

The  
Sacred  
Scriptures

Concordant  
Version





# **The Concordant Version of the Sacred Scriptures**





## THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.



Zeale to promote the common good, whether it be by devising any thing our selues, or reuising that which hath bene laboured by others, deserueth certainly much respect and esteeme, but yet findeth but cold intertainment in the world. It is welcommed with suspicion in stead of loue, and with emulation in stead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cauill to enter (and cauill, if it doe not finde a hole, will make one) it is sure to bee misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know story, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing projected, that fauoured any way of newnesse or renewing, but the same endured many a storme of gaine-saying, or opposition? A man would thinke that Ciuilitie, hole some Lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods, and Church-maintenance, (that we speake of no more things of this kinde) should be as safe as a Sanctuary, and shot off shor, as they say, that no man would lit vp the heele, no, nor dogge moue his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first, we are distinguished from brut-beasts led with sensuality: By the second, we are bridled and restrained from outrageous behauiour, and from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that we haue attained.

The best things have been calumniated.

### FACSIMILE OF THE INTRODUCTION TO THE AUTHORIZED VERSION

*It will surprise many to read the above beginning to the introduction of the King James Version, now in common use. Notwithstanding the influence of both Church and State, king and clergy, it took fifty years to displace the other versions then in use. This will serve as an apology for the Concordant Version. Below is a reproduction in modern spelling:*

ZEAL to promote the common good, whether it be by devising anything ourselves, or revising that which has been labored by others, deserves certainly much respect and esteem, but yet finds but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcomed with suspicion instead of love, and with emulation instead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cavil to enter (and cavil, if it does not find a hole, will make one) it is sure to be misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know history, or have any experience. For, was there ever anything projected, that savored any way of newness or renewing, but the same endured many a storm of gainsaying, or opposition? A man would think that civilization, wholesome laws, learning and eloquence, synods and church maintenance (that we speak of no more things of this kind) should be as safe as a sanctuary, and out of shot, as they say, that no man would lift up the heel, no, nor dog move his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first, we are distinguished from brute beasts led with sensuality; By the second, we are bridled and restrained from outrageous behaviour, and from doing of injuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to inform and reform others, by the light and feeling that we have attained . . .



# Concordant Version

# The Sacred Scriptures

*Designed to put the English reader in possession of  
all the vital facts of Divine revelation  
without a former knowledge  
of Greek by means of*

## A RESTORED GREEK TEXT

WITH VARIOUS READINGS  
*conforming, as far as possible, to the  
inspired autographs*

## A UNIFORM SUBLINEAR

*based upon an exclusive English equivalent  
for each Greek element, and*

## A CONSISTENT, EMPHASIZED ENGLISH VERSION

WITH NOTES

*which are linked together and correlated for the  
English reader by means of*

## AN ENGLISH CONCORDANCE AND LEXICON

*and a complementary list of*  
**THE GREEK ELEMENTS**



Completely Revised, 1930

**THE CONCORDANT PUBLISHING CONCERN**  
2823 E. SIXTH ST., LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA, U. S. A.



## INDEX TO CONTENTS

THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER, <i>Introduction to the Authorized Version</i> .....	2
FOREWORD. <i>The Motive and Method of the Work</i> .....	5
PURPOSE AND PLAN. <i>Access to God's Word without Human Interference</i> .....	7
THE CONCORDANT METHOD. <i>One English Word for each Greek Expression</i> .....	8
THE VOCABULARY METHOD. <i>Each Greek Word Given its Own Equivalent</i> ....	10
A TEST PASSAGE. <i>Romans 319-28 Compared with the Authorized Version</i> .....	14
PLATE: CODEX ALEXANDRINUS (A) Romans 226-331	
THE STANDARDS AND ELEMENTS.....	21
THE GREEK AND ENGLISH INDEFINITE. <i>A Verb Study</i> .....	23
THE CONCORDANT GREEK TEXT. <i>A Totally New Text on New Principles</i> .....	34
PLATES: CODEX SINAITICUS (S) AND CODEX VATICANUS (B)	
THE SUPERLINEAR. <i>The Notations above the Greek Explained</i> .....	45
THE SUBLINEAR. <i>What the Various Types under the Greek Indicate</i> .....	46
THE IDIOMATIC VERSION. <i>Consistent, but not Uniform Renderings</i> .....	47
EMPHASIS IN THE ENGLISH VERSION. <i>How it is Indicated</i> .....	50
THE EXPOSITORY NOTES. <i>The Individual Opinion of the Compiler</i> .....	51
THE COMPANION VOLUME. <i>The Lexical Concordance, Grammar and Greek Course (at the close of the Complete Edition)</i> .....	52
REVISION. <i>The Version to be Held Subject to Constant Revision</i> .....	54
ASSOCIATION FOR THE SPREAD OF SCRIPTURE TRUTH.....	54
A CONCORDANT HEBREW VERSION. <i>The First Chapter of "Genesis"</i> .....	55
A POCKET CONCORDANT VERSION. <i>Without Greek or Notes</i> .....	57
PERSONAL EXPERIENCE OF THE COMPILER. <i>A Quarter Century of Toil</i> .....	58
THE GREEK SCRIPTURES. <i>General Introduction</i> .....	63
THE GREEK SCRIPTURES CORRECTLY PARTITIONED.....	64

The chart on page 64 gives the number and order of the books. As the text is always referred to by chapters and verses, no page numbers are used. Each book, however, is paged to correspond with the number of Greek letters. There are a thousand on each leaf, fifty lines, twenty to a line. Thus every Greek letter is numbered, and the pages represent the number of *thousands* of Greek letters used thus far in any book. The first page is always 0<sup>001</sup>, the second 1<sup>001</sup>, for the first letter on the second page is number one thousand one.



## TO THE BELOVED READER

THE CONCORDANT VERSION proposes to make it possible for any person of ordinary intelligence to discover for himself just what God has said, and to furnish him with facts sufficient to test any interpretation. It aims to be simple enough for the uneducated, sufficient for the needs of the student, and so accurate and comprehensive that the scholar will be satisfied. It is limited to the so-called "New Testament", at present. Much work has been done on the Hebrew text, also, and it may be published later.

The Concordant method places the work of translation on a permanent systematic and scientific basis. The probability of error is reduced a hundred fold. The facilities for further revision and correction are correspondingly increased.

This plan gives the Scriptures to the people, and removes the necessity of relying on human learning or authority in matters of the gravest moment, where it is of supreme importance that they procure the counsel of God, unclouded by the creeds and traditions which corrupt the current texts. The Version is intended to be *read*, the Interlinear and Concordance are for *reference*. When certainty becomes vital and imperative, the evidence is at hand. It is a supreme satisfaction to know that any fact in divine revelation can be checked at will.

A comparison of a few lines of the CONCORDANT VERSION with other translations will reveal many minute points which excel in accuracy, and fresh renderings which throw a new light upon difficult, obscure, and misunderstood passages.

Only by carefully reading the following INTRODUCTION will the reader be able to grasp the tremendous possibilities and immeasurable value of this plan, as a means of entering into the mind and heart of God.

## PREFACE TO THE REVISED EDITION

SINCE the first edition was completed, the CONCORDANCE has been prepared for the press. In doing this each word and grammatical form, in the Greek, the Sublinear, and the Version has been checked again. The result is most gratifying. Only three letters of the Greek text were found to be incorrect. Few changes were needed in the Version. The alterations are nearly all such as would be entirely disregarded in other versions. Yet the immense labor bestowed on this revision brings the work still nearer that ideal perfection which should be the aim of every version of God's holy Word.

The publication of the CONCORDANCE, the GRAMMAR, and the WORD ELEMENTS places the CONCORDANT VERSION in a class by itself. Such works expose the inconsistencies of other translations. They are the best possible guaranty of the integrity, the accuracy, and the harmony of this version as a transcript of God's inspired revelation. The concordant method is receiving recognition in other lands. Now that the apparatus is ready, work will commence in several languages. We will supply all translators free with this means of making a faithful version or revision, and request that this offer be given every possible publicity, especially in missionary publications.

The Hebrew and Chaldee vocabulary has been assigned most of its English standards. In order to test some of these, a special journey to Palestine is contemplated. No effort will be spared to get *actual evidence*, so that the version will be in accord with the land as well as concordant within itself. The setting of such passages as the twenty-third psalm will be changed from an English countryside to the wilderness of Judea, where David dwelt, with great gain in coloring and accuracy and spiritual force.

Other methods of translation stereotype accepted error. The glory of the concordant principle is that it discovers and corrects venerable misconceptions, removes difficulties, solves mysteries, and allows the light to shine unhindered into our hearts. The version has fully met our expectations in this regard, for it solves some of the difficult theological problems simply and satisfactorily. No other method can compare with it in opening up the mind and heart of God, or in giving the profound conviction that the Scriptures are in very truth the Word of the living God.

The COMPILER takes this means of publicly expressing his gratitude and appreciation to the many friends who have graciously helped him in this undertaking. Without their aid the work would have been impossible. May our Lord Himself reward them in that day! The further progress of the work is entirely in the hands of God, and those whom He rouses to carry it on, for His glory, and the honor of His beloved Son, Christ Jesus, our Saviour and Lord, Who loves us, and Who is coming for us.

Los Angeles, California, U.S.A.

October, 1930



## PURPOSE AND PLAN

GOD HAS SPOKEN. His word is the only revelation of divine light and life and love. Nothing can compare with a close acquaintance with His will and a clear apprehension of His grace. That the English reader may rest assured and the student be satisfied that he is enjoying the pure word of God, precisely as He has been pleased to reveal it, the CONCORDANT VERSION proposes to provide him with all the essential facts so that every point can easily be tested and the translation of any passage verified. The object of this work is to go to the very limits of fidelity in translating the word of God into English and to guarantee its truth by putting the reader in possession of all the evidence, so that he may check every detail for his own satisfaction.

This is accomplished by basing the work on definite laws of language rather than on the authority of scholars, and by the use of set standards, much as a carpenter uses his rule or square, or a merchant his scales. A merchant *can* work without a gauge, but his efforts would be unsatisfactory. A translation based on linguistic law and after a definite design has advantages which no other can claim.

The work divides itself into two principal parts, the Greek text and the English version. These are correlated by a Sub-linear, based on an analysis of the Greek into its Elements, and a Concordance, which shows where every form of every word may be found. Thus the English reader, *who knows nothing of Greek*, has somewhat the same advantage as the learned scholar. Anyone can readily refer to the Lexical Concordance to find the meaning and occurrences of any word, and those of the entire family of which it is a member, and satisfy himself as to the correctness and accuracy of any passage.

*Uniformity* or *consistency* is the keynote. This is attained by the use of a standard English expression for every Greek element of the original, and secondary standards which correspond to the words, and form the basis of the version. All is *uniform* when possible, and *consistent*, when uniformity is impracticable.

### THE SCRIPTURES INSPIRED

The only possible apology for such an exhaustive and elaborate method of translating the scriptures is the profound con-

viction that they are the very words of God. It is a fact that considerable portions record the thoughts of God's enemies, and are not His sayings or declarations. But, while these are not themselves divine, the *record* of them is, for they serve as a foil for the positive revelations from the mouth of Deity.

All scripture is inspired by God (2 Ti. 3<sup>16</sup>). Since the spirit imparts life, we understand that the sacred writings are superior to other literature in the same way that God's living creatures surpass the inventions of man. The word of God is living; man's writings are dead. As, in nature, God alone can bridge the gulf between the organic and inorganic or living and non-living, so He has given us His words, which are spirit and are life, and which alone can impart life to dead humanity. No other book has the vitality and vivifying power of the book of books.

The CONCORDANT VERSION is the only one which practically acknowledges the inspiration or vitality of the Sacred Scriptures by using a method of translation based on the denial of human ability to sound its depths or scale its heights, and by insisting on its superhuman perfection even to the minutest detail. It is not the reiteration of any formula of "verbal" inspiration which counts with God, but the actual attitude of the heart, which confesses its own inability to transcribe His thoughts, and the intelligent appreciation of His words, which considers every element and listens to every letter.

The CONCORDANT is not a "private" version. Indeed, it is far less so than even the Authorized or Revised. While these do not express the private opinions of one man, they reflect the bias of a group and the tendency of the times in which they were made. The CONCORDANT VERSION is also the work of a group of men, for the assistants of the Editor tested all his work by the principles on which it is founded. Moreover, any one can do the same by means of the CONCORDANCE and ELEMENTS. No version which provides the tools for testing its translations by the laws of language can be anything but a "public" version. Other versions are artistic; it is scientific in the best sense of that word. It aims at truth and accuracy rather than literary elegance.

## THE CONCORDANT METHOD

As an earnest Bible student, desiring to understand the word of God, I discovered that practically all solid progress in the recovery of truth during the last century had come through the use of the concordance. I found that those of my friends who based their study on a concordance made the surest and speediest advance in their knowledge of God. Hence I also began to test and correct my ideas as to the meaning of Bible words by tracing them through all their occurrences. The immense profit and pleasure of this plan awoke in me a strong desire to do all in my power to assist others in this safe and satisfactory method of assuring themselves of the real revelation which God has given.

But I found that even keen students of exceptional intelligence were not able to derive much benefit from concordances based on English translations. Only those who used concordances based on the original languages received real help. And even they were harassed by using a version which continually counteracted the benefits of their concordant study. So it gradually dawned on me that it was foolish to fill my mind with a discordant version if I hoped to advance in the knowledge of God. It would be just as sane to tangle up a ball of twine before trying to use it.

Thus it was that the idea of a concordant version suggested itself to my mind. Instead of correcting current translations occasionally by a concordance, why not make a version which is already concordant, so that the simple reading of it will give all the benefits otherwise won by prolonged and arduous study? Indeed, such a version might do far more to bring the unschooled reader into accord with the truth than would be possible by the patient and prolonged study of a concordance. For instance, it would be easy to explain what the *soul* is if our translators had never rendered it *life*. It would be an impossible task to correct all the mistranslations in the minds of Bible readers. Why not make a version in which *psuchē* is always *soul*, and *zōē* *life*?

### A REVERENT METHOD

No one could honestly object to this method, for it is not based on human scholarship but on a worshipful recogni-

tion of the divine Author's ability to make Himself understood. Most versions always render *zōē* *life*, so that no one is at a loss to know the significance of the word. But how few know what *soul* means! That is because it is not uniformly translated. In the Hebrew Scriptures it is rendered by over forty different expressions, such as *appetite*, *beast*, *body*, *breath*, *creature*, *ghost*, *heart*, *lust*, *man*, *mind*, *pleasure*, but especially by *life*. The Greek word is rendered *mind*, *heart*, and *life* (more than thirty times) besides *soul*.

### A SANE PRINCIPLE

I appeal to the sanctified common sense of the saints, "the spirit of a sound mind" (2 Ti. 17). If the holy spirit intended us to understand *life* in so many places where the original has *soul*, why was not the word for *life* used? I came to the definite conclusion, which has been strengthened by tests extending over a quarter century of study, that, wherever possible, *each word in the original should be represented in translation by only one English word*. Then the English reader, seeing this English word in all of the correct contexts, subconsciously acquires its exact signification and force and color.

Another principle I found to be of just as great importance. The same illustration will serve. Even the word *life* has lost its distinct meaning by being used for *soul*. No one would tolerate such a translation as "The first man Adam was made a living *life*." Why, then, translate "Take no thought for your *life*"? (Lu. 12<sup>22</sup>). Why not "Do not worry about the *soul*"? No *English word should do duty for more than one word of the original*. This is quite as necessary as using only one English word for each Greek or Hebrew expression. Between the two we have the best possible safety device for insuring purity, clarity, and accuracy in the translation of God's holy word.

### A SIMPLE SHORT CUT

The CONCORDANT VERSION is not another burden for the student to bear, but an easy, simple, short cut to knowledge which would cost him more than a lifetime of study by any other method. Instead of giving him a puzzle to solve, it gives him the solution. He does not need to study a concordance of the original to

find out the exact meaning of any word. First, he is assured that he has the nearest English equivalent. Second, he knows that when he sees it he may depend upon it that the light of the context is true and not a false beacon to lead him astray.

The greatest benefit will come, not to the student as such, but to the humble reader who will simply use the version and allow the contexts to color each word and define its force for him. He will be a constant attendant in the school of God, quite independent of human learning or scholarship.

#### NOT A MODERN VERSION

The CONCORDANT is not a "modern" version. Neither is it archaic. The method is such that little regard could be paid to the outward embellishment of thought. All appearances are subordinated to *truth*. Yet truth is itself so desirable and beautiful that only the superficial and unbelieving will prefer error because it is arrayed in robes rich and venerable. The living Word was not clothed in sumptuous garb to entice the eye. He had no form or comeliness. There was no beauty, that they should desire Him. So is the written word. The desire to dress it up is of the world and not of God. Those who despise its meanness ally themselves with the throng who crucified the Lord of glory.

We are warned that, in the latter eras, religious men will want their ears tickled rather than their hearts aroused (2 Ti. 4<sup>3</sup>). They will prefer the musical to the true. Familiar, finely phrased error will appeal to their ears rather than inspired facts to their minds. But truth has a spiritual harmony and sweet accord which no dissonance can mar, and which is unutterably more pleasing to the anointed ear than all the music of mere sound.

#### BASED ON THE ORIGINAL

The concordant method of studying the scriptures uses a concordance to discover the meaning of a word, not in any version, but in the original. It is based on its occurrences in the Hebrew, Chaldee, or Greek, however it may be translated into English. The aim is to discover the usage and fix its signification by its inspired associations. It is in line with the linguistic law that the meaning of a word is decided by its usage. In this version the efficiency and value of this method has been greatly multiplied by extending it to the elements of which words are composed and by combining with it the vocabulary method,

which deals with each word as a definite province of the realm of thought which must be carefully kept within its own boundaries.

#### WORD ANALYSIS

The evidence for the exact force of a given expression is multiplied many times if we separate it into its elements. Take one of the two words which are usually rendered "foundation". Its elements are DOWN-CAST, and the Greek has found its way into English in the word *catabolism*. The element DOWN brings in two hundred witnesses, while CAST commands over fifty. These we may call its near relatives. They arouse a suspicion in our minds that DOWN-CASTING is a strange and unlikely word for "foundation". It does not suggest building *up* but casting *down*. By testing this new thought in all the contexts we discover that DOWN-CASTING means *disruption*, not foundation.

#### THE ENGLISH-GREEK SUBLINEAR

Not only does the separation of the Greek vocabulary into its elements help in fixing its true meaning, but it enables us to build up an artificial English-Greek for use in the Sublinear which brings the two languages together in a most interesting and profitable way. The reader who knows no Greek is easily able to follow and grasp the idiom of the original, and to enjoy God's revelation in the very mold in which He cast it. There is the same relation between His thoughts and words, and between the words themselves that exists in the inspired autographs.

Such an English-Greek translation is by far the best instrument for making a version in which the thoughts, rather than the identical symbols of thought, must be used. The human mind at its best is limited. The keenest intellect needs this assistance. The mathematician might be able to count without the use of figures. But how far could the science of mathematics go if it had no numerals? So the Elements used in this version help to convey the precise values of the Greek into the English. Such a word as *repentance* is far more colorful when we find that, in Greek, it is called "after-MIND".

#### GRAMMATICAL STANDARDS

Still greater is the gain in the grammatical elements. Take the word usually rendered *Who hath abolished* (2 Ti. 1<sup>10</sup>). Now we know that death has not been abolished yet. From the ending of the



word we see that its grammatical elements associate it with *indefinite* verbals, which do not state the time of the action. Hundreds of other passages, where this form is used, focus their light on this, and we are practically compelled to render it *Who abolishes*. The great value of this change is instantly evident, for we can literally believe it, though we could not believe that death *has been* abolished.

We unhesitatingly make two tremendous claims for concordant uniformity in transferring the grammatical elements into English. The probability of such renderings being correct is increased many fold, for all the evidence is continually before us, and subject to scrutiny. Moreover, even if a standard should be wrong, or, what is more likely, is not a perfect equivalent, the very fact that it occurs in all the divine contexts will tend to modify and correct it. Uniformity in rendering Greek grammatical elements into

English is even more important than present exactness, for it is the only way to eventual exactitude.

We have taken the Greek grammatical elements and given to each a corresponding English form. Any one can see what confusion will result if we should not always translate a past by a past, a future by a future, and a present by a present. We *must* sort out our equivalents in this way or truth is turned into pious error. The very fact that there is a special form for the past proves that the indefinite is not a past. If the past can be rendered *I wrote*, the indefinite must be different. The existence of the present incomplete form, *I am writing*, bars the indefinite from this rendering. If we assign all available English forms except the Greek indefinite and have nothing but the English indefinite left, that alone goes far to prove the correctness of *I write*. No other method can be so safe or satisfactory.

## THE VOCABULARY METHOD

The concordant method has been used in a fragmentary way for a century. So far as we know, the CONCORDANT VERSION is the first attempt to employ it systematically and exhaustively by applying it to the complete vocabulary of the sacred text. From this has sprung the complementary "vocabulary" method. It insists, not on uniformity, but the opposite. If PLACE-CARE means *foundation*, and its elements and contexts clearly agree with that meaning, then DOWN-CASTING, which our versions so translate, does *not* mean *foundation*. In some languages we may not always have enough words to cover all cases, but English certainly ought to furnish sufficient. In this extreme example, the words are totally unlike in elements, association and contexts. One means *foundation*, the other *disruption*.

The meaning or usage of one word is necessarily distinct from that of all other words. If we have placed all the words in the vocabulary of the Greek scriptures but one, we have a vast fund of information as to what it does *not* mean. This, of course, is not necessary with many words, but it is of the utmost value in dealing with words of similar or related meaning. Let any one study a passage in our accepted versions in which a number of synonyms are used together and he will find that our translators were forced to better work by the presence of words of

nearly the same signification. What a pity they did not use such renderings elsewhere!

Let us take an example from the so-called Authorized Version. It translates twenty-one words *depart*. We will give the CONCORDANT standard of each and a passage, if possible, where they agree:

UP-LEAD they render *led up* (Mt.41) and *departed* (Ac.2810).

UP-LOOSE is both *return* (Lu.1236) and *depart* (Phil.123).

UP-SPACE, meaning *retire*, they render *departed* (Mt.212).

FROM-CHANGE, meaning *clear*, is *departed* (Ac.1912).

FROM-COME, meaning *pass away* (Un.214) is *depart* (Mt.818) many times.

FROM-LOOSE, meaning *release* (Mt.2726) or *dismiss* (Ac.1530) is sometimes *depart* (Ac.2825).

FROM-SPACE is always correctly *depart* (Mt.723 Lu.939 Ac.1313) as also in the CONCORDANT VERSION.

FROM-SPACEize they have tried to distinguish on one occasion by adding *asunder* (Ac.1539), but in its other occurrences *departed* (Un.614). It means *recoil*.

FROM-STAND, *withdraw* (1 Ti.65) is usually rendered *departed* (Lu.237).

THRU-SPACEize, *sever*, they make *depart* also (Lu.933).

THRU-COME, *pass through* (Lu.430) is once *depart* (Ac.1314).

OUT-BE, *be off*, is twice *depart* (Ac.1715).

OUT-COME, *come out*, (Mt.526) is *depart* (Mt.931) a few times.

OUT-GO, *go out*, is *depart* (Mt.2029).

DOWN-COME, *come down* (Lu.431) is once *depart* (Ac.134).

WITH-(after)-GO, *proceed*, is usually *depart*. WITH-LIFT, *withdraw*, is also *depart* (Mt. 133).

BESIDE-LEAD, *pass by* (Mk.214) is once *departed* (Mt.927).

Go (Mt.28) is occasionally varied to *depart* (Mt.29).

UNDER-LEAD, *go away* (Jn.1428) is rendered *depart* (Mk.633).

SPACEIZE, *separate* (Ro.835) they have, on good grounds, rendered *depart* when it refers to a place (Ac.14181,2), and the English seems to have no nearer term, and the Greek word differs but slightly from FROM-SPACE.

Is it not very evident that the translation of twenty words *depart*, when English has an abundant supply of synonyms, is in itself a departure from the dictates of reason and real reverence? How is it possible for the English reader to grasp twenty-one different ideas through the medium of one word? But the confusion is worse confounded by the fact that twenty different sets of contexts are throwing a false flood of light upon the word, and the light is darkness.

The vocabulary method, used in the CONCORDANT VERSION, insists that each of these distinct ideas be distinguished from each other by a special symbol, if that is possible. It will be seen that, in most cases, the Authorized Version itself uses the proper word on some occasions. No plea for pious or venerable diction will convince the honest truth seeker that their erratic renderings are justified.

In the trying task of transcribing the thoughts of another mind, which far transcends that of the translator, the ordinary methods of turning a human composition from one language into another are entirely inadequate. What a man has written a man can comprehend. The most effective course is to seize the foreign author's thought and express it afresh in a different tongue.

But once we acknowledge that God, and not man, is the Author of the revelation which we will call the Sacred Scriptures, we are face to face with a spiritual problem akin to that which the scientist encounters in the sphere of nature. He can apprehend some, but never comprehend all. It has been demonstrated mathematically that the distance from one branch to another of a very common weed cannot be measured by any human scale. It is in a ratio whose solution demands a square root which is incommensurable. Now if a mere weed baffles the human intellect, what shall we say of His highest and greatest work? The Scriptures are for our

apprehension, but very far beyond our comprehension.

The ideal way of producing a perfect translation would be to find a man who could understand it all, fully and perfectly, and then have him turn it into English. But where is he? The staff of the CONCORDANT VERSION makes no claim whatever to such necessary knowledge and spiritual skill. On the contrary, the method employed is an admission on their part that such a task is entirely beyond the sphere of human attainment. The vital differences between the greatest of theologians make manifest the fact that no man or company of men can fully grasp divine revelation.

During the past decade an average of one new translation has appeared annually, yet all differ in numberless details. That there can be such variety in results shows that the translations partake largely of the mind which acted as a medium. The differences are not in the text.

Unless science had reduced its scattered facts into a system so that the human intellect could deal with its phenomena as the expression of law, it would still be groping in the dark domains of mediæval philosophy. It would still be teaching that the heavier a stone, the faster it will fall. One single experiment would have demolished that dogma, but, in those days, "truth" rested on tradition and authority, not on fact. Science has made enormous strides ever since, despite the hindrance offered by unfounded theories. It resorts to experiment and finds truth on the regular recurrence of facts, that is, on law.

But theology is still largely dominated by tradition and dependent on authority. The extent to which translations agree with such tradition and authority rather than with the inspired autographs is the measure of infidelity to fact and distance from truth.

A true transcript of a divine revelation must be based on the laws of language rather than on the bias of theologians. What are these laws? How can they be applied? We will briefly consider them in this connection. We must remember, however, that English is not a pure language. It is a conglomeration of fragments from several languages. Sacred Greek, on the contrary, is one of the most perfect and law-abiding of all tongues. In English the same letters and sounds have a dozen distinct meanings. Each thought has a variety of close synonyms. Such difficulties are practically absent from the first century Greek.

Everything in nature and revelation is known to us by its relation to other objects. We know nothing absolutely, only relatively. The same is true of the symbols, spoken or written, which we use to represent ideas. Hence, in studying words and their meanings, we are not so much concerned with the sign for a word, as with the relation this sustains to other signs. The meaning of a word depends on its *usage*, that is, the other words with which it is used; on its *etymology*, that is, the family from which it springs; and on the whole *vocabulary* of which it forms a part.

Certain simple and common-sense laws have been discovered and confirmed which are of the greatest help to the linguist, the infraction of which is fraught with the most confusing consequences. One is,

*No word is the exact equivalent  
of any other word.*

If a language, like English, is made up of several tongues, this rule seems to be contradicted. But such is the vitality of this law that such a condition refuses to be permanent. Many words once exactly alike, from the French and Anglo-Saxon, have gradually drifted apart, so that now no good writer will confuse them.

Pork and pig were once the very same. Now the pig is in the pen and the pork is on the table. One is a living animal, the other, the flesh of a dead one.

In the languages of inspiration such confusion is practically unknown. The few foreign words fill a vacant place. Each word stands for a definite idea. When, for instance, the divine Author wished to speak of *life*, what valid reason could be given if, occasionally, He should substitute the word *soul*? If He meant *soul*, why did He not use the symbols that expressed it? We are satisfied that He did not mean *life* when He used the symbols for *soul*.

#### THE LAW OF LOCATION

*Every word in the original should  
have its own English equivalent.*

If no two words are precisely alike in meaning in the original, it should not be necessary to prove that accuracy demands that each Greek word be supplied with a distinct English equivalent. This, however, cannot be successfully done without a comprehensive system. It is not sufficient that we have the same number of different words in each vocabulary. Each English word should be the one which comes nearest to covering the same do-

main of thought as the original, and, more particularly, sustains the same relation to the other words of the language.

To make this clearer, we will compare the world of thought to the surface of the earth, and the words to the geographical and political divisions. There is, indeed, a signal instance—the ancient province of Asia—which shows how confusing it is to use geographical names in English which do not correspond with those in the Greek. Asia now includes a vast continent, and the English reader, unless warned, must get the idea that the entire territory of Asiatic Russia, China, Japan, Korea, Siam, India, Persia, Arabia, Palestine, and Asia Minor are included. So we have translated it “the *province* of Asia”, for only a small part of the present Asia Minor is meant. In precisely the same way it is misleading to translate a general term for one that is specific.

Carrying out our figure, we will call this the *Law of Location*. If the geographer must not confound England with New Zealand, the lexicographer should not confuse *yea* and *nay* (A. V., 1 Co. 4:6<sup>8</sup>), or *pour out* and *fill* (A. V., Rev. 14:10<sup>18</sup>).

But such accidents are rare and easily avoided. It is when two words are similar in meaning that the danger is greatest. Great Britain covers three countries but there are times when it is most important to distinguish between England, Scotland and Wales. Similarly, though all are sin, it is of the highest value to discriminate between *injustice* and *transgression* and *offense*.

This is practically impossible when one of them, *offense*, is rendered *sin* (Eph. 1<sup>7</sup>), *trespass* (Eph. 2<sup>1</sup>), which is practically the same as *transgression*, as well as the usual word *offense*. The translators were restrained from rendering it *sin* in the first verse of the second of Ephesians by the immediate presence of the real word *sin*. In the vocabulary method of the CONCORDANT VERSION this restraint is always present, and debars it from following their example and lapse into *sin* in the fifth verse.

The only practical safeguard in apportioning to each Greek expression its most fitting English equivalent is to arrange the whole vocabulary in alphabetical order, so that any duplicates will immediately become apparent. If, for instance, we wish to translate FROM-LOOSING *redemption*, as it is ordinarily rendered, we will be confronted by the fact that this term is already appropriated by Loosing. We then find that we need, not merely an-

other word, but one which will register the difference indicated by the prefix FROM-. The word *deliverance* admirably performs this function.

The vocabulary used by a translator should be such that, when superimposed on the vocabulary of the original, it will not only coincide as far as possible, but clearly define the boundaries between the words and their relation to one another. Such a task is necessarily imperfect in its results, due to radical differences in the idioms of language and also to the usage of words. The question arises whether these imperfections can be removed and, if so, how it is to be done.

It is not enough, that each word should harmonize with its contexts. If a single English word seems to suit different sets of contexts, in which the original uses two expressions, that is evidence that we have failed to grasp the finer phases of concord. The difference is there, though we may not be aware of it. The vocabulary method is the only means of discovering what our dull senses otherwise overlook. We must find a word for each set of contexts which will fit that *and no other*. We must compare it with the whole vocabulary and so prove that there is not a better word for the place it fills.

This leads us to consider the greatest and most powerful of all the laws of language.

#### THE LAW OF RECIPROCATION

*Every thought symbol, the moment that it is placed in connection with others, both influences the meaning of its neighbors and is itself modified by them.*

Words antagonistic to each other will not associate. We never read of *hot ice*. If we did the word *hot* would gradually become chilled and lose its present meaning. If we did not know the meaning of *cold*, its close company with *ice* would soon assure us of its signification.

Words get their color from their contexts. Without any dictionary whatever, it is possible to determine the meaning of almost any word if it is seen in a dozen sentences. From this we may deduce the notable conclusion that the actual and understood meaning of an English word in the Bible is not necessarily its current or dictionary meaning, but that which it absorbs from the passages in which it is found. A dictionary simply records the usage of words as employed by careful writers.

We find, then, that we have discovered

a law which will practically adjust the minor differences which exist between Greek and English equivalents. An English word will expand or contract, color or blanch, become purified or tainted, to conform to the thought environments which surround it in the Scriptures. If an English word is not an exact counterpart of the Greek, the contexts in which it consistently occurs will correct its inaccuracies. It will take on a special scriptural signification. This is why the uniform renderings of the CONCORDANT VERSION are the most valuable yet simple means of transferring the truth into English.

#### THE PENALTY OF LAWLESSNESS

But, like all law, its benefits depend on its unvarying observance, and a penalty follows its infringement. If we inject into one English word all the virus of five false contexts, it will not only fail to furnish us with the truth, but it will reflect a false light when used in its proper place. A version which mixes its renderings subconsciously confuses its readers.

One example will suffice. The ecclesiastical meaning of "ordinance" is a religious rite or ceremony.

Five different Greek words are translated *ordinance* in the Authorized Version.

One of them means *decree* (Lu.2<sup>1</sup> Ac.16<sup>4</sup> 17<sup>1</sup> Eph.2<sup>15</sup> Col.2<sup>14</sup>). In the first three passages they so render it. Why not in the last two?

Another is *mandate* (Ac.7<sup>53</sup> Ro.13<sup>2</sup>). In the first they translate it *disposition*.

Another is *statute* (Heb.9<sup>4,10</sup>).

Another is always translated *creation* or *creature* elsewhere (1 Pt.2<sup>15</sup>).

Another is uniformly *tradition* except in 1 Co.11<sup>2</sup>.

In no case does it mean a religious rite. Yet it injects this meaning into almost every passage. If the translators had used some of their own renderings consistently, or even a synonym, we should have been saved untold confusion. It is a flagrant violation of the laws of language to render five different words by one word, and, in each case, to translate these words by other terms as well. The truth is lost in such a maze.

So valuable and vital is the law of reciprocation that we believe its observance puts the CONCORDANT VERSION in a class by itself. We urge all who are sincerely desirous of knowing God to test this matter fully. The continuous use of a version which obeys this law bridges the gulf between God's thoughts and human apprehension; the constant use of a lawless version puts an impassable chasm between us and God. One is clear concord; the other is subconscious confusion.



## A TEST PASSAGE

What need is there for another version? Why change from the Authorized? Are there any vital improvements in the new version? What is the proportion of improvements? How can we know that the new readings are better? What authority is there for them? How does the Editor of the CONCORDANT VERSION plan to keep out his own opinions? These are the principal questions which arise in the minds of those who hear of the CONCORDANT VERSION.

We have told of the principles and the plan which underlie it. We now propose to give a concrete example, showing how its method works in practise, and give the reason for every "change from the Authorized", though, in the nature of the case, there can be no "changes", as the work is based on a concordance, not on any previous version.

In order to make this study instructive and helpful, we have chosen a passage of scripture which contains the very foundation of the evangel—Romans, chapter three, verses 19 to 28.

In this short passage there are about seventy points in which the CONCORDANT VERSION differs from the Authorized. We shall take up each in turn and tell why it is preferable. Some may seem trivial at first sight, but only to such as under-rate the preciousness of God's revelation. In a costly gem an almost imperceptible flaw greatly depreciates its market value. In the most precious treasure in all the universe we should welcome the most minute improvement.

As there are about two hundred words in this passage and we propose seventy improvements, two-thirds of the Authorized Version stands, while the remainder, half as much, is replaced by better renderings. The American Revision, either in its text or margin, makes or suggests about half of these betterments.

It is presumed that the reader has a great respect and reverence for the Authorized Version. *Nearly all of the corrections made by the CONCORDANT VERSION may be based on the authority of the Authorized.* All that needs to be done in most cases is to apply the best one of their own renderings consistently. Thus, in the passage before us they have translated a certain word *conclude*. Yet in five other occurrences in the same epistle they render this word *reckon*. Is it criminal or commendable to "change" to the

rendering they themselves have used elsewhere?

The law of reciprocity, which is the foundation of all language, is continually violated in most versions of the Scriptures. A word is merely the sound or sign of an idea. We gather this idea from the surroundings in which we find a word. Every time we read a passage of Scripture we unconsciously clothe each word with a meaning appropriate to its context. Every new context adds to our knowledge of its meaning. If we find it where it should not be, we unconsciously burden it with wrong ideas and color it with false notions.

In practise, we absorb the meaning of a word, not from the dictionary, but from the use to which it is put in the Scriptures themselves. If this is in concord with the Greek word it represents, we unconsciously imbibe the correct thought beyond the power of any dictionary definition to impart. Conversely, should we use it in discordant contexts, the mental image becomes distorted and confused.

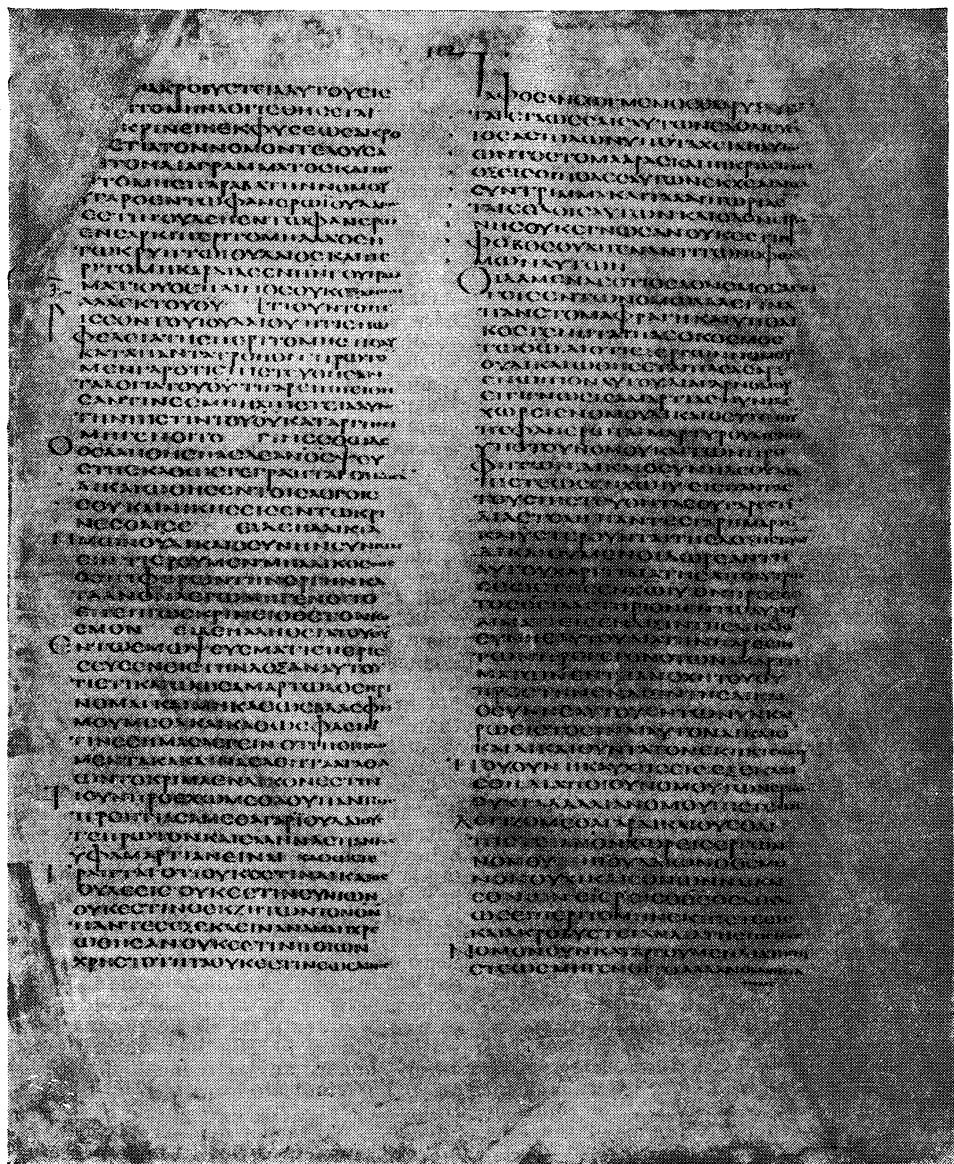
It is impossible to overestimate the gain in clearness and accuracy which a concordant translation imparts. An English word, being found in the same contexts as the Greek word for which it stands, takes on the same force and color. If it should occur in false contexts, as in the Authorized Version, then it would assume false and misleading tendencies.

There seems to be no valid reason for changing from the clear reading of the Greek simply because we cannot grasp a distinction. It is not the translator's duty to comprehend the minute differences in the original, but to pass them on to others, who may be able to discover those beauties which he has failed to observe.

19 Now we are aware that, as much

Now we know, that what things as the law is saying, it is speaking to soever the law saith, it saith to those under the law, that every them who are under the law: that every mouth may be barred, and the entire mouth may be stopped, and all the world should be becoming subject to world: may become the just verdict of God, guilty before God.

1. are aware for know] The A. V. uses the single word "know" for not less than six different terms, KNOW, PERCEIVE (per-



# CODEX ALEXANDRINUS (A) ROMANS 226 TO 3<sup>21</sup>

This is the chief treasure of the British Museum in London, England. It is written on thin vellum, each page being about 10½x12½ inches in size. In the nineteenth line of the second column (fourth letter) will be found the added E noted in the superlinear (Ro.3<sup>21</sup>). A little lower in the twenty-third line (letters 8-13) is the reading "in Christ Jesus" (Ro.3<sup>22</sup>). Note the initial letters. These are sometimes the beginning of a new paragraph. But the break is usually found indicated by a space in the line above and the initial is the letter (even if in the middle of a word) starting the next line.

fect aware), recognize, be adept, fore-know, be conscious of. One of these it translates *know* 196 times out of 224 occurrences. The C. V. renders it *know* always as there is no reason for any change. This passage, however, uses a different term, which they have rendered *aware* in Lu. 12<sup>46</sup>, "at an hour when he is not aware". Thus they are authority that it has this meaning.

The sublinear has HAVE-PERCEIVED, and this word is rendered *perceived*, except when its form is in the complete or perfect tense, denoting the condition which follows an act, rather than the act itself. Then it is more agreeable to the English idiom to render it *be aware* or *be acquainted*. This, however, is done consistently. It refers to knowledge gained experimentally, through the senses. Both terms occur in Rom. 7<sup>i</sup>, which should read "I had not been *aware* of coveting". He knew of it, but not in his own experience. So here, Paul is aware from personal experience that the law speaks to those who are under it. We, who have never been under it, *know* that this is so, but have never felt the force of it as they have.

2. *as much as* for *what things soever*] Although this word occurs over a hundred times, the A. V. never translates it "what things soever" in any other passage. In Romans they render it *as many as* (2<sup>12</sup>, twice; 8<sup>14</sup>), *so many as* (6<sup>3</sup>), *as long as* (7<sup>1</sup>), *in as much as* (11<sup>13</sup>). They render it *as much as* in Jn. 6<sup>11</sup>. Hence we have them for authority in our consistent rendering.

3. *is saying* for *saith*] *Saith* has become archaic.

4. *is speaking* for *saith*] As is shown in the sublinear, this is quite a different word from the *saith* immediately preceding. Why, then, render it the same? The A. V. itself translates it *speak*, as we do, 241 times. Only 15 times do they use *say*. There is often a decided difference between these words, as there is between our English *say* and *talk*, as when men *talk* much but *say* little. The contrast here is between the contents of the law and its application.

5. *those for them*] *Them* is archaic.

6. Omit *who are*] There is no necessity for adding these words.

7. *bar* for *stop*] The usual meaning of *stop* is to bring from motion to rest. The word here used signifies to block up, hinder, dam. It seems especially fit to use *barred* here, because it is used of a moral and legal hindrance.

8. *the entire* for *all the*] When the word *EVERY* is followed by a noun preceded by *THE*, in Greek, it changes the sense from *EVERY* world to the *entire* world, *taken as a single unit*. The word *all* is used with the plural in English and fails to convey the idea of unity which is enforced here.

9. *subject to the just verdict* for *guilty before*] The A. V. rendering "guilty before God" has been challenged by almost every translator and commentator. It is certainly not correct, for the Greek word here used does not tell us whether the verdict is "guilty" or "not guilty". The Revisers have tried to indicate this by rendering "may be brought under the judgment of God". This, however, suggests an adverse judgment, even if it does not express it. It is unfortunate also, in that the word *judgment* is always associated with an entirely different term, and should never be linked with the word here used.

The apostle's argument has developed the fact that the entire world, Jews as well as gentiles, are subject to the just verdict of God. They have been tried, but the verdict waits. It has not been pronounced. Only in the case of those who believe is the Judge's decision given out, but in their case it is "not guilty", rather than "guilty". They are acquitted, or vindicated, or justified by His grace through the deliverance in Christ Jesus.

It is manifestly absurd to pronounce *all* "guilty" and then immediately, without any further explanation, pronounce believers "not guilty". The A. V. rendering is without foundation in the Greek, it is contrary to the apostle's argument, it is subversive of the grand doctrine of justification. One who is guilty cannot be justified. He may be pardoned or forgiven, but to justify a guilty person is to become a partner in his crimes. God is just, as well as a Justifier. He holds the entire world subject to His just verdict, and never, under any circumstances, does aught but vindicate any one who believes Him.

The A. V. rendering has given us a false impression of God's attitude toward the world. It creates a condition where justification is impossible. It has effectually robbed the saints of the truth of justification and substituted for it remission or pardon, which alone is possible for those who are guilty.

The value of this version lies in large measure in the fact that its foundation principles make it possible to translate

beyond the translator's comprehension. His understanding or misunderstanding will not necessarily bar others from the truth. The common version, "guilty before God", is terse, vigorous English, which cannot be misunderstood. In fact, the translator himself was convinced that the sentence in this case was always "guilty" and he would assuredly have rendered it so if he had not been held in check by the law which does not allow him to import into a word what it does not contain in the Greek. A study of UNDER-JUST made it evident that it was the legal term for those subject to the decision of a judge, but it does not, in itself, give the slightest hint whether the verdict is for or against. It was not until after this reading had been challenged that the truth dawned on the mind of the translator. He was wrong in supposing that, in this passage, it amounted to the same as "guilty".

Thus it is the aim of the C. V. to give a clear transcript of the scriptures, so that earnest students will not be hampered by the limitations of the translator, but may discover what he has overlooked, but which he has endeavored to leave open for those who may have a keener insight into the truth.

20 because, by works of law, no  
Therefore by the deeds of the law  
flesh shall be justified before Him,  
there shall no flesh be justified in His  
for through law is the recognition  
sight: for by the law is the knowledge  
of sin.  
of sin.

10. because for therefore] Nowhere else does the A. V. render this *therefore*. Ten times they translate it *because*. They themselves are ten to one for this rendering. It does not introduce a new conclusion, but gives the reason for the previous statement. The world is subject to the just verdict of God because law fails to provide any ground for justification. The Revisers changed to *because*.

11. Omit the before works] It is not in the Greek, and English usage corresponds to Greek in this case. See 13 below. The Revised margin omits it.

12. Works for deeds] The A. V. has this very phrase *works of law* in Ro.9<sup>32</sup> Ga. 2<sup>16</sup>. Why change it here? The Revisers have corrected this. Deeds is the equivalent of another term, associated with the verb *do*. "Deeds of the law" suggests that the law itself is the actor,

rather than that which characterizes the action.

13. Omit the before law] This is important. Throughout this passage and elsewhere the law [of Moses] is distinguished from the principle of law in general by means of the word THE. The statement here is a broad one. No one, either Jew or gentile under the dictates of conscience, can be justified by law, for through law (not the law of Moses only) is the recognition of sin. The A. V. has entirely obscured this vital point throughout this passage. The Revisers omit *the* in their margin.

14. Omit there] The Revisers also omit this useless addition.

15. through for by] The A. V. usually renders this word *through*. *By* is the efficient agent rather than the channel. The Revisers suggest *through* in their margin.

16. Omit the] See 13.

17. recognition for knowledge] The A. V. have recognized the special force of this word — ON-KNOWLEDGE — in Mt.14<sup>35</sup>, "when the men of that place had knowledge of Him", that is, recognized Him. So also Mk.6<sup>33</sup>, 54; Lu.24<sup>16</sup>, 31, etc. The law gives us a standard by which we can recognize sin.

21 Yet now, apart from law, a

But now the righteousness of  
righteousness of God has been mani-  
God without the law is manifested,  
fested (being testified to by the law  
being witnessed by the law  
and the prophets)  
and the prophets;

18. Yet for but] The A. V. translates another disjunctive *but* 572 times. The word here used is much weaker than our *but*. In verse 19 the A. V. renders it *Now*. The C. V. renders it *now* and *yet*. It would be awkward to translate it *now* here, for it would read "Now now".

19. apart from for without] The Revisers agree in this change. *Without* means *outside of*. In Jn. 20<sup>7</sup> the handkerchief was not *without* the tomb, but in a place *apart*.

20. Omit the] With the Greek text we omit *the*. It is not the law of Moses merely but the wider principle of law which is intended.

21. Omit the] The righteousness of God" is too personal and narrow. The article is omitted in the Greek. It is a divine righteousness, for us as well as God. The Revisers made this correction.



22. *has been for is* manifested] The A. V. has rendered this very form of this word "hath appeared" (Heb.9<sup>s</sup>), showing that they recognized that it represents a state consequent on an action rather than a continuous action. Whenever the initial sound of a Greek verb is doubled, as in this case, the verb is in what may be called the perfect or complete tense, signifying the result of an action rather than the action itself. The Revisers have *hath been*.

23. *testified to for witnessed*] *Witness* is no longer used with an object in this sense. *Testify* to has replaced it in modern English.

22 Yet a righteousness of God,  
Even the righteousness of God  
through Jesus Christ's faith, for all,  
*which* is by faith of Jesus Christ, unto  
and on all who are believing, for  
all and upon all them that believe: for  
there is no distinction,  
there is no difference:

23 For all sinned and are wanting  
For all *have* sinned, and come  
of the glory of God,  
short of the glory of God;

24. *yet for even*] This is the same word which the A. V. translated *but* at the beginning of this paragraph, and we rendered *yet*. The word is a disjunctive, not a conjunctive, *as even*.

25. *a for the*] As 21.

26. Omit *which is*] It is without warrant and unnecessary. The Revisers also omit these words.

27. *through for by*] As 15 above. The Revisers make this change.

28. *for for unto*] The A. V. translates this word *into* 571 times, and idiomatically *for*, 87 times. Thus we are amply justified in our sublinear *into*, and the version *for*. The *unto* and *upon* suggests a distinction which does not exist, as though it came *up to* or *as far as* all, but only *upon* all who believe. In both cases it is the believer who is in question. It is *into* or *for* him and is *on* him.

29. *on for upon*] The A. V. renders this word both *on* and *upon*, without any apparent cause.

30. *who for them that*] *Them that* is not in good form. The A. V. uses *who* for this very phrase in Eph. 1<sup>19</sup>.

31. *are believing for believe*] The A. V. renders this form *believed* (Ac. 22<sup>19</sup>), *believe* (Ro. 3<sup>22</sup> 1 Co. 12<sup>1</sup>), *do believe* (1 Pt. 1<sup>21</sup>). It is evident that they had no system. We distinguish between the indefi-

nite form (usually called the aorist) and the present active, which is used here.

32. *distinction for difference*] The A. V. uses *distinction* in 1 Co. 14<sup>7</sup>. There are many *differences* between men, even as to their sins. The Revisers make this change.

33. *sinned for have sinned*] The margin of the Revision suggests this change. *Have sinned* suggests a present state, the equivalent of being sinners. We who are justified *sinned* in the past, but, being acquitted, are no longer in the condition of those who *have sinned*. This distinction is important, especially when we realize the full import of justification.

34. *are wanting for come short*] The A. V. has only once again "come short" (Heb. 4<sup>1</sup>). In that characteristic occurrence (Lu. 15<sup>14</sup>) the prodigal began *to be in want*. See also 2 Co. 11<sup>9</sup>. Paul was *in want*. So here it is not that our *efforts* fail to reach the divine standard, but our *condition* is one of want.

24 Being justified gratuitously by  
Being justified freely by  
His grace through the deliverance  
His grace through the redemption  
which is in Christ Jesus  
that is in Christ Jesus:

35. *gratuitously for freely*] The A. V. *freely* no longer has the sense of a gift, but now means liberally, abundantly. *Gratuitously* is the only English word which adequately conveys the causelessness of this gracious gift.

36. *deliverance for redemption*] The A. V. consistently translates the usual word for *redemption* (Lu. 1<sup>68</sup>; 2<sup>38</sup>; Heb. 9<sup>12</sup>) and the C. V. does the same. The word here used, however, is a strengthened form which they on one occasion, render happily by *deliverance* (Heb. 11<sup>35</sup>). This is used uniformly in the C. V. Its aptness can only be appreciated by seeing it in all its contexts.

25 (Whom God purposed for a Pro-  
Whom God *hath* set forth to be a  
pitiation, through faith in His blood,  
propitiation through faith in His blood,  
for a display of His righteousness be-  
to declare His righteousness for  
cause of the passing over of the pen-  
the remission of sins  
alty of sins which occurred before in  
that are past, through  
the forbearance of God)  
the forbearance of God;

37. *purposed for set forth*] This word may mean "set forth", but the connection indicates a past act with a present point, which is better satisfied by the usual rendering *purposed*. Thus it is always elsewhere in the A. V.

38. *Propitiatory for propitiation*] The A. V. correctly and consistently renders *propitiation* in its two occurrences (1 Jn. 2:24<sup>10</sup>). But this is a different form which they have translated *mercy seat* in its only other occurrence (Heb. 9<sup>5</sup>). It should, consequently, be *mercy seat* here, or better, *Propitiatory*, to preserve its connection with *propitiation*. This is not the act, but the place of propitiation, the meeting place of God with man. The propitiatory was sprinkled with blood, hence God could meet man between the cherubim. The passage is concerned with justification and a common ground where both God and man can be just. This is the blood stained Mercy Seat—the Propitiatory.

39. *for for to*] Very rarely indeed does the A. V. translate this word *to*, though it occurs hundreds of times.

40. *a display for declare*] This is a noun, not a verb. Elsewhere they translate it *evident token* (Phil. 1<sup>28</sup>) and *proof* (2 Co. 8<sup>24</sup>). The Revisers have changed it to *show*. The word *display* fits all of its occurrences better than the variety of the A. V. The evident thought is that God wishes to show openly that He is just.

41. *of is added*] The word righteousness is in the case which the A. V. usually indicates by prefixing *of* as in Ro. 4:15<sup>17</sup>.

42. *because of for for*] The A. V. often has this *because of*. The Revisers have changed it to *this*.

43. *passing over for remission*] This is quite a different term from *remission* elsewhere in the A. V. It does not involve nearly so much. Sin's penalty was not *remitted* before the sacrifice of Christ. It was merely covered or *passed over*. The use of *remission* here is a serious defect which was remedied by the Revisers.

44. *the is added*] The Revisers insert *the* here to define the particular sins or penalty referred to. It is in the Greek.

45. *penalty of sins for sins*] The word here rendered *sin* by the A. V. has a special ending which changes it from *sin* to the effect of *sin*. This is clearly seen in 1 Co. 6:18 where the penalty of sinning, not sin itself, is demanded by the context. It was the divine penalty of sins which

was passed over when the sacrifices were offered in connection with the law.

46. *which occurred before for that are past*] The Greek, as shown by the sub-linear, is BEFORE-HAVING-BECOME. The A. V. is a loose paraphrase, which has led us to think that the apostle is speaking of our past sins as individuals. The Revisers have changed it to *done aforetime*, rather old-fashioned phraseology for a modern version, and almost as loose as the A. V.

47. *in for through*] The Revisers change this to *in*, as it should be.

26 Toward the display of His  
To declare, *I say*, at this time His  
righteousness in the current era, for  
righteousness: that He might be  
Him to be just and a Justifier of the  
just, and *the* justifier of him  
one who is of the faith of Jesus.  
which believeth in Jesus.

48. *toward for to*] The A. V. *to declare* suggests that this is a repetition of the same phrase in the previous verse. It is not. The connection here is quite different. The A. V. translates it *toward* in other places.

49. *display for declare*] See 40. The italicized "*I say*" is also omitted.

50. *of added*] See 41.

51. *in for at*] The A. V. translates this connective *in*, 1853 times, *at*, 106 times.

52. *current for this*] This is the usual word for *now*, which we translate *current* when the English idiom will not bear the usual rendering. The word *this* is too indefinite.

53. *era for time*] This is not the word usually translated *time* in the A. V. They often render it *season*. The Revisers have changed it to *this*. But it is better to speak of the present *era* than the present *season*, for the latter is used only of a short period of time, and the era here referred to has run nearly two millenniums already.

54, 55, 56. *for Him to be for that He might be*] There is no warrant for the word *might* and the idea of contingency. It is the simplest form of the verb *to be*, as the A. V. itself is witness (Ro. 12<sup>2</sup>). If this were turned back into Greek an entirely different phrase would be the result. *That* is the same word which they made *unto* in verse 22 and *to* in verse 25, which we have consistently given as *for*. *He* is in the objective case, *Him*.

57. *a for the*] It is His character as a Justifier which is pressed here. The insertion of *the*, which is not in the Greek, interferes rather than helps.

58. *one who for him which*] The Greek is simply *THE* in the singular, and though usually listed as masculine, is applied to both genders in common. Hence it is not well to limit this to the masculine *him*. No one would defend the *which*, though the Revisers retained it.

59. *of faith for believeth*] A reference to the sublinear will show that this is not a verb, *believe*, but a noun, *belief*. The A. V. has deliberately altered the sense of this passage, making our believing in Jesus the basis of justification instead of Jesus Christ's faith, as in verse 22. The point is that it is not His keeping the law which made Him a fit Propitiatory where we could meet God and be justified, but His faith which led Him far beyond the law's demands, in faith obedience, even to the death of the cross. From this faith springs justification. It is out of this faith for our faith (Ro. 11<sup>7</sup>). Whatever we may believe on this point, we are not warranted in deliberately altering the text to suit, as the A. V. has done.

60. *of for in*] See 59. The *in* is absent in the Greek.

27 Where, then, is boasting? It is  
Where is boasting then? It is  
debarred! Through what law? Of  
excluded. By what law? of  
works? No! but through faith's law.  
works? Nay: but by *the* law of faith.

61. *debarred for excluded*] Literally this is LOCKED-OUT. Exclude is a mild term more suited to another Greek word. We no longer speak of *excluding* boasting. Usage and elegance are both better satisfied with *debarred*.

62, 63. *through for by*] As English will bear *through* as well as *by*, it is better to use the more precise term as in verse 20, and so distinguish this phrase from *by the law* in verse 21.

28 For we are reckoning mankind

Therefore we conclude that a man  
to be justified by faith apart from  
is justified by faith without *the*  
works of law.  
deeds of *the* law.

64. *for for therefore*] The A. V. fol-

lows a different reading here, which is given in the superlinear as *THEN*. The better reading, which we follow, they have translated for 992 times.

65. *we are reckoning for we conclude*] Only here has the A. V. used *conclude*. Elsewhere they render *number*, *account*, *count*, *reason*, *think*, *suppose*, *esteem*, etc., and *reckon* (Ro. 4.4, 10611818). The tense is present active, not indefinite.

66. *mankind for a man*] This is not the word for a *man* as distinct from a woman, but a human being of either sex. This cannot always be expressed in English, as it has no noun corresponding to *human* except *mankind* and *humanity*.

67. *to be for that . . . is*] Why change the Greek when the same construction yields good sense in English? Besides there may be a subtle distinction which our dull minds fail to grasp.

68. *apart from for without*] See 19.

69, 70. Omit *the* twice] *The* works of *the* law confines the statement to the Jew and the law of Moses. The Greek omits both *the's* in order to include the principle of law wherever found.

The point we wish to press in this comparison with the Authorized Version is that, to a large degree, our work can claim the "authority" of these translators for the very variations which distinguish it from theirs. Their work was loose, with little system or order. We use much the same material but dispose it in accord with the fundamental law of language that the same word should always be used to express a given idea.

We wish also to show that, however much we may revere the version to which we are bound by ties of sentiment, there is real need for another. Everyone must acknowledge that some of these seventy corrections are vital, and that most of them are desirable. Very few of them can be questioned, because the translators of the Authorized have themselves set their seal to most of the corrections by their renderings in other passages.

There are at least seven improvements of vital value in this short passage. They affect our enjoyment of justification, our attitude toward law, our apprehension of the place of Christ Jesus as the Propitiatory, and His part in procuring justification. If the rest of the seventy seem unimportant, these alone ought to convince us of the vital value of a version based on a concordance rather than on human scholarship.

# THE STANDARDS AND ELEMENTS

The great value of standards in the multitudinous affairs of life is gaining recognition. If the English alphabet were not standardized, few would be able to read these lines. If building material were not made to feet and inches the cost and confusion would be staggering. How much we owe to standard measures and weights and money is beyond estimate. The value of the CONCORDANT VERSION is largely due to the system of standards to which all is referred.

## WORD ANALYSIS

At first it was thought sufficient to assign each word a standard English equivalent. Much as this helped, it fell far short of our ideal. So the whole vocabulary of the Greek scriptures was analyzed into its Elements, and to each of these was assigned a STANDARD. Thus, for example, two elements, FROM and COVERING, in combination, became FROM-COVERING, with a secondary standard, unveiling. Whenever possible, these elementary STANDARDS, which are printed in SMALL CAPITALS, appear in the sublinear, beneath the Greek word, commencing under its initial letter. They will be found delightfully suggestive and profitable.

The elementary standards, in SMALL CAPITALS, will associate a word, in the English reader's mind, with a host of relatives which only a Greek scholar would have otherwise observed. Thus the element FROM, in "unveiling", links it with scores of other words which also contain this element, but which have no visible relation to "unveiling" in English. There are about eleven hundred word-elements in the vocabulary of the Greek scriptures, besides the grammatical elements. These are used in many combinations to form the vocabulary which God has hallowed as His chosen means of revealing Himself.

The reverent reader will make many delightful discoveries as he notes the Elements of which words are formed. For example, the distinction between *repentance* and *regret* becomes clear when we see that the first is after-MIND, and the latter after-CARE.

It has not always seemed best to put the primary standard in the sublinear, for it could not be so readily understood as a secondary form. Thus UN-MARK, meaning *miss the mark*, has been uni-

formly replaced by "miss", with "sin" in the version. In a very few cases both primary and secondary standards have been used, as "after", for WITH, for this is its meaning when used with the accusative case, and "make" for DO in cases where DO would not be intelligible. A reference to the Concordance or Elements, in the companion volume to the Version, will make such points plain. One who wishes to study the standards should use the Concordance diligently, and in a short time he will be thinking the language of the scriptures just as though he were a Greek of the first century, even though he may not know a letter of the language.

## A WORD FAMILY

As an example we will give the whole family of words which have the element ACT, and the resulting English words, as they appear in the Concordance. It will repay reading.

ACT, work, (*verb*)  
 ACT, work, trade, (*noun*)  
 ACTER, worker  
 ACTION, vocation, income, *make a business of*  
 ABOUT-ACT, meddle  
 ABOUT-ACTER, meddler, meddling art  
 DEFT-ACT, knavery  
 DEFT-ACT-effect, knavery  
 DOWN-ACT, effect, produce  
 DOWN-UN-ACT, DOWN-idle, abolish, abrogate,  
 discard, exempt, become inert, nullify, vanish, waste  
 EVERY-ACTING, crafty  
 EVERY-ACTION, craftiness  
 EVIL-ACTER, malefactor  
 GOOD-ACT, do good act  
 GRAPE-VINE-ACTER, vineyardist  
 HOME-ACTER, worker at home  
 IN-ACT, operate  
 IN-ACT-effect, operation  
 IN-ACTING, active, operative  
 IN-ACTION, operation  
 LAND-ACT, farm  
 LAND-ACTER, farmer  
 PEOPLE-ACT, officiate, minister  
 PEOPLE-ACT, officiation, ministry  
 PEOPLE-ACTER, officer, minister  
 PEOPLE-ACTIC, official, ministering  
 PUBLIC-ACTER, architect  
 SACRED-ACT, act as a priest  
 TOGETHER-ACT, work together, fellow worker  
 TOGETHER-ACTER, fellow worker  
 TOGETHER-UNDER-ACT, assist together  
 TOWARD-ACT, earn  
 UN-ACT, be idle, *inactive*  
 UN-ACTIVE, idle, *inactive*  
 WELL-ACT, be a benefactor  
 WELL-ACTER, benefactor  
 WELL-ACTION, benefaction

## GRAMMATICAL STANDARDS

We confidently assert that the grammatical standards have so simplified Greek grammar and have made it so comfortably accessible to students that no one of average intelligence need fear to attempt a study of this glorious speech of inspiration. This can be done by means of the GREEK COURSE and GRAMMATICAL ELEMENTS published in the companion volume. The assignment of an English standard equivalent to every grammatical form and the tests to which these have been submitted in actual practice has corrected the confusion into which the subject has fallen, and is by far the simplest, sanest and most satisfactory means of mastering this matter, which is popularly supposed to be most difficult.

There is an analytical Greek Testament which has an analysis of all the verbs in the margin. In this, for instance, opposite Ro. 15<sup>15</sup> we find "*εγραψα* aor. 1 ind., *γραφῶ*." The words in italics are in modern Greek characters which many do not know. "Aor." for aorist is foreign to most intelligent Bible readers. And "Aor. 1" needs a deal of learning to properly interpret. "Ind." for indicative ought to be easily understood. But how much easier it is to turn to the CONCORDANT VERSION and find that this word is I-WRITE. Of course, it comes from the element WRITE. Any one knows that is indefinite indicative, even though he does not understand these terms.

Each grammatical form is given a corresponding English STANDARD. This model simplifies matters much for those who do not take kindly to abstruse grammatical terms.

**Number**—When the plural is not fixed by the form of the English the italic letter *p* is added to it.

**Person**—First person, I and WE; second, you and YE; third person singular is usually apparent from the form of the English verb, plural THEY. The third person singular is *it*, *he*, or *she*, according to the context.

**Case**—The nominative and the objective cases take the place of the nominative and the accusative in Greek. The genitive case, which denotes *source* or *character*, answering the question *whence?* is noted by prefixing *of*-. The dative case, which denotes *rest in*, or *location*, answering the question *where?* is indicated by *to*-. The *or*- is understood after the connectives which denote origin, as *THRU*, *FROM*, etc. The *to*- is also omitted after characteristic connectives.

**Gender**—As this is usually of no import to the English reader, it will not always be found in the *SUBLINEAR* unless it has an English equivalent. When indicated, *m* is

masculine, *f* is feminine, and *c* is common. The so-called *neuter*, or indefinite, forms really have no gender and are not marked.

**Mood**—The infinitive is rendered *TO*-, *TO-WRITE*. The indicative is *I-AM-WRITING*. The subjunctive uses *I-MAY-BE-WRITING*. The optative is *MAY-I-WRITE*. The imperative is *WRITE* and *LET-him-WRITE*. The participle ends in *-ING*, *WRITING*.

**Tense**—The so-called *aorist* or indefinite form is really not a tense at all, combining the marks of both past and future in its composition, unless it may be called a *past-future*. It corresponds with the indefinite present, *I-WRITE*. It is used of all three tenses in Ro. 8<sup>30</sup>: He designates beforehand (*past*), He calls and justifies (*present*), He glorifies (*future*).

The past is as ours, *I-WROTE*.

The present in Greek presents an action as actually under way, and is best rendered by the English present participle, *I-AM-WRITING*.

The future is marked by *-SHALL-* in the first person and *-WILL-* in the second and third. As it is a modification of the present it becomes *I-SHALL-BE-WRITING*, *YOU-* or *he-WILL-BE-WRITING*.

The complete or "perfect" tense denotes the state resulting from an action. The standard is *I-HAVE-WRITTEN*. English idiom often uses special forms, as, "what you bind on earth shall be *binding* (have been bound) in heaven" (Mt. 16<sup>19</sup>).

The past-complete, or "pluperfect", is *I-HAD-WRITTEN*.

**Voice**—The Active and Passive are *I-WRITE*, *it-IS-WRITTEN*. The Middle is indicated by the passive in *italics*, when it is not involved in the meaning of the word. Actions which affect the actor, as *coming* and *going*, have a special form in Greek. The *LEXICON* deals with each word separately.

It is common, in Greek grammars, to list many verbs which have the form of the Middle, as Passive. After a thorough investigation, we have fully satisfied ourselves that the form of a Greek verb determines its voice, and those which are Middle in form are actually Middle in usage. To call them Passive has no warrant and is unnecessarily confusing. This classification greatly simplifies the Greek verb. All the forms and their English standards will be given in full in the *GRAMMAR*.

As the method employed in this work has forced us to settle on standards which are not in full accord with current Greek grammars, we deem it our duty to offer a full explanation for at least one of the changes, so as to show why we differ. We have purposely chosen the most difficult problem of the Greek verb, for its solution should justify us when varying slightly on other points, without further explanation than that, in each case our position is practical, is under continuous test, and actually works.



# THE GREEK AND ENGLISH INDEFINITE

To the casual critic, the renderings of the verbs in the CONCORDANT VERSION sometimes seem erratic and pedantic. Until one has become accustomed to them, the changes appear unreasonable and capricious, instead of being consistent or uniform. It is like one who steps out at night and stares at the stars, scattered hither and thither on the blue vault of heaven without any apparent system. Yet, just as the heavens are marvelous manifestations of order and law to the astronomer, so the patient student will find that the verbs are rendered in accordance with divine law, and seek to manifest the exactitude of the great Author of the sacred scrolls.

## CONCORDANT VERBS CONSISTENT

The entire scheme of the CONCORDANT VERSION founds itself upon a desire for unvarying consistency in setting forth the mind of God. The Greek language is capable of expressing with precision the finest and most delicate shades of meaning. With proper care it is possible to set over into English most (if not all) of the excellences of the God-given original.

## RESEARCHES IN GRAMMAR

In effecting a faithful reproduction of God's thoughts it was found necessary to consider each Greek word in all of its contexts in order to determine its scope and its most satisfactory English equivalent. A similar process, though more arduous, was called for and diligently performed, in arranging these words in a proper grammatical setting to accord with the language of inspiration.

The consideration of the nouns and adjectives did not present many very serious problems. The Greek verb, which tradition had invested with almost insuperable difficulties, required a great deal of preliminary analysis and dissection before it finally yielded up its complex structure. Certain forms of the verb were found to contain within themselves invariable signs of time, or tense, and state.

## GRAMMATICAL CONFUSION IN TRANSLATION

At the first attempt to apply the prime principle of consistency to the rendering of the Greek verb, according to accepted grammatical doctrines, we soon found ourselves in clouds and chaos. This was especially true of the so-called Voices and Tenses. There seemed to be no correspondence between form and force. The Middle form was usually called Passive. The Aorist was either past, present or future. It seemed a hopeless task to create order out of such confusion.

This condition of affairs is recognized by the greatest scholars in this field, as the following facts and extracts from their writings show. The "Analytical Greek Lexicon", published by Bagster's, was first intended as a basis for our Analytical Concordance. But when one word was found which, in its three persons, I, you, and he, was listed first as a *past* and then as a *present* and also as a *future*, this work had to be discarded. If one form of a verb, differing only in the matter of personal endings, which do not affect the tense, can be rendered in all three tenses, there is an end of all significance to the Greek verb so far as time is concerned.

## AN UNSOLVED PROBLEM

In "A Grammar of the Greek New Testament in the Light of Historical Research" Prof. Robertson has this to say regarding the translation of the Aorist into English: "The Greek Aorist ind., as can be readily seen, is not the exact equivalent of any tense in any other language. It has *nuances* all its own, many of them difficult or well nigh impossible to reproduce in English. We merely do the best we can in English to translate in one way or another the total result of a word, context and tense. Certainly one cannot say that the English translations have been successful with the Greek aorist . . . (Page 847). The English past will translate the Greek aorist in many cases where we prefer 'have' . . .

(Page 848). The Greek aorist and the English past do not exactly correspond. The Greek aorist covers much more ground than the English past. . . . The aorist in Greek is so rich in meaning that the English labors and groans to express it. As a matter of fact the Greek aorist is translatable into almost every English tense except the imperfect . . ." Again, "The aorist is, strictly speaking, timeless."

#### THE LATEST AUTHORITY

As this is the latest and most authoritative work on the grammar of the New Testament, it is evident that Dr. Weymouth's suggestion has not been deemed a satisfactory solution and that the translation of the aorist into English is in a most unsatisfactory state notwithstanding all the efforts of modern scholarship.

In view of this self-confessed failure, any attempt at the solution of so grave a defect in our method of translation should be welcomed and examined on its own merits.

#### THE REVISION NOT ENGLISH

Dr. Weymouth, in his pamphlet "On the Rendering into English of the Greek Aorist and Perfect" criticises the Revised Version for its treatment of the aorist. They regarded the aorist as referring to the past. Dr. Weymouth noted how often it makes poor English, and felt, in an indefinite way, that the aorist must not be confined to the past. He would have it rendered by the "perfect", as it often is in the Authorized Version, at the same time translating the perfect in this way as well. But if the aorist is I-HAVE-LOVED, and the perfect also is I-HAVE-LOVED, what is the difference between them? After all, the chief function of a translation is to preserve the distinctions of the original. If a painter should copy a picture of sheep and goats and draw them all alike, he may produce a pretty picture, but an unfaithful copy. There are sharp boundaries between all the forms of the Greek verb, as we shall see, and they should be distinguished as far as possible.

#### THE PERFECT AND AORIST

Weymouth pleads for the perfect as a rendering of the Greek aorist because it has a bearing on the present which the past has not. He protests that "it is too commonly believed and taught that

the Greek Aorist Indicative . . . is equivalent to the Simple Past Tense in English (I wrote, I loved, I brought . . .)." He affirms that "the English Past, used according to the *true English idiom*, will largely fail to coincide with the Aorist . . ." He makes the startling discovery that we give the English Present the force of a Future, giving the following examples: "We start tomorrow," "The king comes to-night." He might have added the fact that this same "present" is used of the past also, as in "The king comes here since he was crowned."

He was on the verge of discovering that the English "Present" is not a present at all but a true past-future indefinite. He even gives examples where the present must be used, as, "The Chronicle states—", "Gibbons informs us—". The one instance he gives for the past in narrative is found in Acts 25:14: "Festus declared". But the Greek word here used has none of the characteristics of the true aorist at all except the sign of the past. *Etheto* is a simple past, and should be rendered "Festus submitted Paul's case to the king".

#### THE AORIST IS NOT THE PAST

To prove that the aorist is not a simple past he gives the following instances in which both the A. V. and the Revisers render it by the perfect: We add the C. V. rendering to show that it can usually be still better rendered by the so-called English "present".

Mt. 5<sup>21, 27</sup> Ye have heard that it was said  
C. V. You hear that it was declared

Mk. 10<sup>20</sup> All these have I observed  
C. V. All these I maintain

Rev. 14<sup>8</sup> Babylon is fallen, is fallen  
C. V. It falls! It falls!—Babylon

The perfect limits the action to the past just as much as the past tense does. In these and all other instances of the aorist the action is not confined to the past.

#### AORIST MEANS INDEFINITE

Weymouth then makes the welcome admission that "aorist means indefinite, and we must bow to the authority of the Greek grammarians who held that name to be a suitable one . . .". This is precisely the point for which we contend.

He then gives examples where he thinks the aorist should be rendered by the pluperfect and the translators have so given it.

- Mt.12<sup>a</sup> As the angel *had bidden* him  
 C. V. As the messenger *bids* him  
 Mt.11<sup>1</sup> When Jesus *had made* an end  
 C. V. When Jesus *finishes*  
 Mt.26<sup>19</sup> As Jesus *had appointed* them  
 C. V. As Jesus *arranges* with them  
 Mt.27<sup>31</sup> When they *had mocked* Him  
 C. V. And when they *deride* Him  
 Mk.13<sup>2</sup> When the sun *did set*  
 C. V. When the sun *sets*

The following is a step in the right direction: "*The Aorist is often used where our idiom demands the Present . . . but this Gnomic Aorist (as in Jas. 11, "for the sun rises", etc.) and the Epistolary Aorist (2 Co.8<sup>18</sup>, "we send with him the brother") need not here be enlarged upon.*" Weymouth touches the true sense of the aorist here, but, alas, he did not enlarge upon it! He recognizes its use in the statement of general truths or proverbs (the Gnomic Aorist). The very fact that it *can* be used of things which are true at all times and that English uses the "present" for this purpose is sufficient to identify them.

Those who suppose that the English of our versions is beyond reproach will be shocked when he states that "the persistent rendering of the Greek Aorist by the English simple Past in the R. V. of the N. T. has one very undesirable effect—the translation is not English".

#### A DIFFICULT PROBLEM

Some conception of the difficulty of the problem before us is evident from the fact that Greek is one of the most difficult of languages, the verb is the most complex and elaborate part of Greek grammar, and of the verb the one unsolvable riddle has been the aorist. It is the most difficult of the most difficult. Yet we propose to make it so simple and easy that any one, with the understanding of an adult, will be able to grasp the essential facts, and thus open up a new and still unknown vista in God's revelation to readers of the English language.

#### A SIMPLE EXPLANATION

It should be understood that this attempt to explain the aorist is not intended primarily for scholars, but for the "unlearned and ignorant". Everything has been done with a view to

making it so easy to understand that it will readily come within the range of the average intellect.

#### VERBAL STANDARDS

In planning a consistent version it is manifest that one of the most vital elements is the rendition of each verbal form by a fixed English equivalent. To investigate the possibility of such a course the verb was analyzed into all its forms and each was given its nearest English equivalent. In assigning these, the first form dealt with was the incomplete present. The tendency at first was to assign to it the so-called English "present", the simplest form of the verb, as I-LOVE. But repeated experiments showed the inadequacy of this form to express the fact that the action was actually *in progress*. For this, English has the special form, I-AM-LOVING, the "participial present". Exhaustive tests showed that *this* was the true equivalent of the so-called Greek "present", though the strenuous tendency of our idiom to shorten all forms often demands the indefinite.

#### THE ENGLISH INDEFINITE

After all the other forms had been assigned and tested, the indefinite past-future, or aorist, remained. What could be used for it? Nothing was left but the so-called English "present", as, I-LOVE, and it dawned upon the mind of the investigator that its name was a misnomer—it was not restricted to the present at all, but it, too, was *indefinite*, just like the Greek "aorist". We have named it the English aorist. Exhaustive tests have proved the correctness of this conclusion, and years of use in compiling the Version have confirmed the fact that the English "present" is a very close equivalent of the Greek "aorist". True, there are passages where it seems odd at first, but close investigation shows it to be correct, and when the initial queerness vanishes, it leaves a delightful sense of clearer vision into the realms of truth.

#### SEGREGATION NEEDED

The difficulties in regard to the aorist "tense" arise in part from the fact that a heterogeneous mass of forms are huddled together, either as "first" or "second" aorists, some of which have little in common except the name given to them by grammarians. We propose, then, to limit the present discussion to

the true aorist, which we will presently define, and, to avoid confusion of thought, we will call this aorist by the equivalent English term—*indefinite*.

The indefinite form, in Greek, consists of verbs which have E—, the augment of the past, prefixed (or its equivalent), the symbol of the future (—C—) between the stem and the personal ending (or some compensation in the preceding vowel), and the connecting vowel (or ending) —A (except in the third person). The essential elements are

E—C A

The student of Greek will understand that, for the sake of simplicity, the augment is always spoken of as a prefix E— though in practise it is often indicated by the lengthening of the initial vowel. The future —C— is understood, even when, for euphony's sake, it is represented by changes in the stem.

#### THE INDEFINITE DEFINED

*The indefinite changes an act into a fact. It transforms deeds into truth.* "John baptized in water" is a bald statement of an historical occurrence. "John baptizes in water" indicates the essential character of his ministry. It locates his action, not in the course of time, but in the wider sphere of truth.

When Peter charges the house of Israel with the crucifixion of Christ, it is not simply the act but the attitude which he condemns. "You have crucified" was true; "you crucify" is truth (Ac.2<sup>36</sup>).

#### AN ILLUMINATING DISCOVERY

Here we have a hitherto hidden combination to the great depository of divine truth. We do not need to guess in order to distinguish what is *true*, but transient, from that which is *truth* and permanent. God has deposited the *truth* in the indefinite. If we but glance at such high unfoldings as are found in the first chapter of Ephesians, this fact will force itself upon us. Like a string of pearls we read (Eph. 1) of the One Who *blesses* us (verse 3), Who *chooses* us (4) and *designates* us (5) and *graces* us (6) and *lavishes* on us (8), Who *makes known* to us (9) the secret of His will. Read the passage in the CONCORDANT VERSION at least a dozen times to wear off the strangeness, meditate on its unlimited scope

in time, the aptness of its present application as well as its past and future place, then suddenly change the tense to the past and see what a chill falls upon the whole. Then change the verbs to the present incomplete, Who *is blessing*, Who *is choosing*, etc., and see how the thought shrinks.

#### THE PERFECT NOT SUITABLE

The translators of the Authorized Version *felt* this and tried to express it by the perfect or complete tense, *hath* blessed, *hath* chosen, etc. This, however, confines all *action* to the *past*, and denotes the condition consequent on that action. It is as though a father gave his son all that was coming to him and left him to make what he could of it. It puts God's active efforts for us into the past and leaves but a passive interest for the present and future. This is the very opposite of the truth and contrary to God's purpose, which is to draw us nearer to Himself by a constant flow of blessing. He does not start us off to go on alone. It is true that He *has* blessed us. But it is truth that He *blesses* us now and in the future as well.

To one whose eyes have been opened to see it, there is an exquisite beauty in this. God fills the whole horizon. His immanence is everywhere. He is not behind or before, but both. His care for us can be traced in His purpose and its accomplishment.

#### ENGLISH IDIOM

True, some of the expressions seem strange to those accustomed to stereotyped English phraseology. We would say He *chose* us, in the past. At first we miss the precious fullness of the fact that His choice of us is not affected by time or circumstance. He chooses us today and will choose us in all the eons to come. It is not a mere act in the past which may be repudiated should His attitude toward us change. It is a fact for all time. It is a guarantee that His gracious dealings with us do not alter. Time cannot modify nor state impair His settled beneficence toward the objects of His affection.

#### FIVE METHODS OF PROOF

We depend upon five distinct lines of evidence for our conclusion that the Greek "aorist" is indefinite as to state

and tense, and corresponds to the so-called "present", as I-LOVE, in English.

Our first witness is the meaning of the word "aorist". This name was given to it by the ancients, who used this form continually in their conversation and literature, and who ought to have known what to call it. It comes from two Greek elements, A- UN-, and -OP- (or) SEE. As -OP- was usually preceded by the *h* sound, the verb *horizō* (see) is almost the same as our word "horizon". This gives us the true thought—without a horizon, indefinite.

#### THE AORIST IS INDEFINITE

Strange as it may seem, notwithstanding this form's name means *indefinite*, the usual definition in Greek grammars is "a definite action, complete in itself". Such works as Newberry's Bible indicate it by a dot, and explain it as "a point in the expanse of time". As, however, many forms were added to it which were in reality a primitive past tense (called the "second" aorist), it is usually translated by means of the past tense, as, I-LOVED. As the indefinite covers the past, this confusion of forms has strengthened the idea that it is, in some way, a past tense.

#### SIGNS OF INDEFINITENESS

Our second proof lies in the correspondence between the connecting vowel of the aorist and abstract nouns. If the vowel —A- is given to nouns to make them indefinite, it is striking, to say the least, that the personal endings of the aorist indicative and middle are, with few exceptions, this same letter.

The fact that the same analogy exists between nouns in —MA, which stand for the effect of an action, and the perfect or complete form of the verb, which also denotes the effect of an action, goes far to establish the connection between the indefinite nouns and verbs.

#### THE E— OF THE PAST

Our third reason for clinging to the ancient definition is found in the formation of all true indefinite verbs. It should be understood that Greek has a very simple yet effective method of indicating the past. It seems to be almost a matter of instinct which leads them to precede past action by the prefixed E—. In English, regular verbs

add —ed to obtain the same effect. Thus *call* is changed to the past by adding —ed, *called*. The present and past of *call* (Greek *kal*) would be

ΚΑΛΕΩ  
I-AM-CALLING

ΕΚΑΛΟΝ  
I-CALLED

#### THE —C- OF THE FUTURE

Another easy method is employed in indicating the future. An C (corresponding to our letter S) was inserted as a link letter just before the personal endings. Where we must use the auxiliaries *shall* or *will* they simply inserted a sibilant sound near the end of the verb to change it to the future form. We say "I *shall* call", or "you *will* call", but they needed only to insert one letter, thus:

ΚΑΛΕΩ  
I-AM-CALLING

ΚΑΛΕ CΩ  
I'LL-BE-CALLING

#### A PAST-FUTURE TENSE

The striking and distinctive feature of all true aorists is that they contain the signs of past and future. It is difficult to illustrate this in English, for *shall wrote* is ridiculous. We cannot *will called* any one. Our tenses will not blend. The real reason is that we have no need for such combinations, for *we also have a true aorist or indefinite form in English*, as, I-WRITE, which is misnamed the "present". In Greek the word *call* will be as follows:

ΕΚΑΛΟΝ  
I-CALLED

ΚΑΛΕCΩ  
I'LL-BE-CALLING

ΕΚΑΛΕCΑ  
I-CALL

#### THE TEST OF USAGE

Our fifth, the final and conclusive proof that the "aorist" is indefinite and corresponds to our "present", is its application to test passages of scripture. If we find that it gives the true sense, that it removes difficulties, that it corresponds with the context, then let us gladly accept it. If, however, it creates difficulties, confuses the sense and wars with the context, then let us be rid of it. But we should not let our stereotyped mannerisms, which are a sign of the decadence of the English language, lead us to reject the truth. We are after *sense*, not *sound*. We want our hearts instructed, not our ears tickled.

## THE VARIETIES OF THE VERB

The Greek verb (and the English as well) varies its form to indicate the *state* as well as the *time* of an action. It tells us whether the action is going on, or indefinite, or completed. So much stress has been laid upon the time element, in English grammar, that the state has been largely overlooked. The difference between I-WROTE and I-WAS-WRITING, both past, I-WRITE and I-AM-WRITING, both present, and I-SHALL-WRITE and I-SHALL-BE-WRITING, both future, receives but little consideration.

## STATE IS INDICATED BY —A—

The state of an action, in Greek, is indicated by the form of the endings. Nouns in —A, using the —A— as a connecting vowel, are either abstract or denote the effect of an action. By adding —*eia* to the root for TRUE (*alēth*) we get TRUTH (*alētheia*). Add it to KING (*basil*) we get KINGDOM (*basileia*), to SLAVE (*doul*) gives SLAVERY (*douleia*).

The effect of an action, denoted by the ending —MA in nouns (as *krima*, the effect of judging, a sentence, or *thelēma*, will, as the effect of willing), has its counterpart in the so-called “perfect” or complete verb, which also registers the effect, or state consequent on an action. It has the vowel —A. Any one can see the close relationship between I-HAVE-JUDGED, and a JUDGMENT or sentence. Both indicate the state consequent on a past action. Hence both the noun and the verb have A in the ending.

## THE ABSTRACT IDEA

The same correspondence may be traced between the true aorist, or indefinite, and that class of nouns which denote the abstract idea. Thus, both I-SLAVE (*edouleusa*) and SLAVERY (*douleia*) fail to call to mind any specific act, but suggest rather the abstract fact based on a series of acts. Such words almost always have A as a connecting vowel or end.

We may conclude, then, that the indefinite connecting vowel —A— suggests the abstract idea, that it is, in fact, as well as name, *indefinite*. It does not denote any specific act, or, if used of such, includes other such acts within its range. I-HAVE-WRITTEN and have a manuscript to prove it. I-AM-WRITING at this very moment. These are definite, and refer to distinct acts. I-WRITE, however, may refer to any act, or all.

As the passive endings are practically the verb TO-BE, which is itself indefinite, the connecting vowel —A— is not necessary.

Verbs change to indicate both state and time

PAST	PRESENT	FUTURE
Ε—		—C
INDEFINITE, the fact merely		
Ε—ON I—ED	Ε—CA I—	[lacking] I'LL—
INCOMPLETE, going on, —ING		
Ε—Ω I—WAS—ING	—Ω I—AM—ING	—CΩ I'LL—BE—ING
COMPLETE, the consequent condition, HAVE or HAD		
Ε—R—KΕIN I—HAD—ED	R—KA I—HAVE—ED	[lacking] I'LL—HAVE—

As set forth in the table, verbs change their form to indicate the *state* as well as the time of an action. Any of these three states may be past, present or future. An action may be looked at as *going on*, hence is *incomplete*. I-WAS-LOVING, I-AM-LOVING, I-SHALL-BE-LOVING, all denote an action in progress. An action may be considered as *performed*, or *complete*, leaving a resultant condition. This we usually call the “perfect”. I-HAD-LOVED, I-HAVE-LOVED, I-SHALL-HAVE-LOVED, all put the action behind them and deal with the state consequent on the action.

## THE INDEFINITES

The remaining class denote neither the progress nor the effect of an action. I-LOVED differs from I-WAS-LOVING and I-HAVE-LOVED in treating the action simply as a past fact without a definite occurrence or result. Perhaps another verb would be clearer. I-WORKED at printing in my youth. I-WAS-WORKING at printing when God called me. Transpose the verbs and note the result: I-WAS-WORKING at printing in my youth. I-WORKED at printing when God called me. The indefinite past “in my youth” demands the simple indefinite I-WORKED. The definite past “when God called me” calls for a definite verb, I-WAS-WORKING.

The same is true of the future. I-SHALL-WORK at printing for a livelihood. This is true at any future time. I-SHALL-BE-WORKING at printing when this is being printed. This defines the action as going on at some particular time.



## THE INDEFINITE OR "AORIST"

We have now considered all the forms in the table except the one which is denoted by the formula E—C—A—. It occurs under the heading INDEFINITE, and is translated simply I-LOVE, or I-WORK. It is under the column-heading PRESENT, but it also invades the sphere of both the PAST and FUTURE. It is, in fact, a PAST-FUTURE. As this makes it indefinite as to time as well as to state, it is doubly indefinite. So we will call it simply the INDEFINITE.

## INCLUDES ALL STATES AND TENSES

Consider the scope of the simple statement, I-LOVE. It may include any or all the other states and tenses! If I-WAS-LOVING, I-AM-LOVING, I-SHALL-BE-LOVING, I-LOVED, I-SHALL-LOVE, I-HAD-LOVED, I-HAVE-LOVED, or I-SHALL-HAVE-LOVED, then I-LOVE. It is at home in any condition at any date. It ignores both time and state. Test this conclusion (which is, generally speaking, quite as true in the Greek forms as in the English) with other words, such as WORK or BELIEVE. I-WORK at printing though, at the present moment I-AM-WORKING on an article dealing with the aorist. I-HAVE-WORKED at printing for nearly forty years. I-SHALL-WORK at it in the future. The one word I-WORK covers all the ground. So, I-BELIEVE God, that is, I-HAVE-BELIEVED, I-AM-BELIEVING, and I-SHALL-BE-BELIEVING — until faith vanishes in sight.

## THE PAST-FUTURE SIGNS IN THE AORIST

The true aorist is not only indefinite as to state, but also as to time. This is incorporated into its form in a marvelously effective yet simple method. A glance at the column-headings in the table will show that the sign of the past is a prefixed E—. The sign of the future is —C—. The sign of the aorist, or *past-future* is a combination of both, or E—C—. No verb is a true indefinite which does not have these indications or their equivalent.

The presence of the signs of both past and future ought to settle the point so far as time is concerned. What form in English, except the simple present, as I-LOVE, refers to all time as this does? The perfect, I-HAVE-LOVED, will not do, for its action is confined to the past, its effect to the present. It has no direct bearing on the future.

## THE TRUE AORIST FORMS

The following shows all the forms of the true aorist and the English equivalents, as they are set forth in the "ELEMENTS" of the CONCORDANT VERSION. The connecting vowel —A— is sometimes lacking or absorbed, and is not necessary in the passive, the endings of which are already indefinite.

## THE PAST-FUTURE INDEFINITE VERB

Active	Middle	Passive
E—CA	E—CAMHN	E—CÖHN
I—	I— or I-am—ED	I-AM—ED
E—CAC	E—CÜ	E—CÖHC
YOU—	YOU— or	YOU-ARE—ED
	YOU-are—ED	
E—CE	E—CATO	E—CÖH
he, she or it —	—S or —is—ED	—IS—ED
E—CAMEN	E—CAMGGA	E—CÖHMEN
WE—	WE— or	WE-ARE—ED
	WE-are—ED	
E—CATE	E—CACES	E—CÖHTE
YE—	YE— or YE-are—ED	YE-ARE—ED
E—CAN	E—CANTO	E—CÖHCAN
THEY—	THEY— or	THEY-ARE—ED
	THEY-are—ED	

## TEST PASSAGES

Our final appeal is to the contexts in which the indefinite is found, in other words, to its *usage* in Holy Writ. We have already considered the opening sentence of Ephesians and noted the marvelous richness imparted to its transcendent doctrines by the unbounded scope of the indefinite. Now we will consider a few more texts, and then take up some words to confirm, if we can, the evidence we have already considered.

## THE AORIST GIVES FACTS, NOT ACTS

For our first test we will take a text which refers to all time, past, present and future. In the A. V. Ro.8:30 reads as follows: "Moreover, whom He did predestinate, them He also called: and whom He called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified." This verse is full of difficulties to the close student. The "did predestinate" cannot be questioned, but how can Paul say that these were *called* (in the past) when Romans was penned? If this is strictly true, then we have no place in this scripture, for we were not called until the far future from that time.

## WE WERE NOT GLORIFIED

The same difficulty applies to justification, but with far more force to glorification. If it was an error for

some to teach that the resurrection was past already, why is the apostle allowed to teach that glorification, which is far more than resurrection, and includes it, is past? Of course, no one takes this as it stands, and thus this translation breeds that miserable habit of slovenly interpretation, in which all idea of accuracy and definiteness is decried. If *glorified* here means *will glorify*, then we have the best of reasons for suiting *any* tense of scripture to our own interpretation.

Now see how simply and grandly the whole passage responds to a true translation. "Now whom He *designates* beforehand, these He also *calls*, and whom He *calls*, these He also *justifies*: now whom He *justifies*, these He also *glorifies*." The whole transaction is taken out of time and circumstance into the higher realm of eternity and truth. There is now no confusion created by the time when the epistle was written. He justified some before that, He was justifying them then, He has been since and will be in the future. All this is concisely and elegantly embraced in the indefinite form, *justifies*.

And glorification, though future, is itself glorified when we receive it as a great truth, rather than as a future act. This rendering blends beautifully with the great thought of the chapter, and imparts permanence and majesty to God's method of drawing us to Himself.

#### DEATH HAS NOT BEEN ABOLISHED

Our next example has proven a hard puzzle to the greatest Bible scholars. They have written reams of "explanations" but the real difficulty remained. In 2 Ti.<sup>110</sup> the old version reads "*Who hath abolished death . . .*" With all due respect to the Bible, we may safely conclude from the sad evidence so abundant on every side, that death has *not* been abolished. It has been in the case of Christ. It will be for His own at His presence, and it will be for all at the consummation. The abolition of death is partly past but mostly future. How can we express this in English? By the very form by which we have chosen to render the Greek indefinite. All incongruity vanishes when we translate "Who, indeed, *abolishes* death . . ." *Hath abolished* will not be true until after death has been done away with as the last enemy (1Co.15<sup>26</sup>).

#### ALL DO NOT DIE

There is a negative test which proves our position as to the aorist, which supplies an interesting example. The statement "in Adam all *die*" (1Co.15<sup>22</sup>) was quite perturbing to the writer at one time, as he clings hopefully to the expectation of being alive at the Lord's presence and being *changed* without passing through death, as set forth in this very chapter (verse 52). It was a welcome relief for him when he noticed that *die* is *not* indefinite, but incomplete. It should be rendered *are dying*. This is strictly, literally, actually true, even of those who will not die when He comes. We surely may be pardoned if we are very fond of the correct rendering. The translation we once preferred has become most distasteful to us. Let us not be fascinated by the face, but edified by the heart of a rendering.

#### THE INDEFINITE PARTICIPLE

The verbal adjective or "participle" has no indefinite form in English, hence is especially difficult to translate. When preceded by the article, in the Greek, we can preserve the distinction thus: *the* [one]-*calling* may be rendered *he who is calling*, and, when indefinite, we may change it to *he who calls*. This effectually conveys the difference between them. The verbal ending -ING is especially expressive of incomplete present action, hence is not fitted to represent the indefinite Greek participle. It seems necessary to change it to a noun and express its verbal force by an auxiliary. As the participle is a verbal adjective, this is really a close method of translation.

#### THE PARTICIPLE WITHOUT THE ARTICLE

But when there is no article the case is not so readily solved. The nearest solution seems to be the addition of the indefinite *when*. There are times when the translator cannot ignore the distinct force of these forms. In Heb.<sup>610</sup> the sense of the final clause depends solely on drawing an accurate boundary between them. We cannot ignore the shade of difference and render this "*serving the saints and serving*". The old version attempts to define the difference thus: "*in that ye have ministered to the saints and do minister*". This rendering follows the interpretation, instead of guiding it. They *sup-*

posed that the past and present acts of the Hebrews are before us and thus they produced a version which seemed to correspond closely with its context.

Its grave defect is that it has no bearing on the *future*. And this, of course, was especially on the writer's heart, for this is an exhortation. The true rendering broadens out the statement to its necessary extent. God will not forget *when you serve*—at any time in the past or future—and *you are serving*.

#### GOD LOVES (NOT LOVED) THE WORLD

Let us put our position to a different test. We will take the word "love" and discover, if we can, the distinction between the indefinite and other forms. Our first passage will be Jn.3<sup>16</sup>. The usual rendering is "God *loved*", which we change to "God *loves*". Which is best? Is God's love a thing of the past? Is God not loving the world now? Will He not love it in the future? Surely His love is timeless! He *loved*, He *is loving*, and He *will be loving*: in brief, He *loves*. Does not this appeal to our hearts as well as our heads? However precious the old text may be, is it not a thousand times more precious in the new form? Suppose it does offend our ears at first, is not the great spiritual gain worth some temporary pain?

#### CHRIST'S LOVE IS TIMELESS

Christ's love is like the Father's love. It is timeless. Hence we read (Jn. 15<sup>9</sup>): "According as the Father *loves* Me, I, also, *love* you." In contrast to this is the love of the saints for God, which is put in the present. "*We are loving* God, seeing that *He first loves* us" (1 Jn.4<sup>19</sup>). But, we hear our readers object, "The sentence is awkward; it does not balance. It should be the same form of the verb in both clauses. Either make it 'We love . . . He . . . loves . . . ' or 'We are loving . . . He . . . is loving.' The former is far preferable."

As the lack of "balance" is in the inspired original, the question is really not one of translation but of revelation. God did not "balance" the sentence. Shall we "improve" on His work? Or shall we let the "defect" appear in the English rendering? Shall we not rather break our jaws over the

most cacophonous wilderness of words in the world, rather than disturb the very shading of truth? The sentence does not balance because *it should not balance*. God's love and man's are different in their quality. It is not a natural instinct but a divine compulsion which urges us to love Him.

#### GOD LOVES, WE ARE LOVING

Can we not see the beauty of His love in this contrast? Shall we not revel in the distinction drawn by our Lord when He charges His disciples: "A new precept am I giving to you, that you *be loving* one another, according as I *love* you, that you also *be loving* one another" (Jn.13<sup>34</sup>)? This distinction "cumbers" all of John's writings. We would always use the indefinite forms. But the very love which burns within us bids us tear off the veneer that hides the surpassing excellence of His affection, and raises it above the feeble flicker of our own.

#### MEN LOVE DARKNESS

This thought is further unfolded when the indefinite form is used of men. Though men do not *love* God, they *love* darkness rather than light (Jn.3<sup>19</sup>); they *love* the praise of other men (Jn.12<sup>43</sup>), they *love* the wages of unrighteousness (2 Pt.2<sup>15</sup>), they *love* their own souls (Un.12<sup>11</sup>). In contrast to this the Son of God *loves* righteousness (Heb.1<sup>9</sup>). The only time it is used of our love toward God it is in the negative: "Not that we *love* God, but that He *loves* us" (1 Jn.4<sup>10</sup>).

Further examples and contrasts are found in the following passages, which should help us to appreciate the surpassing love of God and of His Christ as well as the exquisite power of the aorist to express it (1 Jn.4<sup>11</sup>): "Beloved, if God *loves* us thus, we also ought to *be loving* one another." And again (Jn. 15<sup>12</sup>): "This is My precept, that you *be loving* one another, according as I *love* you." And (Eph.5<sup>25</sup>): "Husbands, *be loving* your wives according as Christ also *loves* the ecclesia. . ."

At first sight, the case of the woman who anointed our Lord's feet seems to be out of line with the indefiniteness of the aorist (Lu. 7<sup>47</sup>), for the Lord says "She *loves* much". Yet the near context shows that He does not refer specifically to her act, but to her character. Hence it should be in the aorist.

## ALL THE EVIDENCE

The following references are given that those who wish it may have all the evidence. *I love* occurs in Jn.13<sup>34</sup> 15<sup>9,12</sup> Ro.9<sup>13</sup> Un.3<sup>9</sup>. *We love*: 1 Jn.4<sup>10</sup>. *You love*: Jn.17<sup>23,24,26</sup> Heb.1<sup>9</sup>. *He loves*: Mk.10<sup>21</sup> Lu.7<sup>47</sup> Jn.3<sup>16</sup> 13<sup>1</sup> 15<sup>9</sup> Eph.2<sup>4</sup> 5<sup>2</sup>, 25 2 Pt.2<sup>15</sup> 1 Jn.4<sup>10,11,19</sup>. *They love*: Jn. 3<sup>19,1243</sup> Un.12<sup>11</sup>.

## THE IMPERATIVE

The imperative, likewise, cannot have any place in the past. A command is always future. Here, too, the indicator of the past tense is absent. See 1 Pt.1<sup>22</sup>, *love-ye* (*agapēsate*).

## THE PAST ELEMENT

That the indefinite verb expresses past as well as future is strongly confirmed by this change which it undergoes outside of the indicative mode. Those modes which, by their nature, cannot be used of a past action, drop the augment E—, the sign of the past.

## THE VERBAL ADJECTIVE

Yet the same great truth vibrates in the participle, where we translate it *who loves* and the present *who is loving*, when they are preceded by the article. Is it not infinitely better to say "Him who *loves* us", in Ro.8<sup>37</sup>? And Gal.2<sup>20</sup> is robbed of much of its sweetness in the old rendering, "Who *loved* me". The apostle's theme is not the past so much as the present and the future. "Who *loves* me" is full of solid satisfaction, entirely absent from the Authorized rendering. So in 2 Th. 2<sup>16</sup>, is not "Who *loves* us" more comforting than "which *hath* loved us"? The participle is found without the article in Jn.13<sup>1</sup>. Its indefiniteness is quite apparent, though it cannot be expressed in English.

## GREEK VARIES ITS VERBS

The vivid and life-like changes of the verb in Greek offend our dull perceptions. Our minds are sluggish and do not respond to quick variations. We have a tendency to put everything in the past if it has already occurred, even if, for any reason, the fact rather than the act is in view. We would say (1 Pt.1<sup>21</sup>) "God Who *raised* Him from the dead and *gave* Him glory," instead of "God Who *rouses* Him from among the dead and *is giving* Him glory," as in the Greek. But Peter is not calling attention to past acts, but present conditions. God's character, as the God of

resurrection, is in point, not merely the past deed. And it is especially appropriate that Peter should call attention to the One Who, indeed, *suffered* in the past, but Who is now actually obtaining the glory which follows. He is not reciting history but inculcating faith.

## SOUNDNESS IS NOT A MATTER OF SOUND

We grieve over the fact that we all feel the infraction of current English mannerisms much more keenly than the violation of the inspired originals. Even the most godly seem to be content if the English follows in the ruts of the decadent intellects of this dark era, rather than ride roughly in the road of truth. Those who are willing to bear with a passing disgust will find that, after a little use, the new renderings will appeal to them far more strongly than the old, for the old had nothing but custom and usage to gild them, while the new will gradually get these as well as the vital advantage of conformity to the mind of God.

We stand upon the ground that the tenses of scripture are a vital part of its inspiration. We have no more liberty to change the tense than we have to alter the words. At times the tense of a word is of greater moment than its meaning. When we yield to current English custom, we do so under protest, with the comfort that the SUBLIN-EAR shows the true reading and exposes our departure from it.

## "YE CANNOT BE COMING"

The distinction may not seem vital to us, but how must the disciples have felt if the Lord had really said to them, "Where I go ye cannot come"! (Jn.13<sup>33</sup>). Indeed, He immediately softens it by adding "at present", but that only shows that He did not say "come" but "be coming". Some certainly *can* go whither He went, but not at that time. In the case of the Jews (8<sup>21</sup>) this English rendering has given rise to the natural deduction that they never could come to Him. But surely that cannot be so when He applies the very same words to His own.

Both the A. V. and Revised quote the Lord as saying "I judge no man" (Jn.8<sup>15</sup>), notwithstanding that the Father has committed all judgment to the Son (Jn.5<sup>22</sup>). Both cannot be true. The discrepancy vanishes when we render it "*I am judging*", that is, at that time.

## A DELIGHTFUL DISCOVERY

We have a strong conviction that, once students of the Scriptures grasp and enjoy the rich redundancy of wisdom and grace brought to light by the proper rendering of the past-future indefinite, their initial aversion will be turned to delight.

The value of this orderly disposition of the forms of the Greek verb cannot be over-estimated. The earnest searcher after truth will find a haze removed from his eyes, and he will be able to follow God's thoughts clearly and precisely, if he distinguishes where God has been pleased to put a difference.

## THE PRACTICAL PROCEDURE

"If the shoe fits, put it on." This is the common-sense method of distributing the English verbal forms among the Greek. Traditional grammatical tenets must fall before the fact that this plan *works*.

An undoubted difficulty remains for discussion. Our mode of thinking offers no facilities for considering a past act as a fact. Let us take the most notable act in history, the crucifixion of Christ. Surely that was a past act and cannot be repeated. Yet this is the very point the apostle presses in the sixth of Hebrews. There were some who were crucifying Him for themselves again. English may wince under the statement of Peter (Ac.2<sup>36</sup>): "Jesus Whom *ye crucify*." Peter was pressing on them, not merely the past act, but the present fact of their attitude toward Him. Perhaps few of them had taken an active part in the act of crucifixion. All who refuse Him are guilty in *fact*. This distinction is a very practical one. In Gal.5<sup>24</sup> the A. V. tells us that "they that are Christ's *have crucified* the flesh". This has led to the logical deduction that this is a definite past experience, as was the case with Christ. It supports the doctrine of sinlessness in this life. The correct reading may grate on the English ear, but it conveys the truth. They *crucify* the flesh. It is a fact for the past, the present and the future. A knowledge of this distinction would have saved the saints from many a tremendous blunder and false step.

## SOUND OR SENSE

The question is, shall we attempt to enlarge the scope of English idiom to express a past act as a fact, or shall we

alter God's truth to fit the narrow confines of our craniums?

## EXAMPLES AROUND

It would make this treatise too long and laborious to multiply examples. They may be readily found by any English reader by a reference to the CONCORDANT VERSION sublinear. Few are without point. Many are most precious. Even as this is being written Eph.4<sup>32</sup> comes up in our hearts. "... and become kind to one another, tenderly compassionate, *dealing graciously* among yourselves, even as God, in Christ, *deals graciously* with you." The contrast between *dealing* and *deals* fills our hearts to overflowing with thankfulness. His gracious dealings with us are timeless.

We have opened up a new vista in divine revelation. If true, it should be welcomed with open arms and published in every periodical, our grammars should be corrected and our versions revised. If it is true, it is an enormous stride toward the knowledge of God. If it is true, we should not allow the forms of speech or temporary idioms to rob us of its light. We should break our rigid molds of thought and recast them to include this new and precious vehicle of truth.

## THE SCRIPTURAL TEST

If it is false, it should be condemned unsparingly. Let it be tested, however, not from the standpoint of current scholarship, or devout tradition, or any other thing than the evidence found in the form and context of the inspired originals. We are confident that these will support our position, yet we are prepared to abandon this stand just as soon as actual evidence from the original shows it to be unfounded.

No one who believes in divine inspiration can be neutral in this matter. To put it concretely, "God *loved* the world" is wrong: "God *loves* the world" is right.

## THE CONCORDANT METHOD

Furthermore, if it is right it should be the best possible vindication of the method used in the CONCORDANT VERSION. *If this method automatically solves the riddle of the Greek verb, does it not follow that it can solve many other problems of translation?*

# THE CONCORDANT GREEK TEXT

Conformity to the autographs is the one aim of the CONCORDANT TEXT. Should the documents which were penned by the sacred writers ever come to light, it is certain that, in many particulars, they would present an appearance quite unlike our modern editions. This text aspires to restore the sacred scriptures *in all points*, in form as well as fact, so that it may be a faithful copy and pure reproduction of the inspired writings.

**LETTERS**—Only capital letters were used in the first century and in all older manuscripts. The forms used are found in the best manuscripts as well as in inscriptions made about the time when the scriptures were penned.

**IOTA SUBSCRIPT**—Modern editions follow the later cursive manuscripts in adding a small iota, under certain vowels. In ancient inscriptions this letter was written on the line with the capital letters. Gradually, in the first century, it was dropped. On a Cæsarean coin struck about A.D. 67-68 (at about the time the scriptures were penned) the iota is absent. It is safer, therefore, to follow the most ancient uncial manuscripts, and omit this letter until evidence is presented which proves that it was used in the inspired autographs. It is not likely that all the copyists would conspire to leave out this letter (which is the only one not sounded in pronunciation) unless the original before them did not contain it. Could we prove that it was always used in the latter half of the first century, as appears to have been the case some centuries earlier, we might presume to restore it. But, as the first century was a period of transition, during which this silent letter gradually fell away, there is no evidence that it was ever present in the original documents, or that all the copies made from them deliberately omitted it in every instance. The later manuscripts, which have this letter, also contain many other features which could not have been present in the inspired originals.

**SPACING**—The best manuscripts do not have spaces between words or sentences. We dare not inject our own judgment by introducing any human divisions into a text which aspires to be a facsimile of the autographs. By putting the phrase

"now it is the evening of the sabbaths" at the *beginning* of Mt.28 instead of at the *end* of Mt.27 the passage becomes self-contradictory and the whole subject of the resurrection day has been thrown into confusion.

It is significant that sacred Greek has no such term as "word". The meaning of *logos* is "*expression*", often consisting of many "words". As English is divided into words, we have indicated the corresponding Greek by starting the English word, when possible, under the first letter of the Greek. Thus ANOINTED commences under X, the first letter of its equivalent. With a little practise this answers the purpose of our spaces without marring the inspired text.

ACCENTS, BREATHING, PUNCTUATION, etc., are not inspired, hence have no place in the text.

In order to put the text beyond the possibility of further mutilation and provide an exhaustive system to enable the student to readily refer to any letter, the Greek is printed with twenty letters to a line and fifty lines to a page, making just a thousand letters on each opening. After each line is a numerical check. Each group of a hundred is numbered 20, 40, 60, 80, and the groups numbered, 100, 200, etc., to 900. At the end of the page the thousands gather up the amount from all previous pages and give the full number of letters to this point. This is used in the heading of the next page. If we should say that there has been much discussion about 1 Ti.<sup>3782</sup>, any one can find the letter readily by turning to page 3001, beyond group 700, line 80, second letter. In case it is necessary to change the number of letters, only the numbers at the end of each line are altered.

## A TOTALLY NEW TEXT

The CONCORDANT GREEK TEXT is entirely original in its methods and results. It is not allied with any of the conflicting schools of criticism. Because it is based on the most ancient evidence it *seems* to be built on the work of the greatest recognized "authorities", such as Tischendorf, Lachmann, Tregelles, Westcott and Hort, Nestle, etc. But it also agrees, on important points, with that school of criticism of which Scrivener is the repre-

sentative, especially in the admission of much which is discarded in some quarters. We have aimed to construct, not to destroy. But, above all, we have given *all* the evidence of the texts on which the work is based. This makes the CONCORDANT the equivalent of four texts, three most ancient, and one most modern.

To explain our position we will mention the principal passages which have been omitted or changed in the Revised Version, in accord with the destructive criticism which is generally supposed to be based on the most ancient evidence such as we have used.

#### TEST PASSAGES

We do not omit the end of Mark's account, for, though it is not found in B and s, space is left for it in both, and it is found in A. In Lu.214 the C (which led the revisers to change "Good will toward men" to "among men in whom He is well pleased") is found only in A, for it has been erased in B and s. Hence, we omit it and render it more accurately "Delight among men".

We do not omit the two verses (Lu.2243-44) concerning the strengthening of our Lord by a messenger, for, though A, B, s\* omit them, they are restored by s2.

We do not omit the prayer of our Lord for the forgiveness of His murderers (Lu.2334), for A has it and s restores it after cancellation.

We do not omit "strong" in Mt.1430, for B has it in the margin.

We have carefully investigated the evidence as to the reading "who" for "God" in 1 Ti.316. In s there can be no doubt that it originally read "who". A late corrector has added "God" above the line in small thick characters, and has inserted three dots before "who" in the line. The epistle is lacking in B. In A the passage is very blurred, but it seems clear that the two small horizontal strokes which change "who" into the abbreviation for "God" are there, but have been added by a later hand, for the ink is quite black. The vellum is so thin that it may be that a stroke on the opposite side came through, so starting the alteration. The ancient versions, in general, know nothing of the reading "God", while the cursive manuscripts, which were copied from the ancient uncials after they had been changed, all have "God". Besides this there is the story that Macedonius, Patriarch of Constantinople, was deprived of his office by Emperor Anastasius for having corrupted the evangel, especially in this passage, by changing one letter, so altering "who" into "God". The context overwhelmingly favors "who", for it is an exhortation to conduct, not a dissertation on the Godhead. The statement in Hebrews 1020 that the curtain which hung before the holy of holies and kept its contents from being manifest is figured by His flesh, is a direct contradiction of the teaching of this passage, if we read "God manifest in flesh". The antecedents being things, we use "which" in the version.

#### EVIDENCE, NOT THEORIES

Instead of formulating theories regarding the sacred text, we have sought to

accumulate actual evidence and deal with it from a practical and spiritual viewpoint. A careful comparison of all the readings of the three manuscripts used with one another, with the "Received" text, and with the leading printed editions, will convince any one that, while no single ancient manuscript has the best text and may be regarded as better than the "Received", the combination of three divergent and supplementary manuscripts gives us a text superior to any obtained in any other way.

#### CONSTRUCTIVE, NOT DESTRUCTIVE

Hitherto the flaws in the most ancient manuscripts have usually been given prime consideration. The inadvertent omission of a clause has thrown suspicion on its right to a place in the text of other copies, whereas its presence in these should have supplied the evidence for its insertion. The combination of the most ancient evidence comes much nearer the "Received" text than does any single manuscript, and really composes the dispute as to whether the earliest or latest manuscripts are the best evidence. The "Received" is evidently such a composite text, but, having been subject to more human infirmity in its multiplied links of transmission, it can never aspire to the authority of the earliest evidence.

#### TEXTUAL PRINCIPLES

The principles on which the CONCORDANT text is based are drawn from the practical experience of printers, who are the copyists of today. When we know the nature of the errors most readily made by a modern compositor, we are ready to understand the mistakes of the ancient scribes and can correct them.

In applying these principles due regard must be given to the weight of each witness and the special facts in each case. These may modify the conclusions and even reverse the result.

The ancient corrector corresponds to the proof reader of the present day. No one thinks of issuing a work today before it has been read for errors, which are corrected before printing. An ancient manuscript, however, had to be used as it was written. Hence the corrector's marks should supersede the text.

It is found that present day printers, in "following copy" leave out a word or a phrase or a sentence much more frequently than they put anything in. In fact, an insertion is a rare thing. It is





this we use Vaticanus 2066 (b), which is confined to the Unveiling. The various papyri are only short fragments.

#### FIRST CENTURY GREEK

In the interval between the last Hebrew prophet and the advent of the Messiah Whom they foretold, vast changes took place in the apostate nation. The fires of faith flickered feebly, yet flared up at times, especially under the leadership of the Maccabees. The Persian world empire was conquered by Alexander, who overran the holy land, taking Jerusalem without a struggle. As a result of his conquest the Greek language was spread among all nations and became the common medium of communication for the peoples dwelling near the Mediterranean sea. The constant turmoil in the land of Israel, either from enemies without or traitors within, led many of the Jews to seek a home in other lands. Multitudes went to Egypt and dwelt there. Not only the Jews of this dispersion but those who remained in the land gradually took up the Greek language. Hence, when the scriptures were translated into that tongue, the Hebrew text was soon left for the rabbis in the synagogues. The Greek translation took its place in common use. While some still retained a small smattering of the language of inspiration, the tongue of the Jews became Greek. Our Lord and His disciples spoke Greek. Only occasionally they used a familiar word or phrase from the Aramaic, which was probably a corruption of the ancient Hebrew. So that, even if Paul had never written to those outside the pale of Israel, the Jews themselves could be reached only by the use of Greek. Only the learned were sufficiently acquainted with Hebrew to read the prophets.

#### A UNIVERSAL LANGUAGE

Doubtless it was God's plan to use this change in language to reach the other nations as He afterward did through the apostle Paul. But the use of Greek was quite as necessary to reach the Jews themselves both in the land and among the dispersion.

The Greek found in the scriptures is that in common use in the first century. Many papyrus manuscripts have been discovered which show that it was the language of the common people. It is the language of the Septuagint, the Greek translation of the Hebrew scriptures.

The usual criticism of scholars that it is "bad" Greek is based on ignorance and faulty standards of comparison. It is an adaptation of one of the most perfect of human languages to the highest purpose for which speech can be used.

#### THE THREE WITNESSES

Our Lord laid down the law that the words of two or three witnesses are sufficient evidence to decide any matter. It surely is not a mere chance that, in the providence of God, there are two great witnesses to the text of Holy Writ and a third to call upon when these do not agree. Editors have examined thousands of later manuscripts, but the resultant text is practically the same as one derived from the three most ancient manuscripts alone. As we desire to avoid human opinions and found all on fact, we are compelled to draw our text directly from the most ancient sources possible. As we exhibit the evidence as well as the result, we are forced to confine ourselves to the chief witnesses. The effect of this course is a text which is in essential accord with that on which the consensus of critical opinion has placed its approval.

To insure accuracy the printed text has been carefully compared with photographic reproductions of the ancient manuscripts themselves, when possible.

The three most ancient and valuable manuscripts of the Greek Scriptures are the Codex Sinaiticus in Leningrad, the Codex Vaticanus in Rome, and the Codex Alexandrinus in the British Museum. It is a remarkable fact that, after centuries of study and comparison, the first two are the best texts of the scriptures which have come down to us. The influence of all other manuscripts of later date is very slight compared with these two texts.

The parts of the various manuscripts vary much in value. As the scriptures originally circulated as separate pamphlets and these differed from each other in their dependability, it is quite possible in some book, for a text like A, though usually regarded as inferior, to take first place. *It is unwise to insist that any manuscript is always to be preferred.*

The collations here given (except b, on which we lay no stress) do not conform to printed editions, in which the editor uses his own judgment in selecting readings and adds headings and other matter from other sources. *They are an exact report on the facts as they exist in the ancient manuscripts themselves.*

CODEX SINAITICUS (*s*)

Codex Sinaiticus (herein denoted by a small italic *s*) is the most complete and perfect manuscript we have. It is the latest great codex to be discovered. In 1844, Constantin Tischendorf, in search of ancient manuscripts, visited the monastery of St. Catherine on Mt. Sinai, in the desert of Arabia. While there he noticed several leaves of vellum in a waste paper basket. They proved to be part of a copy of the Septuagint, the Greek translation of the Hebrew scriptures. The monks were using these valuable books as fuel. He got possession of forty-three leaves, which he took to Europe and published. In 1853 he went back to recover the rest of the manuscript, but failed to find any trace of it. In 1859, under the patronage of Tsar Alexander II., of Russia, he was once more at Mt. Sinai for a few days. As he was about to leave he had a conversation with the steward of the monastery regarding his edition of the Septuagint. The steward said that he too had a copy of the Septuagint, and brought out a copy which included the Greek Scriptures in their entirety, wrapped up in a napkin. Here was the prize Tischendorf had sought for fifteen years! He persuaded the monks to let him take the manuscript to Cairo and have a transcript made, but was unable to get them to part with it except as a present to the Tsar, the protector of the Greek Church, to which they belonged. It was taken to the Russian Imperial Library, in St. Petersburg, where it remained.

THE EDITOR OF SINAITICUS (*s*<sup>2</sup>)

The readings of Sinaiticus are of two classes. First there are the corrections made at the time the manuscript was written or soon afterwards. These are sometimes called the A or B readings. They are shown in the CONCORDANT VERSION as *s*<sup>\*</sup>. The second class of corrections are editorial in nature and were made some centuries later. They are sometimes called the C readings. The CONCORDANT superlinear gives them as *s*<sup>2</sup>, *s*<sup>3</sup>, *s*<sup>4</sup>, and *s*<sup>5</sup>. A very few alterations were made much later and are known as F readings (*s*<sup>6</sup>).

So great do we deem this discovery that we offer some evidence to prove our position. The corrector in whom we have so much confidence is denoted by the symbol *s*<sup>2</sup>. Only *s*<sup>\*</sup> gives us the long lost answer to the seventh chapter of Romans. In the margin he inserts the answer to

the question, "What shall deliver me?" It is *grace* (Ro. 7<sup>25</sup>). This is so precious and important that we will inquire more carefully into the character of *s*<sup>2</sup>, who passed on this addition favorably.

He was an *editor*, endeavoring, not merely to correct the mechanical slips of the scribe, but to conform the text to the best ancient evidence. It is supposed that this editorial work was done at Cæsarea by comparison with Pamphilius' manuscripts, which in turn had been compared with Origen's Hexapla. If this be true, it is of the utmost importance that we recognize it and accord their readings the place they deserve.

It is important to note that the early corrections, like the addition to Romans seven, mentioned above, were all subjected to the scrutiny of the later editors. Thus they are not only the deliberate additions of the early scribe, but are confirmed by the later editorial revision.

Another point is of principal importance. Many of the mistakes in the ancient manuscript are *omissions*. Only those actually engaged in transcribing will realize how easy it is to leave out a few words or a line. A compositor on the CONCORDANT VERSION recently skipped from one line of his copy to the next, because the same word occurred in each. The principle hitherto followed, that the ancient scribes were anxious to add to the text and thus gave rise to spurious additions, must be abandoned. Just as an ancient sculpture does not gain, but rather loses in the course of time, and must be restored, so with the writing which is copied many times. There can be no doubt that the scribe of Sinaiticus skipped many words which were restored by the corrector. The Alexandrian manuscript has thus lost quite a few whole sentences and almost always the reason is apparent from the text itself.

## READINGS RESTORED

As the corrector of Sinaiticus restores many omissions, in which it is supported by the other manuscripts, the question arises whether it may not be the sole remaining source of some readings which have fallen out of *all* the other manuscripts. This can be determined only by internal evidence. As Romans 7<sup>25</sup>, the particular passage in which we are interested, is in this class, we shall enlarge on this point and leave it to our readers' candid judgment. We feel sure all who investigate will come to the conclusion that, in the providence of God, the cor-



rector and later editor of Sinaiticus has preserved for us the true reading in this notable text, and that *grace* (which has been largely absent from the lives of God's saints as well as from this passage) may now be restored to its place in the seventh of Romans and in our hearts and lives.

In an exhaustive survey, limited to the readings occurring in the first epistle to the Corinthians it was found that there are about three dozen places where the later editor of Sinaiticus supplies something absent not only from the first draft of Sinaiticus but from Vaticanus and Alexandrinus as well. We will examine these to see what motive prompted their addition. Did this editor try to force some of his own teachings into the text? Are the additions as good or better than the text without them? Is there any apparent reason why they might have been dropped in the transcription? We have sorted the passages into five classes. The first fourteen additions are all alike in character, in that they make no change in the *sense* of the passage, but are more precise and accurate—points which are highly commendable in the scriptures. In each of the subjoined passages the word added by the editor is in italics. It is omitted by the other evidence. The renderings are from the CONCORDANT VERSION, as other translations are not sufficiently exact to show some of the distinctions.

- 1 Co. 120 the wisdom of *this* world  
 210 through *His* Spirit  
 312 *this* foundation  
 46 not to be *disposed* above what is  
     *written*  
 49 for I suppose *that* God demon-  
     *strates*  
 57 clean out, *then*, the old heaven  
 731 and those using *this* world  
 922 I became *as* weak to the weak  
 1013 To enable *you* to undergo it  
 1023 All is allowed *me* (twice)  
 1126 and drinking *this* cup  
 1212 yet all the members of *the one*  
     *body* being many  
 1226 or *one* member is being esteemed  
 1426 each of *you* has a psalm

Try the experiment of going over each of these, leaving out the italicized word. The sense remains, but its point is blunted. In fact, it is not strictly true that God makes the wisdom of the world stupid. The wisdom of the world to come will be in harmony with His wisdom. It applies only to the wisdom of *this* world. And God reveals it to us not merely through the spirit, but it is through *His* spirit.

And so, in almost every case there is a distinct gain in accuracy and emphasis. In no case can we charge the editor with the introduction of his own ideas.

#### JUSTIFIABLE ADDITIONS

We next present a list of fifteen more passages in which the editor of Sinaiticus adds to the sense yet never alters it. In almost every case the addition is not only undoubtedly true, but it is demanded by the context. How lacking is the statement "This is My body which is for you," spoken as the Lord is *breaking* the bread for his disciples! Is it not much more likely that the true reading is "Which is *broken* for you?" True, no *bone* of Him was broken, but not so His body.

The three other additions to this passage all appeal to our spiritual perception of the fitness of things. "Let him be testing himself *first*" adds point to the exhortation, "He who is eating and drinking *unworthily*" is surely demanded by the words that follow. Eating and drinking do not themselves call for judgment. "Not discriminating the body of *the Lord*" gives definiteness to an otherwise vague expression. So with "Is anyone planting a vineyard and not eating of its fruit?" The planter could hardly eat *all* of its fruit himself. Rather he eats *of* it and supplies his household as well. Love never falls is a usage of the word "falls" unknown elsewhere. It is weak. "Love never falls *out*, or *lapses*" is eminently fitting.

- 1 Co. 51 such prostitution as is not *even*  
     *named* among the nations  
 57 Christ, our Passover, was sacri-  
     *ficed for our sakes*  
 75 have leisure for *fasting and*  
     *prayer*  
 738 giving in marriage (*out-marry-*  
     *ing*)  
 739 A wife is bound by law for  
 84 that there is no *other* (*different*)  
     God except One  
 97 is any one planting a vineyard  
     and not eating of its fruit  
 910 he who is threshing in expectation  
     of sharing in the *expectation*  
 1124 this is My body which is *broken*  
     for your sakes  
 1129 not discriminating the body of *the*  
 1129 for he who is eating and drinking  
     *unworthily*  
 1129 not discriminating the body of *the*  
     *Lord*  
 138 love is never *lapsing* (or falling-  
     *out*) for "falling"  
 1615 Stephanas and *Fortunatus*  
 1622 fond of the Lord *Jesus Christ*

That Christ our Passover was sacrificed *for our sakes*, none will deny, and it is far from trite to introduce it into the

apostle's argument. So with the bonds of wedlock. They are *legal* bonds. It is likely that the sin spoken of in this epistle *was* committed among the nations though they probably refrained from mentioning it. The addition of Fortunatus' name was done deliberately and must have been based on earlier evidence. So also with the name and title of our Lord. The character of these additions impresses us as a genuine attempt to restore the text to its original completeness and vigor.

## MINUTE BETTERMENTS

Our next group of passages is such as only one acquainted with Greek or who has an exact sublinear such as is given in the CONCORDANT VERSION can appreciate. The Greek language is very rich in particles and connectives which appear redundant to English ears.

- 1 Co. 5<sup>10</sup> And undoubtedly it is not  
     6<sup>19</sup> from the God  
     8<sup>11</sup> is being destroyed also  
     11<sup>34</sup> Now if any one is hungry  
     13<sup>11</sup> Yet when I have become a man  
     14<sup>13</sup> Wherefore let even him who is  
         talking languages  
     15<sup>38</sup> its own (*the*) body

"Yet when I have become a man" shows a disjunctive turn of thought better than if it were omitted. The same is true of "Now if anyone is hungry."

We next present two cases in which the particle *AN* is added by the editor of Sinaiticus. This interesting little word is seldom translated in the versions. It is the sign of indefiniteness, represented by *EVER* in the sublinear of the CONCORDANT VERSION. In the Version its presence is usually acknowledged by changing *may* to *should*. It is the key to that passage which has caused so much controversy (Mt. 24<sup>34</sup>): "Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass till all these things be fulfilled." All difficulties are removed if we render it concordantly, "Verily, I am saying to you, This generation may by no means be passing by till all these things *should* be occurring." It is not *may*, but *may ever*, which, in English, is *should*. Our Lord was careful to qualify His statement, which shows that, far from being positive that these things would be fulfilled, He evidently knew they would not. The two passages follow:

- 1 Co. 11<sup>26</sup> till He *should* (for *may*) be coming  
     15<sup>25</sup> until He *should* (for *may*) be placing

## ONE DISCORDANT NOTE

Except the strengthening of the word *not* (9<sup>12</sup>), but one passage remains, the only one which seems to mar the text and quarrel with its context. Nevertheless we give it so that *all* the evidence will be before us and nothing hid.

- 1 Co. 14<sup>10</sup> not one of *them* is soundless (for "nothing is soundless")

The apostle seems to be speaking of voices or sounds. To say that no sounds are without sound seems senseless. To say that nothing is without sound is doubtless true though rather trite. Perhaps the root of the difficulty lies in the word "soundless". Our Common Version renders it "without signification", which the Revisers change to "without significance". While there is no external evidence for this rendering, it certainly responds to the context, for the apostle has been speaking of a variety of natural sounds, and he is pleading against senseless speaking in the ecclesia. Now if we insert a letter, P, which is the equivalent of our R, and read *aphroonos* for *aphoonos*, then the whole difficulty is solved and the corrector of Sinaiticus is right even in this passage. It would then read, "many voices in the world and not one of them senseless." But there is no documentary evidence for this, so we cannot stake anything on it.

THE CHARACTER OF S<sup>2</sup>

We trust that the proof we have presented will convince all that we are justified in treating the readings of the editor of Sinaiticus with a grave measure of respect. There is not the slightest reason to impugn his motives, for in no case could he gain any doctrinal advantage by his additions. Most of his contributions strengthen or develop the sense already present and are supported by the context. As he very often agrees with the best manuscripts such as Vaticanus or Alexandrinus (where internal evidence is not needed to confirm his changes), we may readily come to the conclusion that the edited Sinaiticus is far superior to its first draft. Furthermore, even when the editor of Sinaiticus seems alone, his *additions* to the text are of such a solid, unbiased and helpful character, that they demand recognition far beyond what has been accorded them in the past.

When we remember, then, that the word "grace", added in the margin of Romans seven, is not only the correction

of the contemporary scribes, but was passed as correct by the later editor, we have ample grounds for including it in the text without appealing to the strong prejudice created by the demands of the context.

#### RESTORATION, NOT MUTILATION

Every ancient work of art comes to us mutilated by the hand of time. When we find one in which there was an ancient attempt to restore it to its pristine perfectness we do not rid it of the restorer's work but rather rejoice that one has been before us, and carefully preserve and guard his efforts. So with the scriptures. The many corrections which seem to deface the Sinaitic text are its greatest glory. Speaking generally they probably give us the best evidence as to the original scriptures which we possess.

#### GRACE IN ROMANS SEVEN

We shall now return to the seventh of Romans and the reading which has prompted this digression. Without an acquaintance with the facts we have presented we would probably pass over the added word *grace*, as the answer to that chapter, as it is based almost entirely on this manuscript. It will be of more than ordinary interest to note the various ways in which this text has appeared in Greek manuscripts and other ancient sources as well as modern editors. "I am thanking the God" is the reading of one set of witnesses, which includes Sinaiticus uncorrected, Alexandrinus, two Syriac versions, the Peshitto and the Harkleian, the Gothic version of Ulfilas, and most other Codices. Origen has it so twice out of three instances and Chrysostom quotes it so once. "Thanks (or *grace*) to the God" is the reading of Vaticanus and is followed by the Coptic Sahidic version, Origen one out of three instances, Methodius, a Bishop of Olympus, and Hieronymus, once out of two occurrences. "Yet thanks (or *grace*) to the God" is the reading of c<sup>2</sup> (Codex Ephraemi), a few other Codices, a few of the Boharic and the Armenian versions, and is so quoted by Cyril of Alexandria. "The grace of God" is found in D (Codex Claromontanus), 32, a twelfth century manuscript in Paris, the Latin version, Hieronymus, once in two instances, and Origen's Latin in both of its occurrences. Weymouth gives the consensus of modern editors as favoring "Thanks (or *grace*) to the God", but most of them put "I am thanking" in the margin. Alexander Souter's recent

edition reverses this, putting "I am thanking" in the text, and "Thanks.to" in the margin. The CONCORDANT Greek text will combine these readings. Once this is done the solution of the whole matter appears as clear as noonday. Probably a very early scribe, in copying this passage, came to the word *grace*, ΧΑΡΙC (*charis*) and lifted his eyes from the copy. Then turning to it again, his eyes fell on the same combination of letters ΧΑΡΙC in "I am thanking", a little further on. In this way, his copy skipped the word *grace*, for he had lost it in the word "thanking". This shifting from *grace* to *thanks*, in English, will be clearer if we explain that *thanks*, *gratitude*, *grace*, *rejoice* and *bounty* are all from the same element ΧΑΡ, in Greek, which means JOY. Sometimes we must translate *grace* *gratitude* (1 Co. 10<sup>30</sup>). *Thanks* is WELL-JOY. Surely all who are acquainted with the grace of God can see that there is a much deeper connection than a mere etymological one, for *grace* is the purest and most inexhaustible source of joy and thanksgiving.

#### WORD SKIPPING

The habit of skipping words found between recurring combinations of letters accounts for many of the omissions found in our modern texts. They should be restored. The compositor of the Greek text of the Unvelling had an experience of this kind in setting up the repetition "out of the tribe of . . . twelve thousand," and, he, like the scribe of Sinaiticus omitted two tribes by skipping, but was able to correct it, as it was in movable type.

The key to the sixth and seventh chapters of Romans lies in the fact that they are an expansion of the conclusion of the fifth chapter. "For even as through the disobedience of the one man the many were constituted sinners, thus also through the obedience of the One, the many shall be constituted just. Yet law crept in that the offense should be increasing. Yet where sin increases, grace superexceeds, that, even as Sin reigns in death, thus also Grace should be reigning, through righteousness, for eonian life, through Jesus Christ our Lord." Then comes that superlative insistence on *grace* which is rejected by almost everyone today. "What, then, shall we assert? That we may be persisting in sin that *grace* should be increasing?" It is evident from this that, even under such a supposition, *grace* would exceed. Who believes this today?



## CODEX VATICANUS (B)

Codex Vaticanus (B) is generally held to be the oldest as well as the most valuable of all the manuscripts. Since 1481 it has been in the Vatican Library at Rome, except for a short period when Napoleon carried it to Paris. It was almost inaccessible to scholars until 1868. In 1889-90 a photographic fac-simile was published which makes it available to all. It contains all the Greek scriptures except the end of Hebrews, Paul's personal epistles and the Apocalypse.

In assigning this text a very high place as a witness to the truth we are supported by many eminent critics and students of diverse theories and methods. It impresses one as the result of a conscientious endeavor to protect the sacred text in contrast to other and later manuscripts which suffer from injudicious and deliberate changes. The corrector of Sinaiticus, who undoubtedly had much better evidence than is now available, unconsciously put his seal upon Vaticanus by correcting again and again to agree with this great witness. In this text Paul's epistles are placed after Jude, and Hebrews is inserted in them between second Thessalonians and first Timothy.

## CODEX VATICANUS (b)

As Codex Vaticanus does not contain the Apocalypse, we have used Codex Vaticanus 2066, (046), which is attached to it, in its place, with the symbol *b*. It is not by any means as valuable as B, and may not have been written until the eighth century.

## ALEXANDRINUS (A)

Codex Alexandrinus (A) has been long known to English scholars and was once the only early manuscript accessible to them. It came to England as a gift to James I. from the Patriarch of Alexandria through the Turkish ambassador. It is now the chief treasure of the British Museum. It has been repeatedly published and is now issued in photographic facsimile. In it Paul's epistles are placed after Jude, with Hebrews inserted after the second epistle to the Thessalonians.

The Codex Alexandrinus was probably written in the fifth century.

## THE PAPYRUS FRAGMENTS

Some of the recently discovered fragments of Papyri have been added to our witnesses. They may be the most ancient

of all the testimony we have. Those of the fourth or fifth century are in close agreement with B and S. They are found as follows:

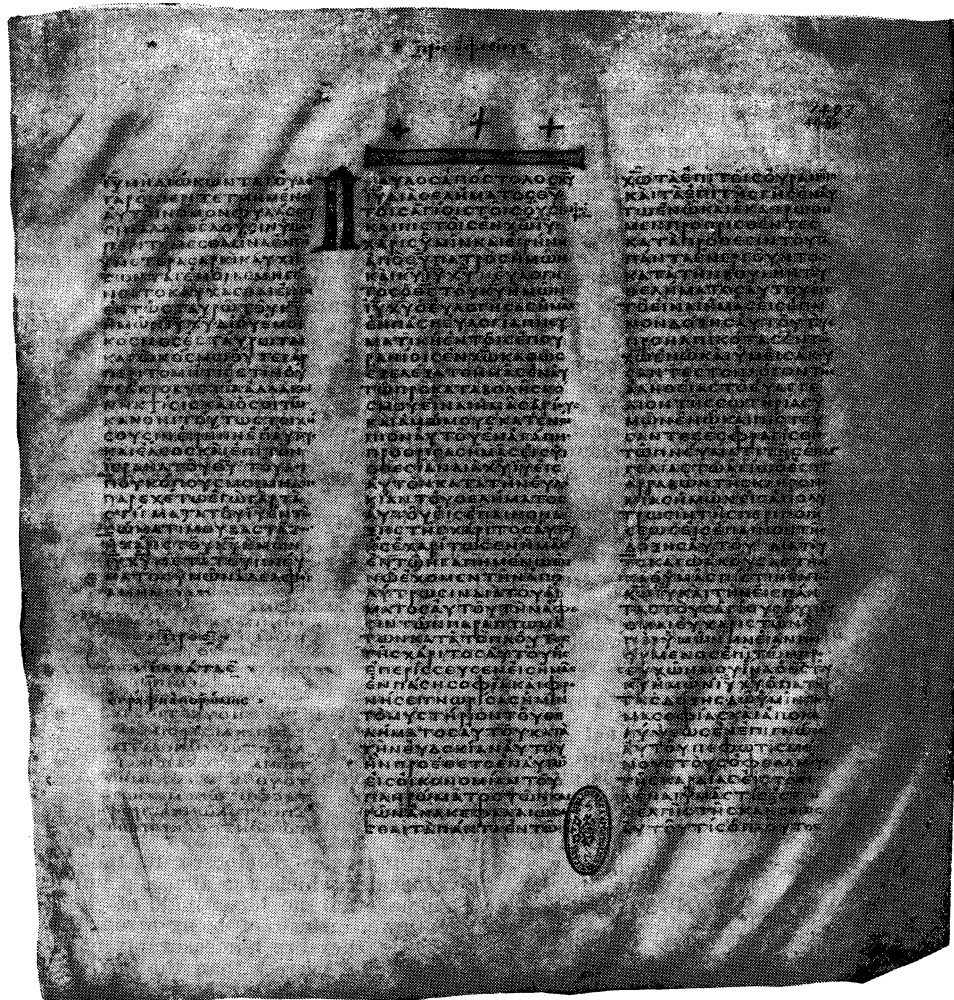
p<sup>5</sup> Jn. 122-31, 32-41, 2011-17, 19-25  
p<sup>13</sup> Hb. 214-55, 108-113, 1122-1217  
p<sup>15</sup> 1Co. 718-84, Phil. 39-17, 42-3

The few papyrus fragments are not included in our collection for their critical value so much as for their sobering effect on so-called higher criticism. About three hundred years elapsed between the penning of the autographs of the Greek scriptures and the writing of the earliest of the manuscripts hitherto known. Skeptical critics were swift to assume that Constantine was really responsible for the Greek text as we have it and that we know nothing of the actual autographs. They did not hesitate to denounce everything. The idioms were foreign, the grammar crooked, the spelling strange—nothing was what it ought to be.

Now come the papyri and fall upon the great edifice of destructive "scientific" scholarship and crush all their ungodly theories in the dust. Pieces of papyri, though written not much earlier than our standard codices, record, not only a few fragments of the sacred text, but documents of all kinds from recipes to imperial proclamations, touching all classes of society and every variety of communication or memorandum.

The fact that *all are written in the same language as that employed in the sacred scriptures*, shows conclusively that these are composed in the Greek vernacular which was almost a universal language in the latter half of the first century. Instead of being wrong in all regards, they are immeasurably more accurate and correct than the critics ever could be. But critics cannot learn, even from a rebuke like this, for now they are trying to explain the remaining "blemishes" by blaming the men who wrote at the dictation of the authors. Nothing less than divine illumination will ever convince men of the absolute and inerrant perfection of holy writ, even down to the last letter.

Yet we must remember that, though the papyri prove, in a general way, that the language of the originals is just what is to be expected, these fragments are not by any means a safe guide to the meaning of words. They were written several centuries later and hundreds of miles distant from Palestine. If it is



# CODEX VATICANUS (B) GALATIANS 6:12-18 AND EPHESIANS 1:1-18.

The chief treasure of the Vatican Library at Rome. This page is hardly a fair specimen of its appearance, as a later hand has added the large initial (the original MS. had the letter on the line where the blank space now is) and the ornaments. It is written on very fine vellum, nearly square in shape, about 10x10½ inches in size. The accents and other marks have been added by a much later hand. At the end of the third line of the center column will be seen the notable addition "in Ephesus". It is mostly in the margin, very evidently not a part of the original manuscript. The subscription to Galatians shows how these were added. The oval stamp between the last few lines of the second and third columns is the stamp of the Vatican Library at Rome. It reads BIBLIOTHECA APOSTOLICA VATICANA. It will be noted that this manuscript has three columns to the page, while Alexandrinus has two, and Sinaiticus four. It has no initials and practically no indications of words, sentences or paragraphs. The original is jealousy guarded because it is the greatest prize of the Papal library. The photographic fac-simile now issued gives all students access to its pages.

not good sense to determine correct current English usage by the documents of an obscure English shire three hundred years ago, neither is it sound policy to judge the language of Palestine in the first century by that in Oxyrhynchus, on the upper Nile, in the third century.

An earnest effort was made to use the evidence of the papyri in fixing the meaning of words used in this version, but the net result was far less than was anticipated. God has made His revelation self-sufficient. The value of a single divine context in determining the force of a word is immeasurably greater than a dozen usages in documents written by inaccurate, ignorant human hands.

The pages throughout this Version giving the Greek and Interlinear evidence of

what God really inspired will be found the most accurate, the most comprehensive and instructive, the most useful and consistent reproduction of the sacred scriptures to be found in Greek or English today.

All are asked, even urged, to test this Greek text, and the English equivalent to be found just below each Greek word, for accuracy by comparison with actual photographs of each page of the MSS., A, B, and S, and for uniformity and consistency of rendering of any given Greek word in English with each separate occurrence. Only as it is tested and found true and exact, will its worth be realized and valued. And the English Version here given is based on the evidence as herein submitted.

## THE SUPERLINEAR

When a line of Greek has no notation above it, the manuscripts all read alike, and there can be little, if any, question of the correctness of the text as it stands.

When they differ, the variations are noted immediately above the Greek. These notations in the superlinear enable any one to determine exactly how each manuscript reads. The following abbreviations are used.

A is Codex Alexandrinus

B is Codex Vaticanus

b is Codex Vaticanus 2066 (046), the substitute for B in the Unveiling

s is Codex Sinaiticus

p stands for the Papyri

A, B, b and s stand for that part of the manuscript which is free from correction, and stands as originally written. A<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>1</sup>, b<sup>1</sup>, s<sup>1</sup> is used only when subsequent correction makes it necessary to refer to the manuscript before correction, as originally written.

An asterisk (\*) indicates a contemporary corrector.

The superior figure from 2 up, as B<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>2</sup>, indicates a later corrector or editor. With the Papyri it gives the catalogue number of the manuscript.

No note is made of the abbreviations commonly used by the scribes in making their copies. They used the first and last letters *only* for the names of God and Christ, Jesus, Master, spirit, Israel, while longer words, as heaven, humanity, father, Jerusalem are contracted to three,

four or five letters. The manuscripts usually have a stroke above words so abbreviated.

*Alterations* are indicated by printing the Greek word to be substituted, beginning at the same point as the one which it displaces.

Jn. 13 (138)

SECTION IS  
HN  
WAS

*By* indicates the source of a reading.

Jn. 115 (861)

B<sup>1</sup> s<sup>1</sup> o.  $\omega$  text by s<sup>5</sup>  
**ONEITION**  
WHOM I-SRID

*Additions* are indicated by +, *inserts* or *adds*. The Greek words commence, when possible, at the point of insertion. A single letter is centered above the two letters between which it is to be inserted.

Jn. 124 (1546)

B+E  
**ΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΩΝ**  
PHARISEES

All additions not appearing in the text are given in *Greek* at the point of insertion.

Jn. 16 (249)

s<sup>1</sup> \* adds HN WAS  
**ONOMA**  
NAME

*Omissions* are indicated by *omits*, o., —, or the term *dots*. An o. just above a letter denotes that the letter is omitted in the manuscript noted. Words to be omitted are repeated in English. It is understood that the corresponding Greek words are omitted in the text noted.

Jn. 114 (801)

B<sup>1</sup> omits AND s<sup>1</sup> o.  
**ΚΑΙ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ**  
AND TRUTH

After A<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>1</sup>, s<sup>1</sup>, or s<sup>1\*</sup> omits, it is to be inferred that the next corrector supplied the omission. B<sup>2</sup> supplies what B<sup>1</sup> omits. s<sup>2\*</sup> supplies what s<sup>1</sup> omits.

When a reading is omitted by both s<sup>1</sup>, the original scribe, and s<sup>2\*</sup>, the contemporary corrector, but supplied by s<sup>2</sup>, this is indicated by s<sup>1\*</sup> omits. s<sup>2</sup> omits implies that s<sup>1\*</sup> has the reading.

Jn. 13 (19)

s<sup>1\*</sup> o.  
EN  
ONE

When a reading interferes with another, the shorter one is enclosed in parenthesis and put in its proper position within the longer reading.

Jn. 5:27 (18621) s<sup>2</sup>+EA(s o.)OKENEXIN

EXEIN  
TO-BE-HAVING

In one instance we have referred the reader to the Introduction (1 Ti. 3:16). Ms. B is lacking, s has "God" added above the line, with three small dots to indicate its insertion, while A has evidently been changed in modern times from "who" to "God" by simply adding two small strokes. Although all the curative manuscripts read "God", none of the ancient manuscripts, versions or fathers (before editing) seem to have known of this reading. There is an old story that Macedonius, Patriarch of Constantinople, was deprived of his office by the Emperor Anastasius (506 A. D.) because he corrupted the evangel, especially by changing the reading here from "who" to "God".

## THE SUBLINEAR

The special excellence of the CONCORDANT SUBLINEAR lies in its *uniformity*, its *exactitude* and its vivid reflection of the untransferable features of the Greek, such as the order of the words, their formation, and their relation to one another. It aims to be as nearly Greek as can be understood by an English reader. Those who enter into the spirit of it derive much profit and enjoyment, as they find themselves surrounded by the precise ideas and modes of thought which moved the apostles and prophets, and our Lord Himself, as they poured forth the Word in its pristine purity.

With very few exceptions (such as "after" for WITH and "make" for DO) the sublinear is *uniform* in its renderings. That is, wherever a given Greek word occurs, the same English word is beneath it at all times. Where the Greek is alike, the English is likewise. On the other hand it also registers almost all the *differences* in the Greek. For instance, there are two negatives, but they are never confused. One is always NO, the other is NOT. There are many forms of the verb, but they are carefully distinguished. Two different words, having the same grammatical form in Greek, have the same in English.

### THE TYPE OF THE SUBLINEAR

SMALL CAPITALS, Roman letters and *italics* are used in the sublinear. The SMALL CAPITALS carry the reader as close to the elements which compose the Greek language as possible. Common type,

called "lower case" by printers, is used for words when the STANDARD would not be intelligible. It is also used for parts of words where no true English standard can be found. The Concordance will enable any one to trace any word to its elements.

Jn. 17 (265)

OYTOCHABEN  
this-one CASE

As English has no form for the Middle voice, which makes the subject the object of an action, as "I bathe [myself]", this form is either ignored or expressed in the passive with *italic* letters. It occurs often in the words *it-HAS-been-WRITTEN* (Mt. 44).

As the participle has no number in English, this is indicated by adding *one* for the singular and *ones* for the plural. Thus we have *one-reading* (Un. 13), in which the *one* denotes the singular and the -ING the participle of the verb "read".

Jn. 112 (506)

PICTEYOYCIN  
ones-BELIEVING

As English has no form for the indefinite participle, it is distinguished by putting the -ing in *italics*.

Jn. 122 (1416)

PEMYACIN  
ones-SENDING

All of these matters are fully presented in the English equivalents found in the grammar.

Occasionally italics are used for words not in the Greek or special forms or explanatory matter, such as emphasis, or to distinguish words alike in English.

## THE IDIOMATIC VERSION

The CONCORDANT VERSION recognizes the evident fact that various languages have their own peculiar forms of expression, so that it is impossible to produce a *version* by rendering each separate word uniformly and consecutively. Such a rendering is, however, of the utmost value to the student and everyone who desires to assure himself of the actual facts of inspiration. Hence the CONCORDANT VERSION gives both a literal uniform rendering in its sublinear, conforming accurately to the original in every possible detail, and a consistent version, conforming to the idiom of the language into which it is translated.

Yet even in the Version severe restraint is exercised that no variations from the sacred text are introduced which are not actually necessary for the sense. There is no attempt to tickle the hearing, for that is the failing which pleases those who will not tolerate sound teaching (2 Ti. 4<sup>3</sup>). The sonorous sweep and ravishing rhythm of a literary classic is specifically associated with those who turn away from the truth and will be turned aside to myths. There is a higher harmony than sound, a more entrancing music than our ears can hear. It is the spiritual accord of truth. Its cadences are marred, its notes are jarred by the tinkling of mere words and the booming of empty phrases.

### UNIFORMITY AND CONSISTENCY

Whenever possible each Greek word is rendered *uniformly* throughout, but, when this is impossible, it is rendered *consistently* by means of a group of synonyms, none of which are used for any other Greek word, and which will be found grouped together at all times in the Concordance. Thus, UNFLAWED (which occurs seven times and is rendered by six variants in the Authorized Version) is always "flawless". [This certainly is one flawless rendering!] But FROM-COVERING needs two idiomatic equivalents, "revelation" for things, and "unveiling" for persons. The Authorized Version uses five distinct terms, *lighten* (Lu. 2<sup>32</sup>), *revelation* (Ro. 2<sup>5</sup>), *manifestation* (Ro. 8<sup>19</sup>), *coming* (1 Co. 1<sup>7</sup>), *appearing* (1 Pt. 1<sup>7</sup>), without any apparent discrimination.

### ENGLISH IDIOM

There are occasions where we make

distinctions for the sake of intelligible English which are not made in the Authorized Version. It uses "deny" of persons. But a man cannot *deny* Christ. He may *disown* Him (Mt. 10<sup>33</sup>). Nor can he *deny* himself. He may *renounce* himself (Mt. 16<sup>24</sup>). Peter did not *deny* His Lord. He *renounced* Him (Mt. 26<sup>34</sup>). In these cases the common version is uniform and the *version* of the CONCORDANT is not. So with the statement that Bar-Abbas was a *notable* prisoner (Mt. 27<sup>16</sup>). Was he not rather *notorious*? Inasmuch as we give a uniform rendering in the sublinear, we do not feel obliged to violate English idiom, as the Authorized Version does, in such cases.

There is one case where English usage demands as many as eight synonyms for a single Greek word. The Authorized Version uses eighteen. This is DOWN-UNACT, put out of action. Land which produces nothing is *waste* (Lu. 13<sup>7</sup>), laws are *abrogated*, people are *exempted* from them, faith is *nullified*, a body becomes *inert*, faithless men and foods are *discarded*, death is *abolished*, and in the middle it means *vanish*.

Another term which defies uniformity is REPLETEIZE. We *pack* a basket (Jn. 6<sup>13</sup>), *soak* a sponge (Mk. 15<sup>36</sup>), *cram* a thurible with fire (Un. 8<sup>6</sup>), water pots are *filled to the brim* (Jn. 2<sup>7</sup>), and the temple is *dense* with smoke. English uses five specific terms where Greek is content with one. The word *fill*, used by the Authorized Version is used for four other words, one of which is an exact equivalent. It falls far short of the intensive sense of REPLETEIZE.

These are extreme examples, and are presented principally to enforce the fact that the Version is not a literal translation, without regard to English idiom. For uniformity go to the sublinear, where it is given with nearly absolute fidelity. The Version is *consistent*, not uniform. But we depart from uniformity only when forced to do so to conform to the demands of good English.

The fact is that all is founded on settled principles and no literary license is allowed to give opportunity for decorative diction. Yet it has been a most agreeable surprise to find that the English is seldom unbearable, and, at times, is actually an improvement on unprincipled or lawless translations.

As an example we will take the passage which has been most in dispute since the Revision has been issued. We subjoin all three renderings (2 Ti. 3<sup>16</sup>):

- A. V. All scripture is given by inspiration of God . . .  
 R. V. Every scripture given by inspiration of God . . .  
 C. V. All scripture is inspired by God . . .

The Greek adjective *theopneustos*, *God-spirited*, cannot be rendered literally. To the impartial ear, "given by inspiration of God" is no more pleasing than "inspired by God". To the spiritual perception "given" is an unwelcome intruder. There is nothing in the original to indicate that scripture was merely *given* by inspiration of God at the beginning, and, for aught which is stated here, no longer possesses the divine afflatus. It is inspired by God now. It is vital with the presence and power of the living God.

The Revisers altered "all" to "every". This is literally correct, and it is so rendered in the CONCORDANT VERSION sub-linear. Idiomatically it can only be tolerated in case their subsequent change, involving the idea that some scriptures are not inspired, is correct. The only satisfactory way of testing their rendering is the concordant method. There are seven other passages of practically the same grammatical construction. We will do to them what the Revisers have done to this passage:

- Ro. 7<sup>12</sup> the holy precept is also just  
 1 Co. 11<sup>30</sup> many infirm are also ailing  
 2 Co. 10<sup>10</sup> his weighty epistles are also strong  
 1 Ti. 2<sup>3</sup> for this ideal is also welcome  
 1 Ti. 4<sup>4</sup> Every ideal creation of God is also  
 nothing to be cast away  
 2 Ti. 3<sup>16</sup> Every scripture inspired by God is  
 also profitable

Heb. 4<sup>13</sup> Now all naked is also bared

It is evident that we cannot consistently and intelligently follow their translation, even though we insist that there were "writings" (such as the apocrypha and secular literature) which were not inspired. As a matter of translation we must make it "All scripture is inspired."

Many a passage will be found more vitally virile in the new rendering. Compare

Mark 14<sup>38</sup>

- A. V. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.  
 C. V. The spirit, indeed, is eager, yet the flesh is infirm.

Some passages are actually little gems of literary art, even though no attempt was made to furbish them. Compare

1 Timothy 5<sup>18</sup>

- A. V. The laborer is worthy of his reward.  
 C. V. The worker is worthy of his wages.

Not only is the alliteration an improvement but the truth is that a laborer or worker, does not get a *reward*, but *wages*.

But such literary excellence is a snare which traps readers in insidious error. A recent translation has beautifully rendered Jn. 3<sup>30</sup>: "He must wax; I must wane." The sense is the same as the Authorized. But both are wrong. John the baptist did not wane. He did not decrease. The moon waxes and wanes every month, but it is dimmed daily by the rising of the sun. Our Lord was like the sun whose rising put John in an inferior light. Compare

John 3<sup>30</sup>

- A. V. He must increase, but I must decrease.  
 C. V. He must be growing, yet I am to be inferior.

A passage may be in line with its immediate context, and phrased in felicitous English so as to make an artistic appeal, and still be wrong.

Many a real difficulty is solved by the new renderings. A vast amount of energy has been expended in trying to explain how the generation in which our Lord lived should not pass away until His predictions should be fulfilled. Compare

Matthew 24<sup>34</sup>

- A. V. This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.  
 C. V. this generation may by no means be passing by till all these things should be occurring.

The Authorized Version ignores a little particle which makes the whole statement contingent on circumstances. Had the nation received Him, "these things" would have occurred.

The fact that "man" stands for humanity as well as for an adult male, has caused confusion. Much speculation has arisen as to "the number of a man". Compare

Unveiling (Rev.) 13<sup>18</sup>

- A. V. it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore and six.  
 C. V. it is the number of mankind, and its number is six hundred sixty-six.

Many who are justified by faith fail to enter into peace. They will appreciate the new rendering of the following verse. It is often erroneously rendered in the imperative, "Let us have peace."

Romans 5<sup>1</sup>

- A. V. Therefore, being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ  
 C. V. Being, then, justified by faith, we may be having peace toward God, through our Lord, Jesus Christ

Some passages are so obscure and contradictory that they call for continual "explanation". They really need a correct translation. We know that faith cannot be either substance or evidence. It is the opposite of these. Compare

Hebrews 11:1-3

A. V. Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. For, by it the elders obtained a good report. Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

C. V. Now faith is an assumption of what is being expected, a conviction concerning matters which are not being observed; for in this testimony was borne to the elders. By faith we are apprehending the eons to have been readjusted to a declaration of God, so that what is being observed has not come out of what is apparent.

Whoever could carry out the injunction to "take no thought for your life"? The soul, not the life, is in view. Compare

Matthew 6:25

C. V. Be not worrying for your soul, what you may be eating, or what you may be drinking, nor yet for your body, what you should be putting on. Is not the soul more than nurture and the body than apparel?

Our word *poem* is practically the same as the Greek word which the Authorized Version has rendered "workmanship". It denotes a very high grade of effort.

Ephesians 2:10

A. V. We are His workmanship

C. V. We are His achievement

It is especially in the higher realms of truth, in Paul's later epistles, that the student will find the greatest advance in this version. Translators admit the difficulty of translating the Pauline epistles because they are so far above our spiritual apprehension. The Concordant method is the greatest help in this dilemma. The keystone passage of Ephesians is an example. Compare

Ephesians 3:1-6

C. V. Seeing that the secret is made known to me by revelation (according as I write before, in brief, to enable those who are reading to apprehend my understanding in the secret of Christ, which is not made known to other generations of the sons of humanity as it was now revealed to His holy apostles and prophets): *in spirit* the nations are to be *joint* enjoyers of an allotment, and a *joint* body, and *joint* partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus, through the evangel of which I became the dispenser.

Note the many particulars in which the following passage is improved in the CONCORDANT VERSION. Compare

Philippians 4:6,7

A. V. Be careful for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God, and the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

C. V. Let nothing be worrying you, but in every prayer and petition let your requests be made known to God with thanksgiving, and the peace of God, being superior to every mental state, shall garrison your hearts and your apprehensions in Christ Jesus.

The compiler's faith has not betrayed him into introducing his belief into passages that do not teach it, such as Tit. 2:11.

A. V. For the grace of God that bringeth salvation has appeared to all men.

A.R.V. For the grace of God hath appeared, bringing salvation to all men.

C. V. For the saving grace of God made its advent to all humanity.

The verb *bring* is not in the original. The statement is that grace which is saving in its character has made its advent dispensationally to all humanity, and there is no warrant for the statement that that advent brings salvation to all men.

The common version tells us that, with temptation, God will make a way to escape, that we may be able to bear it (1 Co. 10:13). How any one can escape a temptation in order to bear it is not clear. How much more reasonable is this: "God . . . together with the trial, will be making the sequel, also, to enable you to undergo it." It is God's way to reveal the sequel to His servants, as in the case of Joseph, to help them through the trials which lead to it.

"A measure of wheat for a penny" (Un. 6c) gives the impression of great plenty instead of fearful famine. "A chenix [1½ pints] of wheat a denarius [15.7¢, 7d 3]" gives nearly correct values. The vexed question of measures and coins is solved by using the Greek terms with their equivalents added in brackets.

To sum up, the CONCORDANT VERSION is not artistic but scientific, in the best sense of that word. It is a consistent scientific setting forth of the phenomena of divine revelation as true science should be of nature. It is not intended for an example of human art, nor a model of composition, but a faithful exponent of truth. Our temple is the open sky, lighted by the sun and all celestial luminaries, not the dim cathedral whose filtered light comes through stained glass windows or is furnished by ornate chandeliers.



## EMPHASIS IN THE ENGLISH VERSION

Emphasis is indicated, in the Greek scriptures, in various ways: As in English, by INDICATION, REPETITION, MODIFICATION, CONTRAST; but more particularly and constantly by POSITION, which cannot be duplicated in English. The first four methods can usually be preserved in translation; the last cannot, for the position of a word in an English sentence determines its *relation* to the other words, not its force.

At times we are directly told what was uttered in a loud voice (Un. 1<sup>11</sup>, 5<sup>2</sup>, etc.). This we have indicated by printing the words so spoken in *italic* type.

*"Worthy is the Lambkin which  
has been slain"*

### EMPHASIS BY REPETITION

When a word is repeated in Greek, we can usually do the same in English and preserve the effect. Thus the "Verily, verily" of John's account (1<sup>51</sup>), or the "Woe! woe! woe!" of the Unveiling (8<sup>13</sup>) preserve their emphasis in every language. But there are times when a word cannot well be repeated in English, especially if it is a pronoun. This is because the Greek verb has the pronoun in itself. There is no verb AM. It is always I-AM. Now if the pronoun is added we have I I-AM, which is not English. I is very emphatic. So we print it in italic letters.

*"I am not the Christ."*

When John the baptist refused to be mistaken for the Messiah he said (Jn. 1<sup>20</sup>), literally: I NOT I-AM THE ANOINTED. We can read the version, "I am not the Christ," with the principal emphasis on *Christ*, *not*, or *I*. If we put it on *Christ*, then he is repudiating an office; if on *not* it is a mere negation; but if we put it on *I* (where it belongs), it suggests that, while *John* is not the Christ, he is His forerunner. Hence the emphasis is most important in giving the right direction to the thought. This is shown only in emphatic versions.

### EMPHASIS BY POSITION

God has not only given us words to convey His *meaning*, but has arranged them

in such a way that we may get their relative *force*, just as if He spoke to us audibly and modulated His voice to bring out a contrast or emphasize the important point of what He is saying.

Emphasis is regularly indicated by the order of the words in a Greek sentence. What comes first is most emphatic. What comes last is fairly so. What is buried in the middle of a statement is of least importance.

The simplest form of emphasis is indicated by the order of a noun and its modifier. As a noun is normally more emphatic than its modifier, the Greek puts it first, contrary to English usage. Thus, while the word "great" occurs scores of times after the term it modifies, and we read of a sound great (Un. 1<sup>10</sup>) and a city great (Un. 18<sup>18</sup>), the word is stressed when we read of the *great* God (Ti. 2<sup>13</sup>).

the great God

In the simplest sentence

Christ died for our sins  
according to the scriptures,

(1 Co. 15<sup>3</sup>), the English follows the order of the Greek, so the first word is double thin spaced (on each side of the i) and the last has one thin space (between the p and t). It should be read with some stress, either by swelling the tone, or dwelling on the syllable, according to the number of thin spaces, which we will exaggerate thus: "Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures."

But often the order of words must be changed in English. If we should say "Is finding Philip Nathanael" (Jn. 1<sup>45</sup>), no one would be able to say who did the finding. We must say "Philip is finding Nathanael". But in doing this we bury the emphatic word in the middle of the sentence. All we can do is to indicate the fact that *finding* is first in importance by thin spacing its emphatic syllable thus:

Philip is finding Nathanael

One more example will suffice to show the principle which governs the application of emphasis to the version. In Mk.

15<sup>39</sup> we read in the sublinear, *TRULY* this THE human SON of-God WAS. In this order *truly* is most emphatic and *this* and *was* are somewhat so. We might have printed them thus: "TRULY, this man *was* a Son of God!" But this would disfigure the page and exaggerate the stress. Hence we simply and unobtrusively spread out the emphatic words by thin spacing, thus:

Truly, this man was a  
Son of God!

#### INDICATIONS OF EMPHASIS

The method of indicating the relative emphasis in this version could hardly be more simple. Words in SMALL CAPITALS

- IN THE BEGINNING was the Word

and *italics* take precisely the same stress

Who are *you*?

ordinarily given to them. The milder degrees of emphasis are indicated by thin spaces between the letters of a word. These are placed, if possible, where the voice would naturally halt and dwell if we wished to give the word prominence. They are after or on both sides of long vowels, but after the next consonant when the vowel is short, thus, "justified gratuitously" (Ro.3<sup>24</sup>), and thus aid in pronunciation as well.

As emphasis is never absolute, but depends on the relation of a word to its companions, and of a phrase, or clause to its neighbors, the process of determining it is a complex one, and largely a matter of judgment. Hence the critical student is referred to the sublinear, in which it appears in its purity. The test of true emphasis is oral reading. The stress indicated accords with the context and invigorates the sense. Place it elsewhere, as is so often done, and the loss is evident to the spiritually intelligent saint.

## THE EXPOSITORY NOTES

It was no part of the original plan of the CONCORDANT VERSION to provide a commentary or interpretation, but, even after making the type of the version large and clear, it was found that it would take only half as much space as the Greek and Sublinear. It is most desirable that all concerned with any passage should appear on one "opening", so that it may seldom be necessary to turn the page to compare the version with the sublinear. This leaves a blank column, which, at the earnest solicitation of friends, the Editor has reluctantly filled with notes.

Nothing is farther from the spirit of the CONCORDANT VERSION than to impose the opinions of any man on his fellow saints. The whole plan is a protest against this. Years upon years of laborious effort on the part of the Editor and his associates (all of which were necessary because they wished to renounce all personal claims to authority) are more eloquent than any protestations they can make, and ought to satisfy everyone that

the notes are merely suggestive. Their chief value lies in the fact that they are a frank avowal of the Editor's opinions, and, as such, are the final safeguard against the injection of his own judgment into the version. If he has been biased, all are entitled to know the direction in which he leans.

Let no one found his faith on the notes, which are his fallible findings, but on the unflinching foundation of the inspired originals. There is a sense in which the notes follow out the method used in the version. Just as the signification of a word is fixed by its contexts, so the interpretation of any passage depends on its place in an epistle, and of a book on its relation to the rest. Hence the notes stress the proper apportionment of the truth. Those who are interested in the teaching they contain may find further expositions along the same lines by consulting the CONCORDANT PUBLISHING CONCERN, 2823 East Sixth Street, Los Angeles, California, U. S. A., which publishes a line or scriptural literature.

# THE COMPANION VOLUME

The key to the CONCORDANT VERSION is sometimes bound separately in a companion volume, hence an index of its contents is given herewith. It consists of three principal parts, a LEXICAL CONCORDANCE, the GREEK ELEMENTS, and a GREEK COURSE. For convenience these are referred to as "the Concordance".

These will enable any one to get a complete grasp of the word of God in the original as well as in English, for every word will be traced to all its occurrences, in all its forms, and associated with every word in its family. There will be a complete alphabetical index, both of the English and Greek vocabulary, and even of the grammatical forms. Such a tool has never been made for the scholar before, and it can be readily used by the ordinary student of English.

## THE LEXICAL CONCORDANCE

All the words used in the Sublinear or Version are arranged in alphabetical order, so that any one can be located in an instant. If it is not STANDARD it will appear in ordinary type, along with all the other words which also represent the same Greek expression, and it is referred to its STANDARD. Thus "unveiling, revelation," is followed by FROM-COVERING, showing that the STANDARD is COVER. Turning to COVER, the whole family of sixteen members will be found, and among them, in alphabetical order, FROM-COVERING. This is defined, and all its occurrences are cited, grouped according to grammar, thus:

### ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΠΤΩ *apo kal up'tō*

FROM-COVER, reveal *things*, Jn.12<sup>38</sup>; unveil *persons*, Ga. 1<sup>16</sup>.

TO— Mt11<sup>27</sup> Lu10<sup>22</sup> uGa1<sup>16</sup>  
YOU— Mt11<sup>25</sup> Lu10<sup>21</sup> —s Mt16<sup>17</sup> 1Co2<sup>10</sup>  
WILL-BE—ING Ph3<sup>15</sup>  
Mid. TO-BE—BEING—ED 1Pt5<sup>1</sup>  
-IS—BEING—ED uLu17<sup>30as</sup> Ro11<sup>7</sup> 18 1Co3<sup>13</sup>  
MAY-BE—BEING—ED sLu17<sup>30</sup>  
Pass. TO-BE—ED Ro8<sup>18</sup> Ga3<sup>23</sup> u2Th2<sup>6</sup> 1Pt1<sup>5</sup>  
-WAS—ED Jn12<sup>38</sup> Ep3<sup>5</sup> 1Pt1<sup>12</sup>  
-MAY-BE—BEING—ED 1Co14<sup>30</sup> u2Th2<sup>3</sup>  
THEY-MAY-BE—BEING—ED Lu2<sup>35</sup>  
-WILL-BE—BEING—ED Mt10<sup>26</sup> Lu12<sup>2</sup> u2Th2<sup>8</sup>

Manuscript readings and various renderings are all indicated, thus:

### ΚΑΤΑΡΓΕΩ *kat ar g'eō*

DOWN-UN-ACT, DOWN-idle, abolish *death* 2Ti. 1<sup>10</sup>, abrogate *laws* or *promises* 1Co.15<sup>24</sup>, discard *things* 1Co.13<sup>11</sup>, exempt *persons* Ro.7<sup>6</sup>, become inert, of *sin*, Ro.6<sup>8</sup>, nullify *faith* Ro.3<sup>3</sup>, middle vanish 2Co.3<sup>7</sup>, waste *land* Lu13<sup>7</sup>.

TO— abrGa3<sup>17</sup> —ing abrEp2<sup>15</sup> OF— 2Ti1<sup>10</sup>  
-IS—ING wLu13<sup>7</sup> WE-ARE—ING abrRo3<sup>31</sup>  
-WILL-BE—ING nRo3<sup>3</sup> d1Co6<sup>13</sup> 2Th2<sup>8</sup>  
-SHOULD-BE—ING d1Co12<sup>8</sup> abr15<sup>24</sup> Hb2<sup>14</sup> ARo6<sup>6</sup>  
Mid. -IS—BEING—ED 1Co15<sup>26</sup> v2Co3<sup>14</sup>  
beING—ED v2Co3<sup>11</sup> OF— v2Co3<sup>13</sup> p d1Co2<sup>6</sup>  
a v2Co3<sup>7</sup>  
I-HAVE—ED d1Co13<sup>11</sup>  
-HAS—ED abrRo4<sup>14</sup> eRo7<sup>2</sup> vGa5<sup>11</sup>  
Pass. WE-WERE—ED eRo7<sup>6</sup> YE-WERE—ED eGa5<sup>4</sup>  
MAY-BE—BEING—ED iRo6<sup>6bs</sup>  
-WILL-BE—ED abrb1Co13<sup>8</sup> abr<sup>6bs</sup> abr13<sup>10</sup>  
THEY-WILL-BE—BEING—ED abrb1Co13<sup>8as</sup> a8

When the interest and support warrant, we hope to issue a concordance giving all the passages with the English equivalent in italics. This is not included in the Companion Volume, as it would make a large volume by itself.

### ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΠΤΩ *apo kalu p'tō*

FROM-COVER, reveal *things*, Jn.12<sup>38</sup>; unveil *persons*, Ga. 1<sup>16</sup>.

Mt.10<sup>26</sup> which shall not be revealed  
Mt.11<sup>25</sup> Thou dost reveal them to minors  
Mt.11<sup>27</sup> the Son should be intending to unveil Him  
Mt.16<sup>17</sup> flesh and blood does not reveal it  
Lu. 2<sup>35</sup> of many hearts should be revealed  
Lu.10<sup>21</sup> Thou . . . dost reveal them to minors  
Lu.10<sup>22</sup> the Son should be intending to unveil Him  
Lu.12<sup>2</sup> which shall not be revealed  
Lu.17<sup>30</sup> the Son of Mankind is unveiled  
Jn. 12<sup>38</sup> was the arm of the Lord revealed  
Ro. 11<sup>7</sup> God's righteousness is revealed  
118 God's indignation is revealed  
818 the glory about to be revealed  
1 Co. 210 God reveals it to us  
1 Co.14<sup>30</sup> yet if it should be revealed  
Ga. 116 to unveil His Son in me.  
Ga. 323 the faith about to be revealed  
Ep. 35 as it is now revealed  
Ph. 315 God will reveal this also to you  
2 Th. 23 the man of lawlessness [should] be unveiled  
2 Th. 26 for him to be unveiled in his own era  
2 Th. 28 lawless one will be unveiled  
1 Pt. 15 salvation ready to be revealed  
1 Pt. 112 to whom it was revealed  
1 Pt. 51 the glory about to be revealed.

## THE GREEK ELEMENTS

Above every STANDARD in the Concordance will be found the corresponding Greek word and its pronunciation. After a few trials any one should be able to find this word in the GREEK ELEMENTS, especially as the alphabet is printed on the margin of each page. After each of the ELEMENTS, is given every word in which it is found, followed by its English STANDARD and idiomatic rendering. The following is a sample:

<b>ΚΑΛΥ- ΚΛΕ- ΚΛΟ-</b>	COVER
ΚΑΛΥΠΤΩ	COVER
ΚΑΛΥΜΜΑ	COVER-effect, covering
ΑΝΑΚΑΛΥΠΤΩ	UP-COVER, uncover, discover
ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΠΤΩ	FROM-COVER, reveal, unveil
ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΣ	FROM-COVERING, revelation, unveiling
ΕΠΙΚΑΛΥΜΜΑ	ON-COVER-effect, cover
ΕΠΙΚΑΛΥΠΤΩ	ON-COVER, cover over
ΚΑΤΑΚΑΛΥΠΤΩ	DOWN-COVER, cover
ΑΚΑΤΑΚΑΛΥΠΤΟΝ	UN-DOWN-COVERED, uncovered
ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΥΠΤΩ	BESIDE-COVER, screen
ΠΕΡΙΚΑΛΥΠΤΩ	ABOUT-COVER, cover about
ΣΥΓΚΑΛΥΠΤΩ	TOGETHER-COVER, cover up
<b>-ΚΛΕ- ΚΛΟ-</b>	steal
ΚΛΕΠΤΩ	COVER, steal
ΚΛΕΜΜΑ	COVER-effect, stealing, theft
ΚΛΕΠΤΗΣ	COVERER, stealer, thief
ΚΛΟΠΗ	COVER, theft

## REVERSE GRAMMATICAL INDEX

The most difficult feature of Greek grammar, for the beginner, is the great variety of forms, especially of the verb. As these variations are largely confined to the last few letters of the words, a special REVERSE INDEX has been prepared, in which all the forms are arranged in alphabetical order from the end. By consulting this, the student can quickly verify any form. It should be remembered, however, that the sublinear gives the grammar directly, so that this is not so

much a necessity as a convenience for students who wish to explore for themselves. The variable letters are put in square brackets to warn the student where to expect irregularities.

Verb, indefinite I—	.....	[E]—[C]A
Noun, I, II, III, genitive plural of—s	.....	—ON
Verb, incomplete present, I-AM-ING	.....	—Ω
or subjunctive I-MAY-BE-ING	.....	

## THE GRAMMATICAL ELEMENTS

The GRAMMATICAL ELEMENTS consist of all the augments and endings used in declension and conjugation with their English equivalents. These are grouped together in such a way as to help the student to a quick and clear apprehension of the normal forms and their euphonic variations. The following is a specimen of the active indefinite verb.

<i>Verbs in Π, Β,</i>		<i>in Κ, Γ, CC, in</i>	<i>Λ, Ν, Ρ</i>
	Φ, ΠΤ	ΤΤ, Χ, Ζ	Ρ
Ε-CA	-ΨΑ	-ΖΑ	-Α
I-			
Ε-CAC	-ΨΑC	-ΖΑC	-ΑC
YOU-			
Ε-CE	-ΨΕ	-ΖΕ	-Ε
it, he or she-s			
Ε-CAMEN	-ΨΑΜΕΝ	-ΖΑΜΕΝ	-ΑΜΕΝ
WE-			
Ε-CATE	-ΨΑΤΕ	-ΖΑΤΕ	-ΑΤΕ
YE-			
Ε-CAN	-ΨΑΝ	-ΖΑΝ	-ΑΝ
THEY-			

## THE GREEK COURSE

The GREEK COURSE gives very brief instructions, methods of work, and exercises to enable any intelligent English speaking student to take advantage of the unparalleled opportunity offered by the CONCORDANT VERSION to grasp the fundamental features of first century Greek. With the Greek text, Sublinear, Elements and Grammar in his possession he is prepared for a life-long enjoyment of all he learns, and is able to advance comfortably and constantly in his knowledge of the original, and of its Author.

## APPARATUS FOR CONCORDANT TRANSLATION INTO ANY LANGUAGE

THE basic principles of philology underlying the CONCORDANT VERSION are applicable, with modifications, to every language.

Realizing that the fruitfulness of our labors will be greatly multiplied by concordant versions in other languages, and

considering the reflex value of such translations on the English edition, we propose to do all in our power to encourage and aid all who wish to apply concordant principles to the translation or revision of the Scriptures in any foreign language.

## REVISION

One of the inherent weaknesses of the present system of translation is the fanatical reverence for the acknowledged defects of our "Authorized" version. Many years ago the compiler of the CONCORDANT VERSION was asked to pass upon a certain rendering by a publisher of the scriptures whose proofreader could not understand what a certain word meant. The matter was explained and another word suggested which was intelligible and correct. He received the thanks of the publisher, but the version was not altered! Every version should always be held in solution. Even though little more light should be shed upon the original text, all living languages are in a state of flux, and versions should be revised to conform to their alterations and adjustments.

There is also a reflex action of great value of which such a course should take advantage. There are lacks in our languages which hinder an exact and consistent rendering. For example, in English we have no name for *human being*. The word *man* usually is in contrast with *woman*. There is no word to distinguish *men, women and children* from higher or lower orders of life, such as the Greek *anthrōpos* or the German *mensch*. We should have one. We have, therefore, suggested the word *human* (noun) in the Lexicon and sublinear. Perhaps it will be welcomed in the version at no distant date.

At first, readers of the CONCORDANT VERSION object to accurate renderings. Later they prefer them. Finally they insist on them. It is probable that later editions of this version will find it possible to cleave still closer to the Greek, and we shall bear with such suggested changes as "human" for *man*, "commissioner" for *apostle*, "miss" for *sin*, or even "stake" for *cross*. The important point to be pressed is this, that all such improvements shall be uniformly or consistently made, not in a haphazard, unprincipled way, but in accord with the laws of language. It may be that some permanent committee or Bible Society will undertake a revision at stated periods.

ASSOCIATION FOR THE SPREAD  
OF SCRIPTURE TRUTH

God has mightily used the efforts of Bible Societies for the distribution of "uncorrupted" versions of the word of

God. Very wisely, they do not distribute "private" translations. We confidently commend to them a thorough examination of the principles and methods of the CONCORDANT VERSION, with the conviction that, *if they do so*, they will acknowledge that it is as far removed as is humanly possible from the realm of private opinion, whether of individuals or companies of men, for committees are merely the multiplication of the private opinion of their members. And they will find it the most uncorrupt because it seeks to hide nothing, but puts all the evidence before the reader in such a way that deception is practically impossible.

It may take some time for Bible Societies to realize the advantages of distributing this uncorrupted public version. In the meantime the CONCORDANT PUBLISHING CONCERN, a purely philanthropic, non-profit-sharing association, consisting of all who are interested in its task of bringing the facts of God's word to the peoples of the earth, will welcome to its ranks all who wish to aid in its work, in the Lord. We hope to establish offices in many lands, but first contact should be made by writing to the headquarters at 2823 EAST SIXTH STREET, LOS ANGELES, CALIF., U.S.A. Those who wish to aid should state the talents, qualifications, or time they wish to devote to the work. All gifts will be duly acknowledged and applied as directed or as most needed. If desired, annuities can be arranged, with interest during life. Legal advice on all such matters will be freely given. But no consideration in the least affecting the integrity of the version will be entertained.

## A CONCORDANT HEBREW VERSION

Many urgent requests have been made for a CONCORDANT VERSION of the Hebrew Scriptures. At this date (1930) most of the preliminary work has been done.

No promises can be made except that the work will be prosecuted as strength and support are received. Those who wish to actively encourage such an undertaking are asked to communicate with the CONCORDANT PUBLISHING CONCERN which will keep them informed, from time to time, of the progress of the work.

The following pages are a tentative attempt at a CONCORDANT VERSION of selections from the Hebrew scriptures, and will indicate, in some measure, the results to be expected. The idiomatic version alone will be published first.

# IN THE BEGINNING

(Commonly called GENESIS)

IN THE BEGINNING God creates the heavens and the earth.

2 And the earth becomes waste and sterile, and darkness is on the surface of the abyss.

3 And the spirit of God is fluttering on the surface of the waters. And God is saying, "It shall become light." And it is becoming light.

4 And God is seeing the light that it is good. And God is separating the light from the darkness. And God is calling the light "day," and the darkness He calls "night".

And it is becoming evening, and it is becoming morning, one day.

6 And God is saying, "There shall come to be an atmosphere in the midst of the waters, and there shall come to be a separation between waters and waters." And God is making the atmosphere. And He is separating the waters which are under the atmosphere from the waters which are above the atmosphere. And

7 it is becoming so. And God is calling the atmosphere "heavens".

And it is becoming evening, and it is becoming morning, a second day.

9 And God is saying, "The waters under the heavens shall flow together into one place and the dry land shall be seen." And it is becoming

10 so. And God is calling the dry land "earth". And the confluence of the waters He calls "seas". And God is seeing that it is good.

11 And God is saying, "The earth shall bring forth verdure, herbage seeding seed, the fruit tree yielding fruit for its species whose seed is in it, on the earth. And it is becoming

12 so. And the earth is bringing forth verdure, herbage seeding seed for its species, and trees yielding fruit whose seed is in it for its species. And God is seeing that it is good.

13 And it is becoming evening, and it

is becoming morning, a third day.

14 And God is saying, "Luminaries shall come to be in the atmosphere of the heavens, to separate between the day and the night. And they come to be for signs and for appointments and for days and years. And luminaries come to be in the atmosphere of the heavens to illumine the earth." And it is becoming so.

16 And God is making the two great luminaries (the great luminary to rule the day, and the small luminary to rule the night), and the stars.

17 And God is giving them in the atmosphere of the heavens to illumine the earth, and to rule by day and by night and to separate between the light and the darkness. And God is seeing that it is good.

19 And it is becoming evening, and it is becoming morning, a fourth day.

20 And God is saying, "The waters shall teem with living souls that teem, and the flyer shall fly on the earth on the face of the atmosphere of the heavens."

21 And God is creating the great monsters, and every crawling living soul which teems in the waters for their species, and every winged flyer for its species. And God is seeing that it is good.

22 And God is blessing them, saying, "Be fruitful and multiply and fill the waters of the seas." And the flyer is multiplying in the earth.

23 And it is becoming evening, and it is becoming morning, a fifth day.

24 And God is saying, "The earth shall bring forth the living soul for its species, the beast and crawling thing, and the living thing of the earth for its species." And it is becoming so.

25 And God is making the living thing of the earth for its species, and the beast for its species, and every-

thing crawling on the ground for its species. And God is seeing that it is good.

<sup>26</sup> And God is saying, "We shall make a human in our image, as our likeness, and they shall sway over the fish of the sea, and over the flyer of the heavens, and over the beasts, and over all the earth, and over everything crawling on the earth."

<sup>27</sup> And God is creating a human in His image. In the image of God He creates him. Male and female He creates them.

<sup>28</sup> And God is blessing them. And God is saying to them, "Be ye fruitful and multiply and fill the earth, and bring it into subjection, and sway over the fish of the sea, and over the flyer of the heavens, and

over all living things crawling on the earth."

<sup>29</sup> And God is saying, "Lo! I give to you all herbage seedling seed which is on the surface of all the earth, and every tree in which is the fruit of a tree seedling seed. To you it shall become food.

<sup>30</sup> And to every living thing of the earth, and to every flyer of the heavens, and to every crawling thing on the earth, which has in it a living soul, all green herbage is for food." And it is becoming so.

<sup>31</sup> And God is seeing all that He makes, and lo! it is very good.

And it is becoming evening, and it is becoming morning, a sixth day.

<sup>2</sup> And the heavens and the earth and all their host are being finished.

## PSALM 17

## XIX

### *A Davidic Psalm*

<sup>1</sup> The heavens are rehearsing the glory of the Deity,

<sup>2</sup> And the atmosphere is telling what His hands have made.

Day to day is uttering a saying,

<sup>3</sup> And night to night is disclosing knowledge.

There is no saying, and there is no speaking,

Naught is heard of their voice,

<sup>4</sup> Yet their voice comes forth in all the earth,

And in the ends of the habitable earth their declarations.

<sup>5</sup> He places a tent in them for the sun,

And he is as a bridegroom coming forth from his canopy.

He is elated as a master to run the path.

<sup>6</sup> From the end of the heavens is his going forth,

And his revolution unto their ends,

And there is nothing concealed from its warmth.

<sup>7</sup> The law of Jehovah is flawless, restoring the soul,

The testimony of Jehovah is faithful, making wise the simple,

<sup>8</sup> The precepts of Jehovah are upright, gladdening the heart.

The direction of Jehovah is pure, lighting up the eyes.

<sup>9</sup> The fear of Jehovah is clean, standing for the future.

The judgments of Jehovah are truth; they are righteous altogether;

<sup>10</sup> More desirable than gold, and much fine gold,

And sweeter than honey and drips of the combs.

<sup>11</sup> Moreover, Thy Servant is warned by them.

Keeping them is of much consequence.

<sup>12</sup> Is anyone understanding errors?

Keep me innocent from those which are concealed.

<sup>13</sup> Moreover, keep back Thy servant from arrogancies. Let them not rule in me:

Then am I sincere and innocent from much trespass.

<sup>14</sup> Let the words of my mouth and the soliloquy of my heart

Become acceptable before Thee, Jehovah, my Rock and my Redeemer!

*Permanent.*

## A POCKET CONCORDANT VERSION

As there is a demand for a small, cheap, portable edition, a POCKET CONCORDANT VERSION has been issued in handy size, in a small, clear black face Antique type, as indicated below. This edition contains nothing but the version—no Greek, super-linear or sublinear, or notes. There will

be no indication of emphasis except such as demands italic type. It will be useful for all who have the Version, to carry with them at all times. Those who are not ready for the larger work will find this more accurate and consistent than any version yet attempted in English.

8:34

LUKE

8:55

<sup>34</sup> Now the graziers, perceiving what has occurred, fled and  
<sup>35</sup> report it in the city and in the fields. Now they came out to perceive what has occurred, and they came to Jesus and they found the man, from whom the demons came out, garmented and sane, sitting at the feet of Jesus, and they  
<sup>36</sup> were afraid. Yet those also who are perceiving how the  
<sup>37</sup> demoniac was saved report to them. And the entire multitude of the country about the Gergesenes asks Him to be coming away from them, seeing that they were pressed with a great fear.

<sup>38</sup> Now *He*, stepping into the ship, returns. Now the man from whom the demons had come out besought Him to be  
<sup>39</sup> with Him, yet Jesus dismisses him, saying, "Be returning to your home and relate how much God does for you." And he came away to the whole city proclaiming how much Jesus does for him.

<sup>40</sup> Now it occurred, at Jesus' return, the throng welcomes  
<sup>41</sup> Him, for they were all hoping for Him. And *lo!* a man came whose name was Jairus, and *he* possessed the chieftainship of the synagogue. And, falling at the feet of Jesus, he  
<sup>42</sup> entreated Him to be entering into his house, seeing that he had an only begotten daughter of about twelve years, and *she* died.

<sup>43</sup> Now, at His going away, the throngs stifled Him, and a woman having a hemorrhage for twelve years, whose whole livelihood being consumed by physicians, has not the  
<sup>44</sup> strength to be cured by any one. Approaching from behind, she touches the tassel of His cloak, and instantly her hemorrhage was stanchd.

<sup>45</sup> And Jesus said, "Who touches Me?" Now, at all denying it, Peter and those with Him, said, "Doctor, the throngs are pressing Thee and jostling, and art Thou saying, 'Who  
<sup>46</sup> touches Me?'" Yet Jesus said, "Someone touches Me, for I  
<sup>47</sup> knew that power has come out from Me." Now the woman, perceiving that she did not elude Him, came trembling, and prostrating to Him, reports in front of the entire people for what cause she touches Him, and so was healed instantly.

<sup>48</sup> Now He said to her, "Courage. daughter! Your faith has saved you! Go in peace!"  
<sup>49</sup> While He is still talking, someone of the chief of the synagogue is coming, saying to him that "Your daughter  
<sup>50</sup> has died. Bother the teacher no longer." Yet Jesus, hearing it, answered him, saying, "Fear not, only believe, and she shall be saved."

<sup>51</sup> Now, coming into the house, He lets no one enter with Him except Peter and James and John and the father of the  
<sup>52</sup> girl and the mother. Now they were all lamenting and they grieved for her. Now He said, "Be not lamenting, for she  
<sup>53</sup> did not die, but is drowsing." And they ridiculed Him, being  
<sup>54</sup> aware that she died. Yet *He*, casting all outside and hold-  
<sup>55</sup> ing her hand, shouts, saying, "*Girl, be roused!*" And her



## PERSONAL EXPERIENCE OF THE COMPILER

During the later years of the nineteenth century I became intensely interested in the word of God, and determined to use every effort to master its message. I bought myself a small Greek Testament and kept it always with me. I sent for Wigram's Englishman's Concordances of the Greek and Hebrew. Both have had to be rebound since, I found them so useful. Indeed, the New Testament volume was rebound several times until finally it now lies before me as I write, a ragged loose-leaf relic, past the possibility of rebinding.

Realizing that I needed help with my Greek, I attended the Greek classes of Mr. Stiles, then a part of the course of the Los Angeles Bible Institute in California. But these did not continue long, so I was again thrown on my own resources. My continual use of the concordance impressed me with the need of more uniformity in translation, and I began to try to standardize my thinking by always using a certain English word when I had a Greek term in mind.

My next step was to register my conclusions in the concordance. I wrote the English word alongside the Greek, and went through all the passages to see if it would fit. If it did I went to the index and found all the other Greek terms so rendered and crossed them out. Turning to these in the concordance, I went through their occurrences and crossed out the word I wished to keep distinct. In this way I "cleaned up" (as I termed it) many of the important terms in the divine vocabulary, to my great satisfaction and profit.

Then I commenced to make trial translations, and issued some of these as I had time to put them into type. But I found myself hampered by inadequate tools. The concordance I had was good but not sufficiently exact. It did not distinguish between the various forms of each word, and the grammar needed investigation. I determined to start afresh.

### THE CONCORDANCE

First I needed an exhaustive concordance which would analyze the vocabulary to the limit—every form of every word

by itself. I also wished to associate all words having the same derivation.

I bought two copies of Bruder's Greek Concordance, crossed out all the odd pages of one and the even pages of the other and, with the help of my dear wife and several volunteers, pasted every line on a separate slip of paper. Then I did the same with Davidson's Analytical Lexicon, but used larger slips so that they would be visible above the occurrences. The principal forms of each word we pasted on still larger cards.

Then I made a large sorting rack and arranged all the forms of each word in order. Then the occurrences, on the smaller slips, were distributed and gathered up. This was the basis of my concordance. I had to build dozens of drawers, each about two feet long, to hold the cards and slips.

I then gathered all the words of similar derivation together, and thus had a complete and exhaustive Greek Concordance. I realized that this would not be of much use to any one but a scholar, so began the task of turning it into English.

### THE ELEMENTS

As I took up this work I began to realize the great advantage of analyzing the vocabulary into its elements, and of grouping all words having the same element together. So I took small slips of various heights but the same width, as before, wrote the Greek Element and its English standard on the largest slips, and the words on the smaller ones. In this way I went through the whole vocabulary. The result was the GREEK ELEMENTS, which is published in the Companion Volume.

This was done while I was turning the Concordance into English and re-arranging it according to our alphabet.

### THE GREEK TEXT

Next the question of a Greek text engaged my attention. After much study and deliberation I decided to base my work on actual evidence rather than on any text formed by modern scholars.

I had long been wishing to get fac-similes of the most ancient texts and had a

copy of Alexandrinus. After I had tried for a year to get Vaticanus in Rome, my money was returned to me. Nevertheless, a friend secured both Sinaiticus and Vaticanus in England.

#### THE PASTED BOOKS

Meanwhile, I had taken two copies of the Resultant Greek New Testament and had it pasted line for line on a series of specially prepared books. Beneath each line about an inch of space was left for the sublinear to be written in. This was done by a beloved assistant, a retired physician, who has since gone to her reward.

The method was as follows: I took the concordance slips and, on each different form, wrote the standard which I wished to appear in the sublinear. This was then transferred to each occurrence in the pasted books. In this way the sublinear was made.

#### COLLATING THE TEXT

I was fortunate in enlisting the aid of two painstaking assistants who took a copy of the Resultant text and compared it, letter by letter, with photographic facsimiles of the ancient manuscripts. To keep them distinct, Sinaiticus was noted in red ink, Vaticanus in green, the papyrus in purple, and Alexandrinus in lead pencil. After this had been done, I altered the Resultant text to correspond with the evidence thus presented, and changed the sublinear to suit.

#### THE VERSION

With this as a basis I wrote the version in the space below the sublinear in the pasted books.

#### THE GRAMMATICAL INDEX

But before much of this could be done I spent a year or two trying to formulate standards for the Greek verb. As the accepted grammars would not work, I found it necessary to make another index. Two copies of Davidson's Analytical Greek Lexicon, which has every form of every Greek word, were worked up into a card index, so that every grammatical form was followed by all the words in which it occurs. This enabled me to examine as many occurrences of any given form as necessary, in order to fix its force. Finally, after years of work, I succeeded in unraveling it to my satisfaction. This is published in the GRAMMAR.

Of course, all of this work was revised

and re-revised, time and again. When the version was written every word was added to the Concordance and referred to its standard. In this way I avoided using the same word twice for different Greek terms, for, if I found the word already filed in its order, I could not use it again.

I now had the vocabulary and grammar of the Greek at my command. By means of the three card indexes—the Concordance, the Elements and the Grammatical Forms—I could easily make investigations and come to satisfactory conclusions on almost any matter. The results were seen in the Pasted Books. So I determined to publish these, giving the Greek of all three ancient texts, the sublinear and the version.

During all these years I had been working hard at my vocation and accumulated a competence, so that I might give all my time to the work. But, by the good hand of God, this was taken from me, so that I faced the problem of printing the results of my labors entirely dependent on Him. To issue the entire work at one time was out of the question, so I proposed to issue it in parts, hoping that each part would finance the next.

Grave difficulties immediately arose. The war was on. I had designed a conventional font of Greek type, but the manufacturers were busy making war material and would not cut it. To make matters worse, I was thrown out of employment. But I took it as a signal to proceed. If I could get no other work, I would not waste my time, but get at the task that was on my heart. So I bought a length of soft steel, cut it into stubs and engraved the letters on the ends by means of an old file and nail set converted into a punch. After hardening the letters, I made a holder so that I could sink them into small copper discs. The hardest work of all was to smooth off these matrices so that the letter was sharply defined at the edges where the matrix meets the mold. This was finally accomplished, and I had the satisfaction of casting my own font of first century Greek. From a founder's viewpoint it was defective, but from the standpoint of representing the ancient manuscripts it has been very satisfactory. Later, when a lighter font was found necessary I had the dies cut by a die sinker, but made the matrices as before.

I had divided the text into nine nearly equal instalments and decided to issue the last one first, partly because of the

great interest attached to it and partly because it was shorter than the rest and would give me an opportunity to test my methods. I set the type of the Greek pages myself and had my son put the emphasis in the version. The strenuous, nerve-racking haste with which I sought to do all this was almost too much for my physical frame, so that at the last moment I lost confidence in my efforts and compared the first few pages of the Greek with a printed book in my possession, and rashly made many changes which afterward turned out to be wrong. As this was done only for the first two pages, it did not vitiate the whole work, but gave a very bad impression to any one who wished to test it, for they naturally examined those very pages, and seldom went further. We have since followed the photographs alone, being convinced of their superiority to any edition, no matter what other editors may say.

Nevertheless the work created considerable interest and the representative of a prominent religious publishing society approved of it and they promised to sell a special edition without notes. As I fell behind my schedule in preparing the next part for the printer, I published five thousand of their special edition first. I well remember the evening when I had finished putting it through the press. I was ill and almost too tired to stand. Yet I felt elated that I had finished my part of the work and would soon be able to sell several thousand of the new part to them. When I came home the first letter in my mail was a note countermanding the order! Strangely enough, I was strengthened, and felt better, for I realized that God's hand was in it. The early translators had all been persecuted. Why should I not suffer and enjoy it?

Of course, it was a severe financial blow. No reason has ever been given. No fault was found with the version. It was simply a change of policy due to a change in administration. The worst effect of the tremendous trials which have hindered (or helped) the publication of the version was to unfit me for that painstaking accuracy which ought to characterize it. But I realize that this is my thorn in the flesh, and I am able to largely counteract it by the greatly increased efficiency of my faithful and beloved assistants.

In spite of much slander and opposition, poverty and dire distress, the version has gone right on. One influential religious leader warned an inquirer not

to read the version because it was being published to disprove the personality of the devil! As I have written much to the contrary, I could not help thinking that the Slanderer is not the only one who has a right to the title. Several insist that it is propaganda for universalism, and is supported by funds from that denomination. As I am not acquainted with a single member of that church, so far as I am aware, and have never received a single cent from any sect, this charge is as false as the first.

In neither case has any evidence been given to support the accusations. If there is any passage which has been perverted to prove that the Slanderer is not a personality, I wish to know it and correct it. If I have mistranslated any passage in order to teach universal reconciliation, I wish to be informed, so that I can set it straight. But I will not pervert the word of God to suit any sect, orthodox or unorthodox. I have suffered too much already to cringe before their anathemas. I tremble before God and His word: but I repudiate all human authority in matters of divine revelation.

Once I submitted the version to a publishing house. They refused to issue anything in instalments, because of the amount of labor and vexation which accompanies such a course. But this has been a benefit to the version, for it has enabled me to watch the reaction of those who received it and to make slight improvements in each part. It has been most encouraging. At first sight many are repelled by the new renderings. But practically all who really use it, appreciate it to a degree quite up to my fondest expectations.

As I write this I am being harassed by the slanders of those who do not understand either my motive or my method, who do not present any evidence, and who appeal to popular prejudice to support their opposition. For all such I pray to the God of all grace, Who cannot but deal graciously with them in Christ Jesus. But I also implore them to acquaint themselves with the principles on which my effort is based, with the method employed in its execution, and I doubt not that they must acknowledge that, while it degrades me to a mere workman, so that I do not care to be called a translator, it also redounds to the glory of God and conveys and displays the surpassing excellences of His holy word as no other version has even assayed to do.

## THE GREEK SCRIPTURES

## THE GREEK SCRIPTURES

CHRIST and His kingdom occupies the place of prominence in the Greek scriptures. They chronicle its refusal when proclaimed by the King Himself, its rejection when heralded by His apostles after His resurrection, its present abeyance, its reaffirmation and realization in the days to come.

Only a very small portion of the Hebrew scriptures was written to or for the nations, or gentiles. By far the greater part is concerning the nation of Israel. The same is true of the Greek revelation. Excepting Paul's epistles, all is directly related to the Circumcision. Christ confined His ministry to the people of the covenant. There was nothing but crumbs for aliens in the accounts of our Lord's life. The chief of the twelve apostles could with difficulty be persuaded to preach even to such a proselyte as Cornelius. From Hebrews to Jude all is limited to the twelve tribes. The Unveiling gives Israel the sovereignty of the earth.

Only Paul's epistles, from Romans to Philemon, are written to, or intended for, the Uncircumcision. While all blessing for the nations was planned to come through the sons of Israel, this channel is choked when they reject the testimony of the apostles, as recorded in the book of Acts. All blessing for the present is based on their apostasy, and comes to us, not through them, but through their defection, and is limited to the period of their rejection. Furthermore, the destiny in Paul's epistles is different. The Circumcision and their beneficiaries are blessed on earth. The Uncircumcision of this economy are blessed among the celestials.

This book is not the "New Testament" or covenant. The new covenant which Jehovah will make with His people Israel is to be found in the so-

called "Old Testament" (Jer.31<sup>31-34</sup>), and is repeated in the "New" (Heb.8<sup>8-13</sup>). In both cases it is confined to the physical seed of Jacob, the same people who received the old covenant at Sinai, and its place is in the coming kingdom. The grand division in God's purpose is not between these two covenants, but rather between covenanted and uncovenanted blessings. The nations or gentiles will share some of Israel's good things when they are in favor once again, and are under the new covenant. But in the great parenthetic period between their past apostasy and future fullness we have the present grace. This is made known only in Paul's epistles and is entirely distinct from the message of the scriptures to the Circumcision.

We have enclosed Paul's writings in a parenthesis to indicate that they are an interlude. The great movements inaugurated in the Hebrew Scriptures are continued in the accounts of our Lord's life, in Acts, and in Hebrews, James, Peter, John and Jude, and especially in the Unveiling. But Paul's epistles reveal a secret purpose which antedates and transcends God's counsels for the earth, and the blessing which comes through them is based on grace so pure and unadulterated that it depends for its display on Israel's failure rather than their faithfulness. Hence the same thread of thought can be traced through all the scriptures, omitting Paul's revelations, and they form a complete system, suited to the regeneration of the earth, through Israel. But Paul has a higher mission. He is concerned with the heavens and their reconciliation to God.

The following outline will give a grasp of the Greek scriptures at a glance.

## “CORRECTLY PARTITIONED”

# CIRCUMCISION

## *In Abeyance*

MATTHEW	.....	Christ as <i>King</i>
MARK	.....	<i>Servant</i>
LUKE	.....	<i>Man</i>
JOHN	.....	<i>Son of God</i>

## ACTS

### *The Present Parenthctic Interval*

## PAUL'S EPISTLES

## THE PREPARATORY EPISTLES

## Faith

ROMANS ..... *Justification*  
   *Conciliation*  
   *Department*  
 I. CORINTHIANS ... *Department*  
 II. CORINTHIANS ... *Conciliation*  
 GALATIANS ..... *Justification*

## Love

THE PERFECTION EPISTLES

EPHESIANS	.....	Doctrine
		Department
PHILIPPIANS	.....	Department
COLOSSIANS	.....	Doctrine

## Hope

THE PROMISE EPISTLES

I. THESSALONIANS

II. THESSALONIANS

## THE PERSONAL EPISTLES

I. AND II. TIMOTHY, TITUS, PHILEMON

# WRITINGS

**Reaffirmed**

**Realized**

**HEBREWS**  
**JAMES**  
**I. AND II. PETER**  
**I., II., AND III. JOHN**  
**JUDE**

## THE UNVEILING

## MATTHEW'S ACCOUNT

MATTHEW manifests the Messiah as the Son of David and the Son of Abraham. He is the King of Israel and the Owner of the land. His genealogy is presented to prove His title to the throne and attest His inheritance from the father of the faithful. This account is occupied with the kingdom to Israel and the land of promise. It is concerned with the covenants made with Abraham and with David.

The four accounts or portraitures of Christ give four discriminated aspects of their common subject, and are not intended to be "harmonized". Each writer has his peculiar principles of selection and arrangement. Matthew's account, ever recognized as the Hebrew gospel, is the true commencement of the Greek scriptures, showing how they grow out of the Hebrew writings. It quotes at every step from the older scriptures. It is both a history and a fulfillment of prophecy. Matthew never rises above the plane of Israel's interests and hopes.

The characteristic phrase is "the kingdom of the heavens". This refers to Daniel's prophecy, "And in the days of these kings the God of the heavens shall set up a kingdom which shall not be harmed for the eon, and the kingdom shall not be left to another people. It shall crush and terminate all these kingdoms . . ." (Dan.244). "And the kingdom and the authority and the majesty of the kingdom under all the heavens is granted to the people of the saints of the supremacies . . ." (Dan. 727). It is a kingdom in the sense that Babylon, Medo-Persia and Greece were kingdoms; it is still future; it is the rule of one people over other nations; yet it will not be destroyed as its predecessors in world dominion, but will last for the eons.

Notwithstanding the fact that Messiah is sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel (1524) and that He forbade His apostles to go to the na-

tions or Samaritans (105), the few instances in which the aliens are mentioned are most significant. Four gentile women enter the genealogy (135,6). Tamar's sin introduced her into the line of ancestry, Rahab came in by faith. In Ruth's case grace triumphed over the law that would ban a Moabite from the congregation of Jehovah. Bathsheba reminds us of David's great transgression and shows us grace reigning despite sin. The magi come to worship Him, while Herod seeks His life (21-12). The centurion exhibits a faith unknown in Israel (85-12). The Canaanitish woman is commended for her confidence in Christ (1521-28). Pilate and his wife refuse responsibility when the Jews seek to condemn Him (2710,24). The centurion at the cross acknowledges that He is the Son of God (2754). It is only at the end of the account, after all authority on earth is in the hands of the King, that the disciples are commissioned to go and make disciples of all nations. This cannot occur until the kingdom comes. Thus the proclamation of the kingdom of the heavens is restricted to the people of whom the prophet Daniel spoke.

The narrative is divided into two distinct periods, each of which begins with His acknowledgement as Son of God by a voice from heaven and closes by its acknowledgment by men, the first by the disciples, the second by the nations. The first extends from John's baptism (318,17), and closes with Peter's confession (1616). During this period the kingdom is proclaimed and rejected, so that He forbids its further proclamation. The second period is occupied with His priestly preparation for the sacrifice on Golgotha. It begins with the transformation on the mount (171-5) where Moses and Elijah spoke of His decease, and continued to the crucifixion, where the centurion said, "Truly this was the Son of God!" (2754).

1-6 Compare Lu.3:23-38.

6-11 Compare 1 Chr. 3:10-16.

12-16 Compare 1 Chr. 3:17-19.

This is the royal lineage of the Son of David as well as the title to the land granted to Abraham. In contrast to the genealogy given by Luke, we are given the actual physical descent by the male line to Joseph, the husband of Mary, the mother of our Lord. The three sections bring before us three distinct phases of rule and the failure of each. First we have the theocracy until David, which ended when the people clamored for a king (1 Sa. 8:22). Then comes the period of the kingdom, which was a series of failures, until the Babylonian exile. Since then the nations ruled Israel, until the birth of Messiah, when they were under the Roman yoke. It was a dismal descent, and proved conclusively that no male issue of this line would ever be competent to sit upon the throne of Messiah.

David was the greatest of the kings, yet his son Solomon was a living evidence of his terrible sin. And so degenerate did the line of his sons become that at the time of the exile Jechoniah drew down upon himself the curse of Jehovah:

"Thus saith the Lord,  
Write this man bereft,  
A master who shall not prosper in his  
days:  
For no man of his seed shall prosper,  
Sitting on the throne of David,  
And ruling any more in Judah'."  
(Jer.22<sup>30</sup>)

Neither Joseph, nor any of his progenitors since the exile, were eligible to the throne. If Christ were his natural son, He also would be debarred. The Messiah cannot be of the seed of Jechoniah. Hence the absolute necessity of the virgin birth. Being begotten by God, the sins of progenitors did not taint His blood, and the curse of Coniah had no claim on Him. Yet, as the Son of Joseph, He inherited the title to the throne and all the honors of the house of David.

<sup>8</sup> Between Joram and Ozias, there were three kings, Ahaziah, Joash, and Amaziah, but their names were blotted out according to the law (Deut.29<sup>20</sup>), because they introduced idolatry into Israel. Ahaziah (or Azariah or Jehohaz) walked in the ways of Ahab and was slain by Jehu (2 Chron. 22<sup>3,9</sup>).

## THE SCROLL OF THE LINEAGE OF JESUS CHRIST, THE SON OF DAVID, THE SON OF ABRAHAM.

- 2 ABRAHAM begets Isaac; now Isaac begets Jacob; now Jacob begets Judas and his brothers. Now Judas begets Phares and Zara of Thamar. Now Phares begets Esrom; now Esrom begets Aram; now Aram begets Aminadab; now Aminadab begets Naasson; now Naasson begets Salmon; now Salmon begets Boaz of Rahab; now Boaz begets Obed of Ruth; now Obed begets Jesse; now Jesse begets David the king.

- Now David begets Solomon of her of Uriah; now Solomon begets Roboam; now Roboam begets Abijah; now Abijah begets Asaph; now Asaph begets Josaphat; now Josaphat begets Joram; now Joram begets Ozias; now Ozias begets Joatham; now Joatham begets Achaz; now Achaz begets Hezekiah; now Hezekiah begets Manasseh; now Manasseh begets Amos; now Amos begets Josiah; now Josiah begets Jechoniah and his brothers at the Babylonian exile.

- 12 Now after the Babylonian exile Jechoniah begets Salathiel; now Salathiel begets Zorobabel; now Zorobabel begets Abiud; now Abiud begets Eliakim; now Eliakim be-



- ΒΙΒΛΟΣ ΓΕΝΕΣΕΩΣ ΙΗΣΟΥ Χ** 20  
 SCROLL OF-generating OF-JESUS AN-
- ΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΥΙΟΥ ΔΑΥΕΙΔ ΥΙΟΥ** 40  
 OINTED SON of-DAVID SON
- ΑΒΡΑΑΜ ΑΒΡΑΑΜ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕ** 60  
 2 of-ABRAHAM ABRAHAM generates
- ΝΤΟΝΙΣ ΔΑΚΙΣ ΔΑΚ ΔΕΕ ΓΕ** 80  
 THE ISAAC ISAAC <sup>s<sup>1</sup> o.</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> o.</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits</sup> YET generates
- ΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝΙΑΚΩΒΙΑΚΩΒ ΔΕ** 100  
 THE JACOB JACOB YET
- ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝΙΟΥΔΑΝΚΑ** 20  
 generates THE JUDAS AND
- ΙΤΟΥΣ ΔΕ ΑΦΟΥΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΙΟΥ** 40  
 3 THE brothers OF-him JUDAS
- ΥΔΑΣ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΦΑ** 60  
 YET generates THE PHARES
- ΡΕΣΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΖΑΡΑ ΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΘΑ** 80  
 AND THE ZARA OUT OF-THE THAMAR
- ΜΑΡΦΑΡΕΣ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ** 200  
 PHARES YET generates THE
- ΟΝΕΣ ΡΩΜΕΣ ΡΩΜ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕ** 20  
 ESROM ESROM YET generates
- ΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΑΡΑΜ ΑΡΑΜ ΔΕ ΓΕΝ** 40  
 4 THE ARAM ARAM YET generates
- ΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΑΜΙΝΑΔΑΒ ΑΜΙΝ** 60  
 THE AMINADAB AMINADAB <sup>B+G</sup> <sup>B+G</sup>
- ΑΔΑΒ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΝΑ** 80  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> M'</sup> YET generates THE NAASSON
- ΑΚΩΝ ΝΑ ΑΚΩΝ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕ** 300  
 NAASSON YET generates
- ΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΣΑΛΜΩΝ ΣΑΛΜΩΝ ΔΕ** 20  
 5 THE SALMON SALMON YET
- ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΒΟΕΣΕΚΤΗ** 40  
 generates THE BOAZ OUT OF-THE
- ΣΡΑΧΑΒ ΒΟΕΣ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕ** 60  
 RAHAB BOAZ YET generates
- ΝΤΟΝΙΦΩΒΗ ΔΕ ΚΤΗΣ ΡΟΥΘ ΙΦΩ** 80  
 THE OBED OUT OF-THE RUTH OBED
- ΒΗ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΙΕΣ** 400  
 YET generates THE JESSE
- ΣΑΙΕΣΣΑΙ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝ** 20  
 6 JESSE YET generates
- ΤΟΝ ΔΑΥΕΙΔ ΤΟΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΑ ΔΑ** 40  
 THE DAVID THE KING DA-
- ΥΕΙΔ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΣΟ** 60  
 VID YET generates THE SOL-
- ΟΛΟΜΩΝ ΔΕ ΚΤΗΣ ΤΟΥ ΟΥΡΙΟ** 80  
 8 <sup>Δ<sup>s</sup> Δ</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> o.</sup> <sup>B+G</sup> OMON OUT OF-THE ONE OF-THE URIAH
- ΥΣΟΛΟΜΩΝ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝ** 500  
 7 <sup>s<sup>1</sup> Δ Δ</sup> SOLOMON YET generates THE
- ΟΝ ΡΟΒΟΑΜ ΡΟΒΟΑΜ ΔΕ ΓΕΝ** 20  
 ROBOAM ROBOAM YET generates
- ΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΑΒΙΑ ΑΒΙΑ ΔΕ Γ** 40  
 THE ABIA ABIA <sup>s<sup>1</sup> +C</sup> YET generates
- ΕΝΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΑΣΑΦΑΣ ΑΣΑΦ** 60  
 8 THE ASAPH ASAPH YET
- ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΙΩΣΑΦΑΤΙ** 80  
 generates THE JOSAPHAT JO-
- ΩΣΑΦΑΤ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ** 600  
 SAPHAT YET generates THE
- ΙΩΡΑΜ ΙΩΡΑΜ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕ** 20  
 JORAM JORAM YET generates
- ΝΤΟΝ ΟΖΙΑΣ ΟΖΙΑΣ ΔΕ ΓΕΝ** 40  
 9 THE OZIAS OZIAS <sup>B<sup>s</sup> +G</sup> <sup>B+G</sup> YET generates
- ΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΙΩΘΑΜ ΙΩΘΑΜ** 60  
 THE JOATHAM JOATHAM
- ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΑΧΑΖ ΑΧΑΖ** 80  
 YET generates THE ACHAZ ACHAZ
- ΑΖ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΕΖΕΚ** 700  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> C</sup> YET generates THE HEZEKIAH
- ΙΑΝΕΖΕΚΙΑΣ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕ** 20  
 10 HEZEKIAH YET generates
- ΝΤΟΝ ΜΑΝΑΣΣΗ ΜΑΝΑΣΣΗ ΔΕ** 40  
 THE MANASSEH MANASSEH YET
- ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΑΜΟΣ ΑΜΟΣ** 60  
 generates THE AMOS AMOS
- ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΙΩΣΙΑ** 80  
 YET generates THE JOSIAH <sup>s<sup>1</sup> o.</sup>
- ΝΙΩΣΕΙΑΣ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ** 800  
 11 JOSIAH YET generates THE
- ΟΝΙΕΧΟΝΙΑΚ ΑΙΤΟΥΣ ΔΕ** 20  
 JECHONIAS AND THE brothers
- ΑΦΟΥΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΣ ΜΕΤΟ** 40  
 OF-him ON THE after-HOMEing
- ΙΚΕΣΙΑΣ ΒΑΒΥΛΩΝΟΣ ΜΕΤΑ** 60  
 12 OF-BABYLON after
- ΔΕ ΤΗΝ ΜΕΤΟΙΚΕΣΙΑΝ ΒΑΒΥ** 80  
 YET THE after-HOMEing OF-BABYLON
- ΛΩΝΟΣ ΙΕΧΟΝΙΑΣ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕ** 900  
<sup>B O.</sup> <sup>B Δ O.</sup> JECHONIAS generates
- ΕΝΤΟΝ ΣΑΛΑΘΙΗΛ ΣΑΛΑΘΙΗ** 20  
<sup>B O. O.</sup> <sup>B</sup> <sup>B Δ O. O.</sup> THE SALATHIEL SALATHIEL
- ΔΕ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΖΟΡΟΒ** 40  
 YET generates THE ZOROBABEL
- ΑΒΕΛ ΖΟΡΟΒΑΒΕΛ ΔΕ ΓΕΝ** 60  
 13 ZOROBABEL YET generates
- ΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΑΒΙΟΥΔ ΑΒΙΟΥΔ** 80  
<sup>B Δ O. O.</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> T</sup> THE ABIUD ABIUD YET
- ΕΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝ ΕΛΙΑΚΕ** 1000  
 generates THE ELIAKIM

Joash served Jehovah as long as the priest Jehoiada lived, but afterwards the princes of Judah served idols. He slew the son of Jehoiada, who remonstrated. Hence the servants of King Joash slew him and would not bury him in the tombs of the kings (2 Chr. 24<sup>17,25</sup>). Amaziah also bowed down to the gods of the sons of Seir, and was slain by the people of Jerusalem (2 Chr. 25<sup>15,27</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> Jehoiakim (or Shallum) is omitted from the list of kings because he refused Jeremiah's warnings, forsook the covenant, and turned to other gods (Jer. 22<sup>1-7</sup>). In Chronicles mention is made, not only of his abominations, or idolatry, but to "that which was found on him" (2 Chr. 36<sup>8</sup>). He made cuttings or marks on his flesh as a sign of his allegiance to other gods (Lev. 19<sup>28</sup>). Hence he was denied human burial and his name is blotted out of the register of kings (Deut. 29<sup>18-20</sup>).

Jechoniah's name is shortened to Co-niah (Jer. 22<sup>24</sup>) to show that Jehovah withdrew His support from him. He is not included in the line of kings. None of his seven sons (1 Chr. 3<sup>17,18</sup>) succeeded to the throne. As no man of his seed can prosper, sitting on the throne of David, yet the regal rights are in his line, Messiah must be his Son, but not his seed.

<sup>17</sup> In each group there are fourteen generations. From Abraham to, and including, David, are fourteen. From David to and including Josiah are fourteen. From Jechoniah to and including Christ are fourteen.

14	Abraham to David	14	David to Exile	14	Exile to Christ
----	------------------------	----	----------------------	----	-----------------------

By this peculiar Hebrew system of enumeration, the true spiritual values are emphasized. David, as the most important progenitor, is counted twice. By substituting an event in place of a man for the link between the second and third group, Jechoniah is degraded to a place among the private persons of the third group. As a result the twenty kings of Judah are divided into two groups of ten each, the first seven of whom are counted and the last three are blotted out, as on the list herewith.

Each period began with a revival and closed in apostasy. At the end of the first the land was oppressed by the Philistines; at the end of the second it

<sup>14</sup> gets Azor; now Azor begets Sadok; now Sadok begets Achim; now  
<sup>15</sup> Achim begets Eliud; now Eliud begets Eleazar; now Eleazar begets Matthan; now Matthan begets Ja-  
<sup>16</sup> cob; now Jacob begets Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, Who is termed "CHRIST".

<sup>17</sup> Then all the generations from Abraham till David are fourteen generations, and from David till the Babylonian exile are fourteen generations, and from the Babylonian exile till Christ are fourteen generations.

<sup>18</sup> Now the birth of Jesus Christ was thus: His mother, Mary, being espoused to Joseph, ere their coming together was found pregnant by  
<sup>19</sup> holy spirit. Now Joseph, her husband, being just and not willing to hold her up to infamy, intended to dismiss her covertly.

<sup>20</sup> Now at his brooding over these things, lo! a messenger of the Lord appeared to him in a trance, saying, "Joseph, son of David, you should not be afraid to accept Miriam, your wife, for that which is being generated in her is of holy spirit.

<sup>21</sup> Now she shall bring forth a Son, and you shall be calling His name JESUS, for *He* shall be saving His people from their sins."

<sup>22</sup> Now the whole of this has occurred that that which is declared by the Lord through the prophet may be fulfilled, saying:

<sup>23</sup> "Lo! the virgin will be pregnant, And will bring forth a Son, And they will be calling His name 'Emmanuel',

- ΜΕΛΙΑΚΕΙΜΔΕΕΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝ** 20  
 ELIAKIM YET generates
- ΤΟΝ ΑΖΩΡ ΑΖΩΡ ΕΓΕΝΝΗΣΕ** 40  
 14 THE AZOR AZOR YET generates
- ΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΣΑΔΩΚ ΣΑΔΩΚ ΕΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΑΧΙΜ ΑΧΙΜ ΕΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΕΛΙΟΥΔ ΕΛΙΟΥΔ** 60  
 THE SADOK SADOK YET generates THE ACHIM ACHIM YET generates
- ΕΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΕΛΕΑΖΑΡ ΕΛΕΑΖΑΡ** 20  
 15 crates THE ELIUD ELIUD YET generates THE ELEAZAR
- ΑΖΑΡΕΛ ΕΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΜΑΤΘΑΝ ΜΑΤΘΑΝ ΕΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΙΑΚΩΒ ΙΑΚΩΒ** 80  
 ELEAZAR YET generates THE MATTHAN MATTHAN YET generates THE JACOB JACOB
- ΒΑΛΕΕΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΙΩΣΗΦ** 200  
 YET generates THE JOSEPH
- ΤΟΝ ΑΝΔΡΑ ΜΑΡΙΑΣ ΕΙΝΗΣ** 20  
 THE MAN OF-MARY OUT OF-WHOM WAS-
- ΕΝΝΗΘΗΝΙΣΟΥ ΣΟΛΕΓΟΜΕΝ** 40  
 generated JESUS THE One-being-said
- Ο ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΠΑΣΙ ΟΥΝ ΑΙΓ** 60  
 17 ANOINTED ALL THEN THE gen-
- ΕΝ ΕΙ ΑΠΟ ΑΒΡΑΜ ΕΩΣ ΔΑΥ** 80  
 crations FROM ABRAHAM TILL DAVID
- ΕΙΔΕ ΓΕΝΕ ΔΕΚΑΤΕΣΣΑΡΕ** 300  
 generations TEN-FOUR
- ΣΚΑΙ ΑΠΟ ΔΑΥΕΙΔ ΕΩΣ ΤΗΣ Μ** 20  
 AND FROM DAVID TILL OF-THE after-
- ΕΤΟΙΚΕΣΙΑΣ ΒΑΒΥΛΩΝΟΣ** 40  
 HOMEING OF-BABYLON gen-
- ΕΝ ΕΙ ΔΕΚΑΤΕΣΣΑΡΕ ΣΚΑΙ** 60  
 crations TEN-FOUR AND
- ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ ΜΕΤΟΙΚΕΣΙΑΣ ΒΑΒΥΛΩΝΟΣ ΕΩΣ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ** 400  
 FROM THE after-HOMEING OF-BABY- TILL OF-THE ANOINTED gen-
- ΕΝ ΕΙ ΔΕΚΑΤΕΣΣΑΡΕ ΣΤΟΥ** 20  
 18 crations TEN-FOUR OF-THE
- ΔΕΙΝΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ Η ΓΕΝΕΣ** 40  
 YET JESUS ANOINTED THE generating
- ΙΟΥΣ ΤΩΝ ΜΗΝΗΣΤΕΥΘΕΙΣ** 60  
 thus WAS OF-BEING-ESPoused
- Η ΤΗΣ ΜΗΤΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΜΑΡΙΑ** 80  
 THE MOTHER OF-Him MARY
- ΑΣΤΩ ΙΩΣΗΦ ΠΡΙΝ ΗΣΥΝΕΛΘΕ** 500  
 to-THE JOSEPH ERE OR to-BE-TOGETHER-
- ΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΥΡΕΘΗ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΒΕΛΛΗ** 20  
<sup>s. o.</sup> COMING them she-WAS-FOUND IN BELLY
- ΤΡΙΕΧΟΥΣ ΑΕΚ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ** 40  
 HAVING OUT OF-spirit
- ΑΓΙΟΥ ΙΩΣΗΦ ΕΟΔΟΝ ΗΡΑΥΤ** 60  
 19 HOLY JOSEPH YET THE MAN OF-her
- ΗΣΔΙΚΑΙ ΟΣΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΗΘΕΛΩ** 80  
 JUST BEING AND NO WILLING
- ΝΑΥΤΗΝ ΠΑΡΑΔΕΙΓΜΑΤΙΣΑ** 600  
<sup>B omits, s. cancels, restores -RESIDE- s. o.</sup> her TO-BESIDE-SHOWIZE
- ΙΕΒΟΥΛΗ Η ΛΑΘΡΑ ΠΟΛΥΣ** 20  
 WAS-COUNSELED covertly TO-FROM-LOOSE
- ΑΙ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΥ** 40  
<sup>s. o.</sup> 20 her these YET OF-him OF-
- ΝΟΥ ΜΗ ΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΔΟΥΛΟΙΣ** 60  
 BEING-IN- FELT BE-PERCEIVING MESSEN-
- ΟΣΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΚΑΤΟΝ ΑΡΕΦΑΝ** 80  
 GER OF-Master according to TRANCE APPEARED
- ΑΥΤΩ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΙΩΣΗΦ ΥΙΟΣ ΔΑ** 700  
 to-him saying JOSEPH SON of-DA-
- ΥΕΙΔ ΜΗ ΦΟΒΗΘΗΣ ΠΑΡΑ ΛΑΒ** 20  
 VID NO YOU-MAY-BE-BEING-afraid to-BE-BESIDE-GET-
- ΕΙΝ ΜΑΡΙΑΜ ΤΗΝ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑ** 40  
<sup>B N</sup> TING MARIAM THE WOMAN OF-
- ΟΥΤΟΓΑΡ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΗ ΓΕΝΝΗΣΕ** 60  
 YOU THE for IN her BEING-generated
- ΝΕΚ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΑΓΙ** 80  
 OUT OF-spirit IS HOLY
- ΟΥΤΕ ΖΕΤΑΙ ΕΥΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΑ** 800  
 21 she'LL-BE-BRINGING-FORTH YET SON AND YOU-
- ΛΕΣΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΟΝΟΜΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΙΗ** 20  
 WILL-BE-CALLING THE NAME OF-Him JESUS
- ΣΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΓΑΡ ΦΩΣ ΕΙΤΟΝ** 40  
<sup>s. o.</sup> He for WILL-BE-SAVING THE
- ΛΑΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΑΜΑΡΤ** 60  
 PEOPLE OF-Him FROM THE misses
- ΙΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΔΕ ΟΛΟΝ** 80  
 22 OF-them this YET WHOLE HAS-
- ΕΓΟΝΕΝ ΙΝΑ ΠΛΗΡΩΘΗ ΤΟ** 900  
 BECOME THAT MAY-BE-BEING-FILLED THE BEING-
- ΘΕΝ ΥΠΟΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΠΡ** 20  
 declared by Master THRU THE BEFORE-
- ΟΦΗΤΟΥ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΟΣ ΙΔΟΥ Η** 40  
 23 AVERER SAYING BE-PERC'V'G THE vir-
- ΑΡΘΕΝΟΣ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΒΕΛΛΗ** 60  
<sup>s. o.</sup> gin IN BELLY WILL-BE-HAV'G AND
- ΑΙΤΕ ΖΕΤΑΙ ΕΥΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΑ** 80  
<sup>s. o.</sup> WILL-BE-BRINGING-FORTH SON AND THEY-WILL-BE-
- ΣΟΥΣ ΙΝ ΤΟ ΟΝΟΜΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΜ** 2000  
 CALLING THE NAME OF-Him EM-

was beneath the feet of Babylon; at the end of the third it was under the Roman yoke.

- 1 David
- 2 Solomon
- 3 Roboam
- 4 Abijah
- 5 Asaph
- 6 Josaphat
- 7 Joram

- 1 Ozias
  - 2 Joatham
  - 3 Achaz
  - 4 Hezekiah
  - 5 Manasseh
  - 6 Amos
  - 7 Josiah
- [Ahaziah] [Jehoahaz]  
 [Jehoash] [Jehoiakim]  
 [Amaziah] [Jechoniah]

18 Compare Lu. 126-38.

19 The law was very strict in an ordinary case of this kind, and demanded that the woman be taken to the entrance of her father's house and the men of her city be required to stone her until she died (Deut. 22<sup>21</sup>). Joseph could not bring himself to this, so intended to divorce her according to the law that when a man had taken a wife and has found some uncleanness in her then he was to write her a bill of divorcement and send her out of his house (Deut. 24<sup>1</sup>).

23 In Isaiah, the prophet does not use the usual word for virgin, but *olme*, *damsel* (Isa. 7<sup>14</sup>). It is not likely that it was a virgin when it first came to pass in the prophet's day. But in this, the proper *fulfillment*, the spirit changes the word to *virgin*, as it is in the Septuagint also.

1-6 Bethlehem, the House of Bread, can be traced back in the family of our Lord to the time of Boaz and Ruth (Ruth 1<sup>1,2</sup>). Here David dwelt. It was so insignificant that it is not even mentioned among the cities of Judah by Joshua or Nehemiah. This is seized on by the prophet Micah (5<sup>2</sup>) to form a background for its future greatness. Nor has any other event of importance transpired there. Its solitary and surpassing glory is the birth of the Shepherd of Israel.

1 The magi represent those who are learned in the lore of nature. All nature leads the true devotee to the worship of Him Whose handiwork it is. Many attempts have been made to explain the star of Bethlehem as a purely normal occurrence—a meteor, a comet, the conjunction of a number of planets, etc. But no such star could guide the magi for a long period and then take its place above Bethlehem, as distinct from Jerusalem. It is much easier to believe that it was an extraordinary star, for it heralded the birth of a most extraordinary Babe.

Which is, construed, 'God with us'."

24 Now Joseph, being roused from sleep, does as the Lord's messenger  
 25 bids him, and accepted his wife, and he knew her not till she brought forth a Son, and he calls His name JESUS.

2 Now, Jesus being born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, *lo!* magi from the east came along into Jerusalem, saying,  
 2 "Where is He Who is being brought forth King of the Jews? For we perceived His star in the east and we came to worship Him."

3 Now when king Herod hears, he was disturbed, and all Jerusalem with him. And assembling all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he ascertained from  
 5 them where Christ is born. Now they say to him, "In Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it is written through the prophet,

6 'And you, Bethlehem, land of Judah, Are in no respect least among the governors of Judah, For out of you will come a Governor Who shall be shepherding My people Israel.'"

7 Then Herod, covertly calling the magi, ascertains exactly from them the time of the star's appearing.  
 8 And, sending them into Bethlehem, he said, "While going enquire exactly concerning the little Boy. Now if you should ever be finding Him, report to me, so that I, also, may be coming and worshipping Him."

9 Now those who hear the king went, and *lo!* the star which they perceived in the east preceded them

- ΜΑΝΟΥΗΛ Ο ΕΣΤΙΝ ΜΕΘΕΡΜΗ** 20  
 MANUEL WHICH IS being-after-TRANS-
- ΝΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΜΕΘΗΜΩΝΟΘΕΟ** 40  
 LATED WITH US THE God
- ΣΕ ΓΕΡΘΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΟΙΩΣΗΦΑΠΟ** 60  
 24 BEING-ROUSED YET THE JOSEPH FROM
- ΤΟΥ ΥΠΝΟΥ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝ ΩΣ ΠΡ** 80  
 THE SLEEP he-DONES AS TOWARD-
- ΟΣ ΕΤΑΞΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ** 100  
 SETS to-him THE MESSENGER
- ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΕΛΑΒΕΝ ΤΗΝ** 20  
 OF-Master AND BESIDE-GOT THE
- ΝΥΝ ΑΙΚΑΔΕΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ** 40  
 25 WOMAN OF-self AND NOT
- ΕΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΕΩΣ ΟΥ** 60  
 KNEW her TILL OF-WHICH she-
- ΤΕΚΕΝ ΥΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΑΛΕΣΕΝ** 80  
 BROUGHT-FORTH SON AND he-CALLS
- ΤΟ ΟΝΟΜΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ** 200  
 2 THE NAME OF-Him JESUS OF-THE
- ΥΔΕ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΓΕΝΝΗΘΕΝΤΟΣ** 20  
 YET JESUS BEING-generated IN
- ΒΗΘΛΕΕΜ ΤΗΣ ΚΙΟΥ ΔΑΙΑΣ** 40  
 BETHLEHEM OF-THE JUDEA IN
- ΝΗΜΕΡΑΙΣ ΗΡΩΔΟΥ ΒΑΣ** 60  
 DAYS OF-HEROD THE KING
- ΙΛΕΩΣΙΔΟΥ ΜΑΓΙΩΝ ΑΠΟ ΑΝΑ** 80  
 BE-PERCEIVING MAGIANS FROM risings
- ΤΟ ΛΩΝ ΠΑΡΕΓΕΝΤΟ ΕΙΣ** 300  
 BESIDE-BECAME INTO JE-
- ΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜΑ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΠΟΥ** 20  
 2 BUSALEM SAYING ?-where
- ΕΣΤΙΝ ΟΤΕ ΧΘΕΙΣ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥ** 40  
 IS THE BEING-BROUGHT-FORTH KING
- ΣΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ ΕΙΔΟΜΕΝ** 60  
 OF-THE JUDA-ADS WE-PERCEIVED for
- ΑΡΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΑΣΤΕΡΑ ΕΝ ΤΗ** 80  
 OF-Him THE GLEAMER IN THE
- ΑΝΑΤΟΛΗΚΑΙ ΗΛΘΟΜΕΝ ΠΡΟ** 400  
 rising AND WE-CAME TO-worship
- ΣΚΥΝΗΣΑΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΑΚΟΥΣΑΣ** 20  
 3 to-Him HEARING YET
- ΕΘΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣΗΡΩΔΗΣ ΕΤΑΡ** 40  
 THE KING HEROD WAS-DISTURB-
- ΑΧΘΗΚΑΙ ΠΑΣΑΙ ΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜ** 60  
 ED AND EVERY JERUSALEM
- ΑΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΑΓΑΓΩ** 80  
 4 WITH him AND TOGETHER-LEADING
- Ν ΠΑΝΤΑΣΤΟΥΣ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙΣ** 500  
 ALL THE chief-SACRED-ones
- ΚΑΙ ΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙΣ ΤΟΥ ΛΑΟΥ** 20  
 AND WRITERS OF-THE PEOPLE
- ΕΠΥΝΘΑΝΕΤΟ ΠΑΡΑΥΤΩΝ ΠΟ** 40  
 he-ASCERTAINED-UP BESIDE them ?-where
- ΥΟΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΓΕΝΝΑΤΑΙ ΟΙΔ** 60  
 5 THE ANOINTED IS-BEING-generated THE YET
- ΕΙΠΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΒΗΘΛΕΕΜ ΤΗ** 80  
 THEY-SAY to-him IN BETHLEHEM OF-
- ΗΣΙΟΥ ΔΑΙΑΣ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΓΑΡ ΓΕ** 600  
 THE JUDEA thus for HAS-
- ΓΡΑΠΤΑΙ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΟΥ** 20  
 been-WRITTEN THRU THE BEFORE-AVERE
- ΥΚΑΙΣΥ ΒΗΘΛΕΕΜ ΓΗ ΙΟΥΔΑ** 40  
 6 AND YOU BETHLEHEM LAND of-JUDA
- ΟΥΔΑΜΩΣ ΕΛΑΧΙΣΤΗ ΕΙΝΤ** 60  
 NOT-YET-SIMULTANEOUSLY INFERIOR-MOST ARE IN THE
- ΟΙΣ ΗΓΕΜΟCΙΝ ΙΟΥΔΑ ΕΚ** 80  
 ones-LEADING of-JUDA OUT OF-YOU
- ΥΓΑΡ ΕΞΕΛΕΥCΕΤΑΙ Η ΓΟΥ** 700  
<sup>s1</sup> for omits  
 for WILL-BE-OUT-COMING One-LEADING
- ΕΝ ΟCΟCΤΙC ΠΟΙΜΑΝΕΙΤΟ** 20  
 WHO-ANY WILL-BE-SHEPHERDING THE
- ΛΑΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΙCΡΑΗΛ ΟΤΕ** 40  
 7 PEOPLE OF-ME THE ISRAEL then
- ΗΡΩΔΗΣ ΛΑΘΡΑΚΑΛΕCΑCΤΟ** 60  
 HEROD covertly CALLING THE
- ΥCΜΑΓΟΥCΗΚΡΙΒΩC ΕΝ ΠΑΡ** 80  
 MAGIANS makes-EXACT BESIDE
- ΑΥΤΩΝ ΤΟΝ ΧΡΟΝΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΦΑΙ** 800  
 them THE TIME OF-THE APPEAR-
- ΝΟΜΕΝΟΥ ΑCΤΕΡΟC ΚΑΙ ΕΜ** 20  
 8 ING OF-GLEAMER AND SENDING
- ΨΑCΑΥΤΟΥC ΕΙC ΒΗΘΛΕΕΜ** 40  
 them INTO BETHLEHEM said
- ΙΠΕΝΝΟΡΕΥΘΕΝΤΕC ΕΞΕΤΑ** 60  
 BEING-GONE OUT-INTERROGATE
- CΑΤΕ ΑΚΡΙΒΩC ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΠΑ** 80  
 EXACTLY ABOUT THE little-
- ΙΔΙΟΥ ΕΠΑΝΔΕΕΥΡΗΤΕ ΑΠΑ** 900  
<sup>s1</sup> o.  
 boy ON-[IF]-EVER YET YE-MAY-BE-FINDING FROM-
- ΓΓΕΙΛΑΤΕ ΜΟΙ ΟΥC ΚΑΓΩ** 20  
 MESSAGE to-ME WHICH-how AND-I COM-
- ΛΘΩΝ ΠΡΟC ΚΥΝΗCΩ ΑΥΤΩ Ι** 40  
 9 ING SHOULD-BE-worshiping to-Him THE
- ΔΕ ΑΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕC ΤΟΥ ΒΑCΙΛ** 60  
 YET ones-HEARING OF-THE KING
- ΕΩC ΕΠΟΡΕΥΘΗCΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΙΔΟ** 80  
 WERE-GONE AND BE-PERCEIV-
- ΥΟCΤΗΡΟΝ ΕΙΔΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΑΝ** 3000  
 ING THE GLEAMER WHICH THEY-PERCEIVED IN THE rising

<sup>3</sup> Herod the Great, as this king was usually called, may have been of Philistine extraction, his ancestors having been brought to Idumea as prisoners of war. He was the first sovereign of the Edomites who reigned over Judea, under Roman supremacy, and began about 40 B. C. His father, Antipater, had been procurator of Judea when Hyrcanus II., the Maccabean, was king. He died not long after these events. He received his kingdom from Antony and the Roman Senate. After the fall of Antony he found favor with the emperor Augustus. His actions tell us that he feared for his throne when the Messiah should come. In this he was in striking contrast with the Maccabean dynasty which he displaced. They took the royal authority with the express reservation of the rights of the Messiah (1 Macc. 14<sup>41</sup>). He massacred helpless infants in a futile effort to murder the Messiah.

<sup>7</sup> It is evident, from the anxiety of Herod to get the exact time when the star first appeared, and his order to kill all the babes under two years, that the magi did not visit Bethlehem when Christ was born, but a long time afterward. He is now a little Boy, and Herod does not consider it safe to allow any child under two years to live. It is probable that they saw the star in the east at His birth, and, after some time for preparation, took their slow journey to Judea.

<sup>12</sup> There is a startling contrast between the worshipful adoration of the magi, and the cruel conduct of His own people. The priests and scribes and populace should have exulted at His coming, but they are disturbed and uneasy. The priests should have worshiped Him, but they would not go a two-hours' journey to see Him. The magi traveled for months and brought Him presents. The scribes knew where he was born, but none went thither. The people followed their leaders. His own received Him not!

<sup>13</sup> The khan at Bethlehem was the starting point of caravans for Egypt. Such it was in the days of Jeremiah, who lodged with Chimham at Bethlehem on his way to Egypt (Jer. 41<sup>17</sup>). And in his day many Jews went down into Egypt so that there were large Jewish colonies there to which Joseph could go during his exile. Here the

till, coming, it was stationed above  
<sup>10</sup> where the little Boy was. Now, perceiving the star, they rejoiced with  
<sup>11</sup> a great joy tremendously. And, coming into the house, they perceived the little Boy with Mary, His mother, and falling, they worship Him, and opening up their treasures, they offer Him oblations, gold and frankincense and myrrh.  
<sup>12</sup> And, being apprised in a trance not to go back again to Herod, they retire through another way into their country.

<sup>13</sup> Now, at their retiring into their country, lo! the Lord's messenger is appearing to Joseph in a trance, saying, "Rouse! Take along the little Boy and His mother and flee into Egypt, and be there till I should speak to you, for Herod is about to be seeking the little Boy to destroy Him."

<sup>14</sup> Now, being roused, he took along the little Boy and His mother by night and retires into Egypt,  
<sup>15</sup> and He was there till the decease of Herod, in order that that which is declared by the Lord through the prophet may be fulfilled, saying,

"Out of Egypt I call My Son."

<sup>16</sup> Then Herod, perceiving that he was derided by the magi, was very furious, and, dispatching, he massacred all the boys who were in Bethlehem and in all its boundaries, from two years and below, according to the time which he ascertains exactly from the magi.  
<sup>17</sup> Then was fulfilled that which is declared through Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

<sup>18</sup> "A sound is heard in Rama, Lamentation, and much anguish;

ΑΤΟΛΗΠΡΟΗΓΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΩΣ 20  
 BEFORE-LED them TILL  
 ΕΛΘΩΝ ΕΣΤΑΘΗ ΕΠΑΝΩΟΥΗ 40  
 COMING it-WAS-STOOD ON-UP where WAS  
 ΝΤΟΠΑΙΔΙΟΝ ΙΔΟΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ Τ 60  
 10 THE little-boy PERCEIVING YET THE  
 ΟΝΑΣΤΕΡΑ ΕΧΑΡΗΣΑΝ ΧΑΡΑ 80  
 GLEAMER THEY-joyed JOY  
 ΝΜΕΓΑΛΗΝ ΣΦΟΔΡΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΘ 100  
 11 GREAT VEHEMENT AND COMING  
 ΟΝΤΕΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΟΙΚΙΑΝ ΕΙΔ 20  
 INTO THE HOME THEY-PER-  
 ΟΝΤΟΠΑΙΔΙΟΝ ΜΕΤΑ ΜΑΡΙΑ 40  
 CEIVED THE little-boy WITH MARY  
 ΣΤΗΣ ΜΗΤΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΕ 60  
 THE MOTHER OF-Him AND FALLING  
 ΟΝΤΕΣ ΠΡΟΣΕΚΥΝΗΣΑΝ ΑΥ 80  
 THEY-worship to-Him  
 ΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΟΙΞΑΝΤΕΣ ΤΟΥΣ 200  
 AND UP-OPENING THE PLACED-  
 ΗΣ ΑΥΡΟΥΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΠΡΟΣΧΗΝΕ 20  
 INTO-MORROWS OF-them THEY-TOWARD-CARRY  
 ΓΚΑΝΑΥΤΩ ΔΩΡΑ ΧΡΥΣΟΝ ΚΑ 40  
 to-Him oblations GOLD AND  
 ΙΑΙΒΑΝ ΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΜΥΡΝΑΝ ΚΑ 60  
 12 frankincense AND MYRRH AND  
 ΙΧΡΗΜΑΤΙΣ ΘΕΝΤΕΣ ΚΑΤΟΝ 80  
 BEING-appriized according-to TRA-  
 ΑΡΜΗΝΑ ΚΑΜΥΑΙ ΠΡΟΣΧΗΝΩ 300  
 NCE NO TO-UP-BOW TOWARD HEROD  
 ΔΗΝΔΙΑΛΛΗ ΣΟΔΟΥ ΑΝΕΧΘΡ 20  
 THRU other WAY THEY-UP-SPACE  
 ΗΣΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΧΩΡΑΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ 40  
 INTO THE SPACE of-them  
 ΑΝΑΧΘΡΗΣΑΝ ΤΩΝ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΩΝ 60  
 13 OF-UP-SPACING YET OF-them  
 ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΧΩΡΑΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΙΔΟΥ 80  
 INTO THE SPACE OF-them BE-PERCEIV-  
 ΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΦΑΙΝΕΤΑ 400  
 ING MESSENGER OF-Master IS-APPEARING  
 ΙΚΑΤΟΝ ΑΡΤΩΙΩΣ ΦΩΛΕΓΩΝ 20  
 according-to TRANCE to-THE JOSEPH SAYING  
 ΕΓΕΡΘΕΙΣ ΠΑΡΑΛΑΒΕΤΟ ΠΑ 40  
 BEING-ROUSED BE-BESIDE-GETTING THE little-  
 ΙΔΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΜΗΤΕΡΑ ΑΥ 60  
 boy AND THE MOTHER OF-Him  
 ΟΥΚΑΙ ΦΕΥΓΕΙΣ ΑΙΓΥΠΤΟ 80  
 AND BE-FLEEING INTO EGYPT  
 ΝΚΑΙ ΠΘΙΕΚΕΙΕΘΣΑΝ ΕΙΝ 500  
 AND YOU-BE there TILL EVER I-MAY-BE-

ΩΣ ΟΙ ΜΕΛΛΕΙ ΓΑΡ ΗΡΩΔΗΣ 20  
 SAYING to-YOU IS-ABOUTING for HEROD TO-BE-  
 ΗΤΕΙΝ ΤΟ ΠΑΙΔΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟ 40  
 SEEKING THE little-boy OF-THE to-destroy  
 ΑΕΣΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΟΔΕ ΕΓΕΡΘΕΙC 60  
 14 Him THE YET BEING-ROUSED  
 ΠΑΡΕΛΑΒΕΤΟ ΠΑΙΔΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ 80  
 he-BESIDE-GOT THE little-boy AND  
 ΤΗΝ ΜΗΤΕΡΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΝΥΚΤΟΣ 600  
 THE MOTHER OF-Him OF-NIGHT  
 ΚΑΙ ΑΝΕΧΘΡΗΣΕΝ ΕΙΣ ΑΙΓΥ 20  
 AND UP-SPACES INTO EGYPT  
 ΠΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΝ ΕΚΕΙ ΩCΤΗCΤ 40  
 15 AND He-WAS there TILL OF-THE de-  
 ΕΛΕΥΤΗΣΗ ΧΡΩΔΟΥ ΙΝΑ ΠΑΝΗΡ 60  
 cease OF-HEROD THAT MAY-BE-BEING-  
 ΦΩΗΤΟΡΘΕ ΝΥΠΟΚΥΡΙΟΥ Δ 80  
 FILLED THE BEING-declared by Master THRU  
 ΙΑΤΟΥ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΟΥ ΕΛΓΟΝΤΟ 700  
 THE BEFORE-AVERTER SAYING  
 CΕΞΑΙΓΥΠΤΟΥ ΕΚΑΛΕCΑΤΟ 20  
 OUT OF-EGYPT I-CALL THE  
 ΝΥΙΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΤΟΤΕ ΗΡΩΔΗΣ ΙΔ 40  
 16 SON OF-ME then HEROD PER-  
 ΦΝΟΤΙ ΕΝΕΠΑΙΧΘΗΝΥΠΟ ΤΩΝ 60  
 CEIVING that he-WAS-IN-sported by THE  
 ΜΑΓΩΝ ΕΒΥΜΦΘΗΛΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ Α 80  
 MAGIANS WAS-furious VERY AND COM-  
 ΠΟCΤΕ ΙΛΑCΑΝΕΙΛΕΝ ΠΑΝΤ 800  
 missioning UP-LIFTED ALL  
 ΑCΤΟΥC ΠΑΙΔΑC ΤΟΥC ΕΝ ΒΗ 20  
 THE boys THE IN BETH-  
 ΘΛΕΕΜΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΠΑCΙΤΟΙC ΟC 40  
 LEHEM AND IN ALL THE boun-  
 ΙΟΙC ΑΥΤΗC ΑΠΟΔΙΕΤΟΥC Κ 60  
 daries OF-her FROM TWO-YEARS AND  
 ΑΙΚΑΤΩΤΕΡΩΚΑΤΑ ΤΟΝ ΧΡΟ 80  
 DOWN-more according-to THE TIME  
 ΝΟΝ ΟΝΗΚΡΙΒΩC ΕΝ ΠΑΡΑΤΩ 900  
 WHICH he-makes-EXACT BESIDE THE  
 ΝΜΑΓΩΝ ΤΟΤΕ ΕΠΛΗΡΩΘΗΤΟ 20  
 17 MAGIANS then WAS-FILLED THE  
 ΡΗΘΕΝΔΙΑΙΕΡΕΜΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ Π 40  
 BEING-declared THRU JEREMIAH THE BE-  
 ΡΟΦΗΤΟΥ ΕΛΓΟΝΤΟC ΦΩΝΗ 60  
 18 FORE-AVERTER SAYING SOUND IN  
 ΝΡΑΜΑΝ ΚΟΥC ΘΗΚΛΑΥΘΜΟC 80  
 RAMA IS-HEARD LAMENTING  
 ΚΑΙ ΟΔΥΡΜΟC ΠΟΛΥC ΡΑΧΗΛ 4000  
 AND PAIN-GUSH much RACHEL

true Image of God would find the first objects to strike His dawning intelligence, and these would probably be the false images and gigantic temples of their idolatrous worship. Here was the center of the world's wisdom, but we do not read that any of the wise men recognized Him in Whom all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are concealed (Col.2<sup>3</sup>). But here also was the home of the Septuagint, the Greek version of the sacred scrolls which He used in His ministry. From here He, like the nation before Him, was called out of Egypt (Hos.11<sup>1</sup>).

18 Compare Jer. 31<sup>15</sup>.

18 The name "Rama" was a common one for a site on a hill. There was probably such a place near Bethlehem beside the tomb of Rachel, who died there in sorrow (Gen. 35<sup>18-20</sup>). There is a beautiful connection between her sorrow and that of the bereaved mothers whose infants Herod slew.

23 "He will be called a Nazarene" was a *spoken* prophecy. There is no reason to believe it was written or is to be found in the Hebrew scriptures. Much that was spoken by the prophets was never committed to writing, but was preserved by tradition.

1-12 Compare Mk.11-8Lu.31-18Jn.16-8,10-34.

3 The wretched roads in the East were seldom repaired unless in preparation for some royal visitor. To see the peasants employed in removing the stones and straightening the road, and leveling its rough places was a sure sign that some one of high rank was expected. John the baptist was the herald of the King, calling on His subjects to prepare His path before Him (Isa. 40<sup>3</sup>).

4 There is no reason why this should not be taken literally. The Arabs of those regions still feed on locusts. The American Indians of the western deserts have been known to subsist for weeks on locusts alone. The insect was included among those which it was lawful for a Jew to eat (Lev.11<sup>22</sup>). The monks of the dark ages thought this incredible, so they planted locust trees near the grotto in the desert which was supposed to be John's home. The carob is also found in this region and pilgrims have given it the name "St. John's bread" in order to shield him from the charge of eating insects!

Rachel lamenting for her children,  
And she did not want to be consoled,  
For they are not."

19 Now at Herod's decease, lo! the Lord's messenger is appearing in a trance to Joseph in Egypt, saying,  
20 "Being roused, take along the little Boy and His mother and go into the land of Israel, for those who are seeking the little Boy's soul have died."

21 Now he, being roused, took the little Boy and His mother along and came into the land of Israel.  
22 Yet, hearing that Archelaus is reigning in Judea in the stead of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. Now, being apprised in a trance, he retires into parts of Galilee. And coming, he dwells in a city termed Nazareth, so that that which is declared through the prophets may be fulfilled, that He will be called a Nazarene.

3 Now in those days John the baptist is coming along, proclaiming in  
2 the wilderness of Judea, saying:  
3 "Repent! for the kingdom of the heavens has drawn near!" For this is He Who is declared through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

"The voice of one imploring in the wilderness,  
'Make ready the road of the Lord!  
Be making His highways straight!'"

4 Now John himself had his apparel of camel's hair and a leather girdle about his loins. Now his nourishment was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then Jerusalem and entire Judea and the entire country about  
6 the Jordan went out to him, and they were baptized by him in the



ΚΛΑΙΟΥΣ ΑΤΑΤΕΚΝΑ ΑΥΤΗΣ 20	<sup>s*</sup> ΥΠΟ by <i>faint</i> ΔΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝ ΟΤΙ ΝΑΖ 20
LAMENTING THE offspring OF-her	THRU THE BEFORE-AVERERS that NAZARENE
ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΗΘΕΛΕΝ ΠΑΡΑΚΛΗΘΕ 40	ΦΡΑΙΣΚΑΛΗΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΕΝ ΔΕ 40
AND NOT WILLED TO-BE-BESIDE-CALLED	3 He-WILL-BE-BEING-CALLED IN YET
19 ΗΝ ΑΙ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΙΝ ΤΕ ΛΕΥ 60	ΤΑΙΣ ΗΜΕΡΑΙΣ ΕΚΕΙΝΑΙΣ 60
that NOT THEY-ARE OF-deceasing	THE DAYS those IS-
ΤΗΣ ΑΝΤΟΨΕΤΟΥ ΗΡΩΔΟΥ 80	<sup>R<sup>1</sup> + E</sup> ΑΡΑΓΙΝΕΤΑΙ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΣ Ο ΒΑ 80
YET OF-THE HEROD BE-	BESIDE-BECOMING JOHN THE DIPST
ΔΟΥ ΑΓΓΕΛΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΑΟΥ 100	ΠΤΙΣΤΗΣ ΚΗΡΥΣΣΩΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ 800
PERCEIVING MESSENGER OF-Master IS-APPEARING	PROCLAIMING IN THE DES-
ΕΤΑΙ ΚΑΤΟΝΑΡΤΩΙ ΩΣ ΗΦΕΝ 20	ΡΗΜΩ ΤΗΣ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΑΣ ΛΕΓΩΝ 20
according-to TRANCE to-THE JOSEPH IN	2 OLATE OF-THE JUDEA SAYING
ΑΙΓΥΠΤΩ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΕΓΕΡΘΕΙΣ 40	ΜΕΤΑΝΟΕΙΤΕ ΝΗΓΓΙΚΕΝ ΓΑΡ 40
20 EGYPT SAYING BEING-ROUSED	BE-YE-after-MINDING HAS-NEARED for
ΠΑΡΑΛΒΕΤΟ ΠΑΙΔΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ 60	Η ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΩΝ 60
BE-BESIDE-GETTING THE little-boy AND	3 THE KINGDOM OF-THE heavens this
ΤΗΝ ΜΗΤΕΡΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΟΡ 80	ΥΤΟΣ ΓΑΡ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΟΡΗΘΕΙΣ Δ 80
THE MOTHER OF-Him AND BE-GOING	for IS THE one-BEING-declared
ΕΥΟΥΕΙΣ ΓΗΝ ΙΣΡΑΗΛ ΕΤΕΘΝ 200	ΙΑ ΗΣ ΑΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΟΥ Α 700
INTO LAND OF-ISRAEL THEY-HAVE-	THRU ISAIAH THE BEFORE-AVERER say-
<sup>R<sup>2</sup> O.</sup> ΗΚΑΣΙΝ ΓΑΡ ΟΙ ΖΗΤΟΥΝΤΕΣ 20	ΕΓΟΝΤΟΣ ΦΩΝΗΒΩΝΤΟΣ ΕΝ 20
DIED for THE ones-SEEKING	ING SOUND OF-IMPLOING-one IN
ΤΗΝ ΨΥΧΗΝ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΙΔΙΟΥ ΔΕ 40	ΤΗ ΡΗΜΩ ΕΤΟΙΜΑΣΑΤΕ ΤΗΝ 40
21 THE soul OF-THE little-boy THE YET	THE DESOLATE make-YE-READY THE
ΕΓΕΡΘΕΙΣ ΠΑΡΕΛΑΒΕΤΟ Π 60	ΟΔΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΑΟΥ ΕΥΘΕΙΑΣ ΠΟΙ 60
BEING-ROUSED he-BESIDE-GOT THE lit-	WAY OF-Master straight BE-mak-
ΑΙΔΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΜΗΤΕΡΑ ΑΥ 80	<sup>s<sup>1</sup> AI for E</sup> ΕΙΤΕ ΤΑ ΣΤΡΙΒΟΥΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ Α 80
tle-boy AND THE MOTHER OF-Him	4 ING THE WEAR (ways) OF-Him he
ΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΗΛΘΕΝ ΕΙΣ ΓΗΝ 300	ΥΤΟΣ ΔΕ ΟΙΩΑΝΝΗΣ ΕΙΧΕΝ Τ 800
AND INTO-CAME INTO LAND	YET THE JOHN HAD THE
ΙΣΡΑΗΛ ΑΚΟΥΣΑΣ ΔΕ ΟΤΙ ΑΡ 20	Ο ΕΝΔΥΜΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΟ ΤΡΙΧΩ 20
22 OF-ISRAEL HEARING YET that Arche-	IN-SLIP OF-him FROM HAIR
ΧΕ ΛΑΟΣ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΕΙ ΤΗΣ ΙΟ 40	ΝΚΑΜΗΛΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΖΩΝΗΝ ΔΕ ΡΜ 40
laus IS-reigning OF-THE JUDEA	OF-CAMEL AND GIRdle SKIN
ΥΔΙΑΣ ΑΝΤΙ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΔΕ 60	ΑΤΙΝ ΗΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΗΝ ΟΣΦΥΝ ΑΥ 60
INSTEAD OF-THE FATHER OF-	ABOUT THE LOIN OF-him
ΥΤΟΥ ΗΡΩΔΟΥ ΕΦΟΒΗΘΗ ΕΚΕ 80	ΤΟΥ ΗΔΕ ΤΡΟΦΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΚ 80
him HEROD he-WAS-afraid there	THE YET NURTURE WAS OF-him LOCUSTS
ΙΑ ΠΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΧΡΗΜΑΤΙΣΘΕΙ 400	ΡΙΔΕΣ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΛΙΑ ΓΡΥΠΟΝΤΟ 900
TO-BE-FROM-COMING BEING-appriized	5 AND HONEY FIELD then
ΣΔΕΚΑΤΟΝ ΑΡΑΝΕΧΩΡΗΣΕΝ 20	ΤΕΕ ΞΕΠΟΡΕΥΕΤΟ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤ 20
YET according-to TRANCE he-UP-SPACES	OUT-WENT TOWARD him
ΕΙΣ ΤΑ ΜΕΡΗ ΤΗΣ ΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑ 40	ΟΝΙΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜΑΚΑΙ ΠΑΣΑ ΔΗ 40
INTO THE PARTS OF-THE GALILEE	JERUSALEM AND EVERY THE
ΣΚΑΙ ΕΛΘΟΝ ΚΑΤΩΚΗΣΕΝ ΕΙ 60	ΙΟΥΔΑΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΣΑ Η ΠΕΡΙ Χ 60
23 AND COMING he-DOWN-HOMES INTO	JUDEA AND EVERY THE ABOUT-SPACE
ΣΠΟΛΙΝ ΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΗΝ ΝΑΖΑΡΕΘ 80	ΩΡΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΙΟΡΔΑΝΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΒ 80
city BEING-said NAZARETH	6 OF-THE JORDAN AND THEY-
ΕΤΩΠΩΣ ΠΛΗΡΩΘΗΝΤΟΡΗΘΕΝ 500	ΑΠΤΙΖΟΝΤΟ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΙΟΡΔΑΝΗ 5000
WHICH-how MAY-BE-BEING-FILLED THE BEING-declared	were-dIPIZED IN THE JORDAN

<sup>6</sup> Baptism, or ceremonial washing, was a recognized rite in the Jewish ritual. It was usually performed by the person himself. Since Moses consecrated Aaron and his sons (Ex. 29<sup>4</sup>) no one did it for another. The priests washed themselves at the laver (Ex. 40<sup>31</sup>). Defiled clothes were to be washed by the man himself (Lev. 11<sup>40</sup>). Naaman dipped himself in the Jordan (2 Ki. 5<sup>14</sup>). But, because John did the baptizing, he was called "the baptist".

<sup>7</sup> John came in the spirit and power of Elijah (Mt. 11<sup>14</sup>; Lu. 1<sup>17</sup>). The superficial ceremonial without a corresponding condition of the heart was offensive to his spirit. He loathed hypocrisy. So he refused to baptize the religious zealots whose lives were not in accord with their profession. True repentance alone could avail to prepare them for the Coming One. Water could only symbolize the inward cleansing. It was not a substitute.

<sup>9</sup> Compare Jn. 8<sup>33-39</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> See Ac. 1<sup>51</sup> 1<sup>10</sup> 19<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> There are three baptisms here, water, spirit, and fire. John used water only. This method was continued during our Lord's ministry. But after His resurrection He told them "John, indeed, baptizes in water, yet *you* shall be baptized in holy spirit not many days hence" (Ac. 1<sup>5</sup>). From Pentecost onward two baptisms obtained. At first, those who were baptized in water received the baptism of holy spirit also. Cornelius received the spirit before he was baptized in water (Ac. 10<sup>44-48</sup>). Now there is only one baptism (Eph. 4<sup>5</sup>). In one spirit we all were baptized into one body (1 Co. 12<sup>13</sup>). It is for *cleansing, not for power.*

<sup>12</sup> The baptism of fire is the burning of the chaff. Such was the only baptism which the Pharisees and Sadducees deserved. Those whom He does not baptize in holy spirit, in grace, He will baptize in fire, in judgment. All of this is eonian, and does not determine their ultimate destiny after the eons have passed by.

<sup>13-17</sup> Compare Mk. 1<sup>9-11</sup> Lu. 3<sup>21, 22</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> The Lord needed no cleansing, for He had no sin. But He needed to identify Himself with those who were cleansed. It was a foreglimpse of His baptism on Golgotha, when He became sin for the sake of His own.

Jordan river, confessing their sins.

<sup>7</sup> Now, perceiving many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them, "Progeny of vipers! Who intimates to you to be fleeing from future indignation? Produce, then, fruit worthy of repentance. And you should not be presuming to be saying among yourselves, 'We have Abraham for a father', for I am saying to you that God is able to rouse children out of these stones to Abraham.

<sup>10</sup> Now the ax is already lying at the root of the trees. Every tree, then, which is not producing fine fruit, is being hewn down and cast <sup>11</sup> into the fire. For *I* indeed, am baptizing you in water for repentance, yet He Who is coming after me is stronger than I, Whose sandals I am not competent to bear. *He* will be baptizing you in holy spirit and <sup>12</sup> fire, Whose winnowing shovel is in His hand, and He will be scouring His threshing floor, and will be gathering His wheat into His barn, yet He will be burning up the chaff with inextinguishable fire."

<sup>13</sup> Then Jesus is coming along from Galilee to the Jordan to John to be <sup>14</sup> baptized by him. Yet John prohibited Him, saying, "*I* have need to be baptized by Thee, and art <sup>15</sup> *Thou* coming to me?" Yet answering, Jesus said to him, "By your leave, for the present, for thus it is behooving us to fulfill all righteousness." Then he is giving Him leave.

<sup>16</sup> Now, being baptized, Jesus straightway stepped up from the water, and *lo!* the heavens were

- <sup>s1 omits by him</sup>  
 7 **ΠΟΤΑΜΩΥΠΑΥΤΟΥΕ ΣΟΜΟΛΟ** 20  
 river by him OUT-AVOWING
- ΓΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΤΑΣ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΣΑ** 40  
 THE misses OF-
- ΥΤΩΝΙΔΩΝΔΕ ΠΟΛΛΟΥΣΤΩΝ** 50  
 7 them PERCEIVING YET MANY OF-THE
- <sup>B+G</sup>  
**ΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΑΔΔΟΥΚΑΙ** 50  
 PHARISEES AND SADDUCEES
- ΙΩΝ ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΤΟΒΑ** 100  
 COMING ON THE DIFISM
- <sup>Bs1 omits of-him</sup>  
**ΠΤΙΣΜΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟ** 20  
 of-him he-said to-them
- ΙΣ ΓΕΝΝΗΜΑΤΑ ΕΧΙΔΝΩΝΤΙ** 40  
 product OF-VIPERS ANY
- <sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΣΥΝΕΔΕΙΞΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΦΥΓΕΙΝ** 50  
 UNDER-SHOWS to-YOUP TO-BE-FLEEING
- ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ ΜΕΛΛΟΥΣΗΣ ΟΡΓΗΣ** 50  
 FROM THE BEING-ABOUT INDIGNATION
- ΠΟΙΗΣΑΤΕ ΟΥΝ ΚΑΡΠΟΝ ΑΞΙ** 200  
 8 DO-YE THEN FRUIT WORTHY
- ΟΝ ΤΗΣ ΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΜΗ Δ** 20  
 9 OF-THE after-MIND AND NO YE-
- <sup>s o.</sup>  
**Ο ΣΗΤΕ ΛΕΓΕΙΝ ΕΝ ΕΑΥΤΟΙΣ** 40  
 SH'D-BE-SEEMING TO-BE-SAYING IN selves
- ΠΑΤΕΡ ΕΧΟΜΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΑΒΡΑΑ** 50  
 FATHER WE-ARE-HAVING THE ABRAHAM
- ΜΑΛΕΓΩ ΓΑΡ ΥΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΔΥΝΑΤ** 50  
 I-AM-SAYING for to-YOUP that IS-ABLE
- ΔΙΟ ΘΕΟΣ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΛΙΘΩΝ ΤΟΥ** 300  
 THE God OUT OF-THE STONES these
- <sup>s1 o.</sup>  
**ΤΩΝ ΕΓΕΙΡΑΙΤΕ ΚΝΑΤΩ ΑΒΡΑ** 20  
 TO-ROUSE offspring to-THE ABRAHAM
- <sup>B+G</sup>  
**ΔΑΜΗΝΔΕ Η ΑΞΙΝΗ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΗ** 40  
 10 ALREADY YET THE AX TOWARD THE
- ΝΡΙΖΑΝ ΤΩΝ ΔΕΝΔΡΩΝ ΚΕΙΤ** 50  
 ROOT OF-THE TREES IS-LYING
- ΑΙ ΠΑΝ ΟΥΝ ΔΕΝΔΡΟΝ ΜΗ ΠΟΙ** 50  
 EVERY THEN TREE NO DOING
- ΟΥΝ ΚΑΡΠΟΝ ΚΑΛΟΝ ΕΚΚΟΠΤ** 400  
 FRUIT IDEAL IS-BEING-OUT-STRIK-
- ΕΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΠΥΡ ΒΑΛΛΕΤΑ** 20  
 er AND INTO FIRE IS-BEING-CAST
- <sup>B omits for</sup> <sup>s\* in water AM-DIPIZING</sup>  
**ΙΕΓΩ ΜΕΝ ΓΑΡ ΥΜΑΣ ΒΑΠΤΙΖ** 40  
 11 I INDEED for YOUP AM-DIPIZING
- ΦΕΝΥΔΑΤΙ ΕΙΣ ΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑΝ** 50  
 IN water INTO after-MIND
- Ο ΔΕ Ο ΠΙΣΘΩ ΜΟΥ ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΣ** 50  
 THE-ONE YET BEHIND ME COMING
- ΙΣΧΥΡΟΤΕΡΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο** 500  
 STRONGER OF-ME IS OF-
- ΥΟΥ ΚΕΙΜΙ ΗΚΑΝΟΣ ΤΑΥ ΠΟΔ** 20  
 WHOM NOT I-AM enough THE sandals
- ΗΜΑΤΑ ΒΑΤΑΣ ΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ** 40  
 TO-BEAR He your
- <sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΑΣ ΒΑΠΤΙΣΕΙ ΕΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ** 50  
 WILL-BE-DIPIZING IN spirit
- ΑΓΙΩ ΚΑΙ ΠΥΡΙΟΥ ΤΟ ΠΤΥΟΝ** 50  
 12 HOLY AND FIRE OF-WHOM THE WINNOWING-
- ΕΝ ΤΗ ΧΕΙΡΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΑ** 600  
 SHOVEL IN THE HAND OF-Him AND He-WILL-
- ΚΑΘΑΡΙΕΙ ΤΗΝ ΑΛΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ** 20  
 BE-THRU-CLEANSING THE THRESHING-floor OF-Him
- <sup>B+G</sup>  
**ΥΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΑΞΕΙ ΤΟΝ ΣΙΤΟΝ** 40  
 AND WILL-BE-TOGETHER-LEADING THE GRAIN OF-
- <sup>s omits of-Him</sup>  
**ΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΑΠΟΘΗΚΗΝ ΑΥ** 50  
 Him INTO THE FROM-PLACE OF-Him
- ΤΟΥΤΟ ΔΕ ΑΧΥΡΟΝ ΚΑΤΑΚΑΥ** 50  
 THE YET CHAFF He-SHALL-BE-DOWN-
- <sup>s o.</sup> <sup>B C above line</sup>  
**ΣΕΙ ΠΥΡΙΟΣ ΒΕΣΤΩΤΟ ΤΕ ΠΑ** 700  
 13 BURNING to-FIRE UNEXTINGUISHABLE then IS-BE-
- <sup>B+G</sup>  
**ΡΑΓΙΝΕΤΑΙ ΟΙΝΟΣ ΥΣΑΠΟΤ** 20  
 SIDE-BECOMING THE JESUS FROM THE
- <sup>B+G</sup>  
**Η ΣΓΑΛΙΑ ΑΙ ΑΣΕΠΙΤΟΝ ΙΟΡ** 40  
 GALILEE ON THE THE JORDAN
- <sup>B o.</sup>  
**ΔΑΝΗΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ Τ** 50  
 TOWARD THE JOHN OF-
- ΟΥ ΒΑΠΤΙΣΕΘΗΝ ΑΙ ΥΠΑΥΤΟΥ** 50  
 THE TO-BE-DIPIZED by him
- <sup>Bs1 omits JOHN</sup>  
**Ο ΔΕ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΣ ΔΙΕΚΦΩΛΕΝ Α** 500  
 14 THE YET JOHN THRU-FORBADE Him
- <sup>s1 o.</sup>  
**ΥΤΟΝ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΕΓΩ ΧΡΕΙΑΝ ΕΧ** 20  
 SAYING I need AM-HAV-
- <sup>s1 G o.</sup>  
**ΦΥΠΟΣ ΟΥ ΒΑΠΤΙΣΕΘΗΝ ΑΙΚΑ** 40  
 ING by YOU TO-BE-DIPIZED AND
- ΙΣ ΕΡΧΗΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΜΕ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘ** 50  
 15 YOU ARE-COMING TOWARD ME ANSWERING
- <sup>B omits TOWARD</sup>  
**ΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΟΙΝΟΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΡΟ** 50  
 YET THE JESUS said TOWARD
- <sup>B to-him G o.</sup> <sup>Bs1 o.</sup>  
**ΣΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΦΕΣΤΙ ΤΟΥΤΟ** 500  
 him FROM-LET at-PRESENT thus for
- <sup>s1 us</sup> <sup>AC</sup>  
**ΑΡ ΠΡΕΠΟΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΠΛΗ** 20  
 BEHOOVING it-IS to-US TO-FILL
- ΡΩΣ ΑΙ ΠΑΣΑΝ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗ** 40  
 EVERY JUSTICE
- ΝΤΟΤΕ ΑΦΙΗΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΒΑΠ** 50  
 16 then he-IS-FROM-LETTING Him BEING-DIP-
- ΤΙΣ ΘΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΟΙΝΟΣ ΕΥΘΥ** 50  
 IZED YET THE JESUS straightway
- ΣΑΝ ΕΒΗ ΑΠΟ ΤΟΥ ΥΔΑΤΟΣ ΚΑ** 5000  
 UP-STEPPED FROM THE water AND

16-17 Compare Jn. 132-34.

16 As God's spirit has no material form it is figured to us in various ways, which suggest its force and significance. It is usually presented as a blast of air, for this is the primary meaning of the word *pneuma*, or spirit (Jn. 3<sup>s</sup> Ac. 2<sup>2</sup> Heb 1<sup>7</sup>). Other spirits are represented as torches (Un. 4<sup>5</sup>), and horns or eyes (Un. 5<sup>6</sup>) to indicate their power and perception. Unclean spirits are figured as frogs (Un. 16<sup>13</sup>). The exquisite picture presented to the spiritual Israelite by the descending dove is largely lost on us. Our Lord Himself commended their artlessness to the emulation of His disciples. But doubtless a deeper thought lay in its universal use for sacrifice, especially by the poor. When He was presented to the Lord they offered two squabs of the doves (Lu. 2<sup>24</sup>). The spirit of God endues Him with power for the proclamation of the kingdom, not by presenting Him with a sword and mace, not by mounting Him on a white horse or crowning Him with a diadem, but by investing Him with the far more godlike powers of gentleness, artlessness, and sacrifice.

1-11 Compare Mk. 1:12, 13 Lu. 4:1-13.

1 If Christ is to be the King of Israel, He must not only overcome the opposition of men, but first of all, He must conquer the spirit that operates in them and rules the darkness of this world. Christ came to save *others*, not to please Himself. He refuses to use His power to provide food for Himself, but depends on God alone. He will not go out of His way to try and see if God will perform a miracle to save Him. Neither will He avoid the suffering and shame which lie between Him and the kingdom by accepting it at the Slanderer's hands. The Dove meets the Serpent in the wilderness and conquers it. Utter dependence on God's provision, absolute confidence in His words and ways, and the fullest fealty to His love, are more than a match for the Slanderer.

4 Compare Deut. 8<sup>3</sup>.

6 Compare Ps. 91<sup>11,12</sup>.

7 Compare Deut. 6<sup>16</sup>.

8 Satan is evidently the real head of the fourth kingdom of Daniel's image. Rome's dominion was limited.

opened up to Him, and He perceived God's spirit descending as if it were a dove, and coming on Him. And lo! a voice out of the heavens, saying, "This is My beloved Son, in Whom I delight."

4 Then Jesus was led up by the spirit into the wilderness to be tried by the Slanderer. And, fasting forty days and forty nights, subsequently He hungers. And, approaching, he who is trying Him said to Him, "If you are God's Son, say that these stones may be becoming bread." Yet answering, He said, "It is written, 'Not on bread alone shall man be living, but on every declaration going out through the mouth of God'."

5 Then the Slanderer is taking Him along into the holy city, and stands Him on the wing of the sanctuary. And he is saying to Him, "If you are God's Son, be casting yourself down, for it is written that

'His messengers shall be directed concerning Thee,  
And on their hands shall they be lifting Thee,  
Lest at some time Thou shouldst be dashing Thy foot against a stone!'"

7 Jesus averred to him, "It is written again, 'You shall not be putting the Lord, your God, on trial'."

8 The Slanderer is taking Him along again into a very high mountain, and is showing Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. And he said to Him, "All these will I be giving to you if you should be prostrating and be worshipping me."

10 Then Jesus is saying to him, "Go, Satan, for it is written,

'The Lord your God shall you be worshipping,  
And to Him only shall you be offering divine service'."

<sup>s A</sup> ΙΙΔΟΥΗΝΕΦΧΗΘΕCΑΝΥΤΩ 20 BE-PERCEIVING WERE-UP-OPENED	<sup>bs<sup>1</sup> omit to-Him</sup> to-Him THE	ΕΙCΤΗΝΑΓΙΑΝΠΟΛΙΝΚΑΙΕ 20 INTO THE HOLY city AND STANDS
ΙΟΥΡΑΝΟΙΚΑΙΕΙΔΕΝΠΝΕΥ 40 heavens AND He-PERCEIVED spirit		CΤΗCΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΠΙΤΟΠΤΕΡ 40 Him ON THE flyer-let
ΜΑΘΕΟΥΚΑΤΑΒΑΙΝΟΝΘCΕΙ 60 OF-God DOWN-STEPPING AS-IF		<sup>s* had not s<sup>2</sup></sup> ΕΙΠΕΝ 60 OF-THE SACRED-place AND he-IS-saying
<sup>bs<sup>1</sup> omit AND</sup> ΠΕΡΙCΤΕΡΑΝΚΑΙΕΡΧΟΜΕΝ 80 DOVE AND COMING		ΙΑΥΤΩΕΙΥΙΟCΕΙΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ 80 to-Him IF SON YOU-ARE OF-THE God
ΟΝΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΦΩΝΗ 100 ON Him AND BE-PERCEIVING SOUND		ΒΑΛΕCΕΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΤΩΓΕΓΡΑ 600 BE-CASTING YOURSELF DOWN it-HAS-been-WRIT-
ΕΚΤΩΝΟΥΡΑΝΩΝΛΕΓΟΥCΑΟ 20 OUT OF-THE heavens saying this		ΠΤΑΙΓΑΡΟΤΙΤΟΙCΑΓΓΕΛΟ 20 TEN for that to-THE MESSENGERS
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> abbreviates VC</sup> ΥΤΟCΕCΤΙΝΟΥΙΟCΜΟΥΟΑΓ 40 IS THE SON OF-ME THE be-		<sup>s<sup>1</sup> o.</sup> ICΑΥΤΟΥΕΝΤΕΛΕΙΤΑΙΠΕΡ 40 OF-Him WILL-BE-βEING-directed ABOUT
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> and s<sup>2</sup> H</sup> ΑΠΗΤΟCΕΝΩΕΥΔΟΚΗCΑΤΟ 60 LOVED IN WHOM I-WELL-SEEM then		ΙCΟΥΚΑΙΕΠΙΧΕΙΡΩΝΑΡΟΥ 60 YOU AND ON HANDS THEY-WILL-BE-
<sup>B omits THE</sup> ΕΟΙΗCΟΥCΑΝΗΧΘΗΕΙCΤΗΝ 80 THE JESUS WAS-UP-LED INTO THE		<sup>bs* o.</sup> CΙΝCΕΜΗΠΟΤΕΠΡΟCΚΟΥΗC 80 LIFTING YOU NO ?-when SH'D-BE-TOWARD-STRIKING
<sup>s by THE spirit INTO THE DESOLATE</sup> ΕΡΗΜΟΥΠΟΤΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟ 200 DESOLATE by THE spirit		ΠΡΟCΑΙΘΟΝΤΟΝΠΟΔΑCΟΥΕ 700 7 TOWARD STONE THE FOOT OF-YOU AVER-
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> o.</sup> CΠΕΙΡΑCΘΗΝΑΙΥΠΟΤΟΥΔΙ 20 TO-BE-tried by THE THRU-		ΦΗΑΥΤΩΟΙΗCΟΥCΠΑΛΙΝΓΕ 20 Red to-him THE JESUS AGAIN it-HAS-
ΑΒΟΛΟΥΚΑΙΗΝΗCΤΕΥCΑCΗΜ 40 2 CASTER AND fasting DAYS		ΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΟΥΚΕΚΠΕΙΡΑCΕΙ 40 been-WRITTEN NOT YOU-WILL-BE-OUT-trying
<sup>B<sup>2</sup> A</sup> ΕΡΑCΤΕCΕCΕΡΑΚΟΝΤΑΚΑΙΝ 60 FOUR-TY AND NIGHTS 8		CΚΥΡΙΟΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝCΟΥΠΑΛ 60 Master THE God OF-YOU AGAIN
<sup>B<sup>2</sup> A</sup> ΥΚΤΑCΤΕCΕCΕΡΑΚΟΝΤΑΥCΤ 80 FOUR-TY subsequent-		ΙΝΠΑΡΑΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΙΑΥΤΟΝΟ 80 IS-BESIDE-GETTING Him THE
<sup>s o.</sup> ΕΡΟΝΕΠΕΙΝΑCΕΝΚΑΙΠΡΟC 300 3 ly He-HUNGERS AND TOWARD-COM-		ΔΙΑΒΟΛΟCΕΙCΟΡΟCΥΨΗΛΟ 800 THRU-CASTER INTO mountain HIGH
<sup>s o.</sup> ΕΛΘΩΝΟΠΕΙΡΑΖΩΝΕΙΠΕΝΑ 20 ING THE one-trying said to-		<sup>B+G</sup> ΝΑΙΑΝΚΑΙΔΕΙΚΝΥCΙΝΑΥΤ 20 VERY AND IS-SHOWING to-Him
ΥΤΩΕΙΥΙΟCΕΙΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΙ 40 Him IF SON YOU-ARE OF-THE God BE-say-		ΩΠΑCΑCΤΑCΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑCΤΟ 40 ALL THE KINGDOMS OF-THE
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> O to which s* adds N</sup> ΠΕΙΝΟΙΔΙΘΟΙΟΥΤΟΙΑΡΤ 60 ING THAT THE STONES these BREADS		ΥΚΟCΜΟΥΚΑΙΤΗΝΔΟΞΑΝΑΥ 60 SYSTEM AND THE esteem OF-them
<sup>s* Δ</sup> ΟΙΓΕΝΩΝΤΑΙΟΔΕΑΠΟΚΡΙΘ 80 4 MAY-BE-BECOMING THE YET ANSWERING		ΤΩΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΤΑΥΤΑ 80 9 AND he-said to-Him these
ΕΙCΕΙΠΕΝΕΓΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΟΥΚ 400 He-said it-HAS-been-WRITTEN NOT		CΟΙΠΑΝΤΑΔΩCΩΕΑΝΠΕCΩΝ 900 to-YOU ALL I'LL-BE-GIVING IF-EVER FALLING
ΕΠΑΡΤΩΜΟΝΩΖΗCΕΤΑΙΟΑΝ 20 ON BREAD ONLY WILL-BE-LIVING THE hu-		ΠΡΟCΚΥΝΗCΗCΜΟΙΤΟΤΕΛΕ 20 10 YOU-SHOULD-BE-worshipping to-ME then IS-say-
ΘΡΩΠΟCΑΛΛΕΠΙΠΑΝΤΙΡΗΜ 40 man but ON EVERY declara-		<sup>s o.</sup> ΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΟΙΗCΟΥCΥΠΑΓΕC 40 ING to-him THE JESUS BE-UNDER-LEAD'G SA-
ΑΤΙΕΚΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΩΔΙΑCΤ 60 tion OUT-GOING THRU MOUTH		ΑΤΑΝΑΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΓΑΡΚΥΡ 60 TAN (adversary) it-HAS-been-WRITTEN for Master
ΟΜΑΤΟCΘΕΟΥΤΟΤΕΠΑΡΑΛΑ 80 OF-God then IS-BESIDE-GETTING		ΙΟΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝCΟΥΠΡΟCΚΥΝ 80 THE God OF-YOU YOU-WILL-BE-worship-
<sup>s o.</sup> ΜΒΑΝΕΙΑΥΤΟΝΟΔΙΑΒΟΛΟC 500 Him THE THRU-CASTER		<sup>s H o.</sup> ΗCΕΙCΚΑΙΑΥΤΩΜΟΝΩΛΑΤΡ 7000 ING AND to-Him ONLY YOU-BE-WILL-

<sup>10</sup> Compare Deut. 6:13, 10:20.

<sup>12</sup> Compare Mk. 1:14, 15; Lu. 4:14, 15.

<sup>12</sup> It is not likely that John was "cast into prison" at this time. The Lord had not yet called His disciples, and John was not yet cast into prison (Jn. 3:24) until some time later. Several attempts seem to have been made to put him in ward. This is probably the first of these. Hence the Lord left Judea, and spent most of His ministry in Galilee. In John, His messenger, He was rejected in Judea before He even began His proclamation.

<sup>13-16</sup> Compare Mk. 1:21, 22; Lu. 4:31, 32.

<sup>15</sup> Compare Isa. 9:1, 2.

<sup>15</sup> Nazareth, Cana, and the region about, where the Lord commenced His ministry, were in Zabulon. This did not touch the sea of Galilee, but it bordered on Naphtali in the northeast, in which was Capernaum, "His own city," as well as Chorazin and Bethsaida, where so many of His mighty works were done.

<sup>17</sup> Compare Mk. 1:14, 15.

<sup>17</sup> "The kingdom of the heavens" would mean but one thing to a Jew in the days of our Lord. In the explanation of the marvelous dream of Nebuchadnezzar, in which he saw a succession of world empires, Daniel says that the last kingdom shall be set up by the God of the heavens (Dan. 2:44). "And in the days of these kings the God of the heavens shall set up a kingdom which shall not be harmed for the eon, and the kingdom shall not be left to another people. It shall crush and terminate all these kingdoms, and it shall rise for the eon." Babylon fell to Medo-Persia, and Medo-Persia to Greece. Greece had broken up, and the fourth kingdom, in which the prophet's people under the figure of clay, were to be mingled with mankind, was due to appear. And this was to be followed by the indestructible kingdom of Messiah, for which all the Jews longed.

Again, under the figure of rapacious beasts, Daniel had portrayed the kingdoms of the end time (Dan. 7:2-27). They are displaced by the kingdom of the heavens. "And the kingdom and authority and the majesty of the kingdom under all the heavens is granted to the people of the saints of the supremacies. The kingdom is an eonian kingdom, and all authorities shall serve and hearken to it."

<sup>11</sup> Then the Slanderer is leaving Him, and lo! messengers approached and waited on Him.

<sup>12</sup> Now when hearing that John was betrayed, He retires into Galilee, and leaving Nazareth, coming, He dwells in Capernaum, which is by the seaside in the boundaries of Zabulon and Nephthalim, in order that that which is declared through Isaiah, the prophet, may be fulfilled, saying,

<sup>15</sup> "The land of Zabulon and the land of Nephthalim,  
The sea road the other side of Jordan,

Galilee of the nations—  
<sup>16</sup> The people sitting in darkness  
Perceived a great light,  
And to those sitting in the province and shadow of death,  
To them light arises."

<sup>17</sup> Thenceforth Jesus begins proclaiming and saying, "Repent! for the kingdom of the heavens has drawn near."

<sup>18</sup> Now, walking beside the sea of Galilee, He perceived two brothers, Simon, who is termed Peter, and Andrew, his brother, casting a purse net into the sea, for they were fishermen. And He is saying to them, "Hither, after Me, and I will be making you fishers of men!"  
<sup>20</sup> Now immediately, leaving the nets, they follow Him.

<sup>21</sup> And advancing thence, He perceived two other brothers, James of Zebedee and his brother John, in the ship with Zebedee their father, readjusting their nets; and He  
<sup>22</sup> calls them. Immediately, leaving the ship and their father, they follow Him.

<sup>23</sup> And Jesus led them about in the whole of Galilee, teaching in their

ΕΥΣΕΙΣΤΟΤΕ ΑΦΗΝCΙΝ ΑΥΤ 20  
11 offering-DIVINE-SERVICE then IS-FROM-LETTING Him

ΟΝΟΔΙΑΒΟΛΟΣΚΑΙΠΕΔΟΥΑΓ 40  
THE THRU-CASTER AND BE-PERCEIVING MES-

ΓΕΛΟΙΠΡΟCΗΛΘΟΝΚΑΙΔΙΗ 60  
SENGERS TOWARD-CAME AND THRU-

ΚΟΝΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΑΚΟΥC ΑC ΔΕΟ 80  
12 SERVED to-Him HEARING YET that

ΤΙΙΦΑΝΝΗΣΠΑΡΕΔΟΘΗΑΝΕ 100  
JOHN WAS-BESIDE-GIVEN He-UP-

ΧΩΡΗCΕΝΕΙCΤΗΝΓΑΛΙΛΑΙ 20  
SPACES INTO THE GALILEE

ΑΝΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΛΙΠΩΝΤΗΝΝΑΖ 40  
13 AND leaving THE NAZARETH

ΑΡΕΤΕΛΕΘΝΚΑΤΩΚΗΣΕΝΕΙ 60  
B<sup>1</sup>s Δ o. and s<sup>1</sup> Θ for T COMING He-DOWN-HOMES INTO

CΚΑΦΑΡΝΑΟΥΜΤΗΝΠΑΡΑΘ 80  
CAPERNAUM THE BESIDE-SEA

ΛΑC CΙΑΝΕΝΟΡΙΟΙCΖΑΒΟΥ 200  
s<sup>1</sup> above line IN boundaries of-ZABULON

ΑΩΝΚΑΙΝΕΦΘΑΛΕΙΜΙΝΑΠΛ 20  
14 AND of-NEPHTHALIM THAT MAY-BE-

ΗΡΩΘΗΤΟΡΗΘΕΝΔΙΑΗCΑΙΟ 40  
BEING-FILLED THE BEING-declared THRU ISALAH

ΥΤΟΥΠΡΟΦΗΤΟΥΛΕΓΟΝΤΟC 60  
THE BEFORE-AVERER saying

ΓΗΖΑΒΟΥΛΩΝΚΑΙΓΗΝΕΦΘΑ 80  
15 LAND ZABULON AND LAND NEPHTHALIM

ΛΕΙΜΟΔΟΝΘΑΛΑCCHCΠΕΡΑ 300  
WAY OF-SEA OTHER-SIDE

ΝΤΟΥΙΟΡΔΑΝΟΥΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑ 20  
OF-THE JORDAN GALILEE

ΤΩΝΕΘΝΩΝΟΛΑCΟΚΑΘΗΜΕ 40  
16 OF-THE NATIONS THE PEOPLE THE one-sitting

ΝΟCΕΝCΚΟΤΙΑΦΩCΕΙΔΕΝΜ 60  
IN DARKNESS LIGHT PERCEIVED GREAT

ΕΓΚΑΙΤΟΙCΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΙC 80  
AND to-THE ones-sitting

ΕΝΧΩΡΑΚΑΙCΚΙΑΘΑΝΑΤΟΥ 400  
IN SPACE AND SHADE OF-DEATH

ΦΩCΑΝΕΤΕΙΛΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΑΠ 20  
17 LIGHT UP-rises to-them FROM

ΟΤΟΤΗΡΞΑΤΟΟΙΗCΟΥCΚ 40  
then begins THE JESUS TO-BE-

ΡΥCΕΙΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΝΜΕΤΑ 60  
PROCLAIMING AND TO-BE-saying BE-YE-after-

ΝΟΕΙΤΕΗΓΓΙΚΕΝΓΑΡΗΒΑC 80  
MINDING HAS-NEARED for THE KING-

ΙΔΕΙΑΤΩΝΟΥΡΑΝΩΝΠΕΡΙΠ 500  
1 s<sup>1</sup> o. OF-THE heavens ABOUT-TREAD-

ΑΤΩΝΔΕΠΑΡΑΤΗΝΘΑΛΑC CΑ 20  
ING YET BESIDE THE SEA

ΝΤΗCΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑCΕΙΔΕΝΑΥ 40  
OF-THE GALILEE He-PERCEIVED TWO

ΟΑΔΕΛΦΟΥC CΙΜΩΝΑΤΟΝΑ 60  
brothers SIMON THE being-

ΟΥ=being-CALLED  
ΓΟΜΕΝΟΝΠΕΤΡΟΝΚΑΙΑΝΔΡ 80  
said Peter (ROCK) AND ANDREW

ΕΑΝΤΟΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΒΑ 600  
THE brother OF-him CASTING

ΛΛΟΝΤΑCΑΜΦΙΒΛΗCΤΡΟΝΕ 20  
ENVELOPE-CASTER INTO

ΙCΤΗΝΘΑΛΑC CΑΝΗCΑΝΓΑΡ 40  
THE SEA THEY-WERE for

ΔΑΙΕΙCΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΟΙC 60  
B<sup>1</sup>s s<sup>1</sup> 19 fishers AND He-is-saying to-them

ΔΕΥΤΕΟΠΙCΩΜΟΥΚΑΙΠΟΙΗ 80  
HITHER BEHIND ME AND I-SHALL-BE-

before fishers s\* (B<sup>1</sup>s<sup>1</sup>+Go. s<sup>1</sup>) adds ΓΕΝΕCΘΑΙ  
CΦΥΜΑCΑΙΕΙCΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ 700  
making youp fishers of-humans

ΟΙΔΕΕΥΘΕΦCΑΦΕΝΤΕCΤΑΔ 20  
20 THE YET immediately FROM-LETTING THE NETS

ΙΚΤΥΑΝΚΟΛΟΥΘΗCΑΝΑΥΤΩ 40  
THEY-follow to-Him

ΚΑΙΠΡΟΒΑCΕΚΕΙΘΕΝΕΙΔΕ 60  
21 AND BEFORE-STEPPING thence He-PERCEIV-

ΝΑΛΟΥCΔΥΟΑΔΕΛΦΟΥCΙΑ 80  
ED others TWO brothers JACOB-

ΚΩΒΟΝΤΟΝΤΟΥΖΕΒΕΔΑΙΟΥ 800  
US THE OF-THE ZEBEDEE

ΚΑΙΙΦΑΝΝΗΝΤΟΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝ 20  
AND JOHN THE brother

Ε added and cancelled by s\*  
ΑΥΤΟΥΕΝΤΟΦΛΟΙΩΜΕΤΑΖΕ 40  
OF-him IN THE FLOATER WITH ZEBE-

ΒΕΔΑΙΟΥΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟCΑΥΤΩ 60  
DEE OF-THE FATHER OF-them

ΝΚΑΤΑΡΤΙΖΟΝΤΑCΤΑΔΙΚΤ 80  
DOWN-EQUIPPING THE NETS

ΥΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΕΚΑΛΕCΕΝΑΥ 900  
OF-them AND He-calls them

ΤΟΥCΟΙΔΕΕΥΘΕΦCΑΦΕΝΤΕ 20  
22 THE YET immediately FROM-LETTING

s<sup>1</sup> adds ΑΥΤΩΝ OF-them  
CΤΟΠΛΟΙΟΝΚΑΙΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡ 40  
THE FLOATER AND THE FATHER

ΑΥΤΩΝΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΗCΑΝΑΥΤ 60  
OF-them THEY-follow to-Him

ΦΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΗΓΕΝΟΙΗCΟΥCΕ 80  
B omits THE JESUS s\* omits IN  
23 AND ABOUT-LED THE JESUS IN

s<sup>1</sup>+N N B+Ε s<sup>1</sup>+N s<sup>1</sup> omits WHOLE  
ΝΟΛΗΤΗΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑΔΙΔΑCΚ 8000  
WHOLE THE GALILEE TEACHING

"The kingdom of God" suggests subjection direct to the Deity, whether as individuals or nations. Its sphere cannot be circumscribed. "The kingdom of the heavens", is, however, always concerned with the sovereignty of Israel over the other nations. Just as Babylon ruled the whole earth, so Israel will be supreme. As Medo-Persia brought all nations beneath its sway, so Israel will subjugate every other dominion. As Alexander found no field for further conquest, so Messiah will rule all nations with a club of iron, and all peoples and languages and nations will serve Him and bring their tribute to the land of Israel and the nation He has chosen. This is the kingdom which Christ proclaimed.

The kingdom was proclaimed as "near". This does not imply that it must come soon. The nearness was only tentative. The same word is used of Epaphroditus (Phil. 2<sup>30</sup>), who *draws near* to death for the work of Christ, but God was merciful, and he drew away from death again. Nearness is a relative term, indicating that not much more is needed to cause contact. Israel was *near* the land of promise thirty-eight years before they actually entered. Had they believed Caleb and Joshua they would have drawn nearer instead of returning to the wilderness, far from its borders. So it was with Israel and the kingdom. As it was when their forefathers came out of Egypt, so they come near to the national hope, but for thirty-eight years they wandered in the wilderness of unbelief, and perished without entering the land of promise.

18-19 Compare Mk. 1:16-18 Lu. 5:1-11 Jn. 1:40-42.

21-22 Compare Mk. 1:19, 20 Lu. 5:10, 11.

23 See Mk. 1:21-39.

25 Compare Mk. 3:7, 8.

1-2 Compare Lu. 6:20-23.

1 The "Sermon on the Mount" was probably varied and repeated many times. Luke gives one of these. That was given on an "even place" (Lu. 6:17) after His calling of the apostles. It is much abridged. Mark gives scattered allusions here and there. It is fitting that the fullest proclamation of the laws of the kingdom should be given in this account, for it is concerned with the Son of David.

synagogues and proclaiming the evangel of the kingdom, and curing every disease and every debility among the people.

24 And tidings of Him came out into the whole of Syria, and they bring to Him all those who are ill with various diseases and pressing torments, and demoniacs and epileptics and paralytics, and He  
25 cures them. And vast throngs follow Him from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judea and the other side of the Jordan.

5 Now on perceiving the throngs, He ascended into the mountain. And when He is seated, His disciples came to Him. And opening His mouth, He taught them, saying,  
3 "Happy, in spirit, are the poor, seeing that theirs is the kingdom of the heavens.

4 Happy are those who mourn now, seeing that *they* shall be consoled.

5 Happy are the meek, seeing that *they* shall be enjoying the allotment of the land.

6 Happy are those who are hungering and thirsting for righteousness, seeing that *they* shall be satisfied.

7 Happy are the merciful, seeing that *they* shall be shown mercy.

8 Happy are the clean in heart, seeing that *they* shall see God.

9 Happy are the peacemakers, seeing that *they* shall be called God's sons.

10 Happy are those persecuted on account of righteousness, seeing that theirs is the kingdom of the heavens.

11 Happy are you whenever they should be reproaching and persecuting you and saying every wicked thing against you, falsifying on



<sup>s1 adds</sup> ΔΥΤΟΥC them  
ΦΝΕΝΤΑΙC CΥΝΑΓΩΓΑΙC ΑΥ 20  
IN THE TOGETHER-LEADS OF-  
ΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΗΡΥCΣCΩΝΤΟ ΕΥΑΓ 40  
them AND PROCLAIMING THE WELL-MES-  
ΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΤΗΣ ΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑC ΚΑ 60  
SAGE OF-THE KINGDOM AND  
ΙΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΩΝΤΑC ΑΝΝΟCΟΝ 80  
CURING EVERY DISEASE  
ΚΑΙ ΠΑCΑΝ ΑΛΑΚΙΑΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ 100  
AND EVERY SOFTNESS IN THE  
ΛΑΟC ΑΙ ΑΠΛΗΘΕΝ ΗΚΟΝ ΑΥ 20  
24 PEOPLE AND FROM-CAME THE HEARING OF-Him  
ΤΟΥ ΕΙC ΟΛΗΝ ΤΗΝ CΥΡΙΑΝ Κ 40  
<sup>s</sup> ΠΑCΑΝ ALL  
INTO WHOLE THE SYRIA AND  
ΑΙ ΠΡΟCΗΓΕΓΚΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΠΑΝ 60  
THEY-TOWARD-CARRY to-Him ALL  
ΤΑ CΤΟΥC ΚΑΚΩC ΕΧΟΝΤΑC Π 80  
THE EVILLY HAVING to-  
ΟΙΚΙΑ ΛΙCΝΟC ΟΙC ΚΑΙ ΒΑC 200  
VARIOUS DISEASES AND ORDEALS  
<sup>s1 Y, s\* puts an l in the O</sup> leaving Y <sup>B omits</sup> AND  
ΑΝΟΙC CΥΝΕΧΟΜΕΝΟΥC ΚΑΙ 20  
pressing AND  
<sup>s1\* E o.</sup> <sup>s+Δ</sup>  
ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΥC ΚΑΙ CΕ 40  
ones-being-demonized AND ones-be-  
ΛΗΝΙΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑ 60  
ING-MOONIZED AND paralytics  
ΑΥΤΙΚΟΥC ΑΙΘΕΡΑΠΕΥC 80  
AND He-cures  
ΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΗC 300  
25 them AND follow  
ΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΧΛΟΙ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΑΠΟ 20  
to-Him THROGS MANY FROM  
ΤΗΣ ΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑC ΚΑΙ ΔΕΚΑΠ 40  
THE GALILEE AND Decapolis  
ΟΛΕΘC ΚΑΙ ΕΡΟC ΟΛΥΜΩΝ Κ 60  
AND JERUSALEM AND  
ΑΙ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΑC ΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΑΝ ΤΟ 80  
JUDEA AND OTHER-SIDE OF-THE  
ΥΙΟΡΑΝΟΥC ΑΙΩΝΕC ΤΟΥC 400  
5 JORDAN PERCEIVING YET THE THRO-  
ΧΛΟΥC ΑΝΕΒΗΕΙC ΤΟ ΟΡΟC Κ 20  
NGS He-UP-STEPPED INTO THE mountain AND  
ΑΙΚΑΘΙC ΑΝΤΟC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΠΡΟ 40  
of-being-seated Him TOWARD-  
CΗΛΘΟΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΙ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ 60  
<sup>s1\* Δ B omits</sup> to-Him <sup>B omits</sup> to-Him THE LEARNERS OF-  
ΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΟΙΞΑC ΤΟ CΤΟΜ 80  
2 Him AND UP-OPENING THE MOUTH  
ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΔΙΔΑΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ 500  
of-Him He-TAUGHT them

3 CΛΕΓΩΝ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΙ ΟΙ ΠΤΩΧ 20  
saying HAPPY THE POOR  
ΟΙ ΤΩ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΟΤΙ ΑΥΤΩΝ 40  
to-THE spirit that of-them  
ΕCΤΙΝ Η ΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΟΥΡ 60  
IS THE KINGDOM OF-THE heavens  
ΑΝΩΝ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΙ ΟΙ ΠΕΝΘΟΥ 80  
4 HAPPY THE MOURNING-ones  
<sup>Bs1 omit</sup> NOW  
ΝΤΕC CΥΝΟΤΙ ΑΥΤΟΙ ΠΑΡΑ Κ 600  
NOW that they WILL-BE-BEING-  
ΛΗΘΗC ΟΝΤΑΙ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΙ 20  
5 BESIDE-CALLED HAPPY THE  
ΠΡΑΕΙC ΟΤΙ ΑΥΤΟΙ ΚΑΛΗΡΟΝ 40  
MEEK that they WILL-BE-tenanting  
ΟΜΗCΟΥC ΙΝ ΤΗ ΓΗΝ ΜΑΚΑΡ 60  
6 THE LAND HAPPY  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
ΟΙ ΟΙ ΠΕΙΝΩΝΤΕC ΚΑΙ ΔΙΨ 80  
THE ones-HUNGERING AND THIRSTING  
ΩΝΤΕC ΤΗΝ ΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΝ 700  
THE JUSTICE that  
ΤΙΑΥΤΟΙ ΧΟΡΤΑCΘΗCΟΝΤΑ 20  
they WILL-BE-BEING-satisfied  
ΙΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΙ ΟΙ ΕΛΕΗΜΟΝΕC 40  
7 HAPPY THE MERCIFUL  
ΟΤΙ ΑΥΤΟΙ ΕΛΕΗΘΗCΟΝΤΑΙ 60  
that they WILL-BE-BEING-MERCIED  
ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΙ ΟΙ ΚΑΘΑΡΟΙ ΤΗΚ 80  
8 HAPPY THE clean to-THE HEART  
ΑΡΔΙΑ ΟΤΙ ΑΥΤΟΙ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ 300  
that they THE God  
ΟΥ ΟΝΤΑΙ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΙ ΟΙ ΕΙΡ 20  
9 WILL-BE-VIEWING HAPPY THE PEACE-  
ΗΝΟΠΟΙΟΙ ΟΤΙ ΑΥΤΟΙ ΥΙΟΙ 40  
makers that they SONS  
ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΛΗΘΗCΟΝΤΑΙ ΜΑΚΑΡ 60  
10 OF-God WILL-BE-BEING-CALLED HAPPY  
ΟΙ ΟΙ ΔΕΔΙΩΓΜΕΝΟΙ ΕΝΕΚ 80  
B Δ <sup>s o.</sup>  
ΕΝ ΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗC ΟΤΙ ΑΥΤΟ 900  
OF-Justice that of-them  
ΝΕCΤΙΝ Η ΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΟΥ 20  
IS THE KINGDOM OF-THE heavens  
ΡΑΝ ΩΝ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΙ ΕCΤΕ ΟΤΑ 40  
11 HAPPY YE-ARE when-EV-  
ΝΟΝ ΕΙΔΙCΘCΙΝ ΥΜΑC ΚΑΙ Δ 60  
ER THEY-SH'D-BE-REPROACHING YOUP AND THEY-  
<sup>s OY for Ω=</sup> WILL-  
ΙΩCΘCΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΩCΙΝ ΠΑΝ 80  
SH'D-BE-CHASING AND THEY-MAY-BE-saying EVERY.  
ΠΟΝΗΡΟΝ ΚΑΘΥΜΩΝΕΥΕΔΟΜ 9000  
wicked DOWN OF-YOUP falsifying

<sup>5</sup> The Beatitudes will find their fulfillment in the kingdom of the heavens, when Messiah comes again and establishes His millennial reign. Till then most of them prove to be a practical disappointment. The merciful often do not obtain mercy. The meek do not receive an allotment in the land or the earth. Not only that, but they never shall. A meek unbeliever will receive no allotment whatever. A meek believer is promised every blessedness among the celestials (Eph. 1<sup>3</sup>). It would be a bitter disappointment to him to have an allotment on the earth or in the land of Israel. There is no happiness in this beatitude for us.

<sup>12</sup> All blessing comes from heaven, but it is not all enjoyed in heaven. The kingdom will be the days of heaven on earth, for the blessing will be heavenly in source and character, though located on earth. The heavenly city, new Jerusalem, is heavenly but comes down out of heaven to the earth. English has no way of distinguishing that which is heavenly in character from that which has its place in heaven, so special care is needed to avoid confusion in thought on this theme.

<sup>13</sup> See Mk.9<sup>50</sup>Lu.14<sup>34,35</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> The salt of Palestine was usually gathered from marshes. Contact with the ground or exposure to rain or sun soon spoiled it, so that it lost its saltiness. As it was very harmful to growing vegetation it was carefully swept up and thrown into the street, and thus trodden under foot.

<sup>14</sup> Compare Mk.4<sup>21,22</sup>Lu.8<sup>16,17</sup>11<sup>33</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> See Lu.16<sup>10,17</sup>Ro.3<sup>31</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> See 24<sup>55</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> The *yod* or *iota* was the smallest of the Hebrew letters. The ceriphs were probably the small projections which distinguished some of the Hebrew letters. The idea of the *Massorah*, that they were small meaningless ornaments like horns is hardly in line with the spirit of Christ's teaching. He denounced unwarranted, uninspired additions to the scriptures.

<sup>19</sup> To obey is always better than sacrifice. The very least precept of the Lord calls for implicit, unquestioning response.

<sup>21</sup> Compare Ex. 20<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> My account. Be rejoicing and exulting, seeing that vast are your wages in the heavens. For thus they persecute the prophets before you.

<sup>13</sup> *You* are the salt of the earth. Now, should the salt be made insipid, with what will it be salted? It is of no further avail except to be cast without, to be trampled by men.

<sup>14</sup> *You* are the light of the world. A city located upon a mountain cannot be hid. Neither are they burning a lamp and placing it under a measure, but on a lampstand, and it is shining to all who are in the house. Thus let your light shine in front of men, so that they may be perceiving your ideal acts and should be glorifying your Father in the heavens.

<sup>17</sup> You should not be inferring that I came to demolish the law or the prophets. I came not to demolish but to fulfill. For verily, I am saying to you, till heaven and earth pass by, one iota or one ceriph may by no means pass by from the law till all should be coming to pass.

<sup>19</sup> Whoever, then, should be annulling one of the least of these precepts, and should be teaching men thus, shall be called the least in the kingdom of the heavens. Yet whoever should be doing and teaching them, *he* shall be called great in the kingdom of the heavens. For I am saying to you that, except your righteousness should be superabounding more than that of the scribes and Pharisees, you may by no means be entering into the kingdom of the heavens.

<sup>21</sup> You hear that it was declared to the ancients, 'You shall not be murdering: yet whoever should be murdering shall be liable to the judgment.' Yet *I* am saying to

12 <sup>12</sup> ΕΝΟΙΕΝΕΚΕ<sup>B Δ o.</sup> ΝΕΜΟΥΧΑΙΡΕΤ 20  
ON-account OF-ME BE-JOYING  
<sup>s Al for E</sup> ΕΚΑΙ ΑΓΑΛΛΙΑΣΘΕ ΟΤΙ ΟΜΙ 40  
AND BE-BEING-exulted that THE HIRE  
CΘΟΥΜΩΝ ΠΟΛΥΣ ΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ 60  
OF-YOUP much IN THE heav-  
ΥΡΑΝΟΙΣ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΓΑΡ ΕΔΙΩΞ 80  
ens thus for THEY-CHASE  
ΑΝΤΟΥΣ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΣ ΤΟΥΣ 100  
THE BEFORE-AVERERS THE BEFORE  
ΟΥΜΩΝ ΜΕΙΣ ΕΣΤΕ ΤΟ ΑΛΛΑΣ 20  
<sup>s o.</sup> YOUΡ YE ARE THE SALT  
13 ΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ ΕΑΝ ΔΕ ΤΟ ΑΛΛΑΣ ΜΩΡ 40  
OF-THE LAND IF-EVER YET THE SALT MAY-BE-BE-  
ΑΝΘΗΝΤΙΝΙ ΑΛΙΣΘΗΣΕΤΑ 60  
ING-made-INSIPID IN ANY it-WILL-BE-BEING-SALTED  
ΙΕΙΣ ΟΥΔΕΝΙΣ ΧΥΕΙΕΤΙ ΕΙ 80  
INTO NOT-YET-ONE it-IS-BEING-STRONG STILL IF  
ΜΗ ΒΛΗΘΕΝΕ ΣΩΚΑΤΑ ΠΑΤΕ 100  
NO BEING-CAST OUT TO-BE-BEING-trampled  
<sup>s E o.</sup> CΘΑΙΥΠΟΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ 20  
14 UNDER THE humans YE  
ΕΙΣ ΕΣΤΕ ΤΟ ΦΩΣ ΤΟΥ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ 40  
<sup>s Al for E</sup> ARE THE LIGHT OF-THE SYSTEM  
ΟΥ ΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ ΠΟΛΙΣ ΚΡΥΒΗ 60  
NOT IS-ABLE city TO-BE-HID  
ΝΑΙ ΕΠΑΝΩΡΟΥΣ ΚΕΙΜΕΝΗ 80  
ON-UP OF-mountain LYING  
ΟΥΔΕΚΑΙ ΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΥΧΝΟΝ ΚΑ 300  
15 NOT-YET THEY-ARE-BURNING LAMP AND  
ΙΤΙΘΕΑΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΥΠΟ ΤΟΝ 20  
ARE-PLACING it UNDER THE  
ΜΟΔΙΟΝ ΑΛΛΕ ΠΙΘΝΑΥΧΝΙ 40  
MEASURE but ON THE LAMP-stand  
ΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΜΠΕΙΠΑΣΙΝ ΤΟΙΣ 60  
AND it-IS-SHINING to-ALL THE-ones  
ΕΝ ΤΗ ΟΙΚΙΑ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΑΜΥΑΤ 80  
16 IN THE HOME thus LET-SHINE  
ΩΤΟΦΩΣΥΜΩΝ ΕΜΠΡΟΘΕΝΤ 400  
THE LIGHT OF-YOUP IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-  
ΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΟΠΩΣ ΙΔΩΣΙΝ 20  
THE humans WHICH-how THEY-MAY-BE-FER-  
ΥΜΩΝΤΑ ΚΑΛΕΙΡΓΑΚΑΙ ΔΟΣ 40  
CEIVING OF-YOUP THE IDEAL ACTS AND SHOULD-  
ΑCΘCΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ ΥΜΩΝ 60  
BE-esteeming THE FATHER OF-YOUP THE  
ΟΝΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΙΣ ΜΗΝΟ 80  
17 IN THE heavens NO YE-SH'D-  
ΜΙCΗΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΗΛΘΟΝ ΚΑΤΑΛΥ 600  
BE-inferring that I-CAME TO-DOWN-LOOSE

ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΝΟΜΟΝ Η ΤΟΥ ΣΠΡΟΦ 20  
THE LAW OR THE BEFORE-AVER-  
ΗΤΑΣ ΟΥΚ ΗΛΘΟΝ ΚΑΤΑΛΥCΑ 40  
ers NOT I-CAME TO-DOWN-LOOSE  
ΙΔΕ ΑΛΛΗΡΩC ΑΙ ΑΜΗΝ ΓΑΡ 60  
18 but TO-FILL AMEN for  
ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙΝ ΕΩC ΑΝ ΠΑΡΕΛΘΗ 80  
I-AM-SAYING to-YOUP TILL EVER MAY-BE-BESIDE-COMING  
Ο ΟΥΡΑΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ Η ΓΗ ΙΩΤΑ ΕΝ 600  
THE heaven AND THE LAND IOTA ONE  
ΗΜΙ ΑΚΕΡΑΙ ΟΥ ΜΗ ΠΑΡΕΛΘ 20  
OR ONE horn NOT NO MAY-BE-BESIDE-COM-  
Η ΑΠΟ ΤΟΥ ΝΟΜΟΥ ΕΩC ΑΝ ΠΑΝ 40  
ING FROM THE LAW TILL EVER ALL  
ΤΑ ΓΕΝΗΤΑΙ ΟC ΕΑΝ ΟΥΝ ΛΥC 60  
19 MAY-BE-BECOMING WHO IF-EVER THEN SHOULD-BE-  
ΗΜΙΑΝ ΤΩΝ ΤΟΝΤΩΝ ΤΟΥΤΩ 80  
LOOSING ONE OF-THE directions these  
ΝΤΩΝ ΕΛΑΧΙCΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΙΔΕ 700  
THE INFERIOR-most AND SH'D-BE-TEA-  
ΞΗΟΥ ΤΩC ΤΟΥC ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥC 20  
CHING thus THE humans  
ΕΛΑΧΙCΤΟC ΚΑΝΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ Ε 40  
INFERIOR-most WILL-BE-BEING-CALLED IN  
ΝΤΗ ΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΩ 60  
THE kingdom OF-THE heavens  
<sup>s1 omits from who to heavens</sup> ΝΟC ΔΑΝ ΠΟΙΗCΗ ΚΑΙ ΙΔΕ 80  
WHO YET-EVER SH'D-BE-DOING AND SH'D-BE-TEACH-  
ΗΟΥ ΤΟC ΜΕΓΑC ΚΑΝΘΗΣΕΤΑ 800  
ING this-one GREAT WILL-BE-BEING-CALLED  
ΙΕΝ ΤΗ ΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΟΥΡΑ 20  
IN THE kingdom OF-THE heavens  
ΝΩΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΓΑΡ ΥΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΕΑΝ 40  
20 I-AM-SAYING for to-YOUP that IF-EVER  
ΜΗ ΠΕΡΙCCEΥCΗ ΜΩΝ ΗΔΙΚ 60  
NO SHOULD-BE-exceeding OF-YOUP THE JUSTICE  
ΑΙ ΟC ΥΝΗ ΠΛΕΙΟΝ ΤΩΝ ΓΡΑΜ 80  
<sup>s o.</sup> MORE OF-THE WRITERS  
ΜΑΤΕ ΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΦΑΡΙCΑΙΩΝΟΥ 900  
AND PHARISEES NOT  
ΜΗ ΕΙC ΕΛΘΗΤΕ ΙC ΤΗΝ ΒΑC 20  
NO YE-MAY-BE-INTO-COMING INTO THE kingdom  
ΙΔΕ ΙΑΝ ΤΩΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΩΝ ΗΚΟΥ 40  
21 OF-THE heavens YE-HEAR  
CΑΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΕΡΡΗΘΗ ΤΟΙC ΑΡΧ 60  
that it-was-declared to-THE ORIGINALS  
ΑΙ ΟΙC ΟΥΦΟΝΕΥCΕΙC ΟC ΔΑ 80  
NOT YOU-WILL-BE-MURDERING WHO YET-EV-  
ΝΦΟΝΕΥCΗΝΟΧΟC ΕCΤΑΙ 10000  
ER SH'D-BE-MURDERING hable WILL-BE to-THE

<sup>22</sup> Gehenna, the valley of the son of Hinnom, just below the city of Jerusalem, where idolatrous worship was once carried on and where the city of-fal was burned, has once more become the incinerator for Jerusalem. In the kingdom it will consume the carcasses of criminals as well as the rubbish of the city. It should not be confounded with the unseen, or *hades*, which is often translated "hell", or with tartarus, similarly translated. Neither is it the lake of fire (Un. 20<sup>14</sup>), which follows the great white throne judgment for the wicked. Its operation is confined to the temporal judgments of the millennial kingdom. It does not fix ultimate destiny, for it disappears long before the consummation.

<sup>22</sup> *Raca* seems to be a contemptuous epithet from the Aramaic, meaning empty.

<sup>23</sup> Instead of removing His hearers from beneath the thunders of the law (as grace has since done), He makes its precepts more pressing, its prohibitions more searching. The appearance counts for nothing with Him unless the heart is also right. He will not even allow them to approach God by means of an oblation, unless they are on terms with their brethren. There is no lenience in this kingdom proclamation. Those who are cast into jail are not delivered until the demands of righteousness have been fully met. A lustful look is a sin of the heart which will not be tolerated in His dominions. The criminals of that day will be executed and their corpses consigned to the vale of Hinnom, where the offal of Jerusalem is burned. So stringent is this law that if a member of the body sins, the whole is in danger of death in the kingdom.

<sup>27</sup> See Ex. 20<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>31</sup> See 19<sup>3-9</sup> Deut. 24<sup>1,2</sup> Mk. 10<sup>2-12</sup> Lu. 16<sup>18</sup> 1 Co. 7<sup>10,11</sup>.

<sup>31</sup> Because of the hardness of their hearts, Moses made divorce an easy matter. Not so in the kingdom of the heavens. Only one cause will be a ground for separation then. Now, in grace, death alone can come between those whom the Lord has made one flesh (1 Co. 7<sup>39</sup>). We are not living under the law of Sinai or under the kingdom code, but under the far more beneficent reign of grace (Ro. 5<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>25-26</sup> Compare Lu. 12<sup>58,59</sup>. See Prov. 25<sup>8</sup>.

you that everyone who is angry with his brother shall be liable to the judgment. Yet whoever may be saying to his brother, '*Raca*,' shall be liable to the Sanhedrin. Yet whoever may be saying, '*Stupid*,' shall be liable to the Gehenna of fire.

<sup>23</sup> If, then, you should be offering your oblation on the altar, and there you should be reminded that your brother has aught against you, leave your oblation there in front of the altar and go away. First placate your brother, and then, coming, be offering your oblation.

<sup>25</sup> Be humoring your plaintiff quickly while you are with him on the way, lest at some time the plaintiff should give you up to the judge and the judge to the deputy, and you should be cast into jail. Verily, I am saying to you, 'You may by no means be coming out thence till you should be paying the last quadrans' [about .39¢, .75f].

<sup>27</sup> You hear that it was declared, 'You shall not be committing adultery.' Yet I am saying to you that every man looking at a woman to lust for her commits adultery with her already in his heart. Now if your right eye is snaring you, wrench it out and cast it from you, for it is expedient for you that one of your members should perish and not your whole body be cast into Gehenna. And if your right hand is snaring you, strike it off, and cast it from you, for it is expedient for you that one of your members should perish and not your whole body pass away into Gehenna.

<sup>31</sup> Now it was declared, 'Whoever should be dismissing his wife, let him be giving her a divorce.' Yet I am saying to you that everyone dismissing his wife (outside of a

22 ΗΚΡΙΣΕΙΕΓΩΔΕΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝ<sup>20</sup>  
JUDGING I YET AM-SAYING to-YOU<sup>p</sup>

ΕΩΣΑΝΑΠΟΔΩΣΤΟΝΕΣΧΑΤΟ<sup>20</sup>  
TILL EVER YOU-MAY-BE-FROM-GIVING THE LAST

<sup>s o</sup> ΟΤΙ ΠΑΣΟ ΟΡΓΙΖΟΜΕΝΟ<sup>20</sup>  
that EVERY THE-one BEING-INDIGNANT to-THE  
ΔΕΛΦΩΑΥΤΟΥΕΝΟΧΟΣΕ<sup>20</sup>  
brother OF-him liable WILL-BE

27 ΝΚΟΔΡΑΝΤΗΝΗΚΟΥΥΣΑΤΕΟΤ<sup>40</sup>  
QUADRANS YE-HEAR that  
28 ΙΕΡΡΗΘΟΥΜΟΙΧΕΥΣΕΙ<sup>60</sup>  
it-WAS-declared NOT YOU-WILL-BE-ADULTERING I

<sup>s o</sup> ΑΙΤΗΚΡΙΣΕΙΟCΔΑΝΕΙΠΗΤ<sup>20</sup>  
to-THE JUDGING WHO YET-EVER MAY-BE-SAYING to-

ΓΩΔΕΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΟΤΙ ΠΑΣΟΒ<sup>20</sup>  
YET AM-SAYING to-YOU that EVERY THE one-

ΩΔΕΛΦΩΑΥΤΟΥΡΑΚΑΕΝΟΧ<sup>100</sup>  
THE brother OF-him RAKA (Heb. empty) lia-

ΛΕΠΩΝΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΠΡΟΣΤΟΕΠ<sup>600</sup>  
looking WOMAN TOWARD THE TO-ON-

ΟCΕCΤΑΙΤΩCΥΝΕΔΡΙΦΟC<sup>20</sup>  
ble WILL-BE to-THE Sanhedrin WHO YET-

ΙΘΥΜΗCΑΙΥΤΗΝΗΔΗΜΟΙ<sup>20</sup>  
FEEL her ALREADY commits-

ΑΝΕΙΠΗΜΩΡΕΕΝΟΧΟΣΕCΤΑ<sup>40</sup>  
EVER MAY-BE-SAYING INSIPID liable WILL-BE

ΧΕΥCΕΝΑΥΤΗΝΕΝΤΗΚΑΡΔΙ<sup>40</sup>  
ADULTERY her IN THE HEART

<sup>s o</sup> ΙΕΙCΤΗΝΓΕΕΝΝΑΝΤΟΥΠΥΡ<sup>60</sup>  
INTO THE GEHENNA OF-THE FIRE

29 ΔΑΥΤΟΥΕΙΔΕΟΟΦΘΑΛΜΟC<sup>60</sup>  
OF-him IF YET THE VIEWER OF-

23 ΟCΕΑΝΟΥΝΠΡΟCΦΕΡΗCΤΟΔ<sup>20</sup>  
IF-EVER THEN YOU-MAY-BE-TOWARD-CARRYING THE

ΟΥΟΔΕCΙΟCCKΑΝΔΑΛΙΖΕΙ<sup>20</sup>  
YOU THE RIGHT IS-SNARING

ΦΡΟΝCΟΥΕΠΙΤΟΘΥCΙΑCΤΗ<sup>200</sup>  
oblation OF-YOU ON THE SACRIFICE-place

CΕΕΞΕΛΕΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΒΑΛΕΑ<sup>700</sup>  
YOU BE-OUT-LIFTING it AND BE-CASTING FROM

ΡΙΟΝΚΑΚΕΙΜΝΗCΘΗCΟΤΙΟ<sup>20</sup>  
AND-there YOU-SH'D-BE-BEING-REMINDED that

ΠΟCΟΥCΥΜΦΕΡΕΙΓΑΡCΟΙ<sup>20</sup>  
YOU it-IS-BEING-expedient for to-YOU THAT

ΔΕΛΦΟCCΟΥΕΧΕΙΤΙΚΑΤΑ<sup>40</sup>  
THE brother OF-YOU IS-HAVING ANY DOWN

ΝΑΑΠΟΛΗΤΑΙΕΝΤΩΝΜΕΛΩΝ<sup>40</sup>  
SH'D-BE-BEING-destroyed ONE OF-THE MEMBERS

24 CΟΥΑΦΕCΕΚΕΙΤΟΔΦΡΟΝCΟ<sup>60</sup>  
OF-YOU FROM-LET there THE oblation OF-YOU

CΟΥΚΑΙΜΗΟΛΟΝΤΟCΩΜΑCΟ<sup>60</sup>  
OF-YOU AND NO WHOLE THE BODY OF-YOU

ΥΕΜΠΡΟCΘΕΝΤΟΥΘΥCΙΑCΤ<sup>20</sup>  
IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-THE SACRIFICE-place

30 ΥΒΑΝΘΕΙCΓΕΕΝΝΑΝΚΑΙΕ<sup>20</sup>  
MAY-BE-BEING-CAST INTO GEHENNA AND IF

ΗΡΙΟΥΚΑΙΥΠΑΓΕΠΡΩΤΟΝΑ<sup>300</sup>  
AND BE-UNDER-LEADING BEFORE-most YOU-

ΙΗΔΕCΙΑCΟΥΧΕΙΡCΚΑΝΔΑ<sup>200</sup>  
THE RIGHT OF-YOU HAND IS-SNARING

ΙΑΛΑΛΓΗΘΙΤΩΔΕΛΦΩCΟΥ<sup>20</sup>  
BE-THRU-CHANGED to-THE brother OF-YOU

ΑΙΖΕΙCΕΚΚΟΥΟΝΑΥΤΗΝΚ<sup>20</sup>  
YOU OUT-STRIKE her AND

ΚΑΙΤΟΤΕΕΛΩΝΠΡΟCΦΕΡΕ<sup>40</sup>  
AND then COMING BE-TOWARD-CARRYING

ΑΙΒΑΛΕΑΠΟCΟΥCΥΜΦΕΡΕΙ<sup>40</sup>  
BE-CASTING FROM YOU it-IS-BEING-expedient

25 ΤΟΔΦΡΟΝCΟΥΙCΘΙΕΥΝΩΩΝ<sup>60</sup>  
THE oblation OF-YOU YOU-BE WELL-MINDING

ΓΑΡCΟΙΙΝΑΑΠΟΛΗΤΑΙΕΝΤ<sup>60</sup>  
for to-YOU THAT SH'D-BE-BEING-destroyed ONE OF-

ΤΩΑΝΤΙΔΙΚΩCΟΥΤΑΧΥΕΩC<sup>20</sup>  
to-THE INSTEAD-JUSTER OF-YOU SWIFTLY TILL

31 ΩΝΜΕΛΩΝCΟΥΚΑΙΜΗΟΛΟΝΤ<sup>20</sup>  
THE MEMBERS OF-YOU AND NO WHOLE THE

ΟΤΟΥΕΙΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥΕΝΤΗΟΔ<sup>400</sup>  
OF-WHICH-ANY YOU-ARE WITH him IN THE WAY

ΟCΩΜΑCΟΥΙCΓΕΕΝΝΑΝΑ<sup>900</sup>  
BODY OF-YOU INTO GEHENNA MAY-BE-

ΩΜΗΠΟΤΕCΕΠΑΡΑΔΩΑΝΤΙ<sup>20</sup>  
NO ?-when YOU MAY-BE-BESIDE-GIVING THE IN-

ΕΛΘΗΕΡΡΗΘΗΔΕΟCΑΝΑΠΟΛ<sup>20</sup>  
FROM-COMING it-WAS-declared YET WHO EVER SH'D-BE-FROM-

ΔΙΚΟCΤΩΚΡΙΤΗΚΑΙΟΚΡΙΤ<sup>40</sup>  
STEAD-JUSTER to-THE JUDGER AND THE JUDGER

ΥCΗΤΗΝΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΑΥΤΟΥΔΟ<sup>40</sup>  
LOOSING THE WOMAN OF-him LET-him-

ΗCΤΩΥΠΗΡΕΤΗΚΑΙΕΙCΦΥΛ<sup>60</sup>  
to-THE subservient AND INTO GUARD-

32 ΤΩΑΥΤΗΑΠΟCΤΑCΙΟΝΕΓΩΔ<sup>60</sup>  
BE-GIVING to-her FROM-STAND I YET

26 ΑΚΗΝΒΑΝΘΗCΗΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩC<sup>20</sup>  
house YOU-SH'D-BE-BEING-CAST AMEN I-AM-SAYING to-

ΕΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΟΤΙ ΠΑCΟΑΠΟΛ<sup>20</sup>  
AM-SAYING to-YOU that EVERY THE one-FROM-

ΟΙΟΥΜΗΞΕΛΘΗCΕΚΕΙΘΕΝ<sup>500</sup>  
YOU NOT NO YOU-MAY-BE-OUT-COMING thence

ΥΩΝΤΗΝΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΑΥΤΟΥΠΑ<sup>11000</sup>  
LOOSING THE WOMAN OF-him BESIDE-

<sup>33</sup> Compare Lev.19<sup>12</sup>. See Nu.30<sup>2</sup> Deut. 23<sup>21-23</sup>.

<sup>34-37</sup> From our Lord's time down to the present, cursing and swearing have been so common in Palestine that little notice is taken of it. They continually profane the name and attributes of God, and swear by anything that comes into their minds. In fact, to swear fluently and artistically is considered quite an accomplishment which deserves cultivation.

<sup>39</sup> Compare Ex.21<sup>23-25</sup> Lev.24<sup>19,20</sup> Deut. 19<sup>21</sup>.

<sup>38</sup> Many futile attempts have been made to carry out the principle of non-resistance here laid down, by those who did not see its relation to the kingdom. When the righteous King is on the throne such conduct will be not only right but rational. Grace, however, goes much further than mere non-resistance. It demands active effort on behalf of those who seek to injure or oppress. Recognizing the grave practical difficulty of practising these precepts at the present time, theologians assure us that "these expressions, in their paradox form, must not be taken literally." If these are not plain examples, it is impossible to form any definite idea of the Lord's meaning. It is ideal conduct for an ideal government, such as will be in actual operation when Christ comes again and Satan is bound for the thousand years.

<sup>39</sup> Compare Lu. 6<sup>27-31</sup>.

<sup>43</sup> Compare Lev. 19<sup>18</sup>. See Deut. 23<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>43</sup> We are exhorted to imitate God, as beloved children, and walk in love, even as Christ loves us and gave Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God, for a fragrant odor (Eph. 5<sup>1,2</sup>). The sons of the kingdom are here exhorted to imitate Him in His beneficence in nature. The sun and rain bring all blessing in the physical sphere. Christ brings all blessing in the spiritual sphere. Great is the gift of sunshine, yet how much greater is the gift of Christ! Yet so much brighter is the standard for conduct today as compared with the longed for millennium. The saints should always imitate God; yet this should ever be in accord with the particular revelation of Himself given for the time.

<sup>44</sup> Compare Lu.6<sup>27,28,32-36</sup> 23<sup>34</sup> Ac.7<sup>60</sup> 1 Pt. 2<sup>18-23</sup>.

case of prostitution) is making her commit adultery, and whoever should be marrying her who has been dismissed is committing adultery.

<sup>33</sup> Again, you hear that it was declared to the ancients, 'You shall not be perjuring yourselves, yet shall be paying your oaths to the Lord.' Yet *I* am saying to you not to

<sup>34</sup> actually swear, neither by heaven, seeing that it is the throne of God; <sup>35</sup> nor by the earth, seeing that it is a footstool for His feet; nor by Jerusalem, seeing that it is the city of the great King; nor should you be <sup>36</sup> swearing by your head, seeing that you are not able to make one hair <sup>37</sup> white or black. Yet let your word be 'Yes, Yes', 'No, No'. Now what is in excess of these is of the wicked one.

<sup>38</sup> You hear that it was declared, 'An eye for an eye', and 'A tooth <sup>39</sup> for a tooth'. Yet *I* am saying to you not to withstand a wicked one, but any one who is slapping you on your right cheek, to him turn the <sup>40</sup> other also. And he who wants to sue you, and obtain your tunic, <sup>41</sup> leave him your cloak also. And any one who will be conscripting you one mile, go with him two. <sup>42</sup> Give to him who is requesting you, and you may not be turning from him who is wanting to borrow from you.

<sup>43</sup> You hear that it was declared, 'You shall be loving your associate <sup>44</sup> and hating your enemy'. Yet *I* am saying to you, Be loving your enemies, and be praying for those who <sup>45</sup> are persecuting you, so that you may be becoming sons of your Father Who is in the heavens, seeing that His sun is rising on the wicked and the good, and it is raining on the just and the unjust. <sup>46</sup> For should you be loving those lov-

- 6 **ΡΕΚΤΟΣ ΛΟΓΟΥ ΠΟΡΝΕΙΑΣ Π** 20  
 outed OF-saying OF-PROSTITUTION IS-
- 7 **ΟΙ ΕΙΔΥΤΗΝ ΜΟΙ ΧΕΥΘΗΝΑΙ** 40  
 making her TO-BE-ADULTERED
- 8 **ΚΑΙ ΟΣ ΕΑΝΑΠΟΛΕΛΥΜΕΝΗΝ** 60  
 AND WHO IF-EVER one-HAVING-been-FROM-LOOSED
- 9 **ΓΑΜΗΣΗ ΜΟΙ ΧΑΤΑΙ ΠΑΛΙΝ** 80  
 33 SH'D-BE-MARRIYING IS-COMMITTING-ADULTERY AGAIN YE-
- 10 **ΚΟΥΣ ΑΤΕΟΤΙ ΕΡΡΗΘΗΤΟΙΣ** 100  
 HEAR that it-was-declared-to-THE
- 11 **ΑΡΧΑΙΟΙΣ ΟΥΚ ΕΠΙΟΡΚΗΣΕ** 20  
 ORIGINALS NOT YOU-WILL-BE-ON-OATHING
- 12 **ΙΣΑΠΟΔΩΣ ΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΤΩ ΚΥΡΙΩ** 40  
 YOU-WILL-BE-FROM-GIVING YET to-THE Master
- 13 **ΤΟΥΣ ΟΡΚΟΥΣ ΣΟΥ ΕΓΩ ΔΕ** 60  
 34 THE OATHS OF-YOU I YET AM-SAY-
- 14 **ΓΩ ΜΙΝ ΜΗ ΟΜΟΙΟΛΩΣΜΗ** 80  
 ING to-YOUP NO TO-SWEAR WHOLLY NO-BE-
- 15 **ΤΕΣ ΤΩ ΟΥΡΑΝΩ ΟΤΙ ΘΡΟΝΟ** 200  
 SIDES IN THE heaven that THRONE
- 16 **ΣΕΣΤΙΝ ΤΩ ΘΕΩ ΜΗ ΤΕΣ** 20  
 35 IT-IS OF-THE God NO-BESIDES IN THE
- 17 **Η ΓΗ ΟΤΙ ΥΠΟ ΠΟΔΙΟΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ** 40  
 LAND that UNDER-FOOT it-IS
- 18 **ΤΩΝ ΠΟΔΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΜΗ ΤΕ ΕΙΣ** 60  
 OF-THE FEET OF-Him NO-BESIDES INTO
- 19 **ΙΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜΑ ΟΤΙ ΠΟΛΙΣ ΕΣ** 80  
 JERUSALEM that city it-IS
- 20 **ΤΙΝΤΟΥ ΜΕΓΑΛΟΥ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΩ** 300  
 OF-THE GREAT KING
- 21 **ΣΜΗΤΗΝ ΚΕΦΑΛΗΣ ΟΥ Μ** 20  
 36 NO-BESIDES IN THE HEAD OF-YOU YOU-SH'D-44
- 22 **ΟΣ ΗΣ ΟΤΙ ΟΥ ΔΥΝΑΣΑΙ ΜΙΑΝ** 40  
 BE-SWEARING THAT NOT YOU-ARE-ABLE ONE
- 23 **ΤΡΙΧΑ ΛΕΥΚΗΝ ΠΟΙΗΣΑΙ ΜΗ** 60  
 HAIR WHITE TO-make OR BLACK
- 24 **ΕΛΛΙΝΑΝ ΕΣΤΩ ΔΕ Ο ΛΟΓΟΣ** 80  
 37 LET-BE YET THE saying OF-
- 25 **ΜΩΝ ΝΑΙΝΑΙ ΟΥ ΟΥΤΟ ΔΕ Π** 400  
 YOUP YEA YEA NOT NOT THE YET excessive
- 26 **ΙΣΣΟΝΤΟΥ ΤΩΝ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΠΟΝΗ** 20  
 OF-these OUT OF-THE wicked
- 27 **ΡΟΥ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΗΚΟΥΣ ΑΤΕΟΤΙ ΕΡ** 41  
 38 IS YE-HEAR that it-WAS-
- 28 **ΡΗΘΗΝΟ ΦΘΑΛΜΟΝ ΑΝΤΙΟΦΘΑ** 60  
 declared viewer INSTEAD OF-viewer
- 29 **ΛΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΔΟΝ ΤΑΝΤΙΟΔΟ** 80  
 AND TOOTH INSTEAD OF-TOOTH
- 30 **ΝΤΟΣ ΕΓΩ ΔΕ ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙΝ ΜΗ** 500  
 39 I YET AM-SAYING to-YOUP NO TO-
- 31 **ΝΤΙΣΤΗΝΑΙ ΤΩ ΠΟΝΗΡΩ ΑΛΛ** 20  
 WITHSTAND to-THE wicked but
- 32 **ΟΣΤΙΣ ΕΡΑΠΙΖΕΙ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ** 40  
 WHO-ANY YOU IS-SLAPPING INTO THE
- 33 **ΔΕ ΣΙΑΝCΙΑΓΟΝ ΑCΟΥCΤΡΕ** 60  
 RIGHT CHEEK OF-YOU TURN
- 34 **ΥΟΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΑΛΛΗΝ ΚΑ** 80  
 40 to-him AND THE other AND
- 35 **ΙΤΩΘΕ ΛΟΝΤΙC ΟΙΚΡΙΘΗΝΑ** 600  
 to-THE one-WILLING YOU TO-BE-JUDGED
- 36 **ΙΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΧΙΤΩΝΑ CΟΥ ΛΑΒΕ** 20  
 AND THE TUNIC OF-YOU TO-BE-GETTING
- 37 **ΙΝΑ ΦΕC ΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΙΜΑΤΙ** 40  
 FROM-LET to-him AND THE cloak
- 38 **ΟΝCΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟCΤΙC CΕ ΑΓΓΑΡ** 60  
 41 OF-YOU AND WHO-ANY YOU WILL-BE-DRAFT-
- 39 **ΕΥCΕΙΜΙΛΙΟΝ ΕΝΥΠΑΓΕΜ** 80  
 ING MILE (1000 paces) ONE BE-UNDER-LEADING WITH
- 40 **ΤΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΥΟΤΩ ΑΙΤΟΥΝΤΙC** 700  
 42 him TWO to-THE one-REQUESTING YOU
- 41 **ΕΔΟC ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΛΟΝΤΑ ΑΠΟ** 20  
 43 BE-GIVING AND THE one-WILLING FROM
- 42 **CΟΥ ΔΑΝΙC ΑCΘΑΙΜΗ ΑΠΟCΤ** 40  
 YOU TO-be-LOANED NO YOU-MAY-BE-FROM-
- 43 **ΡΑΦΗC ΗΚΟΥC ΑΤΕΟΤΙ ΕΡΡΗ** 60  
 43 TURNING YE-HEAR that it-WAS-de-
- 44 **ΘΗ ΑΓΑΠΗΣ ΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΠΑΝCΙΟ** 80  
 CLARED YOU-WILL-BE-LOVING THE NIGH-one
- 45 **ΝCΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΜΙC ΗC ΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΕΧ** 800  
 OF-YOU AND YOU-WILL-BE-HATING THE enemy
- 46 **ΘΡΟΝCΟΥ ΕΓΩ ΔΕ ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙΝ** 20  
 OF-YOU I YET AM-SAYING to-YOUP
- 47 **ΑΓΑΠΑΤΕ ΤΟΥC ΕΧΘΡΟΥC ΥΜ** 40  
 BE-LOVING THE enemies OF-YOUP
- 48 **ΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟC ΕΥΧΕCΘΕ ΥΠΕΡ** 60  
 AND BE-praying (VER
- 49 **ΤΩΝ ΔΙΩΚΟΝΤΩΝ ΥΜΑC ΟΠΩC** 80  
 45 THE ones-CHASING YOUP WHICH-how
- 50 **ΓΕΝΗΣΘΕ ΥΙΟΙ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟC** 900  
 YE-MAY-BE-BECOMING SONS OF-THE FATHER
- 51 **ΥΜΩΝ ΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΙC ΟΤΙ** 20  
 OF-YOUP THE-One IN heavens that
- 52 **ΤΟΝ ΗΛΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΝΑΤΕΛΛ** 40  
 THE SUN OF-Him IS-UP-RISING
- 53 **ΕΙ ΕΠΙ ΠΟΝΗΡΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΑΓΑΘ** 60  
 ON wicked AND GOOD
- 54 **ΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΒΡΕΧΕΙ ΕΠΙ ΔΙΚΑΙ** 80  
 AND IS-RAINING ON JUST
- 55 **ΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΑΔΙΚΟΥC ΕΑΝ ΓΑΡ** 12000  
 46 AND UN-JUST IF-EVER for YE-

The kingdom will be, in a special sense, the display of God's goodness on earth; we will be the highest exhibition of God's grace among the celestials (Eph. 27). Hence it is most fitting that conduct, in each case, should correspond to the sphere and character of God's operations. The standard for us is as far beyond these precepts as these are beyond the law. The law demanded love, but limited it to neighbors. In their hard-heartedness they inferred that others should be hated. The Lord does not hesitate to enlarge the law. God is good to all. But we look to the cross and know that there are none righteous in His sight, and see His sacrifice for all. Here alone do we find the motive which should control our conduct. God's perfection in nature is not sufficient to provide the sweet smelling perfume which pleases Him today. It seems to be without any practical effect on the hard hearts of humanity.

<sup>1</sup> The Pharisees deemed alms-giving, prayer and fasting the three most eminent exhibitions of piety, for alms was the ideal expression of their relation to their neighbor, prayer of their intercourse with God, and fasting of self-discipline. Hence the Lord takes up these three and exposes the hypocrisy which performs them in public and provokes the applause of men, rather than the praise of God.

<sup>2</sup> The word *alms* denotes an accompaniment of mercy. Hence we are not surprised that it is entirely absent in the exhortations for the nations which are based on grace. We do not "do" alms, as a work of righteousness, in order to get the approval of men or even the smile of God, but give gratuitously in thankful response for benefits already received by grace. We are not working for wages, but offer our services as a thank-offering for gratuities already ours in Christ, even though we know that He will reward those who serve and suffer for His sake.

<sup>5</sup> These instructions regarding prayer come very close to us, for our abhorrence of hypocrisy should be much more pronounced than theirs. Perhaps a succinct way of putting it is, Never *say* your prayers; always *pray* them. Real prayer is possible only under the urge of the holy spirit, and shuns the possible approbation of men, for it is meant for God alone.

ing you, what have you for wages? Are not the tribute collectors also  
<sup>47</sup> doing the same? And should you be greeting your brothers only, what are you doing that is excessive? Are not the nations also  
<sup>48</sup> doing the same? Then *you* shall be perfect as your heavenly Father is perfect.

<sup>6</sup> Yet take heed not to be doing your righteousness in front of men to be gazed at by them, otherwise you surely have no wages with your Father in the heavens.

<sup>2</sup> Whenever, then, you may be doing alms, you should not be trumpeting in front of you, even as the hypocrites are doing in the synagogues and in the streets, so that they should be glorified by men. Verily, I am saying to you, They have their wages in full.  
<sup>3</sup> Now you, doing alms, let not your left hand be knowing what your  
<sup>4</sup> right is doing, so that your alms may be hidden, and your Father, Who is observing in hiding, will be paying you.

<sup>5</sup> And whenever you may be praying, you shall not be as the hypocrites, seeing that they are fond of praying standing in the synagogues and at the corners of the squares, so that they may be appearing to men. Verily, I am saying to you, They have their wages in full.

<sup>6</sup> Now you, whenever you may be praying, enter into your closet, and, locking your door, pray to your Father in hiding and your Father, Who is observing in hiding, will be paying you. Now, in praying, you should not be wordy, as the nations. For they are supposing that they will be hearkened to



- ΓΑΠΗCΗΤΕΤΟΥCΑΓΑΠΩΝΤΑ 20 <sup>s</sup> Al for E  
SHOULD-BE-LOVING THE *ones*-LOVING 3 OF-YOU YET DOING alms
- ΣΥΜΑCΤΙΝΑΜΙCΘΟΝΕΧΕΤΕ 40  
YOU<sup>1</sup> ANY HIRE YE-ARE-HAVING  
<sup>s</sup> omits NOT  
ΟΥΧΙΚΑΙΟΙΤΕΛΩΝΑΙΤΟΥC 60  
NOT (emph.) AND THE tribute-collectors THE SAME
- ΤΟΠΟΙΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΕΑΝΑCΠΑ 80  
47 ARE-DOING AND IF-EVER YE-SH'D-BE-
- CΗCΘΕΤΟΥCΑΔΕΛΦΟΥCΥΜΩ 100  
greeting THE brothers OF-YOU
- ΝΜΟΝΟΝΤΙΠΕΡΙCCΟΝΤΟΙΕ 20  
ONLY ANY excessive YE-ARE-DOING
- ΙΤΕΟΥΧΙΚΑΙΟΙΕΘΝΙΚΟΙΤ 40  
<sup>s</sup> Al for E  
NOT (emph.) AND THE NATIONICS THE
- ΟΑΥΤΟΠΟΙΟΥCΙΝΕCΕCΘΕΟ 60  
48 SAME ARE-DOING WILL-BE THEN
- ΥΝΥΜΕΙCΤΕΛΕΙΟΙΩCΟΠΑΤ 80  
<sup>s</sup> o. <sup>s</sup> o.  
YE mature AS THE FATHER
- ΗΡΥΜΩΝΟΟΥΡΑΝΙΟCΤΕΛΕΙ 200  
OF-YOU<sup>1</sup> THE heavenly mature
- ΟCΕCΤΙΝΠΡΟCΕΧΕΤΕΔΕΤΗ 20  
IS YE-BE-heeding YET THE
- 6 <sup>s</sup>\* ΔΟCΕΙΝ *but restored*  
ΝΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΝΥΜΩΝΗΜΩ 40  
JUSTICE OF-YOU<sup>1</sup> NO TO-BE-
- ΙΕΙΝΕΜΠΡΟCΘΕΝΤΩΝΑΝΘ 60  
DOING IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-THE humans
- ΩΠΩΝΠΡΟCΤΟΘΕΑΘΗΝΑΙΑΥ 80  
TOWARD THE TO-BE-gazed <sup>s</sup> E o. to-them
- ΤΟΙCΕΙΔΕΗΓΕΜΙCΘΟΝΟΥ 300  
IF YET NO SURELY HIRE NOT
- ΚΕΧΕΤΕΠΑΡΑΤΩΠΑΤΡΙΥΜΩ 20  
YE-ARE-HAVING BESIDE THE FATHER OF-YOU<sup>1</sup>
- 2 <sup>s</sup>\* omits THE  
ΝΤΩΝΕΝΤΟΙCΟΥΡΑΝΟΙCΟΤΑ 40  
THE IN THE heavens WHEN-EVER
- ΝΟΥΝΠΟΙΗCΕΛΕΗΜΟCΥΝΗΝ 60  
THEN YOU-MAY-BE-DOING alms
- ΜΗCΑΛΠΙCΗCΕΜΠΡΟCΘΕΝC 60  
NO YOU-SH'D-BE-TRUMPETING IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-
- ΟΥCΠΕΡΟΙΥΠΟΚΡΙΤΑΙΠΟ 400  
YOU AS-EVEN THE hypocrites ARE-
- ΙΟΥCΙΝΕΝΤΑΙCΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΑ 20  
DOING IN THE TOGETHER-LEADS <sup>s</sup>\* E o. <sup>s</sup>\* E
0. <sup>s</sup>\*  
ΙCΚΑΙΕΝΤΑΙCΡΥΜΑΙCΟΠΩ 40  
AND IN THE streets WHICH-how
- CΔΟCΑCΘΩCΙΝΥΠΟΤΩΝΑΝΘ 60  
THEY-SH'D-BE-BEING-esteemized by THE humans
- ΡΩΠΩΝΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΜΙΝΑΠΕ 80  
<sup>s</sup>\* adds ΔΜΗΝ AMEN  
AMEN I-AM-saying to-YOU THEY-ARE-
- ΧΟΥCΙΝΤΟΝΜΙCΘΟΝΑΥΤΩΝ 500  
FROM-HAVING THE HIRE OF-them
- CΟΥΔΕΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΟCΕΛΕΗΜΟ 20  
<sup>s</sup> Al for E  
3 OF-YOU YET DOING alms
- CΥΝΗΝΗΓΝΩΤΩΝΑΡΙCΤΕΡ 40  
NO LET-BE-KNOWING THE best (left-hand)
- ΑCΟΥΤΙΠΟΙΕΙΝΔΕCΙΑCΟΥ 60  
OF-YOU ANY IS-DOING THE RIGHT OF-YOU
- 0 <sup>s</sup> alms THE  
ΩΠΩCΗCΟΥΗCΕΛΕΗΜΟCΥΝΗ 80  
4 WHICH-how MAY-BE OF-YOU THE alms IN
- ΝΤΩΚΡΥΠΤΩΚΑΙΟΠΑΤΗΡCΟ 600  
THE HIDDEN AND THE FATHER OF-YOU
- ΥΟΒΛΕΠΩΝΕΝΤΩΚΡΥΠΤΩ 20  
THE *One*-looking IN THE HIDDEN WILL-
- ΟΔΩCΕΙCΟΙΚΑΙΟΤΑΝΠΡΟC 40  
<sup>s</sup> o.  
5 BE-FROM-GIVING TO-YOU AND WHEN-EVER YE-MAY-BE-
- <sup>s</sup>\* CΘΕ *erased* <sup>s</sup> Al for E  
ΕΥΧΗCΘΕΟΥΚΕCΕCΘΕΩCΟΙ 60  
<sup>s</sup>\* CΘΕ *erased* <sup>s</sup> Al for E  
praying NOT YE-WILL-BE AS THE
- ΥΠΟΚΡΙΤΑΙΟΤΙΦΙΛΟΥCΙΝ 80  
hypocrites that THEY-ARE-BEING-FOND
- ΕΝΤΑΙCΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΑΙCΚΑΙΕ 700  
IN THE TOGETHER-LEADS AND IN
- ΝΤΑΙCΓΩΝΙΑΙCΤΩΝΠΛΑΤΕ 20  
THE CORNERS OF-THE BROADS
- ΙΩΝΕCΤΩΤΕCΠΡΟCΕΥΧΕCΘ 40  
HAVING-STOOD TO-BE-praying
- 6 <sup>s</sup> o. <sup>s</sup> o.  
ΔΙΟΠΩCΦΑΝΩCΙΝΤΟΙCΑΝΘ 60  
WHICH-how THEY-MAY-BE-APPEARING TO-THE humans
- ΡΩΠΟΙCΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΜΙΝΑΠ 80  
AMEN I-AM-saying to-YOU THEY-
- ΕΧΟΥCΙΤΟΝΜΙCΘΟΝΑΥΤΩΝ 800  
ARE-FROM-HAVING THE HIRE OF-them
- CΥΔΕΟΤΑΝΠΡΟCΕΥΧΗΕΙCΕ 20  
6 YOU YET WHEN-EVER YOU-MAY-BE-praying BE-INTO-COM-
- ΛΒΕΙCΤΟΤΑΜΕΙΟΝCΟΥΚΑ 40  
ING INTO THE STORE-ROOM OF-YOU AND
- ΙΚΛΕΙCΑCΤΗΝΩΥΡΑΝCΟΥΠ 60  
LOCKING THE DOOR OF-YOU pray
- 6 <sup>s</sup> o.  
ΡΟCΕΥΖΑΙΤΩΠΑΤΡΙCΟΥΤΩ 80  
to-THE FATHER OF-YOU to-THE-*One*
- ΕΝΤΩΚΡΥΠΤΩΚΑΙΟΠΑΤΗΡC 900  
IN THE HIDDEN AND THE FATHER OF-
- ΟΥΟΒΛΕΠΩΝΕΝΤΩΚΡΥΠΤΩ 20  
YOU THE *One*-looking IN THE HIDDEN WILL-
0. <sup>s</sup> o.  
ΠΟΔΩCΕΙCΟΙΠΡΟCΕΥΧΟΜΕ 40  
7 BE-FROM-GIVING TO-YOU praying
- ΝΟΙΔΕΜΒΑΤΤΑΛΟΓΗCΗΤΕ 60  
<sup>s</sup> Al  
YET NO YE-SHOULD-BE-STUTTER-SAYING
- 6 <sup>s</sup> o.  
ΩCΠΕΡΟΙΕΘΝΙΚΟΙΔΟΚΟΥC 80  
AS-EVEN THE NATIONICS THEY-ARE-SEEMING
- ΙΝΓΑΡΟΤΙΕΝΤΗΠΟΛΥΛΟΓΙ 13000  
for that IN THE much-saying

9-13 Compare Lu. 11:2-4.

9 This is not the *Lord's* prayer, but His model for the disciples' petitions. Since He has just been condemning wordiness and loquacity in prayer, He gives them an example of how to say much with few words. It was far from His intention that this should become a form for repetition, especially in this day of grace when part of it is meaningless and contrary to present truth. "The forgiveness of offenses in accord with the riches of His grace" (Eph. 1:7) is far, far beyond the measure in which we forgive others. Moreover, our forgiveness is not at all dependent on our extending this favor to others. With them it was probational and temporary; with us it is irrevocable and eternal. The prayers for our emulation are found in Ephesians. The latter half of the first chapter and the whole of the third chapter of that epistle will teach us what to pray for. It is all concerned with a later outpouring of grace which was a profound secret during our Lord's sojourn on earth.

This marvelous prayer is exquisite in its perfections. Its seven petitions are divinely divided into three for the glory of God, and four for the frailty of man. His name, His kingdom, His will. It is His future kingdom which will come when His will is done on earth. At that time we will have our portion in His heavenly administrations, so that our prayers should be much wider in scope than this. Man's needs are sustenance, release from past failures and future trials, and, especially in relation to the kingdom, deliverance from the power of that wicked one who will do his utmost to corrupt and destroy it.

Our Lord would not have them pray for that which God would not give. Every petition in it will be fulfilled, but not until the kingdom has come. Then, and not till then, will they be safe from the wicked one, for he will be bound in the abyss (Un.20<sup>3</sup>). Not till then will their trials be over, their debts remitted, their daily sustenance assured; not till then will His will be done on earth, or His name be hallowed by a holy nation. We may rest assured that every prayer indited by His spirit will be fulfilled in due course. The only uncertain element is time, and that is well known to God.

8 for their loquacity. Do not, then, be like them, for God, your Father, is aware of what you have need before you request Him.

9 Then *you* be praying thus: 'Our Father, Who art in the heavens, hallowed be Thy name. Thy kingdom come. Let Thy will come to pass, as in heaven, on earth also. Be giving us today our dole of bread, and remit to us our debts as *we* also remit those of our debtors. And bring us not into trial, but rescue us from the wicked one.'

14 For if you should be forgiving men their offenses, your heavenly Father will be forgiving you, also. 15 Yet if you should not be forgiving men their offenses, neither will your Father be forgiving your offenses.

16 Now whenever you may be fasting, become not as the hypocrites, with a sad countenance, for they are disguising their faces so that they may be appearing to men to be fasting. Verily, I am saying to you, They have their wages in full. Now you, in fasting, rub your head with oil and wash your face, so that you may not be appearing to men to be fasting, but to your Father in hiding, and your Father, Who is observing in hiding, will be paying you.

19 Be not hoarding your treasures on earth, where moth and corrosion are causing it to disappear, and where thieves are tunneling and stealing. Yet be hoarding your treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor corrosion are causing it to disappear, and where thieves are not tunneling or stealing; for

- 8 **ΑΑΥΤΩΝΕΙΣΑΚΟΥΣΘΗΝCΟΝΤ** 20  
 OF-them THEY-WILL-BE-BEING-INTO-HEARD
- 8 **ΑΙΜΗΟΥΝΟΜΟΙΩΘΗΤΕΑΥΤΟ** 40  
 NO THEN YE-MAY-BE-BEING-LIKENED-to-them
- ΙCΟΙΔΕΝΓΑΡΘΕΟCΟΠΑΘΗ** 60  
 HAS-PERCEIVED for THE God THE FATHER
- ΡΥΜΩΝΩΝΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΧΕΤΕΠΡ** 80  
 OF-YOU OF-WHICH NEED YE-ARE-HAVING BE-
- ΟΤΟΥΥΜΑCΑΙΤΗCΑΙΔΥΤΟΝ** 100  
 FORE-OF-THE YOU TO-REQUEST Him
- 9 **ΟΥΤΩCΟΥΝΠΡΟCΕΥΧΕCΘΕΥ** 20  
 thus THEN BE-PRAYING YE
- ΜΕΙCΠΑΤΕΡΗΜΩΝΟΕΝΤΟΙC** 40  
 FATHER OF-US THE IN THE
- ΟΥΡΑΝΟΙCΑΓΙΑCΘΗΤΩΤΟΟ** 60  
 heavens LET-BE-BEING-HOLYZED THE NAME
- 10 **ΝΟΜΑCΟΥΕΛΘΑΤΩΗΒΑCΙΛΕ** 80  
 OF-YOU LET-COME THE KINGDOM
- ΙΑCΟΥΓΕΝΗΘΗΤΩΤΟΘΕΛΗΜ** 200  
 OF-YOU LET-BE-BEING-BECOME THE WILL
- ΑCΟΥCΕΝΟΥΡΑΝΩΚΑΙΕΠΙ** 20  
 OF-YOU AS IN heaven AND ON
- 11 **ΓΗCΤΟΝΑΡΤΟΝΗΜΩΝΤΟΝΕΠ** 40  
 LAND THE BREAD OF-US THE ON-BE-
- ΙΟΥCΙΟΝΔΟCΗΜΙΝCΗΜΕΡΟ** 60  
 INGED BE-GIVING to-US TODAY
- ΝΚΑΙΑΦΕCΗΜΙΝΤΑΦΕΙΛΗ** 80  
 12 AND FROM-LET to-US THE OWES
- ΜΑΤΑΗΜΩΝΩCΚΑΙΗΜΕΙCΑΦ** 300  
 OF-US AS AND WE FROM-
- ΗΚΑΜΕΝΤΟΙCΟΦΕΙΛΕΤΑΙC** 20  
 LET to-THE OWERS
- 13 **ΗΜΩΝΚΑΙΗΜΕΙCΕΝΕΓΚΗCΗ** 40  
 OF-US AND NO YOU-MAY-BE-INTO-CARRYING US
- ΜΑCΕΙCΠΕΙΡΑCΜΟΝΑΛΛΑΡ** 60  
 INTO trial but res-
- ΥCΑΙΗΜΑCΑΠΟΤΟΥΠΟΝΗΡΟ** 80  
 cue US FROM THE wicked
- 14 **ΥΕΑΝΓΑΡΑΦΗΤΕΤΟΙCΑΝΘΡ** 400  
 IF-EVER for YE-MAY-BE-FROM-LETTING-to-the hu-
- ΩΠΟΙCΤΑΠΑΡΑΠΤΩΜΑΤΑΥ** 20  
 mans THE BESIDE-FALLS OF-them
- ΤΩΝΑΦΗCΕΙΚΑΙΥΜΙΝΟΠΑΤ** 40  
 WILL-BE-FROM-LETTING AND to-YOU THE FATHER
- 15 **ΗΡΥΜΩΝΟΥΡΑΝΙΟCΕΑΝΔ** 60  
 OF-YOU THE heavenly IF-EVER YET
- ΜΗΑΦΗΤΕΤΟΙCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙC** 80  
 NO YE-MAY-BE-FROM-LETTING-to-the humans
- ΤΑΠΑΡΑΠΤΩΜΑΤΑΥΤΩΝΟΥ** 500  
 THE BESIDE-FALLS OF-them NOT-
- ΔΕΟΠΑΤΗΡΥΜΩΝΑΦΗCΕΙΤΑ** 20  
 YET THE FATHER OF-YOU WILL-BE-FROM-LETTING
- 16 **ΠΑΡΑΠΤΩΜΑΤΑΥΜΩΝΟΤΑΝΔ** 40  
 THE BESIDE-FALLS OF-YOU WHEN-EVER YET
- ΕΝΗCΤΕΥΗΤΕΜΗΓΙΝΕCΘΕΩ** 60  
 YE-MAY-BE-FASTING NO BE-YE-BECOMING AS
- CΟΙΥΠΟΚΡΙΤΑΙCΚΥΒΡΩΠΟ** 80  
 THE hypocrites SAD-VIEWED
- ΙΑΦΑΝΙΖΟΥCΙΝΓΑΡΤΑΠΡΟ** 600  
 THEY-ARE-UN-APPEARIZING for the faces
- CΩΠΑCΑΥΤΩΝΟΠΩCΦΑΝΩCΙ** 20  
 OF-themselves WHICH-how THEY-MAY-BE-AP-
- ΝΤΟΙCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙCΗCΤΕΥ** 40  
 FEARING-to-the humans fasting
- ΟΝΤΕCΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΑΠΕ** 60  
 AMEN I-AM-SAYING-to-YOU THEY-ARE-
- ΧΟΥCΙΝΤΟΝΜΙCΘΟΝΑΥΤΩΝ** 80  
 FROM-HAVING THE HIRE OF-them
- CΥΔΕΗCΤΕΥΩΝΑΛΕΙΨΑΙC** 700  
 17 YOU YET fasting RUB OF-
- ΟΥΤΗΝΚΕΦΑΛΗΝΚΑΙΤΟΠΡΟ** 20  
 YOU THE HEAD AND THE face
- 18 **CΩΠΟΝCΟΥΝΙΨΑΙΟΠΩCΜΗΦ** 40  
 OF-YOU WASH WHICH-how NO YOU-
- ΑΝΗCΤΟΙCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙCΗC** 60  
 MAY-BE-APPEARING-to-the humans fasting
- ΤΕΥΩΝΑΛΛΑΤΩΠΑΤΡΙCΟΥΤ** 80  
 but to-THE-FATHER OF-YOU to-
- ΩΕΝΤΩΚΡΥΦΑΙΩΚΑΙΟΠΑΤΗ** 800  
 THE-*One* IN THE HIDDEN AND THE FATHER
- ΡCΟΥΟΒΑΕΠΩΝΕΝΤΩΚΡΥΦΑ** 20  
 OF-YOU THE *One*-looking IN THE HIDDEN
- 19 **ΙΩΑΠΟΔΩCΕΙCΟΙΜΗΝΗCΑΥ** 40  
 WILL-BE-FROM-GIVING to-YOU NO YE-BE-PLACING-
- ΡΙΖΕΤΕΥΜΙΝΘCΑΥΡΟΥCΕ** 60  
 INTO-MORROW to-YOU PLACED-INTO-MORROWS ON
- ΠΙΤΗCΓΗCΟΠΟΥCΗCΚΑΙΒΡ** 80  
 THE LAND THE-*?*-where MOTH AND FEED-
- ΦCΙCΑΦΑΝΙΖΕΙΚΑΙΟΠΟΥΚ** 900  
 ing IS-UN-APPEARIZING AND THE-*?*-where-thiev-
- ΛΕΠΤΑΙΔΙΟΥCCOYCINKA** 20  
 es ARE-THRU-EXCAVATING AND
- ΙΚΛΕΠΤΟΥCΙΝΘCΑΥΡΙΖΕ** 40  
 20 ARE-stealing YE-BE-PLACING-INTO-MORROW
- ΤΕΔΕΥΜΙΝΘCΑΥΡΟΥCΕΝ** 60  
 YET to-YOU PLACED-INTO-MORROWS IN heav-
- ΥΡΑΝΩΠΟΥΟΥΤΕCΗCΟΥΤΕ** 80  
 en THE-*?*-where NOT-BESIDES MOTH NOT-BESIDES
- ΒΡΩCΙCΑΦΑΝΙΖΕΙΚΑΙΟΠΟ** 14000  
 FEEDING IS-UN-APPEARIZING AND THE-*?*-where

14-15 Compare Mk.11<sup>25,26</sup>.

14 Forgiveness now is according to the riches of His grace (Eph.17), not according to our forgiveness of others. The believers in Israel failed at this point. Their forgiveness was withdrawn because they refused the same mercy to the other nations. But the believers of the nations were never forgiven in this probationary fashion.

19-21 Compare Lu.12<sup>33-34</sup>.

19 Treasures were often hid in concealed pits in the ground, where thieves would need to dig to find them. But nothing is safe on earth. Only that which we give is ours beyond the possibility of loss.

22-23 Compare Lu.11<sup>33-36</sup>. See Prov.28<sup>22</sup> Mk.7<sup>22</sup>.

22 The Pharisees tried to make the best of both worlds. They wanted treasure on earth as well as in heaven. Their eyes were afflicted with double sight, which is worse than blindness. They wanted to worship both God and mammon.

24 Compare Lu.16<sup>13</sup>. See Ja.4<sup>4</sup> 1Jn.2<sup>15</sup>.

25 There is a blessed progression in the experience of God's saints as the purpose of His grace becomes more fully known. The Psalmist could sing (Ps. 55<sup>22</sup>):

"Fling what He grants you on Jehovah,  
And He will sustain you:  
He will not allow the righteous to  
slip for the eon."

Peter sounds a higher strain when he writes to the dispersion, "tossing your entire worry on Him, seeing that He is caring concerning you" (1Pt. 5<sup>7</sup>). But how much loftier is the position of Paul, as he exhorts us, "Let nothing be worrying you, but in every prayer and petition let your requests be made known to God with thanksgiving, and the peace of God, being superior to every mental state, shall garrison your hearts and your apprehensions in Christ Jesus" (Phil. 4<sup>6,7</sup>). The Psalmist struggled under a burden with the help of God, Peter got rid of the weight, but Paul prevents it, and replaces it with peace and thanksgiving.

25-34 Compare Lu.12<sup>22-31</sup>.

29 We cannot be certain of the exact flower intended by our Lord from the somewhat general term used, but the brilliant scarlet anemone, which flour-

where your treasure is, there will be your heart also.

22 The lamp of the body is your eye. If, then, your eye should be single, your whole body will be luminous. Yet if your eye should be wicked, your whole body will be dark. If, then, the light which is in you is darkness, how dense is the darkness!

24 Now no one can be slaving for two lords, for either he will be hating the one and loving the other, or will be upholding the one and despising the other. You cannot slave for God and mammon.

25 Therefore I am saying to you, Be not worrying for your soul, what you may be eating, or what you may be drinking, nor yet for your body, what you should be putting on. Is not the soul more than nurture and the body than apparel?

26 Look at the flying creatures of heaven, that they are not sowing, neither are they reaping, nor are they gathering into barns, and your heavenly Father is nurturing them. Are *you* not of more consequence than they?

27 Now which of you by worrying is able to add one cubit to his stature? And why are you worrying about apparel? Study the anemones of the field, how they are growing. They are not toiling nor spinning. Yet I am saying to you that not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed as one of these. Now if God is thus garbing the grass of the field, which today is and tomorrow is being cast into the stove—not much rather you, scant of faith?

31 Then you should not be worrying, saying, 'What may we be eating?' or 'What may we be drinking?' or 'With what should we be clothed?' For for all these the

ΥΚΛΕΠΤΑΙΟΥΔΙΟΥΥΣΣΟΥΣ 20  
thieves NOT ARE-THRU-EXCAVATING  
B<sup>2</sup>+N s K Δ I and for NOT-YET  
ΙΟΥΔΕΚΛΕΠΤΟΥΣΙΝΟΠΟΥΓ 40  
21 NOT-YET ARE-stealing THE-? where for

ΑΡΕΣΤΙΝΘΗΣΑΥΡΟCCΟΥΕ 60  
IS THE PLACED-INTO-MORROW OF-YOU there

ΚΕΙΕΣΤΑΙΚΑΙΗΚΑΡΔΙΑCΘ 80  
WILL-BE AND THE HEART OF-YOU

ΥΟΛΥΧΝΟΣΤΟΥCΩΜΑΤΟCΕC 100  
22 THE LAMP OF-THE BODY IS

ΤΙΝΟΟΦΘΑΛΜΟCCΟΥΕ ΑΝΟΥ 20  
THE VIEWER OF-YOU IF-EVER THEN

ΝΗΟΟΦΘΑΛΜΟCCΟΥΑΠΛΟΥC 40  
MAY-BE THE VIEWER OF-YOU UN-COMPOUND

ΟΛΟΝΤΟCΩΜΑCΟΥΦΤΕΙΝΟ 60  
WHOLE THE BODY OF-YOU luminous

ΝΕCΤΑΙΕΑΝΔΕΟΟΦΘΑΛΜΟC 80  
23 WILL-BE IF-EVER YET THE VIEWER

CΟΥΠΟΝΗΡΟCΗΟΛΟΝΤΟCΩΜ 200  
OF-YOU wicked MAY-BE WHOLE THE BODY

ΑCΟΥCΚΟΤΕΙΝΟΝΕCΤΑΙΕΙ 20  
OF-YOU DARK WILL-BE IF

ΟΥΝΤΟΦΦCΤΟΕΝCΟΙΚCΚΟΤΟ 40  
THEN THE LIGHT THE IN YOU DARKNESS

CΕCΤΙΝΤΟCΚΟΤΟCΠΟCΟΝΟ 60  
24 IS THE DARKNESS how-much NOT-

ΥΔΕΙCΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΔΥCΙΚΥΡΙ 80  
YET-ONE IS-ABLE to-TWO masters

ΟΙCΔΟΥΛΕΥΕΙΝΗΓΑΡΤΟΝΕ 300  
to-BE-SLAVING OR for THE ONE

ΝΑΜΙCΗCΕΙΚΑΙΤΟΝΕΤΕΡΟ 20  
he-WILL-BE-HATING AND THE DIFFERENT

ΝΑΓΑΠΗCΕΙΗΕΝΟCΑΝΘΕΞΕ 40  
he-WILL-BE-LOVING OR OF-ONE he-WILL-BE-uphold-

ΤΑΙΚΑΙΤΟΥΕΤΕΡΟΥΚΑΤΑΦ 60  
ING AND OF-THE DIFFERENT he-WILL-BE-de-

ΡΟΝΗCΕΙΟΥΔΥΝΑCΘΕΒΕΦΑ 80  
spising NOT YE-ARE-ABLE to-God to

ΟΥΛΕΥΕΙΝΚΑΙΜΑΦΝΑΔΙΑ 400  
25 BE-SLAVING AND to-MAMMON THRU

ΤΟΥΤΟΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΜΗΜΕΡΙΜ 20  
this I-AM-saying to-you NO BE-YE-being-

ΝΑΤΕΤΗΥΧΗΝΥΜΩΝΤΙΦΑΓΗ 40  
anxious to-THE soul OF-YOU ANY YE-MAY-BE-

ΤΕΝΤΙΠΙΝΤΕΜΗΔΕΤΩCΩΜΑ 60  
EATING OR ANY YE-MAY-BE-DRINKING NO-YET to-THE BODY

ΤΙΥΜΩΝΤΙΕΝΔΥCΗCΘΕΟΥΧ 80  
OF-YOU ANY YE-SHOULD-BE-IN-SLIPPING NOT (emph.)

ΙΝΥΧΗΠΛΕΙΟΝΕCΤΙΤΗCΤ 500  
THE soul MORE IS OF-THE NUR-

ΡΟΦΗCΚΑΙΤΟCΩΜΑΤΟΥΕΝΔ 20  
TORE AND THE BODY OF-THE IN-SLIP

ΥΜΑΤΟCΕΜΒΛΕΨΑΤΕΕΙCΤΑ 40  
26 IN-look INTO THE

ΠΕΤΕΙΝΑΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΟΤΙ 60  
flies OF-THE heaven that

ΟΥCΠΕΙΡΟΥCΙΝΟΥΔΕΒΕΡΙ 80  
NOT THEY-ARE-SOWING NOT-YET THEY-ARE-

ΖΟΥCΙΝΟΥΔΕCΥΝΑΓΟΥCΙΝ 600  
READING NOT-YET THEY-ARE-TOGETHER-LEADING

ΕΙCΑΠΟΘΗΚΑCΚΑΙΟΠΑΤΗΡ 20  
INTO FROM-PLACES AND THE FATHER

ΥΜΩΝΟΥΡΑΝΙΟCΤΡΕΦΕΙΑ 40  
OF-YOU THE heavenly IS-NURTURING them

ΥΤΑΟΥΧΥΜΕΙCΜΑΛΛΟΝΔΙΑ 60  
NOT YE RATHER ARE-THRU-

ΦΕΡΕΤΕΑΥΤΩΝΤΙCΔΕΞΙΜ 80  
27 CARRYING OF-them ANY YET OUT OF-YOU

ΩΝΜΕΡΙΜΩΝΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΠΡΟ 700  
being-anxious IS-ABLE to-add

CΘΕΙΝΑΙΕΠΙΤΗΝΗΑΙΚΙΑΝ 20  
ON THE PRIME

ΑΥΤΟΥΠΗΧΥΝΕΝΑΚΑΙΠΕΡΙ 40  
28 OF-him CUBIT ONE AND ABOUT

ΕΝΔΥΜΑΤΟCΤΙΜΕΡΙΜΝΑΤΕ 60  
IN-SLIP ANY YE-ARE-being-anxious

ΚΑΤΑΜΑΒΕΤΕΤΑΚΡΙΝΑΤΟΥ 80  
BE-YE-DOWN-LEARNING THE ANEMONES OF-THE

ΑΓΡΟΥΠΩCΑΥΞΑΝΟΥCΙΝΟΥ 800  
FIELD how THEY-ARE-GROWING NOT

ΚΟΠΙΩCΙΝΟΥΔΕΝΗΘΟΥCΙΝ 20  
THEY-MAY-BE-toiling NOT-YET THEY-ARE-SPINNING

ΛΕΓΩΔΕΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΟΥΔΕCΟΛ 40  
29 I-AM-saying YET to-you that NOT-YET SOLOMON

ΟΜΩΝΕΝΠΑCΗΤΗΔΟΞΗΑΥΤΟ 60  
IN EVERY THE esteem OF-him

ΥΠΕΡΙΕΒΑΛΕΤΟCΕΝΤΟΥΤ 80  
was-ABOVE-CAST AS ONE OF-these

ΩΝΕΙΔΕΤΟΝΧΟΡΤΟΝΤΟΥΑΓ 900  
30 IF YET THE FODDER OF-THE FIELD

ΡΟΥCΗΜΕΡΟΝΟΝΤΑΚΑΙΑΥΡ 20  
today BEING AND MORROW

ΙΟΝΕΙCΚΑΙΒΑΝΟΝΒΑΛΛΟΜ 40  
INTO STOVE BEING-CAST

ΕΝΟΝΘΕΟCΟΥΤΩCΑΜΦΙΕΝ 60  
THE God thus IS-ENVELOPING-IN

ΝΥCΙΝΟΥΠΟΛΛΩΜΑΛΛΟΝΥΜ 80  
NOT to-much RATHER YOU

ΑCΟΛΙΓΟΠΙCΤΟΙΜΗΟΥΝΜΕ 16000  
31 FEW-BELIEVING-ones NO THEN YE-SH'D-

ishes in all parts of Palestine in great profusion seems to be the only one which fully answers all the conditions. Its great abundance and rich beauty fit it perfectly for the illustration used by our Lord. The figure is full of spiritual refreshment. Clothing is that which meets the eye and corresponds to the character of the wearer. Solomon's robes were tokens of his royal station. Pharisaic righteousness He has shown to be a hypocritical pretense. The anemones suggest that God can supply His saints with divine apparel more beautiful than that of Solomon. In a word, He not only can clothe them in splendid style, but He can make them kings to rule the nations of the earth.

<sup>33</sup> See 1 Ki.3:13 Ps.349,<sup>10</sup> 37:25 84:11 Mk.10:29, 30:1 Tim.4:8.

<sup>1-2</sup> Compare Lu. 6:37,38.

<sup>1</sup> This has no reference to God's judgment, but to the relations of man with man, as explained in the next paragraph. Should self-judgment precede the judgment of others it would probably do away with judging. One who has a beam in his eye, and knows it, will think little of the mote in another's eye. So the Lord sought to turn the censorious critics of His day to an examination of their own shortcomings.

<sup>3-5</sup> Compare Lu.6:41,42.

<sup>6</sup> See Prov.9:7,8:23<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> Both dogs and hogs were unclean according to the law. The Lord Himself followed this principle when He spoke in parables to those without, and kept the holy and precious truth for His own disciples. We are hardly justified in "applying" these opprobrious terms to immature saints who are not yet able to bear more than milk.

<sup>7-11</sup> Compare Lu. 11:9-13.

<sup>7</sup> See 21:22 Jn.14:13,14:15 1 Jn.3:22 5:14,15.

<sup>7</sup> This, of course, is limited to prayer to God. He can and will respond to those who ask for what they need, or seek what is hid, or knock at closed doors. But the answer may not be realized until the kingdom comes. We have no right or reason to expect God to change His plans and purposes in order to carry out our whims. We are not aware what we should be praying for, but the spirit is pleading for us with inarticulate groanings (Ro.8:26).

nations are seeking. For your heavenly Father is aware that you  
<sup>33</sup> are in need of all these. Yet be seeking first the kingdom and its righteousness, and all these shall  
<sup>34</sup> be added to you. You should not, then, be worrying about the morrow, for the morrow will be worrying of itself. Sufficient for the day is the evil of it.

<sup>7</sup> Be not judging lest you may  
<sup>2</sup> be being judged, for with what judgment you are judging you shall be judged, and with what measure you are measuring, it shall be measured to you.

<sup>3</sup> Now why are you observing the mote in your brother's eye, yet are not considering the beam in your  
<sup>4</sup> eye? Or how will you be declaring to your brother, 'Brother, let me extract the mote out of your eye', and lo! the beam is in your eye?  
<sup>5</sup> Hypocrite! First extract the beam out of your eye, and then you will be keen-sighted to be extracting the mote out of your brother's eye.

<sup>6</sup> You may not be giving that which is holy to the curs, neither should you be casting your pearls in front of hogs, lest at some time they be trampling them with their feet and, turning, they should be tearing you.

<sup>7</sup> Be requesting and it shall be given you. Be seeking and you shall be finding. Be knocking and it shall be opened to you. For every-  
<sup>8</sup> one who is requesting is obtaining, and he who is seeking is finding, and to him who is knocking it shall be opened.

<sup>9</sup> Or what man of you is there whose son shall be requesting bread—will he be handing him a  
<sup>10</sup> stone? Or will he be requesting a fish, also, will he be handing him a serpent?

- ΡΙΜΝΗCΗΤΕΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΤΙΦ** 20  
BE-BEING-ANXIOUS saying ANY WE-
- ΑΓΩΜΕΝΗΤΙΠΙΩΜΕΝΗΤΙΠΕ** 40  
MAY-BE-EATING OR ANY WE-MAY-BE-DRINKING OR ANY WE-  
s these for ALL
- ΡΙΒΑΛΩΜΕΘΑΠΑΝΤΑΓΑΡΤΑ** 60  
32 MAY-BE-BEING-ABOUT-CAST ALL for these
- ΥΤΑΤΑΕΘΗΝΕΠΙΖΗΤΟΥCΙΝ** 80  
THE NATIONS ARE-ON-SEEKING  
s<sup>1</sup> had ΔΕ s<sup>1</sup>\* ΟΘΕΟC THE God adds  
**ΟΙΔΕΝΓΑΡΟΠΑΤΗΡΥΜΩΝΟΟ** 100  
HAS-PERCEIVED FOR THE FATHER OF-YOU THE heav-  
s omits THE heavenly B<sup>1</sup> o. o.  
**ΥΡΑΝΟCΟΤΙΧΡΗΖΕΤΕΤΟΥ** 20  
only that YE-ARE-NEEDING OF-these
- ΤΩΝΑΠΑΝΤΩΝΖΗΤΕΙΤΕΔΕΠ** 40  
33 OF-ALL (emph.) YE-BE-SEEKING YET BE-  
B JUSTICE AND THE KINGDOM  
**ΡΩΤΟΝΤΗΝΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΝΚΑΙ** 60  
FORE-most THE KINGDOM AND
- ΤΗΝΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΚ** 80  
THE JUSTICE OF-it AND
- ΑΙΤΑΥΤΑΠΑΝΤΑΠΡΟCΤΕΘΗ** 200  
these ALL WILL-BE-BEING-added
- CΕΤΑΙΥΜΙΝΜΗΟΥΝΜΕΡΙΜΝ** 20  
34 to-YOU NO THEN YE-SH'D-BE-BEING-
- ΗCΗΤΕΕΙCΤΗΝΑΥΡΙΟΝΗΓΑ** 40  
ANXIOUS INTO THE MORROW THE for
- ΡΑΥΡΙΟΝΜΕΡΙΜΝΗCΕΙΕΑΥ** 60  
MORROW WILL-BE-BEING-ANXIOUS OF-self  
s. o. B<sup>1</sup> o. = -it
- ΤΗCΑΡΚΕΤΟΝΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΚΑ** 80  
SUFFICIENT to-TO THE DAY THE EVIL  
B+  
**ΚΙΑΥΤΗCΜΗΚΡΙΝΕΤΕΙΝΑ** 300  
7 OF-her NO BE-JUDGING THAT  
s ΔΙ for Ε
- ΜΗΚΡΙΘΗΤΕΕΝΩΓΑΡΚΡΙΜΑ** 20  
2 NO YE-MAY-BE-BEING-JUDGED IN WHICH for Judgment  
B+  
**ΤΙΚΡΙΝΕΤΕΚΡΙΘΗCΕCΘΕΚ** 40  
YE-ARE-JUDGING YE-WILL-BE-BEING-JUDGED AND  
s. o. s ΔΙ for Ε
- ΑΙΕΝΩΜΕΤΡΩΜΕΤΡΕΙΤΕΜΕ** 60  
IN WHICH MEASURE YE-ARE-MEASURING it-WILL-  
s o.  
**ΤΡΗΘΗCΕΤΑΙΥΜΙΝΤΙΔΕΒΑ** 80  
3 BE-BEING-MEASURED to-YOU ANY YET YOU-  
s o.  
**ΕΠΕΙCΤΟΚΑΡΦΟCΤΟΕΝΤΩ** 400  
ARE-LOOKING THE SHRIVEL THE IN THE VIEW-  
B o.  
**ΦΘΑΛΜΩΤΟΥΑΔΕΛΦΟΥCΟΥ** 20  
OF-the brother OF-YOU THE  
or  
s<sup>1</sup>\* BEAM +ΤΗΝ THE IN THE YOUR VIEWER  
**ΗΝΔΕΕΝΤΩCΦΘΑΛΜΩΔΟΚ** 40  
YET IN THE YOUR VIEWER BEAM  
s<sup>1</sup> YOU-ARE-SAYING ΔΕΓ s. o.  
**ΟΝΟΥΚΑΤΑΝΔΕΙCΗΦCΕΡΕ** 60  
4 NOT YOU-ARE-DOWN-MINDING OR HOW YOU'LL-BE-  
B omits brother!  
**ΙCΤΩΑΔΕΛΦOCΟΥΑΔΕΛΦΕΑ** 80  
declaring to-THE brother OF-YOU brother! FROM-  
s o.  
**ΦΕCΕΚΒΑΛΩΤΟΚΑΡΦΟCΕΚΤ** 600  
LET I-SH'D-BE-OUT-CASTING THE SHRIVEL OUT OF-
- ΟΥΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥCΟΥΚΑΙΠΔΟΥ** 20  
THE VIEWER OF-YOU AND BE-PERCEIVING
- ΗΔΟΚΟCΕΝΤΩΟΦΘΑΛΜΩCΟΥ** 40  
THE BEAM IN THE VIEWER OF-YOU
- ΥΠΟΚΡΙΤΑΕΚΒΑΛΕΠΡΩΤΟΝ** 60  
5 hypocrite BE-OUT-CASTING BEFORE-most
- ΕΚΤΟΥΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥCΟΥΤΗΝΔ** 80  
OUT OF-THE VIEWER OF-YOU THE BEAM
- ΟΚΟΝΚΑΙΤΟΤΕΔΙΑΒΛΕΨΕΙ** 600  
AND THEN YOU-WILL-BE-THRU-looking s. o.  
B o.  
**CΕΚΒΑΛΛΕΙΝΤΟΚΑΡΦΟCΕΚ** 20  
TO-BE-OUT-CASTING THE SHRIVEL OUT
- ΤΟΥΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥΤΟΥΑΔΕΛΦΟ** 40  
OF-THE VIEWER OF-THE brother
- ΥCΟΥΜΗΔΩΤΕΤΟΑΓΙΟΝΤΟΙ** 60  
6 OF-YOU NO YE-MAY-BE-GIVING THE HOLY to-THE
- CΚΥCΙΝΜΗΔΕΒΑΛΗΤΕΤΟΥC** 80  
dogs NO YET YE-SH'D-BE-CASTING THE
- ΜΑΡΓΑΡΙΤΑCΥΜΩΝΕΜΠΡΟC** 700  
PEARLS OF-YOU IN-TOWARD-PLACE  
B+  
**ΘΕΝΤΩΝΧΟΙΡΩΝΜΗΠΟΤΕΚΑ** 20  
OF-THE HOGS NO ?-when THEY-  
s SHOULD- (D o.  
**ΤΑΠΑΤΗCΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΟΥCΕΝ** 40  
WILL-BE-trampling them IN
- ΤΟΙCΠΟCΙΝΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙCΤΡ** 60  
THE FEET OF-them AND BEING-
- ΑΦΕΝΤΕCΡΗCΩCΙΝΥΜΑCΑΙ** 80  
7 TURNED THEY-SH'D-BE-BURSTING YOUNG BE-BE-  
s o.  
**ΤΕΙΤΕΚΑΙΔΘΘΗCΕΤΑΙΥΜΙ** 800  
QUESTING AND it-WILL-BE-BEING-GIVEN to-YOU
- ΝΖΗΤΕΙΤΕΚΑΙΕΥΡΗCΕΤΕΚ** 20  
BE-SEEKING AND YE-WILL-BE-FINDING BE-  
s ΔΙ for Ε  
**ΡΟΥΕΤΕΚΑΙΑΝΟΙΓΗCΕΤΑΙ** 40  
KNOCKING AND it-WILL-BE-BEING-UP-OPENED
- ΥΜΙΝΠΑCΓΑΡΟΑΙΤΩΝΑΛΑΜΒ** 60  
8 to-YOU EVERY for THE one-REQUESTING IS-GETTING-
- ΑΝΕΙΚΑΙΟΖΗΤΩΝΕΥΡΙCΚΕ** 80  
UP AND THE one-SEEKING IS-FINDING  
B o.  
**ΙΚΑΙΤΩΚΡΟΥΟΝΤΙΑΝΟΙΓΗ** 900  
AND to-THE one-KNOCKING it-WILL-BE-BEING-  
B o. B<sup>1</sup> omits IS  
**CΕΤΑΙΤΙCΕCΤΙΝΕCΥΜΩΝ** 20  
9 UP-OPENED OR ANY IS OUT OF-YOU  
s\* adds ΕΑΝ IF-EVER  
**ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΟΝΑΙΤΗCΕΙΟΥΙ** 40  
human WHOM WILL-BE-REQUESTING THE SON
- ΟCΑΥΤΟΥΑΡΤΟΝΜΗΛΙΘΝΕ** 60  
OF-him BREAD NO STONE WILL-  
s o.  
**ΠΙΔΩCΕΙΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΙΧΘΥΝ** 80  
10 BE-ON-GIVING to-him OR AND FISH  
s o.  
**ΑΙΤΗCΕΙΜΗΟΦΙΝΕΠΙΔΩCΕ** 16000  
WILL-BE-REQUESTING NO serpent WILL-BE-ON-GIVING

<sup>12</sup> Compare Lu. 6<sup>21</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> To do as we would be done by is an ethical standard far above the world's attainment, yet far beneath the monitions of grace. The law and the prophets demand compliance with this code, yet supply no power to carry it out. Grace gives the ability, yet makes no demands, but rather entreats us to do as we have been done by in our dealings with *God*, rather than man.

<sup>13-14</sup> Compare Lu. 13<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> The crowds enter a city by the broad road which passes through the wide gate. The narrow side-paths leading to a narrow gateway in some retired corner were seldom used and were always shut in the daytime and locked at night. Few find or use these paths. This is not an illustration of the gospel, but of the law. It represents an effort to attain life. It is not stated that few find life, but few find the path to it. All life is God's gift and can never be made by man, either in the sphere of religion or of science.

<sup>15-23</sup> Compare Lu. 6<sup>43-46</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> The law was exceedingly severe on false prophets. Death was their penalty (Deut. 13<sup>5</sup>). It is generally supposed that a prophet is false if his sign or prediction does not come to pass. Not so. *If it comes to pass*, yet leads away from the Lord, they were not allowed to hearken (Deut. 13<sup>1-5</sup>). This is being written at the very time when a modern prophetess predicts the end of the world. That prophetess is not false because her vision is not being verified, but because her dreams were not of God and led away from His word. This, however, is a day of grace, and false prophets are not stoned.

But the term prophet includes all who claim a direct revelation from God, apart from His written revelation. As prophets are only in the *foundation* of the ecclesia (Eph. 2<sup>20</sup>), the mere claim to a personal and direct message from God is evidence in itself that it is false. The word of God is complete (Col. 1<sup>25</sup>), and only those who do not fully apprehend what God has revealed crave further communications. The latest revelations given to the apostle Paul make all further prophecy useless and round out the whole realm of revelation.

<sup>16</sup> The figures are finely chosen. The fig tree stands for the righteous gov-

<sup>11</sup> If you, then, being wicked, have perceived how to be giving good gifts to your children, how much rather shall your Father Who is in the heavens give good things to those requesting Him? All then, whatever you may be wanting that men should be doing to you, thus *you*, also, be doing to them, for this is the law and the prophets.

<sup>13</sup> Enter through the cramped gate, seeing that wide is the gate and spacious is the way which is leading off into destruction, and many there are who are entering through it.

<sup>14</sup> Yet what a cramped gate and narrow way it is which is leading off into life! And few there are who are finding it.

<sup>15</sup> Take heed of false prophets, who are coming to you in the apparel of sheep, yet inside they are rapacious wolves. From their fruits

<sup>16</sup> you shall be recognizing them. Is any one culling grapes from thorns,

<sup>17</sup> or figs from star thistles? Thus every good tree is producing fine fruit, yet a rotten tree is produc-

<sup>18</sup> ing noxious fruit. A good tree cannot be bearing noxious fruit, neither is a rotten tree producing

<sup>19</sup> fine fruit. Every tree which is not producing fine fruit is being hewn

<sup>20</sup> down and cast into the fire. Consequently, from their fruit you shall surely be recognizing them.

<sup>21</sup> Not everyone who is saying to Me 'Lord! Lord!' shall be entering into the kingdom of the heavens, but he who is doing the will of My Father Who is in the heavens. Many

<sup>22</sup> will be declaring to Me in that day,



11 **ΙΑΥΤΩΕΙΟΥΝΥΜΕΙΣΠΟΝΗΡ** 20  
to-him IF THEN YE wicked

**ΟΙΟΝΤΕΣΟΙΔΑΤΕΔΟΜΑΤΑ** 40  
BEING HAVE-PERCEIVED GIFTS GOOD

**ΓΑΘΑΔΙΔΟΝΑΙΤΟΙΣΤΕΚΝΟ** 60  
TO-BE-GIVING TO-THE offsprings

**ΙΣΥΜΩΝΠΟΣΩΜΑΛΛΟΝΟΠΑΤ** 80  
OF-YOUP how-much RATHER THE FATHER

**ΗΡΥΜΩΝΟΕΝΤΟΙΣΟΥΡΑΝΟΙ** 100  
OF-YOUP THE IN THE heavens

**ΣΔΩΣΕΙ ΑΓΑΘΑΤΟΙΣ ΑΙΤΟΥ** 20  
WILL-BE-GIVING GOODS TO-THE ones-REQUEST-

**ΣΙΝΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΑΝΤΑΥΝΟC** 40  
12 ING Him ALL THEN as-much-as EV-

**ΝΘΕΛΗΤΕ ΙΝΑ ΠΟΙΩCΙ ΜΙΝ** 60  
ER YE-MAY-BE-WILLING THAT MAY-BE-DOING TO-YOUP

**ΝΟΙ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΤΩC ΚΑΙ Υ** 80  
THE humans thus AND YE

**ΜΕΙC ΠΟΙΕΙΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΙCΟΥΤ** 200  
BE-DOING to-them this

**ΟC ΓΑΡ ΕCΤΙΝ Ο ΝΟΜΟC ΑΙΟ** 20  
for IS THE LAW AND THE

**ΙΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙC ΕΙC ΕΛΘΑΤΕ ΔΙ** 40  
13 BEFORE-AVERERS INTO-COME-YE THRU

**ΑΤΗC CΤΕΝΗC ΠΥΛΗC ΟΤΙ ΠΛ** 60  
THE CRAMPED GATE that BROAD

**ΑΤΕ ΙΑΝ ΠΥΛΗ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΡΥΧΩΡ** 80  
THE GATE AND WELL-GUSH-SPACED

**ΟC ΗΘΟC Η ΑΠΑΓΟΥCΑ ΕΙCΤ** 300  
THE WAY THE one-FROM-LEADING INTO THE

**ΗΝ ΑΠΩΛΕΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ Ε** 20  
destruction AND MANY ARE

**ΙCΙΝΟΙ ΕΙC ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΔΙ** 40  
THE ones-INTO-COMING THRU

**ΑΥΤΗCΤΙ ΔΕ CΤΕΝΗ Η ΠΥΛΗ** 60  
14 her ANY YET CRAMPED THE GATE AND

**ΑΙΤΕ ΘΑΙΜΜΕΝ Η ΘΟC Η ΑΠ** 80  
HAVING-been-CONSTRICTED THE WAY THE one-

**ΑΓΟΥCΑ ΕΙC ΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΚΑΙ Ο** 400  
FROM-LEADING INTO THE LIFE AND FEW

**ΛΙΓΟΙ ΕΙCΙΝ ΟΙ ΕΥΡΙCΚΟΝ** 20  
ARE THE ones-FINDING

**ΤΕCΑΥΤΗΝ ΠΡΟCΕΧΕΤΕ ΑΠΟ** 40  
15 her YE-BE-heeding FROM

**ΤΩΝ ΨΕΥΔΟΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝ ΟΙΤΙ** 60  
THE FALSE-BEFORE-AVERERS WHO-ANY

**ΝΕC ΕΡΧΟΝΤΑΙ ΠΡΟC ΜΑC** 80  
ARE-COMING TOWARD YOUP IN

**ΝΕΝΔΥΜΑCΙ ΠΡΟΒΑΤΩΝ ΕCΩ** 600  
IN-SLIPS OF-sheep INTO-

**ΘΕΝ ΔΕ ΕΙCΙΝ ΑΥΚΟΙ ΑΡΠΑΓ** 20  
PLACE YET THEY-ARE WOLVES SNATCHING

**ΕCΑΠΟΤΩΝ ΚΑΡΠΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ Ε** 40  
16 FROM THE FRUITS OF-them YE-

**ΠΙΓΝΩCΕCΘΕ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΜΗΤΙ** 60  
WILL-BE-ON-KNOWING them NO-ANY

**CΥΛΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝ ΑΠΟ ΑΚΑΝΘΩ** 80  
THEY-ARE-TOGETHER-collecting FROM POINT-FLOWERS

**ΝCΤΑΦΥΛΑCΗ ΑΠΟ ΤΡΙΒΟΛΩ** 600  
GRAPES OR FROM THREE-CASTS

**ΝCΥΚΑΟΥΤΩC ΠΑΝ ΔΕ ΝΑΡΟΝ** 20  
17 FIGS thus EVERY TREE

**ΑΓΑΘΟΝ ΚΑΡΠΟΥC ΚΑΛΟΥC Π** 40  
GOOD FRUITS IDEAL IS-

**ΟΙ ΕΙΤΟ ΔΕ CΑΠΡΟΝ ΔΕ ΝΑΡΟ** 60  
DOING THE YET ROTTEN TREE

**ΝΚΑΡΠΟΥC ΠΟΝΗΡΟΥC ΠΟΙΕ** 80  
FRUITS wicked IS-DOING

**ΙΟΥ ΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ ΔΕ ΝΑΡΟΝ ΑΓΑ** 700  
18 NOT IS-ABLE TREE GOOD

**ΘΟΝ ΚΑΡΠΟΥC ΠΟΝΗΡΟΥC ΕΝ** 20  
FRUITS wicked TO-BE-

**ΕΓΚΕΙΝΟΥ ΔΕ ΔΕ ΝΑΡΟΝ CΑΠ** 40  
1 o. o. CARRYING NOT-YET TREE ROTTEN

**ΡΟΝ ΚΑΡΠΟΥC ΚΑΛΟΥC ΠΟΙΕ** 60  
FRUITS IDEAL TO-BE-DOING

**ΙΝ ΠΑΝ ΔΕ ΝΑΡΟΝ ΜΗ ΠΟΙΟΥΝ** 80  
19 EVERY TREE NO DOING

**ΚΑΡΠΟΝ ΚΑΛΟΝ ΕΚΚΟΠΤΕΤΑ** 800  
FRUIT IDEAL IS-BEING-OUT-STRIKEN

**ΙΚΑΙ ΕΙC ΠΥΡ ΒΑΛΕΤΑΙ ΑΡ** 20  
20 AND INTO FIRE IS-BEING-CAST CONSE-

**ΑΓΕ ΑΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΚΑΡΠΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ** 40  
QUENTLY-SURELY FROM THE FRUITS OF-them

**ΕΠΙΓΝΩCΕCΘΕ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΟΥΠ** 60  
21 YE-WILL-BE-ON-KNOWING them NOT EVERY

**ΑC ΟΛΕΓΩΝ ΜΟΙ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΚΥΡΙ** 80  
THE one-saying to-me Master! Master!

**ΕΕΙC ΕΛΘΕC ΕΤΑΙ ΕΙC ΤΗΝ Β** 900  
WILL-BE-INTO-COMING INTO THE KING-

**ΑCΙ ΕΙCΙΝ ΤΩΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΩΝ ΑΛ** 20  
dom OF-THE heavens but

**ΛΟΠΟΙΩΝΤΟ ΘΕΛΗΜΑ ΤΟΥ ΠΑ** 40  
THE one-DOING THE WILL OF-THE FATHER

**ΤΡΟC ΜΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΕΝΤΟΙCΟΥΡΑ** 60  
OF-ME THE IN THE heavens

**ΝΟΙC ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΕΡΟΥCΙΝ ΜΟΙ** 80  
22 MANY WILL-BE-declaring to-me

**ΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΗ ΤΗ ΗΜΕΡΑ ΚΥΡΙΕ** 17000  
IN that THE DAY Master!

ernment of Messiah and the vine the spiritual cheer of His kingdom. In that day each one will sit under his own vine and fig tree (Mic. 4<sup>4</sup>). The kingdom of God is not only feeding on figs and drinking wine, but what these symbolize—righteousness and peace and joy in holy spirit (Ro. 14<sup>17</sup>). These are the fruits that do not grow on thorns and thistles, and that characterized the true prophet.

21 See 25<sup>11</sup>, 12 Lu. 13<sup>25-30</sup>.

21 Many will need to read this passage twice, for it is the popular conviction that any one who can prophesy or cast out demons and do other supernatural deeds is necessarily in the highest intimacy with God. *Many* will claim these powers, yet He refuses to acknowledge them. In itself supernaturalism is no index of divine activity, for the powers of evil win their greatest triumphs in mimicking the manifestations of the holy spirit.

24 That the Lord has not been preaching the evangel of God's grace, but proclaiming the constitution of His kingdom, is convincingly clear from His conclusion. He is not seeking for *faith* but *works*. The prudent man is *doing* them, and the stupid man is not *doing* them. Now the evangel for us is for him "who is *not* working, yet is believing" (Ro. 4<sup>5</sup>). "Now if it is out of works, it is no longer grace, else work is no longer work" (Ro. 11<sup>6</sup>). The great storm of which our Lord speaks suggests the terrible judgments which usher in the kingdom. Then it will be "he who *endures* . . . will be saved".

24-27 Compare Lu. 6<sup>47-49</sup>.

28-29 Compare Mk. 12<sup>2</sup> Lu. 4<sup>32</sup>.

29 Jewish scribes always say that Rabbi So-and-so says, or that he says that another Rabbi says, etc. All their teaching is tradition.

2 Our Lord cleansed many lepers, and probably dealt similarly with them all. The "parallel" accounts in Mark (14<sup>0-44</sup>) and Luke (5<sup>12-14</sup>) do not "disagree" in details, for they record different occurrences. Our Lord's first testimony must be to the priests. It is not a direct one, for the priests had already rejected the testimony of John the baptist, who was one of them—by birth, if not by office.

4 See 9<sup>30</sup> Mk. 5<sup>43</sup> Lev. 14<sup>1-32</sup>.

'Lord! Lord! Do we not prophesy in your name, and in your name cast out demons, and in your name do many powers?' And then will I be avowing to them that 'I never knew you. Be departing from Me, you who are working lawlessness!'

24 Everyone, then, who is hearing these sayings of Mine and is doing them shall be likened to a prudent man, who builds his house on a rock. And the rain descended, and the torrents came, and the winds blow and lunge at that house, and it does not fall, for it had been founded on a rock.

26 And everyone who is hearing these sayings of Mine and is not doing them shall be likened to a stupid man who builds his house on the sand. And the rain descended, and the torrents came, and the winds blow, and they dash against that house, and it falls: and great was the fall of it."

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus finishes these sayings, the throngs were astonished at His teaching, for He was teaching them as one having authority, and not as their scribes.

8 Now, at His descending from the mountain, vast throngs follow Him. And lo! a leper, coming toward Him, worshiped Him, saying, "Lord, if Thou shouldst be willing, Thou canst cleanse me!" And, stretching out His hand, He touches him, saying, "I am willing! Be cleansed!" And immediately his leprosy is cleansed. And Jesus is saying to him, "See that

- ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΕΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 Master! NOT to-~~THE~~ YOUR NAME WE-BE-
- ΡΟΦΗΤΕΥΣ ΑΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΩ ΘΩ** <sup>40</sup>  
 FORE-AVER AND to-~~THE~~ YOUR NAME
- ΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑ ΕΞΕΒΑΛ** <sup>60</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>o</sup>. <sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>adds</sup> ΠΟΛΛΑ <sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>+</sup> <sup>Λ</sup>  
 demons WE-OUT-CAST
- ΟΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΩ ΘΩ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΔΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
 AND to-~~THE~~ YOUR NAME ABILI-
- ΝΑΜΕΙΣ ΠΟΛΛΑΣ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΑΜ** <sup>100</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>o</sup>. <sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>+</sup> <sup>Λ</sup>  
 TIES MANY WE-DO
- ΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΤΕ ΟΜΟΛΟΓΗΣΩ ΔΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
 23 AND then I-SHALL-BE-AVOWING to-them
- ΤΟΙΣ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΟΤΕ ΕΓΝΩΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 that NOT-YET-<sup>2</sup>-when I-KNEW
- ΥΜΑΣ ΑΠΟ ΧΩΡΕΙΤΕ ΑΠΕΜΟΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 YOUR BE-YE-FROM-SPACING FROM ME
- ΟΙ ΕΡΓΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΗΝ ΑΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE ~~ones~~-ACTING THE UN-LAWNESS
- ΙΑΝ ΠΑΣΟΥΝ ΟΣΤΙΣ ΑΚΟΥΕΙ** <sup>200</sup>  
 24 EVERY THEN WHO-ANY IS-HEARING
- ΜΟΥ ΤΟΥΣ ΛΟΓΟΥΣ ΤΟΥΤΟΥΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-ME THE sayings these
- ΚΑΙ ΠΟΙΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΟΜΟΙΩΘ** <sup>40</sup>  
 AND IS-DOING them WILL-BE-BEING-LIK-
- ΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΑΝΔΡΙΦΡΟΝΙΜΩΣ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ENED to-MAN DISPOSED WHO-
- ΤΙΣ ΦΟΚΟΔΟΜΗΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΗ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ANY HOME-BUILDS OF-him THE
- ΝΟΙΚΙΑΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΝ ΠΕΤΡΑΝ** <sup>300</sup>  
 25 HOME ON THE ROCK AND
- ΔΙΚΑΤΕ ΒΗΝ ΒΡΟΧΗ ΚΑΙ ΗΛΘ** <sup>20</sup>  
 DOWN-STEPPED THE RAIN AND CAME
- ΟΝΟΙΠΟΤΑΜΟΙΚΑΙ ΕΠΝΕΥΣ** <sup>40</sup>  
 B <sup>Δ</sup>  
 THE RIVERS AND BLOW
- ΑΝΟΙΑΝ ΕΜΟΙΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΠΕ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE WINDS AND THEY-TOWARD-FALL
- ΣΑΝ ΤΗΝ ΟΙΚΙΑΝ ΕΚΕΙΝΗ ΚΑΙ Ο** <sup>80</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>+</sup> <sup>Λ</sup>  
 to-~~THE~~ HOME that AND NOT
- ΥΚΕΠΕΣΕΝ ΤΕΘΕΜΕΛΙΩΤΟ** <sup>400</sup>  
 it-FALLS it-HAD-been-founded for
- ΑΡΕΠΙ ΤΗΝ ΠΕΤΡΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 26 ON THE ROCK AND EVERY
- Ο ΑΚΟΥΩΝ ΜΟΥ ΤΟΥΣ ΛΟΓΟΥΣ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THE ~~one~~-HEARING OF-ME THE sayings
- ΤΟΥΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΠΟΙΩΝ ΑΥΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 these AND NO DOING them
- ΟΥΣ ΟΜΟΙΩΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΑΝΔΡΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 WILL-BE-BEING-LIKENED to-MAN
- ΜΩΡΩΣ ΟΣΤΙΣ ΦΟΚΟΔΟΜΗΣΕΝ** <sup>500</sup>  
 INSIPID WHO-ANY HOME-BUILDS OF-
- ΥΤΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΟΙΚΙΑΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 Him THE HOME ON THE SAND
- ΜΜΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΕΒΗΝ ΒΡΟΧΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
 AND DOWN-STEPPED THE RAIN AND
- ΑΙ ΗΛΘ ΟΝΟΙΠΟΤΑΜΟΙΚΑΙ Ε** <sup>60</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>+</sup> <sup>Λ</sup>  
 CAME THE RIVERS AND BLOW
- ΠΝΕΥΣΑΝ ΟΙΑΝ ΕΜΟΙΚΑΙ ΠΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>+</sup> <sup>Λ</sup>  
 THE WINDS AND THEY-
- ΟΣ ΕΚΟΥΣΑΝ ΤΗ ΟΙΚΙΑ ΕΚΕΙΝΗ** <sup>600</sup>  
 TOWARD-STRIKE to-~~THE~~ HOME that
- Η ΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΣΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΝΗΠΤΩΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 AND it-FALLS AND WAS THE FALL
- ΙΣ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΜΕΓΑΛΗ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 28 OF-her GREAT AND it-BECAME
- ΕΤΟΤΕ ΕΤΕΛΕΣΕΝ ΟΙΗΣΟΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 when FINISHES THE JESUS
- ΣΤΟΥΣ ΛΟΓΟΥΣ ΤΟΥΤΟΥΣ Ε** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE sayings these ~~were~~
- ΕΠΛΗΣΣΟΝΤΟ ΟΙ ΧΑΛΟΙ ΕΠΙ** <sup>700</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>+</sup> <sup>Λ</sup>  
 astonished THE THRONGS ON
- ΤΗ ΔΙΔΑΧΗ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΗΝ ΓΑΡ ΔΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 29 THE TEACHING OF-Him He-was for ~~One~~
- ΔΑΣΚΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΩΣ ΕΞΟΥΣΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 TEACHING them AS authority
- ΑΝΕΧΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΧΩΣ ΟΙ ΓΡΑΜ** <sup>60</sup>  
 HAVING AND NOT AS THE WRITERS
- ΜΑΤΕΙΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΤΑΒΑΝΤΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>+</sup> <sup>Λ</sup>  
 OF-them OF-DOWN-STEPPING
- ΣΕ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΟ ΤΟΥ ΟΡΟΥΣ** <sup>800</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>+</sup> <sup>Λ</sup>  
 YET OF-Him FROM THE mountain fol-
- ΚΟΛΟΥΘΗΣΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΧΑΛΟΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 low to-Him THRONGS MANY
- ΟΛΛΟΙΚΑΙ ΔΙΔΟΥΛΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΠΡ** <sup>40</sup>  
 2 AND BE-PERCEIVING leper TOWARD-
- ΟΣ ΕΛΘΩΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΚΥΝΕΙ ΑΥΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 COMING worshiped to-Him
- ΦΛΕΓΩΝ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΕΑΝ ΘΕΛΗΣ** <sup>80</sup>  
 saying Master! IF-EVER YOU-MAY-BE-WILL-
- ΥΝΑΣΑΙ ΜΕ ΚΑΘΑΡΙΣΑΙ ΚΑΙ** <sup>900</sup>  
 ING YOU-ARE-ABLE ME TO-cleanse AND
- ΕΚΤΕΙΝΑΣΤΗΝ ΕΙΡΑΥΤΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>+</sup> <sup>Λ</sup>  
 OUT-STRETCHING THE HAND OF-Him
- ΥΝΨΑΤΟ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΛΘΩΝ ΘΕΛΩ** <sup>40</sup>  
 He-TOUCHES OF-him saying I-AM-WILLING
- ΚΑΘΑΡΙΣΘΗΤΙΚΑΙ ΕΥΘΕΩΣ** <sup>60</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>+</sup> <sup>Λ</sup>  
 BE-BEING-cleanSED AND immediately
- ΕΚΑΘΑΡΙΣΘΗ ΑΥΤΟΥ Η ΛΕΠΡΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>+</sup> <sup>Λ</sup>  
 IS-cleanSED OF-him THE leprosy
- ΑΚΑΙ ΕΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΙΗΣΟΥΣ** <sup>18000</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>+</sup> <sup>Λ</sup>  
 4 AND IS-saying to-him THE JESUS

They will not hear Him, so He sends these lepers to them, as a sign that He is the One Who can cleanse the leprosy of the sinful nation. They should have known that the One Who can do this is the long-desired Messiah. There is no intimation that they heeded this testimony, so that here we have, in a parable, the same truth with which John begins his evangel: His own people do not accept Him (Jn.1<sup>11</sup>). Indeed, this is more striking. For the priests had before them continually the lesson of the suffering sacrifice. If no other class in the nation could understand His rejection and sorrow and death, they should have recognized that this is the One Who was to be led as a lamb to the slaughter. But, in that deeper wisdom of God, they were also the ones who were ordained to be the slayers of the great Sacrifice.

5-13 Compare Lu. 7:1-10.

5 This is followed by an intimation that, though rejected by His own, He would be accepted by the nations, as is the case in the book of Acts. The priest was at one end of the religious scale, and the alien centurion at the other. Yet it was the far-off gentile who believed and received, without a sign, without even the Lord's presence, rather than the privileged priest, who had ample opportunity to examine the reality of His cures and to test His claims by the divine oracles of which the priests were the repositories.

10 Like the centurion's servant, the nations who believed, when the evangel went forth after His resurrection, as recorded in Acts, had no personal contact with Him, and never knew His presence. They are saved at a distance, by a faith unequalled in Israel. So, also, there will be many in the future who will find a place in the kingdom, while many even of the priests will be left out.

The paralytic who was healed is most appropriately delineated. He has no strength and needs none. He does nothing. All his salvation is outside his own efforts. It was, of necessity, not of works. It was all of God. Such was the salvation of the nations. In contrast with this the leper called on Him and entreated for the blessing. He came to Him and worshiped Him. Such was the case with the Jewish disciples.

you may speak to no one, but go away, show yourself to the priest, and offer the oblation which Moses bids, for a testimony to them."

5 Now at His entering into Capernaum, a centurion came to Him, 6 entreating Him and saying, "Lord, my boy is prostrate in the house, a paralytic, dreadfully tormented." 7 And He is saying to him, "I will come and cure him."

8 And answering, the centurion averred, "Lord, I am not competent that Thou mayest enter under my roof, but only say the word and 9 my boy will be healed. For I also am a man set under authority, having soldiers under me, and I am saying to this one, 'Go', and he is going, and to another, 'Come', and he is coming, and to my slave, 'Do this', and he is doing it."

10 Now Jesus, hearing it, marvels, and said to those who are following, "Verily, I am saying to you, With no one in Israel I found so much 11 faith. Now I am saying to you that many from the east and the west shall be arriving and reclining with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob 12 in the kingdom of the heavens, yet the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into outer darkness. There shall be lamentation and gnashing of teeth."

13 And Jesus said to the centurion, "Go! Let it occur to you as you believe!" And the boy was healed in that hour. And the centurion, returning into his house in the same hour, found the boy sound.

14 And Jesus, coming into Peter's

ΟΡΑΜΗΔΕΝΙΕΙΠΗCΑΛΛΑΥΠ 20 <sup>s o.</sup> **ΙΚΑΙΤΩΔΟΥΛΩΜΟΥΠΟΙΗCΟ** 20  
 BE-SEEING to-NO-YET-ONE YOU-MAY-BE-SAYING but BE-UN- AND to-THE SLAVE OF-ME DO  
 ΑΓΕCΕΑΥΤΟΝΔΕΙΞΟΝΤΩΙΕ 40 <sup>s o.</sup> **ΝΤΟΥΤΟΚΑΙΠΟΙΕΙΑΚΟΥCΑ** 40  
 DER-LEADING YOURSELF SHOW to-THE SACRED- 10 this AND he-IS-DOING HEARING  
 ΡΕΙΚΑΙΠΡΟCΕΝΕΓΚΟΝΤΟ 60 <sup>s o.</sup> **CΔΕΟΙΗCΟΥCΕCΘΑΥΜΑCΕΝΚ** 60  
 ONE AND TOWARD-CARRY THE obla- YET THE JESUS He-MARVELS AND  
 ΦΡΟΝΟΠΡΟCΕΤΑΞΕΝΜΩΥCΗ 80  
 tion WHICH TOWARD-SETS MOSES SAID to-THE ones-following  
 CΕΙCΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΟΝΑΥΤΟΙCΕ 100  
 INTO witness to-them OF-  
 ΙCΕΛΘΟΝΤΟCΔΕΑΥΤΟΥΕΙC 20  
 INTO-COMING YET OF-Him INTO  
 ΚΑΦΑΡΝΑΟΥΜΠΡΟCΗΛΘΕΝΑ 40  
 CAPHARNAUM TOWARD-CAME TO-  
 ΥΤΩΕΚΑΤΟΝΤΑΡΧΟCΠΑΡΑ 60 <sup>s H</sup>  
 Him HUNDRED-chief BESIDE-CALLING  
 ΑΛΩΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΩΝΚΥΡ 80 <sup>s omits Master!</sup>  
 Him AND SAYING Master!  
 ΙΕΟΠΑΙCΜΟΥΒΕΒΑΝΤΑΙΕΝ 200  
 THE boy OF-ME HAS-been-CAST IN  
 ΤΗΟΙΚΙΑΠΑΡΑΛΥΤΙΚΟCΔΕ 20 <sup>s o.</sup>  
 THE HOME paralytic DREAD-  
 ΙΝΟCΒΑCΑΝΙΖΟΜΕΝΟCΚΑΙ 40 <sup>B omits AND</sup>  
 ly BEING-ORDEALIZED AND  
 ΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΕΓΩΕΛΘΩΝΘΕΡ 60 <sup>s o.</sup> <sup>s\* adds</sup> **ΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΕΙΜΟΙ**  
 He-IS-SAYING to-him I COMING SHALL-BE- 12  
 ΑΠΕΥCΦΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΑΠΟΚΡΙ 80 <sup>B s omits AND</sup>  
 8 curing him AND ANSWERING  
 ΘΕΙCΔΕ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΟCΕΚΑΤΟΝΤΑΡΧΟCΕΗ 300 <sup>B s add</sup> <sup>s H</sup> <sup>ΕΙΠΕΝ</sup>  
 THE HUNDRED-chief AVERRED  
 ΚΥΡΙΕΟΥΚΕΙΜΙΙΚΑΝΟCΙΝ 20  
 Master! NOT I-AM enough THAT  
 ΑΜΟΥΥΠΟΤΗΝCΤΕΓΗΝΕΙCΕ 40  
 OF-ME UNDER THE EXCLUDER YOU-MAY-BE-  
 ΛΘΗCΑΛΛΑΜΟΝΟΝΕΙΠΕΛΟΓ 60  
 INTO-COMING but ONLY BE-SAYING to-saying  
 ΦΚΑΙΙΛΘΗCΕΤΑΙΟΠΑΙCΜΟ 80  
 AND WILL-BE-BEING-HEALED THE boy OF-ME  
 ΥΚΑΙΓΑΡΕΓΩΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΕΙ 400  
 9 ANI for I human AM  
 ΜΙΥΠΟΕΞΟΥCΙΑΝΤΑC CΟΜΕ 20  
 UNDER authority BEING-SET  
 ΝΟCΕΧΩΝΥΠΕΜΑΥΤΟΝCΤΡΑ 40  
 HAVING UNDER myself WARRIORS  
 ΤΩΤΑCΚΑΙΛΕΓΩΤΟΥΤΩΠΟ 60  
 AND I-AM-SAYING to-this-one BE-  
 ΡΕΥΘΗΤΙΚΑΠΟΡΕΥΕΤΑΙΚ 80 <sup>s o.</sup>  
 BEING-GONE AND he-IS-GOING AND  
 ΑΙΔΑΛΦΕΡΧΟΥΚΑΙΕΡΧΕΤΑ 500 <sup>s</sup>  
 to-other BE-COMING AND he-IS-COMING  
 14

14-17 Compare Mk.120-34Lu.438-41.

14 There is considerable marshy land near Tell Hum, the probable site of Capernaum. This might account for the fever.

17 Compare Isa. 534. See 1 Pt. 224.

18 Compare Mk.438Lu.822.

19-22 Compare Lu. 957-62.

20 This, the first time He takes the title "Son of Mankind", is full of deep pathos. After He has become wearied with His works of healing, a scribe knows no better than to call Him his "Teacher". How little had he apprehended of His power and glory! His words have shown Him to be capable of coping with all that Adam's sin has brought into the world. He is his greater Son. He has regained the sovereignty lost by the first man. His realm extends over all mankind, and over the beasts of the field and the birds of heaven. They are among the lowest of His subjects. The jackals have their burrows and may retire to rest; the winged denizens of heaven have their roosts on which to spend the night, yet His weary head, Whose dominion includes all earthly creatures, was denied even the possession of a place of repose! What a contrast is this to the last time we meet this title in the sacred records! Then we see His holy head wreathed with the chaplet of a conqueror (Un. 1414). The victor's wreath adorns the brow they crowned with thorns. And then, as Daniel had foretold, will be given Him authority, and esteem, and a kingdom, that all peoples, races, and languages should serve Him, for His authority is an eonian authority, which shall not pass away (Dan.714).

The title "Son of Mankind" is significant in every occurrence, even though our dull minds may miss it. It is always suggestive of the dignities which devolved on Adam as the sovereign of all earthly creatures and head of the human race. He inherits all these glories and restores them to far more than their pristine perfection in the coming eon.

24 This event probably occurred at an earlier date than the similar accounts in Mark and Luke. The cause here was an earthquake which started immense tidal waves. In the other cases it was a squall (Mk.435-41Lu.823-25).

home, perceived his mother-in-law  
15 prostrate and feverish. And He touches her hand, and the fever leaves her. And she was roused and waited on Him.

16 Now as it is becoming evening, they bring Him many demoniacs, and He cast out the spirits with a word, and all who are ill He cures,  
17 so that which is declared through Isaiah the prophet may be fulfilled, saying,

"He got our infirmities,  
And bears the diseases."

18 Now Jesus, perceiving vast throngs about Him, gives an order to come away to the other side. And one scribe, approaching, said to Him, "Teacher, I will be following Thee, wherever Thou shouldst come away."

20 And Jesus is saying to him, "The jackals have burrows, and the flying creatures of heaven roosts, yet the Son of Mankind has nowhere that He may be reclining His head."

21 Now a different one of the disciples said to Him, "Lord, permit me first to come away and entomb my father." Yet Jesus is saying to him, "Be following Me, and leave the dead to entomb their own dead."

23 And as He is stepping into the ship, His disciples follow Him.

24 And lo! a great quaking occurred in the sea, so that the ship was covered by the billows, yet He drowsed. And approaching, they rouse Him, saying, "Lord! Save us! We are perishing!" And He is saying to them, "Why are you timid, scant of faith?" Then, being roused, He rebukes the winds

ΩΝΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΕΙΣΤΗΝΟΙΚΙΑ 20  
THE JESUS INTO THE HOME

ΝΠΕΤΡΟΥΕΙΔΕΝΤΗΝΠΕΝΘΕ 40  
OF-Peter He-PERCEIVED THE mother-IN-LAW

ΡΑΝΑΥΤΟΥΒΕΒΛΗΜΕΝΗΝΚΑ 60  
OF-him HAVING-been-CAST AND

15 ΙΠΥΡΕΣΣΟΥΣΑΝΚΑΙΗΨΑΤΟ 80  
being-feverish AND He-TOUCHES

ΤΗΣΧΕΙΡΟΣΑΥΤΗΣΚΑΙΑΦΗ 100  
OF-THE HAND OF-her AND FROM-LETS

ΚΕΝΑΥΤΗΝΟΠΥΡΕΤΟΣΚΑΙΗ 20  
her THE fever AND she-

ΓΕΡΘΗΚΑΙΔΙΗΚΟΝΕΙΑΥΤΩ 40  
WAS-ROUSED AND THRU-SERVED to-Him

16 ΟΥΙΑΣΔΕΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗΝΣΠΡΟΣ 60  
OF-evening YET BECOMING THEY-TOWARD-

ΗΝΕΓΚΑΝΑΥΤΩΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΖΟ 80  
CARRY to-Him ones-demonizing

ΜΕΝΟΥΣΠΟΛΛΟΥΣΚΑΙΕΞΕΒ 200  
MANY AND He-OUT-CAST

ΑΛΕΝΤΑΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΑΛΟΓΩΚΑ 20  
THE spirits to-saying AND

ΙΠΑΝΤΑΣΤΟΥΣΚΑΚΩΣΕΧΟΝ 40  
ALL THE EVILLY HAVING

17 ΤΑΣΕΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΣΕΝΟΠΩΣΠΑ 60  
He-cures WHICH-how MAY-

ΗΡΩΘΗΤΟΡΗΘΕΝΔΙΑΗΣΑΙΟ 80  
BE-BEING-FILLED THEBEING-declared THRU ISAAH

ΥΤΟΥΠΡΟΦΗΤΟΥΛΕΓΟΝΤΟΣ 300  
THE BEFORE-AVERGE OF-SAYING

ΑΥΤΟΣΤΑΣΑΘΕΝΕΙΑΣΗΜΩ 20  
He THE UN-FIRMNESSES OF-US

ΝΕΛΑΒΕΝΚΑΙΤΑΣΝΟCΟΥCΕ 40  
GOT AND THE DISEASES BEARS

18 ΒΑΣΤΑΣΕΝΙΔΦΝΔΕΟΙΗΣΟΥ 60  
PERCEIVING YET THE JESUS

30 B<sup>1</sup>\* omit MANY B N O  
CΠΟΛΛΟΥCΟΧΛΟΥCΠΕΡΙΑΥ 80  
MANY THRONGS ABOUT Him

ΤΟΝΕΚΕΛΕΥCΕΝΑΠΕΛΘΕΙΝ 400  
He-ORDERS TO-BE-FROM-COMING

ΕΙCΤΟΠΕΡΑΝΚΑΙΠΡΟΣΕΛΘ 20  
19 INTO THE OTHER-SIDE AND TOWARD-COMING

ΦΝΕΙCΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΥCΕΙΠΕΝ 40  
ONE WRITER said

ΑΥΤΩΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΕΔΚΟΛΟΥΘ 80  
to-Him TEACHER! I-SHALL-BE-following

20 ΗCΩCΟΙΟΥΠΟΥΕΑΝΑΠΕΡΧΗΚ 80  
to-YOU THE?-where IF-EVER YOU-MAY-BE-FROM-

ΔΙΑΓΕΓΙΑΥΤΩΟΙΗΣΟΥCΑΙ 500  
COMING AND IS-SAYING to-him THE JESUS THE

ΔΑΩΠΕΚΕCΦΩΛΕΟΥCΕΧΟΥC 20  
JACKALS BURROWS ARE-HAVING

ΙΝΚΑΙΤΑΠΕΤΕΙΝΑΤΟΥΟΥΡ 40  
AND THE flyers OF-THE heaven

ΑΝΟΥΚΑΤΑCΚΗΝΩCΕΙCΟΔΕ 60  
DOWN-BOOTES THE YET

ΥΙΟCΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΟΥΚΕΧ 80  
SON OF-THE human NOT IS-HAV-

ΕΙΠΟΥΤΗΝΚΕΦΑΛΗΝΚΑΙΗ 600  
ING ?-where THE HEAD He-MAY-BE-de-

ΕΤΕΡΟCΔΕΤΩΝΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΕΙ 20  
21 CLINING DIFFERENT YET OF-THE LEARNERS said

ΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΚΥΡΙΕΕΠΙΤΡΕΥΟ 40  
to-Him Master! permit

ΝΜΟΙΠΡΩΤΟΝΑΠΕΛΘΕΙΝΚΑ 60  
to-ME BEFORE-most TO-BE-FROM-COMING AND

22 ΙΘΑΥΑΙΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΜΟΥΟΔ 80  
TO-entomb THE FATHER OF-ME THE YET

ΕΙΗCΟΥCΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΑΚΟΛ 700  
JESUS IS-SAYING to-him BE-following

ΟΥΘΕΙΜΟΙΚΑΙΦΕCΤΟΥCΝ 20  
to-ME AND FROM-LET THE DEAD

ΕΚΡΟΥCΘΑΥΑΙΤΟΥCΕΑΥΤΩ 40  
to-entomb THE OF-selves

23 ΝΝΕΚΡΟΥCΚΑΙΕΜΒΑΝΤΙΑΥ 60  
DEAD AND TO-IN-STEPPING Him

ΤΩΕΙCΤΟΠΛΟΙΟΝΗΚΟΛΟΥΘ 80  
INTO THE FLOATER follow

ΗCΑΝΑΥΤΩΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΑΥΤ 800  
to-Him THE LEARNERS OF-Him

24 ΟΥΚΑΙΙΔΟΥCΕΙCΜΟCΜΕΓΑ 20  
AND BE-PERCEIVING QUAKING GREAT

CΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΕΝΤΗΘΑΛΑCCHΩ 40  
BECAME IN THE SEA AS-

CΤΕΤΟΠΛΟΙΟΝΚΑΛΥΠΤΕCΘ 60  
BESIDES THE FLOATER TO-BE-BEING-COVERED

ΕΙΠΟΤΟΑΠΟ ΤΩΝΚΥΜΑΤΩΝΑΥΤΟC 80  
B<sup>1</sup>\* omit ΔΠΟ FROM by THE BILLOWS He

25 ΔΕΕΚΑΘΕΥΔΕΝΚΑΙΠΡΟΣΕΛ 900  
YET DOWN-LOUNGED AND TOWARD-COMING

ΘΟΝΤΕCΗΓΕΙΡΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΛΕ 20  
THEY-ROUSE Him saying

ΓΟΝΤΕCΚΥΡΙΕCΩCΟΝΑΠΟΛ 40  
Master! SAVE WE-ARE-be-

26 ΛΥΜΕΘΑΚΑΙΛΕΓΙΑΥΤΟΙC 80  
ING-destroyed AND He-IS-saying to-them

ΤΙΔΕΙΛΟΙΕCΤΕΟΛΙΓΟΠΙC 80  
ANY DREAUGHTS YE-ARE FEW-BELIEVING-ones

ΤΟΙΤΟΤΕΕΓΕΡΘΕΙCΕΠΕΤΙ 20000  
then BEING-ROUSED He-rebukes

<sup>25</sup> Ever and anon, while revealing His own glory and exercising the faith of His followers, our Lord presents a marvelous prophetic picture of the course of the kingdom proclamation. Here we have a preview, on a small scale and in physical symbols, of that terrible time of affliction, which will threaten to engulf His disciples at the end of the eon, just before His advent. The winds are the spiritual forces of wickedness, figured by the great dragon (Un. 12<sup>3</sup>), the sea stands for the nations of mankind, led by the wild beast (Un. 13<sup>1</sup>). Together they will well-nigh destroy all hopes of the kingdom. Then it is that Christ will come and rebuke the nations and the spirit powers and usher in the calm of the kingdom, where there will be no more war, the nations will be subdued and Satan will be bound. Till then there will be no possible guarantee of peace among the nations of the earth, notwithstanding every effort to stop war.

<sup>28-34</sup> Compare Mk. 5:1-20 Lu. 8:26-39.

<sup>28</sup> Vaticanus reads this "Gadarenes". Sinaiticus reads "Gazarenes", but the editor (§2) changed this to "Gergesenes", as we have it. Gadara was a well-known city, but is so far from the shores of Galilee, that it was quite impossible for the narrative to have been enacted there. The hogs would have had to run down a mountain, cross the Jermuk river, itself enough to drown them, up its banks, then several miles across a level plain into the water. At one place on the eastern shore of the lake, at a ruined town called Chersa by the Arabs, all the topography is in perfect keeping with the narrative. Behind the town tombs were cut in the rock. A steep mountain rises almost immediately out of the water, so that the hogs, rushing down, could not stop on the narrow beach, but plunged headlong into the lake. It seems evident that this is the true locality and the name Gergesene seems most likely to have been the original of the traditional "Chersa", as it is now known. Gadarene seems misleading, hence we do not use it.

<sup>31</sup> As swine's flesh was unclean, the keeping of hogs was illegal, and no wrong was done to their owners by sending them to destruction in the waters of the lake.

1-8 Compare Mk. 2:1-12 Lu. 5:17-26.

and the sea, and there became a  
<sup>27</sup> great calm. Now the men marvel, saying, "What manner [of Man] is this, that even the winds and the sea are obeying Him?"

<sup>28</sup> And while He is coming to the other side to the country of the Gergesenes, two demoniacs, very ferocious, so that no one has the strength to be passing by through that road, coming out of the tombs,  
<sup>29</sup> meet Him. And *lo!* they cry, saying, "What is it to us and to Thee, O Son of God? Didst Thou come here before the season to torment us?" Now far from them there  
<sup>30</sup> was a vast herd of hogs grazing.

<sup>31</sup> Now the demons entreated Him, saying, "If you are casting us out, dispatch us into the herd of hogs."

<sup>32</sup> And He said to them "Go!" Now, coming out, they come away into the hogs. And *lo!* the entire herd rushes down the precipice into the sea, and they died in the waters.

<sup>33</sup> Now the graziers fled, and coming away into the city, they report  
<sup>34</sup> all, and as to the demoniacs. And *lo!* the entire city came out to meet Jesus, and, perceiving Him, they entreat that He may be proceeding from their boundaries.

<sup>9</sup> And, stepping into a ship, He ferries over and came into His own city.

<sup>2</sup> And *lo!* they brought Him a paralytic prostrate on a couch. And Jesus, perceiving their faith, said to the paralytic, "Have courage, child! Your sins are being pardoned!" And *lo!* some of the  
<sup>3</sup>



- 20<sup>001</sup>  
 ΜΗCΕΝΤΟΙCΑΝΕΜΟΙCΚΑΙΤ 20  
 to-<sup>s1</sup>THE WINDS AND to-<sup>o. o.</sup>
- ΗΘΑΛΑCCHΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΓΑ 40  
 THE SEA AND BECAME CALM
- 27 ΑΗΝΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΟΙΔΕΑΝΘΡΩΠ 60  
 GREAT THE YET humans
- ΟΙΕΘΑΥΜΑCΑΝΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΠ 60  
 MARVEL SAYING
- ΟΤΑΠΟCΕCΤΙΝΟΥΤΟCΟΤΙΚ 100  
 where-FROM IS this that AND
- ΑΙΟΙΑΝΕΜΟΙΚΑΙΗΘΑΛΑC 20  
 THE WINDS AND THE SEA
- 28 ΑΑΥΤΩΠΑΚΟΥΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΕ 40  
 to-Him ARE-obeying AND OF-<sup>o. n</sup>
- ΛΘΟΝΤΟCΑΥΤΟΥΕΙCΤΟΠΕΡ 60  
 COMING Him INTO THE OTHER-SIDE
- ΑΝΕΙCΤΗΝΧΩΡΑΝΤΩΝΓΕΡΓΕ 61  
 INTO THE SPACE OF-THE GERGESSES
- CHHΩΝΥΠΗΝΤΗCΑΝΑΥΤΩΔΥ 200  
 UNDER-meet to-Him TWO
- ΟΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΙΕΚΤΩΝ 20  
 demonizing-ones OUT OF-THE
- ΜΗΜΕΙΩΝΕΞΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΙΧ 40  
 memorial-vaults OUT-COMING FE-
- ΑΛΕΠΟΙΛΙΑΦCΤΕΜΗCΧΥ 60  
 ROCIOUS VERY AS-BESIDES NO TO-BE-BEING-
- ΕΙΝΤΙΝΑΠΑΡΕΛΘΕΙΝΔΙΑΤ 60  
 STRONG ANY TO-BE-BESIDE-COMING THRU THE
- 29 ΗCΟΔΟΥΕΚΕΙΝΗCΚΑΙΙΔΟΥ 300  
 WAY that AND BE-PERCEIVING
- ΕΚΡΑΞΑΝΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΤΙΗΜΙ 20  
 THEY-CRY SAYING ANY to-US
- ΝΚΑΙCΟΙΥΙΕΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΗΛΘ 40  
 AND to-YOU SON! OF-THE God YOU-CAME
- ΕCΘΕΠΡΟΚΑΙΡΟΥΒΑCΑΝΙ 60  
 here BEFORE SEASON TO-ORDEALIZE
- 30 CΑΙΗΜΑCΗΝΔΕΜΑΚΡΑΝΑΠ 60  
 US WAS YET FAR FROM them
- ΥΤΩΝΑΓΕΛΗΧΟΙΡΩΝΠΟΛΛΩ 400  
 HERD OF-HOGS MANY
- 31 ΝΒΟCΚΟΜΕΝΗΟΙΔΕΔΑΙΜΟΝ 20  
 BEING-HERBED THE YET demons
- ΕCΠΑΡΕΚΑΛΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΝΛΕΓ 40  
 BESIDE-CALLED Him SAYING
- ΟΝΤΕCΕΙΕΚΒΑΛΛΕΙCΗΜΑC 60  
 IF YOU-ARE-OUT-CASTING US
- ΑΠΟCΤΕΙΛΟΝΗΜΑCΕΙCΤΗΝ 80  
 commission US INTO THE
- ΑΓΕΛΗΝΤΩΝΧΟΙΡΩΝΚΑΙΕΙ 500  
 32 HERD OF-THE HOGS AND He-said
- ΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΥΠΑΓΕΤΕΟΙΔΕ 20  
 to-them BE-UNDER-LEADING THE YET
- ΕΞΕΛΘΟΝΤΕCΑΠΗΛΘΑΝΕΙC 40  
 OUT-COMING THEY-FROM-COME INTO
- ΤΟΥCΧΟΙΡΟΥCΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΩΡ 60  
 THE HOGS AND BE-PERCEIVING RUSH-
- ΜΗCΕΝΠΑCΑΝΑΓΕΛΗΚΑΤΑΤ 80  
 ES EVERY THE HERD DOWN THE
- ΟΥΚΡΗΜΝΟΥΕΙCΤΗΝΘΑΛΑC 600  
 HANG INTO THE SEA
- CΑΝΚΑΙΑΠΕΘΑΝΟΝΕΝΤΟΙC 20  
 AND THEY-FROM-DIED IN THE
- ΥΔΑCΙΝΟΙΔΕΒΟCΚΟΝΤΕCΕ 40  
 33 waters THE YET ones-HERBING FLED
- ΦΥΓΟΝΚΑΙΑΠΕΛΘΟΝΤΕCΕΙ 60  
 AND FROM-COMING INTO
- CΤΗΝΠΟΛΙΝΑΠΗΓΓΕΙΑΝΠ 80  
 THE city THEY-FROM-MESSAGE ALL
- ΑΝΤΑΚΑΙΤΑΤΩΝΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΖ 700  
 AND THE OF-THE ones-demonizing
- ΟΜΕΝΩΝΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΠΑCΑΝΠΟ 20  
 34 AND BE-PERCEIVING EVERY THE city
- ΑΙCΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΕΙCΥΠΑΝΤΗC 40  
 OUT-CAME INTO UNDER-meeting
- ΙΝΤΩΙΗCΟΥΚΑΙΙΔΟΝΤΕCΑ 60  
 to-THE JESUS AND PERCEIVING Him
- ΥΤΟΝΠΑΡΕΚΑΛΕCΑΝΟΠΩCΜ 80  
 THEY-BESIDE-CALL WHICH-how He-
- ΕΤΑΒΗΑΠΟΤΩΝΟΡΙΩΝΑΥΤΩ 900  
 MAY-BE-after-STEPPING FROM the boundaries OF-them
- 9 ΝΚΑΙΕΜΒΑCΕΙCΠΛΟΙΟΝΔΙ 20  
 AND IN-STEPPING INTO FLOATER He-fer-
- ΕΠΕΡΑCΕΝΚΑΙΗΛΘΕΝΕΙCΤ 40  
 FIES AND CAME INTO THE
- ΗΝΙΔΙΑΝΠΟΛΙΝΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΠ 60  
 2 OWN city AND BE-PERCEIVING
- ΡΟCΕΦΕΡΟΝΑΥΤΩΠΑΡΑΥΤ 90  
 THEY-TOWARD-CARRIED to-Him paralytic
- ΙΚΟΝΕΠΙΚΛΙΝΗCΒΕΒΑΗΜΕ 900  
 ON couch HAVING-been-CAST
- ΝΟΝΚΑΙΙΔΩΝΙΗCΟΥCΤΗΝ 20  
 AND PERCEIVING THE JESUS THE
- ΠΙCΤΙΝΑΥΤΩΝΕΙΠΕΝΤΩΠΑ 40  
 BELIEF OF-them He-said to-THE para-
- ΡΑΥΤΙΚΩΘΑΡCΕΙΤΕΚΝΟΝ 60  
 lytic YOU-BE-COURAGE-ING offspring
- ΑΦΙΕΝΤΑΙCΟΥΔΙΑΜΑΡΤΙΑ 80  
 ARE-being-FROM-LET OF-YOU THE misses
- ΙΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΤΙΝΕCΤΩΝΓΡΑΜ 21000  
 3 AND BE-PERCEIVING ANY OF-THE WRITERS

<sup>5</sup> Paralysis and all other human ills are but an effect, of which sin is the cause. Not, indeed, the personal sins of the paralytic, but the sins of mankind in general, for all men are born with a heritage of sin and live in an atmosphere heavy with wrong-doing. But the great truth here taught is that the physical blessings of the coming kingdom have a secure basis in the pardon of sins. So, in this scene, which suggests the believing remnant of Israel who receive Him as their Messiah, the Lord seems to overlook the paralysis at first, and pardons his sins. The delay, and the unbelief of the scribes, suggest the apostasy of the nation and the consequent postponement of physical blessings till the kingdom comes and the authority of the Son of Mankind to pardon sins is in full exercise, followed by the health, strength, and vigor which will be the portion of mankind in the millennium. If human governments would get beyond the outbreaks and symptoms and deal with sin they would not need to be concerned with all its evil effects. They can never bring health and righteousness.

9-15 Compare Mk.2:13-20 Lu.5:27-35.

<sup>9</sup> It is a most striking exhibition of God's grace and wisdom, that such a man as Matthew should be chosen for an apostle, and furthermore should be empowered to write this account of Israel's King. This was contrary to all the dictates of human wisdom. Matthew was a "publican" or tribute collector, a class more hated, perhaps, than aliens, and more despised than sinners. The Roman government did not collect its tribute from the nations under its yoke directly, but farmed it out to subordinates. A district was sold for what it would bring, and the collector received his wages by assessing as much more as he could get. Hence they amassed wealth at the expense of their poor countrymen and for the benefit of a foreign government. Yet God chose such a traitor to his country to describe the glories of the King! His fitness was not by birth but of God.

<sup>11</sup> See 11:19 Lu.15:2.

<sup>12</sup> The strong need to be taught their weakness, and the just their sinfulness. Then, and not till then, are they in conscious need of a Saviour.

<sup>13</sup> See 12:7 Hos.6: Mic.6:8 1 Ti.1:15.

scribes say in themselves, "This man is blaspheming!"

<sup>4</sup> And Jesus, perceiving their sentiments, said "Why are you brooding wickednesses in your hearts?"  
<sup>5</sup> For what is easier, to be saying, 'Your sins are being pardoned,' or to be saying, 'Rouse and walk'?  
<sup>6</sup> Now, that you may be perceiving that the Son of Mankind has authority on earth to pardon sins"—Then He is saying to the paralytic, "Being roused, pick up your couch  
<sup>7</sup> and go into your house." And, being roused, he came away into his house.

<sup>8</sup> Now, on perceiving this, the throngs were afraid, and they glorify God, Who is giving such authority to men.

<sup>9</sup> And Jesus, passing by thence, perceived a man sitting at the tribute office, termed Matthew, and He is saying to him, "Be following Me!" And rising, he follows Him.

<sup>10</sup> And it occurred at His lying back at table in the house, and *lo!* many tribute collectors and sinners, coming, lay back at the table together with Jesus and His disciples.

<sup>11</sup> And the Pharisees, perceiving it, said to His disciples, "Wherefore is your teacher eating with tribute  
<sup>12</sup> collectors and sinners?" Now when He hears it, He said, "The strong have no need of a physician,  
<sup>13</sup> but the ill. Now go, learn what this means: 'I am wanting mercy and not sacrifice'. For I came, not to call the just, but sinners."

<sup>14</sup> Then the disciples of John are coming to Him, saying, "Wherefore are *we* and the Pharisees fast-

ΜΑΤΕΦΝΕ <sup>s o</sup> ΠΑΝΕΝΕΑΥΤΟΙC <sup>20</sup>	ΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙ <sup>s o</sup> ΑΥΤΩ <sup>20</sup>
say IN selves	said AND He-is-saying to-him
ΟΥΤΟCΒΛΑCΦΗΜΕΙΚΑΙΕΙΔ <sup>40</sup>	ΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΕΙΜΟΙΚΑΙΑΝΑCΤ <sup>40</sup>
this-One IS-HARM-AVERTING AND PERCEIV-	BE-following to-me AND UP-STANDING
ΩCΟΙΗCΟΥCΤΑCΕΝΘΥΜΗCΕ <sup>60</sup>	ΑCΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΗCΕΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙ <sup>60</sup>
ING THE JESUS THE IN-FEELINGS	he-followed to-Him AND
ΙCΑΥΤΩΝΕΙΠΕΝΙΝΑΤΙΕΝΘ <sup>80</sup>	ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΥΤΟΥΑΝΑΚΕΙΜΕ <sup>80</sup>
of-them said THAT ANY YE-ARE-IN-	BECAME OF-Him UP-LYING
ΥΜΕΙCΘΕΠΟΝΗΡΑΕΝΤΑΙCΚ <sup>100</sup>	ΝΟΥΕΝΤΗΟΙΚΙΑΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΠ <sup>600</sup>
FEELING wicked IN THE HEARTS	IN THE HOME AND BE-PERCEIVING
ΑΡΔΙCΥCΩΜΟΝΤΙΓΑΡΕCΤΙ <sup>20</sup>	ΟΛΛΟΙΤΕΛΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΑΜΑΡΤ <sup>20</sup>
OF-YOUP ANY FOR IS	MANY tribute-collectors AND missers
ΝΕΥΚΟΠΩΤΕΡΟΝΕΙΠΕΙΝΑΦ <sup>40</sup>	ΦΛΟΙΕΛΘΟΝΤΕC CΥΝΑΝΕΚΕ <sup>40</sup>
easier TO-BE-SAYING ARE-be-	COMING TOGETHER-UP-LAD
ΙΕΝΤΑΙCΟΥΑΙΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΙΗ <sup>60</sup>	ΙΝΤΟΤΩΙΗCΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΙCΜΑ <sup>60</sup>
ING-FROM-LET OF-YOU THE missers OR	to-TH THE JESUS AND to-TH THE LEARN-
ΕΙΠΕΙΝΕΓΕΙΡΕΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΠ <sup>80</sup>	ΘΗΤΑΙCΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΙΔΟΝΤΕ <sup>80</sup>
TO-BE-SAYING BE-ROUSING AND BE-ABOUT-TREAD-	ers OF-Him AND PERCEIVING
ΑΤΕΙΗΝΑΔΕΕΙΔΗΤΕΟΤΙΕΞ <sup>200</sup>	CΟΙΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟΙΕΛΕΓΟΝΤΟ <sup>700</sup>
ING THAT YET YE-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING that author-	THE PHARISEES said to-TH
ΟΥCΙΑΝΕΧΕΙΟΥΙΟCΤΟΥΑΝ <sup>20</sup>	ΙCΜΑΘΗΤΑΙCΑΥΤΟΥΔΙΑΤΙ <sup>20</sup>
ity IS-HAVING THE SON OF-TH	LEARNERS OF-Him THRU ANY
ΘΡΩΠΟΥΕΠΙΤΗCΓΗCΑΦΙΕΝ <sup>40</sup>	ΜΕΤΑΤΩΝΤΕΛΩΝΟΝΚΑΙΑΜΑ <sup>40</sup>
ON THE LAND TO-FROM-LET	WITH THE tribute-collectors AND missers
ΑΙΑΜΑΡΤΙΑCΤΟΤΕΛΕΓΕΙΤ <sup>60</sup>	ΡΤΩΛΩΝΕCΘΕΙΕΙΟΔΙΔΑCΚΑ <sup>60</sup>
misses then He-is-saying to-	IS-EATING THE TEACHER
ΦΠΑΡΑΛΥΤΙΚΩΕΓΕΡΘΕΙCΑ <sup>80</sup>	ΛΟCΥΜΩΝΟΔΕΑΚΟΥCΑCΕΙΠ <sup>80</sup>
THE paralytic BEING-ROUSED LIFT	OF-YOUP THE YET HEARING He-said
ΡΟΝCΟΥΤΗΝΚΑΙΙΗΝΗΚΑΙΥΠ <sup>300</sup>	ΕΝΟΥΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΧΟΥCΙΝΟΙ <sup>800</sup>
OF-YOU THE couch AND BE-UN-	NOT need ARE-HAVING THE ones-
ΕΥΟΥΒΕΓΟΙΝΑΓΓΕΙCΤΟΝΟΙΚΟΝCΟΥΚΑΙ <sup>20</sup>	CΧΥΟΝΤΕCΙΑΤΡΟΥΑΛΛΑΟΙ <sup>20</sup>
DER-LEADING INTO THE HOME OF-YOU AND	being-STRONG OF-HEALER but THE-ones
ΕΓΕΡΘΕΙCΑΠΗΛΘΕΝΕΙCΤΟ <sup>40</sup>	ΚΑΚΩCΕΧΟΝΤΕCΠΟΡΕΥΘΕΝ <sup>40</sup>
BEING-ROUSED he-FROM-CAME INTO THE	13 evilly HAVING BEING-GONE
ΝΟΙΚΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΙΔΟΝΤΕCΔΕ <sup>60</sup>	ΤΕCΔΕΜΑΘΕΤΕΤΙΕCΤΙΝΕΑ <sup>60</sup>
8 HOME OF-him PERCEIVING YET	YET BE-LEARNING ANY IS MERCY
ΟΙΟΧΛΟΙΕΦΟΒΗΘΗCΑΝΚΑΙ <sup>80</sup>	ΕΟCΘΕΛΩΚΑΙΟΥΘΥCΙΑΝΟΥ <sup>80</sup>
THE THRONGS THEY-WERE-afraid AND	I-AM-WILLING AND NOT SACRIFICE NOT
ΕΔΟΞΑCΑΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΤΟΝΔΟ <sup>400</sup>	ΓΑΡΗΛΘΟΝΚΑΛΕCΑΙΔΙΚΑΙ <sup>900</sup>
THEY-esteem THE God THE One-giv-	for I-CAME TO-CALL JUST-ones
ΝΤΑCΖΟΥCΙΑΝΤΟΙΑΥΤΗΝΤ <sup>20</sup>	ΟΥCΑΛΛΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΥCΤΟΤ <sup>20</sup>
ING authority such to-	14 but missers then
ΟΙCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙCΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΓ <sup>40</sup>	ΕΠΡΟCΕΡΧΟΝΤΑΙΑΥΤΩΟΙΜ <sup>40</sup>
9 THE humans AND BESIDE-LEADING	ARE-TOWARD-COMING to-Him THE LEARN-
ΩΝΟΙΗCΟΥCΕΚΕΙΘΕΝΕΙΔΕ <sup>60</sup>	ΑΘΗΤΑΙΦΑΝΝΟΥΛΕΓΟΝΤΕ <sup>60</sup>
THE JESUS thence He-PERCEIV-	ers OF-JOHN SAYING
ΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΝΕΠ <sup>80</sup>	CΔΙΑΤΙΗΜΕΙCΚΑΙΟΙΦΑΡΙ <sup>80</sup>
ED human sitting ON	THRU ANY WE AND THE PHARISEES
ΙΤΟΤΕΛΩΝΙΟΝΜΑΤΘΑΙΟΝΑ <sup>500</sup>	CΑΙΟΙΗCΤΕΥΟΜΕΝΠΟΛΛΑ <sup>22000</sup>
THE tribute-office MATTHEW being-	ARE-fasting much

<sup>14</sup> It is a most difficult lesson for the saints to learn, that God's dealings with His creatures change, and that their conduct should change accordingly. John's disciples thought that the Lord's followers should do as they did. But the coming of Christ entirely changed the circumstances. He was the Bridegroom. They were the Bride. John had introduced them. How unbecoming it would be for them to fast! They should feast! And this they did. The Lord appeared at Cana, and at many another feast.

16-17 Compare Mk.221-22Lu.536-39.

<sup>16</sup> John's ministry was the old cloak, the old wine skins. The Lord's ministry was the unshrunk cloth, the new wine skins. They cannot be associated without disaster. How much more true is this today! Since John's time and our Lord's teaching, transcendent truth has been revealed which He could not impart to them then. Our conduct should be conformed to this higher and later revelation. Yet most of the saints seem satisfied with doing as John's disciples, or as our Lord's. No wonder the cloth tears, and their covering is ragged. No wonder the wine bursts the skins, and their joy is spilled. Let us keep the new wine which we have received in the new containers God has provided. Let us live and act in accord with the highest revelation, given in Paul's epistles.

18-23 Compare Mk.522-43Lu.841-56.

20 See Nu. 1537-41.

<sup>20</sup> How often is there a significant interruption in the performance of a miracle! The dead daughter, representing Israel as a nation, waits for His coming. So Ezekiel portrays Israel before His glorious appearing. They are dead. But on the way a woman secretly touches the tassel of His cloak. The tassel speaks of that which *finishes* the cloak and corresponds to His work on Golgotha, where He finished the robe of righteousness which clothed Him. Contact with that finished work saved many a sinner during the interval between His promise to come again and His advent. While the present interval of grace was a profound secret, and was not even intimated in this touching scene, yet we have here a definite hint of the direction in which God's grace would flow if hindered by the apostasy of Israel.

ing much, yet your disciples are not  
<sup>15</sup> fasting?" And Jesus said to them, "Can the sons of the bridal chamber be mourning, inasmuch as the bridegroom is with them? Yet the days will be coming whenever the bridegroom may be taken away from them, and then they will be fasting.

<sup>16</sup> Now no one is patching with a patch of unshrunk shred on an old cloak, for that which fills it up is taking away from the cloak, and  
<sup>17</sup> the rent is becoming worse. Neither are they draining fresh wine into old wine skins, yet if so, surely the wine skins are bursting, and the wine is spilled, and the wine skins are destroyed. But they are draining fresh wine into new wine skins, and both are preserved."

<sup>18</sup> As He is speaking of these things to them, *lo!* one approaching Him, a chief, worshiped Him, saying, "My daughter at present deceases, but come and place Thy hand on  
<sup>19</sup> her, and she shall live." And, being roused, Jesus follows him, and His disciples.

<sup>20</sup> And *lo!* a woman with a hemorrhage twelve years, approaching from behind, touches the tassel of  
<sup>21</sup> His cloak, for she said in herself, "If I should only be touching His  
<sup>22</sup> cloak, I shall be saved." Now Jesus, being turned and perceiving her, said, "Courage, daughter! Your faith has saved you." And the woman was saved from that hour.

<sup>23</sup> And Jesus, coming into the house of the chief, and perceiving the flutists and the throng in a tumult, said, "Retire, for the maiden did not die, but is drowsing." And  
<sup>25</sup> they ridiculed Him. Now when the

ΟΙΔΕΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣΟΥΟΥΝΗCΤ<sup>20</sup>  
THE YET LEARNERS OF-YOU NOT ARE-Fasting

ΕΥΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙ<sup>40</sup>  
AND said to-them

COIHCOYCMHΔΥΝΑΝΤΑΙΟΙ<sup>60</sup>  
THE JESUS NO ARE-ABLE THE

ΥΙΟΙΤΟΥΝΥΜΦΩΝΟCΠΕΝΘΕ<sup>80</sup>  
SONS OF-THE BRIDAL-chamber TO-BE-MOURN-

ΙΝΕΦΟCΟΝΜΕΤΑΥΤΩΝΕCΤΙ<sup>100</sup>  
ING ON as-much-as WITH them IS

ΝΟΥΜΦΙΟCΕΛΕΥCΟΝΤΑΙΔ<sup>20</sup>  
THE BRIDE-GROOM WILL-BE-COMING YET

ΕΗΜΕΡΑΙΟΤΑΝΑΠΑΡΘΗΑΠΑ<sup>40</sup>  
DAYS when-EVER MAY-BE-BEING-FROM-LIFT-

ΥΤΩΝΟΥΜΦΙΟCΚΑΙΤΟΤΕΝ<sup>60</sup>  
ED FROM them THE BRIDE-GROOM AND then THEY-

ΗCΤΕΥCΟΥCΙΝΟΥΔΕΙCΔΕ<sup>80</sup>  
WILL-BE-Fasting NOT-YET-ONE YET IS-

ΠΙΒΑΛΛΕΙΕΠΙΒΛΗΜΑΡΑΚΟ<sup>200</sup>  
ON-CASTING ON-CAST-effect OF-BURSTER

ΥCΑΓΝΑΦΟΥΕΠΙΜΑΤΙΦΠΑ<sup>20</sup>  
OF-UN-CARDED ON cloak OLD

ΛΑΙΦΑΙΡΕΙΓΑΡΤΟΠΑΗΡΩΜ<sup>40</sup>  
IS-LIFTING for THE FILLING

ΔΑΥΤΟΥΑΠΟΤΟΥΙΜΑΤΙΟΥΚ<sup>60</sup>  
OF-it FROM THE cloak AND

ΑΙΧΕΙΡΟΝCΧΙCΜΑΓΕΙΝΕΤ<sup>80</sup>  
WORSE SPLIT IS-BECOMING

ΑΙΟΥΔΕΒΑΛΛΟΥCΙΝΟΙΝΟΝ<sup>300</sup>  
NOT-YET THEY-ARE-CASTING WINE

ΝΕΟΝΕΙCΑCΚΟΥCΠΑΛΑΙΟΥ<sup>20</sup>  
YOUNG INTO BOTTLES (of-skin) OLD

CΕΙΔΕΗΜΓΕΡΗΓΝΥΝΤΑΙΡΙ<sup>40</sup>  
IF YET NO-SURELY ARE-BEING-BURST THE

ΑCΚΟΙΚΑΙΟΟΙΝΟCΕΚΧΕΙΤ<sup>60</sup>  
BOTTLES (of-skin) AND THE WINE IS-BEING-OUT-POUR-

ΑΙΚΑΙΟΙCΑCΚΟΙΑΠΟΛΛΥΝΤ<sup>80</sup>  
ED AND THE BOTTLES (of-skin) ARE-BEING-destroyed

ΔΙΑΒΑΛΛΟΥCΙΝΟΙΝΟΝ<sup>400</sup>  
but THEY-ARE-CASTING WINE

ΝΕΟΝΕΙCΑCΚΟΥCΚΑΙΝΟΥC<sup>20</sup>  
YOUNG INTO BOTTLES (of-skin) NEW

ΒΛΗΤΕΟΝ CΑCΤΑΒΛΕ added by S  
ΚΑΙΑΜΦΟΤΕΡΟΙCΥΝΤΗΡΟΥ<sup>40</sup>  
AND BOTH ARE-BEING-TOGETHER-KEPT

ΝΤΑΙΤΑΥΤΑΥΤΟΥΑΛΟΥΝ<sup>60</sup>  
these OF-Him TALKING

ΤΟCΑΥΤΟΙCΙΔΟΥΑΡΧΩΝΕΙ<sup>80</sup>  
to-them BE-PERCEIVING chief ONE

CΠΡΟCΕΛΘΩΝΠΡΟCΕΚΥΝΕΙ<sup>500</sup>  
TOWARD-COMING he-worshiped

ΑΥΤΦΛΕΓΩΝΟΤΙΗΟΥΓΑΤΗΡ<sup>20</sup>  
to-Him saying that THE DAUGHTER

ΜΟΥΑΡΤΙΕΤΕΛΕΥΤΗCΕΝΑΛ<sup>40</sup>  
OF-ME at-PRESENT deceases but

ΛΑΕΛΘΩΝΕΠΙΒΕCΤΗΝΧΕΙΡ<sup>60</sup>  
COMING BE-ON-PLACING THE HAND

ΑCΟΥΕΠΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΙΖΗCΕΤΑ<sup>80</sup>  
OF-YOU ON her AND she-WILL-BE-LIVING

ΙΚΑΙΕΓΕΡΘΕΙCΟΙΗCΟΥCΗ<sup>600</sup>  
19 AND BEING-ROUSED THE JESUS fol-

lowC<sup>20</sup>  
S followed S I O. O. C  
ΚΟΛΟΥΘΗCΕΝΑΥΤΟΚΑΙΟΙΜ<sup>20</sup>  
lows to-him AND THE LEAR-

ΑΘΗΤΑΙΔΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΓΥ<sup>40</sup>  
20 Ners OF-Him AND BE-PERCEIVING WO-

ΝΗΑΙΜΟΡΡΟΟΥCΑΔΦΔΕΚΑΕ<sup>60</sup>  
MAN BLOOD-GUSHING TWO-TEN YEARS

ΤΗΠΡΟCΕΛΘΟΥCΑΟΠΙCΘΕΝ<sup>80</sup>  
TOWARD-COMING BEHIND-PLACE

ΗΥΑΤΟΤΟΥΚΡΑCΠΕΔΟΥΤΟΥ<sup>700</sup>  
she-TOUCHES OF-THE HANG-FOOT OF-THE

ΙΜΑΤΙΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΕΛΕΓΕΝΓΑ<sup>20</sup>  
21 cloak OF-Him she-said for

ΡΕΝΕΑΥΤΗCΑΝΜΟΝΟΝΑΥΩΜ<sup>40</sup>  
IN self IF-EVER ONLY I-SH'D-BE-

ΑΙΤΟΥΙΜΑΤΙΟΥΑΥΤΟΥCΦΘ<sup>60</sup>  
TOUCHING-OF-THE cloak OF-Him I-SHALL-BE-

ΗCΟΜΑΙΟΔΕΙΗCΟΥCCΤΡΑΦ<sup>80</sup>  
22 BEING-SAVED THE YET JESUS BEING-TURNED

ΕΙCΚΑΙΙΔΩΝΑΥΤΗΝΕΙΠΕΝ<sup>800</sup>  
AND PERCEIVING her said

ΘΑΡCΕΙΘΥΓΑΤΕΡΗΠΙCΤΙC<sup>20</sup>  
BE-COURAGE-ING DAUGHTER THE BELIEF

CΟΥCΕCΩΚΕΝCΕΚΑΙΕCΩΘΗ<sup>40</sup>  
OF-YOU HAS-SEVED YOU AND WAS-SEVED

ΗΓΥΝΗΑΠΟΤΗCΦΡΑCΕΚΕΙΝ<sup>60</sup>  
THE WOMAN FROM THE HOUR that

ΗCΚΑΙΕΛΘΩΝΟΙΗCΟΥCΕΙC<sup>80</sup>  
23 AND COMING THE JESUS INTO

ΤΗΝΟΙΚΙΑΝΤΟΥΑΡΧΟΝΤΟC<sup>900</sup>  
THE HOME OF-THE chief

ΚΑΙΙΔΩΝΤΟΥCΑΥΛΗΤΑCΚΑ<sup>20</sup>  
AND PERCEIVING THE FLAG-OLETERS AND

ΙΤΟΝΟΧΛΟΝΘΟΡΥΒΟΥΜΕΝΟ<sup>40</sup>  
THE THROUG TUMULTING

ΝΕΛΕΓΕΝΑΝΑΧΩΡΕΙΤΕΟΥΓ<sup>60</sup>  
24 He-said BE-TE-UP-SPACING NOT for

ΑΡΑΠΕΘΑΝΕΝΤΟΚΟΡΑCΙΟΝ<sup>80</sup>  
FROM-DIED THE maiden

ΑΛΛΑΚΑΘΕΥΔΕΙΚΑΙΚΑΤΕΓ<sup>23000</sup>  
but she-IS-DOWN-LOUNGING AND THEY-DOWN-LAUGH-

<sup>27</sup> Blindness is to this day a very common affliction in eastern lands. The glare of the sun or lack of care in infancy costs many their sight. These men evidently had become blind physically, yet had spiritual sight sufficient to see their Saviour. Hence He casts the burden of belief on them. This is in marked contrast to the next case, for the deaf-mute was incapable of faith so long as he was obsessed by the demon.

<sup>32</sup> One of the chief features of the coming kingdom will be the absence of Satan and other evil spirits. So every case of casting out demons is a demonstration of His power to take the throne. There could be no better proof that He was the Messiah than His power over the unseen domains of darkness. In the time of the end His great opponent will be the wild beast on the human side (Un. 13<sup>1</sup>). But it is the dragon that gives the beast his power and throne and authority (Un. 13<sup>2</sup>). Hence, not only is the wild beast arrested (Un. 19<sup>20</sup>), but the dragon is bound for the thousand years (Un. 20<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>34</sup> On another occasion we are told that this chief of the demons is Beezeboul (12<sup>24</sup>). This is the blasphemy against the holy spirit, which cannot be pardoned in this eon or that which is to come (12<sup>31</sup>). The reason for this is very easily seen. These signs were the powers of the coming eon, intended to convince the nation that Messiah was present, and induce them to believe on Him. Now, if the very signs which should have demonstrated His Messiahship are taken to indicate that He is in league with the powers of darkness, it is impossible that they should repent and believe. The unpardonable sin consists in ascribing to sinister spirits what is the work of God's holy spirit. In this day there is the opposite danger of ascribing all supernatural manifestations to the holy spirit. The spirits must be tested by the word of God. That their teaching and work is a very close imitation, so close as to deceive the great majority of the saints, is according to Paul's predictions concerning the end time. We know that, somewhere in Christendom today, the demons are deceiving the saints, and the fact that they do not know it does not alter it.

<sup>35</sup> Compare Mk.6:Lu.8:1-3.

throng was ejected, coming in, He holds her hand, and the maiden <sup>26</sup> was roused. And the fame of this came out into that whole land.

<sup>27</sup> And as Jesus is passing by thence, two blind men follow Him, clamoring and saying, "Be merciful to us, <sup>28</sup> Son of David!" Now as He is coming into the house, the blind men come to Him and Jesus is saying to them, "Are you believing that I am able to do this?" They are saying to Him, "Yes, Lord." Then He touches their eyes, saying, "Let it occur to you according to your <sup>30</sup> faith." And their eyes were opened. And Jesus mutters to them, saying, "See! Let no one <sup>31</sup> know!" Yet on coming out they blaze Him abroad in the whole of that land.

<sup>32</sup> Now on their coming out, *lo!* they bring to Him a deaf-mute demoniac. And the demon being cast out, the deaf-mute talks. And the throngs marvel, saying, "It never <sup>34</sup> appeared thus in Israel!" Yet the Pharisees said, "By the chief of the demons is He casting out the demons."

<sup>35</sup> And Jesus led them about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the evangel of the kingdom and curing every disease and every <sup>36</sup> debility. Now, perceiving the throngs, He is compassionate concerning them, seeing that they were bothered and tossed as if <sup>37</sup> sheep having no shepherd. Then He is saying to His disciples, "The harvest, indeed, is vast; yet the

<sup>s1\* adds</sup> ΕΙΔΟΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΑΠΕΘΑΝΕΝ <sup>s1 omits</sup> WHOLE  
ΕΛΘΝΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΟΤΕ ΔΕ ΕΞΕΒΑΛ <sup>s1 omits</sup> WHOLE  
25 ED OF-Him when YET WAS-OUT-CAST 32

ΟΛΗΤΗ ΓΗΝ ΕΚΕΙΝΗ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΔΕ 20  
32 WHOLE THE LAND that OF-them YET

ΘΗΡΟΧΛΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΕΛΘΩΝ ΕΚΡΑ 40  
THE THROG INTO-COMING He-HOLDS

ΕΞΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΩΝ ΙΔΟΥ ΠΡΟΣ Η 40  
OUT-COMING BE-PERCEIVING THEY-TO-

ΤΗΣ ΕΝΤΗΣ ΧΕΙΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΗΣ Κ 60  
OF-THE HAND OF-her AND

ΝΕΓΚΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΩΦΟΝ ΔΑΙΜΟ 60  
WARD-CARRY to-Him MUTE demonizing-one

ΑΙ ΗΓΕΡΘΗ ΤΟ ΚΟΡΑΣΙΟΝ ΚΑ 80  
26 WAS-ROUSED THE maiden AND

ΝΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΒΑΛΘΕΝ 80  
33 AND OF-BEING-OUT-CAST

ΙΕΞΗΛΘΕΝ Η ΦΗΜΗ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΕΙΣ 100  
OUT-CAME THE AVERMENT this INTO

ΤΟ ΤΟΥ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΟΥ ΕΛΑΛΗ 600  
THE demon TALKS

ΟΛΗΝ ΤΗΝ ΓΗΝ ΕΚΕΙΝΗΝ ΚΑΙ 20  
27 WHOLE THE LAND that AND

ΣΕΝΟΚΩΦΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΒΑΥΜΑΣΑ 20  
THE MUTE AND MARVEL

ΠΑΡΑΓΟΝΤΙ ΕΚΕΙ ΘΕΝΤΩ ΙΗ 40  
to-BESIDE-LEADING thence THE JESUS

ΝΟΙΟΧΛΟΙ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΟΥΔΕ 40  
THE THROGS SAYING NOT-YET-?

ΣΟΥΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΗΣΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΔΥ 60  
follow to-Him TWO

ΠΟΤΕ ΕΦΑΝΗ ΟΥΤΩ ΣΕΝΤΩΙΣ 60  
when APPEARED thus IN THE ISRAEL

ΟΤΥΦΟΛΚΡΑΥΓΑΖΟΝΤΕΣ Κ 80  
BLIND-ones clamoring AND

ΠΑΛΟΙΔΕ ΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΙ ΕΛ 80  
34 THE YET PHARISEES said

ΑΙ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΕΛΕΗΣΟΝ ΗΜΑ 200  
saying BE-MERCIFUL-to US

<sup>s1 omits</sup> ΓΟΝΕΝΤΩ ΑΡΧΟΝΤΙ ΤΩΝ ΔΑΙ 700  
IN THE chief OF-THE demons

ΣΥΙΟΣ ΔΑΥΕΙΔΕΛΘΟΝΤΙ ΔΕ 20  
28 SON OF-DAVID to-COMING YET

ΜΟΝΙΩΝ ΕΚΒΑΛΕΙΤΑ ΔΑΙΜ 20  
He-is-OUT-CASTING THE demons

ΑΥΤΩ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΟΙΚΙΑΝ ΠΡΟΣ 40  
B omits Him Him INTO THE HOME TOWARD-COME

ΟΝΙΑΚΑΙ ΕΡΠΙΓΕΝ Ο ΙΗΣΟΥ 40  
35 AND ABOUT-LED THE JESUS

ΗΛΘΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΙ ΤΥΦΟΛΟΙ ΚΑΙ 60  
to-Him THE BLIND-ones AND

ΥΣΤΑΣ ΠΟΛΕΙΣ ΠΑΣΑΣ ΚΑΙ 60  
THE cities ALL AND THE

ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ Ο ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΟΥ 80  
IS-saying to-them THE JESUS YE-

ΑΣΚΩΜΑΣ ΔΙΔΑΣΚΩΝ ΕΝΤΑΙ 80  
VILLAGES TEACHING IN THE

ΣΤΕΥΕΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΔΥΝΑΜΙΤΟΥ 300  
B this I-AM-ABLE <sup>s1 adds</sup> ΥΜΙΝ ARE-BELIEVING that I-AM-ABLE this

ΣΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΑΙΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ 800  
TOGETHER-LEADS OF-them AND PRO-

ΤΟ ΠΟΙΗΣΑΙ ΛΕΓΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΩ 20  
TO-DO THEY-ARE-saying to-Him

ΗΡΥΣΣΩΝΤΟ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝΤ 20  
CLAIMING THE WELL-MESSAGE OF-

ΦΝΑΙΚΥΡΙΕ ΤΟΤΕ ΨΑΤΟΤΩ 40  
29 YEA Master! then He-toUCHES OF-THE

ΗΣ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΘΕΡΑΠΕ 40  
THE KINGDOM AND CURING

ΝΟΦΘΑΛΜΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΛΕΓΩΝ Κ 60  
VIEWERS OF-them saying ac-

ΥΩΝ ΠΑΣΑΝΝΟΣΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΣΑ 60  
EVERY DISEASE AND EVERY

ΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΠΙΣΤΙΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΓΕΝΗ 80  
CORDING-to THE BELIEF OF-YOUP LET-it-BE-BE-

<sup>s1 adds</sup> ΕΝΤΩ ΛΑΩ ΚΑΙ ΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΗΣΑΝ ΑΥ 80  
36 SOFTNESS PERCEIVING YET THE THRO-

ΘΗΤΩ ΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΝΕΩΧΗΣΑ 400  
30 ING-BECOME to-YOUP AND WERE-UP-OPENED

ΤΩ ΙΝ ΤΗ ΠΟΛΙ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΙΣ ΤΗΙΣ 900  
NGS He-is-compassIONATED ABOUT

ΑΥΤΩΝ ΟΙ ΦΘΑΛΜΟΙ ΚΑΙ 20  
<sup>s1 omits</sup> OF-them THE VIEWERS AND IN-

ΙΑΥΤΩΝ ΟΤΙ ΗΣΑΝ ΕΣΚΥΛΑΜΕ 20  
them that THEY-WERE HAVING-been-PLAYED

ΝΕΒΡΙΜΗΣΑΤΟ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ Ο ΙΗΣΟΥΣ 40  
THUNDERS to-them THE JESUS

ΝΟΙΚΑΙ ΕΡΙΜΜΕΝΟΙ ΩΣ ΕΙΠ 40  
AND HAVING-been-TOSSED AS-IF sheep

ΣΟΥΣ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΡΑ ΤΕΜΗΔΕ 60  
saying BE-SEEING NO-YET-ONE

ΡΟΒΑΤΑ ΜΗ ΕΧΟΝΤΑ ΠΟΙΜΕΝ 60  
NO HAVING SHEPHERD

ΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΤΩ ΟΙΔΕΣ ΕΞΕΛΘΟΝ 80  
B+Ε 31 LET-BE-KNOWING THE YET OUT-COMING

ΑΤΟΤΕ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣ 80  
37 then He-is-saying to-THE LEARNERS

ΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΦΗΜΙ ΚΑΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΝ 500  
THEY-THRU-AVERISE Him IN

ΙΣΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΜΕΝΘΕΡΙΣΜΟΣ Π 24000  
s1 omits OF-Him THE INDEED HARVEST much

1 Compare Mk.3:13-19 Lu.6:12-16. See Lu.9:1.

2 There is some variation in the order of the names, as well as of the names themselves, in the lists of the twelve apostles, but they are always found in three groups, headed by Peter, Philip and James, as follows:

Mt 10:2	Mk.3:16	Lu.6:14	Ac.1:13
Simon	Simon	Simon	Peter
Peter	Peter	Peter	
Andrew	James	Andrew	John
James	Zebedee	James	James
Zebedee	John		
John	Andrew	John	Andrew
Philip	Philip	Philip	Philip
Bartholomew	Bartholomew	Bartholomew	Thomas
Thomas	Matthew	Matthew	Bartholomew
Matthew	Thomas	Thomas	Matthew
James	James	James	James
Alpheus	Alpheus	Alpheus	Alpheus
Thaddeus	Thaddeus	Simon the Zealot	Simon the Zealot
Simon	Simon	Judas	Judas
Cananite	Cananite	James	James
Judas	Judas	Judas	Matthias (Ac.1:26)
Iscariot	Iscariot	Iscariot	

Bartholomew is usually identified with Nathanael (Jn.14:4-6 21:2). Judas James, in order to distinguish him from Judas Iscariot, was called Thaddeus, and Simon (not Peter), was termed the Zealot, or its Hebrew equivalent the Cananite (not Canaanite). Of course, Matthias takes the place of Judas Iscariot in Acts.

5 Compare Mk.6:7-15 Lu.9:1-11.

5 The Lord had been heralding the kingdom alone and had confirmed the proclamation by signs which indicated its nearness. Now He associates twelve of His disciples with Him in this work and dispatches them with authority over disease and death and the demons so that they could prove its proximity by both their words and their works. This is the first kingdom proclamation. The second is not given until after His resurrection (28:16-20). They differ on almost every point. This was to be exercised in the land alone. Not even Samaria was to hear it. It was strictly for the lost sheep of Israel's fold and included no others. The second kingdom proclamation is for all nations, except Israel.

This first kingdom proclamation was carried on until the crisis in our Lord's ministry when it became evident that the nation had rejected Him and His message. Then He charged His disciples that they should tell no one that He was Jesus, the Messiah (16:20).

38 workers are few. Be beseeching, then, the Lord of the harvest, so that He should be ejecting workers into His harvest."

10 And calling His twelve disciples to Him, He gives them authority over unclean spirits, so as to be casting them out, and curing every disease and every debility.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: First, Simon, termed Peter, and Andrew, his brother, and James of Zebedee, and 3 John, his brother; Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew, the tribute collector, James of Alpheus and Thaddeus, Simon the Cananite, and Judas Iscariot, who is His betrayer also.

5 These twelve Jesus commissions, charging them, saying, "You should not go off into a road of the nations, and into a city of the Samaritans you should not be entering. Yet rather be going to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 7 Now go and be proclaiming, saying, 'The kingdom of the heavens has drawn near.' Be curing the infirm, be rousing the dead, be cleansing lepers, be casting out demons. You got gratuitously: be 9 giving gratuitously. You should not be acquiring gold, nor silver, 10 nor copper in your girdles, nor a beggar's bag for the road, nor two tunics, nor sandals, nor club; for the worker is worthy of his nourishment.

11 Now into whichever city or village you may be entering, enquire who in it is worthy, and there remain till you should be coming out.



	ΟΛΥΣΟΙΔΕ ΕΡΓΑΤΑΙΟΛΙΓΟ	<sup>s</sup> 0. THE YET ACTERS FEW 20
38	ΙΔΕΝΘΗΤΕΟΥΝΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥ	BE-BINDING THEN OF-THE Master 40
	ΤΟΥΘΕΡΙΣΜΟΥΟΠΩΣΕΚΒΑΛ	OF-THE harvest WHICH-HOW He-SH'D-BE-OUT- 60
	ΗΕΡΓΑΤΑΣΕΙΣΤΟΝΕΡΙΣΜ	CASTING ACTERS INTO THE harvest 80
10	ΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΠΡΟΣΚΑΛΕΣΑ	OF-Him AND TOWARD-CALLING 100
	ΜΕΝΟΣΤΟΥΣΔΩΔΕΚΑΜΑΘΗΤ	<sup>s</sup> 1B=12 THE TWO-TEN LEARNERS 20
	ΑΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΔΩΚΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ	OF-Him He-GIVES to-them au- 40
	ΣΟΥΣΙΑΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΩΝΑΚΑΘ	thority OF-spirits unclean 60
	ΑΡΤΩΝΩΣΤΕΕΚΒΑΛΕΙΝΑΥ	<sup>s</sup> 0. AS-BESIDES TO-BE-OUT-CASTING them 80
	ΤΑΚΑΙΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΕΙΝΠΑΣΑΝ	AND TO-BE-CURING EVERY 200
	ΝΟΣΟΝΚΑΙΠΑΣΑΝΜΑΛΑΚΙΑ	DISEASE AND EVERY SOFTNESS 20
	ΝΤΩΝΔΕΔΩΔΕΚΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩ	<sup>s</sup> 1B=12 OF-THE YET TWO-TEN commissioners 40
2	ΝΤΑΟΝΟΜΑΤΑΕΣΤΙΝΤΑΥΤΑ	THE NAMES IS these 60
	ΠΡΩΤΟΣΣΙΜΩΝΟΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟ	BEFORE-most SIMON THE BEING-said 80
	ΣΠΕΤΡΟΣΚΑΙΑΝΔΡΕΑΣΟΔ	Peter (ROCK) AND ANDREW THE broth- 300
	ΕΛΦΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΙΑΚΩΒΟΣ	<sup>s</sup> and now completely deleted OF-him AND JACOBUS 20
	ΟΤΟΥΖΕΒΕΔΑΙΟΥΚΑΙΙΩΑΝ	THE OF-THE ZEBEDEE AND JOHN 40
B.O.	ΝΗΣΟΔΔΕΛΦΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΦΙΛΙ	THE brother OF-him Philip 60
3	ΠΠΟΣΚΑΙΒΑΡΘΟΛΟΜΑΙΟΣΘ	AND Bartholomew THOM- 80
	ΩΜΑΣΚΑΙΜΑΤΘΑΙΟΣΟΤΕΛΩ	<sup>s</sup> 1B=12 AS AND MATTHEW THE tribute-col- 400
	ΝΗΣΙΑΚΩΒΟΣΟΤΟΥΑΛΦΑΙΟ	lector JACOBUS THE OF-THE ALPHEUS 20
	ΥΚΑΙΘΑΔΔΑΙΟΣΣΙΜΩΝΟΚΑ	<sup>s</sup> 1 omits AND AND THADDEUS SIMON THE CAN- 40
4	ΝΑΝΑΙΟΣΚΑΙΠΟΥΔΑΣΟΙΣΚ	<sup>s</sup> 1 omits AND AND JUDAS THE ISCARIOT 60
	ΑΡΙΩΤΗΣΟΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΔΟΥΣ	<sup>s</sup> *+Δ1 now erased THE-ONE AND BESIDE-GIVING Him 80
	ΥΤΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΥΣΤΟΥΣΔΩΔΕΚ	<sup>s</sup> 1B=12 these THE TWO-TEN 600
	ΔΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΕΝΟΙΗΝΣΟΥΣΠΑ	<sup>s</sup> 0. commissions THE JESUS charg- 20
	ΡΑΓΓΕΙΛΑΣΑΥΤΟΙΣΛΕΓΩΝ	<sup>s</sup> 0. ing to-them saying 40
	ΕΙΣΟΔΟΝΕΦΘΗΜΗΑΠΕΛΘΗ	<sup>s</sup> 1 omits OF-NATIONS INTO WAY OF-NATIONS NO YE-MAY-BE-FROM- 60
	ΤΕΚΑΙΕΙΣΠΟΛΙΝΣΑΜΑΡΕΙ	<sup>s</sup> Δ1 for Ε COMING AND INTO city OF-SAMARITANS 80
	ΤΩΝΜΗΕΙΣΕΛΘΗΤΕΠΟΡΕΥΕ	<sup>s</sup> Δ1 for Ε NO YE-MAY-BE-INTO-COMING BE-GOING 600
6	ΣΘΕΔΕΜΑΛΛΟΝΠΡΟΣΤΑΠΡΟ	<sup>s</sup> 1B=12 NO YE-MAY-BE-INTO-COMING BE-GOING 20
	ΒΑΤΑΤΑΠΟΛΩΛΟΤΑΟΙΚΟΥ	YET RATHER TOWARD THE sheep 40
	ΙΣΡΑΗΛΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΙΔΕΚ	7 OF-ISRAEL GOING YET BE- 60
	ΗΡΥΣΣΕΤΕΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣΟΤΙΗ	<sup>s</sup> omits that PROCLAIMING saying THAT HAS- 80
	ΓΓΙΚΕΝΗΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΤΩΝΟΥ	<sup>s</sup> 0. NEARED THE KINGDOM OF-THE heavens 700
	ΡΑΝΩΝΑΣΘΕΝΟΥΝΤΑΣΘΕΡΑ	8 ONES-BEING-UN-FIRM BE-CURING 20
	ΠΕΥΕΤΕΝΕΚΡΟΥΣΕΓΕΙΡΕΤ	<sup>s</sup> * once bracketed DEAD-ONES BE-ROUSING DEAD-ONES BE-ROUSING 40
	ΕΛΕΠΡΟΥΣΚΑΘΑΡΙΖΕΤΕΔΑ	<sup>s</sup> Δ1 for Ε lepers BE-cleansing demons 60
	ΙΜΟΝΙΑΕΚΒΑΛΕΤΕΔΩΡΕΑ	BE-OUT-CASTING gratuitously 80
	ΝΕΛΑΒΕΤΕΔΩΡΕΑΝΟΤΕΜΗ	9 YE-GOT gratuitously BE-GIVING NO 900
	ΚΤΗΣΗΣΘΕΧΡΥΣΟΝΜΗΔΕΑΡ	<sup>s</sup> Δ1 for Ε <sup>s</sup> 1 omits NO-YET SILVER YE-SH'D-BE-ACQUIRING GOLD NO-YET SILVER 20
	ΓΥΡΟΝΜΗΔΕΧΑΛΚΟΝΕΙΣΤΑ	NO-YET COPPER INTO THE 40
	ΣΖΩΝΑΣΥΜΩΝΜΗΠΗΡΑΝΕΙΣ	10 GIRDLES OF-YOUP NO BAG (beggar's) INTO 60
	ΟΔΟΝΜΗΔΕΔΥΟΧΙΤΩΝΑΣΜΗ	WAY NO-YET TWO TUNICS NO- 80
	ΔΕΥΠΟΔΗΜΑΤΑΜΗΔΕΡΑΒΔΟ	YET sandals NO-YET ROD 900
	ΝΑΞΙΟΣΓΑΡΟΕΡΓΑΤΗΣΤΗΣ	WORTHY for THE ACTER OF-THE 20
	ΤΡΟΦΗΣΑΥΤΟΥΕΙΣΗΝΔΑΝΤ	11 NURTURE OF-him INTO WHICH YET-EVER ci- 40
	ΟΛΙΝΗΚΩΜΗΝΕΙΣΕΛΘΗΤΕΕ	<sup>s</sup> Δ1 for Ε ty OR VILLAGE YE-MAY-BE-INTO-COMING OUT- 60
	ΞΕΤΑΤΕΤΙΣΕΝΑΥΤΗΝΑΞΙ	<sup>s</sup> Δ1 for Ε <sup>s</sup> IN her ANY INTERROGATE ANY IN her WORTHY 80
	ΟΣΕΣΤΙΝΚΑΚΕΙΜΕΙΝΑΤΕΕ	<sup>s</sup> 0. IS AND-there REMAIN TILL 25000

Even though Peter and John are given a foretaste of the kingdom on the mount of transformation, He charged them not to tell of the vision until the Son of Mankind should be risen from among the dead (17<sup>9</sup>). From this time until Pentecost this proclamation was interrupted.

Anticipating the renewal of its proclamation during His absence, our Lord gave the keys to Peter when he, in contrast to the apostate nation, acknowledged Him to be the Messiah, the Son of the living God (16<sup>19</sup>). The door to the kingdom is locked when its proclamation is forbidden. At Pentecost Peter uses the keys and once more proclaims the proximity of the kingdom, conditioned on the repentance of the nation. At first a small proportion of the people accept the message, but it is not long ere the nation, as such, by the murder of Stephen, and the attempts on Peter and Paul, signifies its rejection. At the end of Acts it is formally set aside by Paul's public proclamation of their apostasy.

When God once more turns to Israel in the future it will be proclaimed again and, in the midst of great affliction, the nation, represented by the hundred and forty-four thousand celibates (Un. 73-8) and the vast throng (Un. 79-17), will accept the proclamation and enter the kingdom. Then Peter's epistles will unlock the door. Then all Israel will be saved (Ro. 11<sup>26</sup>), and the presence of the kingdom will preclude its further proclamation.

This gospel of the kingdom is not concerned with sin or individual salvation. The pardon of sins, based on the sufferings of Christ, is in the commission for mankind in Luke's account (Lu. 24<sup>46-49</sup>). It was not confined to Israel. Christ had not suffered when this gospel of the kingdom was first proclaimed. It can refer to nothing else than the kingdom promised to Israel in the Hebrew scriptures.

<sup>10</sup> Compare Lu. 10<sup>1-16</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> See Neh. 5<sup>13</sup> Ac. 13<sup>51</sup> 18<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>16-22</sup> Compare Mk. 13<sup>9-13</sup> Lu. 21<sup>12-18</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> Compare Lu. 12<sup>11-12</sup>. See Ex. 4<sup>12</sup> Jer. 17.

<sup>24</sup> See Lu. 6<sup>40</sup> Jn. 15<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>26</sup> See Mk. 4<sup>22</sup> Lu. 8<sup>17</sup> 12<sup>2,3</sup>.

<sup>32</sup> See Lu. 12<sup>8</sup>, 9 Un. 35.

<sup>33</sup> See Mk. 8<sup>38</sup> 2 Ti. 2<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>34-36</sup> Compare Lu. 12<sup>39-53</sup>. See Mic. 7<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> Now on entering into a house, salute it, and if the house should indeed be worthy, let your peace come on it. Yet if it should not be worthy, let your peace be turned back on you. And whoever should not be receiving you, neither be hearing your words, on coming outside that house or city or village, shake off the dust of your feet. Verily, I am saying to you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and the land of Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city.

<sup>16</sup> *Lo!* I am dispatching you as sheep in the midst of wolves. Become, then, prudent as serpents and artless as doves. Now take heed of men, for they will be betraying you to Sanhedrins, and they will be scourging you in their synagogues. Now you shall be led to governors and kings also on My account, for a testimony to them and to the nations.

<sup>19</sup> Now whenever they may be betraying you, you should not be worrying about how or what you should be speaking, for in that hour it shall be given you what you should be speaking, for it is not *you* who are speaking, but the spirit of your Father which is speaking in you.

<sup>21</sup> Now brother shall be betraying brother to death, and father child, and children shall be rising up against parents, and shall be causing them to die, and you shall be hated by all because of My name. Now he who endures to the consummation, *he* shall be saved. Now, whenever they may be persecuting you in this city, be fleeing into a different one, for, verily, I am saying to you, You should under no

12 <sup>s Δi for E</sup>  
**ΦCANEZEΛΘΗΤΕΕΙC E P XOM** 20  
 EVER YE-MAY-BE-OUT-COMING INTO-COMING

**ENOIΔEEICTHNOIKIANAC** 40  
 YET INTO THE HOME greet

<sup>s adds, s\*2 once bracketed</sup>  
**ΠACACΘEAYTHNKAI E ANME** 60  
 her AND IF-EVER INDEED

13 **HNHTΦOIKTOYTΦ SAYING (B E) PEACE (s o.)**  
**NNHOIKIAΞIAEΛΘATΩHE** 80  
 MAY-BE THE HOME WORTHY LET-BE-COMING THE PE-

to-the HOME this

**IPHNHYMONEPAYTHNEANΔ** 100  
 ACE OF-YOUP ON her IF-EVER YET

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**EMNHASIANEIPHNHYMONE** 20  
 NO MAY-BE WORTHY THE PEACE OF-YOUP ON

**ΦYMAC EΠICTPAΦHTOKAI O** 40  
 14 YOUP LET-BE-BEING-ON-TURNED AND WHO

<sup>B NO SH'D-BE-RECEIVING in margin by later corrector</sup>  
**CANMHΔE ZHTAIYMACMHΔE** 60  
 EVER NO SH'D-BE-RECEIVING YOUP NO-YET

**AKOYCHTOYCΛOYCOYCYMΩN** 80  
 SH'D-BE-HEARING THE sayings OF-YOUP

**EZE P XOM EN OIEC OTHC OIK** 200  
 OUT-COMING OF-THE OUT OF-THE HOME

<sup>s omits OF-THE B omits OR VILLAGE</sup>  
**IACHTHCΠOΛEΦC HKOMHCE** 20  
 OR OF-THE city OR VILLAGE that

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**KEINHCEKTHNAZATETONK** 40  
 OUT-QUIVER THE DUST

<sup>B omits OUT</sup>  
**ONIOR TONEKTΩNΠOΔΩNYM** 60  
 OUT OF-THE FEET OF-YOUP

**ΩNAMHNΛEΓΩYMINAN E KTO** 80  
 15 AMEN I-AM-SAYING to-YOUP more-tolerable

**TEPONECTAIΓHC ODOMONK** 300  
 it-WILL-BE to-LAND OF-SODOM AND

<sup>B omits to-LAND</sup>  
**ΔIGHGOMORPΦENENHMEPAK** 20  
 to-LAND OF-GOMORRAH IN DAY OF-

<sup>s o. s o.</sup>  
**PICEΦC HTHΠOΛEIEKEINH** 40  
 Judging OR to-the city that

**IDOYEGΦAΠOCTEΛΩYMAC** 60  
 16 BE-PERCEIVING I AM-commissioning YOUP

<sup>B EIC B ON for Φ</sup>  
**ΩCΠPOBATAE NMECΩYAKΩN** 80  
 AS sheep IN MIDST OF-WOLVES

<sup>B+E</sup>  
**ΓINECBEOY NΦPONIMOIOFC** 400  
 BE-YE-BECOMING THEN DISPOSED AS

<sup>s i\* o. s B i o. s Δ i P E</sup>  
**OIOΦEICKAI AKEP AIOIOFC** 20  
 THE serpents AND UN-blended AS

**AIΠEP ICTEP AIΠPOC E XET** 40  
 17 THE DOVES BE-heeding

**EΔE AΠOTΩNANAPΩTΩN PAPO** 60  
 YET FROM THE humans THEY-WILL-

**ΔΔΦCOYC INΓAPYMAC E ICC** 80  
 BE-BESIDE-GIVING for YOUP INTO San-

**YNEΔPIAKAI ENT AICCYN A** 500  
 hedrins AND IN THE TOGETHER-LEADS

**ΓOΓAICAYTΩNMAC TIΓO C O** 20  
 of-them THEY-WILL-BE-scourging

18 **YCIN YMACKAI EΠIHΓEMON** 40  
 YOUP AND ON LEADERS

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ACΔEKAIBACIAEICA XΘHC** 60  
 YET AND KINGS YOU-WILL-BE-BE-

<sup>s Δi for E</sup>  
**ECΘEE NEKE NE MOYEIC MAP** 80  
 ING-LED on-account OF-ME INTO witness

**TYPIONAYTOIC KAITOICE** 600  
 to-them AND to-THE NA-

19 **ΘNECINOTANΔE PA P A Δ O C I** 20  
 TIONS when-EVER YET THEY-MAY-BE-BESIDE-GIV-

<sup>B N above line</sup>  
**NYMAC SMHME PIMNHCHTEΠO** 40  
 ING YOUP NO YE-SHOULD-BE-BEING-anxious how

**CHTIAΛAHC HCTE ΔOΘHC ETA** 60  
 OR ANY YE-SH'D-BE-TALKING WILL-BE-BEING-GIVEN

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**IGAPYMIN E NEKEINH THΦP** 80  
 for to-YOUP IN that THE HOUR

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ATIAΛAHC HCTEOY GAPYMEI** 700  
 20 ANY YE-SHOULD-BE-TALKING NOT for YE

**CECTEOI AΛA OYNT EC AΛA A** 20  
 ARE THE ones-TALKING but

**TOPNEYMATOY PATPOCYMΩ** 40  
 THE spirit OF-THE FATHER OF-YOUP

**NTOLA OYNE NYMIN PA P A Δ** 60  
 21 THE One-TALKING IN YOUP WILL-BE-BESIDE-

<sup>s o. s i\* C</sup>  
**ΦCEI ΔE AΔE AΦOC AΔE AΦON** 80  
 GIVING YET brother brother

**EICΘANATONKAI PATHPTE** 800  
 INTO DEATH AND FATHER offspring

<sup>B E o.</sup>  
**KNONKAI EPANACTHC ONTA** 20  
 AND WILL-BE-ON-UP-STANDING

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ITEKNA EΠIGON EICKAIΘA** 40  
 offspring ON parents AND THEY'LL-

**NATΦCOYCINAYTOYCKAI E** 60  
 22 BE-(CAUSING-to)-DIE them AND YE-

<sup>B+E</sup>  
**CECBEMICOYME NOIYPOPA** 80  
 WILL-BE BEING-HATED by ALL

**NTΩNΔIATONOMAYOYΔE** 900  
 THRU THE NAME OF-ME THE-one YET

<sup>s o. | above line in B</sup>  
**YPOMEINACIEICTEΛOC OYT** 20  
 UNDER-REMAINING INTO FINISH this-one

**OCCΦΘHC ETAIOTANΔEΔIΦ** 40  
 23 WILL-BE-BEING-MADE when-EVER YET THEY-MAY-

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΦC CINYM ASCENTHΠOΛ EITA** 60  
 BE-CHASING YOUP IN THE city this

<sup>s Δi for E</sup>  
**YTHΦEYGETEEICTHNE TER** 80  
 BE-FLEEING INTO THE DIFFERENT

**ANAMHNΓAP A EΓΩYMINOY M** 26000  
 AMEN for I-AM-SAYING to-YOUP NOT NO

<sup>23</sup> The mood of the verb is most important here. The Lord is not telling what *would* but what *may* occur. His apostles were frail mortals, easily discouraged, so He does no more than hint at a possible failure of their mission. The common version, by ignoring the subjunctive form of the verbs, has given rise to much perplexity and speculation. This proclamation brought the kingdom very near, so that the Lord's coming in glory and power should not have been delayed much longer. That He did not come at that time is no proof that He was mistaken, but rather of His foreknowledge, for He was careful to phrase the prospect so as to provide for this contingency.

<sup>25</sup> Our Lord calls Beezeboul a householder, which, probably, is the meaning of the name. (See note on 12<sup>24</sup>). The disciples should expect no better treatment than their Lord had received, yet He exhorts them not to be afraid, for even the unseen powers shall be manifested.

<sup>28</sup> The soul is the seat of sensation, but is popularly confounded with the spirit. A soulish man is one who is swayed by his senses. He may even be sensual, for such is the usual rendering of Jas. 3<sup>15</sup>. Those of the apostles who were killed later will lose nothing in the kingdom. Their souls will be surfeited with joy in that day. Their death will only add to their soul's delight in the resurrection. They, however, who come under God's judgment in the kingdom will not only have their bodies destroyed in the vale of Hinnom, just below Jerusalem, where the offal of the city is incinerated, but they will miss all the joys which their souls long for in the millennium. The martyrs who die for the sake of the kingdom have nothing to fear. So far as their souls are concerned, death gives them an immediate entrance into the delights of that earthly paradise, even though at their martyrdom it was thousands of years in the future.

<sup>29</sup> The greatness of God is as evident in the minute details of His creation as in the vast immensities of stellar space. His microscopic care meets the needs of His creatures, and reaches their hearts. Nothing is too trivial for Him Whose presence pervades the universe. The ultimate electron is as much His providence as the cosmos in its entirety.

circumstances be finishing the cities of Israel till the Son of Man-kind may be coming.

<sup>24</sup> A disciple is not over his teacher, neither a slave over his lord. It is sufficient for the disciple that he may be becoming as his teacher, and the slave as his lord. If they surname the householder Beezeboul, how much rather those of his are of more consequence than <sup>26</sup> household? Then be not afraid of them, for nothing is covered, which shall not be revealed, and hidden, <sup>27</sup> which shall not be known. What I am saying to you in darkness, tell in the light. And what you are hearing in the ear, proclaim on the housetops.

<sup>28</sup> And be not afraid of those who are killing the body, yet are not able to kill the soul. Yet be fearing Him rather Who is able to destroy both the soul and the body in <sup>29</sup> Gehenna. Are not two sparrows being sold for a penny [1.57¢, 3.1¢]? And not one of them will be falling on the earth without your <sup>30</sup> Father. Now the hairs of your <sup>31</sup> head also are all numbered. Then fear not! You are of more consequence than many sparrows.

<sup>32</sup> Then everyone who shall be avowing Me in front of men, him will I also be avowing in front of My <sup>33</sup> Father Who is in the heavens. Now he who should be disowning Me in front of men, I also will be disowning him in front of My Father Who is in the heavens.

<sup>34</sup> You should not be inferring that I came to be casting peace on the earth: I came not to be casting <sup>35</sup> peace, but a sword. For I came to pit a man against his father, and

- ΗΤΕΛΕΣΗΤΕΤΑΣΠΟΛΕΙΣΤΟ** <sup>s. o. omits OF-THE</sup>  
 YE-SH'D-BE-FINISHING THE CITIES OF-THE  
**ΥΙΣΡΑΗΛΕΩΣΟΥΕΛΘΗΟΥΙΟ** <sup>Bs<sup>1</sup> omits OF WHICH</sup>  
 ISRAEL TILL OF-WHICH MAY-BE-COMING THE  
**ΣΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΟΥΚΕΣΤΙΝ** <sup>24</sup>  
 SON OF-THE human NOT IS  
**ΜΑΘΗΤΗΣΥΠΕΡΤΟΝΔΙΔΑΣΚ** <sup>30</sup>  
 LEARNER OVER THE TEACHER  
**ΑΛΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΟΥΔΕΔΟΥΛΟΣΥ** <sup>100</sup>  
 OF-him NOT-YET SLAVE OVER  
**ΠΕΡΤΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΑΡΚ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE master OF-him SUFFICIENT  
**ΕΤΟΝΤΩΜΑΘΗΤΗΝΑΓΕΝΗΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 to-THE LEARNER THAT HE-MAY-BE-BE-  
**ΑΙΦΟΣΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΟΣΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 COMING AS THE TEACHER OF-him  
**ΚΑΙΟΔΟΥΛΟΣΦΟΚΥΡΙΟΣΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 AND THE SLAVE AS THE master OF-  
**ΥΤΟΥΕΙΤΟΝΟΙΚΟΔΕΣΠΟΤΗ** <sup>200</sup>  
 him IF THE HOME-OWNER  
**ΝΒΕΕΖΕΒΟΥΛΕΠΕΚΑΛΕΣΑΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 BEEZBOUL THEY-ON-CALL  
**ΠΟΣΦΑΛΛΟΝΤΟΥΣΟΙΚΙΑΚ** <sup>40</sup>  
 to-how-much RATHER THE HOME-ics  
**ΟΥΣΑΥΤΟΥΜΗΟΥΝΦΟΒΗΘΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
 OF-him NO THEN YE-BE-BEING-afraid-of  
**ΕΑΥΤΟΥΣΟΥΔΕΝΓΑΡΕΣΤΙΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 them NOT-YET-ONE for IS  
**ΚΕΚΑΛΥΜΜΕΝΟΝΟΟΥΚΑΠΟΚ** <sup>300</sup>  
 HAVING-been-COVERED WHICH NOT WILL-BE-BEING-  
**ΑΛΥΦΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΚΡΥΠΤΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 FROM-COVERED AND HIDDEN  
**ΝΟΟΥΓΝΩΣΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΟΛΕΓΩ** <sup>40</sup>  
 27 WHICH NOT WILL-BE-BEING-KNOWN WHICH I-AM-say-  
**ΥΜΙΝΕΝΤΗΣΚΟΤΙΑΕΙΠΑΤΕ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ING-to-youP IN THE DARKNESS say  
**ΕΝΤΩΦΩΤΙΚΑΙΟΕΙΣΤΟΟΥΣ** <sup>80</sup>  
 IN THE LIGHT AND WHICH INTO THE EAR  
**ΑΚΟΥΕΤΕΚΗΡΥΣΣΑΤΕΣΠΙΤΩ** <sup>400</sup>  
 YE-ARE-HEARING PROCLAIM ON THE  
**ΝΑΦΜΑΤΩΝΚΑΙΜΗΦΟΒΗΘΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
 28 house-tops AND NO BE-BEING-afraid  
**ΕΑΠΟΤΩΝΑΠΟΚΤΕΝΝΟΝΤΩΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 FROM THE ones-FROM-KILLING  
**ΤΟΣΩΜΑΤΗΝΔΕΨΥΧΗΝΜΗΔΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE BODY THE YET soul NO OF-be-  
**ΝΑΜΕΝΩΝΑΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΑΙΦΟΒ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ING-ABLE TO-FROM-KILL BE-FEAR-  
**ΕΙΣΘΕΔΕΜΑΛΛΟΝΤΟΝΔΥΝΑ** <sup>500</sup>  
 30 ING YET RATHER THE One-being-  
**ΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΨΥΧΗΝΚΑΙΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 ABLE AND THE soul AND THE  
**ΟΣΦΜΑΑΠΟΛΕΣΑΙΕΝΓΕΕΝΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 BODY to-destroy IN GHEENNA  
**ΗΟΥΧΙΔΥΟΣΤΡΟΥΘΙΑΑΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 29 NOT (emph.) TWO PASSERINES OF-ASSARION  
**ΡΙΟΥΠΩΛΕΙΤΑΙΚΑΙΕΝΕΞΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 IS-BEING-SOLD AND ONE OUT OF-  
**ΥΤΩΝΟΥΠΕΣΕΙΤΑΙΕΠΙΤΗΝ** <sup>600</sup>  
 them NOT WILL-BE-FALLING ON THE  
**ΓΗΝΑΕΥΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟΣΚΥΜΩΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 LAND WITHOUT OF-THE FATHER OF-youP  
**ΥΜΩΝΔΕΚΑΙΑΙΤΡΙΧΕΣΤΗΣ** <sup>40</sup>  
 30 OF-youP YET AND THE HAIRS OF-THE  
**ΚΕΦΑΛΗΣΠΑΣΑΙΗΡΙΩΜΗΜΕ** <sup>60</sup>  
 HEAD ALL HAVING-been-numbered  
**ΝΑΙΕΙΣΙΝΜΗΟΥΝΦΟΒΕΙΣΘ** <sup>80</sup>  
 31 ARE NO THEN BE-FEARING  
**ΕΠΟΛΛΩΝΣΤΡΟΥΘΙΩΝΔΙΑΦ** <sup>700</sup>  
 OF-MANY PASSERINES ARE-THRU-  
**ΕΡΕΤΕΥΜΕΙΣΠΑΣΟΥΝΟΝΤΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 32 CARRYING YE EVERY THEN WHO-ANY  
**ΣΟΜΟΛΟΓΗΣΕΙΕΝΕΜΟΙΕΜΠ** <sup>40</sup>  
 WILL-BE-avowing IN ME IN-TOWARD-  
**ΡΟΣΘΕΝΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΟΜΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 PLACE OF-THE humans SHALL-BE-  
**ΛΟΓΗΣΚΑΓΩΕΝΑΥΤΩΕΜΠ** <sup>80</sup>  
 avowing AND-I IN him IN-TOWARD-  
**ΟΣΘΕΝΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟΣΚΟΥΤΟΥ** <sup>800</sup>  
 PLACE OF-THE FATHER OF-me OF-THE  
**ΕΝΤΟΙΣΟΥΡΑΝΟΙΣΟΣΤΙΔ** <sup>20</sup>  
 33 IN THE heavens WHO-ANY YET-  
**ΑΝΑΡΗΝΗΤΑΙΜΕΕΜΠΡΟΣΘ** <sup>40</sup>  
 34 EVER SHOULD-BE-disowning ME IN-TOWARD-PLACE  
**ΕΝΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΑΡΗΝΗΣΟΜ** <sup>60</sup>  
 OF-THE humans SHALL-BE-disowning  
**ΑΙΚΑΓΩΑΥΤΟΝΕΜΠΡΟΣΘΕΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 AND-I him IN-TOWARD-PLACE  
**ΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟΣΚΟΥΤΟΥΕΝΤΟΙ** <sup>900</sup>  
 OF-THE FATHER OF-me THE IN THE  
**ΣΟΥΡΑΝΟΙΣΜΗΝΟΜΙΧΤΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 34 heavens NO YE-SH'-BE-inferring that  
**ΤΗΛΘΟΝΒΑΛΕΙΝΕΙΡΗΝΗΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 I-CAME TO-BE-casting PEACE  
**ΕΠΙΤΗΓΗΝΟΥΚΗΛΘΟΝΒΑΛ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ON THE LAND NOT I-CAME TO-BE-  
**ΕΙΝΕΙΡΗΝΗΝΑΛΛΑΜΑΧΑΙΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
 CASTING PEACE but SWORD  
**ΑΝΗΛΘΟΝΓΑΡΔΙΧΑΣΑΙΑΝΘ** <sup>2700</sup>  
 35 I-CAME for TO-two-ize human

<sup>34</sup> The natural inference arising from the proclamation of the kingdom would be that, when Israel believed, the era of the millennium would immediately commence. But it is never wise to reason from God's apparent procedure. He may have deeper plans which do not appear on the surface. The proclamation of the kingdom was made in all good faith, yet we know now, as God always has known, that it was not intended to introduce the kingdom at that time. Moreover, He had also revealed that, before it could come, there would be a time of great distress in which His faithful followers would endure such affliction as had not been known on the earth before. Since the kingdom must be established by force, He thrusts in His sword, that peace may follow.

<sup>37</sup> See Lu. 14<sup>26,27</sup>.

<sup>38</sup> See 16<sup>24</sup>Mk.8<sup>34,35</sup>Lu.9<sup>23,24</sup>.

<sup>39</sup> This has special reference to the time of Jacob's trouble, at the time of the end, when many will suffer and die rather than worship the image of the wild beast (Un. 13<sup>15</sup>). They will avoid suffering, or save their souls, only at the risk of God's indignation, and the loss of the pleasures of the kingdom. Those who endure affliction for the kingdom will enjoy the bliss of the kingdom. They destroy their souls to find them. Those who avoid suffering by yielding to the pressure of the adversary, will have no portion in the kingdom. They find their souls for a brief period only to destroy them for the thousand years.

<sup>40</sup> When the Son of Mankind comes in His glory to sit upon His throne, then judgment will proceed on the basis, not of personal sinfulness, but of the treatment of His disciples during the time of their need. This principle is a fitting close to His instructions for proclaiming the kingdom. It shows that they are not commissioned to preach the evangel of God, which is for us today.

<sup>41</sup> See 1 Ki.17<sup>10</sup>18<sup>42</sup> Ki.4<sup>8</sup>Heb.13<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>2-4</sup> Compare Lu. 7<sup>18-23</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> John was the greatest of all the prophets. Yet even he was not fully aware of the mind of God. If Christ is Messiah, and this he does not doubt, why is he allowed to languish in pris-

a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her  
<sup>36</sup> mother-in-law. And the enemies of a man are his household.

<sup>37</sup> He who is fond of father or mother above Me is not worthy of Me. And he who is fond of son or daughter above Me is not worthy of  
<sup>38</sup> Me. And he who is not taking his cross and following behind Me, is  
<sup>39</sup> not worthy of Me. He who is finding his soul will be destroying it, and he who destroys his soul on My account will be finding it.

<sup>40</sup> He who is receiving you is receiving Me, and he who is receiving Me is receiving Him Who commissions Me. He who is receiving a prophet in the name of a prophet shall be obtaining a prophet's wages, and he who is receiving a just man in the name of a just man shall be obtaining a just man's  
<sup>42</sup> wages. And whoever should be giving one of these little ones only a cool cup to drink, in the name of a disciple, verily, I am saying to you, he should by no means be losing his wages."

**11** And it occurred, when Jesus finishes prescribing to His twelve disciples, He proceeded thence to be teaching and proclaiming in their cities.

<sup>2</sup> Now John, hearing in the prison of the works of Christ, sending  
<sup>3</sup> through his disciples, said to Him, "Art *Thou* the coming One, or may we be hoping for a different One?"  
<sup>4</sup> And answering, Jesus said to them, "Go, report to John what you are  
<sup>5</sup> hearing and observing. The blind are recovering sight, and the lame are walking, lepers are being cleansed, and the deaf-mutes are hearing, and the dead are being

<b>ΒΩΠΟΝΚΑΤΑΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟΣΑΥ</b> 20 DOWN OF-THE FATHER OF-him	<b>ΙΟΥΜΙΣΘΟΝΔΙΚΑΙΟΥΛΗΜΥ</b> 20 HIRE OF-JUST- <sup>s o.</sup> <sup>B<sup>2</sup> o.</sup> <sup>WILL-BE-GET-</sup>
<b>ΤΟΥΚΑΙΒΥΓΑΤΕΡΑΚΑΤΑΤΗ</b> 40 AND DAUGHTER DOWN OF-THE	<b>ΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΣΑΝΠΟΤΙΣΕΝΑ</b> 40 <sup>s o.</sup> <sup>s adds</sup> <sup>Ε=IF-</sup> 42 TING AND WHO EVER SH'D-BE-DRINKING ONE
<b>ΣΜΗΤΡΟΣΑΥΤΗΣΚΑΙΝΥΜΦΗ</b> 60 MOTHER OF-her AND BRIDE	<b>ΤΩΝΜΙΚΡΩΝΤΟΥΤΩΝΠΟΤΗΡ</b> 60 OF-THE LITTLE-ones these DRINK-cup
<b>ΗΚΑΤΑΤΗΣΠΕΝΘΕΡΑΣΑΥΤΗΣ</b> 80 DOWN OF-THE mother-IN-LAW OF-her	<b>ΙΟΝΨΥΧΡΟΥΜΟΝΟΝΕΙCΟΝΟ</b> 80 OF-COOL ONLY INTO NAME
<b>ΚΑΙΕΧΘΕΡΟΙΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ</b> 100 36 AND enemies OF-THE human	<b>ΜΑΜΑΘΗΤΟΥΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΜΙ</b> 600 OF-LEARNER AMEN I-AM-SAYING to-YOUP
<b>ΥΟΙΟΙΚΙΑΚΟΙΔΥΤΟΥΟΦΙΑ</b> 20 37 THE HOME-ics OF-him THE one-being-	<b>ΝΟΥΜΗΝΑΠΟΛΕCΗΤΟΝΜΙCΘΟ</b> 20 NOT NO he-SH'D-BE-destroying THE HIRE
<b>ΩΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΗΜΗΤΕΡΑΥΠΕΡΕ</b> 40 FOND FATHER OR MOTHER OVER ME	<b>ΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΤΕΕ</b> 40 11 OF-him AND it-BECAME when FIN-
<b>ΜΕΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΜΟΥΑΞΙΟCΚΑ</b> 60 NOT IS OF-ME WORTHY AND	<b>ΤΕΛΕCΕΝΟΙΗCΟΥCΔΙΑΤΑC</b> 60 ISHES THE JESUS prescribing
AND to WORTHY at foot of page, probably by B <sup>1</sup> <b>ΙΟΦΙΛΩΝΗΥΓΑΤΕΡΑ</b> 80 THE one-being-FOND SON OR DAUGHTER	<b>CΩΝΤΟΙCΔΕΚΑΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ</b> 80 <sup>IB=12</sup> to-THE TWO-TEN LEARNERS
<b>ΥΠΕΡΕΜΕΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΜΟΥΑΞ</b> 200 OVER ME NOT IS OF-ME WORTHY	<b>CΑΥΤΟΥΜΕΤΕΒΗΕΚΕΙΘΕΝΤ</b> 700 OF-Him He-after-STEPPEd thence OF-
<b>ΙΟCΚΑΙΟCΟΥΑΜΒΑΝΕΙΤΟ</b> 20 38 AND WHO NOT IS-GETTING-UP THE	<b>ΟΥΔΙΔΑCΚΕΙΝΚΑΙΚΗΡΥCC</b> 20 THE TO-BE-TEACHING AND TO-BE-PROCLAIMING
<b>ΗCΤΑΥΡΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΔΟΛ</b> 40 pale OF-him AND is-following	<b>ΕΙΝΕΝΤΑΙCΠΟΛΕCΙΝΑΥΤΩ</b> 40 <sup>s o.</sup> IN THE cities OF-them
<b>ΟΥΒΕΙΟΠΙCΩΜΟΥΟΥΚΕCΤΙ</b> 60 <sup>s o.</sup> BEHIND ME NOT IS	<b>ΝΟΔΕΙΦΑΝΗCΑΚΟΥCΑCΕΝ</b> 60 2 THE YET JOHN HEARING IN
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits THE one-FINDING to AND</sup> <b>ΝΜΟΥΑΞΙΟCΟΕΥΡΩΝΤΗΝΨΥ</b> 80 39 OF-ME WORTHY THE one-FINDING THE soul	<b>ΤΩΔΕCΜΩΤΗΡΙΩΤΑΕΡΓΑΤΟ</b> 80 THE BIND-place THE ACTS OF-THE
<b>ΧΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΑΠΟΛΕCΕΙΑΥΤΗ</b> 300 OF-him WILL-BE-destroying her	<b>ΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΠΕΜΨΑCΔΙΑΤΩΝ</b> 800 ANointed SENDING THRU THE
<b>ΗΚΑΙΟΑΠΟΛΕCΑCΤΗΝΨΥΧΗ</b> 20 AND THE one-destroying THE soul	<b>ΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤ</b> 20 3 LEARNERS OF-him said to-Him
<b>ΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΝΕΚΕΝΕΜΟΥΕΥΡΗ</b> 40 OF-him on-account OF-ME WILL-BE-FIND-	<b>ΩCΥΕΙΟΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟCΗΕΤΕΡ</b> 40 YOU ARE THE One-COMING OR DIFFERENT
<b>CΕΙΑΥΤΗΝΟΔΕΧΟΜΕΝΟCΥΜ</b> 60 40 ING her THE one-RECEIVING YOUP	<b>ΟΝΠΡΟCΔΟΚΩΜΕΝΚΑΙΑΠΟΚ</b> 60 4 WE-MAY-BE-TOWARD-SEEMING AND answering
<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>Ε o.</sup> <sup>ΟΔΕ</sup> <sup>THE one-YET s<sup>1</sup> for</sup> <b>ΑCΕΜΕΔΕΧΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΜΕΔ</b> 80 ME IS-RECEIVING AND THE-one ME RE-	<b>ΡΙΘΕΙCΟΙΗCΟΥCΕΙΠΕΝΑΥ</b> 80 <sup>s o.</sup> THE JESUS said to-them
AND THE-one <b>ΕΧΟΜΕΝΟCΔΕΧΕΤΑΙΤΟΝΑΠ</b> 400 CEIVING IS-RECEIVING THE One-	<b>ΤΟΙCΠΟΡΕΥΘΕΝΤΕCΑΠΑΓΓ</b> 900 BRING-GONE FROM-MESSAGE
<sup>s o.</sup> <b>ΟCΤΕΙΛΑΝΤΑΜΕΟΔΕΧΟΜΕΝ</b> 20 41 commissioning ME THE one-RECEIVING	<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> adds</sup> <sup>ΤΩ</sup> <sup>B o.B<sup>1</sup> E<sup>1</sup> for H</sup> <b>ΕΙΛΑΤΕΙΦΑΝΗΗΔΑΚΟΥΕΤΕ</b> 20 to-JOHN WHICH YE-ARE-HEARING
<b>ΟCΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΝΕΙCΟΝΟΜΑΠΡ</b> 40 BEFORE-AVERER INTO NAME OF-BE-	<b>ΚΑΙΒΛΕΠΕΤΕΤΥΦΟΛΙΑΝΑΒ</b> 40 5 AND YE-ARE-looking BLIND-ones ARE-up-look-
<b>ΟΦΗΤΟΥΜΙCΘΟΝΠΡΟΦΗΤΟΥ</b> 60 FORE-AVERER HIRE OF-BEFORE-AVERER	<b>ΛΕΠΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΧΩΛΟΙΠΕΡΙ</b> 60 ING AND LAME-ones ARE-ABOUT-
<sup>s o.</sup> <b>ΛΗΜΥΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΔΕΧΟΜΕΝΟ</b> 80 WILL-BE-GETTING AND THE one-RECEIVING	<b>ΠΑΤΟΥCΙΝΑΛΕΠΡΟΙΚΑΘΑΡΙ</b> 80 TREADING lepers ARE-being-cleansed
<b>CΔΙΚΑΙΟΝΕΙCΟΝΟΜΑΔΙΚΑ</b> 500 JUST-one INTO NAME OF-JUST-one	<sup>s<sup>1</sup> E<sup>1</sup> o.</sup> <b>ΖΟΝΤΑΙΚΑΙΚΩΦΟΙΑΚΟΥΟΥ</b> 28000 AND MUTE-ones ARE-HEARING

on? The Jews had difficulty in reconciling the prophecies concerning the Messiah. Some seemed to set Him forth as the Suffering One; others made Him a glorious King. So some looked for two Messiahs; one, Messiah ben Joseph, to suffer, and another, Messiah ben David, to reign. Perhaps some such thought came to John. He had openly rebuked Herod, but the Lord made no effort to get him out of Herod's hands, and did nothing to assert His own power. Was He the Suffering One, and was there to be another to rule with an iron club? We can now see that both Joseph and David were a combination of suffering and glory, and that there was in each case an interval between the two. But this could hardly be made known at the time He was sending out His apostles. It would have disheartened them to know that their proclamation was not destined to succeed. So our Lord does not give a definite reply to John's messengers, but bids them testify to what they saw. He hints that John might be snared by His course. Yet, however inexplicable it may appear to him, He assures him that it is his happy portion to trust where he cannot understand.

7 Compare Lu. 7:24-30.

7 The Lord might well have spoken disparagingly of John at this juncture. Instead, He gives him a eulogy which places him on the highest pinnacle of human fame. He gives him a name greater even than Moses and Elijah. The Jews have never accorded him this place, partly because he was the forerunner of the Messiah they have rejected, and partly because his career is eclipsed by the coming and presence of his Lord.

10 Compare Mal. 3:1.

12-15 Compare Lu. 16:16, 17.

12 John's methods were drastic and violent. He would have forced the kingdom on the nation, just as our Lord will do when the two witnesses will withhold rain, and turn waters into blood, and smite the earth with calamities (Un. 11:3-6). John came in the spirit and power of Elijah. For the time, our Lord was of an entirely different spirit.

14 See 17:10-13 Lu. 1:17 Mal. 4:5.

16-19 Compare Lu. 7:31-35.

roused, and the evangel is preached  
6 to the poor. And happy is he who should not be snared by Me."

7 Now, at their going, Jesus begins to speak to the throngs concerning John. "What do you come out into the wilderness to gaze at? A  
8 reed shaken by the wind? But what do you come out to perceive? A man in soft garb? Lo! those wearing soft things are in kings'  
9 houses. But why do you come out? To perceive a prophet? Yes, I am saying to you, and exceeding-  
10 ly more than a prophet. This is he concerning whom it is written,

'Lo! I am dispatching My messenger before Thy face,  
Who will be constructing Thy road in front of Thee'.

11 Verily, I am saying to you, Among those born of women there has not been roused a greater than John the baptist. Yet he who is smaller in the kingdom of the  
12 heavens is greater than he. Now from the days of John the baptist hitherto, the kingdom of the heavens is being violated and the violent  
13 are snatching it. For all the prophets and the law prophesy till  
14 John. And if you want to receive him, he is Elijah who is about to  
15 be coming. Who has ears to be hearing, let him be hearing!

16 Now to what shall I be likening this generation? It is like little boys and girls sitting in the markets, who, shouting to the others,  
17 are saying, 'We flute to you and you do not dance! We wail and  
18 you do not grieve!' For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they are saying 'He has a demon!'



CINKAINEKPOIEΓEIPONT<sup>s o.</sup> 20  
 AND DEAD-ones ARE-BEING-ROUSED  
 28<sup>1</sup> <sup>s o.</sup> ΑΙΚΑΙΠΤΩΧΟΙΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖ 40  
 AND POOR-ones ARE-BEING-WELL-MESSAGIZED  
 6 <sup>s o.</sup> ΟΝΤΑΙΚΑΙΜΑΚΑΡΙΟCΕCΤΙ 60  
 AND HAPPY he-is  
 8 <sup>s+e=tr.</sup> ΝΟCΑΝΗCΚΑΝΔΑΛΙCΘΗΝ 80  
 WHO EVER NO MAY-BE-BEING-SNARED IN  
 ΕΜΟΙΤΟΥΤΩΝΔΕΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕ 100  
 7 ME OF-these YET GOING  
 ΝΩΝΗΡΞΑΤΟΟΙΗCΟΥCΛΕΓ<sup>s o.</sup> 20  
 begins THE JESUS TO-BE-SAYING  
 ΙΝΤΟΙCΟΧΛΟΙCΠΕΡΙΨΩΑΝ 40  
 to-THC THRONGS ABOUT JOHN  
 8 <sup>s o.</sup> ΝΟΥΤΙΕΞΗΛΘΑΤΕΕΙCΤΗΝΕ 60  
 ANY YE-OUT-COME INTO THE DES-  
 ΡΗΜΟΝΘΕΑCΑCΘΑΙΚΑΛΑΜΟ 80  
 OLATE TO-gaze REED  
 ΝΥΠΟΑΝΕΜΟΥCΑΛΕΥΟΜΕΝΟ 200  
 by WIND BEING-SHAKEN  
 8 <sup>s ΔΙ</sup> ΝΑΛΛΑΤΙΕΞΗΛΘΑΤΕΙΔΕΙΝ 20  
 but ANY YE-OUT-COME TO-BE-PERCEIV-  
 8<sup>1</sup> human TO-BE-PERCEIVING  
 ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΕΝΜΑΛΑΚΟΙCΗΜ 40  
 ING human IN SOFTNESSES HAVING-  
 ΦΙΕCΜΕΝΟΝΙΔΟΥΟΙΤΑΜΑΛ 60  
 been-ENVELOPED-IN BE-PERCEIVING-the-ones THE SOFT  
 ΑΚΑΦΟΡΟΥΝΤΕCΕΝΤΟΙCΟΙ 80  
 nesses CARRYING IN THE HOMES  
 ΚΟΙCΤΩΝΒΑCΙΛΕΦΝΕΙCΙΝ 300  
 OF-THC KINGS ARE  
 9 <sup>s<sup>1</sup></sup> ΑΛΛΑΤΙΕΞΗΛΘΑΤΕΠΡΟΦΗΤ 20  
 but ANY YE-OUT-COME BEFORE-AVERER  
 ΗΝΙΔΕΙΝΝΑΙΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΚΑ 40  
 TO-BE-PERCEIVING YEA I-AM-SAYING TO-YOUP AND  
 ΙΠΕΡΙCCΟΤΕΡΟΝΠΡΟΦΗΤΟ 60  
 more-excessive OF-BEFORE-AVERER  
 10 <sup>s</sup> ΥΟΥΤΟCΕCΤΙΝΠΕΡΙΟΥΓΕΓ 80  
 this-one IS ABOUT WHOM it-HAS-been-  
 ΡΑΠΤΑΙΙΔΟΥΕΓΩΠΟCΤΕΛ 400  
 WRITTEN BE-PERCEIVING I AM-COMMISSIONING  
 ΑΩΤΟΝΑΓΓΕΛΟΝΜΥΕΡΟΠΡΟΡ 20  
 THE MESSENGER OF-ME BEFORE face  
 ΟCΩΠΟΥCΟΥΟCΚΑΤΑCΚΕΥΑ 40  
 OF-YOU WHO WILL-BE-constructing  
 11 <sup>s o.</sup> CΕΙΤΗΝΟΔΟΝCΟΥΕΜΠΡΟCΘ 60  
 THE WAY OF-YOU IN-TOWARD-PLACE  
 ΕΝCΟΥΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΟΥΚ 80  
 11 OF-YOU AMEN I-AM-SAYING TO-YOUP NOT  
 ΕΓΗΓΕΡΤΑΙΕΝΓΕΝΗΗΤΟΙC 600  
 HAS-been-ROUSED IN ones-generated

ΓΥΝΑΙΚΩΝΜΕΙΖΩΝΙΩΑΝΝΟ 20  
 OF-WOMEN GREATER OF-JOHN  
 12 <sup>B+deleted, faint e</sup> ΥΤΟΥΒΑΠΤΙCΤΟΥΟΔΕΜΙΚΡ 40  
 THE DIPSIT THE YET LITTLE  
 ΟΤΕΡΟCΕΝΤΗΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΤΩ 60  
 IN THE KINGDOM OF-THC  
 ΝΟΥΡΑΝΩΝΜΕΙΖΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΕ 80  
 heavens GREATER OF-him IS  
 CΤΙΝΑΠΟΔΕΤΩΝΗΜΕΡΩΝΙΩ 600  
 12 FROM YET THE DAYS OF-JOHN  
 ΑΝΝΟΥΤΟΥΒΑΠΤΙCΤΟΥΕΩC 20  
 THE DIPSIT TILL  
 ΑΡΤΙΗΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΤΩΝΟΥΡΑ 40  
 at-PRESENT THE KINGDOM OF-THC heavens  
 ΝΩΝΒΙΑΖΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΒΙΑCΤΑ 60  
 IS-BEING-FORCED AND FORCEful-ones  
 13 <sup>s o.</sup> ΙΑΡΠΑΖΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΗΝΠΑΝΤ 80  
 ARE-SNATCHING her ALL  
 ΕCΓΑΡΟΙΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΝ 700  
 for THE BEFORE-AVERERS AND THE LAW  
 ΟΜΟCΕΩCΙΩΑΝΝΟΥΕΠΡΟΦΗ 20  
 TILL OF-JOHN BEFORE-AVER  
 ΤΕΥCΑΝΚΑΙΕΙΘΕΛΕΤΕΔΕΞ 40  
 14 AND IF YE-ARE-WILLING TO-RECEIVE  
 8<sup>1</sup> ΔΙ for C B+C  
 ΑCΘΕΑΥΤΟCΕCΤΙΝΗΛΙΑCΟ 60  
 he IS ELIAS THE  
 ΜΕΛΛΩΝΕΡΧΕCΘΑΙΟΕΧΩΝΩ 80  
 15 one-BEING-ABOUT TO-BE-COMING THE one-HAVING EARS  
 B omits TO-BE-HEARING  
 ΤΑΑΚΟΥΕΙΝΑΚΟΥΕΤΩΤΙΝΙ 800  
 16 TO-BE-HEARING LET-him-BE-HEARING TO-ANY  
 ΔΕΟΜΟΙΩCΩΤΗΝΓΕΝΕΑΝΤΑ 20  
 YET I-SHALL-BE-LIKENING THE generation this  
 ΥΤΗΝΟΜΟΙΑΕCΤΙΝΠΑΙΔΙΟ 40  
 LIKE it-IS to-little-boys-and-  
 17 <sup>s<sup>1</sup></sup> ΙCΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΙCΕΝΤΑΙCΑΓ 60  
 girls sitting IN THE BUY-  
 18 <sup>s<sup>1</sup></sup> ΟΡΑΙCΑΠΡΟCΦΩΝΟΥΝΤΑΤΟ 80  
 places WHICH TOWARD-SOUNDING TO-THC  
 ΙCΕΤΕΡΟΙCΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝΗΥΛ 900  
 17 DIFFERENT-ones ARE-SAYING WE-FLAGEO-  
 ΗCΑΜΕΝΥΜΙΝΚΑΙΟΥΚΩΡΧΗ 20  
 LET to-YOUP AND NOT YE-DANCE  
 CΑCΘΕΕΘΡΗΝΗCΑΜΕΝΚΑΙΟ 40  
 WE-DIRGE AND NOT  
 ΥΚΕΚΟΥCΑCΘΕΝΑΘΕΝΓΑΡΙΩ 60  
 18 YE-STRIKE-(yourselves) CAME for JOHN  
 B+C  
 ΑΝΗCΜΗΤΕCΘΙΩΝΜΗΤΕΡ 80  
 NO-BESIDES EATING NO-BESIDES DRIN-  
 19 <sup>s<sup>1</sup></sup> ΙΝΩΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝΔΑΙΜΟ 29000  
 KING AND THEY-ARE-SAYING demon

<sup>16</sup> The difference between John's ministry and that of our Lord is further evident by the different charges against them. The people were sulky, like little children who will not play at any game, grave or gay. John wailed, yet they would not grieve. The Lord fluted, yet they refused to dance. John was an ascetic, and they charged him with having a demon. Our Lord was the opposite, yet they called Him a glutton and a tippler. They would not be suited. Yet it was the wisdom of God to play these opposites against one another, thus to manifest the incurable stubbornness of the people.

<sup>20</sup> The emphatic statement that Tyre and Sidon would have repented if they had been favored like the cities of Galilee makes it quite impossible to doom them to endless destruction without compromising the justice of God, quite apart from His mercy. The unqualified assertion that Sodom would not have been destroyed had it been privileged as Capernaum brings into question God's wisdom and love. Did He stint His favors so that these cities should *not* repent? The answer is that all is according to that deeper expression of His love which wisely provides for its ultimate display. God's justice will be vindicated in adjusting judgment to accord with privilege. In the consummation His love will be revealed in their salvation.

20-24 Compare Lu. 10:13-16.

<sup>23</sup> This is a most instructive illustration of the meaning of the word *unseen*, usually rendered *hell* or *hades*. Sodom had subsided to the unseen even in our Lord's day. And today the very site of Capernaum is uncertain. As a city it has passed beyond the sphere of human perception. The unseen is not confined to the death state, but is applied to invisible spirit powers and vanished cities. It is used here in the same sense as heaven in the preceding sentence.

25-27 Compare Lu. 10:21-24. See Ps. 8:1 Co. 1:19-27.

<sup>25</sup> Though His ministry seems to be a failure, the Lord recognizes the fact that this is in accord with God's unrevealed purpose. He acquiesces in God's evident delight in hiding the truth from those who were wise and intelligent in the things of this life. He does

<sup>19</sup> The Son of Mankind came eating and drinking, and they are saying, 'Lo! a gluttonous man and a tippler, a friend of tribute collectors and sinners!' And wisdom was justified by her acts."

<sup>20</sup> Then He begins to reproach the cities in which the most of His powerful deeds occurred, seeing that they do not repent. "Woe to you, Chorazin! woe to you, Bethsaida! seeing that, if the powerful deeds which are occurring in you occurred in Tyre and Sidon, they would repent long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. Moreover, I am saying to you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment than for you.

<sup>23</sup> And you, Capernaum! Are you not being exalted to heaven? You shall subside to the unseen, seeing that, if the powerful deeds which are occurring in you had occurred in Sodom, it should remain unto this day. Moreover, I am saying to you that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for you."

<sup>25</sup> At that season, answering, Jesus, said, "I am acclaiming to Thee, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that Thou hidest these things from the wise and intelligent and Thou dost reveal them to minors. Yea, Father, seeing that thus it became a delight in front of Thee."

<sup>27</sup> "All was given up to Me by My Father, and no one is recognizing the Son except the Father, neither is any one recognizing the Father except the Son and he to whom the Son should be intending to unveil [Him]. Hither to Me, all who are toiling and laden, and I will be giving you rest. Lift My yoke upon you and be learning from Me, see-

19 **ΝΙΟΝΕΧΕΙΝΛΕΝΟΥΙΟ** 20  
he-is-HAVING CAME THE SON OF-THE  
**ΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΕΣΘΙΩΝΚΑΙΠΙ** 40  
human EATING AND DRINK-  
**ΝΩΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΟΥΣΙΝΙΔΟΥΑΝ** 60  
ING AND THEY-ARE-SAYING BE-PERCEIVING hu-  
**ΘΡΩΠΟΣΦΑΓΟΣΚΑΙΟΙΝΟΠΟ** 80  
man EATER AND WINE-DRINKER  
**ΤΗΣΤΕΛΩΦΩΝΦΙΛΟΣΚΑΙ** 100  
of-tribute-collectors FOND-One AND OF-miss-  
**ΑΡΤΩΛΩΝΚΑΙΕΔΙΚΑΙΩΘΗ** 20  
ers AND WAS-JUSTIFIED THE  
**ΣΟΦΙΑΔΠΟΤΩΝΕΡΓΩΝΑΥΤ** 40  
WISDOM FROM THE ACTS OF-her  
**ΣΤΟΤΕΗΡΞΑΤΟΝΕΙΔΙΖΕΙ** 60  
20 then He-begins TO-BE-REPROACHING  
**ΝΤΑΣΠΟΛΕΙΣΕΝΑΙΣΕΓΕΝΟ** 80  
THE cities IN WHICH BECAME  
**ΝΤΟΔΙΠΛΕΙΣΤΑΙΔΥΝΑΜΕΙ** 200  
THE MOST ABILITIES  
**ΣΑΥΤΟΥΟΤΙΟΥΜΕΤΕΝΟΗ** 20  
or-Him that NOT THEY-after-MIND  
**ΝΟΥΑΙΣΟΙΧΟΡΑΖΕΙΝΟΥΑΙ** 40  
21 WOE TO-YOU CHORAZIN WOE  
**ΣΟΙΒΗΘΑΙΔΑΝΟΤΙΕΙΝΤ** 60  
to-YOU BETHSAIDA that IF IN TYRE  
**ΥΡΩΚΑΙΣΙΔΩΝΙΕΓΕΝΟΝΤΟ** 80  
AND SIDON BECAME  
**ΑΙΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΣΑΙΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΑ** 300  
THE ABILITIES THE BECOMING  
**ΙΕΝΥΜΙΝΠΑΛΑΙΕΝΣΑΚΚ** 20  
IN YOUR OLD EVER IN SACKCLOTH-of-  
**ΦΚΑΙΣΠΟΦΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΙΜΕ** 40  
hair AND ASHES sitting THEY-  
**ΤΕΝΟΗΣΑΝΠΑΗΝΛΕΓΦΥΜΙΝ** 60  
22 after-MIND MORELY I-AM-SAYING TO-YOU  
**ΤΥΡΩΚΑΙΣΙΔΩΝΙΑΝΕΚΤΟΤ** 80  
TO-TYRE AND SIDON more-tolerable  
**ΕΡΟΝΕΣΤΑΙΕΝΗΜΕΡΑΚΡΙ** 400  
it-WILL-BE IN DAY OF-JUDGING  
**ΕΦΣΥΜΙΝΚΑΙΣΥΚΑΦΑΡΝΑ** 20  
23 OR TO-YOU AND YOU CAPERNAUM  
**ΟΥΜΗΘΣΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΥΨΩΘΗ** 40  
NO TILL heaven WILL-BE-BEING-  
**ΣΗΦΣΑΔΟΥΚΑΤΑΒΙΒΑΣΘΗ** 60  
HEIGHTENED TILL OF-UN-PERCEIVED YOU'LL-BE-BEING-DOWN-  
**ΣΧΟΤΙΕΙΕΝΣΟΔΟΜΟΙΣΕΓΕ** 80  
STEPED THAT IF IN SODOM WERE-BE-  
**ΝΗΘΗΣΑΝΑΙΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΣΑΙΓ** 500  
COME THE ABILITIES THE BE-

**ΕΝΟΜΕΝΑΙΕΝΣΟΙΕΜΕΙΝΕΝ** 20  
COMING IN YOU REMAINS  
**ΑΝΜΕΧΡΙΤΗΣΣΗΜΕΡΟΝΠΑ** 40  
24 EVER UNTIL THE TODAY MORELY  
**ΝΛΕΓΦΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΓΗΣΟΔΩ** 60  
I-AM-SAYING TO-YOU that TO-LAND-OF-SODOM  
tolerable it-WILL-BE TO-LAND-OF-SODOM s. o.  
**ΝΑΝΕΚΤΟΤΕΡΟΝΕΣΤΑΙΕΝΗ** 80  
more-tolerable it-WILL-BE IN DAY  
**ΜΕΡΑΚΡΙΣΕΦΣΗΟΙΕΝΕΚ** 600  
25 OF-JUDGING OR TO-YOU IN that  
**ΙΝΩΤΩΚΑΙΡΩΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙ** 20  
THE SEASON ANSWERING  
**ΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΕΙΠΕΝΕΞΟΜΟΛΟ** 40  
THE JESUS said I-AM-OUT-SAYING  
**ΟΥΜΑΙΣΟΙΠΑΤΕΡΚΥΡΙΕΤΟ** 60  
to-YOU FATHER Master! OF-THE  
**ΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΚΑΙΤΗΣΓΗΣΟΤΙ** 80  
heaven AND OF-THE LAND that  
**ΕΚΡΥΨΑΣΤΑΥΤΑΔΠΟΣΟΦΩ** 700  
YOU-HIDE these FROM WISE  
**ΚΑΙΣΥΝΕΤΩΝΚΑΙΑΠΕΚΑΛΥ** 20  
AND intelligent AND YOU-FROM-COVER  
**ΨΑΣΑΥΤΑΝΗΠΙΟΙΣΝΑΙΟΠΑ** 40  
26 them to-minors YEA THE FATHER  
**ΤΗΡΟΤΙΟΥΤΩΣΕΥΔΟΚΙΑΕΓ** 60  
that thus WELL-SEEMING it-BE-  
**ΕΝΕΤΟΕΜΠΡΟΣΘΕΝΣΟΥΠΑ** 80  
27 CAME IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-YOU ALL  
**ΤΑΜΟΙΠΑΡΕΔΟΘΗΝΥΠΟΤΟΥΠ** 800  
TO-ME WAS-BESIDE-GIVEN by THE FATH-  
**ΑΤΡΟΣΜΟΥΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΙΣΕΠ** 20  
ER OF-ME AND NOT-YET-ONE IS-ON-  
**ΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΙΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΕΙΜΗ** 40  
KNOWING THE SON IF NO THE  
**ΠΑΤΗΡΟΥΔΕΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΤΙ** 60  
FATHER NOT-YET THE FATHER ANY  
**ΣΕΠΙΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΙΕΙΜΗΟΥ** 80  
IS-ON-KNOWING IF NO THE SON  
**ΣΚΑΙΦΕΑΝΒΟΥΛΗΤΑΙΟΥ** 900  
AND to-WHOM IF-EVER MAY-BE-intending THE SON  
**ΣΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΑΙΔΕΥΤΕΠΡΟΣ** 20  
28 TO-FROM-COVER HITHER TOWARD  
**ΜΕΠΑΝΤΕΣΟΙΚΟΠΙΩΝΤΕΣΚ** 40  
ME ALL THE-ones toiling AND  
**ΑΙΠΕΦΟΡΤΙΣΜΕΝΟΙΚΑΓΩ** 60  
HAVING-been-CARRYIZED AND-I SHALL-  
**ΝΑΠΑΥΣΩΥΜΑΣΑΡΑΤΕΤΟΝ** 80  
29 BE-UP-CEASING YOUR LIFT THE YOKE  
**ΥΓΟΝΜΟΥΕΦΥΜΑΣΚΑΙΜΑΘΕ** 30000  
OF-ME ON YOUR AND BE-LEARNING

not fret because He cannot reach them, because God's work is apparently without the anticipated results, for He has the consciousness that, in the final analysis, it is God Himself Who is operating all for His own purpose and glory. It is not that those who rejected Him were blinded by some act of their own for which God disclaims responsibility. They do not see because God positively hides it from them.

<sup>27</sup> See Jn.3<sup>35</sup>172.

<sup>28</sup> It is this God-consciousness, this recognition of His hand in all things, and more especially in that which is opposed to His apparent will, which gives His slaves heart's ease and rest in spirit. This is especially needed in days of apostasy. When we see the success of His enemies, the failure of His friends, when His own are enmeshed in the delusions of the last days, shall we *blame* those who must bear this load as they toil? How hard it is for their pride to be involved in failure! How great the temptation to throw off the yoke and insure success by methods of their own! O that they would learn to yoke themselves with Him, to bow humbly beneath the failure that is according to God's underlying purpose! Then they will acquiesce when He blinds, as well as when He blesses. Then the yoke will no longer gall, and the load will float from their aching shoulders. The false thought that failure is not of God and that success is His hall mark, has led His saints to imagine that any flagrant disobedience to His will is fully justified if it only results in apparent success. Let us remember that He has characterized these as days of apostasy, so that it is His will that many should depart from the faith, and, consequently, great success may result in great loss to any slave of His who does not contend lawfully. Our business is to please God by suffering rejection along with Him.

<sup>1-8</sup> Compare Mk.2<sup>23-28</sup>Lu.6<sup>1-5</sup>. See Deut. 23<sup>25</sup>.

<sup>1-8</sup> One of the most significant points in many of the miracles accomplished by our Lord is the fact that they were done on the sabbath. How else could He indicate the great truth that, when Israel is cured of all her ills, it would introduce that great sabbatism which is left for the people of God? Instead

ing that I am meek and humble in heart, and you shall be finding rest  
<sup>30</sup> for your souls, for My yoke is kindly and My load is light."

<sup>12</sup> At that season Jesus went through the sowings on the sabbaths. Now His disciples hunger, and they begin to be plucking the ears and to be eating. Now the Pharisees, perceiving it, say to Him, "*Lo!* Your disciples are doing what is not allowed to be done on the sabbath."

<sup>3</sup> Yet He said to them, "Did you not read what David does when he  
<sup>4</sup> hungers, and those with him: how he entered into the house of God and they ate the show bread, which he was not allowed to eat, neither those with him, except the priests only?"

<sup>5</sup> Or did you not read in the law that on the sabbaths the priests in the sanctuary are profaning the  
<sup>6</sup> sabbath and are faultless? Now I am saying to you that One greater  
<sup>7</sup> than the sanctuary is here. Now if you had known what this is, 'I am wanting mercy and not sacrifice', you should not convict the faultless, for the Son of Mankind is  
<sup>8</sup> Lord of the sabbath."

<sup>9</sup> And proceeding thence, He came  
<sup>10</sup> into their synagogue. And *lo!* a man having a withered hand. And they inquire of Him, saying, "Is it allowed to cure on the sabbaths?" that they should be accusing Him.

<sup>11</sup> Now He said to them, "What man of you will there be, who shall have one sheep, and if this should be falling into a pit on the sabbaths, will not take hold of it and  
<sup>12</sup> raise it? Of how much more con-

<sup>s1 omits</sup> FROM ME ΤΕ ΑΠΕΜΟΥΟΤΙ ΠΡΑΥΣΕΙΜΙ 20 FROM ME that MEEK I-AM	ΚΑΝΕΓΝΩΤΕ ΤΟΝ ΝΟΜΟΝ ΟΤΙ 20 YE-read (past) IN THE LAW that
ΚΑΙ ΤΑΠΕΙΝΟCΤΗΚΑΡΔΙΑΚ 40 AND humble to-the HEART AND	ΤΟΙC CΑΒΒΑCΙΝΟΙ ΠΕΡΕΙC 40 to-the SABBATHS THE SACRED-ones
<sup>B1 Al for</sup> Ε ΑΙ ΕΥΡΗCΕΤΕ ΑΝΑΠΑΥCΙΝΤ 60 YE-WILL-BE-FINDING UP-CEASING to-	ΕΝ ΤΩ ΙΕΡΩ ΤΟCΑΒΒΑΤΟΝ ΒΕ 60 IN THE SACRED-place THE SABBATH ARE-
<sup>s o.</sup> ΑΙC ΨΥΧΑΙC ΟΥ ΜΟΓΑΡ ΖΥΓ 80 30 the souls OF-YOU THE for YOKE	ΒΗΛΟΥCΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΙΤΙΟΙ Ε 80 profaning AND UN-caused THEY-
ΟC ΜΟΥ ΧΡΗCΤΟC ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΦΟΡ 100 OF-ME kind AND THE load	ΙCΙΝ ΑΕ ΓΩ ΔΕ ΥΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΤΟΥ 600 6 ARE I-AM-SAYING YET to-you that OF-the
ΤΙΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΕΛΑΦΡΟΝ ΕCΤΙΝ Ε 20 12 OF-ME LIGHT IS IN	ΙΕΡΟΥ ΜΕΙΖΟΝ ΕCΤΙΝ ΩΔΕ 20 7 SACRED-place GREATER IS here IF
<sup>s o.</sup> ΝΕΚΕΙΝΩ ΤΩ ΚΑΙΡΩ ΠΟΡΕΥ 40 that THE SEASON went	ΙΔΕ ΓΝΩΚΕΙΤΕ ΤΙ ΕCΤΙΝ Ε 40 YET YE-HAD-KNOWN ANY IS MER-
ΘΗΟΙ ΗCΟΥCΤΟΙC CΑΒΒΑCΙ 60 THE JESUS to-the SABBATHS	ΛΕΟC ΘΕΛΩ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΘΥCΙΑΝ Ο 60 CY I-AM-WILLING AND NOT SACRIFICE NOT
<sup>B C</sup> ΝΑΙ ΑΤΩΝC ΠΟΡΙΜΩΝ ΟΙ ΔΕ Μ 80 THRU THE SOWINGS THE YET LEARN	ΥΚΑΝ ΚΑΤΕΔΙΚΑCΑΤΕ ΤΟΥC 80 EVER YE-CONVICT THE
<sup>s o.</sup> ΑΘΗΤΑΙ ΤΟΥ ΕΠΕΙΝΑCΑΝ 200 B C ers OF-Him HUNGER	ΑΝΑΙΤΙΟΥC ΚΥΡΙΟC ΓΑΡ ΕC 700 8 UN-caused Master for IS
ΚΑΙ ΗΡΞΑΝΤΟΤΙ ΑΛΕΙΝCΤΑ 20 AND begin to-BE-PLUCKING EARS-(of-	ΤΙΝ ΤΟΥCΑΒΒΑΤΟΥ ΟΥΙΟCΤ 20 OF-the SABBATH THE SON OF-
ΧΥCΑCΚΑΙ ΕCΘΙΕΙΝ ΟΙ ΔΕ ΦΑ 40 2 plants) AND to-BE-EATING THE YET PHAR-	ΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΤΑΒΑC 40 9 THE human AND after-STEPPING
<sup>B+C</sup> ΡΙCΑΙ ΟΙ ΔΟΝΤΕC ΕΙΠΑΝ Α 60 B+C ISSES PERCEIVING say to-	ΕΚΕΙΒΕΝ ΗΛΘΕΝ ΕΙCΤΗΝCΥ 60 thence He-CAME INTO THE TOGETH-
ΥΤΩΙ ΔΟΥΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙC ΟΥ Π 80 Him BE-PERCEIVING THE LEARNERS OF-YOU ARE-	ΝΑΓΩ ΓΗΝΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΔΟΥΑ 80 10 BE-LEAD OF-them AND BE-PERCEIVING
ΟΙ ΟΥCΙΝ ΟΟΥΚ ΕΞΕCΤΙΝ ΠΟ 300 DOING WHICH NOT it-is-allowed to-BE-	ΝΘΡΩΠΟC ΧΕΙΡΑC ΧΩΝ ΞΗΡΑ 800 human HAND HAVING DRY
ΕΙΝΕΝCΑΒΒΑΤΩ ΔΕ ΕΙΠΕ 20 3 DOING IN SABBATH THE YET He-said	ΝΚΑΙ ΕΠΗΡΩΤΗCΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ Α 20 AND THEY-INQUIRE-of Him say-
ΝΑΥΤΟΙC ΟΥΚΑΝΕΓΝΩΤΕΤΙ 40 to-them NOT YE-read (past) ANY	ΕΓΟΝΤΕC ΕΙ ΕΞΕCΤΙΝ ΤΟΙC 40 ING IF it-is-allowed to-the
ΕΠΟΙΗCΕΝ ΔΑΥΕΙΔ ΟΤΕ ΕΠΕ 60 DOES DAVID when he-HUN-	CΑΒΒΑCΙΝ ΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΕΙΝ ΙΝ 60 SABBATHS to-BE-CURING THAT
ΙΝΑCΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥ Π 80 4 GERS AND THE-ones WITH him how	ΑΚΑΘΗΓΟΡΗCΩCΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ Ο 80 11 THEY-SHOULD-BE-ACCUSING OF-Him THE
ΩC ΕΙCΗΛΘΕΝ ΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΟΙΚΟ 400 he-INTO-CAME INTO THE HOME	ΔΕ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙCΤΙC ΕCΤΑ 900 YET He-said to-them ANY WILL-BE
ΝΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥC ΑΡΤΟΥ 20 OF-the God AND THE BREADS	ΙΕCΥΜΩΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟC ΟC ΕΞΕ 20 OUT OF-you human WHO WILL-BE-
CΤΗC ΠΡΟΘΕCΕΩC ΕΦΑΓΟΝ ΟΥC 40 OF-the BEFORE-PLACING THEY-ATE WHICH	ΙΠΡΟΒΑΤΟΝ ΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΕΜΠ 40 HAVING sheep ONE AND IF-EVER SH'D-BE-IN-
ΟΥΚ ΕΞΟΝΗΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΦΑΓΕΙΝ Ο 60 NOT allowing WAS to-him to-BE-EATING NOT-	ΕCΗΤΟΥ ΤΟΤΟΙC CΑΒΒΑCΙΝ 60 FALLING this to-the SABBATHS
ΥΔΕΤΟΙC ΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΜΗΤ 80 YET to-the-ones WITH him IF NO to-	ΕΙC ΒΟΘΥΝΟΝ ΟΥ ΧΙΚΡΑΤΗC 80 INTO PIT NOT (emph.) WILL-BE-HOLDING
ΟΙCΙ ΕΡΕΥCΙΝ ΜΟΝΟΙC ΗΟΥ 500 5 THE SACRED-ones ONLY OR NOT	<sup>s AC</sup> ΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΚΑΙ ΕΡΕΠΙΟC Ω 31000 12 it AND WILL-BE-ROUSING how-much THEN

of stumbling them, it should have proved His Messianic claims. Moreover, the law of the sabbath was not operative in the sanctuary, and He was the real Temple of God.

3 See Lev.24:5-9 1 Sam.21:1-6.

5 See Nu.28:9,10 Jn.7:22,23.

7 See 9:13 Hos.6:6 Mic.6:8.

9-13 Compare Mk.3:1-5 Lu.6:6-10. See Lu. 13:10-17 14:1-6 Jn.9:16.

10 Israel is the man with the withered hand. Instead of being punctilious about doing good on the sabbath, they should have been concerned with the fact that they could not work for God on any day. They will not be healed until the millennial rest, during which they will be busy "breaking" the sabbath.

11 See Ex.23:4,5 Deut.22:4.

14-21 Compare Mk.3:6-12 Lu.6:11,17-19.

16 Hitherto He wished to be known, but now He enters a new phase of His ministry, in accord with the fact that God had hid His proclamation from those who would have made it effective. Before this His voice was heard in the squares, so that Isaiah's prophecy could not be truly applied to Him then. Now, however, He is given a special token of God's approbation, not because He has succeeded, but because He has been faithful in failure. It is especially precious to appreciate the comforting fact that God preferred Him and delighted in Him when all the signs indicated that His marvelous ministry was almost unheeded. Only a crushed reed here, or a smouldering flax there, were the results of His efforts. Contrite hearts and feeble flickers of faith were all He could show, when His message, humanly speaking, should have aroused the whole nation and made them His ardent disciples.

18 Compare Isa. 42:1-4.

22-23 Compare Lu. 11:14.

22 It is a fact that all human ills have come to the race through the interference of outside malignant spirit forces. Satan introduced sin through Adam. He Who is superior to these invading forces is capable of curing all the ills which man is heir to.

24 Compare Mk. 3:22-26.

25 See 9:4 Jn.2:24,25 Un.2:23.

sequence, then, is a man than a sheep? So that it is allowed to be doing the ideal on the sabbaths."

13 Then He is saying to the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he stretches it out and it was restored, sound as the other.

14 Now, coming out, the Pharisees held a consultation against Him, so that they should be destroying Him. Now Jesus, knowing it, retires thence. And many follow Him, and He cures them all. And He warns them that they should not be making Him manifest, that that which is declared through the prophet Isaiah may be fulfilled, saying,

18 "Lo! My Boy Whom I prefer! My Beloved, in Whom My soul delights!

I shall be placing My spirit on Him,

And He shall be reporting judgment to the nations.

19 He will not be brawling, nor clamoring, Nor will any one be hearing His voice in the squares.

20 He will not be fracturing a crushed reed, And He will not be extinguishing the smouldering flax, Till He should be casting out judgment for victory.

21 And on His name the nations will be relying."

22 Then a blind and deaf-mute demoniac was brought to Him, and He cures him, so that the deaf-mute is talking and observing. 23 And all the throngs are amazed and said, "Is not *this* the Son of David?"

24 Now the Pharisees, hearing it, said, "This one is not casting out the demons except by Beezeboul, the chief of the demons."

25 Now, having perceived their sentiments, He said to them, "Every kingdom parted against itself is being desolated, and every city or

ΥΝΔΙΑΦΕΡΕΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ 20 IS-THRU-CARRYING human	ΔΕ ΑΚΟΥΣΕΙΤΙΣ ΕΝ ΤΑΙΣ ΠΛΑΤΕΙΑΣ 20 YET He'll-be-hearing ANY IN THE BROADS
ΟΒΑΤΟΥ ΦΩΣΤΕΕ ΞΕΣΤΙΝ ΤΟΙ 40 AS-BESIDES IS-allowed to- TOIC THE	ΑΤΕΙΑΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΦΩΝΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ 40 THE SOUND OF-Him
ΣΑΒΒΑΤΙΣΚΑ ΛΩΣΠΟΙΕΙΝ 60 SABBATHS IDEALLY TO-BE-DOING	ΚΑΛΑΜΟΝ ΣΥΝΤΕΤΡΙΜΜΕΝΟ 60 20 REED HAVING-been-crushed
ΤΟΤΕ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΤΩ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩ ΕΚ 80 13 then He-is-saying to-the human	ΝΟΥ ΚΑΤΕΔΕΞΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΙΛΙΝΟΝ 80 NOT He'll-be-down-fracturing AND FLAX SMOUL-
ΤΕΙΝΟΝ ΣΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΧΕΙΡΑ ΚΑΙ 100 STRETCH OF-YOU THE HAND AND	ΥΦΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΟΥΣ ΒΕΒΕΞΕΙ ΕΩΣ 600 DERING NOT He'll-be-extinguishing TILL EV-
ΕΞΕΤΕΙΝ ΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΚΑΤΕΣ 20 he-out-stretches AND it-was-restored	ΝΕΚΒΑΛΕΙ ΣΗΚΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΚΡ 20 ER He-sh'd-be-out-casting INTO CONQUEST THE JUDGING
ΤΑ ΉΥΓΙΝΑ ΤΑ ΦΘΑΛΛΑ ΗΞΕΛ 40 14 SOUND AS THE other OUT-COMING	ΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΩ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ 40 21 AND to- THE NAME OF-Him
ΘΟΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΟΙ ΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΙ 60 YET THE PHARISEES TO-	ΥΕΘΝΗΕΛΠΙΟΥΣΙΝ ΤΟΤΕ ΠΡ 60 22 NATIONS WILL-be-expecting then WAS-
ΥΜΒΟΥΛΙΟΝ ΕΛΑΒΟΝ ΚΑΤΑΥ 80 GETHER-COUNSEL GOT DOWN OF-Him	ΟΧΝΕΘΗΝΑΥΤΩ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΖ 80 TOWARD-CARRIED to-Him one-demonizing
ΤΟΥ ΟΠΩΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΠΟΛΕΣΩΣ 200 WHICH-how Him THEY-SH'D-be-destroy-	ΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΤΥΦΛΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΚΩΦΟΣ 700 BLIND AND MUTE
ΙΝΟΔΕ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΓΝΟΥΣΑΝ Ε 20 15 ING THE YET JESUS KNOWING UP-SPACES	ΚΑΙ ΕΒΕΡΑΠΕΥΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ 20 AND He-cures him AS-
ΦΡΗΣΕΝ ΕΚΕΙΘΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΚΟΛ 40 thence AND follow	ΣΤΕ ΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΑΛΛΕΙΝ ΚΑΙ 40 BESIDES THE MUTE TO-BE-TALKING AND
ΟΥΘΗΣΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΚΑΙ 60 to-Him MANY AND	ΒΛΕΠΕΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΙΣΤΑΝ ΤΟΙ 60 23 TO-BE-LOOKING AND are-OUT-STOOD ALL
ΕΒΕΡΑΠΕΥΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΠΑΝ 80 He-cures them ALL	ΑΝΤΕΣ ΟΙ ΟΥΧ ΛΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΕΓΟ 80 THE THRONGS AND said
ΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΤΙΜΗΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΟ 300 16 AND He-rebukes to-them	ΝΗ ΜΗΤΙ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΟΥΙΟΣ 300 NO-ANY this-One IS THE SON
ΙΣΙΝ ΑΜΗΦΑΝΕΡΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ Π 20 THAT NO apparent Him THEY-	ΔΑΥΕΙΔ ΟΙ ΔΕ ΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΙ Α 20 24 of-DAVID THE YET PHARISEES HEAR-
ΟΙ ΗΣΩΣΙΝ ΑΝΑ ΠΛΗΡΩΘΗΝΤΟ 40 17 SHOULD-be-making THAT MAY-be-being-filled THE	ΚΟΥΣ ΑΝΤΕΣ ΕΙΠΟΝ ΟΥΤΟΣ 40 ing said this-One NOT
ΡΗΘΕΝ ΔΙΑ ΗΣΑΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΠΡΟ 60 BEING-declared THRU ISAIAH THE BEFORE-	ΥΚΕΚΒΑΛΛΕΙ ΤΑ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑ 60 IS-OUT-CASTING THE demons
ΦΗΤΟΥ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΟΣ ΙΔΟΥ Ο ΠΑ 80 18 AVERER OF-saying BE-PERCEIVING THE Boy	ΕΙ ΜΗΝ ΤΩ ΒΕΕΖΕΒΟΥΛ ΑΡΧ 80 IF NO IN THE BEEZEBOUL chief
ΙΣ ΜΟΥ ΟΝ ΗΡΕΤΙΣ ΔΟΑΓΑ ΠΗ 400 OF-ME WHOM I-prefer THE beloved	ΟΝΤΙ ΤΩΝ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΩΝ Η ΔΩ 900 25 OF- THE demons HAVING-PER-
ΤΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΟΝΕΥΔΟΚΗΣΕΝ Η ΨΥ 20 OF-ME WHOM WELL-SEEMS THE soul	ΣΔΕΤΑΣΕΝ ΘΥΜΗΣΕΙΣ ΑΥΤΩ 20 CEIVED YET THE IN- FEELINGS OF-them
ΧΗ ΜΟΥ ΘΗΣΩ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΜΟΥ 40 OF-ME I'll-be-placing THE spirit OF-ME	ΝΕΙ ΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΠΑΣΑ ΒΑΣΙ 40 He-said to-them EVERY kingdom
ΕΠΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΡΙΣΙΝ ΤΟΙ 60 ON Him AND JUDGING to- THE	ΛΕΙΑ ΜΕΡΙΣ ΘΕΙΣ ΚΑΘΕ ΑΥ 60 BEING-PARTED DOWN OF-self
ΕΘΝΕΣΙΝ ΑΠΑΓΓΕΛΕΙΟΥ ΚΕ 80 19 NATIONS He'll-be-from-messaging NOT He'll-	ΤΗ ΣΕΡΗ ΜΟΥ ΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΣΑ Π 80 IS-BEING-DESOLATED AND EVERY city
ΠΙΣΣΕΙΟΥ ΔΕ ΚΡΑΥΓΑΣΕΙΟΥ 600 B+ BE-STRIKING NOT-YET He'll-be-claiming NOT-	ΟΛΙΧΟΙΚΙΑ ΜΕΡΙΣ ΘΕΙΣ 32000 OF HOME BEING-PARTED

<sup>24</sup> It is usual to associate this chief of the demons with the god of Ekron, called Baalzebub, *Owner* or *Lord of Flies* (2 Ki. 12). This the Septuagint renders *Baal muian*, *Baal fly*. But all the Greek texts have a different ending -*boul*. This is supposed to be derived from a Rabbinic word meaning *dung*. But it is not likely that a god of Ekron should be the *chief* of the demons, though doubtless he was one of them (1 Co. 10<sup>20</sup>). There is a Hebrew verb *zabal* (Gen. 30<sup>20</sup>) which means *reside*. It may be that the name of the chief of the demons is *OWNER-RESIDENCE*, the equivalent of *Master of the House*. Our Lord calls him a householder (10<sup>25</sup>). There is no real reason for identifying him with Satan, but rather, like Apollyon, he seems to be a subordinate, though head of that division of Satan's kingdom which includes the demons.

<sup>29</sup> Compare Mk. 3<sup>27</sup> Lu. 11<sup>21,22</sup>. See Isa. 49<sup>24,53,12</sup>.

<sup>30</sup> Compare Lu. 11<sup>23</sup>. See Lu. 9<sup>50</sup>.

<sup>31-32</sup> Compare Mk. 3<sup>28-30</sup> Lu. 12<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>31</sup> The blasphemy of the spirit consists in attributing the works of Christ, done by the power of God's spirit, to demons or unclean spirits. As these works were the means used to produce repentance and pardon, and this was essential for entrance into the kingdom, it is readily seen that pardon is quite impossible in such a case. The time, however, is limited to this eon or the coming eon of the kingdom. Eventually, all mankind will be far more than pardoned. They will be justified (Ro. 5<sup>18</sup>) and reconciled (Col. 1<sup>20</sup>). But this will not take place until a full eon later, when the kingdom is given over to the Father (1 Co. 15<sup>24</sup>).

We cannot commit the sin against the holy spirit because our salvation is not based on miracles and signs. It follows faith, not sight. And we are not pardoned, but justified (Ro. 3<sup>24,26</sup>). Condemnation is impossible (Ro. 8<sup>1</sup>). Moreover, we are explicitly told that, in the latter eras, some will be withdrawing from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and the teaching of demons. Any spirit manifestation not in perfect accord with the scriptures should be given the most severe tests, lest we be among those who are deceived by them.

<sup>33-37</sup> Compare Lu. 6<sup>43-45</sup>. See Jn. 3<sup>6,7</sup>.

house parted against itself will not stand. And if the Satan is casting out the Satan, he is parted against himself. How, then, shall his kingdom stand?

<sup>27</sup> Now if *I* am casting out demons by Beezeboul, by what are your sons casting them out? Therefore *they* shall be your judges.

<sup>28</sup> Now if *I* am casting out demons by God's spirit, consequently you have a foretaste of the kingdom of God. Or how can any one be entering the house of the strong one, and plunder his gear, if he should not first be binding the strong one? And then he will be plundering his house. He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who is not assembling with Me is scattering.

<sup>31</sup> Therefore I am saying to you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be pardoned men, yet the blasphemy of the spirit shall not be pardoned.

<sup>32</sup> And whoever might say a word against the Son of Mankind, it will be pardoned him, yet whoever might say aught against the holy spirit, it shall not be pardoned him, neither in this eon nor in that which is future.

<sup>33</sup> Either make the tree fine and its fruit fine, or make the tree rotten and its fruit rotten, for the tree is known by its fruit.

<sup>34</sup> Progeny of vipers! How can you be talking what is good, being wicked? For out of the superabundance of the heart the mouth is talking. The good man out of his good treasure is extracting good things; and the wicked man out of his wicked treasure is extracting wicked things. Now I am saying





39. What sign can be given to those who attribute His wonderful works to the agency of the demons? No sign shall be given them. They, instead, will provide themselves with a sign by murdering the Messiah. His death, entombment and resurrection is the only sign He will give them. Briefly, they will have one more opportunity to repent after He has been roused from the dead. This is given them in the Pentecostal era.

38 Compare Mk.8<sup>11</sup>, 12Jn.2<sup>18-22</sup>. See 1 Co. 12<sup>2,23</sup>.

39-40 Compare Lu. 11<sup>29,30</sup>.

40 Twelve times in the four accounts of our Lord's life we read that He would be roused "the third day". When speaking to Romans it is twice "after three days". Here only, quoting from the Hebrew, it is "three days and three nights". The designation of time varies much in all languages. Hebrew chronology always counts the smallest part of a year or a day as a whole. The twelve times repeated testimony of our Lord, besides Peter (Ac. 10<sup>40</sup>), and Paul (1 Co. 15<sup>4</sup>), shows that "the third day" is a literal and this phrase an idiomatic expression.

40 In Jonah this sea monster is called a large fish. The Greek name is now used as a scientific term for sea mammals, such as the whale. We are not told what species of sea monster it was, nor is there any good reason why we should know. Among the Greeks there was a tradition that it was a shark. There is a species in the Mediterranean, some of which are so large that a man could stand upright in their outstretched throat. Men have been found whole in their stomachs. There are marine monsters in the depths of the sea, which are seldom seen. These are so large that they could swallow several men at one time.

It is said that an English seaman, thrown into the water when a gigantic sperm whale capsized the boat, was given up for drowned. But two days later, when the whale was cut up, he was found in the stomach of the sea monster, unconscious, but alive. He recovered completely. In some ways this is more remarkable than Jonah's case, for his sea monster had been specially prepared for his reception.

41 Compare Lu. 11<sup>32</sup>. See Jonah 3.

42 Compare Lu. 11<sup>31</sup>. See Lk. 10:2 Chr. 9<sup>1</sup>.

to you that every idle declaration which men shall be speaking—they shall be rendering account concerning it in the day of judgment.

37 For by your words you will be justified and by your words you will be convicted."

38 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered Him saying, "Teacher, we want to see a sign from you."

39 Yet, answering, He said to them, "A wicked and adulterous generation is seeking for a sign: and a sign will not be given to it except the sign of Jonah, the prophet. For even as Jonah was in the bowel of the sea monster three days and three nights, thus will the Son of Mankind be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights.

41 The men of Nineveh will be rising in the judgment with this generation and will be condemning it, seeing that they repent at the proclamation of Jonah, and lo! more than Jonah is here.

42 The queen of the south will be roused in the judgment with this generation and will be condemning it, seeing that she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and lo! more than Solomon is here.

43 Now whenever the unclean spirit may be coming out from a man, it is passing through waterless places seeking, and is not finding, rest.

44 Then it is saying, 'I will be turning back into my house whence I came out.' And coming, it is finding it unoccupied, and swept and decorated.

45 Then it is going and taking along with it seven different spirits more wicked than itself, and coming

NOTIPANRHMAAPRONOLAA 20	ΜΕΤΑΤΗΓΕΝΕΑΣΤΑΥΤΗΣΚ 20
that EVERY declaration UN-active WHICH WILL- s* dotted but restored -FROM-	WITH THE generation this AND
HCOYCSINOIANΘPPOIAPO 40	ΔΙΚΑΤΑΚΡΙΝΟΥCINAYTHN 40
BE-TALKING THE humans THEY-WILL- B O.	WILL-BE-DOWN-JUDGING her
ΔΦCOYCINΠΕΡΙAYTOYΛΟΓ 60	ΟΤΙΜΕΤΕΝΟΗCΑΝΕΙCΤΟΚΗ 60
BE-FROM-GIVING ABOUT it saying	that THEY-after-MIND INTO the PROC-
ΟΝΕΝΗΜΕΡΑΚΡΙCΕΦCΕΚΓΑ 80	ΡΥΓΜΑΙΩΝΑΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΠΑΕΙ 80
37 IN DAY OF-JUDGING OUT for s o.	LAMATION of-JONA AND BE-PERCEIVING MORE
ΡΤΩΝΛΟΓΩΝCΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΩΘΗ 100	ΟΝΙΩΝΑΦΔΕΒΑCΙΛΙCCΑΝΟ 600
OF-THE sayings OF-YOU YOU-WILL-BE-BEING-JUST-42	of-JONA here KINGNESS OF-SOUTH
CHKΔIEKTΩNΛΟΓΩΝCΟΥΚΑ 20	ΤΟΥΕΓΕΡΘΗCΕΤΑΙΕΝΤΗΚΡ 20
IFIED AND OUT OF-THE sayings OF-YOU YOU- s omits OF-YOU	WILL-BE-BEING-ROUSED IN THE JUDGING
ΤΑΔΙΚΑCΘΗCΗΤΟΤΕΑΠΕΚΡ 40	ΙCΕΙΜΕΤΑΤΗCΓΕΝΕΑΣΤΑΥ 40
38 WILL-BE-BEING-CONVICTED then answered	WITH THE generation this
ΙΩΗCΑΝΑΥΤΩΤΙΝΕCΤΩΝΓΡ 60	ΤΗΣΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΚΡΙΝΕΙΑΥΤΗ 60
to-Him ANY OF-THE WRITERS B omits AND PHARISEES s o.	AND WILL-BE-DOWN-JUDGING her
ΑΜΜΑΤΕΦΝΚΑΦΑΡΙCΑΙΩΝ 80	ΝΟΤΙΗΛΘΕΝΕΚΤΩΝΠΕΡΑΤΩ 80
AND PHARISEES	that she-CAME OUT OF-THE ends
ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΕΘΕΑ 200	ΝΤΗCΓΗCΑΚΟΥCΑΙΤΗΝCΟΦ 700
saying TEACHER! WE-ARE-	OF-THE LAND TO-HEAR THE WISDOM
ΟΜΕΝΑΠΟCΟΥCΗΜΕΙΟΝΙΔΕ 20	ΙΑΝCΟΛΟΜΩΝΟCΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΠ 20
WILLING FROM YOU SIGN TO-BE-FER- s o.	OF-SOLOMON AND BE-PERCEIVING
ΙΝΟΔΕΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΕΙΠΕΝ 40	ΛΕΙΟΝCΟΛΟΜΩΝΟCΩΔΕΟΤΑ 40
39 CEIVING THE YET answering He-said	43 MORE OF-SOLOMON here when-EVER
ΑΥΤΟΙCΓΕΝΕΑΠΟΝΗΡΑΚΑΙ 60	ΝΔΕΤΟΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΟΝΠΝΕΥΜΑ 60
to-them generation wicked AND	YET THE unclean spirit
ΜΟΙΧΑΛΙCΗΜΕΙΟΝΕΠΙΖΗ 80	ΕΞΕΛΘΗΑΠΟΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ 80
ADULTERESS SIGN IS-ON-SEEKING s o.	MAY-BE-OUT-COMING FROM THE human
ΤΕΙΚΑΙCΗΜΕΙΟΝΟΥΔΘΗC 300	ΔΙΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΔΙΑΝΥΔΡΩΝΤΟ 800
AND SIGN NOT WILL-BE-BEING- s o.	it-IS-THRU-COMING THRU UN-WET PLACES
ΕΤΑΙΑΥΤΗΙΜΗΤΟCΗΜΕΙΟ 20	ΠΩΖΗΤΟΥΝΑΝΑΠΑΥCΙΝΚΑ 20
GIVEN to-her IF NO THE SIGN	SEEKING UP-CEASING AND
ΝΙΩΝΑΤΟΥΠΡΟΦΗΤΟΥΩCΠΕ 40	ΙΟΥΧΕΥΡΙCΚΕΙΤΟΤΕΛΕΓΕ 40
40 of-JONA THE BEFORE-AVERC AS-EVEN	44 NOT it-IS-FINDING then it-IS-saying
ΡΓΑΡΗΝΙΩΝΑCΕΝΤΗΚΟΙΛΙ 60	ΙΕΙCΤΟΝΟΙΚΟΝΜΟΥΕΠΙCΤ 60
for WAS JONA IN THE CAVITY	INTO THE HOME OF-ME I-SHALL-BE-ON-
ΑΤΟΥΚΗΤΟΥCΤΡΕΙCΗΜΕΡΑ 80	ΡΕΥΘΘΕΝΕΞΗΛΘΟΝΚΑΙΕΛ 80
OF-THE SEA-MONSTER THREE DAYS	TURNING WHICH-PLACE I-OUT-CAME AND COMING
CΚΑΙΤΡΕΙCΝΥΚΤΑCΟΥΤΩC 400	ΘΟΝΕΥΡΙCΚΕΙCΧΟΛΑΖΟΝΤ 900
AND THREE NIGHTS thus	it-IS-FINDING LEISURING
ΕCΤΑΙΟΥΙΟCΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟ 20	B omits AND ΑΚΑΙCΕCΑΡΩΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΙΕ 20
WILL-BE THE SON OF-THE human	AND HAVING-been-SWEPT AND HAVING-
ΥΕΝΤΗΚΑΡΔΙΑΤΗCΓΗCΤΡΕ 40	ΚΟCΜΗΜΕΝΟΝΤΟΤΕΠΟΡΕΥΕ 40
IN THE HEART OF-THE LAND THREE s o.	45 been-SYSTEMED then it-IS-GOING
ΙCΗΜΕΡΑCΚΑΙΤΡΕΙCΝΥΚΤ 60	ΤΑΙΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΙΜΕ 60
DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS s o.	AND IS-BESIDE-GETTING WITH
ΑCΑΝΔΡΕCΝΙΝΕΥΕΙΤΑΙΑΝ 80	ΘΕΑΥΤΟΥΕΠΤΑΕΤΕΡΑΠΝΕΥ 80
41 MEN NINEVITES WILL- s o.	self SEVEN DIFFERENT spirits
ΑCΤΗCΟΝΤΑΙΕΝΤΗΚΡΙCΕΙ 500	ΜΑΤΑΠΟΝΗΡΟΤΕΡΑΕΑΥΤΟΥ 34000
BE-UP-STANDING IN THE JUDGING	more-wicked of-self

<sup>42</sup> "The ends of the earth", an expression which does not include the sea, would describe any location on Eurasia or Africa not far from the further coast line.

<sup>43-45</sup> Compare Lu. 11:24-26.

<sup>43</sup> Actual idolatry had no place in Israel. That evil spirit had been cast out since the captivity. They were like the empty house, for the spirit of God had not displaced the unclean spirit. Though untenanted, like the temple on Moriah's mount, they kept to the outward form of cleansing and ceremony. But during the time of the end they will receive the false christ and will worship the miracle-working image, and bring down upon the apostates the judgments of the bowls (Un. 15<sup>4</sup>-16<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>46-50</sup> Compare Mk. 3:31-35 Lu. 8:19-21. See 13:55 Mk. 6:3 Jn. 2:127<sup>3</sup>, 5 Ac. 1:141 Co. 9:5 Ga. 1:10.

<sup>46</sup> This is not intended to show disrespect and disregard for His own family. Rather it is brought up just at this juncture to indicate the change coming over His ministry. He no longer recognizes a merely physical relationship.

<sup>1-9</sup> Compare Mk. 4:1-9 Lu. 8:4-8.

<sup>1</sup> The action is significant, and corresponds with His repudiation of His relatives. He takes Himself outside the artificial Jewish system. Though vast throngs come, He does not proclaim the nearness of the kingdom but speaks so they cannot comprehend, concealing His meaning in parables. His subject is still the kingdom, but He is concerned with its past and future history, not its present proclamation. He utters secrets hitherto unrevealed, which even His own disciples could not understand.

<sup>3-5</sup> See verses 13 to 21.

<sup>3</sup> The removal of the kingdom to a distance in time is indicated by comparing it with the sowing and growing and harvesting of a crop. Had it still been imminent, He would not have called Himself a Sower, but a Reaper, as in the Unveiling, when the kingdom is about to appear (Un. 14:14).

The Lord is Himself the Sower, and the parable gives us the results of His past ministry. It shows us why His proclamation had not swept the whole nation into the kingdom. We must now wait until the sowing is ready for the harvest.

in, is dwelling there. And the last state of that man is becoming worse than the first. Thus will it be to this wicked generation also."

<sup>46</sup> While He is still talking to the throngs, *lo!* His mother and brothers stood outside seeking to talk to Him. Now some one of His disciples said, "*Lo!* Thy mother and Thy brothers stand outside. They are seeking to talk to Thee." Yet answering, He said to the one saying it to Him, "Who is My mother, and who are My brothers?" And, stretching out His hand over His disciples, He said, "*Lo!* My mother and My brothers! For whoever should be doing the will of My Father Who is in the heavens, *he* is My brother and sister and mother!"

<sup>13</sup> In that day Jesus, coming out of the house, sat beside the sea. And vast throngs were assembled to Him, so that He steps into a ship to be sitting, and the entire throng stood on the beach.

<sup>3</sup> And He talks much to them in parables, saying, "*Lo!* the sower came out to be sowing. And in his sowing some indeed falls beside the road, and the flying creatures came and devoured it. Yet other falls on rocky places, where it had not much earth, and immediately it shoots up, because it has no depth of earth. Now at the rising of the sun, it is scorched and, because it has no root, it is withered. Yet other falls on thorns, and the thorns come up and smother it. Yet other falls on ideal earth

ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΟΝΤΑΚΑΤΟΙΚΕ <sup>20</sup>	ΦΗΚΑΙ ΜΗΤΗΡ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ Η <sup>20</sup>
AND INTO-COMING it-IS-DOWN-HOMING	AND MOTHER IS IN THE DAY
13	13
ΙΕΚΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΓΙΝΕΤΑΙ ΤΑ ΕΣΧ <sup>40</sup>	ΜΕΡΑ ΕΚΕΙΝΗ ΕΞΕΛΘΩΝ ΟΙ Η <sup>40</sup>
there AND IS-BECOMING THE LAST	that OUT-COMING THE JE-
ΑΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΕΚΕΙΝΟ <sup>60</sup>	Ε <sup>B omits</sup> ΟΥΣ ΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΟΙΚΙΑΣ ΕΚΑΘΗ <sup>60</sup>
OF-THE human that	SUS OUT OF-THE HOME sat
ΥΧΕΙΡΟΝ ΑΤΩΝ ΠΡΩΤΩΝ ΟΥΤ <sup>80</sup>	ΤΟ ΠΑΡΑ ΤΗ ΝΘΑΛΑCΣΣΑΝ ΚΑΙ <sup>80</sup>
WORSE OF-THE BEFORE-most thus	2 BESIDE THE SEA AND
ΩC ΕCΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΤΗ ΓΕΝΕΑ ΤΑΥ <sup>100</sup>	CΥΝ Η ΧΘΕCΑΝ ΠΡΟC ΑΥΤΟΝ Ο <sup>600</sup>
it-WILL-BE AND to-THE generation this	WERE-TOGETHER-LED TOWARD Him THE-
ΤΗ ΤΗ ΠΟΝΗΡΑCΤΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΛΑ <sup>20</sup>	ΧΛΟΙ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΩCΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ Ε <sup>20</sup>
46 THE wicked STILL OF-Him TALK-	ONGS MANY AS-BESIDES Him INTO
ΛΟΥΝΤΟC ΤΟΙC ΧΘΛΟΙC ΙΔΟ <sup>40</sup>	ΙC ΠΛΟΙΟΝ ΕΜΒΑΝΤΑΚΑΘΗC <sup>40</sup>
ING to-THE THRONGS BE-PER-	FLOATER IN-STEPPING TO-BE-sitting
ΥΗΜΗΤΗΡ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ Α <sup>60</sup>	Ε <sup>Ε o.</sup> ΘΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΑC ΟΟΧΛΟC ΕΠΙ ΤΟ <sup>60</sup>
CEIVING THE MOTHER AND THE brothers OF-	AND EVERY THE THRONG ON THE
ΥΤΟΥ ΕΙCΤΗΚΕ ΙCΑΝΕΞΩ <sup>80</sup>	ΝΑΙ ΓΙΛΛΟΝ ΕΙCΤΗΚΕ ΙΚΑΙ <sup>80</sup>
Him HAD-STOOD OUT SEEK-	3 BEACH HAD-STOOD AND
Ε <sup>B omits</sup> ΤΟΥΝΤΕC ΑΥΤΩ ΛΑΛΗCΑΙ ΕΙ <sup>200</sup>	ΕΛΑΛΗCΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΠΟΛΛΑ Ε <sup>700</sup>
47 ING to-Him TO-TALK said	He-TALKS to-them MANY IN
ΠΕΝΔΕΙC ΤΩΝ ΜΑΘΗΤΩΝ ΑΥ <sup>20</sup>	Ν ΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΑΙC ΕΓΩΝΙΔΟΥ <sup>20</sup>
YET ANY OF-THE LEARNERS OF-Him	BESIDE-CASTS SAYING BE-PERC'VING
ΤΟΥ ΙΔΟΥ ΗΜΗΤΗΡC ΟΥΚΑΙ Ο <sup>40</sup>	ΕΞΗΛΘΕΝ ΟCΠΕ ΙΡΩΝ ΤΟΥC Π <sup>40</sup>
BE-PERCEIVING THE MOTHER OF-YOU AND THE	OUT-CAME THE one-SOWING OF-THE TO-BE-
Ι ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙC ΟΥ ΕΞΩCΤΗΚΑ <sup>60</sup>	ΕΙΡΕΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΝΤΩC ΠΕΙΡΕΙ <sup>60</sup>
brothers OF-YOU OUT HAVE-STOOD	4 SOWING AND IN THE TO-BE-SOWING
CΙΝ ΖΗΤΟΥCΙΝ ΕΛΑΛΗCΑΙ <sup>80</sup>	Ν ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΜΕΝ ΕΠΕCΕΝ ΠΑΡΑ <sup>80</sup>
THEY-ARE-SEEKING YOU TO-TALK	him WHICH INDEED FALLS BESIDE
ΟΔΕ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙC ΕΙΠΕΝ ΤΩ <sup>300</sup>	ΤΗΝ ΟΔΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΒΕΝΤΑ ΠΕΤ <sup>800</sup>
48 THE YET ANSWERING He-said to-THE	THE WAY AND CAME THE flyers
ΛΕΓΟΝΤΙ ΑΥΤΩΤΙC ΕCΤΙΝ Η <sup>20</sup>	ΕΙΝΑΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΕΦΑΓΕΝ ΑΥΤΑ <sup>20</sup>
one-SAYING to-Him ANY IS THE	AND DOWN-ATE them
ΜΗΤΗΡ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΙΝΕC ΕΙCΙ <sup>40</sup>	ΑΛΛΑ ΔΕ ΕΠΕCΕΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΑ ΠΕΤ <sup>40</sup>
MOTHER OF-ME AND ANY ARE	5 others YET FALLS ON THE ROCK-PER-
ΝΟΙ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΤΕ <sup>60</sup>	ΡΩ ΔΗ ΟΠΟΥ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΧΕΝ ΓΗΝ Π <sup>60</sup>
49 THE brothers OF-ME AND OUT-STRETCH-	CEIVED THE-? where NOT it-HAD LAND much
ΙΝΑ CΤΗΝ ΧΕΙΡΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΠΙ <sup>80</sup>	ΟΛΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΘΕC ΕΞΑΝΕΤ <sup>80</sup>
ing THE HAND OF-Him ON	AND immediately it-OUT-rises
ΤΟΥC ΜΑΘΗΤΑC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΠΕ <sup>400</sup>	ΕΙΛΕΝ ΔΙΑΤΟΜΗ ΕΧΕΙΝ ΒΑΘ <sup>900</sup>
THE LEARNERS OF-Him He-said	THRU THE NO TO-BE-HAVING DEPTH
ΝΙΔΟΥ ΗΜΗΤΗΡ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ Α <sup>20</sup>	ΟCΤΗC ΓΗC ΗΛΙΟΥ ΔΕ ΑΝΑΤΕ <sup>2</sup>
BE-PERCEIVING THE MOTHER OF-ME AND THE broth-6	OF-THE LAND OF-SUN YET UP-rising
ΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΜΟΥ ΟCΤΙC ΓΑΡ ΑΝ <sup>40</sup>	ΙΛΑΝΤΟC ΕΚΑΥΜΑΤΙC ΘΗΚΑ <sup>40</sup>
50 ers OF-ME WHO-ANY for EVER SH'D-	it-IS-BURNIZED AND
ΟΙΝCΗΤΟ ΘΕΛΗΜΑ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡ <sup>60</sup>	ΙΔΙΑΤΟΜΗ ΕΧΕΙΝ ΡΙΖΑΝ Ε <sup>60</sup>
BE-DOING THE WILL OF-THE FATHER	THRU THE NO TO-BE-HAVING ROOT it-IS-
ΟC ΜΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΙC ΑΥ <sup>80</sup>	ΗΡΑΝΘΗ ΑΛΛΑ ΔΕ ΕΠΕCΕΝ ΕΠ <sup>80</sup>
OF-ME THE IN heavens he	7 DRIED others YET FALLS ON
ΤΟC ΜΟΥ ΑΔΕΛΦΟC ΚΑΙ ΑΔΕΛ <sup>500</sup>	ΙΤΑCΑΚΑΝΘΑC ΚΑΙ ΑΝΕΒΗC <sup>35000</sup>
OF-ME brother AND sister	THE POINT-FLOWERS AND UP-STEPPED

The picture presented is true to the life of the Orient. The unfenced fields were allotted to farmers, and the roads ran right through the grain, so that it was quite impossible to avoid sowing some on the hard ground. There were often outcroppings of the country rock and shallow soil near it, and in many places thorns were so thick that the farmers despaired of eradicating them. As their soil, so the people. It takes the sun and rain of heaven to change the rocks into fertile soil. The heart of the people was still hard. It will take the storms of persecution and the fire of affliction to prepare it for the kingdom of Christ.

7-8 See verses 22 and 23.

10-13 Compare Mk.4:10-13 Lu.8:9,10.

11 It cannot be too strongly emphasized that our Lord's parables were not intended to explain, but to mystify. He veiled His message in figures lest they should understand.

12 Compare Mk.4:24,25 Lu.8:18.

13 This somewhat enigmatic statement must be understood in connection with its context. Our Lord's disciples had received spiritual gifts which enabled them to receive more. Those who had not believed on Him had no means of receiving what He was now dispensing, for they had no spiritual discernment. Not only would they lose these spiritual benefits but, as a result of the national apostasy, they would also lose the privileges which they had as the people of God.

14 This quotation from the sixth chapter of Isaiah is quoted more frequently than any other passage from the prophets. It occurs at the two great crises in the spiritual history of Israel, the rejection of the kingdom ministry of Christ, and the repudiation of its renewal by the holy spirit in Acts (Ac. 28:25-27). It always marks the cessation of the evangel of the kingdom. Henceforth He is not seeking to open their eyes, but to blind them. After Paul's pronouncement of Israel's doom the kingdom proclamation ceased. The history of the kingdom ended. It will not be resumed until the present administration of God's grace, in which the evangel goes direct to the nations apart from Israel's mediacy, is finished. Then once more the evangel will not only go to Israel, but through them to all the nations.

and gave fruit, some, indeed, a hundred, yet some sixty, yet some thirty fold. Who has ears to be hearing, let him be hearing."

10 And the disciples, approaching, say to Him, "Wherefore art Thou talking to them in parables?" Now answering, He said to them that "To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of the heavens, yet to those it has not been given. For any one who has, to him shall be given and he shall have a superfluity. Yet any one who has not, that also which he has shall be taken away from him. Therefore am I speaking to them in parables, seeing that, observing, they are not observing, and hearing, they are not hearing, neither are they understanding. And in them is filled up the prophecy of Isaiah, which is saying,

"In hearing, you will be hearing, And may by no means be understanding,

And observing, you will be observing,

And may by no means be perceiving."

15 For the heart of this people is made stout, And they hear heavily with their ears, And they shut their eyes, Lest at some time they may be perceiving with their eyes, And should be hearing with their ears, And should be understanding with their heart, And should be turning about, And I shall be healing them."

16 Now happy are your eyes, seeing that they are observing, and your ears, seeing that they are hearing. For verily I am saying to you that many prophets and just men yearn to perceive what you are observing, and perceive not, and to hear what you are hearing, and hear not.

ΑΝΑΙΑΚΑΝΘΑΙΚΑΙΑΠΕΠΝΙ 20  
THE POINT-FLOWERS AND FROM-CHOKE

8 ΞΑΝΑΥΤΑΑΛΛΑΔΕΕΠΕCΕΝΕ 40  
them others YET FALLS ON

ΠΙΤΗΝΓΗΝΤΗΝΚΑΛΗΝΚΑΙΕ 60  
THE LAND THE IDEAL AND GAVE

ΔΙΔΟΥΚΑΡΠΟΝΟΜΕΝΕΚΑΤΟ 80  
FRUIT WHICH INDEED HUNDRED

ΝΟΔΕΞΗΝΚΟΝΤΑΟΔΕΤΡΙΑΚ 100  
WHICH YET SIX-TY WHICH YET THREE-TY

9 ΟΝΤΑΟΕΧΩΝΩΤΑΑΚΟΥΕΙΝΑ 20  
THE ONE-HAVING EARS TO-BE-HEARING LET-

10 ΚΟΥΕΤΦΚΑΙΠΡΟΣΕΛΘΟΝΤΕ 40  
him-BE-HEARING AND TOWARD-COMING

COIMΑΘΗΤΑΙΕΙΠΑΝΑΥΤΩΔ 60  
THE LEARNERS say to-Him THRU

ΙΑΤΙΕΝΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΑΙCΑΔΕ 80  
ANY IN BESIDE-CASTS YOU-ARE-TALKING-

11 ΙCΑΥΤΟΙCΟΔΕΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙ 200  
ing to-them THE YET ANSWERING

CEΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΟΤΙΥΜΙΝΔ 20  
He-said to-them that to-YOU HAS

ΕΔΟΤΑΙΓΝΩΝΑΙΤΑΜΥCΤΗΡ 40  
been-GIVEN TO-KNOW THE CLOSE-KEEPS

ΙΑΤΗCΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑCΤΩΝΟΥΡ 60  
OF-THE KINGDOM OF-THE heavens

ΑΝΩΝΕΚΕΙΝΟΙCΔΕΟΥΔΕΔΟ 80  
to-those YET NOT it-HAS-been-

12 ΤΑΙΟCΤΙCΓΑΡΕΧΕΙΔΩΘΗC 300  
GIVEN WHO-ANY for IS-HAVING WILL-BE-BEING-

ΕΤΑΙΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΠΕΡΙCCEΥΘ 20  
GIVEN to-him AND he-WILL-BE-BEING-exceeded

ΗCΕΤΑΙΟCΤΙCΔΕΟΥΚΕΧΕΙ 40  
WHO-ANY YET NOT IS-HAVING

ΚΑΙΟΕΧΕΙΑΡΘΗCΕΤΑΙΑΠΑ 60  
AND WHICH he-IS-HAVING WILL-BE-BEING-LIFTED FROM him

13 ΥΤΟΥΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΕΝΠΑΡΑΒΟ 80  
THRU this IN BESIDE-CASTS

ΛΑΙCΑΥΤΟΙCΑΛΛΩΤΙΒΛΕ 400  
to-them I-AM-TALKING that looking

ΠΟΝΤΕCΟΥΒΛΕΠΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙ 20  
NOT THEY-ARE-LOOKING AND

ΑΚΟΥΟΝΤΕCΟΥΚΑΚΟΥΟΥCΙ 40  
HEARING NOT THEY-ARE-HEARING

14 ΝΟΥΔΕCΥΝΙΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΑΝΑ 60  
NOT-YET THEY-ARE-understanding AND IS-BEING-

ΠΑΡΟΥΤΑΙΑΥΤΟΙCΗΝΠΡΟΦ 80  
UP-FILLED to-them THE BEFORE-A-

ΗΤΕΙΑΗCΑΙΟΥΗΛΕΓΟΥCΑΔ 500  
VERMENT OF-ISAIAH THE SAYING to-

ΚΟΝΑΚΟΥCΕΤΕΚΑΙΟΥΜΗCΥ 20  
HEARING YE-WILL-BE-HEARING AND NOT NO YE-MAY-

ΝΗΤΕΚΑΙΒΛΕΠΟΝΤΕCΒΛΕΥ 40  
BE-understanding AND looking YE-WILL-BE-

15 Η-SHOULD-ΕΤΕΚΑΙΟΥΜΗΙΑΝΤΕΕΠΑΧΥ 60  
LOOKING AND NOT NO YE-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING IS-

ΝΗΓΑΡΗΚΑΡΔΙΑΤΟΥΛΛΟΥ 80  
STOUTERED for THE HEART OF-THE PEOPLE

ΤΟΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΙCΩCΙΝΑΥΤ 600  
this AND to-THE EARS OF-them

ΩΝΒΑΡΕΩCΗΚΟΥCΑΝΚΑΙΤΟ 20  
HEAVILY THEY-HEAR AND THE

ΥCΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥCΑΥΤΩΝΕΚΑΜ 40  
VIEWERS OF-them THEY-shut

ΜΥCΑΝΜΗΠΟΤΕΙΔΩCΙΝΤΟΙ 60  
NO ?-when THEY-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING

CΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΙCΚΑΙΤΟΙCΩCΙ 80  
to-THE VIEWERS AND to-THE EARS

16 ΝΑΚΟΥCΩCΙΝΚΑΙΤΗΚΑΡΔΙ 700  
THEY-SHOULD-BE-HEARING AND to-THE HEART

ΑCΥΝΩCΙΝΚΑΙΕΠΙCΤΡΕΥΩ 20  
THEY-MAY-BE-understanding AND THEY-SHOULD-BE-ON-

16 CΙΝΚΑΠΙΑCΟΜΑΙΑΥΤΟΥCΥ 40  
TURNING AND I-SHALL-BE-HEALING them OF-

ΜΩΝΔΕΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΙΟΙΟΦΘΑΛ 60  
YOU YET HAPPY THE VIEWERS

ΜΟΙΟΤΙΒΛΕΠΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΤΑ 80  
that THEY-ARE-LOOKING AND THE

17 ΕΤΑΥΜΩΝΟΤΙΑΚΟΥΟΥCΙΝΑ 800  
EARS OF-YOU that THEY-ARE-HEARING AMEN

ΜΗΝΓΑΡΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΠΟΛ 20  
for I-AM-SAYING to-YOU that MANY

ΛΟΙΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙΚΑΙΔΙΚΑΙΟ 40  
BEFORE-AVERSERS AND JUST

ΙΕΠΕΘΥΜΗCΑΝΙΔΕΙΝΑΒΛΕ 60  
ON-FEEL TO-BE-PERCEIVING WHICH YE-

ΠΕΤΕΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΙΔΑΝΚΑΙΑΚ 80  
ARE-LOOKING AND NOT PERCEIVE AND to-HEAR

ΟΥCΑΙΔΑΚΟΥΕΤΕΚΑΙΟΥΚΗ 900  
WHICH YE-ARE-HEARING AND NOT THEY-

18 ΚΟΥCΑΝΥΜΕΙCΟΥΝΑΚΟΥCΑ 20  
HEAR YE THEN HEAR

ΤΕΤΗΝΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗΝΤΟΥCΠΕ 40  
THE BESIDE-CAST OF-THE SOWING

19 ΙΡΟΝΤΟCΠΑΝΤΟCΑΚΟΥΟΝΤ 60  
OF-EVERY one-HEARING

ΟCΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΤΗCΒΑCΙΛΕΙ 90  
THE saying OF-THE KINGDOM

ΑCΚΑΙΜΗCΥΝΙΕΝΤΟCΕΡΧΕ 36000  
AND NO OF-understanding IS-COMING

<sup>14</sup> Compare Isa. 69-10, Septuagint. See Jn.12<sup>37-40</sup>Ac.28<sup>25-27</sup>Ro.11<sup>7-10</sup>2 Co.3<sup>14-16</sup>.

<sup>16-17</sup> Compare Lu.10<sup>23,24</sup>. See 16<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>18-23</sup> Compare Mk.4<sup>14-20</sup>Lu.8<sup>11-15</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> Lack of understanding lays the heart open to the inroads of malignant spirit powers. The chief opposition to our Lord's ministry came from super-human sources. Before He could even enter on His work, Satan tried to turn Him aside. He was continually casting out demons. This satanic opposition continued to the end. Satan sifted Peter and obsessed Judas. Before the kingdom will be established he will be bound (Un.20<sup>2</sup>). Then no evil spirit will mislead mankind until the close of the thousand years.

<sup>20</sup> God's present evangel of pure grace expects nothing from man. It thrives in any soil. One who really receives it is never temporary. It will bear fruit in the midst of stones or thorns, for it expects no sustenance from beneath. This parable has no application whatever to the evangel of today. It refers exclusively to the proclamation of the kingdom by our Lord Himself up to the time when it was spoken. Of the many who had heard Him only one class out of four became His disciples.

<sup>24-30</sup> See verses 36-38.

<sup>24</sup> This parable is concerned with the future course of the kingdom proclamation before it comes. There is the same Sower as in the previous parable. There is no question of the kind of ground, but the kind of seed. The Sower put in ideal seed. His enemy sowed that which was similar in appearance, but poisonous. Darnel is so like wheat or barley before it heads out that it is practically impossible to separate them. It was customary to weed grain fields, but darnel was too like the good stalks to distinguish them. It is a strong soporific poison, and was winnowed and picked out of the wheat, grain by grain, before being ground up for meal.

The darnel represents the horde of hypocrites who took their place with true disciples. There was one even among the twelve apostles. Their number greatly increased in the later years of the Pentecostal era. They will flourish at the time of the end, and perish in the judgments which usher in the kingdom.

<sup>18</sup> You, then, hear the parable of the  
<sup>19</sup> sowing. At everyone hearing the word of the kingdom and not understanding it, the wicked one is coming and snatching what has been sown in his heart. This is he who is being sown beside the road.  
<sup>20</sup> Yet he who is being sown on the rocky places, this is he who is hearing the word and straightway is getting it with joy. Yet he has no root in himself, but is temporary. Now when affliction or persecution is coming because of the word,  
<sup>21</sup> straightway he is snared. Now he who is being sown in the thorns, this is he who is hearing the word, and the worry of this eon and the seduction of riches are stifling the word, and it is becoming unfruitful.  
<sup>22</sup> Now he who is being sown on ideal earth, this is he who is hearing the word and understanding it, who is bearing fruit by all means, and is producing, some, indeed, a hundred, yet some sixty, yet some thirty."

<sup>24</sup> Another parable He places before them, saying, "The kingdom of the heavens was likened to a man sowing ideal seed in his field.  
<sup>25</sup> Yet while the men are drowsing his enemy came and sows darnel over amidst the wheat, and came away.  
<sup>26</sup> Now when the blade germinates and produces fruit, then the darnel also appeared.

<sup>27</sup> Now the householder's slaves, approaching, said to him, 'Master, do you not sow ideal seed in your field?  
<sup>28</sup> Whence, then, has it darnel?' Now he averred to them, 'A man, an enemy, does this.' Now the slaves are saying to him, 'Do you, then, want us to come away that we  
<sup>29</sup> should be culling it?' Yet he is averring, 'No; lest at some time, while culling the darnel, you should be rooting up the wheat at the same



<sup>s. o.</sup> <b>ΤΑΙΟΠΟΝΗΡΟΚΚΑΙ ΑΡΠΑΖΕ</b> <sup>s. o.</sup> 20 THE wicked- <sup>one</sup> AND IS-SNATCHING	<b>ΟΛΗΝ ΠΑΡΕΘΗΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ</b> <sup>20</sup> He-BESIDE-PLACES to-them say-
<b>ΙΤΟΕΣ ΠΑΡΜΕΝΟΝΕΝ ΤΗ ΚΑΡ</b> <sup>40</sup> THE HAVING-been-SOWN IN THE HEART	<b>ΕΓΩΝ ΘΜΟΙΩΘΗ Η ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑ</b> <sup>40</sup> ING WAS-LIKED THE KINGDOM
<b>ΔΙΑ ΔΟΥΤΟΥ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο</b> <sup>60</sup> OF-him this IS THE- <sup>one</sup>	<b>ΤΩΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΩΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΣ</b> <sup>60</sup> OF-THE heavens to-human SOWING
<b>ΑΡΑ ΤΗΝ ΟΔΟΝ ΣΠΑΡΕΙ Ο ΔΕ</b> <sup>80</sup> 20 BESIDE THE WAY BEING-SOWN THE YET	<b>ΙΡΑΝΤΙΚΑ ΛΟΝ ΣΠΕΡΜΑ ΕΝ ΤΗ</b> <sup>80</sup> IDEAL seed IN THE
<b>ΕΠΙ ΤΑ ΠΕΤΡΩΔΗ ΣΠΑΡΕΙ Ο</b> <sup>100</sup> ON THE ROCK-PERCEIVED BEING-SOWN this	<b>ΩΑΓΡΩ ΕΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΔΕ ΤΩ ΚΑΘ</b> <sup>600</sup> 25 FIELD OF-self IN YET THE TO-BE-DOWN-
<b>ΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ Α</b> <sup>20</sup> IS THE- <sup>one</sup> THE saying HEAR-	<b>ΕΥΔΕΙΝ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΣ</b> <sup>20</sup> LOUNGING THE humans CAME
<b>ΟΥ ΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΘΥΣ ΜΕΤΑ ΧΑΡΑ</b> <sup>40</sup> ING AND straightway WITH JOY	<b>ΛΘΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ Ο ΕΧΘΡΟΣ ΚΑΙ Ε</b> <sup>40</sup> OF-him THE enemy AND ON-
<b>ΣΑΛΜΒΑΝΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΧΕ</b> <sup>60</sup> 21 GETTING-UP it NOT IS-HAVING	<b>ΠΕ ΣΠΕΙΡΕΝ ΖΙΖΑΝΙΑ ΑΝΑΜ</b> <sup>60</sup> SOWS BEARDED-DARNEL UP MIDST
<b>ΙΔΕΡΙΖΑΝΕΝ ΕΑΥΤΩ ΑΛΛΑ</b> <sup>80</sup> YET ROOT IN self but TO-	<b>ΕΣ ΤΟΥΣΙΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΗΛΘ</b> <sup>80</sup> OF-THE GRAIN AND FROM-CAME
<b>ΡΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΡΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΓΕΝΟΜΕ</b> <sup>200</sup> WARD-SEASON IS OF-BECOMING	<b>ΕΝ ΟΤΕ ΔΕ ΕΒΛΑΣΤΗΣΕΝ Ο ΧΟ</b> <sup>700</sup> 26 when YET GERMINATES THE FOD-
<b>ΝΗ ΣΔΕΘΛΙΨΕΩΣ ΗΔΙΩΓΜΟΥ</b> <sup>20</sup> YET CONSTRICTION OR OF-CHASE-ING	<b>ΡΤΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΡΠΟΝ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΕ</b> <sup>20</sup> DER AND FRUIT DOES
<b>ΔΙΑ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΕΥΘΥΣ ΚΑΝ</b> <sup>40</sup> THRU THE saying straightway he-IS-BEING-	<b>ΝΤΟΤΕ ΕΦΑΝΗΚ ΑΙΤΑ ΖΙΖΑΝ</b> <sup>40</sup> then APPEARED AND THE BEARDED-DAR-
<b>ΔΑΛΙΖΕΤΑΙ Ο ΔΕ ΕΙΣ ΤΑ ΣΑΚ</b> <sup>60</sup> 22 SNARED THE YET INTO THE POINT-	<b>ΙΑ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΟΙ ΔΟ</b> <sup>60</sup> 27 NEL TOWARD-COMING YET THE SLAVES
<b>ΑΝΘΑCΣ ΠΑΡΕΙCΟΥΤΟΣ ΕCΤ</b> <sup>80</sup> FLOWERS BEING-SOWN this IS	<b>ΥΛΟΙ ΤΟΥ ΟΙΚΟC ΠΟΤΟΥ Ε</b> <sup>80</sup> OF-THE HOME-OWNER said
<b>ΙΝ ΟΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΑΚΟΥΩΝ ΚΑΙ</b> <sup>300</sup> THE- <sup>one</sup> THE saying HEARING AND	<b>ΙΠΟΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΟΥ ΧΙΚΑΛ</b> <sup>800</sup> to-him master! NOT (emph.) IDEAL
<b>ΗΜΕΡΙΜΝΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΙΩΝΟCΤΟΥ</b> <sup>20</sup> THE anxiety OF-THE eon this	<b>ΟΝ ΣΠΕΡΜΑ ΕCΠΕΙΡΑC ΕΝ ΤΩ</b> <sup>20</sup> seed YOU-SOW IN THE
<b>ΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ Η ΑΠΑΤΗ ΤΟΥ ΠΛΟΥΤ</b> <sup>40</sup> AND THE SEDUCTION OF-THE RICHES	<b>CΩΑΓΡΩ ΠΟΘΕΝ ΟΥΝ ΕΧΕΙ ΖΙ</b> <sup>40</sup> YOUR FIELD ?-WHICH-PLACE THEN IS-HAVING BEARD-
<b>ΟΥCΥΝ ΠΙΓΕΙ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ Κ</b> <sup>60</sup> IS-TOGETHER-CHOKING THE saying AND	<b>ΖΑΝΙΑ Ο ΔΕ ΕΦΑΥΤΟΙC ΕΧΘ</b> <sup>60</sup> 28 ED-DARNEL THE YET he-AVERRED to-them enemy
<b>ΔΙΑ ΚΑΡΠΟC ΓΙΝΕΤΑΙ Ο ΔΕ</b> <sup>80</sup> 23 UN-FRUITful it-IS-BECOMING THE YET ON	<b>ΡΟC ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟC ΤΟΥΤΟC ΕΠΟΙ</b> <sup>80</sup> human human this DOES
<b>ΠΙΤΗΝ ΚΑΛΗΝ ΓΗΝ ΣΠΑΡΕΙC</b> <sup>400</sup> THE IDEAL LAND BEING-SOWN	<b>ΗC ΕΝ ΟΙΔΕ ΟΥΛΟΙΑΥΤΩ Ε</b> <sup>900</sup> THE YET SLAVES to-him ARE-SAY-
<b>ΟΥΤΟC ΕCΤΙΝ Ο ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ Α</b> <sup>20</sup> this IS THE- <sup>one</sup> THE saying HEAR-	<b>ΓΟΥCΙΝ ΘΕΛΕΙC ΟΥΝ ΑΠΕΛΘ</b> <sup>20</sup> ING YOU-ARE-WILLING THEN FROM-COMING
<b>ΚΟΥΩΝ ΚΑΙ CΥΝΙΕΙC ΟC ΔΗΚ</b> <sup>40</sup> ING AND understanding WHO BIND IS-	<b>ΟΝΤΕC CΥΛΛΕΙCΘΜΕΝ ΑΥΤΑ</b> <sup>40</sup> 29 WE-SH'D-BE-TOGETHER-collecting them THE
<b>ΑΡΠΟΦΟΡΕΙΚΑΙ ΠΟΙΕΙΟΜΕ</b> <sup>60</sup> FRUIT-CARRYING AND IS-DOING WHICH IN-	<b>ΔΕ ΦΗCΙΝ ΟΥ ΜΗ ΠΟΤΕ CΥΛΛΕ</b> <sup>60</sup> YET he-IS-AVERRING NOT NO ?-when TOGETHER-col-
<b>ΝΕΚΑΤΟΝ Ο ΔΕ ΞΗΚΟΝΤΑ ΟΔ</b> <sup>80</sup> DEED HUNDRED WHICH YET SIX-TY WHICH YET	<b>ΓΟΝΤΕC ΤΑ ΖΑΝΙΑ ΕΚΡΙΖ</b> <sup>80</sup> lecting THE BEARDED-DARNEL YE-SHOULD-BE-
<b>ΕΤΡΙ ΑΚΟΝΤΑ ΑΛΛΗΝ ΠΑΡΑ Β</b> <sup>600</sup> 24 THREE-TY other BESIDE-CAST	<b>ΩCΗΤΕ ΑΜΑ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΤΟΝCΙΤ</b> <sup>37000</sup> OUT-ROOTING SIMULTANEOUS to-them THE GRAIN

31-32 Compare Mk. 4:30-32 Lu. 13:18,19. See Dan. 4:10-12.

31 Mustard, like darnel, is a menace to the grain farmer. It is not a healthful food but a condiment. Its quick growth from a small beginning is in striking contrast to the parable of the Sower. Its sinister import is confirmed by the place it gives to the birds. In the first parable these represent the wicked spirits in their opposition to our Lord's proclamation. Now they actually take their place in the branches. At the time of the end there will be an exceedingly rapid development of the kingdom among the Jews, which will head up in false Babylon, which becomes the cage of every hateful bird (Un.18<sup>3</sup>), and supports the wicked spirits who once opposed the kingdom proclamation.

33 Compare Lu. 13:20,21. See Zech. 5:5-11.

33 Leaven, in scripture, is always a symbol of evil and corruption. The Jews cleanse all leaven out of their houses once a year at the festival of Unleavened Bread (26:17 Ex. 11:15). This the apostle calls evil and wickedness (1 Co. 5:6). All types of Christ had to be without leaven (Ex. 23:18 34:25 Lev. 2:16:17). The meal was good. But the woman covertly introduces evil, which causes it to expand, and makes it palatable for men. The woman can hardly be any one but that false figure of the end time, great Babylon. The apostate nation will so corrupt the proclamation as to please the unregenerate in Israel. Instead of looking to Messiah to establish His reign and give them a place in it, they do as they did in the days of old, when they leaned on Egypt or Assyria, instead of on Jehovah. At the end time Babylon will be supported in millennial splendor by all the nations of the earth. It is true that the leaven of insincerity and falsehood is working in Christendom today, swelling it into a great world force, palatable to men but abominable in the sight of God, but this parable has reference to the kingdom only. Leaven typifies evil, and evil only, at all times.

34-35 Compare Mk. 4:33-34.

35 This refers to the disruption of the kingdom from the house of David. This is the subject of the so-called seventy-eighth psalm, from which this quotation is taken.

30 time with it. Leave both to grow up together until the harvest, and in the season of the harvest I shall be declaring to the reapers, Cull first the darnel and bind it into bundles to burn it up. Yet gather the wheat into my barn'."

31 Another parable He places before them, saying, "The kingdom of the heavens is like the kernel of mustard, which a man getting, sows in his field, which, indeed, is smaller than all the seeds, yet, whenever it may be grown, is greater than greens, and is becoming a tree, so that the flying creatures of heaven come and roost among its boughs."

33 Another parable He speaks to them, saying, "The kingdom of the heavens is like leaven which a woman gets and hides in three seahs [about 3 $\frac{1}{4}$  pecks] of meal, till the whole was leavened."

34 All these things Jesus speaks in parables to the throngs, and apart from a parable He spoke nothing to them, so that that which is declared through the prophet may be fulfilled, saying,

"I shall be opening My mouth in parables,

I shall be emitting what has been hid from the disruption."

36 Then, the throngs being let away, He came into the house. And His disciples come to Him saying, "Elucidate to us the parable of the darnel of the field." Now, answering, He said, "He Who is sowing the ideal seed is the Son of Mankind. Now the field is the world. Now the ideal seed, *these* are the sons of the kingdom. Now the darnel are the sons of the



<sup>37</sup> The history of the kingdom proclamation in Acts and what is predicted in the circumcision epistles and the Unveiling fully bears out our Lord's forecast. There were the seven sons of Sceva (Ac. 19<sup>15</sup>), the wolves in Ephesus (Ac. 20<sup>29</sup>), the rich in James (5<sup>1</sup>), the false prophets of second Peter (2<sup>1</sup>), and those who follow them, those who slip in, according to Jude (4), and many in the Unveiling, such as the false apostles (2<sup>2</sup>), those who are of the synagogue of Satan (2<sup>9</sup>), the Nicolaitans (2<sup>15</sup>), Jezebel (2<sup>20</sup>), and great Babylon (18-19<sup>5</sup>)—all these hypocrites were as darnel in the field, and have been allowed to flourish hitherto. But when the harvest comes the wicked will be severed from among the just and given up to judgment. No such severance shall take place in the body of Christ. Its members are beyond the sphere of condemnation (Ro. 8<sup>1</sup>). There is no excuse for their having fellowship with unbelievers (2 Co. 6<sup>14</sup>). They should be separate. This passage has no bearing on our conduct. It is concerned with the Circumcision alone.

<sup>44</sup> In a country subject to revolutions, invasions, and robbers, it was customary to hide money and valuables in secret cistern-like vaults in the fields. Such are not seldom found by accident, and often cause much excitement. It would be dangerous to dig in another man's field. Hence the buying. Israel is the treasure. The field is the world (see <sup>38</sup>). In order to possess Himself of the treasure, the Son of Mankind gives His all and purchases the world. He has overpaid its price by His blood.

<sup>45</sup> The parable of the pearl is another aspect of the truth revealed by the parable of the treasure hid in the field. The sea is a picture of the nations, among whom Israel is scattered. The dispersion among the nations is the precious pearl sought by the Merchant, Who gave up all His riches to purchase it for Himself. They will be His special treasure in that day.

There is no ground for the popular idea that Christ is the pearl, found by the sinner seeking salvation. He is, indeed precious, but sinners are not seekers. It is always the Saviour Who finds the lost. He is not lost nor hidden.

<sup>47</sup> Here is another aspect of Israel's dispersion among the nations. In the conclusion of this eon—still future—

<sup>39</sup> wicked one. Now the enemy who sows them is the Slanderer. Now the harvest is the conclusion of the eon. Now the reapers are messengers. Even as the darnel, then, is being culled and burned up with fire, thus shall it be in the conclusion of the eon. The Son of Mankind shall be dispatching His messengers, and they shall be culling out of His kingdom all the snares and those doing lawlessness, and they shall be casting them into a furnace of fire. There shall be lamentation and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous be shining out as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who has ears to be hearing, let him be hearing.

<sup>44</sup> The kingdom of the heavens is like treasure hid in a field, finding which, a man hides it, and from the joy of it, is going away, and is selling all whatever he has, and is buying that field.

<sup>45</sup> Again, the kingdom of the heavens is like a man who is a merchant seeking fine pearls. Now, finding one very precious pearl, coming away, he has disposed of all, whatever he had, and buys it.

<sup>47</sup> Again, the kingdom of the heavens is like a dragnet cast into the sea and gathering of every species, which, when it was filled, they, hauling it up on the beach, and being seated, cull the fine into crows, yet the rotten they cast out. Thus shall it be in the conclusion of the eon. The messengers will be coming out and they will be sever-

39 **ΓΙΝΟΙΥΙΟΙΤΟΥΠΟΝΗΡΟΥ** 20  
 THE SONS OF-THE wicked-*one* THE  
*B* IS THE SOWING THEM *s. o.*  
**ΔΕΞΘΡΟΣΟΣΤΕΙΡΑΣΑΥΤΑ** 40  
 YET enemy THE SOWING them

**ΕΣΤΙΝΟΔΙΑΒΟΛΟΣΟΔΕΘΕΡ** 60  
 IS THE THRU-CASTER THE YET HARVEST  
*s. o.* omits harvest to YET *B s. o.* omits OF-THE  
**ΙΣΜΟCCΥΝΤΕΛΕΙΑΤΟΥΑΙΩ** 80  
 TOGETHER-FINISH OF-THE CON

**ΝΟCΕCΤΙΝΟΔΕΘΕΡΙCΤΑΙ** 100  
 IS THE YET REAPERS

40 **ΑΓΓΕΛΟΙΕΙCΙΝΦCΠΕΡΟΥΝ** 20  
 MESSENGERS ARE AS-EVEN THEN

**CΥΛΛΕΓΕΤΑΙΤΑΖΙΖΑΝΙΑΚ** 40  
 IS-BEING TOGETHER-COLLECTED THE BEARDED-DARNELS AND

**ΑΙΠΥΡΙΚΑΤΑΚΑΙΕΤΑΙΟΥΤ** 60  
 TO-FIRE IS-BEING-DOWN-BURNED thus

**ΦCΕCΤΑΙΕΝΤHCΥΝΤΕΛΕΙΑ** 80  
 IT-WILL-BE IN THE TOGETHER-FINISH

**ΤΟΥΑΙΩΝΟCΑΠΟCΤΕΛΕΙΟΥ** 200  
 41 OF-THE CON WILL-BE-COMMISSIONING THE SON

**ΙΟCΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΤΟΥCΑΓ** 20  
 OF-THE human THE MESSEN-

**ΓΕΛΟΥCΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙCΥΛΛΕΞ** 40  
 GERS OF-Him AND THEY-WILL-BE-TO-

**ΟΥCΙΝΕΚΤHCΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑC** 60  
 OY-SINECTHC-BV-ACIS-LEIS-AC OF-

**ΥΤΟΥΠΑΝΤΑΤΑCΚΑΝΔΑΛΑΚ** 80  
 Him ALL THE SNARES AND

**ΑΙΤΟΥCΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΑCΤΗΝΑΝ** 300  
 THE-ONES DOING THE UN-LAW-

**ΟΜΙΑΝΚΑΙΒΑΛΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΟ** 20  
 42 ness AND THEY-WILL-BE-CASTING them

**ΥCΕΙCΤΗΝΚΑΜΙΝΟΝΤΟΥΠΥ** 40  
 INTO THE BURNER OF-THE FIRE

**ΡΟCΕΚΕΙCΤΑΙΟΚΛΑΥΘΜΟ** 60  
 there WILL-BE THE LAMENTING

**CΚΑΙΟΒΡΥΓΜΟCΤΦΝΔΟΝΤ** 80  
 AND THE GNASHING OF-THE TEETH

**ΦΝΤΟΤΕΟΙΔΙΚΑΙΟΙΕΚΛΑΜ** 400  
 43 then THE JUST WILL-BE-OUT-

**ΦΟΥCΙΝΦCΟΗΙΟCΕΝΤΗΒΑ** 20  
 SHINING AS THE SUN IN THE KING-

**CΙΛΕΙΑΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟCΑΥΤΩΝ** 40  
 dom OF-THE FATHER OF-them

**ΟΕΧΩΝΩΤΑΚΟΥΕΙΝΑΚΟΥΕ** 60  
 THE-ONE HAVING EARS TO-BE-HEARING LET-him-BE-HEAR-

**ΤΦΟΜΟΙΑCΤΙΝΗΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑ** 80  
 44 ING LIKE IS THE KINGDOM

**ΑΤΩΝΟΥΡΑΝΩΝΘΗCΑΥΡΩΚΕ** 500  
 OF-THE heavens TO-PLACED-INTO-MORROW HAV-

**ΚΡΥΜΜΕΝΩΝΤΩΑΓΡΩΝΕΥ** 20  
*s. o.* omits IN THE FIELD  
 ING-been-HID IN THE FIELD WHICH FIND-

**ΡΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΕΚΡΥΥΕΝΚΑ** 40  
 ING human HIDES AND

**ΙΑΠΟΤΗCΧΑΡΑCΑΥΤΟΥΥΠΑ** 60  
 FROM THE JOY OF-it IS-UNDER-

**ΓΕΙΚΑΙΠΦΛΕΙΠΑΝΤΑΟCΑΕ** 80  
*s. o.* *s. o.* *B omits ALL*  
 LEADING AND IS-SELLING ALL AS-much-as he-

**ΧΕΙΚΑΙΑΓΟΡΑΖΕΙΤΟΝΑΓΡ** 600  
*s. o.*  
 IS-HAVING AND IS-BUYING THE FIELD

**ΟΝΕΚΕΙΝΟΝΠΑΙΝΟΜΟΙΑΕ** 20  
 45 that AGAIN LIKE IS

**CΤΙΝΗΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΤΩΝΟΥΡΑ** 40  
 THE KINGDOM OF-THE heavens

**ΝΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΕΜΠΟΡΩΖΗΤΟ** 60  
*B s. o.* omits to-human  
 to-human merchant SEEKING

**ΥΝΤΙΚΑΛΟΥCΜΑΡΓΑΡΙΤΑC** 80  
 IDEAL PEARLS

**ΕΥΡΩΝΔΕΕΝΑΠΟΛΥΤΙΜΟΝ** 700  
 46 FINDING YET ONE MUCH-VALUED PEARL

**ΑΡΓΑΡΙΤΗΝΑΠΕΛΘΩΝΠΕΠΡ** 20  
*B s. o.*  
 FROM-COMING he-HAS-dis-

**ΑΚΕΝΠΑΝΤΑΟCΑΕΙΧΕΝΚΑΙ** 40  
 posed-of ALL AS-much-as he-HAD AND

**ΗΓΟΡΑCΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΠΑΙΝΟΜ** 60  
 47 BUYS it AGAIN LIKE

**ΟΙΑΕCΤΙΝΗΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΤΩΝ** 80  
 IS THE KINGDOM OF-THE

**ΟΥΡΑΝΩΝCΑΓΗΝΗΒΑΝΘΕΙC** 800  
 heavens TO-SHINE BEING-CAST

**ΗΕΙCΤΗΝΘΑΛΑCΣΑΝΚΑΙΕΚ** 20  
 INTO THE SEA AND OUT

**ΠΑΝΤΟCΓΕΝΟΥC CΥΝΑΓΑΓΟ** 40  
 OF-EVERY breed TOGETHER-LEADING

**ΥCΗΗΝΟΤΕΕΠΑΗΡΩΘΗΝΑΒ** 60  
 48 WHICH when it-WAS-FILLED UP-STEPISING

**ΙΒΑCΑΝΤΕCΕΠΙΤΟΝΑΓΙΑ** 80  
*B s. o.*  
 ON THE BEACH

**ΛΟΝΚΑΙΑΘΙCΑΝΤΕC CΥΝΕ** 900  
*s. o.* put and before ON but restored  
 AND being-seated THEY-TOGETHER-

**ΛΕΞΑΝΤΑΚΑΛΑΕΙCΑΓΓΗΤΑ** 20  
 ER-collect THE IDEAL INTO CROCKS THE

**ΔΕCΑΠΡΑΞΩΕΒΑΛΟΝΟΥΤΩ** 40  
 49 YET ROTTEN OUT THEY-CAST (past) thus

**CΕCΤΑΙΕΝΤHCΥΝΤΕΛΕΙΑΤ** 60  
*s. o.* *s. o.*  
 IT-WILL-BE IN THE TOGETHER-FINISH OF-

**ΟΥΑΙΩΝΟCΕΞΕΛΕΥCΟΝΤΑΙ** 80  
 THE CON WILL-BE-OUT-COMING

**ΟΙΑΓΓΕΛΟΙΚΑΙΑΦΟΡΙΟΥC** 39000  
 THE MESSENGERS AND WILL-BE-FROM-defining

Israel will be drawn from among all peoples. There will be a separation, such as was indicated in the parable of the darnel, and the bad will be destroyed in the terrible judgments of the seven bowls (Un. 15<sup>5</sup>-16<sup>21</sup>).

53-58 Compare Mk. 6:1-6.

53 Notwithstanding the treatment He had received when He visited Nazareth before (Lu. 4:15-30), when they had actually tried to put Him to death, and the fact that His own brethren had declared Him to be mad, He graciously returns to the home of His youth, staying this time as long as He desired, and meeting no open hostility. It may be that He wished to refute the rumors His brethren had spread concerning Him by His presence and by healing their sick. But the Nazarenes found it impossible to put aside their prejudices. How could He, a mere townsman of theirs, amount to anything? They knew all about Him and His family. So it was with the prophets, and continues to this day. No man of God need expect recognition from those with whom he is familiar.

54 See Jn. 7:16,17.

55 See Isa. 49:53<sup>2</sup>, Ac. 1:14.

1-5 Compare Mk. 6:14-20/Lu. 9:7-9.

1 There are a number of the Herodian family referred to in the scriptures. This one, usually called Herod Antipas, was one of the sons of Herod the Great (Mt. 2:1/Lu. 1:5) who had sought to kill our Lord soon after His birth. Two of his half-brothers are also mentioned, Herod Philip I. who had first married Herodias (Mt. 14:3 Mk. 6:17 Lu. 3:19), and Herod Philip II. (Lu. 3:1). Archelaus (Mt. 2:22) was his full brother. Another half-brother, Aristobulus, was the father of Herod, king of Chalcis (Ac. 25:13), Herod Agrippa I. (Ac. 12:1-23), and Herodias, whose marriage, first to Herod Philip I., and then to Herod Antipas, was the cause of John the baptist's death. Agrippa II. (Ac. 25:13) was a son of Agrippa I. Bernice (Ac. 25:13) and Drusilla (Ac. 24:24) were his sisters.

Herod the tetrarch, here referred to, was a son of Herod the Great by a Samaritan woman named Malthace. After his father's death the Romans appointed him tetrarch of Galilee and Perea, so that by far the greater part of our Lord's ministry was carried on

ing the wicked from the midst of  
50 the just. And they shall be casting them into the furnace of fire. There shall be lamentation and  
51 gnashing of teeth. Do you understand all these things?"

They are saying to Him, "Yes."

52 Now He said to them, "Therefore every scribe who is made a disciple of the kingdom of the heavens is like a man, a householder, who is extracting out of his treasure things new and old."

53 And it occurred, when Jesus finishes these parables, He withdraws  
54 thence. And coming into His own country, He taught them in their synagogue, so that they are astonished, and are saying, "Whence has this one this wisdom and  
55 powers? Is not this the son of the carpenter? Is not his mother said to be Miriam, and his brothers James and Joseph and Simon and  
56 Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence, then, has  
57 this one all these?" And they were snared in Him.

Yet Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not dishonored, except in his own country and in his  
58 home." And He does not many powerful deeds there because of their unbelief.

14 At that season Herod the tetrarch hears tidings of Jesus, and  
2 said to his pages, "This is John the baptist. He was roused from the dead and therefore powers are  
3 operating in him." For Herod then, holding John, binds and put him away in jail also, because of

<sup>s.o.</sup> 50	ΙΝΤΟΥΣΠΟΝΗΡΟΥΣΕΚΜΕΣΟ THE wicked OUT OF-MIDST	20	ΡΑΥΤΟΥΛΕΓΕΤΑΙΜΑΡΙΑΜΚ OF-Him IS-being-said MARIAM AND	20
	ΥΤΩΝΔΙΚΑΙΩΝΚΑΙΒΛΑΟΥΣ OF-THE JUST AND THEY-WILL-BE-CAST-	40	ΑΙΟΙΔΕΛΦΟΙΑΥΤΟΥΙΑΚΩ THE brothers OF-Him JACOBUS	40
	ΙΝΑΥΤΟΥΣΕΙΣΤΗΝΚΑΜΙΝΟ ING them INTO THE BURNER	60	ΒΟΣΚΑΙΨΟΧΗΦΚΑΙΣΙΜΩΝΚ AND JOSEPH AND SIMON AND	60
	ΝΤΟΥΠΥΡΟΣΕΚΕΙΕΣΤΑΙΟ OF-THE FIRE there WILL-BE THE LA-	80	ΑΙΠΟΥΔΑΣΚΑΙΔΕΛΦΑΙ 56 JUDAS AND THE sisters	80
	ΛΑΥΘΜΟΣΚΑΙΟΒΡΥΓΜΟΣΤΩ MENTING AND THE GNASHING OF-THE	100	ΑΥΤΟΥΟΥΧΙΠΑΣΑΙΠΡΟΣΗΜ OF-Him NOT (emph.) ALL TOWARD US	100
51	ΝΟΔΟΝΤΩΝΣΥΝΗΚΑΤΕΤΑΥΤ TEETH YE-understand these	20	ΑΣΕΙΣΙΝΠΟΘΕΝΟΥΝΤΟΥΤΩ ARE ?-WHICH-PLACE THEN to-this-One	20
	ΑΠΑΝΤΑΛΕΓΟΥΣΙΝΑΥΤΩΝΑ ALL THEY-ARE-SAYING to-Him YEA	40	ΤΑΥΤΑΠΑΝΤΑΚΑΙΕΣΚΑΝΔΑ 57 these ALL AND THEY-were-SNARED	40
	ΙΩΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΔΙΑΤΟ B margin ΛΕΓΕΙ followed by deleted ΑΥΤΟΙΣ 52 THE YET He-said to-them THRU this	60	ΑΙΖΟΝΤΟΕΝΑΥΤΩΔΕΙΗΣΟ IN Him THE YET JESUS	60
	ΥΤΟΠΑΣΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΥΣΜΑΘΗ EVERY WRITER BEING-made-	80	ΥΣΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΟΥΚΕΣΤΙ said to-them NOT IS	80
	ΤΕΥΒΕΙΣΤΗΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΤΩΝ LEARNER to-THE kingdom OF-THE	200	ΝΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΣΑΤΙΜΟΣΕΙΜΗΕ B+G BEFORE-AVERET UN-VALUED IF NO IN	700
	ΟΥΡΑΝΩΝΟΜΟΙΟΣΕΣΤΙΝΑΝ heavens LIKE IS to-hu-	20	ΝΤΗΔΙΑΠΑΤΡΙΔΙΚΑΙΕΝΤ B omits OWN THE OWN FATHER[place] AND IN THE	20
	ΘΡΩΠΩΟΙΚΟΔΕΣΠΟΤΗΟΤΙ MAN HOME-OWNER WHO-ANY	40	ΗΟΙΚΙΑΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΠΟ 58 HOME OF-him AND NOT He-DOES	40
	ΣΕΚΒΑΛΛΕΙΕΚΤΟΥΘΗΣΑΥΡ IS-OUT-CASTING OUT OF-THE PLACED-INTO-MOR-	60	ΙΗΣΕΝΕΚΕΙΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΣΠΟΛ there ABILITIES MANY	60
	ΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΝΑΚΑΙΠΑΛΑΙ BOW OF-him NEW AND OLD	80	ΛΑΣΔΙΑΤΗΝΑΠΙΣΤΙΑΝΑΥΤ THRU THE UN-BELIEF OF-them	80
53	ΑΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΟΤΕΕΤΕΛΕΣ AND IT-BECAME when FINISHES	300	ΩΝΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΩΤΩΚΑΙΡΩΗΚΟ B omits s.o. s <sup>1</sup> HEARS HEROD IN that THE SEASON 14 IN that THE SEASON HEARS	300
	ΕΝΟΙΗΝΣΟΥΣΤΑΣΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΑ THE JESUS THE BESIDE-CASTS	20	ΥΣΕΝΗΡΩΔΗΣΟΤΕΤΡΑΡΧΗΣ HEROD THE FOURTH-chief	20
	ΣΤΑΥΤΑΣΜΕΤΗΡΕΝΕΚΕΙΘΕ these He-WITH-LIFTS thence	40	ΤΗΝΑΚΟΗΝΗΗΣΟΥΚΑΙΕΙΠΕ 2 THE HEARING OF-JESUS AND he-said	40
	ΝΚΑΙΕΛΘΩΝΕΙΣΤΗΝΠΑΤΡΙ 54 AND COMING INTO THE FATHER[place]	60	ΝΤΟΙΣΠΑΙΣΙΝΑΥΤΟΥΟΥΤΩ to-THE boys OF-him this	60
	ΔΑΥΤΟΥΕΔΙΔΑΣΚΕΝΑΥΤΟ OF-Him He-TAUGHT them	80	ΣΕΣΤΙΝΙΦΑΝΝΗΝΣΟΒΑΠΤΙΣ IS JOHN THE DIPST	80
	ΥΣΕΝΤΗΣΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΗΑΥΤΩΝΩ IN THE TOGETHER-LEAD OF-them AS-BE-	400	ΤΗΣΑΥΤΟΣΗΓΕΡΘΗΑΠΟΤΩΝ he WAS-ROUSED FROM THE	900
	ΣΤΕΕΚΠΛΗΝΣΕΣΘΑΙΑΥΤΟΥ SIDES TO-BE-being-astonished them	20	ΝΕΚΡΩΝΚΑΙΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΛΙΔ DEAD AND THRU this THE ABIL-	20
	ΣΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΝΠΟΘΕΝΤΟΥΤΩ AND TO-BE-SAYING ?-WHICH-PLACE to-this-One	40	ΥΝΑΜΕΙΣΕΝΕΡΓΟΥΣΙΝΕΝΑ ITIES ARE-IN-ACTING IN him	40
	ΗΣΟΦΙΑΥΤΗΚΑΙΔΙΔΥΝΑΜ THE WISDOM this AND THE ABILITIES	60	ΥΤΩΓΑΡΗΡΩΔΗΣΤΟΤΕΚΡΑ 3 THE for HEROD then HOLDING	60
55	ΕΙΣΟΥΧΟΥΤΟΣΕΣΤΙΝΟΤΟΥ s.o. NOT this IS THE OF-THE	80	ΤΗΣΑΚΤΟΝΙΦΑΝΗΝΝΕΔΗΣΕ THE JOHN BINDS	80
	ΤΕΚΤΟΝΟΣΥΙΟΣΟΥΧΗΜΗΤΗ ARTISAN SON NOT THE MOTHER	500	*+ΔΥΤΟΝ s <sup>2</sup> omits AND B <sup>1</sup> s <sup>1</sup> omits THE B <sup>1</sup> s <sup>1</sup> omits AND NKAIΕΝΤΗΦΥΛΑΚΗΚΑΙΑΠΕ 4000 AND IN THE GUARD-house AND FROM-	4000

in his dominions. His first wife was a daughter of Aretas, king of Arabia, who made war with him and conquered him because he had repudiated his daughter in order to marry Herodias, his half-brother Philip's wife. This woman brought him to his ruin. She was exceedingly ambitious and induced him to go to the emperor at Rome and seek the title of king. But Herodias' brother, Herod Agrippa I., brought accusations against him, so that Caligula banished him to Gaul, where he seems to have died.

3 See Lev.18:16,20,21.

6-12 Compare Mk. 6:21-29.

13-15 Compare Mk.6:30-36 Lu.9:10-12 Jn.6:1-7.

13 Herod's insistence that the Lord was John the baptist was not very reassuring, for He was almost continually within Herod's jurisdiction, and nothing could be simpler than to arrest Him and imprison Him, as John the baptist had been. His time had not yet come, so He quietly retires to avoid further publicity. But the throngs follow Him into the wilderness.

16 Man shall not live by bread alone, but by the words which issue from the mouth of God. However great may be the marvel of providing food for such a multitude in the wilderness, it cannot compare with the miracle of which it was the sign. The kingdom has been rejected. The Lord's path is now a spiritual parallel with the interval between His rejection and His return to reign. His people will need to be sustained in the wilderness, just as Israel of old needed the manna after they had left Egypt and could not enter the land because of unbelief. The kingdom had come very near to them, just as their fathers had come to Kadesh, only to turn back into the wilderness for forty years. Then they needed physical food. Now they need spiritual sustenance. This provision is supplied by means of twelve cakes of bread, five on this occasion, and seven a little later, representing the twelve portions of scripture which have been given the Circumcision during the period which precedes the kingdom. The two fishes suggest that there is a testimony to the sons of Ham and Japhet who are proselytes in the nations.

In these writings there is more than sufficient to sustain the believing Israelites and a considerable surplus for

Herodias, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said to him, "It is not  
5 allowed you to have her." And,  
wanting to kill him, he was afraid  
of the throng, seeing that they had  
him as a prophet.

6 Now at the coming of Herod's  
birthdays, the daughter of Herodi-  
as dances in the midst and pleases  
7 Herod. Whence, with an oath, he  
avows to give her whatever she  
8 should be requesting. Now she, be-  
ing egged on by her mother, is  
averring, "Give me here, on a plat-  
ter, the head of John the baptist."

9 And the king, being sorry, yet  
because of the oaths and those lying  
back at table with him, orders it  
10 to be given. And sending, he be-  
heads John in the jail.

11 And his head was brought on a  
platter and given to the maiden,  
and she carries it to her mother.

12 And his disciples, approaching,  
take away his corpse and entomb  
it. And coming, they report to  
Jesus.

13 Now, hearing it, Jesus retires  
thence in a ship into a wilderness  
place privately. And hearing of it,  
the throngs follow Him afoot from

14 the cities. And, coming out, He  
perceived a vast throng, and has  
compassion on them and cures those

15 of them who are ailing. Now, as it  
is becoming evening, the disciples  
come to Him, saying, "The place is  
a wilderness and the hour passed by  
already: then dismiss the throngs  
that, coming away into the villages,  
they should be buying themselves  
food."

16 Yet Jesus said to them, "They



<p>ΒΕΤΟΔΙΑΗΡΦΔΙΑΔΑΤΗΝΓΥ 20 PLACED THRU HERODIAS THE WOMAN</p>	<p>ΥΕΠΙΠΙΝΑΚΙΚΑΙΕΔΟΘΗΤΩ 20 ON BOARD AND it-WAS-GIVEN to-THE</p>
<p>ΝΑΙΚΑΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΥΤΟΥΔΕΛ 40 of-Philip THE brother</p>	<p>ΚΟΡΑΣΙΦΚΑΙΗΝΕΓΚΕΝΤΗΜ 40 maiden AND she-CARRIES to-THE MO-</p>
<p>ΦΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΕΛΕΓΕΝΓΑΡΟΙΦ 60 4 OF-him said <sup>s omits THE</sup> for THE JOHN</p>	<p>ΗΤΡΙΑΥΤΗΣΚΑΙΠΡΟΣΕΛΘΟ 60 12 THER OF-her AND TOWARD-COMING</p>
<p>ΑΝΗΚΑΥΤΟΥΚΕΞΕΣΤΙΝ 80 B O. s<sup>1</sup> omits to-him to-him NOT is-allowed to-</p>	<p>ΝΤΕΣΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΑΥΤΟΥΗΡ 80 THE LEARNERS OF-him LIFT</p>
<p>ΟΙΕΞΕΙΝΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΙΘΕΛΩΝ 100 5 YOU TO-BE-HAVING her AND WILLING</p>	<p>ΝΤΕΣΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΑΥΤΟΥΗΡ 80 n omits s cancels but restores OF-him ΑΝΤΟΠΤΩΜΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΘΑ 600 THE corpse OF-him AND entomb</p>
<p>ΑΥΤΟΝΑΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΑΙΕΦΟΒΗ 20 him TO-FROM-KILL he-was-afraid-of</p>	<p>ΥΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣΑ 20 it AND COMING THEY-</p>
<p>ΘΗΤΟΝΟΧΛΟΝΟΤΙΦΕΣΠΡΟΗ 40 THE THROG that AS BEFORE-AVERER</p>	<p>ΠΗΓΓΕΙΑΝΤΩΙΗΝΣΟΥΑΚΟΥ 40 13 FROM-MESSAGE to-THE JESUS HEARING</p>
<p>ΤΗΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΙΧΟΝΓΕΝΕΣΙΟ 60 6 him THEY-HAD to-birthdays</p>	<p>ΣΑΔΕΟΙΗΝΣΟΥΣΑΝΕΧΩΡΗΣ 60 YET THE JESUS UP-SPACES</p>
<p>ΙΔΕΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΙΣΤΟΥΗΡΟ 80 YET BECOMING OF-THE HEROD</p>	<p>ΕΝΕΚΕΙΒΕΝΕΝΠΛΟΙΩΕΙΣ 80 s O. B IN in margin thence IN FLOATER INTO DES-</p>
<p>ΔΟΥΩΡΧΗCΑΤΟΗΟΥΓΑΤΗΡΤ 200 DANCES THE DAUGHTER OF-</p>	<p>ΡΗΜΟΝΤΟΠΟΝΚΑΤΙΔΙΑΝΚΑ 700 OLATE PLACE according-to OWN AND</p>
<p>ΗCΗΡΦΔΙΑΔΟCΕΝΤΩΜΕCΩΚ 20 THE HERODIAS IN THE MIDST AND</p>	<p>ΙΑΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕCΟΙΟΧΛΟΙΗΚ 20 HEARING THE THRONGS follow</p>
<p>ΑΙΗΡΕCΕΝΤΩΗΡΩΔΗΘΕΝΗΜ 40 7 PLEASES to-THE HEROD WHICH-PLACE WITH</p>	<p>ΟΛΟΥΘΗCΑΝΑΥΤΩΠΕΖΗΝΑ 40 to-Him AFOOT FROM</p>
<p>ΕΤΑΟΡΚΟΥΩΜΟΛΟΓΗΣΕΝΑΥ 60 B O. OATH he-avows to-her</p>	<p>ΤΩΝΠΟΛΕΩΝΚΑΙΕΞΕΛΘΩΝΕ 60 4 THE cities AND OUT-COMING He-</p>
<p>ΤΗΔΟΥΝΑΙΟΕΑΝΑΙΤΗCΗΤΑ 80 TO-GIVE WHICH IF-EVER she-SH'D-BE-REQUEST-</p>	<p>ΙΔΕΝΠΟΛΥΝΟΧΛΟΝΚΑΙΕCΠ 80 PERCEIVED MANY THROG AND He-is-com-</p>
<p>ΙΗΔΕΠΡΟΒΙΒΑCΘΕΙCΑΥΤΟ 300 8 ING THE YET BEING-BEFORE-have-STEPED by</p>	<p>ΛΑΓΧΝΙCΘΗΕΠΑΥΤΟΙCΚΑΙ 800 passionated ON them AND</p>
<p>ΤΗCΜΗΤΡΟCΑΥΤΗCΔΟCΜΟΙ 20 THE MOTHER OF-her BE-GIVING to-ME</p>	<p>ΕΒΕΡΑΠΕΥCΕΝΤΟΥCΑΡΡΩC 20 CURES THE UN-FARE-WELLS</p>
<p>ΦΗCΙΝΦΔΕΕΠΙΠΙΝΑΚΙΤΗΝ 40 she-IS-AVERERING here ON BOARD THE</p>	<p>ΤΟΥCΑΥΤΩΝΟΥΙΑCΔΕΓΕΝΟ 40 15 OF-them OF-evening YET BECOMING</p>
<p>ΚΕΦΑΛΗΝΙΦΑΝΝΟΥΤΟΥΒΑΠ 60 HEAD OF-JOHN THE DIPST</p>	<p>ΜΕΝΗCΠΡΟCΗΛΘΑΝΑΥΤΟΙ 60 TOWARD-COME to-Him THE</p>
<p>ΤΙCΤΟΥΚΑΙΑΥΠΗΘΕΙCΟΒΑ 80 9 AND BEING-SORROWED THE KING</p>	<p>ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΕΓΟΝΤΕCΕΡΗΜΟ 80 LEARNERS SAYING DESOLATE</p>
<p>CΙΑΕΥCΔΙΑΔΕΤΟΥCΟΡΚΟΥ 400 B omits YET THRU YET THE OATHS</p>	<p>CΕCΤΙΝΟΤΟΠΟCΚΑΙΗΩΡΑΗ 900 IS THE PLACE AND THE HOUR AL-</p>
<p>CΚΑΙΤΟΥCΣΥΝΑΝΑΚΕΙΜΕΝ 20 AND THE ones-TOGETHER-UP-LYING</p>	<p>ΔΗΡΑΗΘΕΝΑΠΟΛΥCΟΝΟΥ 20 s BESIDE-CAME ALREADY B omits THEN READY BESIDE-CAME FROM-LOOSE THEN</p>
<p>ΟΥCΕΚΕΛΕΥCΕΝΔΟΘΗΝΑΙΚ 40 10 he-ORDERS TO-BE-GIVEN AND</p>	<p>ΝΤΟΥCΟΧΛΟΥCΙΝΑΑΠΕΛΘΟ 40 THE THRONGS THAT FROM-COMING</p>
<p>ΑΙΠΕΜΨΑCΑΠΕΚΕΦΑΛΙCΕΝ 60 SENDING he-FROM-HEADIZES</p>	<p>ΝΤΕCΕΙCΤΑCΚΩΜΑCΑΓΟΡΑ 60 s<sup>1</sup>* ΧΩΡΑC SPACES INTO THE VILLAGES THEY-SHOULD-</p>
<p>ΤΟΝΙΦΑΝΗΝΕΝΤΗΦΥΛΑΚΗ 80 B<sup>1</sup>* omits THE B O. THE JOHN IN THE GUARD-house</p>	<p>CΩCΙΝΕΑΥΤΟΙCΒΡΩΜΑΤΑΟ 80 16 BE-BUYING to-selves FOODS THE</p>
<p>ΚΑΙΗΝΕΧΘΗΗΚΕΦΑΛΗΑΥΤΟ 500 11 AND WAS-CARRIED THE HEAD OF-him</p>	<p>ΔΕΙΗΝCΟΥCΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΟ 41000 s<sup>1</sup>* omits JESUS YET JESUS said to-them NOT</p>

the nations. It does not, however, make any direct provision for the nations, such as is suggested at the end of Acts (28<sup>28</sup>). We are no longer called upon to eat the left-overs from Israel's feast (Eph. 2<sup>19</sup>). The writings to the Circumcision, represented by the twelve cakes, are not for the nations. The Lord has given us a banquet such as Israel never knew. We have thirteen of Paul's epistles which, if we would only satiate ourselves with them, would keep us from so much as tasting the scraps which they refuse, or trying to purloin what pertains only to them.

16-21 Compare Mk.637-44Lu.913-17Jn.68-13.

22-23 Compare Mk.645,46Jn.614,15.

23 His ascent into the mountain alone, while His disciples are sent into the midst of the sea, is a lovely little likeness of His ascension and session in the heavens while His disciples are left to the mercy of the nations. Not for naught is the word "torment" used here. It may not fit the effect of the billows, but it certainly is a forceful description of the fearful trials which are the portion of His followers during His absence.

24-27 Compare Mk.647-50Jn.616-20.

25 The Romans divided the night into four watches. There is a hint here that the Lord's absence will be prolonged until near morning. For them it will be night until the day of the Lord dawns.

26 No one will question the actual reality of this miracle who realizes how much greater is the wonder of His control over the turbulent peoples who threaten to swallow up His disciples during His absence in heaven. Some have tried to explain such prodigies on purely natural grounds. Nature is itself a continuous miracle to which we have become accustomed. Even in our present debased condition there are feeble intimations of powers we will possess in resurrection. It is said that consciousness decreases the weight of the body. It is heavier when asleep. It would seem that a sufficiently great increase in its vitality or power would overcome the force of gravitation. This is seen in a much intensified form in His ascension, where He practically became able to walk on air.

have no need to be coming away. You give them something to eat."

17 Yet they are saying to Him, "We have nothing here except five cakes  
18 and two fishes." Now He said,  
19 "Bring them here to Me." And, ordering the throngs to recline on the grass, taking the five cakes and the two fishes, looking up into heaven, He blesses them, and, breaking them, gives the cakes to the disciples, yet the disciples to the  
20 throngs. And they all ate and are satisfied, and they pick up twelve panniers full of surplus fragments.  
21 Now those eating were about five thousand men, apart from women and little children.

22 And immediately He compels His disciples to step into the ship and to be preceding Him to the other side, till He should be dismissing the throngs. And, dismissing the throngs, He ascended into the mountain privately to pray. Now, as it is becoming evening, He was there alone.

24 Now the ship was already many stadia [about 607 feet each] distant from the land, in the midst of the sea, being tormented by the billows, for the wind was contrary.  
25 Now in the fourth watch of the night He came to them, walking on  
26 the sea. Now the disciples, perceiving Him walking on the sea, were disturbed, saying that it is a phantom. And they cry out from fear.  
27 Now straightway Jesus speaks to them, saying, "Courage! It is I. Fear not!"

28 Yet Peter, answering Him, said, "Lord, if it is *Thou*, order me to

<sup>s.o.</sup>  
 ΥΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΧΟΥCΙΝΑΠΕΛΘΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 need THEY-ARE-HAVING TO-BE-FROM-COMING  
<sup>s.o.</sup>  
 ΙΝΔΟΤΕΑΥΤΟΙCΥΜΕΙCΦΑΓ<sup>40</sup>  
 BE-GIVING TO-them YE TO-BE-EAT-  
<sup>s.o.</sup>  
 ΕΙΝΟΙΔΕΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΩ<sup>60</sup>  
 17 ING THE YET THEY-ARE-SAYING TO-Him NOT  
<sup>s1\*</sup> BREADS IF NO FIVE  
 ΥΚΕΧΟΜΕΝΩΔΕΕΙΜΗΠΕΝΤΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 WE-ARE-HAVING here IF NO FIVE  
<sup>18</sup> BREADS AND TWO FISHES THE YET  
 ΕΕΙΠΕΝΦΕΡΕΤΕΜΟΙΦΔΕΑΥ<sup>20</sup>  
 He-said BE-CARRYING TO-me here them  
<sup>s+ε=He-ORDERS</sup> ΕΝΑΝ<sup>1</sup> ΤΕ<sup>for C</sup>  
 ΤΟΥCΚΑΙΚΕΛΕΥCΑCΤΟΥC<sup>40</sup>  
 19 AND ORDERING THE THE-  
 ΧΛΟΥCΑΝΑΚΛΙΘΗΝΑΙΕΠΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 ONGS TO-BE-UP-CLINED ON THE  
<sup>s adds ΚΑΙ</sup> ΑΝΔ<sup>AND</sup> <sup>ε=5</sup>  
 ΟΥΧΟΡΤΟΥΛΑΒΩΝΤΟΥCΠΕΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 FODDER GETTING THE FIVE  
<sup>s B=2</sup>  
 ΤΕΑΡΤΟΥCΚΑΙΤΟΥCΔΥΟΙΧ<sup>200</sup>  
 BREADS AND THE TWO FISHES  
 ΘΥCΑΝΑΒΛΕΨΑCΙCΤΟΝΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 UP-looking INTO THE heav-  
 ΥΡΑΝΟΝΕΥΛΟΓΗCΕΝΚΑΙΚΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 en He-blesses AND BREAK-  
 ΑCΑCΕΔΦΚΕΝΤΟΙCΜΑΘΗΤΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 ing GIVES TO-THE LEARNERS  
 ΙCΤΟΥCΑΡΤΟΥCΟΙΔΕΜΑΘΗ<sup>80</sup>  
 THE BREADS THE YET LEARNERS  
 ΤΑΙΤΟΙCΟΧΛΟΙCΚΑΙΕΦΑΓ<sup>300</sup>  
 20 TO-THE THRONGS AND ATE  
 ΟΝΠΑΝΤΕCΚΑΙΕΧΟΡΤΑCΘΗ<sup>20</sup>  
 ALL AND ARE-satisfied  
 CΑΝΚΑΙΗΡΑΝΤΟΠΕΡΙCCEΥ<sup>40</sup>  
 AND THEY-LIFT THE exceeding  
 ΟΝΤΩΝΚΛΑCΜΑΤΩΝΔΩΔΕΚΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-THE BREAKS TWO-TEN  
 ΚΟΦΙΝΟΥCΠΑΗΡΕΙCΟΙΔΕΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 21 PANNIERS FULL THE YET ones-  
 CΘΙΟΝΤΕCΗCΑΝΑΝΔΡΕCΩC<sup>400</sup>  
 EATING WERE MEN AS-IF  
<sup>s1\*o.</sup> <sup>B+ε</sup>  
 ΕΙΠΕΝΤΑΚΙCΧΙΛΙΟΙΧΦΡΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 FIVE-times-THOUSAND apart-from  
 CΓΥΝΑΙΚΩΝΚΑΙΠΑΙΔΙΩΝΚ<sup>40</sup>  
 22 WOMEN AND little-boys-and-girls AND  
<sup>s1 omits immediately</sup>  
 ΑΙΕΥΘΕΦCΗΝΑΓΚΑCΕΝΤΟΥ<sup>60</sup>  
 immediately He-necessitates THE  
<sup>s omits of-Him</sup> <sup>ε=ο.</sup>  
 CΜΑΘΗΤΑCΑΥΤΟΥΕΜΒΗΝΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 LEARNERS OF-Him TO-IN-STEP  
<sup>B omits THE</sup> <sup>s.o.</sup>  
 ΕΙCΤΟΠΛΟΙΟΝΚΑΙΠΡΟΑΓΕ<sup>400</sup>  
 INTO THE FLOATER AND TO-BE-BEFORE-LEAD-

ΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΙCΤΟΠΕΡΑΝΕΦC<sup>20</sup>  
 ING Him INTO THE OTHER-SIDE TILL  
 ΟΥΑΠΟΛΥCΗΤΟΥCΟΧΛΟΥCΚ<sup>40</sup>  
 23 OF-WHICH He-sh'd-BE-FROM-LOOSING THE THRONGS AND  
<sup>s1 omits FROM-LOOSING THE THRONGS</sup>  
 ΑΙΑΠΟΛΥCΑCΤΟΥCΟΧΛΟΥC<sup>60</sup>  
 FROM-LOOSING THE THRONGS  
 ΑΝΕΒΗΕΙCΤΟΟΡΟCΚΑΤΙΔΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 He-UP-STEPPED INTO THE mountain according-to OWN  
<sup>s.o.</sup>  
 ΑΝΠΡΟCΕΥΞΑCΘΑΙΟΥΙΑCΔ<sup>400</sup>  
 TO-pray OF-evening YET  
 ΕΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗCΜΟΝΟCΗΝΕΚΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 BECOMING ONLY He-was there  
 ΙΤΟΔΕΠΛΟΙΟΝΗΔΗCΤΑΔΙΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 24 THE YET FLOATER ALREADY stadia  
<sup>s omits stadia to FROM-HAD</sup>  
 ΥCΠΟΛΛΟΥCΑΠΟΤΗCΓΗCΑΠ<sup>60</sup>  
 MANY FROM THE LAND FROM-  
<sup>B omits MIDST to WAS</sup>  
 ΕΙΧΕΝΜΕCΟΝΤΗCΘΑΛΑCCH<sup>80</sup>  
 HAD MIDST OF-THE SEA  
 CΗΝΒΑCΑΝΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΝΥΠΟΤ<sup>700</sup>  
 WAS BEING-ORDEALIZED by THE  
 ΦΝΚΥΜΑΤΩΝΗΝΓΑΡΕΝΑΝΤΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 BILLOWS WAS for IN-INSTEAD  
 ΟCΟΑΝΕΜΟCΤΕΤΑΡΤΗΔΕΦΥ<sup>40</sup>  
 25 THE WIND TO-FOURTH YET GUARD  
 ΑΚΗΤΗCΝΥΚΤΟCΗΛΑΕΝΠΡ<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-THE NIGHT He-CAME TOWARD  
 ΟCΑΥΤΟΥCΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΩΝΕΠΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 them ABOUT-TREADING ON  
<sup>s1 omits THE AND LEARNERS reads PERCEIVING YET</sup>  
 ΤΗΝΘΑΛΑCΑΝΟΙΔΕΜΑΘΗΤ<sup>800</sup>  
 26 THE SEA THE YET LEARNERS  
 ΑΙΙΔΟΝΤΕCΑΥΤΟΝΕΠΙΤΗC<sup>20</sup>  
 PERCEIVING Him ON THE  
 ΘΑΛΑCCHCΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΟΥΝΤΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 SEA ABOUT-TREADING  
 ΕΤΑΡΑΧΘΗCΑΝΑΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 WERE-DISTURBED SAYING that  
 ΤΙΦΑΝΤΑCΜΑΕCΤΙΝΚΑΙΑΠ<sup>80</sup>  
 APPEAR-effect it-IS AND FROM  
 ΟΤΟΥΦΟΒΟΥΕΚΡΑΞΑΝΕΥΘΥ<sup>900</sup>  
 27 THE FEAR THEY-CRY straightway  
<sup>s1 omits THE JESUS</sup>  
 CΔΕΕΛΑΛΗCΕΝΟΙΗCΟΥCΑΥ<sup>20</sup>  
 YET TALKS THE JESUS TO-them  
<sup>s.o.</sup>  
 ΤΟΙCΛΕΓΩΝΒΑΡCΕΙΤΕΕΓΩ<sup>40</sup>  
 SAYING YE-BE-COURAGE-ING I  
<sup>s.o.</sup>  
 ΕΙΜΙΜΗΦΟΒΕΙCΘΕΑΠΟΚΡΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 28 AM NO BE-FEARING answering  
<sup>s.o.</sup> <sup>B THE Peter said to-Him</sup>  
 ΘΕΙCΔΕΑΥΤΩΟΠΕΤΡΟCΕΙΠ<sup>80</sup>  
 YET TO-Him THE Peter said  
<sup>s IF YOU ARE Master!</sup>  
 ΕΝΚΥΡΕΙΕΙCΥΕΙΚΕΛΕΥCΟ<sup>42000</sup>  
 Master! IF YOU ARE ORDER

<sup>28</sup> Peter here symbolizes the sovereignty of Israel over the turbulent gentiles in the time to come. They are made afraid by the spiritual power of evil, typified by the wind. Peter's cry will be theirs when He reappears in glory. Then all Israel shall be invoking the name of the Lord and shall be saved (Ro.10<sup>13</sup> 11<sup>26</sup>). Then Satan will be bound (Un.20<sup>2</sup>), even as the wind flags. And then the nation as a whole will worship Him as they never have done before.

32-33 Compare Mk.6<sup>51</sup>Jn.6<sup>21</sup>.

34-36 Compare Mk. 6<sup>53-56</sup>.

36 See Lu.6<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>36</sup> As millennial bliss follows the terrors of the end time, so this lovely scene of abounding blessing succeeds the night of stress and storm. His presence dispels disease. They simply touched the tassel of His robe. This is not merely indicative of the most casual contact or a sign of the strength of their faith. It had a deeper significance, derived from Jehovah's instructions in the law (Nu.15<sup>38-40</sup>). The garment of an Israelite was bordered by a fringe or tassel, in which was a ribbon of blue. The word blue is from the root meaning to *finish*. It was to remind them to do all His precepts. It may well be the sign of His complete obedience, especially of its finish on Golgotha. Contact with the cross is the basis of all blessing.

1-6 Compare Mk. 7<sup>1-13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Our Lord came to fulfill the law. When He taught that which seemed to be other than its precepts it was because He was above it. He could make it more searching (5<sup>27-48</sup>). Being the Temple of God, He and all in His presence could profane the sabbath (12<sup>1-8</sup>). Now, however, He is charged with violating the oral precepts which the Rabbis had not only added to the law, but actually placed above the law. In fact, while they rejected His supremacy above Moses, they arrogated it to themselves. Their choice of a test is most unfortunate for them. While they were hypocritically concerned with the ceremonial cleansing of their hands, their mouths were defiling themselves and all about them with thoughts dishonoring to God. The Lord did not take them up on the subject of wash-

be coming to Thee on the waters."

<sup>29</sup> Now He said, "Come!" And stepping down from the ship, Peter walks on the waters, to come to Jesus.

<sup>30</sup> Yet, observing the strong wind, he was afraid and, beginning to sink, cries, saying, "Lord, save

<sup>31</sup> me!" Now immediately Jesus, stretching out a hand, got hold of him and is saying to him, "Scant of faith, why do you hesitate?"

<sup>32</sup> And when they ascend into the ship the wind flags. Now those in the ship worship Him, saying, "Truly Thou art the Son of God."

<sup>34</sup> And ferrying over, they came to the land in Gennesaret. And the men of that place, recognizing Him, dispatch into that whole country about, and they bring Him all those having ills; and they entreated Him that they should only be touching the tassel of His cloak, and as many as touch were saved through it.

<sup>15</sup> Then Pharisees and scribes are coming to Jesus from Jerusalem, saying, "Wherefore are your disciples transgressing the tradition of the elders? For they are not washing their hands whenever they may be eating bread."

<sup>3</sup> Now answering, He said to them, "Wherefore are *you* also transgressing the precept of God because of your tradition? For God said, 'Be honoring father and mother,' and 'He who is speaking evil of father or mother, let him decease in death.' Yet *you* are saying, 'Whoever may be saying to a father or mother, "That which you should be benefited by me is an oblation", he shall by no means be honoring

**ΝΜΕΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΕΠΙΤΑ** 20  
 ME TO-BE-COMING TOWARD YOU ON THE  
**ΥΔΑΤΑ Ο ΕΙΠΕ ΝΕΛΘΕΚΑΙ** 40  
 29 waters THE YET He-said BE-COMING AND  
**ΚΑΤΑΒΑΣ ΑΠΟ ΤΟΥ ΠΛΟΙΟΥ** 60  
 DOWN-STEPPING FROM THE FLOATER Peter  
**ΕΤΡΟΣ ΠΕΡΙΕΠΑΤΗΣ ΕΝΕΠΙ** 80  
 ABOUT-TREADS ON  
 B adds KAI after w. BH s. o. B. s. 1\* H AΘENOYN adds  
**ΤΑΥΔΑ ΤΑ ΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ** 100  
 THE waters TO-BE-COMING TOWARD THE  
**ΙΗΣΟΥ ΝΒΛΕΠΩΝ ΔΕ ΤΟΝ ΑΝΕ** 20  
 30 JESUS looking YET THE WIND  
 s omits. B has STRONG in margin  
**ΜΟΝΙΣ ΧΥΡΟΝ ΕΦΟΒΗΘΗ ΚΑΙ** 40  
 STRONG he-was-afraid AND  
**ΑΡΞΑΜΕΝΟΣ ΚΑΤΑ ΠΟΝΤΙΖΕ** 60  
 beginning TO-BE-DOWN-MARINE-ING  
 s. o.  
**ΘΑΙΕΚΡΑΞΕΝ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΚΥΡΙ** 80  
 he-cries saying Master!  
 s Y o. = straightway  
**ΕΣΩΘΗΜΕΝ ΕΥΘΕΩΣ ΔΕ Ο ΙΗΣ** 200  
 31 SAVE ME immediately YET THE JESUS  
 s. o.  
**ΟΥΣ ΕΚΤΕΙΝΑΣΤΗΝ ΧΕΙΡΑ** 20  
 OUT-STRETCHING THE HAND ON-  
**ΠΕΛΑΒΕΤΟ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕ** 40  
 GOT OF-him AND IS-SAYING  
**ΙΑΥΤΩ ΟΛΙΓΟ ΠΙΣΤΕΙΣΤΙ** 60  
 to-him FEW-BELIEVING! INTO ANY  
**ΕΔΙΣΤΑΣΑΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΒΑΝΤΩ** 80  
 32 YOU-TWO-STAND AND OF-UP-STEPPING  
**ΝΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΠΛΟΙΟΝ ΕΚΟ** 300  
 OF-them INTO THE FLOATER STRIKES  
**ΠΑΣΕΝΟΑΝΕΜΟΣ ΟΙΔΕΕΝ ΤΩ** 20  
 33 THE WIND THE-ones YET IN THE  
**ΠΛΟΙΩ ΠΡΟΣΕΚΥΝΗΣΑΝ ΑΥΤ** 40  
 FLOATER worship to-Him  
**Ω ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΛΗΘΩΣ ΘΕΟΥ ΥΙ** 60  
 SAYING truly OF-God SON  
**ΙΟΥΣ ΕΙΚΑΙ ΔΙΑΠΕΡΑΣΑΝΤΕ** 80  
 34 YOU-ARE AND ferrying  
**ΧΛΑΘΟΝΕ ΠΙΤΗΝ ΓΗΝ ΕΙΣ** 400  
 THEY-CAME ON THE LAND INTO GENNES-  
**ΝΗΝ ΣΑΡΕΤΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΓΝΟΝΤΕ** 20  
 35 ARET AND ON-KNOWING  
**ΣΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΙ ΑΝΔΡΕΣ ΤΟΥΤΟ** 40  
 Him THE MEN OF-THE PLACE  
 s omits that  
**ΟΥ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΥ ΑΠΕΣΤΙΛΑΝ** 60  
 that THEY-commission INTO  
**ΙΣ ΟΛΗΝ ΤΗΝ ΠΕΡΙΧΩΡΟΝ ΕΚ** 80  
 WHOLE THE ABOUT-SPACE that  
 s. o.  
**ΕΙΝΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΣΗΝΕΓΚΑΝΑ** 500  
 AND TOWARD-CARRY to-

**ΥΤΩ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΚΩΣ ΕΧ** 20  
 Him ALL THE EVILLY HAVING  
 s Him in margin  
**ΟΝΤΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΕΚΑΛΟΥΝΑΥ** 40  
 36 AND THEY-BESIDE-CALLED Him  
**ΤΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΜΟΝΟΝ ΑΥΦΩΝΤΑΙΤΟ** 60  
 THAT ONLY THEY-SH'D-BE-TOUCHING OF-  
**ΥΚΡΑΣ ΠΕΔΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΙΜΑΤΙΟΥ** 80  
 THE HANG-FOOT OF-THE cloak  
**ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΣΟΙΝ ΨΑΝΤΟ ΔΙ** 600  
 OF-Him AND as-many-as TOUCH WERE-  
 s omits -THRU-  
**ΕΣΩΘΗΝ ΑΝΤΟΤΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΡΧΟ** 20  
 15 THRU-  
 s. o. B. s. 1\* H AΘENOYN adds  
**ΝΤΑΙ ΤΩ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΑΠΟ ΙΕΡΟΣΟ** 40  
 to-THE JESUS FROM JERUSALEM  
 B+G  
**ΛΥΜΩΝ ΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΓΡΑ** 60  
 PHARISEES AND WRITERS  
**ΜΜΑΤΕΙΣ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΔΙΑΤΙ** 80  
 2 saying THRU ANY  
**ΟΙ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣΟΥ ΠΑΡΑΒΑΙΝ** 700  
 THE LEARNERS OF-YOU ARE-BESIDE-STEPPING  
 s. o.  
**ΟΥΣΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΠΑΡΑΔΟΣΙΝ ΤΩΝ** 20  
 THE tradition OF-THE  
**ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΩΝ ΟΥ ΓΑΡΝΙΠΤ** 40  
 SENIORS NOT for THEY-ARE-  
**ΟΝΤΑΙ ΤΑ ΧΕΙΡΑΣ ΟΤΑΝ ΑΡ** 60  
 WASHING THE HANDS when-EVER BREAD  
**ΤΟΝ ΕΣΘΙΩΣΙΝ ΟΔΕ ΑΠΟΚΡΙ** 80  
 3 THEY-MAY-BE-EATING THE YET ANSWERING  
**ΘΕΙΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΔΙΑΤΙ** 800  
 He-said to-them THRU ANY  
 s. 1\* omits AND s. o.  
**ΚΑΙ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΠΑΡΑΒΑΙΝΕΤΕ** 20  
 AND YE ARE-BESIDE-STEPPING THE  
**ΗΝ ΕΝ ΤΟΛΗΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΔΙΑΤ** 40  
 direction OF-THE God THRU THE  
**ΗΝ ΠΑΡΑΔΟΣΙΝ ΥΜΩΝ Ο ΓΑΡ** 60  
 tradition OF-YOU THE for God  
 4 s. 1\* ENETI (B+G) ΛΑΤΟΛΕΓΩΝ and restored  
**ΕΟΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΤΙΜΑΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕΡ** 80  
 said BE-VALUING THE FATHER  
**ΑΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΜΗΤΕΡΑ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ** 900  
 AND THE MOTHER AND THE one-EVIL-  
**ΟΛΟΓΩΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ Η ΜΗΤΕΡΑ** 20  
 SAYING FATHER OR MOTHER to-  
 s. o.  
**ΑΝΑΤΩΤΕ ΛΕΥΤΑ ΤΩ ΥΜΕΙΣ Δ** 40  
 5 DEATH LET-BE-decasing YE YET  
**ΕΛΕΓΕΤΕ ΟΣΑΝΕΙΠΗΤΩ ΠΑΤ** 60  
 ARE-SAYING WHO EVER MAY-BE-SAYING TO-THE FATH-  
**ΡΙΝ ΤΗ ΜΗΤΡΙ ΔΩΡΟΝ ΟΞΑΝΕ** 80  
 ER OR to-THE MOTHER oblation WHICH IF-EVER OUT  
 s. 1\* adds ΟΥΔΕΝΕΣΤΙΝ  
**ΣΕ ΜΟΥ ΦΕΛΗΘΗΝ ΟΥ ΜΗΤΙΜ** 4000  
 6 OF-ME YOU-MAY-BE-BEING-benefited NOT no he-WILL-

ing before meals. He may have thought it a harmless rite, to be complied with or not, according to the finer dictates of courtesy. But He does attack the very idea that a tradition is binding, and that He or His were obliged to conform to any human precept. So He chooses one of their traditions, which was nothing less than an attempt to elude their legal obligations, and exposes their hypocrisy in placing their own precepts above the divine enactments. They called it "a hedge around the law", but it was a dagger thrust at the revealed will of God. It did not guard the law, but explained it away. His law was just and good, their perversions of it were unjust and bad.

The fifth precept was a most salutary provision for both parents and children. It is a sign of the degeneracy of our times that little honor is shown to father or mother. The law included in this the parental control of time or talent. The only way to avoid this was to claim that it was dedicated to God, the very One Who had demanded that it be dedicated to parents! The "corban" or approach offering was an oblation intended to win the favor of God. They thought to bribe Him with the results of their disobedience to His word! The same principle applies to all times. To hearken is better than sacrifice, to attend than the suet of rams (1 Sa.15<sup>22</sup>). Let no one suppose that He is pleased with their oblations, whether it be success in service, or even suffering for His sake, if it is not in fullest accord with His will. It is one of the most insidious and deceitful of delusions to imagine that, since His grace bears with such evil, and sends blessing through it, it receives His approval. Let us not take advantage of His grace or presume upon His love. Such is not the leading of His spirit. Our Lord not only denounces the oblations of disobedient sons, but plainly refutes the teaching that contamination comes from unwashed hands.

4 See Ex.20<sup>12</sup>21<sup>17</sup>.

7-9 Compare Mk.7<sup>6-8</sup>.

8 See Isa.29<sup>13</sup>, Septuagint.

10-20 Compare Mk.7<sup>14-23</sup>.

14 See Isa.9<sup>16</sup>Mal.2<sup>7</sup>, Lu.6<sup>39</sup>.

his father.' And you invalidate the word of God through your tradition. Hypocrites! Ideally Isaiah prophesies concerning you, saying,

8 "This people is honoring Me with the lips,  
Yet their heart has its fill at a distance from Me.  
9 Now in vain are they revering Me,  
Teaching for teachings the directions of men."

10 And, calling to the throng, He said to them, "Hear and understand! Not what is coming into the mouth is contaminating a man, but what is going out of the mouth—this is contaminating a man."

12 Then the disciples, approaching, said to Him, "Are you aware that the Pharisees are shocked at hearing the word?" Now, answering, He said, "Every plant which My heavenly Father does not plant shall be uprooted. Desert them! They are blind guides of the blind! Now if the blind should be guiding the blind, both shall be falling into a pit."

15 Now, answering, Peter said to Him, "Decipher the parable for us." Yet He said, "Are *you* also unintelligent at this point? Are you not as yet apprehending that everything which is going into the mouth is becoming the contents of the bowels, and is being evacuated into the latrine? Now that which is going out of the mouth is coming out of the heart, and those are contaminating a man. For out of the heart are coming wicked reasonings, murders, adulteries, prostitutions, thefts, false witnesses, calumnies. These are what are contaminating a man. Now to be

- <sup>s</sup> H. o.  
**ΗΣΕΙΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΥΤΟΥΚΑ** 20  
 BE-VALUING THE FATHER OF-him AND
- <sup>s1\* and restored</sup> **ΝΟΜΟΝΛΑ** 40  
 IE-UN-SANCTION THE saying OF-THE
- ΥΘΕΟΥΔΙΑΤΗΝΠΑΡΑΔΟΣΙΝ** 60  
 God THRU THE tradition
- 7 **ΥΜΩΝΥΠΟΚΡΙΤΑΙΚΑΛΩΣΕΠ** 80  
 OF-YOUP hypocrites IDEALLY BEFORE-
- <sup>B1+E</sup> **ΡΟΗΤΕΥΣΕΝΠΕΡΙΥΜΩΝΗΣ** 100  
 AVERS ABOUT YOUP ISAIAH
- 8 **ΔΙΑΣΛΕΓΩΝΟΛΛΟCΟΥΤΟCΤ** 20  
<sup>s o.</sup> saying THE PEOPLE this to-
- ΟΙCΧΕΙΛΕCΙΝΜΕΤΙΜΑΝΔΕ** 40  
 THE LIPS ME IS-VALUING THE YET
- ΚΑΡΔΙΑΥΤΩΝΠΟΡΡΩΑΠΕΧ** 60  
 HEART OF-them forward IS-FROM-HAV-
- ΕΙΑΠΕΜΟΥΜΑΤΗΝΔΕCΕΒΟΝ** 80  
 9 ING FROM ME VAIN YET THEY-ARE-REVER-
- ΤΑΙΜΕΔΙΔΑCΚΟΝΤΕCΔΙΔΑ** 200  
 ING ME TEACHING TEACHINGS
- CΚΑΛΙΑCΕΝΤΑΜΑΤΑΝΘΡ** 20  
 directions OF-humans
- ΩΠΩΝΚΑΙΠΡΟCΚΑΛΕCΑΜΕΝ** 40  
 10 AND TOWARD-CALLING
- ΟCΤΟΝΟΧΛΩΝΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙ** 60  
 THE THROG He-said to-them
- CΑΚΟΥΕΤΕΚΑΙCΥΝΙΕΤΕΟΥ** 80  
 11 BE-HEARING AND BE-understanding NOT
- <sup>B omits INTO-</sup> **ΤΟΕΙCΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΝΕΙCΤΟC** 300  
 THE INTO-COMING INTO THE MOUTH
- <sup>s1\* adds ΤΟΥΤΟ</sup> **ΤΟΜΑΚΟΙΝΟΙΤΟΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟ** 20  
 IS-COMMONING THE human
- ΝΑΛΛΑΤΟΕΚΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΝ** 40  
 but THE OUT-GOING
- ΕΚΤΟΥCΤΟΜΑΤΟCΤΟΥΤΟΚΟ** 60  
 OUT OF-THE MOUTH this IS-COM-
- ΙΝΟΙΤΟΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΤΟΤΕΠ** 80  
 12 MONING THE human then TO-
- ΡΟCΕΛΘΟΝΤΕCΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ** 400  
 WARD-COMING THE LEARNERS
- <sup>B ΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝ</sup> **ΕΙΠΑΝΑΥΤΩΟΙΔΑCΟΤΙΟΙΦ** 20  
 said to-Him YOU'VE-PERCEIVED THAT THE PHAR-
- <sup>B+E</sup> **ΡΙCΑΙΟΙΑΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕCΤΟ** 40  
 ISSES HEARING THE
- ΝΛΟΓΟΝΕCΚΑΝΔΑΛΙCΘΗCΑ** 60  
 saying ARE-SNARED
- <sup>s o.</sup> **ΝΟΔΕΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΕΙΠΕΝ** 80  
 13 THE YET ANSWERING He-said EV-
- <sup>s o.</sup> **ΑCΑΦΥΤΕΙΑΗΝΟΥΚΕΦΥΤΕΥ** 600  
 ERY plant WHICH NOT plants
- CΕΝΟΠΑΤΗΡΜΟΥΟΟΥΡΑΝΙΟ** 20  
 THE FATHER OF-ME THE heavenly
- <sup>s o.</sup> **CΕΚΡΙΖΩΘΗCΕΤΑΙΑΦΕΤΕ** 40  
 14 WILL-BE-BEING-OUT-ROOTED FROM-LET them
- <sup>s1\* omits BLIND THEY-ARE by s2, deleted and restored</sup> **ΥΤΟΥCΤΥΦΛΟΙCΙCΙΝΟΔΗΓ** 60  
 BLIND THEY-ARE WAY-LEADERS
- <sup>s1\*+ΕΙCΙΝ, s o</sup> **ΟΙΤΥΦΛΩΝΤΥΦΛΟCΔΕΤΥΦΛ** 80  
 OF-BLIND BLIND YET BLIND
- ΟΝΕΑΝΟΔΗΓΗΑΜΦΟΤΕΡΟΙΕ** 600  
 IF-EVER MAY-BE-WAY-LEADING both INTO
- <sup>s had s o.</sup> **ΙCΒΘΥΝΟΝΠΕCΟΥΝΤΑΙ** 20  
 15 FIT WILL-BE-FALLING answer-
- ΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΔΕΟΠΕΤΡΟCΕΙΠ** 40  
 ING YET THE Peter said
- <sup>B to-Him said</sup> **ΕΝΑΥΤΩΦΡΑCΟΝΗΜΙΝΤΗΝΠ** 60  
 to-Him DECIPHER to-US THE BE-
- ΑΡΑΒΟΛΗΝΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΚΜΗ** 80  
 16 SIDE-CAST THE YET He-said POINT
- <sup>s o.</sup> **ΝΚΑΙΥΜΕΙCΑCΥΝΕΤΟΙΕCΤ** 700  
 AND YE UN-intelligent ARE
- <sup>B omits -as-yet s o.</sup> **ΕΟΥΦΝΟΕΙΤΕΟΤΙΠΑΝΤΟΕ** 20  
 17 NOT-as-yet YE-ARE-MINDING that EVERY THE INTO-
- <sup>B ΕΡΧ o. o.-COMING</sup> **ΙCΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΝΕΙCΤΟCΤ** 40  
 GOING INTO THE MOUTH
- <sup>s o.</sup> **ΟΜΑΕΙCΤΗΝΚΟΙΛΙΑΝΧΩΡΕ** 60  
 INTO THE CAVITY IS-SEACING
- <sup>s adds ΤΟΝ ΤΗ</sup> **ΙΚΑΙΕΙCΑΦΕΔΡΩΝΑΕΚΒΑΛ** 80  
 AND INTO FROM-SETTLE IS-being-OUT-
- <sup>s o.</sup> **ΛΕΤΑΙΤΑΔΕΕΚΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝ** 800  
 18 CAST THE YET OUT-GOINGS
- ΔΕΚΤΟΥCΤΟΜΑΤΟCΕΚΤΗCΚ** 20  
 OUT OF-THE MOUTH OUT OF-THE HEART
- <sup>s1 omits IS-OUT-COMING to HEART</sup> **ΑΡΔΙΑCΕΞΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΚΑΚΕΙ** 40  
 IS-OUT-COMING AND-those
- ΝΑΚΟΙΝΟΙΤΟΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΕ** 60  
 19 IS-COMMONING THE human OUT
- ΚΓΑΡΤΗCΚΑΡΔΙΑCΕΞΕΡΧΟ** 80  
 for OF-THE HEART ARE-OUT-COMING
- ΝΤΑΙΔΙΑΛΟΓΙCΜΟΙΠΟΝΗΡ** 900  
 THRU-accounts wicked
- <sup>s o.</sup> **ΟΙΦΟΝΟΙΜΟΙΧΕΙΑΙΠΟΡΝΕ** 20  
 MURDERS ADULTERIES PROSTITUTIONS
- ΙΑΙΚΛΟΠΑΙΕΥΔΟΜΑΡΤΥΡ** 40  
 thefts FALSE-witnesses
- ΙΑΙΒΛΑCΦΗΜΙΑΙΤΑΥΤΑΕC** 60  
 20 HARM-AVERMENTS these IS
- ΤΙΝΤΑΚΟΙΝΟΥΝΤΑΤΟΝΑΝΘ** 80  
 THE COMMONING THE human
- ΡΩΠΟΝΤΟΔΕΑΝΙΠΤΟΙCΧΕΡ** 44080  
 THE YET to-UN-WASHED HANDS

21 Compare Mk. 7:24-30.

21 The incident of the Canaanitish woman is of surpassing interest to us, for it shows clearly what was the status of the nations in our Lord's ministry. Her very mistakes are instructive. The nations have no part in the Son of David. He is Israel's King. No matter how much she may implore the Son of David, He answers her not a word. Let no one suppose that His heart was not touched or that He did not wish to be gracious. She has come to the wrong door. Yet He will not dismiss her. Finally, He tells why He cannot help. The Son of David, the character she approached, has no commission outside the nation of Israel. An oriental king is considered the father of his people. They are his children. The Canaanitish woman had no claim on His bounty. This is the key to Christ's earthly mission. He was a Servant of the Circumcision, not of the Uncircumcision (Ro. 15<sup>8</sup>). During His ministry the nations did not even have the place they received in the Pentecostal era. Then, after much preparation, the apostles were taught that proselytes, such as Cornelius, could share a little of Israel's spiritual blessings (Ac. 10). Later, at Pisidian Antioch, the door was opened by Paul, to some who were not proselytes (Ac. 13<sup>46,47</sup>). But it was not until the end of the Acts era that the salvation of God is sent directly to the nations (Ac. 28<sup>29</sup>). The latter half of the second chapter of Ephesians (2<sup>11-22</sup>), is an elaborate statement showing that, in the present administration of God's grace, the nations are no longer in the inferior position accorded them in Paul's earlier ministry.

Christ is Lord of all (Ac. 10<sup>36</sup>). Under this title even the Canaanitish woman was within His jurisdiction. She worships and calls for help. Yet even thus, she is by no means on an equal footing with the favored nation. Only the scraps are for her. If she will take the place of a cur, she can have a little of the leavings. This is the place we gentiles have in the ministry of Christ. Our position was improved in the succeeding Pentecostal era. But it was not until Paul's imprisonment that we were brought nigh and enter the family of God (Eph. 2<sup>13,19</sup>). Until then we were still guests at Israel's table, if not puppies under it.

29-31 Compare Mk. 7:51-57.

eating with unwashed hands is not contaminating a man."

21 And coming out thence, Jesus retires into the parts of Tyre and  
22 Sidon. And lo! a Canaanitish woman, coming out from those boundaries, cried, saying, "Be merciful to me, Lord, Son of David! My daughter is evilly ob-  
23 sessed by demons." Yet He answered her not a word. And His disciples, approaching, asked Him, saying, "Dismiss her, seeing that she is crying after us."

24 Now, answering, He said, "I was not commissioned except for the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

25 Yet she, coming, worships Him,  
26 saying, "Lord, help me!" Yet, answering, He said, "It is not ideal to be taking the children's bread and to be casting it to the  
27 puppies." Yet she said, "Yes, Lord. For the puppies also are eating of the scraps which are falling from their masters' table."

28 Then, answering, Jesus said to her, "O woman, great is your faith! Let it come to be with you as you are wanting!" And her daughter was healed from that hour.

29 And proceeding thence, Jesus came beside the sea of Galilee. And, ascending into the mountain, He  
30 sat there. And vast throngs came to Him, having with them the lame, the blind, the deaf-mutes, the maimed, and many others, and they toss them at His feet, and He cures  
31 them, so that the throng marvels, observing the deaf-mutes talking, the maimed sound, and the lame walking, and the blind observing,



- 20 <sup>s o.</sup> **ΣΙΝΦΑΓΕΙΝΟΥΚΟΙΝΟΙΤΟΝ** 20  
 TO-BE-EATING NOT IS-COMMUNING THE
- 21 **ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΕΛΘΩΝ ΕΚ** 40  
 human AND OUT-COMING thence
- 22 <sup>s o.</sup> **ΕΙΘΕΝ ΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΑΝΕΧΘΡΗΣ** 60  
 THE JESUS UP-SPACES
- 23 <sup>B+E</sup> **ΕΝΕΙΣΤΑΜΕΡΗΤΥΡΟΥΚΑΙΣ** 80  
 INTO THE PARTS OF-TIRE AND OF-
- 24 **ΙΔΩΝ ΟΣΚΑΙΠΔΟΥ ΓΥΝΗΧΑΝ** 100  
 AND BE-PERCEIVING WOMAN CANAAN-
- 25 <sup>s o.</sup> **ΑΝΑΙΔΑΠΟΤΩΝ ΟΡΙΩΝ ΕΚΕΙ** 20  
 itish FROM THE boundaries those
- 26 <sup>s i\* z</sup> **ΝΩΝ ΕΞΕΛΘΟΥΣΑ ΕΚΡΑΖΕΝ** 40  
 OUT-COMING CRIED say-
- 27 **ΕΓΟΥΣΑ ΕΛΕΗΣΟΝ ΜΕ ΚΥΡΙΕ** 60  
 ING BE-MERCIFUL-to ME Master!
- 28 <sup>s o.</sup> **ΥΙΟΣ ΔΑΥΕΙΔ ΗΘΥΓΑΤΗΡ ΜΟ** 80  
 SON of-DAVID THE DAUGHTER OF-ME
- 29 <sup>s o.</sup> **ΥΚΑΚΩΣ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΖΕΤΑΙ Ο** 200  
 29 EVILY IS-BEING-demonized THE YET
- 30 **ΕΟΥΚΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗ ΑΥΤΗ ΛΟΓΟ** 20  
 NOT He-answered to-her saying
- 31 **ΝΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΣΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣ ΟΙ ΜΑ** 40  
 AND TOWARD-COMING THE LEARN-
- 32 **ΘΗΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΗΡΩΤΟΥΝ ΑΥΤ** 60  
 ers OF-Him asked Him
- 33 **ΟΝ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΠΟΛΥΣΟΝ ΑΥ** 80  
 saying FROM-LOOSE her
- 34 **ΤΗΝ ΟΤΙ ΚΡΑΖΕΙ Ο ΠΙΣΘΕΝ Η** 300  
 that she-IS-CRYING BEHIND-PLACE OF-US
- 35 <sup>s o.</sup> **ΜΩΝ ΟΔΕ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣ ΕΙΠΕ** 20  
 24 THE YET ANSWERING He-said
- 36 **ΝΟΥΚΑΠΕΣΤΑΛΗΝ ΕΙΜΗ ΕΙΣ** 40  
 NOT I-WAS-commissioned IF NO INTO
- 37 **ΤΑ ΠΡΟΒΑΤΑ ΤΑ ΑΠΟΛΩΛΟΤΑ** 60  
 THE sheep THE HAVING-been-destroyed
- 38 **ΟΙΚΟΥΙΣ ΤΡΑΝΗ ΔΕ ΕΛΘΟΥΣ** 80  
 25 OF-HOME of-ISRAEL THE YET COMING  
 for HCEN B has EI and s i\* I
- 39 **ΑΠΡΟΣΕΚΥΝΗΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΛΕΓ** 400  
 she-worships to-Him saying
- 40 <sup>s o.</sup> **ΟΥΣΑ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΒΟΗΘΕΙ ΜΟΙ Ο** 20  
 26 Master! BE-helping to-ME THE YET
- 41 **ΕΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΟΥΚΕ** 40  
 answering He-said NOT it-IS
- 42 <sup>s o.</sup> **ΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΛΟΝ ΑΒΕΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΑΡ** 60  
 IDEAL TO-BE-GETTING THE BREAD
- 43 **ΤΟΝ ΤΩΝ ΤΕΚΝΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΒΛΕΙ** 80  
 OF-THE offsprings AND TO-BE-CASTING
- 44 **ΝΤΟΙΣ ΚΥΝΑΡΙΟΙΣ ΗΔΕ ΕΙΠ** 500  
 27 to-THE puppies THE YET she-said
- 45 <sup>B omits for</sup> **ΕΝΝΑΙΚΥΡΙΕ ΚΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΤΑ ΚΥ** 20  
 YEA Master! AND for THE puppies
- 46 <sup>B+E</sup> **ΝΑΡΙΑ ΕΣΘΙΕΙΑ ΠΟΤΩΝ ΨΙΧ** 40  
 IS-EATING FROM THE SCRAPS
- 47 <sup>B+E</sup> **ΙΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΠΙΠΤΟΝ ΤΩΝ ΑΠΟ ΤΗ** 60  
 OF-THE FALLING FROM THE
- 48 **ΣΤΡΑΠΕΖΗ ΤΩΝ ΚΥΡΙΩΝ ΑΥ** 80  
 table OF-THE masters OF-them
- 49 **ΤΩΝ ΤΟΤΕ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣ ΟΙ Η** 600  
 28 then answering THE JESUS
- 50 **ΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΗ ΓΥΝΑΙΜ** 20  
 said to-her ol WOMAN GREAT
- 51 **ΕΓΑΛΗΣΟΥ Η ΠΙΣΤΙΣ ΓΕΝΗΘ** 40  
 OF-YOU THE BELIEF LET-it-BE-BEING-
- 52 **ΗΤΩΣ ΟΙ ΤΩΣ ΕΛΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ Η Α** 60  
 BECOME TO-YOU AS YOU-ARE-WILLING AND WAS-REAL-
- 53 **Η ΗΘΥΓΑΤΗΡ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ** 80  
 ED THE DAUGHTER OF-her FROM THE
- 54 <sup>s o.</sup> **ΩΡΑΣ ΕΚΕΙΝΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΤΑ ΒΑ** 700  
 29 HOUR that AND after-STEPPING
- 55 <sup>s o.</sup> **ΕΚΕΙΘΕΝ ΟΙ ΗΣΟΥΣ ΕΛΘΕΝ** 20  
 thence THE JESUS CAME
- 56 **ΠΑΡΑ ΤΗΝ ΘΑΛΑΣΣΑΝ ΤΗΣ ΓΑ** 40  
 BESIDE THE SEA OF-THE GAL-
- 57 <sup>B+E</sup> **ΛΙΑΙ ΔΙΑΣΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΒΑΣΕΙΣ Τ** 60  
 ILEE AND UP-STEPPING INTO THE
- 58 **Ο ΟΡΟΣ ΕΚΑΘΗ ΤΟ ΕΚΕΙ ΚΑΙ Π** 80  
 30 mountain He-sat there AND TO-
- 59 **ΡΟΣ ΗΛΘΟΝ ΑΥΤΩ Ο ΧΛΟΙ ΠΟΛ** 800  
 WARD-CAME to-Him THRONGS MANY
- 60 **ΛΟΙ ΕΧΟΝΤΕΣ ΜΕΘΕΑΥΤΩΝ Χ** 20  
 HAVING WITH selves LAME-
- 61 <sup>B MAIMED-ones BLIND-ones MUTES s MAIMED-ones MUTES</sup> **ΩΛΟΥΣ ΤΥΦΛΟΥΣ ΚΑΛΩΦΟΥΣ ΚΥ** 40  
 ones BLIND-ones MUTES MAIMED-
- 62 **ΛΛΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΤΕΡΟΥΣ ΠΟΛΛΟ** 80  
 ones AND DIFFERENT-ones MANY
- 63 <sup>s o.</sup> **ΥΣΚΑΙ ΕΡΡΙΨΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΠΑ** 80  
 AND THEY-TOSS them RESIDE
- 64 **ΡΑ ΤΟΥΣ ΠΟΔΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ Ε** 900  
 THE FEET OF-Him AND He-
- 65 **ΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΩΣΤΕ** 20  
 31 cures them AS-BESIDES
- 66 <sup>B TOYΣ ΟΧΛΟΥΣ THE THRONGS s o. B I. TO-M.</sup> **ΤΟΝ ΟΧΛΟΝ ΘΑΥΜΑΣΑΙ ΒΛΕΠ** 40  
 THE THRONG TO-MARVEL looking
- 67 <sup>B ΔΑΚΟΥΟ=HEARING</sup> **ΟΝΤΑΣ ΚΩΦΟΥΣ ΚΑΛΟΥΝΤΑΣ** 60  
 MUTES TALKING
- 68 <sup>s omits MAIMED-ones SOUND-ones</sup> **ΚΥΛΛΟΥΣ ΥΓΙΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΧΦΛΟ** 80  
 MAIMED-ones SOUND-ones AND LAME-ones
- 69 **ΥΣ ΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΟΥΝΤΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΥ** 45000  
 ABOUT-TREADING AND BLIND-ones

32-39 Compare Mk. 8:1-10.

<sup>32</sup> The feeding of the four thousand on this occasion is the complement of His previous miracle, when five thousand were satisfied (14<sup>16</sup>). There are two great lessons to be learned from it which can only be discerned by carefully comparing the two. As a sign the seven cakes, added to the five, make twelve, which corresponds with the spiritual provision for Israel during their stay in the wilderness or before they enter the kingdom. The five cakes are for Israel in the past, being the first three accounts of our Lord's life, Acts and Hebrews. John's account was not written till later and is for the kingdom itself. The interval between the two miracles indicates the period of Israel's dispersion. The seven cakes are the seven epistles provided for their sustenance at the end of this eon. James, first and second Peter, the three epistles of John, and Jude will be their manna in the time of the end.

The need was much greater on this occasion, for the throng had been three days without food. They were faint and in danger of collapse. These conditions will be repeated in Israel in the time to come. Then the believers will be glad to avail themselves of the Circumcision epistles which meet their needs and minister to their wants.

It is sheer robbery for us to take this provision from God's covenant people. Should we purloin their spiritual provision it will not, indeed, diminish their store, but it will reduce our own enjoyment of the superabounding sufficiency supplied to us in Paul's epistles, for we cannot appreciate our own riches while we filch from them.

1-4 Compare Mk. 8:11-13. See 12<sup>38-40</sup> Lu. 12<sup>54-56</sup> 1 Co. 12<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Blind mouths! What was the feeding of the four thousand but a sign from heaven? But if they cannot read a sign from above, He will see that they provide themselves with a sign from beneath. Undoubtedly these very Pharisees and Sadducees were instrumental in putting Him into the heart of the earth. His death and burial and resurrection constituted the great sign to the unbelieving nation. Jonah was a type of their disobedience as well as of His passage through death and of blessing to the nations through Israel.

5-12 Compare Mk. 8:14-21.

and they glorify the God of Israel.

<sup>32</sup> Now Jesus, calling His disciples to Him, said, "I have compassion on the throng, seeing that three days already they are remaining with Me, and they have nothing that they may be eating, and I am not willing to dismiss them fasting, lest they may be fainting on the road. And the disciples are saying to Him, "Whence, in a wilderness, is so much bread for us, so as to satisfy so much of a throng?" And Jesus is saying to them, "How many cakes have you?" Now they said, "Seven, and a few small fishes."

<sup>35</sup> And, charging the throng to be leaning back on the earth, He took the seven cakes and the fishes, and, giving thanks, He breaks and gave to the disciples, yet the disciples to the throngs. And they all ate and are satisfied. And they pick up seven hampers full of the surplus fragments. Now those eating were about four thousand men, apart from women and little children. And dismissing the throngs, He boarded the ship and came into the boundaries of Magadan.

**16** And the Pharisees and the Sadducees, approaching, trying Him, inquire to have Him exhibit a sign to them out of heaven.

<sup>2</sup> Now, answering, He said to them, "A wicked and adulterous generation is seeking for a sign, and a sign will not be given to it except the sign of Jonah." And leaving them, He came away.

<sup>5</sup> And the disciples, coming to the other side, forgot to get bread.

<sup>6</sup> Now Jesus said to them, "See and

ΦΛΟΥΣΒΛΕΠΟΝΤΑΣΚΑΙΕΔΟ 20  
ones looking AND THEY-  
s<sup>2</sup> O

ΣΑCANTONΘΕΟΝΙCΡΑΗΛΟΔ 40  
32 teemize THE God of-ISRAEL THE YET

ΕΙΝCΟΥCΠΡΟCΚΑΛΕCΑΜΕΝ 60  
JESUS TOWARD-CALLING

ΟCΤΟΥCΜΑΘΗΤΑCΑΥΤΟΥΕΙ 80  
THE LEARNERS OF-Him said

ΠΕΝCΠΑΓΧΝΙΖΟΜΑΙΕΠΙΤ 100  
s<sup>\*</sup> adds ΔΥΤΟΙC to-them s<sup>o</sup> O.

ΟΝΟΧΛΟΝΟΤΙΝΔΗΜΕΡΑΙΤ 20  
I-AM-BEING-compassionated ON THE  
B omits ALREADY s<sup>o</sup> C Γ = 3B + E

ΘΡΟΝΟΝΟΤΙΝΔΗΜΕΡΑΙΤ 20  
THRONO that ALREADY DAYS THREE

ΡΕΙCΠΡΟCΜΕΝΟΥCΙΝΜΟΙΚ 40  
THEY-ARE-TOWARD-REMAINING to-ME AND

ΛΙΟΥΚΕΧΟΥCΙΝΤΙΦΑΓΩCΙ 60  
NOT THEY-ARE-HAVING ANY THEY-MAY-BE-EATING

ΝΚΑΙΑΠΟΛΥCΑΙΑΥΤΟΥCΝΗ 80  
AND TO-FROM-LOOSE them fasting

CΤΕΙCΟΥΘΕΛΩΜΗΠΟΤΕΕΚΑ 200  
s<sup>o</sup> NOT I-AM-WILLING NO ?-when THEY-MAY-

ΥΘΩCΙΝΕΝΘΟΔΩΚΑΙΛΕΓΟ 20  
33 BE-FALLING-OUT-LOOSED IN THE WAY AND ARE-SAYING

ΥCΙΝΑΥΤΩΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΠΟΘ 40  
to-Him THE LEARNERS ?-WHICH-

ΕΝΗΜΙΝΕΝΕΡΗΜΙΑΡΤΟΙΤ 60  
PLACE to-US IN DESOLATE BREADS so-

ΟCΟΥΤΟΙΩCΤΕΧΟΡΤΑCΑΙΟ 80  
much AS-BESIDES TO-satisfy THR-

ΧΛΟΝΤΟCΟΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙ 300  
34 ONG so-much AND IS-SAYING

ΑΥΤΟΙCΟΙΗCΟΥCΠΟCΟΥCΑ 20  
to-them THE JESUS how-many BREADS

ΡΤΟΥCΕΧΕΤΕΟΙΔΕΕΙΠΟΝΕ 40  
YE-ARE-HAVING THY YET THEY-said SEVEN 4

ΠΤΑΚΑΙΟΛΙΓΑΙΧΘΥΔΙΑΚΑ 60  
35 AND FEW FISHES (dim) AND

ΙΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΙΑCΤΩΟΧΛΩΑΝ 80  
charging to-THE THRONO TO-BE-

ΑΠΕCΙΝΕΠΙΤΗΝΓΗΝΕΛΑΒ 400  
36 UP-FALLING ON THE LAND He-GOT

ΕΝΤΟΥCΕΠΤΑΑΡΤΟΥCΚΑΙΤ 20  
THE SEVEN BREADS AND THE

ΟΥCΙΧΘΥΑCΚΑΙΕΥΧΑΡΙCΤ 40  
s<sup>1</sup>\* adds ΔΥΟ TWO FISHES AND thanking

ΗCΑCΕΚΛΑCΕΝΚΑΙΕΔΙΔΟΥ 60  
He-BREAKS AND GAVE

ΤΟΙCΜΑΘΗΤΑΙCΟΙΔΕΜΑΘΗ 80  
to-THE LEARNERS THE YET LEARNERS

ΤΑΙΤΟΙCΟΧΛΟΙCΚΑΙΕΦΑΓ 500  
37 to-THE THRONOS AND THEY-ATE

ΟΝΠΑΝΤΕCΚΑΙΕΧΟΡΤΑCΘΗ 20  
ALL AND ARE-satisfied

ΣΑΝΚΑΙΤΟΠΕΡΙCCEΥΟΝΤΩ 40  
s<sup>o</sup> THEY-LIFT THE EXCEEDING OF-THE BREAKS  
AND THE EXCEEDING OF-THE

ΝΚΑCΜΑΤΩΝΗΡΑΝΕΠΤΑCΠ 60  
BREAKS THEY-LIFT SEVEN HAMP-

ΥΡΙΔΑCΠΑΗΡΕΙCΟΙΔΕΕCΘ 80  
38 ERS FULL THE-ones YET EATING

ΙΟΝΤΕCΗCΑΝΩCΤΕΤΡΑΚΙC 600  
WERE AS FOUR-times-THOUSAND

ΧΙΛΙΟΙΑΝΔΡΕCΧΩΡΙCΓΥΝ 20  
s<sup>o</sup> little-boys-and-girls AND WOMEN  
MEN apart-from WOMEN

ΑΙΚΩΝΚΑΙΠΑΙΔΙΩΝΚΑΙΑΠ 40  
s<sup>o</sup> AND little-boys-and-girls AND FROM-

ΟΛΥCΑCΤΟΥCΟΧΛΟΥCΕΝΒ 60  
LOOsing THE THRONOS He-IN-STEPped

ΗΕΙCΤΟΠΛΟΙΟΝΚΑΙΗΛΘΕΝ 80  
INTO THE FLOATER AND CAME

ΕΙCΤΑΟΡΙΑΜΑΓΑΔΑΝΚΑΙΠ 700  
16 INTO THE boundaries of-MAGADAN AND TO-

ΡΟCΕΛΘΟΝΤΕCΟΙΦΑΡΙCΑΙ 20  
WARD-COMING THE PHARISEES

ΟΙΚΑΙΟΙCΑΔΔΟΥΚΑΙΟΙΠΕ 40  
B<sup>1</sup>\* omit THE AND THE SADDUCEES trying

ΙΡΑΖΟΝΤΕCΕΠΗΡΩΤΗCΑΝΑ 60  
s<sup>1</sup>\* and restored Ω for ΗCΑ  
THEY-inquire-of Him

ΥΤΟΝΗΜΕΙΟΝΕΚΤΟΥΟΥΡΑ 80  
SIGN OUT OF-THE heaven

ΝΟΥΕΠΙΔΕΙΞΑΙΑΥΤΟΙCΟΔ 800  
2 TO-ON-SHOW to-them THE YET

ΕΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΕΠΕΝΑΥΤΟ 20  
answering He-said to-them

ΙCΓΕΝΕΑΠΟΝΗΡΑΚΑΙΜΟΙΧ 40  
both B and s<sup>o</sup> omit verse -2 and 3  
generation wicked AND ADULTERESS

ΑΙCΗΜΕΙΟΝΕΠΙΖΗΤΕΙΚ 60  
B + E s<sup>o</sup> n<sup>1</sup> ΑΙΤΕΙ IS-REQUESTING  
SIGN IS-ON-SEEKING AND

ΑΙCΗΜΕΙΟΝΟΥΔΘΗCΕΤΑΙ 80  
SIGN NOT WILL-BE-BEING-GIVEN

ΑΥΤΗΙΜΗΤΟCΗΜΕΙΟΝΙΩΝ 900  
to-her IF NO THE SIGN of-JONA

ΑΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΛΙΠΩΝΑΥΤΟΥCΑ 20  
AND leaving them He-

ΠΗΛΘΕΝΚΑΙΕΛΘΟΝΤΕCΟΙΜ 40  
5 FROM-CAME AND COMING THE LEARN-

ΑΘΗΤΑΙΕΙCΤΟΠΕΡΑΝΕΠΕΛ 60  
ERS INTO THE OTHER-SIDE THEY-forgot

ΑΘΟΝΤΟΑΡΤΟΥCΛΑΒΕΙΝΟΔ 80  
B TO-BE-GETTING BREADS  
BREADS TO-BE-GETTING THE YET

ΕΙΝCΟΥCΕΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΟΡ 48000  
6 JESUS said to-them BE-SEEING

<sup>6</sup> Leaven stands for corrupt doctrine (12). Our Lord was concerned that the disciples should not be tainted by digesting the teaching of His enemies. But all that they were concerned about was the possible lack of a meal! And this just after seeing Him feed such a multitude! Even if they had *no* bread a little calculation in highest mathematics would show them how well provided they were with Him on board. Leaving out of our reckoning the women and children, our Lord satisfied each man of the first five thousand with one-thousandth part of a cake, with a remainder of twelve packed panniers (14<sup>20</sup>). Now He distributes seven cakes among four thousand. Each man would get nearly two-thousandths, or twice as much as on the former occasion. Surely we may expect a much larger surplus! Not so. There are only seven hampers, probably not half as much as before! The more He had to work with, the less there is left! The less He had, the greater the surplus! If we develop these equations to their limits, there would have been no left-overs if they had bought the bread. But, on the other hand, no one can limit the amount of food remaining, if they had not found a single crumb for Him to bless! This is a form of infinitesimal calculus which our mathematicians cannot grasp, yet is well within the range of an infant in the school of God. God needs our lack to display the plenitude of His provision.

<sup>6</sup> See Lu.12:Ac.23<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>9-10</sup> See 14:17-21; 15:34-38.

<sup>13-20</sup> Compare Mk.8:27-30; Lu.9:18-21.

<sup>14</sup> See 14:12; Lu.9:7-9.

<sup>16</sup> See Jn.6:9; Jn.4:15.

<sup>17</sup> See 11:25-27; Ga.1:15,16.

<sup>17</sup> We have come to the climax of our Lord's proclamation of the kingdom. The people know Him not. Only a few, led by Peter, recognize Israel's Messiah. These are the new ecclesia, called out from the nation, and separated from them by loyalty to Him. Our Lord's ministry commenced with the descent of the spirit in form as a dove. Peter is inaugurated into his new office by being named the "Son of a Dove". Then our Lord plays on the meaning of "Peter", which is "rock". As such this new ecclesia would be

take heed of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees!"

<sup>7</sup> Now they reasoned among themselves, saying that "We got no bread." Now, knowing it, Jesus said, "Why are you reasoning among yourselves, scant of faith, <sup>9</sup> that you have no bread? Are you not yet apprehending, neither remembering the five cakes of the five thousand, and how many panniers you got? Neither the seven cakes of the four thousand and <sup>10</sup> how many hampers you got? How is it you are not apprehending that I spoke not to you about cakes? Now take heed of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees." <sup>12</sup> Then they understand that He said not to take heed of the leaven of cakes [of bread], but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

<sup>13</sup> Now Jesus, coming into the parts of Caesarea Philippi, asked His disciples, saying, "Who are men saying the Son of Mankind is?" <sup>14</sup> Now they say, "Some, indeed, John the baptist; yet others Elijah; yet others Jeremiah, or one of the prophets."

<sup>15</sup> He is saying to them, "Now who are *you* saying that I am?" Now, answering, Simon Peter said, "*Thou* art the Christ, the Son of the living God."

<sup>17</sup> Now, answering, Jesus said to him, "Happy are you, Simon Bar-Jonah, seeing that flesh and blood does not reveal it to you, but My Father Who is in the heavens. <sup>18</sup> Now *I*, also, am saying to you that *you* are Peter, and on this rock I shall be building My ecclesia, and the gates of the unseen shall not <sup>19</sup> be prevailing against it. I shall be giving you the keys of the king-

7 **ΑΤΕΚΑΙΠΡΟΕΧΕΤΕΑΠΟΤΗ** 20  
 AND BE-HEEDING FROM THE  
**ΣΥΜΗΝΣΤΩΝΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΩΝΚΑΙ** 40  
 FERMENT OF-THE PHARISEES AND  
**ΙΣΑΔΔΟΥΚΑΙΩΝΟΙΔΕΔΙΕΛ** 60  
 SADDUCEES THE YET THEY-THRU-  
**ΟΓΙΖΟΝΤΟΕΝΕΑΥΤΟΙΣΛΕΓ** 80  
 accounted IN selves SAYING  
**ΟΝΤΕΣΟΤΙΑΡΤΟΥΣΟΥΚΕΛΑ** 100  
 that BREADS NOT WE-GOT  
**ΒΟΜΕΝΓΝΟΥΣΔΕΘΙΗΣΟΥΣΕ** 20  
 KNOWING YET THE JESUS He-  
**ΙΠΕΝΤΙΔΙΑΛΟΓΙΖΕΘΕΕΝ** 40  
 said ANY YOU-ARE-THRU-accounting IN  
**ΕΑΥΤΟΙΣΟΛΙΓΟΠΙΣΤΟΙΟΙΤ** 60  
 selves FEW-BELIEVINGS that  
**ΙΑΡΤΟΥΣΟΥΚΕΧΕΤΕΟΥΠΩΝ** 80  
 BREADS NOT YE-ARE-HAVING NOT-as-yet YE-  
<sup>s1\*</sup> **ΟΕΙΤΕΟΥΔΕΜΝΗΜΟΝΕΥΕΤΕ** 200  
 ARE-MINDING NOT-YET YE-ARE-remembering  
**ΤΟΥΣΠΕΝΤΕΑΡΤΟΥΣΤΩΝΠΕ** 20  
 THE FIVE BREADS OF-THE FIVE-  
**ΝΤΑΚΙΣΧΙΑΙΩΝΚΑΙΠΟΣΟΥ** 40  
 times-THOUSAND AND how-many  
**ΣΚΟΦΙΝΟΥΣΕΛΑΒΕΤΕΟΥΔΕ** 60  
 FANNIEES YE-GOT NOT-YET  
<sup>s2</sup> **ΤΟΥΣΕΠΤΑΑΡΤΟΥΣΤΩΝΤΕ** 80  
 THE SEVEN BREADS OF-THE FOUR-times-  
<sup>B+Ε</sup> **ΡΑΚΙΣΧΙΑΙΩΝΚΑΙΠΟΣΑ** 300  
 THOUSAND AND how-many HAMP-  
<sup>B Φ</sup> **ΠΥΡΙΔΑΣΕΛΑΒΕΤΕΠΩΣΟΥΝ** 20  
 IERS YE-GOT how NOT YE-  
**ΟΕΙΤΕΟΤΙΟΥΠΕΡΙΑΡΤΩΝΕ** 40  
 ARE-MINDING that NOT ABOUT BREADS I-said  
**ΙΠΟΝΥΜΙΝΠΡΟΕΧΕΤΕΔΕΛ** 60  
 to-YOU BE-HEEDING YET FROM  
**ΠΟΤΗΣΖΥΜΗΣΤΩΝΦΑΡΙΣΑΙ** 80  
 THE FERMENT OF-THE PHARISEES  
**ΩΝΚΑΙΣΑΔΔΟΥΚΑΙΩΝΤΟΤΕ** 400  
 AND SADDUCEES then  
**ΣΥΝΗΚΑΝΟΤΙΟΥΚΕΙΠΕΝΠΡ** 20  
 THEY-understand that NOT He-said TO-BE-  
**ΟΣΕΧΕΙΝΑΠΟΤΗΣΖΥΜΗΣΤΩ** 40  
 heeding FROM THE FERMENT OF-THE  
<sup>s1\*</sup> **ΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΩΝΚΑΙΣΑΔΔΟΥΚΑΙΩΝ** for B.  
**ΝΑΡΤΩΝΑΛΛΑΠΟΤΗΣΔΙΔΑ** 60  
 BREADS but FROM THE TEACHING  
<sup>s1\*</sup> **ΣΚΑΛΙΑΣ** <sup>B+Ε</sup> <sup>B</sup> **ΣΑΔΔΟΥΚΑΣ** AND PHARISEES  
**ΗΣΤΩΝΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΩΝΚΑΙΣΑ** 80  
 OF-THE PHARISEES AND SADDU-  
**ΔΟΥΚΑΙΩΝΕΛΘΩΝΔΕΘΙΗΣ** 500  
 CEES COMING YET THE JESUS

**ΟΥΣΕΙΣΤΑΜΕΡΗΚΑΙΣΑΡΕΙ** 20  
 INTO THE PARTS OF-CAESAREA  
**ΑΣΤΗΣΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΥΗΡΩΤΑΤΟ** 40  
 OF-THE Philip asked THE  
**ΥΣΜΑΘΗΤΑΣΑΥΤΟΥΛΕΓΩΝΤ** 60  
 LEARNERS OF-Him SAYING ANY  
<sup>s1\*</sup> **ΙΝΑΛΕΓΟΥΣΙΝΟΙΝΑΡΩΠΩ** 80  
 ARE-SAYING THE humans  
**ΙΕΙΝΑΙΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΤΟΥΑΝΘΡ** 600  
 TO-BE THE SON OF-THE human  
**ΦΠΟΥΟΙΔΕΕΙΠΑΝΟΙΜΕΝΙΩ** 20  
 THE YET THEY-say THE INDEED JOHN  
<sup>B+Ο</sup> **ΑΝΗΝΤΟΝΒΑΠΤΙΣΤΗΝΑΛ** 40  
 BE O. B THE-ones O. O. O. others  
<sup>B+Ε</sup> **ΟΙΔΕΙΑΝΕΤΕΡΟΙΔΕΙΕΡ** 60  
 YET ELIAS DIFFERENT-ones YET JEREMIAH  
**ΕΜΙΑΝΗΝΑΤΩΝΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝ** 80  
 OR ONE OF-THE BEFORE-AVERETS  
**ΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΟΙΣΥΜΕΙΣΔΕΤΙ** 700  
 15 He-is-saying to-them YE YET ANY  
**ΝΑΜΕΛΕΓΕΤΕΕΙΝΑΙΑΠΟΚ** 20  
 16 ME ARE-SAYING TO-BE answering  
**ΙΘΕΙΣΔΕΣΙΜΩΝΠΕΤΡΟΣΕΙ** 40  
 YET SIMON Peter said  
**ΠΕΝΣΥΕΙΟΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΟΥΙΟΣ** 60  
 YOU ARE THE ANOINTED THE SON  
**ΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΟΥΖΩΝΤΟΣΑΠΟΚ** 80  
 17 OF-THE God THE LIVING answering  
**ΡΙΘΕΙΣΔΕΘΙΗΣΟΥΣΕΙΠΕΝ** 800  
 YET THE JESUS said  
**ΑΥΤΩΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΣΕΙΣΙΜΩΝΒ** 20  
 to-him HAPPY YOU-ARE SIMON SON  
<sup>B that in margin</sup> **ΑΡΙΩΝΑΟΤΙΣΑΡΣΚΑΙΑΙΜΑ** 40  
 (Aramaic) DOVE (Hebrew) that FLESH AND BLOOD  
<sup>B O.</sup> **ΟΥΚΑΠΕΚΑΛΥΦΕΝΣΟΙΑΛΛΑ** 60  
 NOT it-FROM-COVERS to-YOU but  
<sup>B omits THE</sup> **ΟΠΑΤΗΡΜΟΥΕΝΤΟΙΣΟΥΡΑ** 80  
 THE FATHER OF-ME THE IN THE heavens  
**ΝΟΙΣΚΑΓΩΔΕΣΟΙΛΕΓΩΤΙ** 900  
 18 AND-I YET to-YOU AM-saying that  
**ΣΥΕΙΠΕΤΡΟΣΚΑΙΕΠΙΤΑΥΤ** 20  
 YOU ARE Peter (ROCK) AND ON this  
**ΗΤΗΠΕΤΡΑΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΗΣΩΜΟ** 40  
 THE ROCK I-SHALL-BE-HOME-BUILDING OF-ME  
**ΥΤΗΝΕΚΚΑΛΗΣΙΑΝΚΑΙΠΥΛΑ** 60  
 THE OUT-CALLED AND GATES  
**ΙΑΔΟΥΟΥΚΑΤΙΣΧΥΣΟΥΣΙΝ** 80  
 OF-UN-PERCEIVED NOT WILL-BE-DOWN-STRONG-ING  
<sup>B s1\* Δ for last C</sup> <sup>s O. B s1\* AC+</sup> **ΑΥΤΗΣΔΩΣΩΣΟΙΤΑΣΚΛΕΙ** 47000  
 19 OF-her I'LL-BE-GIVING to-YOU THE LOCKERS

<sup>Petros</sup>  
<sup>Job 30<sup>6</sup></sup>  
<sup>Jer 4<sup>29</sup></sup>  
built on him. The forms *Petros* and *petra* differ only in gender. In the new Jerusalem the twelve will be associated with him in the foundation (Un. 21<sup>14</sup>). But he alone is the foundation in this ecclesia. He took this place in the Pentecostal era. This is the same ecclesia which will pass through the terrors of the end time, for whom Peter's epistles are especially intended. Then the great dragon and his hosts will not prevail against this ecclesia. Peter used the keys on the day of Pentecost to open the kingdom to Israel. From Peter's confession forward the doors into the kingdom were shut and the Lord no longer proclaimed it. As He would not be present when they were to be opened again, He gave Peter the keys. Peter's dealings with Ananias and Sapphira show the power he possessed. None of this has any connection with the present ecclesia, the body of Christ. We are not built on Peter. None of his teaching is for us. We are associated with Paul. Peter's keys would not be any service to us, for we do not enter that kingdom. Before the powers of the unseen hurl themselves against that ecclesia, we will be safely at home with our Lord (1 Th. 4<sup>17</sup>).

<sup>20</sup> The proclamation of the kingdom is definitely postponed, to be taken up again by Peter on the day of Pentecost.

<sup>21-28</sup> Compare Mk. 8<sup>31-38</sup> Lu. 9<sup>27</sup>.

<sup>22</sup> Peter was doubtless elated at his wonderful honors, but his spiritual endowment had not yet enabled him to sympathize in his Lord's sufferings. Indeed, he would not hear of them. Herein he was imitating the very tactics of Satan, who proposed to give Christ the kingdom without the suffering. Hence Peter is called a satan, which is Hebrew for adversary.

Our Lord now proclaims the evangel of suffering. Those who shirk—these will save their souls in the meantime, but lose them in the kingdom. Those who suffer—these will reign. There is much in common between the interval reaching from our Lord's rejection to His crucifixion and the present administration. In both the kingdom proclamation gives place to the evangel of His sufferings. In both service is associated with suffering and rejection with reigning. It is never said that the successful servant will reign, but, if we are enduring, we shall also be reigning together (2 Ti. 2<sup>12</sup>).

dom of the heavens, and whatever you should be binding on earth shall be binding in the heavens, and whatever you should be loosing on earth shall be loosed in the heavens." Then He cautions the disciples that they may be saying to no one that *He* is the Christ.

<sup>21</sup> Thenceforth Jesus begins to show His disciples that He must be coming away into Jerusalem and to be suffering much from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and to be killed, and to be roused the third day. And Peter, taking Him, begins to rebuke Him, saying, "Be propitious to Thyself, Lord! This will by no means be for Thee!"

<sup>23</sup> Now, being turned, He said to Peter, "Go away behind Me, satan! You are a snare to Me, seeing that you are not disposed to that which is of God, but that which is of men."

<sup>24</sup> Then Jesus said to His disciples: "If any one is wanting to come after Me, let him renounce himself and pick up his cross and be following Me. For whoever should be wanting to save his soul will be destroying it. Yet whoever should be destroying his soul on My account will be finding it. For what will a man be benefited, if he should be gaining the whole world, yet be forfeiting his soul? Or what will a man be giving in exchange for his soul? For the Son of Mankind is about to be coming in the glory of His Father with His messengers, and then He will be paying each in accord with his practise. Verily I am saying to you that there are some of those standing here who

**ΤΗΣ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΣ ΤΩΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΩΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-THE KINGDOM OF-THE heavens  
**ὅΝ ΚΑΙ Οἶ Εἴ-ΕΡΕΥ ΣΗ' ΔΕ-ΒΙΝΔΙΝ ΟΝ ΤΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
 AND WHICH IF-EVER YOU-SH'D-BE-BINDING ON THE  
**ΓΗΣ ΕΣΤΑΙ ΔΕ ΔΕ ΜΕΝ ΟΝΕΝ ΤΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
 LAND WILL-BE HAVING-been-BOUND IN THE  
**ΟΥΡΑΝΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ Οἶ Εἴ-ΕΡΕΥ ΣΗ' ΔΕ-ΒΙΝΔΙΝ ΟΝ ΤΗ** <sup>80</sup>  
 heavens AND WHICH IF-EVER YOU-  
**ΣΗ' ΔΕ-ΒΙΝΔΙΝ ΟΝ ΤΗ ΓΗΣ ΕΣΤΑΙ ΔΕ ΔΕ** <sup>100</sup>  
 SH'D-BE-LOOSING ON THE LAND WILL-BE HAVING-  
**ΥΜΕΝ ΟΝΕΝ ΤΗ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΙΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 been-LOOSED IN THE heavens  
**ΤΟΤΕ ΔΙΕΣΤΕΙΛΑΤΟ ΤΟΙΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣ** <sup>40</sup>  
 20 then He-thru-puts to-THE LEARN-  
**ΑΙΣ ΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΔΕΝ ΙΕΙΠΩ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ers THAT to-NO-YET-ONE THEY-MAY-BE-  
**ΣΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΟΧΡΟΣ** <sup>80</sup>  
 saying that He IS THE ANOINT-  
**ΣΤΟΣ ΑΠΟ ΤΟΤΕ ΗΡΞΑΤΟ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ** <sup>200</sup>  
 21 ED FROM then begins JESUS  
**ΟΥΣ ΔΕΙΚΝΥΕΙΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 TO-BE-SHOWING to-THE LEARNERS  
**ΤΑΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΙ ΔΕΙΔΥΤΟΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-Him that it-IS-BINDING Him  
**ΕΙΣ ΙΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜΑ ΔΕ ΕΛΘΕΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 INTO JERUSALEM TO-BE-FROM-COMING  
**Ν ΚΑΙ ΠΟΛΛΑ ΠΑΘΕΙΝ ΑΠΟ ΤΩ** <sup>80</sup>  
 AND much TO-BE-EMOTIONING FROM THE  
**Ν ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΩΝ** <sup>300</sup>  
 SENIORS AND chief-SACRED-  
**ΡΕΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΩΝ ΚΑΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 ones AND WRITERS AND  
**ΑΠΟΚΤΑΝΘΗΝΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΤΗ ΤΡΙΤΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
 TO-BE-FROM-KILLED AND to-THE third  
**ΤΗ ΗΜΕΡΑ ΕΓΕΡΘΗΝΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 22 DAY TO-BE-ROUSED AND TO-  
**ΡΟΣ ΛΑΒΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ Ο ΠΕΤΡΟΣ** <sup>80</sup>  
 WARD-GETTING Him THE Peter  
**ΤΡΟΣ ΗΡΞΑΤΟ ΕΠΙ ΤΙΜΑΝΑΥ** <sup>400</sup>  
 he-begins to-BE-rebuking to-Him  
**ΤΩ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΟΣΟΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 B omits SAYING saying PROFITIOUS to-you Master!  
**ΕΟΥΜΗ ΕΣΤΑΙΣ ΟΙΣ ΤΟΥΤΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 23 NOT NO WILL-BE to-you this THE YET  
**ΕΣΤΑΙΝ ΕΙΣ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΠΕΤΡΩ** <sup>60</sup>  
 BEING-TURNED He-said to-THE Peter  
**ΩΥΠΑΓΕΟΠΙΣΩ ΜΟΥ ΣΑΤΑΝΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 BE-UNDER-LEADING BEHIND ME SATAN (adversary)  
**ΣΚΑΝΔΑΛΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΜΟΥ ΟΤΙ** <sup>600</sup>  
 SNARE YOU-ARE OF-ME that NOT

**ΦΡΟΝΕΙΣΤΑΤΟ ΥΣΕΟΥ ΑΛΛΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 YOU-ARE-BEING-DISPOSED-to THE OF-THE God but  
**ΤΑΤΩΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΤΟΤΕ ΟΙ Η** <sup>40</sup>  
 24 THE OF-THE humans then THE JESUS  
**ΣΟΥ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣ** <sup>60</sup>  
 said to-THE LEARNERS  
**ΣΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΤΙΣΘΕ ΛΕΙΟΝΙΣ** <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-Him IF ANY IS-WILLING BEHIND  
**ΩΜΟΥ ΕΛΘΕΙΝΑ ΠΑΡΗΝΗΣΑΘΕ** <sup>600</sup>  
 ME TO-BE-COMING LET-him-renounce  
**ΩΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΡΑΤΩ ΤΟΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 self AND LET-him-LIFT THE pale  
**ΑΥΡΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-him AND LET-him-BE-following  
**ΕΙΤΩ ΜΟΙΟΣ ΓΑΡ ΕΑΝ ΕΛΘΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
 25 to-ME WHO for IF-EVER MAY-BE-WILLING  
**ΗΝ ΨΥΧΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΣΩΣΑΙ ΑΠΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE soul OF-him TO-SAVE WILL-BE-  
**ΛΕΣΕΙ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΟΣ ΔΑΝΑΠΟ** <sup>700</sup>  
 destroying her WHO YET-EVER SH'D-BE-destroy-  
**ΣΗΤΗΝ ΨΥΧΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΕΚΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 ING THE soul OF-him on-account  
**ΝΕ ΜΟΥ ΕΥΡΗΣΕΙ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΤΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 26 OF-ME WILL-BE-FINDING her ANY for  
**ΑΡΩΦΕΛΗΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΑΝΘΡΩΠ** <sup>60</sup>  
 WILL-BE-BEING-benefited human  
**ΟΣ ΕΑΝ ΤΟΝ ΚΟΣΜΟΝ ΟΛΟΝ ΚΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 IF-EVER THE SYSTEM WHOLE he-SH'D-  
**ΡΑΝ ΣΗΤΗΝ ΔΕ ΨΥΧΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>800</sup>  
 BE-GAINING THE YET soul OF-him  
**ΖΗΜΙΩΘΗΝΤΙ ΔΩΣΕΙ ΑΝΘΡΩ** <sup>20</sup>  
 MAY-BE-BEING-FINED OR ANY WILL-BE-GIVING human  
**ΠΟΣΑΝΤΑ ΛΑΓΜΑΤΗΣ ΨΥΧΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
 INSTEAD-CHANGE OF-THE soul  
**ΣΑΥΤΟΥ ΜΕ ΛΕΙΓΑΡΟΥΙΟΣ** <sup>60</sup>  
 27 OF-him IS-ABOUT for THE SON  
**ΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΕΡΧΕΣΘΑΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-THE human TO-BE-COMING IN  
**ΝΤΗ ΔΟΣΗ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>900</sup>  
 THE esteem OF-THE FATHER OF-Him  
**ΥΜΕΤΑ ΤΩΝ ΑΓΓΕΛΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
 WITH THE MESSENGERS OF-Him  
**ΚΑΙ ΤΟΤΕ ΑΠΟΔΩΣΕΙ ΕΚ ΑΣΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 AND then He-WILL-BE-FROM-GIVING to-EACH  
**ΦΑΤΗΝ ΠΡΑΞΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 28 according-to THE PRACTICING OF-him AMEN  
**ΜΗΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΕΙΣΙΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 I-AM-saying-to-you that ARE ANY  
**ΙΝΕΣΤΩΝ ΩΔΕ ΕΣΤΩ ΤΩΝ ΟΙ** <sup>4800</sup>  
 OF-THE-ones here HAVING-STOOD WHO-ANY

<sup>28</sup> See 2 Pt. 1:16-18.

<sup>28</sup> This prediction was fulfilled about a week later when He took His most intimate disciples with Him and they saw His power and presence and were spectators of His magnificence (2 Pt. 1:16). It is fitting that, at this juncture, there should be some plain intimation of the postponement of the kingdom. In the record the promise is immediately followed by its fulfillment, but there is a week's delay. Another cycle must run its course before the proper conditions reappear which precede the kingdom.

<sup>1-9</sup> Compare Mk. 9:2-10/Lu. 9:28-36.

<sup>1</sup> This was not merely a transfiguration but a transformation. Satan is, at present, transfigured into a messenger of light (2 Co. 11:14). We should be transformed by the renewing of our minds (Ro. 12:2). Transfiguration deals with the temporary fashion. Transformation is the permanent appearance. The Lord's flesh was a veil or curtain, which hid His innate splendor. On the mount, the glory shone out so that it became visible to mortal eyes.

<sup>3</sup> The mystery concerning Moses' body and the translation of Elijah explains their presence here. While this is a glorious kingdom scene, it is also a preparation for the "exodus" which He was about to complete at Jerusalem (Lu. 9:31). The scene was glory but the theme was shame. So we do not see David on the holy mountain, but Moses, the great mediator, who led the exodus out of Egypt, and who wrote so much concerning His sacrifice, and we see Elijah, the premier prophet, who must come ere the kingdom is an accomplished fact. These men sympathized with the sufferings which were before Him, but Peter has not yet learned the lesson. He wished to make this a permanent display and thus avoid the cross. But he foolishly places Moses and Elijah in the same class with our Lord. Just as Israel's unbelief dispelled the hope of the kingdom, so now his words draw down a cloud and the glory vanishes.

<sup>5</sup> See Mk. 1:11/2 Pt. 1:16-18/Isa. 42:1.

<sup>9</sup> Even during our Lord's ministry the kingdom could not be proclaimed because He had been rejected. He has once more been rejected by the nation, as recorded in the book of Acts, hence the kingdom proclamation is once more in abeyance.

under no circumstances should be tasting death till they should be perceiving the Son of Mankind coming in His kingdom."

<sup>17</sup> And after six days Jesus is taking Peter and James and John, his brother, aside, and is bringing them up privately into a high mountain, <sup>2</sup> and was transformed in front of them. And His face shines as the sun, yet His garments became white as the light.

<sup>3</sup> And lo! Moses and Elijah were seen by them conferring with Him.

<sup>4</sup> Now, answering, Peter said to Jesus, "Lord, it is ideal for us to be here! If Thou art willing, I shall be making three tabernacles here, for Thee one, and Moses one, and <sup>5</sup> Elijah one." While he is still talking, lo! a luminous cloud overshadows them, and lo! a voice out of the cloud, saying, "This is My beloved Son in Whom I delight. Be hearing Him."

<sup>6</sup> And the disciples, hearing it, fall on their faces and were tremen- <sup>7</sup> dously afraid. And Jesus approached and, touching them, said, <sup>8</sup> "Rouse, and fear not." Now, lifting up their eyes, they perceived no one except Jesus Himself only.

<sup>9</sup> And at their descending out of the mountain, Jesus directs them, saying, "Now you should tell no one of the vision till the Son of Mankind may be roused from among the dead."

<sup>10</sup> And His disciples inquire of Him, saying, "Then why are the scribes saying that Elijah must <sup>11</sup> come first?" Now, answering, He said to them that "Elijah is in-



<p>1 INECΟΥMHΓΕΥCΦONTAIΘAN 20 NOT NO SHOULD-BE-TASTING OF-DEATH</p>	<p>KIACENAYTOYCKAIIDΟΥΦ 20 them AND BE-PERCEIVING</p>
<p>ΑΤΟΥΕΦCΑΝΙΔΦCINTONYI 40 TILL EVER THEY-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING THE SON</p>	<p>ΩNHΕΚΤΗCNEΦEΛHCΛΕΓΟΥ 40 SOUND OUT OF-THE CLOUD saying</p>
<p>ONTOYANΘPΩΠΟΥEPXOMEN 60 OF-THE human COMING</p>	<p>CAOYTOCECTINOYIOCMOY 60 this IS THE SON OF-ME</p>
<p>ONENTHBACIAIEIAAYTOYK 80 IN THE kingdom OF-Him AND</p>	<p>ΟΑΓΑΠΗΤOCENΩEYΔOKHCΑ 80 THE beloved IN WHOM I-WELL-SEEM</p>
<p>17 AIMEΘHMEPACΞΠAPAΛAM 100 after DAYS SIX IS-BESIDE-GETTING</p>	<p>AKOYETEAYTOYKAI AKOYC 600 6 BE-HEARING OF-Him AND HEARING</p>
<p>BANEIOIHCOYCTONΠETPO 20 THE JESUS THE Peter</p>	<p>ANTECOIMΛHTAIEΠECAN 20 THE LEARNERS FALL</p>
<p><sup>B omits THE</sup> NKAITONIAKWBONKAIIOA 40 AND THE JACOBUS AND JOHN</p>	<p>EΠIPPOCΦONAYTONKAIIE 40 ON face OF-them AND THEY-</p>
<p><sup>B<sup>2</sup> o.</sup> NNHNTONADEΛΦONAYTOYK 60 THE brother OF-him AND</p>	<p>7 ΦOBHΘHCANCFODPAKAIΠP 60 WERE-afraid VEHEMENT AND TOWARD-</p>
<p>ΔIANAFEPETAYTOYCEICO 80 He-IS-UP-CARRYING them INTO moun-</p>	<p>OCΗΛΘENOIHCOYCKAIAYA 80 CAME THE JESUS AND TOUCHING</p>
<p><sup>B<sup>1</sup> e</sup> POCYHΛONKATIDIANKAI 200 tain HIGH according-to OWN AND</p>	<p>MENOCAYTONENENEPETH 700 of-them He-said BE-BEING-ROUSED</p>
<p>METEMOPΦOHEMΠPOCΘEN 20 He-was-after-FORMED IN-TOWARD-PLACE</p>	<p>8 HTEKAIMHΦOBEICΘEEΠAP 20 AND NO BE-FEARING ON-LIFTING</p>
<p>AYTONKAIELAMYEHTOTPO 40 of-them AND SHINES THE face</p>	<p>ANTECΔETOYCOΦΘAΛMOYC 40 YET THE VIEWERS</p>
<p>CΦONAYTOYOCNAIOCTA 60 OF-Him AS THE SUN THE</p>	<p><sup>B<sup>2</sup> adds THE TON</sup> AYTONOYΔENAEIDONEIMH 60 of-them NOT-YET-ONE THEY-PERCEIVED IF NO</p>
<p>ΔEIMATIAAYTOYEGENETO 80 YET GARMENTS OF-Him BECAME</p>	<p><sup>B<sup>1</sup> SAME JESUS B<sup>2</sup> omits SAME</sup> IHCOYAYTONMONONKAIK 80 9 JESUS SAME ONLY AND OF-</p>
<p>ΛEYKACCTOΦCKAIIDΟΥΦ 300 3 WHITE AS THE LIGHT AND BE-PERCEIVING</p>	<p>ATABAINONTONAYTONECT 800 DOWN-STEPPING OF-them OUT OF-THE</p>
<p>ΦHAYTOICMΦYCHCAIHA 20 WAS-VIEWED-to-them MOSES AND ELIAS</p>	<p>OYOPYCENETEILATOAYT 20 mountain directs to-them</p>
<p><sup>B<sup>2</sup> Λ</sup> EIACCYNAAΛOYNTECMETA 40 TOGETHER-TALKING WITH Him</p>	<p>OICOIHCOYCLΕΓONMHΔEN 40 THE JESUS saying to-NO-YET-ONE</p>
<p>YTOYAPOKPIΘEICΔEONET 60 4 answering YET THE Peter</p>	<p>IEIPHTETOOPAMAEΦCOYO 60 YE-MAY-BE-SAYING the sight TILL OF-WHICH THE</p>
<p>POCEΠENTΩIHCOYKYPIE 80 said to-THE JESUS Master!</p>	<p>YIOCTOYANΘPΩΠOYEKNEK 80 SON OF-THE human OUT OF-DEAD-</p>
<p>KALONECTINHMACΦΔEEIN 400 IDEAL it-IS US here TO-BE</p>	<p><sup>B<sup>2</sup> ANACTH MAY-RE-UP-STANDING</sup> PONEΓEPΘHKAIETHPOTHC 900 10 ones MAY-BE-BEING-ROUSED AND inquire-of</p>
<p>ΔIEΘEΛEICΠOIHCKOFΔET 20 IF YOU-ARE-WILLING I'LL-BE-MAKING here THREE</p>	<p><sup>B<sup>2</sup> omits OF-Him</sup> ANAYTONOIMΛHTAIAYTO 20 Him THE LEARNERS OF-Him</p>
<p><sup>R BOOTHS THREE</sup> PEICKHNACCΟIMIANKAI 40 BOOTHS to-TO YOU ONE AND</p>	<p>YΛEΓONTECTIOYNOIGPAM 40 saying ANY THEN THE WRITERS</p>
<p><sup>B ONE TO-ELIAS</sup> MΦYCEIMIANKAIHΛEAMI 60 to-MOSES ONE AND to-ELIAS ONE</p>	<p>MATEICΛEΓOYCINOTIHAE 60 ARE-SAYING that ELIAS</p>
<p>ANETIAYTOYALAOYNTOCI 80 5 STILL OF-him TALKING BE-</p>	<p><sup>B<sup>1</sup> o.</sup> IANΔIEΛEΘEINTPOTONOA 80 IS-BINDING TO-BE-COMING BEFORE-most THE YET</p>
<p>ΔOYNEΦEΛHΦOTEINHNEΠEC 600 PERCEIVING CLOUD luminous ON-SHADES</p>	<p><sup>B<sup>2</sup> omits to-them that</sup> EAPOKPIΘEICIEΠENAYTO 4900 answering He-said to-them</p>

<sup>10</sup> Though John the baptist was not Elijah, who will probably be one of the two witnesses at the time of the end (Un. 113-12), he came in the spirit and power of Elijah (Lu. 117), and could have performed his mission if the people had been ready to receive him.

<sup>11</sup> See Lu. 118, 17Ac. 321.

<sup>12-13</sup> See 143-101114.

<sup>12</sup> John the baptist came in the spirit and power of Elijah, but without his mighty deeds. He did not call down fire on his enemies nor lock heaven as Elijah did (1 Ki. 17<sup>1</sup>) and as he will do again when he reappears as one of the two witnesses (Un. 116). The prophetic testimony closes with the prediction that he must reappear "before the great and fearful day of Jehovah comes" (Mal. 45).

<sup>14-18</sup> Compare Mk. 914-27Lu. 937-42.

<sup>16</sup> Intimations abound in this period of our Lord's ministry which point to a temporary failure of the kingdom testimony. When the disciples were left alone with epileptic Israel, in the Pentecostal era, they found it impossible to cure them, for lack of faith. The cure will not be effected until His return. If they had had a modicum of faith they could readily have removed the mountain of Roman supremacy far from them and put in its place the mountain of Jehovah. All the future fortunes of the kingdom were known to God, and, in His inimitable way, He is giving us a foreview of its history in the vale of unbelief, as well as a glimpse of its glory on the mountain top. These hidden hints, conveyed by His acts as well as by His words, are full of delightful food for reflection, and glorify the failures that follow.

<sup>19-21</sup> Compare Mk. 928, 29.

<sup>20</sup> See 2121Lu. 175, 61 Co. 129132.

<sup>22-23</sup> Compare Mk. 930-32Lu. 943-45.

<sup>22</sup> The gloomy shadow of the cross lies athwart the pathway of our Lord throughout the second period of His ministry. More than that, His disciples were blind to it. As the Jews did not understand or accept Him as their King, so now His disciples refuse to entertain the revelation of Himself as their Priest and Sacrifice. So today His own saints turn from Him as the Saviour and seek to press His kingdom, which is in abeyance.

deed coming, and will be restoring  
<sup>12</sup> all. Yet I am saying to you that Elijah came already, and they recognize him not, but they do to him whatever they will. Thus the Son of Mankind also is about to be suffering by them." Then the disciples understand that He spoke to them about John the baptist.

<sup>14</sup> And, coming to the throng, a man came to Him, kneeling to  
<sup>15</sup> Him, and saying, "Lord, be merciful to my son, seeing that he is epileptic, and is having an evil time, for often he is falling into the fire  
<sup>16</sup> and often into the water. And I bring him to Thy disciples, and they could not cure him."

<sup>17</sup> Now, answering, Jesus then said to them, "O unbelieving and perverted generation, till when shall I be with you? Till when shall I bear with you? Bring him here to  
<sup>18</sup> Me." And Jesus rebukes him, and the demon came out from him, and the boy was cured from that hour.

<sup>19</sup> Then the disciples, approaching Jesus privately, said, "Why could  
<sup>20</sup> we not cast it out?" Now He is saying to them, "Because of your scant faith. For verily I am saying to you, Should you have faith as a mustard kernel, you shall be declaring to this mountain, 'Proceed hence—there!' and it will be proceeding. And nothing will be impossible for you."

<sup>22</sup> Now at their conspiring in Galilee, Jesus said to them, "The Son of Mankind is about to be betrayed  
<sup>23</sup> into the hands of men, and they will be killing Him, and the third

1 COTIHLAECME NEP XETA 20  
 that ELIAS INDEED IS-COMING  
 2 IKAIAPOKATACTHCEI PAN 40  
 AND WILL-BE-restoring ALL  
 12 TALEΓΔEYMINOTIHLAIA 60  
 I-AM-saying YET to-YOUP that ELIAS  
 3 CHANHAΘENKAI OYKEPEΓN 80  
 ALREADY CAME AND NOT THEY-ON-KNOW  
 4 ΦCANAΥTONAΛΛEΠOIHCAH 100  
 him but THEY-DO  
*s omits IN*  
 5 EINAYTWC ANΘEΛHCANOYT 20  
 IN him as-much-as THEY-WILL thus  
 6 ΦCKAI OYIOCTOYANΘPΩΠO 40  
 AND THE SON OF-THE human  
 7 YMEΛΛEIPACXEINYPAYTΩ 60  
 IS-ABOUT TO-BE-EMOTIONING UNDER them  
 13 NTOTECYHNKANOIMABHTA 80  
 then understand THE LEARNERS  
 8 IOTI ΠEPHΦANNOYTOYBA 200  
 that ABOUT JOHN THE DIPST  
 14 PTICTOYEI ΠENAYTOICKA 20  
 He-said to-them AND  
 9 IEΛΘONTΩN ΠPOCTONOXΛO 40  
 OF-COMING TOWARD THE THROG  
 10 NΠPOCHΛEHAYTΩANΘPΩΠ 60  
 TOWARD-CAME to-Him human  
 11 OCTONYPETΩNAYTONKAI A 80  
 KNEE-FALLING Him AND say-  
*s omits Master!*  
 12 EΓKYPIE EΛENCONMOYT 300  
 Master! BE-MERCIFUL OF-ME THE  
 15 ING B adds MOY OF-ME  
 13 ONYIONOTICEΛHNIAZETA 20  
 SON that he-is-being-MOONIZED  
 14 IKAIKAKΦC XEIPOLA AKI 40  
 AND EVILLY IS-HAVING MANY-times  
 15 CΓAPHTETE IEICTOPYPKA 60  
 for he-is-FALLING INTO THE FIRE AND  
 16 IΠOΛΛAKICEICTOYΔΦPKA 80  
 INTO many-times INTO THE water AND  
 17 IΠPOCHNEΓKAYTONTOIC 400  
 I-TOWARD-CARRY him to-THE  
 18 MABHTAICCOYKAI OYKHAY 20  
 LEARNERS OF-YOU AND NOT THEY-WERE-  
*B AC for H*  
 19 NHHCANAYTONΘEPAPEYC 40  
 enabled him to-cure  
 20 AITOTE APOKPIΘEICΔEOI 80  
 then answering YES then YES THE JE-  
*s omits THE JESUS B omits to-them*  
 21 HCOYCEI ΠENAYTOICΦΓEN 80  
 SUS said to-them of generation  
 22 EΔAΠICTOCKAIDIECTPAH 500  
 UN-BELIEVING AND HAVING-been-THRU-TURNED

23 MENHEWCΠOTEMEΘYMONEC 20  
 TILL I-when WITH YOUP I-SHALL-  
 24 OMΔIEΦCΠOTEANEZOMAIY 40  
 BE TILL I-when I-SHALL-BE-tolerating OF-  
 25 MΩNΦEPETE MOIAYTONΩΔE 60  
 YOUP BE-CARRYING to-ME him here  
 26 KAI EΠETIMHCENAYTΩ OIH 80  
 18 AND rebukes to-him THE JESUS  
 27 COYCKAI EZHABENAPAYTO 900  
 AND OUT-CAME FROM him  
 28 YTOΔAIMONIONKAI EΘEPA 20  
 THE demon AND WAS-cured  
*s omits THE BOY*  
 29 PEYΘH OPAIC AΠOTHCΦPAC 40  
 THE boy FROM THE HOUR  
 30 EKEINHCTOTEΠPOCEΛΘON 60  
 19 that then TOWARD-COMING  
 31 TESCOIMABHTAITΩIHCOYK 80  
 THE LEARNERS to-THE JESUS ac-  
 32 ATIDIANEIPONΔIATIHME 700  
 cording to OWN said THRU ANY WE  
 33 ICOYKHΔYNHΘHMENEKBAA 20  
 NOT WERE-enabled TO-BE-OUT-CASTING  
 34 EINAYTOOΔEΛEΓEIAUTOI 40  
 20 (fut.) it THE YET He-is-saying to-them  
 35 CAIATHNOLIGOPICTIANY 60  
 THRU THE FEW-BELIEVING OF-  
 36 MΩNAMHNΓAP EΓWYMINEA 80  
 YOUP AMEN for I-AM-saying to-YOUP IF-EVER  
 37 NECHTEΠICTINΩCKOKKON 800  
 YE-MAY-BE-HAVING BELIEF AS KERNEL  
 38 CINAPEΦCEREITEITΩ OPEI 20  
 OF-MUSTARD YE-WILL-BE-declaring to-THE moun-  
 39 TOYTΩ META BAE NEKEI 40  
 tain this after-STEP IN-PLACE there  
 40 KAIMETABHCETAIKAI OYΔ 60  
 AND it-WILL-BE-after-STEPPING AND NOT-YET-  
*s adds TOYTΩ*  
 41 ENADYNATHCEIYMINCYC 80  
 22 ONE WILL-BE-un-ABLE to-YOUP OF-TOGETHER-  
 42 ΔETOΓENOCYKKEBAAΛETAIEIMH 900  
 REΦOMENONΔEAYTONENTH  
 TURNING YET them IN THE  
 43 ENΠPOCYXHKAINHCTEIA 20  
 GALILEE said to-them  
 44 BREED NOT IS-being-OUT-CAST IF-NO IN prayer and fasting  
 45 OIHCOYCEMΔEIOYIOCTO 40  
 THE JESUS IS-ABOUT THE SON OF-THE  
 46 YANΘPΩΠOYΠAPAΔIDOCΘA 60  
 human TO-BE-GOING-BESIDE-GIVEN  
 47 IEICXEIPACANΘPΩPΩNKAI 80  
 23 INTO HANDS OF-humans AND  
 48 I APOKTEHOYCINAYTONKAI 80000  
 THEY-WILL-BE-FROM-KILLING Him AND

<sup>24</sup> See Ex.30<sup>11-16</sup>38<sup>25,26</sup>.

<sup>24</sup> According to the law every one who was numbered in Israel, being over twenty years of age, paid half a shekel to shelter his soul (Ex.30<sup>12-14</sup>). It was used for the temple service, and was known as the temple tribute. This must not be confused with the tribute paid to Cæsar. There never was any question as to its payment by a patriotic Jew, until after the destruction of Jerusalem, when it was sent to Rome. The question is peculiarly appropriate at this time. It certainly was not incumbent on the Lord to support the empty forms of an obsolete sacrificial system, when He Himself was the true Temple of God and the real Sacrifice. He could justly demand the tribute, but give it, never. Peter has not yet learned the great truth of His coming sacrifice or he would not have consented so readily to pay such a tribute. Yet, while the Lord does not pay it from the funds, for the sake of His enemies He condescends to submit to a law which was far beneath Him. But, in doing so, He gives a little inkling of how the temple ought to be supported and how it will be upheld in the coming æon. The sea represents the gentiles. In that day the riches of the nations will flow to Jerusalem (Isa.49<sup>22</sup> 60<sup>5,11,16</sup>61<sup>10</sup>), and then they will come to the sacred festival of tabernacles each year (Zech.14<sup>16-19</sup>). The sons of the kingdom will be free from the payment of tribute or poll tax. They will be ransomed, not with corruptible silver or gold, but with the precious blood of Christ (1 Pt. 1<sup>18</sup>). So we see that the miracle was not only a marvel of practical power (for who else could catch a fish with exactly the proper amount in its mouth?), but is an even more marvelous sign, indicating the fiscal policy of the great King.

<sup>1-6</sup> Compare Mk.9<sup>33-37</sup>, 42 Lu.9<sup>46-48</sup>22<sup>24-26</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> It seems very strange and sad that the disciples should choose such a time to inquire about their own greatness. He was trying to engage their hearts with His humiliation. They were sorry when He spoke of it, but His words did not sink in. Little did they dream that the only path to true greatness lay through these very sufferings.

<sup>6</sup> Compare Lu.17<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> See Mk.10<sup>14</sup>, 15<sup>1</sup> Pt.2<sup>2</sup> Ps.131<sup>2</sup>.

day He will be roused." And they were tremendously sorry.

<sup>24</sup> Now at their coming into Capernaum, they who are getting the double drachma approached Peter and say, "Is not your teacher settling the double drachma tribute?" [31¢, 1s 3d 2f].

<sup>25</sup> He is saying, "Yes." And coming into the house, Jesus forestalls him, saying, "What are you supposing, Simon? From whom are the kings of the earth getting tribute or poll tax, from their sons, or from the aliens?" Now he averred, "From the aliens." Now at his saying "From the aliens," Jesus averred to him, "Consequently the sons, surely, are free. Yet, lest we should be snaring them, go, cast a fish hook into the sea, and pick up the first fish that comes up, and, opening its mouth, you will be finding a stater [63¢, 2s 7d]. Getting that, give it to them for Me and you."

<sup>18</sup> Now in that hour the disciples came to Jesus, saying, "Who, consequently, is greater in the kingdom of the heavens?" And, calling a little child to Him, He stands it in their midst, and said, "Verily, I am saying to you, should you not be turning and becoming as little children, you may by no means be entering into the kingdom of the heavens. Any one, then, who will be humbling himself as this little child, *he* is the greater one in the kingdom of the heavens. And whoever should be receiving one such little child on My name is receiving Me. Yet whoever should be snaring one of these little ones who are believing into Me, it is expedient for him that a millstone requiring an ass to turn it may be hanged

17 <sup>B TH above line</sup> <sup>B ANACT UP-STOOD</sup>  
 ITHTPITHNHPAEPHGEPOHC<sup>20</sup>  
 to-<sup>THE</sup> third DAY He-WILL-BE-BEING-

ETAIKAEIYTHHHCANCF<sup>40</sup>  
 ROUSED AND THEY-WERE-SORROWED VEHEMENT

24 ΔΡΑΕΛΘΟΝΤΩΝΔΕΑΥΤΩΝΕΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-COMING YET them INTO

СКАΦΑΡΝΑΟΥΜΠΡΟCΗΛΘΟΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 CAPHARNAUM TOWARD-CAME

OITADIDPAXMAΛAMBANON<sup>100</sup>  
 THE-ones THE TWO-drachma GETTING-UP

ΤΕCΤΩΠΕΤΡΩΚΑΙΕΙΠΑΝΟΔ<sup>20</sup>  
 to-<sup>THE</sup> Peter AND THEY-<sup>say</sup> THE TEA-

ΙΔΑCΚΑΛΟCΥΜΦΝΟΥΤΕΛΕΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 cher OF-YOUP NOT IS-FINISHING

25 <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits THE</sup> ΤΑΔΙΔΡΑΧΜΑΛΕΓΕΙΝΑΙΚΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 THE TWO-drachma he-IS-SAYING YEA AND

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits INTO- adds, and restored by s<sup>8</sup></sup> ΕΙΕΛΘΟΝΤΑΕΙCΤΗΝΟΙΚΙΑΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 COMING INTO THE HOME

ΠΡΟΕΦΘΑCΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΟΙΗCΟ<sup>200</sup>  
 BEFORE-OUTSTRIPS him THE JESUS

ΥCΛΕΓΩΝΤΙCΟΙΔΟΚΕΙCΙΜ<sup>20</sup>  
 SAYING ANY to-YOU it-IS-SEEMING SIMON

ΩΝΟΙΒΑCΙΛΕΙCΤΗCΓΗCΑΠ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE KINGS OF-THE LAND FROM

<sup>B O C singular</sup> ΟΤΙΝΩΝΑΜΒΑΝΟΥCΙΝΤΕΛ<sup>60</sup>  
 ANY ARE-GETTING-UP FINISHES

ΗΗΚΗΝCΟΝΑΠΟΤΩΝΥΙΩΝΑΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 OR POLL-TAX FROM THE SONS OF-them

26 ΤΩΝΗΑΠΟΤΩΝΑΛΛΟΤΡΙΩΝΟ<sup>300</sup>  
 OR FROM THE other-placed-ones THE

<sup>B omits THE YET to other-placed-ones</sup> ΔΕΕΦΗΑΠΟΤΩΝΑΛΛΟΤΡΙΩΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 YET he-AVERRED FROM THE other-placed-ones

ΕΙΠΟΝΤΟCΔΕΑΠΟΤΩΝΑΛΛΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 OF-SAYING YET FROM THE other-placed-

ΤΡΙΩΝΕΦΗΑΥΤΩΙΗCΟΥCΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 ones AYERRED to-him THE JESUS CON-

ΡΑΓΕΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟΙΕΙCΙΝΟΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 SEQUENTLY-SURELY FREE-ones ARE THE

27 ΥΙΟΙΝΑΔΕΜΗCΚΑΝΔΑΛΙC<sup>400</sup>  
 27 SONS THAT YET NO WE-SHOULD-BE-SNARING

ΩΜΕΝΑΥΤΟΥCΠΟΡΕΥΘΕΙCΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 them BEING-GONE INTO

ΙCΘΑΛΑCCΑΝΒΑΛΕΑΓΚΙCΤ<sup>40</sup>  
 SEA BE-CASTING fish-hook

ΡΟΝΚΑΙΤΟΝΑΒΑΝΤΑΠΡΩ<sup>80</sup>  
 AND THE UP-STEPPING BEFORE-most

ΤΟΝΙΧΘΥΝΑΡΟΝΚΑΙΑΝΟΙΞ<sup>80</sup>  
 FISH LIFT AND UP-OPENING

ΑCΤΟCΤΟΜΑΥΤΟΥΕΥΡΗCΕ<sup>500</sup>  
 THE MOUTH OF-it YOU-WILL-BE-FIND-

ICCTATHPAEKEINONABO<sup>20</sup>  
 ING stater (about 63c.) that GETTING

ΝΑΟCΑΥΤΟΙCΑΝΤΙΕΜΟΥΚΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 BE-GIVING to-them INSTEAD OF-ME AND

18 <sup>s omits YET</sup> ΙCΟΥΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΗΔΕΤΗΩΡΑΠ<sup>60</sup>  
 YOU IN that YET THE HOUR TO-

ΡΟCΗΛΘΟΝΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΤΩΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 WARD-CAME THE LEARNERS to-<sup>THE</sup> JE-

ΗCΟΥΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΤΙCΑΡΑΜΕ<sup>600</sup>  
 SUS SAYING ANY CONSEQUENTLY GR-

ΙΖΩΝΕCΤΙΝΕΝΤΗΒΑCΙΛΕΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 EATER IS IN THE KINGDOM

2 ΑΤΩΝΟΥΡΑΝΩΝΚΑΙΠΡΟCΚΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 OF-THE heavens AND TOWARD-CALLING

ΛΕCΑΜΕΝΟCΠΑΙΔΙΟΝΕCΤΗ<sup>60</sup>  
 little-boy-or-girl He-STANDS

3 CΕΝΑΥΤΟΕΝΜΕCΩΑΥΤΩΝΚΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 it IN midst OF-them AND

ΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΕΑ<sup>700</sup>  
 said AMEN I-AM-SAYING to-YOUP IF-EVER

ΝΜΗCΤΡΑΦΗΤΕΚΑΙΓΕΝΗCΘ<sup>20</sup>  
 NO YE-MAY-BE-TURNING AND MAY-BE-BECOMING

ΕΩCΤΑΠΑΙΔΙΑΔΟΥΜΗΕΙCΕΛ<sup>40</sup>  
 AS THE little-boys-or-girls NOT NO YE-MAY-BE-INTO-

ΘΗΤΕΕΙCΤΗΝΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 COMING INTO THE KINGDOM OF-

ΩΝΟΥΡΑΝΩΝΟCΤΙCΟΥΝΤΑΠ<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-THE heavens WHO-ANY THEN WILL-BE-

<sup>s a.</sup> ΕΙΝΩCΕΙΕΑΥΤΟΝΩCΤΟΠΑΙ<sup>800</sup>  
 making-LOW self AS THE little-boy-

ΔΙΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΟΥΤΟCΕCΤΙΝΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 or-girl this this-<sup>one</sup> IS THE

ΜΕΙΖΩΝΕΝΤΗΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΤΩ<sup>40</sup>  
 GREATER IN THE KINGDOM OF-THE

5 ΝΟΥΡΑΝΩΝΚΑΙΟCΕΑΝΔΕΞΗ<sup>60</sup>  
 heavens AND WHO IF-EVER SH'D-BE-RE-

<sup>s little-boy-or-girl ONE</sup> ΤΑΙΕΝΠΑΙΔΙΟΝΤΟΙΟΥΤΟΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 CEIVING ONE little-boy-or-girl such ON

ΠΙΤΩΝΟΜΑΤΙΜΟΥΕΜΕΔΕΧ<sup>900</sup>  
 THE NAME OF-ME ME IS-RECEIV-

6 ΕΤΑΙΟCΔΑΝCΚΑΝΔΑΛΙCΗ<sup>20</sup>  
 ING WHO YET-EVER SHOULD-BE-SNARING ONE

ΝΑΤΩΝΜΕΙΚΡΩΝΤΟΥΤΩΝΤΩ<sup>40</sup>  
 OF-THE LITTLE-ones these THE

ΝΠΙCΤΕΥΟΝΤΩΝΕΙCΕΜΕCΥ<sup>60</sup>  
 ones-BELIEVING INTO ME it-IS-

ΜΦΕΡΕΙΑΥΤΩΙΝΑΚΡΕΜΑCΘ<sup>80</sup>  
 BEING-expedient to-him THAT MAY-BE-BEING-HANGED

ΗΜΥΛΟCΟΝΙΚΟCΠΕΡΙΤΟΝΤ<sup>51000</sup>  
 MILL(stone) ASSIC ABOUT THE NECK

7 Compare Lu.17:1 Co.11:19.

7 The application of these sayings apart from their context can only lead to confusion. The Lord is speaking of a place in the millennial kingdom. There will be much to hinder entrance there, hence He impresses on them the need of thrusting aside everything which would interfere. If anything done by the hand is in the way, it should be abandoned. If their foot is leading them astray, the path should not be longer pursued. If their perception is imperiling the prospect of eonian life, it should be repudiated.

8-9 Compare Mk.9:43-48. See 5:29,30.

9 Gehenna, just below the city of Jerusalem, where the city offal is incinerated, will receive the bodies of criminals in the kingdom (Isa.66:24).

10 Such a ministry of messengers is never hinted at outside the favored nation. Israel, in its physical standing, is the only nation, as such, which may claim angelic ministration.

12 See Lu. 15:3-7.

12 This is a beautiful picture of Israel at the time, and of the work in which He was now engaged. Let us not think that the ninety-nine lay safely in the fold. He left them out on the mountains, subject to the storms and to the attacks of wild beasts. Even thus had He left the nation while He went after the sheep which had strayed. To find it, He too must go into the dark ravine of death, where He went on Golgotha. Thus it was that He found the sheep which had gone astray. The rest of the self-righteous nation, who thought they were safe without Him, give Him no joy. But His bewildered, sin-sick disciples, with all their waywardness, are the joy and rejoicing of His heart. When the nations appear in the judgment which takes place at the commencement of the kingdom, they are called kids, in *contrast* to Israel. The nations are never known as sheep. Nothing in this illustration corresponds with God's present work of grace. The evangel of today is for all. None are left on the mountains. The parable is perfect only in its proper place.

15 Compare Lu. 17:3. See Lev. 19:17.

15 Our instructions, in such a case, are found in the latter parts of Paul's epistles (Gal. 6:1). There is no need to go

about his neck, and he should be sinking in the open ocean.

7 Woe to the world because of snares! For it is a necessity for snares to be coming. Moreover, woe to that man through whom the  
8 snare is coming! Now if your hand or your foot is snaring you, strike it off and cast it from you. Is it ideal for you to be entering into life maimed or lame, or, having two hands or two feet, to be cast into eonian fire?

9 And if your eye is snaring you, wrench it out and cast it from you. Is it ideal for you to be entering into life one-eyed, or, having two eyes, to be cast into the Gehenna of fire?

10 See! You should not be despising one of these little ones, for I am saying to you that their messengers in the heavens are continually observing the face of My Father Who is in the heavens.

12 What are you supposing? If it should be occurring to any man, with a hundred sheep, that one among them should stray, will he not be leaving the ninety-nine sheep on the mountains? And, being gone, he is seeking the one which is  
13 astray. And if he should come to find it, verily, I am saying to you, that he is joying over it, rather than over the ninety-nine which  
14 have not strayed. Thus it is not the will in front of your Father Who is in the heavens that one of these little ones should be perishing.

15 Now if your brother should be sinning, go and expose him between you and him alone. If he should be hearing you, you gain  
16 your brother. Yet if he should not

- ΡΑΧΗΛΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΑ Π**<sup>20</sup>  
OF-him AND SHOULD-BE-BEING-
- ΟΝΤΙΣ ΘΗΝΕΤΩ ΠΕΛΑΓΕΙ**<sup>40</sup>  
DOWN-MARINED IN THE OCEAN OF-THE
- ΣΘΑΛΑΣΣΗΣ ΟΥ ΑΙΤΩ ΚΟΣΜΩ**<sup>60</sup>  
SEA WOE TO-THE SYSTEM
- ΑΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΣΚΑΝΔΑΛΩΝ ΑΝΑΓΚ**<sup>80</sup>  
FROM THE SNARES necessity
- Η ΓΑΡ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΤΑ ΣΚΑ**<sup>100</sup>  
for IS TO-BE-COMING THE SNARES
- ΝΔΑΔΑ ΠΛΗΝΟΥ ΑΙΤΩ ΑΝΘΡΩ**<sup>20</sup>  
MORELY WOE TO-THE human
- ΠΩΣ ΕΚΕΙΝΩ ΔΙΟΥ ΤΟΣΚΑΝΔΑ**<sup>40</sup>  
that THRU WHOM THE SNARE
- ΛΟΝ ΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ ΕΙΔΕΝ ΧΕΙΡ**<sup>60</sup>  
IS-COMING IF YET THE HAND OF-
- ΟΥ Η ΟΠΟΥ ΣΣΟΥ ΣΚΑΝΔΑΛΙΖ**<sup>80</sup>  
YOU OR THE FOOT OF-YOU IS-SNARING
- ΕΙΣ ΕΚΚΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ Β**<sup>200</sup>  
YOU OUT-STRIKE it AND BE-
- ΑΛΕ ΑΠΟΣΟΥ ΚΑΛΟΝ ΣΟΙ ΕΣΤ**<sup>20</sup>  
CASTING FROM YOU IDEAL TO-YOU it-IS
- ΙΝΕΙΣ ΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΖΩΗ**<sup>40</sup>  
TO-BE-INTO-COMING INTO THE LIFE
- ΝΚΥ ΑΛΛΟΝ ΧΩΛΟΝ ΗΔΥΟΧΕ**<sup>60</sup>  
MAIMED OR LAME OR TWO HANDS
- ΡΑΧΔΥ ΟΠΟΔΑΣΕ ΧΟΝΤΑ ΒΑ**<sup>80</sup>  
OR TWO FEET HAVING TO-BE-
- ΗΘΗΝΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΠΥΡ ΤΟ ΑΙΩΝ**<sup>300</sup>  
CAST INTO THE FIRE THE eonian
- ΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΟΦΘΑΛΜΟ ΣΟΥ**<sup>20</sup>  
AND IF THE VIEWER OF-YOU
- ΣΚΑΝΔΑΛΙΖΕΙΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΛΘΕ**<sup>40</sup>  
IS-SNARING YOU BE-OUT-LIFTING it
- ΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΕ ΑΠΟΣΟΥ ΚΑΛΟ**<sup>60</sup>  
AND BE-CASTING FROM YOU IDEAL
- Ν ΣΟΙ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΜΟΝΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΝ**<sup>80</sup>  
TO-YOU it-IS ONLY-VIEWER
- ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣ ΕΛΘΕΙΝ Η**<sup>400</sup>  
INTO THE LIFE TO-BE-INTO-COMING OR
- ΔΥΟ ΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥ ΣΕ ΧΟΝΤΑ ΒΑ**<sup>20</sup>  
TWO VIEWERS HAVING TO-BE-
- ΗΘΗΝΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΓΕΕΝΝΑ**<sup>40</sup>  
CAST INTO THE GEHENNA OF-
- ΟΥ ΠΥΡΟΣ ΟΡΑΤΕ ΜΗ ΚΑΤΑ Φ**<sup>60</sup>  
10 THE FIRE BE-SEEING NO YE-SHOULD-BE-de-
- ΟΝ Η ΣΗΤΕ ΕΝ ΟΣΤΩΝ ΜΕΙΚΡΩ**<sup>80</sup>  
spising OF-ONE OF-THE LITTLE-ones
- Ν ΤΟΥΤΩΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΓΑΡ ΥΜΙΝ**<sup>600</sup>  
these I-AM-SAYING for TO-YOU that
- ΙΟΙ ΑΓΓΕΛΟΙ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΝ ΟΥΡ**<sup>20</sup>  
THE MESSENGERS OF-them IN heavens
- ΑΝΟΙΣ ΔΙΑ ΠΑΝΤΟΣ ΒΛΕΠΟΥ**<sup>40</sup>  
THRU EVERY ARE-LOOKING
- ΣΙΤΟ ΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ**<sup>60</sup>  
THE face OF-THE FATHER
- ΣΜΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΙΣ ΤΙ**<sup>80</sup>  
12 OF-ME THE IN heavens ANY TO-
- ΜΙΝ ΔΟΚΕΙ ΕΑΝ ΓΕΝΗΤΑΙ**<sup>600</sup>  
YOU it-IS-SEEMING IF-EVER it-MAY-BE-BECOMING TO-
- ΝΙΑΝ ΘΡΩΠΩ ΕΚΑΤΟΝ ΠΡΟ ΒΑ**<sup>20</sup>  
ANY human HUNDRED sheep
- ΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΠΛΑΝΗΘΗΝΕΝ ΕΞ ΑΥΤΩ**<sup>40</sup>  
AND MAY-BE-BEING-STRAYED ONE OUT OF-them
- ΝΟΥ ΧΙ ΑΦΗΣΙ ΤΑ ΕΝΕΝΗΚΟ**<sup>60</sup>  
NOT (emph.) he-WILL-BE-FROM-LETTING THE NINETY
- Ν ΤΑ ΕΝΝΕΑ ΠΡΟ ΒΑΤΑ ΠΙΤΑ**<sup>80</sup>  
NINE sheep ON THE
- ΟΡΗ ΚΑΙ ΠΟΡΕΥΘΕΙΣ ΖΗΤΕΙ**<sup>700</sup>  
s omits AND mountains AND BEING-GONE IS-SEEKING
- ΤΟ ΠΛΑΝΗΘΗΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΑΝ ΓΕ**<sup>20</sup>  
13 THE one-BEING-STRAYED AND IF-EVER he-MAY-
- ΝΗΤΑΙ ΕΥΡΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟ ΑΜΗΝ**<sup>40</sup>  
BE-BECOMING TO-BE-FINDING it AMEN I-AM-
- ΕΓΩ ΥΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΧΑΙΡΕΙΣ ΠΑ**<sup>60</sup>  
saying TO-YOU that he-IS-JOYING ON it
- ΤΩ ΜΑΛΛΟΝ Η ΠΙΤΟΙΣ ΕΝΕΝ**<sup>80</sup>  
RATHER OR ON THE NINETY
- Η ΚΟΝΤΑ ΕΝΝΕΑ ΤΟΙΣ ΜΗ ΠΕ**<sup>800</sup>  
NINE THE-ones NO HAVING-
- ΛΑΝ Η ΜΕΝΟΙΣ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΟΥΚ Ε**<sup>20</sup>  
14 been-STRAYED thus NOT IS
- ΤΙΝΘΕΛΗΜΑ ΕΜΠΡΟΣΘΕΝΤΟ**<sup>40</sup>  
s omits IN-TOWARD-PLACE WILL IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-THE
- ΥΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΟΥΡΑ**<sup>60</sup>  
FATHER OF-YOU OF-ME THE IN heavens
- ΝΟΙΣ ΙΝΑ ΑΠΟΛΗΤΑΙ ΕΝΩΝ**<sup>60</sup>  
THAT SH'D-BE-BEING-DESTROYED ONE OF-THE
- ΜΙΚΡΩΝ ΤΟΥΤΩΝ ΕΑΝ ΔΕ ΑΜΑ**<sup>900</sup>  
B+C 15 LITTLE-ones these IF-EVER YET SHOULD-BE-
- ΡΤΗΣ ΧΘΑΣ ΔΕΛΦΟΣ ΟΥ ΥΠΑΓ**<sup>20</sup>  
missing THE brother OF-YOU BE-UNDER-
- ΕΛΕΓΞΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΜΕΤΑ ΣΥΣ**<sup>40</sup>  
LEADING EXPOSE him between YOU
- ΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΜΟΝΟΥ ΕΑΝ ΣΟ**<sup>60</sup>  
AND him ONLY IF-EVER OF-YOU
- ΥΑΚΟΥΣ ΧΕΚΕΡΑΝ ΣΑΚΤΟΝ**<sup>80</sup>  
he-SH'D-BE-HEARING YOU-GAIN THE broth-
- ΔΕ ΑΦΟΝ ΣΟΥ ΕΑΝ ΔΕ ΜΗ ΑΚΟΥ**<sup>52000</sup>  
16 er OF-YOU IF-EVER YET NO he-SH'D-BE-

to the writings intended for the Circumcision under circumstances entirely foreign to us. It can only lead to confusion. This course of procedure is clearly confined to one nation, for there is no point to the punishment should we be treated as "one of the nations", or a gentile, for such we are. Neither is it unpatriotic or criminal to be classed among tax collectors. The ecclesia here spoken of was composed of His kingdom disciples who had been called out of the nation of Israel. They were just as prejudiced against the gentiles as the other Jews. And they were even more antagonistic to tribute collectors, though Matthew himself had been one.

<sup>16</sup> See Deut.19<sup>15</sup>Jn.8<sup>17</sup> 2Co.3<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> See 16<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> The Lord continues in the same vein. If we should attempt to apply these privileges and promises now it would only bring reproach on His name and His word. Our actions are not ratified in heaven. Two or three may solemnly agree in their request, yet now, in this secret administration of God's grace, of which our Lord breathed not a single syllable, and for which He gave no instructions, we sink our own requests and agreements in a profound appreciation of the will of God and acquiescence in the ways of God.

<sup>21-22</sup> Compare Lu. 17<sup>4</sup>. See 6<sup>14,15</sup>.

<sup>21</sup> A more harmonious note is struck in our Lord's answer to Peter. Pardon, or forgiveness, is extended almost to the beginnings of grace. Singularly, the verb, *pardon* or *forgive*, does not even occur in Paul's epistles except as a quotation from the Hebrew scriptures (Ro. 4<sup>7</sup>). A term is used which goes beyond the seventy times seven of this passage. We are to *deal graciously* with one another *even as God, in Christ*, deals graciously with us (Eph. 4<sup>32</sup>Col.3<sup>13</sup>). There are no limits to such grace.

<sup>33</sup> The parable of the ten thousand talent debtor is a most graphic illustration of the true meaning of pardon or forgiveness. Though so great a debt was remitted, the pardon was afterwards recalled. The permanence of pardon depends on the conduct of the one receiving it. It may be withdrawn. Our "pardon" of sins is in the kingdom of the Son of His love.

be hearing, take still one or two more along with you, that at the mouth of two or three witnesses every declaration may be made to stand. Now, if he should be disobeying them, speak to the ecclesia. Now, if he should be disobeying the ecclesia also, let him be to you even as one of the nations, and a tribute collector.

<sup>18</sup> Verily, I am saying to you, Whatever you should be binding on earth shall be binding in heaven. And whatever you should be loosing on earth shall be loose in heaven.

<sup>19</sup> Again, verily I am saying to you that if two among you should be agreeing on earth concerning any matter of which they should be requesting, it shall come to be to them from My Father Who is in the heavens. For where two or three are assembled into My name, there am I in their midst."

<sup>21</sup> Then Peter, approaching, said to Him, "Lord, how many times shall my brother be sinning against me and I shall be pardoning him?" <sup>22</sup> Till seven times?" Jesus is saying to him, "I am not saying to you 'Till seven times', but 'Till seventy times seven'.

<sup>23</sup> Therefore the kingdom of the heavens was likened to a man, a king, who wants to settle accounts <sup>24</sup> with his slaves. Now at his beginning to settle, one was brought to him who owed ten thousands of talents [about \$9,415,908, £1,937,508].

<sup>25</sup> Now, at his not having wherewith to pay, the lord orders him and his wife and children and all, whatever he has, to be disposed of, and payment to be made. Then, prostrating, that slave worshiped him, saying, 'Lord, be patient with me, and I <sup>27</sup> will pay you all!' Now the lord of that slave, being compassionate, dismisses him, and remits his loan.



- 52<sup>001</sup> **CHNAPAΛABEMETACEAYTO** 20 **AMARTHCEIEICE MEΘADEA** 20  
 HEARING BE-BESIDE-GETTING WITH YOURSELF SHALL-BE-missing INTO ME THE brother  
 B STILL ONE OR TWO WITH YOU  
**YETIENANAYOINAEΠICTO** 40 **ΦOCMOYKAIAΦHCΦAYTΩE** 40  
 STILL ONE OR TWO THAT ON MOUTH OF-ME AND I'LL-BE-FROM-LETTING to-him TILL  
**MATOCAYOMARTYPONHTRI** 60 **CEPTAKICEΓEΓAYTΩOIH** 60  
 TWO witnesses OR OF-THREE SEVEN-times IS-saying to-him THE JESUS  
 17 **ΩNCTAΘHPANPHMAE ANΔEΠ** 80 **COYCOYAEΓΦCOIEΦCEPTA** 80  
 MAY-BE-BEING-STOOD EVERY declaration IF-EVER YET he. NOT I-AM-saying to-YOU TILL SEVEN-times  
**APAKOYCHAYTΩNEIΠETE** 100 **KICALLAEΦCEBΔOMHKONT** 600  
 SHOULD-BE-disobeying OF-them BE-saying to-THE OUT- but TILL SEVEN-TY-times  
**KKΛHCIAE ANΔEKAITHC** 20 **AKICEPTAΔIATOTOYTOΦMOI** 20  
 CALLED IF-EVER YET AND OF-THE OUT- SEVEN THRU this WAS-LIKEED  
**KΛHCIACΠAPAKOYCHECTO** 40 **ΩNHNBACIAIEIATΩNOYPAH** 40  
 CALLED he-sh'D-BE-disobeying LET-him-BE THE KINGDOM OF-THE heavens  
**COIΦCEΠEPOEΘNIKOCKAIO** 60 **ΩNANPOΦBACIAIEIOCHΘ** 60  
 to-YOU AS-EVEN THE NATIONIC AND THE to-human KING WHO WILLS  
**TEΛΩNHCA MHNAEΓΩYMINO** 80 **EΛHCENCYNAPAILOGONME** 80  
 18 tribute-collector AMEN I-AM-saying to-YOU as- TO-TOGETHER-LIFT saying WITH  
**CAEANΔHCHTEEΠITHCGHC** 200 **TATΩNΔOYΛONAYTOYAPΞA** 700  
 much-as IF-EVER YE-SH'D-BE-BINDING ON THE LAND 24 THE SLAVES OF-him OF-beginning  
**ECTAIDEEMENANOYPAH** 20 **MENOYΔEAYTOYCYNAIP** 20  
 WILL-BE HAVING-been-BOUND IN heaven YET OF-him TO-BE-TOGETHER-LIFTING  
**OIΦ for OI s<sup>1</sup> omits IF- OI s<sup>1</sup> ΔI for E** **NΠPOCHNE XΘHAYTΩEICOΦ** 40  
 AND as-much-as IF-EVER YE-SH'D-BE-LOOSING ON THE WAS-TOWARD-CARRIED to-him ONE OWER  
**HCGHCCTAIEAYMENAEH** 80 **EIAETHCMYPIONTAANTO** 60  
 LAND WILL-BE HAVING-been-LOOSED IN OF-MYRIADS OF-WEIGHTS  
**OYPAHΩPAAINAMHNNAEΓΩY** 80 **NMHEXONTOCΔEAYTOYAPO** 80  
 19 heaven AGAIN AMEN I-AM-saying to- 25 NO OF-HAVING YET him TO-FROM-  
**MINOTIEANAYOCYMFΩNHHC** 300 **ΔOYNAIEKELEYCENAYTON** 800  
 YOU that IF-EVER TWO SHOULD-BE-agreeing GIVE ORDERS him  
**OU SHALL-BE-agreeing** **OCINEZYMFONEΠITHCGHCΠ** 20 **OKYPIOCΠAPΘHNNAIKAITH** 20  
 OUT OF-YOU ON THE LAND ABOUT THE master TO-BE-disposed-of AND THE  
**EPHPANTOCΠPAGMATOCOU** 40 **NGYNAIKAKAITATATEKNAKA** 40  
 EVERY PRACTISE OF-WHICH WOMAN AND THE offsprings AND  
**EANAITHCΦHTAIGENHCET** 60 **HPANTAOCΔEXEIKAIAPOA** 60  
 IF-EVER THEY-SH'D-BE-REQUESTING it-WILL-BE-BECOMING ALL as-much-as he-IS-HAVING AND TO-BE-FROM-  
**AIAYTOICCΠAPATOYPATPO** 80 **OTHNNAIPECΦMONOYNOOYAO** 80  
 to-them BESIDE THE FATHER 26 GIVEN FALLING THEN THE SLAVE  
**CMOYTOYENOPYANOYCOY** 400 **CEKEINOCΠPOCEKYNENAIY** 900  
 20 OF-ME THE IN heavens where for that he-worshipped to-him  
**APEICINAYONTPEICCYNH** 20 **TΦAEGWNKYPIEMAKPOBYM** 20  
 ARE TWO OR THREE HAVING-been- saying master! FAR-FEEL-YOU  
**GMENOICECTOEMONONOMA** 40 **HCONEΠEMOIKAIHPANTAΔH** 40  
 TOGETHER-LED INTO THE MY NAME ON ME AND ALL I'LL-BE-  
**EKEIEIMIENMECΦAYTΩHT** 60 **ODΦCΦCOICΠAΓXHNICΘE** 60  
 21 there I-AM IN MIDST OF-them then 27 FROM-GIVING to-YOU BEING-compassionated  
**OTEΠPOCEΛΩHNOΠETPOCE** 80 **CΔEOKYPIOC TOYΔOYAOY** 80  
 TOWARD-COMING THE Peter said YET THE master OF-THE SLAVE that  
**IPENAYTΦKYPIEΠOCAKIC** 500 **KEINOYAPEAYCENAYTONK** 8000  
 to-Him Master! how-many-times FROM-LOOSES him AND

We are justified or vindicated or acquitted, in our judicial standing, for there is no charge against us. God, as Judge, has cleared us of guilt by the blood of Christ (Ro. 3:24). A judge cannot pardon. That is the prerogative of a governor or king. Only when a kingdom is in view can the pardon of sins be proclaimed.

Justification puts us beyond the sphere of condemnation. It is based entirely on the blood of Christ, is received by faith, apart from works, in order that it may accord with grace (Ro. 8:14<sup>5,16</sup>). Pardon leads to probation. Unbecoming conduct causes it to be withdrawn. God cancelled it in every case where it was not extended to others.

Those who were pardoned in the Pentecostal era are the ten thousand talent debtor. They had crucified Christ, the Lord of glory, and were under incalculable obligations to God. Nevertheless, out of the compassion of His heart He pardoned their sins, as Peter proclaimed at Pentecost (Ac. 2:38). The nations, who had none of the light and privilege which was Israel's special portion, did not owe nearly so much. They are the debtor who owed only one hundred denarii. But the pardoned believers in Israel had no thought of sharing the mercy they had received with the despised aliens. It took much persuasion before Peter would go to Cornelius, a convert who was already a proselyte to Judaism (Ac. 10). And when he did he found his brethren most antagonistic to the very thought (Ac. 11:3). But they are far more antagonistic to Paul's ministry among the nations. At his final appearance in Jerusalem these pardoned believers sought to stone him for the very mention of the name of the gentiles. Paul in his speech to them gets as far as the word "nations" (Ac. 22:21), and they refuse to listen further. Consequently their pardon is revoked. It is important to note that this does not apply to the unbelieving part of the nation, for they had not been pardoned. It was true only of those who had "believed". Pardon is probational because it is based on behaviour. Justification is irrevocable because it is based on the blood of Christ, which is ever precious and potent.

<sup>35</sup> See 6:12-15Ja.2:13.

1:2 Compare Mk.10:1Jn.10:40-42.

<sup>28</sup> Yet that slave, coming out, found one of his fellow slaves, who owed him a hundred denarii [about \$15.69, £3 4s 7d], and, holding him, he choked him, saying, 'Pay, if you are owing anything!'

<sup>29</sup> Then his fellow slave, prostrating, entreated him, saying, 'Be patient with me, and I will pay you all!'

<sup>30</sup> Yet he would not, but, coming away, cast him into jail, till he may pay what is owing.

<sup>31</sup> Then his fellow slaves, perceiving what is occurring, were tremendously sorry, and, coming, elucidate to their lord all that is occurring.

<sup>32</sup> Then his lord, calling him, is saying to him, 'Wicked slave! I remit to you that entire debt since

<sup>33</sup> you entreat me. Was it not binding on you also to be merciful to your fellow slave, as I also am mer-

<sup>34</sup> ciful to you?' And, being indignant, his lord gives him up to the tormentors till he may pay all that was owing him.

<sup>35</sup> Thus will My heavenly Father, also, be doing to you, should not each one be pardoning his brother from your hearts."

**19** And it occurred, when Jesus finishes these sayings, He withdraws from Galilee and came into the boundaries of Judea, the other side of the Jordan. And vast throngs follow Him, and He cures them there.

<sup>3</sup> And the Pharisees came to Him, trying Him, and saying, "Is it allowed one to dismiss his wife on any charge?"

<sup>4</sup> Now, answering, He said, "Did you not read that the Maker from

<p>ΑΙΤΟΔΑΝΕ<sup>s o.</sup> ΙΟΝΑΦΗΚΕΝΑΥΤ<sup>20</sup> THE LOAN he-FROM-LETS to-him</p>	<p>ΕΛΕΗΣΑΙΤΟΝCΥΝΔΟΥΛΟΝC<sup>20</sup> TO-BE-MERCIFUL-TO THE TOGETHER-SLAVE OF-</p>
<p>32 ΟΥΞΕΛΘΩΝΔΕΟΔΟΥΛΟΣΕΚΕ<sup>40</sup> OUT-COMING YET THE SLAVE that</p>	<p>34 ΟΥΨΚΑΙΩCΕΗΛΕΗΣΑΚΑΙΟ<sup>40</sup> YOU AS AND-I YOU am-MERCIFUL AND BE-</p>
<p>ΙΝΟCΕΥΡΕΝΑΤΩCΝCΥΝΔΟ<sup>60</sup> FOUND ONE OF-THE TOGETHER-SLAVES</p>	<p>60 ΡΓΙCΘΕΙCΟΚΥΡΙΟCΑΥΤΟΥ<sup>60</sup> ING-INDIGNANT THE master OF-him</p>
<p>ΥΛΦΝΑΥΤΟΥΟCΩΦΕΙΛΕΝΑΥ<sup>80</sup> OF-him WHO OWED to-him</p>	<p>80 ΠΑΡΕΔΩΚΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΤΟΙCΒΑ<sup>80</sup> BESIDE-GIVES him to-THE ORDEAL-</p>
<p>ΤΩΕΚΑΤΟΝΔΗΝΑΡΙΑΚΑΙΚΡ<sup>100</sup> HUNDRED DENARII AND HOLDING</p>	<p>600 CΑΝΙCΤΑΙCΕCΦΟΥΑΠΟΔΩΠ<sup>600</sup> ers TILL OF-WHICH he-MAY-BE-FROM-</p>
<p>ΑΤΗCΑΥΤΟΝΕΠΙΓΕΝΑΕ<sup>20</sup> him he-CHOKED saying</p>	<p>20 ΑΝΤΟΟΦΕΙΛΟΜΕΝΟΝΑΥΤΩ<sup>20</sup> 35 GIVING EVERY THE BEING-OWED to-him thus</p>
<p>ΓΩΝΑΠΟΔΟCΕΙΤΙΟΦΕΙΛΕΙ<sup>40</sup> BE-FROM-GIVING IF ANY YOU-ARE-OWING</p>	<p>40 ΥΤΩCΚΑΙΟΠΑΤΗΡΜΟΥΟΟΥΡ<sup>40</sup> AND THE FATHER OF-ME THE heavenly</p>
<p>39 CΠΕCΩΝΟΥCΝCΥΝΔΟΥΛΟCΑ<sup>60</sup> 29 FALLING THEN THE TOGETHER-SLAVE OF-</p>	<p>60 ΑΝΙΟCΠΟΙΗCΕΙΥΜΕΝΕΑΝΜ<sup>60</sup> WILL-BE-DOING to-YOUP IF-EVER NO</p>
<p>ΥΤΟΥΠΑΡΕΚΑΛΕΙΑΥΤΟΝΑΕ<sup>80</sup> him he-BESIDE-CALLED him saying</p>	<p>80 ΗΑΦΗΤΕΕΚΑCΤΟCΤΩΔΕΛΦ<sup>80</sup> YE-MAY-BE-FROM-LETTING EACH to-THE brother</p>
<p>ΓΩΝΜΑΚΡΟΒΥΜΗCΟΝΕΠΕΜΟ<sup>200</sup> FAR-FEEL-YOU ON ME</p>	<p>700 ΦΑΥΤΟΥΑΠΟΤΩΝΚΑΡΔΙΩΝΥ<sup>700</sup> OF-him FROM THE HEARTS OF-</p>
<p>30 IKΑΙΠΑΝΤΑΑΠΟΔΩCΦCΟΙΟ<sup>20</sup> 30 AND ALL I'LL-BE-FROM-GIVING to-YOU THE</p>	<p>19 ΜΩΝΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΟΤΕΕΤΕΛ<sup>20</sup> 19 YOUP AND IT-BECAME when FINISHES</p>
<p>ΔΕΟΥΚΗΘΕΛΕΝΑΛΛΑΠΕΛΘ<sup>40</sup> YET NOT he-WILLED but FROM-COMING</p>	<p>40 ΕCΕΝΟΙΗCΟΥCΤΟΥCΛΟΓΟΥ<sup>40</sup> THE JESUS THE sayings</p>
<p>ΦΝΕΒΑΛΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΙCΦΥΛΑ<sup>60</sup> he-CAST him INTO GUARD-house</p>	<p>60 CΤΟΥΤΟΥCΜΕΤΗΡΕΝΑΠΟΤΗ<sup>60</sup> these He-WITH-LIFTS FROM THE</p>
<p>ΚΗΝΕCΑΠΟΔΩΤΟΟΦΕΙΛΟΜ<sup>80</sup> TILL he-MAY-BE-FROM-GIVING THE BEING-OWED</p>	<p>80 CΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑCΚΑΙΗΛΘΕΝΕΙ<sup>80</sup> GALILEE AND CAME INTO</p>
<p>31 ΕΝΟΝΙΔΟΝΤΕCΟΥCΙCΥΝΔ<sup>300</sup> 31 PERCEIVING THEN THE TOGETHER-</p>	<p>800 CΤΑΟΡΙΑΤΗCΙΟΥΔΑΙΑCΠΕ<sup>800</sup> THE boundaries OF-THE JUDEA OTHER-</p>
<p>ΟΥΛΟΙΑΥΤΟΥΤΑΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΑ<sup>20</sup> B OF-him THE TOGETHER-SLAVES</p>	<p>20 ΡΑΝΤΟΥΙΟΡΔΑΝΟΥΚΑΙΗΚΟ<sup>20</sup> 2 SIDE OF-THE JORDAN AND follow</p>
<p>ΕΛΥΠΗΘΗCΑΝCΦΟΔΡΑΚΑΙΕ<sup>40</sup> THEY-WERE-SORROWED VEHEMENT AND COM-</p>	<p>40 ΛΟΥΘΗCΑΝΑΥΤΩΟΧΛΟΙΠΟΛ<sup>40</sup> to-Him THROGS MANY</p>
<p>ΛΘΟΝΤΕCΔΙΕCΔΗCΑΝΤΩΚ<sup>60</sup> ING THEY-THRU-LUCID to-THE mas-</p>	<p>60 ΛΟΙΚΑΙΕΘΕΡΑΠΕΥCΕΝΑΥΤ<sup>60</sup> AND He-cures them</p>
<p>ΥΡΙΦΕΑΥΤΩΝΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΓΕΝ<sup>80</sup> ter OF-selves ALL THE BECOMING</p>	<p>80 ΟΥCΕΚΕΙΚΑΙΠΡΟCΗΛΘΟΝΑ<sup>80</sup> 3 there AND TOWARD-CAME to-</p>
<p>32 ΟΜΕΝΑΤΟΤΕΠΡΟCΚΑΛΕCΑΜ<sup>400</sup> 32 then TOWARD-CALLING</p>	<p>900 ΥΤΩΙΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟΙΠΕΙΡΑΖ<sup>900</sup> Him THE PHARISEES trying</p>
<p>ΕΝΟCΑΥΤΟΝΟΚΥΡΙΟCΑΥΤΟ<sup>20</sup> him THE master OF-him</p>	<p>20 ΟΝΤΕCΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΓΟΝΤΕ<sup>20</sup> Him AND saying</p>
<p>ΥΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΔΟΥΛΕΠΟΝΗΡ<sup>40</sup> IS-saying to-him SLAVE! wicked!</p>	<p>40 CΕΙΕΞΕCΤΙΝΑΠΟΛΥCΑΙΤΗ<sup>40</sup> IF it-IS-allowed TO-FROM-LOOSE THE</p>
<p>ΕΠΑCΑΝΤΗΝΟΦΕΙΛΗΝΕΚΕΙ<sup>60</sup> EVERY THE OWED that</p>	<p>60 ΝΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΤΑΠΑC<sup>60</sup> WOMAN OF-him according-to EVERY</p>
<p>ΝΗΝΑΦΗΚΑCΟΙΕΠΕΙΠΑΡΕΚ<sup>80</sup> I-FROM-LET to-YOU since YOU-BESIDE-CALL</p>	<p>80 ΑΝΑΙΤΙΑΝΟΔΕΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙ<sup>80</sup> 4 cause THE YET ANSWERING</p>
<p>33 ΑΛΕCΑCΜΕΟΥΚΕΔΕΙΚΑΙCΕ<sup>500</sup> 33 ME NOT it-WAS-BINDING AND YOU</p>	<p>54000 CΕΙΠΕΝΟΥΚΑΝΕΓΝΩΤΕΟΤΙ<sup>54000</sup> He-said NOT YE-read (past) that</p>

3-12 Compare Mk. 10:2-12.

4 Compare Gen. 1:27. See Mal. 2:15.

4 Man was originally bi-sexual. Adam had both male and female functions (Gen. 1:27). Before the woman was taken out of Adam, the sexes were actually one flesh. Marriage is the reverse of this. The woman was not formed from a "rib". The Hebrew word is nowhere else so rendered. It is used of the chambers in the temple building (1 Ki. 6:5), and denotes a vault or cell. Hence the woman is the complement of the man, and both together constitute the human unit. One is incomplete without the other. The physical union, moreover, is not a mere legal agreement, but actual oneness of flesh, in which each is merged in the other. It is not the work of man merely, but of God. It is contrary to nature and to nature's God to destroy this unity. Originally no separation was contemplated. It is a concession to the hardness of their hearts. Only the infraction and destruction of the physical unity by union with another is given by our Lord as a just cause of separation (9), for, in that case, the unit is already marred beyond repair, in the offending party. It is in fullest harmony with the present grace, in which physical unity has no standing, that even the cause allowed by our Lord is not a valid basis for separation. This corresponds with the overflowing grace in which we are submerged. The only cause now given is where the unbelieving husband or wife gets a divorce. Then the believer is free (1 Co. 7:15). The believer today is to act in perfect grace even to the acknowledgment of a wrongful separation.

5 See Gen. 2:24 1 Co. 6:15 Eph. 5:31.

7 See 5:31, 32 Deut. 24:1.

9 Compare Lu. 16:18 1 Co. 7:10, 11.

12 As we have no standing in flesh, such matters are not within our sphere. They do not affect our place in Christ. Not so with the kingdom. We read of a male son who will shepherd the nations in that day (Un. 12:5), and of the hundred and forty-four thousand who are celibates (Un. 14:4) out of the twelve tribes (Un. 7:3). It is more than likely that these are those to whom the special saying of which He spoke has been given.

13-15 Compare Mk. 10:13-16 Lu. 18:15-17.

the beginning makes them male and female? And He said, 'On this account a man will be leaving father and mother and will be joined to his wife, and the two will be one flesh'. So that they are no longer two, but one flesh. Then that which God yokes together, let not man be separating."

7 They are saying to Him, "Then why does Moses direct to give a scroll of divorce and to dismiss her?"

8 Jesus is saying to them, that "Moses, in view of your hardheartedness, permits you to dismiss your wives, yet from the beginning it has not come to be thus.

9 Now I am saying to you that whoever should be dismissing his wife (not for prostitution) and should be marrying another, is committing adultery, and one who has been dismissed, marrying, is committing adultery." *see infernal Ed.*

10 The disciples are saying to Him, "If the case of a man with a woman is thus, it is not expedient to marry."

11 Yet He said to them, "Not all are containing this saying, but those to whom it has been given.

12 For there are eunuchs who are born thus out of their mother's womb, and there are eunuchs who are emasculated by men, and there are eunuchs who emasculate themselves because of the kingdom of the heavens. Who is able to contain it, let him contain it."

13 Then little children were brought to Him, that He may be placing His hands on them, and He should be praying. Yet the disciples rebuke them. Yet Jesus said to them, "Let the little children be coming to Me, and be forbidding them not, for of such is the king-

14 dom of God."

<sup>B K T I o. -CREATING</sup>  
**ΟΠΙΝΑΣΑΠΑΡΧΗΣΑΡΣΕΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE *One-making* FROM ORIGINAL MALE

**ΚΑΙΘΗΛΥΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
 AND female makes them

**ΣΚΑΙΕΠΕΝΕΚΑΤΟΥΤΟΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 5 AND He-said on-account of-this

<sup>s o. s o.</sup>  
**ΚΑΤΑΛΕΙΨΕΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣΤΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 WILL-BE-leaving human THE

**ΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΚΑΙΤΗΝΜΗΤΕΡΑΚ** <sup>100</sup>  
 FATHER AND THE MOTHER AND

<sup>B omits TOWARD-</sup>  
**ΑΙΠΡΟΣΚΟΛΛΗΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΤΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
 WILL-BE-BEING-TOWARD-JOINED TO-THE

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> e o.</sup>  
**ΓΥΝΑΙΚΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕCΟΝΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 WOMAN OF-him AND WILL-BE

<sup>s e o.</sup>  
**ΔΙΟΙΔΥΟΕΙCΣΑΡΚΑΜΙΑΝΦ** <sup>60</sup>  
 6 THE TWO INTO FLESH ONE AS-BE-

**CΤΕΟΥΚΕΤΙΕΙCΙΝΔΥΟΑΛΛ** <sup>80</sup>  
 SIDES NOT-STILL THEY-ARE TWO but

<sup>s ONE FLESH</sup>  
**ΑCΑΡΞΜΙΑΟΥΝΟΘΕΟC CΥΝ** <sup>200</sup>  
 FLESH ONE WHICH THEN THE God TOGETHER-

**ΕΖΕΥΞΕΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΜΗΧΩΡ** <sup>20</sup>  
 YOKES human NO LET-BE-

**ΙΖΕΤΩΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΩΤΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 7 SPACIZING THEY-ARE-SAYING to-Him ANY THEN

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> o. s o.</sup>  
**ΥΝΜΩΨΥCΗCΕΝΕΤΕΙΛΑΤΟΔΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 MOSES directs TO-GIVE

<sup>s e o.</sup>  
**ΥΝΑΙΒΙΒΑΙΟΝΑΠΟCΤΑCΙΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 SCROLLET OF-FROM-STAND

<sup>s e o. s omits her</sup>  
**ΥΚΑΙΑΠΟΛΥCΑΙΑΥΤΗΝΛΕΓ** <sup>300</sup>  
 8 AND TO-FROM-LOOSE her IS-SAYING

<sup>s o. B omits THE JESUS</sup>  
**ΕΙΑΥΤΟΙCΟΙΗCΟΥCΟΤΙΜΩ** <sup>20</sup>  
 to-them THE JESUS that MOSES

**ΥCΗCΠΡΟCΤΗΝCΚΛΗΡΟΚΑΡ** <sup>40</sup>  
 TOWARD THE HARD-HEART

**ΔΙΑΝΥΜΩΝΕΠΕΤΡΕΥΕΝΥΜΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 OF-YOUP permits to-youp

**ΝΑΠΟΛΥCΑΙΤΑCΓΥΝΑΙΚΑC** <sup>80</sup>  
 TO-FROM-LOOSE THE WOMEN

**ΥΜΩΝΑΠΑΡΧΗCΔΕΟΥΓΕΓΟΝ** <sup>400</sup>  
 OF-YOUP FROM ORIGINAL YET NOT it-HAS-BECOME

<sup>B omits that</sup>  
**ΕΝΟΥΤΩCΛΕΓΩΔΕΥΜΙΝΟΤΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 9 thus I-AM-SAYING YET to-youp that

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> e o.</sup>  
**ΟCΑΝΑΠΟΛΥCΗΤΗΝΓΥΝΑΙΚ** <sup>40</sup>  
 WHO EVER SH'D-BE-FROM-LOOSING THE WOMAN

<sup>B ΠΑΡΕΚΤΟCΛΟΓ (s o.) ΟΥΠΟΡΝ</sup>  
**ΔΑΥΤΟΥΜΗΝΕΠΙΠΟΡΝΕΙΑΚΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 OF-him NO ON PROSTITUTION AND

<sup>s e o.</sup>  
**ΕΙΑCΤΟΙΕΙΑΥΤΗΝΜΟΙΧΕΥΘΗΝΑΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 SH'D-BE-MARRYING other IS-committing-ADULTERY

<sup>s omits AND to IS-committing-ADULTERY</sup>  
**ΚΑΙΟΑΠΟΛΕΛΥΜΕΝΗΝΓΑΜΗ** <sup>500</sup>  
 AND THE one-HAVING-been-FROM-LOOSED MARRYING

**CΑCΜΟΙΧΑΤΑΙΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 10 IS-committing-ADULTERY ARE-SAYING to-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> e omits to-Him s<sup>1</sup> e omits IF</sup>  
**ΥΤΩΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΕΙΟΥΤΩCΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 Him THE LEARNERS IF thus IS

**CΤΙΝΗΑΙΤΙΑΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE CAUSE OF-THE human

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> e o.</sup>  
**ΥΜΕΤΑΤΗCΓΥΝΑΙΚΟCΟΥCΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
 WITH THE WOMAN NOT it-IS-be-

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΜΦΕΡΕΙΓΑΜΗCΑΙΟΔΕΕΙΠΕ** <sup>600</sup>  
 11 ING-expedient TO-MARRY THE YET He-said

**ΝΑΥΤΟΙCΟΥΠΑΝΤΕCΧΩΡΟΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
 to-them NOT ALL ARE-SPACING

<sup>B e o. B omits this</sup>  
**CΙΝΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΝΑΛΛ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THE SAYING this but

<sup>s e o. s<sup>1</sup> e omits for</sup>  
**ΟΙCΔΕΔΟΤΑΙΕΙCΙΝΓΑΡΕΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 12 to-WHOM it-HAS-been-GIVEN ARE for EUNUCHS

**ΝΟΥΧΟΙΟΙΤΙΝΕCΕΚΚΟΙΛΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 WHO-ANY OUT OF-CAVITY

**ΑCΜΗΤΡΟCΕΓΕΝΝΗΘΗCΑΝΟ** <sup>700</sup>  
 OF-MOTHER WERE-generated thus

**ΥΤΩCΚΑΙΕΙCΙΝΕΥΝΟΥΧΟΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 AND ARE EUNUCHS

**ΟΙΤΙΝΕCΕΥΝΟΥΧΙCΘΗCΑΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 WHO-ANY ARE-EUNUCHED

**ΥΠΟΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΚΑΙΕΙC** <sup>60</sup>  
 by THE humans AND ARE

**ΙΝΕΥΝΟΥΧΟΙΟΙΤΙΝΕCΕΥΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 EUNUCHS WHO-ANY EUNUCH

**ΟΥΧΙCΑΝΕΑΥΤΟΥCΔΙΑΤΗΝ** <sup>800</sup>  
 selves THRU THE

**ΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΝΤΩΝΟΥΡΑΝΩΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 KINGDOM OF-THE heavens THE

<sup>B<sup>1</sup> O s o. s o.</sup>  
**ΔΥΝΑΜΕΝΟCΧΩΡΕΙΝΧΩΡΕΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 one-BEING-ABLE TO-BE-SPACING LET-him-BE-SPAC-

**ΤΩΤΟΤΕΠΡΟCΗΝΕΧΘΗCΑΝΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 13 ING then WERE-TOWARD-CARRIED to-

<sup>s e o. s o.</sup>  
**ΥΤΩΠΑΙΔΙΑΙΝΑΤΑCΧΕΙΡΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 Him little-boys-and-girls THAT THE HANDS

**CΕΠΙΘΑΝΑΥΤΟΙCΚΑΙΠΡΟCΕ** <sup>900</sup>  
 He-MAY-BE-ON-PLACING to-them AND He-SHOULD-BE-

<sup>s e o. s e o.</sup>  
**ΥΞΗΤΑΙΟΙΔΕΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΕΠΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 PRAYING THE YET LEARNERS rebuke

<sup>B+e</sup>  
**ΤΙΜΗCΑΝΑΥΤΟΙCΟΔΕΙΗCΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 14 to-them THE YET JESUS

<sup>B omits to-them s<sup>1</sup> Al for s o.</sup>  
**ΥCΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΑΦΕΤΕΤΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 said to-them FROM-LET THE

<sup>s e o.</sup>  
**ΠΑΙΔΙΑΚΑΙΜΗΚΩΛΥΕΤΕΑΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
 little-boys-and-girls AND NO BE-YE-FORBIDDING them

<sup>s o. s+e</sup>  
**ΤΑΕΛΘΕΙΝΠΡΟCΜΕΤΩΝΓΑΡ** <sup>55000</sup>  
 TO-BE-COMING TOWARD ME OF-THE for

<sup>14</sup> See 183.

<sup>16-22</sup> Compare Mk.10<sup>17-22</sup> Lu.18<sup>18-23</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> See Lu. 10<sup>27</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> When Israel entered the land, each one received an allotment sufficient for a living. This could not be sold outright. It could only be mortgaged till the next jubilee. With some exceptions, no one could acquire much land without encroaching on the allotments of others. That is why it is so difficult for a rich man to enter the kingdom. He must of necessity lose his riches and enter poor. That is the position of this rich youth. He had great *acquisitions*. This was land which God had allotted to others for their living, but which they had lost through poverty. His superfluous wealth meant distress for them. He claimed to keep the law, and no doubt he had never murdered or robbed any one, for he had no provocation to commit flagrant offenses. He even maintained that he loved his associates as himself! The Lord very simply suggests that he act in accordance with his profession. He did not ask him to give up his own means of livelihood. He could never expect him to relinquish his own allotment, for that was given by God. All He desired was that he should return to others their allotments. This is what God's law does at the jubilee. This is what will occur when the kingdom is established. The believing disciples in the Pentecostal era, recognizing the impossibility of carrying possessions and acquisitions, over and above their inherited allotments, into the kingdom, sold all such property and put the proceeds into the common fund (Ac.245). None of these acts have any bearing on present conduct, for our allotment is among the celestials. The Israelite might possibly carry his allotment into the kingdom, but we can take nothing of earth into the realms above. The shrewdest saint is the one who exchanges his terrestrial real estate for celestial currency before it all is taken from him. He knows that his acquisitions on earth will all be forfeited and decrease his balance in the celestial bank.

<sup>18</sup> Compare Ex. 20<sup>12-16</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> See Lev. 19<sup>18</sup>.

<sup>21-22</sup> See 6<sup>19-21</sup> Ac.245<sup>1</sup> Ti.6<sup>17-19</sup>.

<sup>23-26</sup> Compare Mk.10<sup>23-27</sup> Lu.18<sup>24-27</sup>.

<sup>23</sup> See 13<sup>22</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> dom of the heavens." And placing His hands on them, He went thence.

<sup>16</sup> And lo! one coming to Him said, "Teacher, what good shall I be doing that I should be having eonian life?"

<sup>17</sup> Yet He said to him, "Why are you asking Me concerning the good? One is good. Yet if you are wanting to be entering into life, keep the precepts."

<sup>18</sup> He is saying to Him, "Which?"

Now Jesus said, "You shall not be murdering; you shall not be committing adultery; you shall not be stealing; you shall not be testifying falsely; be honoring father and mother; and you shall be loving your associate as yourself."

<sup>20</sup> The youth is saying to Him, "All these I maintain. In what am I deficient still?"

<sup>21</sup> Jesus averred to him, "If you are wanting to be perfect, go, sell your possessions and be giving to the poor, and you will be having treasure in the heavens; and hither, be following Me."

<sup>22</sup> Now, hearing this word, the youth came away sorrowing, for he had many acquisitions.

<sup>23</sup> Now Jesus said to His disciples, "Verily, I am saying to you that the rich squeamishly will be entering into the kingdom of the heavens. Now again, I am saying to you that it is easier for a camel to be entering through the eye of a needle, than for the rich to be entering into the kingdom of God."

<sup>25</sup> Now, hearing it, the disciples were tremendously astonished, saying, "Can any one, consequently, be saved?"

<sup>26</sup> Now Jesus, looking at them, said to them, "With men this is impossible, yet with God all is possible."

<sup>27</sup> Then, answering, Peter said to

10 ΤΟΙΟΥΤΩΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ Η ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑ <sup>s. o.</sup> 20  
 such IS THE kingdom  
 15 ΙΑΤΩΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΘΕ <sup>s. o.</sup> 40  
 OF-THE heavens AND ON-PLACING  
 ΙΣΤΑΣ ΧΕΙΡΑΣ ΕΠΑΥΤΟΥΣ <sup>s. o.</sup> 60  
 THE HANDS ON them He-  
 16 ΠΟΡΕΥΘΗΚΕΙΘΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΙΔΟ <sup>s. o.</sup> 80  
 WAS-GONE thence AND BE-FER-  
 ΥΕΙΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΛΘΩΝΑΥΤΩ ΕΙΠ <sup>s. o.</sup> 100  
 CEIVING ONE TOWARD-COMING to-Him said  
 ΕΝΔΙΔΑΣ ΚΑΛΕΤΙΑΓΑΘΟΝ Π <sup>s. o.</sup> 20  
 TEACHER! ANY GOOD I'LL-  
 ΟΙΗΣ ΦΙΝΑΣ ΧΩΖΩ ΗΝΑΙΩΝΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 40  
 BE-DOING THAT I-SH'D-BE-HAVING LIFE eonian  
 17 ΚΑΛΗΡΟΝΟΜΗΣΩ Ι-ΣΗΘΛ-ΒΕ-ΤΕΝΑΝΤ <sup>s. o.</sup> 60  
 THE YET He-said to-him ANY ME YE-ARE-  
 ΦΤΑΣ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΑΓΑΘΟΥ ΕΙΣ <sup>s. o.</sup> 80  
 asking ABOUT THE GOOD ONE  
 ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΑΓΑΘΟΣ ΕΙΔΕΘΕ ΛΕ <sup>s. o.</sup> 200  
 IS THE GOOD IF YET YOU-ARE-WILL-  
 ΙΣΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 20  
 ING INTO THE LIFE TO-BE-INTO-COMING  
 ΝΤΗΡΗΣ ΟΝΤΑΣ ΕΝΤΟΛΑΣ <sup>s. o.</sup> 40  
 18 KEEP THE directions he-IS-  
 19 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 60  
 20 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 80  
 21 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 100  
 22 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 120  
 23 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 140  
 24 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 160  
 25 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 180  
 26 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 200  
 27 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 220  
 28 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 240  
 29 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 260  
 30 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 280  
 31 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 300  
 32 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 320  
 33 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 340  
 34 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 360  
 35 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 380  
 36 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 400  
 37 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 420  
 38 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 440  
 39 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 460  
 40 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 480  
 41 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 500  
 42 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 520  
 43 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 540  
 44 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 560  
 45 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 580  
 46 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 600  
 47 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 620  
 48 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 640  
 49 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 660  
 50 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 680  
 51 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 700  
 52 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 720  
 53 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 740  
 54 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 760  
 55 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 780  
 56 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 800  
 57 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 820  
 58 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 840  
 59 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 860  
 60 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 880  
 61 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 900  
 62 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 920  
 63 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 940  
 64 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 960  
 65 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 980  
 66 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 1000

10 ΚΑΙ ΕΣΕΙΘΗΣΑΝ ΕΝΤΟΜΩΝ <sup>s. o.</sup> 20  
 AND YOU-WILL-BE-HAVING PLACED-INTO-MORROW IN hea-  
 15 ΥΡΑΝΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΡΟΑΚΟΛΟ <sup>s. o.</sup> 40  
 vens AND HITHER YOU-BE-follow-  
 22 ΥΒΕΙΜΟΙΑΚΟΥΣ ΑΔΕΟΝΕ <sup>s. o.</sup> 60  
 ING to-me HEARING YET THE YOUTH  
 23 ΝΙΣΚΟΝΤΟ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΤΟΥΤΟΝ <sup>s. o.</sup> 80  
 THE saying this  
 24 ΑΠΗΛΘΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΜΕΝΟΝ ΟΧΗΝ <sup>s. o.</sup> 100  
 he-FROM-CAME SORROWING he-was for  
 25 ΑΡΕΧΩΝ ΚΤΗΜΑΤΑ ΠΟΛΛΑ <sup>s. o.</sup> 120  
 HAVING ACQUISITIONS MANY THE YET  
 26 ΕΙΝΟΥΣ ΕΠΕΝΤΟΙΣ ΜΑΘΗ <sup>s. o.</sup> 140  
 JESUS said to-THE LEARNERS  
 27 ΤΑΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΜΗΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 160  
 OF-Him AMEN I-AM-SAYING to-YOU  
 28 ΝΟΤΙ ΠΛΟΥΣΙΟΙ ΣΑΥΚΟΛΩ <sup>s. o.</sup> 180  
 that RICH ILL-VICTUALLY  
 29 ΕΙΣΕΛΕΥΣΕΤΑΙ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΒΑ <sup>s. o.</sup> 200  
 WILL-BE-INTO-COMING INTO THE kingdom  
 30 ΣΙΛΕΙΑΝ ΤΩΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΩΝ ΠΑΛ <sup>s. o.</sup> 220  
 24 OF-THE heavens AGAIN  
 31 ΙΝΔΕ ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΕΥΚΟΠ <sup>s. o.</sup> 240  
 YET I-AM-SAYING to-YOU that easier  
 32 ΩΤΕΡΟΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΜΗΛΟΝ ΔΙ <sup>s. o.</sup> 260  
 it-IS CAMEL THRU  
 33 ΑΤΡΥΠΗΜΑΤΟΣ ΡΑΦΙΔΙΟΥ <sup>s. o.</sup> 280  
 BORE OF-SEW-er TO-BE-  
 34 ΣΕΛΩΘΗΝ ΠΛΟΥΣΙΟΝ ΕΙΣ <sup>s. o.</sup> 300  
 INTO-COMING OR RICH TO-BE-INTO-  
 35 ΛΘΕΙΝ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝ <sup>s. o.</sup> 320  
 COMING INTO THE kingdom  
 36 ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΑΚΟΥΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ <sup>s. o.</sup> 340  
 25 OF-THE God HEARING YET THE  
 37 ΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ ΞΕΠΑΛΗΣΟΝΤΟ <sup>s. o.</sup> 360  
 LEARNERS were-astonished  
 38 ΦΟΔΡΑ ΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΙΣ ΑΡΑ <sup>s. o.</sup> 380  
 VEHEMENT SAYING ANY CONSEQUENT-  
 39 ΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ ΘΩΗΝΑΙ ΕΜΒΛΕΨ <sup>s. o.</sup> 400  
 26 LY IS-ABLE TO-BE-SAVED IN-looking  
 40 ΑΔΕΟΙΝΟΥΣ ΕΠΕΝΑΥΤΟ <sup>s. o.</sup> 420  
 YET THE JESUS said to-them  
 41 ΙΣΠΑΡΑΒΗΡΩ ΠΟΙΣΤΟΥΤΟ <sup>s. o.</sup> 440  
 BESIDE humans this  
 42 ΑΔΥΝΑΤΟΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΠΑΡΑΔΕΘ <sup>s. o.</sup> 460  
 UN-ABLE IS BESIDE YET God  
 43 ΕΩΠΑΝΤΑ ΔΥΝΑΤΑ ΤΟΤΕ ΑΠΟ <sup>s. o.</sup> 480  
 27 ALL ABLE then answering  
 44 ΚΡΙΘΕΙΣ Ο ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΕΙΠΕΝΑ <sup>s. o.</sup> 500  
 THE Peter said to-Him

<sup>23</sup> As the political constitution of the Jewish commonwealth rendered it practically impossible to acquire great possessions without oppressing others, riches were a hindrance and are largely lost in the readjustments of that day. No rich man, as such, will enter.

<sup>28</sup> See Jer.32<sup>17</sup> Lu.13<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>27-30</sup> Compare Mk.10<sup>28-31</sup> Lu.18<sup>28-30</sup>.

<sup>27</sup> See 4<sup>18</sup> Lu.5<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>27</sup> On the other hand, those sons of that kingdom who lose all, even the enjoyment of their own allotment for the time, will find an overflowing recompense in kind, in the kingdom, not only for the brief space of their mortal life, but for the whole of the coming eon. The apostles, who suffered most, will gain most. The government of the nation will be in their hands. This explains in part why there must be just twelve apostles, one for each tribe. The other nations will come under the jurisdiction of the male son (Un.12<sup>5</sup>), a company out of Israel distinct from the twelve. It will be seen that Paul has no place in the government of that kingdom. He and those connected with his ministry, have a celestial destiny and will judge messengers (Eph.1<sup>3</sup> 1Co.6<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>28</sup> See 20<sup>21</sup> Lu.22<sup>28-30</sup>.

<sup>30</sup> See 20<sup>16</sup> Lu.13<sup>30</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Many of the explanations of this parable ignore the fact that it illustrates the kingdom of the heavens, and is not at all intended to be applied to our service for God. If so applied, it can hardly encourage aught but idleness in the hope that a little labor at the end of life will bring an equal, if not greater, reward than a long career of suffering service. The vineyard is Israel. Those who agree for a denarius a day were under law and got what was their due. The others were recipients of various degrees of grace. The third hour workers were under promise. Though they made no contract, yet they received more than they had a right to expect, because they had mixed their work with a little confidence in the householder. In the sixth and ninth hour we have the same circumstances, but less deserts. The eleventh hour workers do not seem to have had even a promise on which to base their expectations. They trusted the householder completely, and had

Him, "*Lo! we leave all and follow Thee. What, consequently, will it mean to us?*"

<sup>28</sup> Now Jesus said to them, "Verily, I am saying to you that you, who follow Me, in the renascence, whenever the Son of Mankind should be sitting on His glorious throne, *you*, also, shall be seated on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And everyone who leaves a home, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or fields, on account of My name, shall be getting a hundred fold, and be enjoying the allotment of conian life. Yet many of the first will be last, and the last first.

<sup>20</sup> For the kingdom of the heavens is like a man, a householder, who came out with the morning to hire <sup>2</sup> workers for his vineyard. Now, agreeing with the workers for a denarius [about 15.7¢, 7d 3f] a day, he dispatches them into his vineyard.

<sup>3</sup> And, coming out about the third hour, he perceived others standing <sup>4</sup> in the market idle. And to those he said, '*You* also go away into my vineyard, and whatever may be just I shall be giving you.' Now <sup>5</sup> they came away. Now coming out again about the sixth and ninth hour, he does similarly.

<sup>6</sup> Now, coming out about the eleventh, he found others standing, and he is saying to them, '*Why* have you stood here the whole day idle?' <sup>7</sup> They are saying to him that 'No one hires us.' He is saying to them, '*You* also go away into the vineyard.'

<sup>8</sup> Now, as it is becoming evening, the lord of the vineyard is saying to



<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΥΤΩΙΔΟΥΗΜΕΙΣ ΑΦΗΚΑΜΕΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 BE-PERCEIVING WE FROM-LET  
 ΠΑΝΤΑΚΑΙΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΗΣΑΜΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 ALL AND follow  
 ΝΣΟΙΤΙ ΑΡΑ ΕΣΤΑΙ ΗΜΙΝ ΟΔ<sup>60</sup>  
 28 to-YOU ANY CONSEQUENTLY WILL-BE to-US THE YET  
 ΕΙ ΗΣΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΑΜΕΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 JESUS said to-them AMEN  
 ΗΝ ΕΓΩ ΜΙΝΟΤΙ ΜΕΙΣ ΟΙ<sup>s o.</sup>  
 I-AM-saying to-youp that YE THE  
 ΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΗΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΜΟΙ ΕΝΤ<sup>20</sup>  
 ones-following to-ME IN THE  
 ΗΠΑΛΙΝ ΓΕΝΕΣΙΑ ΟΤΑΝ ΚΑΘ<sup>40</sup>  
 B Γ AGADY-generation when-ever SHOULD-BE-  
 ΙΣΧΟΥΙ ΟΣΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ Ε<sup>60</sup>  
 seating THE SON OF-THE human ON  
 ΠΙΘΡΟΝ ΟΥΔΟΣ ΗΣΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 THRONE OF-esteem OF-Him WILL-  
 ΘΗΣΕΣ ΘΕΚΑΙ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΕΠΙ<sup>s ΔΥΤΟΙ they s B=12</sup>  
 BE-BEING-seated AND YE ON TWO-TEN  
 ΔΕΚΑΘΡΟΝΟΥΣ ΚΡΙΝΟΝΤΕΣ<sup>20</sup>  
 B+Γ THRONES JUDGING  
 ΤΑΣ ΔΕΚΑΦΥΛΑΣ ΤΟΥ ΙΣΡ<sup>s B=12</sup>  
 THE TWO-TEN tribes OF-THE ISRAEL  
 ΑΝΑΚΑΙ ΠΑΣΟΣΤΙΣ ΑΦΗΚΕΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 29 AND EVERY WHO-ANY FROM-LETS  
<sup>s omits HOME OR</sup>  
 ΟΙΚΙΑΣ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΥΣ ΑΔΕΛ<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-HOME OR brothers OR sisters  
 ΦΑΤΗΡΑΤΕΡΑΝ ΗΜΤΕΡΑΝ Ύ<sup>B omits OR WOMAN</sup>  
 OR FATHER OR MOTHER OR WOMAN  
 ΝΑΙΚΑΝΤΕΚΝΗΑΓΡΟΥΣ ΕΝ<sup>s\* adds OR HOMES ΗΟΙΚΙ</sup>  
 OR offsprings OR FIELDS ON-ac-  
 ΑC ΣΑ Ο. ΕΚΕΝΤΟΥ ΕΜΟΥ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΟΣ Ε<sup>B Π</sup>  
 count OF-THE MY NAME HUN-  
 ΟΛΛΑ Ο. Ο. Ο. ΜΑΝΥ-  
 ΚΑΤΟΝΤΑ ΠΑΔΑΣΙΟΝ ΑΛΗΜΥΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 DRED-fold WILL-BE-GETTING  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΖΩΗΝ ΑΙΩΝΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 AND LIFE sonian WILL-BE-  
 ΡΟΝΟΜΗΣΕΙ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΔΕ ΕC<sup>s o.</sup>  
 30 tenantry MANY YET WILL-BE  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΝΤΑΙ ΠΡΩΤΟΙ ΕC ΧΑΤΟΙΚΑΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 BEFORE-most LAST AND  
<sup>s BEFORE-most LAST</sup>  
 ΕC ΧΑΤΟΙ ΠΡΩΤΟΙ ΟΜΟΙΑ ΓΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 20 LASTS BEFORE-mosts LIKE for  
 ΡΕCΤΙΝ Η ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΟΥ<sup>s o.</sup>  
 IS THE KINGDOM OF-THE heavens  
 ΡΑΝ ΩΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩ ΟΙΚΟΔΕC Π<sup>80</sup>  
 to-human HOME-OWNER  
 ΟΤΗ ΟCΤΙC ΕΞΗΘΕΝ ΑΜΑ ΠΡ<sup>500</sup>  
 WHO-ANY OUT-CAME SIMULTANEOUS MOR-

<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΦΙΜΙCΘΦCΑCΘΑΙ ΕΡΓΑΤΑC<sup>20</sup>  
 nng TO-HIRE ACTERS  
 ΕΙCΤΟΝ ΑΜΠΕΛΩΝΑ ΑΥΤΟΥC<sup>40</sup>  
 2 INTO THE VINEyard OF-him agree-  
 ΥΜΩΝ ΗCΑC ΕΜΕΤΑ ΤΩΝ ΕΡ<sup>60</sup>  
 ing YET WITH THE ACTERS  
 ΓΑΤΩΝ ΕΚ ΔΗΝΑΡΙΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΗΜ<sup>80</sup>  
 OUT OF-DENARIUS THE DAY  
 ΕΡΑΝ ΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥC<sup>600</sup>  
 he-commissions them  
 ΕΙCΤΟΝ ΑΜΠΕΛΩΝΑ ΑΥΤΟΥC<sup>20</sup>  
 3 INTO THE VINEyard OF-him AND  
 ΑΙ ΕΞ ΕΛΘΩΝΤΕC ΡΙΤΡΙΤΗΝ Ω<sup>40</sup>  
 OUT-COMING ABOUT third HOUR  
 ΡΑΝ ΕΙΔΕΝ ΑΛΛΟΥC ΕCΤΩΤΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 he-PERCEIVED others HAVING-STOOD  
 CΕΝΤΗ ΑΓΟΡΑ ΑΡΓΟΥC ΚΑΙ Ε<sup>80</sup>  
 4 IN THE BUY-place UN-active AND to-  
 ΚΕΙΝΟΙC ΕΙΠΕΝ ΥΠΑΓΕΤΕΚ<sup>700</sup>  
 those he-said BE-UNDER-LEADING AND  
 ΑΙ ΥΜΕΙC ΕΙCΤΟΝ ΑΜΠΕΛΩΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 YE INTO THE VINEyard  
<sup>B omits OF-ME</sup>  
 ΑΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟC ΑΝ ΗΔΙΚΑΙΟΝ Δ<sup>s\* s o.</sup>  
 OF-ME AND WHICH IF-EVER MAY-BE JUST I'LL-  
 ΦCΩ ΜΙΝ ΟΙΔΕ ΑΠΗΛΘΟΝ ΠΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 5 BE-GIVING to-youp THE-ones YET FROM-CAME AGAIN  
<sup>B omits YET</sup>  
 ΑΙΝ ΔΕ ΕΞ ΕΛΘΩΝΤΕC ΡΙ ΕΚΤΗ<sup>80</sup>  
 YET OUT-COMING ABOUT sixth  
 Ν ΚΑΙ ΕΝΑΤΗΝ ΩΡΑΝ ΕΠΟΙΗC<sup>800</sup>  
 AND NINTH HOUR he-DOES  
 ΕΝΦCΑΥΤΩC ΠΕΡΙΔΕΤΗΝ ΕΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 6 AS-SAMELY ABOUT YET THE ONE-  
 ΔΕΚΑΤΗΝ ΕΞ ΕΛΘΩΝΤΕC ΡΕΝΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 TENTH OUT-COMING he-FOUND oth-  
 ΛΟΥC ΕCΤΩΤΑC ΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 ers HAVING-STOOD AND he-IS-saying  
 ΑΥΤΟΙCΤΙΩΔΕ ΕCΤΗΚΑΤΟ Ε<sup>80</sup>  
 to-them ANY here YE-HAVE-STOOD WHOLE  
 ΑΝΗΤΗΝ ΗΜΕΡΑΝ ΑΡΓΟΙ ΛΕΓ<sup>900</sup>  
 7 THE DAY UN-active THEY-ARE-  
 ΟΥCΙΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΔΕΙC ΗΜ<sup>s o.</sup>  
 saying to-him that NOT-YET-ONE US  
 ΑC ΕΜΙCΘΦCΑΤΟ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤ<sup>40</sup>  
 HIRES he-IS-saying to-them  
 ΟΙC ΥΠΑΓΕΤΕΚΑΙ ΥΜΕΙC ΕΙ<sup>s o.</sup>  
 BE-UNDER-LEADING AND YE INTO  
 CΤΟΝ ΑΜΠΕΛΩΝΑ ΟΥΙΑC ΔΕ Γ<sup>80</sup>  
 8 THE VINEyard OF-evening YET BE-  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΕΝΟΜΕΝ ΗC ΛΕΓΕΙ Ο ΚΥΡΙΟC<sup>57000</sup>  
 COMING IS-saying THE master

very little of their own works to offer him.

At this point we must insert another class, who do not appear in the parable, for the very good reason that they do nothing at all and are not associated with the kingdom. So far as salvation goes, our works have no part in it. We are the *twelfth* hour "laborers", who have done *nothing* (Ro. 4<sup>5</sup>), yet receive *much more* than those who toil under law. This is because we do not depend on our own efforts whatever, but upon the favor of the great Householder. We were lower than the last in the parable, and have become higher than the first. Such is the nature of grace. May we never seek to make a bargain with God! Let us work without a contract or any assurances, but rest wholly on the innate graciousness which He delights to display when His creatures give Him occasion.

Even in the kingdom, it is not the amount of work which determines the reward, but the amount of faith which is blended with it (Heb. 4<sup>2</sup>). Since those who worked the full day are displeased with His goodness, and have a wicked eye, and are last, we may well believe that they will have no part in the kingdom. They are not of faith but of law works. They stumble on the stumbling stone (Ro. 9<sup>32,33</sup>):

*Lo!* I am placing in Zion a stumbling-stone and a snare rock,  
And one believing on Him will not be disgraced.

8 See Lev. 19<sup>13</sup>.

16 See 19<sup>30</sup>.

17-19 Compare Mk. 10<sup>32-34</sup> Lu. 18<sup>31-34</sup>.

17 Though the Lord is blinding the eyes of the people by parables, He is seeking to open the understanding of His disciples and to engage their hearts with His great sacrifice. It seems strange that they, who had been accustomed to the thought of blood propitiation all their lives, could not entertain His teaching concerning the great Antitype of all their offerings. He did not perplex them with parables, but spoke to them plainly and persistently, and still they do not seem to have grasped His meaning until all He foretold had occurred, and He was roused from among the dead.

20-28 Compare Mk. 10<sup>35-45</sup>.

20 See 4<sup>21</sup>.

his manager, 'Call the workers and pay them the wages, beginning from the last, to the first.'

9 And those coming about the eleventh hour got a denarius apiece. And those coming first infer that they will be getting more. And *they* also got a denarius apiece. Now, getting it, they murmured against the householder, saying, 'These last do one hour, and you make them equal to us who bear the burden of the day and the scorching wind.' Yet, answering one of them, he said, 'Comrade, I am not injuring you. Did you not agree with me for a denarius? Pick up what is yours and go away. Now, should I be wanting to give to this last one even as to you, is it not allowed me to do what I want with that which is mine? Or is your eye wicked, seeing that *I* am good?' Thus the last shall be first and the first last."

17 Now Jesus, being about to ascend into Jerusalem, took aside the twelve disciples privately, and on the road He said to them: "*Lo!* We are ascending into Jerusalem and the Son of Mankind will be betrayed to the chief priests and scribes, and they will be condemning Him to death. And they will be betraying Him to the nations, to deride and scourge and crucify, and the third day He will be roused."

20 Then the mother of Zebedee's sons came to Him with her sons, worshiping and requesting something from Him. Now He said to

- 70ΥΑΜΠΕΛΩΝΟΣΤΩΕΠΙΤΡΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 OF-THE VINEYARD to-THE permitter
- 71ΠΩΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΛΕΣΟΝΤΟΥΣΕΡ<sup>40</sup>  
 OF-him CALL THE ACTERS
- 72ΓΑΤΑΣΚΑΙΑΠΟΔΟΣΑΥΤΟΙΣ<sup>80</sup>  
 AND BE-FROM-GIVING to-them
- 73ΤΟΝΜΙΣΘΟΝΑΡΞΑΜΕΝΟΝΑΠ<sup>80</sup>  
 THE HIRE beginning FROM
- 74ΟΤΩΝΕΣΧΑΤΩΝΕΩΣΤΩΝΠΡΩ<sup>100</sup>  
 THE LAST TILL OF-THE BEFORE-
- 75ΤΩΝΚΑΙΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣΟΙΠΕΡΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 B omits AND B adds ΔΕ YET  
 9 most AND COMING THE-ones ABOUT
- 76ΤΗΝΕΝΔΕΚΑΤΗΝΩΡΑΝΕΛΑΒ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE ONE-TENTH HOUR GOT
- 77ΟΝΑΝΔΗΝΑΡΙΟΝΚΑΙΕΛΘ<sup>80</sup>  
 UP (apiece) DENARIUS AND COMING  
 10 s adds ΔΕ YET
- 78ΝΤΕΣΟΙΠΡΩΤΟΙΕΝΟΜΙΣΑΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 THE-ones BEFORE-most infer
- 79ΟΤΙΠΛΕΙΟΝΑΛΗΜΥΟΝΤΑΙΚ<sup>200</sup>  
 that MORE THEY-WILL-BE-GETTING AND
- 80ΑΙΕΛΑΒΟΝΤΟΑΝΔΗΝΑΡΙΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 GOT THE UP (apiece) DENARIUS
- 81ΝΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΙΛΑΒΟΝΤΕΣΔΕΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 11 AND they GETTING YET THEY-
- 82ΓΟΓΥΖΟΝΚΑΤΑΤΟΥΟΙΚΟΔ<sup>80</sup>  
 MURMURED DOWN OF-THE HOME-OWNER
- 83ΕΣΠΟΤΟΥΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣΟΥΤΟΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 12 saying these
- 84ΟΙΕΣΧΑΤΟΙΜΙΑΝΩΡΑΝΕΠΟ<sup>300</sup>  
 THE LAST ONE HOUR DO
- 85ΙΗΣΑΝΚΑΙΙΣΟΥΣΑΥΤΟΥΣΗ<sup>20</sup>  
 s+ε but deleted B to-us them  
 AND EQUAL them to-US
- 86ΜΙΝΕΠΟΙΗΣΑΣΤΟΙΣΒΑΣΤΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 YOU-DO to-THE ones-BEARING
- 87CΑCΙΤΟΒΑΡΟΣΤΗΣΗΜΕΡΑC<sup>80</sup>  
 THE HEAVY OF-THE DAY
- 88ΚΑΙΤΟΝΚΑΥCΩΝΑΟΔΕΑΠΟΚ<sup>80</sup>  
 13 AND THE BURNING THE YET ANSWERING
- 89ΡΙΘΕΙCΕΝΙΑΥΤΩΝΕΙΠΕΝΕ<sup>400</sup>  
 B of-them to-ONE  
 to-ONE of-them he-said COM-
- 90ΤΑΙΡΕΟΥΚΑΔΙΚΩCΕΟΥΧΙΔ<sup>20</sup>  
 s ε. s X  
 RADE! NOT I-AM-injuring YOU NOT (emph.) OF-
- 91ΗΝΑΡΙΟΥCΥΝΕΦΩΝΗCΑCΜΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 DENARIUS YOU-agree to-ME
- 92ΙΑΡΟΝΤΟCΟΝΚΑΙΥΠΑΓΕΘΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 14 LIFT THE YOUR AND BE-UNDER-LEADING I-
- 93ΛΘΕΤΟΥΤΩΤΩΕCΧΑΤΩΔΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 B ΕΓΩ I for YET  
 MAY-BE-WILLING YET to-this THE LAST TO-GIVE
- 94ΝΑΙΩCΚΑΙCΟΙΟΥΚΕΙΞΕCΤΙ<sup>800</sup>  
 15 AS AND to-YOU NOT IS-allowed
- 95ΝΜΟΙΘΕΛΩΠΟΙΗΣΑΙΕΝΤΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 s ε. o.  
 to-ME WHICH I-AM-WILLING to-DO IN THE
- 96ΙCΕΜΟΙCΗΘΟΦΘΑΛΜΟCCOY<sup>40</sup>  
 B ε I for H=IF  
 MY OR THE VIEWER OF-YOU
- 97ΠΟΝΗΡΟCΕCΤΙΝΟΤΙΕΓΩΓ<sup>80</sup>  
 wicked IS that I GOOD
- 98ΑΘΟCΕΙΜΙΟΥΤΩCΕCΟΝΤΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 s ε. o.  
 16 AM thus WILL-BE
- 99ΟΙΕCΧΑΤΟΙΠΡΩΤΟΙΚΑΙΟΙ<sup>600</sup>  
 THE LAST BEFORE-most AND THE
- 100ΠΡΩΤΟΙΕCΧΑΤΟΙΜΕΛΛΩΝΔ<sup>20</sup>  
 s KAI for BEING A. YET  
 17 BEFORE-most LAST BEING-ABOUT YET
- 101ΕΑΝΑΒΑΙΝΕΙΝΟΙΗCΟΥCΕΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 s ε. o. s ω. o. B omits THE s ε. o.  
 TO-BE-UP-STEPPING THE JESUS INTO
- 102CΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΑΠΑΡΕΛΑΒΕΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 B o.  
 JERUSALEM He-BESIDE-GOT
- 103ΤΟΥCΔΩΔΕΚΑΜΑΘΗΤΑCΚΑΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 s IB=12 s omits LEARNERS B ε  
 THE TWO-TEN LEARNERS according-to
- 104ΙΔΙΑΝΚΑΙΕΝΤΗΟΔΩΕΙΠΕΝ<sup>700</sup>  
 OWN AND IN THE WAY He-said
- 105ΑΥΤΟΙCΙΔΟΥΑΝΑΒΑΙΝΟΜΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 s ε. o.  
 18 to-them BE-PERCEIVING WE-ARE-UP-STEPPING
- 106ΝΕΙCΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΑΚΑΙΟΥΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 s ε. o.  
 INTO JERUSALEM AND THE SON
- 107ΟCΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΠΑΡΑΔΘ<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-THE human WILL-BE-BEING-BE-
- 108ΗCΕΤΑΙΤΟΙCΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥCΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 s ε. o.  
 SIDE-GIVEN to-THE chief-SACRED-ones
- 109ΝΚΑΙΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΥCΙΝΚΑΙΚΑ<sup>801</sup>  
 AND WRITERS AND THEY
- 110ΤΑΚΡΙΝΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΙCΘΑΝ<sup>22</sup>  
 B omits INTO DEATH  
 WILL-BE-DOWN-JUDGING Him INTO DEATH
- 111ΑΤΟΝΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΔΩCΟΥCΙΝΑΥ<sup>41</sup>  
 19 AND THEY-WILL-BE-BESIDE-GIVING Him
- 112ΤΟΝΤΟΙCΘΝΕCΙΝΕΙCΤΟΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 to-THE NATIONS INTO THE TO-
- 113ΜΠΑΙΞΑΙΚΑΙΜΑCΤΙΓΩCΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 s ε. o. s ε. o. s ε. o.  
 IN-sport AND to-scourge
- 114ΚΑΙCΤΑΥΡΩCΑΙΚΑΙΤΗΤΡΙ<sup>900</sup>  
 s ε. o. s omits AND  
 AND to-impale AND to-the third
- 115ΤΗΝΗΜΕΡΑΕΓΕΡΘΗCΕΤΑΙΤΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 B ΑΝΑC T-UP-STOOD s ε. o.  
 20 DAY He-WILL-BE-BEING-ROUSED then
- 116ΤΕΠΡΟCΗΛΕΝΑΥΤΩΝΗΜΗΤΗ<sup>40</sup>  
 TOWARD-CAME to-Him THE MOTHER
- 117ΡΤΩΝΥΙΩΝΖΕΒΕΔΑΙΟΥΜΕΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-THE SONS OF-ZEBEDEE WITH
- 118ΑΤΩΝΥΙΩΝΑΥΤΗΣΠΡΟCΚΥΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 THE SONS OF-her worshipping
- 119ΟΥCΑΚΑΙΑΙΤΟΥCΑΤΙΑΠΑΥ<sup>8000</sup>  
 s ΠΑΡ BESIDE  
 AND REQUESTING ANY FROM Him

20 James and John were the sons of Zebedee (Mk.10<sup>35</sup>). Our Lord called them "sons of thunder" (Mk.3<sup>17</sup>), to indicate their tempestuous and violent disposition. The gentleness and love of John's writings are not the reflection of his character, but of the restraint of the inspiring spirit. They certainly were the most ambitious and selfish of all the apostles. The request of their mother shows how little fellowship they had with His downward path to the shame and humiliation of the cross. They could not comprehend that this was the only path to glory. Only those who drink His cup can share His honors. So He grants them the boon of a sip of His sorrow. James was the first to follow his Lord. Herod put him to the sword (Ac.12<sup>1</sup>). But John remained alive for many years.

21-23 See 19<sup>28</sup>26<sup>39-42</sup>Lu.12<sup>50</sup>Ac.12<sup>2</sup>.

24 It is evident from the resentment of the rest that they also coveted the highest place, even if they could not follow Him to the lowest. So He gives them a sorely needed lesson on the true path to greatness. It consists in service, servility, and suffering, the very opposite of the course they were accustomed to associate with human honors. His own example was their cue. Only those who suffer are qualified to reign. The greatness of His glories finds its source in His service as a slave, and the sorrows of His soul, of which He spoke to them in vain.

25 See Lu.22<sup>24-27</sup>.

26 See 23<sup>11</sup>Mk.9<sup>35</sup>1 Pt.5<sup>3</sup>.

27 See 18<sup>4</sup>.

28 See Jn.13<sup>4</sup>11<sup>51</sup>,52 14<sup>5</sup> Phil2<sup>5-7</sup> Isa.53<sup>10-12</sup>.

29-31 Compare Mk.10<sup>46-48</sup>Lu.18<sup>35-39</sup>. See 927-31.

32-34 Compare Mk.10<sup>49-52</sup>Lu.18<sup>40-43</sup>.

29 The restoration of two blind men was in itself a marvelous manifestation of His messiahship, but we must not miss the deeper current of thought which lies beneath. He was going out of Jericho, the city of the curse. Does this not speak of His resurrection, the exit from the curse of the cross? Two is the number of testimony. He sent the seventy-two in pairs. He was accompanied on His journey by His apostles, who were to testify concerning Him, but they were blind! They could not see the great central sight of all

her, "What are you wanting?" She is saying to Him, "Say that these, my two sons, should be sitting, one at the right and one at Thy left, in Thy kingdom."

22 Now Jesus, answering, said, "You are not aware what you are requesting. Are you able to be drinking the cup which I am about to be drinking?" They are saying to Him, "We are able." He is saying to them, "Of My cup, indeed, you shall be drinking. Yet to be seated at My right and at the left is not Mine to give, but is for whom it has been made ready by My Father."

24 And when the ten hear, they represent about the two brothers. Now Jesus, calling them to Him, said, "You are aware that the chiefs of the nations are lording it over them, and the great men are coercing them. Not thus is it among you. But whoever should be wanting to become great among you, let him be your servant. And whoever may be wanting to be foremost among you, let him be your slave, even as the Son of Mankind came, not to be served, but to serve and to give His soul a ransom for many."

29 And at their going out from Jericho a vast throng follows Him.

30 And lo! two blind men, sitting beside the road, hearing that Jesus is passing by, cry, saying, "Lord, be merciful to us, Son of David!"

31 Yet the throng rebukes them, that they should be silent. Yet they cry the louder, saying, "Lord, be merciful to us, Son of David!"

32 And standing, Jesus summons them and said, "What are you wanting that I shall be doing to you?"

23 They are saying to Him, "Lord,

21 **ΤΟΥΘΑ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΗ ΤΙΘΕΑ** 30  
 THE YET He-said to-her ANY YOU-ARE-  
<sup>s o.</sup> **Η ΑΕ (s o.) ΕΙΠΕΝ** THE YET said for she-is-s. to-H.  
**ΕΙΣ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΠΙΝΕ ΙΝΑ Κ** 40  
 WILLING she-is-saying to-Him BE-saying THAT SH'D-  
**ΑΘΙΣΘΕΙΝ ΟΥΤΟΙ ΟΙ ΔΥΟ ΥΙΟΙ** 60  
 BE-seating these THE TWO SONS  
**ΟΙ ΜΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΕΚ ΔΕ ΣΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ** 80  
 OF-ME ONE OUT OF-RIGHT AND ONE  
**ΙΣΕΞΕΥΘΝΥΜΩΝ ΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΗ Β** 100  
 OUT OF-left OF-YOU IN THE KING-  
**ΑΣΙΑ ΛΙΑ ΟΥ ΑΠΟ ΚΡΙΒΕΙΣ** 20  
 22 dom OF-YOU ANSWERING  
**ΔΕ Ο ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΟΥΚ ΟΙΔ** 40  
 YET THE JESUS said NOT YE-HAVE-  
**ΑΤΕΤΙΛΑΙΤΕ ΕΙΣ ΘΕΔΥΝΑΣΘΕ** 60  
 PERCEIVED ANY YE-ARE-REQUESTING YE-ARE-ABLE  
**ΠΙΝΕΙΝ ΤΟ ΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝ Ο ΕΓΩ** 80  
 TO-BE-DRINKING THE DRINK-cup WHICH I AM-  
<sup>B o. s o.</sup> **ΕΛΛΩ ΠΙΝΕΙΝ ΛΕΓΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΥ** 200  
 BEING-ABOUT TO-BE-DRINKING THEY-ARE-saying to-Him  
**ΤΩ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΘΑ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΙ** 20  
 23 WE-ARE-ABLE He-is-saying to-them  
**ΣΤΟΜΕΝ ΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΠΙ** 40  
 THE INDEED DRINK-cup OF-ME YE'LL-BE-  
**ΣΘΕ ΤΟ ΔΕΚΑΘΙΣΑΙ ΕΚ ΔΕ ΣΙ** 60  
 DRINKING THE YET to-be-seated OUT OF-RIGHT  
<sup>B H or</sup> **ΩΝ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΕΥΘΝΥΜΩΝ** 80  
 OF-ME AND OUT OF-left NOT  
**ΚΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΜΟΝ ΔΟΥΝΑΙ ΑΛΛΟ** 300  
 IS MY TO-GIVE but to-  
**ΙΣ ΤΟΙΜΑΣΤΑΙ ΥΠΟ ΤΟΥ ΠΑ** 20  
 WHOM it-HAS-been-made-READY by THE FATHER  
<sup>s<sup>2</sup> omits AND</sup> **ΤΡΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΚΟΥΣΑΝΤΕΣ** 40  
 24 OF-ME AND HEARING  
<sup>s adds begin (s A) ΗΡΞΑΝΤΟ s I N o. o.</sup> **ΟΙ ΔΕ ΚΑΝ ΗΝ ΑΚΤΗΣ ΑΝ ΠΕ** 60  
 THE TEN resent ABOUT  
**ΙΤΩΝ ΔΕ ΑΔΕΛΦΩΝ ΔΕ ΙΗΣ** 80  
 25 THE TWO brothers THE YET JESUS  
**ΟΥΣ ΠΡΟΚΑΛΕΣΑΜΕΝΟΣ ΑΥ** 400  
 TOWARD-CALLING them  
**ΤΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΟΙΔΑΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΟΙ** 20  
 said YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED THAT THE  
**ΑΡΧΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΩΝ ΕΘΝΩΝ ΚΑΤΑ** 40  
 chiefs OF-THE NATIONS ARE-DOWN-  
<sup>B WILL-BE- +C</sup> **ΚΥΡΙΕΥΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ** 60  
 mastering OF-them AND THE  
**ΙΜΕΓΑΛΟΙ ΚΑΤΕΞΟΥΣΙΑΖΟ** 80  
 GREAT-ones ARE-coercING  
**ΥCΙΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΟΥΧ ΟΥΤΩC ΕCΤ** 500  
 26 OF-them NOT thus it-is

<sup>s o.</sup> **ΙΝΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΑΛΛΟC ΕΑΝ ΘΕΛΗ** 20  
 IN YOU but WHO IF-EVER MAY-BE-WILLING  
<sup>B GREAT IN YOU</sup> **ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΜΕΓΑC ΕCΘΑΙ** 40  
 IN YOU GREAT TO-BE-BECOMING LET-  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> s B A I for O</sup> **CΤΩΜΩΝ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΟC ΚΑΙ ΟC** 60  
 27 him-BE OF-YOU THRU-SERVITOR AND WHO  
<sup>B for IN YOU has OF-YOU O after TO-BE s o.</sup> **ΑΝΘΕΛΗΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΠΡ** 80  
 EVER MAY-BE-WILLING IN YOU TO-BE BEFORE-most  
<sup>s</sup> **ΤΟC ΕCΤΩΜΩΝ ΔΟΥΛΟC ΩC** 599  
 28 LET-him-BE OF-YOU SLAVE AS-  
**ΠΕΡ Ο ΥΙΟC ΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ** 20  
 EVEN THE SON OF-THE human NOT  
**ΥΚΗΛΘΕΝ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΗΘΗΝΑΙ** 40  
 CAME TO-BE-THRU-SERVED but  
<sup>s o.</sup> **ΑΛΛΑ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΗΣΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΔΟΥΝ** 60  
 TO-THRU-SERVE AND TO-GIVE  
<sup>s o.</sup> **ΑΙ ΤΗ ΨΥΧΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΥΤΡΟ** 80  
 THE soul OF-Him LOOSENER  
**ΝΑΝΤΙ ΠΟΛΛΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΚ ΠΟΡΕ** 700  
 29 INSTEAD OF-MANY AND OF-OUT-GOING  
<sup>B +C</sup> **ΥΟΜΕΝΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΑΠΟ ΙΕΡΙΧ** 20  
 OF-them FROM JERICHO  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits to-Him</sup> **ΩΝ ΚΟΛΟΥΘΕC ΑΥΤΩ ΟΧΛΟ** 40  
 follows to-Him THROG  
**C ΠΟΛΥC ΚΑΙ ΠΔΟΥ ΔΥΟ ΤΥΦΑ** 60  
 30 MANY AND BE-PERCEIVING TWO BLIND-ones  
**ΟΙΚΑΘΗΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΠΑΡΑ ΤΗΝ ΟΔ** 80  
 sitting BESIDE THE WAY  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> o. o.</sup> **ΟΝ ΑΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕC ΟΤΙ ΗCΟΥ** 800  
 HEARING that JESUS  
**C ΠΑΡΑΓΕΙΕΚΡΑΖΑΝ ΛΕΓΟΝ** 20  
 IS-BESIDE-LEADING THEY-CRY SAYING  
<sup>s omits Master!</sup> **ΤΕCΚΥΡΙΕ ΕΛΕΗCΟΝ ΗΜΑC** 40  
 Master! BE-MERCIFUL-to US SON  
<sup>s o. = SON!</sup> **ΙΟC ΔΑΥΙΔ ΔΕ Ο ΧΛΟC ΕΠΕ** 60  
 31 OF-DAVID THE YET THROG rebukes  
**ΤΙΜΗC ΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΙΝΑ CΙΩΠ** 80  
 to-them THAT THEY-SHOULD-  
<sup>s MUCH RATHER FOR GREATER</sup> **ΠΟΛΛΩ ΜΑΛΛΟΝ** 900  
<sup>HC</sup> **CΙΩΠΟΙΔΕΜΕΙΖΟΝ ΕΚΡΑ** 900  
 BE-BEING-SILENT THE YET GREATER THEY-CRY  
<sup>s<sup>2</sup> Z erased</sup> **ΖΑΝ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕC ΚΥΡΙΕ ΕΛΕΗ** 20  
 saying Master! BE-MERCIFUL-  
<sup>s<sup>2</sup> SON! s o. and s<sup>1</sup> v for C</sup> **CΟΝ ΗΜΑC ΥΙΟC ΔΑΥΙΔ ΚΑΙ** 40  
 32 to US SON OF-DAVID AND  
<sup>B omits THE</sup> **CΤΑC ΟΙ ΗCΟΥC ΕΦΩΝΗCΕΝΑ** 60  
 STANDING THE JESUS SOUNDS them  
**ΥΤΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΝ ΤΙΘΕΑ ΕΤ** 80  
 AND said ANY YE-ARE-WILLING  
<sup>B s<sup>1</sup> omits THAT</sup> **ΕΙΝΑΠΟΙΗCΩ ΥΜΙΝ ΛΕΓΟΥC** 900  
 33 THAT I'LL-BE-DOING to-YOU THEY-ARE-saying

testimony, the cross of Christ. Hence they could not follow Him in spirit, though they accompanied Him in flesh. When shall their blindness be removed? When He emerges from the curse. And so it was. Not till then did He open up their mind to understand the scriptures (Lu.24<sup>45</sup>).

1-9 Compare Mk.11:1-10 Lu.19:28-44.

1 The animals on which our Lord was supported on His presentation to Israel were representative of the ransomed. The firstlings had to be ransomed with a lamb (Ex.13<sup>13</sup>). Thus the whole scene was a typical picture of spiritual truth. The ransomed had been bound, but He has them loosed and brought to own His sovereignty. Only on this occasion does He exercise His prerogative as King and commandeer a mount for His royal entry. He will come some day on a white horse (Un.19<sup>11</sup>), in might and majesty, and enforce His claims with a gory sword. But not so now. Only the lowly beasts of burden bear Him. Only His own support Him. They offer Him the humble honors and lowly loyalty of their station. Their garments pave His path. Their leafy offerings carpet the royal roadway. Their acclamations proclaim Him King. But what a feeble few they are! The citizens of His capital do not even recognize their Sovereign! They ask "Who is this?" And the best answer they could get was "This is the prophet." They should have said "This is Christ, the King, the Son of God!"

This is the day which Daniel predicted. Sixty-nine heptads had passed by, and the scribes, at least, should have known that Prince Messiah would present Himself to the people on that day (Dan.9<sup>25</sup>). But they did not expect Him or prepare for Him, so He leaves them until sore affliction shall have taught the nation to say "Blessed is He Who is coming in the name of the Lord." This is the secret of Israel's present plight. Through discipline they are being prepared for their Messiah. Their sorest trials are yet to come.

4-5 Compare Jn. 12:12-19.

5 See Zech. 9<sup>9</sup>.

8 See Lev. 23<sup>40</sup>.

9 Compare Ps. 118<sup>25,26</sup>.

10 Compare Mk. 11<sup>11</sup>.

that our eyes may be opened!"

34 Now Jesus, being compassionate, touches their eyes, and immediately they recover sight and follow Him.

21 And when they draw near to Jerusalem, and came into Bethphage, on the Mount of Olives, then Jesus dispatches two disciples, saying to them, "Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will be finding an ass hitched and a colt with her. Loosing them, lead them to Me. And if any one should be saying anything to you, you shall be declaring that 'The Lord has need of them.' Now straightway he will be dispatching them." Now the whole of this has occurred that that may be fulfilled which is declared through the prophet, saying,

5 "Say to the daughter of Zion,  
Lo! your King is coming to you,  
Meek, and mounted on an ass,  
And on a colt, the foal of a donkey."

6 Now the disciples, going and doing according as Jesus arranges with them, led the ass and the colt, and place garments on them, and He sits upon them.

8 Now the most of the throng strew their own garments in the road, yet others chopped boughs from the trees and strewed them in the road. Now the throngs which are preceding Him and which are following cried, saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is He Who is coming in the name of the Lord! Hosanna among the highest!"

10 And at His entering into Jerusalem, the entire city is aquake,  
11 saying, "Who is this?" Yet the throngs said, "This is the prophet

- ΙΝΑΥΤΩΚΥΡΙΕΙΝΑΑΝΟΙΓΩ** <sup>s. V. o.</sup> 20  
 to-Him Master! THAT MAY-BE-BEING-UP-
- 34 CΙΝΟΙΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΙΗΜΩΝΣΠΑ** <sup>s.1\* V = -youP</sup> 40  
 34 OPENING THE VIEWERS OF-US BEING-com-
- ΑΓΧΝΙΣΘΕΙCΔΕΟΙΗCΟΥCΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
 passionated YET THE JESUS TOUCH-6  
 B OF-them THE eyes **ΟΦΘΑΛΜΩΝ** <sup>s.1\* him O Y</sup>  
**ΨΑΤΟΤΩΝΟΜΜΑΤΩΝΑΥΤΩΝΚ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ES OF-THE eyes OF-them AND
- ΑΙΕΥΘΕΩCΑΝΕΒΛΕΨΑΝΚΑΙ** <sup>100</sup>  
 immediately THEY-UP-look AND
- 21 ΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΗΣΑΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΟΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 21 THEY-follow to-Him AND when
- ΕΗΓΓΙCΑΝΕΙCΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THEY-NEAR INTO JERUSALEM
- ΑΚΑΙΗΛΘΟΝΕΙCΒΗΘΦΑΓΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND CAME INTO BETHPHAGE INTO
- ΟCΤΩΑΡΟCΤΟΝΕΛΑΙΩΝΤΟΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 O C TOWARD <sup>s. o.</sup>  
 THE mountain OF-THE OLIVES then
- ΕΟΙΗCΟΥCΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΕΝΔΥ** <sup>200</sup>  
 B omits THE <sup>s. o.</sup> <sup>B = 2</sup>  
 THE JESUS commissions TWO
- 2 ΟΜΑΘΗΤΑCΛΕΓΩΝΑΥΤΟΙCΠ** <sup>20</sup>  
 2 LEARNERS SAYING to-them YE-
- ΟΡΕΥΕCΘΕΕΙCΤΗΝΚΩΜΗΝΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 BE-GOING INTO THE VILLAGE THE-
- ΗΝΚΑΤΕΝΑΝΤΙΥΜΩΝΚΑΙΕΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 one DOWN-IN-INSTead OF-YOU AND IMMEd-
- ΕΩCΕΥΡΗCΕΤΕΟΝΟΝΔΕΔΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
<sup>s. Y o. = straighthtway</sup>  
 diately YE-WILL-BE-FINDING ASS HAVING-been-
- ΜΕΝΗΝΚΑΙΠΩΛΟΝΜΕΤΑΥΤΗ** <sup>300</sup>  
 BOUND AND COLT WITH her
- 3 CΑΥCΑΝΤΕCΑΓΑΓΕΤΕΜΟΙΚ** <sup>20</sup>  
 3 LOosing BE-LEADING to-ME AND
- ΑΙΕΑΝΤΙCΥΜΙΝΕΙΠΗΤΙΕΡ** <sup>40</sup>  
 IF-EVER ANY to-YOU MAY-BE-SAYING ANY YE'LL-
- ΕΙΤΕΟΤΙΟΚΥΡΙΟCΑΥΤΩΝΧ** <sup>60</sup>  
 BE-D claring that THE Master OF-them need
- ΡΕΙΑΝΕΧΕΙΕΥΒΥCΔΕΑΠΟC** <sup>80</sup>  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
 IS-HAVING straightway YET he-WILL-BE-
- 4 ΤΕΛΕΙΑΥΤΟΥCΤΟΥΤΟΔΕΟΛ** <sup>400</sup>  
 4 commissioning them this YET WHOLE
- ΟΝΓΕΓΟΝΕΝΙΝΑΠΛΗΡΩΗΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 HAS-BECOME THAT MAY-BE-BEING-FILLED THE
- ΟΡΘΘΕΔΙΑΤΟΥΠΛΗΡΩΗΤΟΡΘΕΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
<sup>B1 adds, brackets</sup>  
 BEING-declared THRU THE BEFORE-AVERer
- 5 ΛΕΓΟΝΤΟCΕΙΠΑΤΕΤΗΒΥΓΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 5 SAYING <sup>B + E</sup> SAY to-THE DAUGHTER
- ΤΡΙCΙΩΝΙΔΟΥΟΒΑCΙΑΕΥC** <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-SION BE-PERCEIVING THE KING
- 60 CΟΥΕΡΧΕΤΑΙCΟΙΠΡΑΥCΚΑ** <sup>600</sup>  
 OF-YOU IS-COMING to-YOU MEEK AND
- ΙΕΠΙΒΕΒΗΚΩCΕΠΙΟΝΟΝΚΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 HAVING-ON-STEPPED ON ASS AND
- ΙΕΠΙΠΩΛΟΥΙΟΥΝΟΥΠΟΖΥΓΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ON COLT SON OF-UNDER-TOKE
- ΟΥΠΟΡΕΥΘΕΝΤΕCΔΕΟΙΜΑΘ** <sup>60</sup>  
 BEING-GONE YET THE LEARNETS
- ΗΤΑΙΚΑΠΟΙΗCΑΝΤΕCΚΑΘ** <sup>80</sup>  
 AND DOING according-
- 7 ΦΩCΥΝΤΑΞΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΟΙΗ** <sup>600</sup>  
<sup>s. ΠΡΟC = bids</sup>  
 AS instructs to-them THE JESUS
- 7 CΟΥCΗΓΑΓΟΝΤΗΝΟΝΟΝΚΑΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>s. adds ΚΑΙ AND but deleted</sup>  
 THEY-LED THE ASS AND
- ΤΟΝΠΩΛΟΝΚΑΙΕΠΕΘΗΚΑΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THE COLT AND THEY-ON-PLACE ON
- ΠΑΥΤΩΝΤΑΙΜΑΤΙΑΚΑΙΕΠΕ** <sup>60</sup>  
 after GARMENTS <sup>s. adds OF-them ΑΥΤΩΝs.1\* o. o.</sup>  
 them THE GARMENTS AND He-ON-
- 8 ΚΑΘΙCΕΝΕΠΑΝΦΑΥΤΩΝΟΔΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 8 seats ON-UP OF-them THE YET
- ΠΛΕΙCΤΟCΟΧΛΟCΕCΤΡΩCΑ** <sup>700</sup>  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
 MOST THRONG STREW
- ΝΕΑΥΤΩΝΤΑΙΜΑΤΙΑΕΝΤΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-selves THE GARMENTS IN THE WAY
- ΔΦΑΛΛΟΙΔΕΕΚΟΠΤΟΝΚΑΔ** <sup>40</sup>  
 others YET STRUCK boughs
- ΟΥCΑΠΟΤΩΝΔΕΝΔΡΩΝΚΑΙΕ** <sup>60</sup>  
 FROM THE TREES AND STREW-
- 9 CΤΡΩΝΝΟΥΕΝΤΗΟΔΩΟΙΔΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
<sup>s.1\* CAN o. o.</sup>  
 9 ED IN THE WAY THE YET
- ΟΧΛΟΙΟΙΠΡΟΑΓΟΝΤΕCΑΥΤ** <sup>800</sup>  
 THRONGS THE BEFORE-LEADING Him
- ΟΝΚΑΙΟΙΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΟΥΝΤΕC** <sup>20</sup>  
 AND THE-ones following
- ΕΚΡΑΖΟΝΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΩCΑΝΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ORIED SAYING HOSANNA
- ΑΤΩΥΙΩΔΑΥΕΙΔΕΥΛΟΓΗΜΕ** <sup>60</sup>  
<sup>s. Y</sup>  
 to-THE SON OF-DAVID being-blessed
- ΝΟCΟΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟCΕΝΟΝΟΜΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE One-COMING IN NAME
- 800 ΤΙΚΥΡΙΟΥCΑΝΝΑΕΝΤΟΙC** <sup>800</sup>  
 OF-Master HOSANNA IN THE
- 10 ΥΨΙCΤΟΙCΚΑΙΕΙCΕΛΘΟΝΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 10 HIGHEST-ones AND OF-INTO-COMING
- ΟCΑΥΤΟΥΕΙCΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
 OF-Him INTO JERUSALEM
- ΕCΕΙCΘΗΝΠΑCΑΗΠΟΛΙCΛΕΓ** <sup>60</sup>  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
 IS-QUAKED EVERY THE city SAYING
- ΟΥCΑΤΙCΕCΤΙΝΟΥΤΟCΟΙΔ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ANY IS this THE YET
- 11 ΕΟΧΛΟΙΕΛΕΓΟΝΟΥΤΟCΕCΤ** <sup>60000</sup>  
 11 THRONGS said this IS

12-17 Compare Mk.11<sup>15-19</sup> Lu.19<sup>45-48</sup>. See Jn.2<sup>13-17</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> His first act as King was to cleanse the temple of idolatry, for covetousness is nothing less (Col.3<sup>5</sup>). The temple tax, or double drachma (17<sup>24</sup>) had to be paid by even the poorest of the people. Collectors were in each city and in the sanctuary. They began a few weeks before the Passover. The brokers made change at a profit to themselves. They were in the court of the nations, or gentiles, which was added by Herod outside the sanctuary proper. In this, proselytes of other nations might approach with gifts and worship and prayer. It was never intended for a merchant's store (Jn. 2<sup>16</sup>), or a broker's bank. It was a place for God to give, not for man to rob.

The two cleansings of the sanctuary are typical of the two appearances of Christ. The first (Jn. 2<sup>13-22</sup>), was priestly in its nature, and is connected with His death and resurrection (Jn. 2<sup>19</sup>). It is found only in John's account. The second follows His presentation as Messiah.

The sullen, yet silent submission of these robbers is mute evidence of the moral majesty and might with which He did this deed. Violent passion on His part would have been met by physical force, and caused His undoing. It was the righteous wrath of the Shekinah glory overaweing these idolaters which made them flee from the sublime Presence.

<sup>13</sup> See Isa.56<sup>7</sup> Jer.7<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> Having cleansed the sacred precincts, He puts them to their proper use by restoring blind eyes and healing lame legs, so that they can behold the holiness of God and walk in His ways.

<sup>15</sup> The chief priests and scribes, however, are not healed. They are too blind to see Him and too lame to keep from stumbling. The little children put them to shame.

<sup>16</sup> Compare Psal. 82, Septuagint. See Jn. 12<sup>17-19</sup>.

<sup>18-19</sup> Compare Mk. 11<sup>12-14</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> The fig, the olive, and the vine present varied views of the kingdom. Perhaps we should include the bramble also, as Jotham did in his parable (Jud. 9<sup>8-15</sup>). The bramble is that false flare of authority exercised by great Babylon, which has a kingdom over the kings of the earth (Un. 17<sup>18</sup>). The

Jesus, from Nazareth, of Galilee."

<sup>12</sup> And Jesus entered into the sanctuary and cast out all who are selling and buying in the sanctuary, and He overturns the tables of the brokers, and the seats of those selling doves. And He is saying to them, "It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer,' yet *you* are making it a cave of robbers."

<sup>14</sup> And the blind and lame came to Him in the sanctuary, and He cures them.

<sup>15</sup> Now the chief priests and the scribes, perceiving the marvels which He does, and the boys crying in the sanctuary and saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David!",

<sup>16</sup> resent it, and say to Him, "Are you hearing what these are saying?" Yet Jesus is saying to them, "Yes. Did you never read that

'Out of the mouths of minors and sucklings,  
Thou dost attune praise?'"

<sup>17</sup> And, leaving them, He came outside the city into Bethany, and camped out there.

<sup>18</sup> Now in the morning, leading them back into the city, He hungers. And, perceiving one fig tree on the road, He came to it and found nothing on it except leaves only. And He is saying to it, "No longer, by any means, may fruit come of you for the con." And instantly the fig tree is withered.

<sup>20</sup> And perceiving it, the disciples marvel, saying, "How instantly the fig tree is withered!"

<sup>21</sup> Now answering, Jesus said to them, "Verily, I am saying to you, If you should be having faith and not be doubting, not only will you be doing this to the fig tree, but should you be saying to this moun-



ΙΝΟΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΣΙΗΣΟΥΣΟΑΠ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE BEFORE-AVERGET JESUS THE FROM  
 ΟΝΑΖΑΡΕΘΤΗΣΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑΣ<sup>40</sup>  
 NAZARETH OF-THE GALILEE  
 ΚΑΙΕΙΣΗΛΘΕΝΙΗΣΟΥΣΕΙΣ<sup>60</sup>  
 12 AND INTO-CAME JESUS INTO  
 ΤΟΙΕΡΟΝΚΑΙΕΞΕΒΑΛΕΝΠΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 THE SACRED-place AND He-OUT-CAST ALL  
 ΝΤΑΣΤΟΥΣΠΩΛΟΥΝΤΑΣΚΑΙ<sup>100</sup>  
 THE ones-SELLING AND  
 ΑΓΟΡΑΖΟΝΤΑΣΕΝΤΩΙΕΡΩΚ<sup>20</sup>  
 ones-BUYING IN THE SACRED-place AND  
 ΑΙΤΑΣΤΡΑΠΕΖΑΣΤΩΝΚΟΛΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE tables OF-THE LOPPERS  
 ΥΒΙΣΤΩΝΚΑΤΕΣΤΡΕΥΕΝΚΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 He-DOWN-TURNS AND  
 ΙΤΑΣΚΑΘΕΔΡΑΣΤΩΝΠΩΛΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 THE DOWN-SETTLES OF-THE ones-SELLING  
 ΝΤΩΝΤΑΣΠΕΡΙΣΤΕΡΑΣΚΑΙ<sup>200</sup>  
 13 THE DOVES AND  
 ΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΟΙΣΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 He-IS-saying to-them it-HAS-been-WRITTEN  
 ΟΟΙΚΟΣΜΟΥΟΙΚΟΣΠΡΟΣΕΥ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE HOME OF-ME HOME OF-prayer  
 ΧΗΣΚΑΝΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΥΜΕΙΣΔΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 WILL-BE-BEING-CALLED YE YET  
 ΑΥΤΟΝΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΣΠΗΛΑΙΟΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 it ARE-making CAVE  
 ΑΝΣΤΩΝΚΑΙΠΡΟΣΗΛΘΟΝΑΥ<sup>300</sup>  
 14 OF-ROBBERS AND TOWARD-CAME to-Him  
 ΤΩΤΥΦΛΟΙΚΑΙΧΩΛΟΙΕΝΤΩ<sup>20</sup>  
 BLIND AND LAME IN THE  
 ΙΕΡΩΚΑΙΕΒΕΡΑΠΕΥΣΕΝΑΥ<sup>40</sup>  
 SACRED-place AND He-cures them  
 ΤΟΥΣΙΔΟΝΤΕΣΔΕΟΙΑΡΧΙΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 15 PERCEIVING YET THE chief-SACRED-  
 ΡΕΙΣΚΑΙΟΙΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙΣΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 ones AND THE WRITERS THE  
 ΑΒΑΥΜΑΣΙΑΔΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝΚΑ<sup>400</sup>  
 MARVELS WHICH He-DOES AND  
 ΙΤΟΥΣΠΑΙΔΑΣΤΟΥΣΚΡΑΖΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE boys THE CRYING  
 ΝΤΑΣΕΝΤΩΙΕΡΩΚΑΙΛΕΓΟΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 IN THE SACRED-place AND SAYING  
 ΤΑΣΦΑΝΝΑΤΩΥΙΩΔΑΥΕΙΔ<sup>60</sup>  
 HOSANNA to-THE SON of-DAVID  
 ΗΓΑΝΑΚΤΗΣΑΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΑΝΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 16 THEY-resent AND say to-  
 ΥΤΩΑΚΟΥΕΙΣΤΙΟΥΤΟΙΛΕΓ<sup>500</sup>  
 Him YOU-ARE-HEARING ANY these ARE-saying

ΟΥΣΙΝΟΔΕΙΗΣΟΥΣΛΕΓΕΙΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE YET JESUS IS-saying to-  
 ΥΤΟΙΣΝΑΙΟΥΔΕΠΟΤΕΑΝΕΓ<sup>40</sup>  
 them YEA NOT-YET-I-when YE-read (past)  
 ΝΩΤΕΟΤΙΕΚΤΩΜΑΤΟΣΝΗΡ<sup>60</sup>  
<sup>s omits that</sup>  
 that OUT OF-MOUTH OF-minors  
 ΙΩΝΚΑΙΘΗΛΑΖΟΝΤΩΝΚΑΘΗ<sup>80</sup>  
 AND OF-sucklings YOU-DOWN-  
 ΡΤΙΣΦΑΙΝΟΝΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΛΙΠ<sup>600</sup>  
 17 EQUIP PRAISE AND leaving  
 ΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΣΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΕΞΩΤΗ<sup>20</sup>  
 them He-OUT-CAME OUT OF-THE  
 ΣΠΟΛΕΩΣΕΙΣΒΗΘΑΝΙΑΝΚΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 city INTO BETHANY AND  
 ΙΝΥΛΙΣΘΗΕΚΕΙΠΡΩΪΑΣΔΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 18 IS-COURTIZED there OF-morning YET  
 ΕΠΑΝΑΓΩΝΕΙΣΤΗΝΠΟΛΙΝΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 ON-UP-LEADING INTO THE city He-  
 ΠΕΙΝΑΣΕΝΚΑΙΙΔΩΝΣΥΚΗΝ<sup>700</sup>  
 19 HUNGERS AND PERCEIVING FIG-tree  
 ΜΙΑΝΕΠΙΤΗΣΟΔΟΥΗΛΘΕΝΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 ONE ON THE WAY He-CAME ON  
 ΠΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΝΕΥΡΕΝΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 her AND NOT-YET-ONE FOUND IN  
 ΝΑΥΤΗΕΙΜΗΦΥΛΛΑΜΟΝΟΝΚ<sup>60</sup>  
 her IF NO leaves ONLY AND  
 ΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΗΟΥΜΗΚΕΤΙΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 He-IS-saying to-her NOT NO-NOT-STILL OUT  
 ΚΣΟΥΚΑΡΠΟΣΓΕΝΗΤΑΙΕΙΣ<sup>800</sup>  
 OF-YOU FRUIT MAY-BE-BECOMING INTO  
 ΤΟΝΑΙΩΝΑΚΑΙΕΞΗΡΑΝΘΗΠ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE eon AND IS-DRIED in-  
 ΔΡΑΧΡΗΜΑΝΣΥΚΗΚΑΙΙΔΟΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 20 stantly THE FIG-tree AND PERCEIVING  
 ΤΕΣΟΙΜΑΡΤΑΙΕΡΑΥΜΑΣΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 THE LEARNERS MARVEL  
 ΝΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣΠΩΣΠΑΡΑΧΡΗΜ<sup>80</sup>  
 saying how instantly  
 ΔΕΞΗΡΑΝΘΗΝΣΥΚΗΝΑΠΟΚΡΙ<sup>900</sup>  
 21 IS-DRIED THE FIG-tree answering  
 ΘΕΙΣΔΕΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΕΙΠΕΝΑΥ<sup>20</sup>  
 YET THE JESUS said to-them  
 ΤΟΙΣΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΜΙΝΕΑΝΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 AMEN I-AM-saying to-you IF-EVER YE-  
 ΧΗΤΕΠΙΣΤΙΝΚΑΙΜΗΔΙΑΚΡ<sup>60</sup>  
 MAY-BE-HAVING BELIEF AND NO MAY-BE-BEING-  
 ΙΘΗΤΕΟΥΜΟΝΟΝΤΟΤΗΣΣΥΚ<sup>80</sup>  
 THRU-JUDGED NOT ONLY THE OF-THE FIG-tree  
 ΗΣΠΟΙΗΣΕΤΕΑΛΛΑΚΑΝΤΩ<sup>1000</sup>  
 HE-WILL-BE-DOING but AND-[IF]-EVER to-THE

vine speaks of that which cheers the heart of God and man. Then will be joy. The olive speaks of light. The fig brings before us its goodness and sweetness. It is national in its scope, and is in contrast with Rome, represented by the wild fig tree (Lu. 17<sup>6</sup>).

Israel's doom is sealed. It is like a fig tree with leaves but no fruit. The fig tree forms some of its fruit before its leaves, unless it is barren. This fig tree had evidently anticipated the season, and put forth its leaves very early. So were Israel's national pretensions. The Lord's first coming was premature. They made a beautiful show of national righteousness, but there was no genuine reality to their claims. The doom of the fig tree is the doom of the nation. It was withered. But today its branch is tender and it is trying to put forth leaves. In the kingdom it will bear an abundance of luscious fruit.

20-21 Compare Mk. 11:20-26.

21 See 17<sup>20</sup>Lu. 17<sup>6</sup>Ja. 1<sup>61</sup>Co. 13<sup>2</sup>.

21 Faith is not confidence in the fulfillment of our prayers, but of God's word. He had promised that the mountain of gentile supremacy should be removed from the midst of Israel. Had they believed *Him*, it should have occurred. Faith can move no mountains that God has not promised to move. It is His pleasure to accomplish far greater feats in fellowship with the faith of His saints.

22 See 7<sup>7</sup>Ja. 5<sup>161</sup>Jn. 3<sup>22514</sup>.

23-27 Compare Mk. 11:27-33Lu. 20:1-8.

23 The chief priests and elders imagined that they were the supreme spiritual authority in Israel. They should have been. When they challenged Him to present His credentials, He exposes theirs by asking a simple question. Had their authority been from above they would have believed John the baptist. That it was from beneath is clear from their fawning at the feet of the populace. The high priest should have been the eldest of the line of Aaron, tracing his priestly prerogatives back to the law. Instead he was appointed by political parties and Roman procurators.

26 See 14<sup>5</sup>Mk. 6<sup>20</sup>.

28 This parable was for the priests and elders. They made the greatest protestation of obeying the will of God, but did not do it. The sinners who made no

tain also, 'Be picked up and cast into the sea!' it will occur. And all things, whatever you should be requesting in prayer, believing, you will be getting."

23 And at His coming into the sanctuary, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to Him, while teaching, saying, "By what authority are you doing these things, and who gives you this authority?"

24 Now, answering, Jesus said to them, "I also shall be asking you one word, which should you be telling Me, I also shall be declaring to you by what authority I am doing these things. The baptism of John —whence was it? Of heaven or of men?"

Now they reasoned with themselves, saying, "Should we be saying, 'Of heaven', He will be declaring to us, 'Wherefore, then, do you not believe him?' Yet if we should be saying, 'Of men', we are fearing the throng, for all are having John as a prophet." And, answering Jesus, they said "We are not aware."

He also averred to them, "Neither am I telling you by what authority I am doing these things.

28 Now what are you supposing? A man had two children. And coming to the first he said 'Child, go today, work in My vineyard.' Yet answering, he said 'I do not want to.' Yet subsequently, regretting it, he went forth. Now, coming to the second, he said similarly. Now answering, he said, 'I, Lord!' and he went not forth. Which of the two does the father's will?" They are saying, "The first." Jesus is saying to them, "Verily, I am saying to you that the tribute collectors and the prostitutes are preceding you into the kingdom of God. For



profession, whom they despised, actually obeyed God's precept. By His parable He makes the leaders pronounce their own condemnation.

<sup>31</sup> See Lu. 7<sup>29,30</sup>.

<sup>32</sup> See 3<sup>1</sup>Lu.3<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>32</sup> The Lord now proceeds to show them His authority and to expose their abuse of the privileges entrusted to them. They were mere tenants of God's vineyard; He was the Owner's Son. Their predecessors had claimed such authority as they were arrogating to themselves. That is why the prophets were persecuted. These men and almost all of the rulers in Israel, whether kings or priests, chiefs or scribes, sought to use the nation for their own profit and not for the glory of God. Had they been faithful, no prophets would have been sent to them. They would have delivered to the Owner of the vineyard the joy and cheer which were His by right. Because they did not do this, because the priesthood was apostate and the rulers rebellious, He raised up men of God to remind them of their obligations to Himself. Israel boasted in Elijah and all the prophets, which were the badge of their shame. Moreover, their treatment of the prophets confirmed their apostate condition, for none of them escaped persecution at their hands.

But by far the most memorable part of the parable is the prediction of the rejection of His authority and His subsequent murder at their hands. That it was possible for them to proceed in their program of putting Him to death after He had given them this preview of their appalling crime proves the utter depravity of the priesthood, the hopeless immorality of religion when its light has become darkness, and its life turned to death.

<sup>33-41</sup> Compare Mk.12<sup>1-9</sup> Lu.20<sup>9-16</sup>. See Ps.80<sup>8-16</sup> S.S.8<sup>11,12</sup> Isa.51<sup>1-7</sup>.

<sup>35</sup> See 5<sup>1223372</sup> Chr.24<sup>18-21</sup> 36<sup>15-17</sup> Neh.9<sup>26</sup> Ac.7<sup>521</sup> Th.2<sup>15</sup>.

<sup>39</sup> See 26<sup>50</sup> Ac.2<sup>23</sup>.

<sup>41</sup> See Lu. 21<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>41</sup> As before, they pronounce their own doom. In the kingdom their rule will be replaced by the sway of the twelve apostles under the Priest-King Whose authority they had dared to question. Then the Lord will enjoy the fruit of His vineyard.

John came to you on the road of righteousness, and you do not believe him; yet the tribute collectors and the prostitutes believe him. Yet *you*, perceiving it, did not even regret it subsequently, to believe him.

<sup>33</sup> Hear another parable: A man who was a householder plants a vineyard, and places a stone dike about it, and excavates a trough in it, and builds a tower, and leased <sup>34</sup> it to farmers, and travels. Now when the fruit season draws near, he dispatches his slaves to the farmers to be getting his fruit. <sup>35</sup> And the farmers, taking his slaves, indeed, lash one, yet kill one, yet pelt <sup>36</sup> one with stones. Again he dispatches other slaves, more than the first. And they do similarly to them.

<sup>37</sup> Yet subsequently he dispatches his son to them, saying, 'They will <sup>38</sup> be respecting my son.' Yet the farmers, perceiving the son, said among themselves, 'This is the enjoyer of the allotment. Hither! We may be killing him and have the enjoyment of his allotment.' <sup>39</sup> And getting him, they cast him out of the vineyard and kill him. <sup>40</sup> Whenever, then, the lord of the vineyard should be coming, what will he be doing to those farmers?"

<sup>41</sup> They are saying to Him, "Evil men! Evilly will he be destroying them, and will be leasing the vineyard to other farmers who will be rendering the fruits to him in their seasons."

<sup>42</sup> Jesus is saying to them, "Did

32 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΗΛΘΕ 20  
 kingdom OF-THE God CAME  
 33 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΝΓΑΡΙ ΦΑΝΗΗΣ ΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΣΕ 40  
 for JOHN TOWARD YOUR IN  
 34 <sup>8 1\* 8 o.</sup> ΝΟΔΩΔΙΚΑΙ ΟΣΥΝΗΣΚΑΙ ΟΥ 60  
 WAY OF-JUSTICE AND NOT  
 35 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΚΕ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΑΤΕ ΑΥΤΩΙ ΔΕ 80  
 YE-BELIEVE to-him THE YET  
 36 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΤΕΛΩΝΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΙ ΠΟΡΝΑΙ ΕΠΙ 100  
 tribute-collectors AND THE PROSTITUTES BELIEVE  
 37 <sup>8 1\* 8 o.</sup> ΙΣΤΕΥΣΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΜΕΙΣ ΔΕ 20  
 to-him YE YET PER-  
 38 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΔΟΝΤΕΣ ΟΥΔΕ ΜΕΤΕΜΕΛΗΘΗ 40  
 CEIVING NOT-YET YE-WERE-after-CARED  
 39 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΤΕΥΣΤΕΡΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΑ 60  
 subsequently OF-THE TO-BELIEVE  
 40 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΙΑΥΤΩ ΑΛΛΗΝ ΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗΝ 80  
 to-him other BESIDE-CAST HEAR  
 41 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΚΟΥΣ ΑΤΕΛΕΣ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΣ 200  
 human WAS HOME-OWN-  
 42 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΟΔΕΣ ΠΟΤΗΣ ΟΣΤΙΣ ΕΦΥΤΕΥ 20  
 WHO-ANY plants  
 43 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΣΕΝΑΜΠΕΛΩΝΑ ΚΑΙ ΦΡΑΓΜΟ 40  
 vineyard AND BARRIER  
 44 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΝΑΥΤΩ ΠΕΡΙΕΘΗΚΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΩΡ 60  
 to-it ABOUT-PLACES AND EXCA-  
 45 <sup>8 1\* 8 o.</sup> ΥΣΕΝΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΛΗΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΩΚ 80  
 VATES IN it THROUGH AND HOME-  
 46 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΟΔΟΜΗΝ ΣΕΝΤΥΡΓΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΕ 300  
 BUILDS TOWER AND OUT-GAVE  
 47 <sup>8 1\* 8 1\* 8 o.</sup> ΔΟΤΟ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΓΕΦΥΡΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ 20  
 it to-LAND-actors AND  
 48 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΑΠΕΔΗΜΗΣΕΝ ΟΤΕ ΔΕ ΗΓΓΙΣ 40  
 34 travels when YET NEARS  
 49 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΕΝ ΟΚΑΙΡΟ ΣΤΩΝ ΚΑΡΠΩΝ ΑΠ 60  
 THE SEASON OF-THE FRUITS he-com-  
 50 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΕΣΤΕΙΛΕΝ ΤΟΥΣ ΔΟΥΛΟΥΣ Α 80  
 missions THE SLAVES OF-  
 51 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΥΤΟΥ ΠΡΟΣΤΟΥΣ ΓΕΦΥΡΟΥΣ 400  
 him TOWARD THE LAND-actors  
 52 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΚΑΙ ΑΒΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΝΔΕΙΝ ΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΡΠΟΥΣ ΑΥΤ 20  
 AND GETTING for TO-BE-GETTING at first  
 TO-BE-GETTING THE FRUITS OF-him  
 53 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΟΥΚ ΑΒΟΝΤΕΣ ΟΙ ΓΕΦΥΡΟΙ 40  
 35 AND GETTING THE LAND-actors  
 54 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΟΙ ΤΟΥΣ ΔΟΥΛΟΥΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ 60  
 THE SLAVES OF-him WHOM  
 55 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΜΕΝΕΔΕΙΡΑΝ ΟΔΕ ΑΠΕΚΤΕ 80  
 INDEED THEY-SKIN WHOM YET THEY-FROM-KILL  
 56 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΙΝΑΝ ΟΔΕ ΕΛΙΘΒΟΛΗΣΑΝ 600  
 WHOM YET THEY-STONE-CAST

ΚΑΙ AND added by 1\* 8 o.  
 36 ΠΑΛΙΝ ΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΕΝ ΑΛΛΟΥΣ 20  
 AGAIN he-commissions others  
 37 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΔΟΥΛΟΥΣ ΠΛΕΙΟΝΑΣ ΤΩΝ 40  
 SLAVES MORE OF-THE BE-  
 38 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΡΩΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΑΝ ΑΥΤΟ 60  
 FORE-most AND THEY-DO to-them  
 39 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΙΣΤΕ ΑΥΤΩΣ ΤΕΡΟΝ ΔΕ ΑΠ 80  
 AS-SAMELY subsequently YET he-com-  
 40 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΕΣΤΕΙΛΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΤΟ 600  
 missions TOWARD them THE  
 41 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΝΥΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΕΝ ΤΡΑ 20  
 SON OF-him SAYING THEY-WILL-BE-  
 42 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΠΗΣ ΟΝΤΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΥΙΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΟΙ 40  
 38 abashing THE SON OF-ME THE  
 43 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΔΕ ΓΕΦΥΡΟΙ ΔΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΟΥ 60  
 YET LAND-actors PERCEIVING THE SON  
 44 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΙΟΝ ΕΙΠΟΝ ΕΝΕΑΥΤΟΙ ΟΥΤ 80  
 said IN selves this  
 45 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΚΑΗΡΟΝ ΟΜΟΣ ΔΕ 700  
 IS THE tenant HITHER  
 46 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΥΤΕ ΑΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΩΜΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ 20  
 WE-MAY-BE-FROM-KILLING him  
 47 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΚΑΙ ΣΧΩΜΕΝ ΤΗΝ ΚΑΗΡΟΝ ΟΜΟ 40  
 AND WE-SH'D-BE-HAVING THE tenancy  
 48 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΒΟΝΤΕΣ Α 60  
 39 OF-him AND GETTING him  
 49 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΥΤΟΝ ΕΞΕΒΑΛΟΝ ΕΣΤΩ ΤΟΥ ΑΜ 80  
 THEY-OUT-CAST (past) OUT OF-THE VINE-  
 50 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΠΕΛΩΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΚΤΕΙΝΑΝ 800  
 yard AND THEY-FROM-KILL  
 51 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΟΤΑΝ ΟΥΝ ΕΛΘΗ Ο ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΤΟ 20  
 40 when-EVER THEN MAY-BE-COMING THE master OF-THE  
 52 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΥΑΜ ΠΕΛΩΝΟΣ ΤΙ ΠΟΙΗΣΕΙΤ 40  
 vineyard ANY he-WILL-BE-DOING to-  
 53 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΟΙΣ ΓΕΦΥΡΟΙΣ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΙΣ Α 60  
 41 THE LAND-actors those THEY-  
 54 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΕΓΟΥΣ ΙΝΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΚΟΥΣ ΚΑΚ 80  
 ARE-SAYING to-Him EVIL-ones EVILLY  
 55 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΩΣ ΑΠΟΛΕΣΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ Τ 900  
 he-WILL-BE-destroying them AND THE  
 56 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΟΝΑΜΠΕΛΩΝΑ ΕΚΔΩΣΕΤΑΙ Α 20  
 vineyard WILL-BE-OUT-GIVING to-  
 57 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΑΛΟΙΣ ΓΕΦΥΡΟΙΣ ΟΙΤΙΝΕΣ Α 40  
 others LAND-actors WHO-ANY  
 58 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΑΠΟΔΩΣΟΥΣ ΙΝΑΥΤΩ ΤΟΥΣ 60  
 WILL-BE-FROM-GIVING to-him THE FRUITS  
 59 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΑΡΠΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΙΡΟΙΣ Α 80  
 IN THE SEASONS OF-  
 60 <sup>8 o.</sup> ΥΤΩΝ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ Ο ΙΗΣΟΥΣ 63000  
 42 them IS-SAYING to-them THE JESUS

<sup>42-46</sup> Compare Mk.12<sup>10-12</sup> Lu.20<sup>17-19</sup>. See Ps.118<sup>22,23</sup> Ac.4<sup>11,1</sup> Pt.2<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>42</sup> Not long after this these same chief priests and those with them question Peter's authority. He confirms the word here spoken by our Lord. "If *we* today are being examined concerning the infirm man's benefaction, by what *he* has been saved, let it be known to you all and to the entire people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ, the Nazarene, Whom *you* crucify, Whom God rouses from among the dead, by this One, this man stands before you sound. This is the Stone which is being scorned by you builders, which is becoming the Head of the corner" (Ac.4<sup>9-11</sup>). Yet even this double witness fails to move their hard hearts to repentance.

<sup>44</sup> See Isa.8<sup>14,15</sup> Ro.9<sup>33,1</sup> Pt.2<sup>8</sup> Dan.2<sup>34,35,44,45</sup>.

<sup>45</sup> So long as the chief priests did not fear God the mob did not fear them and had small respect for their authority. Who fears not God fears man. The priests were in an impossible position. Between Pilate and the populace their vaunted authority practically vanished. All they could do was to appeal to Pilate and persuade the people.

<sup>1-9</sup> Compare Lu. 14<sup>15-24</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> This parable should never be used to illustrate the evangel of today. In the first place, none of the nations are called to the wedding in this economy. It will take place in the kingdom, to which we are not invited. Neither is any one invited in the evangel today and subsequently rejected because of unworthiness. That is true of Israel as a nation, to whom our Lord is speaking. The parable refers to the various proclamations of the kingdom. The first was made by the apostles while He was still with them. It had been rejected when our Lord was speaking. The second was made in the Pentecostal era, after all preparations had been made by the *sacrifice* of Christ. That, too, is rejected, and calls for the destruction of Jerusalem. The last proclamation is still future, when the Lord will deal in judgment and compel them to come in. The apparel at such weddings was provided by the host. God will provide His people with a righteousness in that day. No one can remain, in his own righteousness.

you never read in the scriptures,

"The stone which the builders reject,

This came to be for the head of the corner:

This came to be from the Lord, And it is marvelous in our eyes?"

<sup>43</sup> Therefore I am saying to you that the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and will be given to a nation producing its fruits.

<sup>44</sup> And he who is falling on this stone shall be shattered, yet on whom-ever it should be falling, it will be scattering him like chaff."

<sup>45</sup> And the chief priests and the Pharisees, hearing His parables, know that He is saying this concerning them. And, seeking to hold Him, they were afraid of the throngs, since they had Him for a prophet.

**22** And answering, Jesus said to them again in parables, saying,

<sup>2</sup> "The kingdom of the heavens was likened to a man, a king, who makes wedding festivities for his son.

<sup>3</sup> And he dispatches his slaves to call those invited to the wedding festivities, and they did not want to

<sup>4</sup> come. Again he dispatches other slaves, saying, 'Say to those invited, "Lo! my luncheon have I made ready, my bulls and grain-fed animals have been sacrificed, and all is ready. Hither, for the wedding

<sup>5</sup> festivities!"' Yet, caring not, they came away, one, indeed, to his own field, yet one to his merchandise.

<sup>6</sup> Yet the rest, taking hold of his slaves, outrage and kill them. Now the king is angered, and, sending his troops, destroys those murderers and sets their city in flames.

ΥΣΟΥΔΕΠΟΤΕΑΝΕΓΝΩΤΕΕΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 NOT-YET-?when YE-read (past) IN  
<sup>s1\* E o.</sup> <sup>E o.</sup>  
 ΤΑΙΣΓΡΑΦΑΙΣΛΙΘΟΝΟΝΑΠ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE WRITINGS STONE WHICH FROM-  
 ΕΔΟΚΙΜΑΣΑΝΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 test THE ones-HOME-BUILDING  
 ΥΝΤΕΣΟΥΤΟΣΕΓΕΝΗΗΕΙΣ<sup>80</sup>  
 this WAS-BECOME INTO  
 ΚΕΦΑΛΗΝΓΩΝΙΑΣΠΑΡΑΚΥΡ<sup>100</sup>  
 HEAD OF-CORNER BESIDE Master  
<sup>s1\* O o.</sup> <sup>E o.</sup>  
 ΙΟΥΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΑΥΤΗΚΑΙΕΣΤ<sup>20</sup>  
 BECAME this AND it-IS  
 ΙΝΘΑΥΜΑΣΤΗΕΝΟΦΘΑΛΜΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 MARVELOUS IN VIEWERS  
 ΣΗΜΩΝΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΛΕΓΩΜΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 43 OF-US THRU this I-AM-SAYING to-YOUP  
<sup>s omits that, in margin of B</sup> <sup>E o.</sup>  
 ΝΟΤΙ ΑΡΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΑΦΥΜΩΝΗ<sup>80</sup>  
 that WILL-BE-BEING-LIFTED FROM YOUP THE  
 ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΔΟ<sup>200</sup>  
 KINGDOM OF-THE God AND it-WILL-  
<sup>E o.</sup> <sup>E o.</sup>  
 ΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΕΘΝΕΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 BE-BEING-GIVEN to-NATION DOING  
<sup>s repeats KAP but dots</sup> <sup>s1\* O Y</sup>  
 ΤΟΥΣΚΑΡΠΟΥΣΑΥΤΗΣΚΑΙΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 44 THE FRUITS OF-her AND THE  
 ΠΕΣΩΝΕΠΙΤΟΝΛΙΘΟΝΤΟΥΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 one-FALLING ON THE STONE this  
 ΟΝΣΥΝΘΛΑΣΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΕΦΘΟΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 WILL-BE-BEING-TOGETHER-SHATTERED ON WHOM  
 ΔΑΝΠΕΣΧΑΙΚΜΗΣΕΙΑΥΤΟΝ<sup>300</sup>  
 YET-EVER it-SH'D-BE-FALLING it-WILL-BE-WINNOWING him  
<sup>s omits AND</sup> <sup>s adds ΔΕ YET</sup>  
 ΚΑΙΑΚΟΥΣΑΝΤΕΣΟΙ ΑΡΧΙΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 45 AND HEARING THE chief-SACRED-  
<sup>E o.</sup> <sup>B+E</sup> <sup>s1\* E o.</sup>  
 ΡΕΙΣΚΑΙΟΙΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΙΤΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 ones AND THE PHARISEES THE  
 ΣΠΑΡΒΟΛΑΣΑΥΤΟΥΕΓΝΩC<sup>60</sup>  
 BESIDE-CASTS OF-Him THEY-KNOW  
 ΑΝΟΤΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΛΕΓΕΙ Κ<sup>80</sup>  
 46 that ABOUT them He-is-saying AND  
<sup>B1+O or E</sup>  
 ΑΙ ΖΗΤΟΥΝΤΕC ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΡΑΤ<sup>400</sup>  
 SEEKING Him to-HOLD  
 ΗCΑΙΕΦΟΒΗΘΗΣΑΝΤΟΥCΘ<sup>20</sup>  
 THEY-WERE-afraid-of THE THRONGS  
<sup>s1\* N o.</sup> <sup>E o.</sup>  
 ΛΟΥC ΕΠΕΙ ΕΙC ΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΝΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 since INTO BEFORE-AVERER Him  
 ΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΧΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 22 THEY-HAD AND answering  
 ΙC ΟΙ ΗCΟΥC ΠΑΛΙΝ ΕΙΠΕΝΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 THE JESUS AGAIN said IN  
 Ν ΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΑΙC ΑΥΤΟΙC ΛΕΓ<sup>500</sup>  
 BESIDE-CASTS to-them SAYING

ΟΝΟΜΟΙΘΘΗΗΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΤΩ<sup>20</sup>  
 2 WAS-LIKEED THE KINGDOM OF-THE  
 ΝΟΥΡΑΝΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΒΑΣΙΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 heavens to-human KING  
<sup>E o.</sup>  
 ΕΙ ΟCΤΙC ΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝ ΓΑΜΟΥC<sup>60</sup>  
 WHO-ANY makes MARRIAGES  
<sup>E o.</sup>  
 CΤΩΥΙΘΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙ ΑΠΕCΤΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 3 to-THE SON OF-him AND COMMISSIONS  
 ΙΑ ΕΝΤΟΥC ΔΟΥΛΟΥC ΑΥΤΟΥ<sup>600</sup>  
 THE SLAVES OF-him  
<sup>E o.</sup>  
 ΚΑΛΕCΑΙΤΟΥCΚΕΚΑΗΜΕΝΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 to-CALL THE ones-HAVING-been-CALLED  
 ΥC ΕΙC ΤΟΥC ΓΑΜΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΟΥ<sup>40</sup>  
 INTO THE MARRIAGES AND NOT  
<sup>E o.</sup>  
 ΚΗΘΕΛΟΝΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΠΑΛΙΝΑΠ<sup>60</sup>  
 4 THEY-WILLED TO-BE-COMING AGAIN he-com-  
<sup>E o.</sup>  
 ΕCΤΕΙΛΕΝ ΑΛΛΟΥC ΔΟΥΛΟΥC<sup>80</sup>  
 MISSIONS others SLAVES  
 CΛΕΓΩΝ ΕΙΠΑΤΕ ΤΟΙC ΚΕΚΑ<sup>700</sup>  
 saying say to-THE ones-HAVING-  
 ΗΜΕΝ ΟΙCΙΔΟΥΤΟ ΑΡΙCΤΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 been-CALLED BE-FERCEIVING THE LUNCH  
 ΜΟΥΝΤΟΙΜΑΚΑΘΙΤΑΥΡΟΙΜ<sup>40</sup>  
 OF-ME I-HAVE-made-READY THE BULLS OF-  
<sup>B+E</sup>  
 ΟΥΚΑΙΤΑCΙΤΙCΤΑΤΕΘΥΜΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 ME AND THE GRAINLINGS HAVING-been-SACRI-  
 ΝΑΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΕΤΟΙΜΑ ΔΕΥΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 FICED AND ALL READY HITHER  
 ΕΙCΤΟΥC ΓΑΜΟΥC ΟΙΔΕΑΜ<sup>800</sup>  
 5 INTO THE MARRIAGES THE-ones YET UN-  
 ΕΛΗCΑΝΤΕC ΑΠΗΛΘΟΝ ΟCΜΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 CARING FROM-CAME WHO INDEED  
 ΝΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΙΔΙΟΝ ΑΓΡΟΝ ΟCΔ<sup>40</sup>  
 INTO THE OWN FIELD WHO YET  
 ΕΕΠΙΤΗΝΕΜΠΟΡΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ<sup>60</sup>  
 ON THE merchandise OF-him  
 ΟΙΔΕ ΛΟΙΠΟΙ ΚΡΑΤΗΣΑΝΤΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 6 THE YET rest HOLDING  
 CΤΟΥC ΔΟΥΛΟΥC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΥΒΡ<sup>900</sup>  
 THE SLAVES OF-him THEY-OUT-  
<sup>E o.</sup>  
 ΙCΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΚΤΕΙΝΑΝ ΟΔΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 7 RAGE AND THEY-FROM-KILL THE YET  
 ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥC ΩΡΓΙCΘΗΚΑΙ ΠΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 KING IS-INDIGNANT AND SENDING  
 ΜΥCΤΑCΤΡΑΤΕΥΜΑΤΑ ΑΥΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 THE WAR-TROOPS OF-him  
 ΟΥΑΠΩΛΕCΕΝ ΤΟΥC ΦΟΝΕΙC<sup>80</sup>  
<sup>E o.</sup>  
 ΕΚΕΙΝΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΠΟΛΙΝΑ<sup>64000</sup>  
<sup>E o.</sup>  
 those AND THE city OF-

It must be noted that this is quite a distinct figure from that of the bride. Those who accept the invitation here are the guests. The bride does not appear in the picture and should be left entirely out of view in the interpretation. The same saints who are elsewhere seen under the figure of the bride are here seen under the figure of guests, because the truth here is judgment rather than love, and could not be developed in the closer relationship. The main point is that those invited, or called, are not necessarily chosen. In the proclamation of the kingdom in our Lord's day and in the Pentecostal era many were invited, but few chosen. Some, in that day, came at first, and were later rejected because they fell away. The last invitation by no means goes out to the gentiles. It goes out in the same city. The parable of the virgins (25:1) takes up the relation of the other nations to Israel in the kingdom.

14 See 20:16.

15-22 Compare Mk.12:13-17 Lu.20:20-26.

15 Fulsome flattery has proven the undoing of many men, and seldom fails to throw them off their guard. The man of God should beware of it, for it is far more dangerous than calumny. But it did not deceive our Lord. Was He true? Was He unafraid to teach the way of God in truth? Was He unmoved by men? Were their wiles transparent to His gaze? If this was so, and it was, they did not believe it. But He soon demonstrated that their flattery was plain fact. He saw through their trap, and not only answered their question but convicted them of one of the crimes which they hoped to fasten on Him.

He has shown them how little authority they have. They know their helplessness. They must get Him into conflict with the people or with the government. Then they might manage His destruction. They formulate a leading question. If He says "Yes", the Pharisees will inform the people and His popularity will be forfeited. If He says "No", the Herodians will accuse Him to the government and He will be tried for sedition. So He avoids the catch in their question. So long as they accepted the Roman currency they were obliged to acknowledge Rome's ascendancy and pay taxes.

8 Then he is saying to his slaves, 'The wedding, indeed, is ready, yet they who have been invited were  
9 not worthy. Be going, then, to the exits of the roads and as many as ever you may be finding call to  
10 the wedding festivities.' And, coming out into the roads, those slaves assembled all whom they found, wicked as well as good, and the wedding is filled with those lying back at table.

11 Now the king, coming in to gaze at those lying back at table, perceived a man there who has not put  
12 on wedding apparel. And he is saying to him, 'Comrade, how came you in here having no wedding apparel?' Yet he was still.  
13 Then the king said to the servants, 'Bind his feet and hands and cast him out into outer darkness.' There shall be lamentation and gnashing  
14 of teeth. For many are called, yet few are chosen."

15 Then the Pharisees, being gone, held a consultation, so that they should be trapping Him by word.  
16 And they are dispatching to Him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, "Teacher, we are aware that you are true, and are teaching the way of God in truth, and you are not caring about any one, for you are not  
17 looking at the face of men. Tell us, then, what you are supposing, is it allowed to give poll tax to Cæsar, or not?"

18 Now Jesus, knowing their wickedness, said, "Why are you trying  
19 Me, hypocrites? Exhibit to Me the poll tax currency." Now they  
20 bring Him a denarius [15.7¢, 7d 3¢]. And He is saying to them,



ΥΤΩΝΕΝΕΠΡΗΣΕΝΤΟΤΕΛΕΓ<sup>20</sup>  
8 them IN-INFLAMES then he-is-ssy-

ΕΙΤΟΙΣΔΟΥΛΟΙΣΑΥΤΟΥΟΜ<sup>40</sup>  
ING to-THE SLAVES OF-him THE IN-

ΕΝΓΑΜΟΣΕΤΟΙΜΟΣΕΣΤΙΝΟ<sup>60</sup>  
DEED MARRIAGE READY IS THE

ΙΔΕΚΕΚΑΗΜΕΝΟΙΟΥΚΗΣΑΝ<sup>80</sup>  
YET ones-HAVING-been-CALLED NOT WERE

ΑΣΙΟΙΠΟΡΕΥΕΣΘΕΟΥΝΕΠΙ<sup>100</sup>  
9 WORTHY YE-BE-Being-GONE THEN ON

ΤΑΣΔΙΕΞΟΔΟΥΣΤΩΝΟΔΩΝΚ<sup>20</sup>  
THE THRU-OUT-WAYS OF-THE WAYS AND

ΑΙΟΣΟΥΣΕΑΝΕΥΡΗΤΕΚΑΛΕ<sup>40</sup>  
as-many-as IF-EVER YE-MAY-BE-FINDING CALL

ΣΑΤΕΕΙΣΤΟΥΣΓΑΜΟΥΣΚΑΙ<sup>60</sup>  
10 INTO THE MARRIAGES AND

ΕΞΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣΟΙΔΟΥΛΟΙΕΚ<sup>80</sup>  
OUT-COMING THE SLAVES those

ΕΙΝΟΙΕΙΣΤΑΣΟΔΟΥΣΣΥΝΗ<sup>200</sup>  
s. o. INTO THE WAYS THEY-TOGETH-

ΓΑΓΟΝΠΑΝΤΑΣΟΥΣΕΥΡΟΝΤ<sup>20</sup>  
b+OC EE-LED ALL WHOM THEY-FOUND wick-

ΟΝΗΡΟΥΣΤΕΚΑΙΛΑΘΑΟΥΣΚ<sup>40</sup>  
ed-ones BESIDES AND GOOD-ones AND

ΑΙΕΠΛΗΘΗΝΟΓΑΜΟΣΑΝΑΚΕ<sup>60</sup>  
s. o. B maryl, B's BRIDAL-chamber NYMFON  
IS-FILLED THE MARRIAGE OF-UP-LYING-

ΙΜΕΝΩΝΕΙΣΕΛΘΩΝΔΕΘΒΑΣ<sup>80</sup>  
11 ones INTO-COMING YET THE KING

ΙΛΕΥΣΘΕΑΙΤΟΥΣΑΝ<sup>300</sup>  
b+OC s. o. TO-gaze THE ones-UP-

ΑΚΕΙΜΕΝΟΥΣΕΙΔΕΝΕΚΕΙΑ<sup>20</sup>  
s. o. LYING he-PERCEIVED there hu-

ΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΟΥΚΕΝΔΕΔΥΜΕΝΟ<sup>40</sup>  
man NOT HAVING-IN-SLIPPED

ΝΕΝΔΥΜΑΓΑΜΟΥΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙ<sup>60</sup>  
12 IN-SLIP OF-MARRIAGE AND he-IS-saying

ΑΥΤΩΕΤΑΙΡΕΠΩΣΕΙΧΛΑΘΕ<sup>80</sup>  
to-him COMRADE! how YOU-INTO-CAME

ΣΩΔΕΜΗΕΧΩΝΕΝΔΥΜΑΓΑΜΟ<sup>400</sup>  
here NO HAVING IN-SLIP OF-MARRIAGE

ΥΟΔΕΦΙΜΩΘΗΤΟΤΕΟΒΑΣΙ<sup>20</sup>  
b+OC 13 THE YET WAS-MUZZLED then THE KING

ΛΕΥΣΕΙΠΕΝΤΟΙΣΔΙΑΚΟΝΟ<sup>40</sup>  
said to-THE THRU-SERVITORS

ΙΣΑΝΣΑΝΤΕΣΑΥΤΟΥΠΟΔΑΣ<sup>60</sup>  
BINDING OF-him FEET

ΚΑΙΧΕΙΡΑΣΕΚΒΑΛΕΤΕΑΥΤ<sup>80</sup>  
s. o. AND HANDS BE-YE-OUT-CASTING him

ΟΝΕΙΣΤΟΣΚΟΤΟΣΤΟΕΞΩΤΕ<sup>500</sup>  
INTO THE DARKNESS THE OUTER

ΡΟΝΚΕΙΕΣΤΑΙΟΚΛΑΥΘΜΟ<sup>20</sup>  
s. o. there WILL-BE THE LAMENTING

ΣΚΑΙΟΒΡΥΓΜΟΣΤΩΝΟΔΟΝΤ<sup>40</sup>  
AND THE GNASHING OF-THE TEETH

ΩΝΠΟΛΛΟΙΓΑΡΕΙΣΚΗΛΗΤ<sup>60</sup>  
14 MANY for ARE CALLED

ΟΙΟΛΙΓΟΙΔΕΕΚΛΕΚΤΟΙΤΟ<sup>80</sup>  
15 FEW YET chosen then

ΤΕΠΟΡΕΥΘΕΝΤΕΣΟΙΦΑΡΙΣ<sup>600</sup>  
b+OC BEING-GONE THE PHARISEES

ΑΙΟΙΣΥΜΒΟΥΛΙΟΝΕΛΑΒΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
s. o. s! omits GOT  
TOGETHER-COUNSEL GOT

ΟΠΩΣΑΥΤΟΝΠΑΓΙΔΕΥΣΩΣΙ<sup>40</sup>  
WHICH-how Him THEY-SHOULD-BE-FASTENING

ΝΕΝΛΟΓΩΚΑΙΑΠΟΣΤΕΛΛΟΥ<sup>60</sup>  
s! omits IN saying  
16 IN saying AND THEY-ARE-commissioning

ΣΙΝΑΥΤΩΤΟΥΣΜΑΘΗΤΑΣΑΥ<sup>80</sup>  
to-Him THE LEARNERS of-them

ΤΩΝΜΕΤΑΤΩΝΗΡΩΔΙΑΝΩΝΑ<sup>700</sup>  
WITH THE HERODIADS say-

ΕΓΟΝΤΑΣΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΕΟΙΔΑ<sup>20</sup>  
ING TEACHER! WE-HAVE-PER-

ΜΕΝΟΤΙΑΛΗΘΗΣΕΙΚΑΙΤΗΝ<sup>40</sup>  
s! o. CEIVED that TRUE YOU-ARE AND THE

ΟΔΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΝΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ<sup>60</sup>  
s. o. WAY OF-THE God IN TRUTH

ΔΙΔΑΣΚΕΙΣΚΑΙΟΥΜΕΛΕΙC<sup>80</sup>  
s. o. YOU-ARE-TEACHING AND NOT it-IS-CARING to-

ΟΙΠΕΡΙΟΥΔΕΝΟCΟΥΓΑΡΒΑ<sup>300</sup>  
YOU ABOUT OF-NOT-YET-ONE NOT for YOU-ARE-

ΕΠΕΙCΕΙCΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΝΑΝΘΡ<sup>20</sup>  
s. o. looking INTO face OF-humans

ΩΠΩΝΕΙΠΕΟΥΝΗΜΙΝΤΙCΟΙ<sup>40</sup>  
17 BE-saying THEN to-US ANY to-YOU

ΔΟΚΕΙΕΞΕCΤΙΝΑΔΟΥΝΑΙΚΗ<sup>60</sup>  
s. o. it-IS-SEEMING it-IS-allowed to-GIVE POLL-TAX

ΝCΟΝΚΑΙCΑΡΙΝΟΥΓΝΟΥCΔ<sup>80</sup>  
18 to-CAESAR OR NOT . KNOWING YET

ΕΟΙΗCΟΥCΤΗΝΠΟΝΗΡΙΑΝΑ<sup>900</sup>  
THE JESUS THE wickedness OF-

ΥΤΩΝΕΙΠΕΝΤΙΜΕΠΙΡΑΖΕ<sup>20</sup>  
s. o. them He-said ANY ME YE-ARE-trying

ΤΕΥΠΟΚΡΙΤΑΙΕΠΙΔΕΙΞΑΤ<sup>40</sup>  
19 hypocrites ON-SHOW

ΕΜΟΙΤΟΝΟΜΙCΜΑΤΟΥΚΗΝC<sup>60</sup>  
to-ME THE currency OF-THE POLL-TAX

ΟΥΟΙΔΕΠΡΟCΗΝΕΓΚΑΝΑΥΤ<sup>80</sup>  
THE-ones YET TOWARD-CARRY to-Him

ΩΔΗΝΑΡΙΟΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤ<sup>65000</sup>  
20 DENARIUS AND He-is-saying to-them

The use of Roman currency denoted their subjection to Rome. So long as they were subject they should pay. The use of temple currency showed their subjection to God. To Him, also, they should give His due.

23-33 Compare Mk.12<sup>18-27</sup> Lu.20<sup>27-40</sup>. See Ac.23<sup>8</sup>.

23 The Pharisees and Herodians having been silenced, the Sadducees tried their best argument on Him. Like many another theological deduction, it was based on two errors, ignorance of the scriptures and of the power of God. Yet they sought to find a foundation for it in the law. The principle of error which seemed to give weight to their reasoning is still very widespread. It is the lack of proper apporportionment of truth. What Moses said for their guidance in this life is transported into the life to come. Moses did not legislate for the resurrection, especially not in regard to matters which do not reappear in the life that is to be.

Let us by all means avoid their methods. Even if we think we can involve some passages of scripture in doubt and ridicule by a course of reasoning or questioning, it proves nothing except our lack of discernment and our ability to confuse things which are clear when left in their own place.

Moses made provision that a man's name should not be blotted out of Israel by death (Deut. 25<sup>5-6</sup>). What possible place can this have in the resurrection, where there is no death? Why provide for a contingency which cannot occur? Furthermore, what ground is there for the idea that the marriage state is resumed in resurrection? Nevertheless, a powerful sect in Israel was built on such flimsy bases!

32 Our Lord is proving the necessity of resurrection. Abraham and Isaac and Jacob are dead. God is the God of the dead, if they will not be raised. But He is not the God of the dead. The dead praise not the Lord (Ps. 115<sup>17</sup>). They know not anything (Ecc. 9<sup>5</sup>). In death there is no remembrance of Him (Ps. 6<sup>5</sup>). Apart from resurrection His saints are lost, our faith is vain, we are still in our sins (1 Co. 15<sup>16-19</sup>). The dead have no God. He is the God of the living. There must be a resurrection—which was to be proved (Ex. 3<sup>6</sup>).

34-36 Compare Mk.12<sup>28</sup> Lu.10<sup>25-28</sup>.

"Whose is this image and inscription?"

21 They are saying, "Cæsar's".

Then He is saying to them, "Be paying, then, what is Cæsar's to Cæsar, and what is God's to God."

22 And hearing it, they marvel, and leaving Him, they come away.

23 In that day there came to Him Sadducees, who are saying there is no resurrection, and they inquire

24 of Him, saying, "Teacher, Moses said, 'If someone should be dying having no children, his brother shall be marrying his wife and shall be raising up seed for his

25 brother.' Now there were seven brothers with us, and the first, marrying, deceases. And having no seed, he leaves his wife to his

26 brother. Likewise the second also,

27 and the third, till the seven. Now subsequently to all, the woman

28 died. In the resurrection, then, of which of the seven will she be the wife? For they all have had her."

29 Now answering, Jesus said to them, "You are deceived, not be-

30 ing acquainted with the scriptures, neither the power of God. For in

the resurrection they are neither marrying nor giving in marriage,

but are as messengers of God in

31 heaven. Now concerning the resurrection of the dead, did you not

read that which is declared to you

32 by God, saying, 'I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac,

and the God of Jacob'? He is not the God of the dead, but of the liv-

33 ing." And the throngs, hearing it, were astonished at His teaching.

34 Now the Pharisees, hearing that He stills the Sadducees, assem-  
35 bled at the same place. And one

- ΟΙΣΤΙΝΟCΗΕΙΚΩΝΑΥΤΗΚΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 OF-ANY THE image this AND  
 21 ΗΝΕΠΙΓΡΑΦΗΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝΚΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE ON-WRITING THEY-ARE-SAYING OF-CAE-  
 ΙCΑΡΟCΤΟΤΕΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΟΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 SAR then He-IS-SAYING to-them  
 CΑΠΟΔΟΤΕΟΥΝΤΑΚΑΙCΑΡΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 YE-BE-FROM-GIVING THEN THE OF-CAESAR  
 CΚΑΙCΑΡΙΚΑΙΤΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ<sup>100</sup>  
 to-CAESAR AND THE OF-THE God  
 ΤΩΘΕΩΚΑΙΑΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕCΕΘ<sup>20</sup>  
 22 to-THE God AND HEARING THEY-  
 ΑΥΜΑCΑΝΚΑΙΑΦΕΝΤΕCΑΥΤ<sup>40</sup>  
 MARVEL AND FROM-LETTING Him  
 ΟΝΑΠΗΛΑΘΑΝΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΗΤΗ<sup>60</sup>  
 23 THEY-FROM-COME IN that THE DAY  
 ΜΕΡΑΠΡΟCΗΛΘΟΝΑΥΤΩCΑΔ<sup>80</sup>  
 TOWARD-CAME to-Him SADDUCEES  
 ΔΟΥΚΑΙΟΙΟΙΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΜΗ<sup>200</sup>  
 THE ones-saying NO  
 ΕΙΝΑΙΑΝΑCΤΑCΙΝΚΑΙΕΠΗ<sup>20</sup>  
 TO-BE UP-STANDING AND THEY-INQUIRE-  
 24 ΟΤΗCΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΛΕΓΟΝΤΕC<sup>40</sup>  
 of Him saying  
 ΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΕΜΩΥCΗCΕΙΠΕΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 TEACHER! MOSES said  
 ΕΑΝΤΙCΑΠΟΘΑΝΗΜΗΕΧΩΝΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 IF-EVER ANY MAY-BE-FROM-DYING NO HAVING off-  
 ΕΚΝΑΕΠΙΓΑΜΒΡΕΥCΕΙΟΑΔ<sup>300</sup>  
 springs WILL-BE-ON-MARRYING THE brother  
 ΕΛΦΟCΑΥΤΟΥΤΗΝΓΥΝΑΙΚΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 OF-him THE WOMAN  
 ΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΑΝΑCΤΗCΕΙCΠΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 OF-him AND he-WILL-BE-UP-STANDING seed  
 25 ΡΜΑΤΩΔΕΛΦΩΑΥΤΟΥΗCΑΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 to-THE brother OF-him THEY-WERE  
 ΔΕΠΑΡΗΜΙΝΕΠΤΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 YET BESIDE US SEVEN brothers  
 ΚΑΙΟΠΡΩΤΟCΓΗΜΜΑCΕΤΕΛΕ<sup>400</sup>  
 AND THE BEFORE-MOST MARRYING deceases  
 ΥΤΗCΕΝΚΑΙΜΗΕΧΩΝCΠΕΡΜ<sup>20</sup>  
 AND NO HAVING seed  
 ΑΔΦΗΚΕΝΤΗΝΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΑΥΤ<sup>40</sup>  
 FROM-LETS THE WOMAN OF-him  
 26 ΟΥΤΩΔΕΛΦΩΑΥΤΟΥΟΜΟΙΩ<sup>60</sup>  
 to-THE brother OF-him LIKE-AS  
 CΚΑΙΟΔΕΥΤΕΡΟCΚΑΙΟΤΡΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 AND THE second AND THE third  
 ΤΟCΕΩCΤΩΝΕΠΤΑΥCΤΕΡΟΝ<sup>500</sup>  
 27 TILL OF-THE SEVEN subsequently  
 ΔΕΠΑΝΤΩΝΑΠΕΘΑΝΕΝΗΓΥΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 YET OF-ALL FROM-DIED THE WOMAN  
 ΗΝΕΝΤΗΑΝΑCΤΑCΕΙΟΥΝΤΙΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 28 IN THE UP-STANDING THEN OF-ANY  
 ΟCΤΩΝΕΠΤΑΕCΤΑΙΓΥΝΗΠΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-THE SEVEN WILL-BE WOMAN ALL  
 ΝΤΕCΓΑΡΕCΧΟΝΑΥΤΗΝΑΠΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 29 for have-HAD her ANSWERING  
 ΚΡΙΘΕΙCΔΕΟΙΗCΟΥCΕΙΠΕ<sup>600</sup>  
 YET THE JESUS said  
 ΝΑΥΤΟΙCΠΛΑΝΑCΘΕΜΗΕΙΔ<sup>20</sup>  
 to-them YE-ARE-BEING-STRAYED NO HAVING-  
 ΟΤΕCΤΑCΓΡΑΦΑCΜΗΔΕΤΗΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 PERCEIVED THE WRITINGS NO YET THE  
 ΔΥΝΑΜΙΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΝΓΑΡΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 30 ABILITY OF-THE God IN for THE  
 ΗΑΝΑCΤΑCΕΙΟΥΤΕΓΑΜΟΥC<sup>80</sup>  
 UP-STANDING NOT-BESIDES THEY-ARE-MARR-  
 ΙΟΥΤΕΓΑΜΙΖΟΝΤΑΙΑΛΛΩ<sup>700</sup>  
 ING NOT-BESIDES THEY-ARE-MARRYZING but AS  
 CΑΓΓΕΛΟΙΘΕΟΥΕΝΤΩΟΥΡΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 ΜΕCCENGERS OF-God IN THE heaven  
 ΝΩΕΙCΙΝΠΕΡΙΔΕΤΗCΑΝΑC<sup>40</sup>  
 31 THEY-ARE ABOUT YET THE UP-STANDING  
 ΤΑCΕΩCΤΩΝΝΕΚΡΩΝΟΥΚΑΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-THE DEAD-ones NOT YE-read  
 ΕΓΝΩΤΕΤΟΡΗΘΕΝΥΜΙΝΥΠΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 (past) THE BEING-declared to-you by  
 ΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΛΕΓΟΝΤΟCΕΓΩΕΙ<sup>800</sup>  
 32 THE God SAYING I AM  
 ΜΙΘΕΟCΑΒΡΑΑΜΚΑΙΘΕΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE God OF-ABRAHAM AND THE God  
 CΙCΑΑΚΚΑΙΘΕΟCΙΑΚΩΒΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 OF-ISAAC AND THE God OF-JACOB NOT  
 ΥΚΕCΤΙΝΟΘΕΟCΝΕΚΡΩΝΑΛ<sup>60</sup>  
 33 IS THE God OF-DEAD-ones but  
 ΑΛΖΩΝΤΩΝΚΑΙΑΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-LIVING-ones AND HEARING  
 CΟΙΟΧΛΟΙΕCΕΠΑΗCCONΤΟ<sup>900</sup>  
 THE THROGHS THEY-were-astonished  
 ΕΠΙΤΗΔΙΔΑΧΗΑΥΤΟΥΟΙΔΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 34 ON THE TEACHING OF-Him THE YET  
 ΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟΙΑΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕCΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 PHARISEES HEARING that  
 ΤΙΕΦΙΜΩCΕΝΤΟΥCΑΔΔΟΥ<sup>60</sup>  
 He-muzzles THE SADDUCEES  
 ΚΑΙΟΥCCΥΝΗΧΘΗCΑΝΕΠΙΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 WERE-TOGETHER-LED ON THE  
 ΟΑΥΤΟΚΑΙΕΠΗΡΩΤΗCΕΝΕΙ<sup>6000</sup>  
 35 SAME AND INQUIRES-OF ONE

<sup>34</sup> From their subsequent course (Ac. 23<sup>8</sup>), it is evident that the Sadducees were not convinced. Their difficulty was deeper. It was in the heart. Though they could not answer, they could refuse to believe.

<sup>35</sup> The Pharisees had failed in fixing a political crime on Him. Now they try to involve Him in a theological heresy, which, to the Jews, was even worse. That He claimed to be the Messiah was bad, but not so blasphemous as calling Himself the Son of God. The expounder of the law hoped to get Him to convict Himself by quoting the first of the ten commandments, especially, "You shall have no other gods above My face" (Ex.20<sup>3</sup>). Or, at least the great rubric, "Hear, O Israel: Jehovah, our God, is one Jehovah!" (Deut.6<sup>4</sup>). He does not ask for the second greatest. The Lord significantly omits this and gives him the following precept: "And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might" (Deut.6<sup>5</sup>). They were prepared to do this in their own way by hating and killing Him. But He forestalls their deduction by quoting another passage which utterly frustrated their argument.

<sup>37-40</sup> Compare Mk.12<sup>29-34</sup> Deut.6<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>39</sup> See Lev. 19<sup>18</sup>.

<sup>41-46</sup> Compare Mk.12<sup>35-37</sup> Lu.20<sup>39-44</sup>.

<sup>42</sup> He now confutes the fanatical element in their monotheism by showing them that they did not even know Whose Son Christ is! Had they known, they would not have accused Him of blasphemy when He claimed to be the Son of God. David, whose son the Messiah was to be, knew better than they, for he called Him his *Adon*, or Lord. If Christ was merely David's son, he assuredly would not call Him by such a title. Who could there be who was so far above David, yet seated at Jehovah's right hand? They had no room for Him in their theology. But He was in their scriptures. The Pharisees, also, are muzzled. They did not even know that the God of their scriptures was not the invisible Deity, but His Image (Col.1<sup>15</sup>), not the One Whose voice is inaudible to human ears, but His Word (Jn.1<sup>1</sup>), or Expression. Their Messiah was the Elohim Whom they feared, the Jehovah Whom they revered, the Adonai Whom they claimed to serve.

<sup>44</sup> Compare Ps. 110<sup>1</sup>.

lawyer from among them, trying  
<sup>36</sup> Him, inquires, "Teacher, which is the great precept in the law?"

<sup>37</sup> Now He averred to him, "You shall be loving the Lord your God with your whole heart, and with your whole soul, and with your whole comprehension." This is the  
<sup>38</sup> great and foremost precept. Yet the second is like it: 'You shall be loving your associate as yourself.'  
<sup>40</sup> On these two precepts is hanging the whole law and the prophets."

<sup>41</sup> Now, the Pharisees having assembled, Jesus inquires of them,  
<sup>42</sup> saying, "What are you supposing concerning Christ? Whose Son is He?"

They are saying to Him, "David's."

<sup>43</sup> He is saying to them, "How then is David, in spirit, calling Him Lord, saying,

<sup>44</sup> "The Lord said to My Lord, 'Be sitting at My right, Till I should be placing Thy enemies underneath Thy feet'?"

<sup>45</sup> If, then, David is calling Him Lord, how is He his Son?"

<sup>46</sup> And no one was able to answer Him a word, neither dares any one, from that day, inquire of Him any longer.

<sup>23</sup> Then Jesus speaks to the throngs and to His disciples, saying, "The scribes and the Pharisees are seated  
<sup>3</sup> on Moses' seat. All, then, whatever they may be saying to you, do, and be keeping it. Yet be not doing in accord with their acts, for they are saying and not doing.

<sup>4</sup> Now they are binding loads, heavy and hard to bear, and are placing them on men's shoulders, yet they are not willing to stir them with  
<sup>5</sup> their finger. Now they are doing

<p>36 <b>CE ZAYTWNOMIKOSP EIPA</b> 20 OUT of-them LAWYER trying</p>	<p><b>XEROYCCOYYPOKATOTWNH</b> 20 enemies OF-YOU UNDER-DOWN OF-THE FEET</p>
<p><b>ZONAYTON DIDASKALEPOI</b> 40 Him TEACHER! I-THE-WHICH 45</p>	<p><b>ODWNCOYE IOYNDAYE IDKA</b> 40 OF-YOU IF THEN DAVID IS-CALL-</p>
<p><b>ΔΕΝΤΟΛΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΝΤΩΝ</b> 60 direction GREAT IN THE LAW</p>	<p><b>ΛΕΙΑΥΤΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΝΨΩΥΙΟ</b> 60 ING Him Master how SON</p>
<p><b>ΩΔΕ ΕΦΗΥΤΩ ΑΓΑΠΗΣ ΕΙΣ</b> 80 37 THE YET He-AVERRED to-him YOU-WILL-BE-LOVING</p>	<p><b>CAΥΤΟΥ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΔΕΙΣ</b> 80 46 OF-him He-IS AND NOT-YET-ONE</p>
<p><b>ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ COY ENOΛ</b> 100 Master THE God OF-YOU IN WHOLE B<sup>1</sup> omits THE</p>	<p><b>ΕΔΥΝΑΤΟ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΗΝΑΙ ΑΥ</b> 600 was-ABLE TO-answer to-Him</p>
<p><b>ΗΤΗ ΚΑΡΔΙΑ COY ΚΑΙ ΕΝΟΛΗ</b> 20 THE HEART OF-YOU AND IN WHOLE</p>	<p><b>ΤΩ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΤΟ ΑΜΗ ΣΕΝ</b> 20 saying NOT-YET DARES</p>
<p><b>ΤΗ ΨΥΧΗ COY ΚΑΙ ΕΝΟΛΗ ΤΗ</b> 40 THE soul OF-YOU AND IN WHOLE THE THRU-</p>	<p><b>ΤΙΣ ΑΠΕΚΕΙΝΗ ΣΤΗ ΣΗΜΕΡΑ</b> 40 ANY FROM THAT THE DAY</p>
<p><b>ΙΑΝ ΟΙ ΑCOY ΑΥΤΗΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΗΜ</b> 60 38 MIND OF-YOU THIS IS THE GREAT</p>	<p><b>ΣΕ ΠΕΡΩΤΗΣ ΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΥΚ Ε</b> 60 TO-inquire-of Him NOT-STILL</p>
<p><b>ΕΓΑΛΗ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΩΤΗ ΝΕΤΟΛΗ</b> 80 39 AND BEFORE-most direction sec-</p>	<p><b>ΤΙ ΤΟΤΕ ΟΙ ΗCOY ΣΕ ΑΛΛΗ ΣΕ</b> 80 23 then THE JESUS TALKS</p>
<p><b>ΕΥΤΕΡΑ ΔΕ ΟΜΟΙΩΣ ΑΥΤΗ ΑΓΑ</b> 200 B<sup>1</sup> omits YET B<sup>2</sup> omits to-her ond YET LIKE to-her YOU-WILL-</p>	<p><b>ΝΤΟΙΣ ΧΟΛΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΜΑ</b> 700 to-THE THROGS AND to-THE LEARNERS</p>
<p><b>ΠΗ ΣΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΠΛΗΘΙΟΝ COY</b> 20 B<sup>1</sup> omits THE HIGH-ONE OF-YOU AS</p>	<p><b>ΘΗΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΕΠΙ Τ</b> 20 2 OF-Him saying ON THE</p>
<p><b>CCE AYTON EN TAUTAICTAI</b> 40 40 YOURSELF IN these THE</p>	<p><b>ΗCΜΩC ΕΩC ΚΑΘΕΔΡΑΣΕΚΑ</b> 40 MOSES DOWN-SETTLE are-seated</p>
<p><b>CAUCIN EN TOΛAICOLON</b> 60 TWO directions WHOLE THE LAW</p>	<p><b>ΘΙC ANOIGRAMMATEIC KAI</b> 60 THE WRITERS AND</p>
<p><b>ΟΜΟC ΡΕΜΑΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΠΡΟ</b> 80 IS-HANGING AND THE BEFORE-</p>	<p><b>ΟΙ ΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟΙ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΟΥΝ Ο</b> 80 3 THE PHARISEES ALL THEN AS-</p>
<p><b>ΦΗΤΑΙ CYNHΓΜΕΝΩΝ ΔΕ ΤΩΝ</b> 300 41 AYERS OF-HAVING-TOGETHER-LED YET THE</p>	<p><b>CANEI ΠΩC IN YMIN ΠΟΙΗC</b> 800 much-as EVER THEY-MAY-BE-saying to-YOU DO</p>
<p><b>ΦΑΡΙCΑΙΩΝ ΕΠΗΡΩΤΗΣ ΕΝΑ</b> 20 B+<sup>1</sup> omits and B+<sup>2</sup> omits and PHARISEES inquires-of them</p>	<p><b>ΑΤΕΚΑΙ ΤΗΡΕΙΤΕ ΚΑΤΑ ΔΕ Τ</b> 20 AND BE-KEEPING according-to YET THE</p>
<p><b>ΥΤΟΥC ΟΙ ΗCOYC ΛΕΓΩΝ ΤΙ Υ</b> 40 42 THE JESUS saying ANY to-</p>	<p><b>ΔΕΡΓΑΥΤΩΝ ΜΗ ΠΟΙΕΙΤΕ Α</b> 40 ACTS OF-them NO BE-DOING THEY-</p>
<p><b>ΜΙΝ ΔΟΚΕΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙCΤ</b> 60 YOU IT-IS-SEEMING ABOUT THE ANOINTED</p>	<p><b>ΕΓΟΥCΙΝ ΓΑΡ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΠΟΙΟΥ</b> 60 ARE-saying for AND NOT THEY-ARE-DO-</p>
<p><b>ΟΥΤΙΝΟC YIOCECΤΙΝ ΛΕΓΟ</b> 80 OF-ANY SON He-IS THEY-ARE-say-</p>	<p><b>CΙΝ ΔΕC ΜΕ YΟΥCΙΝ ΔΕ ΦΟΡΤ</b> 80 4 ING THEY-ARE-BINDING YET loads</p>
<p><b>ΥCΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΑΥΕΙ ΔΕ Γ</b> 400 43 ING to-Him OF-THE DAVID He-IS-say-</p>	<p><b>ΙΑ ΒΑΡΕ ΑΚΑΙ ΔΥC ΒΑCΤΑΚΤ</b> 900 adds MEΓΑΛΑ GREAT omits and ILL-BEARIC HEAVY AND ILL-BEARIC</p>
<p><b>ΕΙΑΥΤΟΙC ΠCΟΥΝ ΔΑΥΕΙ Δ</b> 20 ING to-them how THEN DAVID</p>	<p><b>ΑΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΤΙΘΕCΙΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΟ</b> 20 AND THEY-ARE-ON-PLACING ON THE</p>
<p><b>ΕΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΚΑΛΕΙΑΥΤΟΝ</b> 40 IN spirit IS-calling Him</p>	<p><b>ΥCΩΜΟΥC ΤΩΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΑΥ</b> 40 SHOULDERS OF-THE humans they</p>
<p><b>ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΕΠΕΝ ΚΥΡΙ</b> 60 44 Master saying said Master</p>	<p><b>ΤΟΙΔΕ ΤΩ ΔΑΚΤΥΛΩ ΑΥΤΩΝ Ο</b> 60 YET TO THE FINGER OF-them NOT</p>
<p><b>ΟCΤΩ ΚΥΡΙΩ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΘΟΥΕΚΔ</b> 80 to-THE Master OF-ME BE-sitting OUT OF-</p>	<p><b>ΥΘΕΛΟΥCΙΝ ΚΙΝΗCΑΙ ΑΥΤΑ</b> 80 B+<sup>1</sup> omits and B+<sup>2</sup> omits ARE-WILLING TO-STIR them</p>
<p><b>ΕΞΙΩΝ ΜΟΥ ΕΩC ΑΝΘΩΤΟΥC Ε</b> 500 RIGHT OF-ME TILL EVER I-MAY-BE-PLACING THE</p>	<p><b>ΠΑΝΤΑ ΔΕ ΤΑ ΕΡΓΑ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΠΟ</b> 67000 5 ALL YET THE ACTS OF-them THEY-</p>

<sup>1</sup> Though the Sadducees were probably included in the term scribes, the Pharisees are especially singled out for this final denunciation. For a hundred and fifty years they had enjoyed the highest respect of the populace because of their zeal and rigid observance of the law of Moses. The Sadducees were comparatively few and lacking in influence. It is highly significant that our Lord seldom spoke harshly of the common people. He did not blame the sheep, but the shepherds.

In so far as the Pharisees followed the teaching of Moses our Lord did not censure them, but rather because they did not burden themselves with the observance of the law, but shifted it to the shoulders of others. Their whole religion consisted in self-adulation. It is highly important that we should recognize the fact that our Lord's woes were not directed against the vice and immorality and crime in the lower levels of the social scale. He did not denounce the corruption in politics, and the oppression and rapacity of rulers. The worst offenders, in His anointed eyes, were the acknowledged religious leaders, those who made the strongest protestations of serving God. It is ever thus. The most heinous criminals are not those who make no pretense of serving Him, but those who make a great profession.

<sup>2</sup> See Neh<sup>8:3</sup>Mal<sup>2:7</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> See Lu. 11<sup>46</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Bad as the doctrine of the Pharisees was, their deportment was worse. The Lord now turns from their precepts to warn against their practises.

<sup>5-14</sup> Compare Mk. 12<sup>38-40</sup> Lu. 20<sup>45-47</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> See Deut. 6<sup>8</sup> 22<sup>12</sup> Nu. 15<sup>37-41</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> See Lu. 11<sup>43</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> See 20<sup>25-28</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> The constant aim of the Pharisees was to receive from men the recognition to which they considered themselves entitled.

<sup>13</sup> See Lu. 11<sup>52</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> Our Lord commenced His ministry with a nine-fold benediction on the poor, the mourners, the meek, those who are hungering and thirsting for righteousness, the merciful, the clean-hearted, the peacemakers, those who are persecuted on account of righteousness, and those reproached falsely on His account (5<sup>3-11</sup>). Where is there the slightest feature of the Pharisees

all their works to be gazed at by men, for they are broadening their amulets and magnifying the tassels. Now they are fond of the first reclining place at dinners, and the front seats in the synagogues, and salutations in the markets, and to be called by men 'Rabbi'.

<sup>8</sup> Now *you* may not be called 'Rabbi,' for One is your Teacher, yet <sup>9</sup> *you* all are brethren. And you should be calling no one your father on earth, for One is your <sup>10</sup> Father, the heavenly. Neither may you be called preceptors, seeing that One is your preceptor, Christ.

<sup>11</sup> Now he who is greater among <sup>12</sup> you shall be your servant. Yet any one who shall be exalting himself shall be humbled, and any one who shall be humbling himself shall be exalted.

<sup>13</sup> Now woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! seeing that you are locking the kingdom of the <sup>14</sup> heavens in front of men! For *you* are not entering, neither are you letting those entering to be entering.

<sup>15</sup> Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! seeing that you are going about sea and dry land to make one proselyte, and whenever he should be becoming one, you are making him more than double a son of Gehenna than you are.

<sup>16</sup> Woe to you, blind guides! who are saying, 'Whoever should be swearing by the temple, it is nothing; yet whoever should be swearing by the gold of the temple is <sup>17</sup> owing.' Stupid and blind! for which is greater, the gold, or the temple which hallows the gold?

<sup>18</sup> And, 'Whoever should be swearing by the altar, it is nothing; yet whoever should be swearing by the ob-

10ΥCΙΝΠΡΟΣΤΟΘΕ ΑΘΗΝΑΙ 20  
 ARE-DOING TOWARD THE TO-BE-GAZED  
 10ΤΟΙCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙCΠΛΑΤΥΝΟ 40  
 to-<sup>the</sup> humans THEY-ARE-BROADENING  
 10ΥCΙΓΑΡΤΑΦΥΛΑΚΤΗΡΙΑΔΥ 60  
 for THE amulets of-them  
 10ΤΩΝΚΑΙΜΕΓΑΛΥΝΟΥCΙΤΑΚ 80  
 AND THEY-ARE-magnifying THE HANG-  
 10ΡΑΣΠΕΔΑΦΙΛΟΥCΙΔΕΤΗΝΠ 100  
 6 FEET THEY-ARE-BEING-FOND YET THE BE-  
 10ΡΩΤΟΚΑΙCΙΑΝΕΝΤΟΙCΔΕΙ 20  
 FORE-MOST-CLINE IN THE DINNERS  
 10ΠΝΟΙCΚΑΙΤΑCΠΡΩΤΟΚΑΘΕ 40  
 AND THE BEFORE-MOST-DOWN-SETTLES  
 10ΔΡΙΑCΕΝΤΑΙCΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΑΙ 60  
 IN THE TOGETHER-LEADS  
 10CΚΑΙΤΟΥCΑCΠΑCΜΟΥCΕΝΤ 80  
 7 AND THE greetings IN THE  
 10ΑΙCΑΓΟΡΑΙCΚΑΙΚΑΛΕΙCΘ 200  
 BUY-places AND TO-BE-BEING-CALLED  
 10ΑΙΥΠΟΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΡΑΒΒ 20  
 by THE humans RABBI  
 10ΕΙΥΜΕΙCΔΕΜΗΚΑΝΘΗΤΕΡΑ 40  
 8 YE YET NO MAY-BE-BEING-CALLED RABBI  
 10ΒΒΕΙCΙCΓΑΡΕCΤΙΝΥΜΩΝΟ 60  
 ONE for IS OF-YOUP THE  
 10ΚΑΘΗΓΗΤΗC ΔΩΝ-LEADER which is now restored  
 10ΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΟCΠΑΝΤΕCΔΕΥΜ 80  
 TEACHER ALL YET YE  
 10ΕΙCΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΕCΤΕΚΑΙΠΑΤ 300  
 9 brothers ARE AND FATHER  
 10ΕΡΑΜΗΚΑΛΕCΗΤΕΥΜΩΝΕΠΙ 20  
 NO YE-SH'D-BE-CALLING OF-YOUP ON  
 10ΤΗCΓΗCΕΙCΓΑΡΕCΤΙΝΥΜΩ 40  
 THE LAND ONE for IS OF-YOUP  
 10ΝΟΠΑΤΗΡΟΟΥΡΑΝΙΟCΜΗΔΕ 60  
 10 THE FATHER THE heavenly NO-YET  
 10ΚΑΝΘΗΤΕΚΑΘΗΓΗΤΑΙΟΤΙΚ 80  
 10 YE-MAY-BE-BEING-CALLED DOWN-LEADERS that DOWN-  
 10ΑΓΓΑΡ for IS OF-YOUP THE DOWN-LEADER  
 10ΑΘΗΓΗΤΗCΥΜΩΝΕCΤΙΝΕΙC 400  
 LEADER OF-YOUP IS ONE  
 10ΟΧΡΙCΤΟCΔΕΜΕΙΖΩΝΥΜΩ 20  
 11 THE ANOINTED THE YET GREATER OF-YOUP  
 10ΝΕCΤΑΙΥΜΩΝΔΙΑΚΟΝΟCΟC 40  
 12 WILL-BE OF-YOUP THRU-SERVITOR WHO-  
 10ΤΙCΔΕΥΥΩCΕΙΕΑΥΤΟΝΤΑΠ 60  
 ANY YET WILL-BE-HEIGHTENING self WILL-BE-  
 10ΕΙΝΩΘΗCΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΟCΤΙCΤ 80  
 BEING-made-LOW AND WHO-ANY WILL-  
 10ΑΠΕΙΝΩCΕΙΕΑΥΤΟΝΥΥΩΘΗ 600  
 BE-making-LOW self WILL-BE-BEING-

13 CΕΤΑΙΟΥΑΙΔΕΥΜΙΝΓΡΑΜΜ 20  
 HEIGHTENED WOE YET to-YOUP WRITERS  
 10ΑΤΕΙCΚΑΙΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟΙΥΠΟ 40  
 AND PHARISEES hypocrites  
 10ΚΡΙΤΑΙΟΤΙΚΛΕΙΕΤΕΤΗΝΒ 60  
 that YE-ARE-LOCKING THE KING-  
 10ΑCΙΛΕΙΑΝΤΩΝΟΥΡΑΝΩΝΕΝ 80  
 dom OF-THE heavens IN-  
 10ΠΡΟCΕΝΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΥΜ 600  
 TOWARD-PLACE OF-THE humans YE  
 10ΕΙCΓΑΡΟΥΚΕΙCΕΡΧΕCΘΕΟ 20  
 14 for NOT ARE-INTO-COMING NOT-  
 10ΥΔΕΤΟΥCΕΙCΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΥC 40  
 YET THE ones-INTO-COMING  
 10ΑΦΙΕΤΕΙCΕΛΘΕΙΝΟΥΑΙΥ 60  
 15 YE-ARE-FROM-LETTING TO-BE-INTO-COMING WOE to-  
 10ΜΙΝΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙCΚΑΙΦΑΡΙ 80  
 YOUP WRITERS AND PHARISEES  
 10CΑΙΟΙΥΠΟΚΡΙΤΑΙΟΤΙΠΕΡ 700  
 hypocrites that YE-ARE-A-  
 10ΙΑΓΕΤΕΤΗΝΘΑΛΑCΣΑΝΚΑΙ 20  
 BOUT-LEADING THE SEA AND  
 10ΤΗΝΞΗΡΑΝΠΟΙΗCΑΙΕΝΑΠΡ 40  
 THE DRY TO-make ONE TOWARD-  
 10ΟCΗΛΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΟΤΑΝΓΕΝΗΤ 60  
 COMER AND when-EVER he-MAY-BE-BE-  
 10ΑΙΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΑΥΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΓΕ 80  
 COMING YE-ARE-making him SON OF-GE-  
 10ΕΝΝΗCΔΙΠΛΟΤΕΡΟΝΥΜΩΝΟ 800  
 16 HENNA more-double OF-YOUP WOE  
 10ΥΑΙΥΜΙΝΟΔΗΓΟΙΤΥΦΛΟΙΟ 20  
 to-YOUP WAY-LEADERS BLIND THE  
 10ΙΑΓΟΝΤΕCΟCΑΝΟΜΟCΗΝ 40  
 ones-saying WHO EVER SH'D-BE-SWEARING IN  
 10ΤΩΝΑΩΟΥΔΕΝΕCΤΙΝΟCΔΑΝ 60  
 THE TEMPLE NOT-YET-ONE it-IS WHO YET-EVER  
 10ΟΜΟCΗΝΤΩΧΡΥCΩΤΟΥΝΑΟ 80  
 SH'D-BE-SWEARING IN THE GOLD OF-THE TEMPLE  
 10ΥΟΦΕΙΛΕΙΜΩΡΟΙΚΑΙΤΥΦΑ 800  
 17 IS-OWING INSHIPID-ones AND BLIND  
 10ΟΙΤΙCΓΑΡΜΕΙΖΩΝΕCΤΙΝΟ 20  
 ANY for GREATER IS THE  
 10ΧΡΥCΟCΗΝΑΟCΟΑΓΙΑCΑC 40  
 GOLD OR THE TEMPLE THE HOLYZING  
 10ΤΟΝΧΡΥCΟΝΚΑΙΟCΑΝΟΜΟC 60  
 18 THE GOLD AND WHO EVER SH'D-BE-SWEAR-  
 10ΗΕΝΤΩΒΥCΙΑCΤΗΡΙΦΟΥΔΕ 80  
 ING IN THE SACRIFICE-place NOT-YET-ONE  
 10ΝΕCΤΙΝΟCΔΑΝΟΜΟCΗΕΝΤΩ 68000  
 it-IS WHO YET EVER SH'D-BE-SWEARING IN THE

in these beatitudes? They were as unlike all this as they could be. Hence He closes His ministry with seven maledictions on the hypocrites who hinder others from entering the kingdom, who proselyte for their own party, who elevate that which is hallowed above that which hallows, who distort the proportions of God's precepts, who cleanse the outside but leave the inside full of filth, who outwardly appear just, but are lawless within, who feign themselves more righteous than their progenitors, yet excel them in iniquity.

<sup>13</sup> The kingdom of the heavens was locked at that time, not to be opened until Peter uses the keys entrusted to him, on the day of Pentecost. Then once more the Pharisees and scribes lock the kingdom by refusing the testimony of the apostles. It is locked now. It will not be opened until Christ comes again in glory.

<sup>16</sup> The Pharisees had practically annulled the scriptures by false interpretations and especially by human additions. Their commentaries were full of distinctions which destroyed the spiritual force of the law. Externals alone were important. The glitter of the gold on the temple blinded their eyes to the preciousness of the place hallowed by the presence of God. The offering on the altar was, to them, much more sacred than the altar that hallowed it. All the vital values created by contact with God had no appeal to their blind hearts.

<sup>19</sup> See Ex. 29<sup>37</sup>.

<sup>21</sup> See 1 Ki. 8<sup>13</sup> Ps. 26<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>22</sup> See 5<sup>34</sup> Ps. 114.

<sup>23-24</sup> Compare Lu. 11<sup>42</sup>.

<sup>23</sup> It is probable that these were grown in small quantities for home use and so hardly of as much value as the work involved in tithing them, yet it is well to be punctilious in what pertains to God. But to do this and evade the great moral obligations of the law came near the limits of hypocrisy.

<sup>25-26</sup> Compare Lu. 11<sup>39-41</sup>.

<sup>27-28</sup> Compare Lu. 11<sup>44</sup>. See Ac. 23<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>27</sup> It is difficult to imagine a more scathing comparison than the clean, whitewashed tombs and the corrupting corpses within. Yet such is all religion that is outward and ostentatious, that knows nothing of humility of heart and self-abasement.

<sup>19</sup> lation upon it, is owing.' Stupid and blind! for which is greater, the oblation, or the altar which is hallowing the oblation? He, then, who swears by the altar is swearing by it and by all which is upon it. And he who swears by the temple is swearing by it and by Him Who dwells in it. And he who swears by heaven is swearing by the throne of God and by Him Who is sitting upon it.

<sup>23</sup> Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! seeing that you are taking tithes of mint and dill and cumin, and leave the weightier matters of the law, judgment and mercy and faith. Now these you must do; and not leave those.

<sup>24</sup> Blind guides! straining out a gnat, yet swallowing a camel!

<sup>25</sup> Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! seeing that you are cleansing the outside of the cup and the plate, yet inside they are brimming with rapacity and incontinence. Blind Pharisee! Cleanse first the inside of the cup and the plate, that their outside also may be becoming clean!

<sup>27</sup> Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! seeing that you are resembling whitewashed sepulchers, which outside, indeed, are appearing beautiful, yet inside, they are crammed with the bones of the dead and all uncleanness. Thus you, too, outwardly, indeed, are appearing to men to be just, yet inwardly you are distended with hypocrisy and lawlessness.

<sup>29</sup> Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! seeing that you



19 ΔΩΡΩΤΩΕΠΑΝΩΑΥΤΟΥΟΦΕΙ 20  
 oblation to-THE ON-UP of-it IS-OWING  
 19 <sup>s. o.</sup> <sup>s. o. omits</sup> INSIPID-ones AND  
 ΛΕΙΜΦΩΡΟΚΑΙΤΥΦΛΟΙΤΙΓ 40  
 INSIPID-ones AND BLIND ANY for  
 20 ΑΡΜΕΙΖΟΝΤΟΔΦΡΟΝΗΤΟΥ 60  
 GREATER THE oblation OR THE SACRI-  
 20 ΣΙΑΣΤΗΡΙΟΝΤΟΑΓΙΑΖΟΝΤ 80  
 FICE-place THE HOLYZING THE  
 20 ΟΔΩΡΟΝΟΟΥΝΟΜΟCΑCΕΝΤΩ 100  
 oblation THE THEN one-SWEARING IN THE  
 20 ΘΥCΙΑCΤΗΡΙΩΜΝΥΕΙΕΝΑ 20  
 SACRIFICE-place IS-SWEARING IN it  
 20 ΥΤΩΚΑΙΕΝΠΑΣΙΤΟΙCΕΠΑΝ 40  
 AND IN ALL THE ON-UP  
 21 ΦΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΟΟΜΟCΑCΕΝΤΩ 60  
 OF-it AND THE one-SWEARING IN THE  
 21 ΝΑΩΜΝΥΕΙΕΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΕΝ 80  
 TEMPLE IS-SWEARING IN it AND IN  
 22 ΤΩΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΥΝΤΙΑΥΤΟΝΚΑ 200  
 THE One-DOWN-HOMEING it AND  
 22 ΙΟΟΜΟCΑCΕΝΤΩΟΥΡΑΝΩΟΜ 20  
 THE one-SWEARING IN THE heaven IS-  
 22 ΝΥΕΙΕΝΤΩΘΡΟΝΩΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ 40  
 SWEARING IN THE THRONE OF-THE God  
 22 ΚΑΙΕΝΤΩΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΩΕΠΑΝΩ 60  
 AND IN THE One-sitting ON-UP  
 23 ΑΥΤΟΥΟΥΑΙΥΜΙΝΓΡΑΜΜΑΤ 80  
 OF-it WOE to-YOUP WRITERS  
 23 ΕΙCΚΑΙΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟΙΥΠΟΚΡ 300  
 AND PHARISEES hypocrites  
 23 ΙΤΑΙΟΤΙΑΠΟΔΕΚΑΤΟΥΤΕΤ 20  
 that YE-ARE-FROM-TENTHING THE  
 23 ΟΝΔΥΟCΜΟΝΚΑΙΤΟΑΝΗΘΟΝ 40  
 GRATIFY-ODOUR AND THE DILL  
 23 ΚΑΙΤΟΚΥΜΙΝΟΝΚΑΙΑΦΗΚΑ 60  
 AND THE CUMIN AND YE-FROM-LET  
 23 ΤΕΤΑΒΑΡΥΤΕΡΑΤΟΥΝΟΜΟΥ 80  
 THE MORE-HEAVY OF-THE LAW  
 23 ΤΗΝΚΡΙCΙΝΚΑΙΤΟΕΛΕΘΟCΚ 400  
 THE JUDGING AND THE MERCY AND  
 23 ΑΙΤΗΝΠΙCΤΙΝΤΑΥΤΑΔΕΕΔ 20  
 THE BELIEF these YET it-WAS-  
 23 ΕΙΠΟΙΝCΑΙΚΑΚΕΙΝΑΜΗΑΦ 40  
 BINDING TO-DO AND-those NO TO-FROM-  
 23 ΕΙΝΑΙΟΔΗΓΟΙΤΥΦΛΟΙΔΙΥ 80  
 24 LET WAY-LEADERS BLIND THRU-STR-  
 24 ΑΙΖΟΝΤΕCΤΟΝΚΩΝΩΠΑΤΗΝ 80  
 AINING THE MIDGE THE  
 24 ΔΕΚΑΜΗΛΟΝΚΑΤΑΠΙΝΟΝΤΕ 500  
 YET CAMEL DOWN-DRINKING

25 COΥΑΙΥΜΙΝΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙCΚ 20  
 WOE to-YOUP WRITERS AND  
 25 ΑΙΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟΙΥΠΟΚΡΙΤΑΙ 40  
 PHARISEES hypocrites  
 25 ΟΤΙΚΑΘΑΡΙΖΕΤΕΤΟΕΞΩΘΕ 60  
 that YE-ARE-cleansing THE OUT-PLACE  
 25 ΝΤΟΥΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΥΚΑΙΤΗCΠΑ 80  
 OF-THE DRINK-cup AND OF-THE BESIDE-  
 25 ΡΟΥΙΔΟCΕCΘΕΝΔΕΓΕΜΟΥ 600  
 PROVISION INTO-PLACE YET THEY-ARE-being-  
 25 CΙΝΕΞΑΡΠΑΓΗCΚΑΙΑΚΡΑC 20  
 REFLETE OUT OF-SNATCHING AND UN-HOLD  
 26 ΙΑCΦΑΡΙCΑΙΕΤΥΦΛΕΚΑΘΑ 40  
 PHARISEE! BLIND! cleanse  
 26 ΡΙCΟΝΠΡΩΤΟΝΤΟΕΝΤΟCΤΟ 60  
 BEFORE-most THE inside OF-THE  
 26 ΥΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΥΚΑΙΤΗCΠΑΡΟΥ 80  
 DRINK-cup AND OF-THE BESIDE-PROV-  
 26 ΙΔΟCΙΝΑΓΕΝΗΤΑΙΚΑΙΤΟΕ 700  
 ION THAT MAY-BE-becoming AND THE OUT-  
 26 <sup>s. 1\* N</sup> inside <sup>s. 1\* it</sup> O V  
 ΚΤΟCΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΘΑΡΟΝΟΥΑΙ 20  
 27 side OF-them clean WOE  
 27 ΥΜΙΝΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙCΚΑΙΦΑΡ 40  
 to-YOUP WRITERS AND PHARISEES  
 27 ΙCΑΙΟΙΥΠΟΚΡΙΤΑΙΟΤΙΠΑ 60  
 hypocrites that YOU-ARE-  
 27 <sup>B. o. =</sup> LIKEIZING  
 ΡΟΜΟΙΖΕΤΕΤΑΦΟΙCΚΕΚΟ 80  
 BESIDE-LIKEIZING to-sepulchers HAVING-been-  
 27 ΝΙΑΜΕΝΟΙCΟΙΤΙΝΕCΕΞΩΘ 800  
 whitewashed WHO-ANY OUT-PLACE  
 27 ΕΝΜΕΝΦΑΙΝΟΝΤΑΙΩΦΡΑΙΟΙ 20  
 INDEED ARE-APPEARING beautiful  
 27 ΕCΘΕΝΔΕΓΕΜΟΥCΙΝΟCΤΕ 40  
 INTO-PLACE YET THEY-ARE-being-REFLETE OF-BONES  
 27 ΦΩΝΝΕΚΡΩΝΚΑΙΠΑCΗCΑΚΑΘ 60  
 OF-DEAD-ones AND OF-EVERY uncleanness  
 28 ΑΡCΙΑCΟΥΤΩCΚΑΙΥΜΕΙCΕ 80  
 28 thus AND YE OUT-  
 28 ΞΩΘΕΝΜΕΝΦΑΙΝΕCΘΕΤΟΙC 900  
 PLACE INDEED ARE-APPEARING to-THE  
 28 ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙCΔΙΚΑΙΟΙΕCΦΩ 20  
 humans JUST INTO-PLACE  
 28 ΕΝΔΕCΤΕΜΕCΤΟΙΥΠΟΚΡΙ 40  
 YET YE-ARE DISTENDED of-hypocrisy  
 28 CΕΩCΚΑΙΑΝΟΜΙΑCΟΥΑΙΥΜ 60  
 29 AND OF-UN-Lawness WOE to-YOUP  
 29 ΙΝΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙCΚΑΙΦΑΡΙC 80  
 WRITERS AND PHARISEES  
 29 <sup>s. 1\* E</sup> o. <sup>s. 1\* E</sup> o.  
 ΑΙΟΙΥΠΟΚΡΙΤΑΙΟΤΙΟΙΚΟ 9000  
 hypocrites that YE-ARE-HOME-

29-33 Compare Lu. 11:47-51.

31 See Ac. 7:51 Th. 2:15, 16.

32 Instead of refraining from the evil deeds of their fathers and thus reducing the measure of the nation's guilt, these religious Pharisees were about to go to the very limits of iniquity in the murder of Messiah. All evil is measured by God. When it attains dimensions beyond which it no longer contributes to His purpose, it is restrained.

34 See Ac. 5:40, 7:58, 59:2 Co. 11:24, 25.

34 The record in Acts fulfills this promise. James was killed by the sword (Ac. 12:2). Peter was probably crucified (Jn. 21:18).

35 See Gen. 48.

35 Judgment will be based on light and privilege. He who commits a crime which he has deliberately condemned is far more guilty than one who has little knowledge of its moral measure. These men who condemned and crucified Christ were not only killing Him but all who came before Him, for they make it abundantly evident that nothing would have restrained them from the actual act except their absence.

35 There was a Zechariah slain in the court of the house of the Lord in the days of King Joash (2 Chr. 24:20-22). But he was the son of Jehoiada, while we are expressly told by our Lord that He has reference to another Zechariah, whose father was named Berechiah. He was one of the minor prophets (Zech. 1<sup>1</sup>), and must have been murdered hundreds of years after the days of Joash. The Pharisees did not actually have a hand in His murder, nor, indeed, did they drive the nails that fastened Him to the cross, but they had the spirit of Cain and all who truly served God were their legitimate prey. The horrors which came upon that generation, up to the destruction of Jerusalem, have hardly had their parallel in the annals of history.

37-39 Compare Lu. 13:34, 35.

37 This affecting farewell closes His mission to the holy city. If they will not have Him, He must leave them exposed to the powers of darkness. With Him the Presence leaves the temple tenantless. Its empty grandeur continues for forty years and is then laid level with the dust.

are building the sepulchers of the prophets and adorning the tombs of the just, and you are saying, 'If we were in the days of our fathers, we would not be participants with them in the blood of the prophets.'

31 So that you are testifying to yourselves that you are the sons of those who murder the prophets. And you fill the measure of your fathers.

33 Serpents! Progeny of vipers! How may you be fleeing from the

34 judgment of Gehenna? Therefore, lo! I am dispatching to you prophets and wise men and scribes. Of them, some you will be killing and crucifying, and of them, some you will be scourging in your synagogues and persecuting from city to city, so that on you should be coming all the just blood shed on the earth, from the blood of just Abel to the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom you murder between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily, I am saying to you, All these things will be arriving on this generation.

37 Jerusalem! Jerusalem! killing the prophets and pelting with stones those who have been dispatched to her!—How many times I want to be assembling your children in the manner a hen is assembling her brood under her wings, and you will not! Lo! your house is left to you desolate, for I am saying to you, you may by no means be acquainted with Me henceforth, till you should be saying, 'Blessed is He Who is coming in the name of the Lord!'

24 And, coming out, Jesus went from the sanctuary. And His disciples approached to exhibit to

ΔΟΜΕΙΤΕΤΟΥΣΤΑΦΟΥΣΤΩΝ 20	ΙΤΗΣΓΗΣΑΠΟΤΟΥΑΙΜΑΤΟΣ 20
BUILDING THE sepulchers OF-THE	THE LAND FROM THE BLOOD
ΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝΚΑΙΚΟΣΜΕΙΤΕΤ 40	ΑΒΕΛΤΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΟΥΕΦΣΤΟΥ 40
BEFORE-AVERERS AND YE-ARE-SYSTEMING THE	of-ABEL THE JUST TILL OF-THE
ΑΜΝΗΜΕΙΑΤΩΝΔΙΚΑΙΩΝΚΑ 60	ΑΙΜΑΤΟΣΖΑΧΑΡΙΟΥΥΙΟΥΒ 60
30 memorial-vaults of-THE JUST AND	BLOOD OF-ZACHARIAS SON OF-BARACHIAS by s <sup>o</sup> SON OF-
ΙΛΕΓΕΤΕΕΙΗΜΕΘΑΕΝΤΑΙΣ 80	ΑΡΑΧΙΟΥΟΝΕΦΟΝΕΥΣΑΤΕΜ 80
YE-ARE-SAYING IF WE-WERE IN THE	BARACHIAS WHOM YE-MURDER be-
ΗΜΕΡΑΙΣΤΩΝΠΑΤΕΡΩΝΗΜΩ 100	ΕΤΑΣΥΤΟΥΝΑΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΥΘΥ 600
DAYS OF-THE FATHERS OF-US	tween THE TEMPLE AND THE SACRI-
ΝΟΥΚΑΝΗΜΕΘΑΥΤΩΝΚΟΙΝ 20	CΙΑΣΤΗΡΙΟΥΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΥΜ 20
NOT EVER WE-WERE OF-them communion-	36 FICE-place AMEN B ALL these I-AM-saying to-YOU
ΦΝΟΙΕΝΤΦΑΙΜΑΤΙΤΩΝΠΡΟ 40	ΙΝΗΣΕΙΤΑΥΤΑΠΑΝΤΑΕΠΙΤ 40
ETS IN THE BLOOD OF-THE BEFORE-	WILL-BE-ARRIVING these ALL ON THE
ΦΗΤΩΝΩΣΤΕΜΑΡΤΥΡΕΙΤΕ 60	ΗΝΓΕΝΕΑΝΤΑΥΤΗΝΙΕΡΟΥΣ 60
31 AVERERS AS-BESIDES YE-ARE-witnessing to-	37 generation this JERUSALEM
ΑΥΤΟΙΣΟΤΙΥΙΟΙΕΣΤΕΤΩΝ 80	ΑΛΗΜΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜΗΝΑΠΟΚΤ 80
selves that SONS YE-ARE OF-THE	JERUSALEM THE one-FROM-KILL-
ΦΟΝΕΥΣΑΝΤΩΝΤΟΥΣΠΡΟΦΗ 200	ΕΙΝΟΥΣΑΤΟΥΣΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΣΚ 700
ones-MURDERING THE BEFORE-AVERERS	ING THE BEFORE-AVERETS AND
ΤΑΣΚΑΙΥΜΕΙΣΠΑΡΗΨΑΤΕ 20	ΑΙΛΙΘΟΒΟΛΟΥΣΑΤΟΥΣΑΠΕ 20
32 AND YE FILL	STONE-CASTING THE ones-HAVING-
ΤΟΜΕΤΡΟΝΤΩΝΠΑΤΕΡΩΝΥΜ 40	ΣΤΑΜΕΝΟΥΣΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΗΝΗ 40
THE MEASURE OF-THE FATHERS OF-YOU	been-commissioned TOWARD her how-
ΩΝΦΟΕΙΣΓΕΓΕΝΝΗΜΑΤΑΞΙΔ 60	ΟΣΑΚΙΣΘΕΛΗΣΑΕΠΙΣΥΝΑ 60
33 serpents product OF-VIPERS	many-times I-WILL TO-BE-ON-TOGETHER-
ΝΩΝΠΩΣΦΥΓΗΤΕΑΠΟΤΗΣΚΡ 80	ΓΑΓΕΙΝΤΑΤΕΚΝΑΣΟΥΟΝΤΡ 80
how YE-MAY-BE-FLEEING FROM THE JUDGING	LEADING THE offspring OF-YOU WHICH man-
ΙΣΕΦΣΤΗΣΓΕΕΝΝΗΣΔΙΑΤΟ 300	ΟΠΟΝΟΡΝΙΣΕΠΙΣΥΝΑΓΕΙΤ 800
34 OF-THE GEHENNA THRU this	ner BIRD IS-ON-TOGETHER-LEADING THE
ΥΤΟΙΔΟΥΕΓΦΑΠΟΣΤΕΛΛΩΠ 20	ΑΝΟCΣΙΔΕΑΥΤΗΣΥΠΟΤΑΣΠ 20
BE-PERCEIVING I AM-commissioning TO-	YOUNG OF-herself UNDER THE FLY-
ΡΟΣΥΜΑΣΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΣΚΑΙΣΟ 40	ΤΕΡΥΓΑΣΚΑΙΟΥΚΗΘΕΛΗΣΑ 40
WARD YOU before-AVERERS AND WISE-	ers AND NOT YE-WILL
ΦΟΥΣΚΑΙΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙΣΕΞΑ 60	ΤΕΙΔΟΥΑΦΙΕΤΑΥΜΙΝΟΟ 60
ones AND WRITERS OUT OF-	38 BE-PERCEIVING IS-BEING-FROM-LET TO-YOU THE HOME
ΥΤΩΝΑΠΟΚΤΕΝΕΙΤΕΚΑΙΣΤ 80	KOCYMWNEPHMOCΛΕΓΩΓΑΡ 80
them YE-WILL-BE-FROM-KILLING AND YE-	39 OF-YOU DESOLATE I-AM-saying for
ΑΥΡΩΣΕΤΕΚΑΙΕΞΑΥΤΩΝΜΑ 400	ΥΜΙΝΟΥΜΗΜΕΙΔΗΤΕΑΠΑΡΤ 900
WILL-BE-impaling AND OUT of-them YE-WILL-	to-YOU NOT NO ME YE-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING FROM at-
ΣΤΙΓΦΩCΕΤΕΝΤΑΙCΣΥΝΑΓ 20	ΙΕΦCΑΝΕΙΠΗΤΕΕΥΛΟΓΗΜΕ 20
BE-scourging IN THE TOGETHER-LEADS	PRESENT TILL EVER YE-MAY-BE-saying BEING-blessed
ΦΓΑΙCΥΜΩΝΚΑΙΔΙΩCΕΤΕΑ 40	ΝΟCΟΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟCΕΝΟΝΟΜΑ 40
OF-YOU AND YE'LL-BE-CHASING FROM	THE One-COMING IN NAME
ΠΟΠΟΛΕΦCΕΙCΠΟΛΙΝΟΦC 60	ΤΙΚΥΡΙΟΥΚΑΙΕΞΕΛΘΩΝΟΙ 60
35 city INTO city WHICH-how	24 of-Master AND OUT-COMING THE JE-
ΑΝΕΛΘΗΕΦΥΜΑΣΠΑΝΑΙΜΑΔ 80	ΗCΟΥCΑΠΟΤΟΥΙΕΡΟΥΕΠΟΡ 80
EVER MAY-BE-COMING ON YOU EVERY BLOOD JUST	SUS FROM THE SACRED-place WENT
ΙΚΑΙΟΝΕΚΧΥΝΝΟΜΕΝΟΝΕΠ 500	ΕΥΕΤΟΚΑΙΠΡΟΣΧΛΑΘΟΝΟΙΜ 70000
BEING-OUT-POURED ON	AND TOWARD-CAME THE LEARN-

1-14 Compare Mk.13:1-13 Lu.21:5-19.

1 The sanctuary was doomed, for it was no longer even a nominal shrine after He had left its courts. It was almost unbelievable that such buildings, with such enormous stones, so highly venerated, should fall so suddenly into utter ruin. Its destruction was averted for forty years by His prayer upon the cross, and the subsequent Pentecostal proclamation of the kingdom, much of which took place within its walls. At the siege of Jerusalem, not only were the fanatical Jewish factions within the city anxious to save it from destruction, but the Roman general Titus was very desirous of preserving it without damage. But the divine decree had gone forth. Nothing could save it from its doom. And so it was leveled with the ground and no stone remained upon another.

3 This prophetic outline of events to come before the kingdom can be realized entirely ignores the present secret administration of God's grace, so that we must overlook all that occurs during Israel's unbelief (Ro.11) and consider the future time of the end as following immediately after the close of Acts. It is only as we keep the future before us and the present out of sight, that we can view these scenes aright.

4 Many false messiahs have come and will come, but the greatest of all will be the white horse rider who comes forth under the first seal (Un. 6<sup>2</sup>).

5 See 24 Jn.54<sup>3</sup> Un.61<sup>2</sup>.

6-7 See Un. 63-8.

6 The wars correspond with the second seal (Un. 63<sup>4</sup>), when a red horse comes forth and takes peace from the earth.

7 The famine is the same one that occurs under the third seal, when wheat and barley will be worth about eight times their normal value.

9-14 See 10<sup>17</sup> 23 Jn.162<sup>3</sup> Un.69-11.

9 The great affliction occurs under the fifth seal (Un. 69<sup>5</sup>). It begins at that great chronological crisis, the middle of the last seven years of Daniel's seventy heptads, when the covenant with the false christ will be broken and the daily offering stopped. Many will be martyred. It is their blood which calls down vengeance on the world and leads to the awful judgments on the nations and Babylon.

Him the buildings of the sanctuary.

2 Yet answering, He said to them, "Are you not observing all these? Verily, I am saying to you, Under no circumstances may a stone here be left on a stone, which shall not be demolished."

3 Now at His sitting on the mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be? And what is the sign of Thy presence and of the conclusion of the eon?"

4 And answering, Jesus said to them, "Beware that no one should be deceiving you. For many shall be coming on My name, saying, 'I am the Christ!' and shall be deceiving many. Yet you shall be about to be hearing battles, and tidings of battles. See that you are not alarmed, for it must be occurring, but not as yet is the consummation. For nation shall be roused against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be famines and quakes in places. Yet all these are the beginning of travails.

9 Then shall they be giving you up to affliction, and they shall be killing you, and you shall be hated by all of the nations because of My name. And then many shall be snared, and they shall be betraying one another and hating one another. And many false prophets shall be roused, and shall be deceiving many. And, because of the multiplication of lawlessness, the love of many shall be cooling. Yet he who endures to the consummation, he shall be saved. And this evangel of the kingdom shall be proclaimed in the whole inhabited earth for a testimony to all the nations, and then the consummation shall be arriving.

- <sup>ε ο.</sup> <sup>ε ο.</sup> <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
 2 **ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΤΟΥ ΕΠΙΔΕΙΞΑΙ** 20  
 ers OF-Him TO-ON-SHOW
- ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΤΟΙΣ ΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΑΣΤΟΙΣ** 40  
 to-Him THE HOME-BUILDINGS OF-THE SA-
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
 2 **ΕΡΩΘΕ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣ** 60  
 CRED-place THE YET answering He-said
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΟΥΒΛΕΠΕΤΕ ΤΑΥΤΑ** 80  
 to-them NOT YE-ARE-LOOKING these
- <sup>ε ο.</sup> <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΑΜΗΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙΝ Ο** 100  
 ALL AMEN I-AM-SAYING-TO-YOU NOT
- ΥΜΗΝ ΑΦΕΘΗΘΕ ΛΙΘΟΣ ΕΠΙ** 20  
 NO MAY-BE-BEING-FROM-LET here STONE ON STONE
- ΙΘΥΝ ΟΣ ΟΥΚ ΑΤΑΛΥΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ** 40  
 WHICH NOT WILL-BE-BEING-DOWN-LOOSED
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
 3 **ΙΚΑΘΗΜΕΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΠΙ** 60  
 OF-sitting YET OF-Him ON
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΤΟΥ ΟΡΟΥΣ ΤΩΝ ΕΛΙΩΝ ΠΡΟΣ** 80  
 THE MOUNTAIN OF-THE OLIVES TOWARD-
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΣΗΘΟΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΙ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ** 200  
 CAME to-Him THE LEARNERS ac-
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΑΤΙΑΝ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ** 20  
 cording-to OWN SAYING BE-SAYING TO-
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΜΙΝ ΠΟΤΕ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΕΣΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ** 40  
 US ?-when these WILL-BE AND
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΤΙ ΤΟ ΣΗΜΕΙΟΝ ΤΗΣ ΣΗΣ ΠΑΡ** 60  
 ANY THE SIGN OF-THE YOUR BESIDE-
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΟΥΣΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΤΕΛΕΙΑΣ** 80  
 BEING AND OF-TOGETHER-FINISH OF-
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
 4 **ΟΥ ΑΙΘΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙ** 300  
 THE con AND answering
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΟΙΣ ΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ** 20  
 THE JESUS said to-them BE-
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΛΕΠΕΤΕ ΜΗΤΙΣ ΥΜΑΣ ΠΛΑΝΗ** 40  
 looking NO ANY YOU SH'D-BE-STRAY-
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
 5 **ΣΗ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΓΑΡ ΕΛΘΟΥΝΤΑ** 60  
 ING MANY for WILL-BE-COMING
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΙΕΠΙ ΤΩ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΜΟΥ ΛΕΓΟ** 80  
 IN THE NAME OF-ME SAYING
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΝΤΕΣ ΕΓΩ ΕΙΜΙ Ο ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ** 400  
 I AM THE ANOINTED AND
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΑΙ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΣΠΛΑΝΗΣΟΥΣΙΝ** 20  
 MANY THEY-WILL-BE-STRAYING
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
 6 **ΜΕΛΛΗΣΕΤΕ ΔΕ ΑΚΟΥΕΙΝ ΠΟ** 40  
 YE-WILL-BE-BEING-ABOUT YET TO-BE-HEARING BATTLES
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΛΕΜΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΚΟΑΣΘΕ ΜΕ** 60  
 AND HEARINGS OF-BATTLES
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΝΟΡΑΤΕ ΜΗΘΡΟΕΙΣ ΘΕΔΕΙΓ** 80  
 BE-SEEING NO BE-BEING-ALARMED IT-IS-BINDING
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΑΡΓΕΝΕΣΘΑΙ ΑΛΛΟΥ ΠΩΣ** 500  
 for TO-BE-BECOMING but NOT-as-yet IS
- ΙΝ ΤΟ ΤΕΛΟΣ ΕΓΕΡΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ** 20  
 THE FINISH WILL-BE-BEING-ROUSED
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΓΑΡ ΘΝΟΣ ΕΠΙ ΘΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ** 40  
 for NATION ON NATION AND KING-
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΕΠΙ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝ** 60  
 dom ON KINGDOM AND
- <sup>ε ο.</sup> <sup>ε ο.</sup> <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΑΙ ΕΣΤΑΙ ΑΙΜΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ** 80  
 WILL-BE FAMINES AND QUAKINGS
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
 8 **ΣΜΟΙ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟ ΠΟΥΣ ΠΑΝΤΑ** 600  
 according-to PLACES ALL YET
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΕΤΑΥΤΑ ΑΡΧΗΘΕΝ ΤΩ ΤΕ** 20  
 these ORIGINAL OF-travails then
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΠΑΡΑΔΩΣΟΥΣΙΝ ΥΜΑΣ ΕΙΣ** 40  
 THEY-WILL-BE-BESIDE-GIVING YOU INTO CON-
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΛΙΨΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΤΕΝΟΥΣΙΝ** 60  
 STRICTION AND THEY-WILL-BE-FROM-KILLING
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΥΜΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΣΘΕ ΜΙΣΟΥΜΕ** 80  
 YOU AND YE-WILL-BE BEING-HATED
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΝΟΙ ΥΠΟ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΕΘΝΩΝ** 700  
 by ALL OF-THE NATIONS
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
 10 **ΔΙΑ ΤΟ ΟΝΟΜΑ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ** 20  
 THRU THE NAME OF-ME AND then
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΣΚΑΝΔΑΛΙΣΘΗΣΑΙ ΠΟΛ** 40  
 WILL-BE-BEING-SNARED MANY
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΛΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ ΠΑΡΑΔΩ** 60  
 AND one-another THEY-WILL-BE-BE-
- <sup>ε ο.</sup> <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΟΥΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΙΣΟΥΣΙΝ** 80  
 SIDE-GIVING AND THEY-WILL-BE-HATING ONE-
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΨΕΥΔ** 300  
 11 another AND MANY FALSE-BEFORE-
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΟΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙ ΕΓΕΡΘΗΣΑΝΤΑ** 20  
 AVERERS WILL-BE-BEING-ROUSED
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΙΚΑΙ ΠΛΑΝΗΣΟΥΣΙΝ ΠΟΛΛΟ** 40  
 AND WILL-BE-BEING-STRAYING MANY
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
 12 **ΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΑ ΤΟ ΠΛΗΘΥΝΘΗΝΑ** 60  
 AND THRU THE TO-BE-multiplied
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
 13 **ΙΤΗΝ ΑΝΟΜΙΑΝ ΨΥΓΗΣΕΤΑΙ** 80  
 THE UN-LAWLESS WILL-BE-BEING-COOLED
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**Η ΑΓΑΠΗ ΤΩΝ ΠΟΛΛΩΝ ΟΔΕΥ** 900  
 13 THE LOVE OF-THE MANY THE YET one-UN-
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΟΜΕΙΝ ΑΣΕΙΣ ΤΕΛΟΣ ΟΥΤΟ** 20  
 DEB-REMAINING INTO FINISH this-one
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΣΩΘΗΣΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΚΗΡΥΧΘΗΣ** 40  
 14 WILL-BE-BEING-MADE AND WILL-BE-BEING-PROCLAIM-
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΕΤΑΙΟΥΤΟ ΤΟ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟ** 60  
 ED this THE WELL-MESSAGE
- <sup>ε ο.</sup> <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΝΤΗΣ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΣ ΝΟΛΗΤΗ** 80  
 OF-THE KINGDOM IN WHOLE THE
- <sup>ε ο.</sup>  
**ΟΙΚΟΥΜΕΝΗΣ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΟ** 71000  
 BEING-HOMED INTO witness

15-18 Compare Mk.13<sup>14-16</sup> Lu.17<sup>31-33</sup>.

15 See Dan. 9<sup>27</sup>.

15 The Septuagint of Daniel may be closely rendered as follows: "And he shall establish a covenant with many one heptad, and in the middle of the heptad My sacrifice and libation shall be suspended, and on the temple is the abomination of desolations, and till the conclusion of the era a conclusion shall be given to the desolation" (Dan. 9<sup>27</sup>). It seems evident that, coincident with the breaking of the covenant, the image spoken of in the Unveiling (13<sup>14</sup>) will be placed in the holy place as a signal for the greatest anti-Semitic outbreak of all time. Then it is that the dragon is cast out of heaven and persecutes the woman, who flees into the wilderness to be there for the remainder of the seventieth heptad (Un. 12<sup>1-10</sup>).

Through the terrible afflictions the faithful of that day will be gathered in the mountainous wilderness southeast of Judea near the scene of their wanderings of old, when they came out of Egypt. There they will be miraculously preserved for the twelve hundred and sixty days until the coming of Christ.

19-22 Compare Mk. 13<sup>17-20</sup>.

21 See Dan. 12<sup>1</sup> Joel 2<sup>2</sup> Un. 7<sup>14</sup>.

23-28 Compare Mk. 13<sup>21-23</sup> Lu. 17<sup>23, 24</sup>.

23 Then will the false prophet give spirit to the image of the wild beast and cause it to speak, and cause as many as should not be worshipping the image to be killed, and all must have the emblem of the wild beast on their right hand or their forehead before they will be able to buy or sell (Un. 13<sup>15-17</sup>).

24 See Jn. 10<sup>28-29</sup> Th. 2<sup>8-12</sup> Pt. 2<sup>9</sup> Un. 13.

26 The coming of Christ to the earth for Israel is not a secret, invisible event. That is the sign of the false prophets. His presence will be with the utmost publicity and swiftness. Like a lightning flash will His glory appear, so that no one will be unaware of its startling brightness, or fail to apprehend His presence. We can only enjoy His presence before this by being caught up to Him in the air the moment that He is present there.

28 See Lu. 17<sup>37</sup> Job 39<sup>30</sup>.

15 Whenever, then, you may be perceiving the abomination of desolation, which is declared through Daniel, the prophet, standing in the holy place (let him who is reading apprehend), then let those in Judea be fleeing into the mountains. 17 Let not him who is on the housetop be descending to pick up aught out of his house. And let not him who is in the field turn back behind to pick up his cloak.

19 Now woe to those who are pregnant and suckling in those days! 20 Now be praying that your flight may not be occurring in winter, nor yet on a sabbath, for then shall be great affliction, such as has not occurred from the beginning of the world till now, neither under any circumstances may be occurring. 22 And except those days were discounted, no flesh at all would be saved, yet because of those who are chosen, those days shall be discounted.

23 Then, if any one should be saying to you, 'Lo! Here is Christ!' or 'Here!' you should not be believing it. For false christs and false prophets shall be roused, and they shall be giving great signs and miracles, so as to deceive, if possible, even the chosen. Lo! I have declared it to you before.

26 If, then, they should be saying to you, 'Lo! He is in the wilderness!' you may not be coming out, 'lo! in the closets!' you should not be believing it. For even as the lightning is coming out of the east and is appearing as far as the west, thus shall be the presence of the Son of Mankind. Wherever the corpse may be, there will the vultures be gathered.

29 Now immediately after the affliction of those days the sun shall be

1 <sup>s.o.</sup> ΝΠΑΣΙΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΕΘΝΕΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ 20  
 to-ALL THE NATIONS AND  
 2 ΤΟΤΕ ΗΞΕΙ ΤΟ ΤΕΛΟΣ ΤΑΝΘ 40  
<sup>s.o.</sup> THEN <sup>s1</sup> YET <sup>ΔΕ</sup>  
 15 THEN WILL-BE-ARRIVING THE FINISH WHEN-EVER THEN  
 3 ΥΝΙΔΗΤΕ ΤΟ ΒΔΕΛΥΓΜΑ ΤΗΣ 60  
 YE-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING THE ABOMINATION OF-THE  
 4 ΕΡΗΜΩΣΕΩΣ ΤΟΡΗΘΕΝ ΔΙΑ 80  
 DESOLATING THE BEING-declared THRU DAN-  
<sup>s1</sup> o. o. <sup>Β2</sup> Δ  
 5 ΑΝΗΛΑΤΟΥ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΟΥ ΕΣΤΟ 100  
 IEL THE BEFORE-AVERTER HAVING-STOOD  
 6 ΣΕΝΤΟ ΠΩΓΙ ΦΩΑΝΑΓΙΝΩΣ 20  
 IN PLACE HOLY THE one-reading  
 7 ΚΩΝΝΟΕΙ ΤΩΤΟΤΕ ΟΙ ΕΝ ΤΗ 40  
 16 LET-BE-MINDING then THE-ones IN THE JU-  
<sup>s1</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Π</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 8 ΟΥΔΑΙΦΕΥΓΕΤΕ ΦΩΑΝΕΙΣΤ 60  
 DEEA LET-BE-FLEEING INTO THE  
 9 ΔΟΡΗ Ο ΕΠΙ ΤΟΥ ΔΩΜΑΤΟΣ ΜΗ 80  
 17 mountains THE ON THE house-top NO  
<sup>s2</sup> H but deleted <sup>s1</sup> O  
 10 ΚΑΤΑΒΑΤΩ ΑΡΑΙΤΑ ΕΚ ΤΗΣ 200  
 LET-BE-DOWN-STEPPING TO-LIFT THE OUT OF-THE HOME  
 11 ΙΚΙ ΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ Ο ΕΝ ΤΩ 20  
 18 OF-him AND THE IN THE FIELD  
 12 ΡΩΜΗ ΕΠΙΣΤΡΕΨΑΤΩ Ο ΠΙΣ 40  
 NO LET-ON-TURN BEHIND  
<sup>s1</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 13 ΑΡΑΙΤΟΜΑΤΙ ΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ 60  
 19 TO-LIFT THE cloak OF-him WOE  
 14 ΑΙΔΕΤΑΙ ΣΕΝ ΓΑΣΤΡΙ ΕΧΟΥ 80  
 YET to-THE-ones IN BELLY HAVING  
<sup>s1</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>s1</sup> <sup>Ε</sup>  
 15 ΣΑΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΣ ΘΗΛΑΖΟΥΣΑ 300  
 AND to-THE-ones suckling  
<sup>s1</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>s.o.</sup> <sup>s1</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 16 ΙΣΕΝ ΕΚΕΙΝΑΙΣ ΤΑΙΣ ΗΜΕΡ 20  
 IN those THE DAYS  
<sup>s1</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 17 ΑΙΣ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΕΣΘΕ ΔΕΙΝΑΜ 40  
 20 BE-YE-praying YET THAT NO  
 18 ΗΓΕΝΗΤΑΙ Η ΦΥΓΗ ΜΩΝ ΧΕΙ 60  
 MAY-BE-BECOMING THE FLIGHT OF-YOUP OF-WIN-  
<sup>Ε</sup>  
 19 ΜΩΝ ΟΣ ΜΗΔΕΣ ΑΒΒΑΤΩ ΕΣΤΑ 80  
 21 TER NO-YET to-SABBATH WILL-BE  
<sup>Ε</sup>  
 20 ΙΓΑΡ ΤΟΤΕ ΘΛΙΨΙΣ ΜΕΓΑΛΗ 400  
 for then CONSTRUCTION GREAT  
<sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 21 ΟΙ ΔΟΥΓΕΓΟΝΕΝ ΑΠΑΡΧΗΣ 20  
 THE-WHICH NOT HAS-BECOME FROM ORIGINAL OF-  
 22 ΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΕΩΣ ΤΟΥ ΝΥΝΟΥ ΔΟΥΜ 40  
 SYSTEM TILL OF-THE NOW NOT-YET NOT NO  
<sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 23 ΗΓΕΝΗΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΜΗ ΕΚΟΛΟ 60  
 22 MAY-BE-BECOMING AND IF NO WERE-LOPPED  
 24 ΒΩΘΗΣΑΝ ΗΜΕΡΑΙ ΕΚΕΙΝ 80  
 THE DAYS those  
 25 ΔΙΟΥ ΚΑΝΕΣΘΗ ΠΑΣΑ ΣΑΡΞ 500  
 NOT EVER WAS-MADE EVERY FLESH

1 ΔΙΑΔΕΤΟΥΣ ΕΚΛΕΚΤΟΥΣ 20  
 THRU YET THE chosen-ones WILL-  
<sup>s1</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 2 ΛΟΒΦΘΗΣΟΝΤΑΙ ΑΙ ΗΜΕΡΑΙ 40  
 BE-BEING-LOPPED THE DAYS  
 3 ΕΚΕΙΝΑΙ ΤΟΤΕ ΕΑΝΤΙΣΥΜΙ 60  
 23 those then IF-EVER ANY to-YOUP  
 4 ΝΕΙ ΠΗΙΔΟΥ ΦΔΕΟΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ 80  
 MAY-BE-SAYING BE-PERCEIVING here THE ANOINTED  
<sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup>  
 5 ΗΩΔΕ ΜΗ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΗΤΕ ΕΓΕΡ 600  
 24 OR here NO YE-SHOULD-BE-BELIEVING WILL-BE-BEING-  
<sup>s1</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 6 ΘΗΣΟΝΤΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΨΕΥΔΟΧΡΙΣ 20  
 ROUSED for FALSE-ANOINTED-ones  
<sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 7 ΤΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΨΕΥΔΟΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙ 40  
 AND FALSE-BEFORE-AVERTERS AND  
<sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 8 ΔΙΔΩΣΟΥΣΙΝ ΣΗΜΕΙΑ ΜΕΓΑ 60  
 THEY-WILL-BE-GIVING SIGNS GREAT  
 9 ΑΛΛΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΡΑΤΑ ΦΣΤΕ ΠΛΑΗ 80  
 AND MIRACLES AS-BESIDES TO-STRAY  
<sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 10 ΘΗΝΑΙ ΤΟ ΒΕ-ΣΤΡΑΤΕΥ 700  
 IF ABLE AND THE cho-  
 11 ΚΛΕΚΤΟΥΣΙ ΔΟΥΠΡΟ ΕΙΡΗΚ 20  
 25 sen-ones BE-PERCEIVING I-HAVE-BEFORE-de-  
<sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 12 ΑΥΜΙΝ ΕΑΝ ΟΥΝ ΕΙΠΩΣΙΝ ΥΜ 40  
 26 clared to-YOUP IF-EVER THEN THEY-MAY-BE-SAYING to-YOUP  
 13 ΙΝΙ ΔΟΥΕΝ ΤΗ ΡΗΜΩ ΕΣΤΙΝ 60  
 BE-PERCEIVING IN THE DESOLATE He-IS  
 14 ΜΗ ΞΕΛΘΗΤΕΙ ΔΟΥΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ 80  
 NO YE-MAY-BE-OUT-COMING BE-PERCEIVING IN THE  
<sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 15 ΤΑ ΜΕΙΟΙΣ ΜΗ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΗΤΕ 800  
 STORE-ROOMS NO YE-SHOULD-BE-BELIEVING  
 16 ΨΣΕΡΓΑΡΗ ΑΣΤΡΑ ΠΗΞΕΡ 20  
 27 AS-EVEN for THE GLEAM-FLING IS-OUT-COM-  
<sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 17 ΧΕΤΑΙ ΑΠΟ ΑΝΑΤΟΛΩΝ ΚΑΙ Φ 40  
 ING FROM UP-risings AND IS-  
<sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 18 ΑΙΝΕΤΑΙ ΕΩΣ ΔΥΣΜΩΝ ΟΥΤΩ 60  
 APPEARING TILL OF-west thus  
<sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 19 ΣΕΣΤΑΙ Η ΠΑΡΟΥΣΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΥΙ 80  
 WILL-BE THE BESIDE-BEING OF-THE SON  
<sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 20 ΟΥΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΟΠΟΥ ΕΑΝ 900  
 28 OF-THE human THE-?-where IF-EVER  
<sup>s1</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 21 ΗΤΟΠΤΩΜΑ ΕΚΕΙΣΥΝΑΧΘΗΣ 20  
 MAY-BE THE corpse there WILL-BE-BEING-TOGETH-  
<sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 22 ΟΝΤΑΙ ΟΙ ΑΕΤΟΙ ΕΥΘΕΩΣ ΔΕ 40  
 29 ER-LED THE VULTURES immediately YET  
<sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 23 ΜΕΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΘΛΙΨΙΝ ΤΩΝ ΗΜΕΡ 60  
 after THE CONSTRUCTION OF-THE DAYS  
<sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 24 ΦΝΕΚΕΙΝ ΦΩΝΗ ΟΙΟΣΚΟΤΙ 80  
 those THE SUN WILL-BE-BEING-  
<sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
 25 ΣΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ Η ΣΕΛΗΝΗ ΟΥ 72000  
 DARKENED AND THE MOON NOT

29-31 Compare Mk.13<sup>24-26</sup> Lu.21<sup>25-27</sup>.

29 See Un.6<sup>12-17</sup> Isa.13<sup>10</sup> Joel 2<sup>30,31</sup> 3<sup>15</sup> Amos 5<sup>20</sup>.

29 Israel goes through the great affliction, and watches for the Son of Mankind, Who will stand on the mount of Olives, from which He ascended. We have a prior expectation (Eph.1<sup>12</sup>) and wait (not watch) for the Son of God out of the heavens (1 Th.1<sup>10</sup>), not to come down to earth, but to meet us in the air (1 Th.4<sup>17</sup>), according to a secret, not revealed during the ministry of our Lord or His twelve apostles, which tells of the change of our bodies to suit a celestial destiny (1 Co.15<sup>52-54</sup>), when these bodies of humiliation will be transfigured to conform them to His glorious body (Phil.3<sup>21</sup>). In Israel, after His descent to earth, He sends His messengers to gather His saints about Him. Both events will take place with incredible speed. The lightning flash of judgment describes His advent to earth. The upward movement of the eyelid measures the time taken for our transfiguring and gathering together to Him in the air.

30 See Dan7<sup>13,14</sup> Zech.12<sup>4-14</sup> Un.1<sup>7</sup>.

31 Compare Mk.13<sup>27</sup>. See Isa.27<sup>13</sup>.

32-35 Compare Mk.13<sup>28-30</sup> Lu.21<sup>28-33</sup>.

32 We do not watch for signs, for, except the apostasy, which is already at full tide, none are given. We look for Him. Israel is given indications of His approach. Among His last acts was the withering of the fig tree, indicating the national decadence of the Jews. Among the first signs to be looked for is their national rejuvenescence. The Zionist movement, the exodus to Palestine, the Jewish university on the top of mount Scopus, the cooperating organizations of Jews in many countries, are the leaves which sprout from the tender stem of Jewish national aspirations. Summer is near for that nation. The Lord's return to earth cannot be long delayed. But, as He must come for us some time before His descent to the mount of Olives, His coming for the members of His body is far more imminent than His later descent to earth for His Bride, the redeemed of Israel.

34 His coming to Israel *should* have taken place in that generation.

35 See Ps.102<sup>26,27</sup> Isa.51<sup>6</sup> Un.20<sup>11</sup>.

36-39 Compare Mk.13<sup>32</sup> Lu.17<sup>26-30</sup>.

36 See Ac.1<sup>7</sup> 1 Th.5<sup>2</sup>.

darkened and the moon shall not be giving her beam, and the stars shall be falling from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. And then the sign of the Son of Mankind shall be appearing in heaven, and then all the tribes of the land shall be grieving, and they shall be viewing the Son of Mankind coming on the clouds of heaven with power and much glory. 31 And He shall be dispatching His messengers with a loud sounding trumpet, and they shall be assembling His chosen ones from among the four winds, from the extremities of the heavens to their extremities.

32 Now be learning a parable from the fig tree. Whenever its bough should already be becoming tender, and the leaves sprouting out, you know that warm weather is near.

33 Thus *you*, also, whenever you may be perceiving all these things, you know that He is near—at the doors.

34 Verily, I am saying to you that this generation may by no means be passing by till all these things should be occurring. Heaven and earth shall be passing by, yet My words may by no means be passing by. Now concerning that day and hour no one is aware, neither the messengers of the heavens nor the Son; except the Father only.

37 For even as the days of Noah, thus shall be the presence of the Son of Mankind. For as in those days before the deluge, they were masticating and drinking and marrying and giving in marriage until the day Noah entered into the ark, 39 and they know not till the deluge came and takes them all away,



<sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΔΩΣΕΙΤΟΦΕΓΓΟΣΑΥΤΗΣΚΑ 20  
 WILL-BE-GIVING THE BEAM OF-her AND  
<sup>s. o. E</sup>  
 ΙΟΙΑΣΤΕΡΕ ΣΠΕΣΟΥΝΤΑΙΑ 40  
 THE GLEAMERS WILL-BE-FALLING FROM  
 ΠΟΤΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΚΑΙΔΥΝ 60  
 THE heaven AND THE ABILITIES  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΑΜΕΙΣΤΩΝΟΥΡΑΝΩΝΣΑΛΕΥ 80  
 OF-THE heavens WILL-BE-BEING-  
 ΘΗΣΟΝΤΑΙΚΑΙΤΟΤΕΦΑΝΗΣ 100  
 30 SHAKEN AND then WILL-BE-APPEAR-  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΕΤΑΙΤΟΣΗΜΕΙΟΝΤΟΥΥΙΟΥ 20  
 ING THE SIGN OF-THE SON  
 ΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΕΝΟΥΡΑΝΩΚ 40  
 OF-THE human IN heaven AND  
<sup>s. o. omit then</sup>  
 ΑΙΤΟΤΕΚΟΥΝΤΑΙΠΑΣΑΙΑ 60  
 then WILL-BE-STRIKING (selves) ALL THE  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΙΦΥΛΑΙΤΗΣΓΗΝΣΚΑΙΟΥΟΝΤ 80  
 tribes OF-THE LAND AND THEY-WILL-BE-  
<sup>s. o. BIN = JESUS deleted</sup>  
 ΑΙΤΟΥΝΥΙΟΝΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ 200  
 VIEWING THE SON OF-THE human  
 ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΝΕΠΙΤΩΝΝΕΦΕΛ 20  
 COMING ON THE CLOUDS  
 ΩΝΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΜΕΤΑΔΥΝΑ 40  
 OF-THE heaven WITH ABILITY  
 ΜΕΦΩΣΚΑΙΔΟΣΗΝΣΠΟΛΛΗΣΚΑ 60  
 31 AND esteem much AND  
 ΙΑΠΟΣΤΕΛΕΙΤΟΥΣΑΓΓΕΛΟ 80  
 He-WILL-BE-commissioning THE MESSENGERS  
 ΥΣΑΥΤΟΥΜΕΤΑΣΑΛΠΙΓΓΟΣ 300  
 OF-Him WITH TRUMPET  
<sup>s. omits OF-SOUND</sup>  
 ΦΩΝΗΣΜΕΓΑΛΗΣΚΑΙΕΠΙΣΥ 20  
 OF-SOUND GREAT AND THEY-WILL-BE-  
<sup>s. o. o. o. o.</sup>  
 ΝΑΖΟΥΣΙΝΤΟΥΣΕΚΛΕΚΤΟΥ 40  
 ON-TOGETHER-LEADING THE chosen-ones  
<sup>Δ=4</sup>  
 ΣΑΥΤΟΥΕΚΤΩΝΤΕΣΣΑΡΩΝΑ 60  
 OF-Him OUT OF-THE FOUR WINDS  
 ΝΕΜΩΝΑΠΑΚΡΩΝΟΥΡΑΝΩΝΕ 80  
 FROM EXTREMITIES OF-heavens TILL  
<sup>s. omits THE</sup>  
 ΨΤΩΝΑΚΡΩΝΑΥΤΩΝΑΠΟΔΕ 400  
 32 THE EXTREMITIES OF-them FROM YET  
 ΤΗΣΣΥΚΗΣΜΑΘΕΤΕΤΗΝΠΑΡ 20  
 OF-THE FIG-tree BE-LEARNING THE BESIDE-  
 ΑΒΟΛΗΝΟΤΑΝΗΔΗΝΟΚΛΑΔΟΣ 40  
 CAST when-ever ALREADY THE bough  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΑΥΤΗΣΓΕΝΗΤΑΙΑΠΑΛΟΣΚΑ 60  
 OF-her MAY-BE-BECOMING TENDER AND  
<sup>s. o. o. o. B+E</sup>  
 ΙΤΑΦΥΛΛΑΔΕΚΦΥΗΓΙΝΩΣΚΕ 80  
 THE leaves MAY-BE-OUT-SPROUTING YE-ARE-KNOW-  
<sup>B+Δ</sup>  
 ΤΕΟΤΙΕΓΓΥΣΤΟΒΕΡΟΣΟΥΤ 500  
 33 ING that NEAR THE WARM thus

ΩΣΚΑΙΥΜΕΙΣΟΤΑΝΙΑΗΤΕΝ 20  
 AND YE when-EVER YE-MAY-BE-PER-  
<sup>s. these ALL B+E</sup>  
 ΑΝΤΑΤΑΥΤΑΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΤΕΟΤ 40  
 CEIVING ALL these YE-ARE-KNOWING that  
 ΙΕΓΥΣΕΣΤΙΝΕΠΙΘΥΡΑΙΣ 60  
 NEAR He-IS ON DOORS  
<sup>s. omits that</sup>  
 ΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΜΙΝΟΤΙΟΥΜΗΠ 80  
 34 AMEN I-AM-saying to-youP that NOT NO MAY-  
<sup>s. omits EVER</sup>  
 ΑΡΕΛΘΗΗΓΕΝΕΑΥΤΗΣΩΣΑ 600  
 BE-BESIDE-COMING THE generation this TILL EVER  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΝΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΥΤΑΓΕΝΗΤΑΙΟΟ 20  
 35 ALL these MAY-BE-BECOMING THE heav-  
<sup>s. o. omits THE heaven TO WILL-BE-BESIDE-COMING</sup>  
 ΥΡΑΝΟΣΚΑΙΗΓΗΠΑΡΕΛΕΥΣ 40  
 en AND THE LAND WILL-BE-BESIDE-COMING  
 ΕΤΑΙΟΙΔΕΛΟΓΟΙΜΟΥΟΥΜΗ 60  
 THE YET SAYINGS OF-ME NOT NO  
 ΠΑΡΕΛΘΩΣΙΝΠΕΡΙΔΕΤΗΣΗ 80  
 36 MAY-BE-BESIDE-COMING ABOUT YET THE DAY  
 ΜΕΡΑΣΕΚΕΙΝΗΣΚΑΙΩΡΑΣΟ 700  
 that AND HOUR NOT  
 ΥΔΕΙΣΟΙΔΕΝΟΥΔΕΟΙΑΓΓΕ 20  
 YET-ONE HAS-PERCEIVED NOT-YET THE MESSENGERS  
<sup>s. cancels NOT-YET THE SON but restored</sup>  
 ΛΟΙΤΩΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΔΕΟΥΙ 40  
 OF-THE heavens NOT-YET THE SON  
 ΟΣΕΙΜΗΝΟΠΑΤΗΡΜΟΝΟΣΩΣΕΝ 60  
 37 IF NO THE FATHER ONLY AS-EPEN  
<sup>s. ΔE YET</sup>  
 ΕΡΓΑΡΑΙΗΜΕΡΑΙΤΟΥΝΩΦΕΟ 80  
 for THE DAYS OF-THE NOAH thus  
<sup>s. o. omits OF-THE SON</sup>  
 ΥΤΩΣΕΣΤΑΙΗΠΑΡΟΥΣΙΑΤΟ 800  
 WILL-BE THE BESIDE-BEING OF-THE  
<sup>s. o. omits those</sup>  
 ΥΙΟΥΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΩΣΓΑ 20  
 38 SON OF-THE human AS for  
 ΡΗΣΑΝΕΝΤΑΙΣΗΜΕΡΑΙΣΕΚ 40  
 THEY-WERE IN THE DAYS those  
 ΕΙΝΑΙΣΤΑΙΣΠΡΟΤΟΥΚΑΤΑ 60  
 to-THE BEFORE THE DOWN-SURGE  
 ΚΛΥΣΜΟΥΤΡΩΓΟΝΤΕΣΚΑΙΠ 80  
 CHEWING AND DRINK-  
<sup>B+I omit AND</sup>  
 ΕΙΝΟΝΤΕΣΚΑΙΓΑΜΟΥΝΤΕΣ 900  
 ING AND MARRYING  
<sup>B CK for Z</sup>  
 ΚΑΙΓΑΜΙΖΟΝΤΕΣΑΧΡΙΗΝ 20  
 AND MARRYIZING UNTIL WHICH DAY  
 ΜΕΡΑΣΕΙΧΛΑΘΕΝΝΩΦΕΙΣΤ 40  
 INTO-CAME NOAH INTO THE  
<sup>B+E</sup>  
 ΗΝΚΙΒΩΤΟΝΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΓΝΩΣ 60  
 39 ARK AND NOT THEY-KNOW  
<sup>s. had+O but deletes</sup>  
 ΑΝΩΣΗΛΑΘΕΝΟΚΑΤΑΚΛΥΣΜ 80  
 TILL CAME THE DOWN-SURGE  
 ΟΣΚΑΙΗΡΕΝΑΠΑΝΤΑΣΟΥΤΩ 73000  
 AND LIFTS ALL (emph.) thus

<sup>36</sup> The probable time of the Lord's advent to Israel can only be known by the signs, but the exact time will never be known till it arrives. A day or an hour would have sufficed for many to enter the ark in Noah's day. But no date was given.

<sup>37</sup> See Gen.6:3-57:1-10.

<sup>40-41</sup> Compare Lu. 17:34-36.

<sup>41</sup> When His messengers gather His elect (<sup>31</sup>) not all will be taken along to stand before the Son of Mankind. Some will be left.

<sup>42</sup> See 25:13.

<sup>43</sup> For them there is not the joyous anticipation of being ever with the Lord (1 Th. 4:17), but a certain dread that, should they not be watching, instead of His coming as a Saviour, He may come as a thief. For us He does not come as a thief (1 Th. 5:4). Our conduct does not count in His coming for us. Whether we watch or are drowsy we shall live together with Him. The difference between the two events is pictured for us in Peter's recall of Dorcas from death (Ac. 9:36-41), and Paul's restoration of Eutychus to life (Ac. 20:9-10). Dorcas was deserving, but Eutychus (like many of His saints today) had nothing to commend him, but that he went to sleep while Paul preached. So it will be when we hear His shout. We may be drowsy or dead, yet grace demands that we live together with Him. We will be dealt with on the ground of His death, not of our deserts.

<sup>43-51</sup> Compare Lu. 12:39-46. See 2 Pt. 3:10 Un. 3:16<sup>15</sup>.

<sup>45</sup> The conduct of God's slaves is most vitally affected by their attitude toward the return of Christ. If it is an imminent expectation, their course will correspond. They will act as those who are about to give account. If it is far off, the restraining power of His expected presence will be wanting.

<sup>50</sup> We, also, must appear in front of the dais of Christ that each should be required for that which he puts into practise through the body (2 Co. 5:10), but, though fire will be testing the kind of work we have done, we shall all be saved (1 Co. 3:15). In Israel righteousness rather than grace will reign, so that they are subject to condemnation.

thus shall be the presence of the  
<sup>40</sup> Son of Mankind. Then two shall be in the field; one is being taken  
<sup>41</sup> along and one left: two grinding at the millstone; one is being taken  
<sup>42</sup> along and one left. Be watching, then, seeing that you are not aware what day your Lord is coming.

<sup>43</sup> Now that you know, that if the householder had been aware what watch the thief is coming, he would watch, and would not leave his  
<sup>44</sup> house to be tunneled into. Therefore *you* also become ready, seeing that in an hour which you are not supposing the Son of Mankind is coming.

<sup>45</sup> Who, consequently, is the faithful and prudent slave whom the lord places over his household, to give them nurture in season?  
<sup>46</sup> Happy is that slave whom his lord, coming, will be finding doing thus.  
<sup>47</sup> Verily, I am saying to you that he will be placing him over all his possessions.

<sup>48</sup> Now if that evil slave should be saying in his heart, 'My lord is  
<sup>49</sup> delaying,' and should be beginning to beat his fellow slaves, yet may be eating and drinking with the  
<sup>50</sup> drunken, the lord of that slave will be arriving on a day for which he is not hoping, and in an hour which  
<sup>51</sup> he knows not, and shall be cutting him asunder, and shall be appointing his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be lamentation and gnashing of teeth.

<sup>25</sup> Then shall the kingdom of the heavens be likened to ten virgins, who, getting their own torches, came out to the meeting of the  
<sup>2</sup> bridegroom. Now five of them

<p>40 <sup>s adds KAI AND</sup>  <b>CECTAIHPAPOYCIATOUYI</b> 20          WILL-BE THE BESIDE-BEING OF-THE SON  <sup>B<sup>1</sup> WILL-BE TWO</sup>  <b>ΟΥΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΤΟΤΕΔΥΟ</b> 40          OF-THE human then TWO</p>	<p><b>ΝΕΛΘΦΝΟΚΥΡΙΟCΑΥΤΟΥΕΥ</b> 20          COMING THE master OF-him WILL-  <sup>B<sup>1</sup> BE-FINDING thus DOING AMEN</sup>  <b>ΡΗCΕΙΟΥΤΩCΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΑΑΜ</b> 40          BE-FINDING thus DOING AMEN</p>
<p><sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΕCΟΝΤΑΙΕΝΤΩΑΓΡΩΕΙCΠΑ</b> 60          WILL-BE IN THE FIELD ONE IS-BEING-  <sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΡΑΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΕΙCΑΦ</b> 80          BESIDE-GOTTEN AND ONE IS-BEING-  <sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΙΕΤΑΙΔΥΟΑΛΛΘΟΥCΑΙΕΝΤ</b> 100          41 FROM-LET TWO GRINDING IN THE</p>	<p><b>ΗΝΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΕΠΙCΙ</b> 60          I-AM-SAYING TO-YOU that ON ALL  <sup>B o.</sup>  <b>ΝΤΟΙCΥΠΑΡΧΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΟΥ</b> 80          THE belongings OF-him</p>
<p><b>ΩΜΥΛΩΜΙΑΠΑΡΑΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΤ</b> 20          MILLSTONE ONE IS-BEING-BESIDE-GOTTEN  <b>ΑΙΚΑΙΜΙΑΔΑΦΙΕΤΑΙΓΡΗΓΟ</b> 40          42 AND ONE IS-BEING-FROM-LET BE-WATCHING</p>	<p><b>ΚΑΤΑCΤΗCΕΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΑΝΔΕ</b> 600          43 he-WILL-BE-DOWN-STANDING him IF-EVER YET  <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits that s o.</sup>  <b>ΕΙΠΗΟΚΑΚΟCΔΟΥΛΟCΕΚΕΙ</b> 20          MAY-BE-SAYING THE EVIL SLAVE that  <sup>s+ε = -self</sup>  <b>ΝΟCΕΝΤΗΚΑΡΔΙΑΑΥΤΟΥΧΡ</b> 40          IN THE HEART OF-him IS-de-</p>
<p><b>ΡΕΙΤΕΟΥΝΟΤΙΟΥΚΟΙΔΑΤΕ</b> 60          THEN that NOT YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED  <b>ΠΟΙΑΗΜΕΡΑΚΥΡΙΟCΥΜΩΝ</b> 80          ?-THE-WHICH DAY THE Master OF-YOU  <sup>B+ε</sup>  <b>ΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΕΚΕΙΝΟΔΕΓΙΝΩC</b> 200          43 IS-COMING that YET YE-ARE-KNOWING</p>	<p><b>ΟΝΙΖΕΙΜΟΥΟΚΥΡΙΟCΚΑΙΑ</b> 60          49 laying OF-ME THE master AND he-  <b>ΡΕΝΤΑΙΤΥΠΤΕΙΝΤΟΥC CΥΝ</b> 80          SH'D-BE-BEGINNING TO-BE-BEATING THE TOGETHER-  <sup>s+ε = -self</sup>  <b>ΔΟΥΛΟΥCΑΥΤΟΥΕCΘΙΝΔΕΚ</b> 700          SLAVES OF-him MAY-BE-EATING YET AND  <sup>B+ε</sup>  <b>ΑΙΠΙΝΗΜΕΤΑΤΩΝΜΕΒΟΥΝΤ</b> 20          MAY-BE-DRINKING WITH THE oneS-BEING-DRUNK</p>
<p><b>ΚΕΤΕΟΤΙΕΙΝΔΕΙΟΟΙΚΟΔΕ</b> 20          that IF HAD-PERCEIVED THE HOME-OWNER  <b>CΠΟΤΗCΠΟΙΑΦΥΛΑΚΗΟΚΛΕ</b> 40          ?-THE-WHICH GUARD THE thief  <b>ΠΤΗCΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΕΓΡΗΓΟΡΗC</b> 60          IS-COMING he-watches</p>	<p><b>ΩΝΗΞΕΙΟΚΥΡΙΟCΤΟΥΔΟΥΛΑ</b> 40          50 WILL-BE-ARRIVING THE master OF-THE SLAVE  <b>ΟΥΕΚΕΙΝΟΥΕΝΗΜΕΡΑΗΟΥΠ</b> 60          that IN DAY TO-WHICH NOT  <sup>B+ε</sup>  <b>ΡΟCΟΚΑΚΑΙΕΝΦΑΡΗΟΥΓΙ</b> 80          he-IS-TOWARD-SEEMING AND IN HOUR TO-WHICH NOT he-</p>
<p><sup>B Γ o.</sup>  <b>ΟΡΥΘΗΝΝΑΙΤΗΝΟΙΚΙΑΝΑΥ</b> 300          THRU-EXCAVATED THE HOME OF-him  <sup>B+ε</sup>  <b>ΤΟΥΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΚΑΙΥΜΕΙCΓ</b> 20          44 THRU this AND YE BE-  <b>ΙΝΕCΘΕΕΤΟΙΜΟΙΟΤΙΝΟΥΔ</b> 40          BECOMING READY that TO-WHICH NOT</p>	<p><b>ΝΩCΚΕΙΚΑΙΔΙΧΟΤΟΜΗCΕΙ</b> 800          51 IS-KNOWING AND WILL-BE-TWO-CUTTING  <b>ΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΤΟΜΕΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥ</b> 20          him AND THE PART OF-him  <b>ΜΕΤΑΤΩΝΥΠΟΚΡΙΤΩΝΗCΕ</b> 40          WITH THE hypocrites he-WILL-BE-  <b>ΙΕΚΕΙΕCΤΑΙΟΚΛΑΥΘΜΟCΚ</b> 60          PLACING there WILL-BE THE LAMENTING AND</p>
<p><b>ΡΩΠΟΥΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΤΙCΑΡΑΕC</b> 80          45 IS-COMING ANY CONSEQUENTLY IS  <b>ΤΙΝΟΠΙCΤΟCΔΟΥΛΟCΚΑΙΦ</b> 400          THE BELIEVING SLAVE AND DIS-  <sup>s<sup>1</sup> Δ</sup>  <b>ΡΟΝΙΜΟCΟΝΚΑΤΕCΤΗCΕΝΟ</b> 20          POSED WHOM DOWN-STANDS THE  <sup>s o. o. o.</sup>  <b>ΚΥΡΙΟCΕΠΙΤΗCΟΙΚΕΤΕΙΑ</b> 40          master ON THE HOME</p>	<p><b>ΑΙΟΒΡΥΓΜΟCΤΩΝΟΔΟΝΤΩΝ</b> 80          THE GNASHING OF-THE TEETH  <b>ΤΟΤΕΟΜΟΙΩΘΗCΕΤΑΙΗΒΑC</b> 900          25 then WILL-BE-BEING-LIKED THE kingdom  <b>ΙΛΕΙΑΤΩΝΟΥΡΑΝΩΝΔΕΚΑΠ</b> 20          OF-THE heavens TO-TEN vir-</p>
<p><b>CΑΥΤΟΥΤΟΥΔΟΥΝΑΙΑΥΤΟΙ</b> 60          OF-him OF-THE TO-GIVE to-them  <b>CΤΗΝΤΡΟΦΗΝΕΝΚΑΙΡΩΜΑΚ</b> 80          46 THE NURTURE IN SEASON HAPPY  <b>ΑΡΙΟCΔΟΥΛΟCΕΚΕΙΝΟCΟ</b> 500          THE SLAVE that WHOM</p>	<p><b>ΑΡΘΕΝΟΙCΑΙΤΙΝΕCΛΑΒΟΥ</b> 40          gins WHO-ANY GETTING  <sup>s o. = -them</sup>  <b>CΑΙΤΑCΛΑΜΠΑΔΑCΑΥΤΩΝ</b> 60          THE SHINERS OF-selves  <b>ΕΞΗΛΘΟΝΕΙCΥΠΑΝΤΗCΙΝΤ</b> 80          OUT-CAME INTO UNDER-meeting OF-  <b>ΟΥΝΥΜΦΙΟΥΠΕΝΤΕΔΕΞΑΥ</b> 74000          2 THE BRIDE-groom FIVE YET OUT OF-them</p>

<sup>1</sup> The parable of the ten virgins applies only to the kingdom at the time specified. When the Lord comes in glory to enter into covenant relationship with Israel at the commencement of the day of Jehovah, *then* the kingdom of the heavens will correspond to a marriage feast. The Lambkin is the Bridegroom (Un.19'), redeemed Israel is the Bride. Who are the virgins?

The wedding feast figures the millennium. The nations will be blessed through and with Israel according to the Abrahamic covenant. Hence they are represented as virgins, invited to share the blessings provided for the holy nation by the Lambkin. As in the parable of the sheep and the kids at the close of this chapter, the place of the nations in that day will depend on their treatment of Israel. Those that are sufficiently illuminated to await Messiah's coming will participate with the Bride in the feast that follows. They are invited to the wedding banquet of the Lambkin (Un.19; Ps.45:14). The action of this parable is limited to the period immediately preceding the coming of the Messianic kingdom. To "apply" it to individuals or classes at any other crisis is confusing and corrupts the scriptures.

The blessing which will come to the nations as brides-maids of Israel is in striking contrast to the present era of grace. They will wait until Israel is blessed and share her blessings with her. Now Israel is forsaken and divorced. She has no marriage feast to which we could be invited. She has no blessings to share with us. Our supernal bliss comes while she is thrust aside, and depends on her apostasy. Our felicity far transcends not only that of the virgins who attend the Bride, but that of the Bride herself. We have a nearer and dearer place than that which is figured by the marriage bond. We are members of Christ's body. Men may or may not love their wives, but no one ever hated his own flesh. So, in the very nature of things, we are dear to Christ as His own body. We are not called upon to *watch* for signs of His coming, but to *wait* for God's Son from heaven. We are blessed with every spiritual blessing among the celestials (Ep.1<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>13</sup> See 24:2 Mk.13:33-37.

<sup>14</sup> See 20:1-16 Lu.19:11-27.

were stupid, and five prudent.  
<sup>3</sup> For the stupid, getting their torches,  
<sup>4</sup> got no oil with them, yet the prudent got oil in the crocks with  
<sup>5</sup> their own torches. Now, at the bridegroom's delay, they all nod and drowsed.

<sup>6</sup> Now in the middle of the night a clamor occurs, '*Lo!* the bridegroom! Be coming out to meet  
<sup>7</sup> him!' Then those virgins were all roused, and they adorn their own  
<sup>8</sup> torches. Now the stupid said to the prudent, 'Give us of your oil, seeing that our torches are going out.'  
<sup>9</sup> Yet the prudent answered, saying, 'Not by any means, lest at some time there should not be sufficient for us and you. Go rather to those who are selling and buy for  
<sup>10</sup> yourselves.' Now at their coming away to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who are ready entered with him into the wedding festivities, and the door is locked.

<sup>11</sup> Now subsequently the rest of the virgins also are coming, saying,  
<sup>12</sup> 'Lord! Lord! Open to us!' Yet answering, he said, 'Verily, I am saying to you, I am not acquainted with you!'

<sup>13</sup> Be watching, then, seeing that you are not aware of the day, neither the hour. For it is even as a man traveling. He calls his own slaves and gives over to them his  
<sup>14</sup> possessions. And to one, indeed, he gives five talents, yet to one, two, yet to one, one, to each according to his own ability, and immediately travels.

<sup>16</sup> Now, being gone, the one getting five talents trades with them and  
<sup>17</sup> gains another five talents. Simi-

ΤΩΝ ΗΣΑΝ ΜΦΡΑΙΚΑΙ ΠΕΝΤΕ 20	ΕΞ ΑΥΤΑΙΣ ΑΠΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΩΝ ΔΕ 20
WERE INSIPID AND FIVE	10 to-selves OF-FROM-COMING YET
ΦΡΟΝΙΜΟΙ ΑΙΓΑΡΜΦΡΑΙΔΑ 40	ΕΑΥΤΩΝ ΑΓΟΡΑΣΑΙ ΗΘΕΝΟ 40
3 DISPOSED THE for INSIPID-ones GETTING	OF-them TO-BUY CAME THE
BOYCAITAC AAMPADAC AYTON 60	ΝΥΜΦΙΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΙΕΤΟΙ ΜΟΙΕ 60
THE SHINERS OF-them	BRIDE-GROOM AND THE READY-ones INTO-
ΩΝΟΥΚΕΛΑΒΟΝ ΜΕΘΕΑΥΤΩΝ 80	ΙΣ ΗΘΕΝΟ ΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ 80
NOT THEY-GOT WITH selves	CAME WITH him INTO THE
ΕΛΑΙΟΝΑΙΔΕ ΦΡΟΝΙΜΟΙ ΕΛΑ 100	ΥΣ ΓΑΜΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΛΕΙΣΘΗΝ 600
4 OLIVE-oil THE YET DISPOSED-ones GOT	MARRIAGES AND IS-LOCKED THE
ΑΒΟΝ ΕΛΑΙΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΑΓΓΕ 20	ΒΥΡΑΥΣΤΕΡΟΝ ΔΕ ΕΡΧΟΝΤΑ 20
OLIVE-oil IN THE CROCKS	11 DOOR subsequently YET ARE-COMING
ΙΟΙΣ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΩΝ ΑΜΠΑΔΩΝ Ε 40	ΙΚΑΙ ΑΙ ΛΟΙΠΑΙ ΠΑΡΘΕΝΟΙ 40
WITH THE SHINERS OF-	AND THE rest virgins
ΑΥΤΩΝ ΧΡΟΝΙΖΟΝΤΟΣ ΔΕ ΤΟ 60	ΛΕΓΟΥΣΑΙ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΑΝ 60
5 selves OF-delaying YET OF-THE	saying master! master! UP-OPEN
ΥΝΥΜΦΙΟΥ ΕΝΥΣΤΑΞΑΝ ΠΑΣ 80	ΟΙ ΖΟΝΗΜΙΝ ΟΔΕ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕ 80
BRIDE-GROOM THEY-NOD ALL	12 to-US THE YET ANSWERING
ΑΙΚΑΙ ΕΚΑΘΕΥΔΟΝ ΜΕΣ ΗΣΑ 200	ΙΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΜΗΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙΝ Ο 700
6 AND THEY-DOWN-LOUNGED OF-MIDst YET	he-said AMEN I-AM-saying to-YOUP NOT
ΕΝΥΚΤΟΣ ΚΡΑΥΓΗ ΓΗΓΟΝΕΝ 20	ΥΚΟΙ ΔΑΥΜΑΣ ΓΡΗΓΟΡΕΙΤΕ 20
OF-NIGHT clamor HAS-BECOME	13 I-HAVE-PERCEIVED YOUP BE-WATCHING
ΙΔΟΥ ΟΝΥΜΦΙΟΣ ΕΞΕΡΧΕΘ 40	ΟΥΝ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΚ ΟΙΔΑΤΕ ΤΗΝ ΗΜ 40
BE-PERCEIVING THE BRIDE-GROOM BE-YE-OUT-COMING	THEN that NOT YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED THE DAY
ΕΙΣ ΑΠΑΝΤΗΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΟ 60	ΕΡΑΝΟΥ ΔΕ ΤΗΝ ΩΡΑΝ ΩΣ ΠΕΡ 60
7 INTO FROM-meeting OF-him then	14 NOT-YET THE HOUR AS-EVEN
ΤΕ ΗΓΕΡΘΗΝ ΣΑΝ ΠΑΣΑΙ ΠΑ 80	ΓΑΡ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ ΑΠΟΔΗΜΩΝ Ε 80
WERE-ROUSED ALL THE virgins	for human traveling CALLS
ΡΘΕΝΟΙ ΕΚΕΙΝΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΟΣ 300	ΚΑΛΕΣΕΝ ΤΟΥΣ ΙΔΙΟΥΣ ΔΟΥ 800
those AND THEY-SYSTEM	THE OWN SLAVES
ΜΗΣ ΑΝΤΑΣ ΑΜΠΑΔΑΣ ΕΑΥΤ 20	ΛΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΟ 20
THE SHINERS OF-selves	AND BESIDE-GIVES to-them
ΩΝΑΙΔΕ ΜΦΡΑΙΤΑΙΣ ΦΡΟΝΙ 40	ΙΣΤΑΥ ΠΑΡΧΟΝΤΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑ 40
8 THE YET INSIPID-ones to-THE DISPOSED-ones	15 THE belongings OF-him AND
ΜΟΙΣ ΕΙΠΟΝ ΔΟΤΕ ΗΜΙΝ ΕΚΤ 60	ΙΩ ΜΕΝΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΠΕΝΤΕ ΤΑΛΑ 60
said BE-GIVING to-US OUT OF-	to-WHOM INDEED he-GIVES FIVE talents
ΟΥ ΕΛΑΙΟΥ ΜΦΟΝΟΤΙ ΑΙ ΛΑΜ 80	ΝΤΑ Ω ΔΕ ΔΥΟ Ω ΔΕ ΕΝΕΚΑΣ ΤΩ 80
THE OLIVE-oil OF-YOUP that THE SHINERS	to-WHOM-YET TWO to-WHOM YET ONE to-EACH
ΠΑΔΕΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΣΒΕΝΝΥΝΤΑΙ Α 400	ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΙΔΙΑΝ ΔΥΝΑΜΙΝ 900
9 OF-US ARE-beING-EXTINGUISHED an-	according to THE OWN ABILITY AND
ΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΣΑΝ ΔΕ ΑΙ ΦΡΟΝΙ 20	ΑΙ ΑΠΕΔΗΜΗΣΕΝ ΕΥΘΕΩΣ ΠΟ 20
SWERED YET THE DISPOSED-ones	16 travels immediately BEING-
ΟΙ ΛΕΓΟΥΣΑΙ ΜΗ ΠΟΤΕ ΟΥΜ 40	ΡΕΥΘΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΟΤΑ ΠΕΝΤΕ ΤΑΛ 40
saying NO ?-when NOT NO	GONE YET THE-ONE THE FIVE talents
ΑΡΚΕΣ ΗΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΥΜΙΝ ΠΟΡ 60	ΑΝΤΑ ΛΑΒΩΝ ΕΙΡΓΑΣΑΤΟ ΕΝ 60
BE'D-BE-SUFFICIENT to-US AND to-YOUP BE-GOING	GETTING ACTS IN
ΕΥΕΣΘΕ ΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥΣ 80	ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΕΡΑΝΣΕΝ ΑΛ 80
RATHER TOWARD THE	them AND GAINS others
ΠΦΛΟΥΝΤΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΓΟΡΑΣΑΤ 500	ΛΑ ΠΕΝΤΕ ΤΑΛΑΝΤΑ ΩΣ ΑΥΤΩ 75000
ones-SELLING AND BUY	17 FIVE talents AS-SAME-AS

<sup>15</sup> A talent was a large sum of money, variously estimated at from one to two thousand dollars of our present currency. There is doubtless an intended reference to the well-known money-making propensity which the Jew has developed since this parable was spoken. Especially at the time of the end, many of the apostate nation will be immensely wealthy, while the faithful remnant will be poor in this world's coin. So the Lord confides to them large sums of spiritual currency, to be used in His service. He to whom God has given one precious truth may double it by communicating it to another.

There is nothing in this parable which can be applied to Christ's dealings with us in this present secret administration of God's grace. It fits perfectly when connected with the kingdom of which He was speaking. He was about to leave them. The nations were not called until long after He had left. There would be no point to His departure if we should seek to apply it now. Nor is it agreeable to the present grace to require service in this manner. And it is most thoroughly out of harmony in the case of the slave who received a single talent. No one who is now called into God's grace could think or act as he did, and no one who has a deposit from God will be condemned for his failure to be faithful. There was a Judas among the twelve apostles but there was no such character among those apostles who were associated with Paul in his later ministries. An administration which is an admixture of faith and works will also have a sprinkling of unbelievers. But an economy of purest grace can lead no one to such an outcome as the slave who hid his talent and hated his lord. For us there is no condemnation (Ro. 8<sup>1</sup>). We are not only saved *by* grace but *for* grace (Eph. 2<sup>s</sup>). No one who has ever known Him in this day of salvation will be thrust into outer darkness with lamentation and gnashing of teeth.

As our salvation is not based on work, the awards for service at the dais of Christ do not affect our destiny (2 Co. 5<sup>10</sup>). Our deeds will be tested by fire, to determine their quality. Yet even if our work burns up, we shall be saved, even though it be through fire (1 Co. 3<sup>13-15</sup>).

larly also the one with two; *he* also <sup>18</sup> gains another two. Yet the one getting one talent, coming away, excavates in the earth and hides his lord's silver.

<sup>19</sup> Now, after much time, the lord of those slaves is coming and settling <sup>20</sup> accounts with them. And the one getting five talents, approaching, brings five other talents, saying, 'Lord, you give up to me five talents. *Lo!* I gain five other talents <sup>21</sup> besides them.' Now his lord averred to him, 'Well done! good and faithful slave! You were faithful over a few: I will place you over many. Be entering into the joy of your lord!'

<sup>22</sup> Now, the one also getting two talents, approaching, said, 'Lord, you give up to me two talents. *Lo!* I gain two other talents besides <sup>23</sup> them.' His lord averred to him, 'Well done! good and faithful slave! You were faithful over a few: I will place you over many. Be entering into the joy of your lord!'

<sup>24</sup> Now the one also having gotten the one talent, approaching, said, 'Lord, I knew you, that you are a hard man, reaping where you do not sow, and gathering whence you <sup>25</sup> do not scatter. And, being afraid, coming away, I hide your talent in the earth. *Lo!* you have what is yours!'

<sup>26</sup> Now, answering, his lord said to him, 'Wicked and slothful slave! Were you aware that I am reaping where I do not sow, and gathering <sup>27</sup> whence I do not scatter? You were obligated, then, to be depositing my silver with the bankers, and on coming, I should recover what is mine <sup>28</sup> with interest. Then take the talent away from him and give it to him

- 1+ΔΕ *s<sup>1</sup> omits* AND *Be omit* and he *Be omit* on them  
 ΟΚΑΙΟΤΑΔΥΟΕΚΕΡΑΝΣΕΝΚ 20 *Be omit* ON them  
 AND THE-ONE THE TWO GAINS AND 23 ON them AVERRED to-him THE master
- ΔΙΑΥΤΟΣΑΛΛΑΔΥΟΟΔΕΤΟΕ 40  
 he others TWO THE-ONE YET THE ONE  
*Be omit* talent  
 ΝΤΑΛΑΝΤΟΝΑΒΩΝΑΠΕΛΘΩ 60  
 talent GETTING FROM-COMING
- Be omit* IN THE *Be* IN  
 ΝΩΡΥΣΕΝΤΗΓΗΚΑΙΕΚΡΥ 80  
 EXCAVATES IN THE LAND AND HIDES
- ΨΕΝΤΟΑΡΓΥΡΙΟΝΤΟΥΚΥΡΙ 100  
 THE SILVER OF-THE master  
 ΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΜΕΤΑΔΕΠΟΛΥΝΧΡ 20  
 OF-him after YET much TIME
- 19 ΟΝΟΝΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΟΚΥΡΙΟΤΩ 40  
 IS-COMING THE master OF-THE
- ΝΔΟΥΛΩΝΕΚΕΙΝΩΝΚΑΙCΥΝ 60  
 SLAVES those AND he-IS-TOGE-  
 ΑΙΡΕΙΛΟΓΟΝΜΕΤΑΥΤΩΝΚΑ 80  
 20 THER-LIFTING saying WITH them AND  
*Α adds* ΔΕ YET *s omits* talents  
 ΙΠΡΟCΕΛΘΩΝΤΑΠΕΝΤΕΤΑ 200  
 TOWARD-COMING THE-ONE THE FIVE talents
- ΑΑΝΤΑΑΒΩΝΠΡΟCΗΝΕΓΚΕ 20  
 GETTING TOWARD-CARRIES
- ΝΑΛΑΠΕΝΤΕΤΑΑΝΤΑΛΕΓ 40  
 others FIVE talents saying
- ΩΝΚΥΡΙΕΠΕΝΤΕΤΑΑΝΤΑΜ 60  
 master! FIVE talents to-
- ΟΙΠΑΡΕΔΩΚΑCΙΔΕΑΛΑΠΕ 80  
 ME YOU-BESIDE-GIVE BE-PERCEIVING others FIVE  
*Be omit* on them  
 ΝΤΕΤΑΑΝΤΑΕΚΕΡΑΝCΑΕΠ 300  
 talents I-GAIN ON
- Be omit* YET  
 ΑΥΤΟΙCΕΦΗΔΕΑΥΤΩΟΚΥΡΙ 20  
 21 them AVERRED YET to-him THE master
- ΟCΑΥΤΟΥΕΥΔΟΥΛΕΑΓΑΘΕΚ 40  
 OF-him WELL SLAVE! GOOD! AND
- ΑΙΠΙCΤΕΕΠΙΟΛΙΓΑΝCΠΙC 60  
 BELIEVING! ON FEW YOU-WERE BE-
- ΤΟCΕΠΙΠΟΛΛΩΝCΕΚΑΤΑCΤ 80  
 LIEVING ON MANY YOU I-SHALL-BE-DOWN-  
*Α<sup>3</sup> supplies* Ε small, above line  
 ΗCΦΕΙCΕΛΘΕΙCΤΗΝΧΑΡΑ 400  
 STANDING BE-INTO-COMING INTO THE JOY
- ΝΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥCΟΥΠΡΟCΕΛΘ 20  
 22 OF-THE master OF-YOU TOWARD-COMING
- Be<sup>1</sup> omits* YET  
 ΩΝΔΕΚΑΙΟΤΑΔΥΟΤΑΛΑΝΤΑ 40  
 YET AND THE-ONE THE TWO talents  
*Ab omit* GETTING *s omits* master!  
 ΑΒΩΝΕΙΠΕΝΚΥΡΙΕΔΥΟΤΑ 60  
 GETTING said master! TWO talents
- ΑΑΝΤΑΜΟΙΠΑΡΕΔΩΚΑCΙΔΕ 80  
 to-ME YOU-BESIDE-GIVE BE-PER-
- ΑΑΛΑΔΥΟΤΑΑΝΤΑΕΚΕΡΑΝ 500  
 CEIVING others TWO talents I-GAIN
- ΡΙΟC ΑΥΤΟΥΕΥΔΟΥΛΕΑΓΑΘ 40  
 OF-him WELL SLAVE! GOOD!
- ΕΚΑΙΠΙCΤΕΕΠΙΟΛΙΓΑΝCΠ 60  
 AND BELIEVING! ON FEW YOU-WERE BE-
- ΙCΤΟCΕΠΙΠΟΛΛΩΝCΕΚΑΤΑ 80  
 LIEVING ON MANY YOU I-SHALL-BE-
- CΤΗCΦΕΙCΕΛΘΕΙCΤΗΝΧΑ 600  
 DOWN-STANDING BE-INTO-COMING INTO THE JOY
- ΡΑΝΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥCΟΥΠΡΟCΕ 20  
 24 OF-THE master OF-YOU TOWARD-COMING
- ΑΒΩΝΔΕΚΑΙΟΤΟΕΝΤΑΛΑΝΤΟ 41  
 YET AND THE-ONE THE ONE talent
- ΝΕΙΛΗΦΘΕCΙΠΕΝΚΥΡΙΕΕΓ 60  
 HAVING-GOTTEN said master! I-KNEW
- ΝΩΝCΕΟΤΙCΚΑΗΡΟCΕΙΑΝΘ 80  
 YOU that HARD YOU-ARE human  
*s adds* ΔΥCΤΗΡΟC! STRINGENT YOU-ARE  
 ΡΩΠΟCΘΕΡΙΖΩΝΟΠΟΥΥΚΕ 700  
 reaping THE-?-where NOT YOU-
- CΠΕΙΡΑCΚΑΙCΥΝΑΓΩΝΘΕ 20  
 SOW AND TOGETHER-LEADING WHICH-
- ΝΟΥΔΙΕCΚΟΡΠΙCΑCΚΑΙΦΟ 40  
 25 PLACE NOT YOU-THRU-SCATTER AND BEING-
- ΒΗΘΕΙCΑΠΕΛΘΩΝΕΚΡΥΨΑΤ 60  
 afraid FROM-COMING I-HIDE THE
- ΟΤΑΑΝΤΟΝCΟΥΕΝΤΗΓΗΔ 80  
 talent OF-YOU IN THE LAND BE-PER-
- ΕΕΧΕΙCΤΟCΟΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙ 800  
 26 CEIVING YOU-ARE-HAVING THE YOURS ANSWERING
- CΔΕΟΚΥΡΙΟCΑΥΤΟΥΕΙΠΕΝ 20  
 YET THE master OF-him said  
 Α SLAVE! wicked!  
 ΑΥΤΩΠΩΝΗΡΕΔΟΥΛΕΚΑΙΟΚ 40  
 to-him wicked! SLAVE! AND SLOTH-
- ΝΗΡΕΗΔΕΙCΟΤΙΘΕΡΙΖΩΠ 60  
 full! YOU-HAD-PERCEIVED that I-AM-reaping THE-?-
- ΟΥΟΥΚΕCΠΕΙΡΑCΑΙCΥΝΑΓ 80  
 where NOT I-SOW AND I-AM-TOGETHER-
- ΦΟΡΕΝΟΥΔΙΕCΚΟΡΠΙCΑΕΔ 900  
 27 LEADING WHICH-PLACE NOT I-THRU-SCATTER it-WAS-  
 Α THEN YOU *Be<sup>1</sup> omits* Δ SILVERC  
 ΕΙCΕΟΥΝΒΑΛΕΙΝΤΟΑΡΓΥΡ 20  
 BENDING YOU THEN TO-BE-CASTING THE SILVER  
*Be<sup>1</sup> omits* Δ O. *Α O.*  
 ΙΟΝΜΟΥΤΟΙCΤΡΑΠΕΖΕΙΤΑ 40  
 OF-ME to-THE bankers
- ΙCΚΑΙΕΛΘΩΝΕΓΩΕΚΟΜΙCΑ 60  
 AND COMING I am-required
- ΜΗΝΑΝΤΟΕΜΟΝCΥΝΤΟΚΩΑΡ 80  
 28 EVER THE MY TOGETHER to-BRING-FORTH
- ΑΤΕΟΥΝΑΠΑΥΤΟΥΤΟΤΑΛΑΝ 76000  
 LIFT-YE THEN FROM him THE talent

<sup>29</sup> See 13<sup>12</sup> Lu. 8<sup>18</sup> Jn. 15<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>31</sup> See 19<sup>28</sup> Mk. 8<sup>38</sup>.

<sup>31</sup> The many judgments in the scriptures should be carefully distinguished as to time and place and participants and the attending circumstances. There is no "general judgment", for the saints are judged in the cross of Christ. The individual judgment of the unbeliever for his sins does not take place in this life, but in resurrection. All mankind except those who are Christ's will be raised from the dead to stand before the great white throne, which is not set up until after the coming kingdom eon has run its course (Un. 20<sup>11</sup>). The judgment here presented differs in time, in place, in character and in purpose. It occurs at the commencement of the kingdom, at His coming in glory, while the great white throne session does not take place until after the thousand years. This judgment is on the earth. The earth will flee before the great white throne (Un. 20<sup>11</sup>). Living nations will appear before the Son of Mankind, but only the dead come before the later tribunal. The nations are judged as such, not for their sins, but according to their treatment of Israel during the time of their affliction.

When God is judging the earth no greater act of righteousness can be done than to feed and shelter His oppressed people. Each faithful Israelite stands in the place of Christ toward the nations. Those who help them do so at the greatest risk, for they may be called to account by the powers that oppose them. This tribunal is not concerned with their ultimate destiny, but with their place in the kingdom. The kingdom will be comprised largely of gentiles, subordinate to Israel politically and religiously, but nevertheless the recipients of much blessing. All that they receive comes to them through Israel, while the present grace which we enjoy comes to us because Israel as a channel is choked, yet the superabundance of the grace overflows all barriers. We have every reason to treat the Jews with the utmost grace, but our conduct toward them is not a factor in our destiny. We do not enter the kingdom, because we have a higher and more honorable allotment among the celestials.

<sup>40</sup> See 10<sup>42</sup>.

<sup>29</sup> who has the ten talents. For to everyone who has shall be given and he shall have a superfluity, yet from one who has not, that also which he has shall be taken away <sup>30</sup> from him. And cast out the useless slave into outer darkness. There shall be lamentation and gnashing of teeth.'

<sup>31</sup> Now, whenever the Son of Mankind may be coming in His glory, and all the holy messengers with Him, then He shall be seated on <sup>32</sup> the throne of His glory, and in front of Him shall be assembled all nations, and He shall be severing them from one another even as a shepherd is severing the sheep from <sup>33</sup> the kids. And He will be standing the sheep, indeed, at His right, yet the kids at the left.

<sup>34</sup> Then shall the King be declaring to them at His right, 'Hither, blessed of My Father! Enjoy the allotment of the kingdom made ready for you from the disruption <sup>35</sup> of the world. For I hunger and you give Me to eat, I thirst and you give Me drink, I was a stranger and <sup>36</sup> and you took Me in, naked and you clothed Me, I am infirm and you visit Me, I was in jail and you come to Me.'

<sup>37</sup> Then the just will be answering Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we perceive Thee hungering and nourish Thee, or thirsty and we give <sup>38</sup> Thee drink? Now when did we perceive Thee a stranger and took Thee in, or naked and we clothed <sup>39</sup> Thee? Now when did we perceive Thee infirm, or in jail, and we came to Thee?'

<sup>40</sup> And, answering, the King shall be declaring to them, "Verily, I am saying to you, inasmuch as you



29	ΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΔΟΤΕ ΤΩ ΕΧΟΝΤΙ ΤΑ 20 AND BE-GIVING to-THE one-HAVING THE	ΤΕ ΟΙ ΕΥΛΟΓΗΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΟΥ ΠΑ 20 THE ones-being-BLESSED OF-THE FATHER
29	ΔΕ ΚΑΤΑΛΑΝΤΑ ΤΩ ΓΑΡ ΕΧΟΝ 40 TEN talents to-THE for one-HAVING	ΤΡΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΛΗΡΟΝΟΜΗΣΑΤΕ 40 OF-ME tenant
	ΤΙ ΠΑΝΤΙ ΔΟΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ Π 60 EVERY WILL-BE-BEING-GIVEN AND WILL- BE OMIT FROM BE the-one YET	ΤΗΝ ΗΤΟΙΜΑΣΜΕΝ ΗΝΥΜΙΝ Β 60 THE HAVING-been-made-READY to-YOU P KING-
	ΕΡΙΣΣΕΥΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΑΠΟ ΔΕΤ 80 BE-BEING-exceeded FROM YET THE-	ΔΙΣΙ ΛΕΙΑΝΑ ΠΟΚΑΤΑΒΟΛΗΣ 80 dom FROM DOWN-CASTING
	ΟΥ ΜΗ ΕΧΟΝΤΟΣ ΚΑΙ Ο ΕΧΕΙ Δ 100 ONE NO HAVING AND WHICH he-IS-HAVING	ΚΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΕΠΕΙΝΑΣΑ ΓΑΡ ΚΑΙ 600 35 OF-SYSTEM I-HUNGER for AND
30	ΡΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΑΠΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ 20 WILL-BE-BEING-LIFTED FROM him AND THE	ΕΔΩΚΑΤΕ ΜΟΙ ΦΑΓΕΙΝ ΕΔΙΥ 20 YE-GIVE to-ME TO-BE-EATING I-THIRST
	ΝΑΧΡΕΙΟΝ ΔΟΥΛΟΝ ΕΚΒΑΛΕ 40 UN-USED SLAVE BE-OUT-CASTING	ΗΣΑΚΑΙ ΕΠΟΤΙΣΑΤΕ ΜΕ ΞΕΝ 40 AND YE-DRINKIZE ME LODGER
	ΤΕΕΙΣ ΤΟΣΚΟΤΟΣ ΤΟ ΕΣΩΤΕ 60 INTO THE DARKNESS THE OUTER	ΟΣΗ ΜΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΗΓΑΓΕΤΕ Μ 60 I-WAS AND YE-TOGETHER-LED ME
	ΡΟΝ ΕΚΕΙ ΕΣΤΑΙ Ο ΚΛΑΥΘΜΟ 80 there WILL-BE THE LAMENTING	ΕΓΥΜΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙΕΒΑΛΕΤ 80 36 NAKED AND YE-ABOUT-CAST (past)
	ΣΚΑΙ Ο ΒΡΥΓΜΟΣ ΤΩ ΝΟΔΟΝΤ 200 AND THE GNASHING OF-THE TEETH	ΕΜΕΝ ΕΣΘΕΝΗΣΑΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΣΚΕ 700 A ΔI for E ME I-AM-UN-FIRM AND YE-ON-NOTE
31	ΩΤΑΝ ΔΕ ΕΛΘΗ Ο ΥΙΟΣ ΤΟΥ 20 WHEN-EVER YET MAY-BE-COMING THE SON OF-THE	ΨΑΘΕ ΜΕ ΕΝ ΦΥΛΑΚΗ ΜΗΝ Κ 20 ME IN GUARD-HOUSE I-WAS AND
	ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΗΣ ΔΟΞΗΣ ΑΥΤΟ 40 human IN THE esteem OF-Him	ΔΙΗΛΘΑΤΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΜΕ ΤΟΤΕ Δ 40 AB O YOU-COME TOWARD ME THEN WILL-
	ΥΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΟΙ ΑΓΙΟΙ ΑΓΓ 60 AND ALL THE HOLY MESSENGERS	ΠΟΚΡΙΘΗΣΟΝΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΙ Δ 20 BE-answERING to-Him THE JUST
	ΕΛΘΙ ΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΟΤΕ ΚΑΘΙ 80 WITH Him then He-WILL-BE-	ΙΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΚΥΡΙΕ Π 80 saying Master! ?-when
	ΣΕΙ ΕΠΙΘΡΟΝΟΥ ΔΟΞΗΣ ΑΥΤ 300 seating ON THRONE OF-esteem OF-Him	ΟΤΕ ΣΕΕΙΔΟΜΕΝ ΠΕΙΝΟΝΤΑ 800 A O YOU WE-PERCEIVED HUNGERING
	ΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΑΧΘΗΣΟΝΤΑΙ ΕΜ 20 AND WILL-BE-BEING-TOGETHER-LED IN-TO-	ΚΑΙ ΘΡΕΨΑΜΕΝ ΗΔΙΨΟΝΤΑ 20 AND WE-NURTURE OR THIRSTING
	ΠΡΟΣΘΕΝΑΥΤΟΥ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΑ Ε 40 WARD-PLACE OF-Him ALL THE MA-	ΚΑΙ ΕΠΟΤΙΣΑΜΕΝ ΠΟΤΕ ΔΕ Σ 40 38 AND WE-DRINKIZE ?-when YET YOU
	ΘΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΦΟΡΙΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΣΑ 60 TIONS! AND He-WILL-BE-FROM-defining them M FROM	ΕΕΙΔΟΜΕΝ ΞΕΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΗ 60 A O WE-PERCEIVED LODGER AND WE-TOGETH-
	ΠΑΛΛΗΛΩΝ ΣΠΕΡΟΠΟΙΜΗΝ 80 one-another AS-EVEN THE SHEPHERD	ΓΑΓΟΜΕΝ Η ΓΥΜΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΕ 80 ER-LED OR NAKED AND WE-ABOUT-
	ΑΦΟΡΙΖΕΙ ΤΑ ΠΡΟΒΑΤΑ ΑΠΟ 400 IS-FROM-defining THE sheep FROM	ΙΕΒΑΛΟΜΕΝ ΠΟΤΕ ΔΕ ΣΕΕΙΔ 900 39 CAST (past) ?-when YET YOU WE-PER-
33	ΤΩΝ ΕΡΙΦΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΤΗΣΕΙΤΑ 20 THE KIDS AND WILL-BE-STANDING THE	ΟΜΕΝ ΑΣΘΕΝΗ ΜΕΝ ΦΥΛΑΚΗ Κ 20 CEIVED UN-FIRM OR IN GUARD-HOUSE AND
	ΜΕΝ ΠΡΟΒΑΤΑ ΕΚΔΕΞΙΩΝΑΥ 40 INDEED sheep OUT OF-RIGHT OF-Him	ΔΙΗΛΘΟΜΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΚΑΙ ΑΠ 40 40 WE-CAME TOWARD YOU AND answer-
	ΤΟΥΤΑ ΔΕ ΕΡΙΦΙΑΣ ΕΞΕΨΩΝΥ 60 THE YET KIDS OUT OF-left	ΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣ Ο ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΕΡΕ 60 ING THE KING WILL-BE-
	ΜΩΝΤΟΤΕ ΕΡΙΟΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ 30 34 then WILL-BE-declaring THE KING	ΙΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΑΜΗΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙΝ Ε 80 declaring to-them AMEN I-AM-saying to-YOU P ON
	ΤΟΙΣ ΕΚΔΕΞΙΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΕΥ 600 to-THE-ones OUT OF-RIGHT OF-Him HITHER	ΦΟΣ ΟΝ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΑΤΕ ΕΝΙ ΤΟΥ 77000 as-much-as YE-DO to-one OF-these

<sup>40</sup> The "brethren" of Christ, in the kingdom, are His fellow Israelites, in contrast with those of other nations. These do not appear before this tribunal. Their judgment is dealt with in the preceding parables.

<sup>41</sup> The Slanderer and his messengers will be the chief instigators of the fearful anti-Semitic outbreak of the end time. It will be the greatest of all pogroms, and men will be urged on by malignant spirit powers to do all that is possible to exterminate the people who refuse to worship Satan's christ, or to bow down to his image. Being the Slanderer's dupes, they will share his doom. They have their portion in that lake of fire into which the Slanderer is cast more than a millennium later (Un. 20<sup>10</sup>).

<sup>46</sup> Eonian chastening is here limited to the nations who will not succor the faithful of Israel in their time of sore distress. It has no bearing on the sins of individuals. It is disciplinary and corrective.

<sup>1-5</sup> Compare Mk.14<sup>1,2</sup>, Lu.22<sup>1,2</sup>. See Ps.22 Ac.4<sup>25,28</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> What a transition from the coming glories to the cross of shame! He has been filling their vision with pictures of Himself as an honorable Lord, a happy Bridegroom, a resplendent Sovereign attended by hosts of angelic servitors. No doubt they had little difficulty in accepting such scenes, for such were the characters of Christ which they could understand. All these portrayals are fulfillments of the festival of Trumpets and of Tabernacles, still six months away, suggestive of the long interval which has already intervened between His sayings and their still future realization. But the Passover was not so far away! It must be fulfilled first! The suffering must precede the glories. Only two days and the first great festival of the Jewish year would find its fulfillment in Him. Already the chief priests were choosing the passover Lamb. They do not want to do it in the festival, but that is the time ordained for the slaying of the type and that is the time when the Antitype must suffer. What a marvelous manifestation of God's wisdom, power and love is concentrated about the cross of Christ!

<sup>6-13</sup> Compare Mk.14<sup>3-9</sup>, Jn.12<sup>1-8</sup>.

do it to one of these, the least of My brethren, you do it to Me.'

<sup>41</sup> Then shall He be declaring to those also at His left, 'Go from Me, you cursed, into the eonian fire made ready for the Slanderer and  
<sup>42</sup> his messengers. For I hunger and you give Me not to eat, I thirst and  
<sup>43</sup> you give Me no drink, I was a stranger and you took Me not in, naked and you clothed Me not, infirm and in jail and you visit Me not.'

<sup>44</sup> Then shall *they* also be answering, saying, 'Lord, when did we perceive you hungering or thirsting, or a stranger, or naked, or infirm, or in jail, and we serve you not?'

<sup>45</sup> Then shall He be answering them, saying, 'Verily, I am saying to you, inasmuch as you do it not to one of the least of these, neither  
<sup>46</sup> do you it to Me.' And these shall be coming away into eonian chastening, yet the just into eonian life."

**26** And it occurred, when Jesus finishes all these sayings, He said to  
<sup>2</sup> His disciples, "You are aware that after two days the Passover is occurring, and the Son of Mankind is being betrayed to be crucified."

<sup>3</sup> Then the chief priests and the elders of the people were assembled in the courtyard of the chief priest,  
<sup>4</sup> who is termed Caiaphas, and they plan that they should be getting hold of Jesus by guile and may be  
<sup>5</sup> killing Him. Yet they said, "Not in the festival, lest a tumult should be occurring among the people."

<sup>6</sup> Now at Jesus' coming to be in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, a woman came to Him having an alabaster vase of attar, very

b brothers OF-ME THE *in margin*  
 ΤΩΝΤΩΝΔΕΛΑΦΩΝΜΟΥΤΩΝΕ 20  
 THE brothers OF-ME THE IN- 46  
 ΛΑΧΙΣΤΩΝΕΜΟΙΕΠΟΙΗΣΑΤ 40  
 FERIOR-most to-ME YE-DO  
 ΕΤΟΤΕΕΡΕΙΚΑΙΤΟΙCΕΞΕΥ 60  
 41 then He'll-BE-declaring and to-THE OUT OF-  
 s, *in margin, deleted* ΥΠΑΓΕΤΕ A ΔΙ for Ε  
 ΩΝΥΜΩΝΠΟΡΕΥΕCΘΕΑΠΕΜΟ 80  
 left BE-GOING FROM ME  
*Be omit THE*  
 ΥΟΙΚΑΤΗΡΑΜΕΝΟΙΕΙCΤΟΠ 100  
 THE ones-HAVING-been-DOWN-EKECRATED INTO THE FIRE  
 ΥΡΤΟΑΙΩΝΙΟΝΤΟΝΤΟΙΜΑC 20  
 THE coNIAN THE HAVING-been-made-  
 ΜΕΝΟΝΤΩΔΙΑΒΟΛΩΚΑΙΤΟΙ 40  
 READY to-THE THRU-CASTER AND to-THE  
 CΑΓΓΕΛΟΙCΑΥΤΟΥΕΙΝΑ 60  
 42 MESSENGERS OF-him I-HUNGER  
 B NOT above line A ΔΙ for Ε  
 CΑΓΑΡΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΔΩΚΑΤΕΜΟ 80  
 for AND NOT YE-GIVE to-ME  
 B<sup>1</sup> adds K ΔΙ and  
 ΙΦΑΓΕΙΝΕΔΙΨΗCΑΚΑΙΟΥΚ 200  
 TO-BE-EATING I-THIRST AND NOT  
 ΕΠΟΤΙCΑΤΕΜΕΞΕΝΟCΗΜΗΝ 20  
 43 YE-DRINKize ME LODGER I-WAS  
 A ΔΙ for Ε  
 ΚΑΙΟΥCΥΝΗΓΑΓΕΤΕΜΕΓΥΜ 40  
 AND NOT YE-TOGETHER-LED ME NAKED  
 s<sup>1</sup>\* omits NAKED AND NOT YE-ABOUT-CAST (past) AS ΔΙ s o. ME  
 ΝΟCΚΑΙΟΥΠΕΡΙΕΒΑΛΕΤΕΜ 60  
 AND NOT YE-ABOUT-CAST (past) ME  
 ΕCΘΕΝΗCΚΑΙΕΝΦΥΛΑΚΗΚ 80  
 UN-FIRM AND IN GUARD-house AND  
 A ΔΙ for Ε  
 ΑΙΟΥΚΕΠΕCΚΕΥCΘΕΜΕΤΟ 300  
 44 NOT YE-ON-NOTE ME then  
 TΕΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΗCΟΝΤΑΙΚΑΙΑ 20  
 WILL-BE-ANSWERING AND they  
 s had + Ω but cancels  
 ΥΤΟΙΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΚΥΡΙΕΠΟΤ 40  
 saying Master! ?-when  
 A o. AS o.  
 ΕCΕΕΙΔΟΜΕΝΠΕΙΝΩΝΤΑΗΔ 60  
 YOU WE-PERCEIVED HUNGERING OR THIRST-  
 ΙΦΩΝΤΑΞΕΝΟΝΗΓΥΜΝΟΝΗ 80  
 TING OR LODGER OR NAKED OR  
 A CΘΕΝΗΗΕΝΦΥΛΑΚΗΚΑΙΟΥ 400  
 UN-FIRM OR IN GUARD-house AND NOT  
 B<sup>1</sup> Ε and A ΙΟΚ for ΗΚ  
 ΔΙΗΚΟΝΗCΑΜΕΝCΟΙΤΟΤΕΑ 20  
 45 WE-THRU-SERVE to-you then He-  
 ΠΟΚΡΙΘΗCΕΤΑΙΥΤΟΙCΛΕ 40  
 WILL-BE-ANSWERING to-them saying  
 ΓΩΝΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΕΦΟCΟ 80  
 AMEN I-AM-SAYING to-YOU ON as-much-  
 ΝΟΥΚΕΠΟΙΗΣΑΤΕΕΝΙΤΟΥΤ 80  
 AS NOT YE-DO to-ONE OF-these  
 ΩΝΤΩΝΕΛΑΧΙCΤΩΝΟΥΔΕΕΜ 500  
 THE INFERIOR-most NOT-YET to-ME

ΟΙΕΠΟΙΗΣΑΤΕΚΑΙΑΠΕΛΕΥ 20  
 YE-DO AND WILL-BE-FROM-COM-  
 CΟΝΤΑΙΟΥΤΟΙΕΙCΚΟΛΑCΙ 40  
 ING these INTO CHASTENING  
 ΝΑΙΩΝΙΟΝΟΙΔΕΙΚΑΙΟΙΕ 60  
 coNIAN THE YET JUST INTO  
 ΙCΖΩΗΝΑΙΩΝΙΟΝΚΑΙΕΓΕΝ 80  
 26 LIFE coNIAN AND it-BECAME  
 ΕΤΟΤΕΕΤΕΛΕCΕΝΟΙΗCΟΥ 600  
 when FINISHES THE JESUS  
 CΠΑΝΤΑCΤΟΥCΛΟΓΟΥCΤΟΥ 20  
 ALL THE sayings these  
 ΤΟΥCΕΙΠΕΝΤΟΙCΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ 40  
 He-said tq-THE LEARNERS  
 CΑΥΤΟΥΙΔΑΤΕΟΤΙΜΕΤΑΔ 60  
 2 OF-Him YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED that after TWO  
 ΥΟΗΜΕΡΑCΤΟΠΑCΧΑΓΕΙΝΕ 80  
 s o. DAYS THE PASSOVER IS-BECOMING  
 ΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΥΙΟCΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠ 700  
 AND THE SON OF-THE human  
 ΟΥΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΤΑΙΕΙCΤΟCΤ 20  
 IS-BEING-BESIDE-GIVEN INTO THE TO-BE-  
 ΔΥΡΩΘΗΝΑΙΤΟΤΕCΥΝΗΧΘΗ 40  
 3 impaled then WERE-TOGETHER-LED  
 CΑΝΟΙΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙCΚΑΙΟΙΠ 60  
 THE chief-SACRED-ones AND THE SEN-  
 B OF-THE PEOPLE *in margin*  
 ΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡΟΙΤΟΥΛΛΑΟΥΕΙC 80  
 IOBS OF-THE PEOPLE INTO  
 ΤΗΝΑΥΛΗΝΤΟΥΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΩC 800  
 THE COURT OF-THE chief-SACRED-ones  
 4 ΤΟΥΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΥΚΑΙΑΦΑΚΑ 20  
 THE being-said CAIAPHAS AND  
 ΙCΥΝΕΒΟΥΛΕΥCΑΝΤΟΙΝΑΤ 40  
 THEY-TOGETHER-COUNSEL THAT THE  
 ΟΝΗCΟΥΝΔΟΛΩΚΡΑΤΗCΩC 60  
 JESUS to-FRAUD THEY-SHOULD-BE-HOLD-  
 B AND THEY-MAY-BE-FROM-KILLING *in margin*  
 ΙΝΚΑΙΑΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΩCΙΝΕΛΕ 80  
 5 ING AND THEY-MAY-BE-FROM-KILLING THEY-said  
 ΓΟΝΔΕΜΗΕΝΤΗΕΟΡΘΗΝΑΜ 900  
 YET NO IN THE FESTIVAL THAT NO  
 ΗΘΟΥΥΒΟCΓΕΝΗΤΑΙΕΝΤΩΛ 20  
 TUMULT MAY-BE-BECOMING IN THE PEOP-  
 6 ΛΕ ΟΥΤΩΔΕΙΗCΟΥΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟ 40  
 PLE OF-THE YET JESUS BECOMING  
 ΥΕΝΒΗΘΑΝΙΑΕΝΟΙΚΙΑCΙΜ 80  
 IN BETHANY IN HOME OF-SIMON  
 7 ΩΝΟCΤΟΥΛΕΠΡΟΥΠΡΟCΗΛΘ 80  
 THE leper TOWARD-CAME  
 A ALABASTER OF-ATTAR HAVING  
 ΕΝΑΥΤΩΓΥΝΗCΧΟΥCΑΑΒ 78000  
 to-Him WOMAN HAVING ALABASTER

<sup>6</sup> The Lord was twice anointed during the last week of His life, first, six days before the Passover, and on this occasion. One woman anointed His feet, this woman poured the attar on His head. This occurred in connection with His presentation to Jerusalem as the King. When a king was crowned in Israel he was anointed with attar. He came, but no one thought of anointing Him. His very disciples resented it. They grudged the price of the attar for the anointing of Messiah! So He applies it to His burial. Only one unnamed and unknown woman gives Him the honor He deserves!

<sup>14-16</sup> Compare Mk.14<sup>10,11</sup> Lu.22<sup>3-6</sup> Zech.11<sup>12,13</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> What a contrast! The woman "wastes" five times in value what Judas receives for his Lord. This shows their relative estimates of His preciousness. Nothing is wasted which is for His honor. Philanthropy finds its highest expression in the worship of the Man Christ Jesus.

<sup>17-19</sup> Compare Mk.14<sup>12-16</sup> Lu.22<sup>7-13</sup>. See Ex.12<sup>6-18</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> "The first [day] of the unleavened [bread]" is explained in Mark as the day on which the passover must be sacrificed (Mk.14<sup>12</sup>). Hence it is not the first day of the festival of Unleavened Bread spoken of in the law (Lev. 23<sup>6</sup> Nu.28<sup>17</sup>), for that did not come until the day after the Passover proper. It seems that the question was asked at the beginning of the fourteenth of Nisan, just after sundown. As they had little to do in its preparation, but partook of it as guests of an unknown host, there was little time needed to prepare. So that same evening they celebrated it the last time before He Himself became the Passover on the same calendar day. The Jewish days began in the evening and ended the next evening (See Gen.1<sup>5</sup>). The passover lamb must be slain on the fourteenth of Nisan "between the evenings" (Lev. 23<sup>5</sup>, see verse 32). Hence the Lord fulfilled the law in a double sense. He observed the Passover and was slain as the Passover, all within the limits allowed by the law of Moses. The very wording of the precept was modified to suit the great Antitype.

<sup>20-25</sup> Compare Mk.14<sup>17-21</sup> Lu.22<sup>14,21-23</sup> Jn.13<sup>18-30</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> precious, and pours it on His head while lying back at table. Now His disciples, perceiving it, resent it, saying, "Why this destruction?" <sup>9</sup> For this could be disposed of for much and given to the poor."

<sup>10</sup> Now Jesus, knowing it, said to them, "Why are you affording the woman weariness? for she works <sup>11</sup> at an ideal work for Me. For you have the poor with yourselves always, yet Me you have not always. For *she*, spraying this attar on My body, does it with a view to <sup>12</sup> My burial. Verily, I am saying to you, Wherever this evangel may be proclaimed in the whole world, that also which *she* does shall be spoken for a memorial of her."

<sup>14</sup> Then one of the twelve, who is termed Judas Iscariot, being gone <sup>15</sup> to the chief priests, said, "What are you willing to give me? And I will be betraying Him to you." Now they weigh for him thirty <sup>16</sup> pieces of silver. And thenceforth he sought an opportunity that he may be betraying Him.

<sup>17</sup> Now on the first of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying to Him, "Where art Thou wanting we should be making ready for Thee to be eating the passover?"

<sup>18</sup> Now He said, "Go into the city to so and so, and say to him, 'The Teacher is saying, My appointed time is near. With you am I making the passover with My disciples'." And the disciples do as <sup>19</sup> Jesus arranges with them, and they make ready the passover.

<sup>20</sup> Now as it is becoming evening, He was lying back at table with the <sup>21</sup> twelve disciples. And at their eat-

- 1 <sup>B -HEAVY- B A P B +E</sup>  
 ΑΣΤΡΟΝΥΜΟΥ ΡΟΥΛΟΥΤΙΜΟΥ 20  
 OF-ATTAR OF-Much-VALUE
- 2 <sup>AN</sup>  
 ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΕΧΕΕΝ ΕΝ ΠΙΤΗΣΚΕΦ 40  
 AND she-DOWN-POURS ON THE HEAD
- 3 <sup>AN</sup>  
 ΑΛΗΣΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΝΑΚΕΙΜΕΝΟΥ 60  
 OF-Him OF-UP-LYING
- 4 <sup>bs omit OF-Him</sup>  
 ΙΔΟΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΟΙ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ 80  
 8 PERCEIVING YET THE LEARNERS OF-Him
- 5 ΤΟΥ ΗΓΑΝΑΚΤΗΣ ΑΝΑΛΕΓΟΝΤ 100  
 THEY-resent saying
- 6 <sup>sb I E</sup>  
 ΕΣΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΑΠΩΛΕΙΑΝ ΤΗΝ 20  
 9 INTO ANY THE destruction this was-
- 7 ΔΥΝΑΤΟ ΓΑΡ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΠΡΑΞΗΝ 40  
 ABLE for this TO-BE-disposed-of
- 8 <sup>bs omit TO-THE</sup>  
 ΑΙ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΔΟΘΗΝΑΙ ΤΟ 60  
 OF-much AND TO-BE-GIVEN TO-THE
- 9 <sup>bs omit TO-THE</sup>  
 ΙΣΤΩΧΟΙΣ ΓΝΟΥΣ ΔΕ ΟΙ ΗΣ 80  
 10 POOR KNOWING YET THE JESUS
- 10 ΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΤΙ ΚΟΠΟ 200  
 said to-them ANY toils
- 11 ΥΠΑΡΕΧΕΤΕ ΤΗ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΙ 20  
 YE-ARE-tendering to-THE WOMAN ACT
- 12 <sup>s once dotted for</sup>  
 ΡΓΟΝ ΓΑΡ ΚΑΛΩΝ ΕΙΡΓΑΣΑΤ 40  
 for IDEAL she-ACTS
- 13 ΟΕΙΣ ΕΜΕ ΠΑΝΤΟΤΕ ΓΑΡ ΤΟΥ 60  
 11 INTO ME always for THE
- 14 <sup>sp</sup>  
 ΣΤΩΧΟΥΣ ΕΧΕΤΕ ΜΕΘΕΑΥΤ 80  
 POOR YE-ARE-HAVING WITH selves
- 15 <sup>ME</sup>  
 ΩΝ ΕΜΕ ΔΕ ΟΥ ΠΑΝΤΟΤΕ ΕΧΕΤ 300  
 ME YET NOT always YE-ARE-HAVING
- 16 <sup>A I for E</sup>  
 ΕΒΑΛΟΥΣΑ ΓΑΡ ΑΥΤΗ ΤΟ ΜΥΡ 20  
 12 CASTING for this-ones THE ATTAR
- 17 ΟΝ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΥ ΣΩΜΑΤΟΣ 40  
 this ON THE BODY
- 18 ΜΟΥ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟ ΕΝΤΑΦΙΑΣΑΙ ΜΕ 60  
 OF-ME TOWARD THE TO-IN-sepulcher ME
- 19 <sup>B adds ΔΕ YET above line</sup>  
 ΕΕΠΟΙΝ ΣΕ ΝΑ ΜΗΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙ 80  
 13 DOES AMEN I-AM-saying to-youP
- 20 <sup>NO</sup>  
 ΠΟΥ ΕΑΝ ΚΗΡΥΧΘΗ ΤΟ ΕΥΑ 400  
 THE-where IF-EVER MAY-BE-BEING-PROCLAIMED THE WELL-
- 21 ΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΕΝ ΟΛΩ ΤΩ Κ 20  
 MESSAGE this IN WHOLE THE SYS-
- 22 <sup>s E o</sup>  
 ΟΣ ΜΦΑΛΛΗΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΟΕ 40  
 TEM WILL-BE-BEING-TALKED AND WHICH
- 23 <sup>POIN</sup>  
 ΣΕΝΑΥΤΗ ΙΣ ΜΗΝ ΜΟΣ 60  
 DOES this-ONE INTO REMINDER
- 24 <sup>s o</sup>  
 ΥΝΟΝ ΑΥΤΗ ΣΤΟΤΕ ΠΟΡΕΥΘΕ 80  
 14 OF-her then BEING-GONE
- 25 <sup>s IB=12</sup>  
 ΙΣΕΙΣ ΤΩΝ ΔΕΚΑ ΟΛΕΓΟΜ 500  
 ONE OF-THE TWO-TEN THE one-BEING-said
- 26 ΕΝ ΟΣΙΟΥ ΔΑΣΙΣ ΚΑΡΙΩΤΗΣ 20  
 JUDAS ISCARIOT
- 27 <sup>s o</sup>  
 ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΣΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙΣ ΕΙΠ 40  
 15 TOWARD THE chief-sacerd-ones said
- 28 <sup>as AI for E s o. e o.</sup>  
 ΕΝΤΙΘΕΛΕΤΕ ΜΟΙ ΔΟΥΝΑΙ Κ 60  
 ANY YE-ARE-WILLING to-ME TO-GIVE AND
- 29 <sup>AB o o.</sup>  
 ΑΙΓΩ ΜΙΝ ΠΑΡΑΔΩCΩ ΑΥΤ 80  
 I to-youP SHALL-BE-BESIDE-GIVING Him
- 30 <sup>A OF-THEM +N s Λ=30</sup>  
 ΟΝΟΙ ΔΕ ΕΣΤΗΣΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΤΡΙ 600  
 THE-ones YET STAND to-him THREE-TY
- 31 <sup>A o.</sup>  
 ΑΚΟΝΤΑΡΓΥΡΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΤ 20  
 16 SILVERS AND FROM then
- 32 <sup>s o. s o.</sup>  
 ΟΤΕ ΕΖΗΤΕΙΕΥΚΑΙΡΙΑΝ ΙΝ 40  
 he-BOUGHT WELL-SEASON THAT
- 33 <sup>17</sup>  
 ΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΑΡΑΔΩΤΗ ΔΕ ΠΡΩΤ 60  
 Him HE-MAY-BE-BESIDE-GIVING to-THE YET BE-
- 34 <sup>HTW</sup>  
 ΑΖΥΜΩΝ ΠΡΟΣΧΛΑΘΟΝΟ 80  
 FORE-most OF-THE UN-FERMENTED TOWARD-CAME THE
- 35 <sup>IM</sup>  
 ΑΘΗΤΑΙ ΤΩ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΛΕΓΟΝ 700  
 LEARNERS to-THE JESUS saying
- 36 <sup>bs omit to-Him</sup>  
 ΤΕC ΑΥΤΩ ΠΟΥ ΘΕΛΕΙC ΕΤΟ 19  
 to-Him ?-where YOU-ARE-WILLING WE-sh'd-
- 37 <sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΙΝΑΣ ΩΜΕΝC ΟΦΑΓΕΙΝ ΤΟ 40  
 BE-making-READY to-YOU TO-BE-EATING THE PASS-
- 38 <sup>AC</sup>  
 ΧΑΘΕΕΙ ΠΕΝΥΠΑΓΕΤΕC 60  
 18 OVER THE YET He-said BE-UNDER-LEADING INTO
- 39 <sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΙCΤΗΝ ΠΟΛΙΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΔΕ 80  
 THE city TOWARD THE SO-AND-SO
- 40 <sup>A omits THE TEACHER IS-SAYING</sup>  
 ΝΑΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΑΤΕ ΑΥΤΩ ΔΙΔΑ 800  
 AND say to-him THE TEACHER
- 41 <sup>CK</sup>  
 ΑΛΟC ΛΕΓΕΙ ΟΚΑΙ ΡΟC ΜΟ 20  
 IS-saying THE SEASON OF-ME
- 42 <sup>YE</sup>  
 ΓΓΥC ΕCΤΙΝ ΠΡΟC CΕΠΟΙ 40  
 NEAR IS TOWARD YOU I-AM-DOING
- 43 <sup>WT</sup>  
 ΟΠΑC ΧΑΜΕΤΑ ΤΩΝ ΜΑΘΗΤ 60  
 THE PASSOVER WITH THE LEARNERS
- 44 <sup>WN</sup>  
 ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΟΙΝC ΑΝΟΙΜΑ 80  
 19 OF-ME AND DO THE LEARN-
- 45 <sup>HTAI</sup>  
 ΩC CΥΝΕΤΑΞΕΝ ΑΥΤΟ 800  
 ers AS instructs to-them
- 46 <sup>IC</sup>  
 ΟΙΝC ΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΗΤΟΙΜΑC Δ 20  
 THE JESUS AND THEY-make-READY
- 47 <sup>NT</sup>  
 ΟΠΑC ΧΑΟΥΙΑC ΔΕ ΓΕΝΟΜ 40  
 20 THE PASSOVER OF-evening YET BECOMING
- 48 <sup>EN</sup>  
 ΗC ΑΝΕΚΕΙΤΟ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΩΝ Δ 60  
 He-was-UP-LAID WITH THE TWO-
- 49 <sup>=12 B omits LEARNERS</sup>  
 ΔΕΚΑ ΜΑΘΗΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ CΘΙΟ 80  
 21 TEN LEARNERS AND OF-EATING
- 50 <sup>s ΛΕΓI -is-saying</sup>  
 ΝΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΜΗΝ 79000  
 of-them He-said AMEN I-AM-say-

<sup>23</sup> See Ps. 41<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>24</sup> See Ps.22 Isa.53 Dan.9<sup>26</sup>.

<sup>24</sup> The case of Judas has an important bearing on the ultimate destiny of the human race and all creation. If it were well for Judas if he had not been born, then there can be no justification of all mankind (Ro. 5<sup>18</sup>) or reconciliation of all creation (Col.1<sup>20</sup>). If he is ultimately justified and reconciled it is well that he has been born. The solution of this difficulty will help us to see the bias which pervades our translations. They deliberately recast the sentence and give it a meaning quite foreign to the text. The Lord speaks of Himself as "Him", and of Judas as "that man". It were ideal for the Lord if Judas were not born. The Lord's impending suffering is in view, not the punishment of Judas, whose ultimate destiny is not under consideration.

<sup>26-29</sup> Compare Mk.14<sup>22-25</sup> Lu.22<sup>19-20</sup> 1 Co. 11<sup>23-26</sup>.

<sup>26</sup> The account given here is for the Circumcision. It is seen as a part of the Passover festival and concerns the new covenant for Israel and the pardon of sins. Were it not that it was given to Paul by a special revelation (1 Co. 11<sup>25</sup>), after he had been separated to his special ministry (Ac. 13<sup>2</sup>) among the nations, and with the particular provision that it should continue until the Lord's coming, we would be tempted to class it with the observances intended only for the Circumcision.

<sup>26</sup> In Greek, the present tense of the substantive often indicates a figure of speech. If the Lord were speaking literally of His actual body and blood, He would have omitted the word *is*. It is a metaphor, in which one thing is not merely stated to be *like* another, but to *be* another. It is freely used in interpreting parables, as, "the field is the world" (Mt. 13<sup>38</sup>). Usually it is not used in stating matters of fact. It may be correctly rendered; *means*, or *represents*, in practically every place where it occurs. This distinction cannot be carried over into English, for we always express the verb.

<sup>28</sup> See Ex.24<sup>8</sup> Lev.17<sup>11</sup> Jer.31<sup>31-34</sup>.

<sup>29</sup> Compare Lu. 22<sup>15-18</sup>.

<sup>30-32</sup> Compare Mk. 14<sup>26-28</sup> Lu.22<sup>39</sup> Jn.16<sup>32</sup>.

<sup>31</sup> See Zech.13<sup>7</sup> Isa.53<sup>4-11</sup>.

<sup>32</sup> See 28<sup>7-16</sup>.

ing, He said, "Verily, I am saying to you that one of you shall be betraying Me." And, sorrowing vehemently, each one of them begins to be saying to Him, "Is it I, Lord?"

<sup>23</sup> Now answering, He said, "He who dips his hand with Me in the dish, *he* will be betraying Me. The Son of Mankind is indeed going away, according as it is written concerning Him, yet woe to that man through whom the Son of Mankind is being betrayed! Ideal were it for Him if that man were not born!"

<sup>25</sup> Now answering, Judas, who is betraying Him, said, "Is it I, Rabbi?"

Jesus is saying to him, "You say it."

<sup>26</sup> Now at their eating, Jesus, taking the bread, and blessing, breaks it, and giving to the disciples, said, "Take, eat. This is My body." And taking the cup and giving thanks, He gives it to them, saying, "All drink of it, for this is My blood of the new covenant, being poured out for many for the pardon of sins. Now I am saying to you that I may under no circumstances be drinking henceforth of this, the product of the grapevine, till that day whenever I should be drinking it new with you in the kingdom of My Father." And, singing a hymn, they came out to the mount of Olives.

<sup>31</sup> Then Jesus is saying to them, "You all shall be snared in Me in this night, for it is written,

'I shall be smiting the shepherd, And the sheep of the flock shall be scattered.'

<sup>32</sup> Now after I am roused I shall be preceding you into Galilee."

<sup>33</sup> Yet answering, Peter said to

- ΓΩΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΕΙΣΕΣΥΜΩΝΠΑ** 20  
 ING to-YOUP that ONE OUT OF-YOUP WILL-  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΡΑΔΩΣΕΙΜΕΚΑΙΛΥΠΟΥΜΕΝ** 40  
 22 BE-BESIDE-GIVING ME AND SORROWING  
**ΟΙΣΦΟΔΡΑΗΡΞΑΝΤΟΛΕΓΕΙ** 60  
 VEHEMENT begin TO-BE-SAYING  
**ΝΑΥΤΩΕΙΣΕΚΑΣΤΟΣΑΥΤΩΝ** 80  
 to-Him ONE EACH of-them  
**ΜΗΤΙΕΓΩΕΙΜΙΚΥΡΙΕΟΔΕΑ** 100  
 23 NO-ANY I AM Master! THE YET AN-  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣΕΙΠΕΝΟΜΒΑΥ** 20  
 swERING He-said THE one-IN-DIPPING  
**ΑΣΜΕΤΕΜΟΥΤΗΝΧΕΙΡΑΕΝΤ** 40  
 WITH ME THE HAND IN THE  
**ΩΤΡΥΒΑΙΩΟΥΤΟΣΜΕΠΑΡΑΔ** 60  
 DISH this-one ME WILL-BE-BESIDE-  
**ΩΣΕΙΟΜΕΝΥΙΟΣΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩ** 80  
 24 GIVING THE INDEED SON OF-THE human  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΠΟΥΠΑΓΕΙΚΑΘΩΣΓΕΓΡΑΠ** 200  
 IS-UNDER-LEADING according-as it HAS-been-WRIT-  
<sup>Α+Ε= self</sup>  
**ΤΑΙΠΕΡΙΛΑΥΤΟΥΟΥΑΙΔΕΤ** 20  
 TEN ABOUT Him WOE YET TO-THE  
**ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΕΚΕΙΝΩΔΙΟΥΟΥΙ** 40  
 human that THRU WHOM THE SON  
**ΟΣΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΠΑΡΑΔΙΔ** 60  
 OF-THE human IS-BEING-BESIDE-GIV-  
<sup>Α Η ΟΡ</sup>  
**ΟΤΑΙΚΑΛΟΝΗΝΑΥΤΩΕΙΟΥ** 80  
 EN IDEAL it-was-to-Him IF NOT  
<sup>Α Ο.</sup>  
**ΕΓΕΝΝΗΘΗΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣΕΚΕ** 300  
 WAS-generated THE human that  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΙΝΟΣΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣΔΕΙΟΥΔ** 20  
 25 ANSWERING YET JUDAS  
**ΑΣΟΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΥΣΑΥΤΟΝΕΙ** 40  
 THE one-BESIDE-GIVING Him said  
**ΠΕΝΜΗΤΙΕΓΩΕΙΜΙΡΑΒΒΕΙ** 60  
 NO-ANY I AM RABBI!  
<sup>AB OMIT THE JESUS</sup>  
**ΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΣΥΕΙ** 80  
 IS-SAYING to-him THE JESUS YOU say  
**ΠΑΣΕΘΙΟΝΤΩΝΔΕΑΥΤΩΝΑ** 400  
 26 OF-EATING YET OF-them GET-  
<sup>BS OMIT THE</sup>  
**ΑΒΩΝΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΤΟΝΑΡΤΟΝΚ** 20  
 TING THE JESUS THE BREAD AND  
<sup>Α ΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΗΣΑΣ</sup>  
**ΔΙΕΥΛΟΓΗΣΑΣΕΚΛΑΣΕΝΚΑ** 40  
 blessing He-BREAKS AND  
<sup>ΑΙ ΔΙΔΟΥ</sup>  
**ΙΔΟΥΣΤΟΙΣΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣΕΙΠ** 60  
 AS1 GAVE TO-THE LEARNERS said  
**ΕΝΑΛΒΕΤΕΦΑΓΕΤΕΤΟΥΤΟΕ** 80  
 BE-GETTING BE-EATING this IS  
**ΣΤΙΝΤΟΣΦΜΑΜΟΥΚΑΙΛΑΒ** 600  
 27 THE BODY OF-ME AND GETTING
- <sup>BS OMIT THE</sup>  
**ΝΤΟΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝΚΑΙΕΥΧΑΡΙ** 20  
 THE DRINK-CUP AND thanking  
**ΣΤΗΣΑΣΕΔΩΚΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΛΕ** 40  
 He-GIVES to-them SAYING  
**ΓΩΝΠΙΕΤΕΕΣΑΥΤΟΥΠΑΝΤΕ** 60  
 BE-DRINKING OUT OF-it ALL  
**ΣΤΟΥΤΟΓΑΡΕΣΤΙΝΤΟΑΙΜΑ** 80  
 28 this for IS THE BLOOD  
<sup>Α ADDS TO BS OMIT NEW</sup>  
**ΜΟΥΤΗΣΚΑΙΝΗΣΔΙΑΘΗΚΗΣ** 600  
 OF-ME OF-THE NEW COVENANT  
**ΤΟΠΕΡΙΠΟΛΛΩΝΕΚΧΥΝΝΟΜ** 20  
 THE ABOUT MANY BEING-OUT-POURED  
**ΕΝΟΝΕΙΣΑΦΕΣΙΝΑΜΑΡΤΙΩ** 40  
 INTO FROM-LETTING OF-misses  
<sup>BS OMIT THAT</sup>  
**ΝΛΕΓΩΔΕΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΟΥΜΗΠΙ** 60  
 29 I-AM-SAYING YET to-YOUP that NOT NO I-MAY-  
<sup>1\* OMITS THE</sup>  
**ΦΑΠΑΡΤΙΕΚΤΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΥΓΕ** 80  
 BE-DRINKING FROM at-PRESENT OUT OF-this THE pro-  
**ΝΗΜΑΤΟΣΤΗΣΑΜΠΕΛΟΥΕΩΣ** 700  
 duct OF-THE GRAPE-VINE TILL  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΤΗΣΗΜΕΡΑΣΕΚΕΙΝΗΣΟΤΑΝ** 20  
 OF-THE DAY that when-EVER  
<sup>B+G</sup>  
**ΑΥΤΟΠΙΝΩΜΕΘΥΜΩΝΚΑΙΝΟ** 40  
 it I-MAY-BE-DRINKING WITH YOUP NEW  
**ΝΕΝΤΗΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΤΟΥΠΑΤΡ** 60  
 IN THE KINGDOM OF-THE FATHER  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΟΣΜΟΥΚΑΙΥΜΝΗΣΑΝΤΕΣΕ** 80  
 30 OF-ME AND HYMNING THEY-  
**ΗΛΘΟΝΕΙΣΤΟΡΟΣΤΩΝΕΛΑ** 800  
 OUT-CAME INTO THE mountain OF-THE OLIVES  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΙΩΝΤΟΤΕΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΟΙΣΟΙ** 20  
 31 then IS-SAYING to-them THE JE-  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΗΣΟΥΠΑΝΤΕΣΥΜΕΙΣΚΑΝ** 40  
 SUS ALL YE SHALL-BE-BE-  
<sup>AS ΔΙ FOR Ε</sup>  
**ΔΑΛΙΣΘΗΣΕΘΕΝΕΜΟΙΕΝ** 60  
 ING-SNARED IN ME IN  
**ΤΗΝΥΚΤΙΤΑΥΤΗΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑ** 80  
 THE NIGHT this it-HAS-been-WRITTEN  
**ΙΓΑΡΠΑΤΑΞΩΤΟΝΠΟΙΜΕΝΑ** 900  
 for I-SHALL-BE-SMITING THE SHEPHERD  
<sup>1\* Ε</sup>  
**ΚΑΙΔΙΑΣΚΟΡΠΙΣΘΗΣΟΝΤΑ** 20  
 AND WILL-BE-BEING-THRU-SCATTERED  
<sup>1\* O.</sup>  
**ΙΤΑΠΡΟΒΑΤΑΤΗΣΠΟΙΜΝΗΣ** 40  
 THE sheep OF-THE SHEEP-herd  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΜΕΤΑΔΕΤΟΕΓΕΡΘΗΝΑΙΜΕΝ** 60  
 32 after YET THE TO-BE-ROUSED ME I'LL-  
<sup>B+G</sup>  
**ΡΟΑΣΦΥΜΑΣΕΙΣΤΗΝΓΑΛΙΛ** 80  
 BE-BEFORE-LEADING YOUP INTO THE GALILEE  
**ΔΙΑΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣΔΕΟΠΕΤ** 80000  
 33 ANSWERING YET THE Peter

33-35 Compare Mk.14<sup>29-31</sup> Lu.22<sup>31-34</sup> Jn. 13<sup>36-38</sup>.

33 The Lord had said distinctly that *all* of them should be snared. Peter's fall began by refusing to believe that the Lord's *all* meant *all*. Of course, it could not include him! By exalting himself above the rest he invited the fate of all who walk in pride, who must be abased. The same spirit is rampant today. We hear the loudest protestations of loyalty and devotion to Christ, which, if carried out, would transform the whole world in one generation. There is no doubt that it is honest. Peter fully intended to stand by his Lord to the very death. But he did not know himself or the impotence of the human will. It is the creature and the sport of circumstance. No man can use the emphatic *I*, as Peter did, and not fall.

36-38 Compare Mk.14<sup>32-34</sup> Lu.22<sup>39,40</sup> Jn. 18<sup>1,2</sup>.

36 How different it was with our Lord! He was about to brave the most awful battle with the hosts of darkness and their human minions, yet not a boast proceeds from His lips. He shrank from it. He implored to be spared. It was not His will. Hitherto His will and the Father's had been in perfect accord. He acquiesced in it even though it meant failure and defeat. He delighted in it though it brought Him opposition and hate. Yet with all His unparalleled loyalty and devotion, the terrors of the curse, the abandonment by God, were beyond the concurrence of His will. But there is a deeper and more powerful force than this. The heart can subdue the will. Christ had not come to do His own will. So He prayed the prayer that befits us far more than Him, "Not as *I* will, but as Thou!" No man can use the emphatic "*I*", without the negative, and carry out his vaunting. It is the symbol of defeat, "*not I*" the banner of victory, though it should lead through the deepest depths to God.

Gethsemane should prepare our hearts for the deep unfoldings of the cross. It transforms it from a mere manifestation of human and satanic hate into a deliberate and foreordained act of God. Our Lord did not beg the chief priests for mercy, or Pilate for clemency. He recognized the fact that God alone could deliver Him from their power, and, since this was not His will,

Him, "And if all shall be snared in Thee, *I* shall never be snared!"

34 Jesus averred to him, "Verily, I am saying to you that in this night, ere a cock crow, you will be renouncing Me thrice."

35 Peter is saying to Him, "And if ever I must die with Thee, I will under no circumstances be renouncing Thee!" Likewise said all the disciples also.

36 Then Jesus is coming with them into the freehold termed Gethsemane, and He is saying to His disciples, "Be seated, till I come away and may be praying there." And taking along Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, He begins to be sorrowful and depressed. Then He is saying to them, "My soul is sorrow-stricken to death. Remain here and be watching with Me."

37 And, coming forward a little, He falls on His face, praying and saying, "My Father, if it is possible, let this cup be passing by from Me. Moreover, not as *I* will, but as Thou!"

40 And He is coming to the disciples and is finding them drowsing. And He is saying to Peter, "Is it thus, you have not strength to watch one hour with Me? Be watching and praying, lest you may be entering into trial. The spirit, indeed, is eager: yet the flesh is infirm."

42 Again, coming away a second [time], He prays, saying, "My Father, if it is not possible for this to pass by from Me except I should be drinking it, let Thy will be done!"

43 And coming again, He found them drowsing, for their eyes were heavy.



POCEIΠENAYTOEIKAI AN	<sup>s1* omits IF</sup> <sup>ABS<sup>1</sup>* OMIT AND</sup> <sup>AS+C=TOWARD- B+<sup>E</sup></sup>	OEΛΘΩNMIKRONEPESENEΠ	<sup>COMING</sup> <sup>LITTLE</sup> <sup>He-FALLS</sup> <sup>ON</sup>
20 said to-Him IF AND ALL			
TECCKANΔAΛICΘHCONTAI	<sup>WILL-BE-BEING-SNARED</sup>	IPPOCΦONAYTOYPROCEY	<sup>face</sup> <sup>IF</sup> <sup>of-Him</sup> <sup>praying</sup>
40 ENCOIEΓOYΔEΠOTESKAN	<sup>IN</sup> <sup>YOU</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>NOT-YET-?when</sup> <sup>SHALL-BE-BE-</sup>	XOMENOCKAIΛEΓΩNPATER	<sup>AND</sup> <sup>SAying</sup> <sup>FATHER</sup>
60 ΔAΛICΘHCOMAIEΦHAYTΩ	<sup>s1*<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>ING-SNARED</sup> <sup>AVERRED to-him</sup> <sup>THE</sup>	MOYEIDYNAΤONECTINPAR	<sup>OF-ME</sup> <sup>IF</sup> <sup>ABLE</sup> <sup>it-IS</sup> <sup>LET-BESIDE-</sup>
34 IN-SNARED		ELΘATWAPEMOYTOΠOTHP	<sup>COME</sup> <sup>FROM OF-ME</sup> <sup>THE DRINK-cup</sup>
INCOYCAMHNΛEΓΩCOIOTI	<sup>JESUS</sup> <sup>AMEN</sup> <sup>I-AM-saying to-you that</sup>	ONTOYTOΠANHOYXΩCEΓW	<sup>this</sup> <sup>MORELY</sup> <sup>NOT</sup> <sup>AS</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>AM-</sup>
40 ENTAUTHHTHNKYTIPIPA	<sup>IN</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>NIGHT</sup> <sup>ERE</sup> <sup>UN-LAY-</sup>	ELΦAΛΛOCCYKAI EPXETAI	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>WILLING</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>AS</sup> <sup>YOU</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>He-IS-COMING</sup>
40 A YOU'LL-BE-RENOUNCING ME THIRICE A+ <sup>E</sup>		PROCTOYSCMAΘHTACKAI EY	<sup>TOWARD</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>LEARNERS</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>IS-FIND-</sup>
40 EKTOPAΦΩNHCAITPICA	<sup>ET</sup> <sup>TO-SOUND</sup> <sup>THRICE</sup> <sup>YOU'LL-BE-</sup>	PICKETAYTOYCKAΘEYΔON	<sup>ING</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>DOWN-LOUNGING</sup>
40 PNHCHEMEΛEΓEIAUTOPET	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>s1* ME YOU'LL-BE-<sup>E</sup></sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>renouncing</sup> <sup>ME</sup> <sup>IS-saying</sup> <sup>to-Him</sup> <sup>THE Peter</sup>	TACKAI EΓEITOPETPWOY	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>he-IS-saying to-THE</sup> <sup>Peter</sup> <sup>thus</sup>
40 POCKANDEHMECYNCOIAP	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>AND-[IF]-EVER</sup> <sup>MAY-BE-BINDING</sup> <sup>ME</sup> <sup>TOGETHER</sup> <sup>to-YOU</sup>	TACKAI EΓEITOPETPWOY	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>he-IS-saying to-THE</sup> <sup>Peter</sup> <sup>thus</sup>
40 HANENOYMHCEAPAPNHCO	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>TO-BE-FROM-DYING</sup> <sup>NOT</sup> <sup>NO</sup> <sup>YOU</sup> <sup>I-WILL-BE-RENOUNCING</sup>	TΩCOYKICXYCATEMIANOP	<sup>NOT</sup> <sup>YE-are-STRONG</sup> <sup>ONE</sup> <sup>HOOR</sup>
40 MAIMOIOFCKAI ANTECOI	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>LIKE-AS</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>ALL</sup> <sup>THE</sup>	ANΓPHΓOPHCAMETEMOYΓ	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>to-watch</sup> <sup>WITH</sup> <sup>ME</sup> <sup>BE-</sup>
40 MAΘHTAI EIΠONTOTEPXE	<sup>36</sup> <sup>LEARNERS</sup> <sup>said</sup> <sup>then</sup> <sup>IS-COMING</sup>	PHΓOREITEKAI PROCEYXE	<sup>watching</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>BE-praying</sup>
40 TAIMETAYTΩNOIHCOYCEI	<sup>WITH</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>THE JESUS</sup> <sup>INTO</sup>	CBEINAMHEICEΛOHTEEIC	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>trial</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>INDEED</sup> <sup>spirit</sup>
40 CXΦIONΛEΓOMENONΓEC	<sup>freehold</sup> <sup>being-said</sup> <sup>GETHSEMANE</sup>	PEIRACMONTO MENΠNEYMA	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>trial</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>INDEED</sup> <sup>spirit</sup>
40 HMANEIKAI EΓEITOICMA	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>He-is-saying to-THE</sup> <sup>LEARNERS</sup>	PROBYMONHΔECAPZACΘEN	<sup>BEFORE-FEEL</sup> <sup>THE YET</sup> <sup>FLESH</sup> <sup>UN-FIRM</sup>
40 ΘHTAICAYTOYKABOCATEE	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>BE-seated of-Him</sup> <sup>A+<sup>E</sup></sup> <sup>BE-s-+AYTOY</sup>	HCAPAI NEKAEYTEROYAP	<sup>42</sup> <sup>AGAIN</sup> <sup>OUT</sup> <sup>OF-second</sup> <sup>FROM-COM-</sup>
40 OF-HIM BE-seated TILL		ΛOHNPROCHYZATOGWNP	<sup>ING</sup> <sup>He-prays</sup> <sup>SAying</sup> <sup>FA-</sup>
40 OF-W. A <sup>N</sup> EVER adds s <sup>E</sup> o. A I-SH'D-BE-p. there		ATERMOYEIOYΔYNA TAITO	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>OF-ME</sup> <sup>IF</sup> <sup>NOT</sup> <sup>IS-ABLE</sup> <sup>this</sup>
40 OF-WHICH FROM-COMING there I-SH'D-BE-pray-		YTOPARELΘEINAPEMOYEA	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>TO-BE-RESIDE-COMING</sup> <sup>FROM ME</sup> <sup>IF-EVER</sup>
40 YCΦMAIKAI APALABONTO	<sup>37</sup> <sup>ING</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>BESIDE-GETTING</sup> <sup>THE</sup>	NMHAYTOPIΦΓENHΘHTΩTO	<sup>NO</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>I-MAY-BE-DRINKING</sup> <sup>LET-BE-BEING-BECOM</sup>
40 NPETRONKAITOYCDYOYIO	<sup>Peter</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>TWO</sup> <sup>SONS</sup>	ΘELHMACOYKAI EΛOΦNPAA	<sup>43</sup> <sup>THE WILL</sup> <sup>OF-YOU</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>COMING</sup> <sup>AGAIN</sup>
40 YCZEBEΔAI OYHPZATOLY	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>OF-ZEBEDEE</sup> <sup>He-begins</sup> <sup>TO-BE-SOR-</sup>	INEYPENAYTOYCKAΘEYΔO	<sup>A</sup> <sup>He-FOUND</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>AGAIN</sup> <sup>DOWN-LOUNGING</sup>
40 EICBAIKAI ADHMONENINTO	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>ROWING</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>TO-BE-depressing</sup> <sup>then</sup>	NTACHCANΓAPAYTΩNOIOΦ	<sup>WERE</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>of-them</sup> <sup>THE VIEWERS</sup>
40 TEΛEΓEIAUTOTOICPERIAY	<sup>He-is-saying to-them</sup> <sup>ABOUT-SORROW</sup>	ΘAΛMOIBEBAHPHMEMENOIKAI	<sup>81000</sup> <sup>HAVING-been-HEAVIED</sup> <sup>AND</sup>
40 OCETINHYXHM OYEFOCBA	<sup>IS</sup> <sup>THE soul</sup> <sup>OF-ME</sup> <sup>TILL</sup> <sup>OF-DEATH</sup>		
40 NATOYMEINATEΦDEKAI ΓP	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>REMAIN</sup> <sup>here</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>BE-watch-</sup>		
40 HΓOPETE ME TEMOYKAI PR	<sup>s<sup>E</sup> o.</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>ING</sup> <sup>WITH</sup> <sup>ME</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>BEFORE-</sup>		

He makes not the slightest effort to appease them. Without in the least minimizing the guilt of man or the sin of Satan, we may look beneath all their hateful deeds and see God using them as His puppets in the preparation of the great Sacrifice which had been promised from the beginning. Though apparently and consciously doing their utmost to oppose the will of God, they were carrying it into effect with the same precision as their Victim Who had renounced His own will in favor of His Father's.

The cross of Christ is the touchstone of humanity. Not only is the cowardice of Pilate and the perfidy of the priests exposed to the gaze of all, but His own little band all find their true value in its vicinity. What should we not expect from His own apostles who have been with Him and have seen His mighty power and have felt the attraction of His love? Judas, who was entrusted with the funds, turns traitor. Boastful Peter forswears his Lord. And all the rest, who but a short time since were loud in their protestations of loyalty, desert Him at the first approach of danger.

39-41 Compare Mk.14<sup>35-38</sup> Lu.22<sup>41-46</sup>. See Heb.5<sup>7</sup> Jn.6<sup>38</sup> Phil.2<sup>8</sup>.

42-46 Compare Mk. 14<sup>39-42</sup>.

45-46 Compare Lu. 22<sup>45,46</sup>.

47-50 Compare Mk.14<sup>43-46</sup> Lu.22<sup>47,48</sup> Jn. 18<sup>2-9</sup>.

47 Judas, one of the twelve. It is necessary that snares should be coming (18<sup>7</sup>). The Lord deliberately chose one of His apostles for the essential duty of betraying Him. He knew from the beginning that Judas was a traitor.

50 See Ps.41<sup>9</sup>55<sup>12-14</sup>.

51-52 Compare Mk.14<sup>47</sup> Lu.22<sup>49-51</sup> Jn. 18<sup>10-11</sup>.

51 It is most difficult to receive evil from the hand of God. The disciples evidently could not understand how this could be of God. Their highest thought was to escape evil through divine protection. But our Lord assures them that, however easy it might be to enlist the legions of heaven, it is not His present plan to escape the clutches of His enemies. Evil must needs be, and God controls it so as to accomplish His beneficent purpose.

53 See 2KI.6<sup>17</sup>.

44 And, leaving them again, coming away, He prays a third time, saying again the same word. Then He is coming to the disciples and is saying to them, 'Drowse on furthermore and rest, for *lo!* the hour has drawn near, and the Son of Man-kind is being betrayed into the hands of sinners—

46 Rouse! We may be going. *Lo!* My betrayer has drawn near!"

47 And at His still talking, *lo!* Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a vast throng with swords and cudgels, from the chief priests and elders of the people. Now His betrayer gives them a sign, saying, "Whomever I should be kissing, *He* it is. Hold Him."

49 And immediately, approaching Jesus, he said, "Rejoice, Rabbi!"

50 And he kisses Him fondly. Yet Jesus said to him, "Comrade, for what are you present?" Then, approaching, they laid hands on Jesus and hold Him.

51 And *lo!* one of those with Jesus, stretching out his hand, pulls his sword, and, smiting the slave of the chief priest, amputates the lobe of his ear. Then Jesus is saying to him, "Turn away your sword into its place, for all who are taking the sword shall be destroyed by the sword. Or are you supposing that I am not able to entreat My Father, and at present He will station by My side more than twelve legions of messengers? How, then, may the scriptures be fulfilled, seeing that it must occur thus?"

55 In that hour Jesus said to the throngs, "Do you come out with swords and cudgels to apprehend Me as to a robber? Daily was

<sup>s. o.</sup> **ΑΦΕΙΣΑΥΤΟΥΣΠΑΛΙΝΑΠΕΛΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 FROM-LETTING them AGAIN FROM-COMING  
<sup>A omits</sup> **ΒΩΝΠΡΟΣΧΥΣΑΤΟΕΚΤΡΙΤΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 He-prays OUT OF-third OUT OF-third  
<sup>s. 1\*</sup> **ΥΤΟΝΑΥΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΕΙΠΩΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE SAME saying saying A-  
<sup>45</sup> **ΑΙΝΤΟΤΕΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΠΡΟΣΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 GAIN then He-IS-COMING TOWARD THE  
<sup>s. o.</sup> **ΟΥΣΜΑΘΗΤΑΣΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΑΥ** <sup>100</sup>  
 LEARNERS AND IS-saying to-them  
<sup>B omits</sup> **ΤΟΙΣΚΑΘΕΥΔΕΤΕΤΟΛΟΙΠΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 BE-DOWN-LOUNGING THE rest  
<sup>As omits for</sup> **ΝΚΑΙΑΝΑΠΑΥΕΣΘΕΙΔΟΥΓΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 AND BE-UP-CEASING BE-PERCEIVING for  
<sup>Λ+Ε</sup> **ΡΗΓΙΚΕΝΗΦΡΑΚΑΙΟΥΙΟΣ** <sup>60</sup>  
 HAS-NEARED THE HOUR AND THE SON  
<sup>OF-THE</sup> **ΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 human IS-BEING-BESIDE-GIVEN  
<sup>ΑΙΕΙΣΧΕΙΡΑΣΜΑΡΤΩΛΩΝ <sup>200</sup>  
 INTO HANDS OF-missers  
<sup>ΑΙ for Ε</sup> **ΕΓΕΙΡΕΣΘΕΑΓΩΜΕΝΙΔΟΥΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
 BE-BEING-ROUSED WE-MAY-BE-LEADING BE-PERCEIV-  
<sup>Λ+Ε</sup> **ΓΓΙΚΕΝΟΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΥΣΜΕΚ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ING HAS-NEARED THE one-BESIDE-GIVING ME AND  
<sup>ΑΙΕΤΙΑΥΤΟΥΑΛΛΟΥΝΤΟΙ</sup> <sup>60</sup>  
 STILL OF-Him TALKING BE-  
<sup>IB=12</sup> **ΔΟΥΙΟΥΔΑΣΕΙΣΤΩΝΔΕΚ** <sup>80</sup>  
 PERCEIVING JUDAS ONE OF-THE TWO-TEN  
<sup>ΑΝΘΕΝΚΑΙΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥΟΧΛ</sup> <sup>300</sup>  
 CAME AND WITH him THROUG  
<sup>s. o.</sup> **ΟΣΠΟΥΣΜΕΤΑΜΑΧΑΙΡΩΝΚ** <sup>20</sup>  
 MANY WITH SWORDS AND  
<sup>ΑΙΣΥΛΩΝΑΠΟΤΩΝΑΡΧΙΕΡΕ</sup> <sup>40</sup>  
 WOODS FROM THE chief-SACRED-ones  
<sup>ΩΝΚΑΙΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΩΝΤΟΥΑ</sup> <sup>60</sup>  
 AND SENIORS OF-THE PRO-  
<sup>ΔΟΥΟΔΕΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΥΣΑΥΤΟ</sup> <sup>80</sup>  
 PLE THE YET one-BESIDE-GIVING Him  
<sup>s. o.</sup> **ΝΕΔΩΚΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΧΗΜΕΙΟΝ** <sup>400</sup>  
 GIVES to-them SIGN  
<sup>B omits IF-</sup> **ΛΕΓΩΝΟΝΕΑΝΦΙΛΗΣΩΑΥΤΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 SAYING WHOM IF-EVER I-SH'D-BE-BEING-FOND He  
<sup>ΑΙ for Ε</sup> **ΣΕΤΙΝΚΡΑΤΗΣΑΤΕΑΥΤΟΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 IT-IS HOLD Him  
<sup>ΚΑΙΕΥΘΕΩΣΠΡΟΣΕΛΘΩΝΤΩ</sup> <sup>60</sup>  
 AND immediately TOWARD-COMING to-THE  
<sup>ΙΗΣΟΥΕΙΠΕΝΧΑΙΡΕΡΑΒΒΕ</sup> <sup>80</sup>  
 JESUS he-said BE-JOYING RABBI  
<sup>ΙΚΑΙΚΑΤΕΦΙΛΗΣΕΝΑΥΤΟΝ</sup> <sup>500</sup>  
 AND he-DOWN-FONDS Him</sup>

<sup>s omits</sup> **ΙΗΣΟΥΣΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΕΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE YET JESUS said to-him COMRADE!  
<sup>ΑΙΡΕΕΦΟΠΑΡΕΙΤΟΤΕΠΡΟΣ</sup> <sup>40</sup>  
 ON WHICH YOU-ARE-BESIDE-BEING then TOWARD-  
<sup>ΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣΕΠΕΒΑΛΟΝΤΑΣΧ</sup> <sup>60</sup>  
 COMING THEY-ON-CAST (past) THE HANDS  
<sup>s. o.</sup> **ΕΙΡΑΣΕΠΙΤΟΝΙΗΣΟΥΝΚΑΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ON THE JESUS AND  
<sup>ΕΚΡΑΤΗΣΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΙΔΟ</sup> <sup>600</sup>  
 51 THEY-HOLD Him AND BE-PER-  
<sup>Β. o.</sup> **ΥΕΙΣΤΩΝΜΕΤΑΙΝΣΟΥΕΚΤΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 CEIVING ONE OF-THE-ones WITH JESUS OUT-STRETCH-  
<sup>s. o.</sup> **ΙΝΑΣΤΗΝΧΕΙΡΑΠΕΣΠΑΣΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ing THE HAND FROM-PULLS  
<sup>s. o.</sup> **ΝΤΗΝΜΑΧΑΙΡΑΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE SWORD OF-him AND  
<sup>ΠΑΤΑΣΑΤΟΝΔΟΥΛΟΝΤΟΥΑ</sup> <sup>80</sup>  
 SMITING THE SLAVE OF-THE chief-  
<sup>ΡΧΙΕΡΕΩΣΑΦΕΙΛΕΝΑΥΤΟΥ</sup> <sup>700</sup>  
 SACRED-ones he-FROM-LIFTS OF-him  
<sup>ΤΩΩΤΙΟΝΤΟΤΕΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩ</sup> <sup>20</sup>  
 52 THE EAR-lobe then IS-saying to-him  
<sup>ΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΑΠΟΣΤΡΕΨΟΝΤΗΝ</sup> <sup>40</sup>  
 THE JESUS YOU-FROM-TURN THE  
<sup>Α OF-YOU THE SWORD</sup> **ΜΑΧΑΙΡΑΝΣΟΥΕΙΣΤΟΝΤΟΠ** <sup>60</sup>  
 SWORD OF-YOU INTO THE PLACE  
<sup>ΟΝΑΥΤΗΣΠΑΝΤΕΣΓΑΡΟΙΛΑ</sup> <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-her ALL for THE ones-  
<sup>ΒΟΝΤΕΣΜΑΧΑΙΡΑΝΕΝΜΑΧΑ</sup> <sup>800</sup>  
 GETTING SWORD IN SWORD  
<sup>ΙΡΗΑΠΟΛΩΝΤΑΙΗΔΟΚΕΙΣ</sup> <sup>20</sup>  
 53 WILL-BE-BEING-destroyed OR YOU-ARE-SEEMING  
<sup>Β<sup>1</sup> O</sup> **ΟΤΙΟΥΔΥΝΑΜΑΙΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 that NOT I-AM-ABLE TO-BESIDE-CALL  
<sup>s. o.</sup> **ΣΑΙΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΜΟΥΚΑΙΠΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE FATHER OF-ME AND He-WILL-  
<sup>Α at-P. before TO-B-C. s. 1\* adds</sup> **ΩΣΤΙΝΕΙΜΟΙΑΡΤΙΠΛΕΙΩ** <sup>80</sup>  
 BE-BESIDE-STANDING to-ME at-PRESENT MORE  
<sup>o. o. 360. B<sup>1</sup> s. 1\* ΓΙ for ΓΕ s. 1\* ΑΙΛΟ ΑΒΩΝ</sup> **ΥΣΗΔΩΔΕΚΑΛΕΓΕΦΝΑΣΑΓΓ** <sup>900</sup>  
 OR TWO-TEN LEGIONS (Latin) OF-MESSEN-  
<sup>s. o. YCS but dotted and left in doubt</sup> **ΕΛΩΝΦΩΣΟΥΝΛΗΡΩΘΩΣΙΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 54 GERS how THEN MAY-BE-BEING-FILLED  
<sup>s. 1\* o.</sup> **ΑΙΓΡΑΦΑΙΟΤΙΟΥΤΩΣΔΕΙΓ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THE WRITINGS that thus IT-IS-BINDING TO-  
<sup>s. o.</sup> **ΕΝΕΣΘΑΙΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΗΝΤΩΡΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 55 BE-BECOMING IN that THE HOUR  
<sup>ΕΙΠΕΝΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΤΟΙΣΟΧΛΟ</sup> <sup>80</sup>  
 said THE JESUS to-the THROUGS  
<sup>ΙCΩΣΕΠΙΛΗΣΤΗΝΕΞΗΛΘΑΤ</sup> <sup>82000</sup>  
 AS ON ROBBER YE-OUT-COME

55-56 Compare Mk.14:48-52 Lu.22:52,53.

55 In the daylight they were afraid. They wanted the mantle of darkness to hide their evil deeds. Nothing could have been simpler than to have the temple guards arrest Him in the sanctuary. Why all this show of force to take an unarmed Man Who never did anything but good? It is often difficult to account for the foolishness of human wisdom and action. Yet here we have the key. The scriptures of the prophets must be fulfilled. And they are given for the revelation of God. Every human action will one day be accounted for and justified by putting it in its right relation to God.

62 Can there be any greater contrast than comes before us in this scene before the chief priest? Christ, the Chief Priest after the new order of Melchisedec; sworn in by God Himself, holy, harmless, undefiled, and higher than the heavens, is about to offer Himself for the sins of the world. Yet He stood alone, forsaken even by His own, charged with blasphemy and liable to death. Caiaphas was appointed for political reasons by the Roman power. He was crafty, deceitful, blasphemous, unfit to officiate at God's altar. Yet such a man dares to condemn the Son of God! Quite shamelessly he seeks for testimony against Him, and accepts what everyone knew was false. No one had heard Him say that *He* would destroy the temple of God. He said that *they* would do it. And now their very accusation is itself the crime with which they charge Him! They tried to fasten on Him the destruction of the empty house on mount Moriah. They actually accomplish the destruction of the true Temple, His body.

57-60 Compare Mk.14:53-64 Lu.22:54-71 Jn. 18:12-24.

61 See Jn. 2:18-22.

62 As the Sacrifice, the Lord was a sign to the priests, for He acted as the animal they were accustomed to lead to the altar (Isa. 53<sup>7</sup>):

He is hard pressed, and *He* is humiliated.

Yet He is not opening His mouth: He is fetched as a flockling to the slaughter,

And as a ewe before its shearers is mute,

So He is not opening His mouth.

63 See Lev.5<sup>1</sup>.

64 See 24:30 Ps.110:1 Dan.7:13 Ac.7:55, 56 Un.17.

I seated with you, teaching in the sanctuary, and you do not hold

56 Me. Now the whole of this has occurred that the scriptures of the prophets may be fulfilled." Then all of His disciples, deserting Him, fled.

57 Now those who hold Jesus led Him away to Caiaphas, the chief priest, where the scribes and the 58 elders were gathered. Now Peter followed Him from afar, to the courtyard of the chief priest, and entering within, he sat with the deputies to see the consummation.

59 Now the chief priests and the elders and the whole Sanhedrin sought false witness against Jesus, so that they should be putting Him 60 to death, and they found none—of many false witnesses coming forward they found none. Yet subsequently two false witnesses, coming 61 forward, said, "*He* averred, 'I am able to demolish the temple of God and to build it during three days'."

62 And the chief priest, rising, said to Him, "Are you answering nothing? What are these testifying against you?" Yet Jesus was silent. And answering, the chief priest said to Him, "I am exorcising you by the living God that you may be telling us if *you* are the Christ, the Son of God."

64 Jesus is saying to him, "*You* say it! Moreover, I am saying to you, Henceforth you shall be viewing the Son of Mankind sitting at the right hand of power and coming on the clouds of heaven."

65 Then the chief priest tears his garments, saying that "He blas-

ΕΜΕΤΑΜΑΧΑΙΡΩΝΚΑΙΣΥΛΩ 20  
WITH SWORDS AND WOODS

ΝΣΥΛΛΑΒΕΙΝΜΕΚΑΘΗΜΕΡΑ 40  
TO-BE-TOGETHER-GETTING ME according-to DAY

A I-WAS-seated TOWARD YOU<sup>1</sup> TEACHING IN THE SACRED-place  
ΝΕΝΤΩΙΕΡΩΘΕΚΑΘΕΖΟΜΗΝ 60  
IN: THE SACRED-place I-WAS-seated TO-

Β<sup>3</sup> omits TOWARD YOU<sup>1</sup>  
ΡΟΣΥΜΑΣΔΙΔΑΣΚΩΝΚΑΙΟΥ 80  
WARD YOU<sup>1</sup> TEACHING AND NOT

ΚΕΚΡΑΤΗΣΑΤΕΜΕΤΟΥΤΟΔΕ 100  
56 YE-HOLD ME this YET

ΟΛΟΝΓΕΓΟΝΕΝΙΝΑΠΑΗΡΩΘ 20  
WHOLE HAS-BECOME THAT MAY-BE-BEING-FILL-

1<sup>1</sup> O  
ΩΣΙΝΑΙΓΡΑΦΑΙΤΩΝΠΡΟΦΗ 40  
ED THE WRITINGS OF-THE BEFORE-AVERERS

ΤΩΝΤΟΤΕΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΟΥΤΟ 60  
then THE LEARNERS OF-Him

ΥΠΑΝΤΕΣΑΦΕΝΤΕΣΑΥΤΟΝ 80  
ALL FROM-LETTING Him FLED

ΦΥΓΟΝΟΙΔΕΚΡΑΤΗΣΑΝΤΕΣ 200  
57 THE YET ones-HOLDING

ΤΟΝΙΗΣΟΥΑΠΗΓΑΓΟΝΠΡΟ 20  
THE JESUS FROM-LED TOWARD

ΣΚΑΙΑΦΑΝΤΟΝΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΔΟ 40  
CAIAPHAS THE chief-SACRED-one THE-

ΠΟΥΟΙΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙΣΚΑΙΟΙ 60  
?-where THE WRITERS AND THE

ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΙΣΥΝΗΧΘΗΣΑ 80  
SENIORS WERE-TOGETHER-LED

ΝΟΔΕΠΕΤΡΟΣΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΕΙΑ 300  
58 THE YET Peter followed to-

3 omits FROM  
ΥΤΩΑΠΟΜΑΚΡΟΘΕΝΕΩΣΤΗΣ 20  
Him FROM FAR-place TILL OF-THE

ΔΥΛΗΣΤΟΥΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΩΣΚΑΙ 40  
COURT OF-THE chief-SACRED-one AND

ΕΙΣΕΛΘΩΝΕΣΩΚΕΑΘΗΝΤΟ 60  
INTO-COMING within he-sat WITH

ΤΑΤΩΝΥΠΗΡΕΤΩΝΙΔΕΙΝΤΟ 80  
THE subservients TO-BE-PERCEIVING THE

ΤΕΛΟΣΟΙΔΕΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙΣΚΑ 400  
59 FINISH THE YET chief-SACRED-ones AND

Β<sup>3</sup> omits AND THE SENIORS  
ΟΙΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΙΚΑΙΤΟ 20  
THE SENIORS AND THE SAN-

ΥΝΕΔΡΙΟΝΟΛΟΝΕΖΗΤΟΥΝ 40  
hedrin WHOLE SOUGHT FALSE-

ΕΥΔΟΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑΝΚΑΤΑΤΟΥ 60  
witness DOWN OF-THE

1<sup>1</sup> omits THE  
ΙΗΣΟΥΟΠΩΣΑΥΤΟΝΘΑΝΑΤΩ 80  
JESUS WHICH-how Him THEY-SHOULD-BE-

ΑΟΥ ΑΚ  
ΩΣΚΙΝΑΙΟΥΧΕΥΡΟΠΑΛΛ 300  
60 (CAUSING-TO)-DIE AND NOT THEY-FOUND OF-MANY

ΩΝΠΡΟΣΕΛΘΟΝΤΩΝΥΕΥΔΟΜ 20  
TOWARD-COMING FALSE-witnesses

Β<sup>3</sup> omits NOT THEY-FOUND  
ΑΡΤΥΡΩΝΟΥΧΕΥΡΟΝΥΣΤΕΡ 40  
NOT THEY-FOUND subsequently

ΟΝΔΕΠΡΟΣΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣΔΥΟΥ 60  
YET TOWARD-COMING TWO FALSE-

Β<sup>3</sup> omits FALSE-witnesses  
ΕΥΔΟΜΑΡΤΥΡΕΣΕΙΠΟΝΟΥΤ 80  
61 witnesses said this-One

ΟΣΕΦΗΔΥΝΑΜΑΙΚΑΤΑΛΥΣΑ 600  
AYERRED I-AM-ABLE TO-DOWN-LOOSE

ΙΤΟΝΝΑΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΔΙ 20  
THE TEMPLE OF-THE God AND THRU

3<sup>1</sup> it TO-HOME-BUILD  
ΑΤΡΙΩΝΗΜΕΡΩΝΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΗ 40  
THREE DAYS TO-HOME-BUILD

Β<sup>3</sup> omits it  
ΣΑΙΔΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΑΝΑΣΤΑΘΑ 60  
62 it AND UP-STANDING THE chief-

ΡΧΙΕΡΕΥΣΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΟΥΔ 80  
SACRED-one said to-Him NOT-YET-

Β+Ε 3<sup>1</sup> omits, 3<sup>2</sup> supplies and deletes,  
ΕΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΝΗΤΙΟΥΤΟΙΣΟΥ 700  
ONE YOU-ARE-ANSWERING ANY these OF-YOU

but 3<sup>2</sup> restores NOT-YET-ONE to to-Him  
ΚΑΤΑΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΥΣΙΝΟΔΕΙΗ 20  
63 ARE-DOWN-witnessing THE YET JESUS

Β<sup>3</sup> omits answering  
ΣΟΥΣΕΣΙΩΠΑΚΑΙΑΠΟΚΡΙΘ 40  
WAS-SILENT AND answering

ΕΙΣΟΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥΣΕΙΠΕΝΑΥ 60  
THE chief-SACRED-one said to-Him

ΤΩΣΟΡΚΙΖΩΣΕΚΑΤΑΤΟΥΘ 80  
I-AM-OUT-OATHIZING YOU DOWN OF-THE God

ΕΟΥΤΟΥΖΩΝΤΟΣΙΝΑΗΜΙΝΕ 800  
THE LIVING THAT TO-US YOU-

ΙΠΗΣΕΙΣΕΙΟΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΟΥ 20  
MAY-BE-SAYING IF YOU ARE THE ANOINTED THE SON

ΙΟΥΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩ 40  
64 OF-THE God IS-SAYING to-him THE

ΙΗΣΟΥΣΕΙΠΑΣΑΠΗΝΑΓΕ 60  
JESUS YOU say MORELY I-AM-SAY-

Α 1<sup>1</sup>  
ΦΥΜΙΝΑΠΑΡΤΙΟΥΣΕΒΕΤΟΝ 80  
ING to-YOU<sup>1</sup> FROM at-PRESENT YE-WILL-BE-VIEWING THE

ΥΙΟΝΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΚΑΘΗΜ 800  
SON OF-THE human sitting

ΕΝΟΝΕΚΔΕΣΙΩΝΤΗΣΔΥΝΑΜ 20  
OUT OF-RIGHT OF-THE ABILITY

ΕΩΣΚΑΙΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΝΕΠΙΤΩ 40  
AND COMING ON OF-THE

ΝΝΕΦΕΛΩΝΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΤΟ 60  
65 CLOUDS OF-THE heaven then

3<sup>1</sup> omits THE  
ΤΕΟΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥΣΔΙΕΡΡΗΞΕ 80  
THE chief-SACRED-one THRU-BURSTS

Β<sup>3</sup> omits that 3<sup>1</sup> for saving had  
ΝΤΑΙΜΑΤΙΑΥΤΟΥΛΕΓΩΝΟ 3800  
THE GARMENTS OF-him saying that

<sup>64</sup> When the chief priest invoked the presence of God, Christ was not slow in testifying to the truth. So that all the actual testimony against Him was the great truth to which the priests themselves and all their service in the sanctuary and the temple testified. But we must not forget the divine side. The scriptures must be fulfilled. God's purpose must be served. The business of the priesthood is to slay the sacrifice. All the victims hitherto had been vain repetitions that could only cover sin. They could not take it away. Shall not the priests, therefore, slay the great Antitype, the Lamb Whose blood will yet change all sin into righteousness, all enmity into reconciliation? In the wisdom of God their hatred and malice are simply a knife to slay the true Sacrifice. Can we not see that, in a very real sense, they were carrying out the will of God? And if this is true of the sin of sins, is it not quite possible that God will justify all sins in the same way?

<sup>65</sup> See Lev. 21<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>66</sup> See Lev. 24<sup>16</sup> Jn. 19<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>67-68</sup> Compare Mk. 14<sup>65</sup> Lu. 22<sup>63-65</sup>. See Isa. 50<sup>6</sup> 53<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>69</sup> Poor Peter! Where is his bravado now? He was quite ready to defend his Lord against the world—but not against a serving maid. His very vehemence betrays him. Now was his opportunity of witnessing for his Lord, and of standing by Him in His trial. He should have shouted "Yes!" and moved forward to take his place beside his Master. But no. He refuses to acknowledge Him. He slinks back to the portal to escape further questioning. But another maid awaits him there, so he adds an oath to his denial, and by his Galilean brogue betrays himself again. And then his exasperation is so great that he actually damns and swears that He is not at all acquainted with the Lord. The cock crows. Its simple sound is the voice of God to Peter. He becomes acquainted with himself, and is sadly disillusioned. Instead of the brave, trusty, faithful disciple and apostle he thought he was, he finds himself to be a cringing, craven coward. He laments bitterly.

<sup>69-74</sup> Compare Mk. 14<sup>66-71</sup> Lu. 22<sup>54-60</sup> Jn. 18<sup>15-27</sup>.

<sup>75</sup> Compare Mk. 14<sup>72</sup> Lu. 22<sup>61, 62</sup>. See 34.

<sup>1-2</sup> Compare Mk. 15<sup>1</sup> Lu. 23<sup>1</sup> Jn. 18<sup>28-32</sup>. See Ps. 22.

phemes! What further need have we of witnesses? *Lo!* now you hear his blasphemy! What are you supposing?"

Now they, answering, said, "He <sup>67</sup> is liable to death." Then they spit into His face and buffet <sup>68</sup> Him. Now they slap Him, saying, "Prophecy to us, Christ! Who is it that hits you?"

<sup>69</sup> Now Peter sat outside in the courtyard and one maid came to him, saying, "*You* also were with <sup>70</sup> Jesus of Galilee." Yet he disowns Him in front of them all, saying, "I am not aware what you are saying!"

<sup>71</sup> Now, at his coming out into the portal, another maid perceived him, and she is saying to them there, "*He* also was with Jesus the <sup>72</sup> Nazarene." And again he disowns with an oath, that "I am not acquainted with the man!"

<sup>73</sup> Now, after a little, those standing there, approaching, said to Peter, "Truly *you* also are of them, for your speech also is making you evident." Then he begins to be damning and swearing that "I am not acquainted with the man!"

And immediately a cock crows. <sup>75</sup> And Peter is reminded of the declaration of Jesus in which He declared to him that "Ere a cock crows you will be renouncing Me thrice." And, coming outside, he laments bitterly.

<sup>27</sup> Now, as it is becoming morning, all the chief priests and the elders of the people held a consultation against Jesus, so as to put Him to death. And binding Him, they led Him away and gave Him up to Pontius Pilate, the governor.

<sup>3</sup> Then Judas, His betrayer, perceiving that He was condemned, regretting it, turns back the thirty

63	ΤΙΣ ΒΛΑΣΦΗΜΗΣΕΝΤΙΕΤΙΧ <sup>20</sup>	He-HARM-AVERS	ANY STILL	need	73	ΜΕΤΑΜΙΚΡΟΝ ΔΕ Π <sup>20</sup>	man	after	LITTLE	YET TO-
	ΡΕΙΔΕΝΟΜΕΝΑΡΤΥΡΩΝ <sup>40</sup>	WE-ARE-HAVING	OF-WITNESSES	BE-		ΡΟΣΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣ ΟΙ ΕΣΤΩΤΕΣ <sup>40</sup>	WARD-COMING		THE ONE-S-HAVING-STOOD	
	ΔΕ ΝΥΝ ΗΚΟΥΣΑΤΕ ΤΗΝ ΒΛΑΣΦ <sup>60</sup>	PERCEIVING NOW YE-HEAR	THE	HARM-AVER-		ΕΙΠΟΝΤΩ ΠΕΤΡΩ ΑΛΗΘΩΣ ΚΑ <sup>60</sup>	said	to-THE Peter	truly	AND
66	ΦΗΜΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΤΙ ΥΜΙΝ ΔΟΚ <sup>80</sup>	As omit OF-Him	ANY to-YOU	it-IS-SEEM-		ΙΣ ΥΕΞ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΙΚΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΗΛ <sup>80</sup>	you	OUT OF-them	ARE AND for	THE TALK
	ΕΙ ΟΙΔΕ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΝΤΕΣ ΕΙ <sup>100</sup>	ING THE YET ANSWERING	THEY-		74	ΛΙΑΙΣ ΟΥΔΗΛΟΝ ΣΕΠΟΙΕΙΤ <sup>600</sup>	As omit	OF-YOU EVIDENT	you IS-making	then
	ΠΟΝΕΝ ΟΧΟΣ ΘΑΝΑΤΟΥ ΕΣΤΙ <sup>20</sup>	said	liable	OF-DEATH	He-is	ΟΤΕ ΗΡΞΑΤΟ ΚΑΤΑΘΕΜΑΤΙΖ <sup>20</sup>	he-begins		to-BE-damning	
67	ΝΤΟΤΕ ΕΝΕΠΤΥΣΑΝΕΙΣ ΤΟ Π <sup>40</sup>	then	THEY-IN-SPIT	INTO the	face	ΕΙΝΚΑΙ ΟΜΝΥΕΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΚ Ο <sup>40</sup>	AND	to-BE-SWEARING	that NOT I-HAVE-	
	ΡΟΣ ΦΟΝΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΟΛΑ <sup>60</sup>	OF-Him	AND	THEY-FROM-CHAS-		ΙΔΑΤΟΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΘ <sup>60</sup>	PERCEIVED THE human		AND immediate-	
	ΦΙΣΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΙ ΔΕ ΡΑ ΠΙΣ <sup>80</sup>	75	ly	THE-ones YET SLAP		ΕΩΣ ΑΛΕΚΤΩΡ ΕΦΩΝΗΣΕΝ ΚΑ <sup>80</sup>	Y o.=straightway	UN-LAYER	SOUNDS	AND
68	ΑΝΑΓΕΟΝΤΕΣ ΠΡΟΦΤΕΥΣΟ <sup>200</sup>	saying	BEFORE-AVER			ΙΕ ΜΗΝ ΣΘΗΟΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΡΗ <sup>700</sup>	IS-REMINDED	THE Peter	OF-THE declara-	
	ΝΗΜΙΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΕΤΙΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο <sup>20</sup>	to-US	ANointed!	ANY IS	THE	ΜΑΤΟΣ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΕΙΡΗΚΟΤΟΣ Α <sup>20</sup>	tion	OF-JESUS	OF-HAVING-declared	to-
69	ΠΑΙΣ ΑΣΣΕ ΟΔΕ ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΕΚ Α <sup>40</sup>	one-HITTING	you	THE YET Peter	sat	ΥΤΩ ΟΤΙ ΠΡΙΝ ΗΛΕΚΤΟΡΑ Φ <sup>40</sup>	him	that	ERE MAY-BE UN-LAYER	TO-
	ΘΗΤΟΣ ΞΕΦΕΝΤΗΝ ΑΥΛΗΚΑΙ Π <sup>60</sup>	OUT	IN THE COURT	AND	TOWARD-	ΦΩΝΗΣΑΙ ΤΡΙΣ ΑΠΑΡΝΗΣΗΜΕ <sup>60</sup>	SOUND	THRICE	you-WILL-BE-renouncing ME	
	ΟΣ ΗΛΘΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΜΙΑ ΠΑΙΔΙΣ <sup>80</sup>	CAME	to-him	ONE	maid	ΚΑΙ ΕΞΕΛΘΩΝ ΕΞΩ ΕΚΛΑΥΣΕ <sup>80</sup>	AND	OUT-COMING	OUT	he-LAMENTS
	ΚΗ ΛΕΓΟΥΣΑ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΘΑΜΕ <sup>300</sup>	SAYING	AND	you WERE	WITH	Ν ΠΙΚΡΩΣ ΠΡΩΙΑΣ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΟΜ <sup>800</sup>	27	BITTERLY	OF-morning	YET BECOMING
70	ΤΑΙΝ ΣΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΟΥ Ο <sup>20</sup>	JESUS	OF-THE	GALLILEE	THE	ΕΝΗΣΣΥΜΒΟΥΛΙΟΝ ΕΛΑΒΟΝ <sup>20</sup>		TOGETHER-COUNSEL	GOT	
	ΔΕ ΗΡΝΗΣΑΤΟ ΕΜΠΡΟΣΘΕΝΑ <sup>40</sup>	YET he-disowns	IN-TOWARD-PLACE	OF-		ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΟΙ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ <sup>40</sup>	ALL	THE chief-SACRED-ones	AND	
	ΥΤΩ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΟΥΚ ΟΙ <sup>60</sup>	them	ALL	SAYING	NOT I'VE-PER-	ΟΙ ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΙ ΤΟΥ ΛΑΟΥ <sup>60</sup>	THE SENIORS		OF-THE PEOPLE	
71	ΔΑΤΙ ΛΕΓΕΙΣ ΕΞΕΛΘΟΝΤΑ Δ <sup>80</sup>	CEIVED ANY YOU-ARE-SAYING	OUT-COMING	YET		ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΟΣΤΕ ΘΑΝΑ <sup>80</sup>	DOWN	OF-THE JESUS	AS-BESIDES TO-(cause-to)-	
	ΕΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΠΥΛΩΝΑ ΕΙ <sup>400</sup>	As omit him	INTO THE	GATE	PER-	ΤΩΣΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΔΗΣΑΝΤΕ <sup>900</sup>	2	DIE	Him	AND BINDING
	ΔΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΛΛΗ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ <sup>20</sup>	CEIVED him	other-fem. AND	she-IS-SAYING		ΣΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΠΗΓΑΓΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΡ <sup>20</sup>	Him	THEY-FROM-LED	AND THEY-BE-	
72	ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΕΚΕΙ ΑΙΟΥΤΟ ΧΗΝ <sup>40</sup>	As o. o.=THE	to-them	there	AND this-one WAS	ΕΔΩΚΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΟΝΤΙΩ ΠΕΙ <sup>40</sup>	side-GIVE	Him	to-Pontius	PILATE
	ΜΕΤΑ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΤΟΥΝΑΖΩΦΡΑΙΟ <sup>60</sup>	WITH	JESUS	THE	NAZARENE	ΛΑΤΩ ΤΩ ΗΓΕΜΟΝΙ ΤΟΤΕ ΙΔΩ <sup>60</sup>	3	THE LEADER	then	PERCEIVING
	ΥΚΑΙ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΗΡΝΗΣΑΤΟ ΜΕΤ <sup>80</sup>	AND AGAIN	he-disowns	WITH		ΝΙΟΥ ΔΑΣΟΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΥΣ ΑΥ <sup>80</sup>	ING JUDAS	THE ONE-BESIDE-GIVING	Him	
	ΔΟΡΚΟΥ ΤΙ ΟΥΚ ΟΙΔΑΤΟΝ Α <sup>500</sup>	As omit that	OATH	that	NOT I-HAVE-PERCEIVED	ΤΟΝ ΟΤΙ ΚΑΤΕΚΡΙΘΗ ΜΕΤΑ <sup>4000</sup>		that	He-WAS-DOWN-JUDGED	BEING-after-CARED

3-8 The chief priests, by *buying* the freehold, which had previously been *acquired* by Judas, but not paid for (Ac. 1:16-19), join the betrayer of our Lord in an unlawful act which manifests their lack of faith in God. True believers, who were looking for the kingdom and the consequent redistribution of the land, would not waste money on a freehold which would be worthless in that day. Instead, they *sold* their freeholds (Ac. 4:34), and gave the money to the apostles. The account in Acts views this transaction from the standpoint of Judas, and tells why he was rejected from being an apostle. He made arrangements not only to betray His Lord (Who, he supposed, would use His power to circumvent His enemies), but he arranged to use the "wages of unrighteousness" for buying a freehold, contrary to the law. The chief priests and elders, instead of repudiating this illegal act, confirm it by hypocritically refusing to put the money in the temple offerings, and by using it to complete the purchase which Judas had begun. The death of Judas is likewise passed over briefly in Matthew, but elaborated in Acts. He hanged himself, but the rope broke and he fell so hard that his bowels spilled out. Thus worked the woe pronounced upon him by the Lord.

5-8 See Ac. 1:18, 19.

9 See Zech. 11:12, 13.

11 Compare Mk. 15:2-5 Lu. 23:2-12 Jn. 18:33-38. See 1 Ti. 6:13.

11 The priests should have been models of justice and truth, for they had the form of truth in the law. The governor had no divine light to guide his steps. Yet Pilate is far more just than the priests. He knew very well that they would not demand the death of a Jew who conspired against his government. They would aid him. His suspicions of their motive were confirmed by the Lord's silence. No ordinary man would stand and hear such charges against him without a reply. At no time did the chief priests deceive Pilate. He thought the easiest way out would be to put it to the people, who, he supposed, would release the prophet. He was so sure of their verdict that he was caught in his own device.

15-18 Compare Mk. 15:9-10 Lu. 23:13-17 Jn. 18:38, 39.

pieces of silver to the chief priests and the elders, saying, "I sinned in betraying innocent blood."

Yet they said, "What is it to us? *You* should be seeing to that!"

5 And tossing the pieces of silver into the temple, he retires, and, coming away, strangles himself.

6 Now the chief priests, taking the pieces of silver, said, "It is not allowed to cast them into the corban, since it is the price of blood."

7 Now, holding a consultation, they buy with them the Field of the Potter for a sepulcher for strangers.

8 Wherefore that field was called "The Field of Blood" till this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which is declared through the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

"And they got the thirty pieces of silver,

The price of the Valued One,  
Whom they value from the sons of Israel,

10 And they give them for the Field of the Potter,  
According as the Lord arranges with me."

11 Now Jesus was standing in front of the governor. And the governor inquires of Him, saying, "Are *you* the king of the Jews?"

Now Jesus averred to him "*You* are saying it!" And at His accusation by the chief priests and the elders, He answers nothing.

13 Then Pilate is saying to Him, "Are you not hearing how much they are testifying against you?"

14 And He answered him not one declaration, so that the governor is marveling very much.

15 Now at the festival the governor had been accustomed to release one prisoner—whom they wanted—to the throng. Now they then had a notorious prisoner termed Bar-Abbas.

17 Then, having assembled them; Pilate said to them, "Whom are



<sup>s nov o. s<sup>1</sup></sup> ΗΚΑΙ for ΕΙC <sup>B omits</sup> -FROM- <sup>s Λ=30</sup> ΕΛΗΘΕΙC ΑΠΕCΤΡΕΥΕΝΤΑΤ <sup>20</sup> he-FROM-TURNS THE THREE- 10	<sup>s o.</sup> ΟΝΙC ΡΑ ΗΚΑΙ ΕΔΩΚΑΝ ΑΥΤ <sup>20</sup> of-ISRAEL AND THEY-GIVE them
ΡΙΑΚΟΝΤΑ ΑΡΓΥΡΙΑ ΤΟΙC Α <sup>40</sup> TY SILVERS to-THE chief-	ΔΕ ΙCΤΟΝ ΑΓΡΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΚΕΡΑΜ <sup>40</sup> INTO THE FIELD OF-THE potter
ΡΧΙΕΡΕΥCΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΙC ΠΡΕ <sup>60</sup> SACRED-ones AND to-THE SENIORS	ΕΦCΚΑΘΑCΥΝΕΤΑΞΕΝ ΜΟΙΚ <sup>60</sup> according-to-WHICH instructs to-ME Mas-
CBΥΤΕΡΟΙC ΛΕΓΩΝ ΗΜΑΡΤΟ <sup>80</sup> 4 SAYING I-MISSED	ΥΡΙΟC Ο ΔΕ ΙΗCΟΥC ΕCΤΑΘΗ <sup>80</sup> 11 ter THE YET JESUS WAS-STOOD
Ν ΠΑΡΑΔΟΥCΑΙ ΜΑΘΩΦΟΝΟΙ <sup>100</sup> B margin ΔΙΚΑΙΟΝ JUST BESIDE-GIVING BLOOD UN-PENAL THE	ΕΜΠΡΟCΘΕΝΤΟΥ ΗΓΕΜΟΝΟC <sup>600</sup> IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-THE LEADER
ΔΕ ΕΙΠΟΝΤΙ ΠΡΟC ΗΜΑC CΥΟ <sup>20</sup> YET THEY-said ANY TOWARD US YOU SH'D-	ΚΑΙ ΕΠΗΡΩΤΗCΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ Ο Η <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits</sup> THE <sup>20</sup> AND inquires-of Him THE LEAD-
ΨΗΚΑΙΡΙΨΑCΤΑ ΑΡΓΥΡΙΑC <sup>40</sup> 5 BE-VIEWING AND TOSsing THE SILVERS INTO	ΓΕΜΩΝ ΛΕΓΩΝ CΥ ΕΙCΘΑCΙΑ <sup>40</sup> er SAYING YOU ARE THE KING
Α ΝΟ. Ω Ο. Ω Ο. = IN THE TEMPLE ICTONNA ΛΕΝΕΧΩΡΗCΕΝ <sup>60</sup> THE TEMPLE he-UP-SPACES AND	ΕΥCΤΩΝΙΟΥ ΔΑΙΩΝΟC ΔΕ ΙΗC <sup>60</sup> OF-THE JUDA-ans THE YET JESUS
ΔΙΑ ΠΕΛΘΩΝ ΑΠΗΓCΑΤΟ ΟΙΔ <sup>80</sup> 6 FROM-COMING is-FROM-COMPRESSED THE YET	ΟΥC ΕΦΗΥΤΩC ΥΛΕΓΕΙCΚΑ <sup>80</sup> 12 AVERRED to-him YOU ARE-SAYING AND
ΕΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙC ΛΑΒΟΝΤΕCΤΑ <sup>200</sup> chief-SACRED-ones GETTING THE	ΙΕΝΤΩ ΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΕΙCΘΑΙ ΑΥ <sup>700</sup> IN THE TO-BE-ACCUSED Him
ΑΡΓΥΡΙΑC ΕΙΠΟΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΞΕCΤ <sup>20</sup> SILVERS said NOT it-is-allowed	ΤΟΝ ΥΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΩΝ ΚΑ <sup>20</sup> by THE chief-SACRED-ones AND
ΙΝ ΒΑΛΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΑC ΙCΤΟΝ ΚΟ <sup>40</sup> TO-BE-CASTING fut. them INTO THE CORBAN	ΙΤΩΝ ΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡΩΝ ΟΥΔΕΝ <sup>40</sup> THE SENIORS NOT-YET-ONE
ΡΒΑΝΑΝΕΠΕΙΤΙ ΜΗ ΑΙΜΑΤΟ <sup>60</sup> B <sup>1</sup> o. o. As o. (oblation) since VALUE OF-BLOOD	ΑΠΕΚΡΙΝΑΤΟ ΤΟΤΕ ΛΕΓΕΙ <sup>60</sup> 13 He-answers then is-saying to-
CΕCΤΙΝ CΥΜΒΟΥΛΙΟΝ ΔΕ ΛΑ <sup>80</sup> 7 it-IS TOGETHER-COUNSEL YET GETTING	ΥΤΩ ΠΕΡΙ ΙΑΤΟC ΟΥΚ ΑΚΟΥΕ <sup>80</sup> Him THE PILATE NOT YOU-ARE-HEAR-
ΒΟΝΤΕC ΗΓΟΡΑCΑΝΕC ΑΥΤΩ <sup>300</sup> THEY-BUY OUT OF-them	ΙC ΠΟCΑC ΟΥΚ ΑΤΑΜΑΡΤΥΡΟ <sup>800</sup> ING how-many OF-YOU THEY-ARE-DOWN-WITNESSING
Ν ΤΟΝ ΑΓΡΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΚΕΡΑΜΕΩC <sup>20</sup> THE FIELD OF-THE potter	ΥCΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗ <sup>19</sup> 14 AND NOT He-answered to-
ΕΙCΤΑΦΗΝ ΤΟΙC ΞΕΝΟΙC ΔΙ <sup>40</sup> 8 INTO sepulcher to-THE LODGERS THRU-	ΥΤΩ ΠΡΟC ΟΥΔΕΝ ΡΗΜΑ ΩCΤ <sup>40</sup> him TOWARD NOT-YET ONE declaration AS-BESIDES
ΟΕ ΚΑΝΘΟΟΛΓΡΟC ΕΚΕΙΝΟC <sup>60</sup> WHICH WAS-CALLED THE FIELD that	ΕΘΑΥΜΑΖΕΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΗΓΕΜΟΝΑ <sup>60</sup> TO-BE-MARVELING THE LEADER
ΑΓΡΟC ΑΙΜΑΤΟC ΕΦCΤΗC CΗ <sup>80</sup> FIELD OF-BLOOD TILL OF-THE today	ΛΙΑΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΔΕ ΕΟΡΤΗΝ ΕΙΩΘ <sup>80</sup> 15 VERY according-to YET FESTIVAL HAD-CUSTOMED
ΜΕΡΟΝ ΤΟΤΕ ΕΠΛΗΡΩΘΗ ΤΟΡ <sup>400</sup> 9 then WAS-FILLED THE BEING-	ΕΙ Ο ΗΓΕΜΩΝ ΑΠΟΛΥΕΙΝ ΕΝΑ <sup>900</sup> THE LEADER TO-BE-FROM-LOOSING ONE
Η ΕΝ ΔΙΑΙΡΕΜΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΠΡΕ <sup>20</sup> declared THRU JEREMIAH THE BEFORE-	ΤΩC ΧΛΩΔΕC ΜΙΟΝ ΗΘΕΛΟ <sup>20</sup> to-THE THIRONG BOUND-one WHOM THEY-WILLED
ΟΦΗΤΟΥ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΟC ΚΑΙ ΕΛΑ <sup>40</sup> AVERER SAYING AND THEY-GOT	ΥΝΤΟ ΝΕΙΧΟΝΤΕC ΤΟΤΕ ΔΕC ΜΙΟΝΕ <sup>40</sup> 16 THEY-HAD YET then BOUND-ones ON-
ΒΟΝΤΑ ΤΡΙΑΚΟΝΤΑ ΑΡΓΥΡΙΑ <sup>60</sup> THE THREE-TY SILVERS	ΠΙCΗΜΟΝ ΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΒΑΡΑ <sup>60</sup> SIGNED being-said Bar-Abbas
ΑΤΗΝ ΤΙΜΗΝ ΤΟΥΤΕ ΤΙΜΗC <sup>80</sup> THE VALUE OF-THE one-HAVING-been-VALUED	ΒΒΑΝ CΥΝ ΗΓΜΕΝΩΝ ΟΥΝ ΑΥΤ <sup>80</sup> 17 OF-HAVING-TOGETHER-LED THEN them
ΝΟΥ ΟΝΕ ΤΙΜΗC ΑΝΤΟΔΠΟΥΙ <sup>500</sup> B <sup>1</sup> o. Λ=30 WHOM THEY-VALUE FROM SONS	ΩΝ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC Ο ΠΕΙΛΑΤ <sup>85000</sup> said to-them THE PILATE

<sup>17</sup> Bar-Abbas is another contrast with Christ. A murderer, a leader in sedition, he was just what the chief priests represented the Lord to be. His name is very striking. In Aramaic it means "son of the father". Christ was the Son of the Father, God. Bar-Abbas was the son of another father, the Slanderer.

<sup>19</sup> Of all the actors in this tragedy, only one really pleads the cause of Christ, and this one is the most unlikely that could be. It seems almost incredible, when His own nation is against Him, His own disciples afraid to speak a word in His favor, that an alien woman steps in to plead the cause of a just man she may never have heard of before. True, it was the direct effect of divine intervention. But every other act and attitude in this scene can, in its last analysis, be traced to God's foreordination. It must remain a marvelous intimation of God's ways that she alone should voice a solemn protest against the travesty of justice in which Pilate was weak enough to become involved.

<sup>20-23</sup> Compare Mk.15<sup>11-14</sup> Lu.23<sup>18-23</sup> Jn.18<sup>40</sup>. See Ac.3<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> The chief priests were aware that they had failed to convince the governor by fair argument, so now they propose to foil his plan of freeing the Lord by persuading the people. It is not necessary to have facts or truth to move the mob. It is the most unjust and unreasonable appeal possible. Had the priests not interfered they undoubtedly would have shouted for His release, as Pilate anticipated.

<sup>23</sup> Now that the priests have caught him in his own device, he tries to persuade the mob. Evil or no evil, they want His blood.

<sup>24</sup> See Deut. 21<sup>6,7</sup>.

<sup>24</sup> Pilate had the power to release Him, but expedience and selfishness are always more potent in human governments than justice.

<sup>25-38</sup> Compare Mk.15<sup>24-28</sup> Lu.23<sup>32-43</sup> Jn.19<sup>18-24</sup>.

<sup>25</sup> See Deut.19<sup>10</sup> Ac.5<sup>28</sup>.

<sup>25</sup> The Jews today have good cause to shudder when they read these lines. There is a reason for their terrible history from that day to this.

<sup>26</sup> Compare Mk.15<sup>15</sup> Lu.23<sup>24,25</sup> Jn.19<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>27-31</sup> Compare Mk.15<sup>16-20</sup> Jn.19<sup>2-16</sup>.

you wanting I should be releasing to you, Bar-Abbas, or Jesus, who is termed Christ?" For he was aware that it was through envy they betray Him.

<sup>19</sup> Now at his sitting on the dais, his wife dispatches to him, saying, "Let there be nothing between you and that just man, for I suffered much today in a trance because of him."

<sup>20</sup> Now the chief priests and the elders persuade the throngs that they should be requesting Bar-Abbas, yet should be destroying Jesus.

<sup>21</sup> Now answering, the governor said to them, "Which of the two are you wanting I should be releasing to you?"

Now they said "Bar-Abbas!"  
<sup>22</sup> Pilate is saying to them, "What then shall I be doing with Jesus who is termed Christ?"

They are all saying, "Let him be crucified!"

<sup>23</sup> Yet the governor averred, "Why, what evil does He?"

Yet they cried exceedingly, saying, "*Let him be crucified!*"

<sup>24</sup> Now Pilate, perceiving that it is of no benefit, but rather a tumult is occurring, getting water, washes off his hands in front of the throng, saying, "I am innocent from the blood of this just man. Be *you* seeing to it!"

<sup>25</sup> And answering, the entire people said, "His blood be on us and

<sup>26</sup> on our children!" Then he releases to them Bar-Abbas. Now, whipping Jesus, he gives Him over that He may be crucified.

<sup>27</sup> Then the soldiers of the governor, taking Jesus along into the Pretorium, assembled to Him the

<sup>28</sup> whole squadron, and, stripping Him, they place a scarlet mantle

<sup>29</sup> about Him, and braiding a wreath

<p> <b>ΟΣΤΙΝΑΘΕΛΕΤΕΑΠΟΛΥΣΟΥ</b> 20  <i>ANY</i> <i>YE-ARE-WILLING</i> <i>I-SH'D-BE-FROM-LOOSING</i> <i>to-</i>  <i>as omit THE</i>  <b>ΜΙΝΤΟΝΒΑΡΑΒΒΑΝΗΝΟΣΟΥ</b> 40  <i>youp THE</i> <i>Bar-Abbas</i> <i>OR JESUS</i> </p> <p> <b>ΝΤΟΝΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΝΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ</b> 60  <i>THE</i> <i>being-said</i> <i>ANOINTED</i> </p> <p> <i>s. o.</i>  <b>ΗΔΕΙΓΑΡΟΤΙΔΙΑΦΘΟΝΟΝΤ</b> 80  <i>18 HAD-RECEIVED</i> <i>for that</i> <i>THRU</i> <i>ENVY</i> <i>THEY-</i> </p> <p> <b>ΑΡΕΘΩΚΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΘΗΜΕΝ</b> 100  <i>19 BESIDE-GIVE</i> <i>Him</i> <i>OF-sitting</i> </p> <p> <b>ΟΥΔΕΑΥΤΟΥΕΠΙΤΟΥΒΗΜΑΤ</b> 20  <i>YET</i> <i>OF-him</i> <i>ON</i> <i>THE</i> <i>platform</i> </p> <p> <i>s. o.</i>  <b>ΟΣΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΕΝΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟ</b> 40  <i>COMMISSIONS</i> <i>TOWARD</i> <i>him</i> </p> <p> <b>ΝΗΓΥΝΗΑΥΤΟΥΛΕΓΟΥΣΑΜΗ</b> 60  <i>THE WOMAN</i> <i>OF-him</i> <i>SAYING</i> <i>NO-YET-</i> </p> <p> <i>s. o.</i>  <b>ΔΕΝΣΟΙΚΑΙΤΦΔΙΚΑΙΦΕΚΕ</b> 80  <i>ONE</i> <i>TO-YOU</i> <i>AND</i> <i>to-THE</i> <i>JUST-One</i> <i>that</i> </p> <p> <b>ΙΝΦΟΛΛΑΓΑΡΕΠΑΘΟΝΧΗΜ</b> 200  <i>much</i> <i>for</i> <i>I-EMOTIONED</i> <i>TODAY</i> </p> <p> <b>ΕΡΟΝΚΑΤΟΝΑΡΔΙΑΥΤΟΝΟΙ</b> 20  <i>20</i> <i>according-to</i> <i>TRANCE</i> <i>THRU</i> <i>Him</i> <i>THE</i> </p> <p> <i>s. o.</i>  <b>ΔΕΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙΣΚΑΙΟΙΠΡΕΣ</b> 40  <i>YET</i> <i>chief-SACRED-ones</i> <i>AND</i> <i>THE SENIORS</i> </p> <p> <i>s. o.</i>  <b>ΒΥΤΕΡΟΙΕΠΕΙCΑΝΤΟΥCΟΧ</b> 60  <i>PERSUADE</i> <i>THE</i> <i>THRONGS</i> </p> <p> <b>ΛΟΥCΙΝΑΑΙΤΗCΦΝΤΑΙΤΟΝ</b> 80  <i>THAT</i> <i>THEY-SH'D-BE-REQUESTING</i> <i>THE</i> </p> <p> <b>ΒΑΡΑΒΒΑΝΤΟΝΔΕΙΗCΟΥΝΔ</b> 300  <i>Bar-Abbas</i> <i>THE</i> <i>YET</i> <i>JESUS</i> <i>THEY-</i> </p> <p> <b>ΠΟΛΕCΦCΙΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΔ</b> 20  <i>21 SH'D-BE-destroying</i> <i>ANSWERING</i> <i>YET</i> </p> <p> <b>ΕΟΗΓΕΜΩΝΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΤ</b> 40  <i>THE LEADER</i> <i>said</i> <i>to-them</i> <i>ANY</i> </p> <p> <i>s. B=2</i>  <b>ΙΝΑΘΕΛΕΤΕΑΠΟΤΩΝΔΥΟΑΠ</b> 60  <i>YE-ARE-WILLING</i> <i>FROM</i> <i>THE</i> <i>TWO</i> <i>I-SH'D-</i> </p> <p> <i>A omits THE</i>  <b>ΟΛΥCΦΥΜΙΝΟΙΔΕΕΙΠΟΝΤΟ</b> 80  <i>BE-FROM-LOOSING</i> <i>to-youp</i> <i>THE</i> <i>YET</i> <i>THEY-said</i> <i>THE</i> </p> <p> <i>s. o.</i>  <b>ΝΒΑΡΑΒΒΑΝΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΟΙC</b> 400  <i>22</i> <i>Bar-Abbas</i> <i>IS-saying</i> <i>to-them</i> </p> <p> <i>s. o.</i>  <b>ΟΠΕΙΛΑΤΟCΤΙΟΥΝΠΟΙΗCΦ</b> 20  <i>THE PILATE</i> <i>ANY</i> <i>THEN</i> <i>I-SHALL-BE-DOING</i> </p> <p> <b>ΙΗCΟΥΝΤΟΝΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΝΧΡ</b> 40  <i>JESUS</i> <i>THE</i> <i>being-said</i> <i>ANOINT-</i> </p> <p> <b>ΙCΤΟΝΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝΠΑΝΤΕC</b> 60  <i>ED</i> <i>THEY-ARE-SAYING</i> <i>ALL</i> <i>LET-</i> </p> <p> <i>Be omit LEADER</i>  <b>ΤΑΥΡΩΗΤΩΔΕΗΓΕΜΩΝΕΦ</b> 80  <i>23</i> <i>Him-BE-BEING-impaled</i> <i>THE</i> <i>YET</i> <i>LEADER</i> <i>AVERRED</i> </p> <p> <b>ΗΤΙΓΑΡΚΑΚΟΝΕΠΟΙΗCΕΝΟ</b> 500  <i>ANY</i> <i>for</i> <i>EVIL</i> <i>He-DOES</i> <i>THE-</i> </p>	<p> <b>ΙΔΕΠΕΡΙCΦCΕΚΡΑΖΟΝΔΕ</b> 20  <i>ones</i> <i>YET</i> <i>exceedingly</i> <i>CRIED</i> <i>SAYING</i> </p> <p> <b>ΓΟΝΤΕCΤΑΥΡΩΗΤΩΙΔΟΝ</b> 40  <i>24</i> <i>LET-Him-BE-BEING-impaled</i> <i>PERCEIVING</i> </p> <p> <i>s. o.</i>  <b>ΔΕΟΠΕΙΛΑΤΟCΤΙΟΥΔΕΝΩ</b> 60  <i>YET</i> <i>THE PILATE</i> <i>that</i> <i>NOT-YET-ONE</i> <i>it-IS-</i> </p> <p> <i>s. o.</i>  <b>ΦΕΛΕΙΑΛΛΑΜΑΛΛΟΝΒΟΥΡΥΒ</b> 80  <i>benefiting</i> <i>but</i> <i>RATHER</i> <i>TUMULT</i> </p> <p> <b>ΟCΓΕΙΝΕΤΑΙΛΑΒΩΝΥΔΩΡΑ</b> 600  <i>IS-BECOMING</i> <i>GETTING</i> <i>water</i> <i>he-</i> </p> <p> <i>s. o.</i>  <b>ΠΕΝΙΨΑΤΟΤΑCΧΕΙΡΑCΑΠΕ</b> 20  <i>FROM-WASHES</i> <i>THE</i> <i>HANDS</i> <i>FROM-IN-</i> </p> <p> <b>ΝΑΝΤΙΤΟΥΟΧΛΟΥΛΕΓΩΝΔ</b> 40  <i>INSTEAD</i> <i>OF-THE</i> <i>THRONG</i> <i>SAYING</i> <i>UN-PENAL</i> </p> <p> <b>ΩCΕΙΜΙΑΠΟΤΟΥΑΙΜΑΤΟC</b> 60  <i>I-AM</i> <i>FROM</i> <i>THE</i> <i>BLOOD</i> </p> <p> <i>B omits OF THE JUST-One A OF-this THE JUST-ONS</i>  <b>ΤΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΥΜΕΙ</b> 80  <i>OF-THE</i> <i>JUST-ONS</i> <i>this</i> <i>YE</i> </p> <p> <i>s. 1+ΔΕ YET s. Al for E</i>  <b>CΟΥCΘΕΚΑΙΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙC</b> 700  <i>25</i> <i>WILL-BE-VIEWING</i> <i>AND</i> <i>ANSWERING</i> </p> <p> <b>ΠΑCΟΛΑΟCΕΙΠΕΝΤΟΑΙΜΑΔ</b> 20  <i>EVERY</i> <i>THE</i> <i>PEOPLE</i> <i>said</i> <i>THE</i> <i>BLOOD</i> <i>OF-</i> </p> <p> <b>ΥΤΟΥΕΦΗΜΑCΚΑΙΕΠΙΤΑΤΕ</b> 40  <i>Him</i> <i>ON</i> <i>US</i> <i>AND</i> <i>ON</i> <i>the</i> <i>offsprings</i> </p> <p> <b>ΚΝΑΗΜΩΝΤΟΤΕΑΠΕΛΥCΕΝΑ</b> 60  <i>26</i> <i>OF-US</i> <i>then</i> <i>he-FROM-LOOSES</i> <i>to-</i> </p> <p> <b>ΥΤΟΙCΤΟΝΒΑΡΑΒΒΑΝΤΟΝΔ</b> 80  <i>them</i> <i>THE</i> <i>Bar-Abbas</i> <i>THE</i> <i>YET</i> </p> <p> <b>ΕΙΗCΟΥΝΦΑΓΕΛΛΩCΑCΠΑ</b> 800  <i>JESUS</i> <i>WHIPPING</i> <i>he-BE-</i> </p> <p> <i>s. 2 adds ΔΥΤΟΙC to-them but deleted</i>  <b>ΡΕΘΩΚΕΝΙΝΑCΤΑΥΡΩΗΤΟ</b> 20  <i>27</i> <i>SIDE-GIVES</i> <i>THAT</i> <i>He-MAY-BE-BEING-impaled</i> <i>then</i> </p> <p> <b>ΤΕΟΙCΤΡΑΤΙΦΤΑΙΤΟΥΗΓΕ</b> 40  <i>THE WARRIORS</i> <i>OF-THE</i> <i>LEADER</i> </p> <p> <b>ΜΟΝΟCΠΑΡΑΒΟΝΤΕCΤΟΝ</b> 60  <i>BESIDE-GETTING</i> <i>THE</i> </p> <p> <b>ΙΗCΟΥΝΕΙCΤΟΠΡΑΙΤΦΡΙΟ</b> 80  <i>JESUS</i> <i>INTO</i> <i>THE</i> <i>PRETORIUM</i> </p> <p> <b>ΙCΥΝΗΓΑΓΟΝΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΟΛΗ</b> 900  <i>TOGETHER-LED</i> <i>ON</i> <i>Him</i> <i>WHOLE</i> </p> <p> <i>s. o.</i>  <b>ΝΤΗΝCΠΕΙΡΑΝΚΑΙΕΚΔΥCΑ</b> 20  <i>28</i> <i>THE</i> <i>BAND</i> <i>AND</i> <i>OUT-SLIPPING</i> </p> <p> <i>A THEY-ABOUT-PLACE to-Him MANTLE scarlet</i>  <b>ΝΤΕCΑΥΤΟΝΧΑΜΥΔΑΚΟΚΚ</b> 40  <i>Him</i> <i>MANTLE</i> <i>scarlet</i> </p> <p> <b>ΙΗΝΗΠΕΡΙΕΘΗΚΑΝΑΥΤΩΚΑ</b> 60  <i>29</i> <i>THEY-ABOUT-PLACE</i> <i>to-Him</i> <i>AND</i> </p> <p> <b>ΙΠΛΕΞΑΝΤΕCCΤΕΦΑΝΟΝΕΞ</b> 80  <i>BRAIDING</i> <i>WREATH</i> <i>OUT</i> </p> <p> <i>s. ΠCΠΙ ABOUT-</i>  <b>ΑΚΑΝΘΩΝΕΠΕΘΗΚΑΝΕΠΙΤΗ</b> 86000  <i>OF-POINT-FLOWERS</i> <i>THEY-ON-PLACE</i> <i>ON</i> <i>THE</i> </p>
---	--

<sup>29</sup> See Ps.69<sup>19,20</sup> Isa.53<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>30</sup> See Isa. 50<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>31</sup> See Isa.53<sup>7</sup>,<sup>8</sup> Phil.2<sup>9,10</sup>.

<sup>31</sup> In mockery, our Lord went through the mimic ceremony of being invested with imperial dignity. The shining attire with which Herod clothed Him (Lu. 23<sup>11</sup>) may have been intended to mark Him as a candidate for royal honors. Pilate's soldiers put on Him the scarlet mantle, a sign of His having attained the imperial throne, and add the crown of thorns and the reed for a scepter, and offer Him the homage due to such exalted rank. Little did they dream of His high honors as earth's Suzerain and heaven's supreme Head! And little do His saints discern that this is the essential ceremony of investiture for the King of kings and Lord of lords. He never could assume the place supreme unless He had descended to the depths. Suffering and shame are the divine preliminaries to joy and honor. Those who suffer—they shall reign.

<sup>32</sup> Compare Mk.15<sup>21</sup> Lu.23<sup>26-31</sup>. See Heb. 13<sup>12,13</sup>.

<sup>33-34</sup> Compare Mk.15<sup>22,23</sup> Lu.23<sup>33-36</sup> Jn. 19<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>34</sup> See 48 Ps.69<sup>21</sup>.

<sup>35</sup> Compare Ps. 22<sup>18</sup>.

<sup>35</sup> The crucifixion of Christ is a holy of holies, where speech seems sacrilegious, and silence sacred.

<sup>38</sup> See Isa. 53<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>39-44</sup> Compare Mk. 15<sup>29-32</sup>; Lu. 23<sup>35-43</sup>. See Ps. 22<sup>7,8</sup>.

<sup>39</sup> The whole scene is vibrant with the presence of God, not only in the Victim and the feeble few who followed, but in the very words of those who hated Him. They spoke great truths which they could not comprehend. *They* were demolishing the true Temple of God. *They* needed salvation. But it could never come if He saved Himself or descended from the cross. The chief priest could not have uttered a more pregnant or more precious truth. How gladly we echo their words! We only change the note of derision into a song of triumph. "*Others He saves: Himself He cannot save!*" Surely they were inspired!

<sup>40</sup> See 26<sup>61-64</sup> Jn.2<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>44</sup> There were four others crucified with Christ. Two were malefactors. Two were robbers. One of the male-

out of thorns, they place it on His head, and a reed in His right hand, and falling on their knees in front of Him, they deride Him, saying, <sup>30</sup> "Rejoice, king of the Jews!" And spitting on Him, they got the reed <sup>31</sup> and beat Him on His head. And when they deride Him, they strip Him of the mantle and put His garments on Him, and led Him off to crucify.

<sup>32</sup> Now, coming out, they found a Cyrenian man named Simon. This man they conscript, that he should be picking up His cross.

<sup>33</sup> And, coming to the place termed "Golgotha", which is termed <sup>34</sup> "Skull Place," they give Him wine mixed with gall to drink. And tasting, He does not want to drink.

<sup>35</sup> Now, crucifying Him, they divide His garments, casting the lot. <sup>36</sup> And sitting, they kept Him there. <sup>37</sup> And they place above His head His charge written,

THIS IS JESUS,

THE KING OF THE JEWS.

<sup>38</sup> Then two robbers are being crucified together with Him, one at the right and one at the left.

<sup>39</sup> Now those going by blasphemed <sup>40</sup> Him, wagging their heads and saying, "You who are demolishing the temple and building it in three days, save yourself! If you are the Son of God, descend from the <sup>41</sup> cross!" Likewise the chief priests also, with the scribes and elders, <sup>42</sup> deriding, said, "Others he saves: himself he cannot save! If he is

<sup>A N</sup> **ΚΕΦΑΛΗ** <sup>A N</sup> **ΣΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΚΑΙ** <sup>REED</sup> **ΚΑΛΑ** 20  
 HEAD OF-Him AND REED  
**ΜΟΝΕΝ** <sup>IN</sup> **ΤΗ** <sup>THE</sup> **ΔΕΞΙ** <sup>OF-Him</sup> **ΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΚΑΙ** 40  
 IN THE RIGHT OF-Him AND  
**ΓΟΝΥ** <sup>KNEE-FALLING</sup> **ΠΕΤΗ** <sup>IN-TOWARD-PLACE</sup> **ΣΑΝΤΕ** <sup>AS</sup> **Ε** <sup>O. AZO</sup> **ΠΡΟΣ** 60  
 KNEE-FALLING IN-TOWARD-PLACE  
**ΘΕΝΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>OF-Him</sup> **ΕΝΕΠΑΙ** <sup>THEY-IN-sport</sup> **ΣΑΝΑΥΤ** <sup>to-Him</sup> 80  
 OF-Him THEY-IN-sport to-Him  
<sup>Λ Δ</sup> **ΦΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ** <sup>B omits THE</sup> **ΧΑΙΡΕ** <sup>B JOYING</sup> **ΒΑΣΙΛ** 100  
 SAYING BE-JOYING THE KING  
<sup>B O.</sup> **ΕΥΣΤΩ** <sup>OF-THE</sup> **ΝΙΟΥΔΑΙ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΩΝ** <sup>IN-SPITT-</sup> 20  
 OF-THE JUDA-IDS AND IN-SPITT-  
**ΤΥΣΑΝΤΕΣ** <sup>ing</sup> **ΕΙΣ** <sup>INTO</sup> **ΑΥΤΟΝ** <sup>Him</sup> **ΕΛΑΒ** <sup>THEY-GOT</sup> 40  
 ing INTO Him THEY-GOT  
**ΟΝΤΟΝ** <sup>THE</sup> **ΚΑΛΑΜΟΝ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΚΑΙ** <sup>THEY-BEAT (past)</sup> **ΕΤΥΠ** 60  
 THE REED AND THEY-BEAT (past)  
**ΟΝΕΙ** <sup>INTO</sup> **ΣΤΗΝ** <sup>THE</sup> **ΚΕΦΑΛΗ** <sup>OF-Him</sup> **ΝΑΥΤΟΥ** 80  
 INTO THE HEAD OF-Him  
**ΚΑΙ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΟΤΕ** <sup>AS</sup> **ΕΝΕΠΑΙ** <sup>O.</sup> **ΣΑΝΑΥΤΩ** 200  
 AND when THEY-IN-sport to-Him THEY-  
<sup>s K O.</sup> **ΣΕΔΥ** <sup>s + TEC</sup> **ΣΑΝΑΥΤΟΝ** <sup>Him</sup> **ΤΗΝ** <sup>THE</sup> **ΧΛΑΜΥ** 20  
 OUT-SLIP Him THE MANTLE  
<sup>s omits AND</sup> **ΔΑΚΑΙ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΕΝΕΔΥ** <sup>Him</sup> **ΣΑΝΑΥΤΟΝ** <sup>THE</sup> **ΤΑ** 40  
 AND THEY-IN-SLIP Him THE  
**ΙΜΑΤΙΑ** <sup>GARMENTS</sup> **ΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>OF-Him</sup> **ΚΑΙ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΑΠΗΓΑΓ** 60  
 GARMENTS OF-Him AND THEY-FROM-LED  
**ΟΝΑΥΤΟΝ** <sup>Him</sup> **ΕΙΣ** <sup>INTO</sup> **ΤΟ** <sup>THE</sup> **ΣΤΑΥΡΩ** <sup>to-impale</sup> **ΣΑ** 80  
 Him INTO THE to-impale  
**ΙΕ** <sup>OUT-COMING</sup> **ΞΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΙ** <sup>YET</sup> **ΔΕ** <sup>THEY-FOUND</sup> **ΕΥΡΟΝ** <sup>hu-</sup> 300  
 OUT-COMING YET THEY-FOUND hu-  
**ΝΩΡΩ** <sup>man</sup> **ΠΟΝΚΥΡΗΝΑΙΟΝ** <sup>O.</sup> **ΟΝΟΜ** 20  
 man CYRENIAN to-NAME  
**ΑΤΙ** <sup>SIMON</sup> **ΣΙΜΩΝ** <sup>this-one</sup> **ΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>THEY-DRAFT</sup> **ΤΟΝ** <sup>THEY-DRAFT</sup> **ΗΓΓΑΡ** 40  
 SIMON this-one THEY-DRAFT  
**ΕΥ** <sup>THAT</sup> **ΣΑΝΙΔΑΡΗ** <sup>he-sh'd-be-lifting</sup> **ΤΟΝ** <sup>the pale</sup> **ΣΤΑΥΡΟ** 60  
 THAT he-sh'd-be-lifting the pale  
**ΝΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>OF-Him</sup> **ΚΑΙ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣ** <sup>COMING</sup> **ΕΙΣ** <sup>INTO</sup> 80  
 OF-Him AND COMING INTO  
<sup>AS omit THE</sup> <sup>AS omit THE</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits one-being-said</sup> **ΤΟΝΤΟΠΟΝΤΟΝ** <sup>THE</sup> **ΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΝ** 400  
 THE PLACE THE one-being-said  
<sup>B O.</sup> **ΓΟΛΓΟΘΑ** <sup>WHICH IS</sup> **ΕΣΤΙΝ** <sup>OF-SKULL</sup> **ΚΡΑΝΙΟ** 20  
 B O. A BEING-said OF-SKULL PLACE  
<sup>s<sup>2</sup> once cancelled being-said</sup> **ΥΠΟ** <sup>PLACE</sup> **ΠΟ** <sup>being-said</sup> **ΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟ** <sup>THEY-GIVE</sup> **ΣΕΔΩ** **ΚΑ** 40  
 PLACE being-said THEY-GIVE  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> O. O.</sup> **ΝΑΥΤΩ** <sup>to-Him</sup> **ΠΙΝΟ** <sup>TO-BE-DRINKING</sup> **ΙΝ** <sup>WITH</sup> **ΟΙΝΟ** <sup>BILE</sup> **ΜΕΤΑ** **Χ** 60  
 to-Him TO-BE-DRINKING WINE WITH BILE  
<sup>B +</sup> **ΟΛΗ** <sup>HAVING-been-MIXED</sup> **ΣΜΕ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΜΙΓΜΕΝΟΝ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΚΑΙ** <sup>TASTING</sup> **ΕΓΕΥ** 80  
 HAVING-been-MIXED AND TASTING  
<sup>AS O. O.</sup> **ΣΑΜΕΝΟ** <sup>NOT</sup> **ΣΟΥ** <sup>He-WILLS</sup> **ΚΗΘΕΛΑ** <sup>TO-BE-</sup> **ΣΕΠΙ** 500  
 NOT He-WILLS TO-BE-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> O. O.</sup> **ΕΙΝ** <sup>B N</sup> **ΣΤΑΥΡΩ** <sup>DRINKING</sup> **ΣΑΝΤΕ** <sup>impaling</sup> **ΣΑΥΤΩ** 20  
 DRINKING impaling YET Him  
<sup>B N</sup> **ΟΝΔΙΕΜΕΡΙ** <sup>middle of word</sup> **ΣΑΝΤΟ** <sup>+</sup> **ΤΑΙΜΑΤ** 40  
 THEY-THRU-PART THE GARMENTS  
**Ι** <sup>OF-Him</sup> **ΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>CASTING</sup> **ΒΑΛΟΝΤΕΣ** <sup>LOT</sup> **ΚΑΙ** <sup>LOT</sup> **ΗΡ** 60  
 OF-Him CASTING LOT  
**ΟΝ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΚΑΙ** <sup>sitting</sup> **ΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΙ** <sup>THEY-KEPT</sup> **ΕΤΗΡΟΥ** 80  
 AND sitting THEY-KEPT  
**ΝΑΥΤΟΝ** <sup>36</sup> **ΕΚΕΙ** <sup>Him</sup> **ΚΑΙ** <sup>there</sup> **ΕΙΣ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΕΠΕΘΗ** <sup>THEY-ON-PLACE</sup> **ΚΑ** 600  
 Him there AND  
**ΝΕΠΑΝΩ** <sup>ON-UP</sup> **ΤΗΣ** <sup>OF-THE</sup> **ΚΕΦΑΛΗΣ** <sup>OF-Him</sup> **ΑΥΤΟΥ** 20  
 ON-UP OF-THE HEAD OF-Him  
**ΥΤΗΝ** <sup>THE</sup> **ΝΑΙΤΙΑ** <sup>CAUSE</sup> **ΝΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>OF-Him</sup> **ΓΕΓΡΑ** <sup>HAVING-been-</sup> 40  
 THE CAUSE OF-Him HAVING-been-  
**ΜΜΕΝ** <sup>WRITTEN</sup> **ΗΝ** <sup>this</sup> **ΟΥΤΟ** <sup>IS</sup> **ΣΕ** <sup>JESUS</sup> **ΤΙΝΙ** <sup>CO</sup> **ΣΑ** 60  
 WRITTEN this IS JESUS  
**Υ** <sup>THE</sup> **ΣΟΒΑ** <sup>THE</sup> **ΣΙΛΕΥ** <sup>OF-THE</sup> **ΣΤΩΝ** <sup>JUDA-IDS</sup> **ΙΟΥΔΑΙ** 80  
 THE KING OF-THE JUDA-IDS  
**ΩΝΤΟ** <sup>38</sup> **ΤΕ** <sup>then</sup> **ΣΤΑΥΡΟΥΝΤΑΙ** <sup>ARE-being-impaled</sup> **ΣΥΝ** <sup>TOGETHER</sup> 700  
 then ARE-being-impaled TOGETHER  
**ΑΥΤΩ** <sup>to-Him</sup> **ΔΥΟ** <sup>TWO</sup> **ΛΗ** <sup>ROBBERS</sup> **ΣΤΑΙΕΙ** <sup>ONE</sup> **ΣΕ** <sup>OUT</sup> **ΚΑ** <sup>OF-RIGHT</sup> **ΔΕ** 20  
 to-Him TWO ROBBERS ONE OUT OF-RIGHT  
**ΣΙΩΝ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΚΑΙ** <sup>ONE</sup> **ΕΙΣ** <sup>OUT</sup> **ΣΕ** <sup>OF-left</sup> **ΖΕΥ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΩΝΥΜΩΝ** 40  
 AND ONE OUT OF-left  
**ΟΙ** <sup>39</sup> **ΔΕ** <sup>the-ones</sup> **ΠΑΡΑ** <sup>YET</sup> **ΒΕΣΙΔΕ** <sup>BE-SIDE-GOING</sup> **ΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΙ** <sup>HARM-</sup> 60  
 the-ones YET BE-SIDE-GOING HARM-  
**ΒΛΑΣΦΗ** <sup>AVERBED</sup> **ΜΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΝ** <sup>Him</sup> **ΚΕΙ** <sup>STIRRING</sup> **ΝΟ** 80  
 AVERBED Him STIRRING  
**ΥΝΤΕ** <sup>THE</sup> **ΣΤΑ** <sup>THE</sup> **ΚΕΦΑΛΑΣ** <sup>HEADS</sup> **ΑΥΤΩΝ** <sup>of-them</sup> 800  
 THE HEADS OF-them  
**ΚΑΙ** <sup>40</sup> **ΕΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΣΟΚΑΤΑΛΥΩΝ** <sup>THE</sup> 20  
 AND saying THE One-DOWN-LOOSING  
**ΤΟΝ** <sup>THE</sup> **ΝΑΟΝ** <sup>TEMPLE</sup> **ΚΑΙ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΕΝ** <sup>IN</sup> **ΤΡΙ** <sup>THREE</sup> **ΣΙΝ** <sup>DAYS</sup> **ΗΜ** 40  
 THE TEMPLE AND IN THREE DAYS  
**ΕΡΑΙ** <sup>HOME-BUILDING</sup> **ΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΩΝ** <sup>SAYE</sup> **ΣΩ** <sup>YOUR-</sup> **ΣΑ** 60  
 HOME-BUILDING SAYE YOUR-  
**ΕΑΥΤΟΝ** <sup>B OF-God</sup> **ΕΙ** <sup>YOU-ARE,</sup> **ΥΙΟ** <sup>omits OF-THE</sup> **ΣΕΙΤΟΥ** <sup>self</sup> **ΘΕΟΥ** 80  
 self IF SON YOU-ARE OF-THE God  
<sup>AS s<sup>1</sup> KAI</sup> <sup>AND add</sup> **ΥΚΑΤΑ** <sup>BE-DOWN-STEPPING</sup> **ΒΗ** <sup>FROM</sup> **ΙΑΠΟ** <sup>THE</sup> **ΤΟΥ** <sup>pale</sup> **ΣΤΑΥΡ** 900  
 BE-DOWN-STEPPING FROM THE pale  
<sup>AS omit AND</sup> **ΟΥΟΜΩ** <sup>LIKE-AS</sup> **ΣΚΑΙ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΙΟΙ** <sup>THE</sup> **ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕ** <sup>CHIEF-SACRED-ones</sup> 20  
 LIKE-AS AND THE chief-sacred-ones  
**Ι** <sup>IN-sporting</sup> **ΣΕ** <sup>WITH</sup> **ΜΠΑΙΖΟΝΤΕΣ** <sup>THE</sup> **ΜΕΤΑ** **ΤΩΝ** 40  
 IN-sporting WITH THE  
**ΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕ** <sup>WRITERS</sup> **ΩΝ** <sup>AND</sup> **ΚΑΙ** <sup>SENIORS</sup> **ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤ** 60  
 WRITERS AND SENIORS  
**ΕΡΩΝ** <sup>42</sup> **ΕΛΕΓΟΝ** <sup>said</sup> **ΑΛΛΟΙ** <sup>others</sup> **ΥΣΕ** <sup>He-SAVES</sup> **ΣΩ** 80  
 said others He-SAVES  
**ΕΝ** <sup>self</sup> **ΕΑΥΤΟΝ** <sup>NOT</sup> **ΟΥΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ** <sup>He-IS-ABLE</sup> **ΣΩ** <sup>TO-SAVE</sup> **ΣΕ** 87000  
 self NOT He-IS-ABLE TO-SAVE

factors believed on Him. The robbers reproached Him.

45-53 Compare Mk.15<sup>33-38</sup> Lu.23<sup>44-46</sup> Jn. 19<sup>25-30</sup>.

45 The dread darkness was but an indication of the withdrawal of the divine Presence from the silent Sufferer. This was incomparably more awful than the opposition of His enemies or the desertion of His friends. Until this darkness enveloped Him, He had always lived in the light of God's smile. Now He was hanging on a tree, and became accursed of God (Gal. 3<sup>13</sup>). Sinless, He became sin (2 Co. 5<sup>21</sup>). Then it was that fire from *above* entered into His bones (Lam. 1<sup>13</sup>). Then the Lord bruised Him (Isa. 53<sup>10</sup>). It was the travail of His soul in these dark hours which settled the question of sin. It is only as we see God against Him then that we can appreciate how much He is for us now. Crucified by man at the behest of Satan, and abandoned by God, He was the most forlorn and forsaken creature in the universe. Only after it is past and the light returns is He able to cry to God. And then He utters that most incomprehensible of all questions, unless, indeed, He suffered for the sins of others. For His own sake God would never have abandoned Him. For my sake (and yours, beloved reader), He endured, not merely the physical pain, the mental torture, the moral degradation which men inflicted, but the deeper, direr despair of the awful enmity of God.

46 See Ps. 22<sup>1</sup>.

48 See Ps. 69<sup>21</sup>.

50 His death was different from all others. He did not linger until life ebbed away, but laid down His soul while still strong by committing His spirit to God. His body was laid in the tomb. His soul went to the unseen. His work was done, and death was His portion until His resurrection.

51 See 2 Chr. 3<sup>14</sup>.

51 The flesh of Christ was figured by the curtain in the temple which hid the presence of God from the holy place. God was not manifest in His flesh, but in its rending. Our union with Christ does not commence until His crucifixion. We were crucified, entombed, raised, and are ascended and seated in Him.

Israel's king, let him now descend from the cross, and we will be believing on him! He has confidence in God. Let Him rescue him now, if He is wanting him, for he said that 'I am God's Son'!" Now the robbers also, who were crucified together with Him, reproached Him with the same.

45 Now from the sixth hour [about 12 M.] it became dark over the entire land till the ninth hour [about 3 P. M.]. Now about the ninth hour Jesus exclaims with a loud voice, saying, "*Eloi! Eloi! lema sabachthani?*" that is, "*My God! My God! why didst Thou abandon Me?*" Now some of those standing there, hearing it, said that "*He is summoning Elijah.*" And immediately one from among them, running and getting a sponge, filling it with vinegar and, sticking it on a reed, gave Him a drink. Yet the rest said, "Let be! We may see if Elijah, coming, will be saving him." Now another, getting a lance head, punctures His side, and out came water and blood.

50 Now Jesus, crying again with a loud voice, lets out the spirit. And lo! the curtain of the temple is rent in two from above to the bottom, and the earth quaked, and the rocks are rent, and the tombs were opened. And many bodies of the reposing saints were roused, and, coming out of the tombs after His rousing, they entered into the holy city and are disclosed to many.

54 Now the centurion and those with him who are keeping Jesus, perceiving the quake and the occurrences, were tremendously afraid, saying, "Truly this was the Son of God!"



54-61 Compare Mk.15<sup>39-47</sup> Lu.23<sup>47-56</sup> Jn. 19<sup>38-42</sup>.

54 The kingdom proclamation closed with the acknowledgment of Peter that He is the Christ, the Son of the living God (16<sup>16</sup>). His priestly ministry closes with the centurion's declaration that He is the Son of God. Thus we are given a foretaste of the final effect of both of these ministries. In the day of His return, Israel will exultantly acclaim Him King and the nations of the earth will acknowledge Him their Lord.

55 See Lu. 82<sup>3</sup>.

56 See 13<sup>55</sup>.

57 The shame and ignominy, as well as the sufferings, are now over. Though they appointed His grave with the lawless, God put Him in a rich man's tomb. The Romans would have left His body till it wasted away or was devoured by birds of prey. The Jews would have put it in a felon's grave. God indicated His mind by providing two honorable men, Joseph and Nicodemus (Jn. 19<sup>39</sup>), to attend to His entombment. Joseph of Arimathea, translated, means "He adds the heights."

62 The morrow after the preparation was the great sabbath which began the festival of Unleavened Bread. But the religious leaders did not rest nor did they allow Pilate peace. They now realized that they had only fulfilled His own predictions, and that, should He rise from the dead, or even appear to do so, they would be in a worse predicament than ever. From the divine side it was important that they should have ample assurance of His resurrection. Nothing could be more convincing than the story of the guard. Their plan was an excellent one to prove, not disprove, His return to life.

63 See 16<sup>21</sup> 17<sup>23</sup> 20<sup>19</sup>.

64 Twelve times we are told that He would rise "the third day". Why do they tell Pilate "after three days", and then set the guard hardly more than a day after His death? Pilate was a Roman. They used the Latin idiom. Mark, who wrote for Romans, also uses this form (Mk. 8<sup>31</sup>; 9<sup>31</sup>; 10<sup>34</sup>). In Greek it is literal, "the third day". In Latin it is idiomatic, "after three days". In Hebrew it is an idiom which accords with all their chronological computations, "three days and three nights".

55 Now there were many women there also, beholding from afar, who follow Jesus from Galilee, dispensing to Him, among whom was 56 Mary Magdalene and Mary, mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

57 Now as it is becoming evening, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who himself also is a disciple of Jesus. This man, approaching Pilate, requests the body of Jesus. Then Pilate orders the body to be given back. 59 And, getting the body, Joseph folds it in a clean linen wrapper 60 and places it in his new tomb which he quarries in the rock. And rolling a large stone on to the door of 61 the tomb, he came away. Now Mary Magdalene was there and the other Mary, sitting in front of the sepulcher.

62 Now, on the morrow which is after the preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were assembled with Pilate, saying, 63 "Lord, we are reminded that that deceiver said while still living, 'After three days I am being 64 roused.' Then order the sepulcher to be secured till the third day, lest at some time his disciples, coming, should be stealing him and may be saying to the people, 'He was roused from the dead', and the last deception will be worse than the first."

65 Yet Pilate averred to them "You have a detail. Go, make it secure, as you are aware."

66 Now, being gone, they secure the sepulcher, sealing the stone, with





<sup>66</sup> The "detail" of soldiers, was a small squad which, in Latin, was called a *custodian*. From this we get our word custody. Pilate uses the Latin military term for which the Greek had no exact equivalent. Hence it is transliterated, rather than translated in the sublinear rendering.

<sup>1</sup> Compare Mk.16:1-Lu.24:1,2Jn.20:1.

<sup>1</sup> The enigmatical phrase, "the evening of the sabbaths," when the Roman watch was set, is the key to a problem which astute theologians have declared to be unsolvable. The Hebrew day, in starting at sundown, commenced in the middle of an "evening". The evening of one day lasted till sundown, after that it was counted as the evening of the next day. Thus each day had two evenings, one at its commencement and another at its close. Each evening was in two days. The evening when the watch was set was in two sabbaths. One, the first day of Unleavened Bread, was a special sabbath, coming but once a year. The other was the usual weekly sabbath. The conjunction of these two at their common evening satisfies the phrase "the evening of the sabbaths," and furnishes the key to the chronology of the passion week.

<sup>1</sup> "One of the sabbaths" is the only correct translation of the phrase usually rendered "the first day of the week". The word *first* is not there. It is simply *one*, and is applied to the *eleventh* hour (Mt.20<sup>12</sup>), which, in that case, was last, not first. The word *day* is not in the text at all. The word "week" is in the plural, and is precisely the same as the form in the preceding sentence. If it is rendered "sabbaths" there it must also be "sabbaths" here. So there is no recourse but to translate "one of the sabbaths."

The key to this expression lies in the law of the Firstfruits (Lev. 23<sup>9-14</sup>). Ending with the day before Pentecost there were seven sabbaths (Lev.23<sup>15</sup>) from the day before the waving of the "sheaf". These are referred to in the phrase "one of the sabbaths". Every mention of this phrase places it between the Passover and Pentecost, (1 Co.16<sup>2</sup> and <sup>3</sup> Acts 20<sup>1</sup> and <sup>6</sup>). And the other occurrences refer to our Lord's resurrection (Mk.16<sup>2</sup> Lu.24<sup>1</sup> Jn. 20:1-10). He was raised on a sabbath, not the first day of the week, which would be our Sunday. His res-

**28** the detail. Now it is the evening of the sabbaths.

At the lighting up into one of the sabbaths came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to behold the sepulcher. And *lo!* a great quake occurred, for a messenger of the Lord, descending out of heaven and approaching, rolls away the stone from the door and sat upon it. Now to the perception he was as lightning, and his dress white as if snow. Now from fear of him the keepers quaked and became as dead.

Now answering, the messenger said to the women, "Fear *you* not, for I am aware that you are seeking Jesus, Who has been crucified. He is not here, for He was roused according as He said. Hither! Perceive the place where the Lord lay. And go swiftly, say to His disciples that He was roused from the dead, and *lo!* He is preceding you into Galilee. There you will see Him. *Lo!* I told you!"

And coming away swiftly from the tomb with fear and great joy, they ran to report to His disciples.

Now as they went to report to His disciples, *lo!* Jesus also meets them saying, "Rejoice!" Now they, approaching Him, hold His feet and worship Him. Then Jesus is saying to them, "Fear not! Go, report to My brethren that they may be coming away into Galilee, and there they shall see Me."

Now at their going, *lo!* some

ΦΡΑΓΙΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΤΟΝ ΛΙΘΟΝ Μ<sup>20</sup>  
 ing THE STONE WITH  
 ΕΤΑΤΗΣΚΟΥΣΤΟ<sup>Α Ω Ο.</sup>Υ ΟΥ<sup>THE</sup> ΔΙΑΣΟΥΕΔ<sup>28</sup>  
 THE CUSTODIAN (Latin for guard) evening YET

ΕΣΑΒΒΑΤΩΝ ΤΗ ΕΠΙΦΩΣΚΟΥ<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-SABBATHS to-TOE ON-LIGHTING

ΣΗ ΕΙΣ ΜΙΑΝ ΣΑΒΒΑΤΩΝ ΗΛΘ<sup>80</sup>  
 INTO ONE OF-SABBATHS CAME

ΕΝ ΜΑΡΙΑΝ ΜΑΓΔΑΛΗΝΗΚ ΑΙ<sup>100</sup>  
<sup>8</sup> MARIAM + M  
 MARY THE MAGDALENE AND

<sup>A H added above line</sup>  
 Η ΑΛΛΗ ΜΑΡΙΑ ΘΕΩΡΗΣΑΙ ΤΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE other MARY to-behold THE

ΝΤΑΦΟΝΚΑΙ ΙΔΟΥΣ ΕΙΣ ΜΟΣ<sup>40</sup>  
<sup>2</sup> sepulcher AND BE-PERCEIVING QUAKING

ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΜΕΓΑΣ ΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ<sup>60</sup>  
 BECAME GREAT MESSENGER for

ΑΡΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΚΑΤΑΒΑΣΕ ΖΟΥΡ<sup>80</sup>  
 of-Master DOWN-STEPPING OUT OF-heaven

<sup>A omits AND</sup>  
 ΑΝΟΥΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΣΕΛΘΩΝ ΑΠΕΚ<sup>200</sup>  
 AND TOWARD-COMING FROM-ROLLS

ΥΑΙΣ ΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΛΙΘΟΝ ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>BS o.</sup> THE STONE <sup>BS omit from the doc</sup> FROM THE

ΘΥΡΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΑΘΗΤΟ ΕΠΑΝΩ<sup>40</sup>  
 DOOR AND sat ON-UP

ΑΥΤΟΥ ΗΝ ΔΕ Η ΕΙΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΥ<sup>60</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> of-it WAS YET THE PERCEPTION OF-him

ΩΣ ΑΣΤΡΑ ΠΗΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΕΝ ΔΥΜΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 AS GLEAM-FLING AND THE IN-SLIP

ΑΥΤΟΥ ΛΕΥΚΟΝ ΩΣ ΕΙΝ ΧΙΩΝ<sup>300</sup>  
 OF-him WHITE <sup>BS omit -IF ABS<sup>1</sup> omit THE</sup> AS-IF THE SNOW

ΑΠΟ ΔΕ ΤΟΥ ΦΟΒΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΣ<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> FROM YET THE FEAR OF-him ARE-

<sup>8 o.</sup>  
 ΕΙΣ ΘΗΣΑΝ ΟΙ ΤΗΡΟΥΝΤΕΣ Κ<sup>40</sup>  
 QUAKED THE ones-KEEPING AND

<sup>Α Ο Ν Τ Ο Ο.</sup>  
 ΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΟΝ ΘΗΣΑΝ ΩΣ ΝΕΚΡΟΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 WERE-BECOME AS DEAD-ones

ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣ ΔΕ Ο ΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ<sup>80</sup>  
<sup>5</sup> answering YET THE MESSENGER

ΕΙΠΕΝ ΤΑΙΣ ΓΥΝΑΙΞΙΝ ΜΗ<sup>400</sup>  
 said to-TOE WOMEN NO BE-

<sup>8 o.</sup> ΟΒΕΙΣ ΘΕΥΜΕΙΣ ΟΙΔΑΓΑΡΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 FEARING YE I-HAVE-PERCEIVED for that

ΤΙ ΗΝ ΣΟΥΝ ΤΟΝ ΕΣΤΑΥΡΩΜΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 JESUS THE One-HAVING-been-impaled

<sup>6</sup> ΝΟΝ ΖΗΤΕΙΤΕ ΟΥΚ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΩΔ<sup>60</sup>  
 YE-ARE-SEEKING NOT He-is here

ΕΝ ΓΕΡΘΗ ΓΑΡ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 He-WAS-ROUSED for according-as He-said

<sup>+E</sup>  
 ΔΕΥΤΕ ΙΔΕΤΕ ΤΟΝ ΤΟΠΟΝ ΟΠ<sup>500</sup>  
 HITHER BE-PERCEIVING THE PLACE THE-I-

<sup>BS omit THE Master</sup>  
 ΟΥ ΕΚΕΙ ΤΟ ΟΚΥΡΙΟ ΣΚΑΙΤΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 where LAY THE Master AND SWIFTLY

<sup>8 o.</sup>  
 ΧΥΠΟΡΕΥΘΕΙΣ ΑΙ ΕΙΠΑΤΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 BEING-GONE say to-

ΟΙΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΤΙ Η<sup>60</sup>  
 THE LEARNERS OF-Him that He-

ΓΕΡΘΗ ΑΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΝΕΚΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 WAS-ROUSED FROM THE DEAD-ones AND

ΙΔΟΥ ΠΡΟΑΓΕΙΜΑΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ<sup>600</sup>  
 BE-PERCEIVING He-IS-BEFORE-LEADING YOU INTO THE

<sup>B + E</sup>  
 Ν ΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑΝ ΕΚΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ Ο<sup>20</sup>  
 GALILEE there Him YE-

<sup>AS ΔI for E</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> Δ o.</sup>  
 ΨΕΒΕΙΔΟΥ ΕΙΠΟΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΚΑ<sup>40</sup>  
<sup>8</sup> WILL-BE-VIEWING BE-PERCEIVING I-said to-YOU AND

<sup>Δ E ± OUT-</sup>  
 ΙΑΠΕΛΘΟΥΣ ΑΙΤΑΧΥ ΑΠΟ ΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 FROM-COMING SWIFTLY FROM THE

<sup>8 o.</sup>  
 ΥΜΝΗΜΕΙΟΥ ΜΕΤΑΦΟΒΟΥ ΚΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 memorial-vault WITH FEAR AND

ΙΧΑΡΑΣ ΜΕΓΑΛΗΣ ΔΡΑΜΟΝ<sup>700</sup>  
 JOY GREAT THEY-RAN

<sup>8 o.</sup>  
 ΑΠΑΓΓΕΙΛΑΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 TO-FROM-MESSAGE to-TOE LEARNERS

<sup>BS omit AS to OF-Him</sup>  
 ΙΣΑΥΤΟΥ ΩΣ ΔΕ ΕΠΟΡΕΥΟΝΤ<sup>40</sup>  
<sup>9</sup> OF-Him AS YET THEY-WENT

Ο ΑΠΑΓΓΕΙΛΑΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΜΑΘΗΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 TO-FROM-MESSAGE to-TOE LEARNERS

ΑΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΙΔΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-Him AND BE-PERCEIVING JESUS

<sup>BS<sup>1</sup> Y UNDER-</sup>  
 ΣΑ ΠΗΝΤΗΣ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΑΙΣ ΛΕΓΩ<sup>800</sup>  
 FROM-meets to-them SAYING

Ν ΧΑΙΡΕΤΕ ΑΙ ΔΕ ΠΡΟΣΕΛΘ<sup>20</sup>  
 BE-JOYING THE YET ones-TOWARD-COMING

ΥΣ ΑΙ ΕΚΡΑΤΗΣΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 HOLD OF-Him THE

ΥΣ ΠΟΔΑΣΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΣΕΚΥΝΗΣ<sup>60</sup>  
 FEET AND THEY-WORSHIP

ΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΤΟΤΕ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
<sup>10</sup> to-Him then IS-SAYING to-them

ΟΙ ΗΝ ΣΟΥΣ ΜΗ ΦΟΒΕΙΣΘΕ ΥΠ<sup>800</sup>  
 THE JESUS NO BE-FEARING BE-UN-

<sup>8 o.</sup> ΑΓΕΤΕ ΑΠΑΓΓΕΙΛΑΤΕ ΤΟΙΣ<sup>20</sup>  
 DER-LEADING FROM-MESSAGE to-TOE

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits OF-ME</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits FROM-</sup>  
 ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΣ ΜΟΥΝ ΑΠΕΛΘ<sup>40</sup>  
 brothers OF-ME THAT THEY-MAY-BE-FROM-

<sup>B + E</sup>  
 ΣΙΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑΝ ΚΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 COMING INTO THE GALILEE AND-

<sup>B o. o.</sup>  
 ΙΕΚΕΙΜΕΘΥΝΤΑΙ ΠΟΡΕΥΟ<sup>80</sup>  
<sup>11</sup> there ME THEY-WILL-BE-VIEWING OF-GOING

ΜΕΝΩΝ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΙΔΟΥ ΤΙΝΕ<sup>9000</sup>  
 YET OF-them BE-PERCEIVING ANY

urrection on the sabbath is a token that His work was complete. Redemption is now a matter of entering into His stopping, not the beginning of a new week of toil and labor.

5-8-Compare Mk.16<sup>8</sup>-8Lu.24<sup>3-11</sup>.

9-10 Compare Mk.16<sup>9-11</sup>. See Jn. 20<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> This account is principally concerned with the rejection of the kingdom. How fitting that it should close with a preview of its establishment in the coming eon! The place is significant. Satan took Him to a high mountain to show Him the kingdoms of the earth. The transformation was on a mountain. The place speaks of His exaltation. This will not be realized until He comes in glory. He has not yet taken His great power (Un. 11<sup>17</sup>). The apostles never went out to all nations. On the contrary, Peter was opposed when he went to the proselyte Cornelius (Ac. 11<sup>3</sup>). They never baptized in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the holy spirit. They used the titles of Christ intelligently when they baptized. They used "Jesus Christ" in baptizing Israelites, "Lord Jesus" for Samaritans (Ac. 8<sup>16</sup>). They never used "Christ Jesus", the title of His present heavenly glory. They never used the formula here given because they knew that it was reserved for the future kingdom proclamation. They never disciplined the nations, as such. The Lord was not with them till the conclusion of that eon, but left them soon after, when He ascended. This commission cannot be carried out until His return in power and glory to bless all nations through His people Israel.

of the detail, coming into the city, report all that occurs to the chief <sup>12</sup> priests. And being assembled with the elders, besides holding a consultation, they give a considerable sum of silver to the soldiers, saying, "Say that 'His disciples, coming by night, steal him as we are reposing.' And if this should be heard by the governor, *we* will persuade him and we will make you <sup>13</sup> to be without worry." Now they, getting the pieces of silver, do according as they were taught. And this word is blazed abroad among the Jews unto this very day. <sup>16</sup> Now the eleven disciples went into Galilee, into the mountain where Jesus arranges with them. <sup>17</sup> And, perceiving Him, they worship Him, yet they hesitate. And, <sup>18</sup> approaching, Jesus speaks to them saying, "All authority in heaven and on earth was given to Me. <sup>19</sup> Going, then, disciple all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of <sup>20</sup> the holy spirit, teaching them to be keeping all, whatever I direct you. And *lo!* I am with you all the days till the conclusion of the eon! Amen!"

<sup>B+C</sup> <sup>A+E</sup>  
**CTHCKOYCTOΔIACEΛBONT** 20  
 OF-THE CUSTODIAN (Latin) COMING  
<sup>S N UP</sup>  
**ECCEICTHNPOLINAPHTΓEI** 40  
 INTO THE city FROM-MESSAGE  
<sup>A O</sup>  
**ΛANTOICAPXIEREYCINAP** 60  
 to-<sup>the</sup> chief-sacred-ones ALL (em-  
 phatic) THE BECOMING AND BEING-TO-  
**AXΘENTECMETATΩNHPECB** 100  
 GETH-LED WITH THE SENIORS  
<sup>S DO EΠ</sup>  
**YTEPΩNCYMBΟΥΛIONTEΛA** 20  
 TOGETHER-COUNSEL BESIDES GET-  
<sup>S+KAI</sup> <sup>S may restore all three words</sup>  
**BONTESAPΓYPIAKANAΔA** 40  
 TING SILVERS enough THEY-  
**ΦKANTOICCTPATIΦTAICA** 60  
 13 GIVE to-THE WARRIORS say-  
<sup>S that say</sup>  
**EGONTESCEIΠATEOTIOIMA** 80  
 ING say that THE LEARN-  
**ΘHTAIAYTOYNYKTOCEΛBO** 200  
 ers OF-Him OF-NIGHT COMING  
**NTECEKΛEYANAYTONHMΩN** 20  
 steal Him OF-US  
**KOIMΦMENΦNKAIENAKOY** 40  
 14 reposing AND IF-EVER SH'D-BE-BE-  
<sup>B EΠI ON</sup>  
**CΘHTOYTOYΠOTOUHΓEMON** 60  
 ING-HEARD this UNDER THE LEADER  
<sup>B omit him</sup>  
**OCHEICTEICOMENAYTON** 80  
 WE SHALL-BE-PERSUADING him  
**KAIYMACAMEPIMNOYCTOI** 300  
 AND YOU UN-ANXIOUS WE-WILL-  
<sup>S Φ SH'D-BE-</sup> <sup>S\* omits THE, B has it above line</sup>  
**HCOMENOIDEΛABONTECTA** 20  
 15 BE-MAKING THE YET GETTING THE  
<sup>ABs\* omit according-</sup>  
**APΓYPIAPEOIHCKANKAΘOC** 40  
 SILVERS THEY-DO according-as  
<sup>S omits -THRU-</sup>  
**EΔIDAXΘHCKANKAIDIEΦHM** 60  
 THEY-WERE-TAUGHT AND IS-THRU-AVERIZED  
**ICΘNOLOGOCOYTOCTPAI** 80  
 THE saying this BESIDE JU-  
<sup>S\* EΦC TILL</sup>  
**OYΔAIOICMEXPITHCCHME** 400  
 DA-ANS UNTO THE TODAY  
<sup>AS omit DAY</sup>  
**PONHMEPACOIDEENDEKAM** 20  
 16 DAY THE YET ONE-TEN LEARN-

**ABHTAIEΠOPEYΘHCANEIC** 40  
 ers WERE-GONE INTO  
<sup>B+E</sup>  
**TNHΓALILAIANEICTOPO** 60  
 THE GALILEE INTO THE mountain  
**COYETAZATOAYTOICOHNC** 80  
 where SETS to-them THE JESUS  
**OYCKAIIΔONTESAYTONHP** 600  
 17 AND PERCEIVING Him THEY-  
<sup>BS omit to-Him</sup>  
**OCEKYNHSCANAYTΦOIDEA** 20  
 worship to-Him THE YET THEY-  
**ICTACANKAIΠPOCEΛBΩN** 40  
 18 TWO-STAND AND TOWARD-COMING THE  
<sup>S\* omits to-them</sup>  
**IHCOYCEAAHCENAAYTOIC** 60  
 JESUS TALKS to-them  
**ΛEΓΩNEΔOΘHMOIPACAΞO** 80  
 SAYING WAS-GIVEN to-ME EVERY authority  
<sup>B space of three letters between authority and IN</sup> <sup>AS omit THE</sup>  
**YCIAENOYPAHΦKAI EΠITH** 600  
 IN heaven AND ON THE  
<sup>AS omit THEN</sup>  
**CGHCTOPEYBENTECOYNMA** 20  
 19 LAND BEING-GONE THEN make-  
**ΘHTEYCAT EΠANTATAΘHNH** 40  
 LEARNERS ALL THE NATIONS  
<sup>B DIPIZING CA</sup>  
**BAPTIZONTESAYTOYCEIC** 60  
 DIPIZING them INTO  
**TOONOMATOYPATPOCKAIT** 80  
 THE NAME OF-THE FATHER AND OF-  
**OYUIOYKAI TOYAGIOYHNE** 700  
 THE SON AND OF-THE HOLY spirit  
**YMATOCΔIDACKONTESAYT** 20  
 20 TEACHING them  
<sup>S O</sup>  
**OYCTHPEINPANTAOCAENE** 40  
 TO-BE-KEEPING ALL as-much-as I-direct  
<sup>S O</sup>  
**TEILAMHNHYMINKAIIΔOYE** 60  
 to-YOU AND BE-PERCEIVING I  
<sup>S AM WITH YOU P</sup>  
**ΓΩMEΘYMNONEIMIPACASTA** 80  
 WITH YOU AM ALL THE  
**CHMEPAC EΩCTHCCYNT EΛE** 800  
 DAYS TILL OF-THE TOGETHER-FINISH  
<sup>BS omit AMEN</sup>  
**IACTOYAIΦNOCAMHN**  
 OF-THE eon AMEN

## MARK'S ACCOUNT

MARK makes us acquainted with the model Servant. It presents a scene of intense activity. No sooner is a deed done than "straightway" we are engaged with another. The Servant is introduced without a genealogy, for His deeds are sufficient credentials. His birth, His childhood, and His youth are passed over, for in them He was not equipped for service. The account begins with His induction into active ministry by the forerunner, John the baptist.

In Matthew His regal relation to the royal nation, Israel, is emphasized. They are to rule the other nations. Luke's account is wider in its sympathies, and brings blessing to all mankind through the favored people. The scope of Mark is still broader, for it reaches out to all creation. Wherever there is work to be done He is ready with untiring zeal and humble obedience. Seldom is He called "Lord", for here He is in the place of a servant.

We are not so much engaged with Him as with His work. We are told what He did, and why and how. His own feelings are directly related to the results of His acts.

It is generally supposed that Mark is the writer of this account. If so, it is a striking instance of God's grace and wisdom, for Mark himself, as a servant, was the most notable failure of our Lord's followers. Though the son of a very godly mother, in whose home in Jerusalem the disciples met for worship and prayer (Ac. 12<sup>12</sup>), and the nephew of Barnabas (Col. 4<sup>10</sup>), and probably a convert of Peter (1 Pt. 5<sup>13</sup>), and once chosen to accompany Barnabas and Paul on their missionary journey, yet he deserted them at Perga and returned to Jerusalem. When he proposed to join their second journey, Paul would not have him and chose rather to separate from Barnabas than to take him along (Ac. 15<sup>36-38</sup>). Thus the traitorous tax gatherer Matthew tells us of the King; the selfish John gives us the loving Son; the unsuccessful physician Luke portrays the sympathetic Healer; and the discredited

servant Mark sets forth the true and faithful Servant of Jehovah.

But we must look beyond Mark's failure to see its true significance. It was used by God to separate Paul from association with Jerusalem. When again they became friendly, Mark retained his physical standing as one of the Circumcision (Col. 4<sup>11</sup>), and thus effectually shut himself out of the new administration of God's grace which was introduced through Paul, which ignores all physical distinctions, and which is the truth for the present time.

This account, then, presents our Lord as a Servant of the Circumcision for the sake of the truth of God, to confirm the patriarchal promises (Ro. 15<sup>8</sup>). He never leaves the land. He does not give the children's bread to puppies (7<sup>27</sup>). Very few crumbs fall from the table for feeding those outside the narrow pale of Israel. And yet *through* them, after His resurrection, He reaches out with blessing for the whole creation.

Mark's account is characterized by some significant omissions. Except on two special occasions, the Servant is never addressed as Lord. Only after His resurrection is he so styled (16<sup>19,20</sup>). The word "law" does not occur, for though His service conforms to the law it is not measured by it but exceeds all legal demands. The Servant does not set forth the manifesto of the kingdom as in Mt. 5-7, and has no "Lord's prayer". The parables are fewer. Passages which set forth the majesty and glory of the Lord are omitted or abbreviated.

The Servant's shrinking from public notice is very evident in Mark as in such passages as 13<sup>37,24,36,8,26</sup>. This is exquisitely brought out in 9<sup>16-25</sup>. From the adoration of the overawed throng who perceive some lingering glory of the transformation on the mount He turns in the unresting continuity of filial service to heal the boy before a great multitude gathers, and then speedily withdraws to the privacy of the house. In this account His greatest glory is His humility, making Him the perfect Servant of Jehovah.

2-3 Compare Mal. 3<sup>1</sup> Isa. 40<sup>3</sup> Mt. 3<sup>3</sup> Lu. 3:4-6 Jn. 1:15-23.

4-8 Compare Mt. 3:1-12 Lu. 3:1-18.

4 John the baptist was the son of a priest, so that he was entitled to exercise the priestly office and enjoy all its privileges, which assured him a life of ease and comfort. Yet, under the urge of the holy spirit, which filled him even before he was born, he gave up all this for the lowly and austere life of a Nazarite (Nu. 6:2-7). He was not permitted to eat anything which came of the vine, the symbol of that which cheers the heart of God and man (Jud. 9:13). Like Samson, he let his hair grow long, a symbol of weakness and dishonor (1 Co. 11:14). Instead of the linen ephod he wore coarse camel's hair. Instead of living of the altar and eating the best of the sacrifices, he subsisted on locusts and wild honey.

John the baptist was a continual contrast with the Lord. Christ was not a Nazarite. He drank wine, dressed as others did, never wore long hair, and dwelt with His parents until the time for His ministry arrived. John came in the spirit of Elijah, but when the Lord's disciples wished to call down fire from heaven and consume the Samaritans for offending them, as Elijah had done to the men who were sent against him (2 Ki. 1:10-12), He rebuked them. Christ did not come in the spirit of Elijah at that time. Elijah was an austere proclaimer of righteousness. Christ's message mingled grace with truth. He came, not to condemn sinners, but to save them. In Him conviction was coupled with compassion.

6 See Lev. 11:22.

7 Compare Jn. 1:15, 26, 27.

9-11 Compare Mt. 3:13-17 Lu. 3:21, 22 Jn. 1:32-34.

10 The dove is a symbol of peace, of judgment past (Gen. 8:12) and of sacrifice. (Wherever we read "pigeon" in the versions of Leviticus it should read "dove" as in all the other occurrences.) This is an index of the ministry to which it was the introduction. In contrast to John's fierce denunciations of judgment, He went about a meek, harmless, unresisting victim, until He is finally offered up to God. It was in this that God could delight. He was His Son, not merely by birth, but in His likeness to His Father.

12-13 Compare Mt. 4:1-11 Lu. 4:1-13.

THE BEGINNING OF THE EVANGEL  
OF JESUS CHRIST, SON OF GOD.

2 According as it is written in  
Isaiah the prophet,

"Lo! I am dispatching My mes-  
senger before Thy face,  
Who will be constructing Thy  
road in front of Thee.

3 A voice of one imploring in the  
wilderness,  
"Make ready the road of the  
Lord!

Be making His highways  
straight!"

4 John the baptist came to be in the  
wilderness and is proclaiming a  
baptism of repentance for the par-  
don of sins. And the entire prov-  
ince of Judea went out to him,  
and all the Jerusalemites, and they  
were baptized by him in the Jordan  
river, confessing their sins.

5 And John was dressed in cam-  
el's hair, and a leather girdle about  
his loins, and eating locusts and  
wild honey. And he proclaims,  
saying, "One stronger than I is  
coming after me, the thong of  
Whose sandals I am not compe-  
tent to stoop and loose. I, indeed,  
baptize you in water, yet He shall  
be baptizing you in holy spirit."

9 And it occurred in those days  
that Jesus came from Nazareth of  
Galilee, and is baptized in the Jor-  
dan by John. And straightway,  
stepping up out of the water, He  
perceived the heavens rent, and the  
spirit, as a dove, descending and  
remaining on Him. And a voice  
came out of the heavens, "Thou art  
My beloved Son: in Thee I de-  
light."

12 And straightway the spirit is  
ejecting Him into the wilderness.

ΑΡΧΗΤΟΥΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥΙΗΣC 20	ΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕCΘΙΩΝΑΚΡΙΔΑ 20
ORIGINAL OF-THЕ WELL-MESSAGE OF-JESUS	OF-him AND EATING LOCUST
<sup>s1</sup> omits SON God <sup>BS</sup> omit OF-THЕ	
ΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΥΙΟΥΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ 40	CΚΑΙΜΕΛΙΑΓΡΙΟΝΚΑΙΕΚΗ 40
ANointed SON OF-THЕ God	AND HONEY FIELD AND he-PRO-
<sup>A</sup> omits according- <sup>A</sup> omits THE ISALAH	
ΚΑΘΩCΕΓΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΕΝΤΩC 60	ΡΥCCEΝΛΕΓΩΝΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΟΙ 60
2 according-AS it-HAS-been-WRITTEN IN THE ISALAH	CLAIMS SAYING IS-COMING THE One-
<sup>A</sup> TOIC plural <sup>TAIC</sup> B omits I	A STRONG O. O. O. O. B omits ME
ΔΙΑΤΩΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΔΟΥΕΓΩ 80	CXYΡΟΤΕΡΟCΜΟΥΟΠΙCΦΜΟ 80
THE BEFORE-AVERET BE-PERCEIVING I AM-	STRONGER OF-ME BEHIND ME
<sup>S O.</sup>	
ΠΟCΤΕΛΛΩΤΟΝΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝΜΟ 100	ΥΟΥΟΥΚΕΙΜΙΙΚΑΝΟCΚΥΥΑ 600
COMMISSIONING THE MESSENGER OF-ME	OF-WHOM NOT I-AM enough BENDING
ΥΠΡΟΠΡΟCΩΠΟΥCΟΥCΟCΚΑΤ 20	CΛΥCΑΙΤΟΝΙΜΑΝΤΑΤΩΝΥΠ 20
BEFORE face OF-YOU WHO WILL-BE-	TO-LOOSE THE STRAP OF-THЕ sandals
ΑCΚΕΥΑCΕΙΤΗΝΝΟΔΟΝCΟΥΕ 40	ΟΔΗΜΑΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΓΩΜΕΝΕ 40
constructing THE WAY OF-YOU IN-	<sup>BS</sup> omit INDEED
<sup>BS</sup> omit IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-YOU	OF-Him I INDEED DIP-
ΜΠΡΟCΘΕΝCΟΥΦΩΝΗΒΩΝΤ 60	BΑΠΤΙCΑΥΜΑCΕΝΥΔΑΤΙΑΥ 60
TOWARD-PLACE OF-YOU . SOUND OF-IMPLOING	ize YOUP IN water He
ΟCΕΝΤΗΕΡΗΜΩΕΤΟΙΜΑCΑΤ 80	ΤΟCΔΕΒΑΠΤΙCΕΥΜΑCΕΝΤ 80
one IN THE DESOLATE make-READY	<sup>s1*</sup> omits YOUP B omits IN
<sup>S O.</sup>	YET WILL-BE-DIPIZING YOUP IN spir-
ΕΤΗΝΟΔΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΥΕΥΘΕΙΑ 200	ΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΑΓΙΩΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤ 700
THE WAY OF-Master straight	<sup>B</sup> omits AND
CΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΤΑCΤΡΙΒΟΥCΑΥ 20	ΟΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΑΙCΤΑΙCΗΜΕΡΑ 20
BE-making THE WEAR (ways) OF-Him	IN those THE DAYS
<sup>s1*</sup> adds ΚΑΙ AND <sup>B O.</sup> A omits THE	
ΤΟΥΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΙΩΑΝΝΗCΟΒΑ 40	ΙCΗΛΘΕΝΙΗCΟΥCΑΠΟΝΑΖΑ 40
<sup>4</sup> BECAME JOHN THE one-	CAME JESUS FROM NAZARETH
<sup>B</sup> omits AND	<sup>A</sup> Δ
ΠΤΙΖΩΝΕΝΤΗΕΡΗΜΩΚΑΙΗ 60	ΡΕΤΤΗCΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑCΚΑΙΕΒ 60
DIPIZING IN THE DESOLATE AND PRO-	OF-THЕ GALLILEE AND He-is-
ΡΥCΦΩΝΒΑΠΤΙCΜΑΕΤΑΝΟ 80	ΑΠΤΙCΘΗΕΙCΤΟΝΙΟΡΔΑΝΗ 80
CLAIMING DIPISM OF-after-MIND	DIPIZED INTO THE JORDAN
ΙΑCΕΙCΑΦΕCΙΝΑΜΑΡΤΙΩΝ 300	ΝΥΠΟΙΩΑΝΝΟΥΚΑΙΕΥΘΥCΑ 800
INTO FROM-LETTING OF-misses	<sup>B O.</sup> <sup>A</sup> ΕΩ for Υ
ΚΑΙΕΞΕΠΟΡΕΥΕΤΟΠΡΟCΑΥ 20	10 by JOHN AND straightway UP-
<sup>5</sup> AND OUT-WENT TOWARD him	<sup>S O.</sup> <sup>A</sup> ΔΠΟ FROM <sup>A O.</sup>
ΤΟΝΠΑCΑΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΑΧΩΡΑΚ 40	ΝΑΒΑΙΝΩΝΕΚΤΟΥΥΔΑΤΟCΕ 20
EVERY THE JUDEA SPACE AND	STEPPING OUT OF-THЕ water he-
ΔΙΟΠΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΕΙΤΑΙΠΑ 60	ΙΔΕΝCΧΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΥCΤΟΥCΟ 40
THE JERUSALEMites ALL	PERCEIVED BEING-SPLIT THE hea-
<sup>A</sup> AND THEY-DIPIZED ALL <sup>s1*</sup> omits AND	ΥΡΑΝΟΥCΚΑΙΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΩC 60
ΝΤΕCΚΑΙΕΒΑΠΤΙΖΟΝΤΟΥΠ 80	venS AND THE spirit AS
<sup>AND</sup> THEY-were-DIPIZED by	ΠΕΡΙCΤΕΡΑΝΚΑΤΑΒΑΙΝΟΝ 80
<sup>A</sup> by him after river	DOVE DOWN-STEPPING
ΑΥΤΟΥΕΝΤΩΙΟΡΔΑΝΗΠΟΤΑ 400	<sup>AS</sup> omit AND R. <sup>B</sup> ΕΙC INTO
him IN THE JORDAN river	ΚΑΙΜΕΝΟΝΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΦΩ 900
ΜΩΕCΟΜΟΛΟΓΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΤΑC 20	11 AND REMAINING ON Him AND SOUND
OUT-SVOWING THE	<sup>s1*</sup> omite BECAME
ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑCΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΗΝΟΙ 40	ΝΗΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΕΚΤΩΝΟΥΡΑΝΩ 20
<sup>A</sup> omits AND THE adds ΔΕ YET	BECAME OUT OF-THЕ heavens
<sup>6</sup> misses OF-them AND WAS THE JOHN	NCYEIOYIOCΜΟΥΟΑΓΑΠΗΤ 40
ΩΑΝΝΗCΕΝΔΕΔΥΜΕΝΟCΤΡΙ 60	YOU ARE THE SON OF-ME THE beloved
HAVING-IN-SLIPPED HAIR	<sup>A</sup> (U) O. O.
ΧΑCΚΑΜΗΛΟΥΚΑΙΖΩΝΗΝΔΕ 80	12 IN YOUP I-WELL-SEEM AND straight-
OF-CAMEL AND GIRDLе SKIN	<sup>A</sup> ΕΩ for Υ
ΡΜΑΤΙΝΗΝΠΕΡΙΤΗΝΟCΦΥΝ 500	ΑΥCΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΑΥΤΟΝΕΚΒΑ 80
ABOUT THE LOIN	way THE spirit Him IS-OUT-CAST-
	ΛΕΙΕΙCΤΗΝΕΡΗΜΟΝΚΑΙΗ 1000
	13 INg INTO THE DESOLATE AND He-



<sup>12</sup> The wilderness trial was especially intended to test His loyalty to God in connection with His royal claims to David's throne and as the obedient Man. Hence Matthew and Luke enlarge upon it. As it is not a record of service for others, Mark mentions it most briefly.

<sup>14-15</sup> Compare Mt. 4:12-17.

<sup>14</sup> Before this our Lord had performed miracles, such as that at the wedding in Cana of Galilee, and had gathered a following of disciples, but He waited until John's ministry was ended by his imprisonment before beginning His first evangelistic tour.

<sup>15</sup> The era of the nations' rule over Israel was nearing its end, as foretold by Daniel the prophet. Nearly four hundred and eighty years had run their course since Daniel had predicted that four hundred and ninety years should be "cut out" before the fulfillment of his vision (Dan. 9<sup>24</sup>). Normally, not much more than ten years would bring them into the kingdom, but this depended on the attitude of the nation.

It is true that Daniel cut the era into periods, and that there is very evidently some delay after the sixty-ninth heptad, in which Messiah was to be cut off. But no intimation is given that this would be any considerable length of time. So that we may consider that our Lord's ministry as a whole was, from the prophetic viewpoint, within something over seven years of the kingdom. This is the force of the oft-repeated expression which was the burden of His proclamation, "The kingdom of God *has drawn near*." The sixty-ninth heptad of Daniel ended with His triumphal entry (11<sup>8</sup>). Only seven more prophetic years remained, which begin with the confirmation of the covenant with the coming prince (Dan. 9<sup>27</sup>). That it did not come does not in the least disprove the fact that it was near. Epaphroditus *draws near* unto death (Phil. 2<sup>30</sup>) but he did not die at that time. This word is very carefully chosen. The Lord did not predict positively that the kingdom was "at hand" so that it must come in a short time, but relatively, that it needed little time to make it a reality.

<sup>16-20</sup> Compare Mt. 4:18-22 Lu. 5:1-11.

<sup>13</sup> And He was in the wilderness forty days, being tried by Satan, and was with the wild beasts. And the messengers waited on Him.

<sup>14</sup> Now, after the betrayal of John, Jesus came into Galilee, proclaiming the evangel of the kingdom of God, saying that "The era has been fulfilled and the kingdom of God has drawn near. Repent, and be believing in the evangel!"

<sup>16</sup> And passing by beside the sea of Galilee, He perceived Simon, and Andrew, Simon's brother, purse-netting in the sea, for they were fishermen. And Jesus said to them, "Hither after Me and I shall be making you become fishers of men!" And immediately, leaving their nets, they follow Him. And advancing slightly, He perceived James of Zebedee and his brother John, and those in the ship, re-adjusting the nets. And straightway He calls them, and, leaving their father, Zebedee, in the ship with the hired men, they came away after Him.

<sup>21</sup> And they are going into Capernaum. And immediately, on the sabbaths, entering the synagogue, He taught. And they were astonished at His teaching, for He was teaching them as One having authority, and not as the scribes.

<sup>23</sup> And straightway a man was in their synagogue with an unclean spirit, and he cries out, saying, "Ha! what is it to us and to you, Jesus the Nazarean! Did you come to destroy us? We are aware who

<sup>A DAYS FOUR-TY</sup> <sup>s M=40</sup> <sup>B<sup>2</sup> Δ</sup>  
**ΝΕΝΤΗΡΗΜΩΤΕΣΣΕΡΑΚΟΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 WAS IN THE DESOLATE FOUR-TY

<sup>s o</sup>  
**ΤΑΗΜΕΡΑΣ ΠΕΙΡΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΣ** <sup>40</sup>  
 DAYS BEING-TRIED

**ΥΠΟΤΟΥΣΑΤΑΝΑΚΑΙΗΝΜΕΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 by THE SATAN (adversary) AND He-WAS WITH

<sup>A omits THE</sup>  
**ΑΤΩΝΘΗΡΙΩΝΚΑΙΟΙΑΓΓΕΛ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE WILD-BEASTS (dim.) AND THE MESSENGERS

<sup>B adds K ΔΙΕ<sup>o</sup> O. BOM. YET</sup>  
**ΟΙΔΙΗΚΟΝΟΥΝΑΥΤΩΜΕΤΑΔ** <sup>100</sup>  
 14 THRU-SERVED to-Him after YET

<sup>A omits THE</sup>  
**ΕΤΟΠΑΡΑΔΟΘΗΝΑΙΤΟΝΙΦ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE TO-BE-BESIDE-GIVEN THE JOHN

<sup>B o.</sup> <sup>A omits THE</sup>  
**ΝΙΗΝΗΛΘΕΝΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΕΙCΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 CAME THE JESUS INTO THE

<sup>B+E</sup>  
**ΗΝΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑΝΚΗΡΥCΣCΩΝΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 GALILEE PROCLAIMING THE

<sup>Bs omit OF THE KINGDOM</sup>  
**ΟΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝΤΗΣΒΑΣΙΛΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 WELL-MESSAGE OF-THE KINGDOM

<sup>B adds K ΔΙ s omits saying, very faint</sup>  
**ΙΑCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΛΕΓΩΤΙΠΕ** <sup>200</sup>  
 15 OF-THE God saying that HAS-

**ΠΛΗΡΩΤΑΙΟΚΑΙΡΟΣΚΑΙΗΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 BEEN-FILLED THE SEASON AND HAS-

<sup>As E+</sup> <sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΓΙΚΕΝΗΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 NEARED THE kingdom OF-THE God

**ΥΜΕΤΑΝΟΕΙΤΕΚΑΙΠΙCΤΕΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 BE-after-MINDING AND BE-BELIEVING

<sup>As ΔΙ for E</sup> <sup>A ΠΕΡΙΠΑ</sup>  
**ΕΤΕΝΤΩΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΩΚΑΙΠ** <sup>80</sup>  
 16 IN THE WELL-MESSAGE AND BE-

**ΤΩΝΔΕ ΑΒΟΥΤΡΕΔΙΝΤΕΥCΑΙ** <sup>300</sup>  
 ABOUT-TREADING YET for AND BESIDE-LEADING

**ΑΡΑΓΝΑΡΑΘΗΝΑΛΑCΣΑ** <sup>300</sup>  
 SIDE-LEADING BESIDE THE SEA

<sup>B+E</sup> <sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΝΤΗΣΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑCΕΙΔΕΝCΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-THE GALILEE He-PERCEIVED SIMON

**ΜΩΝΑΚΑΙΑΝΔΡΕΑΝΤΟΝΑΔΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 AND ANDREW THE brother

<sup>Bs omit OF-THE</sup>  
**ΑΦΟΝΤΟΥCΙΜΩΝΟCΑΜΦΙΒΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 OF-THE SIMON ENVELOPE-CASTING

<sup>Bs omit ENVELOPE-CASTER</sup>  
**ΑΛΟΝΤΑC ΑΜΦΙΒΛΗCΤΡΟΝΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ENVELOPE-CASTER IN

<sup>AB E</sup>  
**ΝΤΗΘΑΛΑCΣΗCΗCΑΝΓΑΡΑΙ** <sup>400</sup>  
 THE SEA THEY-WERE for fishers

**ΕΙCΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΟΙΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
 17 AND said to-them THE JE-

**CΟΥCΔΕΥΤΕΟΠΙCΩΜΟΥΚΑΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 SUBS HITHER BEHIND ME AND

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΠΟΙΗCΦΥΜΑCΓΕΝΕCΘΑΙΑΛ** <sup>60</sup>  
 I-SHALL-BE-MAKING YOU TO-BE-BECOMING fishers

<sup>B<sup>2</sup> I</sup> <sup>s Y o.</sup>  
**ΕΕΙCΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΚΑΙΕΥΘΕΩ** <sup>80</sup>  
 18 OF-HUMANS AND immediately

<sup>Bs omit OF-them</sup>  
**CΑΦΕΝΤΕCΤΑΔΙΚΤΥΑΑΥΤΩ** <sup>500</sup>  
 FROM-LETTING THE NETS OF-them

<sup>B OYN o.</sup>  
**ΝΗΚΟΛΟΥΒΗCΑΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΠ** <sup>20</sup>  
 19 THEY-follow to-Him AND BE-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> om. F. As<sup>1</sup> + EKΘIΘEN As o.</sup>  
**ΡΩΒΑCΟΛΙΓΟΝΕΙΔΕΝΙΑΚΩ** <sup>40</sup>  
 FORB-STEEPING FEW He-PERCEIVED JACOBUS

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΒΟΝΤΟΝΤΟΥΖΕΒΕΔΑΙΟΥΚΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE OF-THE ZEBEDEE AND

<sup>B o.</sup>  
**ΙΙΦΑΝΝΗΝΤΟΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝΑΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
 JOHN THE brother OF-him

**ΤΟΥΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΥCΕΝΤΩΠΛΟΙ** <sup>600</sup>  
 AND them IN THE FLOATER

**ΩΚΑΤΑΡΤΙΖΟΝΤΑCΤΑΔΙΚΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 DOWN-EQUIPPING THE NETS

<sup>A EΩ for Y</sup>  
**ΥΑΚΑΙΕΥΘΥCΕΚΑΛΕCΕΝΑΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
 20 AND straightway He-CALLS them

**ΤΟΥCΚΑΙΑΦΕΝΤΕCΤΟΝΠΑΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND FROM-LETTING THE FATHER

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΕΡΑΥΤΩΝΖΕΒΕΔΑΙΟΝΕΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-them ZEBEDEE IN THE

**ΩΠΛΟΙΩΜΕΤΑΤΩΝΜΙCΘΩΤΩ** <sup>700</sup>  
 FLOATER WITH THE HIRED-ones

**ΝΑΠΗΛΘΟΝΟΠΙCΦΑΥΤΟΥΚΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 21 THEY-FROM-CAME BEHIND Him AND

<sup>A Π</sup>  
**ΙΕΙCΠΟΡΕΥΟΝΤΑΙΕΙCΚΑΦ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THEY-ARE-INTO-GOING INTO CAPERNAUM

<sup>A E</sup> <sup>s Y o.</sup>  
**ΑΡΝΑΟΥΜΚΑΙΕΥΘΕΩCΤΟΙC** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND immediately to-THE

<sup>s omits INTO-COMING</sup>  
**CΑΒΒΑCΙΝΕΙCΕΛΘΩΝΕΙCΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 SABBATHS INTO-COMING INTO THE

<sup>s He-TAUGHT INTO THE TOGETHER-LEAD</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> E o.</sup>  
**ΗNCΥΝΑΓΩΓΗΝΕΙΔΙΔΑCΚΕΝ** <sup>800</sup>  
 TOGETHER-LEAD He-TAUGHT

**ΚΑΙΕΞΕΠΛΗCCΟΝΤΟΕΠΙΤΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
 22 AND THEY-were-astonished ON THE

**ΔΙΔΑΧΗΑΥΤΟΥΗΝΓΑΡΔΙΔΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 TEACHING OF-Him He-WAS for TEACHING

**CΚΩΝΑΥΤΟΥCΩCΕΞΟΥCΙΑΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 them AS authority

**ΕΧΩΝΚΑΙΟΥΧΩCΟΙΓΡΑΜΜΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 HAVING AND NOT AS THE WRITERS

<sup>A omits straightway</sup>  
**ΤΕΙCΚΑΙΕΥΘΥCΗΝΕΝΤΗCΥ** <sup>900</sup>  
 23 AND straightway WAS IN THE TOGETH-

**ΝΑΓΩΓΗΑΥΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 EN-LEAD OF-them human IN

**ΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΩΚΑΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 spirit unclean AND

<sup>Bs<sup>1</sup> omit HA!</sup> <sup>A ΔΙ for E</sup> <sup>A+E</sup>  
**ΑΝΕΚΡΑΞΕΝΑΓΩΓΕΑΤΙΗΜ** <sup>60</sup>  
 24 he-UP-CRIES saying HA! ANY to-US

<sup>AB Y o.</sup>  
**ΙΝΚΑΙCΟΙΗCΟΥΝΑΖΑΡΗΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 AND to-YOU JESUS NAZAREAN!

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> E o.</sup> <sup>AB I</sup>  
**ΕΗΛΘΕCΑΠΟΛΕCΑΙΗΜΑCΟΙ** <sup>2000</sup>  
 YOU-CAME to-destroy US WE-HAVE-

<sup>19</sup> Before a net is used it is important that it is not badly tangled or snarled. The work of these fishermen is a graphic commentary on the word "re-adjust", which has been rendered by such a variety as *mend, perfect, fit, perfectly join, restore, prepare, and frame*. We have used *readjust, adapt, and attune*.

<sup>21-23</sup> Compare Mt.4:13-16 Lu.4:31-32.

<sup>24</sup> It is usually supposed that evil spirits would be the last to acknowledge the Lord, or make Him known, and that we should welcome any agencies if they only bear witness to the truth. But our Lord would not have the testimony of demons and bids them be still. It is no test of an evil spirit if he knows and acknowledges Him. A little later (<sup>34</sup>) we are told that He did not let the demons talk, not because of their ignorance of Him, but because they were aware that He is the Christ.

It is astonishing how much of demon possession was in the land in our Lord's day. We are tempted to suppose that there was unusual activity in the unseen world because of His presence and the nearness of the kingdom. A special outburst of demonism is due in the last days, and is undoubtedly present with us now. Their tactics are the same. They do not deny Christ, but seek rather to associate themselves with Him. Hence they have made marked inroads into the household of faith, under the guise of the holy spirit of God. Let us beware of every revelation or leading which displaces the Word of God or is in the slightest degree out of harmony with His written revelation.

<sup>23-28</sup> Compare Lu.4:33-37.

<sup>27</sup> The Lord's authority over unclean spirits, even more than His control of disease, was the marvel of the people and the means of spreading His fame throughout Galilee. None of their teachers had done anything like this.

<sup>29-34</sup> Compare Mt.8:14-17 Lu.4:38-41.

<sup>32</sup> The intense heat of an Eastern day was quickly over once the sun had set. Then it is that the town springs into life, the women go to the well for water and the men come in from work. On this occasion they probably waited until the sabbath was over at sunset before carrying the sick to Him.

*you are—the holy One of God!"*

<sup>25</sup> And Jesus rebukes him, saying, "Be still, and be coming out of him!" And, convulsing him, and shouting with a loud voice, the unclean spirit came out of him.

<sup>27</sup> And they were all awed so as to be discussing with themselves, saying, "What is this? This is some new teaching, seeing that with authority He is enjoining the unclean spirits also, and they are obeying Him!" And straightway tidings of Him came out everywhere into the whole country about Galilee.

<sup>29</sup> And straightway, coming out of the synagogue, they came to the house of Simon and Andrew, with <sup>30</sup> James and John. Now Simon's mother-in-law was lying down with a fever, and straightway they are <sup>31</sup> telling Him about her. And approaching, He rouses her, holding her hand. And the fever leaves her immediately, and she waited on them.

<sup>32</sup> Now as it is becoming evening, when the sun sets, they brought to Him all those who are ill and those <sup>33</sup> who are demoniacs. And the whole city was assembled at the door. <sup>34</sup> And He cures many who are ill of various diseases, and many demons He cast out. And He did not let the demons talk, seeing that they were aware that He is the Christ.

<sup>35</sup> And in the morning, rising very early while it was night, He came out and came away into a desolate <sup>36</sup> place, and prayed there. And Simon and those with him trail <sup>37</sup> Him. And they found Him, and are saying to Him that "All are

<sup>Δ</sup>ΑΜΕΝ<sup>Α</sup> CΕΙΘΑ<sup>Α</sup> ΓΙΟCΤΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 PERCEIVED YOU ANY ARE THE HOLY-*One* OF-THE  
 25 ΥΘΕΟΥ<sup>Α</sup> ΚΑΙ Ε<sup>Α</sup> ΤΙΜΗCΕ<sup>Α</sup> ΝΑΥ<sup>Α</sup>  
 God AND rebukes to-him  
 ΤΩΙΗCΟΥCΑΓΕΩ<sup>Α</sup> ΦΩΝ<sup>Α</sup> ΦΙΜΩΘΗ<sup>60</sup>  
 THE JESUS SAYING BE-BEING-MUZZLED  
 26 ΤΙΚΑΙΕ<sup>Α</sup> ΞΕΛΘΕΕ<sup>Α</sup> ΞΑΥΤΟΥΚΑ<sup>Α</sup>  
 AND BE-OUT-COMING OUT OF-HIM AND  
 ΙCΠΑΡΑΞΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΤΟΠΝΕΥ<sup>100</sup>  
 CONVULSING him THE spirit  
 ΜΑΤΟΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΟΝΚΑΙΦΩΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE unclean AND SOUNDING  
 CΑΝΦΩΝΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΕΞΗΛΘΕΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 to-SOUND GREAT it-OUT-CAME  
 ΕΞΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΘΑΜΒΗΘΗCΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 27 OUT OF-him AND WERE-AWED  
 ΝΑΠΑΝΤΕCΦCΤΕCΥΝΖΗΤΕΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 ALL (emph.) AS-BESIDES TO-BE-TOGETHER-SEEK-  
 30 ΠΡΟCΕΑΥΤΟΥCΑΓΕΟΝΤΑC<sup>200</sup>  
 ING TOWARD selves SAYING  
 ΤΙΕCΤΙΝΤΟΥΤΟΤΙCΗΚΑΙΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 ANY IS this ANY THE NEW  
 ΗΑΥΘΙΔΙΔΑΧΗΟΤΙΚΑΤΕΞΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 this TEACHING that according-to author-  
 ΥCΙΑΝΚΑΙΤΟΙCΠΝΕΥΜΑCΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 ity AND to-THE spirits  
 ΤΟΙCΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΟΙCΕΠΙΤΑC<sup>80</sup>  
 THE unclean He-is-enjoining  
 CΕΙΚΑΙΥΠΑΚΟΥΟΥCΙΝΑΥ<sup>300</sup>  
 AND THEY-ARE-obeying to-Him  
 28 ΦΚΑΙΕΞΗΛΘΗΝΑΚΟΝΑΥΤΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 AND OUT-CAME THE HEARING OF-Him  
 30 ΥΕΥΘΥCΠΑΝΤΑΧΟΥΕΙCΟΛΗ<sup>40</sup>  
 straightway EVERY-where INTO WHOLE  
 ΝΤΗΝΠΕΡΙΧΩΡΟΝΤΗCΓΑΛΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 THE ABOUT-SPACE OF-THE GALILEE  
 29 ΥΔΙΑC<sup>80</sup> s straight (A ΕΩ) way ΠΑΝΤΑΧΗ<sup>Α</sup> AND  
 ΔΙΑCΚΑΙΕΥΘΥCΕΚΤΗCCΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 AND straightway out OF-THE TOGETH-  
 30 ΝΑΓΩΓΗCΕΞΕΛΘΟΝΤΕCΗΛΘ<sup>400</sup>  
 ER-LEAD OUT-COMING THEY-CAME  
 30 ΟΝΕΙCΤΗΝΟΙΚΙΑΝCΙΜΩΝΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 INTO THE HOME OF-SIMON  
 CΚΑΙΑΝΔΡΕΟΥΜΕΤΑΙΑΚΩΒ<sup>40</sup>  
 AND ANDREW WITH JACOBUS  
 30 ΟΥΚΑΙΙΦΑΝΝΟΥΗΔΕΠΕΝΘΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 AND JOHN THE YET mother-IN-LAW  
 ΡΑCΙΜΩΝΟCΚΑΤΕΚΕΙΤΟΠΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-SIMON was-DOWN-LAID BEING-  
 ΡΕCCOΥCΑΚΑΙΕΥΘΥCΑΓΕΟ<sup>500</sup>  
 feverish AND straightway THEY-ARE-say-

31 ΙΝΓ to-Him ABOUT her AND  
 ΠΡΟCΕΛΘΩΝΗΓΕΙΡΕΝΑΥΤΗ<sup>40</sup>  
 TOWARD-COMING He-ROUSES her  
 ΝΚΡΑΤΗCΑCΤΗCΧΕΙΡΟCΑΥ<sup>60</sup>  
 HOLDING OF-THE HAND her  
 ΤΗCΚΑΙΑΦΗΚΕΝΑΥΤΗΝΟΠΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 AND FROM-LETS her THE fever  
 ΡΕΤΟCΕΥΘΕΦCΚΑΙΔΙΗΚΟΝ<sup>600</sup>  
 immediately AND she-THRU-SERVED  
 32 ΕΙΑΥΤΟΙCΟΥΙΑCΔΕΓΕΝΟΜ<sup>20</sup>  
 to-them OF-evening YET BECOMING  
 ΕΝΗCΟΤΕΕΔΥCΕΝΟΗΛΙΟCΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 when SLIPS THE SUN THEY-  
 ΦΕΡΟΝΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΠΑΝΤΑC<sup>60</sup>  
 CARRIED TOWARD Him ALL  
 ΤΟΥCΚΑΚΩCΕΧΟΝΤΑΚΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 THE-ones EVILLY HAVING AND THE-  
 33 ΟΥCΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΥCΚΑ<sup>700</sup>  
 ones BEING-demonized AND  
 Α ΤΗCITY WHOLE HAVING-been-ON-TOGETHER-LED WAS  
 ΙΗΝΟΑΗΗΠΟΛΙCΕΠΙCΥΝΗΓ<sup>20</sup>  
 WAS WHOLE THE city HAVING-been-ON-TOGETH-  
 ΜΕΝΗΠΡΟCΤΗΝΘΥΡΑΝΚΑΙΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 34 ER-LED TOWARD THE DOOR AND He-  
 ΘΕΡΑΠΕΥCΕΝΠΟΛΛΟΥCΚΑΚ<sup>60</sup>  
 CURES MANY EVILLY  
 ΩCΕΧΟΝΤΑCΠΟΙΚΙΛΑΙCΝΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 HAVING to-VARIOUS DISEASES  
 CΟΙCΚΑΙΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑΠΟΛΛΑ<sup>800</sup>  
 AND demons MANY  
 ΕΞΕΒΑΛΕΝΚΑΙΟΥΚΗΦΙΕΝΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 He-OUT-CAST AND NOT He-FROM-LET TO-  
 35 ΑΛΕΙΝΤΑΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑΟΤΙΗΔ<sup>40</sup>  
 BE-TALKING THE demons that THEY-HAD  
 30 ΕΙCΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΤΟΝΧΡΙCΤΟΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 PERCEIVED Him THE ANOINTED  
 ΕΙΝΑΙΚΑΙΠΡΩΙΕΝΝΥΧΑ<sup>Α</sup> ΟΝΕC<sup>80</sup><sup>+</sup>  
 35 TO-BE AND morning IN-NIGHTS VERY  
 ΑΝΑΝΑCΤΑCΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΚΑΙΑ<sup>800</sup>  
 UP-STANDING He-OUT-CAME AND FROM-  
 ΠΛΑΘΕΝΕΙCΕΡΗΜΟΝΤΟΠΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 CAME INTO DESOLATE PLACE  
 36 ΚΑΙΕΚΕΙΠΡΟCΗΥΧΕΤΟΚΑΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 AND there He-prayed AND  
 ΚΑΤΕΔΙΩΞΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΟCΙΜΩ<sup>60</sup>  
 DOWN-CHASES Him THE SIMON  
 37 ΝΚΑΙΟΙΜΕΤΑΙΤΟΥCΚΑΙΕΥΡ<sup>80</sup>  
 AND THE-ones WITH him AND THEY-FOUND  
 37 ΟΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝΑΥ<sup>3000</sup>  
 Him AND ARE-SAYING to-Him

35-39 Compare Lu.4:42-44.

38 Curiosity probably drew many to see Him on the morrow after He did so many wonderful deeds. Yet our Lord did not come to be gazed at but to serve. Hence He eludes them. While it is yet night He leaves the town for private communion with God in preparation for the duties of the day. Nor does He return thither to receive the plaudits of the multitude. He goes on to new fields of labor.

40-45 Compare Mt.8:2-4; Lu.5:12-16.

40 It would be natural to suppose that the Lord's first efforts to proclaim the kingdom would be among the priests in Jerusalem. They were the religious leaders, and were of great political influence as well. Having gained their support He might hope to reach the lesser lights and the common people. Such would be man's way. But our Lord began with the people. He seemed almost to ignore the priests. But this incident shows the way in which He testified to them. Many lepers were cleansed by Him and His disciples. They would all report to the priests and tell the story of their cleansing.

As leprosy is a type of sin, and the priests were continually occupied with the typical covering of sin, it would require but little spiritual insight for them to recognize the One Who cleansed the lepers as the true Sacrifice Which could eliminate sin altogether. The Lord did not by any means leave the priests without a witness, even if He did not personally perform many miracles in Jerusalem.

44 See Lev. 14:1-32.

44 We cannot help sympathizing with the mistaken zeal of the healed leper. He knew Christ as his Saviour, but hardly as his Lord. He has many followers, who have zeal without knowledge. They say "How can we help telling abroad what is so precious to us? Surely the Lord will not be displeased, even if He has forbidden it!" What was the result? The Lord could not enter the cities as He had planned, but had to remain outside, to their inconvenience and His discomfort. Alas, that we serve Him so stupidly in return for His grace!

1-12 Compare Mt.9:1-8; Lu.5:17-26.

38 seeking Thee." And He is saying to them, "We may be going elsewhere into the next towns, that there also I should be proclaiming, 39 for I came forth for this." And He came into their synagogues in the whole of Galilee, proclaiming and casting out demons.

40 And a leper is coming toward Him, entreating Him, and falling on his knees and saying to Him, "Lord, if Thou shouldst be willing, Thou canst cleanse me!"

41 Now Jesus, being compassionated, stretching out His hand, touches him, and is saying to him, "I am 42 willing: be cleansed!" And at His saying this, straightway the leprosy came from him, and he is

43 cleansed. And muttering to him, 44 straightway He casts him out, and is saying to him, "See you may be saying nothing to any one, but go show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing what Moses bids, for a testimony to them."

45 Now on coming out, he begins proclaiming it much, and to blaze abroad the word, so that He could no longer be manifestly entering a city, but was outside in the desolate places. And they came to Him everywhere.

2 And, during the days, entering into Capernaum again, it is heard 2 that He is in a house. And immediately many were assembled, so that there was no longer room at all, not even at the door. And He spoke the word to them.

3 And they are coming, bringing to Him a paralytic being lifted by 4 four. And, not being able to carry him to Him because of the throng, they unroof the roof where He was, and scooping it out, they

38 **ΤΩΤΙ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΖΗΤΟΥΣΙΝ** 30  
 that ALL ARE-SEEKING YOU  
**ΕΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΑΓΩΜΕ** 40  
 AND He-IS-SAYING to-them WE-MAY-BE-LEAD-  
*a omits other-soil*  
**ΝΑΛΛΑΧΟΥΕΙΣ ΤΑΣΕ ΧΟΜΕΝ** 60  
 INTO THE HAVING  
*B o.* **ΑΣΚΩΜΟΠΟΛΕΙΣ ΙΝΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΚ** 80  
 VILLAGE-cities THAT AND there  
**ΕΙΚΗΡΥΣΘΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΓΑΡ Ε** 100  
 I-SH'D-BE-PROCLAIMING INTO this for I-OUT-  
*A* **ΕΛΗΛΥΘΑ** *A* **ΗΝ** WAS  
 39 **ΣΗΛΘΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΛΘΕΝ ΚΗΡΥΣΣ** 20  
 CAME AND He-CAME PROCLAIMING  
*s 1* **ΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΑΣΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΑΣ ΑΥΤ** 40  
 INTO THE TOGETHER-LEADS OF-them  
*B + E* **ΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΟΛΗΝ ΤΗΝ ΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑ** 60  
 INTO WHOLE THE GALILEE  
**ΝΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑ ΕΚΒΑΛΛ** 80  
 AND THE demons OUT-CASTING  
**ΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟ** 200  
 AND IS-COMING TOWARD Him  
**Ν ΛΕ ΠΡΟΣΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩΝ ΑΥΤΟ** 20  
 leper BESIDE-CALLING Him  
*B omits AND KNEE-FALLING B s omits him B s\* omits AND*  
**ΝΚΑΙ ΓΟΝΥ ΠΕΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑ** 40  
 AND KNEE-FALLING him AND  
*As omits Master!*  
**Ι ΛΕΓΩΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΟΤΙ ΕΑ** 60  
 saying TO-Him Master! that IF-EVER  
*B* **ΔΥΝΗ** *s 1* *E o.*  
**ΝΘΕΛΗΣ ΔΥΝΑΣΑΙ ΜΕ ΚΑΘΑΡ** 80  
 YOU-MAY-BE-WILLING YOU-ARE-ABLE ME to-cleanse  
*Bs K A I AND for the YET JESUS*  
**ΙΣΑΙΩΘΕΙ ΗΣΟΥΣΣ ΠΛΑΓΧΝ** 300  
 THE YET JESUS BEING-compassionated  
*s o.* **ΙΣΘΕΙΣ ΕΚ ΤΕΙΝΑΣΤΗΝ ΧΕΙ** 20  
 OUT-STRETCHING THE HAND  
*A* **Η ΤΟΥΧΕΣ ΟΥΝ ΑΤΟΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ** 40  
 OF-Him He-TOUCHES AND IS-SAYING  
*s omits to-him*  
**ΑΥΤΩ ΘΕΛΩ ΚΑΘΑΡΙΣΘΗΤΙΚ** 60  
 42 TO-him I-AM-WILLING BE-BEING-cleanse AND  
*Bs omits OF-SAYING Him* *A E O C*  
**ΑΙ ΕΠΟΝΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΥΘΥΣ** 80  
 OF-SAYING Him straightway  
*A* **ΑΠΗΛΘΕΝ ΑΠ ΑΥΤΟΥ Η ΛΕ ΠΡΑ** 400  
 FROM-CAME FROM him THE leprosy  
*AB 1 E* **ΚΑΙ ΕΚΑΘΑΡΙΣΘΗ ΚΑΙ ΕΜΒΡ** 20  
 43 AND he-IS-cleanse AND IN-THUNDER-  
*A omits straightway*  
**ΙΜΗΣ ΑΜΕΝΟΣ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΥΘΥΣ** 40  
 ing TO-him straightway OUT-  
*A adds immediately* *EYΘE C*  
**ΣΕΒΑΛΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ** 60  
 44 CAST him AND He-IS-SAYING  
*As omits NO-YET-ONE*  
**ΑΥΤΩ ΟΡΑ ΜΗ ΔΕΙΝ ΙΜΗΣ ΝΕΙ** 80  
 to-him BE-SEEING to-NO-YET-ONE NO-YET-ONE YOU-  
*s o.* **ΠΗΣ ΑΛΛΑ ΥΠΑΓΕΣΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ Δ** 500  
 MAY-BE-SAYING but BE-UNDER-LEADING YOURSELF SHOW

*s o.* **ΕΙΣ ΟΝΤΩΙ ΕΡΕΙΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΣΕ** 20  
 to-THE SACRED-ONE AND TOWARD-CARRY-  
**ΝΕΓΚΕ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΚΑΘΑΡΙΣΜ** 40  
 YOU ABOUT THE cleansing  
*A o.* **ΟΥΣ ΟΥ ΑΠΡΟΣΕΤΑΣΕ ΝΜΟΥΣ** 60  
 OF-YOU WHICH TOWARD-SETS MOWES  
**ΗΣΕΙΣ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ** 80  
 INTO witness to-them  
**Ο ΔΕ ΕΞ ΕΛΘΩΝ ΗΡΞΑΤΟ ΚΗΡΥ** 600  
 45 THE-ONE YET OUT-COMING he-begins TO-BE-PRO-  
*s o.* **ΣΣΕΙΝ ΠΟΛΛΑ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΑΦΗΜΙ** 20  
 CLAIMING much AND TO-BE-THRU-AVER-  
*s o.* **ΖΕΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΟΣΤΕ ΜΗΚΕ** 40  
 RIZING THE saying AS-BESIDES NO-NOT-STILL  
*s 1* *E o.* **ΤΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΔΥΝΑΣΘΑΙ ΦΑΝΕΡ** 60  
 Him INTO city APPEARLY TO-BE-ENABLED APPEARLY  
**ΩΣ ΕΙΣ ΠΟΛΙΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙΝΑ** 80  
 INTO city TO-BE-INTO-COMING but  
*Bs o.* *A N = IN* **ΑΛΛΕΣ ΘΕΡΗΜΟΙΣ ΤΟΠΟΙ** 700  
 OUT ON DEBOLATE PLACES  
*B omits WAS* **ΣΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΡΧΟΝΤΟ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤ** 20  
 WAS AND THEY-CAME TOWARD Him  
**ΟΝ ΠΑΝΤΟΘΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΕΛΘΩ** 40  
 2 EVERY-which-PLACE AND INTO-COMING  
*A Π E* **Ν ΠΑΛΙΝ ΕΙΣ ΚΑΦΑΡΝΑΟΥΜΑ** 60  
 AGAIN INTO CAPERNAUM THRU  
*A adds K A I* *A E C* **ΙΝΗ ΜΕΡΩΝ ΗΚΟΥΣΘΗ ΟΤΙ ΕΝΟ** 80  
 DAYS it-IS-HEARD that IN HOME  
*A ON* *Bs omits immediately* **ΙΚΩ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΘΕ ΟΣΣΥΝ** 300  
 2 He-IS AND immediately WERE-TO-  
**Η ΧΘΗΣ ΑΝ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΟΣΤΕ ΜΗΚ** 20  
 GETHER-LED MANY AS-BESIDES NO-NOT-  
*s o.* **ΕΤΙ ΧΩΡΕΙΝ ΜΗ ΔΕ ΤΑ ΠΡΟΣΤ** 40  
 STILL TO-BE-SPACING NO-YET THE TOWARD THE  
**ΗΝ ΘΥΡΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΑΛΕΙ ΑΥΤΟ** 60  
 DOOR AND He-TALKED to-them  
**ΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΡΧΟΝΤΑ** 80  
 3 THE saying AND THEY-ARE-COMING  
*A CARRYING after paralytic* **ΙΦΕΡΟΝΤΕΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΑ** 900  
 CARRYING TOWARD Him paraly-  
*B 1 O* **ΡΑΥΤΙΚΟΝ ΑΙΡΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΥΠ** 20  
 tic BEING-LIFTED by  
*s Δ = 4* **ΟΤΕ ΣΑΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΔΥΝΑΜΕ** 40  
 4 FOUR AND NO BEING-ABLE  
*A E Γ Γ I C* **ΝΟΙ ΠΡΟΣΕΝΕΓΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΔΙ** 60  
 TO-TOWARD-CARRY to-Him THRU  
**ΑΤΟΝ ΟΧΛΟΝ ΑΠΕΣΤΕΓΑΣΑΝ** 80  
 THE THRONG THEY-FROM-EXCLUDE  
**ΤΗΝ ΣΤΕΓΗΝ ΟΠΟΥ ΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΞ** 4000  
 THE EXCLUDER THE-?-where He-WAS AND OUT-

<sup>4</sup> Eastern houses have flat roofs with battlements, easily accessible from the ground, and a place of resort, especially in the evening. The roof usually was covered with quite a thickness of earth, laid on wooden supports. All this could readily be replaced. The point in this story seems to lie in the contrast between the physical weakness of the paralytic and the efficacy of faith. A strong man might not have been able to force his way into the Lord's presence, but the faith of his friends is sufficient to bring him to a most favorable audience with Him. In response to this, the Lord seems to ignore the feebleness of his physical frame, and proposes a blessing in correspondence with their faith. Hitherto He had proven His power over demons and disease; now He first proclaims the pardon of sins. The scribes are quick to note this advance. They had not grasped the significance of His power over the spirits or over the ills of humanity, and did not see that they necessarily involved the operation of God's spirit, or they would have been prepared for the next step, the pardon of sins. It is not enough to bind Satan and remove ill health to establish the millennium. Sin must also be quelled. So long as sin separates man from God, the kingdom of God cannot come.

<sup>7</sup> See Isa. 43<sup>25</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> Therefore, the Lord announces His authority as the Son of Mankind, to pardon sins. Sin paralyzes. The best sign that He can offer of His power to pardon it is to remove the physical paralysis, which the scribes can see with their physical eyes, and thus, if possible, open their spiritual eyes to the pardon of sins. No wonder that all were amazed and glorified God, for they had never perceived anything like this before. Let us note, then, that the pardon of sins followed the faith of the paralytic.

13-17 Compare Mt. 9:9-13 Lu. 5:27-32.

<sup>14</sup> The previously chosen apostles, Peter and Andrew, James and John, were ordinary fishermen. After the pardon of sins is first proclaimed our Lord goes lower in the social scale, and chooses Levi Alpheus, who is usually named Matthew, a collector of tribute for the Roman government. Patriotic, respectable citizens would have no con-

are lowering the pallet whereon  
<sup>5</sup> the paralytic was laid. And Jesus, perceiving their faith, is saying to the paralytic, "Child, your sins have been pardoned you."

<sup>6</sup> Now there were some of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning  
<sup>7</sup> in their hearts, "Who is this talking thus? He is blaspheming! Who is able to pardon sins except  
<sup>8</sup> One—God?" And straightway Jesus, recognizing in His spirit that *they* are reasoning thus among themselves, is saying to them, "Why are you reasoning these  
<sup>9</sup> things in your hearts? What is easier to say to the paralytic, 'Your sins are being pardoned,' or to be saying, 'Rouse and pick up your pallet and walk'?"

<sup>10</sup> Now that you may be perceiving that the Son of Mankind has authority on earth to pardon sins"  
<sup>11</sup> (He is saying to the paralytic), "I am saying to you, Rouse, and pick up your pallet and go into your  
<sup>12</sup> house." And he was roused, and, straightway, picking up the pallet, he came out in front of all, so that all were amazed and glorified God, saying that "We never perceived it thus!"

<sup>13</sup> And again He came out beside the sea. And the entire throng came to Him, and He taught them.

<sup>14</sup> And, passing along, He perceived Levi of Alpheus, sitting at the tribute office, and is saying to him, "Be following Me!" And rising, he  
<sup>15</sup> follows Him. And, at His coming to lie down in his house, many tribute collectors also, and sinners.

ΟΡΥΖΑΝΤΕΣ ΧΑΛΩΣΙΤΟΝ ΚΡ<sup>20</sup>  
 EXCAVATING THEY-ARE-LOWERING THE PALLET  
 B<sup>2</sup>+B K<sup>8</sup> T<sup>1</sup> faint Λ ΕΦΩ ON WHICH FOR THE-? WHERE  
 ΑΒΑΤΤΟΝΟΠΟΥΟΠΑΡΑΛΥΤΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE-? WHERE THE paralytic

ΚΟΣΚΑΤΕΚΕΙΤΟΚΑΙΙΦΘΝΟ<sup>5</sup>  
 WAS-DOWN-LAID AND PERCEIVING THE

ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΤΗΝ ΠΙΣΤΙΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 JESUS THE BELIEF OF-them

ΛΕΓΕΙ ΤΩ ΠΑΡΑΛΥΤΙΚΩ ΤΕΚ<sup>100</sup>  
 He-is-saying TO the paralytic offspring  
 \*1\* adds ΜΟΥ B IG FOR ΕΩ B<sup>2</sup> Y=OF-YOU  
 ΝΟΝΑΦΕΩΝΤΑΙΣ ΟΥΑΙΑΜΑΡ<sup>20</sup>  
 HAVE-BEEN-FROM-LET TO-YOU THE misses

ΤΙΣ ΟΥΗΣΑΝ ΔΕ ΤΙΝΕΣ ΤΩ<sup>40</sup>  
 B<sup>2</sup> omit OF-YOU OF-YOU WERE YET ANY OF-THE

ΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΩΝ ΕΚΕΙ ΚΑΘΗ<sup>60</sup>  
 WRITERS there sitting

ΕΝ ΟΙΚΑΙΔΙΑΛΟΓΙΖΟΜΕΝΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 AND THRU-accounting

ΙΕΝΤΑΙΣ ΚΑΡΔΙΑΙΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ<sup>200</sup>  
 IN THE HEARTS OF-them

ΤΙΟΥΤΟ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΛΑΛΕΙΒΛΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 7 this-ONE thus IS-TALKING He-IS-HARM-

ΣΦΗΜΕΙΤΙΣ ΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΑΦΙΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 AVERRING ANY IS-ABLE TO-FROM-LET

ΝΑΙΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΣ ΕΙΜΗ ΕΙΣΘ<sup>60</sup>  
 misses IF NO ONE THE God

ΕΟΣΚΑΙ ΕΥΘΥΣ ΕΠΙΓΝΟΥΣ<sup>80</sup>  
 8 AND straightway ON-KNOWING THE

ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΤΩ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΑΥΤΟ<sup>300</sup>  
 JESUS TO-the spirit OF-Him

ΥΟΤΙ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΔΙΑΛΟΓ<sup>20</sup>  
 that thus they ARE-THRU-account-

ΙΖΟΝΤΑΙ ΕΝ ΕΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΛΕΓΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 ING IN selves He-is-saying

ΙΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΤΙΤΑΥΤΑ ΔΙΑΛΟΓ<sup>60</sup>  
 to-them ANY these YOU-ARE-THRU-ac-

ΙΖΕΘΕ ΕΝΤΑΙΣ ΚΑΡΔΙΑΙΣ<sup>80</sup>  
 counting IN THE HEARTS

ΥΜΩΝΤΙ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΥΚΟΠΩΤΕΡ<sup>400</sup>  
 9 OF-YOUP ANY IS easier

ΟΝ ΕΙΠΕ ΙΝ ΤΩ ΠΑΡΑΛΥΤΙΚΩ<sup>20</sup>  
 TO-BE-saying TO-the paralytic

ΑΦΙΕΝΤΑΙΣ ΟΥΑΙΑΜΑΡΤΙΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 ARE-BEING-FROM-LET OF-YOU THE misses

ΙΗ ΕΙΠΕ ΙΝ ΕΓΕΙΡΕΚΑΙ ΑΡΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 OR TO-BE-saying BE-ROUSING AND LIFT

ΝΤΟΝ ΚΡΑΒΑΤΤΟΝ ΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ Π<sup>80</sup>  
 THE PALLET OF-YOU AND BE-

ΔΓΕ ΒΕ-UNDER-LEADING B<sup>2</sup> above A O.  
 ΕΡΙΠΑΤΕΙΝ ΑΔΕΕΙΔΗΤΕΟ<sup>500</sup>  
 10 ABOUT-TREADING THAT YET YE-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING

ΤΙΕΣ ΟΥΣΙΑΝ ΕΧΕΙ ΟΥΙΟCT<sup>20</sup>  
 that authority IS-HAVING THE SON OF-

ΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ Α<sup>40</sup>  
 A TO-FROM-LET ON OF-THE LAND  
 THE human ON OF-THE LAND TO-

Β ΤΟ-FROM-LET MISSES ON OF-THE LAND  
 ΦΙΕΝΑΙΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΣ ΛΕΓΕΙΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 FROM-LET misses He-is-saying to-

Ω ΠΑΡΑΛΥΤΙΚΩ ΕΓΩ ΕΓ<sup>80</sup>  
 BE-ROUSING TO-YOU I-AM-SAYING  
 11 THE paralytic TO-YOU I-AM-SAYING BE-

ΕΙΡΕΚΑΙ ΑΡΟΝΤΟΝ ΚΡΑΒΑΤ<sup>600</sup>  
 BE omit AND B<sup>2</sup>+B K  
 ROUSING AND LIFT THE PALLET

ΤΟΝ ΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΥΠΑΓΕΙΣΤΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 OF-YOU AND BE-UNDER-LEADING INTO THE

ΟΙΚΟΝ ΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΗΓΕΡΘΗΚΑΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 A immediately AND  
 12 HOME OF-YOU AND he-WAS-ROUSED AND

ΕΥΘΥΣ ΑΡΑ ΣΤΟΝ ΚΡΑΒΑΤΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 A ΕΩ FOR Y B<sup>2</sup> O. B<sup>2</sup>+B K  
 straightway LIFTING THE PALLET

ΝΕΞΗΛΩΘΕΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΠΡΟΘΕΝΤΑΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 A ENANTION IN-INSTEAD  
 he-OUT-CAME IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-ALL

ΤΩΝ ΩΣΤΕΕΣ ΙΣΤΑΣ ΘΑΙΠΑΝ<sup>700</sup>  
 AS-BESIDES TO-OUT-STAND ALL

ΤΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΔΟΞΑΖΕΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 A Ε OF-YOU AND TO-BE-esteemizing THE God

Ν ΛΕΓΟΝΤΑΣ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΙΟC ΟΥΔ<sup>40</sup>  
 B omits SAYING A NOT-YET-? when thus  
 saying that thus NOT-YET-

ΕΠΟΤΕ ΕΙΔΟΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΗΛΘ<sup>60</sup>  
 A O. \*1\* ΕΦΑΝΗΝ ΤΩΙC ΡΑΗΛ for WE-P.  
 13 ?-when WE-PERCEIVED AND He-OUT-CAME

ΕΝ ΠΛΙΝ ΠΑΡΑ ΤΗΝ ΘΑΛΑΣΣΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 \*1\* O AGAIN BESIDE THE SEA

ΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΣΟΟΧΛΟΣ ΗΡΧΕΤΟ<sup>800</sup>  
 AND EVERY THE THROG CAME

ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΔΙΔΑΣΚΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 TOWARD Him AND He-taught

ΝΑΥΤΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΓΩΓΕΙΔ<sup>40</sup>  
 14 them AND BESIDE-LEADING He-PER-

ΕΝ ΛΕΥΕΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΑΛΦΑΙΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 A O. A<sup>2</sup> \*1\* O.  
 CEIVED LEVI THE OF-THE ALPHEUS

ΥΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΤΕ ΛΩΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 sitting ON THE tribute-office

ΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΟΛΟ<sup>900</sup>  
 AND IS-saying TO-him BE-following

ΥΘΕΙΜΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΣΤΑΣΗΚΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 to-me AND UP-STANDING he-follows

ΛΟΥΘΗC ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΓΙΝΕΤ<sup>40</sup>  
 B has rei A ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟC  
 to-Him AND IS-BECOMING

ΝΤΩ ΔΙΚΑΤΑΚΕΙCΘΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ Ε<sup>60</sup>  
 N T W A O. A O.  
 TO-BE-DOWN-LYING Him IN

ΤΗ ΟΙΚΙΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΟΛΛΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 THE HOME OF-him AND MANY

ΙΤΕ ΛΩΝΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΙ<sup>5000</sup>  
 tribute-collectors AND missers



nection with him or his kind, so he is forced to be friendly with sinners. It is impossible for us to apprehend the intense dislike of the Jews for those of their own nation who debased themselves by collecting tribute from their fellow countrymen for the Roman power which oppressed them. Besides, under these conditions, no patriotic and self-respecting Jew would do this work, so that, as a class, they were truly contemptible, though their extortionate methods made them well-to-do. Their only motive for engaging in this opprobrious occupation was sordid avarice.

The choice of Levi and the subsequent feast is a well-considered effort on the part of our Lord to gradually introduce the great truth that the nation needed a Sacrifice more than a King. To the religious heart His announcement that He came to call sinners, not the just, was incomprehensible. Only the just will have a place in the kingdom, according to the prophets. Sinners will be destroyed in the judgments that precede it. Yet the Lord seemed to teach the opposite. He seeks to open their hearts to see this by comparing sin with disease. He was not needed by the strong. On the part of those who think themselves just there is no conscious desire for the pardon of sins. The kingdom will not come until the whole nation has learned to say (Isa. 53<sup>6</sup>):

*All we, as sheep, are straying;  
We countenance our own way to a  
man,  
And Jehovah intercedes in Him for  
the lawlessness of us all.*

18-22 Compare Mt. 9:14-17; Lu. 5:33-39.

<sup>18</sup> The general impression that John's ministry was the same in spirit and method as that of our Lord has no foundation in the scriptures. It was right for his disciples to hunger. But it was most unfitting for the Lord's disciples to fast while He was with them. John came in the spirit of stern Elijah (Lu. 1<sup>17</sup>), but the Lord did not come in the spirit of Elijah (Lu. 9<sup>54</sup>).

<sup>21</sup> This is used to press home the difference between John's ministry and that of our Lord. But it may be applied with far more force to the futility of seeking to combine the truth for the present with that for the past.

lay back at table with Jesus and His disciples, for there were many, and they followed Him. And the scribes of the Pharisees, perceiving Him also that He ate with sinners and the tribute collectors, said to His disciples, "Wherefore is your teacher eating and drinking with the tribute collectors and sinners?" And Jesus, hearing, is saying to them that "The strong have no need of a physician, but the ill. I came not to call the just, but sinners."

<sup>18</sup> And the disciples of John and the Pharisees were fasting, and they are coming and saying to Him, "Wherefore are the disciples of John and the disciples of the Pharisees fasting, yet your disciples are not fasting?" And Jesus said to them, "Can the sons of the bridal chamber be fasting while the bridegroom is with them? As long a time as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot be fasting."  
<sup>20</sup> Yet the days will be coming, whenever the bridegroom should be taken away from them, and then they will be fasting in that day.

<sup>21</sup> Now no one is sewing a patch of unshrunk shred on an old cloak; yet if so, that which fills up is taking away from it, the new from the old, and the rent is becoming  
<sup>22</sup> worse. And no one is draining fresh wine into old wine skins; yet if so, will not the fresh wine be bursting the wine skins? And the wine is spilled, and the wine skins will be destroyed—but fresh wine into new wine skins."

<sup>23</sup> And He came to be going by

A+ΕΛΘΟΝΤΕC S.O.

CYNANEKEINTOTΩIHCOYK 20  
TOGETHER-UP-LAID to-TOE JESUS ANDΑΙΤΟΙCΜΑΘΗΤΑΙCΑΥΤΟΥΗ 40  
to-TOE LEARNERS OF-Him THEY-CΑΓΓΑΡΠΟΛΛΟΙΚΑΙΗΚΟΛΟ 60  
WERE for MANY AND THEY-FOLLOWED16 ΥΘΟΥΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΟΙΓΡΑΜΜΑ 80  
to-Him AND THE WRITERSΤΕΙCΤΩΝΦΑΡΙCΑΙΩΝΚΑΙ 100  
OF-TOE PHARISEES AND PER-ΔΟΝΤΕCΑΥΤΟΝΟΤΙΗCΘΙΕΝ 20  
CEIVING Him that HE-ATEΜΕΤΑΤΩΝΤΕΛΩΝΩΝΚΑΙΤΩΝ 40  
WITH THE tribute-collectors AND THEΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΩΝΕΛΕΓΟΝΤΟΙCΜ 60  
missers said to-TOE LEARN-ΑΘΗΤΑΙCΑΥΤΟΥΔΙΑΤΟΤΙ 80  
OF-Him THRU ANY thatΜΕΤΑΤΩΝΤΕΛΩΝΩΝΚΑΙΤΩΝ 200  
WITH THE tribute-collectors AND THEΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΩΝΕCΘΙΕΙΚΑΙΠΙ 20  
missers IS-EATING AND IS-DRINK-17 ΝΕΙΟΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΟCΥΜΩΝΚΑ 40  
ING THE TEACHER OF-YOUP ANDΙΑΚΟΥCΑCΟΙΗCΟΥCΛΕΓΕΙ 60  
HEARING THE JESUS IS-SAYINGΑΥΤΟΙCΟΤΙΟΥΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΧΟ 80  
to-them that NOT need ARE-HAVINGΥCΙΝΟΙCΧΥΟΝΤΕCΙΑΤΡ 300  
THE oneS-BEING-STRONG OF-HEALERΥΑΛΛΑΟΙΚΑΚΩCΕΧΟΝΤΕCΟ 20  
but THE-oneS EVILLY HAVING NOTΥΚΗΛΘΟΝΚΑΛΕCΑΙΔΙΚΑΙΟ 40  
I-CAME TO-CALL JUST-ONES18 ΥCΑΛΛΑΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΥCΚΑΙΗ 60  
but missers AND WERECΑΝΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΠΩΑΝΝΟΥΚ 80  
THE LEARNERS OF-JOHN ANDΑΙΟΙΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟΙΗΗCΤΕΥΟ 400  
THE PHARISEES fastingΝΤΕCΚΑΙΕΡΧΟΝΤΑΙΚΑΙΛΕ 20  
AND THEY-ARE-COMING AND THEY-ΓΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΩΔΙΑΤΙΟΙΜΑΘ 40  
ARE-SAYING to-Him THRU ANY THE LEARNERSΗΤΑΙΠΩΑΝΝΟΥΚΑΙΟΙΜΑΘΗ 60  
OF-JOHN AND THE LEARNERSΟΦ-TOE PHARISEES B+Ε  
ΤΑΙΤΩΝΦΑΡΙCΑΙΩΝΗΗCΤΕ 80  
OF-TOE PHARISEES ARE-fastingΥΟΥCΙΝΟΙΔΕCΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ 500  
THE YET to-YOU LEARNERS

CΟΥ OF-YOU adds

ΟΥΗΗCΤΕΥΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΕ 20  
19 NOT ARE-fasting AND saidΝΑΥΤΟΙCΟΙΗCΟΥCΜΗΔΥΝΑ 40  
to-them THEE JESUS NO ARE-ABLEΝΤΑΙΟΙΥΙΟΙΤΟΥΝΥΜΦΩΝΟ 60  
THE SONS OF-TOE BRIDAL-chamberCΕΝΩΟΝΥΜΦΙΟCΜΕΤΑΥΤΩΝ 80  
IN WHICH THE BRIDE-groom WITH themΕCΤΙΝΗΗCΤΕΥΕΙΝΟCΟΝΧΡ 600  
IS TO-BE-fasting AS-much-as TIMEΟΝΟΝΕΧΟΥCΙΝΤΟΝΝΥΜΦΙΟ 20  
A adds ΜΕΘΕΔΥ (S.O.) ΤΩΝ WITH selves  
THEY-ARE-HAVING THE BRIDE-groomΑ omits WITH them  
ΝΜΕΤΑΥΤΩΝΟΥΔΥΝΑΝΤΑΙΝ 40  
WITH them NOT ARE-ABLE TO-ΗCΤΕΥΕΙΝΕΛΕΥCΟΝΤΑΙΔΕ 60  
20 BE-fasting WILL-BE-COMING YETΗΜΕΡΑΙΟΤΑΝΑΠΑΡΘΕΝΑΠΑΥ 80  
DAYS WHEN-EVER MAY-BE-BEING-FROM-LIFTEDΤΩΝΟΝΥΜΦΙΟCΚΑΙΤΟΤΕΝΗ 700  
FROM them THE BRIDE-groom AND then THEY-CΤΕΥCΟΥCΙΝΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΗΤΗ 20  
WILL-BE-fasting IN that THEΗΜΕΡΑΟΥΔΕΙCΕΠΙΒΑΗΜΑΡ 40  
21 DAY NOT-YET-ONE ON-CAST-effect OF-Α+Κ ΑΚΟΥCΑΓΝΑΦΟΥΕΠΙΡΑΠΤ 60  
BURSTER OF-UN-CARDED IS-ON-SEWINGΕΙΕΠΙΜΑΤΙΟΝΠΑΛΑΙΟΝΕ 80  
S.O. A O. A O. O. A O. O.  
ON cloak OLD IFΙΔΕΜΗΑΙΡΕΙΤΟΠΑΗΡΦΩΜΑ 800  
YET NO IS-LIFTING THE FILLING FROMΦΕΑΥΤΟΥ=FROM self  
ΠΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΝΟΝΤΟΥΠΑΛ 20  
it THE NEW OF-TOE OLDΑΙΟΥΚΑΙΧΕΙΡΟΝCΧΙCΜΑΓ 40  
AND WORSE SPLIT IS-ΕΙΝΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΙCΒΑΛΛ 60  
22 BECOMING AND NOT-YET-ONE IS-CASTINGΕΙΟΙΝΟΝΝΕΟΝΕΙCΑCΚΟΥC 80  
WINE YOUNG INTO BOTTLES (of-skin)ΠΑΛΑΙΟΥCΕΙΔΕΜΗΡΗΞΕΙΟ 900  
OLD IF YET NO WILL-BE-BURSTINGΟΙΝΟCΟΝΕCΤΟΥCΑCΚΟΥC 20  
THE WINE THE YOUNG THE BOTTLES (of-skin)ΚΑΙΟΙΝΟCΕΚΧΕΙΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΙΑ 43  
AND THE WINE IS-BEING-OUT-POURED AND THE BOT-CΚΟΙΑΠΟΛΟΥΝΤΑΙΑΛΛΑΟΙ 60  
B omits ARE-BEING-DESTROYED  
TLES (of-skin) WILL-BE-BEING-DESTROYED but WINEΝΟΝΝΕΟΝΕΙCΑCΚΟΥCΚΑΙΝ 80  
YOUNG INTO BOTTLES (of-skin) NEWΑC\* add ΒΑΗΤΕΟΝ CΑCΤΑΒΛΕ Α TO-B-E-G. before Him  
ΟΥCΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΑΥΤΟΝΕΝ 6000  
AND BECAME Him IN

23-28 Compare Mt.12:1-8 Lu.6:1-5.

23 In the law it was written, "For you shall come into that which was raised by your associate and pluck snips with your hand, yet you shall not swing a scythe on that which your associate raises" (Deut.23<sup>25</sup>). The disciples were perfectly justified in plucking the grain and eating it. What the Pharisees objected to was that they did this work on the sabbath. They had innumerable traditional by-laws as to what could or could not be done on a sabbath, making it a day of restraint rather than repose. The sabbath is for man's benefit, not man for the benefit of the sabbath. The Son of Mankind is Lord of the sabbath.

25 See 1 Sam.21:1-6.

25 It is notable how little the letter of the law was observed in the presence of God. The priests in the sanctuary profane the sabbath in their ministrations, yet are faultless (Mt.12<sup>5</sup>). David took the show-bread, fresh from the holy place. All this makes it evident that the law was not meant for those in His presence. It was not meant for the righteous, but sinners. Now the Pharisees are standing in the presence of the Lord of the temple and the Lord of the sabbath. It is they who are at fault with their impudent importation of the law into the precincts of the living Temple of Jehovah.

26 See Lev. 24<sup>5-9</sup>.

1-6 Compare Mt.12:9-14 Lu.6:6-11.

1 As the Pharisees are blind to His glories, He chooses another and a simpler method of enforcing the truth as to the sabbath. Here is a man who cannot work on the sabbath or any other day, for his hand is withered. Such was the sabbath keeping of the Pharisees, a withered, shrunken, spiritless, soulless form, of no benefit to either God or man. As the great miracle of the restoration of Israel takes place in the great sabbatism of a thousand years, of which all other sabbaths were but a type, and thus it is vital to the kingdom that Jehovah should do good on the sabbath, the Pharisees should have known and believed on Him because so many of His signs were done on that day.

6 See Mt. 22:15-16.

through the sowings on the sabbaths, and His disciples begin making a path, plucking the ears. And the Pharisees said to Him, "Lo! Why are they doing what is not allowed on the sabbaths?" And He said to them, "Did you never read what David does, when he had need and hungers, he and those with him—how he entered the house of God to Abiathar the chief priest, and ate the show bread, which no one is allowed to eat except the priests, and he gives also to those who are with him?" And He said to them, "The sabbath came because of mankind, and not mankind because of the sabbath, so that the Son of Mankind is Lord of the sabbath also."

3 And He entered again into the synagogue. And a man was there having a withered hand. And they scrutinized Him—if He will be curing him on the sabbaths, that they should be accusing Him.

3 And He is saying to the man having the withered hand, "Rise in the midst." And He is saying to them, "Is it allowed on the sabbaths to do good or to do evil, to save a soul or to kill?" Yet they were silent. And looking about on them with indignation, commiserating the callousness of their hearts, He is saying to the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he stretches it out, and his hand was restored. And, coming out, the Pharisees straightway had a consultation with the Herodians

4 TO-BE-B-G. Him IN THE S. B O B A O. =-THRU-  
 TOICCABBASINPARAPORE 20  
 THE SABBATHS TO-BE-BESIDE-GOING  
 5 O.  
 YESΘAIDIA TONC SPORIMON 40  
 THRU THE SOWINGS  
 6 A begin THE LEARNERS OF-Him  
 KAI OIMAEHTAI AYTOYH P Σ 60  
 AND THE LEARNERS OF-Him begin  
 7 ANTOOΔONPOIEINTIALON 80  
 WAY TO-BE-DOING PLUCKING  
 8 TECTOYCSCTAXYACKAI OI Φ 100  
 24 THE EARS (of-plants) AND THE PHAR-  
 9 B+G  
 APICAI OIELEGONAYTO ΦIA 20  
 ISEES said to-Him BE-PER-  
 10 ETIPOIOYCINTOICCABBA 40  
 CEIVING ANY THEY-ARE-DOING TO-THE SABBATHS  
 11 A WHICH NOT IT-IS-A. TO-THE S. O. BE omit He  
 CINOOUKE ΣECTINKAI AYT 60  
 25 WHICH NOT IT-IS-allowed AND He  
 12 O. S. I  
 OCELEGENAYTOICOYΔENO 80  
 said to-them NOT-YET-?-when  
 13 TEANGENOTETIEPOINHCEN 200  
 YE-read (past) ANY DOES  
 14 ΔAYEIDOTEXPEIANECXEN 20  
 DAVID when need he-has-HAD  
 15 KAI EPEINASCENAYTOSKAI 40  
 AS O.  
 AND HUNGERS he AND  
 16 OIMETAYTOYΦCSEICHAΘE 60  
 26 THE-ones WITH him how he-INTO-CAME  
 17 NEICTONOMOIKONTΟΥΘEOYE 80  
 INTO THE HOME OF-THE God ON  
 18 ΠΙΑΒΙΑΘARTOYAPXIEREΦ 300  
 BE omit THE  
 ABIAATHAR THE chief-SACRED-one  
 19 CKAITOYCAPTOYCTHCΠPO 20  
 AND THE BREADS OF-THE BEFORE-  
 20 ΘECEWCEΦAΓENOYCOYKES 40  
 B. O.  
 EATING ATE WHICH NOT IT-IS-  
 21 ECTINΦAΓEINEIMHTOYCI 60  
 allowed TO-BE-EATING IF NO THE SA-  
 22 A YCIN for IC  
 EPICKAI EDWKENKAITOI 80  
 CREED-ones AND he-GIVES AND to-THE-  
 23 CCYNAYTΦOYCINKAIELEG 400  
 27 ones TOGETHER to-him BEING AND He-said  
 24 ENAYTOICTOCABBATONAI 20  
 to-them THE SABBATH THRU  
 25 ATONANΘPWPONEGENETOK 40  
 A. OmitS AND  
 THE human BECAME AND  
 26 AIOYXOANΘPWPOCΔIATOC 60  
 NOT THE human THRU THE SAB-  
 27 ABBATONΦCTEKYPIOCECT 80  
 28 BATH AS-BESIDES Master IS  
 29 INOYIOCTOYANΘPWPOPYKA 600  
 THE SON OF-THE human AND

30 ITOYCABBATOYKAI EICHA 20  
 3 OF-THE SABBATH AND He-INTO-CAME  
 31 OENPAΛINEICTHNCYNAΓΦ 40  
 BE omit THE  
 AGAIN INTO THE TOGETHER-LEAD  
 32 ΓHNKAIHNKEIANΘPWPOC 60  
 A there WAS  
 AND WAS there human  
 33 EZHRAMMENHNEXΩNTHNXE 80  
 HAVING-been-DRIED HAVING THE HAND  
 34 IRAKAI PARETHPROYNAYT O 600  
 2 AND THEY-BESIDE-KEPT Him  
 35 NEI ENTOICCABBASINΘEP 20  
 AB omit IN  
 IF IN THE SABBATHS He-WILL-  
 36 APEYCEIAYTONINAKATHΓ 40  
 BE-curing him THAT THEY-SHOULD-  
 37 OPHCWCINAYTOYKAI ALEG 60  
 3 BE-accusing OF-Him AND He-IS-saying  
 38 ITΩANΘPWPOTWTHNXEIPA 80  
 TO-THE human THE-one THE HAND  
 39 EXONTI EZHRAMMENHN before HAVING T. H. 700  
 HAVING DRY BE-ROUSING INTO  
 40 TOMECONKAI EGEIAYTOI 20  
 4 THE MIDST AND He-IS-saying to-them  
 41 CE ΣECTINETOICCABBAC 40  
 BE omit IN  
 it-is-allowed IN THE SABBATHS  
 42 INAGABOPOINHC AHNKAKOΠ 60  
 +N  
 TO-GOOD-DO OR TO-EVIL-DO  
 43 OINCAIYUXHNCSΦCAINAPO 80  
 soul TO-SAVE OR TO-FROM-  
 44 KTEINAI OIDEESCIOΦONKA 300  
 5 KILL THE-ones YET WERE-SILENT AND  
 45 IPEPIBLEYAMENOCAYTOY 20  
 ABOUT-looking them  
 46 CMETOPΓHC CYALLYPOYMEH 40  
 WITH INDIGNATION TOGETHER-SORROWING  
 47 OCEΠITHPΦC EITHCAP 60  
 ON THE CALLOUSNESS OF-THE HEART  
 48 ΔIACAYTΩN AΓEITΩANΘP 80  
 AC omitted, beginning of column  
 OF-THEM He-IS-saying TO-THE human  
 49 ΦPWECTEINONTHNXEIPAC 900  
 O. S. B. OmitS OF-  
 OUT-STRETCH THE HAND OF-  
 50 OYKAI EZETENENKAI APE 20  
 YOU AND he-OUT-STRETCHES AND WAS-RE-  
 51 KATECTABHNHXEIPAYTOYK 40  
 O. S.  
 6 STORED THE HAND OF-HIM AND  
 52 AIEZEΛΘONTESCOIΦAPICA 60  
 B+G  
 OUT-COMING THE PHARISEES  
 53 IOIEYΘCMETATONHPΦAI 80  
 A EΦ for Y  
 straightway WITH THE HERODIANS  
 54 A HAZ ΔIAOYN-GATE for-DID HCA  
 ANΩNCYMBΟΥAIONEPOIOY 700  
 TOGETHER-COUNSEL THEY-DID

<sup>6</sup> Now that the Pharisees had made up their minds to destroy Him, they are reminded of their own impotence. The governor would never countenance an assassination on purely theological grounds. The Jews were always quarrelling about their religious differences, and it would hardly do to make heresy a capital offense, for the various parties all hated one another. The Pharisees were against the Herodians, who were loyal to the base Idumean usurpers, who were foreigners quite as much as the Romans so far as their right to reign was concerned.

But what they needed was a *political* charge. If they could prove Him to be opposed to the powers in possession of the government, it would not be difficult to get Him out of the way. So they lay aside their differences with the Herodians and consult with them how best to accomplish His destruction. Just as Pilate and Herod were reconciled by their common condemnation of Christ, so those who were at enmity among themselves make common cause against Him.

7-12 Compare Mt.12:15-21 Lu.6:17-19.

13-19 Compare Mt.10:1-4 Lu.6:12-16.

<sup>14</sup> This first kingdom commission should be carefully compared with the creation commission at the close of this account. As twelve is the number of administration or government, there are just twelve chosen to proclaim the coming kingdom. And, when Judas Iscariot is deprived of his place, Matthias must be chosen to keep the full number (Ac.1:26). But the creation commission is given to the eleven (16:14). The kingdom heralds are limited to the land and the nation of Israel, the preachers of the creation message go into all the world (16:15). The former was confined to the apostles. In the latter the signs followed in the case of all who believed (16:17). The first was never completed. The last was proclaimed everywhere (16:20).

<sup>14</sup> The chief and foremost object of choosing the apostles is usually overlooked, yet it was deemed essential when a new one was to be chosen to take Judas' place. It was *that they might be with Him*.

<sup>16</sup> See John 142.

<sup>16</sup> See the various lists of the twelve apostles given in the note on Mt. 102.

against Him, so that they should be destroying Him.

<sup>7</sup> And Jesus with His disciples retires to the sea. And a vast multitude follows Him from Galilee, and  
<sup>8</sup> from Judea, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea and the other side of the Jordan, and about Tyre and Sidon. A vast multitude, hearing how much He did, came to  
<sup>9</sup> Him. And He spoke to His disciples that a boat should be waiting on Him because of the throng, lest  
<sup>10</sup> they should be crowding Him, for He cures many, so that they are falling on Him, that as many as had scourges should be touching  
<sup>11</sup> Him. And the unclean spirits, whenever they beheld Him, prostrated to Him and cried, saying that "You are the Son of God!"  
<sup>12</sup> And He warned many of them, lest they should be making Him manifest.

<sup>13</sup> And He is ascending into the mountain and is calling whom *He* would, and they came away to Him.

<sup>14</sup> And He makes twelve, whom He also names apostles, that they may be with Him, and that He may be commissioning them to proclaim,  
<sup>15</sup> and to have authority to be curing diseases, and to be casting out demons. And He makes twelve, and  
<sup>16</sup> He places the name "Peter" on

<sup>17</sup> Simon; and James of Zebedee and John, the brother of James, on them also He places the name "Boanerges", which is, "Sons of Thunder"; and Andrew and Philip and Bartholomew and Matthew and Thomas and James of Alphaeus and

- 7 **ΚΑΤΑΥΤΟΥΟΠΩΣΑΥΤΟΝΑΠ** 20  
 DOWN OF-Him WHICH-how Him THEY-
- 7 **ΟΛΕΣΩΣΙΝΚΑΙΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΜΕ** 40  
 SHOULD-BE-destroying AND THE JESUS WITH  
 A has UP-SPACES before WITH
- 7 **ΤΑΤΩΝΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΑΝΕ** 60  
 THE LEARNERS OF-Him UP-SPACES
- ΧΩΡΗΣΕΝΠΡΟΣΤΗΝΘΑΛΑΣΣ** 80  
 TOWARD THE SEA
- ΑΝΚΑΙΠΟΛΥΠΛΗΘΟΣΑΠΟΤΗ** 100  
 AND MANY multitude FROM THE
- ΣΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑΣΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΗΣΕ** 20  
 GALILEE follows  
 B omit to-Him
- ΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΑΠΟΤΗΣΙΟΥΔΑΙ** 40  
 to-Him AND FROM THE JUDEA
- 8 **ΑΣΚΑΙΑΠΟΙΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜΦΝΚ** 60  
 AND FROM JERUSALEM AND  
 S\* omits AND FROM THE IDUMEA
- ΔΙΑΠΟΤΗΣΙΔΟΥΜΑΙΑΣΚΑΙ** 80  
 FROM THE IDUMEA AND
- ΠΕΡΑΝΤΟΥΙΟΡΔΑΝΟΥΚΑΙ** 200  
 OTHER-SIDE THE JORDAN AND THE  
 S\* omits AND B omit THE
- ΙΠΕΡΙΤΥΡΟΝΚΑΙΣΙΔΩΝΑΠ** 20  
 ABOUT TYRE AND SIDON mul-  
 A CA for O
- ΛΗΘΟΣΠΟΛΥΑΚΟΥΟΝΤΕΣΟ** 40  
 titude MANY HEARING as-much-  
 B o.
- ΔΕΠΟΙΕΙΝΑΘΟΝΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟ** 80  
 as He-DID CAME TOWARD Him
- 9 **ΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΤΟΙΣΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ** 80  
 AND He-said to-TOE LEARNERS
- ΣΑΥΤΟΥΙΝΑΠΛΟΙΑΡΙΟΝΠΡ** 300  
 OF-Him THAT FLOATER (dim.) MAY-BE-  
 B A o.
- ΟΣΚΑΡΤΕΡΗΝΑΥΤΩΔΙΑΤΟΝΟ** 20  
 persevering to-Him THRU THE THR-  
 B + E
- ΧΛΟΝΙΝΑΜΗΛΙΒΩΣΙΝΑΥΤ** 40  
 ONG THAT NO THEY-MAY-BE-CONSTRUCTING Him
- 10 **ΟΝΠΟΛΛΟΥΣΓΑΡΕΘΕΡΑΠΕΥ** 60  
 MANY for He-cures
- ΣΕΝΩΣΤΕΕΠΙΠΤΕΙΝΑΥΤ** 80  
 AS-BEHIDES TO-BE-ON-FALLING to-Him  
 B + E
- ΦΙΝΑΥΤΟΥΑΥΦΝΤΑΙΟΣΟΙ** 400  
 THAT OF-Him SH'D-BE-TOUCHING as-many-as  
 A adds K AI AND
- 11 **ΕΙΧΟΝΜΑΣΤΙΓΑΣΚΑΙΤΑΠΝ** 20  
 HAD scourges AND THE spirits  
 B + E
- ΕΥΜΑΤΑΤΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΑΟΤΑΝ** 40  
 THE unclean when-EVER
- ΑΥΤΟΝΕΘΕΦΡΟΥΝΠΡΟΣΕΠΙ** 80  
 Him THEY-beheld TOWARD-FELL  
 B + E
- ΠΤΟΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΕΚΡΑΖΟΝΛΕ** 80  
 to-Him AND CRIED SAYING  
 B A
- ΓΟΝΤΑΟΤΙΣΥΕΙΟΥΙΟΣΤΟΥ** 500  
 that YOU ARE THE SON OF-THE  
 S\* EC for A
- ΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΠΟΛΛΑΕ** 20  
 12 God AND MANY He-rebuked to-  
 AB + E
- ΥΤΟΙΣΙΝΑΜΗΑΥΤΟΝΦΑΝΕΡ** 40  
 them THAT NO Him apparent  
 B o. o.
- 13 **ΟΝΠΟΙΗΣΩΣΙΝΚΑΙΝΑΒΑΙ** 80  
 13 THEY-SHOULD-BE-making AND He-IS-UP-STEP-  
 AB + E o.
- ΝΕΙΕΙΣΤΟΟΡΟΣΚΑΙΠΡΟΣΚ** 80  
 PING INTO THE mountain AND IS-TOWARD-CALL-  
 AB + E o.
- ΛΕΙΤΑΙΟΥΣΗΘΕΛΕΝΑΥΤΟ** 600  
 ING WHOM WILLED He  
 S OI ΔΕ THE YET for AND
- ΣΚΑΙΑΠΗΛΘΟΝΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΝ** 20  
 AND THEY-FROM-CAME TOWARD Him
- ΚΑΙΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝΔΩΔΕΚΑΟΥΣ** 40  
 14 AND He-makes TWO-TEN WHOM  
 S IB = 12 A omits WHOM to He-  
 NAMES
- ΚΑΙΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥΣΩΝΟΜΑΣΕ** 60  
 AND commissioners He-NAMES  
 S o.
- ΝΙΝΑΦΣΙΝΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙ** 80  
 THAT THEY-MAY-BE WITH Him AND THAT  
 B omits THAT
- ΝΑΑΠΟΣΤΕΛΛΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΣΚΗΡ** 700  
 He-MAY-BE-commissioning them TO-BE-PRO-
- ΥΣΣΕΙΝΚΑΙΕΧΕΙΝΕΞΟΥΣΙ** 20  
 15 CLAIMING AND TO-BE-HAVING authority  
 B omit TO-BE-CURING THE DISEASES AND
- ΑΝΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΕΙΝΤΑΣΝΟΣΟΥ** 40  
 TO-BE-CURING THE DISEASES
- ΣΚΑΙΕΚΒΑΛΛΕΙΝΤΑΔΑΙΜΟ** 80  
 AND TO-BE-OUT-CASTING THE demons  
 A omits AND TO TWO-TEN
- ΝΙΑΚΑΙΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝΤΟΥΣΔΩ** 80  
 16 AND He-makes THE TWO-TEN  
 S IB = 12
- ΔΕΚΑΚΑΙΕΠΕΘΗΚΕΝΟΝΟΜΑ** 800  
 AND ON-PLACES NAME  
 A to-TOE SIMON NAME
- ΤΩΣΙΜΩΝΙΠΕΤΡΟΝΚΑΙΙΑΚ** 20  
 17 to-TOE SIMON Peter (ROCK) AND JACOBUS
- ΦΒΟΝΤΟΝΤΟΥΖΕΒΕΔΑΙΟΥΚ** 40  
 THE OF-THE ZEBEDEE AND  
 B o.
- ΑΙΦΑΝΗΝΤΟΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝΤ** 60  
 JOHN THE brother OF-  
 A + ΔΥ
- ΟΥΙΑΚΦΒΟΥΚΑΙΕΠΕΘΗΚΕΝ** 80  
 THE JACOBUS AND He-ON-PLACES  
 B o. o.
- ΑΥΤΟΙΣΟΝΟΜΑΤΑΒΟΑΝΗΡΓ** 900  
 to-them NAMES BOANERGES
- 18 **ΕΣΟΕΣΤΙΝΥΙΟΙΒΡΟΝΤΗΣΚ** 20  
 WHICH IS SONS OF-THUNDER AND  
 S\* AI for E
- ΑΙΑΝΔΡΕΑΝΚΑΙΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΝ** 40  
 ANDREW AND Philip
- ΚΑΙΒΑΡΒΟΛΟΜΑΙΟΝΚΑΙΜΑ** 60  
 AND Bartholomew AND MATTHEW
- B + E **ΘΑΙΟΝΚΑΙΘΩΜΑΝΚΑΙΙΑΚ** 80  
 AND THOMAS AND JACOBUS
- ΦΒΟΝΤΟΝΤΟΥΑΛΦΑΙΟΥΚΑΙ** 8000  
 THE OF-THE ALPHEUS AND

<sup>18</sup> Simon was called "the Cananite" or "the Zealot" (which means the same) in order to distinguish him from Simon Peter. The term "Cananite" is easily confounded with "Canaanite", an inhabitant of Canaan. But no alien could possibly have been chosen to be an apostle.

<sup>19</sup> The choice of Judas Iscariot seems to be a mystery to many. But it is merely one manifestation of the wider problem of evil. Some have supposed that the Lord did not know at the time how he would turn out. But the scriptures assure us that the Lord was not ignorant and knew from the beginning that Judas was to be His betrayer (Jn. 13<sup>21</sup>). It must needs be that offenses come. It was part of God's plan that Christ should be betrayed, for it had already found a place in the prophetic scriptures. Why, then, should He not choose the instrument?

<sup>22-27</sup> Compare Mt.12<sup>24-30</sup> Lu.11<sup>14-23</sup>.

<sup>22</sup> It is significant that scribes from Jerusalem commit the "unpardonable sin", or, as it is also called, the eonian sin. This consists in ascribing the casting out of unclean spirits to their head, the chief of the demons. In the evangel of the kingdom there is not the appeal to pure, unsupported faith which characterizes the evangel of God or the conciliation, which is the evangel for today. A foretaste is given of the powers of the coming eon, by means of signs, which prove the ability of Christ to cope with the powers of darkness and disease, which must be overthrown before the kingdom can come. But if these are ascribed to the unclean spirits themselves, there is no possibility of repentance and pardon because of its very nature. The sin is eonian. It cannot be corrected for the eons. Such as committed it will have no place in the millennial reign or the subsequent kingdom of the Son in the new earth during the last eon. Their salvation waits until the eons are past. The "unpardonable sin" is not one of such enormity as to be beyond the ability of grace. In this economy grace has no limits. Where sin increases, grace superexceeds (Ro. 5<sup>21</sup>). Grace reigns, and no sin is sufficiently heinous to dethrone it. Its character is what determines the "unpardonable", eonian sin.

Thaddeus and Simon the Cananite,  
<sup>19</sup> and Judas Iscariot, who also betrays Him.

<sup>20</sup> And they are coming into a house, and the throng is coming together again, so that they are not  
<sup>21</sup> even able to be eating bread. And hearing it, those with Him came out to hold it, for they said that  
<sup>22</sup> it was beside itself. And the scribes who descend from Jerusalem said that "He has Beelzeboul", and that "By the chief of the demons is He casting out the demons."

<sup>23</sup> And calling them to Him, He said to them, in parables, "How can Satan be casting out Satan?  
<sup>24</sup> And if a kingdom should be parted against itself that kingdom is not  
<sup>25</sup> able to stand. And if a house should be parted against itself that house will not be able to stand.  
<sup>26</sup> And if Satan rose against himself and is parted, he cannot stand, but  
<sup>27</sup> is having a consummation. But no one is able to enter the strong man's house to plunder his gear, should he not first be binding the strong man, and then he will be plundering his house.

<sup>28</sup> Verily, I am saying to you that the penalty of all the sins shall be pardoned the sons of mankind, and the blasphemies, whatever they  
<sup>29</sup> should be blaspheming, yet whoever should be blaspheming the holy spirit is having no pardon for the eon, but is liable to the penalty of an eonian sin"—seeing that they said, "He has an unclean spirit."

<sup>31</sup> And His mother and His brothers are coming, and, standing outside, they dispatch to Him, call-

ΘΑΔΔΑΙΟΝΚΑΙCΙΜΩΝΑΤΟΝ 20	THADDEUS AND SIMON THE
Α ΕΙΘΗΝ ΚΑΝΑΝΑΙΟΝΚΑΙΠΟΥΔΑΝΙC 40	Α ΕΙΘΗΝ CANANITE AND JUDAS ISCAR-
ΚΑΡΙΦΘΟCΚΑΙΠΑΡΕΔΩΚΕΝ 60	ΙΟΥΤ WHO AND BESIDE-GIVES
ΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΡΧΟΝΤΑΙΕΙCΟ 80	ΑΥΤΟΝ AND THEY-ARE-COMING INTO HOME
ΙΚΟΝΚΑΙCΥΝΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΠΑΛ 100	ΙΚΟΝ AND IS-TOGETHER-COMING AGAIN
ΙΝΟΟΧΛΟCΦCΤΕΜΗΔΥΝΑCΘ 20	ΙΝΟΟΧΛΟC AS-BESIDES NO TO-BE-ENABLED
ΑΙΔΥΤΟΥCΜΗΔΕΑΡΤΟΝΦΑΓ 40	ΑΙΔΥΤΟΥC them NO-YET BREAD TO-BE-EAT
ΕΙΝΚΑΙΔΙΟΥCΑΝΤΕCΟΙΠΑ 60	ΕΙΝΚΑΙ AND HEARING THE-ones BE-
ΡΑΥΤΟΥΕΞΗΛΘΟΝΚΡΑΤΗCΑ 80	ΡΑΥΤΟΥC Him OUT-CAME TO-HOLD
ΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΛΕΓΟΝΓΑΡΟΤΙΕΞ 200	ΙΑΥΤΟΝ SAME THEY-said for that it-WAS-
ΕCΤΗΚΑΙΟΙΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙCΟ 20	ΕCΤΗΚΑΙ OUT-STOOD AND THE WRITERS THE
ΙΑΠΟΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΩΝΚΑΤΑΒ 40	ΙΑΠΟΙΕΡΟC FROM JERUSALEM DOWN-STEPPING
ΑΝΤΕCΕΛΕΓΟΝΟΤΙΒΕΕΛΖΕ 60	ΑΝΤΕCΕΛΕΓΟΝ said that BEELZEBUL
ΒΟΥΛΕΧΕΙΚΑΙΟΤΙΕΝΤΩΑΡ 80	ΒΟΥΛΕΧΕΙΚΑΙ He-IS-HAVING AND that IN THE chief
ΧΟΝΤΙΤΩΝΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΩΝΕΚΒ 300	ΧΟΝΤΙΤΩΝ OF-THE demons He-is-OUT-
ΑΛΛΕΙΤΑΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑΚΑΙΠΡ 20	ΑΛΛΕΙΤΑΔΑΙΜΟΝΙ the demons AND TOWARD-
ΟCΚΑΛΕCΑΜΕΝΟCΑΥΤΟΥCΕ 40	ΟCΚΑΛΕCΑΜΕΝΟC calling them IN
ΝΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΑΙCΕΛΕΓΕΝΑΥΤ 60	ΝΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΑΙCΕC beside-CASTS He-said to-them
ΟΙCΦCΔΥΝΑΤΑΙCΑΤΑΝΑC 80	ΟΙCΦCΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ how IS-ABLE SATAN (adversary)
CΑΤΑΝΑΝΕΚΒΑΛΛΕΙΝΚΑΙΕ 400	24 CΑΤΑΝΑΝΕΚΒ (adversary) TO-BE-OUT-CASTING AND IF-
ΑΝΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΦΕΔΥΤΗΝΜΕ 20	ΑΝΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΦΕ ever kingdom ON self SH'D-BE-
ΡΙCΘΗΟΥΔΥΝΑΤΑΙCΤΑΘΗΝ 40	ΡΙCΘΗΟΥ BEING-PARTED NOT IS-ABLE TO-BE-STOOD
ΑΙΝΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΕΚΕΙΝΗΚΑΙ 60	25 ΑΙΝΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΕ the kingdom that AND
ΕΑΝΟΙΚΙΑΕΦΕΔΥΤΗΝΜΕΡΙ 80	ΕΑΝΟΙΚΙΑΕ IF-EVER HOME ON self SH'D-BE-BEING-
CΘΗΟΥΔΥΝΗCΤΑΙΝΟΙΚΙΑ 500	Α Δ Δ Ο Ο Α TO-BE-STOOD THE PARTED NOT WILL-BE-ABLE THE HOME
ΕΚΕΙΝΗCΤΑΘΗΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΙΟ 20	HOME that B O O TO-BE-STOOD AND IF THE
CΑΤΑΝΑCΑΝΕCΤΗΦΕΔΥΤΟ 40	CΑΤΑΝΑ (adversary) UP-STOOD ON self
ΝΚΑΙΕΜΕΡΙCΘΗΟΥΔΥΝΑΤΑ 60	ΝΚΑΙΕΜΕΡΙC ΑΙ 1* IS-PARTED AND IS-PARTED NOT he-IS-ABLE
ΙCΤΗΝΑΙΑΛΛΑΤΕΛΟCΕΧΕΙ 80	ΙCΤΗΝΑΙΑΛΛΑΤΕΛΟC TO-STAND but FINISH IS-HAVING
ΑΛΛΟΥΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΟΥΔΕΙCΕΙ 600	ΑΛΛΟΥΔΥΝΑΤΑ Α 27 but NOT IS-ABLE NOT-YET-ONE INTO
CΤΗΝΟΙΚΙΑΝΑΥΤΟΥCΧΥΡΟΥ 20	Α 27 reads NOT-YET-ONE IS-ABLE THE INSTRUMENTS OF-THE CΤΗΝΟΙΚΙΑΝ THE HOME OF-THE STRONG-one
ΕΙCΕΛΘΩΝΤΑCΚΕΥΗΑΥΤΟΥ 40	ΕΙCΕΛΘΩΝΤΑC STRONG-one INTO-COMING INTO THE HOME OF-him INTO-COMING THE INSTRUMENTS OF-him
ΔΙΑΡΠΑCΑΙΕΑΝΗΜΗΡΩΤΟΝ 60	ΔΙΑΡΠΑCΑΙΕ TO-THRU-SNATCH IF-EVER NO BEFORE-most
ΤΟΝΙCΧΥΡΟΝΔΗCΗΚΑΙΤΟΤ 80	ΤΟΝΙCΧΥΡΟΝ THE STRONG-one he-SH'D-BE-BINDING AND then
ΕΤΗΝΟΙΚΙΑΝΑΥΤΟΥΔΙΑΡΠ 700	ΕΤΗΝΟΙΚΙΑ THE HOME OF-him he-WILL-BE-THRU-
ΑCΕΙΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΟΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΠ 20	Α Η Ο ΑCΕΙΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΟΥΜΙΝΟΤΙ 28 SNATCHING AMEN I-AM-SAYING TO-YOUP that ALL
ΑΝΤΑΦΕΘΗCΕΤΑΙΟΙCΥΙ 40	ΑΝΤΑΦΕΘΗCΕΤΑΙ ΕΙ Ο ΑΝΤΑΦΕΘΗCΕΤΑΙ WILL-BE-BEING-FROM-LET to-THE SONS
ΟΙCΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΤΑΜΑΡ 60	ΟΙCΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ OF-THE humans THE miss-effects
ΤΗΜΑΤΑΚΑΙΒΛΑCΦΗΜΙΑ 80	ΤΗΜΑΤΑΚΑΙΒΛΑCΦΗΜΙΑ AND THE HARM-AVERMENTS
ΙΟCΕΑΝΒΛΑCΦΗΜΗCΦCΙΝ 800	ΙΟCΕΑΝΒΛΑCΦΗΜΗC as-much-as IF-EVER THEY-SHOULD-BE-HARM-AVERRING
ΟCΔΑΝΒΛΑCΦΗΜΗCΗΙCΤΟ 20	ΟCΔΑΝΒΛΑCΦΗΜΗC 29 WHO YET-EVER SHOULD-BE-HARM-AVERRING INTO THE
ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΑΓΙΟΝΟΥΚΕΧΕΙ 40	ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΑΓΙΟΝΟΥΚΕΧΕΙ 30. spirit THE HOLY NOT IS-HAVING
ΑΦΕCΙΝΕΙCΤΟΝΑΙΩΝΑΛΛ 60	ΑΦΕCΙΝΕΙCΤΟΝΑΙΩΝ FROM-LETTING INTO THE eon but
ΑΕΝΟΧΟCΕCΤΙΝΑΙΩΝΙΟΥΑ 80	Β Ο ΑΕΝΟΧΟCΕCΤΙΝΑΙΩΝΙΟΥΑ B O. liable IS OF-ecnian miss-
ΜΑΡΤΗΜΑΤΟCΟΤΙΕΛΕΓΟΝΤ 900	ΙCΘΩC ΜΑΡΤΗΜΑΤΟC effect that THEY-said spirit
ΝΕΥΜΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΟΝΕΧΕΙΚΑ 20	ΝΕΥΜΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΟΝΕΧΕΙΚΑ 31 unclean He-IS-HAVING AND
ΙΕΡΧΟΝΤΑΙΝΗΜΗΤΗΡΑΥΤΟΥ 40	ΙΕΡΧΟΝΤΑΙΝΗΜΗΤΗΡΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙ Ο ΑΙ 1* adds ΟΥΝ THEN ΑΙ the brothers OF-him
ΚΑΙΟΙΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙ 60	ΚΑΙΟΙΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙ Him AND THE MOTHER OF-Him AND the brothers OF-Him AND
ΕΙCΩCΤΩΤΕCΑΠΕCΤΕΙΑΝ 80	ΕΙCΩCΤΩΤΕCΑΠΕCΤΕΙΑΝ B O. ΑΝΑΝΔΒΗΚΟΝ for Δ 30. OUT HAVING-STOOD THEY-commission
ΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΛΟΥΝΤΕCΑΥ 900	ΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΛΟΥΝΤΕCΑΥ Α Ζ Η Τ =SEEKING TOWARD Him CALLING Him



28-30 Compare Mt. 12<sup>31-32</sup>.

29 Compare Lu. 12<sup>10</sup>.

31-35. Compare Mt. 12<sup>46-50</sup> Lu. 8<sup>19-21</sup>.

32 The Lord's brothers would hardly have *summoned* Him had they believed on Him, or recognized His true dignity. We are not even told that He met them. Instead, He turns our thoughts to others who are summoning Him, and whose call He cannot but hear. He claims kinship with all who serve God and is too busy serving them to be drawn aside by natural ties.

1-9 Compare Mt. 13<sup>1-9</sup> Lu. 8<sup>4-9</sup>.

1 We now come to a distinct change in our Lord's ministry. He begins to use parables in speaking to the throngs. It is erroneous to suppose that He does this in order to illustrate and simplify the truth. The parable is used in order to put the truth into such veiled and obscure form that those who are not spiritual can never comprehend it. Even His disciples could not understand His parables until He explained them.

3 The parable of the sowing is a resumé of His ministry hitherto. He Himself was the Sower. The four classes were those in Israel who heard His word.

The usual trinity of evil, Satan, the flesh and the world, hinder its fruitfulness. Only one class out of the four, represented by His disciples, was really fruitful, and only a few of these in abundant measure. A farmer would say that this was a very poor crop. The proclamation of the kingdom has failed to produce the effect necessary for its realization.

His miracles and signs now take on a new note. There is often delay or danger, to indicate that the kingdom is no longer so near, and that it will not be established for some time, and then only after suffering on the part of the disciples.

9 The formula "who has ears to be hearing, let him be hearing!" is also significant. Though openly and apparently He speaks to all, it is couched in such language that only those who have spiritual perception will apprehend what He is saying. The rest hear the sound but do not grasp the sense. Parables are puzzles which only they can solve who have the key.

32 ing Him. And the throng sat about Him. And they are saying to Him, "*Lo!* Thy mother and Thy brothers and Thy sisters are outside seeking Thee." And, answering them, He is saying, "Who is My mother and My brothers?" And looking about on those sitting around Him, He is saying, "*Lo!* My mother and My brothers! For whoever should be doing the will of God, this one is My brother and sister and mother."

4 And again He begins to teach beside the sea. And the largest throng is being gathered to Him so that, to be sitting, He steps into the ship, in the sea. And the entire throng were toward the sea on the land.

2 And He taught them much in parables, and said to them in His teaching, "*Hear! Lo!* The sower

3 came out to sow. And it occurred in the sowing, some indeed falls beside the road, and the flying creatures came and devoured it. And

4 other falls on a rocky place where it had not much earth, and straightway it shoots up because it has no depth of earth. And when

5 the sun rises it is scorched, and, because it has no root, it is withered. 7 And other falls into thorns and the thorns came up and stifle it, and it

8 gives no fruit. But other falls into ideal earth, and it gave fruit, coming up and growing up, and brought forth, one thirty and one sixty and one a hundred fold." 9 And He said, "Who has ears to be hearing, let him be hearing!"

32 <sup>1\*</sup> <sup>TOWARD</sup> ΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΚΑΘΗΤΟ ΠΕΡΙ ΑΥΤ<sup>20</sup>  
 AND sat ABOUT Him  
 Α ΕΙΠΟΝ ΔΕ said YET for AND-ARE-S.  
 ΟΝΟΧΛΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΥΤ<sup>40</sup>  
 THROG AND THEY-ARE-SAYING to-Him  
 ΤΩ ΙΔΟΥ Η ΜΗΤΗΡ ΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 BE-PERCEIVING THE MOTHER OF-YOU AND THE  
 ΔΕ ΛΟΙΣ ΟΥΚ ΑΙΔΙΑΔΕ ΛΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 BE omit THE sisters OF-YOU  
 brothers OF-YOU AND THE sisters  
 ΑΙ ΣΟΥ ΕΞΩ ΖΗΤΟΥΣΙΝ ΣΕ ΚΑ<sup>100</sup>  
 OF-YOU OUT ARE-SEEKING YOU AND  
 33 Α ΕΙΠΟΝ ΔΕ Η Ο. Ο.  
 ΙΑ ΠΟΚΡΙΒΕΙ ΣΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΛΕΓ<sup>20</sup>  
 answering to-them He-is-say-  
 Α ΩΝ Α Η ΟΡ  
 ΕΙΤΙ ΣΕ ΣΤΙΝ Η ΜΗΤΗΡ ΜΟΥ ΚΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 ING ANY IS THE MOTHER OF-ME AND  
 ΑΙ ΟΙ ΔΕ ΛΟΙ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΕΡ<sup>60</sup>  
 B omits OF-ME AND  
 34 THE brothers OF-ME AND ABOUT-  
 Α to-ROUND THE-ones ABOUT Him  
 ΙΒ ΛΕΥΑΜΕΝΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΣΠΕΡΙΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 looking THE-ones ABOUT Him  
 Υ ΤΟΝ ΚΥΚΛΩ ΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΥ ΣΑ<sup>200</sup>  
 to-AROUND sitting He-  
 Ε ΓΕΙΔΗ Η ΜΗΤΗΡ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ Ο<sup>20</sup>  
 IS-SAYING BE-PERCEIVING THE MOTHER OF-ME AND THE  
 Ι ΔΕ ΛΟΙ ΜΟΥ ΟΣ ΓΑΡ ΑΝ ΠΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 B omits for  
 35 brothers OF-ME WHO for EVER SH'D-BE-  
 Β Α Β+ΤΑ=WILLS  
 ΙΝ ΧΗΤΘΕ ΛΗΜΜΑΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΟΥ<sup>60</sup>  
 DOING THE WILL OF-THE God this-  
 Υ ΤΟ ΣΑΔΕΛΦΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΔΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 one brother OF-ME AND sister  
 Α ΦΗΚΑΙ ΜΗΤΗΡ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ Π<sup>300</sup>  
 4 AND MOTHER IS AND AGAIN  
 Α ΛΙΝ ΗΡΞΑΤΟ ΔΙΔΑΣΚΕΙΝ Π<sup>20</sup>  
 He-begins TO-BE-TEACHING BE-  
 Α ΡΑΤΗΝ ΘΑΛΑΣΣΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 SIDE THE SEA AND IS-BEING-  
 Α Η ΧΘΗΣΑΝ = WERE-TOGETHER-LED  
 ΑΓΕΤΑΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ Ο ΧΛΟΣ<sup>60</sup>  
 TOGETHER-LED TOWARD Him THROG  
 Α ΠΟ (S.O.) ΛΥΣ ΜΑΝΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 MOST AS-BESIDES Him INTO  
 BE omit THE A IN-STEPPING INTO THE FLOATER  
 ΤΟ ΠΛΑΙΟΝ ΕΜΒΑΝΤΑ ΚΑΘΗΣ<sup>400</sup>  
 THE FLOATER IN-STEPPING TO-BE-SITTING  
 Ε Ο.  
 ΘΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΘΑΛΑΣΣΗ ΚΑΙ ΠΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 IN THE SEA AND EVERY  
 ΟΟΧΛΟΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΗΝ ΘΑΛΑΣΣΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE THROG TOWARD THE SEA  
 ΝΕ ΠΙΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ ΗΣΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΔΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 2 ON THE LAND WERE AND He-TAU-  
 ΔΑΣΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΠΑΡΑΒΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 ght them IN BESIDE-CASTS  
 ΑΔΙΣ ΠΟΛΛΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΕΓΕΝ ΑΥ<sup>500</sup>  
 MANY AND said to-them

3 ΤΟΙΣ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΔΙΔΑΧΗ ΑΥΤΟΥ Α<sup>20</sup>  
 IN THE TEACHING OF-Him BE-  
 ΚΟΥΕΤΕ ΙΔΟΥ ΕΞΗΛΘΕΝ ΟΣ<sup>40</sup>  
 YE-HEARING BE-PERCEIVING OUT-CAME THE ONE-  
 S.O. BE omit OF-THE  
 ΕΙΡΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΣΠΕΙΡΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΓ<sup>60</sup>  
 4 SOWING OF-THE TO-SOW AND BECAME  
 ΕΝΕΤΟ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΣΠΕΙΡΕΙΝΟΜΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 IN THE TO-BE-SOWING WHICH IN-  
 ΝΕ ΠΕΣΕΝ ΠΑΡΑ ΤΗΝ ΟΔΟΝ ΚΑ<sup>600</sup>  
 DEED FALLS BESIDE THE WAY AND  
 ΙΝ ΑΘΕΝΤΑ ΠΕΤΕΙΝΑ ΚΑΙ ΚΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 CAME THE flies AND DOWN-  
 ΤΕ ΦΑΓΕΝ ΑΥΤΟ ΚΑΙ ΑΛΛΟ ΕΠ<sup>40</sup>  
 5 ATE it AND other FAILS  
 ΕΣΕΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΟ ΠΕΤΡΩΔΕΣ ΟΠ<sup>60</sup>  
 ON THE ROCK-PERCEIVED THE-?-where  
 Β Ο.  
 ΥΟΥ ΚΕΙΧΕΝ ΓΗΝ ΠΟΛΛΗΝ ΚΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 NOT IT-HAD LAND much AND  
 Α ΕΩ for Y S.O.  
 ΙΕΥΘΥΣΕ ΣΑΝΕΤΕΙΛΕΝ ΔΙΑ<sup>700</sup>  
 straightway OUT-UP-RISES THRU  
 ΤΟ ΜΗ ΧΕΙΝ ΒΑΘΟΣ ΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ<sup>20</sup>  
 S.O. AS omit OF-THE  
 THE NO TO-BE-HAVING DEPTH OF-THE LAND  
 Α omits AND when Α Δ S.O. Α ΑΝΤΟΣ for ΕΝΟ  
 ΚΑΙ ΟΤΕ ΑΝΕΤΕΙΛΕΝ Ο ΗΛΙΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 6 AND when UP-RISES THE SUN  
 Α ΥΔΕ = OF-SUN YET UP-RISE B+CAN  
 ΣΕΚΑΥΜΑΤΙΣ ΘΗΚΑΙ ΔΙΑΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 IT-IS-BURNIZED AND THRU THE  
 ΜΗ ΧΕΙΝ ΡΙΖΑΝ ΕΞΗΡΑΝΘΗ<sup>80</sup>  
 NO TO-BE-HAVING ROOT it-IS-DRIED  
 S.O. S+ C  
 ΚΑΙ ΑΛΛΟ ΕΠΕΣΕΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΑ ΣΑ<sup>800</sup>  
 7 AND other FALLS INTO THE POINT-  
 ΚΑΝΘΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΕΒΗΚΑΝ ΑΙΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 FLOWERS AND UP-STEPPED THE POINT-  
 ΚΑΝΘΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΕΠΝΙΣΑΝ Α<sup>40</sup>  
 FLOWERS AND TOGETHER-CHOKE it  
 ΥΤΟ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΡΠΟΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΔΩΚΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 AND FRUIT NOT IT-GIVES  
 ΝΚΑΙ ΑΛΛΟ ΕΠΕΣΕΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 8 AND other FALLS INTO THE  
 ΓΗΝ ΤΗΝ ΚΑΛΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΔΙΔΟΥ<sup>900</sup>  
 LAND THE IDEAL AND IT-GAVE  
 ΚΑΡΠΟΝ ΑΝΑΒΑΙΝΟΝΤΑΣ ΚΑΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 FRUIT UP-STEPPING AND  
 ΑΥΣΑΝΟΜΕΝΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΦΕΡΕΝ Ε<sup>40</sup>  
 A ON for Δ S.O.  
 BEING-GROWN-UP AND CARRIED ONE  
 B+ C: A = 30 S: C: F = 60  
 ΝΤΡΙΑΚΟΝΤΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΝΕΞΗΚΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 THREE-TY AND ONE SIXTY  
 ΝΤΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΝΕΚΑΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 9 AND ONE HUNDRED AND He-said  
 B+ C: OXES = 100 S: C: P = 100  
 ΓΕΝΟΕΧΩΝ ΩΤΑΣ ΚΟΥΕΙΝ ΑΚ<sup>10000</sup>  
 THE-ONE HAVING EARS TO-BE-HEARING LET-him-

10.13 Compare Mt. 13<sup>10-17</sup> Lu. 8<sup>9-10</sup>.

11 The kingdom of God had been foretold and typified in their sacred scriptures, but now the Lord is unfolding a phase of its history which was unknown to the prophets. It is not a *mystery*, in the sense of something mysterious or inexplicable, but merely a *secret*, easily understood once we are initiated into it. The disciples imagined that the Lord's proclamation of the kingdom would continue until He would gain the support of the populace and then seize the sovereignty for Himself. He could not keep on proclaiming the kingdom and at the same time openly teach that the proclamation would be rejected, so He conveys this important fact to His disciples and those spiritual enough to understand, yet conceals it from the multitude by speaking in parables.

12 It cannot be reiterated too often that parables were not used by our Lord in preaching the evangel that they might receive the pardon of sins, but for the very opposite end. He spoke in parables *lest* the penalty of their sins should be pardoned. It is not gospel, but judgment. To "apply" it to the evangel for this day of grace is utterly contrary to the spirit of the conciliation which we should preach (2 Co. 5<sup>19</sup>). We seek to assure men that God is not imputing their offenses to them. We do not veil our message in figures which they cannot understand. The spirit of God has told us explicitly, not in veiled figures, that this economy will end in apostasy (1 Ti. 4<sup>1</sup>).

13 The twelve apostles themselves did not perceive the significance of the parable, so He explains its symbols to them. Every detail of the picture He paints was most familiar to them all. In the East there are no fences and the roads go right through the fields of grain. There is but one Sower, the Lord Himself. The figure is important, for it postpones the kingdom until the harvest. He has not been reaping, as the apostles supposed. The end is still far off. By that time three classes who have heard the word will fail of fruition. It is the old kingdom refrain: those who endure to the consummation shall be saved.

14-20 Compare Mt. 13<sup>18-23</sup> Lu. 8<sup>11-15</sup>.

10 And when He came to be alone, those about Him, together with the twelve, asked Him the parables.

11 And He said to them, "To you has been given the secret of the kingdom of God, yet to those outside, all is occurring in parables,

12 that

'Observing, they may be observing  
And may not be perceiving,  
And hearing, they may be hearing,  
And may not be understanding,  
Lest at some time they should be  
turning about  
And the penalty of their sins may  
be pardoned them'."

13 And He is saying to them, "Have you not perceived this parable? And how will you know all

14 parables? The sower is sowing the word. Now these are they beside the road, where the word is sown, and whenever they should be hearing, straightway Satan is coming and taking away the word which has been sown in them.

15 And these, likewise, are they being sown on rocky places, who, whenever they should be hearing the word, straightway with joy are getting it. And they have no root in themselves, but are before the season. Thereafter, when affliction or persecution occurs because of the word, straightway they are being snared.

18 And others are they being sown into the thorns. These are they who hear the word; and the worries of this eon, and the seduction of riches and the desires concerning the rest, going in, are stifling the word, and it is becoming unfruitful.

20 And those are the ones being sown on ideal earth, who are hearing the word, and assenting, and are bearing fruit, one thirty and one sixty and one a hundred fold."



21-23 Compare Mt. 5:14-16; Lu. 8:16,17; 11:33.  
 21 It is evident that the light He has just given them is the lamp of which He speaks. He would not have them hide the light beneath self-satisfaction or indolence, which are suggested under the figure of a measure or couch. It would be very fine for them to enjoy the measure which had been given to them and repose in the illumination which had been granted to them, but that is not the purpose for which He had given them the light.

24-25 Compare Lu. 8:18. See Mt. 7:2 Lu. 6:38 19:26.

24 In this parable He carries on the previous thought concerning the measure. As they impart to others what they had received their own measure will be increased. Spiritual blessings, unlike the physical, increase the more they are distributed.

25 This enigmatical statement can only be understood in the light of the circumstances in which it was spoken. Those who had received spiritual blessing from Christ were to receive more: those who received none would lose even the physical privileges which they had as Jews.

26 Here they have an even more emphatic hint that the kingdom would not come immediately, but by a gradual process like the growing of grain. Later on in His ministry He postpones the harvest to the conclusion of the eon (Mt. 13:39). The disciples were anxious to put their sickle to the grain while it was in the blade. Even after His resurrection, when the grain was in the ear, the pentecostal era showed that it was not yet ripe. The kernels will not be full until the end time.

30-32 Compare Mt. 13:31 Lu. 13:18,19.

30 Ordinarily, wild mustard does not assume such dimensions, but, under favorable conditions, it might well grow into a tree. It was the smallest seed sown by the farmer and became the greatest of all his garden greens. This quick growth is quite in contrast to the previous parable, and the pungent mustard is not food, like grain. The flying creatures of heaven have a sinister significance, being interpreted as Satan in the parable of the sowing. Is not this a forecast of that false premature phase of the kingdom spoken of under the figure of great Babylon?

33-34 Compare Mt. 13:34-35.

21 And He said to them that "Is the lamp coming that it may be placed under a measure or under a couch? Is it not that it may be placed on a lampstand? For there is nothing hidden except that it should be manifested, neither did it become concealed, but that it may be coming into manifestation. If any one has ears to be hearing, let him be hearing!"

24 And He said to them, "Beware what you are hearing! In what measure you are measuring, it will be measured to you, and it will be added to you. For he who has, to him shall be given; and he who has not, from him also shall be taken away what he has."

26 And He said, "Thus is the kingdom of God: as if a man should be casting seed on the earth, and he may be drowsing and rousing night and day, and the seed may be germinating and lengthening, as *he* is not aware. Spontaneously, the earth is bearing fruit, first the blade, thereafter the ear, thereafter the full grain in the ear. Now whenever the fruit may be giving way, straightway he is dispatching the sickle, seeing that the harvest is present."

30 And He said, "How should we be likening the kingdom of God? Or by what parable may we be placing it? As a kernel of mustard, which, whenever it may be sown on the earth is smaller than all the seeds of those on the earth, and whenever it may be sown, is coming up and becoming greater than all the greens and is making great boughs, so that the flying creatures of heaven can roost under its shade." And in many such parables He spoke the word to them, according as they were able to be hearing it. Yet apart from

<sup>B omits ONE s. z. = 60</sup> <sup>B omits ONE s. P. = 100</sup>  
 ΑΚΑΙΕΝΕΞΗΚΟΝΤΑΚΑΙΕΝΕ 20  
 AND ONE SIX-TY AND ONE HUN-

ΚΑΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΛΕΓΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ 40  
 21 DRED AND He-said to-them  
<sup>as omit that</sup> <sup>A THE LAMP IS-COMING</sup>  
 ΟΤΙΜΗΤΙΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΟΛΥΧΝΟ 60  
 that NO-ANY IS-COMING THE LAMP  
<sup>s1\* omits THAT</sup> <sup>s1\* + NAI</sup>  
 ΣΙΝΑΥΠΟΤΟΝΜΟΔΙΟΝΤΕΘΗ 80  
 THAT UNDER THE MEASURE it-MAY-BE-BE-

<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΗΥΠΟΤΗΝΚΛΕΙΝΗΝΟΥΧΙΝΑ 100  
 ING-PLACED ON UNDER the couch NOT THAT  
<sup>sb1 YUP UNDER</sup> <sup>bs omit ON</sup>  
 ΕΠΙΤΗΝΛΥΧΝΙΑΝΕΠΙΤΕΘΗ 20  
 ON THE LAMP-STAND MAY-BE-BEING-ON-PLAC-

<sup>B omits ANY</sup>  
 ΟΥΓΑΡΕΣΤΙΝΤΙΚΡΥΠΤΟΝΕ 40  
 22 ED NOT FOR IS ANY HIDDEN IF-  
<sup>A omits THAT</sup>  
 ΑΝΜΗΙΝΑΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΗΟΥΔΕΕ 60  
 EVER NO THAT it-MAY-BE-BEING-made-APPEAR NOT-YET it-30

<sup>+A</sup>  
 ΓΕΝΕΤΟΑΠΟΚΡΥΦΟΝΑΛΛΙΝ 80  
 BECAME FROM-HIDDEN but THAT  
<sup>B omits it-MAY-BE-COMING INTO</sup> <sup>B ΦΘΗ A I.E. it-M-B-C</sup>  
 ΔΕΛΘΕΙΣΦΑΝΕΡΟΝΕΙΤΙ 200  
 23 it-MAY-BE-COMING INTO apparent IF ANY

ΕΧΕΙΩΤΑΑΚΟΥΕΙΝΑΚΟΥΕΤ 20  
 IS-HAVING EARS TO-BE-HEARING LET-him-BE-HEAR-  
 ΟΥΚΑΙΕΛΕΓΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΒΛΕΠ 40  
 24 ING AND He-said to-them BE-looking

ΕΤΕΤΙΑΚΟΥΕΤΕΕΝΩΜΕΤΡΩ 60  
 ANY YE-ARE-HEARING IN WHICH MEASURE  
<sup>as o.</sup> <sup>A ΔI for E</sup>  
 ΜΕΤΡΕΙΤΕΜΕΤΡΗΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ 80  
 YE-ARE-MEASURING it-WILL-BE-BEING-MEASURED

<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΥΜΙΝΚΑΙΠΡΟCΤΕΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ 300  
 to-YOU AND it-WILL-BE-BEING-added  
<sup>A + E</sup> <sup>A TOICAKOYOUSINOCΓAPANEXH</sup>  
 ΥΜΙΝΟCΓΑΡΕΧΕΙΔΘΗΣΕΤ 20  
 25 to-YOU WHO for IS-HAVING it-WILL-BE-BEING-GIVEN  
 to-THE ones-HEARING WHO for EVER MAY-BE-HAVING for WHO  
 ΑΙΔΥΤΩΚΑΙΟCΟΥΚΕΧΕΙΚΑ 40  
 to-him AND WHO NOT IS-HAVING AND

<sup>for IS-HAVING</sup>  
 ΙΘΕΧΕΙΑΡΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΑΠΑΥΤ 60  
 WHICH he-IS-HAVING WILL-BE-BEING-LIFTED FROM him

ΟΥΚΑΙΕΛΕΓΕΝΟΥΤΩCΕCΤΙ 80  
 26 AND He-said thus IS  
<sup>bs omit IF-EVER</sup>  
 ΝΗΒΑCΙΑΕΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΩCΕ 400  
 THE Kingdom OF-THE God AS IF-

ΑΝΑΘΡΩΠΟCΒΑΛΗΤΟΝCΠΟ 20  
 EVER human sh'd-BE-CASTING THE SEED  
 ΡΟΝΕΠΙΤΗCΓΗCΚΑΙΚΑΘΕΥ 40  
 27 ON THE LAND AND he-MAY-BE-DOWN-

<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>A E o.</sup>  
 ΔΗΚΑΙΕΓΕΙΡΗΤΑΙΝΥΚΤΑΚ 60  
 LOUNGING AND MAY-BE-BEING-ROUSED NIGHT AND  
 ΑΙΗΜΕΡΑΝΚΑΙΟCΠΟΡΟCΒΑ 80  
 DAY AND THE seed MAY-BE-

<sup>B o. o.</sup>  
 ΑCΤΑΝΗΗΚΑΙΜΗΚΥΝΗΤΑΙΩC 500  
 GERMINATING AND MAY-BE-LENGTHENING AS

ΟΥΚΟΙΔΕΝΑΥΤΟCΑΥΤΟΜΑΤ 20  
 28 NOT HAS-PERCEIVED he SAME-IMPULSED

ΗΗΓΗΚΑΡΠΟΦΟΡΕΙΠΡΩΤΟΝ 40  
 THE LAND IS-FRUIT-CARRYING BEFORE-most  
<sup>s1\* omits T. E.</sup> <sup>B EN for A</sup> <sup>sb1 EN</sup>  
 ΧΟΡΤΟΝΕΙΤΑCΤΑΧΥΝΕΙΤΑ 60  
 FODDER THEREAFTER EAR (of-plant) THEREAFTER  
<sup>B PECBET B C</sup>  
 ΠΛΗΡΗCΙΤΟΝΕΝΤΩCΤΑΧΥΙ 80  
 FULL GRAIN IN THE EAR (of-plant)

<sup>bs1\* OI for O</sup>  
 ΟΤΑΝΔΕΠΑΡΑΔΩΟΚΑΡΠΟCΕ 600  
 29 when-EVER YET MAY-BE-BESIDE-GIVING THE FRUIT strai-  
<sup>A EΩ</sup>  
 ΥΒΥCΑΠΟCΤΕΑΛΕΙΤΟΔΡΕΠ 20  
 ghtway he-IS-commissioning THE SICKLE

ΑΝΟΝΟΤΙΠΑΡΕCΤΗΚΕΝΟΘΕ 40  
 that HAS-BESIDE-STOOD THE har-  
<sup>s1\* adds ΔΥΤΟΙC after He-said A TINI to-ANY</sup>  
 ΡΙCΜΟCΚΑΙΕΛΕΓΕΝΦΩCΟΜ 60  
 vest AND He-said how WE-

ΟΙΩCΦΩΜΕΝΤΗΝΒΑCΙΑΕΙΑΝ 80  
 SHOULD-BE-LIKEING THE Kingdom  
<sup>A ΠΟΙΔ what</sup> <sup>A WE-MAY-</sup>  
 ΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΗΕΝΤΙΝΑΥΤΗΝ 700  
 OF-THE God OR IN ANY her BE-

<sup>B BE-SIDE-CASTING</sup> <sup>ΠΑΡΑΒΑΛΩΜΕΝ her A ON for O</sup>  
 ΑΡΑΒΟΛΗΜΕΝΩCΚΟΚΚΩC 20  
 31 SIDE-CAST MAY-WE-BE-PLACING AS to-KERNEL OF-

<sup>s1\* omits WHICH</sup>  
 ΙΝΑΠΕΦΩCΟCΑΝCΠΑΡΗΕΠ 40  
 MUSTARD WHICH when-EVER it-MAY-BE-BEING-  
<sup>s1\* adds O s o.</sup> <sup>A C o. o.</sup>  
 ΙΤΗCΓΗCΜΕΙΚΡΟΤΕΡΟΝΟΝ 60  
 SOWN ON THE LAND LITTLER WHICH

ΠΑΝΤΩΝΤΩΝCΠΕΡΜΑΤΩΝΤΩ 80  
 OF-ALL THE seeds OF-THE  
<sup>bs omit IS</sup>  
 ΝΕΠΙΤΗCΓΗCΕCΤΙΝΚΑΙΟΤ 800  
 32 ON THE LAND IS AND when-

<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΑΝCΠΑΡΗΑΝΑΒΑΙΝΕΙΚΑΙΓ 20  
 EVER it-MAY-BE-BEING-SOWN IS-UP-STEPPING AND IS-BE-  
<sup>B o.</sup> <sup>A OF-ALL THE GREENS GREATER</sup>  
 ΕΙΝΕΤΑΙΜΕΙΖΟΝΠΑΝΤΩΝ 40  
 COMING GREATER OF-ALL THE

ΦΝΑΧΑΝΩΝΚΑΙΠΟΙΕΙΚΑΛ 60  
 GREENS AND IS-making boughs  
 ΔΟΥCΜΕΓΑΛΟΥCΩCΤΕΔΥΝΑ 80  
 GREAT AS-BESIDES TO-BE-EN-A-

<sup>A + E</sup>  
 CΘΑΙΥΠΟΤΗCΗCΚΙΑΝΑΥΤΟΥ 900  
 BLEED UNDER THE SHADE OF-it  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΤΑΠΕΤΕΙΝΑΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΚ 20  
 THE flyers OF-THE heaven TO-

<sup>B I</sup>  
 ΑΤΑCΚΗΝΟΥΝΚΑΙΤΟΙΑΥΤΑ 40  
 33 BE-DOWN-BOOTHING AND to-such  
 ΙCΠΑΡΟΒΑΛΙCΠΟΛΛΑΙCΕ 60  
 BESIDE-CASTS much He-

ΑΛΕΙΑΥΤΟΙCΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΚ 80  
 TALKED to-them THE saying ac-  
<sup>A E</sup> <sup>B adds KAI</sup>  
 ΔΩCΗΔΥΝΑΝΤΟΑΚΟΥΕΙΝΧ 12000  
 34 cording-AS THEY-were-ABLE TO-BE-HEARING apart-

35-41 Compare Mt.8:18-27 Lu.22:2-25.

37 The lake of Galilee is subject to sudden squalls when the wind sweeps down from the mountains on the east. In a short time it changes from a placid mirror-like surface to a leaping, boiling cauldron, in which a small ship could hardly live. There must have been a marvelous calm in His own heart or He would have been roused by the pitching of the ship, or at least He would have been disturbed by the terror of His disciples. No mere man could have preserved his calmness in such danger. And how foolish for a mortal to take the wind to task and talk to the sea! But the wind and the waters were obedient to His will!

Again we have a picture of the career of the kingdom, now that its proclamation has not been received. The sea speaks of the nations (Un.17<sup>15</sup>), the storm of the time of the great affliction, the wind of the spiritual powers which will stir up the nations at the time of the end to persecute and destroy the people of the kingdom. When He comes to rescue His saints then He will say again, "Be still!" And there will be the millennial calm.

1-17 Compare Mt.8:28-34 Lu.8:26-37. This thrice-told story shows the fiercest display of the enemy's power entirely subject to the Lord. Mark dwells more fully than Matthew on the desperate condition of the man, in accord with the scope of this account in which service rendered to man is portrayed.

1 The name of this place is so variously given in the MSS. that we have appealed to the topography of the country to settle it, and come to the same conclusion as the editor of Sinaiticus (82). Alexandrinus has it Gadarenes, Vaticanus has Gerasenes, as also Sinaiticus, before being edited. This is probably a variant of Gergesenes. Gadara was a well-known Greek city, celebrated for its temples, its theater, and its warm baths, but it was several hours distant from the southern shore of lake Galilee. The little town of Gergesa, the ruins of which the Arabs call Chersa, is "on the other side" from Galilee, and is the only part of the shore line which combines all the features necessary to the narrative. A steep mountain dips almost immediately into the lake, with hardly any beach. Tombs are cut in the rock above the city. Every natural feature accords

a parable He did not speak to them. Yet privately, to His own disciples, He explained all.

35 And He is saying to them on that day as it becomes evening, "We may pass through to the  
36 other side." And, letting away the throng, they are taking Him along, as He was in the ship. And other boats were with Him.

37 And there is occurring a great storm of wind, and the billows dashed into the ship, so that the ship was already filled to the brim.

38 And He was in the stern drowsing on a cushion. And they are rousing Him and saying to Him, "Teacher! Carest Thou not that

39 we are perishing?" And, being roused, He rebukes the wind and said to the sea, "Be silent! Be still!" And the wind flags, and a

40 great calm occurred. And He said to them, "Why are you timid? How is it thus? Have you no

41 faith?" And they were afraid with a great fear, and said to one another, "Who, consequently, is This, that even the wind and the sea are obeying Him?"

5 And they came to the other side of the sea, to the country of the

2 Gergesenes. And at His coming out of the ship, straightway there meets Him a man out of the tombs,

3 with an unclean spirit, who had a dwelling among the tombs, and no one was able any longer to bind

4 him with chains, because, having often been bound with fetters and chains, the chains were pulled to pieces by him and the fetters crushed, and no one had the

5 strength to tame him. And, con-

<sup>A+E</sup> <sup>B omits YET</sup> ΦΡΙΔΕΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗCOYKEA 20  
 from YET BESIDE-CAST NOT He-  
<sup>B<sup>1</sup> s</sup> Θ <sup>A omits OWN</sup> <sup>A adds of-Him</sup> ΑΛΕΙΑΥΤΟΙΣΚΑΤΙΔΙΑΝΔΕ 40  
 TALKED to-them according-to OWN YET ΑΥΤΟΥ  
<sup>A omits OWN</sup> <sup>A adds of-Him</sup> ΤΟΙΣΙΔΙΟΙΣΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣΕΠ 60  
 to-TOE OWN LEARNERS He-ON-  
 ΕΛΥΕΝΠΑΝΤΑΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΑΥ 80  
 35 LOOSED ALL AND He-IS-saying to-them  
<sup>s. a.</sup> ΤΟΙΣΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΗΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΟ 100  
 IN that THE DAY OF-  
<sup>A+E</sup> ΨΙΑCΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗCΔΙΕΛΘΩΜ 20  
 evening BECOMING WE-MAY-BE-THRU-COM-  
 ΕΝΕΙCΤΟΠΕΡΑΝΚΑΙΑΦΕΝΤ 40  
 30 ING INTO THE OTHER-SIDE AND FROM-LETTING  
<sup>A</sup> ΑΥΤΟΝ him for THE THRONG  
 ΕCΤΟΝΟΧΛΟΝΠΑΡΑΛΑΜΒΑΝ 60  
 THE THRONG THEY-ARE-BESIDE-GETTING  
 ΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΩCΗΝΕΝΤΩΠΑ 80  
 Him AS He-WAS IN THE FLOATER  
<sup>A adds ΔΕ YET</sup> <sup>s HCAN WERE</sup> ΟΙΦΚΑΙΑΛΛΑΠΛΟΙΑΙΗΝΜΕΤ 200  
 AND other FLOATERS WAS WITH  
 ΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΓΕΙΝΕΤΑΙΛΑΙΑ 20  
 37 Him AND IS-BECOMING storm  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> C</sup> <sup>o.</sup> <sup>A OF-W. G.</sup> <sup>A omits and A adds ΔΕ</sup> ΑΥΜΕΓΑΛΗΑΝΕΜΟΥΚΑΙΤΑΚ 40  
 GREAT OF-WIND AND THE BIL-  
<sup>s. o.</sup> ΥΜΑΤΑΕΠΕΒΑΛΛΕΝΕΙCΤΟΠ 60  
 LOWS ON-CAST INTO THE FLOAT-  
<sup>A adds it</sup> <sup>ΔΥΤΟ s<sup>1</sup> omits AS-B. A. TO-BE-R.</sup> ΛΟΙΟΝΩCΤΕΝΑΗΓΕΜΙΖΕCΘ 80  
<sup>er</sup> <sup>AS-BESIDES</sup> <sup>ALREADY</sup> <sup>TO-BE-BEING-REFLETTIZED</sup>  
<sup>As<sup>1</sup> omits THE FLOATER</sup> <sup>A WAS He</sup> ΑΙΤΟΠΛΟΙΟΝΚΑΙΑΥΤΟCΗΝ 300  
 38 THE FLOATER AND He WAS  
 ΕΝΤΗΠΡΥΜΝΗΕΠΙΤΟΠΡΟCΚ 20  
 IN THE STERN ON THE TOWARD-HEAD  
 ΕΦΑΛΙΟΝΚΑΘΕΥΔΩΝΚΑΙΔ 40  
 DOWN-LOUNGING AND THEY-  
<sup>s. o.</sup> <sup>SB<sup>1</sup> omits THRU-</sup> ΙΕΓΕΡΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΛ 60  
 ARE-THRU-ROUSING Him AND ARE-  
 ΕΓΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΩΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΕ 80  
 saying to-Him TEACHER!  
<sup>s. o.</sup> ΟΥΜΕΛΙCΟΙΟΤΙΑΠΟΛΛΥΜ 400  
 NOT IS-CARING to-YOU that WE-ARE-being-destroyed  
<sup>B+E</sup> ΕΘΑΚΑΙΔΙΕΓΕΡΘΕΙCΕΠΕΤ 20  
 39 AND BEING-THRU-ROUSED He-rebukes  
 ΙΜΗCΕΝΤΩΑΝΕΜΩΚΑΙΕΙΠΕ 40  
 to-TOE WIND AND said  
<sup>s. o.</sup> ΝΤΗΘΑΛΑCCHCΙΩΠΑΠΕΦΕΙ 60  
 to-TOE SEA BE-BEING-SILENT BE-HAVE-been-  
 ΜΩCΟΚΑΙΕΚΟΠΑCΕΝΟΑΝΕΜ 80  
 MUZZLED AND STRIKES THE WIND  
 ΟCΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΓΑΛΗΝΗΜΕ 500  
 AND BECAME CALM GREAT

<sup>s<sup>2</sup> ΔΕΓ for IN</sup> ΓΑΛΗΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΤΙ 20  
 40 AND He-said to-them ANY  
<sup>A ΔΙ</sup> <sup>B<sup>3</sup> Π</sup> <sup>o.</sup> <sup>BS omits how NOT</sup> ΔΕΙΛΟΙΕCΤΕΟΥΤΩCΦΩCΟΥ 40  
 DREADERS YE-ARE thus how NOT  
<sup>A ΔΙ for Ε</sup> ΚΕΧΕΤΕΠΙCΤΙΝΚΑΙΕΦΘΗ 60  
 YE-ARE-HAVING BELIEF AND THEY-WERE-  
 ΘΗCΑΝΦΟΒΟΝΜΕΓΑΝΚΑΙΕΛ 80  
 41 afraid FEAR GREAT AND THEY-  
 ΕΓΟΝΠΡΟCΑΛΛΗΛΟΥCΤΙCΑ 600  
 said TOWARD one-another ANY CON-  
<sup>s<sup>2</sup> +I</sup> ΡΑΟΥΤΟCΕCΤΙΝΟΤΙΚΑΙΟΑ 20  
 SEQUENTLY this IS that AND THE WIND  
<sup>plural</sup> <sup>I but restored</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> to-Him</sup> ΝΕΜΟCΚΑΙΘΑΛΑCCAΥΠΑΚ 40  
 AND THE SEA ARE-obeying  
<sup>B<sup>3</sup> Ε</sup> <sup>o.</sup> <sup>o. o.</sup> <sup>IS-obeying</sup> ΟΥΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΗΛΘΟΝΕ 60  
 to-Him AND THEY-CAME INTO  
 5 ΙCΤΟΠΕΡΑΝΤΗCΘΑΛΑCCHC 80  
 THE OTHER-SIDE OF-THE SEA  
<sup>A ΓΑΔΑΡ</sup> <sup>BS<sup>1</sup> ΓΕΡΑC for GERGES-</sup> ΕΙCΤΗΝΧΩΡΑΝΤΩΝΓΕΡΓΕC 700  
 INTO THE SPACE OF-THE GERGESENE  
<sup>A I o.</sup> ΗΝΩΝΚΑΙΕΞΕΛΘΟΝΤΟCΑΥΤ 20  
 2 AND OF-OUT-COMING OF-Him  
<sup>A Ω o.</sup> <sup>B omits strait-htway</sup> <sup>A ΕΩCΑ</sup> ΟΥΕΚΤΟΥΠΛΟΙΟΥΕΥΒΥCΥΠ 40  
 OUT OF-THE FLOATER straightway UNDER-  
 ΗΝΤΗCΕΝΑΥΤΩΕΚΤΩΝΜΗΜ 60  
 meets to-Him OUT OF-THE memorial-  
<sup>s. o.</sup> ΕΙΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΕΝΠΝΕΥΜΑ 80  
 vaults human IN spirit  
 ΤΙΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΩCΤΗΝΚΑΤΟΙ 800  
 3 unclean WHO THE DOWN-HOMEING  
 ΚΗCΙΝΕΙΧΕΝΕΝΤΟΙCΜΗΜ 20  
 HAD IN THE memorial-  
<sup>A T</sup> <sup>B o.</sup> <sup>o.</sup> ΑCΙΝΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΑΛΥCΕCΙΝΟ 40  
 vaults AND NOT-YET to-UNLOOSES NOT-  
<sup>A omits NOT-STILL</sup> <sup>B<sup>2</sup> Η</sup> ΥΚΕΤΙΟΥΔΕΙCΕΔΥΝΑΤΟΥ 60  
 STILL NOT-YET-ONE WAS-ABLE him  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> o.</sup> <sup>o.</sup> <sup>o.</sup> ΤΟΝΔΗCΑΙΔΙΑΥΤΟΝΠΟ 80  
 4 to-BIND THRU THE him MANY-  
<sup>A+E</sup> <sup>A ΔΙ for Ε</sup> ΑΛΑΚΙCΠΕΔΑΙCΚΑΙΑΛΥCΕ 900  
 times to-felters AND to-UNLOOSES  
<sup>B<sup>3</sup> o.</sup> CΙΝΔΕΔΕCΘΑΙΚΑΙΔΙΕCΠΑ 20  
 TO-HAVE-been-BOUND AND TO-BEING-THRU-PULL-  
<sup>s. o.</sup> CΘΑΙΥΠΑΥΤΟΥΤΑCΑΛΥCΕΙ 40  
 ED by him THE UNLOOSES  
<sup>As ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>B+E</sup> CΚΑΙΤΑCΠΕΔΑCCΥΝΤΕΤΡΙ 60  
 AND THE felters TO-HAVE-been-crushed  
<sup>s. o.</sup> <sup>s+C</sup> ΦΘΑΙΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΙCΙΧΥΕΝΑ 80  
 AND NOT-YET-ONE WAS-STRONG him  
<sup>A ΔΗCΑΙ</sup> <sup>TO-BIND</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits TO-TAME</sup> ΥΤΟΝΔΑΜΑCΑΙΚΑΙΔΙΑΠΑΝ 18000  
 TO-TAME AND THRU EVERY



with the inspired account. Hence we have chosen Gergesenes as the true reading.

<sup>8</sup> It is the unusual which should strike us in each of our Lord's signs and miracles, for therein lies the special lesson each of His recorded acts is intended to teach. Here we find a man obsessed with many demons, who do not come out at His first command, and they are sent into the sea. On another occasion the Lord speaks of Israel at the end time as possessing seven times as many demons as formerly (Mt.12<sup>43-45</sup>). Their last state will be much worse than their first. This is suggested here by the legion of demons who infested the unfortunate demoniac. A Roman legion was about six thousand strong. Israel has kept herself from idolatry for many a century, but when the great image is set up, many will worship the wild beast (Un. 13<sup>s</sup>). The first proclamation of the kingdom is unheeded even as His first charge to the legion who were in the demoniac. But subsequently they find their way into the sea, just as Satan will be sent into the abyss.

<sup>15</sup> The previous condition of the demoniac, restless, insubordinate, self-torturing, corresponds to their history under the law. The chains and fetters of the law never were strong enough to hold them. They were often engaged in insane internecine wars among themselves. Judah was fighting against Israel, one party was pitted against another, and to this very day they are inclined to torture themselves. What a change when they, like the demoniac, find rest and righteousness and reason at His feet in the day of the Lord!

<sup>16</sup> It is quite probable that there were other herds of hogs being kept contrary to the law, and that their owners feared that they, also, would be destroyed if the Lord remained in that country. It will be noted that the Lord's purpose was to send the demons into the abyss, but they begged to go into the hogs. He only gave His permission, for it was not a part of His mission at this time to enforce the law of Moses. Yet, by that inscrutable law of God which always conspires to carry out His will, both the keepers of the hogs and the demons were judged in accord with His purpose.

tinually, night and day, he was among the tombs and in the mountains, crying and gashing himself with stones.

<sup>6</sup> And perceiving Jesus from afar,  
<sup>7</sup> he runs and worships Him, and, crying with a loud voice, he is saying, "What is it to me and to Thee, Jesus, Son of God Most High! I am adjuring Thee by God: Thou shouldst not be tormenting me!"

<sup>8</sup> For He said to it, "Unclean spirit,  
<sup>9</sup> be coming out of the man!" And He inquired of it, "What is your name?" And it is saying to Him, "Legion is my name, seeing that  
<sup>10</sup> we are many." And it entreated Him much that He should not be dispatching it out of the country.

<sup>11</sup> Now there, toward the mountain, was a great herd of hogs, grazing.  
<sup>12</sup> And all the demons entreat Him, saying, "Send us into the hogs, that we may be entering into  
<sup>13</sup> them." And Jesus immediately permits them, and the unclean spirits, coming out, entered into the hogs, and the herd rushes down the precipice into the sea. Now there were about two thousand, and they were choked in the sea.

<sup>14</sup> And those grazing them fled, and they report it in the city and in the fields. And they came to see what it is that has occurred.

<sup>15</sup> And they are coming to Jesus, and beholding the demoniac who had the legion, sitting and garmented and sane, and they were afraid.

<sup>16</sup> And those who perceived it relate to them how it came to be with the demoniac, and about the hogs. And  
<sup>17</sup> they begin to be entreating Him to



18-20 Compare Lu. 8:38,39.

18 Though they did not desire the Lord's presence in that region, He did not leave them without a witness, but sends the demoniac back among them to bear testimony to His mercy. Decapolis was a considerable district in the allotment of Manasseh, reaching as far as Syria, embracing ten cities of some size, the largest, according to Josephus, being Scythopolis (Wars of the Jews, 3, 9, 7). Gadara, Hippos, and Pella were also of the number.

21-24 Compare Mt. 9:1,18,19 Lu. 8:41,42.

22 Again we are treated to a delightful presentation of the course of the kingdom proclamation in an aspect hitherto untouched. The redemption of Israel in Egypt was by blood and by power. They were shielded from God's judgments by the blood on the door posts (Ex. 12:7). They were delivered from Pharaoh by the waters of the Red Sea. It is possible to have one without the other. The lack of response has made it evident that there will be some delay in the setting up of the kingdom. This is pictured by the time it took Him to reach the home of Jairus. But during the interval He gives us a type of blood redemption. While Israel as a nation lies dead, awaiting His coming, a remnant from among them, who, by faith, come into vital contact with His righteousness, receive the salvation of their souls long before His return in power to raise the nation from death.

25-34 Compare Mt. 9:20-22 Lu. 8:43-48 Lev. 15:19-27.

26 Israel had many physicians that promised to cure her. The various sects, such as the Pharisees, Sadducees and Essenes, all claimed to have a sovereign remedy for her ills. Time after time a saviour arose to deliver her from her enemies, but it always led to more bloodshed and severer tyranny.

The difference between this woman and the crowd which jostled Him and crowded Him on all sides was a conscious knowledge of her uncleanness according to the law and her faith. They could come into violent collision with Him and receive no benefit. She barely came into contact with His cloak and instantly received the boon which she craved. So today, His grace abounds to those who know their need.

come away from their boundaries.

18 And at His stepping into the ship, the demoniac entreated Him  
19 that he may be with Him. And He does not let him, but He is saying to him "Go to your home, to those who are yours, and report to them whatever the Lord has done for  
20 you and is merciful to you." And he came away and begins to proclaim in Decapolis whatever Jesus does for him, and they all marvelled.

21 And at Jesus' ferrying again in the ship to the other side, a vast throng was assembled about Him  
22 and He was beside the sea. And lo! one of the chiefs of the synagogue, Jairus by name, is coming, and, perceiving Him, is falling at  
23 His feet. And he is entreating Him much, saying that "My little daughter is at the last gasp!" that  
24 "Thou, coming, mayest be placing hands on her that she may be saved and should be living!" And He came away with him, and a vast throng followed Him, and they crowded Him.

25 And a woman having a hemorrhage twelve years, and suffering much under many physicians, and spending her all and being nothing benefited, but rather coming to be  
27 worse, hearing about Jesus, coming in the throng from behind, touches  
28 His cloak, for she said "If ever I should be touching even His  
29 garments I shall be saved." And straightway the spring of her blood is dried, and she knew in her body that she has been healed of the scourge.

30 And straightway Jesus, recognizing in Himself the power coming out of Him, turning about in

<sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΚΑΛΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΠΕΛΘΕΙΝ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 20  
 CALLING Him TO-BE-FROM-COMING FROM  
 18 **ΠΟΤΩΝ ΟΡΙΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΜ** 40  
 THE boundaries of-them AND OF-IN-  
**ΒΑΙΝΟΝΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ Π** 60  
 STEPPING OF-Him INTO THE PL-  
**ΛΟΙΟΝ ΠΑΡΕΚΑΛΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ Ο** 80  
 OATER BESIDE-CALLED Him THE  
**ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΟΘΕΙCΙΝ ΑΜΕΤΑΥ** 100  
 ONE-BEING-demonized THAT WITH Him  
<sup>B+N = -WAS</sup>  
**ΤΟΥ ΗΚΑΙΟΥ ΚΑΦΗΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΟ** 20  
 19 he-MAY-BE AND NOT He-FROM-LETS him  
**ΝΑ ΛΑΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΠΑΓΕΕ** 40  
 but He-is-saying to-him BE-UNDER-LEADING  
**ΙCΤΟΝ ΟΙΚΟΝ CΟΥ ΠΡΟCΤΟΥ** 60  
 INTO THE HOME OF-YOU TOWARD THE  
<sup>A N = UP</sup>  
**C CΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΑΠΑΓΓΕΙΛΟΝ ΑΥ** 80  
 YOURS AND FROM-MESSAGE to-them  
<sup>B THE Master to-YOU</sup>  
**ΤΟΙC CΑC ΟΙΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟC ΠΕΠ** 200  
 as-much-as to-YOU THE Master HAS-DONE  
<sup>s THE Master HAS-DONE to-YOU</sup>  
**ΟΙΗΚΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΛΕΝ CΕΝ CΕΚΑ** 20  
 20 AND is-MERCIFUL-to YOU AND  
**ΙΑ ΠΗΛΘΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΡΞΑΤΟ ΚΗΡ** 40  
 he-FROM-CAME AND begins TO-BE-FRO-  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΥC CΕΙΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΔΕΚΑΠΟΛΕΙ Ο** 60  
 CLAIMING IN THE Decapolis as-  
**CΑ ΕΠΟΙΗCΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΙΗCΟΥ** 80  
 much-as DOES to-him THE JESUS  
**C ΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΕC ΕΘΑΥΜΑΖΟΝ Κ** 300  
 21 AND ALL MARVELED AND  
**ΑΙΔΙΑ ΠΕΡΑC ΑΝΤΟCΤΟΥ ΗΝ** 20  
 OF-ferrying OF-THE JESUS  
<sup>B omits THE</sup> <sup>s1\* INTO THE OTHER-SIDE AGAIN</sup>  
**CΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΠΛΟΙΩ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΕΙC** 40  
 IN THE FLOATER AGAIN INTO  
**ΤΟ ΠΕΡΑΝ CΥΝ ΗΧΘΗC ΧΛΟC Π** 60  
 THE OTHER-SIDE WAS-TOGETHER-LED THROG MANY  
**ΟΛΥC ΕΠΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΝ ΠΑΡΑ** 80  
 ON Him AND He-was BESIDE  
<sup>BE omit BE-PERCEIVING</sup>  
**ΤΗ ΝΘΑΛΑC CΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΙΔΟΥΕΡ** 400  
 22 THE SEA AND BE-PERCEIVING IS-  
**ΧΕΤΑΙ ΕΙC ΤΩΝ ΑΡΧΙCΥΝΑΓ** 20  
 COMING ONE OF-THE chiefs-of-TOGETHER-LEAD  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΩΓΩΝ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΙΑΙΡΟC ΚΑ** 40  
 to-NAME JAIKUS AND  
<sup>B+E</sup> <sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΙΑΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΙΠΤΕΙ ΠΡΟC** 60  
 PERCEIVING Him IS-FALLING TOWARD  
**ΤΟΥC ΠΟΔΑC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡ** 80  
 23 THE FEET OF-Him AND he-is-BE-  
<sup>B E</sup>  
**ΑΚΑΛΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΟΛΛΑ ΛΕΓΩ** 500  
 SIDE-CALLING Him much SAYING

**ΝΟΤΙ ΤΟ ΘΥΓΑΤΡΙΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΕC** 20  
 that THE DAUGHTER (dism.) OF-ME LASTLY  
**ΧΑΤΩC ΕΧΕΙ ΙΝΑ ΕΛΘΩΝ ΕΠΙ** 40  
 IS-HAVING THAT COMING YOU-MAY-  
<sup>A adds ΑΥΤΩC s. o.</sup> <sup>A ΟΠΩC WHICH-how for</sup>  
**ΘΗCΤΑC ΕΙΡΑC ΑΥΤΗΝ ΙΝΑC** 60  
 BE-ON-PLACING THE HANDS to-her THAT she-  
<sup>to-her THAT</sup> <sup>A ΕΤΑΙ for H</sup>  
**ΦΘΗΚΑΙ ΖΗCΗΚΑΙ ΙΑ ΠΗΛΘΕΝ** 80  
 24 MAY-BE-BEING-SAVED AND SH'D-BE-LIVING AND He-FROM-CAME  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΕΙ** 600  
 WITH him AND followed  
**ΑΥΤΩ ΧΛΟC ΠΟΛΥC ΚΑΙ CΥΝ** 20  
 to-Him THROG MANY AND THEY-TO-  
<sup>B+E</sup>  
**ΕΘΛΙΒΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΓΥΝΗ** 40  
 25 GETHER-CONSTRICTED Him AND WOMAN BEING  
**ΥC ΑΕΝ ΡΥC ΕΙ ΑΙΜΑΤΟC ΔΩ** 60  
 IN GUSHING OF-BLOOD TWO-TEN  
<sup>A YEARS TWO-TEN</sup>  
**ΕΚΑΕΤΗΚΑΙ ΠΟΛΛΑ ΠΑΘΟΥC** 80  
 26 YEARS AND much EMOTIONING  
**ΑΥΠΟ ΠΟΛΛΩΝ ΙΑΤΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ Δ** 700  
 UNDER MANY HEALERS AND SPEND-  
<sup>AB o. = her</sup>  
**ΑΠΑΝΗCΑC ΑΤΑΡΕΑΥΤΗC** 20  
 ing THE BESIDE self  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΠΑΝΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΜΗΔΕΝ ΩΦΕΛΗΘΕ** 40  
 ALL AND NO-YET-ONE BEING-benefited  
**ΙC ΑΛΛΑ ΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΕΙC ΤΟ ΧΕ** 60  
 but RATHER INTO THE WORSE  
<sup>BE\* add THE TΔ</sup>  
**ΙΡΟΝ ΕΛΘΟΥC ΑΚΟΥCΑC ΑΠ** 80  
 27 COMING HEARING ABOUT  
**ΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΗΝCΟΥ ΕΛΘΟΥC ΑΕΝ** 800  
 THE JESUS COMING IN  
<sup>s1 o.</sup>  
**ΤΩ ΧΛΩΟΠΙCΘΕΝ ΗΨΑΤΟ ΤΟ** 20  
 THE THROG BEHIND-PLACE she-TOUCHES OF-THE  
<sup>A+E</sup>  
**ΥΜΑΤΙΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΛΕΓΕ** 40  
 28 cloak OF-Him she-said for  
<sup>A omits IF-EVER</sup> <sup>B1 omits AND-[IF]-EVER s O V</sup>  
**ΑΡΟΤΙΕΝΑΥΦΑΙΚΑΝΤΩΝ** 60  
 that IF-EVER I-SH'D-BE-TOUCHING AND-[IF]-EVER OF-  
<sup>E+A</sup> <sup>s O V A I-SH'D-BE-TOUCHING after OF-Him</sup>  
**ΙΜΑΤΙΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΩΘΗCΟΜΑ** 80  
 THE GARMENTS OF-Him I-SHALL-BE-BEING-SAVED  
<sup>A ΕΩ for V</sup>  
**ΙΚΑΙ ΕΥΘΥC ΕΞΗΡΑΝΘΗΝ Η** 900  
 29 and straightway IS-DRIED THE SPRING  
**ΓΗ ΤΟΥ ΑΙΜΑΤΟC ΑΥΤΗC ΚΑΙ** 20  
 OF-THE BLOOD OF-her AND  
<sup>B+E</sup>  
**ΕΓΝΩΤΩC ΦΜΑΤΙΟΤΙ ΙΑΤΑΙ** 40  
 she-KNEW TO-THE BODY that she-HAS-been-  
<sup>B+E</sup>  
**ΑΠΟΤΗCΜΑCΤΙ ΓΟC ΚΑΙ ΕΥΘ** 60  
 30 HEALED FROM THE scourge AND straightway  
<sup>A ΕΩ for V</sup>  
**ΥC ΟΙΗCΟΥC ΕΠΙ ΓΝΟΥC ΕΝ** 80  
 THE JESUS ON-KNOWING IN Self  
**ΑΥΤΩ ΤΗΝ ΕΞΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΥΝΑΜΙ** 1500  
 THE OUT OF-Him ABILITY

The time and method and character of her salvation are most significant at this juncture in our Lord's ministry. It is, perhaps, the clearest intimation yet given that, while the nation will linger and die, and cannot be raised until His return, a remnant among them will have faith for the salvation which comes by blood, and know the blessedness and power of a personal contact with the Christ Who has not yet arrived at His intended goal—the resurrection of Israel.

Meanwhile, as in Lazarus' case, the delay is fatal. All hope of saving the life of the little girl is gone. He told His disciples that Lazarus was reposing. So here He tells them she is drowsing. He views it from the divine side, but they from the human. To the God of resurrection death is no more than sleep. His voice can as easily rouse the dead as we can awaken those who are slumbering.

There is a sharp contrast between these two miracles in all their details, all of which are suggestive of the differences between the salvation which comes to the faithful before His future advent and that which He will bring with Him when He comes. In one case there was diffident yet insistent faith, and the salvation is definitely founded on it. In the other, the little girl was beyond believing, and her father's faith was feeble, while the attendants were plainly dubious. In the former the woman pressed through the throng to reach Him. She comes to Christ. In the latter He goes to the little girl. Christ comes to her. In the former the healing is instantaneous. Such was the salvation by faith through His blood which His disciples enjoyed even though the kingdom did not come. In the latter the blessing was delayed until His arrival. Such will be the case when Christ comes again to restore all that the prophets have foretold.

We do not in the least lose our appreciation of His power and mercy as displayed in these signs when we see in them an intimation of much greater and more glorious achievements. To "apply" them to His present work of grace can only lead to confusion. Much of the action can have no proper parallel in His dealings with sinners today. He does *not* expect the sinner to *come* to Him. He actually prays the sinner to be conciliated (2 Co.5:20). He

the throng, said "Who touches My  
31 garments?" And His disciples said to Him, "Thou observest the throng crowding Thee, and art Thou saying, 'Who touches Me?'"

32 And He looked about to see the one who does this.

33 Now the woman, being afraid and trembling, being aware of what has occurred to her, came and prostrates to Him, and told Him  
34 the entire truth. Now He said to her, "Daughter, your faith has saved you. Go into peace and be sound from your scourge."

35 While He is still talking, they are coming from the chief of the synagogue saying that "Your daughter died. Why are you still  
36 bothering the Teacher?" Now Jesus immediately, disregarding the word being spoken, is saying to the chief of the synagogue, "Fear not, only be believing!"

37 And He lets no one follow with Him except Peter and James, and  
38 John, the brother of James. And they are coming into the house of the chief of the synagogue, and He is beholding much tumult and la-  
39 mentation and screaming. And entering, He is saying to them, "Why are you making a tumult and lamenting? The little girl did  
40 not die, but is drowsing." And they ridiculed Him. Yet *He*,

ejecting all, is taking along the father of the little girl and the mother and those with Him, and He is going in where the little girl  
41 was lying. And, holding the little girl's hand, He is saying to her, "*Talitha, coumi!*" (which is, being construed, "Maiden, I am saying to

- ΝΕ ΣΕΛΘΟΥΣΑΝΕ ΠΙΣΤΡΑΦΕ** 20  
 OUT-COMING BEING-ON-TURNED
- ΙΣΕΝΤΩΧΑΦΕΛΕΓΕΝΤΙΣ** 40  
 IN THE THROG He-said ANY OF-
- ΟΥΝΨΑΤΟΤΟΝΙΜΑΤΙΩΝΚΑΙ** 60  
 31 ME TOUCHES THE GARMENTS AND
- ΕΛΕΓΟΝΑΥΤΩΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ** 80  
 said to-Him THE LEARNERS OF-
- ΥΤΟΥΒΛΕΠΕΙΣΤΟΝΟΧΛΟΝ** 100  
 Him YOU-ARE-LOOKING THE THROG TO-
- ΥΝΘΑΙΒΟΝΤΑΣΕΚΑΙΕΛΕΓΕΙ** 20  
 GETHER-CONSTRUCTING YOU AND YOU-ARE-SAYING
- ΣΤΙΣΜΟΥΝΨΑΤΟΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΕ** 40  
 32 ANY OF-ME TOUCHES AND He-ABOUT-look-
- ΒΛΕΠΕΤΟΙΔΕΙΝΤΗΝΤΟΥΤΟ** 60  
 ED TO-BE-PERCEIVING THE-one this
- ΠΟΙΗΣΑΣΑΝΗΔΕΓΥΝΗΦΟΒΗ** 80  
 33 doing THE YET WOMAN BEING-afraid
- ΘΕΙΣΑΚΑΙΤΡΕΜΟΥΣΑΕΙΔΥ** 200  
 s.o. s<sup>1</sup> adds ΚΑΙ AND after TREMBLING s.o. A+G  
 AND TREMBLING HAVING-PER-
- ΙΑΟΓΕΓΟΝΕΝΕΠΑΥΤΗΝΛΘΕ** 20  
 CEIVED WHICH HAS-BECOME ON her CAME
- ΝΚΑΙΠΡΟΣΕΠΕΣΕΝΑΥΤΩΚΑ** 40  
 AND TOWARD-FALLS to-Him AND
- ΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΠΑΣΑΝΤΗΝΑΛ** 60  
 said to-Him EVERY THE TRUTH
- ΗΘΕΙΑΝΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΗΘΥ** 80  
 34 THE YET He-said to-her DAUGH-
- ΓΑΤΕΡΗΠΙΣΤΙΣΣΟΥΣΕΣΩΚ** 300  
 TER THE BELIEF OF-YOU HAS-SAVED
- ΕΝΣΕΥΠΑΓΕΙΣΕΙΡΗΝΗΝΚ** 20  
 s.o.  
 YOU BE-UNDER-LEADING INTO PEACE AND
- ΑΙΙΣΘΙΥΓΙΝΣΑΠΟΤΗΣΜΑΣ** 40  
 YOU-BE SOUND FROM THE SCOUTGE
- ΤΙΓΟССΟΥΕΤΙΑΥΤΟΥΑΛΛΟ** 60  
 35 OF-YOU STILL OF-Him TALKING
- ΥΝΤΟΣΕΡΧΟΝΤΑΙΑΠΟΤΟΥΑ** 80  
 THEY-ARE-COMING FROM THE chief-
- ΡΧΙΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΟΥΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ** 400  
 of-TOGETHER-LEAD SAYING
- ΟΤΙΗΘΥΓΑΤΗΡΣΟΥΑΠΕΘΑΝ** 20  
 that THE DAUGHTER OF-YOU FROM-DIED
- ΕΝΤΙΕΤΙΣΚΥΛΛΕΙΣΤΟΝΔΙ** 40  
 ANY STILL YOU-ARE-PLAYING THE TEACH-
- ΔΑΣΚΑΛΟΝΟΔΕΙΗΝΣΟΥΣΕΥΘ** 60  
 36 or THE YET JESUS immedi-
- ΕΩΣΠΑΡΑΚΟΥΣΑΣΤΟΝΛΟΓΟ** 80  
 s had+Δ A s<sup>2</sup> omit BESIDE- but restored in s  
 ately BESIDE-HEARING THE saying
- ΝΤΟΝΑΛΛΟΥΜΕΝΟΝΛΕΓΕΙΤ** 500  
 AS omit THE  
 THE BEING-TALKED IS-SAYING to-
- ΦΑΡΧΙΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΩΜΗΦΟΒΟΥ** 20  
 THE chief-of-TOGETHER-LEAD NO BE-FEARING
- ΜΟΝΟΝΠΙΣΤΕΥΕΚΑΙΟΥΚΑΦ** 40  
 37 ONLY BE-BELIEVING AND NOT He-
- ΗΚΕΝΟΥΔΕΝΑΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥΣΥ** 60  
 FROM-LETS NOT-YET-ONE WITH Him TO-TO-
- ΝΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΗΣΑΙΕΙΜΗΤΟΝΠ** 80  
 A omits TOGETHER- A omits THE  
 GETHER-follow IF NO THE Peter
- ΕΤΡΟΝΚΑΙΙΑΚΩΒΟΝΚΑΙΙΩ** 600  
 AND JACOBUS AND JOHN
- ΑΝΗΝΗΤΟΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝΙΑΚΩΒ** 20  
 B.o.  
 THE brother OF-JACOBUS
- ΟΥΚΑΙΕΡΧΟΝΤΑΙΕΙΣΤΟΝΟ** 40  
 38 AND THEY-ARE-COMING INTO THE HOME
- ΙΚΟΝΤΟΥΑΡΧΙΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΟΥ** 60  
 OF-THE chief-of-TOGETHER-LEAD
- ΚΑΙΘΕΩΡΕΙΘΟΥΡΥΒΟΝΚΑΙΚ** 80  
 AND He-is-beholding TUMULT AND LA-
- ΛΑΙΟΝΤΑΣΚΑΙΛΑΛΑΖΟΝΤ** 700  
 MENTING AND SCREAMING
- ΑΣΠΟΛΛΑΚΑΙΕΙΣΕΛΘΩΝΛΕ** 20  
 39 much AND INTO-COMING He-is-
- ΓΕΙΑΥΤΟΙΣΤΙΘΟΥΡΥΒΕΙΣΘ** 40  
 saying to-them ANY YE-ARE-TUMULTING
- ΕΚΑΙΚΑΙΕΤΕΤΟΠΑΙΔΙΟΝ** 60  
 AND YE-ARE-LAMENTING THE little-girl
- ΟΥΚΑΠΕΡΑΝΕΝΑΛΛΑΚΑΘΕΥ** 80  
 NOT FROM-DIED but IS-DOWN-LOUNG-
- ΔΕΙΚΑΙΚΑΤΕΓΕΛΩΝΑΥΤΟΥ** 800  
 40 ING AND THEY-DOWN-LAUGHED OF-Him
- ΑΥΤΟΣΔΕΕΚΒΑΛΩΝΠΑΝΤΑΣ** 20  
 A O THE-one  
 He YET OUT-CASTING ALL
- ΠΑΡΑΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΙΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡ** 40  
 IS-BESIDE-GETTING THE FATHER
- ΑΤΟΥΠΑΙΔΙΟΥΚΑΙΤΗΝΜΗΤ** 60  
 OF-THE little-girl AND THE MOTHER
- ΕΡΑΚΑΙΤΟΥΣΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥΚΑ** 80  
 AND THE-ones WITH Him AND
- ΙΕΙΣΠΟΡΕΥΕΤΑΙΟΠΟΥΗΝΤ** 900  
 A o. o.=where  
 He-is-INTO-GOING THE-? where WAS THE
- ΟΠΑΙΔΙΟΝΑΝΑΚΕΙΜΕΝΟΝΚ** 20  
 41 little-girl UP-LYING AND
- ΑΙΚΡΑΤΗΣΑΣΤΗΣΧΕΙΡΟΣΤ** 40  
 HOLDING OF-THE HAND OF-
- ΟΥΠΑΙΔΙΟΥΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΗΤΑ** 60  
 s o.  
 THE little-girl He-is-saying to-her TALITHA
- ΑΙΘΑΚΟΥΜΕΙΘΕΣΤΙΝΜΕΘΕ** 80  
 B+G B.p. o.  
 COUMI WHICH IS BEING-after-
- ΡΜΗΝΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΝΤΟΚΟΡΑΣΙ** 16000  
 TRANSLATED THE maiden

does not delay conferring salvation until His coming. All these things are significant only when we associate them with the future course of the kingdom proclamation which He was then preaching.

35-37 Compare Lu. 8:49-50.

38-43 Compare Mt. 9:23-36 Lu. 8:51-56.

1-4 Compare Mt. 13:53-57 Lu. 4:16-30.

1 On a former occasion (Lu. 4:16) He had gone to Nazareth to speak, and found His old neighbors and friends actually hostile to Him, so that they sought to push Him over the precipice near which the city was built. At that time He simply walked away through the midst of them. Now He returns. They have doubtless heard of His fame and marvel at His wisdom. Yet such is the perversity of human nature that they could not bring themselves to believe that their townsman and relative could possibly be the Elect of God. It is even so with others who seek to speak the word of God. Spiritual values are at an enormous discount among familiars.

3 See Jn. 6:42 Ga. 1:19.

3 There is a delightful contrast between our Lord, the Servant of the Circumcision (Ro. 15:8) and Paul, His minister for the nations (Ro. 15:16). Christ was a carpenter, Who built permanent habitations on earth, since the Circumcision, to whom He ministered, will have their eonian dwellings on the earth. Paul was a tent maker, for those to whom he was sent have no allotment down here, but are merely camping, waiting for their eonian dwelling in the heavens. In fullest harmony with this is the fact that we do not know Christ according to the flesh. We are not related to Him by physical ties (as the Circumcision were) nor do we enter any but a purely spiritual association, not on earth, but in the heavens. How fitting, then, that we should make His acquaintance, not on earth, in humiliation, but in the heavens, whither we shall go to meet Him. God has wisely planned that all of these physical details shall be counterparts of spiritual truths. Even Paul's own career changed from an itinerant ministry, to an epistolary, spiritual one.

4 See Jn. 4:44.

5-6 Compare Mt. 13:58.

7-13 Compare Mt. 10:5-15 Lu. 9:1-6.

42 you, rouse!"). And straightway the maiden rose and walked about, for she was about twelve years. And straightway they were beside themselves with great amazement.

43 And He cautions them much that no one should be knowing this. And He told them to give her to eat.

6 And He came out thence and is coming to His own country, and His disciples are following Him.

2 And at the coming of a sabbath He begins to teach in the synagogue. And the majority, hearing, were astonished, saying, "Whence has this man all these things? And what wisdom is being given this man! And such powers are occurring by means of his hands!

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary and the brother of James and Josés and Judas and Simon? And are not his sisters here with us?" And they were snared by Him.

4 And Jesus said to them that "A prophet is not dishonored, except in his own country and among his  
5 relatives and in his home." And He could not do one powerful deed there except that, placing hands on them, He cures a few who  
6 are ailing. And He marvels because of their unbelief.

And Jesus led them about the  
7 villages around, teaching. And He is calling the twelve to Him, and He begins to dispatch them two by two, and gave them authority over  
8 unclean spirits. And He charges them that they should be picking up nothing for the road except a club





<sup>8</sup> See Lu. 22<sup>35</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> The wisdom of these instructions is not apparent to us of the West. They were going to their fellow countrymen in the neighboring villages, and it would be much the best way to get to their hearts and gain their confidence to throw themselves wholly on their hospitality. It was a point of honor to entertain wayfarers. The villagers would gladly provide them all with bread, they were not to collect anything by begging, and even small sums of money would be refused for such hospitality as they would receive. An extra pair of sandals would only be a burden, and, as they slept in the same tunic which they wore during the day, one would suffice. Their main equipment was the lack of encumbrances which we regard as necessities.

<sup>10</sup> Indeed, so hospitable were the villagers, that each one wanted the privilege of entertaining a guest, and so much time would be wasted in useless entertainment, as each new host would insist on some special token of hospitality. So the Lord limited them to a single home in each village. Later, our Lord asked them if they had wanted anything, and they answered, "Nothing" (Lu. 22<sup>35</sup>).

<sup>11</sup> See Ac. 13<sup>51</sup>; 18<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> See Ja. 5<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> Compare Mt. 14<sup>1,2</sup>; Lu. 9<sup>7-9</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> John the baptist did not perform miracles or wonders. He came in the spirit and power of Elijah. Now, if he was empowered to perform mighty deeds such as Elijah did, Herod might well be afraid. In that case fifty men might be sent to behead him and lose their lives in the attempt. It was well for Herod that John did no mighty deeds, since the baptist had not been slow to denounce him for his sins, and would not have hesitated to judge him accordingly. It seems that John himself was disappointed in the outcome of his work, especially that he should be imprisoned by the man whom he had denounced. He was an intermediate between the sternness of the prophet and the grace of Christ.

<sup>15</sup> Compare Mt. 16<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> Even the disciples did not distinguish His gracious spirit from Elijah's stern and destructive ministry. No wonder some thought Him the greatest prophet of their history.

<sup>17</sup> Compare Mt. 14<sup>3-5</sup>; Lu. 3<sup>19,20</sup>.

only; no bread, no beggar's bag,  
<sup>9</sup> no coppers in the girdle; but having soles bound on; and not to be putting on two tunics.

<sup>10</sup> And He said to them, "Wherever you may be entering into a house, be remaining there till you  
<sup>11</sup> should be coming out thence. And whatever place should not be receiving you, nor yet they should be hearing you, going out thence, shake off the dirt which is underneath your feet for a testimony to them. Verily, I am saying to you, It will be more tolerable for Sodom or Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city."

<sup>12</sup> And, coming out, they proclaim  
<sup>13</sup> that they should be repenting. And they cast out many demons, and they rubbed many of the ailing with olive oil, and they were cured.

<sup>14</sup> And Herod the king hears, for His name became manifest, and he said that "John the baptist has been roused from among the dead, and because of this the powers are  
<sup>15</sup> operating in him." Yet others said that "He is Elijah." Yet others said that "He is a prophet  
<sup>16</sup> as one of the prophets." Yet Herod, hearing, said that "John, whom I behead, *he* was roused from among the dead."

<sup>17</sup> For Herod himself dispatches and holds John and binds him in jail, because of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, seeing that he  
<sup>18</sup> marries her. For John said to Herod that "You are not allowed  
<sup>19</sup> to have your brother's wife." Now Herodias hemmed him in, and wanted to kill him, and could not,  
<sup>20</sup> for Herod feared John, being

- A NO BAG NO BREAD  
 NMHARTONMHHPHANMHEIC 29  
 NO BREAD NO BAG (beggar's) NO INTO
- 9 THE GIRDLER COPPER BUT HAVING-  
 THNZWNHNXALKONALLAYP 40  
 OΔEΔEMENOYCCANΔALIAK 60  
 been-UNDER-BOUND FLANK-BINDettes AND
- AIMHENAYCHCBADYOXIT 80  
 NO YE-SH'D-BE-IN-SLIPPING TWO TUNICS
- 10 AND He-said to-them THE-  
 WNACKAIELEGENAYTOICO 100  
 A O  
 ΠΟΥΕΑΝΕΙCΕΛΘΗΤΕΙCΟΙ 20  
 ?-where IF-EVER YE-MAY-BE-INTO-COMING INTO HOME
- KIANEKEIMENETEWCANE 40  
 there BE-REMAINING TILL EVER YE-  
 IELATHETEKEIΘENKAIOSA 60  
 11 MAY-BE-OUT-COMING thence AND WHO EVER
- A omits PLACE  
 NTOPOCMHΔEINTAYMACM 80  
 PLACE NO SH'D-BE-RECEIVING YOUR NO-
- HΔEAKOYSCWCI NYMWNENEKPO 200  
 YET THEY-SH'D-BE-HEARING OF-YOU OUT-GOING
- PEYOMENOIKEKEIΘENEKTI 20  
 there OUT-QUIVER
- NASATETONXOYNTONTYPOK 40  
 THE SOIL THE UNDER-DOWN
- ATWTWNΠOΔWNYMWNEICMA 60  
 OF-THE FEET OF-YOU INTO witness  
 BS omit AMEN to that  
 PTYPIONAYTOICAMHNΛEΓ 80  
 to-them AMEN I-AM-say-
- WYMINANEKTOTEPONECTA 300  
 ING to-YOU more-tolerable it-WILL-BE
- ICODOMOICHHOMOPPOICE 20  
 to-SODOM OR to-GOMORRAH IN
- NMHEPAKPICEWCHTHHTOLE 40  
 DAY OF-JUDGING OR to-THE city
- IEKEINHKAIEIEΛΘONTES 60  
 12 that AND OUT-COMING  
 A CCO s1 AYTOIC adds B O O  
 EKHRYZANINAMETANOHCW 80  
 THEY-PROCLAIM THAT THEY-SHOULD-BE-after-MIND-
- CINKAIDAIMONIAΠOΛΛA 400  
 13 ING AND demons MANY THEY-
- IEBALLONKAIHΛEIFONEA 20  
 OUT-CAST (past) AND THEY-RUBBED to-OLIVE-
- AIWΠOΛΛOYCAPPWC TOYCK 40  
 oil MANY UN-FARE-WELL AND
- 14 AIEΘEPAPEYONKAIHKOYC 60  
 THEY-were-cured AND HEARS
- ENOBACIAEYCHPΩΔHCΦAN 80  
 THE KING HEROD apparent
- EPONGAREGENETOTOONOM 500  
 for BECAME THE NAME
- AAYTOYKAI EΛEΓE NOTIΩ 20  
 OF-Him AND he-said that JOHN  
 B O  
 ANNHCOBAPTIZΩNEΓHΓEP 40  
 THE one-DIPING A omits HAS-been-BOUSED HAS-been-BOUSED
- TAI EKNEKPWNKAIΔIATOU 60  
 OUT OF-DEAD-ones AND THRU this
- TOENEPΓOYCINAIΔYNAME 80  
 ARE-IN-ACTING THE ABILITIES
- ICENAYTΦAΛLOIDE EΛEΓO 600  
 15 IN him others YET said  
 B+Θ  
 NOTHΛIACECTIN AΛLOIA 20  
 that ELIAS He-is others YET  
 s omits said BS omit He-is  
 EELEΓONOTIΠPOΦHTHC 40  
 said that BEFORE-AYERER He-is
- TINΩCEICTΩNΠPOΦHTΩNA 60  
 16 AS ONE OF-THE BEFORE-AVERERS HEAR-
- KOYCACΔEOHPΩΔHC EΛEΓE 80  
 ing YET THE HEROD said  
 BS omit that  
 NOTIONEΓW AΠEKEΦAΛICA 700  
 that WHOM I FROM-HEADIZE
- 14 this JOHN B O. s1 C A adds ECTIN+ s4 AYTOC  
 IΩANNHN OYTOSHΓEPΘHEK 20  
 JOHN this WAS-ROUSED OUT  
 BS omit OUT-OF-DEAD-ones A ΔE YET s2 THE for for he  
 NEKPΩNAYTOCΓAPHPΩΔH 40  
 17 OF-DEAD-ones he for THE HEROD  
 OF THE, but reverts s O  
 C AΠOCTEILACEKPATHCEN 60  
 commissioning HOLDS
- TON IΩANNHN KAI EΔHCENA 80  
 THE JOHN AND BINDS him
- YTON ENΦYΛAKHΔIAHPΩΔI 800  
 IN GUARD-house THRU HERODIAS  
 B THE WOMAN in the margin  
 AΔATHHΓYNAIK AΦIΛIPΠO 20  
 THE WOMAN of-Philip
- YTOY AΔE AΦOYAYTOYOTIA 40  
 THE brother OF-him that her
- YTHNEΓAMHCENE EΛEΓEN ΓA 60  
 18 he-MARRIES said for
- POIΩANNHN CTΩHPΩΔHOTIO 80  
 THE JOHN to-THE HEROD that NOT
- YKE ECTINCIOIEXEINTHN 900  
 it-is-allowed to-YOU to-BE-HAVING THE
- ΓYNAIKATOY AΔE AΦOYCOY 20  
 WOMAN OF-THE brother OF-YOU
- HΔENHPΩDIACENEIXENAYT 40  
 19 THE YET HERODIAS IN-BAD to-him
- WKAIHΘEΛENAYTONAΠOKT 60  
 AND WILLED him TO-FROM-KILL
- s O  
 EINAIKAI OYKHΔYNA TOOΓ 80  
 20 AND NOT was-ABLE THE for
- APHPΩDHC EΦOBEITOTONI 18000  
 HEROD FEARED THE JOHN

<sup>18</sup> It was contrary to the plainest precepts of the law to marry the wife of a brother (Lev. 18<sup>16</sup>; 20<sup>21</sup>). This Herod was usually surnamed *Antipas*, being the son of Herod the great and a Samaritan woman named Mathace. First he married a daughter of Aretas, king of Arabia, but he repudiated her, which brought on a war with Aretas. His marriage to Herodias, the wife of his half-brother Philip, and granddaughter of Herod the Great, brought on him the denunciation of the baptist. This woman caused his ruin, for she induced him to go to Rome to obtain the title of king, for he was only called king by courtesy, being the tetrarch of Galilee and Perea. Instead of receiving added honors he lost his office and was banished by the emperor Caligula to Gaul, where he probably died.

<sup>21</sup> Compare Mt. 14<sup>6-9</sup>. See Gen. 40<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>23</sup> See Esther 5<sup>3-6</sup>; 7<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>21</sup> This is a royal scene. The tetrarch and the government of Galilee are present. It is doubtless inserted here to provide a contrast to the rightful King Who had been gathering His aides about Himself, and Who was proclaiming the kingdom of God. Herod demeans himself to such an extent as to have his own daughter dance before them. Such entertainment was usually provided by low class girls, for a self-respecting woman was not supposed to be seen in a company of men. The dancing consisted largely in a series of postures and attitudes which were often indecent. And, because this pleased the coarse taste of his guests, he promised the half of his kingdom! That kingdom could not have been worth much! Nor was the king worth any more. Instead of ruling his realm in righteousness, he himself was ruled by his passions and his pride. On account of his bombastic boast, he is afraid to do what is right. What a coward! What a contrast to that uncrowned King Who walks about his realm, unspotted, unafraid! He provides no entertainment but the truth. He attracts by His holiness. Instead of sacrificing a righteous man on the altar of His folly, He becomes the great Sacrifice for sinners.

<sup>23</sup> This was only a vain-glorious boast. He could not dispose of the least part of his kingdom, for he was a vassal of Rome.

<sup>27-29</sup> Compare Mt. 14<sup>10-12</sup>.

aware that he is a just and holy man, and preserved him. And hearing him, he was much perplexed, and heard him with relish.

<sup>21</sup> And an opportune day came when Herod at his birthdays makes a dinner to his magnates, and captains, and to the foremost men of Galilee. And, at Herodias' daughter's entering and dancing, she pleases Herod and those lying back at table with him. Now the king said to the maiden, "Request of me whatever you should be wanting, and I will give it to you."

<sup>23</sup> And he swears to her that "Whatever you should be requesting me, I will give you, to the half of my kingdom."

<sup>24</sup> And, coming out, she said to her mother, "What should I be requesting?" Now she said, "The head of John the baptist." And entering straightway with diligence to the king, she requests, saying, "I want that you forthwith may be giving me the head of John the baptist on a platter." And the king, becoming sorrow-stricken, because of the oaths and those lying back at table with him, does not want to repudiate it.

<sup>27</sup> And straightway the king, dispatching, enjoins a life-guardsmen to bring his head. And, coming away, he beheads him in the jail, and carries his head on a platter, and gives it to the maiden, and the maiden gives it to her mother.

<sup>29</sup> And his disciples, hearing, came and take away his corpse, and they place it in a tomb.

<sup>B O.</sup>  
**ΦΑΝΗΝΕΙΔΩΣΑΥΤΟΝΑΝΔΡ** 20  
 HAVING-PERCEIVED him MAN  
**ΑΔΙΚΑΙΟΝΚΑΙΑΓΙΟΝΚΑΙ** 40  
 JUST AND HOLY AND TO-  
**ΥΝΕΤΗΡΕΙΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙ** 40  
 GETH-KEPT him AND HEARING  
**ΣΑΣΑΥΤΟΥΠΟΛΛΑΗΠΟΡΕΙ** 80  
 OF-him much he-was-perplexed AND  
**ΔΙΗΔΕΩΣΑΥΤΟΥΗΚΟΥΕΝΚΑ** 100  
 21 GRATITLY OF-him he-HEARD AND  
**ΙΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗΣΗΜΕΡΑΣΕΥΚΑ** 20  
 OF-BECOMING DAY WELL-SEAS-  
**ΙΡΟΥΟΤΕΗΡΩΔΗΝΤΟΙΣΓΕΝ** 40  
 ONED when HEROD to-THE birthdays  
**ΕΣΙΟΙΣΑΥΤΟΥΔΕΙΠΝΟΝΕΠ** 60  
<sup>AS O.</sup>  
 OF-him DINNER makes  
**ΟΙΣΕΙΟ.Ο.ΜΑΔΕ** 80  
<sup>to-THE</sup> <sup>GREATEST-ONES</sup>  
**ΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΙΣΧΕΙΛΙΑΡΧ** 200  
 OF-him AND to-THE THOUSAND-chiefs  
**ΟΙΣΚΑΙΤΟΙΣΠΡΩΤΟΙΣΤΗΣ** 20  
 AND to-THE BEFORE-most OF-THE  
<sup>B+G</sup> <sup>si\* omits -INTO- B+O.</sup>  
**ΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΣΚΑΙΕΙΣΕΛΘΟΥ** 40  
 22 GALILEE AND OF-INTO-COMING  
**ΣΗΤΗΣΘΥΓΑΤΡΟΣΑΥΤΗΣ** 60  
 OF-THE DAUGHTER her THE  
**ΗΣΗΡΩΔΙΑΔΟΣΚΑΙΟΡΧΗΣΑ** 80  
 HERODIAS AND OF-DANCING  
<sup>A for she-P.</sup> <sup>KΑΙΔΑΡΕCΑCΗC AND OF-PLEASING</sup>  
**ΜΕΝΗΣΗΡΕCΕΝΤΩΗΡΩΔΗΚΑ** 300  
 she-PLEASES to-THE HEROD AND  
**ΙΤΟΙCΣΥΝΑΝΑΚΕΙΜΕΝΟΙC** 20  
 to-THE ones-TOGETHER-UP-LYING  
<sup>A said YET THE KING</sup>  
**ΟΔΕΒΑCΙΛΕΥCΕΙΠΕΝΤΩΚΟ** 40  
 THE YET KING said to-THE maiden  
<sup>ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΡΑCΙΦΑΙΤΗΣΟΝΜΕΘΕΑΝΘΕ** 60  
 REQUEST ME WHICH IF-EVER YOU-  
**ΛΗΣΚΑΙΔΩCΦΟCΟΙΚΑΙΦΜΟC** 80  
 23 SH'D-BE-WILLING AND I'LL-BE-GIVING to-YOU AND he-SWEARS  
<sup>B WHICH ANY for t. w. o. Tl s omits ME A YE-S-BE-R. ME</sup>  
**ΕΝΑΥΤΗΤΟΙΟΕΑΝΜΕΑΙΤΗΣ** 400  
 to-her that WHICH IF-EVER ME YOU-SH'D-BE-RE-  
**ΗCΔΩCΦΟCΟΙΕΦCΗΜΙCΟΥCΤ** 20  
 QUESTIONING I'LL-BE-GIVING to-YOU TILL OF-HALF-EQUAL OF-  
<sup>A for AND HΔΕ THE YET</sup>  
**ΗCΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑCΜΟΥΚΑΙΕΞΕ** 40  
 24 THE KINGDOM OF-ME AND OUT-COMING  
**ΛΘΟΥCΑΕΙΠΕΝΤΗΜΗΤΡΙΑΥ** 60  
 she-said to-THE MOTHER OF-her  
**ΤΗCΤΑΙΤΗΣΦΜΑΙΗΔΕΕΙΠ** 80  
 ANY I-SHOULD-BE-REQUESTING THE YET she-said  
**ΕΝΤΗΝΚΕΦΑΛΗΝΙΩΑΝΝΟΥΤ** 500  
<sup>BO.</sup>  
 THE HEAD OF-JOHN OF-

<sup>ACTOY O. O. si\* omits INTO.</sup>  
**ΟΥΒΑΠΤΙΖΟΝΤΟCΚΑΙΕΙCΕ** 20  
 25 THE one-DIPING AND INTO-COMING  
<sup>A ΕΩ for Y</sup>  
**ΛΘΟΥCΑΕΥΘΥCΜΕΤΑCΠΟΥΔ** 40  
 straightway WITH DILIGENCE  
**ΗCΠΡΟCΤΟΝΒΑCΙΛΕΑΝΤΗΣ** 60  
 TOWARD THE KING she-REQUESTS  
**ΑΤΟΛΕΓΟΥCΑΒΕΛΩΦΙΝΑΞΑ** 80  
 SAYING I-AM-WILLING THAT forthwith  
<sup>A to-ME YOU-MAY-BE-GIVING forthwith</sup>  
**ΥΤΗΣΔΩCΜΟΙΕΠΙΠΙΝΑΚΙΤ** 600  
 YOU-MAY-BE-GIVING to-ME ON BOARD THE  
<sup>B O.</sup>  
**ΗΝΚΕΦΑΛΗΝΙΩΑΝΝΟΥΤΟΥΒ** 20  
 HEAD OF-JOHN THE DIP-  
**ΑΠΤΙCΤΟΥΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΛΥΠΟC** 40  
 26 ist AND ABOUT-SORROW  
**ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟCΒΑCΙΛΕΥCΔΙ** 60  
 BECOMING THE KING THRU  
**ΑΤΟΥCΟΡΚΟΥCΚΑΙΤΟΥCΣΥ** 80  
 THE CATHS AND THE ones-  
<sup>B omits -TOGETHER.</sup>  
**ΝΑΝΑΚΕΙΜΕΝΟΥCΟΥΚΗΘΕΛ** 700  
 TOGETHER-UP-LYING NOT he-WILLS  
<sup>A SAME to-UN-PLACE</sup>  
**ΗCΕΝΑΒΕΤΗCΑΙΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΙ** 20  
 27 to-UN-PLACE SAME AND  
<sup>A ΕΩ for Y to.</sup>  
**ΕΥΘΥCΑΠΟCΤΕΙΛΑCΟΒΑCΙ** 40  
 straightway commissioning THE KING  
**ΛΕΥCCΠΕΚΟΥΑΤΟΡΑΕΠΕΤ** 60  
 life-guardsman enjoins  
<sup>A ΕΝΕΧΘΗΝΑΙ and s has Ε for ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΑΞΕΝΕΝΕΓΚΑΙΤΗΝΚΕΦΑΛΗ** 80  
 TO-CARRY THE HEAD  
<sup>A ΔΑΕ THE YET for and</sup>  
**ΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΠΕΛΘΩΝΑΠΕΚ** 800  
 OF-him AND FROM-COMING he-FROM-HEAD-  
<sup>s omits AND FROM-COMING to HEAD OF-him</sup>  
**ΕΦΑΙCΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΝΤΗΦΥΛ** 20  
 izes him IN THE GUARD-  
**ΑΚΗΚΑΙΗΝΕΓΚΕΝΤΗΝΚΕΦΑ** 40  
 28 house AND CARRIES THE HEAD  
<sup>A+G</sup>  
**ΑΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΠΙΠΙΝΑΚΙΚΑΙ** 60  
 OF-him ON BOARD AND  
**ΕΔΩΚΕΝΑΥΤΗΝΤΩΚΟΡΑCΙ** 80  
 GIVES it to-THE maiden  
**ΚΑΙΤΟΚΟΡΑCΙΟΝΕΔΩΚΕΝΑ** 900  
 AND THE maiden GIVES it  
**ΥΤΗΝΤΗΜΗΤΡΙΑΥΤΗΣΚΑΙ** 20  
 29 to-THE MOTHER OF-her AND HEAR-  
**ΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕCΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ** 40  
 ing THE LEARNERS OF-Him  
<sup>B Δ</sup>  
**ΤΟΥΗΛΘΝΚΑΙΗΡΑΝΤΟΠΤΩ** 60  
 CAME AND LIFT THE corpse  
**ΜΑΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΘΗΚΑΝΑΥΤΟ** 80  
 OF-him AND THEY-PLACE it  
<sup>AB O. s O.</sup>  
**ΝΕΝΜΗΜΕΙΩΚΑΙCΥΝΑΓΟΝ** 19000  
 30 IN memorial-vault AND ARE-BEING-TOGETHER-

30 Compare Lu. 9:10.

30 As Mark is especially concerned with service, it is in keeping with its character to give some details that particularly pertain to the servants' work. They acknowledged their Lord, as all good servants should, by giving Him a full account of their actions. He, as a reward for their labors, suggests retirement and rest. He and they would leave the multitude, and seek seclusion and refreshment in the wilderness. It is most significant to follow this thought, and see that, when they came to the private place, there were about five thousand men there, and, instead of finding leisure to eat, they feed this vast throng, and, rather than rest themselves, the people repose on the grass and the disciples wait on them. The Lord found rest and refreshment in serving others. Typically, this takes us to the time when the labors of the apostles will be over, and when they, as good shepherds, not only rule over the tribes of Israel, but lead them to verdant oases and to waters of rest. So great is His compassion that He will not refuse to serve until they are satisfied. In that day there will be scant dependence on human provision and foresight. The blessing of God will displace the arduous efforts of men. The very orderliness of the scene suggests the presence of a government which functions perfectly. The numbers used recall to mind the thousand years of His millennial reign, for there was one cake for each thousand men. But, more than all, we must note that the miracle is no strain on His beneficence. His resources are not exhausted by the effort. The fragments which remain fill twelve panners, incredibly more than the five cakes with which He began. So the millennial blessings are by no means the limit of God's power. They are but the prelude to greater glories in the succeeding eon, which will culminate in the consummation at its end, which will be the final demonstration of God's power and man's impotence. During the eons man toils to provide his own necessities but sinks into defeat and death. And it is in death alone that God can act unembarrassed by the aid of His creatures, and unhindered in the activities of His heart.

31-39 Compare Mt. 14:13-21 | Lu. 9:10-17 | Jn. 6:1-13.

30 And the apostles are gathering to Jesus, and they report to Him all, whatever they do, and whatever they teach. And He is saying to them, "You yourselves come hither into a private place in the wilderness and rest briefly", for many were coming and going, and they had not yet an opportunity to eat. And they came away in the ship into a private place in the wilderness.

33 And they perceived them going away, and many recognize them. And they ran together there afoot from all the cities, and they came before them and ran together to Him. And, coming out, Jesus perceived a vast throng, and He has compassion on them, seeing that they were as sheep having no shepherd, and He begins to teach them much.

35 And already coming to be a late hour, His disciples, coming to Him, said that "The place is a wilderness and the hour is already much advanced. Dismiss them that, coming away into the fields and villages around, they should be buying bread for themselves. For they have nothing that they may be eating." Yet, answering, He said to them, "You be giving them to eat." And they are saying to Him, "Should we, coming away, be buying two hundred denarii [\$31.40, £6 9s 2d] of bread and give them to eat?"

38 Now He is saying to them, "How many cakes have you? Go and see." And knowing, they are saying to Him, "Five, and two fishes." And He enjoins them to make them all recline, company by company, on the green grass. And they lean back, plot by plot, by hundreds and by fifties.

ΤΑΙΟΙΑΠΟCΤΟΛΟΙΠΡΟCΤΟ 20  
LED THE COMMISSIONERS TOWARD THE

ΝΙΗCΟΥΝΚΑΙΑΠΗΓΓΕΙΛΑΝ 40  
JESUS AND THEY-FROM-MESSAGE

ΑΥΤΩΠΑΝΤΑΟCΑΕΠΟΙΗΣΑΝ 60  
to-Him ALL as-much-as THEY-DO

ΚΑΙΟCΑΕΔΙΔΑΞΑΝΚΑΙΛΕΓ 80  
as-much-as THEY-TEACH AND He-is-say-

ΕΙΔΥΤΟΙCΔΕΥΤΕΥΜΕΙCΑΥ 100  
ING to-them HITHER YE SAME

ΤΟΙΚΑΤΙΔΙΑΝΕΙCΕΡΗΜΟΝ 20  
according-to OWN INTO DESOLATE

ΤΟΠΟΝΚΑΙΑΝΑΠΑΥCΑCΘΕΟ 40  
PLACE AND UP-CEASE FEW

ΑΙΓΟΝΗCΑΝΓΑΡΟΙΕΡΧΟΜΕ 60  
WERE for THE-ones COMING

ΝΟΙΚΑΙΟΙΥΠΑΓΟΝΤΕCΠΟΛ 80  
AND THE-ones UNDER-LEADING MANY

ΛΟΙΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΦΑΓΕΙΝΕΥΚΑ 200  
AND NOT-YET TO-BE-EATING THEY-WELL-

ΙΡΟΥΝΚΑΙΑΠΗΛΑΘΟΝΕΝΤΩΠ 20  
32 SEASONED AND THEY-FROM-CAME IN THE FLOAT-

ΛΟΙΦΕΙCΕΡΗΜΟΝΤΟΠΟΝΚΑ 40  
er INTO DESOLATE PLACE accord-

ΤΙΔΙΑΝΚΑΙΕΙΔΟΝΑΥΤΟΥC 60  
As O.

ΥΠΑΓΟΝΤΑCΑΙΕΠΕΓΝΩCΑ 80  
UNDER-LEADING AND THEY-ON-KNOW

ΝΑΥΤΟΥCΠΟΛΛΟΙΚΑΙΠΕΖΗ 300  
n omits them MANY AND AFOOT

ΑΠΟΠΑCΩΝΤΩΝΠΟΛΕΩΝCΥΝ 20  
FROM ALL THE cities THEY-TO-

ΕΔΡΑΜΟΝΕΚΕΙΚΑΙΠΡΟΗΛΘ 40  
GETHER-RAN there AND THEY-BEFORE-CAME

ΟΝΑΥΤΟΥCΚΑΙCΥΝΕΔΡΑΜΟ 60  
them AND TOGETHER-RAN

Α+ΠΡΟC ΤΩΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΞΕΛΘΩΝΟΙΗC 80  
34 Him AND OUT-COMING THE JESUS

ΟΥCΕΙΔΕΝΠΟΛΥΝΟΧΛΟΝΚΑ 400  
PERCEIVED MANY THROG AND

ΙΕCΠΛΑΓΧΝΙCΘΗΕΠΑΥΤΟΥ 20  
He-is-compassioned ON them

CΟΤΙΗCΑΝΩCΠΡΟΒΑΤΑΜΗΕ 40  
s<sup>1\*</sup> omits as sheep that THEY-WERE AS sheep NO HAV-

ΧΟΝΤΑΠΟΙΜΕΝΑΚΑΙΗΡΞΑΤ 60  
ING SHEPHERD AND He-begins

ΟΔΙΔΑCΚΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΥCΠΟΛΛ 80  
s o. A them to-BE-TEACHING TO-BE-TEACHING them much

ΑΚΑΙΝΗΔΗΩΡΑCΠΟΛΗCΓΕΝ 500  
35 AND ALREADY OF-HOUR much BECOMING

ΟΜΕΝΗCΠΡΟCΕΛΘΟΝΤΕCΑΥ 20  
TOWARD-COMING to-Him

Α ΤΗC ΛΕΑΡΝΕC ΤΟΙC ΑΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝ 40  
A THE LEARNERS to-Him A omits OF-Him A ΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝ  
ΤΩΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥΕΛΕΓ 40  
THE LEARNERS OF-Him said

ΟΝΟΤΙΕΡΗΜΟCΕCΤΙΝΟΤΟΠ 60  
s<sup>2</sup> repeats OF-him, above, but deletes that DESOLATE IS THE PLACE

ΟCΚΑΙΗΔΗΩΡΑΠΟΛΛΗΑΠΟ 80  
36 AND ALREADY HOUR MANY FROM-LOOSE

ΥCΟΝΑΥΤΟΥCΙΝΑΔΕΛΘΟΝ 600  
them THAT FROM-COMING

ΤΕCΕΙCΤΟΥCΚΥΚΛΩΓΑΓΡΟΥ 20  
INTO THE to-AROUND FIELDS

CΚΑΙΚΩΜΑCΑΓΟΡΑCΦΩCΙΝΕ 40  
AND VILLAGES THEY-SHOULD-BE-BUYING to-

ΑΥΤΟΙCΑΡΤΟΥCΤΙΓΑΡΦΑΓ 60  
B omits BREADS s BΡΩΜΑΤΑ FOODS B omits for  
selves BREADS ANY for THEY-MAY-

ΦCΙΝΟΥΧΕΧΟΥCΙΝΟΔΕΑΠΟ 80  
B omits NOT THEY-ARE-HAVING  
37 BE-EATING NOT THEY-ARE-HAVING THE YET ANSWER-

ΚΡΙΒΕΙCΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΔΟ 700  
ING He-said to-them BE-GIV-

ΤΕΑΥΤΟΙCΥΜΕΙCΦΑΓΕΙΝΚ 20  
ING to-them YE TO-BE-EATING AND

ΑΙΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΩΑΠΕΛΘΟ 40  
THEY-ARE-SAYING to-Him FROM-COMING

ΝΤΕCΑΓΟΡΑCΦΩΜΕΝΔΗΝΑΡΙ 60  
WE-SHOULD-BE-BUYING OF-DENARI

ΩΝΔΙΑΚΟCΙΦΑΡΤΟΥCΚΑΙ 80  
two-hundred BREADS AND

ΔΩCΟΜΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΦΑΓΕΙΝΟ 800  
s (D = -SHOULD-  
38 WE-SHALL-BE-GIVING to-them TO-BE-EATING THE

ΔΕΛΕΓΕΙΔΥΤΟΙCΠΟCΟΥCΑ 20  
YET He-is-saying to-them how-many BRE-

ΥΕ-ΑΡΕ-HAVING BREADS A ΔΙ for Ε B omits AND  
ΡΤΟΥCΧΕΤΕΥΠΑΓΕΤΕΚΑΙ 40  
ADS YE-ARE-HAVING BE-UNDEE-LEADING AND

ΙΔΕΤΕΚΑΙΓΝΟΝΤΕCΑΕΓΟΥ 60  
s<sup>1\*</sup> ΕΛΘ for ΓΝ=COMING  
BE-PERCEIVING AND KNOWING THEY-ARE-SAY-

CΙΝΑΥΤΩΠΕΝΤΕΚΑΙΔΥΟΙΧ 80  
B omits to-Him  
ING to-Him FIVE AND TWO FISHES

ΘΥΑCΚΑΙΕΠΕΤΑΞΕΝΑΥΤΟΙ 900  
39 AND He-enjoins to-them

CΑΝΑΚΑΙΘΗΝΑΙΠΑΝΤΑCCΥ 20  
B<sup>1</sup>+EAB<sup>2</sup>o.o.  
TO-BE-UP-CLINED ALL TOGETH-

ΑΝ ΜΠΟCΙΑCΥΜΠΟCΙΑΕΠΙΤΩΧ 40  
A N B<sup>1</sup> o.  
ER-DRINK TOGETHER-DRINK ON THE GREEN

ΑΩΡΩΧΟΡΤΩΚΑΙΑΝΕΠΕCΑΝ 60  
B<sup>1</sup> Δ A O  
40 FODDER AND THEY-UP-FALL

Α+Ε C<sup>1</sup> omits PR. A+Ε A ΔΑΝΑ UP  
ΠΡΑCΙΑΙΠΡΑCΙΑΙΚΑΤΑΕΚ 80  
PRACTICE PRACTICE according-to HUN-

ΑΤΟΝΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΠΕΝΤΗΚΟΝΤ 20000  
A ΔΑΝΑ UP s N=50  
DRED AND according-to FIVE-TY

43 To fully appreciate the import of this sign, it must be compared with a similar one which occurred some time later. The cumulative contrast cannot be fully seen in an inaccurate version, but is readily observed when it is noted that the numbers are confirmed by the kinds of "baskets" and that the twelve large panniers which were left after feeding five thousand with five cakes were *packed* (Jn. 6<sup>13</sup>) while the seven smaller hampers left after feeding the four thousand with seven cakes, were simply *full*. And yet, after seeing both of these signs, the disciples worry because they forgot to get bread! It is almost impossible for us to believe that God can do most when man's aid is least.

45-51 Compare Mt. 14<sup>22-33</sup>; Jn. 6<sup>14-21</sup>.

45 There is a new setting of the scenes. The separation from the disciples and ascent into a mountain for intercession with God pictures His ascension and priestly mediacy for Israel during their apostasy. Their torment in rowing corresponds to the fearful affliction of the time of the end, such as has not yet occurred, neither will occur again. The contrary wind gives us the cause of their torment, the terrible, yet unseen spiritual powers which will seek to destroy them, by stirring up the nations against them. His walking on the sea symbolizes His control of the turbulent upheavals of mankind. When He comes to them the wind dies down. When He comes to Israel the spiritual powers are seized and Satan is bound.

It is blessed to see, in this miracle, a proof of His power over the wind and the waves. It is wonderful to see Him walk on the water. But is it not more marvelous to see in all this a *sign* of His far greater power over the rebellious hordes of the unseen world and the surging masses of mankind? When He comes again, then He will indeed speak peace to the trembling hearts of His terrified disciples. Such scenes as this will give confidence to His saints in that awful time of trouble which is impending over the earth today. The powers of evil may swoop down upon them. They may stir the nations into still greater hatred of the Jew. Yet those of them who know Him will wait for Him to arise and calm His creatures.

41 And taking the five cakes and the two fishes, looking up into heaven He blesses and breaks up the cakes, and gave to His disciples, that they may place them before them. And He parts the two fishes  
42 to all. And they all ate and are  
43 satisfied. And they pick up twelve  
44 pannierfulls of fragments, and  
45 from the fishes. And those eating  
the cakes were five thousand men.  
And straightway He compels  
His disciples to step into the ship  
and precede Him to the other side  
to Bethsaida, till *He* is dismissing  
46 the throng. And, taking leave of  
them, He came away into the  
mountain to pray.

47 And as it became evening the  
ship was in the middle of the sea,  
48 and He was alone on the land. And  
perceiving them tormented in row-  
ing, for the wind was contrary to  
them, about the fourth watch of  
the night, He is coming toward  
them, walking on the sea. And He  
wanted to pass by them.

49 Yet those who are perceiving  
Him walking on the sea suppose  
that He is a phantom, and they cry  
50 out. For they all perceived Him  
and were disturbed. Yet straight-  
way He talks with them and is say-  
ing to them, "Courage! It is I!  
51 Fear not!" And He stepped up  
to them into the ship and the wind  
flags. And they are amazed to very  
excess among themselves and mar-  
52 veled. For they understand not  
about the cakes, but their heart was  
calloused.

41 **ΑΚΑΙΛΑΒΩΝΤΟΥΣΠΕΝΤΕΑΡ** 20  
 AND GETTING THE FIVE BREADS  
**ΤΟΥΣΚΑΙΤΟΥΣΔΥΟΙΧΘΥΑΣ** 40  
 AND THE TWO FISHES  
**ΑΝΑΒΛΕΥΑΣΕΙΣΤΟΝΟΥΡΑΝ** 60  
 UP-looking INTO THE HEAVEN  
**ΟΝΕΥΛΟΓΗΣΕΝΚΑΙΚΑΤΕΚΑ** 80  
 He-blesses AND DOWN-BREAKS  
**ΑΣΕΝΤΟΥΣΑΡΤΟΥΣΚΑΙΕΔΙ** 100  
 THE BREADS AND GAVE  
**ΔΟΥΤΟΙΣΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣΑΥΤΟΥ** 20  
 to-THE LEARNERS OF-Him  
**ΙΝΑΠΑΡΑΘΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΚΑ** 40  
 THAT THEY-MAY-BE-BESIDE-PLACING to-them AND  
**ΙΤΟΥΣΔΥΟΙΧΘΥΑΣΕΜΕΡΙC** 60  
 THE TWO FISHES He-PARTS  
 42 **ΕΝΠΑΙΝΚΑΙΕΦΑΓΟΝΠΑΝΤ** 80  
 to-ALL AND THEY-ATE ALL  
 43 **ΕCΚΑΙΕΧΟΡΤΑΣΘΗCΑΝΚΑΙ** 200  
 AND ARE-satisfied AND  
**ΗΡΑΝΚΛΑΣΜΑΤΩΝΔΩΔΕΚΑΚ** 20  
 THEY-LIFT OF-BREAKS TWO-TEN OF-  
**ΟΦΙΩΝΠΛΗΡΩΜΑΤΑΚΑΙΑΠ** 40  
 FAIRNERS FILLINGS AND FROM  
**ΟΤΩΙΧΘΥΩΝΚΑΙΗCΑΝΟΙΦ** 60  
 44 THE FISHES AND WERE THE ONES  
**ΑΓΟΝΤΕCΤΟΥCΑΡΤΟΥCΠΕΝ** 80  
 EATING THE BREADS FIVE-times-  
**ΤΑΚΙCΧΕΙΛΙΟΙΑΝΔΡΕCΚΑ** 300  
 45 THOUSAND MEN AND  
**ΙΕΥΘΥΝΑΓΚΑΣΕΝΤΟΥCΜ** 20  
 straightway He-necessitates THE LEARN-  
**ΑΘΗΤΑCΑΥΤΟΥΕΜΒΗΝΑΙΕΙ** 40  
 c:is OF-Him TO-IN-STEP INTO  
**CΤΟΠΛΟΙΟΝΚΑΙΠΡΟΑΓΕΙΝ** 60  
 THE FLOATER AND TO-BE-BEFORE-LEADING  
**ΕΙCΤΟΠΕΡΑΝΠΡΟCΒΗΘCΑΙ** 80  
 INTO THE OTHER-SIDE TOWARD BETHSAIDA  
**ΔΑΝΕΨΑΥΤΟCΑΠΟΛΥΕΙΤΟ** 400  
 TILL He IS-FROM-LOOSING THE  
**ΝΟΧΛΟΝΚΑΙΑΠΟΤΑΞΑΜΕΝΟ** 20  
 46 THROG AND FROM-SETTING  
**CΑΥΤΟΙCΑΠΗΛΘΕΝΕΙCΤΟΟ** 40  
 to-them He-FROM-CAME INTO THE MOUN-  
**ΡΟCΠΡΟCΕΥΞΑCΘΑΙΚΑΙΟΥ** 40  
 47 tain TO-pray AND OF-eve-  
**ΙΑCΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗCΗΝΤΟΠΛΟΙ** 80  
 ning BECOMING WAS THE FLOATER  
**ΟΝΕΝΜΕCΩΤΗCΘΑΛΑCCHCK** 600  
 IN MIDST OF-THE SEA AND

**ΑΙΑΥΤΟCΜΟΝΟCΗΝΠΙΤΗC** 20  
 He ONLY WAS ON THE  
**ΓΗCΚΑΙΙΔΩΝΑΥΤΟΥCΒΑCΑ** 40  
 48 LAND AND PERCEIVING them BEING-OR-  
**ΝΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΥCΕΝΤΩΕΛΑΥΝΕ** 60  
 DEALIZED IN THE TO-BE-DRIVING  
**ΙΝΗΝΓΑΡΕΝΑΝΤΙΟCΑΝΕΜ** 80  
 WAS for IN-INSTEAD THE WIND  
**ΟCΑΥΤΟΙCΠΕΡΙΤΕΤΑΡΤΗΝ** 600  
 to-them ABOUT FOURTH  
**ΦΥΛΑΚΗΝΤΗCΝΥΚΤΟCΕΡΧΕ** 20  
 GUARD OF-THE NIGHT He-IS-COM-  
**ΤΑΙΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥCΠΕΡΙΠΑΤ** 40  
 ING TOWARD them ABOUT-TREADING  
**ΩΝΕΠΙΤΗCΘΑΛΑCCHCKΑΙΗ** 60  
 ON THE SEA AND WILL-  
**ΒΕΛΕΝΠΑΡΕΛΘΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΥC** 80  
 ED TO-BE-BESIDE-COMING them  
 49 **ΟΙΔΕΙΔΟΝΤΕCΑΥΤΟΝΕΠΙ** 700  
 THE YET PERCEIVING Him ON THE  
**ΗCΘΑΛΑCCHCΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΟΥΝ** 20  
 SEA ABOUT-TREADING  
**ΤΑΕΔΟΞΑΝΟΤΙΦΑΝΤΑCΜΑC** 40  
 THEY-SEEM THAT APPEAR-effect He-  
**ΑΙΝΑΙ=TO-BE** 60  
 50 IS AND THEY-UP-CRY ALL  
**ΕCΓΑΡΑΥΤΟΝΕΙΔΑΝΚΑΙΕΤ** 80  
 for Him PERCEIVE AND WERE-  
**ΑΡΑΧΘΗCΑΝΟΔΕΕΥΘΥCΕΛΑ** 800  
 DISTURBED THE YET straightway He-TALKS  
**ΑΗCΕΝΜΕΤΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΕ** 20  
 WITH them AND IS-saying  
**ΙΑΥΤΟΙCΘΑΡCΕΙΤΕΕΓΩΕΙ** 40  
 to-them BE-COURAGE-ING I AM  
**ΜΙΜΗΦΟΒΕΙCΘΕΚΑΙΑΝΕΒΗ** 60  
 51 NO BE-FEARING AND UP-STEPed  
**ΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥCΕΙCΤΟΠΛΟΙΟ** 80  
 TOWARD them INTO THE FLOATER  
**ΝΚΑΙΕΚΟΠΑCΕΝΟΑΝΕΜΟC** 900  
 AND STRIKES THE WIND AND  
**ΑΙΛΙΑΝΕΚΠΕΡΙCCOΥΕΝΕΑ** 20  
 VERY OUT OF-excessive IN selves  
**ΥΤΟΙCΕΞΙCΤΑΝΤΟΚΑΙΕΘΑ** 40  
 THEY-arc-OUT-STOOD AND MARVELED  
**ΥΜΑΖΟΝΟΥΓΑΡCΥΝΗΚΑΝΕΠ** 60  
 52 NOT for THEY-understand ON  
**ΙΤΟΙCΑΡΤΟΙCΑΛΛΗΝΑΥΤΩ** 80  
 THE BREADS but WAS OF-them  
**ΝΗΚΑΡΔΙΑΠΕΠΩΡΩΜΕΝΗΚΑ** 21000  
 53 THE HEART HAVING-been-CALLOUSED AND



53-56 Compare Mt. 14:34-36.

53 The lake of Galilee was so named from its western shore, but it was also called Tiberias, for the city of that name, and Gennesaret, from the region on its northwestern strand. Josephus is eloquent in his praises of the natural advantages of this part of Galilee. Though far below sea level, the climate seems to have been most equable. All sorts of fruits flourished in its fertile soil. It was abundantly watered from copious springs and streamlets. Does not this suggest that this is another prophetic preview of the kingdom, in which the whole earth will produce abundantly of all good things? He has come down from above and rescued His own from the wind and the sea, just as He will save Israel from the clutches of Satan and the nations. Now the time of blessing is due. Hence we find Him in fertile and flourishing Gennesaret, carrying health and blessing wherever He goes. Happy, indeed, was that land, for He Who had stilled the fears of His people, now lays His healing hand on their afflictions, a prophecy of the day when the Sun of righteousness shall rise with healing in His wings (Mal. 4:2). The merest contact with His robe brings salvation. Touching the tassel entitles all to participate in His finished righteousness.

1-13 Compare Mt. 15:1-9.

1 It was the custom to eat with the fingers. No forks or spoons were used in conveying food to the mouth. Yet the Pharisees were not worried about cleanliness or table manners, but about conformity to tradition. Instead of cleansing the inside of the hands which touched the food, they rinsed the outside, clenching their fists when they washed. Going to market involved contact with others, which they deemed contaminating, hence they would not eat until they had been sprinkled. The baptizing of cups and ewers and copper vessels and couches, was not for cleanliness, but ceremonial purity, and the most perfunctory application of water in almost any way was deemed highly devout. The word baptism is really Greek, and differs from sprinkling or washing or bathing only in the fact that it was ceremonial rather than practical. Its cleansing was spiritual, not physical.

53 And ferrying to land, they came to Gennesaret and are moored.  
54 And at their coming out of the ship, the men of that place straightway recognizing Him, ran about that whole country and begin to be carrying about those who are ill on pallets to where they heard that  
55 He is. And wherever He went into villages or cities or fields, they place the infirm in the markets, and entreated Him that they should be touching even the tassel of His cloak. And as many as ever touch it were saved.

7 And the Pharisees and some of the scribes coming from Jerusalem  
2 are assembling with Him. And perceiving some of His disciples, that they are eating bread with contaminated (that is, unwashed)  
3 hands (for the Pharisees and all the Jews are eating not except they should be washing the clenched hands, holding the tradition of the  
4 elders; and from the market, except they should be sprinkled, they are eating not; and there are many other things which they accepted to hold, the baptizing of cups and ewers and copper vessels and of  
5 couches), the Pharisees also, and the scribes are inquiring of Him, "Wherefore are your disciples not walking in accord with the tradition of the elders, but are eating bread with unwashed hands?"  
6 Yet He, answering, said to them that "Ideally Isaiah prophesies concerning you hypocrites, as it is written that



6-7 Compare Isa. 29<sup>13</sup>.

6 The religious Jew delighted in forms and ceremonies, pious ejaculations and protracted prayers, yet at heart he was not vitally concerned with the things of God. No better test could have been made than to bring them into the presence of Him Who was the Image of God and the Word of God. Instead of worshipping, they criticised Him.

7 The writer of these notes cannot help uttering a heartfelt prayer that they will never be taken for more than what they are intended to be—suggestive thoughts which lead to and not from the sacred text. He would rather they would all vanish than that they should stand between any one and the living oracles. May we never be tainted with the spirit of the ancient Rabbis who did not scruple to place their words above the sacred scrolls. In the Talmud we read: "The words of the scribes are more noble than the words of the law; for the words of the law are both hard and easy [to understand], but the words of the scribes are all easy." Another traditional saying was "He who deals with scripture does a thing indifferent; he who reads the Mishna has a reward; but he who devotes himself to the Gemara is most meritorious of all." In the same way the commentaries and confessions and creeds of Christendom have a stronger hold on the hearts of many of His saints, than the inspired scriptures. May He grant that many will return to the fountain undefiled!

8 Sad to say, even in this day some of the saints have been led to practically repudiate God's word for the tenets of those who propose to explain it. No teacher is worthy of the name who supplants the scriptures.

9 The "Corban" was the approach offering, by means of which the offerer sought the favor of God. All a young man had to do to be free from the support of his parents was to say this word and he was free from all further obligation. In theory he was giving God a greater place than his parents. In fact, he was not only dishonoring his progenitors, but God, and invalidating His law.

10 Compare Ex. 20<sup>12</sup>; 21<sup>17</sup>.

14-23 Compare Mt. 15<sup>10-20</sup>.

"This people is honoring Me with the lips

Yet their heart is having its fill at a distance from Me.

7 Yet in vain are they revering Me, Teaching for teachings the directions of men.'

8 For, deserting the precept of God, you are holding the tradition of men. Baptizing ewers and cups and many such like things you are doing."

9 And He said to them, "Ideally you are repudiating the precept of God, that you should be keeping  
10 your tradition. For Moses said, 'Be honoring your father and your mother', and 'He who is speaking evil of father or mother, let him cease in death'. Yet *you* are saying,  
11 'If a man should be saying to father or mother, "Corban (which is "oblation") whatever you should be  
12 benefited by me"', you no longer are letting him do anything for his  
13 father or his mother, invalidating the word of God by your tradition which you give beside, and many such like things you are doing."

14 And calling the throng to Him again, He said to them, "Hear Me  
15 all, and understand. There is nothing outside of a man, going into him, which can contaminate him, but what is going out of a man is  
16 what is contaminating the man. If anyone has ears to be hearing, let  
17 him be hearing!" And when He entered into the house from the throng, His disciples inquired of  
18 Him about the parable. And He is saying to them, "Are *you* also, thus unintelligent? Are you not yet apprehending that everything from the outside, going into a man, can-

	<sup>A omits that B</sup> <b>ΝΩΣΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΟΤΙΟΥΤΟΣ</b> 20	<sup>s<sup>1</sup> E o.</sup> <b>ΕΝΠΟΙΗΣΑΙΩΠΑΤΡΙΟΥΤΟΣ</b> 20	<sup>BS omits of-him</sup>
	AS it-HAS-been-WRITTEN that this	ONE TO-DO to-TO THE FATHER OF-him	
	<sup>s o.</sup> <b>ΟΛΑΟΣΤΟΙΧΕΙΛΕΣΙΝΜΕΤ</b> 40	<sup>BS omits of-him</sup> <b>ΥΝΤΗΜΗΤΡΙΑΥΤΟΥΑΚΥΡΟΥ</b> 40	
	THE PEOPLE to-TO THE LIPS ME IS-	13 OR to-TO THE MOTHER OF-him UN-SANCTIONING	
	<b>ΙΜΑΝΔΕΚΑΡΔΙΑΑΥΤΩΝΠΟΡ</b> 60	<b>ΝΤΕΣΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤ</b> 60	
	VALUING THE YET HEART of-them forward	THE saying OF-TO THE God to-	
7	<b>ΡΩΑΠΕΧΕΙΑΠΕΜΟΥΜΑΤΗΝΔ</b> 80	<sup>s o.</sup> <b>ΗΠΑΡΑΔΟΣΕΙΥΜΩΝΗΠΑΡΕΔ</b> 80	
	IS-FROM-HAVING FROM ME VAIN YET	THE tradition OF-TOUP to-WHICH YE-BE-	
	<sup>s<sup>1</sup> E o.</sup> <b>ΕΣΕΒΟΝΤΑΙΜΕΔΙΔΑΣΚΟΝΤ</b> 100	<sup>s MANY such</sup> <b>ΦΚΑΤΕΚΑΙΠΑΡΟΜΟΙΑΤΟΙΑ</b> 600	
	THEY-ARE-BEVERING ME TEACHING	SIDE-GIVE AND BESIDE-LIKE such	
	<sup>A+E</sup> <b>ΕΣΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΙΑΣΕΝΤΑΛΜΑ</b> 20	<b>ΥΤΑΠΟΛΛΑΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΚΑΙΠΡ</b> 20	
	TEACHINGS directions	14 MANY YE-ARE-DOING AND TOWARD-	
	<sup>BS omits for</sup> <b>ΤΑΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΑΦΕΝΤΕΣΓΑΡ</b> 40	<sup>A ΠΑΝΤΑ ALL</sup> <b>ΟΣΚΑΛΕΣΑΜΕΝΟΣΠΑΛΙΝΤΟ</b> 40	
8	OF-humans FROM-LETTING for	CALLING AGAIN THE	
	<b>ΤΗΝΕΝΤΟΛΗΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΡΑ</b> 60	<sup>B ΛΕΓΕΙ -IS-SAYING</sup> <b>ΝΟΧΛΟΝΕΛΕΓΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΑΚ</b> 60	
	THE direction OF-TO THE God YE-ARE-	THROUG He-said to-them HEAR-YE	
	<b>ΤΕΙΤΕΤΗΝΠΑΡΑΔΟΣΙΝΤΩΝ</b> 80	<sup>AS E o. A ΔΙ for E s omits OF-ME ALL</sup> <b>ΟΥΣΑΤΕΜΟΥΠΑΝΤΕΣΚΑΙΣΥ</b> 80	
	HOLDING THE tradition OF-TO THE	OF-ME ALL AND BE-under-	
	<sup>BS omits OF-DIPPING to YE-ARE-DOING</sup> <b>ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΒΑΠΤΙΣΜΟΥΣΕC</b> 200	<sup>AS-I A ΔΙ for E</sup> <b>ΝΕΤΕΟΥΔΕΝΕCΤΙΝΕΣΩΘΕ</b> 699	
	humans OF-DIPPING EVERS	15 standing NOT-YET-ONE IS OUT-PLACE	
	<b>ΤΩΝΚΑΙΠΟΤΗΡΙΩΝΚΑΙΠΑΡ</b> 20	<b>ΝΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΕΙCΠΟΡΕΥ</b> 20	
	AND DRINK-cups AND BESIDE-	OF-TO THE human INTO-GOING	
	<b>ΟΜΟΙΑΤΟΙΑΥΤΑΠΟΛΛΑΠΟΙ</b> 40	<sup>s<sup>1</sup> E Π ON</sup> <b>ΟΜΕΝΟΝΕΙCΑΥΤΟΝΟΔΥΝΑΤ</b> 40	
	LIKE such MANY YE-ARE-	INTO him WHICH IS-ABLE	
	<b>ΕΙΤΕΚΑΙΕΛΕΓΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΚ</b> 60	<b>ΔΙΚΟΙΝΦCΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΑΛΛΑΤ</b> 60	
9	DOING AND He-said to-them IDEAL-	TO-COMMON human but THE	
	<sup>s o.</sup> <b>ΑΛΦCΑΒΕΤΕΙΤΕΤΗΝΕΝΤΟΛ</b> 80	<sup>A omits OUT OF-TO THE human</sup> <b>ΔΕΚΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΕΚΠΟΡΕ</b> 80	
	ly YE-ARE-UN-PLACING THE direction	OUT OF-TO THE human OUT-GOINGS	
	<b>ΗΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΙΝΑΤΗΝΠΑΡΑΔ</b> 300	<sup>A adds ΔΠΑΥΤΟΥΕΚΕΙΝΑ Δ s<sup>1</sup></sup> <b>ΥΟΜΕΝΑΕCΤΙΝΤΑΚΟΙΝΟΥΝ</b> 800	
	OF-TO THE God THAT THE tradition	IS THE COMMONING	
	<sup>B o. o. A o.</sup> <b>ΟΣΙΝΥΜΩΝΗΤΗΡΗCΗΤΕΜΩΥC</b> 20	<b>ΤΑΤΟΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΕΙΤΙCΕΧ</b> 20	
10	OF-TOUP YE-SH'LD-BE-KEEPING MOSES	16 THE human IF ANY IS-HAV-	
	<sup>B+E</sup> <b>ΗCΓΑΡΕΙΠΕΝΤΙΜΑΤΟΝΠΑΤ</b> 40	<sup>BS omits IF to LET-him-BE-HEARING</sup> <b>ΕΙΩΤΑΚΟΥΕΙΝΑΚΟΥΕΤΦΚ</b> 40	
	for said BE-VALUING THE FATHER	17 ING EARS TO-BE-HEARING LET-him-BE-HEARING AND	
	<b>ΕΡΑCΟΥΚΑΙΤΗΝΜΗΤΕΡΑC</b> 60	<sup>s o</sup> <b>ΔΙΟΤΕΕΙCΗΛΘΕΝΕΙCΤΟΝΟ</b> 60	
	OF-YOU AND THE MOTHER OF-YOU	when He-INTO-CAME INTO THE HOME	
	<b>ΥΚΑΙΟΚΑΚΟΛΟΓΩΝΠΑΤΕΡΑ</b> 80	<b>ΙΚΟΝΑΠΟΤΟΥΟΧΛΟΥΕΠΗΡΩ</b> 80	
	AND THE-one EVIL-SAYING FATHER	FROM THE THROUG inquired-of	
	<b>ΗΜΗΤΕΡΑΘΑΝΑΤΩΤΕΛΕΥΤΑ</b> 400	<b>ΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΝΟΙΜΑΒΗΤΑΙΑΥΤ</b> 900	
	OR MOTHER to-DEATH LET-him-BE-deceasing	His THE LEARNERS OF-Him	
	<sup>BS<sup>1</sup> for TE has ΤΑΙ Δ OC for E</sup> <b>ΤΩΥΜΕΙCΔΕΛΕΓΕΤΕΕΞΑΝΕΙ</b> 20	<sup>BS omits ABOUT BS N</sup> <b>ΟΥΠΕΡΙΤΗCΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗCΚΑ</b> 20	
11	YE YET ARE-SAYING IF-EVER MAY-BE-	18 ABOUT THE BESIDE-CAST AND	
	<b>ΠΗΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΤΩΠΑΤΡΙΗΤΗ</b> 40	<sup>s<sup>1</sup> o.</sup> <b>ΙΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΟΙCΟΥΤΩCΚΑΙ</b> 40	
	saying human to-TO THE FATHER OR to-TO THE	He-IS-saying to-them thus AND	
	<b>ΜΗΤΡΙΚΟΡΒΑΝΟΕCΤΙΝΔΩΡ</b> 60	<sup>s o.</sup> <b>ΥΜΕΙCΑCΥΝΕΤΟΙΕCΤΕΟΥΠ</b> 60	
	MOTHER CORBAN (Hebrew) WHICH IS oblation	YE UNintelligent ARE NOT-AS-	
	<b>ΟΝΟΕΑΝΕΞΕΜΟΥΦΕΛΗΘΗC</b> 80	<sup>as-yet A ΔΙ for E</sup> <b>ΩΝΟΕΙΤΕΟΤΙΠΑΝΤΟΕΞΩΘΕ</b> 80	
	WHICH IF-EVER OUT OF-ME YOU-MAY-BE-BEING-bene-	yet YE-ARE-MINDING that EVERY THE OUT-PLACE	
<sup>A+KAI AND</sup>	<b>ΟΥΚΕΤΙΑΦΙΕΤΕΑΥΤΟΝΟΥΔ</b> 500	<sup>s omits INTO</sup> <b>ΝΕΙCΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΝΕΙCΤΟ</b> 23000	
12	fied NOT-STILL YE-ARE-FROM-LETTING him NOT-YET-	INTO-GOING INTO THE	

<sup>20</sup> The supercilious Pharisees, who were so concerned lest they should be contaminated by contact with their inferiors, or by eating food with hands ceremonially unclean, were themselves the most contaminating of all. Their pride and evil reasonings were most defiling even when they complained of the disciples who ate with unwashed hands.

<sup>24-30</sup> Compare Mt. 15<sup>21-28</sup>.

<sup>24</sup> Our Lord now comes near the borders of the land. This is most instructive and interesting to all who are outside the pale of the promises. Hitherto He had been blessing His own people and proselytes to Judaism. Now He comes into contact with a Greek, a Syro-Phenician woman. How will He act in the presence of this foreigner? He shows none of the arrogant hatred of the Jew, yet insists that she take the place to which the prophets assign the nations. She has no right at the table or to the food on it. This is for Israel. Our Lord was a Servant of the Circumcision (Ro. 15<sup>8</sup>). He was not sent but to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. He had nothing for this alien. Instead of defending her nation and claiming equality with the favored Jew, she acknowledges their priority and superiority. But she was satisfied that His blessing was so bountiful that Israel could not contain it, and would leave an overplus for the nations. Thus she glorified God and believed His word. Such is the blessing of the nations in the kingdom.

Even during Paul's itinerant ministry, the nations partook of Israel's spiritual things. They were debtors, (Ro. 15<sup>27</sup>). In the millennium they will be blessed with and through Israel. But, now that the secret of the present administration of grace has been revealed, we are no longer guests. We are not puppies, glad to get the scraps, but members of God's family (Eph. 2<sup>19</sup>). The Syro-Phenician woman's place was far below Israel's. The transcendent riches of God's grace which are ours in Christ Jesus place us immeasurably above them. During the period from the call of Saul to his imprisonment in Rome the nations were Israel's guests, but gradually, as Israel's provision failed, they were given food of their own, until they needed none from Israel.

<sup>19</sup> not contaminate him, seeing that it is not going into his heart but into the bowels, and is going out into the latrine—cleansing all foods?"

<sup>20</sup> Yet He said that "What is going out of a man, that is contaminat-

<sup>21</sup> ing the man. For inside, out of the heart of men, are going out evil reasonings, prostitutions, thefts,

<sup>22</sup> murders, adulteries, greediness, wickedness, guile, wantonness, a wicked eye, calumny, pride, imprudence. All these wicked inside things are going out; and *they* are contaminating the man."

<sup>24</sup> Now, rising thence, He came away into the frontiers of Tyre and Sidon. And entering into a house, He wants no one to know

<sup>25</sup> and He cannot elude them, but straightway, a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, hearing about Him, entering, prostrates at His feet. Now the woman

<sup>26</sup> was a Greek, a native of Syro-Phoenicia, and she asked Him that He should be casting the demon out of

<sup>27</sup> her daughter. Yet Jesus said to her, "Let the children first be satisfied, for it is not ideal to take the children's bread and cast it to the puppies."

<sup>28</sup> Now she answered and is saying to Him, "Yes, Lord. For the puppies also, underneath the table, are eating of the little children's scraps." And He said to

<sup>29</sup> her, "Because of this saying, go. The demon has come out of your daughter." And coming away in-



31-37 Compare Mt. 15:29-31.

32 The meeting with the Greek woman of Syro-Phenicia suggests a phase of kingdom service for which Israel, in our Lord's day, was utterly incapable. In Jehovah's day the Lord's word will go forth from Jerusalem. The evangel will be proclaimed in every corner of the earth. The knowledge of Jehovah will cover the earth as the waters cover the sea. It will be the greatest missionary program the earth has ever seen, and the first to be fully successful.

But the nation of Israel in our Lord's day was no more fitted to proclaim the evangel than a deaf-mute. They did not hear Him themselves, and they would not proclaim His message because they could not hear. This is the setting which suggests itself when they bring the Lord a deaf-mute, and He heals him. The peculiar method of healing has remained quite a mystery to theologians, who are at a loss why He should not heal him with a word, instead of putting His fingers in his ears and touching his tongue. Some have suggested that saliva is a healing agent! But the saliva was not put on his tongue. Little significance can be gathered from His actions unless we interpret their symbolism along rational lines.

There are three elements in their preparation for the millennial ministry: His works, His words, His sufferings. His works will force themselves on their attention. This is signified by His thrusting His fingers in the deaf man's ears. His words are signified by the saliva which came out of His mouth, and, accompanied by the touching of his tongue, enable them to talk. He will put His words in their mouths. His groan are the signs of His sufferings. Through them Israel will be saved. And the unrestrainable proclamation was but a small rehearsal of that glorious day when the glad tidings will be heard in every land. The Jews are the great missionary nation. They are now being schooled in the great university of experience for the future evangelization of the world. They are inured to every climate, familiar with every language, at home in every country. Sustained by the authority of the King of kings, they will carry out the first successful world missionary movement.

to her own house, she found the little girl cast on the couch, and the demon come out.

- 31 And again coming out of the boundaries of Tyre, He came through Sidon to the sea of Galilee, amidst the boundaries of Decapolis. And they are bringing to Him a deaf-mute and stammerer, and they are entreating Him that He may place His hand on him. And, getting him away from the throng privately, He thrusts His fingers into his ears, and, spitting, touches his tongue. And, looking up into heaven, He groans, and is saying to him, "Ephphatha", which is, "Be opened". And immediately his hearing was opened and straightway the bond of his tongue was loosed, and he talked correctly. And He cautions them that they may be telling no one, yet, as much as He cautioned them, *they* rather proclaimed it more exceedingly. And they were superexceedingly astonished, saying, "He has done all ideally, and the deaf-mutes He is making to be hearing, and the dumb to be talking."

- 8 In those days, there being again a vast throng having nothing they may be eating, He, calling to His disciples, is saying to them, "I have compassion on the throng, seeing that already three days they are remaining with Me and they have nothing they may be eating. And should I be dismissing them to their homes fasting, they will faint on the road, and some of them have arrived from afar."

- 4 And His disciples answered Him

- ΛΘΟΥΣΑΕΙΣΤΟΝΟΙΚΟΝΕΑΥ<sup>20</sup> <sup>AB o. = her</sup>  
 INTO THE HOME OF-her  
 ΤΗΣΕΥΡΕΝΤΟΠΑΙΔΙΟΝΒΕ<sup>40</sup> <sup>B o. A</sup> <sup>she-FOUND</sup> <sup>THE little-girl</sup> <sup>HAVING-</sup>  
 Η ΛΙΤΗΝΟΥΓΑΤΕΡΑ <sup>for</sup>  
 ΗΜΕΝΟΝΕΠΙΤΗΝΚΛΕΙΝΗΝ<sup>50</sup> <sup>A C</sup> <sup>so.</sup> <sup>A C</sup>  
 been-CAST ON THE couch  
 Α ΟΜΙΛΑΝΤΕΣ ΤΗ ΔΕ Η-ΟΥΤ-ΟΜΕ ΑΦΕΡΕΙΝ ΤΗΝ<sup>50</sup> <sup>A omits</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>A has</sup> <sup>THE d. H.-OUT-COME</sup> <sup>after she-FOUND</sup>  
 ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΟΝ ΕΞΕΛΗ<sup>50</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>the demon</sup> <sup>HAVING-OUT-COME</sup>  
 ΥΘΟΣΚΑΙ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΕΞΕΛΘΩΝ<sup>100</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>AGAIN</sup> <sup>OUT-COMING</sup> <sup>OUT</sup>  
 ΚΤΩΝΟΡΙΩΝ ΤΥΡΟΥ ΗΛΘΕΝ<sup>20</sup> <sup>A</sup> <sup>OF-TYRE</sup> <sup>AND SIDON</sup> <sup>He-CAME TOWARD</sup> <sup>A K ΔΙ</sup>  
 OF-THE boundaries OF-TYRE He-CAME THRU  
 ΙΑΣΙΔΩΝΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΘΑΛΑΣΣΑ<sup>40</sup> <sup>B+Ε</sup> <sup>A TPOC</sup> <sup>TOWARD</sup>  
 SIDON INTO THE SEA  
 ΚΑΝΤΗΣ ΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑΣ ΑΝΑΜΕ<sup>50</sup> <sup>B+Ε</sup>  
 OF-THE GALILEE UP MIDST  
 ΚΟΝΤΩΝΟΡΙΩΝ ΔΕΚΑΠΟΛΕΩ<sup>50</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>boundaries</sup> <sup>TEN-city (Decapolis)</sup>  
 ΣΚΑΙ ΦΕΡΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΩΦΟ<sup>200</sup>  
 32 AND THEY-ARE-CARRYING TO-Him MUTE  
 ΝΚΑΙ ΜΟΓΓΙΛΑΛΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡ<sup>20</sup> <sup>A omits</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>DIFFICULTY-TALKER</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>THEY-ARE-</sup>  
 ΑΚΑΛΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΕΠΙ<sup>40</sup> <sup>BESIDE-CALLING</sup> <sup>Him</sup> <sup>THAT</sup> <sup>He-MAY-</sup>  
 ΘΗ ΑΥΤΩ ΤΗΝ ΧΕΙΡΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟ<sup>30</sup> <sup>s1\* AC</sup> <sup>s o.</sup> <sup>s1\* adds C</sup>  
 33 BE-ON-PLACING TO-him THE HAND AND FROM-GET-  
 ΛΑΒΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΠΟ ΤΟΥ<sup>50</sup> <sup>TING</sup> <sup>Him</sup> <sup>FROM THE</sup>  
 ΟΧΛΟΥ ΚΑΤΙΔΙΑΝΕΒΑΛΕΝΤ<sup>300</sup> <sup>s1\* A</sup> <sup>B</sup>  
 THROG according-to OWN He-CAST THE  
 ΟΥΣ ΔΑΚΤΥΛΟΥΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΣ<sup>20</sup> <sup>s omits</sup> <sup>OF-Him</sup>  
 FINGERS OF-Him INTO  
 ΤΑ ΩΤΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΤΥΣΑΝ<sup>40</sup> <sup>THE EARS</sup> <sup>OF-him</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>SPITTING</sup> <sup>TOUCH-</sup>  
 ΨΑΤΟ ΤΗΣ ΓΛΩΣΣΗΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ<sup>50</sup> <sup>34 ES</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>TONGUE</sup> <sup>OF-him</sup> <sup>AND</sup>  
 ΔΙΑΝΑΒΛΕΨΑ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΟΥΡ<sup>50</sup> <sup>UP-looking</sup> <sup>INTO THE</sup> <sup>heaven</sup>  
 ΑΝΟΝΕΣΤΕΝΑΣ ΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕ<sup>400</sup> <sup>B o.</sup>  
 He-groans AND IS-saying  
 ΙΑΥΤΩ ΕΦΘΑΘΟ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΔΙΑ<sup>20</sup> <sup>s1 E bu. erases</sup> <sup>B o.</sup>  
 to-him EPIPHATHA WHICH IS BE-BEING-  
 ΝΟΙΧΗΤΙΚΑΙ ΕΥΘΕΦΔΗ<sup>40</sup> <sup>s o.</sup> <sup>Bs omit</sup> <sup>immediately -THRU-</sup>  
 35 THRU-UP-OPENED AND immediately WERE-  
 ΝΟΙΧΗΤΙΚΑΙ ΕΥΘΕΦΔΗ<sup>40</sup> <sup>s o.</sup> <sup>AB omits</sup> <sup>straightway</sup>  
 THRU-UP-OPENED OF-him THE HEARINGS  
 ΚΑΙ ΕΥΘΥΣ ΕΛΥΘΗ Ο ΔΕΣΜΟΣ<sup>50</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>straightway</sup> <sup>WAS-LOOSED</sup> <sup>THE BOND</sup>  
 ΤΗΣ ΓΛΩΣΣΗΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΛ<sup>500</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>TONGUE</sup> <sup>OF-him</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>he-TALK-</sup>
- ΑΛΕΙΟΡΘΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΕΣΤΕΙΛ<sup>20</sup> <sup>36 ED</sup> <sup>EXRECTLY</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>He-THRU-PUTS</sup> <sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΑΤΟΥ ΑΙΟΙΣ ΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΔΕΝ ΙΔΕ<sup>40</sup> <sup>to-them</sup> <sup>THAT</sup> <sup>to-NO-YET-ONE</sup> <sup>THEY-</sup> <sup>A E I</sup>  
 Α Π<sup>50</sup> <sup>W C</sup> <sup>INOC</sup> <sup>ON</sup> <sup>ΔΕ</sup> <sup>ΑΥΤΟΙΣ</sup> <sup>ΔΙΕ</sup> <sup>50</sup>  
 MAY-BE-SAYING as-much-as yet to-them He-THRU-  
 ΣΤΕΛΛΕΤΟ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΙΝΑ ΛΟΝ Π<sup>80</sup> <sup>A omits</sup> <sup>they</sup>  
 FUT they RATHER more-  
 ΕΡΙΣΣΟΤΕΡΟΝ ΕΚΗΡΥΣΣΟΝ<sup>600</sup> <sup>s W C</sup>  
 excessive PROCLAIMED  
 ΚΑΙ ΥΠΕΡ ΠΕΡΙΣΣΩΣ ΕΞΕΠΛ<sup>20</sup> <sup>37 AND</sup> <sup>OVER-excessively</sup> <sup>THEY-1076-25-</sup>  
 ΗΣΣΟΝΤΟ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΚΑΛΩΣ<sup>40</sup> <sup>tonished</sup> <sup>saying</sup> <sup>IDEALLY</sup>  
 ΠΑΝΤΑ ΠΕΠΟΙΗΚΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥ<sup>60</sup> <sup>B adds W C</sup> <sup>AS</sup>  
 ALL He-HAS-DONE AND THE  
 ΣΚΩΦΟΥΣ ΠΟΙΕΙ ΙΑΚΟΥΕΙΝ Κ<sup>80</sup> <sup>MUTES</sup> <sup>He-IS-making</sup> <sup>TO-BE-heARING</sup> <sup>AND</sup>  
 ΑΙΤΟΥΣ ΑΛΛΟΥΣ ΑΛΕΙΝΕ<sup>700</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>UN-TALKS</sup> <sup>TO-BE-TALKING</sup> <sup>IN</sup>  
 ΝΕΚΕΙΝΑ ΙΣΤΑΙΣ ΗΜΕΡΑΙΣ<sup>20</sup> <sup>those</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>DAYS</sup>  
 ΠΑΛΙΝ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΟΧΛΟΙ ΟΥΝΤΟ<sup>40</sup> <sup>A M o. o.</sup>  
 AGAIN OF-MANY THROG BEING  
 ΣΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΕΧΟΝΤΩΝΤΙ ΦΑΓΩΣ<sup>50</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>NO</sup> <sup>OF-HAVING</sup> <sup>ANY</sup> <sup>THEY-MAY-BE-</sup>  
 ΙΝ ΠΡΟΣΚΑΛΕΣΑΜΕΝΟΣ ΤΟΥ<sup>50</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>PROSCAL</sup> <sup>CAME</sup> <sup>NOSTOY</sup> <sup>80</sup>  
 EATING TOWARD-CALLING THE  
 ΣΜΑΘΗΤΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥ<sup>800</sup> <sup>s omits</sup> <sup>OF-Him</sup>  
 LEARNERS OF-Him He-IS-saying to-them  
 ΤΟΙΣ ΣΠΑΛΑΓΧΝΙΖΟΜΑΙ ΕΠΙ<sup>20</sup> <sup>s o.</sup>  
 2 I-AM-being-compassionated ON  
 ΤΟΝ ΟΧΛΟΝ ΟΤΙ ΗΔΗ ΗΜΕΡΑΙ<sup>40</sup> <sup>B+ C</sup>  
 THE THROG that ALREADY DAYS  
 ΤΡΕΙΣ ΠΡΟΣΜΕΝΟΥΣΙΝ ΜΟΙ<sup>50</sup> <sup>Bs o.</sup> <sup>B+IN</sup> <sup>s o.</sup> <sup>B omits</sup> <sup>to-ME</sup>  
 THREE THEY-ARE-TOWARD-REMAINING to-ME  
 ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚΕ ΧΟΥΣΙΝΤΙ ΦΑΓΩΣ<sup>80</sup> <sup>s o.</sup>  
 AND NOT THEY-ARE-HAVING ANY THEY-MAY-BE-EAT-  
 ΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΑΝ ΑΠΟΛΥΣΘΑΥΤΟΥ<sup>900</sup> <sup>3 ING</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>IF-EVER</sup> <sup>I-SH'D-BE-FROM-LOOSING</sup> <sup>them</sup>  
 ΣΗΝ ΣΤΕΙΣ ΕΙΣ ΟΙΚΟΝ ΑΥΤΩ<sup>20</sup> <sup>s o.</sup>  
 fasting INTO HOME OF-them  
 ΝΕΚΑΥΘΗΣΟΝΤΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΟΔΩ<sup>40</sup> <sup>THEY-WILL-BE-BEING-OUT-LOOSED</sup> <sup>IN THE WAY</sup>  
 A omits AND A adds ΓΑΡ for A omits FROM  
 ΚΑΙ ΤΙΝΕΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΑΠΟ ΜΑΚΡ<sup>50</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>ANY</sup> <sup>OF-them</sup> <sup>FROM</sup> <sup>FAR-place</sup>  
 B E I o. = ARE  
 ΟΘΕΝ ΗΚΑΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘ<sup>50</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>HAVE-ARRIVED</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>ANSWERED</sup>  
 s omits to-Him  
 ΗΣΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΙ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ ΑΥΤ<sup>25000</sup> <sup>to-Him</sup> <sup>THE LEARNERS</sup> <sup>OF-Him</sup>



1-3 Compare Mt. 15<sup>32-34</sup>.

1 Why were there two different occasions on which our Lord fed a great company of people? Why five cakes in one instance and seven in the other? Great as is the miracle performed on these two occasions, we are not satisfied until we can read the *sign*. What did it signify?

Man shall not live on bread only, but on every word which proceeds out of the mouth of God. The written and the living Word are the true bread of God. The living Word cannot be divided. But the written word is composed of separate books. These may well be represented by the cakes given to the multitude.

These signs are in the wilderness, hence cannot be in the kingdom, but give us His provision for His people before the kingdom comes. The kingdom testimony is divided into two distinct periods, one, in the first century, which is past, and one, still to come, at the end of the eon, which is future. The first sign, where there were five cakes, brings before us the past means of subsistence, of the kingdom saints, the first three "gospels", Acts and Hebrews. (John is intended for the kingdom itself.) It was this spiritual food that sufficed for so many, and left such an abundant surplus. May we not distribute these scraps to the nations, according to the previous sign? Nothing is said of what was done with them, but we know that the nations came in for some blessing, as recorded in the book of Acts.

God has made provision for the future wilderness needs of His kingdom people by means of seven epistles, corresponding to the seven cakes in the second sign. These are James, first and second Peter, first, second and third John, and Jude. Though the scraps are not so abundant, we know that there will be some among the nations who will find some crumbs even at that time.

6-10 Compare Mt. 15<sup>35-39</sup>.

11-21 Compare Mt. 16:1-12. See Lu. 12:1-3.

12 After giving them this marvelous sign they ask for a sign! His exclamation shows how hopeless He thought them. Suppose He should? They would not recognize it. It is useless to speak to the deaf or put a picture before the eyes of the blind.

that "Whence can any one satisfy these with bread here in a wilderness?" And He inquired of them, "How many cakes have you?"

Now they say "Seven". And He is charging the throng to be leaning back on the earth, and taking the seven cakes, giving thanks, He breaks and gave to His disciples, that they may place them before them. And they place them before the throng. And they had a few small fishes. And blessing them, He said, "Place these also before them." And they all ate and are satisfied. And they pick up seven hampers of the surplus fragments.

Now those eating were about four thousand. And He dismisses them.

And straightway *He*, stepping into the ship with His disciples, came into the parts of Dalmanutha. And the Pharisees came out and begin to discuss with Him, seeking to see a sign from Him from heaven, trying Him. And sighing in His spirit, He is saying, "Why is this generation seeking for a sign? Verily I am saying to you, If a sign shall be given to this generation—!" And leaving them, again stepping into a ship, He came away to the other side.

And they forgot to get bread, and, except one cake, they had none with them in the ship. And He cautioned them, saying, "See! Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod."

And they reasoned with one another, saying that "We have no bread!" And, knowing it, Jesus is saying to them, "Why are you reasoning that you have no bread?"

<sup>8</sup> **ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΤΑΝ** AND say for that <sup>Α</sup> omits that  
**ΟΥΤΙ ΠΡΟΘΕΝΤΟΥΣ ΟΥΣΔΥΝ** 20  
 that <sup>Γ</sup>-WHICH-PLACE these <sup>WILL-BE-</sup>

<sup>8</sup> **ΗCΕΤΑΙ ΤΙC ΦΔΕ ΧΟΡΤΑCΑΙ** 40  
 ABLE ANY here TO-satisfy

<sup>Α</sup> **ΑΡΤΩΝ ΕΠΕΡΗΜΙΑC ΚΑΙ ΕΠΗ** 60  
 5 OF-BREADS ON DESOLATE AND He-inquir-

**ΡΩΤΑΔΥ ΤΟΥC ΠΟCΟΥC ΕΧΕΤ** 80  
 ES-of them how-many YE-ARE-HAV-

<sup>Α</sup> **ΔΙ ΕΑΡΤΟΥC ΟΙ ΔΕ ΕΙΠΑΝ ΕΠΤΑ** 100  
 ING BREADS THE YET THEY-SAY SEVEN

<sup>Α</sup> **ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΛΕΙΤΟ ΧΛΩ** 20  
 6 AND He-is-charging TO-THE THRONG

**ΑΝ ΑΠΕCΕΙΝΕ ΠΙΤΗC ΓΗC ΚΑ** 40  
 TO-BE-UP-FALLING ON THE LAND AND

<sup>1</sup> **ΙΛΑΒΩΝΤΟΥC ΕΠΤΑ ΑΡΤΟΥC** 60  
 GETTING THE SEVEN BREADS

**ΕΥΧΑΡΙCΤΗCΑC ΕΚΛΑCΕΝ ΚΑΙ** 80  
 thanking He-BREAKS AND

**ΔΙΕΔΙΔΟΥΤΟΙC ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙC** 200  
 He-GAVE TO-THE LEARNERS

**ΑΥΤΟΥ ΙΝΑ ΠΑΡΑΤΙΘΗC ΙΝ Κ** 20  
 OF-Him THAT THEY-MAY-BE-BESIDE-PLACING AND

<sup>7</sup> **ΔΙ ΠΑΡΕΘΗΚΑΝΤΟ ΧΛΩ ΚΑΙ** 40  
 THEY-BESIDE-PLACE TO-THE THRONG AND

<sup>8</sup> **ΕΙΧΑΝΙΧΘΥΔΙΑ ΟΛΙΓΑ ΚΑΙ** 60  
 THEY-HAD FISHES (diminutive) FEW AND

<sup>Α</sup> **ΤΑΥΤΑ** these adds <sup>Α</sup> omits them <sup>1</sup> omits He-s. A. t.  
**ΕΥΛΟΓΗCΑC ΑΥΤΑ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΚΑΙ** 80  
 blessing them He-said AND

<sup>Α. Ο. Α</sup> TO-B-P. A. them <sup>1</sup> **ΕΘ(ΕΘΗ) ΗΚΕΝ** A om. AND  
**ΙΤΑΥΤΑ ΠΑΡΑΤΙΘΕΝΑΙ ΚΑΙ** 300  
 8 these TO-BESIDE-PLACE AND

<sup>Α</sup> adds **ΔΕ** AB omits ALL  
**ΕΦΑΓΟΝ ΠΑΝΤΕC ΚΑΙ ΕΧΟΡΤ** 20  
 THEY-ATE ALL AND ARE-satisfied

**ΑCΘΗCΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΡΑΝΤΑ ΠΕΡΙ** 40  
 AND THEY-LIFT THE excess

**CCEΥΜΑΤΑ ΚΛΑCΜΑΤΩΝ ΕΠΤ** 60  
 OF-BREAKS SEVEN

<sup>8</sup> **ΑCΠΥΡΙΔΑC ΗCΑΝ ΔΕ ΟΙ ΦΑΓ** 80  
 9 HAMPERC THEY-WERE YET THE ones-EAT-

<sup>8</sup> omits AS  
**ΟΝΤΕC ΦCΤΕΤΡΑΚΙC ΧΕΙΛΙ** 400  
 ING AS FOUR-times-THOUSAND

**ΟΙΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΛΥCΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΚΑΙ** 20  
 10 AND He-FROM-LOOSEC them AND

<sup>Α</sup> for Y has **ΕΦ** A IN-S. immediately <sup>Α</sup> omits He  
**ΔΙΕΥΘΥCΕΜΒΑC ΑΥΤΟC ΕΙC** 40  
 straightway IN-STEPPING He INTO

**ΤΟ ΠΛΟΙΟΝ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΩΝ ΜΑΘΗΤ** 60  
 THE FLOATER WITH THE LEARNERS

<sup>1</sup> adds **ΟΙ ΗCΟΥC** THE JESUS  
**ΦΩΝΑΥΤΟΥ ΗΛΘΕΝ ΙC ΤΑ Ρ** 80  
 OF-Him CAME INTO THE PARTC

<sup>1</sup> **Η ΔΑΛΜΑΝΟΥΘΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΗΛΘ** 500  
 11 DALMANUTHA AND OUT-CAME

<sup>8</sup> **ΝΟΙ ΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΗΡΞΑΝ** 20  
 THE PHARISEES AND THEY-began

**ΤΟCΥΝΖΗΤΕ ΙΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΖΗΤΟΥ** 40  
 TO-BE-TOGETHER-SEEKING TO-Him SEEKING

<sup>8</sup> **ΝΤΕC ΠΑΡΑΥΤΟΥC ΗΜΕΙ ΟΝΙ** 60  
 BESIDE Him SIGN TO-BE-

<sup>8</sup> **ΔΙΝΑ ΠΟΤΟΥ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ ΠΕΡ** 80  
 PERCEIVING FROM THE heaven trying

**ΑΖΟΝΤΕC ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑCΤ** 600  
 12 Him AND UP-groning

<sup>Α</sup> **ΕΝΑC ΑCΤΩ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΑΥΤΟ** 20  
 TO-THE spirit OF-Him

<sup>Α</sup> **ΥΛΕ ΓΕΙΤΙ Η ΓΕΝΕΑ ΑΥΤΗ** 40  
 He-is-saying ANY THE generation this IS-ON-

<sup>8</sup> **ΙΖΗΤΕΙC ΗΜΕΙ ΟΝΑΜΗΝ ΑΕΓ** 60  
 SEEKING SIGN AMEN I-AM-say-

<sup>8</sup> omits TO-YOUP  
**ΦΥΜΙΝ ΕΙΔΘΗCΕΤΑΙ ΤΗ ΓΕ** 80  
 ING TO-YOUP IF WILL-BE-BEING-GIVEN TO-THE gener-

<sup>8</sup> **ΝΕ ΑΤΑΥΤΗC ΗΜΕΙ ΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΦ** 700  
 13 ation this SIGN AND FROM-

<sup>8</sup> **ΕΙC ΑΥΤΟΥC ΠΑΛΙΝ ΕΜΒΑC** 20  
 LETTING them AGAIN IN-STEPPING INTO

**ΙC ΠΛΟΙΟΝ ΑΠΗΛΘΕΝ ΕΙC ΤΟ** 40  
 FLOATER He-FROM-CAME INTO THE

<sup>8</sup> **ΠΕΡΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΛΑΘΟΝ ΤΟΛΑ** 60  
 14 OTHER-SIDE AND THEY-forgot TO-BE-

**ΒΕ ΙΝ ΑΡΤΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΕΙΜΗ ΝΑ** 80  
 GETTING BREADS AND IF NO ONE

**ΑΡΤΟΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΧΟΝ ΜΕΘΕ ΑΥΤ** 800  
 BREAD NOT THEY-HAD WITH selves

<sup>1</sup> **ΦΩΝΕΝΤΩ ΠΛΟΙΩ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΕCΤΕ** 20  
 15 IN THE FLOATER AND He-THRU-PUT

**ΑΛΕΤΟ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΑΕΓΩΝ ΡΑΤ** 40  
 to-them saying BE-SEEING

**ΕΒΛΕΠΕΤΕ ΑΠΟ ΤΗC CΥΜΗC** 60  
 BE-looking FROM THE FERMENT OF-

<sup>8</sup> **ΦΩΝΑΡΙCΑΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΗC CΥΜ** 80  
 THE PHARISEES AND OF-THE FERMENT

**ΗCΗΡΩΔΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΕΛΟΓΙΖΟ** 900  
 16 OF-HEROD AND THEY-THRU-accounted

<sup>8</sup> omits saying  
**ΝΤΟ ΠΡΟC ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥC ΑΕΓΟΝ** 20  
 TOWARD one-another saying

<sup>8</sup> **ΤΕC ΟΤΙ ΑΡΤΟΥC ΟΥΚ ΕΧΟΜΕ** 40  
 that BREADS NOT WE-ARE-HAVING

<sup>8</sup> **Ν ΚΑΙ ΓΝΩCΘΙC ΗCΟΥC ΑΕ ΓΕ** 60  
 17 AND KNOWING THE JESUS He-is-saying

**ΙΑΥΤΟΙC ΤΙ ΔΙΑΛΟΓΙΖΕCΘ** 80  
 to-them ANY YE-ARE-THRU-accountING

**ΕΟΤΙ ΑΡΤΟΥC ΟΥΚ ΕΧΕΤΕ ΟΥ** 26000  
 that BREADS NOT YE-ARE-HAVING NOT-as-

19-20 See 641-4487-9.

<sup>19</sup> The comparison here suggested by our Lord is most striking and important. He is seeking to show them that God's blessing comes in *inverse ratio* to human provision. This is the highest mathematics, and quite beyond the powers of the unspiritual mind. If reasoning could devise a way to satisfy five thousand with five cakes and leave a remainder, then the remainder would be *smaller* than seven divided among only four thousand. But the opposite is true. Every word used, when carefully translated, emphasizes the great truth that the less of man's work in God's operations the greater the work and the larger the excess. The following list of words will help to fix this on our minds and in our hearts:

five cakes	seven cakes
five thousand	four thousand
twelve panniers	seven hampers
packed (Jn. 6:13)	filled

Let us not be like the apostles who failed to figure out the formula for these equations, and could not apply it in their own experience.

<sup>22</sup> Many explanations have been offered for this most peculiar method of healing, all of which seem to be no clearer than the sight of the blind man at first. It is questionable whether any explanation can or ought to be offered on natural grounds. The Lord could have healed him completely in an instant, but He did not choose to do so. It is evidently another sign, and we will find its meaning in the restoration of Israel's spiritual sight. The cure was accomplished by that which proceeded out of His mouth—the word of God. As was so often the case there was an interval. At first the blind man's sight was blurred. Later he saw clearly. So it was with Israel. In the past they saw that there would be a gradual growth, like a tree, until the kingdom. But it will take another application of His hands in the future to restore them. Then they will no longer be puzzled by the course of events. Throughout the past proclamation of the kingdom, especially in the Pentecostal era, the prospect of the kingdom was vague. It will not be so at the time of the end.

27-31 Compare Mt.16:13-21 Lu.9:18-22.

Are you not yet apprehending, neither understanding? Is your  
<sup>18</sup> heart still calloused? Having eyes, are you not observing? And, having ears, are you not hearing? And are you not remembering?  
<sup>19</sup> When I break the five cakes [of bread] for the five thousand, how many panniers full of fragments do you pick up?" They are saying  
<sup>20</sup> to Him, "Twelve". "And when the seven cakes [of bread] are for the four thousand, how many hampers filled up with fragments do you pick up?" And they are  
<sup>21</sup> saying to Him, "Seven". And He said to them, "How is it you are not yet understanding?"  
<sup>22</sup> And they are coming to Bethsaida, and are bringing to Him a blind man and entreating Him that He should be touching him.  
<sup>23</sup> And getting hold of the blind man's hand, He brings him outside of the village, and spitting into his eyes, placing hands on him, He inquired of him, "Are  
<sup>24</sup> you observing anything?" And looking up, he said "I am observing men, that I am seeing as trees, walking." Thereafter again He  
<sup>25</sup> places hands on his eyes, and he is keen-sighted and was restored and he looked at everything distinctly.  
<sup>26</sup> And He dispatches him into his home, saying, "You may neither be entering the village, nor be speaking to anyone in the village."  
<sup>27</sup> And Jesus and His disciples came out into the villages of Caesarea Philippi, and on the way He inquired of His disciples, saying to them, "Who are men saying that I  
<sup>28</sup> am?" Now those speaking say to Him, "John the baptist", and others 'Elijah', yet others that He  
<sup>29</sup> is 'one of the prophets.' And

<sup>Α ΔΙ for Ε</sup> ΠΩΝΟΕΙΤΕ ΟΥΔΕ ΣΥΝΙΕΤΕ <sup>20</sup>  
 yet YE-ARE-MINDING NOT-YET YE-ARE-UNDERSTANDING  
<sup>Β ομιτ still</sup> ΤΙ ΠΕΦΩΜΕΝΗΝ ΗΝ ΧΕΤΕΘΑ <sup>40</sup>  
 still HAVING-been-CALLED HAD YE-ARE-HAVING THE  
 18 ΗΚΑΡΔΙΑΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥ <sup>60</sup>  
 HEART OF-YOU VIEWERS  
 ΣΕΧΟΝΤΕΣ ΟΥΒΛΕΠΕΤΕ ΚΑΙ <sup>80</sup>  
 HAVING NOT YE-ARE-LOOKING AND  
<sup>ΒΙ ο.</sup> ΩΤΑ ΕΧΟΝΤΕΣ ΟΥΚ ΑΚΟΥΕΤΕ <sup>100</sup>  
 EARS HAVING NOT YE-ARE-HEARING  
<sup>Α ΔΙ for Ε</sup> ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΜΝΗΜΟΝ ΕΥΕΤΕΤΕ <sup>20</sup>  
 19 AND NOT YE-ARE-REMEMBERING WHEN THE  
 ΟΥΣ ΠΕΝΤΕ ΑΡΤΟΥΣ ΕΚΛΑΨΑ <sup>40</sup>  
 FIVE BREADS I-BROKE  
 ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΠΕΝΤΑ ΚΙΧΕΙΛΙ <sup>60</sup>  
 INTO THE FIVE-TIMES-THOUSAND  
<sup>Σ adds Κ ΔΙ AND</sup> ΟΥΣ ΠΟΙΟΥΣΚΟΦΙΝ ΟΥΣΚΑ <sup>80</sup>  
 how-many FANNIERS A FULL OF-BREAKS OF-BREAKS  
<sup>Α Η ο. and Σ ομιτ Ε</sup> ΣΜΑΤΩΝ ΠΛΗΡΕΙΣ ΗΡΑΤΕΛΕ <sup>200</sup>  
 FULL YE-LIFT THEY-  
 20 ΓΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΔΕΚΑ ΟΤΕΚ <sup>40</sup>  
 ARE-SAYING TO-HIM TWO-TEN WHEN AND  
<sup>Β ομιτ AND</sup> ΑΙ ΤΟΥΣ ΕΠΤΑ ΑΡΤΟΥΣ ΕΙΣΤΕ <sup>40</sup>  
 THE SEVEN BREADS INTO THE  
<sup>Α ο. ο. AB+Ε</sup> ΟΥΣΤΕ ΤΡΑΚΙΣ ΧΙΛΙΟΥΣ ΠΟ <sup>60</sup>  
 FOUR-TIMES-THOUSAND OF-HOW-  
 ΣΟΝ ΣΠΥΡΙΔΩΝ ΠΛΗΡΩΜΑΤΑ <sup>80</sup>  
 MANY HAMPERs FILLING  
<sup>Α Ο ΔΕ ΣΙΠΟΝ</sup> ΚΛΑΣΜΑΤΩΝ ΗΡΑΤΕΚΑΙ ΛΕΓ <sup>300</sup>  
 OF-BREAKS YE-LIFT AND THEY-ARE-  
<sup>for AND THEY-ARE-SAYING AS ομιτ to-Him</sup> ΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΠΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓ <sup>20</sup>  
 21 SAYING TO-HIM SEVEN AND He-said  
<sup>Σ ομιτ how Β ομιτ as-yet Β</sup> ΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΦΟΙΝΙΚΑΣΥΝΙΕ <sup>40</sup>  
 to-them how NOT-as-yet YE-ARE-UNDER-  
<sup>Α ΔΙ for Ε</sup> ΤΕΚΑΙ ΕΡΧΟΝΤΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΒΗΘΑ <sup>60</sup>  
 22 standing AND THEY-ARE-COMING INTO BETHSAIDA  
 ΔΙΔΑΝΚΑΙ ΦΕΡΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΩ <sup>80</sup>  
 AND THEY-ARE-CARRYING TO-HIM  
 ΤΥΦΛΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΟΥΣΙ <sup>400</sup>  
 BLIND AND THEY-ARE-BESIDE-CALLING  
 ΝΑΥΤΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΥΗΤΑΙ <sup>20</sup>  
 Him THAT OF-him He-sh'd-BE-TOUCH-  
 ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΛΑΒΟΜΕΝ ΟΣΤΗΣ ΧΕ <sup>40</sup>  
 23 SAYING AND ON-GETTING OF-THE HAND  
<sup>Α Γ Δ ο.</sup> ΙΡΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΤΥΦΛΟΥ ΕΞΗΝΕΓΚ <sup>60</sup>  
 OF-THE BLIND He-OUT-CARRIES  
 ΕΝΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΞΩΤΗ ΣΚΩΜΗ ΣΚΑ <sup>80</sup>  
 him OUT OF-THE VILLAGE AND  
 ΙΠΤΥΣΑ ΕΙΣ ΤΑ ΟΜΜΑΤΑ <sup>500</sup>  
 SITTING INTO THE EYES OF-him

ΤΟΥ ΕΠΙΘΕΙΣΤΑΣ ΧΕΙΡΑΣ <sup>20</sup>  
 ON-PLACING THE HANDS TO-  
<sup>Α ΟΥ Α Ε</sup> ΥΤΩ ΕΠΗΡΩΤΑΥ ΤΟΝ ΕΙΤΙΒ <sup>40</sup>  
 him He-inquired-of him IF ANY YOU-  
 24 ΛΕΠΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΒΛΕΨΑ <sup>60</sup>  
 ARE-LOOKING AND UP-LOOKING he-said  
 ΕΓΕΝΒΛΕΨΩ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ <sup>80</sup>  
 I-AM-LOOKING THE humans  
 ΥΣΟΤΙ ΦΩΔΕΝ ΔΡΑΟΡΩ ΠΕΡΙ <sup>600</sup>  
 that AS TREES I-AM-SEEING ABOUT-  
<sup>Β ομιτ ON-</sup> ΠΑΤΟΥΝΤΑΣ ΕΙΤΑ ΠΑΛΙΝ <sup>20</sup>  
 25 TREADING THEREAFTER AGAIN He-ON-  
<sup>Σ ο.</sup> ΕΘΗΚΕΝΤΑΣ ΧΕΙΡΑΣ ΕΠΙΤΟ <sup>40</sup>  
 PLACES THE HANDS ON THE  
<sup>Α for he-thru-l. has He-makes him to-UP-look</sup> ΕΠΙ <sup>60</sup>  
 ΥΣΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ Δ <sup>80</sup>  
 VIEWERS OF-him AND he-  
<sup>ΟΙ ΗΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΝΑΒ (Β Ο) ΛΕΨΑΙ</sup> ΙΕΒΛΕΨΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΚΑΤΕΣΤ <sup>80</sup>  
 THRU-LOOKS AND he-WAS-restored  
<sup>Β ο. ο. ΣΙ\* ο. ο. ΑΣΙ\* Ψ ΣΙ\* Δ</sup> ΔΟΗΚΑΙ ΕΝΕΒΛΕΠΕΝ ΤΗ ΛΑΥ <sup>700</sup>  
 AND he-IN-looked FINISH-RADIANCE-  
<sup>Α+C</sup> ΓΩΣ ΑΠΑΝΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΑ <sup>20</sup>  
 26 ly ALL (emph.) AND He-commissions  
<sup>ΣΙ\* INTO THE HOME him AB ομιτ THE</sup> ΕΝΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΟΙΚΟΝ ΑΥ <sup>40</sup>  
 him INTO THE HOME OF-him  
<sup>ΣΙ\* ομιτ -YET</sup> ΤΟΥ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΜΗΔΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΚΩ <sup>60</sup>  
 SAYING NOT-YET INTO THE VILLAGE  
<sup>Β ομιτ NO-YET to VILLAGE</sup> ΜΗΝ ΕΙΣ ΕΛΘΗΣ ΜΗΔΕΙΠΗΣ <sup>80</sup>  
 YOU-MAY-BE-INTO-COMING NO-YET YOU-MAY-BE-SAY-  
 ΤΙΝΙ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΚΩΜΗ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΗΛΘ <sup>800</sup>  
 27 ING TO-ANY IN THE VILLAGE AND OUT-AME  
 ΕΝ ΟΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΜΑΘΗΤΑ <sup>20</sup>  
 THE JESUS AND THE LEARNERS  
 ΙΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΤΑΣ ΚΩΜΑΣ ΚΑΙ <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-Him INTO THE VILLAGES OF-CAL-  
<sup>Α ο.</sup> ΣΑΡΕΙΑΣ ΤΗΣ ΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΥ ΚΑ <sup>60</sup>  
 SARSA OF-THE Philippi AND  
 ΕΙΝΘΟΔΩ ΕΠΗΡΩΤΑΤΟΥ ΣΜ <sup>80</sup>  
 IN THE WAY He-inquired-of THE LEARN-  
<sup>Α ομιτ OF-Him</sup> ΔΟΤΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΑΥΤΟ <sup>900</sup>  
 ers OF-Him SAYING to-them  
<sup>\*Υ but dotted and dots erased</sup> ΙΣΤΙΝ ΑΜΕΛΕΓΟΥΣΙΝ ΟΙΝΑ <sup>20</sup>  
 ANY ME ARE-SAYING THE humans  
<sup>Α for THEY-SAY to-Him once-SAYING</sup> ΔΠΕΚΡΙΘ <sup>40</sup>  
 28 ΘΡΩΠΟΙ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΟΙ ΔΕ ΕΙΠΑΝ <sup>60</sup>  
 TO-BE THE YET THEY-SAY  
<sup>HCAN THEY-answered ΒΣΙ\* add ΟΤΙ Β ο.</sup> ΑΥΤΩ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ <sup>80</sup>  
 to-Him once-SAYING JOHN THE  
 ΟΝ ΒΑΠΤΙΣΤΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΛΛΟΙ Η <sup>80</sup>  
 DIPST AND others ELIAS  
<sup>Α ομιτ that Α ΕΝΑ accusative</sup> ΛΕΙΝΑ ΑΛΛΟΙ ΔΕ ΟΤΙ ΕΙΣΤΩ <sup>27000</sup>  
 others YET that ONE OF-THE

<sup>29</sup> Here we find the first sharp distinction between the unbelieving nation and the little band of believers, represented by Peter. This marks the great crisis in His ministry. Henceforth He is no longer concerned with proclaiming the kingdom to the nation, but is teaching His own disciples concerning His sufferings. In fact, He warns them not to tell that He is the Christ. The nation has rejected Him and His proclamation. The kingdom that drew near is now receding. The result of His labors lies in the confession of a few, of whom Peter is the type, who recognize Him as the Messiah, and as the Son of God. Now He begins His new ministry, and, strange to say, His message is immediately opposed by Peter. Notwithstanding all that He taught them concerning His sufferings in the period now begun, it was not till after they were over that the apostles received and believed His words. They wished to persist in proclaiming the kingdom. A similar condition exists today. The kingdom was once more proclaimed during the period covered by the book of Acts, and once more rejected. Still some persist, like Peter, in keeping up its proclamation.

<sup>32-33</sup> Compare Mt. 16<sup>22,23</sup>.

<sup>33</sup> The term "satan", here applied to Peter, is Hebrew for *adversary*. It is a common noun except when used of him who is otherwise called the Serpent and Slanderer.

<sup>34-38</sup> Compare Mt. 16<sup>24-27</sup> Lu. 9<sup>23-26</sup>.

<sup>34</sup> Not only does the Lord now look forward to sufferings for Himself, but His followers also must taste of His cup. While proclaiming the kingdom, they anticipated wearing a crown. Now they must renounce all of self and bear a cross.

<sup>35</sup> *Soul* never means *life*. Life depends on spirit. Soul is the conscious sensation resulting from the union of the body with the spirit. He who wants to save his soul, will seek his own pleasure and comfort and shrink from self-denial and cross-bearing. In the kingdom there will be every delight the soul can crave. Hence the disciple that does not suffer for His sake and so loses his place in the kingdom, saves his soul for the time, but loses it in the kingdom. Anyone who should gain the whole world, yet not be able to enjoy it, loses his soul.

He inquired of them, "Now *you*, who are you saying that I am?"

And answering, Peter is saying to Him, "*Thou* art the Christ, the <sup>30</sup> Son of God." And He warns them, that they may be telling no <sup>31</sup> one about Him. And He begins to teach them that the Son of Mankind must be suffering much and be rejected by the elders and the chief priests and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise. <sup>32</sup> And He spoke the word boldly. And Peter, taking Him to him, begins to be rebuking Him. Now, <sup>33</sup> Jesus, being turned about and perceiving His disciples, rebukes Peter, and is saying, "Go behind Me, satan! seeing that you are not disposed to that which is of God but that which is of men."

<sup>34</sup> And, calling the throng to Him, together with His disciples, He said to them, "If anyone wants to come after Me, let him renounce himself and pick up his own cross and <sup>35</sup> be following Me. For whoever should be wanting to save his own soul, will be destroying it, yet whoever shall be destroying his soul on account of Me and of the <sup>36</sup> evangel, will be saving it. For what is it benefiting a man to gain the whole world and forfeit <sup>37</sup> his soul? For what may a man give in exchange for his own soul? <sup>38</sup> For whoever should be ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinning generation, of him the Son of Mankind also will be ashamed, whenever He may be coming in the glory of His Father, with the holy messengers."

*See Matthew 16:21-27*

29 **ΝΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΕΠΗ** <sup>A IS-SAYING</sup> **ΑΓΕΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
BEFORE-AVERS AND He inquired-  
to-them  
**ΡΩΤΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΜΕ ΙΔΕΤΙΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
of them YE YET ANY  
**ΑΜΕΛΕΓΕΤΕ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
ME ARE-SAYING TO-BE AND ANSWERING  
<sup>s adds</sup> **ΔΕ ΥΕΤ**  
**ΚΡΙΘΕΙΣ Ο ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΑΓΓΕΙΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
THE Peter IS-SAYING to-  
**ΥΤΩΣ ΥΕ ΙΟΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ Ο ΥΙΟΣ** <sup>100</sup>  
Him YOU ARE THE ANOINTED THE SON  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΤΕΙΜΗΣΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
30 OF-THE God AND He-rebukes  
**ΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΔΕΝ ΙΔΕΓΩ** <sup>40</sup>  
to-them THAT TO-NO-YET-ONE THEY-MAY-BE-  
**ΣΙΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΗΡΞΑΤΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
31 SAYING ABOUT Him AND He-begins  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΟΔΙΔΑΣΚΕ ΙΝΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΟΤΙ Δ** <sup>80</sup>  
TO-BE-TEACHING them that it-is-  
**ΕΙΤΟΝ ΥΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ** <sup>200</sup>  
BINDING THE SON OF-THE human  
**ΠΟΛΛΑ ΠΑΘΕΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΔΟΚ** <sup>20</sup>  
much TO-BE-EMOTIONING AND TO-BE-FROM-TESTED  
<sup>s i\* o. ΔΠΟ FROM</sup>  
**ΙΜΑΣΘΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΤΩΝ ΠΡΕΣΒ** <sup>40</sup>  
by THE SENIORS  
<sup>A omits THE</sup>  
**ΥΤΕΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΩ** <sup>60</sup>  
AND THE chief-SACRED-ones  
<sup>A omits THE</sup>  
**ΝΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΩΝ ΚΑΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
AND THE WRITERS AND  
**ΑΠΟΚΤΑΝΘΗΝΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΤΑΤ** <sup>300</sup>  
TO-BE-FROM-KILLED AND after THREE  
**ΡΕΙΣ ΗΜΕΡΑΣ ΑΝΑΣΤΗΝΑΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
32 DAYS TO-UP-STAND AND  
<sup>B o.</sup>  
**ΔΙΠΡΗΨΙΑ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΕΛ** <sup>40</sup>  
to-boldness THE saying He-TALK-37  
**ΛΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΣΛΑΒΟΜΕΝΟΣ** <sup>60</sup>  
ED AND TOWARD-GETTING  
<sup>B THE Peter Him</sup>  
**ΑΥΤΟΝ Ο ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΗΡΞΑΤΟ ΕΠ** <sup>80</sup>  
Him THE Peter begins TO-BE-  
<sup>B-Ε</sup>  
**ΙΤΙ ΜΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΔΕ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ** <sup>400</sup>  
33 rebuking to-Him THE YET JESUS BE-  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΠΙΣΤΡΑΦΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΙΔΩΝ ΤΟΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
ING-ON-TURNED AND PERCEIVING THE  
<sup>B-Ε</sup>  
**ΣΜΑΝΤΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΠΕΤΙΜΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
LEARNERS OF-Him He-rebukes  
<sup>BE omits to-THE</sup>  
**ΣΕΝΤΩ ΠΕΤΡΩ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
to-THE Peter AND IS-SAYING BE-UNDER-  
**ΑΓΕΟΠΙΣΦΜΟΥΣ ΑΤΑΝΑΟΤΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
LEADING BEHIND OF-ME SATAN (adversary) that  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΟΥΦΡΟΝΕΙΣ ΤΑΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΑΛ** <sup>500</sup>  
NOT YOU-ARE-BEING-DISPOSED-TO THE OF-THE God but

34 **ΛΑΤΑΤΩΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΡ** <sup>20</sup>  
THE OF-THE humans AND TOWARD-  
**ΟΣΚΑΛΕΣΑΜΕΝΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΟΧΛΟΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
CALLING THE THROG  
<sup>s i\* o.</sup>  
**ΝΣΥΝΤΟΙΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣ ΑΥΤΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
TOGETHER TO-THE LEARNERS OF-Him  
<sup>A OC WHO</sup>  
**ΥΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΕΙΤΙ ΤΙ ΘΕΛ** <sup>80</sup>  
He-said to-them IF ANY IS-WILLING  
**ΕΙ ΟΠΙΣΦΜΟΥ ΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΑΠΑΡ** <sup>600</sup>  
BEHIND OF-ME TO-BE-COMING LET-him-re-  
**ΝΗΣΑΘΩ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΡΑΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
nounce self AND LET-him-LIFT  
**ΩΤΟΝ ΣΤΑΥΡΩΝΕ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
THE pale OF-self AND  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΕΙΤΩ ΜΟΙ ΟΣ ΓΑΡ** <sup>60</sup>  
35 LET-him-be-following TO-ME WHO FOR IF-  
<sup>B OF-self soul</sup>  
**ΑΝΘΕΛΗΤΗΝ ΨΥΧΗΝ ΕΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
EVER MAY-BE-WILLING THE soul OF-self  
**ΣΩΣΑΙ ΑΠΟΛΕΣΕ ΙΑΥΤΗΝ ΟΣ** <sup>700</sup>  
TO-SAVE WILL-BE-destroying her WHO  
<sup>A SHOULD- H o.</sup>  
**ΔΑΝΑΠΟΛΕΣΕΙ ΤΗΝ ΨΥΧΗΝ Α** <sup>20</sup>  
YET-EVER WILL-BE-destroying the soul OF-  
**ΥΤΟΥ ΕΝΕΚΕ ΝΕΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
him on-account-of ME AND OF-THE  
**ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥΣ ΩΣΕΙ ΙΑΥΤΗΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
WELL-MESSAGE WILL-BE-SAYING her  
<sup>A for IS-B. ΩΦΕΛΗΣΕ O. B i\* BE omits THE</sup>  
**ΤΙΓΑΡ ΩΣΕΙΤΟΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠ** <sup>80</sup>  
36 ANY FOR IS-benefiting THE human  
<sup>s i\* C A E N adds A H o. =</sup>  
**ΟΝ ΚΕ ΡΗΝΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΚΟΣΜΟΝ** <sup>800</sup>  
TO-GAIN THE SYSTEM WHOLE  
<sup>A he-MAY-BE-BEING-FINED O. O. o.</sup>  
**ΛΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΖΗΜΙΩΘΗΝΑΙ ΤΗΝ Ψ** <sup>20</sup>  
AND TO-BE-FINED THE soul  
<sup>A omits for adds H OR B i\* O I A C E I + A s om. T</sup>  
**ΥΧΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΙΓΑΡ ΔΩΑΝΘ** <sup>40</sup>  
OF-him ANY FOR MAY-BE-GIVING THE  
**ΡΩΠΟΣ ΑΝΤΑΛΛΑΓΜΑΤΗΣ ΨΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
human EXCHANGE OF-THE soul  
<sup>s o. = -him A omits IF-EVER</sup>  
**ΧΗΣ ΕΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΣ ΓΑΡ ΕΑΝ ΕΠ** <sup>80</sup>  
38 OF-self WHO FOR IF-EVER MAY-BE-  
**ΙΣΧΥΝΘΗΜΕΚΑΙ ΤΟΥΣ ΕΜΟΥ** <sup>900</sup>  
BEING-ON-VILED ME AND THE MY  
**ΣΛΟΓΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΓΕΝΕΑΤΑΥΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
sayings IN THE generation this  
**ΗΤΗΜΟΙ ΧΑΛΙΔΙΚΑΙ ΜΑΡΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
THE ADULTERESS AND misser  
**ΦΑΘΚΑΙ ΟΥΙΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠ** <sup>60</sup>  
AND THE SON OF-THE human  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΟΥ ΕΠΑΙΣΧΥΝΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΑΥΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
WILL-BE-BEING-ON-VILED him  
**ΟΝ ΤΑΝ ΕΛΘΕΝΤΗΝ ΔΟΞΗΤΟ** <sup>900</sup>  
when-EVER He-MAY-BE-COMING IN THE esteem OF-

<sup>1</sup> Compare Mt.16<sup>28</sup> Lu.9<sup>27</sup> 2 Pet.1<sup>16-18</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> It is most fitting that the kingdom proclamation should close with a demonstration of its glory and power. It should have come immediately and for all, yet now it is put far into the future. Some should live to see it. This is shortened to six typical days, a week of work, leading up to the seventh day, or sabbatism, as the kingdom is called. Only Peter, James, and John are taken, for they represent three different classes in Israel who will enter the kingdom. James stands for those who died in faith in the past, for he was assassinated by Herod (Ac. 12<sup>1</sup>). Peter, by his epistles, ministers to those who will be in the great affliction of the end time. He also dies a martyr. John suggests those who will live through the end time and enter the kingdom alive (Jn. 21<sup>18-23</sup>). These all enter the kingdom and behold His glory, and meet Moses and Elijah, representatives of the two ministries, the law and the prophets.

The glory of the kingdom did not consist in the lightnings of Sinai, or spectacular scenes of bliss, but in the transformation of Christ. No longer was His glory veiled beneath the form more marred than any man's, but the immanent splendor of His person shone through His glistening garments.

<sup>2-10</sup> Compare Mt. 17<sup>1-9</sup>; Lu. 9<sup>36</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Alas, poor Peter! The presence of Moses and Elijah, who were held in highest veneration by the Jews, quite overcame his reason. The solitary sublimity of the transformed Christ should have so filled his vision that Moses and Elijah would hardly appear. The kingdom is not going to be a triumvirate. Moses and Elijah will be completely eclipsed by Christ. It is the same error that the unbelieving nation has made. They thought Him a prophet or even Elijah. Why should Peter put them on a level with Him? There must be only one tabernacle in Israel, and that one is Christ Himself, the embodiment of the complement of the Deity (Col. 2<sup>9</sup>). No wonder a cloud blotted out the vision, and a voice corrected his misconception. No longer were they to hearken to the prophets. "This is My beloved Son. Be hearing Him!"

<sup>9</sup> And He said to them, "Verily, I am saying to you, that there are some standing here who under no circumstances should be tasting death till they should be perceiving the kingdom of God having come in power." And after six days Jesus is taking aside Peter and James and John and is bringing them up into a very high mountain alone privately. And He was transformed in front of them. And His garments became glistening, very white, as snow, such as no fuller on earth is able thus to whiten. And Elijah, with Moses, was seen by them, and they were conferring with Jesus.

<sup>5</sup> And answering, Peter is saying to Jesus, "Rabbi, it is ideal for us to be here! And we should be making three tabernacles, for Thee one, and Moses one, and Elijah one." <sup>6</sup> For he was not aware what he should answer, for they became <sup>7</sup> terrified. And there came a cloud, overshadowing them. And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is My beloved Son. Be hearing Him!" <sup>8</sup> And suddenly, looking about, they no longer perceived anyone, except Jesus only, with themselves.

<sup>9</sup> And at their descending from the mountain, He cautions them that they should not be relating to any one what they perceived, except when the Son of Mankind should be rising from among the <sup>10</sup> dead. And they hold the word, discussing with themselves what is the rising from among the dead. <sup>11</sup> And they inquired of Him, saying that "The Pharisees and the scribes

ΥΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΩΝ Α 20  
THE FATHER OF-Him WITH THE MES-

ΓΓΕΛΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΕ 40  
9 SINGERS THE HOLY AND He-said

ΓΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΑΜΗΝ ΛΕΓΩΜΙ 60  
to-them AMEN I-AM SAYING to-YOU

ΝΟΤΙΕΙΣΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΕΣΤΩΝ ΦΩΣ 80  
NOT I-AM SAYING to-YOU b here OF-THE  
that ARE ANY OF-THE here

ΕΣΤΗΚΟΤΩΝ ΟΙΤΙΝΕΣ ΟΥΜΗ 100  
οηs-HAVING-STOOD WHO-ANY NOT NO

ΓΕΥΣΩΝΤΑΙ ΘΑΝΑΤΟΥ ΕΩΣ Α 20  
SHOULD-BE-TASTING OF-DEATH TILL EVER

ΝΙΔΩΣΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝ 40  
THEY-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING THE KINGDOM OF-

ΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΛΛΗΘΥΙΑΝ ΕΝ ΔΥ 60  
THE God HAVING-COME IN ABILITY

ΝΑΜΕΙΚΑΙ ΜΕΤΑ ΗΜΕΡΑΣ Ε 80  
2 AND after DAYS SIX

Α ΤΗ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΙΣ-ΒΕΣΙΔΕ-Γ. s o. 200  
ΠΑΡΑΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΙ Ο ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΤΗ  
IS-BESIDE-GETTING THE JESUS THE

ΟΝ ΠΕΤΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΙΑΚΩΒΟ 20  
Peter AND THE JACOBUS

ΝΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑ 40  
AB omit THE B O.  
AND THE JOHN AND IS-UP-CAR-

ΦΕΡΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΙΣ ΟΡΟΥΣ Ψ 60  
s o.  
RYING them INTO mountain HIGH

Η ΑΝΟΛΙΑΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΙΔΙΑΝ ΜΟΝΟ 80  
AB omit VERY  
VERY according-to OWN ONLY

ΥΣΚΑΙ ΜΕΤΕΜΟΡΦΩΘΗ ΜΕΤΡ 300  
AND He-was-after-FORMED IN-TOWARD-

ΟΣ ΘΕΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΜΑΤΙ 20  
3 PLACE OF-them AND THE GARMENTS

ΔΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΣΤΙΛΒΟΝ 40  
OF-Him BECAME GLISTENING

ΤΑ ΛΕΥΚΑ ΙΑΝ ΦΩΣ ΕΙΩΝΟΙ 60  
b+e BE omit AS SNOW  
WHITE VERY AS SNOW THE-

ΑΓΝΑ ΦΕΥΣΕ ΠΙΤΗΣ ΓΗΝ ΟΥΔ 80  
WHICH CARRER ON THE LAND NOT IS-

ΥΝΑΤΑΙ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΛΕΥΚΑΝΑΙ 400  
A omits thus  
4 ABLE thus TO-WHITEN AND

ΔΙΦΘΗΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΗΛΙΑΣΣΥΝ 20  
b+e  
WAS-VIEWED to-them ELIAS TOGETHER

ΜΩΥΣΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΗΣΑΝ ΣΥΛΛΑΛΟ 40  
A O. s b+e H O. s omits TOGETHER- b+e N  
to-MOSES AND THEY-WERE TOGETHER-TALKING

ΥΝΤΕΣΤΩ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΡ 60  
5 to-THE JESUS AND ANSWERING

ΙΘΕΙΣ Ο ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΤΩ 80  
THE Peter IS-SAYING to-THE JE-

ΗΣΟΥ ΡΑΒΒΕΙΚΑΛΟΝΕΣΤΙΝ 500  
SUS RABBI IDEAL it-IS

ΗΜΑΣ ΦΘΕΕΙΝΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΟΙΗΣ 20  
US here TO-BE AND WE-SHOULD-BE-

ΦΩΝΕ ΤΡΕΙΣ ΚΗΝΑΚΟΙΜΙ 40  
s Γ=3 A BOOTHs THREE  
making THREE BOOTHs to-YOU ONE

ΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΩΥΣΕΙΜΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΛ 60  
AND to-MOSES ONE AND to-ELIAS

ΕΙ ΜΙΑΝ ΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΗΔΕΙΤΑΝ 80  
s o. A ΛΑΛΗ  
ONE NOT for he-HAD-PERC'VED ANY he-

ΟΚΡΙΘΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΕΓΕΝ 600  
s o. C H CAN for he-M-B-B. A for OUT-FEAR A omits T-B.  
MAY-BE-ANSWERING OUT-FEAR for THEY-BECAME

ΟΝΤΟΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΝΕΦΕΛΗ 20  
7 AND BECAME CLOUD

ΕΠΙΣΚΙΑΣΕ ΟΥΣ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΚΑ 40  
s+e  
ON-SHADING to-them AND

ΗΛΘΕΝ ΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΦΩΝΗ ΚΕΚΤΗΣ ΝΕΦ 60  
A H AΘEN s OUT OF-THE CLOUD SOUND  
BECAME SOUND OUT OF-THE CLOUD

ΕΛΗΣΕ ΓΟΥΣ ΔΟΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙ 80  
BE omit SAYING  
saying this IS

ΝΟΥΙΟΣ ΜΟΣ ΟΥ ΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΣ ΚΑ 700  
s\* adds IN WHOM I-WELL-SEEM EN D  
THE SON OF-ME THE BELOVED BE-

ΗΥΔΟΚΗΣΑ ΟΥ ΗΜΕΝ ΗΡΑΝ 20  
HYADOKHSA A OF-Him BE-HEARING  
ΟΥΕΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΑΠΙΝΑ 20  
8 HEARING OF-Him AND OUT-UN-APPEARLY

ΠΕΡΙΒΛΕΨΑΜΕΝ ΟΙΟΥΚ ΕΤΙ 40  
ABOUT-looking NOT-STILL

ΟΥΔΕΝΑ ΕΙΔΟΝ ΕΙΜΗ ΤΟΝ 60  
A ΛΑΛΑ but for IF NO  
NOT-YET-ONE THEY-PERCEIVED IF NO THE JESUS

ΟΥΕΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΑΠΙΝΑ 80  
B WITH selves IF NO T. J. O. B TA for Θ A omits AND  
COYNNONON MEΘΕ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑ

ΙΚΑΤΑΒΑΙΝΟΝ ΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ 900  
b+e A adds ΔΕ YET B EK  
OF-DOWN-STEPPING them FROM

ΠΟΤΟΥ ΟΡΟΥΣ ΔΙΕΣΤΕΙΛΑΤ 20  
OUT s o.  
THE mountain He-THRU-PUTS

ΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΔΕΝ ΙΔΕΙΔ 40  
to-them THAT to-NO-YET-ONE WHICH THEY-

ΟΝΔΙ Η ΓΗΣ ΦΩΝΑΙ ΕΙΜΗ ΟΤΑ 60  
A THEY-S-BE-T. W- THEY-P. s1 omits IF NO  
PERCEIVED THEY-SHOULD-BE-relating IF NO when-EVER

ΝΟΥΙΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΕΚΝ 80  
THE SON OF-THE human OUT OF-

ΕΚΡΩΝΑΝΑΣΤΗΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓ 900  
10 DEAD-ones MAY-BE-UP-STANDING AND THE saying

ΟΝΕΚΡΑΤΗΣΑΝ ΠΡΟΣΕΑΥΤΟ 20  
THEY-HOLD TOWARD selves

ΥΣΣΥΝΖΗΤΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΤΙ ΕΣΤΙ 40  
TOGETHER-SEEKING ANY IS

ΝΤΟΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΑΝΑΣΤΗΝΑΙ 60  
THE OUT OF-DEAD-ones TO-UP-STAND

ΚΑΙ ΕΠΗΡΩΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΛΕΓΟ 80  
A THEY-INQUIRE-OF H CAN for ΩΝ  
11 AND THEY-INQUIRED-OF Him saying

ΝΤΕΣ ΟΤΙ ΛΕΓΟΥΣΙΝ ΟΙ ΦΑΡΙ 2900  
AR omit THE PHARISEES AND  
that ARE-SAYING THE PHARISEES



11-13 Compare Mt. 17<sup>10-13</sup>.

11 The Minor Prophets close with the promise (Mal. 4<sup>5,6</sup>):

Lo! I send you Elijah the prophet  
Before the great and fearful day of  
Jehovah comes  
And he restores the heart of the  
fathers to the sons,  
And the heart of the sons to their  
fathers,  
Lest I should come and smite the  
earth to its doom.

John the baptist came in the spirit and power of Elijah, and would have done his work had the people repented. But he did not exercise the destructive power of that prophet. So Elijah must come again, before the kingdom is established. There is little doubt that one of the two witnesses of the end time is Elijah (Un. 11<sup>3-12</sup>), for they perform similar prodigies. Both cause a drought for three and a half years. Both destroy their enemies by supernatural fire. Elijah did not die, but was taken up heavenward in a tempest (2 Ki. 2<sup>11</sup>). His appearance on the mount, an actual spectator of Christ's glory, qualifies Him for the testimony which the two witnesses will uphold.

13 See Mt. 11<sup>14</sup> Lu. 1<sup>17</sup>.

14-27 Compare Mt. 17<sup>14-21</sup> Lu. 9<sup>37-42</sup>.

14 Having descended from the mountain, the Lord now faces Golgotha. Instead of the power and glory, He speaks of weakness and shame. He will not allow them to even mention what they have seen, until the time to proclaim the kingdom once more arrives. The first symptom of this change has already been made manifest to the disciples He has left behind. They are unable to cast out the demon from the dumb boy. Their power over the unseen world is on the wane! The demons have perceived the unbelief of the nation, and are well aware of the great change which is coming over His ministry. He no longer wishes to display His power, or that of His apostles. Rather, He is laboring to teach them a far more difficult lesson—that of His weakness and death. He does not wish them to go about proclaiming the kingdom, so He withdraws the power that they had received over demons.

19 It is not that they had not faith enough to cast out the demon, but they refused to recognize the change which

are saying that Elijah must come first." Now He avers to them, "Elijah, indeed, coming first, is restoring all. And how is it written of the Son of Mankind that He may be suffering much and may be scorned? But I am saying to you that Elijah, also, has come, and they do to him whatever they wanted, according as it is written of him."

14 And coming to the disciples, they perceived a vast throng about them, and scribes discussing with them. And straightway the entire throng, perceiving Him, were overawed and racing toward Him, 16 saluted Him. And He inquires of the scribes, "What are you discussing with yourselves?" And one of the throng answered Him, "Teacher, I bring my son to Thee, having a dumb spirit. And wherever it may be getting him down, it is tearing him, and he is frothing and grating his teeth, and is withering away. And I say to Thy disciples that they should be casting it out and they have not the strength."

19 Now, answering, He is saying to them, "O unbelieving generation! Till when shall I be with you? Till when shall I bear with you? 20 Bring him to Me." And they bring him to Him, and the spirit, perceiving Him, straightway violently convulses him, and, falling on the earth, he wallowed, frothing. 21 And He inquires of his father, "How long a time is it since this has come upon him?" Now he said 22 "From a little boy. And often it cast him into the fire also, and into waters, that it should be destroying him. But if Thou art anyway able, help us, having compassion on

1 **ΙCΑΙΟΙΚΑΙΟΙΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 20  
 AND THE WRITERS  
 2 **CΟΤΙΗΛΕΙΑΝΔΕΙΕΛΘΕΙΝΤ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 40  
 that ELIAS it-IS-BINDING to-BE-COMING BE-  
 3 **ΦΩΤΟΝΟΔΕΕΦΗΑΥΤΟΙCΗΛΕ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 60  
 12 FORE-MOST THE YET He-AVERRED to-them ELIAS  
 4 **ΙΑCΜΕΝΕΛΘΩΝΠΡΩΤΟΝΑΠ** <sup>s. c.</sup> 80  
 INDEED COMING BEFORE-MOST IS-RESTOR-  
 5 **ΚΑΘΙCΤΑΝΕΙΠΑΝΤΑΚΑΙΦ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 100  
 ING ALL AND how  
 6 **CΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΕΠΙΤΟΥΝΙΟΝ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 20  
 it-HAS-been-WRITTEN ON THE SON  
 7 **ΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΙΝΑΠΟΛΛΑΠ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 40  
 OF-THE human THAT much He-  
 8 **ΛΘΗΚΑΙΕCΟΥΔΕΝΩΘΗΑΛΛΑ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 60  
 13 MAY-BE-EMOTIONING AND MAY-BE-BEING-SCORNEB but  
 9 **ΛΕΓΩΜΙΝΟΤΙΚΑΙΗΛΕΙΑC** <sup>s. o.</sup> 80  
 I-AM-SAYING to-YOU that AND ELIAS  
 10 **ΕΛΗΛΥΘΕΝΚΑΙΕΠΟΙΗCΑΝΑ** <sup>s. c.</sup> 200  
 HAS-COME AND THEY-DO to-  
 11 **ΥΤΩCΑΝΘΕΛΟΝΚΑΘΩCΓΕΓ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 20  
 him as-much-as THEY-WILLED according-as it-HAS-  
 12 **ΡΑΠΤΑΙΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΛΘ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 40  
 14 been-WRITTEN ON him AND COMING  
 13 **ΝΤΕCΠΡΟCΤΟΥCΜΑΘΗΤΑC** <sup>s. o.</sup> 60  
 TOWARD THE LEARNERS THEY-  
 14 **ΙΔΟΝΟΧΛΟΝΠΟΛΥΝΠΕΡΙΥ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 80  
 PERCEIVED THROG MANY ABOUT them  
 15 **ΤΟΥCΚΑΙΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙC CΥΝ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 300  
 AND WRITERS TOGETHER-  
 16 **ΖΗΤΟΥΝΤΑCΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥCΚ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 20  
 15 SEEKING TOWARD them AND  
 17 **ΔΙΕΥΘΥCΠΑCΟΟΧΛΟCΙΔΟΝ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 40  
 straightway EVERY THE THROG PERCEIVING  
 18 **ΤΕCΑΥΤΟΝΕΞΕΘΑΜΒΗΘΗCΑ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 60  
 Him WERE-OUT-AWED  
 19 **ΝΚΑΙΠΡΟCΤΡΕΧΟΝΤΕCΗCΠ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 80  
 AND TOWARD-RACING THEY-  
 20 **ΑΖΟΝΤΟΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΠΗΡΩΤ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 400  
 16 greeted Him AND He-inquires-of  
 21 **ΗCΕΝΤΟΥCΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙCΤΙ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 20  
 the WRITERS ANY  
 22 **CΥΝΖΗΤΕΙΤΕΠΡΟCΕΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 40  
 YE-ARE-TOGETHER-SEEKING TOWARD selves  
 23 **CΚΑΙΔΙΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΑΥΤΩΕΙCΕ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 60  
 17 AND answered to-Him ONE OUT  
 24 **ΚΤΟΥΟΧΛΟΥΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΕΗΝ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 80  
 OF-THE THROG TEACHER! I-CARRY  
 25 **ΕΓΚΑΤΟΥΝΙΟΝΜΟΥΠΡΟCΕ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 500  
 THE SON OF-ME TOWARD YOU

18 **ΕΧΟΝΤΑΠΝΕΥΜΑΑΛΑΛΟΝΚΑ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 20  
 18 HAVING spirit UN-TALK AND  
 19 **ΙΟΠΟΥΕΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΤΑΛΑΒ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 40  
 THE-? where IF-EVER him it MAY-BE-DOWN-GETT-  
 20 **ΗΡΗCCEΙΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΑΦΡΙΖ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 60  
 ING it-IS-BURSTING him AND he-IS-FROTHERIZING  
 21 **ΕΙΚΑΙΤΡΙΖΕΙΤΟΥCΟΔΟΝΤ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 80  
 AND IS-GRATING THE TEETH  
 22 **ΑCΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙCΗΡΑΙΝΕΤΑΙ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 600  
 OF-him AND he-IS-BEING-DRIED  
 23 **ΚΑΙΕΠΑΤΟΙCΜΑΘΗΤΑΙC** <sup>s. o.</sup> 20  
 AND I-SAY to-THE LEARNERS OF-  
 24 **ΟΥΙΝΑΑΥΤΟΕΚΒΑΛΩCΙΝΚΑ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 40  
 YOU THAT it THEY-SH'D-BE-OUT-CASTING AND  
 25 **ΙΟΥΚΙCΧΥCΑΝΟΔΕΑΠΟΚΡΙ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 60  
 19 NOT THEY-ARE-STRONG THE YET ANSWERING  
 26 **ΘΕΙCΑΥΤΟΙCΛΕΓΕΙΩΓΕΝΕ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 80  
 to-them He-IS-SAYING of generation  
 27 **ΑΑΠΙCΤΟCΕΩCΠΟΤΕΠΡΟCΥ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 700  
 UN-BELIEVING TILL ?-when TOWARD YOU  
 28 **ΜΑCΕCΟΜΑΙΕΩCΠΟΤΕΑΝΕΞ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 20  
 I-SHALL-BE TILL ?-when I-SHALL-BE-  
 29 **ΟΜΑΙΜΩΝΦΕΡΕΤΕΑΥΤΟΝΠ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 40  
 tolerating OF-YOU BE-CARRYING him TO-  
 30 **ΡΟCΕΜΕΚΑΙΗΝΕΓΚΑΝΑΥΤΟ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 60  
 20 WARD ME AND THEY-CARRY him  
 31 **ΝΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΙΔΩΝΑΥΤ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 80  
 TOWARD Him AND PERCEIVING Him  
 32 **ΟΝΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΕΥΘΥCΥΝΕC** <sup>s. o.</sup> 800  
 THE spirit straightway TOGETHER-CON-  
 33 **ΠΑΡΑΞΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΠΕCΩΝ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 20  
 VULSES him AND FALLING  
 34 **ΕΠΙΤΗCΓΗCΕΚΥΛΙΕΤΟΑΦ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 40  
 ON THE LAND he-ROLLED FROTHERIZING  
 35 **ΙΖΩΝΚΑΙΕΠΗΡΩΤΗCΕΝΤΟΝ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 60  
 21 AND He-inquires-of THE  
 36 **ΠΑΤΕΡΑΥΤΟΥΠΟCΟCΧΡΟΝ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 80  
 FATHER OF-him how-long TIME  
 37 **ΟCΕCΤΙΝΕΩCΤΟΥΤΟΓΕΓΟΝ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 900  
 it-IS TILL this HAS-BECOME  
 38 **ΕΝΑΥΤΩΟΔΕΙΠΕΝΕΚΠΑΙΔ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 20  
 to-him THE YET he-said OUT OF-little-  
 39 **ΙΘΕΝΚΑΙΠΟΛΛΑΚΙCΚΑΙΕ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 40  
 22 boy-PLACE AND MANY-times AND INTO  
 40 **ΙCΤΟΥΡΑΥΤΟΝΕΒΑΛΕΝΚΑ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 60  
 THE FIRE him it-CAST AND  
 41 **ΙΕΙCΥΔΑΤΑΙΝΑΠΟΛΕCΗΑ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 80  
 INTO waters THAT it-SH'D-BE-destroyING him  
 42 **ΥΤΟΝΑΛΛΕΙΤΙΔΥΝΗΒΟΗΘΗ** <sup>s. o.</sup> 3000  
 but IF ANY YOU-ARE-ABLE help

His new attitude involved, which would keep them from attempting such a miracle. The great lesson in this sign is that the demon will not come out of Israel under the ministry of the apostles, as set forth in the book of Acts. Their effort is a failure. Even after that there is a delay, during which there are convulsions. The demon will go out of the nation in the midst of the severest throes, leaving it almost lifeless. The experience of the demoniac is a parallel to the experience of Israel, beginning with the renewed proclamation of the kingdom by the apostles, during the Lord's absence. Hence there is such insistence on faith and such a protracted period taken up in his healing. We may be sure that the apostles did not understand the significance of their own failure, neither could He explain this to them at that time without revealing secrets God had reserved. Had they known it they could not have entered wholeheartedly into their Pentecostal ministry. It is just such scenes as this, so meaningless and tedious to unbelief, yet so significant to the anointed eye, which overwhelm us with a sense of the divine presence on the sacred page.

30-32 Compare Mt.17:22,23 Lu.9:43-45.

30 How unlike his former journeys which were crowded with the powers of the coming eon! He spread abroad blessing with a lavish hand. The sick sought Him and were cured. The unclean spirits left at His slightest word. He scarcely had time to eat or sleep, so fully was He occupied in relieving the infirmities of the people. There is a season for every act under the sun; a time when it should, and a time when it should not be done. It had pleased God to testify to the proclamation of the kingdom by appropriate powers and signs. But now that season is past. The heralding has been hushed. The signs cease. He walks a lonely Wanderer, rejected, proscribed, threatened. Seeking to enlist the sympathy of His disciples, His words thrust them from Him, for they cannot comprehend, and His manner makes them afraid to ask. Lonely in the midst of His people! Lonely in the midst of His intimate friends! And so He sets His face toward the cross whose chill shadow is already casting its pall about Him.

23 us!" Now Jesus said to him, "If you are able to believe—all is possible to him who is believing."

24 Straightway, crying, the father of the little boy said, with tears, "I am believing! Help me in unbelief!"

25 Now Jesus, perceiving that the throng is racing on together, rebukes the unclean spirit, saying to it, "Dumb and deaf-mute spirit, I am enjoining you to come out of him, and by no means may you be entering into him any longer."

26 And crying and convulsing him much, it came out, and he became as if dead, so that the majority said that he died. Now Jesus, holding his hand, rouses him, and he rose.

28 And at His entering the house, His disciples inquired privately of Him, "Wherefore could we not cast it out?" And He said to them, "This species can come out by nothing except by prayer and fasting."

30 And coming out thence, they went along through Galilee, and He did not want any one to know.

31 For He taught His disciples and said to them that "The Son of Mankind is being betrayed into the hands of men, and they will be killing Him. And being killed, after three days He will rise." Yet they were ignorant of the declaration, and they were afraid to inquire of Him.

33 And they came into Capernaum, and, being come into the house, He inquired of them, "What did you reason with yourselves on the road?" Yet they were silent, for they argued with one another on the

- CONHMING ΠΛΑΓΧΝΙCΘΕ IC** 20  
 to-US BEING-compassionated
- ΕΦΗΜΑCΘΕ ΙΝ CΟΥC ΕΙΠΕΝ** 40  
 23 ON US THE YET JESUS said
- ΑΥΤΩ ΤΟ ΕΙΔΥΝΑC ΑΙ ΠΙCΤΕ** 60  
 to-him THE IF YOU-ARE-ABLE TO-BELIEVE
- ΥC ΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΔΥΝΑΤΑ ΤΩ ΠΙC** 80  
 ALL ABLE to-TO THE one-BE-
- ΤΕΥΟΝΤΙ ΕΥΘΥC ΚΡΑCΑC ΟΠ** 100  
 24 LIEVING straightway CRYING THE FA-
- ΑΤΗΡ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΙΔΙΟΥ ΜΕΤΑ Δ** 20  
 THERE OF-THE little-boy WITH TEARS
- ΚΡΥΦΩΝ ΕΛΕΓΕΝ ΠΙCΤΕΥΩ ΒΟ** 40  
 said I-AM-BELIEVING BE-help-
- ΗΘΕΙ ΜΟΥ ΤΗ ΑΠΙCΤΙΑ ΔΙΔΩΝ** 60  
 25 ING OF-ME to-TO THE UN-BELIEF PERCEIVING
- ΔΕ ΟΙΝC ΟΥC ΟΤΙ ΕΠΙCΥΝΤΡ** 80  
 YET THE JESUS that IS-ON-TOGETHER-RACING
- ΕΧΕΙ Ο ΧΛΟC ΕΠΕΤΕΙ ΜΗCΕ** 200  
 THE THRONG He-rebukes
- ΝΤΩ ΠΙΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΤΩ ΚΑΘΑΡΤ** 20  
 to-TO THE spirit THE unclean
- Ω ΛΕΓΩΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΤΟ ΑΛΛΟΝ ΚΑ** 40  
 SAYING to-it THE UN-TALK AND
- ΙΚΩ ΦΩΝΤΙ ΤΟ ΝΕΥΜΑ ΕΓΩ ΕΠΙ** 60  
 to-TO YOU AM-enjoying THE spirit I AM-en-
- ΤΑC CΦΟΙC ΕΞ ΕΛΘΕC CΑΥΤΟ** 80  
 joining to-TO YOU BE-OUT-COMING OUT OF-him
- ΥΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΚΕΤΙ ΕΙC ΕΛΘΗC ΕΙ** 300  
 AND NO-NOT-STILL YOU-MAY-BE-INTO-COMING INTO
- CΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΡΑCΑC ΚΑΙ ΠΟ** 20  
 26 him AND CRYING AND much
- ΑΛΑC ΠΑΡΑCΑC ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΞΗΛ** 40  
 CONVULSING him it-OUT-CAME
- ΒΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΦCΕΙΝ ΕΚ** 60  
 AND he-BECAME AS-IF DEAD
- ΡΟCΩC ΤΕ ΤΟΥC ΠΟΛΛΟΥC ΛΕ** 80  
 AS-BESIDES THE MANY TO-BE-
- ΓΕΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΑΠΕΒΑΝΕΝ Ο ΔΕ ΙΗ** 400  
 27 SAYING THAT he-FROM-DIED THE YET JESUS
- CΟΥC ΚΡΑΤΗC ΑCΤΗC ΧΕΙΡΟ** 20  
 HOLDING OF-THE HAND
- CΑΥΤΟΥ ΗΓΕΙΡΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑ** 40  
 OF-him ROUSES him AND
- ΙΑΝ ΕCΤΗΚΑΙ ΕΙC ΕΛΘΟΝΤΟ** 60  
 28 he-UP-STOOD AND OF-INTO-COMING
- CΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΟΙΚΟΝ ΟΙΜ** 80  
 OF-Him INTO THE HOME THE LEARN-
- ΑΘΗΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΤΙ ΔΙΑΝΕ** 500  
 crs OF-Him according-to OWN in-
- ΠΗΡΩΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΔΙΑΤΙΜΕ** 20  
 quired-of Him THRU-ANY WE
- ΙCΟΥ ΚΗΔΥΝΗΘΗΜΕΝ ΕΚ ΒΑΛ** 40  
 NOT WERE-CHABLED TO-BE-OUT-CAST-
- ΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙ** 60  
 29 ING (fut.) it AND He-said to-them
- CΤΟΥΤΟ ΤΟ ΓΕΝΟC ΕΝΟΥ ΔΕΝ** 80  
 this THE breed IN to-NOT-YET-ONE
- ΙΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ ΕΞ ΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΙΜΗ** 600  
 IS-ABLE TO-BE-OUT-COMING IF NO
- ΕΝ ΠΡΟCΕΥΧΗ ΚΑΙ ΗΝCΤΕ ΙΑ** 20  
 IN prayer AND fast
- ΚΑΙ ΕΚΕΙΘΕΝ ΕΞ ΕΛΘΟΝΤΕC** 40  
 30 AND thence OUT-COMING
- ΠΑΡΕΠΟΡΕΥΟΝΤΟ ΔΙΑ ΤΗC Γ** 60  
 THEY-BESIDE-WENT THRU THE GAL-
- ΑΛΙΛΑΙC ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΗΘΕΛΕΝ** 80  
 ILLE AND NOT He-WILLED
- ΙΝΑΤΙC ΓΝΟΙΕ ΔΙΔΑCΚΕΝ Γ** 700  
 31 THAT ANY MAY-BE-KNOWING He-TAUGHT for
- ΑΡΤΟΥC ΜΑΗΝΤΑC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑ** 20  
 THE LEARNERS OF-Him AND
- ΙΕ ΛΕΓΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΟΤΙ ΟΥΙΟ** 40  
 said to-them that THE SON
- CΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟ** 60  
 OF-THE human IS-BEING-BESIDE-GIVEN
- ΤΑΙ ΕΙC ΧΕΙΡΑC ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ** 80  
 INTO HANDS OF-humans
- ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΤΕΝΟΥCΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ** 800  
 AND THEY-WILL-BE-FROM-KILLING Him
- ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΤΑΝΘΕΙC ΜΕΤΑ ΤΡ** 20  
 AND BEING-FROM-KILLED after THREE
- ΕΙC ΗΜΕΡΑC ΑΝΑCΤΗCΕΤΑΙ** 40  
 AS O.A. TH THIRD A.O. DAYS He-WILL-BE-UP-STANDING
- ΟΙ ΔΕ ΗΓΝΟΥΝ ΤΟ ΡΗΜΑ ΚΑΙ** 60  
 32 THE-ones YET UN-KNEW THE declaration AND
- ΕΦΟΒΟΥΝΤΟ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΠΕΡΩΤ** 80  
 THEY-FEARED Him to-inquire-of
- ΗCΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΗΛΘΟΝ ΕΙC ΚΑΦΑΡ** 900  
 33 AND THEY-CAME INTO CAPERNAUM
- ΝΑΟΥΜ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΟΙΚΙΑ ΓΕΝ** 20  
 AND IN THE HOME BECOM-
- ΟΜΕΝ ΟC ΕΠΗΡΩΤΑ ΑΥΤΟΥC Τ** 40  
 ING He-inquired-of them ANY
- ΙΕΝΘΟC ΔΩΠΡΟC ΕΑΥΤΟΥC Δ** 60  
 IN THE WAY TOWARD selves YE-
- ΙΕ ΛΟΓΙΖΕCΘΕ ΟΙ ΔΕ CΙΩΠ** 80  
 THRU-accounted THE-ones YET WERE-SILENT
- ΩΝ ΠΡΟC ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥC ΓΑΡ ΔΙΕ** 31000  
 TOWARD one-another for THEY-

33-34 Compare Mt.18:Lu.9:46.

34 While the Son of God was in sad contemplation of the deep humiliation of the cross, His disciples were puffed up with pride, arguing about their own greatness. They could hardly have been further removed from Him in spirit. He Who had been above all was now sinking beneath all. Higher than the archangels was His primeval position; lower than the lowest of sinners is the appalling place to which His path is winding. Higher! is the selfish shout of man, intent on his own exaltation, though he tread his fellows under foot to reach his proud pinnacle. Lower! was the cry of Christ, intent on the weal of others, though He be trodden in the mire to serve them. True greatness can never be attained by striving for self. It lies only in service for others.

35-37 Compare Mt.18:26Lu.9:47,4822:24-30.

38-41 Compare Lu. 9:49-50.

38 It was not long since the disciples had failed to cast out a demon. They were doubtless jealous of this man, for they wished to monopolize all the privileges of discipleship. The spirit of this act of the apostles has been a curse in Christendom. We are apt to think that only those who follow with us are countenanced by the Lord, or have a right to a place in His service. But the incident seems to point to a wider thought. The Lord evidently was not present when John used his authority to stop the offending miracle-worker. So, after His ascension, a whole group of men arose with Paul at their head, who did not follow with the twelve. It took much careful work to persuade the apostles that he had a ministry from the Lord as well as they (Gal. 2:2). There was a great work done, including the actual casting out of demons (Ac. 16:18), in which the twelve apostles had no part. We are not associated with the twelve apostles, but with this group. Because the believing Jews would not allow the nations a place in the kingdom or the pardon of sins, their own pardon was recalled. The work here hinted at and commended by our Lord in time displaced the ministry of the twelve apostles. It is only by a grasp of their dispensational application that we may read these signs.

35 road as to who is greater. And, being seated, He summons the twelve and is saying to them, "If any one wants to be first, he will be last of all, and servant of all." And taking a little child, He stands it in their midst, and clasping it in His arms, said to them, "Whoever should be receiving one of such little children on My name, is receiving Me: and whoever should be receiving Me, is not receiving Me, but Him Who commissions Me."

38 John averred to Him, saying, "Teacher, we perceived someone casting out demons in Thy name, who is not following with us, and we forbade him, seeing that he followed not with us." Yet Jesus said, "Be not forbidding him, for there is no one who will be doing powers on My name, and will be able swiftly to speak evil of Me. For who is not against us is for us. For whoever should be giving you a cup of water to drink in the Name, seeing that you are Christ's, verily I am saying to you that he should by no means be losing his wages.

42 And whoever should be snaring one of these little ones who are believing into Me, it were ideal for him rather if a millstone requiring an ass to turn it were lying about his neck and he were cast into the sea. And if your hand should ever be snaring you, strike it off. It is ideal for you to be entering into life maimed, rather than, having two hands, to come away into Gehenna, into the inextinguishable fire where their worm is not ceasing and the fire is not being extinguished. And if your foot should



<sup>40</sup> See Mt.12<sup>30</sup>Lu.11<sup>23</sup>.

<sup>41</sup> See Mt. 10<sup>40-42</sup>.

<sup>42</sup> Compare Mt. 13<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>43</sup> Compare Mt.5<sup>30</sup>. See Deut.13<sup>6-11</sup>Isa. 33<sup>146624</sup>.

<sup>45</sup> Gehenna, the valley of Hinnom just below Jerusalem, must not be confounded with the lake of fire, or Tartarus, or the unseen, commonly called "hell" or hades. Its fire and worms are quite as literal as can be, for the city offal is burned there. No living beings are cast into this incinerator. It is the worms, which feed on the carcasses of criminals, who do not die. The fire is kept burning at all times. This will be the place where bodies of executed malefactors will be cast during the kingdom era.

<sup>49</sup> Since the kingdom has been rejected, entrance into it is necessarily a path of judgment. Salt is a preservative. During the kingdom era corruption will be stayed. The salt that counteracts the corruption of that day will be fire, a judgment. As already elaborated, nothing that offends can enter that kingdom. It must be judged. If not, it will drag down those who harbor it into Gehenna and its fires.

<sup>47-48</sup> Compare Mt. 5<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>49</sup> See Lev.2<sup>13</sup>Eze.43<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>50</sup> See Mt.5<sup>13</sup>Lu.14<sup>34,35</sup>Col.4<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1-12</sup> Compare Mt. 19<sup>1-12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Our Lord is now in Perea, over which Herod held sway. Herod had dismissed his wife for no other reason than that he wanted to marry Herodias, his brother's wife. It was John the baptist's protest against this which really cost him his life. Hence the Pharisees hope to put the Lord on the horns of a dilemma. If He countenances Herod's act, that could easily be used against Him. If He condemns it, that could be used to inflame the Herodians, if not Herod himself. But the Lord is equal to the occasion. He is greater than Moses. He knew the hardness of their hearts. He, therefore, revokes the law, and bases the union of man and wife on the original creation. Adam was both male and female in one body when he was first created (Gen.1<sup>27</sup>). Later God took from Adam, not a rib, but a cell, and builded a woman. Marriage is the reversal of this. A male and a female are joined together to make one complete human being, as Adam was at his creation. God, Who took Eve out of Adam, and

be snaring you, strike it off. For it is ideal for you to be entering into life maimed or lame, rather than, having two feet, to be cast into the Gehenna, into the inextinguishable fire where their worm is not deceasing, and the fire is not being extinguished. And if your eye should be snaring you, cast it out. It is ideal for you to be entering into the kingdom of God one-eyed, rather than, having two eyes, to be cast into the Gehenna of fire where their worm is not deceasing and the fire is not being extinguished. For every one will be salted with fire, and every sacrifice will be salted with salt. Salt is ideal, yet if the salt should be becoming savorless, with what will you be seasoning it? Have salt in yourselves and be at peace with one another."

<sup>10</sup> And rising from thence, He is coming into the boundaries of Judea and the other side of the Jordan, and again throngs are going to Him, and again, as He had been accustomed, He taught them. And the Pharisees, approaching, inquired of Him if a husband is allowed to dismiss a wife, trying Him. Yet answering, He said to them, "What does Moses direct you?" Yet they say, "Moses permits us to write a scroll of divorce, and to dismiss her." And answering, Jesus said to them, "In view of your hardheartedness he writes this precept for you. Yet from the beginning of creation God makes them male and female. On this account a man will be leaving his father and mother and will be joined to his wife, and the two will be for

32<sup>001</sup> **CCΟΥΣΚΑΝΔΑΛΙΖΗΣΕΑΠΟΚ** 20  
 OF-YOU MAY-BE-SNARING <sup>^ H</sup> you FROM-STRIKE  
**ΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΛΟΝΓΑΡΕΣΤ** 40  
 it IDEAL for it-IS  
**ΙΝΣΕΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙΝΕΙΣΤΗΝΖ** 60  
 YOU TO-BE-INTO-COMING INTO THE LIFE  
**ΩΗΝΚΥΛΛΟΝΗΧΩΛΟΝΗΤΟΥΣ** 80  
 MAIMED OR LAME OR THE  
**ΔΥΟΠΟΔΑΣΕΧΟΝΤΑΒΛΗΘΗΝ** 100  
 TWO FEET HAVING TO-BE-CAST  
**ΔΙΕΙΣΤΗΝΓΕΕΝΝΑΝΕΙΣΤΟ** 20  
 INTO THE GEHENNA INTO THE  
**ΠΥΡΤΟΑΣΒΕΣΤΟΝΟΠΟΥΟΣΚ** 40  
 46 FIRE THE UN-EXTINGUISHABLE THE-? WHERE THE WORM 2  
**ΩΛΗΣΑΥΤΩΝΟΥΤΕΛΕΥΤΑΚΑ** 60  
 OF-them NOT IS-DECEASING AND  
**ΙΤΟΠΥΡΟΥΣΒΕΝΝΥΤΑΙ** 80  
 47 THE FIRE NOT IS-BEING-EXTINGUISHED AND  
**ΕΑΝΟΟΦΘΑΛΜΟCCΟΥΣΚΑΝΔ** 200  
 IF-EVER THE VIEWER OF-YOU MAY-BE-SNARING  
**ΑΛΙΖΗΣΕΕΚΒΑΛΕΑΥΤΟΝΚΑ** 20  
 YOU BE-OUT-CASTING it IDEAL  
**ΛΟΝΣΕΕΣΤΙΝΜΟΝΟΦΘΑΛΜΟ** 40  
 YOU it-IS ONLY-VIEWER  
**ΝΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙΝΕΙΣΤΗΝΒΑΣΙ** 60  
 TO-BE-INTO-COMING INTO THE KINGDOM  
**ΛΕΙΑΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΔΥΟΟΦΘΑ** 80  
 OF-THE God OR TWO VIEWERS  
**ΑΜΟΥΣΕΧΟΝΤΑΒΛΗΘΗΝΑΙ** 200  
 HAVING TO-BE-CAST INTO  
**ΙΣΤΗΝΓΕΕΝΝΑΝΤΟΥΠΥΡΟΣ** 20  
 THE GEHENNA OF-THE FIRE  
**ΟΠΟΥΟΣΚΩΛΗΣΑΥΤΩΝΟΥΤΕ** 40  
 48 THE-? WHERE THE WORM OF-them NOT IS-de-  
**ΛΕΥΤΑΚΑΙΤΟΠΥΡΟΥΣΒΕΝΝ** 60  
 ceasing AND THE FIRE NOT IS-BEING-EXTIN-  
**ΥΤΑΙΠΑΣΓΑΡΕΝΠΥΡΙΑΙΣ** 80  
 49 GUISHED EVERY for IN FIRE WILL-BE-BEING-  
**ΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΠΑΣΑΒΥCΙΑΔ** 400  
 SALTED AND EVERY sacrifice to-  
**ΛΙΑΛΙCΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΚΑΛΟΝΤΟ** 20  
 50 SALT WILL-BE-BEING-SALTED IDEAL THE  
**ΑΛΑΣΕΑΝΔΕΤΟΑΛΑΣΑΝΑΛΟ** 40  
 SALT IF-EVER YET THE SALT UN-SALT  
**ΝΓΕΝΗΤΑΙΕΝΙΝΙΑΥΤΟΑΡ** 60  
 MAY-BE-BECOMING IN ANY it YE-WILL- 7  
**ΤΥCΕΤΕΕΧΕΤΕΕΝΕΑΥΤΟΙC** 80  
 BE-seasoning BE-HAVING IN selves  
**ΑΛΑΣΚΑΙΕΙΡΗΝΕΥΕΤΕΕΝΑ** 500  
 SALT AND BE-BEING-AT-PEACE IN ONE-

10 **ΑΛΗΛΟΙCΚΑΙΕΚΕΙΘΕΝΑΝΑ** 20  
 another AND thence UP-STAND-  
**CΤΑCΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΕΙCΤΑΟΡΙΑ** 40  
 ing He-IS-COMING INTO THE boundaries  
**ΤΗCΙΟΥΔΑΙCΚΑΙΠΕΡΑΝΤ** 60  
 OF-THE JUDEA AND OTHER-SIDE OF-  
**ΟΥΙΟΡΔΑΝΟΥΚΑΙCΥΝΠΟΡΕ** 80  
 THE JORDAN AND ARE-TOGETHER-GOING  
**ΥΟΝΤΑΙΠΑΛΙΝΟΧΛΟΙΠΡΟC** 600  
 AGAIN THROUGHS TOWARD  
**ΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΩCΕΙΩΘΕΙΠΑΛΙ** 20  
 Him AND AS He-HAD-CUSTOMED AGAIN  
**ΝΕΔΙΔΑCΚΕΝΑΥΤΟΥCΚΑΙΠ** 40  
 He-TOUGHT them AND TO-  
**ΡΟCΕΛΘΟΝΤΕCΟΙΦΑΡΙCΑΙ** 60  
 WARD-COMING THE PHARISEES  
**ΟΙΕΠΗΡΩΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΙΞΕ** 80  
 inquired-of Him IF it-IS-allowed  
**CΤΙΝΑΝΔΡΙΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΑΠΟΛ** 700  
 to-MAN WOMAN TO-FROM-LOOSE  
**ΥCΑΙΠΕΙΡΑΖΟΝΤΕCΑΥΤΟΝ** 20  
 trying Him  
**ΟΔΕΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΕΙΠΕΝΑΥ** 40  
 3 THE YET ANSWERING He-said to-them  
**ΤΟΙCΤΙΥΜΙΝΕΝΕΤΕΙΛΑΤΟ** 60  
 ANY to-YOUP directs  
**ΜΩΥCΗCΟΙΔΕΕΙΠΑΝΕΠΕΤΡ** 80  
 4 MOSES THE-ones YET say permits  
**ΕΥΕΝΜΩΥCΗCΒΙΒΛΙΟΝΑΠΟ** 800  
 MOSES SCROLL-ET OF-FROM-  
**CΤΑCΙΟΥΓΡΑΨΑΙΚΑΙΑΠΟΛ** 20  
 STAND TO-WRITE AND TO-FROM-LOOSE  
**ΥCΑΙΚΑΙΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΟΙΝ** 40  
 5 AND ANSWERING THE JESUS  
**CΟΥCΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΠΡΟCΤ** 60  
 said to-them TOWARD THE  
**ΗΝCΚΛΗΡΟΚΑΡΔΙΑΝΥΜΩΝΕ** 80  
 HARD-HEART OF-YOUP he-  
**ΓΡΑΥΕΝΥΜΙΝΤΗΝΕΝΤΟΑΗΝ** 900  
 WRITES to-YOUP THE direction  
**ΤΑΥΤΗΝΑΠΟΔΕΑΡΧΗCΚΤΙC** 20  
 6 this FROM YET ORIGINAL OF-CREATION  
**ΕΩCΑΡCΕΝΚΑΙΘΗΛΥΕΠΟΙΗ** 40  
 MALE AND female makes  
**CΕΝΑΥΤΟΥCΟΒΕCΕΝΕΚΕΝ** 60  
 them THE God on-account-of  
**ΤΟΥΤΟΥΚΑΤΑΛΕΙΨΕΙΑΝΘΡ** 80  
 this WILL-BE-leaving human  
**ΩΠΟCΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΥΤΟΥΚΑ** 33000  
 THE FATHER OF-him AND



thus made the separation, yokes them together again in marriage. They become a physiological unit. No man should destroy such a union. Only one cause was given by our Lord as a ground for divorce (Mt.5<sup>32</sup>). In this day of grace even this is not valid. Only desertion by an unbelieving husband or wife breaks the bonds of matrimony (1 Co.7<sup>15</sup>). The reason for this lies in the character of this economy. It is the opposite of the administration of a stony law over hard hearts. God is now dealing in pure, unadulterated *grace*, which forgives offenses and pleads for reconciliation in the most desperate circumstances. This should be reflected in all our social relations, especially in the marriage bond.

<sup>4</sup> See Deut.24<sup>1</sup>Mt.5<sup>31,32</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> See Gen.12<sup>752</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> See Gen.22<sup>4</sup>Lxx 1 Co.6<sup>16</sup>Eph.5<sup>31</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> See Lu.16<sup>18</sup>Ro.7<sup>31</sup> Co.7<sup>10,11</sup>.

<sup>13-16</sup> Compare Mt.19<sup>13-15</sup>Lu.18<sup>15-17</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> Children were not supposed to be capable of understanding Him, hence, hardly candidates for the kingdom. But they had the very essential which was so lacking among His disciples at this time. They had implicit faith in what they were told, and trusted those who told them. The disciples, alas, were also immature in understanding. They did not apprehend the need of the cross which He was seeking to sink into their hearts. Yet they lacked the child-like faith which believes, though it cannot comprehend.

<sup>20</sup> The incident of the rich man contains the line of thought suggested by the little children. He was their opposite. He had confidence in himself, in his accomplishments, in his ideas. He wanted to work his way into the kingdom. As a matter of fact what he had done so far had resulted in a condition quite the opposite of the kingdom. His many acquisitions, the result of his activities, meant so much loss to his poorer neighbors. He had been anything but *good* to them. Had the kingdom come at that moment, he must have lost all except his own allotment. If then, he really had faith in that kingdom, and wished to enter it and enjoy eonian life, the only practical way to prove it would be to do all he could to bring about kingdom conditions. It would be absolutely impossible to hold on

one flesh, so that they are no longer two, but one flesh. What God, then, yokes together, let no man be separating."

<sup>10</sup> And in the house again, His disciples inquired of Him concerning this. And He is saying to them, "Whoever should be dismissing his wife and should be marrying another is committing adultery with her. And if *she*, dismissing her husband, should be marrying another, she is committing adultery."

<sup>13</sup> And they brought little children to Him that He should be touching them, yet the disciples rebuke them. Yet Jesus, perceiving it, resents it, and said to them, "Let the little children be coming to Me, and be forbidding them not, for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily, I am saying to you, whoever should not be receiving the kingdom of God as a little child, may under no circumstances be entering into it." And clasping them in His arms, He is placing His hands on them in benediction.

<sup>17</sup> And at His going out into the road, lo! one certain rich man, running toward Him and falling on his knees, inquired of Him, "Good Teacher! What shall I be doing that I should be enjoying the allotment of eonian life?" Now Jesus said to him, "Why are you terming Me good? No one is good except One, God. You are acquainted with the precepts, 'You should not be murdering; you should not be committing adultery; you should not be stealing; you should not be testifying falsely; you should not be cheating; be honoring your father and mother.'"

<sup>20</sup> Now he averred to Him, "Teacher, all these I maintain from my youth." Now Jesus, looking at

- <sup>Be omit AND to OF-him</sup>  
 ΙΤΗΝΜΗΤΕΡΑΚΑΙΠΡΟΣΚΟΛ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE MOTHER AND WILL-BE-BEING-TOWARD-  
 ΑΝΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΤΗΓΥΝΑΙΚΙΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 JOINED to-THE WOMAN OF-him  
 ΤΟΥΚΑΙΕCΟΝΤΑΙΟΙΔΥΟΕΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 8 AND WILL-BE THE TWO INTO  
 CΣΑΡΚΑΜΙΑΝΩCΤΕΟΥΚΕΤΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 FLESH ONE AS-BESIDES NOT-STILL  
 ΕΙCΙΝΔΥΟΑΛΛΑCΑΡΞΜΙΑ<sup>100</sup>  
 9 THEY-ARE TWO but FLESH ONE WHICH  
<sup>A omits THE</sup>  
 ΟΥΝΘΕΟC CΥΝΕΖΕΥΞΕΝΑΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 THEN THE God TOGETHER-YOKES human  
 ΘΡΩΠΟCΜΗΧΩΡΙΖΕΤΩΚΑΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 10 NO LET-BE-SPECIZING AND INTO  
<sup>A No.=IN A O.</sup>  
 ΙCΤΗΝΟΙΚΙΑΝΠΑΛΙΝΟΙΜΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 THE HOME AGAIN THE LEARN-  
<sup>Be omit OF-Him</sup>  
 ΘΗΤΑΙΟΥΤΟΥΠΕΡΙΤΟΥΤΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 ers OF-Him ABOUT this  
<sup>A HCAN for ON</sup>  
 ΕΠΗΡΩΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΕ<sup>200</sup>  
 11 inquired-of Him AND He-is-saying  
<sup>Be omit IF-</sup>  
 ΙΑΥΤΟΙCΟCΕΑΝΑΠΟΛΥCΗΤ<sup>20</sup>  
 to-them WHO IF-EVER SH'D-BE-FROM-LOOSING THE  
 ΗΝΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΓΑΜ<sup>40</sup>  
 WOMAN OF-him AND SH'D-BE-  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΗCΧΑΛΗΝΜΟΙΧΑΤΑΙΕΠΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 MARRYING other IS-committing-ADULTERY ON her  
<sup>A ΓΥΝΗ WOMAN A H</sup>  
 ΤΗΝΚΑΙΕΑΝΑΥΤΗΝΑΠΟΛΥCΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 12 AND IF-EVER she FROM-LOOSING  
<sup>A O. O.</sup>  
 CΑΤΟΝΑΝΔΡΑΥΤΗCΓΑΜΗC<sup>300</sup>  
 THE MAN OF-her SH'D-BE-MARRYING  
<sup>A O O.</sup>  
 ΗΑΛΛΟΝΜΟΙΧΑΤΑΙΚΑΙΠΡΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 13 other she-is-committing-ADULTERY AND THEY-  
 CΕΦΕΡΟΝΑΥΤΩΠΑΙΔΙΑΙΝΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 TOWARD-CARRIED to-Him little-boys-and-girls THAT  
 Α He-SH'D-BE-TOUCHING of-them  
 ΑΥΤΩΝΑΥΤΗΑΙΟΙΔΕΜΑΘΗΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 of-them He-SH'D-BE-TOUCHING the YET LEARNERS  
<sup>B-E A O O. O. O. adds ΠΡ</sup>  
 ΑΙΕΠΕΤΙΜΗCΑΝΑΥΤΟΙCΙΔ<sup>80</sup>  
 14 rebuke to-them FEB-  
 ΟCΦΕΡΟΥCΙΝ=ARE-rebuking-to-the ones-TOWARD-  
 ΥΝΔΕΟΙΗCΟΥCΗΓΑΝΑΚΤΗC<sup>400</sup>  
 CEIVING YET THE JESUS resents  
 ΕΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΑΦΕΤ<sup>20</sup>  
 AND said to-them FROM-LET  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΕΤΑΠΑΙΔΙΔΕΡΧΕCΘΑΙΠΡΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE little-boys-and-girls to-BE-COMING TOWARD  
<sup>B omits AND</sup>  
 CΜΕΚΑΙΜΗΚΩΛΕΥΕΤΑΥΤΑΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 ME AND NO BE-FORBIDDING them OF-  
 ΩΝΓΑΡΤΟΙΟΥΤΩΝΕCΤΙΝΗB<sup>80</sup>  
 THE for such IS THE KING-21  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΑCΙΛΕΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΑΜΗΝΛΕ<sup>500</sup>  
 15 dom OF-THE God AMEN I-AM-
- <sup>Be omit IF-</sup>  
 ΓΩΥΜΙΝΟCΕΑΝΗΜΗΔΕΙΗΤΑΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 SAYING to-YOU WHO IF-EVER NO SH'D-BE-RECEIVING  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΤΗΝΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE KINGDOM OF-THE God AS  
<sup>s1\* s o.</sup>  
 CΠΑΙΔΙΟΝΟΥΜΗΕΙCΕΛΘΗΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 little-boy-or-girl NOT NO MAY-BE-INTO-COMING IN-  
 ΙCΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΙΕΝΑΓΚΑΛΙCΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 16 to her AND IN-CLASPING  
<sup>A omits -DOWN- A He-is-b. after them</sup>  
 ΜΕΝΟCΑΥΤΑΚΑΤΕΥΛΟΓΕΙΤ<sup>600</sup>  
 them He-is-DOWN-blessing PLAC-  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΙΘΕΙCΤΑCΧΕΙΡΑCΕΠΑΥΤΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 ING THE HANDS ON them  
<sup>A+ΑΥΤΑ them after He-is-blessing</sup>  
 ΚΑΙΕΚΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΥΑΥΤΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 17 AND OF-OUT-GOING OF-Him  
<sup>Be omit BE-PERCEIVING ANY RICH</sup>  
 ΥΕΙCΟΔΟΝΙΔΕΟΥΤΙCΠΑΥC<sup>60</sup>  
 INTO WAY BE-PERCEIVING ANY RICH  
<sup>A omits ONE</sup>  
 ΙΟCΠΡΟCΑΡΑΜΩΝΕΙCΚΑΙΓ<sup>80</sup>  
 TOWARD-RUNNING ONE AND KNEE-  
 ΟΝΥΠΕΤΗCΑCΑΥΤΟΝΕΠΗΡΩ<sup>700</sup>  
 FALLING him inquired-of  
 ΤΑΥΤΟΝΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΕΑΓΑΘ<sup>20</sup>  
 Him TEACHER! GOOD!  
 ΕΤΙΠΟΙΗCΦΙΝΑΖΩΗΝΑΙΩΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 ANY I-SHALL-BE-DOING THAT LIFE eonian  
 ΙΟΝΚΑΗΡΟΝΟΜΗCΦΩΔΕΙΗC<sup>60</sup>  
 18 I-SHOULD-BE-tenanting THE YET JESUS  
 ΟΥCΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΤΙΜΕΛΕΓΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 said to-him ANY ME YOU-ARE-SAY-  
 ΙCΑΓΑΘΟΝΟΥΔΕΙCΑΓΑΘΟC<sup>800</sup>  
 ING GOOD NOT-YET-ONE GOOD  
 ΕΙΜΗΕΙCΘΕΟCΤΑCΕΝΤΟΛ<sup>20</sup>  
 19 IF NO ONE THE God THE directions  
 ΑΥΟΥ-SH'D-BE-ADULTERING NO YOU-SH'D-BE-MURDERING  
 ΑCΟΙΔΑCΜΦΟΝΕΥCΗCΜΗΜ<sup>40</sup>  
 YOU' VE-PERC' VED NO YOU-SH'D-BE-MURDERING NO YOU-  
<sup>s1 omits NO YOU-SH'D-BE-ADULTERING</sup>  
 ΟΙΧΕΥCΗCΜΗΚΛΕΥCΗCΜΗΥΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 SH'D-BE-ADULTERING NO YOU-SH'D-BE-stealing NO YOU-  
<sup>B1 omits NO YOU-SHOULD-BE-depriving</sup>  
 ΥΔΟΜΑΡΤΥΡΗCΗCΜΗΑΠΟCΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 SHOULD-BE-FALSE-witnessing NO YOU-SHOULD-BE-  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΕΡΗCΗCΤΕΙΜΑΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑ<sup>900</sup>  
 depriving BE-VALUING THE FATHER  
<sup>s1\* adds CΟΥΑΠΟ</sup>  
 CΟΥΚΑΙΤΗΝΜΗΤΕΡΑΔΕΕΦ<sup>20</sup>  
 20 OF-YOU AND THE MOTHER THE YET he-AVER-  
<sup>KΡΙΘΙCΕΙΤΕΙΝ answering he-said</sup>  
 ΗΑΥΤΩΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΕΤΑΥΤΑΤ<sup>40</sup>  
 Red to-Him TEACHER! these ALL  
<sup>A O. O. O.</sup>  
 ΑΝΤΑΕΦΥΛΑCΑΜΗΝΕΚΝΕΟΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 I-GUARD A omits JESUS OUT OF-YOUTH  
<sup>A omits JESUS</sup>  
 ΗΤΟCΜΟΥΟΔΕΙΗCΟΥCΕΜΒΛ<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-ME THE YET JESUS IN-looking  
 ΕΥΑCΑΥΤΩΗΓΑΠΗCΕΝΑΥΤΟ<sup>84000</sup>  
 to-him LOVES him

to his lands in that day, for it will be redistributed according to each one's need. The disciples in the Pentecostal era acted on the principles of the kingdom. They did not sell their own allotments, but disposed of the allotments of others which they had acquired, using the proceeds to help those who were in need (Ac. 245).

15 See Mt.182,3.

17-22 Compare Mt.1916-22Lu.1818-23.

19 See Ex.2012-16.

21 See Mt.619-21Lu.1233,34169.

22-27 Compare Mt.1923-26Lu.1824-27.

23 All human kingdoms have a high place for those who have wealth. They have no difficulty in entering. Indeed, it has come to the point where the wealth of the world is the controlling factor in government. Policies are dictated, laws are passed, treaties are made, wars are fought, all to protect invested capital or to promote the accumulation of wealth. The majority of mankind have become the slaves of the minority, who hold them by bonds of gold. There is no human remedy. In God's kingdom all this will be reversed. No rich man, as such, will enter, for his riches will have been destroyed in the previous judgment era, or will not be recognized. But the greatest hindrance is the lack of confidence in Christ.

24 See Job 3124Ps.496-91 Ti.617-19.

27 See Jer.3217Lu.137.

28-31 Compare Mt.1927-30Lu.1828-30.

30 This has proven a stumbling block to many, who seek to apply it to the present grace. They have left all, but do *not* receive either a hundred fold or indeed a hundredth part of what they have lost. The reference is strictly confined to the Jewish disciples in the era in which the kingdom was proclaimed. After Pentecost the disciples had all things in common, so that all had an interest in and enjoyment of hundreds of houses and fields (Ac. 244432), being bound by more than natural ties to thousands of fellow believers, who cared for their welfare, so that there were none indigent among them (Ac. 434). There was a daily dispensation which took in all, even the widows who might have been in sore straits under any other dispensation. But today there is no temporal profit in standing true. Our greatest priv-

him, loves him, and said to him, "In one thing you are still wanting. Go, sell whatever you have, and be giving to the poor, and you will be having treasure in heaven. And come hither: be following Me, 22 picking up the cross." Yet he, being somber at the word, came away sorrowing, for he had many acquisitions.

23 And, looking about, Jesus is saying to His disciples, "How squeamishly shall those who have money be entering into the kingdom of God!" Now the disciples were awed at His words. Yet Jesus, again, answering, is saying to them, "Children, how squeamish it is for those who have confidence in money to be entering into the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to come through the eye of a needle than for the rich to be entering into the kingdom of God." 26 Now they were exceedingly astonished, saying to Him, "And can 27 any one be saved?" Now, looking at them, Jesus is saying, "With men it is impossible, but not with God, for all is possible with God." 28 Peter begins to say to Him, "*Lo!* we leave all and follow Thee! What consequently, will there be 29 for us?" Jesus averred to him, "Verily, I am saying to you that there is no one who leaves a house, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or fields, on My account and on account of the evangel, who should not be getting back a hundredfold now, in this era, houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and father and children and fields,

24	ΝΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ	AB omit STILL AND said to-him	ΕΙΣ ΤΙΣ ΕΝ ΟΙΣ	20	ΛΟΥΣΙΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝ	S O. INTO THE KINGDOM
	ΥΣΤΕΡΕΙ ΥΠΑΓΕΟC	S O. IS-WANTING BE-UNDER-LEADING AS-much-as YOU-ARE-	ΑΕΧΕΙC	40	ΑΝΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΙC ΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΟΙ	28 OF-THE God TO-BE-INTO-COMING THE-ones
	ΦΩΛΗC	AB omit to-THE HAVING SELL AND BE-GIVING to-THE POOR	ΑΙ ΟCΤΙC ΠΤΩ	60	ΔΕ ΠΕΡΙC CΩCΕC	ΔΕ ΠΕΡΙC CΩCΕC
	ΟΙC ΚΑΙ ΕΙCΘΗCΑΥΡΟΝ	80 AND YOU'LL-BE-HAVING PLACED-INTO-MORROW			ΤΟ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕC ΠΡΟC ΑΥΤΟΝ Κ	A+G selves VC for N saying TOWARD Him AND
	ΕΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΩ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΡΟCΚΟΛ	100 IN heaven AND HITHER BE-following		27	ΑΙ ΤΙC ΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ CΩΘΗΝΑΙ	Ε 600 ANY IS-ABLE TO-BE-MADE IN-
	ΟΥΘΕΙΜΟΙ ΑΡCΤΟΝ CΤΑΥΡ	S O. to-ME LIFTING THE pale	20		ΜΒΛΕΨΑC ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΟΙC	20 looking YET to-them THE JESUS
	ΟΝ ΟΔΕCΤΥΓΝΑCΑC ΕΠΙ ΤΩ	40 THE YET SOMBERING ON THE say-	22		ΥC ΛΕΓΕΙ ΠΑΡΑ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙC	40 IS-saying BESIDE humans
	ΟΓΩ ΑΠΗΛΘΕΝ ΑΥΠΟΥΜΕΝΟC	60 ing he-FROM-CAME SORROWING			ΑΔΥΝΑΤΟΝ ΑΛΛΟΥ ΠΑΡΑ ΤΩ	60 UN-ABLE but NOT BESIDE THE God
	ΗΝ ΓΑΡ ΕΧΩΝ ΚΤΗΜΑΤΑ ΠΟΛΛΑ	80 he-WAS for HAVING ACQUISITIONS MANY			ΕΩΠΑΝΤΑ ΓΑΡ ΔΥΝΑΤΑ ΕCΤΙ	80 ALL for ABLE IS
	ΑΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙΒΛΕΨΑΜΕΝΟC ΟΙ	200 AND about-looking THE JE-	23		Ν ΠΑΡΑ ΤΩ ΕΩΗΡΞΑΤΟ ΛΕΓΕ	S O. 28 BESIDE THE God begins TO-BE-saying
	ΗC ΟΥC ΛΕΓΕΙ ΤΟΙC ΜΑΘΗΤΑ	20 SUS IS-saying to-THE LEARNERS			ΙΝ Ο ΠΕΤΡΟC ΑΥΤΩ ΙΔΟΥ ΗΜΕ	S O. THE Peter to-Him BE-PERCEIVING WE
	ΙC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΠΩC ΔΥCΚΟΛΩC	40 OF-Him how ILL-VICTUALLY THE-			ΙCΑΦΗΚΑΜΕΝ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΗΚ	40 FROM-LET ALL AND follow
	ΤΑ ΧΡΗΜΑΤΑ ΕΧΟΝΤΕC ΕΙC Τ	60 ones THE moneys HAVING INTO THE			ΟΛΟΥΘΗCΑΜΕΝ ΟΥΤΙC ΠΑΡΕ	60 B K AB omit ANY C. WILL-BE to-US to-YOU ANY CONSEQUENT
	ΗΝ ΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΙ	80 kingdom OF-THE God WILL-			CΤΑΙ ΗΜΙΝ ΕΦΗΛΥΤΩ ΙΗCΟ	80 AB omit to-him A ΔΟΚΡΙΘΕΙC answering for A. 29 LY WILL-BE to-US AVERRED to-him THE JESUS
	CΕΛΕΥCΟΝΤΑΙ ΟΙ ΔΕ ΜΑΘΗΤ	300 24 BE-INTO-COMING THE YET LEARNERS			ΥC ΑΜΗΝ ΛΕΓΩΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΔ	800 A adds ΕΙΠΕΝ said BE omit that AMEN I-AM-saying to-YOU that NOT-YET-
	ΑΙ ΕΘΑΜΒΟΥΝΤΟ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΙC	20 WERE-AWED ON THE say-			ΕΙC ΕCΤΙΝ ΟCΑΦΗΚΕΝ ΟΙΚΙ	20 S O. ONE IS WHO FROM-LETS HOME
	ΟΓΟΙC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΔΕΙ ΗC ΟΥC	40 ings OF-Him THE YET JESUS AGAIN			ΑΝ ΗΔΕΛΦΟΥC ΗΔΕΛΦΑC	40 OR brothers OR sisters OR
	ΑΙ ΑΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙC ΛΕΓΕΙ	60 answering IS-saying to-			ΠΑΤΕΡΑ ΗΜΗΤΕΡΑ ΗΥΝΑΙΚ	60 B MOTHER OR FATHER BE omit OR WOMAN FATHER OR MOTHER OR WOMAN
	ΥΤΟΙC ΤΕ ΚΝΑΠΩC ΔΥCΚΟΛ	80 them offsprings how ILL-VICTUALED			ΑΝ ΤΕ ΚΝΑΝΑΓΡΟΥC ΕΚΕΝ	80 S O. OR offspring OR FIELDS on-account
	ΝΕCΤΙΝ ΤΟΥC ΠΕΠΟΙΘΟΤΑC	400 it-IS THE ones-HAVING-confidence			ΕΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΝΕΚΕΝ ΤΟΥ ΕΥΑΓ	900 AB omit on-account OF-ME AND on-account OF-THE WELL-MES-
	ΕΠΙ ΧΡΗΜΑCΙΝ ΕΙC ΤΗΝ ΒΑC	20 ON moneys INTO THE kingdom			ΓΕΛΙΟΥ ΕΑΝ ΗΜΑC ΕΛΑΒΗΚ	20 AB omit -FROM- 30 SAGE IF-EVER NO MAY-BE-FROM-GETTING HUN-
	ΙΑ ΕΙCΑΝΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΙC ΕΛΘ	40 OF-THE God TO-BE-INTO-COMING			ΑΤΟΝ ΤΑ ΠΛΑCΙΟΝ ΑΝΥΝΕΝ	40 DRED-FOLD NOW IN THE
	ΙΝ ΕΥΚΟΠΩΤΕΡΟΝ ΕCΤΙΝ ΚΑ	60 25 easier it-IS CAMEL			ΩΚΑΙ ΡΩΤΟΥΤΩ ΟΙΚΙCΤΑΚΑΙ	60 S O. SEASON this HOMES AND
	ΜΗ ΛΟΝ ΔΙΑ ΤΗCΤΡΥΜΑΛΙΑC	80 AS omit THE S O. THRU THE BORE			ΑΔΕΛΦΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΑΔΕΛΦΑC	80 brothers AND sisters AND
	ΤΗC ΡΑ ΦΙΔΟC ΑΙ ΕΛΘΕΙΝ Η	500 AS omit OF-THE AS ΕΙC =-INTO- OF-THE SEW-er TO-BE-THRU-COMING OR RICH			ΙΜΗΤΕΡΑC ΚΑΙ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ ΚΑΙ	35000 AS O. ABS O. omit AND FATHER MOTHERS AND FATHER AND

ilege is to suffer. Our reward is in the heavens. It is most mischievous to "appropriate" such promises, for they cannot be fulfilled. The motive that underlies them is utterly foreign to the truth for today. Present advantage is not a bait to catch the unbeliever now, and future reward is not in lands, but in the celestial realms.

<sup>31</sup> See Lu. 13<sup>30</sup>.

<sup>31</sup> Those who forsook all their worldly properties and prospects were the poorest and last, yet these are the ones who will become first in the kingdom. Even in the Pentecostal era this was true. Peter could truly say "Silver and gold I do not possess" (Ac. 3<sup>6</sup>). No one had less of wealth. The high priests controlled great stores of treasure beside their personal fortunes. Yet who was lower than they? Material and spiritual values are usually in inverse ratio.

<sup>32-34</sup> Compare Mt. 20<sup>17-19</sup> Lu. 18<sup>31-34</sup>.

<sup>35-41</sup> Compare Mt. 20<sup>20-24</sup>.

<sup>35</sup> There were only two places of great honor next to the king in an eastern monarchy. One was at his right and the other at his left. But among our Lord's apostles three were foremost and privileged. These were Peter, James, and John. This is evidently a piece of petty diplomacy on the part of John and James, intended to prevent Peter from getting the first place. Such selfish insistence completely dissipates the usual conception of the "sons of thunder", as our Lord called them. John was not at all the meek, mild, gentle, amiable character he is popularly supposed to be. He was loud, egotistic, selfish. His writings do not reveal his natural characteristics, but rather the power of grace to counteract them. Would the apostle of love seek to supplant Peter? Yet the exquisiteness of that same grace is seen when it takes the boastings of the flesh and makes them good. They were not able to drink the cup which He was drinking. Yet the spirit later made them able. James was assassinated by Herod (Ac. 12<sup>2</sup>). It is quite possible that this passage supports the tradition that John also was killed by the Jews. The fact that his written ministry applies to the time of the Lord's return does not allow of a record of his death in the scriptures. See Jn. 21<sup>20</sup>.

What makes this request so terribly atrocious is its utter antagonism to the spirit of Christ, at this time.

with persecutions, and in the coming eon, eonian life. Yet many first will be last, and the last first."

<sup>32</sup> Now they were on the road, ascending into Jerusalem, and Jesus was preceding them. And they were awed, yet those following feared. And, again taking the twelve aside, He begins to tell them what is about to be befalling

<sup>33</sup> Him. "Lo! we are ascending into Jerusalem, and the Son of Man-kind will be betrayed to the chief priests and the scribes, and they will be condemning Him to death, and will be betraying Him to the nations, and will be deriding Him, and spitting on Him, and scourging Him, and killing Him, and after three days He will be rising."

<sup>35</sup> And James and John, the two sons of Zebedee, are going to Him, saying to Him, "Teacher, we want that, whatever we should be requesting of Thee, Thou shouldst be doing for us." Yet He said to them, "What are you wanting I shall be doing for you?" Now they said to Him, "Grant to us that we should be sitting, one at Thy right and one at Thy left, in Thy glory."

<sup>38</sup> Yet Jesus said to them, "You are not aware what you are requesting. Are you able to drink the cup which I am drinking, or to be baptized with the baptism with which I am being baptized?" Yet they say to Him, "We are able." Yet Jesus said to them, "The cup indeed which I am drinking shall you be drinking, and you shall be baptized with the baptism with which I am being baptized. Yet to be seated at My right or at the left

<sup>s1\* omits</sup> ΤΕΚΝΑΚΑΙΑΓΡΟΥΣΜΕΤΑΔΙ 20  
 offsprings AND FIELDS WITH CHASE-INGS

ΦΓΜΩΝΚΑΙΕΝΤΩΑΙΩΝΙΤΩΕ 40  
 ings AND IN THE eon THE COM-

ΡΧΟΜΕΝΩΖΩΗΝΑΙΩΝΙΟΝΤΟ 50  
 31 ING LIFE eonian MANY

ΛΛΟΙΔΕΕΣΟΝΤΑΙΠΡΩΤΟΙΕ 60  
 YET WILL-BE BEFORE-most LAST

ΣΧΑΤΟΙΚΑΙΟΙΕΣΧΑΤΟΙΠΡ 100  
 AND THE LAST BEFORE-

ΩΤΟΙΗΣΑΝΔΕΕΝΤΗΟΔΩΑΝΑ 20  
 32 most THEY-WERE YET IN THE WAY UP-STEP-

ΒΑΙΝΟΝΤΕΣΕΙΣΙΕΡΟΣΟΛΥ 40  
 PING INTO JERUSALEM

ΜΑΚΑΙΗΝΠΡΟΑΓΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΣ 60  
 AND WAS BEFORE-LEADING them

ΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΚΑΙΕΘΑΜΒΟΥΝΤΟ 80  
 THE JESUS AND THEY-were-AWED

ΚΑΙ ΔΙ AND for the-ones YET  
 ΟΙΔΕΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΟΥΝΤΕΣΕΦΟ 200  
 THE-ones YET FOLLOWING FEARED

ΒΟΥΝΤΟΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΛΑΒΩΝΠΑ 20  
 AND BESIDE-GETTING AGAIN

ΛΙΝΤΟΥΣΔΕΚΑΗΡΞΑΤΟΑ 40  
<sup>s1B=12</sup> THE TWO-TEN He-begins to-

ΥΤΟΙΣΛΕΓΕΙΝΤΑΜΕΛΛΟΝΤ 60  
 them TO-BE-SAYING THE being-ABOUT

ΑΥΤΩΣΥΜΒΑΙΝΕΙΝΟΤΙΙΔ 80  
 33 to-Him TO-BE-befalling that BE-PER-

ΟΥΑΝΑΒΑΙΝΟΜΕΝΕΙΣΙΕΡΟ 300  
 CEIVING WE-ARE-UP-STEPPING INTO JERUSALEM

ΣΟΛΥΜΑΚΑΙΟΥΙΟΣΤΟΥΑΝ 20  
 AND THE SON OF-THE human

ΡΩΠΟΥΠΑΡΑΔΟΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΤΟ 40  
 WILL-BE-BEING-BESIDE-GIVEN TO-THE

ΙΣΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥΣΙΝΚΑΙΤΟΙΣ 60  
<sup>s o. s1\* omits A. to-T. W.</sup> chief-sacred-ones AND to-THE

ΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΥΣΙΝΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΚ 80  
 WRITERS AND THEY-WILL-BE

ΡΙΝΟΥΣΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΘΑΝΑΤΩΚ 100  
 DOWN-JUDGING Him to-DEATH AND

ΑΙΠΑΡΑΔΩΣΟΥΣΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΤ 20  
 THEY-WILL-BE-BESIDE-GIVING Him to-

ΟΙΣΘΕΝΕΣΙΝΚΑΙΕΜΠΑΙΣΟ 40  
 34 THE NATIONS AND THEY-WILL-BE-IN-sport-

ΥΣΙΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΕΜΠΤΥΣΟΥΣ 60  
 ING to-Him AND THEY-WILL-BE-IN-SPITTING

Α-SCOURGING HIM AND-IN-SPIT (B+Θ) TING to-Him

ΙΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΜΑΣΤΙΓΩΣΟΥΣ 80  
 to-Him AND THEY-WILL-BE-SCOURGING

ΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΑΠΟΚΤΕΝΟΥΣ 500  
<sup>A omits</sup> Him AND THEY-WILL-BE-FROM-KILLING

Α ΤΟ-ΤΗ ΤΡΙΤΗ ΤΗΤΡΙΠΗ <sup>s o.</sup> 30  
 INK ΑΙΜΕΤΑΤΡΕΙΧΗΜΕΡΑΣ 20  
 AND after THREE DAYS

ΑΝΑΣΤΗΣΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΠΡΟΣΠΟ 40  
 35 He-WILL-BE-UP-STANDING AND ARE-TOWARD-GOING

ΡΕΥΟΝΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΙΑΚΩΒΟΣ 60  
 to-Him JACOBUS AND

ΑΙΙΦΑΝΝΗΣ ΟΙΔΥΟΥΙΟΙΖΕ 80  
<sup>B o. A omits THE A<sup>s</sup> omit TWO</sup> JOHN THE TWO SONS OF-ZEB-

ΒΕΔΑΙΟΥΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΥΤΩΔ 600  
 EDEE SAYING to-Him TEACH-

ΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΕΘΕΛΟΜΕΝΙΝ ΑΘΕ 20  
<sup>s1\* omits</sup> er! WE-ARE-WILLING THAT WHICH IF-

ΑΝΑΙΤΗΣCΩΜΕΝCΕΠΟΙΗΣC 40  
<sup>A<sup>s</sup> O=-ARE- for -SH'D-BE-</sup> EVER WE-WH'D-BE-REQUESTING YOU YOU-SHOULD-BE-DOING

ΗΜΙΝΟΔΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΤΙ 60  
 36 to-US THE YET He-said to-them ANY

ΘΕΛΕΤΕ ΜΕ ΠΟΙΗΣCΩΜΙΝΟΙ 80  
<sup>s ΔΙ A<sup>s</sup>2 had ΔΙ A I-SH'L-BE-D. ME</sup> 37 YE-ARE-WILLING ME I-SHALL-BE-DOING to-YOUP THE-ones

ΔΕΕΙΠΟΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΔΟΧΜΙΝΙΝ 700  
<sup>B Δ A<sup>s</sup>+</sup> YET said to-Him BE-GIVING to-US THAT

ΔΕΙCΣΟΥΕΚΔΕ ΣΙΩΝΚΑΙΕΙ 20  
<sup>A OUT OF-RIGHT OF-YOU</sup> ONE OF-YOU OUT OF-RIGHT AND ONE

CΣΟΥΕ ΖΕΥΩΝ ΜΩΝΚΑΘΙC 40  
<sup>AB omit OF-YOU B ΔICTEPΩN A+COY OF-YOU</sup> OF-YOU OUT OF-left WE-SHOULD-BE-seat-

ΜΕΝΕΝΤΗ ΔΟΞΗCΟΥΟΔΕ ΙΗΣ 60  
 38 ING IN THE esteem OF-YOU THE YET JESUS

ΟΥCΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙCΟΥΚΟΙΔ 80  
<sup>s ΔΙ for Ε s o. A ΔΙ for Ε A<sup>s</sup> ΔΙ</sup> said to-them NOT YE-HAVE-

ΑΤΕΤΙΓΑΙΤΕ ΙCΘΕΔΥΝΑCΘΕ 300  
 PERCEIVED ANY YE-ARE-REQUESTING YE-ARE-ABLE

ΠΙΕΙΝΤΟ ΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΟΕΓΩΠ 20  
<sup>B+Θ</sup> TO-BE-DRINKING THE DRINK-cup WHICH I AM-

ΙΝΩΤΗCΑΤΤΙCΜΑΘΕΓΩΒΑ 40  
<sup>A K ΔΙ AND for OR</sup> DRINKING OR THE DIPISM WHICH I AM-

ΠΤΙΖΟΜΑΙ ΒΑΠΤΙCΘΗΝΑΙΟ 60  
 39 BEING-DIPIZED TO-BE-DIPIZED THE

ΙΔΕΕΙΠΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΘΑ 80  
<sup>A O B1 O</sup> YET THEY-SAY to-Him WE-ARE-ABLE

ΟΔΕΙΗΣΟΥCΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC 300  
 THE YET JESUS said to-them

ΤΟΜΕΝ ΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΟΕΓΩΠΙΝ 20  
<sup>BE omit INDEED B+Θ</sup> THE INDEED DRINK-cup WHICH I AM-DRINK-

ΦΠΙΕCΘΕΚΑΙΤΟΒΑΠΤΙCΜΑ 40  
<sup>A ΔΙ for Ε</sup> ING YE'L-BE-DRINKING AND THE DIPISM

ΟΕΓΩΒΑΠΤΙΖΟΜΑΙ ΒΑΠΤΙC 60  
 WHICH I AM-being-DIPIZED YE-WILL-BE-BEING-

ΘΗCΕCΘΕΤΟΔΕΚΑΘΙCΔΙΕΚ 80  
<sup>A ΔΙ for Ε</sup> 40 DIPIZED THE YET to-be-seated OUT

ΔΕ ΣΙΩΝ ΜΟΥ ΗCΕΥΩΝ ΜΩΝ 3500  
<sup>A K ΔΙ AND for OR</sup> OF-RIGHT OF-ME OR OUT OF-left

<sup>41</sup> The other apostles are no better than the sons of Zebedee. They all want place, power, prestige. They little know the kind of kingdom they are to enter. They dream of some oriental despotism in which the whims of the ruling class, and their desires, are the only law. But in the kingdom all sovereignty will be based on service. None will rule there who have not suffered. They will rule the people as a shepherd tends his sheep. They will lead them and feed them and protect them. So the great King and Shepherd served them when He suffered for their ransom.

<sup>42-45</sup> Compare Mt.20<sup>25-28</sup> Lu.22<sup>24-27</sup>.

<sup>46-52</sup> Compare Mt.20<sup>29-34</sup> Lu.18<sup>35-43</sup>. See also Mt.9<sup>27-31</sup>.

<sup>46</sup> There were probably four blind men healed at Jericho; one as He was nearing the city (Lu.18<sup>35</sup>), Bar Timeus, at His going out, and two more, at about the same time (Mt.20<sup>29</sup>). To the spiritual mind there is a delightful harmony between all our Lord's words and ways. He did not go down to Jericho, the city of the curse (Josh. 6<sup>26</sup>) until He had been rejected. It is most fitting that He should pass through it on this journey. The contrast between the single blind man before He entered the city and the three after leaving it is very suggestive. So far as we know, only Mary, of all His disciples, had her eyes opened to the truth that He was to enter the place of the curse and die (Mt.26<sup>12</sup>). But, after He had passed through, the eyes of many were opened.

To this very day an accursed Christ, a suffering Saviour, is distasteful to the human heart. As a Leader or Example He is welcome and is accorded the place supreme among the sons of Adam. As such, He supports the self-righteous attitude of the sons of Cain. They are glad to enlist under His banner, as one like Him, ready to fight an external foe. But to find that foe in themselves, to see in His humiliation and shame an intimation of their own, and acknowledge His accursed death as their deserts, requires a miracle on God's part greater in its way than any He ever wrought. And he who knows the power of this in his own heart cannot doubt the lesser miracles of holy writ.

is not Mine to give, but is for whom it has been made ready by My Father."

<sup>41</sup> And when the ten hear, they begin to be resentful about James and John. And calling them to Him, <sup>42</sup> Jesus is saying to them, "You are aware that those of the nations who are presuming to be chief are lording over them, and their great <sup>43</sup> men are coercing them. Yet not thus is it among you. But whoever should be wanting to become great among you, will be your servant. <sup>44</sup> And whoever should be wanting to be foremost among you, will be the <sup>45</sup> slave of all. For the Son of Man-kind, also, came not to be served, but to serve, and to give His soul a ransom for many."

<sup>46</sup> And they are coming into Jericho. And at His going out from Jericho, and His disciples and a considerable throng, the son of Timeus, Bar-Timeus, blind and a beggar, sat beside the road.

<sup>47</sup> And hearing that it is Jesus the Nazarene, he begins to cry and say, "Jesus, Son of David, be merciful <sup>48</sup> to me!" And many rebuked him, that he should be silent. Yet much rather he cried, "Son of David, be merciful to me!"

<sup>49</sup> And standing, Jesus said, "Summon him." And they are summoning the blind man, saying to him, "Courage! Rouse, He is <sup>50</sup> summoning you." Now, casting off his cloak, springing up, he came to <sup>51</sup> Jesus. And, answering him, Jesus said, "What do you want I shall be doing to you?" Now the blind man said to Him, "Rabboni, that I <sup>52</sup> should be recovering sight!" Now Jesus said to him, "Go. Your faith has saved you." And straightway

- ΟΥΚ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΜΟΝ ΔΟΥΝΑΙ ΑΛΛΑ 20  
 NOT IS MY TO-GIVE BUT  
 AS OMIT BY THE FATHER OF-ME AND S FORMERLY DOTTED II  
 ΛΟΙΣΤΟΙ ΜΑΣ ΤΑΙΥΠΟΤΟΥ 40  
 to-WHOM it-HAS-been-made-READY by THE
- ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΚΟΥΣΑΝΤ 60  
 41 FATHER OF-ME AND HEARING  
 A omits begin A H to-resent  
 ΕΣΟΙΔΕΚΑΝ ΗΡΞΑΝΤΟ ΑΓΑΝΑ 80  
 THE TEN begin TO-BE-resenting  
 Α ΗΣΑΝ ΚΑΙ Α ΤΩΝ ΔΥΟ ΔΕ ΛΕΦΩΝ 100  
 KTEIN PERI AKΦBOYK AII  
 ABOUT JACOBUS AND JOHN  
 B O. A OΔEIH COYΣ THE YET JESUS FOR AND  
 ΦΑΝΟΥΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΣΚΑΛΕΣΑΜ 20  
 42 AND TOWARD-CALLING  
 A<sup>81</sup>\* omit THE A omits JESUS  
 ΕΝ ΟΣΑΥΤΟΥ ΣΟΙ Η ΣΟΥ ΣΛΕΓ 40  
 them THE JESUS IS-SAYING  
 ΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΙ ΣΟΙ ΔΑΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΟΙ Δ 60  
 to-them YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED that THE ones-  
 ΟΚΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΑΡΧΕΙΝ ΤΩΝ ΕΘΝ 80  
 SEEMING TO-BE-chief OF-THE NATIONS  
 ΩΝ ΚΑΤΑΚΥΡΙΕΥΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΥΤ 200  
 ARE-DOWN-mastering OF-them  
 ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΣ ΚΙΝΓΣ FOR G.O. OF-T  
 ΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΜΕΓΑΛΟΙ ΑΥΤΩΝ Κ 20  
 AND THE GREAT-ones OF-them ARE-  
 ΑΤΕΣ ΖΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΖΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ 40  
 coercing OF-them  
 Α -WILL-BE-A I  
 ΟΥΧ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΔΕ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΝ ΥΜΙ 60  
 43 NOT thus YET it-IS IN youP  
 B<sup>8</sup> omit IF A TO-BE-BECOMING GREAT  
 ΝΑΛΛΟΕΣ ΑΝΘΕΛΗ ΜΕΓΑΛΕ 80  
 but WHO IF-EVER MAY-BE-WILLING GREAT TO-BE-  
 ΝΕΣΘΑΙ ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΕΣΤΙ ΑΥΜΩ 300  
 BECOMING IN youP WILL-BE OF-youP  
 B<sup>8</sup> omit IF  
 ΝΔΙΑΚΟΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΣΕΣ ΑΝΘΕΛ 20  
 44 THRU-SERVITOR AND WHO IF-EVER MAY-BE-  
 Α ΥΜΩΝ ΓΕΝΕΣΘΑΙ ΟΥΤΟΥ ΤΟ-BE-BECOMING  
 Η ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΠΡΩΤΟΣ Ε 40  
 WILLING IN youP TO-BE BEFORE-most WILL-BE  
 ΤΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΔΟΥΛΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΓΑ 60  
 45 OF-ALL SLAVE AND for  
 ΡΟΥΙΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΟΥΚ 80  
 THE SON OF-THE human NOT  
 ΗΛΘΕΝ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΗΘΗΝΑΙ ΑΛΛΑ 400  
 CAME TO-BE-THRU-SERVED but  
 ΑΔΙΑΚΟΝΗΣΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΔΟΥΝΑΙ 20  
 TO-THRU-SERVE AND TO-GIVE  
 ΤΗΝ ΨΥΧΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΥΤΩ ΤΡΟΝΑ 40  
 THE soul OF-Him LOOSENER IN-  
 ΝΤΙ ΠΟΛΛΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΡΧΟΝΤΑΙ 60  
 46 STEAD OF-MANY AND THEY-ARE-COMING  
 B+<sup>8</sup>  
 ΕΙΣΙ ΕΡΙΧΘΗΚΑΙ ΕΚ ΠΟΡΕΥΟ 80  
 INTO JERICO AND OF-OUT-GOING  
 Α O.  
 ΜΕΝΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΟ ΕΙΡΕΙΧΩ 500  
 OF-Him FROM JERICO
- ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΜΑΘΗΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑ 20  
 AND THE LEARNERS OF-Him AND  
 Α omits THE B+<sup>8</sup>  
 ΙΟΧΛΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΟΥ ΟΥΣΤΙΜ 40  
 OF-THORNG enough THE SON OF-TIM-  
 B+<sup>8</sup> B<sup>8</sup> omit THE  
 ΑΙΟΥ ΒΑΡΤΙΜΑΙΟΣ ΟΤΥ ΦΛΟ 60  
 EUS BAR-TIMEUS THE BLIND  
 AB omit AND A ΩΝ A T-R. AFTER WAY  
 ΣΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΙΤΗΣΕΚΑΘΗΤΟ 80  
 AND TOWARD-REQUESTER sat  
 ΠΑΡΑ ΤΗΝ ΟΔΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΚΟΥΣΑ 600  
 47 BESIDE THE WAY AND HEARING  
 B it-IS THE NAZARENE B Δ HN  
 ΣΟΤΙ ΗΝ ΣΟΥ ΣΟΝ ΑΖ ΦΡΑΙΟΣ 20  
 that JESUS THE NAZARENE  
 ΕΣΤΙΝ ΗΡΞΑΤΟ ΚΡΑΖΕΙΝ ΚΑ 40  
 it-IS begins TO-BE-CRYING AND  
 Α ΟΥΙΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΣΟΝ FOR SON!  
 Ι ΛΕΓΕΙΝ ΥΙΕ ΔΑΥΙΔ ΕΙΔΙ Η ΣΟ 60  
 TO-BE-SAYING SON! of-DAVID JESUS  
 B+<sup>8</sup>  
 ΥΕΛΕΝ ΣΟΝ ΜΕ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΤΙΜΩ 80  
 48 BE-MERCIFUL-to ME AND rebuked  
 B ON  
 ΝΑΥΤΩ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΝΑΣΙΩ ΠΗΣ 700  
 to him MANY THAT he-SH'D-BE-being-  
 ΗΟΕ ΠΟΛΛΩΜ ΑΛΛΟΝ ΕΚΡΑΖ 20  
 SILENT THE YET to-much RATHER he-CRIED  
 ΕΝ ΥΙΕ ΔΑΥΙΔ ΕΙΔΕΛΕΝ ΣΟΝ ΜΕ 40  
 SON! of-DAVID BE-MERCIFUL-to ME  
 ΚΑΙ ΣΤΑ ΣΟΙ Η ΣΟΥ ΣΕΙ ΠΕΝ Φ 60  
 49 AND STANDING THE JESUS said SOUND  
 Α ΘΗΝΑΙ a him to-SOUND  
 ΩΝ Η ΣΑΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΦΩΝΟΥ 80  
 him AND THEY-ARE-SOUND-  
 B<sup>8</sup> O.  
 ΣΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΤΥΦΛΟΝ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ 800  
 ING THE BLIND SAYING  
 ΑΥΤΩ ΒΑΡΣΕΙ ΕΓΕΙΡΕ ΦΩΝΕ 20  
 to-him BE-COURAGE-ING BE-ROUSING He-IS-SOUNDING  
 ΙΣΘΕ ΔΕ ΑΠΟ ΒΑΛΩΝΤΟΙ ΜΑΤ 40  
 50 YOU THE YET FROM-CASTING THE cloak  
 Α ΑΝΑΚΤΑC UP-STANDING  
 ΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΝΑΠΗΔΗΣΑC ΗΑ 60  
 of-him UP-SPRINGING he-CAME  
 ΒΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΗΝ ΣΟΥΝ ΚΑΙ Α 80  
 51 TOWARD THE JESUS AND an-  
 A adds ΛΕΓΕΙ IS-SAYING  
 ΠΟΚΡΙΒΕΙC ΑΥΤΩ ΤΩΙ ΗΝ ΣΟΥC 900  
 swearing to-him THE JESUS  
 A omits said A YOU-ARE-W. I'LL-BE-DOING to-YOU  
 ΕΙΠΕΝΤΙC ΟΙΘΕΛΕΙC ΠΟΙΗ 20  
 said ANY to-YOU YOU-ARE-WILLING I'LL-BE-DO-  
 CΦΟΔΕΤΥΦΛΟC ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ 40  
 ING THE YET BLIND said to-Him  
 B+<sup>8</sup> B<sup>8</sup> add AND ΚΑΙ  
 ΡΑΒΒΟΥΝΙΝ ΑΝΑΒΛΕΨΩ 60  
 52 RABBONI THAT I-SH'D-BE-UP-looking THE  
 B<sup>8</sup> omit YET, but S restores to THE YET  
 ΔΕΙ ΗΝ ΣΟΥC ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΥΠΑ 80  
 YET JESUS said to-him BE-UNDER-  
 ΓΕΝΗ ΠΙCΤΙC CΟΥC ΕCΦΩΚΕΝC 87000  
 LEADING THE BELIEF OF-YOU HAS-MADE YOU



1-7 Compare Mt. 21<sup>1-7</sup> Lu. 19<sup>28-36</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Strange as it may seem, there are only seven recorded visits of Christ to Jerusalem. And it was the temple rather than the city which drew Him, for He came only to fulfill the law, and to keep the festivals. The first was His own dedication to God (Lu. 2<sup>22</sup>). The second was at twelve years of age, when He became "a son of the law" (Lu. 2<sup>42</sup>). The third and fourth were for the Passover festivals at the beginning of His public ministry. Then we find Him in the temple for the festival of Tabernacles (Jn. 7<sup>2,10</sup>) and Dedications (Jn. 10<sup>22</sup>). The last occasion, here referred to, was for the Passover festival. Only on this last visit is He spoken of as being in the city itself, once at Bethesda (Jn. 5<sup>2</sup>), and again in the upper room (14<sup>15</sup>). At His first visit a sacrifice was offered for Him, at the last He Himself became the Sacrifice.

<sup>2</sup> The animal on which our Lord is mounted is always in keeping with His immediate concerns. When He will come forth to battle with His enemies, He will be seated on a white horse, at once a symbol of exalted rank and of war (Un. 19<sup>11</sup>). Indeed, His very lack of a mount on His journeys is in harmony with His humiliation. Now He, for the first time in His career exercising the right which is accorded to every oriental king, commandeers a colt for His entry into Jerusalem. But kings do not ride on colts. Nothing less than a chariot or a white horse befits their rank. As the prophets predicted, He is humble, riding on the foal of an ass (Zech. 9<sup>9</sup>). His glory is in His humility. His majesty is in His meekness.

But there is more than lowliness. There is salvation, or rather redemption. The firstling of an ass must be ransomed with a flocking (Ex. 13<sup>13</sup>). The animal He rode was a type of the ransomed who supported Him in His humiliation. Hence He does not go to the palace of the king, but to the sanctuary. There must be redemption before there can be a righteous reign. Herein lies the point of the whole picture. As King He comes with *salvation*.

8-10 Compare Mt. 21<sup>8</sup>, 9 Lu. 19<sup>37-44</sup> Jn. 12<sup>12-16</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> See Ps. 118<sup>25,26</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> See Ps. 148<sup>1</sup>.

he recovers sight and followed Him on the road.

<sup>11</sup> And when they are drawing near to Jerusalem and to Bethphage and to Bethany, toward the mount of Olives, He is dispatching  
<sup>2</sup> two of His disciples, and He is saying to them, "Go into the village facing you, and straightway, going into it, you will be finding a colt hitched, on which no man as yet is  
<sup>3</sup> seated. Loose it and bring it. And if any one should be saying to you, 'What is this you are doing?' say that 'The Lord is having need of it, and straightway He is dispatching it here again.'"

<sup>4</sup> And they came away and found the colt hitched to the door outside on the encircling road, and they  
<sup>5</sup> are loosing it. And some of those standing there said to them, "What are you doing, loosing the  
<sup>6</sup> colt?" Now they told them according as Jesus said, and they let  
<sup>7</sup> them. And they are bringing the colt to Jesus, and they are casting their own garments on it, and He is seated on it.

<sup>8</sup> And many strew their own garments in the road, yet others, soft foliage, chopping it out of the fields, and strewed it on the road.  
<sup>9</sup> And those preceding and those following cried, saying, "Hosanna! Blessed be the One coming in the  
<sup>10</sup> name of the Lord! And blessed be the coming kingdom of our father David in the name of the Lord! Hosanna among the highest!"

<sup>11</sup> And Jesus entered into Jerusalem and into the sanctuary. And looking all about, it being already

ΕΚΑΙ ΕΥΘΥΣΑΝΕΒΛΕΥΕΝ ΚΑ 20  
AND straightway he-UP-looks AND

ΙΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΕΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΟΔ 40  
followed to-Him IN THE WAY

ΦΚΑΙΟΤΕ ΕΓΓΙΖΟΥΣΙΝ ΕΙ 60  
AND when THEY-ARE-NEARING INTO

11 ΙΑΛΗΜ ΒS omit AND late B corrector adds (B<sup>1</sup>) ΔΙC  
ΙΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜΑΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΒΗΘΛΕΗΜ 60  
JERUSALEM AND INTO BETHPHAGE

AB omit INTO  
ΑΓΗΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΒΗΘΑΝΙΑΝ ΠΡΟ 100  
AND INTO BETHANY TOWARD

B blank after m. B TO THE S E O.  
ΣΤΟΡΟΣΤΩΝΕ ΛΑΙΩΝ ΑΠΟΣ 20  
THE mountain of-THE OLIVES He-is-com-

ΤΕ ΛΛΕΙΔΥΟΤΩΝ ΜΑΘΗΤΩΝ Α 40  
missioning TWO OF-THE LEARNERS OF-

S O.  
ΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΥΠ 60  
2 Him AND He-is-saying to-them BE-UN-

ΑΓΕΤΕ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΚΟΜΗΝ ΤΗΝ Κ 80  
DER-LEADING INTO THE VILLAGE THE DOWN-

THE DOWN-IN-INSTAD OF-YOUP BY S<sup>8</sup> A for V has ΕΩ  
ΑΤΕΝΑΝΤΙΥΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΘΥC 200  
IN-INSTAD OF-YOUP AND straightway

ΕΙΣ ΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΕΙC ΑΥΤ 20  
INTO-GOING INTO her

Η ΝΕΥΡΗΣΕΤΕ ΤΩ ΛΟΝ ΔΕ Μ 40  
HNEURHSETE TΩ ΛON ΔE M  
YE-WILL-BE-FINDING COLT HAVING-been-

S O. A TΩ ΠΟΤΕ ever  
ΕΝ ΟΝΕ ΦΟΝΟΥΔΕΙC ΟΥ ΠΩ 60  
BOUND ON WHICH NOT-YET-ONE NOT-as-yet OF-hu-

S hu. NOT-as-y. A + K K A + Na + C  
ΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΕΚΑΘΙCΕΝ ΑΛΥCΑΤΕ 80  
mans is-seated LOOSE

A omits AND A ΔΑΓΕΤΕ BE-LEADING  
ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΦΕΡΕΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΑΝ 300  
3 it AND BE-CARRYING AND IF-EVER

ΤΙC ΥΜΙΝ ΕΙΠΗΤΙ ΠΟΙΕΙΤΕ 20  
ANY to-YOUP MAY-BE-SAYING ANY YE-ARE-DOING

B omits that  
ΤΟΥΤΟ ΕΙΠΑΤΟ ΤΟ ΚΥΡΙΟ 40  
this say that THE Master

AS O.  
C ΑΥΤΟΥ ΧΡΕΙΑΝ ΕΧΕΙ ΚΑΙ 60  
OF-it need IS-HAVING AND strai-

A EΩ for V B He-is-C. AGAIN it A omits AGAIN  
ΥΒΥC ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΠΟΣΤΕΛΛΕΙ 80  
ghtway it He-is-commissioning AGAIN

A omits AND A adds ΔΕ YET  
ΑΛΙΝΩΔΕΚΑΙ ΑΠΗΛΘΟΝ ΚΑΙ 400  
4 here AND THEY-FROM-CAME AND

AB omit THE  
ΕΥΡΟΝΤΟΝ ΤΩ ΛΟΝ ΔΕ ΜΕΝ 20  
THEY-FOUND THE COLT HAVING-been-BOUND

B omits THE  
ΟΝ ΠΡΟΣΤΗΝΘΥΡΑΝ ΕΞΩ ΕΠΙ 40  
TOWARD THE DOOR OUT ON

ΤΟΥ ΑΜΦΟΔΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΛΥΟΥCΙΝ 60  
THE ENVELOPE-WAY AND THEY-ARE-LOOSING

ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΙΝΕC ΤΩΝ ΕΚΕΙ 80  
5 it AND ANY OF-THE-ones there

ΕCΤΗΚΟ ΤΩΝ ΕΛΕΓΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΙ 500  
HAVING-STOOD said to-them

CΤΙ ΠΟΙΕΙΤΕ ΛΥΟΝΤΕC ΤΟΝ 20  
ANY YE-ARE-DOING LOOSING THE

ΠΩΛΟΝ ΙΔΕΕΙ ΤΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC 40  
6 COLT THE YET THEY-said to-them

A ΕΝΕΤΕΙΛΑΤΟ directs  
ΚΑΘΩC ΕΙΠΕΝ Ο ΙΗΣΟΥC ΚΑΙ 60  
according-as said THE JESUS AND

for T-ARE-C. S<sup>1</sup> has ΔΓΟΥCΙΝ and A ΗΓΑΓΟΝ  
ΑΦΗΚΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΦΕΡΟΥ 80  
7 THEY-FROM-LET them AND THEY-ARE-CAR-

CΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΠΩΛΟΝ ΠΡΟC ΤΟΝ ΙΗ 600  
RYING THE COLT TOWARD THE JESUS

Α ΕΠΕΒΑΛΟΝ -CAST past S<sup>1</sup> OF-  
CΟΥΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΒΑΛΛΟΥCΙΝ Α 20  
AND THEY-ARE-ON-CASTING to-it

them S<sup>1</sup> + N AS<sup>1</sup> O. = -them S<sup>1</sup> O.  
ΥΤΩΤΑΙΜΑΤΙΑ ΕΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ 40  
THE GARMENTS OF-selves AND

A + E S<sup>1</sup> A A O. A omits AND  
ΕΚΑΘΙCΕΝ ΕΠΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΟ 60  
8 He-is-seated ON it AND MANY

A adds ΔΕ YET AS O. = -them  
ΑΛΟΙΤΑΙΜΑΤΙΑ ΕΑΥΤΩΝ ΕC 80  
THE GARMENTS OF-selves STRIW

A EN IN A O. A O O.  
ΤΡΩC ΑΝΕΙCΤΗΝΟΔΟΝ ΑΛΛΟ 700  
INTO THE WAY others

A + O A ΕΚΟΠΤΟΝ STRUCK  
ΙΔΕCΤΙΒ ΑΔΑC ΚΟΥΑΝΤΕC Ε 20  
YET soft-foliage STRIKING OUT

A ΔΕΝ ΑΡΩΝ TREES B omit A. S. I. T. V.  
ΚΤΩΝ ΑΓΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ CΤΡΩΝ ΝΥ 40  
OF-THE FIELDS AND STREWED

ΟΝ ΕΙC ΤΗΝ ΟΔΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΠΡΟ 60  
9 INTO THE WAY AND THE ones-BE-

ΑΓΟΝΤΕC ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΟ 80  
FORE-LEADING AND THE ones-following

B omit SAYING  
ΥΝΤΕC ΕΚΡΑΖΟΝ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕC 800  
CRIED SAYING

ΩC ΑΝΝΑ ΕΥΛΟΓΗΜΕΝΟC ΕΡ 20  
HOSANNA being-blessed THE One-

ΧΟΜΕΝΟC ΕΝ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΚΥΡΙ 40  
COMING IN NAME OF-Master

B omit AND  
ΟΥΚΑΙ ΕΥΛΟΓΗΜΕΝ ΗΝ ΗΡΧΟ 60  
AND being-blessed THE COMING

B omit IN NAME OF-Master  
ΜΕΝ ΗΒΑCΙ ΛΕΙC ΕΝ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ 80  
KINGDOM IN NAME

ΙΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟC ΗΜΩΝ 900  
OF-Master OF-THE FATHER OF-US

ΔΑΥΕΙΔ ΩC ΑΝΝΑ ΔΕΝΤΟΙC Υ 20  
DAVID HOSANNA IN THE HIGH-

S O.  
ΙCΤΟΙC ΚΑΙ ΕΙC ΗΘΕΝ ΕΙC 40  
11 est-ones AND INTO-CAME INTO

B omit THE JESUS AND  
ΙΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜΑΘΙC ΤΟΥC ΚΑΙ 60  
JERUSALEM THE JESUS AND

ΕΙC ΤΟ ΙΕΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙΒΑΛΕ 80  
INTO THE SACRED-place AND ABOUT-looking

S O. O. O.  
ΨΑΜΕΝΟC ΠΑΝΤΑ ΘΥΙΑC ΗΔΗ 38000  
ALL evening ALREADY

11 See Mt. 21<sup>10,11</sup>.

12-14 Compare Mt. 21<sup>18,19</sup>.

12 A beautiful figure of the condition of Israel at that time is found in the barren fig tree. On a fruitful fig tree the figs form before the leaves, and the first crop should be ready to eat when the tree is in full leaf. It was evidently too early in the season to expect figs, yet there was one tree which *seemed* to be in advance of its time. What a marvelously accurate delineation of the nation! God's due time had not yet come. Yet they pretended to all the righteousness and sweetness and goodness which will characterize the kingdom. They were a vain show. Love, joy, and peace were not to be found on the branches of their profession. They were a pious sham. This seems to be the only time He used His miraculous power for destruction. As we look upon Israel today, with even the leaves of their profession withered, let us remember that they are no less miracles than the fig tree by which they were prefigured. The cursing of the fig tree took place immediately after His formal presentation to Jerusalem as their King, and is a standing symbol of their rejection. The present movement to reestablish Zion is an effort of the fig tree to put forth leaves once again.

15-19 Compare Mt. 21<sup>12-16</sup> Lu. 19<sup>45-48</sup>. See Jn. 2<sup>13-17</sup>.

15 He now gives His final judgment of the spiritual side of their apostasy by entering the sanctuary and driving out the traders as He had done at the beginning of His ministry (Jn. 2<sup>13</sup>). Covetousness is leaven and idolatry (1 Co. 5<sup>10</sup> Col. 3<sup>5</sup>). The Passover was approaching. So He cleanses His Father's house from leaven and rebukes them for worshipping money instead of praising God.

17 Compare Isa. 56<sup>7</sup> Jer. 7<sup>11</sup>.

20-23 Compare Mt. 21<sup>20-22</sup>. See Mt. 17<sup>20</sup> Lu. 17<sup>61</sup> Co. 13<sup>2</sup>.

20 There is a close connection between the fig tree—Israel politically—and the mountain—Rome's oppressive tyranny—as well as between the cursing of the fig tree and the removal of the mountain into the sea. If Israel had believed, the Roman oppressors would have been scattered among the nations, whence they came.

the evening hour, He came out to Bethany with the twelve.

12 And on the morrow, at their coming out from Bethany, He hungers.

13 And perceiving one fig tree from afar having leaves, He came, if, consequently, He will be finding anything on it. And, coming to it, He found nothing except leaves, for it was not the season of figs.

14 And answering, He said to it, "No longer may any one be eating fruit of you for the con." And His disciples heard.

15 And they are coming into Jerusalem. And Jesus, entering into the sanctuary, begins to be casting out those selling and those buying in the sanctuary, and He overturns the tables of the brokers, and the seats of those selling doves, and did not give leave that any one should be carrying an article through the sanctuary. And He taught and said to them, "Is it not written that 'My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations'? Yet *you* make it a cave of robbers."

18 And the chief priests and scribes hear, and they sought how they should be destroying Him, for they feared Him, for the entire throng was astonished at His teaching.

19 And whenever it came to be evening, they went outside the city.

20 And going by in the morning, they perceived the fig tree withered from the roots. And, recollecting,

21 Peter is saying to Him, "Rabbi! *Lo!* The fig tree which Thou didst curse has withered!" And answering,

22 Jesus is saying to them, "If  
23 you have faith of God, verily, I am saying to you, that whoever should be saying to this mountain,

- <sup>B omits THE HOUR</sup>  
 12 ΟΥΧΙΣΤΗΘΩΡΑCΕΣΗΛΘΕΝΕ 20  
 OF-BEING THE HOUR He-OUT-CAME INTO
- <sup>18=12</sup>  
 13 ΙCΒΗΘΑΝΙΑΝΜΕΤΑΤΩΝΔΕ 40  
 BETHANY WITH THE TWO-TEN
- ΕΚΑΚΑΙΤΗΕΠΑΥΡΙΟΝΕΞΕΛ 60  
 AND to-THE ON-MORROW OF-OUT-COM-
- ΘΟΝΤΩΝΑΥΤΩΝΑΠΟΒΗΘΑΝΙ 80  
 ING them FROM BETHANY
- <sup>AS O. s<sup>1</sup> omits He-HUNGERS</sup>  
 13 ΑCΕΠΕΙΝΑCΕΝΚΑΙΙΔΩΝCΥ 100  
 He-HUNGERS AND PERCEIVING FIG-tree
- <sup>AB omit ONE</sup>  
 ΚΗΝΜΙΑΝΑΠΟΜΑΚΡΟΘΕΝΕΧ 20  
 ONE FROM FAR-place HAV-
- ΟΥCΑΝΦΥΛΛΑΛΗΘΕΝΕΙΑΡΑ 40  
 ING leaves He-CAME IF CONSEQUENT-
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΤΙΕΥΡΗCΕΙΕΝΑΥΤΗΚΑΙΕΛ 60  
 LY ANY He'LL-BE-FINDING IN her AND COMING
- ΘΩΝΕΠΑΥΤΗΝΟΥΔΕΝΕΥΡΕΝ 80  
 ON her NOT-YET-ONE He-FOUND
- <sup>A+Y=NOT s. o. omits NOT</sup>  
 ΕΙΜΗΦΥΛΛΟΓΑΡΚΑΙΡΟCΟ 200  
 IF NO leaves THE for SEASON NOT
- <sup>A WAS SEASON</sup>  
 14 ΥΚΗΝCΥΚΩΝΚΑΙΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕ 20  
 WAS OF-FIGS AND ANSWERING
- ΙCΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΗΜΗΚΕΤΙΕΙC 40  
 He-said to-her NO-STILL INTO
- <sup>A OUT-OF-YOU INTO THE COR s. o.</sup>  
 ΤΟΝΑΙΩΝΑΚΕCΚΟΥΜΗΔΕΙCΚ 60  
 THE COR OUT OF-YOU NO-YET-ONE FRUIT
- ΑΡΡΟΝΦΑΓΟΙΚΑΙΗΚΟΥΟΝΟ 80  
 MAY-he-BE-EATING AND HEARD THE
- ΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΡΧΟ 300  
 15 LEARNERS OF-Him AND THEY-ARE-
- <sup>s<sup>1</sup> o.</sup>  
 ΝΤΑΙΕΙCΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΑΚΑΙ 20  
 COMING INTO JERUSALEM AND
- <sup>BE omit THE JESUS</sup>  
 ΕΙCΕΛΘΦΘΝΟΗCΟΥCΕΙCΤΟ 40  
 INTO-COMING THE JESUS INTO THE
- <sup>A adds AND ΚΑΙ</sup>  
 ΙΕΡΟΝΗΡΞΑΤΟΕΚΒΑΛΕΙΝ 80  
 SACRED-place He-begins TO-BE-OUT-CASTING
- ΤΟΥCΠΩΛΟΥΝΤΑCΚΑΙΤΟΥC 80  
 THE ones-SELLING AND THE
- <sup>A for THE SACRED-place ΑΥΤΩ it</sup>  
 ΑΓΟΡΑΖΟΝΤΑCΕΝΤΩΙΕΡΩΚ 400  
 ones-BUYING IN THE SACRED-place AND
- ΑΙΤΑCΤΡΑΠΕΖΑCΤΩΝΚΟΛΛ 20  
 THE tables OF-THE LOPPERS
- ΥΒΙCΤΩΝΚΑΙΤΑCΚΑΘΕΔΡΑ 40  
 AND THE DOWN-SETTLES
- CΤΩΝΠΩΛΟΥΝΤΩΝΤΑCΠΕΡΙ 60  
 OF-THE ones-SELLING THE DOVES
- <sup>s<sup>1</sup> has He-down-TURNS after LOPPERS</sup>  
 16 CΤΕΡΑCΚΑΤΕCΤΡΕΥΕΝΚΑΙ 80  
 He-down-TURNS AND
- ΟΥΚΗΦΙΕΝΙΝΑΤΙCΔΙΕΝΕΓ 500  
 NOT FROM-LET THAT ANY MAY-BE-THRU-CARRY-
- ΚΗCΚΕΥΟCΔΙΑΤΟΥΙΕΡΟΥΚ 20  
 17 ING INSTRUMENT THRU THE SACRED-place AND
- <sup>A omits AND Α ΛΕΓΩΝ saying</sup>  
 ΑΙΕΔΙΔΑCΚΕΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΝ 40  
 He-TOUGHT AND said
- <sup>B omits to-them</sup>  
 ΑΥΤΟΙCΟΥΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΟΤΙ 60  
 to-them NOT it-HAS-been-WRITTEN that
- ΟΟΙΚΟCΜΟΥΟΙΚΟCΠΡΟCΕΥ 80  
 THE HOME OF-ME HOME OF-prayer
- ΧΗCΚΑΛΗΘΗCΕΤΑΙΠΑCΙΝΤΟ 600  
 WILL-BE-BEING-CALLED to-ALL THE
- <sup>A it make B HAVE-made +Π</sup>  
 ΙCΘΘΝΕCΙΝΥΜΕΙCΔΕΕΠΟΙ 20  
 NATIONS YE YET make
- <sup>B K</sup>  
 ΗCΑΤΕΑΥΤΟΝCΠΗΛΑΙΟΝΑΗ 40  
 it CAVE OF-ROB-
- CΤΩΝΚΑΙΗΚΟΥCΑΝΟΙΑΡΧΙ 60  
 18 BERS AND HEAR THE chief-SACRED-
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΕΡΕΙCΚΑΙΟΙΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙC 80  
 ones AND THE WRITERS
- ΚΑΙΕΖΗΤΟΥΝΠΩCΑΥΤΟΝΑΠ 700  
 AND THEY-BOUGHT how Him THEY-
- ΟΛΕCΩCΙΝΕΦΟΒΟΥΝΤΟΓΑΡ 20  
 SHOULD-BE-destroyING THEY-FEARED for
- <sup>A OTI that A omits for</sup>  
 ΑΥΤΟΝΠΑCΓΑΡΟΟΧΛΟCΕΞΕ 40  
 Him EVERY for THE THROG was-ASTON-
- <sup>s ON for E</sup>  
 ΠΗCCEΤΟΕΠΙΤΗΔΙΔΑΧΗΑ 60  
 ished ON THE TEACHING OF-
- <sup>A E o. when A+I</sup>  
 ΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΟΤΑΥΤΕCΓΕΝΕΤ 80  
 19 Him AND when-EVER evening BECAME
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΟΕΞΕΠΟΡΕΥΟΝΤΟCΕΩΤΗCΠ 800  
 THEY-OUT-WENT OUT OF-THE city
- <sup>A MORNING BESIDE-GOING s<sup>1</sup> E=GONE E TO</sup>  
 ΟΛΕΩCΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕ 20  
 20 AND BESIDE-GOING
- <sup>s<sup>1</sup> o. o. s<sup>1</sup> adds (AS o.) ΚΑΙ AND</sup>  
 ΝΟΠΡΩΕΙΔΟΝΤΗNCΥΚΗΝ 40  
 morning THEY-PERCEIVED THE FIG-tree
- ΕΞΗΡΑΜΜΕΝΗΝΕΚΡΙΖΩΝΚΑ 60  
 21 HAVING-been-DRIED OUT OF-ROOTS AND
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΙΑΝΑΜΗΝCΘΕΙCΟΠΕΤΡΟCΑ 80  
 BEING-UP-REMINDED THE Peter IS-
- <sup>A o. s<sup>1</sup>+</sup>  
 ΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΡΑΒΒΕΙΔΕΗCΥ 900  
 saying to-Him RABBI BE-PERCEIVING THE
- ΚΗΝΗΚΑΤΗΡΑCΩΕΞΗΡΑΝΤΑ 20  
 FIG-tree WHICH YOU-DOWN-EKECRATE HAS-DRIED
- ΙΚΑΙΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΟΙΗCΟΥ 40  
 22 AND ANSWERING THE JESUS
- <sup>AB omit IF</sup>  
 CΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΟΙCΕΙΕΧΕΤΕΠ 60  
 IS-saying to-them IF YE-ARE-HAVING BE-
- <sup>A adds ΓΑΡ for</sup>  
 ΙCΤΙΝΘΕΟΥΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΟΥΜΙ 8  
 23 LIEF OF-God AMEN I-AM-saying to-YOU
- <sup>s omits that BE-IF-omit s. o.</sup>  
 ΝΟΤΙΟCΑΝΕΙΠΗΤΩΡΕΙΤ 90000  
 that WHO IF-EVER MAY-BE-saying to-THE mountain this

24 See Ja.15, 61 Jn.514, 15.

24 Whatever prayer is offered in accord with the will of God will be answered in His time. Whatever is not in line with His purpose need not expect to be fulfilled.

25 See Mt.614, 151835Col.313.

25 We have the forgiveness of offenses according to the *riches* of His *grace* (Eph. 17). There are no conditions, no qualifications, no demands that we cannot fulfill, in God's dealings with us. But with Israel nationally, forgiveness was on a much lower level. It depended on their response and could be revoked. The confusion which exists today would be largely dispelled if we would get a grasp of our own transcendent position in grace and revel in it, and refuse to drag it down to the precarious position here indicated. This is not grace, far less the rich and redundant favor which is ours in Christ Jesus.

26 See Ja. 213.

27-33 Compare Mt.2123-27Lu.201-3.

27 The chief priests were in supreme authority in the sanctuary. They should have cleansed its courts of this pernicious traffic. But it was probably their own covetousness that countenanced the desecration. They feel that He has gone beyond His rights, and think they can curb Him by demanding His credentials. But they were not only hypocrites, but cowards. He knew that they would not dare to question His acts if He were popular with the people. He knew that they would not dare question the authority of John the baptist, for the people never lost their faith in him. So He exposes their hypocrisy by a simple question. The proud priests confess that they are afraid to answer Him. Yet worse than this, they convict themselves of the utmost incapacity for their office. They should be able to discern whether John's baptism was of God or not, for it was their function to know the mind of God and to teach the people. Seeking to undermine His authority they effectually destroy their own. Man's every attempt to deny the authority of conscience or revelation can end only in the eventual unmasking of his own pretensions. His defiance only strengthens his ultimate conviction of the supremacy of God.

'Be picked up and cast into the sea', and should not be doubting in his heart, but should be believing that what he is speaking is occurring, it shall be his, whatever he may be saying. Therefore I am saying to you, All, whatever you are praying and requesting, be believing that you obtained, and it will be yours. And whenever you may be standing praying, be forgiving, if you have anything against any one, that your Father also, Who is in the heavens, may be forgiving you your offenses. Now if *you* are not forgiving, neither will your Father Who is in the heavens be forgiving your offenses."

27 And they are coming into Jerusalem again, and at His walking in the sanctuary, the chief priests and the scribes and the elders are coming to Him, and they said to Him, "By what authority are you doing these things, or who gives you this authority, that you may be doing these things?" Now Jesus, answering, said to them, "I also will be inquiring of you one word, and answer Me, and I will be declaring to you by what authority I am doing these things. The baptism of John—whence was it? Was it out of heaven or out of men? Answer Me!" And they reasoned with themselves, saying, "If we should be saying 'Out of heaven', he will be declaring, 'Wherefore, then, do you not believe him?'" But should we be saying 'Out of men'?" They feared the people, for all had it that John really was a prophet. And, answering Jesus, they are saying, "We are not aware." And answering, Jesus is saying to them, "Neither am I telling you by what authority I am doing these things."

<p>ΟΥΤΦΑΡΘΗΤΙΚΑΙΒΛΗΘΗΤΙ 20 BE-BEING-LIFTED AND BE-BEING-CAST</p> <p>ΕΙΣΤΗΝΘΑΛΑССΑΝΚΑΙΜΗΔ 40 INTO THE SEA AND NO MAY-</p> <p>ΙΑΚΡΙΘΗΕΝΤΗΚΑΡΔΙΑΑΥΤ 60 BE-BEING-THRU-JUDGED IN THE HEART OF-him</p> <p>ΟΥΑΛΛΑΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΗΟΤΙΟΛΑ 80 BUT SH'D-BE-BELIEVING THAT WHICH he-</p> <p>ΛΕΙΓΕΙΝΕΤΑΙΕΣΤΑΙΑΥΤΩ 100 IS-TALKING IS-BECOMING WILL-BE to-him</p> <p>ΕΑΝΕΙΠΗΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΛΕΓΩ 20 WHICH IF-EVER he-MAY-BE-SAYING THRU THIS I-AM-SAYING</p> <p>ΥΜΙΝΠΑΝΤΑΟCΑΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΕ 40 TO-YOUP ALL AS-MUCH-AS YE-ARE-PRAYING</p> <p>ΜΕΝΟΙ 100 AND REQUESTING BE-BELIEVING</p> <p>ΕΤΕΟΤΙΕΛΑΒΕΤΕΚΑΙΕCΤΑ 80 that YE-GOT AND it-WILL-BE</p> <p>ΥΜΙΝΚΑΙΟΤΑΝΣΤΗΚΗΤΕ 200 AND WHEN-EVER YE-MAY-BE-STAND'G-firm pr-</p> <p>ΡΟCΕΥΧΟΜΕΝΟΙΑΦΙΕΤΕ 20 AYING BE-FROM-LETTING IF</p> <p>ΤΙΕΧΕΤΕΚΑΤΑΤΙΝΟCΙΝΑΚ 40 ANY YE-ARE-HAVING DOWN OF-ANY THAT AND</p> <p>ΑΙΟΠΑΤΗΡΥΜΩΝΟΕΝΤΟΙCΟ 60 THE FATHER OF-YOUP THE IN THE heav-</p> <p>ΥΡΑΝΟΙCΑΦΗΜΙΝΤΑΠΑΡΑ 80 MAY-BE-FROM-LETTING TO-YOUP THE BE-</p> <p>ΠΤΩΜΑΤΑΥΜΩΝΕΙΔΕΥΜΕΙC 300 SIDE-FALLS OF-YOUP IF YET YE</p> <p>ΟΥΚΑΦΙΕΤΑΙΟΥΔΕΟΠΑΤΗΡ 20 NOT ARE-FROM-LETTING NOT-YET THE FATHER</p> <p>ΥΜΩΝΟΕΝΤΟΙCΟΥΡΑΝΟΙCΑ 40 OF-YOUP THE IN THE heavens WILL-</p> <p>ΦΗCΕΙΤΑΠΑΡΑΠΤΩΜΑΤΑΥΜ 60 BE-FROM-LETTING THE BESIDE-FALLS OF-YOUP</p> <p>ΦΗΚΑΙΕΡΧΟΝΤΑΙΠΑΛΙΝΕΙ 80 AND THEY-ARE-COMING AGAIN INTO</p> <p>CIEPOC OYMAKAI EN TΩIE 400 JERUSALEM AND IN THE SACRED-</p> <p>ΡΩΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΟΥΝΤΟCΑΥΤΟΥ 20 PLACE OF-ABOUT-TRADING OF-Him</p> <p>ΕΡΧΟΝΤΑΙΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΟΙΑ 40 ARE-COMING TOWARD Him THE chief-</p> <p>ΡΧΙΕΡΕΙCΚΑΙΟΙΓΡΑΜΜΑΤ 60 SACRED-ONES AND THE WRITERS</p> <p>ΕΙCΚΑΙΟΙΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡΟΙΚ 80 AND THE SENIORS AND</p> <p>ΑΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝ 500 ARE-SAYING</p> <p>ΑΙΕΛΕΓΟΝΑΥΤΩΕΝΟΙΑΕC 500 THEY-said to-Him IN ?-THE-WHICH author-</p>	<p>ΟΥCΙΑΤΑΥΤΑΠΟΙΕΙCΤΙC 20 ity these YOU-ARE-DOING OR ANY</p> <p>COIEΔOKE NTHNEC OYCIAN 40 to-YOUP GIVES THE authority</p> <p>ΤΑΥΤΗΝΙΝΑΤΑΥΤΑΠΟΙΗCΟ 60 29 this THAT these YOU-MAY-BE-DOING THE</p> <p>ΔΕΙΗCΟΥCΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΕΙ 80 YET JESUS ANSWERING said</p> <p>ΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΕΠΕΡΩΤΗCΩΜ 600 to-them SHALL-BE-INQUIRING-OF YOUP</p> <p>ΑΑΝΔΙΟΥP B OMI TS AND-I ACKAΦENA ΛΟΓΟΝΚΑΙ ΑΠΟ 20 AND-I ONE saying AND BE-ANSWER-</p> <p>ΚΡΙΘΗΤΕΜΟΙΚΑΓΩΕΡΩΥΜΙ 40 ING to-ME AND-I SHALL-BE-DECLARING</p> <p>ΝΕΝΠΟΙΑΕC OYCIATAYTAP 60 to-YOUP IN ?-THE-WHICH authority these I-AM-</p> <p>ΟΙΩΤΟΒΑΠΤΙCΜΑΤΟΙΩΑΝΝ 80 30 DOING THE DIPSIM THE OF-JOHN</p> <p>ΟΥΠΟΘΕΝΗΝΕCΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΗΝ 700 AB OMIT ?-WHICH-PLACE IT-WAS OMIT IT-WAS ? -WHICH-PLACE IT-WAS OUT OF-HEAVEN IT-WAS</p> <p>ΗΕΞΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΗΤ 20 OR OUT OF-HUMANS BE-ANSWERING</p> <p>ΕΜΟΙΚΑΙΔΙΕΛΟΓΙΖΟΝΤΟ 40 31 to-ME AND THEY-THRU-ACCOUNTED TO-</p> <p>ΡΟCΕΑΥΤΟΥCΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΕΑ 4 WARD SELVES SAYING IF-EVER</p> <p>ΝΕΙΠΩΜΕΝΕCΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΕΡΕ 81 WE-MAY-BE-SAYING OUT OF-HEAVEN He-WILL-</p> <p>ΙΔΙΑΤΙΟΥΝΟΥΚΕΠΙCΤΕΥC 800 BE-DECLARING THRU ANY THEN NOT YE-BELIEVE</p> <p>ΑΤΕΑΥΤΩΑΛΛΑΕΙΠΩΜΕΝΕC 20 32 to-him but WE-MAY-BE-SAYING OUT</p> <p>ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΕΦΟΒΟΥΝΤΟΤΟΝ 40 OF-HUMANS THEY-FEARED THE</p> <p>ΟΧΛΟΝ 100 LAON APANTEC ΓΑΡ ΕΙΧΟΝ 60 PEOPLE ALL (emph.) for HAD THE</p> <p>ΟΝΙΩΑΝΗΝΝΟΤΩCΟΤΙΠΡΟ 80 JOHN BEINGLY THAT BEFORE-</p> <p>ΦΗΤΗCΗΝΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΝΤ 900 33 AVERER he-WAS AND ANSWERING</p> <p>ΕCΤΩΙΗCΟΥΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝΟΥC 20 A THEY-ARE-SAYING TO-THE JESUS to-THE JESUS THEY-ARE-SAYING NOYK</p> <p>ΟΙΔΑΜΕΝΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙC 40 BE OMIT ANSWERING WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED AND ANSWERING</p> <p>ΟΙΗCΟΥCΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΟΙCΟΥ 60 THE JESUS IS-SAYING to-them NOT-</p> <p>ΔΕΕΓΩΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΕΝΠΟΙΑ 80 YET I AM-SAYING to-YOUP IN ?-THE-WHICH au-</p> <p>ΟΥCΙΑΤΑΥΤΑΠΟΙΩΚΑΙΗΡ 40000 12 thority these I-AM-DOING AND He-begins</p>
--	---

1-12 Compare Mt. 21:33-46 Lu. 20:9-19.

1 This was a most familiar illustration for His hearers. Vineyards were usually planted on stony ground. After clearing, the stones were built into a broad stone fence, sometimes not much more than a carefully piled heap, without cement. The vat, into which the grapes were cast for pressing, was usually cut in the natural rock on a hillside, with an opening in the bottom for the juice to escape. When the grapes were ripe a watchman was on guard at all times, being stationed on the tower, which overlooked the whole vineyard.

Israel is the vineyard of Jehovah (Isa. 57). The parable describes the treatment accorded God's messengers and prophets, whom He sent to recall them to their duty to Him. It was one long story of rebellion and violence. Each generation prided itself that it would not persecute the prophets as its fathers had done, yet, when put to the test, exceeded them in their mistreatment of His slaves. The priests and scribes and elders were the farmers to whose care the vineyard had been committed. The Lord boldly predicts their course with regard to Himself, and, incidentally, He answers their question as to His authority. They were simply hirelings, with no authority whatever when He was on the scene. The vineyard was His Father's. They were answerable to Him. Perhaps nowhere is the darkness of man's mind and the hardness of his heart more apparent than when, in stubborn rebellion against God, he carries out the revealed will of God. Though this was a parable, they knew that He was speaking of them. Why, then, did they persist in doing what He said they would do? They will have no place or power in the kingdom.

10 Compare Ps. 118:22, 23. See 1 Pt. 2:4-8.

10 The capstone of the corner is usually the most ornate on a building. The very finest block of stone would ordinarily be reserved for it. But the rulers in Israel refused to give Him any place in the edifice. He was rejected and despised. But when it is finished He will have the highest and most glorious position. How blind they must have been, after this plain prediction, to go on in senseless rage to fulfill His words to the letter!

12 And He begins to talk to them in parables: "A man plants a vineyard and places a stone dike about it and excavates a vat and builds a tower and leased it to farmers, and travels. And he dispatches a slave, at the season, to the farmers, that he may be getting from the fruit of the vineyard from the farmers. And taking him, they lash him and dispatch him empty. And again he dispatches to them another slave, and that one, pelting with stones, summarily they dispatch in dishonor. And again he dispatches another and that one they kill, and many others, lashing these, indeed, yet killing these.

6 He still had one son, his beloved. He dispatches him also last to them, saying that 'They will be respecting my son.' Yet those farmers say to themselves that 'This is the enjoyer of the allotment. Hither! We may be killing him, and the enjoyment of the allotment will be ours!' And taking him, they kill him and cast him outside of the vineyard.

9 What, then, will the lord of the vineyard be doing? He will be coming and destroying the farmers and will be giving the vineyard to others. Did you not read this scripture?

'The stone which the builders reject,

This came to be for the head of the corner.

11 This came from the Lord, And it is marvelous in our eyes."

12 And they sought to hold Him, and they were afraid of the throng, for they know that He spoke the para-

2	Σ ΑΤΟΛΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΕΝ ΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΑ 20 to-them IN BESIDE-CASTS	1	ΙΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΣΧΑΤΟΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤ 20 him LAST TOWARD them
	ΙΣ ΑΛΛΕ ΙΝΑ ΜΠΕΛΩΝΑΝΘΡ 40 TO-BE-TALKING VINEYARD human human		ΟΥΣ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΟΤΙ ΕΝΤΡΑ ΠΗΟΣ 40 saying that THEY-WILL-BE-abashing
	ΩΠΟΣ ΕΦΥΤΕΥΣΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙ 60 plants AND ABOUT-PLACES		ΝΤΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΥΙΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΕΚΕΙΝΟ 60 THE SON OF-ME those
	ΕΘΗΚΕΝ ΦΡΑΓΜΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΦΡΥΣ 80 BARRIER AND EXCAVATES		ΙΔΕ ΟΙ ΓΕΦΡΟΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤ 80 YET THE LAND-Acters TOWARD selves
	ΕΝ ΥΠΟΛΗΝΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΩΚΟΔΟΜ 100 UNDER-THROUGH AND HOME-BUILDS		ΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΑΝ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙ 600 say that this is
	ΗΣΕΝ ΠΥΡΓΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΕΔΕΤΟ 20 TOWER AND OUT-GAVE		ΝΟΚΛΗΡΟΝ ΟΜΟΣ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ ΑΠΟ 20 THE tenant HITHER WE-MAY-
	ΑΥΤΟΝ ΓΕΦΡΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΔ 40 him to-LAND-Acters AND travels		ΚΤΕΙΝΩ ΜΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΜΩ 40 BE-FROM-KILLING him AND OF-US
2	ΗΜΗΣ ΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΕΝ Π 60 AND he-commissions TO-	8	ΝΕΣΤΑΙ Η ΚΛΗΡΟΝΟΜΙΑ ΚΑΙ 60 WILL-BE THE tenancy AND
	ΡΟΣΤΟΥΣ ΓΕΦΡΟΥΣ ΤΩ ΚΑΙ 80 WARD THE LAND-Acters to-TO THE SEASON		ΛΑΒΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΠΕΚΤΕΙΝΑΝ ΑΥΤ 80 GETTING THEY-FROM-KILL him
	ΡΩΔΟΥ ΛΟΝΙΝΑ ΠΑΡΑ ΤΩΝ ΓΕ 200 SLAVE THAT BESIDE THE LAND-		ΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΕΒΑΛΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ 200 AND THEY-OUT-CAST (past) him OUT
	ΩΡΓΩΝ ΛΑΒΗ ΑΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΚΑΡΠΩ 20 Acters he-MAY-BE-GETTING FROM THE FRUITS		ΣΩΤΟΥ ΑΜΠΕΛΩΝ ΟΣΤΙΟΥΝ Π 20 OF-THE VINEYARD ANY THEN WILL-
3	ΝΤΟΥ ΑΜΠΕΛΩΝ ΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΛΑΒΟ 40 OF-THE VINEYARD AND GETTING	9	ΟΙ ΗΣΕΙ ΟΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΑΜΠΕ 40 BE-DOING THE master OF-THE VINEYARD
	ΝΤΕΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΔΕΙΡΑΝ ΚΑΙ Α 60 him THEY-SKIN AND THEY-		ΛΩΝ ΟΣ ΕΛΕΥΣΕΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟ 60 he-WILL-BE-COMING AND WILL-BE-
4	ΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΑΝ ΚΕΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΛ 80 commission EMPTY AND AGAIN		ΛΕΣΕΙ ΤΟΥΣ ΓΕΦΡΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ 80 destroying THE LAND-Acters AND
	ΙΝΑ ΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟ 300 he-commissions TOWARD them		ΔΩΣΕΙ ΤΟΝ ΑΜΠΕΛΩΝ ΑΛΛΟ 800 WILL-BE-GIVING THE VINEYARD to-others
	ΥΣ ΑΛΛΟΝ ΔΟΥΛΟΝ ΚΑΚΕΙΝΟ 20 other SLAVE AND-that-one	10	ΙΣ ΟΥΔΕ ΤΗΝ ΓΡΑΦΗΝ ΤΑΥΤΗ 20 NOT-YET THE WRITING this
4 + Δ	ΝΑΙ ΘΩΒΟΛΗΣ ΑΝΤΕΣ ΕΚΕΦΑ 40 STONE-CASTING THEY-HEAD		ΝΑΝ ΕΓΝΩΤΕ ΛΙΘΟΝ ΟΝ ΑΠΕΔ 40 YE-read STONE WHICH FROM-test
	ΛΙΦΣΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΑΝ Η 60 AND THEY-COMMISSION UN-		ΟΚΙΜΑΣΑΝ ΟΙ ΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΟΥΝ 60 THE ones-HOME-BUILDING
5	ΤΙΜΩΜΕΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΑΛΛ 80 VALUING AND AGAIN other		ΤΕΣ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΕΓΕΝΗΘΗ ΕΙΣ ΚΕ 80 this WAS-BECOME INTO HEAD
	ΟΝΑ ΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΕΝ ΚΑΚΕΙΝΟΝ 400 he-commissions AND-that-one	11	ΦΑΛΗΝ ΓΩΝΙΑΣ ΠΑΡΑΚΥΡΙΟ 900 OF-CORNER BESIDE OF-Master
	ΑΠΕΚΤΕΙΝΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΟΛΛΟΥΣ 20 THEY-FROM-KILL AND MANY		ΥΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΑΥΤΗ ΚΑΙ ΕΣΤΙΝ 20 BECAME this AND it-IS
	ΑΛΛΟΥΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΜΕΝ ΔΕ ΡΟΝΤΕ 40 others THE-ones INDEED SKINNING		ΘΑΥΜΑΣΤΗΝ ΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΙΣ Η 40 MARVELOUS IN VIEWERS OF-
	ΣΤΟΥΣ ΔΕ ΑΠΟΚΤΕΝΝΟΝΤΕΣ 60 THE-ones YET FROM-KILLING	12	ΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΖΗΤΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΡ 60 US AND THEY-BOUGHT Him TO-HOLD
6	ΕΤΙ ΕΝΑ ΕΧΩΝ 80 A adds ΟΥΝ Α ΕΧΩΝ		ΑΤΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΦΟΒΗΘΗΝ ΑΝΤ 80 AND THEY-WERE-afraid-of THE
	ΤΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΕΝ ΚΑ 500 OF-him he-commissions AND		ΟΝ ΟΧΛΟΝ ΕΓΝΩΣΑΝ ΓΑΡ ΟΤΙ 1000 THROUGH THEY-KNOW for that



13-17 Compare Mt.22:15-22 Lu.20:19-26.

13 There were many insurrections and disturbances in Palestine during the first century due to hatred of the foreign domination, and especially because of taxation. The poll tax was a practical pledge of allegiance to Cæsar, or rather a badge of subjection. Some of the Jews were in doubt whether it was right to pay it. But it was a most dangerous dilemma in which they hoped to place Him. His followers would soon desert a Messiah Who openly counseled subjection to a gentile tyrant, and the authorities would make no delay in executing any popular leader who spoke against the poll tax. The crafty hypocrites who planned this trap were careful to keep clear of it themselves, for they were afraid it might lead them into complications. So they sent some of the two opposing parties, one of whom, they were sure, would cause His downfall.

He first tears off their hypocritical mask. "Why are you trying Me?" Each word is worthy of separate emphasis. Their motive was wrong. They were not conscientious patriots seeking counsel from the true King of Israel, but false traitors seeking to assassinate Him. How pathetic was His next appeal! Cæsar was collecting coffers on coffers of denarii, yet He did not number a single one among His acquaintances! The usurper is satiated with tribute; the rightful Sovereign is penniless.

By accepting the Roman currency, they virtually acknowledged their subjection to Cæsar. It was only just that they should fulfill their obligations to him so long as it was God's will that they should suffer for their insubordination to Him. But the rest of the reply was not demanded by the question. It may refer partly to the payment of the temple taxes (Mt.17:24-27; Ex.30:11-16) for the services of the sanctuary, but, in a broader sense, included all their obligations to God. This would, of course, first of all involve paying Him the loyalty and honor due Him as God's King. They sought to show that He was a traitor to Rome. He exposed their disloyalty to God.

18-25 Compare Mt.22:23-30. See Lu.20:27-36.

18 See Ac. 23<sup>a</sup>.

19 See Deut. 25<sup>5,a</sup>.

ble with them in view. And, leaving Him, they came away.

- 13 And they are dispatching to Him some of the Pharisees and of the Herodians that they should
- 14 catch Him by word. And, coming, they are saying to Him, "Teacher, we are aware that you are true, and you are not caring about any one, for you are not looking at the face of men, but of a truth you are teaching the way of God. Is it allowed to give poll-tax to Cæsar or not? May we be giving, or may we not be giving?"
- 15 Now He, having perceived their hypocrisy, said to them, "Why are you trying Me? Bring Me a denarius that I may make its acquaintance." Now they bring it. And He is saying to them, "Whose is this image and inscription?" Now they say to Him, "Cæsar's."
- 17 Now Jesus said to them, "What is Cæsar's pay to Cæsar, and what is God's to God." And they were astounded at Him.

- 18 And Sadducees are coming to Him, who are saying there is no resurrection, and they inquired of
- 19 Him, saying, "Teacher, Moses writes to us that, if someone's brother should be dying, and leaving a wife and leaving no child, that his brother may be taking his wife and should be raising up seed
- 20 to his brother. There were seven brothers, and the first got a wife
- 21 and, dying, leaves no seed. And the second got her, and died, leaving no seed, and the third similarly.
- 22 And the seven also took her similarly and leave no seed. Last of all
- 23 the woman also died. In the resurrection, then, whenever they may

- A THE BESIDE-CAST TOWARD them  
 ΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΣΤΗΝΠΑΡΑΒΟΛ 20  
 TOWARD them THE BESIDE-CAST  
 ΗΝΕΙΠΕΝΚΑΙ ΑΦΕΝΤΕΣΑΥΤ 40  
 He-said AND FROM-LETTING Him  
 ΟΝ ΑΠΗΛΘΟΝΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΣΤΕΛΛ 60  
 13 THEY-FROM-CAME AND THEY-ARE-COMMISSIONING  
 ΟΥΣΙΝ ΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΙΝΑ CΤ 80  
 TOWARD Him ANY OF-  
 ΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΗΡΩΔΙΩΝ 100  
 THE PHARISEES AND OF-THE HERODIANS  
 ΔΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΙΝΑ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΓΡΕΥC 20  
 THAT Him THEY-SHOULD-BE-  
 ΦCΙΝ ΛΟΓΟC ΚΑΙ ΕΛΘΟΝΤΕC 40  
 14 CATCHING to-saying AND COMING THEY-  
 ΑΕΓΟΥCΙΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΔΙΑΔΑCΚΑΛΕ 60  
 ARE-SAYING to-Him TEACHER!  
 ΟΙΔΑΜΕΝ ΟΤΙ ΑΛΗΘΗC ΕΙC ΕΚΑ 80  
 WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED that TRUE YOU-ARE AND  
 ΙΟΥΜΕ ΛΕΙC ΟΙ ΠΕΡΙΟΥΔΕΝ 200  
 NOT IS-CARING to-YOU ABOUT NOT-YET-ONE  
 ΟCΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΒΛΕΠΕΙC ΕΙC ΠΡΟ 20  
 NOT for YOU-ARE-LOOKING INTO face  
 CΩΠΟΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΑΛΛΕ ΠΑΛ 40  
 OF-HUMANS but ON TRUTH  
 ΗΘΕΙCΤΗΝ ΟΔΟΝ ΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ 60  
 THE WAY OF-THE God  
 ΔΙΑΔΑCΚΕΙC ΕCΤΙΝ ΔΟΥΝ 80  
 YOU-ARE-TEACHING it-IS-allowed TO-GIVE  
 Α ΠΟΛΛ-ΤΑΧ to-CAESAR TO-GIVE 300  
 ΠΟΛΛ-ΤΑΧ to-CAESAR OR NOT WE-MAY-  
 ΜΕΝΗΜΗΔΩΜΕΝ ΟΔΕΙΔΩCΑ 20  
 15 BE-GIVING OR NO WE-MAY-BE-GIVING THE YET HAVING-PER-  
 ΥΤΩΝ ΤΗΝ ΥΠΟΚΡΙCΙΝ ΕΙΠΕ 40  
 CEIVED OF-them THE hypocrisy He-said  
 ΝΑΥΤΟΙCΤΙ ΜΕ ΠΕΙΡΑΖΕΤΕ 60  
 to-them ANY ME YE-ARE-TRYING  
 ΦΕΡΕΤΕ ΜΟΙ ΔΗΝΑΡΙΟΝ 80  
 BE-YE-CARRYING to-ME DENARIUS THAT  
 ΕΙΔΩ ΟΙΔΕ ΗΝ ΕΓΚΑΝΚΑΙ ΕΓ 400  
 16 I-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING THE YET THEY-CARRY AND He-IS-SAY-  
 ΕΙΔΥΤΟΙCΤΙΝ ΟCΗC ΕΙΚΩΝΑ 20  
 ING to-them OF-ANY THE image this  
 Α ΤΗΕY-ΑΡΕ-SAYING for THE YET THEY-SAY ΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝ 40  
 ΥΤΗΚΑΙ Η ΠΙΓΡΑΦΗ ΟΙΔΕ 40  
 AND THE ON-WRITING THE YET THEY-  
 ΙΠΑΝ ΑΥΤΩCΑΙCΑΡΟC ΔΕΙ 60  
 17 say to-Him OF-CAESAR THE YET JE-  
 ΟΚΡΙΘΕΙC Β ΟΜΙΤC to-them  
 ΗCΟΥC ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙCΤΑΚΑ 80  
 SUS said to-them THE OF-CAE-  
 Α BE-FROM-GIVING THE OF-CAESAR 500  
 ΙCΑΡΟCΑΠΟΔΟΤΕ ΚΑΙ CΑΡΙ 500  
 BAR BE-FROM-GIVING to-CAESAR
- ΚΑΙ ΤΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ ΤΩΘΕΩ ΚΑΙ 20  
 AND THE OF-THE God to-THE God AND  
 Α -OUT- omits C A  
 ΕΞΕΘΑΥΜΑΖΟΝΕ ΠΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ 40  
 18 THEY-OUT-MARVELED ON Him AND  
 ΕΡΧΟΝΤΑΙ CΑΔΔΟΥΚΑΙ ΟΙ 60  
 ARE-COMING SADDUCEES TO-  
 ΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΙΤΙΝΕC ΛΕΓΟΥ 80  
 WARD Him WHO-ANY ARE-SAYING  
 CΙΝΑ CΤΑCΙΝ ΜΗ ΕΙΝΑΙ 600  
 UP-STANDING NO TO-BE AND  
 ΑΙΕ ΠΗΡΩΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΛΕΓΟΝ 20  
 THEY-INQUIRED-OF Him saying  
 ΤΕC ΔΙΑΔΑCΚΑΛΕΜΩC ΗCΕΓ 40  
 19 TEACHER! MOSES WRITES  
 ΡΑ ΥΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΑΝΤΙΝΟC 60  
 to-US that IF-EVER OF-ANY  
 ΑΔΕΛΦΟC ΑΠΟΘΑΝΗΚΑΙ ΚΑΤ 80  
 brother MAY-BE-FROM-DYING AND MAY-BE-  
 Α + ΕCΨΥ Α adds ΤΕΚΝΑ 700  
 ΑΔΙΠΗΓΥΝΑΙΚΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΙΜΝΑΦΗ 700  
 leaving WOMAN AND NO MAY-BE-  
 Α omits off. s1\* A o. and now restored to ΤΕΚΝΑ 20  
 ΤΕΚΝΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΛΑΒΗΘΩ ΔΕΛΦΟ 20  
 FROM-LETTING offspring THAT MAY-BE-GETTING the brother  
 CΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑ ΑΥΤΟ 40  
 OF-him THE WOMAN OF-him  
 ΥΚΑΙ ΕΞΑΝΑCΤΗCΗC ΠΕΡΜΑ 60  
 AND SHOULD-BE-OUT-UP-STANDING seed  
 ΤΩ ΔΕΛΦΩ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΠΤΑ ΔΕ 80  
 20 to-the brother OF-him SEVEN brothers  
 s\* adds. s1\* cancels ΠΑΡΗΜΙΝ s1C ONE for BEFORE 500  
 ΑΦΟΙ ΗCΑΝ ΚΑΙ Ο ΠΡΩΤΟC ΕΛ 500  
 WERE AND THE BEFORE-MOST GOT  
 ΑΒΕΝ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΘΗΝ 20  
 WOMAN AND FROM-DYING  
 CΚΩΝ ΟΥΚ ΑΦΗΚΕΝ CΠΕΡΜΑ 40  
 21 NOT FROM-LETS seed AND  
 ΑΙΟ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΟC ΕΛΑΒΕΝ ΑΥΤ 60  
 THE SECOND 607 her  
 Α AND NOT-YET he FROM-LETS for NO Ι. ΚΑΙ ΟΥΔΕ ΑΥΤ 80  
 ΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΘΑΝΕΝ ΜΗΚΑΤΑΛ 80  
 AND FROM-DIED NO leaving  
 ΟCΑΦΗΚΕΝ  
 ΙΠΩΝ CΠΕΡΜΑ ΚΑΙ Ο ΤΡΙΤΟC 900  
 seed AND THE third  
 ΦCΑΥΤΩC ΚΑΙ ΕΛΑΒΟΝ ΑΥΤΗ 20  
 22 AS-SAMELY AND GOT her  
 ΝΩCΑΥΤΩC ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΕΠΤΑ ΚΑΙ 40  
 AS-SAMELY AND THE SEVEN AND  
 ΟΥΚ ΑΦΗΚΑΝ CΠΕΡΜΑ ΕCΧΑΤ 60  
 NOT FROM-LET seed LAST  
 Α H A FROM-DIED AND THE WOMAN 80  
 ΟΝ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ Η ΓΥΝΗ ΑΠΕΘ 80  
 OF-ALL AND THE WOMAN FROM-DIED  
 ΑΝΕΝ ΕΝΘΥΝΑΝΑ CΤΑCΕΙ 42000  
 23 IN THE THEN UP-STANDING

<sup>18</sup> Now that He has answered the hardest question of the Pharisees and Herodians, the Sadducees bring Him their best argument against the truth of resurrection. There is the constant tendency, even among the household of faith, to present practical difficulties in order to discredit the truth. And the answer is always the same. Those who do not believe God are deceived because they are not acquainted with the scriptures or the power of God. The difficulties are of their own making. The marriage state is not carried over into the resurrection.

<sup>26-27</sup> Compare Mt. 22<sup>31-33</sup> Lu. 20<sup>37,38</sup>. See **p 32** Ex. 36.

<sup>26</sup> According to the Sadducees, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob will never be raised from the dead, hence will never live, and God is the God of the dead. The Lord does not affirm that they are alive, for then they would not be raised. His argument demands that they be dead, and that resurrection be a necessity to bring them back to life. There were those in the Corinthian ecclesia who followed the Sadducees on this very subject (1 Co. 15<sup>12-28</sup>). They denied the resurrection of any: Paul proves the vivification of all. Not only will all be raised from the dead, but all will be given life beyond death at the consummation. Then it will be seen that God is indeed a God, not of the dead, but of the living. This could never be true if there were no resurrection. Far less could it prove the necessity of resurrection if there were no death.

<sup>28-34</sup> Compare Mt. 22<sup>34-46</sup>.

<sup>28</sup> We would expect the Lord to choose one of the "ten commandments". But not one of these compares with the one He selected. Mere negative precepts—*thou shalt not*—are not in the same class with this positive, lofty conception of conduct based on love. The second would displace all human legislation, were it possible to enforce it. But, how much better is the grand truth that we rest on His love to us, not ours to Him! He loves us with all the ardor of His heart. This is unutterably better than the best precept.

<sup>29</sup> Compare Deut. 6<sup>4,5</sup>.

<sup>31</sup> See Lev. 19<sup>18</sup> Ro. 13<sup>9-10</sup> Ga. 5<sup>14</sup> Ja. 2<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>32</sup> See Deut. 4<sup>39</sup> Isa. 41<sup>6-14</sup>.

be rising, whose will the woman be? For the seven have had her as wife."

<sup>24</sup> Jesus averred to them, "Are you not therefore deceived, not being acquainted with the scriptures, neither the power of God? For whenever they should be rising from among the dead, they are neither marrying nor being given in marriage, but are as the messen-

<sup>26</sup> gers which are in the heavens. Now concerning the dead, that they are roused, did you not read in the scroll of Moses, at the thorn bush, how God spoke to him, saying, 'I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'? He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. *You*, then, are much deceived."

<sup>28</sup> And one of the scribes, approaching, hearing them discussing, perceiving that He answered them ideally, inquires of Him, "What is the foremost precept of all?" Jesus answered him that

<sup>29</sup> "The foremost precept of all is 'Hear, Israel! the Lord our God is one Lord. And you shall be loving the Lord your God with your whole heart, and with your whole comprehension, and with your whole strength.' This is the foremost precept. And the second is like it: 'You shall be loving your associate as yourself.' Now no other precept is greater than these."

<sup>32</sup> And the scribe said to Him, "Of a truth, Teacher, Thou sayest ideally that He is One, and there is no other more than He, and to be loving Him with your whole heart and with the whole understanding and with the whole soul, and with the whole strength, and to be loving



<sup>33</sup> See 1 Sa.15<sup>22</sup>Hos.6<sup>6</sup>Mic.6<sup>8-8</sup>.

<sup>34</sup> Compare Lu. 20<sup>39</sup>,40.

<sup>35</sup> Compare Mt.22<sup>41,45</sup>Lu.20<sup>41-44</sup>.

<sup>35</sup> Now that the Lord has answered all His opposers, He propounds a question which they do not attempt to answer. The Messiah was the great central figure of prophecy. The scribes had many traditions about Him. Perhaps the best known title given Him was Messiah ben David, for the son of Jesse was the greatest national hero, and to him was given the kingdom covenant. But they utterly failed to see that He was also the Son of God, and was identical with the One David called his Lord. None of the theophanies, or manifestations of God, in ancient times could have been appearances of the one invisible God (Col.1<sup>15</sup> 1 Tim.1<sup>17</sup>). No one has ever seen God: the only begotten God... He unfolds Him (Jn.1<sup>18</sup>). Jacob saw Elohim at Peniel face to face (Gen.32<sup>30</sup>). Isaiah saw Jehovah Tsebahoth (Isa.6<sup>5</sup> Jn.12<sup>41</sup>). These and others of like nature can be no other than the One Who is the Image of the invisible God (Col. 1<sup>15</sup>; 2 Co. 4<sup>4</sup>). The God of the scriptures is one God. He has His spirit, which is identical with Him in personality. Otherwise Christ had two fathers, for He is the only-begotten of the Father (Jn.1<sup>14</sup>) and of the holy spirit (Mt.1<sup>18</sup>). Just as a man and his spirit are one, so God and His spirit are one. The Son of God is a distinct personality, as David shows when he says "The Lord said to my Lord." Yet there is the closest unity, the same as exists between an idea and its verbal expression, a person and his statue or image. God can be known to human creatures only through His Word and His Image, Who is Christ, the Son of God.

<sup>36-37</sup> See 2 Sa.23<sup>2</sup>Ps.110<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>38-40</sup> Compare Mt.23<sup>1-14</sup>Lu.20<sup>45-47</sup>.

<sup>38</sup> While the scribes were degrading Christ to the level of a mere descendant of David, they were seeking to exalt themselves in the eyes of the people.

<sup>41-44</sup> Compare Lu. 21<sup>1-4</sup>.

<sup>41</sup> See 2 Ki. 12<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>42</sup> The magnitude of a gift to God is not measured by its size but by the remainder which is left. True giving is a venture of faith.

the associate as yourself, is excessively more than all the holocausts and the sacrifices."

<sup>34</sup> And Jesus, perceiving him, that he answered apprehendingly, said to him, "You are not far from the kingdom of God." And no one dared to inquire of Him any more.

<sup>35</sup> And answering, Jesus said, teaching in the sanctuary, "How are the scribes saying that the

<sup>36</sup> Christ is the Son of David? For David himself said, in the holy spirit,

"The Lord said to my Lord,  
"Be sitting at My right,  
Till I should be placing Thy enemies  
For a footstool of Thy feet."

<sup>37</sup> David himself, then, is terming Him 'Lord', and whence is He his Son?" And the vast throng hears Him with relish.

<sup>38</sup> And in His teaching He said to them, "Beware of the scribes, who are wanting to walk in robes, and  
<sup>39</sup> salutations in the markets, and front seats in the synagogues, and the first reclining places at the din-  
<sup>40</sup> ners, who are devouring the houses of widows and for a pretense are prolix in praying. These will be getting more excessive judgment."

<sup>41</sup> And Jesus, being seated facing the treasury, beheld how the throng is casting the coppers into the treasury. And many rich cast  
<sup>42</sup> in much. And one woman, a poor widow, coming, cast in two mites, which is a quadrans [.39¢, .75f].

<sup>43</sup> And calling His disciples to Him, He said to them, "Verily, I am saying to you that this poor widow cast in more than all who are casting

<sup>s1\* adds</sup> ΠΑΝΤΟΝ ΠΛΗΘΙΟΝ ΩΣ ΕΑΥΤΟ 20  
 THE HIGH-ONE AS YOURSELF  
 ΟΝ ΠΕΡΙΣΣΟΤΕΡΟΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ 40  
 more-excessive IS OF-  
 ΑΝΤΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΟΛΟΚΑΥΤΩΜΑΤΩ 60  
 ALL THE WHOLE-BURNS  
 ΝΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΘΥΣΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙΗΣ 80  
 34 AND THE SACRIFICES AND THE JESUS  
 ΟΥΣΙΔΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΤΙ ΝΟΥΝΕ 100  
<sup>s1+ε</sup> PERCEIVING him THAT MIND-HAVINGLY  
 ΧΩΣ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ 20  
 he-answered said to-him  
 ΟΥ ΜΑΚΡΑΝ ΕΙΣΤΟΙΗΣ ΒΑΣΙ 40  
<sup>s1 omits Y.-A., s2 puts it after K., s4 restores it</sup>  
 NOT FAR YOU-ARE FROM THE KINGDOM  
 ΛΕΙΑΣΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΔΕΙ 60  
<sup>s o.</sup> OF-THE God <sup>s o.</sup> AND NOT-YET-ONE  
 ΟΥΚ ΕΤΙ ΕΣΤΟΙΜΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΠΙ 80  
 NOT-STILL DARED Him TO-IN-  
 ΕΡΩΤΗΣΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΑΝΤΩΝ 200  
<sup>s1\* to-i.-of Him s e o.</sup> 35 quire-of AND answering  
 ΟΙΗΣ ΟΥΣ ΕΛΕΓΕΝ ΔΙΔΑΣΚ 20  
 THE JESUS said TEACHING  
 ΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΕΙΡΩΠΩ ΣΑΛΕΓΟΥΣΙ 40  
 IN THE SACRED-PLACE HOW ARE-SAYING  
 ΝΟΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙΣ ΟΤΙ ΟΧΡΙ 60  
<sup>s o.</sup> THE WRITERS THAT THE ANOINT-  
 ΣΤΟΣ ΥΙΟΣ ΔΑΥΙΔ ΕΣΤΙΝ 80  
<sup>s1 omits</sup> 36 ED SON OF-DAVID IS he  
 ΥΤΟΣ ΓΑΡ ΔΑΥΕΙΔ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΕΝ 300  
<sup>B omits for</sup> for DAVID said IN  
 ΤΩ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΤΩ ΦΑΓΙΩ ΕΙΠΕ 20  
<sup>A THE omits A omits THE A λεγει</sup>  
 THE spirit THE HOLY said  
 ΝΟΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΤΩ ΚΥΡΙΩ ΜΟΥ ΚΑ 40  
<sup>B THE omits</sup> THE Master to-THE Master OF-ME BE-sitt-  
 ΙΣΤΟΝ ΓΕΝΟΥΣ 60  
<sup>B ICON for OY</sup> BE-PLACING THE enemies OF-YOU UNDER-FOOT  
 ΟΥ ΤΟΥΣ ΧΕΡΟΥΣ ΟΥΠΟΠΟ 80  
<sup>B -DOWN for -FOOT KATW</sup>  
 ΔΙΟΝ ΤΩΝ ΠΟΔΩΝ ΣΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΣ 400  
<sup>B THEN omits</sup> 37 OF-THE FEET OF-YOU he  
 ΟΥΝ ΔΑΥΕΙΔ ΕΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ Κ 20  
<sup>B THEN DAVID IS-saying Him Mas-</sup>  
 ΥΡΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΘΕΝ ΥΙΟΝ 40  
<sup>s1\* ΠΩΣ B OF-HIM He-IS ON</sup>  
 ter AND ?-WHICH-PLACE SON OF-him  
 ΟΥ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΠΟΛΥΣΟΧΛΟ 60  
<sup>s omits THE</sup>  
 He-IS AND THE MANY THROG  
 ΑΡΗΚΟΥΣ ΝΑΥΤΟΥ ΗΔΕ ΨΚΑ 80  
<sup>AB HEARD O.</sup>  
 38 HEADS OF-Him GRATIFILY AND  
 ΕΙΠΟΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΑΝΤΙΣΤΑΝΤΙΝ 500  
<sup>B omits to-them A He-said IN the TEACHING OF-HIM</sup>  
 to-them IN THE TEACHING OF-Him

ΟΥΕΛΕΓΕΝ ΒΛΕΠΕΤΕ ΑΠΟ ΤΩ 20  
 He-said BE-LOOKING FROM THE  
 ΝΟΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΘΕΛΟΝΤ 40  
<sup>As AI for E</sup>  
 WRITERS THE ones-WILLING  
 ΟΝ ΕΝ ΣΤΟΛΑΙΣ ΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΕΙ 60  
<sup>s o.</sup> IN robes TO-BE-ABOUT-TREADING  
 ΝΚΑΙ ΑΣΠΑΣΜΟΥΣ ΕΝΤΑΙΣ 80  
 AND greetings IN THE BUY-  
 ΓΟΡΑΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΩΤΟΚΑΘΕΔΡ 600  
 39 places AND BEFORE-MOST-DOWN-SETTLES  
 ΙΑ ΕΝΤΑΙΣ ΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΑΙΣ 20  
 IN THE TOGETHER-LEADS AND  
 ΑΙ ΠΡΩΤΟΚΛΙΣΙΕΝΤΟΙΣ 40  
<sup>A H</sup>  
 BEFORE-MOST-CLINES IN THE  
 ΔΕΙΠΝΟΙΣ ΟΙΚΑΤΕΣ ΘΙΟΝΤ 60  
<sup>s o.</sup> 40 DINNERS THE ones-DOWN-EATING  
 ΕΣΤΑΙ ΟΙΚΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΧΗΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ 80  
 THE HOMES OF-THE WIDOWS AND  
 ΑΙ ΠΡΟΦΑΣΕΙΣ ΑΚΡΑΠΡΟΣΕ 700  
 to-BEFORE-APPEARANCE FAR praying  
 ΥΧΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΟΥΤΟΙ ΙΑ ΗΜΥΟΝΤ 20  
 these WILL-BE-GETTING  
 ΑΙ ΠΕΡΙΣΣΟΤΕΡΟΝ ΚΡΙΜΑΚ 40  
 41 more-excessive JUDGMENT AND  
 ΑΙ ΚΑΘΙΣΑΙ ΟΙΗΣ ΟΥΣ ΚΑΤΕ 60  
<sup>A+ε B omits THE JESUS B A Π o.</sup>  
 being-seated THE JESUS DOWN-IN-IN-  
 ΝΑΝΤΙ ΤΟΥ ΓΑΖΟΦΥΛΑΚΙΟΥ 80  
<sup>STEAD</sup> OF-THE EXCHEQUER-GUARD  
 ΕΘΕΩΡΕΙ ΠΩΣ ΟΟΧΛΟΣ ΒΑΛΛ 800  
<sup>s1\* o.</sup> He-beheld how THE THROG IS-CASTING  
 ΕΙΤΟΝ ΧΑΛΚΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΓΑΖΟ 20  
<sup>AB omits THE</sup>  
 THE COPPER INTO THE EXCHEQUER-  
 ΦΥΛΑΚΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΠΛΟ 40  
 GUARD AND MANY RICH  
 ΥΣΙΟΙ ΕΒΑΛΛΟΝ ΠΟΛΛΑΚΑΙ 60  
<sup>s1\*+εζ</sup>  
 CAST much AND  
 ΕΛΘΟΥΣ ΑΜΙΑΓΥΝΗ ΧΗΡΑΠΤ 80  
<sup>AB omits WOMAN</sup>  
 COMING ONE WOMAN WIDOW POOR  
 ΟΧΗΕΒΑΛΕΝ ΛΕΠΤΑ ΔΥΟ ΘΕΣ 900  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 CAST leptons TWO WHICH IS  
 ΤΙΝΚΟΔΡΑΝΤΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΣΚ 20  
<sup>s o.</sup> 43 QUADRANS AND TOWARD-CALLING  
 ΑΛΕΣΑΜΕΝΟΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΑ 40  
 THE LEARNERS  
 ΣΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΑΜΗ 60  
 OF-Him He-said to-them AMEN  
 ΝΑ ΕΓΩ ΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ Η ΧΗΡΑ ΥΤ 80  
 I-AM-SAYING to-YOU that THE WIDOW this  
 ΗΝ ΠΩΧΗ ΠΛΕΙΟΝ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ 44000  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 THE POOR MORE OF-ALL CAST

<sup>44</sup> See 2 Co. 8:12.

<sup>1-8</sup> Compare Mt. 24:1-8; Lu. 21:5-11.

<sup>2</sup> It took forty-six years to build the temple (Jn. 2:20). Our Lord had already hinted that it would be razed to the ground. While He was within the sacred precincts, it was the abode of God. Now that He has left it for the last time, it is a tenantless shell, forsaken by Jehovah. Hence He foretells its destruction. In the spiritual habitation which takes its place, Peter speaks of the saints of the Circumcision as living stones (1 Pt. 2:5). Hence these stones of the temple may well stand for the whole structure of the priesthood, for not only the sanctuary, but the whole Levitical system was demolished at the siege of Jerusalem, about four decades later.

<sup>5</sup> It must be remembered that the present interval of God's transcendent grace was an absolute secret, concealed in God (Eph. 3:9) and that even the times and eras of the kingdom could not be revealed at that time (Ac. 1:7). If these are left out of sight, the events here spoken of by our Lord go right on from His time to the time of the end, just before the kingdom comes. We are in the interval between the demolition of the sanctuary (about 70 A. D.) and the still future course of events which are given in fuller detail under the first four seals in the Unveiling.

The white horse rider (Un. 6<sup>2</sup>) is the false messiah who comes in His name, the fiery red horse brings on the battles, the black horse corresponds to the famine here foretold, while the fifth seal brings us the fate of those who testify in that day.

<sup>10</sup> This is not the evangel of God's grace which we proclaim, but the evangel of the kingdom, which will be heralded once again in the great judgment era which immediately precedes the coming of Christ to reign over the earth. It will be carried on by an elect company in Israel who, like the two witnesses (Un. 11<sup>3</sup>), will be upheld by divine power. His coming for us is not contingent on any missionary program of the "church".

<sup>6</sup> Compare Un. 6<sup>2</sup>. First Seal.

<sup>7</sup> Compare Un. 6<sup>4</sup>. Second Seal.

<sup>8</sup> Compare Un. 6<sup>5-8</sup>. Third and Fourth Seals.

<sup>9-13</sup> Compare Mt. 24:9-14; Lu. 21:12-19.

<sup>44</sup> into the treasury. For all cast out of their superfluity, yet *she*, out of her want, cast in all, as much as she had—her whole livelihood."

<sup>13</sup> And at His going out of the sanctuary, one of His disciples is saying to Him, "Teacher! *Lo!* what manner of stones and what manner of buildings!" And answering, Jesus said to him, "Are you observing these great buildings? Under no circumstances may a stone be left upon a stone here which may not by all means be demolished."

<sup>3</sup> And at His sitting on the mount of Olives, facing the sanctuary, Peter and James and John and Andrew inquired of Him privately, "Tell us, when will these things be? And what is the sign when all this should be about to be concluded?"

<sup>5</sup> Now Jesus, answering, begins to say to them, "Beware that no one should be deceiving you!"  
<sup>6</sup> For many will be coming on My name, saying that 'I am!' and they  
<sup>7</sup> will be deceiving many. Now whenever you should be hearing battles and tidings of battles, see that you are not alarmed, for it must be occurring, but not as yet  
<sup>8</sup> is the consummation. For nation will be roused against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be quakes in places. And there will be famines and disturbances. These are the beginning of travails. Yet *you* be looking to yourselves. For they will be betraying you to the sanhedrins and you will be lashed in synagogues, and yet you will stand before governors and kings on My account, for a testimony to them.  
<sup>10</sup> And the evangel must first be proclaimed to all nations.





was to intervene they never could have carried on their Pentecostal ministry, and God could not have used Israel's defection as the basis of a much greater and grander exhibition of grace than the kingdom contemplates.

35 While the Son did not know the day or hour, we can now see that He was aware that there would be a delay. He is the light of the world. His absence is night. He might have come at evening. This probably refers to the early Pentecostal proclamation (Ac. 3<sup>20</sup>). The great crisis, or midnight, was when Israel was repudiated (Ac. 28<sup>26</sup>, 27). Perhaps the present awakening in Israel is the cock-crowing. The darkest hour still lies ahead. But in the morning He will surely come. When these signs begin to come to pass then it will be possible to watch events. We, however, do not *watch* the events which accompany the wrath of God, but *wait* for God's Son to rescue us from the coming indignation (1 Th. 1<sup>10</sup>).

33-37 Compare Mt. 24:45-51.

1-2 Compare Mt. 26:1-5 Lu. 22:1-2.

1 The actual festival of Unleavened Bread did not commence until the day after the Passover (Lev. 23<sup>6,9</sup>), but, since all leaven was removed on the day of the Passover, and it was eaten with unleavened bread (Ex. 12<sup>8</sup>), it came to be included in "unleavened bread".

2 How blind they were! The Passover *must* be killed before the festival, not because it might create a tumult of the people, but because this was God's order. They were at great pains and trouble, in their rabid rebellion against God, that they might fulfill the will of God! So it is always. God's enemies are carrying out His will in their very opposition. The Lamb must be slain on the fourteenth, and God can use the fearfulness of the priests to fulfill it, so long as He cannot use their faithfulness.

3-9 Compare Mt. 26:1-13; Jn. 12:1-8. See Lu. 7:36-38.

3 How precious to the heart of our Lord must have been the intelligent, sacrificing worship of this woman! She alone seems to have understood Him concerning His impending death, or appreciated, in some measure, its preciousness. It is the time, the effort,

authority, and to each his work, and he directs the doorkeeper that  
35 he may be watching. Be watching, then, for you are not aware when the lord of the house is coming, at evening, or midnight, or cock-crow-  
36 cing, or morning, lest, coming suddenly, he may be finding you  
37 drowsing. Now what I am saying to you I am saying to all: 'Be watching!'

14 Now after two days was the Passover, and the unleavened bread. And the chief priests and scribes sought how, laying hold of Him by guile, they may be killing  
2 Him. For they said, "Not in the festival, lest at some time there will be a tumult of the people."

3 And at His being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, at His lying down, a woman came, having an alabaster vase of veritable nard attar, costly. And crushing the alabaster vase, she pours it down on His head.

4 Now some were resenting it to themselves and saying, "For what has this destruction of the attar occurred?  
5 For this attar could have been disposed of for above three hundred denarii [\$47.07, £9 13s 9d] and given to the poor."

6 And they muttered against her. Yet Jesus said, "Leave her! Why are you affording her weariness? For she works an ideal work in Me.  
7 For you have the poor with you always, and whenever you may want you can always do well to them,  
8 yet Me you have not always. *She* does with what she had. She gets beforehand to anoint My body  
9 with attar for burial. Now verily I am saying to you, wherever this evangel may be proclaimed in the whole world, this also which she does shall be spoken of for a memorial of her."

<sup>Be omit AND</sup> ΟΥΣΙΑΝΚΑΙΕΚΑΚΤΩΤΟΕΡΓ 20 AND to-EACH THE work	<sup>Be omit DOWN</sup> ΑΣΤΡΟΝΚΑΤΕΧΕΕΝΑΥΤΟΥΚ 20 she-DOWN-POURS OF-Him DOWN
ΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΤΩΘΥΡΩΡΩΕΝ 40 OF-him AND to-THE DOOR-SEE-CT he-di- <sup>s o.</sup>	ΑΤΑΤΗΣΚΕΦΑΛΗΣΗΣΑΝΔΕΤ 40 OF-THE HEAD WERE YET ANY
35 35 rect's ΕΤΕΙΛΑΤΟΙΝΑΓΡΗΓΟΡΗΓΡ 60 THAT he-MAY-BE-WATCHING BE- <sup>s o.</sup>	ΙΝΕΣΑΓΑΝΑΚΤΟΥΝΤΕΣΠΡΟ 60 resenting TOWARD
ΗΓΟΡΕΙΤΕΟΥΝΟΥΚΟΙΔΑΤΕ 80 watching THEN NOT YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED <sup>Δ ΔΙ</sup>	<sup>s<sup>1</sup> o.</sup> <sup>Be omit AND SAYING</sup> ΣΕΑΥΤΟΥΣΚΑΙΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣΕ 80 selves AND SAYING INTO
ΓΑΡΠΟΤΕΟΚΥΡΙΟΣΤΗΣΟΙΚ 100 for ?-when THE master OF-THE HOME <sup>Δ omits OR</sup>	ΙΣΤΙΝΑΠΩΛΕΙΑΑΥΤΗΤΟΥΜ 600 ANY THE destruction this OF-THE ATTAR
ΙΑΣΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΝΟΥΕΝΗΜΕΣΟΝ 20 IS-COMING OR evening OR MIDNIGHT <sup>Β<sup>1</sup> Δ</sup>	5 ΥΡΟΥΓΕΓΟΝΕΝΗΔΥΝΑΤΟΓΑ 20 HAS-BECOME WAS-ABLE for
ΥΚΤΙΟΝΗΑΛΕΚΤΟΡΟΦΩΝΙΑ 40 OR OF-UN-LAY-SOUNDING <sup>s o.</sup>	<sup>s omits this</sup> ΡΤΟΥΤΟΤΟΥΜΥΡΟΝΠΡΑΘΗΝΑ 40 this THE ATTAR TO-BE-DISPOSED-OF
36 36 CHΠΡΩΙΜΗΕΛΘΩΝΕΞΑΙΦΝΗ 60 OR morning NO COMING suddenly	ΙΕΠΑΝΩΤΡΙΑΚΟΣΙΦΩΝΑΗΝΑ 60 ON-UP THREE-hundred OF-DENARI
ΣΕΡΗΥΜΑΣΚΑΘΕΥΔΟΝΤΑΣ 80 he-MAY-BE-FINDING YOU DOWN-LYING	<sup>s o.</sup> ΡΙΩΝΚΑΙΔΟΘΗΝΑΙΤΟΙΣΠΤ 80 AND TO-BE-GIVEN to-THE POOR
<sup>Δ Δ</sup> 37 37 ΟΔΕΥΜΙΝΛΕΓΩΠΑΣΙΝΛΕΓΩ 200 WHICH YET to-YOU I-AM-SAYING to-ALL I-AM-SAYING	<sup>Β<sup>1</sup> Ε</sup> <sup>s o.</sup> ΦΧΟΙΣΚΑΙΕΝΕΒΡΙΜΟΝΤΟΑ 700 AND THEY-IN-THUNDERED to-
ΓΡΗΓΟΡΕΙΤΕΗΝΔΕΤΟΠΑΣΧ 20 BE-WATCHING it-WAS YET THE PASSOVER	ΥΤΗΟΔΕΙΗΣΟΥΣΕΙΠΕΝΑΦΕ 20 6 her THE YET JESUS said FROM-LET
14 14 ΑΚΑΙΤΑΔΥΜΑΜΕΤΑΔΥΟΗΜ 40 AND THE UNFERMENTED after TWO DAYS	<sup>Δ ΔΙ</sup> <sup>for Ε</sup> ΤΕΑΥΤΗΝΤΙΑΥΤΗΚΟΠΟΥΣΠ 40 her ANY to-her toils YE-
ΕΡΑΣΚΑΙΕΖΗΤΟΥΝΟΙΑΡΧΙ 60 AND SOUGHT THE chief-SACRED- <sup>s o.</sup>	<sup>Δ ΔΙ</sup> <sup>for Ε</sup> <sup>AR omit for</sup> ΑΡΕΧΕΤΕΚΑΛΟΝΓΑΡΕΡΓΟΝ 60 ARE-tendering IDEAL for work
ΕΡΕΙΣΚΑΙΟΙΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙΣ 80 ones AND THE WRITERS <sup>s o.</sup>	<sup>H o.</sup> <sup>Β<sup>1</sup> Ε</sup> ΕΙΡΓΑΣΑΤΟΕΝΕΜΟΙΠΑΝΤΟ 80 7 she-works IN ME always
ΠΩΣΑΥΤΟΝΕΝΔΟΛΩΚΡΑΤΗΣ 300 how Him IN FRAUD HOLDING	ΤΕΓΑΡΤΟΥΣΠΤΩΧΟΥΣΕΧΕΤ 800 for THE POOR YE-ARE-HAVING
ΑΝΤΕΣΑΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΩΣΙΝΕΛΕ 20 2 THEY-MAY-BE-FROM-KILLING THEY-said <sup>Δ ΔΕ</sup> <sup>YET</sup>	<sup>Δ ΔΙ</sup> <sup>for Ε</sup> ΕΜΕΘΕΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΟΤΑΝΘΕΑ 20 WITH selves AND when-EVER YE-MAY-BE-
ΓΟΝΓΑΡΜΗΕΝΤΗΕΟΡΤΗΜΗΠ 40 for NO IN THE FESTIVAL NO ?-when <sup>Δ ΔΕ</sup> <sup>YET</sup>	<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits to-them</sup> <sup>As ΔΙ</sup> <sup>Δ Υ</sup> <sup>As<sup>1</sup> om. always</sup> ΗΤΕΔΥΝΑΣΘΕΑΥΤΟΙΣΠΑΝΤ 40 WILLING YE-ARE-ABLE to-them always
ΟΤΕΣΤΑΙΘΟΡΥΒΟΣΤΟΥΛΑ 60 WILL-BE TUMULT OF-THE PEOPLE <sup>Δ</sup> <sup>TUMULT WILL-BE</sup>	ΟΤΕΕΥΠΟΙΗΣΑΙΕΜΕΔΕΟΥΠ 60 WELL to-DO ME YET NOT al-
ΟΥΚΑΙΟΝΤΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΕΝΒΗΘ 80 3 AND OF-BEING OF-Him IN BETHANY <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits THE</sup>	<sup>Δ ΔΙ</sup> <sup>for Ε</sup> <sup>Be omit she</sup> ΑΝΤΟΤΕΕΧΕΤΕΘΕΣΧΕΝΑΥΤ 80 8 ways YE-ARE-HAVING WHICH she-has-HAD she
ΑΝΙΔΕΝΤΗΟΙΚΙΑΣΙΜΩΝΟC 400 IN THE HOME OF-SIMON	ΗΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝΠΡΟΕΛΑΒΕΝΜΥ 900 DOES she-BEFORE-GETS TO-AT-
ΤΟΥΛΕΠΡΟΥΚΑΤΑΚΕΙΜΕΝΟ 20 THE leper OF-DOWN-LYING	<sup>Δ</sup> <sup>OF-ME THE BODY</sup> ΡΙΣΑΙΤΟΣΦΑΜΟΥΕΙCΤΟΝ 20 TARISE THE BODY OF-ME INTO THE
ΥΑΥΤΟΥΗΛΕΒΕΓΥΝΗΕΧΟΥC 40 OF-Him CAME WOMAN HAVING <sup>Β o.</sup>	ΕΝΤΑΦΙΑCΜΟΝΑΜΗΝΔΕΛΕΓ 40 9 IN-sepulchering AMEN YET I-AM-SAY-
ΑΛΑΒΑΣΤΡΟΝΜΥΡΟΥΝΑΡΔ 60 ALABASTER OF-ATTAR NARD	ΦΥΜΙΝΟΠΟΥΕΑΝΚΗΡΥΧΘΗΤ 60 ING to-YOU THE-?-where IF-EVER MAY-BE-BEING-PROCLAIM-
ΟΥΠΙCΤΙΚΗΣΠΟΛΥΤΕΛΟΥC 80 BELIEVIC OF-MUCH-FINISH LOUC <sup>Δ</sup> <sup>VALUE for-FINISH</sup> <sup>Ι ΜΟΥ</sup>	<sup>Be omit this</sup> ΟΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΕΙCΟ 80 ED THE WELL-MESSAGE this INTO WHOLE
<sup>Be omit AND</sup> ΚΑΙCΥΝΤΡΙΨΑΣΑΤΗΝΑΛΑΒ 500 AND crushing THE ALABASTER	<sup>Β<sup>1</sup> C</sup> ΛΟΝΤΟΝΚΟCΜΟΝΚΑΙΘΕΠΟΙ 48000 THE SYSTEM AND WHICH she-DOES

the treasure, that we "waste" in our worship of Him that gains His gratitude and touches His heart. "Practical" religion provides for the poor; spiritual worship lavishes its all on Him. Benefactors receive their reward in the gratitude of those whom they help. But when has even such a costly gift been so richly rewarded? Men have given as much as a million times the sum she did for philanthropy. But whose name can be mentioned with hers? Yet she simply did with what she had. We do not need to have much, but only give our best and our reward will be beyond all calculation.

10 The woman *gave*, Judas *got*. They resented the woman's act and would have taken her treasure from her had they known. The chief priests rejoiced and promised Judas a substantial reward. Who would like to earn thirty pieces of silver? Religious men who know not Christ are always ready to pay for His betrayal.

10-16 Compare Mt. 26<sup>14-19</sup>; Lu. 22<sup>3-13</sup>.

12 "The first day of the unleavened bread" was not, as might be supposed, the first day of the festival of unleavened bread (Lev. 23<sup>7</sup>), but the day before, the day of the Passover proper. Similarly, the term Passover was often applied to the festival which followed.

12 The passover must be sacrificed on the fourteenth day of the first month "between [not in] the [two] evenings [of one day]" (Ex. 12<sup>6</sup>). This made it possible for our Lord to eat the passover and be the Passover all in one day, between the sunset which began the fourteenth of Nisan, and the sunset which closed it.

13 Bearing water jars was "women's work" and it was a singular sight to see a man with a water jar. There probably was not another in all Jerusalem. His household must have been small, hence he could accommodate so many extra guests at the Passover. It was the custom for families to join into groups large enough to eat a whole lamb (Ex. 12<sup>4</sup>).

17-21 Compare Mt. 26<sup>20-25</sup> Lu. 22<sup>14, 21-23</sup> Jn. 13<sup>18-30</sup>.

17 With what mingled feelings would our Lord eat this passover! Joy to see the fruit of His labors, sorrow at the treachery of Judas, while over all was the shadow of the cross.

10 And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, came away to the chief priests that he may be betraying Him to them. Now, when hearing, they rejoiced, and promise to give him silver, and he sought how he may be opportunely betraying Him.

12 And on the first day of the unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the passover, His disciples are saying to Him, "Where dost Thou want us to come away and make ready that Thou mayest eat the passover?" And He is dispatching two of His disciples and is saying to them, "A man going into the city will be meeting you, bearing a jar of water. Follow him. And wherever he should be entering, say to the householder that 'The Teacher is saying, 'Where is My caravansary, where I may be eating the passover with My disciples?'" And he will be showing you a large upper room ready, with places spread, and there make ready for us." And His disciples came out and came into the city and they found it according as He said to them. And they make ready the passover.

17 And as it is becoming evening, He is coming with the twelve. And, at their lying back at table and eating, Jesus said, "Verily, I am saying to you that one of you, who is eating with Me, shall betray Me." Now they begin to be sorrowful and are saying to Him, one by one, "It is not I, Rabbi?" and another, "It is not I?" Now answering, He said to them, "It is one of the twelve who is dipping his hand in the dish with Me; seeing that the Son of Mankind is indeed

- HCENAYTHAAHONHCETAIE** 20  
this WILL-BE-BEING-TALKED INTO
- ICMNHMO CYNON AYTHCKAI** 40  
10 REMINDER OF-her AND
- IOYΔACCOICAPHTHΘEICT** 60  
JUDAS THE ISCARIOT THE ONE OF-  
A omits ONE OF-THE TWO-TEN FROM-CAME TOWARD THE
- ΩΝΩΔΕΚΑΠΗΛΕΝΠΡΟC** 80  
THE TWO-TEN FROM-CAME TOWARD THE
- ΟΥCΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙCΙΝΑΥΤΟΝ** 100  
chief-SACRED-ones THAT Him
- ΠΑΡΑΔΩΑΥΤΟΙCΟΙΔΕΑΚΟΥ** 20  
11 he-MAY-BE-BESIDE-GIVING TO-THEM THE YET HEARING
- CANTECE XAPHCANKAIEPH** 40  
THEY-JOYED AND THEY-PROM-
- ΓΓΕΙΛΑΝΤΟΑΥΤΩΑΡΓΥΡΙΟ** 60  
ise to-him SILVER
- ΝΔΟΥΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΖΗΤΕΙΠΩCΑ** 80  
TO-GIVE AND he-SOUGHT how Him
- ΥΤΟΝΕΥΚΑΙΡΩCΠΑΡΑΔΩΚΑ** 200  
12 WELL-SEASONLY he-MAY-BE-BESIDE-GIVING
- ΙΤΗΠΡΩΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΤΩΝΑΖΥΜ** 20  
AND TO-THE BEFORE-most DAY OF-THE UN-FERMENT-
- ΩΝΟΤΕΤΟΠΑCΧΑΕΘΥΟΝΑΕΓ** 40  
ED when THE PASSOVER THEY-SACRIFICED ARE-
- ΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΩΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΔΥ** 60  
saying to-Him THE LEARNERS OF-Him
- ΤΟΥΠΟΥΘΕΛΙCΑΠΕΛΘΟΝΤ** 80  
?where YOU-ARE-WILLING FROM-COMING
- ΕCΕΤΟΙΜΑCΩΜΕΝΙΝΑΦΑΓΗ** 300  
WE-SHOULD-BE-making-READY THAT YOU-MAY-BE-
- CΤΟΠΑCΧΑΚΑΙΑΠΟCΤΕΛΛΕ** 20  
13 EATING THE PASSOVER AND He-is-commissioning
- ΙΔΥΟΤΩΝΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΚ** 40  
TWO OF-THE LEARNERS OF-Him AND
- ΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΟΙCΥΠΑΓΕΤΑ** 60  
He-is-saying to-them IS-UNDER-LEADING
- ΙΕΙCΤΗΝΠΟΛΙΝΚΑΙΑΠΑΝΤ** 80  
B O. INTO THE city AND WILL-BE-FROM-
- ΗCΕΙΥΜΙΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΚΕΡΑ** 400  
meeting to-youp human HOLDER dimin-
- ΜΙΟΝΥΔΑΤΟCΒΑCΤΑΖΩΝΑΚ** 20  
uties of-water BEARING follow
- ΟΛΟΥΘΗCΑΤΕΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΟΠΟ** 40  
14 to-him AND THE?-where
- ΥΕΑΝΕΙCΕΛΘΗΕΙΠΑΤΕΤΩΟ** 60  
IF-EVER he-MAY-BE-INTO-COMING say TO-THE HOME-
- ΙΚΟΔΕCΠΟΤΗΟΤΙΟΔΙΔΑCΚ** 80  
OWNER that THE TEACHER
- ΑΛΟCΛΕΓΕΙΠΟΥΕCΤΙΝΤΟΚ** 500  
is-saying ?-where is THE DOWN-
- ΑΤΑΛΥΜΑΜΟΥΟΠΟΥΤΟΠΑCΧ** 20  
A omits OF-ME LOOSE OF-ME THE?-where THE PASSOVER
- ΑΜΕΤΑΤΩΝΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΜΟΥΦΑ** 40  
WITH THE LEARNERS OF-ME I-MAY-
- ΓΩΚΑΙΑΥΤΟCΥΜΙΝΔΕΙΞΕΙ** 60  
A O. 15 BE-EATING AND he TO-YOUP WILL-BE-SHOWING
- ΑΝΑΓΑΙΟΝΜΕΓΑCΤΡΩΜΕΝ** 80  
B 2 U UP-LAND GREAT HAVING-been-STREWEN
- ΟΝΕΤΟΙΜΟΝΚΑΙΕΚΕΙΕΤΟΙ** 600  
A omits READY AND there make-YE
- ΜΑCΑΤΗΝΜΙΝΚΑΙΕΞΗΛΘΟΝ** 20  
16 READY TO-US AND OUT-CAME
- ΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΔΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΗΛΘ** 40  
THE LEARNERS OF-Him AND CAME
- ΟΝΕΙCΤΗΝΠΟΛΙΝΚΑΙΕΥΡΟ** 60  
INTO THE city AND THEY-FOUND
- ΝΚΑΘΩCΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΚΑΙ** 80  
according-as He-said to-them AND
- ΗΤΟΙΜΑCΑΝΤΟΠΑCΧΑΚΑΙΟ** 700  
17 THEY-make-READY THE PASSOVER AND OF-
- ΥΙΑCΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗCΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ** 20  
s 1 OY for H evening BECOMING He-is-COMING
- ΜΕΤΑΤΩΝΔΩΔΕΚΑΚΑΙΑΝΑΚ** 40  
18 WITH THE TWO-TEN AND OF-UP-LYING
- ΕΙΜΕΝΩΝΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΕCΘΙΟ** 60  
OF-them AND OF-EATING
- ΝΤΩΝΟΙΗCΟΥCΕΙΠΕΝΑΜΗΝ** 80  
A said THE JESUS THE JESUS said AMEN
- ΛΕΓΩΜΙΝΟΤΙΕΙCΕΞΥΜΩΝ** 800  
I-AM-saying TO-YOUP that ONE OUT OF-YOUP
- ΠΑΡΑΔΩCΕΙΜΕΘΕCΘΙΩΜΕ** 20  
B OF-THE ones-EATING TΩN CΘIΩNTΩN WILL-BE-BESIDE-GIVING ME THE one-EATING WITH
- ΤΕΜΟΥΟΙΔΕΗΡΞΑΝΤΟΛΥΠΕ** 40  
B O. 19 ME THE YET THEY-begin TO-BE-SOR-
- ΙCΘΑΙΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΝΑΥΤΩΕΙ** 60  
A E O. ROWING AND TO-BE-saying TO-Him ONE
- CΚΑΤΑΕΙCΜΗΤΙΕΓΩΕΙΜΙΡ** 80  
A E O. according-to-one NO-ANY I AM RABBI
- ΑΒΒΕΙΚΑΙΑΛΛΟCΜΗΤΙΕΓΩ** 901  
B O. 20 AND other NO-ANY I THE
- ΔΕΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤ** 20  
B O. 20 YET answering He-said TO-them
- ΟΙCΕΙCΕΚΤΩΝΔΩΔΕΚΑΟΕΜ** 40  
B O. 20 ONE OUT OF-THE TWO-TEN THE one-
- ΒΑΠΤΟΜΕΝΟCΜΕΤΕΜΟΥΤΗΝ** 60  
IN-DIPPING WITH ME THE
- ΧΕΙΡΑΙCΤΟΤΡΥΒΑΙΟΝΟΤ** 80  
B adds EN IN- A omits that 21 HAND INTO THE DISH that
- ΙΟΜΕΝΥΙΟCΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ** 4000  
THE INDEED SON OF-THE human

21 So atrocious was the treachery of Judas Iscariot that we sympathize with those who find it difficult to see how God's grace can ever reach him. But Paul was a greater sinner (1 Tim. 1<sup>15</sup>). Judas did not commit his crime until after the Slanderer had put it into his heart (Jn. 13<sup>2</sup>). He regretted his action (Mt. 27<sup>3</sup>). Not so Paul. We can have no sympathy, however, with the attempts to twist the translation to agree with their thoughts. The phrase "that man" refers to Judas in one sentence, so must also refer to him in the next. The Lord is thinking of His own sufferings and Judas' share in them, not of Judas' fate.

22-25 Compare Mt. 26<sup>26-29</sup> Lu. 22<sup>15-20</sup> 1 Co. 11<sup>23-25</sup>.

22 It is notable that in this account, as in Matthew, the last dinner is considered a part of the Passover and no mention is made of any memorial for their future observance. The simple figure of speech here used has caused much misunderstanding. The Greek and Hebrew substantive, *to be*, is not expressed when dealing with matters of fact. But when a figure is intended, the verb must be used. "This IS My body" means that the bread represents His body. "This My body" (without *is*) could be used only when He was actually speaking of His own physical frame. The sustenance and joy of all believers in Christ is symbolized by partaking of the bread and drinking of the cup. The flesh is benefiting nothing. The spirit is that which is vivifying (Jn. 6<sup>63</sup>). It is the spiritual and hearty appropriation of Christ's sufferings which brings satisfaction and delight. This will be ours in its fullness when we are with Him. Till He comes we are reminded of it by partaking of the broken bread and poured out wine.

24 The new covenant is with the nation of Israel (Jer. 31<sup>32</sup>; 32<sup>40</sup>; Eze. 36<sup>24-30</sup>; Heb. 8<sup>7-12</sup>; 10<sup>15-17</sup>) even as the old one was. The first was dedicated with the blood of calves and he-goats (Ex. 24<sup>8</sup>), but the new with the precious blood of Christ (Heb. 9<sup>15-27</sup>). The first was conditioned on their obedience, the second on His.

26-28 Compare Mt. 26<sup>30-32</sup> Lu. 22<sup>35-39</sup>.

27 Compare Zech. 13<sup>7</sup>.

29-31 Compare Mt. 26<sup>33-35</sup> Lu. 22<sup>31-34</sup> Jn. 13<sup>36-38</sup>.

32-42 Compare Mt. 26<sup>36-46</sup> Lu. 22<sup>46</sup> Jn. 18<sup>1,2</sup>.

going according as it is written concerning Him, yet woe to that man through whom the Son of Mankind is being betrayed! Ideal were it for Him if that man were not born!"

22 And at their eating, Jesus, taking bread, blessing, breaks it, and gives to them and said, "Take: this is My body." And, taking the cup, giving thanks, He gives it to them, and they all drank of it. And He said to them, "This is My blood of the new covenant being poured out for many. Verily, I am saying to you, that no longer under any circumstances may I be drinking of the product of the grape vine till that day whenever I should be drinking it new in the kingdom of God."

26 And, singing a hymn, they came out to the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus is saying to them that "You all shall be snared in Me in this night, seeing that it is written, 'I shall be smiting the shepherd And the sheep shall be scattered.'

28 But after I am roused I shall be preceding you into Galilee. Yet Peter averred to Him, "And if all shall be snared, nevertheless not I!" And Jesus is saying to him, "Verily, I am saying to you that *you*, today, in this night, ere the cock crows twice, will be renouncing Me thrice." Yet Peter spoke still more extravagantly, "If ever I must die with Thee, I shall under no circumstances be renouncing Thee!" Now all also said similarly.

32 And they are coming into a freehold, the name of which is Gethsemane. And He is saying to His disciples, "Be seated here while I may be praying." And He is tak-

- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΥΠΑΓΕ ΙΚΑΘΩΣ ΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 IS-UNDER-LEADING according-as it-HAS-been-WRITTEN
- ΠΕΡΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΥ ΑΙΔΕΤΩ ΑΝΘ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ABOUT Him WOE YET to-THE human
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΡΩΠΩΚΕ ΙΝΩ ΔΙΟΥ ΟΥ ΙΟΥΣΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 that THRU WHOM THE SON OF-
- ΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΤΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE human IS-BEING-BESIDE-GIVEN
- <sup>B omits it-WAS</sup> <sup>A H O. = OR</sup>  
**ΙΚΑΛΟΝΗΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΙΟΥΚΕΓΕ** <sup>100</sup>  
 IDEAL it-WAS to-Him IF NOT WAS-GEN-
- <sup>A O.</sup>  
**ΝΗΝΘΗΟ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ ΕΚΕΙΝΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 created THE human that
- ΣΚΑΙ ΕΣΘΙΟΝΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΛΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
<sup>22</sup> OF-EATING OF-them GETTING
- <sup>BS\* omits THE JESUS but s<sup>2</sup> restores</sup> <sup>s He-BREAKS blessing</sup>  
**ΒΩΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΚΑΡΤΟΝΕΥΛΟΓ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE JESUS BREAD blessing
- ΗCΑCΕΚΛΑCΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΔΩΚΕΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 He-BREAKS AND GIVES
- <sup>A ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΑΥΤΟΙC ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΛΑΒΕΤΕ** <sup>200</sup>  
 to-them AND said BE-GETTING
- ΤΟΥΤΟ ΕCΤΙΝ ΤΟC ΦΜΑΟΥΚ** <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>23</sup> this IS THE BODY OF-ME AND
- <sup>BS omits THE</sup>  
**ΔΙΔΑΒΩΝΤΟ ΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΕΥΧ** <sup>40</sup>  
 GETTING THE DRINK-cup thanking
- ΑΡΙCΤΗC ΑCΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC** <sup>60</sup>  
 He-GIVES to-them
- CΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΟΝΕΞ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΠΑΝΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 AND THEY-DRANK OUT OF-it ALL
- <sup>B omits to-them</sup>  
**ΕCΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΤΟΥΤ** <sup>300</sup>  
<sup>24</sup> AND He-said to-them this
- <sup>A adds THE TO BS omits NEW</sup>  
**ΟΕCΤΙΝ ΤΟ ΑΙΜΑ ΜΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΚΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 IS THE BLOOD OF-ME OF-THE NEW
- <sup>A ABOUT MANY BEING-OUT-POURED</sup>  
**ΙΝ ΗC ΔΙΑΒΗΚΗCΤΟ ΕΚ ΧΥΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 covenant THE BEING-OUT-POURED
- <sup>A ΠΕΡΙ ABOUT</sup>  
**ΟΜΕΝ ΟΥ ΠΕΡ ΠΟΛΛΩΝ ΑΜΗΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
<sup>25</sup> OVER MANY AMEN
- <sup>s omits NOT-STILL</sup>  
**ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΤΙ ΟΥΜ** <sup>80</sup>  
 I-AM-SAYING to-YOU that NOT-STILL NOT NO
- ΗΠΙΩΚΕΤΟΥ ΓΕΝΗΜΑΤΟCΤΗ** <sup>400</sup>  
 I-MAY-BE-DRINKING OUT OF-THE product OF-THE
- CΑΜΠΕΛΟΥ ΕΩCΤΗC ΗΜΕΡΑC** <sup>20</sup>  
 GRAPE-VINE TILL OF-THE DAY
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΕΚΕΙΝΗC ΤΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΠΕΙΝΩ** <sup>40</sup>  
 that when-EVER it I-MAY-BE-DRINKING
- ΚΑΙ ΝΟΝΕΝ ΤΗ ΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑ ΤΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 NEW IN THE kingdom OF-THE
- ΥΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΥΜΝΗCΑΝΤΕC ΕΞ** <sup>80</sup>  
<sup>26</sup> God AND HYMNING THEY-
- ΗΛΘΟΝ ΕΙC ΤΟ ΟΡΟCΤΩΝΕΛΑ** <sup>500</sup>  
 OUT-CAME INTO THE mountain OF-THE OLIVES
- ΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΙC Ο ΙΗC** <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>27</sup> AND IS-SAYING to-them THE JESUS
- CΟΥC ΟΤΙ ΠΑΝΤΕC CΚΑΝ ΔΑΛ** <sup>40</sup>  
 that ALL YE-SHALL-BE-BEING-
- <sup>B O. BS omits IN ME IN THE NIGHT this</sup>  
**ΙCΘΗCΕCΘΑΙ ΕΝ ΜΟΙ ΕΝ ΤΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
 SNARED IN ME IN THE
- ΝΥΚΤΙ ΤΑΥΤΗ ΟΤΙ ΓΕΓΡΑΠΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 NIGHT this that HAS-been-WRITTEN
- ΑΙ ΠΑΤΑΞΩ ΤΟΝ ΠΟΙΜΕΝΑ ΚΑ** <sup>600</sup>  
 I-SHALL-BE-SMITING THE SHEPHERD AND
- <sup>A WILL-BE-BEING-THRU-SCATTERED THE SHEEP</sup>  
**ΙΤΑ ΠΡΟΒΑΤΑ ΔΙΑCΚΟΡΠΙC** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE SHEEP WILL-BE-BEING-THRU-SCATTERED
- ΘΗCΟΝΤΑΙ ΑΛΛΑ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟ ΕΓ** <sup>40</sup>  
<sup>28</sup> but after THE TO-BE-
- ΕΡΘΗΝΑΙ ΜΕ ΠΡΟC ΦΥΜΑC** <sup>60</sup>  
 ROUSED ME I'LL-BE-BEFORE-LEADING YOU INTO
- <sup>B + E</sup>  
**ΙCΤΗΝ ΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑΝ ΟΔΕ ΠΕΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
<sup>29</sup> THE GALILLEE THE YET Peter
- <sup>A AND IF</sup>  
**ΡΟC ΕΦΗ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΕ** <sup>700</sup>  
 AVERRED to-Him IF AND ALL
- CΚΑΝ ΔΑΔΙCΘΗCΟΝΤΑΙ ΑΛ** <sup>20</sup>  
 WILL-BE-BEING-SNARED but
- ΛΟΥΚΕ ΓΩ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΩ** <sup>40</sup>  
<sup>30</sup> NOT I AND IS-SAYING to-him THE
- ΙΗΣΟΥC ΑΜΗΝ ΛΕΓΩC ΟΙ ΟΤΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 JESUS AMEN I-AM-SAYING to-YOU that
- <sup>s YOU omits</sup> <sup>BS omits IN</sup> <sup>A THE NIGHT this</sup>  
**CΥC ΗΜΕΡΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΑΥΤΗ ΤΗ ΝΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
 YOU TODAY IN this THE NIGHT
- <sup>A + E</sup> <sup>s omits or twice</sup>  
**ΚΤΙ ΠΙΝΗΔΙC ΑΛΕΚΤΟΡΑ Φ** <sup>800</sup>  
 ERE or twice UN-LAYER TO-
- <sup>A + E</sup> <sup>A WILL-BE-RENOUNCING ME</sup> <sup>s EΙ</sup>  
**ΦΩΝΗCΑΙ ΤΡΙC ΜΕ ΑΠΑΡΝΗCΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
 SOUND THRICE ME WILL-BE-RENOUNCING
- <sup>BS omits Peter</sup>  
**ΟΔΕ ΠΕΤΡΟC ΕΚ ΠΕΡΙCCΩC** <sup>40</sup>  
 THE YET Peter OUT-excessively TALK-
- <sup>Δ ΕΓΕΝ = said BS omits RATHER s<sup>1</sup> O. O. A ΔΙ. H + s<sup>1</sup></sup>  
**ΑΛΛΕ ΙΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΑΝΔΕ ΗΜΕC** <sup>60</sup>  
<sup>31</sup> ED RATHER IF-EVER it-MAY-BE-BINDING ME
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΥΝΑΘΑΝΕΙΝ CΟΙ ΟΥΜΗCΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 TO-BE-TOGETHER-FROM-DYING to-YOU NOT YOU
- <sup>s O. BS omits OMOIΩC LIKE-AS s<sup>1</sup></sup>  
**ΑΠΑΡΝΗCΟΜΑΙ ΦΑΥΤΩC ΔΕ** <sup>900</sup>  
 I-SHALL-BE-RENOUNCING AS-SAMELY YET
- <sup>B omits YET above</sup>  
**ΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΕC ΕΛΕΓΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΡ** <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>32</sup> AND ALL said AND THEY-
- ΧΟΝΤΑΙ ΕΙC ΧΩΡΙΟΝ ΟΥΤΟΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ARE-COMING INTO freehold OF-WHICH THE NAME
- <sup>B<sup>1</sup> T</sup>  
**ΝΟΜΑΓΕΘCΗΜΑΝΕ ΙΚΑΙ ΛΕΓ** <sup>60</sup>  
 GETTHERSEMANE AND He-is-say-
- <sup>A omits OF-Him</sup>  
**ΕΙΤΟΙC ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙC ΑΥΤΟΥΚ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ING to-THE LEARNERS OF-Him BE-
- <sup>B<sup>1</sup> omits here</sup>  
**ΔΘΙCΑΤΕ ΘΑΔΕΕΩC ΠΡΟCΕΥΞ** <sup>50000</sup>  
 seated here TILL I-SHOULD-BE-PRAYING

<sup>34</sup> The problem of evil is solved for us in the dark shadows of Gethsemane. No one will dispute that He did not deserve to drink the cup that His Father set before Him. No one will find fault with His will, though it was not in line with His Father's. How easily it might have passed from Him! A word would have sufficed to destroy all His enemies. But He had not come to do His own will. And now that the will of God led Him into the sorest suffering and deepest distress, He receives this evil from the hand of God, Who makes it the basis of boundless blessing, not only to mankind and all creation, but to Christ Himself and to His own glory and praise. The evil was short, sharp and temporary. The results will be without limits in time or space. The terrible treatment of the Holy One by the God Whom He so faithfully served is a far more perplexing problem than the introduction of evil into the creation. In both cases it is a temporary infliction fraught with infinite blessing for God and all His creatures.

<sup>36</sup> See Heb. 57,8.

<sup>36</sup> It was quite possible for God to have spared Christ the sufferings of the cross. But it could only be done at the cost of untold loss to God, to His creatures and to Christ Himself. God's love could never be known apart from this bitter cup. His grace could never flow forth apart from it. Let us thank Him that He is not doing merely what is possible and easy, but what is for our highest good and His greatest glory.

<sup>37</sup> The indifference of the apostles in this, His hour of deepest trial, seems unutterably sad. More and more He is becoming the Lonely One. His nearest friends are far from Him in spirit. God alone is with Him. And soon He also will abandon Him. Only the betrayer is active. He is not drowsing. Neither is the vast throng of His enemies. And then the apostles also become alert. His sufferings did not seem sufficiently serious to ward off sleep. But when they were in danger of suffering themselves, they are suddenly wide awake, and feel no more need of sleep.

<sup>43-46</sup> Compare Mt.26<sup>47-50</sup> Lu.22<sup>47,48</sup> Jn.18<sup>3-9</sup>.

<sup>47-50</sup> Compare Mt.26<sup>51-56</sup> Lu.22<sup>49-53</sup>. See Jn.18<sup>10,11</sup>.

ing Peter and James and John aside with Himself, and He begins <sup>34</sup> to be overawed and depressed. And He is saying to them, "My soul is sorrow-stricken to death. Remain <sup>35</sup> here and be watching." And coming forward a little, He fell on the earth and prayed that if it is possible the hour may pass by from <sup>36</sup> Him. And He said, "Abba, Father, all is possible to Thee. Have this cup carried aside from Me. But not what *I* will, but what Thou!"

<sup>37</sup> And He is coming and finding them drowsing. And He is saying to Peter, "Simon, are you drowsing? Have you not the strength <sup>38</sup> to watch one hour? Be watching and praying lest you may be entering into trial. The spirit, indeed, is eager; yet the flesh is infirm."

<sup>39</sup> And again, coming away, He <sup>40</sup> prays, saying the same words. And coming again, He found them drowsing, for their eyes were torpid. And they were not aware <sup>41</sup> what they may answer Him. And He is coming the third time and saying to them, "Drowse on furthermore and rest! It is having its fill. The hour came. *Lo!* The Son of Mankind is being betrayed into the hands of sinners.

<sup>42</sup> Rouse! We may be going. *Lo!* he who is betraying Me has drawn <sup>43</sup> near!" And straightway, while He is still talking, Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, is coming along, and with him a vast throng, with swords and cudgels, from the chief priests and scribes and elders. <sup>44</sup> Now His betrayer had given them

33 <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits THE</sup>  
ΩΜΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΙ Τ<sup>20</sup>  
AND He-is-BESIDE-GETTING THE

39 <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits THE</sup>  
CΑΡΞ ΑCΘΕΝΗCΚΑΙ ΠΑΛΙΝΑ<sup>20</sup>  
FLESH UN-FIRM AND AGAIN FROM-

<sup>s omits THE</sup>  
ΟΝ ΠΕΤΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΙΑΚΩΒΟ<sup>40</sup>  
AND THE JACOBUS

ΠΕΛΩΘΝ ΠΡΟCΗΥΣΑΤΟ ΤΟΝ Α<sup>40</sup>  
COMING He-prays THE SAME

<sup>s omits THE</sup> <sup>B O.</sup> <sup>Α B30. = Him</sup>  
ΝΚ ΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ ΜΕΤΕΑΥ<sup>60</sup>  
AND THE JOHN WITH Self

Υ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΕΙΠΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΛ<sup>60</sup>  
40 saying saying AND AGAIN

ΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΗΡΞΑΤΟ ΕΚΘΑΜΒΕΙ<sup>60</sup>  
AND begins TO-BE-BEING-OUT-AWED

ΙΝ ΕΛΘΩΝ ΕΥΡΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΚΑ<sup>60</sup>  
COMING He-FOUND them DOWN-

<sup>Α Ε ο.</sup> <sup>Β ο.</sup>  
CΘΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΔΗΜΟΝ ΕΙΝΚΑΙ Α<sup>100</sup>  
AND TO-BE-depressing AND He-

ΘΕΥΔΟΝΤΑC ΗCΑΝ ΓΑΡ ΑΥΤΩ<sup>600</sup>  
LOUNGING WERE for OF-them

ΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΟΙC ΠΕΡΙ ΑΥΠΟCΕ<sup>20</sup>  
is-saying to-them ABOUT-SORROWED IS

<sup>Α THE VIEWERS OF-them</sup>  
ΝΟΙΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΙ ΚΑΤΑΒΑΡΥΝ<sup>20</sup>  
THE VIEWERS BEING-DOWN-HEAVIED

CΤΙΝ Η ΨΥΧΗ ΜΟΥ ΕCΘΑΝΑΤ<sup>40</sup>  
THE SOUL OF-ME TILΛ OF-DEATH

<sup>s o.</sup>  
ΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΗΔΕΙCΑΝΤ<sup>40</sup>  
AND NOT THEY-HAD-PERCEIVED ANY

<sup>s o.</sup>  
ΟΥΜΕΙΝ ΑΤΕΦΔΕΚΑΙ ΓΡΗΓΟ<sup>60</sup>  
REMAIN here AND BE-WATCHING

Ι ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΩC ΙΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ Ε<sup>60</sup>  
41 THEY-MAY-BE-ANSWERING to-Him AND He-

ΡΕΙΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΕΛΘΩΝ ΜΕΙΚ<sup>60</sup>  
35 AND BEFORE-COMING LITTLE

ΡΧΕΤΑΙ ΤΟ ΤΡΙΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΓ<sup>80</sup>  
is-COMING THE third AND is-saying

<sup>Α Ε C o.</sup>  
ΡΟΝ ΕΠΙΠΤΕΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΗC ΓΗC Κ<sup>200</sup>  
He-FELL ON THE LAND AND

ΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΚΑΘΕΥΔΕΤΕ ΤΟ Λ<sup>700</sup>  
to-them BE-DOWN-LOUNGING THE rest

<sup>s omits THAT</sup>  
ΑΙ ΠΡΟCΗΥΧΕΤΟ ΙΝ ΕΙΔΥΝ<sup>20</sup>  
He-prayed THAT IF ABLE

ΟΙ ΠΟΝΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΠΑΥΕCΘΕ ΑΠ<sup>20</sup>  
AND BE-UP-CEASING it-is-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits it-is</sup> <sup>s IN for H</sup>  
ΑΤΟΝ ΕCΤΙΝ ΠΑΡΕΛΘΗΝ ΑΠΑΥ<sup>40</sup>  
it-is MAY-BE-BESIDE-COMING FROM Him

ΕΧΕΙΝ ΗΘΕΝ ΗΩΡΑΙ ΔΟΥΠΑΡ<sup>40</sup>  
FROM-HAVING CAME THE HOUR BE-PERCEIVING IS-

ΤΟΥ ΗΩΡΑΚΑΙ ΕΛΕΓΕΝ ΑΒΒΑ<sup>60</sup>  
36 THE HOUR AND He-said ABBA

ΑΔΙΔΟΤΑΙ ΟΥ ΙΟC ΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡ<sup>60</sup>  
BEING-BESIDE-GIVEN THE SON OF-THE human

Ο ΠΑΤΗΡ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΔΥΝΑΤΑC ΟΙ<sup>60</sup>  
THE FATHER ALL ABLE to-YOU

<sup>Α omits THE</sup> <sup>s o.</sup>  
ΩΠΟΥ ΕΙCΤΑC ΧΕΙΡΑC ΤΩΝ Α<sup>60</sup>  
INTO THE HANDS OF-THE miss-

<sup>Β Ε ο.</sup>  
ΠΑΡΕΝΕΓΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝ<sup>300</sup>  
HAVE-BESIDE-CARRIED THE DRINK-cup

ΜΑΡΤΩ ΛΩΝΕ ΓΕΙΡΕCΘΕ ΑΓΩ<sup>800</sup>  
42 ers BE-BEING-ROUSED WE-MAY-BE-

ΤΟΥΤΟ ΑΠΕΜΟΥ ΑΛΛΟΥΤΙ ΕΓ<sup>20</sup>  
this FROM ME but NOT ANY I

ΜΕΝΙΔΟΥ ΟΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΥC ΜΕ<sup>20</sup>  
LEADING BE-PERCEIVING THE one-BESIDE-GIVING ME

<sup>Α + Ε C</sup> <sup>Α ΕΩ for Y</sup>  
ΦΘΕΦΑΛΛΑΤΙCΥΚΑΙ ΕΡΧΕ<sup>40</sup>  
37 AM-WILLING but ANY YOU AND He-is-COM-

<sup>Α + Ε C</sup> <sup>Α ΕΩ for Y</sup>  
ΗΓΓΙΚΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΘΥCΕΤΙΑΥ<sup>40</sup>  
43 HAS-NEARED AND straightway STILL OF-Him

ΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΡΙCΚΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΥC<sup>60</sup>  
ING AND IS-FINDING them

ΤΟΥ ΑΛΛΟΥΝΤΟC ΠΑΡΑΓΕΙΝ<sup>60</sup>  
TALKING IS-BESIDE-BECOMING

<sup>Α omits AND</sup> <sup>Α omits to-THE</sup>  
ΚΑΘΕΥΔΟΝΤΑC ΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΙΤ<sup>60</sup>  
DOWN-LOUNGING AND He-is-saying to-

<sup>s omits THE</sup> <sup>Β omits THE ISCARIOT</sup>  
ΕΤΑΙΟΙ ΟΥΔΑC ΟΙC ΚΑΡΙΩΤ<sup>80</sup>  
THE JUDAS THE ISCARIOT

<sup>s o.</sup>  
ΦΠΕΤΡΩCΙ ΜΩΝ ΚΑΘΕΥΔΕΙC<sup>400</sup>  
THE Peter SIMON YOU-ARE-DOWN-LOUNGING

ΗCΕΙCΤΩΝ ΔΕΚΑΚΑΙ ΜΕΤ<sup>900</sup>  
ONE OF-THE TWO-TEN AND WITH

<sup>Β + Ε</sup>  
ΟΥΚΙCΧΥCΑC ΜΙΑΝ ΩΡΑΝ ΓΡ<sup>20</sup>  
NOT YOU-are-STRONG ONE HOUR TO-

<sup>Β omits MANY</sup>  
ΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΧΛΟC ΠΟΛΥC ΜΕΤΑ Μ<sup>20</sup>  
him THRONG MANY WITH SWORDS

Η ΓΟΡΗCΑΙ ΓΡΗΓΟΡΕΙΤΕ ΚΑ<sup>40</sup>  
38 watch BE-WATCHING AND

ΑΧΑΙΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΞΥΛΩΝ ΠΑΡΑΤ<sup>40</sup>  
AND WOODS BESIDE THE

<sup>ΑΙ</sup> <sup>Β s<sup>1</sup> omits INTO-</sup>  
ΙΠΡΟCΕΥΧΕCΘΕ ΙΝ ΑΝΗΕΙC<sup>60</sup>  
BE-praying THAT NO YE-MAY-BE-

<sup>Α omits THE</sup>  
ΩΝ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΓΡΑ<sup>60</sup>  
chief-sacred-ones AND THE WRITERS

<sup>ΑΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>s o.</sup>  
ΕΛΘΗΤΕ ΕΙC ΠΕΙΡΑCΜΟΝ ΤΟ<sup>80</sup>  
INTO-COMING INTO trial THE

<sup>Α ΑΙ or Ε</sup> <sup>Α s<sup>1</sup> omits THE</sup>  
ΜΜΑΤΕ ΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΠΡΕCΒΥΤ<sup>80</sup>  
AND THE SENIORS

ΜΕΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΠΡΟΫΜΟΝΗ ΗCΕ<sup>600</sup>  
INDEED spirit BEFORE-HEEL THE YET

ΕΡΩΝ ΔΕ ΔΩΚΕΙ ΔΕ ΟΠΑΡΑΔΙ<sup>51000</sup>  
44 HAD-GIVEN YET THE one-BESIDE-GIVING



<sup>45</sup> The perfidious kiss of Judas was the last token of affection He received from His apostles. Judas was among those who so recently vowed to stand by Him to the death, if need be. He had been entrusted with the funds (Jn. 12<sup>6</sup> 13<sup>29</sup>), though he was a thief. There is reason to believe that he was above the peasant class in the social scale, and so of superior breeding to the rest of the apostles. The betrayal of his Lord was an awful crime, and yet it seems ten times more terrible, the way he sought to conceal it under a show of affection. May God keep us from hypocrisy! It is ever so much better to be an open enemy of Christ than to cover an alien and avaricious heart with the cloak of Christianity.

<sup>47</sup> How often do the Lord's servants show such zeal! By some swift sword thrust they cut off a hearing for their message.

<sup>48</sup> See Lu. 24<sup>44</sup>.

<sup>48</sup> All this show of force was a symptom of fear. If they wanted to arrest Him, why did they not do it on the previous day when He was in their stronghold, the sanctuary? Nothing could have been simpler. There were temple guards, the Sanhedrin and the high priest's house were near at hand, and, if need be, the Roman soldiers were within call. That ought to suffice to arrest a harmless unarmed Man, even if He has a few followers. But they were afraid of the populace. It was a deed of darkness best done in the night. So the chief priests arm their followers, and hire the traitor, and get false witnesses, and stir up the people, and put political pressure on Pilate, all to secure the demolition of the true Temple and the murder of the true Messiah. How terrible is religion apart from the grace of God! Yet beneath it all we can see that, unconsciously, they are carrying out the purpose of God. Though they fail to worship their God, they do not fail to sacrifice the Lamb of God. It was the work of the priests. No one else could do it. Such is the wisdom of God that He uses their hatred to fulfill His will.

<sup>52</sup> Linen, used as clothing, typifies righteousness. No one could fly from Him in His hour of need without exposing his own shame and utter lack of righteousness.

a signal, saying, "Whomever I should be kissing is He. Hold Him, and lead Him away secure-  
<sup>45</sup> ly." And coming, straightway approaching Him, he is saying, "Rabbi, Rabbi," and he kisses Him  
<sup>46</sup> fondly. Now they laid their hands  
<sup>47</sup> on Him and hold Him. Now a certain one of those standing by, pulling a sword, hits the chief priest's slave and amputates the lobe of his ear.

<sup>48</sup> And answering, Jesus said to them, "Do you come out with swords and cudgels to apprehend  
<sup>49</sup> Me as after a robber? Daily was I with you in the sanctuary, teaching, and you do not hold Me, but that the scriptures may be fulfilled." And deserting Him, they  
<sup>50</sup> all fled. And one, a certain youth, was following with Him clothed in a linen wrapper on his naked body, and the youths are holding him.  
<sup>51</sup> Yet he, leaving the linen wrapper, fled from them naked.  
<sup>52</sup>

<sup>53</sup> And they led Jesus away to the chief priest Caiaphas, and all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes are coming together to Him.  
<sup>54</sup> And Peter follows Him from afar, till within the court yard of the chief priest, and was sitting together with the deputies, and warming himself at the light.

<sup>55</sup> Now the chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin sought false testimony against Jesus, to put Him to  
<sup>56</sup> death, and they found none, for many testified against Him falsely, and the testimonies were not con-  
<sup>57</sup> sistent. And some, rising, testified

<sup>s1\*+Λ</sup>  
**ΒΑΛΕΝΤΩΝΒΑΛΛΟΝΤΩΝΕΙC** 20  
 OF-THE ones-CASTING INTO  
**ΤΟΓΑΖΟΦΥΛΑΚΙΟΝΠΑΝΤΕC** 40  
 44 THE EXCHEQUER-GUARD ALL  
**ΓΑΡΕΚΤΟΥΠΕΡΙCCEΥΟΝΤΟ** 60  
 for OUT OF-THE exceeding  
**CΑΥΤΟΙCΕΒΑΛΟΝΑΥΤΗΔΕ** 80  
 to-them CAST (past) this-one YET OUT  
**ΚΤΗΣΥCΤΕΡΗCΕΩCΑΥΤΗCΠ** 100  
 OF-THE WANTING OF-her ALL  
**ΑΝΤΑΟCΑΕΙΧΕΝΕΒΑΛΕΝΟΛ** 20  
 as-much-as she-HAD CAST WHOLE  
**ΟΝΤΟΝΒΙΟΝΑΥΤΗCΚΑΙΕΚ** 40  
 13 THE livelihood OF-her AND OF-OUT-GO-  
**ΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΕΚΤΟΥ** 60  
 ING OF-Him OUT OF-THE  
**ΙΕΡΟΥΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΕΙCΕΚΤ** 80  
 SACRED-place IS-saying to-Him ONE OUT OF-  
**ΩΝΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΔΙΔΑCΚ** 200  
 THE LEARNERS OF-Him TEACHER!  
**ΑΛΕΙΔΕΠΟΤΑΠΟΙΛΙΘΟΙΚΑ** 20  
 BE-PERCEIVING ?-where-FROM STONES AND  
**ΙΠΟΤΑΠΑΙΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΑΙΚΑΙ** 40  
 2 ?-where-FROM HOME-BUILDINGS AND  
**ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΟΙΝCΟΥCΕΙΠ** 60  
 ANSWERING THE JESUS SAID  
**ΕΝΑΥΤΩΒΛΕΠΕΙCΤΑΥΤΑCΤ** 80  
 to-him YOU-ARE-LOOKING these THE  
**ΑCΜΕΓΑΛΑCΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΑCΟΥ** 300  
 GREAT HOME-BUILDINGS NOT  
**ΜΗΑΦΕΘΗΦΔΕΛΙΘΟCΕΠΙΛΙ** 20  
 NO MAY-BE-BEING-FROM-LET here STONE ON STONE  
**ΑΩΟ. <sup>s1\* omits</sup> NO <sup>s1\*+CETE</sup>**  
**ΒΟΝΟCΟΥΜΗΚΑΤΑΛΥΘΗΚΑΙ** 40  
 3 WHICH NOT NO MAY-BE-BEING-DOWN-LOOSED AND  
**ΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΕΙCΤΟΟ** 60  
 OF-sitting OF-Him INTO the moun-9  
**ΡΟCΤΩΝΕΛΑΙΩΝΚΑΤΕΝΑΝΤ** 80  
 tain OF-THE OLIVES DOWN-IN-INSTEAD  
**ΙΤΟΥΙΕΡΟΥΕΠΗΡΩΤΑΥΤΟ** 400  
 OF-THE SACRED-place INQUIRED-OF Him  
**ΝΚΑΤΙΔΙΑΝΟΠΕΤΡΟCΚΑΙ** 20  
<sup>s1</sup> <sup>AB omit</sup> THE according-to OWN THE Peter AND JA-  
**ΑΚΩΒΟCΚΑΙΦΑΝΗΝCΚΑΙΔ** 40  
 CORUS AND JCHN AND AN-  
**ΝΑΡΕΑCΕΙΠΟΝΗΜΙΝΠΟΤΕΤ** 60  
 4 DREW SAY to-US ?-when these  
**ΑΥΤΑΕCΤΑΙΚΑΙΤΙΤΟCΗΜΕ** 80  
 WILL-BE AND ANY THE SIGN  
**ΙΟΝΟΤΑΝΜΕΛΗΤΑΥΤΑCΥΝ** 500  
 when-EVER MAY-BE-ABOUT these TO-BE-BEING-10 to-them

<sup>s o. A ALL TO-BE-concluded</sup>  
**ΤΕΛΕΙCΘΑΙΠΑΝΤΑΟΔΕΙHC** 20  
 5 concluded ALL THE YET JESUS  
<sup>BS omit</sup> <sup>A to-them</sup> <sup>begins TO-BE-saying</sup>  
**ΟΥCΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΗΡΞΑΤΟΛ** 40  
 answering begins TO-  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΕΓΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΙCΒΛΕΠΕΤΕΜΗ** 60  
 BE-saying to-them BE-looking NO  
**ΤΙCΥΜΑCΠΛΑΝΗCΗΠΟΛΛΟΙ** 80  
 6 ANY YOU'P SHOULD-BE-STRAYING MANY  
<sup>BS for omit</sup>  
**ΓΑΡΕΛΕΥCΟΝΤΑΙΕΠΙΤΩΝ** 800  
 for WILL-BE-COMING ON THE NAME  
**ΟΜΑΤΙΜΟΥΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΟΤΙΕ** 20  
 OF-ME SAYING that I  
**ΓΩΕΙΜΙΚΑΙΠΟΛΛΟΥCΠΑΝ** 40  
 AM AND MANY IHEY-WILL-BE-  
<sup>B o.</sup>  
**ΗCΟΥCΙΝΟΤΑΝΔΕΑΚΟΥCΗΤ** 60  
 7 STRAYING when-EVER YET YE SH'D-BE-HEARING  
**ΕΠΟΛΕΜΟΥCΚΑΙΑΚΟΑCΠΟΛ** 80  
 BATTLES AND HEARINGS OF-BAT-  
<sup>AB omit</sup> <sup>BE-SEEING and s once cancelled</sup> <sup>BS1\* E o.</sup>  
**ΕΜΦΟΡΑΤΕΜΗΡΡΟΕΙCΘΑΙ** 700  
 TLES BE-SEEING NO TO-BE-BEING-ALARMED  
<sup>B omits for by s1</sup>  
**ΔΕΙΓΑΡΓΕΝΕCΘΑΙΑΛΛΟΥΠ** 20  
 it-IS-BINDING for TO-BE-BECOMING but NOT-as-yet  
<sup>s1\* E o.</sup>  
**ΩΤΟΤΕΛΟCΕΓΕΡΘΗCΕΤΑΙΓ** 40  
 8 THE FINISH WILL-BE-BEING-ROUSED for  
<sup>BS o.</sup> <sup>s1\* omits</sup> <sup>kingdom ON</sup>  
**ΑΡΕΘΝΟCΕΠΙΘΕΝΟCΚΑΙΒΑ** 60  
 NATION ON NATION AND KING-  
<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>BS omit</sup>  
**CΙΛΙΑΕΠΙΒΑCΙΑΕΙΑΚΑ** 80  
 dom ON kingdom AND  
<sup>AS o.</sup> <sup>a-to P. W.-BE-F. by s1</sup>  
**ΙΕCΟΝΤΑΙCΕΙCΜΟΙΚΑΤΑΤ** 800  
 WILL-BE QUAKINGS according-to PLA-  
<sup>BS omit</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>B+E</sup>  
**ΟΠΟΥCΚΑΙΕCΟΝΤΑΙΛΙΜΟΙ** 20  
 CES AND WILL-BE FAMINES  
<sup>A above i line</sup> <sup>BE omit</sup> <sup>A. D.</sup> <sup>A Δ</sup> <sup>B+E</sup>  
**ΚΑΙΤΑΡΑΧΑΙΑΡΧΗΦΔΙΝΩΝ** 40  
 AND DISTURBANCES ORIGINAL OF-travails  
<sup>s1 supplies</sup> <sup>selves</sup>  
**ΤΑΥΤΑΒΛΕΠΕΤΕΔΕΥΜΕΙC** 60  
 9 these YE-BE-LOOKING YET YE selves  
<sup>B omits for</sup>  
**ΑΥΤΟΥCΠΑΡΑΔΩCΟΥCΙΝΓΑ** 80  
 THEY-WILL-BE-BESIDE-GIVING for  
**ΓΥΜΑCΕΙC CΥΝΕΔΡΙΑΚΑΙΕ** 900  
 YOU'P INTO Sanhedrins AND INTO  
<sup>A Δ</sup>  
**ΙC CΥΝΑΓΩΓΑC ΔΑΡΗCΕCΘΕ** 20  
 TOGETHER-LEADS YE-WILL-BE-BEING-SKINNED  
<sup>BS omit</sup> <sup>YET</sup>  
**ΚΑΙΕΠΙΗΓΕΜΟΝΩΝΔΕΚΑΙΒ** 40  
 AND ON LEADERS YET AND KINGS  
<sup>BS1\* E o.</sup>  
**ΑCΙΛΕΩΝCΤΑΘΗCΕCΘΑΙΕΝ** 60  
 TO-BE-BEING-STOOD (ful.) on-ac-  
<sup>B Δ o.</sup>  
**ΕΚΕΝΕΜΟΥΕΙCΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΟΝ** 80  
 count OF-ME INTO witness  
**ΑΥΤΟΙCΚΑΙΕΙCΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΕ** 45000  
 to-them AND INTO ALL THE NA-

<sup>11</sup> The method of salvation varies according to God's administration. To say that it is for those who endure to the end, in this economy of pure unmixed grace, would be most misleading. Only at the time specified, just before the consummation which ushers in the kingdom, is salvation accorded to those who endure. The same is true of preparation in speaking. It has no reference to the preaching of the evangel today, but to the defense of those who answer for their lives in the great affliction.

<sup>12-13</sup> See Lu. 12<sup>51-53</sup>.

<sup>14-17</sup> Compare Mt. 24<sup>15-22</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> See Dan. 9<sup>27</sup> 12<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> The great chronological monument for the time of the end is the middle of the seventieth heptad, when the prince breaks his covenant with Israel, the daily offering ceases and the detestation of desolation is given (Dan. 12<sup>11</sup>). This marks the beginning of the great unparalleled affliction, such as has never yet been known even to the persecuted Jew. So terrible will it be that not a soul would be saved through it if God did not cut it short. There seems to be some asylum for those who flee into the mountains of Judea. In the Unveiling this flight is spoken of under the figure of a woman. "And the woman fled into the wilderness where she has a place made ready by God, that they may be nurturing her there a thousand two hundred sixty days" (Un. 12<sup>6</sup>). To the wild fastnesses south-east of Judea they fly before the fury of the Satanic onslaught, with no preparations, no provisions, nothing to preserve them alive for their three and a half years' sojourn. Yet they will be miraculously fed and sheltered, as they were once before in the forty years' wanderings in the same wilderness. In the inclement weather of a Palestine winter such a flight would be beyond endurance, especially to those not inured to hardship. Yet amidst it all, their safety is assured, for God has already predicted their preservation and salvation, and He is well able to care for His own.

<sup>15</sup> See Lu. 17<sup>31-33</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> See Dan. 12<sup>1</sup> Un. 6<sup>9-11</sup>. Fifth Seal.

<sup>21-23</sup> Compare Mt. 24<sup>23-28</sup>. See Lu. 17<sup>22-24</sup>.

<sup>21</sup> The coming of Christ for His body, the ecclesia to which we belong, will

<sup>11</sup> And whenever they may be leading you to betrayal, do not worry beforehand what you should be speaking, neither be meditating, but whatever may be given to you in that hour, this be speaking, for it is not *you* who are speaking, but <sup>12</sup> the holy spirit. And brother will be betraying brother to death, and father, child. And children will be rising against parents, and <sup>13</sup> will be causing them to die. And you will be hated by all because of My name. Yet he who endures to the consummation, *he* shall be saved.

<sup>14</sup> Now whenever you may be perceiving the abomination of desolation which is declared by Daniel the prophet standing where it must not (let him who is reading apprehend), then let those in Judea be fleeing <sup>15</sup> into the mountains. Now let not him who is on the housetop descend into the house, neither let him enter to pick up anything out <sup>16</sup> of his house. And let not him who is in the field turn back to that behind, to pick up his cloak.

<sup>17</sup> Now woe to those who are pregnant and suckling in those days! <sup>18</sup> Yet be praying that your flight may not be occurring in winter, <sup>19</sup> for those days will be affliction, such as has not occurred from the beginning of the creation which God creates till now, and under no circumstances may be occurring. <sup>20</sup> And, except the Lord discounts the days, no flesh at all would be saved. But because of the chosen whom He chooses, He discounts the days.

<sup>21</sup> And then, if any one should be saying to you '*Lo! Here is Christ!*' and '*Lo! There!*' be not believing.

<sup>1</sup> ΠΡΟΨΑΛΜΟΣ ὑΠΕΡ ΤΗΣ ΕΒΔΟΜΗΣ  
ΘΗΝΗΡΩΤΟΝ ΔΕ ΙΚΗΡΥΧΘΗΝ 20  
BEFORE-MOST IS-BINDING TO-BE-PROCLAIMED

ΑΙΤΟ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΤΑ 40  
<sup>A omits AND</sup>  
THE WELL-MESSAGE AND WHEN-EVER

11 Α+Δ ΕΥΕΤ  
ΝΑΓΦCΙ ΝΥΜΑΣΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΝ 60  
THEY-MAY-BE-LEADING YOU BY BESIDE-GIVING

ΤΕ CΜΗ ΠΡΟΜΕΡΙΜΝΑΤΑΙ 80  
<sup>B ε ο.</sup>  
NO BE-YE-BEING-BEFORE-ANXIOUS ANY

Α ΔΙ ΓΑΡ ΒC ΟΜΙΛΟΥΕΤ ΕΜΕ 100  
<sup>A ΔΙ ΓΑΡ B C omits NO YET BE-YE-M.</sup>  
YE-SH'D-BE-TALKING NO YET BE-YE-MEDITATING

ΑΛΛ' ΟC ΑΝ ΘΩΒΗ ΜΙΝ ΕΝ ΚΕ 20  
<sup>A omits IF-</sup>  
but WHICH IF-EVER MAY-BE-BEING-GIVEN TO-YOU IN THAT

ΙΝ Η ΤΗ ΩΡΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΛΑΛΕΙΤΕ 40  
<sup>ε ο.</sup>  
THE HOUR THIS YE-BE-TALKING

ΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΕCΤΕ ΥΜΕΙC ΟΙ ΛΑΛΟΙ 60  
<sup>A ΔΙ</sup>  
NOT FOR ARE YE THE ONES-TALKING

ΥΝΤΕC ΑΛΛΑ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟC 80  
<sup>ε ο.</sup>  
but THE SPIRIT THE HOLY

12 ΓΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΔΩCΕΙ ΔΕ ΣΤΕ 200  
<sup>A omits AND A adds ΔΕ</sup>  
AND WILL-BE-BESIDE-GIVING brother

ΦΟC ΔΕ ΛΘΟΝ ΕΙC ΘΑΝΑΤΟΝ 20  
brother INTO DEATH

ΚΑΙ ΠΑΤΗΡ ΤΕΚΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑ 40  
AND FATHER OFFSPRINGS AND WILL-BE-ON-

ΝΑCΤΗC ΟΝΤΑΙ ΤΕΚΝΑ ΕΠΙ 60  
<sup>B ε ο.</sup>  
UP-STANDING offsprings ON PA-

ΟΝ ΕΙC ΚΑΙ ΘΑΝΑΤΩCΟΥC ΙΝ 80  
<sup>ε ο.</sup>  
rents AND THEY-WILL-BE-(CAUSING TO)-DIE

13 ΑΥΤΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΕCΘΕΜΕΙC ΟC 300  
<sup>A ΔΙ</sup>  
AND YE-WILL-BE BEING-HATED

ΥΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΥΠΟ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΔΙΑΤΟ 20  
by ALL THRU THE

ΟΝΟΜΑ ΜΟΥ ΟΔΕΥΟΜΕΙΝ ΑC 40  
<sup>ε ο.</sup>  
NAME OF-ME THE YE ONE-UNDER-REMAINING

ΕΙCΤΕ ΛΟCΟΥΤΟC CΩΘΗCΕΤ 60  
<sup>B+C</sup>  
INTO FINISH this-one WILL-BE-BEING-<sup>B</sup>SAVED

14 ΑΙΟΤΑΝ ΔΕΙΔΗΤΕ ΤΟ ΒΔΕΛΥ 80  
WHEN-EVER YE YE-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING THE ABOMINA-  
B c omits THE BEING-DECLARED TO BEFORE-AVERTER

ΓΜΑΤΗC ΕC ΡΗΜC CΩCΤΟΡΘΗ 400  
TION OF-THE DESOLATING THE BEING-de-

ΕΝ ΥΠΟ ΔΑΝΙΗΛ ΤΟΥ ΠΡΟΦΗΤ 20  
CLARIED BY DANIEL THE BEFORE-AVERTER

ΟΥ ΕCΤΗ ΚΟΤΑ Ο ΠΟΥ ΟΥ ΔΕΙΟ 40  
<sup>ε CΤΟC</sup>  
HAVING-STOOD THE ?-WHERE NOT IT-IS-BINDING

ΑΝΑΓΙΝΩCΚΩΝ ΘΕΙΩΤΟΤ 60  
THE ONE-READING LET-BE-MINDING THEN

ΕΟΙΕΝΤΗ ΟΥΔΑΙΑ ΦΕΥΓΕΤ 80  
THE-ONES IN THE JUDEA LET-BE-FLEEING

15 ΦCΑΝ ΕΙCΤΑ ΟΡΗΘΑCΕ ΠΙΤΟ 500  
<sup>B omits YET</sup>  
INTO THE MOUNTAINS THE ONE YET ON THE

ΥΔΡΑΤΟC ΜΗΚΑΤΑΒΑΤΩ ΕΙ 20  
HOUSETOP NO LET-BE-DOWN-STEPPING INTO

50 CΤΗΝ ΟΙΚΙΑΝ ΜΗ ΔΕ ΕΙC ΕΛΘ 40  
<sup>B C omits INTO THE HOME</sup>  
THE HOME NO-YET LET-INTO-COME

50 Ε ΒΑΝΤΟ ΛΙΤΟ 60  
<sup>B ε ANY TO-LIFT</sup>  
TO-LIFT ANY OUT OF-THE HOME

ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΑΓΡΟΝ 80  
16 OF-him AND THS-ONE INTO THE FIELD

ΒC ΕΙΝΟΜΙ 60  
<sup>B C omits</sup>  
BE BEING OMIT

ΟΜΗΝ ΕΠΙCΤΡΕΥΑΤΩ ΕΙCΤΑ 600  
BEING NO LET-ON-TURN INTO THE

ΟΠΙCΩΡΑΙ ΤΟ ΜΑΤΙΟΝ ΑΥ 20  
BEHIND TO-LIFT THE CLOAK OF-him

17 ΤΟΥ ΟΥΔΕ ΤΑΙC ΕΝ ΓΑΣΤΡ 40  
WOE YET TO-THE-ONES IN BELLY

ΙΕ ΧΟΥCΑΙC ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙC ΘΗΛΑ 60  
HAVING AND TO-THE ONES-SUCKLING

ΖΟΥCΑΙC ΕΝ ΚΕΙΝΑΙCΤΑΙ 80  
IN THOSE THE

CΗΜΕΡΑΙC ΠΡΟCΕΥΧΕCΘΕ 700  
<sup>A ΔΙ</sup>  
DAYS BE-YE-PRAYING YET

18 ΕΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΓΕΝΗΤΑΙ Η ΦΥΓΗ ΥΜΩ 20  
<sup>B ε!</sup>  
THAT NO MAY-BE-BECOMING THE FLEEING OF-YOU BY

ΝΧΕΙΜΩΝΟC ΕCΤΑΙ ΓΑΡ 40  
<sup>ε ο.</sup>  
OF-WINTER WILL-BE for THE

19 ΙΝ ΗΜΕΡΑΙC ΕΙΝΑΙ ΘΑΙCΙC 40  
<sup>B+G+ε</sup>  
DAYS THOSE CONSTRICTION

ΟΙ ΛΟΥΓΕΓΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΟΙC ΑΥΤΗC 80  
THE-WHICH NOT HAS-BECOME SUCH FROM

ΠΑΡΧΗCΤΙC ΕCΘΗΝ ΚΤΙC 800  
<sup>A C A+ε</sup>  
ORIGINAL OF-CREATION WHICH CREATES

ΕΝ ΘΕΟC ΕCΤΟΝ ΥΝ ΚΑΙ Ο 20  
THE God TILL OF-THE NOW AND NOT

ΥΜΗ ΓΕΝΗΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΜΗ ΚΟ 40  
20 NO MAY-BE-BECOMING AND IF NO LOPPS

ΛΟΒC ΕΝ ΚΥΡΙΟCΤΑC ΗΜΕΡ 60  
<sup>A Master LOPPS</sup>  
Master THE DAYS

ΑCΟΥ ΚΑΝ ΕCΘΗΝ ΠΑCΑC ΑΡΞ 80  
NOT EVER WAS-<sup>B</sup>SAVED EVERY FLESH

ΑΛΛΑ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥC ΚΛΕΚΤΟΥC 300  
<sup>A ο.</sup>  
but THRU THE CHOSEN

ΟΥC ΞΕΛΕΞΑΤΟ ΕΚ ΟΛΩC 20  
WHOM He-chooses He-LOPps

ΕΝ ΤΑC ΗΜΕΡΑC ΚΑΙ ΤΟΤΕ 40  
21 THE DAYS AND THEN IF-EVER

ΝΤΙC ΥΜΙΝ ΕΙΠΗ ΔΕ ΦΘΕΟΧ 60  
<sup>A+ε οΥ for ε</sup>  
ANY TO-YOU MAY-BE-SAYING BE-PERCEIVING HERE THEM

50 ΑC ΟΜΙΛΕΙ ΑΝΤΙCΤΟΙΧΑ 80  
<sup>A C omits and after A</sup>  
ANointed AND BE-PERCEIVING THERE NO BE-BE-

CΤΕΥΕΤΕ ΕΓΕΡΘΗCΤΑΙ 46000  
<sup>A ΔΙ for ε</sup>  
22 LEAVING WILL-BE-BEING-ROUSED for

take place more than three and a half years before this time, possibly as many as thirty-seven or sixty-seven. But no one will be able to say when He will come to Israel until the abomination of desolation is set up and the great affliction begins. Then all may be assured that He will not come for three and a half years. By this they will recognize the many false messiahs who will rise at that time.

But after three and a half years marvelous portents in the sky will herald the advent of the long-desired Messiah. He will come as a lightning flash, clothed in glorious majesty and might. His first act will be to gather the trembling outcasts of Israel from all quarters of the earth about Him, for theirs is the kingdom for the eons of the eons.

23 See 2 Pt. 3:17.

24-27 Compare Mt. 24:29-31 Lu. 21:25-27 Un. 6:12-17, Sixth Seal.

26 See Dan. 7:13, 14 2 Th. 1:7-10 Un. 1:7.

28-32 Compare Mt. 24:32-36 Lu. 21:29-31.

28 The fig tree is political Israel. None of the signs here spoken of have yet occurred, so that we cannot say that its leaves are sprouting out. But much that has occurred in recent years indicates that its boughs are becoming tender. The Zionist movement, the Balfour declaration, recognizing the right of the Jews to their ancient homeland, the British mandate, under which there is a greater exodus to Palestine than under Moses, the Jewish colonization, the new Hebrew university on mount Scopus, the change of attitude on the part of many Jews toward Christ—all these acts and facts indicate that Israel is practically a political unit with a land, a flag, a national anthem, a patriotic spirit—but without a king. It is time for the fig tree to put forth its leaves! But before that Christ will come to the air to catch us away to be with Himself. Before He can declare war with the earth His ambassadors of peace must be withdrawn.

30 These things *should* have occurred in that generation. Yet He warns them that no one knows the time. It is a secret which God has not confided to men, nor to His heavenly messengers—not even to the Son. The reason is clear. Had the apostles known all that

22 For false christs and false prophets will be roused, and they will be giving signs and miracles to lead astray, if possible, even those who are chosen. Now *you* beware! *Lo!* I have declared it all to you before.

24 But in those days, after that affliction, the sun shall be darkened and the moon shall not be giving her beams. And the stars shall be falling out of heaven, and the powers in the heavens shall be shaken. 26 And then shall they be viewing the Son of Mankind coming in clouds with much power and glory. And then He will be dispatching His messengers and assembling His chosen ones from the four winds, from the extremity of the earth to the extremity of heaven.

28 Now be learning a parable from the fig tree. Whenever its bough may already be becoming tender and the leaves sprouting out, you know that warm weather is near.

29 Thus also you, whenever you may be perceiving these things occurring, know that it is near—at the doors. Verily, I am saying to you that this generation may by no means be passing by until all these things should be occurring. 31 Heaven and earth shall be passing by, yet My words shall by no means be passing by. 12 23

32 Now concerning that day or hour no one is aware—neither the messengers in heaven, nor the Son—except the Father. Beware! Be vigilant and praying, for you are not aware when the era is.

34 It is as a man, a traveler, leaving his home and giving his slaves

52<sup>001</sup> ΝΕΣΑΝΑΚΤΑΝΤΕΣ ΕΨΕΥΔΟΜ<sup>20</sup>  
 UP-STANDING FALSE-WITNESSED  
 ΑΡΤΥΡΟΥΝΚ ΑΤΑΥΤΟΥ ΛΕΓΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 DOWN OF-Him SAYING  
 ΝΤΕΣΟΤΙ ΗΜΕΙΣ ΗΝΟΥΣΑΜΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 58 that WE HEAR  
 ΝΑΥΤΟΥ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΟΣ ΟΤΙ ΕΓΩ<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-Him SAYING that I  
 ΚΑΤΑΛΥΣΩ ΤΟΝ ΝΑΟΝ ΤΟΥΤΟ<sup>100</sup>  
 SHALL-BE-DOWN-LOOSING THE TEMPLE this  
 ΝΤΟΝ ΧΕΙΡΟΠΟΙΗΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ Δ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE HAND-made AND THRU  
 ΙΑ ΤΡΙΩΝ ΗΜΕΡΩΝ ΑΛΛΟΝ ΑΧ<sup>40</sup>  
 THREE DAYS other UN-  
 ΕΙΡΟΠΟΙΗΤΟΝ ΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΗΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 HAND-made I-SHALL-BE-HOME-BUILDING  
 59 ΦΚΑΙΟΥ ΔΕ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΕΙΣΗΝΗΜ<sup>80</sup>  
 AND NOT-YET thus EQUAL WAS THE WIT-  
 ΑΡΤΥΡΙΑ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΚΤ<sup>200</sup>  
 60 ness OF-them AND UP-STANDING  
 ΑΣΟΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥΣ ΕΙΣ ΜΕΣΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE chief-sacred-ones INTO MIDST  
 ΕΠΗΡΩΤΗΣΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 inquires-of THE JESUS say-  
 ΕΓΩΝ ΟΥΚ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΝΗΘΥΣΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 ING NOT YOU-ARE-ANSWERING NOT-YET-ONE  
 ΤΙ ΟΥΤΟΙΣ ΟΥΚ ΑΤΑΜΑΡΤΥΡ<sup>80</sup>  
 THEY THESE OF-YOU ARE-DOWN-WITNESSING  
 ΟΥΣΙΝ ΕΙΝΟΙΣ ΕΥΣΕΣΙΩΠΑ<sup>200</sup>  
 61 THE YET JESUS WAS-SILENT  
 Α ΟΜΙΤΙΣ ΝΟΤ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΝΑΤΟ ΟΥΔΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 AND NOT answers NOT-YET-ONE  
 Ν ΠΑΛΙΝ Ο ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥΣ ΕΣΕΠΗΡ<sup>40</sup>  
 AGAIN THE chief-sacred-ones inquired-of  
 ΩΤΑ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΩ<sup>60</sup>  
 Him AND IS-SAYING to-Him  
 ΣΥ ΕΙΣ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΟΥΙΟΣ ΤΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 YOU ARE THE ANOINTED THE SON OF-THE  
 62 ΘΕΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΕΥΛΟΓΗΤΟΥ ΔΕΙ<sup>400</sup>  
 BE omit OF-THE God si\* ΘΕΟΥ God for blessed  
 62 God THE blessed THE YET JE-  
 ΗΣΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΕΓΩ ΕΙΜΙ ΚΑΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 SUS said I AM AND  
 ΟΥ ΕΣΘΕ ΤΟΝ ΥΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡ<sup>40</sup>  
 YE-WILL-BE-VIEWING THE SON OF-THE human  
 ΦΩΥΕΚΔΕΞΙΩΝ ΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 A sitting OUT OF-RIGHT OF-THE human  
 ΝΤΗΣ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΡΧΟΜ<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-THE ABILITY AND COMING  
 ΕΝ ΟΝΝΕΜΑΤΩΝ ΝΕΦΕΛΩΝ ΤΩ<sup>500</sup>  
 WITH THE CLOUDS OF-THE

63 ΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ ΟΔΕ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥΣ<sup>20</sup>  
 heaven THE YET chief-sacred-ones  
 ΔΙΑΡΡΗΣΑΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΧΙΤΩΝΑΣ<sup>40</sup>  
 THRU-BURSTING THE TONICS  
 ΑΥΤΟΥ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΤΙ ΕΤΙ ΧΡΕΙΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-Him IS-SAYING ANY STILL need  
 ΝΕΧΟΜΕΝ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΩΝ ΙΔΕΝΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 64 WE-ARE-HAVING OF-witnesses BE-PERCEIVING  
 ΝΗΚΟΥΣ ΑΤΕΤΗΣ ΒΛΑΣΦΗΜΙΑ<sup>600</sup>  
 NOW YE-HEAR OF-THE HARM-AVERMENT  
 ΑΝ ΑΙΣ ΤΙΜΙΝ ΦΑΙΝΕΤΑΙ ΟΙΔΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 ANY to-YOU it-IS-APPEARING THE YET  
 ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΚΑΤΕΚΡΙΝΑΝ ΑΥΤΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 ALL DOWN-JUDGE Him  
 ΝΕΝΟΧΩΝΕΙΝ ΑΙΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΚ<sup>60</sup>  
 65 liable TO-BE OF-DEATH AND  
 ΑΙΝΡΣΑΝΤΟ ΤΙΝΕΣ ΕΜΠΤΥΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 begin ANY TO-BE-IN-SPITTING  
 ΙΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙΚΑΛΥΠΤΕ<sup>700</sup>  
 to-Him AND TO-BE-ABOUT-COVERING  
 ΙΝΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΟ ΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΝ ΚΑΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 OF-Him THE face AND  
 ΚΟΛΑΦΙΖΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΛΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 TO-BE-FROM-CHASTISING Him AND TO-BE-  
 ΓΕΙΝΑΥΤΩ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΥΣΟΝ ΚΑΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 SAYING to-Him BEFORE-AVER AND  
 ΑΙ ΟΙ ΥΠΗΡΕΤΑΙΡΑ ΠΙΣΜΑΣ<sup>80</sup>  
 THE subservients to-SLAES  
 ΙΝΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΛΑΒΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΝΤΟ<sup>900</sup>  
 66 Him GOT AND OF-BEING  
 ΣΤΟΥ ΠΕΤΡΟΥ ΚΑΤΩ ΤΗΝ ΑΥ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE Peter DOWN IN THE COURT  
 ΑΝΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ ΜΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΠΑΙΔΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 IS-COMING ONE OF-THE maids  
 ΣΚΩΝ ΤΟΥ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΩΣ ΚΑΙ Ι<sup>60</sup>  
 67 OF-THE chief-sacred-ones AND PER-  
 ΔΟΥΣ ΑΤΟΝ ΠΕΤΡΟΝ ΘΕΡΜΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 CEIVING THE Peter WARMING  
 ΝΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΕΜΒΛΕΨΑΣ ΑΥΤΩ<sup>900</sup>  
 IN-looking to-him  
 ΛΕΓΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΣΥ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟΥΝΑΖ<sup>20</sup>  
 she-IS-SAYING AND YOU WITH THE NAZAREAN  
 ΑΡΗΝΟΥ ΗΣΘΑΤΟΥ ΗΝ ΟΥΔΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 68 WERE THE JESUS THE YET  
 ΕΠΗΝΗΣΑΤΟ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΟΥΤΕ ΟΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 he-disowns SAYING NOT-BESIDES I-HAVE-  
 ΔΟΥΤΕ ΕΠΙΣΤΑΜΑΙ ΣΥ ΤΙΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 PERCEIVED NOT-BESIDES I-AM-ADAPTING YOU ANY ARE-  
 ΕΓΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΗΛΘΕΝ ΕΞΩ ΕΙ<sup>900</sup>  
 SAYING AND he-OUT-CAME OUT INTO

<sup>66</sup> Poor Peter! Recklessly brave when his courage was called into question, he finds himself a contemptible coward, in spite of all his protestations. Only a few hours before he was ready to die for His Master and was proud of being not merely one of His disciples, but one of the three most intimate with Him. Of course, all the others might renounce Christ, but not he! His thoughts should have remained fixed on the fate of his Master. Instead he is concerned about himself and does not hesitate to find comfort in the enemy's camp. He was not risking his life to save his Master, but deserting his Master to save his own life.

But let us not blame Peter too severely. He is the great and fearless apostle in the making. Satan is sifting the chaff out of him. God is teaching him the lesson of his own untrustworthy self, and leading him to confidence in Himself.

<sup>66-71</sup> Compare Mt.26<sup>69-74</sup> Lu.22<sup>55-60</sup> Jn. 18<sup>15-18</sup>.

<sup>69-71</sup> Compare Jn. 18<sup>25-27</sup>.

<sup>72</sup> Compare Mt.26<sup>75</sup> Lu.22<sup>61,62</sup>.

<sup>1-8</sup> Compare Mt.27<sup>1,2,11-12</sup> Lu.23<sup>1-17</sup> Jn. 18<sup>28-39</sup>. See Ps.22.

<sup>1</sup> The Sanhedrin had jurisdiction in religious affairs only. They did not have the power of death. That was reserved by the civil authorities. Hence it was necessary to secure Pilate's sentence in order to have Him executed. The governor was not interested in their religious differences. His only concern was to guard the state. Hence his first question was concerning His royal pretensions. Christ does not deny that He is a king. In John's account we are told that He explained to Pilate that, at that time His kingdom was not of this world, and that His deputies would not fight (Jn.18<sup>36</sup>). That was all that Pilate needed to know. If Christ was not planning violence, He was no menace to the Roman power. Moreover, when the Lord calmly told Pilate that he had no authority over Him at all except what was given him from above (Jn. 19<sup>11</sup>), He practically takes the scepter from his hand and assumes the government Himself. The despised Prisoner is kingly, sublime; the cringing governor nothing but a political pawn.

<sup>5</sup> See Isa.53<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>69</sup> And the maid, perceiving him, begins again to say to those standing by that "*This* is one of them."

<sup>70</sup> Yet he denied again. And after a little, those standing by said again to Peter, "Truly you are of them, for you are a Galilean also, and

<sup>71</sup> your speech is alike." Now he begins to be anathematizing and swearing that "I am not acquainted with this man of whom you are

<sup>72</sup> telling!" And, straightway, a cock crows a second [time]. And Peter recollects the declaration, as Jesus said to him that "Ere a cock crow twice, you will be renouncing Me thrice." And, reflecting, he lamented.

<sup>15</sup> And straightway in the morning the chief priests with the elders and the scribes and the whole Sanhedrin hold a consultation. Binding Jesus, they carry Him away

<sup>2</sup> and give Him over to Pilate. And Pilate inquires of Him, "Are *you* the king of the Jews?" Now, answering him, He is saying, "*You*

<sup>3</sup> are saying it." And the chief

<sup>4</sup> priests accused Him much. Now Pilate inquires of Him again, saying, "Are you answering nothing at all? *Lo!* of how much they are

<sup>5</sup> accusing you!" Yet Jesus no longer answered anything, so that Pilate is marveling.

<sup>6</sup> Now at the festival he released one prisoner to them, even whom

<sup>7</sup> they requested. Now there was one termed Bar-Abbas, bound with the insurrectionists who had done

<sup>8</sup> some murder in the insurrection.

<sup>9</sup> And the throng, exclaiming, begins to be requesting according as he

ever did for them. Now Pilate

<sup>BE OMIT AND UN-LAYER SOUNDS</sup>  
 CTOΠPOAYAIONKAI AΛEKT<sup>20</sup>  
 THE BEFORE-COURT AND UN-LAYER

69 ΦPEΦΩNHCE N KAI H ΠAIΔIC<sup>40</sup>  
 SOUNDS AND THE MAID

<sup>B FOR BEGINS AGAIN TO-BE-SAYING HAS</sup> ΕΙΠΕΝ said  
 KHIΘYCA YTOHHPZ ATOP<sup>60</sup>  
 PERCEIVING him begins AGAIN

<sup>A AGAIN BEGINS</sup>  
 A I NAI ΛEΓE INTO IC C ΠAPECT<sup>80</sup>  
 TO-BE-SAYING TO-THE ones-HAVING-BESIDE-

2 A HKO for Φ  
 ΦCINOTIOY TOCE ZAYTΩNE<sup>100</sup>  
 STOOD that this-one OUT OF-them IS

70 CTINOΔE ΠAIHNHPNEITOK<sup>20</sup>  
 THE YET AGAIN he-disowned AND

<sup>A O.</sup>  
 AIMETAM EIKRON ΠAI NOI<sup>40</sup>  
 after LITTLE AGAIN THE

ΠAPECTΩTECE A E GONTΩPE<sup>60</sup>  
 ones-HAVING-BESIDE-STOOD said TO-THE Peter

TPΩ AHNΘCE ZAYTΩNE IKA<sup>40</sup>  
 Truly OUT OF-them YOU-ARE AND

<sup>A O.</sup>  
 IΓAP ΓAΛIΛAIOC E I KAI H<sup>200</sup>  
 for GALILEAN YOU-ARE AND THE

<sup>BE OMIT AND THE TALK OF-YOU IS-BEING-LIKE</sup>  
 71 ΛAI AC OY MOI AZEIO DEN<sup>20</sup>  
 TALK OF-YOU IS-BEING-LIKE THE YET he-

PZATO ANΘEMATIZ E INK A<sup>40</sup>  
 begins TO-BE-anathematizing AND

<sup>B NAI</sup>  
 IOMNYEINOTIOY KOIΔATO<sup>60</sup>  
 TO-BE-SWEARING that NOT I'VE-PERCEIVED THE

<sup>S OMITS THIS WHOM YE-ARE-SAYING</sup>  
 N ANΘPΩPON TOYTONON A EΓ<sup>80</sup>  
 human this WHOM YE-ARE-

<sup>A ΔI for E A OMITS STRAIGHTWAY S OMITS OUT OF-SECOND</sup>  
 72 ETEKAI EYΘYCEKΔEYTEPO<sup>300</sup>  
 saying AND straightway OUT OF-second

Y AΛEKTΩPEΦΩNHCE N KAI A<sup>20</sup>  
 UN-LAYER SOUNDS AND IS-

NE MNHCΘHNO PETPOCTOPHM<sup>40</sup>  
 UP-REMINDED THE Peter THE declaration

AΦCE I ΠENAYTΩ OIHC OYCO<sup>60</sup>  
 AS said TO-him THE JESUS that

<sup>S OMITS TWICE A TO-SOUND TWICE</sup>  
 TIPPI N AΛEKTOP AΔIC ΦΩN<sup>80</sup>  
 ERE UN-LAYER twice TO-SOUND

<sup>AB I E A YOU-WILL-BE-REPOUNCEING ME THIRICE</sup>  
 HCAITPICME APARNHC HKA<sup>400</sup>  
 THIRICE ME YOU-WILL-BE-REPOUNCEING AND

<sup>S<sup>2</sup> FOR ΔI HAS E S<sup>1</sup>\*YC FOR I</sup>  
 15 IEPI BAΦNEK AIE N KAI E<sup>20</sup>  
 ON-CASTING he-LAMENTED AND strA-

<sup>A EΩ for Y BE OMIT ON THE</sup>  
 YΘYCEPI TO ΠPOTIC YMB OY A<sup>40</sup>  
 ightway ON the morning TOGETHER-COUNSEL

<sup>S ETOIMACANTEC making-READY</sup>  
 IONΠOIHCA NTEC OIAPXIE<sup>60</sup>  
 Doing THE chief-SACRED-

PEICMETATΩN ΠPECBYTEP<sup>80</sup>  
 ones WITH THE SENIORS

<sup>AB OMIT THE</sup>  
 ΦN KAITΩN ΓPAMMATEΩN KA<sup>500</sup>  
 AND THE WRITERS AND

IOΛONTOC YNEΔPION ΔHC A<sup>20</sup>  
 WHOLE THE Sanhedrin BINDING

NTECTONIHCOYN AΠHNEΓK<sup>40</sup>  
 THE JESUS THEY-FROM-CARRY

<sup>BS OMIT TO-THE</sup>  
 ANKAI AP EΔO KANTΩPEIA<sup>60</sup>  
 AND THEY-BESIDE-GIVE TO-THE PILATE

ATΩKAI EΠHPOTHC ENAYTO<sup>80</sup>  
 AND inquires-of Him

N OPEIA ATOC CYE IOBACIA<sup>600</sup>  
 THE PILATE YOU ARE THE KING

EYCTΩN IOYΔAIΩN OΔE AΠO<sup>20</sup>  
 OF-THE JUDA-ANS THE YET ANSWERING

<sup>A ADDS EITEN HE SAID A OMIT HE IS SAYING</sup>  
 KPIΘEIC AYTΩ HE ΓEIC YC<sup>40</sup>  
 to-him He-is-saying YOU ARE-SAY-

ΓEIC KAI KATHΓOPΟΥN AYTO<sup>60</sup>  
 3 ING AND ACCUSED OF-Him

OY OI APXIEP EIC TO ΠOΛΛOΔ<sup>80</sup>  
 4 THE chief-SACRED-ones much THE YET

EPEIA TOC ΠAI NEΠHPOT<sup>700</sup>  
 PILATE AGAIN inquires-of

<sup>B A O. O. S<sup>1</sup>\* OMITS SAYING</sup>  
 HCE NAYTON A EΓΩ NOY KAPO<sup>20</sup>  
 Him saying NOT YOU-ARE-

<sup>B+E B NOT-YET-ONE IN MARGIN</sup>  
 KPINHOYΔE N IΔEΠOC AC OY<sup>40</sup>  
 answering NOT-YET-ONE BE-PERCEIVING how-much OF-YOU

<sup>A KATAMAPTPOYCIN DOWN-WITNESSING</sup>  
 KATHΓPOYCIN OΔE IHC OY<sup>60</sup>  
 THEY-ARE-ACCUSING THE YET JESUS

COYKETIOYΔE NA PEKPIH<sup>80</sup>  
 NOT-STILL NOT-YET-ONE ANSWERED

ΦCTEΘAYMAZEINTON PEIA<sup>800</sup>  
 AS-BESIDES TO-BE-MARVELING THE PILATE

ATON KATAΔEEOPHTHNAPEA<sup>20</sup>  
 6 according-to YET FESTIVAL he-FROM-

YE NAYTOICE NAΔEC MIONO<sup>40</sup>  
 LOOSED TO-them ONE BOUND-ONS WHOM

<sup>AB I S<sup>1</sup>\* Δ</sup>  
 7 NPEHTOYNTON HNΔEO A EΓO<sup>60</sup>  
 EVEN THEY-REQUESTED WAS YET THE one-being-

ME NOCBAPAB BACMETATΩN<sup>80</sup>  
 said Bar-Abbas WITH THE

<sup>BS TOGETHER-OMIT</sup>  
 CYNCTACIATΩNΔEΔEMEN<sup>900</sup>  
 TOGETHER-STANDERS HAVING-been-BOUND

<sup>A+E</sup>  
 OCOITINGE CENHTCTACE IΦ<sup>20</sup>  
 WHO-ANY IN THE STANDING MUR-

<sup>AB OMIT ANY</sup>  
 ONONTINAPEPOIHKE ICAN<sup>40</sup>  
 DER ANY HAD-DONE

<sup>BS I S<sup>2</sup>\* STEPPING O. O. O.</sup>  
 8 KAI ANABONHC ACOOXΛOC HP<sup>60</sup>  
 AND UP-IMPROVING THE THRONG begins

<sup>BS OMIT EVER</sup>  
 ZATO AITEICΘAI K AΦOC A E<sup>80</sup>  
 TO-BE-REQUESTING according-as ever

IEPOIEIAYTOIC OΔE PEIA<sup>64000</sup>  
 9 he-DID TO-them THE YET PILATE



7 Bar-Abbas, which means son of the father, *had* committed the political crime against the Roman government which they tried to fasten on our Lord. He was a murderer. The Lord was a life giver. Yet, because he was the son of their father, the Slanderer (Jn. 8<sup>44</sup>), they preferred him to the Beloved Son of God. It seems, however, that the people might have made a different choice had they not been excited by the priests. So that we may trace the crucifixion of Christ backward, with varying degrees of responsibility, through Pilate, the strong governor, who weakly yielded to the people, who were swayed by the priests, who were controlled by Satan, who was carrying out the purpose of God. Most of these were bitterly opposed to God, and none of them had any desire to work His will, yet all are moved by motives of which they are unconscious, to do what He has determined shall be done.

9-15 Compare Mt. 27<sup>17-20</sup> Lu. 23<sup>16-25</sup> Jn. 18<sup>39</sup>.

11 Compare Jn. 18<sup>40</sup>. See Ac. 3<sup>14</sup>.

12 Compared to the malignant hatred of the priests, Pilate's weak submission to the will of the people is merely censurable. Indeed, they are to be contrasted, for Pilate, in his ignorance, was much impressed by the claims of Christ, and sought to release Him. The priests, whose whole life had been devoted to a study of God's law, were blind to the plainest indications of His messiahship. Pilate marveled that He did not reply to the priests. They should have known Him by His silence, even if they had no ears for His words, for the prophet had foretold (Isa. 53<sup>7</sup>):

He is hard pressed, and *He* is humiliated,

Yet *He* is not opening His mouth: He is fetched as a flockling to the slaughter,

And as a ewe before its shearers is mute,

So *He* is not opening His mouth.

His silence before the deaf leaders of religion was not dictated by haughty contempt. It was useless to speak. They could not hear. So His silence is the God-given sign which they should have heeded.

14 Compare Jn. 19<sup>4-16</sup>.

16-20 Compare Mt. 27<sup>27-32</sup> Jn. 19<sup>1-3</sup>.

19 See Mic. 5<sup>1</sup>.

answered them, saying, "Are you wanting that I should be releasing to you the king of the Jews?" For he recognized that the chief priests had betrayed Him through envy.

11 Now the chief priests excite the throng, that he should rather be releasing Bar-Abbas to them.

12 Now Pilate, answering again, said to them, "What then are you wanting that I shall be doing to him whom you are terming the king

13 of the Jews?" Now again they

14 cry, saying, "Crucify him!" Yet Pilate said to them, "For, what evil does he?" Yet they cry exceedingly, saying, "Crucify him!"

15 Now Pilate, intending to do enough for the throng, releases Bar-Abbas to them and gives up Jesus for a whipping, that He may be crucified.

16 Now the soldiers led Him away within the courtyard, which is the Pretorium, and they are calling to-

17 gether the whole squadron. And they are dressing Him in purple, and, braiding a thorny wreath,

18 they are placing it about Him. And they begin to salute Him and say, "Rejoice! King of the Jews!"

19 And they beat His head with a reed, and spat on Him, and kneel-

20 ing, they worshiped Him. And when they deride Him, they strip Him of the purple and put His own garments on Him, and they are leading Him out that they should be crucifying Him.

21 And they are conscripting a certain Simon, a Cyrenian, passing along, coming from the field, the father of Alexander and Rufus, that he should be picking up His

- 47 **ΑΤΟΣ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΛΕ** 20  
 answered to-them saying
- 48 **ΓΩ ΘΕΛΕΤΕ ΑΠΟΛΥCΩ ΜΙΝ** 40  
 YE-ARE-WILLING I-SH'D-BE-FROM-LOOSING to-YOU
- 49 **ΤΟΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΤΟΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩ** 60  
 THE KING OF-THE JUDA-ANS
- 50 **ΝΕ ΠΕΓΕΙΝ ΦΚΕΝ ΓΑΡ ΟΤΙ Δ** 80  
 he-ON-KNEW for that THRU
- 51 **Ι ΑΦΘΟΝΟΝ ΠΑΡΑΔΕΔΩΚΕ ΙC** 100  
 ENVI HAD-BESIDE-GIVEN
- 52 **ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΙ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙC** 20  
 Him THE chief-sacred-ones THE
- 53 **ΔΕ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙC ΑΝΕCΕΙC ΑΝ** 40  
 YET chief-sacred-ones UP-QUAKE
- 54 **ΤΟΝ ΟΧΛΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΤΟΝ** 60  
 THE THROG THAT RATHER THE
- 55 **ΒΑΡΑΒΒΑΝ ΑΠΟΛΥCΗ ΑΥΤΟΙC** 80  
 Bar-Abbas he-SH'D-BE-FROM-LOOSING to-them
- 56 **Ο ΔΕ ΠΕΙΛΑΤΟΣ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΑΠΟ** 200  
 THE YET PILATE AGAIN answering
- 57 **ΚΡΙΘΕΙC ΛΕΓΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC** 20  
 said to-them ANY
- 58 **ΙΟΥ ΘΕΛΕΤΑΙ ΠΟΙΗCΦΟΝΑ** 40  
 THEN YE-ARE-WILLING I-SHALL-BE-DOING WHOM YE-
- 59 **ΕΓΕΤΕ ΤΟΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΤΟΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩ** 60  
 ARE-SAYING THE KING OF-THE JUDA-
- 60 **ΥΔΑΙΩΝ ΟΙΔΕ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΕΚΡΑΞ** 80  
 13 ans THE YET AGAIN THEY-CRY
- 61 **ΑΛΕΓΟΝΤΕC CΤΑΥΡΩCΟΝ Α** 300  
 saying impale Him
- 62 **ΥΤΟΝ Ο ΔΕ ΠΕΙΛΑΤΟC ΕΛΕΓΕ** 20  
 14 THE YET PILATE said
- 63 **ΝΑΥΤΟΙC ΤΙ ΓΑΡ ΑΚΟΝΕC ΠΟ** 40  
 to-them ANY for EVIL He-DOES
- 64 **Ι ΗC ΕΝ ΟΙΔΕ ΠΕΡΙCCΩC ΕΚΡ** 60  
 THE YET exceedingly THEY-CRY
- 65 **ΑΖ ΑΝΕΓΟΝΤΕC CΤΑΥΡΩCΟ** 80  
 saying impale
- 66 **ΝΑΥΤΟΝ Ο ΔΕ ΠΕΙΛΑΤΟC ΒΟΥ** 400  
 15 Him THE YET PILATE intending
- 67 **ΛΟΜΕΝΟC ΤΩ ΟΧΛΩ ΤΟΙΚΑΝΟ** 20  
 to-DO THE THROG THE enough
- 68 **Ν ΠΟΙΗCΑΙ ΠΕΛΥCΕΝ ΑΥΤΟ** 40  
 TO-DO FROM-LOOSEC to-them
- 69 **ΙC ΤΟΝ ΒΑΡΑΒΒΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΕ** 60  
 THE Bar-Abbas AND BESIDE-GIVES
- 70 **ΔΩΚΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΝ ΦΡΑΓΕΛ** 80  
 B adds ΔΕ YET THE JESUS WHIPPING
- 71 **ΑΦCΑCΙΝΑ CΤΑΥΡΩΘΗ ΟΙΔΕ** 500  
 16 THAT He-MAY-BE-BEING-impaled THE YET
- 72 **CΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΑΙ ΑΠΗΓΑΓΟΝ ΑΥ** 20  
 WARRIORS FROM-LED Him
- 73 **ΤΟΝ ΕCΩΤΗC ΔΥΛΗC ΕCΤΙΝ** 40  
 within OF-THE COURT WHICH IS
- 74 **ΠΡΑΙΤΩΡΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ CΥΝΚΑΛΟ** 60  
 PRETORIUM AND THEY-ARE-TOGETHER-
- 75 **ΥCΙΝ ΟΛΗΝ ΤΗΝ CΠΕΙΡΑΝ ΚΑ** 80  
 17 CALLING WHOLE THE BAND AND
- 76 **ΙΕΝΔΙΔΥCΚΟΥC ΙΝΑΥΤΟΝ Π** 600  
 THEY-ARE-IN-SLIPPING Him PUR-
- 77 **ΟΡΦΥΡΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙΤΙΘΕC** 20  
 FLE AND THEY-ARE-ABOUT-PLACING
- 78 **ΙΝΑΥΤΩ ΠΛΕΞΑΝΤΕC ΑΚΑΝΘ** 40  
 to-Him BRAIDING POINT-FLOWERY
- 79 **ΙΝΟΝ CΤΕΦΑΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΡΞΑΝ** 60  
 18 WREATH AND THEY-begin
- 80 **ΤΟC ΠΑΖΕCΘΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ** 60  
 TO-BE-greeting Him AND
- 81 **ΑΒΟΜΙCΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΛΕΓΕ ΙΝΑ ΧΑΙΡΕC ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥC** 700  
 AB OMIT AND TO-BE-SAYING BE OMIT THE KING
- 82 **ΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΤΥΠΤΟ** 20  
 19 OF-THE JUDA-ANS AND THEY-BEAT (past)
- 83 **ΝΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΚΕΦΑΛΗΝ ΚΑΛΑ** 40  
 OF-Him THE HEAD to-BEED
- 84 **ΜΟΚΑΙ ΕΝΕΠΤΥΟΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ** 60  
 AND THEY-IN-SPAT to-Him AND
- 85 **ΤΙΒΕΝΤΕCΤΑΓΟΝ ΑΤΑΠΡΟC** 80  
 PLACING THE KNEEC THEY-WOR-
- 86 **ΕΚΥΝΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΟΤΕ ΕΝΕ** 800  
 20 shipped to-Him AND when THEY-IN-
- 87 **ΠΑΙΞΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΞΕΔΥCΑΝ ΑΥ** 20  
 SPORT to-Him THEY-OUT-SLIP Him
- 88 **ΤΟΝ ΤΗΝ ΠΟΡΦΥΡΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΝΕ** 40  
 THE PURPLE AND THEY-IN-
- 89 **ΔΥCΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΑΙΔΙΑΙΜΑΤ** 60  
 B omits OWN A adds ΤΑ THE A G. T. O. SLIP Him THE OWN GARMENTS
- 90 **ΙΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΑΓΟΥCΙΝ Α** 80  
 A omits OF-Him A omits OUT- OF-Him AND THEY-ARE-OUT-LEADING Him
- 91 **ΥΤΟΝ ΙΝΑ CΤΑΥΡΩCΘΕC ΙΝΑΥ** 800  
 THAT THEY-SHOULD-BE-impaling Him
- 92 **ΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΓΓΑΡΕΥΟΥC ΙΝΑ** 20  
 21 AND THEY-ARE-DRAFTING BESIDE-
- 93 **ΡΑΓΟΝ ΤΑΤΙΝΑC ΙΜΩΝ ΚΑΥΡ** 40  
 LEADING ANY SIMON CYRENIAN
- 94 **ΗΝ ΔΙΟΝ ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΑΠΑΓ** 60  
 A K COMING FROM FIELD
- 95 **ΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ ΛΕΞΑΝΔΡΟ** 80  
 THE FATHER OF-ALEXANDER
- 96 **ΥΚΑΙΡΟΥ ΦΟΥ ΙΝΑ ΑΡΗΤΟΝC** 6000  
 AND OF-RUFUS THAT HE-SH'D-BE-LIFTING THE

21 Compare Lu.23<sup>26-31</sup>; Jn.19<sup>17</sup>.

22-28 Compare Mt.27<sup>33-38</sup> Lu.23<sup>36-43</sup> Jn.19<sup>17-24</sup>. See Ps.69<sup>21,22,18</sup>.

26 Mark, with characteristic brevity, gives only the charge on the inscription. This was probably included in the full title, which probably read

THIS IS JESUS THE NAZARENE  
THE KING OF THE JEWS

John's account has almost all of it (Jn.19<sup>19</sup>), Matthew says nothing of the appellation "Nazarene" (Mt.27<sup>37</sup>), Luke (23<sup>38</sup>) and Mark omit His personal name. These were written in the three languages of the day, Greek, Latin, and Hebrew. It is not likely that Pilate allowed any changes to be made after he said "What I have written, I have written!" (Jn.19<sup>22</sup>). Each account accords with its peculiar character. Mark, as befits the record of a Servant's death, gives only the charge, and says nothing of the various languages. In the inspired accounts of this inscription we have an illustration of the way in which the spirit culls only such facts for each account of our Lord's life as are pertinent to the particular aspect of His character which is being presented.

27 See Isa.53<sup>12</sup>.

29-30 Compare Mt.27<sup>39-44</sup> Lu.23<sup>35-37</sup> Jn.19<sup>21</sup>.

29 How profanely silly are man's comments on the cross of Christ! He had never said that He would demolish the temple of God. They were doing that! Should He descend He could not fulfill this word that they are casting in His teeth. Likewise, the insufferable stupidity of the priests could not apprehend that, if He would save others, He could not save Himself.

33-34 Compare Mt.27<sup>45,46</sup>; Lu.23<sup>44-45</sup>.

33 God draws the veil of darkness over the scene during the awful hours in which He abandoned His Son. Then it was that He was accused (Deut.21<sup>23</sup> Ga.3<sup>13</sup>). Then it was that it pleased Jehovah to bruise Him, to put Him to grief, to make His soul a trespass offering (Isa.53<sup>10</sup>). Here is a holy of holies into which we dare not come but with bowed hearts and unshod feet. It was the moral crisis of universal history, the grand, long-heralded event that will make this earth the shrine of all creation.

34 Ps.22<sup>1</sup>.

35-36 Compare Mt.27<sup>47-49</sup>; Jn.19<sup>25-29</sup>.

22 cross. And they are bringing Him to Golgotha Place, which is, being construed, "Skull Place." And they gave Him wine with myrrh to drink, yet He did not take it. 24 And, crucifying Him, they are dividing His garments, casting a lot for them, what any should be taking away. Now it was the third hour [about 9 A.M.], and they crucify Him. And there was an inscription with His charge inscribed,

"THE KING OF THE JEWS."

27 And together with Him they are crucifying two robbers, one at the right and one at the left of Him. 29 And those going by blasphemed Him, wagging their heads and saying, "Aha! You who are demolishing the temple and building it in three days, save yourself by descending from the cross!" Likewise the chief priests also, with the scribes, scoffing with one another, said, "Others he saves, himself he cannot save! Let Christ, the king of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may be perceiving and should be believing!" And those crucified together with Him reproached Him.

33 And at the coming of the sixth hour [about noon] it came to be dark over the whole land till the ninth hour [about 3 P.M.]. And at the ninth hour Jesus implores with a loud voice, saying, "*Eloi! Eloi! Lema sabachthani?*", which is being construed, "*My God! My God! Why didst Thou abandon Me?*" 35 And some of those standing by, hearing it, said, "*Lo! He is summoning Elijah!*" Now, some one, running, and soaking a sponge with vinegar, sticking it on a reed,

22 **ΤΑΥΡΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΦΕΡΟΥΣ** 20  
pale OF-Him AND THEY-ARE-CARRY-  
A omits THE  
**ΙΝ ΑΥΤΩΝΕ ΠΙΤΟΝ ΓΟΛΓΟΘΑ** 40  
ING Him ON THE GOLGOTHA  
s<sup>1</sup> omits PLACE s+ΠΕΡ  
**ΝΤΟΠΟΘΕΣΤΙΝ ΜΕΘΕΡΜΗΝ** 60  
PLACE WHICH IS BEING-AFTER-TRANS-  
AB C  
**ΕΥΘΜΕΝΟΝ ΚΡΑΝΙΟΥ ΤΟΠΟΣ** 80  
LATED OF-SKULL PLACE  
B omits TO-BE-DRINKING  
**ΚΑΙ ΕΙΔΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΠΙΝΕ** 100  
23 AND THEY-GAVE TO-Him TO-BE-DRINKING  
A O.  
**ΣΜΥΡΝΙΣ ΜΕΝΟΝ ΟΙΝΟΝ ΟΣ** 20  
HAVING-been-MYRRHIZED WINE WHO YET  
B THEY-ARE-IMPALING ΟΥCΙΝ  
**ΕΟΥΚΕΛΑΒΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΤΑΥΡΩΣ** 40  
24 NOT GOT AND IMPALING  
B O. O. O. O. B adds ΚΑΙ AND  
**ΑΝΤΕΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΔΙΑΜΕΡΙΖΟΝ** 60  
Him THEY-ARE-THRU-PARTING  
A+ε s had+ε  
**ΤΑΙΤΑ ΙΜΑΤΙΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΒΑΛΛ** 80  
THE GARMENTS OF-Him CASTING  
**ΟΝΤΕΣ ΚΑΝΡΟΝ ΠΑΥΤΑΤΙΣ** 200  
LOT ON them ANY  
A third HOUR  
**ΤΙ ΑΡΗΝΗ ΔΕ ΦΡΑΤΡΙΤΗ ΚΑΙ** 20  
25 ANY SH'D-BE-LIFTING WAS YET HOUR third AND  
**ΕΣΤΑΥΡΩΣΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΝ** 40  
26 THEY-impale Him AND WAS  
**Η ΕΠΙΓΡΑΦΗ ΤΗΣ ΑΙΤΙΑΣ ΑΥ** 60  
ON-HIM WRITING OF-THE cause OF-Him  
**ΤΟΥ ΕΠΙΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΥ ΒΑΣ** 80  
HAVING-been-ON-WRITTEN THE KING  
**ΙΛΕΥΣΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ** 300  
27 OF-THE JUDA-IDS AND TO-  
B ΕΣΤΑΥΡΩΣΑΝ -impale  
**ΥΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΣΤΑΥΡΟΥCΙΝ ΔΥΟ** 20  
GETHER TO-Him THEY-ARE-IMPALING TWO ROB-  
**ΗCΤΑCΕΝ ΑΕΚΔΕΞΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ** 40  
BERS ONE OUT OF-RIGHT AND ONE  
**ΝΑΞΕΥΩΝ ΜΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ** 60  
29 OUT OF-left OF-Him AND  
**ΟΙ ΠΑΡΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΕΒΑ** 80  
THE-ONES BESIDE-GOING HARM-  
**ΑCΦΗΜΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΕΙΝΟΥΝ** 400  
ATTERED Him STIRRING  
**ΤΕCΤΑCΚΕΦΑΛΑC ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑ** 20  
THE HEADS OF-them AND  
s cancels ΑΗΑ! then restores  
**ΙΛΕΓΟΝΤΕC ΟΥΔΟΚΑΤΑΛΥΩ** 40  
saying ΑΗΑ! THE one-DOWN-LOOSING  
B HOME-BUILDING IN THREE DAYS A omits IN  
**ΝΤΟΝΝΑΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΝΤΡΙCΙΝ Η** 60  
THE TEMPLE AND IN THREE DAYS  
**ΜΕΡΑΙC ΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΩΝCΩC ΟΝ** 80  
30 HOME-BUILDING SAVE  
A adds ΚΑΙ AND A O.  
**CΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΤΑΒΑC ΑΠΟ ΤΟΥ** 500  
YOURSELF DOWN-STEPPING FROM THE

31 **CΤΑΥΡΟΥ ΜΟΙΩCΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΑΡ** 20  
pale LIKE-AS AND THE chief-  
**ΧΙΕΡΕΙC ΕΜΠΑΙΖΟΝΤΕC ΠΡ** 40  
SACRED-ones IN-sporting TOWARD  
**ΟC ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥC ΜΕΤΑ ΤΩΝ ΓΡΑ** 60  
one-another WITH THE WRITERS  
A ΔΙ for Ε  
**ΜΜΑΤΕΩΝ ΕΛΕΓΟΝ ΑΛΛΟΥC** 80  
said others He-  
**CΩCΕΝΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ** 600  
SAVES self NOT He-IS-ABLE  
32 **CΩCΑΙ Ο ΧΡΙCΤΟC Ο ΒΑCΙΛΕ** 20  
TO-SAVE THE ANOINTED THE KING  
B omits OF-THE  
**ΥCΤΟΙC ΠΡΑΝΚΑΤΑΒΑΤΩΝ** 40  
OF-THE ISRAEL LET-BE-DOWN-STEPPING NOW  
**ΥΝ ΑΠΟ ΤΟΥCΤΑΥΡΟΥΝ ΙΔ** 60  
FROM THE pale THAT -WE-MAY-  
**ΩΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΙCΤΕΥCΩΜΕΝ ΚΑ** 80  
BE-PERCEIVING AND WE-SHOULD-BE-BELIEVING AND  
A omits TOGETHER  
**ΙΟΙC ΥΝΕCΤΑΥΡΩΜΕΝΟΙC Υ** 700  
THE-ones HAVING-been-together-impaled TOGETH-  
A omits AND  
**ΝΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΙΔΙΖΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ Κ** 20  
33 ER TO-Him REPROACHED Him AND  
A adds ΔΕ YET  
**ΑΙ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗC ΦΡΑCΕΚΤΗC** 40  
OF-BECOMING HOUR sixth  
**CΚΟΤΟC ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΕΦΟΛΗΝΤ** 60  
DARKNESS BECAME ON WHOLE THE  
34 **ΗΝ ΓΗ ΝΕΩC ΠΑCΕΝΑΤΗC ΚΑ** 80  
LAND TILL HOUR OF-NINTH AND  
B omits TO-THE B NINTH HOUR  
**ΙΤΗ ΦΡΑΤΗΡ ΜΑΤΘΕΒΟΝ CΕΝ** 800  
TO-THE HOUR THE NINTH IMPLORES  
B omits saying  
**ΟΙ ΗCΟΥC ΦΩΝΗ ΜΕΓΑΛΗ ΕΓ** 20  
THE JESUS TO-SOUND GREAT SAYING  
for Ε B has Δ. Α. Ι. B ΖΑ Ι. B Φ. Α. Ι. \* K  
**ΩΝ ΕΛΩΙ ΕΛΩΙ ΕΜΑC ΑΒΑΧΕ** 40  
ELOI ELOI LEMA SABACHTHANI  
for Ε above s<sup>1</sup> has T  
**ΑΝΕΙΟΕCΤΙΝ ΜΕΘΕΡΜΗΝΕΥ** 60  
WHICH IS BEING-AFTER-TRANSLATED  
A omits OF-ME B omits THE G. O. M.  
**ΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΘΕΟC ΜΟΥ ΘΕΟC** 80  
THE God OF-ME THE God OF-  
A ME YOU-ABANDONED A N A+ε  
**ΟΥΕΙCΤΙ ΕΓΚΑΤΕΛΙΠΕC ΜΕ** 900  
ME INTO ANY YOU-ABANDONED ME  
B omits -BESIDE- A ΕΚΕΙ there s O. O. O.  
**ΚΑΙ ΤΙΝΕCΤΩΝ ΠΑΡΕCΤΗΚΟ** 20  
35 AND ANY OF-THE ones-HAVING-BESIDE-STOOD  
**ΤΩΝ ΑΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕC ΕΛΕΓΟΝ Ι** 40  
HEARING said BE-  
A ΟΥ for Ε  
**ΔΕ Η ΕΛΙΑΝ ΦΩΝΕΙΔΡΑΜΩΝΔ** 60  
36 PERCEIVING ELLAS. He-IS-SOUNDING RUNNING YET  
A Ε=ONE B omits AND  
**ΕΤΙCΚΑΙ ΕΜΙCΑCΠΟΓΓΟ** 80  
ANY AND REPLETIZING SPONGE  
A adds ΤΕ BESIDES  
**ΝΟC ΟΥC ΠΕΡΙΒΕΙΚΑΛΑΜΩ** 5000  
OF-vinegar ABOUT-PLACING TO-REED

<sup>26</sup> See Ps. 69<sup>21</sup>.

<sup>37-39</sup> Compare Mt.27<sup>50-54</sup> Lu.23<sup>45-47</sup> Jn. 19<sup>30-37</sup>.

<sup>37</sup> No man could take His life from Him. All the weariness and wounds did not exhaust His vitality. At the very last He cries out with a loud voice. He laid down His soul of His own will. No mere man could die as He did. Thus it was that the Roman centurion recognized His divinity. And thus it is that the alien nations have learned that He is indeed God's Son.

<sup>39</sup> See Heb.10<sup>19,20</sup>.

<sup>38</sup> The curtain of the temple was a symbol of His physical body. It is a mistake to suppose that God was *manifest* in His flesh (1 Tim.3<sup>16</sup>). He was veiled, just as the curtain in the holy place veiled the holiest of all from view. It was the rending of the curtain by God which made manifest the way into the presence of God. So His rending on the cross, not the body of His humiliation, clears the way for all into the inmost precincts of God's dwelling.

<sup>40-41</sup> Compare Mt.27<sup>55,56</sup> Lu.23<sup>48,49</sup>.

<sup>41</sup> See Lu.8<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>42-47</sup> Compare Mt.27<sup>57-66</sup> Lu.23<sup>50-56</sup> Jn. 19<sup>38-42</sup>.

<sup>42</sup> The Passover was always on the fourteenth day of the first month, and the festival of unleavened bread began on the fifteenth. The first day of unleavened bread was a special sabbath. This was followed by the weekly sabbath (Mt.28<sup>1</sup>), so that two sabbaths came together on this occasion. The Lord was crucified on the preparation day before the great sabbath and rose on the weekly sabbath which followed.

<sup>42</sup> The sufferings of Christ are over. His humiliation is past. Henceforth no honors are too high for Him, no glories too great. Even before His resurrection we see the symptoms of His exaltation. Joseph of Arimathea may be construed as "the heights shall be added". His name is a prophecy of coming glories. He comes without fear and takes the incorruptible body to the tomb. As the prophet foretold, He was given a tomb with the wicked, nevertheless, He was with the rich in His death (Isa.53<sup>9</sup>).

<sup>43</sup> See Lu.2<sup>25-38</sup>.

<sup>40-47</sup> Compare Mt.27<sup>50-66</sup> Lu.23<sup>55-56</sup> Jn. 19<sup>38-42</sup>.

gave Him a drink, saying, "Let be! We may see if Elijah is coming to take Him down."

<sup>37</sup> Now Jesus, letting out a loud  
<sup>38</sup> sound, expires. And the curtain of the temple is rent in two from  
<sup>39</sup> above to the bottom. Now the centurion, who stood by in front of Him, perceiving that, crying thus, He expires, said, "Truly, this man  
<sup>40</sup> was God's Son!" Now there were women also, beholding from afar, among whom was Mary Magdalene also, and Mary of James the Little,  
<sup>41</sup> and Joses' mother and Salome, who followed Him when He was in Galilee, and dispensed to Him, and many others who ascend with Him into Jerusalem.

<sup>42</sup> And, already coming to be evening, since it was the preparation  
<sup>43</sup> which is for the sabbath, Joseph from Arimathea, a respectable counselor, who himself also was anticipating the kingdom of God, coming with daring, entered in to Pilate and requests the body of Jesus.  
<sup>44</sup> Now Pilate marvels if He has died already, and, calling to the centurion, inquires of him if He died  
<sup>45</sup> long ago. And knowing it from the centurion, he presents the corpse to Joseph.

<sup>46</sup> And buying a linen wrapper, and taking Him down, he wraps Him in the linen wrapper, and places Him in a tomb which was quarried out of rock. And he rolls a large stone on to the door of the  
<sup>47</sup> tomb. Now Mary Magdalene and Mary of Joses beheld where He has been placed.



<sup>1</sup> Compare Lu.23<sup>56</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> In the hot climate of the orient it is necessary to embalm the bodies of the dead promptly. As the first sabbath of the festival of unleavened bread was so near, in which no servile work could be undertaken (Lev.23<sup>7</sup>), they simply swathed the body in a mixture of myrrh and aloes, until the time when they could rub it with spices and prepare it properly, for they were not aware how unnecessary this was in His case, seeing that He was not tainted with corruption even in death. At first it seems very strange that they should so hurriedly buy the spices that evening, before the sabbath came, for they could not use them until the sabbath was past. We would expect them to wait until the day after the sabbath.

The reason for this lies in the fact that there were two sabbaths in conjunction. The weekly sabbath followed immediately after the first day of unleavened bread, hence they could not buy spices on it. His own teaching would give them leave to do this good work on an ordinary sabbath. Hence their haste in buying the spices on the day of preparation.

<sup>2-4</sup> Compare Mt.28<sup>1</sup>-Lu.24<sup>1,2</sup>.

<sup>5-7</sup> Compare Mt.28<sup>2-7</sup>-Lu.24<sup>3-7</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> See 14<sup>28</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Compare Mt.28<sup>8-10</sup>-Lu.24<sup>8-12</sup>. See Mt. 28<sup>11-15</sup>.

<sup>9-11</sup> Compare Jn. 20<sup>1-18</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> "The first sabbath", which elsewhere is called "one of the sabbaths" was the first of the series of seven sabbaths from the waving of Firstfruits till Pentecost. Our Lord was roused from the dead on the day which denoted a finished work, not upon the day that began the weekly toil.

<sup>9-12</sup> Both Vaticanus and Sinaiticus omit the last twelve verses, but s tacitly admits a longer conclusion to Mark, by spacing out the text of the last few pages, and by the fact that the last four pages are "cancel leaves", written by a different scribe. The original conclusion of Mark was torn out, and a shorter one substituted for it. Likewise, s admits a longer conclusion by leaving a blank column after verse eight, the only blank column in the whole manuscript. Our text is taken from Alexandrinus.

**16** And at the elapsing of the sabbath, Mary Magdalene and Mary of James and Salome buy spices that, coming, they should be rubbing <sup>2</sup> Him. And very early in the morning on one of the sabbaths they are coming to the tomb at the rising of <sup>3</sup> the sun. And they said to themselves, "Who will be rolling the stone from the door of the tomb for <sup>4</sup> us?" And, looking up, they behold that the stone has been rolled back, for it was tremendously great.

<sup>5</sup> And, entering the tomb, they perceived a youth sitting at the right, clothed with a white robe, and they were overawed. Now he is saying to them, "Be not overawed! You are seeking Jesus the Nazarean Who has been crucified. He was roused! He is not here! *Lo!* the place where they place Him! <sup>7</sup> But go, say to His disciples and to Peter, that He is preceding you into Galilee. There you shall see Him, according as He said to you." <sup>8</sup> And, coming out, they fled from the tomb, for trembling and amazement had them. And they said nothing to any one, for they were afraid.

<sup>9</sup> Now, rising in the morning, in the first sabbath, He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom He <sup>10</sup> had cast out seven demons. She, being gone, reports to those coming to be with Him, who are mourning and lamenting. And they, hearing that He is living, and was gazed <sup>12</sup> upon by her, disbelieve. Yet after these things He was manifested in a different form to two of them as they are walking, going into a field. <sup>13</sup> And they, coming away, report to

<p> <sup>A omits THE</sup>  <b>ΟΜΕΝΟΥΤΟΥΣΑΒΒΑΤΟΥΗΜΑ</b> <sup>20</sup>          OF-THE SABBATH THE MARY       </p> <p> <b>ΡΙΑΗΜΑΓΔΑΛΗΝΗΚΑΙΜΑΡΙ</b> <sup>40</sup>          THE MAGDALENE AND MARY       </p> <p> <sup>s1 omits OF-THE</sup>  <b>ΑΝΤΟΥΙΑΚΦΒΟΥΚΑΙΣΑΛΩΜ</b> <sup>50</sup>          THE OF-THE JACOBUS AND SALOME       </p> <p> <b>ΗΗΓΟΡΑΣΑΝΑΡΩΜΑΤΑΙΝΑΕ</b> <sup>80</sup>          BUY SPICES THAT COM-       </p> <p> <sup>ASB1 o.</sup>  <b>ΛΘΟΥΣΑΙΛΕΙΨΦCΙΝΑΥΤΟ</b> <sup>100</sup>          ING THEY-SH'D-BE-RUBBING Him       </p> <p> <sup>B+e B omits to-THE A+C A+C a om. OF-T.</sup>  <b>ΝΚΑΙΔΙΑΝΠΡΩΤΗΜΗΜΩΝ</b> <sup>20</sup>          2 AND VERY morning to-THE ONE OF-THE       </p> <p> <b>ΣΑΒΒΑΤΩΝΕΡΧΟΝΤΑΙΕΠΙΤ</b> <sup>40</sup>          SABBATHS THEY-ARE-COMING ON THE       </p> <p> <sup>s o. s1 A</sup>  <b>ΟΜΝΗΕΙΟΝΑΝΑΤΕΙΛΑΝΤΟ</b> <sup>50</sup>          memorial-vault OF-UP-rising       </p> <p> <b>CΤΟΥΗΛΙΟΥΚΑΙΕΛΕΓΟΝΠΡ</b> <sup>80</sup>          3 OF-THE SUN AND THEY-said TOWARD       </p> <p> <b>ΟCΕΑΥΤΑCΤΙCΑΠΟΚΥΛΙCΕ</b> <sup>200</sup>          selves ANY SHALL-BE-FROM-ROLLING       </p> <p> <b>ΙΗΜΙΝΤΟΝΛΙΘΟΝΕΚΤΗCΘΥ</b> <sup>20</sup>          to-US THE STONE OUT OF-THE DOOR       </p> <p> <b>ΡΑCΤΟΥΜΝΗΜΕΙΟΥΚΑΙΑΝΑ</b> <sup>40</sup>          4 OF-THE memorial-vault AND UP-looking       </p> <p> <sup>s omits that</sup>  <b>ΒΛΕΨΑCΑΙΘΕΦΡΟΥCΙΝΟΤΙ</b> <sup>50</sup>          THEY-ARE-beholding that       </p> <p> <sup>A Π O-FROM- s MENONTONΛΙΘΟΝ</sup>  <b>ΑΝΑΚΕΚΥΛΙCΤΑΙΟΛΙΘΟC</b> <sup>80</sup>          HAS-been-UP-ROLLED THE STONE it-WAS       </p> <p> <sup>B omits INTO</sup>  <b>ΝΓΑΡΜΕΓΑC CΦΟΔΡΑΚΑΙΕΙ</b> <sup>300</sup>          5 for GREAT VEREMENT AND INTO-       </p> <p> <b>CΕΛΘΟΥCΑΙΕΙCΤΟΜΝΗΜΕΙ</b> <sup>20</sup>          COMING INTO THE memorial-vault       </p> <p> <sup>A O.</sup>  <b>ΟΝΕΙΔΟΝΝΕΑΝΙCΚΟΝΚΑΘΗ</b> <sup>40</sup>          THEY-PERCEIVED YOUTH sitting       </p> <p> <b>ΜΕΝΟΝΕΝΤΟΙCΔΕCΙΟΙCΠΕ</b> <sup>60</sup>          IN THE RIGHTS HAVING-       </p> <p> <b>ΡΙΒΕΒΑΗΜΕΝΟΝCΤΟΛΗΝΛΕ</b> <sup>80</sup>          been-ABOUT-CAST robe WHITE       </p> <p> <b>ΥΚΗΝΚΑΙΕΞΕΘΑΜΒΗΘΗCΑΝ</b> <sup>400</sup>          AND THEY-WERE-OUT-AWED       </p> <p> <b>ΟΔΕΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΑΙCΜΗΕΚΘΑ</b> <sup>20</sup>          6 THE YET he-IS-saying to-them NO YE-BE-BEING-       </p> <p> <b>ΜΒΕΙCΘΕΙΗCΟΥΝΖΗΤΕΙΤΕ</b> <sup>40</sup>          OUT-AWED JESUS YE-ARE-SEEKING       </p> <p> <sup>s1 omits THE NAZAREAN</sup>  <b>ΤΟΝΝΑΖΑΡΗΝΟΝΤΟΝΕCΤΑΥ</b> <sup>60</sup>          THE NAZAREAN THE One-HAVING-       </p> <p> <b>ΡΩΜΕΝΟΝΗΓΕΡΘΟΥΚΕCΤΙ</b> <sup>80</sup>          been-impaled He-WAS-ROUSED NOT He-IS       </p> <p> <b>ΝΩΔΕΙΔΕΟΤΟΠΟCΟΠΟΥΕΘΗ</b> <sup>500</sup>          here BE-PERCEIVING THE PLACE THE-? where THEY-       </p>	<p> <sup>B2 o.</sup>  <b>ΚΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΑΛΛΑΥΠΑΓΕΤΕΕ</b> <sup>20</sup>          7 PLACE Him but BE-UNDER-LEADING say       </p> <p> <b>ΙΠΑΤΕΤΟΙCΜΑΘΗΤΑΙCΑΥΤ</b> <sup>40</sup>          to-THE LEARNERS OF-Him       </p> <p> <b>ΟΥΚΑΙΤΩΠΕΤΡΩΟΤΙΠΡΟΑΓ</b> <sup>60</sup>          AND to-THE Peter that He-IS-BEFORE-       </p> <p> <sup>+e</sup>  <b>ΕΙΥΜΑCΕΙCΤΗΝΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑ</b> <sup>80</sup>          LEADING YOU UP INTO THE GALILEE       </p> <p> <sup>A ΔI for e</sup>  <b>ΝΕΚΕΙΑΥΤΟΝΟΥCΘΕΚΑΘΩ</b> <sup>800</sup>          there Him YE-WILL-BE-VIEWING according-       </p> <p> <b>CΕΙΠΕΝΥΜΙΝΚΑΙΕΞΕΛΘΟΥ</b> <sup>20</sup>          8 As He-said to-you AND OUT-COMING       </p> <p> <b>CΑΙΕΦΥΓΟΝΑΠΟΤΟΥΜΝΗΜΕ</b> <sup>40</sup>          THEY-FLED FROM THE memorial-vault       </p> <p> <sup>A ΔE YET</sup>  <b>ΙΟΥΕΙΧΕΝΓΑΡΑΥΤΑCΤΡΟΜ</b> <sup>60</sup>          it-HAD for them TREMBLING       </p> <p> <b>ΟCΚΑΙΕΚCΤΑCΙCΚΑΙΟΥΔΕ</b> <sup>80</sup>          AND OUT-STANDING AND to-NOT-YET-       </p> <p> <b>ΝΙΟΥΔΕΝΕΙΠΟΝΕΦΟΒΟΥΝΤ</b> <sup>700</sup>          ONE NOT-YET-ONE THEY-said THEY-FEARED       </p> <p> <sup>BS omit all from UP-STANDING to the end, but B</sup>  <b>ΟΓΑΡΑΝΑCΤΑCΔΕΠΡΩΤΩ</b> <sup>20</sup>          9 for UP-STANDING YET to-morning BEFORE-       </p> <p> <sup>admits a longer conclusion by leaving a blank column for it,</sup>  <b>ΤΗCΑΒΒΑΤΟΥΕΦΑΝΗΠΡΩΤΟ</b> <sup>40</sup>          most OF-SABBATH He-APPEARED BEFORE-most       </p> <p> <sup>and s spaces out the text of the last few pages, which were</sup>  <b>ΝΜΑΡΙΑΤΗΜΑΓΔΑΛΗΝΗΑΦΗ</b> <sup>60</sup>          to-MARY THE MAGDALENE FROM WHOM       </p> <p> <sup>re-written in a different hand</sup>  <b>CΕΚΒΕΒΑΗΚΕΙΕΠΤΑΔΑΙΜΟ</b> <sup>80</sup>          He-HAD-OUT-CAST SEVEN DEMONS       </p> <p> <b>ΝΙΑΕΚΕΙΝΗΠΟΡΕΥΘΕΙCΑΔ</b> <sup>800</sup>          10 that-one BEING-GONE FROM-       </p> <p> <b>ΠΗΓΓΕΙΛΕΝΤΟΙCΜΕΤΑΥΤΟ</b> <sup>20</sup>          MESSAGES to-THE-ones WITH Him       </p> <p> <b>ΥΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΙCΠΕΝΘΟΥCΙΝ</b> <sup>40</sup>          BECOMING MOURNING       </p> <p> <b>ΚΑΙΚΑΛΙΟΥCΙΝΚΑΚΕΙΝΟΙ</b> <sup>60</sup>          11 AND LAMENTING AND-those       </p> <p> <b>ΑΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕCΟΤΙΖΗΚΑΙΕΘ</b> <sup>80</sup>          HEARING that He-IS-LIVING AND WAS-       </p> <p> <b>ΕΑΘΗΥΠΑΥΤΗCΗΠΙCΤΗCΑΝ</b> <sup>900</sup>          gazed by her UN-BELIEVE       </p> <p> <b>ΜΕΤΑΔΕΤΑΥΤΑΔΥCΙΝΕΞΑΥ</b> <sup>20</sup>          12 after YET these to-TWO OUT OF-them       </p> <p> <b>ΤΩΝΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΟΥCΙΝΕΦΑΝΕ</b> <sup>40</sup>          ARE-ABOUT-THEADING He-WAS-made-       </p> <p> <b>ΡΩΘΗΕΝΕΤΕΡΑΜΟΡΦΗΠΟΡΕ</b> <sup>60</sup>          APPEAR IN DIFFERENT FORM to-ones-GOING       </p> <p> <b>ΥΟΜΕΝΟΙCΕΙCΑΓΡΟΝΚΑΚΕ</b> <sup>80</sup>          13 INTO FIELD AND-those       </p> <p> <b>ΙΝΟΙΑΠΕΛΘΟΝΤΕCΑΠΗΓΓΕ</b> <sup>58000</sup>          FROM-COMING FROM-MESSAGE       </p>
--	--



The reason for these omissions is plain from the character of the narrative. Failing to see the proper place of this commission, and that *the record itself says that it was fulfilled* (16:20), the proclamation was found to be impracticable, hence was considered spurious. Those who took this commission on themselves found they could not cast out demons, take up serpents, drink poison, or raise the dead, though they might seem to speak new languages or help the ailing.

This commission is for all *creation*. It is not confined to Israel, or mankind, but is directed to men as a part of the wider realm of creation. Originally, Adam was on close terms with the lower creatures. This commission will be restored in the kingdom.

Paul, in his earlier ministries, had a part in this proclamation. While on the island of Melita, a viper fastens on his hand. The natives looked for him to become inflamed or suddenly fall dead, but he twitched it off into the fire and felt no ill effects (Ac. 28 1-6). There, too, he heals the father of Publius and others in the island. The strange part of this is that this occurred after he himself had a physical disability and did not cure his friends. The reason is that this gospel was to be preached to every creature, and had not reached Melita before. When this narrative was closed it had been proclaimed *everywhere*, and was confirmed with signs following. Connected with the kingdom, it now awaits its fullest fruitage in that glorious day. Its signs reverse the curse of Eden. The serpent is rendered harmless and poison is powerless to produce death.

12-13 Compare Lu. 24:13-35.

14 Compare Lu. 24:36-44 Jn. 20:19-25. See 1 Co. 15:5.

15 See Mt. 28:18-20 Lu. 24:45-49 Col. 1:23.

16 See Ac. 16:29-34.

17 See Ac. 28:9-32-35 Ja. 5:14, 15.

19 Compare Lu. 24:50-53 Ac. 1:1-11. See Ps. 110:1.

20 See Ac. 5:12 Heb. 2:4.

the rest. Neither do they believe them.

14 Now subsequently He was manifested to the eleven as they are lying back at table, and reproaches their unbelief and hardheartedness, seeing that they believe not those who gaze on Him having been roused from among the dead.

15 And He said to them, "Going into all the world, proclaim the evangel

16 to the entire creation. He who believes and is baptized shall be saved; yet he who disbelieves shall

17 be condemned. Now these signs shall fully follow those who believe: In My name they shall be casting out demons; they will be

18 talking in new languages; they will be picking up serpents; and if they should be drinking anything deadly, it may under no circumstances be harming them; they will be placing hands on those who are ailing, and it will be well with them."

19 The Lord, indeed, then, after talking with them, was taken up into heaven and is seated at the right hand of God. Now they,

20 coming away, proclaim everywhere, the Lord coöperating with them and confirming the word by signs following.

<p>14 <b>ΙΑΝΤΟΙΣΛΟΙΠΟΙΣΟΥΔΕ</b> 20 to-THE rest NOT-YET to-</p>	<p><b>ΑΡΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΗΣΕΙΤΑΥΤΑΕΝ</b> 60 BE-BESIDE-following these IN</p>
<p><b>ΚΕΙΝΟΙΣΕΠΙΣΤΕΥCΑΝΥCΤ</b> 40 THEY-BELIEVE subsequent-</p>	<p><b>ΤΩΝΟΜΑΤΙΜΟΥΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑ</b> 80 THE NAME OF-ME demons</p>
<p><b>ΕΡΟΝΔΕΑΝΑΚΕΙΜΕΝΟΙCΑΥ</b> 60 ly YET to-UP-LYING them</p>	<p><b>ΕΚΒΑΛΟΥCΙΝΓΛΩCΣCΑΙCΑ</b> 400 THEY-WILL-BE-OUT-CASTING to-TONGUES THEY-</p>
<p><b>ΤΟΙCΤΟΙCΕΝΔΕΚΑΕΦΑΝΕΡ</b> 80 to-THE ONE-TEN He-WAS-made-AP-</p>	<p><b>ΛΗCΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΝΑΙCΟΦΙCΑ</b> 20 18 WILL-BE-TALKING NEW serpents THEY-</p>
<p><b>ΦΘΗΚΑΙΦΩΝΕΙΔΙCΕΝΤΗΝΑΠ</b> 100 FEAR AND He-REPROACHES THE UN-BE-</p>	<p><b>ΡΟΥCΙΝΚΑΝΘΑΝΑCΙΜΟΝΤΙ</b> 40 WILL-BE-LIFTING AND-[IF]-EVER DEATHLY ANY</p>
<p><b>ΙCΤΕΙΑΝΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙCΚΛΗΡ</b> 20 LIEF of-them AND HARD-HEART</p>	<p><b>ΠΙΩCΙΝΟΥΜΗΝΑΥΤΟΥCΒΛΑΥ</b> 60 THEY-MAY-BE-DRINKING NOT NO them it-SH'D-BE-</p>
<p><b>ΟΚΑΡΔΙΑΝΟΤΙΤΟΙCΘΕΑCΑ</b> 40 that to-THE ones-gazing</p>	<p><b>ΗΕΠΙΑΡΡΩCΤΟΥCΧΕΙΡΑCΕ</b> 80 HARMING ON UN-FARE-WELL HANDS THEY-</p>
<p><b>ΜΕΝΟΙCΑΥΤΩΝΕΓΗΓΕΡΜΕΝ</b> 60 Him HAVING-been-ROUSED</p>	<p><b>ΠΙΘΗCΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΚΑΛΩCΕΞ</b> 500 WILL-BE-ON-PLACING AND IDEALLY THEY-</p>
<p><b>ΟΝΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΟΥΚΕΠΙCΤΕΥ</b> 80 OUT OF-DEAD-once NOT THEY-BELIEVE</p>	<p><b>ΟΥCΙΝΟΜΕΝΟΥΝΚΥΡΙΟCΜΕ</b> 20 19 WILL-BE-HAVING THE INDEED THEN Master after</p>
<p><b>CΑΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΠΟΡ</b> 200 15 AND He-said to-them BEING-GONE</p>	<p><b>ΤΑΤΟΛΑΛΗCΑΙΔΥΤΟΙCΑΝΕ</b> 40 THE TO-TALK to-them WAS-UP-</p>
<p><b>ΕΥΘΕΝΤΕCΕΙCΤΟΝΚΟCΜΟΝ</b> 20 INTO THE SYSTEM</p>	<p><b>ΑΗΜΦΘΗΕΙCΤΟΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΝΚ</b> 60 GOTTEN INTO THE heaven AND</p>
<p><b>ΑΠΑΝΤΑΚΗΡΥΞΑΤΕΤΟΕΥΑΓ</b> 40 ALL (emph.) PROCLAIM THE WELL-MES-</p>	<p><b>ΑΙΕΚΑΘΕΙCΕΝΕΚΔΕΞΙΩΝΤ</b> 80 is-seated OUT OF-RIGHT OF-</p>
<p><b>ΓΕΛΙΟΝΠΑCΗΤΗΚΤΙCΕΙΟΠ</b> 60 16 SAGE TO-EVERY THE CREATION THE one-</p>	<p><b>ΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΚΕΙΝΟΙΔΕΞΕΛΘ</b> 600 20 THE God those YET OUT-COMING</p>
<p><b>ΙCΤΕΥCΑCΚΑΙΒΑΠΤΙCΘΕΙ</b> 80 BELIEVING AND BEING-DIPIZED</p>	<p><b>ΟΝΤΕCΕΚΗΡΥΞΑΝΠΑΝΤΑΧΟ</b> 20 PROCLAIM EVERY-SOIL</p>
<p><b>CΦΩΘΗCΕΤΑΙΟΔΕΑΠΙCΤΗC</b> 300 WILL-BE-BEING-MADE THE YET one-UN-BELIEVING</p>	<p><b>ΥΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥCΥΝΕΡΓΟΥΝΤ</b> 40 OF-THE Master TOGETHER-ACTING</p>
<p><b>ΑCΚΑΤΑΚΡΙΘΗCΕΤΑΙCΗΜΕ</b> 20 17 WILL-BE-BEING-DOWN-JUDGED SIGNS</p>	<p><b>ΟCΚΑΙΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΒΕΒΑΙΟΥ</b> 60 AND THE saying OF-confirming</p>
<p><b>ΙΑΔΕΤΟΙCΠΙCΤΕΥCΑCΙΝΠ</b> 40 YET to-THE ones-BELIEVING WILL-</p>	<p><b>ΝΤΟCΔΙΑΤΩΝΕΠΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΟ</b> 80 THRU THE ON-following</p>
	<p><b>ΥΝΤΩΝCΗΜΕΙΩΝ</b> SIGNS</p>



## LUKE'S ACCOUNT

THE HUMANITY of our Lord is most prominent in this portrayal. Matthew's genealogy records His regal ancestry through Joseph, His mother's husband, to David and Abraham. Luke traces His descent through Mary and her father Heli to Adam and God. One places the emphasis on the King, the Son of David, the other sets Him forth as the Son of Mankind. Consequently, this life of our Lord has a scope wider than the chosen people, and its sympathies reach out to those beyond the pale of Judaism.

In the introduction to the book of Acts the author characterizes this as "the former account . . . concerning all which Jesus begins to do as well as to teach until the day on which He was taken up". Thus this biography links up with the labors of the apostles in Acts, and leads on to Paul's special evangel to the nations, and is not eclipsed until Israel is set aside. Hence it approaches more closely to the grace we enjoy than any of the other accounts.

In this biography we have the ideal Man. He is a King, as in Matthew, He serves as in Mark, He is divine as in John, but these aspects are subordinated to bring into strong relief the sympathetic, gracious, human side of His character. His birth and childhood are given much place. His maturity is announced before He enters His public ministry. His kinship with the whole race is emphasized in the commission He gives His disciples.

It is the longest account we have of our Lord's life and records six miracles and eleven parables not found elsewhere. These are characteristic of the sympathetic Saviour and Healer of His people. The miraculous draft of fishes (5<sup>4-11</sup>), convinces Peter of his own sinfulness and makes him a fisher of men. The raising of the widow of Nain's son (7<sup>11-18</sup>), restores him to his disconsolate mother. The woman with a spirit of infirmity is released (13<sup>11-18</sup>). The man with the dropsy is healed on the sabbath (14<sup>1-6</sup>). The ten lepers are cleansed and the Samaritan alone returns to thank Him (17<sup>12-19</sup>). One of those who came to arrest Him having his ear cut off by an impetuous disciple, He arrests His captors long

enough to heal it. Such scenes of sympathy and salvation pervade this portrayal of our Lord.

The author of this account was not an apostle, like Matthew and John, nor a local Jew, like Mark, nor was he an actual witness of any of the matters of which he writes, but he was closely associated with those who had been with Him from the beginning. Hence this account is in the nature of a biography drawn from existing sources and eye witnesses. Many similar accounts were written at the time, but, not possessing the vitality of a divine revelation, they were ephemeral and perished.

Luke's close connection with the apostle Paul has led some to believe that this account is really a Pauline production and sets forth the life of our Lord in accord with the teaching of the apostle to the nations. But there is only a slight element of truth in this position. Luke's commission, conveying repentance and the pardon of sins to all nations, based on the sufferings of Christ (24<sup>46-47</sup>) was used by Paul in his earliest ministry (Ac.13<sup>28, 47</sup>), when he was proclaiming Christ according to the flesh (2 Co.5<sup>16</sup>). Paul's later ministries, especially that for today, as set forth in his prison epistles, are based on His celestial glories, not on His terrestrial humiliation. All depends on the absence of all the features of God's operations which we find in Luke. Both cannot be true at the same time.

Luke brings blessing to the nations according to the place they occupy in the Pentecostal era. They are the Uncircumcision who are merely guests at Israel's board. The revelation of the secret administration in which we find ourselves is in gracious contrast with all this. We are no longer guests but members of God's family. We are not aliens but fellow citizens (Eph.2<sup>11-22</sup>). Our blessings do not come *through* Israel but in spite of their apostasy. They are not on earth, but in the heavens.

Luke lets a little stream of blessing trickle through to the nations. Paul submerges us in celestial bliss far beyond the highest hopes held out to the favored nation.

<sup>1</sup> Many biographies of the life of our blessed Lord were composed during the lifetime of those who had known Him. Luke had exceptional opportunities for such a work and proposes to write an account which would be *accurate* and *consecutive*. Being trained as a gentile, and writing to one, he would naturally fall in line with the spirit's design to cover an aspect of His life which supplements Matthew's King and Mark's Servant and John's Son. He presented Him as God's ideal Man. He carefully checked all the material by first hand evidence. His historical references have all been found to be exact. We may rest assured that all the facts have been fully confirmed.

<sup>3</sup> The expression "from the very first" may also be rendered "from above", as when the curtain of the temple was rent from the top (Mt. 27<sup>51</sup>). It would then signify that this account was a special revelation from heaven. This is true, but it is not the point in this passage. Though inspired from above, the evidence here given is rather the human side. The expression contains the Greek element *ana up*, which also means *back*, or *anew* (Jn. 3<sup>3,7</sup>). Paul could not possibly mean that the Jews who hated him had a revelation of him "from above", but, rather, they knew him "from the very first" (Ac. 26<sup>5</sup>). So here, Luke could not *follow* "from above". In space, the expression means "from above"; in time, "from the very first", or "anew".

<sup>5</sup> This is Herod the Great, father of Herod Antipas (3<sup>1</sup>) and grandfather of Herod Agrippa I. (Ac. 12<sup>1</sup>) and great grandfather of Agrippa II. (Ac. 25<sup>13</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> Zacharias means "Jehovah remembers" and Elizabeth signifies "what God swears". Jehovah is now about to remember what He has sworn to do for His people Israel. The result of their union is John, "Jehovah is gracious".

<sup>5</sup> The routine or "course" of Abia, or Abijah, was the eighth of the twenty-four into which Aaron's descendants were divided (1 Chr. 24<sup>10</sup>). Each ministered in the temple for a week.

<sup>13</sup> We are not told what was Zacharias' petition because it was always the greatest desire of any man to have a son, and he, though just and blameless, had been denied this divine favor.

SINCE, in fact, even many take in hand to compose a narrative concerning the matters of which we have been fully assured among ourselves, according as those who, from the beginning, becoming eyewitnesses and deputies of the word, give them over to us, it seems good to me also, having fully followed all accurately from the very first, to write to you consecutively, most mighty Theophilus, that you may be recognizing the certainty of the words concerning which you were instructed.

<sup>5</sup> There came to be, in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest, named Zacharias, of the routine of Abia, and his wife, of the daughters of Aaron, and her name is Elizabeth. Now they were both just in front of God, going in all the precepts and just statutes of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, forasmuch as Elizabeth was barren, and both of them were advanced in their days.

<sup>8</sup> Now it occurred, in his priestly duties in the order of his routine in front of God, according to the custom of the priestly office, he chanced to burn incense, entering into the temple of the Lord. And the entire multitude of the people was praying outside at the hour of incense. Now a messenger of the Lord was seen by him standing at the right of the altar of incense. And Zacharias, perceiving it, was disturbed, and fear fell on him.

<sup>13</sup> Now the messenger said to him, "Fear not, Zacharias, because your petition is hearkened to, and your wife Elizabeth shall be bearing you a son, and you shall be

- ΕΠΕΙΔΗ ΠΕΡ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΕΠΕΧΕ 20  
ON-IF-BIND-EVEN MANY ON-HAND
- ΙΡΗΣΑΝΑΝΑΤΑΣ ΑΣΘΑΙΔΙΗ 40  
TO-UP-SET relation
- ΓΗΣΙΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΩΝ ΠΕΠΛΗΡΩ 60  
ABOUT THE HAVING-been-FULL-
- ΟΡΗΜΕΝΩΝ ΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΠΡΑΓΜΑ 80  
CARRIED IN US PRACTICES
- ΤΩΝ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΠΑΡΕΔΟCΑΝ ΗΜΙ 100  
2 according-as BESIDE-GIVE to-US
- ΝΟΙΑ ΠΑΡΧΗΣ ΑΥΤΟ ΠΤΑΙΚΑ 20  
THE-ones FROM ORIGINAL SAME-VIEWERS AND
- ΙΥΠΗΡΕΤΑΙ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΟ 40  
subservients BECOMING OF-THE
- ΥΛΟΓΟΥΕΔΟ ΣΕ ΚΑΜΟΙ ΠΑΡΗ 60  
3 saying it-SEEMS AND-to-ME HAVING-BE-
- ΚΟΛΟΥΘΗΚΟΤΙ ΑΝΩΘΕΝ ΠΑΣ 80  
SIDE-followed UP-PLACE to-ALL
- ΙΝΑ ΚΡΙΒΩC ΚΑΘΕ ΣΗCCOΙ Γ 200  
Bs+G EXACTLY according-to-next to-YOU TO-
- ΡΑΥΑΙ ΚΡΑΤΙCΤΕ ΒΕΘΕΦΙΛΕ 20  
WRITE MOST-HOLDING! Theophilus! (God-FOUND)
- ΙΝΑ ΕΠΙΓΝΩC ΠΕΡΙ ΩΝ ΚΑΤΗ 40  
4 THAT YOU-MAY-BE-ON-KNOWING ABOUT WHICH YOU-WERE-
- ΧΗΘΗΣ ΛΟΓΩΝ ΤΗΝ ΑCΦΑΛΕΙ 60  
instructed sayings THE UN-TOTTER
- ΑΝ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΕΝ ΤΑΙC ΗΜΕΡΑ 80  
5 it-BECAME IN THE DAYS
- ΙCΗΡΩ ΔΟΥΤΟΥ ΒΑCΙΛΕΩC Τ 300  
Bs omit THE OF-HEROD THE KING OF-
- ΗCΙΟΥ ΔΑΙ ΑCΙΕΡΕΥCΤΙCΟ 20  
THE JUDEA SACRED-ones ANY to-
- ΝΟΜΑΤΙΖΑΧΑΡΙΑC ΕΞΕΦΗΜ 40  
NAME ZACHARIAS OUT OF-ON-DAY
- ΕΡΙΑC ΒΑΙΑ ΚΑΙ Η ΓΥΝΗ ΑΥΤ 60  
Bs+G ABIA AND THE WOMAN to-him
- ΑΟΥ for Ω ΔΕΚΤΩΝ ΘΥΓΑΤΕΡΩΝ ΔΑΡΩΝ 80  
OUT OF-THE DAUGHTERS of-AARON
- ΑΟΜΙC THE ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΟΝΟΜΑ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΕΛΕΙC 400  
AND THE NAME OF-her ELIZABETH
- ΑΒΕΤΗΣΑΝ ΔΕ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΙ ΑΜΦ 20  
6 THEY-WERE YET JUST both
- ΟΤΕΡΟΙ ΕΝΑΝΤΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟ 40  
AΩΠ IN-STEAD OF-THE God
- ΥΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΕΝ ΠΑCΑΙC 60  
GOING IN ALL
- ΤΑΙC ΕΝ ΤΟΛΑΙC ΚΑΙ ΔΙΚΑΙ 80  
THE directions AND JUST-effects
- ΩΜΑCΙΝ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΑΜΕΜΠ 500  
OF-THE Master UN-BLAMABLE
- ΤΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΚΗΝΑΥΤΟΙ CΤΕΚ 20  
7 AND NOT WAS to-them offspring
- Α ΤΗ ΕΛΙΖΑΒΗΤΗ WAS B omits THE A O. NON ΚΑΘΟΤΙ ΗΝ Η ΕΛΕΙC ΑΒΕ 40  
DOWN-that WAS THE ELIZABETH
- ΤCΤΕΙΡΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΜΦΟΤΕΡΟΙ Π 60  
STERILE AND both HAY-
- ΡΟΒΕΒΗΚΟΤΕC ΕΝ ΤΑΙC ΗΜΕ 80  
ING-BEFORE-STEPPED IN THE DAYS
- ΡΑΙC ΑΥΤΩΝ ΗCΑΝ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ 600  
8 of-them WERE it-BECAME
- ΔΕ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΙΕΡΑΤΕΥΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟ 20  
YET IN THE TO-BE-SACREDING him
- ΝΕΝΤΗΤΑ ΖΕΙΤΗΣΕ ΦΗΜΕΡΙ 40  
IN THE ORDER OF-THE ON-DAY
- ΑCΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝΑΝΤΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕ 60  
of-him IN-STEAD OF-THE God
- ΟΥ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟ ΕΘΟC ΤΗC ΙΕΡΑΤ 80  
9 according-to-the CUSTOM OF-THE SACREDING
- ΕΙC ΕΛΑΧΕΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΥΜΙΑCΑ 700  
B1 o. Bs1\* o. he-CHANCED-UPON OF-THE TO-SACRIFICE-(incense)
- ΙΕΙC ΕΛΘΩΝ ΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΝΑΟΝ Τ 20  
INTO-COMING INTO THE TEMPLE OF-
- ΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΟ ΠΛΗΘ 40  
10 THE Master AND EVERY THE multitude
- ΑΟΤΗC ΤΟΙC ΠΛΗΘΙΝΟC ΗΝ ΤΟΥ ΛΑΟΥ ΠΡΟCΕΥΧΟΜ 60  
A OF-THE PEOPLE WAS WAS OF-THE PEOPLE praying
- ΕΝ ΟΝΕ ΣΩΤΗΡΑ ΤΟΥ ΘΥΜΙΑ 80  
OUT to-THE HOUR OF-THE incense
- ΜΑΤΟC ΩΦΘΗ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΩ ΑΓΓΕΛ 800  
11 WAS-VIEWED YET to-him MESSENGER
- ΟC ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΕCΤΩC ΕΚΔΕΞΙΩ 20  
OF-Master HAVING-STOOD OUT OF-RIGHT
- ΝΤΟΥ ΘΥCΙΑCΤΗΡΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ 40  
OF-THE SACRIFICE-place OF-THE in-
- ΥΜΙΑ ΜΑΤΟC ΚΑΙ ΕΤΑΡΑΧΘΗ 60  
12 cense AND WAS-DISTURBED
- ΖΑΧΑΡΙΑC ΙΔΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΦΟΒΟC 80  
ZACHARIAS PERCEIVING AND FEAR
- ΕΠΕΠΕCΕΝ ΕΠΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΠΕΝ 900  
13 ON-FELL ON him said
- ΔΕ ΠΡΟC ΑΥΤΟΝ Ο ΑΓΓΕΛΟC Μ 20  
YET TOWARD him THE MESSENGER NO
- ΗΦΟΒΟΥ ΖΑΧΑΡΙΑ ΔΙΟΤΙ ΕΙ 40  
BE-FEARING ZACHARIAS THRU-that IS-INTO-
- CΗΚΟΥCΘΗΝ ΔΕ ΗCΙCCOΥ ΚΑ 60  
A+G HEARD THE petition OF-YOU AND
- ΙΗ ΓΥΝΗC ΟΥ ΕΛΕΙC ΑΒΕΤ ΓΕ 80  
A O. THE WOMAN OF-YOU ELIZABETH WILL-BE-
- ΝΗC ΕΙ ΥΙΟΝCΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΛΕ 1000  
s had Y at first generating SON to-YOU AND YOU-WILL-BE-

<sup>14</sup> We have here a marvelous characterization of John the baptist and his career. His name indicates the return of Jehovah's favor to Israel in sending them the greatest of all the prophets after His long silence. The honor of being his parents will bring joy beyond the possession of many sons.

<sup>15</sup> It is implied that John will not be great in the eyes of the world. He had none of the marks of earthly rank or power. His robes were rude, his food forbidding, his palace a place in the wilderness. The high priests were clothed in glorious garments and dwelt in Jehovah's temple, yet were contemptible in His sight. Greatness in God's sight involves meanness in the sight of men.

<sup>15</sup> John seems to have been a perpetual Nazarite, at least in the matter of wine. (Of the Nazarites an account is given in the sixth chapter of Numbers.) This involved a lonely and consecrated life until his public ministry. The spirit of God came on the prophets occasionally, but John was filled with holy spirit before his birth. What an equipment for his marvelous ministry!

<sup>15</sup> Nazarite is from Hebrew *nahzar*, to sequester, and has no connection with Nazareth, which means a scion. Our Lord, who is presented to us in Luke's account as "the Man Whose name is the Sprout" (Zech. 6<sup>12</sup>) was called a Nazarene, or Nazarean, being an inhabitant of Nazareth. He was not a Nazarite.

<sup>17</sup> The last of the prophets promised that Elijah should return (Mal. 4<sup>5,6</sup>).

Lo! I send you Elijah the prophet  
Before the great and fearful day of  
Jehovah comes  
And he restores the heart of the  
fathers to the sons,  
And the heart of the sons to their  
fathers,  
Lest I should come and smite the  
earth to its doom.

John the baptist was not Elijah, but came with the same spirit and power. He was capable of performing the same work. When the scribes objected, saying that Elijah must come first, the Lord acknowledged the fact (Mt. 17<sup>10</sup>). Hence he is probably one of the two witnesses (Un. 11<sup>3-12</sup>) who come just before the kingdom is established. Meanwhile, had the nation been able to receive it, his work could have been done by John the baptist.

<sup>14</sup> calling his name John. And you shall have joy and exultation, and many shall be rejoicing at his  
<sup>15</sup> birth. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and may under no circumstances be drinking wine and intoxicant, and he will be filled with holy spirit while still of his  
<sup>16</sup> mother's womb. And many of the sons of Israel shall he be turning  
<sup>17</sup> back to the Lord their God. And *he* shall be coming before in His sight in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn back the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the stubborn to the prudence of the just, to make ready a people formed for the Lord."

<sup>18</sup> And Zacharias said to the messenger, "By what shall I be knowing this? For *I* am aged, and my wife is advanced in her days."

<sup>19</sup> And, answering, the messenger said to him, "*I* am Gabriel, who stand before God., and I was dispatched to speak to you and to  
<sup>20</sup> bring you this evangel. And *lo!* you shall be silent and unable to talk until the day on which these things may be occurring, because you do not believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their season."

<sup>21</sup> And the people were hoping for Zacharias, and they marveled at his  
<sup>22</sup> delay in the temple. Yet, on coming out, he was not able to talk to them, and they recognize that he has seen an apparition in the temple. And *he* was motioning to them  
<sup>23</sup> and continued a deaf-mute. And it occurred, as the days of his ministry are fulfilled, he came away into his home.

CEICTOONOMAAUTOU IΩAN	20	ΑΥΤΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣ	20
CALLING THE NAME OF-him JOHN		19 OF-her AND ANSWERING THE MES-	
<sup>8B 0.</sup> ΝΗΝΚΑΙ ΕΣΤΑΙ ΧΑΡΑ ΣΟΙΚΑ	40	ΓΓΕΛΟΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΓΕΩΓΕΙ	40
14 AND WILL-BE JOY TO-YOU AND		SENGER said to-him I AM	
ΙΑΓΑΛΛΙΑΣΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ	60	ΜΙΓΑΒΡΙΗΛΟΠΑΡΕΣΤΗΚΩΣ	60
exulting AND MANY		GABRIEL THE one-HAVING-BESIDE-STOOD	
ΕΠΙ ΤΗ ΓΕΝΕΣΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΧΑΡ	80	ΕΝΘΠΙΟΝΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕ	80
ON THE generating OF-him WILL-BE-		IN-VIEW OF-THE God AND I-WAS-	
Η ΣΟΝΤΑΙ ΕΣΤΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΜΕΓΑΣ	100	ΣΤΑΛΗΝ ΛΑΛΗΣΑΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΚ	100
15 JOYING he-WILL-BE for GREAT		COMMISSIONED TO-TALK TOWARD YOU AND	
ΕΝΘΠΙΟΝΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ Ο	20	ΑΙ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΣΑΘΑΙ ΣΟΙ Τ	20
IN-VIEW OF-THE Master AND WINE		TO-WELL-MESSAGIZE to-you these	
ΙΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΙΚΕΡΑ ΟΥ ΜΗ ΠΗ	40	ΑΥΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΙΔΟΥ ΕΣΗ ΣΙΩΠΩΝ	40
AND INTOXICANT NOT NO he-MAY-BE-	20	AND BE-PERCEIVING YOU'LL-BE BEING-SILENT	
ΚΑΙ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΓΙΟΥ ΠΛΗ	60	ΚΑΙ ΙΜΗ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΝΟΣ ΛΑΛΗΣΑ	60
DRINKING AND OF-spirit HOLY he-WILL-		AND .NO BEING-ABLE TO-TALK	
ΣΘΗΣ ΕΤΑΙ ΕΤΙ ΕΚΚΟΙΛΙΑΣ	80	ΙΑΧΡΙ ΗΣ ΗΜΕΡΑΣ ΓΕΝΗΤΑΙ	80
BE-BEING-FILLED STILL OUT OF-CAVITY		UNTIL WHICH DAY MAY-BE-BECOMING	
ΜΗΤΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΟΛΛΟΥ	200	ΤΑΥΤΑ ΑΝΘΩΝΟΥ ΚΕ ΠΙΣΤΕΥ	700
16 OF-MOTHER OF-him AND MANY		these INSTEAD OF-WHICH NOT YOU-BELIEVE	
ΣΤΩΝ ΥΙΩΝ ΙΣΡΑΗΛ ΕΠΙΣΤΡ	20	ΣΑ ΣΤΟΙΣ ΛΟΓΟΙΣ ΜΟΥ ΟΙΤΙ	20
OF-THE SONS OF-ISRAEL he-WILL-BE-ON-		to-THE sayings OF-ME WHO-ANY	
ΕΥΕΙ ΕΠΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ	40	ΝΕ ΣΠΛΗΡΩΘΗ ΣΟΝΤΑΙ ΕΙΣ Τ	40
TURNING ON Master THE God		WILL-BE-BEING-FILLED NTO THE	
ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΠΡΟΕΛΕΥ	60	ΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΡΟΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΝ ΟΛ	60
17 OF-them AND he WILL-BE-BEFORE-		21 SEASON OF-them AND WAS THE PEO-	
ΣΕΤΑΙ ΕΝΘΠΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ Π	80	ΔΟΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΔΟΚΩΝ ΤΟΝ ΖΑΧΑΡ	80
COMING IN-VIEW OF-Him IN spir		PLE TOWARD-SEEMING THE ZACHARIAS	
ΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΑΙ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΙ Η ΑΙ	300	ΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΘΑΥΜΑΖΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ Χ	800
it AND ABILITY OF-ELIAS		AND THEY-MARVELED IN THE TO-	
<sup>8B 1 Δ. 0.</sup> ΟΥ ΕΠΙΣΤΡΕΨΑΙ ΚΑΡΔΙΑ ΣΤ	20	ΡΟΝ ΙΖΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΝΑΩ	20
TO-ON-TURN HEARTS OF-		BE-delaying him IN THE TEMPLE	
ΑΤΕΡΩΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΕΚΝΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕ	40	ΕΞ ΕΛΘΩΝ ΔΕ ΟΥΚ ΕΔΥΝΑΤΟ Α	40
FATHERS ON offsprings AND UN-PER-		22 OUT-COMING YET NOT he-WAS-ABLE TO-	
ΙΘΕΙΣ ΕΝ ΦΡΟΝΗΣΕΙ ΔΙΚΑΙ	60	ΛΗΣΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΓΝ	60
SUADABLE IN disposition OF-JUST-ones		TALK to-them AND THEY-ON-KNOW	
ΩΝ ΕΤΟΙΜΑΣΑΙ ΤΩ ΚΥΡΙΩ ΛΑ	80	ΩΣ ΑΝ ΟΤΙ ΟΠΤΑΣΙΑΝ ΕΩΡΑΚ	80
TO-make-READY to-THE Master PEOPLE		that view he-HAS-SEEN	
ΟΝ ΚΑΤΕΣΚΕΥΑΣΜΕΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ	400	ΕΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΝΑΩ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΗΝ Δ	900
18 HAVING-been-constructed AND		IN THE TEMPLE AND he WAS THRU-	
ΕΙΠΕΝ ΖΑΧΑΡΙΑΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ	20	ΙΑΝ ΕΥΦΩΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΕΜ	20
said ZACHARIAS TOWARD THE		NODDING to-them AND THRU-REMAIN-	
ΑΓΓΕΛΟΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΙΓΝΩΣ ΜΑ	40	ΕΝ ΕΝ ΚΩΦΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΩ	40
MESSENGER according to ANY I-SHALL-BE-KNOWING		23 ED MUTE AND IT-BECAME AS	
ΙΤΟΥΤΟ ΕΓΩ ΓΑΡ ΕΙΜΙ ΠΡΕΣ	60	ΣΕ ΠΛΗΡΗΣ ΘΗΣΑΝ ΗΜΕΡΑΙ Τ	60
this I for AM SENIOR		ARE-FILLED THE DAYS OF-	
ΒΥΤΗΣ ΚΑΙ Η ΓΥΝΗ ΜΟΥ ΠΡΟΒ	80	Η Σ ΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΙΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠ	80
AND THE WOMAN OF-ME HAVING-BE-		THE officiation OF-him he-FROM-	
ΕΒΗΚΥΙΑΝΤΑΙ ΗΣ ΗΜΕΡΑΙ	500	ΗΛΘΕΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΟΙΚΟΝ ΑΥΤΟ	2000
FORE-STEPPED IN THE DAYS		CAME INTO THE HOME OF-him	



<sup>18</sup> Zacharias does not believe the glad news. Hence he is stricken dumb, for unbelief has no right to speak of the things of God.

<sup>19</sup> Gabriel gave Daniel the explanation of two of his visions (Dan. 8<sup>10,9,21</sup>).

<sup>24</sup> The joyful faith of Elizabeth is in striking contrast to the doubts of Zacharias. There is also a double contrast to Abraham and Sarah, who were also denied a child until their old age. But in their case Sarah was sceptical and Abraham believed God. But in both cases the promise was performed.

<sup>26</sup> No fact in the scriptures is more guardedly and circumspectly presented than the virgin birth of our Lord. The great issues involved, not merely the reputation of His mother, but the value of His relationship to both God and man, depend upon the question of His paternity. Once we see that He had no human father, the miracle of His sinless life, the value of His sacrificial death, the secret of His celestial Sonship are all revealed. No man, descended on both sides from Adam, has ever approached a sinless life. All deserve death and cannot save themselves, much less others. There must be a cause for His unapproachable perfection, and it is found only in the fact that He was born, not of bloods, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

To protect the name of Miriam as well as to link Him with the regal line of David, He is born within wedlock, and Joseph, the husband, is assured of the facts in a dream (Mt. 1<sup>20</sup>). Miriam is presented as chaste and God-fearing, but her most blessed place among women is not awarded to her as of merit but of divine favor.

<sup>31</sup> The name Jesus is a compound signifying Jehovah the Saviour. It is the same as Joshua, whose first name, Hoshea, *salvation*, was changed to Jehoshua, *salvation of Jehovah*. He was a type of Israel's Messiah, Who will lead them into the promised place of blessing.

<sup>33</sup> The *reign* of Christ is for the eons, a long but limited period. He then gives up the kingdom to God the Father, so that the kingdom itself is *endless* (1 Co. 15<sup>24</sup>). The negative is the only means used in the scriptures to denote endlessness.

<sup>24</sup> Now after these days Elizabeth, his wife, conceived, and kept herself close five months, saying, that  
<sup>25</sup> "Thus has the Lord done to me, in the days in which he took notice to eliminate my reproach among men."

<sup>26</sup> Now in the sixth month the messenger Gabriel was dispatched from God to a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin, espoused to a man named Joseph, of the house and kindred of David. And the name of the virgin is Miriam. And entering to her the messenger said, "Rejoice, O favored one! The Lord is with you! Blessed are you among women!"  
<sup>28</sup> Now perceiving it, she was agitated at his word, and she reasoned what manner of salutation this may be.

<sup>30</sup> And the messenger said to her, "Fear not, Miriam, for you found  
<sup>31</sup> favor with God. And *lo!* you shall be conceiving and pregnant and be bringing forth a Son, and you shall  
<sup>32</sup> be calling His name Jesus. *He* shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Most High, and the Lord God shall be giving Him the  
<sup>33</sup> throne of David, His father, and He shall be reigning over the house of Jacob for the eons, and of His kingdom there shall be no consummation."

<sup>34</sup> Yet Miriam said to the messenger, "How shall this be, since I am  
<sup>35</sup> not knowing a man?" And, answering, the messenger said to her, "Holy spirit shall be coming on you, and the power of the Most High shall be overshadowing you; wherefore the holy One Who is being generated also, shall be called the Son of God. And *lo!* Elizabeth, your relative, *she* also has conceived a son, in her decrepitude,

24 **ΥΜΕΤΑΔΕΤΑΥΤΑΚΤΑΧΜΕΡ** 20  
after YET these THE DAYS

**ΑΧΧΥΝΕΛΑΒΕΝΕΛΕΙΣΑΒΕΤ** 40  
TOGETHER-GOT ELIZABETH

**ΗΓΥΝΗΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΕΚΡ** 60  
THE WOMAN OF-him AND ABOUT-HID

**ΥΒΕΝΕΑΥΤΗΝΜΗΝΑΣΠΕΝΤΕ** 80  
herself MONTHS FIVE

**ΛΕΓΟΥΣΑΟΤΙΟΥΤΩΣΜΟΙΠΕ** 100  
25 saying that thus to-ME HAS-

**ΠΟΙΗΚΕΝΟΚΥΡΙΟΕΝΗΜΕΡ** 20  
DONE THE Master IN DAYS

**ΑΙΣΑΙΣΕΠΕΙΔΕΝΑΦΕΛΕΙΝ** 40  
to-WHICH He-ON-PERCEIVED TO-BE-FROM-LIFTING

**ΤΟΟΝΕΙΔΟΣΜΟΥΕΝΑΝΘΡΩΠ** 60  
28<sup>st</sup> o. o. A. O. THE REPROACH OF-ME IN humans

**ΟΙΣΕΝΔΕΤΩΜΗΝΙΤΩΕΚΤΩΑ** 80  
26 IN YET THE MONTH THE SIXTH WAS-

**ΠΕΣΤΑΛΗΘΑΓΓΕΛΟΣΓΑΒΡΙ** 200  
commissioned THE MESSENGER GABRIEL

**ΗΛΑΠΟΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΙΣΠΟΛΙΝ** 20  
A Y=by FROM THE God INTO city

**ΤΗΣΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑΣΟΝΟΜΑΝΑ** 40  
29<sup>th</sup> IO(B+E)YΔΔΙΑC JUDEA OF-THE GALILEE to-WHICH NAME NAZ-

**ΑΡΕΤΗ ΖΑΡΕΤΠΡΟΣΠΑΡΘΕΝΟΝΕΜΝ** 60  
27 ARETH TOWARD virgin HAVING-

**ΗΣΤΕΥΜΕΝΗΝΑΝΔΡΙΩΝΟΜ** 80  
been-couposed to-MAN to-WHOM NAME

**ΑΙΩΣΗΦΕΞΟΙΚΟΥΚΑΙΠΑΤΡ** 300  
AB Omit and FATHERHOOD JOSEPH OUT OF-HOME AND FATHERHOOD

**ΙΑΣΔΑΥΕΙΔΚΑΙΤΟΟΝΟΜΑΤ** 20  
of-DAVID AND THE NAME OF-

**ΗΣΠΑΡΘΕΝΟΥΜΑΡΙΑΜΚΑΙΕ** 40  
28 THE virgin MARIAM AND INTO-

**ΑΤΟΜΕΣΣΕΝΤΩΡΔΗΝΟΑΓΓ** 60  
A THE MESSENGER TOWARD her B Omit THE MESSENGER COMING TOWARD her THE MES-

**ΕΛΟCΕΙΠΕΝΧΑΙΡΕΚΕΧΑΡΙ** 80  
A AI for E SENDER said BE-JOYING HAVING-been-graced

**ΤΩΜΕΝΗΟΚΥΡΙΟΣΜΕΤΑΣΟΥ** 400  
THE Master WITH YOU

**ΕΥΛΟΓΗΜΕΝΗCΥΕΝΓΥΝΑΙΞ** 20  
B Omit being-blessed being-blessed YOU IN WOMEN

**ΙΝΗΔΕΙΔΟΥCΑΕΠΙΤΩΛΟΓΩ** 40  
B Omit IN THE YET PERCEIVING ON THE saying

**ΑΥΤΟΥΔΙΕΤΑΡΑΧΘΗΚΑΙΔΙ** 60  
B Omit OF-him A she-WAS-THRU-DISTURBED ON the saying OF-him she-WAS-THRU-DISTURBED AND THRU-

**ΕΛΟΓΙΖΕΤΟΠΟΤΑΠΟCΕΙΝΟ** 80  
accounted ?-where-from MAY-BE THE

**ΑΣΠΑΣΜΟCΟΥΤΟCΚΑΙΕΙΠΕ** 500  
30 greeting this AND said

**ΝΟΑΓΓΕΛΟCΑΥΤΗΜΗΦΟΒΟΥ** 20  
THE MESSENGER to-her NO BE-FEARING

**ΜΑΡΙΑΜΕΥΡΕCΓΑΡΧΑΡΙΝ** 40  
MARIAM YOU-FOUND for grace BE-

**ΑΡΑΤΩΘΕΩΚΑΙΙΔΟΥCΥΛΛΗ** 60  
31 SIDE THE God AND BE-PERCEIVING YOU-WILL-BE-

**ΜΥΗΝΕΓΑCΤΡΙΚΑΙΤΕΖΗΥΙ** 80  
TOGETHER-GETTING IN BELLY AND YOU'LL-BE-BRINGING-

**ΟΝΚΑΙΚΑΛΕCΕΙCΤΟΟΝΟΜΑ** 600  
FORTH SON AND YOU'LL-BE-CALLING THE NAME

**ΑΥΤΟΥΙΝCΟΥΝΟΥΤΟCΕCΤΑ** 20  
32 OF-Him JESUS this-One WILL-BE

**ΙΜΕΓΑCΚΑΙΥΙΟCΥΨΙCΤΟΥ** 40  
GREAT AND SON OF-HIGHEST

**ΚΑΝΘΕCΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΔΩCΕΙΑΥ** 60  
WILL-BE-BEING-CALLED AND He'LL-BE-GIVING to-

**ΤΩΚΥΡΙΟCΟΒΕCΤΟΝΘΡΟΝ** 80  
Him Master THE God THE THRONE

**ΟΝΔΑΥΕΙΔΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟCΑΥΤ** 700  
of-DAVID THE FATHER OF-Him

**ΟΥΚΑΙΒΑCΙΛΕΥCΕΙΕΠΙΤΟ** 20  
33 AND He-WILL-BE-reigning ON THE

**ΝΟΙΚΟΝΙΑΚΩΒΕΙCΤΟΥCΑΙ** 40  
HOME of-JACOB INTO THE eons

**ΩΝΑCΚΑΙΤΗCΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑCΑ** 60  
AND OF-THE KINGDOM OF-

**ΥΤΟΥΟΥΚΕCΤΑΙΤΕΛΟCΕΙΠ** 80  
34 Him NOT WILL-BE FINISH said

**ΕΝΔΕΜΑΡΙΑΜΠΡΟCΤΟΝΑΓΓ** 800  
B<sup>st</sup> o. ENDE MARIAM TOWARD THE MESSENGER

**ΕΛΟΝΠΩCΕCΤΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΕΠΕ** 20  
B late corrector adds MOI in margin A. O. how WILL-BE this since

**ΙΑΝΔΡΑΟΥΓΙΝΩCΚΩΚΑΙΑ** 40  
35 MAN NOT I-AM-KNOWING AND answer-

**ΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΟΑΓΓΕΛΟCΕΙΠΕ** 60  
ING THE MESSENGER said

**ΝΑΥΤΗΠΝΕΥΜΑΓΙΟΝΕΠΕΛ** 80  
to-her spirit HOLY WILL-BE-ON-

**ΕΥCΕΤΑΙΕΠΙCΕΚΑΙΔΥΝΑΜ** 900  
B+E COMING ON YOU AND ABILITY

**ΙCΥΨΙCΤΟΥΕΠΙCΚΙΑCΕΙC** 20  
OF-HIGHEST WILL-BE-ON-SHADING to-

**ΟΙΔΙΟΚΑΙΤΟΓΕΝΝΟΜΕΝΟΝ** 40  
YOU THRU-WHICH AND THE One-being-generated

**ΑΓΙΟΝΚΑΝΘΕCΕΤΑΙΥΙΟCΘ** 60  
HOLY WILL-BE-BEING-CALLED SON OF-

**ΕΟΥΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΕΛΕΙCΑΒΕΤΗ** 80  
36 God AND BE-PERCEIVING ELIZABETH THE

**CΥΓΓΕΝΙCCOΥΚΑΙΑΥΤΗCΥ** 3000  
B<sup>st</sup> H TOGETHER-generated OF-YOU AND she HAS-TO-

<sup>39</sup> John was sent to prepare the path of the Lord, and this he does even before he is born. Miriam doubtless kept her holy secret to herself, reflecting that God would make it known to whom it was necessary in His own time. Yet the moment she comes into the presence of the spirit-filled forerunner, unborn babe that he was, he recognized and rejoiced in the presence of his Lord. The effect of this on Miriam was wonderful. The messenger had told her of Elizabeth, and Elizabeth's words reveal the fact that she shares her secret.

In the joy and exultation of these two blessed women we have a small foretaste of what the coming of Christ means to the world. Beginning with these two Jewish mothers, its widening circle will include His faithful followers, then the whole nation, and through them all the nations of the earth. And even before this He will have gone out in grace to the nations, during the apostasy of Israel, and chosen those who will wing the exultant note to the furthest bounds of the creation. Elizabeth begins the song that swells into the anthem of the universe at the consummation.

<sup>40</sup> Miriam responds with her magnificat. Its keynote is simple, yet sublime. Those who magnify the Lord cannot be else but happy. Those who humble themselves are sure to be blessed. She takes the place of the slave and rejoices to own Him her Lord. She knows herself an obscure, despised fellaheen, and suddenly she has become the most favored of mortals, a woman to whom all women will yield the palm of blessedness! But her thoughts are not of herself alone. Her case is but a pledge that God will scatter the proud and exalt the low. He will visit down-trodden Israel and place them on the throne. Now that He has begun to show mercy to His people, He will perform all the promises made to Abraham and the prophets. For whatever promises are of God, are in Him "Yes" (2 Co.12<sup>0</sup>). He is the pledge of the performance of every promise God has made, for the Seed of the woman shall bruise the serpent's head, and by His bruised heel bring in blessing far beyond the prophets' most entrancing predictions. The bliss begins with His mother Mary.

and this is the sixth month with her who is called barren, seeing that no declaration shall be impossible with God."

<sup>38</sup> Now Miriam said, "*Lo!* the slave of the Lord! May it come to be with me according to your declaration!" And the messenger came away from her.

<sup>39</sup> Now in these days Miriam, rising, went with diligence into the mountains, into a city of Judah. <sup>40</sup> And she entered into the house of Zacharias, and salutes Elizabeth. <sup>41</sup> And it occurred, as Elizabeth hears the salutation of Miriam, the babe jumps in her womb, and Elizabeth is filled with holy spirit, and she shouts out with a loud voice and said, "*Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb! And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord may be coming to me? For lo! as the sound of your salutation came into my ears, the babe jumps with exultation in my womb. And happy is she who believes that there shall be a maturing of what has been spoken to her by the Lord!*"

<sup>46</sup> And Miriam said,

"My soul is magnifying the Lord, And my spirit exults in God my Saviour,

<sup>48</sup> Seeing that He looks on the humiliation of His slave.

For lo! from now on all generations will count me happy,

<sup>49</sup> Seeing that the Power does great things for me,

And holy is His name,

<sup>50</sup> And His mercy is for generations and generations

To those fearing Him.



<sup>56</sup> Miriam remains with Elizabeth until it is time for John to be born. Though nothing further is told us of their communion, we may easily imagine the overflowing fullness of joy which characterized their intercourse. Then she returns to Nazareth.

<sup>57</sup> The birth of a boy is always the cause of great rejoicing in the East, where sons are counted the crown of the marriage relation, especially if it be the firstborn. In the case of John the baptist this was enhanced by the fact that his parents were old and had little hope of having a child. Above all this was the sense of overpowering awe inspired by the supernatural manifestations that accompanied his generation. His father remained dumb until he had learned to believe the promise of God and needed his speech to prophesy His praise.

<sup>58</sup> The eighth day after the birth of a boy was, and still is, a great event in Israel. Until then the mother is unclean (Lev. 12<sup>2</sup>). On that day the relatives gather to circumcise the infant according to the law (Lev. 12<sup>3</sup>). Then, also, they give it its given name. It was the custom to choose the name from among its ancestors or relatives, and, in this case, they concluded to give it the name of its father, Zacharias. This means "Remembered by Jehovah", most fitting for John's father, but not at all suitable for him. In him Jehovah favors Israel, hence he is named John. How his mother learned this name we are not told, unless by that spiritual intuition which controlled her greeting of Miriam. They do not hearken to her, but ask her husband. He had been commanded by the messenger to name him John (Lu. 1<sup>13</sup>), hence he confirms his wife's selection. Only the Lord knows what names to give to His instruments.

<sup>65</sup> Such marvels soon spread in a land like Israel, especially as the time for the fulfillment of the prophecies drew near. Their holy scriptures contained many promises of future greatness for the nation, and they all converged in the coming Messiah for Whom some of them were looking. It was well known that Elijah would come even before the Messiah, to prepare His path (Mal. 4<sup>5</sup>). It was a day of expectation.

<sup>51</sup> He does mightily with His arm,  
He scatters the proud in the comprehension of their hearts,

<sup>52</sup> He pulls down potentates from thrones,  
And exalts the low.

<sup>53</sup> He fills the hungry with good things,  
And the rich He sends away empty.

<sup>54</sup> He supported Israel His boy,  
To be reminded of mercies

<sup>55</sup> (According as He speaks to our fathers)  
To Abraham and to his seed, for the eon."

<sup>56</sup> Now Miriam remains with her about three months, and returns to her home.

<sup>57</sup> Now Elizabeth's time is fulfilled for her to be bringing forth, and she  
<sup>58</sup> bears a son. And the homes about and her relatives hear that the Lord magnifies His mercy with her and they rejoiced with her.

<sup>59</sup> And it occurred on the eighth day they came to circumcise the little boy, and they called him by the name of his father, Zacharias.  
<sup>60</sup> And answering, his mother said, "No. But he shall be called John."

<sup>61</sup> And they said to her that "There is not one of your relationship who  
<sup>62</sup> is called by this name." Now they nodded to his father, what he should be wanting it to be called.

<sup>63</sup> And requesting a tablet, he writes, saying, "John is his name." And  
<sup>64</sup> they all marvel. Now, instantly, his mouth was opened, and his tongue, and he talked, blessing God.

<sup>65</sup> And fear came on all the homes about them, and in the whole of mountainous Judea all these dec-

<p>52 <sup>1+ε</sup> CENB PAXIONIA YTOY ΔIEC 20 IN (upper)-arm OF-Him He-THRU-</p>	<p>A EIGHTH DAY, <i>omitting</i> THE HMEPATHOΓ ΔOHHΛΘHTEP 20 DAY THE EIGHTH THEY-CAME TO-BE-ABOUT-</p>
<p>KOPPICENY ΠEPH ΦANOY CΔ 40 SCATTERS OVER-APPEARING THRU-</p>	<p><sup>s o.</sup> ITEM EINTO PAIDION KAIE 40 CUTTING THE little-boy AND THEY-</p>
<p><sup>1+C deleted</sup> IANOIA KAPΔI AC AYTON KA 60 52 MIND OF-HEART OF-them He-</p>	<p>KALOUNAYTO EΠITWONOMA 60 CALLED him ON THE NAME</p>
<p><sup>B<sup>2</sup> o.</sup> ΘEILE ΔYNACTAC AΠOΘPO 30 DOWN-LIFTS ABLETS FROM THRONES</p>	<p>TITOY PATPOC AYTOY ZAXA 30 OF-THE FATHER OF-him ZACHARIAS</p>
<p>NON KAI YΨOC ENTAPEINOY 100 AND HEIGHTENS LOW-ones</p>	<p>60 PIAN KAI AΠOKPOTHEIC ANH 600 AND ANSWERING THE MOTH-</p>
<p><sup>A o.</sup> CΠE INONTAC ENEPANHCENA 20 53 HUNGERING-ones He-IN-FILLS OF-</p>	<p>HTHPAYTOYE IPENOYXIA 20 ER OF-him said NOT (emph.) but</p>
<p>ΓABON KAI ΠLOYTOYNTAC E 40 GOODS AND ones-being-RICH He-</p>	<p>61 ΛAKΛHΘHC ETAI IΦANNHC K 40 he-WILL-BE-BEING-CALLED JOHN AND</p>
<p>ΣAΠECTE I EN KENOY CANT 60 54 OUT-FROM-FUTS EMPTY He-sup-</p>	<p><sup>A</sup> AIEI PONTPOC AYTHNOTIO 60 THEY-said TOWARD her that NOT-</p>
<p>ELABETO IC PANA PAIDOC A 30 ported ISRAEL boy OF-</p>	<p><sup>s o.</sup> YΔEICE CTINE KTHCCYΓΓE 30 YET-ONE IS OUT OF-THE TOGETHER-gen-</p>
<p><sup>A E o.</sup> YTOY MNHC BHNAI EΛEOYCK 200 55 Him TO-BE-REMINDED OF-MERCIES AC-</p>	<p><sup>E o.</sup> NEI ACCOYOC KALEITAI TΩ 700 erated OF-YOU WHO IS-BEING-CALLED TO-THE</p>
<p>AΘCCE AΛHC ENTPPOCTOYC 20 cording-as TALKS TOWARD THE</p>	<p>62 ONOMATI TOY TWENENEYON 20 NAME this THEY-IN-NODDED</p>
<p>PATERACHMONTWAB PAAMK 40 FATHERS OF-US TO-THE ABRAHAM AND</p>	<p>ΔETO PATRIA YTOY TOTIAN 40 YET TO-THE FATHER OF-him THE ANY EVER</p>
<p>AITΩC ΠEPMATI AYTOY EIC 60 TO-THE seed OF-him INTO</p>	<p><sup>s o.</sup> ΘEΛOIKALEICΘAI AYTO KA 60 63 he-MAY-BE-WILLING TO-BE-BEING-CALLED it AND</p>
<p><sup>B<sup>3</sup> o.</sup> TONAI ONAEME IN EN ΔEMAR 30 56 THE COB REMAINS YET MARIAM</p>	<p><sup>B<sup>1</sup> E</sup> IAITHC AΠINAKIDIONEΓ 30 REQUESTING tablet he-</p>
<p><sup>BE omit -IF O. O.</sup> I AMCYNAUTHC EIMHNACT 300 TOGETHER to-her AS-IF MONTHS THREE</p>	<p><sup>B<sup>3</sup> o.</sup> PAVEN ΛEΓONI WANNHC EST 800 WRITES SAYING JOHN IS</p>
<p><sup>B<sup>1</sup> o.</sup> PEICKAI YΠECTPEYEN EIC 20 AND RETURNS INTO</p>	<p><sup>B<sup>2</sup> o.</sup> INTO ONOMAA YTOY KAI EΘA 20 THE NAME OF-him AND THEY-MAR-</p>
<p><sup>AS o.</sup> TONOIKON AYTHCTH ΔEELE 40 57 THE HOME OF-her TO-THE YET ELIZA-</p>	<p>64 YMA CANPANTEC ANEΩXΘHΔ 40 VEL ALL WAS-UP-OPENED YET</p>
<p>ICABETE PANHC BHOXPOHOC 60 BETH IS-FILLED THE TIME</p>	<p>ETOCTOMA AYTOY PARAXPH 60 THE MOUTH OF-him instantly</p>
<p>TOYTE KE INA YTHNKAI EG 60 OF-THE TO-BE-BRINGING-FORTH her AND she-gen-</p>	<p>MAKAI HΓAΦCC AYTOY KAI 30 AND THE TONGUE OF-him AND</p>
<p><sup>AS o.</sup> NNHCENY ION KAI HKOYCAN 400 58 erates SON AND HEAR</p>	<p>ELALIEY LOGONTON ΘEON 900 he-TALKED blessing THE God</p>
<p>OI ΠEP IOIKOI KAI OIC YΓΓ 20 THE ABOUT-HOMES AND THE TOGETHER-</p>	<p><sup>AS<sup>1</sup>* omit AND AS<sup>1</sup>* add ΔE YET</sup> KAI EΓENETO EΠANTAC Φ 20 65 AND BECAME ON ALL FEAR</p>
<p><sup>s o. A C has small, above the line</sup> EN EIC AYTHC OTI EMEΓAAY 40 generates OF-her that magnifies</p>	<p>OB OCTOY CΠEP IOIKOYNTA 40 THE ABOUT-HOMING</p>
<p>NE NKYP IOCTOE ΛEOC AYTO 60 Master THE MERCY OF-Him</p>	<p>66 CAYTOY C KAI ENOANTHPOE 60 them AND IN WHOLE THE MOUNTAIN-</p>
<p>YMETAYTHC KAI CYNEΧAI P 30 WITH her AND THEY-TOGETHER-JOYED</p>	<p><sup>s<sup>1</sup> for WAS-THRU-TALKED ALL had ΔIA THY</sup> IN THC IOYΔAIC ΔE AΛA 30 OUS OF-THE JUDEA WAS-THRU-TALKED</p>
<p>ON AYTH KAI EΓENETO EN TH 500 59 to-her AND BECAME IN THE</p>	<p>ETI PANTATA PPHMATATA Y 6000 ALL THE declarations these</p>

<sup>67</sup> Never, in the temple worship, had Zacharias intoned a psalm of praise so full of goodness and glory for the people of Israel as burst from his spirit-filled lips when his tongue once more found utterance. First, like a true priest, he leads his hearers' hearts to worship Jehovah. Then he turns to his own child and portrays his mission. He begins with a tribute to the Messiah, yet unborn, Who, though He will follow John, was before him. This is very fine, and shows the touch of the divine spirit. Merely human knowledge and devotion would have caused him to pen a psalm of praise in honor of his son, the greatest of all the prophets. Yet the moral greatness of John is most clearly revealed in his constant note of abnegation. "I must be inferior", was his insistent claim for himself. And here we see his father before him forgetting for a while his great son, to celebrate the praise of his son's greater Lord.

The nation of Israel is continually before him in this psalm. The Lord is the God of Israel. The redemption is for the same people. The salvation is national, arising from the house of David. It is from their enemies, the Romans, who rule them with rigor, and who even interfere with their religion. His highest hope, as a priest, is to fearlessly offer divine service to Jehovah in benignity and righteousness all his days (<sup>75</sup>). That was the worst feature of the Roman rule. The worship of God in the temple was always in danger of interruption or restraint. Now he begins to see the dawn of a day when His worship will be fearless and free from foreign domination. The chief priest was being continually displaced by another who was more favorable to the ruling power.

<sup>76</sup> No longer is Zacharias unbelieving. The messenger's announcement of John's ministry is reiterated in his description of his son's mission. It is the custom, in the East, to prepare the roads for the passage of a great potentate. His most trusted servant goes before to see that it has been repaired. So John was sent to prepare the hearts of the people for the Most High. He was the greatest of all the prophets before the coming of Messiah.

<sup>66</sup> larations were talked about. And all who hear pondered in their hearts, saying, "What, consequently, will this little boy be?" For the hand also of the Lord was with it.

<sup>67</sup> And Zacharias, its father, is filled with holy spirit and prophecies, saying,

<sup>68</sup> "Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel,

Seeing that He visits  
And makes a redemption for His people

<sup>69</sup> And rouses a horn of salvation for us

<sup>70</sup> In the house of David His boy  
According as He speaks through  
the mouth of His holy prophets

<sup>71</sup> Who are from the eon,  
Salvation from our enemies,  
And out of the hand of all those  
who are hating us,

<sup>72</sup> To do mercy with our fathers,  
And to be reminded of His holy  
covenant,

<sup>73</sup> The oath which he swears to  
Abraham our father,

<sup>74</sup> To grant to us, being rescued out  
of the hand of our enemies,  
To be fearlessly offering divine  
service to Him

<sup>75</sup> In benignity and righteousness  
before Him all our days.

<sup>76</sup> Now *you*, also, little boy, shall be  
called a prophet of the Most  
High,

For you shall be going before in  
sight of the Lord

To make His roads ready,

<sup>77</sup> To give the knowledge of salvation  
to His people

In the pardon of their sins,

<sup>78</sup> Through the merciful compassions  
of our God,

In which the Day-spring from on  
high visits us,

<sup>79</sup> To make Its advent to those sit-  
ting in darkness and the shadow  
of death,

To direct our feet into the path of  
peace."

<sup>80</sup> Now the little boy grows up  
and became staunch in spirit and  
was in the wildernesses till the day  
of his indication to Israel.





<sup>1</sup> We have here a most notable example of God's overruling providence. Mary and Joseph lived in Nazareth, and Christ must be born in Bethlehem. How is this to be brought about? Little did Cæsar dream that this is the real reason for his arrogant decree to register the entire earth. He had no right to make such a decree and could not enforce it, for his dominions did not include the entire earth. To the north Ireland and Scotland were not his. Nor did his sway reach to farther Germany or India. He would like to have enrolled all men in his empire, but Rome never was a world kingdom such as Alexander and Nebuchadnezzar ruled. So Cæsar, at exactly the right time, orders Joseph and Miriam to journey to Bethlehem, that the scriptures may be fulfilled, as it is written (Micah 5<sup>2</sup>):

And thou, Bethlehem Ephratah,  
Too mean to be among the thousands  
of Judah,  
From you He comes forth to Me to be  
Ruler in Israel  
And His coming forth is from formerly,  
from eonian days.

It seems most probable that Christ was born in a limestone cave used as a cattle shed in the courtyard of the caravansary at Bethlehem. Salmon and Rahab, the parents of Boaz, seem to have been the first to settle in Bethlehem, and may have built this place, where David was born. The king seems to have given it to Chimham (2 Sa. 19<sup>37-40</sup>) as a reward for his father's faithfulness, and his descendant converted it into a khan. Thus it was that David's Lord was born in David's home.

<sup>8</sup> From David's day to the present, the country about Bethlehem has had its hardy shepherds, who guard their flocks from the wild beasts which infest the deep ravines and gorges leading to the Dead Sea on the east and the plains of Philistia on the west, as well as the wilder robbers from the desert and raiders from the coast. At night the flock is driven into an enclosure surrounded by a wall of loose stones and the shepherd closes the entrance with his own body, thus becoming the door (Jn. 10<sup>7</sup>). Such were guarding their flocks on the night of the nativity, when the great Shepherd of Israel was born.

<sup>2</sup> Now it occurred, in those days, that a decree came out from Cæsar Augustus that the entire inhabited earth be registered. This first registration occurred during Quirinus' governing of Syria. And all went to be registered, each to his own city.

<sup>4</sup> Now Joseph also ascended from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, into the city of David which is called Bethlehem, because of his being of the house and kindred of David, to be registered together with Miriam, his espoused wife, who is parturient. Now it occurred as they were there, the days for her to be bringing forth are fulfilled. And she brought forth her firstborn Son, and swaddles Him and cradles Him in a manger, because there was no place for them in the caravansary.

<sup>8</sup> And there were shepherds in the same district out in the field fold, maintaining guard over their flock at night. And lo! a messenger of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of God shines about them, and they were afraid with a great fear. And the messenger said to them, "Fear not, for lo! I am bringing you an evangel of great joy, which will be for the entire people, seeing that today was brought forth to you a Saviour, Who is Christ, the Lord, in the city of David. And this is the sign to you: you will be finding a Babe, swaddled and lying in a manger."

<sup>13</sup> And suddenly with the messenger there came to be a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God and saying,

1 **ΙΧΗΜΕΡΑΙΣΕΚΕΙΝΑΙΣΕΞΗ** 20  
DAYS those OUT-CAME

2 **ΑΒΕΝΔΟΓΜΑΠΑΡΑΚΑΙCΑΡΟ** 40  
decree BESIDE CAESAR

3 **CAYΓΟΥCΤΟΥΑΠΟΓΡΑΦΕCΘ** 60  
AUGUSTUS (Latin) TO-BE-BEING-FROM-WRITTEN

4 **ΑΙΠΑCΑΝΤΗΝΟΙΚΟΥΜΕΝΗΝ** 80  
EVERY THE BEING-HOMED

5 **ΑΥΤΗΝΑΠΟΓΡΑΦΗΡΩΤΗΕΓ** 100  
2 this THE FROM-WRITING BEFORE-MOST BECAME

6 **ΕΝΕΤΟΝΓΕΜΟΝΕΥΟΝΤΟCΤΗ** 20  
OF-LEADERSHIP OF-THE

7 **CCΥΡΙΑCΚΥΡΗΝΙΟΥΚΑΙΕΠ** 40  
3 SYRIA OF-QUIRINUS AND WENT

8 **ΟΡΕΥΟΝΤΟΠΑΝΤΕCΑΠΟΓΡΑ** 60  
WRITTEN <sup>1\*</sup> omits ALL <sup>1\*</sup> EACH TO-BE-BEING-FROM-

9 **ΦΕCΘΑΙΕΚΑCΤΟCΕΙCΤΗΝ** 80  
WRITTEN EACH INTO THE OF-

10 **ΑΥΤΟΥΠΟΛΙΝΑΝΕΒΗΔΕΚΑΙ** 200  
4 self city UP-STEPED YET AND

11 **ΙΩCΗΦΑΠΟΤΗCΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑC** 20  
JOSEPH FROM THE GALILEE

12 **ΕΚΠΟΛΕCΝΑΖΑΡΕΤΕΙCΤΗ** 40  
OUT OF-CITY NAZARETH INTO THE

13 **ΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΑΝΕΙCΠΟΛΙΝΔΑΥ** 60  
JUDEA INTO city OF-DAVID

14 **ΕΙΔΗΤΙCΚΑΛΕΙΤΑΙΒΗΘΛΕ** 80  
B<sup>3</sup> o. WHO-ANY IS-BEING-CALLED BETHLEHEM

15 **ΕΜΔΙΑΤΟΕΙΝΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΞΟ** 300  
THRU THE TO-BE him OUT OF

16 **ΙΚΟΥΚΑΙΠΑΤΡΙΑCΔΑΥΕΙΔ** 20  
HOME AND OF-FATHERHOOD OF-DAVID

17 **ΑΠΟΓΡΑΨΑCΘΑΙCΥΝΜΑΡΙΑ** 40  
5 TO-BE-FROM-WRITTEN <sup>1\*</sup> ΦΕC<sup>1</sup> C+<sup>1</sup> M TOGETHER to-MARIAM

18 **ΜΤΗΜΗΝΙCΤΕΥΜΕΝΗΑΥΤΩΓ** 60  
B<sup>2</sup> s<sup>2</sup> + M but <sup>2</sup> deletes THE one-HAVING-been-espoused to-him WO-

19 **ΥΝΑΙΚΙΟΥCΗΕΓΚΥΦΕΓΕΝΕ** 80  
6 MAN BEING to-IN-TEEM BECAME

20 **ΤΟΔΕΕΝΤΦΕΙΝΑΙΑΥΤΟΥCΕ** 400  
YET IN THE TO-BE them there

21 **ΚΕΙΕΠΑΝCΘΗCΑΝΑΙΗΜΕΡΑ** 20  
ARE-FILLED THE DAYS

22 **ΙΤΟΥΤΕΚΕΙΝΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΙΕΤ** 40  
7 OF-THE TO-BE-BRINGING-FORTH her AND she-BRO-

23 **ΕΚΕΝΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΑΥΤΗCΤΟΝΠ** 60  
B<sup>3</sup> o. UGH-FORTH THE SON OF-her THE BE-

24 **ΡΩΤΟΤΟΚΟΝΚΑΙΕCΠΑΡΓΑΝ** 80  
FORE-MOST-BROUGHT-FORTH AND SWADDLES

25 **ΦCΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΑΝΕΚΑΙΝΕ** 600  
Him AND UP-CLINES

1 **ΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΦΑΤΗΝΗΔΙΟΤΙΟΥ** 20  
<sup>1</sup> had ΕΠΙ ON Him IN MANGER THRU-that NOT

2 **ΚΗΝΑΥΤΟΙCΤΟΠΟCΕΝΤΩΚΑ** 40  
WAS to-them PLACE IN THE DOWN-

3 **ΤΑΛΥΜΑΤΙΚΑΙΠΟΙΜΕΝΕCΗ** 60  
8 LOOSE AND SHEPHERDS WERE

4 **CΑΝΕΝΤΗΧΩΡΑΤΗΑΥΤΗΝΑΓΡ** 80  
IN THE SPACE to-THE SAME FIELD-

5 **ΑΥΛΟΥΝΤΕCΚΑΙΦΥΛΑCCON** 600  
COURTING AND GUARDING

6 **ΤΕCΦΥΛΑΚΑCΤΗCΝΥΚΤΟCΕ** 20  
GUARD-HOUSES OF-THE NIGHT ON

7 **ΠΙΤΗΝΠΟΙΜΗΝΗΝΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙ** 40  
9 THE SHEEP-herd of-them AND

8 **ΙΔΟΥΑΓΓΕΛΟCΚΥΡΙΟΥΕΠΕ** 60  
BE-PERCEIVING omitted by B<sup>3</sup> s<sup>2</sup> ΕΞΟΥ but deletes it BE-PERCEIVING MESSENGER OF-Master ON-STOOD

9 **CΤΗΑΥΤΟΙCΚΑΙΔΟΞΑΘΕΟΥ** 80  
to-them AND AND esteem of-God

10 **ΠΕΡΙΕΛΑΜΕΝΑΥΤΟΥCΚΑΙ** 700  
<sup>1\*</sup> ΕΠΙ ON for ΠΕΡΙ! ABOUT-SHINES them AND

11 **ΕΦΟΒΗΘΗCΑΝΦΟΒΟΝΜΕΓΑΝ** 20  
B VEHEMENT CΦΟΔΡΑ B omits GREAT THEY-WERE-afraid FEAR GREAT

12 **ΚΑΙΕΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΟΑΓΓΕΛ** 40  
10 AND said to-them THE MESSENGER

13 **ΟCΜΗΦΟΒΕΙCΘΕΙΔΟΥΓΑΡΕ** 60  
NO YE-BE-FEARING BE-PERCEIVING for I-AM-

14 **ΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖΟΜΑΙΥΜΙΝΧΑΡΑ** 80  
WELL-MESSAGING to-YOU<sup>2</sup> JOY

15 **ΝΜΕΓΑΛΗΝΗΤΙCΕCΤΑΙΠΑΝ** 800  
GREAT WHICH-ANY WILL-BE to-EVERY

16 **ΤΙΤΩΛΑΦΟΤΙΕΤΕΧΘΗΥΜΙΝ** 20  
11 THE PEOPLE that WAS-BROUGHT-FORTH to-YOU<sup>2</sup>

17 **CΗΜΕΡΟΝCΩΤΗΡΟCΕCΤΙΝΧ** 40  
to-DAY SAVIOUR WHO IS AN-

18 **ΡΙCΤΟCΚΥΡΙΟCΕΝΠΟΛΕΙΔ** 60  
OINTED Master IN city OF-DA-

19 **ΑΥΕΙΔΚΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΥΜΙΝΤΟC** 80  
<sup>1\*</sup> to-US H Α Ε+ B omits THE

20 **ΑΥΕΙΔΚΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΥΜΙΝΤΟC** 80  
12 VID AND this to-YOU<sup>2</sup> THE SIGN

21 **ΗΜΕΙΟΝΕΥΡΗCΕΤΕΒΡΕΦΟC** 900  
<sup>1</sup> C+ <sup>1</sup> omits <sup>1</sup> omits LY- YE-WILL-BE-FINDING BABE

22 **ΕCΠΑΡΓΑΝΦΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΙΚΕΙ** 20  
<sup>1</sup> C+ <sup>1</sup> omits <sup>1</sup> omits LY- HAVING-been-SWADDLED AND LYING

23 **ΜΕΝΟΝΕΦΑΤΗΝΚΑΙΕΞΑΙΦ** 40  
ING <sup>1</sup> had ΕΠΙ ON <sup>1</sup> omits <sup>1</sup> omits LY- IN MANGER AND suddenly

24 **ΝΗCΕΓΕΝΕΤΟCΥΝΤΩΑΓΓΕΛ** 60  
BECAME TOGETHER to-THE MESSENGER

25 **ΦΠΑΝΘΟCCΤΡΑΤΙΑCΟΥΡΑΝ** 80  
B<sup>1</sup> + E multitude or-host heavenly

26 **ΙΟΥΑΙΝΟΥΝΤΩΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΚ** 7000  
B<sup>1</sup> above line PRAISING THE God AND

<sup>9</sup> When the darkness is suddenly illumined by a celestial splendor and the Lord's messengers stood by them, their courage fled and they were afraid. But the messenger reassures them and announces the great event which has occurred. Men may sleep, utterly oblivious of the birth that brings blessing to all mankind, but the heavenly hosts hail His humanity with exultation and cannot contain their joy.

<sup>14</sup> The far-flung effects of the incarnation are not confined to humanity. They reach from the highest of heaven's hosts to the lowest of humankind. It is the ultimate that is in view here. Peace has not yet appeared on earth, or delight among men. Even the heavenly hosts have had but a beginning of the glory that shall be. The messengers may not have known the method, they may not have understood the long delay, but they gained a glimpse of the goal. Through the birth of this Babe all God's great purposes of blessing will flow to the utmost bounds of creation. It is the pledge of all that heart can wish or God desire.

<sup>15</sup> The shepherds did not delay, but hurried to confirm the marvelous message which they had heard. What a contrast with the wonderful words was the humble scene they witnessed! No pomp, no state, not even a human habitation! They found the lowly family, and the Babe cradled in a manger! Such glory as was there was spiritual. Heaven alone celebrated the Saviour's birth. The magi who saw His star in the East did not offer their oblations until a later date.

<sup>21</sup> In all things the Lord fulfilled the law. Even in His infancy its letter and spirit were observed. Not only was He circumcised, but the special statutes for the firstborn were respected (Ex. 13<sup>2</sup>). After the season of forty days for purification were observed (Lev. 12<sup>2-4</sup>), they brought an atonement for Miriam for a sin offering. Had they been able, they doubtless would have brought a lamb for an ascending offering (Lev. 12<sup>8</sup>). But such was their poverty, that they used the substitute provided for the poor. And, indeed, no lamb was necessary, for the true Lamb would be offered in due time.

<sup>14</sup> "Glory to God among the highest!  
And on earth peace,  
Delight among men!"

<sup>15</sup> And it occurred, as the messengers came away from them into heaven, the shepherds spoke to one another, saying, "By all means we should be passing through to Bethlehem, and we may be perceiving this declaration which has come to pass, which the Lord makes known to us." And they came hurrying, and they found Miriam as well as Joseph, and the Babe lying in the manger. Now, perceiving it, they make known concerning the declaration which is spoken to them about this little Boy. And all who hear marvel concerning that which is being spoken to them by the shepherds. Now Miriam preserved all these declarations, parleying in her heart. And the shepherds return, glorifying and praising God for all that they hear and perceived, according as it was spoken to them.

<sup>21</sup> And when the eight days to His circumcision are fulfilled, and His name was called Jesus, which He was called by the messenger before His conception in the womb, and when the days of their cleansing are fulfilled according to the law of Moses, they led Him up into Jerusalem to present Him to the Lord, (according as it is written in the law of the Lord, that "Every male opening the matrix shall be called holy to the Lord"), and to give a sacrifice according to that which is declared in the law of the Lord, "a pair of turtle doves or two squabs of the doves."

<sup>25</sup> And lo! there was a man in Je-



<sup>25</sup> Simeon signifies *to hear*, and is representative of those in Judah whose ears were open to the law of the Lord and who looked for the fulfillment of the prophetic promises. As the years spoken of by Daniel the prophet had nearly elapsed, and the sixty-nine heptads had almost run their course (Dan. 9:25-26) it was time for Messiah to appear, and such aged saints as Simeon would seek no greater boon than to set their eyes on the Lord's Anointed before they fell asleep. We may compare them with those in these dark days who see the signs of His impending presence, and pray for the privilege of surviving for His advent. There is no hope or consolation in anything, but He will transcend all our expectations.

<sup>28</sup> The faith of Simeon was Abrahamic in its scope: He saw Israel, not merely blessed, but a blessing to the other nations. Not only was he not so narrow as the nation and their hopes, but he was aware of their apostasy. Hence he intimates something of the sufferings of Christ and His rejection by the unregenerate nation. Thus, even in His infancy, the somber shadows of the accursed tree loomed up in the distance. Few, indeed, were there like Simeon who could see it afar.

<sup>35</sup> The sufferings of Miriam, the mother of our Lord, are merely hinted on occasion, and can be better imagined than described. She harbored in her heart all the glorious things that were said of Him. The messenger's first announcement, the dream of Joseph, the salutation of Elizabeth, the story of the shepherds, the solemn words of Simeon, the later visit of the magi, and the warning which sent them into Egypt all conspired to raise high hopes in her heart, yet left her without a full comprehension of His mission. When He was left behind in the temple, she sought Him sorrowing. His reply that she should have known that He must be in that which is His Father's shows that she could not understand Him. Later, in His ministry, when she sought to see Him, He almost disavowed all physical bonds for spiritual ties. This must have seemed hard for her. And, after all her high hopes, to stand beneath His shameful cross—surely then it was that a saber passed through her suffering soul!

rusalem whose name is Simeon. And this man was just and pious, anticipating the consolation of Israel, and holy spirit was on him.

<sup>26</sup> And he was apprised by the holy spirit that he would not be acquainted with death ere he should be acquainted with the Lord's  
<sup>27</sup> Christ. And he came, in the spirit, into the sanctuary, and as the parents of the little Boy Jesus are leading Him in for them to do according to the custom of the law concerning Him, *he* also receives Him, clasping Him in his arms, and blesses God, and said,

<sup>29</sup> "Now, O Owner, art Thou dismissing Thy slave in peace,  
According to Thy declaration,  
<sup>30</sup> Seeing that my eyes perceived Thy Salvation,  
<sup>31</sup> Which Thou dost make ready before the face of all the peoples,  
<sup>32</sup> A Light for the revelation to the nations,  
And the Glory of Thy people Israel."

<sup>33</sup> And His father and mother were marveling at that which is being  
<sup>34</sup> spoken concerning Him. And Simeon blesses them and said to Miriam, His mother,

"Lo! He is lying for the fall and resurrection of many in Israel,  
And for a sign contradicted.  
<sup>35</sup> Yet a saber shall be passing through your own soul also,  
So that the reasonings of many hearts should be revealed."

<sup>36</sup> And there was a prophetess, Anna, a daughter of Phanuel, out of the tribe of Asher (she was much advanced in days, living with a husband seven years from her virginity, and she is a widow of eighty-four years) who does not withdraw from the sanctuary,

ΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜ<sup>s1\* adds of-him</sup> ΔΥΤΟΥ<sup>20</sup>  
JERUSALEM to-whom NAME SIMEON

ΛΩΦΦΩΣΕΙΣΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΝΕ<sup>20</sup>  
32 PLES LIGHT INTO FROM-COVERING OF-

ΩΝΚΑΙΘΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΟΥΤΟC<sup>40</sup>  
AND THE human this JUST

ΘΝΩΝΚΑΙΔΟΞΑΝΛΑΟΥCΟΥΙ<sup>40</sup>  
NATIONS AND esteem OF-PEOPLE OF-YOU IS-

ΙΚΑΙΟCΚΑΙΕΥΛΑΒΗCΠΡΟC<sup>60</sup>  
AND pious <sup>s1\* C E</sup> TOWARD-

CΡΑΗΚΑΙΗΝΟΠΑΤΗΡΑΥΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
33 HAEI AND WAS THE FATHER OF-Him

ΔΕΧΟΜΕΝΟCΠΑΡΑΚΛΗΣΙΝΤ<sup>80</sup>  
RECEIVING BESIDE-CALLING OF-

ΥΚΑΙΗΜΗΤΗΡΒΑΥΜΑΖΟΝΤΕ<sup>80</sup>  
A AND THE MOTHER OF-Him <sup>s1 ΔΥΤΟΥ adds</sup>  
AND THE MOTHER MARVELING

ΟΥΙCΡΑΗΚΑΙΠΝΕΥΜΑΗΝΑ<sup>100</sup>  
THE ISRAEL AND spirit WAS HOLY

CΕΠΙΤΟΙCΑΛΛΟΥΜΕΝΟΙCΠ<sup>600</sup>  
ON THE being-TALKED ABOUT

ΓΙΟΝΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΗΝΑΥΤΩ<sup>20</sup>  
26 ON him AND WAS to-him

ΕΡΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΥΛΟΓΗΣΕΝ<sup>20</sup>  
34 Him AND blesses

ΚΕΧΡΗΜΑΤΙCΜΕΝΟΝΥΠΟΤΟ<sup>40</sup>  
HAVING-been-appriized by THE

ΑΥΤΟΥCCΜΕΩΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝ<sup>40</sup>  
them SIMEON AND said

ΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΤΟΥΑΓΙΟΥΜΗ<sup>60</sup>  
spirit THE HOLY NO

ΠΡΟCΜΑΡΙΑΜΤΗΝΜΗΤΕΡΑ<sup>60</sup>  
TOWARD MARIAM THE MOTHER OF-

ΙΔΕΙΝΘΑΝΑΤΟΝΠΡΙΝΗΑΝΙ<sup>80</sup>  
TO-BE-PEACEIVING DEATH <sup>s1\* ΕΩC s1\* o. a. o. o.</sup> ERE OR EVER MAY-

ΥΤΟΥΙΔΟΥΟΥΤΟCΚΕΙΤΑΙΕ<sup>80</sup>  
Him BE-PECEIVING this-One IS-LYING INTO

ΔΗΤΟΝΧΡΙCΤΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΥΚΑ<sup>200</sup>  
27 BE-PECEIVING THE ANOINTED OF-Master AND

ΙCΠΤΩCΙΝΚΑΙΑΝΑCΤΑCΙΝ<sup>700</sup>  
FALL AND UP-STANDING

ΙΝΑΘΕΝΕΝΤΩΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΕΙ<sup>20</sup>  
he-CAME IN THE spirit INTO

ΠΟΛΛΩΝΕΝΤΩΙCΡΑΗΚΑΙΕ<sup>20</sup>  
OF-MANY IN THE ISRAEL AND INTO

CΤΟΙΕΡΟΝΚΑΙΕΝΤΩΕΙCΑΓ<sup>40</sup>  
THE SACRED-place AND IN THE TO-BE-INTO-LEAD-

ΙCCHΜΕΙΟΝΑΝΤΙΛΕΓΟΜΕΝ<sup>40</sup>  
SIGN <sup>s. o.</sup> being-contradicted

ΑΓΕΙΝΤΟΥCΓΟΝΕΙCΤΟΠΑΙ<sup>60</sup>  
ING THE parents THE little-boy

ΟΝΚΑΙCΟΥΔΕΑΥΤΗCΤΗΝΥΥ<sup>60</sup>  
35 AND OF-YOU YET SAME THE soul

ΔΙΟΝΗCΟΥΝΤΟΥΠΟΙΗCΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
<sup>s1\* omits JESUS</sup> JESUS OF-THE TO-DO

ΧΗΝΔΙΕΛΕΥCΕΤΑΙΡΟΜΦΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
WILL-BE-THRU-COMING SABER

ΑΥΤΟΥCΚΑΤΑΤΟΕΙΘΙCΜΕΝ<sup>300</sup>  
them according-to the HAVING-been-ACCUSTOM-

ΛΟΠΩCΑΝΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΦΘΩC ΙΝ<sup>800</sup>  
WHICH-how EVER MAY-BE-BEING-FROM-COVERED

ΟΝΤΟΥΝΟΜΟΥΠΕΡΙΔΥΤΟΥΚ<sup>20</sup>  
28 ED OF-THE LAW ABOUT Him AND

ΕΚΠΟΛΛΩΝΚΑΡΔΙΩΝΔΙΑΛΟ<sup>20</sup>  
OUT OF-MANY HEARTS THRU-accounts

ΔΙΑΥΤΟCΕΔΕΞΑΤΟΔΥΤΟΕΙ<sup>40</sup>  
he RECEIVES Him INTO

ΓΙCΜΟΙΚΑΙΗΝΑΝΝΑΠΡΟΦΗ<sup>40</sup>  
36 AND WAS ANNA BEFORE-AVERSES

CΤΑCΑΓΚΑΛΑCΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕ<sup>60</sup>  
THE CLASP-IN-ARMS OF-him AND bless-

ΤΙCΘΥΓΑΤΗΡΦΑΝΟΥΗΛΕΚΦ<sup>60</sup>  
DAUGHTER PHANUEL OUT OF-

ΥΛΟΓΗCΕΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΚΑΙΕΙ<sup>80</sup>  
ES THE God AND said

ΥΙΑΕΝΗΜΕΡΑΙCΠΟΛΛΑΙC<sup>900</sup>  
IN DAYS MANY LIV-

ΠΕΝΝΥΝΑΠΟΛΥΕΙCΤΟΝΔΟΥ<sup>400</sup>  
29 NOW YOU-ARE-FROM-LOOSING THE SLAVE

ΡΕΥ <sup>s late corrector adds</sup> ΤΟΥ and ΑΥΤΟC <sup>s Z</sup>  
HCACAMETAAΝΔΡΟCΕΤΗΝ<sup>20</sup>  
ing WITH MAN YEARS SEVEN

ΗΜΑCΟΥΕΝΕΙΡΗΝΗΟΤΙΕΙΔ<sup>40</sup>  
30 clation OF-YOU IN PEACE that -PERCEIVED

Α ΕΤΑΑΠΟΤΗCΠΑΡΕΝΗΙΑCΑΥΤ<sup>40</sup>  
FROM THE virginity OF-her

ΟΝΟΙΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΙΜΟΥΤΟCΩΤ<sup>60</sup>  
THE VIEWERS OF-ME THE SAYING

ΗCΚΑΙΔΥΤΗΧΗΡΑΕΦCΕΤΩΝ<sup>60</sup>  
37 AND she WIDOW TILL OF-YEARS

ΗΡΙΟΝCΟΥΟΝΤΟΙΜΑCΑCΚΑ<sup>80</sup>  
31 OF-YOU WHICH YOU-make-READY accord-

ΟΓΔΟΗΚΟΝΤΑΤΕCΠΑΡΩΝΗΟ<sup>80</sup>  
EIGHT-Y FOUR WHO NOT

ΤΑΠΡΟCΩΠΟΝΠΑΝΤΩΝΤΩΝΑ<sup>600</sup>  
ing-to face OF-ALL THE FEO-

ΥΚΑCΙCΤΑΤΟΑΠΟΤΟΥΕΙΡΟ<sup>9000</sup>  
is-FROM-STOOD FROM THE SACRED-place

<sup>36</sup> Anna, or Hannah (1 Sa. 1<sup>20</sup>), meaning *gracious*, being of the tribe of Asher, probably represents the remnant in Israel who were true to Jehovah, as Simeon represents those of Judah. This is further intimated by her long life of celibacy after the death of her husband. It was exceedingly rare for a widow to remain unmarried, and it reflects great credit on her spirituality and desire to serve God. Like her, the ten tribes had long been without a husband. They were divorced (Hos. 2<sup>2</sup>) and were to abide many days before they could be His again (Hos. 3<sup>3</sup>; Jer. 3<sup>1</sup>). As Anna responded to Simeon's utterance, so will Israel be joined to Judah in the days of their restoration.

<sup>39</sup> Between the presentation in the temple and the return to Nazareth the events recorded in Matthew's account probably took place. The visit of the magi and the sojourn in Egypt must have come after the fortieth day, when they went into the temple, for they could not and would not have come from Egypt as long as Herod sought the life of the Babe. These incidents, however, have no bearing on Luke's biography, but pertain to the kingdom account, as given by Matthew. The magi sought the King of Israel. Herod did not fear Him as a man but as a prospective King. Each account selects only such incidents in His life as pertain to its peculiar theme.

<sup>39</sup> Only in this account, as is fitting, do we find any reference to His youth and private character. Matthew hurries us on to His proclamation of the kingdom, Mark begins with His baptism and ministry, and John omits His early life. It is well that His varied glories should each have a separate presentation, for even thus He is too glorious for our grasp.

<sup>41</sup> Up to twelve years of age a Jewish youth was not expected to be present at the Passover in Jerusalem or responsible for his acts. At twelve years, however, he became "a son of the law", and must keep the festival, and assume a direct relationship to the law as an individual. This is why, at that age, He went with His parents and acted independently of them by associating with the teachers of the law in

with fasts and petitions offering  
<sup>38</sup> divine service night and day. And standing by in the same hour, she made a response to God, and spoke concerning Him to all who are anticipating redemption in Jerusalem.

<sup>39</sup> And, as they accomplish all according to the law of the Lord, they turn back into Galilee, into  
<sup>40</sup> their own city, Nazareth. Now the little Boy grows up and became staunch in spirit, being filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was on Him.

<sup>41</sup> And His parents went yearly into Jerusalem to the Passover festival. And when He came to be  
<sup>42</sup> twelve years, at their going up into Jerusalem according to the custom  
<sup>43</sup> of the festival, and finishing the days, at their return the Boy Jesus remains behind in Jerusalem, and  
<sup>44</sup> His parents know it not. Now, inferring that He is in the caravan, they came on the way a day, and they hunted Him among the relatives and those known to them.  
<sup>45</sup> And not finding Him, they return into Jerusalem hunting Him.

<sup>46</sup> And it occurred, after three days they found Him in the sanctuary, seated in the midst of the teachers, both hearing them and inquiring of them. Now all those hearing Him are amazed at His understanding and answers. And perceiving Him, they were astonished.

And His mother said to Him, "Child, why do you thus to us? Lo! your father and I painfully sought you." And He said to

38 <sup>as o.</sup> ὙΝΗΣΤΕΙΑΙΣΚΑΙΕΝΗΣΕΙ <sup>s1 o.</sup> 20  
 to-fasts AND to-petitions  
<sup>B o.</sup> ΝΑΑΤΡΕΥΟΥΣΑΝΥΚΤΑΚΑΙΗ <sup>40</sup>  
 offering-DIVINE-SERVICE NIGHT AND DAY  
<sup>A o.</sup> ΜΕΡΑΝΚΑΙΑΥΤΗΤΗΦΡΑΕΠΙ <sup>60</sup>  
 AND to-SAME THE HOUR ON-stand-  
<sup>s o.</sup> ΣΤΑΣΑΝΘΩΜΟΛΟΓΕΙΤΟΤΩ <sup>80</sup>  
 ing she-INSTEAD-avowed to-THE  
<sup>A K Y Π ω</sup> Θεοῦ <sup>100</sup>  
 Master  
 God AND TALKED ABOUT Him  
<sup>B o.</sup> ΥΠΑΣΙΝΤΟΙΣΠΡΟΣΔΕΧΟΜΕ <sup>20</sup>  
 to-ALL THE ones-TOWARD-RECEIVING  
<sup>BS omit IN</sup> ΝΟΙΣΑΥΤΡΩΣΙΝΕΝΙΕΡΟΥΣ <sup>40</sup>  
 Loosening IN JERUSALEM  
<sup>s1\* E BS o.</sup> ΑΛΗΜΚΑΙΦΣΕΤΕΛΕΣΑΝΑΠΑ <sup>60</sup>  
 39 AND AS THEY-FINISH ALL *emph.*  
<sup>s omits THE</sup> ΝΤΑΤΑΚΑΤΑΤΟΝΝΟΜΟΝΟΥΚΥ <sup>80</sup>  
 THE according-to-THE LAW OF-Mas-  
<sup>BS1\* E ON- s1\* E s1\* omits THE</sup> ΙΟΥΠΕΣΤΡΕΥΑΝΕΙΣΤΗΝΓ <sup>200</sup>  
 ter THEY-UP-TURN INTO THE GAL-  
<sup>B1+ E BS1\* omit THE</sup> ΑΛΙΛΑΙΑΝΕΙΣΤΗΝΠΟΛΙΝ <sup>20</sup>  
 ILES INTO THE city OF-  
<sup>A ΔβΘ probably at first</sup> ΑΥΤΩΝΝΑΖΑΡΕΤΤΟΔΕΠΑΙ <sup>40</sup>  
 40 selves NAZARETH THE YET little-boy  
<sup>B2 o.</sup> ΙΟΝΗΥΣΑΝΕΝΚΑΙΕΚΡΑΤΑΙ <sup>60</sup>  
 UP-GROWS AND became-staunch  
<sup>BS omit to-spirit</sup> ΟΥΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΠΛΗΡΟΥΜΕ <sup>80</sup>  
 to-spirit being-FILLED  
<sup>B o. and erased in s</sup> ΝΟΝΣΟΦΙΣΚΑΙΧΑΡΙΣΘΕΟ <sup>300</sup>  
 OF-WISDOM AND grace OF-God  
<sup>s o.</sup> ὙΝΕΠΑΥΤΟΚΑΙΕΠΟΡΕΥΟΝ <sup>20</sup>  
 41 WAS ON it AND WENT  
<sup>s o.</sup> ΤΟΟΙΓΟΝΕΙΣΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΤΕΤ <sup>40</sup>  
 THE parents OF-Him according-to YEAR  
<sup>s1\* o.</sup> ΟΣΕΙΣΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜΤΗΕΟΡ <sup>60</sup>  
 INTO JERUSALEM to-THE FESTIVAL  
<sup>s o.</sup> ΤΗΤΟΥΠΑΣΧΑΚΑΙΟΤΕΕΓΕΝ <sup>80</sup>  
 42 OF-THE PASSOVER and when BECAME  
<sup>SB IB s1\* adds KAI</sup> ΕΤΟΕΤΩΝΔΩΔΕΚΑΑΝΑΒΑΙΝ <sup>400</sup>  
 OF-YEARS TWO-TEN OF-UP-STEPPING  
<sup>BS omit INTO JERUSALEM</sup> ΟΝΤΩΝΑΥΤΩΝΕΙΣΙΕΡΟΥΣΟΛ <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-them INTO JERUSALEM  
<sup>s o.</sup> ΥΜΑΚΑΤΑΤΟΕΘΟΣΤΗΣΕΟΡΤ <sup>40</sup>  
 according-to-THE CUSTOM OF-THE FESTIVAL  
<sup>s o.</sup> ΗΣΚΑΙΤΕΛΕΙΦΣΑΝΤΩΝΤΑΣ <sup>60</sup>  
 43 AND OF-maturing THE  
<sup>s o.</sup> ΗΜΕΡΑΣΕΝΤΩΥΠΟΣΤΡΕΦΕΙ <sup>80</sup>  
 DAYS IN THE to-BE-RETURNING  
<sup>s1\* omits JESUS</sup> ΝΑΥΤΟΥΣΥΠΕΜΕΙΝΕΝΙΗΣΟ <sup>500</sup>  
 them UNDER-REMAINS JESUS

38 <sup>THE boy IN JERUSALEM AND</sup> ὙΣΟΠΑΙΣΕΝΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜΚ <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>A o. o. o. AI (ΦΩΧΦΚ (s o.) AIHM</sup> ΔΙΟΥΚΕΓΝΩΣΑΝΟΙΓΟΝΕΙC <sup>40</sup>  
 NOT KNOW THE parents  
<sup>H THP JOSEPH AND THE MOTHER for THE parents</sup> ΑΥΤΟΥΝΟΜΙCΑΝΤΕCΔΕΑΥΤ <sup>60</sup>  
 44 OF-Him inferring YET Him  
<sup>A IN THE TOGETHER-WAY TO-BE</sup> ΟΝΕΙΝΑΙΕΝΤΗΣΧΥΝΟΔΙΑΗΛ <sup>80</sup>  
 TO-BE IN THE TOGETHER-WAY THEY-  
<sup>600</sup> ΘΟΝΗΜΕΡΑCΟΔΟΝΚΑΙΑΝΕΖ  
 CAME OF-DAY WAY AND THEY-UP-  
<sup>20</sup> ΗΤΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΝΤΟΙCΣΥΓΓ  
 SOUGHT Him IN THE TOGETHER-  
<sup>B inserted Y s1\* omits and to-THE KNOWN</sup> ΕΝΕCΙΝΚΑΙΤΟΙCΓΝΩCΤΟΙ <sup>40</sup>  
 generateds AND to-THE KNOWN  
<sup>BS omit Him</sup> CΚΑΙΜΗΕΥΡΟΝΤΕCΑΥΤΟΥ <sup>60</sup>  
 45 AND NO FINDING Him THEY-  
<sup>s1\* o.</sup> ΠΕCΤΡΕΥΑΝΕΙCΙΕΡΟΥCΑΛ <sup>80</sup>  
 RETURN INTO JERUSALEM  
<sup>AS1\* o. o. o. UP-omit</sup> ΗΜΑΝΑΖΤΟΥΝΤΕCΑΥΤΟΝΚ <sup>700</sup>  
 46 UP-SEEKING Him AND  
<sup>A Θ o.</sup> ΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΜΕΤΑΗΜΕΡΑCΤ <sup>20</sup>  
 it-BECAME after DAYS THREE  
<sup>B1 o.</sup> ΡΕΙCΕΥΡΟΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΝΤΩΙΕ <sup>40</sup>  
 THEY-FOUND Him IN THE SACRED  
<sup>A M</sup> ΡΩΚΑΘΕΖΟΜΕΝΟΝΕΝΜΕCΩΤ <sup>60</sup>  
 place being-seated IN MIDST OF-  
<sup>80</sup> ΦΝΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΩΝΚΑΙΑΚΟΥC  
 THE TEACHERS AND HEARING  
<sup>s1\* H</sup> ΝΤΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΕΠΕΡΩΤΩΝΤ <sup>800</sup>  
 OF-them AND inquiring-of  
<sup>20</sup> ΑΑΥΤΟΥCΕΞΙCΤΑΝΤΟΔΕΠΑ  
 47 them are-OUT-STOOD YET ALL  
<sup>B omits THE ones-HEARING OF-Him</sup> ΝΤΕCΟΙΑΚΟΥΟΝΤΕCΑΥΤΟΥ <sup>40</sup>  
 THE ones-HEARING OF-Him  
<sup>s o.</sup> ΕΠΙΤΗΣΥΝΕCΕΙΚΑΙΤΑΙCΑ <sup>60</sup>  
 ON to-THE understanding AND to-THE an-  
<sup>80</sup> ΠΟΚΡΙCΕCΙΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΙΑ  
 48 awerings OF-Him AND FER-  
<sup>900</sup> ΟΝΤΕCΑΥΤΟΝΕΞΕΠΛΑΓΗCΑ  
 CEIVING Him THEY-were-astonished  
<sup>B2 o. A TOWARD Him THE MOTHER</sup> ΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΗΜ <sup>20</sup>  
 AND said TOWARD Him THE MO-  
<sup>OF-Him said</sup> ΗΤΗΡΑΥΤΟΥΤΕΚΝΟΝΤΙΕΠΟ <sup>40</sup>  
 THER OF-Him offspring ANY YOU-DO  
<sup>A + C</sup> ΙΗCΑΧΗΜΙΝΟΥΤΩCΙΔΟΥΟΠ <sup>60</sup>  
 to-US thus BE-PERCEIVING THE  
<sup>80</sup> ΑΤΗΡCΟΥΚΑΓΩΔΥΝΩΜΕΝΟ  
 FATHER OF-YOU AND-I being-PAINED  
<sup>BS1\* o. B2 o.</sup> ΙΕΖΗΤΟΥΜΕΝCΕΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝ <sup>10000</sup>  
 49 BOUGHT YOU AND He-said



the temple, and did not return with them after the seven days of the festival were over. He was now free to begin His preparation for His future ministry. He must, at some time, begin the breach which would bring Him entirely under the will and work of God, and this was the time and place to do it most delicately and effectively.

48 Though Herod was dead and Archelaus had been banished by this time, the absence of their Son no doubt revived the dread, inspired by the massacre of the babes of Bethlehem, which caused them to dwell in Nazareth. This may have been the first time they had taken Him outside Galilee, since their return from Egypt, for fear that His royal rights would endanger His life. Hence His absence would mean much more to them than that He had been lost among the thousands who crowded the roads from the holy city. And, indeed, His astonishing discourse with the doctors could easily have reminded some of the previous prodigies and predictions that accompanied His infancy. But, no doubt, He was already conscious of God's will for Him, and that His time had not yet come. So He returns to Nazareth until His majority, or about thirty years of age. Not till then could He take up His public ministry.

1 This is the most precise chronological memorandum in the scriptures. Yet, even so, the various chronologies are only approximately agreed, partly because, in expressing years in figures, no account is taken of their overlap. Assuming that John the baptist began his ministry at thirty years, according to custom, our Lord's age at this time would be six months less, or twenty-nine and a half. This makes the fifteenth year of Tiberius and the twenty-ninth year of our Lord the same for more than half of their extent.

According to Roman reckoning, the first year of Tiberius was probably 765, two years before the death of Augustus in 767. This would make the fifteenth of Tiberius 780 A.U.C. Pilate was governor from 779 to 789. Herod, tetrarch of Galilee was in power from 750 to 792, while his brother Philip continued to his death in 786.

2-11 Compare Mt.3:1-10 Mk.12:5 Jn.1:6-8, 19-23.

them, "Why is it that you sought Me? Had you not perceived that I must be in that which is My Father's?" And they do not understand the declaration which He speaks to them.

51 And He descended with them and came into Nazareth, and was subject to them. And His mother carefully kept all these declarations, parleying them in her heart.  
52 And Jesus progressed in wisdom and stature, and favor with God and men.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the government of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, yet Philip his brother being tetrarch of the province of Iturea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias  
2 being tetrarch of Abilene, Annas and Caiaphas being chief priests, came the declaration of God to John, the son of Zacharias, in the  
3 wilderness. And he came into the entire country about the Jordan, proclaiming the baptism of repentance for the pardon of sins, as it is  
4 written in the scroll of the sayings of Isaiah the prophet, saying,

"A voice imploring in the wilderness,

"Make ready the road of the Lord!  
Be making His highways straight!  
5 Every ravine shall be filled,  
And every mountain and hill shall be made low,  
And the crooked shall be straight,  
And the rough roads smooth,  
6 And all flesh shall be viewing the salvation of God'."

7 He said, then, to the throngs going out to be baptized by him, "Progeny of vipers! Who intim-

ΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΣΤΙΟΤΙΕΖΗΤΕ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 20  
TOWARD them ANY that YE-BOUGHT

ΙΤΕΜΕΟΥΚΗΔΕΙΤΕΟΤΙΕΝΤ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 40  
ME NOT YE-HAD-PERCEIVED that IN THE

ΟΙΣΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟΣΜΟΥΔΕΙΕΙ<sup>s o.</sup> 60  
OF-THE FATHER OF-ME IS-BINDING TO-

ΝΑΙΜΕΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΙΟΥΣΥΝΗΚ<sup>s1\* e o.</sup> 80  
50 BE ME AND they NOT understand

ΑΝΤΟΡΗΜΑΘΕΛΑΛΗCΕΝΑΥΤ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 100  
THE declaration WHICH TALKS to-them

ΟΙΣΚΑΙΚΑΤΕΒΗΜΕΤΑΥΤΩΝ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 20  
51 AND DOWN-STEPPED WITH them

ΚΑΙΗΛΘΕΝΕΙCΝΑΖΑΡΕΤΚΑ<sup>Δ s1\* e</sup> 40  
AND CAME INTO NAZARETH AND

ΙΗΝΥΠΟΤΑCΣΟΜΕΝΟCΑΥΤΟ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 60  
WAS BEING-UNDER-SET to-them

ΙCΚΑΙΗΜΗΤΗΡΑΥΤΟΥΔΙΕΤ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 80  
AND THE MOTHER OF-Him THRU-KEPT

ΗΡΕΙΑΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΡΗΜΑΤΑΤΑ<sup>s o. B s o. A THE d. ALL (emph.) these B s1\* omit these</sup> 200  
ALL (emph.) THE declarations these

ΥΤΑCΥΜΒΑΛΛΟΥCΑΕΝΤΗΚΑ<sup>AB s1\* omit TOGETHER-CASTING</sup> 20  
TOGETHER-CASTING IN THE HEART

ΡΑΙΑΕΑΥΤΗΣΚΑΙΙΗΣΟΥCΠ<sup>AB s1\* o = OF-her s1\* adds O THE</sup> 40  
52 OF-herself AND JESUS pro-

ΡΟΕΚΟΠΤΕΝΕΝΤΗΣCΟΦΙΑΚΑ<sup>AB omit IN B s o. THE omitted by A</sup> 60  
gressed IN THE to-WISDOM AND

ΙΗΛΙΚΙΑΚΑΙΧΑΡΙΤΙΠΑΡΑ<sup>s1\* omits BESIDE</sup> 80  
to-PRIME AND to-grace BESIDE

ΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙCΕΝΕΤΕ<sup>s o.</sup> 300  
3 God AND to-humans IN YEAR

ΙΔΕΠΕΝΤΕΚΑΙΔΕΚΑΤΩΤΗC<sup>YET once dotted by s</sup> 20  
YET FIVE-AND-TENTH OF-THE

ΗΓΕΜΟΝΙΑCΤΙΒΕΡΙΟΥΚΑΙ<sup>+ e</sup> 40  
LEADERSHIP OF-TIBERIUS CAESAR

CΑΡΟCΗΓΕΜΟΝΕΥΟΝΤΟCΠΟ<sup>s o.</sup> 60  
OF-LEADERSHIP OF-MA-

ΝΤΙΟΥΠΕΙΛΑΤΟΥΤΗΣCΙΟΥΔ<sup>s o. s1\* omits OF-THE JUDEA</sup> 80  
RINE (Pontius) PILATE OF-THE JUDEA

ΔΙΑCΚΑΙΕΤΑΡΧΟΥΝΤΟC<sup>Δ s1\* + A</sup> 400  
AND OF-FOURTH-CHIEFING

ΤΗΣΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑCΗΡΩΔΟΥΦΙ<sup>B + e A OF-HEROD OF-THE GALILEE</sup> 20  
OF-THE GALILEE OF-HEROD OF-

ΛΙΠΠΟΥΔΕΤΟΥΑΔΕΛΦΟΥΑΥ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 40  
PHILIP YET THE brother OF-him

ΤΟΥΤΕΤΑΡΧΟΥΝΤΟCΤΗΣCΙ<sup>s1\* adds Δ</sup> 60  
FOURTH-CHIEFING OF-THE ITU-

ΤΟΥΡΑΙΑCΚΑΙΤΡΑΧΩΝΙΤΙ<sup>s1\* T e BESIDES B + e A + e</sup> 80  
REA AND Trachonitis

ΔΟCΧΩΡΑCΚΑΙΛΥCΑΝΙΟΥ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 500  
OF-SPACE AND OF-LYSANIAS OF-

ΗCΑΒΕΙΑΜΗΝΗCΤΕΤΑΡΧΟΥ<sup>s o. s1\* + A</sup> 20  
THE ABILENE FOURTH-CHIEFING

ΝΤΟCΕΠΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΩCΑΝΝΑ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 40  
2 ON chief-sacred-ONE of-ANNAS

ΚΑΙΚΑΙΑΦΑΓΕΝΕΤΟΡΗΜΑ<sup>s o.</sup> 60  
AND of-CALAPHAS BECAME declaration

ΘΕΟΥΕΠΙΩΑΝΝΗΝΤΟΝΖΑΧ<sup>B o.</sup> 80  
OF-God ON JOHN THE OF-ZACH-

ΑΡΙΟΥΥΙΟΝΕΝΤΗΡΗΜΩΚΑ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 600  
3 ARIAS SON IN THE DESOLATE AND

ΙΗΛΘΕΝΕΙCΠΑCΑΝΤΗΝΠΕΡ<sup>AB omit THE</sup> 20  
CAME INTO EVERY THE ABOUT-

ΙΧΩΡΟΝΤΟΥΙΟΡΔΑΝΟΥΚΗΡ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 40  
SPACE OF-THE JORDAN PRO-

ΥCΦΩΝΒΑΠΤΙCΜΑΜΕΤΑΝΟΙ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 60  
CLAIMING DIPISM OF-after-MIND

ΑCΕΙCΑΦΕCΙΝΑΜΑΡΤΙΩΝΩ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 80  
4 INTO FROM-LETTING OF-misses AS

CΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΕΝΒΙΒΛΩΛΟΓ<sup>B + I</sup> 700  
IT-HAS-been-WRITTEN IN SCROLL OF-sayings

ΩΝΗCΑΙΟΥΤΟΥΠΡΟΦΗΤΟΥΑ<sup>B s1\* omit SAYING</sup> 20  
OF-ISAAIAH THE BEFORE-AVERER SAY-

ΕΓΟΝΤΕCΦΩΝΗΒΟΥΝΤΟCΕΝ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 40  
ING SOUND OF-IMPLOING IN

ΤΗΡΗΜΩΕΤΟΙΜΑCΑΤΕΤΗΝ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 60  
THE DESOLATE MAKE-YE-READY THE

ΟΔΟΝΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΕΥΘΕΙΑC<sup>B s1\* omit THE</sup> 80  
WAY OF-THE Master straight

ΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΤΑCΤΡΙΒΟΥCΑΥΤ<sup>Δ s1\* for e</sup> 800  
YE-BE-making THE WEAR OF-Him

ΟΥΠΑCΑΦΑΡΑΓΞΠΑΛΗΡΩΘΗC<sup>A o.</sup> 20  
5 EVERY RAVINE WILL-BE-BEING-FILLED

ΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΠΑΝΟΡΟCΚΑΙΒΟΥ<sup>s o. s1\* o.</sup> 40  
AND EVERY mountain AND HILL

ΝΟCΤΑΠΕΙΝΩΘΗCΕΤΑΙΚΑΙ<sup>s o. s1\* o.</sup> 60  
WILL-BE-BEING-made-LOW AND

ΕCΤΑΙΤΑCΚΟΛΙΑΙCΕΥΘΕ<sup>s o.</sup> 80  
WILL-BE THE CROOKED INTO straight

ΙΑΝΚΑΙΑΙΤΡΑΧΕΙΑΙΕΙCΟ<sup>B s1\* o s o.</sup> 900  
AND THE ROUGHS INTO WAYS

ΔΟΥCΛΕΙΑCΚΑΙΟΥΕΤΑΙΠΑ<sup>s o.</sup> 20  
6 SMOOTH AND WILL-BE-VIEWING EVERY

CΑCΑΡΤΟCΦΩΤΗΡΙΟΝΤΟΥΘ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 40  
FLESH THE SAVING OF-THE God

ΕΟΥΕΛΕΓΕΝΟΥΝΤΟΙCΕΚΠΟ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 60  
he-said THEN to-THE OUT-GOING

ΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΙCΟΧΛΟΙCΒΑΠΤ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 80  
THRONGS TO-BE-DIPIZED

ΙCΘΗΝΑΙΥΠΑΥΤΟΥΓΕΝΝΗΜ<sup>s1\* o.</sup> 11000  
by him product!

<sup>8</sup> At this time John had attained his majority, and, according to the law (Nu.18<sup>24</sup>) was entitled to the easy, comfortable and honorable career of a priest, ministering one week in twenty-four in the temple service, clothed in the sacred vestments, fed at the altar, and supported by the tithes of the people. He, however, forsakes the forms and ceremonies of divine worship for those vital functions in which the priesthood had failed. They should have brought the people to repentance and prepared them for Messiah. Instead, we find them His sorest opponents.

John's work was to smoothen the path of the coming Christ. In a most serious sense, it was not a success. Though he made many disciples, and baptized multitudes more, when Christ came His path was far from smooth, His road was very rough.

John's gospel was essentially one of works. He looked for fruit. When he was asked, What shall we do? he did not urge them to believe, but advised them as to their conduct. He aimed at a reformation in the nation, similar to that demanded by the prophets that went before him. He had no illusions as to the effect of his baptism. Unless accompanied by heartfelt repentance it would be useless. He had no difficulty in getting them to submit to baptism, but was furious in his denunciation of those who wished it without conforming their lives to its spiritual import. The cleansing of baptism in water is external and ceremonial: the purification he wished to produce was internal and spiritual.

<sup>10</sup> The lack of love among the people seems to have led to unlawful selfishness. The poor were not being provided for. Hence he exhorts them to observe a measure of that commandment which bade them love their associates as themselves.

<sup>12</sup> The tribute collectors were notably unjust in raising their assessments to their own profit. They kept the peasants impoverished.

<sup>14</sup> The soldiers took advantage of their position to extort money by force or blackmail, and thus harassed the people.

<sup>15-18</sup> Compare Mt.3<sup>11,12</sup> Mk.1<sup>7,8</sup> Jn.1<sup>15,26</sup>, 27,30-34.

ates to you to be fleeing from future indignation? — Then produce fruits worthy of repentance. And you should not begin to be saying among yourselves, 'We have Abraham for father', for I am saying to you that God is able to rouse children to Abraham out of these stones. Now the ax also is already lying at the root of the trees. Every tree, then, which is not producing fine fruit is being hewn down and cast into the fire."

<sup>10</sup> And the throngs inquired of him, saying, "What then should <sup>11</sup> we be doing?" Now answering, he said to them, "He who has two tunics, let him be sharing with him who has none, and let him who has food be doing likewise."

<sup>12</sup> Now tribute collectors also came to be baptized, and they said to him, "Teacher, what should we be <sup>13</sup> doing?" Now he said to them, "Impose nothing more than has been prescribed to you."

<sup>14</sup> Now soldiers also inquired of him, saying, "What should *we* also be doing?" And he said to them, "You should intimidate no one, neither be blackmailing, and be satisfied with your rations."

<sup>15</sup> Now as the people were hoping, and all reasoning in their hearts concerning John, if perchance *he* may be the Christ, John answers,

<sup>16</sup> saying to all, "I, indeed, am baptizing you with water, yet One stronger than I is coming, the throng of Whose sandals I am not competent to loose. *He* will be baptizing you in holy spirit and fire,

<sup>17</sup> Whose winnowing shovel is in His hand, and He will be scouring His

- ΑΤΑΞΙΑΝΩΝΤΙΣΥΠΕΔΕΙΞ 20  
 OF-VIPERS ANY UNDER-SHOWS
- ΕΝΥΜΙΝΦΥΓΕΙΝΑΠΟΤΗΣΜΕ 40  
 to-youP TO-BE-FLEEING FROM THE being-
- 8 ΑΛΟΥΣΗΣΟΡΓΗΣΠΟΙΗΣΑΤΕ 60  
 ABOUT INDIGNATION DO  
 B WORTHY FRUITS
- ΟΥΝΚΑΡΠΟΥΣΑΞΙΟΥΣΤΗΣΜ 80  
 THEN FRUITS WORTHY OF-THE after-
- ΕΤΑΝΟΙΑΣΚΑΙΜΗΡΑΞΗΣΘΕ 100  
 MINDING AND NO YE-SH'D-BE-beginning
- ΑΔΙ  
 ΛΕΓΕΙΝΕΝΕΑΥΤΟΙΣΠΑΤΕΡ 20  
 TO-BE-saying IN selves FATHER
- ΑΕΧΟΜΕΝΤΟΝΑΒΡΑΑΜΛΕΓΩ 40  
 WE-ARE-HAVING THE ABRAHAM I-AM-saying
- ΓΑΡΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΟΘΕ 60  
 for to-youP that IS-ABLE THE God
- ΟΣΕΚΤΩΝΑΙΘΩΝΤΟΥΤΩΝΕΓ 60  
 OUT OF-THE STONES these TO-
- ΑΕΘ  
 ΕΙΡΑΙΤΕΚΝΑΤΩΑΒΡΑΑΜΗΔ 200  
 9 HOUSE offsprings to-THE ABRAHAM ALREADY
- ΗΔΕΚΑΙΗΑΞΙΝΗΠΡΟΣΤΗΝΡ 20  
 YET AND THE AX TOWARD THE ROOT
- ΙΖΑΝΤΩΝΔΕΝΔΡΩΝΚΕΙΤΑΙ 40  
 OF-THE TREES IS-LYING
- ΠΑΝΟΥΝΔΕΝΔΡΟΝΜΗΠΟΙΟΥ 60  
 EVERY THEN TREE NO DOING
- ΝΚΑΡΠΟΝΚΑΛΟΝΕΚΚΟΠΤΕΤ 80  
 FRUIT IDEAL IS-BEING-OUT-STRIKEN
- 10 ΔΙΚΑΙΕΙΣΠΥΡΒΑΛΛΕΤΑΙ 300  
 AND INTO FIRE IS-BEING-CAST AND
- ΑΙΕΠΗΡΩΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΝΟΙΟΧΑ 20  
 inquired-of him THE THROUGHS
- ΟΙΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣΤΙΟΥΝΠΟΙΗΣ 40  
 saying ANY THEN WE-SHOULD-BE-
- ΑΟ  
 11 ΩΜΕΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣΔΕΕΛΕΓ 60  
 DOING ANSWERING YET he-said
- ΑΙ  
 ΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΟΕΧΩΝΔΥΟΧΙΤΩ 80  
 to-them THE one-HAVING TWO TUNICS
- ΝΑΣΜΕΤΑΔΟΤΩΤΩΜΗΕΧΟΝΤ 400  
 LET-BE-WITH-GIVING to-THE NO HAVING
- ΙΚΑΙΟΕΧΩΝΒΡΩΜΑΤΑΟΜΟΙ 20  
 AND THE one-HAVING FOODS LIKE-AS
- 12 ΩΣΠΟΙΕΙΤΩΝΛΑΘΟΝΔΕΚΑΙΤ 40  
 LET-BE-DOING CAME YET AND trib-
- ΕΛΦΝΑΙΒΑΠΤΙΣΘΗΝΑΙΚΑΙ 60  
 ute-collectors TO-BE-DIPIZED AND
- ΕΙΠΟΝΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΝΔΙΔΑΣΚ 80  
 THEY-said TOWARD him TEACHER!
- ΑΛΕΤΙΠΟΙΗΣΩΜΕΝΟΔΕΕΙΠ 500  
 13 ANY WE-SHOULD-BE-DOING THE YET he-said
- s<sup>18</sup> omits he-said TOWARD them  
 ΕΝΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΣΜΗΔΕΝΠΛΕ 20  
 TOWARD them NO-YET-ONE MORE
- ΟΝΠΑΡΑΤΟΔΙΑΤΕΤΑΓΜΕΝΟ 40  
 BESIDE THE HAVING-been-prescribed
- 14 ΝΥΜΙΝΠΡΑССΕΤΕΕΠΗΡΩΤΩ 60  
 to-youP YE-BE-PRACTISING inquired-of
- ΗΔΕΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΣΤΡΑΤΕΥΟΜ 80  
 YET him AND ones-WARRING
- Α AND WE ANY WILL-BE-DOING  
 Ο  
 ΕΝΟΙΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣΤΙΠΟΙΗΣΩ 600  
 saying ANY SHOULD-BE-DO-
- B omits TOWARD  
 ΜΕΝΚΑΙΗΜΕΙΣΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΤ 20  
 ING AND WE AND he-said TO-
- B I  
 ΠΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΣΜΗΔΕΝΑΔΙΑΣΕ 40  
 WARD them NO-YET-ONE YE-SH'D-BE-THRU-
- s<sup>18</sup>+N A  
 ΙΧΤΗΜΗΔΕΣΥΚΟΦΑΝΤΗΣΗ 60  
 QUAKING NO-YET YE-SHOULD-BE-FIG-ALLEGING
- S O. s A ΔI for E  
 ΤΕΚΑΙΑΡΚΕΙΣΘΕΤΟΙΣΟΨΩ 80  
 AND YE-BE-BEING-SUPPLIED-to-THE PROVISION-
- ΝΙΟΥΣΥΜΝΩΠΡΟΣΔΟΚΩΝΤΟ 700  
 15 PURCHASES OF-YOUP OF-TOWARD-SEEMING
- C ΔΕΤΟΥΛΛΟΥΚΑΙΔΙΑΛΟΓΙ 20  
 YET THE PEOPLE AND OF-THRU-accounting
- Z OMENΩΝΠΑΝΤΩΝΕΝΤΑΙΣΚ 40  
 ALL IN THE HEARTS
- s<sup>18</sup>+E  
 ΑΡΔΙΑΙΣΑΥΤΩΝΠΕΡΙΤΟΥΙ 60  
 OF-them ABOUT THE JOHN
- B O.  
 ΩΑΝΝΟΥΜΗΠΟΤΕΑΥΤΟΣΕΙΗ 80  
 NO ?when he MAY-BE
- B s O. B s O.  
 16 ΟΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΑΠΕΚΡΙΝΑΤΟΑΠ 300  
 16 THE ANOINTED answers to-ALL
- B s<sup>18</sup> saying to-ALL A THE JOHN to-ALL (B O.) (emph.) saying  
 ΑΣΙΝΛΕΓΩΝΟΙΦΑΝΗΝΣΕΓΩ 20  
 (emph.) saying THE JOHN I
- ΜΕΝΥΔΑΤΙΒΑΠΤΙΖΩΜΑΣΕ 40  
 INDEED to-water AM-DIPIZING YOUP IS-
- ΡΧΕΤΑΙΔΕΟΙΣΧΥΡΟΤΕΡΟΣ 60  
 COMING YET THE STRONGER
- S O.  
 ΜΟΥΟΥΚΕΙΜΙΙΚΑΝΟΣΑΥ 80  
 OF-ME OF-WHOM NOT I-AM enough TO-
- CΑΙΤΟΝΙΜΑΝΤΑΤΩΝΥΠΟΔΗ 900  
 LOOSE THE STRAP OF-THE sandals
- s<sup>18</sup> omits He  
 ΜΑΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΑΥΤΟΣΥΜΑΣΒ 20  
 OF-Him He YOUP WILL-
- ΑΠΤΙΣΕΙΕΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΑΓΙ 40  
 BE-DIPIZING IN spirit HOLY
- 17 ΦΚΑΙΠΥΡΙΟΥΤΟΠΤΥΟΝΕΝΤ 60  
 AND FIRE OF-WHOM THE WINNOWING-SHOVEL IN
- B s<sup>18</sup> omit AND  
 ΗΧΕΙΡΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΔΙΑΚΑΘ 80  
 THE HAND OF-Him AND He-WILL-BE-THRU-
- s<sup>18</sup>+E B ΔI for E  
 ΑΡΙΕΙΘΝΑΛΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑ 12000  
 cleansing THE THRESHING-floor OF-Him AND

<sup>15</sup> John was a faithful forerunner who refused to receive the glory due to his Master. He often seems to have insisted that he was *not* the Christ. The difference between them was expressed in the two baptisms, his in water, and that in holy spirit and with fire. Water failed to separate the true from the false. But spirit makes them manifest. The Lord Himself never baptized in water, but left that for His disciples. He did not baptize in spirit until after His ascension.

<sup>19</sup> Compare Mt.14:3-5 Mk.6:17,18.

<sup>19</sup> Herod's treatment of John is here inserted ahead of time to close the account of John's ministry before opening that of his Master's.

<sup>21-22</sup> Compare Mt.3:13-17 Mk.1:9-11 Jn.1:32-34.

<sup>23</sup> Maturity and sonship, as distinguished from nativity and minority, were not attained at birth, but waited until the thirtieth year. The genealogy here given does not deal with birth or begettal, but with sonship. Hence it is not introduced until He arrives at His full manhood, and God Himself claims Him as His Son. The following pedigree is hardly intended to prove Him a descendant of Adam, but rather to show that this line, through which He came as to flesh, was absolutely incapable of producing the Sinless One, apart from His divine paternity.

<sup>23</sup> This genealogy gives us the "Seed of the woman" (Gen.3:15) Who shall crush the serpent's head. Unlike Matthew's pedigree, it does not trace the physical male ancestry, but the legal line, through Mary back to Adam.

Christ is first proclaimed as the Son of God. Then He is shown to be the legal (not physical) son of Joseph. Joseph, also, is not the offspring of Heli, whose son he is said to be, for in Matthew we read that he was begotten by Jacob. He was, therefore, the son-in-law of Heli, by his marriage with Mary, Heli's daughter. As Heli had no son of his own his allotment passed to his daughter's husband (Nu.27<sup>8</sup>) and so Joseph is the legal son of Heli and the physical son of Jacob.

<sup>27</sup> The lines meet in Zerubbabel and Salathiel (Mt.1:12), just after the captivity, because the line of Nathan died out in Neri, so that Jechoniah's son

threshing floor and be gathering the grain into His barn, yet He shall burn up the chaff with inextinguishable fire." Indeed, then, entreating many different things also, he preached the evangel to the people.

<sup>19</sup> Now Herod, the tetrarch, being exposed by him concerning Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, and concerning all the wickedness which Herod does, adds this also to all: he locks up John in jail also.

<sup>21</sup> Now it occurred, as all the people are baptized, and as Jesus is being baptized and praying, heaven is opened, and the holy spirit descends on Him in bodily appearance as if a dove, and a voice came out of heaven, saying, "Thou art My beloved Son: in Thee I delight."

<sup>23</sup> And Jesus Himself, when He began, was about thirty years, being a son (as to the law) of Joseph, of Heli, of Matthat, of Levi, of Melchi, of Jannai, of Joseph, of Mattathias, of Amos, of Nahum, of Esli, of Naggai, of Maath, of Mattathias, of Semein, of Josech, of Joda, of Joannas, of Rhesa, of Zerubbabel, of Salathiel, of Neri, of Melchi, of Addi, of Cosam, of Elmadam, of Er, of Jesus, of Eliezer, of Jorim, of Matthat, of Levi, of Simeon, of Judah, of Joseph, of Jonam, of Eliakim, of Melea, of Menna, of Mattatha, of Nathan, of David, of Jesse, of Obed, of Boaz, of Salmon, of Naasson, of Aminadab, of Admeim,

<sup>Bs</sup> ΓΑΓ for <sup>z</sup> \* Δ + N <sup>B+E</sup>  
**ΙCΥΝΑΣΕΙΤΟΝCITONΕIC** 19  
 WILL-BE-TOGETHER-LEADING THE GRAIN INTO

<sup>s of Him once dotted</sup>  
**ΤΗΝΑΠΟΘΗΚΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΤΟΔΕ** 40  
 THE FROM-PLACE OF-Him THE YET

<sup>s1 CBECI s o.</sup>  
**ΑΧΥΡΟΝΚΑΤΑΚΑΥΣΕΙΠΥΡΙ** 60  
 CHAFF He-shall-be-down-burning-to-fire

<sup>B has C above the line</sup>  
**ΑCΒΕCΤΩΠΟΛΛΑΜΕΝΟΥΝΚΑ** 80  
 18 UN-EXTINGUISHABLE MANY INDEED THEN AND

**ΙΕΤΕΡΑΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩΝΕΥΗΓΓ** 100  
 DIFFERENT BESIDE-CALLING he-WELL-MES-

<sup>s1 o. o.</sup>  
**ΕΛΙΖΕΤΟΤΟΝΛΑΟΝΟΔΕΗΡΩ** 20  
 19 SAGIZED THE PEOPLE THE YET HEROD

<sup>s1+ Δ</sup>  
**ΔΗCΟΤΕΤΡΑΡΧΗCΕΛΕΓΧΟΜ** 40  
 THE FOURTH-chief BEING-EXPOSED

**ΕΝΟCΥΠΑΥΤΟΥΠΕΡΙΗΡΩΔΙ** 60  
 by him ABOUT HERODIAS

<sup>Bs omit OF-PHILIP</sup>  
**ΑΔΟCΤΗCΓΥΝΑΙΚΟCΦΙΛΙΠ** 80  
 OF-THE WOMAN OF-PHILIP

<sup>s1\* omits AND</sup>  
**ΠΟΥΤΟΥΑΔΕΛΦΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΚΑ** 200  
 THE brother OF-him AND

<sup>s adds ΤΩΝ, once dotted</sup>  
**ΙΠΕΡΙΠΑΝΤΩΝΩΝΕΠΙΝCΕ** 20  
 ABOUT ALL OF-WHICH DOES

<sup>B2 o. s1\* OF-wickednesses OF-WHICH DOES</sup>  
**ΝΠΟΝΗΡΩΝΟΗΡΩΔΗCΠΡΟCΕ** 40  
 20 OF-wickednesses THE HEROD adds

<sup>B2 o.</sup>  
**ΘΗΚΕΝΚΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΕΠΙΠΑCΙ** 60  
 AND this ON ALL

<sup>B2 o. Bs1\* omit AND s o. B2 o.</sup>  
**ΝΚΑΙΚΑΤΕΚΛΕΙCΕΝΤΟΝΙΩ** 80  
 AND LOCKS THE JOHN

<sup>B o. Bs omit THE</sup>  
**ΑΝΗΝΕΝΤΗΦΥΛΑΚΗΓΕΝΕ** 300  
 21 IN THE GUARD-house BECAME

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΤΟΔΕΕΝΤΩΒΑΠΤΙCΘΗΝΑΙΔ** 20  
 YET IN THE TO-BE-DIPIZED ALL-

**ΠΑΝΤΑΤΟΝΛΑΟΝΚΑΙΙΗCΟΥ** 40  
 (emph.) THE PEOPLE AND JESUS

**ΒΑΠΤΙCΘΕΝΤΟCΚΑΙΠΡΟCΕ** 60  
 OF-BEING-DIPIZED AND PRAYING

<sup>s e o.</sup>  
**ΥΧΟΜΕΝΟΥΑΝΕΦΧΘΗΝΑΙΤΟ** 80  
 TO-BE-UP-OPENED THE

**ΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΝΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΒΗΝΑΙ** 400  
 22 heaven AND TO-DOWN-STEP

**ΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΑΓΙΟΝCΦΜΑΤ** 20  
 THE spirit THE HOLY to BODIC

<sup>As o. Bs omit IF</sup>  
**ΙΚΦΕΙΔΕΙΩCΕΙΠΕΡΙCΤΕΡ** 40  
 perception AS-IF DOVE

**ΑΝΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΦΩΝΗΝΞΙΟ** 60  
 ON Him AND SOUND OUT OF-

<sup>Bs omit SAYING</sup>  
**ΥΡΑΝΟΥΓΕΝΕCΘΑΙΛΕΓΟΥC** 80  
 heaven TO-BE-BECOMING SAYING

**ΑΝCΥΕΙΟΥΙΟCΜΟΥΟΑΓΑΠΗ** 500  
 YOU ARE THE SON OF-ME THE be-LOVED

<sup>A H</sup>  
**ΤΟCΕΝCΟΙΕΥΔΟΚΗCΑΚΑΙΑ** 20  
 23 IN YOU I-WELL-SEEM AND He

<sup>Bs omit THE</sup>  
**ΥΤΟCΗΝΟΙΗCΟΥCΑΡΧΟΜΕΝ** 40  
 WAS THE JESUS beginning

<sup>THREE-TY beginning s Λ=30</sup>  
**ΟCΦΕΙCΤΩΝΤΡΙΑΚΟΝΤΑΩ** 60  
 AS-IF OF-YEARS THREE-TY BE-

<sup>A AS WAS-LAWIZED SON</sup>  
**ΝΥΙΟCΦΕCΕΝΟΜΙΖΕΤΟΙΩCΗ** 80  
 ING SON AS WAS-LAWIZED JOSEPH

<sup>s e e B+H</sup>  
**ΦΤΟΥΗΛΕΙΤΟΥΜΑΤΘΑΥΤΟΥ** 600  
 24 OF-THE ELI (Heb.) OF-THE MATTHAT OF-THE

<sup>A o.</sup>  
**ΛΕΥΕΙΤΟΥΜΕΛΧΕΙΤΟΥΙΑΝ** 20  
 LEVI OF-THE MELCHI OF-THE JANNAI

<sup>A o. B1 B2</sup>  
**ΝΑΙΤΟΥΙΩCΗΦΤΟΥΜΑΤΤΑΘ** 40  
 25 OF-THE JOSEPH OF-THE MATTHATHAS

**ΙΟΥΤΟΥΑΜΩCΤΟΥΝΑΟΥΜΤΟ** 60  
 OF-THE AMOS OF-THE NAUM OF-THE

<sup>A o.</sup>  
**ΥΕCΛΕΙΤΟΥΝΑΓΓΑΙΤΟΥΜΑ** 80  
 26 ESLI OF-THE NAGGAI OF-THE MAATH

**ΑΒΤΟΥΜΑΤΤΑΘΙΟΥΤΟΥCΕΜ** 700  
 OF-THE MATTHATHAS OF-THE SEMEIN

<sup>A o. A Φ A OΥ for Ω</sup>  
**ΕΕΙΝΤΟΥΙΩCΗCΗΧΤΟΥΙΩΔΑΤ** 20  
 27 OF-THE JOSECH OF-THE JODA OF-

<sup>s1 o.</sup>  
**ΟΥΙΦΑΝΑΝΤΟΥΡΗCΑΤΟΥΖΟ** 40  
 JOANNAS OF-THE RHESA OF-THE ZORO-

<sup>A+M</sup>  
**ΡΟΒΑΒΕΛΤΟΥCΑΛΑΘΙΗΑΤΟ** 60  
 BABEL OF-THE SALATHIEL OF-THE

**ΥΝΗΡΕΙΤΟΥΜΕΛΧΕΙΤΟΥΑΔΔ** 80  
 28 NERI OF-THE MELCHI OF-THE ADDI

<sup>s1\* o. A Ω</sup>  
**ΔΕΙΤΟΥΚΩCΑΜΤΟΥΕΛΜΑΔΔ** 800  
 OF-THE COSAM OF-THE ELMADAM

<sup>A ΩCΗ</sup>  
**ΜΤΟΥΗΡΤΟΥΙΗCΟΥΤΟΥΕΛΙ** 20  
 29 OF-THE ER OF-THE JESUS OF-THE ELIEZER

<sup>As1+ s o. B1 B2 s1\*+</sup>  
**ΕΖΕΡΤΟΥΙΩΡΕΙΜΤΟΥΜΑΘ** 40  
 OF-THE JORIM OF-THE MATTHAT

<sup>A B T</sup>  
**ΑΒΤΟΥΛΕΥΕΙΤΟΥCΥΜΕΩΝΤ** 60  
 30 OF-THE LEVI OF-THE SIMON OF-

**ΟΥΙΟΥΔΑΤΟΥΙΩCΗΦΤΟΥΙΩ** 80  
 THE JUDAS OF-THE JOSEPH OF-THE JONAM

<sup>ΑΔΑΝΑΙ</sup>  
**ΝΑΜΤΟΥΕΛΙΑΚΕΙΜΤΟΥΜΕΛΑ** 900  
 31 OF-THE ELIAKIM OF-THE MELEA

<sup>A omits OF-THE MENNA B e</sup>  
**ΕΑΤΟΥΜΕΝΝΑΤΟΥΜΑΤΤΑΘ** 20  
 OF-THE MENNA OF-THE MATTHATHA

<sup>B1 M</sup>  
**ΤΟΥΝΑΘΑΝΤΟΥΔΑΥΕΙΑΤΟΥ** 40  
 32 OF-THE NATHAN OF-THE DAVID OF-THE

<sup>s1\* Λ s1\* Δ Λ s1+</sup>  
**ΙΕCCAΙΤΟΥΙΩΒΗΑΤΟΥΒΟΟ** 60  
 JESSE OF-THE OBED OF-THE BOAZ

<sup>Α B1\* CΑΛΑ</sup>  
**CΤΟΥCΑΛΑΜΩΝΤΟΥΝΑΔCΩΝ** 80  
 OF-THE SALMOON OF-THE NAASSON

<sup>s1\* ΔΔΑΜ B om. OF-T. AM. A om. OF-T. A. S. O.</sup>  
**ΤΟΥΑΜΙΝΑΔΑΒΤΟΥΑΔΜΕΙΝ** 13000  
 33 OF-THE AMINADAB OF-THE ADMEIN

Salathiel was also the legal son and heir of Neri. From thence it is traced back to the second surviving son of Bathsheba the wife of David. From David back to Abraham this corresponds with Matthew's genealogy.

When Eve bore Cain she supposed that he was the promised Seed, so she said "I have acquired a man, Jehovah", and she names him "Cain", that is "Acquired". But before his brother Abel was born she realized her mistake, and called him "Abel", Vanity. The Seed was *not* to be the seed of Adam, but the Seed of the woman. This lesson is emphasized again when the male line dies out in Neri, and the allotment passes through a woman to a legal son, and this is repeated when Joseph becomes the son of Heli through his wife Mary. Not a single man in the whole list was capable of generating the One Who was to bruise the serpent's head. It is a broken, sinful pedigree. Hence the absolute necessity that He should be begotten, not of man, nor of the will of the flesh, but of God, and that a *virgin* should bring forth Emmanuel.

<sup>36</sup> As this Cainan is not found in the Hebrew text and seems to have been unknown to some of the early fathers, some are inclined to regard it as a very early corruption of the text. But, if we retain it we have the notable number, seventy-seven, as the full total, and, when all names found also in Matthew's genealogy are omitted, we discover three groups of exactly twenty names each.

1-13 Compare Mt.41-11Mk.112,13.

<sup>2</sup> The Slanderer is the suzerain of the kingdoms of the earth. Before proclaiming the kingdom it was necessary that he should be met and overcome. He took the dominion away from mankind through his deception in the garden (1 Ti.2<sup>14</sup>).

Adam was in no need of food, yet he sinned. Christ was famished from a forty-day fast, yet He withstood the temptation to provide Himself with food. Adam was in a beautiful garden, the head of all creatures on earth, yet he yielded to Satan. Christ was in a wilderness among the wild beasts, yet He refused to do homage even though it should give Him the headship which was rightfully His.

of Arni, of Esrom, of Phares, of Judah, of Jacob, of Isaac, of Abraham, of Thara, of Nachor, of Seruch, of Ragau, of Phalec, of Eber, of Sala, of Cainan, of Arphaxad, of Shem, of Noah, of Lamech, of Methuselah, of Enoch, of Jared, of Maleleel, of Cainan, of Enos, of Seth, of Adam, of God.

<sup>4</sup> Now Jesus, full of holy spirit, returns from the Jordan, and was led in the spirit in the wilderness <sup>2</sup> forty days, being tried by the Slanderer. And He ate nothing in those days, and subsequently, at <sup>3</sup> their conclusion, He hungers. Now the Slanderer said to Him, "If you are God's son, speak to this stone that it may be becoming bread." <sup>4</sup> And Jesus answered him, saying, "It is written that, 'Not on bread alone shall man be living, but on every declaration of God'."

<sup>5</sup> And the Slanderer, leading Him up into a high mountain, shows Him all the kingdoms of the inhabited earth in a second of time. <sup>6</sup> And the Slanderer said to Him, "To you shall I be giving all this authority and the glory of them, seeing that it has been given up to me, and to whomever I will, I am <sup>7</sup> giving it. If you, then, should be worshiping before me, it will all be <sup>8</sup> yours." And answering, Jesus said to him, "Go behind Me, Satan! It is written, 'The Lord your God shall you be worshiping, and to Him only shall you be offering divine service'."

<sup>9</sup> Now he led Him into Jerusalem and he stands Him on the wing of the sanctuary, and he said to Him, "If you are God's son, be casting <sup>10</sup> yourself down hence, for it is written that

<sup>A Δ M O.</sup>  
 ΤΟΥ ΑΡΜΕΙΤΟΥ ΕΣΦΩΜΤΟΥ 20  
 OF-THE ARMI OF-THE ESSROM OF-THE PHA-  
<sup>A O.</sup>  
 ΑΡΕΣΤΟΥ ΙΟΥΔΑΤΟΥ ΙΑΚΩΒ 40  
 34 RES OF-THE JUDAS OF-THE JACOB  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> O.</sup>  
 ΤΟΥ ΙΣΑΑΚ ΤΟΥ ΑΒΡΑΑΜ ΤΟΥ 60  
 OF-THE ISAAC OF-THE ABRAHAM OF-THE  
<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> O.</sup>  
 ΘΑΡΡΑΤΟΥ ΝΑΧΩΡ ΤΟΥ ΣΕΡΟΥ 80  
 35 THARA OF-THE NACHOR OF-THE SERUCH  
<sup>A Γ</sup>  
 ΥΧΤΟΥ ΡΑΓΑΥ ΤΟΥ ΦΑΛΕΚΤΟΥ 100  
 OF-THE RAGAU OF-THE PHALEC OF-THE  
 ΥΕΒΕΡ ΤΟΥ ΣΑΛΑΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΝΑ 20  
 36 EBER OF-THE SALA OF-THE CAINAN  
<sup>A N</sup>  
 ΜΤΟΥ ΑΡΦΑΞΑΔ ΤΟΥ ΣΗΜ ΤΟΥ 40  
 OF-THE ARPHAXAD OF-THE SEM OF-THE  
<sup>AS O.</sup>  
 ΝΩΕ ΤΟΥ ΛΑΜΕΧ ΤΟΥ ΜΑΘΟΥ 60  
 37 NOAH OF-THE LAMECH OF-THE MATHUSALA  
<sup>A ΔΙ for E</sup>  
 ΣΑΛΑΤΟΥ ΕΝΧΩ ΤΟΥ ΙΑΡΕΤΤΟΥ 80  
 OF-THE ENCH OF-THE JARED OF-  
<sup>AS<sup>1</sup> E</sup>  
 ΟΥΜΑΛΕΛΕΗ ΤΟΥ ΚΑΙΝΑΝΤΟΥ 200  
 38 MALELEEL OF-THE CAINAN OF-  
<sup>A ΔΙ for E</sup>  
 ΟΥΕΝΩΣΤΟΥ ΣΗΤ ΤΟΥ ΑΔΑΜ ΤΟΥ 20  
 ENOS OF-THE SETH OF-THE ADAM OF-  
 ΟΥΘΕΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΔΕ ΠΛΗΡΗΣ 40  
 4 THE God JESUS YET FULL  
<sup>A OF-SPIRIT HOLY FULL</sup>  
 ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΓΙΟΥ ΥΠΕΣΤΡ 60  
 OF-SPIRIT HOLY RETURNS  
 ΕΥΕΝΑΠΟ ΤΟΥ ΙΟΡΔΑΝΟΥ ΚΑ 80  
 FROM THE JORDAN AND  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> TO</sup>  
 ΙΗΓΕΤΟ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ 300  
 WGS-LED IN THE spirit IN  
<sup>A+N</sup>  
 ΤΗ ΡΗΜΩ ΗΜΕΡΑΣ ΤΕΣΣΕΡΑ 20  
 2 THE DESOLATE DAYS FOUR-TY  
 ΚΟΝΤΑ ΠΕΙΡΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΥΠΟ 40  
 being-tried by  
 ΤΟΥ ΔΙΑΒΟΛΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΦΑ 60  
 THE THRU-CASTER AND NOT He-ATE  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> + OΥΔΕΝ</sup>  
 ΓΕΝΟΥΣ ΕΝΕΝΤΑΙΣ ΗΜΕΡΑΙ 80  
 NOT-YET-ONE IN THE DAYS  
 ΣΕΚΕΙΝΑΙ ΣΚΑΙΣΥΝΤΕ ΛΕΣ 400  
 those AND OF-BEING-concluded  
<sup>s O.</sup>  
 ΘΕΙΣ ΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝΥΣΤΕΡΟΝ ΕΠ 20  
 them subsequently He-  
<sup>A+KAI AND</sup>  
 ΕΙΝΑ ΣΕΝΕΙ ΠΕΝΔΕΚΑΥΤΩΩ 40  
 3 HUNGERS said YET to Him THE THRU-9  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> O.</sup>  
 ΙΑΒΟΛΟΣ ΕΙΠΟΣ ΕΙΤΟΥΘΕ 60  
 CASTER IF SON YOU-ARE-OF-THE God  
 ΟΥ ΕΙΠΕ ΤΩ ΛΙΘΩ ΤΟΥ ΤΩ ΙΝΑ 80  
 BE-SAYING-TO-THE STONE this THAT  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> O</sup>  
 ΓΕΝΗΤΑΙ ΑΡΤΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΚΡ 500  
 4 IT-MAY-BE-BECOMING BREAD AND ANSWERED

<sup>A JESUS TOWARD him</sup>  
 ΙΗΘΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΑ 20  
 TOWARD him THE JESUS SAY-  
 ΕΓΩΝ ΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΚΕ 40  
 ING it-HAS-been-WRITTEN that NOT ON  
 ΠΑΡΤΩ ΜΟΝΩ ΖΗΣΕΤΑΙ Ο ΑΝΘ 60  
 BREAD ONLY WILL-BE-LIVING THE human  
<sup>BS omit but ON EVERY declaration OF-God</sup>  
 ΡΩΠΟCΑΛΛΕΠΙ ΑΝΤΙΡΗΜΑ 80  
 but ON EVERY declaration  
<sup>5</sup>  
 ΤΙΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΓΑΓΩΝ ΑΥΤ 600  
 OF-God AND UP-LEADING Him  
<sup>BS omit THE THRU-CASTER</sup>  
 ΟΝΟΔΙΑΒΟΛΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΟΡΟΥCΥ 20  
 THE THRU-CASTER INTO mountain HIGH  
<sup>s O.</sup>  
 ΗΛΟΝ ΕΔΕΙΞΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΠΑΣΑC 40  
 he-SHOWS to-Him ALL  
<sup>s O.</sup>  
 ΤΑC ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑC ΤΗC ΟΙΚΟΥ 60  
 THE KINGDOMS OF-THE OF-BEING-HOMED  
 ΜΕΝ ΗC ΕΝCΤΙΓΜΗ ΧΡΟΝΟΥΚ 80  
 6 IN FRICK OF-TIME AND  
 ΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ Ο ΔΙΑΒΟΛΟC 700  
 said to-Him THE THRU-CASTER  
 CΟΙ ΔΩCΘΗΝΕC ΤΗC ΑΥΤΟΥCΙΑΝΤΑ 20  
 to-YOU I'LL-BE-GIVING THE authority this  
<sup>s O.</sup>  
 ΥΤΗΝ ΑΠΑCΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΔΟΞΑ 40  
 EVERY (emph.) AND THE esteem  
 ΝΑΥΤΩΝ ΟΤΙ ΕΜΟΙ ΠΑΡΑΔΕΔ 60  
 OF-them that to-ME HAS-been-BESIDE-  
<sup>B omitS IF-</sup>  
 ΟΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΑΝ ΘΕΛΩ ΔΙΔΩΜ 80  
 GIVEN AND TO-WHOM IF-EVER I-MAY-BE-WILLING I-AM-  
 ΙΑΥΤΗΝ CΥΟΥΝΕΑΝ ΠΡΟCΚΥ 800  
 7 GIVING HER YOU THEN IF-EVER YOU-SHOULD-BE  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> adds MOI to-me</sup>  
 ΝΗC ΗC ΕΝΩΠΙΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΕCΤΑΙ 20  
 worshipping IN-VIEW OF-ME WILL-BE  
 CΟΥ ΠΑCΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙC 40  
 8 OF-YOU EVERY AND ANSWERING  
<sup>B O. B to-him said JESUS</sup>  
 ΟΙΗΣΟΥC ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΠΑΓ 60  
 THE JESUS said to-him BE-UNDER-LEAD-  
<sup>BS omit B-U-L. BEHIND OF-ME SATAN</sup>  
 ΕΟΠΙCΘ ΜΟΥ CΑΤΑΝΑ ΓΕΓΡΑ 80  
 ING BEHIND OF-ME SATAN it-HAS-been-WRIT-  
<sup>A YOU'LL-BE-worshipping Master THE God OF-YOU</sup>  
 ΠΤΑΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΤΩ ΘΕΩ ΟΝCΟΥ 900  
 TEN Master THE God OF-YOU  
 ΠΡΟCΚΥΝΗΣΕΙC ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΩ 20  
 YOU-WILL-BE-worshipping AND to-Him ONLY  
<sup>A adds KAI</sup>  
 ΟΝΟΛΑΤΡΕΥCΕΙC ΗΓΑΓΕΝ Δ 40  
 YOU-WILL-BE-offERING-DIVINE-SERVICE he-LED YET  
 ΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙC ΕΙΡΟΥC ΑΛΗΜΚ 60  
 Him INTO JERUSALEM AND  
<sup>BS omit Him</sup>  
 ΔΙΕCΤΗCΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΟ 80  
 STANDS Him ON THE flyer-  
 ΤΕΡΥΓΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΙΕΡΟΥ ΚΑΙ Ε 14000  
 let OF-THE SACRED-place AND said



Adam questioned God's goodness and offended Him by seeking that which He withheld. Our Lord refused to doubt His love, though every token of it seemed to have vanished. He would not put it to a test. On every point in which the first man failed, the second Man, though tempted many times more searchingly, stood the test triumphantly. No mere son of Adam could have stood. Had He not been the Son of God the stress would have been too great.

8 "It is written" is the sword of the spirit, that destroys the insinuations of the Slanderer. And if he counters with a passage (for error is best supported by an appeal to holy writ), the only defense is another stroke of "It is written!"

9 A wing of the sanctuary overhangs the steep and deep declivity looking down into the vale of Kedron. This dizzy depth, rather than an eminence on the temple building is intended. The "sanctuary", including the whole temple area, must always be distinguished from the temple proper.

14-15 Compare Mt. 4:12 Mk. 1:14, 15.

14 At this point Luke, Matthew and Mark entirely omit any mention of events covering about one year, including the miracle at Cana of Galilee, the meeting with the Samaritan woman and the healing of the nobleman's son, which are recorded in John's account. Most of this time was spent in Capernaum, which became His own city during His ministry after His expulsion from Nazareth.

16 The greatest Prophet of all did not receive recognition in His own city. It seems to be human nature to find God only in that which is far off and dim. When He returned to the people with whom He had lived and toiled most of His life, He seems to have had no expectation of a hearing from them and spoke accordingly. But their terrible treatment of Him on this occasion did not deter Him from visiting them again a year or so later (Mt. 13:53-58; Mk. 6:1-6). Then He was able to heal a few of the sick, but could do no mighty deeds because of their unbelief and hardness of heart. All that His adopted city gave Him was a despised name. He was the only good that ever came out of it.

'His messengers shall be directed concerning Thee, to protect Thee.'

11 and that

'On their hands shall they be lifting Thee,  
Lest at any time Thou shouldst be dashing Thy foot against a stone.'

12 And answering, Jesus said to him that "It has been declared, 'You shall not be putting the Lord your God on trial.'"

13 And, concluding every trial, the Slanderer withdrew from Him until an appointed time. And Jesus returns, in the power of the spirit,

14 into Galilee, and the fame of Him came out in the whole of the country about. And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all.

15 And He came to Nazareth, where he was reared, and, according to His custom, He entered into the synagogue on the day of the sabbaths and rose to read. And the scroll of the prophet Isaiah was handed to Him and, opening the scroll, He found the place where it is written,

18 "The spirit of the Lord is on Me, On account of which He anoints Me

To preach the evangel to the poor,  
He has commissioned Me  
To heal the crushed in heart,  
To proclaim a pardon to the captives,

And the recovering of sight to the blind,

To dispatch the oppressed with a pardon,

19 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord."

20 And furling the scroll, giving it back to the deputy, He is seated. And the eyes of all in the synagogue were staring at Him. Now He begins to be saying to them that "Today this scripture has been fulfilled in your ears." And all

- 1 ΠΕΝΑΥΤΩ ΕΙΥΙΟC ΕΙΤΟΥΘ 20 <sup>to-Him</sup> <sup>IF</sup> <sup>SON</sup> <sup>YOU-ARE-OF-THE</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>came</sup> <sup>according-to</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>HAVING-CUSTOMED</sup> <sup>to-Him</sup> <sup>Α.Ο.</sup>  
 ΕΟΥΒΑΛΕCΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΥΘ 40 <sup>YOU-BE-CASTING</sup> <sup>yourself</sup> <sup>hence</sup> <sup>ΕΝΤΗΜΕΡΑΤΩΝCΑΒΒΑΤΩΝ</sup> 40  
 ΕΝΚΑΤΩΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΓΑΡΟΤ 60 <sup>DOWN</sup> <sup>it-HAS-been-WRITTEN</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>ΕΙCΤΗNCΥΝΑΓΩΓΗΝΚΑΙΑΝ</sup> 60  
 10 ΙΤΟΙCΑΓΓΕΛΟΙCΑΥΤΟΥΕΝ 80 <sup>to-THE</sup> <sup>MESSENGERS</sup> <sup>OF-Him</sup> <sup>WILL-</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 80  
 ΤΕΛΕΙΤΑΙΠΕΡΙCΟΥΤΟΥΔΙ 100 <sup>BE-being-directed</sup> <sup>ABOUT</sup> <sup>YOU</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>TO-</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>STOOD</sup> <sup>to-read</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>WAS-ON-GIVEN</sup>  
 ΑΦΥΛΑΞΑΙCΕΚΑΙΟΤΙΕΠΙΧ 20 <sup>protect</sup> <sup>YOU</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>ON</sup> <sup>HANDS</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΕΙΡΩΝΑΡΟΥCΙΝCΕΜΗΠΟΤΕ 40 <sup>THEY'LL-BE-LIFTING</sup> <sup>YOU</sup> <sup>NO-?when</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΠΡΟCΚΟΥΗCΠΡΟCΛΙΘΟΝΤΟ 60 <sup>YOU-SH'D-BE-TOWARD-STRIKING</sup> <sup>TOWARD</sup> <sup>STONE</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 12 ΝΠΟΔΑCΟΥΚΑΙΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙ 80 <sup>FOOT</sup> <sup>OF-YOU</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>ANSWERING</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 CΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΟΙΝCΟΥCΟΤΙ 200 <sup>said</sup> <sup>to-him</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>JESUS</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΕΙΡΗΤΑΙΟΥΚΕΚΕΙΡΑCΕΙ 20 <sup>it-HAS-been-declared</sup> <sup>NOT</sup> <sup>YOU-WILL-BE-OUT-trying</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 CΚΥΡΙΟΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝCΟΥΚΑΙ 40 <sup>Master</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>OF-YOU</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 13 CΥΝΤΕΛΕCΑCΠΑΝΤΑΠΕΙΡΑ 60 <sup>concluding</sup> <sup>EVERY</sup> <sup>trial</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 CΜΟΝΟΔΙΑΒΟΛΟCΑΠΕCΤΗΑ 60 <sup>THE</sup> <sup>THRU-CASTER</sup> <sup>FROM-STOOD</sup> <sup>FROM</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΠΑΥΤΟΥΑΧΡΙΚΑΙΡΟΥΚΑΙΥ 300 <sup>Him</sup> <sup>UNTIL</sup> <sup>SEASON</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>re-</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 14 ΠΕCΤΡΕΥΕΝΟΙΗCΟΥCΕΝΤΗ 20 <sup>turns</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>JESUS</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΤΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΕ 40 <sup>ABILITY</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>spirit</sup> <sup>INTO</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΙCΤΗΝΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑΝΚΑΙΦΗΜ 60 <sup>THE</sup> <sup>GALILEE</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>AVERTMENT</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΗΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΚΑΒΟΛΗCΤΗCΠΕ 80 <sup>OUT-CAME</sup> <sup>DOWN</sup> <sup>WHOLE</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>ABOUT-</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΡΙΧΩΡΟΥΠΕΡΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙ 400 <sup>space</sup> <sup>ABOUT</sup> <sup>Him</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>He</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 15 ΥΤΟCΕΔΙΔΑCΚΕΝΕΝΤΑΙC 20 <sup>TAUGHT</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>TO-</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΥΝΑΓΩΓΑΙCΑΥΤΩΝΔΟΞΑΖΟ 40 <sup>GATHER-LEADS</sup> <sup>OF-them</sup> <sup>being-esteemized</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΜΕΝΟCΥΠΟΠΑΝΤΩΝΚΑΙΗΛΘ 60 <sup>by</sup> <sup>ALL</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>He-CAME</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 16 ΕΝΕΙCΤΗΝΝΑΖΑΡΑΤΟΥΗΝΑ 80 <sup>INTO</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>NAZARETH</sup> <sup>where</sup> <sup>He-WAS</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΝΑΤΕΘΡΑΜΜΕΝΟCΚΑΙΕΙCΗ 500 <sup>HAVING-been-UP-NURTURED</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>He-INTO-</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΑΘΕΝΚΑΤΑΤΟΕΙΘΘΟCΑΥΤΩ 20 <sup>came</sup> <sup>according-to</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>HAVING-CUSTOMED</sup> <sup>to-Him</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΕΝΤΗΜΕΡΑΤΩΝCΑΒΒΑΤΩΝ 40 <sup>IN</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>DAY</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>SABBATHS</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΕΙCΤΗNCΥΝΑΓΩΓΗΝΚΑΙΑΝ 60 <sup>INTO</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>TOGETHER-LEAD</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>He-UP-</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ 80 <sup>17</sup> <sup>STOOD</sup> <sup>to-read</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>WAS-ON-GIVEN</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΟΘΗΝΑΥΤΩΒΙΒΛΙΟΝΤΟΥΠΡΟ 600 <sup>to-Him</sup> <sup>SCROLLet</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>BEFORE-</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΑΦΙCΑΙΑΗΤΗΒΕΡΕΑΥΕΡΕΤ 80 <sup>ΑΦ</sup> <sup>OF-ISAIAH</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>BEFORE-AVERet</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΦΗΤΟΥΗCΑΙΟΥΚΑΙΑΝΟΙΞΑ 20 <sup>ΑΦΕΡΕΤ</sup> <sup>ISAIAH</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>UP-OPENing</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 CΤΟΒΙΒΛΙΟΝΕΥΡΕΝΤΟΝΤΟ 40 <sup>UP-ROTATING</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>SCROLLet</sup> <sup>He-FOUND</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>PLACE</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 18 ΠΟΝΟΥΗΝΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΝΤΗΝ 60 <sup>where</sup> <sup>it-WAS</sup> <sup>HAVING-been-WRITTEN</sup> <sup>spirit</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΕΥΜΑΚΥΡΙΟΥΕΠΕΜΕΟΥΕΙΝ 80 <sup>OF-Master</sup> <sup>ON</sup> <sup>ME</sup> <sup>OF-WHICH</sup> <sup>ON-</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΕΚΕΝΕΧΡΙCΕΜΜΕΥΑΓΓΕΛ 700 <sup>above</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>line</sup> <sup>AB-+C</sup> <sup>account</sup> <sup>He-ANOINTS</sup> <sup>ME</sup> <sup>TO-WELL-MESSAGize</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΙCΑCΘΑΙΠΤΩΧΟΙCΑΠΕCΤΑ 20 <sup>to-POOR</sup> <sup>He-HAS-commission-</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΑΚΕΝΜΕΙΑCΑCΘΑΙΤΟΥC 40 <sup>ED</sup> <sup>ME</sup> <sup>TO-HEAL</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>one-</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΝΤΕΤΡΙΜΜΕΝΟΥCΤΗΝΚΑΡΔ 60 <sup>crushed</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>HEART</sup> <sup>HAVING-been-crushed</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>HEART</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΙΑΝΚΗΡΥΞΑΙΑΙΧΜΑΛΩΤΟΙ 80 <sup>TO-PROCLAIM</sup> <sup>to-captives</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 CΑΦΕCΙΝΚΑΙΤΥΦΛΟΙCΑΝΑ 800 <sup>FROM-LETTing</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>to-BLIND-one</sup> <sup>UP-looking</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΒΛΕΨΙΝΑΠΟCΤΕΙΛΑΙΤΕΘΡ 20 <sup>TO-commission</sup> <sup>one</sup> <sup>HAVING-</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΑΥCΜΕΝΟΥCΕΝΑΦΕCΕΙΚΗΡ 40 <sup>19</sup> <sup>been-SHIVERED</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>FROM-LETTing</sup> <sup>TO-PRO-</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΥΞΑΙΕΝΙΑΥΤΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΥΔΕ 60 <sup>CLAIM</sup> <sup>YEAR</sup> <sup>OF-Master</sup> <sup>RECEIV-</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΚΤΟΝΚΑΙΠΤΥCΑCΤΟΒΙΒΛΙ 80 <sup>20</sup> <sup>able</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>ROTATING</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>SCROLLet</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΟΝΑΠΟΔΟΥCΤΩΥΠΗΡΕΤΗΚ 900 <sup>FROM-GIVING</sup> <sup>to-THE</sup> <sup>subservient</sup> <sup>He-is-</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΑΘΙCΕΝΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΩΝΟΙΦΘ 20 <sup>seated</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>OF-ALL</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>VIEWERS</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΑΛΜΟΙΕΝΤΗCΥΝΑΓΩΓΗΝCΑ 40 <sup>Α</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>TOGETHER-LEAD</sup> <sup>WERE</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>VIEWERS</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΝΑΤΕΝΙΖΟΝΤΕCΑΥΤΩΗΡΞΑ 60 <sup>21</sup> <sup>STRETCHING</sup> <sup>to-Him</sup> <sup>He-begins</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΤΟΔΕΛΕΓΕΙΝΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥC 80 <sup>YET</sup> <sup>TO-BE-SAYING</sup> <sup>TOWARD</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17  
 ΟΤΙCΗΜΕΡΟΝΠΕΠΛΗΡΩΤΑΙ 15000 <sup>that</sup> <sup>TODAY</sup> <sup>HAS-been-FILLED</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΗΝΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΔ</sup> 17

<sup>18</sup> What more blessed or precious portion could the Lord have read than the passage from Isaiah? Perhaps nowhere else is such a delightful portrayal of His mission (Isa. 61:2). No wonder they marveled at the gracious words which came from Him! But even more marvelous is the message conveyed by His silence. Had He read another sentence, He would have plunged them into "The day of vengeance of our God". The two are closely allied—much closer than appears, except in the prophecy. God's vengeance will be visited on His enemies when He redeems His people. But Christ's ministry was confined to the proclamation of the acceptable year. Let us note the contrast between the acceptable *year* and the *day* of vengeance. God is swift in judgment, but delights to delay in blessing. He might have used the last two thousand years for vengeance, for the prophet gives no hint of aught else before His glorious appearing. Instead, He fills it with transcendent manifestations of His grace.

<sup>23</sup> The fame of Christ's miracles in Capernaum had reached His own neighbors. They were jealous in their unbelief. With marvelous skill He touches the sore spot and shows how thoroughly in accord with their own scriptures His ministry is. Even in the prophets blessing broke forth to outsiders when those within the covenant were in want. Sidon and Syria had no claim on Jehovah's mercy. Yet Elijah and Elisha, at a time of great need in Israel, are sent to convey God's mercies to the despised aliens. No doubt His language implied that there was a famine in Nazareth just as there was in Israel in Elijah's day (1 Ki.17), only that then heaven was locked three years and six months and physical sustenance failed, yet now heaven is opened for a like period (for Christ's ministry seems to have been about this length) and they famish in the midst of plenty. So, too, His words hinted that there were lepers in Nazareth as in Israel in Elisha's day (2 Ki.5), yet they are not cured, though a greater than Elisha is in their midst. How pitiful is their prejudice and impotent rage! He does not flee from them, but fearlessly wends His way through their very midst.

testified of Him and marveled at the gracious words which went out of His mouth. And they said, "Is <sup>23</sup> not this Joseph's son?" And He said to them, "Undoubtedly you will be declaring this parable to Me, 'Physician, cure yourself!' 'Whatever we hear occurring in Capernaum do here also in your own country'."

<sup>24</sup> Now He said, "Verily, I am saying to you that no prophet is acceptable in his own country. Now of <sup>25</sup> a truth I am saying to you, that there were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when heaven is locked three years and six months, as a great famine came to <sup>26</sup> be over the entire land, and to none of them was Elijah sent, except into Sarepta of Sidonia, to a widow <sup>27</sup> woman. And there were many lepers in Israel with Elisha the prophet, and none of them is cleansed except Naaman the Syrian."

<sup>28</sup> And those in the synagogue are all filled with fury at hearing <sup>29</sup> these things, and, rising, they cast Him out of the city, and led Him to the brow of the mountain on which their city had been built, so as to push Him over the precipice. <sup>30</sup> Yet *He*, coming through their midst, went.

<sup>31</sup> And He came down into Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and He was teaching them on the sabbaths. <sup>32</sup> And they were astonished at His teaching, seeing that His word was with authority.

<sup>33</sup> And there was a man in the synagogue having the spirit of an un-

ΗΓΡΑΦΗΑΥΤΗΝΤΟΙΣΩΣΙΝ 20  
 THE WRITING this IN THE EARS  
 ΥΜΩΝΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΕΣΕΜΑΡΤΥΡ 40  
 22 OF-YOU AND ALL WITNESSED  
 ΟΥΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΕΘΑΥΜΑΖΟΝΕ 60  
 to-Him AND MARVELED ON  
 ΠΙΤΟΙΣΛΟΓΟΙΣΤΗΣΧΑΡΙΤ 80  
 THE sayings OF-THE grace  
 ΟΣΤΟΙΣΕΚΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΙΣ 100  
 to-THE OUT-GOING  
 ΕΚΤΟΥΣΤΟΜΑΤΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΚΑ 20  
 OUT OF-THE MOUTH OF-Him AND  
 ΙΕΛΕΓΟΝΟΥΧΙΥΙΟΣΕΣΤΙ 39  
 THEY said NOT (emph.) SON IS  
 JOSEPH  
 ΝΙΦΗΦΟΥΤΟΣΚΑΙΕΠΕΝ 60  
 23 of-JOSEPH this AND He-said TO-  
 ΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΣΠΑΝΤΩΣΕΡΕΙΤ 80  
 WARD them ALL-ly YE'LL-BE-declar-  
 ΕΜΟΙΤΗΝΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗΝΤΑΥΤ 200  
 ING to-ME THE BESIDE-CAST this  
 ΗΝΙΑΤΡΕΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΣΟΝΣΕΑ 20  
 HEALER! cure YOURSELF  
 ΥΤΟΝΟΣΑΗΚΟΥΣΑΜΕΝΓΕΝΟ 40  
 as-much-as WE-HEAR BECOMING  
 ΜΕΝΑΙΕΙΣΤΗΝΚΑΦΑΡΝΑΟΥΜ 60  
 INTO THE CAPERNAUM  
 ΠΟΙΗΝΟΝΚΑΙΩΔΕΕΝΤΗΠΑΤ 80  
 DO AND here IN THE FATHER  
 ΡΙΔΙΣΟΥΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΑΜΗΝΑΕ 300  
 24 [place] OF-YOU He-said YET AMEN I-AM-  
 a to-you I-AM-saying  
 ΓΩΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΟΥΔΕΙΣΠΡΟΦΗ 20  
 saying to-you that NOT-YET-ONE BEFORE-AVERE  
 ΤΗΣΔΕΚΤΟΣΕΣΤΙΝΕΝΤΗΠΑ 40  
 RECEIVABLE IS IN THE FATH-  
 AB O.  
 ΤΡΙΔΙΕΑΥΤΟΥΕΠΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ 60  
 25 [place] OF-self ON TRUTH  
 CΔΕΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΠΟΛΛΑΙ 80  
 YET I-AM-saying to-you that MANY  
 ΧΗΡΑΙΝΑΝΕΝΤΑΙΣΗΜΕΡΑ 400  
 WIDOWS WERE IN THE DAYS  
 ΑΒ+Ε  
 ΙΣΗΛΙΟΥΕΝΤΩΙΣΡΑΗΛΟΤΕ 20  
 OF-ELIAS IN THE ISRAEL when  
 ΕΚΛΕΙΣΘΗΟΥΡΑΝΟΣΕΠΙ 40  
 IS-LOCKED THE heaven ON YEARS  
 ΤΗΤΡΙΔΚΑΙΜΗΝΑΣΕΙΩΣΕΓ 60  
 THREE AND MONTHS SIX AS BE-  
 ΑΒ+Ε  
 ΕΝΕΤΟΛΙΜΟΣΜΕΓΑΣΕΠΠΑ 80  
 CAME FAMINE GREAT ON EVERY  
 ΣΑΝΤΗΝΓΗΝΚΑΙΠΡΟΣΟΥΔΕ 600  
 26 THE LAND AND TOWARD NOT-YET-ONE

ΜΙΑΝΑΥΤΩΝΕΠΕΜΦΘΗΗΛΙΑ 20  
 OF-them WAS-SENT ELIAS  
 ΣΕΙΜΗΕΙΣΣΑΡΕΠΤΑΤΗΣ 40  
 IF NO INTO SAREPTA OF-THE SIDO-  
 ΔΩΝΙΑΣΠΡΟΣΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΧΗΡ 60  
 NIA TOWARD WOMAN WIDOW  
 ΑΝΚΑΙΠΟΛΛΟΙΛΕΠΡΟΙΝCΑ 80  
 27 AND MANY lepers WERE  
 Α ON ELISSAIOΣ OF-THE BEFORE-A. IN THE I. B+Ε  
 ΝΕΝΤΩΙΣΡΑΗΛΕΠΙΕΛΙCΑΙ 600  
 IN THE ISRAEL ON ELISSAIOΣ  
 ΟΥΤΟΥΠΡΟΦΗΤΟΥΚΑΙΟΥΔΕ 20  
 OF-THE BEFORE-AVERE AND NOT-YET-ONE  
 ΙCΑΥΤΩΝΕΚΑΘΑΡΙCΘΗΕΙ 40  
 OF-them IS-cleaned IF NO  
 ΗΝΑΙΜΑΝΟCΥΡΟCΚΑΙΕΠΑΗ 60  
 28 NAAMAN THE SYRIAN AND ARE-FILLED  
 CΘΗCΑΝΠΑΝΤΕCΘΥΜΟΥΕΝΤ 80  
 ALL OF-fury IN THE  
 ΗCΥΝΑΓΩΓΗΝΑΚΟΥΟΝΤΕCΤΑ 700  
 TOGETHER-LEAD HEARING these  
 ΥΤΑΚΑΙΑΝΑCΤΑΝΤΕCΕΙΒ 20  
 29 AND UP-STANDING THEY-OUT-  
 α\* omits Him  
 ΑΛΟΝΑΥΤΩΝΕΞΩΤΗCΠΟΛΕΩ 40  
 CAST (past) Him OUT OF-THE city  
 CΚΑΙΗΓΑΓΟΝΑΥΤΩΝΕΩCΟΦ 60  
 AND THEY-LED Him TILL OF-  
 ΡΥCΤΟΥΟΡΟΥCΕΦΟΥΗΠΟΛ 80  
 BROW OF-THE mountain ON OF-WHICH the city  
 Α OF-them HAD-been-BUILDED  
 ΙCΤΩΚΟΔΟΜΗΤΟΥΑΥΤΩΝΩCΤΕ 800  
 HAD-been-BUILDED OF-them AS-BESIDES  
 ΚΑΤΑΚΡΗΜΝΙCΑΙΟΥΤΟΝΑΥ 20  
 30 TO-DOWN-HANG Him He  
 ΤΟCΔΕΔΙΕΛΘΩΝΔΙΑΜΕCΟΥ 40  
 YET THRU-COMING THRU MIDST  
 ΑΥΤΩΝΕΠΟΡΕΥΕΤΟΚΑΙΚΑΤ 60  
 31 OF-them WENT AND He-DOWN-  
 ΗΛΘΕΝΕΙCΚΑΦΑΡΝΑΟΥΜΠΟ 80  
 CAME INTO CAPERNAUM city  
 ΑΙΝΤΗCΓΑΛΙΛΑΙCΚΑΙΗΝ 900  
 OF-THE GALILEE AND He-WAS  
 ΔΙΔΑCΚΩΝΑΥΤΟΥCΕΝΤΟΙC 20  
 TEACHING them IN THE  
 CΑΒΒΑCΙΝΚΑΙΕΞΕΠΑΗCCΟ 40  
 32 SABBATHS AND THEY-were-astonished  
 ΝΤΟΕΠΙΤΗΔΙΔΑΧΗΑΥΤΟΥ 60  
 ON THE TEACHING OF-Him that  
 ΤΙΕΝΕΞΟΥCΙΑΗΝΟΛΟΓΟCΑ 80  
 IN authority WAS THE saying OF-  
 ΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΝΤΗCΥΝΑΓΩΓΗΝ 16000  
 33 Him AND IN THE TOGETHER-LEAD WAS

31-32 Compare Mt. 4:13-17 Mk. 1:21, 22.

31 His rejection in "His own country" led to His making Capernaum "His own city". From this as a base, He circled about on His evangelistic tours, returning thither at their end. Much of His work was done in it, for it was on some of the main highways of traffic.

33-35 Compare Mk. 1:23-26.

33 Since the serpent deceived Eve in Eden, man has been subject, to some extent, to the spirits of the unseen world. One of the most marked features of the millennial eon is the absence of the evil influences which now enslave mankind from without. Satan will then be bound. Subordinate spirits will not be able to prey on humanity. To inaugurate this kingdom Messiah must be able to cope with demons and destroy their power over its subjects. Hence, every time that He cast out demons by His word, it was a sign that the kingdom of God was near, and that the King was present to dispossess the evil powers that opposed Him.

34 It is a sad commentary on the darkness of the human heart, when the demons show an intelligence far superior to the people who possessed the special revelation which was given to identify the Messiah. They wondered and questioned, but the demons knew Him and dared not disobey His word. Peter needed a special revelation from God to teach Him who Christ was, yet these wicked spirits knew and acknowledged that He was the Christ, the Son of God. So far is spirit superior to flesh that these demons readily recognized His divine Sonship, while few of His professed followers fully entered into His messianic glories.

38-39 Compare Mt. 8:14, 15 Mk. 1:29-31.

38 A fever usually runs its course. Indeed, it is dangerous to stop it. So the ills of mankind will never be cured of a sudden until the great Physician speaks the word. When He appears again Israel will be in the most awful pressure, but will be relieved the moment He arrives. Then they will serve Him as never before. Not only will bodily ills be healed, but the social and political diseases that mar man's day will disappear when He is on the scene.

clean demon, and he cries out with a loud voice, saying, "*Ha!* what is it to us and to you, Jesus the Nazarean? Did you come to destroy us? I am aware who *you* are—the holy One of God!" And Jesus rebukes it, saying, "Be still, and be coming out from him!" And, pitching him into their midst, the demon came out from him, not harming him at all.

36 And awe came on all, and they conferred with one another, saying, "What word is this? seeing that He is enjoining the unclean spirits with authority and power and they are coming out!" And a hubbub about Him went forth to every place in the country about.

38 Now, rising from the synagogue, Jesus entered into the house of Simon. Now Simon's mother-in-law was pressed by a high fever, and they ask Him about her. And standing by above her, He rebukes the fever, and the fever leaves her. Now, rising instantly, she waited on them.

40 Now at sunset all, as many as had those who are infirm with various diseases, led them also to Him. Now, placing His hands on each one of them, He cures them. Now demons also came out from many, clamoring and saying that "*You* are the Christ, the Son of God!" And, rebuking them, He did not let them talk, seeing that they had perceived that He is the Christ.

42 Now at the coming of day, coming out, He went into a desolate place. And the throngs sought for Him, and they came to Him and

ΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ ΕΧΩΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ Δ <sup>20</sup>	СПЕНΘΕΡΑ ΔΕ ΤΟΥ ΣΙΜΩΝΟΣ <sup>20</sup>
human HAVING spirit OF-	mother-IN-LAW YET OF-THE SIMON
ΔΙΜΟΝΙΟΥ ΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ <sup>40</sup>	ΗΝΣΥΝΕΧΟΜΕΝΗ ΠΥΡΕΤΩ ΜΕ <sup>40</sup>
demon UN-clean AND	WAS BEING-PRESSED to-fever GREAT
ΑΝΕΚΡΑΖΕΝ ΦΩΝΗ ΜΕΓΑΛΗ <sup>60</sup>	ΓΑΛΩ ΚΑΙ ΗΡΩΤΗΣΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ <sup>60</sup>
34 he-UP-cries to-sound GREAT say-	AND THEY-ask Him
ΕΓΩ ΝΕ ΑΤΙΜΗ ΜΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΟΙ Η <sup>80</sup>	ΠΕΡΙ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΣΤΑΣΕ <sup>80</sup>
ING HA! ANY to-US AND to-YOU JESUS	39 ABOUT her AND ON-STANDING ON-
ΣΟΥ ΝΑΖΑΡΕΑΝ! ΣΟΥ ΕΝΑΘΕΣ ΑΠΟΛ <sup>100</sup>	ΠΑΝΩ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΕΠΕΤΙΜΗΣΕΝ <sup>600</sup>
NAZAREAN! YOU-CAME to-destroy	UP OF-her He-rebukes to-
ΕΣΑΙ ΗΜΑΣ ΟΙ ΔΑΣΕΤΙΣ ΕΙΟ <sup>20</sup>	ΦΥΡΕΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΑΦΗΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΗ <sup>20</sup>
US I-HAVE-PERCEIVED YOU ANY ARE THE	THE fever AND FROM-LETS her
ΑΓΙΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΤΙ <sup>40</sup>	ΝΟ ΠΥΡΕΤΟΣ ΠΑΡΑ ΧΡΗΜΑ ΔΕ <sup>40</sup>
35 HOLY-one OF-THE God AND rebukes	THE fever instantly YET
ΜΗΣ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΙ ΗΣΟΥΣ ΛΕΓΩ <sup>60</sup>	ΑΝΑΣΤΑΣ ΔΕ ΙΝΗ ΚΟΝΕΙΑ ΤΟΥ <sup>60</sup>
to-it THE JESUS SAYING	UP-STANDING she-THRU-SERVED to-them
Β+Ε ΝΦΙΜΩΘΗΤΙΚΑΙ ΕΞΕΛΘΕ ΑΠ <sup>80</sup>	ΙΣ ΔΥΝΟΝΤΟΣ ΔΕ ΤΟΥ ΗΛΙΟΥ <sup>80</sup>
BE-BEING-MUZZLED AND BE-OUT-COMING FROM	40 OF-SLIPPING YET OF-THE SUN
ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΡΙΨΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΟ <sup>200</sup>	ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΟΣΟΙ ΕΙΧΟΝ ΑΣΘΕΝ <sup>700</sup>
him AND TOSsing him THE	ALL as-many-as HAD ones-being-UN-
ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΜΕΣΟΝ <sup>20</sup>	ΟΥΝΤΑΣ ΝΟΣΟΙΣ ΠΟΙΚΙΛΑΙ <sup>20</sup>
demon INTO THE MIDst OUT-	FIRM to-DISEASES VARIOUS
ΣΗΛΘΕΝ ΑΠ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΜΗ ΔΕΝ ΒΛ <sup>40</sup>	38 omit AND ΣΚΑΙ ΗΓΑΓΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΠΡΟΣ <sup>40</sup>
CAME FROM him NO-YET-ONE HARM-	AND LED them TOWARD
ΑΥΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ Β <sup>60</sup>	ΑΥΤΟΝ Ο ΔΕ ΕΝΙΕΚΑΣΤΩ ΑΥΤ <sup>60</sup>
36 ing him AND BECAME AWE	Him THE YET ONE to-EACH OF-them
ΑΜΒΟΣ ΕΠΙ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝ <sup>80</sup>	3 ON-PLACING THE (s o.) HANDS AS o. o.
ON ALL AND THEY-TO-	ΦΩΝΤΑΣ ΧΕΙΡΑΣ ΕΠΙΤΙΘΕΙΣ <sup>80</sup>
ΕΛΛΑΟΥΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ Α <sup>300</sup>	ΕΘΕΡΑ ΠΕΥΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΞ Η <sup>800</sup>
GETHER-TALKED TOWARD one-another say-	41 He-cures them OUT-CAME
ΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΙΣ Ο ΛΟΓΟΣ ΟΥΤΟ <sup>20</sup>	ΡΧΕΤΟ ΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑ ΑΠ <sup>20</sup>
ING ANY THE saying this	YET AND demons FROM
ΣΟΤΙΕΝΕΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΙΑΚΑΙ ΔΥΝΑ <sup>40</sup>	ΟΠΟΛΩΝ ΚΡΑΥΓΑΖΟΝΤΑΚΑ <sup>40</sup>
that IN authority AND ABILITY	MANY clamoring AND
ΜΕΙ ΕΠΙΤΑΣΣΕΙΤΟΙΣ ΑΚΑΘ <sup>60</sup>	ΙΛΕΓΟΝΤΑ ΟΤΙ ΣΥ ΕΙΟΧΡΙΣ <sup>60</sup>
He-is-enjoining to-THE unclean	saying that YOU ARE THE ANOINTED
ΑΡΤΟΙΣ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΞ <sup>80</sup>	ΤΟ ΣΟΥΙΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΥΚΑΙ ΕΠ <sup>80</sup>
spirits AND THEY-	THE SON OF-THE God AND rebuk-
ΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΤΙ ΘΕΥ-ΑΡΕΟΒΟΥΝ-ΤΟΙΣ ΕΞ ΕΠΟΡΕΥΕ <sup>400</sup>	37 ARE-OUT-COMING AND OUT-WENT
37 ARE-OUT-COMING AND OUT-WENT	ΤΟΝ ΧΟΣ ΠΕΡΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΠΑ <sup>20</sup>
ΤΟΝ ΧΟΣ ΠΕΡΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΠΑ <sup>20</sup>	RESOUND ABOUT Him INTO EVERY
ΝΤΑ ΤΟ ΠΟΝΤΗΣ ΠΕΡΙΧΩΡΟΥ <sup>40</sup>	ΝΤΑ ΤΟ ΠΟΝΤΗΣ ΠΕΡΙΧΩΡΟΥ <sup>40</sup>
PLACE OF-THE ABOUT-SPACE	PLACE OF-THE ABOUT-SPACE
ΑΝΑΣΤΑΣ ΔΕ ΑΠΟ ΤΗ ΣΥΝΑΓ <sup>60</sup>	ΑΝΑΣΤΑΣ ΔΕ ΑΠΟ ΤΗ ΣΥΝΑΓ <sup>60</sup>
38 UP-STANDING YET FROM THE TOGETHER-LEAD	38 UP-STANDING YET FROM THE TOGETHER-LEAD
Βs omit THE JESUS	Βs omit THE JESUS
ΦΗΝΟΜΕΝΟΙΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΑΘΕΝ <sup>80</sup>	ΦΗΝΟΜΕΝΟΙΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΑΘΕΝ <sup>80</sup>
THE JESUS He-INTO-CAME IN-	THE JESUS He-INTO-CAME IN-
ΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΟΙΚΙΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΣΙΜΩΝΟΣ <sup>500</sup>	ΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΟΙΚΙΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΣΙΜΩΝΟΣ <sup>500</sup>
TO THE HOME OF-THE SIMON	TO THE HOME OF-THE SIMON

40-41 Compare Mt.8<sup>16</sup>,17Mk.1<sup>32-34</sup>.

42-44 Compare Mk.1<sup>35-39</sup>.

44 No one who attentively reads the accounts of our Lord's ministry will fail to wonder why He confined Himself to Galilee and never evangelized the cities of Judea. Except for His seven visits to Jerusalem and journeys to Bethany beyond Jordan, it appears as if He absolutely ignored the most important section of the nation in His proclamation. On His journeys to and from Jerusalem He taught and healed, but, in accepted texts and versions, we have no account whatever of any proclamation in the synagogues of Judea. The solution of this lies in the reading we have followed in this passage. Both of our best manuscripts read *Judea* here instead of Galilee. The fact that Matthew and Mark speak of a journey through Galilee at about this time is no clear proof that He did not visit Judea also. These so-called parallel passages explain why some manuscripts have the reading Galilee. It is an attempt to "harmonize" what appears to be a discrepancy. It is not at all likely that it would be changed to Judea when the other accounts read Galilee. The editor has personally checked the reading in the Vaticanus and Sinaiticus MSS. That these two great manuscripts should have this reading unchallenged by correctors or editors seems to be proof sufficient to sustain it. It is a relief to know that He did not absolutely ignore that part of the country which, in some respects, had the greatest claim on His ministry. Our Lord sprang from the tribe of Judah, and could hardly complete His course without proclaiming to His own tribe.

1-3 Compare Mt.4<sup>18</sup>Mk.1<sup>16</sup>.

4 See Jn. 21<sup>1-8</sup>.

4 There are three principal methods of fishing spoken of in the scriptures. There was the hook and line (Mt. 17<sup>27</sup>) with which Peter caught the fish that had the poll-tax money in its mouth. There was the seine, or drag net (Mt. 13<sup>47</sup>), which was played out from a boat and dragged to the shore. Then there were other, smaller nets, operated from boats. These had to be used at night. It was considered foolish to even attempt to net fish in the day time. Hence Peter's mild remon-

detained Him lest He should be going from them. Now He said to them that "In other cities also, I must preach the evangel of the kingdom of God, seeing that for this was I commissioned." And He was proclaiming in the synagogues of Judea.

5 Now it occurred, as the throng is importuning Him and is hearing the word of God, *He* also was standing beside lake Gennesaret, and He perceived two ships standing beside the lake. Now the fishers, stepping from them, rinse off the nets. Now, stepping into one of the ships, which was Simon's, He asks him to be backing up slightly from the land. Now, being seated, He taught the throngs out of the ship.

4 Now as He ceases speaking, He said to Simon, "Back up into the depth, and lower your nets for a catch." And answering, Simon said to Him, "Doctor, toiling through the whole night, we got nothing, yet, at Thy declaration I shall be lowering the nets." And doing this, they impound a vast multitude of fishes. Now their nets were torn through, and they beckon to their partners in the other ship to come and join in taking them. And they came, and they fill both the ships so that they were submerged.

8 Now Simon Peter, perceiving it, prostrates before Jesus' knees, saying, "Come away from me, seeing that I am a man, a sinner, Lord!" 9 For awe engulfs him and all those with him at the catch of fishes

**ΟΝΚΑΙΗΛΘΟΝΕΦΣΑΥΤΟΥΚΑ** 20  
 AND THEY-CAME TILL OF-Him AND  
**ΙΚΑΤΕΙΧΟΝΑΥΤΟΝΤΟΥΜΗΠ** 40  
 THEY-DOWN-HAD Him OF-THЕ NO TO-  
**ΟΡΕΥΕΘΑΙΑΠΑΥΤΩΝΟΔΕ** 60  
 43 BE-GOING FROM them THE YET He-  
**ΙΠΕΝΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΣΟΤΙΚΑΙ** 80  
 said TOWARD them that AND  
**ΤΑΙΣΕΤΕΡΑΙΣΠΟΛΕCΙΝΕΥ** 100  
 to-THЕ DIFFERENT cities TO-WELL-  
**ΑΓΓΕΛΙCΑCΘΑΙΜΕΔΕΙΤΗΝ** 20  
 MESSAGEIZE ME IT-IS-BINDING THE  
**ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ** WELL-MESSAGE A INTO  
**ΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΟΤΙ** 40  
 KINGDOM OF-THЕ God that ON  
**ΠΤΟΥΤΟΑΠΕCΤΑΙΗΝΚΑΙ** 60  
 44 this I-WAS-commissioned AND He-  
**ΝΚΗΡΥCСΩΝΕΙCΤΑCСΥΝΑΓ** 80  
 WAS PROCLAIMING INTO THE TOGETHER-  
**ΦΓΑCΤΗCΙΟΥΔΑΙCΕΓΕΝΕ** 200  
 5 LEADS OF-THЕ JUDEA BECAME  
**ΤΟΔΕΕΝΤΩΝΟΧΛΟΝΕΠΙ** 20  
 s<sup>1</sup>\* adds CYNAXHNAI omits TO-BE-  
 YET IN THE THE THROUG TO-BE-ON-  
**ΟΙCΘΑΙΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΑΚΟΥΕΙΝ** 40  
 ON-LYING to-Him AND TO-BE-HEARING  
**ΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΔΥ** 60  
 THE saying OF-THЕ God AND He  
**ΤΟCΗΝΕCΤΩCΠΑΡΑΤΗΝΛΙΜ** 80  
 WAS HAVING-STOOD BESIDE THE LAKE  
**ΝΗΝΓΕΝΝΗCΑΡΕΤΚΑΙΕΙΔΕ** 300  
 2 GENNESARET AND HE-PERCEIV-  
**ΝΔΥΟΠΛΟΙΑCΕCΤΩΤΑΠΑΡΑΤ** 20  
 ED TWO FLOATERS HAVING-STOOD BESIDE THE  
**ΗΝΛΙΜΝΗΝΟΙΔΕΛΕΙΕΙCΑ** 40  
 AS<sup>10</sup> (B.O.) O. s<sup>1</sup>\* omits FROM  
 LAKE THE YET fishers FROM  
**ΠΑΥΤΩΝΑΠΟΒΑΝΤΕCΑΠΕΠ** 60  
 A FROM-STEPPING FROM them BS omit FROM-  
 them FROM-STEPPING FROM-PLUNGE  
**ΥΝΑΝΤΑΔΙΚΤΥΑΕΜΒΑCΔΕ** 80  
 3 THE NETS IN-STEPPING YET INTO  
**ΙCΕΝΤΩΝΠΛΟΙΩΝΟΗΝΤΟΥC** 400  
 BS omit OF-THЕ  
 ONE OF-THЕ FLOATERS WHICH WAS OF-THЕ SI-  
**ΜΩΝΟCΗΡΩΤΗCΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΑ** 20  
 MON He-asks him FROM  
**ΠΟΤΗCΓΗCΕΠΑΝΑΓΑΓΕΙΝΟ** 40  
 A.O.O. S.O.  
 THE LAND TO-BE-ON-UP-LEADING FEW  
**ΑΙΓΟΝΚΑΙΕΙCΑCΔΕΚΤΟΥΠ** 60  
 A adds ΚΑΙΑ+Ε A omits YET EN TΩ Π  
 being-seated YET OUT OF-THЕ FLOAT-9  
**ΛΟΙΩ** A He-TAUGHT OUT OF-THЕ FLOATER  
**ΛΟΙΟΥΕΔΙΔΑCΚΕΝΤΟΥCΟΧ** 80  
 er He-TAUGHT THE THROUGS  
**ΛΟΥCΩCΔΕΠΑΥCΑΤΟΛΑΛΩ** 500  
 4 AS YET He-CEASES TALKING

**ΝΕΙΠΕΝΠΡΟCΤΟΝCΙΜΩΝΑΕ** 20  
 He-said TOWARD THE SIMON ON-  
**ΠΑΝΑΓΑΓΕΕΙCΤΟΒΑΘΟCΚΑ** 40  
 UP-LEAD INTO THE DEPTH AND  
**ΙΧΑΛΑCΑΤΕΤΑΔΙΚΤΥΑΥΜΩ** 60  
 LOWER THE NETS OF-YOU  
**ΝΕΙCΑΓΡΑΝΚΑΙΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕ** 80  
 5 INTO CATCH AND ANSWERING  
 BS omit THE s<sup>1</sup>\* said SIMON BS omit to-Him  
**ΙCΟCΙΜΩΝΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΕΠΙ** 600  
 THE SIMON said to-Him Adept  
**CΤΑΤΑΔΙΟΛΗCΝΥΚΤΟCΚΟΠ** 20  
 THRU WHOLE NIGHT tolling  
**ΙΑCΑΝΤΕCΟΥΔΕΝΕΛΑΒΟ** 40  
 NOT-YET-ONE WE-GOT  
**ΝΕΠΙΔΕΤΩΡΗΜΑΤΙCΟΥΧΑΛ** 60  
 ON YET THE declaration OF-YOU I'LL-BE-  
**ΑCΦΤΑΔΙΚΤΥΑΚΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΠ** 80  
 6 LOWERING THE NETS AND this DO-  
**ΟΙΗCΑΝΤΕCСΥΝΕΚΛΕΙCΑΝ** 700  
 s<sup>1</sup>\*  
 ing THEY-TOGETHER-LOCK  
**ΠΛΗΘΟCΙCΘΥΩΝΠΟΛΥΔΙΕΡ** 20  
 multitude OF-FISHES MANY was-THRU-  
**ΡΗCΕΤΟΔΕΤΑΔΙΚΤΥΑΥΤΩ** 40  
 AB<sup>1</sup>\* O. A ΓΝΥ A.O. NET ON for A  
 BURSTED YET THE NETS OF-them  
**ΩΝΚΑΙΚΑΤΕΝΕΥCΑΝΤΟΙCΗ** 60  
 7 AND THEY-DOWN-NOD to-THЕ WITH-  
 BS omit THE  
**ΕΤΟΧΟΙCΤΟΙCΕΝΤΩΤΕΡΩ** 80  
 HAVERS THE IN THE DIFFERENT  
**ΠΛΟΙΩΤΟΥΕΛΘΟΝΤΑCСΥΛΛ** 800  
 s<sup>1</sup>+C  
 FLOATER OF-THЕ COMING TO-BE-TO-  
**ΑΒΕCΘΑΙΑΥΤΟΙCΚΑΙΗΛΘ** 20  
 s<sup>1</sup>+M+AN s<sup>1</sup>\* O.  
 GETHER-GETTING to-them AND THEY-CAME  
**ΝΚΑΙΕΠΑΗCΑΝΑΜΦΟΤΕΡΑΤ** 40  
 AND THEY-FILL both THE  
**ΑΠΛΟΙΑΦCΤΕΒΥΘΙΖΕCΘΑΙ** 60  
 FLOATERS AS-BESIDES TO-BE-BEING-SUBMERGED  
**ΑΥΤΑΙΔΩΝΑCΕCΙΜΩΝΠΕΤΡΟ** 80  
 8 them PERCEIVING YET SIMON Peter  
**CΠΡΟCΕCΕΝΤΟΙCΓΟΝΑC** 900  
 s<sup>1</sup>\* O.  
 TOWARD-FALLS to-THЕ KNEES  
 BS omit OF-THЕ  
**ΙΝΤΟΥΗCΟΥΛΕΓΩΝΕΞΕΛΘ** 20  
 OF-THЕ JESUS saying BE-OUT-COMING  
**ΕΑΠΕΜΟΥΟΤΙΑΝΗΡΜΑΡΤΩ** 40  
 FROM ME that MAN misser  
**ΛΟCΕΙΜΙΚΥΡΙΕΘΑΜΒΟCΓΑ** 60  
 s<sup>1</sup>\* omits Master!  
 I-AM Master! AWE for  
**ΠΠΕΡΙΕCΧΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΠΑ** 80  
 ABOUT-HAS-HAD him AND ALL  
**ΝΤΑCΤΟΥCСΥΝΑΥΤΩΕΠΙΤΗ** 18000  
 THE-ones TOGETHER to-him ON THE



strance. If they could not catch any fish at night, why even try in broad daylight? But Peter is impressed by the One Who spoke as no man ever spoke, and did as he was bid, without the least expectation. It would be difficult to imagine his awe and consternation at the enormous catch. To fill two boats with a single catch would be almost a miracle at night. It certainly demonstrated that the Man Who bade them do it was the most remarkable Fisherman they had ever seen! And this was the purpose of the miracle: to portray Him as the great Fisher of men, and to set forth His ministry. The fish represent the disciples that He caught during His proclamation of the kingdom. The broken net pathetically pictures His sufferings for their sakes. Even the action of Peter and John in salvaging the fish and the submergence of the ships are significant of their ministries in the eras that followed His death.

8-11 Compare Mt.4:19-22 Mk.1:20.

11 This is the marvelous manner in which He recalls them. In a few minutes He gives them a preview of the mission which they are to fill, and then summons them to go fishing with Him. Henceforth they will catch men.

12-14 Compare Mt.8:1-4 Mk.1:40-44.

12 What a series of striking contrasts do we see in this scene! A loathsome leper with a vigorous and wholesome spirit, which does not doubt the Lord's ability, yet leaves Him to work His will. Whoever should touch him would be defiled and unclean. Instead, the One Who touches him not only remains undefiled but cleanses the leper! The priests should have hearkened to the prophet like Moses. Instead they are given the testimony of an outcast!

The cleansing of a leper included a beautiful type of the death and resurrection of Christ (Lev. 14). Two birds were taken, one was killed and the other, dipped in its blood, was set free to fly into the heavens. Besides this, the priest must offer various sacrifices and anoint his ear and hand and foot and head with oil, a symbol of the spirit. This erstwhile leper must have made good use of this timely opportunity to testify to the priests at Jerusalem, during the days of his cleansing.

15-16 Compare Mk. 145.

10 which they jointly took. Now likewise are James also and John, Zebedee's sons, who were Simon's mates. And Jesus said to Simon, "Fear not! From now on you will be catching men alive!" And bringing the ships to the land, leaving all, they follow Him.

12 And it occurred, as He is in one of the cities, and lo! a man full of leprosy. Now, perceiving Jesus, falling on his face, he besought Him, saying, "Lord, if Thou shouldst be willing, Thou canst cleanse me!" And, stretching out a hand, He touches him, saying, "I am willing! Be cleansed!" And immediately the leprosy came from him. And He charges him to be speaking to no one. "But come away and show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing, according as Moses bids, for a testimony to them."

15 Yet rather the account concerning Him passed through, and vast throngs came together to hear and to be cured of their infirmities by Him. Now He was retreating in the wildernesses and praying.

17 And it occurred on one of the days, and He was teaching, and the Pharisees and teachers of the law were sitting, who were come out of every village of Galilee and of Judea and Jerusalem, and there was power of the Lord for their healing. And lo! men carrying on a couch a man who was paralyzed, and they sought to be carrying him in and to place him before Him.

ΑΓΡΑΤΩΝΙΧΘΥΩΝΗΝΣΥΝΕΛΑ 20  
CATCH OF-THE FISHES to-which they-together-

ΒΟΝΟΜΟΙΩΣΔΕΚΑΠΙΑΚΩΒΟ 40  
10 ER-GOT LIKE-AS YET AND JACOBUS  
C ΝΚΑΙΦΩΝΗΝΗΥΙΟΥΣΖΕΒΕ 60  
AND JOHN SONS OF-ZEBEDEE

ΔΑΙΟΥΟΙΗCΑΝΚΟΙΝΩΝΟΙΤ 80  
WHICH WERE communioners to-

ΩCΙΜΩΝΙΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΠΡΟCΤ 100  
THE SIMON AND said TOWARD THE  
ONCΙΜΩΝΑΔΟΙΗCΟΥCΜΗΦΟΒ 20  
SIMON THE JESUS NO YOU-BE-

ΟΥΑΠΟΤΟΥΝΥΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥC 40  
FEARING FROM THE NOW humans

ΕCΗΖΩΓΡΩΝΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΓΑΓΟ 60  
11 YOU'LL-BE LIVE-CATCHING AND DOWN-LEADING

ΝΤΕCΤΑΠΛΟΙΑΕΠΙΤΗΝΓΗΝ 80  
THE FLOATERS ON THE LAND

ΑΦΕΝΤΕCΑΠΑΝΤΑΗΚΟΛΟΥΘ 200  
FROM-LETTING ALL (emph.) THEY-follow

ΗCΑΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΕΝ 20  
12 to-Him AND it-BECAME IN

ΤΩΕΙΝΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΝΜΙΑΤΩΝ 40  
THE TO-BE Him IN ONE OF-THE

ΠΟΛΕΩΝΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΑΝΗΡΠΛΗ 60  
cities AND BE-PERCEIVING MAN FULL

ΡΗCΛΕΠΡΑCΙΔΦΩΝΔΕΤΟΝΙΗ 80  
OF-leprosy PERCEIVING YET THE JESUS

CΟΥΝΠΕCΩΝΕΠΙΠΡΟCΩΠΟΝ 300  
FALLING ON face

ΕΔΕΗΘΗΑΥΤΟΥΑΕΓΩΝΚΥΡΙ 20  
he-WAS-BOUND OF-Him saying Master!

ΕΕΑΝΘΕΛΗCΔΥΝΑCΑΙΜΕΚΑ 40  
IF-EVER YOU-SH'D-BE-WILLING YOU-ARE-ABLE ME TO-

ΘΑΡΙCΑΙΚΑΙΕΚΤΕΙΝΑCΤΗ 60  
13 cleanse AND OUT-STRETCHING THE

ΝΧΕΙΡΑΝΥΑΤΟΑΥΤΟΥΑΕΓΩ 80  
HAND He-TOUCHES OF-him saying

ΝΘΕΛΩΚΑΘΑΡΙCΘΗΤΙΚΑΙΕ 400  
I-AM-WILLING YOU-BE-BEING-cleansed AND im-

ΥΘΕCΗΛΕΠΡΑΑΠΗΛΘΕΝΑΠ 20  
mediately THE leprosy FROM-CAME FROM

ΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΑΥΤΟCΠΑΡΗΓΓΕ 40  
14 him AND He charges

ΙΑΕΝΑΥΤΩΜΗΔΕΝΙΕΙΠΕΙΝ 60  
to-him to-NO-YET-ONE TO-BE-saying

ΑΛΛΑΠΕΛΘΩΝΔΕΙΞΟΝCΑ 80  
but FROM-COMING SHOW-YOU YOURSELF

ΥΤΟΝΤΩΙΕΡΕΙΚΑΙΠΡΟCΕΝ 500  
self to-THE SACRED-one s o. s1 omits AND  
to-THE SACRED-one AND TOWARD-CARRY-YOU

ΕΓΚΕΠΕΡΙΤΟΥΚΑΘΑΡΙCΜΟ 20  
s1 ΔΙ for Ε ABOUT THE cleansing

ΥCΟΥΚΑΘΩCΠΡΟCΕΤΑΞΕΝΜ 40  
OF-YOU according-as TOWARD-SETS MOSES  
Α O. ΦΥCΗCΕΙCΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΟΝΑΥΤ 60  
INTO witness to-them

ΟΙCΔΙΗΡΧΕΤΟΔΕΜΑΛΛΟΝΟ 80  
15 THRU-CAME YET RATHER THE

ΛΟΓΟCΠΕΡΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙCΥΝ 600  
s1 omits ABOUT saying ABOUT Him AND TOGETHER-

ΗΡΧΟΝΤΟΟΧΛΟΙΠΟΛΛΟΙΑΚ 20  
CAME THRONGS MANY TO-BE-

ΟΥΕΙΝΚΑΙΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΕCΘΑΙ 40  
HEARING AND TO-BE-BEING-CURED

ΑΠΑΥΤΟΥΑΠΟΤΩΝΑCΘΕΝΕΙ 60  
FROM Him FROM THE UN-FIRMS

ΩΝΑΥΤΩΝΑΥΤΟCΔΕΗΝΥΠΟΧ 80  
16 OF-them He YET WAS UNDER-

ΩΡΩΝΕΝΤΑΙCΕΡΗΜΟΙCΚΑΙ 700  
SPACING IN THE DESOLATES AND

ΠΡΟCΕΥΧΟΜΕΝΟCΚΑΙΕΓΕΝ 20  
17 praying AND BECAME

ΕΤΟΕΝΜΙΑΤΩΗΗΜΕΡΩΝΚΑΙ 40  
IN ONE OF-THE DAYS AND

ΑΥΤΟCΗΝΔΙΔΑCΚΩΝΚΑΙΗC 60  
He WAS TEACHING AND WERE

ΑΝΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΙΟΙΦΑΡΙCΑΙ 80  
sitting AS omit THE THE PHARISEES

ΟΙΚΑΙΟΙΝΟΜΟΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΟ 800  
AND THE LAW-TEACHERS

ΙΟΙΗCΑΝΕΛΗΛΥΘΟΤΕCΕΚΤ 20  
s1 omits WHO WHO WERE HAVING-COME OUT OF-

ΑCΗCΚΩΜΗCΤΗCΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑ 40  
b adds ΤΗC THE b+e EVERY VILLAGE OF-THE GALILEE

CΚΑΙΙΟΥΔΑΙΑCΚΑΙΙΕΡΟΥ 60  
AND OF-JUDEA AND JERUSALEM

CΑΛΗΜΚΑΙΔΥΝΑΜΙCΚΥΡΙΟ 80  
AND ABILITY OF-Master

ΥΗΝΕΙCΤΟΙΑCΘΑΙΑΥΤΟΥC 900  
b N O. WAS INTO THE TO-BE-HEALING them

ΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΑΝΔΡΕCΦΕΡΟΝΤΕ 20  
b had+e 18 AND BE-PERCEIVING MEN CARRYING

CΕΠΙΚΑΙΝΗCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΟC 40  
b+e s human ON COUCH s adds BEB on couch human WHO

ΛΗΒΑΗΜΕΝΟΝ (an error) 60  
HNPAPAEΛΥΜΕΝΟCΚΑΙΕΖ WAS HAVING-been-paralyzed AND THEY-

ΗΤΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΙCΕΝΕΓΚΕΙ 80  
SOUGHT him TO-BE-INTO-CARRYING

ΝΚΑΙΘΕΙΝΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΝΩΠΙ 19000  
AND TO-PLACE him IN-VIEW

17-26 Compare Mt.9:1-8 Mk.2:1-12.

17 The fame of the Lord must have been very great at this time to gather so large and so representative a throng. Galilee alone had over two hundred villages, according to Josephus, and we may suppose that Judea had at least half as many. It is notable that, though He did not go about in Judea as He did in Galilee, the Judeans came to Him.

18 There is nothing unusual in the setting of this scene for an Oriental. To let down a *bed* through the steep roofs usually found in the West would be a feat in itself. But Eastern houses had flat roofs with battlements, easily accessible, often by a staircase on the side, and a place of continual resort. The roofing was readily removed, and this was often done in taking a corpse out of the house, for they had a superstitious fear of carrying a dead man through the doors.

20 A well man could hardly have pressed his way into the presence of the Lord in such a crowd, so what could a poor paralytic do? But the faith of the friends was far from paralyzed. It was very vigorous, indeed. It was manifested by their act. And it was this faith, rather than the pitiable paralysis of the patient, that challenged the attention of the Lord. Such faith was far more than sufficient for the healing of his body. So He ignores his paralysis and addresses Himself to its cause.

Disease is the result of sin. This is true racially rather than individually. As individuals, our sufferings are not confined to the result of our own sins, but spring from the most complex combinations of heredity and environment. In the kingdom health will be an effect, not a cause, and the basis will be the pardon of sins. The lesser is included in the greater.

24 Pardon is executive clemency based on *authority*. Only a high government official can pardon. Sin can be pardoned only by God and the One to Whom He delegates this authority. His mastery of paralysis proves that He can pardon sins. This proclaims Him the Son of Mankind, the coming One Who can banish both sin and sickness from the earth. This will not be fully accomplished until the final consummation.

19 And not finding how they may carry him in because of the throng, going up on the housetop they let him down, with the cot, through the tiles into the midst in front of Jesus. And, perceiving their faith, He said to him, "Man, your sins have been pardoned you."

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees begin to reason, saying, "Who is this who is speaking blasphemies? Who is able to pardon sins except God only?"

22 Now Jesus, recognizing their reasonings, answering, said to them, "What are you reasoning in your hearts? Which is easier, to be saying, 'Your sins have been pardoned you,' or to be saying, 'Rouse and walk'?"

24 Now, that you may be perceiving that the Son of Mankind has authority on earth to pardon sins (He said to the paralytic) I am saying to you, 'Rouse and pick up your cot and go into your house.' And rising instantly before them, picking up that on which he was laid, he came away into his house, glorifying God. And they were all taken with amazement and glorified God, and are filled with fear, saying that "We perceived paradoxes today!"

27 And after these things He came out and gazes at a tribute collector named Levi, sitting at the tribute office, and said to him, "Be following Me." And leaving all, rising, he follows Him. And Levi makes a great reception for Him in his house, and there was a vast throng

19 ΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΜΗΕΥΡΟΝΤΕC 20  
OF-Him AND NO FINDING

ΠΟΙΑΣΕΙCΕΝΕΓΚΩCΙΝΑΥΤ 40  
? -THE-WHICH THEY-MAY-BE-INTO-CARRYING him

ΟΝΔΙΑΤΟΝΟΧΛΟΝΑΝΑΒΑΝΤ 60  
THRU THE THROG UP-STEPPING

ΕCΕΠΙΤΟΔΩΜΑΔΙΑΤΩΝΚΕΡ 80  
ON THE housetop THRU THE potteries

ΑΜΩΝΚΑΘΗΚΑΝΑΥΤΟΝCΥΝΤ 100  
THEY-DOWN-LET him TOGETHER TO-

ΦΚΑΙΝΙΔΙΦΕΙCΤΟΜΕCΟΝΕ 20  
AB+  
THE cot INTO THE MIDST IN-

ΜΠΡΟCΘΕΝΤΩΙΝΗCΟΥΚΑΙ 40  
B ΠΑΝΤΩΝ OF-ALL for OF-THE J.  
20 TOWARD-PLACE OF-THE JESUS AND PER-

ΔΩΝΤΗΝΠΙCΤΙΝΑΥΤΩΝΕΙΠ 60  
CEIVING THE BELIEF OF-them He-said  
B omit to-him

ΕΝΑΥΤΩΑΝΡΩΠΕΑΦΕΩΝΤΑ 80  
to-him human! HAVE-been-FROM-LET

ΙCΟΙΑΜΑΡΤΙΑCΟΥΚΑΙ 200  
S O. Y+OF-YOU S omits OF-YOU  
21 to-YOU THE misses OF-YOU AND

ΗΡΞΑΝΤΟΔΙΑΛΟΓΙΖΕCΘΑΙ 20  
begin TO-BE-THRU-accounting

ΟΙΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙCΚΑΙΟΙΦΑΡ 40  
THE WRITERS AND THE PHARISEES

ΙCΑΙΟΙΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΤΙCΕCΤ 60  
SAYING ANY IS

ΙΝΟΥΤΟCΟCΛΑΛΕΙΒΛΑCΦΗ 80  
this WHO IS-TALKING HARM-averments

ΜΙΑCΤΙCΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΔΙΑΦΙΕΝΑ 300  
ANY IS-ABLE TO-FROM-LET

ΙΑΜΑΡΤΙΑCΕΙΜΗΜΟΝΟCΘ 20  
B misses TO-FROM-LET  
misses IF NO ONLY THE God

ΕΟCΕΠΙΓΝΟΥCΔΕΘΙΗCΟΥC 40  
ON-KNOWING YET THE JESUS

22 ΤΟΥCΔΙΑΛΟΓΙCΜΟΥCΑΥΤΩ 60  
THE THRU-accounts OF-them

ΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΕΙΠΕΝΠΡΟC 80  
ANSWERING said TOWARD

ΑΥΤΟΥCΤΙΔΙΑΛΟΓΙΖΕCΘΕ 400  
them ANY YE-ARE-THRU-accounting

ΕΝΤΑΙCΚΑΡΔΙΑΙCΥΜΟΝΤΙ 20  
S+  
23 IN THE HEARTS OF-YOU ANY

ΕCΤΙΝΕΥΚΟΠΩΤΕΡΟΝΕΙΠΕ 40  
IS easier TO-BE-SAY-

B | above line S Y=OF-YOU  
ΙΝΑΦΕΩΝΤΑΙCΟΙΑΙΑΜΑΡΤ 60  
ING HAVE-been-FROM-LET TO-YOU THE misses

S omits OF-YOU B has | above the line  
ΙΑΙCΟΥΗΕΙΠΕΙΝΕΓΕΙΡΕΚ 80  
OF-YOU OR TO-BE-SAYING BE-ROUSING AND

ΑΙΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΕΙΝΑΔΕΞΕΙΔΗ 500  
S O. A O.  
24 BE-ABOUT-TREADING THAT YET YE-MAY-BE-

ΤΕΟΤΙΕΞΟΥCΙΑΝΕΧΕΙΟΥΙ 20  
PERCEIVING that authority IS-HAVING THE SON

B THE SON OF-THE human authority IS-HAVING  
ΟCΤΟΥΑΝΡΩΠΟΥΕΠΙΤΗCΓ 40  
OF-THE human ON THE LAND

ΗCΑΦΙΕΝΑΙΑΜΑΡΤΙΑCΕΙΠ 60  
TO-FROM-LET misses He-said

ΕΝΤΩΠΑΡΑΛΕΥΜΕΝΩCΟΙΑ 80  
S O. O. T I K  
to-THE one-HAVE-been-paralyzED to-YOU I-AM-

ΕΓΩΓΕΓΙΡΕΚΑΙΑΡΑCΤΟΚΑ 600  
S ON B+  
SAYING BE-ROUSING AND LIFTING THE cot

Α+  
ΙΝΙΔΙΟΝCΟΥΚΑΙΠΟΡΕΥΟΥ 20  
AB omit AND  
OF-YOU AND BE-GOING

ΕΙCΤΟΝΟΙΚΟΝCΟΥΚΑΙΠΑΡ 40  
25 INTO THE HOME OF-YOU AND instantly

ΑΧΡΗΜΑΑΝΑCΤΑCΕΝΩΠΙΟΝ 60  
UP-STANDING IN-VIEW

ΑΥΤΩΝΑΡΑCΕΦΟΚΑΤΕΚΕΙΤ 80  
S O Y  
OF-them LIFTING ON WHICH he-was-DOWN-LAID

ΟΑΠΗΘΕΝΕΙCΤΟΝΟΙΚΟΝΑ 700  
he-FROM-CAME INTO THE HOME OF-

ΥΤΟΥΔΟΞΑΖΩΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΚΑ 20  
26 him esteeming THE God AND

ΙΕΚCΤΑCΙCΕΛΑΒΕΝΑΠΑΝΤ 40  
UP-STANDING GOT ALL (emph.)

A AND THEY-ARE-FILLED OF FEAR and esteemed THE God  
ΑCΚΑΙΕΔΟΞΑΖΟΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝ 60  
AND esteemIZED THE God

ΚΑΙΕΠΑΛΗCΘΗCΑΝΦΟΒΟΥΛΕ 80  
AND THEY-ARE-FILLED OF-FAIR SAYING

ΓΟΝΤΕCΟΤΙΕΙΔΟΜΕΝΠΑΡΑ 800  
A O.  
that WE-PERCEIVED BESIDE-C-

ΔΟΞΑΧΗΜΕΡΟΝΚΑΙΜΕΤΑΤΑ 20  
B has above line T Δ  
27 teems TODAY AND after these

ΥΤΑΞΗΛΑΒΕΝΚΑΙΕΘΕΑCΑΤ 40  
A I A EN PERCEIVED  
He-OUT-CAME AND FAZES

ΟΤΕΛΩΝΗΝΟΝΟΜΑΤΙΛΕΥΕΙ 60  
tributE-collector TO-NAME LEVI

ΝΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΝΕΠΙΤΟΤΕΛΩΝ 80  
sitting ON THE tributE-office

ΙΟΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΑΚΟΛΟ 900  
S A S G E I  
AND He-said to-him YOU-BE-follow-

ΥΘΕΙΜΟΙΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΛΙΠΩΝΑ 20  
S O. A+  
28 ING TO-ME AND leaving ALL

ΠΑΝΤΑΑΝΑCΤΑCΗΚΟΛΟΥΘ 40  
S+ C but deleted B E I  
(emph.) UP-STANDING he-follows

B O. O. O.  
CΕΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΕΠΟΙΗCΕΝΔΟ 60  
to-Him AND makes RECEP-

ΧΗΝΜΕΓΑΛΗΝΛΕΥΕΙCΑΥΤΩ 80  
TION GREAT LEVI to-Him

ΕΝΤΗΟΙΚΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΗΝΟ 20000  
S O. O. O.  
IN THE HOME OF-him AND WAS THROG

27-28 Compare Mt.9:Mk.2:13,14.

27 Human wisdom and expedience would have urged our Lord to choose for His apostles men of the highest character and reputation. Instead, He chooses those that were despised and abhorred. Not without cause were the collectors of revenue for Rome hated for their traitorous occupation and extortionate greed. John the baptist, in telling them to assess no more than what had been prescribed (3:13), pointed out their most reprehensible practise. They collected far in excess of the government's requirements and kept the balance themselves. This opportunity to enrich themselves at the expense of their fellow-countrymen was the only motive which could tempt a Jew into this hated occupation. They were always classed with sinners.

Our Lord does not seek to cover His call of Levi, or Matthew, as he is usually named. He goes right to the tribute office and takes him from his work. He does not wait until he can meet him elsewhere, or until he changes his occupation, or has been put on probation. It is evident that He wishes to impress the people with the fact that He came to call the unrighteous and sinners, in order to magnify God's love and mercy rather than His justice.

29-32 Compare Mt.9:10-13 Mk.2:15-17.

31 What subtle irony there is in these words! The Pharisees and scribes were foully diseased within in spite of their pious appearance. Yet their ailment was like some insidious plague that deadens the nerves to its presence. The truth remains, the Lord could not call those who *thought* themselves whole, however serious their real condition.

33-35 Compare Mt.9:14,15 Mk.2:18-20.

33 How little did they realize the privilege of His presence! Not even John, let alone the Pharisees, could provide a spiritual banquet. Why should they have a physical feast?

36 Compare Mt.9:16 Mk.2:21.

37-39 Compare Mt.9:17 Mk.2:22.

36 The Pharisees were trying to patch up their old cloak by tearing a piece from His new one. Their old skin bottles were empty and decayed. They had no joy and the forms which once contained it had become corrupted

of tribute collectors and others who were lying down with them.

30 And the Pharisees and the scribes murmured about them to His disciples, saying, "Wherefore are you eating and drinking with tribute collectors and sinners?" And answering, Jesus said to them, "Those who are sound have no need of a physician, but those who are ill. I have not come to call the just, but sinners, to repentance."

33 Yet they said to Him, "John's disciples are fasting frequently and are making petitions; likewise also those of the Pharisees; yet yours are eating and drinking."

34 Now Jesus said to them, "Can you make the sons of the bridal chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them? Yet days will be coming, whenever the bridegroom should be taken from them also, then, in those days, they will be fasting."

36 Now He told them a parable also, that "No one, rending a patch from a new cloak, is patching it on an old cloak. Yet if so, surely the new will be rending it, and the patch from the new will not be agreeing with the old.

37 And no one is draining fresh wine into old wine skins. Yet if so, surely the fresh wine will be bursting the wine skins, and *it* will be spilled, and the wine skins will be destroyed. But fresh wine is to be drained into new wine skins, and 39 both are preserved. And no one, drinking the old, immediately wants fresh, for he is saying, 'The old is mellowed.' "

A OF-tribute-collectors MANY <sup>s1\* omits</sup> AND OF-others  
**ΧΛΟΣΠΟΥΣΤΕΛΦΩΝΚΑΙΑ** 20  
 MANY OF-tribute-collectors AND OF-

<sup>s1\* omit</sup> to-make <sup>As1\* E IN</sup>  
**ΙΝΠΟΙΗΣΑΙΝΗΣΤΕΥΣΑΙΕΛ** 20  
 to-make to-fast WILL-

**ΛΑΦΩΝΙΗΣΑΝΜΕΤΑΥΤΩΝΚΑ** 40  
 others WHO WERE WITH them DOWN-

<sup>s omits</sup> AND  
**ΕΥΣΟΝΤΑΙΔΕΗΜΕΡΑΙΚΑΙΟ** 40  
 BE-COMING YET DAYS AND when-

**ΤΑΚΕΙΜΕΝΟΙΚΑΙΕΓΟΓΥΖ** 60  
 30 LYING AND MURMURED

**ΤΑΝΑΠΑΡΘΗΝΑΥΤΩΝΟΝΥΜ** 60  
 EVER MAY-BE-BEING-FROM-LIFTED FROM them THE BRIDE-

<sup>B1 A</sup> <sup>B+E</sup> A THE WRITERS OF-them AND THE  
**ΟΝΟΙΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΙΚΑΙΟΙΓΡ** 80  
 THE PHARISEES AND THE WRITERS

<sup>s adds</sup> KAI AND  
**ΦΙΟΣΤΕΝΗΣΤΕΥΣΟΥCIN** 80  
 groom then THEY-WILL-BE-lasting

<sup>PHARISEES</sup> <sup>s omits</sup> OF-them  
**ΑΜΜΑΤΕΙCΑΥΤΩΝΠΡΟΣΤΟΥ** 100  
 OF-them TOWARD THE

**ΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΑΙCΤΑΙCΗΜΕΡΑΙ** 600  
 IN those THE DAYS

**CΜΑΘΗΤΑCΑΥΤΟΥΛΕΓΟΝΤΕ** 20  
 LEARNERS OF-Him saying

<sup>s1\* omits</sup> YET AND <sup>s1\* TOWARD</sup> THEM BESIDE-CAST  
**CΕΛΕΓΕΝΔΕΚΑΙΠΑΡΒΟΛΗ** 20  
 36 He-said YET AND BESIDE-CAST

**CΔΙΑΤΙΜΕΤΑΤΩΝΤΕΛΩΝΩΝ** 40  
 THRU ANY WITH THE tribute-collectors

**ΝΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥCΟΤΙΟΥΔΕΙC** 40  
 TOWARD them that NOT-YET-ONE

<sup>s ΔΙ for E</sup>  
**ΚΑΙΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΩΝΕCΘΙΕΤΕΚ** 60  
 AND missers YE-ARE-EATING AND

<sup>A omits</sup> FROM  
**ΕΠΙΒΛΗΜΑΔΟΙΜΑΤΙΟΥΚΑ** 60  
 ON-CAST-effect FROM cloak NEW

<sup>B+E</sup>  
**ΑΙΠΙΝΕΤΕΚΑΙΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙ** 80  
 YE-ARE-DRINKING AND answering

<sup>A omits</sup> SPLITTING  
**ΙΝΟΥCΧΙCΑCΕΠΙΒΑΛΛΕΙ** 80  
 SPLITTING IS-ON-CASTING ON

<sup>B omits</sup> THE  
**CΟΙΗCΟΥCΕΙΠΕΝΠΡΟCΑΥΤ** 200  
 THE JESUS said TOWARD them

**ΠΙΜΑΤΙΟΝΠΑΛΑΙΟΝΕΙΔΕ** 700  
 cloak OLD IF YET

<sup>As o.</sup>  
**ΟΥCΟΥΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΧΟΥCΙΝΟΙ** 20  
 NOT need ARE-HAVING THE

<sup>s1\* omits</sup> AND <sup>A Z</sup>  
**ΜΗΓΕΚΑΙΤΟΚΑΙΝΟΝCΧΙCΕ** 20  
 NO-SURELY AND THE NEW WILL-BE-SPLIT-

**ΥΓΙΑΙΝΟΝΤΕCΙΑΤΡΟΥΑΛΛ** 40  
 ones- BEING-SOUND OF-HEALER but

**ΙΚΑΙΤΩΠΑΛΑΙΩΟΥCΥΜΦΩΝ** 40  
 TING AND to-TO THE OLD NOT WILL-BE-agreeing

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΔΟΙΚΑΚΩCΕΧΟΝΤΕCΟΥΚΕΛ** 60  
 32 THE EVILLY ones-HAVING NOT I-HAVE-

<sup>A omits</sup> THE ON-CAST-effect  
**ΗCΕΙΤΟΕΠΙΒΛΗΜΑΤΟΑΠΟΤ** 60  
 THE ON-CAST-effect THE FROM THE

**ΗΛΥΘΑΚΑΛΕCΑΙΔΙΚΑΙΟΥC** 80  
 COME TO-CALL JUST-ones

**ΟΥΚΑΙΝΟΥΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΙCΒΑΛ** 80  
 37 NEW AND NOT-YET-ONE IS-CASTING

<sup>s1 ACEBEIC</sup>  
**ΑΛΛΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΥCΕΙCΜΕΤ** 300  
 but missers INTO after-MIND

**ΛΕΙΟΙΝΟΝΝΕΟΝΕΙCΑCΚΟΥ** 800  
 WINE YOUNG INTO BOTTLES (of skin)

**ΑΝΟΙΑΝΟΙΔΕΙΠΟΝΠΡΟCΑ** 20  
 33 THE-ones YET said TOWARD Him

**CΠΑΛΑΙΟΥCΕΙΔΕΜΗΓΕΡΗΞ** 20  
 OLD IF YET NOT-SURELY WILL-BE-

<sup>As add</sup> ΔΙΑΤΙ but s dots and restores <sup>B o.</sup>  
**ΥΤΟΝΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ** 40  
 THE LEARNERS OF-JOHN

<sup>A omits</sup> THE A THE YOUNG WINE <sup>s omits</sup> THE YOUNG  
**ΕΙΘΟΙΝΟCΟΝΕΟCΤΟΥCΑCΚ** 40  
 BURSTING THE WINE THE YOUNG THE BOTTLES

**ΝΗCΤΕΥΟΥCΙΝΠΥΚΝΑΚΑΙΔ** 60  
 ARE-lasting FREQUENT AND peti-

**ΟΥCΚΑΙΑΥΤΟCΕΚΧΥΘΗCΕΤ** 68  
 (of skin) AND it WILL-BE-BEING-OUT-POURED

**ΕΝCΕΙCΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΑΙΟΜΟΙΩ** 80  
 tions THEY-ARE-making LIKE-AS

**ΑΙΚΑΙΟΙΑCΚΟΙΑΠΟΛΟΥΝΤ** 80  
 AND THE BOTTLES (of skin) WILL-BE-BEING-destroy-

<sup>B+E</sup>  
**CΚΑΙΟΙΤΩΦΑΡΙCΑΙΩΝΟΙ** 400  
 AND THE-ones OF-THE PHARISEES THE

<sup>B o.</sup>  
**ΔΙΛΛΑΙΟΙΝΟΝΝΕΟΝΕΙCΑC** 900  
 38 ED but WINE YOUNG INTO BOTTLES

<sup>B+E</sup> <sup>B+E</sup>  
**ΔΕCΟΙΕCΘΙΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΠΙΝ** 20  
 YET to-YOUR ARE-EATING AND ARE-

<sup>s1 omits</sup> JESUS  
**ΟΥCΙΝΟΔΕΙΗCΟΥCΕΙΠΕΝ** 40  
 34 DRINKING THE YET JESUS said TO-

<sup>s1\* NT As ΔΙs1\* OI</sup>  
**ΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥCΜΗΔΥΝΑCΘΕΤΟ** 60  
 WARD them NO ARE-ABLE THE

<sup>Bs3 omits</sup> AND <sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΑΙΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΙCΠΙΩΝΠΑΛΑΙ** 60  
 39 AND NOT-YET-ONE DRINKING OLD

<sup>s1\* I o.</sup>  
**ΥCΥΙΟΥCΤΟΥΝΥΜΦΩΝΟCΕΝ** 80  
 SONS OF-THE BRIDAL-chamber IN

<sup>Bs omit</sup> immediately  
**ΟΝΕΥΘΕΦCΘΕΛΕΙΝΕΟΝΛΕΓ** 80  
 immediately IS-WILLING YOUNG IS-saying

**ΩΝΥΜΦΙΟCΜΕΤΑΥΤΩΝΕCΤ** 500  
 WHICH THE BRIDE-groom WITH them IS

<sup>Bs o.</sup>  
**ΕΙΓΑΡΟΠΑΛΑΙΟCΧΡΗCΤΟΤ** 21000  
 for THE OLD kinder

and decayed. The wine the Lord gave them was full of cheer and gladness, and could not find expression in fasting and asceticism. All this was said, doubtless, at the reception of Levi, to defend the feasting and the joy, and to dispel the gloom which they sought to cast over it.

1-5 Compare Mt.12:1-8 Mk.2:23-28 Deut.23:25.

1 The somewhat enigmatical word *second-first* in the Greek has proved so inexplicable that many texts have omitted it, and few editors retain it. Many explanations have been offered, but most of them are based on conjecture. The solution seems simple. The Jews had several sabbaths besides the seventh day of the week. The fifteenth and the twenty-second of Nisan were sabbaths, being the first and last days of the festival of Unleavened Bread. When the weekly sabbath came on the sixteenth, two sabbaths would come together, one a "great day" (Jn. 19:31), and the next an ordinary sabbath. To distinguish the fifteenth-sixteenth sabbath from the double sabbath a week later it was called the first, and to distinguish the second day from the first it was called the second-first (Lev. 23:8-9). This was probably the day of His resurrection.

2 According to the law (Deut.23:25), the disciples had a perfect right to pluck the ears and eat them, though this is not legal in the Western world. The Pharisees do not object to that, but to the act of rubbing, which they interpreted as work unlawful on the sabbath day. If we tear off the mask, we shall find that *they* were breaking the law, not the disciples. It was probably the festival of Unleavened Bread. The disciples eating the grain as it came from the stalks, certainly ate unleavened bread! But, in the spiritual realm, hypocrisy is leaven (12:1), and they were guilty of hypocrisy, they were using leaven, at the very beginning of the feast, which was unlawful!

3 Though the disciples had committed no breach of the law, what if they had? The priests labor in the temple, David ate before God (1 Sa. 21:1-6), and they were in the presence of the Lord of the Sabbath Himself. If He is not offended, why should they be?

6-11 Compare Mt.12:9-14 Mk.3:1-6.

6 Now it occurred on the second first sabbath, He is going through the sowings, and His disciples plucked the ears and ate, rubbing  
2 them together in their hands. Now some of the Pharisees said to them, "Why are you doing what is not allowed to be done on the sabbaths?" And answering, Jesus said to them, "Now did you not read this that David does, when he  
4 hungers, he and those who are with him, how he entered into the house of God, and taking the show bread, he ate also, and gives to those with him also, that which no one is allowed to eat except only  
5 the priests?" And He said to them that "The Son of Mankind is Lord of the sabbath also."

6 Now it occurred on a different sabbath also, He is entering into the synagogue and teaching. And there was a man there, and his  
7 right hand was withered. Now the scribes and the Pharisees scrutinized Him, to see if He is curing on the sabbath, that they may be find-  
8 ing an accusation against Him. Yet *He* had perceived their reasonings. Now He said to the man having the withered hand, "Rouse and stand in the midst." And rising, he  
9 stood. Now Jesus said to them, "I will be enquiring of you if it is allowed on the sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save a soul or to de-  
10 stroy?" And looking about on them all, He said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." Now he does it, and his hand was restored  
11 as the other. Now *they* are filled

B<sup>9</sup> O. O. O.

6 ΕΡΩΣΕΚΤΙΝΕ ΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΔΕ ΕΝ 20  
IS BECAME YET IN

ΒΑΒΒΑΤΩ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΟ ΠΡΩΤΩ ΔΕ 40  
B<sup>9</sup> omit second-FIRST  
SABBATH second-BEFORE-most TO:

ΙΑΠΟΡΕΥΕΘΑΙΑΥΤΟΝ ΔΙΑ 50  
BE-THRU-GOING Him THRU

ΤΩΝ ΣΠΟΡΙΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΤΙ ΛΟ 80  
A<sup>9</sup> omit THE  
THE SOWINGS AND PLUCKED

ΝΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΣΣ 100  
s omits THE B AND ATE THE EARS  
THE LEARNERS OF-Him THE EARS

ΤΑΧΥ ΑΣΚΑΙ ΗΣΘΙΟΝ ΨΟΧΟΝ 20  
(of plants) AND ATE STROKE-HAVING

ΤΕΣΤΑΙΣ ΧΕΡΣΙΝ ΤΙΝΕΣ ΔΕ 40  
2 TO-THE HANDS ANY YET

ΤΩΝ ΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΩΝ ΕΙΠΟΝ ΑΥΤ 60  
B-+E B<sup>9</sup> omit to-them  
OF-THE PHARISEES said to-them

ΟΙΣ ΤΙ ΠΟΙΕΙΤΕ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣ ΕΣ 50  
As ΔΙ for Ε s<sup>1</sup>\* X  
ANY YE-ARE-DOING WHICH NOT IS-allowed

ΤΙΝ ΠΟΙΕΙΝ ΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΣΑΒΒΑ 200  
B omits TO-BE-DOING B<sup>9</sup> omit IN  
TO-BE-DOING IN THE SABBATHS

ΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣ ΟΙ ΗΣ 20  
B omits THE  
3 AND ANSWERING THE JESUS

Β ΤΩΡΔΗΤΗΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΟΥΣ 40  
B TOWARD them said JESUS A said TOWARD them  
ΟΥΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΟΥ  
TOWARD them said NOT-

ΔΕ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΑΝΕΓΝΩΤΕ ΟΣ ΠΟΙ 50  
YET this YE-read (past) WHICH DOES

Η ΣΕΝ ΔΑΥΙΔ ΟΤΕ ΠΕΙΝ 80  
B<sup>9</sup> O. O. AS O.  
DAVID THE-?-when HUNGERS

ΑΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΜΕΤΑΥΤ 300  
he AND THE WITH him

ΟΥ ΟΝΤΕΣ ΠΩΣ ΕΙΣ ΗΛΘΕΝ ΕΙ 20  
B<sup>9</sup> omit BEING AS<sup>1</sup>\* O. = AS B omits how  
4 BEING how he-INTO-CAME INTO

ΣΤΟΝ ΟΙΚΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ Τ 40  
THE HOME OF-THΕ God AND THE

ΟΥΣ ΑΡΤΟΥΣ ΤΗΣ ΠΡΟΒΕΣΕ 50  
BREADS OF-THΕ BEFORE-PLACING

Α ΕΛΑΒΕΝ Β<sup>9</sup> omit AND s omits GETTING 80  
CΛΑΒΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΦΑΓΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΔ  
GETTING AND he-ATE AND GIVES

ΦΚΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥ 400  
B omits AND  
AND to-THΕ-ones WITH him WHOM

ΥΣ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΤΙΝ ΦΑΓΕΙΝ ΕΙ 20  
NOT IS-allowed TO-BE-EATING F-

ΜΗ ΜΟΝΟΥΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΕΙΡΕΙΣ ΚΑ 40  
5 NO ONLY THE SACRED-ones AND

ΙΕΛΕΓΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΟΤΙ ΚΥΡΙ 50  
B<sup>1</sup>\* omit that  
He-said to-them that Master

ΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΟΥΙΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩ 50  
B<sup>9</sup> OF-THΕ SABBATH THE SON OF-THΕ human

ΠΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥ ΣΑΒΒΑΤΟΥ ΕΓΕ 500  
B<sup>9</sup> omit AND  
AND OF-THΕ SABBATH BECAME

6

6

6

6

6

ΝΕΤΟ ΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΕΡΩ ΣΑΒΒ 20  
B<sup>9</sup> omit AND  
YET AND IN DIFFERENT SABBATH

ΑΤΩ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΣ 40  
s O.  
TO-BE-INTO-COMING Him INTO

ΤΗΝ ΣΥΝΑΓΟΓΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΔΑΣ 60  
THE TOGETHER-LEAD AND TO-BE-TEACH-

ΚΕΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ ΕΚΕ 80  
s O. A there human  
ING AND WAS human there

ΙΚΑΙ Η ΧΕΙΡ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΗΔΕ ΣΙΑ 600  
AND THE HAND OF-him THE RIGHT

ΗΝ ΣΗΡΑΠΑΡΕΤΗΡΟΥΝ ΤΟ ΔΕ 20  
s O. O.  
7 WAS DRY BESIDE-KEPT YET

ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΙ ΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ 40  
A omits Him  
Him THE WRITERS AND

ΟΙ ΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΙ ΕΙΕΝ ΤΩ ΣΑΒ 60  
B-+E  
THE PHARISEES IF IN THE SABBATH

ΒΑΤΩ ΕΡΑΠΕΥΕΙΝ ΔΕ ΥΡΩ 80  
B He LL-BE-CURING-+C  
He IS-CURING THAT THEY-MAY-BE-

ΣΙΝ ΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΙΑΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΑΥΤΟ 700  
B<sup>1</sup>\* TO-BE-ACCUSING B-+E O. B<sup>1</sup>\* A<sup>9</sup> omit DOWN  
FINDING accusation DOWN OF-Him

ΥΑΥΤΟΣ ΔΕ ΗΔΕΙ ΤΟΥ ΣΔΙΑΛ 20  
8 He YET HAD-PERCEIVED THE THRU-ac-

ΟΓΙΣ ΜΟΥΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ 40  
A adds ΚΑΙ omits YET  
counts OF-THΕ He-said YET

ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩ Β<sup>9</sup> omits THE 50  
ΤΩ ΑΝΔΡΙ ΤΩ ΤΗΝ ΣΗΡΑΝ ΕΧΟ  
to-THΕ MAN THE THE DRY HAVING

ΝΤΙ ΤΗΝ ΧΕΙΡΑ ΕΓΕΙΡΕ ΚΑΙ 80  
THE HAND BE-ROUSING AND

ΣΤΗΘΕΙΣ ΤΟΜΕΣ ΚΟΝΑΙ ΑΝ 800  
A THE YET ΟΔΕ for AND  
BE-STANDING INTO THE MIDST AND UP-

Α ΣΤΑΣΕΣ ΤΗ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ ΟΙ ΗΣ 20  
A THEN ΟΥΝ B omits THE  
9 STANDING he-STOOD said YET THE JESUS

ΟΥΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΠΕΡΩΤΗ 40  
B<sup>9</sup> O.  
TOWARD them I'LL-BE-INQUIRING-OF

ΣΦΥΜΑΣΕΙΣ ΕΙΣΤΙΝ ΤΩ ΣΑΒ 60  
B<sup>9</sup> O. A T=ANY B O. A OIC for Ω  
YOU IF it-IS-allowed to-THΕ SABBATH

ΒΑΤΩ ΑΓΑΘΟ ΠΟΙΗΣΑΙ ΗΚΑΚ 80  
A plural CIN  
TO-GOOD-DO OR TO-EVIL-DO

ΟΠΟΙΗΣΑΙ ΨΥΧΗΝ ΣΦΑΙΝΑ 800  
soul TO-SAVE OR TO-

Α ΚΤΕΙΝ for ΑΕC = TO-KILL 20  
ΠΟΛΕΣΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙΒΛΕΨΑΜ  
10 destroy AND ABOUT-looking

ΕΝ ΟΣ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΕ 40  
ALL them He-said

ΑΥΤΩ ΤΟΙΣ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΣ ΟΤΙ 50  
AB ΔΥΤΩ to-him for to-THΕ human s O.  
ΝΤΩ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩ ΠΩΚΤΕΙΝ ΟΝΤΗ  
to-THΕ human OUT-STRETCH THE

ΝΧΕΙΡΑΣ ΟΥΔΕ ΕΙΣΤΙΝ ΕΝ 80  
s OUT-STRETCH ΕΙΣΤΙΝ ΕΝ  
HAND OF-YOU THE YET he-DOES

ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΚΑΤΕΣΤΑΘΗΝ ΧΕΙΡ 22000  
B O s<sup>1</sup>\* H O. O.  
AND WAS-RESTORED THE HAND



<sup>6</sup> Jewish tradition carried sabbath observance to ridiculous lengths. They gravely discussed whether it is lawful to put out one's hand to give to a beggar, and how far! They disagreed as to whether it is allowable to comfort the sick on that day! It is striking how many times the Lord is reported as healing on the sabbath. The reason is clear. These instances are signs indicative of the healing of the nation. But when the nation is cured it will enter into the great sabbatism of the day of the Lord, commonly called the millennium. Healing brings relaxation, rest. How fitting that it should be on the sabbath!

<sup>12</sup> Communion with God is the only proper and adequate preparation for His work. The apostles were not chosen without God's guidance. They were not chosen for their own excellence, but for their fitness to fulfill the will of God and carry out His purpose. Thus one of them was actually selected from the beginning to betray his Lord.

<sup>13-16</sup> Compare Mt.10:1-4 Mk.3:13-19.

<sup>13</sup> The name "apostle" is really our "commissioner". They were to be His authoritative representatives, when He was not present. As God had given Him a commission, with authority to enforce it, so He delegated it to them. After His ascension they became the recognized leaders until the increasing apostasy deposed them and put James, the Lord's brother according to the flesh, in their place. In the kingdom they will rule the twelve tribes, with Matthias in the place of Judas.

<sup>14</sup> Simon, or Peter, is always first among the apostles. His name hitherto was Simon, meaning Hearing, but the Lord changes it to Peter, meaning Rock, as he is the first stone in the spiritual edifice He is about to build. His father's name was John, but this is also changed by our Lord to Jonah, meaning Dove, a symbol of the spirit, and of Peter's spiritual paternity. Simon, son of John, is the physical man, Peter, son of Jonah, the spiritual.

<sup>17-19</sup> Compare Mt.12:15-21 Mk.3:7-12.

<sup>20-23</sup> Compare Mt. 5:1-12.

<sup>20</sup> There is no reason for creating a difficulty by insisting that this is Luke's version of the Sermon on the Mount found in Matthew's account.

with folly, and they talked about it to one another, saying, "Whatever should they be doing to Jesus?"

<sup>12</sup> Now it occurred in these days He came away into the mountain to pray, and throughout the night He <sup>13</sup> was in the prayer of God. And when it became day He shouts to His disciples, and chooses from them twelve, whom He names apostles also: Simon, whom He names also Peter, and Andrew his brother, and James and John, and Philip <sup>15</sup> and Bartholomew, and Matthew and Thomas, and James of Alphaeus <sup>16</sup> and Simon, called the Zealot, and Judas of James and Judas Iscariot, who also became a traitor.

<sup>17</sup> And descending with them He stood on an even place. And a vast throng of His disciples and a vast multitude of people from entire Judea and Jerusalem and maritime Tyre and Sidon, who came to <sup>18</sup> hear Him and to be healed of their diseases and who are annoyed by <sup>19</sup> unclean spirits, were cured. And the entire throng sought to touch Him, seeing that power came out of Him, and He healed all.

<sup>20</sup> And He, lifting up His eyes to His disciples, said, "Happy are the poor, seeing that yours is the <sup>21</sup> kingdom of God. Happy are they who are hungering now, seeing that you shall be satisfied. Happy are they who are lamenting now, seeing that you shall be laughing.

<sup>22</sup> Happy are you whenever men may

- <sup>Be omit AS THE other</sup>  
 11 **ΑΥΤΟΥΣΧΑΛΛΑΝΑΥΤΟΙΔΕΕΠ** 21  
 11 OF-HIM AS THE other they YET ARE
- ΛΗΘΗΣΚΑΝΑΝΟΙΑΣΚΑΙΔΙΕ** 40  
 FILLED OF-UN-MIND AND THRU-
- ΑΛΛΟΥΝΠΡΟΣΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣΛΕ** 60  
 TALKED TOWARD one-another say-  
<sup>Be omit SAYING</sup> <sup>A E and s omits</sup>  
**ΓΟΝΤΕΣΤΙΑΝΠΟΙΗΣΑΙΕΝΤ** 80  
 ING ANY EVER MAY-THET-BE-DOING to-
- ΦΙΗΣΟΥΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΔΕΕΝΤΑΙ** 100  
 12 THE JESUS BECAME YET IN THE
- ΣΗΜΕΡΑΙΣΤΑΥΤΑΙΣΕΞΕΛΘ** 20  
 DAYS these TO-BE-OUT-COM-
- ΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΙΣΤΟΟΡΟΣΠΡΟ** 40  
 ING Him INTO THE mountain TO-pray
- ΣΕΥΣΑΣΘΑΙΚΑΙΗΝΔΙΑΝΥΚ** 60  
 AND He-WAS THRU-NIGHTING
- <sup>s1 EΠI ON</sup>  
**ΤΕΡΕΥΩΝΕΝΤΗΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΗΤ** 80  
 IN THE prayer OF-
- ΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΟΤΕΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΗ** 200  
 13 THE God AND when it-BECAME DAY
- ΜΕΡΑΠΡΟΣΕΦΩΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΥΣ** 20  
 He-TOWARD-SOUNDS THE
- ΜΑΘΗΤΑΣΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΚΛΕΞ** 40  
 LEARNERS OF-Him AND choosing
- ΑΜΕΝΟΣΑΠΑΥΤΩΝΔΩΔΕΚΑΟ** 60  
 FROM them TWO-TEN WHOM 19
- ΥΣΚΑΙΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥΣΦΩΝΟΜΑ** 80  
 AND commissioners NAMES
- ΣΕΝCΙΜΩΝΑΟΝΚΑΙΩΝΟΜΑΣ** 200  
 14 SIMON WHOM AND He-NAMES
- ΕΝΠΕΤΡΟΝΚΑΙΑΝΔΡΕΑΝΤΟ** 20  
 Peter AND ANDREW THE
- ΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΙΑΚΩ** 40  
 brother OF-him AND JACOBUS
- <sup>A omits AND</sup> <sup>B O. A omits AND</sup>  
**ΒΟΝΚΑΙΙΩΑΝΝΗΝΚΑΙΦΙΛΙ** 60  
 AND JOHN AND Philip
- <sup>s1 E omits AND Bartholomew</sup> <sup>AS omits AND</sup>  
**ΠΠΟΝΚΑΙΒΑΡΘΟΛΟΜΑΙΟΝ** 80  
 15 AND Bartholomew AND
- <sup>SB1 E</sup> <sup>A omits AND</sup>  
**ΑΙΜΑΤΘΑΙΟΝΚΑΙΘΩΜΑΝΚΑ** 400  
 MATTHEW AND THOMAS AND
- <sup>Be omit THE OF-THE</sup>  
**ΙΑΚΩΒΟΝΤΟΝΤΟΥΑΛΦΑΙΟ** 20  
 JACOBUS THE OF-THE ALPHEUS
- ΥΚΑΙCΙΜΩΝΑΤΟΝΚΑΛΟΥΜΕ** 40  
 AND SIMON THE one-being-CALLED
- <sup>A omits AND</sup>  
**ΝΟΝΖΗΛΩΤΗΝΚΑΙΙΟΥΔΑΝΙ** 60  
 16 BOILER AND JUDAS OF-
- ΑΚΩΒΟΥΚΑΙΙΟΥΔΑΝΙΣΚΑΡ** 80  
 JACOBUS AND JUDAS ISCARIOT
- <sup>Be1 E O. O. Be omit AND</sup>  
**ΙΩΤΗΝΟΣΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΠΡΟ** 500  
 WHO AND BECAME BEFORE-
- ΔΟΤΗΣΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΒΑΣΜΕΤΑΥ** 20  
 17 GIVER AND DOWN-STEPPING WITH them
- ΤΩΝΕCΤΗΕΠΙΤΟΠΟΥΠΕΔΙΝ** 40  
 He-STOOD ON PLACE FOOT
- <sup>A omits MANY</sup>  
**ΟΥΚΑΙΟΧΛΟΣΠΟΛΥCΜΑΘΗΤ** 60  
 AND THORONG MANY OF-LEARNERS
- ΦΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΠΛΗΘΟΣΠΟΛΥ** 80  
 OF-Him AND multitude MANY
- <sup>s1\* omits OF-THE PEOPLE</sup> <sup>6000</sup>  
**ΤΟΥΛΑΟΥΑΠΟΠΑΣΧΗCΤΗCΙΟ** 6000  
 OF-THE PEOPLE FROM EVERY OF-THE JUDEA
- <sup>s1\* add K</sup>  
**ΥΔΑΙΑΣΚΑΙΙΕΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜΚ** 20  
 AND JERUSALEM AND
- ΑΙΠΙΡΑΙΑC**  
**ΑΙΤΗΣΠΑΡΑΛΙΟΥΤΥΡΟΥΚΑ** 40  
 OF-THE BESIDE-SALTED OF-TRE AND
- ΙCΕΙΔΩΝΟCΟΙΗΛΘΟΝΑΚΟΥC** 61  
 18 OF-SIDON WHO CAME TO-HEAR
- ΔΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΙΑΘΗΝΝΑΙΑΠΟ** 80  
 OF-Him AND TO-BE-HEALED FROM
- ΤΩΝΝΟCΦΝΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΟΙΕΝ** 700  
 THE DISEASES OF-them AND THE ones-
- ΟΧΛΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΑΠΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΤ** 20  
 BEING-ANNOYED FROM spirits
- ΩΝΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΩΝΕΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΟ** 40  
 unclean were-cured
- <sup>A E</sup>  
**ΝΤΟΚΑΙΠΑΣΟΟΧΛΟCΕΖΗΤΟ** 60  
 AND EVERY THE THORNG SOUGHT
- <sup>I O.</sup>  
**ΥΝΑΠΤΕCΘΑΙΑΥΤΟΥΟΤΙΔΥ** 80  
 TO-BE-TOUCHING OF-Him that ABILITY
- ΝΑΜΙCΠΑΡΑΥΤΟΥΕΞΗΡΧΕΤ** 800  
 BESIDE Him OUT-CAME
- ΟΚΑΙΙΑΤΟΠΑΝΤΑCΚΑΙΙΑΥΤ** 20  
 20 AND He-HEALED ALL AND He
- ΟCΕΠΑΡΑCΤΟΥCΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥ** 40  
 ON-LIFTING THE VIEWERS
- CΑΥΤΟΥΕΙCΤΟΥCΜΑΘΗΤΑC** 60  
 OF-Him INTO THE LEARNERS
- ΑΥΤΟΥΕΛΕΓΕΝΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΙΟ** 80  
 OF-Him said HAPPY THE
- <sup>s2 adds to-the spirit</sup> <sup>τΩΠΝΕΥΜΑΤI but now deleted</sup>  
**ΙΠΤΩΧΟΙΟΤΙΥΜΕΤΕΡΑΕCΤ** 900  
 POOR-ones that YOUR-more IS
- <sup>s O.</sup>  
**ΙΝΗΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΜΑ** 20  
 21 THE KINGDOM OF-THE God HAPPY
- <sup>s O.</sup>  
**ΚΑΡΙΟΙΟΙΠΕΙΝΩΝΤΕCΝΥΝ** 40  
 THE ones-HUNGERING NOW
- <sup>s1\* ONT AS AI for E</sup>  
**ΟΤΙΧΟΡΤΑCΘΗCΕCΘΕΜΑΚΑ** 60  
 that YE-WILL-BE-BEING-satisfied HAPPY
- ΡΙΟΙΟΙΚΛΑΙΟΝΤΕCΝΥΝΟΤ** 80  
 THE ones-LAMENTING NOW that
- <sup>As AI for E</sup>  
**ΙΓΕΛΑCΕΤΕΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΙΕCΤ** 23000  
 22 YE-WILL-BE-LAUGHING HAPPY YE-ARE

Our Lord undoubtedly repeated much of His message to fresh audiences. The variations and differences in detail are intentional and correspond with the character of the account. Matthew takes Him up into a mountain and surrounds Him with His disciples. Luke takes Him *down* to an even place and surrounds Him with a vast concourse, though He spoke only to the disciples.

<sup>20</sup> The weal and woe pronounced on the poor and rich, the hungry and the full, the lamenting and the laughing, those who are hated and those who are flattered, is strictly limited by the word *now*. Conditions on earth preceding the coming of the kingdom involve the true disciple in poverty, hunger, distress, and hatred. The same conditions will prevail again just before the kingdom actually appears. These beatitudes will be fulfilled in the vast throng who come out of the great affliction (Un. 7<sup>13-17</sup>). Of them it is said "They shall be hungering no longer . . . and every tear shall God be brushing away from their eyes." The woes are equally applicable in the same period to the apostates in great Babylon. The rich apostate Jews represented by the false woman of the apocalypse (Un. 17, 18) who indulge themselves and have no sorrow—these shall suffer death and mourning and famine. And those who see their judgment will repeat our Lord's words: "*Woe! Woe!*" (Un. 18<sup>10</sup>). In the present interval of God's transcendent grace, while blessing comes to the nations because of Israel's rejection of the kingdom, there is no woe pronounced on the rich, but they are charged to use their riches for God (1 Tim. 6<sup>17-19</sup>).

<sup>24</sup> Compare Ja. 5<sup>1-6</sup>.

<sup>25</sup> Compare Prov. 14<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>26</sup> Compare Jn. 15<sup>19</sup> Ja. 4<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>27-31</sup> Compare Mt. 5<sup>38-44</sup> 7<sup>12</sup> Ex. 23<sup>4</sup> Prov. 25<sup>21</sup> Ro. 12<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>27-31</sup> These precepts reflect the persecutions preceding the kingdom, and give the conduct proper to those who enter it.

<sup>28</sup> Compare 23<sup>34</sup> Ac. 7<sup>60</sup>.

<sup>29</sup> Compare 1 Co. 6<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>30</sup> Compare Deut. 15<sup>7,8,10</sup>.

<sup>31</sup> Compare Gal. 5<sup>14</sup>.

be hating you, and whenever they should be severing from you, and reproaching you and casting out your name as wicked, on account of the Son of Mankind. You may be rejoicing in that day and frisk, for *lo!* your wages in heaven are vast, for their fathers did the same to the prophets. Moreover, Woe to you rich, seeing that you have your consolation in full! Woe to you who are full now, seeing that you shall be hungering! Woe to you who are laughing now, seeing that you shall be mourning, and lamenting! Woe, whenever all men should say fine things of you, for their fathers did the same to the false prophets!

<sup>27</sup> But to you who are hearing am I saying: Be loving your enemies, be doing the ideal thing to those who are hating you. Be blessing those who are cursing you. Be praying concerning those who are traducing you. To him who is beating you on the cheek, tender the other also. And you should not be preventing him who is taking away your cloak from taking your tunic also. Now be giving to everyone who is requesting you, and from him who is taking away what is yours be not demanding. And, according as you are wanting that men may be doing to you, *you* also be doing likewise to them.

<sup>32</sup> And if you are loving those loving you, what thanks is there to you? For sinners also are loving those loving them. And if you should be doing good to those doing good to you, what thanks is there to you? For sinners also are doing the same. And if you should be lending to them from whom you

<sup>ΔΙ</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>AB+Ε</sup>  
**ΕΟΤΑΝ ΜΙΧΣ ΦΩΣΙΝ ΥΜΑΣ ΟΙ** 20  
 when-EVER SH D-BE-HATING YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> THE

**ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΟΤΑΝ ΑΦΟΡΙ** 40  
 humans AND when-EVER THEY-SH'D-BE-

**ΦΩΣΙΝ ΥΜΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΝΕΙΔΙΣ** 60  
 FROM-defining YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> AND THEY-SH'D-BE-REPROACH-

**ΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΒΑΛΩΣΙΝ ΤΟ ΟΝΟ** 80  
 ING AND THEY-SH'D-BE-OUT-CASTING THE NAME

**ΜΑΥΜΩΝ ΣΠΟΝΗΡΟΝΕΚΑ** 100  
 OF-YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> AS wicked ON-account

**ΤΟΥ ΥΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΧΑ** 20  
 23 OF-THE SON OF-THE human YE-MAY-

**ΡΗΤΕ ΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΗ ΤΗ ΗΜΕΡΑ** 40  
 BE-joying IN that THE DAY AND

**ΔΙΣΚΙΡΤΗΣΑΤΕΙΔΟΥ ΓΑΡ Ο** 60  
 JUMP <sup>ΔΙ</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> BE-PERCEIVING FOR THE

**ΜΙΣΘΟΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΠΟΛΥ ΣΕΝΤΩ** 80  
 HIRE OF-YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> much IN THE heav-

**ΥΡΑΝΩ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΑ ΑΥΤΑ ΓΑΡ ΕΠ** 200  
 en according-to THE SAME for DID

**ΟΙ ΟΥΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙΣ** 20  
 to-THE BEFORE-AYERS THE

**ΠΑΤΕΡ ΣΑΥΤΩΝ ΠΛΗΝΟΥΑΙ** 40  
 24 FATHERS OF-them MORELY WOE

**ΥΜΙΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΠΛΟΥΣΙΟΙΣ ΟΤΙ** 60  
 to-YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> THE RICH-ones that

**ΑΠΕΧΕΤΕ ΤΗΝ ΠΑΡΑΚΛΗΣΙΝ** 80  
 YE-ARE-FROM-HAVING THE BESIDE-CALLING

**ΥΜΩΝ ΟΥΑΙ ΥΜΙΝ ΟΙ ΕΜΠΕΤΑ** 300  
 25 OF-YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> WOE to-YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> THE ones-HAVING-been-IN-

**ΗΣ ΜΕΝ ΟΙΝΥΝΟΤΙ ΠΕΙΝΑΣ** 20  
 FILLED NOW that YE-WILL-BE-HUNGER-

**ΤΕ ΟΥΑΙ ΥΜΙΝ ΟΙ ΓΕΛΩΝΤΕΣ** 41  
 ING WOE to-YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> THE ones-LAUGHING NOW

**ΥΝΟΤΙ ΠΕΝΘΗΣΕΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΚΛΑ** 60  
 that YE-WILL-BE-MOURNING AND YE'LL-BE-

**ΥΣΕΤΕ ΟΥΑΙ ΟΤΑΝ ΚΑΛΩΣΕΙ** 80  
 26 LAMENTING WOE when-EVER IDEALLY MAY-

**ΠΩΣΙΝ ΥΜΑΣ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΟΙ ΑΝΘ** 400  
 BE-SAYING YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> ALL THE humans

**ΡΩΠΟΙ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΑ ΑΥΤΑ ΓΑΡ ΕΠ** 20  
 according-to THE SAME for DID

**ΟΙ ΟΥΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΨΕΥΔΟΠΡΟΦΗ** 40  
 to-THE FALSE-BEFORE-AYERS

**ΑΙΣ ΟΙ ΠΑΤΕΡ ΣΑΥΤΩΝ ΑΛΛ** 60  
 27 THE FATHERS OF-them but

**ΑΥΜΙΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΤΟΙΣ ΑΚΟΥΟΥΣ** 80  
 to-YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> I-AM-SAYING to-THE ones-HEARING

**ΙΝ ΑΓΑΠΑΤΕ ΤΟΥΣ ΕΧΘΡΟΥΣ** 500  
 BE-LOVING THE enemies

**ΥΜΩΝ ΚΑΛΩΣ ΠΟΙΕΙΤΕ ΤΟΙΣ** 20  
 OF YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> IDEALLY BE-DOING to-THE

**ΜΙΣΟΥΣΙΝ ΥΜΑΣ ΕΥΛΟΓΕΙΤ** 40  
 28 ones-HATING YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> BE-blessing

**ΕΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΤΑΡΩΜΕΝΟΥΣ ΥΜΑ** 60  
 THE ones-DOWN-EKCRATING YOU<sup>Ρ</sup>

**ΣΠΡΟΕΥΧΕΣΘΕ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΩΝ** 80  
 BE-praying ABOUT THE ones-

**ΠΗΡΕΑΖΟΝΤΩΝ ΥΜΑΣ ΤΩΤΥ** 600  
 29 traducing YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> to-the ones-

**ΤΟΝΤΙΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΔΙΑΓΟΝΑ** 20  
 BEATING YOU ON THE CHEEK

**ΠΑΡΕΧΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΑΛΛΗΝ ΚΑΙ** 40  
 BE-lending AND THE other AND

**ΑΠΟ ΤΟΥ ΑΙΡΟΝΤΟΣ ΟΥ ΤΟΙ** 60  
 FROM THE one-LIFTING OF-YOU THE cloak

**ΜΑΤΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΧΙΤΩΝΑ** 80  
 AND THE TUNIC OF-YOU

**ΥΜΗΝ ΚΩΛΥΣΗ ΣΠΑΝΤΙΔΕ ΤΩ** 700  
 30 NO YOU-SHOULD-BE-FORBIDDING to-EVERY YET THE one-

**ΙΤΟΥΝΤΙΣ ΕΔΙΔΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟ** 20  
 REQUESTING YOU BE-GIVING AND FROM

**ΤΟΥ ΑΙΡΟΝΤΟΣ ΤΑ ΣΑΜΗΛΑ** 40  
 THE one-LIFTING THE YOUR NO BE-FROM-RE-

**ΙΤΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΕΛΕΤΕ ΙΝ** 60  
 31 QUESTIONING AND according-as YE-ARE-WILLING THAT

**ΑΠΟΙΩΣΙΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΟΙ ΑΝΘΡΩ** 80  
 MAY-BE-DOING to-YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> THE humans

**ΟΙΚΑΙ ΜΕΙΣ ΙΣΠΟΙΕΙΤΕ ΑΥΤ** 800  
 AND YE BE-DOING to-them

**ΟΙΣ ΟΜΟΙΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΙ ΑΓΑΠΑΤ** 20  
 32 LIKE-AS AND IF YE-ARE-LOVING

**ΕΤΟΥΣ ΑΓΑΠΩΝΤΑΣ ΥΜΑΣ** 40  
 THE ones-LOVING YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> ?-THE-

**ΙΑ ΥΜΙΝ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ Γ** 60  
 WHICH to-YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> grace it-IS AND for

**ΑΡΟΙΑ ΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΙ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΓΑ** 80  
 THE MISERS THE ones-LOV-

**ΠΩΝΤΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΑΓΑΠΩΣΙΝ** 900  
 ING them ARE-LOVING

**ΚΑΙ ΕΑΝ ΑΓΑΘΟ ΠΟΙΗΤΕ ΤΟΥ** 20  
 33 AND IF-EVER YE-MAY-BE-GOOD-DOING THE

**ΣΑΓΑΘΟ ΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΑΣ ΥΜΑΣ** 40  
 ones-GOOD-DOING YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> ?-THE-

**ΟΙΑ ΥΜΙΝ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ** 60  
 WHICH to-YOU<sup>Ρ</sup> grace it-IS AND

**ΓΑΡ ΟΙΑ ΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΙ ΤΟΥΤΟΥ** 80  
 for omitted BY BE THE MISERS THE SAME

**ΠΟΙΟΥΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΑΝ ΔΑΝΙΣ** 24000  
 34 ARE-DOING AND IF-EVER YE-SH'D-BE-LENDING

32-36 Compare Mt. 5:44-48.

35 We have here the substance of the new covenant which the Lord will make with Israel when He restores them to their land and to His favor (Jer. 31:27-34). After those days, He says

I put My law within them,  
And I will write it on their hearts.

The second greatest commandment, to love your associate as yourself, never had more than a superficial and perfunctory observance. But Ezekiel declares that in that day He will give them a new heart and a new spirit, and will take away the stony heart and give them a heart of flesh (Eze. 36:26). This is the essential basis of the kingdom in Israel. The law will not be enforced from without but by a vital power within. They will actually care for the welfare of others rather than their own. So long as each one is concerned for himself alone, the best that government can do is to restrain the resultant evil. This happy form of rule will not extend beyond the people of the covenant. The nations will be ruled with an iron club (Un. 19:15). Their obedience will not be from the heart but compulsory, so that, when Satan is loosed, they are ready to rebel against the most beneficent form of government the world has ever seen (Un. 20:7-10).

36 The *principle* underlying these precepts is quite applicable in this day of grace, but a literal fulfillment of the promises is out of the question. Indeed, grace goes far beyond the spirit of this passage, for it gives freely without the promise of a recompense.

37-38 Compare Mt. 7:1, 2 Prov. 19:17 Ja. 2:13.

38 The figure is very expressive to one who has seen grain measured in the East. By squeezing down, shaking together and piling high until it runs over, the quantity of grain in a given measure is vastly increased. Grain was carried in the loose folds of the bosom of their garments.

39 Compare Mt. 15:14.

39 Besides its general application, the Lord undoubtedly referred especially to the religious leaders in Israel. On several occasions He characterized the scribes and Pharisees as blind guides (Mt. 15:14; 23:16, 24). The light that was in them was darkness, hence it was very dense.

are expecting to get back, what thanks is there to you? For sinners also are lending to sinners that they may get back the equivalent.

35 Moreover, be loving your enemies, and be doing good, and be lending, expecting nothing from them, and your wages will be vast in the heavens, and you will be sons of the Most High, seeing that *He* is kind to the ungrateful and wicked.

36 Become, then, pitiful, according  
37 as your Father also is pitiful. And be not judging, and under no circumstances may you be judged, and do not convict, and under no circumstances may you be convicted: be releasing and you shall  
38 be released. Be giving and it will be given to you, an ideal measure, squeezed down and shaken together and running over, shall they be giving into your bosom. For the same measure with which you are measuring will be measured to you again."

39 Now He told them a parable also, "Can any one who is blind be guiding the blind? Will not both  
40 be falling into a pit? The disciple is not over his teacher, yet every one who is readjusted will be as his teacher.

41 Now why are you observing the mote in your brother's eye, yet are not considering the beam in your  
42 own eye? Or how can you be saying to your brother, 'Brother, let me extract the mote in your eye,' yourself not observing the beam in your eye? Hypocrite! First extract the beam out of your eye, and then you will be keen-sighted to be extracting the mote in your  
43 brother's eye. For a fine tree is not

<sup>s</sup> ΔΙ for Ε <sup>s</sup> ΔΙ <sup>BS omit</sup> -FROM-  
 ΤΕΠΑΡΩΝΕΛΠΙΖΕΤΕΡΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 BESIDE WHOM YE-ARE-EXPECTING TO-BE-FROM-GET-

<sup>s</sup> Ο. <sup>B omits it-IS</sup>  
 ΒΕΙΝΠΟΛΥΑΥΜΙΝΧΑΡΙΣΕ<sup>40</sup><sup>ST</sup>  
 TING ?-THE-WHICH-to-youP grace it-IS

<sup>BS omit for</sup>  
 ΙΝΚΑΙΓΑΡΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΙΑΜΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 AND for misers to-misers

<sup>B+Ε</sup>  
 ΡΤΩΛΟΙΣΔΑΝΙΖΟΥCΙΝΙΝΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 ARE-LENDING THAT

<sup>s+Ε</sup>  
 ΑΠΟΛΑΒΩCΙΝΤΑΙCΑΠΑΗΝΑ<sup>100</sup>  
 35 THEY-MAY-BE-FROM-GETTING THE EQUAL MORELY BE-

<sup>s</sup> ΔΙ for Ε <sup>A+K</sup>  
 ΓΑΠΑΤΕΤΟΥCΕΧΘΡΟΥCΥΜ<sup>20</sup>  
 LOVING THE enemies OF-YOUP

<sup>s</sup> ΔΙ for Ε  
 ΝΚΑΙΑΓΑΘΟΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΚΑΙΔ<sup>40</sup>  
 AND BE-GOOD-DOING AND BE-

<sup>B+Ε</sup> <sup>s</sup> ΔΙ for Ε <sup>s+Δ</sup>  
 ΑΝΙΖΕΤΕΜΗΝΔΕΝΑΠΕΛΠΙΖΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 LENDING NO-YET-ONE FROM-EXPECTING

<sup>BS</sup>  
 ΝΤΕCΚΑΙΕCΤΑΙΟΜΙCΘΟΥC<sup>80</sup>  
 AND WILL-BE THE HIRE OF-

<sup>BS</sup> <sup>omit</sup> IN THE heavens  
 ΜΩΝΠΟΛΥCΕΝΤΟΙCΟΥΡΑΝΟ<sup>200</sup>  
 youP much IN THE heavens

<sup>s</sup> ΔΙ for Ε  
 ΙCΚΑΙΕCΕCΘΕΥΙΟΥΨΙCΤ<sup>20</sup>  
 AND YE-WILL-BE SONS OF-HIGHEST

ΟΥΟΤΙΑΥΤΟCΧΡΗCΤΟCΕCΤ<sup>40</sup>  
 that He kind IS

ΙΝΕΠΙΤΟΥCΑΧΑΡΙCΤΟΥCΚ<sup>60</sup>  
 ON THE ungrateful AND

<sup>BS omit THEN A</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΔΙΠΟΝΗΡΟΥCΓΕΙΝΕCΘΕΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 36 wicked BE-BECOMING THEN

<sup>AB+Ε</sup> <sup>BS omit</sup>  
 ΝΟΙΚΤΙΡΜΟΝΕCΚΑΘΩCΚΑΙ<sup>300</sup>  
 pitiful according-as AND

<sup>A+Ε</sup>  
 ΟΠΑΤΗΡΥΜΩΝΟΙΚΤΙΡΜΩΝΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE FATHER OF-YOUP pitiful IS

<sup>s+\*, s+cancel</sup> ΟΟΥΡΑΝΙΟCΕ+AB A THAT ΙΝΑ for A.N.  
 CΤΙΝΚΑΙΜΗΚΡΙΝΕΤΕΚΑΙΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 37 AND NO BE-JUDGING AND NOT

<sup>A omits AND</sup> <sup>B.O.O.O.O.</sup>  
 ΥΜΗΚΡΙΘΗΤΕΚΑΙΜΗΚΑΤΑΔΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 NO YE-MAY-BE-BEING-JUDGED AND NO BE-YE-CONVICT-

<sup>B.O.O.O.O.</sup>  
 ΙΚΑΖΕΤΕΚΑΙΟΥΜΗΚΑΤΑΔΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 ING AND NOT NO YE-MAY-BE-BEING-

<sup>s</sup> ΔΙ for Ε <sup>s</sup> ΔΙ for Ε  
 ΚΑCΘΗΤΕΑΠΟΛΥΕΤΕΚΑΙΑΠ<sup>400</sup>  
 CONVICTED YE-BE-FROM-LOOSING AND YE-WILL-

<sup>AS</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>s</sup> ΔΙ for Ε  
 ΟΛΥΘΗCΕCΘΕΔΙΔΟΤΕΚΑΙΔ<sup>20</sup>  
 38 BE-BEING-FROM-LOOSED BE-GIVING AND it-

ΟΗCΕCΤΑΙΥΜΙΝΜΕΤΡΟΝΚΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 WILL-BE-BEING-GIVEN to-YOUP MEASURE IDEAL

<sup>s\*</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>BS omit AND</sup>  
 ΛΟΝΠΕΠΙCΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΙCΕC<sup>60</sup>  
 HAVING-been-SQUEEZED AND HAVING-

<sup>BS omit AND</sup>  
 ΑΛΕΥΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΙΥΠΕΡΕΚΧΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 been-SHAKEN AND BEING-OVER-OUT-POURED

ΝΝΟΜΕΝΟΝΔΩCΟΥCΙΝΕΙCΤ<sup>600</sup>  
 THEY-WILL-BE-GIVING INTO THE

<sup>BS O.</sup> <sup>BS omit SAME</sup>  
 ΟΝΚΟΛΠΟΝΥΜΩΝΤΟΝΑΥΤ<sup>20</sup>  
 BOSOM OF-YOUP to-THE for SAME

<sup>BS omit to-which</sup> <sup>AS O.</sup> <sup>AS</sup> ΔΙΒΑΝΤΙ above  
 ΩΜΕΤΡΩΦΩΜΕΤΡΕΙΤΕΑΝΤΙΜ<sup>40</sup>  
 MEASURE to-which YE-ARE-MEASURING WILL-BE-

<sup>line</sup>  
 ΕΤΡΗΝΕCΕΤΑΙΥΜΙΝΕΙΠΕΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 39 BEING-INST-EAD-MEASURED to-YOUP He-said

<sup>A omits AND</sup>  
 ΔΕΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗΝΑΥΤΟΙC<sup>80</sup>  
 YET AND BESIDE-CAST to-them

ΜΗΤΙΑΝΑΤΑΙΥΦΛΟCΤΥΦ<sup>600</sup>  
 NO-ANY IS-ABLE BLIND BLIND

<sup>s</sup> K.O.  
 ΛΟΝΟΔΗΓΕΙΝΟΥΧΙΑΜΟΤΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 TO-BE-WAY-LEADING NOT (emph.) both

<sup>AS omit -IN-</sup>  
 ΡΟΙΕΙCΒΟΘΥΝΟΝΕΜΠΕCΟΥ<sup>40</sup>  
 INTO PIT WILL-BE-IN-FALLING

ΝΤΑΙΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΜΑΘΗΤΗCΥ<sup>60</sup>  
 40 NOT IS LEARNER OVER

<sup>BS omit</sup> OF-him  
 ΠΕΡΤΟΝΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΟΝΑΥΤΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 THE TEACHER OF-him

<sup>s omits EVERY</sup>  
 ΥΚΑΤΗΡΤΙCΜΕΝΟCΔΕΠΑCΕ<sup>700</sup>  
 HAVING-been-DOWN-EQUIPPED YET EVERY WILL-

<sup>s</sup> W.O.  
 CΤΑΙΦCΟΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΟCΑΥΤ<sup>20</sup>  
 BE AS THE TEACHER OF-him

ΟΥΤΙΔΕΒΛΕΠΕΙCΤΟΚΑΡΦΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 41 ANY YET YOU-ARE-looking THE SHRIVEL

CΤΟΕΝΤΩΟΦΘΑΛΜΩΤΟΥΑΔΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 THE IN THE VIEWER OF-THE brother

ΛΦΟΥCΟΥΤΗΝΔΕΔΟΚΟΝΤΗΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-YOUP THE YET BEAM THE

ΕΝΤΩΙΔΙΩΟΦΘΑΛΜΩΟΥΚΑΤ<sup>800</sup>  
 IN THE OWN VIEWER NOT YOU-ARE-

<sup>BS omit OR</sup> <sup>s adds ΔΕ</sup> YET  
 ΑΝΟΕΙCΗΠΩCΔΥΝΑCΑΙΛΕΓ<sup>20</sup>  
 42 DOWN-MINDING OR how YOU-ARE-ABLE TO-BE-say-

ΕΙΝΤΩΔΕΛΑΦΩCΟΥΑΔΕΛΦΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 ING to-THE brother OF-YOUP brother!

ΑΦΕCΕΚΒΑΛΩΤΟΚΑΡΦΟCΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 FROM-LAT I-SH'D-BE-OUT-CASTING THE SHRIVEL THE-ONE

ΕΝΤΩΟΦΘΑΛΜΩCΟΥΑΥΤΟCΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 IN THE VIEWER OF-YOUP SAME THE

ΗΝΕΝΤΩΟΦΘΑΛΜΩCΟΥΔΟΚΟ<sup>900</sup>  
 IN THE VIEWER OF-YOUP BEAM

ΝΟΥΒΛΕΠΩΝΥΠΟΚΡΙΤΑΕΚΒ<sup>20</sup>  
 NOT looking hypocrite BE-OUT-CAST-

ΑΛΕΠΡΩΤΟΝΤΗΝΔΟΚΟΝΕΚΤ<sup>40</sup>  
 ING BEFORE-most THE BEAM OUT OF-

ΟΥΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥCΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΤΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 THE VIEWER OF-YOUP AND then

<sup>B has</sup> TO-BE-OUTCASTING after OF-YOUP below <sup>s</sup> O.  
 ΔΙΑΒΛΕΥΕΙCΕΚΒΑΛΕΙΝΤΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 YOU-WILL-BE-THEU-looking TO-BE-OUT-CASTING (ful.) THE

ΚΑΡΦΟCΤΟΕΝΤΩΟΦΘΑΛΜΩΤ<sup>25000</sup>  
 SHRIVEL THE IN THE VIEWER OF-

<sup>40</sup> Compare Mt.10<sup>24,25</sup>Jn.12<sup>36</sup>.

<sup>41-42</sup> Compare Mt.7<sup>3-5</sup>.

<sup>41</sup> Even those who are not blind should distrust their own eyesight. We can all see the obstructions in the discernment of others. Heredity, environment, religious associations, all intrude into our perception of things divine. If each one were more anxious to discover his own defects, he would be more fitted to help others. But how shall we extract the beam in our own eye? By carefully comparing our conclusions with evidences of revelation. Too many of us stereotype "truth" rather than hold to the facts on which all truth depends. Truth that does not bear a microscopic comparison with the minutest fact of the inspired scriptures has no right to the name. A careful presentation of all the facts in available form should be the most efficient of all aids to remove our prejudices and reveal the truth.

<sup>43-45</sup> Compare Mt.7<sup>16-20</sup>12<sup>33-37</sup>.

<sup>43</sup> In the kingdom "they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree" (Mic.4<sup>4</sup>). The fig tree figures their righteous government, hence the prophet adds, "and none shall make them afraid". The vine portrays the gladness and joy that ensue. The nation of Israel will never produce figs or grapes so long as they are thorns and thorn bushes. Far less can the nations of the world who have not received the cultivation accorded the people of the covenant. Good government and happy homes come from the heart and cannot be imposed on the unregenerate by penal laws.

<sup>46-48</sup> Compare Mt.7<sup>21-25</sup>Isa.26<sup>3</sup>,428<sup>16</sup>1Co.3<sup>10,11</sup>.

<sup>46</sup> This parable presents the permanent character of the kingdom. Its foundation is laid deep in the solid stratum of God's purpose rather than the insecure sand of human expedience. The superstructure may look safe, but the stress of political storms will wreck every state but the one which will displace them and have no end. So, also, are those who are allied with these kingdoms. Those who heard and obeyed Him built a house whose foundations would last for the eon. Those who do not obey are caught in the crash preceding the kingdom.

<sup>1-10</sup> Compare Mt.8<sup>5-13</sup>.

producing rotten fruit, neither, again, is a rotten tree producing fine fruit. For each tree is known by its own fruit, for they are not culling figs from thorns, neither may they be picking grapes from thorn bushes.

<sup>45</sup> A good man out of the good treasure of his heart is bringing forth what is good, and the wicked man out of the wicked treasure of his heart is bringing forth what is wicked, for out of the superabundance of the heart his mouth is speaking.

<sup>46</sup> Now why are you calling Me 'Lord', 'Lord', and are not doing what I am saying? Every one coming to Me and hearing My words and doing them—I shall be intimating to you what he is like. He is like a man building a house, who digs and deepens, and places the foundation on a rock. Now, as an inundation occurs, the river bursts through to that house, and it has not the strength to shake it, because it is built ideally.

<sup>49</sup> Now he who hears and does not is like a man building a house on the earth without a foundation, to which the river bursts through, and straightway it collapses, and the crash of that house became great."

<sup>7</sup> Since, in fact, He completes all His declarations in the hearing of the people, He entered into Capernaum. Now a certain centurion's slave, who was held in honor by him, being ill, was about to de cease.  
<sup>2</sup> Now, hearing concerning Jesus, he dispatches to Him elders of the

ΟΥΑΔΕΛΦΟΥΣΟΥΟΥΓΑΡΕΣΤ 20  
43 THE brother OF-YOU NOT for IS

ΙΝΔΕΝΔΡΟΝΚΑΛΟΝΠΟΙΟΥΝ 40  
TREE IDEAL making

ΚΑΡΠΟΝΣΑΠΡΟΝΟΥΔΕΠΑΙ 60  
FRUIT ROTTEN NOT-YET AGAIN

ΝΔΕΝΔΡΟΝΣΑΠΡΟΝΠΟΙΟΥΝ 80  
TREE ROTTEN making

ΚΑΡΠΟΝΚΑΛΟΝΕΚΑΣΤΟΝΓΑ 100  
44 FRUIT IDEAL EACH for

ΡΔΕΝΔΡΟΝΕΚΤΟΥΙΔΙΟΥΚΑ 20  
TREE OUT OF-THE OWN FRUIT

ΡΠΟΥΓΕΙΝΩΣΚΕΤΑΙΟΥΓΑΡ 40  
IS-BEING-KNOWN NOT for

ΕΞΑΚΑΝΩΝΣΥΛΛΕΓΟΥΣΙΝ 60  
OUT OF-POINT-FLOWERS THEY-ARE-TOGETHER-collecting

ΣΥΚΑΟΥΔΕΕΚΒΑΤΟΥΣΤΑΦΥ 80  
FIGS NOT-YET OUT OF-THORN-BUSH GRAPES

Α ΤΗΕΜΑΥΒΕΚΡΟΠΠΕΣ 200  
45 THEY-MAY-BE-CROPPING THE GOOD human

ΘΡΩΠΟΣΕΚΤΟΥΑΓΑΘΟΥΑΥΤ 20  
OUT THE GOOD OF-him

ΟΥΘΗΣΑΥΡΟΥΤΗΣΚΑΡΔΙΑΣ 40  
PLACED-INTO-MORROW OF-THE HEART

Α ΔΥΤΟΥ OF-him  
ΠΡΟΦΕΡΕΙΤΟΑΓΑΘΟΝΚΑΙΟ 60  
IS-BEFORE-CARRYING THE GOOD AND THE

ΠΟΝΗΡΟΣΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣΕΚΤΟΥ 80  
wicked human OUT OF-THE

ΠΟΝΗΡΟΥΘΗΣΑΥΡΟΥΤΗΣΚΑ 200  
wicked PLACED-INTO-MORROW OF-THE HEART OF-him

ΡΔΙΑΣΑΥΤΟΥΠΡΟΦΕΡΕΙΤΟ 20  
OF-him IS-BEFORE-CARRYING THE

ΠΟΝΗΡΟΝΕΚΓΑΡΠΕΡΙΣΣΕΥ 40  
wicked OUT for OF-excess

ΜΑΤΟΣΚΑΡΔΙΑΣΑΛΛΕΙΤΟΣ 60  
OF-HEART IS-TALKING THE MOUTH

ΤΟΜΑΔΥΤΟΥΤΙΔΕΜΕΚΑΛΕΙ 80  
46 OF-him ANY YET ME YE-ARE-CALLING

ΤΕΚΥΡΙΕΚΥΡΙΕΚΑΙΟΥΠΟΙ 400  
Master! Master! AND NOT YE-ARE-

ΕΙΤΕΑΛΕΓΩΠΑΣΟΕΡΧΟΜΕΝ 20  
47 DOING WHICH I-AM-SAYING EVERY THE one-COMING

ΟΣΠΡΟΣΜΕΚΑΙ ΑΚΟΥΩΝΜΟΥ 40  
TOWARD ME AND HEARING OF-ME

ΤΩΝΛΟΓΩΝΚΑΙΠΟΙΩΝΑΥΤΟ 60  
THE sayings AND DOING them

ΥΣΥΠΟΔΕΙΣΦΥΜΙΝΤΙΝΙΕΣ 80  
I'LL-BE-UNDER-SHOWING TO-YOU ANY he-IS

ΤΙΝΟΜΟΙΟΣΟΜΟΙΟΣΕΣΤΙΝ 500  
48 LIKE LIKE he-IS

ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΟΥΝΤΙΟ 20  
to-human HOME-BUILDING HOME

ΙΚΙΑΝΟCΕCΚΑΥΕΝΚΑΙΕΒΑ 40  
WHO DIGS AND DEEPENS

ΘΥΝΕΝΚΑΙΘΗΚΕΝΘΕΜΕΛΙ 60  
AND PLACES foundation

ΟΝΕΠΙΤΗΝΠΕΤΡΑΝΠΛΗΜΜΥ 80  
ON THE ROCK FULL-TRICKLE

ΡΑΣΔΕΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗCΠΡΟΣΕΡ 600  
80<sup>1</sup> H YET OF-BECOMING TOWARD-BURSTS

ΡΗΞΕΝΟΠΟΤΑΜΟCΤΟΗΚΙΑ 20  
O. R<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> THE river TO-THE HOME

ΕΚΕΙΝΗΚΑΙΟΥΚΙCΧΥCΕΝC 40  
S O. that AND NOT it-is-STRONG TO-

ΑΛΕΥCΑΙΑΥΤΗΝΔΙΑΤΟΚΑΛ 60  
SHAKE her THRU THE IDEALLY

ΓΑΡΕΠΙΤΗΝΤΕΙCΙΓΗΤΡΑΝ for THRU to her  
49 ΦCΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΗCΘΑΙΑΥΤΗΝO  
TO-BE-BEING-HOME-BUILDED her THE

ΔΕΑΚΟΥCΑCΚΑΙΜΗΠΟΙΗCΑ 700  
YET one-HEARING AND NO doing

CΟΜΟΙΟCΕCΤΙΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩ 20  
LUKE IS to-human HOME-

ΙΚΟΔΟΜΗCΑΝΤΙΟΙΚΙΑΝΕΠ 40  
BUILDING HOME ON

ΙΤΗΝΓΗΝΧΩΡΙCΘΕΜΕΛΙΟΥ 60  
THE LAND apart-from foundation

ΗΠΡΟCΕΡΡΗΞΕΝΟΠΟΤΑΜΟC 80  
TO-WHICH TOWARD-BURSTS THE river

ΚΑΙΕΥΘΥCΣΥΝΕΠΕCΕΝΚΑΙ 800  
AND straightway it-TOGETHER-FALLS AND

ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΤΟΡΗΓΜΑΤΗCΟΙΚ 20  
BECAME THE BURST OF-THE HOME

ΙΑCΕΚΕΙΝΗCΜΕΓΑΛΕΠΕΙΔΗ 40  
7 that GREAT ON-IF-BIND

ΕΠΑΡΩCΕΝΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΡΗΜΑ 60  
He-FILLS ALL THE declarations

ΤΑΑΥΤΟΥΕΙCΤΑCΑΚΟΑCΤΟ 80  
OF-Him INTO THE HEARING OF-THE

ΥΛΑΟΥΕΙCΗΛΘΕΝΕΙCΚΑΦΑ 800  
PEOPLE He-INTO-CAME INTO CAPERNAUM

ΡΝΑΟΥΜΕΚΑΤΟΝΤΑΡΧΟΥΔΕ 20  
2 OF-HUNDRED-chief YET

ΤΙΝΟCΔΟΥΛΟCΚΑΚΩCΕΧΩΝ 40  
OF-ANY SLAVE EVILLY HAVING

ΗΜΕΛΛΕΝΤΕΛΕΥΤΑΝΟCΗΝΑ 60  
WAS-ABOUT TO-BE-deceasing WHO WAS TO-

ΥΤΩΕΝΤΙΜΟCΑΚΟΥCΑCΔΕΠ 80  
3 him IN-VALUED HEARING YET ABOUT

ΕΡΙΤΟΥΙΝCΟΥΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΕ 26000  
S O. THE JESUS he-commissions



<sup>2</sup> What He has said has neither interpretation nor application to nations outside the Israelitish fold. None of those present could so have understood His words, for their prejudice against the gentile nations was extreme, and He made no effort to disabuse their minds on this score. But we know that the nations will have a place in the kingdom, and that blessing will flow out to them through Israel. Does He give no hint of this? The centurion's slave gives us a graphic picture of the benefits which come to the nations through the mediacy of Israel.

The centurion himself is undoubtedly a proselyte to the Jewish faith or he certainly would not build a synagogue for them. The slave represents the subservient position of the nations in that day. But the most remarkable similarity is suggested by the distance between the Healer and the one who is healed. In Israel, all healing was done in His presence. They were at great pains to bring their sick from afar; they broke through the roof; His touch or the sound of His voice seemed essential to secure the desired blessing. And so it is with Israel. Until His future presence, they have no hope of partaking in the promises of the prophets. His feet will stand on the mount of Olives, His capital will be Jerusalem. The other nations, though at a distance, will also receive His healing balm as did the centurion's slave. There is no necessity for identifying this incident with that in Matthew's account. The lesson is the same, but the time and setting seem different.

The great principle of blessing at a distance through faith is followed much further in God's dealings with the nations in the present secret administration (Eph. 3<sup>o</sup>). Though Christ has not returned, and though Israel is not blessed, yet by faith we receive a blessing far superior to anything suggested by this scene. We are not slaves of Israel and do not depend on any intervention through Israel, but we have a place and a portion among the celestials which is immeasurably beyond both.

<sup>11</sup> Death was defeated whenever it entered the presence of Christ. This was the greatest sign of His messiahship. For the kingdom will consist, to a large extent, of those who have died

Jews, asking Him so that He, coming, should be saving his slave through it. Now those coming along to Jesus, entreat Him diligently, saying to Him that "He is worthy to whom He may tender this, for he is loving our nation, and *he* builds us a synagogue."

<sup>6</sup> Now Jesus went with them. Now, as He is already not far distant from the house, the centurion sends friends to Him, saying to Him, "Lord, do not bother, for I am not enough that Thou mayst enter under my roof. Wherefore neither count I myself worthy to come to Thee. But say the word, and my boy will be healed. For I also, am a man set under authority, having soldiers under me, and I am saying to this one, 'Go!', and he is going, and to another, 'Come!', and he is coming, and to my slave 'Do this', and he is doing it."

<sup>9</sup> Now Jesus, hearing these things, marvels at him, and, turning to the throng following Him, said, "I am saying to you that not even in Israel found I so much faith." And returning into the house, those being sent found the infirm slave sound.

<sup>11</sup> And it occurred next, He went into a city called Nain. And a considerable number of His disciples and a vast throng went with Him.

<sup>12</sup> Now as He nears the gate of the city, *lo!* an only begotten son of his mother, having died, was fetched out—and *she* was a widow. And a considerable throng of the city was

ΝΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΝΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟ 20  
TOWARD Him SENIORS

ΥΣΤΩΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝΕΡΩΤΩΝΑ 40  
OF-THE JUDA-EANS asking Him

ΥΤΟΝΟΠΦΕΑΥΤΟΣΕΛΘΩΝΔΙ 60  
AB omit He WHICH-HOW He COMING He-sh'd-

ΑΩΣΗΤΟΝΔΟΥΛΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΟ 80  
4 BE-THRU-SAVING THE SLAVE OF-him THE

ΙΔΕΠΑΡΑΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΙΠΡΟΣ 100  
YET ones-BESIDE-BECOMING TOWARD

ΤΟΝΙΗΣΟΥΝΠΑΡΕΚΑΛΕΣΑΝ 20  
THE JESUS BESIDE-CALL

ΑΥΤΟΝΣΠΟΥΔΑΙΩΣΛΕΓΟΝΤ 40  
Him DILIGENTLY saying

ΕΣΑΥΤΩΟΤΙΑΣΙΟΣΕΣΤΙΝΩ 60  
BE omit to-Him to-Him that WORTHY he-is to-WHOM

ΠΑΡΕΞΗΤΟΥΤΟΑΓΑΠΑΓΑΡΤ 80  
5 He-sh'd-BE-tendering this he-is-LOVING for THE

ΟΕΘΝΟΣΗΜΩΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΣΥΝΑ 200  
NATION OF-US AND THE TOGETHER-

ΓΩΓΗΝΑΥΤΟΣΩΚΟΔΟΜΗΣΕΝ 20  
LEAD he HOME-BUILDS

ΗΜΙΝΟΔΕΙΗΣΟΥΣΕΠΟΡΕΥΕ 40  
6 to-US THE YET JESUS WENT

ΤΟΣΥΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΧΑΝΔΕΑΥΤΟ 60  
TOGETHER to-them ALREADY YET OF-Him

ΥΟΥΜΑΚΡΑΝΑΠΕΧΟΝΤΟΣΑΠ 80  
NOT FAR OF-FROM-HAVING FROM

ΟΤΗΣΟΙΚΙΑΣΕΜΥΕΝΠΡΟΣ 300  
THE HOME SENDS TOWARD

ΕΣΑΥΤΟΝΦΙΛΟΥΣΟΕΚΑΤΟΝΤ 20  
BE omit Him A THE HUNDRED-chief FOND-ones

ΑΡΧΟΣΛΕΓΩΝΑΥΤΩΚΥΡΙΕΜ 40  
Him FOND-ones THE HUNDRED-chief

ΗΚΥΛΛΟΥΟΥΓΑΡΙΚΑΝΟΣΕ 60  
BE-PLAYING(self) NOT for enough I-AM

ΙΜΙΝΑΥΠΟΤΗΝΣΤΕΓΗΝΜΟ 80  
A omit enough A I-AM enough s I o.

ΥΕΙΣΕΛΘΗΣΔΙΟΟΥΔΕΕΜΑΥ 400  
s I o. s OF-ME UNDER THE EXCLUDER

ΤΟΝΗΣΙΩΣΑΠΡΟΣΣΕΕΛΘΕΙ 20  
7 YOU-MAY-BE-INTO-COMING THRU-WHICH NOT-YET MYSELF

Ι-AM-WORTHY TOWARD YOU TO-BE-COMING

ΝΑΛΛΑΔΕΙΠΕΛΟΓΦΚΑΙΙΑΘΗ 40  
s Naboezine s o. BE-saying to-saying AND WILL-BE-

ΒΤΩΟ.Ο.Ο. 60  
B T O. O. O. BEING-HEALED the boy OF-ME AND for I

ΓΩΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣΕΙΜΙΥΠΟΕΞΟ 80  
human AM UNDER authority

ΥΣΙΑΝΤΑССΟΜΕΝΟСΕΧΩΝΥ 500  
being-SET HAVING UNDER

ΠΕΜΑΥΤΟΝΣΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΑΚΑ 20  
MYSELF WARRIORS AND

ΙΛΕΓΩΤΟΥΤΩΠΟΡΕΥΘΗΤΙΚ 40  
I-AM-saying to-this BE-BEING-GONE AND

ΑΙΠΟΡΕΥΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΑΛΛΩΕΡ 60  
he-is-GOING AND to-other BE-

ΧΟΥΚΑΙΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΤΩΔΟ 80  
COMING AND he-is-COMING AND to-THE SLAVE

ΥΛΩΜΟΥΠΟΙΗΣΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΚΑ 600  
OF-ME DO this AND

ΙΠΟΙΕΙΑΚΟΥΣΑΔΕΤΑΥΤΑ 20  
9 he-is-DOING HEARING YET these

ΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΕΘΑΥΜΑΣΕΝΑΥΤΟ 40  
THE JESUS MARVELS him

ΝΚΑΙΣΤΡΑΦΕΙΣΤΩΑΚΟΛΟΥ 60  
AND BEING-TURNED to-THE following

ΘΟΥΝΤΙΑΥΤΩΧΩΛΕΙΠΕΝΑ 80  
Him THROUG said I-

ΕΓΩΜΙΝΟΤΙΟΥΔΕΕΝΤΩΙΣ 700  
AM-saying to-youP that NOT-YET IN THE ISRAEL

ΡΑΝΑΤΟΣΑΥΤΗΝΠΙΣΤΙΝΕΥ 20  
so-much BELIEF I-FOUND

ΡΟΝΚΑΙΥΠΟΣΤΡΕΨΑΝΤΕΣ 40  
10 AND RETURNING INTO

ΙΣΤΟΝΟΙΚΟΝΟΙΠΕΜΘΕΝΤ 60  
A THE ones-BEING-SENT INTO THE HOME

ΕΣΕΥΡΟΝΤΟΝΑΘΕΝΟΥΝΤΑ 80  
BE omit BEING-UN-FIRM

ΔΟΥΛΟΥΓΙΑΙΝΟΝΤΑΚΑΙΕ 800  
11 SLAVE being-FOUND AND it-BE-

ΓΕΝΕΤΟΕΝΤΩΕΞΗΣΕΠΟΡΕΥ 20  
CAME IN THE next He-WAS-GONE

ΕΤΟΓΕΝΕΤΟΕΝΤΩΕΞΗΣΕΠΟΡΕΥ 20  
A ETO for EH BE omit BEING-CALLED

ΘΗΕΙΣΠΟΛΙΝΚΑΛΩΜΕΝΗΝ 40  
INTO city BEING-CALLED

ΝΑΙΝΚΑΙΣΥΝΕΠΟΡΕΥΟΝΤΟ 60  
MAIN AND TOGETHER-WENT

ΑΥΤΩΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΑΥΤΟΥΙΚ 80  
A omits to-Him BE omit enough

ΑΝΟΙΚΑΙΟΧΛΟΣΠΟΥΛΥΣΩΣΕ 601  
12 AND THROUG MANY AS YET

ΗΓΓΙΣΕΝΤΗΠΥΛΗΤΗΣΠΟΛΕ 20  
A+G He-NEARS to-THE GATE OF-THE city

ΦΣΚΑΙΠΔΟΥΕΞΕΚΟΜΙΖΕΤΟ 40  
AND BE-PERCEIVING WAS-OUT-FETCHED

ΤΕΘΝΗΚΩΣΜΟΝΟΓΕΝΗΣΥΙΟ 60  
A omits HAVING-DIED A SON ONLY-generated

ΕΙΣΤΗΜΗΤΡΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΑΥΤΗ 80  
HAVING-DIED ONLY-generated SON

ΑΥΤΗ 80  
to-THE MOTHER OF-him AND she

ΗΝΧΗΡΑΚΑΙΟΧΛΟΣΤΗΣΠΟΛ 27000  
A omits WAS HAVING-DIED AND THROUG OF-THE city

in expectation, not having received the promises. Abraham will be there and David, but how can they enter except through resurrection? Therefore, Christ is the Resurrection and the Life. He that can raise the dead is the Messiah of Israel, He is the Son of God. Besides the rousing of Jairus' daughter, He brought Lazarus back from the tomb. The little girl had scarcely died, the widow's son was on his way to the tomb, and Lazarus had been dead three days. One was but a child, one a youth, the other a mature man. But each one responded to His word, and passed from death back into life. Thus will it be in the former resurrection, which will occur some thirteen hundred and thirty-five days after the middle of the seventieth heptad of the ninth of Daniel (Dan. 12<sup>12</sup>) or about seventy-five days after His epiphany. The faithful in Israel will arise to die no more, but the unbelieving will not awake until the close of the day of the Lord (Dan. 12<sup>2</sup>).

18-20 Compare Mt. 112-3.

18 By this time John had been in prison more than a year. Reports of the wonderful works of Christ probably brought to him the question of his own release. He had lived his whole life in the wide open spaces and close confinement must have been most depressing to his spirit, and led him to brood over his own fate. The news that he received concerning Christ seemed to cover only one phase of the activities of the One he had heralded. He baptized in holy spirit but not in fire. He did not burn up the chaff with fire. Were there to be *two* Messiahs? This one did only good and no evil. He could not hope to be released from prison by Him. Would He later execute the judgment foretold or was that the work of a different One? Such seems to be the trend of John's thoughts. He was anticipating the day of vengeance, when Christ would take His great power and reign. To have answered his question would involve the revelation of secrets which were not due to be known at that time. The kingdom was still being proclaimed. Its rejection could not be predicted without nullifying its proclamation. Hence the Lord does not reply to John's question, but bids those sent by him to note the character of the works

13 with her. And perceiving her, the Lord has compassion on her, and said to her, "Be not lamenting!"

14 And approaching, He touches the bier. Now those bearing it stand. And He said, "Youth, I am saying to you, be roused!" And the dead sits up and begins to be talking. And He gives him back to his mother.

16 Now fear got all, and they glorified God, saying that "A great prophet was roused among us!" and that, "God visits His people!" And this saying concerning Him came out in the whole of Judea and in the entire country about.

18 And his disciples report to John 19 concerning all these things. And, calling a certain two of his disciples to him, John sends to Jesus, saying, "Art *Thou* the coming One, or may we be hoping for a different One?" Now coming along to Him, the men say, "John the baptist dispatches us to Thee, saying, 'Art *Thou* the coming One, or may we be hoping for another

21 One?'" In that hour He cures many of diseases and scourges and wicked spirits, and to many blind 22 He graciously granted sight. And answering, Jesus said to them, "Go and report to John what you perceived and hear, that the blind are recovering sight, the lame walking, lepers are being cleansed, and the deaf-mutes are hearing, the dead are being roused, and the evangel 23 is being preached to the poor. And happy is he who is not being shocked by Me."

24 Now, John's messengers coming

13 <sup>A omits WAS</sup> ΕΦΕΙΚΑΝΟΧΗΝΣΥΝΑΥΤΗΚΑ 20  
enough WAS TOGETHER to-her AND

14 <sup>AB O.</sup> ΠΑΡΕΝΑΥΤΗΝΟΚΥΡΙΟΣΕΣΤ 40  
PERCEIVING her THE Master IS-compas-  
sionated ON her AND said

14 <sup>AB O.</sup> ΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΗΜΗΚΑΛΕΚΑΙΠΡ 80  
to-her NO BE-LAMENTING AND TO-

100 ΟΣΕΛΘΩΝΗΨΑΤΟΤΗΣΣΟΡΟΥ  
WARD-COMING He-TOUCHES OF-THE BIER

20 ΟΙΔΕΒΑΣΤΑΖΟΝΤΕΣΕΣΤΗΣ  
THE YET ones-BEARING STAND

40 ΑΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΝΕΑΝΙΣΚΕΣΟ  
AND He-said YOUTH! to-TOU

15 <sup>B omits -UP-</sup> ΙΛΕΓΩΕΓΕΡΘΗΤΙΚΑΙΑΝΕΚ 60  
I-AM-SAYING BE-BEING-ROUSED AND IS-UP-seated

80 <sup>A+Θ</sup> ΑΒΙΣΕΝΟΝΕΚΡΟΣΚΑΙΗΡΣΑ  
THE DEAD AND begins

200 <sup>S O.</sup> ΤΟΛΑΛΕΙΝΚΑΙΑΠΕΔΩΚΕΝΑ  
TO-BE-TALKING AND He-FROM-GIVES him

20 <sup>AB O.</sup> ΥΤΟΝΤΗΜΗΤΡΙΑΥΤΟΥΕΛΑΒ  
to-TOE MOTHER OF-him GOT

40 <sup>B O.</sup> ΕΝΔΕΦΟΒΟΣΑΠΑΝΤΑΣΚΑΙΕ  
YET FEAR ALL (emph.) AND es-

60 ΔΟΞΑΖΟΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΛΕΓΟΝΤ  
teenIZED THE God SAYING

80 ΕΣΟΤΙΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΣΜΕΓΑΣΗΓ  
that BEFORE-AVERER GREAT WAS-

300 <sup>A+Θ</sup> ΕΡΘΗΕΝΗΜΙΝΚΑΙΟΤΙΕΠΕΣ  
ROUSED IN US AND that ON-NOTES

20 <sup>B O.</sup> ΚΕΥΑΤΟΟΒΕΟΣΤΟΝΛΛΟΝΑΥ  
THE God THE PEOPLE OF-

40 <sup>AB O.</sup> ΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΟΛΟΓΟΣΟ  
Him AND OUT-CAME THE saying this

60 <sup>AB O.</sup> ΥΤΟΣΕΝΟΛΗΝΤΗΙΟΥΔΑΙΑΠΕ  
IN WHOLE THE JUDEA ABOUT

80 <sup>B O.</sup> ΡΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΝΠΑΣΧΗΤΗΠΕ  
Him AND IN EVERY THE ABOUT-

400 <sup>S O.</sup> ΡΙΧΩΡΦΟΚΑΙΑΠΗΓΓΕΙΛΑΝΙ  
18 SPACE AND FROM-MESSAGE to-

20 <sup>B O. B. H. O.</sup> ΦΑΝΝΕΙΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΑΥΤΟΥ  
JOHN THE LEARNERS OF-him

40 <sup>AB O.</sup> ΠΕΡΙΠΑΝΤΩΝΤΟΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΠ  
19 ABOUT ALL OF-these AND TO-

60 ΡΟΣΚΑΛΕΣΑΜΕΝΟCΔΥΟΤΙΝ  
WARD-CALLING TWO ANY

80 ΑCΤΩΝΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΟΙΩ  
OF-THE LEARNERS OF-him THE JOHN

500 <sup>B O.</sup> ΑΝΗΝCΕΠΕΜΥΕΝΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΙ  
SENDS TOWARD THE JE-

ΥΠΙΟΝ Master  
HCOYNAΛΕΓΩNCYΕΙΟΕΡΧΟΜ 20  
SUS SAYING YOU ARE THE one-COMING

40 <sup>A Δ Δ Λ Ο Ν other</sup> ΕΝΟCΗΤΕΡΟΝΠΡΟΣΔΟΚΩΜ  
OR DIFFERENT WE-MAY-BE-TOWARD-SEEMING

60 <sup>AB O.</sup> ΕΝΠΑΡΑΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΙΔΕΠΡΟ  
RESIDE-BECOMING YET TOWARD

80 <sup>S THE MEN TOWARD Him S omits THE MEN A O</sup> CΑΥΤΟΝΟΙΑΝΔΡΕCΕΙΠΑΝΙ  
Him THE MEN say JOHN

600 <sup>B O.</sup> ΩΑΝΝΗΣΟΒΑΠΤΙCΤΗΣΑΠΕC  
THE DIIPT commissions

20 <sup>S O. A Δ Δ Κ for ΕΙΛ</sup> ΤΕΙΛΕΝΗΜΑCΠΡΟCCEΛΕΓΩ  
US TOWARD YOU SAYING

40 <sup>S different ΕΤΕΡΟΝ</sup> NCYΕΙΟΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟCΗΑΛΛΟ  
YOU ARE THE one-COMING OR other

60 <sup>A this YET for that ΔΥΤΗC</sup> ΝΠΡΟCΔΟΚΩΜΕΝΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΗ  
21 WE-MAY-BE-TOWARD-SEEMING IN that

80 <sup>S H M E P A DAY</sup> ΤΗΩΡΑΕΒΕΡΑΠΕΥCΕΝΠΟΛΛ  
THE HOUR He-cures MANY

700 <sup>B+Θ</sup> ΟΥCΑΠΟΝΟCΩΝΚΑΙΜΑCΤΙΓ  
FROM DISEASES AND scourges

20 <sup>S H Δ Κ Α Θ Α Ρ Τ Ω Ν</sup> ΩΝΚΑΙΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΩΝΠΟΝΗΡΩ  
AND spirits wicked

40 <sup>AB O.</sup> ΝΚΑΙΤΥΦΟΙCΠΟΛΛΟΙCΕΧ  
AND to-BLIND-ones MANY He-

60 <sup>AB O. omits THE</sup> ΑΡΙCΑΤΟΤΟΒΛΕΠΕΙΝΚΑΙΑ  
22 GRACES THE TO-BE-LOOKING AND AN-

80 <sup>B S omits THE JESUS</sup> ΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΟΙΝCΟΥCΕΙΠΕ  
swERING THE JESUS He-said

800 <sup>AB O.</sup> ΝΑΥΤΟΙCΠΟΡΕΥΘΕΝΤΕCΑΠ  
to-them BEING-GONE FROM-

20 <sup>B O. B. H. O. A O.</sup> ΑΓΓΕΙΛΑΤΕΙΦΑΝΝΕΙΔΕΙΔ  
MESSAGE to-JOHN WHICH YE-

40 <sup>A Δ</sup> ΕΤΕΚΑΙΗΚΟΥCΑΤΕΟΤΙΤΥΦ  
PERCEIVED AND YE-HEAR that BLIND-ones

60 ΛΟΙΑΝΑΒΛΕΠΟΥCΙΝΧΦΛΟΙ  
ARE-UP-LOOKING LAME-ones

80 <sup>AB O.</sup> ΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΟΥCΙΝΛΕΠΡΟΙΚΑ  
ARE-ABOUT-TREADING lepers ARE-BEING

900 <sup>A omits AND</sup> ΘΑΡΙΖΟΝΤΑΙΚΑΙΚΩΦΟΙΑΚ  
CLEANSED AND MUTES ARE-

20 ΟΥΟΥCΙΝΝΕΚΡΟΙΕΓΕΙΡΟΝ  
HEARING DEAD ARE-BEING-ROUSED

40 <sup>AB O.</sup> ΤΑΙΚΑΙΤΩΧΟΙΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙ  
AND POOR-ones ARE-BEING-WELL-MES-

60 ΖΟΝΤΑΙΚΑΙΜΑΚΑΡΙΟCΕCΤ  
23 SAGIZED AND HAPPY he-IS

80 <sup>S O.</sup> ΙΝΟCΕΑΝΗΜΗCΚΑΝΔΑΛΙCΘΗ  
WHO IF-EVER NO MAY-BE-BEING-SNARED

28000 <sup>B O.</sup> ΕΝΕΜΟΙΑΠΕΛΘΟΝΤΩΝΔΕΤΩ  
24 IN ME OF-FROM-COMING YET THE

He is doing. This may be taken as a personal message to John that his suffering would be relieved even to the extent of rousing him from the dead.

<sup>19</sup> As the form of the Greek word for DIFFERENT or "another" is indefinite as to gender, it may be rendered "a different thing" or "another thing". That is, John may have hoped that Christ was about to change His ministry of mercy to one of judgment, in which case he would be delivered.

<sup>21-23</sup> Compare Mt. 11:4-6.

<sup>24-28</sup> Compare Mt. 11:7-15.

<sup>24</sup> Notwithstanding his question, John was no weakling or lover of luxury. He was not wavering in his confidence in Christ or desirous to escape merely for his own comfort. No one could call him a reed subject to the whim of every current of air! His imprisonment was proof of this, for he stood against the storm when he boldly accused Herod of his sin. His camel's hair garment proved that he was no silk robed courtier. They came out to see a prophet and that was what they saw. His present imprisonment was only an added proof of that, for such was the treatment which they usually gave a man of God. John, as the immediate forerunner of Christ, was the greatest of all the prophets.

<sup>27</sup> Compare Mal. 3:1.

<sup>29</sup> Compare 3:12.

<sup>29</sup> John's call to repentance was to the whole nation, but the Pharisees and lawyers could not accept God's estimate of their lives. They justified themselves. The rest justified God. The common people and the tribute collectors, by undergoing his baptism at least acknowledged their own sinfulness. To this day the same principle obtains. Self-condemnation is a sure road to righteousness; self-justification is the road to ruin.

<sup>31</sup> Compare Mt. 11:16-19.

<sup>31</sup> Those who wish to oppose God's work have no difficulty in finding fault, for every virtue, fitly displayed, is turned into a vice by the distorting eyes of jealousy and hate. John's subject was sin, so he was an ascetic. It was not his work to lead them into the joys of the kingdom. That was for Messiah. He satisfied their souls with

away, He begins to say to the throngs concerning John, "What do you come out into the wilderness to gaze at? A reed, shaken  
<sup>25</sup> by the wind? But what do you come out to perceive? A man garbed in soft garments? *Lo!* those in glorious vesture and subsisting in luxury are among royalty. But why have you come out?  
<sup>26</sup> To perceive a prophet? Yes, I am saying to you, and exceedingly  
<sup>27</sup> more than a prophet. This is he concerning whom it is written,

*'Lo! I am dispatching My messenger before Thy face,  
Who will be constructing Thy road in front of Thee.'*

<sup>28</sup> For verily I am saying to you, Among those born of women there is no greater prophet than John the baptist. Yet he who is smaller in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

<sup>29</sup> And when all the people and the tribute collectors also hear, they justify God, being baptized with  
<sup>30</sup> the baptism of John. Yet the Pharisees and the lawyers repudiate the

counsel of God for themselves, not  
<sup>31</sup> being baptized by him. To what,

then, shall I be likening the men of this generation, and what are they  
<sup>32</sup> like? They are like little boys

and girls sitting in the market and shouting to one another, and saying, 'We flute to you, and you do not dance! We wail to you and  
<sup>33</sup> you do not lament!' For John the

baptist has come neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you  
<sup>34</sup> are saying 'He has a demon.' The Son of Mankind has come eating

and drinking, and you are saying, '*Lo!* a gluttonous man and a tip-

20	ΝΑΓΓΕΛΩΝΙΩΑΝΝΟΥΗΡΞΑΤ MESSENGERS OF-JOHN He-begins	ΥΘΕΟΥΜΕΙΖΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΣΤΙ God GREATER OF-him IS	20
40	ΟΛΕΓΕΙΝΠΡΟΣΤΟΥΣΟΧΛΟΥ TO-BE-SAYING TOWARD THE THROUGHS	ΝΚΑΙΠΑΣΟΛΛΟΣΑΚΟΥΣΑΚ AND EVERY THE PEOPLE HEARING AND	29
60	ΣΠΕΡΙΩΑΝΝΟΥΤΙΕΞΗΘΑ ABOUT JOHN ANY YE-OUT-COME	ΑΙΟΙΤΕΛΩΝΑΙΕΔΙΚΑΙΩΣΑ THE tribute-collectors THEY-JUSTIFY	60
80	ΤΕΕΙΣΤΗΝΕΡΗΜΟΝΘΕΑΣΑ INTO THE DESOLATE TO-gaze	ΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΒΑΠΤΙΣΒΕΝΤΕΣ THE God BEING-DIPSED	80
100	ΘΑΙΚΑΛΑΜΟΝΥΠΟΑΝΕΜΟΥΣ REED by WIND being-	ΤΟΒΑΠΤΙΣΜΑΙΩΑΝΝΟΥΟΙΔ 30 THE DIPISH OF-JOHN THE YET	100
25	ΑΛΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΝΑΛΛΑΤΙΕΞΗΛ SHAKEN but ANY YE-OUT-COME	ΕΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΙΚΑΙΟΙΝΟΜΙΚ PHARISEES AND THE LAWERS	20
40	ΘΑΤΕΙΔΕΙΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΕΝΝ TO-BE-PERCEIVING human IN SOFT	ΟΙΤΗΝΒΟΥΛΗΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΗΘ THE COUNSEL OF-THE God UN-	40
60	ΑΛΑΚΟΙΣΙΜΑΤΙΟΙΣΗΜΦΙΕ GARMENTS HAVING-been-	ΕΤΗΣΑΝΕΙΣΕΑΥΤΟΥΣΜΗΒΑ PLACE INTO selves NO BEING-	60
80	ΣΜΕΝΟΝΙΔΟΥΟΙΕΝΙΜΑΤΙΣ ENVELOPED-IN BE-PERCEIVING THE-ones IN GARMENTING	ΠΤΙΣΒΕΝΤΕΣΥΠΑΥΤΟΥΤΙΝ 31 DIPIZED by him to-ANY	80
200	ΜΩΕΝΔΟΣΩΚΑΙΤΡΥΦΗΥΠΑΡ IN-esteemed AND to-ENERVATION be-coming	ΙΟΥΝΟΜΟΙΩΣΩΤΟΥΣΑΝΘΡΩ THEN I-SHALL-BE-LIKENING THE humans	700
20	ΧΟΝΤΕΣΕΝΤΟΙΣΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΟ IN THE KINGISH	ΠΟΥΣΤΗΣΓΕΝΕΑΣΤΑΥΤΗΣΚ OF-THE generation this AND	20
26	ΙΣΕΙΣΙΝΑΛΛΑΤΙΕΞΗΛ ARE but ANY YE-HAVE-OUT-COME	ΑΙΤΙΝΙΕΙΣΙΝΟΜΟΙΟΙΟΜΟ 32 to-ANY THEY-ARE LIKE LIKE	40
60	ΘΑΤΕΙΔΕΙΝΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΝΝΑΙ TO-BE-PERCEIVING BEFORE-AVERER YEA	ΙΟΙΕΙΣΙΝΠΑΙΔΙΟΙΣΤΟΙΣ THEY-ARE to-little-boys-and-girls THE-ones	60
80	ΛΕΓΩΜΙΝΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΣΣΟΤΕ I-AM-SAYING to-YOUP AND more-excessive	ΕΝΑΓΟΡΑΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΙΣΚΑΙ IN BUY-place sitting AND	80
27	ΡΟΝΠΡΟΦΗΤΟΥΟΥΤΟΣΕΣΤΙ OF-BEFORE-AVERER this IS	ΠΡΟΣΦΩΝΟΥΣΙΝΑΛΛΗΛΟΙΣ TOWARD-SOUNDING to-one-another	800
20	ΝΠΕΡΙΟΥΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΙΔΟΥ ABOUT WHOM IT-HAS-been-WRITTEN BE-PERCEIVING	ΚΑΙΛΕΓΟΝΤΑΥΝΛΗΣΑΜΕΝΥ AND SAYING WE-FLAGEOLET to-	20
40	ΕΓΩΑΠΟΣΤΕΛΛΩΤΟΝΑΓΓΕΛΑ I AM-commissioning THE MESSENGER	ΜΙΝΚΑΙΟΥΚΦΡΧΗΣΑΣΘΕΕΘ YOUP AND NOT YE-DANCE WE-	40
60	ΟΝΜΟΥΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΥΣΟΥ OF-ME BEFORE face OF-YOU WHO	ΡΗΝΗΣΑΜΕΝΥΜΙΝΚΑΙΟΥΚΕ DIRGE to-YOUP AND NOT YE-	60
80	ΣΚΑΤΑΣΚΕΥΑΣΕΙΤΗΝΟΔΟΝ WILL-BE-constructing THE WAY	ΚΛΑΥΣΑΤΕΕΛΗΛΥΘΕΝΓΑΡΙ 33 LAMENT HAS-COME for JOHN	80
400	ΣΟΥΕΜΠΡΟΣΘΕΝΣΟΥΑΜΗΝΑ OF-YOUP IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-YOUP AMEN I-AM-	ΩΑΝΝΗΣΟΒΑΠΤΙΣΤΗΣΜΗΤΕ THE DIPIST NO-BESIDES	900
20	ΕΓΦΑΡΥΜΙΝΜΕΙΖΩΝΕΝΓΕ saying for to-yoyp GREATER IN gener-	ΕΣΒΙΩΝΑΡΤΟΝΜΗΤΕΠΙΝΩΝ EATING BREAD NO-BESIDES DRINKING	20
40	ΝΗΝΤΟΙΣΓΥΝΑΙΚΩΝΠΡΟΦ ated OF-WOMEN BEFORE-AVERER	ΟΙΝΟΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΤΕΔΑΙΜΟΝ WINE AND YE-ARE-SAYING demon	40
60	ΤΗΣΙΩΑΝΝΟΥΤΟΥΒΑΠΤΙΣΤ OF-JOHN THE DIPIST	ΙΟΝΕΧΕΙΕΛΗΛΥΘΕΝΟΥΙΟΣ 34 he-IS-HAVING HAS-COME THE SON	60
80	ΟΥΟΥΔΕΙΣΕΣΤΙΝΟΔΕΜΙΚΡ NOT-YET-ONE IS THE YET LITTLE	ΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΕΣΒΙΩΝΚΑΙ OF-THE human EATING AND	80
500	ΟΤΕΡΟΣΕΝΤΗΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΤΟ IN THE KINGDOM OF-THE	ΠΙΝΩΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΤΕΙΔΟΥΑΝ DRINKING AND YE-ARE-SAYING BE-PERCEIVING hu-	29000

food and made the wine for a marriage feast. All this was in accord with their message and ministry. Silly men, knowing neither, would have them mar their message by acts which jar with their ministry.

<sup>33</sup> Compare 115.

<sup>36</sup> Truth is best conveyed by contrast. In fact, all human knowledge is relative. We know nothing absolutely, but by its relation to other things. Herein lies the loveliness of this incident. The Pharisee was at the top, the woman at the bottom of the social scale. It is very striking and instructive to see these two brought together and to note their different reactions to the grace of Christ. The greatest glory of the Saviour was His love for sinners and His holiness which remained unspotted in contact with them. The touch of this woman of ill repute would have sent a shudder through the self-righteous Pharisee. It thrilled Him with compassion.

This Simon did not apprehend. He thought his Guest must be ignorant of her character to allow caresses, hence did not have even the insight of a prophet. But the ignorance was not on the Lord's part. He soon proved that by His parable. Neither was it on the woman's part. Her tears, her worship, all she did, show the deepest consciousness of her own sinfulness and of His salvation. It was Simon himself who was ignorant. He did not know his own sinfulness. He did not recognize his Saviour. He did not honor Him with the common courtesies of Oriental hospitality. If he had known Him he would have shown Him the utmost attention and rejoiced in the woman's worship.

There is no reason whatever for identifying this woman with Mary Magdalene. She had been a demoniac, not a sinner.

<sup>41</sup> This simple parable contains the whole philosophy of sin. However hateful in itself, its ultimate effect is to produce an abundant response to God's love. The greatest triumphs of grace are in the darkest depths of degradation. The Pharisee, instead of being immensely superior to the social outcast, as he supposed, was at a vast disadvantage. His love for the Saviour was shallow, his response to His grace

pler, a friend of tribute collectors and sinners.' And Wisdom was justified by all her offspring."

<sup>36</sup> Now a certain one of the Pharisees asked Him that He may be eating with him. And entering into the Pharisee's house, He reclined.

<sup>37</sup> And *lo!* there was a certain woman in the city, a sinner. And recognizing that He is lying back at table in the Pharisee's house, fetching an alabaster vase of attar, and standing behind, beside the feet of Jesus, lamenting, she begins to rain tears on His feet and wipes them off with the hairs of her head, and fondly kissed His feet, and rubbed with the attar. Now the Pharisee who invites Him, perceiving it, said in himself, saying, "This one, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman it is who is touching Him, seeing that she is a sinner."

<sup>40</sup> And answering, Jesus said to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you." Now he is averring, "Teacher, say it!"

<sup>41</sup> "A certain creditor had two debtors [paying] usury. The one owed five hundred denarii [\$78.47, £16 2s 10d], yet the other fifty [<sup>42</sup> \$7.847, £1 12s 6d]. Now, they having nothing to pay, he deals graciously with both. Which of them, then, will be loving him more?"

<sup>43</sup> Now, answering, Simon said, "I take it that it is he with whom he deals more graciously." Now He said to him, "You decide correctly."

<sup>44</sup> And, turning to the woman, He averred to Simon, "Are you observing this woman? I entered into your house; you do not give water for My feet, yet *she* rains tears on My feet and wipes them

ΒΡΩΠΟΣΦΑΓΟΣΚΑΙΟΙΝΟΠΟΣ<sup>20</sup>  
MAN EATER AND WINE-DRINKER

ΤΗΣΦΙΛΟΣΤΕΛΦΩΝΚΑΙΑΜ<sup>40</sup>  
FOND-ONE OF-tribute-collectors AND OF-miss-  
B has E above the line

ΑΡΤΩΛΩΝΚΑΙΕΔΙΚΑΙΩΘΗ<sup>60</sup>  
35 ERS AND WAS-JUSTIFIED THE

35 ERS<sup>3</sup> CANCELS ALL A THE O. OF-her ALL S ΕΡΩΝ  
COΦΙΑΔΠΟΠΑΝΤΩΝΤΕΚ<sup>80</sup>  
WISDOM FROM ALL THE OFFSPRINGS

ΝΩΝΑΥΤΗΣΗΡΩΤΑΔΕΤΙΣΑΥ<sup>100</sup>  
36 OF-her ASKED YET ANY HIM

ΤΟΝΤΩΝΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΩΝΙΝΑΦΑ<sup>20</sup>  
OF-THE PHARISEES THAT He-MAY-

ΓΗΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΙΣΕΛΘΩ<sup>40</sup>  
BE-EATING WITH him AND INTO-COMING

ΝΕΙΣΤΟΝΟΙΚΟΝΤΟΥΦΑΡΙC<sup>60</sup>  
INTO THE HOME OF-THE PHARISEE

37 ΔΙΟΥΚΑΤΕΚΛΙΘΗΚΑΙΠΔΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
He-WAS-DOWN-CLINED AND BE-PERCEIVING

37 A IN THE CITY WHO-ANY WAS B<sup>1</sup> O.  
ΓΥΝΗΤΙΧΗΝΕΝΤΗΝΠΟΛΕΙΑ<sup>200</sup>  
WOMAN WHO-ANY WAS IN THE CITY MISS-

ΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΣΚΑΙΕΠΙΓΝΟΥCΑ<sup>20</sup>  
er AND ON-KNOWING

ΟΤΙΚΑΤΑΚΕΙΤΑΙΕΝΤΗΟΙΚ<sup>40</sup>  
that He-IS-DOWN-LYING IN THE HOME

ΙΑΤΟΥΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟΥΚΟΜΙCΑ<sup>60</sup>  
OF-THE PHARISEE requiting (FETCH-

38 CΑΛΑΒΑΣΤΡΟΝΜΥΡΟΥΚΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
ing) ALABASTER OF-ATTAR AND

38 A BESIDE THE FEET OF THE JESUS BEHIND  
CΤΑCΑΟΠΙCΩΠΑΡΑΤΟΥCΠΟ<sup>300</sup>  
STANDING BEHIND BESIDE THE FEET

38 ΔΥΤΟΥOF-Him FOR OF-THE JESUS  
ΔΑCΤΟΥΙΝCΟΥΚΑΛΑΙΟΥCΑΤ<sup>20</sup>  
OF-THE JESUS LAMENTING TO-

A BEGINS TO-BE-RAINING THE FEET OF-Him TO-THE TEARS  
ΟΙCΔΑΚΡΥCΙΝΗΡΞΑΤΟΒΡΕ<sup>40</sup>  
THE TEARS BEGINS TO-BE-

ΧΕΙΝΤΟΥCΠΟΔΑCΑΥΤΟΥΚΑ<sup>60</sup>  
RAINING THE FEET OF-Him AND

ΙΤΑΙCΘΡΙCΙΝΤΗΣΚΕΦΑΛΗ<sup>80</sup>  
TO-THE HAIRS OF-THE HEAD

39 CΑΥΤΗΣΕΞΕΜΑCCEΝΚΑΙΚΑ<sup>400</sup>  
OF-her she-OUT-WIPES AND DOWN-

ΤΕΦΙΛΕΙΤΟΥCΠΟΔΑCΑΥΤΟ<sup>20</sup>  
FONDED THE FEET OF-Him

39 ΥΚΑΙΗΛΕΙΦΕΝΤΩΜΥΡΩΙΔΩ<sup>40</sup>  
AND RUBBED TO-THE ATTAR PERCEIV-

39 ΝΔΕΟΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟCΟΚΑΛΕCΑ<sup>60</sup>  
ING YET THE PHARISEE THE ONE-CALLING

CΑΥΤΟΝΕΙΠΕΝΕΝΕΑΥΤΩΛΕ<sup>80</sup>  
Him he-said IN himself SAYING

39 ΓΩΝΟΥΤΟCΕΙΗΝΠΡΟΦΗΤΗC<sup>500</sup>  
this-One IF He-WAS BEFORE-AVERER

39 ΝΔΕΟΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟCΟΚΑΛΕCΑ<sup>60</sup>  
ING YET THE PHARISEE THE ONE-CALLING

CΑΥΤΟΝΕΙΠΕΝΕΝΕΑΥΤΩΛΕ<sup>80</sup>  
Him he-said IN himself SAYING

39 ΓΩΝΟΥΤΟCΕΙΗΝΠΡΟΦΗΤΗC<sup>500</sup>  
this-One IF He-WAS BEFORE-AVERER

39 ΓΩΝΟΥΤΟCΕΙΗΝΠΡΟΦΗΤΗC<sup>500</sup>  
this-One IF He-WAS BEFORE-AVERER

39 ΓΩΝΟΥΤΟCΕΙΗΝΠΡΟΦΗΤΗC<sup>500</sup>  
this-One IF He-WAS BEFORE-AVERER

39 ΓΩΝΟΥΤΟCΕΙΗΝΠΡΟΦΗΤΗC<sup>500</sup>  
this-One IF He-WAS BEFORE-AVERER

39 ΓΩΝΟΥΤΟCΕΙΗΝΠΡΟΦΗΤΗC<sup>500</sup>  
this-One IF He-WAS BEFORE-AVERER

ΕΓΕΙΝΩCΚΕΝΑΝΤΙCΚΑΙΠΟ<sup>20</sup>  
KNEW EVER ANY AND ?-where-

ΤΑΠΗΝΓΥΝΗΗΤΙCΑΠΤΕΤΑΙ<sup>40</sup>  
FROM THE WOMAN WHO-ANY IS-TOUCHING

ΑΥΤΟΥΟΤΙΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟCΕCΤ<sup>60</sup>  
OF-Him that misser she-IS

ΙΝΚΑΙΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΟΙΝCΟ<sup>80</sup>  
40 AND ANSWERING THE JESUS

ΥCΕΙΠΕΝΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝCΙΜΩ<sup>600</sup>  
said TOWARD him SIMON

ΝΕΧΩCΟΙΤΙΕΙΠΕΙΝΟΔΕΔΙ<sup>20</sup>  
I-AM-HAVING TO-YOU ANY TO-BE-SAYING THE YET TEACH-

ΔΑCΚΑΛΕΙΕΠΕΦΗCΙΝΔΥΟΧ<sup>40</sup>  
41 er! BE-SAYING he-IS-AVERRING TWO USE-

37 ΔΙΟΥΚΑΤΕΚΛΙΘΗΚΑΙΠΔΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
He-WAS-DOWN-CLINED AND BE-PERCEIVING

37 A IN THE CITY WHO-ANY WAS B<sup>1</sup> O.  
ΓΥΝΗΤΙΧΗΝΕΝΤΗΝΠΟΛΕΙΑ<sup>200</sup>  
WOMAN WHO-ANY WAS IN THE CITY MISS-

37 ΔΙΟΥΚΑΤΕΚΛΙΘΗΚΑΙΠΔΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
He-WAS-DOWN-CLINED AND BE-PERCEIVING

37 A IN THE CITY WHO-ANY WAS B<sup>1</sup> O.  
ΓΥΝΗΤΙΧΗΝΕΝΤΗΝΠΟΛΕΙΑ<sup>200</sup>  
WOMAN WHO-ANY WAS IN THE CITY MISS-

37 ΔΙΟΥΚΑΤΕΚΛΙΘΗΚΑΙΠΔΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
He-WAS-DOWN-CLINED AND BE-PERCEIVING

37 A IN THE CITY WHO-ANY WAS B<sup>1</sup> O.  
ΓΥΝΗΤΙΧΗΝΕΝΤΗΝΠΟΛΕΙΑ<sup>200</sup>  
WOMAN WHO-ANY WAS IN THE CITY MISS-

37 ΔΙΟΥΚΑΤΕΚΛΙΘΗΚΑΙΠΔΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
He-WAS-DOWN-CLINED AND BE-PERCEIVING

37 A IN THE CITY WHO-ANY WAS B<sup>1</sup> O.  
ΓΥΝΗΤΙΧΗΝΕΝΤΗΝΠΟΛΕΙΑ<sup>200</sup>  
WOMAN WHO-ANY WAS IN THE CITY MISS-

37 ΔΙΟΥΚΑΤΕΚΛΙΘΗΚΑΙΠΔΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
He-WAS-DOWN-CLINED AND BE-PERCEIVING

37 A IN THE CITY WHO-ANY WAS B<sup>1</sup> O.  
ΓΥΝΗΤΙΧΗΝΕΝΤΗΝΠΟΛΕΙΑ<sup>200</sup>  
WOMAN WHO-ANY WAS IN THE CITY MISS-

37 ΔΙΟΥΚΑΤΕΚΛΙΘΗΚΑΙΠΔΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
He-WAS-DOWN-CLINED AND BE-PERCEIVING

37 A IN THE CITY WHO-ANY WAS B<sup>1</sup> O.  
ΓΥΝΗΤΙΧΗΝΕΝΤΗΝΠΟΛΕΙΑ<sup>200</sup>  
WOMAN WHO-ANY WAS IN THE CITY MISS-

37 ΔΙΟΥΚΑΤΕΚΛΙΘΗΚΑΙΠΔΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
He-WAS-DOWN-CLINED AND BE-PERCEIVING

37 A IN THE CITY WHO-ANY WAS B<sup>1</sup> O.  
ΓΥΝΗΤΙΧΗΝΕΝΤΗΝΠΟΛΕΙΑ<sup>200</sup>  
WOMAN WHO-ANY WAS IN THE CITY MISS-

37 ΔΙΟΥΚΑΤΕΚΛΙΘΗΚΑΙΠΔΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
He-WAS-DOWN-CLINED AND BE-PERCEIVING

37 A IN THE CITY WHO-ANY WAS B<sup>1</sup> O.  
ΓΥΝΗΤΙΧΗΝΕΝΤΗΝΠΟΛΕΙΑ<sup>200</sup>  
WOMAN WHO-ANY WAS IN THE CITY MISS-

37 ΔΙΟΥΚΑΤΕΚΛΙΘΗΚΑΙΠΔΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
He-WAS-DOWN-CLINED AND BE-PERCEIVING

37 A IN THE CITY WHO-ANY WAS B<sup>1</sup> O.  
ΓΥΝΗΤΙΧΗΝΕΝΤΗΝΠΟΛΕΙΑ<sup>200</sup>  
WOMAN WHO-ANY WAS IN THE CITY MISS-

37 ΔΙΟΥΚΑΤΕΚΛΙΘΗΚΑΙΠΔΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
He-WAS-DOWN-CLINED AND BE-PERCEIVING

37 A IN THE CITY WHO-ANY WAS B<sup>1</sup> O.  
ΓΥΝΗΤΙΧΗΝΕΝΤΗΝΠΟΛΕΙΑ<sup>200</sup>  
WOMAN WHO-ANY WAS IN THE CITY MISS-

37 ΔΙΟΥΚΑΤΕΚΛΙΘΗΚΑΙΠΔΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
He-WAS-DOWN-CLINED AND BE-PERCEIVING

37 A IN THE CITY WHO-ANY WAS B<sup>1</sup> O.  
ΓΥΝΗΤΙΧΗΝΕΝΤΗΝΠΟΛΕΙΑ<sup>200</sup>  
WOMAN WHO-ANY WAS IN THE CITY MISS-

37 ΔΙΟΥΚΑΤΕΚΛΙΘΗΚΑΙΠΔΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
He-WAS-DOWN-CLINED AND BE-PERCEIVING

37 A IN THE CITY WHO-ANY WAS B<sup>1</sup> O.  
ΓΥΝΗΤΙΧΗΝΕΝΤΗΝΠΟΛΕΙΑ<sup>200</sup>  
WOMAN WHO-ANY WAS IN THE CITY MISS-

37 ΔΙΟΥΚΑΤΕΚΛΙΘΗΚΑΙΠΔΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
He-WAS-DOWN-CLINED AND BE-PERCEIVING

37 A IN THE CITY WHO-ANY WAS B<sup>1</sup> O.  
ΓΥΝΗΤΙΧΗΝΕΝΤΗΝΠΟΛΕΙΑ<sup>200</sup>  
WOMAN WHO-ANY WAS IN THE CITY MISS-

37 ΔΙΟΥΚΑΤΕΚΛΙΘΗΚΑΙΠΔΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
He-WAS-DOWN-CLINED AND BE-PERCEIVING



feeble, because he had no dire sense of sin. Without in the least encouraging or countenancing sin, we must acknowledge its place in God's purpose to establish and strengthen cordial relations between Himself and His creatures, and such communion as is quite out of the question by any other means. And the more serious the sin the more certain and loyal will be our love to the One Who delivers us from it. This is the only revealed or rational solution of the temporary presence of sin.

44 An honored guest would not only be given water, but would have had his feet washed by a slave; he would have been given a kiss of welcome by his host; and he would have been sprayed or rubbed with the fragrant essential oils or attars which are so common among the upper classes in the Orient. All these Simon had neglected, manifesting the poverty of his appreciation. All these the woman supplied in lavish measure and method, and so manifested the opulence of her love.

48 Undoubtedly, according to the parable, the Lord deals graciously with Simon as well as with the sinner. But it is to her alone He speaks the word of pardon and salvation. And, lest her act, the fruit of her faith, be confounded with it and be made the ground of her salvation, He concludes, "Your faith has saved you."

2 Compare Mt. 27<sup>55</sup>, 56 Mk. 16<sup>9</sup>.

2 Many of the Lord's disciples have been misjudged, but the case of Mary Magdalene seems to be the most flagrant. The name now stands for a repentant harlot, whereas there is not the least ground for fastening such a sin on Mary Magdalene. She was a demoniac. Seven demons had gone out of her. Now she, with other women, followed Him and the apostles in their journeys. They seem to have had the honor of supplying His wants out of their own wealth. This does not at all accord with the account of the woman who was a sinner in the city of Simon the Pharisee (7<sup>37</sup>). Mary was from Magdala, on the western shore of the lake of Galilee, not far from Tiberias.

4-8 Compare Mt. 13<sup>1-9</sup> Mk. 4<sup>1-9</sup>.

5 The parable of the sower seems to have been repeated with some varia-

45 off with her hair; you do not give Me a kiss, yet *she*, since I entered did not intermit fondly kissing My  
46 feet; you rub not My head with oil, yet *she* rubs My feet with  
47 attar. On behalf of which, I am saying to you, her many sins have been pardoned, seeing that she loves much. Now to whom there is scant pardoning, there is scant  
48 loving." Now He said to her, "Your sins have been pardoned."  
49 And those lying back at table with Him begin to be saying among themselves, "Who is this who is  
50 pardoning sins, also?" Now He said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you. Go into peace."

8 And it occurred consecutively, He also traverses by city and village, proclaiming and preaching the evangel of the kingdom of God,  
2 and with Him the twelve, and some women who have been cured of wicked spirits and infirmities: Mary, who is called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had come  
3 out, and Joanna, wife of Chuza, Herod's manager, and Susanna and many others, who dispensed to Him out of their possessions.

4 Now a vast throng being together, and those of the city going out to Him, He said through a parable,  
5 "The sower came out to sow his seed, and in his sowing, some indeed, falls beside the road and was trampled, and the flying creatures  
6 of heaven devoured it. And other falls down on the rock, and, sprouting, is withered because of

ΖΕΝ ΜΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΣΠΟΔΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-ME THE FEET AND TO-THE  
 ΙΣ <sup>1</sup> ΟΡΙΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΕΞΕΜΑΣΕ <sup>40</sup>  
 HAIRS OF-her OUT-WIPES  
 ΝΦΙΛΗΜΑ ΜΟΙ ΟΥ ΚΕ ΔΩΚΑΣΑ <sup>60</sup>  
 45 FOND-effect to-ME NOT YOU-GIVE this-  
 ΥΤΗ ΔΕ ΑΦΗΣΕΙΣ ΧΛΘΟΝ ΟΥΔ <sup>80</sup>  
 one YET FROM WHICH I-INTO-CAME NOT THRU-  
 ΙΕΛΙΠΕΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΦΙΛΟΥΣ ΜΟΙ <sup>100</sup>  
 AS+<sup>1</sup> LACKED DOWN-FONDING OF-ME  
 ΥΤΟΥ ΣΠΟΔΑΣ ΕΛΑΙΩΤΗΝ ΚΕ <sup>20</sup>  
 46 THE FEET to-OLIVE (oil) THE HEAD  
 ΦΑΛΗΝ ΜΟΥ ΟΥ ΚΗΛΕΙΨΑΣΑΥ <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-ME NOT YOU-RUB this-  
 ΤΗ ΔΕ ΜΥΡΩΝ ΗΛΕΙΥΕΝ ΤΟΥ ΣΠ <sup>60</sup>  
 one YET to-ATTAR RUBS THE FEET  
 ΟΔΑΣ ΜΟΥ ΟΥ ΧΑΡΙΝ ΕΓΩ ΣΟ <sup>80</sup>  
 47 OF-ME OF-WHICH GRACE I-AM-SAYING to-YOU  
 ΙΑΦΕΦΟΝΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΑΙ ΜΑΡ <sup>200</sup>  
 HAVE-been-FROM-LET OF-her THE MISSES  
 ΤΙΑΙ ΠΟΛΛΑΙΟΤΙ ΗΓΑΠΗ <sup>20</sup>  
 THE MANY that she-LOVES  
 ΣΕΝ ΠΟΛΥΩΔΕΟΛΙΓΟΝΑΦΙΕ <sup>40</sup>  
 much to-WHOM YET FEW IS-BEING-FROM-  
 ΤΑΙ ΟΛΙΓΟΝΑΓΑΠΕΙΝ ΕΝΔ <sup>60</sup>  
 48 LET FEW IS-LOVING He-said YET  
 ΕΑΥΤΗ ΑΦΕΦΟΝΤΑΙΣ ΟΥ ΑΙ Μ <sup>80</sup>  
 to-her HAVE-been-FROM-LET OF-YOU THE MISSES  
 ΑΡΤΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΗΡΞΑΝΤΟ ΟΙΣΥ <sup>300</sup>  
 49 AND begin THE ones-TO-  
 ΝΑΝ ΑΚΕΙΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΛΕΓΕΙΝΕΝ <sup>20</sup>  
 GETHER-UP-LYING TO-BE-SAYING IN  
 ΕΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΤΙΣ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ <sup>40</sup>  
 selves ANY this IS  
 ΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΣ ΑΦΗΙΣΙΝ <sup>60</sup>  
 WHO AND MISSES IS-FROM-LETTING  
 ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΗΝ ΓΥΝΑΙΚ <sup>80</sup>  
 50 He-said YET TOWARD THE WOMAN  
 ΑΝ ΠΙΣΤΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΕΣΩΚΕΝΣΕ <sup>400</sup>  
 THE BELIEF OF-YOU HAS-SAVED YOU  
 ΠΟΡΕΥΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΕΙΡΗΝΗΝ ΚΑΙ <sup>20</sup>  
 8 BE-GOING INTO PEACE AND  
 ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΚΑΘΕΣΤΗΣΚΑ <sup>40</sup>  
 it-BECAME IN THE according-to-next AND  
 ΙΑΥΤΟΣ ΔΙΩΔΕΥΣΕΝ ΚΑΤΑ <sup>60</sup>  
 He THRU-WAYS according-to ci-  
 ΟΛΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΩΜΗΝ ΚΗΡΥΣΣΩΝ <sup>80</sup>  
 ty AND VILLAGE PROCLAIMING  
 ΚΑΙ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΤΗ <sup>500</sup>  
 AND WELL-MESSAGING THE

ΝΒΑΣΙΑΛΕΙΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ <sup>20</sup>  
 KINGDOM OF-THE God AND  
 ΟΙ ΔΩΔΕΚΑΚΥΝΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΓΥ <sup>40</sup>  
 2 THE TWO-TEN TOGETHER to-Him AND WOM-  
 ΝΑΙ ΚΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΣ ΑΙ ΗΣ ΑΝΤΕΘ <sup>60</sup>  
 EN ANY WHO WERE HAVING-  
 ΕΡΑΠΕΥΜΕΝΑΙ ΑΠΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ <sup>80</sup>  
 been-cured FROM spirits  
 ΤΩΝ ΠΟΝΗΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΣΘΕΝΕΙ <sup>100</sup>  
 wicked AND UN-FIRMS  
 ΦΩΝ ΜΑΡΙΑΝ ΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΗ ΜΑΓ <sup>20</sup>  
 AS+<sup>1</sup> MARY THE BEING-CALLED MAGDA-  
 ΔΑΛΗΝ Η ΑΦΗΣΑΙ ΜΟΝΙΑ ΕΠ <sup>40</sup>  
 LENE FROM WHOM DEMONS SEVEN  
 ΤΑ ΕΞ ΗΛΑΥΘΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΙΩΑΝΝ <sup>60</sup>  
 3 HAD-OUT-COME AND JOANNA  
 ΑΓΥΝΗ ΧΟΥΖΑ ΕΠΙ ΤΡΟΠΟΥ Η <sup>80</sup>  
 WOMAN OF-CHUSA permittor OF-  
 ΡΩΔΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΣΟΥΣΑΝΝΑ ΚΑΙ <sup>100</sup>  
 HEROD AND SUSANNA AND DIF-  
 ΤΕΡΑΙ ΠΟΛΛΑΙ ΑΙΤΙΝΕΣ ΔΙ <sup>20</sup>  
 FERENT MANY WHO-ANY THRU-  
 ΗΚΟΝ ΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΥΠΑΡ <sup>40</sup>  
 SERVED to-Him OUT OF-THE belongings  
 ΧΟΝΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΑΙΣ ΣΥΝΙΟΝΤΟ <sup>60</sup>  
 4 to-them OF-TOGETHER-BEING  
 ΔΕ ΟΧΛΟΥ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ <sup>80</sup>  
 YET OF-THRONG MANY AND OF-THE  
 ΚΑΤΑ ΠΟΛΙΝ ΕΠΙ ΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕ <sup>100</sup>  
 according-to city OF-ON-GOING  
 ΝΩΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΠΕΝΔΙΑ <sup>20</sup>  
 TOWARD Him He-said THRU  
 ΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗΣ ΕΞΗΛΘΕΝ ΟΣΠ <sup>40</sup>  
 5 BESIDE-CAST OUT-CAME THE one-  
 ΙΡΩΝ ΤΟΥ ΣΠΕΙΡΑΙΤΟΝ ΣΠΟ <sup>60</sup>  
 SOWING OF-THE TO-SOW THE seed  
 ΡΩΝ ΕΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΣΠΕΙ <sup>80</sup>  
 ING OF-self AND IN THE TO-BE-SOW-  
 ΡΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΜΕΝΕ ΠΕΣΕΝΤ <sup>100</sup>  
 A O. B A ING him WHICH INDEED FALLS BE-  
 ΑΡΑ ΤΗΝ ΟΔΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΕΠΑΤ <sup>20</sup>  
 8 SIDE THE WAY AND it-was-trampled  
 ΗΘΗ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΤΕΙΝΑΤΟ ΟΥΟΥ <sup>40</sup>  
 AND THE fliers OF-THE heaven  
 ΡΑΝ ΟΥΚ ΑΤΕΦΑΓΕΝ ΑΥΤΟ ΚΑ <sup>60</sup>  
 6 DOWN-ATE it AND  
 ΙΕΤΕΡΟΝ ΚΑΤΕΠΕΣΕΝ ΕΠΙ <sup>80</sup>  
 AS O. O. O. B omits THE DIFFERENT DOWN-FALLS ON THE  
 ΗΝ ΠΕΤΡΑ ΚΑΙ ΦΥΕΝΕΣ ΗΡΑ <sup>1000</sup>  
 ROCK AND BEING-SPROUTED IS-DRIED

tions on various occasions at this period of His ministry. He had been proclaiming the kingdom for some considerable time and had noted the effects of His message. This is the gist of the parable. The picture presented was one so common that all His hearers were familiar with it. The roads ran right through the fields. The rocks and the thorns were plentiful. Every Spring they could see this parable repeated before their eyes. It is usual to use this parable indiscriminately of every proclamation of the evangel. But that is surely a serious error. The evangel is preached today to *open* blind eyes to the salvation of Christ. This parable was spoken that, hearing, they should *not* be understanding. Only those who already believe can grasp the meaning of a parable. Even they often fail to apprehend its force. The disciples did not understand. How, then, could the multitude possibly discern its hidden meaning?

In Israel the festivals represented a cycle of their spiritual history. First-fruits and Pentecost and Ingathering were intended to tell of a spiritual harvest. Now He tells them of the sowing of the seed. There is only one Sower.

The usual elements of opposition were present when the Lord proclaimed the kingdom. The Slanderer, the flesh and the world were the three forces that frustrated His words. First, there was the opposition of the Slanderer that hindered many from believing at all. Among these were the scribes and Pharisees whom He called the children of the Slanderer, and whom John the baptist had called the offspring of vipers. Then, there was the mass of His disciples who, indeed, believed, in a sense, yet were not fit for the kingdom. The kingdom can be entered only through great trial and it will be most difficult for a rich man to get in. The great affliction (Un. 7<sup>14</sup>) will take its toll of the half-hearted, leaving only the poor and honest hearts for the kingdom. Any attempt to "apply" this parable to the present grace will find its chief interest in the confusion that it creates. The kingdom proclamation demands endurance; the evangel of God's grace supplies it.

7 having no moisture. And other falls in the midst of thorns, and, sprouting together, the thorns smother it. And other falls into good earth, and, sprouting, produces fruit a hundredfold." Saying these things, He shouted, "Who has ears to be hearing, let him be hearing!"

9 Now His disciples inquired of Him, saying, "What may this parable be?"

10 Now He said, "To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of God, yet to the rest by parables, that, observing, they should not be observing, and hearing, they should not be understanding.

11 Now this is the parable: The seed is the word of God. Now they beside the road are they who hear; thereafter the Slanderer is coming and is picking up the word from their heart, lest, believing, they may be saved. Now that on the rock are they who, whenever they should be hearing, are receiving the word with joy, and these have no root, who are believing for a season, and in a season of trial are withdrawing. Now that falling among thorns, these are they who hear and, being stifled by worries and riches, and by the gratifications of the life they lead, and are bringing nothing to maturity. 15 Now that in the ideal earth, these are they who, in an ideal and good heart, hearing the word, are retaining it and are bearing fruit with endurance.

16 Now no one lighting a lamp is covering it with a vessel or is placing it underneath a couch, but is placing it on a lampstand, that those going in may be observing

<sup>s1\* adds K AI AND</sup>  
**ΝΗΔΙΑΤΟΜΗΕ ΧΕΙΝΙΚΜΑΔ** 20  
 THRU THE NO TO-BE-HAVING MOISTURE

<sup>A M</sup>  
**ΑΚΑΙΕΤΕΡΟΝΕΠΕCΕΝΕΝΜΕ** 40  
 7 AND DIFFERENT FALLS IN MIDST

<sup>B M</sup>  
**CΦΤΩΝΑΚΑΝΘΩΝΚΑΙCΥΝΦΥ** 60  
 OF-THE POINT-FLOWERS AND BEING-TOGETHER-

<sup>s1\* omits FROM-</sup>  
**ΕΙCΑΙΑΙΑΚΑΝΘΙΑΠΕΠΝΙ** 80  
 SPROUTED THE POINT-FLOWERS FROM-CHOKE

<sup>s1\* ΕΦΥΕΝ</sup>  
**ΣΑΝΑΥΤΟΚΑΙΕΤΕΡΟΝΕΠΕC** 100  
 8 it AND DIFFERENT FALLS

**ΕΝΕΙCΤΗΝΓΗΝΤΗΝΑΓΑΘΗΝ** 20  
 INTO THE LAND THE GOOD

<sup>s1 adds Ε</sup> <sup>s1 adds K AI AND</sup>  
**ΚΑΙΕΦΥΕΝΟΙΗCΕΝΚΑΡΠΟ** 40  
 AND BEING-SPROUTED MAKES FRUIT

<sup>B+Ε</sup>  
**ΝΕΚΑΤΟΝΤΑΠΛΑCΙΟΝΑΤΑΥ** 60  
 HUNDRED-FOLD these

**ΤΑΛΕΓΩΝΕΦΩΝΕΙΟΕΧΩΝΩΤ** 80  
 SAYING He-sounded THE one-HAVING EARS

**ΑΑΚΟΥΕΙΝΑΚΟΥΕΤΩΕΠΗΡΩ** 200  
 9 TO-BE-HEARING LET-him-BE-HEARING INQUIRED-of

**ΤΩΝΔΕΑΥΤΟΝΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ** 20  
 YET Him THE LEARNERS OF-

<sup>Βs omit SAYING</sup> <sup>A MAY-BE THE BESIDE-CAST this</sup>  
**ΥΤΟΥΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΤΙCΑΥΤΗ** 40  
 Him saying ANY this MAY-

<sup>B omits THE</sup>  
**ΙΗΝΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΥ** 60  
 10 BE THE BESIDE-CAST THE YET He-said to-

<sup>s had + C here</sup>  
**ΜΙΝΔΕΔΟΤΑΙΓΝΩΝΑΙΤΑΜΥ** 80  
 YOUNG it-HAS-been-GIVEN TO-KNOW THE CLOSE-

**CΤΗΡΙΑΤΗCΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑCΤΟ** 300  
 KEEPS OF-THE KINGDOM OF-THE

**ΥΘΕΟΥΤΟΙCΔΕΛΟΙΠΟΙCΕΝ** 20  
 God to-THE YET rest IN

**ΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΑΙCΙΝΑΒΛΕΠΟΝΤ** 40  
 BESIDE-CASTS THAT looking

<sup>A CA</sup>  
**ΕCΜΗΒΛΕΠΩCΙΝΚΑΙΑΚΟΥ** 60  
 NO THEY-MAY-BE-LOOKING AND HEARING

<sup>s adds K AI</sup> <sup>s1\* adds ΑΚΟΥΩCΙΝ AFTER HEARING,</sup>  
**ΝΤΕCΜΗCΥΝΙΩCΙΝΕCΤΙΝΔ** 80  
 11 NO THEY-MAY-BE-understanding IS YET

<sup>s2 dots it, but it is restored</sup>  
**ΕΑΥΤΗΝΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗCΠΟΡΟ** 400  
 this THE BESIDE-CAST THE SEED

**CΕCΤΙΝΟΛΟΓΟCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ** 20  
 12 IS THE saying OF-THE God THE

**ΙΑΕΠΑΡΑΤΗΝΟΔΟΝΕΙCΙΝΟ** 40  
 YET BESIDE THE WAY ARE THE

<sup>A O O</sup>  
**ΙΑΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕCΕΙΤΑΕΡΧΕΤ** 60  
 ones-HEARING THEREAFTER IS-COMING

<sup>A E O</sup>  
**ΑΙΟΔΙΑΒΟΛΟCΚΑΙΑΙΡΕΙΤ** 80  
 THE THRU-CASTER AND IS-LIFTING THE

**ΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΑΠΟΤΗCΚΑΡΔΙΑC** 500  
 saying FROM THE HEART

**ΑΥΤΩΝΙΝΑΜΗΠΙCΤΕΥCΑΝΤ** 20  
 OF-them THAT NO BELIEVING

<sup>B O</sup> <sup>s1\* N</sup>  
**ΕCCΩΘΩCΙΝΟΙΔΕΕΠΙΤΗCΠ** 40  
 13 THEY-MAY-BE-BEING-SAVED THE YET ON THE ROCK

<sup>s1\* N</sup>  
**ΕΤΡΑCΟΙΟΤΑΝΑΚΟΥCΩCΙΝ** 60  
 WHO WHEN-EVER THEY-SHOULD-BE-HEARING

**ΜΕΤΑΧΑΡΑCΔΕΧΟΝΤΑΙΤΟΝ** 80  
 WITH JOY ARE-RECEIVING THE

<sup>s1\* T (B had Δ)</sup> <sup>ΟΥΘΟΥ for AND</sup>  
**ΛΟΓΟΝΚΑΙΟΥΤΟΙΡΙΖΑΝΟΥ** 600  
 saying AND these ROOT NOT

**ΚΕΧΟΥCΙΝΟΙΠΡΟCΚΑΙΡΟΝ** 20  
 ARE-HAVING WHO TOWARD SEASON

**ΠΙCΤΕΥΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΕΝΚΑΙΡ** 40  
 ARE-BELIEVING AND IN SEASON

<sup>AS O</sup>  
**ΦΕΙΡΑCΜΟΥΑΦΙCΤΑΝΤΑΙ** 60  
 OF-trial THEY-ARE-FROM-STANDING

**ΤΟΔΕΕΙCΤΑCΑΚΑΝΘΑCΠΕC** 80  
 14 THE YET INTO THE POINT-FLOWERS FALLING

**ΟΝΟΥΤΟΙΕΙCΙΝΟΙΑΚΟΥCΑ** 700  
 these ARE THE ones-HEARING

**ΝΤΕCΚΑΙΥΠΟΜΕΡΙΜΝΩΝΚΑ** 20  
 AND UNDER anxieties AND

<sup>Βs omit UNDER</sup>  
**ΙΠΛΟΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΥΠΟΗΔΟΝΩΝ** 40  
 RICHES AND UNDER GRATIFICATIONS

**ΤΟΥΒΙΟΥΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΙCΥ** 60  
 OF-the livelihood GOING BEING-

<sup>B M B+Ε</sup>  
**ΝΠΝΙΓΟΝΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΥΤΕΛΕC** 80  
 TOGETHER-CHOKLD AND NOT ARE-FINISH-CAR-

**ΦΟΡΟΥCΙΝΤΟΔΕΕΝΤΗΚΑΛΗ** 800  
 15 RYING THE YET IN THE IDEAL

<sup>A+Ε</sup>  
**ΓΗΟΥΤΟΙΕΙCΙΝΟΙΤΙΝΕCΕ** 20  
 LAND these ARE WHO-ANY IN

**ΝΚΑΡΔΙΑΚΑΛΗΚΑΙΑΓΑΘΑ** 40  
 HEART IDEAL AND GOOD HEAR-

**ΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕCΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΚΑΤ** 60  
 ing THE saying ARE-DOWN-

**ΕΧΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΚΑΡΠΟΦΟΡΟΥ** 80  
 HAVING AND ARE-FRUIT-CARRYING

**CΙΝΕΝΥΠΟΜΟΝΗΟΥΔΕΙCΔΕ** 900  
 16 IN UNDER-REMAINING NOT-YET-ONE YET

<sup>S O</sup>  
**ΛΥΧΝΟΝΑΥΑCΚΑΛΥΠΤΕΙΑΥ** 20  
 LAMP TOUCHING IS-COVERING it

<sup>B+Ε</sup>  
**ΤΟΝCΚΕΥΕΙΝΥΠΟΚΑΤΩΚΑΙ** 40  
 to-INSTRUMENT OR UNDER-DOWN OF-couch

<sup>s adds ΤΗΝ THE</sup>  
**ΝΗCΤΙΘΗCΙΝΑΛΕΠΙΛΥΧΝ** 60  
 IS-PLACING but ON LAMPstand

<sup>s N</sup> <sup>Βs omit ON</sup> <sup>B omits THAT TO LIGHT</sup>  
**ΙΑCΕΠΙΤΙΘΗCΙΝΑΙΟΙΕΙ** 80  
 IS-ON-PLACING THAT THE ones-

**CΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΙΒΛΕΠΩCΙΝ** 3200  
 INTO-GOING MAY-BE-LOOKING

9-10 Compare Mt.13<sup>10-17</sup>Mk.4<sup>10-18</sup>Isa.69.

11-12 Compare Mt.13<sup>18,19</sup>Mk.4<sup>14,15</sup>.

13 Compare Mt.13<sup>20,21</sup>Mk.4<sup>16,17</sup>.

14-15 Compare Mt.13<sup>22,23</sup>Mk.4<sup>18-20</sup>.

16-18 Compare 11<sup>33-36</sup>Mt.5<sup>15,16</sup>Mk.4<sup>21-25</sup>.

16 To enable His disciples to discern the difference between the fruitful and unfruitful hearers, He gives a further illustration. The hearty believer places his light on a stand. He makes the message known. The half-hearted one is slothful. He hides it under a couch. The worldly one puts his business first, and hides it under a vessel. These two shall lose the light they have, but the former shall receive more light.

17 Compare 12<sup>2</sup>Mt.10<sup>26</sup>.

18 Compare 19<sup>26</sup>Mt.13<sup>12</sup>25<sup>29</sup>.

18 In grace no one is deprived of the light he has, no matter how feebly it may flicker, yet the other part of the principle applies to all. He who has some light is on the way to further illumination.

19 The crowding out of His physical relations is symbolic of the trend of His ministry at this time. He was allying Himself with those of like spirit, and strengthening His union with them.

22-25 Compare Mt.8<sup>18-27</sup>Mk.4<sup>35-41</sup>.

23 A lovely little likeness we have here of that great spiritual storm which engulfed them at His crucifixion. The wind would represent the unseen powers of evil, one of which entered into Judas, and the waters the people who were whipped into fury under their influence. Had the Lord been absent, as on another occasion, we would refer this trial to the time of the end. But He is with them. Does not His sleep speak of His death, and the consternation of the apostles the fear which His decease inspired? And His awakening—did not His resurrection proclaim Him Sovereign over all the powers of evil? Not only wind and wave, but sovereignties and dependencies obey His will.

26-31 Compare Mt.8<sup>28,29</sup>Mk.5<sup>1-10</sup>.

26 Some manuscripts read Gadarenes for Gergesenes, or Gerasenes. Gadara is usually identified with the modern Um Keis, a place about three hours' travel from the lake shore on the far

17 the light. For there is nothing hid which shall not become apparent, neither concealed which should not by all means be known and come to be apparent. Beware, then, how you are hearing! For whoever may have, to him shall be given, and whoever may not have, from him shall be taken away also what he is supposing to have."

19 Now His mother and His brothers came along to Him, and they were not able to fall in with Him because of the throng. Now it was reported to Him, saying that "Thy mother and Thy brothers stand outside wanting to see Thee."

21 Now, answering, He said to them, "These are My mother and My brethren, who are hearing and doing the word of God."

22 Now it occurred on one of the days, *He*, as well as His disciples, stepped into a ship, and He said to them, "We may be passing through to the other side of the lake." And they set out. Now while they are sailing He falls asleep, and a storm of wind descended to the lake, and they were foundered and in danger.

24 Now, approaching, they rouse Him, saying, "Doctor! Doctor! We are perishing!" Now, being roused, He rebukes the wind and the surging of the water, and they cease, and it became calm. Now He said to them "Where is your faith?" Yet, being afraid, they marvel, saying to one another, "Who, consequently, is this, seeing that He is enjoining the winds also, and the water, and they are obeying Him!"

26 And they sail down into the country of the Gergesenes, which is across from Galilee.

27 Now at His coming out on the

ΤΟΦΩΣΟΥΓΑΡΕΣΤΙΝΚΡΥΠΤ 20  
17 THE LIGHT NOT for IS hidden

ΟΝΟΟΥΦΑΝΕΡΟΝΓΕΝΗΣΕΤΑ 40  
WHICH NOT apparent WILL-BE-BECOMING

ΙΟΥΔΕ ΑΠΟΚΡΥΦΟΝΟΟΥΜΗΓ 60  
NOT-YET FROM-HIDDEN WHICH NOT NO SE'D-  
A omits NO

ΝΩΣΘΗΚΑΙΕΙΣΦΑΝΕΡΟΝΕΛ 80  
BE-BRING-KNOWN AND INTO apparent MAY-BE-  
A omits NO

ΑΗΒ ΑΕΠΕΤΕΟΥΝΠΩΣΑΚΟΥΕ 100  
18 COMING YE-BE-LOOKING THEN how YE-ARE-HEARING  
A omits EVER A+CAN IF-EVER

ΤΕΟΣΑΝΓΑΡΕΧΗΘΘΗΣΕΤΑ 20  
WHO EVER for MAY-BE-HAVING WILL-BE-BEING-

ΙΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΟCΑΝΜΗΕΧΗΚΑΙ 40  
GIVEN to-him AND WHO EVER NO MAY-BE-HAVING AND 24

ΟΔΟΚΕΙΕΧΕΙΝΑΡΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ 60  
WHICH he-IS-SEEMING TO-BE-HAVING WILL-BE-BEING-LIFTED  
B E O.

ΑΠΑΥΤΟΥΠΑΡΕΓΕΝΟΝΤΟΔΕ 80  
19 FROM him BESIDE-BECAME YET

ΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΝΗΜΗΤΗΡΑΥΤΟΥ 200  
TOWARD Him THE MOTHER OF-Him  
AB omit OF-Him

ΚΑΙΟΙΔΕΛΦΟΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙ 20  
AND THE brothers OF-Him AND

ΟΥΚΗΔΥΝΑΝΤΟΣΥΝΤΥΧΕΙΝ 40  
NOT THAT-WE'RE-ABLE TO-BE-TOGETHER-HAPPENING  
S O.

ΑΥΤΩΔΙΑΤΟΝΟΧΛΟΝΑΠΗΓ 60  
20 to-Him THRU THE THROG it-WAS-FROM-  
A omits YET AB omit that BE omit SAYING

ΕΛΗΔΕΑΥΤΩΤΙΛΕΓΟΝΤΩΝ 80  
MESSAGED YET to-Him that SAYING  
S omits OF-YOU

ΗΜΗΤΗΡCΟΥΚΑΙΟΙΔΕΛΦΟ 300  
THE MOTHER OF-YOU AND THE brothers

ΙCΟΥΕCΤΗΚΑCΙΝΕΙΣΦΙΔΕΙ 20  
OF-YOU HAVE-STOOD OUT TO-BE-FEE-  
B WILLING YOU

ΝCΕΒΕΛΟΝΤΕCΟΔΕ ΑΠΟΚΡΙ 40  
21 CEIVING YOU WILLING THE YET ANSWERING

ΘΕΙCΕΙΠΕΝΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΥCΜ 60  
He-said TOWARD them MOTH-

ΗΤΗΡΜΟΥΚΑΙΔΕΛΦΟΙΜΟΥ 80  
ER OF-ME AND brothers OF-ME

ΟΥΤΟΙΕΙCΙΝΟΙΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝ 400  
these ARE THE-ones THE saying  
S omits OF-the God

ΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΑΚΟΥΟΝΤΕCΚΑΙΠ 20  
OF-THE God HEARING AND DO-

ΟΙΟΥΝΤΕCΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΔΕΝΜ 40  
22 ING it-BECAME YET IN ONE  
S omits IN

ΙΑΤΩΝΗΜΕΡΩΝΚΑΙΑΥΤΟCΕ 60  
OF-THE DAYS AND He IN-

ΝΕΒΗΕΙCΠΛΟΙΟΝΚΑΙΟΙΜΑ 80  
STEPPED INTO FLOATER AND THE LEARN-

ΘΗΤΑΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΠΡ 500  
ers OF-Him AND He-said TOWARD

ΟCΑΥΤΟΥCΑΙΕΛΘΜΕΝΕΙC 20  
them WE-MAY-BE-THRU-COMING INTO

ΤΟΠΕΡΑΝΤΗCΑΙΜΝΗCΚΑΙΑ 40  
THE OTHER-SIDE OF-THE LAKE AND THEY-

ΝΗΧΘΗCΑΝΠΛΕΟΝΤΩΝΔΕ ΑΥ 60  
23 WERE-UP-LEAD OF-FLOATING YET OF-

ΤΩΝΑΦΥΠΝΩCΕΝΚΑΙΚΑΤΕΒ 80  
them He-FROM-SLEEPS AND DOWN-STEPPED

ΗΛΑΙΛΑΥΑΝΕΜΟΥΕΙCΤΗΝΑ 600  
storm OF-WIND INTO THE LAKE

ΙΜΝΗΚΑΙCΥΝΕΠΑΛΗΡΟΥΝΤ 20  
AND THEY-WERE-TOGETHER-FILLED

ΟΚΑΙΕΚΙΝΔΥΝΕΥΟΝΤΠΡΟCΕ 40  
AND THEY-WERE-DANGERED TOWARD-COM-

ΛΒΟΝΤΕCΔΕΔΙΗΓΕΙΡΑΝΑΥ 60  
ING YET THEY-THRU-ROUSE Him

ΤΟΝΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΕΠΙCΤΑΤΑΕ 80  
saying Adept! A-

ΠΙCΤΑΤΑΑΠΟΛΛΥΜΕΘΑΟΔΕ 700  
dept! WE-ARE-ING-destroyed THE YET  
A omits -THRU- B+E

ΔΙΕΓΕΡΘΕΙCΕΠΕΤΙΜΗCΕΝ 20  
BEING-THRU-ROUSED He-rebukes

ΤΩΑΝΕΜΩΚΑΙΤΩΚΑΥΔΩΝΙΤ 40  
to-THE WIND AND to-THE SURGE OF-  
S O.

ΟΥΥΔΑΤΟCΚΑΙΕΠΑΥCΑΝΤΟ 60  
THE water AND THEY-CEASE

ΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΓΑΛΗΝΗΕΙΠΕ 80  
25 AND it-BECAME CALM He-said

ΝΔΕΑΥΤΟΙCΠΟΥΗΠΙCΤΙCΥ 800  
YET to-them ?-where THE BELIEF OF-

ΜΩΦΟΒΗΘΕΝΤΕCΔΕΘΘΑΥΜ 20  
YOU? BEING-afraid YET THEY-MARVEL  
S omits TOWARD one-another

ΑCΑΝΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΠΡΟCΑΛΛΗ 40  
SAYING TOWARD one-another

ΛΟΥCΤΙCΑΡΑΟΥΤΟCΕCΤΙΝ 60  
ANY CONSEQUENTLY this IS

ΟΤΙΚΑΙΤΟΙCΑΝΕΜΟΙCΕΠΙ 80  
that AND to-THE WINDS He-IS-en-

ΤΑCCEΙΚΑΙΤΩΥΔΑΤΙΚΑΙΥ 900  
joining AND to-THE water AND THEY-  
B omits AND THEY-ARE-obeying to-Him

ΠΑΚΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΚΑΤ 20  
26 ARE-obeying to-him AND THEY-  
S O.

ΕΠΑΥCΑΝΕΙCΤΗΝΧΩΡΑΝΤ 40  
DOWN-FLOAT INTO THE SPACE OF-

ΑΓΑΔΑΡ ΟCΑCΓΕC 60  
THE GERGESENEC WHICH ANY IS  
B+E

ΑΝΤΙΠΕΡΑΤΗCΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑC 80  
INSTEAD-OTHER-SIDE OF-THE GALILEE

ΕΞΕΛΒΟΝΤΙΔΕΑΥΤΩΕΠΙΤΗ 3000  
27 to-OUT-COMING YET Him ON THE

side of the Jermuk river. This location does not at all suit the circumstances surrounding this miracle. Except at Tiberias there is no overhanging cliff on lake Galilee, but at the site of some ancient ruins called Chersa there is a steep declivity, and beyond the ruins are tombs in the mountain side. This site is "across from Galilee", on the eastern shore of the lake. The shore is so narrow at the base of the mountain that a herd of hogs, rushing down its steep sides, would not be able to stop before being drowned in the water. These facts, together with the manuscript evidence, seem sufficient to justify us in adopting the reading Gergesenes, rather than the usual Gadarenes.

<sup>28</sup> The demons never seemed to be at a loss to identify the Lord. It might take a miracle to make men admit Him to be the Messiah. Few saw Him to be God's Son. But the demons usually insisted on giving Him this title and acknowledged His authority over them. In spiritual intelligence they were certainly far superior to any of His disciples. Hence they feared Him, realizing the lawlessness of their obsession of human beings.

In some abnormal trance states it is possible for a person to entirely yield control of his body to another mind. In this condition the thoughts of the directing mind find a response in the subject, before they can be uttered and conveyed through the usual channels. If one man can control another in this fashion, it is not difficult to see how demons can break down the human will and impose themselves on their victims. This was largely the case before the deluge, and is the reason why mankind was given a flesh diet thereafter. The present time is characterized by the activity of deceiving spirits (1 Ti. 4:1). Satan is transfigured into an angel of light, and those under him seek to simulate the operations of God's holy spirit.

<sup>32-33</sup> Compare Mt. 8:30-32 Mk. 5:11-15 Lev. 11:7-8 1 Ki. 22:22.

<sup>32</sup> Hog raising was contrary to the law of Moses. Swine were unclean animals, unfit for food. Hence the Lord was quite justified in being the cause of their destruction. Indeed, there was a fitness in furnishing the unclean demons with unclean habitations.

land, there meets Him a certain man out of the city who had demons, and for a considerable time puts on no cloak, and remained in no house, but in the tombs.

<sup>28</sup> Now, perceiving Jesus, and crying out, he prostrates to Him and said in a loud voice, "What is it to me and to Thee, Jesus, Son of God Most High? I am beseeching Thee, Thou shouldst not be tormenting me." For He charged the unclean spirit to be coming out of the man, for many times it had gripped him, and he was bound with chains and fetters, under guard, and bursting through the bonds he was driven by the demon into the wildernesses.

<sup>30</sup> Now Jesus inquires of him, saying, "What is your name?" Now he said "Legion", seeing that many demons entered into him.

<sup>31</sup> And they entreated Him that He should not enjoin them to be coming away into the abyss.

<sup>32</sup> Now there was a considerable herd of hogs there, grazing on the mountain, and they entreat Him that He should permit them to be entering into them. And He permits them. Now the demons, coming out from the man, entered into the hogs, and the herd rushes down the precipice into the lake and was smothered.

<sup>34</sup> Now the graziers, perceiving what has occurred, fled and report it in the city and in the fields. Now they came out to perceive what has occurred, and they came to Jesus and they found the man, from whom the demons came out, garmented and sane, sitting at the feet of Jesus, and they were afraid. Yet

<sup>20</sup> **ΝΗΝΥΠΗΝΤΗΣΑΝΤΩΑΝΗ** <sup>20</sup> **ΛΑΕΙΣΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΠΑΡΕΚΑ**  
 LAND UNDER-meets to-Him MAN INTO him AND THEY-BESIDE-CALL-  
<sup>21</sup> **ΡΤΙΣΕΚΤΗΣΠΟΛΕΩΣΟΣΕΙΧΕ** <sup>41</sup> **ΛΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΝΙΝΑΜΗΕΠΙΤΑΞ**  
 ANY OUT-OF-THE city WHO HAD ED Him THAT NO He-sh'd-be-enjoining  
<sup>22</sup> **ΝΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑΚΑΙΧΡΟΝΦΙΚΑ** <sup>60</sup> **ΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΕΙΣΤΗΝΑΒΥΣΣΟΝ**  
<sup>23</sup> **ΝΦΟΥΚΕΝΔΥΣΑΤΟΙΜΑΤΙ** <sup>80</sup> **ΑΠΕΛΘΕΙΝΗΝΔΕΕΚΕΙΑΓΕΛ**  
 demons AND to-TIME enough to-them INTO THE abyss  
<sup>24</sup> **ΝΚΑΙΕΝΟΙΚΙΑΟΥΚΕΜΕΝΕΝ** <sup>100</sup> **ΗΧΟΙΡΩΝΙΚΑΝΩΝΒΟΣΚΟΜΕ**  
 but <sup>25</sup> restores A+I OF-HOGS enough being-HERBED  
<sup>26</sup> **ΝΚΑΙΕΝΟΙΚΙΑΟΥΚΕΜΕΝΕΝ** <sup>100</sup> **ΗΧΟΙΡΩΝΙΚΑΝΩΝΒΟΣΚΟΜΕ**  
 AND IN HOME NOT REMAINED  
<sup>27</sup> **ΑΛΛΕΝΤΟΙΣΜΝΗΜΑΣΙΝΙΔΩ** <sup>20</sup> **ΝΗΕΝΤΩΡΕΙΚΑΙΠΑΡΕΚΑΑ**  
 28 but IN THE memorial-tombs PERCEIV-  
<sup>28</sup> **ΝΔΕΤΟΝΙΗΣΟΥΝΚΑΙΑΝΑΚΡ** <sup>40</sup> **ΕΣΑΥΤΟΝΙΝΑΕΠΙΤΡΕΥΗ**  
 ING YET THE JESUS AND UP-CRYING Him THAT He-sh'd-be-permitting  
<sup>29</sup> **ΑΣΑΣΠΡΟΣΕΠΕΣΕΝΑΥΤΩΚΑ** <sup>60</sup> **ΑΥΤΟΙΣΕΙΣΕΚΕΙΝΟΥΣΕΙ**  
 he-TOWARD-FALLS to-Him AND to-them INTO those TO-BE-  
<sup>30</sup> **ΙΦΩΝΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΕΙΠΕΝΤΙΕΜ** <sup>80</sup> **ΕΛΘΕΙΝΚΑΙΕΠΕΤΡΕΥΕΝΑΥ**  
 to-SOUND GREAT said ANY to-ME INTO-COMING AND He-permits to-  
<sup>31</sup> **ΟΙΚΑΙΣΟΙΗΣΟΥΥΙΕΤΟΥΘ** <sup>200</sup> **ΤΟΙΣΕΞΕΛΘΟΝΤΑΔΕΤΑΔΑΙ**  
 AND to-YOU JESUS SON OF-THE God 33 them OUT-COMING YET THE demons  
<sup>32</sup> **ΕΟΥΤΟΥΥΙΣΤΟΥΔΕΟΜΑΙΣ** <sup>20</sup> **ΜΟΝΙΑΔΠΟΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΕ**  
 OF-THE HIGHEST I-AM-beseeching OF- FROM THE human IN-  
<sup>33</sup> **ΟΥΜΗΜΕΒΑΣΑΝΙΣΧΠΑΡΗΓ** <sup>40</sup> **ΙΧΛΘΟΝΕΙΣΤΟΥΣΧΟΙΡΟΥ**  
 29 you NO ME YOU-sh'd-be-ORDEALIZING He-charged to-CAME INTO THE HOGS  
<sup>34</sup> **ΓΕΛΛΕΝΓΑΡΤΩΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΤ** <sup>60</sup> **ΣΚΑΙΦΡΗΜΗΣΕΝΗΑΓΕΛΗΚΑΤ**  
 for to-THE spirit THE AND RUSHES THE HERD DOWN  
<sup>35</sup> **ΦΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΩΕΞΕΛΘΕΙΝΑΠΟ** <sup>80</sup> **ΑΤΟΥΚΡΗΜΝΟΥΕΙΣΤΗΝΛΙΜ**  
 unclean TO-BE-OUT-COMING FROM THE HANG INTO THE LAKE  
<sup>36</sup> **ΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΠΟΛΛΟΙΣΓΑ** <sup>300</sup> **ΑΝΚΑΙΑΠΕΠΝΙΓΗΙΔΟΝΤΕ**  
 THE human to-MANY for 34 AND WAS-FROM-CHOKED PERCEIVING  
<sup>37</sup> **ΡΧΡΟΝΟΙΣΣΥΝΗΡΠΑΚΕΙΑΥ** <sup>20</sup> **ΣΔΕΘΙΒΟΣΚΟΝΤΕΣΤΟΓΕΓΟ**  
 TIMES it-HAD-TOGETHER-SNATCHED him YET THE ones-HERBING THE HAVING-BE-  
<sup>38</sup> **ΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΔΕΣΜΕΥΕΤΟΑΛΥΣ** <sup>40</sup> **ΝΟΣΕΦΥΓΟΝΚΑΙΑΠΗΓΓΕΙΑ**  
 AND he-WAS-BOUND to-UNLOOSES COME THEY-FLED AND THEY-FROM-MESSAGE  
<sup>39</sup> **ΕΣΙΝΚΑΙΠΕΔΑΙΣΦΥΛΑСС** <sup>60</sup> **ΑΝΕΙΣΤΗΝΠΟΛΙΝΚΑΙΕΙΣΤ**  
 AND to-letters being-GUARDED INTO THE city AND INTO THE  
<sup>40</sup> **ΜΕΝΟΣΚΑΙΔΙΑΡΡΗССΩΝΤΑ** <sup>80</sup> **ΟΥΣΑΓΡΟΥΣΕΞΗΛΘΟΝΔΕΙΔ**  
<sup>41</sup> **ΔΕΜΟΝΙΑΔΕΣΜΑΛΛΥΝΕΤΟΥΠΟΤΟΥΔ** <sup>400</sup> **ΕΙΝΤΟΓΕΓΟΝΟΣΚΑΙΛΘΟΝ**  
<sup>42</sup> **ΑΙΜΟΝΙΟΥΕΙΣΤΑΣΕΡΗΜΟΥ** <sup>20</sup> **ΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΙΗΣΟΥΝΚΑΙΕΥΡ**  
 mon INTO THE DESOLATES TOWARD THE JESUS AND THEY-FOUND  
<sup>43</sup> **ΣΕΠΗΡΩΤΗΣΕΝΔΕΑΥΤΟΝΟΙ** <sup>40</sup> **ΝΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΝΤΟΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩ**  
 30 inquires-of YET him the JE- sitting THE human  
<sup>44</sup> **ΗΣΟΥΣΛΕΓΩΝΤΙΣΟΙΟΝΟΜΑ** <sup>60</sup> **ΝΑΦΟΥΤΑΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑΕΞΗΛΘ**  
<sup>45</sup> **ΕΣΤΙΝΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΛΕΓΕΦΝΟ** <sup>80</sup> **ΟΝΙΜΑΤΙΣΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΙΣΩΦΡ**  
 IS THE YET said LEGION that being-GARMENTED AND being-sane  
<sup>46</sup> **ΤΙΕΙΧΛΑΘΕΝΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑΠΟ** <sup>500</sup> **ΟΝΟΥΝΤΑΠΑΡΑΤΟΥΣΠΟΔΑΣ**  
 INTO-CAME demons MANY BESIDE THE FEET



34-37 Compare Mt.8:33,34 Mk.5:14-17.

34 It is evident that the Gergesenes thought more of their hogs than of human beings. It is likely that there were other herds and other lawless practises which His presence would condemn. How terrible is the perversity that prefers darkness to light, because of the evil which it harbors! He seems to have remained but a little while, acceding to their request, but He does not leave them without a witness to His power and love, for the erstwhile demoniac carries on the work by proclaiming his cure to the whole city. The Lord seldom visited that side of the lake and may never have preached to them again.

38-39 Compare Mk. 5:18-20.

40 Compare Mt.9:1 Mk.5:21.

41-42 Compare Mt.9:18 Mk.5:22-24.

41 Undoubtedly, there is an intended contrast between this Jew, with the highest of privileges, who is at the head of a synagogue in Capernaum, and the centurion proselyte who had built them a synagogue. But the centurion is humble and confident in the Lord's power. He did not deem himself worthy of having the Lord enter his home. He saw no necessity for One so great as He to come into personal contact with the case. He recognized His lordship. As a result he received an instantaneous response. His slave was healed immediately (72-8). Not so Jairus. The centurion felt unqualified to come himself, but Jairus comes and casts himself at His feet, and desires His presence in his house. Surely the chief of the synagogue is worthy to have Him enter his home! Had his faith equaled the centurion's, his daughter could have been saved long before. He is delayed. The throngs are so thick that He cannot hurry. So it is with Israel. Their faith is feeble. They cannot grasp His power to bless unless He is present.

43 Meanwhile one who has a larger measure of faith is healed. Whether guided by intuition or by intelligence, she touches the tassel of His cloak. The "blossom", a fringe or tassel, was put on all garments as a reminder of the commandments (Nu.15:37-41). On it was a ribbon of blue. The robe speaks of righteousness, the fringe or

those also who are perceiving how the demoniac was saved report to them. And the entire multitude of the country about the Gergesenes asks Him to be coming away from them, seeing that they were pressed with a great fear.

38 Now *He*, stepping into the ship, returns. Now the man from whom the demons had come out besought Him to be with Him, yet Jesus dismisses him, saying, "Be returning to your home and relate how much God does for you." And he came away to the whole city proclaiming how much Jesus does for him.

40 Now it occurred, at Jesus' return, the throng welcomes Him, for they were all hoping for Him. 41 And *lo!* a man came whose name was Jairus, and *he* possessed the chieftainship of the synagogue. And, falling at the feet of Jesus, he entreated Him to be entering 42 into his house, seeing that he had an only begotten daughter of about twelve years, and *she* died.

Now, at His going away, the 43 throngs stifled Him, and a woman having a hemorrhage for twelve years, whose whole livelihood being consumed by physicians, has not the strength to be cured by any 44 one. Approaching from behind, she touches the tassel of His cloak, and instantly her hemorrhage was stanchd.

45 And Jesus said, "Who touches Me?" Now, at all denying it, Peter and those with Him, said, "Doctor, the throngs are pressing Thee and jostling, and art Thou 46 saying 'Who touches Me?'" Yet

<sup>B omits of-THE</sup>  
**ΤΟΥΙΗΣΟΥΚΑΙΕΦΟΒΗΘΗΣΑ** 20  
 OF-THE JESUS AND THEY-WERE-afraid

<sup>s adds saying</sup>  
**ΝΑΠΗΓΓΕΙΛΑΝΔΕΑΥΤΟΙΣΚ** 40  
 36 FROM-MESSAGE YET to-them AND

<sup>B omit AND</sup>  
**ΔΙΟΠΙΔΟΝΤΕΣΠΩΣΕΣΘΗΝΟ** 60  
 THE ones-PERCEIVING how WAS-<sup>THE</sup> SAVED

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> o.</sup>  
**ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΣΘΕΙΣΚΑΙΗΡΩΤΗ** 80  
 37 one-BEING-demonized AND asks

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΣΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΑΠΑΝΤΟΠΛΗΘΟΣ** 100  
 Him EVERY (emph.) THE multitude

<sup>B Δ for ΓΕ and Δ<sup>s</sup> (but restored in s) Δ Δ Ρ</sup>  
**ΤΗΣΠΕΡΙΧΩΡΟΥΤΩΝΓΕΡΓΕ** 20  
 OF-THE ABOUT-SPACE OF-THE DEEASENES

<sup>o.</sup>  
**ΣΗΝΩΝΑΠΕΛΘΕΙΝΑΠΑΥΤΩΝ** 40  
 TO-BE-FROM-COMING FROM them

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΟΤΙΦΟΒΩΜΕΓΑΛΩΣΥΝΕΙΧΟ** 60  
 that TO-FEAR GREAT THEY-were-pressed

<sup>A omits YET</sup>  
**ΝΤΟΑΥΤΟΣΔΕΕΜΒΑΣΕΙΣΤΟ** 80  
 He YET IN-STEPPING INTO THE

<sup>for ΥΠ s<sup>1</sup> ΕΠ. s<sup>2</sup> CYN</sup>  
**ΠΛΟΥΤΟΥΝ ΠΕΣΤΡΕΥΕΝΕΔΕΙ** 200  
 38 FLOATER RETURNS <sup>s<sup>1</sup> Δ Δ<sup>s</sup> + Ε s<sup>1</sup> o.</sup> besought

<sup>but the l by s<sup>2</sup> is deleted</sup>  
**ΤΟΔΕΑΥΤΟΥΟΑΝΗΡΑΦΟΥΕΞ** 20  
 YET OF-Him THE MAN FROM WHOM HAD-

**ΕΛΗΛΥΘΕΙΤΑΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑΙ** 40  
 OUT-COME THE demons TO-BE

**ΝΑΙΣΥΝΑΥΤΩΑΠΕΛΥΣΕΝΔΕ** 60  
 TOGETHER to-Him FROM-LOOSES YET

<sup>Bs omit THE JESUS</sup>  
**ΑΥΤΟΝΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΛΕΓΩΝΥΠΟ** 80  
 39 him THE JESUS SAYING YOU-BE-

**ΣΤΡΕΦΕΕΙΣΤΟΝΟΙΚΟΝΣΟΥ** 300  
 RETURNING INTO THE HOME OF-YOU

<sup>A DOES to-YOU</sup>  
**ΚΑΙΔΙΗΝΓΟΥΟCΑCΘΙΕΠΟΙΗ** 20  
 AND BE-relating as-much-as to-YOU DOES

**ΣΕΝΟΘΕΟCΚΑΙΑΠΗΛΘΕΝΚΑ** 40  
 THE God AND he-FROM-CAME accord-

**ΘΟΛΗΝΤΗΝΠΟΛΙΝΚΗΡΥCΣΩ** 60  
 ing-to WHOLE THE city PROCLAIMING

**ΝΟCΔΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝΑΥΤΩΟΙΗΣ** 80  
 as-much-as DOES to-him THE JESUS

<sup>B<sup>s</sup> omit but s<sup>2</sup> restores BECAME B<sup>s</sup> IN YET</sup>  
**ΟΥCΓΕΝΕΤΟΔΕΕΝΤΩΥΠΟC** 400  
 40 BECAME YET IN THE TO-BE-RETURN-

<sup>Α Ψ Δ o.</sup>  
**ΤΡΕΦΕΙΝΤΟΝΙΗΣΟΥΝΑΠΕΔ** 20  
 ING THE JESUS welcomes

**ΕΞΑΤΟΑΥΤΟΝΟΟΧΛΟCΗCΑΝ** 40  
 Him THE THROG THEY-WERE

**ΓΑΡΠΑΝΤΕCΠΡΟCΔΟΚΩΝΤΕ** 60  
 for ALL TOWARD-SEEMING

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> ΤΟΝΘΕΟΝ THE God for Him</sup>  
**CΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΗΛΘΕΝΑΝ** 80  
 41 Him AND BE-PERCEIVING CAME MAN

<sup>B this O</sup>  
**ΗΡΦΟΝΟΜΑΙΔΕΙΡΟCΚΑΙΔΥ** 500  
 to-WHOM NAME JAIRUS AND he

**ΤΟCΑΡΧΩΝΤΗCΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΗC** 20  
 chief OF-THE TOGETHER-LEAD

**ΥΠΗΡΧΕΝΚΑΙΠΕCΩΝΠΑΡΑΤ** 40  
 belonged AND FALLING BESIDE THE

<sup>Bs<sup>1</sup> omit OF-THE</sup>  
**ΟΥCΠΟΔΑCΤΟΥΙΗΣΟΥΠΑΡΕ** 60  
 FEET OF-THE JESUS he-BESIDE-

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΚΑΛΕΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΙCΕΛΘΕΙΝ** 80  
 CALLED Him TO-BE-INTO-COMING INTO

**ΙCΤΟΝΟΙΚΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΟΤΙΘΥ** 600  
 42 THE HOME of-him that DAUGH-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits WAS</sup>  
**ΓΑΤΗΡΜΟΝΟΓΕΝΗCΗΝΑΥΤΩ** 20  
 TER ONLY-generated WAS to-him

**ΩCΕΤΩΝΔΩΔΕΚΑΚΑΙΑΥΤΗΑ** 40  
 AS OF-YEARS TWO-TEN AND this FROM-

**ΠΕΘΗΗCΚΕΝΕΝΔΕΤΩΥΠΑΓΕ** 60  
 DIED IN YET THE TO-BE-UNDER-

<sup>B + Ε</sup>  
**ΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΟΙΟΧΛΟΙCΥΝΕΠΗ** 80  
 LEADING Him THE THROGS TOGETHER-CHOKED

**ΙΓΟΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΓΥΝΗΟΥCΑ** 700  
 43 Him AND WOMAN BEING

**ΕΝΡΥCΕΙΑΙΜΑΤΟCΑΠΟΕΤΩ** 20  
 IN GUSHING OF-BLOOD FROM YEARS

<sup>B omits to-HEALERS to livelthood</sup>  
**ΝΔΩΔΕΚΑΝΤΙCΙΑΤΡΟΙCΠΡ** 40  
 TWO-TEN WHO-ANY to-HEALERS TO-

**ΟCΑΝΑΛΩCΑCΑΔΟΛΟΝΤΟΝΒΙ** 60  
 WARD-UP-CONSUMING WHOLE THE liveli-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> adds ΕΑΥΤΗCΚΑΙ s Y=by s + N had</sup>  
**ΟΝΟΥΚΙCΧΥCΕΝΑΠΟΥΔΕΝΟ** 80  
 hood NOT is-STRONG FROM NOT-YET-ONE

**CΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΘΗΝΑΙΠΡΟCΕΛΘ** 800  
 44 TO-BE-CURED TOWARD-COMING

**ΟΥCΑΟΠΙCΘΕΝΗΨΑΤΟΤΟΥΚ** 20  
 BEHIND-PLACE she-TOUCHES OF-THE HANG-

**ΡΑCΠΕΔΟΥΤΟΥΙΜΑΤΙΟΥΔΥ** 40  
 FOOT OF-THE cloak OF-Him

**ΤΟΥΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΧΡΗΜΑΕCΤΗΗ** 60  
 AND instantly STOOD THE

<sup>Α + Ε</sup>  
**ΡΥCΙCΤΟΥΑΙΜΑΤΟCΑΥΤΗC** 80  
 GUSHING OF-THE BLOOD OF-her

**ΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΟΙΗΣΟΥCΤΙCΟΑ** 900  
 45 AND said THE JESUS ANY THE one-

**ΨΑΜΕΝΟCΜΟΥΑΡΝΟΥΜΕΝΩΝ** 20  
 TOUCHING OF-ME OF-disowning

**ΔΕΠΑΝΤΩΝΕΙΠΕΝΟΠΕΤΡΟC** 40  
 YET ALL said THE Peter

<sup>B omits AND THE-ones TOGETHER to-Him</sup>  
**ΚΑΙΟΙCΥΝΑΥΤΩΦΕΠΙCΤΑΤΑ** 60  
 AND THE-ones TOGETHER to-Him Adept!

<sup>B o.</sup>  
**ΟΙΟΧΛΟΙCΥΝΕΧΟΥCΙΝCΕΚ** 80  
 THE THROGS ARE-pressing YOU AND

<sup>Α + Ε</sup>  
**ΔΙΑΠΟΒΑΙΒΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΛΕΓ** 3500  
 THEY-ARE-FROM-CONSTRICTING AND YOU-ARE-say-

tassel of its finish. Indeed, the Hebrew word for *blue* is formed from the word which means to *finish*. That which finished or completed our Lord's righteousness was His obedience to death. So that the woman may well figure that remnant in Israel who receive the salvation of their souls while the nation lies dead (1 Pet. 1<sup>9</sup>). The soul (not life) of the flesh is in the blood (Lev. 17<sup>14</sup>). Hers was a salvation of blood by blood. His suffering provided a blood redemption for the faithful few while the nation as such waited for redemption by power.

43-48 Compare Mt. 9:20-22 Mk. 5:25-34.

49-50 Compare Mk. 5:35, 36.

49 The hopelessness of Israel's state is well figured by death. If we take all the disabilities and diseases which are given as signs of her spiritual condition, their sum would be death. And it is notable that in this case, as well as that of Lazarus, there was delay on His part. This is most marked with Lazarus, and there the Lord gives us the reason for His deliberate delay. He did not want to cure Lazarus; He wanted him to die, in order that God's glory might be manifested thereby (Jn. 11<sup>4</sup>).

So it is with Israel nationally. He could long ago have come and restored them to life. But, for their greater good and God's greater glory, He is deliberately delaying His return. He will wait until their condition is beyond all human help, until its very hopelessness will proclaim the power of His salvation.

51-56 Compare Mt. 9:23-26 Mk. 5:37-43.

1-6 Compare Mt. 10:1-15 Mk. 6:7-13.

1 Hitherto, it seems, the apostles had remained with him as disciples, to learn His words and ways. Now, however, they are empowered as apostles, to represent Him and carry the proclamation into communities which He Himself did not visit. We can well imagine the ardor with which they would assume their new powers and responsibilities. This was not a general commission for all time. It continued only so long as He Himself proclaimed the kingdom and was withdrawn when it was rejected and He made known His sufferings. In that the apostles could take no part.

Jesus said "Someone touches Me, for I knew that power has come out  
47 from Me." Now the woman, perceiving that she did not elude Him, came trembling, and prostrating to Him, reports in front of the entire people for what cause she touches Him, and so was healed instantly.  
48 Now He said to her, "Courage, daughter! Your faith has saved you! Go into peace!"

49 While He is still talking, someone of the chief of the synagogue is coming, saying to him that "Your daughter has died. Bother the  
50 teacher no longer." Yet Jesus, hearing it, answered him, saying, "Fear not, only believe, and she shall be saved."

51 Now, coming into the house, He lets no one enter with Him except Peter and James and John and the father of the girl and the mother.  
52 Now they all lamented and they grieved for her. Now He said, "Be  
53 not lamenting, for she did not die, but is drowsing." And they ridiculed Him, being aware that  
54 she died. Yet *He*, casting all outside and holding her hand, shouts,  
55 saying, "*Girl, be roused!*" And her spirit turns back, and she rose instantly, and He prescribes that she  
56 be given something to eat. And her parents were amazed. Yet He charges them to tell no one what has occurred.

9 Now, calling together the twelve apostles, He gives them power and authority over all the demons and  
2 to be curing diseases. And He commissions them to be proclaiming the kingdom of God and to be heal-

ΕΙΣΤΙΣ Ο ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΟΔ 20  
46 ING ANY THE one-TOUCHING OF-ME THE YET

ΕΙ ΗΣΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ Η ΨΑΤΟ ΜΟΥ 40  
JESUS said TOUCHES OF-ME

ΤΙΣ ΕΓΩ ΓΑΡ ΕΓΝΩΝ ΔΥΝΑΜΙ 60  
ANY I for KNEW ABILITY

ΝΕ ΞΕΛΗΛΥΘΥΙΑΝ ΑΠΕΜΟΥΙ 80  
47 HAVING-OUT-COME FROM ME PER-  
<sup>s1 omits</sup> PERCEIVING TO CAME

ΔΟΥΣ ΑΔΕ Η ΓΥΝΗ ΟΤΙ ΟΥ ΚΕΛ 100  
CEIVING YET THE WOMAN that NOT she-was-

ΑΒΕΝΤΡΕΜΟΥΣ ΑΝΘΕΝΚΑΙ 20  
OBLIVIOUS TREMBLING CAME AND

ΠΡΟΣ ΕΠΕΣΟΥΣ ΑΥΤΩ ΔΙΗΝΑ 40  
<sup>s omits</sup> WHICH TO -FROM- TOWARD-FALLING to-Him THRU WHICH

ΙΤΙΑΝ Η ΨΑΤΟ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΗΓΓ 60  
cause she-TOUCHES OF-Him she-FROM-MESSAG-

ΕΙΛΕΝΕΝ ΩΠΙΟΝ ΠΑΝΤΟΣΤΟ 80  
ES IN-VIEW OF-EVERY THE

ΥΛΑΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΩΣ ΙΑΘΗ ΠΑΡΑ ΧΡ 200  
PEOPLE AND AS WAS-HEALED instantly  
<sup>s omits</sup> to-her <sup>BS omit</sup> BE-C.

ΗΜΑ ΟΔΕ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΗ ΘΑΡΣΕ 20  
48 THE YET He-said to-her BE-COURAGE-ING

ΙΟΥΓΑΤΕΡ Η ΠΙΣΤΙΣ ΟΥΣΕ 40  
DAUGHTER THE BELIEF OF-YOU HAS-

ΣΩΚΕΝΣΕ ΠΟΡΕΥΟΥΕΙΣ ΕΙΡ 60  
SAVED YOU BE-GOING INTO PEACE.

ΗΝ ΗΝΕΤΙΑΥΤΟΥ ΛΑΛΟΥΝΤΟ 80  
49 STILL OF-Him TALKING

ΣΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ ΤΙΣ ΠΑΡΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΡ 300  
IS-COMING ANY BESIDE THE chief-

ΧΙΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΟΥ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΑΥΤΩ 20  
of-TOGETHER-LEAD saying to-him

ΟΤΙ ΤΕΘΝΗΚΕΝ Η ΘΥΓΑΤΗΡ 40  
that HAS-DIED THE DAUGHTER OF-

ΟΥΜΗΚΕΤΙ ΣΚΥΛΛΕΤΟΝ ΔΙΔ 60  
<sup>A omits</sup> NOT-STILL YOU NO-NOT-STILL BE-FLAYING THE TEACHER

ΑΣΚΑΛΟΝ ΟΔΕΙ ΗΣΟΥΣ ΑΚΟΥ 80  
50 THE YET JESUS HEARING

ΣΑΣΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΛΕΓΩΝ 400  
<sup>s1\* ΕΙΠΕΝ</sup> said <sup>BS omit</sup> saying ANSWERED to-him saying

ΜΗ ΦΟΒΟΥ ΜΟΝΟΝ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΟ 20  
NO BE-FEARING ONLY BELIEVE

ΝΚΑΙ ΣΩΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΕΛΘΩΝ ΔΕ 40  
51 AND she-WILL-BE-BEING-MADE COMING YET

ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΟΙΚΙΑΝ ΟΥΚ ΑΦΗΚΕ 60  
INTO THE HOME NOT He-FROM-LETS

ΝΥΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΟΥΔΕΝΑ 80  
<sup>AB omit</sup> TOGETHER- <sup>BS omit</sup> N-Y.-O. <sup>B adds</sup> TI TO-BE-TOGETHER-INTO-COMING NOT-YET-ONE to-

ΝΑCΥΝ ΑΥΤΗΜΕΤΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΙΑΚΩ 500  
him IF NO Peter AND JACOBUS

B JOHN AND JACOBUS B.O.  
ΒΟΝΚΑΙ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ Π 20  
AND JOHN AND THE FA-

ΑΤΕΡΑ ΤΗΣ ΠΑΙΔΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ 40  
THEIR OF-THE girl AND THE

ΜΗΤΕΡΑ ΕΚΛΑΙΟΝ ΔΕ ΠΑΝΤΕ 60  
52 MOTHER LAMENTED YET ALL

ΣΚΑΙ ΕΚΟΠΤΟΝ ΤΟ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΟΔ 80  
AND THEY-STRUCK-(the-mother) her THE YET

ΕΕΙΠΕΝ ΜΗ ΚΛΑΙΕΤΕ ΟΥΓΑΡ 600  
He-said NO BE-YE-LAMENTING NOT for

ΑΠΕΘΑΝΕΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΚΑΘΕΥΔΕΙ 20  
she-FROM-DIED BUT she-IS-DOWN-LOUNGING

ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΕΓΕΛΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΔ 40  
53 AND THEY-DOWN-LAUGHED OF-Him HAVING-

ΟΤΕ ΣΟΤΙΑ ΠΕΘΑΝΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΣ 60  
54 PERCEIVED THAT she-FROM-DIED He

ΔΕ ΕΚΒΑΛΩΝ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΕΞΩΚΑ 80  
YET OUT-CASTING ALL OUT AND

ΙΚΡΑΤΗΣ ΑΣΤΗΣ ΧΕΙΡΟΣ ΑΥ 700  
HOLDING OF-THE HAND OF-her

ΤΗΣ ΕΦΩΝΗΣΕΝ ΛΕΓΩΝ Η ΠΑΙ 20  
<sup>B C above line</sup> SOUNDS saying THE girl

ΣΕ ΓΕΙΡΕΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΣΤΡΕΥΕΝ 40  
55 BE-ROUSING AND ON-TURNS

ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΕ 60  
<sup>s1 omits</sup> AND she-UP-STOOD instantly THE spirit OF-her AND she-UP-STOOD

ΤΗ ΠΑΡΑΧΡΗΜΑΚΑΙ ΔΙΕΤΑΞ 80  
instantly AND He-prescribes

ΕΝ ΑΥΤΗ ΔΟΘΗΝΑΙ ΦΑΓΕΙΝ 800  
56 to-her TO-BE-GIVEN TO-BE-EATING AND

ΑΙ ΕΞΕΣΤΗΣ ΑΝΟΙΓΟΝ ΕΙΣ Α 20  
OUT-STOOD THE parents OF-

ΥΤΗΣ ΟΔΕ ΠΑΡΗΓΓΕΙΛΕΝ ΑΥ 40  
her THE YET He-charges to-them

ΤΟΙΣ ΜΗΔΕΝΙ ΕΙΠΕΙΝ ΤΟ ΓΕ 60  
<sup>s o.</sup> TO-NO-YET-ONE TO-BE-SAYING THE HAVING-

ΓΟΝΟΣ ΟΥΚ ΑΛΕCΑΜΕΝΟΣ Δ 80  
<sup>s N</sup> BECOME TOGETHER-CALLING YET

ΕΤΟΥCΑΩ ΔΕ ΚΑΠΟCΤΟΛΟΥ 900  
9 THE TWO-TEN commissioners

ΑΒ Ο. = GIVES B ABILITY to-them  
ΔΕ ΔΩΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΔΥΝΑΜΙ 20  
He-HAS-GIVEN to-them ABILITY

ΝΚΑΙ ΕΞΟΥCΙΑΝ ΕΠΙ ΠΑΝΤΑ 40  
AND authority ON ALL

ΤΑ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΝΟCΟΥC Β 60  
THE demons AND DISEASES TO-

ΕΡΑΠΕΥΕΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΑ 80  
2 BE-CURING AND He-commissions

ΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΚΗΡΥCΣΕΙΝ ΤΗΝ 38000  
them TO-BE-PROCLAIMING THE

<sup>3</sup> The conditions under which the twelve apostles were sent forth had regard to the customs and usages of the land. They were going to their own countrymen and the most direct road to their hearts and confidence would be to depend entirely on their hospitality. Such was the custom then, and until very lately a poor peasant could travel all over that region without a purse, or provisions, or extra apparel. They slept in the same garments which they wore during the day. Strict etiquette demanded that every villager should invite them to eat with him. Indeed, on this point the Lord goes contrary to the established custom. To move from house to house would lead to much distraction and consume much time, so they remain in the first house they enter, so long as they are in the neighborhood. The villagers would not seriously object to this arrangement, for it saved them much toil and trouble. Each new lodging required special preparations and feasting and other courtesies which became burdensome and of no real benefit. Otherwise they were careful to keep the customs, and avoid needless persecution.

<sup>7-9</sup> Compare 23<sup>8</sup>Mt.14<sup>1</sup>,2Mk.6<sup>14-16</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Notwithstanding that John had exposed Herod's sin in marrying his brother Philip's wife, as well as all his other wickedness, and that Herod had locked up John in jail, the tetrarch had a high opinion of him and feared him and was sorry to be trapped into putting him to death (Mk. 6<sup>20-26</sup>). He seems to have clung to the idea that the Lord was John, risen from the dead, and expressed a desire to make His acquaintance and was eager to see Him perform a miracle in his presence. It seems strange that he was not able to gratify his wish, and did not see the Lord until He stood before him on the night of His betrayal. Herod was glad indeed of the opportunity, but all his talking did not draw a single word from His mouth. That was the only sign that was given to Herod, and it should have sufficed (Isa.53<sup>7</sup>):

He is hard pressed and He is humiliated.  
Yet He is not opening His mouth.

<sup>10-11</sup> Compare Mt.14<sup>13-14</sup>Mk.6<sup>30-34</sup>Jn.6<sup>1-4</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> ing the infirm. And He said to them, "Be picking up nothing for the road, neither staff, nor beggar's bag, nor bread, nor silver, nor  
<sup>4</sup> have two tunics apiece. And into whatever house you may be entering, be remaining there, and be  
<sup>5</sup> coming away thence. And as many as should not be receiving you, coming out from that city, twitch off even the dust from your feet for a testimony to them."

<sup>6</sup> Now, coming out, they passed through each of the villages preaching the evangel and curing everywhere.

<sup>7</sup> Now Herod the tetrarch hears all that is occurring by Him, and was bewildered because it was said by some that John was roused from among the dead, yet by some that Elijah appeared, yet others that some prophet of the ancients arose.  
<sup>9</sup> Now Herod said, "John I behead, yet who is this about whom I am hearing such things?" And he sought to become acquainted with Him.

<sup>10</sup> And, returning, the apostles relate to Him whatever they do and whatever they teach. And taking them along He retreats privately  
<sup>11</sup> into a city called Bethsaida. Now the throngs, knowing it, follow Him. And, welcoming them, He talked to them concerning the kingdom of God, and those having need of a cure, He healed.

<sup>12</sup> Now the day begins to be declining. Now the twelve, approaching, said to Him, "Dismiss the throng, that they, going into the villages and fields around, should be putting up for the night and finding

ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ 20  
KINGDOM OF-THE God AND TO-  
B omits THE UN-FIRM s o.  
3 ΑΣΘΑΙΤΟΥΣ ΑΣΘΕΝΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ 40  
BE-HEALING THE UN-FIRM AND  
ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΜΗ ΔΕΝ 60  
He-said TOWARD them NO-YET-ONE  
ΑΙΡΕΤΕ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΟΔΟΝ ΜΗΤΕ 80  
BE-LIFTING INTO THE WAY NO-BESIDES  
A RODS YC for N  
ΡΑΒΔΟΝ ΜΗΤΕ ΠΗΡΑΝ ΜΗΤΕ Α 100  
ROD NO-BESIDES BAG (beggar's) NO-BESIDES ER-  
s Δ -YET  
ΡΤΟΝ ΜΗΤΕ ΑΡΓΥΡΙΟΝ ΜΗΤΕ 20  
EAD NO-BESIDES SILVER NO-BESIDES  
B omits UP s omits TO-BE-HAVING s T E  
4 ΑΝΑΔΥΟΧΙΤΩΝΑΣ ΕΧΕΙΝ ΚΑΙ 40  
UP TWO TUNICS TO-BE-HAVING AND  
ΕΙΣ ΗΣ ΑΝΟΙΚΙΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΕΛΘ 60  
INTO WHOM EVER HOME YE-MAY-BE-INTO-  
HΤΕ ΕΚΕΙ ΜΕΝΕΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΕΙ 80  
COMING there BE-YE-REMAINING AND thence  
ΘΕΝΕΞΕΡΧΕΣΘΕ ΚΑΙ ΟΣ ΟΙΑ 200  
5 BE-YE-OUT-COMING AND AS-MANY-AS EV-  
NMΗΔΕΧΩΝΤΑΙ ΥΜΑΣ ΕΞΕΡΧ 20  
ER NO MAY-BE-RECEIVING YOUr OUT-COMING  
ΟΜΕΝ ΟΙΑ ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ ΠΟΛΕΩΣ ΕΚ 40  
FROM THE city that  
s o. B omits AND  
ΕΙΝΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΚΟΝΙΟΡΤΟΝ 60  
AND THE DUST  
ΑΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΠΟΔΩΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΑΠΟΤΙ 80  
FROM THE FEET OF-YOUR BE-YE-FROM-  
A s Δ o. s ΔI for E s I\* to-them Δ  
NΑΣΣΕΤΕ ΕΙΣ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΟΝ 300  
QUIVERING INTO witness ON  
ΥΤΟΙC for ON them  
6 ΠΑΥΤΟΥC ΕΞΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΔΕ 20  
them OUT-COMING YET  
ΔΙΗΡΧΟΝΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΑC ΚΩΜΑC 40  
THEY-THRU-CAME according-to THE VILLAGES  
CΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΚΑΙ Θ 60  
WELL-MESSAGIZING AND cur-  
ΕΡΑΠΕΥΟΝΤΕC ΠΑΝΤΑ ΧΟΥΗ 80  
7 ING EVERY-SOIL HEARS 12  
ΚΟΥC ΕΝ ΔΕ ΗΡΩΔΗC ΤΕΤΡΑ 400  
YET HEROD THE FOURTH-CHIEF s + Δ  
YET HEROD THE FOURTH-CHIEF  
A o. B omits by Him  
ΡΧΗCΤΑ ΓΕΙΝΟΜΕΝΑ ΥΠΑΥΤ 20  
THE BECOMING by Him  
ΟΥ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΗΠΟΡΕΙΔΙ 40  
ALL AND was-bewildered THRU  
ΑΤΟΛΕΓΕCΘΑΙ ΥΠΟΤΙΝ ΩΝ 60  
THE TO-BE-being-said by ANY that  
B o. A + E Γ A TAI for Θ Η  
ΤΙ ΦΑΝΗΗCΗ ΓΕΡΘΗΚΕΝ 80  
JOHN WAS-BOUSED OUT OF-DEAD-  
B + S  
ΡΩΝ ΥΠΟΤΙΝ ΩΝ ΔΕ ΟΤΙ ΗΛΙΑ 500  
8 ones by ANY YET that ELIAS

CΕΦΑΝΗ ΑΛΛΩΝ ΔΕ ΟΤΙ ΠΡΟΦ 20  
APPEARED OF-others YET that BEFORE-AVER-  
A E = INTO  
HΤΗCΤΙCΤΩΝ ΑΡΧΑΙΩΝ ΑΝΕ 40  
er ANY OF-THE ORIGINALS UP-STOOD  
A adds ΚΑΙ omits YET AS omits THE  
9 CΤΗ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ Ο ΗΡΩΔΗC ΙΩΑ 60  
said YET THE HEROD JOHN  
B o. N H N H ΓΩ ΑΠΕΚΕΦΑΛΙCΑΤΙ 80  
I FROM-HEADIZE ANY  
CΔΕ ΕCΤΙΝ ΟΥΤΟC ΠΕΡΙΟΥΑ 600  
YET IS this ABOUT WHOM I-  
s I\* I  
ΚΟΥΩΤΟΙ ΑΥΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΖΗΤΕΙ 20  
AM-HEARING such AND SOUGHT  
s o.  
ΙΔΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΥΠΟCΤΡΕ 40  
10 TO-BE-PERCEIVING Him AND returning  
ΥΑΝΤΕC ΟΙΑ ΠΟCΤΟΛΟΙ ΔΙΗ 60  
THE COMMISSIONERS relate  
s o. o. = WHICH  
ΓΗC ΑΝΤΟΥΤΩC ΔΕCΘΕ ΟΙ ΗC 80  
to-Him as-much-as THEY-DO  
s I E B omits AND AS-MUCH-AS THEY-TEACH  
ΑΝΚΑΙ ΟC ΔΕ ΔΙΔΑCΚΑΝ ΚΑΙ Π 700  
AND AS-MUCH-AS THEY-TEACH AND BE-  
ΑΡΑ ΛΑΒΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΥΠΕΧΩΡ 20  
SIDE-GETTING them He-UNDER-SPACES  
before city s I\* ΤΟΤΟΝ ΕΡΗΜΟΝ, A reverses A ΕΩC  
H CΕΝ ΚΑΤΙΔΙΑΝ ΕΙC ΠΟΛΙΝ 40  
according-to OWN INTO city  
s I\* omits C. b.-c. B. A C s Δ A + N  
11 ΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΗ ΝΗΒΗCΑΙΔΑ ΟΙ 60  
being-CALLED BETHSAIDA THE  
ΔΕ ΟΧΛΟΙ ΓΝΟΝΤΕC ΗC ΚΟΛΟΥ 80  
YET THROGS KNOWING follow  
ΘΗCΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΔΕΞΑΜ 800  
to-Him AND FROM-RECEIVING  
s H CEN for E I  
ΕΝ ΟCΑΥΤΟΥC ΕΛΑΛΕΙΑΥΤΟ 20  
them He-talked to-them  
ΙC ΠΕΡΙ ΤΗC ΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑC ΤΟ 40  
ABOUT THE KINGDOM OF-THE  
A o.  
ΥΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥC ΧΡΕΙΑΝ ΕΧ 60  
God AND THE-ones need HAVING  
ΟΝΤΑCΘΕ ΡΑ ΠΕΙΑCΙΑ ΤΟΝ Δ 80  
OF-cure He-HEALED THE YET  
B H ΕΗΜΕΡΑ ΗΡΞΑΤΟ ΚΑΙΝΕΙΝ Π 900  
DAY begins TO-BE-DECLINING TO-  
ΡΟC ΕΛΘΟΝΤΕC ΔΕ ΟΙ ΔΩΔΕΚ 20  
WARD-COMING YET THE TWO-TEN  
ΔΕΙΠΟΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΑΠΟΛΥCΟΝΤΟ 40  
said to-Him FROM-LOOSE THE  
s YC for N YC for N but restored  
ΝΟΧΛΟΝΙΑ ΠΟΡΕΥΘΕΝΤΕC 60  
THROG THAT BEING-GONE  
B omits THE  
ΕΙC ΤΑC ΚΥΚΛΩC ΜΑCΚΑΙΤ 80  
INTO THE to-AROUND VILLAGES AND THE  
ΟΥCΑΓΡΟΥC ΚΑΤΑΛΥCΩCΙΝ 37000  
FIELDS THEY-SH D-BE-DOWN-LOOSING

<sup>11</sup> Bethsaida was probably situated on both sides of the mouth of the Jordan, as it enters the lake of Galilee. This makes it unnecessary to suppose there are two cities of the same name. Moreover there is a spot not far away which seems to answer to all that we know of the site. It is a desert place, not far from the lake, near a mountain, and a grassy spot large enough to seat the multitude.

<sup>12-17</sup> Compare Mt.14<sup>15-21</sup>Mk.6<sup>35-44</sup>Jn.6<sup>5-13</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> This is one of the seven signs of John's account, which were given to prove that He was the Messiah. He is the true Bread, able to sustain His people even in a desert place. The lesson in this sign is more marvelous still if we carefully compare it with a similar occasion, when four thousand were fed on seven cakes. The astonishing thing is that the fragments left from feeding the greater number with the five cakes was much in excess of the fragments from feeding the smaller number with seven cakes. His power is not limited by the means He uses. We need never be discouraged because we have so little for Him to work with. On the contrary, He can do more with little than with much. Human aid hinders rather than helps Him.

<sup>18-20</sup> Compare Mt.16<sup>13-19</sup>Mk.8<sup>27-29</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> At this point a gloomy cloud begins to throw its sombre shadow over the little band of true disciples. It has become increasingly evident that the throngs utterly fail to recognize Him as the Messiah. They eagerly eat the food which His power provides, but cannot understand His words. To them He is no more than a wonder-working prophet. The power displayed in His prodigies amazed them, but the significance of His signs escaped them. They have rejected Him and His message. The pathway that led to a crown now leads to a cross. His messianic claims are laid aside. He actually warns them *not* to make Him known as the Christ. He enters the path of suffering. But, even as the multitude did not believe His words, so now His disciples fail to follow when He speaks of His death. The path to the cross was lonely. He could not make the message known, for His own apostles did not believe it.

forage, seeing that we are here in  
<sup>13</sup> a desolate place." Yet He said to them, "*You* be giving them to eat." Yet they say, "We have not more than five cakes and two fishes, unless *we* go and should be buying  
<sup>14</sup> food for all these people." For there were about five thousand men.

Now He said to His disciples, "Have them recline in groups of  
<sup>15</sup> about fifty apiece." And thus they  
<sup>16</sup> do, and cause all to recline. Now, getting the five cakes and the two fishes, looking up into heaven, He blesses them, and breaks them up, and gave to the disciples to place  
<sup>17</sup> before the throng. And they all ate and are satisfied. And twelve panniers of their surplus fragments were picked up.

<sup>18</sup> And it occurred as He was praying alone, the disciples were together with Him, and Jesus inquires of them, saying, "Who are the  
<sup>19</sup> throngs saying that I am?" Now they, answering, say, "'John the baptist', yet others 'Elijah', yet others that 'some prophet of the  
<sup>20</sup> ancients rose'." Now He said to them, "Yet who are *you* saying that I am?" Now Peter, answering,  
<sup>21</sup> said, "The Christ of God". Now, warning them, He charges them  
<sup>22</sup> to tell no one this, saying that "The Son of Mankind must be suffering much and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be roused the third day."

- <sup>A+E B+E</sup>  
**ΚΑΙ ΕΥΡΩΣΙΝΕΠΙΤΙΣΜΟ** 20  
 AND THEY-SH'D-BE-FINDING ON-GRAIN
- ΝΟΤΙΩΔΕ ΕΝΕΡΗΜΩ ΤΟ ΠΩΕΣ** 40  
 that here IN DESOLATE PLACE WE-ARE
- <sup>s omits TOWARD</sup>  
**ΜΕΝΕΙ ΠΕΝΔΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ** 60  
 13 He-said YET TOWARD them
- <sup>B TO-BE-EATING YE</sup>  
**ΔΟΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΦΑΓΕΙ** 60  
 BE-GIVING to-them YE TO-BE-EATING
- <sup>A O</sup>  
**ΝΟΙΔΕ ΕΙΠΑΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΙΝ ΗΜ** 100  
 THE YET THEY-SAY NOT ARE to-US
- <sup>s1+ +E C omits OR B1+ BREADS FIVE</sup>  
**ΙΝ ΠΛΕΙΟΝΗ ΠΕΝΤΕ ΑΡΤΟΙΣ** 20  
 MORE OR FIVE BREADS AND
- ΑΙ ΞΥΕΣ ΔΥΟ ΕΙΜΗΤΙ ΠΟΡ** 40  
 FISHES TWO IF NO-ANY BEING-
- <sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΕΥΘΕΝΤΕ ΧΗΜΕΙΣ ΑΓΟΡΑΣΩ** 60  
 GONE WE SHOULD-BE-BUYING
- ΜΕΝΕΙΣ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΟΝ ΛΑΟΝ ΤΟ** 80  
 INTO ALL THE PEOPLE this
- <sup>s1+ ΔΕ but deleted</sup>  
**ΥΤΟΝ ΒΡΩΜΑΤΑΝ ΣΑΝ ΓΑΡΩΣ** 200  
 14 FOODS THEY-WERE FOR AS-IF
- <sup>AB+E</sup>  
**ΕΙΑΝ ΔΡΕΣ ΠΕΝΤΑΚΙΣ ΧΙΛΙ** 20  
 MEN FIVE-times-THOUSAND
- ΟΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΜΑΘ** 40  
 He-said YET TOWARD THE LEARNERS
- <sup>B+E</sup>  
**ΗΤΑ ΣΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΤΑ ΚΛΙΝΑΤΕ** 60  
 OF-Him DOWN-CLINE
- <sup>A H A omits AS-IF</sup>  
**ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΙΣΙΑΣΦΕΙ ΑΝΑ** 80  
 them CLINE AS-IF UP
- ΠΕΝΤΗΚΟΝΤΑΚΑΙ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΑ** 300  
 15 FIVE-TY AND THEY-DO
- <sup>A N O, AB+E</sup>  
**ΝΟΥΤΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΕΚΛΙΝΑΝΑ** 20  
 thus AND THEY-DOWN-CLINE ALL
- ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΛΑΒΩΝ ΔΕ ΤΟΥΣ ΠΕΝ** 40  
 16 (emph.) GETTING YET THE FIVE
- ΤΕ ΑΡΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥΣ ΔΥΟ ΪΧ** 60  
 BREADS AND THE TWO FISHES
- ΘΥΣΑΝ ΑΒΛΕΨΑΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ Ο** 80  
 UP-looking INTO THE heav-
- <sup>A H s omits them</sup>  
**ΥΡΑΝΟΝ ΕΥΛΟΓΗΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ** 400  
 en He-blesses them
- <sup>A+E</sup>  
**ΣΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΕΚΛΑΣΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΔΙ** 20  
 AND DOWN-BREAKS AND GAVE
- <sup>A+TI</sup>  
**ΔΟΥΤΟΙΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣ ΠΑΡΑΘ** 40  
 to-THE LEARNERS TO-BESIDE-PLACE
- <sup>A O</sup>  
**ΕΙΝΑΙ ΤΩ ΧΛΩ ΚΑΙ ΕΦΑΓΟΝ** 60  
 17 to-THE THROG AND THEY-ATE
- ΚΑΙ ΕΧΟΡΤΑΣΘΗΝ ΣΑΝ ΠΑΝΤΕ** 80  
 AND ARE-satisfied ALL
- ΣΚΑΙ ΗΡΘΗ ΤΟ ΠΕΡΙΣΣΕΥΣΑ** 600  
 AND WAS-LIFTED THE exceeding
- <sup>s TON OF-THE</sup>  
**ΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΚΛΑΣΜΑΤΩΝ ΚΟΦΙ** 20  
 to-them OF-BREAKS FANNIERS
- ΝΟΙ ΔΩΔΕΚΑΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ Ε** 40  
 18 TWO-TEN AND it-BECAME IN
- <sup>s1+ adds ENTONΩ but dotted</sup>  
**ΝΤΩ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧ** 60  
 THE TO-BE Him praying
- <sup>B1+ HNT</sup>  
**ΟΜΕΝ ΟΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΟΝΑC CΥΝΗC** 80  
 according-to ONLY WERE-TOGETH-
- ΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΙ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΠ** 600  
 EB to-Him THE LEARNERS AND inquires-
- <sup>AB omit THE JESUS</sup>  
**ΗΡΩΤΗΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΟΙCΙΝ ΗCΟΥ** 20  
 of them THE JESUS
- CΛΕΓΩΝΤΙ ΝΑ ΜΕ ΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝ** 40  
 SAYING ANY ME ARE-SAYING
- <sup>A ANΘΡΩΠΟΙ B1+ THE THRONGS SAYING</sup>  
**ΟΙ ΧΛΟΙ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΟΙ ΔΕ ΑΠΟΚ** 60  
 19 THE THRONGS TO-BE THE YET ANSWERING
- <sup>A O B O</sup>  
**ΡΙΘΕΝΤΕC ΕΙΠΑΝ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ** 80  
 say JOHN
- ΤΟΝ ΒΑΠΤΙCΤΗΝ ΑΛΛΟΙ ΔΕ Η** 700  
 THE DIFIST others YET ELIAS
- <sup>B+E</sup>  
**ΛΙΑΝ ΑΛΛΟΙ ΔΕ ΟΤΙ ΠΡΟΦΗΤ** 20  
 others YET that BEFORE-A-YEBER
- ΗCΤΙC ΩΝ ΑΡΧΑΙΩΝ ΑΝΕCΤ** 40  
 ANY OF-THE ORIGINALS UP-STOOD
- Η ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΥΜΕΙC Δ** 60  
 20 He-said YET to-them YE YET
- <sup>s ΔI for E B1 omits THE</sup>  
**ΕΤΙ ΝΑ ΜΕ ΛΕΓΕΤΕ ΕΙΝΑΙ Ο Δ** 80  
 ANY ME ARE-SAYING TO-BE THE YET
- <sup>B1 Peter YET A ANSWERING YET THE Peter</sup>  
**ΕΠΕΤΡΟCΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙC ΕΙΠ** 800  
 Peter ANSWERING said
- ΕΝ ΤΩ ΧΡΙCΤΩ ΤΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ** 20  
 21 THE ANOINTED OF-THE God THE
- <sup>A+E</sup>  
**ΔΕ ΕΠΙ ΤΙ ΜΗCΑC ΑΥΤΟΙC ΠΑ** 40  
 YET rebuking to-them He-
- <sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΡΗΓΓΕΙΛΕΝ ΜΗ ΔΕΝΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ** 60  
 charges to-NO-YET-ONE TO-BE-SAYING
- ΝΤΟΥΤΟ ΕΙΠΩΝ ΟΤΙ ΔΕΙΤΟΝ** 80  
 22 this saying that it-IS-BINDING THE
- <sup>s1+ THE SON OF-THE human it-IS-BINDING</sup>  
**ΥΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΠΟΛΛΑ** 900  
 SON OF-THE human much
- ΠΑΘΕΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΔΟΚΙΜΑCΘ** 20  
 TO-BE-EMOTIONING AND TO-BE-FROM-tested
- ΗΝΑΙ ΑΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡΩ** 40  
 FROM THE SENIORS
- ΝΚΑΙ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕCΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΓΡΑΜ** 60  
 AND chief-sacred-ones AND WRITERS
- <sup>A ΔI for E</sup>  
**ΜΑΤΕΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΤΑΝΘΗΝΑ** 80  
 AND TO-BE-FROM-KILLED.
- <sup>A ANACTH</sup>  
**ΙΚΑΙ ΤΗ ΤΡΙΤΗ ΗΜΕΡΑ ΕΓΕΡ** 38000  
 AND to-THE third DAY TO-BE-ROUSED



21-25. Compare Mt.16:19-26 Mk.8:30-37.

23 With His prospects changed from a glorious kingdom to one of rejection and death, those of His disciples are altered, also. It will cost them much to follow Him in His path of rejection. It will mean daily renunciation of self. It will mean the carrying of a load which will bring them shame and suffering. Yet the highest honors of the kingdom are for such. Those who suffer with Him, reign with Him. If any of His disciples prefer to avoid this suffering and thus save his soul (not his *life*), he will lose the joys and honors of the kingdom. If any choose to lose or destroy his soul by association with Him in His rejection, he will save it, for his place will be high in the kingdom.

26-27 Compare Mt.16:27,28 Mk.8:38-9:1.

26 This is in anticipation, for hitherto there has been little cause to be ashamed of Him. To nerve them for the ordeal He gives them a glimpse of that future day when His shame will give place to glory, when He, instead of being the despised Nazarene, will be the most glorious Potentate of all the earth. No one will be ashamed of Him then! Yet He will be ashamed of those who are not loyal to Him in His humiliation.

27 This solemn statement seems to have been the cause of endless speculation. To one who has intelligently followed the narrative thus far it seems most appropriate. Had the kingdom proclamation been received by Israel, then it surely would have been set up in that generation. Even though it is rejected, the proclaiming has been faithfully done, and demands recognition. The private life of our Lord was pleasing to God, so He publicly acknowledged Him at His baptism, saying "This is My Beloved Son, in Whom I delight!" We have now reached the conclusion of the kingdom proclamation, and what is more fitting than to give a foretaste of that day, and thus approve His ministry? So, in anticipation, the kingdom is set up.

Peter, in his second epistle, considers this scene as a confirmation of the prophetic word. Not only will Christ have glory in the future day of His presence and power, but He has already been clothed with glory and honor.

23 Now He said to all, "If anyone wants to be coming behind Me, let him disown himself and pick up his cross daily and be following Me.

24 For whoever should be wanting to save his soul shall be destroying it, yet whoever should be destroying his soul on My account, *he* shall be saving it. For what is a man benefited, gaining the whole world, yet destroying or forfeiting himself?

26 For whoever should be ashamed of Me and of My words, of this one the Son of Mankind shall be ashamed, whenever He should be coming in the glory of Him and of the Father and of the holy messengers. Now I am saying to you, truly there are some of those standing here who under no circumstances should be tasting death till they should be perceiving the kingdom of God."

28 Now it occurred about eight days after these sayings, taking along Peter and John and James also, He ascended into the mountain to pray. And it occurred, in His praying, the appearance of His face became different, and His vesture glittering white. And lo! two men conferred with Him, who were Moses and Elijah, who, being seen in glory, spoke of His exodus, which He was about to be completing in Jerusalem.

32 Now Peter and those with him were heavy with sleep. Yet, becoming alert, they perceived His glory and the two men who stand with Him. And it occurred, as they were detached from Him, Peter said

23 <sup>NAI</sup> ΘΗΝΑΙ ΕΛΕΓΕ ΓΕΝΕΣΤΟC ΠΑΝ 20  
He-said YET TOWARD ALL  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
ΤΑΣΕΙΤΙC ΘΕΛΕΙ ΟΠΙCΩΜΟ 40  
IF ANY IS-WILLING BEHIND ME  
<sup>s. 1</sup> ΕΛΘΕΙΝ <sup>B</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>ad</sup> + ΔΠ  
ΥΕΡΧΕCΘΑΙ ΑΡΗΗCΑCΘΩΕΑ 60  
TO-BE-COMING LET-him-disown self  
ΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΡΑ ΤΩ ΤΟΝ CΤΑΥΡ 80  
AND LET-him-LIFT THE pale  
<sup>s. 1</sup> <sup>at one time dotted</sup> according to DAY  
ΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΘΗΜΕΡΑ ΚΑΙ Α 100  
OF-him according to DAY AND LET-  
<sup>s. o.</sup> ΚΟΛΟΥΕΙΤΩ ΜΟΙ ΟC ΓΑΡ ΕΑ 20  
24 him-BE-following to-ME WHO for IF-EVER  
ΝΘΕΛΗΤΗΝ ΨΥΧΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΥCΩ 40  
SHOULD-BE-WILLING the soul OF-him TO-  
CΑΙ ΑΠΟΛΕCΕΙ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΟC ΔΑ 60  
SAVE WILL-BE-destroying her WHO YET-EV-  
ΝΑΠΟΛΕCΗΤΗΝ ΨΥΧΗΝ ΑΥΤΟ 80  
EΛ SH'D-BE-destroying THE soul OF-him  
ΥΕΝΕΚΕΝΕΜΟΥΟΥΤΟCΩCΕ 200  
ON-ACCOUNT OF-ME this-one WILL-BE-SAV-  
ΙΑΥΤΗΝ ΤΙ ΓΑΡ ΦΕΛΕΙΤΑΙ 20  
25 ING her ANY for IS-BEING-bENEFITLED  
ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟC ΚΕΡΑΗCΑCΤΟΝ Κ 40  
human GAINING THE SYS-  
ΟC ΜΟΝΟΛΟΝ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΔΕ ΑΠΟ 60  
TEM WHOLE self YET destroy-  
ΛΕCΑCΗ ΖΗΜΙΩΘΕΙC ΟC ΓΑΡ 80  
26 ING OR BEING-FINED WHO for  
ΑΝΕΠΑΙCΧΥΝΘΗΜΕΚΑΙ ΤΟΥ 300  
EVER MAY-BE-ON-VILED ME AND THE  
CΕ ΜΟΥCΑ ΛΟΓΟΥCΤΟΥ ΤΟΝΟΥ 20  
MY sayingC this THE SON  
ΙΟCΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΕΠΑΙCΧ 40  
OF-THE human WILL-BE-BEING-  
ΥΝΘΗCΕΤΑΙ ΟΤΑΝ ΕΛΘΗ ΕΝΤ 60  
ON-VILED when-EVER He-MAY-BE-COMING IN  
ΗΔΟΞΗ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡ 80  
THE esteem OF-Him AND OF-THE FATHER  
ΟC ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ ΑΓΓΕΛΩΝ 400  
AND OF-THE HOLY MESSENGERS  
ΛΕΓΩ ΔΕ ΥΜΙΝ ΑΛΗΘΩC ΕΙCΙ 20  
27 I-AM-SAYING YET TO-YOU truly THEY-ARE  
<sup>B</sup> <sup>Δ</sup> <sup>Υ</sup> <sup>ΤΟΥ</sup> <sup>Α</sup> <sup>Ω</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
ΝΤΙΝ ΕCΤΩΝ ΩΔΕ ΕCΤΗΚΟΤΩ 40  
ANY OF-THE here oneC-HAVING-STOOD  
<sup>B</sup> <sup>omit</sup> -ANY  
ΝΟΙΤΕΙΝ ΕCΟΥΜΗΓΕΥCΩΝΤ 60  
WHO-ANY NOT NO SHOULD-BE-TASTING  
ΑΙ ΒΑΝΑΤΟΥCΩCΑΝΙ ΔΩCΙΝ 80  
OF-DEATH TILL EVER THEY-MAY-BE-PER-  
ΤΗΝ ΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ Ε 500  
28 CEIVING THE kingdom OF-THE God BE-

ΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΔΕ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟΥC ΛΟΓΟ 20  
CAME YET after THE sayingC  
ΥCΤΟΥ ΤΟΥCΩC ΕΙ ΗΜΕΡΑΙ 40  
these AS-IF DAYS EIGHT  
<sup>B</sup> <sup>s. 1</sup> <sup>omit</sup> AND  
ΚΤΩΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΛΑΒΩΝ ΠΕΤΡΟ 60  
AND BESIDE-GETTING Peter  
<sup>B</sup> <sup>o.</sup>  
Ν ΚΑΙ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΙΑΚΩΒΟ 80  
AND JOHN AND JACOBUS  
ΝΑΝ ΕΒΗΙCΤΟ ΟΡΟC ΠΡΟCΕ 600  
He-UP-STEPPED INTO THE mountain TO-pray  
<sup>X</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>s. 1</sup> <sup>omit</sup> BECAME  
ΥΖΑCΘΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΕΝΤ 20  
AND BECAME IN THE  
<sup>s. 1</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Δ</sup>  
Ω ΠΡΟCΕΥΧΕCΘΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΟ 40  
TO-BE-PRAYING Him THE  
ΕΙΔΟCΤΟΥ ΠΡΟCΩΠΟΥ ΑΥΤΟ 60  
PERCEPTION OF-THE face OF-Him  
<sup>B</sup> <sup>omit</sup> BECAME  
ΥΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΕΤΕΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙΟΜ 80  
BECAME D.FFERENT AND THE GAR-  
ΑΤΙC ΜΟC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΛΕΥΚΟC Ε 700  
MENTING OF-Him WHITE OUT-  
ΑCΤΡΑΠΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΙΔΟΥΑΝ ΔΡ 20  
30 GLEAM-FLINGING AND BE-PERCEIVING MEN  
ΕCΔΥΟCΥΝΕΛΛΑΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΩ 40  
TWO TOGETHER-TALKED to-Him WHO-  
<sup>A</sup> <sup>+</sup> <sup>Ε</sup>  
ΙΤΙΝ ΕCΗCΑΜ ΜΟΥCΗC ΚΑΙ Η 60  
ANY WERE MOSES AND ELIAS  
<sup>A</sup> <sup>o.</sup> <sup>B</sup> <sup>omit</sup> THE  
ΛΕΙΑCΟΙ ΟΦΘΕΝΤΕC ΕΝ ΤΗ 80  
31 WHO BEING-VIEWED IN THE es-  
ΟC Η ΕΛΓΟΝ ΤΗΝ ΕΞΟΔΟΝ ΑΥ 800  
teem said THE OUT-WAY OF-Him  
<sup>A</sup> <sup>S</sup> <sup>H</sup>  
ΤΟΥ ΗΝ ΕΜΕ ΑΛΕΝ ΠΛΗΡΟΥΝΕ 20  
WHICH He-WAS-ABOUT TO-BE-FILLING IN  
ΝΙΕΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜ ΔΕ ΠΕΤΡΟC 40  
32 JERUSALEM THE YET Peter  
ΚΑΙ ΟΙCΥΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΗCΑΝ ΒΕΒΑ 60  
AND THE TOGETHER to-Him WERE HAVING-been-  
ΡΗΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΥΠΝΩΔΙΑ ΓΡΗΓΟΡ 80  
HEAVIED TO-SLEEP THRU-ROUSING  
ΗCΑΝΤΕC ΔΕ ΕΙΔΟΝ ΤΗΝ ΔΟΞ 900  
YET THEY-PERCEIVED THE esteem  
ΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥC ΔΥΟ ΑΝΔ 20  
OF-Him AND THE TWO MEN  
ΡΑCΤΟΥC CΥΝΕCΤΩΤΑC ΑΥΤ 40  
THE HAVING-TOGETHER-STOOD to-Him  
ΩΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΕΝΤΩΔΙΑΧΩ 60  
33 AND BECAME IN THE TO-BE-BEING-  
<sup>S</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>Ο</sup>  
ΡΙΖΕCΘΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥCΑΠ ΑΥΤΟ 80  
THRU-SPACEIZED them FROM Him  
<sup>A</sup> <sup>o.</sup>  
ΥΕΠΕΝΟ ΠΕΤΡΟC ΠΡΟCΤΟΝ 39000  
said THE Peter TOWARD THE

28-33 Compare Mt.17:1-4 Mk.9:2-6.

<sup>33</sup> Peter could not bear to hear the Lord speak of His sufferings, but here was a scene that was more to his liking. He desired to make it permanent, so proposes to build booths for the prophets and the Lord. But that was not at all the object in view. They were not yet occupied with the glory but with the Lord's suffering. Peter was premature. The time had not yet come. So the glory is swallowed up by a cloud, in which the solitary Sufferer appears alone. The Voice which came from heaven was a rebuke to Peter's proposal as well as an expression of the delight God had in His Son. Christ had been speaking to His disciples of His suffering, and Peter's words showed how utterly he ignored his Master's words. Moreover, he seemed to put Moses and Elijah on a level with the Lord. So the Voice directs him away from them, and they vanish from the scene.

34-36 Compare Mt.17:5-9 Mk.9:7,82 Pt.1:16-18.

37-42 Compare Mt.17:14-18 Mk.9:14-27.

<sup>37</sup> What a change awaits Him when He descends from the glories of the holy mountain! There He was enveloped in the majesty and dignity of His high station. There He found Moses and Elijah in fellowship with the thoughts that filled His mind. Now He veils His glory and descends to a curious throng and to unbelieving disciples, the best of whom ignored the heavy cloud which hung over His soul. The first thing which meets Him suggests the change which has come over the spirit of His ministry. His disciples have been unable to cope with the evil spirit. Undoubtedly the unseen world of wickedness was well aware of the fact that they had succeeded in turning the leaders and people against Him. Hence the spirit refuses to obey the disciples. But their time had not yet fully come, so He rebukes the unclean spirit and heals the boy. This is a sign of the future failure of the kingdom proclamation under the apostles, as detailed in the book of Acts. As their message was refused by the nation, the signs and miracles which accompanied its proclamation gradually vanished. They will not be restored until His presence in the future.

to Jesus, "Doctor, it is ideal for us to be here. And we should be making three tabernacles, one for Thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah"—not being aware what he is saying. Now at his saying these things a cloud came and overshadowed them. Now they were afraid at their entering into the cloud. And a voice came out of the cloud saying, "This is My chosen Son—be hearing Him." And at the coming of the voice, Jesus was found alone. And *they* hush, and in those days they report nothing to any one of what they have seen.

<sup>37</sup> Now it occurred on the next day, at their coming down from the mountain, a vast throng meets with Him. And *lo!* a man from the throng implores, saying, "Teacher, I beseech Thee, look on my son, for he is my only begotten!"

<sup>39</sup> And *lo!* a spirit is getting him, and suddenly he is crying out and it is tearing and convulsing him, with froth, and is departing with difficulty from him, crushing him.

<sup>40</sup> And I besought Thy disciples that they should cast it out and they could not."

<sup>41</sup> Now, answering, Jesus said, "O unbelieving and perverted generation, till when shall I be with you and bear with you? Lead your son here to Me." Yet, while He is still approaching, the demon tears and violently convulses him. Yet Jesus rebukes the unclean spirit and He heals the boy and gives him back to his father. Now they were all astonished at the magnificence of God.

ΙΗΣΟΥΝΕΠΙΣΤΑΤΑΚΑΛΟΝΕ<sup>20</sup>  
JESUS Adept IDEAL it-IS

ΣΤΙΝΗΜΑΦΩΔΕΕΙΝΑΙΚΑΙΠ<sup>40</sup>  
US here TO-BE AND WE-

ΟΙΗΣΦΩΜΕΝΣΚΗΝΑΣΤΡΕΙΣ<sup>60</sup>  
SHOULD-BE-making BOOTHS THREE ONE

ΙΑΝΣΟΙΚΑΙΜΙΑΝΜΩΥΣΕΙΚ<sup>80</sup>  
to-YOU ONE to-MOSES ONE AS o.

ΑΙΜΙΑΝΗΛΙΑΜΗΕΙΔΩΣΟΛΕ<sup>100</sup>  
ONE to-ELIAS NO HAVING-PERC'Y'D WHICH he-

ΓΕΙΤΑΥΤΑΔΕΑΥΤΟΥΛΕΓΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
34 IS-saying these YET OF-him SAYING

ΤΟΣΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΝΕΦΕΛΗΚΑΙΕ<sup>40</sup>  
BECAME CLOUD AND ON-

ΠΕΣΚΙΑΖΕΝΑΥΤΟΥΣΕΦΟΒΗ<sup>60</sup>  
SHADES them THEY-WERE-

ΘΗΣΑΝΔΕΕΝΤΩΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙΝ<sup>80</sup>  
afraid YET IN THE TO-BE-INTO-COMING

ΑΥΤΟΥΣΕΙΣΤΗΝΝΕΦΕΛΗΝΚ<sup>200</sup>  
35 them INTO THE CLOUD AND

ΑΙΦΩΝΗΓΕΝΕΤΟΕΚΤΗΣΝΕ<sup>20</sup>  
SOUND BECAME OUT OF-THC CLOUD

ΦΕΛΗΣΛΕΓΟΥΣΑΟΥΤΟΣΕΣΤ<sup>40</sup>  
saying this IS

ΙΝΟΥΙΟΣΜΟΥΟΕΚΑΛΕΛΕΓΜΕ<sup>60</sup>  
THE SON OF-ME THE One-HAVING-been-chosen

ΝΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΑΚΟΥΕΤΕΚΑΙΕΝ<sup>80</sup>  
36 OF-Him BE-HEARING AND IN

ΤΩΓΕΝΕΣΘΑΙΤΗΝΦΩΝΗΝΕΥ<sup>300</sup>  
THE TO-BE-BECOMING THE SOUND WAS-

ΡΕΘΗΗΣΟΥΣΜΟΝΟΣΚΑΙΑΥ<sup>20</sup>  
FOUND JESUS ONLY AND they

ΤΟΙΕΙΓΗΝΚΑΝΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΝΙ<sup>40</sup>  
HUSH AND to-NOT-YET-ONE

ΑΠΗΓΓΕΙΛΑΝΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΑΙΣ<sup>60</sup>  
THEY-FROM-MESSAGE IN those

ΤΑΙΣΗΜΕΡΑΙΣΟΥΔΕΝΩΦΝΕΦ<sup>80</sup>  
THE DAYS NOT-YET-ONE OF-WHICH THEY-

ΡΑΚΑΣΙΝΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΔΕΕΝΤΗ<sup>400</sup>  
37 HAVE-SEEN BECAME YET IN THE

ΕΞΗΧΗΜΕΡΑΚΑΤΕΛΘΟΝΤΩΝ<sup>20</sup>  
next DAY OF-DOWN-COMING

ΑΥΤΩΝΑΠΟΤΟΥΟΡΟΥΣΣΥΝΗ<sup>40</sup>  
OF-them FROM THE mountain TOGETHER-

ΝΤΗΣΕΝΑΥΤΩΟΧΛΟΣΠΟΛΥΣ<sup>60</sup>  
meets to-Him THROG MANY

ΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΑΝΗΡΑΠΟΤΟΥΟΧΑ<sup>80</sup>  
38 AND BE-PERCEIVING MAN FROM THE THROG

ΟΥΑΝΕΒΟΗΣΕΝΑΛΕΓΩΝΔΙΔΑ<sup>500</sup>  
BE omit UP.

UP-IMPLORES SAYING TEACHER

ΣΚΑΛΕΔΕΟΜΑΙΣΟΥΕΠΙΒΛΕ<sup>20</sup>  
I-AM-beseeking OF-YOU ON-look

ΟΝΥΑΙΕΠΙΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΜΟΥΟΤΙΜ<sup>40</sup>  
ON THE SON OF-ME that ONLY

ΟΝΟΓΕΝΗΣΜΟΙΕΣΤΙΝΚΑΙΙ<sup>60</sup>  
39 generated to-ME he-IS AND BE-

ΔΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΙΑΥΤ<sup>80</sup>  
PERCEIVING spirit IS-GETTING-UP him

ΟΝΚΑΙΕΞΑΙΦΩΝΗΣΚΡΑΖΕΙΚ<sup>600</sup>  
AND suddenly he-IS-CRYING AND

ΑΙΡΑΠΣΣΕΚΑΙΣΠΑΡΑΨΣΕΙ<sup>20</sup>  
it-IS-BURSTING AND IS-CONVULSING

ΑΥΤΟΝΜΕΤΑΑΦΡΟΥΚΑΙΜΟΓ<sup>40</sup>  
him WITH FROTH AND DIFFICUL-

ΙΣΑΠΟΧΩΡΕΙΑΠΑΥΤΟΥΣΥΝ<sup>60</sup>  
tly IS-FROM-SPACING FROM him CRUSHING

ΤΡΙΒΟΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΔΕΗΘΗ<sup>80</sup>  
40 him AND I-besought

ΝΤΩΝΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΣΟΥΙΝΑΕΚΒ<sup>700</sup>  
OF-THC LEARNERS OF-YOU THAT THEY-SH'D-

ΑΛΦΙΝΑΥΤΟΚΑΙΟΥΚΗΔΥΝ<sup>20</sup>  
BE-OUT-CASTING it AND NOT THEY-WERE-

ΗΘΗΣΑΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣΔΕΟΙ<sup>40</sup>  
41 enabled answering YET THE JE-

ΗΣΟΥΣΕΙΠΕΝΩΦΓΕΝΕΑΛΠΙΣ<sup>60</sup>  
SUS said o! generation UN-BELIEVING

ΤΟΣΚΑΙΔΙΕΣΤΡΑΜΜΕΝΗΦ<sup>80</sup>  
AND HAVING-been-THRU-TURNED TILL

ΣΠΟΤΕΣΟΜΑΙΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΚ<sup>800</sup>  
I-when I-SHALL-BE TOWARD YOU' AND

ΑΙΑΝΕΞΟΜΑΙΥΜΩΝΠΡΟΣΑΓ<sup>20</sup>  
I-SHALL-BE-tolerating OF-YOU' TOWARD-LEAD

ΑΓΕΜΟΙΩΔΕΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΣΟΥΕ<sup>40</sup>  
42 to-ME here THE SON OF-YOU STILL

ΤΙΔΕΠΡΟΣΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΥΑΥΤ<sup>60</sup>  
YET OF-TOWARD-COMING OF-him

ΟΥΕΡΡΗΞΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΤΟΔΑΙΜ<sup>80</sup>  
BURSTS him THE demon

ΟΝΙΟΝΚΑΙΣΥΝΕΣΠΑΡΑΞΕΝ<sup>900</sup>  
AND TOGETHER-CONVULSES

ΕΠΕΤΙΜΗΣΕΝΔΕΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΤ<sup>20</sup>  
rebukes YET THC JESUS to-

ΦΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΤΩΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΩΚ<sup>40</sup>  
THE spirit THE unclean AND

ΑΠΙΑΣΑΤΟΤΟΝΠΑΙΔΑΚΑΙΑ<sup>60</sup>  
He-HEALS THE boy AND FROM-

ΠΕΔΩΚΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΤΩΠΑΤΡΙΔ<sup>80</sup>  
GIVES him to-THS FATHER OF-

ΥΤΟΥΕΞΕΠΛΗΣΣΟΝΤΟΔΕΠΑ<sup>40000</sup>  
43 him were-astonished YET ALL

<sup>45</sup> The Lord was not misled by the amazement of the multitude. He knew their fickleness and unbelief. But He was concerned more particularly that His disciples should not be deceived by the great impression which His miracle had produced. Coming immediately after the marvelous manifestation in the mountain, Peter, James, and John would naturally come to the conclusion that this was the time to restore the kingdom. They evidently were entirely unaware what "exodus" Moses and Elijah had been talking to Him about. So the Lord solemnly prefaces His repeated declaration of His sufferings with a request that they take due note of the present applause, and contrast it with the bitter words that were about to break forth after His betrayal, so that they, too, may learn what is in man, and learn to put no confidence in the flesh.

Now and again a "plain scripture" is asked for to prove a point of doctrine, on the supposition that no one could refuse to believe if such were produced. But alas, unbelief can stare the plainest passage out of countenance and never see its force. So the disciples were being continually reminded, in the plainest possible speech, that He was to suffer and die, but it did not affect them enough to arouse their questions.

<sup>46</sup> This was a most shameful proceeding! How could the disciples think of nothing but their own exaltation at the very time that He was seeking to engage their hearts with His humiliation? In some sense, it is a far more miserable manifestation of human perversity than the unbelief of the multitude.

<sup>49</sup> It could have been nothing less than pride and jealousy that caused the disciples to forbid any one to use the Lord's name in casting out demons. Perhaps they were smarting under their own failure, while the Lord was in the holy mountain. John seems to speak of it in a kind of confession, wrought by the Lord's rebuke. They wished to be greater than others, and each one wished to be the greatest of them all. While He was descending into the depths alone, craving their understanding and sympathy, they were seeking for place and power with no thought of paying the price.

Now at their all marveling at all which Jesus did, He said to His disciples, *"You be laying up these sayings in your ears, for the Son of Mankind is about to be betrayed into the hands of men."* Yet they were ignorant of this declaration, and it was screened from them, that they should not be sensing it, and they were afraid to ask Him concerning this declaration.

<sup>46</sup> Now a reasoning entered among them, which of them should be <sup>47</sup> greater. Now Jesus, perceiving the reasoning of their hearts, getting hold of a little child, stands it <sup>48</sup> beside Himself, and said to them, *"Whoever should be receiving this little child in My name, is receiving Me, and whoever should be receiving Me is receiving Him Who commissioned Me, for he who possesses more of littleness among you all, he is great."*

<sup>49</sup> Now, answering, John said, *"Doctor, we perceived someone casting out demons in Thy name, and we forbade him, seeing that he is not following with us."* Yet Jesus said to him, *"Be not forbidding, for who is not against you is for you."*

<sup>51</sup> Now it occurred in the fulfillment of the days of His taking up, and *He* fixes His face steadfastly <sup>52</sup> to go to Jerusalem. And He dispatches messengers before His face. And, being gone, they entered into a village of the Samaritans, <sup>53</sup> so as to make ready for Him. And they receive Him not, seeing that His face was going to Jerusalem.

ΝΤΕΣ ΕΠΙ ΤΗ ΜΕΓΑΛΕΙΟΤΗΤ<sup>s o.</sup> 20  
 ON THE magnificence  
 ΙΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΔΕ ΘΑΥΜ<sup>40</sup>  
 OF-THE God OF-ALL YET OF-MARVEL-  
 ΑΖΟΝΤΩΝ ΕΠΙ ΠΑΣΙΝ ΟΙΣ<sup>B<sup>1</sup> o.</sup> 60  
 ING ON ALL TO-WHICH DID  
 ΟΙ ΕΙΟΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ<sup>B<sup>1</sup> o. omits He-said</sup> 80  
 THE JESUS He-said TOWARD  
 ΤΟΥΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΘΕΣΘ<sup>100</sup>  
 44 THE LEARNERS OF-Him BE-PLACING  
 ΕΥΜΕΙΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΑ ΦΥΛΑ ΤΩΝΤΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 A Δ<sup>1</sup> for Ε I<sup>o</sup> for Ε INTO THE BARS OF-YOU-UP THE  
 ΥΣ ΛΟΓΟΥΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΟΓΑΡΥ<sup>40</sup>  
 sayings these THE for SON  
 ΙΟΥΣ ΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΜΕΛΛΕΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-THE human IS-ABOUT  
 ΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΣΘΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΧΕΙΡΑ<sup>s o.</sup> 80  
 TO-BE-βEING-BESIDE-GIVEN INTO HANDS  
 ΣΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΟΙΔΕΝ ΓΝΟΟΥΝ<sup>200</sup>  
 45 OF-humans THE YET THEY-UN-KNEW  
 ΤΟ ΡΗΜΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΚΑΙ ΗΝ ΠΑΡΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE declaration this AND WAS HAVING-been-  
 ΚΕΚΑΛΥΜΜΕΝΟΝ ΑΠΑΥΤΩΝΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 BESIDE-COVERED FROM them THAT  
 ΝΑ ΗΝ ΔΙΣΘΩΝΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΚΑΙ<sup>s o.</sup> 60  
 NO THEY-MAY-BE-SENSING it AND  
 ΕΦΟΒΟΥΝΤΟ ΕΡΩΤΗΣΑΙ ΑΥΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 THEY-FEARED TO-ask Him  
 ΟΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΡΗΜΑΤΟΣ ΤΟΥΤ<sup>300</sup>  
 ABOUT THE declaration this  
 ΟΥ ΕΙΣΗΛΘΕΝ ΔΕ ΔΙΑ ΛΟΓΙΣ<sup>20</sup>  
 46 INTO-CAME YET THRU-account  
 ΜΟΣ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΤΟΤΙΣ ΑΝΕΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 IN them THE ANY EVER MAY-  
 ΗΜΕΙΖ ΟΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ Ο ΔΕΙΗΣΟΥ<sup>s o.</sup> 60  
 47 BE GREATER OF-them THE YET JESUS  
 ΣΕΙ ΔΙΔΩΣΤΟΝ ΔΙΑ ΛΟΓΙΣΜΟΝ<sup>A<sup>o</sup>.</sup> 80  
 PERCEIVING THE THRU-account  
 ΤΗΣ ΚΑΡΔΙΑΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΠΙΛΑ<sup>A<sup>o</sup>.</sup> 400  
 OF-THE HEART OF-them ON-GETTING  
 ΒΟΜΕΝ ΟΣ ΠΑΙΔΙΟΝ ΕΣΤΗΣ<sup>AS<sup>Y</sup></sup> 20  
 little-boy-or-girl STANDS  
 ΝΑΥΤΟ ΠΑΡΕΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 it BESIDE Self AND said  
 ΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΟΣ ΕΑΝ ΔΕ ΣΗΤΑΙΤ<sup>A<sup>o</sup>.</sup> 60  
 48 to-them WHO IF-EVER SH'D-BE-RECEIVING this  
 ΟΥΤΟΤΟ ΠΑΙΔΙΟΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΩΝ<sup>s o.</sup> 80  
 THE little-boy-or-girl ON THE NAME  
 ΟΜΑΤΙ ΜΟΥ ΕΜΕ ΔΕ ΧΕΤΑΙ ΚΑ<sup>500</sup>  
 OF-ME ME IS-RECEIVING AND  
 ΕΣ ΟΙΣ ΑΝ ΕΜΕ ΔΕ ΧΕΤΑΙ ΔΕ ΧΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 B<sup>1</sup> o. omits IF-EVER ME SH'D-BE-RECEIVING IS-RECEIV-  
 ΑΙ ΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΑΠΟΣΤΕΙΛΑΝΤΑ ΜΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 A<sup>o</sup> THE One-commissioning ME  
 ΟΓΑΡΜΙΚΡΟΤΕΡΟΣ ΕΝ ΠΑΣΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 THE for LITTLE IN ALL  
 ΝΥΜΙΝΥ ΠΑΡΧΩΝΟΥ ΤΟΣ ΕΣΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 to-you-UP belonging this IS  
 Α ΔΙ<sup>49</sup> ΙΝ ΜΕΓΑΣ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣ ΔΕ<sup>AB omits THE</sup> 600  
 GREAT ANSWERING YET THE  
 ΙΩΑΝΝΗΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΕΠΙΣΤΑΤΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 B<sup>o</sup> JOHN said Adept!  
 ΕΙΔΟΜΕΝ ΤΙΝΑ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΟΝΟΜΑ<sup>A<sup>o</sup> Π<sup>1</sup> ON</sup> 40  
 WE-PERCEIVED ANY IN THE NAME  
 ΤΙΣ ΟΥ ΕΚΒΑΛΛΟΝΤΑ ΔΑΙΜΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-YOU OUT-CASTING demons  
 ΝΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΦΩΜΕΝΑΥΤΟΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 A<sup>o</sup> CA<sup>o</sup> for O AND WE-FORBADE him  
 ΟΤΙ ΟΥ ΚΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΕΙΜΕΘΗΜ<sup>700</sup>  
 that NOT he-IS-following WITH US  
 Α ΔΔ<sup>1</sup> K<sup>1</sup> Δ<sup>1</sup> omits YET B<sup>1</sup> o. omits THE  
 50 ΦΩΝ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΙ<sup>50</sup>  
 said YET TOWARD him THE JE-  
 ΗΣ ΟΥΣ ΜΗΚΩΛΥΕΤΕ ΟΣ ΓΑΡ<sup>40</sup>  
 SUS NO YE-BE-FORBIDDING WHO for NOT  
 ΥΚΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΒΩΜΩΝΥΠΕΡ<sup>s<sup>2</sup> H<sup>1</sup> but s<sup>2</sup> restores AS<sup>1</sup> H<sup>1</sup> AS<sup>2</sup> Y</sup> 60  
 IS DOWN OF-YOU-UP OVER YOU-UP  
 ΦΩΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΝΕΤΟ ΔΕ ΕΝ ΤΩ<sup>80</sup>  
 51 IS it-BECAME YET IN THE  
 ΣΥΜΠΑΝΗΡΟΥΣ ΘΑΙΤΑΣ ΗΜΕΡ<sup>A<sup>N</sup></sup> 800  
 TO-BE-βEING-TOGETHER-FILLED THE DAYS  
 ΑΣΤΗΣ ΑΝΔΡΗΜΥΕΩΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits OF-Him</sup> 20  
 OF-THE UP-GETTING OF-Him  
 ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΤΟΣΤΟ ΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΝ ΑΥ<sup>B<sup>o</sup> omits OF-Him</sup> 40  
 AND He THE face OF-Him  
 ΤΟΥ ΕΣΤΗΡΙΣ ΕΝ ΤΟΥ ΠΟΡΕΥ<sup>AS<sup>2</sup></sup> 60  
 STANDS-fast OF-THE TO-BE-GOING  
 ΕΣΘΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΤΙΕΡΟΥΣ ΑΛΗΜΚΑ<sup>A<sup>EN</sup> IN</sup> 80  
 52 INTO JERUSALEM AND  
 ΙΑ ΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΕΝ ΑΓΓΕΛΟΥΣ<sup>s o.</sup> 900  
 He-commissions MESSENGERS BE-  
 ΡΟ ΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΟ<sup>A<sup>+</sup> = OF-self</sup> 20  
 FORE face OF-Him AND BEING-  
 ΡΕΥΘΕΝΤΕΣ ΕΙΣ ΗΛΘΟΝ ΕΙΣ<sup>40</sup>  
 GONE THEY-INTO-CAME INTO  
 ΠΟΛΙΝ<sup>s<sup>1</sup> PO<sup>1</sup> IN city</sup> AS<sup>o</sup>. B<sup>1</sup> o. omits -BESIDES  
 ΚΟΜΗΝ ΣΑΜΑΡΕΙΤΩΝ ΩΣΤΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 VILLAGE OF-SAMARITANS AS-BESIDES TO-  
 ΤΟΙΜΑ ΣΑΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΔ<sup>80</sup>  
 53 make-READY to-Him AND NOT THEY-  
 ΕΞΑΝΤΟ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΤΙ ΤΟ ΠΡΟΣ<sup>41000</sup>  
 RECEIVE Him that THE face

51 As the Jews are not beholden to the Samaritans (Jn.4<sup>9</sup>), it is no wonder that they retaliated at times and would have no intercourse with Jews! But in this case there seems to have been a special reason. The Jews worshiped in Jerusalem and the Samaritans claimed that Mt. Gerizim was the proper place to worship. It was just before the feast of Tabernacles, and caravans of Jews were going through Samaria, from Galilee, to worship at Jerusalem. Hence the affront offered to His disciples. But the Lord had very kindly feelings toward the Samaritans and had disciples among them (Jn. 4<sup>39-42</sup>).

54 The long standing antagonism between the two peoples finds expression in this harsh proposal. It goes to show how feebly even the dearest of His disciples, one of whom is sometimes called the apostle of love, followed the gracious spirit of His mission. It is of the utmost importance that we do not follow Biblical examples blindly, but discriminate the spirit which becomes us in Christ.

58 The Son of Mankind is the allottee of all the power and dignity forfeited by Adam. The beasts of the field and the birds of the air are among the meanest subjects in His dominion, for Adam was lord not only of his posterity, but of the whole creation under heaven. He named the animals and they obeyed him. As the eighth psalm says:

Thou art causing him to rule what  
Thy hands have made.  
Thou dost put all under his feet,  
Sheep and cows—all of them—  
And even the beasts of the field,  
The birds of the heavens, and the fish  
of the sea,  
That which crosses the paths of the  
seas.

What pathos lies in this comparison! The lowest creatures in His realm are provided for, yet He, their Head, is homeless, and without a place to pillow His head!

59 Only about half a year remained of His ministry. He was on His way to the feast of Tabernacles, and six months later, at the Passover festival, He was to be offered up. Hence He urges the utmost diligence. The social ceremonies of entombment and leave-taking were tedious and distracting at such a crisis.

54 Now His disciples, James and John, perceiving it, say, "Lord, art Thou willing—may we be calling fire to descend from heaven and consume them as Elijah also does?" Now, being turned, He rebukes them.  
56 And they went into a different village.

57 And at their going in the road, some one said to Him, "I shall be following Thee wherever Thou mayest be coming away, Lord!"

58 And Jesus said to him, "The jackals have burrows, and the flying creatures of the heaven roosts, yet the Son of Mankind has not where He may be reclining His head."

59 Now He said to a different one, "Follow Me!" Yet he said, "Lord, permit me first to come away to entomb my father." Yet He said to him, "Let the dead entomb their own dead. Yet *you*, coming away, be publishing the kingdom of God."

61 Now a different one also said, "I shall be following Thee, Lord! Yet first permit me to take leave of those in my home." Yet Jesus said to him, "No one, putting his hand to the plow and looking behind, is fit in the kingdom of God."

10 Now after these things the Lord indicates seventy-two others also, and He dispatches them two by two before His face into every city and place where *He* was about to be entering. Now He said to them, "The harvest, indeed, is vast, yet the workers are few. Beseech then the Lord of the harvest, so that He

41<sup>001</sup>  
 40 **ΩΠΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΗΝΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝ** 20  
 OF-Him WAS GOING  
 40 **ΟΝΕΙCΙC ΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜΙΔΟΝΤ** 40  
 INTO JERUSALEM PERCEIVING  
 54 **ΕCΔΕΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΥΤΟΥΙΑ** 60  
 YET THE LEARNERS OF-Him JACO-  
 40 **ΚΩΒΟCΚΑΙΦΑΝΗΗCΕΙΠΑΝ** 80  
 BUS AND JOHN say  
 100 **ΚΥΡΙΕΒΕΛΕΙCΕΙΦΩΜΕΝΠΥ** 100  
 Master! YOU-ARE-WILLING WE-MAY-BE-SAYING FIRE  
 20 **ΡΚΑΤΑΒΗΝΔΙΑΠΟΤΟΥΟΥΡΑ** 20  
 TO-DOWN-STEP FROM THE heaven  
 40 **ΝΟΥΚΑΙΑΝΑΛΩCΑΙΑΥΤΟΥC** 40  
 AND TO-UP-CONSUME them  
 60 **ΩCΚΑΙΗΛΙΑCΕΠΟΙΗCΕΝCΤ** 60  
 AS AND ELIAS DOES BEING-  
 80 **ΡΑΦΕΙCΔΕΕΠΕΤΙΜΗCΕΝΑΥ** 80  
 TURNED YET He-rebukes to-  
 200 **ΤΟΙCΚΑΙΕΠΟΡΕΥΘΗCΑΝΕΙ** 200  
 them AND THEY-WERE-GONE INTO  
 20 **CΕΤΕΡΑΝΚΩΜΗΝΚΑΙΠΟΡΕΥ** 20  
 57 DIFFERENT VILLAGE AND OF-GOING  
 40 **ΟΜΕΝΩΝΑΥΤΩΝΕΝΤΗΟΔΩΕΙ** 40  
 OF-them IN THE WAY said  
 60 **ΠΕΝΤΙCΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΑΚΟΛΟ** 60  
 ANY TOWARD Him I-SHALL-BE-fol-  
 80 **ΥΘΗCΩCΟΙΟΠΟΥΕΞΑΝΑΠΕΡΧ** 80  
 lowing TO-YOU THE?-where IF-EVER YOU-MAY-BE-  
 300 **ΗΚΥΡΙΕΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΙ** 300  
 58 FROM-COMING Master! AND said to-him THE JE-  
 20 **ΗCΟΥCΑΙΑΛΩΠΕΚΕCΦΩΛΕΟ** 20  
 SUS THE JACKALS BURROWS  
 40 **ΥCΕΧΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΤΑΠΕΤΕΙΝ** 40  
 ARE-HAVING AND THE flyers  
 60 **ΑΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΚΑΤΑCΚΗΝΩ** 60  
 OF-THE heaven DOWN-BOOTHs  
 80 **CΕΙCΟΔΕΥΙΟCΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠ** 80  
 THE YET SON OF-THE human  
 400 **ΟΥΟΥΚΕΧΕΙΠΟΥΤΗΝΚΕΦΑΛ** 400  
 NOT IS-HAVING ?-where THE HEAD  
 20 **ΗΝΚΑΙΝΗΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΠΡΟCΕΤ** 20  
 59 MAY-BE-DECLINING said YET TOWARD DIFFER-  
 40 **ΕΡΟΝΑΚΟΛΟΥΒΕΙΜΟΙΟΔΕ** 40  
 ENT YOU-BE-following TO-ME THE YET said  
 60 **ΙΠΕΝΚΥΡΙΕΕΠΙΤΡΕΨΟΝΜΟ** 60  
 BE-Master! permit-you to-ME  
 80 **ΙΠΡΩΤΟΝΑΠΕΛΘΟΝΤΙΒΑΧΑ** 80  
 A TO-BE-FROM-COMING BEFORE E IN O.  
 BEFORE-most TO-FROM-COMING TO-entomb  
 500 **ΙΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΜΟΥΕΙΠΕΝΔΕ** 500  
 60 THE FATHER OF-ME He-said YET

A adds ΟΙΗCΟΥC THE JESUS  
 20 **ΑΥΤΩΑΦΕCΤΟΥCΝΕΚΡΟΥCΘ** 20  
 to-him FROM-LET THE DEAD TO-  
 40 **ΑΥΑΙΤΟΥCΕΑΥΤΩΝΝΕΚΡΟΥ** 40  
 entomb THE OF-elves DEAD  
 60 **CΟΥΔΕΑΠΕΛΘΩΝΔΙΑΓΓΕΛΑ** 60  
 YOU YET FROM-COMING BE-publishing  
 80 **ΕΤΗΝΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ** 80  
 THE KINGDOM OF-THE God  
 600 **ΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΚΑΙΕΤΕΡΟCΑΚΟΛ** 600  
 61 said YET AND DIFFERENT I-SHALL-BE-  
 20 **ΟΥΘΗCΩCΟΙΚΥΡΙΕΠΡΩΤΟΝ** 20  
 following to-you Master! BEFORE-most  
 40 **ΔΕΕΠΙΤΡΕΨΟΝΜΟΙΑΠΟΤΑΞ** 40  
 YET permit to-ME TO-FROM-SET  
 60 **ΑCΘΑΙΤΟΙCΕΙCΤΟΝΟΙΚΟΝ** 60  
 to-THE INTO THE HOME  
 80 **ΜΟΥΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΟ** 80  
 62 OF-ME said YET TOWARD him THE  
 700 **ΙΗCΟΥCΟΥΔΕΙCΕΠΙΒΑΛΛΩ** 700  
 JESUS NOT-YET-ONE ON-CASTING  
 20 **ΝΤΗΝΧΕΙΡΑΥΤΟΥΕΠΑΡΟΤ** 20  
 THE HAND OF-him ON FLOW  
 40 **ΡΟΝΚΑΙΒΛΕΠΩΝΕΙCΤΑΟΠΙ** 40  
 AND looking INTO THE BEHIND  
 60 **CΩΕΥΘΕΤΟCΕCΤΙΝΕΝΤΗΒΑ** 60  
 WELL-PLACED IS IN THE KING-  
 80 **CΙΛΕΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΜΕΤΑΔΕΤ** 80  
 10 dom OF-THE God after YET these  
 800 **ΑΥΤΑΔΝΕΔΕΙΞΕΝΟΚΥΡΙΟC** 800  
 UP-SHOWS THE Master  
 20 **ΚΑΙΕΤΕΡΟΥCΕΒΔΟΜΗΚΟΝΤ** 20  
 AND DIFFERENT SEVENTY  
 40 **ΑΔΥΟΚΑΙΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΕΝΑΥΤ** 40  
 TWO AND He-commissions them  
 60 **ΟΥCΑΝΑΔΥΟΔΥΟΠΡΟΠΡΟCΩ** 60  
 UP TWO TWO BEFORE face  
 80 **ΠΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΕΙCΠΑCΑΝΠΟΛΙ** 80  
 OF-Him INTO EVERY city  
 900 **ΝΚΑΙΤΟΠΟΝΟΥΗΜΕΛΛΕΝΑΥ** 900  
 AND PLACE where WAS-ABOUT He  
 20 **ΤΟCΕΙCΕΡΧΕCΘΑΙΕΛΕΓΕΝ** 20  
 2 TO-BE-INTO-COMING He-said  
 40 **ΑΟΥΝΤΗΝΔΕΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥCΜΕΝΘΕΡΙ** 40  
 YET TOWARD them THE INDEED harvest  
 60 **CΜΟCΠΟΛΥCΟΙΔΕΕΡΓΑΤΑΙ** 60  
 MANY THE YET ACTERS  
 80 **ΟΛΙΓΟΙΔΕΝΘΗΤΕΟΥΝΤΟΥΚ** 80  
 FEW BE-BINDING THEN THE Mas-  
 42000 **ΥΡΙΟΥΤΟΥΒΕΡΙCΜΟΥΟΠΩC** 42000  
 ter OF-THE harvest WHICH-how



<sup>1</sup> As the Lord was on His way to celebrate the festival of Ingathering, this was actually the time of harvest and He was comparing the physical to the spiritual state of the country. At harvest time there is much to do, so He appoints six times the original number of apostles to assist in the harvest work.

<sup>3</sup> He has no illusions concerning the attitude of the people. They are hostile. They are wolves. Each house or city is now to be tested to see whether it contains friends or foes. In the case of a city there is a message for that which will not receive them, just the same as for that which will. The kingdom has drawn nigh whether they will have it or not.

<sup>4</sup> This must be understood in its oriental setting. To this day special messengers on important business are required to forego the formal flattery and tedious etiquette of the Eastern salaam. These salutations included endless inquires and as many answers. It was considered highly proper to intrude into any discussion and even take a part in any bargaining that happened to be under way. These instructions were quite necessary if these apostles are to discharge their mission.

<sup>7</sup> The common custom of the East is for each villager to have the privilege of entertaining a stranger. And each move from house to house would stir up a great deal of pride and hypocrisy and lead to some ill feeling, besides taking much time and distracting them and destroying their efficiency. At each house they would be feasted and be indulged with a general good time, all of which was entirely out of harmony with the spirit of their mission.

<sup>12</sup> The sins of Sodom were so terrible that fire has effaced its very site. Yet these sins were not as offensive in God's sight as the rejection of His messengers. One was sin done in darkness. The other was a sin against light. The judgment of God will be absolutely fair to all.

<sup>13</sup> Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum, "His own city", were the most favored of all places, for in them most of His mighty works were done. Yet now they, like Sodom, have disappeared, so that their sites are in dispute. They are cast down to "hell".

should be thrusting workers into His harvest.

<sup>3</sup> Go! Lo! I am dispatching you  
<sup>4</sup> as lambs in the midst of wolves. Be bearing no purse, nor beggar's bag, nor yet sandals, and you should be greeting no one by the way.

<sup>5</sup> Now into whatever house you may be entering, first say, 'Peace to this house!' And if a son of peace should be there, your peace shall be resting on it, otherwise, it will  
<sup>7</sup> come back again on you. Now be remaining in this house, eating and drinking what they have, for the worker is worthy of his wages. Be not proceeding from house to house.

<sup>8</sup> And into whatever city you may be entering, and they should be receiving you, be eating what is placed before you, and be curing the infirm in it, and be saying to them, 'The kingdom of God has drawn near you.'

<sup>10</sup> Now into whatever city you should be entering, and they should not be receiving you, coming out  
<sup>11</sup> into its square, say, 'The dust also which is clinging to us out of your city we are wiping from our feet before you. Moreover, be knowing this, that the kingdom of God has drawn near you.' Now I am saying  
<sup>12</sup> to you that it will be more tolerable for Sodom in that day than for that city.

<sup>13</sup> Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! seeing that, if the powers which are occurring in you occurred in Tyre and Sidon, long ago they would repent, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. Moreover, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment than for  
<sup>15</sup> you. And you, Capernaum, are you

B ACTERS HE-SH'D-BE-OUT-CASTING  
ΕΚΒΑΛΗΕΡΓΑΤΑΣΕΙΣΤΟΝΘ 20  
HE-SH'D-BE-OUT-CASTING ACTERS INTO THE har-

ΕΡΙΣΜΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΥΠΑΓΕΤΕΙ 40  
3 vest OF-Him BE-UNDER-LEADING BE-

ΔΟΥΑΠΟΣΤΕΛΛΩΜΑΩΣΑΡ 60  
PERCEIVING I-AM-commissioning YOU AS LAMBS

ΔΤΑ ΔΜ  
ΝΑΣΕΝΜΕΣΩΛΥΚΩΝΜΗΒΑΤ 80  
4 IN MIDST OF-WOLVES NO YE-BE-BEAR-

ΑΖΕΤΕΒΑΛΛΑΝΤΙΟΝΜΗΠΗΡ 100  
ING PURSE NO BAG (beg-

ΒΣ omit YET  
ΑΝΜΗΔΕΥΠΟΔΗΜΑΤΑΚΑΙΜΗ 20  
gar's) NO YET sandals AND NO-YET-

ΔΕΝΑΚΑΤΑΤΗΝΟΔΟΝΑΣΠΑΣ 40  
ONE according-to THE WAY YE-SHOULD-BE-

ΗCΘΕΕΙCΗΝΔΑΝΕΙCΕΛΘΗΤ 60  
5 greeting INTO WHOM YET-EVER YE-MAY-BE-INTO-COMING

ΕΟΙΚΙΑΝΠΡΩΤΟΝΛΕΓΕΤΕ 80  
s Al for Ε HOME BEFORE-most BE-SAYING PEACE

ΙΡΗΝΗΤΩΟΙΚΩΤΟΥΤΩΚΑΙΕ 200  
6 to-TO THE HOME this AND IF-

ΑΝΗΕΚΕΙΥΙΟCΕΙΡΗΝΗCΕΠ 20  
B there MAY-BE s o. s O+ deleted  
EVER MAY-BE THERE SON OF-PEACE WILL-BE-

ΑΝΑΠΑΥCΕΤΑΙΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΗΕ 40  
B s i H  
ON-resting ON it THE PEACE 12

ΙΡΗΝΗΜΩΝΕΙΔΕΜΗΓΕΕΦΥ 60  
OF-YOU IF YET NO-SURELY ON YOU

ΜΑCΑΝΑΚΑΜΥΕΙΕΝΑΥΤΗΔΕ 80  
7 it-WILL-BE-UP-BOWING IN her YET

ΤΗΟΙΚΙΑΜΕΝΕΤΕCΘΝΤΕ 300  
to-TO THE HOME YE-BE-REMAINING EATING

CΚΑΙΠΙΝΟΝΤΕCΤΑΠΑΡΑΥΤ 20  
B+ Ε AND DRINKING THE BESIDE them

ΩΝΑΣΙΟCΓΑΡΟΕΡΓΑΤΗC 40  
WORTHY for THE Acter OF-THE

ΥΜΙCΘΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΕCΤΙΝΜΗΜ 60  
HIRE OF-him IS NO BE-

ΕΤΑΒΑΙΝΕΤΕCΖΟΙΚΙΑCΕΙ 80  
YE-after-STEPPING OUT OF-HOME INTO

CΟΙΚΙΑΝΚΑΙΕΙCΗΝΔΑΝΠΟΛ 400  
8 HOME AND INTO WHOM EVER city

ΙΝΕΙCΕΡΧΗCΘΕΚΑΙΔΕΧΩΝ 20  
s Al for Ε  
YE-MAY-BE-INTO-COMING AND THEY-MAY-BE-RE-

ΤΑΙΥΜΑCΕCΘΙΕΤΕΤΑΠΑΡΑ 40  
CEIVING YOU BE-EATING THE BEING-BESIDE-

ΤΙΘΕΜΕΝΑΥΜΙΝΚΑΙΘΕΡΑΠ 60  
9 PLACED to-YOU AND BE-CURING

ΕΥΕΤΕΤΟΥCΕΝΑΥΤΗCΘΕΝ 80  
s Al for Ε  
THE IN her UN-FIRM

ΕΙCΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΤΕΑΥΤΟΙCΗΓ 500  
s o. s Al for Ε  
AND BE-SAYING to-them HAS-

A+ Ε  
ΕΙΚΕΝΕΦΥΜΑCΗΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑ 20  
NEARED ON YOU THE KINGDOM

ΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΙCΗΝΔΑΝΠΟΛΙΝ 40  
10 OF-THE God INTO WHOM YET-EVER city

ΕΙCΕΛΘΗΤΕΚΑΙΜΗΔΕΧΩΝΤ 60  
s P X H C Θ Ε  
YE-MAY-BE-INTO-COMING AND NO THEY-MAY-BE-RECEIV-

ΑΙΥΜΑCΕΙΕΛΘΟΝΤΕCΕΙCΤ 80  
ING YOU OUT-COMING INTO THE

ΑCΠΛΑΤΕΙΑCΑΥΤΗCΕΙΠΑΤ 600  
s o. BROAD OF-her SAY-YE

ΕΚΑΙΤΟΝΚΟΝΙΟΡΤΟΝΤΟΝΚ 20  
11 AND THE DUST THE BE-

ΟΛΛΗΘΕΝΤΑΜΙΝΕΚΤΗCΠΟ 40  
s Y A Ε+  
ING-JOINED to-US OUT OF-THE city

ΛΕΦCΥΜΩΝΕΙCΤΟΥCΠΟΔΑC 60  
OF-YOU INTO THE FEET

ΗΜΩΝΑΠΟΜΑCCΟΜΕΘΑΥΜΙΝ 80  
B S omit OF-US OF-US WE-ARE-FROM-WIPING to-YOU

ΠΑΝΗΤΟΥΤΟΓΕΙΝΩCΚΕΤΕΟ 700  
s i adds Y M C  
MORELY this YE-BE-KNOWING that

ΤΙΗΓΓΙΚΕΝΕΦΥΜΑCΗΒΑCΙ 20  
s+ Ε HAS-NEARED ON YOU THE KINGDOM

ΛΕΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΛΕΓΩΔΕΥΜΙ 40  
AB omit YET  
OF-THE God I-AM-SAYING YE to-YOU

ΝΟΤΙCΟΔΟΜΟΙCΕΝΤΗΜΕΡ 60  
A more-tolerable it-WILL-BE IN THE DAY THAT  
that to-SODOM IN THE DAY

ΑΕΚΕΙΝΗΑΝΕΚΤΟΤΕΡΟΝΕC 80  
that more-tolerable it-WILL-

ΤΑΙΝΗΠΟΛΕΙΕΚΕΙΝΗΟΥΑ 800  
s o. 13 BE OR to-THE city that WOE

ΙCΟΙΧΟΡΑΖΕΙΝΟΥΑΙCΟΙΒ 20  
to-YOU CHORAZIN WOE to-YOU BETH-

ΗΘCΑΙΔΑΟΤΙΕΙΕΝΤΥΡΩΚΑ 40  
AB i Δ s+ N SAIDA that IF IN TYRE AND

ΙCΙΔΩΝΙΕΓΕΝΗΘΗCΑΝΑΙΔ 60  
AB+ Ε s o. ONTO o. o. SIDON WERE-BECOME THE ABIL-

ΥΝΑΜΕΙCΑΙΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΑΙΕΝ 80  
s o. ITIES THE ones-BECOMING IN

ΥΜΙΝΠΑΛΑΙΑΝΕCΑΚΚΩΚΑ 900  
YOU OLD EVER IN SACKLOTH-of-hair AND

ΙCΠΟΔΩΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΙΜΕΤΕΝ 20  
ASHES sitting THEY-after-MIND

ΟΗCΑΝΠΑΝΤΥΡΩΚΑΙCΙΔΩ 40  
s+ Ε 14 MORELY to-THE AND to-SIDON

ΝΙΑΝΕΚΤΟΤΕΡΟΝΕCΤΑΙΕΝ 60  
more-tolerable it-WILL-BE IN

ΤΗΚΡΙCΕΙΝΥΜΙΝΚΑΙCΥΚΑ 80  
15 THE JUDGING OR to-YOU AND YOU CAPER-

ΦΑΡΝΑΟΥΜΜΗCΤΟΥΟΥΡΑ 43000  
A Π Ε s o. s B i omit OF-THE NAUM NO TILL OF-THE heaven

17 But a short time before, nine of the apostles had tried without success to cast out a demon (940). The Lord had not specifically empowered the disciples for this work. Under these circumstances they had much cause to rejoice at the power in their possession. The Lord, being in intimate touch with the spirit world, had noted that its head had come down, no doubt at a signal of distress from his minions. This, of course, has no connection with the so-called "fall of Satan", of which we never read in the scriptures, but has reference to Satan's action in response to their ejection of demons in Christ's name. Knowing the power of the enemy, and what He and His disciples would yet suffer at his hands, our Lord seeks to put their joy on a more secure footing. Indeed, unless their names are engraven in heaven, and thus under the protection of the Almighty, these spiritual powers over which they are triumphing, will try them beyond endurance.

21 This is a most delightful glimpse of the inner thoughts of the Son of God. No doubt He had noticed from the very first that His message had little appeal to such as we would naturally suppose would be most eager and appreciative. He was continually clashing with the most intelligent classes. He had a following largely recruited from the lower stratum of society, the *fellaheen*, mostly fishermen and farmers, men who toiled for their living, while the professional scholars, scribes, priests, and teachers of the law, were antagonistic. Nevertheless, seeing that this was evidently God's will, He does not *endure* it, or *bear* with it, but *acquiesces* and *exults*. Let us not *endure* but *enjoy* the will of God, no matter how unsatisfactory it seems. He is working for His glory and His creatures' good. We desire success and recognition for our small share of service, with little thought of His larger purpose. It is God's way to turn the wisdom of the wise into folly, and to use that which is despised to effect His will, so that no flesh should be able to boast itself in His presence. The thought that God positively conceals His truth from some shows how impossible it is for His slaves to be "successful" in the accepted meaning of the term.

not being exalted to heaven? You shall subside to the unseen!

16 He who is hearing you is hearing Me. And he who is repudiating you is repudiating Me. Yet he who is repudiating Me is repudiating Him Who commissions Me."

17 Now the seventy-two return with joy, saying, "Lord, the demons also are subject to us in Thy name!"

18 Yet He said to them, "I beheld Satan as lightning falling out of heaven.

19 *Lo!* I have given you authority to be treading upon serpents and scorpions and on the entire power which is of the enemy, and nothing will be injuring you under any circumstances. However, be not rejoicing in this, that the spirits are subject to you. Yet be rejoicing that your names are engraved in the heavens."

21 In this hour He exults in the holy spirit and said, "I am acclaiming Thee, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, seeing that Thou dost conceal these things from the wise and intelligent and dost reveal them to minors. Yea, Father, seeing that thus it became a delight in Thy presence!"

22 And being turned to the disciples He said, "All was given up to Me by My Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, and who the Father is except the Son, and to whom the Son should be intending to unveil Him."

23 And being turned to His disciples, He said privately, "Happy are the eyes which are observing what

24 you are observing! For I am saying to you that many prophets and kings want to be perceiving what *you* are observing, and they perceive not, and to hear of Me what



<sup>25</sup> A lawyer, or one versed in the law of Moses, especially in making it a burden for others than themselves (11<sup>46</sup>), would naturally be interested in the Lord's opinion as to what deeds would merit eonian life. From the standpoint of the law, this was very simple. Moses had written: "And keep My statutes, and My judgments: which a man should do, and live in them. I am Jehovah" (Lev. 18<sup>5</sup>). Hence the Lord reminds him of the law he is supposed to understand. He correctly comprehends the whole law in the greatest commandment—love to God—and its complement—love to man. The lawyer knew the law. All that he needed to do was to keep it! Could he keep the law he would never die. But the law was not given to impart life. It came to cause death.

But the law had evidently done some of the work for which it was really intended, and he is conscious that his love to his associate is not up to its standard. Instead of acknowledging this and taking refuge in God's grace, he seeks to justify his failing by a quibble as to who is included in the term "associate". Such quibbling was the stock in trade of the expounders of the Jewish law. They were always seeking a loophole to escape its rigid requirements.

To show him the futility of laws and ceremonies the Lord tells him the story of the good Samaritan. The Samaritans were cordially despised by the Jews, who would not be beholden to them at all (Jn. 4<sup>9</sup>). The lawyer would never acknowledge such to be his associate! But the Lord Himself was despised and rejected, hence He enters the story as a hated Samaritan.

The lawyer is the man who descended from Jerusalem to Jericho and is half dead. Jerusalem is the place of blessing and life. Such is his if he keeps the law. Jericho is the place of the curse. Such is his if he breaks the law, for "accursed is everyone who is not remaining in all things which have been written in the scroll of the law to do them" (Deut. 27<sup>26</sup>; Gal. 3<sup>10</sup>). He is condemned even while he seeks to justify himself. He has hopes that the religious rites will help him. Yet these are dashed to the ground when a priest comes along, but keeps as far from him as he can. The law does not

you are hearing, and they hear not."

<sup>25</sup> And lo! a certain lawyer rose, putting Him on trial and saying, "Teacher, by doing what should I enjoy the allotment of eonian life?" Now He said to him, "What is written in the law? How are you reading?" Now, answering, he said, "You shall be loving the Lord your God out of your whole heart, and in your whole soul, and in your whole strength, and in your whole comprehension, and your associate as yourself." <sup>28</sup> Now He said to him, "You answered correctly. This be doing and you shall be living."

<sup>29</sup> Yet he, wanting to justify himself, said to Jesus, "And who is my associate?"

<sup>30</sup> Now Jesus, taking him up, said, "A certain man descended from Jerusalem to Jericho. And he falls among robbers, who, stripping him also, and pounding him, came away, leaving him half dead. Now, by a chance coincidence, a certain priest descended by that road, and, perceiving him, passed by on the other side. Now likewise, a Levite also, coming to the place and perceiving him, passed by on the other side."

<sup>33</sup> Now a certain Samaritan, on his way, came by him, and perceiving him, he has compassion, and coming to him he bandages his wounds, pouring on olive oil and wine. Now, mounting him on his own beast, he led him to a khan and had him cared for. And coming away on the morrow, extracting two denarii [about 31¢, 16d] he gives them to the khan keeper and said to him, "Take care of him, and whatever you should be expending,

John 4



allow a priest to defile himself with the dead. It is not that he is hard hearted. His holy office brooks no defilement. The Levite likewise dare not be defiled with the dead. The lawyer will learn, when the law has had its full effect, that it cannot touch a man in his condition. These two men, like the law, came along casually, not to cure, but to condemn sin. But the Samaritan, that is, the Lord, was on a definite mission. The wounded man does not repel, but rather attracts Him, and draws out His compassion. He is not defiled and disabled by contact with death or sin. While the priest and Levite, with all their holiness, are helpless to manifest the love the law demands, the despised Samaritan, who would doubtless be hated by the helpless Jew under other circumstances, comes to his rescue and actually displays a love for his enemy which rises above the law's demands.

So does the Lord seek to drive the lawyer from his own defective doing, even his own reluctant love, to the real source of life, eonian and abundant, found in His grace and love as the Good Samaritan.

<sup>38</sup> In Mary and Martha we have a much needed contrast between service and study, and our Lord's estimate of each. Service has its place, and Martha could hardly have been excused if she had not supplied His simple wants. But then, as now, His slaves are tempted to overdo service to the neglect of the more necessary and vital acquaintance with God's will which alone fits for the highest forms of service and worship. Service without a clear knowledge of God's plans is often worse than wasted, but a heart acquaintance with His grace is the preliminary to such worship as most gratifies His heart. The one thing most needful today, as then, is a close acquaintance with His word gained by humbly sitting at His feet.

<sup>2</sup> This, though usually called the Lord's prayer, is the disciples' prayer. Every part of it is in close accord with the kingdom ministry of our Lord and can be used intelligently only by those of the Circumcision who are anticipating the kingdom spoken of by the prophets.

The prayers for us to follow in our

at my coming back, I will be paying you.'

<sup>36</sup> Which, then, of these three are you supposing to have become an associate of the one falling in with the robbers?" Now he said, "The one who shows him mercy." Now Jesus said to him, "You also, go and be doing likewise."

<sup>38</sup> Now, in their going, *He* entered into a certain village. Now a certain woman, named Martha, entertains Him in her house. And there was yet a sister called Mary, who, seated also at the Lord's feet, heard His word.

<sup>40</sup> Now Martha was distracted about much serving. Now, standing by, she said, "Lord, art Thou not caring that my sister left me to serve alone? Then speak to her that she may be aiding me."

<sup>41</sup> Now, answering, the Lord said to her, "Martha, Martha, you are worrying and in a tumult concerning many things. Yet there is scant need but of one thing. For Mary chooses the good part which shall not be wrested from her."

**11** And He came to be in a certain place, praying. As He ceases, some of His disciples said to Him, "Lord, teach us to pray, according as John also teaches his disciples."

<sup>2</sup> Now He said to them, "Whenever you may be praying, be saying, 'Our Father Who art in the heavens: hallowed be Thy name! Thy

<sup>3</sup> kingdom come! Thy will come to pass, as in heaven, on earth also. Be giving us our daily dole of bread, and pardon us our sins, for we, ourselves, also, are pardoning every one who is owing us. And bring us

<sup>Bs omit THEN</sup> <sup>s1 omits OF-THE</sup>  
 ΔΩΦΩΟΙΤΙΟΥΝΤΟΥΤΩΝΤ 20  
 36 FROM-GIVING TO-YOU ANY THEN OF-these OF-

ΦΝΤΡΙΩΝ ΠΛΗΝ ΣΙΟΝ ΔΟΚΕΙ 40  
 THE THREE NIGH-one IS-SEEMING TO  
 ΟΙΓΕΓΟΝΕΝΑΙΤΟΥΕΜΠΕ 60  
 YOU TO-HAVE-BECOME OF-THE one-IN-FALLING

ΝΤΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΛΗΣΤΑΣ ΟΔΕ 80  
 37 INTO THE ROBBERS THE YET

ΕΙΠΕΝ Ο ΠΟΙΗΣ ΑΣ ΤΟ ΕΛΘΕ 100  
 said THE one-doing THE MERCY  
 ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΩ 20  
 WITH him said YET to-him THE

ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΠΟΡΕΥΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΣΥ 40  
 JESUS BE-GOING AND YOU BE-DO-  
<sup>A adds it-BECAME</sup> <sup>ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ</sup> <sup>A YET IN</sup>  
 ΙΕΙΟΜΟΙΩΣ ΕΝΔΕΤΩ ΠΟΡΕΥ 60  
 38 ING LIKE-AS IN YET THE TO-BE-GOING  
<sup>A adds ΚΑΙ</sup> <sup>AND</sup>  
 ΕΘΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΕΙΣ 80  
 them He INTO-CAME

ΛΘΕΝ ΕΙΣ ΚΩΜΗΝ ΤΙΝΑ ΓΥΝΗ 200  
 INTO VILLAGE ANY WOMAN

ΔΕ ΤΙΣ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΜΑΡΘΑ ΥΠΕ 20  
 YET ANY TO-NAME MARTHA UNDER-  
<sup>B late cursing INTO THE HOME OF-her deleted</sup> <sup>Α Ο</sup>  
 ΔΕ ΞΑΤΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΟΙΚ 40  
 RECEIVES Him INTO THE HOME  
<sup>A O O s1 OF-her but deleted s had</sup> <sup>ΑΙ</sup>  
 ΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΗ ΚΑΙ ΤΗ ΔΕ ΗΝ ΔΕ 60  
 39 OF-her AND THE-YET WAS sister

ΛΦΗ ΚΑΛΟΥ ΜΕΝΗ ΜΑΡΙΑΣ ΚΗ 80  
 BEING-CALLED MARY WHO AND 2

ΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΚΑΘΕΣΘΕΙΣ ΑΠΡΟΣ 300  
 BEING-BESIDE-seated TOWARD  
<sup>A ΙΗΣΟΥΣ</sup>  
 ΤΟΥΣ ΠΟΔΑΣ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΚ 20  
 THE FEET OF-THE Master HEARD

ΟΥ ΕΝΤΟΝΟ ΛΟΓΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΗΔΕ 40  
 40 THE saying OF-Him THE YET

ΜΑΡΘΑ ΠΕΡΙΕΣΠΑΤΟ ΠΕΡΙ Π 60  
 MARTHA Wds-ABOUT-PULLED ABOUT MANY

ΟΛΛΗΝ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑΝ ΕΠΙΣΤΑ 80  
 THRU-SERVICE ON-STANDING

ΣΑ ΔΕ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΟΥ ΜΕΛΕ 400  
 YET said Master! NOT IS-CARING

ΙΣ ΟΙΟΤΙ Η ΔΕ ΑΦΗΜΟΥ ΜΟΝ 20  
 to-you that THE sister OF-ME ONLY

ΗΝ ΜΕΚΑΤΕΛΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΙΑΚΟΝ 40  
 ME left TO-BE-THRU-SERV-

ΕΙΝΕΙΠΕ ΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΙΑ ΜΟΙ 60  
 50 ING BE-SAYING THEN to-her THAT TO-ME

ΣΥΝΑΝΤΙΑ ΒΗΤΑΙΑ ΠΟΚΡΙ 80  
 41 MAY-BE-TOGETHER-supporting answering

ΘΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΗ ΚΥΡΙ 600  
 YET said to-her THE Master

Ο ΣΜΑΡΘΑ ΜΑΡΘΑ ΕΡΙΜΝΑΣ 20  
 MARTHA MARTHA YOU-ARE-BEING-anxious

Α ΤΥ Ο -ΤΥΡΒΙΔ  
 ΚΑΙ ΘΟΡΥΒΑΖΗ ΠΕΡΙ ΠΟΛΛΑ 40  
 AND YOU-ARE-BEING-TUMULTED ABOUT MANY  
 Α ΕΝΟΣ ΟΦ-ONE B need IS s1\* omits need s o. A omit OR-OF  
 ΟΛΙΓΩΝ ΔΕ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΧΡΕΙΑ 60  
 42 OF-FEW YET IS need OR OF-

ΟΝΕ Β+ΜΑΔΕ YET  
 ΝΟΣ ΜΑΡΙΑ ΓΑΡ ΤΗΝ ΑΓΑΘΗΝ 80  
 ONE MARY for THE GOOD

ΜΕΡΙΔΑΔΕ ΞΕΛΕΞΑΤΟ ΤΗΤΙΣ 600  
 PART chooses WHICH-ANY NOT  
<sup>s E O.</sup> <sup>B s1\* omit FROM</sup>  
 ΥΚΑΦΑΙΡΕΘΗΣ ΕΤΑΙΡΑΥΤ 20  
 WILL-BE-BEING-FROM-LIFTED FROM her

Α ΟΙΣ ΑΝΔ <sup>A adds ΔΕ YET</sup>  
 ΗΣΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΕΝΤΩ ΕΙΝΑ 40  
 AND BECAME IN THE TO-BE

11  
 ΙΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΟ ΠΩΤΙΝΙ ΠΡΟΣ 60  
 Him IN PLACE ANY praying

ΕΥΧΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΩΣ ΠΑΥΣΑΤΟΣ 80  
 AS He-CEASES said

ΙΠΕΝ ΤΙΣ ΤΩΝ ΜΑΘΗΤΩΝ ΑΥΤ 700  
 ANY OF-THE LEARNERS OF-Him

ΟΥ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΔΙΔΑ 20  
 TOWARD Him Master! TEACH

ΞΟΝΗΜΑΣ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΕΣΘΑΙ 40  
 US TO-BE-praying ac-  
<sup>s1\* omits AND</sup> <sup>B O.</sup> <sup>JOHN by s1 in margin</sup>  
 ΑΦΩΣΚΑΙ ΠΩΝΗΝ ΣΕ ΔΙΔΑΣ 60  
 cording-AS AND JOHN TEACHES

ΕΝΤΟΥΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙ 80  
 B O.  
 2 THE LEARNERS OF-him He-

ΠΕΝΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΟΤΑΝ ΠΡΟΣΕ 600  
 said YET to-them when-EVER YE-MAY-BE-

ΥΧΗΣΘΕ ΛΕΓΕΤΕ ΠΑΤΕΡ ΗΜΩ 20  
 praying BE-SAYING FATHER OF-US  
<sup>Bs omit OF-US WHO IN THE heavens</sup>  
 ΝΟΕΝΤΟΙΣ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΙΣ ΑΓΙΑ 40  
 WHO IN THE heavens LET-BE-BEING-

ΣΩΤΗΤΩ ΤΟ ΟΝΟΜΑ ΣΟΥ ΕΛΘΕ 60  
 HOLYZED THE NAME OF-YOU BE-COMING

ΦΗΒΑΣΙ ΛΕΙΓΑΣΘΕΝ ΗΝΤ 80  
 THE kingdom OF-YOU LET-BE-BEING-BECOME

ΩΤΟΒΕΛΗΜΑΣ ΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΟΥΡΑ 800  
 THE WILL OF-YOU AS IN heaven

1\* adds ΟΥΤΩ <sup>s1+THC s1+ΚΑΙ ΡΥΣΑΙ ΗΜΑΣ</sup>  
 ΝΩΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΓΙΝΟΝ ΑΡΤΟΝ Η 20  
 3 AND ON LAND THE BREAD OF-

ΑΠΟΤΟΥ ΠΟΝΗΡΟΥ <sup>s ΔΟC</sup>  
 ΜΩΝΤΟΝ ΕΠΙΟΥΣΙΟΝ ΔΙΔΟΥ 40  
 US THE ON-BEING BE-GIVING

ΑΒ+Ε <sup>s1\* omits THE</sup>  
 ΗΜΙΝ ΤΟ ΚΑΘΗΜΕΡΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΦ 60  
 4 to-US THE according-to DAY AND FROM-

ΕΧΗΜΙΝ ΤΑ ΣΑΜΑΡΤΙΑ ΣΗΜΩ 80  
 LET TO-US THE MISSES. OF-US

1\*+ΩC AS <sup>s1\* omits for</sup> <sup>B+Ε</sup>  
 ΝΚΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΑΥΤΟΙ ΑΦΙΟΜΕΝΤ 46000  
 AND for SAME WE-ARE-FROM-LETTING to-



petitions are found in Ephesians (Eph. 1:15-23; 3:14-21). All here is from the standpoint of earth: all there is from the vantage of heaven. These disciples will be used to enforce His will on earth: we will rule among the celestials. Even in regard to our present life, few of us can conscientiously ask for a daily dole of bread, for we are usually provided with more than that. We surely cannot ask for pardon, for that is an admission of guilt, and we have been pronounced not guilty, or justified. By no means can we base a request for pardon on our own lenience toward others, for our acquittal is by undiluted grace. And the last petition is a definite reference to the great affliction, which will precede the coming of the kingdom, in which we will not be involved. It is only those unacquainted with the calling above, which is ours in Christ Jesus, who can conscientiously repeat this form. It cannot but cloud their apprehension of God's marvelous favor to the nations for the present secret economy to use a prayer every item of which is fitted for an entirely different administration. The custom of constantly repeating this prayer has done much to blind the minds of the saints to the great secrets which lie at the foundation of the truth for the present, and to confound justification with pardon. Those who are merely pardoned are on probation, and need continual renewals. Those who are justified are at rest concerning their sins and need not pray continually for that which they already have.

11 The secret of acceptable prayer today is conformity to the will and purpose of God at this present time. If we ask amiss, He is not so unkind as to grant our requests, neither can He change His purpose to suit the whims of His erring children. To pray intelligently we must understand what He is about, and fall in line with His plans. No amount of importunity will swerve Him from His course, or pleading of His promises to others divert Him from His present operations. He cannot follow the advice offered by those ignorant of His ways and unresponsive to the transcendent grace which He is lavishing upon them. Those who know Him never advise Him.

not into trial, but rescue us from the wicked one'."

5 And He said to them, "Which of you will be having a friend and will be going to him at midnight and may be saying to him, 'Friend, 6 let me use three cakes, since, in fact, a friend of mine came along out of the road to me, and I have 7 nought to place before him,' and he, inside, answering may be saying, 'Do not afford me weariness: the door has already been locked, and my little children are with me in bed; I cannot rise to give you'? 8 I am saying to you, and if he will not rise to give to him because of his being his friend, surely because of his pestering, being roused, he will be giving him whatever he needs.

9 And I am saying to you, Be requesting, and it will be given to you. Be seeking and you will be finding. Be knocking and it will 10 be opened to you. For everyone who is requesting is obtaining, and who is seeking is finding, and to the one knocking it will be opened. 11 Now, a son will be requesting some father among you for bread—will he be handing him a stone? Or a fish, also—instead of a fish will he be handing him a serpent? 12 Or he will also be requesting an egg—will he be handing him a scorpion? If you, then, belonging to the 13 wicked, are aware how to give good gifts to your children, how much rather will the Father out of heaven be giving holy spirit to those requesting Him!"

14 And He was casting out a demon, and it was a deaf-mute. Now it occurred, at the coming out of the demon, the deaf-mute talks. 15 And the throngs marvel. Yet some from among them said, "By Beel-

<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>A+Θ</sup>  
**ΑΝΤΙΟΦΕΙΛΟΝΤΙΗΜΙΝΚΑΙ** 20  
 EVERY one-OWING to-US AND

**ΜΗΕΙΣΕΝΕΓΚΗΣΗΜΑΣΕΙΣ** 40  
 NO YOU-MAY-BE-INTO-CARRYING US INTO trial  
<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>B+1<sup>st</sup> omit but to wicked-one</sup>  
**ΕΙΡΑΣΜΟΝ ΑΛΛΑΡΥΣΑΙΗΜΑ** 60  
 but rescue US

**ΣΑΠΟΤΟΥΠΟΝΗΡΟΥΚΑΙΕΙΠ** 80  
 5 FROM THE wicked-one AND He-said

**ΕΝΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΣΤΙΣΕΣΥΜΩ** 100  
 TOWARD them ANY OUT OF-YOU

**ΝΕΞΕΙΦΙΛΟΝΚΑΙΠΟΡΕΥΣΕ** 20  
 WILL-BE-HAVING FOND-one AND WILL-BE-GOING

**ΤΑΙΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΝΜΕΣΟΝΥΚΤ** 40  
 TOWARD him OF-MID-NIGHT

<sup>\* N faint</sup> **ΑΕΡΕΙ** WILL-BE-declaring  
**ΙΟΥΚΑΙΕΙΠΗΑΥΤΩΦΙΛΕΧΡ** 60  
 AND MAY-BE-saying to-him FOND-one USE

**ΗΣΟΝΟΙΤΡΕΙΣΑΡΤΟΥΣΕΠ** 80  
 6 to-ME THREE BREADS ON-IF-

**ΕΙΔΗΦΙΛΟΣΜΟΥΠΑΡΕΓΕΝΕ** 200  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 BIND FOND-one OF-ME BESIDE-BECAME

**ΤΟΕΞΟΔΟΥΠΡΟΣΜΕΚΑΙΟΥΚ** 20  
 OUT OF-WAY TOWARD ME AND NOT

**ΕΧΩΠΑΡΑΘΗΣΩΑΥΤΩΚΑΚΕ** 40  
 7 I-AM-HAVING WHICH I'LL-BE-BESIDE-PLACING to-him AND-

**ΙΝΟΣΕΣΦΘΕΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣ** 60  
 that-one INTO-PLACE ANSWERING

**ΕΙΠΗΜΗΜΟΙΚΟΠΟΥΣΠΑΡΕΧ** 80  
 MAY-BE-saying NO to-ME toils BE-tendering

**ΕΔΗΝΘΥΡΑΚΕΚΛΕΙΣΤΑΙ** 300  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ALREADY THE DOOR HAS-been-LOCKED AND

**ΑΙΤΑΠΑΙΔΙΑΜΟΥΜΕΤΕΜΟΥ** 20  
<sup>s INTO THE LIEING WITH ME</sup>  
 THE little-boys-and-girls OF-ME WITH ME

**ΕΙΣΤΗΝΚΟΙΤΗΝΕΙΣΙΝΟΥΔ** 40  
 INTO THE LIEING ARE NOT I-AM-

**ΥΝΑΜΑΙΑΝΑΣΤΑΣΔΟΥΝΑΙΣ** 60  
 ABLE UP-STANDING TO-GIVE to-

**ΟΙΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΕΙΚΑΙΟΥΔΩC** 80  
 8 YOU I-AM-saying to-YOU if AND NOT WILL-BE-

**ΕΙΑΥΤΩΑΝΑΣΤΑΣΔΙΑΤΟΕΙ** 400  
 GIVING to-him UP-STANDING THRU THE TO-BE

**ΝΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΦΙΛΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΔ** 20  
<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>A omits OF-him</sup>  
 him FOND-one OF-him THRU

**ΑΓΕΤΗΝΑΝΑΙΔΕΙΑΝΑΥΤΟΥ** 40  
<sup>s1 Δ</sup>  
 SURELY THE UN-MODESTY OF-him

**ΕΓΕΡΘΕΙCΔΩCΕΙΑΥΤΩCΟC** 60  
<sup>Abs+1<sup>st</sup> ID</sup>  
 BEING-ROUSED WILL-BE-GIVING to-him as-much-as

**ΝΧΡΗΖΕΙΚΑΓΩΥΜΙΝΑΛΕΓΩ** 80  
<sup>B+1<sup>st</sup> Y</sup>  
 he-is-needing AND-I to-YOU AM-saying BE-

**ΜΙΝΔΕ to-YOU YET**  
<sup>9</sup> **ΙΤΕΙΤΕΚΑΙΔΟΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΥΜ** 600  
 REQUESTING AND it-WILL-BE-BEING-GIVEN to-YOU

**ΙΝΖΗΤΕΙΤΕΚΑΙΕΥΡΗΣΕΤΕ** 20  
<sup>A ΔΙ</sup>  
 BE-SEEKING AND YE-WILL-BE-FINDING

**ΚΡΟΥΕΤΕΚΑΙΑΝΟΙΓΗΣΕΤΑ** 40  
<sup>s Y o.</sup>  
 BE-KNOCKING AND it-WILL-BE-BEING-UP-OPENED

**ΙΥΜΙΝΠΑΣΓΑΡΟΑΙΤΩΝΑΔ** 60  
 10 to-YOU EVERY for THE one-REQUESTING IS-GET-

**ΒΑΝΕΙΚΑΙΟΖΗΤΩΝΕΥΡΙCΚ** 80  
 TING-UP AND THE one-SEEKING IS-FINDING

**ΕΙΚΑΙΤΩΚΡΟΥΟΝΤΙΑΝΟΙΓ** 600  
<sup>s Y for OI</sup>  
 AND to-TOE the one-KNOCKING it-WILL-BE-BE-

**ΗCΕΤΑΙΤΙΝΑΔΕΞΕΣΥΜΩΝΤΟ** 20  
<sup>B o. o.</sup> <sup>s1<sup>st</sup> E o.</sup> <sup>s C o.</sup>  
 ING-UP-OPENED ANY YET OUT OF-YOU THE

**ΠΑΤΕΡΑΙΤΗΣΕΙΟΥCΑ** 40  
<sup>B WILL-BE-REQUESTING THE FATHER</sup> <sup>s omits THE SON</sup>  
 FATHER WILL-BE-REQUESTING THE SON BREAD

**ΡΤΟΝΗΛΙΘΟΝΕΠΙΔΩCΕΙΑ** 60  
<sup>B omits BREAD to AND</sup>  
 NO STONE WILL-BE-ON-GIVING to-

**ΥΤΩΗΚΑΙΧΘΥΝΜΗΑΝΤΙΧ** 80  
<sup>s omits AND</sup> <sup>B KAI AND</sup>  
 him OR AND FISH NO INSTEAD FISH

**ΘΥΟCΟΦΙΕΠΙΔΩCΕΙΑΥΤΩ** 700  
<sup>B to-him WILL-BE-ON-GIVING</sup>  
 serpent WILL-BE-ON-GIVING to-him

**ΗΚΑΙΛΙΤΗΣΕΙΦΩΝΗΕΠΙΔ** 20  
<sup>A adds AN EVER</sup> <sup>B omits NO</sup>  
 12 OR AND WILL-BE-REQUESTING EGG NO WILL-BE-ON-

**ΩCΕΙΑΥΤΩCΚΟΡΠΙΟΝΕΙΟΥ** 40  
 13 GIVING to-him SCATTER-VENOM IF THEN

**ΝΥΜΕΙCΠΟΝΗΡΟΥΠΑΡΧΟΝ** 60  
<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>s BEING o. o. o. o. o.</sup>  
 YE wicked belonging

**ΤΕCΟΙΔΑΤΕΔΟΜΑΤΑΑΓΑΘΑ** 80  
<sup>s ΔΙ for E</sup>  
 HAVE-PERCEIVED GIFTS GOOD

**ΔΙΔΟΝΑΙΤΟΙCΤΕΚΝΟΙCΥΜ** 800  
 TO-BE-GIVING to-TOE the offsprings OF-YOU

**ΩΝΠΟCΩΜΑΛΛΟΝΟΠΑΤΗΡΘΕ** 20  
<sup>s omits THE</sup>  
 to-how-much RATHER THE FATHER THE OUT

**ΣΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΔΩCΕΙΠΝΕΥΜΑ** 40  
 OF-heaven WILL-BE-GIVING spirit HOLY

**ΓΙΟΝΤΟΙCΑΙΤΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΟ** 60  
 to-TOE the ones-REQUESTING Him

**ΗΚΑΙΗΝΕΚΒΑΛΛΩΝΔΑΙΜΟΝ** 80  
 14 AND He-WAS OUT-CASTING demon

**ΙΟΝΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΗΝΚΩΦΟΝΕΓΕ** 800  
<sup>B omit AND IT WAS</sup>  
 AND IT WAS MUTE BECAME

**ΝΕΤΟΔΕΤΟΥΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΟΥΕΞ** 20  
<sup>A o. o.</sup>  
 YET OF-THE demon OUT-

**ΒΛΗΘΕΝ**  
<sup>ΕΛΘΟΝΤΟCΕΛΑΛΗCΕΝΟΚΩΦ 40  
 COMING TALKS THE MUTE</sup>

**ΟCΚΑΙΕΘΑΥΜΑCΑΝΟΙΟΧΛΟ** 60  
 AND MARVEL THE THRONGS

**ΙΤΙΝΕCΔΕΞΕΙΑΥΤΩΝΕΙΠΟΝ** 80  
<sup>B Δ</sup>  
 15 ANY YET OUT of-them said

**ΕΝΒΕΕΛΖΕΒΟΥΛΩΡΧΟΝΤ** 47000  
<sup>B o.</sup> <sup>A+N</sup>  
 IN BEELZEBOL to-TOE the chief-ones

<sup>17</sup> Few signs were so impressively suggestive of spiritual power as the casting out of demons. That they were the emissaries and subordinates of Satan is implied in our Lord's argument, and every one compelled to leave its victim was a sign of the ejection of Satan himself when the kingdom is set up. Indeed, the most important factor in the millennial reign is the absence of Satan, who will be bound during the entire period (Un. 20:1-3). From the primeval temptation in Eden up to that time, man's enmity to God is largely the result of wicked spiritual influences from without. Man is the pawn, played by Satan, in his efforts to overthrow God's sovereignty. To release mankind from this thrall-dom is the first essential to the establishment of a righteous government. Men's efforts are a dismal failure chiefly because they do not reckon with this unknown influence and could not cope with it even if they were aware of its presence.

Satan's influence over mankind will culminate when he is cast down to earth and, as the seven-headed dragon, assumes the leadership of man's campaign against God at the time of the end. Then it is that Christ will descend and cut his career short by confining him for the thousand years. Every time He or His disciples cast out a demon it was a foretaste of that blessed kingdom. Only a stronger One than Satan could invade his realm and defeat his deputies.

When they could not question the reality of His miracles; and must give some adequate cause, they became desperate, and committed the sin which could not be pardoned even in the coming eon. To attribute the work of God's spirit to Satan's power is the limit of iniquity.

<sup>24</sup> Israel as a nation is here pictured as a man out of whom the unclean spirit of idolatry has been cast. Ever since the Babylonian captivity they have been held back from breaking the first commandment. But freedom from idolatry has not been followed by the worship of God. The place once occupied by idols is empty. At the time of the end the unbelieving nation will be forced to worship the image of the wild beast, and their state will be far worse than their previous plight.

zeboul, the chief of the demons, is he casting out the demons." Yet, answering, He said, "How can Satan be casting out Satan?"

<sup>16</sup> Yet others, trying Him, sought a sign out of heaven from Him.

<sup>17</sup> Yet *He*, aware of their cogitations, said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is being desolated, and house against house is

<sup>18</sup> falling. Now if Satan, also, is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand, seeing that you are saying I am casting out demons

<sup>19</sup> by Beelzeboul? Now if *I*, by Beelzeboul, am casting out demons, by what are your sons casting them out? Therefore *they* shall be your

<sup>20</sup> judges. Now if *I*, by the finger of God, am casting out demons, consequently you have a foretaste of the kingdom of God.

<sup>21</sup> Whenever the strong one armed may be guarding his own courtyard, his possessions are in peace.

<sup>22</sup> Yet if ever a stronger than he should be coming on and conquering him, he is taking away his panoply in which he had confidence,

<sup>23</sup> and is distributing his spoils. He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who is not assembling with Me is scattering.

<sup>24</sup> Whenever the unclean spirit may be coming out from a man, it is passing through waterless places, seeking and not finding rest, then it is saying, 'I will be returning into my house whence I came

<sup>25</sup> out.' And coming, it is finding it unoccupied, swept and decorated.

<sup>26</sup> Then it is going and taking along seven other spirits with itself more wicked than itself, and entering, it

- 1 ΤΩΝ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΩΝ ΕΚΒΑΛΕ 20 <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits THE</sup> ΟΤΑΝ Ο ΙΣΧΥΡΟΣ ΚΑΘΩΠΛΙΣ 20  
 OF-THE demons He-is-OUT-CASTING 21 when-EVER THE STRONG-one HAVING-been-DOWN-IM-
- 2 ΙΤΑ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑ ΟΔΕ ΑΠΟΚΡΙ 40 ΜΕΝΟC ΦΥΛΑCΣΗΤΗΝ ΕΑΥΤΟ 40  
 THE demons THE YET ANSWERING FLEMENTED MAY-BE-GUARDING THE OF-self
- 3 <sup>As omits THE YET to TO-BE-OUT-CASTING</sup> ΘΕΙC ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΩC ΔΥΝΑΤΑΙC 60 ΥΑΥΛΗΝ ΕΝ ΕΙΡΗΝΗ CΤΙΝ 60  
 He-said how IS-ABLE SA- COURT IN PEACE IS THE
- 4 ΑΤΑΝ ΑC CΑΤΑΝΑΝ ΕΚΒΑΛΕ 80 ΔΥΠΑΡΧΟΝΤΑ ΕΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΠΑΝΔ 80  
 TAN SATAN TO BE-OUT-CASTING 22 belongingS OF-him ON-[IF]-EVER YET
- 5 <sup>s o.</sup> ΙΝ ΕΤΕΡΟΙΔΕ ΠΕΙΡΑΖΟΝΤΕ 100 <sup>As omits THE</sup> ΕΟΙC ΧΥΡΟΤΕΡΟC ΑΥΤΟΥ Ε 600  
 16 DIFFERENT YET trying THE STRONGER OF-him ON-COM-
- 6 <sup>s o. b had Y</sup> C CΗΜΕΙ ΟΝΕC ΖΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΕC ΖΗ 20 ΕΛΘΩΝΝΙΚΗC ΗΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΗΝ Π 20  
 SIGN OUT OF-heaven SOUGHT ING SHOULD-BE-CONQUERING him THE EV-
- 7 ΤΟΥΝ ΠΑΡΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΥΤΟC ΔΕ 40 <sup>A o.</sup> ΑΝΟΠΛΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΙΡΕΙ ΕΦ 40  
 17 BESIDE Him He YET HAV- ERY-IMPLEMENT OF-him IS-LIFTING ON
- 8 ΙΔΩC ΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΑ ΔΙΑΝΟΗΜΑΤ 60 ΗΕ ΠΕ ΠΟΙΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ CΚΥΛΑ 60  
 IN-PERCEIVED OF-them THE THRU-MINDS WHICH he-HAD-CONFIDENCE AND THE PLAYS (pells)
- 9 ΑΕΙ ΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΠΑCΑ ΒΑCΙ 80 ΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΙΔΑΙΔΩC ΙΝΟΜΗΩΝ 80  
 said to-them EVERY KINGDOM 23 OF-him IS-THRU-GIVING THE-one NO BEING
- 10 ΛΕΙΑΔΙΑ ΜΕΡΙC ΘΕΙC ΔΕ ΦΕ 200 ΜΕΤΕ ΜΟΥΚΑΤΕ ΜΟΥΕC ΤΙΝΚ 700  
 BEING-THRU-PARTED ON her- WITH ME DOWN OF-ME IS AND
- 11 ΑΥΤΗΝ ΕΡΗΜΟΥ ΤΑΙΚΑΙ ΟΙΚ 20 ΔΙΟΜΗCΥΝΑΓΩΝ ΜΕΤΕ ΜΟΥC 20  
 self IS-BEING-DESOLATED AND HOME THE-one NO TOGETHER-LEADING WITH ME IS-
- 12 ΟC ΕΠΙ ΟΙΚΟΝ ΠΤΕΙΕΙ ΔΕ 40 <sup>s<sup>1</sup> adds ME s<sup>2</sup> dots, but dots partly erased</sup> ΚΟΡΠΙΖΕΙ ΟΤΑΝ ΤΟ ΑΚΑΘΑΡ 40  
 18 UPON HOME IS-FALLING IF YET 24 SCATTERING when-EVER THE unclean
- 13 ΚΑΙ ΟC ΑΤΑΝ ΑC ΦΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ Δ 60 ΤΟΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑC ΞΕΛΘΗ ΑΠΟ ΤΟ 60  
 AND THE SATAN (adversary) ON self IS- spirit MAY-BE-OUT-COMING FROM THE
- 14 ΙΕ ΜΕΡΙC ΘΗΠΩC CΤΑΘΗC ΕΤ 80 ΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΔΙΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ ΔΙ 80  
 THRU-PARTED how WILL-BE-BEING-STOOD human it-IS-THRU-COMING THRU
- 15 ΔΙΗΒΑCΙ ΛΕΙΑΔΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΤΙ Α 300 ΑΝΥΔΡΩΝ ΤΟ ΠΟΝΗΖΗ ΤΟΥΝ ΑΝ 300  
 THE KINGDOM OF-him that YE- UN-WET PLACES SEEKING UP-
- 16 ΕΓΕΤΕ ΕΝ ΒΕΕΛ ΖΕΒΟΥΛΕ ΚΒ 20 ΑΠΑΥCΙΝΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΕΥΡΙCΚΟΝ 20  
 ARE-SAYING IN BEELZEBUL TO-BE- CEASING AND NO FINDING
- 17 ΑΛΛΕ ΙΝ ΜΕΤΑ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑ ΔΕΙ 40 <sup>As<sup>1</sup> omits then</sup> ΤΟΤΕ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΥΠΟCΤΡΕΨΕΙ 40  
 19 OF-CASTING ME THE demons IF then IS-SAYING I-SHAL-BE-RETURNING INTO
- 18 ΔΕ ΕΓΩ ΕΝ ΒΕΕΛ ΖΕΒΟΥΛΕ ΚΒ 60 CΤΟΝ ΟΙΚΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΘΕΝΕC ΖΗΛ 60  
 YET I IN BEELZEBUL AM-OUT- THE HOME OF-ME WHICH-PLACE I-OUT-
- 19 ΑΛΛΩ ΤΑ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑ ΟΙ ΥΙΟΙ 80 <sup>s o.</sup> ΘΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΘΟΝ ΕΥΡΙCΚΕΙC 80  
 CASTING THE demons THE SONS 25 CAME AND COMING it-IS-FINDING LEIS-
- 20 ΥΜΩΝ ΕΝ ΤΙΝΕC ΒΑΛΛΟΥCΙ 400 <sup>As<sup>1</sup> omits LEISURING</sup> ΧΟΛΑΖΟΝΤΑC ΕCΑΡΩΜΕΝΟΝ 900  
 OF-YOUP IN ANY ARE-OUT-CASTING URING HAVING-been-SWEPT
- 21 ΝΑΙ ΑΤΟΥΤΟ ΑΥΤΟΙ ΚΡΙΤΑΙ 20 <sup>B OF-YOUP JUDGERS</sup> ΚΑΙ ΕΚΟC ΜΗ ΜΕΝΟΝΤΟ ΤΕ Π 20  
 THRU this they JUDGERS 26 AND HAVING-been-SYSTEMED then it-
- 22 <sup>s WILL-BE OF-YOUP</sup> ΥΜΩΝ ΕCΤΑΙ ΕΙΔΕΝ ΔΑΚ 40 <sup>s o.</sup> ΟΡΕΥΕΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΛΑΜΒΑ 40  
 20 OF-YOUP WILL-BE IF YET IN FINGER IS-GOING AND IS-BESIDE-GETTING
- 23 <sup>As<sup>1</sup> omits I</sup> ΤΥΛΩΘΕ ΟΥ ΕΓΩ ΕΚΒΑΛΩ ΤΑ 60 <sup>s o. As<sup>1</sup> ΕΠΤΑ add</sup> ΝΕΙΜΘΕ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΤΕΡΑ ΠΝΕ 60  
 OF-God I AM-OUT-CASTING THE WITH self AB omits WITH self
- 24 ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑ ΑΡΑ ΕΦΘΑC ΕΝΕΦ 80 ΥΜΑΤΑ ΠΟΝΗΡΟΤΕΡΑ ΕΑΥΤΟ 80  
 demons CONSEQUENTLY OUT-STRIPS ON more-wicked OF-self
- 25 ΕΥΜΑC Η ΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ 600 <sup>A omits SEVEN</sup> ΕΠΤΑΚΑΙ ΕΙC ΕΛΘΟΝΤΑΚΑ 48000  
 YOUP THE KINGDOM OF-THE God SEVEN AND INTO-COMING IS-DOWN-

<sup>27</sup> This is a delicate yet decisive thrust at the slightest tendency toward Mariolatry. Mary was indeed most blessed to be chosen to bear such a Son, but it was a physical relationship, such as He sustained in some slight degree to all who were descendants of Jacob. Happiness did not inhere in this. It springs from a spiritual source. Hence He ignores the remark as to Mary, and turns it so as to include His spiritual relatives.

<sup>29</sup> These were hard sayings for the religious Jews. For such a saying His townsmen at Nazareth sought to kill Him (<sup>424-30</sup>). They could not bear to hear of blessing coming to gentile curs while they are passed by. They did not see that privilege, in itself, does not bring happiness. It entails suffering if it be unheeded or spurned. He who is under the light of law will be judged by its illumination. Those in darkness will not be held responsible for a light they never had.

<sup>31</sup> The resurrection of judgment is not altogether a matter of condemnation. The queen of Sheba will be commended for coming to hear Solomon. The repentance of the men of Nineveh will be recognized and rewarded.

<sup>31</sup> Solomon, with all his wisdom, cannot compare with his greater Son. His reign closed under a cloud which caused the division of the kingdom. He did that which displeased Jehovah. But Christ's wisdom extended beyond His words to His ways. What He said and did were both in constant accord with the mind of God.

<sup>32</sup> Jonah's conduct, both before and after his proclamation, shows how lacking he was in sympathy with his message and the One Who sent him. Jonah was exceedingly displeased and very angry when he found that God was gracious and merciful and of great kindness, so that He actually did not fulfill His threats of doom. Jonah was angry again because a gourd was destroyed by a worm. He cared only for his own comfort, and, to him, the withering of the gourd which sheltered him was of more consequence than the destruction of the great city with its thousands of God's creatures. God's judgments are not vindictive but remedial. He does not desire to condemn but to save. Judgment is His strange work.

is dwelling there. And the last state of that man is becoming worse than the first."

<sup>27</sup> Now it occurred as He is saying these things, a certain woman out of the throng, lifting up her voice, said to Him, "Happy the womb which bears Thee, and the breasts which suckle Thee!" Yet *He* said, "Happy indeed, then, are they who are hearing the word of God and are maintaining it!"

<sup>29</sup> Now, the throngs being convened, He begins to be saying, "This generation is a wicked generation. It is seeking a sign, and a sign shall not be given to it except the sign of

<sup>30</sup> Jonah the prophet. For according as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, thus the Son of Mankind, also, will be to this generation. The queen of the south will be roused in the judgment with the men of this generation, and will be condemning them, seeing that she came out from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and *lo!* more than Solomon is

<sup>32</sup> here! Ninevite men will be rising in the judgment with this generation and they will be condemning it, seeing that they repent at the proclamation of Jonah, and *lo!* more than Jonah is here!

<sup>33</sup> Now no one, lighting a lamp, is placing it in hiding, or under a measure, but on a lampstand, that those going in may be observing

<sup>34</sup> the light. The lamp of the body is your eye. Whenever, then, your eye may be single, your whole body, also, is illumined, yet if ever it should be wicked, your body,

<sup>35</sup> also, is dark. Be noting, then, that

<sup>36</sup> the light in you is not darkness. If,



<sup>36</sup> That light may become darkness seems, at first sight, incomprehensible. But this was the case with the worst of our Lord's enemies, and is often true today. As an example, the truth that Christ should come from Bethlehem was a pure ray from the word of God. But His enemies turned it to dense darkness for themselves when they took it for granted that He had been born in Nazareth. What should have proven Him to be the Christ was made an argument to disprove it. In the same way today many a precious truth is supposed to deny another, equally precious, because they seem to be irreconcilable. If the scribes had made a careful inquiry, as they should have done, they would have known that, though the Lord was reared in Nazareth, He was born in Bethlehem. And if we seek for the facts accurately and carefully, the truth which we have will not eclipse some other truth. Let us labor that the light in us does not become darkness.

<sup>38</sup> Compare Mk. 7:1-8.

<sup>38</sup> Baptism is simply ceremonial washing. The merest dipping of the hands in water would suffice for luncheon. No such ceremony was commanded by the law. It was one of the precepts of men which they had added to His statutes. The Pharisees made much of externals and non-essentials so as to have the appearance of sanctity. But their fastidiousness did not extend to the vital realities of life. Alas! Is not this the condition of the great religious world today? There is form and ceremony, but vital power is not present.

<sup>39</sup> Compare Mt. 23:25, 26.

<sup>42</sup> Compare Mt. 23:23.

<sup>42</sup> "Judgment" in this connection can only mean the correction of wrongs. There is no good English equivalent for the Greek word *krisis*. By leaving the term uniformly "judgment" we hope to rid it of the sense of condemnation and attach to it the neutral idea of executing justice to the deserving as well as the undeserving. Judgment awards for good as well as punishes for evil.

<sup>43</sup> Compare Mt. 23:27, Mk. 12:38, 39.

<sup>44</sup> Compare Mt. 23:27, 28.

<sup>45</sup> English needs a special term to distinguish these teachers of the law of Moses from the legal profession. They seem to have been a special class tak-

then, your whole body is illumined, no part has any darkness. The whole will be illumined as whenever a lamp, in its flashing, may be illuminating you."

<sup>37</sup> Now in His talk a certain Pharisee is asking Him to lunch with him. Now coming in, He leans back at table. Now the Pharisee, perceiving it, marvels that He is not first baptized before lunch. Yet the Lord said to him, "Now *you* Pharisees are cleansing the outside of the cup and the platter, yet your inside is brimming with rapacity and wickedness. Imprudent ones! Does not He Who makes the outside make the inside also?"  
<sup>41</sup> Moreover, be giving what is within for alms, and *lo!* all is clean to you.

<sup>42</sup> But woe to you, Pharisees! seeing that you are taking tithes from mint and rue and all greens, and you are passing by judgment and the love of God. Now these you were obligated to do and not to be devoid of those. Woe to you, Pharisees! seeing that you are loving the front seat in the synagogues, and the salutations in the markets. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! seeing that you are as the obscure tombs, and the men that are walking upon them are not aware of it."

<sup>45</sup> Now, answering, a certain one of the lawyers is saying to Him, "Teacher, in saying these things, you are outraging us also." Yet He said, "Woe to you lawyers also! seeing that you are loading men with loads hard to bear, and *you* yourselves are not touching the loads with one of your fingers. Woe

<sup>s erasure, BODY originally a longer word</sup>  
**ΤΟΣΦΜΑCΟΥΛΟΝΦΩΤΕΙΝΟ** 20  
 THE BODY OF-YOU WHOLE luminous

<sup>s ANY PART</sup>  
**ΝΜΗΕΧΟΝΜΕΡΟCΤΙCΚΟΤΕ** 40  
 NO HAVING PART ANY DARK

<sup>As O.</sup>  
**ΝΟΝΕCΤΑΙΦΩΤΕΙΝΟΝΟΛΟΝ** 60  
 WILL-BE luminous WHOLE

<sup>s<sup>1st</sup> omits THE</sup> <sup>s omits IN</sup>  
**ΩCΟΤΑΝΟΛΥΧΝΟCΕΝΤΗ ΑCΤ** 80  
 AS WHEN-EVER THE LAMP IN THE GLEAM-

<sup>s has faint T above line</sup>  
**ΡΑΠΗΦΩΤΙΖΗCΕΝΔΕΤΩΛΑ** 100  
 37 FLING MAY-BE-LIGHTENING YOU IN YET THE TO-TALK

<sup>As omit Him</sup>  
**ΑΗCΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝΕ ΡΩΤΑΥΤΟΝ** 20  
 Him Him is-asking Him

<sup>B+ε</sup> <sup>As omit ANY</sup>  
**ΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟCΤΙCΟΠΩCΑΡΙC** 40  
 PHARISEE ANY WHICH-how He-SH'D-BE-

**ΤΗCΗΠΑΡΑΥΤΩΕΙCΕΛΘΩΝΔ** 60  
 LUNCHING BESIDE to-him INTO-COMING YET

<sup>B+ε</sup>  
**ΕΑΝΕΠΕCΕΝΟΔΕΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟ** 80  
 38 He-UP-FALLS THE YET PHARISEE

**CΙΔΦΝΕΘΑΥΜΑCΕΝΟΤΙΟΥΠ** 200  
 PERCEIVING MARVELS that NOT BE-

**ΡΩΤΟΝΕΒΑΠΤΙCΘΗΠΡΟΤΟΥ** 20  
 FORE-MOST He-IS-DIPIZED BEFORE THE

**ΑΡΙCΤΟΥΕΠΕΝΔΕΟΚΥΡΙΟ** 40  
 39 LUNCH said YET THE Master

**CΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΝΥΝΥΜΕΙCΟΙ** 60  
 TOWARD him NOW YE THE

<sup>B+ε</sup>  
**ΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟΙΤΟΕΞΩΘΕΝΤΟΥ** 80  
 PHARISEES THE OUT-PLACE OF-THE

**ΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΥΠΙΝΑΚΟ** 300  
 DRINK-CUP AND OF-THE BOARD

<sup>s Al for ε</sup>  
**CΚΑΘΑΡΙΖΕΤΕΤΟΔΕCΦΘΕ** 20  
 ARE-cleansing THE YET INTO-PLACE

**ΝΥΜΩΝΓΕΜΕΙΑΡΠΑΓΗCΚΑΙ** 40  
 OF-YOUP IS-BEING-REFLETE OF-SNATCHING AND

<sup>s had + O</sup> <sup>As<sup>1</sup> K</sup>  
**ΠΟΝΗΡΙΑCΑΦΡΟΝΕCΟΥΧΟ** 60  
 40 OF-wickedness UN-DIPOMED NOT THE One-

**ΟΙΗCΑCΤΟΕΞΩΘΕΝΚΑΙΤΟΕ** 80  
 making THE OUT-PLACE AND THE INTO-

**CΩΘΕΝΕΠΟΙΗCΕΝΠΑΗΝΤΑ** 400  
 41 PLACE makes MORELY THE IN-

**ΝΟΝΤΑΔΟΤΕΕΛΕΗΜΟCΥΝΗΝ** 20  
 BEING BE-GIVING alms

**ΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΠΑΝΤΑΚΑΘΑΡΑΥΜ** 40  
 AND BE-PERCEIVING ALL clean to-youp

<sup>As O.</sup>  
**ΙΝΕCΤΙΝΑΛΛΑΟΥΑΙΥΜΙΝΤ** 60  
 42 IS but WOZ to-youp THE

<sup>B+ε</sup>  
**ΟΙCΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟΙCΟΤΙΑΠΟΔ** 80  
 PHARISEES that YE-ARE-FROM-

<sup>As Al for ε</sup> <sup>s<sup>1st</sup> O.</sup>  
**ΕΚΑΤΟΥΤΕΤΟΝΔΥΟCΜΟΝΚΑ** 500  
 TENTHING THE GRATIFY-ODOR AND

<sup>s had TO THE</sup>  
**ΙΤΟΠΗΓΑΝΟΝΚΑΙΠΑΝΑΧΑ** 20  
 THE RUE AND EVERY GREEN

<sup>As Al for ε</sup>  
**ΝΟΝΚΑΙΠΑΡΕΡΧΕCΘΕΤΗΝΚ** 40  
 AND YE-ARE-BESIDE-COMING THE JUDGE-

<sup>B has OF-THE</sup>  
**ΡΙCΙΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΑΓΑΠΗΝΤΟΥ** 60  
 ing AND THE LOVE OF-THE

<sup>God above the line</sup> <sup>As<sup>1</sup> omits YET As O.</sup>  
**ΘΕΟΥΤΑΥΤΑΔΕΔΕΙΠΟΙΗC** 80  
 God these YET IT-WAS-BINDING TO-DO

<sup>As O. A+I</sup> <sup>B late corrector s<sup>1st</sup> O. O. O. s<sup>2nd</sup> O. O. E</sup>  
**ΑΙΚΑΚΕΙΝΑΜΗΠΑΡΑΦΙΕΝΑ** 600  
 AND-those NO TO-BESIDE-FROM-LET

<sup>s omits THE</sup> <sup>B+ε</sup>  
**ΙΟΥΑΙΥΜΙΝΤΟΙCΦΑΡΙCΑΙ** 20  
 43 WOZ to-youp THE PHARISEES

<sup>s O.</sup>  
**ΟΙCΟΤΙΑΓΑΠΑΤΕΤΗΝΠΡΩΤ** 40  
 that YE-ARE-LOVING THE BEFORE-DOWN-

**ΟΚΑΘΕΔΡΙΑΝΕΝΤΑΙC CΥΝΑ** 60  
 SETTLE IN THE TOGETHER-

**ΓΩΓΑΙCΚΑΙΤΟΥCΑCΠΑCΜΟ** 80  
 LEADS AND THE greetings

**ΥCΕΝΤΑΙCΑΓΟΡΑΙCΟΥΑΙΥ** 700  
 44 IN THE BUY-places WOZ to-

<sup>As omit writers to hypocrites</sup>  
**ΜΙΝΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙCΚΑΙΦΑΡΙ** 20  
 YOUP WRITERS AND PHARISEES

**CΑΙΟΥΠΟΚΡΙΤΑΙΟΤΙΕCΤ** 40  
 hypocrites that YE-ARE

<sup>s O.</sup>  
**ΕΩCΤΑΜΝΗΜΕΙΑΤΑΔΗΛΑΚ** 60  
 AS THE memorial-vaults THE UN-EVIDENT AND

<sup>A omits THE</sup>  
**ΑΙΟΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΟΙΠΕΡΙΠΑ** 80  
 THE humans THE one-ABOUT-TREAD-

**ΤΟΥΝΤΕCΕΠΑΝΩΟΥΚΟΙΔΑC** 800  
 ing ON-UP NOT THEY-HAVE-PER-

**ΙΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΔΕΤΙCΤΩΝ** 20  
 45 CEIVED answering YET ANY OF-THE

**ΝΟΜΙΚΩΝΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΔΙΔΑ** 40  
 LAWERS IS-saying to-Him TEACHER!

**CΚΑΛΕΤΑΥΤΑΛΕΓΩΝΚΑΙΗΜ** 60  
 these saying AND US

**ΑCΥΒΡΙΖΕΙCΟΔΕΕΠΕΝΚΑ** 80  
 46 YOU-ARE-OUTRAGING THE YET He-said AND

**ΙΥΜΙΝΤΟΙCΝΟΜΙΚΟΙCΟΥΑ** 900  
 to-youp THE LAWERS WOZ

<sup>B T ε above line</sup>  
**ΙΟΤΙΦΟΡΤΙΖΕΤΕΤΟΥCΑΝΘ** 20  
 that YE-ARE-CARRYIZING THE humans

**ΡΩΠΟΥCΦΟΡΤΙΑΔΥCΒΑCΤΑ** 40  
 loads ILL-BEARIC

<sup>As omit YE</sup>  
**ΚΤΑΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΙΥΜΕΙCΕΝΙΤ** 60  
 AND SAME YE to-one OF-

**ΩΝΔΑΚΤΥΛΩΝΥΜΩΝΟΥΠΡΟC** 80  
 THE FINGERS OF-YOUP NOT YE-ARE-TO-

<sup>As Al for ε</sup>  
**ΥΑΥΕΤΕΤΟΙCΦΟΡΤΙΟΙCΟΥ** 50000  
 47 WARD-STROKING to-THE loads WOZ



ing upon themselves what really pertained to the priesthood. The failure of the priests seems to have led to the rise of "lawyers" to expound the law of Moses, and to determine its application in practical life. This gave them an advantage of which they were not slow to avail themselves. Whenever men are given a divine monopoly they abuse it. When the exposition of the scriptures is usurped by a special class they not only fail to unfold them but they effectively hinder others from discovering the truth for themselves.

<sup>46</sup> Compare Mt. 23<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>47</sup> Compare Mt. 23<sup>29-36</sup>.

<sup>51</sup> Compare Gen. 4<sup>8</sup> 2 Chr. 24<sup>20, 21</sup>.

<sup>51</sup> Men are to be judged by what they know as well as by what they do. To do that which you condemn in others convicts you of their crime as well as your own. Cain was a religious man; in fact he is the first to bring an offering to Jehovah (Gen. 4<sup>3</sup>). But his works were evil (1 Jn. 3<sup>12</sup>). The first murder was committed by an outwardly religious, but inwardly wicked man. It is rather remarkable that there were three different men, named Zacharias, murdered in the court of the temple. One was Zechariah the son of Jehoiada, who testified against them. And they conspired against him, and stoned him in the court of the house of the Lord. When he died he said "Jehovah is seeing and inquiring," which corresponds closely with "exacting", here used by our Lord (2 Chr. 24<sup>20-22</sup>). As Chronicles is the end of the Hebrew canon, from Abel to this Zechariah would comprise all the religious murders of the book.

But the Zacharias here may be the same as in Matthew, where he is called the son of Berechiah, that is, the author of the book of Zechariah (Zech. 1<sup>1</sup>). He also testified of their evil ways. We have no other record of the manner of his death, but our Lord knew that he was slain where only a priest could have done the deed. From Abel to this Zechariah would stretch over their whole inspired history.

Over thirty years later another Zacharias was foully slain in the outer temple (Josephus, Wars of the Jews, Book IV, chapter 5). This was near the end of their stay in the land.

<sup>52</sup> Compare Mt. 23<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>54</sup> Compare Mk. 12<sup>13</sup>.

to you! seeing that you are building the tombs of the prophets, yet  
<sup>48</sup> your fathers kill them. Consequently you are witnesses and are endorsing the acts of your fathers, seeing that *they*, indeed, kill them, yet *you* are building their tombs.

<sup>49</sup> Therefore, also, the Wisdom of God said, 'I shall be dispatching to them prophets and apostles, and they will be killing and banishing  
<sup>50</sup> some of them,' that the blood of all the prophets which is being shed from the disruption of the world may be exacted from this generation, from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zacharias, who perished between the altar and the house. Yea, I am saying to you, it will be  
<sup>52</sup> exacted from this generation. Woe to you lawyers! seeing that you take away the key of knowledge. You enter not yourselves, and those who are entering you prevent."

<sup>53</sup> And at His coming out thence, the scribes and the Pharisees begin to hem Him in dreadfully and to be quizzing Him concerning more  
<sup>54</sup> things, ambushing Him, seeking to pounce upon something out of His mouth, that they shall be accusing

**12** Him, at which, a throng of tens of thousands being assembled so as to be trampling one another, He begins first to be saying to His disciples, "Take heed to yourselves of the leaven of the Pharisees, which  
<sup>2</sup> is hypocrisy. Now nothing is covered up which shall not be revealed, and hidden which shall not be  
<sup>3</sup> known, because whatever you say

ΑΙΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΕΙΤΕ 20	ΜΙΝΤΟΙCΝΟΜΙΚΟΙCΟΤΗΡ 20
to-youP that YE-ARE-HOME-BUILDING	YOUP THE LAWERS that YE-LIFT
ΤΑΜΝΗΜΕΙΑΤΩΝΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝ 40	ΑΤΕΤΗΝΚΛΕΙΔΑΤΗΣΓΝΩCΕ 40
THE memorial-vaults OF-THE BEFORE-AVERERS	THE LOCKER OF-THE knowledge
ΚΑΙΟΙ ΑΝΤΕ ΟΙ ΠΑΤΕΡΕC CΥΜΩΝΑΠΕΚΤ 60	ΦCΑΥΤΟΙΟΥΚΕΙCΗΛΘΑΤΕΚ 60
THE YET FATHERS OF-YOUP FROM-KILL	SAME NOT YE-INTO-COME AND
ΕΙΝΑΝΑΥΤΟΥCΔΡΑΜΑΡΤΥΡ 80	ΑΙΤΟΥCΕΙCΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΥCΕ 80
48 them consequently witnesses	THE ones-INTO-COMING YE-
ΑΙΤΕ ΟΜΙCΙC ΕCΕCΤΕΚΑΙCΥΝΕΥΔΟΚΕΙΤ 100	ΚΩΛΥCΑΤΕΚΑΚΕΙΘΕΝΕΞΕΛ 800
YE-ARE AND YE-ARE-TOGETHER-WELL-SEEMING	53 FORBID AND-OUT-IF-PLACE OF-OUT-COM-
ΕΤΟΙCΕΡΓΟΙCΤΩΝΠΑΤΕΡΩ 20	ΑΥΤΑΠΡΟC Α+C
to-THE ACTS OF-THE FATHERS	ΘΟΝΤΟCΑΥΤΟΥΗΡΞΑΝΤΟΟΙ 20
ΝΥΜΩΝΟΤΙΑΥΤΟΙΜΕΝΑΠΕΚ 40	ΙΝΓ OF-Him begin THE
of-youP that they INDEED FROM-KILL	ΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙCΚΑΙΟΙΦΑΡΙC 40
ΤΕΙΝΑΝΑΥΤΟΥCΜΕΙCΔΕΟ 60	WRITERS AND THE PHARISEES
them YE YET ARE-	ΑΙΟΙΔΕΙΝΩCΕΝΕΧΕΙΝΚΑΙ 60
ΙΚΟΔΟΜΕΙΤΕΑΥΤΩΝΤΑΜ 78	DREADLY TO-BE-IN-HAVING AND
HOME-BUILDING OF-them THE me-	ΑΠΟCΤΟΜΑΤΙΖΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΠ 80
memorial-vaults OF-them THE me-	TO-BE-FROM-MOUTHIZING Him ABOUT
ΝΗΜΕΙΑΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΚΑΙΗCΟ 200	ΕΡΙΠΛΕΙΟΝΩΝΕΝΕΔΡΕΥΟΝ 700
49 morial-vaults THRU this AND THE WIDOM	54 MORE ambushing
ΦΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΙΠΕΝΑΠΟCΤ 20	ΤΕCΑΥΤΟΝΖΗΤΟΥΝΤΕCΘΗΡ 20
OF-THE God said I-SHALL-BE-COM-	Him SEEKING TO-WILD-
ΕΛΦΕΙCΑΥΤΟΥCΠΡΟΦΗΤΑC 40	ΕΥCΑΙΤΙΕΚΤΟΥCΤΟΜΑΤΟC 40
missioning INTO them BEFORE-AVERERS	BEAST (hunt) ANY OUT OF-THE MOUTH
ΚΑΙΑΠΟCΤΟΛΟΥCΚΑΙΕΞΑΥ 60	ΑΥΤΟΥΙΝΑΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΗCΟΥC 60
AND COMMISSIONERS AND OUT OF-	OF-Him THAT THEY-WILL-BE-ACCUSING
ΤΩΝΑΠΟΚΤΕΝΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΕΚ 80	ΙΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΝΟΙCΕΠΙCΥΝΑΧ 80
them THEY-WILL-BE-FROM-KILLING AND THEY-	12 OF-Him IN WHICH OF-BEING-ON-TOGETHER-
ΔΙΩCΟΥCΙΝΙΝΔΕΚΖΗΤΗΘΗ 800	ΘΕΙCΩΝΤΩΝΜΥΡΙΑΔΩΝΤΟΥ 800
50 WILL-BE-OUT-CHASING THAT MAY-BE-BEING-OUT-BOUGHT	LED OF-THE MYRIADS OF-THE
ΤΟΑΙΜΑΠΑΝΤΩΝΤΩΝΠΡΟΦΗ 20	ΟΧΛΟΥCΤΕΚΑΤΑΠΑΤΕΙΝΑ 20
THE BLOOD OF-ALL OF-THE BEFORE-AVER-	THROG AS-BESIDES TO-BE-DOWN-TREADING ONE-
ΤΩΝΤΟΕΚΧΥΝΝΟΜΕΝΟΝΑΠΟ 40	ΑΛΗΛΟΥCΗΡΞΑΤΟΛΕΓΕΙΝΠ 40
cts THE BEING-OUT-POURED FROM	another He-begins TO-BE-SAYING TO-
ΚΑΤΑΒΟΛΗCΚΟCΜΟΥΑΠΟΤΗ 60	ΡΟCΤΟΥCΜΑΘΗΤΑCΑΥΤΟΥΠ 60
DOWN-CASTING OF-SYSTEM FROM THE	WARD THE LEARNERS OF-Him BE-
CΓΕΝΕΑCΤΑΥΤΗCΑΠΟΤΟΥΑ 80	ΡΩΤΟΝΠΡΟCΕΧΕΤΕΕΑΥΤΟΙ 80
51 generation this FROM THE BLOOD	FORE-most YE-BE-heeding to-selves
ΙΜΑΤΟCΑΒΕΛΕΦCΑΙΜΑΤΟC 400	CΑΠΟΤΗCΖΥΜΗCΤΩΝΦΑΡΙC 800
of-ABEL TILL BLOOD	FROM THE FERMENT OF-THE PHARISEES
ΖΑΧΑΡΙΟΥΤΟΥΑΠΟΛΟΜΕΝΟ 20	ΑΙΩΝΗΤΙCΕCΤΙΝΥΠΟΚΡΙC 20
OF-ZACHARIAS THE one-being-destroyED	WHO-ANY IS hypocrisy
ΥΜΕΤΑΖΥΤΟΥΒΥCΙΑCΤΗΡΙ 40	ΙCΟΥΔΕΝΔΕCΥΓΚΕΚΑΛΥΜΜ 40
between THE SACRIFICE-place	2 NOT-YET-ONE YET HAVING-been-TOGETHER-COVERED
ΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΥΟΙΚΟΥΝΑΙΛΕΓΩ 60	ΕΝΟΝΕCΤΙΝΟΟΥΚΑΠΟΚΑΛΥ 60
AND THE HOME YEA I-AM-SAYING	IS WHICH NOT WILL-BE-BEING-FROM-
ΥΜΙΝΕΚΖΗΤΗΘΗCΕΤΑΙΑΠΟ 80	ΦΘΗCΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΚΡΥΠΤΟΝΟΟ 80
to-YOUP it-WILL-BE-BEING-OUT-BOUGHT FROM	COVERED AND HIDDEN WHICH NOT
ΤΗCΓΕΝΕΑCΤΑΥΤΗCΟΥΑΙΥ 500	ΥΓΝΩCΘΗCΕΤΑΙΑΙΝΘΩΝΟCΑ 51000
52 THE generation this WOE to-	3 WILL-BE-BEING-KNOWN INSTEAD OF-WHICH as-much-

1 Compare Mt.16<sup>8-12</sup>Mk.8<sup>15-21</sup>.

1 Though hypocrisy, in all its forms, is most hateful to God, yet it seems most prevalent in the sphere of religion. The most potent preventive is the great truth here enunciated. Once we realize that pretense of any kind is but a temporary expedient which will react with fearful effect in the future it will make us slow to claim to be what we are not. We may be successful now in concealing our deeds of darkness from our fellows, but they are surely known to God and just as surely will be manifest to men. Happy is he who is not concerned with present appearances but so lives that his acts will be approved in the light!

2-5 Compare Mt.10<sup>28-29</sup>.

4 Gehenna, the valley of the son of Hinnom just below Jerusalem, is the place where the refuse and offal of the city is burned. In the kingdom the bodies of criminals will be cast into its flames. The distinction here drawn is between the believer, whose death, especially if endured for the Lord's sake, will make him eligible to a high place in the kingdom at the resurrection of the just, and the rebellious, who, even if they should be in the kingdom, will suffer its stern condemnation. The enemies of Christ can kill, and thousands will be slain as witnesses to the truth, yet their act has an effect exactly opposite to what they intend, for it enhances the felicity of the saints in the resurrection. Not so with those whom He executes. They forfeit the joys of the kingdom.

6 The infinitude of God's care in creation surpasses all human comprehension. There is no detail of our lives too small for His microscopic concern, nothing too trivial to touch His tender solicitude.

8-9 Compare Mt.10<sup>32-33</sup>.

10 Compare Mt.12<sup>31,32</sup>Mk.3<sup>28-30</sup>.

10 The unpardonable sin of Israel was not the crucifixion of Christ, but the subsequent rejection of the holy spirit's testimony through His apostles. This has brought on their present dispersion for the eon.

11 Compare Mt.10<sup>19,20</sup>Mk.13<sup>11</sup>.

11 This has no reference to the preaching of the evangel today, but to the proclamation of the kingdom.

12 Compare Ac.4<sup>872,55</sup>.

in the darkness shall be heard in the light, and what you talk in the ear in the closets shall be proclaimed on the housetops.

4 Now I am saying to you, My friends, be not afraid of those who are killing the body and after this have nothing more to do. Now I shall be intimating to you of Whom you should be afraid. Be afraid of Him Who, after killing, has authority to be casting into the Gehenna. Yea, I am saying to you, of this One be afraid!

6 Are not five sparrows selling for two pence [3.14¢, 1d 2f]?—and not one of them is forgotten before God. But the hairs of your head also have all been numbered. Then fear not! You are of more consequence than many sparrows.

8 Now I am saying to you, that everyone whoever shall be avowing Me in front of men, him shall the Son of Mankind also be avowing in front of the messengers of God.

9 Now he who is disowning Me before men will be renounced before the messengers of God. And everyone who shall be declaring a word against the Son of Mankind, it shall be pardoned him, yet the one who blasphemes the holy spirit shall not be pardoned.

11 Now whenever they may be bringing you before synagogues and chiefs and the authorities, you should not be worrying about how or what your defense should be or what you may say, for the holy spirit will be teaching you in the same hour what you must be saying."

13 Now some one of the throng said to Him, "Teacher, tell my brother to part the enjoyment of the allotment with me." Now He said to him, "Man! who constitutes Me a

ΕΝΤΗΣΚΟΤΙΑΕΙΠΑΤΕΕΝΤΩ 20	ΓΗCΕΙΕΝΕΜΟΙΕΜΠΡΟΣΘΕΝ 20
AS IN THE DARKNESS YE-SAY IN THE	ING IN ME IN-TOWARD-PLACE
ΦΩΤΙΑΚΟΥCΘΗCΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΟ 40	ΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΚΑΙΟΥΙΟΥCΤ 40
LIGHT WILL-BE-BEING-HEARD AND WHICH	OF-THE humans AND THE SON OF-
ΠΡΟΣΤΟΥCΕΛΛΗCΑΤΕΕΝ 60	ΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΟΜΟΛΟΓΗΣΕΙ 60
TOWARD THE EAR YE-TALK IN	THE human WILL-BE-BOVING
ΤΟΙCΤΑΜΕΙΟΙCΚΗΡΥΧΘΗC 80	ΕΝΑΥΤΩΕΜΠΡΟΣΘΕΝΤΩΝΑΓ 80
THE STORE-ROOMS WILL-BE-BEING-PROCLAIMED	IN him IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-THE MES-
ΕΤΑΙΕΠΙΤΩΝΩΜΑΤΩΝΑΕΓ 100	ΓΕΛΩΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΟΔΕΑΡΝΗC 600
ON THE house-tops I-AM-SAYING	9 SENGERS OF-THE God THE YET one-disowning
ΦΔΕΥΜΙΝΤΟΙCΦΙΛΟΙCΜΟΥ 20	ΑΕΜΠΡΟΣΘΕΝ IN-TOWARD-PLACE
YET to-YOUP THE FOND-ones OF-ME	ΑΜΕΝΟCΜΕΕΝΦΩΠΙΟΝΤΩΝΑΓ 20
ΜΗΦΟΒΗΘΗΤΕΑΠΟΤΩΝΑΠΟΚ 40	ΘΡΩΠΩΝΑΠΑΡΝΗCΕΤΑΙΕ 40
NO YE-BE-BEING-afraid FROM THE ones-FROM-	WILL-BE-BEING-renounced IN-
ΤΕΝΝΟΝΤΩΝΤΟCΩΜΑΚΑΙΜΕ 60	ΝΩΠΙΟΝΤΩΝΑΓΓΕΛΩΝΤΟΥΘ 60
KILLING THE BODY AND after	VIEW OF-THE MESSAGERS OF-THE God
ΤΑΤΑΥΤΑΜΗΕΧΟΝΤΩΝΠΕΡΙ 80	ΕΟΥΚΑΙΠΑCΟCΕΡΕΙΛΟΓΟΝ 80
these NO OF-HAVING more-exces-	10 AND EVERY WHO WILL-BE-declaring saying
Α Ο. Ο. Ο. =excessive	ΕΙCΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ 700
CΟCΤΕΡΟΝΤΙΠΟΙΗCΑΙΥΠΟ 200	INTO THE SON OF-THE human
5 sive ANY to-DO I'LL-BE-UN-	ΥΑΦΕΘΗCΕΤΑΙΑΥΤΩΤΩΔΕΕ 20
Α Ο. Ο. Ο. omits YET s omits YE-MAY-BE-BEING-afraid	WILL-BE-BEING-FROM-LET to-him to-THE YET INTO
ΔΕΙCΦΔΕΥΜΙΝΤΙΝΑΦΟΒΗΘ 20	ΙCΤΟΑΓΙΟΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΒΛΑCΦ 40
DER-SHOWING YET to-YOUP ANY YE-MAY-BE-BEING-	THE HOLY spirit one-HARM-
ΗΤΕΦΟΒΗΘΗΤΕΤΟΝΜΕΤΑΤΟ 40	ΗΜΗCΑΝΤΙΟΥΚΑΦΕΘΗCΕΤΑ 60
afraid YE-BE-BEING-afraid THE after THE	ΑΥΕΡRING NOT WILL-BE-BEING-FROM-LET
ΑΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΑΙΕΧΟΝΤΑΕΞΟΥ 60	ΙΟΤΑΝΔΕΕΙCΦΕΡΩCΙΝΥΜΑ 80
TO-FROM-KILL HAVING authority	11 when-EVER YET THEY-MAY-BE-INTO-CARRYING YOUP
CΙΑΝΕΜΒΑΛΕΙΝΕΙCΤΗΝΓΕ 80	ΕΙC INTO CΕΠΙΤΑC CΥΝΑΓΩΓΑCΚΑΙΤ 800
TO-BE-IN-CASTING INTO THE GEHEN-	ON THE TOGETHER-LEADS AND THE
ΕΝΝΑΝΑΙΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΤΟΥΤ 300	ΑCΑΡΧΑCΚΑΙΤΑCΕΞΟΥCΙΑ 20
NA YEA I-AM-SAYING to-YOUP this-ont	ORIGINALS AND THE authorities
ΟΝΦΟΒΗΘΗΤΕΟΥΧΙΠΕΝΤΕC 20	CΜΗΜΕΡΙΜΝΗCΗΤΕΠΩCΗΤΙ 40
YE-BE-BEING-afraid NOT (emph.) FIVE PAS-	NO YE-SHOULD-BE-BEING-anxious how OR ANY
ΤΡΟΥΘΙΑΠΦΑΟΥΝΤΑΙΑCΑ 40	ΑΠΟΛΟΓΗCΘΕΝΤΙΕΙΠΗΤ 60
BERINES ARE-SELLING OF-ASSARIONS	YE-SHOULD-BE-FROM-SAYING OR ANY YE-MAY-BE-SAYING
ΡΙΩΝΔΥΟΚΑΙΕΝΕΞΑΥΤΩΝΟ 60	ΕΤΟΓΑΡΑΓΙΟΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΔΙΔ 80
TWO AND ONE OUT of-them NOT	12 THE for HOLY spirit WILL-BE-
ΥΚΕCΤΙΝΕΠΙΛΕΛΗCΜΕΝΟΝ 80	ΑΖΕΙΥΜΑCΕΝΑΥΤΗΤΗΩΡΑ 900
IS HAVING-been-forgotten	TEACHING YOUP IN SAME THE HOUR WHICH
ΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΑΛΛΑΚΑ 400	ΔΕΙΕΙΠΕΙΝΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΤΙCΕ 20
7 IN-VIEW OF-THE God but AND	13 IS-BINDING to-BE-saying said YET ANY OUT
ΙΑΙΤΡΙΧΕCΤΗCΚΕΦΑΛΗCΥ 20	Α to-Him OUT OF-THE THRONG
THE HAIRS OF-THE HEAD OF-	ΚΤΟΥΟΧΛΟΥΑΥΤΩΔΙΔΑCΚΑ 40
ΜΩΝΠΑCΑΙΗΡΙΘΜΗΝΤΑΙΜΗ 40	OF-THE THRONG to-Him TEACHER!
YOUP ALL HAVE-been-NUMBERED NO	ΑΕΕΙΠΕΤΩΔΕΛΕΦΩΜΟΥΜΕΡ 60
Β omits THEN	BE-SAYING to-THE brother OF-ME to-PART
ΟΥΝΦΟΒΕΙCΘΕΠΟΛΛΩΝCΤΡ 60	ΙCΑCΘΑΙΜΕΤΕΜΟΥΤΗΝΚΑΗ 80
THEN BE-FEARING OF-MANY PASSER-	WITH ME THE tenancy
ΟΥΘΙΩΝΔΙΑΦΕΡΕΤΕΛΕΓΩΔ 80	ΡΟΝΟΜΙΑΝΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩ 5000
8 INES YE-ARE-THRU-CARRYING I-AM-SAYING YET	14 THE YET He-said to-him
ΕΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΠΑCΟCΑΝΟΜΟΛΟ 500	
to-YOUP that EVERY WHO EVER WILL-BE-AVOW-	

<sup>14</sup> See Ex. 214.

<sup>15</sup> Compare 1 Ti. 6:10.

<sup>15</sup> A telling truth which would do more to ameliorate the ills of humanity than all government, were it heeded, is embodied in the phrase, "the superfluity of his possessions". Life does not consist in having, but in being. The moment that our possessions exceed our needs they become a burden. The only place that treasure can be safely and sanely deposited is in the heavens. This is illustrated in the following parable.

<sup>18</sup> In Palestine it was customary to store grain and other products in sealed, air tight, cistern-like pits, dug on a hill side or in a field, where the ground was sufficiently dry. In these food was kept unspoiled for long periods, safe from marauders and mice and ants. It would be difficult to preserve grain or food stuffs for many years in barns such as are used in the West.

<sup>19</sup> Compare Prov. 18:11.

<sup>19</sup> This is an excellent passage to teach us the significance of the soul. It is now spoken of as though it were the spirit. The soul craves food and drink and merriment. It expresses itself in the appetite and physical desires. The rich man had made no provision for his spirit. His hoard was of grain and wine and oil, good only for the life that now is. The soul is satisfied by the senses. Taste, smell, hearing, sight, and touch are the means of its exercise.

<sup>20</sup> See Job 27:16-22.

<sup>21</sup> Compare 29-34Ja.25.

<sup>22-26</sup> Compare Mt. 6:25-27.

<sup>22</sup> From the world's standpoint this man was most prudent, for he provided for the future. But his death turned his prudence into folly.

<sup>22</sup> Man has become the slave of his desires. Instead of eating and drinking to live, he spends his life in laboring for the means of living according to his liking.

<sup>24</sup> The lower ranks of creation are a daily display of God's care and provision. No one can study the marvels of nature without some sense of the over-seeing providence of God. They are better provided for than men.

justice or a parter over you?"

<sup>15</sup> Now He said to them, "See and be guarding against all greed, seeing that one's life is not in the superfluity of his possessions."

<sup>16</sup> Now He told them a parable, saying, "The country place of a

<sup>17</sup> certain rich man bears well. And he reasoned in himself, saying, 'What shall I be doing, seeing that

<sup>18</sup> I have nowhere to gather my fruits?' And he said, 'This shall I be doing: I will pull down my

<sup>19</sup> barns, and I will build greater, and there will I be gathering all my grain and my goods. And I shall be declaring to my soul, Soul,

<sup>20</sup> you have many goods laid up for many years. Rest, eat, drink, make merry.'

<sup>20</sup> Yet God said to him, 'Imprudent one! This night are they demanding your soul from you. Now, for whom will be what you make

<sup>21</sup> ready?' Thus is he who is hoarding for himself and is not rich for God."

<sup>22</sup> Now He said to His disciples, "Therefore I am saying to you, Do not worry about the soul, what

<sup>23</sup> you may be eating, nor yet your body, what you should be putting on, for the soul is more than nurture and the body than apparel.

<sup>24</sup> Consider the ravens, that they are not sowing, neither are they reaping, who have no storeroom nor barn, and God is nurturing them. Of how much more consequence are

<sup>25</sup> you than the flying creatures! Now who of you by worrying is able to

<sup>26</sup> add one cubit to his stature? If, then, you are not able for the least, why are you worrying about the rest?

<sup>27</sup> Consider the anemones, how they are growing. They are not toil-

- ANΘΡΩΠΕΤΙΣΜΕΚΑΤΕΣΤΗΣ 20  
human ANY ME DOWN-stands
- ΕΝΚΡΙΤΗΝΗΜΕΡΙΣΤΗΝΕΦΥ 40  
<sup>Δ</sup> ΔΙΚΑΣΤΗΝ ANY  
JUDGE OR PARTER ON YOUR
- 15 ΜΑCΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥC 50  
He-said YET TOWARD them
- ΟΡΑΤΕΚΑΙΦΥΛΑCCECΘΕΑΠ 80  
<sup>Δ</sup> <sup>Al for</sup> Ε BE-SEEING AND BE-GUARDING FROM
- ΟΠΑCΗCΠΛΕΟΝΕΞΙΑCΟΤΙ 100  
EVERY MORE-HAVING that NOT
- ΥΚΕΝΤΩΠΕΡΙCCEΥΕΙΝΤΙΝ 20  
IN THE TO-BE-exceeding to-ANY-ONE
- ΙΗΖΦΗΑΥΤΟΥΕCΤΙΝΕΚΤΩΝ 40  
THE LIFE OF-him IS OUT OF THE
- 16 ΥΠΑΡΧΟΝΤΩΝΑΥΤΩΕΙΠΕΝΔ 60  
belongings to-him He-said YET
- ΕΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗΝΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥC 30  
BEFIDE-CAST TOWARD them
- ΛΕΓΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΤΙΝΟCΠΛ 200  
saying OF-human ANY RICH
- ΟΥCΙΟΥΕΦΟΡΗCΕΝΗΧΦΡΑ 20  
<sup>Δ</sup> <sup>H</sup>  
WELL-CARRIES THE SPACE
- 17 ΚΑΙΔΙΕΛΟΓΙΖΕΤΟΕΝΕΑΥΤ 40  
AND he-THRU-accounted IN self
- ΦΛΕΓΩΝΤΙΠΟΙΗCΦΟΤΙΟΥΚ 60  
saying ANY I-SHALL-BE-DOING that NOT
- ΕΧΩΠΟΥCΝΑCΩΤΟΥCΚΑΡΠ 80  
I-AM-HAVING where I'LL-BE-TOGETHER-LEADING THE FRUITS
- 18 ΟΥCΜΟΥΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΤΟΥΤΟΠ 300  
OF-ME AND he-said this I'LL-
- ΟΙΗCΦΚΑΘΕΛΩΜΟΥΤΑCΑΠ 20  
BE-DOING I'LL-BE-DOWN-LIFTING OF-ME THE FROM-
- ΘΗΚΑCΚΑΙΜΕΙΖΟΝΑCΟΙΚΟ 40  
<sup>Δ</sup> <sup>s\* adds</sup> AN  
PLACES AND GREATER I-SHALL-BE-
- ΔΟΜΗCΦΚΑΙCΥΝΑΞΕΚΕΙΤ 60  
<sup>s\* omits but s\* restores</sup> ALL  
HOME-BUILDING AND I'LL-BE-TOGETHER-LEADING there
- ΑΝΤΑΤΟΝCΙΤΟΝΜΟΥΚΑΙΤΑ 80  
<sup>Δ</sup> <sup>Al</sup> <sup>TA (B+E)</sup> ΓΕΝΗΜΑΤΑ <sup>s\* omits and</sup>  
ALL THE GRAIN OF-ME AND THE
- 19 ΑΓΘΑΜΟΥΚΑΙΕΡΩΤΗΨΥΧΗ 400  
GOODS OF-ME AND I'LL-BE-declaring to-THE soul
- ΜΟΥΨΥΧΗΕΧΕΙCΠΟΛΛΑΑΓΑ 20  
OF-ME soul YOU-ARE-HAVING MANY GOODS
- ΘΑΚΕΙΜΕΝΔΕΙCΕΤΗΠΟΛΛΑ 40  
LYING INTO YEARS MANY
- ΑΝΑΠΑΥΟΥΦΑΓΕΠΙΕΕΥΡΑ 60  
BE-UP-CEASING BE-EATING BE-DRINKING BE-BEING
- 20 ΙΝΟΥΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΑΥΤΩΘΕΟC 80  
<sup>s o.</sup> glad said YET to-him THE God
- ΑΦΡΩΝΤΑΥΤΗΤΗΝΥΚΤΙΝ 500  
UN-DISPOSED to-this THE NIGHT THE
- ΨΥΧΗΝCΟΥΑΠΑΙΤΟΥCΙΝΑΠ 20  
soul OF-YOU THEY-ARE-FROM-REQUESTING FROM
- ΟCΟΥΑΔΕΝΤΟΙΜΑCΑCΤΙΝΙ 40  
YOU WHICH YET YOU-make-READY ANY
- ΕCΤΑΙΟΥΤΩCΘΗCΑΥΡΙΖΩ 60  
21 WILL-BE thus THE ONE-PLACING-INTO-MOR-
- ΝΕΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΜΗΙCΘΕΟΝΠΑ 80  
<sup>Be s\* o.</sup> ROW to-self AND NO INTO God being-
- ΟΥΤΩΝΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΠΡΟCΤΟΥC 600  
22 RICH He-said YET TOWARD THE
- ΜΑΘΗΤΑCΑΥΤΟΥΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟ 20  
<sup>B omits OF-Him</sup>  
LEARNERS OF-Him THRU this
- ΛΕΓΩΜΙΝΗΜΕΡΙΜΝΑΤΕΤ 40  
<sup>Δ</sup> <sup>Al for</sup> Ε A TO-YOU I-AM-SAYING  
I-AM-saying to-YOU NO BE-YE-BEING-anxious to-
- ΗΨΥΧΗΤΙΦΑΓΗΤΕΜΗΔΕΤΩC 60  
THE soul ANY YE-MAY-BE-EATING NO-YET to-THE BODY
- ΦΜΑΤΙΥΜΟΝΤΙΕΝΔΥCΗCΘΕ 80  
<sup>As omit OF-YOU</sup>  
OF-YOU ANY YE-SHOULD-BE-IN-SLIPPING
- 23 ΗΓΑΡΨΥΧΗΠΛΕΙΟΝΕCΤΙΝ 700  
<sup>A omits for</sup> THE for soul MORE IS OF-
- ΗCΤΡΟΦΗCΚΑΙΤΟCΦΜΑΤΟΥ 20  
THE NURTURE AND THE BODY OF-THE
- ΕΝΔΥΜΑΤΟCΚΑΤΑΝΟΗCΑΤΕ 40  
24 IN-SLIP DOWN-MIND-YE
- ΤΟΥCΚΟΡΑΚΑCΟΤΙΟΥCΠΕΙ 60  
THE RAVENS that NOT THEY-ARE-
- ΡΟΥCΙΝΟΥΔΕΘΕΡΙΖΟΥCΙΝ 80  
<sup>s T</sup>  
SOWING NOT-YET THEY-ARE-reaping
- ΟΙCΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΤΑΜΕΙΟΝΟΥ 800  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
to-WHICH NOT IS STORE-ROOM NOT
- ΔΕΑΠΟΘΗΚΗΚΑΙΟΘΕΟCΤΡΕ 20  
YET FROM-PLACE AND THE God IS-NUR-
- ΦΕΙΛΑΥΤΟΥCΠΟCΦΜΑΛΛΟΝΥ 40  
TURING them to-how-much RATHER YE
- ΜΕΙCΔΙΑΦΕΡΕΤΕΤΩΝΠΕΤΕ 60  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
ARE-THRU-CARRYING OF-THE flyers
- ΙΝΩΝΤΙCΔΕΕCΥΜΩΝΜΕΡΙΜ 80  
25 ANY YET OUT OF-YOU being-anxious
- ΝΩΝΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΠΡΟCΘΕΙΝΑΙ 900  
<sup>B has to-add after OF-him</sup>  
IS-ABLE to-add
- ΕΠΙΤΗΝΗΛΙΚΙΑΝΑΥΤΟΥΠΗ 20  
ON THE PRIME OF-him CUBIT
- ΧΥΝΕΝΑΕΙΟΥΝΟΥΔΕΕΛΑΧΙ 40  
<sup>Be s\* omit ONE</sup>  
26 ONE IF THEN NOT-YET INFERIOR-most
- CΤΟΝΔΥΝΑCΒΕΤΙΠΕΡΙΤΩΝ 60  
<sup>s\* adds TI</sup> <sup>As Al for</sup> Ε  
YE-ARE-ABLE ANY ABOUT THE
- ΛΟΙΠΩΝΜΕΡΙΜΝΑΤΕΚΑΤΑΝ 80  
<sup>As Al for</sup> Ε  
27 rest YE-ARE-being-anxious DOWN-MIND-YE
- ΟΗCΑΤΕΤΑΚΡΙΝΑΠΩCΑΥCΑ 53000  
<sup>s Al for</sup> Ε  
THE ANEMONES how it-IS-grow-

27-28 Compare Mt. 6:28-30.

27 There are many beautiful flowers in Palestine but the scriptures do not mention any varieties, hence it is difficult to fix upon the one specially alluded to. Some have thought that He referred to a beautiful species of iris, colored dark purple and white. There are also brilliant hued tulips. But these flowers are not abundant enough to warrant the general allusion made by our Lord. There are other flowers, more numerous and quite as glorious, which carpet the fields of Palestine. Among these the most gorgeous and conspicuous in the Spring is the *Anemone coronaria*, usually a brilliant scarlet, which is found in all parts of the land. It abounds in the plains and on the mountains, along the shores of Galilee and on the bare hills of Judea. The richness of its tints and the profusion with which it appears everywhere combine to give point to our Lord's comparison. Though the commonest of flowers, it is also among the loveliest. The Arabs include it among the flowers called *susan*, which is equivalent to the Hebrew *shushan* and the Greek *krinon*, the word here used. This is, however, the common name for any brilliantly colored flower like a lily or tulip, or ranunculus or anemone.

29 Compare Mt. 6:31-34.

32-34 Compare Mt. 6:19-21.

33 See Hag. 1:6.

33 This advice must be understood in the light of the property laws in Israel and the imminence of the kingdom. Each one had his allotment, on which his living depended. Our Lord was not asking them to sell this. It was property over and above this which He advised them to sell, as it would be worthless to them in the redistribution of the land in the kingdom. Their only way of securing it was to use its price in helping the poor in Israel. Thus they would transfer their interests into the coming kingdom.

36 Compare Mt. 22:1-14.

38 The Lord's return is always left indefinite as to time so that it may be continually imminent to the hearts of His people. We should remember that our next conscious moment may be in His presence. There is nothing to compare with this to give joy and power in service.

ing, neither are they spinning, yet I am saying to you that not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed as one of these. Now if God is thus garbing the grass in the field, which is today and tomorrow is being cast into the stove, how much rather you, scant of faith?

29 And do not *you* be seeking what you may be eating and what you may be drinking, and be not in suspense. For all these things the nations of the world are seeking. Now your Father is aware that you need these. Moreover, be seeking the kingdom of God and all these things will be added to you.

32 Fear not, little flocklet, seeing that your Father delights to give you the kingdom. Sell your possessions and be giving alms. Make yourselves purses which do not grow old, a treasure which does not default, in the heavens where the thief is not nearing, neither moth is causing decay. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and lamps burning, and *you* be like men anticipating their own lord, when he should break loose from the wedding festivities, that at his coming and knocking, they should immediately be opening up for him. Happy are those slaves, whom the Lord, coming, will be finding watching. Verily, I am saying to you that He will be girding Himself, and, causing them to recline, and, passing along, will be serving them.

38 And if He should be coming in the second watch, and if in the third watch, and should be finding them thus, happy are those slaves.

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΝΕΙΟΥΚΟΠΙΛΟΥΔΕΝΗΘΕΙΑ** 20  
 ING-UP NOT it-IS-toiling NOT-YET it-IS-SPINNING I-AM-  
<sup>n omits that</sup>  
**ΕΓΩΔΕΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΟΥΔΕΣΟΛΟ** 40  
 SAYING YET to-YOU that NOT-YET SOLOMON

**ΜΩΝΕΝ ΠΑΧΗΤΗΔΟΣΗ ΑΥΤΟΥ** 60  
 IN EVERY THE esteem OF-him

**ΠΕΡΙΕΒΑΛΕΤΟΦΕΝΤΟΥΤΩ** 80  
 WAS-ABOUT-CAST AS ONE OF-these

<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>A THE FODDER TODAY IN FIELD BEING</sup>  
**ΝΕΙΔΕΕΝ ΑΓΡΩΤΟΝ ΧΟΡΤΟΝ** 100  
 28 IF YET IN FIELD THE FODDER

**ΟΝΤΑΧΗΜΕΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΡΙΟΝ** 20  
 BEING TODAY AND MORROW

<sup>AB+Ε</sup>  
**ΕΙΣΚΑΙΒΑΝΟΝ ΒΑΛΛΟΜΕΝΟ** 40  
 INTO STOVE BEING-CAST

<sup>B-AZΕΙ</sup>  
**ΝΟΒΕΟ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΑΜΦΙΕΝΝΥΣ** 60  
 THE God thus IS-ENVELOPING-IN

**ΙΝ ΠΟΣΩ ΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΥΜΑΣ ΟΛΙΓ** 80  
 to-how-much RATHER YOU FEW-BELIEV-

<sup>s1 omits NO</sup>  
**ΟΠΙΣΤΟΙΚΑΙ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΜΗ ΖΗΤ** 200  
 29 INGS AND YE NO BE-SEEKING

<sup>A H OR</sup>  
**ΕΙΤΕ ΤΙ ΦΑΓΗΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΙ ΠΙΝ** 20  
 ANY YE-MAY-BE-EATING AND ANY YE-MAY-BE-  
<sup>s had+M H ΔΕ ΤΩΣΜΑΤΙ A ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
**ΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΔΕ ΤΩΣΜΑΤΙ ΤΕ ΦΡΙΖΕΣΘΕ** 40  
 30 DRINKING AND NO YE-BE-BEING-WITH-ATRIZED these

**ΑΥΤΑΓΑΡ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΑ ΕΘΝΗΝΤΟ** 60  
 for ALL THE NATIONS OF-THE

<sup>A-ΕΙ</sup>  
**ΥΚΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΕΠΙΖΗΤΟΥΣΙΝ ΥΜ** 80  
 SYSTEM ARE-ON-SEEKING OF-YOU

**ΩΝ ΔΕ Ο ΠΑΤΗΡ ΟΙΔΕΝΟΤΙ ΧΡ** 300  
 YET THE FATHER HAS-PERCEIVED that YE-ARE-

**Η ΖΕΤΕ ΤΟΥΤΩΝ ΠΛΗΝ ΖΗΤΕΙ** 20  
 31 needing OF-these MORELY BE-YE-SEEK-

<sup>B3 for OF-THE God ΑΥΤΟΥ OF-Him</sup>  
**ΤΕ ΤΗΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝ ΤΟΥΘΕΟ** 40  
 ING THE KINGDOM OF-THE God

<sup>Bs1 omit ALL</sup>  
**ΥΚΑΙ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΠΡΟΤΕ** 60  
 AND these ALL WILL-BE-BEING-

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΥΜΙΝ ΜΗ ΦΟΒΟΥΤΟ** 80  
 32 added to-YOU NO BE-FEARING THE

<sup>B+Ε</sup>  
**ΜΙΚΡΟΝ ΠΟΙΜΝΙΟΝ ΟΤΙ ΕΥΔ** 400  
 LITTLE flocklet that WELL-SEEMS

<sup>s OF-YOU THE FATHER</sup>  
**ΟΚΗΣΕΝ Ο ΠΑΤΗΡ ΥΜΩΝ ΔΟΥΝ** 20  
 THE FATHER OF-YOU TO-GIVE

**ΔΙ ΥΜΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝ ΠΩ** 40  
 33 to-YOU THE KINGDOM SELL-YE

**ΑΝ ΣΑΤΕ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΠΑΡΧΟΝΤΑ ΥΜΩ** 60  
 THE belongings OF-YOU

**Ν ΚΑΙ ΔΟΤΕ ΕΛΕΗΜΟΣΥΝΗΝ Π** 80  
 AND BE-GIVING alms make

<sup>A ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
**ΟΙΝ ΣΑΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΒΑΛΛΑΝ** 500  
 to-selves purses

**ΤΙΑ ΜΗ ΠΑΛΑΙΟΥ ΜΕΝΑΘΗΝ ΣΑ** 20  
 NO BEING-OLDED PLACED-INTO-

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΥΡΟΝ ΑΝΕΚΛΕΙΠΟΝΕΝΤΟΙ** 40  
 MORROW UN-OUT-LACKED IN THE

**ΣΟΥΡΑΝΟΙΣ ΟΠΟΥ ΚΛΕΠΤΗΣ** 60  
 heavens THE-where thief

<sup>s N</sup>  
**ΟΥΚ ΕΓΓΙΖΕΙ ΟΥΔΕ ΧΗΔΙΑ** 80  
 NOT IS-NEARING NOT-YET MOTH IS-THRU-

<sup>A O.</sup>  
**ΦΘΕΙΡΕΙ ΟΠΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΕΣΤΙΝΟ** 600  
 34 CORRUPTING THE-where for IS THE

**ΘΗΣΑΥΡΟΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΕΚΕΙ ΚΑΙ Η** 20  
 PLACED-INTO-MORROW OF-YOU there AND THE

**ΚΑΡΔΙΑ ΥΜΩΝ ΕΣΤΙ ΕΣΤΩΣ** 40  
 35 HEART OF-YOU WILL-BE LET-BE

<sup>A THE LOINS OF-YOU B1 ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
**ΑΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΑΙΟΣ ΦΥΣΕΤΕ ΠΕΡΙΕΖ** 60  
 OF-YOU THE LOINS HAVING-been-

**ΩΣ ΜΕΝ ΑΙΚΑΙΟΙ ΛΥΧΝΟΙΚΑ** 80  
 ABOUT-GIRDED AND THE LAMPS BURN-

**ΙΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΟΙΟΜΟΙ** 700  
 36 ING AND YE LIKE

**ΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΣ ΠΡΟΣΔΕΧΟΜΕ** 20  
 to-humans TOWARD-RECEIVING

**ΝΟΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΕΑΥΤΩΝ Π** 40  
 THE master OF-selves I-

**ΟΤΕ ΑΝΑΛΥΣΗΚΕ ΤΩΝ ΓΑΜΩΝ** 60  
 when he-SH'D-BE-UP-LOOSING OUT OF-THE MARRIAGES

**ΙΝ ΑΕΛΘΟΝΤΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΚΡΟΥΣΑ** 80  
 THAT OF-COMING AND KNOCKING

<sup>B2 omit OF-him</sup>  
**ΝΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΥΘΕΩΣ ΑΝΟΙΞ** 800  
 OF-him immediately THEY-SH'D-BE-

**ΩΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΩΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΙ ΟΙΔΟ** 20  
 37 UP-OPENING to-him HAPPY THE SLAVES

**ΥΛΟΙ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΙ ΟΥΣ ΕΛΘΩΝΟ** 40  
 those WHOM COMING THE

**ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΕΥΡΗΣΕΙ ΓΡΗΓΟΡΟ** 60  
 master WILL-BE-FINDING watching

**ΥΝΤΑ ΣΑΜΗΝ ΛΕΓΩΜΙΝΟΤΙ** 80  
 AMEN I-AM-SAYING to-YOU that

<sup>A Ε O.</sup>  
**ΠΕΡΙ ΖΩΣΕΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΚΛΙ** 900  
 he-WILL-BE-ABOUT-GIRDING AND WILL-BE-RECLINING

<sup>s1 omits AND to to-them</sup>  
**ΝΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΣΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΕΛΘΩΝ** 20  
 them AND BESIDE-COMING

<sup>Bs o. o.</sup>  
**ΔΙΑΚΟΝΗΣΑΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ Ε** 40  
 38 he-WILL-BE-THRU-SERVING to-them AND IF-

<sup>A+ΕΛΘΗ</sup> <sup>Bs omit GUARD</sup>  
**ΑΝΤΗΣ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ ΦΥΛΑΚΗ** 60  
 EVER IN THE second GUARD AND-

<sup>A I</sup> <sup>A has MAY-BE-COMING above</sup>  
**ΑΝΕΝΤΗΤΡΙΤΗ ΦΥΛΑΚΗ ΕΛΘ** 80  
 IF-EVER IN THE third GUARD He-MAY-BE-

<sup>A adds ΕΛΘΩΝ COMING</sup>  
**ΗΚΑΙ ΕΥΡΗΝΟΥΤΩΣ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟ** 54000  
 COMING AND MAY-BE-FINDING thus HAPPY



39-40 Compare Mt.24<sup>43,44</sup> 1 Thes.5<sup>1-11</sup> Un. 3<sup>816</sup>15.

41-44 Compare Mt.24<sup>45-47</sup> 1 Co.4<sup>1-5</sup>.

45 Compare Mt. 24<sup>48-51</sup>.

59 As most of the houses in Palestine were built of sun-dried clay, or *adobe*, a thief could best effect an entrance by digging his way through the walls. They literally burrowed their way into a house they wished to rob.

40 The coming of Christ as Son of Mankind is to be a complete surprise even to those in Israel who are waiting for Him. This coming as a thief is connected with the day of the Lord (1 Th. 5<sup>2</sup>), and the sudden destruction of those in darkness. But we are not in darkness, so that that day will not overtake us as a thief. God did not appoint us to indignation. We look for Him, not as an enemy, but as a Saviour (Phil.3<sup>20</sup>). For us salvation has a past, a present, and a future tense. The bodies of our humiliation have not yet been saved. They will be at His coming.

41 The Lord's coming for us is a matter of pure grace in accord with all His dealings in this secret administration. We should not be drowsing, but this will not cost us our place in His presence. Our salvation depends on His death, not on our faithfulness. Whether we are watching or are drowsing, we shall live at the same time together with Him (1 Th.5<sup>10</sup>). It will not be so in His coming to Israel. Peter's question brings out the parable which shows that, while some will be rewarded for service at His coming, others will be cut asunder for unfaithfulness. They are dealt with as slaves and their place in the kingdom depends on what they do during His absence, but we are subjects of grace and, whatever loss we may suffer for unfaithfulness, we ourselves will be saved (1 Co. 3<sup>15</sup>).

47 All God's judgments are tempered by attending circumstances. He does not require His creatures to live up to light which they do not have. Yet His judgments increase in severity according to the privileges enjoyed. Thus it is that Israel is subject to the most awful of the inflictions of the end time. How thankful we should be that His grace not only bestows transcendent privilege but brings immunity from judgment as well!

39 Now this you know, that, if the householder had been aware at what hour the thief is coming, he would watch and would not let his house be tunneled into. *You* also become ready, then, seeing that, in an hour which you are not supposing, the Son of Mankind is coming."

41 Now Peter said to Him, "Lord, art thou saying this parable to us, or also to all?" And the Lord said, "Who, consequently, is the faithful and prudent steward, whom the lord will be placing over his retainers, who is giving the measure of wheat in season? Happy is that slave, whom his master, coming, will be finding doing thus. Truly, I am saying to you that he will be placing him over all his possessions.

45 Now if that slave should say in his heart, 'My lord is delaying coming,' and should be beginning to beat the boys and the maids, as well as to be eating and drinking, and to be drunk, the lord of that slave will be arriving on a day for which he is not hoping and at an hour which he knows not, and shall be cutting him asunder, and shall be appointing his part with the unfaithful.

47 Now that slave who knows the will of his own lord, and neither makes ready nor yet does aught with a view to his will, shall have many lashes. Now he who knows not, yet does what deserves blows, shall have few lashes. Now to everyone to whom much was given, from him much will be sought, and to whom they committed much, of him they will be requesting more excessively.

49 I came to be casting fire on the earth, and what will I if it was al-

<sup>As omits THE SLAVE</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits those</sup>  
 ΙΕΙCΙΝΟΙΔΟΥΛΟΙΕΚΕΙΝΟ 20  
 ARE THE SLAVES those

<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΙΤΟΥΤΟΔΕΓΕΙΝΩCΚΕΤΕΟΤ 40  
 39 this YET YE-ARE-KNOWING that

<sup>Λ ΗΕΙ</sup> <sup>Α Ο.</sup>  
 ΙΕΙΝΔΕΙΟΟΙΚΟΔΕCΠΟΤΗC 60  
 IF HAD-PERCEIVED THE HOME-OWNER

ΠΟΙΑΦΡΑΟΚΑΕΠΤΗCΕΡΧΕΤ 80  
 ? to-TOE-WHICH HOUR THE thief IS-COMING

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits he-watches</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* omits EVER</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits AND</sup>  
 ΑΙΕΡΗΓΟΡΗCΕΝΑΝΚΑΙΟΥ 100  
 he-watches EVER AND NOT

<sup>B omits EVER</sup> <sup>Α Γ Ο.</sup>  
 ΚΑΝΑΦΗΚΕΝΔΙΟΥΡΥΧΘΗΝΑΙ 20  
 EVER FROM-LETS TO-BE-THRU-EXCAVATED

<sup>B | above line</sup>  
 ΤΟΝΟΙΚΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΜΕΙ 40  
 40 THE HOME OF-him AND YE

<sup>BE omits THEN AB</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>ΑΙ for Ε</sup>  
 CΟΥΝΓΙΝΕCΘΕΙΤΟΙΜΟΙΟΤ 60  
 THEN BE-BECOMING READY that

ΙΝΦΑΡΟΥΔΟΚΕΙΤΕΟΥΙΟCΤ 80  
 to-WHICH HOUR NOT YE-ARE-SEEMING THE SON OF-

ΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΕΙΠ 200  
 41 the human IS-COMING said

<sup>B omits to-Him</sup>  
 ΕΝΔΕΑΥΤΩΟΠΕΤΡΟCΚΥΡΙΕ 20  
 YET to-Him THE Peter Master!

ΠΡΟCΗΜΑCΤΗΝΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗΝ 40  
 TOWARD US THE BESIDE-CAST

ΤΑΥΤΗΝΑΕΓΕΙCΗΚΑΙΠΡΟC 60  
 this YOU-ARE-SAYING OR AND TOWARD

<sup>Α omits AND</sup> <sup>Α adds ΔΕ</sup> <sup>YET</sup>  
 ΠΑΝΤΑCΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΟΚΥΡΙΟ 80  
 42 ALL AND said THE Master

<sup>Α ΔΙ</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* Δ</sup>  
 CΤΙCΑΡΕCΤΙΝΟΠΙCΤΟC 300  
 ANY CONSEQUENTLY IS THE BELIEVING stew-

<sup>B omits AND</sup> <sup>s omits THE</sup>  
 ΟΥΛΟC ΙΚΟΝΟΜΟCΚΑΙΦΡΟΝΙΜΟC 20  
 ard AND THE DISPOSED

<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* Ε</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* Ν</sup>  
 ΟΝΚΑΤΑCΤΗCΕΙΟΚΥΡΙΟCΕ 40  
 WHOM WILL-BE-DOWN-STANDING THE master ON

ΠΙΤΗCΘΕΡΑΠΕΙΑCΑΥΤΟΥΤ 60  
 THE cure (retainer) OF-him OF-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* ΔΙΑΔΟΥΝΑΙ</sup> <sup>B omits THE</sup> <sup>Β</sup>  
 ΟΥΔΙΔΟΝΑΙΕΝΚΑΙΡΩCΙ 80  
 THE TO-BE-GIVING IN SEASON THE GRAIN-

ΤΟΜΕΤΡΙΟΝΜΑΚΑΡΙΟCΟΔΟ 400  
 43 MEASURE HAPPY THE SLAVE

ΥΛΟCΕΚΕΙΝΟCΟΝΕΛΘΩΝΟΚ 20  
 that WHOM COMING THE mas-

ΥΡΙΟCΑΥΤΟΥΕΥΡΗCΕΙΠΟΙ 40  
 ter OF-him WILL-BE-FINDING DOING

<sup>s thus DOING</sup>  
 ΟΥΝΤΑΟΥΤΩCΑΛΗΘΩCΑΕΓΩ 60  
 44 thus TRULY I-AM-SAYING

ΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΕΠΙCΙΝΟΙCΥ 80  
 to-YOU that ON ALL THE be-

ΠΑΡΧΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΤΑCΤ 600  
 longings OF-him he-WILL-BE-DOWN-

ΗCΕΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΑΝΔΕΕΙΠΗΘΑ 20  
 45 STANDING him IF-EVER YET MAY-BE-SAYING THE

ΟΥΛΟCΕΚΕΙΝΟCΕΝΤΗΚΑΡΔ 40  
 SLAVE that IN THE HEART

<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* OF-ME THE Master to which s<sup>1</sup> restores</sup>  
 ΙΑΔΥΤΟΥΧΡΟΝΙΖΕΙΟΚΥΡΙ 60  
 OF-him IS-delayING THE master

ΟCΜΟΥΕΡΧΕCΘΑΙΚΑΙΑΡΞΗ 80  
 OF-ME TO-BE-COMING AND SH'D-BE-be-

ΤΑΙΤΥΠΤΕΙΝΤΟΥCΠΑΙΔΑC 600  
 ginning TO-BE-BEATING THE boys

<sup>s Ε Ο.</sup>  
 ΚΑΙΤΑCΠΑΙΔΙCΚΑCΕCΘΙΕ 20  
 AND THE maids TO-BE-EATING

<sup>Β</sup>  
 ΙΝΤΕΚΑΙΠΙΝΕΙΝΚΑΙΜΕΘΥ 40  
 BESIDES AND TO-BE-DRINKING AND TO-BE-BEING-

CΚΕCΘΑΙΝΞΕΙΟΚΥΡΙΟCΤΟ 60  
 46 DRUNK WILL-BE-ARRIVING THE master OF-THE

ΥΔΟΥΛΟCΕΚΕΙΝΟΥΕΝΗΜΕΡ 80  
 SLAVE that IN DAY

ΑΝΟΥΠΡΟCΔΟΚΑΚΑΙΕΝΩΡΑ 700  
 to-WHICH NOT he-IS-TOWARD-SEEMING AND IN HOUR

<sup>Β</sup>  
 ΗΟΥΓΙΝΩCΚΕΙΚΑΙΔΙΧΟΤΟ 20  
 to-WHICH NOT he-IS-KNOWING AND WILL-BE-TWO-CUT-

ΜΗCΕΙΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΤΟΜΕΡΟC 40  
 TING him AND THE PART

ΑΥΤΟΥΜΕΤΑΤΩΝΑΠΙCΤΩΝΘ 60  
 OF-him WITH THE ones-UNBELIEVING WILL-

ΗCΕΙΕΚΕΙΝΟCΔΕΟΔΟΥΛΟC 80  
 47 BE-PLACING that YET THE SLAVE

ΟΓΝΟΥCΤΟΒΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΥΚΥΡ 800  
 THE one-KNOWING THE WILL OF-the master

<sup>ΒC Ο.</sup>  
 ΙΟΥΕΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΜΗΕΤΟΙΜΑ 20  
 OF-self AND NO making-READY

<sup>ΒC Ο.</sup> <sup>Ο. Ο.</sup>  
 CΑCΜΗΔΕΠΟΙΗCΑCΠΡΟCΤΟ 40  
 NO YET DOING TOWARD THE

ΒΕΛΗΜΑΑΥΤΟΥΔΑΡΗCΕΤΑΙ 60  
 WILL OF-Him WILL-BE-BEING-SKINNED

ΠΟΛΑCΟΔΕΜΗΓΝΟΥCΠΟΙΗ 80  
 48 MANY THE YET NO one-KNOWING DOING

CΑCΔΕΑΞΙΑΠΑΗΓΩΝΔΑΡΗC 900  
 YET WORTHY OF-BLOWS WILL-BE-BEING-

ΕΤΑΙΟΛΙΓΑCΠΑΝΤΙΔΕΦΕΔ 20  
 SKINNED FEW to-EVERY YET to-WHOM WAS-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits MANY</sup>  
 ΟΘΗΠΟΛΥΠΟΛΥΖΗΤΗΘΗCΕΤ 40  
 GIVEN MANY MANY WILL-BE-BEING-BOUGHT

ΑΙΠΑΡΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΩΠΑΡΕΒΕ 60  
 BESIDE OF-him AND to-WHOM THEY-BESIDE-

ΝΤΟΠΟΛΥΠΕΡΙCCΟΤΕΡΟΝΑ 80  
 PLACED MANY more-excessive THEY-

ΙΤΗCΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΠΥΡΗΛΘ 55000  
 49 WILL-BE-REQUESTING him FIRE I-CAME

<sup>49</sup> We are now approaching the great crisis in His ministry. Instead of being believed and received, the proclamation of the kingdom has caused strife and contention. Its rejection is evident. The baptism with which it began must have its counterpart in another baptism at its end. The shadow of the cross lay athwart His path henceforth, and its awful pressure lay heavily on His spirit. Until it shall have been accomplished the kingdom cannot come. Until then the opposition must increase. The kingdom of God was thrice rejected. They rejected Jehovah when Saul was chosen king. They rejected Christ. They rejected the preaching of the apostles.

<sup>50</sup> Compare Mt. 20:22.

<sup>51</sup> Compare Mt. 10:34-36.

<sup>51</sup> At His birth the heavenly hosts sang of peace on earth (21<sup>4</sup>). The kingdom foretold by the prophets was to end all strife. He was to be the Prince of Peace, and of the increase of peace there was to be no end (Isa. 9 6,7). Hence they had good reason to suppose that He had come to give peace to the earth. And that He will do when He comes again. But the time from His rejection until His return has been and will be a period of strife and division. This will reach its climax in the coming time of Jacob's trouble, when the kingdom is once more proclaimed and faithfulness to God will tear families asunder and destroy the tenderest ties of nature. But when He comes all strife will vanish and peace will preside over all the earth for the thousand years.

<sup>52</sup> Compare Micah 7<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>54</sup> The Lord now turns from the disciples to the throngs. In spirit, He sees a great storm coming, yet they are utterly oblivious of the signs. They were experts at foretelling the weather. Clouds in the west, over the Mediterranean, with a southwest wind, would be sure to bring a rainstorm. If the wind shifts to the north it is soon over. The south wind, off the desert, always brings heat. With all this discernment they did not see that the current of opinion in Israel was leading to a violent storm. There was little peace for them, and they were finally driven out of the land and scattered among the nations.

<sup>50</sup> ready kindled? Yet I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how am I being pressed till it should be accomplished! Are you supposing that I came along to give peace to the earth? No, I am saying to you, but rather division. For from now on there will be five in one home divided, three against two, and two will be divided against three, father against son and son against father, and mother against daughter and daughter against mother, mother-in-law against the bride and the bride against her mother-in-law."

<sup>54</sup> Now He said to the throngs, also, "Whenever you should be perceiving a cloud rising in the west, immediately you are saying that a rainstorm is coming, and it is occurring thus. And whenever it is blowing from the south, you are saying that there will be a scorching wind, and it is occurring. Hypocrites! You are aware how to be testing the aspect of the sky and the earth, yet you are not aware how to be testing this era! Now why, even of yourselves, are you not deciding what is just? For as you are going with your plaintiff to the magistrate, take action on the way to be cleared from him, lest at some time he should be dragging you to the judge, and the judge will be giving you over to the sheriff, and the sheriff will be casting you into jail. I am saying to you, Under no circumstances may you be coming out thence till you may be paying even the last mite [about .196¢, .375f]."

**13** Now there were some present on the same occasion reporting to Him concerning the Galileans whose blood Pilate mixes with their sacrifices. And, answering, Jesus said

- ΟΝΒΑΛΕΙΝΕΠΙΤΗΝΓΗΝΚΑΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 TO-BE-CASTING (fut.) ON THE LAND AND
- ΤΙΘΕΛΩΕΙΝΔΗΝΑΝΗΦΘΗΒΑΠ** <sup>40</sup>  
 50 ANY I-AM-WILLING IF ALREADY IT-WAS-UP-TOUCHED DIPISM
- ΤΙΣΜΑΔΕΕΧΩΒΑΠΤΙΣΘΗΝΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 YET I-AM-HAVING TO-BE-DIPIZED
- ΙΚΑΙΠΩΣΣΥΝΕΧΟΜΑΙΕΩΣΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 AND how I-AM-BEING-PRESSED TILL OF-
- ΤΟΥΤΕΛΕΣΘΗΔΟΚΕΙΤΕΟΤΙ** <sup>100</sup>  
 51 WHICH it-SH'D-BE-BEING-FINISHED YE-ARE-SEEMING that
- ΕΙΡΗΝΗΝΠΑΡΕΓΕΝΟΜΗΝΔΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 PEACE I-BESIDE-BECAME TO-GIVE
- ΥΝΑΙΕΝΤΗΓΗΟΥΧΙΛΕΓΩΥΜ** <sup>40</sup>  
 IN THE LAND NOT (emph.) I-AM-SAYING to-
- ΙΝΑΛΛΗΔΙΑΜΕΡΙΣΜΟΝΕΣΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 52 YOU'P but OR THRU-PARTING WILL-BE
- ΝΤΑΙΓΑΡΑΠΟΤΟΥΝΥΝΠΕΝΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 for FROM THE NOW FIVE
- ΕΕΝΕΝΙΟΙΚΩΔΙΑΜΕΜΕΡΙC** <sup>200</sup>  
 IN ONE HOME HAVING-BEEN-THRU-PARTED
- ΜΕΝΟΙΤΡΕΙCΕΠΙΔΥCΙΝΚΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>s1 has</sup> NO I A.O. THREE ON TWO AND
- ΙΔΥΟΕΠΙΤΡΙCΙΝΔΙΑΜΕΡΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 53 TWO ON THREE WILL-BE-BEING-THRU-
- CΘHCONTAIPATHPEPIYIΩ** <sup>60</sup>  
 PARTED FATHER ON SON
- ΚΑΙΥΙΟCΕΠΙΠΑΤΡΙΚΑΙΜΗ** <sup>80</sup>  
 AND SON ON FATHER AND MOTHER
- ΤΗΡΕΠΙΒΥΓΑΤΕΡΑΚΑΙΒΥΓ** <sup>300</sup>  
 ON DAUGHTER AND DAUGHTER
- ΑΤΗΡΕΠΙΤΗΝΜΗΤΕΡΑΠΕΝΘ** <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>s omits THE</sup> ON THE MOTHER mother-IN-
- ΕΡΑΕΠΙΤΗΝΝΥΜΦΗΝΑΥΤΗC** <sup>40</sup>  
 LAW ON THE BRIDE OF-her
- ΚΑΙΝΥΜΦΗΕΠΙΤΗΝΠΕΝΘΕΡ** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND BRIDE ON THE mother-IN-LAW
- ΑΝΑΥΤΗCΕΛΕΓΕΝΔΕΚΑΙΤΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 54 OF-her He-said YET AND TO-THE
- ΙCΟΧΛΟΙCΟΤΑΝΙΔΗΤΕΝΕΦ** <sup>400</sup>  
 THRONGS when-EVER YE-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING CL-
- ΕΛΗΝΑΝΑΤΕΛΛΟΥCΑΝΕΠΙΔ** <sup>20</sup>  
 OUD UP-RISING ON west
- ΥCΜΩΝΕΥΘΕΩCΑΛΕΓΕΤΕΟΤΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
<sup>as ΔI for Ε</sup> immediately YE-ARE-SAYING that
- ΟΜΒΡΟCΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΓΕΙΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 storm IS-COMING AND it-IS-BECOMING
- ΕΤΑΙΟΥΤΩCΚΑΙΟΤΑΝΝΟΤΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 55 thus AND when-EVER SOUTH
- ΝΠΝΕΟΝΤΑΛΕΓΕΤΕΟΤΙΚΑΥ** <sup>500</sup>  
<sup>s1 omits that</sup> BLOWING YE-ARE-SAYING that BURNING
- ΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ**  
 56 **CΩΝΕCΤΑΙΚΑΙΓΕΙΝΕΤΑΙΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
 WILL-BE AND it-IS-BECOMING hyp-
- ΠΟΚΡΙΤΑΙΤΟΠΡΟCΩΠΟΝΤΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ocrites THE face OF-THE
- ΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΚΑΙΤΗCΓΗCΟΙΔ** <sup>60</sup>  
<sup>abs\* OF-THE LAND AND OF-THE heaven</sup> heaven AND OF-THE LAND YE-HAVE-
- ΑΤΕΔΟΚΙΜΑΖΕΙΝΤΟΝΔΕΚΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
<sup>s ΔI for Ε</sup> PERCEIVED TO-BE-testing THE YET SEASON
- ΙΡΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΝΠΩCΟΥΚΟΙΔΑ** <sup>600</sup>  
<sup>s ΔI for Ε</sup> this how NOT YE-HAVE-PER-
- ΤΕΔΟΚΙΜΑΖΕΙΝΤΙΔΕΚΑΙΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 57 CEIVED TO-BE-testing ANY YET AND FROM
- ΦΕΑΥΤΩΝΟΥΚΡΙΝΕΤΕΤΟΔΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
<sup>B+Ε</sup> selves NOT YE-ARE-JUDGING THE JUST
- ΚΑΙΟΝΩCΓΑΡΥΠΑΓΕΙCΜΕΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 58 AS for YOU-ARE-UNDER-LEADING WITH
- ΑΤΟΥΑΝΤΙΔΙΚΟΥCΟΥΕΠΑΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE INSTEAD-JUST OF-YOU ON chief
- ΧΟΝΤΑΕΝΤΗΘΩΔΟCΕΡΓΑC** <sup>700</sup>  
 IN THE WAY BE-GIVING ACTION
- ΙΑΝΑΠΗΛΑΧΘΑΙΑΠΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>Α Δ</sup> TO-BE-FROM-CHANGED <sup>B omits FROM</sup> FROM him
- ΜΗΠΟΤΕΚΑΤΑCΥΡΗCΕΠΡΟC** <sup>40</sup>  
 NO ?-when he-MAY-BE-DOWN-DRAGGING YOU TOWARD
- ΤΟΝΚΡΙΤΗΝΚΑΙΟΚΡΙΤΗC** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE JUDGER AND THE JUDGER YOU
- ΕΠΑΡΑΔΩCΕΙΤΩΠΡΑΚΤΟΡΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
<sup>ΔΡ</sup> WILL-BE-BESIDE-GIVING to-THE PRACTICER
- ΚΑΙΟΠΡΑΚΤΩΡCΕΒΑΛΕΙΕΙ** <sup>800</sup>  
 AND THE PRACTICER YOU WILL-BE-CASTING INTO
- CΦΥΛΑΚΗΝΛΕΓΩCΟΙΟΥΜΗC** <sup>20</sup>  
 59 GUARD-house I-AM-SAYING to-YOU NOT NO YOU-
- ΞΕΛΘΗCΕΚΕΙΘΕΝΕΩCΤΟΥΚ** <sup>40</sup>  
<sup>as omil OF-THE</sup> MAY-BE-OUT-COMING thence TILL OF-THE AND
- ΑΙΤΟΝΕCΧΑΤΟΝΑΛΕΠΤΟΝΑΠ** <sup>60</sup>  
<sup>as\* O.</sup> THE LAST lepton YOU-MAY-
- ΟΔΩCΠΑΡΗCΑΝΔΕΤΙΝΕCΕΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
<sup>Δ+Ε</sup> BE-FROM-GIVING WERE-BESIDE-BEING YET ANY IN
- ΑΥΤΩΤΩΚΑΙΡΩΑΠΑΓΓΕΛΟ** <sup>900</sup>  
 13 SAME to-THE SEASON FROM-MESSAGING
- ΝΤΕCΑΥΤΩΠΕΡΙΤΩΝΓΑΛΙΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>B+Ε</sup> to-Him ABOUT THE GALILEANS
- ΑΙΩΝΩΝΤΟΑΙΜΑΠΕΙΛΑΤΟC** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-WHOM THE BLOOD PILATE
- ΕΜΙΞΕΝΜΕΤΑΤΩΝΘΥCΙΩΝΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
<sup>B+Ε</sup> MIXES WITH THE SACRIFICES OF-
- ΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΟΙΗ** <sup>80</sup>  
<sup>as omil THE JESU'S</sup> 2 them AND ANSWERING THE JESUS
- CΟΥCΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΔΟΚΕΙ** <sup>6000</sup>  
 said to-them YE-ARE-SEEMING

57-59 Compare Mt. 5<sup>25, 26</sup> Prov. 25<sup>8</sup>.

1 There is a strong natural tendency to connect calamity with sin. Hardly any great disaster occurs but someone seeks to justify it on the ground that the victims must have been extraordinary sinners. Job's friends reasoned thus. In their minds his calamities must have been occasioned by some secret offenses, and were sent as a punishment for his wrong doing. Now, while sin often does entail suffering in this life, much of it does not. And suffering is not sent simply as a punishment for sin, but also as a means by which God reveals Himself. Job was vindicated by God, yet he abhorred himself. Through his trials he was led to a greater blessing and a closer knowledge of God than could otherwise be. He had *heard* of Him before; now he *saw* Him (Job 42<sup>5</sup>). Let us not judge those who suffer, as though they deserved what they endure. God is not now judging or sentencing His creatures. That is past for believers and future for unbelievers. In the great white throne judgment those who appear before it will be dealt with according to their sins. Then it will be possible to deduce their delinquency from the character and severity of their sentence. But all such reasoning is foolish now. The Galileans whom Pilate killed were no worse than others of their kind, and the tower of Siloam did not fall on the most vicious in Jerusalem.

1 Compare Ac. 5<sup>37</sup>.

2 Compare Jn. 9<sup>2, 3</sup>.

4 Compare Neh. 3<sup>15</sup> Jn. 9<sup>7</sup>.

6-9 Compare Isa. 51-7 Mt. 21<sup>19</sup>.

6 For three years John and the Lord sought to find fruit from Israel as a nation. Little did Israel think that their rejection of His proclamation was dooming all their national aspirations. The same truth is taught in the cursing of the fig tree (Mt. 21<sup>19</sup>; Mk. 11<sup>13</sup>), which, indeed, may stand for the hewing down. The next miracle shows Him still laboring in a final effort to produce fruit.

10 Israel's doom is figured by a soulless tree; her deliverance is shown by the restoration of the infirm woman. This recognizes the reason for Israel's weakness, which was the possession of a spirit at variance with God. The

to them, "Are you supposing that these Galileans came to be sinners beyond all the Galileans, seeing that they have suffered such things? I am saying to you, *No!* But if you should not be repenting, you will all be perishing likewise. Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam falls, and kills them, are you supposing that *they* came to be debtors beyond all men dwelling in Jerusalem? I am saying to you, *No!* But if you should not be repenting, you will all be perishing similarly."

6 Now He told this parable: "A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came, seeking fruit on it and found it not. 7 Now he said to the vineyardist, '*Lo!* For three years I am coming seeking fruit on this fig tree and I am not finding it. Hew it down, then, for why is it wasting the land also?' Yet answering, he is saying to him, 'Lord, leave it this year also, till I shall be digging about it and manuring it. And, if indeed, it should be producing fruit in the future—yet if not, you shall surely be hewing it down'."

10 Now He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbaths. 11 And *lo!* there was a woman having a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and she was bending together and 12 utterly unable to unbend. Now Jesus, perceiving her, shouts and said to her, "Woman, you have been released from your infirmity!" And He places His hands on her, and instantly she was made erect again, and glorified God.

14 Now the chief of the synagogue, answering, resenting that Jesus

<sup>A</sup> <sup>Al</sup> for <sup>E</sup>  
**ΤΕΟΤΙΟΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΟΙΟΥΤΟ** <sup>B+<sup>E</sup></sup>  
 that THE GALILEANS these 20

**ΙΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΙΠΑΡΑΠΑΝΤΑΣ** <sup>40</sup>  
 misers BESIDE ALL

**ΤΟΥΣΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΟΥΣΕΓΕΝΟΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE GALILEANS BECAME

**ΤΟΟΤΙΤΟΥΤΑΠΕΠΟΝΘΑΣ** <sup>80</sup>  
 that such THEY-HAVE-EMOTIONED

**ΙΝΟΥΧΙΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΑΛΛΕΑΝ** <sup>100</sup>  
 NOT (emph.) I-AM-saying to-youP but IF-EVER

**ΜΗΜΕΤΑΝΟΗΤΕΠΑΝΤΕΣΟΜΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 NO YE-MAY-BE-after-MINDING ALL LIKE-AS

**ΤΩC** <sup>AS-SAME-AS</sup>  
**ΙΩCΑΠΟΛΕΙCΘΕΗΕΚΕΙΝΟΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 WILL-BE-being-destroyed ON those

**ΟΙΔΕΚΑΚΑΙΟΚΤΩΕΦΟΥCΕΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE TEN AND EIGHT ON WHOM ON-

**ΕΓΕCΕΝΟΠΥΡΓΟCΕΝΤΩCΙΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 FALLS THE TOWER IN THE SLOAM

**ΦΑΜΚΑΙΑΠΕΚΤΕΙΝΕΝΑΥΤΟ** <sup>200</sup>  
 AND FROM-KILLS them

**ΥCΔΟΚΕΙΤΕΟΤΙΑΥΤΟΙΟΦΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 YE-ARE-SEEMING that they OWERS

**ΙΑΕΤΑΙΕΓΕΝΟΝΤΟΠΑΡΑΠ** <sup>40</sup>  
 BECAME BESIDE ALL

**ΝΤΑCΤΟΥCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥCΤΟΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE humans THE

**CΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΥΝΤΑCΕΝΙΕΡΟΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ones-DOWN-HOMING IN JERUSALEM

**CΑΛΗΜΟΥΧΙΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΑΛΛΑ** <sup>300</sup>  
 NOT (emph.) I-AM-saying to-youP but

**ΕΑΝΜΗΜΕΤΑΝΟΗCΤΕΠΑΝΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 IF-EVER NO YE-SHOULD-BE-alter-MINDING ALL

**ΕCΩCΑΥΤΩCΑΠΟΛΕΙCΘΕΕΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 AS-SAME-AS WILL-BE-being-destroyed He-

**ΕΓΕΝΔΕΤΑΥΤΗΝΤΗΝΠΑΡΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 said YET this THE BESIDE-CAST

**ΟΛΗΝCΥΚΗΝΕΙΧΕΝΤΙCΠΕΦ** <sup>80</sup>  
 FIG-tree HAD ANY HAVING

**ΥΤΕΥΜΕΝΗΝΕΝΤΩΑΜΠΕΛΩΝ** <sup>400</sup>  
 yard OF-him HAVING-(<sup>s</sup>1 omits THE <sup>s</sup> N) been-planted  
 been-planted IN THE vineyard

**ΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΗΛΘΕΝΖΗΤΩΝΚ** <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-him AND he-CAME SEEKING FRUIT

**ΑΡΠΟΝΕΝΑΥΤΗΚΑΙΟΥΧΕΥΡ** <sup>40</sup>  
 IN her AND NOT he-FOUND

**ΕΝΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΠΡΟCΤΟΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 he-said YET TOWARD THE GRAPE-VINE-

**ΛΟΥΡΓΟΝΙΔΟΥΤΡΙΑΕΤΗΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ACTER BE-PERCEIVING THREE YEARS FROM

**ΟΥΕΡΧΟΜΑΙΖΗΤΩΝΚΑΡΠΟΝ** <sup>500</sup>  
 WHICH WHICH I-AM-COMING SEEKING FRUIT

**ΕΝΤΗCΥΚΗΝΤΑΥΤΗΚΑΙΟΥΧΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 IN THE FIG-tree this AND NOT I-AM-

**ΥΡΙCΚΩΕΚΚΟΥΝΟΥΝΑΥΤΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
 FINDING OUT-STRIKE THEN her

**ΝΙΝΑΤΙΚΑΙΤΗΝΓΗΝΚΑΤΑΡ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THAT ANY AND THE LAND IS-DOWN-UN-AC-

**ΓΕΙΟΔΕΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΛΕΓΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 8 ING THE-one YET ANSWERING IS-saying

**ΙΑΥΤΩΚΥΡΙΕΑΦΕCΑΥΤΗΝΚ** <sup>600</sup>  
 to-him master! FROM-LET her AND

**ΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΤΟΕΤΟCΕΦCΟΤΟΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
 this THE YEAR TILL OF-WHICH

**CΚΑΥΦΕΡΙΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΙΒΑΛ** <sup>40</sup>  
 I'LL-BE-DIGGING ABOUT her AND I'LL-BE-

**ΦΟΚΟΠΡΙΑΚΑΝΜΕΝΠΟΙΗCΗΚ** <sup>60</sup>  
 9 CASTING MANURE AND-[IF-]EVER INDEED IT-SH'D-BE-DOING

**ΑΡΠΟΝΕΙCΤΟΜΕΑΛΛΟΝΕΙΔΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 FRUIT INTO THE BEING-ABOUT IF YET

**ΜΗΓΕΕΚΚΟΥΕΙCΑΥΤΗΝΗΝΔ** <sup>700</sup>  
 10 NO-SURELY YOU'LL-BE-OUT-STRIKING her He-WAS YET

**ΕΔΙΔΑCΚΩΝΕΝΜΙΑΤΩΝCΥΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 TEACHING IN ONE OF-THE TOGETHER-

**ΑΓΩΓΩΝΕΝΤΟΙCCΑΒΒΑCΙΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 LEADS IN THE SABBATHS

**ΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΓΥΝΗΝΗΠΝΕΥΜΑC** <sup>60</sup>  
 11 AND BE-PERCEIVING WOMAN WAS spirit HAV-

**ΧΟΥCΑCΘΕΝΕΙΑCΕΤΗΔΕΚ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ING OF-UN-FIRMNESS YEARS TEN

**ΑΚΑΙΟΚΤΩΚΑΙΗΝCΥΓΚΥΠΤ** <sup>800</sup>  
 AND EIGHT AND she-WAS TOGETHER-BENDING

**ΟΥCΑΚΑΙΜΗΔΥΝΑΜΕΝΗΝΑΝΔ** <sup>20</sup>  
 AND NO BEING-ABLE TO-UP-

**ΚΥΨΑΙΕΙCΤΟΠΑΝΤΕΛΕCΙΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 12 BEND INTO THE EVERY-FINISH PERCEIV-

**ΩΝΔΕΑΥΤΗΝΟΙΗΝCΟΥCΠΡΟC** <sup>60</sup>  
 ING YET her THE JESUS TOWARD-

**ΕΦΩΝΗCΕΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΗ** <sup>80</sup>  
 SOUNDS AND said to-her

**ΓΥΝΑΙΑΠΟΛΕΛΥCΑΙΑΠΟΤΗ** <sup>900</sup>  
 WOMAN YOU-HAVE-been-FROM-LOOSED FROM THE

**CΑCΘΕΝΕΙΑCΟΥΚΑΙΕΠΕΘ** <sup>20</sup>  
 13 UN-FIRMNESS OF-YOU AND He-ON-PLACES

**ΗΚΕΝΑΥΤΗΤΑCΧΕΙΡΑCΚΑΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 to-her THE HANDS AND

**ΠΑΡΑΧΡΗΜΑΑΝΟΡΘΩΘΗΚΑΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 instantly she-WAS-UP-RECTED AND

**ΕΔΟΞΑΖΕΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΑΠΟΚ** <sup>80</sup>  
 14 esteemized THE God ANSWERING

**ΙΘΕΙCΔΕΟΑΡΧΙCΥΝΑΓΩΓΩ** <sup>87000</sup>  
 YET THE chief-of-TOGETHER-LEAD

ruler of the synagogue displayed this same spirit, so that, in a sense, the physical plight of the woman becomes his in spirit. He, like the whole nation, was opposing the Lord and His work, in a pretended zeal for God's law. The moral effect of the miracle seems to have kept the chief of the synagogue from forbidding the Lord to work, so he turns to the people and forbids them to come to be cured. He was blind to the great truth that salvation is of God, when man cannot work, hence is far more fitting on the Sabbath than during the week.

<sup>14</sup> Compare Mt. 12<sup>9,10</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> Compare 14<sup>3-6</sup> Mt. 12<sup>11,12</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> A significant note is sounded when our Lord terms the infirm woman a daughter of Abraham. It suggests that she had faith, and that the salvation which it prefigured will be confined to those who have the faith of their great forefather Abraham.

<sup>18-19</sup> Compare Mt. 13<sup>31,32</sup> Mk. 4<sup>30-32</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> As both birds (Mt. 13<sup>4,19</sup>) and leaven (Lu. 12<sup>1</sup>) are figures of that which is evil, and this is spoken, like the thirteenth chapter of Matthew, after the rejection of the King, we see in these comparisons a representation of the course of the kingdom before He returns in righteousness. At the end of the eon it will be again proclaimed and have an amazing growth, but will harbor wicked spirits and evil practices.

<sup>19</sup> Compare Dan. 4<sup>10-12</sup>.

<sup>20-21</sup> Compare Mt. 13<sup>33</sup> Zech. 5<sup>5-11</sup>.

<sup>22-27</sup> Compare Mt. 7<sup>13,14,21-23</sup>.

<sup>23</sup> The Lord avoids a direct answer to the question, and turns the questioner's thoughts upon himself. It would seem that at this time, the wide gates into the kingdom had been closed, and access could be had only through the private entrances, which are locked when evening comes. The proclamation of the kingdom had opened the gates wide up to this time, and it was easy to enter by repentance and baptism. But at this crisis the proclamation was withdrawn, hence many of those who struggled could not enter.

By no means should this parable be applied indiscriminately to the evangel, either of the kingdom or of the grace of God. God's good news is nev-

cures on the sabbath, said to the throng that "There are six days on which one must be working. Come on them, then, to be cured,"  
<sup>15</sup> and not on the sabbath day." Yet the Lord answered him and said, "Hypocrites! Is not each of you, on the sabbath, loosing his ox or ass from the manger, and leading it  
<sup>16</sup> away to drink? Now this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan binds, lo! eighteen years—must she not be loosed from this bond on the sabbath  
<sup>17</sup> day?" And at His saying these things, all those opposing Him were mortified, and the entire throng rejoiced at all the glorious things coming to pass by Him.

<sup>18</sup> Then He said, "What is the kingdom of God like? And to  
<sup>19</sup> what shall I be likening it? It is like a mustard kernel, which a man got and cast into his own garden. And it grows and became a great tree, and the flying creatures of heaven roost among its boughs."

<sup>20</sup> And again He said, "To what shall I be likening the kingdom of  
<sup>21</sup> God? It is like leaven, which, a woman getting, hides in three seahs [about 3 $\frac{1}{4}$  pecks] of meal, till the whole was leavened."

<sup>22</sup> And He went through by the cities and villages, teaching and making headway into Jerusalem.  
<sup>23</sup> Now someone said to Him, "Lord, are there few being saved?"  
<sup>24</sup> Now He said to them, "Be struggling to be entering through the cramped door, seeing that many, I am saying to you, will be seeking to be en-

30 **ΣΑΓΑΝΑΚΤΩΝΟΤΙΤΩΣΑΒΒΑ**  
resenting that to-<sup>THE</sup> SABBATH

**ΜΟΙΔΕΣΤΙΝΗΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΤΟ**  
IS THE KINGDOM OF-<sup>THE</sup>

**ΤΩΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΣΕΝΟΙΗΣΟΥΣ**  
cures THE JESUS

**ΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΤΙΝΙΟΜΟΙΩΣΩΔ**  
God AND to-<sup>ANY</sup> I'LL-BE-LIKENING her

<sup>A omits that</sup>  
**ΕΛΕΓΕΝΤΩΧΑΩΤΙΕΙΣΗΜΕ**  
he-said to-the THRONG that SIX DAYS

**ΥΤΗΝΟΜΟΙΔΕΣΤΙΝΚΟΚΚΩΣ**  
19 LIKE it-is to-KERNEL OF-

<sup>B small, above line</sup> **ΕΝΔΙΕΙΝΑΙ** <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits IN to-TO-BE-W.</sup>  
**ΡΑΙΕΙΣΙΝΑΙΔΕΙΕΡΓΑ**  
ARE IN WHICH it-is-BINDING TO-BE-

**ΙΝΑΠΕΩΣΟΝΛΑΒΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠ**  
MUSTARD WHICH GETTING human

<sup>A C</sup>  
**ΖΕΣΘΑΙΕΝΑΥΤΑΙΣΟΥΝΕΡΧ**  
working IN them THEN COMING

<sup>s had</sup> **ΕΙΣΒΑΛΕΝ** <sup>AB<sup>s</sup>1 omits THE</sup>  
**ΟΣΕΒΑΛΕΝΙΣΤΟΝΚΗΠΟΝΕ**  
CAST INTO THE GARDEN OF-

**ΟΜΕΝΟΙΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΕΣΘΑΙΚΑ**  
TO-BE-BEING-CURED AND

**ΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΗΥΣΗΝΣΕΝΚΑΙΕΓ**  
self AND it-GROWS AND BECAME

**ΙΜΗΤΗΜΕΡΑΤΟΥΣΑΒΒΑΤΟ**  
NO to-<sup>THE</sup> DAY OF-<sup>THE</sup> SABBATH

**ΕΝΕΤΟΕΙΣΔΕΝΔΡΟΝΜΕΓΑΛΟ**  
INTO TREE GREAT AND

<sup>A ΟΥΝ ΤΗΝ</sup>  
**ΥΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΔΕ ΑΥΤΩΟΚΥΡΙ**  
15 answered YET to-him THE Master

**ΑΙΤΑΠΕΤΕΙΝΑΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟ**  
THE flies OF-<sup>THE</sup> heaven

**ΟΣΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΥΠΟΚΡΙΤΑΙΕ**  
AND said hypocrites EACH

**ΥΚΑΤΕΣΚΗΝΩΣΕΝΕΝΤΟΙΣΚ**  
DOWN-BOOTHS IN THE boughs

<sup>Bs omit IN s<sup>1</sup>\* omits THE SABBATH</sup>  
**ΚΑΣΤΟΥΜΩΝΕΝΤΩΣΑΒΒΑΤ**  
OF-YOUP IN THE SABBATH

<sup>A omits AND</sup>  
**ΛΑΔΟΙΣΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΠΑΛΙΝΕ**  
20 OF-it AND AGAIN He-

**ΦΟΥΛΕΙΤΟΝΒΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΥΗ**  
NOT IS-LOOSING THE OX OF-him OR

**ΙΠΕΝΤΙΝΙΟΜΟΙΩΣΩΤΗΝΒΑ**  
said to-<sup>ANY</sup> I'LL-BE-LIKENING THE KING-

<sup>A H</sup>  
**ΤΟΝΟΝΟΝΑΠΟΤΗΣΦΑΤΗΝΗΣΚ**  
THE ASS FROM THE MANGER AND

**ΣΙΛΕΙΑΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΟΜΟΙΑΕ**  
21 dom OF-<sup>THE</sup> God LIKE it-is

<sup>B<sup>1</sup>\* o. o.</sup>  
**ΔΙΑΠΑΓΑΓΩΝΠΟΤΙΖΕΙΤΑΥ**  
16 FROM-LEADING it-is-DRINKIZING this

**ΣΤΙΝΖΥΜΗΗΝΛΑΒΟΥΣΑΓΥΝ**  
to-FERMENT WHICH GETTING WOMAN

**ΤΗΝΔΕΘΥΓΑΤΕΡΑΑΒΡΑΑΜΟ**  
YET DAUGHTER of-ABRAHAM BE-

<sup>B omits IN</sup>  
**ΗΕΝΕΚΡΥΨΕΝΕΙΣΑΛΕΥΡΟΥ**  
IN-HIDES INTO OF-MEAL

**ΥΣΑΝΗΝΕΔΗΣΕΝΟCΑΤΑΝΑC**  
ING WHOM BINDS THE SATAN (adversary)

**CΑΤΑΤΡΙΔΕΩCΟΥΕΖΥΜΩΘΗ**  
SATONS THREE TILL OF-WHICH WAS-FERMENTED

**ΙΔΟΥΔΕΚΑΚΑΙΟΚΤΩΕΤΗΟΥ**  
BE-PERCEIVING TEN AND EIGHT YEARS NOT

**ΟΛΟΝΚΑΙΔΙΕΠΟΡΕΥΕΤΟΚΑ**  
22 WHOLE AND He-thru-WENT accord-

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΚΕΔΙΕΛΥΘΗΝΑΙΑΠΟΤΟΥΔΕ**  
it-WAS-BINDING TO-BE-LOOSED FROM THE BOND

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΤΑΠΟΛΕΙCΚΑΙΚΩΜΑCΔΙΔΑ**  
ing-to cities AND villages TEACHING

**CΜΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΥΤΗΜΕΡΑΤΟΥ**  
this to-<sup>THE</sup> DAY OF-<sup>THE</sup>

**CΚΩΝΚΑΙΠΟΡΕΙΑΝΠΟΙΟΥΜ**  
AND going DOING

**CΑΒΒΑΤΟΥΚΑΙΤΑΥΤΑΛΕΓΟ**  
17 SABBATH AND these OF-SAYING

<sup>B above line!</sup> **ΕΝΟCΕΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΑΕΙΠ**  
23 INTO JERUSALEM said

**ΝΤΟCΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΤΗCΧΥΝΟΝΤ**  
OF-Him were-DOWN-VILED

**ΕΝΔΕΤΙCΑΥΤΩΚΥΡΙΕΕΙΟΛ**  
YET ANY to-Him Master! IF FEW

**ΟΠΑΝΤΕCΟΙΑΝΤΙΚΕΙΜΕΝΟ**  
ALL THE ones-opposing

**ΙΓΟΙΟΙCΦΖΟΜΕΝΟΙΔΕΕΙ**  
THE ones-being-SAVED THE YET He-

**ΙΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΠΑCΟΟΧΛΟCΕΧΑ**  
to-Him AND EVERY THE THRONG JOYED

**ΠΕΝΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥCΑΓΩΝΙΖΕ**  
24 said TOWARD them BE-CONTENDING

**ΙΡΕΝΕΠΙΠΑCΙΝΤΟΙCΕΝΔΟ**  
ON ALL THE IN-esteemed

<sup>As Δ<sup>1</sup> for Ε</sup> **CΘΕΕΙCΕΛΘΕΙΝΔΙΑΤΗCCT**  
TO-BE-INTO-COMING THRU THE CRAMP-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* AB<sup>s</sup>\* o. Γ<sup>s</sup>\* o.</sup>  
**ΣΟΙCΤΟΙCΓΕΙΝΟΜΕΝΟΙCΥ**  
THE BECOMING by

<sup>A ΠΥΛΗC GATE</sup>  
**ΕΝΗCΘΥΡΑCΟΤΙΠΟΛΛΟΙΕ**  
ED DOOR that MANY I-AM-

<sup>A ΔΕ ΥΕΤ</sup>  
**ΠΑΥΤΟΥΕΛΕΓΕΝΟΥΝΤΙΝΙΟ**  
18 Him He-said THEN to-<sup>ANY</sup> LIKE

**ΓΩΥΜΙΝΖΗΤΗCΟΥCΙΝΕΙCΕ**  
saying to-YOUP WILL-BE-SEEKING TO-BE-INTO-



er narrow or cramped. In the tabernacle in the wilderness the gate, which opened into the court where the altar and laver were stationed, was very wide, and the entrance into the holy place occupied the whole front side of the tent. It could not have been wider. These were types of the way of God during the proclamation of the kingdom. The evangel for today is wider still, for it embraces all nations and imposes no conditions. Faith in God's word cannot be obtained by any struggle. Neither is there any reluctance on God's part, but He is beseeching all men to be reconciled. This can be understood of those only who have neglected to enter while the wide gates of the kingdom evangel were open, and now seek an entrance after the proclamation has been closed.

<sup>25</sup> Compare Mt. 25<sup>10-12</sup>.

<sup>27</sup> Compare 2 Ti. 2<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>29</sup> Eastern etiquette is most stringent as to the placing of guests at a banquet. The most honorable must have the first place and the least the last. So it will be in the kingdom. It is probable that none of the great ones of His day, should they find an entrance, would maintain their dignities. Poor, despised fishermen, among the lowest social layer of the land, will be first, for they will rule the twelve tribes. And some, no doubt, of those in high standing in the past, will take a humble place, glad to be honored by the presence of those whom they once despised.

<sup>30</sup> Compare Heb. 11<sup>39,40</sup>.

<sup>31</sup> Compare 23<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>31</sup> Herod had been interested in the Lord and wanted to see Him do some sign (23<sup>8</sup>). He had killed John, but the Lord does not fear him. Calling him a jackal, or fox, He sends him word that He will continue His ministry as planned, and will spend three more days in his territory, on His way to Jerusalem. There the sacrifice must be offered. He knew that the hatred of men would be restrained so that He could not be killed far from the holy city. If an Israelite wanted to sacrifice to God he could not offer it any place. He must bring it to Jerusalem or turn it into money to purchase his offering there. God will not go counter to His law. He leads the Victim to the proper place.

tering and will not have the  
<sup>25</sup> strength. Whenever the householder should be roused and latching the door, and you should be beginning to stand outside, and be knocking at the door, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open up to us!' answering also, he will be declaring to you, 'I am not aware whence  
<sup>26</sup> you are!' Then should you be beginning to say, 'We ate and drank before you, and you teach in our  
<sup>27</sup> squares!' He also will be declaring, 'I am saying to you, I am not aware whence you are! Be withdrawing from me, all workers of injustice!'

<sup>28</sup> There will be lamentation and gnashing of teeth, whenever you should be viewing Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, yet you  
<sup>29</sup> being cast outside. And they will be arriving from east and west and from north and south and will be reclined in the kingdom of God.  
<sup>30</sup> And *lo!* they are last who will be first, and they are first who will be last."

<sup>31</sup> In the same hour some Pharisees approached, saying to Him, "Come out and go hence, seeing that Herod is wanting to kill you."  
<sup>32</sup> And He said to them, "Go and say to this jackal, '*Lo!* I am casting out demons, and performing healings today and tomorrow, and the third  
<sup>33</sup> day I am being perfected.' Moreover I must go today and tomorrow and the coming one, seeing that it is not credible that a prophet be destroyed outside of Jerusalem.

<sup>34</sup> Jerusalem! Jerusalem! killing the prophets and pelting with stones those who are dispatched to her! How many times I want to

- ΛΘΕΙΝΚΑΙΟΥΚΙΣΧΥΣΟΥΣΙ** 20  
 COMING AND NOT THEY-WILL-BE-BEING-STRONG
- ΝΑΦΟΥΑΝΕΓΕΡΘΗΟΟΙΚΟΔΕ** 40  
 25 FROM WHICH EVER MAY-BE-BEING-ROUSED THE HOME-OWN-
- ΣΠΟΤΗΣΚΑΙΑΠΟΚΛΕΙΣΗΤΗ** 60  
 et AND SHOULD-BE-FROM-LOCKING THE
- ΝΟΥΡΑΝΚΑΙΑΡΣΗΝΘΕΕΞΩ** 80  
 DOOR AND YE-SHOULD-BE-beginning OUT TO-
- ΣΤΑΝΔΙΚΑΙΚΡΟΥΕΙΝΤΗΝ** 100  
 HAVE-STOOD AND TO-BE-KNOCKING THE DOOR
- ΥΡΑΝΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣΚΥΡΙΕΚΥΡ** 20  
 saying Master! Master!
- ΙΕΑΝΟΙΣΟΝΗΜΙΝΚΑΙΑΠΟΚ** 40  
 UP-OPEN TO-US AND ANSWERING
- ΡΙΘΕΙΣΕΡΕΙΥΜΙΝΟΥΚΟΙΔ** 60  
 he'LL-BE-declaring to-YOU'P NOT I-HAVE-PER-
- ΔΥΜΑΣΠΟΒΕΝΕΣΤΕΤΟΤΕΑΡ** 80  
 26 CEIVED YOU'P I-WHICH-PLACE YE-ARE then he'd-YE-
- ΞΗΝΘΕΛΕΓΕΙΝΕΦΑΓΟΜΕΝΕ** 200  
 BE-beginning TO-BE-saying WE-ATE IN-
- ΝΩΠΙΟΝΣΟΥΚΑΙΕΠΙΟΜΕΝΚ** 20  
 VIEW OF-YOU AND WE-DRANK AND
- ΑΙΕΝΤΑΙΣΠΑΤΕΡΙΑΙΣΗΜΩ** 40  
 IN THE BROADS OF-US
- ΝΕΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΚΑΙΕΡΕΙΛΕΓΩ** 60  
 27 YOU-TEACH AND he'LL-BE-declaring I-AM-
- ΥΜΙΝΟΥΚΟΙΔΥΜΑΣΠΟΒΕΝ** 80  
 saying to-YOU'P NOT I'VE-PERCEIVED YOU'P I-WHICH-PLACE
- ΕΣΤΕΑΠΟΣΤΗΤΕΑΠΕΜΟΥΠΑ** 300  
 YE-ARE BE-YE-FROM-STANDING FROM ME ALL
- ΝΤΕΣΟΙΕΡΓΑΤΑΙΤΗΣΑΔΙΚ** 20  
 BE omit THE BE omit OF-THE I-AM-  
 THE ACTERS OF-THE UN-JUSTNESS
- ΙΑΣΕΚΕΙΕΣΤΑΙΟΚΛΑΥΘΜΟ** 40  
 28 there WILL-BE THE LAMENTING
- ΣΚΑΙΟΒΡΥΓΜΟΣΤΩΝΟΔΟΝΤ** 60  
 AND THE GNASHING OF-THE TEETH
- ΩΝΟΤΑΝΟΥΗΣΘΕΑΒΡΑΑΜΚΑ** 80  
 when-EVER YE-SHOULD-BE-VIEWING ABRAHAM AND
- ΙΙΣΑΑΚΚΑΙΑΚΩΒΚΑΙΠΑΝ** 400  
 ISAAC AND JACOB AND ALL
- ΤΑΣΤΟΥΣΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΣΕΝΤΗΣ** 20  
 THE BEFORE-AVERERS IN THE KING-
- ΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΥΜΑΣΔΕ** 40  
 dom OF-THE God YOU'P YET
- ΕΚΒΑΛΛΟΜΕΝΟΥΣΕΞΩΚΑΙΗ** 60  
 29 BEING-OUT-CAST OUT AND THEY-
- ΞΟΥΣΙΝΑΠΟΑΝΑΤΟΛΩΝΚΑΙ** 80  
 'LL-BE-ARRIVING FROM rising (east) AND
- ΔΥΣΜΩΝΚΑΙΑΠΟΒΟΡΡΑΚΑΙ** 500  
 west AND FROM NORTH AND
- ΝΟΤΟΥΚΑΙΑΝΑΚΛΙΘΗ** 20  
 SOUTH AND THEY-WILL-BE-BEING-reclined
- ΑΙΕΝΤΗΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ** 40  
 IN THE Kingdom OF-THE God
- ΥΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΕΙΣΙΝΕΣΧΑΤΟΙ** 60  
 30 AND BE-PERCEIVING THEY-ARE LAST-ones
- ΟΙΕΣΟΝΤΑΙΠΡΩΤΟΙΚΑΙΕΙ** 80  
 WHO WILL-BE BEFORE-most-ones AND THEY-
- ΣΙΝΠΡΩΤΟΙΟΙΕΣΟΝΤΑΙΕ** 600  
 ARE BEFORE-most-ones WHO WILL-BE LAST-
- ΧΑΤΟΙΕΝΑΥΤΗΤΗΦΑΡΡΟΣ** 20  
 31 ones IN SAME THE HOUR TOWARD-
- ΗΛΘΟΝΤΙΝΕΣΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΙ** 40  
 b<sup>1</sup> A b<sup>+</sup> C  
 CAME ANY PHARISEES say-
- ΕΓΟΝΤΕΣΑΥΤΩΞΕΛΘΕΚΑΙ** 60  
 ING to-Him BE-OUT-COMING AND
- ΠΟΡΕΥΟΥΕΝΤΕΥΕΝΟΤΙΗΡ** 80  
 BE-GOING hence that HEROD
- ΩΔΗΣΘΕΛΕΙΣΕΑΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΑ** 700  
 IS-WILLING YOU TO-FROM-KILL
- ΙΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΠΟΡΕΥ** 20  
 32 AND He-said to-them BEING-GONE
- ΘΕΝΤΕΣΕΙΠΑΤΕΤΗΛΑΦΕΚ** 40  
 say to-the JACKAL
- ΙΤΑΥΤΗΙΔΟΥΕΚΒΑΛΛΩΔΑΙ** 60  
 IT this BE-PERCEIVING I-AM-OUT-CASTING demons
- ΜΟΝΙΑΚΑΙΙΑΣΕΙΣΑΠΟΤΕΛΑ** 80  
 AND HEALINGS I-AM-FROM-FINISHING
- ΩΧΗΜΕΡΟΝΚΑΙΔΥΡΙΟΝΚΑΙ** 800  
 TODAY AND MORROW AND
- ΤΗΤΡΙΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΤΕΛΕΙΟΥΜ** 20  
 to-THE third DAY I-AM-BEING-matured
- ΑΙΠΑΝΗΔΕΙΜΕΧΗΜΕΡΟΝΚΑ** 40  
 33 MORELY it-IS-BINDING ME TODAY AND
- ΙΑΥΡΙΟΝΚΑΙΤΗΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΗ** 60  
 I-AM-omits MORROW AND AB O. to-THE COMING
- ΠΟΡΕΥΕΣΘΑΙΟΤΙΟΥΚΕΝΔΕ** 80  
 TO-BE-GOING that NOT it-IS-IN-RE-
- ΧΕΤΑΙΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΝΑΠΟΛΕΣΘ** 800  
 CEIVING BEFORE-AVERER TO-BE-BEING-destroyed
- ΑΙΕΞΩΦΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜΙΕΡΟΥ** 20  
 34 OUT of-JERUSALEM JERUSALEM
- ΣΑΛΗΜΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜΗΑΠΟΚ** 40  
 JERUSALEM THE one-FROM-
- ΤΕΙΝΟΥΣΑΤΟΥΣΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΣ** 60  
 a o. + N  
 KILLING THE BEFORE-AVERERS
- ΚΑΙΛΙΘΟΒΟΛΟΥΣΑΤΟΥΣΑΠ** 80  
 AND STONE-CASTING THE ones-
- ΕΣΤΑΑΜΕΝΟΥΣΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΗΝ** 50000  
 HAVING-been-commissioned TOWARD her

34-35 Compare Mt.23:37-39 Ps.118:26.

34 Jerusalem, the center of rule and religion in Israel, the most favored city on the face of the earth, was also the center of apostasy and rebellion. Had the priests of her temple remained true to God, there would have been no need for prophets and special messengers to recall them to Jehovah. But they would not heed the prophets and, instead of leading the people in the ways of righteousness and holiness, they turned them against God's spokesmen. These thoughts were awakened in His mind by the threat of Herod. While He had no fear of him, He well knew what would befall Him at the hands of the priests and rulers of Israel, who should have shielded Him from Herod. They, though the accredited representatives of God, were more thirsty for His blood than the Edomite. Religion, apart from the spirit of God, is the most vicious and immoral of human motives.

1-6 Compare 13:10-17 Mt.12:9-13 Deut.22:4.

1 It seems improbable that a chief Pharisee should invite Him to his home without some sinister design. This seems to have been a trap, for it is most unlikely that a dropsical man would be a guest at such a feast. This is confirmed by the fact that he was dismissed after being healed. He seems to have been used as a test. If the Lord did not heal him, they could claim that He was not able. If He did, they could accuse Him of desecrating the Sabbath. Either way they had Him at a disadvantage. That is why they watched Him so closely. But the Lord saw the snare and caught them in their own craftiness (1 Co.3:19). He closed their mouths completely.

7 No doubt our Lord followed His own admonition and took the last place at this feast and *was allowed to keep it!* He was but a poor peasant. They were lawyers and Pharisees! Their action at the feast was but an index of their general character. They exalted themselves and were due to be abased. To grasp the full force of this illustration we must remember that, among the Jews at that time, such matters were deemed of serious importance. We can sit anywhere at a banquet without feeling offended, but

assemble your children after the manner a hen her own brood under her wings, and you will not! *Lo!* your house is left to you. Yet I am saying to you that under no circumstances may you be acquainted with Me till the time will be arriving when you should say, 'Blessed is He Who is coming in the name of the Lord!''

14 And it occurred at His coming into the house of a certain one of the chief Pharisees on the sabbath to eat bread, and *they* were scrutinizing Him. And *lo!* a certain man in front of Him was dropsical. And answering, Jesus spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, "Is it allowed to cure on the sabbath or not?" Now they are quieted. And, getting hold, He heals and dismisses him. And answering, He said to them, "Whose son or ox will be falling into a well and he will not immediately be pulling him up on the sabbath day?" And they have not the strength to answer Him again to these things.

7 Now He spoke a parable to those who have been invited, attending how they chose the first reclining places, saying to them, "Whenever you may be invited by any one to wedding festivities, you should not recline in the first reclining place, lest at some time one held in honor more than you should be invited by him, and when he who invites you and him comes he will be declaring to you 'Give place to this one.' And then, with shame, you should be beginning to retain the last place. But whenever you may be invited, going, lean back in the last place, that whenever he who has invited you may be coming, he will be declaring to you, 'Friend, step further up.' Then you will have

ΠΟΣΑΚΙΣ ΙΗΘΕΛΗΣ ΑΕ ΠΙΣΥΝ 20  
how-many-times I-WILL TO-ON-TOGETHER-

ΑΞΑΙΤΑΤΕΚΝΑ ΣΟΥ ΟΝΤΡΟ Π 40  
LEAD THE offspring OF-YOU WHICH manner

ΟΝ ΟΡΝΙΣΤΗΝ ΕΑΥΤΗΣ ΝΟΟΣ 60  
BIRD THE OF-self YOUNG

ΙΑΝΥΠΟΤΑΣ ΠΤΕΡΥΓΑΣ ΚΑΙ 80  
UNDER THE FLYERS AND

ΟΥΚ ΗΘΕΛΗΣΑΤΕ ΙΔΟΥΑΦΙΕ 100  
35 NOT YE-WILL BE-PERCEIVING IS-BEING-

ΤΑΙ ΜΙΝ ΟΙΚΟΣ ΜΥΘΝΑ ΛΕΓ 20  
FROM-LIT TO-YOU THE HOME OF-YOU I-AM-say-

ΦΔΕ ΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΟΥ ΜΗΙΑΝΤΕΜ 40  
1\* omits YET BE omits that ING YET TO-YOU that NOT NO YE-MAY-BE-PERCEIV-7

ΕΩΦΑΝΗΞΕΙ ΟΤΕ ΕΙΠΗΤΕΕ 60  
B omits EVER BE omits WILL-BE-ARRIVING when ING ME TILL EVER WILL-BE-ARRIVING when YE-MAY-BE-SAYING

ΥΛΟΓΗΜΕΝΟΣ ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΣ 80  
being-BLESSED THE One-COMING

ΕΝ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΓ 200  
14 IN NAME of-Master AND it-BE-

ΕΝΕΤΟ ΕΝΤΩ ΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ 20  
CAME IN THE TO-BE-COMING Him

ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΟΙΚΟΝ ΤΙΝΟΣ ΤΩΝ Α 40  
B omits THE INTO THE HOME OF-ANY OF-THE chiefs 8

ΡΧΟΝΤΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΩΝ 60  
B omits OF-THE B+Ε OF-THE PHARISEES to-

ΑΒΒΑΤΩ ΦΑΓΕΙΝ ΑΡΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ 80  
SABBATH TO-BE-EATING BREAD AND

ΑΥΤΟΙ ΗΝ ΣΑΝ ΠΑΡΑ ΤΗ ΡΟΥΜΕ 300  
they WERE BESIDE-KEEPING

ΝΟΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΙΔΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩ 20  
2 Him AND BE-PERCEIVING human

ΠΟΤΙΣΤΗΝ ΥΔΡΩ ΠΙΚΟ ΣΕ ΜΠ 40  
ANY WAS WET-VIEWIC IN-TOWARD-

ΡΟΘΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΡΙ 60  
3 PLACE OF-Him AND ANSWERING

ΘΕΙΣ ΟΙ ΗΣΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ 80  
THE JESUS said TOWARD

ΤΟΥΣ ΝΟΜΙΚΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΦΑΡΙ 400  
THE LAWERS AND PHARISEES

ΑΙ ΟΥΣ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΕΙ ΕΞΕΤΙΝ 20  
B omits IF B above line 1N saying IF it-is-allowed to-

ΦΑΒΒΑΤΩΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΣΑΙΝ 40  
A ΕΙΝ A omits THE SABBATH TO-cure OR NOT

ΟΥ ΙΔΕΝ ΣΥΧΑΣΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΛ 80  
4 THE-ones YET QUIETISE AND ON-GETTING

ΑΒΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΑΣΑΤΟ ΑΥΤΟΝ Κ 80  
He-HEALS him AND

ΔΙΑΠΕΛΥΣΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘ 500  
B omits answering once dotted in s A FROM-LOOSES AND ANSWERING

80. A He-said TOWARD them 81\* N o.  
ΕΙΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΕΝΤΙ 20  
TOWARD them He-said OF-

ΝΟΣ ΜΥΘΝΟΥ ΙΟΣ ΗΒΟΥΣ ΕΙ 40  
B omits THE s ONOC ASS ANY OF-YOU THE SON OR OX INTO

ΦΡΕ ΑΡ ΠΕΣΕΙΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚΕ 80  
WELL WILL-BE-FALLING AND NOT im-

ΥΘΕΩΣ ΑΝΑΣΠΑΣΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ 80  
A o. o. immediately he-WILL-BE-UP-PULLING him IN

ΝΤΗ ΗΜΕΡΑ ΤΟΥ ΣΑΒΒΑΤΟΥ Κ 600  
A o. B 81\* omits THE 6 THE DAY OF-THE SABBATH AND

ΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΙΣΧΥΣΑΝ ΑΝΤΑΠΟΚΡ 20  
s omits -INSTEAD- NOT THEY-ARE-STRONG TO-INSTEAD-ANSWER

ΙΩΝ ΗΝ ΑΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΠΡΟΣΤΑΥΤΑΕ 40  
B omits to-Him to-Him TOWARD these He-

ΛΕΓΕΝ ΔΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΚΕΚΑΝ 60  
said YET TOWARD THE ones-HAVING-

ΜΕΝΟΥΣ ΠΑΡΑ ΒΟΛΗΝ ΠΕΧΩ 80  
been-CALLED BESIDE-CAST ON-HAVING

Ν ΠΩΣΤΑΣ ΠΡΩΤΟΚΛΙΣΙΑΣΕ 700  
A H how THE BEFORE-MOST-CLINES THEY-

ΞΕΛΕΓΟΝΤΟ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥ 20  
chose saying TOWARD them

ΤΟΥΣ ΟΤΑΝ ΚΛΗΘΗΣΥΠΟΤΙΝ 40  
when-EVER YOU-MAY-BE-BEING-CALLED BY ANY

ΟΣΕΙΣ ΓΑΜΟΥΣ ΜΗ ΚΑΤΑΚΛΙ 60  
INTO MARRIAGES NO YOU-MAY-BE-BEING-

ΘΗΣΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΠΡΩΤΟΚΛΙΣΙΑ 80  
A H DOWN-CLINED INTO THE BEFORE-MOST-CLINE

Ν ΜΗ ΠΟΤΕ ΕΝΤΙΜΟΤΕΡΟ ΣΟ 800  
B+Ε NO ?-when MORE-IN-VALUED OF-YOU

ΥΗΚΕΚΑΝΗΜΕΝΟΣ ΥΠΑΥΤΟΥ Κ 20  
s omits by 9 MAY-BE HAVING-been-CALLED by him AND

ΑΙ ΕΛΘΩΝ ΟΣΕΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑ 40  
COMING THE YOU AND him CALL-

ΛΕΣΑΣ ΕΡΕΙΣ ΟΙΔΟΣ ΤΟΥΤΩ 60  
ing he LL-BE-declaring to-YOU BE-GIVING to-this-

ΤΟ ΠΟΝΚΑΙ ΤΟΤΕ ΑΡ ΣΗΜΕΤΑ 80  
one PLACE AND then YOU-sh'd-BE-beginning

ΑΙ ΣΧΥΝΗΣΤΟΝ ΕΣΧΑΤΟΝ ΤΟ 900  
WITH VILENESS THE LAST PLACE

ΠΟΝΚΑΤΕ ΧΕΙΝ ΑΛΛΟΤΑΝ ΚΑ 20  
s o. TO-BE-DOWN-HAVING but when-EVER YOU-MAY-

ΗΝ ΣΠΟΡΕΥΘΕΙΣ ΑΝΑΠΕΣΕ 40  
B 1 ΕΙ for H B 2 ΔΙ BE-BEING-CALLED BEING-GONE UP-FALL

ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΕΣΧΑΤΟΝ ΤΟ ΠΟΝΙΝ 60  
INTO THE LAST PLACE THAT

ΑΟΤΑΝ ΕΛΘΟΚΕΚΑΝΗΚΩΣΣΕ 90  
when-EVER MAY-BE-COMING THE one-HAVING-CALLED YOU

ΕΙΠΙ(80) Η ΕΙΣ-ΛΕΠΡΟΣ ΑΝΑΒΗ 00000  
he LL-BE-declaring to-YOU FOND-one! TOWARD-UP-STEPPING

with them the rank of each guest must be scrupulously acknowledged by placing him above all his inferiors. It was properly the duty of the host to attend to this. The principle may well be applied at all times. Are we taking a high place? If so, our great Host may need to call us down. Are we in the lowest? Then we need not fear, for the lowest cannot make room below themselves.

10 Compare Prov. 25<sup>6-7</sup>.

12 The pure joy of giving is largely lost when it degenerates into a trade. Yet it seems from this that we cannot give without being recompensed. If we give to get we may, indeed, be disappointed, but if we give with the single thought of blessing others, we are doubly repaid. There is the happiness that attends the giving, and the repayment in the resurrection. The grasping gift gets but little that is worth while. It defeats itself. The gracious gift gains all that it seems to forego and brings happiness to the recipient, to the giver, and to God.

13 Compare Neh. 8<sup>10-12</sup>.

15-21 Compare Mt. 22:1-10 Prov. 9:1-5.

15 This remark seems to be an adroit attempt to turn the conversation into a safer and more comfortable channel. But this man was probably one of the lawyers or Pharisees (there were no others present) who was refusing the invitation to God's great dinner. Thence the Lord takes him up, and suggests that the happiness of eating in the kingdom is only for those who come. The picture He draws is in striking contrast with the feast He was attending. All who were invited came to this feast and deemed it an honor to be present. No poor or crippled or blind or lame were admitted, except the dropsical man, and he was dismissed before the feasting began, though he no longer was a cripple.

The great dinner of the kingdom will be quite the opposite of this. The men of substance refused the invitation. The scribes, lawyers, and Pharisees would not come and they will know nothing of the happiness of those who eat bread in the kingdom. But the outcasts, those whom the proud religionists would spurn from their table, these will enjoy the happiness which comes from tasting God's provision and plenty. The rejection of the

glory before all those lying back at table with you, seeing that every one who is exalting himself shall be humbled and who is humbling himself shall be exalted."

12 Now He said to him also who has invited Him, "Whenever you may be making a lunch or a dinner, do not be summoning your friends, nor yet your brothers, nor yet your relatives, nor yet rich neighbors, lest at some time *they* also should be inviting you in return, and repayment should come to you. But whenever you may be making a reception, invite the poor, the 13 cripples, the lame, the blind, and 14 happy will you be, seeing that they have naught to repay you, for it will be repaid you in the resurrection of the just."

15 Now someone of those lying back at table with Him, hearing these things, said to Him, "Happy is he who shall be eating bread in the 16 kingdom of God!" Now He said to him, "A certain man made a great dinner, and invites many. 17 And he dispatches his slave at the dinner hour to say to those who have been invited, 'Come, seeing 18 that it is already ready.' And they begin, one and all, to make excuse. The first said to him, 'I buy a field, and it is necessary to come out to see it. I ask you to have me 19 excused.' And a different one said, 'I buy five yoke of oxen, and I am going to test them. I ask you to 20 have me excused.' And a different one said, 'I marry a wife, and because of this I cannot be coming.' 21 And the slave, coming along, reports these things to his lord. Then, being indignant, the householder

6 <sup>ANOTERON in margin</sup>  
 ΘΙΑΝΩΤΕΡΟΝΤΟΤΕΕΣΤΑΙC 20  
 UPPER then WILL BE to-  
 to-YOU by <sup>s\*</sup> after then  
 ΟΙΔΟΞΑΕΝΩΦΙΟΝΠΑΝΤΩΝΤ 40  
 YOU esteem IN-VIEW OF-ALL OF-  
 11 ΘΝCYNANAKEIMENΩNCOIO 60  
 THE ones-TOGETHER-UP-LYING to-YOU that  
 AS O.  
 ΤΙΠΑΣΟΥΨΩΝΕΑΥΤΟΝΤΑΠΕ 80  
 EVERY THE one-HEIGHTENING self WILL-BE-BEING-  
 AS O.  
 ΙΝΩΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΤΑΠΕΙΝ 100  
 MADE-LOW AND THE one-making-LOW  
 12 ΩΝΕΑΥΤΟΝΥΨΩΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΕΛ 20  
 self WILL-BE-BEING-HEIGHTENED He-  
 ΕΓΕΝΔΕΚΑΙΤΩΚΕΚΑΗΚΟΤΙ 40  
 said YET AND to-<sup>AN</sup>THE one-HAVING-CALLED  
 ΑΥΤΟΝΤΑΝΠΟΙΗΣΑΡΙCΤΟ 60  
 Him when-EVER YOU-MAY-BE-MAKING LUNCH  
 AS O.  
 ΝΗΔΕΙΠΝΟΝΜΗΦΩΝΕΙΤΟΥC 80  
 OR DINNER NO YOU-BE-SOUNDING THE  
 ΦΙΛΟΥC CΟΥΜΗΔΕΤΟΥC ΔΕ 200  
 FOND-ones OF-YOU NO-YET THE brothers  
 ΑΦΟΥC CΟΥΜΗΔΕΤΟΥC CΥΓΓ 20  
 OF-YOU NO-YET THE TOGETHER-  
 B<sup>1</sup> O. s omits OF-YOU B omits YET s O.  
 ΕΝΕΙC CΟΥΜΗΔΕΓΕΙΤΟΝΑC 40  
 generateds OF-YOU NO-YET NEIGHBORS  
 ΠΛΟΥCΙΟΥC ΜΗΠΟΤΕΚΑΙ ΑΥ 60  
 RICH NO ?-when AND they  
 A YOU SHOULD-BE-INSTAD-CALLING  
 ΤΟΙΑΝΤΙΚΑΛΕCΩCΙΝCΕΚΑ 80  
 SHOULDBE-INSTAD-CALLING YOU AND  
 A to-YOU repayment  
 ΙΓΕΝΗΤΑΙ ΑΝΤΑΠΟΔΟΜΑCΟ 300  
 MAY-BE-BECOMING repayment to-YOU  
 A YOU-MAY-BE-MAKING RECEPTION s+HC  
 ΙΑΛΛΟΤΑΝΔΟΧΗΝΠΟΙΗΣΚΑ 20  
 13 but when-EVER RECEPTION YOU-MAY-BE-MAKING BE-  
 S O.  
 ΛΕΙΠΤΩΧΟΥC ΑΝΑΠΕΙΡΟΥC 40  
 CALLING POOR-ones UP-CRIPPLES  
 ΧΩΛΟΥCΤΥΦΛΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΜΑΚΑ 60  
 14 LAME-ones BLIND-ones AND HAPPY  
 ΡΙΟC ΕCΗΟΤΙΟΥΚΕΧΟΥCΙΝ 80  
 YOU'LL-BE that NOT THEY-ARE-HAVING  
 ΑΝΤΑΠΟΔΟΥΝΑΙCΙΟΙΑΝΤΑΠ 400  
 to-repay to-YOU WILL-BE-BEING-  
 S<sup>1</sup>\* ΔΕ YET  
 ΟΔΩΘΗCΕΤΑΙΓΑΡCΟΙΕΝΤΗ 20  
 repaid for to-YOU IN THE  
 S O.  
 ΑΝΑCΤΑCΕΙΤΩΝΔΙΚΑΙΩΝΑ 40  
 15 UP-STANDING OF-THE JUST-ones HEAR-  
 ΚΟΥCΑCΔΕΤΙCΤΩN CYNANA 60  
 ing YET ANY OF-THE ones-TOGETHER-UP-  
 these by <sup>s\*</sup> after ANY  
 ΚΕΙΜΕΝΩΝΤΑΥΤΑΕΙΠΕΝΑΥ 80  
 LYING these said to-Him  
 A omits -ANY S<sup>1</sup> omits HAPPY to  
 ΤΩΜΑΚΑΡΙΟC CΤΙCΦΑΓΕΤ 600  
 HAPPY WHO-ANY WILL-BE-EATING

He-said, <sup>s\*</sup> a<sup>1</sup> s it after said, but s<sup>2</sup> after to-Him  
 ΔΙΑΡΤΟΝΕΝΤΗΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΤ 20  
 BREAD IN THE KINGDOM OF-  
 S<sup>1</sup>\* omits to-him  
 ΟΥΘΕΟΥΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΑΝ 40  
 16 THE God THE YET He-said to-him human  
 S<sup>1</sup>\* omits to-him  
 ΘΡΩΠΟCΤΙCΕΠΟΙΕΙΔΕΙΠΝ 60  
 ANY made DINNER  
 B<sup>1</sup> adds and cancels N  
 ΟΝΜΕΓΑΚΑΙΕΚΑΛΕCΕΝΠΟΛ 60  
 GREAT AND CALLS MANY  
 S O.  
 ΛΟΥCΚΑΙ ΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΕΝΤΟ 600  
 17 AND he-commissions THE  
 ΔΟΥΛΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΤΗΩΡΑΤΟΥΔ 20  
 SLAVE OF-him to-<sup>THE</sup> HOUR OF-THE DIN-  
 AS O.  
 ΕΙΠΝΟΥΕΙΠΕΙΝΤΟΙCΚΕΚΑ 40  
 ner TO-BE-SAYING to-<sup>THE</sup> ones-HAVING-  
 AS ΔΙ for Ε  
 ΗΜΕΝΟΙC ΕΡΧΕCΘΕΟΤΙΝΑΗ 60  
 been-CALLED BE-COMING that ALREADY  
 S<sup>1</sup> ΕΙCΙΝ A<sup>1</sup>\*+ΠΑΝΤΑ s erased  
 ΕΤΟΙΜΑCΕΤΙΝΚΑΙΗΡΨΑΝΤ 80  
 18 READY it-is AND THEY-begin  
 A TO-BE-refusing ALL S<sup>1</sup>\* Ε O.  
 ΟΑΠΟΜΙΑCΠΑΝΤΕCΠΑΡΑΙΤ 700  
 FROM ONE ALL TO-BE-refusing  
 AS O. A Ε O.  
 ΕΙCΘΑΙΟΠΡΩΤΟCΕΙΠΕΝΑΥ 20  
 THE BEFORE-most said to-him  
 ΤΩΑΓΡΟΝΗΓΟΡΑCΑΚΑΙΕΧΩ 40  
 FIELD I-BUY AND I-AM-HAVING  
 B above line N A ΕΙ+ΚΑΙ AND  
 ΑΝΑΓΚΗΝΞΕΛΘΩΝΙΔΕΙΝΑ 60  
 necessity OUT-COMING TO-BE-PERCEIV-  
 S<sup>1</sup> omits YOU  
 ΥΤΟΝΕΡΩΤΩCΕΕΧΕΜΕΠΑΡΗ 80  
 ING it I-AM-asking YOU BE-HAVING ME HAVING-  
 ΤΗΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΙΕΤΕΡΟCΕΙΠΕ 300  
 19 been-refused AND DIFFERENT-one said  
 ΝΖΕΥΓΗΒΩΝΗΓΟΡΑCΑΠΕΝ 20  
 YOKES OF-OXEN I-BUY FIVE  
 ΤΕΚΑΙΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΑΙΔΟΚΙΜΑ 40  
 AND I-AM-GOING TO-test  
 CΑΙ ΑΥΤΑΕΡΩΤΩCΕΕΧΕΜΕΠ 60  
 them I-AM-asking YOU BE-HAVING ME HAV-  
 ΑΡΗΤΗΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΙΕΤΕΡΟC 80  
 20 ING-been-refused AND DIFFERENT-one said  
 ΙΠΕΝΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΕΓΗΜΑΚΑΙΔ 300  
 WOMAN I-MARRY AND THRU  
 S O.  
 ΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΟΥΔΥΝΑΜΑΙΕΛΘΕ 20  
 this NOT I-AM-ABLE TO-BE-COMING  
 ΙΝΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟCΔ 40  
 21 AND BESIDE-BECOMING THE SLAVE  
 S O.  
 ΟΥΛΟCΑΠΗΓΓΕΙΛΕΝΤΩΚΥΡ 60  
 he-FROM-MESSAGES to-<sup>THE</sup> master  
 ΙΩ ΑΥΤΟΥΤΑΥΤΑΤΟΤΕΟΡΓΙ 80  
 OF-him these then BEING-IN-  
 CΘΕΙCΟΟΙΚΟΔΕCΠΟΤΗCΕΙ 61000  
 DIGNANT THE HOME-OWNER said

invitation is a plain intimation of our Lord's rejection by the influential leaders of Israel, the self-righteous, who thought they needed no repentance. They were not hungry; they felt no necessity. They were busy in acquiring the land of their poorer countrymen by purchase, or they were getting control of more acreage by adding to their oxen, for the land was allotted to each man according to his ability to farm it. They were laying up treasures on earth. They had no ear for the invitation and shall have no place in the kingdom.

<sup>22</sup> Compare Mk. 16<sup>15</sup>.

<sup>23</sup> There is only one slave here, consequently we must limit the scope of this parable to our Lord's ministry. He never went to the nations outside the land, but He did reach the Samaritans and the Syro-Phenician woman, who were outside the narrow pale of ultra-Judaism.

<sup>24</sup> Compare Ac. 13<sup>46</sup>.

<sup>25</sup> This saying has proved a stumbling stone to many, and it is usual to tone down the word "hating" to some milder term. But it is the same word which undoubtedly means hate in other connections. The solution of the difficulty lies in the tense of the verbs. It is not a saying for all time, especially not for the present, but was applicable only during those closing days of His ministry when His disciples were to withstand the opposition of their loved ones, and the seduction of their own souls, which would shrink from the suffering in which faithfulness to Christ would involve them. It is only in this connection that the hate was to be exercised. It is its scope, rather than its intensity, which was limited. Such an attitude toward our relatives is utterly foreign to the spirit of grace which pervades the present.

<sup>26</sup> Compare Deut. 13<sup>6-11</sup> 33<sup>9</sup> Mt. 10<sup>37</sup>, 38 Un. 12<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>28</sup> Compare Prov. 24<sup>27</sup>.

<sup>28-33</sup> The leaving of all possessions (above their allotments of land) was another special requirement, in view of the coming kingdom.

<sup>34</sup> Holding on to possessions or compromising with those dear to them at such a time would make them like insipid salt, quite useless for the purpose for which it is designed.

said to his slave, 'Come out quickly into the squares and streets of the city, and lead in here the poor, and cripples, and blind, and lame.'

<sup>22</sup> And the slave said to him, 'Lord, what you enjoin is done and  
<sup>23</sup> still there is place.' And the lord said to the slave, 'Come out into the roads and stone dikes and compel them to enter, that my house  
<sup>24</sup> may be crammed. For I am saying to you that not one of those men who were invited shall taste of my dinner.' "

<sup>25</sup> Now vast throngs went with Him, and, being turned, He said to  
<sup>26</sup> them, "If any one is coming to Me and is not hating his father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, and further, his own soul besides, he cannot be  
<sup>27</sup> My disciple. And any one who is not bearing his own cross and coming behind Me cannot be My disciple.

<sup>28</sup> For which of you, wanting to build a tower, does not first sit down to calculate the expense, whether he has the wherewithal?—  
<sup>29</sup> lest at some time, laying its foundation and not having the strength to finish up, all who behold should be beginning to be deriding him,  
<sup>30</sup> saying that 'This man begins building and has not the strength to finish up!'

<sup>31</sup> Or what king going to engage another king in battle will not, being seated, first plan if he is able to meet with ten thousand him who is coming against him with twenty

61 <sup>001</sup>	<p> <sup>B O.</sup>  <b>ΠΕΝΤΩΔΟΥΛΩ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΞΕΛΘ</b> 20          to-the SLAVE OF-him BE-OUT-COMING       </p> <p> <b>ΕΤΑΧΕΘΕ ΕΙΣ ΤΑΣ ΠΛΑΤΕΙΑ</b> 40          SWIFTLY INTO THE BROADS       </p> <p> <b>ΣΚΑΙΡΥΜΑΣΤΗΣ ΠΟΛΕΩΣ ΚΑ</b> 60          AND streets OF-THE city AND       </p> <p> <sup>* O</sup> <b>Ο ΟΥΣ ΕΑΝΕΥΡΗΤΕ</b> <sup>for THE.</sup> <sup>s<sup>2</sup> restores s o.</sup>  <b>ΙΤΟΥΣ ΠΤΩΧΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΠΕ</b> 80          THE POOR-ones AND UP-CRIPPLES       </p> <p> <sup>A omits AND LAME-ones</sup>  <b>ΙΡΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΥΦΛΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ Χ</b> 100          AND BLIND-ones AND LAME-ones       </p> <p> <b>ΛΟΥΣ ΕΙΣ ΑΓΑΓΕΦ ΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΕΙ</b> 120          INTO-LEAD here AND said       </p> <p> <sup>BE omit to-him</sup>  <b>ΠΕΝΑΥΤΩ ΔΟΥΛΟΥ ΣΚΥΡΙΕΓ</b> 40          to-him THE SLAVE master! HAS-       </p> <p> <sup>A O C AS</sup>  <b>ΕΓΟΝ ΕΝΘΕ ΠΕΤΑΣΚΑΙ ΕΤ</b> 60          BECOME WHICH YOU-enjoin AND STILL       </p> <p> <b>ΙΤΟ ΠΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ Ο</b> 80          23 PLACE IS AND said THE       </p> <p> <sup>s had + I</sup>  <b>ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΔΟΥΛΟΝ</b> 200          master TOWARD THE SLAVE BE-       </p> <p> <b>ΞΕΛΘΕ ΕΙΣ ΤΑΣ ΟΔΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ Φ</b> 20          OUT-COMING INTO THE WAYS AND BAR-       </p> <p> <b>ΡΑΓΜΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΓΚΑΣ ΟΝΕ</b> 40          HIERS AND AND necessitate TO-       </p> <p> <sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΙΣΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΑΙΝΑΓΕΜΙΣΘΗΜΟ</b> 60          BE-INTO-COMING THAT SH'D-BE-BEING-REFLECTIZED-OF-       </p> <p> <b>ΥΟΟΙΚΟΣ ΛΕΓΩ ΓΑΡ ΥΜΙΝ ΟΤ</b> 80          24 ME THE HOME I-AM-SAYING for TO-you that       </p> <p> <sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΙΟΥ ΔΕ ΙΣΤΩΝ ΑΝΔΡΩΝ ΕΚΕΙ</b> 300          NOT-YET-ONE OF-THE MEN those       </p> <p> <b>ΝΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΚΕΚΑΗΜΕΝΩΝ ΓΕΥΣ</b> 20          OF-THE ones-HAVING-been-CALLED WILL-BE-TAST-       </p> <p> <sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΕΤΑΙΜΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΔΕΙΠΝΟΥΣΥΝ</b> 40          25 ING OF-ME THE DINNET TOGETHER-       </p> <p> <b>ΕΠΟΡΕΥΟΝΤΟ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΩ Ο ΧΛΟ</b> 60          WENT YET to-Him THRONGS       </p> <p> <sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΙΠΟΛΛΟΙΚΑΙ ΣΤΡΑΦΕΙΣ ΕΙ</b> 80          MANY AND BEING-TURNED He-       </p> <p> <b>ΠΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΙΤΙΣΕΡ</b> 400          26 said TOWARD them IF ANY IS-COM-       </p> <p> <sup>AB O.</sup>  <b>ΧΕΤΑΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΜΕ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΜΙΣ</b> 20          ING TOWARD ME AND NOT IS-HATING       </p> <p> <sup>B + E</sup>  <b>ΕΙΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕΡ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ Τ</b> 40          THE FATHER OF-him AND THE       </p> <p> <b>ΗΝ ΜΗΤΕΡΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΓΥΝΑΙΚ</b> 60          MOTHER AND THE WOMAN       </p> <p> <b>ΑΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΤΕ ΚΝΑΚΑΙ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΔ</b> 80          AND THE offsprings AND THE brothers       </p> <p> <b>ΕΛΦΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΣ ΑΔΕΛΦΑΣ</b> 600          AND THE sisters STILL       </p>	<p> <sup>AS ΔE YET</sup> <sup>A OF-self soul</sup>  <b>ΤΙΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΨΥΧΗΝ ΕΞΕΛΘ</b> 20          BESIDES AND THE soul OF-self       </p> <p> <sup>A OF-ME LEARNER TO-BE</sup>  <b>ΥΟΥ ΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΜΟΥ ΜΑ</b> 40          NOT IS-ABLE TO-BE OF-ME LEARNER       </p> <p> <sup>B<sup>1</sup> omits AND B<sup>1</sup> omits NOT B adds OYN THEN</sup>  <b>ΘΗΤΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΙΣΤΙΟΝ ΒΑΡΑ</b> 60          27 AND WHO-ANY NOT IS-BEARING       </p> <p> <sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΞΕΙΤΟΝ ΣΤΑΥΡΩΝΕ ΑΥΤΟΥ Κ</b> 80          THE pale OF-self AND       </p> <p> <sup>A OF-ME TO-BE</sup>  <b>ΑΙ ΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ Ο ΠΙΣΘΟΜΟΥ Δ</b> 600          IS-COMING BEHIND ME NOT IS-       </p> <p> <sup>A OF-ME TO-BE</sup>  <b>ΥΝΑΤΑΙ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΜΟΥ ΜΑΘΗΤ</b> 20          ABLE TO-BE OF-ME LEARNER       </p> <p> <b>ΣΤΙΣ ΓΑΡ ΕΣΥ ΜΩΝΕ ΛΩΝ ΠΥ</b> 40          28 ANY for OUT OF-YOU WILLING TOWER       </p> <p> <sup>A + E</sup>  <b>ΡΓΟΝ ΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΗΣΑΙ ΟΥ ΧΙ Π</b> 60          TO-HOME-BUILD NOT (emph.) BE-       </p> <p> <sup>A + E</sup>  <b>ΡΩΤΟΝ ΚΑΘΙΣΑΝ ΦΙΖΕΙΤ</b> 80          FORE-most being-seated IS-PEBBLING THE       </p> <p> <sup>B omits THE</sup>  <b>ΗΝ ΔΑ ΠΑΝ ΗΝ ΕΙΧΕ ΙΤΑΙ ΕΙ</b> 700          expense IF he-IS-HAVING THE INTO       </p> <p> <b>ΑΠΑΡΤΙΣΜΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΠΟΤΕ Θ</b> 20          29 FROM-EQUIPPING THAT NO ?-when OF-       </p> <p> <b>ΕΝΤΟC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΘΕΜΕΛΙΟΝ ΚΑ</b> 40          PLACING OF-it foundation AND       </p> <p> <b>ΙΜΗC ΧΥΟΝΤΟC ΕΚΤΕΛΕCΑ</b> 60          NO OF-BEING-STRONG TO-OUT-FINISH       </p> <p> <sup>B<sup>1</sup> AI for E</sup>  <b>ΙΠΑΝΤΕC ΟΙΘΕΦΡΟΥΝΤΕCΑ</b> 80          ALL THE ones-beholding SH'D-       </p> <p> <sup>s o. o.</sup>  <b>ΡΞΩΝΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΜΠΑΙΖΕΙΝ</b> 800          BE-beginning to-him TO-BE-IN-sporting       </p> <p> <b>ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕC ΟΤΙ ΟΥΤΟC ΟΑΝΘ</b> 20          30 SAYING that this THE human       </p> <p> <sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΒΩΠΟC ΗΡΞΑΤΟ ΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΕΙ</b> 40          begins TO-BE-HOME-BUILDING       </p> <p> <b>ΝΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΙCΧΥC ΕΝΕΚΤΕΛΕ</b> 60          AND NOT IS-STRONG TO-OUT-FINISH       </p> <p> <b>CΑΙΝΤΙC ΒΑCΙΛΕΥC ΠΟΡΕΥ</b> 80          31 OR ANY KING GOING       </p> <p> <b>ΟΜΕΝ ΟC ΕΤΕΡΩ ΒΑCΙΛΕΙCΥ</b> 900          TO-DIFFERENT KING TO-BE-TO-       </p> <p> <sup>s + A</sup>  <b>ΜΒΑΛΕΙΝ ΕΙC ΠΟΛΕΜΟΝ ΟΥΧ</b> 20          GETHER-CASTING INTO BATTLE NOT (emph.)       </p> <p> <sup>A + E</sup>  <b>ΙΚΑΘΙCΑC ΠΡΩΤΟΝ ΒΟΥΛΕΥ</b> 40          being-seated BEFORE-most WILL-BE-COUN-       </p> <p> <sup>A O.</sup>  <b>CΕΤΑΙ ΕΙΔΥΝΑΤΟC ΕCΤΙΝ Ε</b> 60          SELLING IF ABLE he-IS IN       </p> <p> <sup>B + E</sup>  <b>ΝΔΕΚΑ ΧΙΛΙΑCΙΝΥ ΠΑΝΤΗC</b> 80          TEN THOUSAND TO-UNDER-meet       </p> <p> <sup>B + E</sup>  <b>ΑΙ ΤΩ ΜΕΤΑ ΕΙΚΟCΙ ΧΙΛΙΑC</b> 62000          TO-THE WITH TWENTY THOUSAND       </p>
-------------------	---	---



34-35 Compare Mt.5<sup>13</sup>Mk.9<sup>50</sup>.

1 Compare 7<sup>34,35</sup>Mt.9<sup>10-13</sup>.

2 Our Lord's liking for sinners led the proud, self-righteous Pharisees and scribes to utter a most precious truth, though they, indeed, did not intend it thus. "This man is receiving sinners . . . !" Far from denying the charge, He makes it the basis of a five-fold parable in which He emphasizes the vital fact that God is not concerned with the righteous, but with sinners. The term parable is used at the beginning and includes, not only that of the lost sheep, but also the lost coin, and the prodigal son, and the unjust steward, and the rich man and Lazarus. They are five different parts of one parable, which deals with the nation of Israel and the various classes in it. First we are shown the Saviour's attitude toward the lost in the story of the lost sheep. The following pair, concerning the lost coin and the prodigal son, are strikingly like the last two, concerning the unjust steward, and the rich man and Lazarus.

Two of these stories have to do with money, and the story of the prodigal son is closely matched by that of the rich man.

Like all the Lord's parables, these are not merely apt illustrations of divine truth, but pictorial parables of spiritual facts as they existed in the nation to which He was sent.

3 Our Lord was not sent to any but the straying sheep of the house of Israel (Mt.15<sup>24</sup>). He had no commission for any other nation and He never left the land of Israel to reach others. The hundred sheep, therefore, bring before us the nation of the covenant. The Lord is the good Shepherd, Who gives His soul for the sheep (Jn. 10<sup>11</sup>). The ninety and nine are the self-righteous majority of the nation, who, like the Pharisees and scribes, to whom He was speaking, thought they had no need of repentance. They were not safe within the shelter of the fold, but out in the wilderness, left without the protection of the Shepherd, and open to the attacks of the wild beasts. They merely thought themselves safe. But they did not stir His heart or call for His succor. A single silly sheep astray from the flock causes Him more suffering and more joy than all the

32 thousand? Otherwise, at his being still distant, he, dispatching an embassy, is asking for peace terms.

33 Thus, then, everyone of you who is not taking leave of all of his own possessions, cannot be My disciple.

34 Salt, then, is ideal, yet if even the salt should be insipid, with 35 what shall it be seasoned? It is fit neither for the land nor for manure. They are casting it outside. Who has ears to be hearing, let him be hearing!"

15 Now all the tribute collectors and sinners were nearing Him to be 2 hearing Him. And the Pharisees as well as the scribes grumbled, saying that "This man is receiving sinners and is eating together with them!"

3 Now He told them this parable, 4 saying, "What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and, losing one of them, is not leaving the ninety-nine in the wilderness and is going after that which is lost, 5 until he may be finding it? And, finding it, he is placing it on his 6 shoulders, rejoicing. And, coming into the house, he is calling together the friends and neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me that I found my sheep that was lost!'

7 I am saying to you that thus there will be joy in heaven over one sinner repenting, more than over ninety-nine just persons who have no need of repentance. 8 Or what woman, having ten drachmas [about 16 cents each], if she should be losing one drachma, is not lighting a lamp, and sweeping the house and seeking carefully until she should be finding it? 9 And, finding it, she is calling to-

- 32 **ΟΝΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΩ ΕΠΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΔ** 20  
one-COMING ON him IF YET
- ΕΜΗΓΕΕΤΙΑΥΤΟΥΠΡΩΦΩΝ** 40  
A forward OF-him NO-SURELY STILL OF-him forward BEING
- ΤΟΣΠΡΕΣΒΕΙΑΝ ΑΠΟΤΕΙΛΑ** 60  
embassy commissioning
- ΑΣΕΡΨΑΤΑΠΡΟΣΕΙΡΗΝΗΝ** 80  
B<sup>1</sup> omit THE B ΕΙC INTO IS-asking THE TOWARD PEACE
- ΟΥΤΩΣΟΥΝΠΑΣΕΣΥΜΝΟCΟ** 100  
33 thus THEN EVERY OUT OF-YOUP WHO NOT
- ΥΚΑΠΟΤΑCCEΤΑΙ ΠΑCΙΝΤΟ** 20  
IS-FROM-SETTING to-ALL THE
- ΙCΕΑΥΤΟΥΥΠΑΡΧΟΥCΙΝΟΥ** 40  
OF-self belongings NOT
- ΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΜΟΥ ΜΑΘΗΤ** 60  
IS-ABLE TO-BE OF-ME TO-BE A OF-ME TO-BE LEARNER
- ΗCΚΑΛΟΝΟΥΝΤΟ ΑΛΑCΕ ΑΝΔ** 80  
34 IDEAL THEN THE SALT IF-EVER YET
- ΕΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΑΛΑC ΜΩΡΑΝΘΗΝΤ** 200  
A omits AND AND THE SALT MAY-BE-BEING-made-INSIPID IN ANY
- ΙΝΑΡΤΥΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΟΥΤΕΕΙ** 20  
35 IT-WILL-BE-BEING-SEALED NOT-BESIDES INTO
- CΓΗΝΟΥΤΕΕΙCΚΟΠΡΙΑΝΕΥ** 40  
LAND NOT-BESIDES INTO MANURE WELL-
- ΘΕΤΟΝΕCΤΙΝΕCΩΒΑΛΛΟΥC** 60  
PLACED it-IS OUT THEY-ARE-CASTING
- ΙΝΑΥΤΟΕΧΩΝΤΑΚΟΥΕΙ** 80  
it THE one-HAVING EARS TO-BE-HEARING
- ΝΑΚΟΥΕΤΩΗCΑΝΔΕΑΥΤΩ ΕΓ** 300  
15 LET-him-BE-HEARING WERE YET to-Him NEAR-
- ΓΙΖΟΝΤΕC ΠΑΝΤΕC ΟΙΤΕΛΩ** 20  
ING ALL THE tribute-collect-
- ΝΑΙΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΙ ΑΚΟ** 40  
ORS AND THE MISERS TO-BE-
- ΥΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΕΓΟΓΓΥ** 60  
2 HEARING OF-Him AND THRU-MURMURED
- ΖΟΝΟΙΤΕ ΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟΙ ΚΑΙ Ο** 80  
A omits BESIDES B+Ε A WRITERS AND THE PHAR. THE BESIDES PHARISEES AND THE
- ΙΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙC ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕC** 400  
WRITERS SAYING that-
- ΤΙ ΟΥΤΟC ΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΥC ΠΡΟ** 20  
s omits this-one this-ones MISERS IS-TOWARD-
- C ΔΕ ΧΕΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ CΥΝΕCΘΙΕΙ** 40  
RECEIVING AND IS-TOGETHER-EATING
- ΑΥΤΟΙC ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ ΠΡΟC ΑΥΤ** 60  
3 to-them He-said YET TOWARD them
- ΟΥCΤΗΝ ΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗΝ ΤΑΥΤΗ** 80  
THE BESIDE-CAST this
- ΝΑ ΛΕΓΩΝΤΙC ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟC ΕCΤΙ** 500  
SAYING ANY human OUT OF-
- ΜΩΝ ΕΧΩΝ ΕΚΑΤΟΝ ΠΡΟΒΑΤΑ** 20  
4 YOUP HAVING HUNDRED sheep
- ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΛΕCΑCΕC ΕΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΝ** 40  
AND DESTROYING OUT OF-them ONE
- ΟΥΚ ΑΤΑΛΑΙΕΙ ΠΕΙΤΑΕΝ ΕΝΗΚ** 60  
A<sup>2</sup> O. NOT IS-leaving THE NINETY
- ΟΝΤΑ ΕΝΝΕΑ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΡΗΜΩ ΚΑ** 80  
A ΔΙ for Ε NINE IN THE DESOLATE AND
- ΙΠΟΡΕΥΕΤΑΙ ΕΠΙ ΤΟ ΑΠΟΛΩ** 600  
IS-GOING ON THE one-HAVING-de-
- ΛΟC ΕΟΥ ΕΥΡΗΝΑΥΤΟ ΚΑΙ Ε** 20  
B omits OF-which 5 STROYED TILL OF-which he-MAY-BE-FINDING it AND FIND-
- ΥΡΩΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΙΘΗCΙΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΥ** 40  
ING he-IS-ON-PLACING ON THE
- CΩΜΟΥC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΧΑΙΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ** 60  
6 SHOULDERS OF-him JOYING AND
- ΕΛΘΩΝ ΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΟΙΚΟΝ CΥΓΚ** 80  
COMING INTO THE HOME he-IS-TOGETH-
- ΑΛΕΙΤΟΥC ΦΙΛΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥ** 700  
ER-CALLING THE FOND-ones AND THE
- C ΓΕΙΤΟΝΑC ΛΕΓΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC** 20  
NEIGHBORS SAYING to-them
- CΥΓΧΑΡΗΤΕ ΜΟΙ ΟΤΙ ΕΥΡΩΝ** 40  
S N BE-TOGETHER-JOYING to-ME that I-FOUND
- ΤΟ ΠΡΟΒΑΤΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΤΟ ΑΠΟΛΩ** 60  
THE sheep OF-ME THE one-HAVING-de-
- ΛΟC ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΤΩC Χ** 80  
7 STROYED I-AM-SAYING to-YOUP that thus JOY
- ΑΡΕΝΤΩΟΥΡΑΝΩCΤΑΙ ΕΝ** 800  
A WILL-BE IN the heaven S Ε. O. IN THE heaven WILL-BE ON
- ΙΕΝΙΑ ΜΑΡΤΩΛΩ ΜΕΤΑΝΟΟΥ** 20  
ONE MISER to-after-MINDING
- ΝΤΙΝΕ ΠΙΕΝ ΕΝΗΚΟΝΤΑ ΕΝΝ** 40  
OR ON NINETY NINE
- ΕΑΔΙΚΑΙ ΟΙC ΟΤΙ ΝΕCΟΥΧ** 60  
A ΔΙ for Ε JUST-ones WHO-ANY NOT need
- ΡΕΙΑΝ ΕΧΟΥCΙΝ ΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑ** 80  
A<sup>2</sup> O. ARE-HAVING OF-AFTER-MIND
- CΗΤΙC ΓΥΝΗΔΡΑΧΜΑC ΕΧΟΥ** 900  
8 OR ANY WOMAN DRACHMAS HAVING
- C ΔΕ ΚΑΔΕ ΑΝΑΠΟΛΕCΗΔΡΑΧ** 20  
TEN IF-EVER she-SH'D-BE-DESTROYING drachma
- ΜΗΝ ΜΙΑΝ ΟΥΧΙ ΑΠΤΕΙΛΥΧΝ** 40  
A O. ONE NOT (emph.) IS-TOUCHING LAMP
- ΟΝ ΚΑΙ CΑΡΟΙΤΗΝ ΟΙΚΙΑΝ Κ** 60  
AND IS-SWEEPING THE HOME AND
- ΑΙΖΗΤΕΙ ΕΝΙ ΜΕΛΩC ΕΩC ΟΤ** 80  
B<sup>2</sup> O. O. IS-SEEKING ON-CARELY TILL OF-THE-
- ΟΥ ΕΥΡΗΚΑΙ ΕΥΡΟΥCΑC ΥΝΚ** 8000  
S Γ WHICH she-MAY-BE-FINDING AND FINDING IS-TOGETHER-

rest. God could get little satisfaction out of Israel because of their self-righteousness. The tax gatherers and sinners heard Him gladly, and they alone responded to His love and mercy. He received sinners because no others would have Him or felt their need of Him.

The hunt for a lost sheep in the wilds of Judea was a hazardous and dangerous task, and may well remind us of His suffering unto death on the cross. The descent into a deep and dark ravine infested with savage beasts, is a fit picture of His descent into the depths of Golgotha.

The lost sheep gives us God's side. The lost coin gives us Israel's side. The nation is often seen under the figure of a woman. To this very day it is the custom among the women of the land to wear silver coins for a headdress. These are their most prized ornaments, and mean much more to them than the mere money value. Israel had been decked with ornaments by Jehovah, and it was one of these that was lost. And each sinner among them who repented had a foretaste of the day when the redemption money is found for Israel's ransom.

4 Compare 19<sup>10</sup>Isa.53<sup>61</sup>Pt.2<sup>25</sup>.

11 In the parable of the two sons we have a portrait of the two classes in Israel to illustrate their moral distance from God. The prodigal was far from the father's house; the elder brother was far from his heart. So the Pharisees and scribes boast of a ceremonial nearness to Jehovah, but their hearts are far from Him. The tax collectors and sinners are outcasts, yet they know their plight and yearn for the compassionate mercy of God.

The point in this portion of the five-fold parable lies in the contrast between the two sons. Natural religion, such as the self-righteous Pharisees and scribes possessed, prides itself on conduct such as characterized the elder son, which consists in doing right and living up to the law as best they could. But such deportment, even if sincere and true, gives no occasion for the father to reveal His affection.

The prodigal is a composite picture of the sinner and the publican. His dissipation and profligacy set him forth as a sodden sinner, mired in im-

gether the friends and neighbors, saying, 'Rejoice with me that I found the drachma which I lose!'

10 Thus, I am saying to you, there is coming to be joy before the messengers of God over one sinner repenting."

11 Now He said, "A certain man  
12 had two sons. And the younger of them said to the father, 'Father, give me the part of the estate accruing to me.' Now, he apportioned them the livelihood. And not  
13 many days after, the younger son, gathering all together, travels into a far country and there dissipates his estate, living profligately.

14 Now, his all being spent, a severe famine occurred in that country, and *he* begins to be in want.

15 And going, he joined one of the citizens of that country, and he sends him into his fields to graze  
16 hogs. And he yearned to be satisfied with the little carob pods which the hogs ate, and no one gave to him.

17 Now, coming to himself, he avers, 'How many of my father's hired men are surfeited with bread, yet I am perishing here of famine!

18 Rising, I will go to my father and declare to him, "Father, I sinned against heaven and in your sight.

19 I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Make me as one of your  
20 hired men.'" And rising, he came to his father.

Now, at his being still far distant, his father perceived him and has compassion, and running, falls on his neck and fondly kisses him.

- <sup>A+T A I</sup>  
**ΑΛΕΙΤΑΣΦΙΛΑΣΚΑΙΤΑΣΓΕ** 20  
 CALLING THE FOND-ones AND THE NEIGH-
- <sup>AS N</sup>  
**ΙΤΟΝΑΣΛΕΓΟΥΣΑΣΥΓΧΑΡΗ** 40  
 BOYS SAYING BE-TOGETHER-JOYING
- <sup>A+Γ</sup>  
**ΤΕΜΟΙΟΤΙΕΥΡΟΝΤΗΝΔΡΑΧΜΗΝ** 60  
 to-ME that I-FOUND THE drachma
- <sup>A O.</sup>  
**ΜΗΝΗΝΑΠΩΛΕΣΑΟΥΤΩΣΛΕΓ** 80  
 10 WHICH I-destroy thus I-AM-say-
- <sup>A+Ε</sup>  
**ΦΥΜΙΝΓΕΙΝΕΤΑΙΧΑΡΕΝΩ** 100  
 ING to-YOU'P IS-BECOMING JOY IN-VIEW
- <sup>B omits OF-THE</sup>  
**ΠΙΟΝΤΩΝΑΓΓΕΛΩΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ** 20  
 OF-THE MESSENGERS OF-THE God
- <sup>B had A</sup>  
**ΥΕΠΙΕΝΙΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΩΜΕΤΑΝ** 40  
 ON ONE misser after-MINDING
- ΟΟΥΝΤΙΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΑΝΘΡΩΠΟ** 60  
 11 He-said YET human
- <sup>A dim Y above line</sup>  
**ΣΤΙΣΕΙΧΕΝΔΥΟΥΙΟΥΣΚΑΙ** 80  
 12 ANY HAD TWO SONS AND
- ΕΙΠΕΝΟΝΩΤΕΡΟΣΑΥΤΩΝΤ** 200  
 said THE YOUNGER OF-them to-
- <sup>FATHER by s</sup>  
**ΦΠΑΤΡΙΠΑΤΕΡΔΟΣΜΟΙΤΕ** 20  
 THE FATHER FATHER BE-GIVING to-ME THE ON-
- ΠΙΒΑΛΛΟΝΜΕΡΟΣΤΗΣΟΥΣΙ** 40  
 CASTING PART OF-THE BEING
- <sup>s1\* KAI and for THE YET</sup>  
**ΑΣΟΔΕΔΙΕΙΛΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΤΟ** 60  
 THE YET he-apportioned to-them THE
- ΝΒΙΟΝΚΑΙΜΕΤΟΥΠΟΛΛΑΣΗ** 80  
 13 livelihood AND after NOT MANY DAYS
- <sup>B O.</sup>  
**ΜΕΡΑССΥΝΑΓΑΓΩΝΑΠΑΝΤΑ** 300  
 TOGETHER-LEADING ALL (emph.)
- ΟΝΩΤΕΡΟΣΥΙΟΣΑΠΕΔΗΜΗ** 20  
 THE YOUNGER SON travels
- ΣΕΝΕΙΣΧΩΡΑΝΜΑΚΡΑΝΚΑΙ** 40  
 INTO SPACE FAR AND
- <sup>s O.</sup>  
**ΕΚΕΙΔΙΕΣΚΟΡΠΙΣΕΝΤΗΝΟ** 60  
 there THRU-SCATTERS THE BE-
- <sup>s1\* repeats</sup>  
**ΥΣΙΑΝΑΥΤΟΥΖΩΝΑΣΩΤΩΣΔ** 80  
 14 ING OF-him LIVING profligately OF-
- <sup>for LIVING profligately</sup>  
**ΑΠΑΝΗΣΑΝΤΟΣΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΥΠΑ** 400  
 SPENDING YET OF-him ALL
- <sup>A O.</sup>  
**ΝΤΑΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΛΕΙΜΟΣΙΣΧΥ** 20  
 BECAME FAMINE STRONG
- ΡΑΚΑΤΑΤΗΝΧΩΡΑΝΕΚΕΙΝΗ** 40  
 according-to THE SPACE that
- <sup>Bs omit OF-THE</sup>  
**ΝΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΣΗΡΖΑΤΟΤΟΥΥΣ** 60  
 AND he begins OF-THE TO-BE-
- <sup>s O.</sup>  
**ΤΕΡΕΙΣΘΑΙΚΑΙΠΟΡΕΥΘΕΙ** 80  
 15 WANTING AND BEING-GONE
- <sup>Bs+Ε</sup>  
**ΣΕΚΟΛΛΗΘΗΝΕΝΙΤΩΝΠΟΛΙ** 500  
 he-WAS-JOINED to-ONE OF-THE citizens
- ΩΝΤΗΣΧΩΡΑΣΕΚΕΙΝΗΣΚΑΙ** 20  
 OF-THE SPACE that AND
- ΕΠΕΜΥΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΙΣΤΟΥΣΑ** 40  
 he-SENDS him INTO THE FIELDS
- ΓΡΟΥΣΑΥΤΟΥΒΟΣΚΕΙΝΧΟΙ** 60  
 OF-him TO-BE-HERBING HOGS
- <sup>A for to-be-satisfied OUT</sup>  
**ΡΟΥΣΚΑΙΕΠΕΒΥΜΕΙΧΟΡΤΑ** 80  
 16 AND he-ON-FELT TO-BE-satisfied
- ΤΗΝΚΟΙΛΙΑΝΑΥΤΟΥΑΠΟ ΤΟ-ΡΕΠΛΕΤΕ-ΙΖΕ ΤΗ**  
**ΣΩΝΝΑΙΕΚΤΩΝΚΕΡΑΤΙΩΝΩ** 600  
 OUT OF-THE little-carob-pods OF-
- <sup>CAVITY OF-him FROM</sup>  
**ΝΗΣΘΙΟΝΟΙΧΟΙΡΟΙΚΑΙΟΥ** 20  
 WHICH ATE THE HOGS AND NOT-YET-
- ΔΕΙΣΕΔΙΔΟΥΑΥΤΩΕΙΣΕΑΥ** 40  
 17 ONE GAVE to-him INTO self
- <sup>A EIPEN he-said</sup>  
**ΤΟΝΔΕΕΛΘΩΝΕΦΗΠΟΣΟΙΜΙ** 60  
 YET COMING he-AVERS how-MANY HIRED-
- ΣΘΙΟΙΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟΣΜΟΥΠΕΡ** 80  
 ones OF-THE FATHER OF-ME ARE-BEING-
- <sup>YC IN</sup>  
**ΙΣΣΕΥΟΝΤΑΙ ΑΡΤΩΝΕΓΩΔΕ** 700  
 exceeded OF-BREADS I YET
- <sup>A omits here</sup>  
**ΛΕΙΜΦΩΔΕ ΑΠΟΛΛΥΜΑΙΑΝΑ** 20  
 18 to-FAMINE here AM-BEING-destroyed UP-STAND-
- <sup>s1\* adds ΔΕ YET</sup>  
**ΣΤΑΣΠΕΡΕΥΣΟΜΑΙΠΡΟΣΤΟ** 40  
 ing I-SHALL-BE-GOING TOWARD THE
- ΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΜΟΥΚΑΙΕΡΩΑΥΤΩ** 60  
 FATHER OF-ME AND I-SHALL-BE-declaring to-
- ΠΑΤΕΡΗΜΑΡΤΟΝΕΙΣΤΟΝΟΥ** 80  
 him FATHER I-missed INTO THE heaven
- ΡΑΝΟΝΚΑΙΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΣΟΥΟΥ** 800  
 19 AND IN-VIEW OF-YOU NOT-
- ΚΕΤΙΕΙΜΙΑΣΙΟΣΚΑΝΘΗΝΑ** 20  
 STILL I-AM WORTHY TO-BE-CALLED
- ΙΥΙΟССΟΥΠΟΙΗΣΟΝΜΕΩΣΕ** 40  
 SON OF-YOU make ME AS ONE
- ΝΑΤΩΝΜΙΣΘΙΩΝΣΟΥΚΑΙΑΝ** 60  
 20 OF-THE HIRED-ones OF-YOU AND UP-
- ΑΣΤΑΣΗΑΘΕΝΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΠΑΤ** 80  
 STANDING he-CAME TOWARD THE FATHER
- <sup>s O.</sup>  
**ΕΡΑΕΑΥΤΟΥΕΤΙΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΥΜ** 900  
 OF-self STILL YET OF-him FAR
- <sup>A O.</sup>  
**ΑΚΡΑΝΑΠΕΧΟΝΤΟΣΕΙΔΕΝΑ** 20  
 FROM-HAVING PERCEIVED him
- ΥΤΟΝΟΠΑΤΗΡΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΣ** 40  
 THE FATHER OF-him AND IS-com-
- ΠΛΑΓΧΝΙΣΘΗΚΑΙΔΡΑΜΩΝΕ** 60  
 passionate AND RUNNING ON-
- ΠΕΠΕΣΕΝΕΠΙΤΟΝΤΡΑΧΗΛΟ** 80  
 FALLS ON THE NECK
- ΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΚΑΤΕΦΙΛΗΣΕΝ** 64000  
 OF-him AND DOWN-FONDS

morality. His alliance with the citizen of a foreign country, his herding of the hogs and his desire to eat the diet of the unclean creatures, is a deft delineation of the traitorous tax collector, who joined with Rome in oppressing God's people. He had been far worse than a mere "prodigal". He recognizes himself as a sinner.

13 Compare Job 21:14-15.

17 Compare Jer. 31:18-20.

17 The first desire of the prodigal and of all awakened sinners is to do something themselves to ameliorate their evil condition. "What must I do to be saved?" This is their constant cry, because they do not know the Father, and misjudge His love. So the prodigal proposes to plead for a place in his father's service. He rehearses his little speech, and his highest expectation is a place among the servants in his father's house.

But how far is all this from the father's thoughts! He saw him afar off, and heard his confession, and ignored his plea. Instead of the menial place of servility he gives him the highest place of honor. The choicest robe and the daintiest viands all proclaim the delight of the father at receiving his son back again. There was feasting and merriment, which began, but has no end.

So with the sinners and outcasts. The Lord frankly forgave them. They were not put on probation, or set to the task of redeeming their character by meritorious conduct and perseverance in rectitude. They were clothed in garments of salvation and satisfied with the sacrifice of God's providing. They joyed in the God of grace. The bliss of the kingdom, the exultant rejoicing of all creation in the consummation, will not be built upon obedience, but on the disobedience that led to destruction and death; yet rather on the love that saves the lost and gives life to the dead.

Sin is a temporary necessity in God's great purpose to reveal Himself. It is the background which brings out the high lights of His grace. It is the foil which sets forth the depths of His affections. It was provided for before its entrance into the world, hence is not of man's choosing. It will be restrained in the eons of the eons and be entirely removed at the consummation.

21 Now the son said to him, 'Father, I sinned against heaven and in your sight. I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Make me as one of your hired men.' Yet the father said to his slaves, 'Quick! Carry out the first robe, and put it on him, and give him a ring for his hand, and sandals for his feet, and bring the grain-fed calf, sacrifice it, and eating, we may be merry, seeing that this my son was dead and revives, he was lost and was found.' And they begin to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field, and as, on coming, he nears the house, he hears music and choral dancing, and calling to one of the boys he ascertained whatever this may be. Now he said to him that 'Your brother is arriving, and your father sacrifices the grain-fed calf, seeing that he got him back sound.' Now he is indignant and did not want to enter. Yet his father, coming out, entreated him. 29 Now, answering, he said to his father, 'Lo! so many years am I slaving for you, and I never passed by your precept, and you never give me a kid that I may make merry with my friends. Yet when this son of yours came, who is devouring your livelihood with prostitutes, you sacrifice for him the grain-fed calf!'

31 Now he said to him, 'Child, you are always with me, and all mine is yours. Yet we must make merry and rejoice, seeing that this your brother was dead, and revives,



<sup>18</sup> Compare Isa. 55<sup>6</sup>, Hos. 14<sup>1-3</sup> Ps. 51<sup>3, 4</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> Compare Job 33<sup>27</sup>, 28 Ps. 86<sup>5</sup> 103<sup>8-13</sup>.

<sup>22</sup> Compare Isa. 61<sup>10</sup> Gen. 41<sup>42</sup>.

<sup>28</sup> Compare Ac. 22<sup>21</sup>, 22 Ro. 10<sup>19, 2</sup> Co. 5<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>29</sup> Compare Mt. 19<sup>20</sup> Ro. 3<sup>20</sup>, 27 Mal. 3<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>31</sup> Compare Ro. 9<sup>4, 5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> The parable of the unjust steward confines itself to the Pharisees and scribes, the stewards of Israel's wealth. They were dissipating His treasures and were fond of money and served their own greed for gain rather than ministering to the glory of God. They were prudent in the things of this life to the extent of jeopardizing their prospects in the eons to come.

<sup>8</sup> Compare Jn. 12<sup>36</sup> Eph. 5<sup>8, 1</sup> Th. 5<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> Compare Mt. 6<sup>19</sup>, 20<sup>1</sup> Ti. 6<sup>17-19</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> The emphatic *I* shows that there is a contrast intended between the lord of the unjust steward and Christ. This cannot be expressed in the indicative. Moreover, the Lord does not commend unrighteousness, and advise deceit. Besides, the sentiment immediately following is quite opposed to such double dealing. Faithfulness, not shrewdness, is the requisite for honors in the kingdom.

Money or means of any kind are only trivial and temporary factors in the life of faith, unless we view them as tests with a view to the acquisition of the true riches. Those who are faithful stewards of material wealth, which is theirs only to use for a time, and not to possess forever, may expect a reward in kind in the kingdom. The Pharisees died rich, and will have no place in the glories of the Messianic reign. Christ died in the most abject poverty, yet He will be weighted with the wealth of all earth's highest glories. Even in this day of sovereign grace, present riches are too often a hindrance to future reward, when they may well be a means of preferment by their faithful and gracious dispensation. Neither the most conservative investment nor the most fortunate speculation will yield as safe or as profitable proceeds as a share in the concerns of God. It yields, not only temporary returns, but eternal dividends.

and was lost and was found.'''

<sup>16</sup> Now He said to His disciples also, "A certain man, who was rich, had a steward, and this man was slandered to him as dissipating his possessions. And summoning him, he said to him, 'What is this I am hearing concerning you? Render an account of your stewardship, for you can no longer be steward.'  
<sup>2</sup> Now the steward said in himself, 'What shall I be doing, seeing that my lord will be wresting the stewardship from me? I have not the strength to dig. I am ashamed to  
<sup>4</sup> be a mendicant. I know what I shall be doing, that whenever I should be deposed from the stewardship, they should be receiving me into their homes.'

<sup>5</sup> And, calling each one of the debtors [paying] usury to his lord to him, he said to the first, 'How much are you owing my lord?'  
<sup>6</sup> Now he said to him, 'A hundred baths [about 8½ gallons each] of olive oil.' Now he said to him, 'Indorse your bills, and sit down  
<sup>7</sup> quickly and write fifty.' Thereupon he said to another, 'Now how much are *you* owing?' Now he said, 'A hundred cors [about 32 pecks 1 pint each] of wheat.' And he is saying to him, 'Indorse your bills, and write eighty.'

<sup>8</sup> And the lord applauds the unjust steward, seeing that he does prudently, seeing that the sons of this eon are more prudent, for their own generation, than the sons of light.

<sup>9</sup> And am *I* saying to you, 'Make for yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness, that, whenever it may be defaulting, they should be receiving you into the eonian tabernacles'? He who is faithful in the least is faithful in





13 Compare Mt. 6<sup>24</sup> Ga. 1<sup>10</sup> Ja. 4<sup>4</sup>.

13 God wants the wholehearted service of His slaves. This is not possible where other motives than His glory, or other objects than His exaltation are given the first place in the hearts of those who seek to serve Him. The lure of riches is one of the most seductive to lead His own away from His work.

15 Compare 18<sup>11,12</sup> 1 Sam. 16<sup>7</sup>.

15 We all naturally share the desire of the Pharisees to *appear* right before our fellow men rather than to actually *be* right before God. But it is better to appear wrong before mankind and await that day when the secrets of all hearts will be revealed than to hide under a cloak of hypocrisy which will be torn aside by the divine presence.

16-17 Compare Mt. 4<sup>17,517</sup>, 18<sup>11,12,13</sup>.

16 God's revelation was made by many modes, each appropriate to the time when it was used. "The law and the prophets", a title of the Hebrew scriptures, which we now misname "the Old Testament", was His means of dealing with Israel until John the baptist, the greatest of all the prophets. He was the forerunner of a new method of divine revelation through the incarnation of Christ. The proclamation of the kingdom did not receive the response of contrite hearts, according to the law, but rather awakened a desire for its establishment by carnal means. At one time they would have taken Christ by force, because He had satisfied their hunger, and would have made Him King. This would have meant a revolt and war and bloodshed.

18 Compare Mt. 5<sup>32</sup> 19<sup>9</sup> Mk. 10<sup>11,12</sup>.

18 Not only does He intimate that the Pharisees are to be dismissed from the stewardship, but this apparently unconnected statement suggests that the nation is to be divorced from Jehovah, and left desolate. This is a fitting link to lead us up to the final section of this five-fold parable, in which Israel's fate during her divorce is discussed.

19 The cambric of the priest and the purple of the king in the rich man's garments indicate Israel as the royal priesthood. His merry times are due to Israel's special blessings. The Pharisees looked down upon the sinners and publicans and gave them a

much also, and he who is unjust in the least is unjust in much also. If, then, you became unfaithful in the unjust mammon, who will be trusting you with the true? And if you became unfaithful in that which is an outsider's, who will be giving you *yours*? No domestic can slave for two lords, for either he will be hating one and loving the other, or upholding one and despising the other. You cannot slave for God and mammon."

14 Now the Pharisees also, belonging to those who are fond of money, heard all these things and they scouted Him. And He said to them, "You are those who are justifying yourselves before men, yet God is knowing your hearts, seeing that what is high among men is an abomination before God.

16 The law and the prophets are as far as John: thenceforth the evangel of the kingdom of God is being preached, and every one is violently forcing into it, and the violent are snatching it. Yet it is easier for heaven and earth to pass by than for one ceriph of the law to fall.

18 Every one dismissing his wife and marrying another is committing adultery. And every one having been dismissed from a husband, marrying, is committing adultery.

19 Now a certain man was rich and dressed in purple and cambric, daily making merry splendidly.

20 Now there was a certain poor man named Lazarus, who had been cast at his portal, having ulcers, and yearning to be satisfied from the scraps which are falling from the rich man's table. But the curs al-

18 ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ Ο ΕΝ ΕΛΑΧΙΣΤΩ 20  
 IS AND THE IN INFERIOR-MOST UN-  
 ΔΙΚΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΠΟΛΛΩ ΔΙΚΟΣ 40  
 JUST AND IN MANY UNJUST  
 11 ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΙ ΘΥΝΕΤΩ ΔΙΚΩ 60  
 IS IF THEN IN THE UNJUST  
 ΜΑΜΜΟΝΑ ΠΙΣΤΟΙΟΥ ΚΕ ΓΕΝΕ 80  
 MAMMON BELIEVING NOT YE-BECAME  
 ΑΙ for Ε Α+Ε  
 12 ΣΒΕΤΟ ΑΛΗΘΙΝΟΝ ΤΙΣ ΥΜΙΝ 100  
 THE TRUE ANY to-YOU  
 ΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΝΤΩ ΑΛ 20  
 WILL-BE-BELIEVING AND IF IN THE other-  
 ΛΟΤΡΙΩ ΠΙΣΤΟΙΟΥ ΚΕ ΓΕΝΕ 40  
 placed-one BELIEVING NOT YE-BECAME  
 ΑΣΒ<sup>1</sup> ΔΙ Β Η=OUR-MORE S WILL-BE-G. to-YOU  
 13 ΣΒΕΤΟΥ ΜΕΤΕΡΟΝ ΤΙΣ ΥΜΙΝ 60  
 THE YOUR-MORE ANY to-YOU  
 ΔΩΣΕΙ ΟΥΔΕΙΣ ΚΙ ΘΕΤΗ ΣΔΥ 80  
 WILL-BE-GIVING NOT-YET-ONE domestic (servant) IS-ABLE  
 ΝΑ ΤΑΙ ΔΥΣΙΚΥΡΙΟΙΣ ΔΟΥΛΑ 200  
 to-TWO masters to-BE-SLAVING  
 ΕΥΕΙΝ Η ΓΑΡ ΤΟΝ ΕΝΑ ΜΙΣΧΣ 20  
 OR for THE ONE he-WILL-BE-HAT-  
 9. 0. ΕΙΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΕΤΕΡΟΝ ΑΓΑΠΗΣ 40  
 ING AND THE DIFFERENT he-WILL-BE-LOVING  
 ΕΙ Η ΕΝΟΣ ΑΝΘΕΣΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ 60  
 OR OF-ONE he-WILL-BE-upholding AND OF-  
 ΟΥ ΕΤΕΡΟΥ ΚΑΤΑΦΡΟΝΗΣΕΙ 80  
 THE DIFFERENT he-WILL-BE-despising  
 ΑΙ for Ε  
 ΟΥΔΥΝΑΣΘΕ ΘΕΩ ΔΟΥΛΕΥΕΙ 300  
 NOT YE-ARE-ABLE to-God to-BE-SLAVING  
 ΝΚΑΙ ΜΑΜΜΟΝΑ Η ΚΟΥΟΝ ΔΕΤΑ 20  
 14 AND to-MAMMON HEARD YET these  
 ΥΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΦΑΡΙΣΑΙ 40  
 ALL AND THE PHARISEES  
 ΟΙ ΦΙΛΑΡΓΥΡΟΙ ΥΠΑΡΧΟΝΤ 60  
 FOND-SILVER-ones belonging  
 ΕΣΚΑΙ ΕΞ ΕΜΥΚΤΗΡΙΖΟΝ ΑΥ 80  
 AND THEY-OUT-NOSED Him  
 ΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙ ΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΥΜΕ 400  
 15 AND He-said to-them YE  
 ΑΙ for Ε  
 ΙΣΕΣΤΕ ΟΙ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΥΝΤΕΣ Ε 20  
 ARE THE ones-JUSTIFYING selves  
 ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΝΩ ΠΙΟΝΤΩΝ ΑΝΘ 40  
 IN-VIEW OF-THE humans  
 ΩΠΩΝ ΟΔΕΘΕ ΟΣ ΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΙ 60  
 THE YET God IS-KNOWING THE  
 ΑΣΚΑΡΔΙΑ ΣΥΜΦΩΝΟΤΙ ΤΟ ΕΝ 80  
 HEARTS OF-YOU that THE IN  
 ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΣ ΥΨΗΛΟΝ ΒΔΕΛΥ 500  
 humans HIGH ABOMINATION

16 ΓΜΑΕΝΩ ΠΙΟΝΤΩ ΘΕΟΥ ΟΝΟ 20  
 IN-VIEW OF-THE God THE LAW  
 ΜΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙ ΜΕΧΡ 40  
 AND THE BEFORE-AVERETS as-far-as  
 Ε. 0.  
 17 ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΑΠΟ ΤΟΤΕ Η ΒΑΣΙ 60  
 OF-JOHN FROM then THE KINGDOM  
 ΑΕΙ ΑΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖ 80  
 OF-THE God IS-BEING-WELL-MESSAIGED  
 ΕΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΣ ΕΙΣ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΒΙ 600  
 AND EVERY INTO her IS-be-  
 ΑΖΕΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΒΙΑΣΤΑΙ ΑΡΠΑ 20  
 17 ING-FORCED AND FORCEful-ones ARE-SNATCH-  
 ΖΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΕΥΚΟΠΩΤΕΡ 40  
 ING her easier  
 ΟΝ ΔΕ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΝ Κ 60  
 YET it-IS THE heaven AND  
 ΑΙΤΗΝ ΓΗΝ ΠΑΡΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΤΟ 80  
 THE LAND TO-BE-BESIDE-COMING OR OF-THE  
 ΥΝΟΜΟΥ ΜΙ ΑΝΚΕΡΙΑΝ ΠΕΣ 700  
 LAW ONE horn TO-BE-FALL-  
 9. 0.  
 18 ΕΙΝ ΠΑΣΟ ΑΠΟΛΥΘΝΤΗΝ ΓΥΝ 20  
 18 ING EVERY THE one-FROM-LOOSING THE WOMAN  
 ΑΙΚΑΔΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΓΑΜΩΝΕΤΕ 40  
 OF-him AND MARRYING DIFFER-  
 ΡΑΝ ΜΟΙ ΧΕΥΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΣΟ ΑΠ 60  
 ENT IS-ADULTERING AND EVERY THE one-  
 ΟΛΕΛΥΜΕΝΗ ΗΝ ΑΠΟ ΑΝΔΡΟΣ Γ 80  
 HAVING-been-FROM-LOOSED FROM MAN MAR-  
 ΑΜΩΝ ΜΟΙ ΧΕΥΕΙ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ 800  
 19 RYING IS-ADULTERING human  
 ΔΕ ΤΙΣ ΗΝ ΠΛΟΥΣΙΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ 20  
 YET ANY WAS RICH AND was-IN-  
 ΕΔΙΔΥΣΚΕΤΟ ΠΟΡΦΥΡΑ ΚΑ 40  
 SLIPPED PURPLE AND  
 ΙΒΥΣΣΟΝ ΕΥΦΡΑΙΝΟΜΕΝΟΣ 60  
 COTTON being-gladdened  
 ΚΑΘΗΜΕΡΑ ΝΑ ΛΑΜΠΡΩΣ ΠΤΩΧ 80  
 20 according-to DAY SHININGLY POOR  
 9. 0. omit WAS  
 ΟΣ ΔΕ ΤΙΣ ΗΝ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΛΑΖΑ 900  
 YET ANY WAS to-NAME LAZARUS  
 9. 0. omit WHO  
 ΡΟΣ ΕΒΕΒΛΗΤΟ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ 20  
 WHO HAD-been-CAST TOWARD THE  
 ΠΥΛΩΝΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΛΚΩΜΕΝΟ 40  
 GATE OF-him HAVING-been-ulcerated  
 ΣΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΘΥΜΩΝ ΧΟΡΤΑΣΘΗ 60  
 21 AND ON-FEELING TO-BE-satisfied  
 ΝΑΙ ΑΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΨΙΧΙΩΝ ΤΩΝ Π 80  
 FROM THE SCRAPS OF-THE OF-THE FALLING  
 ΠΤΟΝΤΩΝ ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ ΤΡΑΠΕΖΗΣ 67000  
 FROM THE TABLE

place like that of Lazarus, outside, with the dogs, even as the prodigal was afar off with the swine. They had little more than the unclean aliens, who were called curs by the religious Jews.

The prodigal, the rich man, and Lazarus all are represented as being dead. The prodigal and the rich man show the nation in apostasy. Lazarus, being comforted in Abraham's bosom, represents the faithful remnant. So long as the nation, as such, is dead, neither Lazarus nor the rich man can claim the blessings of the kingdom. The continued persecution and hatred of the Jews by all nations is aptly pictured by the flames in which one of them found himself. The place in Abraham's bosom is no less faithful a figure of the comfort which came to those who believed. Abraham's bosom cannot be literal, for he is dead and even were he alive the picture of thousands of believers in his literal bosom is preposterous. Since this is so it follows that all of the scene is figurative, for if Abraham is not literally there, neither is Lazarus nor the rich man.

22 Compare Ps.113<sup>7</sup>Heb.114.

23 Compare 13<sup>28-30</sup>Mt.8<sup>11,12</sup>.

24 Compare Mk. 9<sup>43-48</sup>.

25 Compare 6<sup>24</sup>.

27 Even the rich man's request has its counterpart in Israel's apostasy. After One rose from the dead He was proclaimed in (1) Jerusalem, (2) Judea, (3) Samaria, (4) to the limits of the land (Ac. 1<sup>8</sup>), and (5) to the dispersed among the nations. The message was based on the Lord's resurrection from the dead. Those receiving this five-fold testimony correspond to the five brethren. Yet, even as the Lord foretold, they did not, as a nation, repent. Some of their sufferings, until the terrible tragedy of the siege of Jerusalem, are recounted by Josephus. To this very day the Jew is being tormented in the flames of national hatred. But the time of their restoration is drawing near (Ro.11). But before their torment ceases it will be much intensified in the terror of the greatest of all Jewish persecutions.

29 Compare Jn.5<sup>39-47</sup>Ac.15<sup>21</sup>.

31 Compare Mt.28<sup>11-13</sup>Jn.12<sup>9-11</sup>.

1-2 Compare Mt.18<sup>8</sup>, Mk.9<sup>42</sup>1 Co.11<sup>19</sup>.

22 so, coming, licked his ulcers. Now the poor man came to die and he is carried away by the messengers into Abraham's bosom. Now the rich man also died, and was entombed.

23 And in the unseen, lifting up his eyes, existing in torments, he is seeing Abraham from afar, and Lazarus in his bosom. And *he*, shouting, said, 'Father Abraham, be merciful to me, and send Lazarus that he should be dipping the tip of his finger in water and cooling my tongue, seeing that I am pained in this flame.'

25 Now Abraham said, 'Child, be reminded that you got your good in your life, and Lazarus likewise evil. Yet now here he is consoled, 26 yet *you* are in pain. And in all this, between us and you a great chasm has been established, so that those wanting to cross hence to you may not be able, neither those thence may be ferrying to us.'

27 Yet he said, 'I am asking you then, father, that you should be sending him into my father's 28 house, for I have five brothers, so that he may be certifying to them lest *they* also may be coming into 29 this place of torment.' Yet Abraham is saying to him, 'They have Moses and the prophets. Let them 30 hear them!' Yet he said, 'No, father Abraham, but if someone should be going to them from the 31 dead they will be repenting.' Yet he said to him, 'If they are not hearing Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded if some one should be rising from among the dead.' "

στου πλουσιου αλλα και 20	αις δε οδυν α και αιεν 20
OF-THE RICH- <i>one</i> but AND THE	26 YOU YET ARE-BEING-PAINED AND IN ALL
ικυνεσερχομενο ιεπελε 40	Α+Ν ΑCΙΤΟΥΤΟΙC ΜΕΤΑΞΥ ΗΜΩΝ 40
dogs COMING ON-LICKED	these between US
ΙΧΟΝΤΑC ΕΚ Η ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΓΕ 60	ΚΑΙ ΥΜΩΝ ΧΑΣΜΑ ΕΓΕCΤΗ 60
22 THE ulcers OF-him BECAME	AND YOU <sup>s</sup> GAPE GREAT HAS-BEEN-
ΤΟ ΔΕ ΑΠΟΘΑΝΕΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΠΤΩΧ 80	<sup>s</sup> HAD Γ ΡΙΚΤΑΙ Ο ΠΩC ΟΙ ΘΕΛΟΝΤΕC 80
YET TO-BE-FROM-DYING THE POOR	STOOD-FAST WHICH-HOW THE <i>ones</i> -WILLING
ΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΝΕΧΘΗΝ ΑΙ ΑΥΤΟ 100	ΔΙΑ ΒΗΝ ΑΙ ΕΝΘΕΝ ΠΡΟC ΥΜΑ 600
AND TO-BE-FROM-CARRIED him	TO-THRU-STEP IN-PLACE TOWARD YOU <sup>s</sup>
ΝΥΠΟΤΩΝΑΓΓΕΛΩΝ ΕΙC ΤΟΝ 20	Α+ΜΑC CΜΗΔΥΝΟΝΤΑΙ ΜΗΔΕ ΟΙ ΕΚΕ 20
by THE MESSENGERS INTO THE	NO MAY-BE-ABLE NO-YET THE- <i>ones</i> thence
ΚΟΛΠΟΝ ΑΒΡΑΑΜ ΑΠΕΘΑΝΕΝ 40	ΙΘΕΝ ΠΡΟC ΗΜΑC ΔΙΑΠΕΡΩC 40
BOSOM OF-ABRAHAM FROM-DIED	TOWARD US MAY-BE-ferrying
ΔΕΚΑΙ Ο ΠΛΟΥCΙΟC ΚΑΙ ΕΤΑ 60	ΙΝΕΙ ΠΕΝΔΕ ΕΡΩΤΩC ΕΟΥΝΤ 60
ΥΤ AND THE RICH AND WAS-EN-	27 he-said YET I-AM-ASKING YOU THEN FA-
<sup>s</sup> 1* omits AND ΦΗΚΑΙ ΕΝΤΩΔΗ ΕΠΑΡΑCΤΟ 80	ΑΤΕΡΙΝΑ ΠΕΜΨΗC ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙ 80
23 tombbed AND IN THE UN-PERCEIVED ON-LIFTING THE	THER THAT YOU-SH'D-BE-SENDING him INTO
ΥC ΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΥΠΑΡ 200	CΤΟΝ ΟΙΚΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟC ΜΟ 700
VIEWERS OF-him belonging	THE HOME OF-THE FATHER OF-ME
ΧΩΝ ΕΝ ΒΑCΑΝΟΙC ΟΡΑΒΡΑ 20	ΥΕ ΧΩΓΑΡ ΠΕΝΤΕ ΔΕ ΔΕ ΦΟΥC 20
IN ORDEALS he-is-SEEING ABRA-	28 I-AM-HAVING FOR FIVE brothers
ΑΜΑΠΟ ΜΑΚΡΟC ΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΖΑ 40	ΟΠΩC ΔΙΑ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΗΤΑΙ ΑΥΤ 40
HAM FROM FAR-place AND LAZARUS	WHICH-HOW he-MAY-BE-THRU-witnessing to-them
ΡΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΟΙC ΚΟΛΠΟΙC ΑΥΤΟ 60	ΟΙCΙΝ ΑΜΗΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΙ ΕΛΘΩ 60
IN THE BOSOMS OF-him	THAT NO AND they MAY-BE-COM-
ΥΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟC ΦΩΝΗCΑC ΕΙΠΕ 80	CΙΝ ΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΤΟΠΟΝ ΤΟΝΟΥΤΟΝ 80
24 AND he SOUNDING said	ING INTO THE PLACE this
Ν ΠΑΤΕΡ ΑΒΡΑΑΜ ΕΛΗCΟΝ Μ 300	ΤΗC ΒΑCΑΝΟΥ ΕΓΕΙΔΕ ΑΥΤ 800
FATHER ABRAHAM BE-MERCIFUL-to ME	29 OF-THE ORDEAL IS-saying YET to-him
ΕΚΑΙ ΠΕΜΨΟΝ ΑΖΑΡΟΝ ΙΝΑ 20	ΦΑΒΡΑ ΜΕΧΟΥCΙ ΜΩΥCΕΑΚ 20
AND SEND LAZARUS THAT	ABRAHAM THEY-ARE-HAVING MOSES AND
ΒΑΥΝΤΟ ΑΚΡΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΔΑΚΤΥΛ 40	ΑΙ ΤΟΥC ΠΡΟΦΗΤΑC ΑΚΟΥCΑ 40
he-SH'D-BE-DIPPING THE EXTREMITY OF-THE FINGER	THE BEFORE-AVERERS LET-THEM-HEAR
ΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΥΔΑΤΟC ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΑ 60	ΤΩC ΑΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΟΔΕΙ ΠΕΝΟΥ 60
OF-him OF-water AND SH'D-BE-DOWN- 30	OF-them THE YET he-said NOT( <i>em.</i> )
ΨΥΞΗΤΗΝ ΓΛΩCΣΑΝ ΜΟΥ ΟΤΙ 80	ΧΙ ΠΑΤΕΡ ΑΒΡΑΑΜ ΑΛΛΕ ΑΝΤ 80
COOLING THE TONGUE OF-ME that	FATHER ABRAHAM but IF-EVER ANY
ΟΔΥΝΩΜΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΦΛΟΓΙ ΤΑΥ 400	<sup>s</sup> MAY-BE-UP-STANDING ΑΝΑCΤΗ 400
AM-BEING-PAINED IN THE BLAZE this	ΙCΑΠΟΝΕΚΡΩΝ ΠΟΡΕΥΘΗΝ Π 900
ΤΗ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ ΑΒΡΑΑΜ ΤΕΚΝΟ 20	FROM DEAD- <i>ones</i> MAY-BE-BEING-GONE TOWARD
s YOU-BE-BEING-REMINDED offspring	ΟC ΑΥΤΟΥC ΜΕΤΑΝΟΗCΟΥCΙ 20
said YET ABRAHAM offspring	them THEY-WILL-BE-after-MINDING
Ν ΜΗCΘΗΤΙ ΟΤΙ ΑΠΕΛΑΒΕC 40	ΝΕΙ ΠΕΝΔΕ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΙΜΩC ΕΩC 40
BE-BEING-REMINDED that YOU-FROM-GOT	31 he-said YET to-him IF OF-MOSES
ΤΑ ΓΑΘΑ ΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΖΩΗCΟΥ 60	ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝ ΟΥΚ ΑΚΟ 60
THE GOODS OF-YOU IN THE LIFE OF-YOU	AND OF-THE BEFORE-AVERERS NOT THEY-ARE-
ΚΑΙ ΑΖΑΡΟC ΜΟΙ ΩCΤΑΚΑ 80	ΥΟΥCΙΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΑΝΤΙCΕΚΝΕ 80
AND LAZARUS LIKE-AS THE EVILS	AB O. HEARING NOT-YET IF-EVER ANY OUT OF-
ΚΑΝΥΝ ΔΕ ΩΔΕ ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΕΙΤ 500	<sup>s</sup> O. ΚΡΩΝ ΑΝΑCΤΗΝ ΕΙCΘΗCΟΝΤ 5000
NOW YET here he-is-BEING-BESIDE-CALLED	DEAD- <i>ones</i> MAY-BE-UP-STANDING THEY-WILL-BE-BEING-PER-

<sup>1</sup> The Lord is through with the unbelievers and now addresses His own disciples. He anticipates the fact that, even among themselves, there would be much to cause them to stumble and fall. He seeks to warn them against becoming the occasion of a brother's sin. And, in case of sin, He urges them to conform to the spirit of their proclamation, which promised a pardon or forgiveness on the ground of repentance. Repentance, or a change of mind, brought pardon from God for the unbeliever, and repentance should bring forgiveness among brethren, no matter how often it is required. The transcendent grace shown to us should lead us to a still more loving attitude. We are to be gracious to one another apart from any repentance.

<sup>3-4</sup> Compare Mt.18<sup>15,21,22</sup> Lev.19<sup>17</sup> Eph. 4<sup>31,32</sup>.

<sup>5-6</sup> Compare Mt.17<sup>20,21</sup> Mk.9<sup>23</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Every-day conduct is a greater drain on faith than the working of miracles. It may be far more difficult to forgive a seventh offense than to say to a leper "Be clean!" The apostles realize their lack, and desire to augment their slender stock of faith.

<sup>6</sup> Israel, politically, was figured by a fig tree. The black mulberry is a species of wild fig. It represents the sovereignty of Rome. The nations are compared to the restless sea, Israel to the stable land. So that the underlying thought in our Lord's mind seems to be that with faith sufficient they could uproot Rome's rule from the land of Israel and remove it to the nations where it belonged. In other words, the kingdom would come. It was lack of faith that kept the kingdom from being realized. The mustard kernel is also suggestive. He had already compared the kingdom to it (13<sup>19</sup>). In apostasy the nation will attain a place of rule in imitation of the kingdom. Great Babylon will be the mustard plant which attains to a sovereignty of the earth apart from God.

<sup>7</sup> Slavery is not out of date in things divine. The true servant of God will delight to acknowledge that he has been purchased by God, and is not his own. All that he can do is not at all what he feels he ought to do.

<sup>10</sup> Compare Job 22<sup>2,35</sup> 7, <sup>81</sup> Co.9<sup>16,17</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> Now He said to His disciples, "It is incredible for snares not to be coming. However, woe to him through whom they are coming! It were an advantage to him if a millstone were lying about his neck and he were pitched into the sea, rather than that he should be snaring one of these little ones. Take heed to yourselves. Yet if your brother should be sinning, rebuke him, and should he indeed be repenting, forgive him. And if he should be sinning against you seven times a day, and should be turning about seven times a day to you, saying, 'I am repenting,' you shall be forgiving him."

<sup>5</sup> And the apostles say to the Lord, "Add to our faith." Yet the Lord said, "If you have faith as a mustard kernel, you would say to this black mulberry, 'Be uprooted and be planted in the sea,' and it would obey you."

<sup>7</sup> Now who of you, having a slave plowing or tending sheep, entering from the field, will be declaring to him, 'Come along immediately, lean back at table'? But will he not be declaring to him, 'Make something ready for me. I should be dining. And being girded, serve me till I should be eating and drinking, and after this *you* shall be eating and drinking.'

<sup>9</sup> Has that slave thanks, seeing that he does what is prescribed? I presume not! Thus, *you*, also, whenever you should be doing all this which is prescribed you, be saying that 'We are useless slaves. We have done what we ought to do.' "

<sup>11</sup> And it occurred, in His going into Jerusalem, *He* also came through the middle of Samaria and Galilee. And, at His entering into

17 **ΑΙΕΙ ΠΕΝΔΕ ΠΡΟΣΤΟΥΣ ΜΑΘ** 20  
 SUADED He-said YET TOWARD THE LEARNERS  
**ΗΤΑΣΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΝΕΝΔΕΚΤΟΝ Ε** 40  
 OF-Him UN-IN-RECEIVABLE it-IS  
**ΣΤΙΝ ΤΟΥΤΑΣ ΚΑΝΔΑΛΑΜΗ** 60  
 OF-THE THE SNARES NO TO-  
<sup>s. o.</sup> **ΛΘΕΙΝ ΠΛΗΝΟΥ ΔΙΔΟΥΕΡΧ** 80  
 BE-COMING MORELY A adds ΔΕ YET THRU WHOM it-IS  
**ΕΤΑΙΛΥΣΙΤΕΛΕΙΑΥΤΩ ΦΕΙ** 100  
 2 COMING it-IS-LOOSE-tribute-ING to-him IF STONE  
<sup>A</sup> **ΜΥΛΟΝΙΚΟΣ ΜΙΛΛΙΣ** 20  
 MILLIC IS-ABOUT-LYING  
<sup>A. o.</sup> **ΙΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΝ ΤΡΑΧΗΛΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ** 40  
 ABOUT THE NECK OF-him  
**ΥΚΑΙ ΕΡΡΙΠΤΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΘΑ** 60  
 AND he-HAS-been-TOSSED INTO THE SEA  
**ΛΑ C CΑΝ ΗΙΝ ΑC ΚΑΝ ΔΑΛΙC Η** 80  
 OR THAT he-SHOULD-BE-SNABING  
**ΕΝ ΑΤΩΝ ΜΙΚΡΩΝ ΤΟΥΤΩΝ ΠΡ** 200  
 3 ONE OF-THE LITTLE-ones these BE-heed-  
**ΟC ΕΧΕΤΕ ΕΑΥΤΟΙC ΕΑΝ ΔΕ** 20  
 ING to-selves IF-EVER YET MAY-  
**ΜΑΡΤΗΘΑ ΔΕΛΦΟC CΟΥ ΕΠΙ** 40  
 BE-MISSING THE brother OF-YOU rebuke  
**ΙΜΗC ΟΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙ ΕΑΝ ΜΕΝ** 60  
 to-him AND IF-EVER INDEED he-  
**ΕΤΑΝ ΟΗCΗΑΦΕC ΑΥΤΩΚΑΙ** 80  
 4 SH'D-BE-after-MINDING FROM-LET to-him AND IF-  
**ΑΝ ΕΠΤΑΚΙCΤΗC ΗΜΕΡΑC ΑΜ** 300  
 EVER SEVEN-times OF-THE DAY he-SH'D-  
**ΑΡΤΗC ΗΙC CΕΚΑΙ ΕΑΝ ΕΠ** 20  
<sup>s. o. o.</sup> BE-MISSING INTO YOU AND IF-EVER SEVEN-  
**ΑΚΙCΤΗC ΗΜΕΡΑC ΕΠΙCΤΡΕ** 40  
<sup>BE omit OF-THE DAY</sup> times OF-THE DAY he-SH'D-BE-ON-TURN-  
**ΥΝ ΠΡΟC CΕΛΕΓΩΝ ΜΕΤΑΝΩ** 60  
 ING TOWARD YOU SAYING I-AM-after-MINDING  
**ΑΦΗCΕΙC ΑΥΤΩΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΑΝ Ο** 80  
 5 YOU'LL-BE-FROM-LETting to-him AND say THE  
**Ι ΑΠΟCΤΟΛΟΙC ΤΩΚΥΡΙΩ ΠΡΟ** 400  
 commissioners to-THE Master add  
**CΘΕC ΗΜΙΝ ΠΙCΤΙΝ ΕΙΠΕΝ Δ** 20  
 6 to-US BELIEF said YET  
**Ε ΟΚΥΡΙΟC ΕΙC ΕΧΕΤΕ ΠΙCΤΙ** 40  
 THE Master IF YE-ARE-HAVING BELIEF  
**ΝΩC ΚΟΚΚΟΝ CΙΝΑΠΕΩC ΕΛΕ** 60  
 AS KERNEL OF-MUSTARD YE-said  
**ΓΕΤΕ ΑΝΘΗC ΥΚΑΜΙΝ ΦΤΑΥΤ** 80  
 EVER-to-THE black-mulberry this  
**ΗΕΚΡΙΖΩΘΗΤΙΚΑΙ ΦΥΤΕΥΘ** 600  
 BE-BEING-OUT-ROOTED AND BE-BEING-planted

**ΗΤΙΕΝ ΤΗ ΘΑΛΑC CΗΚΑΙ ΥΠΗ** 20  
 IN THE SEA AND it-obey-  
**ΚΟΥC ΕΝ ΑΝΥΜΙΝΤΙC ΔΕ ΕΞΥ** 40  
<sup>A omits EVER</sup> EVER-to-YOU ANY YET OUT OF-  
**ΜΩΝ ΔΟΥΛΟΝ ΕΧΩΝ ΑΡΟΤΡΙΩ** 60  
 YOU SLAVE HAVING FLOWING  
**ΝΤΑΝ ΠΟΙΜΑΙΝΟΝΤΑC CΕΙC** 80  
 OR SHEPHERDING WHO TO-INTO-  
**ΕΛΘΟΝΤΙ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΑΓΡΟΥ ΕΡΕ** 600  
 COMING OUT OF-THE FIELD WILL-BE-de-  
**ΙΑΥΤΩ ΕΥΘΕΩC ΠΑΡΕΛΘΩΝ Δ** 20  
<sup>A omits to-him</sup> claring to-him immediately BESIDE-COMING UP-  
**ΝΑ ΠΕCΕ ΑΛΛΟΥ ΧΙΕΡΕΙΑΥΤ** 40  
 8 FALL but NOT (emph.) he'LL-BE-declaring  
**ΦΕΤΟΙΜ ΑC ΝΟΜΙΤΙC ΕΙΠΝ** 60  
<sup>AB omit to-ME</sup> to-him make-READY <sup>AS o.</sup> to-ME ANY I-SHOULD-BE-  
**ΗCΩΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙΖΩCΑΜΕΝ ΟC Δ** 80  
 DINING AND being-ABOUT-GIBBED BE-  
**ΙΑΚΟΝ ΕΙΜΟΙΤΙC ΑΝ ΦΑΓΩΚ** 700  
<sup>s. o.</sup> THRU-SERVING to-ME TILL <sup>BE omit EVER</sup> EVER I-MAY-BE-EATING  
**ΑΙ ΠΙΩΚΑΙ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΦΑΓ** 20  
 AND I-MAY-BE-DRINKING AND after these YOU-WILL-  
**ΕCΑΙΚΑΙ ΠΙΕCΑΙ CΥΜΗΧΕ** 40  
<sup>AS o.</sup> 9 BE-EATING AND <sup>s. o.</sup> YOU-WILL-BE-DRINKING YOU NO IS-HAVING  
<sup>A grace IS-HAVING</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits to-THE SLAVE</sup> **ΙΧΑΡΙΝ ΤΩ ΔΟΥΛΩ ΟΤΙ ΕΡΕ** 60  
 grace to-THE SLAVE that he-DOES  
**ΗC ΕΝΤΑΔΙ ΑΤΑΧΘΕΝΤΑΥΔ** 80  
<sup>BE omit NOT I-AM-SEEMING</sup> THE BEING-prescribed NOT I-AM-  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits thus to BEING-prescribed</sup> **ΟΚ ΦΟΥΤΩC ΑΙ ΜΕΙC ΟΤΑΝ** 300  
 10 SEEMING thus AND YE when-EVER  
**ΠΟΙΗCΗΤΕ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΑΥΤΑ** 20  
<sup>s Δ s<sup>1</sup> omits ALL</sup> YE-SHOULD-BE-DOING ALL <sup>BE omit these</sup> these THE  
**ΔΙ ΑΤΑΧΘΕΝΤΑΥΜΙΝ ΛΕΓΕΤ** 40  
 BEING-prescribed to-YOU BE-SAYING  
<sup>A omits that</sup> **ΕΟΤΙ ΔΟΥΛΟΙ ΑΧΡΕΙΟΙ ΕC** 60  
<sup>AS o.</sup> that SLAVES UN-USE WE-ARE  
<sup>B<sup>2</sup> O</sup> **ΕΝΟΦΕΙΛΟΜΕΝ ΠΟΙΗCΑΙ** 80  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> Δ</sup> WHICH WE-OWED TO-DO WE-  
**ΕΠΟΙΗΚΑΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ** 900  
 11 HAVE-DONE AND BECAME  
<sup>BE omit Him</sup> **ΕΝΤΩΠΟΡΕΥΕCΘΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ** 20  
 IN THE TO-BE-GOING Him INTO  
**ΙCΙΕΡΟΥC ΑΛΗΜΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟC** 40  
 JERUSALEM AND He  
<sup>BE N</sup> **ΔΙΗΡΧΕΤΟ ΔΙΑ ΜΕCΟΥCΑΜΑ** 60  
 THRU-CAME THRU MIDST OF-SAMARIA  
<sup>AS B<sup>1</sup> O.</sup> **ΡΕΙΑCΚΑΙ ΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑCΚΑΙ** 80  
<sup>B<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 12 AND OF-GALILEE AND  
**ΕΙC ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙC** 6000  
 OF-INTO-COMING Him INTO

<sup>12</sup> Compare Lev.13<sup>45</sup>,46Nu.5<sup>2</sup>,3.

<sup>12</sup> Our Lord was on His last long journey to Jerusalem. He knew what kind of reception awaited Him there. This miracle seems to be directed as a testimony to the priests. It was a sign that He came in accord with the law of Moses. Though the priests could not cleanse away sin, they had the right to pass upon the cleansing. If the lepers were cleansed they could not deny the presence of the power of God. Not only do they fail to give Him the praise which was His due, but it seems that they even dissuaded the lepers themselves from returning to Him. What a contrast is the despised Samaritan! He does not wait to show himself to his priest, but, as soon as he is cleansed, he returns and worships. The nine Jews had the correct formula for worship but a corrupt heart. The Samaritan was wrong in his religion, but he soon found that the true place of worship was at His feet.

<sup>14</sup> Compare Lev.13<sup>21</sup>14<sup>2</sup>Mt.8<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> Compare Ps. 30<sup>11</sup>,12.

<sup>20</sup> That the coming of the kingdom of God will be a visible, observable event the scriptures amply testify. It will come like a lightning flash (<sup>24</sup>), accompanied by signs and portents in heaven as well as on earth. But it will not be a small, local occurrence, known only to those who are watching closely. This is the force of the word usually rendered "observation". It denotes *scrutiny*, a careful inspection lest something elude observation. Thus they "watched" the gates of Damascus day and night in order to apprehend Saul of Tarsus. This suggests quite the opposite thought, that it comes with such apparent and public "observation" that careful scrutiny is useless.

<sup>21</sup> Compare Ro. 14<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>21</sup> It will not be confined to any locality, but will instantly cover the whole earth. Hence it would be useless to investigate or follow up any report that the kingdom is here or there, for it will be everywhere. Moreover, unlike other kingdoms, which fail for lack of an inward response to outward regulations, the kingdom of God will be founded on a moral force within men's hearts. This does not deny it an outward polity. But the point for

a certain village, ten men, lepers, meet Him, who stand at a distance.

<sup>13</sup> And *they* lift their voices, saying, "Jesus, Doctor, be merciful to us!" And perceiving it, He said to them, "Go, exhibit yourselves to the priests." And in their going away it came to be that they are cleansed.

<sup>15</sup> Now one of them, perceiving that he was healed, returns, glorifying God with a loud voice. And he falls on his face at His feet, thanking Him. And *he* was a Samaritan. Now answering, Jesus said, "Are there not ten cleansed? <sup>18</sup> Yet where are the nine? Were none found returning to give glory to God except this foreigner?" <sup>19</sup> And He said to him, "Rise. Go. Your faith has saved you."

<sup>20</sup> Now, being inquired of by the Pharisees, as to when the kingdom of God is coming, He answered them and said, "The kingdom of God is not coming with scrutiny. <sup>21</sup> Neither shall they be declaring '*Lo! Here!*' or '*Lo! There!*' for *lo!* the kingdom of God is inside of you."

<sup>22</sup> Yet He said to His disciples, "The days will be coming when you will be yearning to perceive one of the days of the Son of Man-kind and you shall not see it. And they shall be declaring to you, '*Lo! There!*' or '*Lo! Here!*' Do not come away, neither should you be pursuing. For even as the lightning, flashing out from under heaven to under heaven, is shining, thus will be the Son of Mankind in His day. <sup>25</sup> Yet first He must be suffering much and be rejected by this generation.

<sup>Δ</sup> FROM- <sup>ο</sup> omits to-Him  
**ΤΙΝΑΚΩΜΗΝΥΠΗΝΤΗΣΑΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 ANY VILLAGE UNDER-meet to-Him  
**ΤΩΔΕΚΑΛΕΠΡΟΙΑΝΔΡΕΣΟΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 TEN lepers MEN WHO  
<sup>ο</sup> omits WHO STAND forward-PLACE  
**ΕΣΤΗΝΑΝΠΡΩΘΕΝΚΑΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 13 STAND forward-PLACE AND they  
<sup>ο</sup> omits THE  
**ΤΟΙΗΡΑΝΤΗΝΦΩΝΗΝΛΕΓΟΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 LIFT THE SOUND SAYING  
**ΤΕΣΙΝΣΟΥΕΠΙΣΤΑΤΑΔΕΗ** <sup>100</sup>  
 JESUS Adept! BE-MERCIFUL-  
**CONHMAKKAIIΔΩΝΕΙΠΕΝΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 14 to US AND PERCEIVING He-said to-  
**ΥΤΟΙΣΠΟΡΕΥΘΕΝΤΕΣΕΠΙΔ** <sup>40</sup>  
 them BEING-GONE ON-SHOW  
<sup>ο</sup> omits  
**ΕΙΣΑΤΕΕΑΥΤΟΥΣΤΟΙΣΙΕΡ** <sup>60</sup>  
 selves to-THE SACRED-  
**ΕΥΣΙΝΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΕΝΤΩΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ones AND BECAME IN THE TO-  
<sup>ο</sup> omits  
**ΠΑΓΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΥΣΕΚΑΘΑΡΙΣ** <sup>200</sup>  
 BE-UNDER-LEADING them THEY-ARE-cleansed  
**ΘΗΣΑΝΕΙΣΔΕΕΞΑΥΤΩΝΙΑΦ** <sup>40</sup>  
 15 ONE YET OUT of-them PERCEIVING  
**ΝΟΤΙΙΑΘΗΝΥΠΕΣΤΡΕΨΕΝΜΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 that he-WAS-HEALED RETURNS WITH  
**ΤΑΦΩΝΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΣΔΟΞΑΖΩ** <sup>60</sup>  
 SOUND GREAT esteemizing  
<sup>ο</sup> repeats and brackets verse sixteen  
**ΝΤΩΘΕΟΝΚΑΙΕΠΕΣΕΝΕΠΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 16 THE God AND he-FALLS ON  
**ΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΝΠΑΡΑΤΟΥΣΠΟΔΑ** <sup>800</sup>  
 face BESIDE THE FEET  
**ΣΑΥΤΟΥΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΩΝΑΥΤΩ** <sup>20</sup>  
 of-Him thanking to-Him  
<sup>ο</sup> omits  
**ΚΑΙΑΥΤΟCHNCAMARΕΙΤHC** <sup>40</sup>  
 AND he WAS SAMARITAN  
<sup>ο</sup> omits YET  
**ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣΔΕΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΕ** <sup>60</sup>  
 17 answering YET THE JESUS said  
<sup>ο</sup> + I <sup>ο</sup> adds ΟΥΤΟΙ Α  
**ΙΠΕΝΟΥΧΟΙΔΕΚΑΕΚΑΘΑΡΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 NOT THE TEN ARE-cleansed  
<sup>ο</sup> omits YET <sup>ο</sup> ΔΙ for  
**CΘHCΑΝΟΙΔΕΝΝΕΑΠΟΥΟΥ** <sup>400</sup>  
 18 THE YET NINE ?-where NOT  
**ΧΕΥΡΕΘHCΑΝΥΠΟCΤΡΕΨΑΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 WERE-FOUND returning  
**ΤΕCΔΟΥΝΑΙΔΟΞΑΝΤΩΘΕΩ** <sup>40</sup>  
 to-GIVE esteem to-THE God IF  
**ΙΜΗΟΑΛΛΟΓΕΝΗCΟΥΤΟCΚΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 19 NO THE other-generated this AND  
**ΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΑΝΑCΤΑCΠΟΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
 He-said to-him UP-STANDING YOU-BE-  
<sup>ο</sup> omits THE to YOU  
**ΕΥΟΥΗΠΙCΤΙCCOYCΕCΦΚΕ** <sup>600</sup>  
 GOING THE BELIEF OF-YOU HAS-**SAVED**

**ΝCΕΕΠΕΡΩΤΗΘΕΙCΔΕΥΠΟΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 20 YOU BEING-inquired-of YET by THE  
<sup>ο</sup> +  
**ΦΝΑΡΙCΑΙΩΝΠΟΤΕΕΡΧΕΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 PHARISES ?-when IS-COMING  
<sup>ο</sup> omits  
**ΑΙΗΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΑΠ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE KINGDOM OF-THE God He-an-  
**ΕΚΡΙΘΗΑΥΤΟΙCΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 swered to-them AND said  
**ΟΥΚΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΗΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΤ** <sup>600</sup>  
 NOT IS-COMING THE KINGDOM OF-  
**ΟΥΘΕΟΥΜΕΤΑΠΑΡΑΤΗΡHCΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE God WITH BESIDE-KEEPING  
**ΦCΟΥΔΕΕΡΟΥCΙΝΙΔΟΥΦΔΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 21 NOT-YET THEY'LL-BE-declaring BE-PERCEIVING here  
<sup>ο</sup> omits BE-PERCEIVING  
**ΗΙΔΟΥΕΚΕΙΙΔΟΥΓΑΡΗΒΑC** <sup>60</sup>  
 OR BE-PERCEIVING there BE-PERCEIVING for THE KINGDOM  
**ΙΛΕΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΝΤΟCΥΜΩ** <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-THE God Inside OF-YOU  
**ΝΕCΤΙΝΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΠΡΟCΤΟΥ** <sup>700</sup>  
 22 IS He-said YET TOWARD THE  
<sup>ο</sup> omits OF-Him  
**CΜΑΗΤΑCΑΥΤΟΥΕΛΕΥCΟΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 LEARNERS OF-Him WILL-BE-COMING  
**ΤΑΙΗΜΕΡΑΙΟΤΕΕΠΙΘΥΜΗC** <sup>40</sup>  
 DAYS when YE-WILL-BE-ON-**FEELING**  
**ΕΤΑΙΜΙΑΝΤΩΝΗΜΕΡΩΝΤΟΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ONE OF-THE DAYS OF-THE  
<sup>ο</sup> +  
**ΥΙΟΥΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΙΔΕΙΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 SON OF-THE human TO-BE-PERCEIV-  
<sup>ο</sup> X <sup>ο</sup> ΔΙ for  
**ΚΑΙΟΥΚΕCΘΕΚΑΙΕΡΟΥC** <sup>800</sup>  
 23 ING AND NOT YE-WILL-BE-VIEWING AND THEY'LL-BE-de-  
<sup>ο</sup> transposes there and here <sup>ο</sup> K ΔΙ AND for OR  
**ΙΝΥΜΙΝΙΔΟΥΕΚΕΙΝΙΔΟΥΦ** <sup>20</sup>  
 clating to-YOU BE-PERCEIVING there OR BE-PERCEIVING  
<sup>ο</sup> omits YE-MAY-BE-R-C. NO-YET <sup>ο</sup> ΔΙ <sup>ο</sup> T = -BESIDES  
**ΔΕΜΗΑΠΕΛΘΗΤΕΜΗΔΕΙΔΙΦ** <sup>40</sup>  
 here NO YE-MAY-BE-FROM-COMING NO-YET SH'D-YE-BE-  
<sup>ο</sup> ΔΙ for <sup>ο</sup> + H  
**ΗΤΕCΠΕΡΓΑΡΗCΤΡΑΠΗΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 24 CHASING A9-EVEN for THE GLEAM-FLING GLEAM-  
**CΤΡΑΠΤΟΥCΑΕΚΤΗCΥΠΟΤΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 FLINGING OUT OF-THE UNDER THE  
**ΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΝΕΙCΤΗΝΥΠΟΥΡΑ** <sup>900</sup>  
 heaven INTO THE UNDER heaven  
**ΝΟΝΑΜΠΕΙΟΥΤΩCΕCΤΑΙΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 IS-SHINING thus WILL-BE THE  
<sup>ο</sup> omits IN THE DAY OF-Him  
**ΥΙΟCΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΕΝΤΗΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 SON OF-THE human IN THE DAY  
**ΜΕΡΑΥΤΟΥΠΡΩΤΟΝΔΕΔΕΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 25 OF-Him BEFORE-most YET it-IS-BIND-  
<sup>ο</sup> much to-BE-EMOTIONING Him <sup>ο</sup> omits  
**ΑΥΤΟΝΠΟΛΛΑΠΑΘΕΙΝΚΑΙΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ING Him much TO-BE-EMOTIONING AND TO-  
**ΠΟΔΟΚΙΜΑCΘΗΝΑΙΑΠΟΤHC** <sup>70000</sup>  
 BE-FROM-tested FROM THE



the Pharisees, to whom He was speaking, is that, like Nicodemus, they needed an inward renewal, rather than a keen and curious scrutiny of local occurrences, in order to enter the kingdom. It has been suggested that this should be rendered, "the kingdom of God is *among* you", that is, in the person of the King. But the word here used certainly means *inside*, as witnesses its only other occurrence (Mt. 23<sup>26</sup>), which speaks of the *inside* of the cup and the plate in contrast with their *outside*.

22-25 Compare 5<sup>35</sup>Mt.24<sup>23-27</sup>Mk.13<sup>21-23</sup>Jn. 13<sup>38</sup>.

25 Compare 9<sup>22</sup>.

26-27 Compare Mt.24<sup>37-39</sup>Gen.7.

26 The unexpected suddenness of the coming of the Son of Mankind is further enforced by a comparison with the days of Noah. It will be a day of fancied security and swift destruction. Most of the divine processes are a gradual growth and changes are introduced slowly. The present economy of grace was brought in by instalments during a considerable period of time, from Paul's call to his imprisonment. But God's judgments are always swift and sudden. Now that it is evident that the kingdom will not be established as a result of His proclamation, but will be introduced by judgment, its coming takes on the characteristics of the previous judgments of the irreverent.

28 Compare Gen. 19<sup>16,24,25</sup>.

30 Compare 2 Th. 1<sup>8-10</sup>.

31-33 Compare Mt.24<sup>15-18</sup>Mk.13<sup>14-16</sup>Gen. 19<sup>26</sup>.

31 Oriental houses usually have an outside stair to the roof, so that, in great haste, it is not necessary to go into the house to get down from the flat roof.

32 The soul is distinct from the life, for we can hardly say that one who is destroying his *life* is causing it to *live*. It is those who shrink from suffering who seek to preserve their souls, and thus forfeit the joys of the kingdom.

34-36 Compare Mt.24<sup>40,41</sup>Th.4<sup>17</sup>.

37 Elsewhere the nations are represented as wild beasts. Here they are like birds of prey gathering about Israel in her last extremity.

37 Compare Mt.24<sup>28</sup>Job 39<sup>30</sup>.

26 And according as it occurred in the days of Noah, thus will it be also in the days of the Son of Man-

27 kind. They ate, they drank, they married, they gave in marriage, until the day Noah entered into the ark, and the deluge came and destroys them all. Likewise, according as it occurred in the days of Lot. They ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted,

28 they built, yet the day in which Lot came out from Sodom, fire and sulphur rains from heaven and destroys them all. In accord with this will be the day in which the Son of Mankind is unveiled.

31 In that day, he who shall be on the housetop and his gear in his house, let him not be descending to pick it up. And let him who is in the field likewise not turn back

32 to that behind him. Remember

33 Lot's wife. Whoever should be seeking to procure his soul will be destroying it, yet whoever should be destroying it will cause it to live.

34 I am saying to you, on this night there will be two on one couch; the one shall be taken along and the

35 other shall be left. There will be two grinding at the same place; the one shall be taken along, yet the

36 other shall be left." And, answering, they are saying to Him, "Where, Lord?" Yet He said to them, "Where the body is, there the vultures also will be assembled."

18 Now He told them a parable also, with this in view that they must always be praying and not

2 be despondent, saying, "In a certain city was a certain judge who feared not God nor respected man.

3 Now there was a widow in that

26 <sup>GENE</sup> <sup>ASTAYTH</sup> <sup>SKAIKA</sup> <sup>ΘΦC</sup> 20  
generation this AND according-as

<sup>EGENETO</sup> <sup>ENTAICHMERA</sup> 40  
BECAME IN THE DAYS

<sup>NΘEOYTΩC</sup> <sup>ECTAIKAI</sup> <sup>ENTA</sup> 60  
of-NOAH thus it-WILL-BE AND IN THE

<sup>ICHMERA</sup> <sup>ICTOYUIOYTOY</sup> <sup>Α</sup> 80  
DAYS OF-THE SON OF-THE hu-

27 <sup>ΝΑΡΦΠΟΥΗΣΘΙΟΝΕ</sup> <sup>ΠΙΝΟΝΕ</sup> 100  
man THEY-ATE THEY-DRANK THEY-

<sup>ΓΑΜΟΥΝΕΞΕΓΑΜΙΖΟΝΤΟ</sup> <sup>ΑΧ</sup> 20  
MARRIED THEY-OUT-MARRIED UNTIL

<sup>ΠΙΝCHMERA</sup> <sup>CE</sup> <sup>ICHA</sup> <sup>ΘENN</sup> <sup>Ω</sup> 40  
WHICH DAY INTO-CAME NOAH

<sup>ΕΕΙCΤΗΝ</sup> <sup>ΚΙΒΩΤΟΝ</sup> <sup>ΚΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΗΛΘ</sup> 60  
INTO THE ARK AND CAME

<sup>ΕΝΟΚΑΤΑΚΑΛΥCΜΟC</sup> <sup>ΚΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΑΠΩ</sup> 80  
THE DOWN-SURGE AND destroys

28 <sup>ΛΕCΕΝ</sup> <sup>ΑΠΑΝΤΑC</sup> <sup>ΟΜΟΙΩC</sup> <sup>ΚΑ</sup> 200  
ALL (emph.) LIKE-AS accord-

<sup>ΘC</sup> <sup>ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ</sup> <sup>ΕΝΤΑΙCΗΜΕΡ</sup> 20  
ing-as it-BECAME IN THE DAYS

<sup>ΑΙCΑΦΤΗC</sup> <sup>ΘΙΟΝΕ</sup> <sup>ΠΙΝΟΝΗΓ</sup> 40  
of-LOT THEY-ATE THEY-DRANK THEY-

<sup>ΟΡΑΖΟΝΕ</sup> <sup>ΠΩΛΟΥΝΕ</sup> <sup>ΦΥΤΕΥΟ</sup> 60  
BOUGHT THEY-SOLD THEY-planted

29 <sup>ΝΩΚΟΔΟΜΟΥΝΗΔΕΝΗΜΕΡΑ</sup> <sup>Ξ</sup> 80  
THEY-HOME-BUILDED to-WHICH YET DAY OUT-

<sup>ΗΛΘΕΝ</sup> <sup>ΑΩΤΑΠΟC</sup> <sup>ΟΔΟΜΩΝ</sup> <sup>ΕΒ</sup> 300  
CAME LOT FROM SODOM RAINS

<sup>ΡΕΞΕΝ</sup> <sup>ΠΥΡ</sup> <sup>ΚΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΘΕΙΟΝ</sup> <sup>ΑΠΟΥ</sup> 20  
FIRE AND sulphur FROM heaven

<sup>ΡΑΝΟΥΚΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΑΠΩ</sup> <sup>ΛΕCΕΝ</sup> <sup>ΠΑΝΤ</sup> 40  
AND destroys ALL

30 <sup>ΑCΚΑΤΑ</sup> <sup>ΤΑ</sup> <sup>ΑΥΤΑ</sup> <sup>ΕCΤΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΗΝ</sup> 60  
according-to THE SAME WILL-BE to-WHICH DAY

<sup>ΕΡΑΟΥΙΟC</sup> <sup>ΤΟΥ</sup> <sup>ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ</sup> <sup>Α</sup> 80  
THE SON OF-THE human IS-

31 <sup>ΠΟΚΑΛΥΠΤΕΤΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΕΝΕΚΕ</sup> <sup>ΙΝ</sup> 400  
BEING-FROM-COVERED IN that

<sup>ΤΗΝΜΕΡΑ</sup> <sup>ΟCΕCΤΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΕΠΙ</sup> <sup>ΤΟΥ</sup> 20  
THE DAY WHO WILL-BE ON THE

<sup>ΔΦΜΑΤΟC</sup> <sup>ΚΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΤΑC</sup> <sup>ΚΕΥΗ</sup> <sup>ΑΥΤ</sup> 40  
housetop AND THE INSTRUMENTS OF-him

<sup>ΟΥΕΝΤΗΟΙΚΙΑ</sup> <sup>ΑΥΤΟΥ</sup> <sup>ΜΗΚΑ</sup> 60  
IN THE HOME OF-him NO LET-him-

<sup>ΤΑΒΑΤΩ</sup> <sup>ΑΡΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΑΥΤΑ</sup> <sup>ΚΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΟΕΝ</sup> 80  
BE-DOWN-STEPPING TO-LIFT them AND THE IN

<sup>ΤΩ</sup> <sup>ΑΓΡΩΜΟΙΩC</sup> <sup>ΜΗ</sup> <sup>ΕΠΙ</sup> <sup>CΤΡ</sup> 500  
THE FIELD LIKE-AS NO LET-him-ON-TURN

32 <sup>ΕΥΑΤΩΕΙCΤΑ</sup> <sup>ΟΡΙCΩΜΗΝ</sup> <sup>ΜΟ</sup> 20  
INTO THE BEHIND BE-YE-remem-

<sup>ΝΕΥΕΤΕ</sup> <sup>ΙCΤΗC</sup> <sup>ΓΥΝΑΙΚΟC</sup> <sup>ΑΦ</sup> 40  
bering OF-THE WOMAN of-LOT

33 <sup>ΟC</sup> <sup>ΕΑΝΖΗΤΗC</sup> <sup>ΗΤΗΝ</sup> <sup>ΨΥΧΗΝ</sup> <sup>Α</sup> 60  
WHO IF-EVER SH'D-BE-SEEKING THE soul OF-

<sup>ΥΤΟΥ</sup> <sup>ΕΡΕΠΟΙ</sup> <sup>ΗC</sup> <sup>ΑCΘΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΑΠ</sup> 80  
him TO-ABOUT-DO WILL-

<sup>ΟΛΕCΕ</sup> <sup>Ι</sup> <sup>ΑΥΤΗΝ</sup> <sup>ΟC</sup> <sup>ΑΝΑ</sup> <sup>ΠΟΛ</sup> 600  
BE-destroying her WHO YET-EVER SH'D-BE-de-

<sup>ΕCΗΖ</sup> <sup>ΩΓΟΝ</sup> <sup>ΗC</sup> <sup>ΕΙ</sup> <sup>ΑΥΤΗΝ</sup> <sup>ΛΕ</sup> 20  
34 stroying WILL-BE-LIVE-parenting her I-AM-

<sup>ΦΩΜΙΝ</sup> <sup>ΤΑΥΤΗΝ</sup> <sup>ΥΚΤΙΕC</sup> 40  
SAYING to-YOU- to-this THE NIGHT WILL-

<sup>ΟΝΤΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΔΥΟ</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>ΠΙΚΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΗΝ</sup> <sup>CΜΙΑ</sup> 60  
BE TWO ON couch ONE

<sup>CΟΕΙC</sup> <sup>ΠΑΡΑ</sup> <sup>ΗΜΦ</sup> <sup>ΘΗC</sup> <sup>ΕΤΑΙ</sup> 80  
THE ONE WILL-BE-BEING-BESIDE-GOTTEN

<sup>ΚΑΙ</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>ΕΤΕΡΟC</sup> <sup>ΑΦ</sup> <sup>ΘΗC</sup> <sup>ΕΤΑΙ</sup> 700  
AND THE DIFFERENT WILL-BE-BEING-FROM-LET

<sup>ΕC</sup> <sup>ΩΝΤΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΔΥΟ</sup> <sup>ΑΛΛΗΘΟΥC</sup> <sup>ΑΙ</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> 20  
35 WILL-BE TWO GRINDING ON

<sup>ΠΙ</sup> <sup>ΤΟΥ</sup> <sup>ΑΥΤΗΜ</sup> <sup>Α</sup> <sup>ΠΑΡΑ</sup> <sup>ΗΜΦ</sup> 40  
THE SAME THE ONE WILL-BE-BEING-BESIDE-

<sup>ΘΗC</sup> <sup>ΕΤΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΔΕ</sup> <sup>ΕΤΕΡΑ</sup> <sup>ΑΦ</sup> <sup>ΘΗ</sup> 60  
GOTTEN THE YET DIFFERENT WILL-BE-BEING-

<sup>CΕΤΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΚΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΑΠΟ</sup> <sup>ΚΡΙΘΕΝΤΕC</sup> 80  
37 FROM-LET AND ANSWERING

<sup>ΛΕΓΟΥCΙ</sup> <sup>ΝΑΥΤΩ</sup> <sup>ΠΟΥ</sup> <sup>ΚΥΡΙΕ</sup> 800  
THEY-ARE-SAYING to-Him ?-where Master!

<sup>ΟΔΕ</sup> <sup>ΕΙ</sup> <sup>ΠΕΝ</sup> <sup>ΑΥΤΟΙC</sup> <sup>Ο</sup> <sup>ΠΟΥ</sup> <sup>ΤΟ</sup> 20  
THE YET He-said to-them THE-?-where THE

<sup>CΩΜ</sup> <sup>ΔΕ</sup> <sup>ΚΕ</sup> <sup>ΚΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΟΙ</sup> <sup>ΑΕΤΟΙ</sup> <sup>ΕΠ</sup> 40  
BODY there AND THE VULTURES WILL-BE-

<sup>ΙCΥΝ</sup> <sup>ΑΧΘΗC</sup> <sup>ΟΝΤΑΙ</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>ΛΕ</sup> <sup>ΓΕΝ</sup> 60  
18 BEING-ON-TOGETHER-LED He-said

<sup>ΔΕ</sup> <sup>ΚΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΠΑΡΑ</sup> <sup>ΒΟΛΗΝ</sup> <sup>ΑΥΤΟΙC</sup> 80  
YET AND BESIDE-CAST to-them

<sup>ΠΡΟCΤΟ</sup> <sup>ΔΕ</sup> <sup>ΙΝ</sup> <sup>ΠΑΝΤΟC</sup> <sup>ΤΕ</sup> <sup>ΠΡΟ</sup> 900  
TOWARD THE TO-BE-BINDING ALWAYS TO-BE-pray-

<sup>CΕΥΧΕCΘΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΑΥΤΟΥC</sup> <sup>ΚΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΗΜ</sup> 20  
ING them AND NO

<sup>ΕΝ</sup> <sup>ΚΑΚΕΙ</sup> <sup>Ν</sup> <sup>ΛΕΓΩ</sup> <sup>Ν</sup> <sup>ΚΡΙ</sup> <sup>ΤΗC</sup> <sup>Τ</sup> 40  
2 TO-BE-IN-EVILING SAYING JUDGER ANY

<sup>ΙCΗΝ</sup> <sup>ΕΝ</sup> <sup>ΤΙΝΙ</sup> <sup>ΠΟΛΕΙ</sup> <sup>ΤΟΝ</sup> <sup>ΘΕ</sup> 60  
WAS IN ANY city THE God

<sup>ΟΝ</sup> <sup>ΜΗΦ</sup> <sup>ΟΒΟΥΜΕΝ</sup> <sup>ΟC</sup> <sup>ΚΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΑΝΘ</sup> 80  
NO FEARING AND human

<sup>Ω</sup> <sup>ΠΟΝ</sup> <sup>ΜΗ</sup> <sup>ΕΝ</sup> <sup>ΤΡΕΠΟΜΕΝ</sup> <sup>ΟC</sup> <sup>Χ</sup> 71000  
3 NO abashing WID-

1 This parable follows most naturally from the foregoing prophecy concerning the coming of the Son of Mankind, for then it is that the saints in Israel clamor for vengeance, as figured in the souls under the altar (Un. 6<sup>9-11</sup>). Indeed, it is the importunity of the blood of the martyrs which brings on the judgments of the sixth seal.

We, too, are told to pray without intermission (1 Th. 5<sup>17</sup>). But a prayer for vengeance is utterly foreign to the spirit of grace which is ours in Christ Jesus. We can quite understand that God should need much urging and continued importunity before He visits their adversaries with vengeance. That is His strange work. It is not in direct accord with His heart. But there is a question whether such urgency is necessary for Him to answer those of our prayers which are in accord with His will. Above all, let us not make this parable an excuse for senseless repetition or stubbornness in petitioning for that which is contrary to God's present attitude of grace. The closing words of the parable emphasize its close connection with the judgments which attend the coming of the Son of Mankind.

7 Compare 2 Th. 1<sup>6,7</sup>.

9 This Pharisee is intensely typical of those self-righteous ones, who imagine that God is pleased with their sham religion. Self is the center and the circumference of all their worship. Though so fully pleased with themselves, they are the most pitiable of men, blind to their sins, dead to their own corruption. The traitorous tax gatherer, on the other hand, showed a spiritual intelligence seldom seen during our Lord's ministry, as is indicated by his use of the word *propitiate*. From where he stood he could doubtless see the smoke of the sacrifice ascending to God, and he grasped the great truth of propitiation, that, sinner though he was, he could approach and obtain favor of God on the ground of sacrifice. Thus did the Saviour call their attention once again to the sacrifice He was about to offer so that He may become the great Propitiatory or meeting place of God and man.

13 Compare Ps. 40<sup>12</sup> 51<sup>1-3</sup> Jer. 31<sup>18,19</sup>.

14 Compare Ro. 3<sup>19-20</sup>.

city, and she came to him, saying, 'Avenge me from my plaintiff.'

4 Now for a time he would not, yet afterward he said in himself, 'Even if I am not fearing God nor  
5 respecting man, surely because of the weariness this widow is affording me I shall be avenging her, seeing that, not coming to a consummation, she should belabor me.'"

6 Now the Lord said, "Hear what  
7 the unjust judge is saying. Yet should not God by all means be doing the avenging of His chosen ones who are imploring Him day and night? And He is patient with  
8 them. I am saying to you that He will be doing the avenging of them swiftly. Moreover, consequently, at the coming of the Son of Mankind, will He be finding the faith on the earth?" *End*

9 Now He said to some, also, who have confidence in themselves that they are just and are scorning the  
10 rest, this parable: "Two men went up into the sanctuary to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a  
11 tribute collector. The Pharisee, standing, prayed this to himself: 'O God, I am thanking you that I am not even as the rest of men, rapacious, unjust, adulterers, or  
12 even as this tribute collector. I am fasting twice of a sabbath, I am taking tithes from all whatever  
13 I am acquiring.' Now the tribute collector, having taken a stand afar off, would not even lift up his eyes to heaven, but beat his chest, saying, 'O God, be propitiated to me, the sinner!' I am saying to  
14 you, this man descended justified to his home, rather than that one,

ΗΡΑΔΕΝΝΕΝΤΗΠΟΛΕΙΕΚΕΙ<sup>s o.</sup> 20  
 OW YET WAS IN THE city that  
 ΝΗΚΑΙΗΡΧΕΤΟΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΝ 40  
 AND she-CAME TOWARD him  
 ΛΕΓΟΥΣΑΕΚΔΙΚΗCONMEAP 60  
 SAYING OUT-JUST ME FROM  
 ΟΤΟΥΑΝΤΙΔΙΚΟΥΜΟΥΚΑΙΟ 80  
 4 THE INSTEAD-JUSTER OF-ME AND NOT  
 ΥΚΗΘΕΛΕΝΕΠΙΧΡΟΝΟΝΜΕΤ 100  
 he-WILLED ON TIME after  
 ΔΕΤΑΥΤΑΕΙΠΕΝΕΝΕΑΥΤΩ 20  
 YET these he-said IN self  
 ΕΙΚΑΙΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΟΥΦΟΒΟΥΜ 40  
 IF AND THE God NOT I-AM-FEARING  
 ΔΙΟΥΔΕΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΕΝΤΡΕΠ 60  
 A V ΔΙ AND for NOT-YET A n' ds ΟΥΚ  
 NOT-YET human I-AM-being-ashamed  
 ΟΜΑΙΔΙΑΓΕΤΟΠΑΡΕΧΕΙΝ 80  
 5 THRU SURELY THE TO-BE-tendering to-  
 ΟΙΚΟΠΟΝΤΗΝΧΗΡΑΝΤΑΥΤΗ 200  
 1\* ΟΥC for ON  
 ME toil THE WIDOW this  
 ΝΕΚΔΙΚΗΣΔΥΤΗΝΙΝΑΜΗ 20  
 I-SHALL-BE-OUT-JUSTIFY her THAT NO INTO  
 ΙCΤΕΛΟCΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΗΥΠΩΠΙ 40  
 FINISH COMING she-MAY-BE-be-  
 ΑΖΗΜΕΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΟΚΥΡΙΟCΑ 60  
 6 laboring ME said YET THE Master HEAR  
 ΚΟΥCΑΤΕΤΙΟΚΡΙΤΗΣΤΗCΑ 80  
 A ΔΙ for Ε  
 ANY THE JUDGER OF-THE UN-  
 ΔΙΚΙΑCΑΛΕΓΕΙΟΔΕΘΕΟCΟΥ 300  
 7 JUSTNESS IS-SAYING THE YET God NOT  
 ΜΗΠΟΙΗΣΤΗΝΕΚΔΙΚΗΣΙΝ 20  
 NO sh'd-BE-DOING THE OUT-JUSTIFYING  
 ΤΩΝΕΚΛΕΚΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΤΩΝΒ 40  
 OF-THE chosen-ones OF-Him THE ones-  
 ΟΩΝΤΩΝΑΥΤΩΗΜΕΡΑCΚΑΙΝ 60  
 A adds ΠΡΟCΑΝ for Ω  
 IMPLOING to-Him OF-DAY AND OF-  
 ΥΚΤΟCΚΑΙΜΑΚΡΟΒΥΜΕΙΕΠ 80  
 NIGHT AND IS-FAR-FEELING ON  
 ΑΥΤΟΙCΑΓΩΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΠΟΙ 400  
 8 them I-AM-SAYING to-youP that HE-WILL-  
 ΗCΕΙΤΗΝΕΚΔΙΚΗΣΙΝΑΥΤΩ 20  
 BE-DOING THE OUT-JUSTIFY OF-them  
 ΝΕΝΤΑΧΕΙΠΑΝΗΟΥΙΟCΤΟΥ 40  
 IN SWIFTNESS MORELY THE SON OF-THE  
 ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΕΛΘΩΝΑΡΑΕΥΡΗ 60  
 human COMING CONSEQUENTLY he'LL-  
 CΕΙΤΗΝΠΙCΤΙΝΕΠΙΤΗCΓΗ 80  
 BE-FINDING THE BELIEF ON THE LAND  
 CΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΚΑΙΠΡΟCΤΙΝΑC 500  
 A omits AND  
 9 He-said YET AND TOWARD ANY

ΤΟΥCΠΕΠΟΙΘΟΤΑCΕΦΕΑΥΤ 20  
 THE HAVING-confidence ON selves  
 ΟΙCΟΤΙΕΙCΙΝΔΙΚΑΙΟΙΚΑ 40  
 that THEY-ARE JUST AND  
 ΙΕΞΟΥΒΕΝΟΥΝΤΑCΤΟΥCΛΟ 60  
 SCORING THE rest  
 ΙΠΟΥCΤΗΝΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗΝΤΑΥ 80  
 THE BESIDE-CAST this  
 ΤΗΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΔΥΟΑΝΕΒΗC 600  
 10 humans TWO UP-STEPPED  
 ΑΝΕΙCΤΟΙΕΡΟΝΠΡΟCΕΥΞΑ 20  
 INTO THE SACRED-place-to-pray  
 CΒΑΙΟΕΙCΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟCΚΑΙ 40  
 1\* Ε ο. B omits THE B+Ε  
 THE ONE PHARISEE AND  
 ΟΕΤΕΡΟCΤΕΛΩΝΗCΟΦΑΡΙC 60  
 11 THE DIFFERENT tribute-collector THE PHARISEE  
 ΑΙΟCΤΑΘΕΙCΤΑΥΤΑΠΡΟC 80  
 A TOWARD self these 1\* omits TOWARD self  
 BEING-STOOD these TOWARD  
 ΕΑΥΤΟΝΠΡΟCΗΥΧΕΤΟΘΕΟ 700  
 A Δ Δ  
 self prayed THE God  
 CΕΥΧΑΡΙCΤΩCΟΙΟΤΙΟΥΚΕ 20  
 I-AM-thanking to-you that NOT I-AM  
 ΙΜΙΩCΠΕΡΟΙΛΟΙΠΟΙΤΩΝΑ 40  
 AS-EVEN THE rest OF-THE hu-  
 ΝΩΡΩΠΩΝΑΡΠΑΓΕCΑΔΙΚΟΙ 60  
 mans SNATCHERS UNJUST  
 ΜΟΙΧΟΙΗΚΑΙΩCΟΥΤΟCΟC 80  
 A THE tribute this  
 ADULTERERS OR AND AS this THE trib-  
 ΛΩΝΗCΗCΤΕΥΩΔΙCΤΟΥCΑ 800  
 12 ute-collector I-AM-fasting twice OF-THE SAB-  
 B BΑΤΟΥΑΠΟΔΕΚΑΤΩΠΑΝΤΑ 20  
 BATH I-AM-FROM-tenthing ALL  
 ΟCΑΚΤΩΜΑΙΟΔΕΤΕΛΩΝΗCΗ 40  
 13 as-much-as I'M-ACQUIRING THE YET tribute-collector FAR-  
 ΑΚΡΟΒΕΝCΤΩCΟΥΚΗΘΕΛΕ 60  
 place HAVING-STOOD NOT WILLED  
 ΝΟΥΔΕΤΟΥCΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥCΕΠ 80  
 NOT-YET THE VIEWERS TO-ON-  
 Α ΕΙCΤΟΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΝΑΛΛ 900  
 A INTO THE heaven TO-LIFT  
 ΛΙΦΤ INTO THE heaven but  
 ΕΤΥΠΤΕΤΟCΤΗΘΑCΑΥΤΟΥΑ 20  
 A+NEIC INTO B+Ε=OF-self  
 BEAT (past) THE CHEST OF-him say-  
 ΕΓΩΝΟΘΕΟCΙΔΑCΘΗΝΤΙΜΟΙ 40  
 1\* omits THE God B+Ε  
 ING THE God BE-BEING-PROPHETIAT to-ME  
 ΤΩΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΑΓΩΥΜΙΝΚΑ 60  
 14 THE misser I-AM-saying to-youP DOWN-  
 ΤΕΒΗΟΥΤΟCΔΕΔΙΚΑΙΩΜΕΝ 80  
 STEPPED this-one HAVING-been-JUSTIFIED  
 ΟCΕΙCΤΟΝΟΙΚΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΠΑ 72000  
 INTO THE HOME OF-him BESIDE

15-17 Compare Mt.19:13-15 Mk.10:13-16 Mt. 18:3.

15 It was customary for rabbis and great teachers to invoke a blessing on those who desired it, especially on children who were not mature enough to derive benefit from their words. It was a touching tribute to the esteem in which some, at least, still held Him. There was a child-like faith, uninfluenced by the current of opposition which was setting in against Him. Hence it was specially acceptable to Him to bless the babes, for in them was reflected the sincere and unwavering faith which was so satisfying to His heart.

18-23 Compare Mt.19:16-22 Mk.10:17-22 Ex. 20:12-16.

18 The law was never given to impart life (Ga.3:21). Its function was to make sin more sinful by turning it into transgression. Its mission was to reveal the presence of sin, not to remove it. Only those who continued to do all its precepts could claim life.

The chief approaches the Lord with the wrong expression. The word "good" suggested a certain lenience which was not in the law. If eonian life is to be the wages of lawkeeping, it must be on the ground of justice rather than goodness. But the Lord does not allow the opportunity to go by to assure the chief that God is good. Passing over the greatest commandments, love to God and to his associates, the Lord first mentions those grosser sins which usually pass as the principal precepts of the law. But when He puts before him a practical test to determine whether he kept the two great precepts, his chances for eonian life vanish.

The social economy in Israel was such that it was hardly possible to be very rich without oppressing the poor. After the land had been divided by lot the only way to get more was to encroach on the allotments of others who were compelled to sell until the jubilee. At that time the Jews were not traders and could not take interest, so wealth was almost always in cattle or land. When the kingdom is established the land will be redistributed according to the lines laid down in the prophets (Eze.47:13-48:35). A rich man will have no claim whatever on his

seeing that every one who is exalting himself shall be humbled, yet he who is humbling himself shall be exalted."

15 Now they brought the babes also to Him, that He may be touching them. Now the disciples, perceiving it, rebuked them. Yet Jesus calls them to Him, saying, "Let the little children be coming to Me, and be forbidding them not, for of such 16 is the kingdom of God. Verily, I am saying to you, whoever should not be receiving the kingdom of God as a little boy or girl, may under no circumstances be entering into it."

18 And a certain chief inquires of Him, saying, "Good Teacher, by doing what should I enjoy the allotment of eonian life?" Now Jesus said to him, "Why are you terming Me good? No one is good except One, God. You are acquainted with the precepts: 'You should not be committing adultery; you should not be murdering; you should not be stealing; you should not be testifying falsely; be honoring your father and your mother'." 20 Yet he said, "All these I maintain 21 from my youth." Now, hearing this, Jesus said to him, "One thing you still are lacking. Sell all, whatever you have, and distribute to the poor, and you will be having treasure in the heavens, and hither, be following Me."

23 Yet he who hears all these things became sorrow-stricken, for he was 24 tremendously rich. Now Jesus, perceiving him becoming sorrow-stricken, said, "How squeamishly shall those having money be entering into the kingdom of God!" For it is easier for a camel to be entering through the eye of a bodkin, than for a rich man to be entering into the kingdom of God."

<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>A C</sup>  
**ΠΕΚΕΙΝΟΤΙ ΠΑΣΟΥΥΩΝΕ** 20  
 that-one that EVERY THE one-heightening  
<sup>A s o.</sup>  
**ΑΥΤΟΝΤΑΠΕΙΝΩΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΟ** 40  
 self WILL-BE-BEING-made-LOW THE  
<sup>A omits YET A s o.</sup>  
**ΔΕΤΑΠΕΙΝΩΝΕΑΥΤΟΥΥΩΘ** 60  
 YET one-making-LOW self WILL-BE-BE-

**ΗCΕΤΑΙΠΡΟΣΕΦΕΡΟΝΔΕΑΥ** 80  
 15 ING-HEIGHTENED THEY-TOWARD-CARRIED YET to-Him  
<sup>B above line</sup> **ΔΥΤΩΝ** 100  
 AND THE BABES THAT OF-them

**ΑΠΗΤΑΙΠΕΡΟΝΤΕCΔΕΟΙΜΑ** 20  
 He-MAY-BE-TOUCHING PERCEIVING YET THE LEARN-  
<sup>AB+E A HCA for O</sup>  
**ΘΗΤΑΙΕΠΕΡΙΜΩΝΑΥΤΟΙC** 40  
 16 ers rebuked to-them THE

**ΔΕΙΗCΟΥCΠΡΟCΚΑΛΕCΑΤ** 60  
 YET JESUS TOWARD-CALLS  
<sup>C nom. them A CIPEN said</sup>  
**ΟΑΥΤΑΛΕΓΩΝΑΦΕΤΕΤΑΠΑΙ** 80  
 them SAYING FROM-LET THE little-boys-

**ΔΙΑΕΡΧΕCΘΑΙΠΡΟCΜΕΚΑΙ** 200  
 and-girls TO-BE-COMING TOWARD ME AND

**ΜΗΚΩΛΥΕΤΕΑΥΤΑΤΩΝΓΑΡΤ** 20  
 NO BE-FORBIDDING them OF-THE for such

**ΟΙΟΥΤΩΝΕCΤΙΝΗΒΑCΙΑΙ** 40  
 IS THE KINGDOM

**ΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝ** 60  
 17 OF THE God AMEN I-AM-SAYING to-YOU<sup>p</sup>

**ΟCΑΝΗΔΕΞΗΤΑΙΤΗΝΒΑCΙ** 80  
<sup>A+E IF-</sup> WHO EVER NO SH'D-BE-RECEIVING THE KINGDOM

**ΛΕΙΑΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΩCΠΑΙΔΙΟ** 300  
<sup>s o.</sup> OF-THE God AS little-boy-or-girl

**ΝΟΥΜΗΙCΕΛΘΗΕΙCΑΥΤΗΝ** 20  
 NOT NO MAY-BE-INTO-COMING INTO her

**ΚΑΙΕΠΗΡΩΤΗΣΕΝΤΙCΑΥΤΟ** 40  
 18 AND inquires-of ANY Him

**ΝΑΡΧΩΝΛΕΓΩΝΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΕ** 60  
 chief SAYING TEACHER!

**ΑΓΑΘΕΤΙΠΟΙΗCΑCΖΩΗΝΑΙ** 80  
 GOOD! ANY DOING LIFE conian

**ΩΝΙΟΝΚΑΗΡΟΝΟΜΗCΩΕΙΠΕ** 400  
 19 I-SHOULD-BE-tenanting said

**ΝΔΕΑΥΤΩΟΙΗCΟΥCΤΙΜΕΛΕ** 20  
 YET to-him THE JESUS ANY ME YOU-ARE-

**ΓΕΙCΑΓΑΘΟΝΟΥΔΕΙCΑΓΑΘ** 40  
 SAYING GOOD NOT-YET-ONE GOOD

**ΟCΕΙΜΗΕΙCΘΕΟCΤΑCΕΝΤ** 60  
<sup>pl<sup>st</sup> omit THE</sup> 20 IF NO ONE THE God THE directions

**ΟΛΑCΟΙΔΑCΜΗΜΟΙΧΕΥCΗC** 80  
 YOU-HAVE-PERC'Y'D NO YOU-SH'D-BE-ADULTERING

**ΜΗΦΟΝΕΥCΗCΜΗΚΛΕΥCΗCΜΗ** 500  
 NO YOU-SH'D-BE-MURDERING NO YOU-SH'D-BE-stealing NO

<sup>B o. o.</sup>  
**ΥΕΥΔΟΜΑΡΤΥΡΗCΤΙΜΑΤ** 20  
 YOU-SHOULD-BE-FALSE-WITNESSING BE-VALUING THE  
**ΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑCΟΥΚΑΙΤΗΝΜΗΤ** 40  
 FATHER OF-YOU AND THE MOTHER  
<sup>AB omit OF-YOU</sup> **ΕΡΑCΟΥΟΔΕΙΠΕΝΤΑΥΤΑΠ** 60  
 21 OF-YOU THE YET he-said these ALL

**ΑΝΤΑΕΦΥΛΑΞΑΕΚΝΕΟΤΗΤΟ** 80  
 I-GUARD OUT OF-YOUTH

**CΜΟΥΑΚΟΥCΑCΔΕΤΑΥΤΑΟΙ** 600  
 22 OF-ME HEARING YET these THE JE-

**ΗCΟΥCΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΕΤΙΕΝC** 20  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> O</sup> SUS said to-him STILL ONE to-

**ΟΙΛΕΙΠΕΙΠΑΝΤΑΟCΔΕΧΕΙ** 40  
<sup>A s o.</sup> YOU IS-LACKING ALL as-much-as YOU-ARE-

**CΠΩΛΗCΟΝΚΑΙΔΙΑΔΟCΠΤΩ** 60  
<sup>A s omit THRU-</sup> HAVING SELL AND BE-THRU-GIVING to-POOR

**ΧΟΙCΚΑΙΕΞΕΙCΘΗCΑΥΡΟΝ** 80  
 AND YOU'LL-BE-HAVING PLACED-INTO-MORROW

**ΕΝΤΟΙCΟΥΡΑΝΟΙCΚΑΙΔΕΥ** 700  
<sup>A s omit THE</sup> IN THE heavens AND HITHER

**ΡΟΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΕΙΜΟΙΟΔΕΑΚΟ** 20  
 23 YOU-BE-following to-ME THE YET one-HEAR-

**ΥCΑCΤΑΥΤΑΠΑΝΤΑΠΕΡΙΛΥ** 40  
<sup>AB omit ALL</sup> ing these ALL ABOUT-SORROW

**ΠΟCΕΓΕΝΗΘΗΝΓΑΡΠΛΟΥC** 60  
<sup>A E TO</sup> WAS-BECOME he-WAS for RICH

**ΙΟCΦΟΡΑΙΔΩΝΔΕΑΥΤΟΝ** 80  
 24 VEHEMENT PERCEIVING YET him

**ΟΙΗCΟΥCΠΕΡΙΛΥΠΟΝΓΕΝΟ** 800  
<sup>B omits THE</sup> THE JESUS <sup>B s omit ABOUT-SORROW BECOMING</sup> ABOUT-SORROW BECOMING

**ΜΕΝΟΝΕΙΠΕΝΤΩCΔΥCΚΟΛΩ** 20  
 He-said how ILL-VICTUALLY

**CΟΙΤΑΧΡΗΜΑΤΑΕΧΟΝΤΕCΕ** 40  
 THE-ones THE moneys HAVING INTO

**ΙCΤΗΝΒΑCΙΑΙΑΝΤΟΥΘΕΟ** 60  
 A SHOULD-BE-INTO-COMING INTO THE KINGDOM OF-THE God

**ΥΕΙCΕΛΕΥCΟΝΤΑΙΕΥΚΟΠΩ** 80  
<sup>B ΠΟΡ B o.</sup> 25 SHALL-BE-INTO-COMING easier

**ΤΕΡΟΝΓΑΡΕCΤΙΝΚΑΜΗΛΟΝ** 900  
 for IS CAMEL

**ΔΙΑΤΡΗΜΑΤΟCΒΕΛΟΝΗCΕΙ** 20  
<sup>A ΤΡΥΜΑΛΙΑC ΡΑΦΙΔΟC ΔΙ</sup> THRU BORE OF-bodkin TO-BE-

**CΕΛΘΕΙΝΗΠΛΟΥCΙΟΝΕΙCΤ** 40  
<sup>A o.</sup> INTO-COMING OR RICH INTO THE

**ΗΝΒΑCΙΑΙΑΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΙ** 60  
 KINGDOM OF-THE God TO-BE-

**CΕΛΘΕΙΝΕΙΠΟΝΔΕΟΙΑΚΟΥ** 80  
<sup>s Δ</sup> 26 INTO-COMING said YET THE ones-hearing

**CΑΝΤΕCΚΑΙΤΙCΑΥΝΑΤΑΙC** 73000  
 AND ANY IS-ABLE TO-BE-

lands. He cannot carry his wealth with him into the kingdom. It is not likely that any great difference in the distribution of wealth will be possible under the laws of that day. Property will be practically unknown. Land will be held as an allotment from Jehovah, Who will retain its control in His own hands, but will allot its use.

22 Compare 1 Ti.6:17-19.

24-27 Compare Mt.19:23-26 Mk.10:23-27 1 Ti. 6:9,10.

28-30 Compare Mt.19:27-30 Mk.10:28-31.

28 This saying of our Lord has occasioned much genuine distress among those who "apply" all scripture to themselves, with no regard to the great changes in God's dealings. In actual practise we do *not* get back what we give up for Christ in this day of grace. Paul, our pattern, suffered the loss of all, and was rewarded with a prison. If we restrict this to those to whom our Lord was talking the difficulty vanishes. The apostles were greatly compensated even at that time for their sacrifices for the kingdom.

31-34. Compare Mt.20:17-19 Mk.10:32-34 Ps.22 Isa.53.

31 The twelve were very keen as to their own petty privations and the consequent reward, but painfully obtuse on the subject of His great sacrifice. It is not hard to see how the nation could slay Him in their ignorance and thus fulfill the prophets which were read constantly in their synagogues, when His own disciples could not understand the plainest predictions of His sufferings, though repeated and emphasized throughout this last journey to Jerusalem.

The Lord undoubtedly did many miracles of the same kind. He healed many blind men as a sign that He would open the eyes of the blind nation. There were probably four distinct blind men healed on this journey through Jericho. The many differences in detail between Mt. 20:29-34; Mk.10:46-48, and this passage do not need to be "harmonized" but *believed*. The different circumstances of each case do not denote discrepancies, but divine accuracies the force of which our present spiritual microscopes are not powerful enough to reveal.

35-43 Compare Mt.20:29-34 Mk.10:46-52.

26 Now those hearing it said, "And  
27 who can be saved?" Yet He said,  
"What is impossible with men is  
possible with God."

28 Now Peter said, "*Lo!* we, leav-  
29 ing our own, follow Thee." Now  
He said to them, "Verily, I am  
saying to you that there is no one  
who leaves home, or wife, or  
brothers, or parents, or offspring,  
on account of the kingdom of God,  
30 who may not by all means be get-  
ting back many fold in this era,  
and in the coming eon, eonian  
life."

31 Now, taking the twelve aside,  
He said to them, "*Lo!* we are  
ascending into Jerusalem, and all  
will be accomplished in the Son of  
Mankind which has been written  
32 through the prophets. For He shall  
be given up to the nations and will  
be derided and outraged and spat  
33 upon, and, scourging Him, they  
will be killing Him, and the third  
34 day He will be rising." And *they*  
understand none of these things,  
and this declaration was hid from  
them, and they knew not what was  
said.

35 Now it occurred at His nearing  
Jericho, a certain blind man sat be-  
36 side the road, a mendicant. Now at  
hearing the throng going through,  
he ascertained what this may be.  
37 Now they report to him that  
"Jesus, the Nazarene, is passing  
38 by." And he implores, saying,  
"Jesus, Son of David, be merciful  
39 to me!" And those preceding re-  
buked him, that he should be silent.  
Yet *he* much the more cried,  
"Jesus, Son of David, be merciful  
40 to me!" Now Jesus, standing,  
orders him to be led to Him. Now,  
at his drawing near, He inquires of

27 **ΦΩΗΝΑΙΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΤΑΔΥΝ** 20  
SAVED THE YET He-said THE UN-ABLE

**ΑΤΑΠΑΡΑΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΣΔΥΝΑ** 40  
BESIDE humans ABLE

**ΤΑΠΑΡΑΤΩΘΕΦΕΣΤΙΝΕΙΠΕ** 60  
28 BESIDE THE God IS said

**ΝΔΕΟΠΕΤΡΟΣΙΔΟΥΗΜΕΙΣ** 80  
A omits THE YET THE Peter BE-PERCEIVING WE FROM-

**ΗΚΑΜΕΝΠΑΝΤΑΚΑΙ=** WE-FROM-LET ALL AND  
29 **ΦΕΝΤΕΣΤΑΙΔΙΑΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΗ** 100  
LETTING THE OWN follow

**ΣΑΜΕΝΣΟΙΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟ** 20  
29 to-you THE YET He-said to-them

**ΙΣΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΦΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΟΥΔ** 40  
SEQUENTLY WILL-BE TO-US 29\* omits that  
AMEN I-AM-saying to-you that NOT-YET-

**ΕΙΣΕΣΤΙΝΟΣΑΦΗΚΕΝΟΙΚΙ** 60  
ONE IS WHO FROM-LETS HOME

**ΑΝΗΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΥΣΗ** 80  
A parents OR brothers OR WOMAN  
OR WOMAN OR brothers OR

**ΓΟΝΕΙΣΗΤΕΚΝΑΕΙΝΕΚΕΝΤ** 200  
A o. parents OR offsprings on-account-of THE

**ΗΣΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΣΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΟΣ** 20  
30 KINGDOM OF-THE God WHO

**ΟΥΧΙΜΗΑΠΟΛΑΒΗΠΟΛΛΑΠΑ** 40  
A o. o. B omits -FROM-  
NOT (emph.) NO MAY-BE-FROM-GETTING MANY-FOLD

**ΑΣΙΟΝΑΕΝΤΩΚΑΙΡΩΤΟΥΤΩ** 60  
IN THE SEASON this

**ΚΑΙΕΝΤΩΑΙΩΝΙΤΩΕΡΧΟΜΕ** 80  
AND IN THE eon THE COMING

**ΝΩΣΩΗΝΑΙΩΝΙΟΝΠΑΡΑΛΑΒ** 800  
31 LIFE eonian BESIDE-GETTING

**ΩΝΔΕΤΟΥΣΔΩΔΕΚΑΕΙΠΕΝΤ** 20  
YET THE TWO-TEN He-said TO-

**ΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΣΙΔΟΥΑΝΑΒΑΙΝ** 40  
WARD them BE-PERCEIVING WE-ARE-UP-STEP-

**ΟΜΕΝΕΙΣΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜΚΑΙ** 60  
PING INTO JERUSALEM AND

**ΤΕΛΕΣΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΓ** 80  
WILL-BE-BEING-FINISHED ALL THE HAV-

**ΕΓΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΑΔΙΑΤΩΝΠΡΟΦΗ** 400  
ING-been-WRITTEN THRU THE BEFORE-AVERERS

**ΤΩΝΤΩΥΙΩΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΠ** 20  
32 TO-THE SON OF-THE human He-

**ΑΡΑΔΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΓΑΡΤΟΙΣΕ** 40  
WILL-BE-BEING-BESIDE-GIVEN for TO-THE NA-

**ΘΝΕΣΙΝΚΑΙΕΜΠΑΙΧΘΗΣΕΤ** 60  
A N AS O. TIONS AND He-WILL-BE-BEING-IN-sported

**ΑΙΚΑΙΥΒΡΙΣΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΚΑΙ** 80  
AND He-WILL-BE-BEING-OUTRAGED AND

**ΓΕΜΠΤΥΣΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΜΑΚΤ** 600  
33 He-WILL-BE-BEING-IN-SPAT AND scourging

**ΙΓΩΣΑΝΤΕΣΑΠΟΚΤΕΝΟΥΣΙ** 20  
THEY-WILL-BE-FROM-KILLING

**ΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΤΗΤΡ** 40  
Him AND to-THE DAY THE third

**ΙΤΗΑΝΑΣΤΗΣΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΑΥΤ** 60  
34 He-WILL-BE-UP-STANDING AND they

**ΟΙΟΥΔΕΟΤΟΥΤΩΝΣΥΝΗΚΑΝ** 80  
NOT-YET-ONE OF-these understand

**ΚΑΙΗΝΤΟΡΗΜΑΤΟΥΤΟΚΕΚΡ** 600  
AND WAS THE declaration this HAVING-been-

**ΥΜΜΕΝΟΝΑΠΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΟΥΚ** 20  
HID FROM them AND NOT

**ΕΓΙΝΩΣΚΟΝΤΑΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΑΕ** 40  
35 THEY-KNEW THE being-said BE-

**ΓΕΝΕΤΟΔΕΕΝΤΩΕΓΓΙΖΕΙΝ** 60  
CAME YET IN THE TO-BE-NEARING

**ΑΥΤΟΝΕΙΣΙΕΡΙΧΩΤΥΦΛΟΣ** 80  
Him INTO JERICO BLIND

**ΤΙΣΕΚΑΘΗΤΟΠΑΡΑΤΗΝΟΔΟ** 700  
ANY sat BESIDE THE WAY

**ΑΠΡΟΣ ΤΩΝΑΚΟΥΣΑΣΔΕΟΧΑ** 20  
36 ON-REQUESTING HEARING YET OF-THRONG

**ΟΥΔΙΑΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΥΕΠΥΝ** 40  
THRU-GOING he-ASCER-

**ΘΑΝΕΤΟΤΙΕΙΝΤΟΥΤΟΑΠΗΓ** 60  
37 TAINED-UP ANY MAY-BE this THEY-FROM-

**ΓΕΙΛΑΝΔΕΑΥΤΩΟΤΙΗΝΣΟΥ** 80  
s o. 37\* omits yet to-him MESSAGE YET to-him that JESUS

**ΟΝΑΖΩΡΑΙΟΣΠΑΡΕΡΧΕΤΑ** 800  
THE NAZARENE IS-BESIDE-COMING

**ΙΚΑΙΕΒΟΗΣΕΝΑΛΕΓΩΝΗΝΣΟ** 20  
38 AND he-IMPLORES saying JESUS

**ΥΥΙΕΔΑΥΕΙΔΕΛΕΗΝΣΟΝΜΕΚ** 40  
39 SON! of-DAVID BE-MERCIFUL-to ME AND

**ΑΙΟΙΠΡΟΑΓΟΝΤΕΣΕΠΕΤΙΜ** 60  
A ΠΑΡ -BESIDE- AB+Θ  
THE ones-BEFORE-LEADING rebuked

**ΩΝΑΥΤΩΙΝΑΚΩΠΗΣΑΥΤΟ** 80  
A OY B C E I Γ -HUSH- s o THE  
to-him THAT he-sa'd-BE-SILENCING he

**ΣΔΕΠΟΛΛΩΜΑΛΛΟΝΕΚΡΑΖΕ** 900  
YET TO-MANY RATHER CRIED

**ΝΙΝΣΟΥΥΙΕΔΑΥΕΙΔΕΛΕΗΝΣ** 20  
AB omit JESUS 39\* OY for Θ  
JESUS SON! of-DAVID BE-MERCIFUL-to

**ΟΝΜΕΣΤΑΘΕΙΣΔΕΟΙΝΣΟΥΣ** 40  
AB omit THE A omits JESUS  
40 ME BEING-STOOD YET THE JESUS

**ΕΚΕΛΕΥΣΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΑΧΘΗΝΑ** 60  
ORDERS him TO-BE-LED

**ΙΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΝΕΓΓΙCΑΝΤΟΣ** 80  
TOWARD Him OF-NEARING

**ΔΕΑΥΤΟΥΕΠΗΡΩΤΗΣΕΝΑΥΤ** 4000  
YET him He-inquires-of him



<sup>1</sup> Compare Josh.6<sup>24</sup>1 Ki.16<sup>34</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> The case of Zaccheus meant much more to a patriotic Jew than we can possibly imagine. The most hated and unpopular class in the whole nation were the tax farmers, who paid the taxes for a district and then collected it from the people, adding their own charges to it. Not only were the taxes oppressive, but the collectors usually imposed enough to enrich themselves. Now Zaccheus was evidently a leader in this nefarious business and was cordially disliked by his countrymen.

The Lord is proclaiming a kingdom. How strange it must have seemed for Him not only to have one of these hated collectors among His apostles, but to invite Himself to the house of a chief of these unpatriotic traitors! Few acts in His career showed more clearly that He came to call sinners, not the righteous. It was a difficult lesson for them to learn, so He chooses the most striking means of impressing it on their minds.

<sup>3</sup> Compare Jn. 12<sup>21</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> There is a delightful parallel between Zaccheus' physical state and his spiritual condition. His small stature suggests the small esteem in which he was held by his countrymen. As we would say, they *looked down on him*. But he managed to elevate himself by means of a fig-mulberry, or wild fig tree, an excellent representation of the Roman rule, which gave him his position and wealth. Israel, politically, is figured by the tame fig tree.

It was not the Lord's will that he should remain there, hence His word, "Hurry! Descend!" The effect of the Lord's favor is immediately apparent. Without any prompting, he announces his intention to give half of his possessions to the poor, and to more than right any wrong doing which may have occurred in his dealings. What a contrast with the rich self-righteous chief (18<sup>18</sup>) who, though urged to do so, and promised a great reward, would not part with his possessions, and this chief of sinners, whose riches are given freely, without even a suggestion from the Lord! It is the compulsion of love which springs only from the depths of sin.

<sup>8</sup> Compare 38, 12, 13 Ja. 2<sup>21-24</sup> Ex. 22<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> Compare Ro. 4<sup>11, 12</sup> Ga. 3<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>41</sup> him, "What are you wanting I shall be doing to you?" Now he said, "Lord, that I should be re-  
<sup>42</sup> covering sight!" And Jesus said to him, "Recover sight! Your  
<sup>43</sup> faith has saved you." And instantly he recovers sight and followed Him, glorifying God. And the entire people, perceiving it, give praise to God.

<sup>19</sup> And entering, He came through  
<sup>2</sup> Jericho. And *lo!* a man whose name is called Zaccheus, and *he* was chief tribute collector, and *he* is rich. And he sought to see Jesus, what He is, and was not able from the throng, seeing that he was  
<sup>4</sup> little of stature. And, running before in front, he climbed up on a fig mulberry, that he may see Him, seeing that He was about to  
<sup>5</sup> be coming through that way. And as He came to the place, looking up, Jesus perceived him and said to him, "Zaccheus! Hurry! Descend, for today I must remain in your  
<sup>6</sup> house." And, hurrying, he descended, and entertains Him with  
<sup>7</sup> joy. And, perceiving it, all grumbled, saying that He entered to put up for the night with a man who is a sinner.

<sup>8</sup> Now Zaccheus, standing, said to the Lord, "*Lo!* the half of my possessions, Lord, I am giving to the poor! And if I get anything from any one by blackmail, I am giving  
<sup>9</sup> back fourfold." Now Jesus said to him that "Today salvation came to this home, for as much as *he* also  
<sup>10</sup> is a son of Abraham. For the Son of Mankind came to seek and to save that which is lost."

<sup>11</sup> Now at their hearing these things, He spoke, adding a parable because He is near Jerusalem, and

<sup>Α+ΛΕΓΩΝ</sup> saying  
 41 ONTICOIΘΕΛΕΙΣΠΟΙΗΣΩ 20  
 ANY to-YOU YOU-ARE-WILLING I-SHALL-BE-DOING THE  
 ΔΕΙΠΕΝΚΥΡΙΕΙΝΑΝΑΒΛΑ 40  
 yet he-said Master! THAT I-SHOULD-BE-UP-  
 ΕΥΦΚΑΙΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΕΙΠΕΝΑΥ 60  
 42 looking AND THE JESUS said to-him  
 ΤΩΑΝΑΒΛΕΥΟΝΗΠΙΣΤΙC CΘ 80  
 UP-look THE BELIEF OF-YOU  
 ΥCΕCΩΚΕΝCΕΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΧΡΗ 100  
 43 HAS-MADE YOU AND INSTANTLY  
 ΜΑΝΕΒΛΕΥΕΝΚΑΙΗΚΟΛΟΥ 20  
 he-UP-looks AND followed  
<sup>ΕΙ</sup> ON  
 ΘΕΙΑΥΤΩΔΟΣΑΖΩΝΤΩΘΕΟ 40  
 to-Him esteeming THE God  
 ΝΚΑΙΠΑΣΟΛΛΟCΙΔΩΝΕΔΩΚ 60  
 AND EVERY THE PEOPLE PERCEIVING GIVES  
 ΕΝΑΙΝΟΝΤΩΘΕΩΚΑΙΕΙCΕΛ 80  
 19 PRAISE to-TO THE God AND INTO-COMING  
 ΘΩΝΔΙΗΡΧΕΤΟΤΗΝΙΕΡΙΧΩ 200  
 He-THRU-CAME THE JERICHO  
<sup>Α+Ε</sup>  
 ΚΑΙΔΟΥΑΝΗΡΟΝΟΜΑΤΙΚΑ 20  
 2 AND BE-PERCEIVING MAN to-NAME being-  
 ΛΟΥΜΕΝΟCΖΑΚΧΑΙΟCΚΑΙΑ 40  
 CALLED ZACCHEUS AND he  
 ΥΤΟCΗΝΑΡΧΙΤΕΛΩΝΗCΚΑΙ 60  
 WAS chief-tribute-collector AND  
<sup>ΕΝ</sup> he-WAS  
 ΑΥΤΟCΠΛΟΥCΙΟCΚΑΙΕΖΗΤ 80  
 3 he RICH AND he-BOUGHT  
<sup>ΕΙ</sup>  
 ΕΙΠΔΕΙΝΤΟΝΙΗΣΟΥΝΤΙCΕ 300  
 TO-BE-PERCEIVING THE JESUS ANY He-IS  
<sup>ΕΙ</sup>  
 CΤΙΝΚΑΙΟΥΚΗΔΥΝΑΤΟΑΠΟ 20  
 AND NOT WAS-ABLE FROM  
 ΤΟΥΟΧΛΟΥΟΤΙΤΗΝΗΛΙΚΙΑΜ 40  
 THE THROG that to-TO THE PRIME LIT-  
<sup>Α</sup> omits INTO THE  
 ΙΚΡΟCΗΝΚΑΙΠΡΟΔΡΑΜΩΝΕ 60  
 4 THE he-WAS AND BEFORE-RUNNING INTO  
 ΙCΤΟΕΜΠΡΟCΘΕΝΑΝΕΒΗC 80  
 THE IN-TOWARD-PLACE he-UP-STEPPED ON  
<sup>Α</sup> Ω <sup>Α</sup> ΔΙ <sup>ΕΙ</sup> ΤΟΥΙΔΕΙΝ  
 ΙCΥΚΟΜΟΡΕΑΝΙΝΑΙΔΗΑΥΤ 400  
 FIG-MULBERRY THAT he-MAY-BE-PERCEIV-  
 ΟΝΟΤΙΕΚΕΙΝΗCΗΜΕΛΕΝΔ 20  
 ING Him that of-that WAS-ABOUT TO-  
 ΙΕΡΧΕCΘΑΙΚΑΙΩCΗΛΘΕΝΕ 40  
 5 BE-THRU-COMING AND AS He-CAME ON  
 ΠΙΤΟΝΤΟΠΟΝΑΝΑΒΛΕΥΑCΘ 60  
 THE PLACE UP-LOOKING THE  
<sup>ΕΙ</sup> omits PERCEIVED HIM AND  
 ΙΗΣΟΥCΕΙΔΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΕ 80  
 JESUS PERCEIVED him AND said  
 ΙΠΕΝΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΖΑΚΧΑΙΕ 500  
 TOWARD him ZACCHEUS!

CΠΕΥCΑCΚΑΤΑΒΗΘΙCΗΜΕΡ 20  
 being-DILIGENT DOWN-STEP TODAY  
 ΟΝΓΑΡΕΝΤΩΟΙΚΩCΟΥΔΕΙΜ 40  
 for IN THE HOME OF-YOU it-IS-BIND-  
 ΕΜΕΙΝΑΙΚΑΙCΠΕΥCΑCΚΑΤ 60  
 6 ING ME TO-REMAIN AND being-DILIGENT he-DOWN-  
 ΕΒΗΚΑΙΥΠΕΔΕΞΑΤΟΑΥΤΟΝ 80  
 STEPPED AND UNDER-RECEIVES Him  
 ΧΑΙΡΩΝΚΑΙΙΔΟΝΤΕCΠΑΝΤ 600  
 7 JOYING AND PERCEIVING ALL  
 ΕCΔΙΕΓΟΓΓΥΖΟΝΑΕΓΟΝΤΕ 20  
 THRU-MURMURED saying  
 CΟΤΙΠΑΡΑΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΑΝΔΡ 40  
 that BESIDE misser MAN  
 ΙΕΙCΗΛΘΕΝΚΑΤΑΛΥCΑΙCΤ 60  
 8 He-INTO-CAME TO-DOWN-LOOSE BEING-  
<sup>ΑΒ</sup> omits THE  
 ΔΘΕΙCΔΕΟΖΑΚΧΑΙΟCΕΙΠΕ 80  
 STOOD YET THE ZACCHEUS said  
 ΝΠΡΟCΤΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΝΙΔΟΥΤΑ 700  
 TOWARD THE Master BE-PERCEIVING THE  
<sup>ΑΒ</sup> omits THE  
 ΗΜΙCΕΙΔΟΥΤΩΝΥΠΑΡΧΟΝ 20  
 HALF-EQUAL OF-ME OF-THE belongings  
<sup>ΕΙ</sup> omits to-TO THE A I-AM-GIVING to-TO THE POOR  
 ΤΩΚΥΡΙΕΤΟΙCΠΤΟΧΟΙCΔ 40  
 Master! to-TO THE POOR I-AM-  
 ΙΔΩΜΙΚΑΙΕΙΤΙΝΟCΤΙΕCΥ 60  
 GIVING AND IF OF-ANY ANY I-FIG-AL-  
 ΚΟΦΑΝΤΗCΑΔΠΟΔΙΔΩΜΙΤΕ 80  
 LEGE I-AM-FROM-GIVING quad-  
 ΤΡΑΠΛΟΥΝΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΠΡΟCΑ 800  
 9 ruple said YET TOWARD him  
<sup>ΕΙ</sup> omits THE  
 ΥΤΟΝΙΗΣΟΥCΟΤΙCΗΜΕΡΟ 20  
 THE JESUS that TODAY  
<sup>Α</sup> adds EN IN  
 ΝCΩΤΗΡΙΑΤΩΟΙΚΩΤΟΥΤΩΕ 40  
 saving to-TO THE HOME this BE-  
 ΓΕΝΕΤΟΚΑΘΟΤΙΚΑΙΑΥΤΟC 60  
 CAME DOWN-that AND he  
<sup>ΕΙ</sup> omits IS  
 ΥΙΟCΑΒΡΑΑΜΕCΤΙΝΗΛΘΕΝ 80  
 10 SON of-ABRAHAM IS CAME  
 ΓΑΡΟΥΙΟCΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΖ 900  
 for THE SON OF-THE human TO-  
<sup>ΕΙ</sup> adds ΑΠΟ  
 ΗΤΗCΑΙΚΑΙCΦCΑΙΤΟΑΠΟΛ 20  
 SEEK AND TO-SAVE THE one-HAVING-  
 ΩΛΟCΑΚΟΥΟΝΤΩΝΔΕΑΥΤΩΝ 40  
 11 destroyed OF-HEARING YET them  
 ΤΑΥΤΑΠΡΟCΘΕΙCΕΙΠΕΝΠΑ 60  
 these adding He-said BESIDE-  
 ΡΑΒΟΛΗΝΔΙΑΤΟΕΓΓΥCΕΙ 80  
 CAST THRU THE NEAR TO-BE  
<sup>Α</sup> Him to-BE JERUSALEM  
 ΑΙΠΕΡΟΥCΑΗΜΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙ 75000  
 JERUSALEM Him AND

11-27 Compare Mt.25<sup>14-30</sup>Ac.16.

12 Compare Dan.7<sup>13,14</sup>Ac.1<sup>11</sup>.

12 The picture presented in this parable was well known to His hearers. Native noblemen were obliged to go to Rome to "obtain a kingdom". The first Herod and Archelaus both repaired to Rome to be elevated to the throne. The latter had built a palace in Jericho near which this parable was spoken, and doubtless his hearers remembered that, when he returned as Ethnarch of Judea and Samaria, he had rewarded his adherents and had slain his enemies.

His disciples seemed absolutely deaf to His repeated warnings that He was about to suffer, rather than to reign. Even the multitude seemed to sense the great fact that the time for the kingdom had come, but did not realize the growing opposition. So He, with marvelous discernment, seizes on a parallel which they did understand, in order to explain to them what seemed so difficult. He did not deny their expectation of a kingdom; rather He confirmed it. Like the Herods, He, too, was going away to receive a kingdom. The reason for this is hinted in the hatred of the citizens. Even so the Jews had sent an embassy to the emperor Augustus and besought him to unite their country with Syria rather than that they should have an Idumean for their king. But their protestations were in vain and Archelaus was made tetrarch. They only brought down his vengeance on their heads when he returned. That the Lord will follow a similar course, and slay His enemies when He sets up the kingdom, shows that this is not the present period of grace, but the literal sovereignty of our Lord which will be preceded by the terrors of the apocalyptic judgments.

The main thought seems to be centered on the service of His slaves during His absence. Here, too, this parable is vastly different from present truth. There may be some similarity between us and the first two slaves, but it is contrary to the spirit we have received to think and act like the wicked slave. What genuine believer in Christ Jesus, who has tasted of His love and grace, would think of calling Him harsh and grasping? We, one and all, no matter how slight our

they are supposing that the kingdom of God is about to be looming up instantly. Then He said, "A certain nobleman was gone into a far country to obtain a kingdom for himself and return. Now, calling ten of his own slaves, he gives to them ten minas [about \$19.70 each] and said to them, 'Go into business while I am coming.' Now his citizens hated him, and they dispatch an embassy after him, saying, 'We do not want this man to reign over us!'"

15 And it occurred at his coming back, obtaining the kingdom, he said also to summon to him these slaves to whom he had given the silver, that he may be knowing what business they do. Now the first came along, saying, 'Lord, your mina earns ten minas.' And he said to him 'Well done, good slave! Seeing that you became faithful in the least, be having authority over ten cities.' And the second came, saying, 'Your mina, lord, makes five minas.' Now he said to this one also, 'And *you* become over five cities.'

20 And a different one came, saying, 'Lord, *lo!* your mina, which I had reserved in a handkerchief. 21 For I feared you, seeing that you are a harsh man, picking up what you do not lay down, and reaping what you do not sow.' Now he is saying to him, 'Out of your mouth shall I judge you, wicked slave! You were aware that *I* am a harsh man, picking up what I do not lay down, and reaping what I do not sow. 23 And wherefore do you not give my silver to the bank, and I, coming, might utilize it together

<sup>s1\* o.</sup> ΔΟΚΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΟΤΙ ΠΑΡΑΧ<sup>20</sup>  
TO-BE-SEEMING them that instantly

<sup>s1\* |</sup> ΠΗΜΑ ΕΛΕΙΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΤ<sup>40</sup>  
THE KINGDOM OF-THE God IS-ABOUT  
IS-ABOUT THE KINGDOM OF-

12 ΟΥΘΕ ΟΥ ΑΝΑΦΑΙΝΕΘΑΙ ΕΙ<sup>60</sup>  
THE God TO-BE-UP-APPEARING He-

ΠΕΝΟΥΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙ ΤΙΣ ΕΥΓ<sup>80</sup>  
said THEN human ANY WELL-gen-

ΕΝΗΣΕ ΠΟΡΕΥΘΗ ΕΙΣ ΧΩΡΑΝ<sup>100</sup>  
erated WAS-GONE INTO SPACE

ΜΑΚΡΑΝ ΑΛΒΕΙΝΕ ΑΥΤΩ ΒΑΣ<sup>20</sup>  
FAR TO-BE-GETTING to-self KINGDOM

13 ΙΔΕΙ ΑΝΚΑΙ ΥΠΟΣΤΡΕΨΑΙ<sup>40</sup>  
AND TO-RETURN CALL-

ΑΛΕΣΑΔΕΔΕΚΑΔΟΥΛΟΥΣ Ε<sup>60</sup>  
ing YET TEN SLAVES OF-

ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΔΕΚ<sup>80</sup>  
self he-GIVES to-them TEN

ΑΜΝΑΣΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤ<sup>200</sup>  
MINAS AND said TOWARD them

ΟΥΣ ΠΡΑΓΜΑΤΕΥΣΑΣΘΕ ΕΝΩ<sup>20</sup>  
PRACTISE AS ΔΙ for Ε IN WHICH

14 ΕΡΧΟΜΑΙ ΟΙΔΕ ΠΟΛΙΤΑΙ ΑΥ<sup>40</sup>  
I-AM-COMING THE YET citizens OF-him

ΤΟΥ ΕΜΙΣΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠ<sup>60</sup>  
AB+Ε HATED him AND THEY-

ΕΣΤΕΙΛΑΝ ΠΡΕΣΒΕΙΑΝ ΟΠΙ<sup>80</sup>  
s o. commission embassy BEHIND

Ω ΑΥΤΟΥ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΟΥΘΕ Α<sup>300</sup>  
him saying NOT WE-ARE-

ΟΜΕΝ ΤΟΥ ΤΩΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣΑΙ<sup>20</sup>  
WILLING this-one TO-reign

15 ΕΦΗΜΑΣΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΕΝ ΤΩ<sup>40</sup>  
ON US AND BECAME IN THE

ΕΠΑΝΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΛΑΒΟΝ<sup>60</sup>  
TO-BE-ON-UP-COMING him GETTING

ΤΑΤΗΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠ<sup>80</sup>  
THE KINGDOM AND said

ΕΝΦΩΝΗΘΗΝ ΑΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΤΟΥΣ Δ<sup>400</sup>  
TO-BE-SOUNDED to-him THE SLA-

ΟΥΛΟΥΣ ΤΟΥ ΤΟΥΣ ΟΙΣ ΔΕΔΩ<sup>20</sup>  
VES these to-WHOM he-HAD-GIVEN

ΚΕΙΤΟ ΑΡΓΥΡΙΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΓΝΩΙ<sup>40</sup>  
AN ΔΩΤIC THE SILVER THAT he-MAY-BE-

ΤΙΔΕ ΠΡΑΓΜΑΤΕΥΣΑΝΤΟ Π<sup>60</sup>  
16 KNOWING ANY THEY-THRU-PRACTISE BE-

ΑΡΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΔΕ Ο ΠΡΩΤΟΣ Α<sup>80</sup>  
SIDE-BECAME YET THE BEFORE-MOST SAYING

ΓΩΝ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΗΜΝΑΣΟΥ ΔΕΚΑ Π<sup>500</sup>  
A TOWARD-ACTS TEN Master! THE MINA OF-YOU TEN TO-

AB+s1\* H o. ΡΟΣ ΕΙΡΓΑΣΑΤΟ ΜΝΑΣΚΑΙ Ε<sup>20</sup>  
17 WARD-ACTS MINAS AND he-

ΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΥΓΕ ΑΓΑΘΕ ΟΥ<sup>40</sup>  
said to-him as omit-SURELY s SLAVE! GOOD! WELL-SURELY GOOD! SLAVE!

ΑΕ ΟΤΙ ΕΝ ΕΛΑΧΙΣΤΩ ΠΙΣΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
that IN INFERIOR-most BELIEVING

ΣΕ ΓΕΝΟΥΙΣΘΙ ΕΞΟΥΣΙΑΝ Ε<sup>80</sup>  
A+Σ YOU-BECAME YOU-BE authority HAV-

ΧΩΝΕ ΠΑΝΩ ΔΕΚΑ ΠΟΛΕΩΝ ΚΑ<sup>600</sup>  
18 ING ON-UP TEN OF-cities AND

ΙΝΑ ΘΕΝΟΔΕΥΤΕΡΟΣ ΛΕΓΩΝ<sup>20</sup>  
CAME THE second saying

ΗΜΝΑΣΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝ<sup>40</sup>  
s1+C A Master! THE MINA OF-YOU  
THE MINA OF-YOU Master! makes

ΠΕΝΤΕ ΜΝΑΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ ΚΑΙ Τ<sup>60</sup>  
19 FIVE MINAS he-said YET AND TO-

ΟΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΣΥ ΕΠΑΝΩ ΓΕΙΝΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
A BE-BECOMING ON-UP  
this-one AND YOU ON-UP BE-BECOMING

ΠΕΝΤΕ ΠΟΛΕΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΞΤΕΡΟ<sup>700</sup>  
A omits THE s1\* o. 20 FIVE OF-cities AND THE DIFFERENT

ΧΑΘΕΝ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΙΔΟΥ<sup>20</sup>  
CAME saying Master! BE-PERCEIVING

14 ΗΜΝΑΣΟΥ ΗΝ ΕΙΧΟΝ ΑΠΟΚΕΙ<sup>40</sup>  
s1+C THE MINA OF-YOU WHICH I-HAD BEING-reserved

ΜΕΝ ΗΝ ΕΝ ΣΟΥΔΑΡΙΦΕ ΦΟΒΟ<sup>60</sup>  
21 IN handkerchief I-FEARED

ΥΜΗΝ ΓΑΡ ΣΕ ΟΤΙ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ<sup>80</sup>  
for YOU that human

ΑΥΣΤΗΡΟΣ ΕΙΡΕΙΣΟΟΥΚ<sup>800</sup>  
s o. STRINGENT YOU-ARE YOU-ARE-LIFTING WHICH NOT

ΕΘΗΚΑΣΚΑΙ ΘΕΡΙΖΕΙΣ ΟΟΥ<sup>20</sup>  
YOU-PLACE AND YOU-ARE-reaping WHICH NOT

22 ΚΕΣΠΕΙΡΑΣ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΩ<sup>40</sup>  
s o. he-IS-saying YET to-him

ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΣΤΟΜΑΤΟΣ ΟΟΥΚΡΙΝ<sup>60</sup>  
OUT OF-THE MOUTH OF-YOU I-SHALL-BE-

ΩΣ ΕΠΟΝΗΡΕΔΟΥΛΕ ΗΔΕΙΣΟ<sup>80</sup>  
s o. JUDGING YOU wicked! SLAVE! YOU-HAD-PERCEIVED

ΤΙ ΕΓΩ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ ΑΥΣΤΗΡΟ<sup>900</sup>  
that I human STRINGENT

ΣΕ ΙΜΙΑΙΡΩΝ ΟΟΥΚ ΕΘΗΚΑΣ<sup>20</sup>  
AM LIFTING WHICH NOT I-PLACE AND

ΑΙ ΘΕΡΙΖΩΝ ΟΟΥΚ ΕΣΠΕΙΡΑ<sup>40</sup>  
s o. reaping WHICH NOT I-SOW

ΚΑΙ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΚΕΔΩΚΑΣ ΜΟΥ<sup>60</sup>  
23 AND THRU ANY NOT YOU-GIVE OF-ME

ΤΟ ΑΡΓΥΡΙΟΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΡΑΠΕΖΑ<sup>80</sup>  
THE SILVER ON table

ΝΚΑΙ ΕΓΩ ΕΛΘΩΝ ΣΥΝ ΤΟΚΩ<sup>76000</sup>  
s1\* adds OYN THEN AND I COMING TOGETHER to-BRING-FORTH

knowledge of Him, think Him loving and generous. However little we may do for Him, or however faulty that little is, the lack is hardly due to such ungrateful motives as this slave's excuse.

<sup>14</sup> Compare Jn.1:11-19:15.

<sup>27</sup> Compare Un. 19:11-21.

<sup>28-36</sup> Compare Mt.21:1-8 Mk.11:1-8.

<sup>28</sup> This entry into Jerusalem marks one of the most important days in the history of the holy people. The seventy heptads of Daniel's prophecy are divided into seven, sixty-two, and one. The sixty-ninth heptad, after which Messiah was to be cut off (Dan. 9<sup>20</sup>), must be fulfilled before the crucifixion. Nothing in His life heretofore corresponds to His presentation to the people as a Prince. His birth, His baptism, the beginning of His ministry, none of these so fully satisfy the words "unto Prince Messiah", as His entry as recorded on this day. Hitherto He had trudged along as any wayfarer, but now He comes as a king should come, riding on a colt, over a path strewn with the garments of His loyal subjects.

<sup>31</sup> This is perhaps the only act in which He exercises His regal authority. A king could commandeer anything in his kingdom, so He, as the King of Israel and the Lord of all in the realm (yet too poor to have a mount of His own!) has no hesitancy in sending for the colt. He has no royal trappings but the garments of His lowly escort.

<sup>37-38</sup> Compare Mt.21:9-11 Mk.11:9-10 Jn. 12:12-19.

<sup>37</sup> How solemn and inspiring was the scene as the cavalcade, nearing the descent of Olivet, stood revealed to the gaze of the holy city! Long had Jerusalem waited for that day! Prophets had perceived it and saints had sighed for it, yet where was the response from the city as the procession came into view? A few of His own rend the air with their acclamations, but the great city with its priests and chiefs is represented by the sullen Pharisees who resented His royal assumptions. Much has the sacred city suffered for its neglect of Him since that day. Blessed, indeed, will be that future day when, once again, He stands on Olivet and claims the royal honors which they then refused (Zech. 14<sup>4</sup>).

<sup>24</sup> with interest?' And to those standing by he said, 'Take the mina from him and give it to him who has the ten minas.' And they say to him, 'Lord, he has ten minas!'

<sup>26</sup> For I am saying to you that to every one who has shall be given, yet from him who has not, even what he has shall be taken away from him. 'Moreover, these, my enemies, who do not want me to reign over them—lead them here and slay them in front of me'."

<sup>28</sup> And, saying these things, He went in front, ascending into Jerusalem. And it occurred, as He nears Bethphage and Bethany at the mount called Olivet, He dispatches two of His disciples, saying, "Go away to the village facing us, going into which, you will be finding a colt hitched, on which no man ever yet is seated, and, loosing, be leading it.

<sup>31</sup> And if any one should be asking you, 'Why are you loosing it?' thus shall you be declaring to him, that 'The Lord is having need of it.'"

<sup>32</sup> Now, coming away, those who have been dispatched found it according as He said to them. Now, at their loosing the colt, its lords say to them, "Why are you loosing the colt?" Now they say that "The Lord is having need of it." And they led it to Jesus, and tossing their garments on the colt, they mount Jesus. Now, at His going, they strewed their garments in the road.

<sup>37</sup> Now at His already nearing the descent of the mount of Olives, the entire multitude of the disciples begins rejoicing, praising God with

<sup>Α+ΑΝ</sup>  
24 **ΝΑΥΤΟΕ ΠΡΑΞΑΚΑΙΤΟΙΣΠΑ** 20  
EVER it I-PRACTISE AND to-<sup>THE</sup> HAVING-

<sup>Β Ν above line</sup> <sup>σ\* ο. ο.</sup>  
**ΡΕΣΤΩΣΙΝΕΙΠΕΝΑΡΑΤΕΑΠ** 40  
BESIDE-STOOD he-said LIFT FROM

**ΑΥΤΟΥΤΗΝΜΙΝΑΝΚΑΙΔΟΤΕΤ** 60  
him THE MINA AND BE-GIVING to-

**ΩΤΑΣΔΕΚΑΜΝΑΣΕΧΟΝΤΙΚΑ** 80  
25 THE-one THE TEN MINAS HAVING AND

<sup>Α Ο</sup> <sup>Β Κ Υ Ρ Ι Ε above line</sup>  
**ΙΕΙΠΑΝΑΥΤΩΚΥΡΙΕΕΧΕΙΔ** 100  
THEY-say to-him master! he-IS-HAVING TEN

<sup>Β omit for</sup> <sup>σ\* omits to-you</sup>  
**ΕΚΑΜΝΑΣΕΓΩΓΑΡΥΜΙΝΟΤ** 20  
26 MINAS I-AM-SAYING for to-you that

**ΙΠΑΝΤΙΤΩΕΧΟΝΤΙΔΟΘΗΣΕ** 40  
to-<sup>EVERY</sup> THE one-HAVING WILL-BE-BEING-GIV-

**ΤΑΙΑΠΟΔΕΤΟΥΜΗΧΕΧΟΝΤΟC** 60  
EN FROM YET THE NO HAVING

<sup>Β σ\* omit from him</sup>  
**ΚΑΙΟΕΧΕΙΑΡΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΑΠΑ** 80  
AND WHICH IS-HAVING WILL-BE-BEING-LIFTED FROM him

**ΥΤΟΥΠΛΗΝΤΟΥCΕΧΘΡΟΥCΜ** 200  
27 MORE THE enemies OF-ME

<sup>Α ΕΚ ΕΙΝ=those</sup>  
**ΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΥCΤΟΥCΜΗΘΕΛΗC** 20  
these THE-ones NO WILLING

**ΑΝΤΑCΜΕΒΑCΙΛΕΥCΑΙΕΠΑ** 40  
ME to-reign ON them

**ΥΤΟΥCΑΓΑΓΕΤΕΦΔΕΚΑΙΚΑ** 60  
BE-LEADING here AND DOWN-

<sup>σ Ε omits them</sup>  
**ΤΑCΦΑΖΑΤΕΑΥΤΟΥCΕΜΠΡΟ** 80  
SLAY them IN-TOWARD-

**CΘΕΝΜΟΥΚΑΙΕΙΠΩΝΤΑΥΤΑ** 300  
28 PLACE OF-ME AND SAYING these

**ΕΠΟΡΕΥΕΤΟΕΜΠΡΟCΘΕΝΑΝ** 20  
He-WENT IN-TOWARD-PLACE UP-

**ΑΒΑΙΝΩΝΕΙCΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΑ** 40  
STEPPING INTO JERUSALEM

<sup>Β Ν Ε above line</sup> <sup>Α+Ε</sup>  
29 **ΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΩCΗΓΓΙCΕΝΕ** 60  
AND BECAME AS He-NEARS INTO

<sup>Β+C</sup> <sup>Β σ\* ο.</sup>  
**ΙCΒΗΘΦΑΓΗΚΑΙΒΗΘΑΝΙΑΝ** 80  
BETHPHEGE AND BETHANY

**ΠΡΟCΤΟΟΡΟCΤΟΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝ** 400  
TOWARD THE mountain the BEING-CALLED

<sup>σ Ε. Β OF-OLIVES margin σ ο.</sup>  
**ΟΝΕΛΑΙΩΝΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΕΝΔΥ** 20  
OF-OLIVES He-commissions TWO

<sup>Β omit of-Him</sup> <sup>Α ΕΙ Π</sup>  
30 **ΟΤΩΝΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΛΕΓΩ** 40  
OF-THE LEARNERS OF-Him SAYING

**ΝΥΠΑΓΕΤΕΙCΤΗΝΚΑΤΕΑΝΑ** 60  
BE-UNDER-LEADING INTO THE DOWN-IN-INSTEAD

**ΝΤΙΚΩΜΗΝΕΝΗΕΙCΠΟΡΕΥΟ** 80  
VILLAGE IN WHICH INTO-GOING

<sup>Α ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
**ΜΕΝΟΙΕΥΡΗCΕΤΕΠΩΛΟΝΔΕ** 500  
Y-E-WILL-BE-FINDING COLT HAVING-

<sup>σ ο.</sup>  
**ΔΕΜΕΝΟΝΕΦΟΝΟΥΔΕΙCΠΩ** 20  
been-BOUND ON WHICH NOT-YET-ONE ?-AS-?-when

<sup>Α+Ε AS omit AND</sup>  
**ΟΤΕΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΕΚΑΘΙCΕΝΚ** 40  
OF-humans is-seated AND

<sup>Α BE-LEADING it</sup>  
**ΑΙΛΥCΑΝΤΕCΑΥΤΟΝΑΓΑΓΕ** 60  
LOOSING it BE-LEADING

**ΤΕΚΑΙΕΑΝΤΙCΥΜΑCΕΡΩΤΑ** 80  
31 AND IF-EVER ANY YOU? MAY-BE-ASKING

<sup>Α ΔΙC ΑΥΤΟΝ adds but erased</sup>  
**ΔΙΑΤΙΛΥΕΤΕΟΥΤΩCΕΡΕΙΤ** 600  
THRU ANY YE-ARE-LOOSING thus YE'LL-BE-declaring

<sup>Β omit to-him</sup>  
**ΕΑΥΤΩΤΟΤΙΟΚΥΡΙΟCΑΥΤΟΥ** 20  
to-him that THE Master OF-it

<sup>ΑC Ο.</sup>  
**ΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΧΕΙΑΠΕΛΘΟΝΤΕC** 40  
32 need IS-HAVING FROM-COMING

**ΔΕΟΙΑΠΕCΤΑΛΜΕΝΟΙΕΥΡΟ** 60  
YET THE ones-HAVING-been-commissioned FOUND

**ΝΚΑΘΩCΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΑΥΟ** 80  
33 according-as He-said to-them OF-LOOS-

**ΝΤΩΝΔΕΑΥΤΩΝΤΟΝΠΩΛΟΝΕ** 700  
ING YET OF-them THE COLT SAY

<sup>Α Ο</sup>  
**ΙΠΑΝΟΙΚΥΡΙΟΙΑΥΤΟΥΠΡΟ** 20  
THE masters OF-it TOWARD

<sup>Α ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
**CΑΥΤΟΥCΤΙΛΥΕΤΕΤΟΝΠΩΛ** 40  
them ANY YE-ARE-LOOSING THE COLT

<sup>Α Ο</sup>  
**ΟΝΟΙΔΕΕΙΠΑΝΟΤΙΟΚΥΡΙΟ** 60  
34 THE YET say that THE Master

<sup>ΑC Ο.</sup>  
**CΑΥΤΟΥΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΧΕΙΑΚΑΙΗ** 80  
35 OF-it need IS-HAVING AND THEY-

**ΓΑΓΟΝΑΥΤΟΝΠΡΟCΤΟΝΙΗC** 800  
LED it TOWARD THE JESUS

<sup>Β+P</sup> <sup>Α+Ε</sup>  
**ΟΥΝΚΑΙΕΠΙΡΙΨΑΝΤΕCΑΥΤ** 20  
AND ON-TOSSING OF-them

**ΩΝΤΑΙΜΑΤΙΑΕΠΙΤΟΝΠΩΛΟ** 40  
THE GARMENTS ON THE COLT

<sup>Β Β Δ above line</sup>  
**ΝΕΠΕΒΙΒΑCΑΝΤΟΝΙΗCΟΥΝ** 60  
THEY-ON-STEPIZE THE JESUS

**ΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΥΔΕΑΥΤΟΥΥΠ** 80  
36 OF-GOING YET OF-Him THEY-

<sup>σ ο.</sup>  
**ΕCΤΡΩΝΝΥΟΝΤΑΙΜΑΤΙΑΕ** 900  
UNDER-STREWED THE GARMENTS OF-selves

**ΥΤΩΝΕΝΤΗΘΑΩΕΓΓΙΖΟΝΤΟ** 20  
37 IN THE WAY OF-NEARING

**CΔΕΑΥΤΟΥΗΔΗΠΡΟCΤΗΚΑΤ** 40  
YET OF-Him ALREADY TOWARD THE DOWN-

**ΑΒΑCΕΙΤΟΥΟΡΟΥCΤΩΝΕΛΑ** 60  
STEP OF-THE mountain OF-THE OLIVES

**ΙΩΝΗΡΞΑΝΤΟΑΠΑΝΤΟΠΛΗΘ** 80  
THEY-begin EVERY (emph.) THE multitude

**ΟCΤΩΝΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΧΑΙΡΟΝΤΕ** 77000  
OF-THE LEARNERS JOYING

<sup>38</sup> Compare 2<sup>14</sup>Ps.118<sup>26</sup>.

<sup>40</sup> Compare Hab. 2<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>40</sup> There is a marked change manifest in the attitude of our Lord. Since His rejection by the nation was evident, He has been restraining His disciples from making Him known. He closed the proclamation of the kingdom and would not allow it to be heralded. Now, however, He receives the acclamation of the disciples, and rebukes the remonstrance of the Pharisees instead of rebuking His disciples. They were fulfilling the scripture (Zech. 9<sup>9</sup>):

Exult exceedingly, daughter of Zion,  
Shout, daughter of Jerusalem.  
Lo! your King is coming to you,  
He is just and being saved:  
He is humble and rides on an ass,  
And on a colt, the foal of an ass.

<sup>41</sup> Compare Hos.11<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>42</sup> Compare Deut.5<sup>29</sup>Isa.48<sup>18</sup>.

<sup>42</sup> This was the day so long foretold by Daniel the prophet (Dan. 9<sup>25</sup>) when Messiah the Prince should come. Since the coming forth of the king's word to restore and to build Jerusalem, sixty-nine heptads had run their course. Exactly four hundred and eighty-three years of three hundred and sixty days each had passed since the edict of Artaxerxes (Neh. 2).

All the previous ministry of Messiah was with a view to His public proclamation on this day. Hence His lament over the apostate city. The day of her visitation had come and she was utterly oblivious of it. The scribes could actually have demonstrated mathematically that He was the Messiah by counting the days of Daniel's prophecy, yet they are so blind that they reject Him. It was Jerusalem's last opportunity. Seven times had He visited the city and had given ample proof of His messiahship. This was final. Had they received Him her portion would have been peace. Now that they reject Him there can be no permanent peace until she reverses her decision at His return in power.

<sup>43</sup> Compare 21<sup>20</sup>Dan.9<sup>26</sup>.

<sup>43</sup> All of this was literally fulfilled at the siege of Jerusalem by Titus and the later destruction under the emperor Hadrian. Jerusalem has seen little of peace except in its desolation. The recent capture of the city is but the prelude to the terrible times that are still to come.

a loud voice, concerning all the powers which they perceived, saying, "*Blessed be the King coming in the name of the Lord! In heaven peace, and glory among the highest!*"

<sup>39</sup> And some of the Pharisees from the throng say to Him, "Teacher, rebuke your disciples!" And answering, He said to them, "I am saying to you that, should these be silent, the stones will be crying."

<sup>41</sup> And as He draws near, perceiving the city, He laments over it, saying that, "If you knew, even you, at least in this day, what is for your peace!—yet now it was hid from your eyes, seeing that the days will be arriving on you and your enemies will cast up a rampart about you, and they will be surrounding you and will be pressing you everywhere, and they will be leveling you and your children in you, and they shall not leave a stone on a stone in you, because you knew not the era of your visitation."

<sup>45</sup> And, entering the sanctuary, He begins to cast out those who are selling and buying in it, saying to them, "It is written, 'And My house shall be a house of prayer,' yet you make it a cave of robbers."  
<sup>47</sup> And He was teaching daily in the sanctuary, yet the chief priests and the scribes and the foremost of the people sought to destroy Him. And they found not what they should be doing, for all the people, hearing, hung on Him.

<sup>20</sup> And it occurred on one of those days, at His teaching the people in the sanctuary and preaching the





44 Compare Mic.3<sup>12</sup>Mt.24<sup>2</sup>.

45-48 Compare Mt.21<sup>12-17</sup>Mk.11<sup>11,15-19</sup>.

45 His kingdom will be a combination of church and state and He will be the Head of both. Hence He not only presents Himself as King, but enters the temple and cleanses it of its unlawful traffic.

46 Compare Isa.56<sup>7</sup>Jer.7<sup>11</sup>.

48 Compare Jn.12<sup>17-19</sup>.

1-8 Compare Mt.21<sup>23-27</sup>Mk.11<sup>27-33</sup>.

2 The Rabbis had a great conceit of their powers of debate, so they deemed it best to lay a snare for Him. The question itself seems innocent enough, and had they honestly asked for information, He doubtless would have answered them. But He seldom listened to men's words. He read their hearts. Those who sought to catch Him were always taken in their own toils. In an indirect way His question contained the answer that they desired. If the baptist was commissioned by God to prepare His path, surely then His authority must far exceed that of John, for he repeatedly renounced himself in favor of the One Whose sandals he was not worthy to loose. What a humiliating confession they were forced to make to cover their hypocrisy! Of what use is truth to such men? So He wisely refuses to tell them what any blind man could see if he did not wish to hold to his error at any cost.

9-12 Compare Mt.21<sup>33-36</sup>Mk.12<sup>1-5</sup>Isa.5<sup>1-7</sup>.

9 The parable grows out of the attitude of the Pharisees, as just made manifest. Most skilfully He uses incidents well known to them and figures with which they are familiar to trace the attitude of Israel toward those who had been sent with divine authority in the past. All the prophets—even Moses—suffered at their unbelieving hands. They always persecuted the messengers of God, and, for that reason, they were about to kill Him.

The sad history of Israel, their continual defection and rejection of God, does not seem to affect their hearts. They are ready to do as did their forefathers, even though they condemn them. They boast in the very prophets that their fathers persecuted. Does not all this show the total failure of law and ritual as a link between God and man? Religion so radically viti-

evangel, the chief priests and the scribes, together with the elders, stand by. And they said, speaking to Him, "Tell us, by what authority are you doing these things, or, who is giving you this authority?"

3 Now, answering, He said to them, "I also shall be asking you one

4 word, and you tell Me: The baptism of John—was it out of heaven, or of men?" Now they reckon

5 together among themselves, saying that "If we should be saying, 'Out of heaven', He will be declaring, 'Why, then, do you not believe

6 him?' Yet if we should say, 'Of men,' the people all will be stoning us, for they are persuaded that

7 John is a prophet." And they answered, "Whence is not to be perceived."

8 And Jesus said to them, "Neither am I telling you by what authority I am doing these things."

9 Now He begins to be telling the people this parable, "A certain

man plants a vineyard and he leased it to farmers, and travels a considerable time. And in season he

10 dispatches a slave to the farmers, that they shall give him of the fruit of the vineyard. Yet the farmers, lashing him, send him away

11 empty. And in addition he sent a different slave, yet that one also, lashing and dishonoring him, they

12 send away empty. And in addition, he sent a third. Yet wounding this one also, they cast him out.

13 Now the lord of the vineyard said, 'What shall I be doing? I shall be sending my beloved son.

14 Him they will be respecting equally [with me].'

Now on perceiving him, the farmers reasoned with

<sup>A omits chief-</sup>  
**ΗCΑΝΟΙ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙCΚΑΙΟΙ** <sup>A omits THE</sup> 20  
 THE chief-sACRED-ones AND THE

**ΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙC CΥΝΤΟΙC ΠΡΕ** 40  
 WRITERS TOGETHER TO-THE SENIORS

<sup>A O</sup>  
**CΒΥΤΕΡΟΙC ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΑΝ ΑΕΓ** 60  
 AND THEY-SAY SAYING

<sup>A TOWARD Him saying s<sup>1</sup> omits say to-US A O.</sup>  
**ΟΝΤΕC ΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΠΟΝ** 80  
 TOWARD Him say to-US

**ΜΙΝ ΕΝ ΠΟΙΑ ΕΞΟΥCΙΑ ΤΑΥΤ** 100  
 IN ?-THE-WHICH authority these

**ΑΠΟΙΕΙCΗΤΙC ΕCΤΙΝ Ο ΔΟΥ** 20  
 YOU-ARE-DOING OR ANY IS THE one-GIVING

**CCOΙΤΗΝ ΕΞΟΥCΙΑΝ ΤΑΥΤΗ** 40  
 to-YOU THE authority this

<sup>answering</sup>  
**ΝΑ ΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙC ΔΕ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΡ** 60  
 YET He-said TOWARD

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> N O.</sup>  
**ΟC ΑΥΤΟΥC ΕΡΩΤΗΣΩ ΜΑCΚ** 80  
 them I-SHALL-BE-asking YOU AND-

<sup>BS omits ONE</sup>  
**ΑΓΩΓΟΝ ΕΝΑΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΑΤΕ** 200  
 I saying ONE AND YOU-SAY

<sup>s adds TO B O.</sup>  
**ΜΟΙ ΤΟ ΒΑΠΤΙCΜΑ ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ** 20  
 to-ME THE DIPISM OF-JOHN

**ΕΞΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ ΗΝ ΗΞΑΝΘΡΩΠ** 40  
 OUT OF-heaven it-WAS OR OUT OF-humans

<sup>s Z O</sup>  
**ΦΝΟΙΔΕCΥΝΕΛΟΓΙCΑΝΤΟ** 60  
 THE-ones YET TOGETHER-account TO-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> O.</sup>  
**ΡΟC ΑΥΤΟΥC ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕC ΟΤ** 80  
 WARD selves saying that

**ΙΕΑΝ ΕΙΠΩΜΕΝ ΕΞΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ** 300  
 IF-EVER WE-MAY-BE-SAYING OUT OF-heaven

<sup>BS omits THEN</sup>  
**ΕΡΕΙΔΙΑΤΙΟΥΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΠΙCΤ** 20  
 He-WILL-BE-declaring THRU ANY THEN NOT YE-BELIEVE

<sup>s ΔI for E</sup>  
**ΕΥCΑΤΕ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΑΝ ΔΕ ΕΙΠΩΜ** 40  
 to-him IF-EVER YET WE-MAY-BE-SAY-

<sup>A EVERY THE PEOPLE A O.</sup>  
**ΕΝ ΕΞΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΟΛΛΟC ΑΠ** 60  
 ING OUT OF-humans THE PEOPLE EVERY (em.)

<sup>s O.</sup>  
**CΚΑΤΑΛΙΘΑCΕΙ ΗΜΑC ΠΕΠ** 80  
 WILL-BE-DOWN-STONING US HAVING-been-

<sup>B O.</sup>  
**ΙC ΜΕΝ ΟC ΓΑΡ ΕCΤΙΝ ΙΩΑΝΝ** 400  
 PERSUADED for it-IS JOHN

**ΗΝ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΝ ΕΝ ΔΙΚΑΙΑ** 20  
 BEFORE-AVERER TO-BE AND THEY-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits NO</sup>  
**ΕΚΡΙΘΕCΑΜΗΝ ΕΙΔΕΝΑΙ ΠΟ** 40  
 answered NO TO-PERCEIVE ?-WHICH-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙC for THE JESUS</sup>  
**ΘΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΗCΟΥC ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥ** 60  
 PLACE AND THE JESUS said to-

**ΤΟΙC ΟΥΔΕ ΕΓΩ ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙΝ** 80  
 them NOT-YET I AM-SAYING to-YOU IN

**Ν ΠΟΙΑ ΕΞΟΥCΙΑ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΠΟΙ** 500  
 ?-THE-WHICH authority these I-AM-DOING

**ΩΗΡΞΑΤΟ ΔΕ ΠΡΟC ΤΟΝ ΛΑΟΝ** 20  
 9 He-begins YET TOWARD THE PEOPLE

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits TO-BE-SAYING</sup>  
**ΛΕΓΕΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗΝ ΤΑ** 40  
 TO-BE-SAYING THE BESIDE-CAST this

<sup>BS omits ANY</sup>  
**ΥΤΗΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΤΙC ΕΦΥΤΕ** 60  
 human ANY plants

<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> s<sup>1</sup> E</sup>  
**ΥCΕΝΑΜ ΠΕΛΩΝΑΚΑΙ ΕΞΕΔΟ** 80  
 VINEYARD AND OUT-GAVE

**ΤΟ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΓΕΩΡΓΟΙC ΚΑΙ ΑΠ** 600  
 it to-LAND-ACTERS AND travels

<sup>B in margin</sup>  
**ΕΔΗΜΗCΕΝ ΧΡΟΝΟΥC ΙΚΑΝΟC** 20  
 TIMES enough

<sup>BS omits IN s O.</sup>  
**ΥCΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΚΑΙΡΩ ΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΑ** 40  
 10 AND IN SEASON he-commissions

**ΕΝ ΠΡΟCΤΟΥC ΓΕΩΡΓΟΥC ΔΟ** 60  
 TOWARD THE LAND-ACTERS SLAVE

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits FRUIT OF-THE</sup>  
**ΥΛΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΑΠΟ ΤΟΥ ΚΑΡΠΟΥ Τ** 80  
 THAT FROM THE FRUIT OF-

**ΟΥ ΑΜΠΕΛΩΝΟC ΔΩCΟΥC ΙΝΑ** 700  
 VINEYARD THEY-WILL-BE-GIVING to-

**ΥΤΩΙ ΔΕ ΓΕΩΡΓΟΙ ΕΞΑΠΕC** 20  
 him THE YET LAND-ACTERS OUT-FROM-PUT

<sup>s O. A SK. him OUT-FROM-PUT s O.</sup>  
**ΤΕΙΛΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΔΕ ΙΡΑΝΤΕC** 40  
 him SKINNING

<sup>AS ΔI for E s<sup>1</sup> O. O. O. = he PLACED</sup>  
**ΚΕΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟCΕΒΕΤΟ ΕΤΕ** 60  
 11 EMPTY AND he-added DIFFERENT

**ΡΟΝ ΠΕΜΨΑΙΔΟΥ ΛΟΝ ΟΙΔΕΚ** 80  
 TO-SEND SLAVE THE YET AND-

<sup>s O.</sup>  
**ΑΚΕΙΝΟΝ ΔΕ ΙΡΑΝΤΕC ΚΑΙ Α** 800  
 that SKINNING AND UN-

<sup>B + E</sup>  
**ΤΙΜΑC ΑΝΤΕC ΕΞΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΑ** 20  
 VALUING THEY-OUT-FROM-PUT

<sup>AS ΔI for E</sup>  
**ΑΝΚΕΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟCΕΒΕΤΟ Τ** 40  
 12 EMPTY AND added third

<sup>A TO-SEND third A O. K E</sup>  
**ΡΙΤΟΝ ΠΕΜΨΑΙΔΕΚΑΙ ΤΟ** 60  
 TO-SEND THE YET AND this-

<sup>I N = -that-one</sup>  
**ΥΤΟΝ ΤΡΑΥΜΑΤΙCΑΝΤΕC ΕΞ** 80  
 one WOUNDING THEY-

**ΕΒΑΛΟΝ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ Ο ΚΥΡΙΟC** 900  
 13 OUT-CAST said YET THE master

<sup>B<sup>1</sup> omits ANY I-SHALL-BE-DOING</sup>  
**ΤΟΥ ΑΜΠΕΛΩΝΟCΤΙΝ ΟΙ ΗCΩ** 20  
 OF-THE VINEYARD ANY I-SHALL-BE-DOING

**ΠΕΜΨΩ ΤΟΝ ΥΙΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΑΓ** 40  
 I-SHALL-BE-SENDING THE SON OF-ME THE he-

<sup>A adds I ΔΟΝΤΕC</sup>  
**ΑΠΗΤΟΝ ΙCΦCΤΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΡ** 60  
 LOVED EQUALLY this-one THEY-WILL-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits him</sup>  
**ΑΠΗCΟΝΤΑΙ ΔΟΝΤΕC ΔΕ ΑΥ** 80  
 14 BE-abashing PERCEIVING YET him

<sup>A C</sup>  
**ΤΟΝ ΟΙ ΓΕΩΡΓΟΙ ΔΙΕΛΟΓΙΖ** 79000  
 THE LAND-ACTERS THRU-accountED

ates the standard of human morals that it is reserved for religious men to commit the crime of crimes.

11 Compare Ac.7<sup>52</sup>.

13-15 Compare Mt.21<sup>37-39</sup>Mk.12<sup>6-8</sup>Th.2<sup>15</sup>.

13 It was only reasonable to suppose that even if the nation had maltreated the messengers of God, they would not be nearly so likely to mistreat the Son. Previous messengers often came unannounced, with few credentials, and often with a most unpalatable message. But the Son came according to many prophecies which foretold minute details of His career. He was the only Prophet to be introduced by a fore-runner. None approached Him in the number and wonders of His works.

15-18 Compare Mt.21<sup>40-44</sup>Mk.12<sup>9-11</sup>. See Ac.4<sup>11</sup> Pt.24-7.

16 The destruction of Jerusalem and the nation was directly due to the murder of Messiah. Their misfortunes from that day to this and the evils still in store for them in the greatest of all afflictions, at the time of the end, all would have been avoided, humanly speaking, had they hailed Him as their King.

17 Compare Eph.1<sup>10</sup>2<sup>14</sup>Ps.118<sup>22</sup>.

17 The head corner stone of a building is the most ornamental and honorable in the whole structure. Lying on the ground, they stumbled over it and refused it. So have the builders of Israel hurt themselves on Him.

18 Compare Dan.2<sup>34,35</sup>.

19 Compare Mt.21<sup>45,46</sup>Mk.12<sup>12</sup>.

19 The object of the scribes and chief priests now seems to be to put Him in a quandary. Either He will be discredited in the eyes of the people or come to a clash with the civil rulers. So long as He had a following they were afraid. Nor were they willing to risk an open debate. So they keep out of it entirely and send others with what, at first sight, seems to be a simple question of conscience. They hope to get Him to say that they should not pay taxes to Rome so they can accuse Him to the government. So they use fine flatteries to destruction. But His first response tears off the veil of hypocrisy and reveals the true intent of their inquiry. They wish to try Him, not to quiet their conscience.

20-26 Compare Mt.22<sup>15-22</sup>Mk.12<sup>13-17</sup>.

22 Compare Deut.28<sup>47,48</sup>.

one another, saying, 'This is the enjoyer of the allotment. Hither! We may be killing him, that the enjoyment of the allotment may be becoming ours.' And, casting him outside of the vineyard, they kill him. What, then, will the lord of the vineyard be doing to them? He will be coming and destroying these farmers and will be giving the vineyard to others."

Now those hearing say, "May it not come to that!" Yet He, looking at them, said, "What, then, is this which is written,

"The stone which the builders reject,

This came to be for the head of the corner?"

18 Every one falling on that stone shall be shattered, yet on whom-ever it should be falling it will be scattering him like chaff."

19 And the scribes and the chief priests seek to lay hands on Him in this hour, and they were afraid of the people, for they know that He told this parable against them.

20 And, scrutinizing Him, they dispatch eavesdroppers, feigning themselves to be just, that they may get hold of a word of His, so as to give Him up to the sovereignty and jurisdiction of the governor. And they inquire of Him, saying,

"Teacher, we are aware that you are saying and teaching correctly, and are not taking the surface, but of a truth you are teaching the way of God. Is it allowed us to give a tax to Cæsar, or not?" Now, considering their craftiness, He said to them, "Why are you trying Me? Show Me a denarius." Now they show Him one, and He said,

"Whose image and inscription has

<sup>A</sup> ΔΕ ΟΝΤΟΠΡΟΣΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ ΛΕΓΟ 20  
TOWARD one-another SAYING

ΝΤΕΣΟΥΤΟCECΤΙΝΟΚΛΗΡΟ 40  
this IS THE tenant

<sup>AB</sup> ΟΜΙΤΗΡ <sup>SO</sup> ΝΟΜΟCΔΕΥΤΕ ΑΠΟΚΤΕΪΝΩΜ 60  
HITHER WE-MAY-BE-FROM-KILLING

ΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΙΝΑΗΜΩΝΓΕΝΗΤΑ 80  
him THAT OF-US MAY-BE-BECOMING

15 ΙΗΚΛΗΡΟΝΟΜΙΑΚΑΙΕΚΒΑΛ 100  
THE tenancy AND OUT-CASTING

ΟΝΤΕCΑΥΤΟΝΕΞΩΤΟΥΑΜΠΕ 20  
him OUT OF-THE vineyard

<sup>SO</sup> ΑΩΝΟCΑΠΕΚΤΕΪΝΑΝΤΙΟΥΝ 40  
THEY-FROM-KILL ANY THEN

ΠΟΙΗΣΕΙΑΥΤΟΙCΟΚΥΡΙΟC 60  
WILL-BE-DOING to-them THE master

16 ΤΟΥΑΜΠΕΛΩΝΟCΕΛΕΥCΕΤΑ 80  
OF-THE vineyard he-WILL-BE-COMING

<sup>SO</sup> ΙΚΑΙΑΠΟΛΕCΕΙΤΟΥCΓΕΦ 200  
AND WILL-BE-destroying THE LAND-ACTERS

ΓΟΥCΤΟΥΤΟΥCΚΑΙΩCΕΙΤ 20  
these AND WILL-BE-GIVING THE

ΟΝΑΜΠΕΛΩΝΑΛΛΟΙCΟΙΑΚ 40  
vineyard to-others THE ones HEAR-21

<sup>A YET</sup> ΟΥCΑΝΤΕCΔΕΕΙΠΑΝΜΗΓΕΝ 60  
YET HEARING YET SAY NO MAY-IT-BE-  
ing

17 ΟΙΤΟΟΔΕΕΜΒΛΕΥCΑΥΤΟΙ 80  
BECOMING THE YET IN-looking to-them

CΕΙΠΕΝΤΙΟΥΝΕCΤΙΝΤΟΓΕ 300  
said ANY THEN IS THE HAVING-

ΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΛΙΘΟΝΟ 20  
been-WRITTEN this STONE WHICH

ΝΑΠΕΔΟΚΙΜΑCΑΝΟΙΟΙΚΟΔ 40  
FROM-test THE ones-HOME-

ΟΜΟΥΝΤΕCΟΥΤΟCΕΓΕΝΗΘΗ 60  
BUILDING this WAS-BECOME

18 ΕΙCΚΕΦΑΛΗΝΓΩΝΙΑCΠΑCΟ 80  
INTO HEAD OF-CORNER EVERY THE

<sup>SO</sup> ΠΕCΩΝΕΠΕΚΕΪΝΟΝΤΟΝΛΙΘ 400  
one-FALLING ON that THE STONE

ΟΝCΥΝΘΛΑCΘΗCΕΤΑΙΕΦΟΝ 20  
WILL-BE-BRING-TOGETHER-SHATTERED ON WHOM

ΔΑΝΠΕCΗΛΙΚΜΗCΕΙΑΥΤΟΝ 40  
YET EVER IT-SH'D-BE-FALLING IT-WILL-BE-WINNOWING him

<sup>SO</sup> ΚΑΙΕΖΗΤΗΣΑΝΟΙΓΡΑΜΜΑΤ 60  
AND SEEK THE WRITERS

ΕΙCΚΑΙΟΙΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙCΕΠΙ 80  
AND THE chief-SACRED-ones TO-BE-ON-

<sup>SO</sup> ΒΑΛΕΙΝΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΤΑCΧΕΙΡ 500  
CASTING ON Him THE HANDS

ΑCΕΝΑΥΤΗΤΗΩΡΑΚΑΙΕΦΟΒ 20  
IN this THE HOUR AND THEY-WERE-

<sup>SO</sup> ΗΘΗCΑΝΤΟΝΛΑΘΗΓΝΩCΑΝ 40  
afraid-of THE PEOPLE THEY-KNOW

ΓΑΡΟΤΙΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥCΕΙΠΕ 60  
for that TOWARD them He-said

<sup>A</sup> ΤΗΝΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗΝΤΑΥΤΗΝΚ 80  
THE BESIDE-CAST this He-said  
20 THE BESIDE-CAST this AND

ΔΙΠΑΡΑΤΗΡΗCΑΝΤΕCΑΠΕC 600  
BESIDE-KEEPING THEY-commis-

<sup>SO</sup> ΤΕΙΛΑΝΕΓΚΑΘΕΤΟΥCΥΠΟΚ 20  
sion IN-DOWN-LETS hypocriting

ΠΙΝΟΜΕΝΟΥCΕΑΥΤΟΥCΔΙΚ 40  
themselves JUST

ΔΙΟΥCΕΙΝΑΙΝΑΕΠΙΛΑΒΩ 60  
TO-BE THAT THEY-MAY-BE-ON-GET-

<sup>A</sup> ΝΤΑΙΑΥΤΟΥΛΟΓΟΥΩCΤΕΠΑ 80  
TING OF-Him OF-saying AS-BESIDES TO-BE-

ΡΑΔΟΥΝΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΤΗΑΡΧΗΚ 700  
SIDE-GIVE Him to-THE ORIGINAL AND

<sup>SO</sup> ΑΙΤΗCΖΟΥCΙΑΤΟΥΗΓΕΜΟΝ 20  
to-THE authority OF-THE LEADER

ΟCΚΑΙΕΠΗΡΩΤΗCΑΝΑΥΤΟΝ 40  
AND THEY-inquire-of Him

ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΕΟΙΔ 60  
SAYING TEACHER! WE-HAVE-

ΑΜΕΝΟΤΙΟΡΘΩCΛΕΓΕΙCΚΑ 80  
PERCEIVED that ERECTLY YOU-ARE-SAYING AND

<sup>SO</sup> ΙΔΙΔΑCΚΕΙCΚΑΙΟΥΛΑΜΒΑ 600  
YOU-ARE-TEACHING AND NOT YOU-ARE-GETTING-

ΝΕΙCΠΡΟCΩΠΟΝΑΛΛΕΠΑΛΗ 20  
UP face but ON TRUTH

ΘΕΙΑCΤΗΝΟΔΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΔ 40  
THE WAY OF-THE God YOU-

<sup>SO</sup> ΙΔΑCΚΕΙCΕΞΕCΤΙΝΗΜΑCΚ 60  
22 ARE-TEACHING it-IS-allowed us to-

ΑΙCΑΡΙΦΟΡΟΝΔΟΥΝΑΙΗΟΥ 80  
CAESAR tax TO-GIVE OR NOT

ΚΑΤΑΝΟΗCΑCΔΕΑΥΤΩΝΤΗΝ 900  
23 DOWN-MINDING YET OF-them THE

ΠΑΝΟΥΡΓΙΑΝΕΙΠΕΝΠΡΟCΑ 20  
cleverness He-said TOWARD them

<sup>SO</sup> ΥΤΟΥCΤΙΜΕΠΕΙΡΑΖΕΤΕΔΕ 40  
24 ANY ME YE-ARE-trying TO-BE-  
SHOW

ΙΞΑΤΕΜΟΙΑΗΝΑΡΙΟΝΟΙΔΕ 60  
TO-ME DENARIUS THE-ones YET

<sup>AB</sup> ΟΜΙΤΗΡ <sup>SO</sup> ΕΔΕΙΞΑΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΕΠΕΝΤ 80  
AB omit THE-ones YET SHOW TO-Him AND He-said OF-

<sup>SO</sup> ΙΝΟCΕΧΕΙΕΙΚΟΝΑΚΑΙΕΠΙ 80000  
ANY it-IS-HAVING image AND ON-WRITING

<sup>24</sup> Two kinds of coins were in circulation, the Roman and the Jewish. The temple taxes had to be paid in the Jewish shekel, the Roman in the foreign currency. The fact that they had accepted the conquerors' money shows that they regarded themselves as his subjects. Indeed, not long after this they insisted that they had no king but Cæsar. To pay taxes, therefore, was only the fulfillment of an obligation they had already undertaken. Hence, instead of branding Him with sedition, as they hoped, He fastens on them the disgrace of national servitude. And, to emphasize the divine obligations, He insists on their paying the shekel of the sanctuary, which they doubtless did in fact but not in spirit.

Our attitude toward rulers is set forth in Ro. 13:1-7. We look at the civil authorities as but a part of the sovereign supervising government of God, even though they are oblivious of Him or actually opposed to Him.

<sup>27-36</sup> Compare Mt. 22:23-30 Mk. 12:18-25.

<sup>27</sup> Compare Ac. 23:6-8.

<sup>27</sup> The law made extraordinary provision for the perpetuation of the name and family of an Israelite. Should he die without issue, it was the duty of his brother to marry his widow and the son of such a union would take his name, so that it would not be blotted out (Deut. 25:5,6). The Sadducees seize on this custom to formulate a difficulty which was evidently a stock argument in their encounters with the Pharisees.

It is evident that they had a most superficial understanding of the law and paid no attention to the underlying reason for its enactments. The law in question was necessitated by the disturbing element of death. Apart from this it has no place. In the resurrection of the just, where there is no more death, it can have no application. Marriage, similarly, has no place in the resurrection, so the question really revealed the ignorance of the Sadducees, rather than their fancied acuteness.

<sup>28</sup> Compare Deut. 25:5.

<sup>37</sup> Compare Mt. 22:31,32 Mk. 12:26,27 Ex. 3:6.

<sup>37</sup> The real issue is now taken up by the Lord. They denied the resurrection. They appealed to Moses, so He also uses Moses as the basis of His

it?" Now answering, they say, <sup>25</sup> "Cæsar's." Now He said to them, "Now then, be paying Cæsar's to <sup>26</sup> Cæsar, and God's to God." And they have not the strength to get hold of a declaration of His in front of the people. And, marveling at His answer, they hush.

<sup>27</sup> Now some of the Sadducees approach, who say there is no resurrection. They inquire of Him, saying, <sup>28</sup> "Teacher, Moses writes to us, if any man's brother, having a wife, should be dying, and this one should be dying childless, that his brother may be getting the wife, and should be raising up seed to his <sup>29</sup> brother. There were, then, seven brothers, and the first, getting a <sup>30</sup> wife, died childless. And the second got the wife, and this one died <sup>31</sup> childless. And the third got her. Now, similarly, the seven also left <sup>32</sup> no children, and they died. Now subsequently to all, the woman also <sup>33</sup> died. Of which of them, then, is the woman becoming the wife in the resurrection? For the seven have had her as wife."

<sup>34</sup> And, answering, Jesus said to them, "The sons of this eon are marrying and are given in marriage. Yet those deemed worthy to <sup>35</sup> happen upon that eon and the resurrection from among the dead are neither marrying nor giving in <sup>36</sup> marriage, for neither can they be dying any more, for they are equal to messengers, and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.

<sup>37</sup> Now that the dead are being roused Moses also divulges at the thorn bush, as he is saying, 'Lord,

<sup>bs omit</sup> answering <sup>bs add</sup> OI  
**ΓΡΑΦΗΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΒΕΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ** 20  
 answering YET  
<sup>A</sup> O  
**ΕΙΠΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΡΟΣΟΔΕ ΕΙΠΕ** 40  
 25 THEY-say OF-CAESAR THE YET He-said  
<sup>A</sup> ΔΥΤΟΙΣ to-them for t. them A BE-F-G. to-TO-NE-N.  
**ΝΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΤΟΙΝΥΝ ΑΠΟ** 60  
 TOWARD them to-TO-NE-N BE-FROM-

**ΔΟΤΕ ΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΡΟΣΟ ΚΑΙ ΑΡΟ** 80  
 GIVING THE OF-CAESAR to-CAESAR  
**ΙΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΤΩ ΘΕΩ ΚΑ** 100  
 26 AND THE OF-TOE God to-TOE God AND

**ΙΟΥ ΚΙΣΧΥΣΑΝΕ ΠΙΛΑΒΕΘ** 20  
 NOT THEY-are-STRONG TO-BE-ON-GETTING  
<sup>bs o. o. =OF-TOE</sup>  
**ΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΡΗΜΑΤΟΣ ΕΝΑΝΤΙ** 40  
 OF-Him declaration IN-INSTEAD  
**ΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΛΑΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΘΑΥΜΑΣΑΝ** 60  
 OF-TOE PEOPLE AND MARVELING

**ΤΕΣ ΕΠΙΘΗΝΟΚΡΙΣΕΙ ΑΥΤ** 80  
 ON THE answer OF-Him  
<sup>B=</sup> Ε  
**ΟΥ ΕΣΙΓΗΣΑΝ ΠΡΟΣΕΛΘΟΝΤ** 200  
 27 THEY-HUSH TOWARD-COMING

<sup>A+E</sup>  
**ΕΣΔΕΤΙΝ ΕΣΤΩΝ ΣΑΔΔΟΥΚΑ** 20  
 YET ANY OF-TOE SADDUCEES  
<sup>A adds</sup> ΑΝΤΙ  
**ΙΩΝ ΟΙ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΝΑΚΤΑΣ** 40  
 THE ones-saying UP-STANDING  
<sup>B O. o.</sup>  
**ΙΝ ΜΗ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΕΠΗΡΩΤΗΣΑΝ** 60  
 NO TO-BE THEY-inquire-of Him

**ΥΤΟΝ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛ** 80  
 28 saying TEACHER!  
<sup>AS O.</sup>  
**ΕΜΩΥΣΗ ΣΕ ΓΡΑΨΕΝ Η ΜΙΝ ΕΑ** 300  
 MOSES WRITES to-US IT-EVER

**ΝΤΙΝΟΣ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΣ ΑΠΟΘΑΝΗ** 20  
 OF-ANY brother MAY-BE-FROM-DYING  
<sup>s1 omits</sup> AND TO WOMAN  
**ΕΧΩΝ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΤΟΣ Α** 40  
 HAVING WOMAN AND this UN-  
<sup>bs omit</sup> MAY-BE-FROM-DYING <sup>s2</sup> HN but <sup>s3</sup> H  
**ΤΕΚΝΟΣ ΑΠΟΘΑΝΗΝ ΙΝ ΛΑΒΗ** 60  
 offspring MAY-BE-FROM-DYING THAT MAY-BE-GET-

**Ο ΑΔΕΛΦΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΓΥΝΑ** 80  
 TING THE brother OF-him THE WOMAN  
**ΙΚΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΑΝΑΚΤΗΣΕ ΠΕΡ** 400  
 AND SHOULD-BE-OUT-UP-STANDING seed

**ΜΑΤΩ ΑΔΕΛΦΩ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΠΤΑ** 20  
 29 to-TOE brother OF-him SEVEN THEN  
<sup>s4 adds</sup> ΠΑΡΗΜΙΝ  
**ΥΝ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΗΣΑΝ ΚΑΙ Ο ΠΡΩ** 40  
 brothers THEY-WERE AND THE BEFORE-

**ΤΟΣ ΑΒΩΝ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑ ΑΠΕΘΑ** 60  
 most GETTING WOMAN FROM-DIED  
**ΝΕΝΑΤΕΚΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΑΒΕΝ Ο** 80  
 30 UN-offspring AND GOT THE

<sup>bs omit</sup> THE to UN-offspring  
**ΔΕΥΤΕΡΟΣ ΤΗΝ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑ ΚΑ** 500  
 second THE WOMAN AND

**ΙΟΥΤΟΣ ΑΠΕΘΑΝΕΝ ΑΤΕΚΝΟΣ** 20  
 this-one FROM-DIED UN-offspring  
**ΣΚΑΙ Ο ΤΡΙΤΟΣ ΕΛΑΒΕΝ ΑΥΤ** 40  
 31 AND THE third GOT her  
<sup>A repeats</sup> AS-SAMELY  
**ΗΝ ΩΣΑΥΤΩΣ ΔΕΚΑ ΟΙΕ ΠΤΑ** 60  
 AS-SAMELY YET AND THE SEVEN

<sup>A+E</sup>  
**ΟΥΚ ΑΤΕΛΙΠΟΝ ΤΕΚΝΑ ΚΑΙ Α** 80  
 NOT left offspring AND THEY-  
<sup>B1</sup> Δ <sup>bs1\* omit</sup> YET <sup>bs omit</sup> OF-ALL  
**ΠΕΘΑΝΟΝ ΥΣΤΕΡΟΝ ΔΕ ΠΑΝΤ** 600  
 32 FROM-DIED subsequently YET OF-ALL

<sup>A</sup> FROM-DIED AND THE WOMAN <sup>bs omit</sup> THE WOMAN  
**ΩΝ ΚΑΙ Η ΓΥΝΗ ΑΠΕΘΑΝΕΝ Η** 20  
 33 AND THE WOMAN FROM-DIED THE WO-  
<sup>B</sup> THEN IN THE <sup>s1\* omits</sup> THEN <sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΥΝ ΗΝ ΤΗΝ ΑΝΑΚΤΑΣΕΙΤ** 40  
 MAN IN THE THEN UP-STANDING OF-  
<sup>s1\* omits</sup> OF-THEM <sup>s</sup> ΕΣΤΑΙ she-WILL-BE  
**ΙΝ ΟΣΑΥΤΩΝ ΓΕΙΝΕΤΑΙ ΓΥΝ** 60  
 ANY OF-them IS-BECOMING WOMAN

**Η ΟΙ ΓΑΡ ΕΠΤΑ ΕΣΧΟΝ ΑΥΤΗΝ** 80  
 THE for SEVEN have-HAD her  
<sup>bs omit</sup> answering  
**ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΒΕΙΣ** 700  
 34 WOMAN AND answering

**ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ Ο ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΟΙ** 20  
 said to-them THE JESUS THE  
**ΥΙΟΙ ΤΟΥ ΑΙΩΝΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΤΟΥ Γ** 40  
 SONS OF-TOE eon this ARE-  
<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>bs omit</sup> OUT- <sup>bs CK for Z</sup>  
**ΑΜΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΓΑΜΙΖΟΝ** 50  
 MARRYING AND ARE-Being-OUT-MARRIAGIZED

**ΤΑΙ ΟΙ ΔΕ ΚΑΤΑΞΙΘΕΝΤΕΣ** 80  
 35 THE YET ones-Being-DOWN-WORTHY  
**ΤΟΥ ΑΙΩΝΟΣ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΥ ΤΥΧΕ** 800  
 OF-TOE eon that TO-BE-HAPPEN-

**ΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΣΑΝ ΑΝΑΚΤΑΣΕΩΣ ΤΗ** 20  
 ING AND OF-TOE UP-STANDING OF-TOE  
**ΣΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΟΥΤΕ ΓΑΜΟΥΣ** 40  
 OUT OF-DEAD-ones NOT-BESIDES ARE-MARRYING

<sup>bs omit</sup> OUT- <sup>A+E</sup> <sup>bs CK for Z</sup> <sup>s T</sup>  
**ΝΟΥΤΕ ΕΚΓΑΜΙΖΟΝΤΑΙ ΟΥΔ** 60  
 36 NOT-BESIDES ARE-OUT-MARRIAGIZING NOT-YET  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΕΓΑΡΑΠΟΘΑΝΕΙΝ ΕΤΙ ΔΥΝΑ** 80  
 for TO-BE-FROM-DYING STILL THEY-ARE-

**ΝΤΑΙΙΣ ΑΓΓΕΛΟΙ ΓΑΡ ΕΙΣ** 900  
 ABLE EQUAL-MESSENGERS for THEY-ARE  
<sup>bs omit</sup> THE <sup>s</sup> OF-God THEY-ARE  
**ΝΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΟΙΕΙΝΘΕΟΥΤ** 20  
 AND THE SCNS THEY-ARE OF-God OF-

**ΗΣΑΝ ΑΝΑΚΤΑΣΕΩΣ ΟΙΟΝΤΕ** 40  
 THE UP-STANDING SONS BEING  
**ΟΤΙ ΔΕ ΕΓΕΙΡΟΝΤΑΙ ΟΙΝΕ** 60  
 37 that YET ARE-Being-ROUSED THE DEAD-

<sup>AS O.</sup>  
**ΚΡΟΙΚΑΙ ΜΩΥΣΗ ΣΕ ΜΗΝΥΣΕ** 80  
 ones AND MOSES DIVULGES  
**ΝΕ ΠΙΤΗΣ ΒΑΤΟΥ ΩΣ ΕΓΕΓΕΙΚ** 81000  
 ON THE THORN-BUSH AS he-is-saying Master

argument. The God of Abraham is pre-eminently the God of promises and covenants. These have not been fulfilled and cannot be carried out if Abraham is not roused from the dead. All the virtue of the title "the God of Abraham" is lost if we consider it merely in connection with the past life of the patriarch. He did not receive the promises. It demands that he shall be raised from the dead.

<sup>38</sup> There is no question here of the death state. Abraham is not living now. It is only in a secondary sense that all are living to God. He deals with His creatures in life, not in death. The Lord is not seeking to prove that death is life, but that there is a life after death in resurrection.

<sup>39-44</sup> Compare Mt. 22:33-46 Mk. 12:28-37.

<sup>41</sup> He has brought them to a point where they no longer dare to question Him, so now He turns to question them. He goes straight to the heart of the whole situation. Often had He been hailed as the Son of David, and He always acknowledged this evidence of faith in Him. But how few, even among His disciples, knew Him as David's Lord! That this Lord, Who was in the form of God, should empty Himself and be found in fashion as a Man (Phil. 2:5-8), was a truth so utterly beyond their comprehension that He did not even stop for an answer. The Hebrew scriptures use the titles "Lord", "God", etc. of the Image of God as freely as of absolute Deity. There are two Personalities Who bear these divine appellations, nor need we often be concerned which One is uppermost in any passage, for They are one, as the Image is one with Him Whom It represents. The lowly Man of the evangelists is the divine Lord of the prophets.

<sup>42</sup> Compare Ps. 110:1.

<sup>45-47</sup> Compare Mt. 23:1-7, 14 Mk. 12:38-40.

<sup>1-4</sup> Compare Mk. 12:41-44.

<sup>8</sup> Compare 2 Co. 8:12.

<sup>1</sup> God values a gift according to the sacrifices of the giver. Its commercial value means little to Him, Who owns all things, and Who accepts nothing except as a token of esteem. The rich seldom labor for a living, hence their offerings, unless very great, can mean little to them or to God. But such a drudge as this widow, who had nothing except the pittance she could earn,

the God of Abraham and the God of <sup>38</sup> Isaac and the God of Jacob.' Now He is not a God of the dead, but of the living, for all are living, to <sup>39</sup> Him." Now, answering, some of the scribes say to Him, "Teacher, <sup>40</sup> you say ideally." For they no longer dared to be inquiring anything of Him.

<sup>41</sup> Now He said to them, "How are some saying that Christ is David's <sup>42</sup> Son? For David himself is saying in the scroll of the Psalms,

"The Lord said to my Lord,  
"Be sitting at my right,

<sup>43</sup> Till I should be placing Thy enemies  
For a footstool of Thy feet."

<sup>44</sup> David, then, is calling Him Lord, and how is He his Son?"

<sup>45</sup> Now, in the hearing of the entire people, He said to His disciples, <sup>46</sup> "Take heed of the scribes who are wanting to walk in robes, and fond of salutations in the markets, and front seats in the synagogues, and the first reclining places at the din- <sup>47</sup> ners, who are devouring the homes of widows and for a pretense are prolix in prayer. These will be getting more excessive judgment.

<sup>21</sup> Now, looking up, He perceived the rich casting their oblations into the treasury. Yet He perceived a certain drudging widow also, casting there two mites [about 39¢, <sup>3</sup> .75f]. And He said, "Truly, I am saying to you that this poor <sup>4</sup> widow cast in more than all. For these all cast out of their superfluity into the oblations of God, yet this woman, out of her want cast in all the livelihood which she had."

<sup>5</sup> And at some saying concerning

ΥΡΙΟΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΑΒΡΑΑΜΚΑ 20  
 THE God of-ABRAHAM AND  
<sup>BS omit THE</sup> ΙΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΙΣΑΑΚΚΑΙΤΟΝΘ 40  
 THE God of-ISAAC AND THE God  
 38 ΕΟΝΙΑΚΩΒΘΕΟΣΔΕΟΥΚΕΣΤ 60  
 of-JACOB God YET NOT IS  
 ΙΝΝΕΚΡΩΝΑΛΛΑΖΩΝΤΩΝΠΑ 80  
 OF-DEAD-ones but OF-LIVING ALL  
 ΝΤΕΣΓΑΡΑΥΤΩΖΩCΙΝΑΠΟΚ 100  
 39 for to-Him ARE-LIVING ANSWERING  
 ΠΙΘΕΝΤΕCΔΕΤΙΝΕCΤΩΝΓΡ 20  
 YET ANY OF-THE WRITERS  
 ΑΜΜΑΤΕΩΝΕΙΠΑΝΑΥΤΩΔΙΔ 40  
 say to-Him TEACHER!  
 ΑCΚΑΛΕΚΑΛΩCΕΙΠΑCΟΥΚΕ 60  
 40 IDEALLY YOU-say NOT-STILL  
 ΤΙΓΑΡΕΤΟΛΜΩΝΕΠΕΡΩΤΑΝ 80  
 for THEY-DARED TO-BE-inquiring-of  
 ΑΥΤΟΝΟΥΔΕΝΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΠΡΟ 200  
 41 Him NOT-YET-ONE He-said YET TOWARD  
 CΑΥΤΟΥCΠΩCΑΓΟΥCΙΝΤΙ 20  
 them how ARE-saying ANY  
<sup>BS omit ANY</sup> ΝΕCΤΟΝΧΡΙCΤΟΝΕΙΝΑΙΔΑ 40  
 THE ANOINTED TO-BE of-DA-  
 ΥΕΙΔΥΙΟΝΑΥΤΟCΓΑΡΔΑΥΕ 60  
 42 VID SON he for DAVID  
 ΙΔΑΓΕΓΕΙΕΝΒΙΒΛΩΨΑΛΜΩΝ 80  
 IS-saying IN SCROLL OF-psalms  
 ΕΙΠΕΝΟΚΥΡΙΟCΤΩΚΥΡΙΩΜ 800  
 said THE Master to-THE Master OF-  
 ΟΥΚΑΘΟΥΕΚΔΕCΙΩΝΜΟΥΕΩ 20  
 43 ME BE-sitting OUT OF-RIGHT OF-ME TILL  
 CΑΝΘΩΤΟΥCΕΧΘΡΟΥCCOΥΥ 40  
 EVER I-MAY-BE-PLACING THE enemies OF-YOU UN-  
 ΠΟΠΟΔΙΟΝΤΩΝΠΟΔΩΝCΟΥΔ 60  
 44 DER-FOOT OF-THE FEET OF-YOU DA-  
 ΥΕΙΔΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΝΚ 80  
 VID THEN Him Master IS-  
 ΑΛΕΙΚΑΙΠΩCΑΥΤΟΥΥΙΟCΕ 400  
 CALLING AND how OF-him SON He-IS  
 CΤΙΝΑΚΟΥΟΥΝΤΟCΔΕΠΑΝΤΟ 20  
 45 OF-HEARING YET OF-EVERY  
 CΤΟΥΛΑΟΥΕΙΠΕΝΤΟΙCΜΑΘ 40  
 THE PEOPLE He-said to-THE LEARNERS  
 ΗΤΑΙCΑΥΤΟΥΠΡΟCΕΧΕΤΕΑ 60  
 46 OF-Him BE-heeding FROM  
 ΠΟΤΩΝΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΩΝΤΩΝΘΕ 80  
 THE WRITERS THE ones-  
 ΛΟΝΤΩΝΕCΤΟΛΑΙCΠΕΡΙΠ 500  
 WILLING IN robes TO-BE-ABOUT-

ΑΤΕΙΝΚΑΙΦΙΛΟΥΝΤΩΝΑCΠ 20  
 TREADING AND OF-BEING-FOND-of greetings  
 ΑCΜΟΥCΕΝΤΑΙCΑΓΟΡΑΙCΚ 40  
 IN THE BUT-places AND  
 ΑΙΠΡΩΤΟΚΑΘΕΔΡΙΑCΕΝΤΑ 60  
 BEFORE-DOWN-SETTLES IN THE  
 ΙCCΥΝΑΓΩΓΑΙCΚΑΙΠΡΩΤΟ 80  
 TOGETHER-LEADS AND BEFORE-most-  
 ΚΑΙCΙΑCΕΝΤΟΙCΔΕΙΠΝΟΙ 600  
 CLINES IN THE DINNERS  
 CΟΙΚΑΤΕCΘΙΟΥCΙΝΤΑCΟΙ 20  
 47 WHO ARE-DOWN-EATING THE HOMES  
 ΚΙΑCΤΩΝΧΗΡΩΝΚΑΙΠΡΟΦΑ 40  
 OF-THE WIDOWS AND to-BEFORE-AP-  
 CΕΙΜΑΚΡΑΠΡΟCΕΥΧΟΝΤΑΙ 60  
 FEARANCE FAR THEY-ARE-praying  
 ΟΥΤΟΙΛΗΜΥΟΝΤΑΙΠΕΡΙC 80  
 these WILL-BE-GETTING more-excessive  
 ΟΤΕΡΟΝΚΡΙΜΑΝΑΒΛΕΨΑC 700  
 21 JUDGMENT UP-looking  
 ΔΕΕΙΔΕΝΤΟΥCΒΑΛΛΟΝΤΑC 20  
 YET He-PERCEIVED THE ones-CASTING  
 ΕΙCΤΟΓΑΖΟΦΥΛΑΚΙΟΝΤΑΔ 40  
 INTO THE EXCHEQUER-GUARD THE obla-  
 ΦΡΑΥΤΩΝΠΛΟΥCΙΟΥCΕΙΔ 60  
 2 tions OF-them RICH PERCEIV-  
 ΕΝΔΕΤΙΝΑΝΚΑΙΧΗΡΑΝΠΕΝ 80  
 ED YET ANY AND WIDOW DRUDGE  
 ΙΧΡΑΝΒΑΛΛΟΥCΑΝΕΚΕΙΛΕ 800  
 CASTING there leptons  
 ΠΤΑΔΥΟΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΛΗΘC 20  
 3 TWO AND He-said Truly  
 ΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΗΧΗΡΑΥΤΗ 40  
 I-AM-saying to-YOU that THE WIDOW this  
 ΗΠΤΩΧΗΠΛΕΙΟΝΠΑΝΤΩΝΕΒ 60  
 THE POOR MORE OF-ALL CAST  
 ΑΛΕΝΑΠΑΝΤΕCΓΑΡΟΥΤΟΙΕ 80  
 4 ALL (emph.) for these OUT  
 ΚΤΟΥΠΕΡΙCCEΥΟΝΤΟCΑΥΤ 900  
 OF-THE exceeding to-them  
 ΟΙCΕΒΑΛΟΝΕΙCΤΑΔΦΡΑΤΟ 20  
 CAST INTO the oblations OF-THE  
 ΥΘΕΟΥΑΥΤΗΔΕΚΤΟΥΥCΤΕ 40  
 God this-one YET OUT OF-THE WANT  
 ΡΗΜΑΤΟCΑΥΤΗCΑΠΑΝΤΑΤΟ 60  
 OF-her ALL (emph.) THE  
 ΝΒΙΟΝΟΝΕΙΧΕΝΕΒΑΛΕΝΚΑ 80  
 5 livelihood WHICH she-HAD CAST AND  
 ΙΤΙΝΩΝΑΓΕΟΝΤΩΝΠΕΡΙΤΟ 92000  
 OF-ANY SAYING ABOUT THE



was at a great advantage. However little she might give, it would be great in God's eyes. And if she should give all, as this dear woman did, she would actually bring greater wealth to God than the combined total of all the large oblations. No one lacks the means to give much to God.

5-7 Compare Mt.24:1-3 Mk.13:1-4 Mic.3:12.

6 The present interval being an absolute secret, we must banish it from our view entirely when considering the prophetic forecast here given. It is contained in the "eras of the nations" (24) but the vision of the future is as though we were looking at two mountain ranges, one before the other, which look like one, and hide the valley that lies between. We see here the turbulent times of the Jewish wars, the destruction of the temple at the siege of Jerusalem, the dispersion—all long past—and then find ourselves in the future terrors of the sixth seal, and the coming of the Son of Mankind.

8-11 Compare Mt.24:4-8 Mk.13:5-8.

8 It is said that more than sixty different ones have come with messianic claims and the greatest of them is still to come at the time of the end. The rider on the white horse, under the first seal of the sixth chapter of the Unveiling, will be the false messiah of the end time.

10-11 The second seal (Un. 6<sup>3,4</sup>) takes peace from the earth. It corresponds with the conflict of nation with nation and seems to indicate a world war with universal conscription, whole nations hurling themselves at one another rather than merely sending small contingents of fighting men. Famine is indicated by the black horse with the balances (Un. 6<sup>5,6</sup>). A day's labor will barely buy one day's food. The fourth seal, with its sallow greenish horse (Un. 6<sup>7,8</sup>) corresponds with the pestilences here predicted.

12-19 Compare Mt.24:9-14 Mk.13:9-13.

12 From verses twelve to twenty-five we have an outline of the siege of Jerusalem, the dispersion among the nations, the occupation of the holy city, and the persecutions which will be endured *before* the time of the end. We should remember that the perspective here and in all similar prophecies is such that the great affliction which is yet to come appears to follow soon

the sanctuary, that it is adorned with fine stones and votive offerings, He said, "These which you are beholding—there will be coming days in which not a stone will be left here on a stone, which will not be demolished."

7 Now they inquire of Him, saying, "Teacher, when, then, will these things be, and what is the sign whenever these things may be about to occur?" Now He said, "Beware! You should not be deceived, for many shall be coming in My name, saying that 'I am!' and 'The season has drawn near!' You should not, then, be going after them. Now, whenever you should be hearing battles and turbulences you should not be dismayed, for these things must occur first, but not immediately is the consummation."

10 Then He said to them, "Nation shall be roused against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. Besides, in places, there will be great quakes and famines and pestilences. There will be fearful sights and great signs from heaven as well. Yet before all these things they will be laying their hands on you and they will be persecuting [you], giving you up into the synagogues and jails, being led off to kings and governors on account of My name. Yet it will be even tuating to you for a testimony. Ponder, then, in your hearts not to be premeditating a defense, for I will be giving you a mouth and wisdom, which all who are opposing you will not be able to withstand or contradict. Yet you will be betrayed also by parents and brothers and relatives and friends, and they will be causing some of you to die. And you will be hated by all because of My

- <sup>\* tries but deletes</sup> ΜΕΓ for K  
**ΥΙΕΡΟΥΤΙΛΙΘΙΣΚΑΛΟΙ** 20  
 SACRED-place that to-STONES IDEAL
- <sup>As E</sup>  
**ΣΚΑΙΑΝΑΘΗΜΑΣΙΝΚΕΚΟΜ** 40  
 AND UP-PLACINGS HAS-BEEN-SYSTEMED
- <sup>s1 O</sup>  
**ΗΤΑΙΕΠΕΝΤΑΥΤΑΘΕΦΡΕ** 60  
 He-said these WHICH YE-ARE-be-
- <sup>A ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΙΤΕΛΕΥΣΟΝΤΑΙΗΜΕΡΑΙΣ** 80  
 holding THEY-WILL-BE-COMING DAYS IN
- ΝΑΙΣΟΥΚΑΦΕΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΛΙΘ** 100  
 WHICH NOT WILL-BE-BEING-FROM-LET STONE
- <sup>s3 ON</sup> <sup>A omits here</sup>  
**ΟΣΕΠΙΛΙΘΦΘΕΟΣΟΥΚΑΤΑ** 20  
 ON STONE here WHICH NOT WILL-BE-BEING-
- <sup>s3 ON</sup> <sup>A omits here</sup>  
**ΛΥΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΕΠΗΡΩΤΗΣΑΝΔ** 40  
 DOWN-LOOSED THEY-INQUIRE-of YET
- ΕΑΥΤΟΝΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣΔΙΔΑΣΚ** 60  
 Him saying TEACHER!
- ΑΛΕΠΟΤΕΟΥΝΤΑΥΤΑΕΣΤΑΙ** 80  
 ?-when THEN these WILL-BE
- <sup>sp o</sup>  
**ΚΑΙΤΙΤΟΧΗΜΕΙΟΝΟΤΑΝΜΕ** 200  
 AND ANY THE SIGN when-EVER MAY-BE-
- <sup>s3 ON</sup> <sup>A omits here</sup>  
**ΛΑΝΤΑΥΤΑΓΕΙΝΕΣΘΑΙΟΔΕ** 20  
 BEING-ABOUT these TO-BE-BECOMING THE YET
- <sup>s3 ON</sup> <sup>A omits here</sup>  
**ΕΙΠΕΝΒΛΕΠΕΤΗΜΠΛΑΝΗΘ** 40  
 He-said YE-BE-LOOKING NO YE-MAY-BE-BEING-
- ΗΤΕΠΟΛΛΟΙΓΑΡΕΛΕΥΣΟΝΤ** 60  
 STRAYED MANY for WILL-BE-COMING
- ΑΙΕΠΙΤΩΦΟΝΟΜΑΤΙΜΟΥΛΕΓ** 80  
 ON THE NAME OF-ME SAYING
- <sup>As omits that</sup>  
**ΟΝΤΕΣΟΤΙΕΓΩΕΙΜΙΚΑΙΟΚ** 300  
 that I AM AND THE SEA-
- <sup>s1 omits THE TO NO A + E</sup> <sup>As omits THEN</sup>  
**ΔΙΡΟΧΗΓΙΚΕΝΜΗΟΥΝΠΟΡ** 20  
 SON HAS-NEARED NO THEN YE-MAY-
- <sup>s1 for E</sup>  
**ΕΥΘΗΤΕΟΠΙΣΦΑΥΤΩΝΟΤΑΝ** 40  
 BE-BEING-GONE BEHIND them when-EVER
- <sup>s1 for E</sup>  
**ΔΕΑΚΟΥΣΗΤΕΠΟΛΕΜΟΥΣΚΑ** 60  
 YET YE-SH'LD-BE-HEARING BATTLES AND
- ΙΑΚΑΤΑΣΤΑΣΙΑΣΜΗΠΤΟΝΘ** 80  
 UN-DOWN-STANDINGS NO YE-MAY-BE-BEING-
- <sup>A TO-BE-BECOMING these</sup>  
**ΗΤΕΔΕΙΓΑΡΤΑΥΤΑΓΕΝΕΣΘ** 400  
 DISMAYED IS-BINDING for these TO-BE-BECOMING
- ΔΙΠΡΩΤΟΝΑΛΛΟΥΚΕΥΘΕΩΣ** 20  
 BEFORE-most BUT NOT immediately
- ΤΟΤΕΛΟΣΤΟΤΕΕΛΕΓΕΝΑΥΤ** 40  
 THE FINISH then He-said to-them
- <sup>s3 ON</sup>  
**ΟΙΣΕΓΕΡΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΕΘΝΟΣΕ** 60  
 WILL-BE-BEING-ROUSED NATION ON
- <sup>B + I</sup>  
**ΠΕΘΝΟΣΚΑΙΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΕΠΙ** 80  
 NATION AND KINGDOM ON
- <sup>A omits BESIDES</sup>  
**ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝΣΕΙΣΜΟΙΤΕΜΕ** 500  
 KINGDOM QUAKINGS BESIDES GREAT
- <sup>A omits AND</sup> <sup>A adds KAI</sup>  
**ΓΑΛΟΙΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΤΟΠΟΥΣΛΕ** 20  
 AND according-to PLACES FAM-
- <sup>B PESTILENCES AND FAMINES</sup>  
**ΙΜΟΙΚΑΙΛΟΙΜΟΙΕΣΟΝΤΑΙ** 40  
 INES AND PESTILENCES THEY-WILL-BE
- <sup>As T</sup> <sup>s o</sup>  
**ΦΟΒΗΘΑΤΕΚΑΙΧΗΜΕΙΑΔΑΠ** 60  
 FEARFUL BESIDES AND SIGNS FROM
- <sup>B FROM heaven SIGNS</sup> <sup>s GREAT FROM heaven</sup>  
**ΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΜΕΓΑΛΕΣΤΑΙΡΑ** 80  
 12 heaven GREAT WILL-BE BEFORE
- ΟΔΕΤΟΥΤΩΝΠΑΝΤΩΝΕΠΙΒΑ** 600  
 YET OF-these ALL THEY-WILL-BE-
- <sup>s1 ΕΠΑΥΤΟΥΣ</sup> <sup>on them s o</sup>  
**ΛΟΥΣΙΝΕΦΥΜΑΣΤΑΣΧΕΙΡΑ** 20  
 ON-CASTING ON YOUR THE HANDS
- ΣΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΔΙΦΣΟΥΣΙΝΠΑ** 40  
 OF-them AND THEY-WILL-BE-CHASING BESIDE-
- <sup>A omits THE</sup>  
**ΡΑΔΙΟΝΤΕΣΕΙΣΤΑССΥΝΑ** 60  
 GIVING INTO THE TOGETHER-
- <sup>A omits -FROM-</sup>  
**ΓΩΓΑΣΚΑΙΦΥΛΑΚΑΣΑΠΑΓΟ** 80  
 LEADS AND GUARD-HOUSES BEING-FROM-
- <sup>B C I above line</sup>  
**ΜΕΝΟΥΣΕΠΙΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΣΚΑΙ** 700  
 LED ON KINGS AND
- ΗΓΕΜΟΝΑΣΕΝΕΚΕΝΤΟΥΟΝΟ** 20  
 LEADERS ON-account OF-THE NAME
- <sup>As omits YET</sup>  
**ΜΑΤΟΣΜΟΥΑΠΟΒΗΣΕΤΑΙΔΕ** 40  
 13 OF-ME it-WILL-BE-FROM-STEPPING YET
- <sup>B C O E</sup>  
**ΥΜΙΝΕΙΣΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΟΝΘΕΤΕ** 60  
 14 to-YOU INTO witness BE-PLACING
- <sup>s1 omits THEN</sup>  
**ΟΥΝΕΝΤΑΙΣΚΑΡΔΙΑΙΣΥΜΩ** 80  
 THEN IN THE HEARTS OF-YOUR
- ΝΗΜΗΡΟΜΕΛΕΤΑΝΑΠΟΛΟΓ** 800  
 NO TO-BE-BEFORE-CARING TO-BE-FROM-said
- ΘΗΝΑΙΕΓΩΓΑΡΩΣΦΥΜΙΝC** 20  
 15 I for WILL-BE-GIVING to-YOUR MOW-
- ΤΟΜΑΚΑΙΣΟΦΙΑΝΗΟΥΔΥΝΗ** 40  
 TH AND WISDOM to-WHOM NOT THEY'LL-
- <sup>A TO-BE-contradicting OR to-WITHSTAND</sup>  
**CΟΝΤΑΙΝΑΙΣΤΗΝΑΙΝΑΝΤ** 60  
 BE-ABLE TO-WITHSTAND OR TO-BE-CON-
- <sup>A O.</sup> <sup>s o.</sup> <sup>As O.</sup>  
**ΕΙΠΕΙΝΑΠΑΝΤΕΣΟΙΑΝΤΙΚ** 80  
 tradicting ALL (emph.) THE-ones opposing
- ΕΙΜΕΝΟΙΥΜΙΝΠΑΡΑΔΟΘΗΣ** 900  
 16 to-YOUR YE-WILL-BE-BEING-BESIDE-
- <sup>A ΔΙ for E</sup>  
**ΕCΘΕΔΕΚΑΙΥΠΟΓΟΝΕΩΝΚΑ** 20  
 GIVEN YET AND by parents AND
- <sup>A + E</sup>  
**ΙΑΔΕΛΦΩΝΚΑΙΣΥΓΓΕΝΩΝΚ** 40  
 brothers AND TOGETHER-generateds AND
- ΑΙΦΙΛΩΝΚΑΙΘΑΝΑΤΩCΟΥC** 60  
 FOND-ones AND THEY-WILL-BE-(CAUSING-to)DIE
- <sup>As ΔΙAB + I</sup>  
**ΙΝΕΣΥΜΩΝΚΑΙΕCΕCΘΕΜΙC** 80  
 17 OUT OF-YOUR AND YE-WILL-BE BEING-HA-
- ΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΥΠΟΠΑΝΤΩΝΔΙΑΤ** 8000  
 TED by ALL THRU THE

after the dispersion. The present interval is practically ignored.

<sup>20</sup> The siege of Jerusalem under Titus was one of the most terrible of all time. After the city was once invested, the opportunity for escape was cut off, and many who attempted it were slain. Thousands were crucified and many deserters were disembowelled because of a rumor that they sought to conceal their money by swallowing it. Others over-ate and burst asunder. More than a million perished miserably and nearly a hundred thousand were enslaved and carried off to Egypt and elsewhere. The city was almost completely demolished. It is said that the Christians in the city took warning and fled to the mountains of Judea in time to escape the terrible affliction.

<sup>24</sup> Jerusalem has been in the hands of alien nations ever since. Even the crusades did not restore it to the Jews. Its change from Turkish rule to British sovereignty is a most favorable sign, but by no means gives the city back to the holy nation. It is still trodden (not trodden *down*, as usually misquoted) by a foreign power. This may be the last era of the nations, but it is not yet the end of "the times of the gentiles".

<sup>25-27</sup> Compare Mt. 24<sup>29-31</sup>.

<sup>25</sup> The end of the eras of the nations will be accomplished by marvelous indications of divine intervention. This is brought before us under the sixth seal (Un. 6<sup>12-17</sup>) of the Unveiling. The sun becomes black as sackcloth of hair and the moon as blood, and the stars of heaven fall to the earth. It is the time of divine indignation and only those in Israel who are preserved by divine power will be able to stand. The hundred and forty-four thousand will be sealed and saved through this great affliction as well as the innumerable throng (Un. 7<sup>2-17</sup>). Portents which perplex and appal mankind will presage their deliverance.

<sup>29-33</sup> Compare Mt. 24<sup>32-35</sup> Mk. 13<sup>28-31</sup>.

<sup>29</sup> The fig tree pictures Israel politically. Like that one which the Lord cursed, the nation in this aspect withered away and has had no political status until recent years. When their right to a home in Palestine was acknowledged, and they became the subject of international diplomacy, it became necessary to recognize them as a nation. Zionism has kindled their na-

<sup>18</sup> name. And a hair of your head  
<sup>19</sup> should by no means perish. By your endurance you shall be acquiring your souls.

<sup>20</sup> Now whenever you may be perceiving Jerusalem surrounded by encampments, then know that her  
<sup>21</sup> desolation has drawn near. Then let those in Judea be fleeing into the mountains, and let those in her midst be coming out into the country, and let not those in the country be entering into her, seeing that these are the days of vengeance, to fulfill all that has been written.

<sup>23</sup> Yet woe to those who are pregnant, and to those suckling in those days; for there will be great necessity in the land and indignation on this people.

<sup>24</sup> And they shall be falling by the edge of the sword and shall be led into captivity into all nations. And Jerusalem shall be trodden by the nations until the eras of the nations  
<sup>25</sup> may be fulfilled. And there shall be signs in the sun and the moon and the constellations, and on the earth, pressure of nations in perplexity, a resounding of the  
<sup>26</sup> sea and agitation, a chilling of men from fear and apprehensiveness of that which is coming on the inhabited earth, for the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. And then they shall be viewing the Son of Mankind coming in a cloud with  
<sup>28</sup> much power and glory. Now at the beginning of these occurrences, unbend and lift up your heads, because your deliverance is drawing near."

<sup>29</sup> And He told them a parable, "Lo! the fig tree and all the trees—  
<sup>30</sup> whenever they should be already budding, you, observing for your-

18 ΟΟΝΟΜΑΜΟΥΚΑΙΘΡΙΖΕΚΤΗ 20  
NAME OF-ME AND HAIR OUT OF-THE

ΚΕΦΑΛΗΣΥΜΩΝΟΥΜΗΑΠΟΛ 40  
HEAD OF-YOUP NOT MA SH'D-BE-being-

19 ΗΤΑΙΕΝΤΗΥΠΟΜΟΝΗΥΜΩΝΚ 60  
destroyed IN THE UNDER-REMAINING OF-YOUP YE-

20 ΤΗΣΕΘΕΤΑΣΥΥΧΑΣΥΜΩΝΟ 80  
WILL-BE-ACQUIRING THE souls OF-YOUP when-

ΤΑΝΔΕΙΔΗΤΕΚΥΚΛΟΥΜΕΝΗ 100  
EVER YET YE-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING BEING-SURROUNDED

21 ΝΥΠΟCΤΡΑΤΟΠΕΔΩΝΤΗΝΙΕ 20  
by WAR-FEET THE JERU-

ΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜΤΟΤΕΓΝΩΤΕΟΤΙ 40  
SALEM then BE-KNOWING that

ΗΓΓΙΚΕΝΗΕΡΗΜΩCΙCΑΥΤΗ 60  
HAS-NEARED THE DESOLATING OF-her

21 CΤΟΤΕΟΙΕΝΤΗΙΟΥΔΑΙΑΦΕ 80  
then THE-ones IN THE JUDEA LET-BE-

ΥΓΕΤΩCΑΝΕΙCΤΑΟΡΗΚΑΙΟ 200  
FLEEING INTO THE MOUNTAINS AND THE-

22 ΙΕΝΜΕΩΔΥΤΗΣΕΚΧΩΡΕΙΤ 20  
ones IN MIDST OF-her LET-BE-OUT-SEPARING

ΩCΑΝΚΑΙΟΙΕΝΤΑΙCΧΩΡΑΙ 40  
AND THE-ones IN THE SPACES

CΜΗΕΙCΕΡΧΕCΘΩCΑΝΕΙCΑ 60  
NO LET-BE-INTO-COMING INTO her

22 ΥΤΗΝΟΤΗΜΕΡΑΙΕΚΔΙΚΗC 80  
that DAYS OF-OUT-JUSTING

ΕΩCΑΥΤΑΙΕΙCΙΝΤΟΥΠΛΗC 300  
these ARE OF-THE TO-BE-FILLED

ΘΗΝΑΙΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕ 20  
ALL THE HAVING-been-WITTEN

23 ΝΑΟΥΑΙΔΕΤΑΙCΕΝΓΑCΤΡΙ 40  
WOE YET TO-THE IN BELLY

ΕΧΟΥCΑΙCΚΑΙΤΑΙCΘΗΛΑΖ 60  
HAVING AND TO-THE ones-suckling

ΟΥCΑΙCΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΑΙCΤΑΙC 80  
IN those THE

ΗΜΕΡΑΙCΕCΤΑΙΓΑΡΑΝΑΓΚ 400  
DAYS WILL-BE for necessity

23 ΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΕΠΙΤΗCΓΗCΚΑΙΟ 20  
GREAT ON THE LAND AND INDIG-

ΡΓΗΤΩΛΑΩΤΟΥΤΩΚΑΙΠΕCΟ 40  
24 NATION-TO-THE PEOPLE this AND THEY-WILL-

ΥΝΤΑΙCΤΟΜΑΤΙΜΑΧΑΙΡΑC 60  
BE-FALLING to-MOUTH OF-SWORD

ΚΑΙΔΙΧΜΑΛΩΤΙCΘΗCΟΝΤΑ 80  
AND THEY-SHALL-BE-BEING-capturized

ΙΕΙCΤΑΘΕΝΗΠΑΝΤΑΚΑΙΙΕ 500  
A ALL THE NATIONS ALL AND JERU-

ΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜΕCΤΑΙΠΑΤΟΥΜΕ 20  
SALEM WILL-BE BEING-TRODDEN

25 ΝΗΥΠΟΕΘΝΩΝΑΧΡΙΟΥΠΛΗΡ 40  
by NATIONS UNTIL WHICH MAY-BE-

ΦΩCΙΝΚΑΙΡΟΙΕΘΝΩΝΚΑΙ 60  
A O. O. A O. O. CΟΝΤΑΙCΗΜΕΙΑΕΝΗΛΙΩΚ 80  
THEY-WILL-BE SIGNS IN SUN AND

25 ΕCΟΝΤΑΙCΗΜΕΙΑΕΝΗΛΙΩΚ 80  
THEY-WILL-BE SIGNS IN SUN AND

26 ΑΙCΕΛΗΝΗΚΑΙCΤΡΟΙΚΑ 600  
MOON AND GLEAMETS AND

ΙΕΠΙΤΗCΓΗCCΥΝΟΧΗΘΕΝΩ 20  
ON OF-THE LAND pressure OF-NATIONS

26 ΝΕΝΑΠΟΡΙΑΝΧΟΥCΘΑΛΑC 40  
IN perplexity OF-RESOUND OF-SEA

26 ΗCΚΑΙCΑΛΟΥΑΠΟΥΧΥΧΟΝΤΩ 60  
26 AND OF-SHAKING FROM-COOLING

26 ΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΑΠΟΦΟΒΟΥΚΑΙ 80  
OF-humans FROM FEAR AND

26 ΠΡΟCΔΟΚΙΑCΤΩΝΕΠΕΡΧΟΜ 700  
TOWARD-SEEMING OF-THE ON-COMING

ΕΝΩΝΤΗΟΙΚΟΥΜΕΝΗΑΙΓΑΡ 20  
to-THE BEING-HOMED THE for

26 ΔΥΝΑΜΕΙCΤΩΝΟΥΡΑΝΩΝCΑ 40  
ABILITIES OF-THE heavens WILL-

26 ΛΕΥΘΗCΟΝΤΑΙΚΑΙΤΟΤΕΟΥ 60  
27 BE-BEING-SHAKEN AND then THEY-

27 ΟΝΤΑΙΤΟΥΙΟΝΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩ 80  
WILL-BE-VIEWING THE SON OF-THE human

ΠΟΥΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΝΕΝΝΕΦΕΛΗ 800  
COMING IN CLOUD

27 ΜΕΤΑΔΥΝΑΜΕΩCΚΑΙΔΟΞΗC 20  
WITH ABILITY AND esteem

28 ΠΟΛΛΗCΑΡΧΟΜΕΝΩΝΔΕΤΟΥ 40  
28 much OF-beginning YET OF-these

28 ΤΩΝΓΕΙΝΕCΘΑΙΑΝΑΚΥΨΑΤΕ 61  
TO-BE-BECOMING UP-BEND

ΚΑΙΕΠΑΡΑΤΕΤΑCΚΕΦΑΛΑC 80  
AND ON-LIFT THE HEADS

ΥΜΩΝΔΙΟΤΙΕΓΓΙΞΕΙΝΑΠΟ 900  
OF-YOUP THRU-that IS-NEARING THE FROM-

29 ΛΥΤΡΩCΙCΥΜΩΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝ 20  
29 Loosening OF-YOUP AND He-said

29 ΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗΝΑΥΤΟΙCΙΔΕΤΕ 40  
BESIDE-CAST to-them BE-PERCEIVING

29 ΤΗNCΥΚΗΝΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΔΕ 60  
THE FIG-tree AND ALL THE TREES

29 ΝΑΡΑΟΤΑΝΠΡΟΒΑΛΩCΙΝΗΔ 80  
30 when-EVER THEY-SH'D-BE-BEFORE-CASTING AL-

30 ΗΒΛΕΠΟΝΤΕCΑΦΕΑΥΤΩΝΓΕ 94000  
s1 adds ΔΥΤΩΝ after l. s2 Π a. but restores A O. READY looking FROM selves YE-ARE-

tional aspirations and was a token that the branches of the fig tree were preparing to bud. The British declaration giving them a home in Palestine, and their efforts to reclaim and repopulate the land of their forefathers, are sure indications that Israel's winter is nearly past and her summer is near.

<sup>32</sup> It is evident that all these things did not take place in that generation. Nor did the Lord say that they would. He simply said that they *should*. He could not at that time reveal to them the failure of the Pentecostal economy. The present grace was an absolute secret. These must be left out of this prophecy. Leaving these out, all these things *would* have taken place in a single generation. Peter, at Pentecost, shows that repentance of the nation alone stood between them and the day of the Lord. Had the nation received his message, the times of refreshing would have come (Ac. 3<sup>19</sup>). This passage, instead of being an insoluble difficulty, is really the key to the proper apprehension of this whole prophecy. It shows that the whole is viewed as an immediate possibility, and does not include the Pentecostal or the present economy in its scope.

<sup>1-2</sup> Compare Mt. 26<sup>1-5</sup> Mk. 14<sup>1,2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> In our Lord's day the popular names of the sacred festivals were not used with the clear exactitude of the Hebrew scriptures. There the Passover is used of the day before the festival of Unleavened Bread, not of the festival itself. The passover was not sacrificed in the festival (Lev. 23<sup>5-8</sup>). As one followed immediately after the other they seem to have been combined. It was practically necessary to put away leaven on the Passover, so it was included in the days of unleavened bread. Then, as the passover was sacrificed on this day, the whole festival, which lasted seven more days, was popularly known as the Passover.

<sup>3-6</sup> Compare Mt. 26<sup>14-16</sup> Mk. 14<sup>10,11</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> It is evident that Judas, of his own volition, would not have betrayed his Lord. It was only when actually obsessed by Satan that he does such a dastardly deed. This fact must greatly modify our judgment of him. It is a question whether any of His disciples, or even of His apostles, could have done otherwise when under the control of the Adversary.

31 selves, know that it is because warm weather is already near. Thus *you* also, whenever you may be perceiving these things occurring, know that the kingdom of God is near.

<sup>32</sup> Verily, I am saying to you that this generation may by no means be passing by till all should be occurring. Heaven and earth shall be passing by, yet My words shall by no means be passing by.

<sup>34</sup> Now take heed to yourselves, lest at some time your hearts should be burdened with crapulence and drunkenness and the worries of a livelihood, and that day may be standing by you unawares, as a trap, for it will intrude on all those sitting on the surface of the entire earth. Now be vigilant, beseeching on every occasion that you may be prevailing to escape all these things which are about to occur, and to be stationed in front of the Son of Mankind."

<sup>37</sup> Now He was teaching in the sanctuary by day, yet at night, coming out, He camped out in the mount called Olivet. And the entire people came to Him early in the sanctuary to hear Him.

**22** Now the festival of unleavened bread, termed the Passover, drew near. And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they may be assassinating Him, for they feared the people. Yet Satan entered into Judas, called Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

<sup>4</sup> And, coming away, he confers with the chief priests and officers how he may betray Him to them. And they rejoiced and they agreed to give him silver. And he acquiesces, and sought an opportunity to betray Him to them minus the throng.

- <sup>s\*</sup> repeats YE-ARE-K. <sup>BS</sup> omit THRU- <sup>S</sup> NEAR IS ALREADY  
**ΙΝΩΣΚΕΤΕ ΔΙΟΤΙ ΗΝ ΕΓΓΥ** 20  
 KNOWING THRU-that ALREADY NEAR
- <sup>THE WARM</sup>  
**ΣΤΟΒΕΡΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΚΑΙ** 40  
 31 THE WARM IS thus AND
- <sup>S O.</sup>  
**ΙΥΜΕΙΣ ΟΤΑΝ ΙΔΗΤΕ ΤΑΥΤΑ** 60  
 YE when-EVER YE-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING these
- <sup>B<sup>1</sup> ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΓΕΙΝΟΜΕΝΑ ΓΕΙΝΩΣΚΕΤΕ Ο** 80  
 BECOMING YE-ARE-KNOWING that
- ΤΙ ΕΓΓΥ ΕΣΤΙΝ Η ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑ** 100  
 NEAR IS THE KINGDOM
- ΑΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΑΜΗΝ ΛΕΓΩΜΙΝ** 20  
 32 OF-THE God AMEN I-AM-SAYING to-YOUP
- ΟΤΙ ΟΥ ΜΗ ΠΑΡΕΛΘΗ Η ΓΕΝΕΑ** 40  
 that NOT NO MAY-BE-BESIDE-COMING the generation
- <sup>S omits EVER</sup>  
**ΑΥΤΗΘΩΣ ΑΝ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΓΕΝΗΤΑ** 60  
 this TILL EVER ALL MAY-BE-BECOMING
- ΙΟΟΥΡΑΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ Η ΓΗ ΠΑΡΕΛ** 80  
 33 THE heaven AND THE LAND WILL-BE-BE-
- ΕΥΣΟΝΤΑΙ ΟΙ ΔΕ ΛΟΓΟΙ ΜΟΥ** 200  
 SIDE-COMING THE YET SAYINGS OF-ME
- <sup>Α ΘΩCIN</sup>  
**ΟΥ ΜΗ ΠΑΡΕΛΕΥΣΟΝΤΑΙ ΠΡΟ** 20  
 34 NOT NO WILL-BE-BESIDE-COMING BE-heed-
- <sup>S omits YET</sup>  
**ΣΕ ΧΕΤΕ ΔΕ ΕΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΜΗ ΠΟΤ** 40  
 ING YET to-selves NO ?-when
- <sup>S OF-YOUP THE HEARTS</sup>  
**ΕΒΑΡΗΘΩC ΙΝΑ ΙΚΑΡΔΙΑΙ** 60  
 MAY-BE-BEING-HEAVIED THE HEARTS OF-
- <sup>ASB<sup>1</sup> Θ O.</sup>  
**ΜΩΝΕΝ ΚΡΑΙΠΑΛΗ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΘΗ** 80  
 YOUP IN SKULL-WRESTLE AND DAUNKENNESS
- ΚΑΙ ΜΕΡΙΜΝΑΙC ΒΙΩΤΙΚΑΙ** 300  
 AND to-anxieties livelihood
- <sup>A UN-APPEAR-P. MAY-BE-ON-S. ON YOUP AS Θ O.</sup>  
**CΚΑΙ ΕΠΙCΤΗΦΥΜΑCΙΦΝ** 20  
 AND MAY-BE-ON-STANDING ON YOUP UN-APPEAR-
- ΙΔΙΟC ΗΜΕΡΑC ΕΚΕΙΝΗC Π** 40  
 35 PERCEIVED THE DAY that AS FAST-
- <sup>ASB<sup>1</sup> O. AS O. O. (S ERASES I C) A for it-WILL-ON-I-C.</sup>  
**ΑΓΙC ΕΠΙCΕΛΕΥCΕΤΑΙ ΓΑ** 60  
 ENER it-WILL-BE-ON-INTO-COMING for
- ΡΕ ΠΙ ΠΑΝΤΑCΤΟΥC ΚΑΘΗΜΕ** 80  
 ON ALL THE ones-sitting
- <sup>A OF-THE LAND EVERY</sup>  
**ΝΟΥC ΕΠΙ ΠΡΟCΩΠΟΝ ΠΑCΗC** 400  
 ON face OF-EVERY
- <sup>S<sup>2</sup> ΔΙΟΟΥΝ THEN</sup>  
**ΤΗC ΓΗC ΑΓΡΥΠΝΕΙΤΕ ΔΕ ΕΝ** 20  
 36 THE LAND YOU-BE-BEING-VIGILANT YET IN
- ΠΑΝΤΙΚΑΙΡΩ ΔΕ ΟΜΟΝΟΙΗ** 40  
 EVERY SEASON beseeching THAT
- <sup>A ΔΙΩΘΕΝΤΑΙ B<sup>1</sup> ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΑΚΑΤΙCΧΥCΤΗC ΕΚΦΥΓΕΙΝ** 60  
 YE-MAY-BE-prevailing TO-BE-OUT-FLEEING
- <sup>S<sup>1</sup> omits these A ALL these</sup>  
**ΤΑΥΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΑ ΜΕΛΛΟΝΤΑ** 80  
 these ALL THE BEING-ABOUT
- ΓΕΙΝΕCΘΑΙ ΚΑΙ CΤΑΘΗΝΑΙ** 500  
 TO-BE-BECOMING AND TO-BE-STOOD
- ΕΜΠΡΟCΘΕΝ ΤΟΥ ΥΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ Α** 20  
 IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-THE SON OF-THE hu-
- ΝΕΡΩ ΠΟΥ ΗΝ ΔΕ ΤΑC ΗΜΕΡΑC** 40  
 37 man He-was YET THE DAYS
- <sup>B TEACHING IN THE SACRED-PLACE</sup>  
**ΕΝ ΤΩ ΕΡΩΔΙΑC ΚΩΝΤΑC** 60  
 IN THE SACRED-PLACE TEACHING THE YET
- <sup>A ΔΙΗ</sup>  
**ΕΝΥΚΤΑC ΕΞΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟC Η** 80  
 NIGHTS OUT-COMING He-
- ΛΙΖΕΤΟ ΕΙC ΤΟ ΟΡΟC ΤΟ ΚΑΛ** 600  
 COURTIZED INTO THE mountain THE one-being-
- ΟΥ ΜΕΝ ΟΝΕΛΑΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑCΟ** 20  
 38 CALLED OF-OLIVES AND EVERY THE
- ΛΑΟC ΩΡΘΡΙΖΕΝ ΠΡΟC ΑΥΤΟ** 40  
 PEOPLE EARLYTZED TOWARD Him
- ΝΕΝΤΩ ΕΡΩΔΑΚΟΥ ΕΙΝΑΥΤΟ** 60  
 IN THE SACRED-PLACE TO-BE-HEARING OF-Him
- <sup>A+Θ</sup>  
**ΥΗΓΙΖΕΝ ΔΕ Η ΕΟΡΤΗ ΤΩΝ** 80  
 22 NEARED YET THE FESTIVAL OF-THE UN-
- ΖΥΜΩΝ Η ΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΗ ΠΑCΧΑΚ** 700  
 2 FERMENTED THE-one BEING-said PASSOVER AND
- ΑΙ ΕΖΗΤΟΥΝ ΟΙ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙC** 20  
 SOUGHT THE chief-sacred-ones
- <sup>S O.</sup>  
**ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙC ΤΟ ΠΩC** 40  
 AND THE WRITERS THE how
- <sup>A ΔΙ for Θ</sup>  
**ΑΝΕΛΦΟC ΙΝΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΦΟΒΟΥΝ** 60  
 THEY-MAY-BE-UP-LIFTING Him THEY-FEARED
- ΤΟ ΓΑΡ ΤΟΝ ΛΑΟΝ ΕΙC ΗΛΘΕΝ** 80  
 3 for THE PEOPLE INTO-CAME
- ΔΕ CΑΤΑΝΑC ΕΙC ΙΟΥΔΑΝΤΟ** 800  
 YET SATAN (Heb. adversary) INTO JUDAS THE
- <sup>A+Θ ΠΙ ON-</sup>  
**ΝΚΑΛΟΥ ΜΕΝΟΝ ΙCΚΑΡΙΩΤΗ** 20  
 one-being-CALLED ISCARIOT
- ΝΟΝΤΑ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΑΡΙΘΜΟΥ ΤΩΝ** 40  
 BEING OUT OF-THE NUMBER OF-THE
- ΔΩΔΕΚΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΛΘΩΝ CΥΝΕ** 60  
 4 TWO-TEN AND FROM-COMING he-together-
- ΛΑΛΗC ΕΝ ΤΟΙC ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥC** 80  
 TALKS to-THE chief-sacred-ones
- ΙΝ ΚΑΙ CΤΡΑΤΗΓΟΙC ΤΟ ΠΩC** 900  
 AND officers THE how
- <sup>A Him he-MAY-BE-BESIDE-GIVING to-them</sup>  
**ΑΥΤΟΙC ΠΑΡΑΔΩΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ** 20  
 5 to-them he-MAY-BE-BESIDE-GIVING Him AND
- ΕΧΑΡΗCΑΝ ΚΑΙ CΥΝΕΘΕΝΤΟ** 40  
 THEY-Joyed AND THEY-TOGETHER-PLACED
- <sup>A Δ O.</sup>  
**ΑΥΤΩ ΑΡΓΥΡΙΟΝ ΔΟΥΝΑΙ ΚΑ** 60  
 6 to-him SILVER TO-GIVE AND
- <sup>AND he-OUT-AVOWS by S<sup>2</sup></sup>  
**ΙΕΙΣ ΦΩΛΟΓΗCΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΖΗΤ** 80  
 he-OUT-AVOWS AND SOUGHT
- <sup>A Θ O.</sup>  
**ΕΙΕΥΚΑΙΡΙΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΡΑΔΟ** 85000  
 WELL-SEASON OF-THE TO-BESIDE-GIVE

7-13 Compare Mt.26<sup>17-19</sup>Mk.14<sup>12-16</sup>.

7 "The day of unleavened bread" here refers to the day before the first day of the festival, the fourteenth of Nisan, on which the Passover lamb was sacrificed. According to the law the festival proper did not commence until the fifteenth of Nisan (Num. 28<sup>16,17</sup>).

8 According to Josephus, the passover was always eaten by a company of not less than ten, and often by twenty or more. It seems that, in this case, the apostles had made no preparations until the very day had come. But this Passover had been before Him for a long time, and He had put it into the heart of someone to provide the place, possibly without any clear knowledge of the object of the preparations.

10 Carrying water jars was "women's work", seldom done by a man. So that a man bearing a jar of water was an unmistakable sign. Possibly he was the only one in the whole city who demeaned himself thus.

14-18 Compare Mt.26<sup>20-22</sup>Mk.14<sup>17-25</sup>.

15 Even to His apostles this last Passover must have seemed exceedingly solemn, but what shall we say of His feelings, knowing as He did that He, as the great Antitype, must suffer before the day is done? Well did He know that He was the true Lamb, and that His previous ministry was but the prelude and preparation for His sacrificial death. Just as the Passover lamb was taken on the tenth day of the month and kept till the fourteenth (Ex. 12<sup>3-6</sup>), so He had been chosen by John the baptist (Jn.1<sup>29</sup>) for the day which was now at hand. The lamb for the Passover must be perfect, without blemish (Ex. 12<sup>5</sup>). His holy life of peerless perfection, pure, though in constant contact with sin, was without parallel in the annals of mankind. All who sought to find a flaw in Him were confounded.

The Passover was about to be fulfilled by His decease. Hence, in the midst of this final celebration, He introduces a new memorial of His death. The Passover was kept not only in remembrance of the exodus out of Egypt, but also as a type of the greater deliverance which comes through His sacrifice. But the new observance is based on an accomplished work, on

7 Now the day of unleavened bread came, in which the passover  
8 must be sacrificed. And He dispatches Peter and John, saying, "Go and make ready the passover for us, that we may be eating."  
9 Yet they say to Him, "Where dost Thou want that we should be making ready to be eating the passover?" Now He said to them. "Lo!  
10 on your entering into the city a man will meet with you, bearing a jar of water. Follow him into the house into which he is going.  
11 And you will be declaring to the householder of the house, saying, 'The Teacher is saying to you, 'Where is My caravansary where I may be eating the passover with  
12 My disciples?'" And that man will be showing you a large upper room with places spread. There  
13 make ready." Now, coming away, they found it according as He had declared to them. And they make ready the passover.  
14 And when the hour came, He leans back at table and the twelve  
15 apostles with Him. And He said to them, "With yearning I yearn to eat this passover with you before  
16 My suffering. For I am saying to you that I may under no circumstances be eating of it till it may be fulfilled in the kingdom of God."  
17 And, receiving the cup, giving thanks, He said, "Take this and divide it among yourselves. For I  
18 am saying to you that under no circumstances may I be drinking from now on of the product of the grapevine till the kingdom of God  
19 may be coming." And, taking bread, giving thanks, He breaks and gives to them, saying, "Take. This is My body, given for your sakes. Be doing this for a recollection of

- 7 **ΥΝΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΤΕΡΟ ΧΑΛΟΥ ΑΥ** 20  
 Him MINUS OF-THROG to-them  
**ΤΟΙΣ ΧΑΘΕΝ ΔΕ Η ΗΜΕΡΑ ΤΩΝ** 40  
 7 CAME YET THE DAY OF-THE  
**ΑΖΥΜΩΝ** ΔΕ <sup>AS add EN IN</sup> **ΙΒΥΕΣΘΑΙ ΤΟ**  
 UN-FERMENTEDS to-which it-WAS-BINDING to-BE-<sup>ING</sup>-SAC-  
**ΠΑΣΧΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΕΝ ΠΕ** 80  
 8 RIFIED THE PASSOVER AND He-commissions Peter  
**ΤΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ ΕΙΠΩΝ Π** 100  
 AND JOHN SAYING BEING-  
**ΟΡΕΥΘΕΝΤΕΣ ΕΤΟΙΜΑΣΑΤΕ** 20  
 GONE <sup>B<sup>1</sup> AI for E</sup> make-READY  
**ΗΜΙΝ ΤΟ ΠΑΣΧΑ ΙΝΑ ΦΑΓΩΜΕ** 40  
 to-US THE PASSOVER THAT WE-MAY-BE-EATING  
**ΝΟΙ ΔΕ ΕΙΠΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΒΕΛ** 60  
 9 THE YET THEY-SAY to-Him ?-where YOU-ARE-  
<sup>s o.</sup> **ΕΙΣΕΤΟΙΜΑΣΘΜΕΝ ΦΑΓΕΙΝ** 80  
<sup>AS omit THE PASSOVER</sup> WILLING WE-SHOULD-BE-making-READY to-BE-EATING  
**ΤΟ ΠΑΣΧΑ ΟΔΕ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙ** 200  
 10 THE PASSOVER THE YET He-said to-them  
**CΙΔΟΥΕΙΣ ΕΛΘΟΝΤΩΝ ΥΜΩΝ** 20  
 BE-PERCEIVING OF-INTO-COMING OF-YOUP  
**ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΠΟΛΙΝ ΣΥΝΑΝΤΗΣΕ** 40  
 INTO THE city WILL-BE-TOGETHER-BE-meeting  
**ΙΥΜΙΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ ΚΕΡΑΜΙΟ** 60  
 to-YOUP human HOLDER (diminutive)  
**ΝΥΔΑΤΟΣ ΒΑΣΤΑΖΩΝ ΑΚΟΛΟ** 80  
 OF-WATER BEARING follow  
**ΥΘΗΣΑΤΕ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΟΙΚ** 300  
<sup>AS AI for E</sup> to-him INTO THE HOME  
**ΙΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΗΝ ΕΙΣΠΟΡΕΥΕΤΑΙ** 20  
<sup>ΛΟΥΕΝ AN</sup> INTO WHICH he-IS-INTO-GOING  
**ΚΑΙ ΕΡΕΙΤΕ ΤΩΡΙ ΚΟΔΕΣ ΠΟ** 40  
 11 AND YE-WILL-BE-declaring to-THE HOME-OWNER  
<sup>s adds</sup> **ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ**  
**ΤΗ ΤΗΣ ΟΙΚΙΑΣ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΟΙΟ** 60  
 OF-THE HOME IS-SAYING to-YOU THE  
**ΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΟΣ ΠΟΥ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕ** 80  
 TEACHER <sup>BS omit SAYING</sup> ?-where saying  
**CΕΣΤΙΝ ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑΛΥΜΑ ΜΟΥ** 400  
 IS THE DOWN-LOOSE OF-ME THE-  
**ΠΟΥ ΤΟ ΠΑΣΧΑ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΩΝ ΜΑΘ** 20  
 ?-where THE PASSOVER WITH THE LEARNERS  
**ΗΤΩΝ ΜΟΥ ΦΑΓΩΚΑ ΚΕΙΝΟΣ** 40  
 12 OF-ME I-MAY-BE-EATING AND-that-<sup>one</sup> to-  
**ΜΙΝ ΔΕΙΞΕΙΝ ΑΝΑΓΑΙΟΝ ΜΕΓ** 60  
 YOUP WILL-BE-SHOWING UP-LAND GREAT  
**ΔΕΣΤΡΩΜΕΝΟΝ ΕΚΕΙ ΤΟΙΜ** 80  
<sup>s KAKEI AND-there</sup> HAVING-been-STREWEN there make-YE-READY  
**ΑCΑΤΕ ΑΠΕΛΘΟΝΤΕC ΔΕ ΕΥΡ** 500  
 13 FROM-COMING YET THEY-FOUND
- ΟΝ ΚΑΘΩC ΕΙΡΗΚΕ ΙΑΥΤΟΙC** 20  
 according-AS He-HAD-declared to-them  
**ΚΑΙ ΗΝΤΟΙ ΜΑCΑΝΤΟ ΠΑCΧΑ Κ** 40  
 14 AND THEY-make-READY THE PASSOVER AND  
**ΑΙΟΤΕ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ Η ΩΡΑ ΝΕΠ** 60  
 when BECAME THE HOUR He-UP-FALLS  
**ΕCΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΔΩΔΕΚΑ ΑΠΟCΤ** 80  
<sup>BS<sup>18</sup> omits TWO-TEN commissioners by s<sup>1</sup> s<sup>5</sup></sup> AND THE TWO-TEN commissioners  
**ΟΛΟΙC CΥΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ Π** 600  
 15 TOGETHER to-Him AND He-said to-  
**ΡΟC ΑΥΤΟΥC ΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑC** 20  
 WARD them to-ON-FEELING I-ON-FEEL  
**ΘΥΜΗCΑΤΟΥ ΤΟΤΟ ΠΑCΧΑ ΦΑ** 40  
 this THE PASSOVER to-BE-  
**ΓΕΙΝ ΜΕΘΥΜΩΝ ΠΡΟΤΟΥ ΜΕΠ** 60  
 EATING WITH YOUP BEFORE THE ME to-BE-  
**ΛΘΕΙΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΓΑΡ ΥΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ** 80  
 16 EMOTIONING I-AM-saying for to-YOUP that NOT  
<sup>BS omit OUT</sup> **ΥΜΗΦΑΓΩ ΕΞ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΩC ΟΤ** 700  
<sup>BS o.</sup> NO I-MAY-BE-EATING OUT OF-it TILL OF-WHICH  
**ΥΠΗΡΩΘΗΕΝ ΤΗ ΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑ** 20  
 it-MAY-BE-BEING-FILLED IN the kingdom  
**ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΔΕΞΑΜΕΝΟC** 40  
 17 OF-THE God AND RECEIVING THE  
**ΟΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΕΥΧΑΡΙCΤΗCΑ** 60  
 DRINK-cup thanking  
**CΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΒΕΤΕ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΚΑΙ** 80  
 He-said BE-GETTING this AND  
<sup>AS<sup>18</sup> omit INTO A ΔΙ</sup> **ΔΙΑΜΕΡΙCΑΤΕ ΕΙC ΕΑΥΤΟΥ** 800  
<sup>s<sup>18</sup> omits this</sup> THRU-PART INTO selves  
**CΛΕΓΩ ΓΑΡ ΥΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΥΜΗΠ** 20  
 18 I-AM-saying for to-YOUP that NOT NO I-MAY-  
<sup>A omits NOW FROM THE</sup> **ΙΦΑΠΟΤΟΥΝ ΥΝΑΠΟΤΟΥ ΓΕΝ** 40  
 BE-DRINKING FROM THE NOW FROM THE product  
<sup>A OT</sup> **ΗΜΑΤΟC ΤΗC ΑΜΠΕΛΟΥ ΕΩC** 60  
 OF-THE GRAPE-VINE TILL OF-  
**ΥΗ ΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΛΘ** 80  
 WHICH THE kingdom OF-THE God MAY-BE-COM-  
**ΗΚΑΙ ΑΒΩΝ ΑΡΤΟΝ ΕΥΧΑΡΙ** 900  
 19 ING AND GETTING BREAD thanking  
**CΤΗC ΑCΕΚΑCΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΔΩΚ** 20  
 He-BREAKS AND GIVES  
**ΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΛΕΓΩΝ ΑΒΕΤΕ** 40  
<sup>BS omit GET</sup> to-them saying BE-GETTING this  
**ΟΥΤΟC ΤΙΝΤΟC ΜΑΜΟΥΤΟ** 60  
 IS THE BODY OF-ME THE  
**ΥΠΕΡ ΥΜΩΝ ΔΙΔΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΤΟΥ** 80  
 OVER YOUP BEING-GIVEN this  
<sup>AS A<sup>18</sup> omits above line</sup> **ΤΟ ΠΟΙΕΙΤΕ ΕΙC ΤΗΝ ΕΜΗΝ** 86000  
 BE-DOING INTO THE MY UP-



suffering endured, on redemption attained. In its kingdom aspect it was given to remind them of His sufferings, during the interval of His absence. A special revelation of this observance was given to the apostle Paul, who passes it on to the Corinthians. Hence this account, as well as those in Matthew and Mark, are intended for the Circumcision only.

19-20 Compare Mt.26<sup>26-28</sup> Mk.14<sup>22-24</sup> 1 Co. 11<sup>23-26</sup>.

21-23 Compare Mt.26<sup>21-25</sup> Mk.14<sup>18-21</sup> Jn. 13<sup>18-30</sup> Ps.41<sup>9</sup>.

23 How sad it is to see the self-centered apostles, whose hearts should have been overflowing with sorrow and sympathy for Him as He confides to them the significance of the symbols and the nearness of His betrayal, forget His part and think only of themselves! They were concerned lest they should be thought guilty of disloyalty, yet worse still, at such a solemn time, when He was revealing the depths of His humiliation, each one seeks his own exaltation. The contrast is a most vivid illustration of how far the very best of men sink below the moral grandeur of the peerless One. He finds few rivals in His descent from highest glory to deepest shame! They were content to let Him tread that path alone.

24-27 Compare Mt.20<sup>25-28</sup> Mk.10<sup>42-45</sup>.

25 They deserved a stern rebuke, yet He gently chides them while explaining the true essence of greatness. His own example should have taught them better, for His superiority consisted in service. Hence He received the homage of men's hearts, not the adulation of their lips.

27 Compare Mt.20<sup>28</sup> Phil.2<sup>5-8</sup> Jn.13<sup>3-17</sup>.

28 Compare Mt. 19<sup>28</sup>.

28 Trial leads to the throne. Not service or success, but endurance in failure fitted the twelve apostles to sit at the table of the great King and to be associated with Him in the government of Israel.

31-34 Compare Mt.26<sup>30-35</sup> Mk.14<sup>26-31</sup> Jn. 13<sup>36-38</sup>.

31 Both the betrayal and denial of the Lord were the work of Satan. Judas was actually possessed by the enemy, while Peter was the object of an outward attack. Wheat is sifted to get rid

20 Me." Similarly, the cup also, after the dinner, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood, which is poured out for your sakes.

21 Moreover, *lo!* the hand of My betrayer is with Me on the table, 22 seeing that the Son of Mankind is indeed going, according as it has been specified. Moreover, woe to that man through whom He is being betrayed!"

23 And *they* begin to discuss among themselves consequently which of them it may be who is about to commit this thing. Now there came to be a rivalry also among themselves, which of them is seeming to be greater.

25 Now He said to them, "The kings of the nations are mastering them, and those in authority over them are called benefactors. Yet 26 *you* are not thus, but let the greater among you become as the younger, and he who is leading as he 27 who is serving. For who is greater, the one lying back at table or the one serving? Is it not the one lying back? Yet *I* am in the midst of you as the One Who is serving.

28 Now *you* are those who have continued with Me in My trials. And 29 *I* am covenanting a covenant with you according as My Father covenanted the kingdom to Me, that 30 you may be eating and drinking at My table in My kingdom. And you will be seated on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."

31 Now the Lord said, "Simon, Simon, *lo!* Satan claims you [men], 32 to sift as grain. Yet *I* besought, concerning you, that your faith may not be defaulting. And once 33 *you* turn back, establish your brethren." Now he said to Him,

<sup>A AS-SAMELY AND THE DRINK-CUP</sup>  
**ΝΑΜΗΝΣΙΝΚΑΙΤΟΠΟΤΗΡΙΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 20 REMINDING AND THE DRINK-CUP

<sup>AS O.</sup>  
**ΝΩΣΑΥΤΩΣΜΕΤΑΤΟΔΕΙΠΝΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
 AS-SAMELY after THE TO-DINE

**ΣΑΙΛΕΓΩΝΤΟΥΤΟΤΟΠΟΤΗΡ** <sup>60</sup>  
 SAYING this THE DRINK-CUP

**ΙΟΝΗΚΑΙΝΗΔΙΑΘΗΚΗΝΤΩ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE NEW COVENANT IN THE

**ΑΙΜΑΤΙΜΟΥΤΟΥΠΕΡΥΜΩΝΕ** <sup>100</sup>  
 BLOOD OF-ME THE OVER YOU being-

**ΚΧΥΝΟΜΕΝΟΝΠΑΝΗΙΔΟΥΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
 21 OUT-POURED MORELY BE-PERCEIVING

**ΧΕΙΡΤΟΥΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΝΤΟΣΜ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THE HAND OF-THE one-BESIDE-GIVING ME

**ΕΜΕΤΕΜΟΥΕΠΙΤΗΣΤΡΑΠΕΖ** <sup>60</sup>  
 WITH ME ON THE table

<sup>AKAI A INDEED SON s<sup>1</sup>\* omits INDEED</sup>  
**ΗΣΤΙΟΥΙΟΣΜΕΝΤΟΥΑΝΘΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
 22 that THE SON INDEED OF-THE human

<sup>A IS-GOING according-to THE HAVING-been-defined</sup>  
**ΩΠΟΥΚΑΤΑΤΩΡΙΣΜΕΝΟΝ** <sup>200</sup>  
 according-to THE HAVING-been-defined IS-

**ΟΡΕΥΕΤΑΙΠΑΝΗΝΟΥΑΙΤΩΑΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 MORELY WOE to-THE human

**ΘΡΩΠΩΕΚΕΙΝΩΔΙΟΥΠΑΡΑΔ** <sup>40</sup>  
 that THRU WHOM He-IS-being-

**ΙΔΟΤΑΙΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΙΗΡΞΑΝΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 23 BESIDE-GIVEN AND they begin

**ΟΣΥΝΖΗΤΕΙΝΠΡΟΣΕΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
 TO-BE-TOGETHER-SEEKING TOWARD selves

<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\*+EIH</sup>  
**ΣΤΟΤΙΣΑΡΑΓΙΗΣΑΥΤΩΝΟ** <sup>300</sup>  
 THE ANY CONSEQUENTLY MAY-BE OUT OF-them THE

**ΤΟΥΤΟΜΕΛΛΩΝΠΡΑΞΕΙΝΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 24 this being-ABOUT TO-BE-PRACTISING BE-

<sup>s omits AND ASB<sup>1</sup> O. A+E</sup>  
**ΓΕΝΕΤΟΔΕΚΑΙΦΙΛΟΝΕΙΚΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 CAME YET AND FOND-CONQUER

<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\*EIC O.Bs s<sup>1</sup>\* Y</sup>  
**ΑΕΝΕΑΥΤΟΙΣΤΟΤΙΣΑΥΤΩΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 IN selves THE ANY OF-them

<sup>s O.</sup>  
**ΔΟΚΕΙΕΙΝΑΙΜΕΙΖΩΝΟΔΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 25 IS-SEEMING TO-BE GREATER THE YET He-

**ΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΟΙΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΣ** <sup>400</sup>  
 said to-them THE KINGS

**ΤΩΝΕΘΝΩΝΚΥΡΙΕΥΟΥΣΙΝΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-THE NATIONS ARE-MASTERING OF-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* adds ΔΡΧΟΝΤΕΣΤΩΝ s<sup>1</sup>\* YCIN</sup>  
**ΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΟΙΕΞΟΥΣΙΑΖΟΝΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 them AND THE ones-authorityING

<sup>B<sup>1</sup>AI for E s<sup>1</sup>\* adds KAI AND A E O.</sup>  
**ΕΣΑΥΤΩΝΕΥΕΡΓΕΤΑΙΚΑΛΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 OF-them WELL-ACTERS ARE-BEING-

**ΙΥΝΤΑΙΥΜΕΙΣΔΕΟΥΧΟΥΤΩC** <sup>80</sup>  
 26 CALLED YE YET NOT thus

<sup>A O.</sup>  
**ΑΛΛΟΜΕΙΖΩΝΕΝΥΜΙΝΓΕΙΝ** <sup>500</sup>  
 but THE GREATER IN YOU LET-BE-BE-

**ΑΦΟΥCΣΟΥΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩ** <sup>87000</sup>  
 OF-YOU THE YET he-said to-Him

**ΑΦΟΥCΣΟΥΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩ** <sup>87000</sup>  
 OF-YOU THE YET he-said to-Him

**ΑΦΟΥCΣΟΥΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩ** <sup>87000</sup>  
 OF-YOU THE YET he-said to-Him

**ΑΦΟΥCΣΟΥΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩ** <sup>87000</sup>  
 OF-YOU THE YET he-said to-Him

**ΕCΘΩCONEΩΤΕΡΟCΚΑΙΟΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
 COMING AS THE YOUNGER AND THE one-

**ΓΟΥΜΕΝΟCΩCΟΔΙΑΚΟΝΩΝΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 27 LEADING AS THE one-THRU-SERVING ANY

<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* adds O</sup>  
**ΙCΓΑΡΜΕΙΖΩΝΟΑΝΑΚΕΙΜΕ** <sup>60</sup>  
 for GREATER THE one-up-LYING

<sup>B had +E</sup>  
**ΝΟCΗΟΔΙΑΚΟΝΩΝΟΥΧΙΟΑΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 OR THE one-THRU-SERVING NOT(emph.)THE one-up-

<sup>A M</sup>  
**ΑΚΕΙΜΕΝΟCΕΓΩΔΕΕΝΜΕCΩ** <sup>600</sup>  
 LYING I YET IN MIDST

<sup>A AM IN MIDST OF-YOUP</sup>  
**ΥΜΩΝΕΙΜΙΩCΟΔΙΑΚΟΝΩΝΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
 28 OF-YOUP AM AS THE one-THRU-SERVING YE

<sup>A ΔI for E</sup>  
**ΜΕΙCΔΕΕCΤΕΟΙΔΙΑΜΕΜΕΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 YET ARE THE ones-HAVING-THRU-RE-

**ΗΚΟΤΕCΜΕΤΕΜΟΥΕΝΤΟΙCΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
 MAINED WITH ME IN THE tri-

<sup>s O.</sup>  
**ΕΙΡΑCΜΟΙCΜΟΥΚΑΓΩΔΙΑΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 29 als OF-ME AND-I AM-COVE-

<sup>A H A O. Bs omit COVENANT</sup>  
**ΙΘΕΜΑΙΥΜΙΝΔΙΑΘΗΚΗΝΚΑ** <sup>700</sup>  
 nanting to-YOUP COVENANT accord-

**ΘΩCΑΙΕΘΕΤΟΜΟΙΟΠΑΤΗΡΜ** <sup>20</sup>  
 ing-as COVENANTED to-ME THE FATHER OF-

<sup>B O.</sup>  
**ΟΥΒΑCΙΑΕΙΑΝΙΝΑΕCΘΗΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 30 ME KINGDOM THAT YE-MAY-BE-EATING

<sup>s ΔI B+E ΔI for E</sup>  
**ΕΚΑΙΠΙΝΗΤΕΕΠΙΤΗCΤΡΑΠ** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND YE-MAY-BE-DRINKING ON THE table

**ΕΖΗCΜΟΥΕΝΤΗΒΑCΙΑΕΙΑΜ** <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-ME IN THE KINGDOM OF-

<sup>B<sup>1</sup> O. O. AB<sup>2</sup> ΔI s<sup>2</sup>+B=12</sup>  
**ΟΥΚΑΙΚΑΘΕCΘΕCΘΕΠΙΘΡΟ** <sup>800</sup>  
 ME AND YE-WILL-BE-BEING-seated ON THRONES

<sup>B+E B THE TWO-TEN tribes JUDGING</sup>  
**ΝΩΝΚΡΙΝΟΝΤΕCΤΑCΔΩΔΕΚ** <sup>20</sup>  
 JUDGING THE TWO-TEN

**ΑΦΥΛΑCΤΟΥΙCΡΑΗΛΕΙΠΕΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 31 tribes OF-THE ISRAEL said

<sup>B omits said YET THE Master s omits SIMON</sup>  
**ΔΕΟΥΚΡΙΟCΣΙΜΩΝCΙΜΩΝΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 YET THE Master SIMON SIMON BE-

**ΔΟΥΟCΑΤΑΝΑCΕΞΗΤΗCΑΤΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 PERCEIVING THE SATAN (adversary) OUT-REQUESTS

<sup>for CI s had ΔI B+E A E O.</sup>  
**ΥΜΑCΤΟΥCΙΝΙΑCΑΙΩCΤΟΝ** <sup>900</sup>  
 YOUP OF-THE to-QUAKE AS THE

**CITONEΓΩΔΕΕΔΕΝΘΗΝΠΕΡ** <sup>20</sup>  
 32 GRAIN I YET besought ABOUT

<sup>Bs O.</sup>  
**ΙCΟΥΙΝΑΜΗΚΑΕΙΠΗΗΠΙC** <sup>40</sup>  
 YOU THAT NO MAY-BE-OUT-LACKING THE BELIEF

**ΤΙCΟΥΚΑΙCΥΠΟΤΕΕΠΙCΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 OF-YOU AND YOU ?-when ON-TURNING

**ΡΕΥΑCCTΗΡΙCΟΝΤΟΥCΑΔΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 STAND-fast THE brothers

<sup>A omits THE A he-said YET</sup>  
**ΑΦΟΥCΣΟΥΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩ** <sup>87000</sup>  
 OF-YOU THE YET he-said to-Him

**ΑΦΟΥCΣΟΥΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩ** <sup>87000</sup>  
 OF-YOU THE YET he-said to-Him

**ΑΦΟΥCΣΟΥΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩ** <sup>87000</sup>  
 OF-YOU THE YET he-said to-Him

**ΑΦΟΥCΣΟΥΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩ** <sup>87000</sup>  
 OF-YOU THE YET he-said to-Him

**ΑΦΟΥCΣΟΥΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩ** <sup>87000</sup>  
 OF-YOU THE YET he-said to-Him

**ΑΦΟΥCΣΟΥΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩ** <sup>87000</sup>  
 OF-YOU THE YET he-said to-Him

**ΑΦΟΥCΣΟΥΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩ** <sup>87000</sup>  
 OF-YOU THE YET he-said to-Him

of the chaff. So Peter was rid of the self-conceit which hindered the exercise of the sterling qualities he possessed. He may not have been more selfish than the rest, for they all clamored for the highest place, but, as it was the Lord's will that he should be the chief of the twelve, it was necessary to humiliate him first. Satan's claim is limited by the Lord, for the adversary is allowed to do only so much evil as will eventuate in good. It is a sober truth that Satan had a hand in preparing Peter for his high place among the apostles. In the same way all his efforts will be turned to beneficial account.

<sup>32</sup> Compare Jn. 21<sup>15-17</sup>.

<sup>35</sup> Compare 9<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>35</sup> Isaiah's prophecy concerning Him indicates a great change in His relations to His fellow men. Hitherto He was anything but a criminal, and His disciples were welcomed and freely entertained. To intimate this enmity, He counsels them to buy swords. But, as usual, the apostles fail to catch the drift of His figure, and produce two swords, without evidently perceiving the irony of His words "It is enough." Two swords would be of little avail for twelve men, especially if they should attack the Roman empire! Later, when one of them uses his sword, the Lord corrects the false impression, and restores the severed ear of His enemy.

<sup>37</sup> Compare Isa. 53<sup>12</sup> Mk. 15<sup>28</sup>.

<sup>39-40</sup> Compare Mt. 26<sup>36-38</sup> Mk. 14<sup>32-34</sup> Jn. 18<sup>1,2</sup>.

<sup>39</sup> Compare 21<sup>37</sup>.

<sup>40</sup> Compare Mt. 6<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>40</sup> The great conflict between good and evil is here seen in its most intense exercise. The Lord well knew the evil that lay ahead of Him, for He had been speaking of it again and again. Moreover, He was well aware of the immeasurable benefits of His death to God, and to all His creation. Does He therefore meet it with stony indifference and stoicism? Are the sufferings less real because they are known and come from God? Not at all! In the face of trial He urges His apostles to pray that they should not enter it. He Himself does not wish to drink the cup. The sufferings of Christ are not His will, but the will of His Father. Hitherto there had been perfect unani-

"Lord, I am ready to be going to jail also and to death with Thee!"

<sup>34</sup> Yet He said, "I am saying to you, Peter, the cock will under no circumstances be crowing today till you will be thrice abjuring acquaintance with Me."

<sup>35</sup> And He said to them, "When I dispatch you minus purse and beggar's bag and sandals, do you want anything?" Yet they say,

<sup>36</sup> "Nothing." Now He said to them, "But now, he who has a purse let him pick it up, and likewise a beggar's bag; and he who has none, let him sell his cloak and buy a sword.

<sup>37</sup> For I am saying to you that this which has been written must be accomplished in Me:

'And He is reckoned with the lawless,'

for that also which concerns Me is having a consummation." Now they say, "Lord, lo! here are two swords." Now He said to them, "It is enough."

<sup>39</sup> And, coming out, He is gone, as customary, into the mount of Olives. Now the disciples also fol-

<sup>40</sup> low Him. Now, coming to be at the place, He said to them, "Be praying not to be entering into

<sup>41</sup> trial." And He is pulled away from them about a stone's throw,

<sup>42</sup> and kneeling, He prayed, saying, "Father, if it is Thy intention, carry aside this cup from Me.

<sup>43</sup> However, not My will, but Thine, come to pass!" Now a messenger from heaven was seen by Him,

<sup>44</sup> strengthening Him. And coming to be in a struggle, He prayed more earnestly, and His sweat became as if clots of blood descending on the earth.

<sup>45</sup> And rising from prayer, coming toward the disciples, He found

<sup>46</sup> them reposing for sorrow. And He

- ΚΥΡΙΕ ΜΕΤΑΣΟΥΕΤΟΙΜΟΣ 20  
Master! WITH YOU READY I-AM
- ΙΜΙΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΦΥΛΑΚΗΝ ΚΑΙ 40  
AND INTO GUARD-house AND INTO
- ΙΣΘΑΝΑΤΟΝ ΠΟΡΕΥΕΣΘΑΙΟ 60  
34 DEATH TO-BE-GOING THE
- ΔΕ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΣΟΙ ΠΕΤΡΕ 80  
YET He-said I-AM-saying to-YOU Peter! NOT
- ΥΜΗΦΩΝΗΣΕΙΣ ΗΜΕΡΟΝ ΑΛΕ 100  
NO WILL-BE-sounding TODAY UN-LAYER
- ΚΤΩΡΕΩΣΤΡΙΣ ΜΕ ΑΠΑΡΝΗΣ 20  
TILL THrice ME YOU-WILL-BE-renounc-
- Α+ΜΗ ΝΟ 40  
35 ING TO-PERCEIVE AND He-said to-them
- ΙΣΟΤΕ ΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΑΥΜΑΣΑΤ 60  
when I-commission YOU<sup>s</sup> MINUS
- ΕΡΒΑΛΑΝΤΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΗΡΑΣ 80  
OF-purse AND OF-BAG (beggar's)
- ΚΑΙ ΥΠΟΔΗΜΑΤΩΝ ΜΗΤΙΝΟΣ 200  
AND OF-sandals NO OF-ANY
- ΥΣΤΕΡΗΣ ΑΤΕΟΙΔΕ ΕΙΠΑΝΟ 20  
YE-WANT THE-ones YET say OF-
- ΥΘΕΝ ΟΣΕΙ ΠΕΝΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ 40  
36 NOT-YET-ONE He-said YET to-them but
- ΑΛΛΑ ΝΥΝ Ο ΕΧΩΝ ΒΑΛΛΑΝΤΙΟ 60  
NOW THE one-HAVING purse
- ΝΑ ΡΑ ΤΩ ΜΟΙ ΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΗΡΑΝ 80  
LET-him-LIFT LIKE-AS AND BAG (beggar's)
- ΚΑΙ ΟΜΗΕΧΩΝ ΠΩΛΗΣΑΤΩ ΤΟ 300  
AND THE-one NO HAVING LET-him-SELL THE
- ΙΜΑΤΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΓΟΡΑ 20  
cloak OF-him AND LET-him-BUY
- ΣΑΤΩΜΑΧΑΙΡΑΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΓΑΡ 40  
37 SWORD I-AM-saying for to-
- ΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΤΟ ΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΝ 60  
YOU<sup>s</sup> that this THE HAVING-been-written
- ΕΝ ΟΝΔΕΙΤΕ ΛΕΣΘΗΝΑΙ ΕΝΕ 80  
IS-BINDING TO-BE-BEING-FINISHED IN ME
- ΜΟΙ ΤΟ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΤΑ ΝΟΜΩΝ 400  
A OTI that THE-one AND WITH UN-LAWs IS-ac-
- ΟΓΙΣΘΗΚΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΤΟ ΓΕΡΙΕΜ 20  
counted AND for THE ABOUT ME
- ΟΥΤΕ ΛΟΣ ΧΕΙΟΙΔΕ ΕΙΠΑΝ 40  
38 FINISH IS-HAVING THE-ones YET say
- ΚΥΡΙΕ ΙΔΟΥ ΜΑΧΑΙΡΑΙΩΔΕ 60  
s\* omit Master! s\* E o. Master! BE-PERCEIVING SWORDS here
- ΔΥΟ ΔΕ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΙΚΑ 80  
TWO THE YET He-said to-them enough
- ΝΟΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΕΛΘΩΝ ΕΠ 500  
39 it-IS AND OUT-COMING He-was-
- ΟΡΕΥΘΗΚΑΤΑ ΤΟ ΕΘΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ 20  
GONE according-to THE CUSTOM INTO THE
- Ο ΟΡΟΣ ΤΩΝ ΕΛΑΙΩΝ ΗΚΟΛΟΥ 40  
mountain OF-THE OLIVES follow
- ΘΗΣΑΝ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΜΑΘΗ 60  
YET to-Him AND THE LEARNERS
- ΤΑΙ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΔΕ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΥ 80  
40 BECOMING YET ON THE
- ΤΟΠΟΥ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΠΡΟΣ 600  
PLACE He-said to-them BE-praying
- ΕΥΧΕΣΘΕ ΜΗ ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΕΙ 20  
NO TO-BE-INTO-COMING INTO
- ΣΠΕΙΡΑΣ ΜΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΑΠ 40  
41 trial AND He IS-FROM-
- ΕΣ ΠΑΣΘΗΝ ΑΠ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΩΣ ΕΙ ΛΙ 60  
PULLED FROM them AS-IF OF-
- ΘΟΥ ΒΟΛΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΘΕΙΣΤΑ ΓΟΝ 80  
STONE CAST AND PLACING THE KNEES
- ΑΤΑ ΠΡΟΣ ΧΥΧΕΤΟ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΠΑ 700  
42 He-prayed SAYING FATHER
- ΤΕΡΕΙ ΒΟΥΛΕΙ ΠΑΡΕΝΕΓΚΕ 20  
IF YOU-ARE-intending BESIDE-CARRY
- Α ΤΗ ΔΡΑΚΟΥΠΗ ΤΟΥΤΟ 40  
A THE DRINK-cup this s\* adds ΤΟΥΤΟ
- ΤΟΥΤΟ ΤΟ ΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΑΠ ΜΕ 40  
this THE DRINK-CUP FROM ME
- ΥΠΛΗΝ ΜΗ ΤΟΘΕΛΗΜΑ ΜΟΥ ΑΛ 60  
MORELY NO THE WILL OF-ME but
- ΛΑΤΟΣ ΓΕΙΝΕΣΘΩ ΦΘΗΔ 80  
43 THE YOUR LET-BE-BECOMING WAS-VIEWED YET
- ΕΑΥΤΩ ΓΑΡ ΕΛΟΣΑΠΟΥΡΑΝΟ 800  
AB omit verses 43 and 44. s\* brackets and cancels, s\* restores to-Him MESSENGER FROM HEAVEN
- ΥΕΝΙΣΧΥΘΝΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΓΕΝ 20  
44 IN-STRENGTHENING Him AND BECOMING
- ΑΜΕΝ ΟΣΕΝΑΓΩΝΙΑ ΕΚΤΕΝΕ 40  
AMEN IN CONTEST OUT-STRETCH-MORE
- ΣΤΕΡΟΝ ΠΡΟΣΧΥΧΕΤΟ ΚΑΙ Ε 60  
He-prayed AND BE-
- ΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΙΔΡΩΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΩΣ ΕΙ 80  
CAME SWEAT-GUSH OF-Him AS-IF
- ΘΡΟΜΒΟΙ ΑΙΜΑΤΟΣ ΚΑΤΑ ΒΑ 900  
CLOTS OF-BLOOD DOWN-STEPPING
- ΙΝΟΝ ΤΟ ΣΕΠΙΤΗΝ ΓΗΝ ΚΑΙ Α 20  
45 ON THE LAND AND UP-
- ΝΑΣΤΑΣΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΗΣ 40  
STANDING FROM THE prayer
- ΣΕΛΩΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΑ 60  
COMING TOWARD THE LEARNERS
- ΣΕΥΡΕΝ ΚΟΙΜΩΜΕΝΟΥΣ ΑΥΤ 80  
A them reposing He-FOUND reposing them
- ΟΥΣ ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ ΣΑΥΠΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΠ 88000  
46 FROM THE SORROW AND He-said

mity between the will of the Father and that of the Son, but in this extreme agony of soul, acquiescence gives place to submission. From the dawn of creation He had delighted in the will of God. He had gladly emptied Himself of the glories of the form divine and took the form of a slave, and entered into the humiliation of humanity, but when it came to the death of the cross His soul revolted and His will refused to follow. Our wills are instinctively in conflict with God's, so it seems almost impossible for us to realize the awful gulf revealed in the agonizing words, "not My will, but Thine, be done!"

41-46 Compare Mt.26<sup>39-46</sup>Mk.14<sup>35-42</sup>.

44 Compare Heb.5<sup>7,8</sup>.

47-48 Compare Mt.26<sup>47-50</sup> Mk.14<sup>43-46</sup> Jn.18<sup>3-9</sup>.

48 The gentle forbearance is the most crushing quality of this question. The Lord does not berate him for his act. He does not denounce him for his deed. But it hurts His heart that he should cover his crime with a show of affection.

49-51 Compare Mt.26<sup>51-54</sup> Mk.14<sup>47</sup> Jn.18<sup>10,11</sup>.

49 Doubtless the Lord allowed the apostles to harbor the mistaken impression that He was about to meet force with force so as to afford Him an opportunity to reveal His true attitude in a most striking and instructive manner. So far as we know, He had never healed His enemies. Blessing was reserved for the faithful and friends. So that, in this simple miracle of healing the ear of the high priest's slave, we can see a moral glory which is nowhere else displayed.

52-54 Compare Mt.26<sup>55-57</sup>Mk.14<sup>48-53</sup>.

52 Behind all the acts of men the Lord always saw the sovereignty of God. Since it was His Father's will that He should suffer on the Passover, He knew that His enemies would be helpless to take Him until the proper time. So He had calmly ignored the threatening attitude of the chiefs, and taught openly in the very temple itself. Now the day had come for Him to be offered up. Now, since it was God's time, it was their hour.

54 Compare Jn.18<sup>12-14</sup>.

55-60 Compare Mt.26<sup>58,60-74</sup> Mk.14<sup>54,66-71</sup> Jn.18<sup>15-18</sup>.

said to them, "Why are you drowsing? Rise and be praying, lest you should be entering into trial."

47 At His still speaking, lo! a throng, and he who is termed Judas, one of the twelve, came before them, and he draws near Jesus to  
48 kiss Him. Now Jesus said to him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of Mankind with a kiss?"

49 Now those about Him, perceiving what will be, say to Him, "Lord, shall we be smiting with a  
50 sword?" And some one of them smites a slave of the chief priest  
51 and amputates his right ear. Now, answering, Jesus said, "Give leave till this—" And touching the ear, He heals him.

52 Now Jesus said to the chief priests and officers of the sanctuary and elders who came along after Him, "Do you come out with swords and cudgels as after a robber?  
53 At My being daily with you in the sanctuary, you do not stretch out your hands for Me, but this is your hour and the jurisdiction of  
54 darkness." Now, apprehending Him, they led Him. And they led Him into the chief priest's house.

Now Peter followed afar off.  
55 Now at their kindling a fire in the middle of the court and being seated together, Peter sat in their  
56 midst. Now, perceiving him, a certain maid, sitting toward the light and staring at him, said, "This one  
57 also was with Him!" Yet he denies, saying, "I am not acquainted  
58 with Him, woman!" And after a bit, a different one, perceiving him, averred, "You, too, are of them!" Yet Peter averred, "Man,  
59 I am not!" And after an inter-

ΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΤΙΚΑΘΕΥΔΕΤΕΑ 20	ΚΑΙΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΥΣΦΩΣΕΠΙ 20
to-them ANY YE-ARE-DOWN-LOUNGING UP-	AND SENIORS AS ON
ΝΑΣΤΑΝΤΕΣΠΡΟΕΥΧΕΘΕ 40	Α for ΗΛ has ΕΛΗΛΥ Α ΔΙ for Ε 40
STANDING BE-YE-PRAYING	ΛΗΣΤΗΝΞΗΛΑΓΑΤΕΜΕΤΑΜΑ 40
ΙΝΑΜΗΕΙΣΕΛΘΗΤΕΕΙΣΠΕΙ 60	ROBBER YE-OUT-COME WITH SWORDS
THAT NO YE-MAY-BE-INTO-COMING INTO trial	ΧΑΙΡΩΝΚΑΙΣΥΛΩΝΚΑΘΗΜΕ 60
ΡΑΣΜΟΝΕΤΙΑΥΤΟΥΑΛΛΟΥΝ 80	53 AND WOODS according-to DAY
47 STILL OF-Him TALKING	ΡΑΝΟΝΤΟΣΜΟΥΜΕΘΥΜΩΝΕΝ 80
ΤΟΣΙΔΟΥΟΧΛΟΣΚΑΙΟΛΕΓΟ 100	OF-BEING OF-ME WITH YOUΠ IN
BE-PERCEIVING THROUG AND THE-one BEING-said	ΤΩΙΕΡΩΟΥΚΕΣΕΤΕΙΝΑΤΕΤ 600
ΜΕΝΟΣΙΟΥΔΑΣΕΙΣΤΩΝΑΦΔ 20	THE SACRED-place NOT YE-OUT-STRETCH THE
JUDAS ONE OF-THE TWO-TEN	ΑΧΕΙΡΑΣΕΠΕΜΕΑΛΛΑΥΤΗ 20
ΕΚΑΠΡΟΗΡΧΕΤΟΑΥΤΟΥΣΚΑ 40	HANDS ON ME but this
BEFORE-CAME them AND	Α of-YOUΠ IS <sup>it</sup> omits of-YOUΠ
ΙΗΓΙΣΕΝΤΩΙΗΝΣΟΥΦΙΛΗΣ 60	ΕΣΤΙΝΥΜΩΝΗΡΑΚΑΙΗΣΘ 40
NEARS to-THE JESUS TO-be-FOND	IS OF-YOUΠ THE HOUR AND THE author-
ΔΙΑΥΤΟΝΙΗΣΟΥΣΔΕΕΙΠΕΝ 80	ΥΣΙΑΤΟΥΣΚΟΤΟΥΣΣΥΛΛΑΒ 60
48 Him JESUS YET said	54 ity OF-THE DARKNESS TOGETHER-GETTING
<sup>it</sup> omits JUDAS	ΟΝΤΕΣΔΕΑΥΤΟΝΗΓΑΓΟΝΚΑ 80
ΑΥΤΩΙΟΥΔΑΦΙΛΗΜΑΤΙΤΟΝ 200	YET Him THEY-LED AND
to-him JUDAS to-FOND-effect THE	ΙΕΙΣΗΓΑΓΟΝΕΙΣΤΗΝΟΙΚΙ 700
ΥΙΟΝΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΠΑΡΑΔ 20	THEY-INTO-LED INTO THE HOME
SON OF-THE human YOU-ARE-BE-	Α ο. ΑΝΤΟΥΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΦΩΣΟΔΕΠΕΤ 20
ΙΔΩΦΙΔΟΝΤΕΣΔΕΟΙΠΕΡΙΑ 40	OF-THE chief-SACRED-ones THE YET Peter
49 SIDE-GIVING PERCEIVING YET THE-ones ABOUT Him	ΡΟΧΚΟΛΟΥΘΕΙΜΑΚΡΟΒΕΝ 40
ΥΤΟΝΤΟΕΣΟΜΕΝΟΝΕΙΠΑΝΑ 60	followed FAR-place
THE WILL-BE-BEING THEY-say to-	Α omits -ABOUT-
ΥΤΩΚΥΡΙΕΕΙΠΑΤΑΣΟΜΕΝΕ 80	ΠΕΡΙΑΥΑΝΤΩΝΔΕΠΥΡΕΝΜΕ 60
Him Master! IF WE-SHALL-BE-SMITING IN	55 OF-ABOUT-TOUCHING YET FIRE IN MIDST
ΝΜΑΧΙΡΑΚΑΙΕΠΑΤΑΣΕΝΕ 300	ΣΩΤΗΣΑΥΛΗΣΚΑΙΣΥΝΚΑΘΙ 80
50 SWORD AND SMITES ONE	OF-THE COURT AND OF-being-TOGETHER-
ΙΣΤΙΣΕΑ ΤΗ ΣΛΑΒΕ-OF-THE chief-SACRED-ones	ΣΑΝΤΩΝΑΥΤΩΝΕΚΑΘΗΤΟΟΠ 800
ANY OUT OF-them OF-THE chief-SACRED-	seated them sat THE Pe-
ΡΕΦΩΣΤΟΝΔΟΥΛΟΝΚΑΙΑΦΕΙ 40	ΕΤΡΟΣΕΝΜΕΣΦΑΥΤΩΝΙΔΟΥ 20
one THE SLAVE AND he-FROM-	56 ter IN MIDST OF-them PERCEIVING
ΑΝ ο. Α of-him THE EAR	ΣΑΔΕΑΥΤΟΝΠΑΙΔΙΣΚΗΤΙΣ 40
ΛΕΝΤΟΥΣΑΥΤΟΥΤΟΔΕΣΙΟ 60	YET him maid ANY
LIFTS THE EAR OF-him THE RIGHT	ΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΝΠΡΟΣΤΟΦΩΣΚΑ 60
ΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΒΕΙΣΔΕΙΟΗΣΟΥΣ 80	sitting TOWARD THE LIGHT AND
51 answering YET THE JESUS	ΙΑΤΕΝΙCΑCΑΑΥΤΩΔΕΙΠΕΝΚ 80
ΕΙΠΕΝΕΑΤΕΕΩΣΤΟΥΤΟΥΚΑ 400	STRETCHING to-him said AND
said BE-LEAVING TILL OF-this AND	ΑΙΟΥΤΟCCΥΝΑΥΤΩΗΝΝΟΔΕΝ 900
ΙΑΥΑΜΕΝΟΣΤΟΥΦΤΙΟΥΙΑC 20	57 this-ones TOGETHER to-Him WAS THE YET he-
TOUCHING OF-THE EAR He-HEALS	Α adds ΑΥΤΟΝ Him
ΑΤΟΑΥΤΟΝΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΙΗΝCΟΥ 40	ΡΗΗCΑΤΟΛΕΓΩΝΟΥΚΟΙΔΑΑ 20
52 him said YET JESUS	disowns SAYING NOT I've-PERCEIVED
CΠΡΟΣΤΟΥCΠΑΡΑΓΕΝΟΜΕΝ 60	WOMAN NOT I-HAVE-PERCEIVED Him
TOWARD THE ones-BESIDE-BECOMING	ΥΤΟΝΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΙΜΕΤΑΒΡΑΧ 40
ΟΥCΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙCΚ 80	58 Him WOMAN AND after BIT
ON Him chief-SACRED-ones AND	ΕΤΕΡΟCΙΔΩΦΝΑΥΤΩΝΕΦΗΚ 60
ΑΙCΤΡΑΤΗΓΟΥCΤΟΥΙΕΡΟΥ 500	DIFFERENT PERCEIVING him AVERBED AND
officers OF-THE SACRED-place	ΑΙCΥΕΞΑΥΤΩΝΕΙΟΔΕΠΕΤΡ 80
	YOU OUT of-them ARE THE YET Peter
	Α ΕΙΠΕΝ said
	ΟCΕΦΗΑΝΘΡΩΠΕΟΥΚΕΙΜΙΚ 80000
	59 AVERBED human! NOT I-AM AND

<sup>55</sup> That Peter really intended to be loyal to his Lord cannot be doubted, especially as he did not run away but followed as closely as he dared, keeping Him in sight. It demanded some courage to enter into the courtyard of the chief priest. But there was nothing in what he saw of the trial to give him confidence. If they maltreated his Master as they were doing what would they do to His disciples? What a vast difference between his conduct here and his magnificent courage in the Pentecostal era! Now he is afraid of a mere maid, then he defies the whole Sanhedrin. Yet this failure was the very foundation of his future firmness. From the instant that the Lord looked at Peter he was a changed man. Bitter self-reproach takes the place of boasting. Confidence in Christ replaces self-conceit. He has learned the lesson of true greatness, as he writes in his first epistle: "Be humbled, then, under the mighty hand of God, that He may be exalting you in due season" (1 Pet. 5<sup>6</sup>).

<sup>61-62</sup> Compare Mt. 26<sup>75</sup> Mk. 14<sup>72</sup>.

<sup>63-65</sup> Compare Mt. 26<sup>67</sup>, 68 Mk. 14<sup>65</sup>.

<sup>66-71</sup> Compare Mt. 26<sup>59-66</sup> Mk. 14<sup>55-64</sup> Jn. 18<sup>19-24</sup>.

<sup>66</sup> The Sanhedrin was the highest religious court in Israel and should logically have been the one to pass upon His claims and confirm them. Had they been at all what they were supposed to be, He could easily have convinced them. But they were so utterly apostate that the Lord recognized the futility of having anything to do with them. They were not sincerely inquiring into His claims but were seeking evidence to convict Him. He well knew that they wanted Him to claim to be Christ that they might use it against Him. They wanted Him to say that He was the Son of God that this might be evidence of blasphemy and lead to His death. This is why He says "You are saying that I am!" If He did not claim it they would have no case against Him. And even thus, though He refused to speak the words, they catch at His retort. What a travesty of righteousness! What a mockery of religion is this highest and holiest of Jewish tribunals! Pilate had some sense of justice left, but they were utterly shameless. Their light had become darkness.

val of about one hour some other one stoutly insisted, saying, "Of a truth, this man also was with Him, for he is a Galilean also." Yet <sup>60</sup> Peter said, "Man, I am not aware what you are saying." And, instantly, at his still talking, a cock crows.

<sup>61</sup> And, being turned, the Lord looks at Peter, and Peter is reminded of the Lord's declaration, as He said to him, "Ere a cock crows today, you will be renouncing Me thrice." And Peter, coming outside, laments bitterly.

<sup>63</sup> And the men who are pressing <sup>64</sup> Jesus derided Him, lashing and covering Him about, they beat His face and they inquired of Him, saying, "Prophecy! Who is it that hits you?" And they said many different things against Him, blaspheming.

<sup>66</sup> And as it became day, the eldership of the people was gathered, chief priests as well as scribes, and they led Him away into their <sup>67</sup> Sanhedrin, saying, "If *you* are the Christ, tell us." Yet He said to them, "If I should tell you, you would under no circumstances be <sup>68</sup> believing. Yet if I also should be asking, under no circumstances would you be answering or releasing Me. Yet from now on the Son of Mankind shall be sitting at the right hand of the power of God." <sup>70</sup> Now they all say, "Are *you*, then, the Son of God?" Yet He averred to them, "You are saying that I am!" Now they said, "What further need have we of testimony? For we ourselves hear from His mouth!"

<sup>23</sup> And the entire multitude of them, rising, led Him to Pilate.

ΑΙΔΙΑΣΤΑΗΣΩΣΕΙΩΡΑΣΜ <sup>20</sup> OF-THRU-STANDING AS-IF OF-HOUR ONE	ΣΦΗΜΟΥΝΤΕΣΕΛΕΓΟΝΕΙΣΑ <sup>20</sup> AVERRING THEY-said INTO Him
ΙΑΣΑΛΛΟΟΤΙΣΔΙΙΣΧΥΡΙΖ <sup>40</sup> other ANY WAS-THRU-STRONG	ΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΩΣΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΗΜΕΡ <sup>40</sup> 66 AND AS it-BECAME DAY
ΕΤΟΛΕΓΩΝΕΠΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΣΚΑ <sup>60</sup> saying ON TRUTH AND	ΑΣΥΝΗΧΘΗΤΟΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΙ <sup>60</sup> WAS-TOGETHER-LED THE SENIOR-ship
ΙΟΥΤΟΣΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥΗΝΚΑΙΓ <sup>80</sup> this-one WITH Him WAS AND for	ΟΝΤΟΥΛΑΟΥΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙΣΤΕ <sup>80</sup> OF-THE PEOPLE chief-SACED-ones BESIDES
ΑΡΓΑΛΙΑΙΟΙΣΕΣΤΙΝΕΙΠΕ <sup>100</sup> 60 GALILEAN he-IS said	ΚΑΙΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙΣΚΑΙΙΑΠΗΓ <sup>100</sup> AND WRITERS AND THEY-FROM-
ΗΑΝΕΠΕΤΡΟΣΑΝΘΡΩΠΕΟΥΚ <sup>20</sup> YET THE Peter human! NOT	ΑΓΟΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΙΣΤΟΣΥΝΕΔΡ <sup>20</sup> LED Him INTO THE Sanhedrin
ΟΙΔΟΛΕΓΕΙΣΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΧΡ <sup>40</sup> I'VE-PERCEIVED WHICH YOU-ARE-SAYING AND instantly	ΙΟΝΑΥΤΩΝΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣΕΙΣΥ <sup>40</sup> 67 OF-them saying IF YOU
ΗΜΑΕΤΙΛΑΛΟΥΝΤΟΣΑΥΤΟΥ <sup>60</sup> STILL OF-TALKING OF-him	ΕΙΟΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΕΙΠΟΝΗΜΙΝΕ <sup>60</sup> ARE THE ANOINTED say to-US He-
ΕΦΩΝΗΣΕΝΑΛΕΚΤΩΡΚΑΙΣΤ <sup>60</sup> 61 SOUNDS UN-LAYER AND BEING-	ΙΠΕΝΔΕΑΥΤΟΙΣΕΑΝΥΜΙΝΕ <sup>60</sup> said YET to-them IF-EVER to-YOUP I-MAY-
ΡΑΦΕΙΣΟΚΥΡΙΟΣΕΝΕΒΛΕΥ <sup>200</sup> TURNED THE Master IN-looks	ΙΠΦΟΥΜΗΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΗΤΕΕΑΝ <sup>700</sup> 68 BE-SAYING NOT NO YE-SHOULD-BE-BELIEVING IF-EVER
ΕΝΤΩΠΕΤΡΩΚΑΙΥΠΕΜΝΗΣΘ <sup>20</sup> to-THE Peter AND IS-UNDER-REMINDED	ΔΕΚΑΙΕΡΩΤΗΣΩΟΥΜΗΑΠΟΚ <sup>20</sup> YET AND I-SH'D-BE-asking NOT NO YE-MAY-BE-
ΗΟΠΕΤΡΟΣΤΟΥΡΗΜΑΤΟΣΤΟ <sup>40</sup> THE Peter OF-THE declaration OF-THE	ΡΙΘΗΤΕΜΟΙΝΑΠΟΛΥΣΗΤΕΑ <sup>40</sup> answering to-ME OR YE-SH'D-BE-FROM-LOOSING FROM
ΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΩΣΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΟΤ <sup>60</sup> Master AS He-said to-him that	ΠΟΤΟΥΝΥΝΔΕΕΣΤΑΙΟΥΙΟΣ <sup>60</sup> 69 THE NOW YET WILL-BE THE SON
ΙΠΡΙΝΑΛΕΚΤΟΡΑΦΩΝΗΣΑΙ <sup>80</sup> ERE UN-LAYER TO-SOUND	ΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΣ <sup>80</sup> OF-THE human sitting
ΣΗΜΕΡΩΝΑΠΑΡΗΝΗΣΗΜΕΤΡΙ <sup>300</sup> today YOU-WILL-BE-renOUNCING ME thrice	ΕΚΔΕΞΙΩΝΤΗΣΔΥΝΑΜΕΩΣΤ <sup>800</sup> OUT OF-RIGHT OF-THE ABILITY OF-
ΣΚΑΙΕΞΕΛΘΩΝΕΞΩΟΠΕΤΡΟ <sup>20</sup> 62 AND OUT-COMING OUT THE Peter	ΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΙΠΑΝΔΕΠΑΝΤΕΣΣ <sup>20</sup> 70 THE God THEY-say YET ALL YOU
ΣΕΚΛΑΥΣΕΝΠΙΚΡΩΣΚΑΙΟΙ <sup>40</sup> 63 LAMENTS BITTERLY AND THE	ΥΟΥΝΕΙΟΥΙΟΣΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΟΔ <sup>40</sup> THEN ARE THE SON OF-THE God THE YET
ΑΝΔΡΕΣΟΙΣΥΝΕΧΟΝΤΕΣΤΟ <sup>60</sup> MEN THE ones-pressing THE	ΕΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΣΕΦΗΥΜΕΙΣΑ <sup>60</sup> TOWARD them He-averred YE ARE-
ΟΝΗΜ <sup>80</sup> ON Him	ΕΓΕΤΕΟΤΙΕΓΩΕΙΜΙΟΙΔΕΕ <sup>80</sup> 71 saying that I AM THE-ones YET
ΝΙΗΣΟΥΝΕΝΕΠΑΙΖΟΝΑΥΤΩ <sup>80</sup> JESUS IN-sported to-Him	ΙΠΑΝΤΙΕΤΙΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΧΟΜΕ <sup>900</sup> said ANY STILL need WE-ARE-HAVING
ΔΕΡΟΝΤΕΣΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΚΑΛΥ <sup>400</sup> 64 SKINNING AND ABOUT-COVERING	ΝΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑΣΑΥΤΟΙΓΑΡΗΚ <sup>20</sup> OF-witness SAME for WE-HEAR
ΑΝΤΕΣΑΥΤΟΝΕΤΥΠΤΟΝΑΥΤ <sup>20</sup> s omits Him bs omit BEAT to AND Him BEAT(past) OF-Him	ΟΥΣΑΜΕΝΑΠΟΤΟΥΣΤΟΜΑΤΟ <sup>40</sup> FROM THE MOUTH
ΟΥΤΟΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΝΚΑΙΕΠΗΡΩ <sup>40</sup> THE face AND THEY-inquired-of	ΣΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΑΝΑΣΤΑΝΑΠΑΝ <sup>60</sup> 23 OF-Him AND UP-STANDING EVERY (emph.)
ΤΩΝΑΥΤΩΝΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣΠΡΟΦ <sup>60</sup> Him saying BEFORE-AVER	ΤΟΠΑΝΘΟΣΑΥΤΩΝΗΓΑΓΟΝΑ <sup>80</sup> THE multitude OF-them LED Him
ΗΤΕΥΣΟΝΤΙΣΕΣΤΙΝΟΠΑΙΣ <sup>80</sup> ANY IS THE one-HITTING	ΥΤΟΝΕΠΙΤΟΝΠΕΙΛΑΤΟΝΗΡ <sup>9000</sup> 2 ON THE PILATE THEY-
ΑΣΕΚΑΙΕΤΕΡΑΠΟΛΛΑΒΛΑ <sup>600</sup> 65 YOU AND DIFFERENT MANY HARM-	



1-5. Compare Mt.27:1-14 Mk.15:2-5 Jn.18:28-38.

1 The trial now takes on a new character. It passes from the religious to the political phase. It would be quite useless to bring the Sanhedrin's findings before Pilate, because he was not to be drawn into their religious quarrels, so long as these did not affect the state. So they modify the indictment accordingly.

2 Compare Mt.22:17-21 Ac.17:7.

3 To us the Lord's reply to Pilate seems to be an admission of the charge that He was a king, and consequently, a rival of Cæsar. But the turn of thought lies in the emphasis. In John's account there is a fuller discussion, in which the Lord makes it plain to Pilate that, at that time, He was not pressing this claim. "*You are [not I am] saying it,*" indicates that the accusation springs from the desire of His enemies to have it so, rather than any evidence they can furnish. So Pilate understood it, and bluntly told the Jews that, if anyone was at fault, they were, and not their Prisoner.

4 Compare Ac.3:14,15.

6 They hoped, by the mention of Galilee, to rouse the procurator's animosity, for it was well known that he and Herod, the tetrarch of Galilee, were enemies. But Pilate knew that Herod was well acquainted with the religious quarrels of the Jews and might possibly be able to find the real cause of their animosity. Hence he sends Him to the Idumean.

7 Compare 3:1,2.

8 Compare 9:6.

8 Herod, having beheaded John the baptist, became greatly interested in this new Prophet Who more than took John's place. He never had met Him. As the Lord was not of Galilee, but of Bethlehem, Judea, Herod had no jurisdiction over His case. His father, Herod the Great, had indeed held sway in Judea, and used his power to massacre the babes of Bethlehem, in order to make sure of His destruction. They were a bloody race, and with divine dignity Christ scorns to speak to the haughty Herod. Yet even he could find no ground for the accusations of His enemies.

11 Compare Isa.53:3.

12 Compare Ac.4:25-28.

13-17 Compare Mt.27:15-19 Mk.15:6-10 Jn.18:38,39 19:4 Ac.13:28.

2 Now they begin to accuse Him, saying, "We found this man perverting our nation and forbidding to be giving taxes to Cæsar, and saying himself to be Christ, the king."

3 Now Pilate inquires of Him, saying, "Are *you* the king of the Jews?" Now, answering him, He averred, "*You* are saying it!"

4 Now Pilate said to the chief priests and the throngs, "I am not finding a single fault in this man."

5 Yet they were insistent, saying that "He is exciting the people, teaching down the whole of Judea, beginning even from Galilee as far

6 as here." Now Pilate, hearing "Galilee", inquires if the man is

7 a Galilean. And realizing that He is of Herod's jurisdiction, he sends Him up to Herod, he also being in Jerusalem in these days.

8 Now Herod, perceiving Jesus, was overjoyed, for he was for a considerable time wanting to become acquainted with Him, because of hearing much concerning Him, and he expected to be perceiving some

9 sign occurring by Him. Now he inquired of Him with ample words,

10 yet *He* answers him nothing. Now the chief priests and the scribes had stood strenuously accusing

11 Him. Now, scorning and deriding Him, Herod, together with his troops, clothing Him in splendid attire, sends Him back to Pilate.

12 Now Herod and Pilate became friends with one another on that same day, for before this they were at enmity between themselves.

1 **ΞΑΝΤΟΔΕΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΕΙΝΑΥΤ** 20  
 begin YET TO-BE-ACCUSING OF-Him  
 2 **ΟΥΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣΤΟΥΤΟΝΕΥΡΟ** 40  
 saying this-ones WE-FOUND  
 3 **ΜΕΝΔΙΑΣΤΡΕΦΟΝΤΑΤΟΕΘΝ** 60  
 THRU-TURNING THE NATION  
 4 **Α ΟΜΙΤΣ ΟΥΣ ΟΜΙΤΣ ΟΥΣ** 80  
 A omits OF-US AND FORBIDDING taxes  
 5 **ΟΥΣΚΑΙΣΑΡΙΔΙΔΟΝΑΙΚΑΙ** 100  
 TO-CAESAR TO-BE-GIVING AND  
 6 **ΛΕΓΟΝΤΑΕΑΥΤΟΝΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ** 20  
 saying self ANOINTED  
 7 **ΒΑΣΙΛΕΔΕΙΝΑΙΟΔΕΠΕΙΛΑ** 40  
 3 KING TO-BE THE YET PILATE  
 8 **ΤΟΣΕΠΗΡΩΤΗΣΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΛΕ** 60  
 omits ON-asks inquires-of Him saying  
 9 **ΓΩΝΣΥΕΙΟΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣΤΩΝΙ** 80  
 YOU ARE THE KING OF-THE JU-  
 10 **ΟΥΔΑΙΩΝΟΔΕΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣ** 200  
 DAIDS THE YET ANSWERING  
 11 **ΑΥΤΩΕΦΗΣΥΛΕΓΕΙΣΟΔΕΠΕ** 20  
 4 him He-answered YOU ARE-SAYING THE YET PILATE  
 12 **ΙΛΑΤΟΣΕΙΠΕΝΠΡΟΣΤΟΥΣΑ** 40  
 said TOWARD THE chief-  
 13 **ΡΧΙΕΡΕΙΣΚΑΙΤΟΥΣΟΧΛΟΥ** 60  
 SACRED-ones AND THE THROGS  
 14 **ΟΥΔΕΝΥΡΙΚΩΔΙΤΙΟΝΕ** 80  
 NOT-YET-ONE I-AM-FINDING cause IN  
 15 **ΝΤΩΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΤΟΥΤΩΟΙΔΕ** 300  
 5 THE human this THE-ones YET WERE-  
 16 **ΠΙΣΧΥΟΝΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣΟΤΙΑΝ** 20  
 -ON-STRONGED saying that He-is-  
 17 **ΑΣΕΙΕΙΤΟΝΛΑΟΝΔΙΔΑΣΚΩ** 40  
 UP-QUAKING THE PEOPLE TEACHING  
 18 **ΝΚΑΒΟΛΗCΤΗΣCΙΟΥΔΑΙΑC** 60  
 DOWN WHOLE OF-THE JUDEA AND  
 19 **ΔΙΑΡΞΑΜΕΝΟCΑΠΟΤΗΣΓΑΛ** 80  
 beginning FROM THE GALILEE  
 20 **ΙΛΙΑCΕΩCΩΔΕΠΕΙΛΑΤΟC** 400  
 6 TILL here PILATE  
 21 **ΔΕΑΚΟΥCΑΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑΝΕΠ** 20  
 YET HEARING GALILEE inquires-  
 22 **ΗΡΩΤΗΣΕΝΕΙΘΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΓ** 40  
 of IF THE human GAL-  
 23 **ΑΙΛΙΑΙΟCΕCΤΙΝΚΑΙΕΠΙΓ** 60  
 7 ILAIAI IS AND ON-KNOWING  
 24 **ΝΟΥCΟΤΙΕΚΤΗΣΕΞΟΥCΙΑC** 80  
 that OUT OF-THE authority  
 25 **ΗΡΩΔΟΥCΕCΤΙΝΑΝΕΠΕΜΥΕΝ** 500  
 OF-HEROD He-is he-UP-SENDS

1 **ΑΥΤΟΝΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΗΡΩΔΗΝΝΟΝ** 20  
 Him TOWARD THE HEROD BEING  
 2 **ΤΑΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΝΙΕΡΟΣΟΛΥ** 40  
 AND him IN JERUSALEM  
 3 **ΜΟΙCΕΝΤΑΥΤΑΙCΤΑΙCΗΜΕ** 60  
 IN these THE DAYS  
 4 **ΡΑΙCΟΔΕΗΡΩΔΗCΙΔΩΝΤΟΝ** 80  
 8 THE YET HEROD PERCEIVING THE  
 5 **ΙΗΣΟΥΝΕΧΑΡΗΑΙΑΝΗΝΓΑΡ** 600  
 JESUS he-JOYED VERY WAS for  
 6 **ΕΞΙΚΑΝΩΝΧΡΟΝΩΘΕΛΩΝΙ** 20  
 OUT OF-ENOUGH TIMES WILLING TO-  
 7 **ΔΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΔΙΑΤΟΑΚΟΥΕΙ** 40  
 BE-PERCEIVING Him THRU THE TO-BE-HEARING  
 8 **ΝΠΟΛΛΑΠΕΡΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΗΛ** 60  
 omits much ABOUT Him AND he-EX-  
 9 **ΠΙΖΕΝΤΙCΗΜΕΙΟΝΙΔΕΙΝΥ** 80  
 AS O. ANY SIGN TO-BE-PERCEIVING  
 10 **ΠΟΔΥΤΟΥΓΕΙΝΟΜΕΝΟΝΕΠΗ** 700  
 9 by Him BECOMING he-inquired-  
 11 **ΡΩΤΑΔΕΑΥΤΟΝΕΝΛΟΓΟΙCΙ** 20  
 of YET Him IN sayings  
 12 **ΚΑΝΟΙCΑΥΤΟCΔΕΟΥΔΕΝΑΠ** 40  
 noughs He YET NOT-YET-ONE ANSWERS  
 13 **ΕΚΡΙΝΑΤΟΑΥΤΩΕΙCΤΗΚΕΙ** 60  
 10 to-him HAD-STOOD  
 14 **CΑΝΔΕΟΙΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙCΚΑΙΟ** 80  
 YET THE chief-SACRED-ones AND THE  
 15 **ΙΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙCΕΥΤΟΝΩCΚΑ** 300  
 WRITERS WELL-STRETCHLY accus-  
 16 **ΤΗΓΟΡΟΥΝΤΕCΑΥΤΟΥΕΞΟΥ** 20  
 11 ING OF-Him SCORNING  
 17 **ΘΕΝΗCΑCΔΕΑΥΤΟΝΗΡΩΔΗ** 40  
 omits Him TE BESIDES KA AND  
 18 **CΣΥΝΤΟΙCCΤΡΑΤΕΥΜΑCΙΝ** 60  
 TOGETHER to-THE WAR-troops  
 19 **ΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΜΠΑΙCΑCΠΕΡΙ** 80  
 OF-him AND IN-sporting ABOUT-CAST-  
 20 **ΒΑΛΩΝΑΥΤΟΝΕCΘΗΤΑΛΑΜΠ** 900  
 ING Him GARMENT SHINING  
 21 **ΡΑΝΑΝΕΠΕΜΥΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΤΩΠ** 20  
 omits UP- he-UP-SENDS Him to-THE FI-  
 22 **ΕΙΛΑΤΩΓΕΝΟΝΤΟΔΕΦΙΛΟ** 40  
 12 LATE BECAME YET FOND-ones  
 23 **ΙΟΤΕΗΡΩΔΗCΚΑΙΟΠΕΙΛΑΤ** 60  
 THE BESIDES HEROD AND THE PILATE  
 24 **ΟCΕΝΑΥΤΗΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΜΕΤΑΛ** 80  
 IN SAME THE DAY WITH ONE-  
 25 **ΑΛΩΝΠΡΟΥΠΗΡΧΟΝΓΑΡΕΝ** 1000  
 another THEY-BEFORE-belonged for IN

<sup>14</sup> Every civil charge against the Lord was found to be false. His long sojourn in Galilee and the miracles He had performed were reported to Herod, but he had not been informed of a single disturbance, though the Roman government was constantly on the alert to crush any insurrection in its beginning. Bar-Abbas had headed one that very year. The religious rulers were none too loyal to Rome, and any charge coming from them, unless well authenticated, was to be viewed with suspicion.

The utter hypocrisy of the whole proceeding comes to a climax in their request for the release of Bar-Abbas. He was actually guilty of the charge brought against the Lord, with the added distinction of having committed murder (while the Lord had roused the dead), yet they wanted him released! But the Lord, Who was not guilty, must be crucified! We cannot help seeing in these two an illustration of the wonderful salvation which springs from the murder of the Just One. He suffered, the Just One for the unjust, that He might bring them to God. If Christ had been released Bar-Abbas would have been executed, as he deserved. He is a type of the mass of unbelievers, who are saved without faith, at the consummation.

<sup>18-23</sup> Compare Mt.27<sup>20-23</sup> Mk.15<sup>11-14</sup> Jn. 18<sup>40</sup>.

<sup>22</sup> The act of Pilate in crucifying Christ is as nothing compared with the guilt of the religious leaders of the Jews. They had the oracles of God which foretold the coming of the Blessed One. Pilate may never have even heard of the Messiah. They had the light of a holy and just law. Yet the Roman governor, with little more than an instinctive sense of justice (for no statute was involved) was far more righteous. Three times he bears record that he cannot find a single fault worthy of death. His real weakness lay in the form of government. Pilate's office, to some extent, depended on his pandering to the populace. They were always ready to accuse their governors of disloyalty to Cæsar if they displeased them.

<sup>24-25</sup> Compare Mt.27<sup>24-26</sup> Mk.15<sup>15</sup> Jn.19<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>26</sup> Simon is the type of those who follow Him, bearing His cross.

<sup>13</sup> Now Pilate, calling together the chief priests and the chiefs and the people, said to them, "You bring me this man, as one who is turning away the people, and *lo!* I, examining him before you, found in this man not a single fault of which you are accusing him. Nay, neither Herod, for he sends him back to us, and *lo!* nothing deserving of death is committed by him. Then, disciplining him, I will be releasing him."

<sup>17</sup> Now of necessity he had to release one for them at the festival. <sup>18</sup> Yet all as one multitude cried out, saying, "Away with this one! Yet <sup>19</sup> release Bar-Abbas for us"—who was cast into jail because of a certain insurrection and murder occurring in the city. Now Pilate, willing to release Jesus, again <sup>20</sup> shouts to them. Yet they retorted, saying, "Crucify! Crucify him!"

<sup>22</sup> Now the third time he said to them, "For what evil does this man? I found not a single cause of death in him. Disciplining him, then, I will be releasing him."

<sup>23</sup> Yet they importuned with loud voices, requesting that He be crucified. And their voices and the chief <sup>24</sup> priests' prevailed. Now Pilate adjudges that it occur as they request. <sup>25</sup> Now he releases him whom they requested, who had been cast into jail because of insurrection and murder, yet he gives Jesus up to their will.

<sup>26</sup> And as they led Him away, getting hold of a certain Simon, a Cyrenian, coming from the field, they place the cross on him to carry it

ΕΧΘΡΑΟΝΤΕΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ 20  
 enmity BEING TOWARD them  
 ΠΕΙΛΑΤΟΣ ΔΕ ΣΥΝΚΑΛΕΣΑΜ 40  
 13 PILATE YET TOGETHER-CALLING

ΕΝ ΟΣΤΟΥΣ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ 60  
 THE chief-SACRED-ones AND

ΤΟΥΣ ΑΡΧΟΝΤΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΛΑΟΝ 80  
 THE chiefs AND THE PEOPLE

ΟΝ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΠΡΟ 100  
 14 said TOWARD them YE-TOWARD-

ΧΗΝ ΕΓΚΑΤΕΜΟΙ ΤΟΝ ΑΝΘΡΩ 20  
 CARRY to-me THE human

ΠΟΝΤΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΨΑΠΟΣΤΡΕΦΟ 40  
 this AS FROM-TURNING

ΝΤΑ ΤΟΝ ΛΑΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΙΔΟΥ ΕΓΩ 60  
 THE PEOPLE AND BE-PERCEIVING I

ΕΝΩΠΙΟΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΑΝΑΚΡΙΝΑΣ 80  
 IN-VIEW OF-YOU examining

ΟΥ ΕΝΕΥΡΟΝΕΤΩ ΑΝΘΡΩΠ 200  
 NOT-YET-ONE FOUND IN THE human

ΦΤΟΥΤΩ ΔΙ ΤΙ ΟΝΟΝ ΚΑΘΗΓΟ 20  
 this cause OF-WHICH YE-ARE-ACCUSING

ΡΕΙΤΕ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΛΛΟΥ ΔΕ 40  
 15 AS omit DOWN DOWN OF-Him but NOT-YET

ΗΡΩΔΗΣ ΑΝΕΠΕΜΥΕΝ ΕΓΓΑΡΥ 60  
 HEROD he-UP-SENDS for Him

ΤΟΝ ΠΡΟΣΗΜΑΣΚΑΙ ΙΔΟΥΟΥ 80  
 TOWARD US AND BE-PERCEIVING NOT-

ΔΕΝΑΣΙΟΝ ΘΑΝΑΤΟΥ ΕΣΤΙΝ 200  
 YET-ONE WORTHY OF-DEATH IS

ΠΕΠΡΑΓΜΕΝΟΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΠΑΙΔΕ 20  
 16 HAVING-been-PRACTISED to-Him disciplining

ΥΣΑΧΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΠΟΛΥΣΩ Δ 40  
 17 THEN Him I'LL-BE-FROM-LOOSING ne-

ΝΑΓΚΗΝ ΔΕ ΕΙΧΕΝ ΑΠΟΛΥΕΙ 60  
 AB omit verse 17 YET he-HEAD TO-BE-FROM-LOOSING

ΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΤΑΘΟΡΤΗΝ ΕΝΑ 80  
 to-them according-to FESTIVAL ONE

ΑΝΕΚΡΑΓΟΝ ΔΕ ΠΛΗΘΕΙ 400  
 18 THEY-UP-CRIED YET EVERY-FULL

ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΙΡΕΤΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΑΠ 20  
 SAYING BE-LIFTING this-One FROM-

ΟΛΥΣΟΝ ΔΕ ΗΜΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΒΑΡΑΒ 40  
 LOOSE YET to-US THE Bar-Abbas

ΒΑΝΟΣ ΤΙ ΗΝ ΔΙΑΣΤΑΣΙΝΤ 60  
 19 WHO-ANY WAS THRU STANDING ANY

ΙΝΑ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝ ΗΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΠΟΛΕ 80  
 BECOMING IN THE city

ΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΦΟΝΕΒΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ 500  
 AND MURDER BEING-CAST IN THE

ΦΥΛΑΚΗΝ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΔΕ Ο ΠΕΙΛΑΤ 20  
 20 GUARD-house AGAIN YET THE PILATE

ΟΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΦΩΝΗΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ 40  
 TOWARD-SOUNDS to-them

ΘΕΛΩΝ ΑΠΟΛΥΣΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΗΝΣΟ 60  
 WILLING TO-FROM-LOOSE THE JESUS

ΥΝΟΙ ΔΕ ΕΠΕΦΩΝΟΥΝ ΛΕΓΟΝ 80  
 21 THE-ones YET ON-SOUNDED SAYING

ΤΕΣΣΤΑΥΡΟΥΣΤΑΥΡΟΥ ΑΥΤ 600  
 BE-impaling BE-impaling Him

ΟΝΟ ΔΕ ΤΡΙΤΟΝ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ 20  
 22 THE YET third he-said TOWARD

ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΤΙ ΓΑΡ ΚΑΚΟΝ ΕΠΟΙ 40  
 them ANY for EVIL DOES

ΗΝΣΕΝ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΟΥΔΕΝΑΙ ΤΙΟΝ 60  
 this-One NOT-YET-ONE CAUSE

ΘΑΝΑΤΟΥ ΕΥΡΟΝΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΠΑ 80  
 OF-DEATH I-FOUND IN Him disci-

ΙΔΕΥΣΑ ΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΠΟΛΥ 700  
 plining THEN Him I-WILL-BE-FROM-

ΣΦΟΙΔΕΕΤΕ ΚΕΙΝΤΟ ΦΩΝΑΙ 20  
 s omits ON- LOOSING THE-ones YET ON-LAID to-sounds

ΣΜΕΓΑΛΑΙΣΑΙ ΤΟΥ ΜΕΝΟΙ Δ 40  
 GREAT REQUESTING Him

ΥΤΟΝ ΣΤΑΥΡΩΘΗΝΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΚΑ 60  
 TO-BE-impaled AND were-

ΤΙΣ ΧΥΟΝΑΙ ΦΩΝΑΙ ΑΥΤΩΝ Κ 80  
 DOWN-STRONG THE SOUNDS OF-them AND

ΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΩΝ ΟΔΕ ΠΕΙΛΑ 801  
 s omits OF-THE THE TO YET OF-THE chief-SACRED-ones THE YET PILATE

ΑΤΟΣ ΕΠΕΚΡΙΝΕΝ ΓΕΝΕΣΘΑ 20  
 24 ON-JUDGES TO-BE-BECOMING

ΙΤΟ ΔΙ ΤΗΜΑ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΑΠΕΛΥΣ 40  
 25 THE REQUEST-effect ON-them FROM-LOOSES

ΕΝ ΔΕ ΤΟΝ ΔΙΑΣΤΑΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ Φ 60  
 YET THE-one THRU STANDING AND MUR-

ΟΝΟΝ ΒΕΒΛΗΜΕΝΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ 80  
 DER HAVING-been-CAST INTO THE

ΦΥΛΑΚΗΝ ΟΝΗΤΟΥΝΤΟ ΤΟΝ Δ 900  
 GUARD-house WHOM THEY-REQUESTED THE YET

ΕΙΝΣΟΥΝ ΠΑΡΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΤΩ ΘΕ 20  
 JESUS he-BESIDE-GIVES to-THE WILL

ΑΝΜΑΤΙ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΩΣ ΑΠΗΓ 40  
 26 OF-them AND AS THEY-FROM-

ΑΓΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΠΙΛΑΒΟΜΕΝΟ 60  
 B o. o. LED Him ON-GETTING

ΙΣΙΜΦΝΑΤΙΝΑ ΚΥΡΗΝΑΙΟΝ 80  
 SIMON ANY CYRENIAN

ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΑΠΟ ΑΓΡΟΥ ΕΠΕΘ 92000  
 COMING FROM FIELD THEY-ON-PLACE

26 Compare Mt.27<sup>32</sup>Mk.15<sup>21</sup>Jn.19<sup>17</sup>.

26 Tradition has sought to surround the cross with a false glamour by making it cross-shaped, instead of a single upright stake. The word "cross" itself has so embedded itself in the hearts of the saints that it would seem cruel to tear it out. Yet those who are spiritual will recognize the great truth that the crucifixion was designed to sound the depths of shame and ignominy, and any attempt to embellish it only detracts from its true moral glory.

28 In the midst of His sufferings He did not forget the fate of that unhappy people, who were sowing the seed of countless sorrows when they crucified their Messiah. It is probable that most of the women and children then alive died of violence in the Jewish wars and the siege of Jerusalem.

30 Compare Isa.21<sup>9</sup>Hos.10<sup>8</sup>Un.6<sup>16</sup>.

32 Compare Isa. 53<sup>12</sup>.

32 These two malefactors must not be confused with the two robbers who were crucified later.

33-38 Compare Mt.27<sup>33-43</sup> Mk.15<sup>22-32</sup> Jn. 19<sup>17-24</sup>Ps.22<sup>16-18</sup>.

33 There is no good reason for using the Latin equivalent "Calvary". The Greek is the usual word for "skull", from which we derive *cranium*. It was doubtless so called from a resemblance to the human skull.

34 Though some important manuscripts omit this, the first recorded saying of our Lord on the cross, there is no reasonable doubt that it is genuine. When we consider how improbable it is that any man could show such compassion or even invent such a gracious thought, we are compelled to admit its inspiration. Its answer is found in the renewed proclamation of pardon or forgiveness after His ascension by the apostles He had chosen. This is the sin against the Son of Man-kind, which was forgiven. The sin against the holy spirit, the rejection of the apostles' ministry, could not be forgiven for the eon. Hence the nation was thrust aside, as they are today.

35-37 Compare Ps. 22<sup>6-8</sup>.

39-43 Compare Mt.27<sup>44</sup>Mk.15<sup>32</sup>.

39 Only in Luke's account do we read of these two malefactors. Matthew and Mark speak of two others who were crucified later, who were robbers.

27 behind Jesus. Now a vast multitude of the people followed Him, and women who grieved and wailed  
28 over Him. Now, being turned toward them, Jesus said, "Daughters of Jerusalem! Be not lamenting over Me! However, be lamenting over yourselves and over your  
29 children, seeing that, *lo!* the days are coming in which they will be declaring, 'Happy are the sterile, and the wombs which bear not, and the breasts which nurture not!'  
30 Then they will be beginning to say to the mountains, 'Fall on us!' and  
31 to the hills, 'Cover us!' seeing that, if they are doing this in the wet wood, what may be occurring in the withered?"

32 Now two others also, malefactors, were led to be despatched together  
33 with Him. And when they came away to the place called a "skull", there they crucify Him, and the malefactors, one, indeed, at the right, yet the other at the left.

34 Now Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they are not aware what they are doing." Now, dividing His garments, they cast the lot.  
35 And the people stood, beholding. Now the chiefs also with them scouted, saying, "Other he saves! Let him save himself, if this is the Christ, the Chosen of God!"

36 Yet the soldiers also deride Him, approaching, offering Him  
37 vinegar, and saying, "If *you* are the king of the Jews, save yourself!" Now there was an inscription, also, written over Him, in Greek and Roman and Hebrew letters,

"THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS."

<sup>1</sup>\* **Ε** **ΗΚΑΝΑΥΤΩ ΤΟΝ ΣΤΑΥΡΟΝ** <sup>by s<sup>2</sup>, s<sup>3</sup> Δ</sup> **ΦΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
to-him THE pale TO-BE-

**ΡΕΙΝΟΠΙΣΘΕΝΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
27 CARRYING BEHIND-PLACE OF-THE JESUS fol-

**ΚΟΛΟΥΘΕΙΔΕ ΑΥΤΩ ΠΟΛΥ ΠΑ** <sup>50</sup>  
lowed YET to-Him MANY multi-

**ΗΘΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΛΑΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΓΥΝΑΙΚ** <sup>50</sup>  
tude OF-THE PEOPLE AND OF-WOMEN

<sup>s omits WHO</sup> **ΩΝΑΙ ΕΚΟΠΤΟΝ ΤΟ ΚΑΙ ΘΡΗ** <sup>100</sup>  
WHO STRUCK-(selves) AND DIRGED

**ΝΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΣΤΡΑΦΕΙΣ ΔΕ Π** <sup>20</sup>  
28 Him BEING-TURNED YET TO-

<sup>Δ s<sup>2</sup> add O but s<sup>3</sup> deletes</sup> **ΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΑΙΝ ΣΟΥ ΣΕΙ ΠΕΝΘ** <sup>40</sup>  
WARD them JESUS said DAU-

<sup>Δ s<sup>1</sup> Δ for Ε</sup> **ΥΓΑΤΕΡΕΣΙ ΕΡΟΥΣ ΑΛΗΜΜΗ** <sup>50</sup>  
OTHERS OF-JERUSALEM NO

**ΚΑΙ ΕΤΕΕ ΠΕΜΕ ΠΛΗΝΕ ΦΕΑ** <sup>50</sup>  
BE-LAMENTING ON ME MORELY on selves

**ΥΤΑΣΚΑΙ ΕΤΕΚΑΙ ΕΠΙ ΤΑ** <sup>200</sup>  
BE-YE-LAMENTING AND UPON THE off-

**ΕΚΝΑΥΜΩΝΟΤΙ ΙΔΟΥ ΕΡΧΟΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
29 springs OF-you that BE-PERCEIVING ARE-COM-

<sup>s DAYS ARE-COMING</sup> **ΤΑΙ ΗΜΕΡΑΙ ΕΝΑΙΣ ΕΡΟΥΣΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
ING DAYS IN WHICH THEY'LL-BE-declar-

<sup>s omits THE</sup> **ΝΜΑΚΑΡΙΑΙΣΤΕΡΑΙ ΚΑΙ** <sup>50</sup>  
ING HAPPY THE STERILE AND

<sup>Δ omits THE</sup> **ΑΙ ΚΟΙΛΙΑΙ ΔΙΟΥΚΕ ΓΕΝΝ** <sup>50</sup>  
THE CAVITIES WHICH NOT generate

**ΗCΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΑCΤΟΙ ΟΙΟΥΚΕΘ** <sup>300</sup>  
AND BREASTS WHO NOT NUR-

<sup>Δ</sup> **ΗΛΑCΑΝ** <sup>Δ</sup> **ΡΕΥΑΝΤΟΤΕ ΑΡΧΟΝΤΑΙ ΕΓ** <sup>20</sup>  
30 TURE then THEY'LL-BE-beginning TO-BE-say-

<sup>Δ s<sup>1</sup> Ε</sup> **ΕΙΝΤΟΙCΟΡΕCΙΝ ΠΕCΑΤΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
ING to-THE mountains FALL ON

**ΦΗΜΑΣΚΑΙ ΤΟΙC ΒΟΥΝΟΙC** <sup>50</sup>  
US AND to-THE HILLS COV-

**ΑΛΥΨΑΤΕ ΗΜΑC ΟΤΙ ΕΙΝΘ** <sup>50</sup>  
31 ER US that IF IN THE

<sup>s had + Δ</sup> **ΥΓΡΩC ΖΥΛΩΤΑΥΤΑ ΠΟΙΟΥCΙ** <sup>400</sup>  
WET WOOD these THEY-ARE-DOING

**ΝΕΝΤΩ ΙΗΡΩΤΙ ΓΕΝΗΤΑΙ ΗΓ** <sup>20</sup>  
32 IN THE DRY ANY MAY-BE-BECOMING were-

**ΟΝΤΟΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΕΤΕΡΟΙ ΚΑΚΟΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
LED YET AND DIFFERENT EVIL-ACTERS

<sup>Δ TWO EVIL-ACTERS</sup> **ΡΓΟΙ ΔΥΟCΥΝΑΥΤΩ ΑΝΑΙΡΕ** <sup>50</sup>  
TWO TOGETHER to-Him TO-BE-UP-LIFTED

**ΘΗΝΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΟΤΕ ΑΠΗΛΘΟΝ ΕΠ** <sup>50</sup>  
33 AND when THEY-FROM-CAME ON

**ΙΤΟΝ ΤΟ ΠΟΝΤΟΝ ΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝ** <sup>500</sup>  
THE PLACE THE being-CALLED

**ΟΝ ΚΡΑΝΙΟΝ ΕΚΕΙ ΕCΤΑΥΡΩ** <sup>20</sup>  
SKULL there THEY-impale

**CΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥC ΚΑΚΟΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
Him AND THE EVIL-ACTERS

**ΡΓΟΥC ΟΝ ΜΕΝ ΕΚΔΕΞΙΩΝΟΝ** <sup>50</sup>  
WHOM INDEED OUT OF-RIGHT WHOM

<sup>Verse 34 to T.-A.-D. omitted by B. bracketed by s<sup>2</sup> but restored</sup> **ΔΕΕCΑΡΙCΤΕΡΩΝ ΟΔΕΙΝCΟ** <sup>50</sup>  
34 YET OUT OF-best (left) THE YET JESUS

<sup>Δ ΕΙΠΕΝ</sup> <sup>Δ omits FATHER</sup> **ΥCΕΛΕΓΕΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ ΦΕCΑΥΤ** <sup>600</sup>  
said FATHER FROM-LET to-them

**ΟΙCΟΥΓΑΡ ΟΙΔΑCΙΝΤΙ ΠΟΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
NOT for THEY-HAVE-PERCEIVED ANY THEY-

**ΟΥCΙΝ ΔΙΑΜΕΡΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΙ Δ** <sup>40</sup>  
ARE-DOING being-THRU-PARTED YET

**ΕΤΑΙΜΑΤΙΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΒΑΛΟΝ** <sup>50</sup>  
THE GARMENTS OF-Him THEY-CAST

<sup>Δ YC for N as O.</sup> **ΚΛΗΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙCΤΗ ΚΕΙΟΛΑ** <sup>50</sup>  
35 LOT AND HAD-FTOOD THE PRO-

**ΟCΘΕΩΡΩΝΕC ΕΜΥΚΤΗΡΙΖΟ** <sup>700</sup>  
PLE beholding OUT-NOSED

<sup>s omits AND</sup> <sup>B s<sup>1</sup> omit TOGETHER to-them</sup> **ΝΔΕΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΑΡΧΟΝΤΕC CΥΝΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
YET AND THE chiefs TOGETHER to-

**ΥΤΟΙC ΑΕΓΟΝΤΕC ΑΛΛΟΥC** <sup>40</sup>  
them saying others

**CΩCΕΝCΩCΑΤΩ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΙ** <sup>50</sup>  
SAVES LET-Him-SAVE self IF this

<sup>Δ O.</sup> **ΥΤΟC ΕCΤΙΝ Ο ΧΡΙCΤΟC ΤΟΥ** <sup>50</sup>  
IS THE ANOINTED OF-THE

<sup>Δ omits THE</sup> **ΘΕΟΥ ΟΕΚΛΕΚΤΟC ΕΝΕΠΑΙC** <sup>500</sup>  
36 God THE chosen THEY-IN-sport

<sup>Δ O</sup> **ΑΝΔΕ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ CΤΡΑΤΙΩ** <sup>20</sup>  
YET to-Him AND THE WARRIORS

**ΤΑΙ ΠΡΟC ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΟCΟC** <sup>40</sup>  
TOWARD-COMING vinegar

**ΠΡΟCΦΕΡΟΝΤΕC ΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ** <sup>50</sup>  
37 TOWARD-CARRYING to-Him AND say-

<sup>Δ omits IF</sup> **ΕΓΟΝΤΕC ΕΙCΥ ΕΙΟΒΑCΙ Ε** <sup>50</sup>  
ING IF YOU ARE THE KING

**ΥCΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝCΩC ΟCΕC** <sup>900</sup>  
OF-THE JUDA-ANS SAVE YOURSELF

**ΑΥΤΟΝ ΗΝΔΕΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΓΡΑΦΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
38 WAS YET AND ON-WRITING

<sup>B s<sup>1</sup> omit HAVING-been-ON-WRITTEN</sup> **ΕΠΙΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΗ ΕΑΥΤΩ Γ** <sup>40</sup>  
HAVING-been-ON-WRITTEN ON Him to-

<sup>B omits, s<sup>2</sup> brackets (restored) to-letters to HEBRAIC s om. AND</sup> **ΡΑΜΜΑCΙΝ ΕΛΛΗΝΙΚΟΙC ΚΑ** <sup>50</sup>  
letters GRECIAN AND

<sup>s omits AND</sup> **ΙΡΩΜΑΙΚΟΙC ΚΑΙ ΕΒΡΑΙΚΟ** <sup>50</sup>  
ROMAIC AND HEBRAIC

<sup>Δ adds</sup> **ΟΥΤΟC ΕCΤΙΝ ΟCΙC** <sup>15</sup>  
THE KING

**ΙCΩC ΑΙ ΕΥCΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙ** <sup>9000</sup>  
OF-THE JUDA-ANS

47-49 Compare Mt.27<sup>54-56</sup>Mk.15<sup>39-41</sup>.

There were no "thieves", unless the malefactors were guilty of this crime. The penitent malefactor did not speak against the Lord at first, as is usually supposed. He begins by rebuking his companion, and acknowledging the justice of his fate, and then justifies the Sufferer at his side. He reveals his faith in Christ by his appeal to be remembered in the kingdom.

42 Compare Ps. 106<sup>4-8</sup>.

43 As this verse is the center of so much controversy it has been deemed best to render it as literally as possible, though the English result is somewhat stilted.

43 Paradise is the Persian word for park. It is used in the Septuagint of the garden of Eden, and elsewhere of the future renewed earth in the kingdom. The Lord will not come into His kingdom until after the great judgments which commence the Lord's day (Un.11<sup>15</sup>). The Lord assured the malefactor that his request will be granted, and that his present sufferings shall be exchanged for the delights of that day.

44-46 Compare Mt.27<sup>45-53</sup>Mk.15<sup>33-38</sup>.

44 The physical darkness was but a sign of the spiritual gloom which enveloped the great Sacrifice due to His abandonment by God when He became the sin offering. Not only were His enemies against Him, but His friends forsook Him, and, most dreadful and inexplicable of all, His Father turned from Him, seeing that He occupied the place of the curse and bore the sins of the world.

45 The rending of the curtain of the temple signified that the way into God's presence was now open. Hitherto God had hid behind His flesh, now He was revealed through it.

46 Compare Jn.19<sup>28-30</sup>Ps.31<sup>5</sup>.

46 The spirit of the Lord returned to God (Ecc. 12<sup>7</sup>), His soul went to the unseen (Ac. 2<sup>27</sup>), but His body was not returned to the soil (Gen. 3<sup>19</sup>). His resurrection consisted in the return of His spirit to the body, and the consequent return of the consciousness, or soul.

50-54 Compare Mt.27<sup>57-60</sup> Mk.15<sup>42-46</sup> Jn. 19<sup>38-42</sup>.

50-53 Thus the words of Isaiah were fulfilled. He should have been buried

39 Now one of the hanged malefactors blasphemed Him, saying, "Are not *you* the Christ? Save yourself and us!" Yet, answering, the other one, rebuking him, averred, "Yet *you* are not fearing God, seeing that you are in the same judgment! And we, indeed, justly, for we are getting back the deserts of what we commit, yet this One commits nothing amiss." And he said to Jesus, "Be reminded of me, Lord, whenever Thou mayest be coming in Thy kingdom."

43 And Jesus said to him, "Verily to you I am saying today, with Me you shall be in the paradise."

44 And it was already about the sixth hour [about noon] and darkness came over the whole land till the ninth hour [about 3 p. m.], at the defaulting of the sun. Now the curtain of the temple is rent in the middle. And shouting with a loud voice, Jesus said, "*Father, into Thy hands I am committing My spirit.*" Now, saying this, He expires.

47 Now the centurion, perceiving what occurs, glorified God, saying that "Really, this Man was just!"

48 And all the throngs which came along together to behold this, beholding the occurrences, returned beating their chests. Now all those known to Him, and the women who follow with Him from Galilee, stood afar off, seeing these things.

50 And lo! a man named Joseph, from Arimathea, a city of the Jews, belonging to the council, and a good man and just (*he has not concurred in their counsel and what they had committed*), and who also himself anticipated the kingdom

<sup>A omits this</sup>  
39 **ΩΝΟΥΤΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΤΩΝ ΚΡΕΜΑ** 20  
this ONE YET OF-THE BEING-HANGED

**ΣΘΕΝΤΩΝ ΚΑΚΟΥ ΡΓΩΝ ΕΒΛΑ** 40  
EVIL-ACTERS HARM-AVER-

<sup>s o.</sup> **ΣΦΗΜΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΟΥΧΙ** 60  
RED Him SAYING NOT (emph.)

**ΣΥ ΕΙΣ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΣΩΣΩΝ ΣΕΑ** 80  
YOU ARE THE ANOINTED SAVE YOURSELF

**ΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΜΑΣ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙ** 100  
40 AND US ANSWERING

<sup>A ΕΠΕΤΕΙΜΑ</sup>  
**ΣΔΕΘΕΤΕ ΡΟΣΕ ΠΙΤΙΜΩΝ ΑΥ** 20  
YET THE DIFFERENT-ONE rebuking to-him

<sup>A ΛΕΓΩΝ s<sup>1</sup>\* omit-YET</sup>  
**ΤΩ ΦΕΩΝΟΥ ΔΕ ΦΟΒΗΣΥ ΤΟΝ ΘΕ** 40  
AVERRED NOT-YET ARE-FEARING YOU THE God

**ΟΝΟΤΙ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΡΙΜΑΤΙ** 60  
that IN THE SAME JUDGMENT

<sup>s o.</sup> **ΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΗΜΕΙ ΣΜΕΝ ΔΙΚΑΙΩΣ** 80  
41 YOU-ARE AND WE INDEED JUSTLY

**ΑΣΙΑ ΓΑΡ ΩΝ ΕΠΡΑΞΑΜΕΝ ΑΠ** 200  
WORTHY for OF-WHICH WE-PRACTISE WE-ARE-

**ΟΛΑΜΒΑΝΟΜΕΝ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΔΕ ΟΥ** 20  
FROM-GETTING this-One YET NOT-

**ΔΕΝ ΑΤΟΠΟΝ ΕΠΡΑΞΕΝ ΚΑΙ Ε** 40  
42 YET-ONE UN-PLACED PRACTISES AND he-

<sup>bs<sup>1</sup>\* omit to-THE</sup>  
**ΛΕΓΕΝ ΤΩ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΜΗΝ ΣΘΗΤΙ** 60  
said to-THE JESUS BE-BEING-REMINDED

<sup>bs omit Master!</sup> <sup>B ΕΙΣ</sup>  
**ΜΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΟΤΑΝ ΕΛΘΗΣ ΕΝΤ** 80  
OF-ME Master! when-EVER YOU-MAY-BE-COMING IN THE

<sup>B+ N</sup> <sup>s o. B+ N</sup>  
**Η ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑ ΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ** 300  
43 KINGDOM OF-YOU AND said

<sup>bs omit THE JESUS</sup> <sup>AS I-AM-SAVING to-YOU</sup>  
**ΑΥΤΩ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΣΑΜΗΝ ΣΟΙ ΛΕΓ** 21  
to-him THE JESUS AMEN to-YOU I-AM-SAY-

<sup>B has a slight space after today</sup>  
**ΩΣ ΗΜΕΡΟΝ ΜΕΤΕΜΟΥΕΣ ΕΝ** 40  
ING TODAY WITH ME YOU-WILL-BE IN

<sup>s o. A omits AND A adds ΔΕ AS OM. AL.</sup>  
**ΤΩ ΠΑΡΑΔΕΙΣΩ ΚΑΙ ΗΝ ΗΝΩ** 60  
44 THE PARK AND WAS ALREADY AS-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* omits AND</sup>  
**ΣΕΙ ΦΡΑΕΚΤΗ ΚΑΙ ΣΚΟΤΟΣ Ε** 80  
IF HOUR SIXTH AND DARKNESS BE-

**ΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΕΦ' ΑΝΤΗΝ ΓΗΝ Ε** 400  
CAME ON WHOLE THE LAND TILL

<sup>A ΚΑΙ ΕΣΚΟΡΤΙΣΗ</sup>  
**ΣΩΡΑΣ ΕΝ ΑΤΗ ΣΤΟΥ ΗΛΙΟΥ Ε** 20  
45 HOUR OF-NINTH OF-THE SUN OUT-

<sup>O (s o.) ΗΛΙΟΣ A adds ΚΑΙ AND A omits YET</sup>  
**ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΟΝ ΤΟΣΕΣ ΧΙΣ ΕΝ ΔΕΤ** 40  
LACKING IS-SPLIT YET THE

**ΟΚΑΤΑ ΠΕΤΑΣΜΑΤΟΥ ΝΑΟΥ Μ** 60  
DOWN-EXPANDED OF-THE TEMPLE MIDST

**ΕΣΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΦΩΝΗΣΑΣ ΦΩΝΗ ΜΕ** 80  
46 AND SOUNDING to-SOUND GREAT

**ΓΑΛΗΝΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΑΤΕ** 500  
THE JESUS said FATHER

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΡΕΙΧΕΙΡΑΣ ΣΟΥ ΠΑΡΑΤΙΘ** 20  
INTO HANDS OF-YOU I-AM-BESIDE-PLACING

<sup>A for this YET has ΚΑΙ ΤΑΥΤΑ</sup>  
**ΕΜΑΙ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΜΟΥ ΤΟΥΤΟ** 40  
THE spirit OF-ME this

**ΔΕ ΕΙΠΩΝ ΕΞ ΠΝΕΥΣΕΝ ΙΔ** 60  
47 YET SAYING He-expires PERCEIVING

<sup>bs<sup>1</sup>\* H</sup>  
**Ν ΔΕ Ο ΕΚΑΤΟΝΤΑΡΧΟΣ ΤΟ Ε** 80  
YET THE HUNDRED-chief THE BECOM-

<sup>A C</sup>  
**ΝΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΕΔΟΞΑΖΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΘΕ** 600  
ING he-esteemized THE God

<sup>AB omit that</sup>  
**ΟΝ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΟΤΙ ΟΤΙ ΤΩ ΣΟΑΝΘΡ** 20  
saying that BEINGLY THE human

**ΦΩΣ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣ ΗΝ ΚΑ** 40  
48 this JUST WAS AND

<sup>B<sup>2</sup> M</sup>  
**Ι ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΟΙ ΣΥΝ ΠΑΡΑΓΕΝΟ** 60  
ALL THE TOGETHER-BESIDE-BECOMING

<sup>ΕΙΣ INTO</sup>  
**ΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΧΛΟΙΕΙ ΠΙΤΗΝ ΘΕΩΡ** 60  
THROUGHS ON THE beholding

<sup>A omits beholding THE BECOMING</sup>  
**ΙΑΝ ΤΑΥΤΗΝ ΘΕΩΡΗσανΤΕΣ** 700  
this beholding

**ΤΑ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΑ ΤΥΠΤΟΝ ΤΕΣΤ** 20  
THE BECOMING BEATING THE

<sup>A O.</sup>  
**ΑΣΤΗΘΗΝ ΥΠΕΣΤΡΕΦΟΝ ΕΙΣ Τ** 40  
49 CHESTS RETURNED HAD-STOOD

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΗΚΕΙ ΣΑΝ ΔΕ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΟΙ ΓΝΩ** 60  
YET ALL THE KNOWN

<sup>s OY A omits FROM</sup>  
**ΣΤΟΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΑΠΟ ΜΑΚΡΟΘΕΝ Κ** 80  
to-Him FROM FAR-PLACE AND

<sup>AS omit THE</sup>  
**ΑΙ ΑΙ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΕΣ ΑΙ ΣΥΝ ΑΚΟ** 800  
THE WOMEN THE ones-TOGETHER-fol-

<sup>A HCA for OY</sup>  
**ΛΟΥΘΟΥΣ ΑΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ Γ** 20  
lowing to-Him FROM THE GAL-

<sup>B+ Ε</sup>  
**ΑΙ ΑΙ ΑΙ ΑΙ ΑΙ ΑΙ ΑΙ ΑΙ ΑΙ ΑΙ ΑΙ** 40  
50 ILEE SEEING these AND

**ΑΙ ΙΔΟΥ ΑΝΗΡ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΙΩΣ** 60  
BE-PERCEIVING MAN to-NAME JOSEPH

<sup>AB omit AND</sup>  
**Η ΦΩΥΛΕΥΤΗΣ ΟΥ ΠΑΡΧΩΝ ΚΑ** 80  
COUNSELLOR belonging AND

<sup>B omits AND</sup>  
**ΙΑΝ ΗΡΑΓΑΘΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΚΑΙΟ** 900  
MAN GOOD AND JUST

<sup>B<sup>3</sup> Γ</sup>  
**ΣΟΥΤΟΣ ΟΥΚ ΗΝ ΣΥΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΕ** 20  
51 this-one NOT WAS HAVING-been-TOGETHER-DOWN-

<sup>A O.S.O.</sup>  
**ΘΕ ΙΜΕΝΟΣ ΤΗ ΒΟΥΛΗ ΚΑΙ ΤΗ** 40  
PLACED to-THE COUNSEL AND to-THE

<sup>B+ Ε</sup>  
**ΠΡΑΞΕΙ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΑΠΟ ΑΡΙΜΑΘΕ** 60  
PRACTISING OF-THEM FROM ARIMATHEA

**ΔΙΑ ΣΠΟΛΕΩΣ ΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩ** 80  
city OF-THE JUDA-BS

<sup>BS omit AND</sup> <sup>BS omit AND</sup>  
**ΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΣΕΔΕΧΕΤΟ ΚΑ** 94000  
WHO AND TOWARD-RECEIVED AND



in the place appointed for criminals, but His work was done. His shame was past, so He is entombed with the rich (Isa.53<sup>9</sup>).

<sup>55</sup> Compare Mt.27<sup>61</sup>Mk.15<sup>47</sup>.

<sup>1-11</sup> Compare Mt.28<sup>1-10</sup>Mk.16<sup>1-8</sup>Jn.20<sup>1-18</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> The resurrection did not occur on Sunday, or "the first day of the week", but on the first one of the seven sabbaths which led from Firstfruits to Pentecost. The notable phrase "one of the sabbaths" is always found in the interval between Passover and Pentecost, never at any other time of the year. It may refer to any sabbath of the seven. It is usually used of the resurrection day (Mt. 28<sup>1</sup>; Mk. 16<sup>1-2</sup>; Jn. 20<sup>1-19</sup>), which would be during the days of unleavened bread, but also of a sabbath after this (Ac. 20<sup>6,7</sup>), any time up to Pentecost (1 Co. 16<sup>2,3</sup>). Scholars are divided as to the reason for the rendering "first day of the week". It was usual to say that "one" is sometimes used for *first*, and that "sabbaths" sometimes means *week*, but the latest attempt to justify the accepted rendering is that "one of the sabbaths" is equivalent to "the first day after the sabbath". As the day after the sabbath was commonly called the "morrow of the sabbath" (Lev. 23<sup>15</sup>, LXX), this seems far fetched. Even if we take "one" to mean first in this case, the sense is not changed, for the resurrection actually was on the first of a series of sabbaths, as we read in Mark (16<sup>9</sup>). But in no case was sabbaths ever used for "week". That is always represented by *hebdomad*, or seven. The only exception would be when a number of sabbaths measure the same space of time as so many hebdomads. As the expression "first day of the week" can be so readily expressed in Greek there are grave grounds for refusing to use these words as the equivalent of "one of the sabbaths".

<sup>4</sup> How little heed their hearts had given to the Lord's constant predictions of His death and resurrection is evident from their bewilderment at the empty tomb. After the sufferings had been fulfilled according to His word, they should have reckoned on His resurrection. Instead, they doubt.

<sup>7</sup> Compare 9<sup>22</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> Compare 8<sup>2,3</sup>.

<sup>52</sup> of God—this man, approaching Pilate, requests the body of Jesus.

<sup>53</sup> And, taking it down, he folds it in a linen wrapper, and he places Him in a rock-hewn tomb, where no one was lying as yet.

<sup>54</sup> And it was the day of preparation, and a sabbath lighted up.

<sup>55</sup> Now the women, following after, who were come together out of Galilee with Him, gaze at the tomb, and how His body was placed.

<sup>56</sup> Now, returning, they make ready spices and attars. And on the sabbath, indeed, they are quiet, according to the precept.

<sup>24</sup> Now in the early depths of one of the sabbaths, they and certain together with them, came to the tomb, bringing the spices which <sup>2</sup> they make ready. Now they found the stone has been rolled away from <sup>3</sup> the tomb. Now, entering also, they found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

<sup>4</sup> And it occurred, in their perplexity concerning this, lo! two men also stand by them in flashing <sup>5</sup> attire. Now, at their becoming affrighted and inclining their faces to the earth, they say to them, "Why are you seeking the living <sup>6</sup> with the dead? He is not here, but was roused. Be reminded how He speaks to you, being still in Galilee, <sup>7</sup> saying that 'The Son of Mankind must be given up into the hands of sinning men, and be crucified, and <sup>8</sup> rise the third day'." And they are reminded of His declarations.

<sup>9</sup> And, returning from the tomb, they report all these things to the <sup>10</sup> eleven and to all the rest. Now

<sup>83 omit SAME</sup>  
 ΑΥΤΟΣ ΤΗΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝ ΤΟΥ 20  
 SAME THE KINGDOM OF-THE  
 52 <sup>83 omit SAME</sup> ΘΕΟΥ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΛΘΩΝ ΤΩ 40  
 God this-one TOWARD-COMING TO-THE  
<sup>83 omit SAME</sup>  
 ΠΙΛΑΤΩΝ ΗΤΗΣΑΤΟ ΤΟ ΣΩΜΑ 40  
 PILATE REQUESTS THE BODY  
 53 ΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΘΕΛΩΝ ΑΥΤΟ 80  
 OF-THE JESUS AND DOWN-LIFTING it  
 ΤΟ ΕΝΕΤΥΛΙΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΟ ΣΙΝΔ 100  
 he-IN-FOLDS it to-linen-wrap-  
 ΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΒΗΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΝ Μ 20  
 per AND PLACES Him IN me-  
 ΝΗΜΑΤΙ ΛΑΞΕΥΤΩ ΟΥ ΟΥΚ ΗΝ 40  
 morial-tomb BEDROCK-HEWN where NOT WAS  
 ΟΥΔΕΙΣ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΚΕΙΜΕΝΟΣ 60  
<sup>83 omit THE</sup> NOT-YET-ONE NOT-YET-as-yet LYING  
 ΚΑΙ ΗΜΕΡΑ ΗΝ ΠΑΡΑΣΚΕΥΗ 50  
 54 AND THE DAY it-WAS OF-preparation  
<sup>83 omit THE</sup>  
 Α Ο Α ΟΜΙΤΣ ΑΝΔΡΟΝ ΕΦΩΣΚΕ 200  
 AND SABBATH ON-LIGHTED  
 ΝΚΑΤΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΗΣΑΙ ΔΕ 20  
 55 DOWN-following YET THE  
 ΙΓΥΝΑΙΚΕΣ ΑΙΤΙΝΕΣ ΗΝ 40  
 WOMEN WHO-ANY WERE  
 ΣΥΝ ΕΛΗΛΥΘΥΙΑΙ ΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΓΑ 60  
 HAVING-COME-TOGETHER OUT OF-THE GALILEE  
<sup>83 omit THE</sup>  
 ΑΙ ΛΑΙΑΣ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΒΕΑΣΑΝΤΟ 80  
 to-Him gaze  
 ΤΟ ΜΗΜΕΡΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΦΕΤΕΘΗ 300  
 THE memorial-vault AND AS WAS-PLACED  
 ΤΟ ΣΩΜΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΥΠΟ ΤΡΕΨΑ 20  
 56 THE BODY OF-Him returning  
 ΣΑΙΔΕΝΤΟΙΜΑΣΑΝ ΑΡΩΜΑΤ 40  
 YET THEY-make-READY SPICES  
 ΑΚΑΙΜΥΡΑΚΑΙ ΤΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΚΑΒΒ 60  
 AND ATTARS AND THE INDEED SABBATH  
 ΑΤΟΝ ΗΣΥΧΑΣΑΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ 80  
 THEY-QUIETIZE according-to THE direc-  
 ΝΤΟΛΗΝ ΤΗ ΔΕ ΜΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΚΑΒΒ 400  
 24 tion TO-THE YET ONE OF-THE SABBATHS  
<sup>83 omit THE</sup> ΑΤΩΝ ΘΡΟΥΒΑΘΕΩΣΕΝ 20  
 EARLY DEEPLY ON THE  
<sup>83 omit THE</sup> ΟΜΝΗΜΑΘΟΝ ΦΕΡΟΥΣΑΙ 40  
 for Δ ΣΙΟΝ B! Δ memorial-tomb THEY-CAME CARRYING WHICH  
 ΗΤΟΙΜΑΣΑΝ ΑΡΩΜΑΤΑ ΚΑΙ 80  
 THEY-make-READY SPICES AND ANY  
<sup>83 omit AND ANY TOGETHER TO-THEM</sup>  
 ΕΙΝΕΣΣΥΝΑΥΤΑΙΣ ΕΥΡΟΝΔ 80  
 2 TOGETHER TO-THEM THEY-FOUND YET  
 ΕΤΟΝ ΛΙΘΟΝ ΑΠΟΚΕΚΥΛΙΣΜ 500  
 THE STONE HAVING-been-FROM-ROLLED

3 ΕΝ ΟΝΑΠΟΤΟΥ ΜΗΜΕΡΙΟΥ ΚΑ 20  
 FROM THE memorial-vault AND  
 ΙΕΙΣ ΕΛΘΟΥΣΑΙ ΔΕ ΟΥ ΧΕΥΡ 40  
 INTO-COMING YET NOT THEY-FOUND  
 ΟΝΤΟΣ ΣΩΜΑΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΙΗΣ 60  
 THE BODY OF-THE Master JESUS  
 ΟΥΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΑΠΟΡ 80  
 4 AND IT-BECAME IN THE TO-BE-BEING-  
<sup>83 omit THE</sup>  
 ΕΙΣΘΑΙΑΥΤΑΣ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥΤΟ 600  
 perplexed them ABOUT this  
 ΥΚΑΙ ΠΙΔΟΥΑΝ ΔΡΕΔΥΟ ΕΠΕ 20  
 AND BE-PERCEIVING MEN TWO ON-stand  
 ΣΤΗΣΑΝ ΑΥΤΑΙΣ ΕΝΕΣΘΗΤΙ 40  
 to-them IN GARMENT  
 ΑΣΤΡΑΠΤΟΥΣ ΗΜΕΦΩΒΩΝΔΕ 60  
 5 GLEAM-FLINGING OF-IN-FEARING YET  
<sup>83 omit THE</sup>  
 ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΙ 80  
 BECOMING them AND OF-de-  
 ΝΟΥΣ ΩΝΤΑ ΠΡΟΣΩΠΑ ΕΙΣ ΤΗ 700  
 CLINING THE faces INTO THE  
 Ν ΓΗΝ ΕΙΠΑΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΑΙΣ 20  
 LAND THEY-say TOWARD them ANY  
 ΖΗΤΕΙΤΕ ΤΟΝ ΖΩΝΤΑ ΜΕΤΑΤ 40  
 YE-ARE-SEEKING THE LIVING WITH THE  
 ΟΝΝΕΚΡΩΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΩΔΕ 60  
 6 DEAD-ONES NOT He-is here but  
<sup>83 omit THE</sup>  
 ΑΛΛΗ ΓΕΡΘΗ ΜΗΝΗΣΘΕ ΤΩΣΕ 80  
 He-WAS-ROUSED YE-BE-BEING-REMINDEN AS He-  
 ΑΛΛΗ ΣΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΕΤΙΩΝΕΝ ΤΗ 800  
 TALKS TO-YOU STILL BEING IN THE  
<sup>83 omit THE</sup>  
 ΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑ ΕΓΩΝ ΤΙΔΕΙΤΕ 20  
 7 GALILEE SAYING that it-is-BINDING  
 ΟΝΥΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΠΑΡ 40  
 THE SON OF-THE human TO-BE-BE-  
<sup>83 omit THE</sup>  
 ΔΟΘΗΝΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΧΕΙΡΑΣ ΑΝΘ 60  
 SIDE-GIVEN INTO HANDS OF-humans  
 ΡΩΠΩΝΑ ΜΑΡΤΩΛΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΤΑ 80  
 missers AND TO-BE-im-  
 ΥΡΩΘΗΝΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΤΗ ΤΡΙΤΗ ΗΜ 900  
 paled AND TO-THE third DAY  
 ΕΡΑΝΑΣΤΗΝΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΜΝΗΣ 20  
 8 TO-UP-stand AND THEY-ARE-RE-  
 ΘΗΣΑΝ ΤΩΝ ΡΗΜΑΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ 40  
 MINDED OF-THE declarations OF-Him  
 ΚΑΙ ΥΠΟ ΤΡΕΨΑ ΣΑΙ ΑΠΟΤΟ 60  
 9 AND returning FROM THE  
<sup>83 omit THE</sup>  
 ΥΜΝΗΜΕΡΙΟΥ ΑΠΗΓΓΕΙΑΝΤ 80  
 memorial-vault THEY-FROM-MESSAGE these  
<sup>83 omit ALL these</sup>  
 ΑΥΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΟΙΣ ΕΝΔΕΚΑΚ 900  
 ALL TO-THE ONE-TEN AND

12 Compare Jn. 20:2-10.

12 Peter had good cause to remember the Lord's first announcement of His death and resurrection, for he had objected to it, and had been severely rebuked (Mt. 16:21-23). The Lord had actually called him *satan*, because he wanted the kingdom to come without suffering. It is usual to suppose that all evil is of the Adversary, but the crucifixion, the climax of all evil, was by the specific counsel and foreknowledge of God (Ac. 2:23).

13-17 Compare Mk. 16:12, 13.

14 Compare Mal. 3:16.

15 In resurrection, before His ascension, the Lord was present for forty days, manifesting Himself to His disciples at will. He was not invested with the supernal glory in which Paul saw Him after His ascension. The forty days give us a sample of the terrestrial bodies of Israel's saints, the vision of Paul revealed the body glorious which will be the portion of those who partake of His celestial glory. It is too bright for earth. It was dimmed to suit the sight of His disciples. But it had powers far beyond the present human body. He could change its form, vanish or appear at will, and move without hindrance through any material obstacle. It does not take much faith to perceive the possibility of such a body. Even in its present imperfect approximations to physical truth, science could formulate a theory to explain it. The properties of matter change greatly according to the latent powers they contain. Thus water is solid ice when cold, fluid water when warm, and gaseous, invisible steam when hot. So a human body, with sufficient vital force, might change its own constitution and actually become invisible or luminous.

16 Compare 24:31 Jn. 20:14-21:4.

16 The crucifixion of Christ must have been known to almost all in Jerusalem. As it was the Passover, several million people were there, and through them it would spread rapidly through the land.

21 Compare 23:Ac. 16.

21 The resurrection, when plainly foretold, was always to occur on the third day. The tomb is empty and the messengers declare Him to be alive, yet

there were the Magdalene Mary and Joanna and Mary of James and the rest together with them, who told these things to the apostles. And these declarations appear in their sight as if nonsense, and they believed them not.

12 Yet Peter, rising, ran to the tomb, and stooping over, is observing the swathing only. And he came away marveling to himself at what has occurred.

13 And *lo!* two of them in the same day were going into a village sixty stadia [6.89 miles] distant from Jerusalem, which is named Emma-

14 us. And *they* conversed with one another concerning all of these things which have befallen. And it occurred, in their conversation and discussion, Jesus Himself also, drawing near, went together with them. Yet their eyes were held so as not to recognize Him.

17 Now He said to them, "What words are these which you are bandying one with another while walking?" And they stood with a sad countenance.

18 Now answering, the one named Cleopas said to Him, "Are *you* sojourning alone in Jerusalem, and did you not know what is occurring in her in these days?"

19 And He said to them, "What?" Now they say to Him, "That which concerns Jesus the Nazarean, a Man Who came to be a Prophet powerful in work and in word, in front of God and the entire people, so that both our chief priests and chiefs betray Him to the judgment of death, and they crucify Him.

21 Yet *we* expected that *He* is the One

<sup>B O.</sup>  
 10 **ΑΙ ΠΑΣΙΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΛΟΙΠΟΙΣ** <sup>A omits WERE YET</sup> <sup>20</sup>  
 TO-ALL THE rest WERE  
<sup>s+M</sup>  
**ΑΝΔΕ Η ΜΑΓΔΑΛΗΝΗ ΜΑΡΙΑ ΚΑΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 YET THE MAGDALENE MARY AND  
**ΑΙ ΙΩΑΝΝΑ ΚΑΙ ΜΑΡΙΑ Η ΙΑΚΩΒΟΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 JOANNA AND MARY THE OF-JACO-  
**ΒΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΙ ΛΟΙΠΑΙΣ ΤΑΙΣ** <sup>80</sup>  
 BUS AND THE rest TOGETHER TO-  
<sup>ABS<sup>18</sup> omit WHO</sup>  
**ΤΑΙΣ ΑΙΕΛΕΓΟΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥΣ** <sup>100</sup>  
 them WHO said TOWARD THE  
**ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥΣ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΦΑΝΤΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 11 commissioners these AND APPEARED  
**ΑΝ ΗΣΑΝ ΕΝ ΩΠΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 IN-VIEW OF-them AS-IF  
<sup>A of-them ΔΥΤΩΝ</sup>  
**ΕΙΛΗΡΟΣΤΑΡΗΜΑΤΑ ΤΑΥΤΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 OBLIVION-GUSH THE declarations these  
**ΚΑΙ Η ΠΙΣΤΟΣ ΤΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΑΙΣ Ο ΔΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 12 AND THEY-UN-BELIEVED to-them THE YET  
**ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΑΝΑΣΤΑΣΕ ΔΡΑΜΕΝ** <sup>200</sup>  
 Peter UP-STANDING HAN  
<sup>s O.</sup>  
**ΕΠΙ ΤΟ ΜΗΜΕΡΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 ON THE memorial-vault AND BESIDE-BEND-  
<sup>ONLY by s<sup>1</sup> A KE</sup>  
**ΚΥΨΑΣ ΒΛΕΠΕΙ ΤΑ ΘΕΟΝΙΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ing IS-LOOKING THE SHEET (dim) ONLY  
<sup>IMENA LYING</sup>  
**ΟΝ ΑΚΑΙ ΑΠΗΛΘΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND he-FROM-CAME TOWARD self  
**ΤΟΝ ΘΑΥΜΑΖΩΝ ΤΟ ΓΕΓΟΝΟΣ** <sup>80</sup>  
 MARVELING THE HAVING-BECOME  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> adds faint H s THE S.</sup>  
**ΚΑΙ Η ΔΟΥΛΕΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΕΝΑ** <sup>300</sup>  
 13 AND BE-PERCEIVING TWO OUT OF-them IN SAME  
<sup>A ΩΡΑ ΗΟΥΕ s<sup>1</sup> adds ΔΕ A WERE GO-</sup>  
**ΥΤΗ ΗΜΕΡΑ ΗΝ ΠΟΡΕΥΟΝΤΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE DAY WERE GOING  
<sup>ING IN THE SAME HOUR</sup>  
**ΜΕΝΟΙ ΕΙΣ ΚΩΜΗΝ ΑΠΕΧΟΥΣ** <sup>40</sup>  
 INTO VILLAGE FROM-HAVING  
<sup>s adds ΕΚΑΤΟΝ HUNDRED</sup>  
**ΑΝΣΤΑΔΙΟΥΣ ΕΞΗΚΟΝΤΑ ΑΠ** <sup>60</sup>  
 stadia (606.75 ft.) SIX-TY FROM  
<sup>ΟΙΕΡΟΥΣ ΑΛΗΜΗΝΟΝ ΜΑΕΜΜ</sup> <sup>80</sup>  
**ΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜ** WHICH NAME EMMAN  
<sup>B+G</sup>  
**ΑΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΦΙΛΟΥΝΤΟ** <sup>400</sup>  
 14 AND they conversed TO-  
**ΠΡΟΣ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ ΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΝΤΩ** <sup>20</sup>  
 WARD one-another ABOUT ALL  
**ΝΤΩΝ ΣΥΜΒΕΒΗΚΟΤΩΝ ΤΟΥΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-THE HAVING-befallen these  
<sup>B+G</sup>  
**ΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΜΙΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 15 AND it-BECAME IN THE TO-BE-CONVERS-  
<sup>ING them AND TO-BE-TOGETHER-SEEKING</sup>  
**ΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΖΗΤΕΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits AND s<sup>1</sup>+V</sup>  
**Ν ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΕΓΓΙΣ** <sup>500</sup>  
 AND He JESUS NEARING

<sup>s ha<sup>1</sup>+IN</sup>  
**ΑΚΟΥΝΕ ΠΟΡΕΥΕΤΟ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 TOGETHER-WENT to-them  
**ΟΙ ΔΕ ΘΩΒΑΛΜΟΙ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΚΡΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 16 THE YET VIEWERS OF-them were-HELD  
**ΑΤΟΥΝΤΟ ΤΟΥ ΜΗ ΕΠΙΓΝΩΝΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 OF-THE NO TO-ON-KNOW  
**ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 17 Him He-said YET TOWARD them  
<sup>A+G</sup>  
**ΟΥΣΤΙΝ ΕΣΘΙΟΓΟΙΟΥΤΟΙ** <sup>600</sup>  
 ANY THE sayings these  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> A<sup>1</sup> for G</sup>  
**ΟΥΣ ΑΝΤΙΒΑΛΛΕΤΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΛ** <sup>20</sup>  
 WHICH YE-ARE-INSTAD-CASTING TOWARD one-  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup>+A ΛΟΥC</sup>  
**ΛΗΛΟΥΣ ΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΟΥΝΤΕΣ** <sup>40</sup>  
 another ABOUT-TREADING AND  
<sup>A ΕCΤΑΙ</sup>  
**ΑΙ ΕCΤΑΘΗΣΑΝ ΚΥΘΡΩΠΟΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THEY-WERE-STOOD SAD-VIEWED  
<sup>Bs omit THE A+G</sup>  
**ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙC ΔΕ ΘΕΙC ΟΝΟΜ** <sup>80</sup>  
 18 answering YET THE ONE to-NAME  
<sup>A O. O.</sup>  
**ΑΤΙ ΚΛΕΟΠΑΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ** <sup>700</sup>  
 CLEOPAS said TOWARD Him  
**ΥΤΟΝ ΣΥΜΟΝΟΣ ΠΑΡΟΙΚΕΙC** <sup>20</sup>  
 YOU ONLY ARE-BESIDE-HOMING  
<sup>s adds ΤΑΥΤΑ</sup>  
**ΙΕΡΟΥC ΑΛΗΜΗΝΟΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΓΝΩ** <sup>40</sup>  
 JERUSALEM AND NOT YOU-KNEW  
**CΤΑ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΑ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE BECOMING IN her IN THE  
**ΑΙC ΗΜΕΡΑΙC ΤΑΥΤΑΙC ΚΑΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 19 DAYS these AND  
**ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΠΟΙΑ ΟΙ ΔΕ** <sup>800</sup>  
 He-said to-them ?-THE WHICH THE-ONES YET  
<sup>A O</sup>  
**ΙΠΑΝ ΑΥΤΩΤΑ ΠΕΡΙ ΙΗΣΟΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
 say to-Him THE ABOUT JESUS THE  
<sup>A O Δ I</sup>  
**ΟΥΝΑΖΑΡΗΝΟΥC ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 NAZAREAN WHO BECAME  
**ΑΝΗΡ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΣ ΔΥΝΑΤΟC** <sup>60</sup>  
 MAN BEFORE-AVERTER ABLE IN  
<sup>s saying AND ACT Bs omit IN</sup>  
**ΝΕΡΓΩ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΛΟΓΩ ΕΝΑΝΤΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ACT AND IN saying IN-INSTAD  
**ΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΟC** <sup>900</sup>  
 OF-THE God AND OF-EVERY THE  
<sup>A Him BESIDE-GIVE</sup>  
**ΥΛΑΟΥ ΟΠΩCΤΕ ΠΑΡΕΔΩΚΑΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 20 PEOPLE WHICH-how BESIDES BESIDE-GIVE  
**ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΙ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙC ΚΑΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 Him THE chief-sacred-ones AND THE  
**ΑΡΧΟΝΤΕC ΗΜΩΝ ΕΙC ΚΡΙΜ** <sup>60</sup>  
 chiefs OF-US INTO JUDGMENT  
**ΑΘΑΝΑΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕCΤΑΥΡΩCΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-DEATH AND THEY-impale  
<sup>s E</sup>  
**ΝΑΥΤΟΝ ΗΜΕΙC ΔΕΝΑΠΙΖΟΜ** <sup>98000</sup>  
 21 Him WE YET EXPECTED

still they do not believe! No wonder He chides them for their dullness of both head and heart! Besides, they had the scriptures, and it is to these He appeals to explain the sufferings which they could not understand. Doubtless He spoke of the rejection of Moses himself by his brethren and of David the king, and especially of Hezekiah, who was smitten for the nation's sins, the type of the suffering Messiah. Many a passage in the Psalms of David is charged with a deeper doctrine and a higher thought than appears upon the surface. Peter, on the day of Pentecost, shows that David, in the so-called sixteenth Psalm, speaks of Him Who was his Lord and Son, when he gives a detailed account of the body and soul of Christ in death (Ps. 16<sup>9-10</sup>; Ac. 2<sup>25-28</sup>). The concluding verse of the Psalm, "Thou makest known to Me the paths of life", accounts for His spirit, for it is the spirit that imparts life. Thus fully did David predict Messiah's death. Once our eyes are opened, the pages of the scriptures become aglow with the things concerning Christ. As the dwelling place of God, the tabernacle and the temple were faint shadows of Him and His varied offices. The ritual, the sacrifices, the priesthood, the festivals—all pointed to the Coming One and His work. So much is there of Him that He could not have given much more than an outline on the road to Emmaus. Even then they do not seem to have fully realized the import of His words. They do not express any conviction that Christ must have been raised, and that the rumors they had heard must be true. Their inability to see Him in the stranger was but a sign that they were still unable to see Him in the scriptures. No doubt they had heard of the new observance which He had given the twelve, and knew that the broken bread was a figure of His body, broken for them. The symbolic act of blessing and breaking the bread opened their eyes at last, and they finally awoke to the reality of His resurrection. His task accomplished, the Lord vanishes, but they are eager to report the marvelous truth to the apostles, and return to Jerusalem.

22 Compare 1-11.

24 Compare 12 Jn. 20:2-16.

36-40 Compare Mk. 16:14 Jn. 20:19-23.

about to be redeeming Israel. But surely, together with all these things also, it is leading in this third day from which these things occurred. But some of our women also amaze us, coming to be at the tomb early, and, not finding His body, they came saying that they had seen an apparition of messengers also, who are saying that He is living. And some of those with us came away to the tomb, and they found it thus, according as the women also said, yet they perceived Him not."

25 And He said to them, "O foolish and tardy of heart to be believing on all which the prophets speak! 26 Must not the Christ be suffering these things, and be entering into 27 His glory?" And beginning from Moses He interprets to them from all the prophets also, in all the scriptures, that which concerns Himself.

28 And they draw near to the village where they went, and He does as though He were going further.

29 And they urge Him, saying, "Remain with us, seeing that it is toward dusk and the day has already declined." And He entered

30 to remain with them. And it occurred, at His reclining with them, taking bread, He blesses it, and, breaking, He handed it to them.

31 Now their eyes were opened, and they recognize Him. And He became unapparent to them.

32 And they say to one another, "Was not our heart burning in us as He spake to us on the road and

ΕΝ ΟΤΙ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΜΕΛΛΩ	20	ΟΣΑ ΠΟΜΩΣ ΕΩΣΚΑΙ ΑΠΟ ΠΑ	20
that He is THE One-being-		FROM MOSES AND FROM ALL	
ΦΝΑΥΤΡΟΥΣ ΘΑΙΤΟΝΙΣΡΑΗ	40	ΝΤΩΝΤΩΝ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝ ΔΙΕΡΜ	40
ABOUT TO-BE-LOOSENING THE ISRAEL		THE BEFORE-AVERERS He-THRU-TRANS-	
ΑΛΛΑ ΕΚΑΙ ΣΥΝ ΠΑΣΙΝ ΤΟ	60	ΗΝ ΕΥΣΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΕΝ ΠΑΣΙ	60
but SURELY AND TOGETHER TO-ALL these		LATES to-them IN ALL	
ΥΤΟΙΣ ΤΡΙΗΝ ΤΑΥΤΗΝ ΗΜΕ	80	ΣΤΑΙΣ ΓΡΑΦΑΙΣ ΤΑ ΠΕΡΙ ΕΑ	80
third this DAY		THE WRITINGS THE ABOUT Self	
<sup>s1* omits 19-L. s o. A</sup> ΣΗΜΕΡΟΝ <sup>today adds</sup> ΡΑΝΑΓΕΙΑ ΦΟΥΤΑΥΤΑ ΕΓΕΝ	100	ΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ Η ΓΓΙΣΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ	600
it-IS-LEADING FROM WHICH these BECAME		28 AND THEY-NEAR INTO THE	
ΕΤΟ ΑΛΛΑ ΚΑΙ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΕΣ ΤΙ	22	ΚΩΜΗΝ ΟΥ ΕΠΟΡΕΥΟΝΤΟ ΚΑΙ	20
but AND WOMEN ANY		VILLAGE where THEY-WENT AND	
ΝΕΣ ΕΞ ΗΜΩΝ ΕΞ ΕΣΤΗCΑΝ ΗΜ	40	ΑΥΤΟΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΑΤΟ ΠΟ	40
OUT OF-US OUT-STOOD US		He TOWARD-DOES forward-	
ΑΣ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΑΙ ΟΡΘΡΙΝΑΙ Ε	60	ΠΡΩΤΕΡΟΝ ΠΟΡΕΥΕCΘΑΙ ΚΑ	60
BECOMING EARLY ON		29 more TO-BE-GOING AND	
ΠΙΤΟΜΝΗΜΕΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΕΥΡ	80	ΙΠΑΡΕΒΙΑCΑΝ ΤΟ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΕ	80
THE memorial-vault AND NO FINDING		THEY-BESIDE-FORCE Him saying	
ΟΥCΑΙΤΟΣΩΜΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΗΛΘΟ	200	ΓΟΝΤΕC ΜΕΙΝΟΝ ΜΕΘΗΜΩΝ Ο	700
THE BODY OF-Him THEY-CAME		REMAIN WITH US that	
ΝΑ ΛΕΓΟΥCΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΟΠΤΑΣΙΑΝ	20	ΤΙ ΠΡΟC ΕCΠΕΡΑΝ ΕCΤΙΝ ΚΑ	20
saying AND VIEW		TOWARD EVENING-STAR it-IS AND	
ΑΓΓΕΛΩΝ ΕΦΡΑΚΕΝΑΙ ΟΙ ΑΕ	40	ΙΚΕΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΗΔΗ ΗΜΕΡΑ ΚΑ	40
OF-MESSENGERS TO-HAVE-SEEN WHO ARE-		HAS-declined ALREADY THE DAY AND	
ΓΟΥCΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΖΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΗ	60	ΙΕΙC ΗΛΘΕΝ ΤΟΥ ΜΕΙΝΑΙCΥ	60
24 saying Him TO-BE-LIVING AND FROM-		He-INTO-CAME OF-THE TO-REMAIN TOGETH-	
ΛΘΟΝΤΙΝ ΕCΤΩΝCΥΝ ΗΜΙΝ	80	ΝΑΥΤΟΙC ΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΕΝΤ	80
CAME ANY OF-THE TOGETHER TO-US ON		30 to-them AND BECAME IN THE	
ΠΙΤΟΜΝΗΜΕΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΡΟΝ	800	ΦΚΑΤΑΚΛΙΘΗΝΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΜΕ	800
THE memorial-vault AND THEY-FOUND		TO-BE-DOWN-CLINED Him WITH	
ΟΥΤΩC ΚΑΘΩC ΚΑΙ ΑΙ ΓΥΝΑΙ	20	ΤΑΥΤΩΝ ΛΑΒΩΝ ΤΟΝ ΑΡΤΟΝ Η	20
thus according-as AND THE WOMEN		them GETTING THE BREAD He-	
ΚΕCΕΙΠΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΔΕ ΟΥΚ ΕΙ	40	ΥΛΟΓCΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΛΑCΑCΕ ΠΕ	40
said Him YET NOT THEY-		blesseS AND BREAKING ON-GAVE	
ΔΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟC ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΡΟC	60	ΔΙΔΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΑΥΤΩΝ ΔΕ ΔΙ	60
25 PERCEIVED AND He said TOWARD		31 to-them OF-them YET WERE-	
Ε+Α=selves ΑΥΤΟΥC ΦΑΝΟΝΤΟ ΙΚΑΙΒΡΑ	80	ΗΝ ΟΙ ΧΗΘCΑΝ ΟΙ ΦΘΑΛΜΟΙ	80
them of UN-MINDING AND TARDY		THRU-UP-OPENED THE VIEWERS	
ΔΕΙCΤΗ ΚΑΡΔΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΠΙCΤΕ	400	ΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΓΩCΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ	900
to-TO THE HEART OF-THE TO-BE-BELIEV-		AND THEY-ON-KNOW Him AND	
ΥΕΙΝΕ ΠΙΠΑΣΙΝ ΟΙC ΕΛΛΗ	20	ΑΥΤΟC ΑΦΑΝΤΟC ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ Α	20
ING ON ALL WHICH TALK		He UN-APPEARED BECAME FROM	
CΑΝΟΙ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙ ΟΥ ΧΙΤΑΥ	40	ΠΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΑΝ ΠΡΟC Α	40
26 THE BEFORE-AVERERS NOT (emph.) these		32 them AND THEY-say TOWARD ONE-AN-	
ΤΑ ΕΔΕΙΠΑΘΕΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΧΡΙCΤ	60	ΛΗΛΟΥCΟΥ ΧΙΝ ΚΑΡΔΙΑ ΗΜΩ	60
it-WAS-BINDING TO-BE-EMOTIONING THE ANOINTED		other NOT (emph.) THE HEART OF-US	
ΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙC ΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΕΙC ΤΗΝ	80	ΝΚΑΙ Ο ΜΕΝ ΗΝ ΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΦCΕ	80
AND TO-BE-INTO-COMING INTO THE		BURNING WAS IN US AS He-	
ΔΟΞΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΡΞΑΜΕΝ	500	Α ΗCΕΝ for ΕΙ ΔΑ ΕΙ ΗΜΕΝ ΤΗ ΟΔΩ	97000
27 esteem OF-Him AND beginning		TALKED to-US IN THE WAY AND AS	

36-40 Compare Mk.16<sup>14</sup>Jn.20<sup>19-23</sup>.

39 The nature of our Lord's resurrection is nowhere more clearly revealed than in His efforts to convince the trembling disciples. The Lord was human in the full sense of the word, and had a body, soul, and spirit before His death. He lost none of these in resurrection. Had He been a spirit, as some of the disciples supposed at first, then He would not have had a body, with flesh and bones. The fact that His body did not decompose in death, that it still had the wounds which came at the crucifixion, that it is never said to have blood, all go to show that it was as real a body as before, but changed in its powers and mode of living. The bodies of the saints will be changed from soulish bodies, sustained in life through the medium of the blood, into spiritual (not spirit) bodies, vivified directly by means of spirit.

44 Compare 6,5 18<sup>31-33</sup>.

45 Compare Ps. 119<sup>18</sup>.

46 Compare 26,27 Ps.22 Isa.53.

46 This commission, for all mankind, in contrast to the kingdom commissions of Matthew (Mt.10<sup>5-8</sup> 28<sup>16-20</sup>), is concerned with sins and the suffering of Christ. It promises a pardon to all who repent. In actual practise it was often combined with the other commissions, as recorded in the book of Acts. It was not in force until Pentecost. There Peter proclaims: "Repent . . . for the pardon of your sins . . . (Ac. 2<sup>38</sup>). He used it again in preaching to Cornelius: "everyone who is believing in Him is to be obtaining the pardon of sins through His name" (Ac. 10<sup>43</sup>). Peter and the eleven do not seem to have left the land of Israel in the proclamation of pardon. Paul was appointed to carry it to the nations. His first commission was to the effect that the nations were "to get a pardon of sins" (Ac. 26<sup>18</sup>). After his separation (Ac. 13<sup>2</sup>) he coupled this with justification (Ac. 13<sup>38,39</sup>), and drops pardon when he no longer proclaims Christ after the flesh (2 Co. 5<sup>16-21</sup>). Pardon is administered by the executive of a government, for those who are proven guilty; justification acquits those who are reckoned not guilty.

47 Compare Ac.2<sup>38</sup>.

as He opened to us the scriptures?" And, rising in the same hour, they return to Jerusalem and found the eleven convened together and those with them, saying that the Lord was really roused and was seen by Simon. And they unfolded what was on the road, and how He is known to them in the breaking of the bread.

36 Now, at their speaking these things, Jesus Himself stood in their midst and is saying to them, 37 "Peace to you!" Yet, becoming dismayed and affrighted, they supposed they are beholding a spirit. 38 And He said to them, "Why are you disturbed? And wherefore are reasonings coming up in your hearts? Perceive My hands and My feet, that it is I Myself. Handle Me and perceive, seeing that a spirit has not flesh and bones according as you behold Me having." And, saying this, He exhibits to them 40 His hands and feet. Now, at their still disbelieving from joy, and marveling, He said to them, "Have 42 you any food in this place?" Now they hand Him part of a broiled 43 fish, and, taking it, He ate before them.

44 Now He said to them, "These are My words, which I speak to you still being with you, seeing that all must be fulfilled which has been written in the law of Moses and the prophets and psalms concerning 45 Me." Then He opens up their mind to understand the scriptures, 46 and said to them that "Thus it is written, and thus the Christ must be suffering and rise from among 47 the dead the third day. And repent-

<sup>sb1</sup> Υ ο.  
**ΔΙΗΝΟΙΓΕΝΗΜΙΝΤΑΣΓΡΑ** 20  
 He-THRU-UP-OPENED to-US THE WRITINGS  
**ΦΑΣΚΑΙΑΝΑΣΤΑΝΤΕΣΑΥΤΗ** 40  
 33 AND UP-STANDING to-SAME  
**ΤΗΦΡΑΥΠΕΣΤΡΕΥΑΝΕΙΣΙΕ** 60  
 THE HOUSE THEY-RETURN INTO JERU-  
**ΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜΚΑΙΕΥΡΟΝΣΥΝΗ** 80  
 SALEM AND THEY-FOUND HAVING-been-  
**ΘΡΟΙΣΜΕΝΟΥΣΤΟΥΣΕΝΔΕΚ** 100  
 TOGETHER-CONVENED THE ONE-TEN  
**ΑΚΑΙΤΟΥΣΣΥΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΑΕΓ** 20  
 34 AND THE TOGETHER-to-them SAYING  
**ΟΝΤΑΣΟΤΙΟΝΤΩΣΗΓΕΡΘΗΟ** 40  
 ON-THE-THAT BEINGLY WAS-ROUSED THE  
**ΚΥΡΙΟΣΚΑΙΩΦΘΗΤΩΣΙΜΩΝ** 60  
 Master AND WAS-VIEWED to-TO THE SIMON  
**ΙΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΙΕΞΗΓΟΥΝΤΟΤΑ** 80  
 35 AND they UNFOLDED THE  
**ΕΝΤΗΔΩΚΑΙΩΣΕΓΝΩΣΘΗΑ** 200  
 IN THE WAY AND AS He-IS-KNOWN to-  
**ΥΤΟΙΣΕΝΤΗΚΛΑΣΕΙΤΟΥΑΡ** 20  
 them IN THE BREAKING OF-THE BREAD  
**ΤΟΥΤΑΥΤΑΔΕΑΥΤΩΝΑΛΛΟΥ** 40  
 36 these YET OF-them TALKING  
**ΝΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΣΟΤΙΗΙΟΥΣΕΣΤΗ** 60  
 He THE JESUS STOOD  
**ΕΝΜΕΣΦΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΑ** 80  
 IN MIDST OF-them AND IS-SAYING to-  
**ΥΤΟΙΣΕΙΡΗΝΗΜΙΝΠΤΟΘ** 300  
 37 them PEACE to-YOU BEING-DISMAYED  
**ΕΝΤΕΣΔΕΚΑΙΕΜΦΟΒΟΙΓΕΝ** 20  
 YET AND IN-FEAR BECOMING  
**ΟΜΕΝΟΙΕΔΟΚΟΥΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΘ** 40  
 THEY-SEEMED spirit TO-  
**ΕΦΡΕΙΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ** 60  
 38 BE-beholding AND He-said to-them  
**ΤΙΤΕΤΑΡΑΓΜΕΝΟΙΕΣΤΕΚΑ** 80  
 ANY HAVING-been-DISTURBED YE-ARE AND  
**ΙΔΙΑΤΙΔΙΑΛΟΓΙΣΜΟΙΑΝΑ** 400  
 THRU ANY THRU-accounts ARE-UP-  
**ΒΑΙΝΟΥΣΙΝΕΝΤΑΙΣΚΑΡΔΙ** 20  
 STEPPING IN THE HEARTS  
**ΑΙΣΥΜΩΝΕΙΔΕΤΕΤΑΣΧΕΙΡ** 40  
 39 OF-YOU BE-PERCEIVING THE HANDS  
**ΑΣΜΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΥΣΠΟΔΑΣΜΟΥ** 60  
 OF-ME AND THE FEET OF-ME  
**ΟΤΙΕΓΩΕΙΜΙΑΥΤΟΣΥΝΛΑΦ** 80  
 that I AM He STROKE-TOUCH  
**ΗCΑΤΕΜΕΚΑΙΠΙΔΕΤΕΟΤΙΠΝ** 500  
 ME AND BE-PERCEIVING that spirit

<sup>B adds</sup> ΚΑΙ <sup>s had</sup> +C  
**ΕΥΜΑΣΑΡΚΑΚΑΙΟCΤΕΑΟΥΚ** 20  
 FLESH AND BONES NOT  
**ΕΧΕΙΚΑΘΩCΕΜΕΘΕΩΡΕΙΤΕ** 40  
 IS-HAVING according-AS ME YE-ARE-beholding  
**ΕΧΟΝΤΑΚΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΕΙΠΩΝΕ** 60  
 40 HAVING AND this SAYING He-  
**ΠΕΔΕΙΞΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΤΑΣΧΕΙ** 80  
<sup>s o.</sup> ON-SHOWS to-them THE HANDS  
**ΡΑΣΚΑΙΤΟΥCΠΟΔΑCΕΤΙΔΕ** 600  
 41 AND THE FEET STILL YET  
**ΑΠΙCΤΟΥΝΤΩΝΑΥΤΩΝΑΠΟΤ** 20  
<sup>A o.</sup> OF-UN-BELIEVING OF-them FROM THE  
**ΗΣΧΑΡΑΣΚΑΙΘΑΥΜΑΖΟΝΤΩ** 40  
 A AND OF-M. FROM THE JOY OF-AND OF-MARVELING  
**ΝΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΕΧΕΤΕΤΙΒ** 60  
 He-said to-them YE-ARE-HAVING ANY FOOD  
**ΡΩCΙΜΟΝΕΝΘΑΔΕΟΙΔΕΕΠΕ** 80  
 42 IN-PLACE-YET THE-ones YET ON-  
**ΔΩΚΑΝΑΥΤΩΙΧΘΥCΟCΠΤΟΥ** 700  
 GIVE to-Him OF-FISH BROILED  
**ΜΕΡΟCΚΑΙΛΑΒΩΝΕΝΩΠΙΟΝ** 20  
 43 PART AND GETTING IN-VIEW  
**ΑΠΑΝΤΩΝΟΦ-ΑΛΛΑΥΤΩΝΕΦΑΓΕΝΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΠΡ** 40  
 44 OF-them He-ATE He-said YET TOWARD  
**ΟCΑΥΤΟΥCΟΥΤΟΙΟΙΛΟΓΟΙ** 60  
 A to-them I them these THE sayings  
**ΟΥCΕΛΛΗCΑΠΡΟCΥΜΑ** 80  
 OF-ME omitted by s OF-ME WHICH I-TALK TOWARD YOU  
**CΕΤΙΩΝCΥΝΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΔΕΙΠ** 900  
 STILL BEING TOWARD to-YOU that IS-BINDING TO-  
**ΑΗΡΩΘΗΝΑΙΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΓΕΓ** 20  
<sup>AS o.</sup> BE-FILLED ALL (emph.) THE HAVING  
**ΡΑΜΜΕΝΑΕΝΤΩΝΟΜΩΜΩΥCΕ** 40  
 been-WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF-MOSES  
**ΩCΚΑΙΤΟΙCΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙCΚΑ** 60  
<sup>s adds</sup> ΕΝ IN <sup>s omits</sup> and <sup>A omits</sup> THE  
 AND THE BEFORE-AVERERS AND  
**ΙΥΑΛΜΟΙCΠΕΡΙΕΜΟΥΤΟΤΕ** 80  
<sup>s1 o.</sup> 45 psalms ABOUT ME then  
**ΔΙΗΝΟΙΞΕΝΑΥΤΩΝΤΟΝΝΟΥ** 900  
<sup>s Y o.</sup> He-THRU-UP-OPENS OF-them THE MIND  
**ΝΤΟΥCΥΝΕΝΑΙΤΑΣΓΡΑΦΑ** 20  
<sup>s1+ε o. b1+ε by s5</sup> OF-THE TO-understand THE WRITINGS  
**CΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΟΤΙΟΥ** 40  
 46 AND He-said to-them that thus  
**ΤΩCΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΥΤΩC** 60  
<sup>BS omit</sup> it-HAS-been-WRITTEN AND thus  
**ΕΔΕΙΠΑΘΕΙΝΤΟΝΧΡΙCΤΟΝ** 80  
 it-WAS-BINDING TO-BE-EMOTIONING THE ANOINTED  
**ΚΑΙΑΝΑCΤΗΝΑΙΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝ** 98000  
 AND TO-UP-STAND OUT OF-DEAD-ones



<sup>49</sup> Compare Jn.14<sup>15-17</sup>,26<sup>167</sup>.

<sup>49</sup> The sequel to Luke's account is in the book of Acts. There the thread of the kingdom proclamation is taken up by the twelve apostles, after their endowment with power at Pentecost.

<sup>50-51</sup> Compare Mk.16<sup>19</sup>Ac.1<sup>9-11</sup>.

<sup>50</sup> The Lord seems to have lingered only long enough to establish the fact of His resurrection and prepare the apostles for their future ministry. There is no hint here of His high heavenly honors, but all His teaching is confined within the sphere of Israel's restoration to become earth's suzerain, according to the prophets, and to the blessing of the nations through them.

<sup>52</sup> Compare Ac.1<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>53</sup> Compare Ac.2<sup>46</sup>,47<sup>542</sup>.

ance for the pardon of sins is to be proclaimed, on His name, to all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem.

<sup>48</sup> Now *you* shall be witnesses of these  
<sup>49</sup> things. And *lo!* I am delegating the promise of My Father on you. Now *you* be seated in the city of Jerusalem till you should be putting on power from on high."

<sup>50</sup> Now He led them out as far as to Bethany, and lifting up His hands,  
<sup>51</sup> He blesses them. And it occurred as He is blessing them, He put an interval between them, and He was  
<sup>52</sup> carried up into heaven. And *they*, worshiping Him, return into Jerusalem with great joy. And they  
<sup>53</sup> were continually in the sanctuary, praising and blessing God. *Amen!*

47 **ΤΗΤΡΙΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΚΑΙΚΗΡΥΧ** 20 **ἄ+εἰς** **ΩΔΕΙΣ** INTO  
 to-THE third DAY AND TO-BE-PROCLAIM- TILL TOWARD BETHANY AND ON-  
 48 **ΘΗΝΑΙΕΠΙΤΩΟΝΟΜΑΤΙΑΥΤ** 40 **ΑΡΑ** **ΤΑΧΕΙΡΑΣΑΥΤΟΥΕΥ** 300  
 ED ON THE NAME OF-Him LIFTING THE HANDS OF-Him He-  
 49 **ΟΥΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑΝΕΙΣΑΦΕCΙΝ** 40 **ΛΟΓΗΣΕΝΑΥΤΟΥCΚΑΙΕΓΕΝ** 20  
 AFTER-MIND INTO FROM-LETTING 51 blesses them AND it-BECAME  
 50 **ΑΜΑΡΤΙΩΝΕΙCΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΕΘ** 80 **ΕΤΟΕΝΤΩΕΥΛΟΓΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΝ** 40  
 OF-misses INTO ALL THE NATIONS IN THE TO-BE-blessing Him  
 51 **ΝΗΑΡΞΑΜΕΝΟΙΑΠΟΙΕΡΟΥC** 100 **ΑΥΤΟΥCΔΙΕCΤΗΑΠΑΥΤΩΝΚ** 60  
 beginning FROM JERUSALEM them He-THRU-STOOD FROM them AND  
 52 **ΑΛΗΜΥΜΕΙCΔΕΕCΤΑΙΜΑΡΤ** 20 **ΑΙΑΝΕΦΕΡΕΤΟΕΙCΤΟΝΟΥΡ** 80  
 BE omit YET B omits WILL-BE s O. = ARE s<sup>1</sup> omits AND He-WAS-UP-CARRIED INTO THE heaven  
 53 **ΥΡΕCΤΟΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΕΓΩ** 40 **ΑΝΟΝΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΙΠΡΟCΚΥΝΗ** 400  
 for AND BE-PERCEIVING I s has KΔΓΩ AND-I 52 AND they worshipping  
 54 **ΕΞΑΠΟCΤΕΛΛΩΤΗΝΕΠΑΓΓΕ** 60 **CΑΝΤΕCΑΥΤΟΥΝΠΕCΤΡΕΥΑ** 20  
 -OUT- omitted by A s<sup>1</sup>\* AM-OUT-commissioning THE promise Him RETURN  
 55 **ΑΙΑΝΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟCΜΟΥΕΦΥΜ** 80 **ΝΕΙCΙΕΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜΜΕΤΑΧΑ** 40  
 OF-THE FATHER OF-ME ON YOUR INTO JERUSALEM WITH JOY  
 56 **ΑCΥΜΕΙCΔΕΚΑΘΙCΑΤΕΕΝΤ** 200 **ΡΑCΜΕΓΑΛΗCΚΑΙΗCΑΝΔΙΑ** 60  
 YE YET BE-seated IN THE 53 GREAT AND THEY WEHE THRU  
 57 **ΗΠΟΛΕΙΕΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜΕΩC** 20 **ΠΑΝΤΟCΕΝΤΩΙΕΡΩΔΙΝΟΥΝ** 80  
 BE omit JERUSALEM city JERUSALEM TILL OF- BE omit PRAISING AND  
 58 **ΥΕΝΔΥCΗCΘΕΕΞΥΨΟΥCΔΥΝ** 40 **ΤΕCΚΑΙΕΥΛΟΓΟΥΝΤΕCΤΟΝ** 500  
 WHICH YE-SH'D-BE-IN-SLIPPING OUT-OF-HIGH ABILITY AND blessing THE  
 59 **ΑΜΙΝΕΞΗΓΑΓΕΝΔΕΑΥΤΟΥC** 60 **ΘΕΟΝΑΜΗΝ**  
 He-OUT-LED YET them God AMEN



## JOHN'S ACCOUNT

THIS ACCOUNT presents our Lord in the character of the Son of God. Matthew portrays Him as the Son of David and the Son of Abraham. Luke impresses us with His humanity, Mark with His service, but here we rise above these lesser glories, and learn of His divine relationship. The genealogies of Matthew and Luke are each in accord with the truth they teach, Mark needs none for the Servant, but John unveils Him as the Word before His advent in fleshly form.

The keynote is struck in the first sentence. He is the Word, the Expression, the Logos. God is revealing Himself here through the medium of *sound*. He appeals to human ears. While this is a higher method than an appeal to power or acts, it is a much lower means than that used in this day of grace, for to us He is presented as the Image of God. He appeals to our spiritual *sight*.

A comparison of John's ministry and Paul's for the nations is suggested by the name given to John. In recognition of His tempestuous character, the Lord calls him a "son of thunder". Paul's first meeting with the Lord was like the lightning. The light of a flash travels about a million times as fast as the thunderclap which it occasions, and perhaps a billion times as far. No sound reaches us except from earth and even then, at no great distance. We can see stars so far from us that no human speech can more than suggest their remoteness.

So then, John presents the Son of God as the Word, in His relation to the earth. Paul also presents Him as the Son of His love, but rather in relation to the celestial universe. And, high as the spiritual flights of the beloved disciple, the apostle of the nations reveals a transcendent realm of truth to which John was a stranger. He was a minister of the Circumcision, and such blessing as he doles out to the nations is entirely dependent on Israel's prior bliss. Paul bases all his blessing for the nations on Israel's previous apos-

tasy. It is a notable fact that this account was not written until after the apostolic ministry had closed. Possibly none of the other apostles even saw it. They never used it in the period comprised by the Acts. Paul never read it. He was able to fulfill the most marvelous of all ministries without a single glance into this narrative. Indeed, his later ministries were not concerned with Christ after the flesh and it would have had but little appeal to him so far as its proclamation was concerned. Being, then, given after all present need for it was past, it undoubtedly is intended for the Israel of the future, especially in the millennial era. Unlike the other accounts, it suggests Christ's rejection at the commencement, and soon unveils a preview of the marriage of the Lambkin which takes place during the thousand years, and gives a series of seven signs, all of which find their fulfillment in the day of Jehovah.

The seven signs are specially designed to support the central thought that He is the incarnate Word. Unlike the accounts elsewhere, there is no personal contact, or action. He speaks and it is done.

His word has power because of what He is. The water blushed into wine at the word of Him Who was the true Vine (15<sup>1</sup>). He not only said "I am the Way and the Truth and the Life" (14<sup>6</sup>), but could tell the courtier, "Go. Your son is living" (45<sup>0</sup>). He is the Door (10<sup>7</sup>) through which the impotent man was saved. He is the Bread (6<sup>35</sup>) that fed the five thousand (65<sup>14</sup>). As the Good Shepherd (10<sup>11</sup>) He seeks His sheep in the storm (6<sup>18</sup>). As the Light (9<sup>5</sup>) He opens the blind man's eyes (9<sup>7</sup>). As the Resurrection and the Life (11<sup>25</sup>) He rouses Lazarus (11) from the tomb. It is the word of "I AM" which displays its potency in the seven signs of this evangel. Briefly, the words of Christ are substantiated by a divine sign language which only those who knew the Word of God could understand.

<sup>1</sup> As God always was, there is no absolute beginning brought before us in the Scriptures. Both here and in Gen. <sup>11</sup> the article *the* is lacking in the originals, showing that it refers to the commencement of the subject in hand. In Genesis it is the beginning of creation. Here it is the beginning of revelation. The phrase might be rendered idiomatically, "To begin with".

The Logos, or Saying, or Expression, or Word, brings before us the revelation of God through sound, which appeals to the ears of His creatures. It is inferior to and in contrast with the revelation in which Christ is presented to sight, as the Image of God. Paul was saved by a sight of His transcendent glory. John was called by His word. Sound is slow and confined to the earth. Sight is swift and searches the heavens. This suggests the limited sphere of John's ministry.

"With" suggests two Greek words neither of which is used here, hence for accuracy's sake it is best to translate literally "toward". "With God" has no cogency in this connection. "Toward" indicates that the revealed Word pointed the creature in the direction of God. Take every "thus saith the Lord" in the Hebrew Scriptures and they all point us to God, and reveal some attribute of the divine character.

It is impossible for the mind to entertain the two thoughts that the Word was toward (or with) God, and the Word was God. Nothing which is toward (or with) an object can actually be that object. The difficulty lies in the difference between English and Greek idiom. "Was" and "is" are usually omitted in Greek, unless they are used in a figurative sense. Thus "This is my body" does not mean that the bread of the communion actually is the Lord's body but represents it. As the bread stands for the Lord's body, so the Word took the place of God. The God of the Hebrew Scriptures spoke: it was an oral revelation. He was revealed as Elohim, Jehovah, Adonai, etc., by means of utterances which came to the fathers through the prophets, while His essence was concealed. As at Sinai, His voice was heard, but He was hid.

IN THE BEGINNING was the Word, and the Word was toward God, and God was the Word. This was in the beginning toward God. All came into being through It, and apart from It not one thing came into being which has come into being. In It was life, and the life was the light of men. And the light is appearing in the darkness, and the darkness grasped it not.

<sup>6</sup> There came to be a man commissioned by God, named John. This one came for a witness, that he should be testifying concerning the Light, that all should be believing through It. *He* was not the Light, but that he should be testifying concerning the Light. It was the true Light, which is enlightening every man, coming into the world.

<sup>10</sup> In the world He was, and the world came into being through Him, and the world knew Him not. Into His own He came, and those who are His own accepted Him not. Yet as many as obtained Him, to them He gives the right to become children of God, to those who are believing into His name, who were begotten, not of bloods, neither of the will of the flesh, neither of the will of a man, but of God.

<sup>14</sup> And the Word became flesh, and tabernacles among us, and we gaze at His glory, a glory as of an only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth.

<sup>15</sup> John is testifying concerning Him and has cried, saying, "This was He of Whom I said, 'He Who is coming behind me, has come to be in front of me, seeing that He was before me', seeing that *we* all obtained of that which fills Him, and grace for grace, seeing that the law was given through Moses,

ΕΝΑΡΧΗΗΝΟΛΟΓΟΣΚΑΙΟΛΟ	20	ΣΤΑΙΔΙΑΗΛΘΕΝΚΑΙΟΙΔΙ	20
IN ORIGINAL WAS THE saying <sup>m</sup> AND THE saying		THE OWN He-CAME AND THE OWN-	
ΓΟΣΗΝΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΚΑΙΘ	40	ΟΙΑΥΤΟΝΟΥΠΑΡΕΛΑΒΟΝΟΣ	40
WAS TOWARD THE God AND God		12 ones Him NOT BESIDE-GOT as-many-	
ΕΟΣΗΝΟΛΟΓΟΣΟΥΤΟΣΗΝ	50	ΟΙΔΕΕΛΑΒΟΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΔΩΚΕ	60
2 WAS THE saying <sup>m</sup> this WAS IN		as YET GOT Him He-GIVES	
ΑΡΧΗΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΠΑΝΤΑ	30	ΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΕΞΟΥΣΙΑΝΤΕΚΝΑ	80
3 ORIGINAL TOWARD THE God ALL		to-them authority offsprings	
ΔΙΑΥΤΟΥΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΚΑΙΧΩΡ	100	ΘΕΟΥΓΕΝΕΣΘΑΙΤΟΙΣΠΙΣΤ	600
THRU Him BECAME AND apart-from		OF-God TO-BE-BECOMING to-THE ones-BELIEV-	
ΙΣΑΥΤΟΥΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΥΥΔΕΕΝ	20	ΕΥΟΥΣΙΝΕΙΣΤΟΝΟΜΑΥΤ	20
Him BECAME NOT-YET ONE		ING INTO THE NAME OF-Him	
ΟΓΕΓΟΝΕΝΕΝΑΥΤΩΖΩΗΗΚ	40	ΟΥΟΙΟΥΚΕΞΑΙΜΑΤΩΝΟΥΔΕ	40
4 WHICH HAS-BECOME IN Him LIFE WAS AND		13 WHO NOT OUT OF-BLOODS NOT-YET	
ΑΙΗΖΩΗΗΝΤΟΦΩΣΤΩΝΑΝΘΡ	60	ΕΚΘΕΛΗΜΑΤΟCCΑΡΚΟΣΟΥΔ	60
THE LIFE WAS THE LIGHT OF-THE humans		OUT OF-WILL OF-WILL OF-MAN OF-FLESH NOT-YET	
ΦΩΝΚΑΙΤΟΦΩΣΕΝΤΗΣΚΟΤ	80	ΕΕΚΘΕΛΗΜΑΤΟCCΑΝΔΡΟΣΑ	80
5 AND THE LIGHT IN THE DARKNESS		OUT OF-WILL OF-MAN OF-MAN but	
ΙΑΦΑΙΝΕΙΚΑΙΗΣΚΟΤΙΑΥ	200	ΛΕΚΘΕΟΥΕΓΕΝΗΝΗΘΗCΑΝΚΑ	700
IS-APPEARING AND THE DARKNESS it		14 OUT OF-God WERE-generated AND	
ΤΟΥΚΑΤΕΛΑΒΕΝΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ	20	ΙΟΛΟΓΟCCΑΡΙΞΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΚΑ	20
6 NOT DOWN-GOT BECAME		THE saying FLESH BECAME AND	
ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΑΠΕCΤΑΜΕΝΟC	40	ΙΕCΚΗΝΩCΕΝΕΝΗΜΙΝΚΑΙΕ	40
human HAVING-been-commissionED		BOOTHES IN US AND WE-	
ΠΑΡΕΘΟΥΟΝΟΜΑΥΤΩΙΦΑ	50	ΘΕΑCΑΜΕΘΑΤΗΝΔΟΞΑΝΑΥΤ	60
BESIDE God NAME to-him JOHN		gaze THE esteem OF-Him	
ΝΗΗCΟΥΤΟCΗΛΘΕΝΕΙCΜΑΡ	80	ΟΥΔΟΞΑΝΩCΜΟΝΟΓΕΝΟΥCΠ	80
7 this-one CAME INTO witness		esteem AS OF-ONLY-generated BE-	
ΤΥΡΙΑΝΙΑΜΑΡΤΥΡΗCΗΠΕ	300	ΑΡΑΠΑΤΡΟCΠΛΗΡΗCΧΑΡΙΤ	800
THAT he-SHOULD-BE-wITNESSING ABOUT		SIDE FATHER FULL OF-grace	
ΡΙΤΟΥΦΩΤΟCΙΝΑΠΑΝΤΕCΠ	20	ΟCΚΑΙΛΗΘΕΙΑCΙΦΑΝΝΗC	20
THE LIGHT THAT ALL	SE <sup>LD</sup> 15	AND TRUTH JOHN	
ΙCΤΕΥCΩCΙΝΔΙΑΥΤΟΥΟΥΚ	40	ΜΑΡΤΥΡΕΙΠΕΡΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙ	40
8 BE-BELIEVING THRU it NOT		IS-wITNESSING ABOUT Him AND	
ΗΝΕΚΕΙΝΟCΤΟΦΩCΑΛΛΙΝΑ	60	ΚΕΚΡΑΓΕΝΛΕΓΩΝΟΥΤΟCΗΝ	60
WAS that-one THE LIGHT but THAT		he-HAS-criED saying this-One WAS	
ΜΑΡΤΥΡΗCΗΠΕΡΙΤΟΥΦΩΤΟ	80	ΟΝΕΠΙΝΟΟΠΙCΩΜΟΥΕΡΧΟ	80
he-SHOULD-BE-wITNESSING ABOUT THE LIGHT		WHOM I-said THE-One BEHIND ME COMING	
CΗΝΤΟΦΩCΤΟΑΛΗΘΕΙΝΟΝΟ	400	ΜΕΝΟCΕΜΠΡΟCΒΕΝΜΟΥΓΕΓ	900
9 it-WAS THE LIGHT THE TRUE WHICH		IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-ME HAS-BE-	
ΦΩΤΙΖΕΙΠΑΝΤΑΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝ	20	ΟΝΕΝΟΤΙΠΡΩΤΟCΜΟΥΗΝΟΤ	20
IS-LIGHTENING EVERY human		16 COME that BEFORE-most OF-ME He-WAS that	
ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΝΕΙCΤΟΝΚΟCΜΟ	40	ΙΕΚΤΟΥΠΛΗΡΩΜΑΤΟCΑΥΤΟ	40
COMING INTO THE SYSTEM		OUT OF-THE FILLING OF-Him	
ΝΕΝΤΩΚΟCΜΩΗΝΚΑΙΟΚΟCΜ	60	ΥΗΜΕΙCΠΑΝΤΕCΕΛΑΒΟΜΕΝ	60
10 IN THE SYSTEM it-WAS AND THE SYSTEM		WE ALL GOT	
ΟCΔΙΑΥΤΟΥΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΚΑΙΟ	80	ΚΑΙΧΑΡΙΝΑΝΤΙΧΑΡΙΤΟCΟ	80
THRU it BECAME AND THE		17 AND grace INSTEAD OF-grace that	
ΚΟCΜΟCΑΥΤΟΝΟΥΚΕΓΝΩΕΙ	500	ΤΙΟΝΟΜΟCΔΙΑΜΟΥCΕΩCΕΔ	1000
11 SYSTEM Him NOT KNEW INTO		THE LAW THRU MOSES WAS-	

<sup>3</sup> Tindale, the first translator of our English Bible, used the pronoun "it" in referring to the Word, nor did he ever change it in his revisions.

<sup>3</sup> Being is based on the Word of God; creation is connected with Christ as the Image of God (Col. 1:15-17). The reason of all existence is evident. It provides a field for God's self-revelation. Sounds without ears are nothing and sights without eyes are vain. God wishes to be known: hence the need of creatures and a medium of revelation which is also the means of creation.

<sup>4</sup> The Word of God is presented as the channel of life in both the physical (Gen. 1:11, 20, 24, 27) and spiritual spheres (Ps. 119:25); as well as a light in the prevailing darkness (Ps. 119:105). Yet even the nation to whom the Word of God came remained in dense darkness.

<sup>6</sup> The opening paragraph is a summary of the Hebrew revelation. The law and the prophets were until John. He, too, belonged to that period, and concluded the testimony to the Coming One.

<sup>13</sup> An ancient reading, preserved by one of the early Fathers, is exceedingly apt and suggestive. It has "Who was begotten" and refers this statement to the incarnation of the Word, rather than to the spiritual birth of believers.

<sup>14</sup> The pre-existence of Christ is clearly implied in the statement that the Word became flesh. The Word had assumed a human form before, but now it becomes a human being. In this way grace and truth came into being through Jesus Christ. The divine expressions of the Hebrew Scriptures now converge in the Man. His previous place is further confirmed by John, when he insists that He was before him, though, as to flesh, He was after him.

<sup>18</sup> The various theophanies of the Hebrew Scriptures, such as Isaiah saw (Isa. 6:1), were not actual discoveries of the Deity, but sights of the Son at the time when He subsisted in the form of God (Phil. 2:6).

<sup>19</sup> The Jews did well in sending priests to John. But the priests had no sense of sin, so do not inquire about a sacrifice, but whether he is the ruler or prophet for whom they are looking.

grace and truth came into being through Jesus Christ. Now no one has ever seen God: the only-begotten God, Who is in the bosom of the Father, *He* unfolds Him.

<sup>19</sup> And this is the testimony of John when the Jews of Jerusalem dispatch to him priests and Levites that they should be inquiring of him, "Who are *you*?" And he avows and denies not and avows that "I am not the Christ." And they ask him again, "Who are you, then? Are you Elijah?" And he is saying, "I am not." "Are *you* the Prophet?" And he answered, <sup>22</sup> "No." Then they said to him, "Who are you?—that we may be giving an answer to those who send us. What are you saying concerning yourself?" He averred, <sup>23</sup> "I am a voice imploring in the wilderness, 'Straighten the road of the Lord!' according as said Isaiah the prophet."

<sup>24</sup> And those who have been dispatched were of the Pharisees. <sup>25</sup> And they ask him and said to him, "Why, then, are you baptizing, if *you* are not the Christ, neither <sup>26</sup> Elijah, nor the Prophet?" John answered them, saying, "I am baptizing in water. Now in the midst of you is standing One of Whom <sup>27</sup> *you* are not aware. He it is Who, coming behind me, has come to be in front of me, of Whom *I* am not worthy that I should be loosing the <sup>28</sup> thong of His sandal." These things occurred in Bethany, the other side of Jordan river, where John was, baptizing.

<sup>29</sup> On the morrow he is observing Jesus coming toward him, and is saying, "*Lo!* the Lamb of God Which is taking away the sin of the <sup>30</sup> world! This is He concerning Whom *I* said, 'Behind me is com-

- 1 **ΟΘΗΝΧΑΡΙΣΚΑΙΗΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ** 20  
 GIVEN THE GRACE AND THE TRUTH  
 2 **ΔΙΑΙΗΣΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΕΓΕΝΕ** 40  
 THRU JESUS ANOINTED BECAME  
 3 **ΤΟΒΘΕΟΝΟΥΔΕΙΣΕΦΡΑΚΕΝ** 60  
 18 God NOT-YET-ONE HAS-SEEN  
 4 **ΟΠΟΤΕΟΜΟΝΟΓΕΝΗΣΘΕΟΣ** 80  
 ?-when THE ONLY-generated God THE  
 5 **ΟΝΕΒΕΙΝΤΟΝΚΟΛΠΟΝΤΟΥΠΑΤ** 100  
 One-BEING INTO THE BOSOM OF-THE FATHER  
 6 **ΡΟΣΕΚΕΙΝΟΣΕΞΗΓΗΣΑΤΟΚ** 20  
 19 that-One unfolds AND  
 7 **ΔΙΑΥΤΗΣΤΙΝΗΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑ** 40  
 this IS THE witness  
 8 **ΤΟΥΙΩΑΝΝΟΥΟΤΕΛΠΕΣΤΕΙ** 60  
 OF-THE JOHN WHEN commission  
 9 **ΑΛΗΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΝΟΠΙΟΥΔΑΙ** 80  
 TOWARD him THE JUDA-ans  
 10 **ΟΙΕΞΙΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜΩΝΙΕΡΕΙ** 100  
 OUT OF-JERUSALEM SACRED-ones  
 11 **ΣΚΑΙΛΕΥΕΙΤΑΣΙΝΑΔΕΡΦ** 20  
 AND LEVITES THAT THEY-SHOULD-BE-  
 12 **ΤΗΣΦΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΣΥΤΙΣΕΙ** 40  
 20 inquiring him YOU ANY ARE AND  
 13 **ΑΙΦΜΟΛΟΓΗΣΕΝΚΑΙΟΥΚΗΡ** 60  
 he-avows AND NOT disowns  
 14 **ΗΝΣΑΤΟΚΑΙΦΜΟΛΟΓΗΣΕΝ** 80  
 AND avows that  
 15 **ΤΙΕΓΩΟΥΚΕΙΜΙΟΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ** 300  
 I NOT AM THE ANOINTED  
 16 **ΚΑΙΗΡΩΤΗΣΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΠΑΛΙ** 20  
 21 AND THEY-ask him AGAIN  
 17 **ΝΣΥΤΙΟΥΝΗΛΙΑΣΕΙΚΑΙΛΕ** 40  
 AS omitt YOU B.T.A. B+G adds YOU CY omitts AND  
 YOU ANY THEN ELIAS ARE AND he-IS-  
 18 **ΓΕΙΟΥΚΕΙΜΙΟΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΣ** 60  
 saying NOT I-AM THE BEFORE-AVERER ARE  
 19 **ΙΣΥΚΑΙΛΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΟΥΕΙΠ** 80  
 22 YOU AND he-answered NOT THEY-said  
 20 **ΝΟΥΝΑΥΤΩΤΙΣΕΙΠΝΑΑΠΟΚ** 400  
 THEN to-him ANY YOU-ARE THAT ANSWER  
 21 **ΡΙΣΙΝΔΟΜΕΝΤΟΙΣΠΕΜΨΑΣ** 20  
 WE-MAY-BE-GIVING TO-THE ones-SENDING  
 22 **ΙΝΗΜΑΣΤΙΛΕΓΕΙΣΠΕΡΙΣΕ** 40  
 US ANY YOU-ARE-SAYING ABOUT YOUR-  
 23 **ΑΥΤΟΥΕΦΗΓΩΦΩΝΗΒΩΝΤ** 60  
 23 self he-AVERRED I SOUND OF-IMPLORING  
 24 **ΟΣΕΝΤΗΡΗΜΩΕΥΒΥΝΑΤΕ** 80  
 IN THE DESOLATE straighten-YE THE  
 25 **ΗΝΟΔΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΥΚΑΘΩΣΕΙ** 500  
 WAY OF-Master according,AS said
- 24 **ΕΝΗΣΑΙΑΣΟΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΣΚΑΙ** 20  
 ISAIAH THE BEFORE-AVERER AND  
 25 **ΟΙΑΠΕΣΤΑΛΜΕΝΟΙΗΣΑΝΕΚ** 40  
 THE ones-HAVING-been-commissioned WERE OUT  
 26 **ΤΩΝΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΩΝΚΑΙΗΡΩΤΗ** 60  
 25 OF-THE PHARISEES AND THEY-ask  
 27 **ΣΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΠΟΝΑΥΤΩ** 80  
 him AND THEY-said to-him  
 28 **ΤΙΟΥΝΒΑΠΤΙΖΕΙΣΕΙΣΥΟΥ** 600  
 ANY THEN YOU-ARE-DIPZING IF YOU NOT  
 29 **ΚΕΙΟΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΟΥΔΕΗΛΙΑΣ** 20  
 ARE THE ANOINTED NOT-YET ELLAS  
 30 **ΟΥΔΕΟΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΣΑΠΕΚΡΙΘ** 40  
 26 NOT-YET THE BEFORE-AVERER answered  
 31 **ΗΑΥΤΟΙΣΟΙΩΑΝΝΗΣΛΕΓΩΝ** 60  
 to-them THE JOHN saying  
 32 **ΕΓΩΒΑΠΤΙΖΩΕΝΥΔΑΤΙ** 80  
 I AM-DIPZING IN water Midst  
 33 **ΟΣΔΕΩΦΩΝΕΣΤΗΚΕΙΝΟΥ** 700  
 YET OF-YOU HAD-STOOD WHOM YE  
 34 **ΙΣΟΥΚΟΙΔΑΤΕΑΥΤΟΣΕΣΤΙ** 20  
 27 NOT HAVE-PERCEIVED He it-IS  
 35 **ΝΟΟΠΙΣΦΜΟΥΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΣ** 40  
 THE-One omitted by Bs\* THE-ONE BEHIND ME COMING WHO  
 36 **ΣΕΜΠΡΟΣΘΕΝΟΥΕΓΕΝΕΝ** 60  
 IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-ME HAS-BECOME  
 37 **ΟΥΟΥΚΕΙΜΙΕΓΩΑΣΙΟΣΙΝΑ** 80  
 OF-WHOM NOT AM I WORTHY THAT  
 38 **ΛΥΣΘΑΥΤΟΥΤΟΝΙΜΑΝΤΑΤΟ** 800  
 I-SHOULD-BE-LOOSING OF-Him THE STRAP OF-THE  
 39 **ΥΠΟΔΗΜΑΤΟΣΤΑΥΤΑΕΝΒΗ** 20  
 28 sandal these IN BETHANY  
 40 **ΘΑΝΙΑΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΠΕΡΑΝΤΟΥ** 40  
 BECAME OTHER-SIDE OF-THE  
 41 **ΙΟΡΔΑΝΟΥΠΟΤΑΜΟΥΟΠΟΥ** 60  
 JORDAN RIVER THE?-where WAS  
 42 **ΝΟΙΩΑΝΝΗΣΒΑΠΤΙΖΩΝΤΗΣ** 80  
 29 THE JOHN DIPZING to-THE ON-  
 43 **ΠΑΥΡΙΟΝΒΛΕΠΕΙΤΟΝΙΗΣΟΥ** 900  
 MORROW IS-looking THE JESUS  
 44 **ΥΝΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΝΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΝ** 20  
 COMING TOWARD him  
 45 **ΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΔΕΘΑΜΝΟΣΤΟΥ** 40  
 AND IS-saying BE-PERCEIVING THE LAMB OF-THE  
 46 **ΘΕΟΥΟΛΙΡΩΝΤΗΝΑΜΑΡΤΙΑ** 60  
 God THE One-LIFTING THE missing  
 47 **ΝΤΟΥΚΟΣΜΟΥΟΥΤΟΣΕΣΤΙ** 80  
 30 OF-THE SYSTEM this IS  
 48 **ΥΠΕΡ** 80  
 OVER  
 49 **ΠΕΡΙΟΥΕΓΕΙΠΟΝΟΠΙΣΦ** 2000  
 ABOUT WHOM I said BEHIND OF-



Government and education are still the panaceas proposed by the majority of priest-craft. But John wisely withdraws himself from their notice, and as the Voice, heralds the coming of Jehovah Himself.

21-34 Compare Mt. 3:3-17; Mk. 1:2-11; Lu. 3:4-22, 29-36.

29 First John points out God's Lamb for the sinner, then for the saint. No other animal was so freely used in the sacrifices of the Mosaic ritual. Not only was a lamb slain at the passover (Ex.13<sup>3</sup>), but it might be used as a sin offering (Lev.4<sup>32</sup>) or a guilt offering (Lev.5<sup>6</sup>) and was prescribed for the cleansing of a leper (Lev.14<sup>12</sup>). But never, as here, did it take away the sin of the whole world. But it was not slain for sin only, but for worship and communion. Every morning and every evening witnessed the smoke of an ascending offering (Lev.29<sup>38</sup>). It was used as a peace offering (Ex.37). Besides this it was offered with the wave offering (Lev.23<sup>11</sup>), a symbol of the resurrection. Thus on seven different occasions a lamb was used to depict the sacrificial work of the Messiah. Indeed, His ministry of approximately four years may well be viewed as the antitype of the four days during which the passover lamb was kept before it could be offered (Ex.12<sup>6</sup>). During this period He displayed His marvelous perfections to the world. Not a blemish was found in Him. No wonder that the disciples, when they found the true Lamb of God, left John, and followed Him!

40 The call of Simon Peter is worthy of careful consideration, as it is undoubtedly an index of his ministry. It is especially instructive when viewed in contrast with the call of Paul. He was introduced to Messiah by a blood relation. Hence he, in turn, proclaims Christ to the Circumcision. Paul met Christ Himself come down from heaven, outside the land, hence he goes to the Uncircumcision with a heavenly message. Peter was a disciple of John, who was eager to welcome the Messiah. Paul was His most malignant enemy. Hence Paul preaches an evangel of undiluted transcendent grace, such as Peter himself never even apprehended.

ing a Man Who has come to be in front of me', seeing that He was before me. And I was not aware of Him. But that He may be manifested to Israel, therefore came I, baptizing in water."

32 And John testifies, saying that "I have gazed upon the spirit descending out of heaven as a dove, and it remains on Him. And I was not aware of Him, but He Who sends me to be baptizing in water, That One said to me, 'Upon Whomever you may be perceiving the spirit descending and remaining on Him, This is He Who is baptizing in holy spirit.' And I have seen and have testified that This One is the Son of God."

35 On the morrow John again stood and two of his disciples. And, looking at Jesus walking, he is saying, 36 "Lo! the Lamb of God!" And the two disciples hear him speaking and they follow Jesus.

38 Now Jesus, being turned and gazing at them following, is saying to them, "What are you seeking?" Yet they said to Him, "Rabbi" (which, being construed, is termed "Teacher"), "Where art Thou remaining?" He is saying to them, "Come and see." They came, then, and perceived where He is remaining, and they remain with Him that day. It was about the tenth hour.

40 Now Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, was one of the two with John who hear and follow Him. 41 This one first is finding his own brother, Simon, and is saying to him, "We have found the Messiah!" (which is, being construed, 42 "Christ"). And he led him to Jesus. Looking at him, Jesus said,

- ΟΥΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ ΑΝΗΡ ΟΣΕΜΠΡΟ** 20  
 ME IS-COMING MAN WHO IN-TOWARD-
- ΣΘΕΝΜΟΥ ΓΕΓΟΝΕΝ ΟΤΙ ΠΡΩ** 40  
 PLACE OF-ME HAS-BECOME that BEFORE-most
- ΤΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΗΝ ΚΑΓΩ ΟΥΚ ΗΔΕΙΝ** 60  
 31 OF-ME He-WAS AND-I NOT HAD-PERCEIVED
- ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΛΛΙΝ ΑΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΗΤ** 80  
 Him but THAT MAY-BE-BEING-made-APPEAR
- ΦΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΑΔΙΑΤΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΑΘΟΝ** 100  
 to-THE ISRAEL THRU this CAME
- ΕΓΩ ΕΝ ΥΔΑΤΙ ΒΑΠΤΙΖΩΝ ΚΑ** 20  
 32 I IN water DIPIZING AND
- ΙΕ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΗ ΣΕ ΝΙΦΑΝ Η ΗΣΑ** 40  
 witnesses JOHN say-
- ΕΓΩΝ ΟΤΙ ΤΕΘΕΑΜΑΙ ΤΟ ΠΝΕ** 60  
 ING that I-HAVE-gazed THE spirit
- ΥΜΑ ΚΑΤΑ ΒΑΙΝΟΝ ΦΩΣ ΠΕΡΙ** 80  
 DOWN-STEPPING AS DOVE
- ΤΕΡΑΝ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ ΚΑΙ** 200  
 AB 2 omits OF-THE OUT OF-THE heaven AND
- ΜΕΝΟΝ ΕΙΝΕΝ ΕΠΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΩ** 20  
 33 it-REMAINS ON Him AND I
- ΟΥΚ ΗΔΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΛΛΟ ΠΕ** 40  
 NOT HAD-PERCEIVED Him but THE One-
- ΥΑΣ ΜΕ ΒΑΠΤΙΖΕΙΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΥΔ** 60  
 SENDING ME TO-BE-DIPIZING IN THE water
- ΑΤΙ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΣ ΜΟΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΕΦ** 80  
 that-One to-ME said ON
- ΟΝΑΝΙΔΗΣ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΚΑΤΑ** 200  
 WHOM EVER YOU-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING the spirit DOWN-
- ΒΑΙΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΝΟΝ ΕΠΑΥΤΟ** 20  
 STEPPING AND REMAINING ON Him
- ΝΟΥ ΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΒΑΠΤΙΖΩΝ** 40  
 This IS THE One-DIPIZING
- ΕΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΑΓΙΩ ΚΑΓΩ ΦΩ** 60  
 34 IN spirit HOLY AND-I HAVE-
- ΡΑΚΑ ΚΑΙ ΜΕ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΗΚΑ ΟΤ** 80  
 SEEN AND HAVE-witnessed that
- ΙΟΥ ΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΥΙΟΣ ΤΟΥ Θ** 100  
 This IS THE SON OF-THE God
- ΕΟΥ ΤΗ ΠΑΥΡΙΟΝ ΠΑΛΙΝ** 20  
 35 to-THE ON-MORROW AGAIN HAD-
- ΣΤΗΚΕ ΙΟΦΑΝ Η ΗΣΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΤ** 40  
 STOOD THE JOHN AND OUT OF-
- ΦΩΝ ΜΑΘΗΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΥΟ ΚΑΙ** 60  
 36 THE LEARNERS OF-him TWO AND
- ΕΜΒΛΕΨΑCΤΩΙ ΗCΟΥ ΠΕΡΙ Π** 80  
 IN-looking to-THE JESUS ABOUT-TREAD-
- ΑΤΟΥΝΤΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΙΔΕ Ο ΑΜΝΟ** 100  
 ING he-IS-saying BE-PERCEIVING THE LAMB
- CΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΗΚΟΥCΑΝ ΟΙ** 20  
 37 OF-THE God AND HEAR THE
- ΔΥΟ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΛΛΟΥ** 40  
 TWO LEARNERS OF-him TALKING
- ΝΤΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΗΣΑΝΤΩ** 60  
 AND THEY-follow to-THE
- ΙΗΣΟΥCΤΡΑΦΕΙC ΔΕ ΟΙ ΗCΟ** 80  
 38 JESUS BEING-TURNED YET THE JESUS
- ΥC ΚΑΙ ΘΕΑCΑΜΕΝΟC ΑΥΤΟΥ** 100  
 AND gazing them
- CΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΟΥΝΤΑC ΛΕΓΕΙ Α** 20  
 following He-IS-saying to-
- ΥΤΟΙCΤΙΖΗΤΕ ΙΤΕ ΟΙ ΔΕ ΕΙ** 40  
 them ANY YE-ARE-SEEKING THE-ones YET said
- ΠΟΝΑΥΤΩ ΡΑ ΒΒΕΙΟ ΛΕΓΕΤΑ** 60  
 to-Him RABBI which IS-BEING-said
- ΙΜΕΘΕΡΜΗΝΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΔΙ** 80  
 39 BEING-after-TRANSLATED TEACHER!
- ΑC ΚΑΛΕΠΟΥΜΕΝ ΕΙC ΛΕΓΕΙ** 100  
 ?-where YOU-ARE-REMAINING He-IS-saying
- ΑΥΤΟΙC ΕΡΧΕCΘΕ ΚΑΙ ΙΔΕΤ** 20  
 to-them BE-COMING AND BE-PERCEIV-
- ΕΝ ΑΘΟΝΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΔΟΝ ΟΥ** 40  
 ING THEY-CAME THEN AND PERCEIVED ?-where
- ΜΕΝΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΥΤΩ ΜΕΙΝ** 60  
 He-IS-REMAINING AND BESIDE Him THEY-REMAIN
- ΑΝΤΗΝ ΗΜΕΡΑΝ ΕΚΕΙΝΗΝ ΩΡ** 80  
 THE DAY that HOUR
- ΑΝΗΩC ΔΕ ΚΑΤΗΝΗΔΕΑΝ ΡΕ** 100  
 40 WAS AS TENTH WAS YET ANDREW
- ΑC Ο ΑΔΕΛΦΟC CΙΜΩΝ CΠΕΤ** 20  
 THE brother OF-SIMON Peter
- ΡΟΥ ΕΙC ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΔΥΟ ΤΩΝ ΑΚΟ** 40  
 ONE OUT OF-THE TWO OF-THE ones-
- ΥC ΑΝΤΩΝ ΠΑΡΑΙΦΑΝΝΟΥΚΑ** 60  
 HEARING BESIDE JOHN AND
- ΙΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΗΣΑΝΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΩ** 80  
 41 OF-following to-Him IS-
- ΥΡΙC ΚΕΙ ΟΥΤΟC ΠΡΩΤΟΝ ΤΟ** 100  
 FINDING this-one BEFORE-most THE
- ΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΙΔΙΟΝ CΙΜΩ** 20  
 brother THE OWN SIMON
- ΝΑΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΥΡΗΚΑ** 40  
 AND IS-saying to-him WE-HAVE-FOUND
- ΜΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΜΕC CΙΑΝ ΟΕCΤΙΝ Μ** 60  
 THE MESSIAH which IS be-
- ΘΕΡΜΗΝΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΧΡΙCΤ** 80  
 ING-after-TRANSLATED ANOINTED
- ΟC ΚΑΙ ΗΓΑΓΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΡΟC** 100  
 BE omits AND he-LED him TOWARD
- 42**

<sup>42</sup> The contrast between Paul and Peter is further emphasized by their names. Simon, or Simeon, is Hebrew for "hear", or "hearken". He hearkened to the Word incarnate, and became His disciple. "Saul" suggests the disobedience of Israel's first king, and the words of Samuel, "Behold, to hearken is better than sacrifice, to attend than the suet of rams" (1 Sam. 15<sup>22</sup>). Simon was saved by sound. Saul was saved by sight. One was rewarded for his obedience, the other was favored because of his disobedience. One is the leading exponent of God's mercy to Israel, the other of God's transcendent and gratuitous grace to the nations.

Both were given new names to accord with the character of their commissions. Simon was called Cephas or Peter, meaning "rock", because he was to be used as a foundation. Saul was called Paul, because his ministry filled the "interval" between the repudiation of Israel in the past and their reception in the future.

<sup>44</sup> This is the western Bethsaida.

<sup>44</sup> A devout Jew had good cause to question whether the Messiah should come out of Nazareth, unless he knew that He had been born in Bethlehem and His parents had gone there as a refuge from Herod's successor (Mt. 2<sup>22</sup>). Moreover, though there was a spoken prophecy that He should be called a Nazarene (Mt. 2<sup>23</sup>), the name does not occur even once in the Hebrew Scriptures, or in the Talmud. "The Nazarene" was a term of reproach, and was used only by those who wished to insult Him.

<sup>47</sup> Nathanael (gift of God) is a delightful type of the faithful in Israel. His position "under the fig tree" suggests those who longed for Messiah's kingdom and were looking for redemption in Israel, knowing from the Scriptures that the time spoken of by Daniel drew near. Nathanael heard His proclamation and acknowledged His right to the throne, and His higher glories as the Son of God. To such He promises a place in the coming kingdom. The opened heaven is a millennial picture, when all like Nathanael will enjoy the blessedness of heaven and earth united under the rule of their Messiah.

"You are Simon, the son of John. You shall be called Cephas" (which is, being translated, "Peter").

<sup>43</sup> On the morrow He wants to come away into Galilee, and He is finding Philip. And Jesus is saying to him, "Be following Me."

<sup>44</sup> Now Philip was from Bethsaida, out of the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip is finding Nathanael and is saying to him, "We have found Him of Whom Moses in the law, and the prophets write, Jesus, a son of Joseph, from Nazareth."

<sup>46</sup> And Nathanael said to him, "Can anything good be of Nazareth?" Philip is saying to him, "Come and see!"

<sup>47</sup> Jesus perceived Nathanael coming toward Him, and is saying concerning him, "Lo! truly an Israelite in whom there is no guile!"

<sup>48</sup> Nathanael is saying to Him, "Whence do you know me?" Jesus answered and said to him, "Before Philip summons you, being under the fig tree, I perceived you."

<sup>49</sup> Nathanael answered and is saying to him, "Rabbi, Thou art the Son of God! Thou art the King of Israel!"

<sup>50</sup> Jesus answered and said to him, "Seeing that I said to you that 'I perceived you underneath the fig tree', are you believing? You should be viewing greater things than these!"

<sup>51</sup> And He is saying to him, "Verily, verily, I am saying to you, henceforth you shall be viewing heaven opened up and the messengers of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man-kind."

**2** And on the third day a wedding occurred in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

<sup>2</sup> Now Jesus also was called to the

ΤΟΝΙΗΣΟΥΝΕΜΒΛΕΨΑCΑΥΤ<sup>20</sup>  
THE JESUS IN-looking to-him

ΦΟΙΗΣΟΥCΕΙΠΕΝCΥΕΙCΙΜ<sup>40</sup>  
THE JESUS said YOU ARE SIMON

ΦΝΟΥΙΟCΙΦΑΝΝΟΥCΥΚΑΗΘ<sup>60</sup>  
THE SON OF-JOHN YOU WILL-BE-BEING-  
B<sup>2</sup> O. =THE

ΗCΗΚΗΦΑCΟCΕΡΜΗΝΕΥΕΤΑ<sup>80</sup>  
CALLED CEPHAS WHICH IS-BEING-TRANSLATED

ΙΠΕΤΡΟCΤΗΕΠΑΥΡΙΟΝΗΘΕ<sup>100</sup>  
43 Peter to-TH<sup>2</sup>E ON-MORROW He-WILLS

ΛΗCΕΝΕΞΕΛΘΕΙΝΕΙCΤΗΝΓ<sup>20</sup>  
TO-BE-OUT-COMING INTO THE GAL-

ΑΛΙΑΙΑΝΚΑΙΕΥΡΙCΚΕΙΦ<sup>40</sup>  
B+<sup>2</sup> E ILIE AND He-IS-FINDING Phil-

ΙΛΙΠΠΟΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩ<sup>60</sup>  
ip AND IS-SAYING to-him THE

ΙΗΣΟΥCΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΕΙΜΟΙΗΝ<sup>80</sup>  
44 JESUS BE-following to-ME WAS

ΔΕΟΦΙΛΙΠΠΟCΑΠΟΒΗΘΑΙ<sup>200</sup>  
YET THE omitted by <sup>1</sup>1\* FROM BETHSAIDA

ΔΕΚΤΗΣΠΟΛΕΩCΑΝΔΡΕΟΥ<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>1</sup>1\* +N OUT by <sup>2</sup>2 partly erased  
OUT OF-THE city OF-ANDREW

ΚΑΙΠΕΤΡΟΥΕΥΡΙCΚΕΙΦΙΛ<sup>40</sup>  
45 AND Peter IS-FINDING Philip

ΙΠΠΟCΤΟΝΝΑΘΑΝΑΗΑΚΑΙΑ<sup>60</sup>  
THE NATHANAEL AND he-

ΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΝΕΓΡΑΥΕΝΜΩ<sup>80</sup>  
IS-SAYING to-him WHOM WRITES MOSES

CΗCΕΝΤΩΝΟΜΩΚΑΙΟΙΠΡΟ<sup>300</sup>  
IN THE LAW AND THE BEFORE-

ΗΤΑΙΕΥΡΗΚΑΜΕΝΙΗΣΟΥΝΥ<sup>20</sup>  
A adds THE TON  
AVERERS WE-HAVE-FOUND JESUS SON

ΙΟΝΤΟΥΙΩCΗΦΤΟΝΑΠΟΝΑΖ<sup>40</sup>  
A omits OF-THE  
OF-THE JOSEPH THE-One FROM NAZARETH

ΑΡΕΤΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΝΑΘΑ<sup>60</sup>  
46 AND said to-him NATHANAEL

ΝΑΗΛΕΚΝΑΖΑΡΕΤΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
OUT OF-NAZARETH IS-ABLE

ΤΙΑΓΑΘΟΝΕΙΝΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΑΥ<sup>400</sup>  
<sup>1</sup>1\* GOOD ANY  
ANY GOOD TO-BE IS-SAYING to-him

ΤΩΦΙΛΙΠΠΟCΕΡΧΟΥΚΑΙ<sup>20</sup>  
A omits THE  
THE Philip BE-COMING AND BE-

ΔΕΕΙΔΕΝΟΙΗCΟΥCΤΟΝΝΑΘ<sup>40</sup>  
47 PERCEIVING PERCEIVED THE JESUS THE NATHAN-

ΑΝΑΗΛΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΝΠΡΟCΑΥ<sup>60</sup>  
AEL COMING TOWARD Him

ΤΟΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΠΕΡΙΑΥΤΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
<sup>1</sup>1\* omits AND  
AND He-IS-SAYING ABOUT him

ΙΔΕΑΛΗΘΩCΙCΡΑΗΛΕΙΤΗC<sup>500</sup>  
+NΑΘΑΝΑΗΛ <sup>1</sup>1\* +A A O.  
BE-PERCEIVING TRULY ISRAELITE

ΕΝΦΘΟΛΟCΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΑΛΕΓ<sup>20</sup>  
48 IN WHOM FRAUD NOT IS IS-SAYING

ΙΑΥΤΩΝΑΘΑΝΑΗΑΠΟΒΕΝΜΕ<sup>40</sup>  
to-Him NATHANAEL I-WHICH-PLACE ME

ΓΙΝΩCΚΕΙCΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΟΙΗ<sup>60</sup>  
B+<sup>2</sup> E YOU-ARE-KNOWING answered THE JESUS

CΟΥCΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΠΡΟΤ<sup>80</sup>  
AND said to-him BEFORE THE

ΟΥCΕΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΝΦΩΝΗCΑΙΟ<sup>600</sup>  
B<sup>2</sup> ΔI for E YOU Philip TO-SOUND BE-

ΝΤΑΥΠΟΤΗΝCΥΚΗΝΕΙΔΟΝC<sup>20</sup>  
ING UNDER THE FIG-tree I-PERCEIVED YOU

ΕΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝΑΘΑΝΑΗΑΚΑΙ<sup>40</sup>  
49 answered NATHANAEL AND

ΕΙΠΕΝ B omits he-IS-SAYING B omits to-Him  
ΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΡΑΒΒΕΙCΥΕΙΟ<sup>60</sup>  
he-IS-SAYING to-Him RABBI YOU ARE THE

ΥΙΟCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥCΥΒΑCΙΑΕΥ<sup>80</sup>  
SON OF-THE God YOU KING

CΕΙΤΟΥΙCΡΑΗΛΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗ<sup>700</sup>  
B<sup>2</sup> O. 50 ARE OF-THE ISRAEL answered

ΙΗΣΟΥCΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΟΤ<sup>20</sup>  
JESUS AND said to-him that

ΙΕΙΠΟΝCΟΙΟΤΙΕΙΔΟΝCΕΥ<sup>40</sup>  
A O. I-said to-YOU that I-PERCEIVED YOU UN-

ΠΟΚΑΤΩΤΗC CΥΚΗCΠΙCΤΕΥ<sup>60</sup>  
DER-DOWN OF-THE FIG-tree YOU-ARE-BELIEV-

ΕΙCΜΕΙΖΩΤΩΤΩΝΟΝ<sup>80</sup>  
A ONA for Ω  
51 ING GREATER OF-these YOU-SH'D-BE-VIEW-

ΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΑΜΗΝΑΜΗΝΛΕΓ<sup>800</sup>  
ING AND He-IS-SAYING to-him AMEN AMEN I-AM-SAY-

ΩΥΜΙΝΑΠΑΡΤΙΟΥΕCΘΕΤΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
B omits FROM at-PRESENT A ΔI  
ING to-YOU FROM at-PRESENT YE-WILL-BE-VIEWING THE

ΟΥΡΑΝΟΝΑΝΕΦΟΤΑΚΑΙΤΟ<sup>40</sup>  
<sup>1</sup>1\* H  
heaven HAVING-UP-OPENED AND THE

ΥCΑΓΓΕΛΟΥCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΑΝΑ<sup>60</sup>  
MESSENGERS OF-THE God UP-STEP-

ΒΑΙΝΟΝΤΑCΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΒΑΙΝ<sup>80</sup>  
PING AND DOWN-STEPPING

ΟΝΤΑCΕΠΙΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΤΟΥΑΝ<sup>900</sup>  
ON THE SON OF-THE human

ΘΡΩΠΟΥΚΑΙΤΗΜΕΡΑΤΗΤΡ<sup>20</sup>  
B omits THE B THE third DAY  
AND to-THE DAY THE third

ΙΤΗΓΑΜΟCΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΕΝΚΑΝ<sup>40</sup>  
2 MARRIAGE BECAME IN CANA

ΑΤΗCΓΑΛΙΛΑΙCΚΑΙΗΝΗΜ<sup>60</sup>  
B+<sup>2</sup> E OF-THE GALILEE AND WAS THE MO-

ΗΤΗΡΤΟΥΙΗΣΟΥΕΚΕΙΕΚΑΗ<sup>80</sup>  
2 THERE OF-THE JESUS there WAS-CALLED

ΘΗΔΕΚΑΙΟΙΗCΟΥCΚΑΙΟΙΜ<sup>4000</sup>  
YET AND THE JESUS AND THE LEARN-

<sup>1</sup> Cana, in Hebrew, means "acquire". The marriage feast is a sign of the time when the Son acquires the kingdom, and as the bridegroom is elated over the bride, so will He be elated over Israel (Isa. 62<sup>3,5</sup>). So long as they trust in the law, which was graven on stone, they will be in want of the wine which gladdens the heart of God and mortals (Jud. 9<sup>13</sup>). When they are restored to Jehovah, He will write His laws on their hearts. This is the new covenant He will make with them in that day (Jer. 31<sup>31-33</sup>). Then He will perform the much greater miracle of turning right into rejoicing and justice into joy. The power to transmute water into wine was the sign that He is competent to fill their hearts with the joy and gladness which can come only with the kingdom. He is the true Vine. Hence He is the Messiah. In general, it reveals the principle that God has the best still in reserve for His creatures, and that their lack is a lesson to lead them into an appreciation of His goodness. Men put their best forward at first, but God leaves His for the last. His saints will be satisfied but never satiated with Him. Who is the never-failing source of joy. The best is always on before. Yet the poor wine serves its purpose to commend the good.

<sup>13</sup> As the Passover was at hand, and every Jewish family was preparing for it by banishing all leaven from their houses (Ex. 12<sup>15</sup>), the Lord went up to His Father's house to cleanse it from the leaven of covetousness (1 Co. 5<sup>10</sup>). Little did the priests dream that the dreaded leaven was in the most sacred place in all the land! While the meanest house was being cleansed of literal leaven, the priests actually allowed spiritual leaven in the courts of Jehovah. More than this, covetousness is idolatry (Col. 3<sup>5</sup>). They boasted that they abhorred all idolatry, and here we find it in the very house of God! No wonder, when the Lord went up to Jerusalem, He found it necessary to cleanse His Father's house in preparation for the coming Passover. He drove out the beasts with a small whip, and ordered the culprits out of the temple precincts. Idolatry and leaven should find no harbor in the house of His Father!

<sup>3</sup> wedding, and His disciples. And, at their being in want of wine, the mother of Jesus is saying to Him, <sup>4</sup> "They have no wine." And Jesus is saying to her, "What is that to Me and to thee, woman! My hour <sup>5</sup> is not yet arriving." His mother is saying to the servants, "Whatever He may be saying to you, do."

<sup>6</sup> Now there were six stone water pots lying there, according to the cleansing of the Jews, containing two or three measures [nearly 9 gallons each] apiece. And Jesus is saying to them, "Fill the water pots with water to the brim." And they <sup>8</sup> fill them up to the brim. And He is saying to them, "Draw now and bring to the chief of the dining room." Now they bring it.

<sup>9</sup> Now as the chief of the dining room tastes the water become wine, and was not aware whence it is (yet the servants who have drawn the water were aware), the chief of the dining room is summoning the <sup>10</sup> bridegroom and is saying to him, "Every man is placing the fine wine first, and whenever they should be drunk, then the inferior. Yet *you* have kept the fine wine hitherto."

<sup>11</sup> This beginning of the signs Jesus does in Cana of Galilee, and makes His glory manifest, and His disciples believe into Him.

<sup>12</sup> After this He descended into Capernaum, He and His mother and His brothers and His disciples, and there they remain not many days.

<sup>13</sup> And the Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up into <sup>14</sup> Jerusalem. And He found in the sanctuary those selling oxen and sheep and doves, and the money <sup>15</sup> changers sitting. And, making a

- ΑΘΗΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΓΑΜ** 20  
 ers OF-Him INTO THE MARRIAGE  
*s had but erased* ΟΙΝΟΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΧΟΝ ΟΤΙ ΥΝΕΤ  
**ΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΥΣΤΕΡΗΝ ΤΑΝ ΤΟΙΝ** 40  
 3 AND OF-WANTING WINE  
*s omits* ΕΛΘΕΝ ΟΟΙΝΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΓΑΜΟΥ ΕΙΤΑ  
**ΟΥ ΛΕΓΕΙ Η ΜΗΤΗΡ ΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ** 60  
 IS-SAYING THE MOTHER OF-THΕ JESUS  
*for* OF-WANTING WINE  
**ΥΠΕΡ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΟΝΟΜΟΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΧΕ** 80  
 TOWARD Him WINE NOT THEY-  
 ΤΙΝ  
 AND by *s then erased*  
**ΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΗΙ** 100  
 4 ARE-HAVING AND IS-SAYING to-her THE JE-  
**ΟΥΣΤΙ ΜΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΓΥΝΑ** 20  
 SUS ANY to-ME AND to-YOU WOMAN  
**ΙΟΥ ΠΩΝ ΚΕΙΝΩΡΑ ΜΟΥ ΛΕΓΕ** 40  
 5 NOT-as-yet IS-ARRIVING THE HOUR OF-ME IS-SAYING  
**Η ΜΗΤΗΡ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΟΙΣ ΔΙΑΚ** 60  
 THE MOTHER OF-Him to-THΕ THRU-SERV-  
 +O  
**ΟΝ ΟΙΣ ΟΤΙ ΑΝ ΛΕΓΗ ΜΙΝ ΠΟ** 80  
 itors WHICH ANY EVER He-MAY-BE-SAYING to-YOU P DO  
 A water-pots STONE  
**ΗΝ ΣΑΤΕΝ ΑΝΔΕΕ ΚΕΙΛΙΘΙ** 100  
 6 WERE YET there STONE  
 A *s has* LYING here  
**ΝΑΙ ΥΔΡΙΑΙ ΕΣΚΑΤΑ ΤΟΝ ΚΑ** 20  
 water-pots SIX according-to the cleans-  
 +*s omits* LYING  
**ΘΑΡΙΣ ΜΟΝΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ Κ** 40  
 OF-THΕ JUDA-ANS LY-  
 S O.  
**ΕΙ ΜΕΝΑΙ ΧΩΡΟΥΣ ΑΙ ΑΝΑΜΕ** 60  
 ING SPACING UP MEAS-  
 A *s has an* ' and B *s omits* AND  
**ΤΡΗΤΑΣ ΔΥΟ Η ΤΡΙΣΚΑΙ ΛΕ** 80  
 7 URSERS TWO OR THREE AND IS-SAY-  
**ΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΟΙΝΟΥΣ ΓΕΜΙ** 100  
 ING to-them THE JESUS REPLETIZE  
**ΣΑΤΕ ΤΑΣ ΥΔΡΙΑΣ ΥΔΑΤΟΣ Κ** 20  
 THE water-pots OF-water AND  
**ΑΙ ΕΓΕΜΙΣΑΝ ΑΥΤΑΣ ΕΦΣΑΝ** 40  
 THEY-REPLETIZE them TILL UP  
**ΦΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΑΝΤΑΝ** 60  
 8 AND IS-SAYING to-them SALE  
**ΣΑΤΕ ΝΥΝ ΚΑΙ ΦΕΡΕΤΕ ΤΩΡ** 80  
 NOW AND BE-CARRYING to-THΕ chief-  
 B + E A *s omits* AND FOR THE YET  
**ΧΙΤΡΙΚΑΙΝΟΙ ΔΕ ΗΝΕΓΚΑ** 100  
 THREE-CLINER THE YET THEY-CARRY  
 S *s omits* A  
**ΝΩΣ ΔΕ ΕΓΕΥΣΑΤΟ Ο ΑΡΧΙΤΡ** 20  
 9 AS YET TASTES THE chief-THREE-  
 S *s omits* B  
**ΚΛΙΝΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΔΥΟΡΟΙΝΟΝ ΓΕ** 40  
 CLINER THE water WINE HAV-  
**ΓΕΝΗ ΜΕΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΗΔΕΙ Π** 60  
 ING-BECOME AND NOT HAD-PERCEIVED  
**ΘΕΝΕΣΤΙΝ ΟΙΔΕ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΟ** 80  
 ?-WHICH-PLACE IS THE YET THRU-SERVITORS  
**ΗΝ ΔΕ ΙΣΑΝ ΟΙ ΗΝΤΑΝ ΚΟΤΕΣ** 500  
 HAD-PERCEIVED THE *once*-HAVING-BAILED  
**ΤΟΥ ΔΥΟΡΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΝΥΜΦΙΟ** 20  
 THE water IS-SOUNDING THE BRIDEGROOM  
 AB + E  
**ΝΟ ΑΡΧΙΤΡΙΚΑΙΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΛΕ** 40  
 10 THE chief-THREE-CLINER AND he-IS-  
 S *s omits* to-him  
**ΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΠΑΣΑΝ ΘΡΩΠΟΝ ΠΡ** 60  
 saying to-him EVERY human BEFORE-  
**ΩΤΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΚΑΛΟΝ ΟΝΤΙΝ** 80  
 most THE IDEAL WINE IS-PLAC-  
**ΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΤΑΝ ΜΕΘΥΣΘΩΣ ΕΙ** 100  
 ING AND when-EVER THEY-SH'D-BE-BEING-DRUNK  
 B O. B *s omits* then AB *s omits* YET  
**ΝΤΟΤΕ ΤΟΝ ΕΛΑΤΤΩΣΑΤΕ** 20  
 then THE INFERIOR YOU YET HAVE-  
**ΤΗΡΗΚΑΣ ΤΟΝ ΚΑΛΟΝ ΟΝ** 40  
 KEPT THE IDEAL WINE  
**ΕΦΣΑΡΤΙΤΑΥΤΗΝ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΕ** 60  
 11 TILL at-PRESENT this DOES  
 AB *s omits* THE  
**ΝΤΗΝ ΑΡΧΗΝ ΤΩΝ ΣΗΜΕΙΩΝ** 80  
 THE ORIGINAL OF-THΕ SIGNS THE  
 A Γ B + E  
**ΗΝ ΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΚΑΝΑΤΗΣ ΓΑΛΙΛΑ** 100  
 JESUS IN CANA OF-THΕ GALILEE  
 S *s has* ΠΡΩΤΗΝ BEFORE  
**ΔΙΑΣΚΑΙ ΕΦΑΝΕΡΩΣΕΝ ΤΗΝ** 20  
 AND makes-APPEAR THE  
 S *s omits* OF-Him  
**ΔΟΣ ΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΣΤΕΥ** 40  
 esteem OF-Him AND BELIEVE  
 S *s omits* THE LEARNERS OF-Him INTO Him  
**ΣΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΙ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ** 60  
 INTO Him THE LEARNERS  
 S *s omits* A  
**ΑΥΤΟΥ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΚΑΤΕΒΗ** 80  
 12 OF-Him after this He-DOWN-STEPPED  
 A Π Ε  
**ΕΙΣ ΚΑΦΑΡΝΑΟΥΜ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΚΑ** 100  
 INTO CAPERNAUM He AND  
**Η ΜΗΤΗΡ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΔΕ** 20  
 THE MOTHER OF-Him AND THE brothers  
 A *s omits* ΔΥΤΟΥ OF-Him S *s omits* AND THE LEARNERS  
**ΛΟΙΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ** 40  
 AND THE LEARNERS OF-Him  
 S O. A E  
**ΥΚΑΙ ΕΚΕΙ ΜΕΙΝΑΝ ΟΥ ΠΟΛ** 60  
 AND there THEY-REMAIN NOT MANY  
 S *s omits* AND S *s omits* ΔΕ YET  
**ΛΑΧ ΜΕΡΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΓΥΧΗΝΤ** 80  
 13 DAYS AND NEAR WAS THE  
**Ο ΠΑΣΧΑΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ** 100  
 PASOVER OF-THΕ JUDA-ANS AND  
 S O. OIHCYC added by A A *s omits* THE  
**ΑΝΕΒΗ ΕΙΣ ΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜΑΟΙ** 20  
 UP-STEPPED INTO JERUSALEM THE JE-  
**ΗΣ ΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΡΕΝΕΝ ΤΩ ΕΡ** 40  
 14 SUS AND He-FOUND IN THE SACRED-  
 S *s omits* AND T A THE SHEEP  
**ΩΤΟΥΣ ΠΩΛΟΥΝΤΑΣ ΒΟΑΣΚΑ** 60  
 place THE *once*-SELLING OXEN AND  
 ΚΑΙ ΟΞΕΝ  
**ΙΠΡΟΒΑΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙΣΤΕΡΑ** 80  
 SHEEP AND DOVES  
**ΣΚΑΙ ΤΟΥΣ ΚΕΡΜΑΤΙΣΤΑΣ Κ** 1000  
 AND THE CLIPISTS sit-

<sup>18</sup> The Jews ask for a sign. But if they have become so dense that they utterly fail to read the significance of His act in cleansing the temple of its spiritual leaven, how can they understand when He reveals its end? Priesthood had apostatized, sacrifice had failed, the temple was doomed. Hence He points them away from the type to the Antitype. The temple was defiled, but He was holy. God had deserted it, but now He dwelt in His Son. The sacrifices were of no avail, they only wearied Jehovah. Then it was that He came to do God's will (Heb.10<sup>5-10</sup>). They would shudder at the thought of razing Herod's temple. They would never be guilty of such an awful crime against God! Yet their very zeal for Jehovah led them to destroy the true temple, His body. Mere religion, even if it is divine, only darkens the mind and hardens the heart. Forms are futile; it is the spirit that gives life. The very priests are ignorant of sacrifice. They not only defile the literal temple with leaven, but are absolutely blind to the true temple of God when He appears in their midst. Even when He speaks of it they fail to find the force of the figure.

<sup>24</sup> Our Lord's intimate insight into humanity is fully illustrated in this very evangel. No matter of what class or spiritual condition, all hearts were open to His gaze. He discovered the spiritual ignorance of Nicodemus, the teacher in Israel (3<sup>10</sup>), yet recognized in Peter, the fellaheen fisherman, a spiritual (1<sup>42</sup>) and a fond and faithful friend (21<sup>17</sup>). Guileless Nathanael is amazed at His acumen (1<sup>47</sup>), while Judas' treachery was ever before Him from the very first (13<sup>11</sup>). The woman of Samaria concluded that He knew all her past (4<sup>17</sup>), and the impotent man at Bethesda found that He fully understood his former failure (5<sup>6</sup>). The applause of the crowd did not blind Him to the motive which prompted it. He knew that they had no hunger for spiritual food. He is aware of all things (21<sup>17</sup>). Our character, our conduct, our condition, our inmost motives are transparent to His view. No wonder He did not entrust Himself to faith secured by signs!

whip of ropes, He cast all out of the sanctuary, the sheep as well as the oxen, and He pours out the change of the brokers and overturns the <sup>16</sup> tables. And to those selling the doves He said, "Take these away hence, and do not be making My Father's house a merchant's store."

<sup>17</sup> Now His disciples are reminded that it has been written: "The zeal of Thy house will be devouring Me."

<sup>18</sup> The Jews, then, answered and said to Him, "What sign are you showing us, seeing that you are doing these things?" Jesus answered and said to them, "Raze this temple and in three days I will raise it up." Then the Jews said, "In <sup>20</sup> forty and six years was this temple built, and *you* will be raising it <sup>21</sup> up in three days!" Yet *He* said it concerning the temple of His body.

<sup>22</sup> When, then, He was roused from among the dead, His disciples are reminded that He said this, and they believe the scripture and the word which Jesus said.

<sup>23</sup> Now as He was in Jerusalem at the Passover at the festival, many believe into His name, beholding <sup>24</sup> the signs which He did. Yet Jesus Himself did not entrust Himself to <sup>25</sup> them, because He knows all, and He had no need that anyone should be testifying concerning mankind, for *He* knew what was in mankind.

**3** Now there was a man from among the Pharisees, Nicodemus <sup>2</sup> his name, a chief of the Jews. This

- 15 <sup>1st omits AND</sup> <sup>1st</sup> ΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝ <sup>2nd</sup> ΠΟΙΗ<sup>3</sup> +  
 ΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΥΣΚΑΙΠΟΙΗΣΑΘ<sup>20</sup> 20  
 15 thing AND making WHIP  
 WAS-HOME-BUILD THE TEMPLE this
- 16 <sup>1st adds AND</sup> <sup>1st</sup> ΚΑΙ<sup>2</sup> <sup>1st</sup> ΠΑΓΕΛΛΙΟΝΕΚΣΧΟΙΝΙΩΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 (Latin) OUT OF-RUSHES ALL  
 21 <sup>1st omits IN</sup> <sup>1st</sup> ΟΣΚΑΙΟΥΕΝΤΡΙCΙΝΗΜΕΡΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 AND YOU IN THREE DAYS
- 17 <sup>1st omits BESIDES</sup> <sup>2nd</sup> ΚΑΙ<sup>3</sup> <sup>1st</sup> ΑΝΤΑΣΕΙΒΑΛΕΝΕΚΤΟΥΙΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 He-OUT-CAST OUT OF-THE SA-  
<sup>1st omits BESIDES</sup> <sup>2nd</sup> ΚΑΙ<sup>3</sup> <sup>1st</sup> ΡΟΥΤΑΤΕΠΡΟΒΑΤΑΚΑΙΤΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 CRED-place THE BESIDES SHEEP AND THE
- 18 <sup>1st omits OF-Him</sup> <sup>1st</sup> ΣΒΟΑΣΚΑΙΤΩΝΚΟΛΛΥΒΙCΤ<sup>100</sup>  
 OXEN AND OF-THE LOFFERS  
<sup>1st</sup> ΩΝΕΙΞΕΧΕΝΤΑΚΕΡΜΑΤΑΚΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 He-OUT-POURS THE CLIP-effects AND
- 19 <sup>1st omits OF-Him</sup> <sup>1st</sup> ΙΤΑCΤΡΑΠΕΖΑΣΑΝΕCΤΡΕΥ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE tables He-UP-TURNS
- 20 <sup>1st</sup> ΕΝΚΑΙΤΟΙCΤΑCΠΕΡΙCΤΕΡ<sup>60</sup>  
 AND to-THE-ones THE DOVES
- 21 <sup>1st</sup> ΑCΠΩΛΟΥCΙΝΕΠΕΝΑΡΑΤΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 SELLING He-said LIFT-YE
- 22 <sup>1st omits AND</sup> <sup>1st</sup> ΤΑΥΤΑΕΝΤΕΥΘΕΝΚΑΙΜΗΠΟ<sup>200</sup>  
 these hence AND NO BE-  
<sup>1st</sup> ΙΕΙΤΕΤΟΝΟΙΚΟΝΤΟΥΠΑΤΡ<sup>20</sup>  
 making THE HOME OF-THE FATHER
- 23 <sup>1st</sup> ΟCΜΟΥΟΙΚΟΝΕΜΠΟΡΙΟΥΕΜ<sup>40</sup>  
 OF-ME HOME OF-store ARE-  
<sup>1st</sup> ΝΗCΘΗCΑΝΔΕΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 REMINDED YET THE LEARNERS OF-  
<sup>1st</sup> ΥΤΟΥΟΤΙΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΝΕC<sup>80</sup>  
 Him that HAVING-been-WRITTEN it-IS
- 24 <sup>1st</sup> ΤΙΝΟZΗΛΟCΤΟΥΟΙΚΟΥCΟΥ<sup>300</sup>  
 THE BOILING OF-THE HOME OF-YOU
- 25 <sup>1st</sup> ΚΑΤΑΦΑΓΕΤΑΙΜΕΑΠΕΚΡΙΘ<sup>20</sup>  
 18 WILL-BE-BOWN-EATING ME ANSWERED
- 26 <sup>1st</sup> ΗCΑΝΟΥΝΟΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΚΑΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 THEN THE JUDA-ans AND
- 27 <sup>1st</sup> ΕΙΠΟΝΑΥΤΩΤΙCΗΜΕΙΟΝΔΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 said to-Him ANY SIGN YOU-  
<sup>1st</sup> ΙΚΝΥΕΙCΗΜΙΝΟΤΙΤΑΥΤΑΠ<sup>80</sup>  
 ARE-SHOWING to-US that these YOU-  
<sup>1st</sup> ΟΙΕΙCΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝΟΙΗCΟΥC<sup>400</sup>  
 19 ARE-DOING ANSWERED THE JESUS
- 28 <sup>1st</sup> ΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΑΥCΑΤΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 AND said to-them LOOSE-YE
- 29 <sup>1st</sup> ΤΟΝΝΑΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΝΤΡ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE TEMPLE this AND IN THREE
- 30 <sup>1st</sup> ΙCΙΝΗΜΕΡΑΙCΕΓΕΡΦΑΥΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 DAYS I'LL-BE-ROUSING it
- 31 <sup>1st</sup> ΝΕΙΠΟΝΟΥΝΟΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 20 said THEN THE JUDA-ans FOUR-  
<sup>1st</sup> ΕCCEΡΑΚΟΝΤΑΚΑΙΕΙCΕΤΕC<sup>500</sup>  
 TY AND SIX to-YEARS
- 32 <sup>1st</sup> ΙΝΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΗΘΗΝΑΔΟCΟΥΤ<sup>20</sup>  
 WAS-HOME-BUILD THE TEMPLE this
- 33 <sup>1st omits IN</sup> <sup>1st</sup> ΟCΚΑΙΟΥΕΝΤΡΙCΙΝΗΜΕΡΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 AND YOU IN THREE DAYS
- 34 <sup>1st omits OF-Him</sup> <sup>1st</sup> ΤΟΥCΩΜΑΤΟCΑΥΤΟΥΟΤΕΟΥ<sup>600</sup>  
 22 OF-THE BODY OF-Him when THEN
- 35 <sup>1st</sup> ΝΗΓΕΡΘΗΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΕΜΝΗC<sup>20</sup>  
 He-WAS-ROUSED OUT OF-DEAD-ones ARE-REMINDED
- 36 <sup>1st</sup> ΘΗCΑΝΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΑΥΤΟΥΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE LEARNERS OF-Him that
- 37 <sup>1st</sup> ΤΙΤΟΥΤΟΕΛΕΓΕΝΚΑΙΕΠΙC<sup>60</sup>  
 this He-said AND THEY-
- 38 <sup>1st</sup> ΤΕΥCΑΝΤΗΓΡΑΦΗΚΑΙΤΩΛΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 BELIEVE to-THE WRITING AND to-THE saying
- 39 <sup>1st</sup> ΓΩΝΕΙΠΕΝΟΙΗCΟΥCΩCΔΕ<sup>700</sup>  
 23 WHICH said THE JESUS AS YET
- 40 <sup>1st</sup> ΗΝΕΝΤΟΙCΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΟΙC<sup>20</sup>  
 He-WAS IN THE JERUSALEM
- 41 <sup>1st</sup> ΕΝΤΩΠΑCΧΑΕΝΤΗΕΟΡΤΗΠΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 IN THE PASSOVER IN THE FESTIVAL MANY
- 42 <sup>1st</sup> ΑΛΟΙΕΠΙCΤΕΥCΑΝΕΙCΤΟΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 BELIEVE INTO THE NAME
- 43 <sup>1st</sup> ΝΟΜΑΥΤΟΥΘΕΩΡΟΥΝΤΕCΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-Him beholding OF-
- 44 <sup>1st</sup> ΥΤΟΥΤΑCΗΜΕΙΔΕΠΟΙΕΙΑ<sup>800</sup>  
 24 Him THE SIGNS WHICH HE-DID He
- 45 <sup>1st</sup> ΥΤΟCΘΕΙΗCΟΥCΟΥΚΕΠΙC<sup>20</sup>  
 YET THE JESUS NOT BELIEVED
- 46 <sup>1st</sup> ΤΕΥΕΝΕΑΥΤΟΝΑΥΤΟΙCΔΙΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 AB<sup>1st</sup> o. = Him A has the E in the margin  
 Self to-them THRU
- 47 <sup>1st omits Him</sup> <sup>1st</sup> ΤΟΑΥΤΟΝΓΙΓΝΩCΚΕΙΝΠΑΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 THE Him TO-BE-KNOWING ALL
- 48 <sup>1st omits that</sup> <sup>1st</sup> ΤΑCΚΑΙΟΤΙΟΥΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΙΧ<sup>80</sup>  
 25 AND that NOT need He-HAD
- 49 <sup>1st</sup> ΕΝΙΝΑΤΙCΜΑΡΤΥΡΗCΗΠΕΡ<sup>900</sup>  
 THAT ANY SHOULD-BE-wITNESSING ABOUT
- 50 <sup>1st</sup> ΙΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΑΥΤΟCΓΑΡ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE human He for
- 51 <sup>1st repeats ANY WAS IN</sup> <sup>1st</sup> ΕΓΙΝΩCΚΕΝΤΙΗΝΕΝΤΩΑΝΘ<sup>40</sup>  
 KNEW ANY WAS IN THE human
- 52 <sup>1st</sup> ΡΩΠΩΗΝΔΕΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΕΚΤΩ<sup>60</sup>  
 WAS YET human OUT OF-THE
- 53 <sup>1st</sup> ΦΑΡΙCΑΙΩΝΝΙΚΟΔΗΜΟCΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 PHARISEES Nicodemus (CONQUER-PUBLICER)
- 54 <sup>1st</sup> ΤΟΝΟΜΑΥΤΩΡΧΩΝΤΩΝΙΟΥΔ<sup>600</sup>  
 to-NAME + T| omits to-Him  
 NAME to-him chief OF-THE JUDA-ans



<sup>1</sup> We have found an unholy temple, an unspiritual priesthood, and now we are introduced to an ignorant teacher! Intense application to a single text book for a whole life had not taught him the elements of the truth! Nicodemus, however, was impressed with the Lord's works, little as he understood His words. Like the rest, he takes literally what is figurative. He should have known from Ezekiel, the prophet, that Israel could not enter the kingdom without a new spirit (Eze.36<sup>26</sup>). Spiritual regeneration, the one imperative condition, apart from which the kingdom cannot be entered, is utterly beyond his erudition. All that he considered vital was physical relationship with the favored nation.

The Lord did not give out regeneration as good news, but as bad news. This is not the gospel, even for the Circumcision. The evangel is always concerned with God and His Christ, never with man and his needs or efforts. Of the latter nothing good can be said, no evangel can be formulated. The new birth is not an evangel in any sense. It makes a demand he has no means of meeting.

For one like Nicodemus, expecting to enter the kingdom by physical generation, it would be quite a blow to demand spiritual regeneration. Men are utterly helpless in regard to their physical generation. They can do no more to accomplish their spiritual regeneration. It is the sovereign work of God's spirit.

Searching as the figure is, it does not probe nearly so deeply into human helplessness as the truth for the present economy of God's grace. Now, if any one is in Christ, there is a new creation (2 Co.5<sup>17</sup>). In spirit, we skip the era of the kingdom, the renascence, and enter the new creation, over a thousand years later. A new birth will fit them for a life on earth during the millennial eon. The new creation fits us for our celestial destiny. They will receive a rejuvenation of the faculties, we will be changed at the resurrection and receive powers and capacities far beyond our present possibilities. Regeneration keeps company with repentance and baptism. The new creation accompanies the dispensation of the conciliation (2 Co.5<sup>18</sup>).

one came to Him by night and said to Him: "Rabbi, we are aware that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no one can be doing these signs which *Thou* art doing, except God should be with Him."

<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said to him, "Verily, verily, I am saying to you, except anyone should be begotten anew, he cannot perceive  
<sup>4</sup> the kingdom of God. Nicodemus is saying to Him, "How can a man, being a veteran, be begotten? He cannot be entering into the womb of his mother a second time and be  
<sup>5</sup> begotten!" Jesus answered, "Verily, verily, I am saying to you, except anyone should be begotten of water and spirit, he cannot be entering into the kingdom of God.  
<sup>6</sup> That which is begotten by the flesh is flesh and that which is begotten  
<sup>7</sup> by the spirit is spirit. You should not be marveling that I said to you, 'You must be begotten anew.'  
<sup>8</sup> The blast is blowing where it wills, and you are hearing the sound of it, but you are not aware whence it is coming and whither it is going. Thus is everyone begotten by the water and the spirit."

<sup>9</sup> Nicodemus answered and said to Him, "How can these things  
<sup>10</sup> occur?" Jesus answered and said to him, "Are *you* a teacher of Israel and know not these things?  
<sup>11</sup> Verily, verily, I am saying to you that we are speaking of that which we have perceived, and are testifying to that which we have seen, and you are not getting our testimony.  
<sup>12</sup> If I tell you of the terrestrial and you are not believing, how shall you be believing if I should be telling you of the celestial?"

- 2 **ΑΙΦΝΟΥΤΟΣΧΑΒΕΝΠΡΟΣΑΥ** 20  
this-one CAME TOWARD Him
- ΤΟΝΝΥΚΤΟΣΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤ** 40  
OF-NIGHT AND said to-Him
- ΦΡΑΒΒΕΙΟΙΔΑΜΕΝΟΤΙΑΠΟ** 60  
RABBI WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED THAT FROM
- ΘΕΟΥΕΛΗΛΥΘΑΣΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛ** 80  
God YOU-HAVE-COME TEACHER  
*s adds K ΔΙ s.o. s omits for*
- ΟΣΟΥΔΕΙΣΓΑΡΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΤΑ** 100  
NOT-YET-ONE for IS-ABLE these
- ΥΤΑΤΑΧΜΕΙΑΠΟΙΕΙΝΑΥ** 20  
THE SIGNS TO-BE-DOING WHICH YOU
- ΠΟΙΕΙΣΕΑΝΜΗΝΘΕΟΣΜΕΤ** 40  
ARE-DOING IF-EVER NO MAY-BE THE God WITH
- ΑΥΤΟΥΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝΟΙΗΣΟΥΣ** 60  
Him answered THE JESUS  
*s\* omits AND said to-him*
- ΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΑΜΗΝΑΜΗΝ** 80  
AND said to-him AMEN AMEN
- ΛΕΓΩΣΟΙΕΑΝΜΗΤΙΣΓΕΝΝΗ** 200  
I-AM-saying to-YOU IF-EVER NO ANY MAY-BE-BEING-
- ΘΗΑΝΘΕΝΟΥΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΔΕ** 20  
generated UP-PLACE NOT he-IS-ABLE TO-BE-
- ΙΝΤΗΝΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ** 40  
PERCEIVING THE kingdom OF-THE God
- ΥΛΕΓΕΙΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΝΟΙΚΟ** 60  
IS-saying TOWARD Him THE Nicodemus  
*B omits THE AB + E*
- ΔΗΜΟΣΦΩΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΑΝΘΡΩ** 80  
thus how IS-ABLE human
- ΠΟΣΓΕΝΝΗΘΗΝΑΙΓΕΡΩΝΩΝ** 300  
TO-BE-generated VETERAN BEING  
*s VETERAN BEING TO-BE-generated*
- ΜΗΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΕΙΣΤΗΝΚΟΙΛΙ** 20  
NO he-IS-ABLE INTO THE CAVITY
- ΑΝΤΗΣΜΗΤΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΔΕΥΤ** 40  
OF-THE MOTHER OF-him second
- ΕΡΟΝΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙΝΚΑΙΓΕΝΝ** 60  
TO-BE-INTO-COMING AND TO-BE-generated  
*s o.*
- ΗΘΗΝΑΙΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝΟΙΗΣΟΥ** 80  
HE answered THE JESUS  
*As omits THE*
- ΣΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΑΔΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΕΡΑΣ Α ΑΜΗΝ** 400  
AMEN AMEN I-AM-saying to-YOU IF-EVER NO  
*s\* KAI EIPEN AND said adds and eras s A omits AMEN*
- ΗΤΙΣΓΕΝΝΗΘΗΕΞΥΔΑΤΟΣΚ** 20  
ANY MAY-BE-BEING-generated OUT OF-water AND  
*s has MAY-BE-(A.O.) BEING-generated after OF-spirit*
- ΑΙΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣΟΥΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ** 40  
OF-spirit NOT he-IS-ABLE
- ΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙΝΕΙΣΤΗΝΒΑΣΙΛ** 60  
TO-BE-INTO-COMING INTO THE kingdom  
*s o.*
- ΕΙΑΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΟΓΕΓΕΝΝΗ** 80  
OF-THE God THE one-HAVING-been-generated  
*s\* TΩΝΟΥΡ ΑΝΩΝ OF-the heavens s o.*
- ΜΕΝΟΝΕΚΤΗΣΣΑΡΚΟΣΣΑΡΞ** 500  
eraled OUT OF-THE FLESH FLESH
- ΕΣΤΙΝΚΑΙΤΟΓΕΓΕΝΝΗΜΕΝ** 20  
IS AND THE one-HAVING-been-generated
- ΟΝΕΚΤΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣΠΝΕΥ** 40  
OUT OF-THE spirit spirit
- ΜΑΕΣΤΙΝΜΗΘΑΥΜΑΣΧΟΤΙ** 60  
IS NO YOU-SHOULD-BE-MARVELING that
- ΕΙΠΟΝΣΟΙΔΕΙΥΜΑΣΓΕΝΝΗ** 80  
I-said to-YOU it-IS-BINDING youP TO-BE-generated  
*s o.*
- ΘΗΝΑΙΑΝΘΕΝΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑ** 600  
UP-PLACE THE spirit THE-
- ΠΟΥΒΕΛΙΠΝΕΙΚΑΙΤΗΝΦ** 20  
?-where it-IS-WILLING IS-BLOWING AND THE SOUND  
*s o.*
- ΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΑΚΟΥΕΙΣΑΛΛΑ** 40  
OF-it YOU-ARE-HEARING but NOT  
*As o.*
- ΥΚΟΙΔΑΣΠΟΒΕΝΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΚ** 60  
YOU-HAVE-PERCEIVED ?-WHICH-PLACE it-IS-COMING  
*A for and has H OR*
- ΑΙΠΟΥΠΑΓΕΙΟΥΤΩΣΕΣΤΙ** 80  
AND ?-where it-IS-UNDER-LEADING thus IS
- ΝΠΑΣΟΓΕΓΕΝΝΗΜΕΝΟΣΕΚΤ** 700  
EVERY THE one-HAVING-been-generated OUT OF-  
*AB omi THE*
- ΟΥΥΔΑΤΟΣΚΑΙΤΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑ** 20  
THE water AND OF-THE spirit
- ΤΟΣΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝΙΚΟΔΗΜΟΣ** 40  
answered Nicodemus  
*B + E*
- ΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΠΩΣΔΥΝΑΤ** 60  
AND said to-Him how IS-ABLE
- ΑΙΤΑΥΤΑΓΕΝΕΣΘΑΙΑΠΕΚ** 80  
10 these TO-BE-BECOMING answered
- ΙΘΗΝΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥ** 800  
AB omi THE THE JESUS AND said to-him
- ΤΩΣΥΕΙΟΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΟΣΤΟΥ** 20  
YOU ARE THE TEACHER OF-THE
- ΙΣΡΑΗΛΚΑΙΤΑΥΤΑΟΥΓΙΝΩ** 40  
ISRAEL AND these NOT YOU-ARE-
- ΣΚΕΙΣΑΜΗΝΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΣΟΙ** 60  
11 KNOWING AMEN AMEN I-AM-saying to-YOU  
*s o.*
- ΟΤΙΟΟΙΔΑΜΕΝΑΛΛΟΥΜΕΝΚ** 80  
that WHICH WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED WE-ARE-TALKING AND
- ΑΙΟΦΡΑΚΑΜΕΝΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΥ** 800  
WHICH WE-HAVE-SEEN WE-ARE-witnessing
- ΜΕΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑΝΗΜ** 20  
AND THE witness OF-US
- ΦΝΟΥΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΤΕΕΙΤΑΕΠΙ** 40  
12 NOT YE-ARE-GETTING-UP IF THE ON-LAND  
*s ΔΙ*
- ΓΕΙΑΕΠΟΝΥΜΙΝΚΑΙΟΥΠ** 60  
I-said to-YOU AND NOT YE-  
*s o.*
- ΣΤΕΥΕΤΕΦΩΣΕΑΝΕΙΠΩΜΙ** 80  
ARE-BELIEVING how IF-EVER I-MAY-BE-saying to-
- ΝΤΑΕΠΟΥΡΑΝΙΑΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΕ** 7000  
youP THE ON-heavenly YE-WILL-BE-BELIEVING

<sup>14</sup> Nicodemus chose the cover of night, to save his reputation; for he was a proud Pharisee who would not care to have his name coupled with Christ's. How it must have humbled him to be compared with the serpent-bitten Israelites of the wilderness! Scholar that he was, he could not understand regeneration, but the most foolish could look away from themselves to the serpent and find life. This he undoubtedly did, for later he ventured to speak in Christ's behalf (<sup>750</sup>) and he came openly in the day time to bring spices for His burial (<sup>1989</sup>).

<sup>16</sup> This gives us, not the measure, but the character of God's love—not "so", but "thus". Nor is it a thing of the past—"loved". The gift of His Only Begotten is an expression of His timeless love. Whenever man's love is mentioned it is circumscribed in time and extent. But God's love knows no bounds except those it imposes on itself. The character of the God Nicodemus knew confined Him within Israel's narrow pale, and represented Him as a Lawgiver, demanding, and giving only as a reward. Now His love breaks through the narrow confines of the favored nation and shows Him a munificent Giver, imparting eonian life to all who believe. This evangel is especially adapted to the coming eon, when Israel is once more the channel of blessing to the nations. Good as it is, it falls far below the outflow of favor for the present economy. Now we have not only eonian life, but justification and reconciliation. Now God's love urges Him to actually beseech His enemies to be conciliated to Him. Grace will flow out through Israel to the nations in the regeneration. Now it overflows to the nations in far more lavish measure. Compare the grace here revealed with that displayed in Romans and especially Ephesians. Life alone is promised here; there we have righteousness and peace and exaltation to celestial honors far beyond the range of the fullest interpretation of this passage.

<sup>17</sup> While it was not the mission of Christ to condemn, yet, being the Light, He exposed the darkness. The priests and Pharisees were judged by their hatred of the Light.

<sup>13</sup> And no one has ascended into heaven except He Who descended out of heaven, the Son of Mankind

<sup>14</sup> Who is in heaven. And, according

as Moses exalts the serpent in the wilderness, thus must the Son of

<sup>15</sup> Mankind be exalted, that everyone who is believing on Him should not be perishing but have eonian life.

<sup>16</sup> For thus God loves the world, so that He gives His only begotten Son, that everyone who is believing into Him should not be perishing, but have eonian life.

<sup>17</sup> For God does not dispatch His Son into the world that He should be judging the world, but that the world may be saved through Him.

<sup>18</sup> He who is believing into Him is not being judged: yet he who is not believing has been judged already, seeing that he has not believed into the name of the only begotten Son of God.

<sup>19</sup> Now this is the judgment, that the light has come into the world and men love darkness rather than light, for their acts were wicked.

<sup>20</sup> For everyone who is committing bad things is hating the light and is not coming to the light, lest his

<sup>21</sup> acts should be exposed. Now he who is doing the truth is coming to the light, that his acts may be made manifest, that they have been wrought in God."

<sup>22</sup> After these things Jesus and His disciples came into the land of Judea. And there He tarried with

<sup>23</sup> them and baptized. Now John also was baptizing in Enon near Salim (seeing that there was much water there) and they came along and

<sup>24</sup> were baptized, for John was not yet cast into jail.

<sup>s</sup> A1  
 13 ΤΕΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΙCΑΝΑΒΕΒΗΚΕ 20 AND NOT-YET-ONE HAS-UP-STEPPED  
 ΝΕΙCΤΟΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΝΕΙΜΘΕ 40 INTO THE heaven IF NO THE OUT  
 ΚΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΚΑΤΑΒΑCΟΥ 60 OF-THE heaven DOWN-STEPPING THE SON  
 ΙΟCΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΟΝΕΝΤ 80 OF-THE human THE One-BEING IN  
 ΦΟΥΡΑΝΩΚΑΙΚΑΘΩCΜΟΥCΗ 100 A O. THE heaven AND according-AS MOSES  
 CΥΨOCENTONΟΦΙΝΕΝΤΗΡ 20 HEIGHTENS THE serpent IN THE DESO-  
 ΗΜΦΟΥΤΨCΥΨΘΗΝΑΙΔΕΙΤ 40 LATE thus TO-BE-HEIGHTENED it-IS-BIND-  
 ΟΝΥΙΟΝΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΙΝΑ 60 15 ING THE SON OF-THE human THAT  
 ΕΝΑΥΤΩ IN Him and ΕΙCΑΥΤΩΝ INTO Him  
 ΠΑCΟΠΙCΤΕΥCΑΝΤΟΝ 80 EVERY THE one-BELIEVING ON Him NO  
 ΗΑΠΟΛΗΤΕΑΛΛΕΧΗΖΩΗΝΑΙ 200 BE omit NO SH'D-BE-BEING-destroyed but SH'D-BE-BEING-destroyed but MAY-BE-HAVING LIFE con-  
 ΦΩΝΙΟΝΟΥΤΨCΓΑΡΗΓΑΠΗCΕ 20 16 ian thus for LOVES  
 ΝΟΒΕCΤΟΝΚΟCΜΟΝΨCΤΕΤ 40 THE God THE SYSTEM AS-BESIDES THE  
 ΟΝΥΙΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΤΟΝΜΟΝΟΓΕ 60 SON OF-Him THE ONLY-generated  
 ΗΝΕΔΩΚΕΝΙΝΑΠΑCΟΠΙCΤΕ 80 s1 omit He-GIVES He-GIVES THAT EVERY THE one-BELIEV-  
 ΥΦΝΕΙCΑΥΤΟΝΜΗΑΠΟΛΛΥΗ 300 BS O. O. ING INTO Him NO SH'D-BE-BEING-destroyed  
 ΤΑΙ ΑΛΛΕΧΗΖΩΗΝΑΙΩΝΙΟ 20 AS O. but MAY-BE-HAVING LIFE conian  
 ΝΟΥΓΑΡΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΕΝΟΒΕΟ 40 s O. 17 NOT for commissions THE God  
 CΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΙCΤΟΝΚ 60 BE omit OF-Him THE SON OF-Him INTO THE SYE-  
 ΟCΜΟΝΙΝΑΚΡΙΝΗΤΟΝΚΟCΜ 80 B+E TEM THAT He-SHOULD-BE-JUDGING THE SYSTEM  
 ΟΝΑΛΛΙΝΑCΦΘΗΟΚΟCΜΟC 400 but THAT MAY-BE-BEING-saved THE SYSTEM THRU  
 ΙΑΥΤΟΥΟΠΙCΤΕΥΦΝΕΙCΑΥ 20 18 Him THE one-BELIEVING INTO Him  
 ΤΟΝΟΥΚΡΙΝΕΤΑΙΟΔΕΜΗΠΙ 40 B+E A E O. BE omit YET NOT IS-BEING-JUDGED THE-one YET NO BE-  
 CΤΕΥΦΝΗΔΗΚΕΚΡΙΤΑΙΟΤΙ 60 LIEVING ALREADY HAS-been-JUDGED that  
 ΜΗΠΕΠΙCΤΕΥΚΕΝΕΙCΤΟΟΝ 80 NO HE-HAS-BELIEVED INTO THE NAME  
 ΟΜΑΤΟΥΜΟΝΟΓΕΝΟΥCΥΙΟΥ 600 OF-THE ONLY-generated SON  
 ΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΑΥΤΗΔΕΕCΤΙΝΗΚ 20 19 OF-THE God this YET IS THE  
 ΡΙCΙCΟΤΙΤΟΦΩCΕΑΝΑΥΘΕ 40 JUDGING that THE LIGHT HAS-COME  
 ΝΕΙCΤΟΝΚΟCΜΟΝΚΑΙΗΓΑΠ 60 s THE human's LOVE INTO THE SYSTEM AND LOVE  
 ΗCΑΝΟΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΜΑΛΛΟΝ 80 s THE DARK RATHER THE humans RATHER  
 ΤΟCΚΟΤΟCΗΤΟΦΩCΗΝΓΑΡΑ 600 THE DARKNESS OR THE LIGHT WAS for OF-  
 ΥΤΩΝΠΟΝΗΡΑΤΑΕΡΓΑΠΑCΓ 20 20 them wicked THE ACTS EVERY for  
 ΑΡΟΦΑΥΛΑΠΡΑCΦΩΝΜΕΙCΕ 40 A O. THE FOUL PRACTISING IS-HATING  
 ΙΤΟΦCΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΠ 60 s1 omit AND NOT IS-COMING TOWARD THE LIGHT THE LIGHT AND NOT IS-COMING TO-  
 ΡΟCΤΟΦΩCΙΝΑΜΗΕΛΕΓΧΘΗ 80 WARD THE LIGHT THAT NO MAY-BE-BEING-EXPOSED  
 ΤΑΕΡΓΑΥΤΟΥΟΔΕΠΟΙΩΝΤ 700 A OF-him THE ACTS s1 omit THE YET one-DOING THE  
 ΗΝΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΝΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΠΡΟ 20 21 THE ACTS OF-him THE YET one-DOING THE TRUTH IS-COMING (s1 o.) TOWARD THE LIGHT THAT MAY-BE-BE-  
 ΙΝΓ-MADE-APPEAR OF-him THE ACTS s1 THE ACTS OF-him  
 CΤΟΦCΙΝΑΦΑΝΕΡΩΗΑΥΤ 40 THE LIGHT THAT MAY-BE-BEING-made-APPEAR OF-  
 ΟΥΤΑΕΡΓΑΟΤΙΕΝΘΕCΤΙ 60 him THE ACTS that IN God it-IS  
 ΝΕΙΡΓΑCΜΕΝΑΜΕΤΑΤΑΥΤΑ 80 s1 ON 22 HAVING-been-ACTED after these  
 ΗΛΕΒΟΗΝCΟΥCΚΑΙΟΙΜΑΘ 800 A omit THE s has AND THE LEARNERS OF  
 ΗΤΑΙΑΥΤΟΥΕΙCΤΗΝΙΟΥΔΑ 20 CAME THE JESUS AND THE LEARNERS Him after LAND  
 ΙΑΝΓΗΝΚΑΙΕΚΕΙΔΙΕΤΡΙΒ 40 s o. s o. B+E LAND AND there He-trieved  
 ΕΝΜΕΤΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΕΒΑΠΤΙΖ 60 WITH them AND DIPPED  
 ΕΝΗΝΔΕΚΑΙΟΙΩΑΝΝΗCΒΑΠ 80 As omit THE B O. WAS YET AND THE JOHN DIPPING  
 ΤΙΖΟΝΕΝΑΙΩΝΕΓΓΥCΤΟΥ 900 s N IN ENON NEAR OF-THE  
 CΑΛΙΜΟΤΙΥΔΑΤΑΠΟΛΛΑΝ 20 A+A SALIM that waters MANY WAS  
 ΝΕΚΕΙΚΑΙΠΑΡΕΓΕΙΝΟΝΤΟ 40 there AND THEY-BESIDE-BECAME  
 ΚΑΙΕΒΑΠΤΙΖΟΝΤΟΟΥΠΩΓΑ 60 24 AND were-DIPPED NOT-as-yet for  
 ΡΗΝΒΕΒΑΗΜΕΝΟCΕΙCΤΗΝΦ 80 WAS HAVING-been-CAST INTO THE GUARD  
 ΥΛΑΚΗΝΟΙΩΑΝΝΗCΕΓΕΝΕΤ 600 B s1 omit THE B O. 25 house THE JOHN BECAME

<sup>25</sup> Ceremonial cleansing is the true definition of baptism. Before this, baptisms were a common feature of the Jewish ceremonial system, but were usually connected with the temple and the laver and were done by the person himself. John was called "the baptist" because he introduced the new method of doing it for others. This created a new unity. All baptized by John were distinguished from the rest of the nation by their cleansing. Now, however, the Lord's disciples baptize and John's disciples are going to Him, thus forming a new group and threatening to absorb John's disciples. So John defines his relation to Christ. He is simply a forerunner. He is glad to have his disciples leave him for the Messiah, his Master.

<sup>29</sup> Christ is the Bridegroom. The baptized Israelites are the bride, John the baptist is the friend. Israel of old was the wife of Jehovah, having been espoused to Him in the wilderness (Jer. 22:31<sup>32</sup>). She treacherously departed from Him (Eze. 16<sup>3,15,59,60</sup>). He divorced her (Jer. 3<sup>8-16</sup>). Though the law does not allow it (Deut. 24<sup>1-4</sup>), yet He will invite her back again (Jer. 31<sup>14</sup>). She will yet marry Him under the new covenant (Jer. 31<sup>31-37</sup>). Meanwhile He has pledged Himself to keep her for Himself (Hos. 3<sup>5</sup>). Babylon is the false bride, for it will be an imitation of the true. The new Jerusalem, containing the twelve tribes of Israel, will be the bride of the Lambkin (Un. 21<sup>2-9</sup>). The nations are outside (Un. 21<sup>24</sup>). So far as we are aware, marriage is confined to the earth. It is not a figure of heavenly realities, but of earthly bliss. It is for the faithful in Israel. We have a nearer and dearer place, as members of Christ's body. So close are we that He cannot hate us, but nourishes and cherishes us as we do the members of our own body (Eph. 5<sup>29</sup>).

<sup>31</sup> John the baptist was of the earth like other men: the Lord came from above.

<sup>36</sup> This must be left to the time in which John was speaking. God is conciliated now, since Christ has died and Israel has been set aside, so that His indignation is not against the stubborn now. He is beseeching all to be conciliated (2 Co. 5<sup>19</sup>).

<sup>25</sup> There occurred, then, a questioning of the disciples of John with a Jew concerning cleansing.

<sup>26</sup> And they came to John and said to him, "Rabbi, He Who was with you on the other side of the Jordan, to Whom *you* have testified, lo! this One is baptizing and all are coming to Him."

<sup>27</sup> John answered and said, "No man can get anything if it should not have been given him out of heaven. *You* yourselves are witnessing to me that I said, 'I am not the Christ', but that 'I am dispatched in front of That One'. He Who has the bride is the Bridegroom. Yet the friend of the Bridegroom, who has stood and is hearing Him, is rejoicing with joy because of the Bridegroom's voice. This, my joy, then, has been fulfilled. *He* must be growing, yet I am to be inferior.

<sup>31</sup> He Who is coming from above is above all. He who is of the earth is of the earth and is speaking of the earth: He Who is coming out of heaven is above all. What He has seen and hears, this He is testifying, and no one is getting His testimony. He who is getting His testimony, He seals, seeing that God is true. For He Whom God commissions is speaking God's declarations, for God is not giving the spirit by measure.

<sup>35</sup> The Father is loving the Son and has given all into His hand.

<sup>36</sup> He who is believing into the Son has eonian life, yet he who is stubborn as to the Son, shall not be seeing life, but the indignation of God is remaining on him."

4 As, then, the Lord knew that the Pharisees hear that Jesus is mak-



4 He *must* come through Samaria. This is the compulsion of grace, for Samaria had small claim upon His consideration. The seventeenth of second Kings shows us what a mongrel race they were, and how incurably idolatrous. They never had conformed to the divine ritual. The Jews had no intercourse with them. We do not wonder, then, that the Lord meets an outcast woman at Jacob's spring. Nicodemus was too proud to visit the Lord during daylight. The woman was too shamed to visit the spring in the evening, when all other women came. So she endures the heat of the midday sun to avoid their insults. Nicodemus offered the Lord no refreshment. The woman thought she could give Him none. But it is from sinners, not the self-righteous, that God derives joy.

This scene suggests a marvelous thought. The Lord first presents His need, and then hers. This is the true order. It is God Who is thirsty, first of all. He needs and desires the affectionate fellowship of His creatures. He would not condescend to make His desires known to a haughty Pharisee, but to the humiliated outcast He does not hesitate, even though it was considered a disgrace to talk to a woman in such circumstances.

11 Like Nicodemus, she fails to fathom the figure of speech. As physical life is dependent on water, so spiritual life is sustained by the spirit and word of God. We are so accustomed to a plentiful supply of water that the force of the figure is largely lost with us. In the arid East, the thirsty traveler knows something of the delight of a drink of pure water. There the professional water seller carries a porous clay jar, which keeps the water cool by evaporation, and two tinkling cups, in which he serves it to customers, as he goes along shouting Isa. 55. A spring was a prized possession. They often cost enormous labor, and were very deep. A whole town depended on this spring for its very life.

But a physical figure of spiritual realities always falls short. Jacob's spring was a deep well. There was no windlass or bucket. Travelers were expected to carry their own long leather buckets. But the Lord and His dis-

ing and baptizing more disciples than John (though, to be sure, Jesus Himself did not baptize, but His disciples), He leaves Judea and came away again into Galilee.

Now He must come through Samaria. He is coming, then, to a city of Samaria termed Sychar, nigh the freehold which Jacob gives his son Joseph. Now Jacob's spring was there. Jesus, then, weary with the journey, was seated thus at the spring. It was about the sixth hour. NOON

7 A certain woman of Samaria is coming to draw water. Jesus is saying to her, "Give Me a drink," for His disciples had come away into the city that they should be buying nourishment. The Samaritan woman, then, is saying to Him, "How are *you*, being a Jew, requesting a drink from me, being a Samaritan woman?" For the Jews are not beholden to the Samaritans. Jesus answered and said to her, "If you were aware of the gratuity of God, and Who it is Who is saying to you, 'Give Me a drink,' *you* would request Him, and He would give you living water." The woman is saying to Him, "Lord, you have not even a bucket, and the well is deep. Whence, then, have you living water? Are you greater than our father Jacob, who gives us the well, and he drank of it and his sons and what was nurtured by him?"

13 Jesus answered and said to her, 3 "Everyone who is drinking of this 14 water will be thirsting again, yet whoever may be drinking of the water which I shall be giving him, shall under no circumstances be thirsting for the eon, but the water

ΑΣΜΑΘΗΤΑΣ ΠΟΙΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΠΤΙΖΕΙ  
 LEARNERS IS-making AND IS-DIP-  
 AB<sup>1</sup> om<sup>1</sup> OR B. O.  
 2 TΙΖΕΙ ΗΙΘΑΝ ΗΗΣΚΑΙ ΤΟΙΓΑΡ  
 OR JOHN AND-TO-THE-SURELY  
 A He JESUS  
 ΕΙ ΗΣΟΥΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΕ ΒΑΠΤΙΖΕΙ  
 JESUS He NOT DIPIZED  
 ΙΖΕΝ ΑΛΛΟΙ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ  
 but THE LEARNERS OF-Him  
 ΥΑΦΗ ΚΕΝΤΗΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ  
 3 He-FROM-LETS THE JUDEA AND  
 AB<sup>1</sup> om<sup>1</sup> AGAIN  
 ΙΑΠΗΛΘΕΝ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΓΑΛΛΙΑΝ  
 FROM-CAME AGAIN INTO THE GAL-  
 B+C  
 4 ΑΙΛΙΑΝ ΕΔΕΙΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΔΕ  
 ILEEE it-WAS-BINDING YET Him TO-  
 ΙΕΡΧΕΣΘΑ ΙΔΙΑ ΤΗΣ ΣΑΜΑΡΙΑΣ  
 BE-THRU-COMING THRU THE SAMARIA  
 s. o. s<sup>1</sup> om<sup>1</sup> He-IS-COMING THEN INTO CITY OF THE SAMARIA  
 5 ΕΙΣ ΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ ΟΥΝ ΕΙΣ ΠΟΛΙΝ  
 He-IS-COMING THEN INTO city  
 IN ΤΗΣ ΣΑΜΑΡΕΙΑΣ ΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΗΣ  
 OF-THE SAMARIA BEING-said  
 ΝΗΝΣΥΧΑΡ ΠΛΗΘΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΧΩΡΟΥ  
 SYCHAR NIGH OF-THE freehold  
 ΡΙΟΥ Ο ΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΙΑΚΩΒ ΤΩ  
 WHICH GIVES JACOB TO-THE JO-  
 6 ΣΗΦΙ ΤΩ ΥΙΩ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΗΝ ΔΕ ΕΚΕΙ  
 SEPH THE SON OF-him WAS YET there  
 ΙΠΗΓΗΤΟΥ ΙΑΚΩΒ ΟΥΝ ΗΝ  
 SPRING OF-THE JACOB THE THEN JESUS  
 ΟΥΣ ΚΕΚΟΠΙΑΚΩΣ ΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΟΔΟΥ  
 HAVING-toiled OUT OF-THE WAYS-GO  
 AB+C  
 ΟΙ ΠΟΡΙΣ ΕΚΑΘΕ ΖΕΤΟΥΝΤ  
 was-seated thus  
 B. O. s<sup>2</sup> adds and cancels E I F  
 7 ΦΣΕ ΠΙΤΗ ΠΗΓΗ ΦΡΑΝΗΣ ΕΚ  
 ON THE SPRING HOUR WAS AS sixth  
 AB om<sup>1</sup> ANY  
 ΤΗ ΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ ΤΙΣ ΓΥΝΗΚΤΗ  
 IS-COMING ANY WOMAN OUT OF-THE  
 s. o.  
 ΣΑΜΑΡΕΙΑΣ ΑΝΤΑΝ ΗΣΑΙ ΥΔΑΤΑ  
 SAMARIA TO-BAIL water  
 ΦΡΑΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΗ ΟΙ ΗΝΣΟΥΣ ΔΕ  
 IS-saying to-her THE JESUS BE-GIV-  
 n<sup>1</sup> s<sup>1</sup> o. s<sup>1</sup> om<sup>1</sup> the E also  
 8 ΣΙΜΟΙΝ ΕΙΝΟΙΓΑΡ ΜΑΘΗΤΑ  
 ING TO-ME TO-BE-DRINKING THE for LEARNERS  
 s. o.  
 ΙΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΕΛΗΛΥΘΕΙΣ ΑΝΕΙΣ  
 OF-Him HAD-FROM-COME INTO  
 ΙΣΤΗΝ ΠΟΛΙΝ ΙΝΑ ΤΡΟΦΑΣ  
 THE city THAT NURTURE THEY-  
 s<sup>1</sup> om<sup>1</sup> THEN  
 9 ΓΟΡΑΣ ΦΙΝ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΩ  
 SHOULD-BE-BUYING IS-saying THEN TO-Him  
 s. o.  
 ΦΩΝ ΓΥΝΗΝ ΣΑΜΑΡΕΙΤΙΣ ΦΩΝ  
 THE WOMAN THE SAMARITAN how

ΣΥΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΣ ΩΝΤΑΡΕ ΜΟΥ ΠΙ  
 YOU JUDA-AN BEING BESIDE ME TO-BE-  
 O. AS<sup>1</sup> s. o.  
 ΕΙΝΑΙ ΤΕΙΣ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΟΣ  
 DRINKING ARE-REQUESTING OF-WOMAN OF-SAMARI-  
 s. o. s<sup>1</sup> om<sup>1</sup> NOT for ARE-T-U. JUDA-ans to-S-  
 ΑΡΕΙΤΙ ΔΟΣ ΟΥΣ ΗΣΟΥΣ ΓΑΡ  
 tan BEING NOT for ARE-  
 B<sup>1</sup> Γ B+C  
 ΥΝΧΡΩΝΤΑΙ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΣ  
 TOGETHER-USING JUDA-ans TO-SAMARI-  
 ΑΡΕΙΤΑΙΣ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ  
 10 tans answered JESUS  
 ΥΣΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΗ ΗΙΝ ΔΕ  
 AND said to-her IF YOU-HAD-PER-  
 ΣΤΗΝ ΔΩΡΕΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ  
 CEIVED THE gratuity OF-THE God AND  
 ΤΙΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΛΕΓΩΝ ΣΟΙ ΔΟΣ  
 ANY IS THE One-saying TO-YOU BE-GIVING  
 n<sup>1</sup> s<sup>1</sup> o. s<sup>1</sup> om<sup>1</sup> the E also  
 ΜΟΙ ΠΙΝΕΙΣ ΑΝ ΗΤΗΣΑΙ ΤΟ  
 TO-ME TO-BE-DRINKING YOU EVER REQUEST Him  
 ΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΑΝΣΟΙ ΥΔΩΡ  
 AND He-GIVES EVER to-YOU water  
 B om<sup>1</sup> THE WOMAN s<sup>1</sup> E KENH that  
 11 ΖΩΝ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΩ Η ΓΥΝΗΚΥΡ  
 LIVING IS-saying TO-Him THE WOMAN Master!  
 ΙΕΟΥ ΤΕ ΑΝΤΑ ΗΜΑ ΕΧΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ  
 NOT-BESIDE BAILER! YOU-ARE-HAVING AND  
 ΙΤΟ ΦΡΕΑΡ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΒΑΘΥ ΠΟΘ  
 THE WELL IS DEEP ?-WHICH-  
 s om<sup>1</sup> THEN  
 ΕΝ ΟΥΝ ΕΧΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΥΔΩΡ ΤΟ ΖΩΝ  
 PLACE THEN YOU-ARE-HAVING THE water THE LIVING  
 s<sup>1</sup> O  
 12 ΝΗΝΣΥ ΜΕΙΖΩΝ ΕΙΤΟΥΣ ΠΑΤΡ  
 NO YOU GREATER ARE OF-THE FATHER  
 AB om<sup>1</sup> ANY  
 ΟΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΙΑΚΩΒ ΟΣΤΙΣ ΕΔΩΚΕ  
 OF-US JACOB WHO-ANY GIVES  
 ΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΤΟ ΦΡΕΑΡ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟ  
 TO-US THE WELL AND he  
 ΣΕ ΖΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΠΙΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΥΙΟΙ  
 OUT OF-it DRANK AND THE SONS  
 ΟΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΘΕΡΜΑΤΑ  
 OF-him AND THE NURTURED  
 ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ  
 13 OF-him answered JESUS AND  
 B+C  
 ΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΗ ΠΑΟΙΝΩΝ  
 said to-her EVERY THE one-DRINKING  
 ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΥΔΑΤΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΤΟΥΔΙ  
 OUT OF-THE water this WILL-BE-  
 s<sup>1</sup> O AS TΙΝΩΝ  
 14 ΗΣΕΙ ΠΑΛΙΝΟΣ ΔΑΝΤΙΝ ΕΚ  
 THIRSTING AGAIN WHO YET EVER MAY-BE-DRINKING  
 ΟΥΔΑΤΟΣ ΟΥ ΕΓΩ ΔΩΣΩ ΑΥΤΩ  
 OUT OF-THE water OF-WHICH I SHALL-BE-GIVING TO-  
 ΦΩΝ ΜΗΔΙ ΨΗΣΕΙ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ  
 him NOT NO WILL-BE-THIRSTING INTO THE eor



ciples were not equipped with comforts. This was well, for it gave Him a good excuse to break the stringent etiquette which forbade a man speaking to a strange woman.

How different is the spirit He imparts! It is an artesian spring welling up and overflowing with blessing to all around. No need to draw, or a bucket to lift a scant supply! No need to walk a long distance with huge water jars! The spirit is within and becomes a stream surging forth to others.

<sup>19</sup> The ancient controversy between Jerusalem and Samaria was most bitter in connection with the proper place of worship. Of course Jerusalem was right and Samaria was wrong, for God had chosen the city of David for His dwelling place. Yet now we are confronted with the strange contradiction that, whereas He found idolatry in the temple at Jerusalem, He finds true adoration in Samaria! We would go to the magnificent ritual at Jerusalem to find pure worship. We would go to the rebellious unauthorized shrine at Samaria for idolatry. Not so He.

The same is true of our Lord's message. We would have demanded a new birth from the moral outcast and discussed the nature of God and worship with the religious Jew. But He, with wisdom from above, insists on regeneration when dealing with the respectable religionist, and reveals His spiritual secrets to the moral leper of Samaria.

<sup>24</sup> True worship is not a matter of place or of ritual, but must correspond with its Object, Who is spirit. In the present era of grace, we worship Him wherever and whenever we please, and He deigns to dwell in us. Heartfelt adoration is hindered by forms and set ceremonies. Prayer that flows forth freely; praise that pours forth spontaneously; beseeching that breaks the bands of convention and precedent, mean more to God than petitions repeated like a prayer wheel and supported by custom or habit. The religious "exercises" of Christendom are like the sacrifices of old, which He could not bear. Let us not draw near with our lips when our hearts are far from Him.

<sup>27</sup> In the stringent etiquette of the

which I shall be giving him will become in him a spring of water, <sup>15</sup> leaping up into eonian life." The woman is saying to Him, "Lord, be giving me this water, that I may not be thirsting, neither coming to this place to draw."

<sup>16</sup> Jesus is saying to her, "Go, summon your husband and come to this place." The woman answered and said to Him, "I have no husband."

<sup>17</sup> Jesus is saying to her, "You said ideally that 'I have no husband,' <sup>18</sup> for you have had five husbands, and he whom you now have is not your husband: this you have declared truly."

<sup>19</sup> The woman is saying to Him, "Lord, I behold that *thou* art <sup>20</sup> a prophet. Our fathers worship in this mountain, and *you* are saying that in Jerusalem is the place where one must be worshipping."

<sup>21</sup> Jesus is saying to her, <sup>22</sup> "Believe Me, woman, that the hour is coming when neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem will you be worshipping the Father. *You* are worshipping that of which you are not aware; *we* are worshipping that of which we are aware, seeing <sup>23</sup> that salvation is of the Jews. But the hour is coming and now is, when the true worshippers will be worshipping the Father in spirit and truth, for the Father also is seeking such to be worshipping Him. <sup>24</sup> God is spirit, and those who are worshipping Him must be worshipping in spirit and truth."

<sup>25</sup> The woman is saying to Him, "We are aware that Messiah is coming, Who is termed 'Christ'. Whenever that One should be coming He will be informing us of all things." <sup>26</sup> Jesus is saying to her, "I Who am speaking to you, am He."

1 <sup>AB omit 1</sup>  
 ΩΝΑΑΛΛΑΤΟΥΔ<sup>20</sup> ΦΡΟΕΓΩΔΩC<sup>20</sup>  
 but THE water WHICH I SHALL-BE-  
 s omits to-him  
 ΦΑΥΤΩΓΕΝΗCΕΤΑΙΕΝΑΥΤΩ<sup>40</sup>  
 GIVING to-him WILL-BE-BECOMING IN him  
 ΠΗΓΗΥΔΑΤΟCΑΛΛΟΜΕΝΟΥ<sup>60</sup>  
 SPRING OF-WATER LEAPING INTO  
 15 ΙCΖΦΗΝΝΑΙΦΝΙΟΝΑΛΕΓΕΙΠΡ<sup>80</sup>  
 LIFE eonian IS-SAYING TOWARD  
 ΟCΑΥΤΟΝΗΓΥΝΗΚΥΡΙΕΔΟC<sup>100</sup>  
 Him THE WOMAN Master! YOU-BE-  
 ΜΟΙΤΟΥΤΟΤΟΥΔΩΦΡΙΝΑΜΗΔ<sup>20</sup>  
 GIVING to-ME this THE water THAT NO I-  
 s<sup>+</sup> add THU- ΔΙΔΙ<sup>1</sup>Ω<sup>2</sup> s<sup>1</sup>\* o. o. o. Ω=here  
 ΙΥΦΜΗΔΕΕΡΧΟΜΑΙΕΝΘΑΔΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 MAY-BE-THIRSTING NO-YET I-AM-COMING IN-PLACE-YET  
 ΑΝΤΑΙΕΝΑΙΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΗΟΙΗC<sup>60</sup>  
 16 to-BE-BAILING IS-SAYING to-her THE JESUS  
 s adds ΚΑΛ but cancels B OF-YOU THE MAN  
 ΟΥCΥΠΑΓΕΦΦΗΝCΟΝΤΟΝΑΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 BE-UNDER-LEADING SOUND-YOU THE MAN  
 ΔΡΑCΟΥΚΑΙΕΛΘΕΕΝΘΑΔΕΑ<sup>200</sup>  
 17 OF-YOU AND YOU-BE-COMING IN-PLACE-YET an-  
 s<sup>1</sup>\* omits AND said  
 ΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝΗΓΥΝΗΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 swered THE WOMAN AND said  
 s<sup>1</sup> omit to-Him s MAN NOT I-AM-HAVING  
 ΑΥΤΩΟΥΚΕΧΩΑΝΔΡΑΛΕΓΕΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 to-Him NOT I-AM-HAVING MAN IS-SAYING  
 ΑΥΤΗΟΙΗCΟΥCΚΑΛΩCΕΙΠΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 to-her THE JESUS IDEALLY YOU-said  
 18 CΟΤΙΑΝΔΡΑΟΥΚΕΧΩΠΕΝΤΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 s<sup>1</sup> C for Ω  
 18 that MAN NOT I-AM-HAVING FIVE  
 ΓΑΡΑΝΔΡΑCΕCΧΕCΚΑΙΝΥ<sup>300</sup>  
 for MEN YOU-have-HAD AND NOW  
 ΟΝΕΧΕΙCΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝCΟΥΑΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 WHOM YOU-ARE-HAVING NOT IS OF-YOU MAN  
 ΗΡΤΟΥΤΟΑΛΗΘΕCΕΙΡΗΚΑC<sup>40</sup>  
 s truly Ω  
 this. TRUE YOU-HAVE-DECLARED  
 ΑΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΗΓΥΝΗΚΥΡΙΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 19 IS-SAYING to-Him THE WOMAN Master! I-  
 ΕΩΡΩΤΙΠΡΟΦΗΤΗCΕΙCΥΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 20 AM-beholding that BEFORE-AVERER ARE YOU THE  
 ΙΠΑΤΕΡΕCΗΦΝΕΝΤΩΡΕΙ<sup>100</sup>  
 s<sup>1</sup> o.  
 FATHERS OF-US IN THE mountain  
 ΤΟΥΤΩΠΡΟCΕΚΥΝΗCΑΝΚΑΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 this worship AND  
 ΥΜΕΙCΑΛΕΓΕΤΕΘΤΙΕΝΙΕΡΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 YE ARE-SAYING that IN JERUSALEM  
 CΟΛΥΜΟΙCΕCΤΙΝΟΤΟΠΟCΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 s omits THE PLACE  
 IS THE PLACE THE-  
 ΠΟΥΠΡΟCΚΥΝΕΙΝΔΕΙΛΕΓΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 21 ?-where to-BE-worshipping .it-IS-BINDING IS-  
 A WOMAN BELIEVE to-ME A-CON-  
 ΙΑΥΤΗΟΙΗCΟΥCΠΙCΤΕΥΕΜ<sup>100</sup>  
 saying to-her THE JESUS BE-BELIEVING to-

ΟΙΓΥΝΑΙΟΤΙΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΩΡΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 ME WOMAN that IS-COMING HOUR  
 ΟΤΕΟΥΤΕΕΝΤΩΟΡΕΙΤΟΥΤΩ<sup>40</sup>  
 when NOT-BESIDES IN the mountain this  
 ΟΥΤΕΕΝΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΟΙCΠΡ<sup>60</sup>  
 NOT-BESIDES IN JERUSALEM YE-  
 ΟCΚΥΝΗCΕΤΕΤΩΠΑΤΡΙΥΜΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 22 WILL-BE-worshipping to-THE FATHER YE  
 ΙCΠΡΟCΚΥΝΕΙΤΕΘΟΥΚΟΙΔ<sup>100</sup>  
 ARE-worshipping WHICH NOT YE-HAVE-  
 ΑΤΕΗΜΕΙCΠΡΟCΚΥΝΟΥΜΕΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 PERCEIVED WE ARE-worshipping  
 ΟΟΙΔΑΜΕΝΟΤΙΗCΩΤΗΡΙΑΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 WHICH WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED that THE saving OUT  
 ΚΤΩΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝCΕCΤΙΝΑΛΛ<sup>60</sup>  
 23 OF-THE JUDA-ERS IS but  
 ΑΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΩΡΑΚΑΙΝΥΝΕCΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 IS-COMING HOUR AND NOW IS  
 ΙΝΟΤΕΟΙΑΛΗΘΙΝΟΙΠΡΟCΚ<sup>700</sup>  
 when THE TRUE worshippers  
 ΥΝΗΤΑΙΠΡΟCΚΥΝΗCΟΥCΙΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 WILL-BE-worshipping  
 ΤΩΠΑΤΡΙΕΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΑΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 to-THE FATHER IN spirit AND  
 ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΚΑΙΓΑΡΟΠΑΤΗΡΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 TRUTH AND for THE FATHER such  
 ΟΙΟΥΤΟΥCΖΗΤΕΙΤΟΥCΠΡΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 IS-SEEKING THE ones-  
 s<sup>1</sup>\* to-Him Ω o.  
 CΚΥΝΟΥΝΤΑCΑΥΤΟΝΠΝΕΥΜ<sup>300</sup>  
 24 worshipping Him spirit  
 ΑΘΕΟCΚΑΙΤΟΥCΠΡΟCΚΥΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE God AND THE ones-worshipping  
 ΟΥΝΤΑCΑΥΤΟΝΕΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΤ<sup>40</sup>  
 s<sup>1</sup>\* omits AND s<sup>1</sup>\* adds C s<sup>1</sup>\* TO-BE-W. IS-BINDING  
 ΙΚΑΙΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΔΕΙΠΡΟCΚΥ<sup>60</sup>  
 AND TRUTH IS-BINDING TO-BE-worship-  
 ΝΕΙΝΑΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΗΓΥΝΗΟΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 25 ING IS-SAYING to-Him THE WOMAN WE-  
 ΑΒ<sup>1</sup>\* o. o. o. =I-HAVE-PERCEIVED  
 ΔΑΜΕΝΟΤΙΜΕCCΙΑCΕΡΧΕΤ<sup>100</sup>  
 HAVE-PERCEIVED that MESSIAH IS-COMING  
 ΑΙΟΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟCΧΡΙCΤΟCΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE BEING-said ANOINTED wh-  
 ΤΑΝΕΛΘΗΚΕΙΝΟCΑΝΑΓΓΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 en-EVER MAY-BE-COMING that-One He-WILL-BE-UP-  
 ΑΟ.  
 ΛΕΙΜΝΙΑΠΑΝΤΑΛΕΓΕΙΑΥ<sup>60</sup>  
 26 MESSAGING to-US ALL (emph.) IS-SAYING to-her  
 ΑΟ.  
 ΤΗΟΙΗCΟΥCΕΓΩΕΙΜΙΟΑΛΛ<sup>80</sup>  
 THE JESUS I AM THE One-  
 s<sup>1</sup>\* EN IN s<sup>1</sup> adds ON- ΕΠΙ<sup>1</sup>\* Δ  
 ΦΝCΟΙΚΑΙΕΠΙΤΟΥΤΩΦΛΑΒΟ<sup>11000</sup>  
 27 TALKING to-YOU AND ON this CAME

East it was not proper for a man to speak to a woman. Only such an excuse as a drink of water made it possible for Him to address her at all.

<sup>28</sup> The fruitfulness of God's grace shines forth in this narrative. Her need was great and it became the measure of her satisfaction. Nicodemus knew little lack and did not feel constrained to tell his joy to his friends and neighbors. We know of none who were reached through his efforts. But this poor woman is so filled with joy that she forgets how her message reflects on her own sad life. Here was a Man Who knew all her sordid past, and yet she did not shun Him! His grace had captured her heart and filled it overfull. She must share her joy with others. Her fervor was infectious. The men of the city did not murmur at the morals of the messenger, but marveled at her message. She did not ask them to believe her, but constrained them to come and hear Him. Such are the blessed results when grace grows in the fertile field of sin.

<sup>31</sup> Perhaps the most notable result of this marvelous meeting was the satisfaction which it brought to Christ. And this is still more marvelous when we reflect that it is the indirect result of the most sordid of sins. Throughout His ministry He emphasized the fact that sinners were a necessary complement to His message of love and grace, but this seems to be all unheeded in this self-righteous generation. Sin is a necessary factor in the revelation of God to man and indirectly essential to the satisfaction of His love. Love cannot be lavished on those who are deserving. But to be undeserving presupposes sin and all its train of evils.

There can be no Saviour without a sinner, no Healer apart from sickness, no Justifier where there is no unrighteousness, no Reconciler unless first there be enmity. Let us enjoy the great satisfaction of knowing that the evil influences in the world are not merely beneath the control of God so that they cannot get beyond bounds but their limited exercise provides the most potent ingredient, not only in the ultimate bliss of His creatures, but in that of the Creator.

<sup>27</sup> And at this His disciples came, and they marveled that He spoke with a woman. Howbeit, no one said to Him, "What art Thou seeking?" or "Why art Thou speaking with her?" The woman, then, leaves her water pot and came away into the city, and is saying to the men, "Come hither! *Lo!* there is a Man Who told me all whatever I do. Is not *this* the Christ?" Then they came out of the city and came to Him.

<sup>31</sup> Now in the meantime the disciples asked, saying, "Rabbi, eat."  
<sup>32</sup> Yet He said to them, "*I* have food to eat of which *you* are not aware."  
<sup>33</sup> The disciples, then, said to one another, "No one brings Him aught to eat?" Jesus is saying to them, "My food is that I should be doing the will of Him Who sends Me, and should be perfecting His work."

<sup>35</sup> Are *you* not saying that 'It is still four months and the harvest is coming'? *Lo!* I am saying to you, Lift up your eyes and gaze on the countryside, seeing that they  
<sup>36</sup> are white for harvest already. And he who is reaping is getting wages and is gathering fruit for eonian life, that the sower and the reaper  
<sup>37</sup> likewise may be rejoicing. For in this is the saying true, that 'One is  
<sup>38</sup> sowing and another is reaping'. *I* commission you to reap that for which *you* have not toiled. Others have toiled and *you* have entered into their toil."

<sup>39</sup> Now many of the Samaritans of that city believe into Him because of the word of the woman, testifying that "He told me all whatever

NOIMABHTAIAYTOYKAIEΘ <sup>20</sup>	ΕΡΓΟΝΟΥΧΥΜΕΙΣΛΕΓΕΤΕΘ <sup>20</sup>
THE LEARNERS OF-Him AND THEY-	35 work NOT YE ARE-SAYING that
ΑΥΜΑΖΟΝΟΤΙΜΕΤΑΓΥΝΑΙΚ <sup>40</sup>	ΤΙΕΤΙΤΕΤΡΑΜΗΝΟCΕCΤΙΝ <sup>40</sup>
MARVELED that WITH WOMAN	STILL FOUR-MONTH it-IS
ΟCΕΛΛΕΙΟΥΔΕΙCΜΕΝΤΟΙ <sup>60</sup>	ΚΑΙΘΕΡΙCΜΟCΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ <sup>60</sup>
He-TAKED NOT-YET-ONE howbeit	AND THE harvest IS-COMING BE-
ΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΤΙΖΗΤΕΙCΗΤΙ <sup>80</sup>	ΔΟΥΛΕΓΩΜΙΝΕΠΑΡΑΤΕΘ <sup>80</sup>
said to-Him ANY YOU-ARE-SEEKING OR ANY	PERCEIVING I-AM-SAYING to-YOU ON-LIFT-YE THE
ΛΑΛΕΙCΜΕΤΑΥΤΗCΑΦΗΚΕΝ <sup>100</sup>	ΥCΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥCΥΜΩΝΚΑΙΘΕ <sup>100</sup>
28 YOU-ARE-TALKING WITH her FROM-LETS	VISORS OF-YOU AND GAZE-YE
ΟΥΤΗΝΥΔΡΙΑΝΑΥΤΗCΗΓΥ <sup>20</sup>	ΑCΑΘΕΤΑCΧΩΡΑCΟΤΙΛΕΥ <sup>20</sup>
THEN THE water-pot OF-her THE WO-	THE SPACES that WHITE
ΝΗΚΑΙΑΠΗΛΘΕΝΕΙCΤΗΝΠΟ <sup>40</sup>	ΚΑΙΕΙCΙΝΠΡΟCΘΕΡΙCΜΟΝ <sup>40</sup>
MAN AND she-FROM-CAME INTO THE city	THEY-ARE TOWARD harvest
ΑΙΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΤΟΙCΑΝΘΡΩ <sup>60</sup>	ΗΔΗΚΑΙΘΕΡΙΖΩΝΜΙCΘΟΝ <sup>60</sup>
AND IS-SAYING to-THE humans	36 ALREADY AND THE one-reaping HIRE
ΠΟΙCΔΕΥΤΕΙΔΕΤΕΑΝΘΡΩΠ <sup>80</sup>	ΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΙΚΑΙCΥΝΑΓΕΙΚΑ <sup>80</sup>
29 EITHER BE-PERCEIVING human	IS-GETTING-UP AND IS-TOGETHER-LEADING FRUIT
ΟΝΟCΕΙΠΕΝΜΟΙΠΑΝΤΑΟC <sup>200</sup>	ΡΠΟΝΕΙCΖΩΗΝΑΙΩΝΙΟΝΙΝ <sup>700</sup>
WHO said to-ME ALL as-much-as	INTO LIFE eodrian THAT
ΕΠΟΙΗCΑΜΗΤΙΟΥΤΟCΕCΤΙ <sup>20</sup>	ΑΚΑΙΟCΠΕΡΦΝΟΜΟΥΧΑΙΡ <sup>20</sup>
I-DO NO-ANY this IS	AND THE one-SOWING LIKEWISE MAY-BE-JOY-
ΝΟΧΡΙCΤΟCΕΞΗΛΘΟΝΥΝΕ <sup>40</sup>	ΗΚΑΙΘΕΡΙΖΩΝΕΝΓΑΡΤΟΥ <sup>40</sup>
30 THE ANOINTED THEY-OUT-CAME THEN OUT	37 ING AND THE one-reaping IN for this
ΚΤΗCΠΟΛΕΩCΚΑΙΗΡΧΟΝΤΟ <sup>60</sup>	ΤΩΟΛΟΓΟCΕCΤΙΝΟΑΛΗΘΙΝ <sup>60</sup>
OF-THE city AND THEY-CAME	THE saying IS THE TRUE
ΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΕΝΔΕΤΩΜΕΤΑΞ <sup>80</sup>	ΟCΟΤΙΑΛΛΟCΕCΤΙΝΟCΠΕΙ <sup>80</sup>
31 TOWARD Him IN YET THE between	that other IS THE one-SOW
ΥΗΡΩΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΝΟΙΜΑΒΗΤΑ <sup>300</sup>	ΡΩΝΚΑΙΑΛΛΟCΘΕΡΙΖΩΝΕ <sup>300</sup>
asked Him THE LEARNERS	38 ING AND other THE one-reaping I
ΙΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΡΑΒΒΕΙΦΑΓΕΘ <sup>20</sup>	ΓΩΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΑΥΜΑCΘΕΡΙΖ <sup>20</sup>
32 saying RABBI BE-EATING THE	commission youp TO-BE-reaping
ΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΕΓΩΒΡΩC <sup>40</sup>	ΕΙΝΟΟΥΧΥΜΕΙCΚΕΚΟΠΙΑΚ <sup>40</sup>
YET said to-them I FEEDING	WHICH NOT YE HAVE-toiled
ΙΝΕΧΩΦΑΓΕΙΝΗΝΥΜΕΙCΟΥ <sup>60</sup>	ΑΤΕΑΛΛΟΙΚΕΚΟΠΙΑΚΑCΙΝ <sup>60</sup>
AM-HAVING TO-BE-EATING WHICH YE NOT	others HAVE-toiled
ΚΟΙΔΑΤΕΒΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝΟΙΜΑ <sup>80</sup>	ΚΑΙΥΜΕΙCΕΙCΤΟΝΚΟΠΟΝΑ <sup>80</sup>
33 HAVE-PERCEIVED said THEN THE LEARN-	AND YE INTO THE toil OF-
ΟΝΤΑΙΠΡΟCΑΛΛΗΛΟΥCΜΗΤ <sup>400</sup>	ΥΤΩΝΕΙCΕΛΗΛΥΘΑΤΕΕΚΔΕ <sup>300</sup>
ers TOWARD one-another NO ANY	39 them HAVE-INTO-COME OUT YET
ΙCΗΝΕΓΚΕΝΑΥΤΩΦΑΓΕΙΝΑ <sup>20</sup>	ΤΗCΠΟΛΕΩCΕΚΕΙΝΗCΠΟΛΑ <sup>20</sup>
34 CARRIES to-Him TO-BE-EATING IS-	OF-THE city that MANY
ΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΟΙCΟΙΗCΟΥCΕΜΟ <sup>40</sup>	ΟΙΕΠΙCΤΕΥCΑΝΕΙCΑΥΤΟΝ <sup>40</sup>
saying to-them THE JESUS MY	BELIEVE INTO Him
ΝΒΡΩΜΑCΕCΤΙΝΙΝΑΠΟΙΗCΩ <sup>60</sup>	ΤΩΝCΑΜΑΡΕΙΤΩΝΔΙΑΤΟΝΑ <sup>60</sup>
'FOOD IS THAT I-SHOULD-BE-DOING	OF-THE SAMARITANS THRU THE say-
ΤΟΒΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΥΠΕΜΨΑΝΤΟC <sup>80</sup>	ΟΓΟΝΤΗCΓΥΝΑΙΚΟCΜΑΡΤΥ <sup>80</sup>
THE WILL OF-THE one-SENDING	ing OF-THE WOMAN witnessing
ΜΕΚΑΙΤΕΛΕΙΦΩΑΥΤΟΥΤΟ <sup>500</sup>	ΡΟΥCΗCΟΤΙΕΙΠΕΝΜΟΙΠΑΝ <sup>12000</sup>
ME AND I-SHOULD-BE-maturing OF-Him THE	that He-said to-ME ALL

<sup>40</sup> The first sign, at 'Cana, signifies the blessing of Israel in the kingdom. This, the second sign, is also at Cana, hence is also concerned with the coming kingdom. The wine prefigured the joy of the favored nation. This second sign foreshadows the healing of that nation. The effect of human government is aptly figured by a burning fever. Never was this more evident than after the great European conflict: The delirium, the weakness, the oppression, the dread of death, possesses the nations. It will be far worse at the time of the end. It will not be cured by human medicaments, but by the coming of Christ. The seventh hour is suggestive of the seventh seal, and the seventh trumpet which proclaims that the world kingdom became our Lord's and His Christ's . . . (Un. 11<sup>15</sup>). Christ is the Way and the Truth and the Life. He will assuage the pain and unrest which possesses Israel today. He will change their feverish delirium into a quiet restful peace.

<sup>49</sup> "Lord, descend!" is the only cure for the earth's political ills. The resort to arms has not healed but rather aggravated the sores which caused it. Instead of being the last war it seems to be the seed of further conflict. Even if the war weary world should patch up a truce, it would not last. There is no other cure but "Lord, descend!"

This sign does not signify blessing to the nations now, during Israel's defection. At present the fever of the nations continues unabated and all our blessings are spiritual and celestial. The fact that the courtier was connected with the king, suggests that the rule of Israel over the nations is in view, and that they are included in the blessing. The Lord does not visit the son, but heals him at a distance. So He will deal with the nations in the millennial era. When He comes for us we are snatched away to meet Him in the air and enter His very presence, and remain with Him, and share His heavenly rule for the eons. The nations on earth in that day will not be so highly blessed.

<sup>52</sup> Yesterday, that is, before sunset of the same day.

<sup>40</sup> I do." As, then, the Samaritans came together to Him, they asked Him to remain with them. And He <sup>41</sup> remains there two days. And many more believe because of His <sup>42</sup> word. Besides, to the woman they said that "We are believing no longer because of your speaking, for *we* have heard Him, and we are aware that this truly is the Saviour of the world, the Christ."

<sup>43</sup> Now after the two days He came out thence and came away into <sup>44</sup> Galilee, for Jesus Himself testifies that a prophet has no honor in his <sup>45</sup> own country. When, then, He came into Galilee, the Galileans receive Him, having seen all as much as He does in Jerusalem at the festival, for *they* also came to the festival.

<sup>46</sup> Jesus came again, then, into Cana of Galilee, where He makes the water wine. And there was a certain courtier whose son was in- <sup>47</sup> firm in Capernaum. This one, hearing that Jesus is arriving in Galilee, out of Judea, came away to Him and asked Him that He may be descending and should be healing his son, for he was about to <sup>48</sup> be dying. Jesus, then, said to Him, "If you should not be perceiving signs and miracles, you should under no circumstances be believ- <sup>49</sup> ing." The courtier is saying to Him, "Lord, descend ere my little <sup>50</sup> boy dies!" Jesus is saying to him. "Go. Your son is living." And the man believes in the word which Jesus said to him, and went.

<sup>51</sup> Now as he is already descending, the slaves meet him, and they re-

40 <sup>As o. o.</sup> ΤΑΟΣΑΕΠΟΙΗΣΑΦΩΣΟΥΝCYN <sup>B<sup>1</sup> omits AS</sup> <sup>AsB<sup>1</sup> omits TOGETHER-</sup>  
 AS-much-as I-DO AS THEN TOGETHER-  
<sup>B adds OYN THEN</sup> ΗΛΘΟΝΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΝΟΙΣΑΜΑ <sup>40</sup>  
 CAME TOWARD Him THE SAMARITANS  
<sup>As o.</sup> ΡΕΙΤΑΙΗΡΩΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΝΜΕ <sup>50</sup>  
 THEY-ASKED Him TO-RE-  
 ΝΑΙΠΑΡΑΥΤΟΙΣΚΑΙΕΜΕΙΝ <sup>50</sup>  
 MAIN RESIDE them AND He-REMAINS  
<sup>ΠΑΡΑΥΤΟΙC</sup> ΕΝΕΚΕΙΔΥΟΗΜΕΡΑΣΚΑΙΠΟ <sup>100</sup>  
 41 there TWO DAYS AND to-  
<sup>A o.</sup> ΛΛΩΠΛΕΙΟΥCΕΠΙCΤΕΥCΑΝ <sup>20</sup>  
 MANY MORE BELIEVE  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* adds K ΔΙ o. o.</sup> ΔΙΑΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΤΗΤΕ <sup>40</sup>  
 42 THRU THE saying OF-Him to-TH-RE-  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* AND THEY-said to-THE WOMAN B omits that</sup> ΓΥΝΑΙΚΙΕΛΕΓΟΝΟΤΙΟΥΚΕ <sup>50</sup>  
 SIDES WOMAN THEY-said that NOT-STILL  
<sup>B omits YOU s<sup>1</sup>\* MARTYRIANB COY+</sup> ΤΙΔΙΑΤΗCΗΝΑΛΙΑΝΑΠΙC <sup>50</sup>  
 THRU THE YOU TALK WE-ARE-  
<sup>TEYOMENAYTOIGAPAKHKO</sup> ΤΕΥΟΜΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΓΑΡΑΚΗΚΟ <sup>200</sup>  
 BELIEVING SAME for WE-HAVE-HEARD  
<sup>AB omits RESIDE Him</sup> ΑΜΕΝΠΑΡΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΟΙΔΑΜ <sup>20</sup>  
 RESIDE Him AND WE-HAVE-PER-  
<sup>s truly this is</sup> ΕΝΟΤΙΟΥΤΟCΕCΤΙΝΑΛΗΘΩ <sup>40</sup>  
 CEIVED that this IS Truly  
<sup>B omits THE ANOINTED</sup> CΟCΩΤΗΡΤΟΥΚΟCΜΟΥΟΧΡΙ <sup>50</sup>  
 THE SAVIOUR OF-THE SYSTEM THE AN-  
<sup>43 OINTED after YET THE TWO DAYS</sup> CΤΟCΜΕΤΑΔΕΤΑCΔΥΟΗΜΕΡ <sup>50</sup>  
 ACΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΕΚΕΙΒΕΝΚΑΙ <sup>300</sup>  
 He-OUT-CAME thence AND FROM-  
<sup>B+Ε</sup> ΠΗΛΘΕΝΕΙCΤΗΝΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑ <sup>20</sup>  
 CAME INTO THE GALILEE  
<sup>44 He for JESUS witnesses</sup> ΝΑΥΤΟCΓΑΡΙΗCΟΥCΕΜΑΡΤ <sup>40</sup>  
 ΥΡΗCΕΝΟΤΙΠΡΟΦΗΤΗCΕΝΤ <sup>50</sup>  
 that BEFORE-AVERER IN THE  
<sup>B+Ε</sup> ΗΙΔΙΑΠΑΤΡΙΔΙΤΙΜΗΝΟΥΚ <sup>50</sup>  
 OWN FATHER[place] VALUE NOT  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* WC AS</sup> ΕΧΕΙΟΤΕΟΥΝΗΛΘΕΝΕΙCΤΗ <sup>400</sup>  
 45 IS-HAVING when THEN He-CAME INTO THE  
<sup>B+Ε s<sup>1</sup>\* omits RECEIVE Him THE GALILEANS ALL</sup> ΝΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑΝΕΔΕΞΑΝΤΟΥ <sup>20</sup>  
 GALILEE RECEIVE Him  
<sup>B+Ε s<sup>1</sup>\* adds THE OI</sup> ΤΟΝΟΙΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΟΙΠΑΝΤΑ <sup>40</sup>  
 THE GALILEANS ALL HAV-  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* PANTA Δ ALL WHICH</sup> ΦΡΑΚΟΤΕCΟCΑΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝΕ <sup>50</sup>  
 ING-BEEN AS-much-as He-DOES IN  
<sup>NIEROCOLYMOICENTHEOP</sup> ΝΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΟΙCΕΝΤΗΕΟΡ <sup>50</sup>  
 JERUSALEM IN THE FESTIVAL  
<sup>ΕΛΗΛΥΕΙCΑΝ</sup> ΤΗΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΙΓΑΡΗΛΘΟΝΕ <sup>500</sup>  
 AND they for CAME INTO

CΤΗΝΕΟΡΤΗΝΗΛΘΕΝΟΥΝΤΑ <sup>20</sup>  
 46 THE FESTIVAL CAME THEN AGAIN  
<sup>B omits THE JESUS B EN IN B omits THE s<sup>1</sup>\* adds IN</sup> ΑΙΝΟΙΗCΟΥCΕΙCΤΗΝΚΑΝΑ <sup>40</sup>  
 THE JESUS INTO THE CANA  
<sup>B+Ε</sup> ΤΗCΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑCΟΠΟΥΕΠΟΙ <sup>50</sup>  
 OF-THE GALILEE THE-? where He-makes  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* Δ</sup> ΗCΕΝΤΟΥΔΩΡΟΙΝΟΝΚΑΙΗΝ <sup>50</sup>  
 THE water WINE AND WAS  
<sup>ΔΕ YET added by s</sup> ΤΙCΒΑCΙΛΙΚΟCΟΥΟΥΙΟCΗ <sup>500</sup>  
 ANY KINGIC OF-WHOM THE SON WAS-  
<sup>s o.</sup> CΒΕΝΕΙΕΝΚΑΦΑΡΝΑΟΥΜΟΥ <sup>20</sup>  
 47 UN-FIRM IN CAPERNAUM this-  
<sup>AB omits THE</sup> ΤΟCΑΚΟΥCΑCΟΤΙΟΙΗCΟΥC <sup>40</sup>  
 one HEARING that THE JESUS  
<sup>s o.</sup> ΗΚΕΙΕΚΤΗCΙΟΥΔΑΙΑCΕΙC <sup>50</sup>  
 IS-ARRIVING OUT-OF-THE JUDEA INTO  
<sup>B+Ε s<sup>1</sup>\* ΗΛΘΕΝΟΥΝ</sup> ΤΗΝΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑΝΑΠΗΛΘΕΝΤ <sup>50</sup>  
 THE GALILEE FROM-CAME TO-  
<sup>B omits Him</sup> ΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΗΡΩΤΑΥΤΟ <sup>700</sup>  
 WARD Him AND asked Him  
 ΝΙΝΑΚΑΤΑΒΗΚΑΙΠΑΣΧΗΤΑΙ <sup>20</sup>  
 THAT He-MAY-BE-DOWN-STEPPING AND SH'D-BE-HEALING  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* o.</sup> ΑΥΤΟΥΤΟΥΝΙΟΝΗΜΕΛΕΝ <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-him THE SON he-WAS-ABOUT for  
<sup>48 TO-BE-FROM-DYING said THEM</sup> ΑΡΑΠΘΗΝCΚΕΙΝΕΠΕΝΟΥ <sup>50</sup>  
 ΝΟΙΗCΟΥCΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΕΑΝ <sup>50</sup>  
 THE JESUS TOWARD him IF-EVER  
<sup>s o.</sup> ΜΗCΗΜΕΙΑΚΑΙΤΕΡΑΤΑΙΔΗ <sup>500</sup>  
 NO SIGNS AND MIRACLES YE-MAY-  
<sup>s ΔΙ</sup> ΤΕΟΥΜΗΠΙCΤΕΥCΗΤΕΛΕΓΕ <sup>20</sup>  
 49 BE-PERCEIVING NOT NO YE-SH'D-BE-BELIEVING IS-saying  
<sup>A+Ε</sup> ΙΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΟΒΑCΙΛΙΚΟC <sup>40</sup>  
 TOWARD Him THE KINGIC  
<sup>KYRIE KATABHΘIPINAPO</sup> ΚΥΡΙΕΚΑΤΑΒΗΘΙΡΡΙΝΑΠΟ <sup>50</sup>  
 Master! BE-DOWN-STEPPING HERE TO-BE-  
<sup>s o. As+NAYION s Δ forION</sup> ΘΑΝΕΙΝΤΟΠΑΙΔΙΟΝΜΟΥΕ <sup>50</sup>  
 50 FROM-DYING THE little-boy OF-ME IS-say-  
<sup>ΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΟΙΗCΟΥCΠΟΡΕΥ</sup> ΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΟΙΗCΟΥCΠΟΡΕΥ <sup>500</sup>  
 ING to-him THE JESUS YOU-BE-GOING  
<sup>B omits AND</sup> ΥΟΥΙΟCΟΥΖΗΚΑΙΠΙCΤΕ <sup>20</sup>  
 THE SON OF-YOU IS-LIVING AND BELIEVES  
<sup>ΥCΕΝΟΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΤΩΛΟΓΩ</sup> ΥCΕΝΟΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΤΩΛΟΓΩ <sup>40</sup>  
 THE human to-the saying WHICH  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* omits WHICH said to-him s TOYHCOY before WHICH</sup> ΝΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΟΙΗCΟΥCΚΑΙ <sup>50</sup>  
 said to-him THE JESUS AND  
<sup>51 he-WENT ALREADY YET OF-him DOWN-</sup> ΕΠΟΡΕΥΕΤΟΗΔΗΔΕΑΥΤΟΥΚ <sup>50</sup>  
 ΑΤΑΒΑΙΝΟΝΤΟCΟΙΔΟΥΛΟΙ <sup>13000</sup>  
 STEPPING THE SLAVES

<sup>1</sup> The third sign brings before us another picture of Israel before and after His advent. They are not only joyless, but weak, infirm through the flesh (Ro. 8<sup>3</sup>), unable to put into practise the precepts of that holy law which had been given to them. They cannot walk in the commandments. The occasional presence of a prophet sent from God stirred them up and recalled them to righteousness. But it had been a long time since a prophet had risen in Israel and they became almost hopeless of such help. They lay in the portico, outside. Christ is the Door.

Here we have Israel under the old covenant, which they are powerless to fulfill. Their infirmity followed the breaking of its precepts (<sup>14</sup>). It was given to teach them the excessive sinfulness of sin, and, by transforming sin into transgression, show them their utter helplessness to fulfill His will apart from His enabling grace.

The sign signifies that none other than Messiah had given strength to the infirm man, even as He will do for the whole nation when He confirms a new covenant with them, in the days of His coming. Then, like the infirm man, they will have a due sense of their own impotence, and will be looking for some one outside of themselves to introduce them into the sphere of God's healing power. But, as it will be in the future, His Word will be sufficient to turn their weakness into strength. He will put His law in their inward parts, and write it on their hearts . . . He will forgive their iniquity and remember their sin no more (Jer. 31<sup>33,34</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> "Bethesda", in Hebrew, signifies "House of Mercy", an apt designation for Israel's abode under the law of Moses, with its five books.

In that day, instead of ineffectual efforts to fulfill the law, and being dispersed among the nations for their failure, He will gather them together from the peoples, and gather them from all of the lands in which they have been scattered and give them the land of Israel. And He will give them one heart, and put a new spirit within them. He will take away their stony heart and give them a heart of flesh, to walk in His statutes (Eze. 11<sup>17-20</sup>).

port, saying that his boy is living.  
<sup>52</sup> He, then, ascertained from them the hour in which he was better. And they said, then, to him that "Yesterday at the seventh hour [about one o'clock] the fever leaves him." The father knew, then, that it is in that hour in which Jesus said to him, "Your son is living." And he believes, he and his whole house.

<sup>54</sup> Now this, again, is the second sign Jesus does, coming out of Judea into Galilee.

<sup>5</sup> After these things there was a festival of the Jews and Jesus went  
<sup>2</sup> up into Jerusalem. Now there is in Jerusalem, at the sheep gate, a pool, which is termed, in Hebrew, "Bethesda", having five porticos.  
<sup>3</sup> In these were laid down a multitude of the infirm, blind, lame, withered, waiting for the stirring  
<sup>4</sup> of the water, for a messenger of the Lord at a certain season bathed in the pool and disturbed the water. The first one, then, who steps in after the disturbance of the water, became sound, whatsoever disease held him.

<sup>5</sup> Now there was a certain man there having been in his infirmity  
<sup>6</sup> thirty-eight years. Jesus, perceiving this one lying and knowing that he has already spent much time, is saying to him, "Do you  
<sup>7</sup> want to become sound?" The infirm man answered Him, "Lord, I have no man that, whenever the water may be disturbed, should be casting me into the pool. Now while I am coming another is stepping  
<sup>8</sup> down before me." Jesus is saying to him, "Rouse and pick up your  
<sup>9</sup> pallet and walk!" And immedi-

*s omits* of-him <sup>A</sup> Δ FROM-  
**ΑΥΤΟΥΥΠΗΝΤΗCΑΝΑΥΤΩΚΑ** 20  
 OF-him UNDER-meet <sup>A-ON</sup> to-him AND  
*s o. o. B omits* and T-Y-M. *s omits* saying <sup>B</sup> Δ  
**ΙΑΠΗΓΓΕΙΑΝΛΕΓΟΝΤΕC** 40  
 THEY-FROM-MESSAGE SAYING that

**ΤΙΟΠΑΙCΑΥΤΟΥΖΗΕΠΥΘΕΤ** 60  
 52 THE boy OF-him IS-LIVING, he-ASCERTAINED 4

<sup>B</sup> that **ΕΚΕΙΝΗΝ** FOR B. T.  
**ΟΟΥΝΤΗΝΩΡΑΝΠΑΡΑΥΤΩΝ** 80  
 THEN THE HOUR BESIDE them IN

**ΝΗΚΟΜΥΟΤΕΡΟΝΕCΧΕΝΚΑΙ** 100  
 WHICH NEATER <sup>B omits</sup> AND he-had AND

<sup>As omits</sup> **ΕΙΠΟΝΟΥΝΑΥΤΩΟΤΙΕΧΘΕC** 20  
 THEY-said THEN to-him that YESTERDAY

**ΩΡΑΝΕΒΔΟΜΗΝΑΦΗΚΕΝΑΥΤ** 40  
 HOUR SEVENTH FROM-LETS him

<sup>B H</sup> **ΟΝΟΠΥΡΕΤΟCΕΓΝΩΟΥΝΟΠΑ** 60  
 53 THE fever KNEW THEN THE FA-

<sup>B<sup>1</sup> omits</sup> **ΤΗΡΟΤΙΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΗΤΗΩΡΑΕ** 80  
 THERE that IN that THE HOUR IN

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits</sup> **ΝΗΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΟΙΗCΟΥCΟΥ** 200  
 WHICH said to-him THE JESUS THE SON

**ΙΟCCOΥΖΗΚΑΙΕΠΙCΤΕΥCΕ** 20  
 OF-YOU IS-LIVING, AND BELIEVES

**ΝΑΥΤΟCΚΑΙΗΟΙΚΙΑΑΥΤΟΥ** 40  
 he AND THE HOME OF-him

<sup>As omits</sup> **ΥΕΤ** <sup>s</sup> AGAIN <sup>faint</sup>  
**ΟΛΗΤΟΥΤΟΔΕΠΑΛΙΝΔΕΥΤΕ** 60  
 54 WHOLE this YET AGAIN second

<sup>s o. s</sup> DOES SIGN  
**ΡΟΝCΗΜΕΙΟΝΕΡΟΙΝCΕΝΟΙ** 80  
 SIGN DOES THE JE-

**ΗCΟΥCΕΛΘΩΝΕΚΤΗCΙΟΥΔΑ** 300  
 SUB COMING OUT OF-THE JUDEA

<sup>B+E</sup> **ΙΑCΕΙCΤΗΝΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑΝΜΕ** 20  
 5 INTO THE GALILEE after

<sup>s faint+H</sup> **ΤΑΥΤΑΥΤΑΗΝΕΟΡΤΗΤΩΝΙΟΥ** 40  
 these WAS FESTIVAL OF-THE JUDA-

<sup>AB omits</sup> **ΔΙΩΝΚΑΙΑΝΕΒΗΟΙΗCΟΥC** 60  
 and AND UP-STEPPED THE JESUS

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> N</sup> **ΕΙCΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΑCΤΙΝΔΕ** 80  
 2 INTO JERUSALEM IS YET

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits</sup> **ΕΝΤΟΙCΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΟΙCΕΝ** 400  
 IN THE JERUSALEM IN

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits</sup> **ΤΗΡΟΒΑΤΙΚΗΚΟΛΥΜΒΗΡ** 20  
 THE sheep (gate) SWIMMING-pool

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> TOΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΝ</sup> **ΑΝΕΠΙΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΗΕΒΡΑΙCΤ** 40  
 THE one-BEING-ON-said to-HEBREW

<sup>s Z A B AND B has</sup> **CΑΙΔΑ**  
**ΙΒΗΘΕCΔΑΠΕΝΤΕCΤΟCΑCΕΧ** 60  
 Bethesda FIVE porticos HAV-

**ΟΥCΑΕΝΤΑΥΤΑΙCΚΑΤΕΚΕΙ** 80  
 3 ING IN these was-DOWN-LAID

<sup>A adds</sup> **ΠΟΛΥ** MANY  
**ΤΟΠΑΝΘCΤΩΝΑCΘΕΝΟΥΝΤ** 500  
 multitude OF-THE ones-BEING-UN-FIRM

<sup>BE OF-BLIND OF-LAME OF-DRY widely spaced, three lines</sup>  
**ΩΝΤΥΦΛΩΝΧΩΛΩΝΖΗΡΩΝΕΚ** 20  
 OF-BLIND OF-LAME OF-DRY OUT-

<sup>BE omits the fourth verses</sup>  
**ΔΕΧΟΜΕΝΩΝΤΗΝΤΟΥΥΔΑΤΟ** 40  
 RECEIVING THE OF-THE water

**CΚΙΝΗCΙΝΑΓΓΕΛΟCΓΑΡΚΥ** 60  
 STIRRING MESSENGER for OF-

**ΡΙΟΥΚΑΤΑΚΑΙΡΟΝΕΛΟΥΕΤ** 80  
 Master according-to SEASON BATHED

**ΟΕΝΤΗΚΟΛΥΜΒΗΡΑΚΑΙΕΤ** 600  
 IN THE SWIMMING-pool AND DIS-

**ΑΡΑCCEΤΟΥΔΩΡΟΟΥΝΠΡΩΤ** 20  
 TURBED THE water WHO THEN BEFORE-most

**ΟCΕΜΒΑCΜΕΤΑΤΗΝΤΑΡΑΧΗ** 40  
 IN-STEPPING after THE DISTURBING

**ΝΤΟΥΥΔΑΤΟCΥΓΙΝCΕΓΕΙΝ** 60  
 OF-THE water SOUND BECAME

**ΕΤΟΟΙΦΑΗΠΟΤΟΥΝΚΑΤΕΙΧ** 80  
 to-THE-WHICH BIND?-when-THEN was-DOWN-HAD

**ΕΤΟΝΟCΗΜΑΤΙΗΝΔΕΤΙCΑΝ** 700  
 5 DISEASE WAS YET ANY human

<sup>s omits</sup> there <sup>B omits</sup> AND  
**ΘΡΩΠΟCΕΚΕΙΤΡΙΑΚΟΝΤΑΚ** 20  
 there THREE-TY AND

**ΔΙΟΚΤΩΕΤΗΕΧΩΝΕΝΤΗCΘ** 40  
 EIGHT YEARS HAVING IN THE UN-FIRM-

<sup>As o. A omits</sup> OF-him <sup>A C</sup>  
**ΕΝΕΙΑΥΤΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΝΙΑΩΝ** 60  
 6 ness OF-him this-one PERCEIVING

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> A N A UP-</sup>  
**ΟΙΗCΟΥCΚΑΤΑΚΕΙΜΕΝΟΝΚ** 80  
 THE JESUS DOWN-LYING AND

<sup>s omits</sup> ALREADY  
**ΑΙΓΝΟΥCΟΤΙΠΟΛΥΝΗΔΗΧΡ** 600  
 KNOWING that much ALREADY TIME

**ΟΝΟΝΕΧΕΙΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΘΕΛ** 20  
 he-IS-HAVING He-IS-saying to-him YOU-ARE-

<sup>s o. A IS-SAVING</sup> **ΛΕΓΕΙ**  
**ΕΙCΥΓΙΝCΕΓΕΝΕCΘΑΙΠΕΚ** 40  
 7 WILLING SOUND TO-BE-BECOMING answered

**ΡΙΘΗΑΥΤΩΟΑCΘΕΝΩΝΚΥΡΙ** 60  
 to-Him THE one-BEING-UN-FIRM Master!

**ΕΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΟΥΚΕΧΩΙΝΑΟΤ** 80  
 human NOT I-AM-HAVING THAT when-

**ΑΝΤΑΡΑΧΘΗΤΟΥΔΩΡΒΑΛΗΜ** 900  
 EVER MAY-BE-BEING-DISTURBED the water he-SH'D-BE-CAST-

**ΕΕΙCΤΗΝΚΟΛΥΜΒΗΡΑΝΕΝ** 20  
 ING ME INTO THE SWIMMING-pool IN

**ΦΔΕΕΡΧΟΜΑΙΕΓΩΑΛΛΟCΠΡ** 40  
 WHICH YET AM-COMING I other BEFORE

<sup>B+C had</sup> **ΟΕΜΟΥΚΑΤΑΒΑΙΝΕΙΛΕΓΕΙ** 60  
 8 ME IS-DOWN-STEPPING IS-SAYING

<sup>BE omits</sup> AND  
**ΑΥΤΩΟΙΗCΟΥCΕΓΕΙΡΕΚΑΙ** 80  
 to-him THE JESUS YOU-BE-ROUSING AND

<sup>B+B s K</sup>  
**ΑΡΟΝΤΟΝΚΡΑΒΑΤΤΟΝCΟΥΚ** 1400  
 LIFT-YOU THE PALLET OF-YOU AND



<sup>10</sup> The day on which the cure was effected indicates that its fulfillment will find place in that great sabbatism that remains for God's people of the Circumcision (Heb. 4<sup>9</sup>). As a pallet was a mere bundle of bedding, the only burden which the Lord put upon the man who had been infirm was the means of rest. The Jews had no rest in their spirits even on the sabbath. So we have the astonishing absurdity of Jews striving to take away the means of rest on the plea that it was work! They, rather, were breaking the sabbath. They did not hesitate to try to kill Him, no matter what the day might be. This is one of the delusions which blinds all who seek to keep the law. They do not allow themselves real rest even on the sabbath, and those who are burdened with the rest of God are deemed lawbreakers. All rest for man can only be based on God's work.

<sup>18</sup> The charge of equality with God brings out a clear statement of the relationship of the Son to the Father. Of Himself the Son is unable to do anything. He does not claim divine power independent of the Father. Neither does He claim to exercise His own will. That is God's prerogative (<sup>30</sup>). As He has neither the ability nor the will of the Father, the charge of making Himself equal with God was false. Nevertheless, because He did not exercise His own will and because He did nothing except by the power and sanction of the Father, and was sent and commissioned by Him, He is entitled to all the honor due to the Father, for only thus can the Father receive the homage of His creatures. The healing of the impotent man was done by the power and will of the Father. If it was a desecration of the sabbath, then the Father was responsible.

How few today really enter into God's rest! His grace and love are bartered for so much faithfulness or service. Instead of the exultant consciousness of His settled smile, there is a constant striving to do something to appease His wrath or fulfill His imaginary demands. God will not have our hands without our hearts. He does not want us to work for Him. He wishes to work through us.

ately the man became sound, and he was roused and picks up his pallet and walked.

<sup>10</sup> Now it was the sabbath on that day. The Jews, then, said to him who has been cured, "It is the sabbath, and it is not allowed you to pick up your pallet!" Yet he answered them, "He Who makes me sound, that One said to me, 'Pick up your pallet and walk'." <sup>12</sup> Then they ask him, "Who is the man who said to you, 'Pick up your pallet and walk'?"

<sup>13</sup> Now he who is being healed had not perceived Who He is, for Jesus evades him, a throng being in the place. After these things Jesus is finding him in the sanctuary, and said to him, "*Lo!* you have become sound. By no means be sinning longer, lest something worse should be coming to you."

<sup>15</sup> And the man, then, came away and informs the Jews that Jesus is <sup>16</sup> He Who makes him sound. And because of this the Jews persecuted Jesus and sought to kill Him, seeing that He did these things on <sup>17</sup> a sabbath. Yet Jesus answers them, "My Father is working hitherto, <sup>18</sup> and I am working." Therefore, then, the Jews sought the more to kill Him, seeing that He not only annulled the sabbath, but said His own Father also is God, making Himself equal to God.

<sup>19</sup> Then Jesus answers and said to them, "Verily, verily, I am saying to you, the Son can be doing nothing of Himself if it is not what He should be observing the Father doing, for whatever He may be doing, this the Son also is

9 <sup>s<sup>1\*</sup> omits AND immediately</sup> ΑΙΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΕΙΚΑΙΕΥΘΕΦC<sup>20</sup>  
YOU-BE-ABOUT-TREADING AND immediately

ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΥΓΙΝCΘΑΝΘΡΩΠΟ<sup>40</sup>  
BECAME SOUND THE human

<sup>AB omits AND he-WAS-ROUSED</sup> CΚΑΙΗΓΕΡΕΘΗΚΑΙΗΡΕΝΤΟΝ<sup>60</sup>  
AND he-WAS-ROUSED AND LIFTS THE

<sup>B<sup>2</sup>+B<sup>2</sup>\*K</sup> ΚΡΑΒΑΤΤΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΠΕΡ<sup>80</sup>  
PALLET OF-him AND ABOUT-

<sup>A O.</sup> ΙΕΠΑΤΕΙΗΝΔΕCΑΒΒΑΤΟΝΕ<sup>100</sup>  
10 THOD it-WAS YET SABBATH IN

<sup>s O.</sup> ΝΕΚΕΙΝΗΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΕΛΕΓΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
that THE DAY said

ΟΥΝΟΠΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΤΩΤΕΘΕΡ<sup>40</sup>  
THEN THE JUDA-ans to-THE one-HAVING-

ΑΠΕΥΜΕΝΩCΑΒΒΑΤΟΝΕCΤΙ<sup>60</sup>  
been-cured SABBATH it-IS

ΝΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΞΕCΤΙΝCΟΙΑΡΑ<sup>80</sup>  
AND NOT it-is-allowed to-YOU TO-LIFT

<sup>B<sup>2</sup>+B<sup>2</sup>\*K</sup> ΙΤΟΝΚΡΑΒΑΤΤΟΝCΟΥCΟCΔΕ<sup>200</sup>  
11 THE PALLET OF-YOU WHO YET

<sup>s<sup>1\*</sup> NATO</sup> ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝΑΥΤΟΙCΟΠΟΙΗC<sup>20</sup>  
answered to-them THE One-making

<sup>s<sup>1</sup>+N</sup> ΑCΜΕΥΓΙΝΕΚΕΙΝΟCΜΟΙΕΙ<sup>40</sup>  
ME SOUND that-One to-ME said

<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* ΔΙ</sup> ΠΕΝΑΡΟΝΤΟΝΚΡΑΒΑΤΤΟΝC<sup>60</sup>  
LIFT-YOU THE PALLET OF-

<sup>OF-YOU</sup> ΟΥΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΕΙΗΡΩΤΗC<sup>80</sup>  
12 YOU AND BE-ABOUT-TREADING THEY-ask

<sup>BE omits THEN</sup> ΑΝΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΝΤΙCΕCΤΙΝΟΑ<sup>300</sup>  
THEN him ANY IS THE hu-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* ΔΙ</sup> ΝΘΡΩΠΟCΟΕΙΠΩΝCΟΙΑΡΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
man THE One-saying to-YOU LIFT-YOU

<sup>BE omits THE PALLET OF-YOU</sup> ΤΟΝΚΡΑΒΑΤΤΟΝCΟΥΚΑΙΠΕ<sup>40</sup>  
THE PALLET OF-YOU AND BE-

<sup>s O. sN+ had</sup> ΡΙΠΑΤΕΙΟΔΕΙΑΘΕΙCΟΥΚΗ<sup>60</sup>  
13 ABOUT-TREADING THE YET one-BEING-HEALED NOT HAD-

ΔΕΙΤΙCΕCΤΙΝΟΓΑΡΙΗCΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
PERCEIVED ANY He-IS THE for JESUS

<sup>s<sup>1\*</sup> omits OUT-</sup> CΕΞΕΝΕΥCΕΝΟΧΛΟΥΟΝΤΟC<sup>400</sup>  
OUT-NODS OF-THONG BEING

<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* ΜΕCΩ midst</sup> ΕΝΤΩΠΩΜΕΤΑΤΑΥΤΑΕΥΡ<sup>20</sup>  
14 IN THE PLACE after these IS-FIND-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* omits him B omits THE</sup> ΙCΚΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΙΗCΟΥCΕΝΤ<sup>40</sup>  
ING him THE JESUS IN THE

ΘΕΕΡΑΤΕΙ (Σ ΛΕΓΕΙ) ΜΕΝΟΝ<sup>60</sup>  
ΦΙΕΡΩΦΚΑΙΕΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΔΕ<sup>60</sup>  
SACRED-place AND He-said to-him BE-PER-

ΥΓΙΗCΓΕΓΟΝΑCΜΗΚΕΤΙΑΜ<sup>80</sup>  
CEIVING SOUND YOU-HAVE-BECOME, NO-NOT-STILL YOU-

ΑΡΤΑΝΕΙΝΑΜΗΧΕΙΡΟΝCΟΥ<sup>100</sup>  
BE-MISSING THAT NO WORSE to-YOU

<sup>BE omits AND</sup> ΤΙΓΕΝΗΤΑΙΚΑΙΑΠΗΛΘΕΝΟ<sup>20</sup>  
15 ANY MAY-BE-BECOMING AND FROM-CAME THEN

<sup>s EITEN said</sup> ΥΝΘΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΚΑΙΑΝΗΓΓΕ<sup>40</sup>  
THE human AND UP-MESSAGES

ΙΑΕΝΤΟΙCΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙCΟΤΙ<sup>60</sup>  
to-THE JUDA-ans that

ΙΗCΟΥCΕCΤΙΝΟΠΟΙΗCΑCΑ<sup>80</sup>  
JESUS IS THE One-making him

ΥΤΟΝΥΓΙΝΚΑΙΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟC<sup>100</sup>  
16 SOUND AND THRU this CHAS-

<sup>BE THE JUDA-ans THE JESUS</sup> ΔΙΩΚΟΝΤΟΝΙΗCΟΥΝΟΠΙΟΥ<sup>20</sup>  
ED THE JESUS THE JUDA-

<sup>BE omits AND THEY-BOUGHT Him TO-FROM-KILL</sup> ΔΑΙΟΙΚΑΙΕΖΗΤΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΝ<sup>40</sup>  
ans AND THEY-BOUGHT Him

ΑΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΑΙΟΤΙΤΑΥΤΑΕΠ<sup>60</sup>  
TO-FROM-KILL that these He-DE

<sup>BE omits JESUS</sup> ΟΙΕΙΕΝCΑΒΒΑΤΩΔΕΙΗCΟ<sup>80</sup>  
17 IN SABBATH THE YET JESUS

<sup>B+E s</sup> ΥCΑΠΕΚΡΙΝΑΤΟΑΥΤΟΙCΟΠ<sup>100</sup>  
answers to-them THE FA-

ΑΤΗΡΜΟΥΕΦCΑΡΤΙΕΡΓΑΖΕ<sup>20</sup>  
THEIR OF-ME TILL at-PRESENT IS-WORKING

<sup>s O.</sup> ΤΑΙΚΑΓΩΕΡΓΑΖΟΜΑΙΔΙΑΤ<sup>40</sup>  
18 AND-I AM-WORKING THRU this

<sup>s omits THEN</sup> ΟΥΤΟΟΥΝΜΑΛΛΟΝΕΖΗΤΟΥΝ<sup>60</sup>  
THEN RATHER SOUGHT

ΑΥΤΟΝΟΠΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΑΠΟΚΤ<sup>80</sup>  
Him THE JUDA-ans TO-FROM-KILL

<sup>s O.</sup> ΕΙΝΑΙΟΤΙΟΥΜΟΝΟΝΕΛΥΕΤ<sup>100</sup>  
that NOT ONLY He-LOOSED THE

ΟCΑΒΒΑΤΟΝΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΠΑΤΕ<sup>20</sup>  
SABBATH but AND FATHER

<sup>s O. A had IN=JESUS</sup> ΡΑΙΔΙΟΝΕΛΕΓΕΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝ<sup>40</sup>  
OWN He-said THE God

ΙCΟΝΕΑΥΤΟΝΠΟΙΩΝΤΩΘΕΩ<sup>60</sup>  
EQUAL Self making to-THE God

<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* omits answers AND B omits THE JESUS s<sup>1</sup>\* said r. to-t. T.J.</sup> ΑΠΕΚΡΙΝΑΤΟΟΥΝΟΙΗCΟΥC<sup>80</sup>  
19 answers THEN THE JESUS

<sup>A EITEN said</sup> ΚΑΙΕΛΕΓΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΑΜΗΝΑ<sup>100</sup>  
AND said to-them AMEN AMEN

ΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΟΥΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ<sup>20</sup>  
I-AM-SAYING to-you NOT IS-ABLE

ΟΥΙΟCΠΟΙΕΙΝΑΦΕΑΥΤΟΥΟ<sup>40</sup>  
THE SON TO-BE-DOING FROM Self NOT-

<sup>BE omits IF-</sup> ΥΔΕΝΕΑΝΜΗΤΙΒΛΕΠΗΤΟΝΠ<sup>60</sup>  
YET-ONE IF-EVER NO ANY MAY-BE-LOOKING THE FA-

ΑΤΕΡΑΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΑΓΑΡΑΝΕ<sup>80</sup>  
THEIR DOING WHICH FOR EVER that-

<sup>A IS-D. E</sup> ΚΕΙΝΟCΠΟΙΗΤΑΥΤΑΚΑΙΟΥ<sup>1600</sup>  
One MAY-BE-DOING these AND THE SON

<sup>20</sup> The Father's fondness for the Son is one of the most intimate and delightful revelations of holy writ. The fondness is not the love which flows out to those least deserving it, but the affection founded on the fellowship of purpose and of work, and agreeable association. It is liking rather than love. It is the great Master Workman initiating His Associate into His great designs.

<sup>21</sup> To appreciate fully the greatness of the work of the Son we must grasp the fact that He is more than the Resurrection. He is the Resurrection and the Life (11<sup>25</sup>). Great as resurrection is, vivification far surpasses it. Resurrection is for the dead. Vivification is for the living or those who have been raised (11<sup>26</sup>). Resurrection imparts physical life, subject to decay and death. Vivification is the life abundant. Those who have it do not die for the eons. All who are in the tombs shall hear His voice, yet for some it will be a resurrection of judgment, for others it will be a resurrection of life. As all resurrection implies life in its ordinary sense, the resurrection of life must impart life in a superlative sense.

<sup>22</sup> Judgment is not, in itself, condemnation. It consists in setting things to rights. It is the prerogative of the Son to correct all wrongs, whether done to God or man. He is the Supreme Arbiter and Adjudicator of the universe. All men must submit their cases to His decision. Hence the honors due to God are accorded Him. As the accredited representative of the Father all affronts He receives are affronts to the Father Who sends Him.

<sup>24</sup> Belief is followed by eonian life, or vivification. For such there is no judgment possible, for they receive much more than is right in the gift of life for the eons.

<sup>25</sup> This is vivification, for only those who hear shall live. It is for those who believe. It will be fulfilled in the former resurrection (Un. 20<sup>6</sup>).

<sup>28</sup> This is resurrection, for all hear His voice. Both believers and unbelievers are included. This will be fulfilled at the great white throne judgment (Un.20<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>20</sup> doing likewise. For the Father is fond of the Son and is showing Him all that *He* is doing.

And greater works than these will He be showing Him, that *you* may be marveling. For even as the Father is rousing the dead and vivifying ~~them~~, thus the Son also is vivifying whom He will. For neither is the Father judging anyone, but has given all judgment to the Son, that all may be honoring the Son, according as they are honoring the Father. He who honors not the Son is not honoring the Father Who sends Him.

<sup>24</sup> Verily, verily, I am saying to you that he who is hearing My word and believing in Him Who sends Me has eonian life, and is not coming into judgment, but has proceeded out of death into life.

<sup>25</sup> Verily, verily, I am saying to you that the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall be hearing the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear shall be living. For even as the Father has life in Himself, thus also He gives to the Son to have life in Himself.

<sup>27</sup> And He gives Him authority to be doing judgment, seeing that He is a son of mankind. Marvel not at this, seeing that the hour is coming in which all who are in the tombs will be hearing His voice, and those who do good things shall be going out into a resurrection of life, yet those who commit bad into a resurrection of judgment.

<sup>30</sup> I can do nothing of Myself. According as I am hearing am I judging; and My judgment is just, seeing that I am not seeking My will, but the will of Him Who sends Me.

<sup>31</sup> If *I* should be testifying con-

<sup>1</sup> IS-DOING LIKE-AS  
 20 **ΙΟΣΟΜΟΙΩΣΠΟΙΕΙΟΓΑΡΠΑ**  
 LIKE-AS IS-DOING THE for FATHER  
<sup>2</sup> O.  
**ΤΗΡΦΙΛΕΙΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΚΑΙΠΑ**  
 IS-BEING-FOND THE SON AND ALL  
<sup>3</sup> O. A Γ  
**ΝΤΑΔΕΙΚΝΥΣΙΝΑΥΤΩΑΥΤ**  
 IS-SHOWING to-Him WHICH He  
<sup>4</sup> O.  
**ΟΣΠΟΙΕΙΚΑΙΜΕΙΖΟΝΑΤΟΥ**  
 IS-DOING AND GREATER OF-these  
<sup>5</sup> O. A O. A  
**ΤΩΝΔΕΙΣΕΙΔΥΤΩΕΡΓΑΙΝΑ**  
 He LL-BE-SHOWING to-Him ACTS THAT  
<sup>6</sup> E A ΔΙ <sup>7</sup> O. O. O.  
**ΥΜΕΙΣΘΑΥΜΑΖΗΤΕΣΠΕΡΓ**  
 21 YE MAY-BE-MARVELING AS-EVEN for  
<sup>8</sup> O.  
**ΑΡΟΠΑΤΗΡΕΓΕΙΡΕΙΤΟΥΣΝ**  
 THE FATHER IS-ROUSING THE DEAD-  
**ΕΚΡΟΥΣΚΑΙΖΩΠΟΙΕΙΟΥΤ**  
 ones AND IS-making-LIVE thus  
**ΩΣΚΑΙΟΥΙΟΣΟΥΘΕΛΕΙΖΩ**  
 AND THE SON WHOM IS-WILLING IS-mak-  
**ΟΠΟΙΕΙΟΥΔΕΓΑΡΟΠΑΤΗΡΚ**  
 22 ING-LIVE NOT-YET for THE FATHER IS-  
**ΡΙΝΕΙΟΥΔΕΝΑΑΛΛΑΤΗΝΚΡ**  
 JUDGING NOT-YET-ONE but THE JUDG-  
**ΙΣΙΝΠΑΣΑΝΔΕΔΩΚΕΝΤΩΥΙ**  
 ing EVERY HAS-GIVEN to-TO THE SON  
<sup>9</sup> B + E <sup>10</sup> A + N  
**ΦΙΝΑΠΑΝΤΕΣΤΙΜΩΣΙΤΟΥ**  
 23 THAT ALL MAY-BE-VALUING THE SON  
**ΙΟΝΚΑΘΩΣΤΙΜΩΣΙΤΟΝΠΑΤ**  
 according-AS THEY'RE-VALUING THE FATHER  
<sup>11</sup> B + E  
**ΕΡΑΟΜΗΤΙΜΩΝΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΟΥ**  
 THE-one NO VALUING THE SON NOT  
<sup>12</sup> B + E  
**ΤΙΜΑΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΤΟΝΠΕΜΨ**  
 IS-VALUING THE FATHER THE One-SEND-  
**ΑΝΤΑΥΤΟΝΑΜΗΝΗΛΕΓ**  
 24 ing Him AMEN AMEN I-AM-say-  
**ΩΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΟΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΜΟΥ**  
 ING to-you that THE-one THE saying OF-ME  
**ΑΚΟΥΩΝΚΑΙΠΙΣΤΕΥΩΝΤΩΠ**  
 HEARING AND BELIEVING to-TO THE One-  
**ΕΜΨΑΝΤΙΜΕΞΕΙΖΩΗΝΑΙ**  
 SENDING ME IS-HAVING LIFE conian  
**ΝΙΟΝΚΑΙΕΙΣΚΡΙΣΙΝΟΥΚΕ**  
 AND INTO JUDGING NOT IS-  
**ΡΧΕΤΑΙΑΛΛΑΜΕΤΑΒΕΒΗΚΕ**  
 COMING but HAS-after-STEPPED  
**ΝΕΚΤΟΥΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΕΙΣΤΗΝΖ**  
 OUT OF-THE DEATH INTO THE LIFE  
**ΩΗΝΑΜΗΝΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΟ**  
 25 AMEN AMEN I-AM-saying to-you that  
**ΤΙΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΩΡΑΚΑΙΝΥΝΕΣ**  
<sup>13</sup> Omit AND NOW IS  
 IS-COMING HOUR AND NOW IS

<sup>14</sup> SH'D-BE-HEARING  
**ΤΙΝΟΤΕΟΙΝΕΚΡΟΙΑΚΟΥΣΟ**  
 when THE DEAD-ones WILL-BE-HEARING  
<sup>15</sup> A + N <sup>16</sup> A + S O.  
**ΥΣΙΝΤΗΣΦΩΝΗΣΤΟΥΥΙΟΥ**  
 OF-THE SOUND OF-THE SON OF-  
**ΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΟΙΑΚΟΥΣΑΝΤΕ**  
 THE God AND THE ones-HEARING  
<sup>17</sup> A N T A I <sup>18</sup> A + O. O. O.  
**CΖΗΣΟΥΣΙΝΩΣΠΕΡΓΑΡΟΠΑ**  
 26 WILL-BE-LIVING AS-EVEN for THE FA-  
<sup>19</sup> O. A  
**ΤΗΡΕΧΕΙΖΩΗΝΕΝΕΑΥΤΩΟΥ**  
 THEY IS-HAVING LIFE IN Self thus  
<sup>20</sup> A + Omit from thus to Self A He-GIVES AND to-TO THE SON  
**ΤΩΣΚΑΙΤΩΥΙΔΕΔΩΚΕΝΖΩ**  
 AND to-TO THE SON He-GIVES LIFE  
<sup>21</sup> A + E A (S O.) O K E N E X I N <sup>22</sup> Omit AND <sup>23</sup> A + Omit JUDGING  
**ΝΕΧΕΙΝΕΝΕΑΥΤΩΟΚΑΙΕΖΟΥ**  
 27 TO-BE-HAVING IN Self AND authority  
 He-gives to-Him authority  
**CΙΑΝΕΔΩΚΕΝΑΥΤΩΚΡΙCΙΝ**  
 He-GIVES to-Him JUDGING  
**ΠΟΙΕΙΝΟΤΙΥΙΟΣΑΝΘΡΩΠΟ**  
 TO-BE-DOING that SON OF-human  
<sup>24</sup> A I  
**ΥΕCΤΙΝΜΗΘΑΥΜΑΖΕΤΕΤΟΥ**  
 28 IS NO BE-MARVELING this  
**ΤΟΟΤΙΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΩΡΑΕΝΗΠΑ**  
 that IS-COMING HOUR IN WHICH ALL  
<sup>25</sup> O.  
**ΝΤΕCΟΙΕΝΤΟΙCΜΗΜΕΙΟΙ**  
 THE-ones IN THE memorial-vaults  
<sup>26</sup> SH'D-BE-HEARING O N T A I and in B the N is erased  
**CΑΚΟΥCΟΥCΙΝΤΗΣΦΩΝΗΣΑ**  
 WILL-BE-HEARING OF-THE SOUND OF-  
**ΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΚΠΟΡΕΥCΟΝΤΑΙ**  
 29 Him AND THEY-WILL-BE-OUT-GOING  
**ΟΙΤΑΑΓΑΘΑΠΟΙΝCΑΝΤΕCΕ**  
 THE-ones THE GOOD DOING INTO  
<sup>27</sup> B Omit YET  
**ΙCΑΝΑCΤΑCΙΝΖΩΗCΟΙΔΕΤ**  
 UP-STANDING OF-LIFE THE-ones YET THE  
**ΑΦΑΥΛΑΠΡΑΞΑΝΤΕCΕΙCΑΝ**  
 FOUL PRACTISING INTO UP-  
**ΑCΤΑCΙΝΚΡΙCΕΩCΟΥΔΥΝΑ**  
 30 STANDING OF-JUDGING NOT AM-ABLE  
<sup>28</sup> A TO-BE-DOING I  
**ΜΑΙΕΓΩΠΟΙΕΙΝΑΠΕΜΑΥΤΟ**  
 I TO-BE-DOING FROM MYSELF  
<sup>29</sup> B + E  
**ΥΟΥΔΕΝΚΑΘΩCΑΚΟΥΩΚΡΙΝ**  
 NOT-YET-ONE according-AS I-AM-HEARING I-AM-JUDG-  
<sup>30</sup> A + Omit AND  
**ΩΚΑΙΗΚΡΙCΙCΗΜΗΔΙΚΑΙ**  
 ing AND THE JUDGING THE MY JUST  
**ΛΕCΤΙΝΟΤΙΟΥΖΗΤΩΤΟΒΕΛ**  
 IS that NOT I-AM-SEEKING THE WILL  
**ΗΜΑΤΟΕΜΟΝΑΛΛΑΤΟΒΕΛΗΜ**  
 THE MY but THE WILL  
**ΑΤΟΥΠΕΜΨΑΝΤΟCΜΕΕΑΝΕΓ**  
 31 OF-THE One-SENDING ME IF-EVER I  
**ΩΜΑΡΤΥΡΩΠΕΡΙΕΜΑΥΤΟΥΗ**  
 MAY-BE-wITNESSING ABOUT MYSELF THE

<sup>31</sup> The usual rendering, "If I bear witness of Myself My witness is not true", is *not true!* The Lord Himself insisted, on another occasion, that His testimony concerning Himself *was* true. "And if I should be testifying about Myself, My testimony is true . . ." (Jn. 8:14). He was not like other men who need references from others to establish the truth of their own account of themselves. Though John the baptist had come for the very purpose of bearing witness to the Coming One, yet He is not dependent on any human testimony whatever.

The credibility of Christ's account concerning Himself may be tested in two ways, by His acts and by His fulfillment of the scriptures. John the baptist did no signs or miracles, but He did many, every one of which was an attestation to His messianic claims. The sign under discussion is an example of this. The correspondence between the thirty-eight years of Israel's wanderings after the spying out of the land and the length of time the infirm man had suffered implies that the One Who can bring Israel into the kingdom is present. The very point to which they objected—healing on the Sabbath—should have spoken in His favor, for when Israel is healed it will be the great millennial sabbatism for them.

<sup>39</sup> The Jews prided themselves greatly on being the depository of the oracles of God, and on knowing His will. How could they fail to see in Him the long promised Messiah? Does it not seem strange that He should ask *them* to search the Scriptures. They did search them to disprove His claims (<sup>752</sup>), but their search was neither accurate nor honest. Instead of finding that Isaiah (9:1-2) foretold His ministry in Galilee, they were offended at it and used it against Him. They searched and found that Christ should be *born* in Bethlehem, and inferred without reason that that should be His home as well. We, as well as they, need to search and believe accurately, honestly, whole-heartedly, if we are to enjoy the fullness there is in the scriptures.

<sup>41</sup> Who else could say this? The true servant of God may be known by this mark. Is he seeking to please men or God? Popularity is often a mark of apostasy.

cerning Myself, is My testimony  
<sup>32</sup> not true? There is another who is testifying concerning Me, and I am aware that the testimony which he is testifying concerning  
<sup>33</sup> Me is true. *You* have dispatched to John, and he has testified to the  
<sup>34</sup> truth. Yet *I* am not getting the testimony from a man, but I am saying these things that *you* may be  
<sup>35</sup> saved. *He* was the lamp, burning and appearing, yet *you* will exult an hour in its light.

<sup>36</sup> Now *I* have a greater testimony than John's, for the works which the Father has given Me that I should be perfecting them, the works themselves which I am doing are testifying concerning Me that the Father has commissioned  
<sup>37</sup> Me. And the Father Who sends Me, *He* has testified concerning Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time nor have you seen His  
<sup>38</sup> appearance. And you have not His word remaining in you, seeing that *you* are not believing the One Whom *He* commissions.

<sup>39</sup> Be searching the scriptures, seeing that in them *you* are supposing you have *eonian* life, and those are they which are testifying concerning  
<sup>40</sup> Me, and you will not be coming to Me that you may have life.

<sup>41</sup> I am not getting glory from  
<sup>42</sup> men. But I know you, that you have not the love of God in yourselves. *I* have come in the name of My Father, and you are not getting Me. If another should come in his own name, him you will get.

<sup>44</sup> How can *you* believe, getting glory from one another, and are not seeking the glory which is from God alone?

<p>32 ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑ ΜΟΥ ΟΥΚ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΑΛΗΘΗΣ ΑΛΛΟ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑ witness OF-ME NOT IS TRUE 32 other IS THE witness- ΥΡΩΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΕΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΔΕ ΤΑ ING ABOUT ME AND I-HAVE-PERCEIVED ΤΙ ΑΛΗΘΗΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Η ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑ that TRUE IS THE witness ΙΑΝ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΕΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΕΜΟΥ WHICH He-IS-witnessing ABOUT ME ΥΜΕΙΣ ΑΠΕΣΤΑΛΚΑΤΕ ΠΡΟΣ 33 YE HAVE-commissioned TOWARD ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΜΕ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΗΚΑ JOHN AND he-HAS-witnessed ΕΝ ΤΗ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ ΕΓΩ ΘΕΟΥ ΠΑ 34 to-TO THE TRUTH I YET NOT BESIDE ΡΑΝ ΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑΝ human THE witness ΑΝ ΑΜΒΑΝ Ω ΑΛΛΑ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΛΕ AM-GETTING-UP but these I-AM- ΓΩΝΑ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΕΙΣΘΩΤΕ ΚΑΙ 35 saying THAT YE MAY-BE-BEING-saved that-One ΝΟΣ ΗΝ Ο ΛΥΧΝΟΣ ΟΚΑΙ ΟΜΕΝ WAS THE LAMP THE BURNING ΟΚΑΙ ΦΑΙΝΩΝ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΔΕ Η AND APPEARING YE YET WILL ΕΛΗΣΑΤΕ ΑΓΑΛΛΙΑΘΗΝΑΙ TO-BE-exulted TO- ΡΟΣ ΩΡΑΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΦΩΤΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ WARD HOUR IN THE LIGHT OF-it ΕΓΩ ΔΕ ΕΧΩ ΤΗΝ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑΝ 36 I YET AM-HAVING THE witness ΜΕΙΖΩΝ ΤΟΥ ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΤΑΓΑ GREATER OF-THE JOHN THE for ΠΕΡΓΑ ΔΕ ΔΕΦΚΕΝ ΜΟΙ Ο ΠΑΤΕΡ ACTS WHICH HAS-GIVEN to-ME THE FATHER ΗΡΝΑΤΕ ΛΕΙΨΘΑΥΤΑΥΤ THAT I-SHOULD-BE-maturing them they ΑΤΑ ΠΕΡΓΑ ΑΠΟΙΩΜΑΡΤΥΡΕΙ THE ACTS WHICH I-AM-DOING IS-witnessing ΠΕΡΙ ΕΜΟΥ ΟΤΙ Ο ΠΑΤΗΡ ΜΕ ABOUT ME that THE FATHER ME HAS- ΠΕΣΤΑΛΚΕΝ ΚΑΙ Ο ΠΕΜΨΑC 37 commissioned AND THE One-SENDING ME ΕΠΑΤΗΡΕ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΩ ΕCΜΕ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΗΚΑ FATHER that-One HAS-witnessed ΡΗΚΕΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΕΜΟΥ ΟΥΤΕ ΦΩΝ ABOUT ME NOT-BESIDES SOUND ΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΠΩΠΟΤΕ ΑΚΗΚΟΑ OF-Him ?-AS-?-when YE-HAVE-HEARD</p>	<p>38 ΕΟΥΤΕ ΕΙΔΟC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΦΡΑΚ NOT-BESIDES PERCEPTION of-Him YE-HAVE-SEEN ΑΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ 38 AND THE saying OF-Him NOT ΥΚΕΧΕΤΕ ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΜΕΝΟΝΤΑ YE-ARE-HAVING IN YOU REMAINING ΟΤΙ ΟΝ ΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΕΝ ΕΚΕΙΝ that WHOM He-commissions that-One ΟCΤΟΥ ΜΕΙC ΟΥ ΠΙCΤΕΥ to-this-One YE NOT ARE-BELIEVING ΕΤΕΡΕΥΝΑΤΕ ΤΑC ΓΡΑΦΑC 39 YE-BE-SEARCHING THE writings ΟΤΙ ΥΜΕΙC ΔΟΚΕΙΤΕ ΕΝ ΑΥΤ that YE ARE-SEEMING IN them ΑΙC Ω ΗΝ ΑΙC ΟΝΕC ΕΙΝΚ LIFE conian TO-BE-HAVING AND ΑΙ ΕΚΕΙΝΑΙ ΕΙC ΙΝΑΙ ΜΑΡΤ those ARE THE ones-witness- ΥΡΟΥC ΑΠΕΡΙΕΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ 40 ING ABOUT ME AND NOT ΘΕΛΕΤΕ ΛΘΕΙΝ ΠΡΟC ΜΕ YE-ARE-WILLING to-BE-COMING TOWARD ME THAT ΑΖΩ ΗΝ ΕΧΗΤΕ ΔΟΞΑΝ ΠΑΡΑ 41 LIFE YE-MAY-BE-HAVING esteem BESIDE hu- ΝΩΡΩ ΠΩΝ ΟΥ ΑΜΒΑΝ Ω ΑΛΛΑ 42 mans NOT I-AM-GETTING-UP but ΕΓΝΩΚΑΜΑC ΟΤΙ ΗΝ ΑΓΑΠΗ I-HAVE-KNOWN YOU that THE LOVE ΗΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΟΥΚ ΕΧΕΤΕ ΕΝ OF-THE God NOT YE-ARE-HAVING IN selves ΑΥΤΟΙC ΕΓΩ ΕΛΗΛΥΘΑ ΕΝ ΤΩ 43 I HAVE-COME IN THE ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟC ΜΟΥ NAME OF-THE FATHER OF-ME AND ΑΙ ΟΥ ΑΜΒΑΝ ΕΤΕ ΜΕ ΕΑΝ ΑΛ NOT YE-ARE-GETTING-UP ME, IF-EVER other ΛΟC ΕΛΘΗ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΤΩ MAY-BE-COMING IN THE NAME to-THE ΙΔΙΩ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΝ ΑΝ ΗΜΕC ΘΕΠ 44 OWN that-one YE-WILL-BE-GETTING how ΩC ΔΥΝΑCΘΕ ΜΕΙC ΠΙCΤΕΥ ARE-ABLE YE TO-BELIEVE ΑΙ ΕΙΝ CΑΙΔΟΞΑΝ ΠΑΡΑ ΑΛΛΗΛΩΝ esteem BESIDE one-another GET- ΑΜΒΑΝ ΟΝΤΕC ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΔΟΞΑ TING-UP AND THE esteem ΝΤΗΝ ΠΑΡΑ ΤΟΥ ΜΟΝΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ THE BESIDE THE ONLY God ΟΥ ΖΗΤΕΙΤΕ ΜΗ ΔΟΚΕΙΤΕ ΟΤ 45 NOT YE-ARE-SEEKING NO YE-ARE-SEEMING that</p>
--	--

<sup>1-13</sup> Compare Mt. 14<sup>13-21</sup>; Mk. 6<sup>31-44</sup>; Lu. 9<sup>10-17</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> This is the fourth sign in this account. The first figured Israel's joy in the coming kingdom (<sup>21</sup>), the second the healing of the nations (<sup>44</sup>). The third showed the source of its power (<sup>52</sup>). The fourth deals with its sustenance. Christ is the Life of the world. He is the true Bread. Mankind is figured by the five thousand, hungry and far from food. The spiritual famine will become so acute that what might suffice for five is all there is for five thousand. Even the great literal famine of the end time does not approach this (Un. 6<sup>6</sup>). Then food will be eight times its normal price. Here the lack is a thousand fold. What does this signify?

We know that man shall not be living on bread alone, but on every declaration going out through God's mouth (Mt. 4<sup>4</sup>). The coming eon will be a time of plenty (Amos 9<sup>13</sup>), but the life of the world is not sustained by the stomach, but by the head and heart. It comes from the knowledge of God. In the day when Jehovah shall acquire the remnant of His people, the earth shall be full of the knowledge of Jehovah, as the waters cover the sea (Isa. 11<sup>9-11</sup>). Such was the spiritual dearth in the nation when our Lord came the first time that their spiritual sustenance was but a thousandth part of what it should be and what it will be when Messiah comes. The feeding of the multitude is a sign of His presence.

A comparison of this sign with the feeding of the four thousand is startling and instructive (Mt. 15<sup>32-38</sup>; Mk. 8<sup>1-9</sup>). God's provision comes in inverse ratio to human help. When seven loaves and some fishes were used to feed four thousand they gathered seven hampers full of fragments. Surely when only five loaves and two fishes are distributed among five thousand the remnants will be scarce! Not so! For, after feeding the larger number with the smaller provision, there is a larger surplus left. Seven loaves among four thousand left seven hampers. Twelve large panniers remained after the five thousand were fed with only five loaves. And, while the hampers

<sup>45</sup> Be not supposing that *I* shall be accusing you to the Father. He who is accusing you to the Father <sup>46</sup> is Moses, in whom *you* rely. For if you believed in Moses, you would believe in Me, for *he* writes <sup>47</sup> concerning Me. Now if you are not believing in his writings, how will you be believing in My declarations?"

<sup>6</sup> After these things Jesus came away to the other side of the sea of <sup>2</sup> Galilee of Tiberias. Now a vast throng followed Him, seeing that they beheld the signs which He did <sup>3</sup> on the infirm. Now Jesus came up into the mountain, and there <sup>4</sup> He sat with His disciples. Now the Passover, the festival of the Jews, <sup>5</sup> was near. Jesus, then, lifting up His eyes and gazing, seeing that a vast throng is coming to Him, is saying to Philip, "Whence should we be buying bread that these may be eating?" Now this He said to try <sup>6</sup> him, for *He* had been aware what <sup>7</sup> he was about to be doing. Then Philip answered Him, "Two hundred denarii worth [\$31.40, £6 9s 2d] of bread is not sufficient for them, that each may get a bit."

<sup>8</sup> One of His disciples, Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, is saying to Him, "There is a lad here who has five barley cakes and two food fishes. But what are these for <sup>10</sup> so many?" Yet Jesus said, "Make the people lean back." Now there was much grass in the place. The people then lean back, the men in number about five thousand. <sup>11</sup> Then Jesus took the bread, and, giving thanks, He distributes it to

ΙΕΓΩΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΗΣΩΜΩΝΠΡ 20  
 I SHALL-BE-ACCUSING OF-YOU TOWARD  
 ΟΣΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΕΣΤΙΝΟΚΑΤ 40  
 THE FATHER IS THE one-accus-  
 ΗΓΟΡΩΝΥΜΩΝΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΠΑΤ 60  
 ING OF-YOU TOWARD THE FATHER  
 ΕΡΑΜΩΥΧΣΕΙΣΟΝΥΜΕΙΣΗ 80  
 MOSES INTO WHOM YE HAVE-  
 ΑΠΙΚΑΤΕΕΙΓΑΡΕΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ 100  
 46 EXPECTED IF for YE-BELIEVED  
 ΤΕΜΩΣΕΙΣΕΠΙΣΤΕΥΕΤΕΑΝ 20  
 to-MOSES YE-BELIEVED EVER  
 ΕΜΟΙΠΕΡΙΓΑΡΕΜΟΥΕΚΕΙΝ 40  
 to-ME ABOUT for OF-ME that-one  
 ΟΣΕΓΡΑΥΕΝΕΙΔΕΤΟΙΣΕΚΕ 60  
 47 WRITES IF YET to-TOE of-that-one  
 ΙΝΟΥΓΡΑΜΜΑΣΙΝΟΥΠΙΣΤΕ 80  
 writings NOT YE-ARE-BE-  
 ΥΕΤΕΠΩΣΤΟΙΣΕΜΟΙΣΡΗΜΑ 200  
 LIVING how to-TOE to-ME declarations  
 ΣΙΝΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΕΤΕΜΕΤΑΤΑΥ 20  
 6 YE-WILL-BE-BELIEVING after these  
 ΤΑΑΠΗΛΘΕΝΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΠΕΡΑ 40  
 FROM-CAME THE JESUS OTHER-SIDE  
 ΝΤΗΣΘΑΛΑΣΣΗΣΤΗΣΓΑΛΙΛΑ 60  
 OF-THE SEA OF-THE GALILEE  
 ΑΙΑΣΤΗΣΤΙΒΕΡΙΑΔΟΣΗΚΟ 80  
 2 OF-THE TIBERIAS followed  
 ΛΟΥΘΕΙΔΕΑΥΤΩΧΛΟΣΠΟΛ 200  
 A omits YET MANY THROG  
 YET to-Him THROG MANY  
 ΥΣΟΤΙΕΘΕΦΡΟΥΝΤΑΣΗΜΕΙ 20  
 that THEY-beheld THE SIGNS  
 ΑΔΕΠΟΙΕΙΕΠΙΤΩΝΑΣΘΕΝΟ 40  
 WHICH HE-DID ON THE ones-being-UN-FIRM  
 ΥΝΤΩΝΑΝΗΛΘΕΝΔΕΙΣΤΟΟ 60  
 3 UP-CAME YET INTO THE moun-  
 10 Bp omits THE 1st omits there s.o.  
 ΡΟΣΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΚΑΙΕΚΕΙΕΚΑ 80  
 tain THE JESUS AND there He-sat  
 ΕΖΕΤΟ 10  
 ΘΗΤΟΜΕΤΑΤΩΝΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΑΥ 400  
 WITH THE LEARNERS OF-  
 ΤΟΥΗΝΔΕΕΓΓΥΣΤΟΠΑΣΧΑΗ 20  
 4 Him WAS YET NEAR THE PASSOVER THE  
 ΕΟΡΤΗΤΩΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝΕΠΑΡ 40  
 5 FESTIVAL OF-THE JUDA-ANS ON-LIFTING  
 ΑΣΟΥΝΤΟΥΣΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥΣΟΙ 60  
 THEN THE VIEWERS THE JE-  
 ΗΣΟΥΣΚΑΙΘΕΑΣΑΜΕΝΟΣΟΤ 80  
 SUS AND gazing that  
 ΙΠΟΛΥΣΟΧΛΟΣΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΠΡ 500  
 MANY THROG IS-COMING TOWARD

ΟΣΑΥΤΟΝΛΕΓΕΙΠΡΟΣΤΟΝ 10  
 Him He-IS-SAYING TOWARD THE  
 ΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΝΠΟΘΕΝΑΓΟΡΑΣ 40  
 PHILIP ?-WHICH-PLACE WE-SHOULD-BE-BUY-  
 ΩΜΕΝΑΡΤΟΥΣΙΝΑΦΑΓΩΣΙΝ 60  
 ING BREADS THAT MAY-BE-EATING  
 ΟΥΤΟΙΤΟΥΤΟΔΕΕΛΕΓΕΝΤΕ 80  
 6 these this YET He-said trying  
 ΙΡΑΖΩΝΑΥΤΟΝΑΥΤΟΣΓΑΡΗ 600  
 him He for EAD-  
 ΔΕΙΤΙΕΜΕΛΛΕΝΠΟΙΕΙΝΑΠ 20  
 7 PERCEIVED ANY He-WAS-ABOUT TO-BE-DOING ANSWER-  
 ΟΚΡΙΝΕΤΔΙΟΥΝ ΑΒ omits THEN THE  
 ΕΚΡΙΘΗΑΥΤΩΟΥΝΟΦΙΛΙΠ 40  
 ED to-Him THEN THE PHILIP  
 ΟΣΔΙΑΚΟΣΙΩΝΔΗΝΑΡΙΩΝΑ 60  
 OF-TWO-hundred DENARI BREADS  
 ΡΤΟΙΟΥΚΑΡΚΟΥΣΙΝΑΥΤΟΙ 80  
 NOT ARE-SUFFICING to-them  
 ΣΙΝΑΕΚΑΣΤΟΣΒΡΑΧΥΤΙΛΑ 700  
 THAT EACH BIT ANY MAY-BE-  
 ΒΗΛΕΓΙΑΥΤΩΕΙΣΕΚΤΩΝΜ 20  
 8 GETTING IS-saying to-Him ONE OUT OF-THE LEARN-  
 ΑΘΗΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΑΝΔΡΕΑΣΟΑ 40  
 cts OF-Him ANDREW THE BRO-  
 ΔΕΛΦΟCCΙΜΩΝΟΣΠΕΤΡΟΥΕ 60  
 9 THER OF-SIMON Peter IS  
 ΣΤΙΝΠΑΙΔΑΡΙΟΝΦΔΕΟΣΕΧ 80  
 lad here WHO IS-HAV-  
 ΕΙΠΕΝΤΕΑΡΤΟΥΣΚΡΙΘΙΝΟ 800  
 ING FIVE BREADS OF-barley  
 ΥΣΚΑΙΔΥΟΟΨΑΡΙΑΑΛΛΑΤΑ 20  
 AND TWO PROVISIONS but these  
 ΥΤΑΤΙΕCΤΙΝΕΙCΤΟΣΟΥΤΟ 40  
 ANY IS INTO so-many  
 ΥCΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΘΙΗΣΟΥCΠΟΙΗ 60  
 10 said YET THE JESUS make  
 ΣΑΤΕΤΟΥCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥCΑΝΑ 80  
 THE humans TO-BE-  
 ΠΕCΕΙΝΗΝΔΕΧΟΡΤΟΣΠΟΛΥ 900  
 UP-FALLING WAS YET FODDER MANY  
 CΕΝΤΩΤΟΠΩΑΝΕΠΕCΑΝΟΥΝ 20  
 IN THE PLACE UP-FALL THEN  
 ΟΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΑΝΔΡΕCΤΟΝΑ 40  
 THE humans MEN THE NUM-  
 ΡΙΘΜΟΝΦCΕΙΠΕΝΤΑΚΙCΧΙ 60  
 BEE AS-IF FIVE-times-THOUSAND  
 ΑΙΟΙΕΛΑΒΕΝΟΥΝΤΟΥCΑΡΤ 80  
 11 GOT THEN THE BREADS  
 ΟΥCΟΙΗΣΟΥCΚΑΙΕΥΧΑΡΙC 18000  
 THE JESUS AND thanking



were full, the panniers were packed, crammed to their utmost. It is evident that, the less there is of human help, the greater is His grace. This principle applies to His dealings with Israel and the world at the coming of Christ. The spiritual plenty of that day will not be approached gradually by natural development, by character building and education, but by a miraculous diffusion and multiplication of the knowledge of God. In its personal application, we may deduce that the possession of natural talents is not essential to God's operations. He prefers a famine, where He can furnish food, to a feast where His hand is not needed and His heart is unheeded. He can use the humblest means and mediums to accomplish His miracles.

<sup>15</sup> Exactly a year later (12:12-16) He presented Himself to them as their King. This effort to make Him King was premature and arose from the fact that they had not comprehended the significance of the sign. They had not been filled with the knowledge of God, the true sustenance, but with perishable provisions. His kingdom is not food and drink (Ro. 14:17). It will not be established by human hands, but by divine power. It will not be set up in man's day, but in Jehovah's day. Most significantly He retires into a mountain alone and His disciples descend to the sea. So He later ascended to His heavenly throne, while His followers were dispersed among the nations.

16-21 Compare Mt. 14:22-33; Mk. 6:45-52.

<sup>16</sup> The parallel is continued. Israel is now in darkness, tossed about by the raging sea of the nations, which has been stirred up by the spiritual forces of wickedness who rule the world during the absence of the Messiah. The Jews will be scattered among the nations and hated and persecuted with the utmost cruelty and injustice and inhumanity. It is evident to all who have studied their history that there must be some cause which cannot be seen. Just as the wind lashed the waves of Galilee into a fury and threatened to drown the fearful disciples, so malignant spirit forces are at work, stirring up hatred to the Jews, for they know God's purpose concern-

those lying back at table. Likewise also of the food fish, as much as they wanted.

<sup>12</sup> Now as they are filled, He is saying to His disciples, "Gather the surplus fragments, that nothing <sup>13</sup> should be lost." They gathered them then, and pack twelve panniers with fragments of the five barley cakes which are superfluous for those who were fed. The men, then, perceiving the sign which Jesus does, said that "This truly is the Prophet Who is coming into the world!"

<sup>15</sup> Jesus, then, knowing that they are about to come and snatch Him, that they should be making Him king, retires again into the mountain Himself alone. Now as it became evening, His disciples descend to the sea. And stepping into the ship, they came to the other side of the sea to Capernaum.

And it had already become dark, and Jesus had not as yet come to them. Besides the sea was roused <sup>18</sup> by the blowing of a great wind. As, then, they have rowed about twenty-five or thirty stadia [2.87—3.44 miles] they are beholding Jesus walking on the sea, and coming to be near the ship, and they were <sup>20</sup> afraid. Yet He is saying to them, <sup>21</sup> "It is I. Be not afraid!" They wanted, then, to take Him into the ship. And immediately the ship came to be at the land to which they went.

<sup>22</sup> On the morrow the throng standing on the other side of the sea perceived that no other boat was there except one, and that Jesus did not

<sup>s</sup> ENK AI <sup>sp omits</sup> ΔΙ <sup>s†</sup> + TOICMAΘH  
 THCACAIEΔΦKE NT OICANA 20  
 He-THRU-GIVES to-THE ones-  
 (s o.) TAICOIΔE MAΘHT AI  
 KE IMENO IC OIMO IΦCKAIEK 40  
 UP-LYING LIKE-AS AND OUT

TΩNOYAPIONOC ON HΘEΛON 50  
 OF-THE PROVISIONS as-much-as THEY-WILLED  
 ΩCΔE EN EΠANHCΘH CAN AΓE 80  
 12 AS YET THEY-ARE-IN-FILLED He-IS-saying

I TOICMAΘHTAI CAΥTOY CY 100  
 to-THE LEARNERS OF-Him YE-BE-  
 NAGAΓETE TA ΠEPI CCEYCA 20  
 TOGETHER-LEADING THE exceeding

NTAKA ASCMATAINAMHTIA 40  
 BREAKS THAT NO ANY SH'D-BE-  
 OANTAI CYNHΓAΓONOY NKA 60  
 13 BEING-DESTROYED THEY-TOGETHER-LED THEN AND

IEΓEMICAN ΔΦΔE KAKOΦIN 80  
 THEY-REFLITZE TWO-TEN PANNIERS  
 OYCKA ASCMATΩNEKTΩN PEN 200  
 OF-BREAKS OUT OF-THE FIVE

TEAP TΩNTON KPIBION NA 20  
 BREADS OF-THE barley WHICH  
 ΠEPI CCEYCAN TO IC BEB PΩ 40  
 THEY-exceed to-THE ones-HAVING-

KOCINO IOY NAN ΘPPOIΔ 50  
 14 FED THE THEN humans PER-  
 ONTEC O EPOIHC EN CH ME IO 80  
 CEIVING WHICH He-DOES SIGN  
 B O, THE JESUS omitted by B s omits that  
 NOIHC OYCE AΓEΓO NOT IOYT 300  
 THE JESUS said that this

OCECTINA HΘC OΠPOHT 20  
 IS TRULY THE BEFORE-AVEGET  
 HC OEPXOMENO C ECTON KO 40  
 THE One-COMING INTO THE SYSTEM

CMONIHC OYCOY N ΓNOY COT 60  
 15 JESUS THEN KNOWING that  
 IME AΛLOYCIN EPXECΘAI KA 80  
 THEY-ARE-ABOUT TO-BE-COMING AND  
 IAPPAZE INAYTON I NAI 400  
 to-BE-SNATCHING Him THAT THEY-

KYNNAI B O, <sup>s†</sup> ΦEYΓEI IS FLEEING  
 HC ΦCIN BACIA EA ANEXOPH 20  
 SHOULD-BE-MAKING KING He-UP-SPACES  
 CEN PALINE ICTO OP CAYT 40  
 B O, <sup>s</sup> ONLY SAME  
 AGAIN INTO THE mountain SAME

OC MONOC ΦCΔEOYIA EΓENE 60  
 16 ONLY AS YET evening it-BECAME  
 TOKATE BHCANO IMAΘHTAI 80  
 DOWN-STEPPED THE LEARNERS

AYTOY EPITHNΘA AACCANK 500  
 17 OF-Him ON THE SEA AND

A ANA-UP- <sup>sp omits</sup> THE  
 AIE MBANTE C EICTO ΠΛOIO 20  
 IN-STEPPING INTO THE FLOATER  
 S E  
 NHPXONT OΠE PANTHCΘA A 40  
 THEY-CAME OTHER-SIDE OF THE SEA

CCHCE IC KAFAPNAOYMKAI 60  
 INTO CAPERNAUM AND  
 EΛABEN AΓAYTOY CH CKOTIA 80  
 DARKNESS ALREADY HAD-BECOME AND  
 A OYK <sup>sp o.</sup> <sup>sp</sup> TOWARD them HAD-COME  
 OYΦE AHA YΘE IΠPOCAYTO 600  
 NOT-as-yet HAD-COME TOWARD them  
 s omits THE s JESUS TOWARD them  
 YCOIH COYCH TEΘA AACC A 20  
 18 THE JESUS THE BESIDES SEA OF-

NEMOYMEΓA LOYΠNE ONTOC 40  
 WIND GREAT BLOWING  
 B E  
 ΔIHΓEIPETO E AHA KOTE C 60  
 19 WAS-THRU-ROUSED HAVING-DRIVEN

OY NΩC ICTA IOYCE IC KOC 80  
 B<sup>1</sup> o. -IF omitted by B s<sup>1</sup> Δ o. o.  
 THEN AS-IF stadia (about 607 ft.) TWENTY

IΠE NTENTPIAKONTA ΘP 700  
 FIVE OR THREE-TY THEY-ARE-  
 B O, B omits THE  
 OYCINTON IHC OY N ΠEPI A 20  
 beholding THE JESUS ABOUT-TREADING

TOYNTAE PITHCΘA AACC HC 40  
 ON THE SEA  
 AB+ E  
 KAI EΓGYCTOY ΠΛOIOY ΓIN 60  
 AND NEAR OF-THE FLOATER BECOMING

OMENON KAI EΦOBHΘH CANO 80  
 20 AND THEY-WERE-afraid THE  
 s KAI AND  
 ΔE AΓE IAYTO IC EΓΦE IMI 800  
 YET IS SAYING to-them I AM

sp -ΔI s H AΘN THEY-CAME  
 MHΦOB E IC ΘE HΘE AONOY N 20  
 21 NO YE-BE-FEARING THEY-WILLED THEN TO-  
 B O,  
 AB E INAYTON E ICTO ΠΛOIO 40  
 BE-GETTING Him INTO THE FLOATER

s THE FLOATER BECAME  
 N KAI EYΘE ΦC EΓENETOTO Π 60  
 AND immediately BECAME THE FLOAT-  
 s<sup>1</sup> N N  
 ΛOION E PITHCΓHC H C ICH NY 80  
 er ON THE LAND INTO which THEY-

s<sup>1</sup> -NTHCEN  
 ΠHΓONT E ΠAYPION OOXΛO 900  
 22 UNDER-LED TO-THE ON-MORROW THE THROG  
 s o. o. B<sup>1</sup> o.  
 COECTHKΩC ΠE PANTHCΘA A 20  
 THE HAVING-STOOD OTHER-SIDE OF-THE SEA

s o. sp E  
 ACC HCE IΔONOTI ΠOIAPI 40  
 PERCEIVED that FLOATER (dim.)  
 ON AΛLOYCKH NE KE IEIMH 60  
 other NOT WAS there IF NO ONE  
 s<sup>1</sup> adds KEINO IC OENEBHC ANOIM AΘH  
 s<sup>1</sup> o.) TAITOYHC OY s<sup>1</sup> -EΛAYΘI  
 N KAI OTIOYCY NE IC H AΘEN 80  
 AND that NOT TOGETHER-INTO-CAME  
 A+ OIHC OY C s<sup>1</sup> omits to-THE LEARNERS s<sup>1</sup> \* IC  
 TOICMAΘHTAI CAΥTOY OIH 19000  
 to-THE LEARNERS OF-Him THE JE-

ing the nation, and resent it, and would prevent it if they could. For this reason men persecute the Jews without reason, and both men and demons carry out the doom they decreed for themselves when they cried that His blood be on them and on their children (Mt. 27<sup>25</sup>).

But when Christ comes He will still the wind and the waves and bring them to their desired haven. He will bind Satan (Un. 20<sup>2</sup>) and judge the nations (Mt. 25<sup>31-46</sup>), and establish the kingdom (Un. 11<sup>15</sup>). Then, and not till then, will His word be fully fulfilled, "It is I, be not afraid!" This is the fifth sign.

<sup>26</sup> The miracle of feeding the five thousand brought the Lord to the highest pitch of His popularity. Up to this time He had not been despised and rejected. The turning point came when He filled them with food, and they were too blind to see its significance. Now that He explains this to them, they stop following Him.

He is not flattered by the large following which flocks after Him, and does not hesitate to offend them by disclosing their own hearts to them. They came to be filled with food and cared nothing for the spiritual sustenance for which it stood. They wanted food and needed faith. Instead of reading this sign and recognizing the Messiah, the Son of God, they actually asked Him for a sign! He had just given them that. They further display their blindness by reminding Him of the manna which God gave their forefathers in the wilderness (Ex. 16; Ps. 78<sup>23-25</sup>). The true Manna was with them and they ask Him for a sign such as Moses gave! He Himself was all that the manna signified.

<sup>28</sup> After being fed gratuitously, and having heard that God would *give* them the true bread, we would expect them to see that God had not put a price on His presents. But, instead of this, like Jacob their forefather, they try to strike a bargain with God. Blind pride demands that they *do* something. Thus today, though man is taught in all spheres how dependent he is on what God does, the moment he gets into the presence of God, it is "what must I do?" Faith, not deeds, is what God demands.

enter the ship together with His disciples, but His disciples came  
<sup>23</sup> away alone. But boats out of Tiberias came near the place where they ate the bread for which the  
<sup>24</sup> Lord gave thanks. When, then, the throng perceived that Jesus is not there, neither His disciples, *they* step into the ships and came to  
<sup>25</sup> Capernaum, seeking Jesus. And finding Him on the other side of the sea, they said to Him, "Rabbi, when camest Thou to be here?"

<sup>26</sup> Jesus answered them and said, "Verily, verily, I am saying to you, you are seeking Me, not that you perceived signs, but that you ate of the bread and are satisfied.  
<sup>27</sup> Be not working for the food which is perishing, but for food which is remaining for eonian life, which the Son of Mankind will be giving to you, for this One God, the Father, seals." They said, then, to Him, "What may we be doing that we may be working the  
<sup>29</sup> works of God?" Jesus answered and said to them, "This is the work of God, that you should be believing into One Whom *He* commissions."

<sup>30</sup> They said, then, to Him, "What sign, then, are *you* doing, that we may be perceiving and should be believing you? What are you  
<sup>31</sup> working? Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, according as it is written, 'He gives them bread  
<sup>32</sup> out of heaven to be eating.' " Jesus, then, said to them, "Verily, verily, I am saying to you, Moses has not given you the bread out of heaven, but My Father is giving you the true Bread out of heaven,  
<sup>33</sup> for the Bread of God is He Who is



<sup>34</sup> Eating to supply the demands of physical hunger and thirst is but a symbol of the spiritual satisfaction apart from which life is debased to mere existence. Desires and aspirations for spiritual sustenance can never be finally filled apart from the One Who came down from heaven. It is only as we have every heart hunger satisfied in Him that we cease to feel the pangs of famine. It is only as we find all our spiritual aspirations realized in God's Son that our thirst is assuaged. How slow we are to learn that man shall *not* live by bread alone, but by every *word* that proceeds out of God's mouth! It is because Christ is set forth as the Word in this evangel that so much is made of eating and drinking.

<sup>37</sup> How marvelously serene and sure are God's operations! The Jews may murmur and misunderstand Him, but how could they do otherwise? There was nothing in Him to attract them to Him. He is not moved by their murmurs, but tells them plainly that God alone, in His sovereign pleasure, picks out those who come to Him. They are a gift from the Father to the Son. Such not only desire to come to Him, but cannot fail to reach Him, and when they find Him, He counts them as precious presents from His Father, prized much for themselves but most for the Giver. Nothing can possibly arise to estrange Him from them. They are not only His for life, but He will rob death itself to restore them to Him in the resurrection.

<sup>40</sup> That the life here bestowed on the believer is not *everlasting* is clear from the context, for it is not continuous, but waits until the resurrection. Those who received this life died. Their life lasted only a few years. But they will be raised to live for the eons. The life is eonian, not everlasting.

<sup>41</sup> The great truth which begins and pervades John's account, that the Lord was the Logos, and corresponds to the One Who appeared to Adam and to Abraham and to Moses and to Isaiah, Who was known as Elohim and Jehovah and Adonai—the God in Whom they boasted—never reached their hearts.

<sup>45</sup> See Isa. 54:13; Jer. 31:34.

descending out of heaven and giving life to the world."

<sup>34</sup> They said, then, to Him, "Lord!  
<sup>35</sup> always give us this bread!" Jesus, then, said to them, "I am the Bread of life. He who is coming to Me should under no circumstances be hungering, and he who is believing into Me should under no circumstances be thirsting at  
<sup>36</sup> any time. But I said to you that you have also seen Me and you are  
<sup>37</sup> not believing in Me. Everyone whom the Father is giving Me shall be reaching to Me, and he who is coming to Me I should under no  
<sup>38</sup> circumstances be casting out, seeing that I have descended from heaven, not that I should be doing My will, but the will of Him Who  
<sup>39</sup> sends Me. Now this is the will of Him Who sends Me, that everyone whom He has given to Me, of these I should be losing none, but shall be  
<sup>40</sup> raising him in the last day. For this is the will of My Father, that everyone who is beholding the Son and is believing into Him may have eonian life, and I shall be raising him in the last day."

<sup>41</sup> The Jews, then, murmured concerning Him, that He said, "I am the Bread which descends out of  
<sup>42</sup> heaven." And they said "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother *we* are acquainted with? How is *he* then saying that 'I have descended out of  
<sup>43</sup> heaven'?" Jesus, then, answered and said to them, "Be not murmuring against one another.  
<sup>44</sup> No one can come to Me if the Father Who sends Me should not be drawing him. And I shall be raising him in the last day. It is written in the prophets, 'And they shall all be taught of God.' Everyone,

**ΟΚΑΤΑΒΑΙΝΩΝΕΚΤΟΥΟΥΡΑ** 20  
 THE DOWN-STEPPING OUT OF-THE heaven  
**ΝΟΥΚΑΙΖΩΗΝΔΙΔΟΥΣΤΩΚΟ** 40  
 AND LIFE GIVING TO-THE SYS-  
**ΣΜΦΕΙΠΟΝΟΥΝΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΝ** 60  
 34 THEM THEY-said THEN TOWARD Him  
*s always Master!*  
**ΚΥΡΙΕΠΑΝΤΟΤΕΔΟΣΗΜΙΝ** 80  
 Master! always BE-GIVING TO-US THE  
**ΟΝΑΡΤΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΝΕΙΠΕΝΟΥ** 100  
 35 BREAD this said THEN  
**ΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΙΝΗΣΟΥΣΕΓΦΕΙΜ** 20  
 to-them THE JESUS I AM  
**ΙΟΑΡΤΟΣΤΗΣΖΩΗΣΟΕΡΧΟΜ** 40  
 THE BREAD OF-THE LIFE THE ONE-COMING  
**ΕΝΟΣΠΡΟΣΕΜΕΟΥΜΗΠΕΙΝΑ** 60  
 TOWARD ME NOT NO SHOULD-BE-  
**ΣΗΚΑΙΟΠΙΣΤΕΥΩΝΕΙΣΕΜΕ** 80  
 HUNGERING AND THE ONE-BELIEVING INTO ME  
**ΟΥΜΗΔΗΝΗΣΙΦΩΠΟΤΕΑΛΛ** 200  
 36 NOT NO WILL-BE-THIRSTING ?-AS ?-when but  
**ΕΙΠΟΝΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΚΑΙΕΦΡΑΚ** 20  
 I-said to-you that AND YE-HAVE-SEEN  
*As omit ME*  
**ΑΤΕΜΕΚΑΙΟΥΠΙΣΤΕΥΕΤΕΜ** 40  
 ME AND NOT YE-ARE-BELIEVING to-  
*to-ME omitted by B*  
**ΟΙΠΑΝΟΔΙΔΩΣΙΝΜΟΙΟΠΑΤ** 60  
 37 ME EVERY WHICH IS-GIVING to-ME THE FATHER  
**ΗΠΡΟΣΕΜΕΝΞΕΙΚΑΙΤΟΝΕ** 80  
 TOWARD ME WILL-BE-ARRIVING AND THE ONE-  
**ΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΝΠΡΟΣΕΜΟΥΜΗΚ** 300  
 COMING TOWARD ME NOT NO I-SH'D-  
*s\* omits OUT* *s\* omits +OY*  
**ΒΑΛΕΩΣΟΤΙΚΑΤΑΒΕΒΗΚΑ** 20  
 38 BE-OUT-CASTING OUT THAT I-HAVE-DOWN-STEPPED  
*s EK OUT* *s\* omits NOT*  
**ΑΠΟΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΟΥΧΙΝΑΠ** 40  
 FROM THE heaven NOT THAT I-  
*AB O. O*  
**ΟΙΗΣΩΤΟΒΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΕΜΟΝΑ** 60  
 SHOULD-BE-DOING THE WILL THE MY but  
**ΑΛΑΤΟΒΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΥΠΕΜΨΑΝ** 80  
 THE WILL OF-THE One-sending  
*s apparently supplied from this to ME, but it is now erased*  
**ΤΟΣΜΕΤΟΥΤΟΔΕΕΣΤΙΝΤΟΒ** 100  
 39 ME this YET IS THE WILL  
**ΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΥΠΕΜΨΑΝΤΟΣΜΕΙ** 20  
 OF-THE One-sending ME THAT  
**ΝΑΠΑΝΟΔΕΔΩΚΕΝΜΟΙΜΗΑΠ** 40  
 EVERY WHICH HE-HAS-GIVEN to-ME NO I-SH'D-  
**ΟΛΕΣΩΕΞΑΥΤΟΥΑΛΛΑΝΑC** 60  
 BE-destroying OUT OF-NAME but I'LL-BE-UP-  
*B omits IN*  
**ΤΗΣΦΑΥΤΟΕΝΤΗΣΧΑΤΗΗΜ** 80  
 STANDING SAME IN THE LAST DAY  
**ΕΡΑΤΟΥΤΟΓΑΡΕCΤΙΝΤΟΒΕ** 500  
 40 this for IS THE WILL

**Α ΠΕΜΨΑΝΤΟΣΜΕ** *SENDING ME*  
**ΛΗΜΑΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟΣΜΟΥΝΑΠ** 20  
 OF-THE FATHER OF-ME THAT EV-  
**ΑCΘΕΦΡΩΝΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΚΑΙΠ** 40  
 ERY THE one-beholding THE SON AND BE-  
**ΙCΤΕΥΩΝΕΙCΑΥΤΟΝΕΧΗΖΩ** 60  
 LIEVING INTO Him MAY-BE-HAVING LIFE  
**ΗΝΑΙΩΝΙΟΝΚΑΙΑΝΑCΤΗΣΩ** 80  
 CONIAN AND SHALL-BE-UP-STANDING  
*A omits I B omits IN*  
**ΑΥΤΟΝΕΓΩΕΝΤΗΣΧΑΤΗΗΜ** 600  
 him I IN THE LAST DAY  
**ΕΡΑΕΓΟΓΓΥΖΟΝΟΥΝΟΙΟΥ** 20  
 41 MURMURED THEN THE JUDA-ITES  
**ΔΑΙΟΙΠΕΡΙΑΥΤΟΥΟΤΙΕΙΠ** 40  
 ABOUT Him that He-said  
**ΕΝΕΓΦΕΙΜΙΟΑΡΤΟΣΟΚΑΤΑ** 60  
 I AM THE BREAD THE ONE-DOWN-  
**ΒΑCΕΚΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΚΑΙΕΛ** 80  
 42 STEPPING OUT OF-THE heaven AND THEY-  
*B + I*  
**ΕΓΟΝΟΥΧΟΥΤΟCΕCΤΙΝΙΗΣ** 700  
 said NOT this IS JESUS  
*s O.*  
**ΟΥCΟΥΙΟCΙΩCΗΦΟΥΗΜΕΙC** 20  
 THE SON OF-JOSEPH OF-WHOM WE  
*s\* adds K AI AND s\* omits AND THE MOTHER*  
**ΟΙΔΑΜΕΝΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΚΑΙΤ** 40  
 HAVE-PERCEIVED THE FATHER AND THE  
*B now N s He IS-saying B O-*  
**ΗΝΜΗΤΕΡΑΠΦΟΥΝΑΛΕΓΕΙΟ** 60  
 MOTHER how THEN IS-saying He  
*mits He s ΕΓΩ I*  
**ΥΤΟCΟΤΙΕΚΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΚ** 80  
 that OUT OF-THE heaven I-  
**ΑΤΑΒΕΒΗΚΑΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΟΥΝ** 800  
 43 HAVE-DOWN-STEPPED answered THEN  
*A + O THE s to-them AND said*  
**ΙΗΣΟΥCΚΑΙΕΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙC** 20  
 JESUS AND said to-them  
*As AI AB's O.*  
**ΜΗΓΟΓΓΥΖΕΤΕΜΕΤΑΑΛΛΗΛΑ** 40  
 NO BE-YE-MURMURING WITH one-another  
*s O.*  
**ΩΝΟΥΕΙCΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΕΛΒΕΙ** 60  
 44 NOT-YET-ONE IS-ABLE TO-BE-COMING  
*B + E A omits THE FATHER*  
**ΝΠΡΟΣΕΕΑΝΜΗΟΠΑΤΗΡΟΠ** 80  
 TOWARD ME IF-EVER NO THE FATHER THE ONE-  
**ΕΜΨΑCΜΕΕΛΚΥCΗΑΥΤΟΝΚΑ** 900  
 SENDING ME SHOULD-BE-DRAWING him AND  
*Bs O. O.*  
**ΙΕΓΩΑΝΑCΤΗΣΦΑΥΤΟΝΕΤ** 20  
 I SHALL BE-UP-STANDING him IN THE  
*s O.*  
**ΗCΧΑΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΕCΤΙΝΓΕΓ** 40  
 45 LAST DAY IS HAVING-  
**ΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΝΕΝΤΟΙCΠΡΟΦΗΤ** 60  
 been-WRITTEN IN THE BEFORE-AVERERS  
**ΑΙCΚΑΙΕCΟΝΤΑΙΠΑΝΤΕCΔ** 80  
 AND THEY-WILL-BE ALL TEACH-  
*Bs omits THEN*  
**ΙΔΑΚΤΟΙΘΕΟΥΠΑCΟΥΝΟΑΚ** 21000  
 ed OF-God EVERY THEN THE ONE-

<sup>47</sup> This passage should be studied carefully in order to correct the erroneous impression that believers have "eternal" or "everlasting" life. Eternal may be applied only to that which had no beginning and will have no end. No one but God has eternal life. Everlasting should be used only of that which continues without intermission endlessly. Not a single one of the Lord's personal followers is alive today. None of them received "everlasting" life. They are dead. If everlasting life permits of interruption by death now, why not in the resurrection also? All of these expressions denote definite periods of time, measured by eons, or ages. Eonian life begins in the next eon.

Now it is evident that the Lord had no thought of a life lasting for ever. In that case how could He be *raising* him in the last day? The life here spoken of was to be bestowed in resurrection. There could be no resurrection apart from a previous death. In short, our Lord spoke in such a way that we are sure that "everlasting" life, so-called, does not commence until He calls His own from the grave.

As this life has a definite beginning, it also has an end. But as the end does not come until death is abolished, it changes from "eonian" life into actual "everlasting" life. This will be the portion of all. It is not the special privilege of the believer. The peculiar kind of life promised to faith begins at Christ's presence, when those who are His will be vivified, and continues through the last two eons, embracing the millennium and the succeeding eon in the new earth, until the eons end, and the last enemy, death, is abolished. Hence the life received in vivification is actually "everlasting", though never so called in the Word of God.

<sup>56</sup> The term "masticate" is not the usual word for "eat", and presents some difficulty in translation, for English usage prefers the broader term "eat" in such passages as this. It means to *chew*, *gnaw*, hence suggests the only process in digestion which is voluntary. It represents the actual appropriation of the life of Christ as our own.

then, who hears from the Father and is learning the truth is coming to Me. Not that anyone has seen the Father, except the One being from God, This One has seen the Father. Verily, verily, I am saying to you, he who is believing into Me has eonian life. I am the Bread of life. Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness and died. This is the Bread which is descending out of heaven that any one may be eating of it and may not be dying. I am the living Bread which descends out of heaven. If anyone should be eating of this Bread, he shall be living for the eon. Now the Bread also, which I shall be giving for the sake of the life of the world, is My flesh."

<sup>52</sup> The Jews, then, fought with one another, saying, "How then can this one give us his flesh to eat?"  
<sup>53</sup> Jesus, then, said to them, "Verily, verily, I am saying to you, if you should not be eating the flesh of the Son of Mankind and drinking His blood, you have no eonian life in yourselves. He who is masticating My flesh and drinking My blood has eonian life, and I shall be raising him at the last day, for My flesh is the true food, and My blood is the true drink."

<sup>56</sup> He who is masticating My flesh and drinking My blood is remaining in Me, and I in him. According as the living Father commissions Me, I, also, am living because of the Father. And he who is masticating Me, even *he* will be living because of Me. This is the Bread which descends out of heaven; not according as the fathers ate and died. He who is masticating this Bread shall be living for the eon."

46 **ΟΥΣΠΑΣΠΑΡΑΤΡΟΠΑΣΤΡΟΚΑ** 20  
 HEARING BESIDE THE FATHER AND  
*ss omis* THE TRUTH  
**ΙΜΑΘΦΝΤΗΝΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΝΕΡΧ** 40  
 LEARNING THE TRUTH IS-  
*A o*  
**ΕΤΑΙΠΡΟΣΕΜΕΟΥΧΟΤΙΤΟΝ** 60  
 46 COMING TOWARD ME NOT THAT THE  
*A ANY HAS-SEEN B o*  
**ΠΑΤΕΡΑΕΦΑΡΚΕΝΤΙΣΕΙΜΗ** 80  
 FATHER HAS-SEEN ANY IF NO  
*B omis* THE *s* **ΠΑΤΡΟΣ** FATHER  
**ΩΝΠΑΡΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΟΥΤΟΣΕ** 100  
 THE BEING BESIDE THE God this-One HAS-  
*s* **ΘΕΟΝ** God  
**ΩΡΑΚΕΝΤΟΠΑΤΕΡΑΑΜΗΝΑ** 20  
 47 SEEN THE FATHER AMEN A-  
*AB omis* THAT  
**ΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΟΠΙΣΤΕ** 40  
 MEN I-AM-SAYING TO-YOUP THAT THE ONE-BELIEVING  
*ss omis* INTO ME  
**ΥΩΝΕΙΣΕΜΕΕΧΕΙΖΩΗΝΑΙΩ** 60  
 INTO ME IS-HAVING LIFE conian  
**ΝΙΟΝΕΓΩΕΙΜΙΟΑΡΤΟΣΤΗΣ** 80  
 48 I AM THE BREAD OF-THE  
**ΖΩΗΣΟΙΠΑΤΕΡΕΣΥΜΩΝΕΦΑ** 200  
 49 LIFE THE FATHERS OF-YOUP ATE  
*B IN THE DESOLATE THE MANNA*  
**ΓΟΝΤΟΜΑΝΝΑΕΝΤΗΕΡΗΜΩΚ** 20  
 THE MANNA IN THE DESOLATE AND  
**ΑΙΑΠΕΘΑΝΟΝΟΥΤΟΣΕΣΤΙΝ** 40  
 50 THEY-FROM-DIED this IS  
**ΟΑΡΤΟΣΟΕΚΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΚ** 60  
 THE BREAD THE OUT OF-THE HEAVEN DOWN-  
*A omis* FROM 21269 | to 30390  
**ΑΤΑΒΑΙΝΩΝΙΝΑΤΙΣΕΣΑΥΤ** 80  
 STEPPING THAT ANY OUT OF-it  
*B-NHCKH*  
**ΟΥΦΑΓΗΚΑΙΜΗΑΠΟΒΑΝΕΓ** 800  
 51 MAY-BE-EATING AND NO MAY-BE-FROM-DYING. I  
**ΩΕΙΜΙΟΑΡΤΟΣΟΖΩΝΟΕΚΤΟ** 20  
 AM THE BREAD THE LIVING THE OUT OF-THE  
**ΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΚΑΤΑΒΑΣΕΑΝΤΙ** 40  
 HEAVEN DOWN-STEPPING IF-EVER ANY  
*s* OF THE MY *TOY* **ΕΜΟΥ** for-of this THE  
**ΦΑΓΗΕΚΤΟΥΟΥΤΟΥΑΡΤΟ** 60  
 MAY-BE-EATING OUT OF-THE THE BREAD  
*B-T ΔΙ*  
**ΥΖΗΣΕΙΕΙΣΤΟΝΑΙΩΝΑΚΑΙ** 80  
 he'll-BE-LIVING INTO THE eon AND  
*s omis* YET  
**ΟΑΡΤΟΣΔΕΟΝΕΓΩΔΩΣΩΗΣΑ** 400  
 THE BREAD YET WHICH I SHALL-BE-GIVING THE  
*s* OVER THE OF-THE SYSTEM LIFE THE FLESH OF-ME IS  
**ΡΣΜΟΥΕΣΤΙΝΥΠΕΡΤΗΝΣΤΟΥ** 20  
 FLESH OF-ME IS OVER THE OF-THE  
**ΚΟΣΜΟΥΖΩΗΣΕΜΑΧΟΝΤΟΥ** 40  
 52 SYSTEM LIFE FOUGHT THEN  
**ΝΠΡΟΣΑΛΗΛΟΥΣΟΙΠΟΥΔΑ** 60  
 TOWARD one-another THE JUDA-ARS  
*B omis* THEN  
**ΙΟΙΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣΠΦΟΥΝΔΥΝ** 80  
 SAYING how THEN IS-ABLE  
*s* to-us this-One  
**ΑΤΑΙΟΥΤΟCΗΜΙΝΔΟΥΝΑΙΤ** 500  
 this-One to-us TO-GIVE THE

53 **ΕΝCΗΝΑΡΚΑΔΥΤΟΥΦΑΓΕΙΝΕΙ** 20  
 FLESH OF-Him  
*B omis* THE  
**ΠΕΝΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΙCΟΙΗCΟΥCΑ** 40  
 THEN to-them THE JESUS A-  
*s o*  
**ΜΗΝΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΕΑΝΜΗ** 80  
 MEN AMEN I AM-SAYING TO-YOUP IF-EVER NO  
*s* **ΔΙ**  
**ΦΑΓΗΤΕΤΗΝCΑΡΚΑΤΟΥΥΙΟ** 80  
 YE-MAY-BE-EATING THE FLESH OF-THE SON  
**ΥΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΚΑΙΠΙΝΤΕ** 600  
 OF-THE human AND YE-MAY-BE-DRINKING  
*s* THE BLOOD OF-Him  
**ΑΥΤΟΥΤΟΑΙΜΑΟΥΚΕΧΕΤΕΖ** 20  
 OF-Him THE BLOOD NOT YE-ARE-HAVING LIFE  
*B omis* conian  
**ΩΗΝΑΙΩΝΙΟΝΕΝΕΑΥΤΟΙCΟ** 40  
 54 conian IN selves THE  
**ΤΡΩΓΩΝΜΟΥΤΗΝCΑΡΚΑΚΑΙ** 60  
 one-CHEWING OF-ME THE FLESH AND  
*B+G*  
**ΠΙΝΩΝΜΟΥΤΟΑΙΜΑΕΧΕΙΖΩ** 80  
 DRINKING OF-ME THE BLOOD IS-HAVING LIFE  
**ΗΝΑΙΩΝΙΟΝΚΑΘΑΝΑCΤΗΣ** 700  
 conian AND-I SHALL-BE-UP-STANDING  
**ΩΑΥΤΟΝΤΗΣCΧΑΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΗ** 20  
 55 day to-THE LAST DAY THE  
**ΓΑΡCΑΡΞΜΟΥΑΛΗΘΕCΕCΤΙ** 40  
 for FLESH OF-ME TRUE IS  
*s* *omis* FROM TRUE TO OF-ME  
**ΝΒΡΩCΙCΚΑΙΤΟΑΙΜΑΜΟΥΑ** 60  
 FEEDING AND THE BLOOD OF-ME TRUE  
*s* *W s* *restores* *s o* *s* **ΤΟΝ**  
**ΑΛΗΘΕCΕCΤΙΝΠΟCΙCΤΟΤΡΩΓ** 80  
 56 IS DRINKING THE one-CHEW-  
*B+G*  
**ΩΝΜΟΥΤΗΝCΑΡΚΑΚΑΙΠΙΝΩ** 800  
 ING OF-ME THE FLESH AND DRINKING  
**ΝΜΟΥΤΟΑΙΜΑΕΝΕΜΟΙΜΕΝΕ** 20  
 OF-ME THE BLOOD IN ME IS-REMAINING  
**ΙΚΑΘΕΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΘΩCΑΠΕC** 40  
 57 AND-I IN him according-AS commissions  
*s o*  
**ΤΕΙΛΕΝΜΕΟΖΩΝΠΑΤΗΡΚΑΓ** 60  
 ME THE LIVING FATHER AND-I  
**ΩΖΩΔΙΑΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΚΑΙΟΤ** 80  
 AM-LIVING THRU THE FATHER AND THE one-  
**ΡΩΓΩΝΜΕΚΑΚΕΙΝΟCΖΗΣΕΙ** 900  
 CHEWING ME AND-that-one WILL-BE-LIVING  
*s* *omis* this  
**ΔΙΕΜΟΥΤΟΣΕCΤΙΝΟΑΡΤΟC** 21  
 58 THRU ME this IS THE BREAD  
*s* **ΕΚΤΟΥ** OUT OF-THE *s* **ΙΝΩΝ**  
**ΟΕΖΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΚΑΤΑΒΑCΟΥΚ** 40  
 THE OUT OF-heaven DOWN-STEPPING NOT accord-  
*B ATE THE FATHERS*  
**ΑΩCΟΙΠΑΤΕΡΕCΕΦΑΓΟΝΚΑ** 61  
 ing-AS THE FATHERS ATE AND  
**ΙΑΠΕΘΑΝΟΝΟΤΡΩΓΩΝΤΟΥΤ** 80  
 THEY-FROM-DIED THE one-CHEWING this  
**ΟΝΤΟΝΑΡΤΟΝΖΗΣΕΙΕΙCΤΟ** 22000  
 THE BREAD WILL-BE-LIVING INTO THE



<sup>56</sup> Just as Nicodemus failed to see the figure when our Lord spoke to him about the new birth, so now His followers fail to understand when He speaks of feeding on His flesh and blood. There is a subtle irony here, for their religion was primarily a fleshly one. Their title to blessing from Messiah was based entirely on their blood relationship to Him. In that case, if He is to give Himself to them, He must give His physical flesh and actual blood. They can see how preposterous such an idea is, but do not discern how it cuts from beneath them the whole foundation of blessing through a physical channel. They should have seen that life divine is not transmitted by flesh but by spirit. Not material forms, but spiritual realities count with a God Who is spirit. His thoughts, as conveyed to them by the Lord's declarations, are the vital principle from which all life and felicity flow.

<sup>70</sup> Peter and the rest of the apostles probably had the impression that they had chosen Christ, and in this crisis, they seem to be confirming their choice of Him. With this background, how strange to hear Him reverse their thoughts and emphatically affirm His choice of them! On another occasion He asserted that they had not chosen Him. He reserves the right to choose His own. A realization of this principle gives strength and stability to vacillating mortals, who look within and find no soundness, and look without on turmoil and strife, and fear for the future of which they know nothing. To be chosen by One Who has power to keep and knows all gives satisfaction and rest. It is infinitely more precious to be His choice than to have the questionable satisfaction of feeling that we were free to choose Him. If we were, we would have chosen another. There is none that seeketh after God.

<sup>70</sup> Judas was one of "the elect". The Lord "elected" or chose him while fully aware of his future. It was not Judas who chose Christ and then went back on Him. Indeed, he greatly regretted his action and publicly repudiated it. This Peter did not do. He did not betray his Lord until Satan entered into him.

<sup>59</sup> These things He said, teaching in a synagogue in Capernaum.

<sup>60</sup> Many of His disciples, then, hearing it, said, "This is a hard saying! Who can be hearing it?"

<sup>61</sup> Now Jesus, being aware in Himself that His disciples are murmuring concerning this, said to them, "Is

<sup>62</sup> this snaring you? If, then, you should be beholding the Son of Mankind ascending where He was

<sup>63</sup> formerly? The spirit is that which is vivifying. The flesh is benefiting nothing. The declarations which I

have spoken to you are spirit and

<sup>64</sup> are life. But there are some of you who are not believing." For Jesus had perceived from the be-

ginning there are some who are not believing, and who is betraying

<sup>65</sup> Him. And He said, "Therefore have I declared to you that no one can come to Me except it should be

<sup>66</sup> given him of the Father." At this, then, many of His disciples came away, dropping behind, and walked no longer with Him.

<sup>67</sup> Jesus, then, said to the twelve, "Are *you* also wanting to go

<sup>68</sup> away?" Simon Peter answered Him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast declarations of eonian

<sup>69</sup> life! And *we* have believed and know that *Thou* art the Holy One of God."

<sup>70</sup> Jesus answered and said to them, "Do I not choose you, the twelve, and of you one is a slanderer?"

<sup>71</sup> Now He said it of Judas of Simon Iscariot, for this man was about to betray Him, being one of the twelve.

59 **ΝΑΙ ΩΝ ΑΤΑΥΤΑ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΕΝ ΕΝΥ** 20  
con these He-said IN TO-

**ΝΑΓΦ ΓΗ ΔΙΔΑΣΚΩΝ ΕΝ ΚΑΦΑ** 40  
GETHER-LEAD TEACHING IN CAPERNAUM

60 **ΡΝ ΑΟΥΜ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΟΥΝ ΑΚΟΥΣ** 60  
MANY THEN HEARING

**ΑΝΤΕΣ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΜΑΘΗΤΩΝ ΑΥΤ** 80  
OUT OF-THE LEARNERS OF-Him

**ΟΥ ΕΙΠΟΝ ΣΚΛΗΡΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο** 100  
said HARD IS THE

**ΛΟΓΟΣ ΟΥ ΤΟ ΣΤΙΣ ΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ** 20  
saying this ANY IS-ABLE

**ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΚΟΥΕΙΝ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΕΓΝΩΘΕΝ** for 40  
61 of-it TO-BE-HEARING HAVING-PERCEIVED YET THE

**ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΕΝΕΑΥΤΩ ΟΤΙ ΓΟΓΓ** 60  
JESUS IN Self that ARE-MUR-

**ΥΖΟΥΣΙΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥΤΟΥ ΟΙ Μ** 80  
MURING ABOUT this THE LEARN-

**ΑΘΗΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟ** 200  
ers OF-Him He-said to-them

**ΙΣΤΟΥΤΟΥ ΜΑC CΚΑΝ ΔΑΛΙΖ** 20  
this YOU'P IS-SNARING

**ΕΙΣ ΕΑΝΘΥΝΘΕΩΡΗΤΕ ΤΟΝ ΥΙ** 40  
62 IF-EVER THEN YE-MAY-BE-beholding THE SON

**ΟΝΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΑΝΑΒΑΙΝ** 60  
OF-THE human UP-STEPPING

**ΟΝΤΑ ΟΠΟΥ ΗΝΤΟ ΠΡΟΤΕΡΟΝ** 80  
THE-? where He-WAS THE BEFORE-MORE

**ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΤΟ ΖΩΟΠ** 300  
63 THE spirit IS THE making-LIVE

**ΙΟΥΝ ΗC ΑΡCΙΟΥ ΚΩΦΕΛΕΙ ΟΥ** 20  
THE FLESH NOT IS-benefiting NOT-

**ΔΕΝ ΤΑΡΗΜΑΤΑ ΕΓΩ ΛΕΛΑΛΑ** 40  
YET-ONE THE declarations WHICH I HAVE-TALKED

**Η ΚΑΥΜΙΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΕCΤΙΝ ΚΑ** 60  
to-YOUP spirit IS AND

**ΙΖΩΗCΤΙΝ ΑΛΛΕΙCΙΝ ΕCΤΙ** 80  
64 LIFE IS BUT THEY-ARE OUT OF-

**ΜΩΝΤΙΝ ΕCΘΙΟΥCΙCΤΕ ΥΟΙ** 400  
YOU'P ANY WHO NOT ARE-BELIEVING

**CΙΝ Η ΕΙΓΑΡΑ ΠΑΡΧΗCΘΙ** 20  
HAD-PERCEIVED for FROM OF-ORIGINAL THE JESUS

**ΤΗΡ CΑΥΟΥCΤΙΝ ΕCΘΙCΙΝ ΟΙ ΜΗ ΠΙ** 40  
ANY ARE THE NO ones-

**CΤΕΥΟΝΤΕC ΚΑΙ ΤΙC ΕCΤΙΝ** 60  
BELIEVING AND ANY IS

**ΛΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΝΑΙ** WAS THE BEING- 80  
65 **ΟΠΑΡΑΔΩCΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΛ** AND He-

**ΕΓΕΝ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΕΙΡΗ ΚΑΥΜ** 500  
said THRU this I-HAVE-declared to-YOUP

**ΙΝΟΤΙ ΟΥΔΕΙC ΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ ΕΛ** 20  
that NOT-YET-ONE IS-ABLE TO-BE-

**ΘΕΙΝ ΠΡΟC ΕΜΕ ΕΑΝ ΜΗ ΗΔΕ** 40  
COMING TOWARD ME IF-EVER NO MAY-BE-HAVING-

**ΟΜΕΝ ΟΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟ** 60  
been-GIVEN to-him OUT OF-THE FATHER

**CΕΚΤΟΥ ΤΟΥΤΟΥΝ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΕΚ** 80  
66 OUT OF-this THEN MANY OUT

**ΤΩΝ ΜΑΘΗΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΗΛΘ** 600  
OF-THE LEARNERS OF-Him FROM-CAME

**ΟΝ ΕΙCΤΑΘΙC ΦΩΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΤ** 20  
INTO THE BEHIND AND NOT-STILL

**ΙΜΕΤΑ ΤΟΥΤΟΥ ΠΕΡΙΕΠΑΤΟΥΝ** 40  
WITH Him ABOUT-TROD

**ΕΙΠΕΝ ΟΥΝ ΟΙ ΗCΟΥCΤΟΙC Δ** 60  
67 said THEN THE JESUS to-THE TWO-

**ΦΔΕΚΑ ΜΗ ΚΑΙ ΥΜΕΙC ΘΕΛΕΤ** 80  
TEN NO AND YE ARE-WILLING

**ΕΥΠΑΓΕΙΝ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗ ΑΥΤΩ** 700  
68 TO-BE-UNDER-LEADING answered to-Him

**CΙΜΩΝ ΠΕΤΡΟC ΚΥΡΙΕ ΠΡΟC** 20  
SIMON Peter Master! TOWARD

**ΤΙΝΑ ΕΠΕΛΕΥCΘΕ ΘΑΡΗΜΑ** 40  
ANY WE-SHALL-BE-FROM-COMING declarations

**ΤΑ ΖΩΗCΑΙΩΝΙΟΥ ΕΧΕΙC ΚΑ** 60  
69 OF-LIFE eonian YOU-ARE-HAVING AND

**ΙΗΜΕΙC ΠΕΠΙCΤΕΥΚΑΜΕΝ Κ** 80  
WE HAVE-BELIEVED AND

**ΑΙ ΕΓΩ ΚΑΜΕΝ ΟΤΙ CΥ ΕΙCΘΑ** 600  
WE-HAVE-KNOWN that YOU ARE THE HO-

**ΓΙΟC ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗ** 20  
70 LY-ONE OF-THE God answered YE-

**ΥΤΟΙC** B omits and said to-them  
HCOYCK AIEI ΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙC 40  
SUS AND said to-them NOT

**ΥΚΕΓΩ ΜΑCΤΟΥC ΔΩΔΕΚΑ** 60  
I YOU'P THE TWO-TEN choose

**CΕΛΕCΑΜΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΕCΤΙCΥΜ** 80  
AND ONE OUT OF-YOUP ONE

**ΝΔΙΑΒΟΛΟC ΕCΤΙΝ ΕΛΕΓΕΝ** 900  
71 THRU-CASTER IS said

**ΔΕ ΤΟΝΙΟΥ ΔΑΝCΙΜΩCΙC** 20  
YET THE JUDAS OF-SIMON IS-

**ΚΑΡΙΩΤΟΥ ΟΥΤΟC ΓΑΡ ΕΜΕΛ** 40  
CARIOU this-one for WAS-ABOUT

**ΛΕΝ ΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΝΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ** 60  
TO-BE-BESIDE-GIVING Him ONE

**ΙCΦΝΕΚΤΩΝ ΔΟΔΕΚΑΚΑΜΕ** 80  
B omits BEING s omits AND, s erases it  
7 BEING OUT OF-THE TWO-TEN AND after

**ΤΑΤΑΥΤΑ ΠΕΡΙΕΠΑΤΕΙ ΟΙ ΗC** 22000  
these ABOUT-TROD THE JESUS

<sup>2</sup> There were seven sacred festivals in Israel: the Passover, Firstfruits, Pentecost, Blowing of Trumpets, Day of Propitiation, Tabernacles, and Ingathering. The latter two were both held on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, so that both are referred to here as "Tabernacles". These festivals were typical of God's great dealings with His beloved people Israel. The Passover sets before us the death of God's Lamb. Hence Christ could not be killed at the festival of Tabernacles, for it was not the proper time. Firstfruits typifies His resurrection. Pentecost, fifty days afterward, foreshadowed the work so called in the book of Acts. Blowing of Trumpets and the Day of Propitiation will have their antitypes in the dread judgment period before the thousand years. Tabernacles and Ingathering are the happy harvest festivals, picturing their fullness of blessing in the millennial kingdom. See Lev. 23; Nu. 28<sup>16</sup>; 29; Deut. 16; Neh. 8<sup>13-18</sup>; Zech. 14<sup>16-18</sup>.

This was one of the three times in each year that all the males in Israel were required to appear in the temple in Jerusalem. They were to bring a gift on each occasion. This suggests the three great gifts of God for Israel. At the festival of unleavened bread He gave Himself as the Passover Lamb. At the festival of Pentecost He gave the holy spirit. At the future festival of Tabernacles He will give them the bountiful harvest of His millennial reign. See Deut. 16<sup>15, 16</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> With the foregoing in view, the action of our Lord is full of meaning. It was not the Passover, hence He could not go up openly and invite death. The time for that had not yet been fulfilled. Still, in obedience to the law, and as a private Israelite, He must go, for in Him must both the letter and the spirit of the law be fulfilled.

It is significant that, while we often read of the Passover, only this once is the festival of Tabernacles brought before us, and now He refuses to go. There is no true Tabernacle festival for Israel until after the true Passover has been slain and all the other feasts have had their fulfillment. In all His acts He was consciously in line with God's revelation.

<sup>7</sup> And after these things Jesus walked in Galilee, for He did not want to walk in Judea, seeing that <sup>2</sup> the Jews sought to kill Him. Now the Jews' festival of Tabernacles <sup>3</sup> was near. His brothers, then, said to Him, "Proceed hence and go into Judea, that your disciples also should be beholding your works <sup>4</sup> which you are doing. For no one is doing anything in hiding and *he* is seeking publicity. If you are doing these things make yourself <sup>5</sup> manifest to the world." For neither did His brothers believe into Him.

<sup>6</sup> Jesus, then, is saying to them, "My time is not as yet present; yet your time is always present, <sup>7</sup> ready. The world cannot be hating you, yet it is hating Me, seeing that *I* am testifying concerning it <sup>8</sup> that its acts are wicked. *You* go up to this festival. *I* am not going up to this festival, seeing that My time has not as yet been fulfilled. <sup>9</sup> Now, saying these things to them, He remains in Galilee.

<sup>10</sup> Yet as His brothers ascend to the festival, then *He* also ascended, not apparently, but as though in hiding. <sup>11</sup> The Jews, then, sought Him at the festival and said, "Where is <sup>12</sup> he?" And there was much murmuring about Him among the throngs. These, indeed, said that "He is good," yet others said, "No— But he is deceiving the <sup>13</sup> throng." Howbeit no one spoke boldly concerning Him because of fear of the Jews.

<sup>14</sup> Now at length, midway of the festival, Jesus ascended into the <sup>15</sup> sanctuary and taught. The Jews,

- 28001 <sup>B+E</sup> **COYCEHTHΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΟΥΓΑ** 20  
 IN THE GALILEE NOT for
- PHΘEΛENETHIOYΔAIAΠE** 40  
 He-WILLED IN THE JUDEA TO-BE-
- PIΠATEINOTIEZHTOYNAΥ** 60  
 ABOUT-TREADING that SOUGHT Him
- TONOIIΟΥΔAIOIAΠOKTEI** 80  
 THE JUDA-ANS TO-FROM-KILL
- 2 **NAIHNAEEΓΓYCEHΘEPHTH** 100  
 it-WAS YET NEAR THE FESTIVAL OF-THE
- NIOYΔAIOYHNCKHNOPHTIA** 20  
 JUDEA-ANS THE BOOTH-FASTENING
- EIPONOUNPROCAΥTONOIA** 40  
 3 said THEN TOWARD Him THE broth-
- ΔEΛΦOIAΥTOYMETABHΘIE** 60  
 ers OF-Him BE-after-STEPPING hence
- NTEYBENKAICYΠAΓEEICTH** 80  
 AND BE-UNDER-LEADING INTO THE
- NIOYΔAIAINAKAIOIMAB** 200  
 JUDEA THAT AND THE LEARNERS
- HTAICOUΘEΦPHCΩCINTAE** 20  
 18 <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits HC</sup> <sup>SB<sup>1</sup></sup> <sup>BY OF-Y. THE ACTS</sup>  
 OF-YOU SHOULD-BE-beholding THE ACTS
- PTICENKPYHTPOIEIKAI** 60  
 4 <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits OF-YOU</sup> <sup>OF-YOU</sup> <sup>WHICH YOU-ARE-DOING NOT-YET-ONE for</sup>  
 ANY IN HIDDEN IS-DOING AND
- ZHTEIAΥTOCENPAHPHCIA** 80  
 5 <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits</sup> <sup>OF-YOU</sup> <sup>IS-SEEKING</sup> he IN boldness
- EINAEITAYTAPOIEICΦA** 300  
 TO-BE IF these YOU-ARE-DOING make-
- NEPΩCONCEAYTONTΩKOCM** 20  
 APPEAR YOURSELF to-THE SYSTEM
- ΦOYDEΓAPOIΔEΛΦOIAΥT** 40  
 5 NOT-YET for THE brothers OF-Him
- OYEΠICTEYONEICAYTONA** 60  
 6 BELIEVED INTO Him IS-
- EGEIOYNAΥTOICOINHCOYC** 80  
 18 <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits THEN</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits THE</sup>  
 SAYING THEN to-them THE JESUS
- OKAIPOCOCMOYΦAP** 400  
 THE SEASON THE MY NOT-as-yet IS-BESIDE-
- CTINODEKAIPOCOCMETEP** 20  
 BEING THE YET SEASON THE YOUR-more
- OSPANTOTEPAPECTINETO** 40  
 always IS-BESIDE-BEING READY
- IMOCOYΔYNAΤAIOKOCMOC** 60  
 7 <sup>B+E</sup> <sup>B<sup>1</sup> O.</sup> <sup>NOT IS-ABLE</sup> <sup>THE SYSTEM</sup>
- BICEINYMACEMEDEMICI** 80  
 TO-BE-HATING YOUR ME YET it-IS-HATING
- OTIEΓΩMAPTYPΩΠEPIAYT** 500  
 that I am-witnessing ABOUT it
- OYOTITAEPΓAAYTOYΠONH** 20  
 that THE ACTS OF-it wicked
- PAECTINYMICAANABHTEE** 40  
 8 IS YE UP-STEP INTO
- ICTHNEOPHTHTAYTHNEΓΩ** 60  
<sup>B omits this and s once cancelled it</sup>  
 THE FESTIVAL this I
- OYTPΩNOT-AS-YET OYKANABAINΦEICTHNEOP** 80  
 NOT AM-UP-STEPPING INTO THE FESTIVAL
- THNTAYTHNOTIOEMOSKAI** 600  
 10 <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits THE</sup>  
 this that THE MY SEASON
- POCOYTPΩPEΠAHPOTAITAY** 20  
 9 NOT-as-yet HAS-been-FILLED these
- TADEEIPONAYTOICEMEIN** 40  
 10 <sup>s omits YET</sup> <sup>YET SAYING</sup> <sup>to-them</sup> <sup>He-REMAINS</sup>
- ENETHΓAΛIΛAIACΔEAN** 60  
 10 IN THE GALILEE AS YET UP-
- EBHCANOIΔEΛΦOIAΥTOY** 80  
 STEPPED THE brothers OF-Him
- EICTHNEOPHTHTOTEKAIA** 700  
 INTO THE FESTIVAL then AND He
- YTOCANEBHOYΦANEPΩCA** 20  
 UP-STEPPED NOT APPEARLY but
- ΛAΦECNKPYHTPOIOYHNIOY** 40  
 11 <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits</sup> <sup>AS</sup> <sup>IN HIDDEN</sup> <sup>THE THEN</sup> <sup>JUDA-ANS</sup>
- ΔAIOIEZHTOYNAΥTONENT** 60  
 SOUGHT Him IN THE
- HEOPHTHKAIIEΛEΓONPOYEC** 80  
 FESTIVAL AND THEY-said ?-where IS
- TINEKEINOSKAIΓOGΓYCM** 800  
 12 <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits</sup> <sup>that-One</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>MURMURING</sup>
- OSPERIAΥTOYHNΠOYCEH** 20  
 ABOUT Him WAS much IN
- TOICOXΛOICOIMEHEΛEΓO** 40  
 13 <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>THRONGS</sup> <sup>THE INDEED</sup> <sup>said</sup>
- NOTIAGAΘOCCTINAΛΛOI** 60  
 that good He-is others
- ΔEΔEΓONOUAΛAΠANAT** 80  
 YET omitted by s  
 YET said NOT but He-IS-STRAYING
- ONOXΛONOYΔEICMENTOIP** 900  
 13 THE THRONG NOT-YET-ONE howbeit to-
- APPHCIAEΛAEPERIAYT** 20  
 boldness TALKED ABOUT Him
- OYDIATONΦOBONTΦNIOYΔ** 40  
 THRU THE FEAR OF-THE JUDEA-ANS
- AIΩNHANΔETHCCEOPHTHC** 60  
 14 <sup>s has the O small, above line</sup>  
 ALREADY YET OF-THE FESTIVAL OF-
- COYCHCANEBHNHCOCYCEIC** 80  
 BEING-MID UP-STEPPED JESUS INTO
- TOIEPONKAIEDIDACKENE** 24000  
 15 THE SACRED-place AND TAUGHT MAR-

<sup>16</sup> Here we have the test of a true teacher. The greatest of all Teachers could easily have formulated a philosophy of His own before which all the wisdom of the ages would sink into insignificance. He could have eclipsed Socrates and Plato, discounted Confucius, silenced all the sages. Yet He did not originate a single doctrine, formulate a single principle, invent a single saying of His own. Though the embodiment of truth, He did not claim to be its source, but only its channel.

"My teaching is not Mine, but His Who sends Me" is the disclaimer of the only One Who ever was qualified to teach the truth. It is the highest achievement of the truth seeker to discover that there is no truth outside of God, and originality is inevitably false unless it conforms with truth already immanent in God—which destroys its originality. Truth is one. Its source is God. Its expression is found in Him Who is the Word of God. Happy is the teacher who distrusts his own thoughts, and discards his own theories, and seeks to submerge his own personality by a constant and continuous contact with the living oracles of God! "My teaching is not Mine" will not be a reluctant, humiliating admission, but an exultant and eager desire to give God the glory for truth beyond our powers of apprehension and utterly foreign to our native faculties.

<sup>19</sup> Sinning men are the same today as ever. The truth is always the signal for strife. This is especially so among those who consider themselves the sole depository of truth. We need not suppose that these Jews had a bad conscience in seeking to kill One Who seemed to be undermining their religion. We know that Saul of Tarsus opposed Him conscientiously. So today, Christendom still crucifies the truth, while loud in its professions of loyalty to the Bible. Indeed, so thoroughly has error saturated the atmosphere that it is practically impossible for any one to view the truth except through the haze of error with which each is surrounded. Only continual contact with God's Word will avail us. Only a close acquaintance with the facts of the originals will save us from the prevailing apostasy.

then, marveled, saying, "How is this one acquainted with letters, <sup>16</sup> not having learned?" Jesus, then, answered them and said, "My teaching is not Mine, but His <sup>17</sup> Who sends Me. If any one should be wanting to be doing His will, he will know concerning the teaching, whether it is of God or I am <sup>18</sup> speaking from Myself. He who is speaking from himself is seeking his own glory, yet He who is seeking the glory of Him Who sends Him, this One is true and there is <sup>19</sup> no injustice in Him. Has not Moses given you the law? And no one of you is doing the law! Why are you seeking to kill Me?"

<sup>20</sup> The throng answered, "You have a demon! Who is seeking to <sup>21</sup> kill you?" Jesus answered and said to them, "I do one act and <sup>22</sup> you all are marveling. Therefore Moses has given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but that it is of the fathers) and on a sabbath you are circumcising a man. <sup>23</sup> If a man is getting circumcision on a sabbath lest Moses' law should be annulled, do I raise your bile, seeing that I make a whole man <sup>24</sup> sound on a sabbath? Be not judging by a view, but be judging just judgment."

<sup>25</sup> Some of the Jerusalemites said, then, "Is not this He Whom they <sup>26</sup> are seeking to kill? And lo! He is speaking boldly! And are they saying nothing to Him, lest at some time the chiefs truly know that <sup>27</sup> this is the Christ? But we are aware whence this man is, yet whenever Christ may be coming, no one is knowing Him, whence He is."

ΒΑΥΜΑΖΟΝΟΥΝΟΙΟΥΔΑΙΟ 20  
VELED THEN THE JUDA-ANS

ΙΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΠΩΣ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΓΡΑ 40  
saying how this-One writings

ΜΜΑΤΑ ΟΙΔΕΝ ΜΗ ΜΕ ΜΑΘΗΚΩ 60  
HAS-PERCEIVED NO HAVING-LEARNED

ΣΑ ΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΙΗ 80  
16 answered THEN to-them JESUS

ΣΟΥ ΣΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΗΜΗ ΔΙΔΑ 100  
AND said THE MY TEACHING

ΧΗ ΟΥΚ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΜΗ ΑΛΛΑ ΤΟΥ 20  
NOT IS MY BUT OF-THE

ΠΕΜΨΑΝΤΟΣ ΜΕ ΕΑΝΤΙΣ ΘΕΛ 40  
17 One-SENDING ME IF-EVER ANY MAY-BE-

ΗΤΟ ΘΕΛΗΜΑ ΥΠΟΥΠΟΙΕ ΙΝ 60  
WILLING THE WILL OF-Him TO-BE-DOING

ΓΝΩΣΕΤΑΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΗΣ ΔΙΔΑΧ 80  
DE-WILL-BE-KNOWING ABOUT THE TEACHING

Η ΣΠΟΤΕΡΟΝ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΣ 200  
? WHICH-more OUT OF-THE God IS

ΤΙΝΗ ΓΩΦΑ ΠΕΜΨΑΥΤΟΥ ΛΑΛΩ 20  
OR I FROM MYSELF AM-TALKING

Ο ΑΦ' ΕΑΥΤΟΥ ΛΑΛΩΝ ΤΗΝ ΔΟΣ 40  
18 THE-one FROM self TALKING THE esteem

ΑΝΤΗΝ ΙΔΙΑΝ ΖΗΤΕΙ Ο ΔΕ ΖΗ 60  
THE OWN IS-SEEKING THE YET One-

ΤΩΝ ΤΗΝ ΔΟΣ ΑΝΤΟΥ ΠΕΜΨΑΝ 80  
SEEKING THE esteem OF-THE One-SENDING

ΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΑΛΗΘΗΣ ΕΣ 200  
Him this-One TRUE IS

ΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΔΙΚΙΑ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ 20  
AND UNJUSTNESS IN Him NOT

ΥΚΕΣΤΙΝ ΟΥΜΩΣ ΧΣ ΔΕΔΩΚ 40  
19 IS NOT MOSES HAS-GIVEN

ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΝΟΜΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΔ 60  
to-YOU THE LAW AND NOT-YET-

ΕΙΣ ΕΣΥΜΩΝ ΠΟΙΕΙΤΟΝ ΝΟΜ 80  
ONE OUT OF-YOU IS-DOING THE LAW

ΟΝΤΙ ΜΕ ΖΗΤΕΙΤΕ ΑΠΟΚΤΕΙ 400  
ANY ME YE-ARE-SEEKING TO-FROM-KILL

ΝΑ ΙΑ ΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝ ΟΟΧΛΟΣ ΔΑΙ 20  
20 answered THE THROG demon

ΜΟΝΙΟΝ ΕΧΕΙΣΤΙΣ ΕΣ ΖΗΤΕ 40  
YOU-ARE-HAVING ANY YOU IS-SEEKING

ΙΑ ΠΟΚΤΕΙΝ ΑΙΑ ΠΕΚΡΙΘΗ 60  
21 TO-FROM-KILL answered JE-

ΗΣ ΟΥ ΣΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ 80  
SUS AND said to-them ONE

ΝΕΡΓΟΝ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΑ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤ 500  
ACT I-DO AND ALL

ΕΣ ΒΑΥΜΑΖΕΤΕ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ 20  
22 YE-ARE-MARVELING THRU this MO-

ΨΥΧΣ ΔΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΤΗΝ 40  
SES HAS-GIVEN to-YOU THE A-

ΕΡΙ ΤΟ ΜΗΝ ΟΥ ΧΟΤΙ ΕΚ ΤΟΥΜ 60  
BOUT-CUTTING NOT that OUT OF-THE MO-

ΨΥΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΑΛΛΟΤΙ ΕΚΤ 80  
SES IS but that OUT OF-

ΩΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΣΑΒΒΑΤ 600  
THE FATHERS AND IN SABBATH

Ω ΠΕΡΙ ΤΕ ΜΝΕΤΕ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝ 20  
YE-ARE-ABOUT-CUTTING human

ΕΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟ ΜΗΝ ΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΙΟ 40  
23 IF ABOUT-CUTTING IS-GETTING-UP THE

ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ ΕΝ ΣΑΒΒΑΤΩ ΙΝΑ 60  
human IN SABBATH THAT

ΜΗ ΛΥΘΗ Ο ΝΟΜΟΣ ΜΩΥΣΕΩΣ 80  
NO MAY-BE-BEING-LOOSED THE LAW THE OF-MOSES

ΕΜΟΙ ΧΟΛΑΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΟΛΟΝ ΑΝΘ 700  
to-ME YE-ARE-BILE-ING that WHOLE human

ΡΩΠΟΝ ΥΓΙΗΝ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΑ ΕΝ ΣΑ 20  
SOUND I-make IN SAB-

ΒΒΑΤΩ ΜΗ ΚΡΙΝΕΤΕ ΚΑΤΟΨΙ 40  
24 BATH NO YE-BE-JUDGING according-to VIEW

ΝΑ ΑΛΛΑ ΤΗΝ ΔΙΚΑΙΑΝ ΚΡΙΣΙ 60  
but THE JUST JUDGING

Ν ΚΡΙΝΕΤΕ ΕΛΕΓΟΝ ΟΥΝ ΤΙΝ 80  
25 YE-BE-JUDGING said THEN ANY

ΕΣ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΙΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜΕΙΤΩ 600  
OUT OF-THE JERUSALEMites

ΝΟΥ ΧΟΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΟΝ ΖΗΤΟ 20  
NOT this IS WHOM THEY-ARE-

ΥΣΙΝΑ ΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΙΔΕ 40  
26 SEEKING TO-FROM-KILL AND BE-PER-

ΠΑΡΡΗΣΙΑ ΛΑΛΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΔΕ 60  
CRIVING to-boldness He-IS TALKING AND NOT-YET-ONE

ΝΑΥΤΩ ΕΛΕΓΟΥΣΙΝ ΜΗ ΠΟΤΕ Α 80  
to-Him ARE-SAYING NO ?-when THRU-

ΛΗΘΩΣ ΕΓΓΩ ΣΑΝΟΙ ΑΡΧΟΝΤ 900  
ly KNOW THE chiefs

ΕΣ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΧΡΙΣ 20  
that this IS THE ANOINT-

ΤΟΣ ΑΛΛΑ ΤΟΥΤΟΝ ΟΙΔΑΜΕΝ 40  
27 ED but this-One WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED

ΠΟΘΕΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΔΕ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ 60  
which-PLACE He-IS THE YET ANOINTED

ΕΙ ΗΤΑΝ ΕΛΘΗ ΜΗΤΙΛΙΟΝ ΑΧΜΙΑΤΟΙ ΗΣ 80  
ΕΙ ΗΤΑΝ ΕΛΘΗ ΜΗΤΙΛΙΟΝ ΑΧΜΙΑΤΟΙ ΗΣ

ΩΣΚΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΟΘΕΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ 2500  
ING Him ?-which-PLACE He-IS

<sup>28</sup> Perhaps nowhere is the utter futility of human efforts to frustrate God's plans so evident as in this scene. It was God's definite counsel that they should slay Him. This they were all too eager to do. But the feast of Tabernacles was not the fit time for His sacrifice. So He boldly enters the sanctuary, the stronghold of His enemies. The Pharisees send deputies to arrest Him, but they simply do not do it, being restrained by an irresistible reluctance which they could not account for themselves. Like Daniel, He was in the lions' den, but God had shut the lions' mouths.

God uses human wrath for His own ends and restrains its activities to accord with His purpose. He has all his enemies on a leash beyond which they cannot range. Satan himself is limited, and allowed to do only that which will eventuate in good. So it proved in the case of Job, and who can doubt that his case was typical?

<sup>33</sup> When the deputies come to arrest Him, He is not disturbed, but calmly gives an outline of what will happen to Him in the future. It was still six months until the Passover, and He knew they could not arrest Him till then. So He says "Still a little time I am with you." Nor does He acknowledge that they will be successful in taking Him then, for it is His permission, not their power, that accomplishes it. So He simply says "and I am going to Him Who sends Me."

<sup>34</sup> The statement "where I am you cannot be coming" cannot be taken as their everlasting reprobation, for He uses the very same words to His disciples on a later occasion (<sup>13</sup><sup>33</sup>). Indeed, the form of the verb is the present active "be coming", not the indefinite "come". Even the unbeliever enters the presence of Christ in the resurrection of judgment.

<sup>35</sup> The Jews, in our Lord's day, were scattered all over the known earth, but were especially numerous in Egypt. Alexandria rivalled Jerusalem as a center of Jewry, but its culture was strongly Greek.

<sup>37</sup> This last day concluded the cycle of yearly festivals and was a fitting time to foretell the fullness of spiritual blessing which it prefigured.

<sup>28</sup> Jesus, then, cries in the sanctuary, teaching and saying, "You are acquainted with Me also, and you are aware whence I am, and I have not come from Myself, but He Who sends Me is true, with Whom  
<sup>29</sup> *you* are not acquainted. Yet *I* am acquainted with Him, seeing that I am from Him, and *He* has commissioned Me." They sought, then, to arrest Him, and no one laid a hand on Him, seeing that His hour had not as yet come.

<sup>31</sup> Now many of the throng believe into Him, and said, "When Christ should come, He will be doing no more signs than this Man does!"

<sup>32</sup> Now the Pharisees hear these murmurings of the throng concerning Him, and the chief priests and the Pharisees dispatch deputies that they should be arresting Him.

<sup>33</sup> Jesus, then, said, "Still a little time I am with you, and I am going to Him Who sends Me. You will be seeking Me and you shall not be finding Me. And where *I* am there *you* cannot be coming."

<sup>35</sup> The Jews, then, said to themselves, "Whither is *He* about to go, that *we* shall not be finding him? He is not about to go to the dispersion of the Greeks and teach the  
<sup>36</sup> Greeks? What is this word which he said, 'You will be seeking me and you shall not be finding me, and where *I* am *you* cannot be coming'?"

<sup>37</sup> Now on the last, the great day of the festival, Jesus stood, and cries, saying, "If any one should be thirsting, let him come to Me and  
<sup>38</sup> drink. He who is believing into Me, according as the scripture said, out of his bowels shall gush rivers of  
<sup>39</sup> living water." Now this He said

<sup>B<sup>2</sup> cancels and dots the B in the SACRED-place</sup>  
**ΕΚΡΑΞΕΝΟΥΝΟΙΗΝΣΟΥΣΕΤ** 20  
 28 CRIES THEN THE JESUS IN THE  
 TEACHING THE JESUS  
**ΦΙΕΡΦΔΙΔΑΣΚΩΝΚΑΙΛΕΓ** 40  
 SACRED-place TEACHING AND SAYING  
<sup>B O O</sup>  
**ΗΚΑΙΕΜΕΟΙΔΑΤΕΚΑΙΟΙΔΑ** 60  
 AND ME YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED AND YE-HAVE-  
**ΤΕΠΟΘΕΝΕΙΜΙΚΑΙΑΠΕΜΑΥ** 80  
 PERCEIVED ?-WHICH-PLACE I-AM AND FROM MYSELF  
<sup>B O</sup>  
**ΤΟΥΟΥΚΕΛΗΛΥΘΑΛΛΑΕΣΤ** 100  
 NOT I-HAVE-COME but IS  
<sup>HC O O</sup>  
**ΙΝΑΛΗΘΙΝΟΣΟΠΕΜΥΑΣΜΕΟ** 20  
 TRUE THE One-SENDING ME WH-  
<sup>ΔΙ B omits YET</sup>  
**ΝΥΜΕΙΣΟΥΚΟΙΔΑΤΕΕΓΩ** 40  
 29 OM YE NOT HAVE PERCEIVED I YET  
<sup>1\* (1) O</sup>  
**ΟΙΔΑΑΥΤΟΝΟΤΙΠΑΡΑΥΤΟΥ** 60  
 HAVE-PERCEIVED Him that BESIDE Him  
<sup>B He-commissions</sup>  
**ΕΙΜΙΚΑΚΕΙΝΟΣΜΕΑΠΕΣΤΑ** 80  
 I-AM AND-that-One ME HAS-commissioned  
<sup>ΔEN adds ΟΙΔΕ THE YET B omits THEN</sup>  
**ΑΚΕΝΕΖΗΤΟΥΝΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΝΠ** 200  
 30 THEY-BOUGHT THEN Him TO-  
**ΙΑΣΑΙΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΙΣΕΠΕΒΑΛ** 20  
 arrest AND NOT-YET-ONE ON-CAST  
**ΕΝΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΤΗΝΧΕΙΡΑΟΤΙ** 40  
 ON Him THE HAND that  
**ΟΥΠΩΕΛΗΛΥΒΕΙΗΩΡΑΑΥΤΟ** 60  
 NOT-as-yet HAD-COME THE HOUR-OF-Him  
<sup>1\* MANY YET BELIEVE OUT OF THE THRONG</sup>  
**ΥΕΚΤΟΥΟΧΛΟΥΔΕΠΟΛΛΟΙΕ** 80  
 31 OUT OF-THE THRONG YET MANY BE-  
**ΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΑΝΕΙΣΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙ** 300  
 LIEVE INTO Him AND  
<sup>O</sup>  
**ΕΛΕΓΟΝΟΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΟΤΑΝΕΛ** 20  
 THEY-said THE ANOINTED when-EVER MAY-BE-  
<sup>O</sup>  
**ΘΗΜΗΠΛΕΙΟΝΑΣΧΗΜΕΙΑΠΟΙ** 40  
 COMING NO MORE SIGNS WILL-BE-  
<sup>1\* ΠΟΙΕΙ IS-DOING</sup>  
**ΗΣΕΙΩΝΟΥΤΟΣΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝ** 60  
 32 DOING OF-WHICH this-One DOES HEAR  
<sup>B omits YET B+G</sup>  
**ΚΟΥΣΑΝΔΕΟΙΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΙΤ** 80  
 YET THE PHARISEES OF-  
<sup>adds these TAY</sup>  
**ΟΥΟΧΛΟΥΓΟΓΓΥΖΟΝΤΟΣΠΕ** 400  
 THE THRONG MURMURING ABOUT  
<sup>TA omits these</sup>  
**ΡΙΑΥΤΟΥΤΑΥΤΑΚΑΙΑΠΕΣΤ** 20  
 Him these AND commission  
<sup>o adds ΤΟΥΣ</sup>  
**ΕΙΛΑΝΟΙΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙΣΚΑΙΟ** 40  
 SA- (B+G) CRED-ones AND THE PHARISEES  
**ΙΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΙΥΠΗΡΕΤΑΣΙΝ** 60  
 PHARISEES subservients THAT  
**ΑΠΙΑΦΩΣΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΙΠΕΝΟ** 80  
 33 THEY-SHOULD-BE-arresting Him said THEN  
<sup>B+G</sup>  
**ΥΝΟΙΗΝΣΟΥΣΕΤΙΧΡΟΝΟΜΙ** 500  
 THE JESUS STILL TIME LITTLE

**ΚΡΟΝΜΕΘΥΜΩΝΕΙΜΙΚΑΙΥΠ** 20  
 WITH YOUR I-AM AND I-AM-  
**ΑΓΩΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΠΕΜΥΑΝΤΑΜΕ** 40  
 UNDER-LEADING TOWARD THE One-SENDING ME  
**ΖΗΤΗΣΕΤΕΜΕΚΑΙΟΥΧΕΥΡΗ** 60  
 34 YE-WILL-BE-SEEKING ME AND NOT YE-WILL-BE-  
<sup>omits ME</sup>  
**ΣΕΤΕΜΕΚΑΙΟΠΟΥΕΙΜΙΕΓΩ** 80  
 FINDING ME AND THE-?-where AM I  
<sup>o ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΥΜΕΙΣΟΥΔΥΝΑΣΘΕΕΛΘΕΙΝ** 600  
 YE NOT ARE-ABLE TO-BE-COMING  
<sup>there omitted by s</sup>  
**ΕΚΕΙΕΙΠΟΝΟΥΝΟΙΙΟΥΔΑΙ** 20  
 35 there said THEN THE JUDA-ANS  
<sup>1\* omits TOWARD selves</sup>  
**ΟΙΠΡΟΣΕΛΥΤΟΥΣΠΟΥΟΥΤΟ** 40  
 TOWARD selves ?-where this-One  
<sup>o</sup>  
**ΣΜΕΛΛΕΙΠΟΡΕΥΕΣΘΑΙΟΤΙ** 60  
 IS-ABOUT TO-BE-GOING that  
<sup>WE omitted by s</sup>  
**ΗΜΕΙΣΟΥΧΕΥΡΗΣΟΜΕΝΑΥΤ** 80  
 WE NOT SHALL-BE-FINDING Him  
**ΟΝΗΜΕΙΣΤΗΝΔΙΑΣΠΟΡΑΝΤ** 700  
 NO INTO THE THERU-SOWING OF-  
**ΩΝΕΛΛΗΝΩΝΜΕΛΛΕΙΠΟΡΕΥ** 20  
 THE GREEKS He-IS-ABOUT TO-BE-GOING  
<sup>o</sup>  
**ΕΣΘΑΙΚΑΙΔΙΔΑΣΚΕΙΝΤΟΥ** 40  
 AND TO-BE-TEACHING THE  
<sup>o</sup>  
**ΣΕΛΛΗΝΑΣΤΙΣΕΤΙΝΟΛΟΓ** 60  
 36 GREEKS ANY IS THE saying  
<sup>B+1\* o</sup>  
**ΟΣΟΥΤΟΣΟΝΕΙΠΕΝΖΗΤΗΣΕ** 80  
 this which He-said YE-WILL-BE-SEEK-  
<sup>omits ME</sup>  
**ΤΕΜΕΚΑΙΟΥΧΕΥΡΗΣΕΤΕΜΕ** 900  
 ING ME AND NOT YE-WILL-BE-FINDING ME  
<sup>o</sup>  
**ΚΑΙΟΠΟΥΕΙΜΙΕΓΩΥΜΕΙΣΟ** 20  
 AND THE-?-where AM I YE NOT  
<sup>o</sup>  
**ΥΔΥΝΑΣΘΕΕΛΘΕΙΝΕΝΔΕΤΗ** 40  
 37 ARE-ABLE TO-BE-COMING IN YET THE  
**ΕΣΧΑΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΤΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΤ** 60  
 LAST DAY THE GREAT OF-  
<sup>B+1\* o</sup>  
**ΗΣΕΟΡΤΗΣΕΙΣΤΗΚΕΙΟΙΗΣ** 80  
 THE FESTIVAL HAD-STOOD THE JESUS  
<sup>Z B O</sup>  
**ΟΥΣΚΑΙΕΚΡΑΞΕΝΛΕΓΩΝΕΑ** 900  
 AND CRIES SAYING IF-EVER  
<sup>1\* omits TOWARD ME</sup>  
**ΝΤΙΣΔΙΨΑΕΡΧΕΣΘΩΠΡΟΣΕ** 20  
 ANY MAY-BE-THIRSTING LET-BE-COMING TOWARD ME  
<sup>B+G</sup>  
**ΜΕΚΑΙΠΙΝΕΤΩΟΠΙΣΤΕΥΩΝ** 40  
 38 AND LET-him-BE-DRINKING THE one-BELIEVING  
<sup>B+1\* o</sup>  
**ΕΙΣΕΜΕΚΑΘΩΣΕΙΠΕΝΗΓΡΑ** 60  
 INTO ME according-as said THE WRITING  
**ΦΗΠΟΤΑΜΟΙΕΚΤΗΣΚΟΙΛΙΑ** 80  
 rivers OUT OF-THE CAVITY  
**ΣΑΥΤΟΥΡΕΥΣΟΥΣΙΝΥΔΑΤΟ** 900  
 OF-him WILL-BE-GUSHING OF-water



<sup>41</sup> Ever since the days of Moses the nation of Israel has been waiting for the Prophet Who was to be like him, and lead the nation out of worse than Egyptian bondage into the heritage of the kingdom. Those who knew Him for that promised Prophet little realized that, as Moses was rejected by his brethren when he first came to deliver them, so the great Antitype of Moses must also be rejected by them.

A prophet, in the Scriptures, is not primarily one who predicts the future, but one who has a message from God. It is a well-nigh universal rule that God's message and its bearer must first be refused. Indeed, the "Prophet like Moses" must follow the footsteps of the type, and, in his first efforts to save His people He must be opposed by the people themselves. This shows us that we must not lay too much stress on human "responsibility" (a term unknown to the Scriptures), for, if the Jews had received the Lord, He would not have been the true Prophet. They were obliged to reject Him!

<sup>41</sup> "Galilee of the nations" and especially the town of Nazareth, were held in contempt by pious Jews. The term "Nazarene" is a term of reproach, never used by His friends. From it could come no Christ. Messiah must be born in Bethlehem, the city of King David, and as they should have known, the birthplace of his greater Son. Let us never be guilty of calling Him a Nazarene, and thus class ourselves with His worst enemies and murderers.

<sup>46</sup> Throughout this account it is the incarnate Word which is before us. The testimony of the deputies is a notable tribute to the supernal nature of that which came from His lips. How lame their excuse must have seemed to the hard hearted Pharisees! Why do they not arrest Him? Why do they not do the duty assigned them? "No man ever speaks thus!" Not His superb looks, or august appearance, but His utterances arrest them, and all power to perform their part vanishes.

<sup>50</sup> Nicodemus, the half-hearted disciple, is afraid to champion His cause boldly, so he seeks to hinder them in their lawless act. But such a weak supporter is soon silenced, and by the very law to which he appealed.

concerning the spirit which those believing into Him were about to get. For holy spirit was not as yet given, seeing that Jesus was not as yet glorified.

<sup>40</sup> Among the throng, then, hearing of these sayings, they said,  
<sup>41</sup> "This truly is the prophet!" Others said, "This is the Christ!" Yet they said, "For Christ is not coming out of Galilee! Did not the scriptures say that Christ is coming of the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David  
<sup>43</sup> was?" There came, then, to be a schism in the throng because of  
<sup>44</sup> Him. Yet some from among them wanted to arrest Him, but no one laid hands on Him.

<sup>45</sup> The deputies, then, came to the chief priests and Pharisees and *they* said to them, "Wherefore did  
<sup>46</sup> you not lead him?" Now the deputies answered, "No man ever  
<sup>47</sup> speaks thus!" The Pharisees, then, answered them, "Are *you* also de-  
<sup>48</sup> ceived? Does anyone from among the chiefs believe into him, or from  
<sup>49</sup> among the Pharisees? But this throng that knows not the law is accursed."

<sup>50</sup> Nicodemus is saying to them (who formerly came to Him, who  
<sup>51</sup> is one of them), "Is our law judging a man, except it should first be hearing from him and may be knowing what he is doing?"  
<sup>52</sup> They answered and say to him, "Are *you* also out of Galilee? Search and perceive that out of Galilee is no prophet being roused."

<sup>8</sup><sup>12</sup> Again, then, Jesus speaks to them, saying, "*I* am the light of the world. He who is following Me should under no circumstances be

39 **ΕΙΠΟΝΤΟΣ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΔΕ ΕΙΠΕΝ**<sup>39</sup>  
LIVING this YET He-said A-

**ΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΟΥ ΕΜΕ**<sup>40</sup>  
BOUT THE spirit WHICH THEY-

**ΛΑΛΟΝ ΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΙΝ ΟΙ ΠΙΣΤΕΙ**<sup>40</sup>  
WERE-ABOUT TO-BE-GETTING-UP THE ONE-S-BELIEV-

**ΥΣ ΑΝΤΕΣ ΕΙΣΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΥ ΠΩΓ**<sup>40</sup>  
ing INTO Him NOT-as-yet FOR

**ΑΡΗΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΔΕ ΔΟΜ**<sup>100</sup>  
was spirit HOLY HAVING-been-given

**ΕΝ ΟΝΟΤΙ ΗΝ ΟΥΣ ΟΥ ΠΩΔΕ**<sup>20</sup>  
GIVEN that JESUS NOT-as-yet IS-

**ΟΙ ΔΕ ΑΚΤΟ**  
40 **ΕΣΤΕΜΙΖΕΝ** OUT OF THE THROG THEN HEAR-

**ΟΥΣ ΑΝΤΕΣ ΤΩΝ ΛΟΓΩΝ ΤΟΥΤ**<sup>40</sup>  
ing OF THE sayings these

**ΩΝ ΕΛΕΓΟΝ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙ**<sup>30</sup>  
THEY-said that this IS

**ΝΑΛΗΘΩΣ Ο ΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΣ ΑΛΛΟ**<sup>200</sup>  
41 TRULY THE BEFORE-AVERET others

**ΙΕΛΕΓΟΝ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΧΡ**<sup>20</sup>  
said this IS THE AM-

**ΙΣΤΟΣ ΟΙΔΕ ΕΛΕΓΟΝ ΜΗ ΓΑΡ**<sup>40</sup>  
OINTED THE YET THEY-said NO for

**ΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑΣ Ο ΧΡΙΣΤ**<sup>60</sup>  
OUT OF-THE GALILIE THE ANOINTED

**ΟΣ ΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ ΟΥΧΙ Η ΓΡΑΦΗ**<sup>60</sup>  
42 IS-COMING NOT (emph.) THE WRITING said

**ΙΠΕΝΟΤΙ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΣΠΕΡΜΑΤΟΣ**<sup>300</sup>  
that OUT OF-THE Seed

**Ο ΔΑΥΕΙΔ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟ ΒΗΘΛΕΕΜ**<sup>20</sup>  
of-DAVID AND FROM BETHLEHEM

**ΤΗΣ ΚΩΜΗΣ ΟΥ ΜΗΝ Ο ΔΑΥΕΙ**<sup>40</sup>  
OF-THE VILLAGE THE-?-where WAS THE DAVID

**ΔΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ Ο ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ**<sup>60</sup>  
43 IS-COMING THE ANOINTED SPLIT

**ΜΑ ΟΥΝ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΟΧΛΩ**<sup>80</sup>  
THEN BECAME IN THE THROG

**ΔΙΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΙΝΕΣ ΔΕ ΗΘΕΛΟΝ**<sup>400</sup>  
44 THRU Him ANY YET WILLED

**ΕΣΑΥΤΩΝ ΠΙΑΣΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΑΛ**<sup>20</sup>  
OUT of-them TO-arrest Him but

**ΛΟΥΔΕΙΣ ΕΠΕΒΑΛΟΝ ΕΠΑΥΤ**<sup>40</sup>  
s<sup>o</sup>. B omits ON- s<sup>1</sup>\* omits ON Him

**ΟΝΤΑΣ ΧΕΙΡΑΣ ΧΑΘΟΝ ΟΥΝ**<sup>60</sup>  
45 s<sup>1</sup>\* O s<sup>o</sup>. THE HANDS CAME THEN THE

**ΙΥΠΗΡΕΤΑΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΡΧ**<sup>60</sup>  
subservients TOWARD THE chief-

**ΙΕΡΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΥΣ Κ**<sup>600</sup>  
SACRED-ONE AND PHARISEES AND

**ΑΙ ΕΙΠΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΙ**<sup>20</sup>  
said to-them those

**ΔΙΑ ΤΙ ΟΥΚ ΗΓΑΓΕΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ**<sup>40</sup>  
THRU ANY NOT YE-LED Him

**ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΣ ΑΝΟΙΔΕΥΗΡΕ**<sup>60</sup>  
46 answered THE YET subservients

**ΤΑΙ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΟΤΕ ΕΛΑΛΗΣΕΝ**<sup>60</sup>  
s<sup>1</sup>\* adds thus human OΥΤΩΣ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ NOT-YET-?-when TALKS thus

**ΥΤΩΣ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗ**<sup>600</sup>  
47 s<sup>1</sup>\* OΥΤΩΣ ΑΛΛΕ Ο ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ for thus hu- human answered

**ΣΑΝ ΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΟΙ ΦΑΡΙΣΑ**<sup>20</sup>  
man s omits THEN B omits to-them s+E THEN to-them THE PHARISEES

**ΙΟΙΜΗ ΚΑΙ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΠΕΠΛΑΝΗ**<sup>40</sup>  
NO AND YE HAVE-been-STRAYED

**ΣΘΕΜΗΤΙΣ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΑΡΧΟΝΤΩ**<sup>60</sup>  
48 s ΔI NO ANY OUT OF-THE chiefs

**ΝΕ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΕΙΣ ΕΝ ΕΜΕ**<sup>80</sup>  
s<sup>1</sup>\* ΠΙΣΤΕΥΕΙ IS-BELIEVING BELIEVES INTO Him OR

**ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΩΝ ΑΛΛΑ Ο**<sup>700</sup>  
49 OUT OF-THE PHARISEES but THE TH-

**ΧΛΟΣ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΟΜΗΓΙΝΩΣ ΚΩΝ**<sup>20</sup>  
BONG this THE NO KNOWING

**ΤΟΝ ΝΟΜΟΝ ΕΠΑΡΤΟΙ ΕΙΣΙ**<sup>40</sup>  
THE LAW ON-EXECRATED ARE

**ΝΑ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ ΒΕΤ**<sup>60</sup>  
50 s ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ B+ NΑ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΙΚΟΔΗΜΟΣ ΠΡΟΣ Α is-saying Nicodemus TOWARD them

**ΥΤΟΥΣ Ο ΕΛΘΩΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ**<sup>80</sup>  
s<sup>1</sup>\* omits THE one-COMING TOWARD Him BEFORE-more THE one-COMING TOWARD Him

**ΠΡΟΤΕΡΟΝ ΕΙΩΝΕΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ**<sup>800</sup>  
BEFORE-more ONE BEING OUT of-them

**ΜΗΝ ΟΜΟΣΗΜΩΝ ΚΡΙΝΕΙΤΟ**<sup>20</sup>  
51 NO THE LAW OF-US IS-JUDGING THE

**ΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝ ΕΑΝ ΜΗ ΑΚΟΥΣΗ**<sup>40</sup>  
human IF-EVER NO SHOULD-BE-HEARING

**ΠΡΩΤΟΝ ΠΑΡΑ ΤΟΥ ΚΑΙΝΩ**<sup>60</sup>  
BEFORE-most BESIDE him AND MAY-BE-

**ΤΙ ΠΟΙΕΙ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΣ ΚΑΝ**<sup>80</sup>  
52 KNOWING ANY he-IS-DOING THEY-answered AND

**ΙΕΙΠΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΜΗ ΚΑΙ ΣΥ ΕΚΤ**<sup>800</sup>  
say to-him NO AND YOU OUT OF-

**ΗΣ ΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑΣ ΕΙΡΑΥΝΗΣ**<sup>20</sup>  
THE GALILIE ARE SEARCH

**ΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΙΔΕΟΤΙ ΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΓΑΛ**<sup>40</sup>  
AND BE-PERCEIVING THAT OUT OF-THE GALILIE

**ΛΑΙΑΣ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΣ ΟΥΚ ΕΙ**<sup>60</sup>  
s BEFORE-AVERET OUT OF-THE GALILIE BEFORE-AVERET NOT IS-BEING-

**ΡΕΤΑΙ ΑΛΙΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ**<sup>80</sup>  
s<sup>1</sup>\* O s<sup>o</sup>. ARE omits from 7<sup>1</sup> to 8<sup>1</sup>. This is given in the notes. 12 ROUSED AGAIN THEN to-them TALKS

**ΑΛΗΘΕΝ ΟΙΝΟΥΣ ΕΛΕΓΩΝ**<sup>27000</sup>  
B omits THE THE JESUS SAYING I

ΚΑΙ ΕΠΟΡΕΥΘΗ ΚΑΝΕΚΑΚΤΟΣ ΕΙΣ  
<sup>13</sup> AND WERE-GONE EACH INTO  
 ΤΟΝ ΟΙΚΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΗΝ ΟΥΣ ΔΕΞΕΤΑΙ  
 THE HOME OF-HIM & JESUS YET WAS-  
 ΕΥΘΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΟΡΟΣ ΤΩΝ ΕΛΑΙΩΝ  
 GONE INTO THE MOUNT OF-THE OLIVES <sup>14</sup> OF-  
 ΘΡΟΥ ΔΕ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΠΑΡΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΕΙΣ  
 EARLY YET AGAIN HE-BESIDE-BECAME INTO  
 ΤΟΙΣ ΕΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΣΟΛΑΟΣ ΗΡΧΕΤΟ  
 THE SACRED-PLACE AND EVERY THE PEOPLE CAME  
 ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΘΙΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΔΙΔΑ-  
 TOWARD HIM AND SATING HE TAUGHT  
 ΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΔΙΔΟΥΣΙΝ ΔΕ ΟΙ ΓΡΑΜ-  
 THEM <sup>15</sup> ARE-LEADING YET THE WRITERS  
 ΜΑΤΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΙ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑ  
 AND THE PHARISES WOMAN  
 ΕΠΙΜΟΧΕΙΑ ΚΑΤΕΙΛΗΜΜΕΝΗ ΚΑΙ  
 ON ADULTERY HAVING-BEEN-DOWN-GOTTEN AND  
 ΣΤΗΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΗΝ ΜΕΣΦΛΕΓ  
 STANDING her IN MIDST <sup>16</sup> THEY-  
 ΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΕΑΥΤΗ Η  
 ARE-SAYING TO-HIM TEACHER! THIS THE  
 ΓΥΝΗ ΚΑΤΕΙΛΗΠΤΑΙ ΕΠΑΥΤΟ ΦΡ  
 WOMAN HAS-BEEN-DOWN-GOTTEN ON-SAME-DETECT  
 ΦΜΟΙ ΧΕΥΟΜΕΝΗ ΝΕΔΕΤΩΝ ΟΜΩ  
 ADULTERING <sup>17</sup> IN YET THE LAW TO-  
 ΜΙΝ ΜΩΥΣΗΣ ΔΙΕΤΑΤΑ ΤΟΙΣ  
 US MOSES DIRECTS THE SUCH  
 ΑΥΤΑΣ ΙΘΑΖΕΙΝ ΟΥΝ ΤΙΛΕΓΕΙ  
 TO-BE-STONING YOU THEN ANY ARE-SAYING  
 ΤΟΥΤΟ ΔΕ ΕΛΕΓΟΝ ΤΙΡΑΖΟΝΤΕΣ  
<sup>18</sup> THIS YET THEY SAID TRYING  
 ΑΥΤΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΕΧΘΟΣ ΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΕΙΝ  
 HIM THAT THEY MAY-BE HAVING TO-BE-ACCUSING  
 ΑΥΤΟΥ Ο ΔΕ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΚΑΤΩ ΚΥΨΑΣ  
 OF-HIM THE YET JESUS DOWN BENDING  
 ΤΩ ΔΑΚΤΥΛΩ ΚΑΤΕΓΡΑΦΕΝ ΕΙΣ  
 TO-THE FINGER DOWN-WROTE INTO  
 ΤΗΝ ΓΗΝ Ο ΔΕ ΕΠΕΜΕΝΟΝ ΕΡΩΤΩ  
 THE LAND <sup>19</sup> AS YET THEY-ON-REMAINED ASKING  
 ΝΤΕΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΝ ΕΚΥΨΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕ  
 Him He-UP-BENDS AND SAID  
 ΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ Ο ΑΝΑΜΑΡΤΗΤΟΣ ΥΜΩΝ  
 TO THEM THE ONE-UN-MISSING OF-YOU  
 ΠΡΩΤΟΣ ΕΠΑΥΤΗΝ ΒΑΛΕΤΟ ΛΙΘΟΝ  
 BEFORE-MOST ON her LET-BE-CASTING STONE  
 ΚΑΙ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΚΑΤΑΚΥΨΑΣ ΕΓΡΑΦΕΝ  
<sup>20</sup> AND AGAIN DOWN-BENDING HE WROTE  
 ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΓΗΝ ΟΙ ΔΕ ΑΚΟΥΣΑΝΤΕΣ  
 INTO THE LAND <sup>21</sup> THE YET ONES-HEARING OUT-  
 ΗΡΧΟΝΤΟ ΕΙΣ ΚΑΘΕΙΣΑΡ ΞΑΜΕΝΟΙ  
 CAME ONE ACCORDING-TO ONE BEGINNING  
 ΑΠΟΤΩΝ ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΩΝ ΕΩΣ ΤΩΝ  
 FROM THE SENIORS TILL OF-THE  
 ΕΣΧΑΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΕΛΕΙΦΘΗΜΟΝΟ  
 LAST AND WAS-LEFT ONLY  
 ΣΟΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ Η ΓΥΝΗ ΗΝ ΜΕΣΦΩΥΣ  
 THE JESUS AND THE WOMAN IN MIDST BEING  
 ΔΑΝ ΑΚΥΨΑΣ ΔΕ Ο ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΕΝΑ  
<sup>22</sup> UP-BENDING YET THE JESUS SAID TO-  
 ΥΤΗ ΓΥΝΑΙ ΠΟΥ ΕΙΣΙΝ ΟΥ ΔΕΙΣ  
 her WOMAN <sup>23</sup> WHERE THEY-ARE NOT-YET-ARE YOU  
 ΚΑΤΕΚΡΙΝΗ ΔΕ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΟΥ ΔΕΙΣ  
 DOWN-JUDGES <sup>24</sup> THE YET SHE SAID NOT-YET-ONE  
 ΚΥΡΙΕ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ Ο ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΟΥ ΔΕ ΕΓΩ  
 Master! SAID YET THE JESUS NOT-YET I  
 ΣΕ ΚΑΤΑΚΡΙΝΩ ΠΟΡΕΥΟΥ ΑΠΟ ΤΟΥ  
 YOU AM-DOWN-JUDGING YOU-BE-GOING FROM THE  
 ΝΥΝ ΜΗ ΚΕΤΙ ΑΜΑΡΤΑΝ Ε  
 NOW NO-NOT-STILL BE-MISSING

walking in darkness, but will be  
<sup>13</sup> having the light of life." The  
 Pharisees, then, said to Him, "You  
 are testifying about yourself. Your  
<sup>14</sup> testimony is not true!" Jesus  
 answered and said to them, "And  
 if I should be testifying about My-  
 self, My testimony is true, seeing  
 that I am aware whence I came  
 and whither I am going, yet you  
 are not aware whence I am coming  
<sup>15</sup> or whither I am going. You are  
 judging according to the flesh: I  
<sup>16</sup> am not judging any one. And yet  
 if I should be judging, My judg-  
 ment is true, seeing that I am not  
 alone, but I and the Father Who  
<sup>17</sup> sends Me. Yet in this law also of  
 yours it is written, that 'The testi-  
<sup>18</sup> mony of two men is true.' I am  
 the One testifying about Myself,  
 and the Father Who sends Me is  
 testifying about Me."  
<sup>19</sup> They said, then, to Him, "Where  
 is your father?" Jesus answered  
 and said, "You are not acquainted  
 with either Me or My Father. If  
 you were acquainted with Me, you  
 should be acquainted with My Fa-  
<sup>20</sup> ther also." These declarations He  
 speaks in the treasury, teaching in  
 the sanctuary, and no one arrests  
 Him, seeing that His hour had not  
 as yet come.  
<sup>21</sup> He said, then, again to them, "I  
 am going and you will be seeking  
 Me, and you shall be dying in your  
 sin. Where I am going you cannot  
<sup>22</sup> be coming." The Jews, then, said,  
 "He will not be killing himself,  
 seeing that he is saying, 'Where I  
 am going, you cannot be com-  
 ing'?"  
<sup>23</sup> He said, then, to them, "You are  
 of that which is below, I am of that  
 which is above: you are of this  
<sup>24</sup> world, I am not of this world. I

<sup>s1\*</sup> LIGHT AM *omits* THE  
ΓΦΕΙΜΙΤΟΦΣΤΟΥΚΟΣΜΟΥ 20  
AM THE LIGHT OF-THE SYSTEM

ΟΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΩΝΕΝΕΙΟΙΟΥΜΗΠΕ 40  
THE one-following to-me NOT NO SH'D-BE-

ΡΙΠΑΤΗΣΧΕΝΤΗΣΚΟΤΙΑΑΛ 00  
ABOUT-TREADING IN THE DARKNESS but

<sup>s1\*</sup> X  
ΛΕΞΕΙΤΟΦΣΤΗΣΖΩΗΣΕΙΠ 80  
13 WILL-BE-HAVING THE LIGHT OF-THE LIFE said

ΟΝΟΥΝΑΥΤΩΟΙΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΙ 100  
THEN to-Him THE PHARISEES

ΣΥΠΕΡΙΣΕΑΥΤΟΥΜΑΡΤΥΡΕ 20  
YOU ABOUT YOURSELF ARE-witnessing

ΙΣΗΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑΣΟΥΟΥΚΕΣΤ 40  
THE witness OF-YOU NOT IS

ΙΝΑΛΗΘΗΣΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΟΙΗΣ 60  
14 TRUE answered THE JESUS

<sup>s omits</sup> AND <sup>s</sup> said to-them THE JESUS  
ΟΥΣΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΚΑΝ 80  
AND said to-them AND-[IF]-EVER

ΕΓΩΜΑΡΤΥΡΩΠΕΡΙΕΜΕΑΥΤΟ 200  
I MAY-BE-WITNESSING ABOUT MYSELF

ΥΑΛΗΘΗΣΕΣΤΙΝΗΜΑΡΤΥΡΙ 20  
B THE witness OF-ME TRUE IS

ΑΜΟΥΟΤΙΟΙΔΑΠΟΘΕΝΗΛΘΟ 40  
OF-ME that I-HAVE-PERCEIVED I-WHICH-PLACE I-CAME

ΝΚΑΙΠΟΥΥΠΑΓΩΜΕΙΣΔΕΟ 60  
AND I?-where I-AM-UNDER-LEADING YE YET NOT

ΥΚΟΙΔΑΤΕΠΟΘΕΝΕΡΧΟΜΑΙ 80  
HAVE-PERCEIVED I-WHICH-PLACE I-AM-COMING

<sup>s</sup> KAI AND <sup>for</sup> OR  
ΗΠΟΥΥΠΑΓΩΜΕΙΣΚΑΤΑΤΗ 300  
15 OR I?-where I-AM-UNDER-LEADING YE according-to-THE

ΝΣΑΡΚΑΚΡΙΝΕΤΕΕΓΩΟΥΚΡ 20  
FLESH ARE-JUDGING I NOT AM-

ΙΝΦΟΥΔΕΝΑΚΑΙΕΑΝΚΡΙΝΩ 40  
16 JUDGING NOT-YET-ONE AND IF-EVER I-SH'D-BE-JUDGING

ΔΕΕΓΩΗΚΡΙΣΙΣΗΕΝΗΛΗΘ 60  
YET I THE JUDGING THE MY TRUE

<sup>s</sup> HC o.  
ΙΝΗΕΣΤΙΝΟΤΙΜΟΝΟCΟΥΚΕ 80  
IS that ONLY NOT I-

ΙΜΙΑΛΛΕΓΩΚΑΙΟΠΕΜΥΑΣΜ 400  
AM but I AND THE One-Sending ME

<sup>s1\*</sup> FATHER *omits*  
ΕΠΑΤΗΡΚΑΙΕΝΤΩΝΟΜΩΔΕΤ 20  
17 FATHER AND IN THE LAW YET THE

ΩΥΜΕΤΕΡΩΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΝΕ 40  
B ΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙ B *omits* IS  
YOUR-MORE HAVING-been-WRITTEN IS

CΤΙΝΟΤΙΔΥΟΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΗΜ 60  
that two OF-humans THE wit-

ΑΡΤΥΡΙΑΛΗΘΗΣΕΣΤΙΝΕΓ 80  
18 ness TRUE IS I

ΦΕΙΜΙΟΜΑΡΤΥΡΩΝΠΕΡΙΕΜ 500  
AM THE One-witnessing ABOUT MY-

ΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΜΑΡΤΥΡΕΙΠΕΡΙ 20  
self AND IS-witnessing ABOUT

ΕΜΟΟΥΕΝΜΥΑΣΜΕΠΑΤΗΡΕΑ 40  
19 ME THE One-Sending ME FATHER THEY-

ΕΓΟΝΟΥΝΑΥΤΩΠΟΥΕCΤΙΝΟ 60  
said THEN to-Him I?-where IS THE

ΠΑΤΗΡCΟΥΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΟΙΗΣ 80  
FATHER OF-YOU answered THE JESUS

<sup>B omits</sup> AND said  
ΟΥCΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΟΥΤΕΕΜΕΟΙ 600  
AND said NOT-BESIDES ME YE-HAVE-

ΔΑΤΕΟΥΤΕΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΜΟΥ 20  
PERCEIVED NOT-BESIDES THE FATHER OF-ME

<sup>s</sup> ΔΙ  
ΕΙΕΜΕΝΔΕΙΤΕΚΑΙΤΟΝΠΑΤ 40  
IF ME YE-HAD PERCEIVED AND THE FATHER

<sup>s omits</sup> OF-ME <sup>s</sup> YE-HAD-P. EVER <sup>s</sup> ΔΙ  
ΕΡΑΜΟΥΑΝΗΔΕΙΤΕΤΑΥΤΑΤ 60  
20 OF-ME EVER YE-HAD-PERCEIVED these THE

ΑΡΗΜΑΤΑΕΛΑΛΗCΕΝΕΝΤΟΓ 80  
declarations He-TALKS IN THE EX-

<sup>s omits</sup> TEACHING IN THE SACRED-place  
ΑΖΟΦΥΛΑΚΙΩΔΙΔΑCΚΩΝΕΝ 700  
CHEQUER-GUARD TEACHING IN

<sup>s o.</sup>  
ΤΩΙΕΡΩΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΙCΕΠΙΑC 20  
THE SACRED-place AND NOT-YET-ONE arrests

ΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΟΤΙΟΥΠΩΕΛΗΛΥΘ 40  
Him that NOT-as-yet HAD-COME

ΕΙΗΩΡΑΑΥΤΟΥΕΙΠΕΝΟΥΝΗ 60  
21 THE HOUR OF-Him He-said THEN A-

ΑΛΙΝΑΥΤΟΙCΕΓΩΥΠΑΓΩΚΑ 80  
GAIN to-them I AM-UNDER-LEADING AND

ΙΖΗΤΗΣΕΤΕΜΕΚΑΙΕΝΤΗΑΜ 800  
YE-WILL-BE-SEEKING ME AND IN THE miss-

<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>s</sup> ΔΙ  
ΑΡΤΙΑΥΜΩΝ ΑΠΟΘΑΝΕΙCΘΕ 20  
ing OF-YOUP YE-WILL-BE-FROM-DYING

ΟΠΟΥΕΓΩΥΠΑΓΩΜΕΙCΟΥΔ 40  
THE-I?-where I AM-UNDER-LEADING YE NOT ARE-

<sup>s</sup> ΔΙ <sup>s o.</sup>  
ΥΝΑCΘΕΕΛΘΕΙΝΕΛΕΓΟΝΟΥ 60  
22 ABLE TO-BE-COMING said THEN

ΝΟΙΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΜΗΤΙΑΠΟΚΤ 80  
THE JUDA-ans NO ANY WILL-BE-FROM-

ΕΝΕΙΕΑΥΤΟΝΟΤΙΛΕΓΕΙΟΠ 800  
KILLING Self that He-is-saying THE-

<sup>s1\*</sup> + ΔΝ  
ΟΥΕΓΩΥΠΑΓΩΜΕΙCΟΥΔΥΝ 20  
I?-where I AM-UNDER-LEADING YE NOT ARE-ABLE

<sup>s</sup> ΔΙ <sup>s o.</sup> <sup>B s2</sup> + KAI, *omits* THEN <sup>but s restores</sup>  
ΑCΘΕΕΛΘΕΙΝΕΛΕΓΕΝΟΥΝΑ 40  
23 TO-BE-COMING He-said THEN to-

ΥΤΟΙCΥΜΕΙCΕΚΤΩΝΚΑΤΩΕ 60  
them YE OUT OF-THE DOWN ARE

CΤΕΕΓΩΕΚΤΩΝΑΝΩΕΙΜΙΥΜ 80  
I OUT OF-THE TOP AM YE

<sup>s</sup> OF-THE SYSTEM this  
ΕΙCΕΚΤΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΥΚΟΣΜΟΥ 8000  
OUT OF-this THE SYSTEM

<sup>53</sup> And they went each to his home.  
 8 Now Jesus went to the mount of Olives.

<sup>2</sup> Now early He again came along into the sanctuary, and the entire people come to Him. And being seated, He taught them. <sup>3</sup> Now the scribes and Pharisees are leading a woman who has been overtaken in adultery, and, standing her in the midst, <sup>4</sup> they are saying to Him, "Teacher, this woman has been overtaken and detected in adultery. <sup>5</sup> Now in our law, Moses directs that such are to be stoned. What then are *you* saying?" <sup>6</sup> Now this they said to try Him, that they may have something to accuse Him of.

Now Jesus, stooping down, wrote with a finger in the earth. <sup>7</sup> Now as they persisted asking Him, He unbends and said to them, "Let the sinless one of you first be casting a stone at her." And, stooping again, He wrote in the earth. <sup>8</sup> Now those hearing it came out one by one, beginning with the elders, to the last.

And Jesus was left alone, the woman also being in the midst. <sup>10</sup> Unbending, Jesus said to her, "Woman, where are they? Does no one condemn you?" <sup>11</sup> Now she said, "No one, Lord!" Now Jesus said, "Neither am I condemning you! Go! From now on be sinning no longer!"

<sup>53-11</sup> As this passage is not contained in any of the three manuscripts on which the CONCORDANT VERSION is based, it could not be included in our text. Two leaves of Alexandrinus are lost at this point, but a careful calculation of the number of lines shows that the lost leaves did not contain this story. Besides, the evidence of ancient versions and other manuscripts is so much against its retention in the text that no editor gives it a place, unless within brackets.

Nevertheless, the story is so fully in harmony with the grace of Christ that we question whether it could have any other source. Hence we are constrained to class it among the many things which He did of which there is no inspired record, and give the Greek and sublinear, as well as a version, so that no one may have cause to complain of its omission.

said, then, to you, that *you* shall be dying in your sins. For if you should not be believing Me that *I* am, you shall be dying in your sins."

<sup>25</sup> They said, then, to Him, "Who are you?" Jesus, then, said to them, "What I am speaking also to <sup>26</sup> you from the beginning. I have much to be speaking and judging concerning you, but the Father Who sends Me is true, and what *I* hear from Him, these things I am <sup>27</sup> speaking to the world." They know not that He said this to them of the Father.

<sup>28</sup> Jesus, then, said to them again that "Whenever you should exalt the Son of Mankind, then you will know that *I* am, and from Myself I am doing nothing, but, according as My Father teaches Me, thus I am <sup>29</sup> speaking. And He Who sends Me is with Me. He does not leave Me alone, seeing that *I* am always doing what is pleasing to Him." At <sup>30</sup> His speaking these things, many believe into Him.

<sup>31</sup> Jesus, then, said to the Jews who have believed in Him, "If *you* should be remaining in My word, <sup>32</sup> you are truly My disciples, and you will know the truth, and the truth will be making you free."

<sup>33</sup> They answered Him, "We are Abraham's seed, and we have never been slaves of anyone. How are *you* saying that 'You shall be becoming free'?"

<sup>34</sup> Jesus answered them, "Verily, verily, I am saying to you that everyone who is doing sin, is a <sup>35</sup> slave of sin. Now the slave is not remaining in the house for the eon. The son is remaining for the eon. <sup>36</sup> If, then, the Son should be making you free, you will be really free.

ΕΣΤΕΕΓΩΥΚΕΙΜΙΕΚΤΟΥΚ 20 ARE I NOT AM OUT OF-THE STR-  
 ΟΣΜΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΥΕΙΠΟΝΟΥΝΥ 40 this I-said THEN to-  
 24 THEM MINΟΤΙΑΠΟΒΑΝΕΙΣΒΕΕΝ 60  
 YOU that YE-WILL-BE-FROM-DYING IN THE  
 ΑΙΣΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΙΣΥΜΩΝΕΑΝΓ 30 misses OF-YOU IF-EVER for  
 ΑΡΜΗΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΗΤΕΜΟΙΟΤΙ 100 NO YE-SHOULD-BE-BELIEVING to-ME that  
 ΕΓΩΕΙΜΙΑΠΟΒΑΝΕΙΣΒΕΕΝ 20 I AM YE-WILL-BE-FROM-DYING IN  
 ΤΑΙΣΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΙΣΥΜΩΝΕΛΕ 40 25 THE misses OF-YOU THEY-said  
 ΓΟΝΟΥΝΑΥΤΩΣΥΤΙΣΕΙΕΙΠ 60 s omits THEN  
 B omits THEN to-Him YOU ANY ARE-said  
 ΕΝΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΙΗΟΥΣΤΗΝ 30 THEN to-them THE JESUS THE  
 ΝΑΡΧΗΝΟΤΙΚΑΙΛΑΛΩΥΜΙΝ 200 s had +EN  
 ORIGINAL WHICH ANY AND I-AM-TALKING to-YOU  
 ΠΟΛΛΑΧΩΠΕΡΙΥΜΩΝΛΑΛΕ 20 26 much I-AM-HAVING ABOUT YOU TO-BE-TALK-  
 ΙΝΚΑΙΡΙΝΕΙΝΑΛΛΟΠΕΜ 40 +E s o.  
 ING AND TO-BE-JUDGING but THE One-SEND-  
 ΑΣΜΕΛΑΝΗΕΣΤΙΝΚΑΓΩ 60 s adds ΠΑΤΗΡ FATHER  
 ing ME TRUE IS AND-I WHICH  
 ΗΚΟΥΣΑΠΑΡΑΥΤΟΥΤΑΥΤΑ 30 I-HEAR BESIDE Him these I-  
 ΑΛΦΕΙΣΤΟΝΚΟΣΜΟΝΟΥΚΕΓ 300 27 AM-TALKING INTO THE SYSTEM NOT THEY-  
 ΝΩΣΑΝΟΤΙΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΥΤ 20 KNOW that THE FATHER to-them  
 ΟΙΣΕΛΕΓΕΝΕΙΠΕΝΟΥΝΑΥΤ 40 s adds ΤΟΝΘΕΟΝ B omits to-them  
 28 He-said said THEN to-them  
 ΟΙΣΙΗΟΥΣΠΑΙΝΟΤΙΟΤ 60 B omits AGAIN s omits that  
 THE JESUS AGAIN that when-  
 ΑΝΥΨΩΣΗΤΕΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΤΟΥΑ 30 EVERY YE-SH'D-BE-HEIGHTENING THE SON OF-THE hu-  
 ΜΑΝ then YE-WILL-BE-KNOWING that  
 ΤΙΕΓΩΕΙΜΙΚΑΙΑΠΕΜΑΥΤΟ 20 I AM AND FROM MYSELF  
 ΥΠΟΙΦΩΔΕΝΑΛΛΑΚΑΘΩΣΕ 40 I-AM-DOING NOT-YET-ONE but according-as TEACH-  
 ΔΙΔΑΣΕΝΜΕΟΠΑΤΗΡΜΟΥΤΑ 60 s omits OF-ME s OY  
 ES ME THE FATHER OF-ME these  
 ΤΩC thus  
 ΥΤΑΛΑΛΩΚΑΙΟΠΕΜΥΑΣΜΕΝ 30 29 I-AM-TALKING AND THE One-SENDING ME WITH  
 s NOT FROM-LETS ME ONLY WITH ME IS s o.  
 ΕΤΕΜΟΥΕΣΤΙΝΟΥΚΑΦΗΚΕΝ 500 ME IS NOT FROM-LETS

ΜΕΜΟΝΟΝΟΤΙΕΓΩΤΑΑΡΕΣΤ 20 ME ONLY that I THE PLEASING  
 ΑΥΤΩΠΟΙΩΠΑΝΤΟΤΕΤΑΥΤ 40 30 to-Him AM-DOING always these  
 ΑΥΤΟΥΛΑΛΟΥΝΤΟΣΠΟΛΛΟ 60 OF-Him TALKING MANY  
 ΙΕΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΑΝΕΙΣΑΥΤΟΝΕ 30 31 BELIEVE s omits THE INTO Him said  
 ΛΕΓΕΝΟΥΝΟΙΗΟΥΣΠΡΟΣΤ 600 THEN THE JESUS TOWARD THE  
 ΟΥΣΠΕΠΙΣΤΕΥΕΚΟΤΑΣΑΥΤΩ 20 ones-HAVING-BELIEVED to-Him  
 ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΥΣΕΑΝΥΜΕΙΣΜΕΙ 40 32 JUDA-ANS IF-EVER YE SH'D-BE-  
 ΝΗΤΕΕΝΤΩΛΟΓΩΤΩΕΜΩΑΛΗ 60 REMAINING IN THE saying THE MY Truly  
 ΒΩCΜΑΒΗΤΑΙΜΟΥΕΣΤΕΚΑΙ 30 32 LEARNERS OF-ME YE-ARE AND  
 ΓΝΩCΕCΘΕΤΗΝΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΝΚ 700 s ΔΙ  
 YE-WILL-BE-KNOWING THE TRUTH AND  
 ΑΙΝΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΔΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΩCΕ 20 THE TRUTH WILL-BE-FREELING  
 ΙΥΜΑCΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗCΑΝΠΡΟΣ 40 33 YOU THAT-ANSWERED TOWARD  
 ΑΥΤΟΝCΠΕΡΜΑΒΡΑΑΜΕCΜ 60 Him seed of-ABRAHAM WE-ARE  
 ΕΝΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΝΙΔΕΔΟΥΛΕΥΚ 30 AND to-NOT-YET-ONE WE-HAVE-SLAVED  
 ΑΜΕΝΠΩΤΕΠΟCΣΥΛΕΓΕΙ 800 34 AMEN AS-I-when how YOU ARE-SAYING  
 CΟΤΙΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟΙΓΕΝΗCΕC 20 that FREE YE-WILL-BE-BECOM-  
 ΒΕΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝΑΥΤΟΙCΙΗΟΥC 40 B omits THE  
 34 ING answered to-them THE JESUS  
 ΟΥCΑΜΗΝΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΜΙΝΟ 60 AMEN AMEN I-AM-SAYING to-YOU that  
 ΤΙΠΑCΟΠΟΙΩΝΤΗΝΑΜΑΡΤΙ 30 EVERY THE one-DOING THE missing  
 ΑΝΔΟΥΛΟCΕCΤΙΝΤΗCΑΜΑΡ 300 SLAVE IS OF-THE missing  
 ΤΙΑCΟΔΕΔΟΥΛΟCΟΥΜΕΝΕΙ 20 35 THE YET SLAVE NOT IS-REMAINING  
 ΕΝΤΗΟΙΚΙΑΕΙCΤΟΝΑΙΩΝΑ 40 IN THE HOME INTO THE eon  
 ΟΥΙΟCΜΕΝΕΙΓΙCΤΟΝΑΙΩΝ 60 s omits THE SON IS-REMAINING INTO THE eon  
 THE SON IS-REMAINING INTO THE eon  
 ΔΕΑΝΟΥΝΟΥΙΟCΥΜΑCΕΛΕΥ 30 36 IF-EVER THEN THE SON YOU SHOULD-BE-  
 ΒΕΡΩCΗΟΝΤΩCΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟΙ 29000 s o.  
 FREELING BEINGLY FREE

<sup>29</sup> Nothing would so swiftly and surely prove the undoing of an impostor as the claim that he always pleases God. Of all living, only One has been able to stand such a severe test. In the mouth of any one else the claim to perfect obedience would sound preposterous. The very assumption itself would be displeasing to God and derided by men. It would be a proof of spiritual pride. But in His mouth it was perfectly natural. Instead of taking exception to it they seemed struck by the fact and what it involved, and, as a result, believed on Him.

This is one of the glories of Christ which makes Him a solitary figure in the annals of mankind. There have been philosophers and good men, but the best have not been flawless. Indeed, they do not dare to claim absolute perfection. Yet we see this apparently humble peasant of Palestine challenging a hostile world to discover in His acts a single word or work which does not glorify God and benefit man. Whoever should dare to criticise Him condemns himself.

<sup>44</sup> All sin, in the Scriptures, seems to be traced back to the Slanderer or Satan. Adam sinned at his suggestion. He is the father of all that is false. Being a creature of God, it has been a perplexing problem to account for him without incriminating God Himself. It is usual to insist that he was created perfect and, at a later stage, fell into sin. But this is no real relief. The impulse to sin, in that case, came from without instead of within, and it, in turn, demands an explanation. The Slanderer sinned from the beginning. He was a murderer from the beginning. The Scriptures plainly teach that he was created a Slanderer and a Satan.

The solution of the ultimate source of sin lies in its nature. Sin is essentially a mistake. It means to miss the mark, to fall short of a given standard. With this definition in mind, it is easy to see how God could create a creature to sin, if that were necessary to the fulfillment of His purpose. He would not be making any mistake in doing this. He would not sin. On the contrary, if He created Satan perfect, and had no intention or desire that he

<sup>37</sup> I am aware that you are Abraham's seed. But you are seeking to kill Me, seeing that there is no  
<sup>38</sup> room for My word in you. I am speaking of what *I* have seen with My Father. *You* also, then, are doing what you hear from your father."

<sup>39</sup> They answered and said to Him, "Our father is Abraham." Jesus answered them, "If you are children of Abraham, you would be doing the works of Abraham. Yet  
<sup>40</sup> now you are seeking to kill Me, a Man Who has spoken to you the truth which I hear from God. This  
<sup>41</sup> does not Abraham. Yet *you* are doing the works of your father."

They say to Him, "We were not begotten of prostitution! We have one Father, God!"

<sup>42</sup> Then Jesus said to them, "If God were your Father, you should have loved Me, for *I* came forth and am arriving out of God. For neither have I come of Myself, but

<sup>43</sup> *He* commissions Me. Wherefore you know not My speech, seeing that you cannot hear My word.

<sup>44</sup> *You* are of your father the Slanderer, and the desires of your father you are wanting to do. *He* was a man-killer from the beginning, and has not stood in the truth, seeing that truth is not in him. Whenever he should be talking of that which is false, he is talking of his own, seeing that he is a

<sup>45</sup> liar, and the father of it. Yet I—seeing that I am speaking the truth,

<sup>46</sup> you are not believing in Me. Is anyone of you exposing Me concerning sin? If I am telling the truth, wherefore are *you* not be-

<sup>47</sup> lieving in Me? He who is of God is hearing God's declarations, there-

<sup>s</sup> Δι and has a faint T over Θ  
 ΕΣΕΘΘΕΟΙΔΑΟΤΙΣΠΕΡΜΑΑ 20  
 37 YE-WILL-BE I-HAVE-PERCEIVED that seed of-A-

ΒΡΑΑΜΕΣΤΕΑΛΛΑΖΗΤΕΙΤΕ 40  
 BRAHAM YE-ARE but YE-ARE-SEEKING

ΜΕΑΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΑΙΟΤΙΟΛΟΓΟ 60  
 ME TO-FROM-KILL that THE saying

ΟΕΜΟΜΟΟΥΧΩΡΕΙΕΝΥΜΙΝΑ 80  
 38 THE MY NOT IS-SPACING IN YOUR WHICH 43

ΕΓΩΕΦΡΑΚΑΠΑΡΑΤΩΠΑΤΡΙ 100  
 I HAVE-SEEN BESIDE THE FATHER

ΜΟΥΑΛΛΩΚΑΙΥΜΕΙΣΟΥΝΟ 20  
 OF-ME omitted by B <sup>s</sup> Δι <sup>B<sup>1</sup></sup> Δι <sup>B<sup>1</sup></sup> ΕΩΒ+Ε

ΡΑΚΑΤΕ <sup>s</sup> Δι  
 ΚΟΥΣΑΤΕΠΑΡΑΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟΣ 40  
 HEAR BESIDE THE FATHER

ΥΜΩΝΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΣ 60  
 39 OF-YOUR <sup>of-YOUR omitted by B</sup> <sup>s</sup> Δι  
 YE-ARE-DOING THEY-ANSWERED

ΑΝΚΑΙΕΠΑΝΑΥΤΩΠΑΤΗΡ 80  
 AND say to-Him THE FATHER

ΗΜΩΝΑΒΡΑΑΜΕΣΤΙΝΑΠΕΚΡ 200  
 OF-US ABRAHAM IS ANSWERED

ΙΩΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΕΙΤΕ 20  
 to-them THE JESUS IF off-

ΚΝΑΤΟΥΑΒΡΑΑΜΕΣΤΕΤΑΕΡ 40  
 spring: OF-THE ABRAHAM YE-ARE THE ACTS

ΓΑΤΟΥΑΒΡΑΑΜΕΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΑ 60  
 40 OF-THE ABRAHAM YE-DID EVER

ΝΝΥΝΔΕΖΗΤΕΙΤΕΜΕΑΠΟΚΤ 80  
 NOW YET YE-ARE-SEEKING ME TO-FROM-KILL

ΕΙΝΑΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΟΣΤΗΝΑΑ 300  
 human WHO THE TRUTH

ΗΘΕΙΑΝΥΜΙΝΑΕΑΛΗΚΑΗΝ 20  
 to-youp HAVE-TALKED WHICH

ΗΚΟΥΣΑΠΑΡΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΟΥ 40  
 I-HEAR BESIDE THE God this

ΤΩΑΒΡΑΑΜΟΥΚΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝΥ 60  
 41 ABRAHAM NOT DOES YE

ΜΕΙΣΔΕΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΤΑΕΡΓΑΤ 80  
 YET ARE-DOING THE ACTS OF-

ΟΥΠΑΤΡΟΣΥΜΩΝΕΙΠΑΝΑΥΤ 400  
 THE FATHER OF-YOURp THEY-SAY to-Him

ΩΜΕΙΣΕΚΠΟΡΝΕΙΑΣΟΥΚΕ 20  
 WE OUT OF-PROSTITUTION NOT WERE-

ΓΕΝΝΗΘΗΜΕΝΑΠΑΤΕΡΑΕ 40  
 generated- ONE FATHER WE-

ΧΟΜΕΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΕΙΠΕΝΟΥΝ 60  
 42 ARE-HAVING THE God said THEN

ΑΥΤΟΙΣΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΕΙΘΘΕΟΣ 80  
 to-them THE JESUS IF THE God

ΟΠΑΤΗΡΥΜΩΝΗΗΓΑΠΑΤΕΑ 500  
<sup>s</sup> Δι <sup>omits THE</sup> <sup>s</sup> Η = -OF  
 THE FATHER OF-YOURp WAS YE-LOVED EVER

ΝΕΜΕΕΓΩΓΑΡΕΚΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕ 20  
 ME I for OUT OF-THE God OUT-

ΣΗΛΘΟΝΚΑΙΗΚΩΟΥΔΕΓΑΡΑ 40  
 CAME AND AM-ARRIVING NOT-YET for FROM

ΠΕΜΑΥΤΟΥΕΛΗΛΥΘΑΑΛΛΕΚ 60  
 MYSELF I-HAVE-COME but that-

ΕΙΝΟCΜΕΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΕΝΔΙΑ 80  
 One ME commissions THRU

ΤΙΤΗΝΑΑΙΑΝΤΗΝΕΜΗΝΟΥ 600  
 ANY THE TALK THE MY NOT

ΓΙΝΩCΚΕΤΕΟΤΙΟΥΔΥΝΑCΘ 20  
 YE-ARE-KNOWING that NOT YE-ARE-ABLE

ΕΑΚΟΥΕΙΝΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΤΟΝΕ 40  
 TO-BE-HEARING THE saying THE MY

ΜΟΝΥΜΕΙCΕΚΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟCΤ 60  
 44 YE OUT OF-THE FATHER THE

ΟΥΔΙΑΒΟΛΟΥΕCΤΕΚΑΙΤΑC 80  
 THRU-CASTER ARE AND THE

ΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑCΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟCΥΜ 700  
 ON-FEELings OF-THE FATHER OF-

ΩΝΘΕΛΕΤΕΠΟΙΕΙΝΕΚΕΙΝΟ 20  
 YOUp YE-ARE-WILLING TO-BE-DOING that-one

CΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΚΤΟΝΟCΗΝΑΠΑΡ 40  
 human-KILLER WAS FROM ON-

ΧΗCΚΑΙΕΝΤΗΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΟΥΚ 60  
 IGINAL AND IN THE TRUTH NOT

ΕCΤΗΚΕΝΟΤΙΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΑΑ 80  
 HAS-STOOD that NOT IS TRUTH

ΗΘΕΙΑΝΑΥΤΩΤΑΝΑΛΗΤ 800  
 IN him when-EVER he-MAY-BE-TALKING

ΟΥΕΥΔΟCΕΚΤΩΝΙΔΙΩΝΑΑ 20  
 THE FALSEHOOD OUT OF-THE OWN he-IS-TALK-

ΕΙΟΤΙΥΕΥCΤΗCΕCΤΙΝΚΑΙ 40  
 ING that FALSIFER he-IS AND

ΟΠΑΤΗΡΑΥΤΟΥΕΓΩΦΔΕΟΤΙ 60  
 45 THE FATHER OF-it I YET that THE

ΗΝΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΝΛΕΓΩΥΠΙCΤ 80  
 TRUTH I-AM-SAYING NOT YOU-ARE-

ΕΥΕΤΕΜΟΙΤΙCΕCΖΥΜΩΝΕΛΕ 900  
 46 BELIEVING to-ME ANY OUT OF-YOURp IS-EXPOS-

ΓΧΕΙΜΕΠΕΡΙΑΜΑΡΤΙΑCΕΙ 20  
 ING ME ABOUT MISSING IF

ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΝΛΕΓΩΔΙΑΤΙΥΜΕ 40  
 TRUTH I-AM-SAYING THRU ANY YE

ΙCΟΥΠΙCΤΕΥΕΤΕΜΟΙΩΝΕ 60  
 47 NOT ARE-BELIEVING to-ME THE one-BELING

ΚΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΑΡΗΜΑΤΑΤΟΥΘ 80  
 OUT OF-THE God THE declarations OF-THE God

ΕΟΥΑΚΟΥΕΙΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΥΜΕ 80000  
 IS-HEARING THRU this YE



should sin, then God did make a mistake. The sinfulness of Satan is the strongest evidence of the sinlessness of God.

The essence of God is love. It demands exercise. God must be made known. He will be a Saviour; His purpose demands the presence of sin. He makes a medium—the Slanderer—to inject the virus into creation. He rescues His creatures and gains their affection. He banishes sin. Sin is His servant. He will justify all sin when He has made it a means of bringing His creatures into heart intimacy with Himself.

<sup>46</sup> What a challenge to the self-righteous Jews! They claimed a sinless God for a father, yet hated His sinless Son. Without any pretentious effort whatever, He calmly went His way without making a single misstep!

<sup>57</sup> The Jews seemed to be utterly unconscious of the great spiritual truths connected with Abraham's family. They claimed physical descent from him, without realizing that Ishmael had the same right. He was the son of Abram's flesh—and unbelief. They were Ishmaelites, slaves of sin in spite of their noble father. They knew nothing of the faith of Abraham which produced Isaac, after the flesh was as good as dead. They failed to see the significance of Abraham's harsh measures with Ishmael. Were he to visit them he would cast them out, just as he had the slave girl Hagar and her son.

<sup>58</sup> The Jehovah Who appeared to Abraham was none other than the Word, which now, having become flesh, was speaking to his apostate descendants. God Himself is invisible. The One that Abraham saw was in the form of God before He descended into the likeness of man (Phil.2<sup>6</sup>). It is important to note that the Logos became flesh. It had an existence previous to this apart from flesh. It had a form, human in appearance, because humanity was created in its likeness. As Elohim, He appears to Adam in the garden, and even after his expulsion. As El Shaddai He appeared to Abraham, and gave him the promises. As Adonai He appeared in Isaiah's vision, pronouncing Israel's doom.

fore *you* are not hearing, seeing that *you* are not of God."

<sup>48</sup> The Jews answered and say to Him, "Are *we* not saying ideally that *you* are a Samaritan and have a demon?"

<sup>49</sup> Jesus answered and said, "I have no demon, but I am honoring My Father and *you* are dishonoring Me. Now I am not seeking My glory. There is One Who is seeking and judging. Verily, verily, I am saying to you, if anyone should be keeping My word, he should under no circumstances be beholding death for the eon."

<sup>52</sup> The Jews said to Him, "Now we know that you have a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets, and *you* are saying, 'If anyone should be keeping My word, he should under no circumstances be tasting death for the eon.' Are *you* greater than our father Abraham, who died? And the prophets died. What are you making yourself?"

<sup>54</sup> Jesus answered, "If I should be glorifying Myself, My glory is nothing. It is My Father Who is glorifying Me, of Whom *you* are saying that He is your God. And you know Him not, yet I am acquainted with Him, and if I should be saying that I am not acquainted with Him, I shall be a liar like you. But I am acquainted with Him and

<sup>55</sup> I am keeping His word. Your father Abraham exults that he may become acquainted with My day, and he was acquainted with it and rejoiced."

<sup>57</sup> The Jews, then, said to Him, "You are not yet fifty years, and

<sup>58</sup> you have seen Abraham!" Jesus said to them, "Verily, verily, I am saying to you, ere Abraham came into being, I am." They

<sup>59</sup>

48 **ΙΣΟΥΚΑΚΟΥΕΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ** 20  
 NOT ARE-HEARING that OUT OF-THE  
**ΘΕΟΥ ΥΚΕΣΤΕ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΣ** 40  
 God NOT YE ARE ANSWERED  
**ΑΝ ΟΙ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΑΝ** 60  
 THE JUDA-ANS AND SAY  
**ΑΥΤΩ ΟΥΚ ΑΛΩΣ ΛΕΓΟΜΕΝ ΗΜ** 80  
 to-Him NOT IDEALLY ARE-SAYING WE  
**ΕΙΣ ΟΤΙ ΣΑΜΑΡΙΤΑΝ ΕΙΣΙ** 100  
 that SAMARITAN ARE YOU  
**ΚΑΙ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΟΝ ΕΧΕΙΣ ΑΠΕ** 20  
 49 AND demon YOU-ARE-HAVING ANSWER-  
**ΚΡΙΘΗΝ ΗΣ ΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ Ε** 40  
 ED JESUS AND SAID I  
**ΓΩ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΟΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΧΩ ΑΛΛ** 60  
 demon NOT AM-HAVING BUT  
**ΑΤΙΜΩ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ** 80  
 I-AM-VALUING THE FATHER OF-ME AND  
**ΥΜΕΙΣ ΑΤΙΜΑΖΕΤΕ ΜΕ ΕΓΩ Δ** 200  
 50 YE ARE-UN-VALUING ME I YET  
**ΕΟΥ ΖΗΤΩ ΤΗΝ ΔΟΞΑΝ ΜΟΥ ΕΣ** 20  
 NOT AM-SEEKING THE esteem OF-ME He-IS  
**ΤΙΝΟ ΖΗΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΡΙΝΩ ΑΜ** 40  
 51 THE One-SEEKING AND JUDGING AMEN  
**ΗΝ ΑΜΗΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙΝ ΕΑΝΤΙΣ** 60  
 AMEN I-AM-SAYING to-YOU IF-EVER ANY  
**ΤΟΝ ΕΜΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΤΗΡΗΣΘΑ** 80  
 THE MY SAYING SH'D-BE-KEEPING DEATH  
**ΝΑΤΟΝ ΟΥ ΜΗΘΕΩΡΗΣΕΙΣΤ** 200  
 NOT NO he-SH'D-BE-beholding INTO THE  
**ΟΝΑΙΩΝΑ ΕΙΠΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΙ Ι** 20  
 52 eon said to-Him THE JUDA-  
**ΥΔΑΙΟΙ ΝΥΝ ΕΓΝΩΚΑΜΕΝ ΟΤ** 40  
 ans NOW WE-HAVE-KNOWN that  
**ΙΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΟΝ ΕΧΕΙΣ ΑΒΡΑΑ** 60  
 demon YOU-ARE-HAVING ABRAHAM  
**ΜΑΡΕΘΑΝ ΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΠΡΟΦΗΤ** 80  
 FROM-DIED AND THE BEFORE-AVERETS  
**ΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΣΥ ΛΕΓΕΙΣ ΕΑΝΤΙΣΤ** 400  
 AND YOU ARE-SAYING IF-EVER ANY THE  
**ΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΤΗΡΗΣΟ ΥΜΗ** 20  
 saying OF-ME SH'D-BE-KEEPING NOT NO  
**ΕΩΡΗΣΗΝ Β ΘΑΝΤΟΤΗΤΑΝ ΟΥ ΕΙΣΤ** 40  
 he-SHOULD-BE-TASTING OF-DEATH INTO THE  
**ΝΑΙΩΝΑ ΜΗ ΣΥ ΜΕΙΖΟΝ ΕΙΤΟ** 60  
 53 eon NO YOU GREATER ARE OF-THE  
**ΥΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΑΒΡΑΑΜΟΣΤ** 80  
 FATHER OF-US ABRAHAM WHO-ANY  
**ΙΣΑΡΕΘΑΝ ΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΠΡΟΦΗ** 600  
 FROM-DIED AND THE BEFORE-AVER-

**ΤΑΙ ΑΡΕΘΑΝ ΟΝΤΙΝ ΑΣΕΑΥΤ** 20  
 ers FROM-DIED ANY YOURSELF  
**ΟΝ ΠΟΙΕΙΣ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝ** 40  
 54 YOU-ARE-MAKING. ANSWERED THE JESUS  
**ΟΥΣ ΕΑΝ ΕΓΩ ΣΑΩΜΕΝ ΑΥΤ** 60  
 AS AM- Z but s<sup>2</sup> deletes  
 IF-EVER I SH'D-BE-esteeming MYSELF  
**ΟΝ Η ΔΟΞΑ ΜΟΥ ΟΥΔΕΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ** 80  
 THE esteem OF-ME NOT-YET-ONE IS  
**ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΠΑΤΗΡ ΜΟΥ Ο ΔΟΞΑΖ** 600  
 IS THE FATHER OF-ME THE One-esteeming  
**ΩΝ ΜΕ ΟΝ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΛΕΓΕΤΕ ΟΤΙ** 20  
 ME WHOM YE ARE-SAYING that  
**ΘΕΟΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ** 40  
 55 God OF-YOU He-IS AND NOT YE-  
**ΓΝΩΚΑΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΓΩ ΔΕ Ο** 60  
 HAVE-KNOWN Him I YET HAVE-PER-  
**ΛΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΑΝ ΕΙΠΩ ΟΤΙ** 80  
 CEIVED Him AND-IF-EVER I-MAY-BE-SAYING that NOT  
**ΥΚΟΙΔΑ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΣΟΜΑΙ ΟΜΟ** 700  
 I-HAVE-PERCEIVED Him I-SHALL-BE LIKE  
**ΙΟΣ ΥΜΙΝ ΨΕΥΣΤΗΣ ΚΑΛΛΟΙ** 20  
 s OF- D AS O.  
 to-YOU FALSIFIER but I-HAVE-  
**ΔΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΑΥ** 40  
 PERCEIVED Him AND THE saying OF-Him  
**ΤΟΥΤΗΡΩ ΑΒΡΑΑΜ Ο ΠΑΤΗΡ** 60  
 56 I-AM-KEEPING ABRAHAM THE FATHER OF-  
**ΜΩΝ Η ΓΑΛΛΙΑΣ ΑΤΟΙΝΑ ΕΙΔ** 80  
 YOU exults B probably dots E  
 THAT he-MAY-BE-  
**ΗΤΗΝ ΗΜΕΡΑΝ ΤΗΝ ΕΜΗΝ ΚΑΙ** 800  
 PERCEIVING THE DAY THE MY AND  
**ΕΙΔΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΧΑΡΗΣΕ ΠΟΝΟΥ** 20  
 A O.  
 57 he-PERCEIVED AND JOYED said THEN  
**ΝΟΙΟΥ ΔΑΙΟΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ** 40  
 THE JUDA-ANS TOWARD Him  
**ΠΕΝΤΗΚΟΝΤΑ ΕΤΗ ΟΥ ΠΩ ΕΧΕ** 60  
 FIVE-TY YEARS NOT-as-yet YOU-ARE-  
**ΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΒΡΑΑΜ ΕΦΡΑΚΑΣΕΙ** 80  
 58 HAVING AND ABRAHAM YOU-HAVE-SEEN said  
**ΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΟΙΝΣ ΟΥΣ ΑΜΗΝ** 900  
 to-them THE JESUS AMEN  
**ΑΜΗΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙΝ ΠΡΙΝ ΑΒΡΑ** 20  
 AMEN I-AM-SAYING to-YOU ERE ABRAHAM  
**ΑΜ ΓΕΝΕΘΕΣ ΒΑΙ ΕΓΩ ΕΙΜΙ ΗΡΑ** 40  
 59 TO-BE-BECOMING I AM THEY-LIFT  
**ΝΟΥΝ ΛΙΘΟΥΣ ΚΙΝΑΒΑΛΩΣΙΝ** 60  
 THEN STONES THAT THEY-SH'D-BE-CASTING  
**ΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΙ ΗΣ ΟΥΣ ΔΕ ΕΚΡΥΒ** 80  
 ON Him JESUS YET WAS-HID  
**Η ΚΑΙ ΕΞΗΛΘΕΝ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΕΡΟ** 31000  
 AND OUT-CAME OUT OF-THE SACRED-place

<sup>1</sup> The sixth sign brings before us Israel's blindness, and the opening of their eyes when they recognize Him as the One Whom God has commissioned, at His return. It anticipates the crisis of His ministry, which was fast approaching, when He quoted the words of Isaiah, "He hath blinded their eyes, . . . that they should not see with their eyes . . ." (12<sup>40</sup>). The interest is centered in two distinct thoughts, the reason for his blindness, and the means of its removal.

Why was this man born blind? The Jews took it for granted, as many do today, that all evil comes from sin, and that every one is responsible for his own condition. This is absolutely false. Evil and sin are not outside of God's plan. They are essential to the highest happiness of the creature and the greatest glory of the Creator. This man's case was a concrete example. His healing was not because he was blind, but he was blind in order that he might recover sight, and thus God's acts may be manifested and God Himself may become known. This is true of all evil and all sin. God has introduced it into the world in order that He may display His attributes in coping with it and in removing it when its mission has been accomplished. The experience of evil and sin is transient; the memory of it will never pass away, but will always remain as the essential background apart from which God's goodness and grace never could be revealed. God's heart would always remain hidden apart from evil and sin.

If this man's blindness had never been removed it would have revealed God's impotence and hate. So, if evil and sin are eternal, they will throw their darkest shadow upon the character and feelings of God, and thus defeat the very object for which they exist. But they are not eternal. Sin will be repudiated at the conclusion of the eons (Heb. 9<sup>26</sup>). Only in this way can the works of God be manifested. It is useless for us to blame our parents for our sin, for they also inherited it. Even Adam could point to Eve and Eve to the serpent. We should rather thank God for it, and rejoice in the glory that it brings to God.

pick up stones, then, that they should be casting them at Him. Yet Jesus was hid and came out of the sanctuary. And coming through the midst of them, He went and thus passed by.

<sup>9</sup> And, passing along, He perceived a man blind from birth.  
<sup>2</sup> And His disciples ask Him, saying, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he should be born  
<sup>3</sup> blind?" Jesus answered, "Neither this man nor his parents sinned, but it is that the works of God may  
<sup>4</sup> be manifested by it. I must be working the works of Him Who sends Me while it is day. Night is coming, when no one can be work-  
<sup>5</sup> ing. Whenever I may be in the world, I am the light of the  
<sup>6</sup> world." Saying these things, He spits on the ground and makes mud of the spittle, and anoints the eyes  
<sup>7</sup> of the blind with the mud, and said to him, "Go, wash in the pool of Siloam" (which is, being translated, "commissioned"). He came away, then, and washes, and came, observing.

<sup>8</sup> The neighbors, then, and those beholding him formerly (seeing that he was a beggar) said, "Is not this the one who is sitting and beg-  
<sup>9</sup> ging?" Others said that "This is he." Yet others said, "No, but he is like him." Yet he said that "I am."

<sup>10</sup> They said, then, to him, "How,  
<sup>11</sup> then, were your eyes opened?" He answered and said, "The Man Who is termed 'Jesus' makes mud and anoints my eyes, and said to me, 'Go to Siloam pool and wash.' Coming away, then, and washing,  
<sup>12</sup> I recover sight." And they say

Abs<sup>1</sup>\* omit AND B<sup>1</sup>\* omit from THRU to this  
**ΥΚΑΙΔΙΕΛΘΩΝΔΙΑΜΕΣΟΥΑ** 20  
 AND THRU-COMING THRU MIDST OF-  
 A omits He-WENT s<sup>1</sup> deletes He-WENT AND BESIDE-  
**ΥΤΩΝΕΠΟΡΕΥΕΤΟΚΑΙΠΑΡΗ** 40  
 them He-WENT AND BESIDE-LED  
 led thus  
**ΓΕΝΟΥΤΩΣΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΓΩΝΕΙ** 60  
 9 thus AND BESIDE-LEADING He-PE-  
**ΔΕΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΤΥΦΛΟΝΕΚΓ** 80  
 CEIVED human BLIND OUT OF-  
**ΕΝΕΤΗΣΚΑΙΗΡΩΤΗΣΑΝΑΥΤ** 100  
 2 generating AND ask Him  
**ΟΝΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΔΥΤΟΥΛΕΓΟ** 20  
 THE LEARNERS OF-Him SAYING  
**ΝΤΕΣΡΑΒΒΕΙΤΙΣΗΜΑΡΤΕΝ** 40  
 RABBI ANY MISSED  
**ΟΥΤΟΣΧΟΙΓΟΝΕΙΣΑΥΤΟΥΙ** 60  
 this-one OR THE parents OF-him THAT  
**ΝΑΤΥΦΛΟΣΓΕΝΝΗΘΗΑΠΕΚΡ** 80  
 3 BLIND he-MAY-BE-BEING-generated answered 9  
**ΙΘΗΙΝΣΟΥΣΟΥΤΕΟΥΤΟΣΗΜ** 200  
 JESUS NOT-BESIDES this-one MISSED  
**ΑΡΤΕΝΟΥΤΕΟΙΓΟΝΕΙΣΑΥΤ** 20  
 NOT-BESIDES THE parents OF-him  
**ΟΥΛΛΑΙΝΑΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΗΤΑΕΡ** 40  
 but THAT MAY-BE-BEING-made-APPEAR THE ACTS  
**ΓΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΝΑΥΤΩΜΕΔ** 59  
 4 OF-THE God IN SAME ME IS-  
**ΕΙΕΡΓΑΖΕΣΘΑΙΤΑΕΡΓΑΤΟ** 80  
 BINDING TO-BE-WORKING THE WORKS OF-THE  
**ΥΠΕΜΨΑΝΤΟΣΜΕΕΩΣΗΜΕΡΑ** 300  
 One-SENDING ME TILL DAY  
**ΕΣΤΙΝΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΝΥΣΟΤΕΟΥ** 20  
 IS IS-COMING NIGHT when NOT-  
**ΔΕΙΣΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΕΡΓΑΖΕΣΘΑ** 40  
 s<sup>1</sup> O. YET-ONE IS-ABLE TO-BE-WORKING  
**ΙΟΤΑΝΕΝΤΩΚΟΣΜΩΦΩΦΩΣΕΙ** 60  
 5 when-EVER IN THE SYSTEM I-MAY-BE LIGHT I-  
**ΜΙΤΟΥΚΟΣΜΟΥΤΑΥΤΑΕΙΠΩ** 80  
 6 AM OF-THE SYSTEM these SAYING  
**ΝΕΠΤΥΣΕΝΧΑΜΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΟΙ** 100  
 He-sprits ON-GROUND AND makes  
**ΗΣΕΝΠΗΛΟΝΕΚΤΟΥΠΤΥΣΜΑ** 20  
 MUD OUT OF-THE SPITTLE  
**ΤΟΣΚΑΙΕΠΕΧΡΙΣΕΝΑΥΤΟΥ** 40  
 AND He-ON-ANOINTS OF-him  
**ΤΟΝΠΗΛΟΝΕΠΙΤΟΥΣΦΘΑΛ** 60  
 THE MUD ON THE VIEWERS  
**ΜΟΥΣΤΟΥΤΥΦΛΟΥΚΑΙΕΙΠΕ** 80  
 7 s<sup>1</sup> omit OF-THE BLIND OF-THE BLIND AND He-said  
**ΝΑΥΤΩΥΠΑΓΕΝΙΥΑΙΕΙΣΤΗ** 500  
 to-him BE-UNDER-LEADING WASH INTO THE

**ΝΚΟΛΥΜΒΗΘΡΑΝΤΟΥΣΙΑΦΑ** 20  
 SWIMMING-pool OF-THE SILOAM  
**Α+ΚΑΙΝΥΔΙΑΙΩΑΒΗ** 40  
 A+KAINYDAI AND WASH B<sup>1</sup> E O.  
**ΜΟΕΡΜΗΝΕΥΕΤΑΙΑΠΕΣΤΑΑ** 40  
 which IS-BEING-TRANSLATED HAVING-been-commis-  
**ΜΕΝΟΣΑΠΗΛΕΘΕΝΟΥΝΚΑΙΕΝ** 60  
 sioned he-FROM-CAME THEN AND WASH-  
**ΙΥΑΤΟΚΑΙΗΛΕΘΕΝΒΛΕΠΩΝΟ** 80  
 8 ES AND CAME looking THE  
**ΙΟΥΝΓΕΙΤΟΝΕΣΚΑΙΟΙΘΕΩ** 600  
 THEN NEIGHBORS AND THE ones-  
**ΡΟΥΝΤΕΣΑΥΤΟΝΤΟΠΡΟΤΕΡ** 20  
 beholding him THE BEFORE-more  
**ΟΝΟΤΙΠΡΟΣΑΙΤΗΣΗΝΕΛΕΓ** 40  
 that TOWARD-REQUESTER he-WAS said  
**ΟΝΟΥΧΟΥΤΟΕΣΤΙΝΟΚΑΘΗ** 60  
 NOT this IS THE one-sitting  
**ΜΕΝΟΣΚΑΙΠΡΟΣΑΙΤΩΝΑΛΛ** 80  
 AND TOWARD-REQUESTING others  
**ΟΙΕΛΕΓΟΝΟΤΙΟΥΤΟΕΣΤΙ** 700  
 said that this he-IS  
**ΝΑΛΛΟΙΔΕΕΛΕΓΟΝΟΥΧΙΑΛ** 20  
 others YET said NOT (emph.) but  
**ΛΑΟΜΟΙΟCΑΥΤΩΕΣΤΙΝΕΚΕ** 40  
 B<sup>1</sup> O. LIKE to-him he-IS that-one  
**ΙΝΟCΔΕΕΛΕΓΕΝΟΤΙΕΓΩΕΙ** 60  
 B<sup>1</sup> O. I YET said that I AM  
**ΜΙΕΛΕΓΟΝΟΥΝΑΥΤΩΠΩCΟΥ** 80  
 10 THEY-said THEN to-him how THEN  
**ΗΝΝΕΩΧΘΗΣΑΝCΟΥΟΙΦΘΑ** 800  
 A Δ WERE-UP-OPENED OF-YOU THE VIEW-  
**ΛΜΟΙΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝΕΚΕΙΝΟCΚ** 20  
 11 ers answered that-one AND  
**ΔΙΕΙΠΕΝΟΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣΟΛΕΓ** 40  
 A omits THE A omits THE  
 said THE human THE BEING-  
**ΟΜΕΝΟCΙΝCΟΥCΠΗΛΟΝΕΠΟ** 60  
 said JESUS MUD makes  
**ΙΝCΕΝΚΑΙΕΠΕΧΡΙCΕΝΜΟΥ** 80  
 AND ON-ANOINTS OF-ME  
**ΤΟΥCΦΘΑΛΜΟΥCΚΑΙΕΙΠΕ** 900  
 THE VIEWERS AND said  
**ΝΜΟΙΟΤΥΠΑΓΕΙCΤΗΝΚΟ** 20  
 A omits that B<sup>1</sup> omit THE SWIMMING-pool  
 to-ME that YOU-BE-UNDER-LEADING INTO THE SWIM-  
**ΛΥΜΒΗΘΡΑΝΤΟΝCΙΑΦΑΜΚΑ** 40  
 A OF-T. V B<sup>1</sup> E+  
 ming-pool THE SILOAM AND  
**ΙΝΙΥΑΙΑΠΕΛΩΦΝΟΥΝΚΑΙΝ** 60  
 WASH FROM-COMING THEN AND WASH-  
**ΙΥΑΜΕΝΟCΑΝΕΒΛΕΥΑΚΑΙΕ** 80  
 A omits AND  
 ing I-UP-look AND THEY-  
**ΙΠΑΝΑΥΤΩΠΟΥΕCΤΙΝΕΚΕΙ** 3200  
 A O say to-him ?-where IS that-One

<sup>4</sup> Adam in innocence knew no good. He could not appreciate what God had done for him. The only way he could know of good was to eat of the tree, which, however, also gave the knowledge of evil. The knowledge of good and of evil are inseparable.

The blind man represents Israel. Why were they blind? Paul tells us in the eleventh of Romans. God locks all up together in stubbornness, that He may be merciful to all (Ro.11<sup>32</sup>). Because they were blinded they refused their Messiah and thus made it possible for God to pour out the riches of His grace on the nations. Their blindness makes it possible for Him to save them with a great salvation when He once again takes them to Himself, and thus He engages their affections. Those who see, revile Him. The blind man worships Him.

<sup>6</sup> Before healing the blind man He increases his blindness by covering his eyes with mud. What does this mean? It corresponds with His treatment of Israel. He finds the nation blind, but instead of healing them then, He fulfills the saying of Isaiah, "He has blinded their eyes and callouses their heart, lest they may be perceiving with their eyes, and should be apprehending with their heart, and turn about, and I should be healing them" (12<sup>40</sup>). Siloam means "commissioned". He continually referred to Himself as the One Whom God had sent. When the Lord appears in glory, then they will wash in Siloam and see Him Who has been commissioned by God for their blessing. The blind man's spiritual recovery corresponded to his physical healing, for he said "Except this Man were from God, He could be doing nothing" (<sup>33</sup>).

<sup>13</sup> The Pharisees were the blindest of the blind. Though the most zealous and religious of all the Jewish sects, their self confidence and hypocrisy made them the bitterest enemies of Christ and the truth. They claimed to be the spiritual leaders of the nation, hence receive the greater judgment. They boasted that they were not blind like the rest so that their sin remained. The disciples were confident that either the blind man or his parents had sinned; the Lord shows them that

to him "Where is that one?" He is saying, "I am not aware."

<sup>13</sup> They are leading him, who once  
<sup>14</sup> was blind, to the Pharisees. Now it was on a sabbath day that Jesus makes mud and opens up his eyes.  
<sup>15</sup> Again, then, the Pharisees also asked him how he recovers sight. Now he said to them, "He places mud on my eyes, and I wash, and  
<sup>16</sup> I am observing." Some of the Pharisees, then, said, "This man is not from God, seeing that he is not keeping the sabbath." Yet others said, "How can a man who is a sinner be doing such signs?" And there was a schism among them.

<sup>17</sup> They are saying, then, again to him who once was blind, "What are *you* saying about him, that he opens your eyes?" Now he said  
<sup>18</sup> that "He is a prophet." The Jews, then, do not believe about him, that he was blind and recovers sight, till they summon the parents  
<sup>19</sup> of him who recovers sight. And they ask them, saying, "Is this your son, of whom *you* say that he was born blind? How, then, is he at present observing?"

<sup>20</sup> His parents, then, answered and say, "We are aware that this is our son and that he was born blind.

<sup>21</sup> Yet how he is now observing, we are not aware, or who opens his eyes *we* are not aware. Ask him. He is of age. *He* will be speaking

<sup>22</sup> about himself." His parents said these things seeing that they feared the Jews, for the Jews had already agreed that if anyone should be avowing Him to be Christ, he should be put out of the

<sup>23</sup> synagogue. Therefore his parents

13 **ΝΟCΛΕΓΕΙΟΥΚΟΙΔΑΔΑΓΟΥC** 20  
he-is-saying NOT I-HAVE-PERCEIVED THEY-  
**ΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΠΡΟΣΤΟΥCΦΑΡΙC** 40  
ARE-LEADING him TOWARD THE PHARISEES  
14 **ΑΙΟΥCΤΟΝΠΟΤΕΤΥΦΛΟΝΗΝ** 50  
THE I-when BLIND it-WAS  
**ΔΕCΑΒΒΑΤΟΝΕΝΗΗΜΕΡΑΤΟ** 50  
YET SABBATH IN WHICH DAY THE  
**ΝΠΗΛΟΝΕΠΟΙΗCΕΝΟΙΗCΟΥ** 100  
MUD makes THE JESUS  
**CΚΑΙΑΝΕΦΙΞΕΝΑΥΤΟΥΤΟΥC** 20  
AND UP-OPENS OF-him THE  
15 **ΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥCΠΑΛΙΝΟΥΝΗΡΩ** 40  
VIEWERS AGAIN THEN THEY-  
**ΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΟΙΦΑΡΙCΑΙ** 50  
asked him AND THE PHARISEES  
**ΟΙΠΩCΑΝΕΒΛΕΥΕΝΟΔΕΕΙΠ** 50  
how he-UP-looks THE YET said  
A adds K ΔΙ AND A OF-ME HE-ON-PLACES  
**ΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΠΗΛΟΝΕΠΕΘΗΚΕ** 200  
to-them MUD HE-ON-PLACES  
**ΝΜΟΥΕΠΙΤΟΥCΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥC** 20  
OF-ME ON THE VIEWERS  
**ΚΑΙΕΝΙΨΑΜΗΝΚΑΙΒΛΕΠΩΕ** 40  
16 AND I-WASH AND I-AM-looking said  
**ΛΕΓΟΝΟΥΝΕΚΤΩΝΦΑΡΙCΑΙ** 50  
THEY OUT OF-THE PHARISEES  
A this-One THE human NOT IS BESIDE God  
**ΩΝΤΙΝΕCΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΟΥΤΟC** 50  
ANY NOT IS this-One  
**ΠΑΡΑΘΕΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΟΤΙ** 300  
BESIDE God THE human that  
**ΤΟCΑΒΒΑΤΟΝΟΥΤΗΡΕΙΑΛΛ** 20  
THE SABBATH NOT HE-IS-KEEPING others  
A omits YET  
**ΟΙΔΕΕΛΕΓΟΝΠΩCΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ** 40  
YET said how IS-ABLE  
**ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟCΤΟΙ** 50  
human misser such  
**ΑΥΤΑCΗΜΕΙΑΠΟΙΕΙΝΚΑΙC** 30  
SIGNS TO-BE-DOING AND SPLIT  
17 **ΧΙCΜΑΝΝΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΛΕΓΟΥ** 400  
WAS IN them THEY-ARE-say-  
**CΙΝΟΥΝΤΩΠΟΤΕΤΥΦΛΩΠΑΛ** 20  
ING THEN to-THE I-when BLIND AGAIN  
A adds ΟΥΝ A YOU ANY  
**ΙΝΤΙCΥΛΕΓΕΙCΠΕΡΙΑΥΤΟ** 40  
ANY YOU ARE-SAYING ABOUT Him  
**ΥΟΤΙΗΝΕΦΙΞΕΝΟΥΤΟΥCΟΦ** 50  
that He-UP-OPENS OF-YOU THE VIEW-  
**ΘΑΛΜΟΥCΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΟΤΙΠ** 50  
ers THE YET he-said that BEFORE-  
**ΟΦΗΤΗCΕCΤΙΝΟΥΚΕΠΙΤΕ** 500  
18 AVERER He-IS NOT BELIEVE

**ΥCΑΝΟΥΝΟΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΠΕΡ** 20  
THEN THE JUDA-ANS ABOUT  
**ΙΑΥΤΟΥΟΤΙΗΝΤΥΦΛΟCΚΑΙ** 40  
him that he-WAS BLIND AND  
**ΑΝΕΒΛΕΥΕΝΕΩCΟΤΟΥCΟΦΩΝ** 50  
UP-LOOKS TILL OF-WHICH-ANY THEY-  
**ΗCΑΝΤΟΥCΓΟΝΕΙCΑΥΤΟΥΤ** 50  
SOUND THE parents OF-him OF-  
**ΟΥΑΝΑΒΛΕΥΑΝΤΟCΚΑΙΗΡΩ** 500  
19 THE one-UP-looking AND THEY-ask  
**ΤΗCΑΝΑΥΤΟΥCΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΟ** 20  
them saying saying this  
**ΥΤΟCΕCΤΙΝΟΥΙΟCΥΜΩΝΟΝ** 40  
IS THE SON OF-YOUP WHOM  
**ΥΜΕΙCΛΕΓΕΤΕΟΤΙΤΥΦΛΟC** 50  
YE ARE-SAYING that BLIND  
**ΕΓΕΝΝΗΘΗCΟΥΝΒΛΕΠ** 50  
he-WAS-generated how THEN he-IS-looking  
A for THEN has YET to-them ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΙC  
**ΑΡΤΙΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗCΑΝΟΥΝΟΙ** 700  
20 at-PRESENT answered THEN THE  
**ΓΟΝΕΙCΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΙΠΑΝΟ** 20  
parents OF-him AND say WE-  
**ΙΔΑΜΕΝΟΤΙΟΥΤΟCΕCΤΙΝΟ** 40  
HAVE-PERCEIVED that this IS THE  
**ΥΙΟCΗΜΩΝΚΑΙΟΤΙΤΥΦΛΟC** 50  
SON OF-US AND that BLIND  
A has this N above the line  
**ΕΓΕΝΝΗΘΗΠΩCΔΕΝΥΝΒΛΕΠ** 50  
21 he-WAS-generated how YET NOW he-IS-looking  
for O I s has Y and A ΕΩ  
**ΕΙΟΥΚΟΙΔΑΜΕΝΗΤΙCΗΝΟΙ** 300  
NOT WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED OR ANY UP-OPENS  
**ΞΕΝΑΥΤΟΥΤΟΥCΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥ** 20  
or-him THE VIEWERS  
**CΗΜΕΙCΟΥΚΟΙΔΑΜΕΝΑΥΤΟ** 40  
WE NOT HAVE-PERCEIVED him  
C As\* omits ask-YE s ΔΙ A he PRIME IS-H. him ask-YE  
**ΝΕΡΩΤΗCΑΤΕΗΛΙΚΑΝΕΧΕ** 50  
ask-YE PRIME he-IS-HAV-  
A ΔΥΤΟΝ omits he  
**ΙΑΥΤΟCΠΕΡΙΕΑΥΤΟΥΛΑΛΗ** 50  
ING.he ABOUT self WILL-BE-TALK-  
**CΕΙΤΑΥΤΑΕΙΠΟΝΟΙΓΟΝΕΙ** 500  
22 ING these said THE parents  
**CΑΥΤΟΥΟΤΙΕΦΟΒΟΥΝΤΟΤΟ** 20  
of-him that THEY-FEARED THE  
**ΥCΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΥCΧΑΔΗΓΑΡCΥΝ** 40  
JUDA-ANS ALREADY for HAD-TO-  
**ΕΤΕΘΕΕΙΝΤΟΟΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙ** 50  
GETHER-PLACED THE JUDA-ANS THAT  
**ΝΑΕΑΝΤΙCΑΥΤΟΝΟΜΟΛΟΓΗ** 50  
IF-EVER ANY Him SHOULD-BE-avOWING  
**CΗΧΡΙCΤΟΝΑΠΟCΥΝΑΓΩΓΟ** 32000  
ANointed FROM-TOGETHER-LED

the Pharisees are the real sinners. This they soon demonstrate by their attempt to prove that His gracious act was not in accord with God's holy law. They had corrupted the law by their tradition.

<sup>16</sup> It is notable how many of our Lord's recorded signs were done on the sabbath. Doubtless this indicates the fact that their antitype is to be found in the sabbatism which comes at His epiphany. When man ceases work, then is the time for God to act. Man's struggles hinder His operations and obscure the glory which invests His deeds. How blind the Pharisees were to this great truth is apparent from the fact that some of them actually insisted that the Lord Himself was the sinner! How far astray are all of man's perceptions! The disciples supposed it must be the blind man or his parents, the Pharisees fasten guilt on the Lord, but only He sees the truth, that the religious, self-righteous Pharisees are blind sinners above all the rest.

<sup>24</sup> The double testimony given to the Pharisees may be a premonition of the second witness to the truth which was given to the nation, as recorded in the book of Acts. There also they give Moses and the law a place above our Lord and His apostles, who were "illiterate and ordinary men" (Ac.4<sup>13</sup>), not fit to teach scholars like themselves! But what the blind man lacked in scholarship he more than made up in common sense and spiritual discernment. He is amazed at their ignorance!

<sup>34</sup> "They cast him out." This was most dreaded among the Jews, for it meant social as well as religious ostracism. How painful it is, even now, to be cast out of religious organizations, for it has all the semblance of being cast off by God Himself. But today, even as it was then, it usually is a token of divine favor such as the Philipians enjoyed (Phil.1<sup>29</sup>), and leads to a more intimate and precious acquaintance with our Saviour. Indeed, we should deem it an exalted privilege to suffer for and with Christ and His truth. There is no higher token of His regard or surer way to His reward than association with Him in His rejection.

say that "He is of age. Inquire of him."

<sup>24</sup> A second [time], then, they summon the man who was blind and they say to him, "Give the glory to God. We are aware that this man is a sinner."

<sup>25</sup> He, then, answered "I am not aware if He is a sinner: one thing I am aware of, that, being blind, at present I am observing."

<sup>26</sup> They said, then, to him, again, "What does he do to you? How does he open your eyes?"

<sup>27</sup> He answered them, "I told you already, and you do not hear. Why, then, are you wanting to be hearing again? Are *you* also wanting to become His disciples?"

<sup>28</sup> Now they revile him and said, "You are a disciple of that one, yet *we* are disciples of Moses. We are aware that God has spoken to Moses, yet this man—we are not aware whence he is."

<sup>30</sup> The man answered and said to them, "For in this is a marvelous thing, that *you* are not aware whence He is, and He opens my

<sup>31</sup> eyes! We are aware that God is not hearing sinners, but if anyone should be a reverer of God and doing His will, him He is hearing.

<sup>32</sup> From out of the eon it is not heard that anyone opens the eyes of one

<sup>33</sup> having been born blind. Except this Man were from God, He could be doing nothing."

<sup>34</sup> They answered and say to him, "You were wholly born in sins, and are *you* teaching us?" And they cast him out.

<sup>35</sup> Jesus hears that they cast him out, and, finding him, said to him, "Are *you* believing into the Son of Mankind?"

23 **ΣΕΝΗΤΑΙΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΟΙΓΟ** 20  
he-MAY-BE-BECOMING THRU this THE parents

**ΕΟΣΤΟΥΤΟΝΔΕΟΥΚΟΙΔΑΜΕ** 20  
this-one YET NOT WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED

**ΝΕΙΣΑΥΤΟΥΕΙΠΑΝΟΤΙΗΙ** 40  
OF-him say that PRIME

**ΝΠΟΒΕΝΕΣΤΙΝΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗ** 40  
30 ?-WHICH-PLACE He-IS answered THE

**ΚΙΑΝΕΧΕΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΡΩΤΗ** 60  
IS-HAVING.him INQUIRE-YE

**ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟ** 60  
human AND said to-them

**ΣΑΤΕΕΦΩΝΗΣΑΝΟΥΝΤΟΝΑΝ** 80  
24 THEY-SOUND THEN THE hu-

**ΙΣΕΝΤΟΥΤΩΓΑΡΤΟΘΑΥΜΑΣ** 80  
IN this A for this A omits THE

**ΒΡΩΠΟΝΕΚΔΕΥΤΕΡΟΥΟΧΗΝ** 100  
man OUT OF-second WHO WAS

**ΤΟΝΕΣΤΙΝΟΤΙΥΜΕΙΣΟΥΚΟ** 800  
IS that YE NOT HAVE-

**ΤΥΦΛΟΣΚΑΙΕΙΠΑΝΑΥΤΩΔΟ** 20  
BLIND AND THEY-say to-him BE-GIV-

**ΙΔΑΤΕΠΟΒΕΝΕΣΤΙΝΚΑΙΗΝ** 20  
PERCEIVED ?-WHICH-PLACE He-IS AND He-UP-

**ΣΔΟΞΑΝΤΩΘΕΦΗΜΕΙΣΟΙΔΑ** 40  
ING esteem to-THE God WE HAVE-PER-

**ΟΙΞΕΝΜΟΥΤΟΥΣΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥ** 40  
A omits OPENS OF-ME THE VIEWERS

**ΜΕΝΟΤΙΟΥΤΟΣΟΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ** 60  
CEIVED that this THE human

**ΣΟΙΔΑΜΕΝΟΤΙΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΩΝ** 60  
A adds ΔΕ YET B THE God misses

**ΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΣΕΣΤΙΝΑΠΕΚΡΙ** 80  
25 misser IS. answered

**ΟΘΕΟΣΟΥΚΑΚΟΥΕΙΛΑΛΕΑ** 80  
THE God NOT IS-HEARING but IF-EVER

**ΘΗΟΥΝΕΚΕΙΝΟΣΕΙΑΜΑΡΤΩ** 200  
THEN that-one IF misser

**ΝΤΙΣΘΕΟΣΕΒΗCΗΚΑΙΤΘΕ** 700  
ANY God-REVERER MAY-BE AND THE WILL

**ΛΟΣΕΣΤΙΝΟΥΚΟΙΔΑΕΝΟΙΔ** 20  
IS NOT I-HAVE-PERCEIVED ONE I-

**ΑΗΜΑΥΤΟΥΠΟΙΗΤΟΥΤΟΥ** 20  
OF-Him MAY-BE-DOING OF-this-one He-

**ΛΟΤΙΤΥΦΛΟΣΩΝΑΡΤΙΒΛΕΠ** 40  
HAVE-PERCEIVED THAT BLIND BEING AT-PRESENT I-AM-look-

**ΚΟΥΕΙΕΚΤΟΥΑΙΩΝΟΣΟΥΚΗ** 40  
32 IS-HEARING OUT OF-THE eon NOT it-

**ΦΕΙΠΟΝΟΥΝΑΥΤΩΠΑΛΙΝΤΙ** 60  
A omits THEN Δ ΔΕ YET B omits AGAIN

**ΚΟΥΣΘΗΝΟΤΙΗΝΟΙΣΕΝΤΙΣΟ** 60  
IS-HEARD that UP-OPENS ANY VIEW-

**ΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝΣΟΙΠΩCΗΝΟΥΣΕ** 80  
He-DOES to-YOU how He-UP-OPENS

**ΦΘΑΛΜΟΥCΤΥΦΛΟΥΓΕΓΕΝΝ** 80  
A omits OF-BLIND HAVING-been-

**ΝΣΟΥΤΟΥCΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥCΑΠΕ** 300  
27 OF-YOU THE VIEWERS he-an-

**ΗΜΕΝΟΥΕΙΜΗΝΟΥΤΟCΠΑΡ** 800  
33 generated IF NO WAS this-One BESIDE

**ΚΡΙΘΗΝΑΥΤΟΙCΕΙΠΟΝΥΜΙΝ** 20  
answered to-them I-said to-YOU

**ΑΘΕΟΥΟΥΚΗΔΥΝΑΤΟΠΟΙΕΙ** 20  
God NOT He-was-ABLE TO-BE-DOING

**ΗΔΗΚΑΙΟΥΚΗΚΟΥCΑΤΕΤΙΠ** 40  
ALREADY AND NOT YE-HEAR ANY A-

**ΝΟΥΔΕΝΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗCΑΝΚΑΙ** 40  
34 NOT-YET-ONE THEY-answered AND

**ΑΛΙΝΘΕΛΕΤΕΑΚΟΥΕΙΝΜΗΚ** 60  
GAIN YE-ARE-WILLING TO-BE-HEARING NO AND

**ΕΙΠΑΝΑΥΤΩΕΝΑΜΑΡΤΙΑC** 60  
say to-him IN misses

**ΔΙΥΜΕΙCΘΕΛΕΤΕΔΥΤΟΥΜΑ** 80  
YE ARE-WILLING OF-Him LEARN-

**CΥΓΕΓΕΝΝΗΘΗCΟΛΟCΚΑΙCΥ** 80  
YOU WERE-generated WHOLE AND YOU

**ΘΗΤΑΙΓΕΝΕCΘΑΙΟΙΔΕΛΟ** 400  
A omits THE YET B omits K Δ I AND for THE YET

**ΔΙΔΑCΚΕΙCΗΜΑCΚΑΙΕΞΕΒ** 900  
ARE-TEACHING US AND THEY-OUT-

**ΙΔΟΡΗCΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΟ** 20  
28 ers TO-BE-BECOMING THE YET THEY-SAY-

**ΑΛΟΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΞΩΗΚΟΥCΕΝΟ** 20  
35 CAST him OUT HEARS THE

**ΝCΥΜΑΘΗΤΗCΕΙΕΚΕΙΝΟΥΗ** 40  
YOU LEARNER ARE OF-that-one WE

**ΙΗCΟΥCΟΤΙΕΞΕΒΑΛΟΝΑΥΤ** 40  
JESUS that THEY-OUT-CAST (past) him

**ΜΕΙCΔΕΤΟΥΜΩCΕCΕCΜΕ** 60  
AB O. YET OF-THE MOSES ARE

**ΟΝΕΞΩΚΑΙΕΥΡΩΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΙ** 60  
OUT AND FINDING him said

**ΝΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΗΜΕΙCΟΙΔΑΜΕΝ** 80  
29 LEARNERS WE HAVE-PERCEIVED

**ΠΕΝΑΥΤΩCΥΠΙCΤΕΥΕΙCΕΙ** 80  
B omits to-him YOU ARE-BELIEVING INTO

**ΟΤΙΜΩCΕΙΛΕΑΛΛΗΚΕΝΟΘ** 500  
A O. A O. =TALKS C that to-MOSES HAS-TALKED THE God

**CΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ** 34000  
THE SON OF-THE human an-



<sup>36</sup> Salvation, whether from physical or spiritual blindness, or lameness or any disability, is not an end in itself. It is largely futile if it fails to lead to a close acquaintance with God through His Christ. His grace captivates our hearts. The harsh measures of men only show His love in a better light. So, when the man who had been blind was cast out he was immediately taken in and was introduced to the One Who had restored his sight. Nor is this all. Once he knows Him, his heart goes out in adoration, and God gets the worship He craves. This is the true end and consummation of all evil and all blessing. How blessed that he had been born blind! What a pity that the Pharisees had not also been blind! Yet when they are recovered from their spiritual blindness, they also will bow their hearts and worship the One Who opens their blind eyes.

<sup>1</sup> The Eastern sheepfold was an enclosure surrounded by a wall of rough jagged stones, skilfully piled, without mortar, about three feet wide at the base, tapering to one foot at the top, and from four to eight feet high. A narrow opening in this wall formed the entrance. There was no movable gate or door, but the shepherd blocked up the entrance at night with his body and so was himself the door. To be safe from wild beasts at night the sheep must come in between his outstretched limbs.

The sheep runs were usually in wild, unfrequented spots, infested by bold Bedouin robbers and by wild beasts, such as the jackal, the hyena, the bear, the leopard, and the lion. David battled with a lion and a bear while he kept the sheep of his father (1 Sa. 17<sup>36</sup>). For this purpose the shepherd had a stout oak club (A. V. "rod") about two feet long, with a large knob on one end studded with heavy iron nails. The other end had a noose for his wrist to help him hold it, or for fastening to his leather girdle when not in use. The shepherd had this club and a crook (rod and staff), one for the sheep's enemies, the other for the sheep themselves. With one he led them, with the other he defended them, even at the risk of his life.

<sup>36</sup> He answered and said, "And Who is He, Lord, that I should be believing into Him?"

<sup>37</sup> Now Jesus said to him, "You have also seen Him, and He Who is speaking with you is He."

<sup>38</sup> Now he averred, "I am believing, Lord!" And he worships Him.

<sup>39</sup> And Jesus said, "For judgment came I into this world, that those who are not observing may be observing, and those observing should

<sup>40</sup> be becoming blind." And those of the Pharisees who are with Him hear these things and they said to

<sup>41</sup> Him "Are we also blind?" Jesus said to them, "If you were blind, you would have had no sin. Yet now you are saying that 'We are observing.' Your sin, then, is remaining.

<sup>10</sup> Verily, verily, I am saying to you, he who is not entering through the door into the sheepfold, but is climbing up elsewhere, that one is a

<sup>2</sup> thief and a robber. Now he who is entering through the door is the

<sup>3</sup> sheep's shepherd. To him the door-keeper is opening, and the sheep are hearing his voice, and he is summoning his own sheep by name and

<sup>4</sup> is leading them out. And whenever he should be ejecting all his

own, he is going in front of them and the sheep are following him, seeing that they are acquainted

<sup>5</sup> with his voice. Now under no circumstances will they be following an outsider, but they will be

fleeing from him, seeing that they are not acquainted with the voice

<sup>6</sup> of outsiders." Jesus told them this proverb, yet *they* know not what it was that He spoke to them.

<sup>7</sup> Jesus, then, said to them again, "Verily, verily, I am saying to you, that I am the Door of the

<sup>B omits</sup> answered that-one <sup>s o.</sup>

ΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΕΚΕΙΝΟΣΚΑΙΕΙΠ 20

<sup>36</sup> answered that-one AND said

<sup>A omits</sup> and Master! AND ANY He-<sup>B</sup> IS <sup>B+ΕΦΗ</sup> he-averred

ΕΝΚΑΙΤΙΣΕΣΤΙΝΚΥΡΙΕΙΝ 40

AND ANY He-<sup>B</sup> IS Master! THAT

ΑΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΦΕΙΣΑΥΤΟΝΕΙΠ 60

<sup>37</sup> I-AM D-BE-BELIEVING INTO Him said

<sup>B omits</sup> YET A omits THE

ΕΝΔΕΑΥΤΩΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΚΑΙΕΦ 30

YET to-Him THE JESUS AND YOU-

ΡΑΚΑΣΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΟΛΑΛΩΝΜΗ 100

HAVE-SEEN Him AND THE One-TALKING WITH

ΕΤΑΣΟΥΕΚΕΙΝΟΣΕΣΤΙΝΟΔ 20

<sup>38</sup> YOU that-One IS THE YET

<sup>s1\*</sup> omits from THE to JESUS

ΕΕΦΗΠΙΣΤΕΥΦΚΥΡΙΕΚΑΙΠ 40

AVERRED I-AM-BELIEVING Master! AND he-

ΡΟΣΕΚΥΝΗΣΕΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΕΙ 60

<sup>39</sup> worships to-Him AND said

<sup>s omits</sup> THE

ΠΕΝΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΕΙΣΚΡΙΜΑΕΓ 80

THE JESUS INTO JUDGMENT I

ΦΕΙΣΤΟΝΚΟΣΜΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΝΗ 200

INTO THE SYSTEM this CAME

ΛΘΟΝΙΝΑΟΙΜΗΒΛΕΠΟΝΤΕC 20

THAT THE-ones NO looking

ΒΛΕΠΩCΙΝΚΑΙΟΙΒΛΕΠΟΝΤ 40

MAY-BE-LOOKING AND THE-ones looking

ΕCΤΥΦΛΟΙΓΕΝΩΝΤΑΙΚΑΙΗ 60

<sup>B omits</sup> AND

<sup>40</sup> BLIND MAY-BE-BECOMING AND HEAR

ΚΟΥCΑΝΕΚΤΩΝΦΑΡΙCΑΙΩΝ 80

OUT OF-THE PHARISEES

<sup>s had but deleted</sup> these A BEING WITH Him

ΤΑΥΤΑΟΙΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥΟΝΤΕC 300

these THE-ones WITH Him BEING

ΚΑΙΕΙΠΟΝΑΥΤΩΜΗΚΑΙΗΜΕ 20

AND THEY-said to-Him NO AND WE

ΙCΤΥΦΛΟΙΕCΜΕΝΕΙΠΕΝΑΥ 40

<sup>41</sup> BLIND ARE said to-

<sup>B omits</sup> THE

ΤΟΙCΟΙΗΣΟΥCΕΙΤΥΦΛΟΙΗ 60

them THE JESUS IF BLIND YE-

ΤΕΟΥΚΑΝΕΙΧΕΤΕΑΜΑΡΤΙΑ 80

WERE NOT EVER YE-HAD missing

ΝΥΝΔΕΛΕΓΕΤΕΟΤΙΒΛΕΠΟ 400

NOW YET YE-ARE-saying that WE-ARE-look-

<sup>B omits</sup> THEN <sup>s1</sup> ΔΙΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΙΥΜΩΝΜΕΝΟ 20

ING THE THEN missing OF-YOU- IS-RE-

ΥCΙΝ but restores as it was B to-YOU- I-AM-SAYING

ΝΕΙΑΜΗΝΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΦΥΜΙΝΟ 40

MAINING. AMEN AMEN I-AM-SAYING to-YOU- THE one

<sup>10</sup> ΜΗΕΙCΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟCΔΙΑΤΗC 60

NO INTO-COMING THRU THE

ΘΥΡΑCΕΙCΤΗΝΑΥΛΗΝΤΩΝΠ 80

DOOR INTO THE COURT OF-THE sheep

ΡΟΒΑΤΩΝΑΛΛΑΝΑΒΑΙΝΩΝ 500

but UP-STEPPING

8 THE DOOR OF-THE sheep

ALL

35000

3

AS Y o.

4 NAME AND IS-OUT-LEADING them AND

<sup>s1\*</sup> omits ALL, <sup>s2+</sup> Π Δ. del. A ΠΡΟΒΑΤ Δ sheep

ΙΟΤΑΝΤΑΙΔΙΑΠΑΝΤΑΕΚΒΑ 700

when-EVER THE OWN ALL he-SE D-BE-OUT-

ΑΛΛΑΧΘΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΟΣΚΑΕΠ 20

other-whence that-one thief

ΤΗCΕCΤΙΝΚΑΙΛΗCΤΗCΟΔΕ 40

2 IS AND ROBBER THE-one YET

ΕΙCΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟCΔΙΑΤΗCΘΥ 60

INTO-COMING THRU THE DOOR

ΡΑCΠΟΙΜΗΝΕCΤΙΝΤΩΝΠΡΟ 80

SHEPHERD IS OF-THE sheep

ΒΑΤΩΝΤΟΥΤΩΘΟΥΡΩΡΟCΑΝ 600

3 to-this-one THE DOOR-SEE-er IS-UP-

ΟΙΓΕΙΚΑΙΤΑΠΡΟΒΑΤΑΤΗC 20

OPENING AND THE sheep OF-THE

ΦΩΝΗCΑΥΤΟΥΑΚΟΥΕΙΚΑΙΤ 40

SOUND OF-him IS-HEARING AND THE

ΑΙΔΙΑΠΡΟΒΑΤΑΦΩΝΕΙΚΑΤ 60

OWN sheep He's-SOUNDING according-to

ΟΝΟΜΑΚΑΙΕΞΑΓΕΙΑΥΤΑΚΑ 80

<sup>B omits</sup> AND

<sup>4</sup> NAME AND IS-OUT-LEADING them AND

<sup>s1\*</sup> omits ALL, <sup>s2+</sup> Π Δ. del. A ΠΡΟΒΑΤ Δ sheep

ΙΟΤΑΝΤΑΙΔΙΑΠΑΝΤΑΕΚΒΑ 700

when-EVER THE OWN ALL he-SE D-BE-OUT-

ΛΗΜΠΡΟCΘΕΝΑΥΤΩΝΠΟΡΕ 20

CASTING IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-them he-IS-GOING

ΥΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΤΑΠΡΟΒΑΤΑΥΤ 40

AND THE sheep to-him

ΦΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΕΙΟΤΙΟΙΔΑCΙΝ 60

IS-following that THEY-HAVE-PERCEIVED

ΤΗΝΦΩΝΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΑΛΛΟΤΡΙ 80

5 THE SOUND OF-him to-other-placed-one

ΦΔΕΟΥΜΗΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΗCΟΥCΙ 800

YET NOT NO THEY-WILL-BE-following

ΝΑΛΛΑΦΕΥΞΟΝΤΑΙΑΠΑΥΤΟ 20

but THEY-WILL-BE-FLEEING FROM him

ΥΟΤΙΟΥΚΟΙΔΑCΙΝΤΩΝΑΛΛ 40

that NOT THEY-HAVE-PERCEIVED OF-THE other-

ΟΤΡΙΩΝΤΗΝΦΩΝΗΝΤΑΥΤΗΝ 60

6 placed-ones THE SOUND this

ΤΗΝΠΑΡΟΙΜΙΑΝΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤ 80

THE proverb said to-them

ΟΙCΟΙΗΣΟΥCΕΚΕΙΝΟΙΔΕΟ 900

THE JESUS those <sup>s1\*</sup> K Δ AND

ΥΚΕΓΝΩCΑΝΤΙΝΑΗΝΑΕΛΑΛ 20

KNOW ANY WAS WHICH He-TALK-

ΕΙΑΥΤΟΙCΕΙΠΕΝΟΥΝΑΥΤΟ 40

ED to-them said THEN to-them

<sup>s1</sup> date, <sup>s2</sup> restores AGAIN THE omitted by B

ΙCΠΑΙΝΟΙΗCΟΥCΑΜΗΝΑΜ 60

AGAIN THE JESUS AMEN AMEN

B to-YOU- I-AM-SAYING that omitted by B

ΗΝΛΕΓΦΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΕΓΦΕΙΜΙ 80

I-AM-SAYING to-YOU- that I AM

ΗΘΥΡΑΤΩΝΠΡΟΒΑΤΩΝΠΑΝΤ 35000

8 THE DOOR OF-THE sheep

ALL

The Psalmist insists that "We (Israel) are the people of His pasture and the sheep of His hand" (Psa. 95<sup>7</sup>. See also Ps. 74<sup>1</sup>; 77<sup>20</sup>; 78<sup>52,70</sup>; 79<sup>13</sup>; 80<sup>1</sup>). Isaiah foretells the time when He shall feed His flock as a Shepherd (Isa. 40<sup>11</sup>). Jeremiah pronounces a woe on the spiritual shepherds in Israel and predicts their return out of the countries whither He had driven them (Jer. 23<sup>1-4</sup>). Ezekiel speaks at length of the nation under this figure (Eze. 34<sup>1-24</sup>). Now our Lord takes up the same metaphor and announces Himself as the true Shepherd of Israel.

This figure is carried through the Circumcision epistles. Peter is especially commissioned to feed His sheep (21<sup>16</sup>) and exhorts his readers to do the same. This figure is never used of the nations in the present economy of grace, except in the faded metaphor "pastors". It is a figure peculiarly adapted to the kingdom, for the true King is a shepherd, as David was. Instead of His people guarding and gorging Him, He feeds and defends them. Our translators have actually rendered the verb "rule" on four occasions (Mt. 26; Un. 22<sup>7</sup>; 12<sup>5</sup>; 19<sup>15</sup>). The nations, as such, are figured by wild beasts, such as a lion, a leopard, or a bear. Our relation to Christ is far more intimate than even the tender Eastern shepherd toward His sheep, for He is our Head, and we are members of His body. The actual body of Christ is the only living form from earth in the heavens and it is the picture of our celestial place and dignity, as well as our vital contact with our Head.

<sup>3</sup> John the baptist was the door keeper who opened the door to the true Shepherd. Many another has come claiming to be Israel's shepherd, but they did not come in God's appointed way.

<sup>4</sup> The Eastern shepherd never drives his sheep. He calls them. They will not follow a strange voice.

<sup>11</sup> In His humiliation He was the ideal Shepherd defending His sheep. In His exaltation He is the great Shepherd, feeding them (Heb. 13<sup>20</sup>).

<sup>16</sup> The dispersion, outside the land, was reached by Peter (1 Pet. 1<sup>1</sup>), in his two epistles.

<sup>8</sup> sheep. All that ever came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the  
<sup>9</sup> sheep hear them not. *I* am the Door. If anyone should be entering through Me, he shall be saved, and will be entering and coming out and will be finding pasture.  
<sup>10</sup> The thief is not coming except that he should be stealing and sacrificing and destroying. *I* came that they may be having eonian life, and having it superabundantly.

<sup>11</sup> *I* am the ideal Shepherd. The ideal shepherd is laying down his  
<sup>12</sup> soul for the sake of the sheep. Now the hireling, not being the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, is beholding the wolf coming, and is deserting the sheep and fleeing. And the wolf is snatching them  
<sup>13</sup> and is scattering the sheep. Yet the hireling is fleeing, seeing that he is a hireling and is not caring about the sheep.

<sup>14</sup> *I* am the ideal Shepherd, and I know Mine and Mine know Me.  
<sup>15</sup> According as the Father knows Me, *I* also know the Father, and *I* am laying down My soul for the sake of the sheep.

<sup>16</sup> And other sheep I have which are not of this fold. Those also I must be leading, and they will be hearing My voice, and they will be becoming one flock, one Shepherd.

<sup>17</sup> Therefore the Father is loving Me, seeing that *I* am laying down My soul that *I* may be getting it again. No one is taking it away from Me, but *I* am laying it down of Myself. *I* have the right to lay it down and *I* have the right to take it again. This precept I got from My Father."

- <sup>s o</sup> **ΕΣΟCΙΗΛΘΟΝΠΡΟΕΜΟΥΚΑ** 20  
 as-many-as came BEFORE OF-ME thieves
- ΕΠΤΑΙΕΙCΙΝΚΑΙΛΗCΤΑΙ** 40  
 ARE AND ROBBERS but
- ΑΛΟΥΚΗΚΟΥCΑΝ ΑΥΤΩΝΤΑΠ** 60  
 NOT HEAR OF-them THE sheep
- ΡΟΒΑΤΑΕΓΦΕΙΜΙΝΟΥΡΑΔΙ** 80  
 I AM THE DOOR THRU
- ΕΜΟΥΕΑΝΤΙCΕΙCΕΛΘΗCΘ** 100  
 ME IF-EVER ANY MAY-BE-INTO-COMING he-WILL-
- ΗCΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΕΙCΕΛΕΥCΕΤΑ** 20  
 BE-BEING-BAVED AND WILL-BE-INTO-COMING
- ΙΚΑΙΕΞΕΛΕΥCΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΝΟ** 40  
 AND WILL-BE-OUT-COMING AND pasture
- ΜΗΝΕΥΡΗCΕΙΟΚΛΕΠΤΗCΟΥ** 60  
 WILL-BE-FINDING THE thief NOT
- <sup>AB</sup> **ΚΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΕΙΜΗΝΑΚΛΕΥΗ** 80  
 IS-COMING IF NO THAT he-SH'D-BE-steal-
- ΚΑΙΒΥCΗΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΛΕCΗΕΓΩ** 200  
 ING AND SH'D-BE-SACRIFICING AND SH'D-BE-destroying I
- <sup>AB omi</sup> **ΗΛΘΟΝΙΝΑΖΩΝΝΑΙΩΝΙΟΝ** 20  
 CAME THAT LIFE conian THEY-
- ΧΩCΙΝΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙCCONΕΧΩC** 40  
 MAY-BE-HAVING AND EXCESSIVE THEY-MAY-BE-HAV-
- ΙΝΕΓΦΕΙΜΙΟΠΟΙΜΗΝΟΚΑΛ** 60  
 ING I AM THE SHEPHERD THE IDEAL
- ΟCΟΠΟΙΜΗΝΟΚΑΛΟCΤΗΝΨΥ** 80  
 THE SHEPHERD THE IDEAL THE soul
- <sup>s o</sup> **ΧΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΤΙΘΗCΙΝΥΠΕΡΤ** 300  
 OF-Him IS-PLACING OVER THE
- <sup>AB omi</sup> **ΩΝΠΡΟΒΑΤΩΝΟΔΕΜΙCΘΩΤΟ** 20  
 sheep THE YET HIRED-one
- <sup>A+ΔΕ</sup> **ΥΕΤ CΚΑΙΟΥΚΩΝΠΟΙΜΗΝΟΥΟΥΚ** 40  
 AND NOT BEING SHEPHERD OF-WHOM NOT
- <sup>s o</sup> **ΕCΤΙΝΤΑΠΡΟΒΑΤΑΙΔΙΑΘΕ** 60  
 IS THE sheep OWN IS-be-
- <sup>s o</sup> **ΦΡΕΙΤΟΝΛΥΚΟΝΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟ** 80  
 holding THE WOLF COMING
- <sup>B o</sup> **ΝΚΑΙΑΦΗCΙΝΤΑΠΡΟΒΑΤΑ** 400  
 AND IS-FROM-LETTING THE sheep
- ΚΑΙΦΕΥΓΕΙΚΑΙΟΛΥΚΟCΑΡ** 20  
 AND IS-FLEEING AND THE WOLF IS-
- ΠΑΖΕΙΑΥΤΑΚΑΙCΟΡΡΙΖΕ** 40  
 SNATCHING them AND IS-SCATTERING
- <sup>BE omi</sup> **ΙΤΑΠΡΟΒΑΤΑΟΔΕΜΙCΘΩΤΟ** 60  
 THE sheep THE YET HIRED-one
- <sup>A O. O.</sup> **CΦΕΥΓΕΙΟΤΙΜΙCΘΩΤΟCΕC** 80  
 IS-FLEEING that HIRED-one he-IS
- ΤΙΝΚΑΙΟΥΜΕΛΕΙΑΥΤΩΠΕΡ** 500  
 AND NOT IS-CARING to-him ABOUT
- ΙΤΩΝΠΡΟΒΑΤΩΝΕΓΦΕΙΜΙΟ** 20  
 14 THE sheep I AM THE
- <sup>B+Γ</sup> **ΠΟΙΜΗΝΟΚΑΛΟCΚΑΙΓΙΝΟC** 40  
 SHEPHERD THE IDEAL AND I-AM-KNOWING
- <sup>B+Γ</sup> **ΚΩΤΑΕΜΑΚΑΙΓΙΝΟCΚΟΥC** 60  
 THE MY AND THEY-ARE-KNOWING
- <sup>A</sup> **ΥΠΟΤΩΝΕΜΩΝ** 80  
 15 ME THE MY according AS IS-KNOWING
- <sup>s o</sup> **ΕΙΜΕΟΠΑΤΗΡΚΑΓΙΝΟC** 600  
 ME THE FATHER AND-I AM-KNOWING
- ΩΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΚΑΙΤΗΝΨΥΧΗ** 20  
 THE FATHER AND THE soul
- <sup>s o</sup> **ΝΜΟΥΤΙΘΗΜΙΥΠΕΡΤΩΝΠΡΟ** 40  
 OF-ME I-AM-PLACING OVER THE sheep
- ΒΑΤΩΝΚΑΙΑΛΛΑΠΡΟΒΑΤΑ** 60  
 16 AND other sheep I-AM-
- ΧΩΔΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΕΚΤΗCΑΥΛΗ** 80  
 HAVING WHICH NOT IS OUT OF-THE COURT
- <sup>A</sup> **CΤΑΥΤΗCΚΑΚΕΙΝΑΔΕΙΜΕΑ** 700  
 this AND-those IS-BINDING
- <sup>s o</sup> **ΓΑΓΕΙΝΚΑΙΤΗCΦΩΝΗCΜΟΥ** 20  
 BE-LEADING AND OF-THE SOUND OF-ME
- <sup>As O. O.</sup> **ΑΚΟΥCΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΓΕΝΗCΟΝ** 40  
 THEY-WILL-BE-HEARING AND THEY-WILL-BE-BECOM-
- ΤΑΙΜΙΑΠΟΙΜΗΝΕΙCΠΟΙΜΗ** 60  
 ING ONE SHEEP-herd ONE SHEPHERD
- <sup>A</sup> **ΝΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΜΕΟΠΑΤΗΡΑΓΑ** 80  
 17 THRU this ME THE FATHER IS-LOVING
- ΠΑΟΤΙΕΓΩΤΙΘΗΜΙΤΗΝΨΥΧΗ** 800  
 that I AM-PLACING THE soul
- ΗΝΜΟΥΙΝΑΠΑΙΝΑΒΩΑΥΤ** 20  
 OF-ME THAT AGAIN I-MAY-BE-GETTING her.
- <sup>s o</sup> **ΗΝΟΥΔΕΙCΑΙΡΕΙΑΥΤΗΝΑΠ** 40  
 18 NOT-YET-ONE IS-LIFTING her FROM
- ΕΜΟΥΑΛΛΕΓΩΤΙΘΗΜΙΑΥΤΗ** 60  
 ME but I AM-PLACING her
- ΝΑΠΕΜΑΥΤΟΥΕΞΟΥCΙΑΝΕΧ** 80  
 FROM Myself authority I-AM-
- ΦΘΕΙΝΑΙΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΙΕΞΟΥC** 900  
 HAVING TO-PLACE her AND authority
- <sup>s o</sup> **ΙΑΝΕΧΩΠΑΙΝΑΒΕΙΝΑΥΤ** 20  
 I-AM-HAVING AGAIN TO-BE-GETTING her
- <sup>B omi</sup> **ΗΝΤΑΥΤΗΝΤΗΝΕΝΤΟΛΗΝΕΑ** 40  
 this THE direction I-GOT
- ΑΒΟΝΠΑΡΑΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟCΜΟΥ** 60  
 BESIDE THE FATHER OF-ME
- <sup>A adds</sup> **CΧΙCΜΑΠΑΙΝΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΕΝ** 80  
 19 SPLIT AGAIN BECAME IN
- ΤΟΙCΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙCΔΙΑΤΟΥC** 80000  
 THE JUDA-ANS THRU THE

<sup>22</sup> The Dedications must refer to the rededication of the temple, after three years' profanation by Antiochus Epiphanes, in the days of Judas Maccabeus, for Solomon's temple was dedicated in the seventh month, which was about the autumnal equinox, Zerubbabel's temple was dedicated in the twelfth month, the beginning of spring, but Judas Maccabeus held his dedication for eight days, beginning on the twenty-fifth day of the seventh month—in the midst of winter. Besides, neither Solomon nor Zerubbabel made it an annual celebration. Josephus tells about it in his Antiquities, book XII, chapter 7. He takes his account from the first book of Maccabees, IV, 36-59, and the second book, X, 5-8.

This festival was not of divine appointment, and mars the great series of seven festivals which are a prophetic forecast of Israel's history. These are in two groups, one of which has been fulfilled, and one still future. The Passover, Unleavened, Firstfruit, and Pentecost are history now. Trumpets, Propitiation, and Tabernacles will be fulfilled when Israel is again in God's reckoning. After the millennium, which is the antitype of Tabernacles, there will not be a rededication of the temple. On the contrary, the temple and its worship will be superseded by reconciliation where no ritual is needed.

The Dedications was a sentimental, human anniversary, which never would have been instituted had the people not been blind to the marvelous meaning of Jehovah's perfect series of festivals. It is usually called the feast of Lights. Such it was to the blind man! But to the Jews as a nation, this light—human amendment of the law and the ritual—was darkness, and how great was their darkness! If our faith is in man and his works, how futile it is!

The many church festivals of today are like the Dedications, without foundation in truth, however they may appeal to religious sentiment. God's festivals were filled with spiritual significance and force, which now demands the non-observance of days and set seasons.

<sup>19</sup> Again there came to be a schism among the Jews because of these words. Now many of them said, "He has a demon and is mad."  
<sup>20</sup> "He has a demon and is mad."  
<sup>21</sup> Why are you hearing Him?" Yet others said, "These declarations are not of demons. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?"

<sup>22</sup> Now there came to be the Dedications in Jerusalem, and it was winter. And Jesus walked in the sanctuary in the portico of Solomon. The Jews, then, surround Him, and they said to Him, "Till when are you lifting our soul? *if you* are the Christ tell us boldly."

<sup>25</sup> Jesus answered them, "I told you, and you are not believing. The works which *I* am doing in the name of My Father, these are testifying concerning Me. But *you* are not believing, seeing that you are not of My sheep, according as I said to you."

<sup>27</sup> My sheep are hearing My voice, and *I* know them, and they are following Me. And *I* am giving them eonian life, and they should by no means be destroyed for the eon, and no one shall be snatching them out of My hand. My Father, Who has given them to Me, is greater than all and no one is able to be snatching them out of My Father's hand. *I* and the Father are one."

<sup>31</sup> Again, then, the Jews bear stones that they should be stoning Him. Jesus answered them, "Many ideal acts I show you from My Father. Because of which act of them are you stoning Me?" The Jews answered Him, "For an ideal act we are not stoning you, but for blasphemy, and that *you*,

20 ΛΟΓΟΥΣ ΤΟΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΛΕΓΟΝ<sup>20</sup> <sup>s1\* Δs1\* ΟΥΝ</sup>  
 sayings these said YET  
 ΕΠΟΛΛΟΙΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΔΑΙΜΟΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 MANY OUT OF-THem demon  
 ΙΟΝΕ ΧΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΜΑΙΝΕΤΑΙ<sup>60</sup> <sup>Α Ε ο</sup>  
 He-is-HAVING AND IS-BEING-MAD ANY  
 ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΚΟΥΕΤΕ ΑΛΛΟΙΔΕ Ε<sup>80</sup> <sup>Δs1 Δs1 ΑΒ οm1t YET</sup>  
 21 OF-Him YE-ARE-HEARING others YET said  
 ΛΕΓΟΝΤΑΥΤΑ ΤΑΡΗΜΑΤΑ ΟΥ<sup>100</sup>  
 these THE declarations NOT  
 ΚΕΣΤΙΝ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΥ<sup>20</sup>  
 IS OF-demonizing  
 ΜΗ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΟΝ ΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 NO demon IS-ABLE OF-  
 ΦΛΩΝΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥΣ ΑΝΟΙΞΑΙ<sup>60</sup> <sup>Α Υ ο, ΑΓΓΕΙΝ</sup>  
 BLIND VIEWERS TO-UP-OPEN  
 ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΔΕ ΤΑ ΕΝ ΚΑΙΝΙΑΣ<sup>80</sup> <sup>Β the TOTE ΑΗ Γ</sup>  
 22 BECAME YET THE IN-NEWINGS IN  
 ΝΤΟΙΣ ΙΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ<sup>200</sup> <sup>Α οm1s THE</sup>  
 THE JERUSALEM AND  
 ΧΕΙΜΩΝΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙΕΠΑΤΕ<sup>20</sup> <sup>Α ο</sup>  
 23 WINTER WAS AND ABOUT-THOD  
 ΙΟΥΗΣΟΥΣ ΕΝΤΩΙΕΡΩΝΤΗ<sup>40</sup> <sup>THE οm1t-2 hυ B</sup>  
 THE JESUS IN THE SACRED-place IN THE  
 ΣΤΑΤΟΥΣ ΣΟΛΟΜΩΝΤΟΣ ΕΚΥ<sup>60</sup> <sup>ΑΒ οm1t OF-THY</sup>  
 24 PORTICO OF-THY THE SOLOMON SUR-  
 ΚΑΘΕΣΤΑΝΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΙ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙ<sup>80</sup> <sup>Β ΕΥ for Οs1\* οm1s Him</sup>  
 BOUND THEN Him THE JUDA-ANS  
 ΑΙΟΙΚΑΙ ΕΛΕΓΟΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΩΣ<sup>300</sup>  
 AND THEY-said to-Him TILL  
 ΠΟΤΕ ΤΗΝ ΨΥΧΗΝ ΗΜΩΝ ΑΙΡΕ<sup>20</sup> <sup>Α Ε ο</sup>  
 ?-when THE soul OF-US YOU-ARE-  
 ΙΣΕΙΣ ΥΕΙΟΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΕΙΠΕ<sup>40</sup> <sup>s1\* αν' s2 restores to ON</sup>  
 LIFTING IF YOU ARE THE ANOINTED BE-saying  
 ΗΜΙΝ ΠΑΡΡΗΣΙΑ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗ<sup>60</sup>  
 25 to-us to-boldness answered  
 ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΟΙΝΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΟΝ ΥΜΙΝ<sup>80</sup> <sup>s1\* οm1s to-them υ1 οm1s THE</sup>  
 to-them THE JESUS I-said to-YOUP  
 ΙΝΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΕΤΕ ΤΑ ΕΡ<sup>400</sup> <sup>Β+ΚΕ ΓCΑ s1 ΔI</sup>  
 AND NOT YE-ARE-BELIEVING THE ACTS  
 ΓΑΡ ΕΓΩ ΠΙΘΕΤΩ ΟΝΟΜΑΤ<sup>20</sup> <sup>Α οm1s THE</sup>  
 WHICH I AM-DOING IN THE NAME  
 ΙΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΜΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 OF-THY FATHER OF-ME these IS-  
 ΠΥΡΕΙ ΠΕΡΙΕΜΟΥ ΑΛΛΑ ΥΜ<sup>60</sup> <sup>Α ο</sup>  
 26 WITNESSING ABOUT ME but YE  
 ΕΙΣ ΟΥ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΕΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΚ<sup>80</sup> <sup>Α, for that NOT ΟΥΓΔΡ NOT for</sup>  
 NOT ARE-BELIEVING that NOT  
 ΕΣΤΕ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΠΡΟΒΑΤΩΝ ΤΩΝ<sup>500</sup> <sup>Αs ΔI</sup>  
 YE-ARE OUT OF-THY sheep THE

27 ΜΥ ΑΝΤΙΣΤΟΙΧΕΙ ΤΟΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΤΑ<sup>20</sup> <sup>ns οm1t according-as I-said to-YOUP</sup>  
 MY according-AS I-said to-YOUP THE  
 ΠΡΟΒΑΤΑ ΤΑ ΕΜΑΤΗΣ ΦΩΝΗΣ<sup>40</sup>  
 sheep THE MY OF-THY SOUND  
 ΜΟΥ ΑΚΟΥΟΥΣ ΚΙΝΑΚΩΓΕΙΝ<sup>60</sup> <sup>Α Ε I ο, ο, ο, s1 I ο, s2</sup>  
 OF-ME ARE-HEARING AND-I AM-KNOW-  
 ΩΣ ΚΩ ΑΥΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 ING them AND THEY-ARE-following  
 ΚΙΝΗΜΟΙ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΔΙΔΩΜΙ ΑΥΤΟ<sup>500</sup> <sup>Α LIFE οm1s AM-GIVING to-them</sup>  
 28 to-ME AND-I AM-GIVING to-them  
 ΙΣ ΦΩΝΑΙ ΦΩΝΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΜΗ<sup>20</sup>  
 LIFE eonian AND NOT NO  
 ΑΠΟΛΩΝΤΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΑΙΩΝΑ<sup>40</sup> <sup>s1\* H ο</sup>  
 THEY-SH'D-BE-destroyed INTO THE eon  
 ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΧΑΡ ΠΑΣΕΙΤΙΣ ΑΥΤΑ<sup>60</sup> <sup>s, for NOT ΟΥΜΗ NOT NO s H ο</sup>  
 AND NOT WILL-BE-SNATCHING ANY them  
 ΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΧΕΙΡΟΣ ΜΟΥ Ο ΠΑΤΗΡ<sup>80</sup>  
 29 OUT OF-THY HAND OF-ME THE FATHER  
 ΜΟΥ ΟΣ ΔΕ ΔΩΚΕΝ ΜΟΙ ΠΑΝΤ<sup>700</sup> <sup>s1\* οm1t OF-ALL</sup>  
 OF-ME WHICH HAS-GIVEN to-ME OF-ALL  
 ΝΜΕΙΖΟΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΔΕΙ<sup>20</sup> <sup>s1(1)</sup>  
 GREATER IS AND NOT-YET-ONE  
 ΣΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ ΑΡΠΑΞΕΙΝ ΕΚ ΤΗΣ<sup>40</sup>  
 IS-ABLE TO-BE-SNATCHING OUT OF-THY  
 ΧΕΙΡΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΜΟΥ<sup>60</sup> <sup>ns οm1t OF-ME</sup>  
 30 HAND OF-THY FATHER OF-ME I  
 ΓΩ ΚΑΙ Ο ΠΑΤΗΡ ΕΝ ΕΣΜΕΝ ΕΒ<sup>80</sup>  
 31 AND THE FATHER ONE ARE BEAR  
 ΑΣΤΑΣΑΝΟΥΝ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΑΙΘΡΟ<sup>300</sup> <sup>ns οm1t THEN</sup>  
 THEN AGAIN STONES  
 ΟΙ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙ ΗΝΑΛΙΘΑΣΘ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE JUDA-ANS THAT THEY-SH'D-BE-STON-  
 ΚΙΝΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΑΝ ΑΥΤΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 32 ING Him answered to-them  
 ΙΣ ΟΙΝΟΥΣ ΠΟΛΛΑ ΕΡΓΑ ΚΑ<sup>60</sup> <sup>Β I-SHOW to-YOUP ID'AL</sup>  
 THE JESUS MANY ACTS IDEAL  
 ΑΛΕΔΕΙΣ ΥΜΙΝ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤ<sup>80</sup> <sup>Α ο</sup>  
 I-SHOW to-YOUP OUT OF-THY FATHER  
 ΡΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΔΙΑΠΟΙΟΝΑΥΤΩΝΕ<sup>900</sup> <sup>ns1\* οm1t OF-ME Α to-him ο</sup>  
 OF-ME THRU THE-WHICH OF-them ACT  
 ΡΓΟΝ ΕΜΕ ΑΙΘΑΖΕΤΕ ΑΠΕΚΡ<sup>20</sup> <sup>Α ο, Α YE-ARE-STONING ME Α ΔI</sup>  
 33 ME YE-ARE-STONING answered  
 ΙΩ ΗΝ ΚΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΙ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 to-Him THE JUDA-ANS  
 ΠΕΡΙ ΚΑΛΟΥ ΕΡΓΟΥ ΥΙΩ<sup>60</sup>  
 ABOUT IDEAL ACT NOT WE-ARE-  
 ΖΟΜΕΝ ΕΣ ΑΛΛΑ ΠΕΡΙ ΒΛΑΣΦ<sup>80</sup>  
 STONING YOU but ABOUT HARM-AVER-  
 ΗΜΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΤΙ ΣΥΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟ<sup>900</sup> <sup>Α+Ε s οm1s AND</sup>  
 ment AND that you human

<sup>34</sup> The term "gods" is translated "judges" in Ex. 21<sup>6</sup>; 22<sup>8,9,9</sup>, where it refers to men. But our Lord does not appeal to this, but to Psalm 82<sup>6</sup> where the context clearly excludes men. The mighty spiritual powers of wickedness who overrule the affairs of mankind are called sons by God Himself. Even Satan is called a son of God (Job 1<sup>6</sup>). He is called the god of this eon (2 Co. 4<sup>4</sup>). Now if God said to him and his hosts, "Ye are gods", notwithstanding the fact that they failed to right the wrongs of earth, how much rather shall He have called Him God Who shall dispossess them? To Him God says (Psa. 82<sup>6</sup>):

Rise, O God! Judge the earth,  
For Thou shalt be allotted all nations.

He had been undoing the deeds of these sons of God and doing all that was foretold of Him before their very eyes. And yet they thought they were not blind!

<sup>1</sup> The rousing of Lazarus from among the dead is the seventh and last sign in John's account. Each succeeding sign finds the nation on a lower level. At the marriage feast of Cana they lacked the joy and gladness of the kingdom; the infirm man at Bethesda's pool lacked power; the disciples on the sea, tossed by the tempest, lacked peace; the blind man lacked sight; but Lazarus lacked life. The apostasy of the nation had developed to such a degree that death was the fittest symbol to describe them.

This is the condition of Israel in the latter days, as the prophet Ezekiel saw them in the valley of dry bones (Eze. 37<sup>3</sup>). The question is asked, "Shall these bones live?" And the bones are roused from death, and enter the land of Israel.

<sup>4</sup> The cause of Lazarus' infirmity was not sin, as in the case of the man at Bethesda. It was the necessary prelude to the manifestation of His glory. Indeed, the Lord deliberately delayed His departure in order that he should die. So He deals with Israel. Their great cry is "Till when?" (Isa. 61<sup>1</sup>). Their restoration to life is postponed until they are beyond all hope, until their resurrection, spiritually as well as physically, is manifestly the work of the Lord.

being a man, are making yourself God."

<sup>34</sup> Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your law, that 'I said you are gods'? If He said those were gods to whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be annulled), are *you* saying to Him Whom the Father hallows and dispatches into the world that 'You are blaspheming,' seeing that <sup>37</sup> I said, 'I am the Son of God'? If I am not doing My Father's <sup>38</sup> works, do not be believing Me. Yet if I am doing them, and if you are not believing Me, be believing in the works, that you may be knowing and believing that the Father is in Me and I am in the Father."  
<sup>39</sup> Then again they sought to arrest Him, and He came out of their hand.

<sup>40</sup> And He came away again to the other side of the Jordan into the place where John was formerly baptizing, and He remains there.  
<sup>41</sup> And many came to Him, and they said that "John, indeed, does not one sign, yet all, whatever John said concerning this One was <sup>42</sup> true." And many believe into Him there.

<sup>11</sup> Now there was a certain infirm man, Lazarus from Bethany, of the village of Mary, and her sister <sup>2</sup> Martha. Now it was Mary who rubs the Lord with attar and wipes His feet with her hair, whose <sup>3</sup> brother Lazarus was infirm. The sisters, then, dispatch to Him, saying, "Lord, *lo!* he of whom Thou art fond is infirm!"

<sup>4</sup> Yet Jesus, hearing it, said, "This infirmity is not to death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God should be glorified through <sup>5</sup> it." Now Jesus loved Martha and

37001	37002
34	40
35	41
36	42
37	43
38	44
39	45
40	46
41	47
42	48
43	49
44	50
45	51
46	52
47	53
48	54
49	55
50	56
51	57
52	58
53	59
54	60
55	61
56	62
57	63
58	64
59	65
60	66
61	67
62	68
63	69
64	70
65	71
66	72
67	73
68	74
69	75
70	76
71	77
72	78
73	79
74	80
75	81
76	82
77	83
78	84
79	85
80	86
81	87
82	88
83	89
84	90
85	91
86	92
87	93
88	94
89	95
90	96
91	97
92	98
93	99
94	100
95	101
96	102
97	103
98	104
99	105
100	106
101	107
102	108
103	109
104	110
105	111
106	112
107	113
108	114
109	115
110	116
111	117
112	118
113	119
114	120
115	121
116	122
117	123
118	124
119	125
120	126
121	127
122	128
123	129
124	130
125	131
126	132
127	133
128	134
129	135
130	136
131	137
132	138
133	139
134	140
135	141
136	142
137	143
138	144
139	145
140	146
141	147
142	148
143	149
144	150
145	151
146	152
147	153
148	154
149	155
150	156
151	157
152	158
153	159
154	160
155	161
156	162
157	163
158	164
159	165
160	166
161	167
162	168
163	169
164	170
165	171
166	172
167	173
168	174
169	175
170	176
171	177
172	178
173	179
174	180
175	181
176	182
177	183
178	184
179	185
180	186
181	187
182	188
183	189
184	190
185	191
186	192
187	193
188	194
189	195
190	196
191	197
192	198
193	199
194	200
195	201
196	202
197	203
198	204
199	205
200	206
201	207
202	208
203	209
204	210
205	211
206	212
207	213
208	214
209	215
210	216
211	217
212	218
213	219
214	220
215	221
216	222
217	223
218	224
219	225
220	226
221	227
222	228
223	229
224	230
225	231
226	232
227	233
228	234
229	235
230	236
231	237
232	238
233	239
234	240
235	241
236	242
237	243
238	244
239	245
240	246
241	247
242	248
243	249
244	250
245	251
246	252
247	253
248	254
249	255
250	256
251	257
252	258
253	259
254	260
255	261
256	262
257	263
258	264
259	265
260	266
261	267
262	268
263	269
264	270
265	271
266	272
267	273
268	274
269	275
270	276
271	277
272	278
273	279
274	280
275	281
276	282
277	283
278	284
279	285
280	286
281	287
282	288
283	289
284	290
285	291
286	292
287	293
288	294
289	295
290	296
291	297
292	298
293	299
294	300
295	301
296	302
297	303
298	304
299	305
300	306
301	307
302	308
303	309
304	310
305	311
306	312
307	313
308	314
309	315
310	316
311	317
312	318
313	319
314	320
315	321
316	322
317	323
318	324
319	325
320	326
321	327
322	328
323	329
324	330
325	331
326	332
327	333
328	334
329	335
330	336
331	337
332	338
333	339
334	340
335	341
336	342
337	343
338	344
339	345
340	346
341	347
342	348
343	349
344	350
345	351
346	352
347	353
348	354
349	355
350	356
351	357
352	358
353	359
354	360
355	361
356	362
357	363
358	364
359	365
360	366
361	367
362	368
363	369
364	370
365	371
366	372
367	373
368	374
369	375
370	376
371	377
372	378
373	379
374	380
375	381
376	382
377	383
378	384
379	385
380	386
381	387
382	388
383	389
384	390
385	391
386	392
387	393
388	394
389	395
390	396
391	397
392	398
393	399
394	400
395	401
396	402
397	403
398	404
399	405
400	406
401	407
402	408
403	409
404	410
405	411
406	412
407	413
408	414
409	415
410	416
411	417
412	418
413	419
414	420
415	421
416	422
417	423
418	424
419	425
420	426
421	427
422	428
423	429
424	430
425	431
426	432
427	433
428	434
429	435
430	436
431	437
432	438
433	439
434	440
435	441
436	442
437	443
438	444
439	445
440	446
441	447
442	448
443	449
444	450
445	451
446	452
447	453
448	454
449	455
450	456
451	457
452	458
453	459
454	460
455	461
456	462
457	463
458	464
459	465
460	466
461	467
462	468
463	469
464	470
465	471
466	472
467	473
468	474
469	475
470	476
471	477
472	478
473	479
474	480
475	481
476	482
477	483
478	484
479	485
480	486
481	487
482	488
483	489
484	490
485	491
486	492
487	493
488	494
489	495
490	496
491	497
492	498
493	499
494	500
495	501
496	502
497	503
498	504
499	505
500	506
501	507
502	508
503	509
504	510
505	511
506	512
507	513
508	514
509	515
510	516
511	517
512	518
513	519
514	520
515	521
516	522
517	523
518	524
519	525
520	526
521	527
522	528
523	529
524	530
525	531
526	532
527	533
528	534
529	535
530	536
531	537
532	538
533	539
534	540
535	541
536	542
537	543
538	544
539	545
540	546
541	547
542	548
543	549
544	550
545	551
546	552
547	553
548	554
549	555
550	556
551	557
552	558
553	559
554	560
555	561
556	562
557	563
558	564
559	565
560	566
561	567
562	568
563	569
564	570
565	571
566	572
567	573
568	574
569	575
570	576
571	577
572	578
573	579
574	580
575	581
576	582
577	583
578	584
579	585
580	586
581	587
582	588
583	589
584	590
585	591
586	592
587	593
588	594
589	595
590	596
591	597
592	598
593	599
594	600
595</	



<sup>9</sup> The day, in the East, begins with sunrise and ends with sunset. It is always divided into twelve hours. In summer these are longer than in winter. As the sun is nearly always shining any one can tell the time of day by merely glancing at his shadow.

<sup>11</sup> Repose is the favorite figure of death in the Scriptures. Only four times is it used of the actual repose of sleep (Mt. 27<sup>52</sup>; 28<sup>13</sup>; Lu. 22<sup>45</sup>; Ac. 12<sup>6</sup>). Fourteen times is it found in its figurative sense (Jn. 11<sup>11,12</sup>; Ac. 7<sup>60</sup>; 13<sup>36</sup>; 1 Co. 7<sup>39</sup>; 11<sup>30</sup>; 15<sup>6,18,20,51</sup>; 1 Th. 4<sup>13,14,15</sup>; 2 Pt. 3<sup>4</sup>). It is used of both believers and unbelievers (1 Co. 7<sup>39</sup>). It likens death to that beneficial aspect of sleep which restores us to physical vigor and vitality. Death itself is an enemy, so we must look to the resurrection as the true inspiration for this figure. This is beautifully pictured in the case of Lazarus. Had he actually found repose in sleep he would doubtless have recovered. But his death amounted to no more than this after the Lord had restored his life by resurrection.

Of his experience in death we are told nothing, for this figure precludes the thought. Normal sleep is itself without sensation, and "the repose of sleep" is unbroken oblivion until the awakening.

<sup>15</sup> We know that the Lord was fond of Lazarus (<sup>3</sup>). How strange, then, to hear Him say "Lazarus died. And I am rejoicing . . .!" We might have said, "I am sorrowing." It is our privilege, also, to look about us on all the distress and disaster and death and rejoice, not in the calamities themselves, but in the glory which will accrue to God when He deals with them. It is only as we see God's beneficent purpose in our trials that we can really endure them with joyfulness.

<sup>17</sup> The four days may suggest the time during which the nation lies lifeless, before the resurrection of the day of the Lord. First they were under the law, and this dealt out death. Then came the personal ministry of Messiah which showed them to be but a corrupt corpse. The rejection of the apostolic testimony in the Acts leaves them still worse. They become most offensive in the day of wrath.

<sup>6</sup> her sister and Lazarus. As, then, He hears that he is infirm, then, indeed, He remains two days in the place where He was.

<sup>7</sup> Thereupon, after this, He is saying to His disciples, "We may be going into Judea again." The disciples are saying to Him, "Rabbi, the Jews now sought to stone Thee, and art Thou going there again?"

<sup>9</sup> Jesus answered, "Are there not twelve hours in the day? If anyone should be walking in the day he is not stumbling, seeing that he is observing the light of this world."

<sup>10</sup> Yet if anyone should be walking in the night, he is stumbling, seeing that the light is not in him."

<sup>11</sup> He said these things, and after this He is saying to them, "Lazarus, our friend, has found repose, but I am going that I should be awakening him out of sleep."

<sup>12</sup> The disciples, then, said to Him, "Lord, if he has repose, he shall be saved." Now Jesus had made a declaration concerning his death,

<sup>13</sup> yet *they* suppose that He is saying it of the repose of sleep. Jesus, then, said to them boldly, then,

<sup>15</sup> "Lazarus died. And I am rejoicing because of you, that you should be believing, seeing that I was not there. But we may be going to

<sup>16</sup> him." Thomas, then, who is termed "Didymus", said to his fellow disciples, "We also may be going,

that we may be dying with Him."

<sup>17</sup> Jesus, then, on coming into Bethany, found he had been in the tomb

<sup>18</sup> four days already. Now Bethany was near Jerusalem about fifteen

<sup>19</sup> stadia [1.72 miles] off. Now many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary that they should be comforting them concerning their brother.

- ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΤΗΝ ΜΑΡΘΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 JESUS THE MARTHA AND THE
- ΝΑΔΕΛΦΗΝ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 sister OF-her AND THE LAZ-
- ΑΡΟΝ ΩΣ ΟΥΝ ΗΚΟΥΣΕΝ ΟΤΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 6 ARON AS THEN He-Hears that
- ΙΑΘΕΝ ΕΙΤΟΤΕ ΜΕΝΕΜΕΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 he-IS-BEING-UN-FIRM then INDEED He-REMAINS
- ΕΝΕΝΩΗΝ ΤΟ ΠΩΔΥΟΝ ΜΕΡΟΣ** <sup>100</sup>  
 IN WHICH He-WAS to-PLACE TWO DAYS
- ΕΠΕΙΤΑ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΛΕΓΕΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 7 ON-THEREAFTER after this He-IS-saying
- ΤΟΙΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣ ΤΟ ΥΑΓΩ** <sup>40</sup>  
 to-THE LEARNERS OF-Him WE-MAY-BE-
- ΜΕΝΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΑΝ ΠΑΛ** <sup>60</sup>  
 LEADING INTO THE JUDEA AGAIN
- ΙΝΑ ΛΕΓΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΙ ΜΑΘΗ** <sup>80</sup>  
 8 ARE-saying to-Him THE LEARNERS
- ΤΑΙ ΡΑ ΒΒΕΙΝ ΥΝΕΖΗΤΟΥΝ** <sup>200</sup>  
 RABBI NOW SOUGHT YOU
- ΕΛΘΑΣ ΑΙ ΟΙ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙ ΚΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 to-STONE THE JUDA-ans AND
- ΙΠΑΛΙΝ ΥΠΑΓΕΙΣ ΕΚΕΙ ΑΠΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 9 AGAIN YOU-ARE-UNDER-LEADING there answered
- ΚΡΙΘΗΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΟΥ ΧΙΔΕΚ** <sup>60</sup>  
 JESUS NOT (emph.) TWO-TEN
- ΑΦΡΑΙΕΙΣΙΝ ΤΗ ΗΜΕΡΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 HOURS ARE OF-THE DAY IF-
- ΑΝΤΙΣΠΕΡΙΠΑΘΗΝΤΗΜΕ** <sup>300</sup>  
 EVER ANY MAY-BE-ABOUT-TREADING IN THE DAY
- ΡΑ ΟΥ ΠΡΟΣΚΟΠΤΕΙ ΟΤΙ ΤΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 NOT he-IS-TOWARD-STRIKING that THE LIGHT
- ΩΣ ΤΟΥ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ ΤΟΥΤΟΥ ΒΛ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-THE SYSTEM this he-IS-
- ΠΕΙΘΑΝΔΕΤΙΣ ΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
 10 looking IF-EVER YET ANY MAY-BE-ABOUT-TREADING IN
- ΝΤΗΝ ΥΚΤΙ ΠΡΟΣΚΟΠΤΕΙ ΟΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE NIGHT he-IS-TOWARD-STRIKING that
- ΙΤΟ ΦΩΣ ΟΥΚ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ** <sup>400</sup>  
 THE LIGHT NOT IS IN him
- ΤΑΥΤΑ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
 11 these He-said AND after this
- ΤΟ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΛΑΖΑΡΟΣ** <sup>40</sup>  
 He-IS-saying to-them LAZARUS
- ΟΦΙΛΟCΗΜΩΝ ΚΕ ΟΙΜΗΤΑΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE FOND-one OF-US HAS-been-reposed
- ΑΛΛΑ ΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΑΙ ΝΑ ΕΞΥΠ** <sup>80</sup>  
 but I-AM-GOING THAT I-SH'D-BE-OUT-
- ΝΙCΦΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΠΟΝ ΟΥΝ ΟΙ** <sup>600</sup>  
 12 SLEEPING him said THEN THE LEARN-
- ΣΤΟΙΜΗΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΚΥΡΙΕ ΕΙΚΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 s to-Him THE LEARNERS  
 ers to-Him Master! IF he-HAS-
- ΟΙΜΗΤΑΙ ΩΘΗCΕΤΑΙ ΕΙΡΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
 13 been-reposed he-WILL-BE-BEING-REPOSED HAD-declar-
- ΚΕΙΔΕΟΙΝC ΟΥC ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ED YET THE JESUS ABOUT THE DEATH
- ΑΝΑΤΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΙΔΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 s! omits OF-him  
 of-him those YET
- ΕΔΟΞΑΝ ΟΤΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΗΣ ΚΟΙΜ** <sup>600</sup>  
 SEEM that ABOUT THE LIE-ing
- ΗCΕΩC ΤΟΥ ΥΠΝΟΥ ΛΕΓΕΙΤΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 14 OF-THE SLEEP He-IS-saying then
- ΤΕ ΟΥΝ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΟΙ ΗC** <sup>40</sup>  
 A omits THEN  
 THEN said to-them THE JESUS
- ΟΥC ΠΑΡΡΗΣΙΑ ΛΑΖΑΡΟΣ ΑΠ** <sup>60</sup>  
 s! omits  
 to-boldness LAZARUS FROM-
- ΕΒΑΝΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΧΑΙΡΩΔΙ ΜΑC** <sup>80</sup>  
 15 DIED AND I-AM-JOYING THRU YOU
- ΙΝΑ ΠΙCΤΕΥCΗΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΚ Η** <sup>700</sup>  
 THAT YE-SHOULD-BE-BELIEVING that NOT I-
- ΜΗΝ ΕΚΕΙ ΑΛΛΑ ΟΜΕΝ ΠΡΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 WAS there but WE-MAY-BE-LEADING TOWARD
- CΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΟΥΝ ΘΩΜΑC** <sup>40</sup>  
 16 him said THEN THOMAS THE
- ΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟC ΔΙΔΥΜΟC ΤΟΙC** <sup>60</sup>  
 being-said twin (Didymus) to-THE
- CΥΝ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙC ΑΓΩΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 B<sup>2</sup> M  
 TOGETHER-LEARNERS MAY-BE-LEADING AND
- ΗΜΕΙC ΙΝΑ ΑΠΟΒΑΝΘΩΜΕΝ** <sup>600</sup>  
 s  
 WE THAT WE-MAY-BE-FROM-DYING WITH
- ΤΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΛΘΩΝ ΟΥΝ ΟΙ ΗC** <sup>20</sup>  
 17 Him COMING THEN THE JESUS
- CΕΙC ΒΗΘΑΝΙΑΝ ΕΥΡΕΝ ΑΥΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 s supplies, B omits INTO BETHANY  
 INTO BETHANY FOUND him
- ΟΝΤΕC CΑΡΑC ΗΜΕC ΡΑC ΗΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 s  
 FOUR DAYS ALREADY HAV-
- ΧΟΝΤΑ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΜΗΝΗ ΜΕΙΩΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 18 ING IN THE memorial-vault WAS YET
- Η ΒΗΘΑΝΙΑ ΕΓΓΥCΤΩΝ ΕΙΡΟ** <sup>600</sup>  
 THE BETHANY NEAR OF-THE JERUSALEM
- CΟΛΥΜΩΝ ΩC ΑΠΟCΤΑΔΙΩΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 AS FROM stadia (606.75 ft.) TEN-
- ΕΚΑΠΕΝΤΕ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΔΕ ΕΚΤΩ** <sup>40</sup>  
 A adds KAI AND A omits YET  
 19 FIVE MANY YET OUT OF-THE
- ΝΙΟΥ ΔΑΙΩΝΕ ΑΥΘΕΙC ΑΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 JUDA-ans HAD-COME
- ΠΡΟCΤΗΝ ΜΑΡΘΑ ΚΑΙ ΜΑΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
 A TAC ΠΕΡΙ| THE ABOUT for THE  
 TOWARD THE MARTHA AND MARY
- ΑΝΙΝΑ ΠΑΡΑ ΜΥΘΗC ΦΝΤΑΙ** <sup>6000</sup>  
 B M  
 THAT THEY-SHOULD-BE-BESIDE-CLOSE-ING them

<sup>25</sup> The striking phrase "and the Life" is the clue to the great truth here unfolded by our Lord. To His assertion that "Your brother will be rising" Martha assents, for she knew that all would rise "at the last day". But this falls far short of the truth. There are two resurrections. One He called "the resurrection of life", the other "the resurrection of judgment" (<sup>529</sup>). As resurrection necessarily implies life, it will be seen that the word "life" is used in an intensified sense. The "resurrection of life" imparts eonian life, while the resurrection of judgment leads to eonian death.

Our Lord is seeking to comfort Martha by that best of all consolations, the vivification of all His own at His presence, long before "the last day", at the very commencement of the millennial eon. Seventy-five days after His glorious epiphany He will rouse the saints in Israel and commence their righteous reign over the earth. "Happy and holy is he who has a part in the former resurrection: over these the second death has no jurisdiction, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and they will be reigning with Him the thousand years" (Un.<sup>206</sup>).

The saints of this present economy of transcendent grace will be given life even before this, as explained in 1 Th. <sup>4</sup> 13-18; 1 Co. <sup>15</sup> 51-55; Eph. <sup>1</sup> 12; Phil. <sup>3</sup> 20. The presence, or *parousia*, of Christ spreads over a period of time, in which all His own are called out of death to eonian life.

Only three resurrections lead to immortality. First, that of Christ Himself, second, that at His future "presence" including those who are His, and, lastly, all mankind, at the consummation, when all will be made alive (1 Co. <sup>15</sup> 22-28). This great truth is the only real comfort in the presence of bereavement. Christ never stood in the presence of death without vanquishing it. He is the Life! Since this life beyond the reach of death is imparted only on these three occasions, it follows that every other resurrection is not a "resurrection of life". Those raised in the past and those at the great white throne are still subject to death. They are not made immortal until the consummation, when death is abolished, and life is the portion of all.

<sup>20</sup> Martha, then, as she hears that Jesus is coming, meets Him. Yet Mary was seated in the house.  
<sup>21</sup> Martha, then, said to Jesus, "Lord, if Thou wert here, my  
<sup>22</sup> brother would not have died. But even now I am aware that whatever Thou shouldst be requesting of God, God will be giving to Thee."

<sup>23</sup> Jesus is saying to her, "Your brother will be rising."

<sup>24</sup> Martha is saying to Him, "I am aware that he will be rising in the resurrection in the last day."

<sup>25</sup> Jesus said to her, "I am the Resurrection and the Life. He who is believing into Me, even if he should  
<sup>26</sup> be dying, will be living. And everyone who is living and believing into Me should by no means be dying for the eon. Are you believing this?"

<sup>27</sup> She is saying to Him, "Yes, Lord, I have believed that Thou art the Christ, the Son of God, Who is  
<sup>28</sup> coming into the world." And saying this she came away and summons Miriam, her sister, covertly, saying, "The Teacher is present and is summoning you."

<sup>29</sup> Now as she hears, she was roused swiftly and came to Him.

<sup>30</sup> Now Jesus had not as yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha meets Him.  
<sup>31</sup> The Jews, then, who are with her in the house and are comforting her, perceiving Mary, that she rose quickly and came out, follow her, supposing that she is going into the tomb that she should be lamenting there.

<sup>32</sup> Mary, then, as she came where Jesus was, perceiving Him, falls at His feet, saying to Him, "Lord, if Thou wert here, my brother would not have died!"

20 **ΥΤΑΣΠΕΡΙΤΟΥΑΔΕΛΦΟΥΑΥ**<sup>20</sup>  
 ABOUT THE brother OF-  
**ΤΩΝΗΟΥΝΜΑΡΘΑΩΣΧΗΟΥΣΕ**<sup>40</sup>  
 them THE THEN MARTHA AS she-HEARS  
**ΝΟΤΙΗΝΣΟΥΣΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΥΠΗ**<sup>60</sup>  
 that JESUS IS-COMING UNDER-  
**ΝΤΗΣΕΝΑΥΤΩΜΑΡΙΑΔΕΕΝΤ**<sup>80</sup>  
 meets to-Him MARY YET IN THE  
**ΦΟΙΚΩΕΚΑΘΕΖΕΤΟΕΙΠΕΝΟ**<sup>100</sup>  
 21 HOME was-seated said THEN  
 A omits THE B omits THE  
**ΥΝΗΜΑΡΘΑΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΙΗΣΟΥ**<sup>20</sup>  
 THE MARTHA TOWARD THE JESUS  
 B omits Master! A omits FROM-DIED  
**ΝΚΥΡΙΕΕΙΗΣΦΔΕΟΥΚΑΝΑΠ**<sup>40</sup>  
 Master! IF YOU-WERE here NOT EVER FROM-  
**ΕΘΑΝΕΝΟΑΔΕΛΦΟΣΜΟΥΑΛΛΑ**<sup>60</sup>  
 22 DIED THE brother OF-ME but  
**ΝΗΚΕΙ**<sup>80</sup>  
 AND NOW I'VE-PERCEIVED that as-much-as EVER  
**ΑΚΑΙΝΥΝΟΙΔΑΟΤΙΟCΑΝΑ**<sup>80</sup>  
 ITHCΗΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΔΩCΕΙCΟΙ<sup>200</sup>  
 YOU-SH'D-BE-REQUESTING THE God WILL-BE-GIVING to-YOU  
**ΘΕΟCΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΗΟΙΗΣΟΥ**<sup>20</sup>  
 23 THE God IS-saying to-her THE JESUS  
**CΑΝΑCΤΗCΕΤΑΙΟΑΔΕΛΦΟC**<sup>40</sup>  
 WILL-BE-UP-STANDING THE brother  
**CΟΥΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΗΜΑΡΘΑΟΙ**<sup>60</sup>  
 24 OF-YOU. IS-saying to-Him THE MARTHA I-HAVE  
**ΔΑΟΤΙΑΝΑCΤΗCΕΤΑΙΕΝΤΗ**<sup>80</sup>  
 PERCEIVED that he-WILL-BE-UP-STANDING IN THE  
**ΑΝΑCΤΑCΕΙΕΝΤΗΣCΧΑΤΗΜ**<sup>300</sup>  
 UP-STANDING IN THE LAST DAY  
**ΜΕΡΑΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΗΟΙΗΣΟΥC**<sup>20</sup>  
 25 said to-her THE JESUS  
**ΕΓΩΕΙΜΗΑΝΑCΤΑCΙCΚΑΙ**<sup>40</sup>  
 I AM THE UP-STANDING AND  
**ΗΖΩΗΟΠΙCΤΕΥΩΝΕΙCΕΜΕΚ**<sup>60</sup>  
 THE LIFE THE one-BELIEVING INTO ME AND-  
**ΑΝΑΠΟΘΑΝΗΖΗCΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΠ**<sup>80</sup>  
 26 [IF-]EVER he-MAY-BE-FROM-DYING WILL-BE-LIVING AND EV-  
**ΑCΟΖΩΝΚΑΠΙCΤΕΥΩΝΕΙC**<sup>400</sup>  
 ERY THE LIVING AND BELIEVING INTO  
**ΕΜΕΟΥΜΗΑΠΟΘΑΝΗΕΙCΤΟΝ**<sup>20</sup>  
 ME NOT NO MAY-BE-FROM-DYING INTO THE  
**ΑΙΩΝΑΠΙCΤΕΥΕΙCΤΟΥΤΟΛ**<sup>40</sup>  
 27 eon YOU-ARE-BELIEVING this IS-  
**ΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΝΑΙΚΥΡΙΕΓΩΠ**<sup>60</sup>  
 saying to-Him YEA Master! I HAVE-  
**ΕΠΙCΤΕΥΚΑΟΤΙCΥΕΙΟΧΡΙ**<sup>80</sup>  
 BELIEVED that YOU ARE THE ANOINT-  
**CΤΟCΟΥΙΟCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΘΕΙC**<sup>500</sup>  
 ED THE SON OF-THE God THE INTO

**ΤΟΝΚΟCΜΟΝΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟCΚΑ**<sup>20</sup>  
 28 THE SYSTEM COMING AND  
**ΙΤΟΥΤΟΕΙΠΟΥCΑΠΗΛΕΝ**<sup>40</sup>  
 this saying she-FROM-CAME  
**ΚΑΙΕΦΩΗCΕΝΜΑΡΙΑΜΤΗΝ**<sup>60</sup>  
 AND SOUNDS MARIAM THE  
**ΑΔΕΛΦΗΝΑΥΤΗΣΛΑΘΡΑΕΙΠ**<sup>80</sup>  
 sister OF-her covertly saying  
**ΟΥCΑΟΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΟCΠΑΡΕC**<sup>900</sup>  
 THE TEACHER IS-BESIDE-BEING  
**ΤΙΝΚΑΙΦΩΝΕΙCΕΕΚΕΙΝΗΔ**<sup>20</sup>  
 29 AND He-IS-SOUNDING you that-one YET  
**ΕΩCΗΚΟΥCΕΝΗΓΕΡΗΤΑΧΥ**<sup>40</sup>  
 AS she-HEARS she-WAS-ROUSED SWIFTLY  
**ΚΑΙΗΡΧΕΤΟΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΟΥ**<sup>60</sup>  
 30 AND CAME TOWARD Him NOT-  
**ΠΩΔΕΕΛΗΛΥΘΕΙΟΙΗΣΟΥC**<sup>80</sup>  
 as-yet YET HAD-COME THE JESUS INTO  
**ΙCΤΗΝΚΩΜΗΝΑΛΛΗΝΕΤΙΕΝ**<sup>700</sup>  
 THE VILLAGE but WAS STILL IN  
**ΤΩΤΟΠΩΟΠΟΥΥΠΗΝΤΗΣΕΝΑ**<sup>20</sup>  
 THE PLACE THE-?-where UNDER-meets to-  
**ΥΤΩΗΜΑΡΘΑΟΙΟΥΝΙΟΥΔΑΙ**<sup>40</sup>  
 31 Him THE MARTHA THE THEN JUDA-ans  
**ΟΙΟΙΟΝΤΕCΜΕΤΑΥΤΗCΕΝΤ**<sup>60</sup>  
 THE ones-BEING WITH her IN THE  
**ΗΟΙΚΑΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΜΥΘΟΥΜΕ**<sup>80</sup>  
 HOME AND BESIDE-CLOSE-ING  
**ΝΟΙΑΥΤΗΝΙΔΟΝΤΕCΤΗΝΜΑ**<sup>900</sup>  
 her PERCEIVING THE MARY  
**ΡΙΑΝΟΤΙΤΑΧΕΩCΑΝΕCΤΗΚ**<sup>20</sup>  
 that swiftly she-UP-STOOD AND  
**ΑΙΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΗCΑΝ**<sup>40</sup>  
 OUT-CAME THEY-follow  
**ΑΥΤΗΔΟΞΑΝΤΕCΟΤΙΥΠΑΓΕ**<sup>60</sup>  
 to-her SEEMING that she-IS-UNDER-  
**ΙΕΙCΤΟΜΗΝΗΜΕΙΟΝΙΝΑΚΑΛΑ**<sup>80</sup>  
 LEADING INTO THE memorial-vault THAT she-SHOULD-  
**ΥCΗΕΚΕΙΝΟΥΝΜΑΡΙΑΩCΗΑ**<sup>900</sup>  
 32 BE-LAMENTING there THE THEN MARY AS she-  
**ΘΕΝΟΠΟΥΗΝΟΙΗΣΟΥCΙΔΟΥ**<sup>20</sup>  
 CAME THE-?-where-WAS THE JESUS PERCEIV-  
**CΑΥΤΟΝΕΠΕCΕΝΑΥΤΟΥΠΡ**<sup>40</sup>  
 ING Him FALLS OF-Him TOWARD  
**ΟCΤΟΥCΠΟΔΑCΛΕΓΟΥCΑΥ**<sup>60</sup>  
 THE FEET SAYING to-  
**ΤΩΚΥΡΙΕΕΙΗΣΦΔΕΟΥΚΑΝΜ**<sup>80</sup>  
 Him Master! IF YOU-WERE here NOT EVER OF-  
**ΟΥΑΠΕΘΑΝΕΝΟΑΔΕΛΦΟCΙΗ**<sup>40000</sup>  
 33 ME FROM-DIED OF-ME THE brother JESUS

<sup>35</sup> What tender compassion His tears reveal! He could deliberately remain away so that Lazarus should die and by his death prepare for the revelation of God's glory in his resurrection. He could comfort the sisters with the great truth that He is the Life. But with Him truth was not the stern, heartless dogma that overrides all natural feelings and condemns all sorrow as unbelief. His heart was moved with pity and compassion and He stops to mingle His tears with theirs ere He wipes them away by His marvelous miracle. So we, too, are not charged by the apostle to refrain from all sorrow as sinful, but not to sorrow as others who have no blessed expectation to anticipate (1 Th. 4<sup>13</sup>).

We have here a touching example of the experience recorded by the apostle Paul: "as sorrowful, yet ever rejoicing" (2 Co. 6<sup>10</sup>). Or, in our Lord's case, we should reverse it, for He rejoiced first of all, yet felt for His friends who had not His faith. It is a mistake to suppose that confidence in the ultimate benefits of sorrow will put us out of sympathy with it. It is intended to stir our emotions. It is designed to touch us to tears. Otherwise, it would fail to accomplish the object for which it exists. Our sorrows and heartaches are none the less real because we know their glorious outcome. All their ultimate value lies in their contrast with the tearless felicity for which they are a preparation.

<sup>39</sup> Of the three who were raised from the dead by our Lord, Jairus' daughter had scarcely started to go to corruption (Mk. 5<sup>35-42</sup>), the widow of Nain's son was on the way to his burial (Lu. 7<sup>11-16</sup>), but Lazarus had been dead long enough to be offensive to smell and to sight. No wonder Martha objected. Who wishes to see the gruesome spectacle of a corrupting corpse? How their hearts must have marveled at His words "you should be viewing the glory of God."

The glory of God in such ghastly association! Yet such is the only place its full effulgence can be manifested. This is one of many examples which are given us in the Scriptures, which illustrate the essential and beneficial function of evil in the universe. It reveals God. All those deepest and most

<sup>33</sup> Jesus, then, as He perceived her lamenting and the Jews coming with her lamenting, mutters in <sup>34</sup> spirit, and disturbs Himself. And He said, "Where have you placed him?"

They are saying to Him, "Lord, come and see."

<sup>35</sup> Jesus weeps.

<sup>36</sup> The Jews, then, said, "*Lo!* how <sup>37</sup> fond of him He was!" Yet some of them said, "Could not this One, Who opens the eyes of the blind, make it that this man also should not be dying?"

<sup>38</sup> Jesus, then, again muttering in Himself, is coming into the tomb. Now there was a cave and a stone was laid on it. Jesus is saying, "Take away the stone."

<sup>39</sup> Martha, the sister of him who is deceased, is saying to Him, "Lord, he is already stinking, for it is the fourth day."

<sup>40</sup> Jesus is saying to her, "Said I not to you that, if you should be believing, you shall be viewing the <sup>41</sup> glory of God?" They, then, take away the stone. Yet Jesus lifts up His eyes and said, "Father, I thank Thee that Thou hearest Me.

<sup>42</sup> Now I was aware that Thou art hearing Me always, but because of the throng standing about I said it, that they should be believing that <sup>43</sup> Thou dost commission Me." And, saying these things, He clamors with a loud voice, "*Lazarus! Come out hither!*" And he who has died came out, bound feet and hands with winding sheets, and his countenance had been bound about with a handkerchief. Jesus is saying to them, "Loose him and let him <sup>44</sup> go!"

<sup>45</sup> Many of the Jews, then, who come to Mary and gaze at what <sup>46</sup> Jesus does, believe into Him. Yet

<p>34 <sup>s1* omits AS A O.</sup>          COYCOYNΦC EIDEN AYTHNK 20          THEN AS He-PERCEIVED her LA-          ΛΑΙΟΥC AΝΚΑΙ ΤΟΥC CΥΝΕΛ 40          MENTING AND THE TOGETHER-COM-          ΒΟΝΤΑ CΑΥΤΗ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΥC 60          ING to-her JUDA-ANS LA-          ΛΑΙΟΝΤΑ CΕΝΕ ΒΡΗΜΗCΑΤΟ 80          MENTING IN-THUNDERS          ΤΩ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΑΙ ΕΤΑΡΑΞΕ 100          to-THe spirit AND DISTURBS          ΝΕΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΝΟΥΤΕ 20          34 Self AND He-said I-where YE-          ΑC O. <sup>s ΔΙ</sup>          ΘΕΙΚΑΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝ 40          HAVE-PLACED him THEY ARE-SAYING          ΑΥΤΩΚΥΡΙΕ ΕΡΧΟΥΚΑΙ ΙΔΕ 60          to-Him Master! BE-COMING AND BE-PERCEIV          Κ ΔΙ added by <sup>s1*</sup> <sup>s1* omits THE</sup>          ΕΔΑΚΡΥCΕΝΟΙ ΗCΟΥC CΕΛΕΓ 80          35 36 ING weeps THE JESUS said  <sup>s1*</sup> Δ          ΟΝ ΟΥΝ ΟΙ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙ ΗΔΕ ΠΩ 200          THEN THE JUDA-ANS BE-PERCEIVING how          CΕΦΙΛΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΙΝΕC ΔΕ 20          37 He-WAS-FOND him ANY YET OUT          Α ΕΛΕΓΟΝ for said <sup>s1*</sup> Δ <sup>πΙ</sup> Ε          ΣΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΠΟΝΟΥΚΗ ΔΥΝΑΤ 40          of-them said NOT was-ABLE          ΟΟΥΤΟC Ο ΑΝΟΙΣΑCΤΟΥC ΟΦ 60          this THE One-UP-OPENING THE VIEW-          ΘΑΛΜΟΥCΤΟΥ ΤΥΦΛΟΥ ΠΟΙΗ 80          CTS OF-THe BLIND to-DO          CΑΙ ΙΝΑ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΤΟC ΜΗ ΑΠΟΒ 300          THAT AND this-one NO SH-D-BE-FROM-          ΑΝ Η ΗCΟΥC ΟΥΝ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΕΜΒ 20          38 DYING JESUS THEN AGAIN being-          + Ε Β Β Ω Ο.          ΡΙΜΟΥ ΜΕΝΟC ΕΝΕΑΥΤΩ ΕΡΧ 40          IN-THUNDERED IN Self IS-COMING          ΑC O. <sup>s O.</sup>          ΕΤΑΙ ΕΙC ΤΟ ΜΗΜΕΡΙΟΝ ΗΝΔ 60          INTO THE memorial-vault WAS YET          ΕC ΠΗΛΑΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΛΙΘΟC ΕΠΕ 80          CAVE AND STONE was-ON-          ΚΕΙΤΟ ΕΠΑΥΤΩ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΟΙ ΗC 400          LAID ON it IS-SAYING THE JESUS          ΟΥC ΑΡΑΤΕ ΤΟΝ ΛΙΘΟΝ ΛΕΓΕ 20          39 LIFT-YE THE STONE IS-SAYING          ΙΑΥΤΩ Η ΔΕ ΛΦΗΤΟΥ ΤΕΤΕΛΑ 40          to-Him THE sister OF-THe HAVING-          ΕΥΤΗΚΟΤΟC ΜΑΡΘΑΚΥΡΙΕ Η 60          deceased MARTHA Master! AL-          ΔΗ ΟΖΕΙΤΕ ΤΑΡΤΑΙΟC ΓΑΡ Ε 80          READY he-IS-ODORING FOUR-th for it-          CΤΙΝ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΗ ΟΙ ΗCΟΥC 500          40 IS IS-SAYING to-her THE JESUS</p>	<p>ΟΥΚ ΕΙΠΟΝ CΟΙ ΟΤΙ ΕΑΝ ΠΙC 20          NOT I-said to-YOU that IF-EVER YOU-SH-D-          ΤΕΥCΗC ΟΥ ΗΤΗΝ ΔΟΞΑΝΤΟΥ 40          BE-BELIEVING YOU-SH D-BE-VIEWING THE esteem OF-THe          ΘΕΟΥ ΗΡΑΝΟΥΝ ΤΟΝ ΛΙΘΟΝ 60          41 God THEY-LIFT THEN THE STONE THE          ΗΝ ΔΕΙ ΗCΟΥC ΗΡΕΝΤΟΥC ΟΦΘΑ 80          YET JESUS LIFTS THE VIEWERS          ΑΜΟΥC ΑΝΘΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΑΤΕ 600          UP AND said FATHER          ΡΕΥΧΑΡΙCΤΩC ΟΙ ΟΤΙ ΗΚΟΥ 20          I-AM-thanking to-YOU that YOU-HEAR          CΑC ΜΟΥ ΕΓΩ ΔΕ ΗΔΕΙΝ ΟΤΙ Π 40          42 OF-ME I YET HAD-PERCEIVED that al-          ΑΝΤΟΤΕ ΜΟΥ ΑΚΟΥΕΙC ΑΛΛΑ 60          ways OF-ME YOU-ARE-HEARING but          ΔΙΑ ΤΟΝ ΟΧΛΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΕC 80          THRU THE THRONG THE ones-HAVING-ABOUT-          ΤΩΤΑ ΕΙΠΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΠΙCΤΕΥCΩ 700          STOOD I-said that THEY-SH-D-BE-BELIEVING          CΙΝΟΤΙ CΥ ΜΕ ΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΑC 20          that YOU ME commission          ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΑ ΕΙΠΟΝ ΦΩΝΗΜΕΓ 40          43 AND these SAYING to-BOUND GREAT          ΑΛΗΕΚΡΑΥΓΑ CΕΝ ΛΑΖΑΡΕΔ 60          He-clamors B omits AND LAZARUS! HITH-          ΕΥΡΟΞΦΚΑΙ ΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΟΤΕ 80          44 ER OUT AND OUT-CAME THE one-          ΘΗΝΚΩC ΔΕ ΕΔΕΜΕΝΟC ΤΟΥC Π 800          HAVING-DIED HAVING-been-BOUND THE FEET          Α ΤΗC ΑΝΔΕC ΤΗC ΠΕΤΕC <sup>s O.</sup> ΑC O. Α Η 20          ΟΔΑ CΚΑΙ ΤΑ CΧΕΙΡΑ CΚΕΙΡ 20          AND THE HANDS to-SHEARINGS          ΙΑΙCΚΑΙ ΗΝΟΥΙC ΑΥΤΟΥC ΟΥ 40          AND THE VIEW of-him to-handker-          ΔΑΡΙΦ ΠΕΡΙΕΔΕΔΕΤΟ ΛΕΓΕ 60          chief HAD-been-ABOUT-BOUND IS-SAYING          ΙΑΥΤΟΙC ΟΙ ΗCΟΥC ΑΥCΑΤΕ 80          to-them THE JESUS LOOSE-YE          ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΦΕΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΥΠ 800          him AND FROM-LET him TO-BE-          ΑΓΕΙΝ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΟΥΝ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ Ι 20          45 UNDER-LEADING MANY THEN OUT OF-THe JU-          ΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ ΟΙ ΕΛΘΟΝΤΕC ΠΡΟ 40          DA-ANS THE ones-COMING TOWARD          CΤΗΝ ΜΑΡΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΘΕΑCΑΜΕ 60          THE MARY AND gazing          ΝΟΙ Ο ΕΠΟΙΗCΕΝ ΙΗCΟΥC ΕΠ 80          WHICH DOES AB omits JESUS THEY-          ΙCΤΕΥCΑΝ ΕΙC ΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΙΝΕC 1000          46 BELIEVE INTO Him ANY</p>
--	---

precious excellences which spring from love would be buried within His breast, unknown and unappreciated, if evil did not force it to the front. If Lazarus had not died, we would not have known of Christ's compassion and His tears. Even Mary had not learned this lesson yet, though she had sat at His feet and listened to His teachings. His heart was most touched by her complaint "Lord, if Thou wert here, my brother would not have died!" Did she know that He had delayed His coming?

It is the great problem that baffles men today put into a simple simile. Why does God allow evil? Why does He not hasten to remove it? All that is needed is His presence. But He delays. His delay confirms the great truth that evil as well as good is from Him. It is the necessary foil for the display of His glory. It is the essential ingredient of future bliss. Good cannot be known and appreciated except in the presence of evil. It needs a dead, loathsome, fetid corpse to flash forth the effulgent love of God.

<sup>49</sup> The high priest's prophesy is another clear indication of the overruling and sovereign power of God. His enemies fulfill His will even when they are most opposed to His plans and purpose, as they see it. The very arrogance of the chief priest reacts on himself. Not only the Sanhedrin, whom he accused of crass ignorance, but he also was unaware of the great truth which his lips uttered. How pitiable is man's "free will" in the hands of such a God! Man is utterly at the mercy of his heredity and environment, and these are beyond his control. God alone decides the factors of which our lives are composed and hence He is the final Arbiter of our deeds and destiny. Once we know Him we would not have it otherwise.

<sup>53</sup> How vivid are the contrasts in this account! Christ has proclaimed Himself as the Life, both by word and by deed. *From that day, then, they plan that they may kill Him.* They deliberately decide to murder the One Who not only has life in Himself, but Who is to give life to all mankind!

<sup>55</sup> "The Lord's Passover" (Ex.12<sup>27</sup>) has become "the Passover of the Jews"! The Lamb was not there.

some of them came away to the Pharisees, and told them what Jesus does.

<sup>47</sup> The chief priests and the Pharisees, then, assembled the Sanhedrin and said, "What are we doing, seeing that this man is doing many signs? If we should be leaving him thus, all will be believing into him, and the Romans will come and take away our place as well as nation."

<sup>49</sup> Now a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being the chief priest of that year, said to them, "*You are aware of nothing, neither account that it is expedient for us that one man should be dying for the sake of the people, and the whole nation should not be destroyed.*" Now this he said, not from himself, but, being the chief priest of that year, he prophesies that Jesus was about to die for the sake of the nation, and not for the sake of the nation only, but that He may be assembling the scattered children of God also into one. From that day, then, they plan that they may kill Him.

<sup>54</sup> Jesus, then, no longer walked boldly among the Jews, but came away thence into the country near the wilderness, to a city termed Ephraim, and there He remains with His disciples. Now the Passover of the Jews was near, and many ascended into Jerusalem out of the country, before the Passover, that they should be purifying themselves. They sought Jesus, then, and said to one another, standing in the sanctuary, "What do you suppose? That He may not come to the festival at all?" Yet

3 ΔΕ ΕΞΑΥΤΩΝ ΑΠΗΛΘΟΝ ΠΡΟ 20  
 YET OUT OF-THem FROM-CAME TOWARD  
 4 ΣΤΟΥΣ ΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΙ 40  
 THE PHARISEES AND THEY-  
 5 ΠΟΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΟΣ ΑΕ ΠΟΙΗΣΕΝ 60  
 said to-them as-much-as DOES  
 6 ΟΙ ΗΣΟΥΣ ΣΥΝΗΓΑΓΟΝ ΟΥΝ Ο 80  
 47 THE JESUS TOGETHER-LED THEN THE  
 7 ΙΑΡΧΙΕ ΡΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΦΑΡΙΣ 100  
 chief-sacred-ones AND THE PHARISEES  
 8 ΑΙΟΙΣ ΥΝΕΔΡΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΕΓ 20  
 Sanhedrin AND THEY-said  
 9 ΟΝΤΙ ΠΟΙΟΥΜΕΝ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΤΟΣ 40  
 ANY WE-ARE-DOING that this  
 10 Ο ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ ΠΟΛΛΑ ΠΟΙΕΙ 60  
 THE human MANY IS-DOING SIGNS  
 11 ΗΜΕΙΑ ΔΕ ΑΝΑΦΩΜΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ Ο 80  
 48 IF-EVER WE-MAY-BE-FROM-LETTING Him thus  
 12 ΥΤΩΣ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΟΥΣ 200  
 ALL WILL-BE-BELIEVING  
 13 ΙΝΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΕΥΣΟΝ 20  
 INTO Him AND WILL-BE-COMING  
 14 ΤΑΙ ΟΙ ΡΩΜΑΙΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΡΟΥΣ 40  
 THE ROMANS AND THEY LL-BE-LIFTING  
 15 ΙΝΗΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΤΟΠΟΝ ΚΑΙ 60  
 OF-US AND THE PLACE AND  
 16 ΤΟ ΘΕΘΗΚΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΤΙΣ ΕΞ ΑΥΤ 80  
 49 THE NATION ONE YET ANY OUT OF-them  
 17 ΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΦΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥΣ ΩΝ 300  
 CAIAPHAS chief-sacred-one BEING  
 18 ΤΟΥ ΕΝΙΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΥ ΕΙ 20  
 OF-THE year that said  
 19 ΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΜΕΙΣΟΥ ΚΟΙΔ 40  
 to-them YE NOT HAVE-PER-  
 20 ΑΤΕΟΥ ΔΕ ΝΟΥ ΔΕ ΛΟΓΙΖΕΘ 60  
 50 CEIVED NOT-YET-ONE NOT-YET YE-ARE-ACCOUNTING  
 21 ΕΟΤΙΣ ΜΦΕΡΕΙ ΗΜΙΝ ΙΝΑ Ε 80  
 51 that it-is-being-expedient to-US THAT ONE  
 22 ΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ ΑΠΟΘΑΝΗΥΠΕ 400  
 human MAY-BE-FROM-DYING OVER  
 23 ΡΤΟΥ ΛΑΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΟΛΟΝΤΟ Ε 20  
 THE PEOPLE AND NO WHOLE THE NA-  
 24 ΘΝΟΣ ΑΠΟΛΗΤΑΙ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΔΕ Α 40  
 51 TION SH'D-BE-being-destroyed this YET FROM  
 25 ΦΕΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΛΛΑ 60  
 self NOT he-said but chief-  
 26 ΡΧΙΕΡΕΥΣ ΩΝ ΤΟΥ ΕΝΙΑΥΤΟ 80  
 SACRED-one BEING OF-THE year  
 27 ΥΕΚΕΙΝΟΥ ΕΡΟΦΗΤΕΥΣΕΝ 500  
 that he-BEFORE-AYERS

28 ΟΤΙ ΗΜΕΛΛΕΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΑΠΟΘ 20  
 that WAS-ABOUT JESUS TO-BE-FROM-  
 29 ΗΝΣΚΕΙΝ ΥΠΕΡ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ 40  
 DYING OVER THE NATION  
 30 ΚΑΙ ΟΥΧ ΥΠΕΡ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ 60  
 52 AND NOT OVER THE NATION ON-  
 31 ΟΝΟΜΑ ΛΙΝΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΤΕΚΝΑ 80  
 LY but THAT AND THE offsprings  
 32 ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΤΑΔΙ ΕΣΚΟΡΠΙΣΜ 600  
 OF-THE God THE ones-HAVING-BEEN-THRU-SCATTERED  
 33 ΕΝΑΣ ΥΝΑΓΑΓΗΙΣΕΝ ΑΠΕΚ 20  
 53 MAY-BE-TOGETHER-LEADING INTO ONE FROM that  
 34 ΕΙΝ ΗΣΟΥΝ ΤΗ ΗΜΕΡΑ 40  
 THEN THE DAY THEY-  
 35 ΕΒΟΥΛΕΥΣΑΝΤΟ ΙΝΑ ΠΟΚΤ 60  
 TOGETHER-COUNSEL THAT THEY-MAY-BE-  
 36 ΕΙΝΩΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΥΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ 80  
 54 FROM-KILLING Him THE THEN JESUS  
 37 ΥΣΟΥΚΕΤΙ ΠΑΡΡΗΣΙΑ ΠΕΡΙ 700  
 NOT-STILL to-boldness ABOUT-  
 38 ΕΠΑΤΕΙΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΣ 20  
 TROD IN THE JUDA-ans  
 39 ΣΑΛΛΑ ΑΠΗΛΘΕΝ ΕΚΕΙΘΕΝ Ε 40  
 but FROM-CAME thence INTO  
 40 ΙΣΤΗΝ ΧΩΡΑΝ ΕΓΓΥΣΤΗΝ 60  
 THE SPACE NEAR OF-THE DES-  
 41 ΗΜΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΕΦΡΑΙΜ ΕΓΟΜΕΝ 80  
 OLATE INTO EPHRAIM being-said  
 42 ΗΝ ΠΟΛΙΝ ΚΑΚΕΙ ΕΜΕΙΝΕΝ Μ 800  
 city AND-there He-REMAINS WITH  
 43 ΕΤΑΤΟΝ ΜΑΘΗΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΗΝ 20  
 55 THE LEARNERS OF-Him WAS  
 44 ΔΕ ΕΓΓΥΣΤΟ ΠΑΣΧΑ ΤΩΝ ΙΟΥ 40  
 YET NEAR THE PASSOVER OF-THE JUDA-ans  
 45 ΔΑΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΕΒΗΚΑΝ ΠΟΛΛ 60  
 AND UP-STEPPED MANY  
 46 ΟΙ ΕΙΣ ΙΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜΑ ΕΚ ΤΗΣ 80  
 INTO JERUSALEM OUT OF-THE  
 47 ΧΩΡΑΣ ΠΡΟΤΟΥ ΠΑΣΧΑ ΙΝΑ 900  
 SPACE BEFORE THE PASSOVER THAT THEY-  
 48 ΓΝΙΩΣΙΝ ΕΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΖΗΤΟ 20  
 56 SHOULD-BE-purifying selves THEY-BOUGHT  
 49 ΥΝΟΥΝΤΟΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΕ 40  
 THEN THE JESUS AND THEY-said  
 50 ΓΟΝ ΜΕΤΑΛΛΗΛΩΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΙΕΡ 60  
 WITH one-another IN THE SACRED-  
 51 ΩΣΤΗ ΚΟΤΕΣΤΙ ΔΟΚΕΙ ΜΙ 80  
 place HAVING-STOOD ANY it-is-SEEMING to-you  
 52 ΝΟΤΙΟΥΜΗ ΕΛΘΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΕΟ 4000  
 that NOT NO He-MAY-BE-COMING INTO THE FER-



<sup>1-8</sup> Compare Mt.26:13; Mk.14:3.

<sup>1</sup> We are now treated to a beautifully symbolic picture of the three-fold phase of resurrection life. The saints shall serve Him as Martha did. They shall share with Him, as Lazarus. They shall worship Him, like Mary. In these degenerate days we have forgotten that there is need of *one* thing, and that is not service or sacrifice, but of sitting at the feet of our Lord and hearing His Word. Service has its place, but it is not, as Martha thought, the great need. God can get servants. He has many much more powerful than we are. He can make the very elements do His bidding. He is looking for worship, and true worship comes only from the heart attuned to His grace. Martha served, as she always did, though she had learned not to be worried by its details. Mary no longer *sits* at His feet but *worships* there, and "wastes" a woman's prized possession on them, and wipes them with a woman's glory. It is the most exalted act of any of His disciples. Like us, they were usually after blessing for *themselves*, instead of seeking to give Him what His heart craves. It is not what we get but what we give to God that fulfills the purpose for which He formed and favored us. Let us become so enamored of His excellences that we, too, shall *waste* our most precious possessions in worship at His feet. Nothing is too good for Him! Nothing is lost that serves to express our adoration, nothing is wasted that conveys our love.

But worshipful response is impossible apart from the preparation of heart which comes only to those who search the treasures of His Word. The discoveries of His wisdom and grace alone can constrain the heart to the impulsive and uncalculated displays of lavish affection which are His delight. One heart, responding to His love, is better than all the service and ceremony of a myriad of slaves driven by fear or favor.

<sup>3</sup> The term "ointment" is now used especially for fatty or fixed oils, of heavy consistency, but the perfumes used in the Orient are essential oils, or attars. This seems the only satisfactory English term for the precious perfume used by Mary.

the chief priests and the Pharisees had given directions that if anyone should know where He is, he should be divulging it, so that they should be arresting Him.

<sup>12</sup> Jesus, then, six days before the Passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was who had died, whom Jesus rouses from among the dead.

<sup>2</sup> There, then, they make a dinner for Him, and Martha served. Now Lazarus was one of those lying back at table with Him.

<sup>3</sup> Mary, then, taking a pound troy [12 oz.] of veritable nard attar, very precious, rubs the feet of Jesus and wipes His feet with her hair. Now the house was filled with the odor of the attar.

<sup>4</sup> Now Judas of Simon Iscariot, one of His disciples (who is about to be

<sup>5</sup> betraying Him) is saying, "Wherefore was not this attar disposed of for three hundred denarii [about \$47.07, £9 13s 9d] and given to the

<sup>6</sup> poor?" Now this he said, not that he cared about the poor, but that he was a thief and bore the coffer, having also what was cast into it.

<sup>7</sup> Then, said Jesus, "Let her be, that she should be keeping it for the day of My burial. For you have the poor with yourselves always, yet Me you have not always."

<sup>9</sup> The vast throng, then, from among the Jews, knew that He is there. And they came, not because of Jesus only, but that they might become acquainted with Lazarus also, whom Jesus rouses from among the dead. Yet the chief priests also plan that they may be killing Lazarus also, seeing that, because of him, many of the Jews went, and believed into Jesus.

<sup>12</sup> On the morrow a vast throng, who are coming for the festival,

- 57 **ΡΤΗΝΔΕΔΩΚΕΙ ΣΑΝΔΕΟΙΑΡ** 20  
TIVAL HAD-GIVEN YET THE chief-
- ΧΙΕ ΡΕΙΣΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟ** 40  
SACRED-ones AND THE PHARISEES
- ΙΕΝΤΟΛΑΣΙΝΑΕΑΝΤΙΣΓΝΩ** 60  
directions THAT IF-EVER ANY MAY-BE-KNOW-6
- ΠΟΥ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΜΗΝΥΣ Η ΟΠΩΣ ΠΙ** 30  
ING ?-where He-is he-sh'd-be-divulging WHICH-how THEY-
- ΑΣΩΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΟΥΝ ΙΗΣΟΥ** 100  
12 sh'd-be-arresting Him THEN THEN JESUS
- ΣΠΡΟΕΞΗΜΕΡΩΝ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΣΧΑ** 20  
BEFORE SIX DAYS THE PASSOVER
- ΗΛΘΕΝ ΕΙΣ ΒΗΘΑΝΙΑΝ ΟΠΟΥ** 40  
CAME INTO BETHANY THE ?-where
- ΗΝ ΛΑΖΑΡΟΣ ΤΕ ΘΗΝΗΚΩΣ ΟΝ** 60  
WAS LAZARUS THE one-HAVING-DIED WHOM
- ΗΓΕΙΡΕΝ ΕΚ ΝΕΚΡΩΝ Ο ΙΗΣΟΥ** 80  
THE JESUS OUT OF DEAD-ones B<sup>st</sup> omit THE HOUSES OUT OF DEAD-ones THE JESUS
- ΥΣΕΠΟΙΗΣΑΝ ΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΔΕ** 200  
2 THEY-make THEN to-Him DINNER
- ΠΝΟΝΕΚΕΙΚΑΙ Η ΜΑΡΘΑ ΔΙΗ** 20  
there AND THE MARTHA THRU-
- ΚΟΝΕΙ Ο ΔΕ ΛΑΖΑΡΟΣ ΕΙΧΝ** 40  
SERVED THE YET LAZARUS ONE WAS
- ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΑΝΑΚΕΙΜΕΝΩΝ ΣΥΝΑ** 60  
OUT omitted by A OUT OF THE ones-UP-LYING TOGETHER to-
- ΥΤΩ ΗΟΥΝ ΜΑΡΙΑ ΛΑΒΟΥΣΑ** 80  
3 Him THE THEN MARY GETTING POUND 9
- ΙΤΡΑΝ ΜΥΡΟΥΝ ΑΡΔΟΥ ΠΙΣΤ** 300  
(12 oz.) OF-ATTAR NARD OF-BELIEVIC
- ΙΚΗΣ ΠΟΛΥΤΙΜΟΥ ΗΛΕΙΥΕΝ** 20  
OF-MUCH-VALUE RUBS
- ΤΟΥ ΣΠΟΔΑΣ ΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ** 40  
THE FEET OF-THE JESUS AND
- ΕΞΕΜΑΞΕΝ ΤΑΙΣ ΘΡΙΞΙΝ ΑΥ** 60  
OUT-WIPES to-THE HAIR OF-her
- ΤΗΣ ΤΟΥ ΣΠΟΔΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΗΔΕ** 30  
THE FEET OF-Him THE YET
- ΟΙΚΙΑ ΕΠΑΡΩΘΗΝΕΚΤΗΣ ΟΣ** 400  
HOME WAS-FILLED OUT OF-THE ODOUR
- ΜΗΣ ΤΟΥ ΜΥΡΟΥ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΟΥΝ** 20  
4 OF-THE ATTAR IS-SAYING YET JUDAS
- ΥΔΑΣΣΙΜΩΝ ΟΣΟΙΣ ΚΑΡΙΩΤ** 40  
B<sup>st</sup> omit OF-SIMON A omits THE A. J. S. I. after OF-Him OF-SIMON THE ISCARIOT
- ΗΣΕΙΣ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΜΑΘΗΤΩΝ ΑΥΤ** 60  
B omits OUT ONE OUT OF THE LEARNERS OF-Him
- ΟΥ ΟΜΕΛΑΦΝΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΑΡΑΔΙ** 80  
THE one-being-ABOUT Him TO-BE-RESIDE-
- ΔΟΝΑΙ ΔΙΑ ΤΙ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΤΟ ΜΥΡ** 500  
5 GIVING THRU ANY THIS THE ATTAR
- ΟΝΟΥΚΕ ΠΡΑΒΗΤΡΙΑ ΚΟΣΙΩ** 20  
NOT WAS-disposed-of OF-THREE-hundred
- ΝΑΗΝΑΡΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΔΟΘΗ ΠΤΩ** 40  
DENARI AND WAS-GIVEN to-POOR
- ΧΟΙΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΟΥΧ Ο** 60  
said YET this NOT that
- ΤΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΩΝ ΠΤΩΧΩΝ ΕΜΕ ΛΕ** 80  
ABOUT THE POOR CARED
- ΝΑΥΤΩ ΑΛΛΟΤΙΚΑ ΕΠΤΗΣΗΝ** 600  
to-him but that thief he-was
- ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΓΛΩΣΣΟΚΟΜΟΝ ΕΧΩΝ** 20  
AND THE TONGUE-FETCHER HAVING
- ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΒΑΛΛΟΜΕΝΑ ΕΒΑΣΤΑ** 40  
AND omitted by B3 AND THE BEING-CAST BORE
- ΖΕΝ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΟΥΝ Ο ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΑΦ** 60  
7 ZEN said THEN THE JESUS FROM-
- ΕΣ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΙΝΑ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΗΜΕΡ** 80  
A omits THAT LET her THAT INTO THE DAY
- ΑΝΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΑΦΙΑΣ ΜΟΥ ΜΟΥΤ** 700  
OF-THE IN-sepulchering OF-me she-
- ΕΣΤΗΡΗΚΕΝ - ΗΣ ΚΕΠΤΗ** 40  
A omits THAT 8 sh'd-be-keeping it THE POOR
- ΓΑΡ ΠΑΝΤΟΤΕ ΕΧΕΤΕ ΜΕΘΕΑ** 40  
for always YE-ARE-HAVING WITH selves
- ΥΤΩΝ ΕΜΕ ΔΕ ΟΥ ΠΑΝΤΟΤΕ ΕΧ** 60  
ME YET NOT always YE-ARE-
- ΕΤΕ ΕΓΩ ΥΝΟΟΧΛΟΣ ΠΟΛΥ** 80  
AB<sup>3</sup> omit THE HAVING, KNEW THEN THE THROG MANY
- ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ ΟΤΙ ΕΚΕ** 800  
OUT OF-THE JUDA-ans that there
- ΙΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΛΘΟΝ ΟΥΔΙΑΤ** 20  
He-is AND THEY-CAME NOT THRU THE
- ΟΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΝ ΜΟΝΟΝ ΑΛΛΙΝΑΚ** 40  
JESUS ONLY but THAT AND
- ΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΛΑΖΑΡΟΝ ΙΔΩΣ ΙΝΟΝ** 60  
THE LAZARUS THEY-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING
- ΗΓΕΙΡΕΝ ΕΚ ΝΕΚΡΩΝ Ο ΙΗΣΟΥ** 80  
B<sup>st</sup> omit THE JESUS WHOM HOUSES OUT OF DEAD-ones THE JESUS
- ΥΣΕΒΟΥΛΕΥΣΑΝΤΟ ΔΕ ΚΑΙ** 900  
10 COUNSEL YET AND THE
- ΙΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙΣ ΙΝΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ Α** 20  
chief-SACRED-ones THAT AND THE LA-
- ΖΑΡΟΝ ΑΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΩΣΙΝ ΟΤ** 40  
11 SARUS THEY-MAY-BE-FROM-KILLING that
- ΙΠΟΛΟΙΔΑΥΤΟΝ ΥΠΗΓΟΝ** 60  
MANY THRU him UNDER-LED
- ΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΣΤΕ** 80  
OF-THE JUDA-ans AND THEY-BELIEVED
- ΥΝΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΝ ΤΗΝ ΕΠΑ** 4000  
12 INTO THE JESUS to-THE ON-MOR-

7 While facing the terrible ordeal of death our Lord found no fellowship with His disciples in the sorrows before Him. Like Peter, they could not entertain such a thought. But it seems that Mary alone, of all His friends, had learned to believe His words. She looked forward to His death and the tomb. Is it any wonder that she is first at the tomb on the resurrection morning and first to speak to the risen Christ?

12-19 Compare Mt. 21:4-11; Mk. 11:7-19; Lu. 19:35-40.

13 See Ps. 118:25, 26.

15 See Zech. 9:9.

21 Perhaps the surest index of the spiritual state and experience of believers is the way in which they use the name and titles of our Lord. The prevalent use of His personal name is shocking to the spiritual ear. Only His enemies and those unacquainted with Him, as these Greeks, addressed Him or spoke of Him familiarly by the name given Him at His birth. Those who knew Him and had learned to love Him always gave Him a title suited to the occasion. He was Teacher to His disciples, Adept, or Doctor, in reference to His wisdom, Lord or Master to His slaves, and Christ or Messiah to His loyal subjects. To them He was Jesus the Christ, in humiliation. To us He is Christ Jesus, in glory. Surely it is a small thing for us to speak of Him as He deserves! Let us not degrade His high dignity by using His human name without at least one of the titles of His glory.

23 It seems that here we have a preview of the coming kingdom. He enters Jerusalem in triumph exactly, to a day, as foretold by Daniel the prophet (Dan. 9:25). The indignant Pharisees acknowledge that the world went after Him, and even the Greeks seek His acquaintance, as the nations will come up to Jerusalem in the millennial kingdom.

There is no intimation that the curiosity of the Greeks was satisfied. In the kingdom they will have their place, but before that, immediately athwart His path, is the death that will open the way for the blessing of all. The Greeks must wait until the grain of wheat has died.

hearing that Jesus is coming into Jerusalem, got fronds of palms and came out to meet Him. And they clamored, saying, "*Hosanna! Blessed is He Who is coming in the name of the Lord!*" and "*the King of Israel!*"

14 Now Jesus, finding a little ass, is seated on it, according as it is written,

15 "Fear not, daughter of Zion!

Lo! Your King is coming sitting on an ass's colt."

16 Now His disciples do not know these things, at first, but when Jesus is glorified, then they remember that these things were written of Him and they do these things to Him.

17 The throng, then, which was with Him when He summons Lazarus out of the tomb, and rouses him from among the dead, testified.

18 Therefore, also, the vast throng meets Him, seeing that they hear

19 that He has done this sign. Then the Pharisees say among themselves, "You are beholding that you are benefiting nothing. Lo! the world went away after Him!"

20 Now there were some Greeks among those going up that they should be worshiping in the festival.

21 These, then, approached Philip from Bethsaida of Galilee, and they asked him, saying, "Lord, we want to become acquainted with Jesus."

22 Philip is coming and telling Andrew, and again Andrew and Philip are coming and telling

23 Jesus. Yet Jesus is answering them, saying, "The hour has come that the Son of Mankind should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I am saying to you, except a kernel of wheat, falling into the earth, should be dying, it is remaining alone, yet if it

<sup>As omits THE</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* omits THE</sup>  
 ΥΡΙΟΝΟΟΧΛΟΣΠΟΛΥΣΟΕΛΘ 20  
 RYON THE THROG MANY THE ONCE-

ΦΝΕΙΣΤΗΝΕΟΡΤΗΝΑΚΟΥΣΑ 40  
 COMING INTO THE FESTIVAL HEARING

<sup>A JESUS IS-COMING As omits THE</sup>  
 ΝΤΕΣΟΤΙΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΟΙΗΣΟΥ 60  
 that IS-COMING THE JESUS

<sup>13</sup> <sup>As omits MANY</sup> <sup>s Him this</sup>  
 ΣΕΙΣΙΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜΑΕΛΑΒΟΝ 80  
 INTO JERUSALEM THEY-GOT this

ΤΑΒΑΙΑΤΩΝΦΟΙΝΙΚΩΝΚΑΙ 100  
 THE FRONDS OF-THE PALMS AND

<sup>A Δ=FROM-</sup>  
 ΕΞΗΛΘΟΝΕΙΣΥΠΑΝΤΗΣΙΝΑ 20  
 OUT-CAME INTO UNDER-meeting to-

<sup>A O. O. O.=CRIED B omits saying</sup>  
 ΥΤΩΚΑΙΕΚΡΑΥΓΑΖΟΝΛΕΓΟ 40  
 Him AND THEY-clamored saying

ΝΤΕΣΩCΑΝΝΑΕΥΛΟΓΗΜΕΝΟ 60  
 HOSANNA being-blessed

ΣΟΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟCΕΝΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ 80  
 THE One-COMING IN NAME

<sup>A omits s s once dotted AND A omits THE</sup>  
 ΚΥΡΙΟΥΚΑΙΟΒΑΣΙΛΕΥCΤΟ 200  
 OF-Master AND THE KING OF-THE

<sup>14</sup> <sup>As omits FINDING YET THE JESUS</sup>  
 ΥΙCΡΑΗΛΕΥΡΩΝΔΕΟΙΗΣΟΥ 20  
 ISRAEL FINDING YET THE JESUS

<sup>A+Ε</sup>  
 ΣΟΝΑΡΙΟΝΕΚΑΘΙCΕΝΕΠΑΥ 40  
 ASS (dim.) is-seated ON it

<sup>s O.</sup>  
 ΤΟΚΑΘCΕCΤΙΝΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕ 60  
 according-as IS HAVING-been-WRITTEN

<sup>As<sup>1</sup> omits THE</sup> <sup>s s O.</sup>  
 ΝΟΝΜΗΦΟΒΟΥΝΒΥΓΑΤΗΡCΕ 80  
 NO BE-FEARING THE DAUGHTER SION

<sup>A omits OF-YOU</sup>  
 ΙΩΝΙΔΟΥΟΒΑΣΙΛΕΥCCOΥΕ 300  
 BE-PERCEIVING THE KING OF-YOU IS-

ΡΧΕΤΑΙΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟCΕΠΙΩ 20  
 COMING sitting ON COLT

<sup>As omits YET</sup>  
 ΛΟΝΟΝΟΥΤΑΥΤΑΔΕΟΥΚΕΓΝ 40  
 OF-ASS these YET NOT THEY-

<sup>A THE LEARNERS OF-Him</sup>  
 ΦCΑΝΑΥΤΟΥΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΤΟ 60  
 KNOW OF-Him THE LEARNERS THE

ΠΡΩΤΟΝΑΛΛΟΤΕΕΔΟΣΑCΘΗ 80  
 BEFORE-most but when IS-esteemized

ΙΗΣΟΥCΤΟΤΕΕΜΝΗΣCΘΗCΑΝ 400  
 JESUS then THEY-ARE-REMINDED

<sup>s ON Him WAS</sup>  
 ΟΤΙΑΥΤΑΝΗΝΕΠΑΥΤΩΓΕΓΡ 20  
 that these WAS ON Him HAVING-

ΑΜΜΕΝΑΚΑΙΤΑΥΤΑΕΠΟΙΗΣ 40  
 been-WRITTEN AND these THEY-DO

<sup>s O.</sup>  
 ΑΝΑΥΤΩΕΜΑΡΤΥΡΕΙΟΥΝΟΟ 60  
 to-Him witnessed THEN THE TH-

ΧΛΟCΩΝΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥΟΤΕΤΟ 80  
 BONG THE BEING WITH Him when THE

ΝΛΑΖΑΡΟΝΕΦΩΝΗCΕΝΕΚΤΟ 500  
 LAZARUS He-SOUNDS OUT OF-THE

<sup>s O.</sup>  
 ΥΜΝΗΜΕΙΟΥΚΑΙΗΓΕΙΡΕΝΑ 20  
 memorial-vault AND ROUSES him

ΥΤΟΝΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟ 40  
 18 OUT OF-DEAD-Once THRU this

<sup>AND omitted by B<sup>1</sup> s omits THE B adds K ΔΙ AND</sup>  
 ΚΑΙΥΠΗΝΤΗΣΕΝΑΥΤΩΟΧΛΑ 60  
 AND UNDER-meets to-Him THE THROG

<sup>As omits MANY</sup> <sup>s Him this</sup>  
 ΟCΠΟΛΥCΟΤΙΗΚΟΥCΑΝΤΟΥ 80  
 MANY that THEY-HEAR this

ΤΟΥΤΟΝΠΕΠΟΙΗΚΕΝΑΙΤΟ 500  
 Him TO-HAVE-DONE THE

<sup>B+Ε</sup>  
 CΗΜΕΙΟΝΟΙΟΥΝΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟ 20  
 19 SIGN THE THEN PHARISEES

<sup>A O</sup>  
 ΙΕΙΠΑΝΠΡΟCΕΑΥΤΟΥCΘΕΩ 40  
 say TOWARD selves YE-ARE-

ΡΕΙΤΕΟΤΙΟΥΚΩΦΕΛΕΙΤΕΟ 60  
 beholding that NOT YE-ARE-benefiting NOT-

<sup>s+Ε</sup>  
 ΥΔΕΝΙΔΕΟΚΟCΜΟCΟΠΙCΩΔ 80  
 YET-ONE BE-PERCEIVING THE SYSTEM BEHIND Him

ΥΤΟΥΑΠΗΛΘΕΝΗCΑΝΔΕΕΛΛ 700  
 20 FROM-CAME THEY-WERE YET GREEKS

<sup>A ANY GREEKS</sup>  
 ΗΝΕCΤΙΝΕCΕΚΤΩΝΑΝΑΒΑΙ 20  
 ANY OUT OF-THE once-UP-STEPPING

ΝΟΝΤΩΝΙΝΑΠΡΟCΚΥΝΗCΩC 40  
 THAT THEY-SHOULD-BE-worshipping

ΙΝΕΝΤΗΕΟΡΤΗΟΥΤΟΙΟΥΝΠ 60  
 21 IN THE FESTIVAL these THEN TO-

ΡΟCΗΛΘΟΝΦΙΛΙΠΠΩΤΩΑΠΟ 60  
 WARD-CAME to-Philip THE FROM

<sup>s+Ε</sup>  
 ΒΗΘCΑΙΔΑΤΗCΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑC 800  
 BETHSAIDA OF-THE GALILEE

ΚΑΙΗΡΩΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΝΛΕΓΟΝΤ 20  
 AND THEY-asked him saying

ΕCΚΥΡΙΕΘΕΛΟΜΕΝΤΟΝΙΗC 40  
 Master! WE-ARE-WILLING THE JESUS

<sup>s O.</sup> <sup>As omits THE</sup>  
 ΟΥΝΙΔΕΙΝΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΟΦΙΛΙ 60  
 22 TO-BE-PERCEIVING IS-COMING THE Philip

<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΠΠΟCΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΤΩΑΝΔΡΕΑ 80  
 AND he-IS-saying to-THE ANDREW

<sup>AND AGAIN omitted by AB A for ΔΙ</sup>  
 ΚΑΙΠΑΛΙΝΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΑΝΔΡΕ 900  
 AND AGAIN IS-COMING ANDREW

ΑCΚΑΙΦΙΛΙΠΠΟCΚΑΙΛΕΓΟ 20  
 AND Philip AND THEY-ARE-say-

ΥCΙΝΤΩΙΗCΟΥΟΔΕΙΗCΟΥC 40  
 23 ING to-THE JESUS THE YET JESUS

<sup>A Ε B+Ε A Δ T O.</sup>  
 ΑΠΟΚΡΙΝΕΤΑΙΑΥΤΟΙCΛΕΓ 60  
 IS-answering to-them saying

ΩΝΕΛΗΛΥΘΕΝΗΩΡΑΙΝΑΔΟΞ 80  
 HAS-COME THE HOUR THAT SHOULD-

ΑCΘΗΟΥΙΟCΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ 44000  
 BE-BEING-esteemized THE SON OF-THE human

<sup>24</sup> The millennial vision fades away and gives place to the black shadows of Golgotha. The King has come, but they do not know Him. The kingdom proclamation is withdrawn. Death looms large ahead. The Wheat kernel must die. Only in resurrection can be realized the close unity with His own which He craved.

<sup>25</sup> We fail to feel the force of this if we confound the *soul* with *life*. We could hardly say, in verse 27, "Now is My *life* troubled", yet it is the very same word. The soul has to do with sensation. Some forms of life, as plants, have no soul, or sensation. He who is fond of his soul will shrink from discomfort and suffering. He will not endure the affliction which precedes the kingdom. He will lose the joy and blessedness of the reward. He who hates his soul will not allow any sorrow to stand between him and faithfulness to God.

<sup>27</sup> The Lord Himself is the first to hate His own soul. His darkest hour has come. Shall He shrink from its horrors? No! Let God's name be glorified whatever the bitter cost! The rendering "life", in place of "soul", fails to give the true thought. A man may love life, yet hate his soul. Those who fear persecution and distress for Christ's sake are fond of their souls, and they will forfeit the very ease and delight which they crave, when the kingdom comes.

<sup>31</sup> "Now is the judgment of this world" suggests that God was, at that time, about to judge mankind. But He did not. Judgment still waits. It is the *world* that was doing the judging. This is confirmed by the same form of the word in "the judgment of gehenna" (Mt. 23<sup>33</sup>), "the judgment of God" (2 Th. 1<sup>5</sup>). See also Un. 14<sup>7</sup>; 16<sup>7</sup>; 18<sup>10</sup>; 19<sup>2</sup>. The world would hardly judge Satan, so the Chief here spoken of must be Christ Himself. This title is used again in 14<sup>30</sup> and 16<sup>11</sup>, where further evidence is given that our Lord is speaking of Himself. The judgment is His exaltation on the cross, for it was a reference to the manner of His death. So it was that the throng understood the term. We should not give one of His titles to Satan. Christ is the world's Chief.

should be dying, it is bringing forth much fruit. He who is fond of his soul is destroying it, and he who is hating his soul, in this world, shall be guarding it for eonian life.

<sup>26</sup> If anyone should be serving Me let him be following Me, and where I am, there My servant also shall be. And if anyone should be serving Me, the Father shall be honoring him. Now is My soul disturbed. And what may I be saying? 'Father, save Me out of this hour'? But because of this I came into this hour. Father, glorify Thy name!" A voice, then, came out of heaven, "I glorify it and shall also be glorifying it again!"

<sup>29</sup> The throng, then, which stands and hears it, said, "It thunders!" Others said, "A messenger has spoken to Him!"

<sup>30</sup> Jesus answered and said, "Not because of Me has come this voice, but because of you. Now is this world's judging. Now shall the Chief of this world be cast out. And I, if I should be exalted out of the earth, shall be drawing all to Myself." Now this He said, signifying what death He was about to be dying.

<sup>34</sup> The throng, then, answered Him, "We hear out of the law that the Christ is remaining for the eon, and how are *you* saying that the Son of Mankind must be exalted? Who is this Son of Mankind?"

<sup>35</sup> Jesus, then, said to them, "Still a little time the light is among you. Be walking while you have the light lest the darkness should be overtaking you. And he who is walking in the darkness is not aware whither he is going. As you have the light, be believing into

AMHNAMHNΛEΓΩYMINENAM 20  
24 AMEN AMEN I-AM-SAYING to-YOU IF-EVER NO

HOKOKKOCCTOYCTITOUPECO 40  
THE KERNEL OF-THE GRAIN FALLING

NEICTHNGHNAΠOΘANHAUT 60  
INTO THE LAND MAY-BE-FROM-DYING SAME

OCMONOCME NEIENΔE AΠO 80  
ONLY IS-REMAINING IF-EVER YET it-MAY-BE-

ΘANHPOLYNKAPTONΦEREI 100  
FROM-DYING MUCH FRUIT it-IS-CARRYING

OFIAONTHNFYXHNAYTOYA 20  
25 the one-being-FOND the soul OF-him IS-

ΠOΛYYEIAUTHNKAIOMEIC 40  
destroying her AND THE one-HATING

ONTNHYXHNAYTOYENTOK 60  
THE soul OF-him IN THE SYS-

OCMOTOTWEICZONHAIWN 80  
TEM this INTO LIFE conian

IONΦYΛAZEIAUTHNEANEM 200  
26 WILL-BE-GUARDING her IF-EVER to-ME

OITICΔIAKONHEMOIAKO A 20  
ANY MAY-BE-THRU-SERVING to-ME LET-him-BE-

OYBEITOKAI OPOYEIMIEΓ 40  
following AND THE-?-where AM I

WEKEIKAI OΔIAKONOC OEM 60  
there AND THE THRU-SERVITOR THE MY

OCCECTAIKAI EANTICE MOI 80  
WILL-BE AND IF-EVER ANY to-ME

ΔIAKONTIMHC EIAUTON O 300  
MAY-BE-THRU-SERVING WILL-BE-VALUING him THE

PATHPNYNHFYXHNMOYTETA 20  
27 FATHER NOW THE soul OF-ME HAS-been-

PAKTAIKAITIEIΠO PATEP 40  
DISTURBED AND ANY I-MAY-BE-SAYING FATHER

ΩCONME ECKTHC PACTAYT 60  
SAVE ME OUT OF-THE HOUR this

HCAΛAΔIATOTONHΘONE 80  
but THRU this I-CAME IN-

ICTHNΦPANTAYTHNPATER 400  
28 TO THE HOUR this FATHER

ΔOZACONCOYTOONOMAHΘ 20  
esteemize OF-YOU THE NAME CAME

ENOYNΦWNHEKTOY OYPAHO 40  
THEN SOUND OUT OF-THE heaven

YKAI EDOZACA KAI ΠAIHA 60  
AND I-esteemize AND AGAIN I-LL-

OZAC OYONOXHOC OECTH 80  
29 BE-ESTEEIMIZING THE THEN THORNG THE HAVING-STOOD

ΩCKAI AKOYCAC EΛEΓEN B P 500  
AND HEARING said THUNDER

ONTNNGE GONENAI AΛΛOI E 20  
TO-HAVE-BECOME others said

ΛEΓONAGΓEΛOCAYTΩ A E A 40  
MESSENGER to-Him HAS-TALKED

ANKE NATE K P IΘH OIHC OYC 60  
30 ANSWERED THE JESUS

KAI EΠEN OYΔIEME HΦONH 80  
AND said OMITTED BY s NOT THRU ME THE SOUND

AUTHGE GONENAI AΛAΔIYMA 600  
this HAS-BECOME but THRU YOU

CNYNK P I C I C ECTIN TOYKO 20  
31 NOW JUDGING IS OF-THE SYSTEM

KAI ΔI for NOW THE Chief OF-THE SYSTEM this, s supplies,  
CMOYTOYTOYNOAPXONT 40  
this NOW THE Chief OF-

OYKOCMOYTOYTOY EKB ANΘ 60  
but s deletes and adds the words him-self, larger  
THE SYSTEM this WILL-BE-BEING-

HCETAIEIΩΦKAG EANYCΦ 80  
32 OUT-CAST OUT AND-I IF-EVER I-MAY-BE-BEING-

WEKTHCΓHC PANTACE AKYC 700  
HEIGHTENED OUT OF-THE LAND ALL I-LL-BE-DRAWING

ΩPROCEMAYTONTOTOTODEE 20  
33 TOWARD MYSELF this YET He-

ΛEΓENCHMAI ONPOIΦΘAN 40  
said SIGNIFYING ?-to-THE-WHICH DEATH

ATΩME A E N AΠOΘHNCKE I 60  
He-WAS-ABOUT TO-BE-FROM-DYING

NATE K P IΘH OYNAUTΩ OOX A 80  
34 ANSWERED THEN to-Him THE THORNG

OCHEIC HKOYCAC ME NEKTO 800  
WE HEAR OUT OF-THE

YNOMOYOTIOXPICTOC MEN 20  
LAW that THE ANOINTED IS-REMAIN-

EIEICTONAIΦNA KAI ΠOC A 40  
ING INTO THE con AND HOW ARE-

EΓEICC YOTI ΔE IY CΦΘHNA 60  
saying YOU that it-IS-BINDING TO-BE-HEIGHTENED

ITONUYIONTOYANΘPΩPOYT 80  
THE SON OF THE human ANY

ICECTIN OYTOC OYI OCTOY 900  
IS this THE SON OF-THE

ANΘPΩPOYEIPE NOYNAUT O 20  
35 human said THEN to-them

ICOIHCOY C E TIMIK P ONXP 40  
THE JESUS STILL LITTLE TIME

ONONTOΦC ENYMIN ECTIN 60  
THE LIGHT IN YOU IS

ΠEPIΠATEITE EΦCTOΦOC E 80  
AB O, AS  
BE-YE-ABOUT-TREADING TILL THE LIGHT YE-

XE TEI NAMHNHCKOTIAYMAC 45000  
ARE-HAVING THAT NO THE DARKNESS YOU

<sup>37</sup> What better proof could be found that they were walking in darkness than their rejection of the Man of Sorrows? The prophets plainly foretold their action and yet they are too much in the dark to see.

<sup>38</sup> Our Lord has now come to that stage of His ministry which was so graphically described by His namesake, Isaiah. His public ministry is at its close. He hides Himself. As the prophet continues (Isa. 53<sup>2-3</sup>):

He has no shapeliness or honor,  
And, seen by us, He is no sight to be  
coveted.

He is despised and shunned by men,  
A Man of pains and knowing illness,  
And, as One concealing His face from  
us,

He is despised, and we take no account  
of Him.

<sup>39</sup> Outside the Scriptures we hear much of human responsibility, and that those who reject the light deserve the judgment they have invited. This passage makes us pause. These men had heard the most powerful of all preachers and seen the most marvelous of all miracle workers, yet we are distinctly told that *they could not believe*. The reason given is that *the Scriptures must be fulfilled*. God's purpose demands a measure of unbelief as well as of faith. He locks up all in stubbornness that He may have mercy on all (Ro.11<sup>32</sup>). To damn these men who *could not believe* with irretrievable and irrecoverable ruin is unthinkable of God.

<sup>40</sup> Isaiah's message of doom to Israel is always quoted when their apostasy has passed repair. It divides our Lord's ministry and the accounts given of it into two distinct and different epochs. He begins His proclamation of the kingdom and continues until its rejection. Then, after quoting the sixth of Isaiah, He speaks to His own of His suffering and death. See Mt. 13<sup>13-15</sup>. In the Pentecostal era we see the same. The kingdom is proclaimed to the whole nation once again, but when their rejection is irrevocable, Paul quotes from Isaiah and seals their doom for the eon. This rejection is the basis on which the present secret economy of transcendent grace has been established.

the light, that you may be becoming sons of light."

These things speaks Jesus, and, coming away, He was hid from them. Yet, having done so many signs in front of them, they believed not into Him, that the word of Isaiah, the prophet, may be fulfilled which he said,

"Lord, who believes our tidings?

And to whom was the arm of the  
Lord revealed?"

<sup>39</sup> Therefore they could not be believing, seeing that Isaiah said again,

<sup>40</sup> "He has blinded their eyes  
And callouses their heart,  
Lest they may be perceiving with  
their eyes,  
And should be apprehending with  
their heart,  
And turn about, and I shall be  
healing them."

<sup>41</sup> These things Isaiah said, seeing that he perceived His glory, and speaks concerning Him.

<sup>42</sup> Howbeit, likewise, of the chiefs also many believe into Him, but because of the Pharisees they avowed it not, lest they should be put out of the synagogue, for they love the glory of men rather than even the glory of God.

<sup>44</sup> Now Jesus cries and said, "He who is believing into Me is not believing into Me, but into Him Who sends Me. And he who is beholding Me is beholding Him Who sends Me. I have come into the world a Light, that every one who is believing into Me should not be remaining in darkness.

<sup>47</sup> And if anyone should be hearing My declarations and not be maintaining them, I am not judging him, for I came not that I should be judging the world, but that I should be saving the world. He who is repudiating Me and not get-

- 36 <sup>A O. O.</sup> **ΚΑΤΑΛΑΒ ΗΚΑΙ ΟΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΤΩ** 20 **ΕΝ ΤΗ ΗΔΟΣΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΛ** 20  
 MAY-BE-DOWN-GETTING AND THE ONE-ABOUT-TREADING CEIVED THE esteem OF-Him AND TALKS
- ΝΕΝΤΗΣΚΟΤΙΑ ΟΥΚ ΟΙΔΕΝ Π** 40 **ΑΛΗCΕΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΥ ΜΟCΜ** 40  
 IN THE DARKNESS NOT HAS-PERCEIVED ?- 42 ABOUT Him LIKE-AS how-
- ΟΥΥ ΠΑΓΕΙΩCΤΟ ΦΩC ΕΧΕΤΕ** 60 **ΕΝ ΤΟΙC ΑΙΕΚΤΩΝ ΑΡΧΟΝΤΩ** 60  
 where he-IS-UNDER-LEADING AS THE LIGHT YE-ARE-HAVING <sup>As I for E</sup> **Ν ΠΙCΤΕΥΕΤΕ ΕΙCΤΟ ΦΩC ΙΝΑ** 80  
 BE-YE-BELIEVING INTO THE LIGHT THAT MANY BELIEVE INTO
- ΥΙΟ ΦΩΤΟC ΓΕΝΗΣΘΕ ΤΑΥΤ** 100 **ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥC ΦΑΡΙ** 600  
 SONS OF-LIGHT YE-MAY-BE-BECOMING these Him but THRU THE PHARISEES
- <sup>B omits THE</sup> **ΑΕΛΑΗCΕΝ ΟΙ ΗCΘΟΥC ΚΑΙ Α** 20 **CΑΙΟΥC ΟΥΧ Ω ΜΟΛΟΓΟΥΝ ΙΝ** 20  
 TALKS THE JESUS AND FROM- NOT THEY-SWOWED THAT
- 37 **ΠΕΛΘΩΝ ΕΚ ΡΥΒΗC ΑΥΤΩΝ Τ** 40 **ΑΜΗ ΑΠΟCΥΝΑΓΩΓΟΙ ΓΕΝΩΝ** 40  
 COMING WAS-HID FROM them SO- NO FROM-TOGETHER-LED THEY-MAY-BE-BE-
- ΟC ΑΥΤΑ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΗCΜΕΙ ΑΠ** 60 **ΤΑΙ Η ΓΑΠ ΗCΑΝ ΓΑΡ ΤΗ ΗΔΟC** 60  
 much YET OF-Him SIGNC HAV- 43 COMING THEY-LOVE for THE esteem
- ΕΠΟΙΗΚΟΤΟC ΕΜΠΡΟCΘΕΝ Α** 80 **ΑΝΤΩΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΜΑΛΛΟΝ Η** 80  
 ING-DONE IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF- OF-THE humans RATHER OR
- ΥΤΩΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΠΙCΤΕΥΟΝ ΕΙC Α** 200 **ΠΕΡΙ ΤΗ ΗΔΟCΙΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΙΝ** 700  
 them NOT THEY-BELIEVED INTO Him 44 EVEN THE esteem OF-THE God JESUS
- 38 **ΥΤΩΝ ΙΝΑ ΟΛΟΓΟC ΗCΑΙ ΟΥΤ** 20 **ΟΥC ΔΕ ΕΚΡΑΖΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕ** 20  
 THAT THE saying OF-ISAIAH THE YET CRIES AND said
- ΟΥ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΟΥ ΠΛΗΡΩΘΗ ΟΝΕ** 40 **ΝΟ ΠΙCΤΕΥΩΝ ΕΙC ΕΜΕ ΟΥ ΠΙ** 40  
 BEFORE-AVERT MAY-BE-BEING-FILLED WHICH he- THE one-BELIEVING INTO ME NOT IS-
- ΙΠΕΝ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΤΙC ΕΠΙCΤΕΥC** 60 **CΤΕΥΕΙ ΕΙC ΕΜΕ ΑΛΛΑ ΕΙCΤ** 60  
 said Master! ANY BELIEVES BELIEVING INTO ME but INTO THE
- ΕΝ ΤΗ ΑΚΟΗ ΗΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ Ο ΒΡΑΧ** 80 **ΟΝ ΠΕΜΨΑΝΤΑ ΜΕ ΚΑΙ Ο ΘΕΟC** 80  
 to-THE HEARING OF-US AND THE upper- 45 One-SENDING ME AND THE one-beholding
- ΙΩΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΤΙΝΙ ΑΠΕΚΑΛΥ** 300 **ΩΝ ΕΜΕ ΘΕΟC ΡΕΙΤΟΝ ΠΕΜΨΑΝ** 800  
 arm OF-Master to-ANY WAS-FROM-COVERED ME IS-beholding THE One-SENDING
- 39 **ΦΘΗΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΟΥΚ ΗΔΥΝΑΝ** 20 **ΤΑ ΜΕ ΕΓΩC ΕΙCΤΟΝ ΚΟCΜ** 20  
 THRU this NOT THEY-WERE-ABLE 46 ME I LIGHT INTO THE SYSTEM
- ΤΟ ΠΙCΤΕΥΕΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΠΑΛΙΝ** 40 **ΟΝ ΕΛΗΛΥΘΑ ΙΝΑ ΠΑCΟΠΙCΤ** 40  
 TO-BE BELIEVING that AGAIN said HAVE-COME THAT EVERY THE one-BELIEV-
- 40 **ΙΠΕΝ ΗCΑΙ CΤΕΤΥΦΛΩΚΕΝ** 60 **ΕΥΩΝ ΕΙC ΕΜΕ ΕΝ ΤΗCΚΟΤΙΑ** 60  
 ISAIAH He-HAS-BLINDED ING INTO ME IN THE DARKNESS
- ΑΥΤΩΝ ΤΟΥC ΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥC ΚΑ** 80 **ΜΗ ΜΕΙΝΗ ΗΚΑΙ ΕΑΝΤΙC ΜΟΥ Α** 80  
 of-them THE VIEWERS AND 47 NO SH'D-BE-REMAINING AND IF-EVER ANY OF-ME SH'D-
- <sup>B Π + H K = He-HAS-CALLOUSED</sup> **ΙΕΦΩCΕΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΤΗΝ ΚΑΡ** 400 **ΚΟΥC ΗΤΩΝ ΡΗΜΑΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΜ** 900  
 He-CALLOUSES of-them THE HEART BE-HEARING THE declarations AND NO
- <sup>+ E</sup> **ΔΙΑΝΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΔΩCΙΝ ΤΟΙC** 20 **ΦΥΛΑΣΣΕ Η ΓΩ ΟΥΚΡΙΝΩ ΑΥΤΟ** 20  
 THAT NO THEY-MAY-BE-PECEIVING to-THE SH'D-BE-GUARDING I NOT AM-JUDGING him
- <sup>to-T. HEART T.-M.- understand C V N O. B O.</sup> **ΦΘΑΛΜΟΙC ΚΑΙ ΝΟC CΙΝΤ** 40 **ΝΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΗΘΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΚΡΙΝΩΤ** 40  
 VIEWERS AND THEY-SH'D-BE-MINDING to- NOT for I-CAME THAT I-SH'D-BE-JUDGING
- <sup>B omits ON-</sup> **ΗΚΑΡΔΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙCΤΡΑΦΩC** 60 **ΟΝ ΚΟCΜΟΝ ΑΛΛΙΝ ΑCΩCΩΤΟ** 60  
 THE HEART AND THEY-MAY-BE-ON-TURNED THE SYSTEM but THAT I-SH'D-BE-SAVING THE
- <sup>B O.</sup> **ΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΑCΟΜΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΤΑ** 80 **Ν ΚΟCΜΟΝ Ο ΑΘΕΤΩΝ ΕΜΕ ΚΑΙ** 80  
 AND I-SHALL-BE-HEALING them these 48 SYSTEM THE one-UN-PLACING ME AND
- ΥΤΑ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΗCΑΙ CΟΤΙ ΕΙΔ** 500 **ΜΗ ΑΛΛΑ ΜΑΝΩΝΤΑ ΡΗΜΑΤΑ ΜΟ** 4000  
 said ISAIAH that he-PER- NO GETTING-UP THE declarations OF-ME



<sup>1</sup> The path of our Lord as brought before us in John's account may be compared with the path of a priest who comes out of the tabernacle and returns thither within the curtain. We find Him first with God (<sup>1</sup>). Then He is the Light (<sup>19</sup>), reminding us of the seven-branched lampstand. At His baptism (<sup>129</sup>) we see Him at the laver and as the Lamb He is on the brazen altar of sacrifice. Thus He came out from God. Now that He is rejected, He goes back to God. The order is reversed. He bears witness to His death (<sup>124</sup>)—the brazen altar. He washes the disciples' feet (<sup>135</sup>)—the laver. He partakes of the "last supper"—the shewbread. The holy spirit—the lampstand. Within the curtain in chapter seventeen—the mercy seat. Thus we see how really He came out from God and is going back to God (<sup>8</sup>). He returns whence He came.

<sup>2</sup> This act is characteristic of the Slanderer's opposition. He was to "bruise His heel" (Gen. 3<sup>15</sup>), a special phrase denoting the treachery of one who seems to serve while he plots destruction. The name Jacob, literally "heeler" or supplanter, conveys this same idea of unfair advantage (Gen. 25<sup>21-26</sup>). The tribe of Dan is "a horned snake in the path to bite the horse's heels" (Gen. 49<sup>17</sup>). Its treachery excluded it from the list of tribes in the Unveiling (74-8).

<sup>3</sup> The majesty of humility is seldom so splendidly set forth as in this passage. First we have His high place in reference to the world. All is in His hands. Then we are told of His relation to God. Did not such dignity and power entitle Him to the highest esteem? Yet, *as such*, He stoops to the meanest humility.

<sup>5</sup> Many features of oriental life are very different from our customs. We remove our hats on entering a house, as a token of respect. In the East they keep on their turbans, but remove their footgear, leaving it in the small, lower entrance to the reception room (See Ex. 35; Josh. 5<sup>15</sup>; Ac. 7<sup>33</sup>). It is then the duty of the humblest slave in the establishment to wash the feet of the guest, by pouring water over them, and wiping them off with the towel with which he is girded.

ting My declarations, has that which is judging him: the word which I speak, that will be judging <sup>49</sup> him in the last day, seeing that *I* speak not from Myself, but the Father Who sends Me, *He* has given Me the precept, what I may be saying and what I should be speaking. <sup>50</sup> And I am aware that His precept is eonian life; which, then, *I* am speaking, according as the Father has declared to Me—thus am I speaking."

<sup>13</sup> Now before the festival of the Passover, Jesus, being aware that His hour came that He may be proceeding out of this world to the Father, loving His own who are in the world, He loves them to the <sup>2</sup> consummation. And at the coming of dinner, the Slanderer having already cast into the heart of Judas, of Simon Iscariot, that he may be <sup>3</sup> betraying Him, Jesus, being aware that the Father has given all into His hands, and that He came out <sup>4</sup> from God and is going to God, is rising from dinner and is laying down His garments, and, getting a cloth, He girds Himself.

<sup>5</sup> Thereafter He is draining water into a basin, and begins washing the feet of the disciples and wiping them off with the cloth with which <sup>6</sup> He was girded. He is coming, then, to Simon Peter. And *he* is saying to Him, "Lord, art *Thou* washing my feet?" Jesus answered <sup>7</sup> and said to him, "What *I* am doing *you* are not aware at present, yet you will know after these things."

<sup>8</sup> Peter is saying to Him, "Under no circumstances should you be washing my feet for the eon!"

Jesus answered him, "If I should not be washing you, you are having no part with Me."

<sup>9</sup> Simon Peter is saying to Him,

**ΥΕΧΕΙΤΟΝΚΡΙΝΟΝΤΑΥΤΟ** 20 **ΡΕΙΣΤΑΧΕΙΡΑΣΚΑΙΟΤΙΑ** 20  
 IS-HAVING THE <sup>B+G</sup> one-JUDGING him INTO THE HANDS AND that FROM  
**ΝΟΛΟΓΟΣΟΝΕΛΛΑΗΣΑΕΚΕΙ** 40 **ΠΟΒΕΟΥΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΚΑΙΠΡΟΣ** 40  
 THE saying WHICH I-TALK that God He-out-CAME AND TOWARD  
**ΝΟΣΚΡΙΝΕΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΝΤΗΣ** 60 **ΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΥΠΑΓΕΙΕΓΕΙΡΕΤ** 60  
 WILL-BE-JUDGING him IN THE LAST 4 THE God IS-UNDER-LEADING He-IS-BEING-ROUSED  
**ΧΑΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΟΤΙΕΓΩΕΞΕΜΑ** 80 **ΑΙΕΚΤΟΥΔΕΙΠΝΟΥΚΑΙΤΩ** 80  
 49 DAY that I OUT OF-MY- OUT OF-THE DINNER AND IS-PLAC-  
**ΥΤΟΥΟΥΚΕΛΛΑΗΣΑΛΛΟΠΕ** 100 **ΗCΙΝΤΑΙΜΑΤΙΑΚΑΙΛΑΒΩΝ** 60  
 self NOT TALK but THE One- ING THE GARMENTS AND GETTING  
**ΜΥΑΣΜΕΠΑΤΗΡΑΥΤΟΣΜΟΙΕ** 20 **ΛΕΝΤΙΟΝΔΙΕΖΩCΕΝΕΑΥΤΟ** 20  
 SENDING ME FATHER He to-ME di- CLOTH He-THRU-GIRDS Self  
**ΝΤΟΛΗΝΔΕΔΦΚΕΝΤΙΕΙΠΩΚ** 40 **ΝΕΙΤΑΒΑΛΛΕΙΥΔΦΡΕΙCΤΟ** 40  
 rection HAS-GIVEN ANY I-MAY-BE-SAYING 5 THEREAFTER He-IS-CASTING water INTO THE  
**ΑΙΤΙΛΑΛΗΣΦΚΑΙΟΙΔΑΟΤΙ** 60 **ΝΝΙΠΤΗΡΑΚΑΙΗΡΞΑΤΟΝΙΠ** 60  
 50 AND ANY I-SHOULD-BE-TALKING AND I'VE-PERCEIVED that WASH-basin AND begins TO-BE-  
**ΗΕΝΤΟΛΗΑΥΤΟΥΖΩΝΑΙΩΝΙ** 80 **ΤΕΙΝΤΟΥCΠΟΔΑCΤΩΝΜΑΘΗ** 80  
 THE direction OF-Him LIFE conian WASHING THE FEET OF-THE LEARNERS  
**ΟCΕCΤΙΝΑΟΥΝΕΓΩΛΑΛΩΚΑ** 200 **ΤΩΝΚΑΙΕΚΜΑCCEΙΝΤΩΛΕΝ** 700  
 IS WHICH THEN I AM-TALKING accord- AND TO-BE-OUT-WIPING to-THE CLOTH  
**ΘCΕΙΡΗΚΕΝΜΟΙΟΠΑΤΗΡΟ** 20 **ΤΙΦΩΝΗΔΙΕΖΩCΜΕΝΟCΕΡΧ** 20  
 ing-as HAS-declared to-ME THE FATHER thus 6 to-which He-WAS HAVING-been-THRU-GIRDED, He-IS-  
**ΥΤΩCΛΑΛΩΠΡΟΔΕΤΗCΕΟΡΤ** 40 **ΕΤΑΙΟΥΝΠΡΟC CΙΜΩΝΑΠΕΤ** 40  
 13 I-AM TALKING BEFORE YET OF-THE FESTIVAL COMING THEN TOWARD SIMON Peter  
**ΗCΤΟΥΠΑCΧΑΕΙΔΦCΟΙΗCΟ** 60 **ΡΟΝΚΑΙΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΕΚΕΙΝ** 60  
 OF-THE PASSOVER HAVING-PERCEIVED THE JESUS <sup>B omits AND</sup> <sup>s o.</sup> <sup>Bs\* omits that-one s o.</sup>  
 AND IS-saying to-Him that-one  
**ΥCΟΤΙΗΛΘΕΝΑΥΤΟΥΗΩΡΑΙ** 80 **ΟCΚΥΡΙΕCΥΜΟΥΝΙΠΤΕΙCΤ** 80  
 that CAME OF-Him THE HOUR THAT <sup>s\* omits Master!</sup> <sup>s o.</sup>  
 Master! YOU OF-ME ARE-WASHING THE  
**ΝΑΜΕΤΑΒΗΕΚΤΟΥΚΟCΜΟΥΤ** 300 **ΟΥCΠΟΔΑCΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΙΗCΟ** 800  
 He-MAY-BE-after-STEPPING OUT OF-THE SYSTEM this 7 FEET answered <sup>s\* Δ</sup> JESUS  
**ΟΥΤΟΥΠΡΟCΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΓ** 20 **ΥCΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΘΕΓΩΠΟ** 20  
 TOWARD THE FATHER Loving AND said to-Him WHICH I AM-  
**ΑΠΗCΑCΤΟΥCΙΔΙΟΥCΤΟΥC** 40 **ΙΩCΥΟΥΚΟΙΔΑCΑΡΤΙΓΝΩC** 40  
 THE OWN THE-ones DOING YOU NOT HAVE-PERCEIVED at-PRESENT YOU'LL-  
**ΕΝΤΩΚΟCΜΩΕΙCΤΕΛΟCΗΓΑ** 60 **ΗΔΕΜΕΤΑΥΤΑΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤ** 60  
 IN THE SYSTEM INTO FINISH He- 8 BE-KNOWING YET after these IS-saying to-Him  
**ΠΗCΕΝΑΥΤΟΥCΚΑΙΔΕΙΠΝΟ** 80 **ΦΠΕΤΡΟCΟΥΜΗΝΙΥΗCΤΟΥC** 80  
 2 LOVES them AND OF-DINNER Peter NOT NO YOU-SH'D-BE-WASHING THE  
<sup>B o. | +Bs\*</sup> <sup>A adds</sup> <sup>TE</sup> <sup>BESIDES</sup>  
**ΥΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΥΤΟΥΔΙΑΒΟΛΟ** 400 **ΠΟΔΑCΜΟΥΕΙCΤΟΝΑΙΩΝΑΑ** 900  
 BECOMING OF-THE THRU-CASTER FEET OF-ME INTO THE eon an-  
**ΥΗΔΗΒΕΒΛΗΚΟΤΟCΕΙCΤΗΝ** 20 **ΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΟΙΗCΟΥCΑΥΤΩΕΑ** 20  
 ALREADY HAVING-CAST INTO THE <sup>AB omits THE</sup> <sup>s to-him THE JESUS</sup>  
 SWEETED THE JESUS to him IF-EVER  
**ΚΑΡΔΙΑΝΙΝΑΠΑΡΑΔΩΑΥΤ** 30 **ΝΜΗΝΙΥΩCΕΟΥΚΕΧΕΙCΜΕΡ** 40  
 4 JUDAS OF-S.I. THAT Him he-MAY-BE-B.G. Bs\* O! NO I-SHOULD-BE-WASHING YOU NOT ARE-HAVING PART  
 HEART THAT he-MAY-BE-BESIDE-GIVING Him  
**ΟΝΙΟΥΔΑC CΙΜΩΝΟCΙCΚΑΡΙ** 60 **ΟCΜΕΤΕΜΟΥΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩCΙ** 60  
 JUDAS OF-SIMON IS-CARIOT 9 WITH ME IS-saying to-Him SIMON  
<sup>A OY s o.</sup> <sup>B omits THE JESUS</sup>  
**ΩΤΗΣΕΙΔΦCΟΙΗCΟΥCΟΤΙΠ** 80 **ΜΩΝΠΕΤΡΟCΚΥΡΙΕΜΗΤΟΥC** 80  
 3 HAVING-PERCEIVED THE JESUS that ALL B Peter SIMON <sup>s\* omits Master!</sup>  
 Peter Master! NO THE  
**ΑΝΤΑΔΕΔΩΚΕΝΑΥΤΩΟΠΑΤΗ** 500 **ΠΟΔΑCΜΟΥΜΟΝΟΝΑΛΛΑΚΑΙ** 47000  
 HAS-GIVEN to-Him THE FATHER FEET OF-ME ONLY but AND

<sup>6</sup> The most menial service the Lord could perform for them was the washing of their feet. No wonder Peter protested! He has not fully learned the lesson that the Lord is abasing Himself even to death, before His exaltation. He is giving them an example which has had very few followers among His disciples. Those who have aspired to be teachers and masters have not stooped to lowly service, but have held to high honors and dignities. The true slave of Christ, in this day of grace, will emulate the example of our Lord as set forth by Paul in his Philippiian epistle. There he traces His descent from the form of God down to the death of the cross. God will see to His exaltation.

It was not only a lesson in humility but a condition of fellowship. Not being under pure grace or having been justified as we are, but having only a probationary pardon, fellowship with Christ depended on continual confession and cleansing (1 Jn. 1<sup>9</sup>). The daily washing of the priest at the laver (Ex. 30<sup>19-21</sup>) was absolutely essential to continued communion, but it was not necessary that they be bathed as at their consecration (Ex. 29<sup>4</sup>).

18-20 Compare Mt. 26<sup>20-25</sup>; Mk. 14<sup>17-21</sup>; Lu. 22<sup>21-23</sup>.

18 See Ps. 41<sup>9</sup>.

18 It is very evident that the Lord chose Judas—he was one of “the elect”—for the purpose of betraying Him. He knew him from the beginning, and now He quotes the prophecy which foretold his act and sets forth most vividly the extreme treachery of it. According to the custom of the orient, those who partake of food together are enjoined by the most sacred obligations from doing harm to one another. The great depth of Judas’ degradation is not in the betrayal alone so much as in his previous privileges and position of trust. It is one of the marvels of our Lord’s life that He never “betrayed” Judas to the other disciples. He treated him as the rest, and so successfully concealed his true character from them that, at the very last, they did not guess why he went out, neither did they understand what our Lord said concerning him. His treatment of Judas is worth copying.

“Lord, not my feet only, but the hands also and the head!”

10 Jesus is saying to Him, “He who is bathed has no need except to be washing the feet, but is wholly clean. And *you* are clean, but not all.” For He was aware who is betraying Him. Therefore He said that “*You* are not all clean.”

12 When, then, He washes their feet, and took His garments and leans back again, He said to them, “Do you know what I have done to you? *You* are shouting to Me ‘Teacher!’ and ‘Lord!’ and *you* are saying ideally, for I am. 14 If, then, *I*, the Lord and Teacher, wash your feet, *you* also ought to be washing one another’s feet. For I have given you an example, that, according as *I* do to you, *you* also may be doing.

16 Verily, verily, I am saying to you, a slave is not greater than his lord, neither an apostle greater than He Who sends him. If you are aware of these things, happy are you if you should be doing them! Not concerning all of you am I speaking, for *I* am aware whom I choose. But that the scripture may be fulfilled,

“He who is masticating bread with Me  
Lifts up his heel against Me.”

19 Henceforth I am speaking to you before it is occurring, that you should be believing, whenever it should be occurring, that *I* am.

20 Verily, verily, I am saying to you, whoever is taking any one I shall be sending, is taking Me, yet he who is taking Me is taking Him Who sends Me.”

21 Saying these things, Jesus was disturbed in spirit, and testifies and said, “Verily, verily, I am saying to you that one from among 22 you will be betraying Me.” The

7	ΤΑΣΧΕΙΡΑΣΚΑΙΤΗΝΚΕΦΑΛ	20	ΝΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΟΥΚΕΣΤΙ	20
	THE HANDS AND THE HEAD		AMEN I-AM-SAYING TO-YOU NOT IS	
10	ΗΝΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΟΛ	40	ΝΔΟΥΛΟΣΜΕΙΖΩΝΤΟΥΚΥΡΙ	40
	IS-SAYING TO-him THE JESUS THE one-		SLAVE GREATER OF-THE master	
	ΕΛΟΥΜΕΝΟΣΟΥΚΕΧΕΙΧΡΕΙ	60	ΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΟΥΔΕ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΣ	60
	HAVING-been-BATHED NOT IS-HAVING need		of-him NOT-YET commissioner	
	ΑΗ ΟΡΦΟΡ IF NO S omits IF NO THE FEET		ΜΕΙΖΩΝΤΟΥΠΕΜΨΑΝΤΟΣΑΥ	80
	IF NO THE FEET TO-WASH		GREATER OF-THE One-SENDING him	
	ΘΑΙΛΛΑΣΤΙΝΚΑΘΑΡΟΣ	100	ΤΟΝΕΙΤΑΥΤΑΟΙΔΑΤΕΜΑΚΑ	600
	but IS clean WHOLE	17	IF these YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED HAPPY	
	ΛΟΣΚΑΙΥΜΕΙΣΚΑΘΑΡΟΙΕΣ	20	ΡΙΟΙΕΣΤΕΕΑΝΠΟΙΗΤΕΑΥΤ	20
	AND YE clean ARE		YE-ARE IF-EVER YE-MAY-BE-DO.NG them	
11	ΤΕΑΛΛΟΥΧΙΠΑΝΤΕΣΗΔΕΙΓ	40	ΔΟΥΠΕΡΙΠΑΝΤΩΝΥΜΩΝΛΕΓ	40
	but NOT (emph.) ALL He-HAD-PER-		NOT ABOUT ALL OF-YOU I-AM-SAY-	
	ΑΡΤΟΝΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΝΤΑΥΤΟ	60	ΩΓΕΓΦΑΡΟΙΔΑΤΙΝΑΣΕΞΕΛ	60
	CEIVED FOR THE one-BESIDE-GIVING Him		ING I for HAVE-PERCEIVED ANY I-choose	
	ΝΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΕΙΠΕΝΟΤΙΟΥΧ	80	ΕΞΑΜΗΝΑΛΛΙΝΑΗΓΡΑΦΗΠΑ	80
	THRU this He-said that NOT (emph.)		but THAT THE WRITING MAY-	
12	ΙΠΑΝΤΕΣΚΑΘΑΡΟΙΕΣΤΕΟΤ	200	ΗΡΩΘΗΟΤΡΩΓΩΝΜΕΤΕΜΟΥΤ	700
	ALL clean YE-ARE when		BE-BEING-FILLED THE one-CHEWING WITH ME THE	
	ΕΟΥΝΕΝΙΥΕΝΤΟΥΣΠΟΔΑΣ	20	ΟΝΑΡΤΟΝΕΠΗΡΕΝΕΠΕΜΕΤΗ	20
	THEN He-WASHES THE FEET OF-		BREAD ON-LIFTS ON ME THE	
	ΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΕΛΑΒΕΝΤΑΙΜΑΤΙ	40	ΝΠΤΕΡΝΑΝΑΥΤΟΥΑΠΑΡΤΙΑ	40
	AS omits AND them AND GOT THE GARMENTS		HEEL OF-him FROM at-PRESENT I-	
	ΔΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΑΝΑΠΕΣΩΝΠΑ	60	ΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΠΡΟΤΟΥΓΕΝΕΣΘΑ	60
	of-Him AND UP-FALLING AGAIN		AM-SAYING TO-YOU BEFORE OF-THE TO-BE BECOMING	
	ΙΝΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΓΙΝΩΣΚ	80	Α W. it-M-BE-B. YE-S-BE-B. B o. S ΔI for Ε	
	He-said to-them YE-ARE-KNOWING		ΙΙΝΑΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΗΤΕΟΤΑΝΕ	80
	S ΔI for Ε		THAT YE-SHOULD-BE-BELIEVING when-EVER it-MAY-	
13	ΕΤΕΤΙΠΕΠΟΙΗΚΑΥΜΙΝΥΜΕ	300	ΝΗΤΑΙΟΤΙΕΓΩΕΙΜΙ ΑΜΗΝΑ	300
	ANY I-HAVE-DONE TO-YOU YE		20 BE-BECOMING that I AM AMEN A-	
	ΙΣΦΩΝΕΙΤΕΜΕΟΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛ	20	ΜΗΝΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΟΛΑΜΒΑΝΩΝ	20
	ARE-SOUNDING ME THE TEACHER		MEN I-AM-SAYING TO-YOU THE one-GETTING-UP	
	ΟΣΚΑΙΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΣΚΑΙΚΑΛΩΣ	40	ΑΝΤΙΝΑΠΕΜΨΕΜΕΛΑΜΒΑΝ	40
	AND THE Master AND IDEALLY		EVER ANY I-SHALL-BE-SENDING ME IS-GETTING-UP	
	ΛΕΓΕΤΕΕΙΜΙΓΑΡΕΙΟΥΝΕΓ	60	ΕΙΟΔΕΕΜΕΛΑΜΒΑΝΩΝΛΑΜΒ	60
	S ΔI for Ε B <sup>1</sup> repeats and brackets IF TO		THE YET ME GETTING-UP IS-GETTING-	
14	ΥΕΑΡΕ-SAYING I-AM for IF THEN I		ANΕΙΤΟΝΠΕΜΨΑΝΤΑΜΕΤΑ	80
	TEACHER WASH OF-YOU THE FEET THE		21 UP THE One-SENDING ME these	
	ΚΥΡΙΟΣΚΑΙΟΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΟΣ	400	ΤΑΕΙΠΩΝΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΕΤΑΡΑΧ	900
	Master AND THE TEACHER		SAYING THE JESUS WAS-DISTURBED	
	ΚΑΙΥΜΕΙΣΟΦΕΙΛΕΤΕΑΛΛΗ	20	ΘΗΤΩΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΑΙΕΜΑΡΤ	20
	AND YE ARE-OWING OF-one-another		to-THE spirit AND witnesses	
	ΑΩΝΝΙΠΤΕΙΝΤΟΥΣΠΟΔΑΣΥ	40	ΥΡΗΣΕΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΜΗΝΑ	40
	S TO-BE-WASHING OF-one-another S had + Δ		AND said AMEN AMEN	
15	TO-BE-WASHING THE FEET UN-		B TO-YOU I-AM-SAYING	
	ΠΟΔΕΙΓΜΑΓΑΡΔΕΔΟΚΑΥΜΙ	60	ΗΝΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΕΙΣΕΞΥΜ	60
	DEB-SHOW for I-HAVE-GIVEN TO-YOU		I-AM-SAYING TO-YOU THAT ONE OUT OF-YOU	
	ΝΙΝΑΚΑΘΩΣΕΓΩΠΟΙΗΣΑΥ	80	ΩΝΠΑΡΑΔΩΣΕΙΜΕΕΒΛΕΠΟΝ	80
	THAT according-as I DO TO-		22 WILL-BE-BESIDE-GIVING ME looked	
	ΜΙΝΚΑΙΥΜΕΙΣΠΟΙΗΤΕΑΜΗ	600	ΟΥΝΕΙΣΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣΟΙΜΑΘΗ	4800
	S ΔI for Ε B om. t. S <sup>1</sup> + OYN and S <sup>1</sup> ΟΙΟΥΑ ΔΙΟΙ but deleted		THEN INTO one-another THE LEARNERS	
16	ΥΟΥ AND YE MAY-BE-DOING AMEN			

<sup>26</sup> In the East all eating was done with the fingers, no knives or forks or spoons being used at a meal. In their place a small three-cornered piece of the thin, hard biscuit, like pancake, which is always served, is used to convey the food to the mouth. This is eaten with the morsel. How surpassingly kind and delicate was this method of indicating His betrayer! Only one would understand. The others would look upon it as a special mark of His favor, for the giving of the morsel was considered the highest mark of respect and honor which a host can show his guest. It is evident that not one of the disciples except John knew what it meant. It was the last loving act of the Lord for Judas, before His betrayal. Who can doubt that His grace will save him yet?

<sup>27</sup> Satan entered into Judas. This statement lifts the veil of the invisible powers of darkness and greatly modifies our judgment of Judas. It is evident that the Adversary did not think him capable of committing the capital crime, so forces him forward by actually obsessing him, and controlling his mind and his actions until it had been accomplished. He was not himself when he did it. But later, when he realized what he had done, his heart was filled with bitter regret and he did not hesitate to fling the money he had received into the faces of the chief priests, and acknowledged his terrible trespass.

<sup>30</sup> The day of Christ's ministry was done. Now it was night, the time when man does no work, but when the authority of darkness is most active. Not Judas, or the chief priests, or the scribes or Pharisees were the most malignant opponents of Christ. They, like Judas, were but puppets in the hands of His unseen spiritual adversaries. He was the One Who would crush the serpent's head; but He was also the One Whose heel the serpent would bruise. And now was the time. Satan uses all his arts and exerts all his power to crush Him. The cross is not merely the crisis of man's enmity to God. It is the culmination of the enmity of the spirit world as well. It is not confined to earth. It is the moral center of the universe.

disciples, then, looked at one another, perplexed about which one  
<sup>23</sup> He is saying it. Now one of His disciples, whom Jesus loved, was lying back in the bosom of Jesus.  
<sup>24</sup> Simon Peter, then, is nodding to this one to ascertain whoever he may be of whom He spoke, and is saying to him, "Whatever did He say? About whom is He saying it?"  
<sup>25</sup> That one, then, leaning back thus on the chest of Jesus, is saying to Him, "Lord, who is it?"  
<sup>26</sup> Then Jesus is answering and saying, "It is that one to whom *I*, dipping in the morsel, shall be giving it to him." Dipping in the morsel, then, He is taking it and giving it to Judas of Simon Iscariot.  
<sup>27</sup> And after the morsel, then Satan entered into that one. Jesus, then, is saying to him, "What you  
<sup>28</sup> are doing do more quickly." Now no one of those lying back at table  
<sup>29</sup> knew why He said this to him. For some supposed, since Judas had the coffer, that Jesus is saying to him "Buy what we have need of for the festival," or that he may be giving something to the poor.  
<sup>30</sup> Then, on getting the morsel, he straightway came out. Now it was night.  
<sup>31</sup> When, then, he came out, Jesus is saying, "Now is the Son of Man-kind glorified, and God is glorified  
<sup>32</sup> in Him. If God is glorified in Him, God also shall be glorifying Him in Himself and shall straightway be glorifying Him.  
<sup>33</sup> Little children, I am still with you for a little time. You shall be seeking Me, and, according as I said to the Jews that 'Where *I* am going you cannot be coming,' at present I am saying it to you also.  
<sup>34</sup> A new precept am I giving to you, that you be loving one an-

- ΤΑΙ ΑΠΟΡΟΥΜΕΝΟΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΙ 20  
BEING-PERPLEXED ABOUT ANY
- 23 ΝΟΣΑΓΕΙ ΗΝ ΔΕ ΑΝΑΚΕΙΜΕ 40  
He-is-saying WAS YET UP-LYING
- ΝΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΜΑΘΗΤΩΝ ΑΥ 60  
ONE OUT OF-THE LEARNERS OF-
- ΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΚΟΛΩΠ ΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ 80  
Him IN THE BOSOM OF-THE JESUS
- 24 ΟΝ ΗΓΑΠΑΘΕ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΝΕΥΕΙΟ 100  
WHOM LOVED THE JESUS IS-NODDING THEN
- ΥΝ ΤΟΥ ΤΩ ΣΙΜΩΝ ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΠΥ 20  
to-this-ones SIMON Peter TO-BE
- Β ΟΜΙΤΙΣ ΤΟ ΑΝΕΙ Η ΠΕΡΙΟΥ 40  
B Omit from TO-ASCERTAIN to He-said ASCERTAINING ANY EVER MAY-He-BE ABOUT WHOM
- ΕΛΕΓΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΙ 60  
He-said AND IS-SAYING to-him said
- ΠΕΤΙΣ ΑΝΕΣΤΙΝ ΠΕΡΙΟΥ ΛΕ 80  
ANY EVER IS ABOUT WHOM IS-
- 25 ΓΕΙΑΝ ΑΠΕΣΦΩΝΕΚΕΙΝΟ 200  
saying UP-FALLING THEN that-ones
- ΑΥΤΩ ΤΟΥΣ ΕΠΙ ΤΟ ΣΤΗΘΟΣ ΤΟΥ 20  
thus ON THE CHEST OF-THE
- ΙΗΣΟΥ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΥΡΙΕ Τ 40  
JESUS IS-SAYING to-Him Master! ANY
- 26 ΙΣΕΣΤΙΝ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΝΕΤΑΙΟΥ 60  
it-IS IS-ANSWERING THEN
- ΝΟ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΕΚΕΙ 80  
THE JESUS AND IS-SAYING that-ones
- ΝΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ω ΕΓΩ ΕΜΒΑΨΑΣΤ 300  
it-IS to-WHOM I IN-DIPPING THE
- ΟΥ ΜΟΝ ΕΠΙ ΔΩ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΜ 20  
MORSEL (dim.) ON SHALL-BE-GIVING to-him IN-
- Α. Ο. Ο. Β. Ο. Μ. ΙΝ. Α. Ο. Μ. ΤΗΝ Β. Ο. Μ. ΤΗ Α. Ο. Μ. Η ΕΙΣ-Γ. Υ. Α. 40  
DIPPING THEN THE MORSEL (dim.) He-is-
- ΑΝΕΙΚΑΙ ΔΙΔΩΣΙΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΣ 60  
GETTING-UP AND IS-GIVING to-JUDAS OF-
- 27 ΙΜΩΝ ΟΣΙΣ ΚΑΡΙΩΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ Μ 80  
37 SIMON IS-CARIOT AND after
- ΕΤΑΤΟ ΟΥ ΜΟΝ ΤΟΤΕ ΕΙΣ ΧΑ 400  
THE MORSEL (dim.) then INTO-CAME
- ΘΕΝ ΕΙΣ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΝ ΟΣΑΤΑΝ Α 20  
INTO that-ONE THE SATAN (adversary)
- ΣΑΓΕΙ ΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ 40  
IS-SAYING THEN to-him THE JESUS
- ΟΠΟΙΕΙΣ ΠΟΙΗΣΟΝΤΑ ΧΕΙΟ 80  
WHICH YOU-ARE-DOING DO SWIFTERLY
- 28 ΝΤΟΥ ΤΟ ΔΕ ΟΥΔΕΙΣ ΓΝΩΤΩ 80  
this YET NOT-YET-ONE KNEW OF-THE
- ΝΑΝΑΚΕΙ ΜΕΝΩΝ ΠΡΟΣΤΙΕΙ 500  
one-UP-LYING TOWARD ANY He-
- ΠΕΝΑΥΤΩ ΤΙΝΕΣ ΓΑΡ ΕΔΟΚΟ 20  
29 said to-him ANY for SEEMED
- ΥΝ ΠΕΙΤΟ ΓΛΩΣΣΟΚΟΜΟΝ Ε 40  
since THE TONGUE-FETCHER HAD
- ΙΧΕΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΣ ΟΤΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥ 60  
JUDAS that IS-SAYING to-him
- Β ΟΜΙΤΙΣ ΤΗ ΤΩ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΑΓΟΡΑ ΣΟΝΩΝ Χ 80  
B Omit THE THE JESUS BUY OF-WHICH
- Α. Ο. ΠΡΕΙΑΝ ΕΧΟΜΕΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΕΟΡ 600  
need WE-ARE-HAVING INTO THE FESTIVAL
- ΤΗΝ Η ΤΟΙΣ ΠΤΩΧΟΙΣ ΙΝΑ ΤΙ 20  
OR to-THE POOR THAT ANY
- ΔΩΛΑΒΩΝ ΟΥΝ ΤΟ ΥΜΙΟΝ ΕΚ 40  
30 MAY-BE-GIVING GETTING THEN THE MORSEL (dim.) that-
- Α ΙΜΜΕΔΙΑ ΕΥΘΕΩΣ ΟΜΙΤΙΣ ΣΤΡΑΨΕ 60  
A immediately EYΘEΩC Omit straightway
- ΕΙΝΟC ΕΙΣ ΗΒΕΝ ΕΥΘΥΧΗΝ Δ 60  
one OUT-CAME straightway WAS YET
- ΕΝΥΣΤΟΤΕΟΥΝ ΕΞΗΒΕΝ ΛΕΓ 80  
31 NIGHT when THEN He-OUT-CAME IS-SAYING
- Β ΟΜΙΤΙΣ ΤΗ ΕΙΟΙ ΗCΟΥC ΝΥΝ ΕΔΟΞΑCΘΗ 700  
B Omit THE THE JESUS NOW IS-ESTEEMED
- ΟΥΙΟC ΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΚΑΙ Ο 20  
THE SON OF-THE human AND THE
- ΘΕΟC ΕΔΟΞΑCΘΗ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΙ 40  
32 God IS-ESTEEMED IN Him IF
- Β ΟΜΙΤΙC ΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟC ΕΔΟΞΑCΘΗ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ Κ 60  
B Omit IF to Him THE God IS-ESTEEMED IN Him AND
- ΑΙ Ο ΘΕΟC ΔΟΞΑCΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ Ε 80  
THE God WILL-BE-ESTEEMING Him IN
- Β ΟΜΙΤΙC ΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟC ΕΔΟΞΑCΘΗ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ Κ 800  
B Omit Omit IF to Him THE God IS-ESTEEMED IN Him AND
- ΝΕΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΘΥC ΔΟΞΑCΕ 800  
Self AND straightway WILL-BE-ESTEEMING
- Β ΟΜΙΤΙC ΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟC ΕΔΟΞΑCΘΗ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ Κ 80  
B Omit IF to Him THE God IS-ESTEEMED IN Him AND
- 33 ΙΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΕ ΚΝΙΑΕΤΙ ΜΙΚΡΟ 20  
Him little-offsprings STILL LITTLE
- Α. Ο. Μ. ΤΗ ΧΡΟΝΟΝ ΜΕΘΥΜΩΝ ΕΙΜΙ ΖΗ 40  
AB Omit TIME WITH YOU I-AM YE'LL-
- ΤΗC ΕΤΕ ΜΕΚΑΙ ΚΑΘΩC ΕΙΠΟ 60  
BE-SEEKING ME AND according-as I-said
- ΝΤΟΙC ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟCΙC ΤΟ ΠΟ 80  
to-THE JUDA-ANS that THE-? where
- ΥΕΓΩ ΥΠΑΓΩ ΜΕΙC ΟΥΔΥΝΑ 900  
I AM-UNDER-LEADING YE NOT ARE-ABLE
- Α. Ο. Μ. ΤΗC ΕΤΕ ΜΕΚΑΙ ΚΑΘΩC ΕΙΠΟ 60  
As A for S O. TO-BE-COMING AND to-YOU I-AM-SAYING
- ΑΡΤΙ ΕΝΤΟΛΗΝ ΚΑΙΝΗΝ ΔΙΔ 40  
34 at-PRESENT direction NEW I-AM-GIV-
- ΩΜΙΝ ΜΙΝ ΑΓΑΠΑΤΕ ΑΛΛ 60  
ING to-YOU THAT BE-YE-LOVING one-
- ΗΛΟΥC ΚΑΘΩC Η ΓΑΠΗC ΑΥΜΑ 80  
another according-as I-LOVE YOU
- Α. Ο. Μ. ΤΗC ΕΤΕ ΜΕΚΑΙ ΚΑΘΩC ΕΙΠΟ 60  
s Omit THAT CΙΝΑΚΑΙ ΜΕΙC ΑΓΑΠΑΤΕ 9000  
THAT AND YE BE-LOVING one-

<sup>34</sup> As our Lord is about to leave His beloved disciples, He compresses His ministry into one new precept—love. That was to be their law and their life and make them a light in the world. This should characterize His saints in this gracious economy in an even greater degree, for we have quaffed far deeper draughts of grace than His disciples ever tasted.

<sup>36-38</sup> Compare Mt. 26<sup>33-35</sup>; Mk. 14<sup>29-31</sup>; Lu. 22<sup>31-34</sup>.

<sup>36</sup> Impetuous Peter's heart was in the right place, but it took many bitter trials to teach him the truth concerning Christ and His sufferings and his own cowardice. How graciously the Lord overlooks his failures by immediately following his present inability by a prophecy of his future martyrdom! It is probably true, as tradition reports, that Peter was crucified, like his Lord. Typically, he represents those in Israel who suffer and die before the kingdom comes, while John stands for those who live through until the kingdom is established.

<sup>2</sup> The temple in Jerusalem was the Father's house. In the walls were many abodes for the priests and Levites who officiated in its precincts. There is no hint anywhere in the Scriptures that the disciples go to heaven. A celestial destiny was not revealed until the apostle Paul was in his Roman prison. Then he first made it known in his Ephesian epistle. But it is not for the saints of the Circumcision. All their blessings are heavenly in character and, like the new Jerusalem, come down out of heaven, but they are all enjoyed on earth. Only those in the present secret economy of God's grace are blessed with all spiritual blessings among the celestials. The Circumcision enjoy the days of heaven on earth. Hence Christ comes again and is with them in the kingdom.

<sup>7</sup> Christ's usual character in this evangel is the Word of God. Here, however, He gives us a glimpse of Himself as the Image of the Father. No man can see the invisible God. But surely the disciples had seen all the attributes of the Father manifested in Him, as He loved them and led them, taught them and fed them, giving them all the care and keeping of little

other, according as I love you, that <sup>35</sup> you also be loving one another. By this all shall be knowing that you are My disciples, if you should be having love for one another."

<sup>36</sup> Simon Peter is saying to Him, "Lord, whither art Thou going?"

Jesus answered him, "Where I am going you cannot follow Me now, yet you shall be following subsequently."

<sup>37</sup> Peter is saying to Him "Lord, wherefore cannot I follow Thee at present? I will lay down my soul for Thy sake."

<sup>38</sup> Jesus is answering "You will be laying down your soul for My sake? Verily, verily, I am saying to you, under no circumstances should the cock be crowing till you will be renouncing Me thrice.

<sup>14</sup> Let not your heart be disturbed. Be believing into God, and be be-

<sup>2</sup> lieving into Me. In My Father's house are many abodes, otherwise I should have told you, seeing that I am going to make ready a place <sup>3</sup> for you. And if I should be going and making ready a place for you, I am coming again and I will be taking you to Myself, that where I <sup>4</sup> am, you also may be. And you are aware where I am going, and you are aware of the way."

<sup>5</sup> Thomas is saying to Him, "Lord, we are not aware whither you are going, and how can we be aware of the way?"

<sup>6</sup> Jesus is saying to him, "I am the Way and the Truth and the Life. No one is coming to the Father except through Me. If you had known Me you would have known My Father also. And henceforth you <sup>7</sup> know Him and have seen Him."

<sup>8</sup> Philip is saying to Him, "Lord, show us the Father, and it is sufficient us."





children. He was not the Father, but the Father was in Him, and could be seen nowhere else. But this glimpse of the Father is (as is fitting in this account) most evident in His words and works. These were not His own, but the Father's.

12 We have here an intimation of the marvelous miracles accomplished by the apostles and others in the Pentecostal period, following His ascension, and also of the still greater marvels which will inaugurate the kingdom in the future. The spiritual blessings of the present are in reality far greater than any of these, but they were not in view at this time, for they were a secret, hidden in God, and could not be even hinted at until Israel's final failure was assured.

14 These words have proved a snare to many. They have requested much in His name which has not come to pass. This seems to reflect on His faithfulness. The difficulty vanishes when we see that this is not for the Uncircumcision (Ro.15<sup>8</sup>). Far higher truth is ours. It is set forth in Phil.4<sup>6</sup>. We make our requests known to God with thanksgiving, and leave them with Him to act upon as His love determines, not as we dictate.

16 The Lord Himself was the Consoler of the apostles while He was with them. Now that He was about to leave they would not only need the consolation He had given them, but a special measure to make up for His absence as well. It is most touching to see, as the dark shadows of the cross are crowding His soul, that He is not concerned for His own relief, but for the sorrows of His beloved disciples. The spirit He had promised after His glorification (7<sup>39</sup>) was to be a living spring, but, in view of the sorrow so soon to engulf them, it is now called a consoler, for this would be its first function.

It is called "the spirit of truth" in contrast to "the spirit of deception" (1 Jn. 4<sup>6</sup>). The world seeks comfort in its false philosophy but God's saints find consolation in the truth. The spirit of deception is that false flood of spirit force which is sweeping the world on to the worship of the anti-christ. The spirit of truth is its opposite.

9 Jesus is saying to him, "I am so much time with you and you do not know Me, Philip! He who has seen Me has seen the Father, and how are *you* saying, 'Show us the Father'?" Are you not believing that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me? The declarations which *I* am speaking to you, I am not speaking from Myself. Now the Father remaining in Me, *He* is doing His works.

11 Believe Me that I am in the Father and the Father in Me, otherwise be believing Me because of the works themselves. Verily, verily, I am saying to you, he who is believing into Me, the works which *I* am doing, *he* also will be doing, and greater than these will he be doing, seeing that *I* am going to the Father. And whatever you should be requesting in My name, this I shall be doing, that the Father should be glorified in the Son. If you should be requesting anything in My name, this I shall be doing. If you should be loving Me, you will be keeping My precepts.

16 And *I* shall be asking the Father, and He will be giving you another consoler, that it, indeed, may be with you for the eon; the spirit of truth, which the world cannot get, seeing that it is not beholding it, neither is knowing it. Yet *you* know it, seeing that it is remaining with you and will be in you.

18 I will not leave you bereaved: I am coming to you. Still a little and the world is beholding Me no longer, yet *you* are beholding Me. Seeing that *I* am living, you also are to live. In that day *you* shall know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you. He who has My precepts and is keeping them, *he* it is who is loving Me.

- 10 <sup>Be omis AND</sup> ΑΤΕΡΑΚΑΙ ΠΩΣ ΣΥΛΕΓΕΙΣ ΔΕ <sup>s. o. <sup>st</sup>+OTI</sup> 20  
 THEIR AND how YOU ARE-SAYING SHOW
- 10 ΕΙΣ ΟΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ ΘΕΟΥ <sup>to-US THE FATHER NOT</sup> 40  
 ΠΙΣΤΕΥΕΙΣ ΟΤΙ ΕΓΩ ΕΝ ΤΩ <sup>B+C</sup> 60  
 YOU-ARE-BELIEVING that I IN THE FA-
- ΑΤΡΙΚΑΙ ΟΠΑΘΗΡΕΝ ΕΜΟΙ Ε <sup>THE AND THE FATHER IN ME IS</sup> 80  
 ΣΤΙΝ ΑΡΗΜΑΤΑ ΔΕ ΕΓΩ ΛΑΛΩ <sup>B omits AND B I-AM-SAYING ΛΕΓΩ</sup> 100  
 THE DECLARATIONS WHICH I AM-TALKING
- ΥΜΙΝ ΑΠΕΜΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΥ ΛΑΛΩ <sup>to-YOU FROM MYSELF NOT I-AM-TALKING THE</sup> 20  
 ΔΕ ΠΑΤΗΡ ΕΝ ΕΜΟΙ ΜΕΝΩΝ <sup>B omits THE B omis He</sup> 40  
 YET FATHER THE IN ME REMAINING He
- ΥΤΟΣ ΠΟΙΕΙΤΑ ΕΡΓΑ ΥΙΟΥ <sup>A omits OF-Him</sup> 60  
 IS-DOING THE ACTS OF-Him
- ΠΙΣΤΕΥΕΤΕ ΜΟΙ ΟΤΙ ΕΓΩ ΕΝ <sup>As A for E</sup> 80  
 11 BE-BELIEVING to-ME that I IN
- ΤΩ ΠΑΤΡΙΚΑΙ ΟΠΑΘΗΡΕΝ ΕΜ <sup>A omits AND THE FATHER IN ME</sup> 200  
 THE FATHER AND THE FATHER IN ME
- ΟΙ ΕΙΔΕ ΜΗΔΙΑΤΑ ΕΡΓΑ ΥΙΟΥ <sup>B omits THRU</sup> 20  
 IF YET NO THRU THE ACTS SAME
- ΟΥ ΑΠΙΣΤΕΥΕΤΕ ΜΟΙ ΑΜΗΝ <sup>A for E s omits to-ME</sup> 40  
 12 BE-BELIEVING to-ME AMEN AMEN
- ΝΑ ΕΓΩ ΥΜΙΝ ΟΠΙΣΤΕΥΩ ΝΕΙ <sup>I-AM-SAYING to-YOU THE one-BELIEVING INTO</sup> 60  
 ΣΕ ΜΕΤΑ ΕΡΓΑ ΕΓΩ ΠΟΙΩ ΚΑΙ <sup>ME THE ACTS WHICH I AM-DOING AND-</sup> 80  
 ΚΕΙΝΟΣ ΠΟΙΗΣΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΙΖΟΝ <sup>that-one WILL-BE-DOING AND GREATER</sup> 300
- ΟΝΑΤΟΥ ΤΩΝ ΠΟΙΗΣΙΟΤΙ Ε <sup>OF-THOSE he-WILL-BE-DOING that I</sup> 20  
 ΓΩ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ ΠΟΡΕΥ <sup>TOWARD THE FATHER AM-GOING</sup> 40  
 ΟΜΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΟΤΙ ΑΝΑΙΤΗΣ ΤΗ <sup>B T A I o.</sup> 60  
 13 AND WHICH ANY EVER YE-SH'D-BE-REQUESTING
- ΕΝ ΤΩ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΜΟΥ ΤΟΥΤΟ <sup>IN THE NAME OF-ME this I'LL</sup> 40  
 ΟΙ ΗΣΦΙΝΑΔΟΞΑΣΘΗΝΟ ΠΑΤΗ <sup>BE-DOING THAT SH'D-BE-BEING-esteemized THE FATHER</sup> 400
- ΡΕΝ ΤΩ ΥΙΩ ΕΑΝΤΙΑΙΤΗΣ ΤΗ <sup>IN THE SON IF-EVER ANY YE-SH'D-BE-REQUESTING</sup> 20  
 14 IN THE SON IF-EVER ANY YE-SH'D-BE-REQUESTING
- ΕΜΕΝ ΤΩ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΜΟΥ ΤΟΥ <sup>A omits ME s I E G</sup> 40  
 ME IN THE NAME OF-ME this
- ΤΟ ΠΟΙΗΣΦΕΑΝ ΑΓΑΠΑΤΕ ΜΕ <sup>ME by s</sup> 60  
 15 I'LL-BE-DOING IF-EVER YE-MAY-BE-LOVING ME
- ΤΑΣ ΕΝ ΤΟΛΑΣ ΤΑΣ ΕΜΑΣ ΤΗ <sup>THE directions THE MY YE-WILL</sup> 80  
 ΗΣ ΕΤΕΚΑΙ ΕΓΩ ΕΡΩΤΗΣΩ ΤΟ <sup>s H and A B s o. o. <sup>st</sup> T H P o.</sup> 500  
 16 BE-KEEPING AND I SHALL-BE-ASKING THE
- Ν ΠΑΤΕΡΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΛΛΟΝ ΠΑΡΑ Κ <sup>FATHER AND other BESIDE-CALLER</sup> 20  
 ΑΝΤΟΝ ΔΕ ΕΙ ΥΜΙΝ ΙΝΑ ΜΕΝ <sup>He'LL-BE-GIVING to-YOU THAT INDEED</sup> 40  
<sup>s has it-MAY-BE after YOU and B has it after eon</sup> ΗΜΕ ΘΥΜΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΙΩΝΑΤ <sup>17 it-MAY-BE WITH YOU INTO THE eon THE</sup> 60
- ΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΗΣ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΣ Ο <sup>spirit OF-THE TRUTH WHICH</sup> 80  
 ΚΟΣΜΟΣ ΟΥ ΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ ΛΑΒΕΙ <sup>THE SYSTEM NOT IS-ABLE TO-BE-GETTING</sup> 600
- ΝΟΤΙ ΟΥΒΕΦΡΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΕ <sup>s o. <sup>st</sup> adds N del. <sup>st</sup> adds N del.</sup> 20  
<sup>B+C</sup> ΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΜΕΙΣ ΔΕ <sup>s o. <sup>st</sup> adds N del. <sup>st</sup> adds N del.</sup> 40  
 IS-KNOWING it YE YET ARE-
- ΕΙΝΩΣΚΕΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΤΙ ΠΑΡΥ <sup>KNOWING it that BESIDE to-</sup> 60  
 ΜΙΝ ΜΕΝ ΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΕΣΤ <sup>YOU it-IS-REMAINING AND IN YOU WILL-BE</sup> 80  
 ΑΙΟΥ ΚΑΦΗΣ ΩΜΑΣ ΟΡΦΑΝΟ <sup>B IN</sup> 700  
 18 NOT I'LL-BE-FROM-LETTING YOU BE-BAVED
- ΥΣΕΡΧΟΜΑΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΥΜΑΣ ΕΤΙ <sup>I-AM-COMING TOWARD YOU STILL</sup> 20  
 19 I-AM-COMING TOWARD YOU STILL
- ΜΙΚΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ Ο ΚΟΣΜΟΣ ΜΕΟΥ <sup>B+C</sup> 40  
 LITTLE AND THE SYSTEM ME NOT-
- ΚΕΤΙΘΕΦΡΕΙ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΘΕΩ <sup>STILL IS-beholding YE YET ARE-behold-</sup> 60  
 ΡΕΙΤΕ ΜΕ ΟΤΙ ΕΓΩ ΖΩ ΚΑΙ ΥΜ <sup>ING ME that I AM-LIVING AND YE</sup> 80
- ΕΙΣ ΤΗΣ ΕΣΘΑΙ ΕΝΕΚΕΙΝ ΗΤ <sup>B T E o. o. s o.</sup> 800  
 20 TO-BE-LIVING IN that THE
- ΗΜΕΡΑ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΣΘΕ <sup>A omits YE s o. s WILL-BE-KNOWING YE As A for E</sup> 20  
 DAY YE WILL-BE-KNOWING that
- ΤΙ ΕΓΩ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΠΑΤΡΙ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ <sup>I IN THE FATHER OF-ME AND</sup> 40  
 ΥΜΕΙΣ ΕΝ ΕΜΟΙ ΚΑΤ' ΕΝ ΥΜΙ <sup>s o.</sup> 60  
 YE IN ME AND-I IN YOU
- ΝΟΕΧΩΝΤΑΣ ΕΝ ΤΟΛΑΣ ΜΟΥ <sup>THE one-HAVING THE directions OF-ME AND</sup> 80  
 21 THE one-HAVING THE directions OF-ME AND
- ΑΙ ΤΗΡΩΝ ΑΥΤΑΣ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΣ Ε <sup>KEEPING them that-one IS</sup> 900  
 ΣΤΙΝ Ο ΑΓΑΠΩΝ ΜΕ Ο ΔΕ ΑΓΑΠ <sup>THE one-LOVING ME THE YET one-LOVING</sup> 20
- ΩΝ ΜΕ ΑΓΑΠΗΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΥΠΟ <sup>ME WILL-BE-BEING-LOVED by THE</sup> 40  
 ΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΩ ΑΓΑ <sup>B s o. o.</sup> 60  
 FATHER OF-ME AND I SHALL-BE-
- ΠΗΣΦΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΜΦΑΝΙΣΩ <sup>LOVING him AND SHALL-BE-IN-APPEARING</sup> 80  
 ΑΥΤΩ ΕΜΑΥΤΟΝ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΩ <sup>to-him MYSELF IS-SAYING to-Him</sup> 51000  
 22 to-him MYSELF IS-SAYING to-Him

He told them that the *declarations* which He spoke are spirit and are life. It is the spirit that vivifies (6<sup>83</sup>). Hence we may take it that the impartation of the spirit, after His vivification, when He inflated and said "get holy spirit!" (20<sup>22</sup>), corresponds to the impartation of the breath of the living to Adam (Gen. 27), so that he became a living soul. In this way the last Adam showed Himself a life imparting Spirit (1 Co.15<sup>45</sup>).

Pentecost was not the reception of holy spirit to give life, but its baptism for cleansing, its filling for utterance, and its coming on for power.

The reception of holy spirit was dependent on repentance and baptism in the evangel of the kingdom (Ac.2<sup>38</sup>). In Samaria, the gift waited on the prayer and imposition of the hands of the apostles (Ac.8<sup>15-17</sup>) according to the authority which the Lord conferred on them when it was first given (20<sup>23</sup>). In the present economy of transcendent grace it is the portion of all who believe (Eph.1<sup>13</sup>). It is an earnest of all the spiritual possessions which are ours in Christ Jesus, among the celestials.

<sup>28</sup> In the East they do not say, as we do, "I am going", but rather "I am going and returning" when speaking of an ordinary journey. So the Lord assures them that He was not about to leave them permanently, but only for a while.

<sup>30</sup> When our Lord spoke of Himself in relation to the world He often used the third person. Witness the Son of Man (9<sup>37</sup>). See also 7<sup>18</sup>; 9<sup>37</sup>. He is the Coming One, for Whom all creation waits. Yet, when He came, the world had nothing at all in Him. It rejected His chieftainship just as Israel also rejected His messiahship and "there is nothing for Him" (Dan. 9<sup>26</sup>). None of the glories pertaining to Him were allowed by Israel and He will not assume them until He comes again in power and glory as revealed in the Unveiling, when He appears as the White Horse Rider, crowned with many diadems, the King of kings and Lord of lords (Un.19<sup>11-16</sup>). He, and not Satan, is the Chief of the world. This title occurs only in this account. See 12<sup>31</sup> and 16<sup>11</sup>.

Now he who is loving Me will be loved by My Father, and I shall be loving him and shall be disclosing Myself to him."

<sup>22</sup> Judas (not Iscariot) is saying to Him, "Lord, and what has occurred that Thou art about to be disclosing Thyself to us and not to the world?"

<sup>23</sup> Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone should be loving Me, he will be keeping My word, and My Father will be loving him, and We shall be coming to him and making an abode with him. He who is not loving Me is not keeping My words. And the word which you are hearing is not Mine, but the Father's Who sends Me.

<sup>25</sup> These things have I spoken to you remaining with you. Now the consoler, the holy spirit which the Father will be sending in My name, that will be teaching you all, and reminding you of all that I said to you.

<sup>27</sup> Peace I am leaving with you. My peace I am giving to you. Not according as the world is giving to you am I giving to you. Let not your heart be disturbed, neither let it be timid. You hear that I said to you, 'I am going and I am coming to you.' If you loved Me, you rejoiced that I am going to the Father, seeing that the Father is greater than I. And now I have declared it to you ere it is occurring, that, whenever it should be occurring you should be believing.

<sup>30</sup> No longer shall I be speaking much with you, for the Chief of the world is coming, and in Me it has nothing at all. But that the world may know that I am loving the Father, and according as the Father directs Me, thus I am doing.

<sup>31</sup> Rouse! We may be going hence.

<p>ΙΟΥΔΑΣΟΥΧΟΙΣΚΑΡΙΩΤΗΣ 20 JUDAS NOT THE ISCARIOT</p>	<p>ΜΙΝΕΓΩΔΙΔΩΜΙΥΜΙΝΜΗΤΑ 20 YOU I AM-GIVING to-YOU NO LET-</p>
<p><sup>AB omit</sup> ΚΥΡΙΕΚΑΙΤΙΓΕΓΟΝΕΝΟΤΙ 40 Master! AND ANY HAS-BECOME that</p>	<p>ΡΑΣΣΕΣΘΩΥΜΩΝΗΚΑΡΔΙΑΜ 40 BE-<del>ING</del>-DISTURBED OF-YOU THE HEART NO</p>
<p>ΗΜΙΝΜΕΛΛΕΙΣΕΜΦΑΝΙΖΕΙ 60 to-US YOU-ARE-<del>BEING</del>-ABOUT TO-BE-IN-APPEARING</p>	<p><sup>AB's O.</sup> ΗΔΕΔΕΙΛΙΑΤΩΝΗΚΟΥCΑΤΕΟ 60 28 YET LET-<del>BE</del>-DREADING YE-HEAR that</p>
<p><sup>A C</sup> ΝCΕΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΟΥΧΙΤΩΚΟC 60 yourself AND NOT (emph.) to-THE SYSTEM</p>	<p>ΤΙΕΓΩΕΙΠΟΝΥΜΙΝΥΠΑΓΩΚ 60 I said to-YOU I-AM-UNDER-LEADING</p>
<p>ΜΩΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝΗCΟΥCΚΑΙΕ 100 23 answered JESUS AND said</p>	<p>ΑΙΕΡΧΟΜΑΙΠΡΟCΥΜΑCΕΙΗ 600 AND I-AM-COMING TOWARD YOU IF YE-</p>
<p><sup>s OIC for O but restored</sup> ΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΕΑΝΤΙCΑΓΑΠΑΜ 20 to-Him IF-EVER ANY-ONE IS-LOVING ME</p>	<p>ΓΑΠΑΤΕΜΕΕΧΑΡΗΤΕΑΝΟΤΙ 20 LOVED ME YE-JOYED EVER that</p>
<p><sup>s H. O.</sup> ΕΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΜΟΥΤΗΡΗCΕΙΚ 40 THE saying OF-ME he-WILL-BE-KEEPING AND</p>	<p><sup>s O.</sup> ΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΑΙΠΡΟCΤΟΝΠΑΤΕ 40 I-AM-GOING TOWARD THE FATHER</p>
<p>ΑΙΟΠΑΤΗΡΜΟΥΑΓΑΠΗCΕΙΑ 60 THE FATHER OF-ME WILL-BE-LOVING him</p>	<p><sup>s adds MOY once dotted</sup> ΡΑΟΤΙΟΠΑΤΗΡΜΕΙΖΩΝΜΟΥ 60 that THE FATHER GREATER OF-ME</p>
<p>ΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΕΛΕΥ 80 AND TOWARD him WE-SHALL-BE-</p>	<p>ΕCΤΙΝΚΑΙΝΥΝΕΙΡΗΚΑΥΜΙ 80 29 IS AND NOW I-HAVE-declared to-YOU</p>
<p>CΟΜΕΘΑΚΑΙΜΟΝΗΝΠΑΡΑΥΤ 200 COMING AND REMAIN BESIDE him</p>	<p><sup>s O.</sup> ΝΠΡΙΝΓΕΝΕCΘΑΙΙΝΑΟΤΑΝ 700 ERE TO-BE-BECOMING THAT when-<del>EVER</del></p>
<p><sup>N O.</sup> ΩΠΟΙΗCΟΜΕΘΑΟΜΗΑΓΑΠΩΝ 20 24 WE-LL-BE-making THE-one NO LOVING</p>	<p><sup>A ΔI for E</sup> ΓΕΝΗΤΑΙΠΙCΤΕΥCΗΤΕΟΥΚ 20 30 it-MAY-BE-BECOMING YE-SHOULD-BE-BELIEVING NOT</p>
<p>ΜΕΤΟΥCΛΟΓΟΥCΜΟΥΟΥΤΗΡ 40 ME THE sayings OF-ME NOT IS-KEEP-</p>	<p>ΕΤΙΠΟΛΛΑΛΛΗCΩΜΕΘΥΜΩ 40 STILL much I-SHALL-BE-TALKING with YOU</p>
<p><sup>s ΔI</sup> ΕΙΚΑΙΟΛΟΓΟCΟΝΑΚΟΥΕΤΕ 60 ING AND THE saying WHICH YE-ARE-HEARING</p>	<p>ΝΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΓΑΡΟΤΟΥΚΟCΜΟ 60 IS-COMING for THE OF-THE SYSTEM</p>
<p>ΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΕΜΟCΑΛΛΑΤΟΥΠ 80 NOT IS MY but OF-THE One-</p>	<p>ΥΑΡΧΩΝΚΑΙΕΝΕΜΟΙΟΥΚΕΧ 80 Chief AND IN ME NOT it-IS-</p>
<p>ΕΜΥΑΝΤΟCΜΕΠΑΤΡΟCΤΑΥΤ 300 25 sending ME FATHER these</p>	<p>ΕΙΟΥΔΕΝΑΛΙΝΑΓΝΩΚΟC 800 31 HAVING NOT-YET-ONE but THAT MAY-BE-KNOWING THE</p>
<p>ΔΕΛΑΛΗΚΑΥΜΙΝΠΑΡΥΜΙΝ 20 I-HAVE TALKED to-YOU BESIDE YOU</p>	<p>ΜΟCΟΤΙΑΓΑΠΩΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑ 20 SYSTEM that I-AM-LOVING THE FATHER</p>
<p><sup>s1* adds WILL-BE-SENDING ΠΕΜ</sup> ΜΕΝΩΝΟΔΕΠΑΡΑΚΑΝΤΟCΤΟ 40 26 REMAINING THE YET BESIDE-CALLER THE</p>	<p>ΚΑΙΚΑΘΩCΕΝΕΤΕΙΛΑΤΟΜΟ 40 AND according-<del>AS</del> directs to-ME</p>
<p><sup>s1* omits WHICH WILL-BE-S. s2+ N</sup> ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΑΓΙΟΝΟΠΕΜΥΕΙ 60 26 spirit THE HOLY WHICH WILL-BE-SENDING</p>	<p>ΙΟΠΑΤΗΡΟΥΤΩCΠΟΙΩΕΓΕΙ 60 THE FATHER thus I-AM-DOING YE-BE-</p>
<p>ΟΠΑΤΗΡΕΝΤΩΝΟΜΑΤΙΜΟΥ 80 THE FATHER IN THE NAME OF-ME</p>	<p>ΡΕCΘΕΑΓΩΜΕΝΕΝΤΕΥΘΕΝΕ 80 15 <del>BEING</del>-ROUSED WE-MAY-BE-LEADING hence</p>
<p>ΕΚΕΙΝΟCΥΜΑCΔΙΔΑΞΕΙΠΑ 400 that YOU WILL-BE-TEACHING ALL</p>	<p><sup>A+G</sup> ΓΩΕΙΜΙΝΑΠΕΛΟCΗΛΗΘΙ 900 AM THE GRAPE-VINE THE TRUE</p>
<p>ΝΤΑΚΑΙΥΠΟΜΝΗCΕΙΥΜΑCΠ 20 AND WILL-BE-UNDER-REMINING YOU ALL</p>	<p>ΝΗΚΑΙΟΠΑΤΗΡΜΟΥΟΓΕΩΡΓ 20 AND THE FATHER OF-ME THE LAND-ACER</p>
<p><sup>As omit I</sup> ΑΝΤΑΔΕΙΠΟΝΥΜΙΝΕΓΩΕΙΡ 40 27 WHICH said to-YOU I PEACE</p>	<p>ΟCΕCΤΙΝΠΑΝΚΑΗΜΑΕΝΕΜΟ 40 2 IS EVERY BREAK IN ME</p>
<p>ΗΝΗΝΔΑΦΗΜΙΥΜΙΝΕΙΡΗΝΗ 60 I-AM-FROM-LETTING to-YOU PEACE</p>	<p><sup>A O</sup> ΙΜΗΦΕΡΟΝΚΑΡΠΟΝΑΙΡΕΙΑ 60 NO CARRYING FRUIT He-IS-LIFT ng it</p>
<p>ΝΤΗΝΕΜΗΝΔΙΔΩΜΙΥΜΙΝΟΥ 80 THE MY I-AM-GIVING to-YOU NOT</p>	<p>ΥΤΟΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΟΚΑΡΠΟΝΦΕΡ 80 AND EVERY THE-one FRUIT CARRYING</p>
<p><sup>AB omit to-YOU</sup> ΚΑΘΩCΟΚΟCΜΟCΔΙΔΩCΙΝΥ 600 according-<del>AS</del> THE SYSTEM IS-GIVING to-</p>	<p><sup>A O</sup> ΟΝΚΑΘΑΙΡΕΙΑΥΤΟΙΝΑΚΑΡ 62000 He-IS-cleansing it THAT FRUIT</p>

<sup>31</sup> What grace is there here! The world judges Him and casts Him out, so He immediately uses their hatred to reveal the love of God to Him and to them. Indeed, here we have love's greatest triumph. Men could not do worse or God better. His love needed their hatred for a foil and makes good use of it to emerge into the open where all the world can see.

<sup>1</sup> The fig, the olive, and the vine are used by God to picture the political, the spiritual, and the social blessedness of Israel as a nation. He brought a vine out of Egypt, cast out the nations, and planted it. It filled the land, but was destroyed (Ps. 80<sup>8-16</sup>). The vineyard of the Lord of Hosts is the house of Israel (Is. 57). Jeremiah laments that Jehovah had planted them an excellent local variety, yet they had turned into a foreign vine by their unfaithfulness and their joylessness (Jer. 22<sup>1</sup>). Jotham, in his parable of the trees, tells us that grape juice gladdens both God and mortals (Jud. 9<sup>13</sup>). But Hosea cries "Israel is a vacant vine. The fruit is equivalent to it" (Hos. 10<sup>1</sup>). Israel failed to gladden either God or mortals. Christ came and did both. He is the true Vine. The fruitless branches, those who remained not in Him, are taken away. His own are cleansed by the belief of the truth. All gladness for God or mortals must now come through the Messiah.

<sup>5</sup> He now restates the truth as to the vine. Only those with Him are the branches. Israel as a nation has no part in Him.

<sup>6</sup> The salvation proclaimed by our Lord and the twelve apostles was probational. There was always the danger of "drifting by" (Heb. 2<sup>1</sup>). They were His house if they retained the boldness and glorying of the expectation confirmed unto the consummation (Heb. 3<sup>6</sup>). They could withdraw from the living God (Heb. 3<sup>12</sup>). Many of those once enlightened fell aside (Heb. 6<sup>4-6</sup>). Such are those who did not remain in the vine, but withered and were destroyed. We, however, are not in the vine, but members of the body of Christ. and the members of a body cannot be lopped off like the branches of a vine. We are saved by grace, and do not depend on our own abiding, but

<sup>15</sup> I am the true grapevine, and My Father is the Farmer. Every branch in Me bringing forth no fruit, He is taking it away, and every one bringing forth fruit, He is cleansing it, that it may be bringing forth more fruit.

<sup>3</sup> Already *you* are clean because of the word which I have spoken to you. Remain in Me, and I in you. According as the branch cannot be carrying fruit from itself, if it should not be remaining in the grapevine, thus neither *you*, if you should not be remaining in Me.

<sup>5</sup> I am the grapevine. You are the branches. He who is remaining in Me, and I in him, this one is bringing forth much fruit, seeing that, apart from Me you can do nothing.

<sup>6</sup> If anyone should not be remaining in Me, he was cast out as a branch and is withered. And they are gathering them, and casting them into the fire, and he is being burned. If you should be remaining in Me and My declarations should be remaining in you, whatever you should be wanting, request and it will come to pass to you. In this is My Father glorified, that you may be bringing forth much fruit, and become My disciples.

<sup>9</sup> According as the Father loves Me, I, also, love you. Remain in My love. If you should be keeping My precepts, you will be remaining in My love, according as I have kept the precepts of My Father and am remaining in His love. I have spoken these things to you that My joy should be remaining in you and your joy may be filled.

<sup>12</sup> This is My precept, that you be loving one another, according as I love you. Greater love has no man than this, that any one may be laying down his soul for the sake of

<p>1 MORE FRUIT <sup>α</sup> <sup>ω</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  <b>ΠΟΝ ΠΛΕΙΟΝ ΑΦΕΡΗΝΗΝ</b> 20          MORE it-MAY-BE-CARRYING ALREADY YE</p>	<p><sup>β</sup> <sup>ε</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  <b>ΗΣΕΘΑΙ ΕΜΟΙ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ</b> 20          BECOMING to-ME LEARNERS accord-</p>
<p><sup>α</sup> <sup>α</sup> <sup>ι</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>ε</sup>  <b>ΙΣΚΑΘΑΡΟΙ ΕΣΤΕ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΝ</b> 40          clean ARE THRU THE say-</p>	<p><b>ΩΣ Η ΓΑΠ ΗΣΕΝ ΜΕ Ο ΠΑΤΗΡ</b> 40          ing-as LOVES ME THE FATHER AND-</p>
<p><sup>α</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  <b>ΟΓΟΝΟΝ ΛΕ ΛΑΛΗΚΑΥΜΙΝ</b> 50          ing WHICH I-HAVE-TALKED to-YOUP RE-</p>	<p><sup>β</sup> <sup>you</sup> <sup>love</sup>  <b>ΑΓΩ Η ΓΑΠ ΗΣΑΥΜΑΣΜΕ ΙΝΑ</b> 60          I LOVE youp REMAIN</p>
<p><sup>α</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  <b>ΙΝΑ ΤΕ ΕΝ ΕΜΟΙ ΚΑΓΩ ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ</b> 80          MAIN-YE IN ME AND-I IN youp</p>	<p><sup>β</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  <b>ΕΝ ΤΗ ΓΑΠ ΗΣΕΝ ΤΗ ΜΕΝ ΑΝΤΑ</b> 80          10 IN THE LOVE THE MY IF-EVER THE</p>
<p><b>ΝΚΑΘΩΣ ΤΟ ΚΑΝΗΜΑ ΟΥ ΔΥΝΑΤ</b> 100          according-as THE BREAK NOT IS-ABLE</p>	<p><sup>α</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>of-me</sup> <sup>has</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>τ</sup> <sup>α</sup> <sup>ε</sup> <sup>σ</sup> <sup>ε</sup> <sup>τ</sup> <sup>α</sup> <sup>ι</sup>  <b>ΣΕΝΤΟΛΑΣΜΟΥ ΤΗΡ ΗΣΕΝ</b> 600          directions OF-ME YE-SH'D-BE-KEEPING YE-L-</p>
<p><b>ΔΙΚΑΡ ΠΟΝ ΦΕΡΕΙΝ ΑΦΕΛΥΤ</b> 20          FRUIT to-BE-CARRYING FROM self</p>	<p><sup>β</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  <b>ΕΝ ΕΙΤΕ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΓΑΠ ΗΣΕΝ ΤΗ ΜΟΥ ΚΑ</b> 20          BE-REMAINING IN THE LOVE OF-ME accord-</p>
<p><sup>α</sup> <sup>ι</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>ε</sup>  <b>ΟΥ ΕΑΝ Η ΜΗΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΑΜΠΕΛ</b> 40          IF-EVER NO it-MAY-BE-REMAINING IN THE GRAPE-VINE</p>	<p><sup>β</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  <b>ΩΣ ΕΓΩ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΜΟΥ</b> 40          ing-as I OF-THE FATHER OF-ME THE</p>
<p><sup>α</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  <b>ΦΟΥΤΩΣ ΟΥ ΔΕ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΕΑΝ ΜΗ</b> 60          thus NOT-YET YE IF-EVER NO</p>	<p><sup>β</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  <b>ΣΕΝΤΟΛΑΣΤΕ ΤΗΡ ΗΚΑΚΑ ΙΜ</b> 60          directions HAVE-KEPT AND I-AM-</p>
<p><b>ΕΝ ΕΜΟΙ ΜΕΝ ΗΣΕ ΓΩ ΕΙ ΜΗ</b> 80          5 IN ME YE-MAY-BE-REMAINING I AM THE</p>	<p><b>ΕΝΩΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΓΑΠ ΗΣΕ</b> 80          11 REMAINING OF-Him IN THE LOVE these</p>
<p><sup>α</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  <b>ΑΜΠΕΛΟΣ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΤΑ ΚΑΝΗΜΑΤ</b> 200          GRAPE-VINE YE THE BREAKS</p>	<p><b>ΤΑ ΕΛΑΛΗ ΚΑΥΜΙΝ ΙΝΑ ΗΣΑ</b> 700          I-HAVE-TALKED to-YOUP THAT THE JOY</p>
<p><b>ΑΟΜΕΝΩΝ ΕΝ ΕΜΟΙ ΚΑΓΩ ΕΝ</b> 20          THE ONE-REMAINING IN ME AND-I IN him</p>	<p><b>ΡΑ Η ΜΗ ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΜΕΙΝΗ ΚΑΙ</b> 20          THE MY IN youp SH'D-BE-REMAINING AND</p>
<p><b>ΥΤΩ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΦΕΡΕΙ ΚΑΡ ΠΟΝ</b> 40          this-one IS-CARRYING FRUIT much</p>	<p><b>Η ΧΑΡΑΥΜΩΝ ΠΛΗΡΩΘΗΝΑΥΤΗ</b> 40          12 THE JOY OF-YOUP MAY-BE-BEING-FILLED this</p>
<p><b>ΟΛΥΝΟΤΙ ΧΩΡΙΣ ΕΜΟΥ ΟΥ ΔΥ</b> 60          that apart-from ME NOT YE</p>	<p><b>ΕΣΤΙΝ ΗΝ ΤΟΝ ΑΝ Η ΜΗ ΙΝΑ</b> 60          IS THE direction THE MY THAT BE-</p>
<p><sup>α</sup> <sup>ι</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>ε</sup>  <b>ΝΑΣΘΕ ΠΟΙΕΙΝ ΟΥ ΔΕ ΕΝ ΕΑΝ</b> 50          6 ARE-ABLE to-BE-DOING NOT-YET-ONE IF-EVER</p>	<p><b>ΓΑΠ ΑΤΕ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ ΚΑΘΩΣ</b> 80          YE-LOVING one-another according-as I-</p>
<p><sup>α</sup> <sup>ι</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>ε</sup>  <b>ΜΗΤΙΣ ΜΕΝ ΕΝ ΕΜΟΙ ΕΒΑΝΘ</b> 300          NO ANY MAY-BE-REMAINING IN ME he-WAS-CAST</p>	<p><b>ΓΑΠ ΗΣΑΥΜΑΣΜΕΙ ΖΟΝΑΤΑΥ</b> 800          13 LOVE youp GREATER OF-this</p>
<p><b>ΗΣΙΩΣΤΟ ΚΑΝΗΜΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΣΗΡ</b> 20          OUT AS THE BREAK AND IS-DRIED</p>	<p><b>ΤΗΣΑ ΓΑΠ ΗΝ ΟΥ ΔΕΙΣ ΕΙΣ ΧΕΙ</b> 20          LOVE LOVE NOT-YET ONE IS-HAVING</p>
<p><b>ΑΝΘΗ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΑΓΟΥΣΙΝΑΥΤ</b> 40          AND THEY-ARE-TOGETHER-LEADING them</p>	<p><sup>α</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  <b>ΙΝΑΤΙΣΤΗΝ ΨΥΧΗΝΑΥΤΟΥ</b> 40          THAT ANY THE soul OF-him MAY-</p>
<p><sup>α</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  <b>ΑΚΑΙΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΠΥΡ ΒΑΛΛΟΥΣΙ</b> 50          AND INTO THE FIRE THEY-ARE-CASTING</p>	<p><b>ΗΥΠΕΡ ΤΩΝ ΦΙΛΩΝΑΥΤΟΥ</b> 60          14 BE-PLACING OVER THE FOND-ones OF-him YE</p>
<p><sup>α</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  <b>ΝΚΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΤΑΙ ΕΑΝ ΗΣΕΝ</b> 80          7 AND he-IS-BEING-BURNED IF-EVER YE-SH'D-BE-REMAINING</p>	<p><sup>α</sup> <sup>ι</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>ε</sup>  <b>ΕΙΣ ΦΙΛΟΙ ΜΟΥ ΕΣΤΑΙ ΕΑΝ</b> 80          FOND-ones OF-ME WILL-BE IF-EVER YE-</p>
<p><sup>α</sup> <sup>ι</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>ε</sup>  <b>ΕΝ ΕΜΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΡΗΜΑΤΑ ΜΟ</b> 400          IN ME AND THE declarations OF-ME</p>	<p><sup>β</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  <b>ΟΙ ΗΤΕ ΟΣΑ ΕΓΩ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΑΛΟΜΑ</b> 900          MAY-BE-DOING WHICH WHICH I AM-directing</p>
<p><sup>α</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  <b>ΥΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΜΕ ΙΝΟΧΘΕΑΝΘΕ</b> 20          IN youp SH'D-BE-REMAINING AS-MUCH-as IF-EVER</p>	<p><b>ΙΥΜΙΝ ΟΥ ΚΕΤΙ ΕΓΩ ΜΑΣΑ</b> 20          15 to-YOUP NOT-STILL I-AM-SAYING youp SLA-</p>
<p><sup>α</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  <b>ΑΝΤΕΑΙΤΗΣ ΑΣΘΕΚΑΙ ΓΕΝΗ</b> 40          YE-MAY-BE-WILLING REQUEST-YE AND it-WILL-BE-</p>	<p><b>ΟΥΛΟΥΣΟΤΙ Ο ΔΟΥΛΟΣ ΟΥΚ Ο</b> 40          YES that THE SLAVE NOT HAS-</p>
<p><b>ΣΕΤΑΙ ΥΜΙΝ ΕΝ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΕΔΟΣ</b> 60          8 BECOMING to-YOUP IN this IS-esteemized</p>	<p><b>ΙΔΕΝΤΙ ΠΟΙΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΚΥΡ</b> 60          PERCEIVED ANY IS-DOING OF-him THE master</p>
<p><b>ΑΘΗΝΟ ΠΑΤΗΡ ΜΟΥ ΙΝΑ ΚΑΡΠ</b> 80          THE FATHER OF-ME THAT FRUIT</p>	<p><b>ΙΟΥΣ ΜΑΣ ΔΕ ΕΙΡΗ ΚΑΦΙΛΟΥ</b> 80          youp YET I-HAVE-declared FOND-ones</p>
<p><b>ΟΝ ΠΟΛΥΝ ΦΕΡΗΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΓΕΝ</b> 500          much YE-MAY-BE-CARRYING AND to-BE-</p>	<p><b>ΣΟΤΙ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΑΝΗΚΟΥΣΑ ΠΑΡΑ</b> 5000          that ALL WHICH I-BEAR BESIDE</p>

on His power and love. We are vitally and organically a part of Christ Himself. He would be maimed by the excision of members of His body. How thankful we should be that we are not branches in that vine!

<sup>12</sup> As the Lord had explained in His kingdom proclamation, the whole law was included in the one word, love. Love to God and love to man is far more than all the precepts of the law. So, in His final charge, as He is about to give them the greatest example of love the universe has seen or ever will see, in the offering of His soul to God for the sin of the world, He presses home to their hearts the excellent way of love.

Paul, in his appeal to us, the Uncircumcision, lays even greater stress on love. We have no law, no precepts. But love remains, and conduct in accord with love needs no law, but soars far above all its righteous demands.

<sup>16</sup> Too often is salvation made a matter of the sinner's choice. This sadly mars the full and clear apprehension of God's love which it is intended to reveal. All active effort in redemption is the outflow of divine love, and is entirely on God's side. All the sinner's activity is a hindrance. He would choose any one but God. His part is a passive or a negative one.

This basic truth is much more forcibly revealed later on in connection with the call of the nations. We were chosen by God in Christ before the disruption. Sin itself was subsequent to His choice of us. Hence, sin, either past or present, cannot affect God's purpose for us, or our acceptance of His grace. He chooses, He calls, He glorifies. He does not give man his choice or a chance. He has the wisdom and the power to impel men to fall into line with His purpose no matter what their natural inclination may be. All human experience confirms the divine declaration that He it is Who is operating in us to will as well as to work for the sake of His delight (Phil.2:15). Man can carry out his own will only so far as it accords with the purpose of God. When men rage against God, He uses their wrath as far as it is useful to His plans. The remainder of their wrath He restrains.

<sup>14</sup> his friends. *You* are My friends, if you should be doing whatever *I* am directing you.

<sup>15</sup> No longer am I terming you slaves, seeing that the slave is not aware what his lord is doing. Yet I have declared that you are friends, seeing that all that I hear from My

<sup>16</sup> Father I make known to you. *You* do not choose Me, but *I* choose you, and I appoint you, that *you* may be going away and be bringing forth much fruit, and your fruit should be remaining, that whatever you should be requesting the Father in My name, He will be giving it to you.

<sup>17</sup> I am directing you in these things that you may be loving one

<sup>18</sup> another. If the world is hating you, you know that it has hated Me

<sup>19</sup> before you. If you were of the world, the world would be fond of its own. Now, seeing that you are not of the world, but *I* choose you out of the world, therefore the world is hating you.

<sup>20</sup> Remember the word which *I* said to you, 'A slave is not greater than his lord.' If they persecute Me, they will be persecuting you also. If they keep My word, they will be

<sup>21</sup> keeping yours also. But all these things will they be doing to you because of My name, seeing that they are not acquainted with Him Who sends Me.

<sup>22</sup> If I came not and speak to them, they had no sin. Yet now they have no pretense concerning their

<sup>23</sup> sin. He who is hating Me is hating My Father also. If I do not

<sup>24</sup> the works among them which no other one does, they had no sin. Yet now they have seen also, and they have hated Me and My Father

<sup>25</sup> also, but that the word written in their law may be fulfilled, that 'They hate Me gratuitously.'

- 20 **ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΕΓΝΩΡΙΣΑ**  
 THE FATHER OF-ME I-KNOWIZE
- 40 **ΥΜΙΝ ΟΥΧ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΜΕ ΕΞΕΛΕΞΑ**  
 16 to-youP NOT YE ME choose
- 60 **ΑΒΘΕΛΛΕΓΩ ΕΞΕΛΕΞΑΜΗΝ**  
 AS<sup>1</sup> I for E but I choose
- 80 **ΥΜΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΘΗΚΑ ΥΜΑΣ ΙΝΑ**  
 YOU AND I-PLACE YOU THAT YE
- 100 **ΜΕΙΣ ΥΠΑΓΗΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΠΟΛΥ ΚΑ**  
 MAY-BE-UNDER-LEADING AND MUCH FRUIT
- 20 **ΡΡΟΝ ΕΡΗΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΟΚΑΡΠΟΣ**  
 MAY-BE-CARRYING AND THE FRUIT
- 40 **ΥΜΩΝ ΜΗ ΙΝΑ ΟΤΙ ΕΑΝ ΙΤ**  
 OF-YOU MAY-BE-REMAINING THAT WHICH-ANY IF-EVER
- 60 **Η ΣΗΤΕ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΟΝ**  
 YE-SH'D-BE-REQUESTING THE FATHER IN THE NAME
- 80 **ΟΜΑΤΙ ΜΟΥ ΔΩΣΕΙ ΜΙΝ ΤΑΥΤΑ**  
 17 OF-ME He'LL-BE-GIVING to-youP these
- 200 **ΤΑ ΕΝ ΤΕΛΛΟΜΑΙ ΥΜΙΝ ΙΝΑ**  
 I-AM-directing to-youP THAT YE-
- 20 **ΓΑΠΑΤΕ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ ΕΙ ΟΚΟΣ**  
 18 MAY-BE-LOVING one-another IF THE SYSTEM
- 40 **ΜΟΥΣ ΥΜΑΣ ΜΕΙΣ ΙΝΑ ΟΣΚΕΤ**  
 YOU YE-HATING YE-ARE-KNOWING
- 60 **ΕΟΤΙ ΕΜΕ ΠΡΟΤΟΥ ΜΩΝ ΜΕ**  
 that ME BEFORE-most OF-YOU it-HAS-
- 80 **ΙΣΗ ΚΕΝΕΙ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ**  
 19 HATED IF OUT OF-THE SYSTEM YE-
- 300 **ΤΕ ΟΚΟΣ ΜΟΝΤΟ ΙΔΙΟΝ ΕΦ**  
 WERE THE SYSTEM EVER THE OWN WAS-
- 20 **ΙΛΕΙ ΟΤΙ ΔΕ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ**  
 FOND that YET OUT OF-THE SYSTEM
- 40 **ΟΥ ΚΕΣΤΕ ΑΛΛΕΓΩ ΕΞΕΛΕΞΑ**  
 NOT YE-ARE but I choose
- 60 **ΜΗΝ ΥΜΑΣ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ ΔΙ**  
 YOU OUT OF-THE SYSTEM THRU
- 80 **ΑΤΟΥΤΟ ΜΕΙΣ ΥΜΑΣ ΟΚΟΣ Μ**  
 this IS-HATING YOU THE SYSTEM
- 400 **Ο ΣΜΗΝ ΜΟΝΕΥΕΤΕ ΤΟΥ ΛΟΓΟΥ**  
 20 BE-YE-remembering OF-THE saying
- 20 **Ν ΣΕΛΛΗΝ ΙΝΑ ΤΑ ΕΧΕΤΕ**  
 I-TALK s+AC had
- 20 **ΟΥ ΕΓΩ ΙΝΑ ΠΟΝΟΥΜΙΝ ΟΥΚ Ε**  
 OF-WHICH I said to-youP NOT IS
- 40 **ΤΙΝ ΔΟΥΛΟΣ ΜΕΙΖΩΝ ΤΟΥ ΚΥ**  
 SLAVE GREATER OF-THE MAS-
- 60 **ΡΙΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΜΕ ΔΙΦΑΣ**  
 ter OF-him IF ME THEY-CHASE
- 80 **Ν ΚΑΙ ΥΜΑΣ ΔΙΦΟΥΣ ΙΝΕΙΤ**  
 AND YOU THEY-WILL-BE-CHASING IF THE
- 500 **ΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΕΤΗΡΗΣΑΝ ΚΑ**  
 saying OF-ME THEY-KEEP AND
- 20 **ΙΤΟΝ ΥΜΕΤΕΡΟΝ ΤΗΡΗΣΟΥΣ**  
 THE YOUR-MORE THEY-WILL-BE-KEEPING
- 40 **ΙΝΑ ΑΛΛΑ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΠΟΙΗ**  
 21 but these ALL THEY-WILL-
- 60 **ΟΥΣ ΙΝΕΙΤΟΝ ΥΜΑΣ ΙΝΑ ΤΟΝ**  
 AS<sup>1</sup> omits INTO s<sup>1</sup> omits YOU A IN BE-DOING INTO YOU THRU THE NAME
- 80 **ΟΜΑ ΜΟΥ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΚ ΟΙΔΑΜΙΝ**  
 OF-ME that NOT THEY'VE-PERCEIVED THE
- 600 **ΟΝΤΕ ΜΕ ΨΑΝΤΑ ΜΕ ΕΙΜΗΝ ΛΑΘ**  
 22 One-sending ME IF NO I-CAME
- 20 **Ν ΚΑΙ ΕΛΛΗΝ ΣΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΑΜΑ**  
 AND TALK to-them missing
- 40 **ΡΤΙΑΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΧΟΜΕΝ ΝΥΝ**  
 AN o. o. s<sup>1</sup> omits YET NOT THEY-HAVE NOW - YET
- 60 **ΠΡΟΦΑΣΙΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΧΟΥΣΙΝ ΠΕ**  
 BEFORE-APPEARANCE NOT THEY-ARE-HAVING ABOUT
- 80 **ΡΙΤΗΣ ΜΑΡΤΙΑΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΟΝ**  
 23 THE missing OF-them THE-one
- 700 **ΜΕ ΜΕΙΣ ΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ**  
 ME HATING AND THE FATHER
- 20 **ΜΟΥ ΜΕΙΣ ΕΙΤΑ ΕΡΓΑ ΜΗ ΕΠ**  
 24 OF-ME IS-HATING IF THE ACTS NO I-DO
- 40 **ΟΙ ΗΣΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΑΟΥΔΕΙΣ**  
 IN them WHICH NOT-YET-ONE
- 60 **ΑΛΛΟ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑ**  
 other DOES missing
- 80 **ΝΟΥΚ ΕΙΧΟΜΕΝ ΝΥΝ ΔΕΚΑΙ**  
 AN o. o. NOT THEY-HAVE NOW YET AND THEY-
- 800 **ΦΡΑΚΑΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΙΣ ΗΣΑΝ**  
 HAVE-SEEN AND THEY-HAVE-HATED
- 20 **ΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΜΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ**  
 AND ME AND THE FATHER
- 40 **ΜΟΥ ΑΛΛΙΝ ΑΠΗΡΩΘΗΝ ΟΛΟΓ**  
 25 OF-ME but THAT MAY-BE-BEING-FILLED the saying
- 60 **Ο ΟΕΝ ΤΩΝ ΜΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΓΕΡ**  
 A H-b-w. IN T.L. OF L-s<sup>1</sup> KOC M D SYSTEM for LAW THE IN THE LAW OF-them HAVING-been-
- 80 **ΑΜΜΕΝ ΟΣΟΤΙ ΕΜΕΙ ΗΣΑΝ Μ**  
 s o. WRITTEN that THEY-HATE ME
- 800 **ΕΩΡΕΑΝ ΟΤΑΝ ΔΕ ΕΛΘΗΝ ΟΡΑ**  
 26 gratuitously whenever YET MAY-BE-COMING the BE-
- 20 **ΡΑΚΑΝΤΟΣ ΟΝ ΕΓΩ ΠΕΜΨΩ Μ**  
 SIDE-CALLER WHOM I SHALL-BE-SENDING to-
- 40 **ΙΝ ΠΑΡΑ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΤΟ ΠΝΕ**  
 YOU BESIDE THE FATHER THE spirit
- 60 **ΥΜΑΤΗΣ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΣ ΟΠΑΡΑΤ**  
 OF-THE TRUTH WHICH BESIDE THE
- 80 **ΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΕΚΠΟΡΕΥΕΤΑΙ**  
 FATHER IS-OUT-GOING that
- 600 **ΚΕΙΝΟΣ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΗΣΕΙ ΠΕΡΙ**  
 WILL-BE-witnessing ABOUT



<sup>1</sup> There is no hatred like religious hatred, no persecution so fierce as that fired by a mistaken zeal for God. Not only were the apostles persecuted in their day, but the truth of God is just as offensive to the recognized heads of Christendom now as it was to the chief priests of Judaism then. Those who boldly defend some doctrine, will just as boldly do their best to denounce and destroy the testimony to a truth of which they are ignorant, or which conflicts with their accepted creed. Happy is that servant of God who bares his brow to the storm in the consciousness that God not only knew and knows of all the opposition to His truth by the religious world, but who realizes that this also is a part of His purpose. Lack of success will not sadden, apparent failure will not make him faint. His only real defeat will follow any attempt to retaliate. Let us never be found on the side of those who persecute. Blessed (not happy!) are the persecuted! Their reward is sure. May His grace enable us to enjoy suffering for Him!

<sup>8</sup> The world is to be convicted on three counts by the spirit, now that Christ is absent. His sinless life, His righteousness, His proclamation of the kingdom all cease with His return to His Father. But all are used by the spirit to convict the world. Even the unbeliever is convinced that all have sinned except the Christ of the scriptures. No other man is acknowledged to have been perfectly just. They assent to the injustice of His judgment.

If we make "the Chief of this world" a title of Satan we involve ourselves in a maze of difficulties. If the world or God had judged Satan, how would that convict the world? And he certainly has not been judged yet. Christ is the great Chief of the world. He was judged and crucified by it. We question whether any sane man, today, will justify its action. The world has been convicted or convinced by the spirit of truth even though it knows it not.

<sup>11</sup> The three occurrences of the title "Chief of this world" (12<sup>31</sup>; 14<sup>30</sup>; 16<sup>11</sup>) are most difficult and contradictory if assigned to Satan, but clear and consistent if connected with Christ.

<sup>26</sup> Now whenever the consoler which *I* shall be sending you from the Father should be coming, the spirit of truth which is going out from the Father, *that* will be testifying concerning Me. Now *you*, also, are testifying, seeing that you are with Me from the beginning.

<sup>16</sup> I have spoken these things to you that you may not be snared, <sup>2</sup> for they will be putting you out of the synagogues; but the hour is coming that every one who is killing you shall suppose he is offering divine service to God. And they will be doing these things to you seeing that they know not the Father nor <sup>4</sup> yet Me. But these things have I spoken to you that whenever their hour should be coming you may be remembering them, seeing that *I* told you.

Now I did not tell you these things from the beginning, seeing <sup>5</sup> that I was with you. Yet now I am going away to Him Who sends Me, and not one of you is asking Me, 'Whither art Thou going?' <sup>6</sup> But, seeing that I have spoken these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart.

<sup>7</sup> But *I* am telling you the truth. It is expedient for you that *I* am coming away, for if I should not be coming away, the consoler will not be coming to you. Now if I should be gone, I shall be sending him to you. And coming, that will be exposing the world concerning sin and concerning righteousness and <sup>9</sup> concerning judgment: concerning sin, indeed, seeing that they are <sup>10</sup> not believing into Me; yet concerning righteousness, seeing that I am going to My Father and you are no <sup>11</sup> longer beholding Me; yet concerning judgment, seeing that the Chief of this world has been judged.

ΕΜΟΥΚΑΙΥΜΕΙΣΔΕΜΑΡΤΥΡ 20  
27 ME AND YE YET ARE-WITNESSING

ΕΙΤΕΟΤΙΑΠΑΡΧΗΣΜΕΤΕΜΟ 40  
20 that FROM ORIGINAL WITH ME

ΥΕΣΤΕΤΑΥΤΑΛΕΛΑΗΚΑΥΜ 60  
16 YE-ARE these I-HAVE-TALKED to-YOUP

ΙΝΙΝΑΜΗΣΚΑΝΔΑΛΙΣΘΗΤΕ 80  
16 THAT NO YE-MAY-BE-BEING-SNARED

ΑΠΟΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΟΥΣΓΑΡΠΟΙΗ 100  
2 FROM-TOGETHER-LEADS for THEY-WILL-

ΣΟΥΣΙΝΥΜΑΣΑΛΛΕΡΧΕΤΑ 20  
2 BE-DOING YOUP but IS-COMING

ΙΩΡΑΙΝΑΠΑΣΟΑΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΑ 40  
1 HOUR THAT EVERY THE one-FROM-KILLING

ΣΥΜΑΣΔΟΣΗΛΑΤΡΕΙΑΝΠΡΟ 60  
1 YOUP SHOULD-BE-SEEMING DIVINE-SERVICE TO-BE-

ΣΦΕΡΕΙΝΤΩΘΕΦΚΑΙΤΑΥΤΑ 80  
3 TOWARD-CARRYING to-TO THE God AND these

ΠΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΙΝΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΟΥΚ 200  
THEY-WILL-BE-DOING to-YOUP that NOT

ΕΓΝΩCΑΝΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΟΥΔΕ 20  
THEY-KNOW THE FATHER NOT-YET

ΕΜΕΑΛΛΑΤΑΥΤΑΛΕΛΑΗΚΑ 40  
4 ME but these I-HAVE-TALKED

ΥΜΙΝΙΑΟΤΑΝΕΛΘΗΗΩΡΑΑ 60  
1 to-YOUP THAT WHENEVER MAY-BE-COMING THE HOUR OF-

ΥΤΩΝΜΗΜΟΝΕΥΗΤΕΑΥΤΩΝ 80  
1 them YE-MAY-BE-remembering OF-them

ΟΤΙΕΓΩΕΙΠΟΝΥΜΙΝΤΑΥΤΑ 300  
that I said to-YOUP these

ΔΕΥΜΙΝΕΞΑΡΧΗΣΟΥΚΕΙΠΟ 20  
YET to-YOUP OUT OF-ORIGINAL NOT I-said

ΝΟΤΙΜΕΘΥΜΩΝΗΜΗΝΝΥΝΔΕ 40  
5 that WITH YOUP I-WAS NOW YET

ΕΓΩΥΠΑΓΩΠΡΟCΤΟΝΠΕΜΥΑ 60  
I AM-UNDER-LEADING TOWARD THE One-SENDING

ΝΤΑΜΕΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΙCΕCΥΜΩΝ 80  
ME AND NOT-YET-ONE OUT OF-YOUP

ΕΡΩΤΑΜΕΠΟΥΥΠΑΓΕΙCΑΛΛ 400  
6 IS-asking ME ?-where YOUP-ARE-UNDER-LEADING but

ΟΤΙΤΑΥΤΑΛΕΛΑΗΚΑΥΜΙΝ 20  
that these I-HAVE-TALKED to-YOUP

ΗΛΥΠΗΠΕΠΛΗΡΩΚΕΝΥΜΩΝΤ 40  
THE SORROW HAS-FILLED OF-YOUP THE

ΗΝΚΑΡΔΙΑΝΑΛΛΕΓΩΤΗΝΑΛ 60  
7 HEART but I THE TRUTH

ΗΘΕΙΙΑΝΑΛΕΓΩΥΜΙΝCΥΜΦΕΡ 80  
AM-saying to-YOUP it-IS-BEING-expedient 14

ΕΙΥΜΙΝΙΑΝΑΛΕΓΩΑΠΕΛΘΦΕΑ 500  
to-YOUP THAT I MAY-BE-FROM-COMING IF-

ΝΓΑΡΕΓΩΜΗΑΠΕΛΘΩΟΠΑΡΑ 20  
EVER for I NO MAY-BE-FROM-COMING THE BE-

ΚΑΝΤΟΣΟΥΚΕΛΕΥCΕΤΑΙΠΡ 40  
SIDE-CALLER NOT WILL-BE-COMING TO-

ΟCΥΜΑCΕΑΝΔΕΠΟΡΕΥΘΩΠΕ 60  
WARD YOUP IF-EVER YET I-MAY-BE-BEING-GONE I'LL-

ΜΥΦΑΥΤΟΝΠΡΟCΥΜΑCΚΑΙΕ 80  
8 BE-SENDING him TOWARD YOUP AND COM-

ΑΘΩΝΕΚΕΙΝΟCΕΛΕΓΞΕΙΤΟ 600  
ING that WILL-BE-EXPOSING THE

ΝΚΟCΜΟΝΠΕΡΙΑΜΑΡΤΙΑCΚ 20  
SYSTEM ABOUT missing AND

ΑΙΠΕΡΙΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗCΚΑΙ 40  
9 ABOUT JUSTICE AND

ΠΕΡΙΚΡΙCΕΩCΠΕΡΙΑΜΑΡΤ 60  
ABOUT JUDGING ABOUT missing

ΙΑCΜΕΝΟΤΙΟΥΠΙCΤΕΥΟΥC 80  
INDEED that NOT THEY-ARE-BELIEVING

ΙΝΕΙCΕΜΕΠΕΡΙΔΙΚΑΙΟΥC 700  
10 INTO ME ABOUT JUSTICE

ΝΗCΔΕΟΤΙΠΡΟCΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡ 20  
YE THAT TOWARD THE FATHER

ΑΜΟΥΥΠΑΓΩΦΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΤΙΘΕ 40  
OF-ME I-AM-UNDER-LEADING AND NOT-STILL YE-

ΩΡΕΙΤΕΜΕΠΕΡΙΔΕΚΡΙCΕΩ 60  
ARE-beholding ME ABOUT YET JUDGING

CΟΤΙΟΑΡΧΩΝΤΟΥΚΟCΜΟΥΤ 80  
that THE Chief OF-THE SYSTEM this

ΟΥΤΟΥΚΕΚΡΙΤΑΙΕΤΙΠΟΛΛ 800  
12 HAS-been-JUDGED STILL much

ΑΕΧΩΥΜΙΝΑΓΕΙΝΑΛΛΟΥΔ 20  
I-AM-HAVING to-YOUP TO-BE-saying but NOT YE-

ΥΝΑCΘΕΒΑCΤΑΖΕΙΝΑΡΤΙΟ 40  
13 ARE-ABLE TO-BE-BEARING at-PRESENT when-

ΤΑΝΔΕΕΛΘΗΕΚΕΙΝΟCΤΟΠΝ 60  
EVER YET MAY-BE-COMING that THE spirit

ΕΥΜΑΤΗCΑΛΗΘΕΙΑCΟΔΗΓΗ 80  
OF-THE TRUTH it-WILL-BE-WAY-

CΕΙΥΜΑCΕΙCΤΗΝΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ 900  
LEADING YOUP INTO THE TRUTH

ΝΠΑCΑΝΟΥΓΓΑΡΑΛΗCΕΙΑΦ 20  
EVERY NOT for it-WILL-BE-TALKING FROM

ΕΑΥΤΟΥΑΛΛΟCΔΕΑΝΑΚΟΥC 40  
self but as-much-as IF-EVER it-SH'D-BE-

ΗΑΛΗCΕΙΚΑΙΤΑΕΡΧΟΜΕΝ 60  
8 HEARING it-WILL-BE-TALKING AND THE COMING

ΑΝΑΓΓΕΛΕΙΥΜΙΝΕΚΕΙΝΟ 80  
it-WILL-BE-UP-MESSAGING to-YOUP that

CΕΜΕΔΟΞΑCΕΙΟΤΙΕΚΤΟΥΕ 5000  
ME WILL-BE-esteemizing that OUT OF-THE ME

<sup>12</sup> The words of our Lord preserved for us in the four accounts of His life come very far from giving us all that He had to say. They were sadly limited by the incapacity of His hearers. Even His closest disciples could not understand some of the simplest facts, simply told. They would not listen to the story of His supreme sacrifice. His temporary departure was a puzzle to them. As the great galaxy of truth subsequently revealed depends on His shameful death and glorious exaltation for its very foundation, how could they begin to understand?

Hence it will be seen that the transcendent truths of scripture should not be sought in the words of our Lord, but in the subsequent utterances of the spirit of truth. Furthermore, much could not be revealed until Israel had once more definitely refused the proclamation of the kingdom by the apostles, as recorded in the book of Acts. This, and the fact that the spirit is given a much larger place in Paul's ministry than ever before, leads us to look in his epistles for the supreme revelation. And a thorough study will convince us that this is so, for he it is who reveals those secrets which enabled him to "complete the word of God" (Col. 1<sup>25</sup>). He takes us back before Genesis (Eph. 1<sup>4</sup>), and brings us far beyond the Unveiling (1 Co. 15<sup>24</sup>).

Any system of theology which plays our Lord's words against Paul's, or does not recognize the predominant place of Paul's epistles for the present, is in practical opposition to the plain statement made by our Lord Himself. Much of what our Lord wished to say He has spoken through His apostles, by means of that spirit of truth which would enable them to apprehend what would otherwise be beyond them.

The great apostasy of the present time is largely fortified by the refusal to heed these clear declarations of the Lord Himself. The truth especially given for the nations is ignored and the truth intended only for the Circumcision, more especially that taught by our Lord, is wrested from its place and forced into a position for which it was never intended.

<sup>12</sup> I have much to say to you still, but you are not able to bear it at present. Yet whenever that may be coming, the spirit of truth, it will be guiding you into all the truth, for it will not be speaking from itself, but whatever it should be hearing will it be speaking, and it will be informing you of what is coming. That will be glorifying Me, seeing that it will be getting of Mine and informing you. All, whatever the Father has, is Mine. Therefore I said to you that it will be getting of Mine and informing you.

<sup>16</sup> A little, and you are beholding Me no longer; and again, a little, and you shall be seeing Me."

<sup>17</sup> Some, then, among His disciples said to one another, "What is this that He is saying to us, 'A little, and you are not beholding Me, and again, a little, and you shall be seeing Me?' and that 'I am going away to the Father'?" They said, then, "What is this 'little' of which He is speaking? We are not aware of what He is speaking."

<sup>19</sup> Jesus, then, knew that they wanted to ask Him, and He said to them, "Are you seeking with one another concerning this that I said, 'A little, and you are not beholding Me, and again, a little, and you shall be seeing Me'?" Verily, verily, I am saying to you that *you* shall be lamenting and wailing, yet the world will be rejoicing: yet *you* shall be sorrowing, but your sorrow shall become joy. A woman, whenever she may be bringing forth, has sorrow, seeing that her hour has come, yet whenever she should be bearing the little child, she no longer is remembering the affliction because of the joy that a human being was born into the world. *You*, then, also, now, in-

ΜΟΥΛΗΜΨΕΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΓΓΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 it-WILL-BE-GETTING AND WILL-BE-UP-MESSAG-  
 s\* omits ALL to WILL-BE-UP-MESSAGING to-YOUP s o.  
 ΛΕΥΙΜΙΝ ΠΑΝΤΑΘΣΑΕ ΧΕΙΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 15 ING to-YOUP ALL as-much-as IS-HAVING THE

ΠΑΤΗΡ ΕΜΑΕΣΤΙΝ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ<sup>2</sup>  
 FATHER MY IS THRU this  
 ΟΕΙ ΠΟΝΥΜΙΝΟΤΙ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΕΜ<sup>60</sup>  
 I-said to-YOUP that OUT OF-THE ME  
 Α ΛΗΜΨΕΤΑΙ<sup>Also</sup>  
 ΟΥ ΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΓΓΕΛΑ<sup>100</sup>  
 it-IS-GETTING-UP AND WILL-BE-UP-MESSAGING  
 s o. B s + E but B dots A o. o.  
 ΕΥΙΜΙΝ ΜΙΚΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΚΕΤ<sup>20</sup>  
 16 to-YOUP LITTLE AND NOT-STILL

ΙΘΕΩΦΡΕΙΤΕ ΜΕ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΛΙΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 A o. B had + E  
 YE-ARE-beholding ME AND AGAIN LIT-  
 ΙΚΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΘΕ ΜΕ ΕΙΠΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 17 TLE AND YE'LL-BE-VIEWING ME said  
 ΥΠΑΓΩ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ<sup>that I-AM-UN-</sup>  
 ΝΟΥΝ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΜΑΘΗΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 THEN OUT OF-THE LEARNERS OF-Him  
 ΔΕΡ-LEADING TOWARD THE FATHER B o.  
 ΥΠΡΟΣ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ ΤΙ ΕΣΤΙΝ<sup>200</sup>  
 TOWARD one-another ANY IS  
 s\* omits LITTLE to AGAIN B had + E  
 ΤΟΥΤΟ ΟΛΕΓΕΙΜΙΝ ΜΙΚΡΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 this WHICH He-IS-saying to-US LITTLE

Ν ΚΑΙ ΟΥΘΕΩΦΡΕΙΤΕ ΜΕ ΚΑΙ Π<sup>40</sup>  
 AND NOT YOU-ARE-beholding ME AND AGAIN  
 B had + E A-ΔΙ  
 ΑΛΙΝ ΜΙΚΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΘΕ ΜΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 LITTLE AND YE'LL-BE-VIEWING ME  
 s\* (D) o. o.  
 ΕΚΑΙ ΟΤΙ ΥΠΑΓΩ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ Π<sup>80</sup>  
 AND that I'M-UNDER-LEADING TOWARD THE FA-

ΤΕΡΑ ΔΕ ΛΕΓΟΝΟΥΝΤΙ ΕΣΤΙ<sup>300</sup>  
 18 THER THEY-said THEN ANY IS  
 B o. s\* -W.H.I.S.A.T + s o. B s o. o. B s had but dots  
 Ν ΤΟΥΤΟ ΟΛΕΓΕΙΤΟ ΜΙΚΡΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 this WHICH He-IS-saying THE LITTLE  
 B omits ANY He-IS-TALKING  
 ΟΥΚ ΟΙΔΑΜΕΝ ΤΙ ΑΛΛΕΙ ΓΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 19 NOT WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED ANY He-IS-TALKING KNEW

B s omits THEN B omits THE s -WERE-ABOUT M + Λ  
 ΦΩΝΟΥΙΝ ΣΟΥ ΣΟΤΙΘΕΛΟΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 THEN THE JESUS that THEY-WILLED  
 A omits to-them  
 ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΡΩΤΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 Him TO-BE-asking AND He-said to-  
 ΥΤΟΙΣ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥΤΟΥ ΖΗΤΕΙ<sup>400</sup>  
 them ABOUT this YE-ARE-SEEKING

ΤΕ ΜΕΤΑ ΑΛΛΗΛΩΝ ΟΤΙ ΕΙΠΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 WITH one-another that I-said  
 B + E A o. A ΔΙ  
 ΜΙΚΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΘΕΩΦΡΕΙΤΕ Μ<sup>40</sup>  
 LITTLE AND NOT YE-ARE-beholding ME  
 B + E  
 ΕΚΑΙ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΜΙΚΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ<sup>60</sup>  
 AND AGAIN LITTLE AND YE-WILL-  
 A ΔΙ for E  
 ΕΣΘΕ ΜΕ ΑΜΗΝ ΑΜΗΝ ΛΕΓΩ Μ<sup>80</sup>  
 20 BE-VIEWING ME AMEN AMEN I-AM-saying to-YOUP

ΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΚΑΛΥΨΕΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΘΡΗΝ<sup>500</sup>  
 that WILL-BE-LAMENTING AND WILL-BE-DIRG-

s had H A ΔΙ s o.  
 ΗΣΕΤΕ ΜΕΙΣ ΟΔΕΚ ΟΣ ΜΟΣ Χ<sup>20</sup>  
 ING YE THE YET SYSTEM WILL-  
 ΑΡΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΜΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΗ<sup>40</sup>  
 BE-JOYING YE YET WILL-BE-SOR-  
 As ΔΙ for E  
 ΗΣΕΘΕ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ ΤΗΝ ΜΕΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 ROWED but THE SORROW OF-YOUP INTO

ΣΧΑΡΑΝ ΓΕΝΗ ΗΣΕΤΑΙ Η ΓΥΝΗ<sup>80</sup>  
 21 JOY WILL-BE-BECOMING THE WOMAN  
 ΟΤΑΝ ΤΙ ΚΤΗΛΟΥ ΠΗΝΕ ΧΕΙΟΤ<sup>600</sup>  
 whenever she-MAY-BE-BRINGING-FORTH SORROW IS-HAVING

ΙΝ ΑΘΕΝΩ ΠΡΑΥΤΗΣ ΟΤΑΝ Δ<sup>20</sup>  
 that CAME THE HOUR OF-her whenever YET  
 A o.  
 ΕΓΕΝΝΗ ΗΣΗΤΟ ΠΑΙΔΙΟΝ ΟΥΚ<sup>40</sup>  
 SHOULD-BE-generating THE little-boy-or-girl NOT  
 ΕΤΙ ΜΗΝ ΟΝΕΥΕΙΤΗΣΘΑΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 STILL she-IS-remembering OF-THE CONSTRIC-

ΕΩΣ ΔΙΑ ΤΗΝ ΧΑΡΑΝ ΟΤΙ ΕΓΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 TION THRU THE JOY that WAS-gener-  
 s had + O  
 ΝΗΘΗΝ ΑΘΡΩΠΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ Κ<sup>700</sup>  
 sted human INTO THE SYS-  
 s\* NOW INDEED THEN A SORROW INDEED NOW  
 ΟΣ ΜΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΙΣ ΟΥ ΜΗΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 22 TEM AND YE THEN NOW IN-

B s\* ARE-HAVING X As ΔΙ for E  
 ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΤΕΡΕΤΕΡΑΙΝ ΔΕΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 DEED SORROW WILL-BE-HAVING AGAIN YET I'LL-  
 ΦΟΜΑΙ ΜΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΧΑΡΗΣ ΕΤΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 BE-VIEWING YOUP AND WILL-BE-JOYING

Ι ΜΩΝ Η ΚΑΡΔΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΧΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-YOUP THE HEART AND THE JOY  
 ΡΑΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΟΥΔΕΙΣ ΑΙΡΕΙ ΔΙ<sup>800</sup>  
 OF-YOUP NOT-YET-ONE IS-LIFTING FROM

ΥΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΕΚΕΙΝΗ ΤΗ ΗΜΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 23 YOUP AND IN that THE DAY  
 ΡΑ ΕΜΕ ΟΥΚ ΕΡΩΤΗΣΕΤΕ ΟΥΔ<sup>40</sup>  
 ME NOT YE-WILL-BE-asking NOT-YET-

B omits that  
 ΕΝ ΑΜΗΝ ΑΜΗΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙΝ ΟΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 ONE. AMEN AMEN I-AM-saying to-YOUP that  
 s + O p = that IF-EVER ANY s ΔΙ for E A IN T. N.  
 ΙΑΝΤΙΑΙ ΤΗΣ ΤΕΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 EVER ANY YE-SH'D-BE-REQUESTING THE FATHER  
 OF-ME He-W-BE-a-to-r. p ΕΙΝΕΩΣ ΑΡΤΙ adds TILL at-  
 ΡΑΔΩΣ ΕΙΜΙΝ ΤΩ ΟΝΟΜΑ<sup>800</sup>  
 He-WILL-BE-giving to-YOUP IN THE NAME

PRESENT  
 ΤΙ ΜΟΥ ΕΩΣ ΑΡΤΙ ΟΥΚ ΗΤΗΣΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 24 OF-ME TILL at-PRESENT NOT YE-REQUEST  
 A C ΔΙ and s also has ΔΙ for E  
 ΤΕ ΟΥΔΕΝ ΤΩ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΜΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 NOT-YET-ONE IN THE NAME OF-ME.  
 s o. s ΔΙ for E and s\* ΔΙ ΤΗΣ C ΔΙ  
 ΥΑΙΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΑΛΗΜΨΕΘΕ ΕΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 BE-REQUESTING AND YE-WILL-BE-GETTING THAT

ΝΑΝ ΧΑΡΑ ΥΜΩΝ ΗΠΕΠΛΗΡΩΜ<sup>80</sup>  
 THE JOY OF-YOUP MAY-BE HAVING-been-FILLED  
 ΕΝ ΗΤΑΥΤΑ ΕΝ ΠΑΡΟΙΜΙΑΙΣ<sup>5000</sup>  
 25 these IN proverbs

<sup>27</sup> There is a common but false feeling that God is a stern Judge but Christ a lenient Saviour. This is very wrong, for Christ is but a reflection of the Father. Christ Himself in His time will be a Judge and deal out justice. But let us not imagine that He came to appease God's wrath entirely of His own volition. All that He did was in obedience to the will of God and in order to display the heart of God. It is a sure sign of true spiritual progress when we are enabled to look through Christ to the God that He portrays.

<sup>28</sup> His miraculous entry into the world is more than matched by His marvelous exit. He alone knew what His childlike words implied: "I am leaving the world and going to the Father." Little did His disciples dream of the shame and suffering, distress and death that lay upon that appalling path to the Father!

<sup>31</sup> Their belief in His return to the Father fled when the hour of His trial arrived. Had they believed they would not have forsaken Him at a time when He needed them most.

<sup>32</sup> Compare Mt. 26:31; Mk. 14:27.

<sup>33</sup> "I have conquered the world." Who thinks of the lowly Nazarene as a world conqueror? Who would include Him in such a list? The world would mention Nebuchadnezzar, Alexander, Cæsar, Charlemagne, Napoleon. These have written their names in blood on the bar sinister of the world's escutcheon. No one gives them homage now. The sober and sane shudder at their sinful excesses. Christ is the real world conqueror! He has held the homage of men's hearts and will bend them into perfect acquiescence with the will of God.

<sup>8</sup> The knowledge of God is not given as the definition of eonian life, but eonian life is imparted *that they may be knowing* Him. Eonian life is life during the eons of Christ's reign and glory. Two methods are used by Him to acquaint His saints with Himself. First, they are left to taste the sorrows of sin at a distance from Him. Then, in the eons of the eons, in glorious fellowship with His Son, each high tide of bliss will mark some new discovery of His love, some fresh token of His affection.

deed, will be having sorrow, yet I shall be seeing you again, and your heart shall be rejoicing, and your joy no one shall be taking away from you. And in that day you will not be asking Me one thing.

Verily, verily, I am saying to you that anything you should be requesting the Father in My name, He will be giving it to you. Hitherto you request nothing in My name. Request and you shall obtain, that your joy may be filled full.

<sup>25</sup> These things have I spoken to you in proverbs. The hour is coming when I shall no longer be speaking to you in proverbs, but shall be reporting to you boldly concerning the Father. In that day you will be requesting in My name, and I am not telling you that I shall be asking the Father concerning you, for the Father Himself is fond of you, seeing that *you* have been fond of Me, and have believed that I came out from God. I came out from the Father and have come into the world. Again, I am leaving the world and going to the Father."

<sup>29</sup> His disciples are saying to Him, "Lo! now Thou art speaking boldly, and Thou art speaking no proverb. Now we are aware that Thou art aware of all and hast no need that any one may be asking Thee. By this we are believing that Thou camest out from God."

<sup>31</sup> Jesus answered them, "At present you are believing. *Lo!* the hour is coming and has come that you should be scattered, each to his own and you may be leaving Me alone. And I am not alone, seeing that the Father is with Me. These things have I spoken to you that you may have peace in Me. In the world you have affliction. But, courage! I have conquered the world."

- <sup>A adds Δ Δ Δ but</sup>  
 1 H-AVE-TALKED to-youP IS-COMING HOUR 20  
 1\* ΟΠΟΥ THE-?-where  
 ΡΑΤΕ ΟΥΚ ΕΤΙ ΕΝ ΠΑΡΟΙΜΙ 40  
 when NOT-STILL IN proverbs
- ΔΙΣ ΛΑΛΗΣ ΟΥ ΜΙΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΠΑΡ 60  
 I'LL-BE-TALKING to-youP but to-boldness
- <sup>B1 a.</sup>  
 ΡΗΝ ΣΙΑ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΑΠ 80  
 ABOUT THE FATHER I'LL-BE-
- <sup>+Λ</sup>  
 26 ΑΓΓΕΛΟΥ ΜΙΝ ΕΝ ΕΚΕΙΝΗ ΤΗ 100  
 YE-WILL-BE-REQUESTING IN that THE  
 ΗΜΕΡΑ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΜΟΥ 20  
 DAY IN THE NAME OF-ME YE-
- <sup>s Δ s Δ for Ε</sup>  
 ΙΤΗΣΕΣ ΘΕΟΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙ 40  
 WILL-BE-REQUESTING AND NOT I-AM-SAYING to-youP
- ΝΟΤΙ ΕΓΩ ΕΡΩΤΗΣΩ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤ 60  
 that I SHALL-BE-ASKING THE FATHER
- 27 ΕΡΑ ΠΕΡΙ ΥΜΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΓΑΡ Ο 80  
 ABOUT youP He for THE
- ΠΑΤΗΡ ΦΙΛΕΙ ΜΑΣ ΟΤΙ ΥΜΕ 200  
 FATHER IS-BEING-FOND youP that YE
- <sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΙΣΕΜΕ ΠΕΦΙΛΗΚΑΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΠΕ 20  
 ME HAVE-been-FOND AND YE-
- ΠΙΣΤΕΥΚΑΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΕΓΩ ΠΑΡΑ 40  
 HAVE-BELIEVED that I BESIDE
- <sup>Bp</sup> ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΞΗΛΘΩΝ ΕΞ ΗΛΘΟΝ ΠΑ 60  
 28 God OUT-CAME I-OUT-CAME BESIDE  
<sup>s2 had FATHER (line above) but deleted it</sup>  
 ΡΑΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΗΛΥΘ 80  
 OF-THE FATHER AND I-HAVE-COME
- ΔΕ ΙΣΤΟΝ ΚΟΣΜΟΝ ΠΑΛΙΝΑΦ 300  
 INTO THE SYSTEM AGAIN I'M-FROM-
- ΙΝΗ ΜΙΤΟΝ ΚΟΣΜΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΟΡΕ 20  
 LETTING THE SYSTEM AND I-AM-GOING
- 29 ΥΟΜΑΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ Ε 40  
 TOWARD THE FATHER ARE-
- <sup>Bsp omit to-Him</sup>  
 ΓΟΥΣ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΙ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ Δ 60  
 saying to-Him THE LEARNERS OF-
- <sup>s1\* to- O o. s2 omit IN</sup>  
 ΥΤΟΥ ΙΔΕΝΥΝ ΕΝ ΠΑΡΡΗΣΙΑ 80  
 Him BE-PERCEIVING NOW IN boldness
- ΑΛΛΕ ΙΣΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΟΙΜΙΑΝ ΟΥ 400  
 YOU-ARE-TALKING AND proverb NOT-YET-
- ΔΕ ΜΙΑΝ ΛΕΓΕΙΣ ΝΥΝ ΟΙΔΑΜ 20  
 30 ONE YOU-ARE-SAYING NOW WE'VE-PERCEIV-
- ΕΝ ΟΤΙ ΟΙΔΑΣ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ 40  
 ED that YOU-HAVE-PERCEIVED ALL AND NOT
- <sup>s2 o.</sup>  
 ΧΡΕΙΑΝ ΕΧΕΙΝ ΑΤΙΝΑΤΙΣΣΕ 60  
 need YOU-ARE-HAVING THAT ANY YOU MAY-
- ΡΩΤΑΕΝ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΟΜΕ 80  
 BE-ASKING IN this WE-ARE-BELIEVING
- 31 ΝΟΤΙΑ ΠΟΘΕ ΟΥ ΕΞΗΛΘΕΣ ΑΠ 500  
 31 that FROM God YOU-OUT-CAME an-
- ΕΚΡΙΘΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΟΙΝΣΟΥΣΑ 20  
 swered to-them THE JESUS at-
- <sup>s Δ for Ε</sup>  
 32 ΡΤΙ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΕΤΕ ΙΔΟΥ ΕΡΧΕ 40  
 32 PRESENT YE-ARE-BELIEVING BE-PERCEIVING IS-COM-
- <sup>s1\* adds THE HOUR Η ΩΡΑ</sup>  
 ΤΑΙ ΩΡΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΗΛΥΘΕΝ ΙΝΑ 60  
 ING HOUR AND HAS-COME THAT
- ΣΚΟΡΠΙΣΘΗΤΕ ΕΚΑΣΤΟΣ ΕΙ 80  
 YE-SH'D-BE-BEING-SCATTERED EACH INTO
- <sup>Bs o. o.</sup>  
 ΣΤΑΙ ΔΙΑΚΑΙ ΕΜΕ ΜΟΝΟΝ ΑΦ 600  
 THE OWN AND ME ONLY YE-MAY-BE
- ΗΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΜΙ ΜΟΝΟΙ 20  
 FROM-LETTING AND NOT I-AM ONLY that
- ΙΟ ΠΑΤΗΡ ΜΕΤΕΜΟΥ ΕΣΤΙΝ 40  
 33 THE FATHER WITH ME IS these
- ΑΥΤΑ ΔΕ ΛΑΛΗΚΑΥΜΙΝ ΙΝΑ 60  
 I-HAVE-TALKED to-youP THAT IN
- <sup>s Δ for Ε</sup>  
 ΝΕΜΟΙ ΕΙΡΗΝΗΝ ΕΧΗΝΤΕ 80  
 ME PEACE YOU-MAY-BE-HAVING IN THE
- <sup>B+Ε</sup>  
 ΦΚΟΣ ΜΩΒΑΙΥΙΝ ΕΧΕΤΕ ΑΛΛ 700  
 SYSTEM CONSTRICTION YE-ARE-HAVING but
- <sup>s Δ for Ε</sup>  
 ΑΒΑΡΣΕΙΤΕ ΓΩΝΕΝ ΙΚΗΚΑ 20  
 BE-YE-COURAGE-ING I HAVE-CONQUERED
- <sup>s HAS-TALKED Δ K</sup>  
 ΤΟΝ ΚΟΣΜΟΝ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΔΕ ΛΑΛΗΣ 40  
 17 THE SYSTEM these TALKS
- <sup>Bs omit THE</sup> ΕΝ ΟΙΝΣΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΑΡΑΣΤΟ 60  
 THE JESUS AND ON-LIFTING THE
- <sup>s Δ H EN</sup>  
 ΥΣ ΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΣ 80  
 VIEWERS of-Him INTO THE
- <sup>Bs omit AND</sup>  
 ΟΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΑΤ 800  
 heaven AND said FATHER
- ΕΡΕΛΗΛΥΘΕΝ Η ΩΡΑ ΔΟΞΑ 20  
 HAS-COME THE HOUR esteemize
- <sup>s probably had EN=God</sup> ΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΥΙΟΥ ΙΝΑ ΔΟΥΙΟ 40  
 OF-YOU THE SON THAT THE SON OF-
- <sup>Bs omit OF-YOU</sup>  
 ΟΥ ΔΟΞΑΧΕΣ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΕΔΩΚΑ 60  
 2 YOU SH'D-BE-ESTEEMING YOU according-AS YOU-GIVE
- ΣΑΥΤΩ ΕΞΟΥΣΙΑΝ ΠΑΧΗΣ 60  
 to-Him authority OF-EVERY FLESH
- ΡΚΟΙΝΑ ΠΑΝΟΔΕΔΩΚΑ ΣΑΥ 900  
 THAT EVERY WHICH YOU-HAVE-GIVEN to-Him
- <sup>B ΕΙ and s1\* Δ for Η s1\* Δ o. o.</sup>  
 ΤΩ ΦΑΙΝΕΤΟ ΙΝΑ ΔΟΥΙΟΝ 19  
 He-sh'd-BE-GIVING to-them LIFE conian
- ΝΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΗ ΔΕ ΕΣΤΙΝ Η ΑΥΤΗ 40  
 3 this YET IS THE conian
- <sup>s o.</sup> ΙΟ ΣΦΗΝΑΓΕΙΝ ΟΥΚ ΟΥΚ 60  
 LIFE THAT THEY-MAY-BE-KNOWING
- <sup>A+Ε</sup>  
 ΣΕΤΟΝ ΜΟΝΟΝ ΑΛΛΗΘΙΝΟΝ 80  
 YOU THE ONLY TRUE God
- <sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΝ ΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΑC ΙΗΣ 57000  
 AND WHOM YOU-commission JESUS

<sup>4</sup> The charge against all mankind is that all sin and are wanting of the glory of God (Ro. 3<sup>23</sup>). God guarantees to give glory and honor and incorruption to all who endure in good acts. Our Lord is the only one who can claim the reward. He is the only one who glorified God on the earth. He is the only one who accomplished the work God gave Him. Hence it seems perfectly natural for Him to demand glorification. Yet He does not ask for the glory His work deserves, but the glory which He had before the world is. He leaves His reward with God Himself. The saints will be a precious part of it.

<sup>6</sup> Hebrew names were usually most expressive of character, life or ministry. Even we speak of a good or a bad "name", referring rather to character than sound or significance. Among the Jews the name of their God was given the honor due to the deity, hence it was never pronounced. Christ manifested God's name by displaying His attributes in His life and conduct.

It is a precious thought to consider the disciples as a gift from the Father to His Son. As such, He valued them, not for their own sakes alone, but because of the Giver. It is this interweaving of human lives into the affections of God and His Christ which should give us the greatest cause for confidence and comfort. Our little lives are bound up with the love of God for His Son and the Son's response to the Father. As He says (<sup>10</sup>), all His belong to God, and all God's are His. It is a great thing to have a God. But it is a much greater to know ourselves as the valued possession of God and His Beloved.

<sup>10</sup> Glory consists in the esteem in which we are held by others. In the world Christ had no glory then, but in His own He was esteemed more than ever was the lot of man, and it has come to pass that, even in the world that rejects Him and repudiates His teaching, His name is placed upon the pinnacle of moral glory.

<sup>11</sup> It seems evident that, in spirit, the Lord is beyond the cross. There it was that He finished His work (<sup>4</sup>), and until then He was still in the world.

<sup>17</sup> These things speaks Jesus, and lifting His eyes to heaven, He said, "Father, the hour has come. Glorify Thy Son, that Thy Son should <sup>2</sup> be glorifying Thee, according as Thou givest Him authority over all flesh, that every one whom Thou hast given to Him, to them He <sup>3</sup> should be giving eonian life. Now this eonian life is that they may be knowing Thee, the only true God and Jesus Christ, Whom Thou dost commission.

<sup>4</sup> I glorify Thee on the earth, finishing the work which Thou hast given Me, that I should be doing it.

<sup>5</sup> And now glorify *Thou* Me, Father, with Thyself, with the glory which I had with Thee before the <sup>6</sup> world is. I make manifest Thy name to the men whom Thou givest Me out of the world. Thine they were and Thou givest them to Me, <sup>7</sup> and they have kept Thy word. Now they know that all, whatever Thou <sup>8</sup> hast given Me is from Thee, seeing that the declarations which Thou hast given Me I have given them, and *they* took them, and know truly that I came out from Thee, and they believe that *Thou* dost commission Me.

<sup>9</sup> I am asking concerning them. Not concerning the world am I asking, but concerning those whom Thou hast given Me, seeing that <sup>10</sup> they are Thine. And all Mine are Thine, and Thine Mine. And I <sup>11</sup> have been glorified in them. And I am no longer in the world, and *they* are in the world, and *I* am coming to Thee. Holy Father, keep them in Thy name in which Thou hast given them to Me, that they may be one, according as We <sup>12</sup> are. When I was with them in the world I kept those whom Thou hast given Me in Thy name, and I





<sup>19</sup> That holiness, or sanctification, is not essentially a cleansing from sin is evident from this statement, for our Lord would not cleanse Himself from His own sin, for He had none, and He was not cleansed from, but bore, the sins of others. When the priest was consecrated, his hands were filled with the sacrifice. Real holiness consists in a positive occupation with the things of God, rather than a negative absence of sin.

<sup>22</sup> The unity existing between the Son and the Father is here defined, for He desires the same oneness for His disciples. It is a unity of spirit and a community of interests which characterized the early disciples. This is the unity which exists between the Son and the Father. There is no thought of identity. How distinct they were in will, which is the vital element in personality, was to be seen a little later, in the garden of Gethsemane, where the will of Christ was not in line with God's. The cross was not His will, but the subordination of it to His Father.

<sup>23</sup> It is with awed hearts and unshod feet that we enter into the pure precincts of God's love to His Son. We feel most unworthy to listen to such sacred secrets. Before the disruption, before sin or sorrow or a single sigh had sent its shadows across this scene, God's love for His Son had its birth. He came into the world, not to win God's love, but in response to it. His whole ministry was an exhibition of it, and an appeal for a suitable response. Now He reveals its fullest force, when He declares that God loves them as He loved Him. Few of His followers at that time, or even after the enlightening aid of the spirit that He had promised, entered into the fullness of this marvelous manifestation of God's affections.

<sup>1</sup> The visits to this garden seem to have been the only pleasure the Lord allowed Himself during His ministry. In the arid East a watered garden is a delightful spot in contrast to its surroundings. How sad that this should witness the awful agony, instead of providing rest and refreshment!

1-3 Compare Mt. 26<sup>36-50</sup>; Mk. 14<sup>32-46</sup>; Lu. 22<sup>39-48</sup>.

guard them, and not one of them was destroyed except the son of destruction, that the scripture may be fulfilled. Yet now I am coming to Thee, and these things am I speaking in the world that they may be having My joy fulfilled in themselves.

<sup>14</sup> I have given them Thy word. And the world hates them, seeing that they are not of the world, according as I am not of the world. I am not asking that Thou shouldst be taking them away out of the world, but that Thou shouldst be keeping them out of the wickedness. They are not of the world, according as I am not of the world. <sup>17</sup> Hallow them by Thy truth. Thy word is truth.

<sup>18</sup> According as Thou dost dispatch Me into the world, I also dispatch <sup>19</sup> them into the world. And for their sakes I am hallowing Myself, that *they* also may be hallowed by the truth. Yet not concerning these only am I asking, but also concerning those who are believing into Me through their word, that they may all be one, according as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that *they* also may be in Us, that the world should be believing that *Thou* dost commission Me.

<sup>22</sup> And I have given them the glory which Thou hast given Me, that they may be one, according as *We* are One. I in them and Thou in Me, that they may be perfected in one, and that the world may be knowing that *Thou* dost commission Me and dost love them according as Thou dost love Me.

<sup>24</sup> Father, whom Thou hast given Me, I will that where I am *they* also may be with Me, that they may be beholding My glory, which Thou hast given Me, seeing that

them  
 ΑΤΗΡΗΣΗΝ ΣΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ Π  
 YOU-SHOULD-BE-KEEPING them OUT OF-THE wick-  
 ΟΣ ΜΟΥ <sup>B1</sup> omits OUT OF-THE SYSTEM  
 ΟΝΗΡΟΥ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ ΟΥΚ <sup>40</sup>  
 16 ed OUT OF-THE SYSTEM NOT

ΕΙΣΙΝ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΕΓΩ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΜΙ <sup>60</sup>  
 THEY-ARE according-AS I NOT AM

ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ ΑΓΙΑΣ ΟΝΑΥ <sup>80</sup>  
 17 OUT OF-THE SYSTEM HOLYZE them  
 ΤΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ ΟΥΟΛ <sup>100</sup>  
 B omits THE S O. Abs<sup>1</sup> omits OF-YOU  
 IN THE TRUTH AS-OF YOU THE SAY-  
<sup>81\*</sup> omits T.S. THEY T. B+H THE S O.  
 ΟΓΟΣ ΟΣΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ ΕΣΤΙΝ <sup>20</sup>  
 ing THE YOUR TRUTH IS

ΚΑΘΩΣ ΕΜΕ ΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΑΣ ΕΙ <sup>40</sup>  
 18 according-AS ME YOU-commission INTO  
 ΣΤΟΝ ΚΟΣΜΟΝ ΚΑΙ Ω ΑΠΕΣΤΕ <sup>60</sup>  
 THE SYSTEM AND-I commission

ΙΔΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΚΟΣΜΟ <sup>80</sup>  
 them INTO THE SYSTEM  
<sup>B1</sup> ΚΑΓΩ ΤΟ ΚΟΣΜΟΝ repeats AS omits I  
 ΝΚΑΙ ΥΠΕΡ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΓΩ ΑΓΙΑ <sup>200</sup>  
 19 AND OVER them I AM-HOLYZING

ΖΩΜΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΩΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ <sup>20</sup>  
 MYSELF THAT MAY-BE AND they

ΥΤΟΙΝ ΓΙΑΣ ΜΕΝΟΙ ΕΝ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ <sup>40</sup>  
 HAVING-been-HOLYZED IN TRUTH  
<sup>81</sup> O.  
 ΕΙΔΟΥ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥΤΩΝ ΔΕ ΕΡΩ <sup>60</sup>  
 20 NOT ABOUT these YET I-AM-asking

ΤΩ ΜΟΝΟΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΩ <sup>80</sup>  
 ONLY but AND ABOUT THE

Ν ΠΙΣΤΕΥΟΝΤΩΝ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΛΟ <sup>300</sup>  
 ones-BELIEVING THRU THE saying

ΓΟΥ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΕΜΕ ΙΝΑ ΠΑΝ <sup>20</sup>  
 21 OF-them INTO ME THAT ALL

ΤΕ ΣΕΝ ΩΣΙΝ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΣΥ ΠΑΤΗ <sup>40</sup>  
 AS E  
 ONE THEY-MAY-BE according-AS YOU FATHER

ΡΕΝ ΕΜΟΙ ΚΑΓΩ ΕΝ ΟΙΣ ΙΝΑ Κ <sup>60</sup>  
 IN ME AND-I IN YOU THAT AND  
 AS (S now faint, erased) add EN ONE  
 ΑΙΑΥΤΟΙ ΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΩΣΙΝ ΙΝΑ <sup>80</sup>  
 they IN US MAY-BE THAT

ΟΚΟΣ ΜΟΣ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΟΤΙΚΟΥ <sup>400</sup>  
 THE SYSTEM SHOULD-BE-BELIEVING that YOU

ΜΕ ΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΩ ΤΗ <sup>20</sup>  
 22 me commission AND I THE

ΝΔΟΣΑΝ ΗΝ ΔΕ ΔΩΚΑΣ ΜΟΙ ΔΕ <sup>40</sup>  
 A O.=YOU-GIVE AS I-GIVE O.  
 esteem WHICH YOU-HAVE-GIVEN TO-ME I-HAVE-

ΔΩΚΑ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΙΝΑ ΩΣΙΝ ΕΝ <sup>60</sup>  
 GIVEN TO-them THAT THEY-MAY-BE ONE ac-  
<sup>81\*</sup> omits ONE <sup>B1\*</sup> omits ARE

ΔΩΣ ΗΜΕΙΣ ΕΝ ΕΝΕΓΩ <sup>80</sup>  
 23 cording-AS WE ONE ARE I IN

Ν ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΣΥ ΕΝ ΕΜΟΙ ΙΝ <sup>500</sup>  
 them AND YOU IN ME THAT

ΑΩΣΙΝ ΤΕΤΕΛΕΙΩΜΕΝΟΙ ΕΙ <sup>20</sup>  
 THEY-MAY-BE HAVING-been-matured INTO  
 B O.M. AND S O.M. THAT B+G  
 ΣΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΙΝΑ ΓΙΝΩΣΚΗ Ο ΚΟΣ <sup>40</sup>  
 ONE AND THAT MAY-BE-KNOWING THE SYSTEM

ΜΟCOTICΥΜΕ ΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΑΣ <sup>60</sup>  
 that YOU ME commission

ΚΑΙ Η ΓΑΠΗCΑΥΤΟΥC ΚΑΘ <sup>80</sup>  
 AND YOU-LOVE them according-

ΩC ΕΜΕΝ ΓΑΠΗCΑC ΠΑΤΗΡΟΥ <sup>600</sup>  
 24 AS ME YOU-LOVE FATHER WHOM  
 B S O.A.O.=YOU-GIVE  
 ΔΕ ΔΩΚΑΣ ΜΟΙ ΘΕΛΩ ΙΝΑ Ο <sup>20</sup>  
 YOU-HAVE-GIVEN TO-ME I-AM-WILLING THAT THE-?

ΟΥ ΕΙΜΙ ΕΓΩ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΙ <sup>40</sup>  
 where AM I AND those MAY-

CΙΝ ΜΕΤΕΜΟΥΙΝΑΘΕΩΡΩCΙ <sup>60</sup>  
 BE WITH ME THAT THEY-MAY-BE-beholding  
 B O.  
 Ν ΤΗΝ ΔΟΣ ΑΝΤΗΝ ΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΔΕ <sup>80</sup>  
 THE esteem THE MY WHICH YOU-

ΔΩΚΑΣ ΜΟΙ ΟΤΙ Η ΓΑΠΗCΑC <sup>700</sup>  
 HAVE-GIVEN TO-ME that YOU-LOVE ME

ΕΠΡΟΚΑΤΑΒΟΛΗC ΚΟΣΜΟΥ <sup>20</sup>  
 25 BEFORE DOWN-CASTING OF-SYSTEM FA-

ΑΤΗΡ ΔΙΚΑΙΕΚΑΙ ΟΚΟΣ ΜΟC <sup>40</sup>  
 THEE JUST! AND THE SYSTEM

CΕΟΥ ΚΕΓΝΩ ΕΓΩ ΔΕ CΕ ΕΓΝΩ <sup>60</sup>  
 A omits YOU  
 YOU NOT KNEW I YET YOU KNEW

ΝΚΑΙ ΟΥΤΟΙ ΕΓΝΩCΑΝ ΟΤΙC <sup>80</sup>  
 AND these KNOW that YOU

ΥΜΕ ΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΝΩ <sup>900</sup>  
 26 ME commission AND I-KNOWIZE

ΡΙCΑΥΤΟΙC ΤΟ ΟΝΟΜΑCΟΥ <sup>20</sup>  
 to-them THE NAME OF-YOU

ΚΑΙ ΓΝΩΡΙCΩΙΝΑ Η ΑΓΑΠΗ <sup>40</sup>  
 AND I-SHALL-BE-KNOWING THAT THE LOVE WHICH

ΗΝ ΓΑΠΗCΑC ΜΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC <sup>60</sup>  
 S ΔΥΤΟΥC for ME  
 YOU-LOVE ME IN them MAY-BE

ΚΑΓΩ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΤΑΥΤΑ ΕΙΠ <sup>80</sup>  
 18 AND-I IN them these SAYING  
 B S omits THE S hat+ΔΥ  
 ΟΝΟΙC ΟΥC ΕΞΗΛΘΕΝCΥΝΤ <sup>900</sup>  
 THE JESUS OUT-CAME TOGETHER TO-

ΟΙC ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΠΕΡΑ <sup>20</sup>  
 THE LEARNERS OF-Him OTHER-SIDE

Ν ΤΟΥ ΧΕΙΜΑΡΡΟΥ ΤΩΝ ΚΕΔΡ <sup>40</sup>  
 S O.  
 OF-THE WINTER-GUSH THE KEDRON

ΩΝ ΟΠΟΥ ΗΝ ΚΗΠΟC ΕΙC ΟΝ ΕΙ <sup>60</sup>  
 81\* O V  
 THE-? where WAS GARDEN INTO WHICH He-

CΗΛΘΕΝ ΑΥΤΟC ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΜΑΘΗ <sup>80</sup>  
 INTO-CAME He AND THE LEARNERS

ΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΗΔΕΙΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΙΟΥ <sup>59000</sup>  
 2 OF-Him HAD-PERCEIVED YET AND JUDAS

<sup>8</sup> Darkness is the day, for evil doers. The Lord worked in the day. Satan fears the light. Even in the night they need a squad of soldiers and armed deputies to take a gentle, unarmed Man and His timid disciples. His simple words cast them to the earth. He calmly orders them to leave His disciples alone. It would seem that He was in authority, rather than they.

<sup>4</sup> We must look behind the scenes to appreciate the tremendous issues involved in this betrayal. The cohorts of darkness were in command of Satan. The one who had deluded Eve in the garden of Eden was bruising the heel of the woman's Seed. He had managed to enlist mankind against Him. Christ Himself had called the Jews children of their father the Slanderer. Satan had actually obsessed Judas, and in him was present as chief actor and spectator. The Prince of light and the Prince of darkness meet in the treacherous kiss of Judas.

<sup>10-14</sup> Compare Mt. 26<sup>51-57</sup>; Mk. 14<sup>47-53</sup>; Lu. 22<sup>49-54</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> Impulsive Peter has not yet learned the lesson of the cross, and so he does the very worst possible thing. The difficulty with the Lord's enemies was that they had no ears that heard. What use is it to strike off the very thing they lacked? But the Lord has a heart for His enemies even in this time of His sorest distress. Elsewhere we read that He healed the hurt of the one who came to take His life. What a marvelous hint of the blessings to which His sorrows would give birth!

<sup>11</sup> The Lord was aware of His enemies' thoughts. He perceived the opposition of Satan, yet He saw behind it all the will of His Father. The cup He was to drain was a bitter one. He had no wish to drink it. He knew what men would do, but did not blame them for it. He prayed for their forgiveness. He knew the craft of Satan, but He also knew that behind all these was, not only the iron will of a sovereign God, but the loving affection of a Father. He received it all from His hands. He not only bends beneath the stroke, but He leaves it all to the Father's love. He could trust, though He slay Him. His was the faith that never failed.

Thou lovest Me before the disruption of the world. Just Father, the world, also, knew Thee not, yet *I* knew Thee. And these know that *Thou* dost commission Me. And I make known to them Thy name, and I shall make it known, that the love with which Thou lovest Me may be in them and I in them."

<sup>18</sup> Saying these things, Jesus came out with His disciples to the other side of the Kedron winter brook, where there was a garden, into which He entered, He and His disciples. Now Judas also, who is betraying Him, is acquainted with the place, seeing that Jesus was often assembled there with His disciples.

<sup>3</sup> Judas, then, getting a squad and deputies of the chief priests and Pharisees, is coming there with lanterns and torches and weapons.

<sup>4</sup> Jesus, then, being aware of all that is coming upon Him, coming out, said to them, "Whom are you seeking?" They answered Him, "Jesus, the Nazarene." Jesus is saying to them, "*I am*." Now Judas, also, who is betraying Him, stood with them.

<sup>6</sup> As, then, He said to them, "*I am*," they drop behind and fall on the ground. Again, then, He inquires of them, "Whom are you seeking?" Now they said, "Jesus, the Nazarene." Jesus answered, "I said to you that *I am*. If, then, you are seeking Me, let these go away," that the saying may be fulfilled which He said, that "Of those whom Thou hast given Me, of them I lose not one."

<sup>10</sup> Simon Peter, then, having a sword, draws it, and hits the chief priest's slave and strikes off his right ear. Now the name of the slave was Malchus. Jesus, then, said to Peter, "Put the sword into

ΔΑΣΟΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΥΣΑΥΤΟΝ <sup>20</sup> THE one-BESIDE-GIVING Him THE	ΜΕΖΗΤΕΙΤΕΑΦΕΤΕΤΟΥΤΟΥ <sup>20</sup> YE-ARE-SEEKING FROM-LET these
ΟΝΤΟΠΟΝΟΤΙΠΟΛΛΑΚΙΣ <sup>40</sup> PLACE that MANY-times WAS- BE omīl THE B WITH THE LEARNERS OF-Him there	ΣΥΠΑΓΕΙΝΙΝΑΠΛΗΡΩΘΗΟΛ <sup>40</sup> TO-BE-UNDER-LEADING THAT MAY-BE-BEING-FILLED THE
ΝΗΧΘΗΙΟΥΣΕΚΕΙΜΕΤΑ <sup>60</sup> TOGETHER-LED THE JESUS there WITH	ΟΓΟΣΟΝΕΙΠΕΝΟΤΙΟΥΣΔΕ <sup>60</sup> saying WHICH He-said that WHOM YOU-HAVE-
ΤΩΝΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΟΟΥΝΙ <sup>80</sup> 3 THE LEARNERS OF-Him THE THEN JU-	ΦΚΑΣΜΟΙΟΥΚΑΠΩΛΕCΑCΞΑ <sup>80</sup> GIVEN to-ME NOT I-destroy OUT OF-
ΟΥΔΑΣΛΑΒΩΝΤΗΝCΠΕΙΡΑΝ <sup>100</sup> DAS GETTING THE BAND	ΥΤΩΦΟΥΔΕΝΑCΙΜΩΝΟΥΠΕ <sup>600</sup> 10 them NOT-YET-ONE SIMON THEN Peter
ΚΑΙΕΚΤΩΝΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΩΝΚΑΙ <sup>20</sup> AND OUT OF-THE chief-SACRED-ones AND	ΤΡΟCΕΧΩΝΜΑΧΑΙΡΑΝΕΙΛΑ <sup>20</sup> HAVING SWORD DRAWS
+ΕΚ HAD B+Ε A omīl OF-THE and S once dotted it ΤΩΝΦΑΡΙCΑΙΩΝΥΠΗΡΕΤΑC <sup>40</sup> OF-THE PHARISEES subservients	ΥCΕΝΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΙΕΠΑΙCΕ <sup>40</sup> her AND HITS THE
ΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΕΚΕΙΜΕΤΑΦΑΝΩΝ <sup>60</sup> IS-COMING there WITH APPEARERS	ΟΝΤΟΥΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΦCΔΟΥΛΟΝ <sup>60</sup> OF-THE chief-SACRED-ones SLAVE
ΚΑΙΛΑΜΠΑΔΩΝΚΑΙΟΠΑΩΝΙ <sup>80</sup> 4 AND SHINERS AND IMPLEMENTS JE-	ΚΑΙΑΠΕΚΟΥΕΝΑΥΤΟΥΤΟΥΤ <sup>80</sup> AND FROM-STRIKES OF-him THE EAR-lobe
ΗCΟΥCΟΥΝΕΙΔΩCΠΑΝΤΑΤΑ <sup>200</sup> SUS THEN HAVING-PERCEIVED ALL THE	ΑΡΙΟΝΤΟΔΕCΙΟΝΗΝΔΕΟΝΟ <sup>700</sup> A O. O. THE RIGHT WAS YET NAME
ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΑΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΕΞΕΛΘ <sup>20</sup> COMING ON Him OUT-COMING	ΜΑΤΦΔΟΥΛΩΜΑΛΧΟCΕΙΠΕΝ <sup>20</sup> 11 to-THE SLAVE MALCHUS said
Ε Β Ο Β ΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΙ AND SAYING for said ΩΝΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΤΙΝΑΖΗΤ <sup>40</sup> said to-them ANY YE-ARE-	ΟΥΝΟΙΗCΟΥCΤΩΠΕΤΡΩΒΑΛ <sup>40</sup> THEN THE JESUS to-THE Peter BE-CASTING
ΕΙΤΕΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗCΑΝΑΥΤΩΙ <sup>60</sup> 5 SEEKING THEY-answered to-Him JE-	ΕΤΗΝΜΑΧΑΙΡΑΝΕΙCΤΗΝΘ <sup>60</sup> THE SWORD INTO THE scab-
ΗCΟΥΝΤΟΝΝΑΖΦΡΑΙΟΝΑΓ <sup>80</sup> SUS THE NAZARENE IS-saying	ΚΗΝΤΟΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝΟΔΕΔΩΚΕ <sup>80</sup> bard THE DRINK-cup WHICH HAS-GIVEN
ΕΙΔΥΤΟΙCΙΗCΟΥCΕΓΩΕΙ <sup>300</sup> to-them THE JESUS I AM	ΝΜΟΙΟΠΑΤΗΡΟΥΜΗΠΙΦΑΥΤ <sup>800</sup> to-ME THE FATHER NOT NO I-MAY-BE-DRINKING
ΜΙΕΙCΤΗΚΕΙΔΕΚΑΙΙΟΥΔΑ <sup>20</sup> HAD-STOOD YET AND JUDAS	ΟΗΟΥΝCΠΕΙΡΑΚΑΙΟΧΙΛΙΑ <sup>20</sup> 12 it THE THEN BAND AND THE THOUSAND-
CΟΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΥCΑΥΤΟΝΜΕΤ <sup>40</sup> THE one-BESIDE-GIVING Him WITH	ΡΧΟCΚΑΙΟΙΥΠΗΡΕΤΑΙΤΩΝ <sup>40</sup> chief AND THE subservients OF-THE
ΑΥΤΩΝΦΩCΟΥΝΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙ <sup>60</sup> 6 them AS THEN He-said to-them	ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝCΥΝΕΛΑΒΟΝΤΟΝ <sup>60</sup> JUDA-ans TOGETHER-GOT THE
CΕΓΩΕΙΜΙΑΠΗΛΑΘΑΝΕΙCΤΑ <sup>80</sup> I AM THEY-FROM-COME INTO THE	ΙΗCΟΥΝΚΑΙΕΔΗCΑΝΑΥΤΟΝ <sup>80</sup> JESUS AND THEY-BIND Him
ΟΠΙCΦΚΑΙΕΠΕCΑΝΧΑΜΑΙΠ <sup>400</sup> 7 BEHIND AND THEY-FALL ON-GROUND A-	ΚΑΙΑΠΗΓΑΓΟΝΑΥΤΟΝΠΡΟC <sup>900</sup> 13 AND THEY-FROM-LED Him TOWARD
ΑΛΙΝΟΥΝΕΠΗΡΩΤΗCΕΝΑΥΤ <sup>20</sup> GAIN THEN He-inquires-of them	ΑΝΝΑΝΠΡΩΤΟΝΗΝΓΑΡΠΕΝΘ <sup>20</sup> ANNAS BEFORE-most he-WAS for father-IN-
ΟΥCΤΙΝΑΖΗΤΕΙΤΕΟΙΔΕΕΙ <sup>40</sup> ANY YE-ARE-SEEKING THE-ones YET said	ΕΡCΤΟΥΚΑΙΑΦΑCΟCΗΝΑΡΧ <sup>40</sup> LAW OF-THE CALAPHAS WHO WAS chief-SA-
ΠΟΝΙΗCΟΥΝΤΟΝΝΑΖΦΡΑΙΟ <sup>60</sup> JESUS THE NAZARENE	ΙΕΡΕΥCΤΟΥΕΝΙΑΥΤΟΥΕΚΕ <sup>60</sup> CRED-one OF-THE year that
ΝΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΙΗCΟΥCΕΙΠΟΝ <sup>80</sup> 8 answered JESUS I-said	ΙΝΟΥΗΝΔΕΚΑΙΑΦΑCOCΥΜΒ <sup>80</sup> 14 it-WAS YET CALAPHAS THE one-TOGETH-
ΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΕΓΩΕΙΜΙΕΙΟΥΝΕ <sup>500</sup> to-YOU that I AM IF THEN ME	ΟΥΛΕΥCΑCΤΟΙCΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙ <sup>60000</sup> ER-COUNSELLING to-THE JUDA-ans

15-21 Compare Mt. 26:58-69; Mk. 14:64-65; Lu. 22:54-71.

17 We can imagine what a tumult was in the heart of the impetuous, warm-hearted, self-confident Peter. *He* would never disown His Lord! *He* would suffer anything for His sake! He would not believe the Lord's plain prediction of his faithlessness. He was ready to face torture and death—some great thing which would bring him applause—but he was not ready for a simple question from a mere maid. Perhaps he prided himself on following the Lord into the house, but his pride must have suffered severely as he pondered his craven conduct. He was having a practical experience of what the apostle records concerning those who seek to please God in the flesh—"What I am hating, this am I doing" (Ro. 7<sup>15</sup>). How many since have found that they, too, were like Peter, strong to will, but unable to carry out the desires of their heart. And the best part of such an experience is that it destroys confidence in the flesh and drives us to the ground of grace, where we receive power and ability to carry out the mind of the spirit.

18 Houses in the cities of Palestine are heated by means of a charcoal brazier. It is a copper stand about two feet high, with a chafing dish on top. This pan is filled with ashes and on this the charcoal is placed. It is taken outside and lighted and kindled by the breeze or a fan. Then it is brought into the house.

19 Contrast Peter's craven course with the firm fortitude of his Master. The chief priest, the symbol of holiness and truth, masks his diabolical design by a hypocritical inquiry into the Lord's teachings. But the Lord reads his heart and tears off his mask. There was not the slightest weakness or compromise. It never occurred to Him to deny aught of His teaching or to evade the sufferings which threw their gloomy shadows across His path.

24 Annas was made chief priest by Cyrenius, but was deposed seven years later. After three others had held the office, his son-in-law, Caiaphas, became chief priest, and he always seems to be reckoned as holding the office with him. Luke tells us that both were

the scabbard. The cup which the Father has given Me, should I not drink it at all?"

12 The squad, then, and the captain, and the deputies of the Jews apprehended Jesus and they bind Him, and led Him away to Annas first, for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was the chief priest of that year. Now it was Caiaphas who advises the Jews that it is expedient for one man to be dying for the sake of the people.

15 Now Simon Peter and another disciple followed Jesus. Now that disciple was known to the chief priest, and he entered together with Jesus into the courtyard of the chief priest. Yet Peter stood at the door outside.

The other disciple, then, who was known to the chief priest, came out and told the door keeper and he led Peter in. The maid, then, who kept the door, is saying to Peter, "Are not *you* also of this man's disciples?" *He* is saying, "I am not!"

18 Now the slaves and deputies also stood by, having made a charcoal fire, seeing that it was cold, and they warmed themselves. Now Peter, also, was standing with them, and warming himself.

19 The chief priest, then, asks Jesus concerning His disciples and concerning His teaching. And Jesus answered him, "*I* have spoken boldly to the world. *I* always teach in a synagogue and in the sanctuary where all the Jews are coming together, and *I* speak nothing in hiding. Why are you asking Me? Inquire of those who have heard what *I* talk to them. *Lo! they* are aware what *I* said."

22 Now at His saying these things, one of the deputies standing by gives Jesus a slap, saying "Are you



chief priests (Lu. 3<sup>2</sup>). This alone shows how little regard they had for God's law, which prescribed a single succession absolutely independent of human interference. They were false, chosen by ungodly alien enemies, He was the true Priest about to offer up the true Lamb. They were supposed to put away the sin of the people. Instead, they are the instigators of the sin of sins.

25-27 Compare Mt. 26<sup>71-75</sup>; Mk. 14<sup>69-72</sup>; Lu. 22<sup>58-62</sup>.

28-32 Compare Mt. 27<sup>1-2</sup>; Mk. 15<sup>1</sup>; Lu. 23<sup>1</sup>.

28 What insufferable hypocrites they were! Plotting the death of God's holy One, and afraid their bloody feet would be defiled by entering where He was! The law said, "You shall not murder." And their greatest regret was that they could not kill Him themselves! The only accusation they could bring was that they demanded His death.

29 In marked contrast with the high priest is the conduct of Pilate. They were enlightened by the law, but their light had become darkness. He had nothing but the feeble flicker of natural conscience, but he wished to follow it. His first thought, however, was for himself. If possible, he would get out of this dilemma by turning Him over to them. In so doing he would not invite their displeasure and would avoid the immediate responsibility of doing what was undoubtedly an unjust act. But they did not want to try Him. They wanted to murder Him.

33-38 Compare Mt. 27<sup>11-14</sup>; Mk. 15<sup>2-5</sup>; Lu. 23<sup>2-12</sup>.

36 Scripture knows of five "worlds", which correspond to the five eons. Before Christ's kingdom will be set up there must be the great judgments which usher in a new eon and a new world. Had the Jews received Him, humanly speaking, the kingdom would have come, but, since they reject Him, He could say "Now is My kingdom not hence." Ever since the crisis in His ministry when it became evident that the nation would not hear, He had put off the kingdom to a distant time. For some time He had not been proclaiming the kingdom, so that Pilate had no fault to find.

answering the chief priest thus?"

23 Jesus answered him, "If I speak evilly, testify concerning the evil, yet if ideally, why are you lashing Me?" Annas, then dispatches Him bound to Caiaphas the chief priest.

25 Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said, then, to him, "Are not *you* also of his disciples?" He disowns and said "I am not." One of the chief priest's slaves, being a relative of the one whose ear Peter strikes off, is saying "Did *I* not perceive you in the garden with him?" Again, then, Peter disowns. And immediately a cock crows.

28 They are, then, leading Jesus from Caiaphas to the pretorium. Now it was morning and *they* did not enter the pretorium lest they may be defiled, but may be eating the passover.

29 Then Pilate came out to them and is averring, "What accusation are you bringing against this man?"

30 They answered and said to him, "If this man was doing no evil, we should not give him up to you."

31 Pilate then, said to them, "You take him and judge him according to your law."

The Jews, then, said to him, "It is not allowed us to kill any one," that the word of Jesus may be fulfilled which He said, signifying what death He was about to die.

33 Again, then, Pilate entered into the pretorium and summons Jesus and said to Him, "Are *you* the king of the Jews?"

34 Jesus answered him, "Are *you* saying this of yourself, or did others tell you concerning Me?"

35 Pilate answered, "Am I a Jew? Your nation and the chief priests give you up to me. What do you do?"

20 **ΝΑΕΣΙΜΩΝΠΕΤΡΟΣΕΣΤΩΚ** <sup>20</sup>  
 YET SIMON Peter HAVING-STOOD AND  
 40 **ΑΙΘΕΡΜΑΙΝΟΜΕΝΟΣΕΙΠΟΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 WARMING THEY-said  
 60 **ΟΥΝΑΥΤΩΜΗΚΑΙΣΥΕΚΤΩΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THEN to-him NO AND YOU OUT OF-THE LEARN-  
 80 **ΑΘΗΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΙΗΡΗΗΣΑΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ers OF-Him ARE he-disowns  
 100 **ΟΕΚΕΙΝΟΣΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΟΥΚΕ** <sup>100</sup>  
 that-one AND said NOT I-AM  
 26 **ΙΜΙΛΕΓΕΙΕΙΣΕΚΤΩΝΔΟΥΛ** <sup>26</sup>  
 IS-saying ONE OUT OF-THE SLAVES  
 40 **ΩΝΤΟΥΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΩΣΣΥΓΓΕΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-THE chief-SACRED-ones TOGETHER-gener-  
 60 **ΗΣΩΝΟΥΑΠΕΚΟΥΕΝΠΕΤΡΟΣ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ated BEING OF-WHOM FROM-STRIKES Peter  
 80 **ΤΟΩΤΙΟΝΟΥΚΕΓΩΣΕΕΙΔΟΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE EAR NOT I YOU PERCEIVED  
 200 **ΕΝΤΩΚΗΠΩΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥΠΑΛΙ** <sup>200</sup>  
 27 IN THE GARDEN WITH Him AGAIN  
 20 **ΝΟΥΗΡΗΗΣΑΤΟΟΠΕΤΡΟΣΚ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THEN disowns THE Peter AND  
 40 **ΑΙΕΥΘΕΩΣΑΛΕΚΤΩΡΕΦΩΝΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
 immediately UN-LAYER SOUNDS  
 60 **ΣΕΝΑΓΟΥΣΙΝΟΥΝΤΟΝΙΗΣΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 28 THEY-ARE-LEADING THEN THE JESUS  
 80 **ΥΝΑΠΟΤΟΥΚΑΙΔΑΦΑΕΙΣΤΟΠ** <sup>80</sup>  
 FROM THE CAIAPHAS INTO THE PRE-  
 300 **ΡΑΙΤΩΡΙΟΝΗΝΔΕΠΡΩΙΚΑΙ** <sup>300</sup>  
 TORIUM it-was YET morning AND  
 20 **ΑΥΤΟΙΟΥΚΕΙΣΗΛΘΟΝΕΙΣΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 they NOT INTO-CAME INTO THE  
 40 **ΟΠΡΑΙΤΩΡΙΟΝΙΑΜΗΜΙΑΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 PRETORIUM THAT NO THEY-MAY-BE-  
 60 **ΘΩΓΙΝΑΛΛΑΦΑΓΩΣΙΝΤΟΠΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 BEING-DEFILED but THEY-MAY-BE-EATING THE PASS-  
 80 **ΣΧΑΣΗΛΘΕΝΟΥΝΟΠΕΙΛΑΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 29 OVER OUT-CAME THEN THE PILATE  
 400 **ΟΣΕΣΩΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΣΚΑΙΦΗ** <sup>400</sup>  
 A omits OUT TOWARD them AND IS-AVER-  
 ΠΕΝ said  
 20 **ΣΙΝΤΙΝΑΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΙΑΝΦΕΡ** <sup>20</sup>  
 RING ANY accusation YE-ARE-CAR-  
 40 **ΕΤΕΚΑΤΑΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΤΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 RYING DOWN OF-THE human this  
 30 **ΥΤΟΥΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΣΑΝΚΑΙΕΙ** <sup>30</sup>  
 THEY-ANSWERED AND THEY-  
 80 **ΠΟΝΑΥΤΩΕΙΜΗΗΝΟΥΤΟΣΚΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 said to-Him IF NO was this-ONE UNIL  
 500 **ΚΟΝΠΟΙΦΝΟΥΚΑΝΣΟΙΠΑΡΕ** <sup>500</sup>  
 DOING NOT EVER to-YOU WE-BESIDE-  
 20 **ΔΩΚΑΜΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΙΠΕΝΟΥΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 31 GIVE Him said THEM  
 40 **ΑΥΤΟΙΣΟΠΕΙΛΑΤΟΣΛΑΒΕΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 to-them THE PILATE BE-GETTING  
 60 **ΕΑΥΤΟΥΜΕΙΣΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΤΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 Him YE AND according to THE  
 80 **ΝΝΟΜΟΝΥΜΩΝΚΡΙΝΑΤΕΑΥΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 LAW OF-YOUR JUDGE-YE Him  
 600 **ΟΝΕΙΠΟΝΟΥΝΑΥΤΩΟΙΙΟΥΔ** <sup>600</sup>  
 B omits THEN A ΔΕ YET said THEN to-him THE JUDA-ans  
 20 **ΑΙΟΙΗΜΙΝΟΥΚΕΣΕΣΤΙΝΑΠ** <sup>20</sup>  
 to-US NOT IS-allowed TO-  
 40 **ΟΚΤΕΙΝΑΙΟΥΔΕΝΑΙΔΟΛΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 32 FROM-KILL NOT-YET-ONE THAT THE say-  
 60 **ΓΟΣΤΟΥΙΗΣΟΥΠΑΗΡΦΘΗΟΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ing OF-THE JESUS MAY-BE-BEING-FILLED WHICH  
 80 **ΕΙΠΕΝΧΜΑΙΝΩΝΠΟΙΦΘΑΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 He-said SIGNIFYING I-to-THE-WHICH DEATH  
 700 **ΔΤΩΗΜΕΛΛΕΝΑΠΟΘΗΗΣΚΕΙ** <sup>700</sup>  
 He-WAS-ABOUT TO-BE-FROM-DYING  
 20 **ΝΕΙΣΗΛΘΕΝΟΥΝΕΙΣΤΟΠΡΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 33 INTO-CAME THEN INTO THE PRETORIUM  
 40 **ΙΤΩΡΙΟΝΠΑΙΝΟΠΕΙΛΑΤΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 AGAIN THE PILATE  
 60 **ΣΚΑΙΕΦΩΝΗΣΕΝΤΟΝΙΗΣΟΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND SOUNDS THE JESUS  
 80 **ΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΣΥΕΙΟΒΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 AND said to-Him YOU ARE THE KING  
 800 **ΣΙΛΕΥΣΤΩΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝΑΠΕ** <sup>800</sup>  
 34 OF-THE JUDA-ans answered  
 20 **ΚΡΙΒΗΝΑΥΤΩΙΗΣΟΥΣΑΠΟΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 to-him THE JESUS FROM YOUR-  
 40 **ΕΑΥΤΟΥΣΥΤΟΥΤΟΛΕΓΕΙΧ** <sup>40</sup>  
 self YOU this are-saying OR  
 60 **ΑΛΛΟΙΟΙΕΙΠΟΝΠΕΡΙΕΜΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 others to-you said ABOUT ME  
 80 **ΥΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝΟΠΕΙΛΑΤΟΣΜΗ** <sup>80</sup>  
 35 answered THE PILATE NO-  
 900 **ΤΙΕΓΦΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΣΕΙΜΙΤΟΕ** <sup>900</sup>  
 ANY I JUDA-ans AM THE NA-  
 20 **ΘΝΟΣΤΟΚΟΝΚΑΙΟΙΑΡΧΙΕΡ** <sup>20</sup>  
 TION THE YOUR AND THE chief-SACRED-ones  
 40 **ΕΙΣΠΑΡΕΔΩΚΑΝΣΕΕΜΟΙΤΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 s<sup>1</sup>\* Y BESIDE-GIVE YOU to-ME ANY  
 60 **ΕΠΟΙΗΣΑΣΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΙΗΣΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 36 YOU-DO answered JESUS  
 80 **ΥΣΗΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝΗΜΗΟΥΚΕΣ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE KINGDOM THE MY NOT IS  
 6200 **ΤΙΝΕΚΤΟΥΚΟΣΜΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΥ** <sup>6200</sup>  
 OUT OF-THE SYSTEM this



<sup>37</sup> Pilate, like many others who have mistaken the Lord's meaning, thought that He denied being a King. Perhaps he thought that He was founding a "spiritual kingdom". But the Lord corrects this false supposition. He solemnly asseverates that He is in very truth a King. This was a very serious matter for Pilate to pass upon, for he was the political head of the people. It is this charge alone that appeals to him, hence he gives our Lord the private investigation noted only in this account. Many zealous impostors arose from time to time among the Jews, proclaiming themselves to be the Messiah, and inciting the Jews to insurrection against the Romans. The real issue between Pilate and our Lord was to settle the question whether He intended to lead an armed resistance to the rule of Rome. In case He did, Pilate perforce must act to suppress the incipient rebellion and to execute the leader. But, as the Lord had no thought of establishing His kingdom in this manner, He convinces Pilate of His innocence in that regard. The other charges were religious and did not interest Pilate. Hence he desired to set Him free.

<sup>38-40</sup> Compare Mt. 27:15-23; Mk. 15:6-15; Lu. 23:13-25.

<sup>40</sup> The people choose Bar-Abbas, which signifies Son-Father. They preferred a son of their own father, the Slanderer, a man who was a robber and a murderer, to the Son of the Father, Who not only brought them an untold wealth of blessing but actually brought the dead to life again. What a contrast between these two, whose names are so similar! The Saviour suffers: the sinner is set free! Bar-Abbas is a type of the great mass who will eventually be saved without faith.

<sup>1-3</sup> Compare Mt. 27:24-31; Mk. 15:15-20.

<sup>1</sup> The Roman soldiers mock the Messianic hope of Israel by making Him a mimic monarch. The royal purple and the thorny wreath are accompanied by mocking adulation of His imaginary majesty. Some day that bleeding brow will wear its many diadems. But all the regal rank that these reveal will not endear Him to our hearts like the cruel wreath of thorns. It is the symbol of a power and a glory that compels a willing homage and an adoring loyalty.

<sup>36</sup> Jesus answered, "My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom were of this world, My deputies, also, would have contended, lest I should be given up to the Jews. Yet now is My kingdom not hence."

<sup>37</sup> Pilate, then, said to Him, "Are you not a king, then?"

Jesus answered, "*You* are saying that *I* am a King. For this also have *I* been born, and for this have *I* come into the world, that *I* should be testifying to the truth. Every one who is of the truth is hearing My voice."

<sup>38</sup> Pilate is saying to Him, "What is truth!" And, saying this, he came out again to the Jews and is saying to them, "*I* am finding <sup>29</sup> nothing to charge him with. Now it is your usage that *I* should be releasing one to you in the Passover. Are you intending, then, that *I* should be releasing to you the king of the Jews?"

<sup>40</sup> They, then, all clamor again, saying, "Not this one, but Bar-Abbas!" Now Bar-Abbas was a robber.

<sup>19</sup> Then Pilate took Jesus, then, and <sup>2</sup> scourges Him. And the soldiers, braiding a wreath out of thorns, place it on His head, and with a purple cloak they clothed Him.

<sup>3</sup> And they came to Him and said, "Rejoice! O king of the Jews!"

<sup>4</sup> and give Him slaps. And Pilate came outside again and is saying to them, "*Lo!* *I* am leading him out to you, that you may know that *I* am finding nothing to charge him with."

<sup>5</sup> Jesus, then, came out, wearing the thorny wreath and the purple cloak. And he is saying to them,

**ΕΙ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ ΤΟΥΤΟΥ** 20  
 IF OUT-OF-THE SYSTEM this WAS  
*s* MY KINGDOM O. omits THE AB omits AND  
**Η ΝΗ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑ ΤΗΣ ΜΗΚΑΙΟΥ** 40  
 THE KINGDOM THE MY AND THE sub-  
*A* EVER THE TO-ME CONTENTED  
**ΠΗΡΕΤΑΙ ΟΙ ΕΜΟΙ ΓΩΝΙΖΟ** 60  
 SERVIENTS THE TO-ME CONTENTED  
*B<sup>1</sup>* omits EVER  
**ΝΤΟ ΑΝ ΙΝ ΑΜΗ ΠΑΡΑΔΟΘΩΤΟ** 80  
 EVER THAT NO I-MAY-BE-BEING-BESIDE-GIVEN TO-  
**ΙCΙΟΥ ΔΑΙΟΙC ΝΥΝ ΔΕ Η ΒΑC** 100  
 THE JUDA-ANS NOW YET THE KINGDOM  
*s* MY KINGDOM omits THE  
**Ι ΛΕΙΑ Η ΜΗ ΟΥ ΚΕCΤΙ ΝΕΝΤ** 20  
 THE MY NOT IS hence  
*s* O.  
**ΕΥΘΕΝ ΕΙ ΠΕΝΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΠΕ** 40  
 37 said THEM TO-Him THE PI-  
**ΛΑΤΟC ΟΥ ΚΟΥΝ ΒΑCΙΛΕΥC** 60  
 LATE NOT THEN KING  
*B* had + C  
**ΕΙC ΥΑ ΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝ ΗC ΟΥC C** 80  
 ARE YOU ANSWERED THE JESUS YOU  
**ΥΛΕ ΓΕΙC ΟΤΙ ΒΑCΙΛΕΥC ΕΙ** 200  
 ARE-SAYING that KING AM  
*B* omits I  
**ΜΙ ΕΓΩ ΕΓΩ ΕΙCΤΟΥΤΟ ΚΑΙ Γ** 20  
 I I INTO this AND HAVE-  
**Ε ΓΕΝΝΗΜΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΙCΤΟΥΤΟ** 40  
 been-generated AND INTO this  
**Ε ΑΝ ΥΒΑ ΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΚΟCΜΟΝ Ι** 60  
 I-HAVE-COME INTO THE SYSTEM THAT  
*s* had ABOUT THE TRUTH H ΠΕΡΙ ΤΗC Δ (so.) ΛΗ  
**ΝΑ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΗCΘΗ ΤΗ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ** 80  
 I-SHOULD-BE-WITNESSING TO-THE TRUTH  
**ΘΙ ΔC** *s<sup>1</sup>* omits OUT *s* O.  
**ΠΑCΩΝ ΕΚ ΤΗC ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑC** 300  
 EVERY THE one-BEING OUT OF-THE TRUTH IS-  
**ΚΟΥ ΕΙΜΟΥ ΤΗC ΦΩΝΗC ΛΕΓΕ** 20  
 38 HEARING OF-ME THE SOUND IS-SAYING  
*s* O. *s<sup>1</sup>* + C  
**ΙΑΥΤΩ ΠΕ ΙΛΑΤΟCΤΙ ΕCΤΙ** 40  
 to-Him THE PILATE ANY IS  
**ΝΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΕΙΠΩ** 60  
 TRUTH AND this saying  
**Ν ΠΑΛΙΝ ΕΞΗΘΕΝ ΠΡΟCΤΟΥ** 80  
 AGAIN he-OUT-CAME TOWARD THE  
**CΙΟΥ ΔΑΙΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥ** 400  
 JUDA-ANS AND IS-SAYING to-them  
**ΤΟΙC ΕΓΩ ΟΥ ΔΕ ΜΙΑΝ ΑΙΤΙΑ** 20  
 I NOT-YET-ONE cause  
*B* AM-FINDING IN Him cause  
**ΝΕΥΡΙCΚΦΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΕCΤΙΝ Δ** 40  
 39 AM-FINDING IN Him IS YET  
*s* O.  
**ΕCΥΝΗΘΕΙΑ ΜΙΝ ΙΝΑ ΕΝΑ** 60  
 TOGETHER-CUSTOM TO-YOU TO THAT ONE I-SH'D-  
*A* TO-YOU I-SH'D-BE-FROM-LOOSING *B* omits IN  
**ΠΟΛΥCΩ ΜΙΝ ΕΝΤΩ ΠΑCΧΑΒ** 80  
 BE-FROM-LOOSING TO-YOU IN THE PASSOVER YE-  
*A* ΔI for *E* *AB* omits THAT  
**ΟΥΛΕCΘΕ ΟΥΝ ΙΝΑ ΠΟΛΥCΩ** 600  
 ARE-intending THEN THAT I-SH'D-BE-FROM-LOOSING

**ΥΜΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΒΑCΙΛΕΑΤΩΝ ΙΟΥ** 20  
 to-YOU THE KING OF-THE JUDA-ANS  
**ΔΑΙΩΝ ΕΚΡΑΥΓΑCΑΝ ΟΥΝ ΠΑ** 40  
 40 *B* omits ALL THEY-CLAMOR THEN AGAIN  
**ΛΙΝ ΠΑΝΤΕC ΑΕΓΟΝΤΕC ΜΗΤ** 60  
 ALL saying NO this-  
**ΟΥΤΟΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΤΟΝ ΒΑΡΑΒΒΑΝ** 80  
 One but THE Bar-Abbas  
**ΗΝ ΔΕ Ο ΒΑΡΑΒΒΑC ΑΝΗCΤΗCΤ** 600  
 19 WAS YET THE Bar-Abbas ROBBER then  
*s* O. *s* O.  
**ΟΤΕ ΟΥΝ ΕΛΑΒΕΝ Ο ΠΕΙΛΑΤΟ** 20  
 THEN GOT THE PILATE  
*s* omits AND *B* + *E*  
**CΤΟΝ ΙΗCΟΥΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΜΑCΤΙ Γ** 40  
 THE JESUS AND scourges  
**ΩC ΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ CΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΑΙ Π** 60  
 2 AND THE WARRIORS BRAID-  
**ΛΕΞΑΝΤΕC CΤΕ ΦΑΝΟΝ ΕΞ ΑΚ** 80  
 ing WREATH OUT OF-POINT-  
**ΑΝΘΩΝ ΕΠΕΘΗΚΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΠ** 700  
 FLOWERS THEY-ON-PLACE OF-Him ON  
*ne* O. *B* O. *A* + *E*  
**ΙΤΗΝ ΚΕ ΦΑΛΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΑΤΙΟ** 20  
 THE HEAD AND cloak  
**Ν ΠΟΡΦΥΡΟΥΝ ΠΕΡΙΕΒΑΛΟΝ** 40  
 PURPLE THEY-ABOUT-CAST (past)  
*A* omits THEY-CAME TOWARD Him AND  
**ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΡΧΟΝΤΟ ΠΡΟC** 60  
 3 Him AND THEY-CAME TOWARD Him  
**ΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΕΓΟΝ ΧΑΙΡΕΘ** 80  
 AND THEY-said BE-JOYING THE KING  
**ΑCΙΛΕΥCΤΩΝ ΙΟΥ ΔΑΙΩΝ ΚΑ** 800  
 OF-THE JUDA-ANS AND  
**ΙΕΙΔΟCΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΡΑ ΠΙCΜΑ** 20  
 THEY-GIVE to-Him SLAPS  
*s* omits AND *B* O. *s* THE PILATE OUT  
**ΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΗΘΕΝ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΕCΤ** 40  
 4 AND OUT-CAME AGAIN OUT  
*s* O.  
**Ο ΠΕΙΛΑΤΟC ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤ** 60  
 THE PILATE AND IS-SAYING to-them  
**ΟΙCΙΔΕ ΑΓΩΜΙΝΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΞ** 80  
 BE-PERCEIVING I-AM-LEADING TO-YOU Him OUT  
*s* cause NOT-YET-ONE *s* had OYX for NOT-YET-ONE  
**ΦΙΝΑΓΝΩΦΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΟΥ ΔΕ ΜΙΑ** 900  
 THAT YE-MAY-BE-KNOWING THAT NOT-YET-ONE  
*A* IN Him cause I-AM-FINDING  
**ΑΙΤΙΑΝ ΕΥΡΙCΚΦΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ** 20  
 5 cause I-AM-FINDING IN Him OUT-  
*B* omits THE  
**ΞΗΘΕΝ ΟΥΝ ΙΗCΟΥC ΕΙΠΩ** 40  
 CAME THEN THE JESUS OUT wear-  
**ΟΡΩΝ ΤΟΝ ΑΚΑΝΘΙΝΟΝ CΤΕ Φ** 60  
 ing THE POINT-FLORERY WREATH  
*s* omits THE  
**ΑΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΠΟΡΦΥΡΟΥΝ ΙΜ** 80  
 AND THE PURPLE cloak  
**ΑΤΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΙC** 8000  
 AND IS-SAYING to-them BE-

<sup>7</sup> It appears on the surface, that Pilate's question, when he heard that the Lord claimed to be the Son of God, was ignored. Not so. Since the Lord *was* the Son of God it was far beneath His dignity to reply in words. His conduct was far more convincing. Pilate understood His silence far better than any words.

<sup>8</sup> The magnificent bearing of Christ before Pilate is without a parallel in the annals of justice. He should have been afraid of the cruel and unscrupulous Roman minion, but it is Pilate who fears. And when the haughty Roman threatens Him He calmly tells him that there is a higher authority. What a triumphant trust in God sustained Him in all this terrific and heart rending ordeal! Can we not picture to ourselves the furious, blood-thirsty mob, keeping its distance for hypocritical fear of contamination, yet fouling the very atmosphere with their false and fiendish accusations; the disdainful governor, who has no wish to become involved in their religious controversies, arrogant, yet fearful, strong, yet weakly catering to their unjust demands; and the solitary, self-composed, lowly Man. He was meekly bowing to the will of God; they were ignorantly fulfilling the behest of Satan.

<sup>12</sup> Pilate was submitting to what he deemed a political necessity. We must concede that he did all any Roman governor would have done under the circumstances. The Jews could easily have caused trouble at Rome if he should fail to deal summarily with one who was popularly hailed as a political opponent of Cæsar.

<sup>14</sup> The reading "third" (instead of the usual "sixth") is used on the evidence of the editor of Sinaiticus. Many ingenious explanations have been offered in order to harmonize the sixth hour in this passage with the third hour in Mk. 15<sup>25</sup>, but none of them are satisfactory. The darkness did not fall until the sixth hour, which is midday, but that came not only after His own crucifixion, and that of the malefactors, but also after the robbers had been impaled.

<sup>16-24</sup> Compare Mt. 27<sup>24-35</sup>; Mk. 15<sup>15-24</sup>; Lu. 23<sup>24-34</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> "*Lo! the man!*" When, then, the chief priests and the deputies perceived Him, they clamor, saying, "*Crucify! Crucify Him!*"

And Pilate is saying to them, "*You take him and crucify him, for I am finding nothing to charge him with.*"

<sup>7</sup> The Jews answered him, "*We have a law, and according to our law he ought to die, seeing that he makes himself the son of God.*"

<sup>8</sup> When, then, Pilate hears this saying he was the more afraid. And he entered the pretorium again and is saying to Jesus, "*Whence are you?*" Yet Jesus gives him no answer. Pilate, then, is saying to Him, "*You are not talking to me!*" Are you not aware that I have authority to release you and have authority to crucify you?"

<sup>11</sup> Jesus answered him, "*You have no authority against Me in a single thing except it were given you from above. Therefore he who is betraying Me to you has the greater sin.*"

<sup>12</sup> At this, Pilate sought to release Him, yet the Jews clamored, saying, "*If you should be releasing this man, you are not a friend of Cæsar! Every one who is making himself king is contradicting Cæsar!*" Pilate, then, hearing these words, led Jesus outside, and he is seated on the dais in a place termed the "*Pavement*"; yet in Hebrew "*Gabbatha*".

<sup>14</sup> Now it was the preparation of the Passover. It was about the third hour. And he is saying to the Jews, "*Lo! your king!*" Yet they clamor then, "*Away! Away! Crucify him!*" Pilate is saying to



17 Stoning was the mode prescribed by the law of Moses for the death penalty. It was a comparatively swift and painless death, as a single blow on the head would stun the victim into unconsciousness. The Roman cross or stake was far more painful and shameful. The victim was nailed to a single upright stake and left to die, a lingering and humiliating spectacle to all who beheld.

The glamour with which religion seeks to surround the cross is false and misleading. Its only halo is dense darkness, its power weakness, its glory shame.

The shamefulness of crucifixion is the fitting climax to the descent of Christ from the highest glory to the lowest humiliation. Even as He had been far above all, so now it was meet that He should come down to the lowest depths of degradation. It is this aspect of His death which is intended by the term "cross" or "pale". This registers, not the fact of His death, but the manner of it. This, in turn, throws a lurid light on the world that had so little respect for the One Who had the highest place in heaven.

But, besides this, the cross is the place of the curse. It was necessary for the sinless One to become sin. It was needful for Him to forsake the place of the blessing for the place of the curse. "Accursed is every one being hanged on a pole" was a portion of the law which He had never fulfilled. This form of death—crucifixion—robbed Him of His last refuge. God Himself became His enemy, and forsook Him.

23 As our Lord belonged to the lower class, He would doubtless dress accordingly. They wore only five articles of clothing, a long cotton shirt, a girdle, usually of leather or worsted, a turban, sandals, and a tunic over all made of goat's or camel's hair or worsted. The four soldiers could readily divide the first four among themselves, but the fifth, being specially made without a seam, was probably of more value than all the rest together. It would spoil it to divide it, so it was that they were compelled to cast lots and fulfill the Scriptures.

24 See Ps.22<sup>18</sup>.

them, "Shall I be crucifying your king?" The chief priests answered, "We have no king except Cæsar!"

16 He, then, gives Him up to them, then, that He may be crucified.

They took Jesus along, then, and led Him away. And, bearing the cross Himself, He came out into the place termed the "Skull", which is termed, in Hebrew, "Golgotha", where they crucify Him, and with Him two others, hence and hence, yet Jesus in the midst.

19 Now Pilate writes a title also, and places it on the cross. Now it was written,

JESUS THE NAZARENE,  
THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title, then, many of the Jews read, seeing that the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city, and it was written in Hebrew, Latin, Greek.

21 The chiefs priests of the Jews, then, said to Pilate, "Do not be writing 'The king of the Jews' but that that one said 'I am king of the Jews'."

22 Pilate answered, "What I have written, I have written!"

23 The soldiers, then, when they crucify Jesus, took His garments and make four parts, to each soldier a part, and the tunic. Now the tunic was seamless, woven from above throughout the whole.

24 Then they said to one another, "We should not be rending it, but take chances on it, whose it shall be," that the scripture may be fulfilled which is saying

"They divide My garments among themselves,  
And on My vesture they cast the lot."

The soldiers, indeed, then, do these things.

<sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΙCΟΠΕΙΛΑΤΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE PILATE THE KING  
**ΑΥΜΩΝ ΣΤΑΥΡΩΘΑΝ ΕΚΡΙΘ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-YOU I-SHALL-BE-impaling ANSWERED  
**ΗCΑΝΟΙ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙC ΟΥΚ ΕΧ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE chief-SACRED-ones NOT WE-ARE-  
**ΟΜΕΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕ ΔΕΙΜΗ ΚΑΙ CΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 HAVING KING IF NO CAESAR  
**ΡΑΤΟ ΤΕ ΟΥΝ ΠΑΡΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΑΥ** <sup>100</sup>  
 then THEN he-BESIDE-GIVES Him  
<sup>s to-them</sup> <sup>Him</sup>  
**ΤΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΙΝΑ ΣΤΑΥΡΩΘΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
 to-them THAT He-MAY-BE-impaled  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> OIGES<sup>2</sup> A</sup> <sup>+TSCA+ΔΕ</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* omi THEN</sup>  
**ΠΑΡΕΛΑΒΟΝ ΟΥΝ ΤΟΝ ΙΗΣΟΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THEY-BESIDE-GOT THEN THE JESUS  
<sup>BE omi AND B omits FROM-LED AB omi Him</sup>  
**ΝΚΑΙ ΑΠΗΓΑΓΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 17 AND FROM-LED Him AND  
<sup>B. o.</sup> <sup>A OY FOR O</sup> <sup>A THE pale</sup>  
**ΒΑΣΤΑΖΩΝ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΣΤΑΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
 BEARING to-Self THE pale  
**ΡΟΝ ΕΞΗΛΘΕΝ ΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΛΕΓΟ** <sup>200</sup>  
 He-OUT-CAME INTO THE being-said  
**ΜΕΝΟΝ ΚΑΝΟΙΟΥ ΤΟΠΟΝ ΟΛΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-SKULL PLACE WHICH IS-  
<sup>B<sup>1</sup> E. o.</sup> <sup>B. o.</sup>  
**ΓΕΤΑΙ ΕΒΡΑΙCΤΙ ΓΟΛΓΟΘΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 being-said to-HEBREW GOLGOTHA  
**ΟΠΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕCΤΑΥΡΩCΑΝ Κ** <sup>60</sup>  
 18 THE-where Him THEY-impale AND  
**ΑΙΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΛΛΟΥC ΔΥΟ Ε** <sup>80</sup>  
 WITH Him others TWO hence  
**ΝΤΕΥΘΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΝΤΕΥΘΕΝ ΜΕ** <sup>300</sup>  
 AND hence MIDST  
**CΟΝ ΔΕ ΤΟΝ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΝΕΓΡΑΥΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 19 YET THE JESUS WRITES  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
**Ν ΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΙΤΛΟΝ ΟΠΕΙΛΑΤΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 YET AND TITLE (Latin) THE PILATE  
<sup>BE omi ON-</sup>  
**CΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΘΗΚΕΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΥCΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND ON-PLACES ON THE pale  
**ΑΥΡΟΥΝ ΔΕ ΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 WAS YET HAVING-been-WRITTEN  
**ΙΗΣΟΥC ΟΝ ΑΖΩΡΑΙΟC ΒΑC** <sup>400</sup>  
 JESUS THE NAZARENE THE KING  
**ΙΛΕΥCΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ ΤΟΥΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 20 OF-THE JUDA-ans this  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits FROM this TO THE KING OF-THE JUDA ans</sup>  
**ΟΝ ΟΥΝ ΤΟΝ ΤΙΤΛΟΝ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THEN THE TITLE (Latin) MANY  
**ΑΝΕΓΝΩCΑΝ ΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 read OF-THE JUDA-ans  
**ΟΤΙ ΕΓΓΥCΗΝ ΤΟ ΠΟCΤΗC Π** <sup>80</sup>  
 THAT NEAR WAS THE PLACE OF-THE city  
<sup>s contracted o. o. P above line</sup>  
**ΟΛΕΦCΟΠΟΥ ΕCΤΑΥΡΩΘΗ** <sup>500</sup>  
 THE-?-where WAS-impaled THE JE-

**ΗCΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΗΝ ΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 SUS AND WAS HAVING-been-WRITTEN  
<sup>A<sup>1</sup> TO-GREEK TO-ROMISTIC</sup>  
**Ν ΕΒΡΑΙCΤΙ ΡΩΜΑΙCΤΙ ΕΛΛ** <sup>40</sup>  
 to-HEBREW to-ROMISTIC (Latin) to-GREEK  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΗΝΙCΤΙ ΕΛΕΓΟΝ ΟΥΝ ΤΩ ΠΕΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 said THEN to-THE PILATE  
**ΛΑΤΩ ΙΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙC ΤΩΝ ΙΟΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE chief-SACRED-ones OF-THE JUDA-  
**ΥΔΑΙΩΝ ΜΗ ΓΡΑΦΕΘΑC ΙΛΕ** <sup>900</sup>  
 ans NO YOU-BE-WRITING THE KING  
**ΥCΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ ΑΛΛΟΤΙ Ε** <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-THE JUDA-ans but that that-  
<sup>B. o.</sup>  
**ΚΕΙΝΟC ΕΙΠΕΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥC Ε** <sup>40</sup>  
 one said KING I-AM  
<sup>B OF-THE JUDA-ans I-AM</sup>  
**ΙΜΙ ΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ ΑΠΕΚΡΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 22 OF-THE JUDA-ans ANSWERED  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΘΗ ΟΠΕΙΛΑΤΟC Ο ΓΕΓΡΑΦΑC** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE PILATE WHICH I-HAVE-WRITTEN I-  
**ΕΓΡΑΦΑC ΟΙΟΥΝC ΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΑ** <sup>700</sup>  
 23 HAVE-WRITTEN THE THEN WARRIORS  
<sup>s. OI THE s. o.</sup> <sup>+TSC</sup>  
**ΙΟΤΕ ΕCΤΑΥΡΩCΑΝ ΤΟΝ ΙΗΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 when THEY-impale THE JESUS  
**ΟΥΝ ΕΛΑΒΟΝ ΤΑ ΙΜΑΤΙΑ ΑΥΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 GOT THE GARMENTS OF-Him  
<sup>B A</sup>  
**ΟΥΚΑΙ ΕΠΟΙΗCΑΝ ΤΕCΣΕΡΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND THEY-make FOUR  
**ΜΕΡΗ ΕΚ ΑCΤΩC ΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΗΜ** <sup>80</sup>  
 PARTS to-EACH WARRIOR PART  
<sup>B has three erased letters after and s<sup>1</sup>\* omits AND THE TUNIC</sup>  
**ΕΡΟCΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΧΙΤΩΝΑ ΗΝ ΔΕ** <sup>900</sup>  
 AND THE TUNIC WAS YET  
<sup>B+P</sup>  
**ΟΧΙ ΤΩΝ ΑΡΑΦΟC ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΑΝΩ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE TUNIC UN-SEWED OUT OF-THE UP-PLACE  
<sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΘΕΝ ΥΦΑΝΤΟC ΔΙΟΛΟΥ ΕΙΠΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 24 WOVEN THRU WHOLE THEY-said  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup>\* ΑΥΤΟΥC but s<sup>2</sup> prefixes Ε</sup>  
**ΝΟΥΝ ΠΡΟC ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥC ΜΗCΧ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THEN TOWARD one-another NO WE-sh'd-  
**ΙCΘΜΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΛΛΑΧΩΜ** <sup>80</sup>  
 BE-SPLITTING it but WE-MAY-BE-CHANG-  
**ΕΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΑΥΤΟΥΤΙΝΟC ΕCΤΑ** <sup>900</sup>  
 ING-UPON ABOUT it OF-ANY it-WILL-BE  
<sup>BE omi THE SAYING</sup>  
**ΙΙΝ ΑΝ ΓΡΑΦΗ ΠΛΗΡΩΘΗ ΗΛΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THAT THE WRITING MAY-BE-impaled-FILLED THE SAY-  
<sup>s OF-ME THE GARMENTS</sup>  
**ΓΟΥC ΔΙΕΜΕΡΙCΑΝ ΤΟΤΑΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ING THEY-THRU-PART THE GAR-  
**ΜΑΤΙΑ ΜΟΥ ΕΑΥΤΟΙC ΚΑΙ ΕΠ** <sup>60</sup>  
 MENTS OF-ME to-selves AND ON  
**ΙΤΟΝ ΙΜΑΤΙC ΜΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΕΒΑΛ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE GARMENTING OF-ME THEY-CAST (past)  
**ΟΝ ΚΑΝ ΡΟΝ ΟΙ ΜΕΝ ΟΥΝC ΤΡΑ** <sup>9000</sup>  
 LOT THE INDEED THEN WARRIORS

25 Physical relationships are temporary, and will be superseded by spiritual ties. All lasting spiritual bonds are made at the foot of the cross.

28-30 Compare Mt. 27<sup>45-51</sup>; Mk. 15<sup>33-36</sup>; Lu. 23<sup>46</sup>; see Ps. 22<sup>15</sup>; 69<sup>21</sup>.

28 Perhaps in no other circumstances could we realize the intense passion of Christ for the word of God. His work was accomplished. We may know a little of what He felt from the words of the Psalmist (22<sup>14-15</sup>):

I am poured out as water,  
And all My bones are dissected.  
My heart becomes as wax;  
It is melted in the midst of My bowels.  
My vigor is dry as earthenware,  
And My tongue is clinging to My jaws,  
And on the soil of death,  
Thou art setting Me as the hearth stones.

Death, at the hands of God, not His enemies, was before Him. Yet one passage of scripture was not fulfilled. He had done His part, but men had not done theirs. The Psalmist had foretold (69<sup>21</sup>):

And they put poison in My repast;  
And for My thirst they cause Me to drink vinegar.

So He prompts them, and they fill the sponge and fulfill the passage.

Truly, not one letter of the law shall fail till all is fulfilled! If He could drink that bitter draught in the moment of His greatest weakness and deepest despair, *that the scripture may be perfected*, what will He do in the day of His power and glory? He will surely see that not a single line of the scriptures will fail of fulfillment.

30 The death of Christ was not due to the failure of His faculties, or to exhaustion. It was a deliberate act of His will. After having accomplished the work the Father set for Him to do, there was no need of further suffering. So He laid down His soul of His own volition; He gave up His spirit to God.

31 There were many sabbaths in Israel beside the weekly one. This sabbath was the first day of the festival of Unleavened bread (Lev. 23<sup>7</sup>). As it introduced the seven day festival when all leaven was excluded from their houses, it was considered a far greater day than a weekly sabbath. It may be that the spirit of God is hinting also at

25 Now there had stood beside the cross of Jesus His mother and His mother's sister, Mary of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. Jesus, then, perceiving His mother and the disciple whom He loved standing beside Him, is saying to His mother, 26 "Woman, lo! your son!" Thereafter He is saying to the disciple, "Lo! your mother!" And from that hour the disciple took her to his own.

28 After this, Jesus, being aware that all has already been accomplished, that the scripture may be perfected, is saying, "I am thirsting!" 29 Now a vessel lay there distended with vinegar. Then placing a sponge distended with vinegar on hyssop, they carry it to His mouth. When, then, Jesus took the vinegar, He said, "It has been accomplished!" And reclining His head, He gives up the spirit.

31 The Jews, then, since it was preparation, lest the bodies should be remaining on the cross on the sabbath (for that sabbath was a great day), ask Pilate that they might be fracturing their legs and 32 they may be taken away. The soldiers, then, came and fracture indeed the legs of the first and of the other who was crucified with Him. 33 Yet on coming to Jesus, as they perceived He had already died, they do not fracture His legs.

34 But one of the soldiers punctures His side with a lance head, and straightway blood and water 35 came out. And he who has seen has testified, and his testimony is true. And he is aware that he is telling the truth, that *you*, also, 36 should be believing. For these

25 ΤΙ ΘΤΑΙ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΑΝ <sup>AB'S O.</sup> <sup>these</sup> <sup>DO</sup> <sup>HAD-</sup> 30  
 ΙΣΤΗΚΕΙΣ ΑΝΔΕΡΑΡΑΤΩΣΤ <sup>s o</sup> <sup>STOOD</sup> <sup>YET BESIDE</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>pale</sup> 40  
 ΑΥΡΩΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΜΗΤΗΡΑΥ <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>JESUS</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>MOTHER</sup> <sup>OF-Him</sup> 50  
 ΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΔΕΛΦΗ ΤΗΣ ΜΗΤΡ <sup>AND</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>sister</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>MOTHER</sup> 60  
 ΟΣΑΥΤΟΥ ΜΑΡΙΑΝΤΟΥ ΚΑΩΠ <sup>s+M</sup> <sup>OF-Him</sup> <sup>MARY</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>CLOPAS</sup> 100  
 ΑΚΑΙ ΜΑΡΙΑ ΜΑΓΔΑΛΗΝΗ <sup>s+M</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>MARY</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>MAGDALENE</sup> <sup>JE-</sup> 20  
 ΗΣΟΥ ΟΥΝ ΙΔΩΝΤΗ ΜΗΤΡ <sup>s ΔΕ</sup> <sup>YET</sup> <sup>s omits JESUS</sup> <sup>TO</sup> <sup>MOTHER</sup> <sup>SUS</sup> <sup>THEN</sup> <sup>PERCEIVING</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>MOTHER</sup> 40  
 ΑΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΜΑΘΗΤΗΝ ΠΑΡΕΣΤ <sup>AND</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>LEARNER</sup> <sup>HAVING-BESIDE-</sup> 60  
 ΩΤΑ ΟΝ ΗΓΑΛΕΓΕΙ ΤΗ ΜΗΤ <sup>\* adds K ΔΙ</sup> <sup>AND, but s cancels</sup> <sup>STOOD</sup> <sup>WHOM</sup> <sup>He-LOVED</sup> <sup>IS-SAYING</sup> <sup>TO-THE</sup> <sup>MOTHER</sup> 80  
 ΡΙΑΥΤΟΥ ΓΥΝΑΙΔΟΥ ΟΥΙΟ <sup>s o</sup> <sup>OF-Him</sup> <sup>WOMAN</sup> <sup>BE-PERCEIVING</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>SON</sup> 200  
 ΣΟΥ ΕΙΤΑ ΕΓΕΙΤΩ ΜΑΘΗΤ <sup>OF-YOU, THEREAFTER</sup> <sup>He-is-saying</sup> <sup>TO-THE</sup> <sup>LEARNER</sup> 20  
 ΗΙΔΕΝ ΜΗΤΗΡ ΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΚ <sup>s+Ε</sup> <sup>ΑΟΥ</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>BE-PERCEIVING</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>MOTHER</sup> <sup>OF-YOU</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>FROM</sup> <sup>that</sup> 40  
 ΕΙΝΗ ΣΤΗΣ ΦΡΑΣΕΛΒΕΝΟ <sup>s o</sup> <sup>ΔΗΜΕΡ</sup> <sup>Δ</sup> <sup>DAY</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>HOOR</sup> <sup>GOT</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>LEA-</sup> 60  
 ΔΗΤΗΣ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΑ ΙΔΙΑ <sup>s her</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>LEARNER</sup> <sup>her</sup> <sup>INTO</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>OWN</sup> 80  
 ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΕΙΔΩΣ Ο ΙΗΣΟΥ <sup>B JESUS</sup> <sup>HAVING-PERCEIVED</sup> <sup>B omits</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>JESUS</sup> 300  
 28 ΑΦΤΟΥΤΟ ΕΙΔΩΣ Ο ΙΗΣΟΥ <sup>s ALL</sup> <sup>ALREADY</sup> <sup>HAVING-PERCEIVED</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>JESUS</sup> 300  
 ΣΟΤΙΝ ΔΗ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΕ ΤΕΛΕΣΤ <sup>that</sup> <sup>ALREADY</sup> <sup>ALL</sup> <sup>HAS-been-FINISHED</sup> 20  
 ΔΙΑΝΑΤΕΛΕΙΘΗΝ Η ΓΡΑΦΗ <sup>s ΠΛΗΡ</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>THAT</sup> <sup>MAY-BE-BRING-matured</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>WRITING</sup> <sup>He-</sup> 40  
 ΕΓΕΙΔΙ ΨΩΣ ΚΕΥΟΣ ΔΕ ΕΚΕΙ <sup>AB omits</sup> <sup>YET</sup> <sup>IS-SAYING</sup> <sup>I-AM-THIRSTING</sup> <sup>INSTRUMENT</sup> <sup>YET</sup> <sup>LAY</sup> 60  
 ΤΟΟΣΟΥ ΣΜΕΣΤΟΝ ΣΠΟΓΓΟΝ <sup>s adds</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>YET</sup> <sup>ONES-FILLING</sup> <sup>ΟΙΔΕΤΑΙ</sup> <sup>Η</sup> <sup>ΣΑ</sup> <sup>OF-vinegar</sup> <sup>DISTENDED</sup> <sup>SPONGE</sup> 80  
 ΝΤΕΣ Α ΟΜΙΤ Τ. Δ. ΑΣ ΟΜΙΤ ΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΒΣ ΟΜΙΤ ΑΝ <sup>NTES</sup> <sup>A omits</sup> <sup>T. D.</sup> <sup>AS omits</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>BS omits</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>ΟΥΝ</sup> <sup>MEΣΤΟΝ</sup> <sup>ΤΟΥ</sup> <sup>ΟΥΣΟΥ</sup> <sup>ΚΑΙ</sup> <sup>AND</sup> 400  
 ΤΗΝ ΔΙΣΤΕΝΔΕΝ ΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΒΙΝΕΓΑΡ <sup>THEN</sup> <sup>DISTENDED</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>vinegar</sup> <sup>AND</sup> 400  
 ΥΣΣΩΠΩ ΠΕΡΙΘΕΝΤΕΣ ΠΡΟΣ <sup>TO-HYSSOP</sup> <sup>ABOUT-PLACING</sup> <sup>THEY-TOWARD-</sup> 20  
 ΗΝ ΕΚΑΝΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΩ ΣΤΟΜΑΤ <sup>CARRY</sup> <sup>OF-IT.</sup> <sup>TO-THE</sup> <sup>MOUTH</sup> 40  
 ΙΟΤΕ ΟΥΝ ΕΛΑΒΕΝ ΤΟΟΣΟ <sup>Be s omits</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>WHEN</sup> <sup>THEN</sup> <sup>GOT</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>vinegar</sup> <sup>THE</sup> 50  
 ΙΗΣΟΥ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΤΕ ΤΕΛΕΣΤΑ <sup>s omits</sup> <sup>JESUS</sup> <sup>JESUS</sup> <sup>He-said</sup> <sup>IT-HAS-been-FINISHED</sup> 80  
 ΙΚΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΝΑΣΤΗΝ ΚΕΦΑΛΗ <sup>AND</sup> <sup>DECLINING</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>HEAD</sup> 500

31 Η ΕΒΕΣΙΔΕΝ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΟΙ <sup>AB'S O.</sup> <sup>He-BESIDE-GIVES</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>spirit</sup> <sup>THE</sup> 20  
 ΟΥΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙ ΕΠΕΙ ΠΑΡΑΣ <sup>AB'S O.</sup> <sup>A puts</sup> <sup>since</sup> <sup>pre-</sup> <sup>THEN</sup> <sup>JUDA-ANS</sup> <sup>since</sup> <sup>preparation</sup> 40  
 ΠΑΡΑΤΙΤΙΝ ΑΦΕΡΕΙΝ ΑΦΕΡΕΙΝ <sup>paration</sup> <sup>IT-WAS</sup> <sup>AFTER</sup> <sup>SABBATH</sup> <sup>s o</sup> <sup>KEYHNN</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>AMHME</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>HE</sup> <sup>ΠΙΤ</sup> <sup>IT-WAS</sup> <sup>THAT</sup> <sup>NO</sup> <sup>SH'D-BE-REMAINING</sup> <sup>ON</sup> <sup>THE-</sup> 60  
 ΟΥΣΤΑΥΡΟΥΤΑΣ ΟΜΑΤΑ ΕΝΤ <sup>palē</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>BODIES</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>THE</sup> 80  
 ΩΣΑΒΒΑΤΩΝ ΗΓΑΡ ΜΕΓΑΛΗ <sup>s omits</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>SABBATH</sup> <sup>WAS</sup> <sup>FOR</sup> <sup>GREAT</sup> <sup>THE</sup> 600  
 ΗΜΕΡΑ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΣΑΒΒΑ <sup>DAY</sup> <sup>OF-that</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>SABBATH</sup> 20  
 ΤΟΥ ΗΡΩΤΗΣΑΝΤΟΝ ΠΕΙΛΑΤ <sup>s\* adds</sup> <sup>ΟΥΝ</sup> <sup>THEN</sup> <sup>s o</sup> <sup>THEY-ask</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>PILATE</sup> 20  
 ΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΚΑΤΕΛΓΩΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ <sup>THAT</sup> <sup>THEY-MAY-BE-DOWN-FRACTURING</sup> <sup>OF-them</sup> 40  
 ΤΑΣ ΚΕΛΗΚΑΙ ΑΡΘΩΣΙΝ ΗΛΘ <sup>32</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>LEGS</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>THEY-MAY-BE-BEING-LIFTED</sup> <sup>CAME</sup> 80  
 ΟΝ ΟΥΝ ΟΙ ΣΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ <sup>THEN</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>WARRIORS</sup> <sup>AND</sup> 700  
 ΤΟΥ ΜΕΝ ΠΡΩΤΟΥ ΚΑΤΕΛΑΞΑΝ <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>INDEED</sup> <sup>BEFORE-most</sup> <sup>THEY-DOWN-FRACTURE</sup> 20  
 ΤΑΣ ΚΕΛΗΚΑΙ ΤΟΥ ΑΛΛΟΥ ΤΟ <sup>THE</sup> <sup>LEGS</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>other</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> 40  
 ΥΣΥΝΣΤΑΥΡΩΘΕΝΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΩ <sup>s\* C</sup> <sup>probably</sup> <sup>BEING-TOGETHER-impaled</sup> <sup>to-Him</sup> 60  
 ΕΠΙΔΕΤΟΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΝ ΕΛΘΟΝΤ <sup>33</sup> <sup>ON</sup> <sup>YET</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>JESUS</sup> <sup>COMING</sup> 80  
 ΕΩΣ ΕΙΔΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΗΔΗΤΕΘ <sup>s\* ΕΥ</sup> <sup>(s o)</sup> <sup>PON</sup> <sup>B</sup> <sup>ALREADY</sup> <sup>HIM</sup> <sup>ALREADY</sup> <sup>HAVING-</sup> 300  
 ΝΗΚΟΤΑ ΟΥΚ ΑΤΕΛΑΞΑΝ ΑΥΤΟ <sup>s\* adds</sup> <sup>K ΔΙ</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>(erased)</sup> <sup>DIED</sup> <sup>NOT</sup> <sup>THEY</sup> <sup>DOWN-FRACTURE</sup> <sup>OF-Him</sup> 20  
 ΥΤΑΣ ΚΕΛΗΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΤΩΝ ΣΤΡ <sup>34</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>LEGS</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>ONE</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>WARRIORS</sup> 40  
 ΑΤΙΩ ΤΩΝ ΛΟΓΧΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΗΝ <sup>to-lance-head</sup> <sup>OF-Him</sup> <sup>THE</sup> 60  
 ΠΛΕΥΡΑΝ ΕΥΣΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΗ <sup>A</sup> <sup>straightway</sup> <sup>OUT-CAME</sup> <sup>RIB</sup> <sup>PUNCTURES</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>OUT-CAME</sup> 80  
 ΘΕΝΕΥΘΥΣΑΙΜΑΚΑΙ ΥΔΩΡ <sup>35</sup> <sup>straightway</sup> <sup>BLOOD</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>water</sup> <sup>AND</sup> 900  
 ΑΙΟΕΦΡΑΚΩ ΣΜΕΜΑΡΤΥΡΗΚ <sup>THE</sup> <sup>ONE-HAVING-SEEN</sup> <sup>HAS-witnessed</sup> <sup>B O.</sup> <sup>A+Ε</sup> <sup>HC</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>INH</sup> <sup>ΕΝ</sup> <sup>ΚΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΑΛΗΘ</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>Η</sup> <sup>ΑΥΤΟΥ</sup> <sup>ΕΣΤ</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>TRUE</sup> <sup>OF-Him</sup> <sup>IS</sup> 40  
 ΙΝΗ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΕΙΝΟ <sup>As o.</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>witness</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>that-one</sup> 60  
 ΣΟΙΔΕΝΟΤΙΑΛΗΘΕΛΕΓΕΙ <sup>HAS-PERCEIVED</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>TRUE</sup> <sup>he-is-saying</sup> <sup>6000</sup> 80  
 ΝΑΚΑΙ ΜΕΙΣ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΟΥΜΕ <sup>s o</sup> <sup>THAT</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>YE</sup> <sup>SHOULD-BE-BELIEVING</sup> 6000



its real greatness. Leaven is a type of sin. Now the great Sin Offering had been slain, and sin was indeed put away! It was the greatest day in the Jewish calendar.

<sup>32</sup> The course of the narrative here clearly shows that there were four others crucified with Christ. There were two malefactors and two robbers. The soldiers crush the legs of two before they come to Christ, so there must have been two on each side. There were no "thieves". One of the malefactors believed on Him.

<sup>36</sup> See Nu. 9:12; Ex. 12:46; Ps. 34:20.

<sup>36</sup> With His supernatural vitality He would have remained alive long after the others, and suffered the breaking of His bones if He had not laid down His soul of Himself. It is remarkable that, in all this, there is a divine intelligence behind the ignorance of man. They marred His flesh but did not break His bones. They poured out His blood, but did not mutilate His form. So that, in resurrection, His body is composed of flesh and bones and has no blood. The soul of the flesh is in the blood, but the spirit needs no blood. The wanton hands of His enemies were used to transform His body to the new condition needed in resurrection!

<sup>37</sup> See Zech. 12:10.

<sup>38-42</sup> Compare Mt. 27:57-60; Mk. 15:42-46; Lu. 23:50-54.

<sup>38</sup> What a notable change the crucifixion makes in two of the secret disciples of our Lord! Joseph of Arimathea was afraid of the Jews, but now he has the courage to go to Pilate and he takes the body away before the eyes of those he once feared. Nicodemus, also, does not wait till dark to bring the spices for embalming the body. He comes forth in the light of day. It is the cross, the suffering and shame, the agony and the degradation, of the One Who had won their hearts which took their timidity away. And it is still the inspiration for brave deeds and noble acts free from the fear of man.

<sup>1</sup> Compare Mt. 28:1; Mk. 16:1-4; Lu. 24:1.

<sup>1</sup> "One of the sabbaths" is the true rendering. The usual "first day of the week" is absolutely devoid of scriptural evidence.

<sup>2-10</sup> Compare Lu. 24:12.

things occurred that the scripture may be fulfilled,

"A bone of Him shall not be crushed."

<sup>37</sup> And again, a different scripture is saying,

"They shall see Him Whom they stab."

<sup>38</sup> Now after these things Joseph from Arimathea (who was a disciple of Jesus, yet hidden because of fear of the Jews) asks Pilate that he should be taking away the body of Jesus. And Pilate permits him. He came, then, and takes His body away.

<sup>39</sup> Now Nicodemus also came (who first came to Him at night) bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds [75 lbs.].

<sup>40</sup> They got the body of Jesus, then, and they bind it in swathings with the spices, according as the custom of the Jews is to bury.

<sup>41</sup> Now in the place where He was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a new tomb in which <sup>42</sup> no one was placed as yet. There, then, because of the Jews' preparation, seeing that the tomb was near, they place Jesus.

<sup>20</sup> Now on one of the sabbaths, Miriam Magdalene is coming to the tomb in the morning, it being still dark, and is observing the stone taken away from the door of the <sup>2</sup> tomb. She is racing, then, and coming to Simon Peter and to the other disciple of whom Jesus was fond, and she is saying to them, "They take away the Lord out of the tomb and we are not aware where they place Him!"

<sup>3</sup> Peter, then, and the other disciple, came out and they came to the <sup>4</sup> tomb. Now the two raced alike, and the other disciple runs more swiftly before Peter and came to

ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΓΑΡ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΙΝΑ ΗΓ 20  
36 BECAME for these THAT THE WRI-

ΡΑΦΗ ΠΛΗΡΩΘΗΝΟΣΤΟΥΝΟΥΣ 40  
TING MAY-BE-BEING-FILLED BONE NOT WILL-

ΥΝΤΡΙΒΗΝ ΣΕΤΑΙ ΑΠ' ΑΥΤΟΥ Κ 60  
37 BE-BEING-CRUSHED FROM Him AND

ΑΙ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΕΤΕΡΑ ΓΡΑΦΗ ΛΕΓ 80  
AGAIN DIFFERENT WRITING IS-SAYING

ΕΙ ΟΥ ΟΝΤΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΟΝΕΣ ΕΚΕΝ 100  
THEY LL-BE-VIEWING INTO WHOM THEY-STAB

ΤΗΣ ΑΝΜΕΤΑ ΔΕ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΗΡΩΤ 20  
38 after YET these asks

Η ΣΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΠΕΙΛΑΤΟΝ ΟΙΩΣΗ 40  
HC EN TON PEI L A T O N O I O S H 40

ΑΒ ΟΜΙΛ ΤΗΣ Π+Ε  
ΦΟ ΑΠΟ ΑΡΙΜΑΘΑΙΑΣ ΟΝ ΜΑΘ 60  
AB OMIL THE P+E THE FROM ARIMATHEA BEING LEARNER

Η ΤΗΣ ΤΟΥ ΙΗΝΟΥ ΕΚΡΥΜΜΕ 80  
HTHS T OY IHN OY EK RY MME 80

ΝΟΣ ΔΕ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΝ ΦΟΒΟΝ ΤΩΝ Ι 200  
N O S Δ E Δ I A T O N Φ O B O N T Ω N I 200

ΟΥ ΔΑΙΩΝΙΝΑ ΑΡΗΤΟΣ ΦΜΑΤ 20  
AND THAT HE-SH'D-BE-LIFTING THE BODY OF-

ΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΤΡΕΨΕΝ Ο 40  
OY IHN S OY K A I E P E T P E Ψ E N O 40

ΠΕΙΛΑΤΟΣ ΗΛΘΕΝ ΟΥΝ ΚΑΙ Η 60  
P E I L A T O S H A Θ E N O Y N K A I H 60

ΡΕΝΤΟΣ ΟΜΑΔΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΗΛΘΕΝ Δ 80  
39 R E N T O S O M A Δ O Y T O Y H A Θ E N Δ 80

ΕΚΑΙ ΝΙΚΟΔΗΜΟΣ ΕΛΘΩΝ Π 300  
E K A I N I K O Δ H M O C E Λ Θ Ω N Π 300

ΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΥΚΤΟΣΤΟ ΠΡΩΤ 20  
W A R D H I M O F - N I G H T T H E B E F O R E - M O S T

ΟΝ ΕΡΩΝ ΜΙΓΜΑΣΜΟΥ ΡΗΝΕΚ 40  
O N E P W N M I Γ M A C M O Y Ρ Η Ν Ε Κ 40

ΔΙΑΛΟΝ ΣΦΕΙΛΙΤΡΑ ΣΕΚΑ 60  
O F - A L O E A S - I F P O U N D S ( o f 12 o z . ) H U N D R E D

ΤΟΝ ΕΛΒΟΝΟΥΝΤΟΣ ΟΜΑΤΟ 80  
40 T O N E Λ B O N O Y N T O S O M A T O 80

ΥΙΗΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΔΗΣ ΑΝΑΥΤΟΕ 400  
Y I H S O Y K A I E Δ H C A N A Y T O E 400

ΝΟΒΟΝ ΙΟΙΣ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΩΝ ΑΡΩΜ 20  
S H E E T S ( d i m . ) W I T H T H E S P I C E S

ΑΤΩΝ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΕΒΟΕΣΤΙΝ ΤΟ 40  
A T Ω N K A Θ Ω C E B O C E C T I N T O 40

ΙΣΙΟΥ ΔΑΙΟΙΣ ΕΝΤΑΦΙΑΖΕ 60  
J U D A - A N S T O - B E - I N - s e p u l c h e r i n g

ΙΝΗ ΔΕ ΕΝΤΩΤΟ ΠΩΟΠΟΥΕΣ 80  
41 I N H Δ E E N T Ω T O Π Ω Ο Π Ο Υ Ε C 80

ΤΑΥΡΩΘΗΝ ΚΗΝ ΠΟΣΚΑΙ ΕΝΤΩΚ 500  
I M P A L E D G A R D E N A N D I N T H E G A R -

Η ΠΩΜΝΗ ΜΕΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΝΟΝΕΝΘ 20  
D E N m e m o r i a l - v a u l t N E W I N W H I C H

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
S N O T - Y E T - O N E N O T - Y E T - A S - Y E T O . A E T E E H W A S - P L A C E D

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
N O T - Y E T - A S - Y E T N O T - Y E T - O N E W A S H A V I N G - B E E N -

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
42 E N O C E K E I O Y N Δ I A T H N Π A P 60

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
A C K E Y H N T Ω N I O Y Δ A I Ω N O T 80

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
T I O N O F - T H E J U D A - A N S t h a t

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
I E Γ Γ Y C H N T O M N H Μ Ε Ι Ο Ν Ε Θ 600

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
N E A R W A S T H E m e m o r i a l - v a u l t T H E Y -

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
H K A N T O N I H C O Y N T Η Δ Ε Μ Ι Α 20

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
20 P L A C E T H E J E S U S t o - t h e Y E T O N E

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
T Ω N C A B B A T Ω N Μ A P I A M H M A 40

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
O F - T H E S A B B A T H S M A R I A M T H E M A G -

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
Γ Δ Α Η Η Η Ε Ρ Χ Ε Τ ΑΙ Π Ρ Ω Ι C K 60

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
D A L E N E I S - C O M I N G m o r n i n g O F - D A R K -

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
ΟΤΙ ΑΣΕΤΙΟΥΣ ΗΣΕΙΣ ΤΟΜΗ 80

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
N E S S S T I L L B E I N G I N T O T H E m e m o r -

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
H Μ Ε Ι Ο Ν Κ Α Ι Β Λ Ε Π Ε Ι Τ Ο Ν Α Ι 700

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
I A L - V A U L T A N D I S - L O O K I N G T H E S T O N E

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
Θ Ο Ν Η Ρ Μ Ε Ν Ο Ν Α Π Ο Τ Η C Θ Y Ρ A 20

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
H A V I N G - B E E N - L I F T E D F R O M T H E D O O R

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
C E K E T O Y M N H Μ Ε Ι Ο Y Τ Ρ Ε Χ Ε Ι 40

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
2 O U T O F - T H E m e m o r i a l - v a u l t s h e - I S - R A C I N G

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
Ο Y N K A I Ε Ρ Χ Ε Τ ΑΙ Π Ρ Ο C T O N 60

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
T H E N A N D I S - C O M I N G T O W A R D T H E

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
C I Μ Ω Ν Α Π Ε Τ Ρ Ο Ν Κ Α Ι Π Ρ Ο C T 80

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
S I M O N P e t e r A N D - T O W A R D T H E

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
Ο Ν Α Λ Λ Ο Ν Μ Α Θ Η Τ Η Ν Ο Ν Ε Φ Ι Α 800

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
o t h e r L E A R N E R W H O M W A S - F O N D

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
ΕΙ ΟΙ Η C O Y C K A I Λ Ε Γ Ε Ι Α Υ Τ 20

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
T H E J E S U S A N D I S - S A Y I N G t o - t h e m

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
Ο Ι C H Ρ Α Ν Τ Ο Ν Κ Υ Ρ Ι Ο Ν Ε Κ Τ Ο 40

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
T H E Y - L I F T E D T H E M a s t e r O U T O F - T H E

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
Υ Μ Ν Η Μ Ε Ι Ο Υ Κ Α Ι Ο Υ Κ Ο Ι Δ Α Μ 60

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
m e m o r i a l - v a u l t A N D N O T W E - H A V E - P E R -

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
ΕΝ ΠΟΥ ΕΒΗΚΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΞ ΗΛ 80

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
3 C E I V E D ? - w h e r e T H E Y - P L A C E H i m O U T - C A M E

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
Θ Ε Ν Ο Υ Ν Ο Π Ε Τ Ρ Ο C K A I Ο Α Λ Λ Α 800

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
T H E N T H E P e t e r A N D T H E o t h e r

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
Ο C M A Θ Η Τ Η C K A I Η Ρ Χ Ο Ν Τ Ο Ε 20

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
L E A R N E R A N D T H E Y - C A M E I N T O

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
T H E m e m o r i a l - v a u l t s o . s i \* o m i t s Y E T

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
I C T O M N H Μ Ε Ι Ο Ν Ε Τ Ρ Ε Χ Ο Ν Δ 40

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
T H E m e m o r i a l - v a u l t R A C E D Y E T

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
s i \* o m i t s A N D T H E o t h e r L E A R N E R A + Δ E , o m i t s

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
Ε Ο Ι Δ Υ Ο Ο Μ Ο Υ Κ Α Ι Ο Α Λ Λ Ο C M 60

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
T H E T W O L I K E W I S E A N D T H E o t h e r L E A R N -

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
Α Θ Η Τ Η C Π Ρ Ο Ε Δ Ρ Α Μ Ε Ν Τ Α Χ Ε 80

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
B E F O R E - R U N S S W I F T E R L Y

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
I Ο Ν Τ Ο Υ Π Ε Τ Ρ Ο Υ Κ Α Ι Η Λ Θ Ε Ν 67000

ΕΝΟΤΕΤΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΟΥΔΕ ΙΣΗΝΤΕΒΕΙΜ 40  
O F - T H E P e t e r A N D C A M E

<sup>6</sup> There is a blessed contrast between the resurrection of Lazarus and the vivification of our Lord. Lazarus saw corruption. Christ saw none. Lazarus was raised bound foot and hand with grave clothes and his face was covered with a handkerchief. These are the signs of mortality and corruption. These are the symbols of weakness. Our Lord was raised in power. His feet were free, His hands untrammelled, His face uncovered. He had the power to take up His soul again. He had the strength to remove the grave clothes and roll aside the stone. He is not merely the Resurrection, but He is the Life!

<sup>8</sup> How tragic is unbelief! Peter and John, His closest companions, refuse to credit His word when He tells them of His sufferings and death and resurrection. Now they had witnessed His shameful death, they had seen His empty tomb, and still they doubt His word!

<sup>11</sup> Mary Magdalene, probably from the town of Magdala, had been possessed with seven demons. The Lord healed her and she became part of that elect company of women who dispensed to Him of their possessions (Lu. 8:2-3). She seems to have been among the last to leave the tomb, after witnessing where Joseph of Arimathea had laid Him. Along with some of the other women she seems to have been at the tomb very early, in order to complete the preparation of His body for burial.

Peter and John seem to have left her. She does not take a look and leave. She lingers, and her faith is rewarded by the unspeakable boon of being first to behold the risen Christ. Peter and John, when they looked, saw the grave clothes. She saw the messengers, but is not satisfied with any one but her Lord.

<sup>11-18</sup> Compare Mk. 16<sup>9-11</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> What a world of pathos lies within the range of the human voice! There was no need to tell Who He was, once He had caressed her name as He only could intone it. "Miriam!" And immediately she recognizes the voice of her beloved Lord and Teacher. She alone is told of His victorious ascension to the Father, immediately after His resurrection. She carries the glorious news to the rest.

<sup>5</sup> the tomb first. And, stooping over, he is observing the swathings lying. Howbeit, he did not enter.

<sup>6</sup> Simon Peter, then, is also coming following him, and he entered the tomb and he is beholding the swathings lying, and the handkerchief which was on His head, not lying with the swathings, but folded up in one place apart. The other disciple also, then, who came first to the tomb, entered then, and he perceived and believes, for they not as yet were aware of the scripture that He must rise from among the dead. The disciples, then, came away again by themselves.

<sup>11</sup> Now Mary stood outside the tomb, lamenting. As, then, she lamented, she stoops over into the tomb and is beholding two messengers in white seated, one at the head and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus lay. And *they* are saying to her, "Woman, why are you lamenting?" And she is saying to them that "They take away my Lord, and I am not aware where they place Him!"

<sup>14</sup> Saying these things, she turned behind, and is beholding Jesus standing, and she was not aware that it is Jesus. Jesus is saying to her, "Woman, why are you lamenting? Whom are you seeking?" *She*, supposing that He is the gardener, is saying to Him, "Lord, if *you* bear Him off, tell me where you place Him, and *I* will take Him away." Jesus is saying to her, "Miriam!" Now *she*, being turned, is saying to Him in Hebrew, "Rabboni!" which is the term for "Teacher". Jesus is saying to her, "Touch Me not, for I

<sup>s</sup> INTO the memorial-vault BEFORE <sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΠΡΩΤΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΜΝΗΜΕΙΟΝ** 20  
 5 BEFORE-most INTO THE memorial-vault AND

**ΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΚΥΨΑΣ ΒΛΕΠΕΙΤΑΙ** 40  
 BESIDE-BENDING he-is-looking THE SHEETS  
 B LYING THE SHEETS <sup>s i\* omits</sup> NOT TO LYING  
**ΘΩΝΙΑΚ ΕΙΜΕΝ ΔΟΥΜΕΝΤΟΙ** 60  
 (dim.) LYING NOT howbeit

**ΕΙΣ ΗΛΘΕΝ ΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ ΟΥΝ ΚΑΙ** 80  
 6 he-INTO-CAME IS-COMING THEN AND

**ΙΣΙΜΩΝ ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΩ** 100  
 SIMON Peter following

<sup>s i\* omits</sup> to-him AND INTO-CAME INTO THE  
**ΝΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΗΛΘΕΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ** 20  
 to-him AND INTO-CAME INTO THE

<sup>s o.</sup> **Ο ΜΝΗΜΕΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΘΕΩΡΕΙΤΑΙ** 40  
 memorial-vault AND is-beholding THE

**ΘΩΝΙΑΚ ΕΙΜΕΝ ΑΚΑΙΤΟΣ** 60  
 7 SHEETS (dim.) LYING AND THE handker-

**ΥΔΑΡΙΟΝ ΟΝ ΗΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΣ ΚΕΦΑΛΗΣ** 80  
 chief WHICH WAS ON THE HEAD

**ΑΝ ΣΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΥ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΩΝ ΘΩΝ** 200  
 OF-Him NOT WITH THE SHEETS

**ΝΙΑ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΜΕΝ ΟΝΔΑΛΛΑ ΧΩΡΙ** 20  
 (dim.) LYING but apart-from

**ΣΕΝΤΕΤΥΛΙ ΓΜΕΝ ΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΕΝ** 40  
 HAVING-been-IN-FOLDED INTO ONE

**ΑΤΟ ΠΟΝΤΟ ΤΕ ΟΥΝ ΕΙΣ ΗΛΘΕ** 60  
 8 PLACE then THEN INTO-CAME

**Ν ΚΑΙ Ο ΑΛΛΟΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΗΣ Ο ΕΛ** 80  
 AND THE other. LEARNER THE one-

**ΘΩΝ ΠΡΩΤΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΜΝΗΜΕΙΟΝ** 100  
 COMING BEFORE-most INTO THE memorial-vault

**ΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΔΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΣΤΕΥ** 20  
 AND he-PERCEIVED AND BELIEVES

**ΣΕΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩΓΑΡΗΔΕΙΣ ΑΝΤ** 40  
 9 NOT-YET-as-yet for THEY'D-PERCEIVED THE

**ΗΝ ΓΡΑΦΗΝ ΟΤΙ ΔΕΙΔΥΤΟΝ Ε** 60  
 WRITING that is-BINDING Him OUT

**ΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΑΝ ΑΣΤΗΝ ΑΙ ΑΠΗΛ** 80  
 10 OF-DEAD-ones TO-UP-STAND THEY-FROM-

**ΘΟΝ ΟΥΝ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΠΡΟΣΕΔΥΤΟ** 400  
 CAME THEN AGAIN TOWARD selves

**ΥΣ ΟΙ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ ΜΑΡΙΑΝ** 20  
 11 THE LEARNERS MARY YET HAD-

**ΣΤΗΚΕΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟ ΜΝΗΜΕΙΟΝ** 40  
 STOOD TOWARD THE memorial-vault OUT

**ΣΩΚΛΑΙΟΥΣΑ ΦΩΣ ΟΥΝ ΕΚΛΑΙ** 60  
 LAMENTING AS THEN she-LAMENTED

**ΕΝ ΠΑΡΕΚΥΥΕΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΜΝΗΜ** 80  
 she-BESIDE-BENDS INTO THE memorial-

<sup>s o.</sup> **ΕΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΘΕΩΡΕΙ ΔΥΟ ΑΓΓΕ** 500  
 12 vault AND is-beholding TWO MESSENGERS

<sup>s</sup> BEING-SEATED IN WHITE <sup>n<sup>2</sup> Δ</sup>  
**ΛΟΥΣΕΝ ΛΕΥΚΟΙΣ ΚΑΘΕΖΟΜ** 20  
 IN WHITE BEING-SEATED

**ΕΝ ΟΥΣ ΕΝΑΠΡΟΣΤΗΚΕ ΦΑΛΗ** 40  
 ONE TOWARD THE HEAD

**ΚΑΙ ΕΝΑΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΙΣ ΠΟΣΙΝ** 60  
 AND ONE TOWARD THE FEET THE-

**ΠΟΥ ΕΚΕΙ ΤΟ ΤΟΣ ΦΜΑΤΟΥ ΙΗ** 80  
 ?-where LAY THE BODY OF-THE JESUS

**ΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΟΥΣ ΙΝ ΑΥΤΗΚ** 600  
 13 AND ARE-SAYING to-her those

**ΕΙΝ ΟΙ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΙ ΕΙΣΚ** 20  
 WOMAN ANY YOU-ARE-LAMENTING AND

**ΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΟΤΙ ΗΡΑΝ** 40  
 is-saying to-them that THEY-LIFT

**ΤΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΟΙ** 60  
 THE Master OF-ME AND NOT I-HAVE-

<sup>n<sup>2</sup> probably</sup> **ΔΑΠΟΥ ΕΘΗΚΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΑΥΤ** 80  
 14 PERCEIVED ?-where THEY-PLACE Him these

**ΑΕΙ ΠΟΥ ΣΑΕΣΤΡΑΦΗ ΕΙΣ ΤΑ** 700  
 SAYING she-TURNED INTO THE

**ΟΠΙΣΘΑ ΚΑΙ ΘΕΩΡΕΙ ΤΟΝ ΙΗ** 20  
 BEHIND AND is-beholding THE JESUS

**ΟΥΝ ΕΣΤΩΤΑΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΗΔΕΙΟ** 40  
 HAVING-STOOD AND NOT HAD-PER'VD THAT

**ΤΙ ΗΝ ΣΟΥ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥ** 60  
 15 JESUS it-IS is-saying to-her

<sup>BE omits</sup> **ΤΗΝ ΟΙ ΗΝ ΣΟΥ ΣΥΝΑΙΤΙΚΑΙ** 80  
 THE JESUS WOMAN ANY YOU-ARE-LA-

**ΕΙΣΤΙΝ ΑΖΗΤΕΙΣ ΕΚΕΙΝΗΔ** 800  
 MENTING ANY YOU-ARE-SEEKING that-one SEEM-

**ΟΚΟΥ ΣΑΟΤΙΟΚΗ ΠΟΥ ΡΟΣ Ε** 20  
 ING that THE GARDEN-SEE-er He-IS

**ΤΙΝ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΕΙ** 40  
 is-saying to-Him Master! IF YOU

<sup>s i\* + | O = THE-one BEARING</sup> **ΥΕ ΒΑΣΤΑΣΑ ΣΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΠΕ** 60  
 BEAR Him BE-SAYING to-ME

**ΟΙ ΠΟΥ ΕΘΗΚΑ ΣΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΘ** 80  
 ?-where YOU-PLACE Him AND-I

**ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΡΩΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΟΙ** 900  
 16 Him SHALL-BE-LIFTING, is-saying to-her THE JESUS

**ΣΟΥ ΣΜΑΡΙΑΜ ΣΤΡΑΦΕΙΣ Δ** 20  
 MARIAM BEING-TURNED YET

**ΕΕΚΕΙΝΗ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΒΡΑ** 40  
 that-one is-saying to-Him to-HEBREW

**ΙΣΤΙΡΑΒΒΟΥΝΙΟ ΛΕΓΕΤΑΙ** 60  
 RABBONI WHICH is-BEING-said

<sup>s<sup>2</sup> adds, s<sup>4</sup> brackets</sup> **ΚΑΙ ΤΙ ΡΟΣ ΔΡΑΠΕΙ ΤΗΝ** 80  
 17 TEACHER! is-saying to-her THE JE-

**ΑΜΕΝ ΑΥΣΑ ΔΙΑΥΤΟΥ Β ΕΤΟΥΧΟΥ ΠΩ** 8000  
 SUS NO OF-ME BE-TOUCHING NOT-as-yet for

<sup>17</sup> In the scriptures, omissions are often of supreme significance. To accord with the character of the account, this ascension of our Lord is mentioned only here. The other narratives omit it entirely. But it is still more significant to note the silence as to the nature and object of this ascension. The reason is clear. John is not detailing the celestial glories of Christ. That belongs to Paul's later ministry.

The conquest of the cross of Christ is not confined to earth. It places Him at the head of the whole universe. Messengers and sovereignties and authorities and powers among the celestials are all made subject to the Crucified One. After His resurrection He was proclaimed throughout the universe as Lord of all. When was this proclamation made? When was His public investiture with the tokens of His universal sovereignty? Surely that could not wait for forty days, until after His public ascension. Doubtless it was done soon after He delegated Mary to carry the news to His disciples. Then He ascended, and the crucified King of the Jews is acclaimed the Conqueror over all the powers of evil and the universal Suzerain. How little did His disciples dream of His exalted honors!

<sup>19-20</sup> Compare Mk. 16<sup>14</sup>; Lu. 24<sup>33-43</sup>.

<sup>22</sup> Here is where the disciples received the holy spirit. Pentecost was an endowment with power. Spirit is the vital force in the universe. Adam became a living soul as soon as the breath of God entered his body. So here the breath of Christ imparted the vital spirit which He had promised them after His glorification. Our breath is poisonous, death-dealing. His is vital, life-giving.

<sup>23</sup> In the proclamation of the kingdom the disciples certainly were given the right to forgive sins, or the opposite. Though the claims of priestcraft to this power at present are false, this should not blind us to the fact that such authority was given to His disciples by our Lord, and was exercised so long as the kingdom was proclaimed to Israel. This promise should make us hesitate in appropriating all in this account to ourselves, or to claim all its promises as our own.

have not as yet ascended to the Father. Now go to My brethren, and say to them, "*Lo!* I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and My God and your God."

<sup>18</sup> Miriam Magdalene is coming, reporting to the disciples that "I have seen the Lord!"—and these things He said to her.

<sup>19</sup> Then, being evening of that day, one of the sabbaths, and the doors where the disciples were gathered together having been locked because of fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and is saying to them, "Peace to you!" And saying this, He shows them the hands, and the side. The disciples, then, rejoiced at perceiving the Lord.

<sup>21</sup> Jesus, then, said to them again, "Peace to you! According as the Father has commissioned Me, I also  
<sup>22</sup> am sending you." And, saying this, He exhales and is saying to  
<sup>23</sup> them, "Get holy spirit! If you should be forgiving any one's sins, they have been forgiven them; if any one's you should be holding, they are held."

<sup>24</sup> Now Thomas, one of the twelve, termed Didymus, was not with  
<sup>25</sup> them when Jesus came. The other disciples, then, said to him, "We have seen the Lord!" Yet he said to them, "Except I should perceive in His hands the print of the nails, and should put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into His side, I will by no means be believing."

<sup>26</sup> And after eight days His disciples were again within, and Thomas was with them. The doors having been locked, Jesus is coming

ΑΡΑΝΑΒΕΒΗΚΑΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΠΑ<sup>20</sup>

I-HAVE-UP-STEPPED TOWARD THE FATHER  
 BE OMIT OF-ME A OMITS YET S<sup>1</sup> OYN but erased  
 ΤΕΡΑΜΟΥΠΟΡΕΥΟΥΔΕΠΡΟΣ<sup>40</sup>  
 OF-ME BE-GOING YET TOWARD

ΤΟΥΣΑΔΕΛΦΟΥΣΜΟΥΚΑΙΕΙ<sup>50</sup>  
 THE brothers OF-ME AND BE-say-  
 ΠΕΑΥΤΟΙΣΙΔΟΥΑΝΑΒΑΙΝΩ<sup>50</sup>  
 ING to-them BE-PERCEIVING I-AM-UP-STEPPING

ΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΜΟΥΚΑΙΠ<sup>100</sup>  
 TOWARD THE FATHER OF-ME AND FA-  
 ΑΤΕΡΑΥΜΩΝΚΑΙΘΕΟΝΜΟΥΚ<sup>20</sup>  
 THEIR OF-YOUP AND God OF-ME AND

ΔΙΘΕΟΝΥΜΩΝΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΜΑΡ<sup>40</sup>  
 18 God OF-YOUP IS-COMING MARIAM  
 Α Ο. ABS<sup>1</sup> omit FROM-

ΙΑΜΗΜΑΓΔΑΛΗΝΗΠΑΓΓΕΛ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE MAGDALENE FROM-MESSAGING  
 ΛΟΥΣΑΤΟΙΣΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣΟΤΙ<sup>50</sup>  
 to-TOE LEARNERS that  
 ΕΦΡΑΚΑΤΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΝΚΑΙΤΑ<sup>200</sup>  
 I-HAVE-SEEN THE Master AND these

ΥΤΑΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΗΟΥΧΣΟΥΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 19 He-said to-her OF-BEING  
 ΟΥΙΑΣΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΕΚΕΙΝΗΤΗ<sup>40</sup>  
 evening to-TOE DAY that THE

ΜΙΑΣΑΒΒΑΤΩΝΚΑΙΤΩΝΘΥΡ<sup>50</sup>  
 ONE OF-SABBATHS AND OF-TOE DOORS  
 ΩΝΚΕΚΛΕΙΣΜΕΝΩΝΟΠΟΥΗΣ<sup>50</sup>  
 AS O. HAVING-been-LOCKED THE-? where WERE

\* very small supplies. ABS<sup>1</sup> omit HAVING-been-together-LED  
 ΑΝΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣΥΝΗΓΗΜΕΝΟ<sup>300</sup>  
 THE LEARNERS HAVING-been-TOGETHER-LED

ΙΔΙΑΤΟΝΦΟΒΟΝΤΩΝΙΟΥΔΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 THRU THE FEAR OF-TOE JUDA-ANS  
 ΙΩΝΗΛΘΕΝΟΙΗΝΣΟΥΣΚΑΙΕΣ<sup>40</sup>  
 CAME THE JESUS AND STOOD

ΤΗΕΙΣΤΟΜΕΣΟΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙ<sup>50</sup>  
 INTO THE MIDST AND IS-SAYING  
 \* omits to-them s.o.  
 ΑΥΤΟΙΣΕΙΡΗΝΗΥΜΙΝΚΑΙΤ<sup>50</sup>  
 20 to-them PEACE to-YOUP AND

ΟΥΤΟΕΙΠΩΝΕΔΕΙΞΕΝΚΑΙΤ<sup>400</sup>  
 saying He-shows AND THE  
 ΑΣΧΕΙΡΑΣΚΑΙΤΗΝΠΛΕΥΡΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 HANDS AND THE RIB

ΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΕΧΑΡΗΣΑΝΟΥΝΟΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 to-them Joyed THEN THE  
 ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΙΔΟΝΤΕΣΤΟΝΚΥΡ<sup>50</sup>  
 LEARNERS PERCEIVING THE Master

\* adds ΚΑΙ, erased. s<sup>2</sup> cancels THEN, restored. s omits THE  
 ΙΟΝΕΙΠΕΝΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΟΙΗ<sup>50</sup>  
 21 said THEN to-them THE JESUS

ΣΟΥΣΠΑΛΙΝΕΙΡΗΝΗΥΜΙΝΚ<sup>500</sup>  
 AGAIN PEACE to-YOUP ac-

ΑΘΩΣΑΠΕΣΤΑΑΚΕΝΜΕΟΠΑΤ<sup>20</sup>

CORDING-AS HAS-commissioned ME THE FATHER  
 S<sup>2</sup> ΑΠ(σ<sup>1</sup>Ψ) ΟΥΤΕΛΛΩ. s<sup>2</sup> as t-zi  
 ΗΡΚΑΘΠΕΜΠΩΥΜΑΣΚΑΙΤΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 22 AND-I AM-SENDING YOUP AND this

ΥΤΟΕΙΠΩΝΕΝΕΦΥΣΗΕΝΚΑ<sup>50</sup>  
 saying He-IN-INFLATES AND

ΙΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΟΙΣΛΑΒΕΤΕΠΝ<sup>50</sup>  
 IS-saying to-them BE-YE-GETTING spirit

ΕΥΜΑΛΙΟΝΕΑΝΤΙΝΩΝΑΦΗ<sup>600</sup>  
 s omit IF- B O C singular  
 23 HOLY IF-EVER OF-ANY YE-MAY-BE-

s-ΔΙ s<sup>1</sup>\* ΘΗΣΕ for ΩΝ. B<sup>1</sup> for Ω has IO and B<sup>2</sup> Ε  
 ΤΕΤΑΣΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΣΑΦΕΩΝΤΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 FROM-LETTING THE MISSES THEY-HAVE-been-FROM-

B<sup>2</sup> s omits IF- s<sup>1</sup>\* + ΔΕ B O C s<sup>1</sup>\* + N  
 ΙΑΥΤΟΙΣΕΑΝΤΙΝΩΝΚΡΑΤΗ<sup>40</sup>  
 LET to-them IF-EVER OF-ANY YE-MAY-BE-HOLD-

s ΔΙ Α ΔΙ for Ε  
 24 ING THEY-HAVE-been-HELD THOMAS YET

ΕΙΣΕΚΤΩΝΔΩΔΕΚΑΟΛΕΓΟΜ<sup>50</sup>  
 ONE OUT OF-TOE TWO-TEN THE one-being-said

ΕΝΟCΔΙΔΥΜΟΣΟΥΚΗΝΜΕΤΑ<sup>700</sup>  
 twin (Dilymus) NOT was WITH them

\* adds THEN OYN B omit THE  
 ΥΤΩΝΟΤΕΛΘΕΝΟΙΗΣΟΥCΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 25 when CAME THE JESUS said

\* omits THEN s<sup>1</sup>\* omits others  
 ΛΕΓΟΝΟΥΝΑΥΤΩΙΔΑΛΛΟΙΜ<sup>40</sup>  
 THEN to-Him THE others LEARN-

B O  
 ΑΘΗΤΑΙΕΦΡΑΚΑΜΕΝΤΟΝΚΥ<sup>50</sup>  
 ets WE-HAVE-SEEN THE Master

ΡΙΟΝΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΕΑ<sup>50</sup>  
 THE YET he-said to-them IF-EVER

s + Ε s<sup>1</sup>\* omits OF-Him  
 ΝΜΗΙΔΩΕΝΤΑΙCΧΕΡCΙΝΑΥ<sup>50</sup>  
 NO I-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING IN THE HANDS OF-Him

ΤΟΥΤΟΝΤΥΠΟΝΤΩΝΗΛΩΝΚΑ<sup>200</sup>  
 THE type OF-TOE NAILS AND

s OF-ME THE FINGER  
 ΙΒΑΛΩΤΟΝΔΑΚΤΥΛΟΝΜΟΥΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 I-SH'D-BE-CASTING (fut.) THE FINGER OF-ME INTO

\* THNX (ΑΟ) ΕΙΡΑΝΑΥΤΟΥ THE HAND OF-Him for  
 ΙCΤΟΝΤΥΠΟΝΤΩΝΗΛΩΝΚΑΙ<sup>50</sup>  
 THE type OF-TOE NAILS AND

THE type OF-TOE NAILS A THE R. OF-ME AB<sup>1</sup> + N  
 ΒΑΛΩΜΟΥΤΗΝΧΕΙΡΑΕΙCΤΗ<sup>50</sup>  
 I-SH'D-BE-CASTING (fut.) OF-ME THE HAND INTO THE

ΝΠΛΕΥΡΑΝΑΥΤΟΥΟΥΜΗΠΙC<sup>500</sup>  
 RIB OF-Him NOT NO I-SHALL-BE-

ΤΕΥCΦΚΑΙΜΕΘΗΜΕΡΑCΟΚΤ<sup>20</sup>  
 26 BELIEVING AND after DAYS EIGHT

ΦΑΛΙΝΗCΑΝΕCΦΟΙΜΑΘΗ<sup>40</sup>  
 AGAIN WERE within THE LEARNERS

s omits OF-Him  
 ΔΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΘΩΜΑCΜΕΤΑΥ<sup>50</sup>  
 OF-Him AND THOMAS WITH them

ΤΩΝΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΟΙΗCΟΥCΤΩΝ<sup>50</sup>  
 IS-COMING THE JESUS OF-TOE

ΑS O.  
 ΘΥΡΩΝΚΕΚΛΕΙCΜΕΝΩΝΚΑΙ<sup>50000</sup>  
 DOORS HAVING-been-LOCKED ANY

<sup>27</sup> While we hardly care to sympathize with doubting Thomas, yet we feel grateful for the unanswerable evidence his case called forth. The reality of our Lord's resurrection is put beyond all question by his lack of faith. The very body that was marred by the nails and the spear, which saw no corruption, was actually made alive and could be felt and handled, to the satisfaction of one who refused to believe on less evidence.

<sup>31</sup> It is evident that the signs in this account are a selection, chosen to give a complete picture of Israel's failure and Israel's Saviour. They are intended to signify to all who have ears to hear that the One Who speaks and acts is no other than the Messiah foretold by the prophets of old, and the further fact that He is also the Son of God. Eonian life is for all who receive this testimony. As we have seen, His present exaltation, while Israel is apostate, is carefully overlooked. Hence we must not expect to find present truth in John's account. He never had a commission for the nations, not even for proselytes, as Peter had. Because his ministry seems especially intended for millennial days, when the nations will be blessed *through* Israel, his allusions to world-wide blessing are often mistaken for that which has come to us while Israel is apostate.

<sup>3</sup> Peter had a commission to fish for *men*. But he returns to his old trade and takes his companions with him. They toil all night and net nothing. Undoubtedly there is a solemn lesson in obedience here. The path of self-will brings much labor but no results. The path of obedience is fraught with blessing. But there seems a deeper lesson here than this. Peter's failure is a dispensational forecast. Peter and the apostles labor much to proclaim the kingdom during the darkness which has fallen on Israel. But their efforts are unavailing. Israel is not recalled to repentance. But in the morning, when the Lord comes again, the kingdom will once more be proclaimed. Then the results will be miraculous. All Israel will be saved. The miracle will be repeated then, and the net will include the 144,000 as well as a throng innumerable.

and stood in the midst and said,  
<sup>27</sup> "Peace to you!" Thereafter He is saying to Thomas, "Bring your finger here, and perceive My hands, and bring your hand and put it into My side, and do not become unbelieving but believing." And  
<sup>28</sup> Thomas answered and said to Him,  
<sup>29</sup> "My Lord and my God!" Now Jesus is saying to him, "Seeing that you have seen Me, you have believed. Happy are those who are not perceiving and believe."

<sup>30</sup> Many and other signs, indeed, then, Jesus does before His disciples which are not written in this scroll. Yet these are written that you should be believing that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that, believing, you may have eonian life in His name.

<sup>21</sup> After these things Jesus manifests Himself again to the disciples on the sea of Tiberias. Now He manifests thus: There were alike  
<sup>2</sup> Simon Peter and Thomas who is termed Didymus, and Nathanael from Cana of Galilee, and those of Zebedee, and two others of His disciples.

<sup>3</sup> Simon Peter is saying to them, "I am going fishing!" They are saying to him, "We also are coming with you!" Then they came out and stepped into the ship straightway, and in that night they net nothing.

<sup>4</sup> Now as it already becomes morning, Jesus stood on the beach. Howbeit, the disciples had not perceived that it is Jesus. Jesus, then,  
<sup>5</sup> is saying to them, "Little children, have you any viands?" They  
<sup>6</sup> answered Him, "No!" Now He said to them, "Cast the net on the right parts of the ship and you will

ΕΣΤΗΙΣΤΟΜΕΣΟΝΚΑΙΕΙΠ<sup>20</sup>  
STOOD INTO THE MIDST AND SAID

27 ΕΝΕΙΡΗΝΗΥΜΙΝΕΙΤΑΛΕΓΕ<sup>40</sup>  
PEACE to-YOU THEREAFTER He-Is-saying

ΙΤΩΘΩΜΑΦΕΡΕΤΟΝΔΑΚΤΥΛ<sup>40</sup>  
to-TOE THOMAS BE-CARRYING THE FINGER

ΟΝΣΟΥΦΔΕΚΑΙΙΔΕΤΑΣΧΕΙ<sup>80</sup>  
OF-YOU here AND BE-PERCEIVING THE HANDS 2

ΡΑΣΜΟΥΚΑΙΦΕΡΕΤΗΝΧΕΙΡ<sup>100</sup>  
OF-ME AND BE-CARRYING THE HAND

ΑΣΟΥΚΑΙΒΑΛΕΙΣΤΗΝΠΛΕ<sup>20</sup>  
OF-YOU AND BE-CASTING INTO THE RIB

ΥΡΑΝΜΟΥΚΑΙΜΗΓΙΝΟΥΑΠΙ<sup>40</sup>  
OF-ME AND NO BE-BECOMING UN-

28 ΣΤΟΣΑΛΛΑΠΙΣΤΟΣΚΑΙΑΠΕ<sup>60</sup>  
BELIEVING but BELIEVING AND ANSWERED

ΚΡΙΘΘΩΦΔΑΣΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑ<sup>80</sup>  
AB OMU THE THE THOMAS AND SAID to-

ΥΤΩΚΥΡΙΟΣΜΟΥΚΑΙΘΕΟ<sup>200</sup>  
Him THE Master OF-ME AND THE God

29 ΣΜΟΥΑΛΕΓΕΙΔΕΑΥΤΩΟΙΗΣΟ<sup>20</sup>  
OF-ME IS-SAYING YET to-him THE JESUS

ΥΣΟΤΙΕΦΡΑΚΑΣΜΕΠΕΠΙΣΤ<sup>40</sup>  
that YOU-HAVE-SEEN ME YOU-HAVE-BELIEV-

ΕΥΚΑΣΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΙΟΙΜΗΙΔΟ<sup>80</sup>  
ED HAPPY THE-ONES NO PERCEIV-

30 ΝΤΕΣΚΑΙΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΑΝΤΕΣΠ<sup>80</sup>  
ING AND BELIEVING MANY

ΟΛΛΑΜΕΝΟΥΝΚΑΙΑΛΛΑΧΗ<sup>300</sup>  
INDEED THEN AND other SIGNS

ΕΙΔΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝΟΙΗΣΟΥΣΕΝ<sup>20</sup>  
DOES THE JESUS IN-VIEW

ΦΠΙΟΝΤΩΝΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΥ<sup>40</sup>  
OF-THE LEARNERS OF-Him

ΔΟΥΚΕΣΤΙΝΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΑΕ<sup>40</sup>  
WHICH NOT IS HAVING-been-WRITTEN IN

31 ΝΤΩΒΙΒΛΙΩΤΟΥΤΩΤΑΥΤΑΔ<sup>80</sup>  
THE SCROLLLET this these YET

ΕΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΝΑΠΙΣΤΕΥΣ<sup>400</sup>  
HAS-been-WRITTEN THAT YOU-SH'D-BE-BELIEV-

ΗΤΕΟΤΙΗΝΣΟΥΣΕΣΤΙΝΟΧΡ<sup>20</sup>  
ING that JESUS IS THE ANOIN-

ΙΣΤΟΣΟΥΙΟΣΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙ<sup>40</sup>  
TED THE SON OF-THE God AND

ΙΝΑΠΙΣΤΕΥΟΝΤΕΣΖΩΗΝΑΙ<sup>60</sup>  
THAT BELIEVING LIFE coniah

ΩΝΙΟΝΕΧΗΤΕΕΝΤΩΟΝΟΜΑΤ<sup>80</sup>  
YOU-MAY-BE-HAVING IN THE NAME

21 ΙΑΥΤΟΥΜΕΤΑΤΑΥΤΑΕΦΑΝΕ<sup>500</sup>  
OF-Him after these makes-APPEAR

ΡΩΣΕΝΕΑΥΤΟΝΠΑΛΙΝΟΙΗΣ<sup>20</sup>  
Self AGAIN THE JESUS

ΟΥΣΤΟΙΣΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣΕΠΙΤΗ<sup>40</sup>  
to-TOE LEARNERS ON THE

ΣΘΑΛΑCCHCΤΗCΤΙΒΕΡΙΑΔ<sup>60</sup>  
SEA OF-THE TIBERIAS

ΟCΕΦΑΝΕΡΩCΕΝΔΕΟΥΤΩCΗ<sup>80</sup>  
He-makes-APPEAR YET thus WERE

CΑΝΟΜΟΥCΙΜΩΝΠΕΤΡΟCΚΑ<sup>600</sup>  
LIKEWISE SIMON Peter AND

ΙΘΩΜΑCΟΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟCΔΙΔΥ<sup>20</sup>  
THOMAS THE one-being-said twin (Diddy-

ΜΟCΚΑΙΝΑΘΑΝΑΗΛΟΑΠΟΚΑ<sup>40</sup>  
THUS) AND NATHANAEAL THE-ONE FROM CANA

ΝΑΤΗCΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑCΚΑΙΟΙΤ<sup>60</sup>  
OF-THE GALILEE AND THE OF-

ΙΟΙCΩΝCΟΥΖΕΒΕΔΔΙΟΥΚΑΙΑΛΛΟΙ<sup>80</sup>  
THE ZEBEDEE AND others OUT

3 ΚΤΩΝΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΔΥΟ<sup>700</sup>  
OF-THE LEARNERS OF-Him TWO IS-

ΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΟΙCΣΙΜΩΝΠΕΤΡΟ<sup>20</sup>  
saying to-them SIMON Peter

CΥΠΑΓΩΛΙΕΥΕΙΝΑΛΕΓΟΥC<sup>40</sup>  
I-AM-UNDER-LEADING to-BE-fishing THEY-ARE-SAYING

ΙΝΑΥΤΩΕΡΧΟΜΕΘΑΚΑΙΗΜΕ<sup>60</sup>  
to-him ARR-COMING AND WE

ΙCΣΥΝCΟΙΕΞΗΛΘΟΝΟΥΝΚΑ<sup>80</sup>  
TOGETHER to-YOU THEY-OUT-CAME THEN AND

ΙΕΝΒΗCΑΝΕΙCΤΟΠΛΟΙΟΝ<sup>800</sup>  
THEY-IN-STEPPED INTO THE FLOATER

ΕΥΘΥCΚΑΙΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΗΤΗΝΥ<sup>20</sup>  
straightway AND IN that THE NIGHT

4 ΚΤΙΕΠΙΔΑΣΑΝΟΥΔΕΝΠΡΩΙΑ<sup>40</sup>  
THEY-arrest NOT-YET-ONE OF-morning

CΔΕΝΔΗΓΕΙΝΟΜΕΝΗCΕCΤΗ<sup>60</sup>  
s has the very faint over the E YET ALREADY OF-BECOMING STOOD

ΙΗCΟΥCΕΠΙΤΟΝΑΓΙΑΛΟΝ<sup>80</sup>  
JESUS ON THE BEACH

ΟΥΜΕΝΤΟΙΗΔΕΙCΑΝΟΙΜΑΘ<sup>900</sup>  
NOT howbeit HAD-PERCEIVED THE LEARNERS

ΗΤΑΙΟΤΙΗΝCΟΥCΕCΤΙΝΑΕ<sup>20</sup>  
that JESUS IT-IS IS-SAY-

ΓΕΙΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΙCΟΙΗCΟΥCΠ<sup>40</sup>  
ING THEN to-them THE JESUS little-

ΑΙΔΙΑΜΗΤΙΠΡΟCΦΑΓΙΟΝΕ<sup>60</sup>  
boys NO ANY TOWARD-EATING YE-

ΑΔΙ ΧΕΤΕΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗCΑΝΑΥΤΩ<sup>80</sup>  
ARE-HAVING THEY-ANSWERED to-Him NOT

26 ΑΛΕΓΕΙΓΕΙΤΟ YET He-said by s, which is deleted YΟΔΕΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΒΑΛΕΤ<sup>70000</sup>  
6 THE YET He-said to-them BE-TE-CASTING



<sup>6</sup> There are several methods of fishing from the shore in the day time. A baited hook was cast by Peter when he got the redemption money for himself and the Lord (Mt.17<sup>27</sup>). Simon and Andrew were using a purse net when they were called to become fishers of men (Mk.1<sup>16</sup>). A seine or drag net was also used (Mt.13<sup>47</sup>). The net here used was a large one let down from a ship. On one occasion, though the net broke, the haul filled two boats overfull (Lu.5<sup>4-6</sup>). Boat fishing was done at night. Seines were set and the fishermen, with flares and the beating of old metal pans, drove the fish toward the net. This cannot be done in the day time. After scouring the waters all night it must have seemed silly to lower the large net. It took faith to do that. And it was nothing less than a miracle that the net was not rent.

<sup>11</sup> The night of futile fishing seems to correspond to the time typified in Israel's yearly calendar by the period between the festival of Unleavened Bread and the festival of Trumpets, which was about one hundred and fifty-three days. It may be that the number of fish caught is an allusion to this. The past labors of the twelve apostles seem to have netted nothing, yet when He appears in the future, there will be a rich harvest. At present their ministry is not in force.

<sup>12</sup> A whole night of toil did not provide a breakfast for the faithless fishermen. Yet He makes manifest His care and provision by supplying their need. The meal is all ready and cooked. They do not do anything to provide it. This is the gracious rebuke of the Lord to Peter's fishing expedition. We never hear that he went back to fishing again.

<sup>15</sup> The rich pathos of this passage will be apparent only if we carefully keep the finer shades of meaning conveyed by the original, as "fond" and "love", "graze" and "shepherd", "lambkins" and "sheep". This is the special commission given to Peter which he fulfills in the writing of his epistles. His humiliating experiences, in disowning the Lord and doubting His care and provision (of which the other apostles were not guilty) has chastened his spirit, so that he no longer boasts of his loyalty, though all the rest prove

find." Then they cast, and they no longer had the strength to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

<sup>7</sup> Then that disciple whom Jesus loved is saying to Peter, "It is the Lord!" Simon Peter, then, hearing that it is the Lord, girds on his overcoat (for he was naked) and cast himself into the sea. Yet the other disciples came in the other boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits), dragging the net of fishes.

<sup>9</sup> As, then, they stepped off to the land, they are observing a charcoal fire laid and food fish lying on it, and bread. Jesus is saying to them, "Bring of the food fish which you now net."

<sup>11</sup> Simon Peter, then, ascended and draws the net to the land distended with a hundred and fifty-three large fishes. And, being so much, the net is not rent.

<sup>12</sup> Jesus is saying to them, "Come hither! Lunch!" Now no one of the disciples dared to inquire of Him, "Who art *Thou*?" being aware that it is the Lord. Jesus, then, is coming and taking the bread and is giving it to them, and the food fish likewise.

<sup>14</sup> Now this was already the third time Jesus was manifested to the disciples, being roused from among the dead.

<sup>15</sup> When, then, they lunch, Jesus is saying to Simon Peter, "Simon of John, are you loving Me more than these?" He is saying to Him, "Yes, Lord. *Thou* art aware that I am fond of Thee." He is saying to him, "Be grazing My lambkins." Again, a second time He is saying to him, "Simon of John, are you loving Me?" He is saying to Him, "Yes, Lord, *Thou* art aware that I am fond of Thee." He

ΕΙΣΤΑΔΕΞΙΑΜΕΡΗΤΟΥΠΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 INTO THE RIGHT PARTS OF-THE FLOATER

ΟΙΟΥΤΟΔΙΚΤΥΟΝΚΑΙΕΥΡΗ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE NET AND YE-WILL-BE-

Α ΔΙ<sup>1\*</sup>ΟΙΔΕ aids <sup>1\*</sup> THEN omits <sup>1\*</sup> adds after  
 CΕΤΕΒΑΛΟΝΟΥΝΚΑΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 FINDING THEY-CAST (past) THEN AND NOT-STILL

FINDING, but <sup>1\*</sup> (s 1) cancels and brackets (A CA for O):  
 ΤΙΑΥΤΟΕΛΚΥΣΑΙΙΧΘΥΝΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 it TO-DRAW were-strong FROM

ΟΙΔΕΒΙΟΝΔΙΟΛΗCΤΗCΝΥΚΤΟCΕΚΟ<sup>100</sup>  
 THE multitude OF-THE FISHES

ΠΙΑCΑΜΕΝΚΑΙΟΥΑΞΕΝΕΛΑΒΟΜΕΝΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 NΑΓΕΓΙΟΥΝΟΜΑΘΗΤΗCΕΚΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 7 IS-saying THEN THE LEARNER that-one

ΠΙΔΕΤΩCΦΡΗΜΑΤΙΒΑΛΟΥΜΕΝ ΤΗCΤΗ<sup>40</sup>  
 ΙΝΟCΟΝΗΓΑΠΟΙΗCΟΥCΤΩ<sup>40</sup>  
 WHOM LOVED THE JESUS to-THE

said THU WHOLE OF-THE NIGHT WE-toil AND NOT-YET-ONE  
 ΠΕΤΡΩΦΟΚΥΡΙΟCΕCΤΙΝCΙΜ<sup>60</sup>  
 Peter THE Master it-is SIMON

WE-GOT ON YET to-THE YOU declaration WE-ARE-CASTING  
 ΩΝΟΥΝΠΕΤΡΟCΑΚΟΥCΑCΟΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 THEN Peter HEARING that

ΙΟΚΥΡΙΟCΕCΤΙΝΤΟΝΕΠΕΝ<sup>200</sup>  
 THE Master it-is THE ON-IN-SLIP

ΔΥΤΗΝΔΙΕΨΑΤΟΝΗΓΑΡΓ<sup>20</sup>  
 THRU-GIRDS WAS FOR NA-

ΥΜΝΟCΚΑΙΕΒΑΛΕΝΕΑΥΤΟΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 KED AND CAST self

ΕΙCΤΗΝΘΑΛΑCΣΑΝΟΙΔΕΑΛ<sup>60</sup>  
 8 INTO THE SEA AS omits other THE YET others

ΛΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΤΩΑΛΛΩΠΛΟΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 LEARNERS to-THE other FLOATER

ΑΡΙΩΗΛΘΟΝΟΥΓΑΡΗCΑΝΜΑ<sup>300</sup>  
 (dim.) CAME NOT for THEY-WERE FAR

ΚΡΑΝΑΠΟΤΗCΓΗCΑΛΛΩCΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 FROM THE LAND but AS FROM

ΠΟΠΗΧΩΝΔΙΑΚΟCΙΩΝCΥΡΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 CURBS TWO-hundred DRAGGING

ΝΤΕCΤΟΔΙΚΤΥΟΝΤΩΝΙΧΘΥ<sup>60</sup>  
 THE NET OF-THE FISHES

ΩΝΦCΟΥΝΑΠΕΒΗCΑΝΕΙCΤΗ<sup>80</sup>  
 9 AS THEN THEY-FROM-STEPPED INTO THE

ΝΓΗΝΒΛΕΠΟΥCΙΝΑΝΘΡΑΚΙ<sup>400</sup>  
 LAND THEY-ARE-LOOKING EMBER (charcoal)

ΑΝΚΕΙΜΕΝΗΝΚΑΙΟΥΑΡΙΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 LYING AND PROVISION

ΕΠΙΚΕΙΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΙΑΡΤΟΝΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 10 ON-LYING AND BREAD IS-

ΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΟΙCΙΝCΟΥCΕΝΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 SAYING to-them THE JESUS CARRY-YE

ΓΚΑΤΕΑΠΟΤΩΝΟΥΑΡΙΩΝΩΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 FROM OF-THE PROVISIONS WHICH

ΕΠΙΑCΑΤΕΝΥΝΑΝΕΒΗΟΥNC<sup>300</sup>  
 11 YE-arrest NOW UP-STEPPED THEN SIMON

ΙΜΩΝΠΕΤΡΟCΚΑΙΕΙΛΚΥCΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 Peter AND DRAWS

ΝΤΟΔΙΚΤΥΟΝΕΙCΤΗΝΓΗΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE NET INTO THE LAND DIS-

ΕCΤΟΝΙΧΘΥΩΝΜΕΓΑΛΩΝΕΚ<sup>60</sup>  
 TENDED OF-FISHES GREAT HUN-

ΔΤΟΝΠΕΝΤΗΚΟΝΤΑΤΡΙΩΝΚ<sup>80</sup>  
 DRED FIVE-TY THREE AND

ΑΙΤΟCΟΥΤΩΝΟΝΤΩΝΟΥCΕC<sup>600</sup>  
 OF-so-much BEING NOT IS-SPLIT

ΧΙCΘΗΤΟΔΙΚΤΥΟΝΛΕΓΕΙΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 12 THE NET IS-saying to-

ΥΤΟΙCΤΗCΙΝCΟΥCΔΕΥΤΕΑΡΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 them THE JESUS HITHER LUNCH

CΤΗCΑΤΕΟΥΔΕΙCΔΕΕΤΟΑΜ<sup>60</sup>  
 NOT-YET-ONE YET DARED

ΑΤΩΝΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΕΞΕΤΑCΑΙΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-THE LEARNERS TO-OUT-INTERROGATE Him

ΥΤΟΝCΥΤΙCΕΙΕΙΔΟΤΕCΟΤ<sup>700</sup>  
 YOU ANY ARE HAVING-PERCEIVED that

ΙΟΚΥΡΙΟCΕCΤΙΝΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 13 THE Master it-is IS-COMING

ΩCΟΜΙ THEN THE  
 ΟΥΝΟΙΝCΟΥCΚΑΙΛΑΜΒΑΝΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 THEN THE JESUS AND IS-GETTING-UP

ΙΤΟΝΑΡΤΟΝΚΑΙΔΙΔΩCΙΝΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 THE BREAD AND IS-GIVING to-

ΥΤΟΙCΚΑΙΤΟΟΥΑΡΙΟΝΟΜΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 them AND THE PROVISION LIKE-AS

ΙΩCΤΟΥΤΟΔΕΝΗΤΡΙΤΟΝΕ<sup>300</sup>  
 14 this YET ALREADY third WAS-

ΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΗΙΝCΟΥCΤΟΙCΜΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 made-APPEAR JESUS to-THE LEARN-

ΘΗΤΑΙCΕΓΕΡΘΕΙCΕΚΝΕΚΡ<sup>40</sup>  
 ers BEING-ROUSED OUT OF-DEAD-ones

ΩΝΟΤΕΟΥΝΗΡΙCΤΗCΑΝΑΓΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 15 when THEN THEY-LUNCH IS-saying

ΕΙΤΩCΙΜΩΝΙΠΕΤΡΩΟΙΗCΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 to-THE SIMON Peter THE JESUS

ΥCΣΙΜΩΝΙΩΑΝΟΥΑΓΑΠΑCΜ<sup>300</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> omits OF-JOHN ΑΝΔΡΟC=JONΑ  
 SIMON OF-JOHN YOU-ARE-LOVING ME

ΕΠΛΕΟΝΤΟΥΤΩΝΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤ<sup>20</sup>  
 MORE OF-these IS-saying to-Him

ΩΝΑΙΚΥΡΙΕCΥΟΙΔΑCΟΤΙΦ<sup>40</sup>  
 YEA Master! YOU HAVE-PERCEIVED that I-AM-

ΙΩCΕΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΒΟCΚΕΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 being-FOND OF-HE He-is-saying-to-him BE-HERBING THE

ΑΓΕC AGAIN He-is-saying-to-him  
 ΑΡΝΑΜΟΥΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΠΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 LAMBSKINS OF-ME He-is-saying-to-him AGAIN

ΛΙΝΔΕΥΤΕΡΟΝCΙΜΩΝΙΩΑΝ<sup>7000</sup>  
 second by <sup>1\*</sup> as TO B=THE 2ND ΑΝΔΡΟC=JONΑ  
 second SIMON OF-JOHN

to be cowards. He knows that he loves his Lord, despite his craven heart, but he refuses to boast that he *loves* Him more than his fellows. He hides behind a weaker word, denoting the attractive force of friendship. But he does not put himself behind the assertion, but rather appeals to the Lord's omniscience. His humility is rewarded by the charge to provide sustenance for those weak in the faith.

The Lord repeats His question, but without any reference to Peter's boast or failure. Peter again refuses to vouch for himself, and is given charge of the Lord's flock.

The Lord now descends to Peter's profession of fondness, but questions even that. This touches Peter very sorely, but he refuses to vaunt. He feels full of love to the Lord but he is aware how dismally he had failed but a few days before. So he once more refers the Lord to his own omniscience. He has learned his lesson well. So the Lord commissions him to provide food for the mature saints.

<sup>18</sup> Peter had boasted that he would lay down his soul for Him (13<sup>37</sup>). It was this that led the Lord to predict that he would disown Him. Now He assures Peter that he will some day fulfill his boast. There is a tradition that Peter was crucified. See 2 Pe. 1<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> Now we are given a hint of John's commission. In a veiled way we are given to understand that John was to remain alive until the Lord's return. This is fulfilled in his vision of the Unveiling. There, in spirit, he sees all the events leading up to the kingdom and the kingdom itself. Truly, in spirit, he remained until the Lord comes.

The thought that John's special ministry, as distinct from Peter's, finds its fullest expression in the future when the kingdom is set up, is further enforced by the fact that it was not written until after the close of the Pentecostal era. Had it been intended to be used in that day, or in connection with Paul's evangel to the nations, it certainly would have been written much earlier. Only in the light of Israel's glorious future, as a blessing to all nations, can we fully appreciate the special message it contains.

is saying to him, "Be shepherding  
<sup>17</sup> My sheep." He is saying to him the third time, "Simon of John, are you fond of Me?" Peter was sorry that He said to him a third time "Are you fond of Me?" and he is saying to Him, "Lord, *Thou* art aware of all things. *Thou* knowest that I am fond of Thee." And Jesus is saying to him, "Be grazing  
<sup>18</sup> My little sheep. Verily, verily, I am saying to you, when you were young, you girded yourself and walked whither you would, yet whenever you may be decrepit you will stretch out your hands, and another shall be girding you and carrying you whither you would not."  
<sup>19</sup> Now this He said signifying by what death he will be glorifying God. And, saying this, He is saying to him, "Be following Me!"

<sup>20</sup> Now Peter, turning about, is observing the disciple whom Jesus loved, following, who leans back also on His chest at the dinner, and said to Him, "Lord, who is it  
<sup>21</sup> who is betraying Thee?" Peter, then, perceiving this one, is saying to Jesus, "Lord, yet what of this one?" Jesus is saying to him, "If I should be wanting him to be remaining till I am coming, what is it to you? *You* be following  
<sup>22</sup> Me!" This word, then, came out to the brethren, that that disciple is not dying. Now Jesus did not say to him that he is not dying, but "If I should be wanting him to be remaining till I am coming, what is it to you?"

<sup>24</sup> This is the disciple who is testifying also concerning these things, and who writes these things. And we are aware that his testimony is  
<sup>25</sup> true. Now there are many other things also, which Jesus does, which, if they should be written,

AB O. A. O.

ΝΟΥΑΓΑΠΑΣΜΕΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩ 20  
YOU'RE-LOVING ME he-is-saying to-Him

YEA omitted by s1\*

ΝΑΙΚΥΡΙΕΣΥΟΙΔΑCOTIFI 40  
YEA Master! YOU HAVE-PERCEIVED that I-AM-

ΛΩCΕΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΠΟΙΜΑΙΝ 60  
being-FOND YOU. He-is-saying to-him BE-SHEPHERDING

B + I

ΕΤΑΠΡΟΒΑΤΑΜΟΥΛΕΓΕΙΑΥ 80  
17 THE sheep OF-ME He-is-saying to-him

ΤΩΤΟΤΡΙΤΟΝCΙΜΩΝΙΑΝΝ 100  
THE third SIMON OF-JOHN

Α Δ. Α. Ο. ΟΥΦΙΛΕΙCΜΕΕΛΥΠΗΘΗΟΠΕ 20  
A Δ. Α. Ο. YEA adds ΔΕ YET  
YOU-ARE-BEING-FOND ME WAS-BORROWED THE Peter

ΤΡΟCOTIEΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΩΤΟΤΡ 40  
that He-said to-him THE third

ΙΤΟΝΦΙΛΕΙCΜΕΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙ 60  
s1 adds ΚΑΙ AND A omits AND B ΕΙΠΕΝ said  
YOU-ARE-BEING-FOND ME AND he-is-saying

ΑΥΤΩΚΥΡΙΕΠΑΝΤΑCΥΟΙΔΑ 80  
to-Him omitted by B A YOU ALL  
to-Him Master! ALL YOU HAVE-PERCEIV-

CΣΥΓΙΝΩCΚΕΙCOTIFIΛΩC 200  
B + E  
ED YOU ARE-KNOWING that I-AM-BEING-FOND

ΕΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΔΙΗCΟΥC 20  
AB omitt AND B omitt THE s omitts JESUS  
YOU AND IS-SAYING to-him THE JESUS

ΒΟCΚΕΤΑΠΡΟΒΑΤΙΑΜΟΥΑΜ 40  
18 BE-HERDING THE sheep (dim.) OF-ME AMEN

ΗΝΑΜΗΝΛΕΓΩCΟΙΟΤΕΗCΝΕ 60  
AMEN I-AM-SAYING to-YOU when YOU-WERE YO-

ΩΤΕΡΟCΕCΩΝΝΥΕCCECΑΥΤΟ 80  
UNG YOU-GIRDED YOURSELF

ΝΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΕΠΑΤΕΙCΟΠΟΥΗ 300  
AND YOU-ABOUT-TROD THE-?-where YOU-

ΘΕΛΕCΟΤΑΝΔΕΓΗΡΑCΗCΕΚ 20  
WILLED when-EVER YET YOU-MAY-BE-BEING-VETERAN

ΤΕΝΕΙCΤΑCΧΕΙΡΑCCOΥΚΑ 40  
s. o. s1\* HN o. N  
YOU'LL-BE-OUT-STRETCHING THE HANDS OF-YOU

ΙΑΛΛΟCΖΩCΕΙCΕΚΑΙΟΙCΕ 60  
s others I A YOU W. s-ΟΥCIN s1\* ΠΟΙΗCΟΥ  
other WILL-BE-GIRDING YOU AND WILL-BE-CAR-

ΙCΕΘΠΟΥΘΕΛΕΙCΤΟΥΤΟ 80  
CIN CINOIOCA B omitts YOU s. o.  
19 RYING YOU THE-?-where NOT YOU-ARE-WILLING this

ΔΕΕΙΠΕΝCΗΜΑΙΩΝΠΟΙΩΘ 400  
YET He-said signifying ?-to-the-WHICH

ΑΝΑΤΩΔΟΞΑCΕΙΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΚ 20  
DEATH he'll-BE-esteeMIZING THE God AND

ΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΕΙΠΩΝΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤ 40  
this saying He-is-saying to-him

ΦΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΕΙΜΟΙΕΠΙCΤΡΑ 60  
20 BE-following to-ME BEING-ON-TURNED

ΦΕΙCΔΕΟΠΕΤΡΟCΒΛΕΠΕΙΤ 80  
AB omitt YET s. o.  
YET THE Peter IS-looking THE

ΟΝΜΑΘΗΤΗΝΟΝΗΓΑΠΟΙΗC 500  
LEARNER WHOM LOVED THE JESUS

s1 omitts following

ΟΥCΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΟΥΝΤΑΟCΚΑΙ 20  
following WHO AND

ΑΝΕΠΕCΕΝΕΝΤΩΔΕΙΠΝΩΕΙ 40  
UP-FALLS IN THE DINNER ON

ΙΤΟCΤΗΘΟCΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΙ 60  
THE CHEST OF-Him AND said

ΕΝΑΥΤΩΚΥΡΙΕΤΙCΕCΤΙΝΟ 80  
AB omitt to-Him  
to-Him Master! ANY IS THE

ΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΥCCEΤΟΥΤΟΝΟΥ 600  
21 one-BESIDE-GIVING YOU this-one THEN

ΝΙΔΩΝΟΠΕΤΡΟCΛΕΓΕΙΤΦΙ 20  
PERCEIVING THE Peter s ΕΙΠΕΝ said  
he-is-saying to-the JE-

ΗCΟΥΚΥΡΙΕΟΥΤΟCΔΕΤΙΛΕ 40  
s omitts Master!  
22 SUS Master! this-one YET ANY IS-SAY-

ΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΟΙΗCΟΥCΕΑΝΑΥΤ 60  
ING to-him THE JESUS IF-EVER him

ΟΝΘΕΛΩΜΕΝΕΙΝΩCΕΡΧΟΜ 80  
A for E has ΔΙ s o.  
I-MAY-BE-WILLING TO-BE-REMAINING TILL I-AM-COMING

ΑΙΤΙΠΡΟCCECΥΜΟΙΑΚΟΛΟ 700  
ANY TOWARD YOU YOU to-ME BE-following

ΥΒΕΙΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΟΥΝΟΥΤΟC 20  
23 OUT-CAME THEN this THE

ΛΟΓΟCΕΙCΤΟΥCΑΔΕΛΦΟΥC 40  
saying INTO THE brothers

ΟΤΙΟΜΑΘΗΤΗCΕΚΕΙΝΟCΟΥ 60  
that THE LEARNER that NOT

ΚΑΠΟΘΗΝΗCΚΕΙΟΥΚΕΙΠΕΝΔ 80  
A adds ΚΑΙ AND A omitts YET  
IS-FROM-DYING NOT said YET

ΕΑΥΤΩΟΙΗCΟΥCΟΤΙΟΥΚΑΠ 800  
to-him THE JESUS that NOT he-is-

ΟΘΗΝΗCΚΕΙΑΛΛΕΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΘ 20  
FROM-DYING but IF-EVER him I-AM-

ΕΛΩΜΕΝΕΙΝΩCΕΡΧΟΜΑΙΤ 40  
A ΔΙ  
WILLING TO-BE-REMAINING TILL I-AM-COMING ANY

ΙΠΡΟCCEΟΥΤΟCΕCΤΙΝΟΜΑ 60  
TOWARD YOU this-one IS THE LEARN-

ΘΗΤΗCΟΚΑΙΜΑΡΤΥΡΩΝΠΕΡ 80  
24 TOWARD AS omitt AND  
er THE AND one-wITNESSING ABOUT

ΙΤΟΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΟΓΡΑΥΑCΤΑΥ 300  
s1\* adds Ο As omitt THE  
these AND THE one-WRITING these

ΤΑΚΑΙΟΙΔΑΜΕΝΟΤΙΑΛΗΘΗ 20  
AND WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED that TRUE

CΕCΤΙΝΗΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑΑΥΤΟΥ 40  
B OF-him THE witness IS  
IS THE witness OF-him

ΕCΤΙΝΔΕΚΑΙΔΑΛΑΠΟΛΛΑ 60  
25 IS YET AND others MANY WHICH

ΕΠΟΙΗCΕΝΟΙΗCΟΥCΑΤΙΝΑ 80  
DOES THE JESUS WHICH-ANY

ΕΑΝΓΡΑΦΗΤΑΙΚΑΒΕΝΟΥΔΑ 72000  
A + E  
IF-EVER MAY-BE-BEING-WRITTEN according-to ONE NOT-YET

<sup>25</sup> In the glory we shall know of all His acts. Till then we know of more than we can at present appreciate. May they fill our minds and hearts!

one by one, I am surmising not even the world itself would contain the written scrolls.

ΥΤΟΝΟΙΜΑΙΤΟΝΚΟΣΜΟΝΧΩ<sup>20</sup>  
 SAME I-AM-SUPRISING THE SYSTEM TO-BE-

Α ΔΙ for EIN  
 ΡΗΞΕΙΝΤΑΓΡΑΦΟΜΕΝΑΒΙΒ<sup>40</sup>  
 SPACING THE BEING-WRITTEN SCROLL-  
 ΛΙΑ  
 ets

- Paul's journeys in Acts*  
 1. *St. Peter 13:1-7, Ende 14:22*  
 2. " 16:1-40, " 18:  
 3. " 18:23, " Ch 21.

## THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

THE ACTS is a continuation of the proclamation of the kingdom of God, no longer by the King Himself, but by the spirit of God through His apostles. He prayed, "Father forgive them, they know not what they do!" In answer to this petition the unbelieving nation once more hears the evangel of the kingdom, enforced by His resurrection from the dead. Israel had rejected Jehovah under the law. They rejected their Messiah when He came in mercy. Acts is a record of their rejection of the spirit of grace which lingers over them until blindness overtakes them for the eon. It begins with the descent of the spirit. It traces the rejection of the spirit. It ends with the spirit's repudiation of Israel. In the beginning, Peter unlocks the door of the kingdom for the Jews; at the close, Paul, in Rome, shuts the door of the kingdom and locks up Israel in obstinacy.

This treatise is transitional. From the first extreme where the nations seem to have no place at all, it leads us on until we arrive at the opposite, where the Jew loses his priority.

It is a record of Israel's response to the renewed proclamation of pardon, and chronicles their apostasy and their gradual rejection. But it also records God's answer to their defection, so that He, instead of being balked in His purpose to bless the other nations, makes their apostasy the basis of a much greater and grander grace than the nations could have experienced if Israel had not apostatized. There is no definite statement of this, for the subject of the book forbids it, yet all the sym-

toms of the present grace will be found, and each symptom follows a crisis in the apostasy of the chosen nation. In reading Acts let us remember that God is concerned with the kingdom to Israel, yet all the while He is making room for that distinct display of grace which we enjoy and which is fully expounded in Paul's epistles, most of which were written during this interregnum.

This account is a series of acts and counter acts. Jerusalem's stoning of Stephen is followed by the introduction of Saul of Tarsus. The persecution in Judea and Samaria is followed by his call on the Damascus road. The murder of James is succeeded by the severance of Saul. When the Jerusalem believers try to kill Paul, he is sent to Rome, where the nation of Israel is set aside and the salvation of God is sent to the other nations.

Peter appears prominently in the first part of Acts, but Paul replaces him in the latter portion. All that Peter did was more than matched by Paul. Every miracle the chief of the Circumcision apostles wrought was eclipsed by a similar sign, greater in glory and grace.

No truth characteristic of the present actually appears on the pages of Acts. Yet the distinctive doctrines we enjoy did not fall from heaven like a meteor; they gradually rose to view like the sun. In Acts we see their early refracted light before they appear above the horizon. Justification of a kind is preached at Pisidian Antioch, conciliation becomes clear as

### MINISTRIES OF THE TWELVE

Ac.1<sup>8</sup>

<i>The Rejection of Israel</i>	Testimony in Jerusalem	Judea and Samaria	The Limits of the Land
	2-7 <sup>60</sup>	8-4 <sup>40</sup>	9-31-11 <sup>30</sup>
<i>The Reception of the Nations</i>	Saul Introduced	Saul Called	Saul Separated by the Spirit
	8-1 <sup>3</sup>	9-1 <sup>31</sup>	13 <sup>2</sup>
<i>Dispensation</i>	Pardon for Repentance and Baptism		

### MINISTRIES OF PAUL

2 Cor.3<sup>18</sup>

Decrees Issued for the Nations	Persecution of Paul	Israel is Thrust Aside
15-1 <sup>29</sup>	21 <sup>30</sup> , 25 <sup>11</sup>	28 <sup>25, 28</sup>
Paul Repudiates the Physical	Reveals the Secret	
19-21 2 Cor.5 <sup>16</sup>	Eph.3 <sup>9</sup>	
<i>Justification</i>	<i>Conciliation</i>	<i>Celestial Glory</i>

### OUTBREAKS OF ISRAEL'S APOSTASY

Christ Crucified	Stephen Stoned	Disciples Scattered	James Killed	Paul Stoned at Lystra	Paul about to be Killed	Paul Imprisoned in Rome
1 <sup>3</sup>	7 <sup>58</sup>	8 <sup>1</sup>	12 <sup>2</sup>	14 <sup>29</sup>	21 <sup>31</sup>	28 <sup>16, 31</sup>

the evangel reaches the nations through Jewish opposition, and the way is opened for the celestial secret of Paul's prison epistles by the public repudiation of Israel in Rome. The ministries of Paul, as recorded in Acts, bring us up to, but never into, present truth. That is found alone in his epistles.

This transitional era, from our Lord's crucifixion to the full establishment of the present secret economy, was marked by a series of changes in dispensation and administration. It is of prime importance that we understand the trend and character of these dispensational divisions, so that we may intelligently follow the inauguration of the economy or administration which is in force today.

These changes may be viewed from two entirely different standpoints. In the book of Acts they mark the steps which led to the rejection of the kingdom by Israel and of Israel by God. In Paul's epistles the same crises are seen as they prepare for the introduction of the present administration. The trend of truth is continually away from the earthly and physical to the celestial and spiritual.

The accompanying outline suggests the steps in Israel's defection and the gradual reception of the nations into blessing. One line is associated with the ministries of the twelve, the other with the apostle Paul. The two lines overlap. Paul is introduced immediately after the murder of Stephen by Jerusalem and each successive lapse of Israel is followed by adding another step in the course which culminated in the revelation of the present secret economy when he became a prisoner in Rome.

Paul's ministries keep pace with each phase of Israel's apostasy. Their unrighteousness is offset by faith righteousness as proclaimed at Pisidian Antioch. When their folly and poverty are manifest, he proclaims God's wisdom and wealth in Corinth, the commercial capital of the day. When their priestly functions fail, he goes to Ephesus, the religious center of the gentile world, and reveals the concilia-

tion. Finally, when the promise of political supremacy is taken from them, Paul is in Rome, the world's political capital, and there he proclaims a new economy based on their political repudiation.

According to the prophets of old, all blessing for the nations is through and with the nation of Israel. So it will be in the kingdom. The distinctive truths of the present secret economy are based on the opposite of this. They follow Israel's failure and apostasy. So far as revealed in the Hebrew scriptures, in the accounts of our Lord, and in the Circumcision epistles, there is no basis for blessing at all now, for Israel is the only channel that they know. The book of Acts fills the chasm between the kingdom economy and the present and traces the many steps which lead up to the blessing of the nations during this period, while Israel is thrust aside. It prepares the devout student of previous revelation for the astounding declaration with which it closes, that the salvation of God is to be sent directly to the nations, apart from Israel's mediacy, and that the nations will hear it.

Throughout the Acts the nations are treated as subjects of the kingdom and subordinate to the Jewish nation. This is the case even in Paul's early epistles. The nations were debtors to Israel (Ro.15<sup>27</sup>). But Israel's blessing waits until the fullness of the nations has come in (Ro. 11), and when the apostle reveals the great secret that those under Paul's ministry are to be joint enjoyers of a heavenly allotment, and a joint body and joint partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus (Eph.3<sup>6</sup>), the entire kingdom economy vanishes and a new, secret economy takes its place. The great confusion among the saints today will vanish to a large extent if they will recognize the transitional, kingdom character of Acts, and draw their doctrine from Paul's epistles, especially those written at its close, before which the present secret administration was not revealed, and its doctrines were undeveloped, while God lingered over His ancient and beloved people Israel.



<sup>1</sup> Acts is a continuation of the accounts of our Lord's ministries as recorded by Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. As Theophilus is mentioned only in Luke's account, it seems that the beloved physician is the writer of Acts (Lu.1<sup>3</sup>). Though carried on through His apostles, it is the same ministry which the Lord began. It is not confined to the one aspect treated in Luke's narrative—Christ 'as Man—but covers all the characters in which He is presented. He is the King of Israel, as in Matthew, the Servant as in Mark, and the Son of God as in John. The distinct commissions in each previous account are often combined in this continuation of the history of the kingdom proclamation.

<sup>3</sup> The interval between His resurrection and ascension was used by our Lord to present indisputable proofs of His resurrection and to instruct His disciples concerning the kingdom of God. This was the preparation He deemed necessary for the ministry recorded in this book. These two subjects dominate it to the very end.

<sup>6</sup> He had been telling them about the kingdom of Israel, but did not tell them *when* it would be restored to them. He does not correct their ideas as to the *character* of the kingdom, but keeps them in suspense as to the *time*. That would depend on the reception accorded their testimony, hence could not be foretold without unfavorably affecting its proclamation. Indeed, we are kept in suspense throughout the book, till the very close, when the kingdom is rejected by the Jews in Rome, and even then we are referred to Isaiah's question, "Till when?" God alone knows when, though in these days there are many signs that the longed-for time is near.

<sup>8</sup> The ministry of the twelve apostles was confined to three spheres—Jerusalem, Samaria, and the rest of the land. Beyond this they had no commission. Paul was called outside the land and commissioned for the regions beyond. The first seven chapters deal with their ministry in Jerusalem, the eighth and ninth with Samaria, and the tenth, eleventh and twelfth with the proselytes and Jews in the land. The balance of the book leads us outside the sphere of the ministry of the Twelve.

THE first account, indeed, I make, O Theophilus, concerning all which Jesus begins to do as well as  
<sup>2</sup> to teach, until the day on which He was taken up; directing the apostles whom He chooses, through  
<sup>3</sup> holy spirit; to whom He presents Himself alive also, after His suffering, with many tokens, during forty days, being visualized to them and telling them that which concerns the kingdom of God. And,  
<sup>4</sup> being foregathered, He charges them not to be departing from Jerusalem, but to be remaining about for the promise of the Father,  
<sup>5</sup> "which you hear of Me, seeing that John, indeed, baptizes in water, yet *you* shall be baptized in holy spirit after not many of these days."

<sup>6</sup> Those, indeed, then, who are coming together, asked Him, saying, "Lord, art Thou at this time restoring the kingdom to Israel?"  
<sup>7</sup> Yet He said to them, "It is not for you to know the times or the eras which the Father placed in His  
<sup>8</sup> own jurisdiction. But you shall be obtaining power at the coming of the holy spirit on you, and you shall be My witnesses in Jerusalem, as well as in entire Judea and Samaria, and to the limits of the land."

<sup>9</sup> And, saying these things, while they are looking, He was lifted up, and a cloud took Him up from  
<sup>10</sup> their eyes. And, as they were looking intently into heaven at His going, lo! two men stand beside them  
<sup>11</sup> in white attire, who say also, "Men! Galileans! Why do you stand looking into heaven? This

<p>2 <b>ΤΟΝ ΜΕΝ ΠΡΟΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΕΠΟ</b> 20 THE INDEED BEFORE-most saying I-make</p> <p><b>ΙΝΗ ΣΑΜΗΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΘΘΕ</b> 40 ABOUT ALL of God-</p> <p><b>Ο ΦΙΛΕΩΝ ΗΡΞΑΤΟ ΟΙΗΣΟΥΣ</b> 40 FOND! OF-WHICH begins THE JESUS</p> <p><b>ΠΟΙΕΙΝ ΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΔΑΣΚΕΙΝ</b> 80 TO-BE-DOING BESIDES AND TO-BE-TEACHING</p> <p><b>ΑΚΡΙΝ ΗΜΕΡΑΣ ΕΝΤΕΙΛΑΜ</b> 100 UNTIL WHICH DAY directing</p> <p><b>ΕΝ ΟΙΣ ΤΟΙΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΙΣ ΔΙ</b> 20 to-THE commissioners THRU</p> <p><b>ΑΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΓΙΟΥ ΟΥΣ ΕΞ</b> 40 spirit HOLY WHOM HE-</p> <p><b>ΕΛΕΞΑΤΟ ΑΝΕΛΗΜΦΘΗΟΙΚ</b> 60 3 chooses He-WAS-UP-GOTTEN to-WHOM AND 8</p> <p><b>ΑΠ ΑΡΕΣΤΗΣ ΕΝΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΖΩ</b> 80 He-BESIDE-STANDS Self LIVING</p> <p><b>ΝΤΑ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟ ΠΑΘΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ</b> 200 after THE TO-BE-EMOTIONING Him</p> <p><b>ΕΝ ΠΟΛΛΟΙΣ ΤΕ ΚΗΡΗΡΟΙΣ Δ</b> 20 IN MANY TOKENS THRU</p> <p><b>ΙΝ ΗΜΕΡΩΝ ΤΕΣΣΕΡΑ ΚΟΝΤΑ</b> 40 DAYS FOUR-TY being-</p> <p><b>ΠΤΑΝΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΣΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ Α</b> 60 VIEWED-UP to-them AND say-</p> <p><b>ΕΓΩΝΤΑ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΗΣ ΒΑΣΙΛΕ</b> 80 ING THE ABOUT THE KINGDOM</p> <p><b>Α ΣΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΑΛΙΖΟ</b> 300 4 OF-THE God AND being-TOGETHER-SALTED</p> <p><b>ΜΕΝΟΣ ΠΑΡΗΓΓΕΙΛΕΝ ΑΥΤΟ</b> 20 He-charges to-them</p> <p><b>ΙΣ ΑΠΟΙΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜΩΝ ΜΗ ΧΘ</b> 40 FROM JERUSALEM NO TO-BE-</p> <p><b>ΡΙΖΕΘΑΙ ΑΛΛΑ ΠΕΡΙΜΕΝΕ</b> 60 SPACIZING but TO-BE-ABOUT-REMAINING</p> <p><b>ΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΠΑ</b> 80 THE promise OF-THE FATHER</p> <p><b>ΤΡΟΣΧΗΝΗΚΟΥ ΣΑΤΕΜΟΥ ΟΤΙ</b> 400 5 WHICH YE-HEAR OF-ME that</p> <p><b>ΙΩΑΝΝΗΣ ΜΕΝ ΕΒΛΗΤΙΣΕΝΥ</b> 20 JOHN INDEED DIZIZES to-</p> <p><b>ΔΑΤΙ ΜΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΒΑΠΤΙΣΘΗΣ</b> 40 water YE YET WILL-BE-BEING-DIZIZED</p> <p><b>ΕΣΘΕ ΕΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΑΓΙΩ</b> 60 As AI Be!* IN spirit WILL-BE-BEING-DIZIZED IN spirit HOLY NOT</p> <p><b>ΜΕΤΑ ΠΟΛΛΑΣ ΤΑΥΤΑΣ ΗΜΕΡ</b> 80 after MANY these DAYS</p> <p><b>Α ΣΟΙ ΜΕΝΟΥΝ ΣΥΝΕΛΘΟΝΤΕ</b> 500 6 THE INDEED THEN one-TOGETHER-COMING</p>	<p><b>ΧΗΡΟΤΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ</b> 20 asked Him saying</p> <p><b>ΚΥΡΙΕ ΕΙ ΕΝΤΟΧΡΟΝ ΟΥΤ</b> 40 Master! IF IN THE TIME this</p> <p><b>ΦΑΡΑΚΑΘΙΣΤΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΒΑ</b> 60 YOU-ARE-restoring THE KING-</p> <p><b>ΣΙΛΕΙΑΝ ΤΩ ΙΣΡΑΗΛ ΕΙΠΕΝ</b> 80 7 dom to-THE ISRAEL He-said</p> <p><b>ΔΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΟΥΧ ΟΥΜΟΝ</b> 600 8 YET TOWARD them NOT OF-YOU it-</p> <p><b>ΣΤΙΝ ΓΝΩΝ ΑΙΧΡΟΝΟΥ ΧΗΚΑ</b> 20 IS TO-KNOW TIMES OR SEA-</p> <p><b>ΙΡΟΥΣ ΟΥΣ Ο ΠΑΤΗΡ ΘΕΤΕ</b> 40 SONS WHICH THE FATHER PLACED IN</p> <p><b>ΝΤΗ ΔΙΑ ΕΞΟΥΣΙΑ ΑΛΛΑ Η</b> 60 9 THE OWN authority but YE-</p> <p><b>ΜΥΕΣ ΘΕΔΥΝΑΜΙΝ ΕΠΕΛΘΟΝ</b> 80 WILL-BE-GETTING ABILITY OF-ON-COMING</p> <p><b>ΤΟ ΣΤΟΥ ΑΓΙΟΥ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ</b> 700 OF-THE HOLY spirit</p> <p><b>ΕΦΥΜΑΣΚΑΙ ΕΣΘΕ ΜΟΥ ΜΑ</b> 20 ON YOU AND YE-WILL-BE OF-ME wit-</p> <p><b>ΡΤΥΡΕΣ ΕΝΤΕΙΕΡΟΥΣ ΑΛΗΜ</b> 40 nesses IN BESIDES JERUSALEM</p> <p><b>ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΠΑΣΗ ΤΗ ΟΥΔΑΙΑ ΚΑ</b> 60 A omits IN AND IN EVERY THE JUDEA AND</p> <p><b>ΙΣ ΑΜΑΡΕΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΦΕΣΧΑΤ</b> 80 As o. SAMARIA AND TILL OF-LAST</p> <p><b>ΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΕΙΠ</b> 800 9 OF-THE LAND AND these saying</p> <p><b>Ν ΒΛΕΠΟΝΤΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΠΗΡΘ</b> 20 B of-them of-looking of-them He-WAS-ON-LIFT-</p> <p><b>ΗΚΑΙΝΕ ΦΕΛΗΝΥ ΠΕΛΑΒΕΝ ΑΥ</b> 40 ED AND CLOUD UNDER-GOT Him</p> <p><b>ΤΟΝ ΑΠΟ ΤΟΝ ΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΝ ΑΥΤ</b> 60 FROM THE VIEWERS or-them</p> <p><b>ΦΝ ΚΑΙ ΩΣ ΑΤΕΝΙΖΟΝΤΕΣ Η</b> 80 10 AND AS STRETCHING THEY-</p> <p><b>ΑΝΕΙΣΤΟΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΝ ΠΟΡΕΥ</b> 900 WERE INTO THE heaven OF-GOING</p> <p><b>Ο ΜΕΝ ΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΔΟΥΑΝ</b> 20 OF-Him AND BE-PERCEIVING</p> <p><b>ΔΡΕΣ ΔΥΟ ΠΑΡΕΙΣΤΗΚΕΙΣ Δ</b> 40 MEN TWO HAD-BESIDE-STOOD</p> <p><b>ΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΕΝ ΘΗΣΕΙΣ ΑΛΕΥ</b> 60 A AI for E B-E to-them IN GARMENTS WHITE</p> <p><b>ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΑΝΑΝ ΔΡΕΣ</b> 80 11 WHO AND say MEN</p> <p><b>ΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΟΙ ΤΙ ΕΣΤΗΚΑΤΕ</b> 1000 B-E Be!* omits IN- GALILEANS ANY YE-HAVE-STOOD IN-</p>
---	--

<sup>9</sup> The resurrection and ascension of Christ are the two dominating factors in the kingdom testimony in this book. The kingdom had been proclaimed by the King in meekness and humiliation. Now it was about to be proclaimed in power by His apostles while He is glorified in heaven. They rejected Him when He spoke on earth. Will they refuse when He speaks from heaven? They scorned Him before His death. Will they hear One Who had risen from the dead?

<sup>11</sup> The manner of His descent upon Olivet is to be precisely that which Zechariah had foretold (Zech.14<sup>3-4</sup>):

And Jehovah shall go forth and fight  
against those nations,  
As the day He fought in the day of  
the attack.

And His feet stand in that day upon  
the mount of Olives  
Which faces Jerusalem from the east.

He will come with the clouds of heaven (Dan.7<sup>13</sup>, Un.17) with power and great glory (Mt.24<sup>30</sup>) as the Son of Mankind to a handful of faithful Israelites, just as He left. But for the church, the body of Christ, He comes, not to Olivet, but to the air, not to judge and make war, but to save us and take to Himself in glory all the members of His body, long before He returns to the mount of Olives.

<sup>12</sup> The apostles seem to have had permanent quarters in Jerusalem. The list is probably arranged according to rank, for Peter and John, the "pillars", come first, followed by James. Simon the Zealot, so named from a class in the nation which arose at the time of the Maccabees, who were excessively zealous for the Mosaic law, is called a Cananite, the Hebrew equivalent of zealot, in Matthew (10<sup>4</sup>) and Mark (3<sup>18</sup>). Judas James was surnamed Thaddeus (Mt.10<sup>3</sup>) and Lebbeus.

<sup>16</sup> The buying of a freehold was typical of Judas' loss of his allotment and going to his "own" place. Almost all land in Israel was held in common and allotted each year. But there were a few parcels of ground, such as the garden of Gethsemane, the titles of which were held by individuals. Judas bought one of these. This shows that he had no faith in the coming kingdom, when lands would be re-distributed. Contrast the course of the believing disciples (4<sup>34</sup>).

Jesus Who is being taken up from you into heaven shall come in the same manner as you gaze upon Him going into heaven."

<sup>12</sup> Then they return into Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is near Jerusalem a sabbath's journey. And when they entered it, they ascended into the upper chamber where they were residing —Peter as well as John, and James, and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James of Alpheus and Simon the Zealot, and Judas of James. These all were persevering with one accord in prayer, together with the women and Miriam, the mother of Jesus, and His brothers.

<sup>15</sup> And in these days Peter, rising in the midst of the brethren, said (there was besides a throng in the same place of about a hundred and twenty names): "Men! Brethren! The scripture must be fulfilled in which the holy spirit predicted through the mouth of David, concerning Judas, who becomes the guide of those apprehending Jesus, seeing that he was numbered among us, and chanced upon the allotment of this dispensation."

<sup>18</sup> (This man, indeed, then, acquires a freehold with the wages of injustice, and falling prone, ruptures in the middle, and all his intestines were poured out. And it became known to all who are dwelling in Jerusalem, so that the freehold is called, in their own vernacular, "Acheldamach," that is, "Freehold of blood.") "For it is written in the scroll of the Psalms,

<b>ΜΒΛΕΠΟΝΤΕΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΟΥΡΑ</b> 20 looking INTO THE heaven	<b>ΥΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΑΙΣ ΗΜΕΡΑΙΣ ΤΑΥΤΑΙΣ</b> 20 15 AND IN THE DAYS these
<b>ΝΟΝΟΥ ΤΟΤΟ Ο ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ΟΥΣ ΟΑΝΑ</b> 40 this THE JESUS THE One-BEING-	<b>ΤΑΙΣ ΑΝΑΣΤΑΣΕΩΣ ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΕΝ Μ</b> 40 UP-STANDING Peter IN MIDST
<b>ΗΜΦΘΕΙΣ ΑΦΥΜΩΝΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ</b> 60 UP-GOTTEN FROM YOU INTO THE hea-	<b>ΕΣΘΩΝ ΔΕ ΑΦΩΝΕΙ ΠΕΝΗΝ</b> 60 OF-THE brothers said WAS
<b>ΥΡΑΝΟΝ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΕΛΕΥΣΕΤΑΙ</b> 80 ven thus WILL-BE-COMING	<b>ΤΕ ΟΧΛΟΣ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΩΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΟ</b> 80 BESIDES THROG OF-NAMES ON THE
<b>ΟΝ ΤΡΟΠΟΝ ΕΒΕΑΣΘΕ ΑΥΤ</b> 100 WHICH MANNER YE-GAZE Him	<b>ΑΥΤΟ ΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΕΚΑΤΟΝ ΕΙΚΟΣΙ</b> 100 SAME AS-IF HUNDRED TWENTY
<b>ΟΝ ΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ</b> 20 GOING INTO THE hea-	<b>ΑΝΔΡΕΣ ΔΕ ΑΦΟΙ ΕΔΕΙΞΑΝ</b> 20 16 MEN brothers it-WAS-BINDING TO-BE-
<b>ΥΡΑΝΟΝ ΤΟΤΕ ΥΠΕΣΤΡΕΨΑΝ</b> 40 12 ven then THEY-RETURN	<b>ΡΩΘΗΝ ΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΓΡΑΦΗΝ ΗΝ ΠΡ</b> 40 FILLED THE WRITING WHICH BE-
<b>ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜ ΑΠΟ ΟΡΟΥ</b> 60 INTO JERUSALEM FROM mountain	<b>Ο ΕΙΠΕΝ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΤΟ ΑΓΙΟ</b> 60 AB O. FORE-said THE spirit THE HOLY
<b>ΣΤΟΥ ΚΑΛΟΥ ΜΕΝΟΥ ΕΛΑΙΩΝ</b> 80 THE BEING-CALLED OLIVE	<b>ΝΑΙ ΑΣΤΟΜΑΤΟΣ ΔΑΥΕΙΔ ΠΕ</b> 80 THRU MOUTH OF-DAVID ABOUT
<b>ΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΓΓΥΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΕΡΟΥΣΑ</b> 200 WHICH IS NEAR JERUSALEM	<b>ΠΙΟΥ ΔΑΤΟΥ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΥ</b> 700 JUDAS THE ONE-BECOMING WAY-
<b>ΛΗΜ ΣΑΒΒΑΤΟΥ ΕΧΟΝ ΟΔΟΝ Κ</b> 20 13 OF-SABBATH HAVING WAY AND	<b>ΔΗΓΟΥ ΤΟΙΣ ΣΥΛΛΑΒΟΥΣΙΝ</b> 20 LEADER to-THE ones-TOGETHER-GETTING
<b>ΑΙΟΤΕ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΟΥΡΑ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥ</b> 40 THEY-UP-STEPPED INTO THE OVER- when THEY-INTO-CAME INTO THE OVER-	<b>ΙΗΣΟΥΝ ΟΤΙ ΚΑΤΗΡΙΘΗΜΕ</b> 40 17 JESUS that BEING-DOWN-NUMBERED
<b>ΕΡΘΟΝ ΑΝΕΒΗΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΟΥΡΑ</b> 60 1st omits THEY-UP-STEPPED apartment THEY-UP-STEPPED where THEY-WERE	<b>ΝΟΧΝ ΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΑΧΕΝ</b> 60 1st omits he-WAS n+e he-WAS IN US AND CHANCED-UPON
<b>ΑΤΑ ΜΕΝΟΝΤΕΣ ΟΤΕ ΠΕΤΡΟΣ</b> 80 DOWN-REMAINING WHICH BESIDES Peter	<b>ΤΟΝ ΚΛΗΡΟΝ ΤΗΣ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑΣ</b> 80 THE LOT OF-THE THRU-SERVICE
<b>ΚΑΙ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΙΑΚΩΒΟΣ</b> 300 AND JOHN AND JACOBUS	<b>ΣΤΑΥΤΗΣ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΜΕΝΟΥΝΕΚ</b> 300 18 this this-one INDEED THEN AC-
<b>ΚΑΙ ΑΝΔΡΕΑΣ ΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΣ ΚΑΙ</b> 20 AND ANDREW Philip AND	<b>ΤΗΣ ΑΤΟΧΩΡΙΟΝ ΕΚ ΜΙΣΘΟΥ</b> 20 QUIRES freehold OUT OF-HIRE
<b>ΙΘΩΜΑΣ ΒΑΡΘΟΛΟΜΑΙΟΣ ΚΑΙ</b> 40 THOMAS Bartholomew AND	<b>ΤΗΣ ΔΙΚΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΝΗΣ</b> 40 OF-THE UN-JUSTNESS AND PRONE BE-
<b>ΙΜΑΘΘΑΙΟΣ ΙΑΚΩΒΟΣ ΑΛΦΑ</b> 60 MATTHEW JACOBUS OF-ALPHEUS	<b>ΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΕΛΑΚΗΣ ΕΝ ΜΕΣ</b> 60 COMING he-RUPTURES MIDST
<b>ΙΟΥΚΑΙ ΣΙΜΩΝ Ο ΖΗΛΩΤΗΣ ΚΑΙ</b> 80 AND SIMON THE BOILER AND	<b>ΣΚΑΙ ΕΞΕΧΥΘΗ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΑ ΣΠ</b> 80 AND WAS-POURED-OUT ALL THE INTES-
<b>ΑΠΟΥΔΑΣ ΙΑΚΩΒΟΣ ΟΥΤΟΙ</b> 400 14 JUDAS OF-JACOBUS these	<b>ΛΑΓΧΝΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΓΝΩΣΤΟ</b> 900 19 TIMES OF-him AND KNOWN
<b>ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΧΑΝΤΡΟΝ ΠΡΟΣΚΑΡΤΕΡ</b> 20 ALL WERE persevering	<b>ΝΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΠΑΝΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΤ</b> 20 it-BECAME to-ALL THE ones-DOWN-
<b>ΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΟΜΟΘΥΜΑΔΟΝ ΤΗ ΠΡ</b> 40 1st cancels LIKE-FEEL here repeated LIKE-FEEL to-THE pray-	<b>ΟΙΚΟΥΣΙΝ ΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜ</b> 40 B1 O. HOMING JERUSALEM AS-BE-
<b>ΟΣ ΕΥΧΗΣΥΝ ΓΥΝΑΙΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ</b> 60 er TOGETHER TO-WOMEN AND	<b>ΤΕ ΚΛΗΘΗΝΑΙ ΤΟΧΩΡΙΟΝ ΕΚ</b> 60 SIDES TO-BE-CALLED THE freehold that
<b>ΜΑΡΙΑΜ ΤΗ ΜΗΤΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ</b> 80 AS O. B1 omits OF-THE MARIAM THE MOTHER OF-THE JESUS	<b>ΕΙΝΟΤΙ Η ΔΙΑΔΙΑΛΕΚΤΟΥ</b> 80 1st omits OWN to-THE OWN dialect OF-
<b>ΥΚΑΙ ΟΙΣ ΔΕ ΑΦΟΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ</b> 500 B1 CYN TOGETHER AND to-THE brothers OF-Him	<b>ΤΩΝ ΑΧΕΛΑΜΑΧΟΥ ΤΕΣΤΙ</b> 2000 B K them ACHELDAMACH this is

<sup>20</sup> It seems that Judas did not pay for the freehold, but returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests. They had a consultation, and used the money to complete the purchase. The freehold was called the Field of the Potter and was used for the burial of strangers (Mt.27<sup>7</sup>). But Judas not only lost his land and his life but also his place among the apostles.

<sup>21</sup> These qualifications shut out the apostle Paul. He could never be one of the twelve, for he had not known the Lord at all during His earthly ministry. That the kingdom to Israel is in view is apparent from the very necessity of *twelve* apostles. Why would not the eleven be enough? Paul was associated with an indefinite number of apostles, but there must always be exactly twelve kingdom apostles, one for each of the tribes of Israel (Mt. 19<sup>28</sup>).

<sup>26</sup> The casting of lots was quite the opposite of a "lottery" in Israel. It was a constant recourse in order to know the mind of the Lord (Prov.16<sup>33</sup>).

The lot is cast forth in a bosom,  
And from Jehovah is all its judgment.

Matthias was duly and lawfully chosen and will have his place in the kingdom ruling over a tribe of Israel. That his name is not again mentioned does not disprove this, for several of the lesser apostles are never heard of afterward.

<sup>1</sup> Pentecost is simply the Greek word "Fiftieth", because it was fifty days after the Passover. There were three feasts in Israel each year (Ex.23<sup>14</sup>). The first was the feast of unleavened bread, after the Passover; the second, the feast of harvest, or firstfruits (which is here called Pentecost because it was held seven weeks after the Passover), and the feast of ingathering. As the latter is a type of the time when all Israel shall be saved, so Pentecost is a picture of the salvation of a firstfruit of the nation. This is what occurred, both on the day of Pentecost and during the entire period covered by this book (Jas.1<sup>18</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> This is not the reception of the spirit by the apostles, for they had already received it (Jn.20<sup>22</sup>). This is the "coming on" of *power* which the Lord had promised a few days before (1<sup>8</sup>). The baptism of the spirit was

'Let his domicile become desolate,  
And let no one be dwelling in it',

and

'His supervision let a different one  
take.'

<sup>21</sup> Then of the men coming together with us in all the time in which the Lord Jesus came in and out with  
<sup>22</sup> us, beginning from the baptism of John until the day on which He was taken up from us, of these one must become a witness of His resurrection together with us."

<sup>23</sup> And they nominate two, Joseph, called Bar-Sabbas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. And praying, they say, "*Thou*, Lord, Knower of all hearts, indicate one whom Thou choosest, out of these  
<sup>25</sup> two, to take the place of this dispensation and apostleship, from which Judas transgressed, to be gone into  
<sup>26</sup> his own place." And they give lots to them, and the lot falls on Matthias, and he is enumerated with the eleven apostles.

<sup>2</sup> And in the fulfillment of the day of Pentecost they were all alike in  
<sup>2</sup> the same place. *And* suddenly there came out of heaven a blare even as a violent carrying blast, and it fills the whole house where they  
<sup>3</sup> were sitting. And dividing tongues were seen by them as if of fire, and they are seated on each one of  
<sup>4</sup> them. And they are all filled with holy spirit, and they begin to speak in different languages, according as the spirit gave them to declaim.

<sup>5</sup> Now there were dwelling in Jerusalem Jews, pious men from every

**ΝΧΦΡΙΟΝΑΙΜΑΤΟΣΓΕΓΡΑΠ** 20  
20 freehold OF-BLOOD it-HAS-been-WRIT-

**ΤΑΙΓΑΡΕΝΒΙΒΛΟΨΑΛΜΩΝ** 40  
TEN for IN SCROLL OF-psalms LET-

**ΕΝΗΘΗΤΩΝΕΠΑΥΛΙΣΑΥΤΟΥ** 60  
BE-BEING-BECOME THE ON-COURT OF-him

**ΕΡΗΜΟΣΚΑΙΗΝΕΣΤΩΚΑΤΟ** 80  
DESOLATE AND NO LET-BE THE one-DOWN-

**ΙΚΩΝΕΝΑΥΤΗΚΑΙΤΗΝΕΠΙ** 100  
HOMING IN her AND THE ON-NOTING

**ΚΟΠΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΛΑΒΕΤΘΕΤΕΡ** 20  
OF-him LET-BE-GETTING DIFFERENT-ONE

**ΟΣΔΕΙΟΥΝΤΟΝΣΥΝΕΛΘΟΝΤ** 40  
21 it-IS-BINDING THEN OF-THE one-s-TOGETHER-COMING

**ΩΝΗΜΙΝΑΝΔΡΩΝΕΝΠΑΝΤΙΧ** 60  
to-US MEN IN EVERY TIME

**ΡΟΝΩΦΕΝΩΦΕΙΧΑΘΕΝΚΑΙΕΞ** 80  
AB<sup>1</sup>\* omit IN IN WHICH INTO-CAME AND OUT-

**ΗΛΘΕΝΕΦΗΜΑΚΟΥΡΙΟCΙΗ** 200  
CAME ON US THE Master JESUS

**ΣΟΥΣΑΡΞΑΜΕΝΟCΑΠΟΤΟΥΒ** 20  
22 beginning FROM THE DIP-

**ΑΠΤΙCΜΑΤΟCΙΩΑΝΝΟΥΑΧΡ** 40  
ism OF-JOHN UNTIL

**ΙΤΗCΗΜΕΡΑCΗΑΝΕΛΗΜΘΘ** 60  
THE DAY WHICH He-WAS-UP-GOTTEN

**ΗΛΦΗΜΟΝΜΑΡΤΥΡΑΤΗCΑΝΑ** 80  
FROM US witness OF-THE UP-STAND-

**CΤΑCΕΦCΑΥΤΟΥCΥΝΗΜΙΝ** 300  
ing OF-Him TOGETHER to-US TO-

**ΕΝΕCΘΑΙΕΝΑΤΟΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΕ** 20  
23 BE-BECOMING ONE OF-these AND THEY-

**CΤΗCΑΝΔΥΟΙΩCΗΦΤΟΝΚΑΛ** 40  
STAND TWO JOSEPH THE one-being-

**ΟΥΜΕΝΟΝΒΑΡCΑΒΒΑΝΟCΕΠ** 60  
CALLED Barsabbas WHO WAS-ON-

**ΕΚΑΗΘΗΙΟΥCΤΟCΚΑΙΜΑΤΘ** 80  
CALLED JUSTUS AND MATTHIAS

**ΙΑΝΚΑΙΠΡΟCΕΥΞΑΜΕΝΟΙC** 400  
24 AND praying THEY-

**ΙΠΑΝCΥΚΥΡΙΕΚΑΡΔΙΟΓΝΩ** 20  
say YOU Master! HEART-KNOWER

**CΤΑΠΑΝΤΩΝΑΝΑΔΕΙΞΟΝΟΝ** 40  
OF-ALL UP-SHOW WHOM

**ΕΞΕΛΕΞΘΕΚΤΟΥΤΟΝΤΟΝΔΥ** 60  
YOU-choose OUT OF-these THE TWO

**ΟΕΝΑΛΑΒΕΙΝΤΟΝΤΟΠΟΝΤΗ** 80  
25 ONE TO-BE-GETTING THE PLACE OF-THE

**CΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑCΤΑΥΤΗCΚΑΙΑ** 600  
THRU-SERVICE this AND com-

**ΠΟCΤΟΛΗCΑΦΗCΠΑΡΕΒΗΝΙΟ** 20  
mission FROM WHICH BESIDE-STEPPED JU-

**ΥΔΑCΠΟΡΕΥΘΗΝΑΙΕΙCΤΟΝ** 40  
DAS TO-BE-GONE INTO THE

**ΤΟΠΟΝΤΟΝΙΔΙΟΝΚΑΙΔΩΚ** 60  
26 PLACE THE OWN AND THEY-GIVE

**ΑΝΚΑΗΡΟΥCΑΥΤΟΙCΚΑΙΕΠ** 80  
LOTS say-to-them AND FALLS

**ΕCΕΝΟΚΑΗΡΟCΕΠΙΜΑΤΘΙΑ** 600  
THE LOT ON MATTHIAS

**ΝΚΑΙCΥΝΚΑΤΕΥΗΦΙCΘΗΜΕ** 20  
AND he-IS-TOGETHER-DOWN-PEBBLED WITH

**ΤΑΤΩΝΕΝΔΕΚΑΑΠΟCΤΟΛΟΝ** 40  
THE ONE-TEN commissioners

**ΚΑΙΕΝΤΩCΥΜΠΛΗΡΟΥCΘΑΙ** 60  
2 AND IN THE TO-BE-BEING-TOGETHER-FILLED

**ΤΗΝΗΜΕΡΑΝΤΗCΠΕΝΤΗΚΟC** 80  
THE DAY OF-THE FIFTIETH

**ΤΗCΗCΑΝΠΑΝΤΕCΜΟΥΕΠΙ** 700  
THEY-WERE ALL LIKEWISE ON

**ΤΟΑΥΤΟΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΑΦΩ** 20  
2 THE SAME AND BECAME suddenly

**ΕΚΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΗΧΟCΦCΠΕ** 40  
OUT OF-THE heaven RESOUND AS-EVEN

**ΡΦΕΡΟΜΕΝΗCΠΝΟΗCΒΙΑ** 60  
OF-BEING-CARRIED BLOWING OF-FORCE

**CΚΑΙΕΠΛΗΡΩCΕΝΟΛΟΝΤΟΝ** 80  
AND it-FILLS WHOLE THE

**ΟΙΚΟΝΟΥΗCΑΝΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΙ** 800  
HOME where THEY-WERE sitting

**ΚΑΙΩΦΘΗCΑΝΑΥΤΟΙCΔΙΑΜ** 20  
3 AND WERE-VIEWED to-them BEING-THRU-

**ΕΡΙΖΟΜΕΝΑΙΓΛΩCCΑΙCΕ** 40  
PARTED TONGUES AS-IF

**ΙΠΥΡΟCΚΑΙΕΚΑΘΙCΕΝΕΦΕ** 60  
A omits AND A+Θ s<sup>1</sup>\* A+T-BESIDES OF-FIRE AND is-seated ON ONE

**ΝΑΕΚΑCΤΟΝΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΕΠ** 80  
4 EACH OF-them AND THEY-ARE-

**ΗCΘΗCΑΝΠΑΝΤΕCΠΝΕΥΜΑΤ** 900  
FILLED ALL OF-spirit

**ΟCΑΓΙΟΥΚΑΙΗΡΞΑΝΤΟΛΑΛ** 20  
HOLY AND THEY-begin TO-BE-

**ΕΙΝΕΤΕΡΑΙCΓΛΩCCΑΙCΚΑ** 40  
s<sup>1</sup>\* O. TALKING to-DIFFERENT TONGUES accord-

**ΘΩCΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΕΔΙΔΟΥΑΠΟ** 60  
ing-AS THE spirit GAVE TO-BE-

**ΦΘΕΓΓΕCΘΑΙΑΥΤΟΙCΗCΑΝ** 80  
5 FROM-UTTERING to-them WERE

**ΔΕΕΝΙΕΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜΚΑΤΟΙΚ** 3000  
A<sup>1</sup>\* s<sup>1</sup>\* IC INTO YET IN JERUSALEM DOWN-HOMING

given for *cleansing* (not power), and the filling for *utterance*.

<sup>5</sup> To this day it has been the hope of the pious among the dispersion to return to Jerusalem. Many aged Jews have spent their last days there. So, on the day of Pentecost, there were many in the city who had been born abroad, but who had returned to dwell near the temple. They were typical of that return to the land of their fathers which will precede the setting up of the kingdom. Then salvation and deliverance will be in mount Zion and in Jerusalem (Joel 2<sup>32</sup>). To be in that remnant is the highest privilege open to the pious repatriate of the dispersion.

<sup>5</sup> These men came literally from every nation under heaven. Then, as now, the Jew had penetrated to every part of the known world. The list of countries mentioned includes practically every language or dialect spoken at the time. They are grouped accordingly into Eastern Aramaic, Central Grecian, Western Roman and Southern Egyptian dialects.

<sup>12</sup> The object of this manifestation, as found in Joel, was to make them know that God was in the midst of Israel. (Joel 2<sup>27</sup>). *Afterward* the signs which usher in the day of the Lord were due. In other words, Pentecost was the prelude to the era of *judgment* which precedes the setting up of the kingdom. This shows that it was not intended to be the commencement of the present economy of *grace* which was later introduced through Paul's ministries. In that future judgment period the signs foretold by Peter will take place. The salvation offered at Pentecost was principally concerned with these judgment scenes through which they hoped to be saved for a place in the kingdom when Christ would return to the Mount of Olives.

<sup>14</sup> Peter *declaims*. He does not address them in common words, but uses choice and rare expressions in making this oration. Perhaps this was done partly to meet and refute the charge of drunkenness. His immediate appeal is to their own scriptures, which he brought home to them with power.

<sup>18</sup> *This is what*. Such is Peter's interpretation of Pentecost. It was a

<sup>6</sup> nation under heaven. Now when this sound occurs, the multitude came together, and was confused, seeing that each one hears them speaking in his own vernacular.

<sup>7</sup> Now they are all amazed, and marveled, saying, "*Lo!* are not all these who are speaking, Gali-

<sup>8</sup> leans? And how are *we* hearing, each in our own vernacular in

<sup>9</sup> which we were born? Parthians and Medes and Elamites and those dwelling in Mesopotamia, Judea as well as Cappadocia, Pontus and the

<sup>10</sup> [province of] Asia, Phrygia as well as Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and Roman

<sup>11</sup> repatriates, Jews as well as proselytes, Cretans and Arabs—we are hearing them speaking in these languages of ours of the great things of God!"

<sup>12</sup> Now they are all amazed and bewildered, saying to one another, "What does this want to be?"

<sup>13</sup> Yet others, taunting, said that "They are bloated with sweet

<sup>14</sup> wine!" Now Peter, standing with the eleven, lifts up his voice and declaims to them: "Men! Judeans! and all who are dwelling at Jerusalem! Be this known to you, and

<sup>15</sup> give ear to my declarations, for *these* are not drunk, as *you* take it, for it is the third hour of the day.

<sup>16</sup> But this is what has been declared through the prophet Joel:

<sup>17</sup> 'And it shall be'

(in the last days, God is saying)

<p>οὐντες <sup>s omits</sup> οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀνδρες <sup>JUDA-8NS MEN</sup> 20</p>	<p>ὕτοι κρητες καὶ ἀραβες <sup>CRETANS AND ARABS WE-</sup> 20</p>
<p>ἐκ πάντων ἐθνῶν <sup>pious FROM EVERY NATION</sup> 40</p>	<p>κοινοῦμεν ἀλλοφύλων αὐτοῦ <sup>ARE-HEARING OF-TALKING them</sup> 40</p>
<p>ὧς ὑπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ <sup>OF-THE UNDER THE heaven</sup> 60</p>	<p>ἡμεῖς περισσότεροι γλώσσαις <sup>THE OUR-more TONGUES</sup> 60</p>
<p>ἐν ᾧ ἡ σὺν ᾗ οὗτος <sup>BECOMING YET THE SOUND this</sup> 60</p>	<p>ἵσταται ἡ μεγαλὴ τοῦ θεοῦ <sup>12 THE GREATnesses OF-THE God</sup> 60</p>
<p>ὅτι ἡ σὺν ᾗ οὗτος <sup>TOGETHER-CAME THE multitude AND</sup> 100</p>	<p>ἵσταται ὁ δὲ πάντες καὶ <sup>OUT-STOOD YET ALL AND</sup> 600</p>
<p>αἱ σὺν ἐκ τῆς οὐχίας <sup>WAS-CONFUSED that HEARS</sup> 20</p>	<p>ἡ πόλις οὐκ ἀλλοφύλων <sup>bewildered other TOWARD</sup> 20</p>
<p>ἐκαστος τῆς ἰδίας <sup>ONE omitted by s ONE EACH to-THE OWN dialect</sup> 40</p>	<p>ἀλλ' ὁ λέγων <sup>A this IS-WILLING</sup> 40</p>
<p>ἐκ τῶν ἁλλοφύλων αὐτοῦ <sup>B had ΔΥΤΩΝ ON-them THE for OF-TALKING</sup> 60</p>	<p>οὗτος ἐστὶν ἄλλος <sup>13 TO-BE DIFFERENT-ONE</sup> 60</p>
<p>ἵσταται ὁ δὲ πάντες καὶ <sup>s<sup>14</sup> + A B omits ALL</sup> 80</p>	<p>ἡ γλῶσσα οὐκ ἐστὶν ὡς <sup>JEREBING said that</sup> 80</p>
<p>ἀμαζον λέγοντες οὐχ <sup>Δ K O. AS</sup> 200</p>	<p>γλυκύς ἐστιν ὡς <sup>OF-SWEET HAVING-been-DISTENDED</sup> 700</p>
<p>δοῦναι πάντες οὗτοι ἐν <sup>PERCEIVING ALL emph. these ARE</sup> 20</p>	<p>ἐν ἵσταται ὁ δὲ οὗτος <sup>14 THEY-ARE BEING-STOOD YET THE Peter</sup> 20</p>
<p>οἱ ἁλλοφύλων <sup>THE ones-TALKING GALILEANS</sup> 40</p>	<p>σύν τοῖς ἐν τῇ <sup>CCYNTHO TO-TO THE ONE-TEN ON-LIFTS</sup> 40</p>
<p>καὶ ὡς ἡμεῖς ἀκοῦμεν <sup>s o. 8 AND how WE ARE-HEARING EACH</sup> 60</p>	<p>τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀπὸ <sup>THE SOUND OF-him AND FROM-UTTERS</sup> 60</p>
<p>καὶ τῆς ἰδίας <sup>to-THE OWN dialect</sup> 60</p>	<p>ὅτι ἡ γλῶσσα οὐκ ἐστὶν <sup>to-them MEN JU-</sup> 60</p>
<p>ἡμεῖς ἐν τῇ <sup>A O. 9 OF-US IN WHICH WE-WERE-generated PAR-</sup> 300</p>	<p>οὐδ' αἱ οἱ καὶ οἱ κατὰ <sup>DA-8NS AND THE ones-DOWN-HOMING</sup> 800</p>
<p>ῥοῖ καὶ ἡμεῖς <sup>s<sup>14</sup> omits ELAMITES B, for E, AI AB + E</sup> 20</p>	<p>ἡ πόλις οὐκ ἐστὶν ὡς <sup>JERUSALEM ALL</sup> 20</p>
<p>ταῖς καὶ οἱ κατὰ οὐκ <sup>AND THE ones-DOWN-HOMING</sup> 40</p>	<p>τοῦτο ὡς ἡμεῖς <sup>this to-YOU KNOWN LET-BE</sup> 40</p>
<p>τῆς μεσοποταμίας <sup>THE MID-RIVER (Mesopotamia) JUDEA</sup> 60</p>	<p>καὶ ἐν τῇ <sup>AI</sup> 60</p>
<p>ἰαντῆ καὶ ἀπὸ καππαδοκίας <sup>AI</sup> 80</p>	<p>ἀποφύγων οὐκ ἐστὶν <sup>15 OF-ME NOT for AS YE ARE-UNDER-</sup> 80</p>
<p>ὅντος καὶ τῆς ἀσίας <sup>80 RINE (Portus) AND THE ASIA PHRYGIA</sup> 400</p>	<p>ἀνέτε οὐκ ἐστὶν <sup>GETTING-UP these ARE-BEING-DRUNK</sup> 900</p>
<p>ἰαντῆ καὶ ἀπὸ φυλίας <sup>BESIDES AND Pamphylia EGYPT</sup> 20</p>	<p>ἡμεῖς ἐν τῇ <sup>IT-IS for HOUR third OF-THE</sup> 20</p>
<p>ὕπτον καὶ τὰς μερὲς τῆς <sup>AND THE PARTS OF-THE LIBYA</sup> 40</p>	<p>ἡμεῖς ἐν τῇ <sup>16 DAY but this IS</sup> 40</p>
<p>ὕψος κατὰ κυρνήν <sup>THE according-to CYRENE AND</sup> 60</p>	<p>ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἐν τῇ <sup>THE HAVING-been-declared THRU THE BEFORE-</sup> 60</p>
<p>οἱ ἐπὶ τῆς πόλεως <sup>THE ON-PUBLIC-ING ROMANS</sup> 80</p>	<p>ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἐν τῇ <sup>17 AVERER JOEL AND it-WILL-BE IN</sup> 80</p>
<p>ἰουδαῖοι τε καὶ πρός <sup>11 JUDA-8NS BESIDES AND TOWARD-COMERS</sup> 500</p>	<p>ταῖς κατὰ ἡμέρας <sup>THE LAST DAYS IS-</sup> 4000</p>



fulfillment of ancient prophecy. God was in their midst as foretold in Joel (2<sup>27</sup>). This, however, was introductory to the terrible celestial convulsions and earthly upheavals which prepare for the dreadful day of the Lord. It promised a time of trial and affliction unparalleled by any that earth has suffered hitherto. It introduced God in the character of an Avenger of His people, Who is about to gather the nations to battle and Who will destroy them in His fury. Had the nation of Israel repented, and the Pentecostal economy continued without interruption, there would never have been a parenthetic period like the present of which none of the prophets ever spoke, which was a secret hid in God (Eph. 3<sup>9</sup>) and which presents God as a Supplicant, petitioning for conciliation, and preserving peace at all costs (2Co. 5<sup>20</sup>), Who showers His richest blessings on the nations and gives them a celestial allotment immeasurably beyond the highest thought of Pentecost.

18 Peter, not Joel, speaks of prophesying. It is an inspired break between that part of Joel's prophecy which was fulfilled at Pentecost and that which is yet future.

22 In the evangel of the kingdom the appeal is to the life of our Lord during His earthly ministry. Paul never knew Him in this character. He did not meet Him until after His ascension, and the present economy, based on Paul's experience and revelations, does not recognize Christ after the flesh. Peter's appeal, in proclaiming the kingdom, is no model for us now. Our relationship to Christ begins with His death, burial, resurrection and ascension.

23 The Jews knew that Christ should suffer. Their sacred scrolls were explicit. This was the counsel which determined His death beforehand.

24 The resurrection is the central and essential theme of every evangel. As Peter is proclaiming the kingdom, he proves His resurrection by referring his hearers to king David and his throne. David is the one with whom the throne covenant had been made (2Sam. 23<sup>5</sup>). It is as David's Heir that Christ will sit on the throne, ruling the nation of Israel, during the thousand years.

'I shall be pouring out from My spirit on all flesh,  
And your sons and your daughters shall be prophesying,  
And your youths shall be seeing visions,  
And your elders shall be dreaming dreams,  
18 And surely on My men slaves and on My women slaves in those days  
Shall I be pouring out from My spirit.'

And they shall be prophesying.

19 'And I will be giving miracles in heaven above,  
And signs on the earth below,  
Blood and fire and exhalation of smoke,  
20 The sun shall be converted into darkness,  
And the moon into blood  
Ere the coming of the great advent day of the Lord.  
21 And it shall be that everyone, whoever should be invoking the name of the Lord, shall be saved.'

22 Men! Israelites! Hear these words: Jesus, the Nazarene, a Man demonstrated to be from God for you by powers and miracles and signs, which God does through Him in the midst of you, according as  
23 you yourselves are aware, *This* One, given up by the specific counsel and foreknowledge of God, you, gibbetting with lawless hands, assassinate,  
24 Whom God raises, loosing the pangs of death, forasmuch as He could not be held by it.

25 For David is saying to Him,

'I saw the Lord before me continually,  
Seeing that He is at my right hand, that I may not be shaken.  
26 Therefore my heart was gladdened and my tongue exults.  
Now, further, my flesh also shall be tenting in expectation,

ΕΓΕΙΘΕΟΣΕΚΧΕΦΑΠΟΤΟΥ 20 saying THE God I'LL-BE-OUT-POURING FROM THE	ΑΚΟΥΣΑΤΕΤΟΥΣΛΟΓΟΥΣΤΟ 20 HEAR-YE THE sayings these
ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣΜΟΥΕΠΙΠΑΣΑΝ 40 spirit OF-ME ON EVERY	ΥΤΟΥΣΙΗCOYNTONΝΑΖΩΡΑ 40 JESUS THE NAZARENE
ΣΑΡΚΑΚΑΙΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΥΣΟΥΣ 60 FLESH AND WILL-BE-BEFORE-AVERTING	ΙΟΝΑΝΔΡΑΑΠΟΔΕΔΕΙΓΜΕΝ 60 MAN HAVING-been-FROM-SHOWN
ΙΝΟΙΥΙΟΙΥΜΩΝΚΑΙΛΙΘΥΓ 80 THE SONS OF-YOUP AND THE DAUGHTERS	ΟΝΑΠΟΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΙΣΥΜΑΣΔ 80 FROM THE God INTO YOUP to-
ΑΤΕΡΕΣΥΜΩΝΚΑΙΟΙΝΕΑΝΙ 100 OF-YOUP AND THE YOUTHS	ΥΝΑΜΕΣΙΚΑΙΤΕΡΑΣΙΚΑΙC 600 ABILITIES AND to-MIRACLES AND to-
ΣΚΟΙΥΜΩΝΡΑΣΕΙΣΟΥΝΤ 20 OF-YOUP SEINGS WILL-BE-VIEWING	ΗΜΕΙΟΙCΟΙCΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝΔΙ 20 SIGNS WHICH DOES THRU
ΑΙΚΑΙΟΙΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡΟΙΥΜ 40 AND THE SENIORS OF-YOUP	ΑΥΤΟΥΘΕΟCΕΝΜΕCΦΥΜΩΝ 40 Him THE God IN MIDst OF-YOUP
ΩΝΕΝΥΠΝΙΟΙCΕΝΥΠΝΙΑCΘ 60 to-IN-SLEEPS WILL-BE-BEING-IN-SLEEPFIZED 23	ΚΑΘΩCΑΥΤΟΙΟΙΔΑΤΕΤΟΥΤ 60 according-AS SAME YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED this-One
ΗCΟΝΤΑΙΚΑΙΓΕΕΠΙΤΟΥCΔ 80 AND SURELY ON THE SLAVES	ΟΝΤΗΦΡΙCΜΕΝΗΒΟΥΛΗΚΑΙ 80 to-TH HAVING-been-defined COUNSEL AND
ΟΥΛΟΥCΜΟΥΚΑΙΕΠΙΤΑCΔΟ 200 OF-ME AND ON THE SLAVES	ΠΡΟΓΝΩCΕΙΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΚΔΟ 700 BEFORE-KNOWLEDGE OF-TH THE God OUT-given
ΥΛΑCΜΟΥΕΝΤΑΙCΗΜΕΡΑΙC 20 (feminine) OF-ME IN THE DAYS	ΤΟΝΔΙΑΧΕΙΡΟCΑΝΟΜΩΝΠΡ 20 THRU HAND OF-UN-LAWED-ones TOWARD
ΕΚΕΙΝΑΙCΕΚΧΕΦΑΠΟΤΟΥΠ 40 those I'LL-BE-OUT-POURING FROM THE spirit	ΟCΠΗΖΑΝΤΕCΑΝΕΙΛΑΤΕΟΝ 40 24 FASTENING YE-UP-LIFT WHOM
ΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΜΟΥΚΑΙΠΡΟΦΗΤ 60 OF-ME AND THEY-WILL-BE-BE-	ΟΘΕΟCΑΝΕCΤΗCΕΝΑΥCΑCΤ 60 THE God UP-STANDS LOOsing THE
ΕΥCΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΔΩCΦΤΕΡΑΤ 80 19 FORE-AVERTING AND I'LL-BE-GIVING MIRACLES	ΑCΦΔΙΝΑCΤΟΥΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΚΑ 80 travails OF-TH THE DEATH DOWN-
ΑΕΝΤΩΟΥΡΑΝΘΑΝΩΚΑΙCΗΜ 300 IN THE heaven UP AND SIGNS	ΘΟΤΙΟΥΚΗΝΔΥΝΑΤΟΝΚΡΑΤ 800 that NOT WAS ABLE TO-BE-BEING-
ΕΙΔΕΠΙΤΗCΓΗCΚΑΤΩΔΙΜΑ 20 ON THE LAND DOWN BLOOD	ΕΙCΘΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΥΠΑΥΤΟΥΔΑ 20 25 HELD Him UNDER it DAVID
ΚΑΙΠΥΡΚΑΙΑΤΜΙΔΑΚΑΠΝΟ 40 AND FIRE AND EXHALATION OF-smoke	ΥΕΙΔΓΑΡΛΕΓΕΙΕΙCΑΥΤΟΝ 40 for IS-saying INTO Him
ΥΟΗΛΙΟCΜΕΤΑCΤΡΑΦΗCΕΤ 60 20 THE SUN WILL-BE-BEING-after-TURNED	ΠΡΟΟΡΩΜΗΝΤΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΝΕΝ 60 I-BEFORE-SAW THE Master IN-
ΑΙΕΙCΚΟΤΟCΚΑΙΗCΕΛΗΝ 80 INTO DARKNESS AND THE MOON	ΩΠΙΟΝΜΟΥΔΙΑΠΑΝΤΟCΟΤΙ 80 VIEW OF-ME THRU EVERY that
ΗΕΙCΑΙΜΑΠΡΙΝΕΛΘΕΙΝΤΗ 400 INTO BLOOD HERE TO-BE-COMING THE	ΕΚΔΕΞΙΩΝΜΟΥΕCΤΙΝΙΝΑΜ 900 OUT OF-RIGHTS OF-ME He-IS THAT NO
ΗΗΜΕΡΑΝΚΥΡΙΟΥΤΗΝΜΕΓΑ 20 DAY OF-Master THE GREAT	ΗCΑΛΕΥΘΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΥΝΩΡ 20 26 I-MAY-BE-BEING-SHAKEN THRU this WAS-gladdened
ΑΗΝΚΑΙΕΠΙΦΑΝΗΚΑΙΕCΤΑ 40 AND ON-AP-PEARED AND it-WILL-BE	ΑΝΘΗΜΟΥΗΚΑΡΔΙΑΚΑΙΗΝΑ 40 OF-ME THE HEART AND exults
ΙΠΑCΟCΕΑΝΕΠΙΚΑΛΕCΗΤΑ 60 EVERY-one WHO IF-EVER SHOULD-BE-ON-CALLING	ΑΛΙΑCΑΤΟΝΓΛΩCCΑΜΟΥΕΤ 60 THE TONGUE OF-ME STILL
ΙΤΟΟΝΟΜΑΚΥΡΙΟΥCΦΩΗCΕ 80 THE NAME OF-Master WILL-BE-BEING-SAVED	ΙΔΕΚΑΙΗCΑΡΞΙΜΟΥΚΑΤΑCΚ 80 YET AND THE FLESH OF-ME WILL-BE-DOWN-
ΤΑΙΑΝΔΡΕCΙCΡΑΗΕΙΤΑΙ 500 MEN ISRAELITES	ΗΝΩCΕΙΕΠΕΛΠΙΔΙΟΤΙΟΥΚ 900 27 BOOTHING ON EXPECTATION that NOT

<sup>27</sup> Death is a return. The spirit returns to God Who gave it (Ecc.12<sup>7</sup>). The soul returns to the unseen. The body returns to the soil (Ecc.12<sup>7</sup>, cf. Gen.3<sup>19</sup>). In the case of our Lord, He commended His spirit to the Father (Lu.23<sup>46</sup>). Here he speaks of His soul in the unseen. But His body did not return to the soil. In this His death differs from others. There was no dissolution or decomposition which accompanies the death of other men. His resurrection was unique also. Others who are vivified, will not rise with the same body which was put into the tomb, but God will give each one a body according to His pleasure (1Co.15<sup>38</sup>). But He arose with the identical frame which bore our sins, pure, spotless and unsullied even by the hand of death.

<sup>30</sup> God's covenants are of two kinds, conditional and unconditional. All those conditioned on human effort, such as the covenant at Sinai, end in failure. All dependent entirely on God, as the covenant with Abraham concerning the land, and with David, concerning the throne, are sure of fulfillment. Moreover, God interposes with an oath, so that there is nothing more sure than that One shall sit on David's throne ruling the sons of Israel.

<sup>34</sup> The whole passage shows that Peter is proclaiming a literal king and a literal kingdom for Israel. The descent of the spirit had nothing to do with the formation of the body of Christ, but was a well known sign which indicated the approach of the judgment era which precedes Messiah's advent. In accordance with the burden of his message Peter chooses to bring before them king David and the covenant God made with him, because, if they accept his words, it is this covenant which would be fulfilled. They had crucified Him as the King of Israel. His resurrection proves Him to be the One Whom David foretold. All that remains to be done, should Israel, as a nation, repent, would be the judging of His enemies. This will occur in the judgment era. Here is no hint of, or preparation for, the present interval of undiluted grace, in which God is raising up His enemies, like Saul of Tarsus, to sit with Christ on His celestial throne.

<sup>27</sup> Seeing that Thou wilt not be abandoning my soul in the unseen, Neither wilt Thou be giving Thy Benign One to be acquainted with decay.

<sup>28</sup> Thou makest known to me the paths of life  
Thou wilt be filling me with gladness with Thy face.'

<sup>29</sup> Men! Brethren! Allow me to say to you with boldness concerning the patriarch David, that he is deceased also, and was entombed, and his tomb is among us until this day.

<sup>30</sup> Belonging, then, to the prophets, and having perceived that God swears to him with an oath, out of the fruit of his loins to seat One on his throne, foreseeing this, he speaks concerning the resurrection of Christ, that He was neither abandoned in the unseen, nor was His flesh acquainted with decay.

<sup>32</sup> This Jesus God raises, Whose witnesses *we* all are. Being, then, exalted to God's right hand, besides obtaining the promise of the holy spirit from the Father, He pours out this which *you* are observing and hearing.

<sup>34</sup> For David did not ascend into the heavens, yet *he* is saying,

'The Lord said to my Lord,  
"Be sitting at My right hand

<sup>35</sup> Till I should be placing your enemies  
As a footstool for your feet."'

<sup>36</sup> Let all the house of Israel know certainly, then, that God makes Him Lord as well as Christ—this Jesus Whom *you* crucify!"

<sup>37</sup> Now as they hear, their heart was pricked with compunction. Besides, they said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Men, brethren, what should we be doing?"  
<sup>38</sup> Now Peter is averring to them, "Repent and be baptized each of you in the name

AB <sup>1</sup> N ΕΓΚΑΤΑΛΕΙΨΕΙΣΤΗΝΨΥΧΗΝ 20 YOU-WILL-BE-abandoning THE soul	33 ΜΑΡΤΥΡΕΣΤΗΔΕ ΣΙΑΟΥΝΤΟ 20 witnesses to-THE RIGHT THEN OF-THE
NMOYΕΙCΑΔΗΝΟΥΔΕΔΩCΕΙ 40 OF-ME INTO UN-PERCEIVED NOT-YET YOU'LL-BE-GIV-	ΥΘΕΟΥΥΨΘΒΕΙCΤΗΝΤΕΕΠΑ 40 God BEING-HEIGHTENED THE BESIDES promise
CΤΟΝΟCΙΟΝCΟΥΙΔΕΙΝΔΙΑ 60 ING THE BENIGN-ONE OF-YOU TO-BE-PERCEIVING	<sup>+E</sup> ΓΓΕΛΙΑΝΤΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΤ 60 OF-THE spirit THE
ΦΘΟΡΑΝΕΓΝΩΡΙCΑCΜΟΙΟΔ 80 28 THRU-CORRUPTION YOU-KNOWIZE to-ME WAYS	ΟΥΑΓΙΟΥΛΑΒΩΝΠΑΡΑΤΟΥΠ 80 HOLY GETTING BESIDE THE FA-
ΟΥCΖΩΝCΠΑΗΡΩCΕΙCΜΕΕΥ 100 OF-LIFE YOU-WILL-BE-FILLING ME OF-	ΑΤΡΩCΕΞΕΧΕΕΝΤΟΥΤΟΥΜ 600 THER He-OUT-POURS this WHICH YE
ΦΡΟCΥΝΗCΜΕΤΑΤΟΥΠΡΩCΘ 20 gladness WITH THE face	<sup>B adds K AI AND</sup> ΕΙCΒΛΕΠΕΤΕΚΑΙΑΚΟΥΕΤΕ 20 ARE-LOOKING AND ARE-HEARING
ΠΟΥCΟΥΑΝΔΡΕCΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΕ 40 29 OF-YOU MEN brothers al-	ΟΥΓΑΡΔΑΥΕΙΔΑΝΕΒΗΕΙCΤ 40 34 NOT for DAVID UP-STEPPED INTO THE
ΞΟΝΕΙΠΕΙΝΜΕΤΑΠΑΡΡΗΣΙ 60 lowing TO-BE-saying WITH boldness	ΟΥCΟΥΡΑΝΟΥCΛΕΓΕΙΔΕΑΥ 60 heavens IS-saying YET he
ΑCΠΡΟCΥΜΑCΠΕΡΙΤΟΥΠΑΤ 80 TOWARD YOUΡ ABOUT THE patriarch	<sup>B<sup>1</sup>* omit THE</sup> ΤΟCΕΠΕΝΟΚΥΡΙΟCΤΩΚΥΡ 80 said THE Master to-THE Master
ΡΙΑΡΧΟΥΔΑΥΕΙΔΟΤΙΚΑΙΕ 200 DAVID that AND he-	ΙΩΜΟΥΚΑΘΟΥΕΚΔΕ ΣΙΩΝΜΟ 700 OF-ME YOU-BE-sitting OUT-OF-RIGHTS OF-ME
ΤΕΛΕΥΤΗCΕΝΚΑΙΕΤΑΦΗΚΑ 20 deceases AND was-entombed AND	ΥΕΦΑΝΘΟΤΟΥCΕΧΘΡΟΥC 20 35 TILL EVER I-MAY-BE-PLACING THE enemies OF-
ΙΤΟΜΝΗΜΑΥΤΟΥΕCΤΙΝΕΝ 40 THE memorial-tomb of-him IS IN	ΟΥΥΠΟΠΟΔΙΟΝΤΩΝΠΟΔΩΝC 40 YOU UNDER-FOOT OF-THE FEET OF-
ΗΜΙΝΑΧΡΙΤΗCΗΜΕΡΑCΤΑΥ 60 US UNTIL THE DAY this	<sup>B<sup>1</sup> O. B E inserts</sup> ΟΥΑCΦΑΛΟCΟΥΝΓΙΝΩCΚΕΤ 60 36 YOU UN-TOTTERLY THEN LET-BE-KNOWING
ΤΗCΠΡΟΦΗΤΗCΟΥΝΥΠΑΡΧΩ 30 BEFORE-AVERRER THEN belonging	ΩΠΑCΟΙΚΟCΙCΡΑΗΛΟΤΙΚΑ 80 EVERY HOME of-ISRAEL that AND
ΗΚΑΙΕΙΔΩCΟΤΙΟΡΚΩΦΩΜΟC 300 AND HAVING-PERCEIVED that to-OATH SWEARS	ΙΚΥΡΙΟΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΧΡΙCΤ 800 Master Him AND ANOINTED
ΕΝΑΥΤΩΘΕΟCΕΚΚΑΡΠΟΥΤ 20 to-him THE God OUT-OF-FRUIT OF-	ΟΝΕΠΟΙΗCΕΝΟΘΕΟCΤΟΥΤΟ 20 makes THE God this
ΗCΟCΦΥΟCΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΘΙCΑΙ 40 THE LOIN OF-him to-be-seated	ΝΤΟΝΗCΟΥΝΟΝΥΜΕΙCΕCΤ 40 THE JESUS WHOM YE impale
ΕΠΙΤΟΝΘΡΟΝΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΠΡΟ 60 31 ON THE THRONE OF-him BEFORE-	ΑΥΡΩCΑΤΕΑΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕCΔΕ 60 37 HEARING YET
ΙΔΩΝΕΛΑΛΗCΕΝΠΕΡΙΤΗCΑ 80 PERCEIVING he-TALKS ABOUT THE UP-	ΚΑΤΕΝΥΓΗCΑΝΤΗΝΚΑΡΔΙΑ 80 THEY-WERE-DOWN-FUNCTURED THE HEART
ΝΑCΤΑCΕΩCΤΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΟ 400 standing OF-THE ANOINTED that	<sup>+C</sup> ΝΕΙΠΟΝΤΕΠΡΟCΤΟΝΠΕΤΡΟ 900 THEY-said BESIDES TOWARD THE Peter
<sup>B<sup>1</sup> N</sup> ΤΙΟΥΤΕΓΚΑΤΕΛΕΙΦΘΗΕΙ 20 NOT-BESIDES He-WAS-abandoned INTO	ΗΚΑΙΤΟΥCΛΟΙΠΟΥCΑΠΟCΤ 20 AND THE rest commissioners
<sup>A OY B Δ</sup> CΑΔΗΝΟΥΤΕΝCΑΡΞΑΥΤΟΥΕ 40 UN-PERCEIVED NOT-BESIDES THE FLESH OF-Him PER-	ΟΛΟΥCΤΙΠΟΙΗCΩΜΕΝΑΝΔΡ 40 ANY WE-SHOULD-BE-DOING MEN
ΙΔΕΝΔΙΑΦΘΟΡΑΝΤΟΥΤΟΝΤ 60 32 CEIVED THRU-CORRUPTION this THE	ΕCΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΠΕΤΡΩCΔΕΠΡΟ 60 38 brothers Peter YET TOWARD
ΟΝΗCΟΥΝΑΝΕCΤΗCΕΝΟΘΕ 80 JESUS UP-STANDS THE God	<sup>B omits he-IS-AVERRING</sup> CΑΥΤΟΥCΜΕΤΑΝΟΗCΑΤΕΦΗ 80 them after-MIND-YE he-IS-
ΟCΟΥΠΑΝΤΕCΗΜΕΙCΕCΜΕΝ 500 OF-WHOM ALL WE ARE	CΙΝΚΑΙΒΑΠΤΙCΘΗΤΩΕΚΑC 6000 AVERRING AND LET-BE-BEING-DIPIZED EACH

<sup>38</sup> Repentance and baptism lead to a probationary pardon, which may be withdrawn. This pardon is extended by Christ as the King. Its operation is illustrated by the parable of the ten thousand talent debtor (see Mt.18<sup>27-34</sup>) whose debt was remitted, but who refused to remit the smaller sum which his fellow slave owed to him. Hence the remission of his debt was canceled. So it is with Israel in this chronicle. Many of those who, in the beginning, received the pardon of their sins, refused to share their pardon with the other nations, objecting to proselytes like Cornelius, raising a riot on the supposition that an alien has entered the sanctuary, seeking to kill Paul even though he brought alms to Jerusalem. They finally fall away (Heb.6<sup>8,10</sup><sup>27</sup>) where there is no longer any room for repentance, but a fearful prospect of judgment. This pardon, however, is in sharp contrast to our justification, or acquittal, which comes from the Judge on the sole grounds of grace and faith, and from which there can be no fall, as it places us beyond the sphere of judgment. Conciliation (Ro.5<sup>11</sup>) is immeasurably beyond any pardon, as it places us in the unclouded favor of God's grace.

<sup>39</sup> The promise was to Israel, both in the land and in the dispersion (Dan. 9<sup>7</sup>). Those "afar" were Jews in the lands where God had driven them, and not Gentiles or the church.

<sup>40</sup> The salvation was from the judgments about to visit that crooked generation.

<sup>42</sup> The "breaking of bread" is an idiomatic Hebrew expression like our "taking tea" or the Arab's "eating salt", and denoted an ordinary meal. The bread, or flat cakes, which they used, were broken into convenient bits by each person and used as a spoon to convey the liquid portions of the meal to the mouth.

<sup>45</sup> Each Israelite had an allotment according to the law, which could not be permanently disposed of, but came back to him at the jubilee. Those who had bought such allotments would lose them when the kingdom would be set up, for then there will be the great jubilee, when each allotment will be returned to its true tenant. These believers did not sell their own allot-

of Jesus Christ for the pardon of your sins, and you shall be obtaining the gratuity of the holy spirit.

<sup>39</sup> For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all those afar, as many as ever the Lord our God <sup>DAN 9:7</sup> should be calling." Besides, with <sup>40</sup> more and different words, he conjures and entreated them, saying, "Be saved from this crooked generation!"

<sup>41</sup> Those indeed, then, who welcome his word are baptized, and in that day about three thousand souls <sup>42</sup> were added. Now they were persevering in the teaching of the apostles, and in fellowship, and in the breaking of bread, and in prayers.

<sup>43</sup> Now fear came on every soul, yet many miracles and signs came to pass through the apostles in Jerusalem. Besides, great fear was on <sup>44</sup> all, and all those who believe were in the same place and had all things <sup>45</sup> in common. And they disposed of the acquisitions and property, and divided them to all, as much as ever <sup>46</sup> any had need. Persevering daily with one accord in the sanctuary, as well as breaking bread at home, they partook of nourishment with exultation and simplicity of heart, <sup>47</sup> praising God and having favor with the whole people. Now the Lord daily added those being saved in the same place.

**3** Now Peter and John went up into the sanctuary at the hour of <sup>2</sup> prayer, the ninth. And a certain man, inherently lame from his mother's womb, was borne, whom

<p> <sup>EN IN</sup>  <b>ΤΟΣΥΜΦΩΝΕΠΙΤΩΝΟΜΑΤΙ</b> 20          OF-YOU<sup>9</sup> ON THE NAME OF-  <b>ΗΣΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΕΙΣΑΦΕΣΙΝ</b> 40          JESUS ANOINTED INTO FROM-LETTING  <b>ΤΩΝΑΜΑΡΤΙΩΝΥΜΦΩΝΚΑΙΛΗ</b> 60          OF-THE misses OF-YOU<sup>9</sup> AND YE-WILL-  <sup>AI</sup>  <b>ΜΥΕΣΘΕΤΗΝΔΟΦΡΕΑΝΤΟΥΑΓ</b> 80          BE-GETTING THE gratuity OF-THE HOLY  <b>ΙΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣΥΜΙΝΓΑΡΕ</b> 100          spirit to-you<sup>9</sup> for IS  <sup>+E</sup>  <b>ΣΤΙΝΗΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΚΑΙΤΟΙ</b> 20          THE promise AND to-THE  <b>ΣΤΕΚΝΟΙΣΥΜΦΩΝΚΑΙΠΑΣΙΤ</b> 40          offsprings OF-YOU<sup>9</sup> AND to-ALL THE-  <sup>A.O.</sup>  <b>ΟΙΣΕΙΣΜΑΚΡΑΝΟΨΟΥΣΑΝΠ</b> 60          ones INTO FAR as-many-as EVER SHOULD-  <sup>AI E O.</sup>  <b>ΡΟΣΚΑΛΕΣΧΤΑΙΚΥΡΙΟΣΘ</b> 80          BE-TOWARD-CALLING Master THE God  <b>ΕΟΣΗΜΩΝΕΤΕΡΟΙΣΤΕΛΟΓΟ</b> 200          40 OF-US DIFFERENT BESIDES to-sayings  <sup>9.O.</sup> <sup>A.O.</sup>  <b>ΙΣΠΛΕΙΟΣΙΝΔΙΕΜΑΡΤΥΡΑ</b> 20          MORE he-THRU-witnesses  <b>ΤΟΚΑΙΠΑΡΕΚΑΛΕΙΑΥΤΟΥΣ</b> 40          AND BESIDE-CALLED them  <sup>AI</sup>  <b>ΛΕΓΟΝΣΘΗΤΕΑΠΟΤΗΣΓΕΝ</b> 60          SAYING BE-BEING-SAVED FROM THE generation  <b>ΕΑΣΤΗΣΣΚΟΛΙΑΣΤΑΥΤΗΣΟ</b> 80          41 THE CROOKED this THE  <b>ΙΜΕΝΟΥΝΑΠΟΔΕΞΑΜΕΝΟΙΤ</b> 300          INDEED THEN ones-FROM-RECEIVING THE  <b>ΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΒΑΠΤΙΣΘ</b> 20          saying OF-him ARE-DIPIZED  <b>ΗΣΑΝΚΑΙΠΡΟΣΕΤΕΘΗΣΑΝΕ</b> 40          AND WERE-added IN  <sup>9.O.</sup>  <b>ΝΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΕΚΕΙΝΗΨΥΧΑΙΦ</b> 60          THE DAY that souls AS-  <sup>AI omits IF</sup> <sup>AB+E</sup>  <b>ΣΕΙΤΡΙΣΧΙΛΙΑΙΝΣΑΝΔΕΠ</b> 80          42 IF THREE-THOUSAND THEY-WERE YET per-  <sup>A adds EN IN</sup>  <b>ΡΟΣΚΑΡΤΕΡΟΥΝΤΕΣΤΗΔΙΔ</b> 400          severing to-THE TEACH-  <b>ΑΧΗΤΩΝΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝΚΑΙΤΗ</b> 20          ing OF-THE commissioners AND to-THE  <sup>AB+ omits AND</sup> <sup>9.O.</sup>  <b>ΚΟΙΝΩΝΙΑΚΑΙΤΗΚΛΑΣΕΙΤ</b> 40          communion AND to-THE BREAKING OF-  <b>ΟΥΑΡΤΟΥΚΑΙΤΑΙΣΠΡΟΣΕΥ</b> 60          THE BREAD AND to-THE prayers  <sup>B+E</sup>  <b>ΧΑΙΣΕΓΙΝΕΤΟΔΕΠΑΧΨΥΧ</b> 80          43 BECAME YET to-EVERY soul  <sup>A T= BESIDES</sup>  <b>ΗΦΩΣΠΟΛΛΑΔΕΤΕΡΑΤΑΚ</b> 500          FEAR MANY YET MIRACLES AND 2       </p>	<p> <sup>9.O.</sup> <sup>A</sup> <sup>BECAME THRU THE</sup> <sup>commissioners</sup>  <b>ΑΙΣΗΜΕΙΑΔΙΑΤΩΝΑΠΟΣΤΟ</b> 20          SIGNS THRU THE commissioners  <sup>B+E</sup> <sup>B omits IN JERUSALEM</sup>  <b>ΛΩΝΕΓΙΝΕΤΟΕΝΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛ</b> 40          BECAME IN JERUSALEM  <b>ΦΕΑΡΒΕΣΙΩΣΕΤΗΝΜΕΓΑΛΗ</b> 60          FEAR BESIDES WAS GREAT ON ALL  <b>ΑΝΤΑΣΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΕΣΔΕΟΙΠΙ</b> 80          44 AND ALL YET THE ones-  <sup>A O for CA</sup> <sup>B omits WERE</sup>  <b>ΣΤΕΥΣΑΝΤΕΣΗΕΡΩΝΑΠΙΤΟ</b> 800          BELIEVING WERE ON THE SAME  <sup>B omits AND</sup>  <b>ΥΤΟΚΑΙΕΙΧΟΝΑΠΑΝΤΑΚΟΙ</b> 20          AND THEY-HAD ALL emph. COMMON  <b>ΝΑΚΑΙΤΑΚΤΗΜΑΤΑΚΑΙΤΑΣ</b> 40          45 AND THE ACQUISITIONS AND THE  <b>ΥΠΑΡΞΕΙΣΕΠΙΠΡΑΚΟΝΚΑ</b> 60          belongings THEY-disposed-of AND  <sup>A omits THRU-</sup>  <b>ΔΙΕΜΕΡΙΖΟΝΑΥΤΑΠΑΣΙΝ</b> 80          THEY-THRU-PARTED them to-ALL  <sup>9.O.</sup>  <b>ΚΑΘΟΤΙΑΝΤΙΣΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΙΧ</b> 700          DOWN-that EVER ANY need HAD  <b>ΕΝΚΑΘΗΜΕΡΑΝΤΕΠΡΟΣΚΑΡ</b> 20          46 according-to DAY BESIDES persevering  <b>ΤΕΡΟΥΝΤΕΣΟΜΘΥΜΑΔΟΝΕ</b> 40          LIKE-FEEL IN  <b>ΝΤΩΙΕΡΦΚΑΩΝΤΕΣΤΕΚΑΤΟ</b> 60          THE SACRED-place BREAKING BESIDES according-  <b>ΙΚΟΝΑΡΤΟΝΜΕΤΕΛΑΜΒΑΝΟ</b> 80          to HOME BREAD THEY-WITH-GOT  <b>ΝΤΡΟΦΗΣΕΝΑΓΑΛΛΙΑΣΕΙΚ</b> 800          OF-NURTURE IN exulting AND  <b>ΑΙΔΦΕΛΟΤΗΤΙΚΑΡΔΙΑΣΑΙ</b> 20          47 UN-BARK OF-HEART PRAIS-  <b>ΝΟΥΝΤΕΣΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΚΑΙΕΧΟ</b> 40          ING THE God AND HAVING  <b>ΝΤΕΣΧΑΡΙΝΠΡΟΣΟΛΟΝΤΟΝ</b> 60          grace TOWARD WHOLE THE  <b>ΛΑΟΝΟΔΕΚΥΡΙΟΣΠΡΟΣΕΤΙ</b> 80          PEOPLE THE YET Master added  <b>ΘΕΙΤΟΥΣΣΦΩΖΟΜΕΝΟΥΣΚΑΘ</b> 900          THE ones-being-saved according-  <b>ΗΜΕΡΑΝΕΠΙΤΟΔΥΤΟΠΕΤΡΟ</b> 20          3 to DAY ON THE SAME Peter  <sup>B.O.</sup> <sup>A, for E, AI A EN for AI</sup>  <b>ΣΔΕΚΑΙΦΩΑΝΗΝΣΑΝΕΒΑΙΝ</b> 40          YET AND JOHN UP-STEPPED  <b>ΟΝΕΙΣΤΟΙΕΡΩΝΕΠΙΤΗΝΩΡ</b> 60          INTO THE SACRED-place ON THE HOUR  <b>ΑΝΤΗΣΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΗΣΤΗΝΕΝΑ</b> 80          OF-THE prayer THE NINTH  <b>ΤΗΝΚΑΙΤΙΣΑΝΗΡΧΩΛΟΣΕΚ</b> 7000          AND ANY MAN LAME OUT       </p>
---	---

ments, but those which they had *acquired*, which they would forfeit in the jubilee. This showed their faith in the coming of the kingdom.

1 It is evident that, at this time, there was no thought among the disciples of severing from the customs and worship of the nation. The sanctuary was their principal place of resort until persecution drove them from it.

2 Can we not see, in the man lame from his birth, a close likeness to the people of Israel? They had a beautiful way of approach to God, but it availed them little, for they were unable to walk through it, into the divine presence. The healing of the lame man was a *sign* (4<sup>16</sup>). As a miracle it was full of significance. To those who read its message it proclaimed the advent of One Who could heal Israel's impotence and bring them, like the lame man, into God's house and fill them with joy and praise. But above all, it was a sign of that day when the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the narcissus, for then shall the lame man leap as a fallow deer (Isa.35<sup>9</sup>). The powers of the age to come are present in Israel! No wonder the devout and reverent worshipers in the sanctuary are filled with awe and amazement! To them it was no mere prodigy, no unmeaning exhibition of supernatural power, but the key to that kingdom which was the goal of all their hopes and aspirations. It meant the end of the Gentile yoke, the sovereignty of Israel over the nations, the coming of Messiah and a thousand blessings for a thousand years.

5 How like are we to the lame man! We look to God for a bare alms, and He pours upon us the true riches and adds the joy of His presence. It was worth while to be lame for forty years to become the object of God's mercy and a signal instance of His power for the blessing of His people. So we, too, will one day bless the impotence and the trials which afford Him a field for the display of His favor. This is the "beautiful gate" which leads us into the sanctuary where the Divine Presence assures us of joy unending and unalloyed. Let us ask, expecting to receive.

5 God gives more and better than we seek, or hope to obtain.

they placed daily at the door of the sanctuary which is termed "Beautiful", requesting alms from those  
3 entering into the sanctuary, who, perceiving Peter and John being about to pass into the sanctuary,  
4 asked to obtain alms. Now Peter, looking at him intently together with John, said, "Look at us!"  
5 And he attended to them, hoping to  
6 get something from them. Yet Peter said, "Silver and gold I do not possess: yet what I have, this I am giving to you. In the name of Jesus  
7 Christ, the Nazarene, *walk!*" And, taking his right hand, he raises him up. Now instantly his insteps  
8 and ankles were given stability, and, leaping up, he stood and walked and entered with them into the sanctuary, walking and leaping and praising God.

9 And the entire people perceived  
10 him walking and praising God. Now they recognized him, that this was the one sitting for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the sanctuary. And they are filled with awe and amazement at that which has befallen him.

11 Now, while he is holding Peter and John, the entire people ran together to them at the portico which is called Solomon's, overawed.  
12 Now Peter, perceiving it, answers the people: "Men! Israelites! Why are you marveling at this! Or why are you staring at us as if our own power or devoutness has  
13 made him walk! The God of Abra-

ΚΟΙΛΙΑΣ ΜΗΤΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ 20 OF-CAVITY OF-MOTHER of-him belong-	<sup>Δ completely erased in B, partly obliterated in s</sup> ΔΡΑΚΑΙ ΕΞΑΛΛΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΕΣΤ 20 AND OUT-LEAPING he-STOOD
ΑΡΧΩΝ ΕΒΑΚΤΑΖΕΤΟ ΟΝΕΤΙ 40 ING WAS-BORNE WHOM THEY-	ΗΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙΕΠΑΤΕΙΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ 40 AND ABOUT-TROD AND INTO-
ΘΟΥΝΚΑΘΗΜΕΡΑΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΗΝ 60 PLACED according-to DAY TOWARD THE	ΗΛΘΕΝ ΣΥΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ 60 CAME TOGETHER to-them INTO THE SA-
ΘΥΡΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΙΕΡΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΛΕΓΟ 80 DOOR OF-THE SACRED-place THE one-being-	ΕΡΟΝ ΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΩΝΚΑΙ ΑΛΛΟ 80 CRED-place ABOUT-TREADING AND LEAPING
ΜΕΝΗΝ ΦΡΑΙΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΑΙΤΕΙΝ 100 said beautiful OF-THE TO-BE-REQUESTING	<sup>Δ omits AND</sup> ΜΕΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΙΝΩΝ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ 600 AND PRAISING THE God
ΕΛΕΗΜΟΣΥΝΗΝ ΠΑΡΑ ΤΩΝ ΕΙ 20 alms BESIDE THE ones-	ΚΑΙ ΕΙΔΕΝ ΠΑΣΟΛΑΟΣ ΑΥΤΟ 20 9 AND PERCEIVED EVERY THE PEOPLE him
ΣΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΙΕΡ 40 INTO-GOING INTO THE SACRED-	Ν ΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΟΥΝΤΑΚΑΙ ΑΙΝΩ 40 ABOUT-TREADING AND PRAISING
ΟΝΟΣ ΙΔΩΝ ΠΕΤΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΙΩΑ 60 3 place WHO PERCEIVING Peter AND JOHN	<sup>Δ omits</sup> ΥΝ ΤΑΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ ΕΠΕΓΙΝΩΣΚ 60 10 THE God THEY-ON-KNEW
ΝΗΝ ΗΜΕΛΛΟΝΤΑΣ ΕΙΣ ΕΝΑ 80 being-ABOUT TO-INTO-BE	<sup>Δ supplies him AS Δ=he</sup> ΟΝ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΟΙΟΥΤΟΣ ΗΝ 80 YET him that this WAS THE-ONE
ΙΕΙΣ ΤΟΙΕΡΟΝ ΗΡΩΤΑ ΕΛΕΗ 200 INTO THE SACRED-place asked alms	<sup>Δ for Ε</sup> ΠΡΟΣ ΤΗΝ ΕΛΕΗΜΟΣΥΝΗΝ ΚΑ 700 TOWARD THE alms sitting
ΜΟΣΥΝΗΝ ΛΑΒΕΙΝ ΑΤΕΝΙΣ 20 4 TO-BE-GETTING STRETCHING	<sup>Δ accusative +N +N</sup> ΘΗΜΕΝΟΣ ΕΠΙ ΤΗ ΦΡΑΙΑ ΠΥΛ 20 ON THE beautiful GATE
ΣΔΕ ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΣΥΝ 40 YET Peter INTO him TOGETHER	<sup>Δ +N</sup> Η ΤΟΥ ΙΕΡΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΛΗΘΥΝ 40 OF-THE SACRED-place AND THEY-ARE-FILLED
ΤΩ ΙΩΑΝΝΗ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΒΛΕΨΟΝ Ε 60 to-THE JOHN said look-YOU INTO	ΑΝΘΑΜΒΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΣΤΑΣΕ 60 OF-AWE AND OF-OUT-STANDING
ΙΣΗΜΑΣΟΔΕ ΕΠΕΙΧΕΝ ΑΥΤΟ 80 5 US THE-ONE YET ON-HAD to-them	ΣΕ ΠΙΘΩΣ ΜΕ ΒΗΚΟΤΙΑΥΤ 80 ON THE HAVING-befallen to-him
ΙΣΠΡΟΣΔΟΚΩΝ ΤΙ ΠΑΡΑΥΤΩ 800 TOWARD-SEEKING ANY BESIDE them	<sup>Δ T=RESIDES</sup> ΟΚΡΑΤΟΥΝΤΟΣ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΟΥ 800 11 OF-HOLDING YET him THE
<sup>Δ o.</sup> ΝΑ ΛΑΒΕΙΝ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ ΠΕΤΡΟΣ 20 6 TO-BE-GETTING said YET Peter	<sup>Δ o.</sup> Ν ΠΕΤΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ 20 Peter AND THE JOHN
ΑΡΓΥΡΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΧΡΥΣΙΟΝ ΟΥ 40 SILVER AND GOLD NOT	ΣΥΝΕΔΡΑΜΕΝ ΠΑΣΟΛΑΟΣ ΠΡ 40 TOGETHER-HAN EVERY THE PEOPLE TOWARD
<sup>Δ K</sup> ΧΥΠΑΡΧΕΙΜΟΙΟ ΔΕ ΕΧΩ ΤΟΥ 60 is-belonging to-ME WHICH YET I'M-HAVING this	ΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΠΙ ΤΗ ΣΤΟΑΤΗΚ 60 them ON THE portico THE ONE-
ΤΟΣΟΙΔΙΔΩΜΕΝ ΤΩ ΟΝΟΜΑ 80 to-YOU I'M-GIVING IN THE NAME	<sup>Δ Δ</sup> ΑΛΟΥΜΕΝ ΗΣΟΛΟΜΟΝΤΟΣ ΕΚ 80 being-CALLED OF-SOLOMON OUT-
ΤΙ ΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΤΟΥΝΑΖ 400 OF-JESUS ANOINTED THE NAZARENE	ΘΑΜΒΟΙΔΩΝ ΔΕ Ο ΠΕΤΡΟΣ Α 900 12 AWED PERCEIVING YET THE Peter ad-
<sup>Δ o</sup> ΦΡΑΙΟΥ ΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΕΙΚΑΙ ΠΙ 20 7 BE-ABOUT-TREADING AND arrest-	ΠΕΚΡΙΝΑΤΟ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΛΑΟΝ 20 swers TOWARD THE PEOPLE
ΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΗΣ ΔΕΣΙΣ ΑΣΧΕ 40 ing him OF-THE RIGHT HAND	<sup>Δ inserts Δ (s has a faint T)</sup> ΑΝΔΡΕΣ ΙΣΡΑΗΛΙΤΑΙ ΤΙΘ 40 MEN ISRAELITES ANY YE-
ΙΡΟΝ Η ΓΕΙΡΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΑΡΑ 60 he-ROUSES him instantly	<sup>Δ ei if</sup> ΑΥΜΑΖΕΤΕ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΗΜΙ 60 ARE-MARVELING ON this OR to-US
ΧΡΗΜΑ ΔΕ ΕΣΤΕΡΕΘΗΣΑΝΑ 80 YET WERE-SOLIDIFIED THE	<sup>Δ i</sup> ΝΤΙΑ ΤΕΝΙΖΕΤΕ ΦΟΙΔΙΑΔΥ 80 ANY YE-ARE-STRETCHING AS to-OWN ABILITY
<sup>Δ o.</sup> ΙΒΑΣΕΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΣΦΥ 500 STEPPERS OF-him AND THE ANKLES	<sup>Δ o.</sup> ΝΑΜΕΙΝΕΥΣΕΒΙΑΠΕΠΟΙΗ 8000 OR devoutness HAVING-DONE



<sup>13</sup> The word "Boy" is here used because it, like its Greek equivalent, may be used both of a child and a servant. The common version renders it *servant*, *child* and *son*. Each of these, however, better represents another Greek word, and all fail to give the dual meaning which this word seems to have. It is usually restricted to a boy or girl between seven and fourteen years of age. It is used of our Lord when He was twelve years old and remained behind when they went home from the festival (Lu.2<sup>43</sup>).

<sup>14</sup> The complete restoration of Peter to divine favor is nowhere more clearly seen than when he charges them, "You disown the holy and just One!" None of them were as guilty as he himself had been, yet he does not allow his personal failure to hinder his faithful proclamation of the evangel. In order to get them to repent, or change their minds regarding the Messiah, it was necessary to press home their awful guilt. Yet the most important point is the witness he bears to the resurrection of Christ. This it is which proves His Messiahship. The healing of the lame man is but one more proof that He is alive and able to do all that the prophets foretold of Him.

<sup>17</sup> Under the law, sins of ignorance were distinguished from willful disobedience. This was the ground of the Saviour's prayer for them. "Father, forgive them, *they know not what they do!*" (Lu.23<sup>34</sup>). This is the real clue to the so-called "unpardonable sin". The sin against the Son of Mankind was forgiven, for it was done in ignorance. But the sin against the testimony borne by the holy spirit in the book of Acts was unpardonable because it was done deliberately and willfully, after the resurrection of Christ.

<sup>21</sup> The times of restoration include the terrific judgments of the Unveiling, when by means of seals, trumpets and bowls, the earth is restored to the sovereignty of Christ as Son of Mankind. It has no reference to individual destiny, but to redemption of the enslaved and the disinherited by their Kinsman Redeemer (Lev.25).

ham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob, the God of our fathers, glorifies His Boy Jesus, Whom *you*, indeed, betray and disown before the face of Pilate, when <sup>14</sup> he decides to release Him. Now *you* disown the holy and just One, and request a man, a murderer, to be <sup>15</sup> surrendered to you. Yet you kill the Inaugurator of Life, Whom God rouses from among the dead, <sup>16</sup> Whose witnesses *we* are. And in the faith of His name, His name gives stability to him whom you are beholding, with whom, also, you are acquainted, and the faith which is through Him gives him this unimpaired soundness in front of you all.

<sup>17</sup> And now, brethren, I am aware that you commit it in ignorance, <sup>18</sup> even as your chiefs also. Yet what God announces before through the mouth of all the prophets—the suffering of His Christ—He thus fulfills. Repent, then, and turn about <sup>19</sup> for the erasure of your sins, so that the seasons of refreshing should be coming from the face of the Lord, <sup>20</sup> and He may dispatch the One selected before for you, Christ Jesus; <sup>21</sup> Whom heaven must indeed receive until the times of the restoration of all which God speaks through the mouth of His holy prophets from the eon.

<sup>22</sup> Moses, indeed, said that 'The Lord, your God, will be raising up to you a Prophet from among your brethren, as me. Him you shall hear, according to all whatever He <sup>23</sup> should be speaking to you. Yet it shall be, every soul which should

**ΚΟCΙΝΤΟΥ ΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΤΕΙΝΑΥ** 20  
 OF-THE TO-BE-ABOUT-TREADING him  
**ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟC ΑΒΡΑΑΜ ΚΑΙ ΘΕ** 40  
 13 THE God OF-ABRAHAM AND THE God  
**ΟC ΙCΑΑΚ ΚΑΙ ΘΕC ΙΑΚΩΒ** 60  
 OF-ISAAC AND THE God OF-JACOB  
**Ο ΘΕC ΤΩΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΩΝ ΗΜΩΝ** 80  
 THE God OF-THE FATHERS OF-US es-  
**ΔΟΞΑΣΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΙΔΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ** 100  
 10 THE Boy OF-Him  
**ΙΝ ΟΥΝ ΝΟΜΕΙC ΜΕΝ ΠΑΡΕ** 20  
 JESUS WHOM YE INDEED BESIDE-  
**ΔΩΚΑΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΗΡΗΝ ΗCΑCΘΕ ΚΑ** 40  
 GIVE AND disown accord-  
**ΤΑ ΠΡΟC ΦΟΝΗ ΠΙΛΑΤΟΥ ΚΥΡ** 60  
 ing-to face OF-PILATE OF-  
**ΙΝΑΝΤΟC ΕΚΕΙΝΟΥ ΑΥΛΕ** 80  
 JUDGING OF-that-One TO-BE-FROM-LOOS-  
**ΙΝ ΥΜΕΙC ΔΕ ΤΟΝ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ** 200  
 14 ING YE YET THE HOLY-One AND  
**ΔΙΚΑΙΟΝ ΗΡΗΝ ΗCΑCΘΕ ΚΑΙ Η** 20  
 JUST disown AND YE-  
**ΤΗCΑCΘΕ ΑΝΔΡΑ ΦΟΝΕΑ ΧΑΡ** 40  
 REQUEST MAN MURDERER TO-BE-  
**ΙCΘΗΝΑΙ ΥΜΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΔΕ ΑΡΧΗ** 60  
 15 GRACED to-YOUP THE YET ORIGIN-  
**ΓΟΝΤΗC ΤΩΝCΑCΘΕ ΚΤΕΙΝΑΤ** 80  
 LEADER OF-THE LIFE YE-FROM-KILL  
**ΕΟΝ ΘΕΟC Η ΓΕΙΡΕΝ ΕΚ ΝΕΚ** 300  
 WHOM THE God ROUSES OUT OF-DEAD-  
**ΡΩΝ ΟΥ ΗΜΕΙC ΜΑΡΤΥΡΕC ΕC** 20  
 ones OF-WHOM WE witnesses ARE  
**ΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙ ΤΗ ΠΙCΤΕΙ ΤΟΥ** 40  
 16 BE<sup>18</sup> omit ON AND ON THE BELIEF OF-THE  
**ΟΝΟΜΑΤΟC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΟΥΤΟΝ** 60  
 NAME OF-Him this-one WHOM  
**ΝΘΕ ΦΡΕΙΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΔΑΤΕC** 80  
 YE-ARE-beholding AND YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED SO-  
**ΤΕΡΕC ΕΝ ΤΟΟΝΟΜΑΥΤΟΥ** 400  
 LADIES THE NAME OF-Him  
**ΚΑΙ Η ΠΙCΤΙC Η ΔΙΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΔ** 20  
 AND THE BELIEF THE THRU Him GIVES  
**ΦΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΤΗΝ ΟΛΟΚΛΗΡΙΑ** 40  
 to-him THE WHOLE-LOT  
**ΝΤΑΥΤΗΝ ΑΠΕΝΑΝΤΙ ΠΑΝΤΩ** 60  
 this FROM-IN-INSTAD OF-ALL  
**ΝΥΜΦΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΝΥΝ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΟΙ** 80  
 17 OF-YOUP AND NOW brothers I-HAVE-  
**ΔΑΟΤΙΚΑ ΤΑ ΑΓΝΟΙΑΝ ΕΠΡΑ** 500  
 PERCEIVED that according-to UN-Knowledge YE-FRACTISE

**ΣΑΤΕ ΦCΠΕΡ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΑΡΧΟΝΤ** 20  
 AS-EVEN AND THE chiefs  
**ΕC ΥΜΩΝ Ο ΔΕ ΘΕC ΑΠΡΟΚΑΤ** 40  
 18 OF-YOUP THE YET God WHICH He-BEFORE-  
**ΗΓΓΕΙΛΕΝ ΔΙΑCΤΟΜΑΤΟC** 60  
 DOWN-MESSAGES THRU MOUTH OF-  
**ΑΝΤΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝ ΠΑΒ** 80  
 ALL THE BEFORE-AVERERS TO-BE-EMO-  
**ΙΝ ΤΩ ΧΡΙCΤΩ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΠΑ** 600  
 TIONING THE ANOINTED OF-Him He-FILLS  
**ΗΡΘΕC ΕΝΟΥΤΟC ΜΕΤΑΝΟΗCΑ** 20  
 19 thus after-MIND-YE  
**ΤΕ ΟΥΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙCΤΡΕΨΑΤΕ** 40  
 IC INTO <sup>18</sup> O. THEN AND ON-TURN-YE TO-  
**ΡΟCΤΟ ΕΞ ΑΛΕΙΦΘΗΝΑΙ ΥΜΩ** 60  
 WARD THE TO-BE-OUT-RUBBED OF-YOUP  
**ΝΤΑC ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑC ΟΦCΑΝ ΕΛ** 80  
 THE misses WHICH-how EVER MAY-  
**ΘΩC ΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΡΟΙΑΝ ΑΥΥΞΕΘC** 700  
 BE-COMING SEASONS OF-UP-COOLING  
**ΑΠΟ ΠΡΟC ΦΟΥΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ** 20  
 FROM face OF-THE Master  
**ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟCΤΕΙΛΑΝ ΤΟΝ ΠΡΟΚΕ** 40  
 20 AND He-MAY-BE-commissioning THE One-HAVING-  
**ΧΕΙΡΙC ΜΕΝ ΟΝΥΜΙΝ ΧΡΙCΤ** 60  
 A O. A H A JESUS ANOINTED  
 been-BEFORE-HANDED to-YOUP ANOINTED  
**ΟΝ ΗCΟΥΝ Ο ΔΕ ΙΟΥΡΑΝΟΝ** 80  
 21 JESUS WHOM it-IS-BINDING heaven  
**ΜΕΝ ΔΕ ΞΑCΘΑΙ ΧΡΙCΤΡΩΝ** 800  
 INDEED TO-RECEIVE UNTIL TIMES  
**ΝΑ ΠΟΚΑΤΑCΤΑCΕΩC ΠΑΝΤΩ** 20  
 OF-restoration OF-ALL  
**ΝΩΝ ΕΛΑΛΗΣΕΝ Ο ΘΕC ΔΙΑC** 40  
 WHICH TALKS THE God THRU MOUTH  
**ΤΟΜΑΤΟC ΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ ΑΠ** 60  
 ABLE<sup>18</sup> omit THE OF-THE HOLY THE FROM  
**ΔΙΩΝΟC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝ Μ** 80  
 22 con OF-Him BEFORE-AVERERS MO-  
**ΨΥCΗC ΜΕΝ ΕΠΕΝΟΤΙ ΠΡΟ** 900  
<sup>18</sup> O. (A spells MOSES in full. The Y is usually omitted)  
 SES INDEED said that BEFORE-  
**ΗΤΗΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΑΝΑCΤΗCΕΙ ΚΥΡ** 20  
 AVERER to-YOUP WILL-BE-UP-STANDING Master  
**ΙΟC ΘΕC ΥΜΩΝ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΑΔΕ** 40  
 THE God OF-YOUP OUT OF-THE brothers  
**ΑΦ ΟΥ ΜΟΝΟC ΕΜΕ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΚ** 60  
 OF-YOUP AS ME OF-Him YE-  
**ΟΥC ΕCΘΕ ΚΑΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΟCΑ** 80  
 WILL-BE-BEARING according-to ALL as-much-as EV-  
**ΝΑΛΛΗCΗ ΠΡΟC ΥΜΑC ΕCΤΑΙ** 900  
 23 ER He-SHOULD-BE-TALKING TOWARD YOUP it-WILL-BE

<sup>23</sup> Christ is the Prophet like Moses sent to lead Jehovah's people out of Egypt, through the wilderness, into the kingdom. The whole period of the book of Acts is typified by Israel's wilderness journey. Because the people did not hearken to Moses they were strewn along in the wilderness and never entered the holy land. Likewise, because the nation did not hearken to One Who was more than Moses, they did not enter the kingdom.

The threat of extermination is an inspired alteration. In Deut. 18<sup>19</sup> the Hebrew is, literally, "I will *inquire*," or, as we say "I will *require* it of him." The LXX renders this "I will *take vengeance* on him."

<sup>26</sup> The term "Boy" is used here with all reverence, for want of a better. The difficulties encountered in its translation are apparent from the variety of renderings in the common version, all of which are better fitted to some other Greek word. They use *child*, *son*, *servant*, *young man*, *maid*, etc. It is used of the boys under two years of age in Bethlehem (Mt. 2<sup>16</sup>). It is used of Jesus when He was twelve years old (Lu. 2<sup>43</sup>). It is quoted from Isaiah when he spoke of Him (Mt. 12<sup>18</sup>). It is applied to Him four times in this book (3<sup>13</sup>, 4<sup>27-30</sup>). It is a word like our "boy" or "girl" which may be applied either to a child or a young servant.

<sup>1</sup> The apostles offended both the priests and the Sadducees by their action. It was the privilege of the priests to teach the people. They should have been the chief support of the apostles in heralding the proclamation of the kingdom. But they are jealous because these common men command a hearing and usurp their authority in matters of doctrine. The Sadducees are especially offended, inasmuch as they denied the doctrine of the resurrection, which was the principal point in the proclamation of the apostles. Apart from the resurrection Messiah was dead and all hope of His kingdom was crucified with Him. But, given the power of His resurrection, all the promises of the kingdom are confirmed. The officer of the sanctuary was in command of the Levitical guard which had the military oversight of the sacred precincts, where the Gentiles could not enter.

not be hearing that Prophet shall be utterly exterminated from among  
<sup>24</sup> the people.' Now all the prophets also, from Samuel, and those succeeding him, as many as speak, also  
<sup>25</sup> announce these days. You are the sons of the prophets and of the covenant which God covenanted with your fathers, saying to Abraham, 'And in your seed all the kindreds  
<sup>26</sup> of the earth shall be blessed.' To you first God, raising His Boy, commissions Him to bless you by turning each of you from your wickednesses."

<sup>4</sup> Now, at their speaking to the people, the priests and officer of the sanctuary and the Sadducees stand  
<sup>2</sup> by them, being exasperated because of their teaching the people and announcing in Jesus the resurrection  
<sup>3</sup> from among the dead. And they laid hands on them and they were placed in custody for the morrow, for it was already dusk.

<sup>4</sup> Now many of those who hear the word believe, and the number of men became about five thousand.

<sup>5</sup> Now it occurred on the morrow that their chiefs and the elders and the scribes assembled in Jerusalem,  
<sup>6</sup> and Annas, the chief priest, and Caiaphas and John and Alexander and as many as were of the chief  
<sup>7</sup> priestly race. And, standing them in the midst, they inquired to ascertain "By what power or in what name do you do this?"

<sup>8</sup> Then Peter, being filled with

<p>ΔΕ ΠΑΣΑ ΨΥΧΗΝΤΙ ΕΞ ΕΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ 20          YET EVERY soul WHO-ANY IF-EVER NO SHOULD-</p>	<p>ΙΔΙΑ ΤΟ ΔΙΔΑΣΚΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ 20          THRU THE TO-BE-TEACHING them</p>
<p>ΚΟΥΣ ΤΟΥ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΟΥ ΕΚΕΙ 40          BE-HEARING OF-THE BEFORE-AVERTER that</p>	<p>ΣΤΟΝ ΛΑΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΑΓΓΕΛΛΑ 40          THE PEOPLE AND TO-BE-DOWN-MESSAGING</p>
<p>ΝΟΥΣ ΣΟΛΕΘΡΕΥΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ 60          WILL-BE-BEING-OUT-WHOLE-RUINED OUT</p>	<p>ΕΙΝΕΝ ΤΩ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΑΝΑΣΤ 60          IN THE JESUS THE UP-STANDING</p>
<p>ΚΤΟΥ ΛΑΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ 80          24 OF-THE PEOPLE AND ALL YET THE</p>	<p>ΑΚΙΝΗΤΗΝ ΕΚ ΝΕΚΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠ 80          3 THE OUT OF-DEAD-ones AND THEY-</p>
<p>ΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙ ΑΠΟ ΣΑΜΟΥΗΛ 100          BEFORE-AVERTERS FROM SAMUEL AND</p>	<p>ΕΒΑΛΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΤΑ ΧΕΙΡΑ 600          ON-CAST (past) to-them THE HANDS</p>
<p>ΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΚΑΘΕ ΞΗΡΟΣ ΟΙΕΛΑ 20          OF-THE DOWN-next as-many-as TALK</p>	<p>ΣΚΑΙ ΕΒΕΝΤΟΘΙΣΤΗΡΗCΙΝ 20          AND THEY-WERE-PLACED INTO KEEPING</p>
<p>ΗCΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΗΓΓΕΙΛΑΝΤΑ 40          AND DOWN-MESSAGE THE</p>	<p>ΕΙCΤΗΝ ΑΥΡΙΟΝ ΗΜΕΡΕC 40          INTO THE MORROW WAS for EVENING-</p>
<p>CΗΜΕΡΑ CΤΑΥΤΑC ΜΕΙC ΕC 60          25 DAYS these YE ARE</p>	<p>ΕΡΑΝ Η ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΔΕ ΤΩΝ ΑΚΟ 60          4 STAR ALREADY MANY YET OF-THE ones-HEAR-</p>
<p>ΤΕCΙΟΥΙΟΙ ΤΩΝ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝ Κ 80          THE SONS OF-THE BEFORE-AVERTERS AND</p>	<p>ΥCΑΝΤΩΝ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΕΠΙCΤ 80          ing THE saying BELIEVE</p>
<p>ΑΙ ΤΗΣ ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗΣ ΗC ΔΕ 200          OF-THE covenant WHICH COVENANTED</p>	<p>ΕΥCΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΗΘΗ ΑΡΙΘΜ 700          AND WAS-BECOME NUMBER</p>
<p>ΤΟCΘΕΟC ΠΡΟCΤΟΥC ΠΑΤΕΡ 20          THE God TOWARD THE FATHERS</p>	<p>ΟCΤΩΝ ΑΝΔΡΩΝ ΟC ΧΙΛΙΑΔΕ 20          OF-THE MEN AS THOUSAND</p>
<p>ΑC ΜΟΝΑ ΕΓΩΝ ΠΡΟC ΑΒΡΑΑ 40          OF-YOUP SAYING TOWARD ABRAHAM</p>	<p>CΠΕΝΤΕ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΔΕ ΕΠΙ ΤΗ 40          5 FIVE it-BECAME YET ON THE</p>
<p>ΜΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΩ CΠΕΡΜΑΤΙCΟΥ 60          AND IN THE seed OF-YOU WILL-</p>	<p>ΝΑΥΡΙΟΝ CΥΝΑΧΘΗΝΑΙ ΑΥΤ 60          MORROW TO-BE-TOGETHER-LED OF-them</p>
<p>ΝΕΥΛΟΓΗΘΗC ΟΝΤΑΙ ΠΑCΑΙ 80          BE-BEING-IN-blessed ALL</p>	<p>ΩΝ ΤΟΥC ΑΡΧΟΝΤΑC ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥC 80          THE chiefs AND THE</p>
<p>ΑΙ ΠΑΤΡΙΑΙ ΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ ΜΙΝ Π 300          26 THE FATHERHOODS OF-THE LAND to-YOUP BE-</p>	<p>CΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥC 800          SENIORS AND THE</p>
<p>ΡΩΤΟΝ ΑΝΑCΤΗCΑCΘΕΟC Τ 20          FORE-most UP-STANDING THE God THE</p>	<p>ΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΙC ΕΝΙ ΕΡΟΥCΑΛ 20          Writers IN JERUSALEM</p>
<p>ΟΝ ΠΑΙΔΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΑ 40          Boy OF-Him commissions</p>	<p>ΗΜΚΑΙ ΑΝΝΑC Ο ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥC 40          6 AND ANNAS THE chief-SACRED-one</p>
<p>ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΥΛΟΓΟΥΝΤΑΥΜΑ 60          Him blessing YOUP</p>	<p>ΚΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΦΑC ΚΑΙ ΙΩΑΝΝΗC 60          AND CAIAPHAS AND JOHN</p>
<p>CΕΝΤΩ ΑΠΟCΤΡΕΦΕΙΝ ΕΚΑC 80          IN THE TO-BE-FROM-TURNING EACH</p>	<p>ΚΑΙ ΑΛΕΞΑΝΔΡΟC ΚΑΙ ΟCΟΙ 80          AND ALEXANDER AND as-many-as</p>
<p>ΤΟΝ ΑΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΠΟΝΗΡΙΩΝ ΜΟ 400          FROM THE wickedness OF-YOU</p>	<p>ΗCΑΝ ΕΚ ΓΕΝΟΥC ΑΡΧΙΕΡΑΤ 900          WERE OUT OF-breed OF-chief-SACRED</p>
<p>ΝΑ ΛΑΛΟΥΝΤΟΝ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΠΡΟ 20          4 OF-TALKING YET them TOWARD</p>	<p>ΙΚΟΥC ΚΑΙ CΤΗCΑΝΤΕC ΑΥΤΟ 20          7 AND STANDING them</p>
<p>CΤΟΝ ΛΑΟΝ ΕΠΕCΤΗCΑΝ ΑΥΤ 40          THE PEOPLE ON-STAND to-them</p>	<p>ΥCΕΝΤΩΜΕCΩ ΕΠΥΝΘΑΝΟΝΤ 40          IN THE MIDST THEY-UP-ASCERTAINED</p>
<p>ΟΙC ΟΙ ΕΡΕΙC ΚΑΙ Ο CΤΡΑΤ 60          THE SACRED-ones AND THE officer</p>	<p>Ο ΕΝ ΠΟΙΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΝ ΠΟΙ 60          IN ?-THE-WHICH ABILITY OR IN ?-THE-WHICH</p>
<p>ΗΓΟCΤΟ ΥΙΕΡΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΟΙCΑΔ 80          OF-THE SACRED-place AND THE SADDUCEES</p>	<p>ΦΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΕΠΟΙΗCΑΤΕ ΤΟΥ 80          NAME DO NAME DO this</p>
<p>ΔΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΔΙΑΠΟΝΟΥΜΕΝΟ 500          2 BEING-THRU-MISERIED</p>	<p>ΤΟΥ ΜΕΙCΤΟΤΕ ΠΕΤΡΟC ΠΑΝ 10000          8 YE then Peter BEING-</p>

<sup>5</sup> This was the supreme spiritual judiciary in Israel. It comprised the heads of the twenty-four courses of priests, the scribes, and elders, said to have been in all seventy-one. The names of the chief priest and his immediate associates are mentioned for their official weight. Christ admitted their authority (Mt.23<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>8</sup> The evangel of the kingdom is now for the first time since the death of Christ, proclaimed to Israel as a nation, as represented by her chiefs and elders and scribes. Hitherto it has gone to individuals in the nation with considerable success. Now everything hinges on the attitude of the official heads of the people. They had rejected Messiah Himself and were responsible for His crucifixion. The chief priests and elders knew that He had foretold His resurrection (Mt.27<sup>63</sup>). They had the evidence of the Roman guard and had bribed them to tell a false story (Mt.28<sup>13</sup>). To this the apostles now add their testimony and confirm it by healing the lame man. When Peter speaks they are quite unable to answer him. Surely now they are convinced that Jesus is the Messiah! If He can save the lame man He can save the nation. Here was Israel's opportunity. They stood on the verge of the kingdom. If they accepted Him, He would soon rid them of their enemies and come to set up the sovereignty promised by the prophets. Should they refuse the testimony of the holy spirit as they had rejected Him it would involve the whole nation in an eonian sin, and the kingdom could not come.

The disciples' question concerning the restoration of the kingdom at *this time*, is here answered for us for the first time. Again and again, during the course of its proclamation, the Jews reject the King and the kingdom. Here, however, we have the first refusal. This is the supreme crisis in the book of Acts. Had they accepted the apostles' testimony, the nation would have followed their lead, and the success of the apostles' proclamation would have been assured. Now that they reject the testimony to His resurrection, it is clear that Israel's rightful sovereignty will *not* be restored to them at this time.

holy spirit, said to them, "Chiefs  
<sup>9</sup> of the people and elders! If *we* to-day are being examined concerning the infirm man's benefaction, by  
<sup>10</sup> what *he* has been saved, let it be known to you all and to the entire people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ, the Nazarene, Whom *you* crucify, Whom God rouses from among the dead, by this One, this  
<sup>11</sup> man stands before you sound. This is the Stone which is being scorned by you builders, which is becoming  
<sup>12</sup> the head of the corner. And there is no salvation in any other, for neither has any other name been given under heaven among men in which we must be saved."

<sup>13</sup> Now, on beholding the boldness of Peter and John, and grasping that they are illiterate and ordinary men, they marveled. Besides, they recognized them, that they were  
<sup>14</sup> with Jesus. Besides, observing the man who has been cured standing with them, they had nothing to contradict.

<sup>15</sup> Now, ordering them to come out of the Sanhedrin, they parleyed  
<sup>16</sup> with one another, saying, "What should we be doing to these men? For, indeed, that a known sign has occurred through them, is apparent to all who are dwelling at Jerusa-  
<sup>17</sup> lem, and we cannot deny it. But, lest it may disseminate more among the people, we should be threatening them no longer to be speaking  
<sup>18</sup> in this Name to any man." And, calling them, they give them a sweeping charge not to utter aught, neither to be teaching, in the name of Jesus.

- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΣΦΕΙΣ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΓΙΟΥ Ε** 20  
 FILLED OF-spirit HOLY said
- ΙΠΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΑΡΧΟΝΤ** 40  
 TOWARD them chiefs
- ΕΣΤΟΥ ΛΑΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕ** 60  
 OF-THE PEOPLE AND SENIORS
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΡΟΙ ΕΙ ΗΜΕΙ ΣΗΜΕΡΟΝ ΑΝΑ** 80  
 IF WE today ARE-be-
- <sup>B+G</sup>  
**ΚΡΙΝΟΜΕΘΑ ΕΠΙ ΕΥΕΡΓΕΣΙ** 100  
 ING-examined ON WELL-ACTION
- ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΑΣΘΕΝΟΥΣ ΕΝ** 20  
 OF-human UN-FIRM IN ANY
- <sup>As o.</sup>  
**ΙΝΙΟΥ ΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙ ΑΓΝΩΣΤ** 40  
 this-one HAS-been-saved KNOWN
- ΤΟΝ ΕΣΤΩ ΠΑΣΙΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ Π** 60  
 LET-it-BE to-ALL YOU AND to-
- <sup>s\* o. o.</sup> <sup>B adds a faint T</sup>  
**ΑΝΤΙ ΤΩ ΛΑΩ ΙΣΡΑΗΛ ΟΤΙ ΕΝ** 80  
 EVERY THE PEOPLE of-ISRAEL that IN
- ΤΩ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ** 200  
 THE NAME OF-JESUS ANOINTED
- <sup>s\* o</sup> <sup>s. o.</sup>  
**Υ ΤΟΥ ΝΑΖΩΡΑΙΟΥ ΝΥΜΕΙΣ** 20  
 THE NAZARENE WHOM YE
- ΕΣΤΑΥΡΩΣΑΤΕ ΟΝΘΕ ΟΣΗΓ** 40  
 impale WHOM THE God ROUSES
- ΕΙΡΕΝΕ ΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΕΝ ΤΟΥΤΩ** 60  
 OUT OF-DEAD-ones IN this-One
- ΟΥΤΟΣ ΠΑΡΕΣΤΗΚΕΝ ΕΝΩ ΠΙ** 80  
 this-one HAS-BESIDE-STOOD IN-VIEW
- <sup>11</sup> **ΟΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΥΓΙΗΣ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙ** 300  
 OF-YOU SOUND this IS
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΝΟΛΙΘΟΣ ΕΣΤΙ ΟΥΘΕΝ ΗΘΕΙΣ** 20  
 THE STONE THE One-BEING-scotfied
- ΥΦΥΜΩΝ ΤΩ ΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΩΝ ΟΓ** 40  
 by YOU THE ones-HOME-BUILDING THE One-
- ΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΚΕΦΑΛΗΝ ΓΩ** 60  
 BECOMING INTO HEAD OF-COR-
- <sup>12</sup> **ΝΙ ΑΣΚΑΙΟΥ ΚΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΝ ΑΛΛ** 80  
 NER AND NOT IS IN other
- ΦΟΥ ΔΕΝ ΗΣΩ ΤΗΡΙΑ ΟΥΔΕΓ** 400  
 NOT-YET-ONE THE saving NOT-YET for
- <sup>s DIFFERENT NAME IS A DIFFERENT IS</sup>  
**ΑΡΟΝΟΜΑΣΤΙΝ ΕΤΕΡΟΝ ΥΠ** 20  
 NAME IS DIFFERENT UNDER
- ΟΤΟΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΝ ΤΟ ΔΕ ΔΟΜΕΝ** 40  
 THE heaven THE one-HAVING-been-GIVEN
- ΟΝ ΕΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΣ ΕΝΩ ΔΕΙΣ** 60  
 IN humans IN WHICH it-IS-BIND-
- <sup>B Y=YOU</sup>  
**ΦΘΗΝΑΙ ΗΜΑΣ ΘΕΟΦΡΟΥΝΤΕΣ** 80  
 ING TO-BE-saved US beholding
- <sup>13</sup> **ΔΕ ΤΗΝ ΤΟΥ ΠΕΤΡΟΥ ΠΑΡΡΗΣ** 500  
 YET THE OF-THE Peter boldness
- ΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΑ** 20  
 AND JOHN AND DOWN-
- ΛΑΒΟΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΟΤΙ ΤΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙ** 40  
 GETTING that humans
- ΑΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΟΙ ΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΙΑ** 60  
 UN-WRITE THEY-ARE AND ordin-
- <sup>B+G</sup>  
**ΙΩΤΑΙ ΕΘΑΥΜΑΖΟΝ ΕΠΕΙ** 80  
 ary THEY-MARVELED THEY-ON-KNEW
- ΦΣΚΟΝΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΟΤΙ ΣΥΝΤ** 600  
 BESIDES them that TOGETHER to-
- <sup>14</sup> **ΦΙΝ ΗΣΟΥ ΗΣΑΝΤΟ ΤΕ ΑΝΘΡ** 20  
 THE JESUS THEY-WERE THE BESIDES human
- ΠΟΝ ΒΛΕΠΟΝΤΕΣ ΣΥΝ ΑΥΤΟΙ** 40  
 looking TOGETHER to-them
- <sup>B Δ</sup>  
**ΕΣΤΩΤΑ ΤΟΝΤΕ ΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΜ** 60  
 HAVING-STOOD THE one-HAVING-been-cured
- <sup>As o.</sup>  
**ΕΝ ΟΝΥΔΕΝ ΕΙΧΟΝ ΑΝΤΕΓ** 80  
 NOT-YET-ONE THEY-HAD TO-BE-contradict-
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΕΙΝ ΚΕΛΕΥΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΥ** 700  
 ING ORDERING YET them
- <sup>15</sup> **ΥΣ ΕΙΩΤΟΥΣΥΝ ΕΔΡΙΟΥ ΑΠΕ** 20  
 OUT OF-THE Sanhedrin TO-BE-
- ΛΘΕΙΝ ΣΥΝΕΒΑΛΛΟΝ ΠΡΟΣ** 40  
 FROM-COMING THEY-TOGETHER-CAST (past) TOWARD one-
- <sup>16</sup> **ΛΗΛΟΥΣ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΙ ΠΟΙ** 60  
 another saying ANY WE-
- ΗΣΩ ΜΕΝΤΟΙΣ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΣ** 80  
 SHOULD-BE-DOING to-THE humans these
- ΟΥΤΟΙ ΟΤΙ ΜΕΓΑΡΓΝΩΣΤ** 800  
 that INDEED for KNOWN
- ΟΝ ΣΗΜΕΙΟΝ ΤΕ ΓΟΝΕΝ ΔΙΑΥ** 20  
 SIGN HAS-BECOME THRU them
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΤΩΝ ΠΑΣΙΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΥ** 40  
 to-ALL THE ones-DOWN-HOMING
- ΣΙΝ ΕΡΟΥΣ ΑΛΗΦΑΝΕΡΟΝ** 60  
 JERUSALEM apparent
- <sup>As o.</sup>  
**ΚΑΙ ΟΥΔΥΝΑΜΕΘΑ ΑΡΝΕΙΘ** 80  
 AND NOT WE-ARE-ABLE TO-BE-disowning
- <sup>17</sup> <sup>ΑΔΕ YET</sup> <sup>As o.</sup>  
**ΑΙ ΑΛΛΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΕΠΙ ΠΛΕΙΟΝ** 900  
 but THAT NO ON MORE MAY-
- ΙΑΝ ΕΜΗΘΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΛΑΟΝ ΑΠ** 20  
 BE-BEING-THRU-APPROPRIATED INTO THE PEOPLE WE-
- <sup>s. o.</sup> <sup>As o.</sup>  
**ΕΙΛΗΣΩ ΜΕΘΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΜΗ** 40  
 SHOULD-BE-threatening to-them NO-NOT-STILL
- <sup>As o.</sup> <sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΤΙ ΑΛΛΕΙΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΩ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ** 60  
 TO-BE-TALKING ON THE NAME
- <sup>18</sup> **ΤΟΥΤΩ ΜΗ ΔΕΝΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ Κ** 80  
 this to-NO-YET-ONE OF-humans AND
- ΑΙΚΑΛΕΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΠΑ** 1100  
 CALLING them THEY-

13 Peter and John were not *ignorant* men by any means, though they lacked the culture and affectation which marked the learned class of that day. They had been in the school of Christ.

14 The attitude of the Sanhedrin had the immediate effect of abrogating their authority. They should have ruled for God, now they are arrayed against God. They should have been a terror to evil-doers; now they menace those who are carrying out His will. Peter, as an apostle of the Messiah, was one of the real rulers in Israel, and will one day sit upon a throne in the kingdom (Mt.19<sup>27</sup>). Hence he has the right to oppose the Sanhedrin and to carry out the commission which he has from his Master. This is no example for us to follow in this economy. We are to be subject to the superior authorities (Ro.13<sup>1</sup>).

22 The healing of the lame man is called a sign, hence has some typical significance, especially in regard to his age. May this not suggest the forty years which followed, during which Israel was not able to walk before God?

23 The threats of the Sanhedrin produced a powerful effect on the believers. They were accustomed to obey their religious rulers implicitly. In fact, they gave their own chiefs and elders a place which the Roman power never could obtain. They must have some divine direction for continuing in a course prohibited by the highest Jewish authority. This is found in the second part of the first Psalm (usually called the second Psalm). Here their own chiefs are associated with the nations in hostility to Messiah. The Psalm should be read to the end. The threats of the Sanhedrin are as nothing compared to Jehovah's threats against them. The judges of the land are exhorted to be instructed and serve the Lord, lest they perish when His anger is burning but a little (Ps.2 10-12). The fact that their chiefs are no longer under Jehovah's protection but the objects of His indignation emboldens them to go forth with the proclamation in spite of their opposition. Moreover, the Lord's hand had been with the apostles, for many had believed, and it was evident that the Sanhedrin itself was afraid to exercise its full power, or Peter and John would not have been released.

19 Yet Peter and John, answering, said to them, "If it is just before God to be hearing you rather than  
20 God, judge you; for *we* cannot but be speaking of what we perceive and hear". Yet those who menace them release them, not finding how they should be chastening them because of the people, seeing that all glorified God for that which  
22 has occurred, for the man was of more than forty years, on whom this sign of healing had occurred.

23 Now, being released, they came to their own and report whatever the chief priests and elders say to  
24 them. Now those who hear lift up their voice to God with one accord, and say, "O Owner, Thou Who makest heaven and earth and the  
25 sea and all that is in them, Who through holy spirit, by the mouth of our father, Thy boy David, art saying,

'Why do the nations rage,  
And the people meditate empty things?

26 The kings of the land stand by,  
And the chiefs were assembled for the same intent,  
Against the Lord and against His Christ.'

27 For of a truth, in this city, were assembled against Thy holy Boy Jesus, Whom Thou dost anoint, Herod, as well as Pontius Pilate, together with the nations and the  
28 peoples of Israel, to do whatever Thy hand and Thy counsel designates beforehand to occur.

29 And now, Lord, take notice of their threats, and be Thou en-

<p>11001  <sup>s o.</sup> <sup>B<sup>1</sup> omits THE</sup>  <b>PHΓΓΕΙΛΑΝΤΟΚΑΘΟΛΟΥΜΗ</b> 20  charge THE DOWN-WHOLE NO</p>	<p><b>ΕΑΚΟΥΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΟΜΟΘΥΜΑΔΟ</b> 20  <sup>ones-hearing</sup> <sup>like-feel</sup></p>
<p><b>ΦΘΕΓΓΕΣΘΑΙΜΗΔΕΔΙΔΑΣΚ</b> 40  TO-BE-UTTERING NO-YET TO-BE-TEACHING</p>	<p><b>ΝΗΡΑΝΦΩΝΗΝΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΘΕΟ</b> 40  LIFT SOUND TOWARD THE God</p>
<p><b>ΕΙΝΕΠΙΦΩΝΟΜΑΤΙΤΟΥΙΗ</b> 60  ON THE NAME OF-THE JE-</p>	<p><b>ΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΑΝΔΕΣΠΟΤΑΣΥΟΠ</b> 60  AND say OWNER YOU THE One-</p>
<p><sup>A+O THE</sup>  <b>ΣΟΥΟΔΕΠΕΤΡΟΣΚΑΙΙΩΑΝΝ</b> 80  19 SUB THE YET Peter AND JOHN</p>	<p><b>ΟΙΗCΑCΤΟΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΝΚΑΙΤ</b> 80  making THE heaven AND THE</p>
<p><sup>B A</sup>  <b>ΗΣΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΝΤΕCΕΙΠΟΝΤ</b> 100  answering said TO-</p>	<p><b>ΗΝΓΗΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΘΑΛΑCΣΑΝΚ</b> 600  LAND AND THE SEA AND</p>
<p><b>ΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥCΕΙΔΙΚΑΙΟΝΕC</b> 20  WORD them IF JUST it-IS</p>	<p><b>ΑΙΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΟΤΟ</b> 20  25 ALL THE IN them THE OF-THE</p>
<p><b>ΤΙΝΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΜΩ</b> 40  IN-VIEW OF-THE God OF-YOU.</p>	<p><b>ΥΠΑΤΡΟCΗΜΩΝΔΙΑΠΝΕΥΜΑ</b> 40  FATHER OF-US THRU spirit</p>
<p><b>ΝΑΚΟΥΕΙΝΜΑΛΛΟΝΗΤΟΥΘΕ</b> 60  TO-BE-HEARING RATHER OR OF-THE God</p>	<p><b>ΤΟCΑΓΙΟΥCΤΟΜΑΤΟCΔΑΥΕ</b> 60  HOLY OF-MOUTH of-DAVID</p>
<p><sup>B+G</sup> <sup>s A</sup> <sup>B O</sup>  <b>ΟΥΚΡΙΝΑΤΕΟΥΔΥΝΑΜΕΘΑΓ</b> 80  20 JUDGE-YE NOT WE-ARE-ABLE for</p>	<p><b>ΙΔΠΑΙΔΟCΣΟΥΕΙΠΩΝΙΝΑΤ</b> 80  boy OF-YOU saying THAT ANY</p>
<p><sup>B O</sup> <sup>O</sup>  <b>ΑΡΗΜΕΙCΑΕΙΔΑΜΕΝΚΑΙΗΚ</b> 200  WE WHICH WE-PERCEIVE AND WE-</p>	<p><b>ΙΕΦΡΥΑΞΑΝΕΘΝΗΚΑΙΛΑΟΙ</b> 700  SHORT NATIONS AND PEOPLES</p>
<p><sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΟΥCΑΜΕΝΜΗΛΑΛΕΙΝΟΙΔΕΠ</b> 20  21 HEAR NO TO-BE-TALKING THE YET ones-</p>	<p><b>ΕΜΕΛΕΤΗCΑΝΚΕΝΑΠΑΡΕCΤ</b> 20  26 meditate EMPTIES BESIDE-STAND</p>
<p><sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΡΟCΑΠΕΙΛΗCΑΜΕΝΟΙΑΠΕΛ</b> 40  TOWARD-threatening FROM-LOOSE</p>	<p><b>ΗΣΑΝΟΙΒΑCΙΛΕΙCΤΗCΓΗΣ</b> 40  THE KINGS OF-THE LAND</p>
<p><b>ΥCΑΝΑΥΤΟΥCΜΗΔΕΝΕΥΡΙC</b> 60  them NO-YET-ONE FINDING</p>	<p><b>ΚΑΙΟΙΑΡΧΟΝΤΕC CΥΝΗΧΘΗ</b> 60  AND THE chiefs WERE-TOGETHER-LED</p>
<p><sup>B C IN</sup>  <b>ΚΟΝΤΕCΤΟΠΘCΚΟΛΑCΟΝΤΑ</b> 80  THE how THEY-SHOULD-BE-CHASTEN-</p>	<p><b>CΑΝΕΠΙΤΟΑΥΤΟΚΑΤΑΤΟΥΚ</b> 80  ON THE SAME DOWN OF-THE Mas-</p>
<p><sup>B o.</sup>  <b>ΙΑΥΤΟΥCΔΙΑΤΟΝΑΛΛΟΝΟΤΙ</b> 300  ING them THRU THE PEOPLE that</p>	<p><b>ΥΡΙΟΥΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΤΟΥΧΡΙCΤ</b> 800  ter AND DOWN OF-THE ANOINTED</p>
<p><b>ΠΑΝΤΕCΕΔΟΞΑΖΟΝΤΟΝΘΕΟ</b> 20  ALL esteemed THE God</p>	<p><b>ΟΥΑΥΤΟΥC CΥΝΗΧΘΗCΑΝΓΑΡ</b> 20  27 OF-Him WERE-TOGETHER-LED for</p>
<p><b>ΝΕΠΙΤΩΓΕΓΟΝΟΤΙΕΤΩΝΓΑ</b> 40  22 ON THE HAVING-BECOME OF-YEARS for</p>	<p><sup>s o. A+C</sup>  <b>ΕΠΑΛΗΘΕΙΑCΕΝΤΗΠΟΛΕΙΤ</b> 40  ON TRUTH IN the city this</p>
<p><sup>B A</sup>  <b>ΡΗΝΠΛΕΙΟΝΩΝΤΕC CΕΡΑΚΟ</b> 60  WAS OF-MORE FOUR-TY</p>	<p><sup>OY OF-YOU</sup>  <b>ΑΥΤΗΝΕΠΙΤΟΝΑΓΙΟΝΠΑΙΔΑ</b> 60  ON THE HOLY Boy</p>
<p><sup>B o.</sup>  <b>ΝΤΑΟΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΕΦΟΜΕΓΕΓ</b> 80  THE human ON WHOM HAD-BECOME</p>	<p><sup>B+G</sup>  <b>CΟΥΙΗCΟΥΝΟΝΕΧΡΙCΑCΗΡ</b> 80  OF-YOU JESUS WHOM YOU-ANOINT HEROD</p>
<p><sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΟΝΕΙΤΟCΗΜΕΙΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΤ</b> 400  THE SIGN this OF-THE</p>	<p><sup>As o.</sup>  <b>ΦΑΝCΤΕΚΑΙΠΟΝΤΙΟCΠΕΙΛ</b> 900  BESIDES AND Pontius PILATE</p>
<p><b>CΙΑCΕΦCΑΠΟΛΥΘΕΝΤΕCΔΕ</b> 20  23 HEALING BEING-FROM-LOOSED YET</p>	<p><b>ΑΤΟC CΥΝΕΘΝΕCΙΝΚΑΙΛΑΟ</b> 20  TOGETHER to-NATIONS AND PEOPLES</p>
<p><b>ΗΛΘΟΝΠΡΟCΤΟΥCΙΔΙΟΥCΚ</b> 40  THEY-CAME TOWARD THE OWN AND</p>	<p><b>ΙCΙCΡΑΗΛΠΟΙΗCΑΙΟCΑΝΧ</b> 40  28 of-ISRAEL TO-DO as-much-as THE</p>
<p><sup>s N</sup> <sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΔΙΑΠΗΓΓΕΙΑΝΟCΑΠΡΟCΑ</b> 60  THEY-FROM-MESSAGE as-much-as TOWARD them</p>	<p><sup>s o.</sup> <sup>B omits OF-YOU</sup>  <b>ΕΙΡCΟΥΚΑΙΗΒΟΥΛΗCΟΥΠΡ</b> 60  HAND OF-YOU AND THE COUNSEL OF-YOU BEFORE-</p>
<p><sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΥΤΟΥCΟΙΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙCΚΑΙΟ</b> 80  THE chief-SACRED-ones AND THE</p>	<p><b>ΟΦΡΙCΕΝΓΕΝΕCΘΑΙΚΑΙΤΑ</b> 80  29 SEEIZES TO-BE-BECOMING AND THE</p>
<p><sup>A O</sup>  <b>ΙΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡΟΙΕΙΠΑΝΟΙΔ</b> 500  24 SENIORS say THE YET</p>	<p><sup>A ΦG for Π</sup>  <b>ΝΥΝΚΥΡΙΕΕΠΙΔΕΕΠΙΤΑCΑ</b> 12000  NOW Master ON-PERCEIVE ON THE threats</p>



<sup>30</sup> The timid opposition of the Sanhedrin is in contrast to the boldness of those who proclaimed the evangel. God manifested Himself by miraculous interventions, and the powers of the kingdom abounded.

<sup>32</sup> The laws concerning property were so different in Israel from anything with which we are acquainted that it is difficult for us to understand this and similar passages. First of all, each Jew had his allotment, which could not be sold. Even if it was disposed of, it came back to him in the jubilee. This was his means of living. If the kingdom should come, the land would be re-distributed according to the prophets (Eze.47<sup>13</sup>). The action of the Pentecostal believers is all based on this fact. Whatever they had beyond their allotment would go back to its rightful allottee when the kingdom is set up. In view of this they sold the lands and houses they had acquired besides their allotment, and shared their possessions, or personal property such as money, among themselves.

<sup>34</sup> A *freehold* was a piece of property to which actual title could be acquired, as is the custom among western nations today. The name, which means *separated*, shows that a freehold was not land held in common, like an allotment, but held by a title unaffected by the jubilee. Gethsemane was such a freehold (Mt.26<sup>30</sup>). Judas manifested his unbelief by purchasing a freehold with the price of his Lord, and the chief priest completed the purchase by paying the money. This was evidence that they did not believe in the coming kingdom, for they never would have bought the bloody field, only to find its title invalid when the land is reapportioned to the tribes in that day. The disciples, knowing that freeholds were not in line with the law and that they would be forfeited under the righteous rule of Messiah, put the means obtained from their sale into a common fund.

<sup>36</sup> The allotment of the Levites could not be sold (Lev.25<sup>34</sup>). But this field was his personal property. Had the kingdom come, he would have had his share in their allotment (Eze.48<sup>13-14</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> Ananias and Sapphira sold a *freehold* which they had *acquired*, over and beyond their own allotment in the

dowing Thy slaves with all boldness  
<sup>30</sup> to be speaking Thy word, by stretching out Thy hand for healing and signs and miracles, to occur through the Name of Thy holy Boy Jesus."

<sup>31</sup> And at their beseeching, the place in which they were assembled was shaken and they are all filled with holy spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness.

<sup>32</sup> Now the multitude of believers was of one heart and soul, and not one said that any of his possessions were his own, but it was all theirs

<sup>33</sup> in common. And with great power the apostles rendered testimony to the resurrection of Jesus Christ the Lord. Besides, great grace was on them all, for neither was there any indigent among them, for as many as had acquired freeholds or possessed houses, selling them, brought the price of that which is being disposed of, and placed it at the feet of the apostles. Now they distributed to each as much as ever any had need.

<sup>36</sup> Now Joseph, whom the apostles surnamed "*Barnabas*" (which is construed as "*Son of Consolation*"),  
<sup>37</sup> a *Levite*, a native Cyprian, selling a field belonging to him, brings the money and places it at the feet of the apostles.

<sup>5</sup> Now a certain man named Ananias, together with Sapphira, his wife, sells an acquisition and embezzles from the price (his wife also having been conscious of it) and, bringing a certain part, he places it at the feet of the apostles. Now

<p> <sup>8</sup> O.  <b>ΠΕΙΛΑΣΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΔΟΣΤΟΙ</b> 20          of-them AND BE-GIVING TO-THE  <b>ΣΔΟΥΛΟΙΣΣΟΥΜΕΤΑΡΡΗ</b> 40          SLAVES OF-YOU WITH boldness  <b>ΣΙΑΣΠΑΣΗΣΑΛΛΕΙΝΤΟΝΛΟ</b> 60          EVERY TO-BE-TALKING THE saying  <b>ΓΟΝΣΟΥΕΝΤΩΤΗΝΧΕΙΡΑΣΟ</b> 80          OF-YOU IN THE THE HAND OF-YOU          30 omits OF-Y. As O. <sup>8</sup> O. omits YOU <sup>8</sup> O.  <b>ΥΕΚΤΕΙΝΕΙΝΣΕΕΙΣΙΑCIN</b> 100          TO-BE-OUT-STRETCHING YOU INTO HEALING  <b>ΚΑΙCΗΜΕΙΑΚΑΙΤΕΡΑΤΑΓΕ</b> 20          AND SIGNS AND MIRACLES TO-BE-  <b>ΙΝΕCΘΑΙΔΙΑΤΟΥΟΝΟΜΑΤΟ</b> 40          BECOMING THRU THE NAME  <b>CΤΟΥΑΓΙΟΥΠΑΙΔΟCΣΟΥΙΗ</b> 60          OF-THE HOLY Boy OF-YOU JESUS  <b>CΟΥΚΑΙΔΕΗΘΕΝΤΩΝΑΥΤΩΝ</b> 80          AND OF-BEING-BOUND them          31  <b>ΕCΑΛΕΥΘΗΟΤΟΠΟCΕΝΩΗCΑ</b> 200          WAS-SHAKEN THE PLACE IN WHICH THEY-  <b>ΝCΥΝΗΓΜΕΝΟΙΚΑΙΕΠΑΗΣΘ</b> 20          WERE HAVING-been-TOGETHER-LED AND THEY-ARE-FILLED  <b>ΗCΑΝΑΠΑΝΤΕCΤΟΥΑΓΙΟΥΠ</b> 40          ALL (emphatic) OF-THE HOLY spir-  <b>ΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΚΑΙΕΛΛΟΥΝΤΟ</b> 60          it AND THEY-TALKED THE  <b>ΝΛΟΓΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΜΕΤΑΡΡ</b> 80          saying OF-THE God WITH boldness  <b>ΡΗCΙΑCΤΟΥΔΕΠΑΝΘΟΥCΤΩ</b> 300          OF-THE YET multitude OF-THE          32  <b>ΝΠΙCΤΕΥCΑΝΤΩΝΗΗΚΑΡΔΙ</b> 20          once-BELIEVING WAS HEART  <b>ΑΚΑΙΨΥΧΗΜΙΑΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΙ</b> 40          AND soul ONE AND NOT-YET ONE  <b>CΤΙΤΩΝΥΠΑΡΧΟΝΤΩΝΑΥΤΩ</b> 60          ANY OF-THE belongings to-him  <sup>1</sup> O  <b>ΕΛΕΓΕΝΙΔΙΟΝΕΙΝΑΙΑΛΛΗ</b> 80          said OWN TO-BE but WAS  <sup>8</sup> O.  <b>ΝΑΥΤΟΙCΑΠΑΝΤΑΚΟΙΝΑΚΑ</b> 400          to-them ALL (emphatic) COMMON AND          33  <b>ΙΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΜΕΓΑΛΗΑΠΕΔΙΔ</b> 20          to-ABILITY GREAT FROM-GAVE  <sup>1</sup> A THE commissioners THE witness  <b>ΟΥΝΤΟΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΟΝΟΙΑΠΟC</b> 40          THE witness THE commissioners  <sup>1</sup> B THE Master JESUS OF-THE UP-STANDING  <b>ΤΟΛΟΙΤΗCΑΝΑCΤΑCΕΦCΗ</b> 60          OF-THE UP-STANDING OF-  <sup>8</sup> omits ANOINTED  <b>CΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΧ</b> 80          JESUS ANOINTED THE Master grace  <b>ΑΡΙCΤΕΜΕΓΑΛΗΗΝΕΠΙΠΑ</b> 600          BESIDES GREAT WAS ON ALL       </p>	<p> <b>ΤΑCΑΥΤΟΥCΟΥΔΕΓΑΡΕΝΔΕ</b> 20          them NOT-YET for IN-BOUND          34  <sup>8</sup> WAS ANY  <b>ΗCΤΙCΗΝΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΟCΟΙΓ</b> 40          ANY WAS IN them as-many-as for  <b>ΑΡΚΤΗΤΟΡΕCΧΩΡΙΩΝΗΟΙΚ</b> 60          ACQUIRERS OF-freeholds OR OF-HOMES  <sup>1</sup> omits belonged  <b>ΙΩΝΥΠΗΡΧΟΝΠΩΛΟΥΝΤΕC</b> 80          belonged SELLING THEY-  <sup>1</sup> +C  <b>ΦΕΡΟΝΤΑCΤΙΜΑCΤΩΝΠΙΡ</b> 800          CARRIED THE VALUES OF-THE ones-BEING-  <b>ΑCΚΟΜΕΝΩΝΚΑΙΕΤΙΘΟΥΝΠ</b> 20          35 disposed-of AND THEY-PLACED BE-  <b>ΑΡΑΤΟΥCΠΟΔΑCΤΩΝΑΠΟCΤ</b> 40          SIDE THE FEET OF-THE commissioners  <sup>1</sup> O  <b>ΟΛΩΝΔΙΕΔΙΔΕΤΟΔΕΕΚΑCΤ</b> 60          THEY-THRU-GAVE YET to-EACH  <sup>8</sup> O.  <b>ΦΚΑΘΟΤΙΑΝΤΙCΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΙ</b> 80          DOWN-that EVER ANY need HAD  <b>ΧΕΝΙΩCΗΦΔΕΘΕΠΙΚΑΗΘΕΙ</b> 700          36 JOSEPH YET THE one-BEING-ON-CALLED  <b>CΒΑΡΝΑΒΑCΑΠΟΤΩΝΑΠΟCΤ</b> 20          Barnabas FROM THE commissioners  <sup>1</sup> omits -after-  <b>ΟΛΩΝΟΕCΤΙΝΜΕΘΕΡΜΗΝΕΥ</b> 40          WHICH IS BEING-after-TRANSLATED  <b>ΟΜΕΝΟΝΥΙΟCΠΑΡΑΚΑΗCΕΩ</b> 60          SON OF-BESIDE-CALLING  <sup>1</sup> As O.  <b>CΛΕΥΕΙΤΗCΚΥΠΡΙΟCΤΩΓΕ</b> 80          LEVITE CYPRIAN to-THE breed  <b>ΝΕΙΥΠΑΡΧΟΝΤΟCΑΥΤΩΑΓΡ</b> 800          37 belonging to-him OF-FIELD  <b>ΟΥΠΩΛΗCΑCΗΝΕΓΚΕΝΤΟΧΡ</b> 20          SELLING CARRIED THE money  <sup>1</sup> PROC TOWARD  <b>ΗΜΑΚΑΙΕΘΗΚΕΝΠΑΡΑΤΟΥC</b> 40          AND PLACES BESIDE THE  <b>ΠΟΔΑCΤΩΝΑΠΟCΤΟΛΩΝΑΝΗ</b> 60          5 FEET OF-THE commissioners MAN  <sup>1</sup> A to-NAME ANANIAS  <b>ΡΑΕΤΙCΑΝΑΝΙΑCΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ</b> 80          YET ANY ANANIAS to-NAME  <sup>1</sup> M <sup>8</sup> O. <sup>1</sup> B A  <b>CΥΝCΑΦΕΙΡΗΤΗΓΥΝΑΙΚΙ</b> 900          TOGETHER to-SAPPHIRA THE WOMAN  <b>ΑΥΤΟΥΕΠΩΛΗCΕΝΚΤΗΜΑΚΑ</b> 20          2 OF-him SELLS ACQUISITION AND  <b>ΙΕΝΟCΦΙCΑΤΟΑΠΟΤΗCΤΙΜ</b> 40          EMBEZZLES FROM THE VALUE  <sup>1</sup> As <sup>1</sup> O. <sup>8</sup> O.  <b>ΗCCΥΝΕΙΔΥΙΗCΚΑΙΤΗCΓΥ</b> 60          OF-HAVING-been-conscious AND THE WOMAN  <b>ΝΑΙΚΟCΚΑΙΕΝΕΓΚΑCΜΕΡΟ</b> 80          AND CARRYING PART  <b>CΤΙΠΑΡΑΤΟΥCΠΟΔΑCΤΩΝΑ</b> 13000          ANY BESIDE THE FEET OF-THE COM-       </p>
--	--

land. In this they did well. They brought a part to the apostles. This, too, was a commendable act. Their sin seems to have been, not in withholding a part, but in giving the impression that they had contributed all for the common good. Here we have a practical illustration of the righteous rule which will characterize the kingdom of God. The hidden motive is brought to light. An act appearing most praiseworthy on the surface is declared to be tainted with falsehood. No witnesses are needed. The Lord's apostle can detect evil though most skillfully concealed. Judgment is immediate and summary.

4 Ananias was under no compulsion to sell the freehold. Neither was he obliged to contribute the sum he obtained to the common fund. All this was voluntary. But such a course would have lowered him in the eyes of the disciples and he wished to be well thought of. But his avarice was too strong to allow him to part with the whole sum, so he, in effect, steals a part of the gift, and presents the rest as though it were the whole amount. This was hypocrisy in its most hateful form. In an administration of grace, such as we enjoy today, such sins are not followed by swift judgment. They wait until the tribunal of Christ (2Co. 5:10). But in the administration of the kingdom, righteousness will reign and sin will be suppressed.

11 The result of the sudden and severe judgment of Ananias and Sapphira was great fear, both among the believers and others who hear of it. The resultant conduct was not the free unforced desire to please God which is inspired by His love and grace, which should actuate us in this economy, but restraint from evil through dread of judgment. It is based on power from without rather than an impulse from within. We are not in danger of any judgment, hence have no such motive to mold our behavior. Our lives should be the fruit of love.

13 The awful atmosphere of inflexible righteousness which repelled the unbelieving was an adumbration of the day when a King shall reign in righteousness and through the greatness of His power His enemies shall yield a feigned obedience to Him (Ps.134;

Peter said, "Ananias, wherefore does Satan fill your heart for you to falsify the holy spirit and to embezzle from the price of the freehold?

4 While remaining, did it not remain yours? And, being disposed of, it belonged to you by right. Why is it that you placed this matter in your heart? You do not lie to men, but to God."

5 Now Ananias, hearing these words, falling down, gives up the soul. And great fear came on all

6 hearing these things. Now the young men, rising, enshroud him, and, carrying him out, they entomb him.

7 Now it occurred, after an interval of about three hours, and his wife, not being aware of what has occurred, entered. Now Peter answered her, "Tell me if you took so much pay for the freehold?"

8 Now she said, "Yes, so much."

9 Now Peter said to her "Why is it that you agreed to try the spirit of the Lord? Lo! the feet of those entombing your husband are at the door and they shall be carrying you out."

10 Now, instantly, she falls at his feet and gives up the soul. Now the youths, entering, found her dead, and carrying her out, entomb her with her husband. And great fear came on the whole ecclesia and on all hearing these things.

12 Now through the hands of the apostles many signs and miracles occurred among the people. And they were all, with one accord, in

13 the portico of Solomon. Now of the rest no one dared to be joined to them, but the people magnify

3 **ΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ ΕΒΗΚΕΝ ΕΙΠΕΝ** Δ 20  
missioners PLACES said YET

**ΕΟΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΑΝΑΝΙΑ ΔΙΑΤΙ** 40  
THE Peter ANANIAS THRU ANY FILLS 9

<sup>s. o.</sup> **ΠΑΗΡΟΣ ΕΝ ΟΣΑΤΑΝ ΑΣΤΗΝΚ** 60  
THE SATAN (adversary) THE HEART

**ΑΡΔΙΑΝ ΟΥ ΨΕΥΣΑΣΘΑΙ** Ε 80  
OF-YOU TO-FALSIFY YOU

**ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΤΟ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΚΑΙΝΟ** 100  
THE spirit THE HOLY AND TO-

<sup>Δ ε. ο.</sup> **ΕΜΒΕΖΕΛΕ** 20  
EMBEZZLE FROM THE VALUE

<sup>s had ε prefixed</sup> **ΤΟΥ ΧΩΡΙΟΥ ΟΥΧΙ ΜΕΝΟΝ** 40  
4 OF-THE freehold NOT (emph.) REMAINING TO-YOU

**ΕΙ ΜΕΝΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΑΘΕΝ** ΕΝ ΤΗ 60  
IT-REMAINED AND BEING-DISPOSED-OF IN THE

**ΣΗ ΕΞΟΥΣΙΑ ΥΠΗΡΧΕΝ** ΤΙ ΟΤ 80  
YOUR authority it-belonged ANY that

<sup>Δ had I</sup> **ΕΒΘΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΚΑΡΔΙΑ ΟΥ ΤΟ** 200  
YOU-PLACED IN THE HEART OF-YOU THE

**ΠΡΑΓΜΑΤΟΥ ΤΟ ΟΥΚ ΕΨΕΥΣΕ** 20  
PRACTICE this NOT YOU-FALSIFY

**ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΣ ΑΛΛΑ ΤΩ ΘΕΩ** ΑΚ 40  
5 to-humans but to-THE God HEAR-

**ΟΥ ΩΝ ΔΕ Ο ΑΝΑΝΙΑΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΛΟ** 60  
ING YET THE ANANIAS THE say-

**ΓΟΥΣ ΤΟΥ ΤΟΥΣ ΠΕΣΟΝΕΣ** 80  
ings these FALLING he-OUT-

**ΥΣ ΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΦΟΒΟΣ** Μ 300  
souls AND BECAME FEAR GREAT

**ΕΓΑΣΕ ΠΙΝΑΝΤΑΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΚΟ** 20  
ON ALL THE ones-

<sup>AB s. omit these</sup> **ΥΟΝΤΑΣ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΑΝΑΣΤΑΝΤΕ** 40  
6 HEARING these UP-STANDING

<sup>s. o.</sup> **Σ ΔΕ ΟΙΝΕΩΤΕΡΟΙ ΣΥΝΕΣΤΕ** 60  
YET THE YOUNG THEY-TOGETHER-PUT

**Ι ΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΕΝΕΓΚΑ** 80  
him AND OUT-CARRYING

<sup>s. + ε = till</sup> **ΝΤΕΣ ΘΕΩΝ ΑΝΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΔΕ** 400  
7 THEY-entomb BECAME YET AS

**ΣΩΡΩΝ ΤΡΙΩΝ ΔΙΑΣΤΗΜΑ** 20  
HOURS THREE THRU-STAND AND

<sup>s. o.</sup> **ΙΝ ΓΥΝΗΑΥ ΤΟΥ ΜΗ ΕΙΔΥΙΑΤ** 40  
THE WOMAN OF-him NO HAVING-PERCEIVED

**Ο ΓΕΓΟΝΟΣ ΕΙΣΧΑΘΕΝ ΑΠΕΚ** 60  
8 THE HAVING-BECOME INTO-CAME answered

**ΡΙΩΝ ΔΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΠΕΤΡΟ** 80  
YET TOWARD her Peter

**ΣΕΙ ΠΕΜΟΙ ΕΙΤΟΣ ΟΥ ΤΟΥ** 600  
BE-SAYING TO-ME IF OF-so-much THE

<sup>Δ s. ΔI</sup> **ΧΩΡΙΟΝ ΑΠΕΔΟΣΘΕΝ ΔΕ ΕΙΠ** 20  
freehold YE-FROM-GAVE THE YET said

<sup>YEA added above the line in A</sup> **ΕΝΝΑΙΤΟΣ ΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΟΔΕ ΠΕΤΡ** 40  
YEA OF-so-much THE YET Peter

<sup>s. o.</sup> **Ο ΣΕΙ ΠΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΤΙ ΟΤ** 60  
said omitted by BE <sup>s. i. adds THEN</sup> OYN ANY that

**Ι ΣΥΝΕΦΩΝΗΘΗ ΜΙΝ ΠΕΙΡΑ** 80  
it-WAS-agreed to-youP to-try

**ΣΑΙ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΙΔΟ** 600  
THE spirit OF-Master BE-FER-

<sup>ΔI for ε</sup> **ΥΟΙ ΠΟΔΕΣ ΤΩΝ ΘΑΥΑΝΤΩΝ** 20  
CEIVING THE FEET OF-THE ones-entombing THE

<sup>Δ plural ταΙς</sup> **ΟΝ ΑΝΔΡΑΣ ΟΥ ΕΠΙ ΤΗ ΘΥΡΑ** 40  
MAN OF-YOU ON THE DOOR AND

**ΑΙ ΕΞΙ ΟΙ ΟΥΣΙΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ** 60  
10 THEY'LL-BE-OUT-CARRYING YOU she-FALLS

**ΔΕ ΠΑΡΑΧΡΗΜΑ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥΣ Π** 80  
YET instantly TOWARD THE FEET

**ΟΔΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΕΨΥΞΕΝ** 700  
OF-him AND OUT-souls

**ΕΙΣ ΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΟΙ ΝΕΑΝΙ** 20  
INTO-COMING YET THE YOUTHS

<sup>Δ Δ</sup> **ΣΚΟΙ ΕΥΡΩΝ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΗΝ ΕΚΡΑΝ** 40  
THEY-FOUND her DEAD

**ΚΑΙ ΕΞΕΝΕΓΚΑΝΤΕΣ ΘΕΩΝ** 60  
AND OUT-CARRYING THEY-entomb

**Ν ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΑΝΔΡΑ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΚΑ** 80  
11 TOWARD THE MAN OF-her AND

**Ι ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΦΟΒΟΣ ΜΕΓΑΣ** Ε 800  
BECAME FEAR GREAT ON

<sup>Δ omits ON</sup> **ΟΛΗΝ ΤΗΝ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ** 20  
WHOLE THE OUT-CALLED AND ON

**ΠΙΝΑΝΤΑΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΚΟΥΟΝΤΑ** 40  
ALL THE ones-HEARING

<sup>B T = BESIDES s. o.</sup> **Σ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΔΙΑΔΕΤΩΝ ΧΕΙΡΩΝ** 60  
12 these THRU YET THE HANDS

**ΤΩΝ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ ΕΓΓΙΝΕΤΟ** 80  
OF-THE commissioners BECAME

<sup>s. o.</sup> **ΣΗΜΕΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΕΡΑΤΑ ΠΟΛΛΑ** 900  
SIGNS AND MIRACLES MANY

**ΕΝ ΤΩ ΛΑΩ ΚΑΙ ΗΣΑΝ ΟΜΟΘΥΜ** 20  
IN THE PEOPLE AND THEY-WERE LIKE-FEEL

<sup>Δ prefixed by s</sup> **ΔΟΝ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΣΤΟΑ** 40  
ALL IN THE portico OF-

<sup>B. o.</sup> **ΛΟΜΩΝ ΤΟ ΣΤΩΝ ΔΕ ΛΟΙΠΟΝ** 60  
13 SOLOMON OF-THE YET rest NOT-

<sup>B s. o.</sup> **ΥΔΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΛΜΑ ΚΟΛΛΑΣΘΑΙ** 80  
YET-ONE DARED TO-BE-BEING-JOINED

**ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΑΛΛΕ ΜΕΓΑΛΥΝΕΝΑ** 14000  
to-them but magnifies them

81<sup>15</sup>; 66<sup>a</sup>). The fear of the drawn sword in the King's hand will repress evil and rebellion.

<sup>14</sup> The prayer of the disciples, after the threats of the Sanhedrin, seems to have been abundantly answered. Not only was the kingdom proclaimed with power but the word was confirmed by many signs and miracles. Multitudes joined the disciples and they met openly in the sanctuary.

<sup>17</sup> As ever, the great point of their proclamation was the resurrection of Christ from the dead. Nothing could be more offensive to the Sadducees than this, for it upheld the Pharisees in the principal point of difference between them. Both, however, united in their common hostility to Christ. The increasing popularity and numbers of the disciples filled them with jealousy. They thought that they must show their authority before the new movement should get beyond their control.

<sup>18</sup> As before (4<sup>a</sup>), the apostles are confined during the night, that they may appear before the Sanhedrin in the morning. Then they were held until the Sanhedrin sends for them. Now, however, the Lord condescends to give the rebellious rulers a token of His power as well as their impotence. He will give a public exhibition of the futility of opposing Him. No evidence shall be lacking to convince them that God is behind Peter's proclamation.

<sup>20</sup> Had the apostles left the city and escaped for their lives, as Peter did on a subsequent occasion, the testimony would have collapsed and the Sanhedrin would have suppressed the further proclamation of the evangel. Their fearless course in resuming their work just where they had left off, was even more impressive than the miraculous deliverance from prison. It gave them a place in the eyes of the people and before the Sanhedrin which demanded respect if not fear. The kingdom which they proclaimed had not only power to set captives free, but to uphold them in their freedom.

<sup>21</sup> Once again all of Israel's rulers are gathered together and given an opportunity to hear the evangel. The fate of the nation depends on their action, for they are the responsible heads of the people. Their rejection involves all the rest.

<sup>14</sup> them, yet, rather, multitudes of men as well as women who are believing were added to the Lord, so that they are carrying out the infirm into the squares also, and placing them on cots and pallets, that, at Peter's coming, if even his shadow should be overshadowing some of them. Now a multitude also from the cities about Jerusalem came together, bringing the infirm and those molested by unclean spirits, all of whom were cured.

<sup>17</sup> Now when the chief priest and all those with him rise (being the sect of the Sadducees) they are filled with jealousy, and laid hands on the apostles and placed them in public custody. Yet a messenger of the Lord, during the night, opens the doors of the jail, and, leading them out, said, "Go, and, standing in the sanctuary, speak to the people all the declarations of this life." Now, hearing this, they entered into the sanctuary very early and taught.

Now the chief priest and those with him, coming along, call together the Sanhedrin and the entire senate of the sons of Israel, and they dispatch to the prison to have them led forth. Yet the deputies, coming along, did not find them in the jail. Now, returning, they report, saying that "The prison we found locked with all security and the guards standing at the doors. Yet, when opening them, we found no one within." Now, as they hear

14	ΥΤΟΥΣ Ο ΛΑΟΣ ΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΔΕ ΠΡΟΣΕΤΙΘΕΝΤΟ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΟΝΤΕΣ	20	ΟΙ ΤΟΙΣ	20	ΕΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΟΡΕΥΕΣΘΕ
	THE PEOPLE RATHER		YET were-		OF-THE GUARD-house OUT-LEADING BE-
	A adds OI THE				
	added		ones-BELIEVING		20 sides them said BE-YE-GOING
	ΣΤΟΚΥΡΙΩ ΠΑΝΘΑΝΑΡΩΝΤ	60	ΕΚΑΙ ΣΤΑΒΕΝΤΕΣ ΑΛΛΕΙΤΕ	60	
	to-THE Master multitudes OF-MEN BESIDES		AND BEING-STOOD BE-YE-TALKING		
15	ΕΚΑΙ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΩΝ ΦΣΤΕΚΑΙ	80	ΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΕΡΩΤΟΛΑΦΟΠΑΝΤΑΤΑ	80	
	AND OF-WOMEN AS-BESIDES AND INTO		IN THE SACRED-place to-THE PEOPLE ALL THE		
	ΙΣΤΑΣ ΠΛΑΤΕΙΑΣ ΕΚΦΕΡΕΙ	100	ΡΗΜΑΤΑ ΤΗΣ ΖΩΗΣ ΤΑΥΤΗΣ	100	
	THE BROADS TO-BE-OUT-CARRYING		21 declarations OF-THE LIFE this HEAR-		
	ΝΤΟΥΣ ΑΣΘΕΝΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΙΘΕ	20	ΚΟΥΣ ΑΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΕΙΣ ΗΛΘΟΥΝ	20	
	THE UN-FIRM AND TO-PLACE		ing YET THEY-INTO-CAME UN-		
	A adds ΤΩΝ OF-THE				
	ΝΑΙ ΕΠΙ ΚΑΙΝΑΡΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΡ	40	ΠΟΤΟΝ ΟΡΘΡΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΙΣ ΕΡΩ	40	
	ON cots AND PAL-		DER THE EARLY INTO THE SACRED-		
	B added by B <sup>2</sup>				
	ΔΒΑΤΤΩΝ ΝΑ ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΥ Π	60	ΝΚΑΙ ΕΔΙΔΑΣΚΟΝ ΠΑΡΑΓΕΝ	60	
	LETS THAT OF-COMING OF-		place AND THEY-TAUGHT BESIDE-BECOMING		
	ΕΤΡΟΥΚΑΝ ΗΣΚΙΑ ΕΠΙ ΣΚΙΑ	80	ΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΔΕ Ο ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥΣ ΚΑΙ	80	
	Peter AND-[IF-]EVER THE SHADE SH'D-BE-ON-SHAD-		YET THE chief-SACRED-one AND		
	B EΙ				
	ΣΗΤΙΝΙ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΣΥΝΗΡΧΕΤΟ	200	ΙΟΙΣ ΥΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΣΥΝΕΚΑΛΕΣΑ	700	
16	ING to-ANY OF-them TOGETHER-CAME		THE TOGETHER to-him TOGETHER-CALL		
	ΔΕΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΠΑΝΘΟΣ ΤΩΝ ΠΕΡΙ	20	ΝΤΟΣ ΥΝ ΕΔΡΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΣΑΝ	20	
	YET AND THE multitude OF-THE ABOUT		THE Sanhedrin AND EVERY		
	ΣΠΟΛΕΩΝ ΕΡΟΥΣ ΑΛΗΜΦΕΡ	40	ΤΗΝ ΓΕΡΟΥΣΙΑΝ ΤΩΝ ΥΙΩΝ	40	
	cities JERUSALEM CARRY-		THE VETERAN OF-THE SONS of-		
	ΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΣΘΕΝΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΧΛΟ	60	ΣΡΑΗΛ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΑΝ ΕΙ	60	
	ING UN-FIRM AND ones-BEING-		ISRAEL AND THEY-commission INTO		
	ΥΜΕΝΟΥΣ ΥΠΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ	80	ΣΤΟ ΔΕ ΣΜΩΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΑΧΘΗΝΑ	80	
	molested UNDER spirits UN-		THE BIND-place TO-BE-LED		
	ΚΑΘΑΡΤΩΝ ΟΙΤΙΝΕΣ ΕΘΕΡΑ	300	ΙΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΟΙ ΔΕ ΠΑΡΑΓΕΝΟΜ	800	
	clean WHO-ANY were-cured		22 them THE YET BESIDE-COMING		
	ΠΕΥΟΝΤΟ ΑΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΑΝΑΣΤΑ	20	ΕΝ ΟΙ ΥΠΗΡΕΤΑΙ ΟΥ ΧΕΥΡΟΝ	20	
17	ALL (emphatic) UP-STANDING		subservients NOT FOUND		
	ΔΕ Ο ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤ	40	ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΦΥΛΑΚΗ ΑΝΑΣ	40	
	YET THE chief-SACRED-one AND ALL		them IN THE GUARD-house UP-TURNING		
	ΕΣ ΟΙΣ ΥΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΗΟΥΣ ΑΙΡΕ	60	ΤΡΕΨΑΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΑΠΗΓΓΕΙΛΑ	60	
	THE-ones TOGETHER to-him THE BEING preference		YET THEY-FROM-MESSAGE		
	+E AS				
	ΣΙΣΤΩΝ ΣΑΔΔΟΥΚΑΙΩΝ ΕΠΑ	80	Ν ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΟΤΙ ΤΟ ΔΕ ΣΜΩΤ	80	
	OF-THE SADDUCEES THEY-		23 saying that THE BIND-place		
	B <sup>1</sup> adds C (left faint by B <sup>2</sup> )				
	ΗΣΘΗΝ ΣΑΝ ΖΗΛΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΒΑ	400	ΗΡΙΟΝ ΕΥΡΟΜΕΝ ΚΕΚΛΕΙΣΜ	800	
18	ARE-FILLED OF-BOILING AND THEY-ON-CAST		WE-FOUND HAVING-been-LOCKED		
	A+Λ				
	ΛΟΝΤΑΣ ΧΕΙΡΑΣ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΥΣ	20	ΕΝ ΟΝΕΝ ΠΑΣΑ ΧΑΦΑΛΕΙΑ ΚΑ	20	
	(past) THE HANDS ON THE COM-		IN EVERY UN-TOTTER AND		
	ΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΒΕΝΤΟΛ	40	ΙΤΟΥΣ ΦΥΛΑΚΑΣ ΕΣΤΩΤΑΣ	40	
	missioners AND THEY-PLACED them		THE GUARDS HAVING-STOOD ON		
	ΤΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΡΗΝΣΕΙ ΔΗΜΟΣΙΑ	60	ΠΙΤΩΝ ΘΥΡΩΝ ΑΝΟΙΞΑΝΤΕΣ	60	
	IN KEEP PUBLIC		THE DOORS UP-OPENING		
	ΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ ΔΕ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΔΙΑΤΗ	80	ΔΕ ΕΣΘΩΥ ΔΕΝ ΑΕΥΡΟΜΕΝΟΣ	80	
19	MESSENGER YET OF-Master THRU THE		24 YET within NOT-YET-ONE WE-FOUND AS		
	AS ΑΝΟΙΞΑΣ				
	ΣΝΥΚΤΟΣ ΗΝΟΙΞΕΤΑΣ ΘΥΡΑ	500	ΔΕ ΗΚΟΥΣΑΝΤΟ ΤΟΥΣ ΛΟΓΟΥΣ Τ	1500	
	NIGHT UP-OPENS THE DOORS		YET THEY-HEAR THE sayings these		

<sup>25</sup> The popular favor enjoyed by the apostles reached its culmination at this time. The increasing number of the disciples, the many benefits conferred on the sick, which would enlist friends, as well as the well-known fact that the apostles had been imprisoned without warrant and then delivered without human aid, by the messenger of God—all this would act very powerfully with the impressionable populace and give the apostles a prestige they had never before enjoyed. This, too, accounts for the mild attitude of the chief priest and the bold assurance of the apostles when called to account for their disobedience to the commands of the Sanhedrin. It is significant that the rulers ask no questions, and are silent before the disciples and the multitude as to the manner of their release. They did not wish to elicit further testimony to the supernatural deliverances, both of the Lord from the grave and His servants from the prison.

<sup>26</sup> It is evident that, had the apostles wished to do so, they could have started an insurrection even against the Sanhedrin, and this was what the officer of the sanctuary and the chief priest feared.

<sup>29</sup> Peter begins by reminding the Sanhedrin that they were going contrary to God and that, in such circumstances, he had no alternative but to ignore their commands. This is exactly what he had told them before (<sup>419</sup>). They cannot but infer that any further charge they may lay on the apostles would not be heeded. Peter does not stop to consider any answer to this ultimatum but goes right on and charges them with the murder of their Messiah, Whom God exalts to His right hand. He offers them a pardon. Instead of standing before them to be judged he brings them into judgment before God. The whole situation is reversed. The judges are pronounced guilty by the prisoner.

<sup>33</sup> Having killed the Master, they do not hesitate to assassinate His servants.

<sup>34</sup> This is probably the same Gamaliel who was the instructor of Saul of Tarsus (<sup>228</sup>), one of the most celebrated teachers of the law in his day. His grandfather was the famous Hillel, and his grandson, of the same name, also obtained great eminence in Judaism.

these words, the officer of the sanctuary as well as the chief priests were bewildered concerning them, as to whatever this may come to.

<sup>25</sup> Now some one, coming along, reports to them that "*Lo!* the men whom you placed in the jail are in the sanctuary, standing and teaching the people." Then the officer, together with the deputies, coming forth, led them without violence, for they feared the people, lest they should be stoned. Now, leading them, they stand them in the Sanhedrin. And the chief priest inquires of them, saying, "Do we not strictly charge you not to teach in this Name? And *lo!* you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and are intending to bring the blood of this Man on us."

<sup>29</sup> Yet Peter and the apostles, answering, say, "One ought to be yielding to God rather than to men." <sup>30</sup> Now the God of our fathers rouses Jesus, on Whom *you* lay hands, <sup>31</sup> hanging Him on a tree. This Instructor and Saviour God exalts to His right hand, to give repentance to Israel and the pardon of <sup>32</sup> sins. And *we* are witnesses to these declarations, and the holy spirit which God gives to those yielding to Him."

<sup>33</sup> Now those who hear were harrowed, and they intended to assassinate them. Yet a certain Pharisee rises in the Sanhedrin, named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law, honored by the entire people. He orders them to put the men outside a bit. Besides he said to them, <sup>35</sup> "Men! Israelites! Take heed to

- ΟΥΤΟΥΣ ΟΤΕ ΣΤΡΑΤΗΓΟΣ ΤΟ 20  
THE BESIDES officer OF-THE
- ΥΙΕΡΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙΣ 40  
SACRED-place AND THE chief-SACRED-ones
- ΔΙΗΠΟΡΟΥΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΤΙ 60  
were-bewildered ABOUT them ANY
- ΑΝ ΓΕΝΟΙΤΟ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΠΑΡΑ ΓΕ 80  
25 EVER MAY-it-BE-BECOMING this BESIDE-BECOMING
- ΝΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΔΕ ΤΙΣ ΑΠΗΓΓΕΙΛΑ 100  
YET ANY he-FROM-MESSAGES
- ΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΟΤΙ ΔΙΟΥΟΙΑΝ Δ 20  
to-them that BE-PERCEIVING THE MEN
- ΡΕΣΟΥΣ ΕΒΕΣΘΕ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΦΥΛΑ 40  
WHOM YE-PLACED IN THE GUARD-house
- ΚΗ ΕΙΣΙΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΕΡΕΣΤΩΤ 60  
ARE IN THE SACRED-place HAVING-STOOD
- ΕΣΚΑΙΔΙΔΑΣΚΟΝ ΤΕ ΤΟΝ Λ 80  
AND omitted by s\* AND TEACHING THE PEO-
- ΛΟΝ ΤΟΤΕ ΑΠΕΛΘΟΝ ΣΤΡΑΤ 200  
26 FLE then FROM-COMING THE officer
- ΗΓΟΥΣΥΝΤΟΙΣ ΥΠΗΡΕΤΑΙΣ 20  
TOGETHER to-THE subervients
- Α+Γ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΟΥ ΜΕΤΑ ΒΙΑΣ 40  
LED them NOT WITH FORCE
- ΕΦΟΒΟΥΝΤΟ ΓΑΡ ΤΟΝ ΛΑΟΝ 60  
THEY-FEARED for THE PEOPLE THAT
- ΝΑΜΗΛΙΑΣΘΕΝΑΓΑΓΟΝ 80  
27 NO THEY-SHOULD-BE-BEING-STONED LEADING
- ΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΣΤΗσαν ΕΝ 300  
YET them THEY-STAND IN
- ΤΩ ΣΥΝΕΔΡΙΩ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΗΡΩΤΗ 20  
THE Sanhedrin AND inquires-of
- ΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ Ο ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥΣ Α 40  
28 them THE chief-SACRED-one say-
- ΕΓΩΝΟΝ ΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΙΑ ΠΑΡΗ 60  
ABs\* omit NOT ING NOT charge we-charge
- ΓΓΕΙΛΑ ΜΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΜΗ ΔΙΔΑΣ 80  
s.o. A to-BE-TALKING ΛΑΛΕΙΝ to-YOU NO TO-BE-TEACH-
- ΚΕΙΝΕ ΠΙΤΩ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΤΟΥΤ 400  
ING ON THE NAME this
- Ω ΚΑΙ ΔΟΥΠΕ ΠΛΗΡΩΚΑΤΕ 20  
As o. As C ΔΙ AND BE-PERCEIVING YE-HAVE-FILLED THE
- ΗΝ ΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜ ΤΗΣ ΔΙΔΑΧ 40  
JERUSALEM OF-THE TEACHING
- ΗΣΥΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΒΟΥΛΕΣΘΕ ΕΠΑ 60  
OF-YOU AND YE-ARE-intending to-BE-
- ΓΑΓΕΙΝ ΕΦΗΜΑΣΤΟ ΑΙΜΑΤΟ 80  
A repeats and crosses out the BLOOD ON-LEADING ON US THE BLOOD OF-THE
- ΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΤΟΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΚΡ 500  
29 Human this answering
- ΙΘΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΑΠ 20  
YET Peter AND THE COM-
- ΟΣΤΟΛΟΙ ΕΙΠΑΝ ΤΕΙΒΑΡΧΕ 40  
missioners say TO-BE-yielding
- ΙΝΔΕΙΘΕ ΦΟΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΗΝΑΘΡΩ 60  
s.o. IN-BINDING to-God RATHER OR to-humans
- ΠΟΙΣ ΔΕ ΘΕΟΣ ΤΩΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΩ 80  
B omits YET THE YET God OF-THE FATHERS
- ΝΗΜΩΝ ΗΓΙΡΕΝ ΗΣΥΝΟΝ 600  
OF-US ROUSES JESUS WHOM
- ΥΜΕΙΣ ΔΙΕΧΕΙΡΙΣΑΘΕ ΚΡ 20  
YE THRU-HAND HANG-
- ΕΜΑΣ ΑΝΤΕΣ ΕΠΙΣΥΛΟΥΤΟΥ 40  
31 ing ON WOOD this-One
- ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ Ο ΑΡΧΗΓΟΝ ΚΑΙ 60  
THE God ORIGIN-LEADER AND SAVIOUR
- ΤΗΡΑΥΤΩ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΔΕΞΙΑ ΑΥΤ 80  
HEIGHTENS to-THE RIGHT OF-Him
- ΟΥ ΔΟΥΝΑΙ ΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑΝ ΤΩ 700  
B s\* add TOY OF-THE but it is cancelled by s\* TO-GIVE after-MIND to-THE IS-
- ΣΡΑΗΛ ΚΑΙ ΑΦΕΣΙΝ ΑΜΑΡΤΙ 20  
RAEL AND FROM-LETTING OF-misses
- ΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΜΕΙΣ ΕΣΜΕΝ ΜΑΡΤΥ 40  
B, for ARE, IN Him ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ A witnesses ARE AND WE ARE ARE witnesses
- ΡΕΣΤΩΝ ΡΗΜΑΤΩΝ ΤΟΥΤΩΝ Κ 60  
OF-THE declarations these AND
- ΑΙ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΤΟ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΔ 80  
THE spirit THE HOLY WHICH GIVES
- ΩΚΕΝΟΘΕΟΣ ΤΟΙΣ ΠΕΙΘΑΡΧ 800  
s.o. THE God to-THE ones-yielding
- ΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΙ ΔΕ ΑΚΟΥΣΑΝ 20  
33 to-Him THE YET ones-HEARING
- ΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΕΠΙΟΝΤΟ ΚΑΙ ΕΒΟΥ 40  
B+G were-THRU-SAWN AND THEY-intend-
- ΕΥ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΑΝ 60  
s EY inserted As ΔΙ for Ε TO-BE-UP-LIFTING them UP-
- ΑΚΤΑΣ ΔΕ ΤΙΣ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΣΥΝΕΔΡ 80  
34 ED STANDING YET ANY IN THE Sanhedrin
- ΙΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΣ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΓΑ 900  
B+G PHARISEE to-NAME GA-
- ΜΑΛΙΗΛ ΝΟΜΟΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΟΣ 20  
MALIEL LAW-TEACHER
- ΤΙΜΙΟΣ ΠΑΝΤΙ ΤΩ ΛΑΩ ΚΕΛΑ 40  
VALUABLE to-EVERY THE PEOPLE he-ORDERS
- ΕΥΣΕΝΕΙΘΕΡΑΧΥ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΝΘ 60  
OUT BIT THE humans
- ΡΩΠΟΥΣ ΠΟΙΗΣΑΙ ΕΠΕΝΤΕ 80  
35 TO-DO he-said BESIDES
- ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΑΝΔΡΕΣ ΙΣΡΑ 1600  
s inserts Δ TOWARD them MEN ISRAELITES



<sup>36</sup> The fact that this Theudas is not mentioned in profane literature is no reason for doubting the truthfulness and accuracy of the narrative. Josephus, in his *Antiquities*, hints at many disturbances of this character at about the time indicated. He does, indeed, tell of another Theudas, about fifty years later, during the reign of the emperor Claudius, whose career corresponds closely to the one mentioned by Gamaliel, but it was plainly impossible for Gamaliel to speak of an insurrection which had not yet occurred. Such a statement would not have gone unchallenged during the early centuries of our era, if it had no foundation in fact.

<sup>37</sup> Judas, the Galilean, is often mentioned by Josephus (*Antiquities* 18, 1, 1; *Wars of the Jews* 2, 8, 1). He charges him with starting a new sect of Jewish philosophy from which sprang many misfortunes and wars. This sect agreed in the main with the Pharisees, but they had an inviolable attachment to liberty, and said that God is to be their only Ruler and Lord. They did not hesitate to die any kind of death, nor did they heed the death of their relatives and friends, nor could any fear make them call any man lord. In the book on the Wars of the Jews, Josephus characterizes him thus: "a certain Galilean, whose name was Judas, prevailed on his countrymen to revolt, and said that they were cowards if they would endure to pay a tax to the Romans, and would, after God, submit to mortal men as their lords. This man was a teacher of a peculiar sect of his own and was not at all like the rest of their leaders." His followers were dispersed, but the love of liberty was spread among the people and later led to many other uprisings.

<sup>38</sup> Gamaliel's cowardly evasion suited the Sanhedrin because they were afraid of the people. Though God used this speech for the apostles' salvation, his specious reasoning is not to be trusted. So Job's friends falsely argued. "Truth is mighty and will prevail"—yes, ultimately, but not necessarily here and now. Gamaliel left out *faith*, an omission which invalidates his conclusions and makes it impossible to accept as witnesses for God

yourselves, as to these men, what you are about to be committing.

<sup>36</sup> For before these days Theudas rose, saying that he is somebody, to whom men numbering about four hundred inclined, who was assassinated, and as many as were persuaded by him were all disbanded, and nothing came of it.

<sup>37</sup> After this Judas, the Galilean, rose in the days of the registration, and draws away people after him, and *he* was destroyed, and as many as were persuaded by him

<sup>38</sup> are all scattered. And now I am saying to you, Withdraw from these men and let them alone, seeing that, if this counsel or this work should be of men, it will be demolished, yet if it is of God, you will not be able to demolish them—lest at some time you may be found fighters against God also."

<sup>40</sup> Now they are persuaded by him, and, calling the apostles, and lashing them, they charge them not to be speaking in the name of Jesus, and release them. They, indeed, then, went from the face of the Sanhedrin, rejoicing that they were deemed worthy to be dishonored for the sake of the Name. Besides, every day, in the sanctuary and at the homes, they ceased not teaching and preaching the evangel of Christ Jesus.

<sup>6</sup> Now in these days of multiplying disciples, there came to be a murmuring of the Hellenists against the Hebrews that their widows were overlooked in the daily dispensation. Now the twelve, calling for the multitude of the disciples, say, "It is not pleasing

**ΗΛΕΙΤΑΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΧΕΤΕ ΕΑΥΤ** 20  
 BE-YE-heeding to-selves  
**ΟΙΣ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΣ Τ** 40  
 ON THE humans these  
**ΟΥ ΤΟΙΣΤΙΜΕ ΛΛΕΤΕ ΠΡΑ** 60  
 ANY YE-ARE-ABOUT TO-BE-FRACTIS-  
**ΕΙΝ ΠΡΟΓΑΡ ΤΟΥΤΩΝ ΤΗΝ** 80  
 36 ING BEFORE for OF-these THE DAYS  
**ΕΡΘΑΝ ΕΣΤΗΘΕΥΔΑΣ ΛΕΓ** 100  
 UP-STOOD THEUDAS saying  
**ΝΕΙΝΑΙ ΤΙΝΑΣ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΦΡΟ** 20  
 TO-BE ANY self to-whom WAS-  
**ΣΕΚΛΙΘΗ ΑΝΔΡΩΝ ΑΡΙΘΜΟΣ** 40  
 TOWARD-CLINED OF-MEN NUMBER  
**ΦΣΤΕ ΤΡΑΚΟΣΙΩΝ ΟΣΑΝ ΗΡΕ** 60  
 AS OF-FOUR-hundred WHO WAS-UP-LIFTED  
**ΘΗΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΟΣΟΙ ΕΠΕΙΘ** 80  
 AND ALL as-many-as were-PERSUADED  
**ΟΝΤΟ ΑΥΤΩ ΔΙΕΛΥΘΗ ΣΑΝΚΑ** 200  
 to-him WERE-THRU-LOOSED AND  
**ΙΕΓΕΝ ΟΝΤΟ ΕΙΣ ΟΥΔΕΝ ΜΕΤ** 20  
 37 BECAME INTO NOT-YET-ONE after  
**ΑΤΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΑΝΕΣΤΗΙΟΥ ΔΑΣΟ** 40  
 this UP-STOOD JUDAS THE  
**ΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΟΣ ΕΝ ΤΑΙΣ ΗΜΕΡΑ** 60  
 GALILEAN IN THE DAYS  
**ΙΣΤΗΣ ΑΠΟ ΓΡΑΦΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕ** 80  
 OF-THE FROM-writing AND FROM-  
**ΣΤΗΣ ΕΝ ΛΑΟΝΟ ΠΙΣΤΑΥΟΥ** 300  
 AB O. A adds IKANON enough small  
 STANDS PEOPLE BEHIND him  
**ΚΑΚΕΙΝ ΟΣΑ ΠΩΛΕΤΟ ΚΑΙ ΠΑ** 20  
 AND-that-one was-destroyed AND ALL  
**ΝΤΕΣ ΟΣΟΙ ΕΠΕΙΘΟΝΤΟ ΑΥΤ** 40  
 as-many-as were-PERSUADED to-him  
**ΦΔΙΕΣΚΟΡΠΙΣΘΗΣΑΝ ΚΑΙ Τ** 60  
 38 ARE-THRU-SCATTERED AND THE  
**ΑΝΥΛΕΓΕ ΦΥΜΙΝΑ ΠΟΣΤΗΤΕ** 80  
 NOW I-AM-saying to-you BE-YE-FROM-STANDING  
**ΑΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΤΟΥΤΩΝ** 400  
 FROM THE humans these  
**ΚΑΙ ΑΦΕΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΟΤΙ ΕΑΝ** 20  
 AND FROM-LET them that IF-EVER  
**ΗΞΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ Η ΒΟΥΛΗ ΑΥΤ** 40  
 MAY-BE OUT OF-humans THE COUNSEL this  
**ΗΝ ΤΟ ΕΡΓΟΝ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΚΑΤΑΛΥ** 60  
 OR THE ACT this it-WILL-BE-BEING-  
**ΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΕΙΔΕΚΘΕ ΟΥ ΕΣΤ** 80  
 39 DOWN-LOOSED IF YET OUT OF-God it-IS  
**ΙΝΟΥ ΔΥΝΗΣΕΘΕ ΚΑΤΑΛΥ** 200  
 NOT YE-WILL-BE-ABLE TO-DOWN-LOOSE

**ΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΜΗ ΠΟΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΘΕΟ** 20  
 them NO ?-when AND God-  
**ΜΑΧΟΙ ΕΥΡΕΘΗΤΕ ΕΙΣ ΘΗ** 40  
 FIGHTERS YOU-MAY-BE-BEING-FOUND THEY-ARE-PER-  
**ΣΑΝΔΕ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΣΚΑΛΕ** 60  
 40 SUADED YET to-him AND TOWARD-CALLING  
**ΣΑΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ** 80  
 THE commissioners  
**ΣΔΕΙΡΑΝΤΕΣ ΠΑΡΗΓΓΕΙΛΑ** 600  
 SKINNING THEY-charge  
**ΝΜΗ ΛΑΛΕΙΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΩ ΟΝΟΜΑΤ** 20  
 NO TO-BE-TALKING ON THE NAME  
**ΙΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΛΥΣΑΝ** 40  
 OF-THE JESUS AND THEY-FROM-LOOSE  
**ΟΙ ΜΕΝ ΟΥΝ ΕΠΟΡΕΥΟΝΤΟ ΧΑ** 60  
 41 THE-ONES INDEED THEN WENT JOY-  
**ΙΡΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΠΟ ΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΥ ΤΟ** 80  
 ING FROM face OF-THE  
**ΥΣΥΝΕΔΡΙΟΥ ΟΤΙ ΚΑΘΗΣΙΩ** 700  
 Sanhedrin that THEY-WERE-DOWN-  
**ΘΗΣΑΝ ΥΠΕΡ ΤΟΥ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΟΣ** 20  
 WORTHY OVER THE NAME  
**ΑΤΙΜΑΣΘΗΝΑΙ ΠΑΣΑΝ ΤΗΝ** 40  
 42 TO-BE-UN-VALUED EVERY BESIDES DAY  
**ΕΡΑΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΙΕΡΩ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΟΙ** 60  
 IN THE SACRED-place AND according-to  
**ΚΟΝΟΥ ΚΕ ΠΑΥΟΝΤΟ ΔΙΔΑΚ** 80  
 HOME NOT THEY-CEASED TEACHING  
**ΟΝΤΕΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖΟΜΕ** 800  
 AND WELL-MESSAGING  
**ΝΟΙ ΤΟΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΝ** 20  
 6 THE ANOINTED JESUS IN  
**ΝΔΕ ΤΑΙΣ ΗΜΕΡΑΙΣ ΤΑΥΤΑΙ** 40  
 YET THE DAYS these  
**ΣΠΛΗΘΥΝΟΝΤΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΜΑΘΗΤ** 60  
 OF-multiplying OF-THE LEARNERS  
**ΦΝΕΓΕΝ ΤΟ ΟΓΓΥΣΜΟΣ ΤΩ** 80  
 BECAME MURMURING OF-THE  
**ΝΕΛΛΗΝΙΣΤΩΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥΣ** 900  
 GREEKISTS TOWARD THE HE-  
**ΒΡΑΙΟΥΣ ΟΤΙ ΠΑΡΕΒΕΦΡΟΥ** 20  
 BREWS that THEY-were-BESIDE-beheld  
**ΝΤΟ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑ ΤΗ ΚΑΘ** 40  
 IN THE THRU-SERVICE THE according-  
**ΗΜΕΡΙΝΗ ΔΙΧΗΡΑΙ ΑΥΤΩΝ Π** 60  
 2 to-DAY THE WIDOWS OF-them TO-  
**ΡΟΣΚΑΛΕΣΑΜΕΝΟΙ ΔΕ ΟΙ Δ** 80  
 WARD-CALLING YET THE TWO-  
**ΔΕΚΑΤΟ ΠΛΗΘΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΜΑΘΗΤ** 17000  
 TEN THE multitude OF-THE LEARNERS

such as "the last apostles, death doomed, seeing that we became a gazing stock to the world and to messengers and to men" (1Co.4<sup>9-13</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> It is important to grasp clearly the distinction between the "Hebrews" and "Hellenists." The latter were not gentiles. They were Israelites just as really as the Hebrews. The Hellenists were those in the nation who had renounced the ancient customs and traditions to a large extent and had taken up Greek culture. All classes spoke Greek, but the Hebrews also used an Aramaic vernacular in familiar intercourse. The Hellenists were largely those Jews who had resided in foreign lands and had acquired the customs and manners of the Greeks. In one sense the Hellenists were Hebrews, but this term gradually came to be confined to those who were true to the old traditions. Thus, when Paul speaks of himself as a Hebrew of the Hebrews he means that he was not a Hellenist, but had clung closely to Judaism and had resisted the influence of foreign culture and customs. The usual definition of a Hellenist, "a Greek-speaking Jew," is not adequate, for all Jews spoke Greek. Our Lord and His apostles used it in their public discourses and the most illiterate could understand them. Only occasionally did they use Aramaic expressions. The Hebrews looked down on the Hellenists, hence they formed a separate class of disciples.

<sup>5</sup> Though these seven names are all Greek, the fact that one proselyte, Nicholas, was included, seems to indicate that all parties were represented. Only the first two are mentioned again in the Scriptures. They do not seem to have confined themselves to the serving of tables, but took a leading part in the evangel.

<sup>9</sup> There were hundreds of synagogues in Jerusalem, some of which were maintained by the various groups of Jews in foreign lands. About B. C. 63 Pompey carried a large number of Jews to Rome. When they were liberated and returned to Judea, they formed the synagogue of the Freedmen. These synagogues seem to have been composed mostly of Hellenists. In all probability Saul of Tarsus belonged to the synagogue of Cilicia.

for us, leaving the word of God, to  
<sup>3</sup> be serving at tables. Now, brethren, pick out seven reputable men from among you, full of the spirit and wisdom, whom we will place over  
<sup>4</sup> this need. Yet *we* shall be persevering in prayer and the dispensation of the word."

<sup>5</sup> And the word pleases the entire multitude, and they choose Stephen, a man full of faith and holy spirit, and Philip and Prochoros and Nicanor and Timon and Parmenas and Nicholas, a proselyte of  
<sup>6</sup> Antioch, whom they stand before the apostles. And, praying, they place hands on them.

<sup>7</sup> And the word of God grows, and the number of the disciples in Jerusalem was multiplied tremendously. Besides, a vast throng of priests obeyed the faith.

<sup>8</sup> Now Stephen, full of grace and power, did great miracles and signs  
<sup>9</sup> among the people. Now there rise certain of the synagogue which is termed Freedmen, and of the Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and those from Cilicia and the [province of] Asia, discussing with Stephen.  
<sup>10</sup> And they had not the strength to withstand the wisdom and the spirit with which he spoke.

<sup>11</sup> Then they suborned men, saying that, "We have heard him speaking declarations blaspheming Moses  
<sup>12</sup> and God." Besides, they stir up the people and the elders and the scribes, and, standing by, they grip him, and led him into the

**TANTECCYNHPACANAYTO** 18000  
ing **THEY-TOGETHER-SNATCH** him

<sup>13</sup> These synagogues were doubtless very lax in their adherence to the Jewish law and customs, yet they are not ashamed to charge Stephen with this, in order to inflame the Sanhedrin against him. The false witness did not consist in trumping up charges with no foundation in fact, but in perverting the truth, just as was done in the case of our Lord. Indeed, they brought up the very same charge (Mt 26<sup>61</sup>). While Christ was on earth, His body was the true temple of God (Jno.2<sup>21</sup>). Jehovah did not inhabit Herod's splendid pile. It did not house the Shekinah glory. The only times that it was tenanted by the Divine Effulgence was when He came into its courts. When He left it the last time, He exclaimed, "Lo! your house is left to you desolate!" (Mt.23<sup>38</sup>). Stephen had doubtless brought this truth home to them, and perhaps had also pressed our Lord's prediction concerning the destruction of Herod's shrine, so that not one stone should be left on another (Mt.24<sup>2</sup>). But in no case could he have said that Christ (Whom they contemptuously termed the Nazarene) would Himself destroy the temple. On the contrary, He said that, when *they* destroyed it, *He* would *raise it up* (Jno.2<sup>19</sup>). This He did in His resurrection (Jno.2<sup>22</sup>). And now the glory of God's presence illuminates the face of Stephen, so that he becomes, for the time, the messenger, or angel of God to them.

<sup>1</sup> The address of Stephen is a model for presenting the Messiah to the Jews. They stumbled at His sufferings and rejection, so Stephen takes up the greatest of the nation's heroes, who were types of Messiah, and shows that, in each case, there was a preliminary separation or rejection. Abraham was compelled to leave his kindred and his father's house, Joseph was hated by his brethren, Moses was not recognized when he first came to help his people, even David, that unparalleled type of the coming King, not only spent years in rejection, but had to leave the building of the temple to Solomon. All of these are pictures of a *rejected* Messiah. In each the glory followed suffering and separation. Such is the picture which the ancient scriptures draw, and the inference is clear that Jesus is Messiah.

<sup>13</sup> Sanhedrin. Besides, false witnesses stand up, saying, "This man does not cease talking, [making] declarations against this holy place and <sup>14</sup> the law, for we have heard him saying that this Jesus the Nazarene will be demolishing this place and will be changing the customs which <sup>15</sup> Moses gives over to us." And, looking intently at him, all those seated in the Sanhedrin perceived his face as if it were the face of a messenger.

<sup>7</sup> Now the chief priest said, "Are <sup>2</sup> these things so?" Now he averred, "Men, brethren and fathers, hear! The God of glory was <sup>55</sup> seen by our father Abraham, being in Mesopotamia, ere he dwelt in Haran, and said to him, 'Come out of <sup>3</sup> your land and from among your relationship and come hither into the land which I shall be showing to <sup>4</sup> you.' Then, coming out of the land of the Chaldeans, he dwells in Haran, and thence, after the death of his father, He exiles him into this land in which *you* are now dwelling. <sup>5</sup> And He gives him no allotment to enjoy in it, nor a platform for a foot.

And He promises to give it to him for a tenure and to his seed after him, he having no child. Yet <sup>6</sup> God speaks thus, that "his seed shall be a sojourner in an alien land, and they shall enslave it and <sup>7</sup> illtreat it four hundred years. And the nation for which they should be slaving *I* shall judge", said God, "and after these things they shall

- 18<sup>001</sup> <sup>14</sup> + ΔΥΤΟΝ him  
 ΝΚΑΙ ΗΓΑΓΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΣΥΝΕΔ<sup>20</sup>  
 AND THEY-LED INTO THE Sanhedrin
- 13 ΠΙΟΝ ΕΣΤΗΝ ΚΑΝΤΕ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 STAND BESIDES witnesses
- 14 <sup>1</sup> ΕΥΕΥΔΕΙΣ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΑΣ ΟΑΝΘ<sup>60</sup>  
 FALSIIFIERS SAYING THE human
- 15 ΡΩΠΟΣ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΟΥ ΠΑΥΕΤΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 this NOT IS-CEASING TALK-  
 A declarations TALKING  
 ΔΑΦΝΗΜΑΤΑ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΤΟΠ<sup>100</sup>  
 ING declarations DOWN OF-THE PLACE
- 16 ΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΓΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ Τ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE HOLY this AND OF-
- 17 ΟΥΝΟΜΟΥ ΑΚΗΚΟΑΜΕΝ ΓΑΡΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 14 THE LAW WE-HAVE-HEARD for OF-
- 18 ΥΤΟΥ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΟΣ ΟΤΙ ΙΗΣΟΥ<sup>60</sup>  
 him saying that JESUS
- 19 ΟΝ ΑΣΦΡΑΙΟΣ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΚΑΤΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 THE NAZARENE this WILL-BE-
- 20 ΛΥΣΕΙ ΤΟΝ ΤΟΠΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΤΟΝ Κ<sup>200</sup>  
 DOWN-LOOSING THE PLACE this AND
- 21 ΔΙΑΛΛΑΞΕΙ ΤΑ ΕΘΝΑ ΠΑΡΕΔ<sup>20</sup>  
 WILL-BE-CHANGING THE CUSTOMS WHICH BESIDE-
- 22 ΦΚΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΜΩΥΣΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΤΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 15 GIVES to-US MOSES AND STRETCH-
- 23 ΝΙCΑΝΤΕC ΕΙC ΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΑΝΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 ing INTO him ALL
- 24 ΕCΟΙΚΑΒΕΖΟΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΕΝ ΤΩC<sup>80</sup>  
 THE ones-being-seated IN THE San-
- 25 ΥΝΕΔΡΙΦΕΙΔΟΝΤΟ ΠΡΟC ΦΠ<sup>300</sup>  
 hedrin PERCEIVED THE face
- 26 ΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΕΙΠΡΟC ΩΠΟΝΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 OF-him AS-IF face OF-
- 27 ΓΓΕΛΟΥ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ Ο ΑΡΧΙΕΡ<sup>40</sup>  
 7 MESSENGER said YET THE chief-SACRED-
- 28 ΕΥCΕΙΤΑΥΤΑ ΟΥΤΩC ΕΧΕΙΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 one IF these thus IS-HAVING THE
- 29 ΔΕΕΦΗΝΑΝ ΔΡΕCΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΚΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 2 YET he-AVERRED MEN brothers AND
- 30 ΙΠΑΤΕΡΕC ΑΚΟΥCΑΤΕ ΘΕΟ<sup>400</sup>  
 FATHERS HEAR-YE THE God
- 31 CΤΗC ΔΟΞΗC ΦΘΗΝΤΩ ΠΑΤΡΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 OF-THE esteem WAS-VIEWED TO-THE FATHER
- 32 ΗΜΩΝ ΑΒΡΑΜΟΝΤΙ ΗΝΤΗ<sup>40</sup>  
 OF-US ABRAHAM to-BEING IN THE MESO-
- 33 CΟΠΟΤΑΜΙΑ ΠΡΙΝ ΗΚΑΤΟΙΚ<sup>60</sup>  
 POTAMIA ERE OR TO-DOWN-HOME
- 34 ΗCΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΝ ΧΑΡΡΑΝ ΚΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 3 him IN CHARRAN AND
- 35 ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΡΟC ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΞΕΛΘΕ<sup>500</sup>  
 said TOWARD him BE-OUT-COMING
- 36 ΕΚΤΗC ΓΗC CΟCΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΤΗC C<sup>20</sup>  
 OUT OF-THE LAND OF-YOU AND OUT OF-THE TO-
- 37 ΥΓΓΕΝΕΙΑC CΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΔΕΥΡΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 GETH-ER-generated OF-YOU AND HITHER
- 38 ΕΙC ΤΗΝ ΓΗΝ ΗΝ ΗΝΑΝCΟΙ ΔΕΙΞ<sup>60</sup>  
 INTO THE LAND WHICH EVER TO-YOU I'LL-BE-SHOW.
- 39 ΟΤΩΤΕ ΕΞΕΛΘΕΝ ΕΚ ΓΗC ΧΑΛ<sup>80</sup>  
 4 ING then OUT-COMING OUT OF-LAND OF-CHAL-
- 40 ΔΑΙΩΝ ΚΑΤΟΚΗC ΕΝ ΕΝ ΧΑΡΡ<sup>600</sup>  
 DEANS he-DOWN-HOMES IN CHARRAN
- 41 ΑΝΚΑ ΚΕΙΘΕΝ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟ ΑΠΟΘ<sup>20</sup>  
 AND-thence after THE TO-BE-FROM-
- 42 ΑΝΕΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ Μ<sup>40</sup>  
 DYING THE FATHER OF-him he-
- 43 ΕΤΩΚΙC ΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙC ΤΗΝ Γ<sup>60</sup>  
 after-HOMES him INTO THE LAND
- 44 ΗΝ ΤΑΥΤΗ Η ΕΙC ΗΝ ΥΜΕΙC ΝΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 this INTO WHICH YE NOW
- 45 ΝΚΑΤΟΙΚΕΙΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΔΩ<sup>700</sup>  
 5 ARE-DOWN-HOMING AND NOT GIVES
- 46 ΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΗΡΟΝΟΜΙΑ ΕΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 to-him tenancy IN
- 47 ΑΥΤΗ ΟΥΔΕ ΒΗΜΑ ΠΟΔΟC ΚΑΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 her NOT-YET platform OF-FOOT AND
- 48 ΕΠΗΓΓΕΙΛΑΤΟ ΔΟΥΝΑΙ ΑΥΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 He-promises to-GIVE it
- 49 ΗΝ ΕΙC ΚΑΤΑCΧΕCΙΝ ΑΥΤΩ Κ<sup>80</sup>  
 B Φ O. INTO DOWN-HAVING to-him AND
- 50 ΑΙΤΩC ΠΕΡΜΑΤΙΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΜΕΤ<sup>800</sup>  
 to-THE seed OF-him after
- 51 ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΥΚ ΟΝΤΟC ΑΥΤΩΤΕΚ<sup>20</sup>  
 him NOT OF-BEING to-him offspring
- 52 ΝΟΥ ΕΛΑΛΗC ΕΝ ΔΕ ΟΥΤΩC Θ<sup>40</sup>  
 6 TALKS YET thus THE God
- 53 ΕΟC ΟΤΙ ΕCΤΑΙ ΤΟC ΠΕΡΜΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 that WILL-BE THE seed OF-
- 54 ΥΤΟΥ ΠΑΡΟΙΚΟΝ ΕΝ ΓΑΛΛΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 him BESIDE-HOMER IN LAND other-place
- 55 ΤΡΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΔΟΥΛΩC ΟΥCΙΝ ΑΥ<sup>900</sup>  
 AND THEY-WILL-BE-ENSLAVING it
- 56 ΤΟ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΚΩC ΟΥCΙΝ ΕΤΗ<sup>20</sup>  
 AND THEY-WILL-BE-EVIL-treating YEARS FOUR-
- 57 ΤΡΑΚΟCΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΕΘΝΟC ΦΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 7 hundred AND THE NATION to-WHICH
- 58 ΝΔΟΥΛΕΥCΩC ΙΝ ΚΡΙΝΩ ΕΓΩ<sup>60</sup>  
 A-WILL OΥ for Φ EVER THEY-SHOULD-BE-SLAYING SHALL-BE-JUDGING I
- 59 ΘΒΕΟC ΕΙΠΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΑΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 THE God said AND after these
- 60 ΤΑ ΕΞΕΛΕΥCΟΝΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΛΤ<sup>19000</sup>  
 THEY-WILL-BE-OUT-COMING AND WILL-BE-

<sup>2</sup> Abram was first called out of his land and from his relatives, and went as far as Haran, accompanied by his father's household. Further obedience to the divine command seems to have been hindered by his father, and they went no further. At his father's death, he leaves his father's house and completes his journey to Canaan. Yet he received none of the land which should become his, and thus prefigures Him Who came to his own and received nothing but a tomb (Gen.23). The rite of circumcision likewise tells of the cutting off of His flesh on the cross.

<sup>9</sup> Joseph is a marvelous miniature of the suffering and glorified Messiah. The jealous hatred of his brethren placed him in the pit and in the prison, but God was with him and exalted him to the highest place on earth. He became the deliverer, not only of his own brethren, but of all of Egypt also. The one whom they despised and ill-treated became their lord and saviour. The Sanhedrin could hardly miss the application of this to the Messiah Whom Stephen proclaimed. *They* were the brethren of Messiah ben Joseph.

<sup>11</sup> The great affliction of Jacob is typical of the great affliction of the end time, after which Messiah will make Himself known to His brethren.

<sup>14</sup> The Septuagint, or Greek version, differs from the Hebrew text in Genesis 46<sup>26,27</sup> by giving Joseph nine sons in place of two, and thus bringing the total up to seventy-five. But, as the enumeration in Genesis does not necessarily include all who are alluded to by Stephen, there is no reason why they should give the same total. The Septuagint differs greatly from the Hebrew text in regard to numbers, especially in the genealogies, and it may preserve some true readings.

<sup>16</sup> The bones of Joseph were transferred from Egypt to the land by Moses (Ex.13<sup>19</sup>). So the rest of the patriarchs were transferred to Sychem, where Jacob had bought a parcel of a field (Gen.33<sup>19</sup>), probably near, or adjoining the sepulcher which Abraham had bought before, of which there is no record in Genesis. If Stephen had made even a minute blunder regarding this the Sanhedrin would soon have set him right. They were much "higher" critics than any we have today.

be coming out and offering divine service to Me in this place."

<sup>8</sup> And He gives him the covenant of circumcision. And thus he begets Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day, and Isaac Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs.

<sup>9</sup> And the patriarchs, being jealous of Joseph, gave him up into Egypt.

<sup>10</sup> And God was with him, and extricates him out of all his afflictions, and gives him favor and wisdom in front of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and constitutes him governor over Egypt, and over his whole house.

<sup>11</sup> Now a famine came on the whole of Egypt and Canaan, and the affliction was great, and our fathers

<sup>12</sup> found no provender. Now Jacob, hearing that there is grain in Egypt, delegates our fathers first.

<sup>13</sup> And in the second [time] Joseph is made known again to his brethren, and Joseph's race became apparent to Pharaoh.

<sup>14</sup> Now Joseph, dispatching them, calls for Jacob, his father, and the entire relationship among seventy-

<sup>15</sup> five souls. And Jacob descended into Egypt, and he is deceased, he

<sup>16</sup> and our fathers, and they were transferred to Sychem and placed in the tomb which Abraham purchases for a price, in silver, from the sons of Emmor in Sychem.

<sup>17</sup> Now, as the time of the promise which God avows to Abraham drew near, the people grow and were

<sup>18</sup> multiplied in Egypt, until a different king arose over Egypt, who had

8	ΠΡΕΥΣΟΥCΙΝ ΜΟΙ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΤΟΠΩ	20	ΤΟΝ ΕΞ ΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΕΝ ΤΟΥC Π	29
	offering-DIVINE-SERVICE to-ME IN THE PLACE		FROM-PUTS THE FA-	
8	ΤΟΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΔΙ	40	ΑΤΕΡΑC ΗΜΩΝ ΠΡΩΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ Ε	40
	AND he-GIVES to-him cov-	13	THEC OF-US BEFORE-most AND IN	
	ΑΝΗΚΗΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΜΗC ΚΑΙ ΟΥ	60	Ν ΤΩ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΩ ΑΝΕΓΝΩΡΙCΘ	60
	enant OF-ABOUT-cutting AND thus		THE second IS-UP-KNOWLED	
	ΤΩC ΕΓΕΝΝΗΣΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΙCΑΑΚ	80	Η ΩC Η ΦΤΟΙC ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙC ΑΥ	80
	he-generates THE ISAAC		JOSEPH to-THE brothers OF-	
	ΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΕΤΕΜΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΗ	100	ΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΦΑΝΕΡΟΝ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ	600
	AND ABOUT-OUT him to-THE		him AND apparent BECAME	
	ΗΜΕΡΑ ΤΗ ΟΓΔΟΗΚΑΙΑC ΑΚ	20	to-THE omitted by s ΔΥΤΟΥ him	
	DAY THE EIGHTH AND ISAAC		14 to-THE PHARAOH THE breed of-JOSEPH com-	20
	ΤΟΝ ΙΑΚΩΒ ΚΑΙ ΙΑΚΩΒ ΤΟΥC	40	ΠΟCΤΕΙΛΑC ΔΕ ΙΩC ΗC ΗΜΕΤΕ	40
	THE JACOB AND JACOB THE		missioning YET JOSEPH WITH-	
9	ΔΩΔΕΚΑ ΠΑΤΡΙΑΡΧΑC ΚΑΙ Ο	60	ΚΑΛΕCΑΤΟ ΙΑΚΩΒ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕ	60
	TWO-TEN patriarchs AND THE		CALLS JACOB THE FATHER	
	ΠΑΤΡΙΑΡΧΑΙ ΖΗΛΩCΑΝΤΕ	80	ΡΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΑCΑΝ ΤΗΝCΥ	80
	patriarchs BOILING		OF-him AND EVERY THE TO-	
	CΤΟΝ ΙΩC ΗC ΑΠΕΔΟΝΤΟ ΕΙC	200	ΓΓΕΝΕΙΑΝ ΕΝ ΨΥΧΑΙC ΕΒΔΟ	700
	THE JOSEPH FROM-GAVE INTO		GETHER-generated IN souls SEVENTY	
	ΑΙΓΥΠΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΝ ΘΕΟC ΜΕ	20	ΜΗΚΟΝ ΤΑ ΠΕΝΤΕΚΑΙΚΑΤΕΒ	20
	EGYPT AND WAS THE God WITH	15	ΔΕ YET added by B omits INTO EGYPT	
10	ΤΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΕΙΛΑΤΟ ΑΥΤ	40	Η ΙΑΚΩΒ ΕΙC ΑΙΓΥΠΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ	40
	him AND He-OUT-LIFTS him		JACOB INTO EGYPT AND	
	ΟΝ ΕΚ ΠΑCΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΘΛΙΨΕΩΝ	60	ΕΤΕΛΕΥΤΗΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΟC ΚΑΙ Ο	60
	OUT OF-ALL OF-THE CONSTRICIONS OF-		deceases he AND THE	
	ΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΧΑΡ	80	ΙΝΑΤΕΡΕC ΗΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΤΕΤ	80
	him AND GIVES to-him grace	16	FATHERS OF-US AND THEY-WERE-	
	ΙΝΑ ΙCΟΦΙΑΝ ΕΝ ΑΝΤΙΩ	300	ΕΘΗCΑΝ ΕΙC CΥΧΗΜ ΚΑΙ ΕΤΕ	800
	AND WISDOM IN-STEAD of-		after-PLACED INTO SYCHEM AND THEY-WERE-	
	ΑΡΑ ΦΒΑCΙ ΕΩC ΑΙΓΥΠΤΟΥ	20	ΘΗCΑΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΜΗΜΑΤΙ ΩΦΘΗ	20
	PHARAOH KING OF-EGYPT		PLACED IN THE memorial-tomb WHICH pur-	
	ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΕCΤΗCΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΗΓ	40	CΑΤΟ ΑΒΡΑΑΜ ΤΙΜΗC ΑΡΓΥΡ	40
	AND DOWN-STANDS him one-		CHASES ABRAHAM OF-VALUE OF-SILVER	
	ΟΥ ΜΕΝ ΟΝΕΠΑΙΓΥΠΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ	60	ΙΟΥΠΑΡΑΤΩΝ ΥΙΩΝ ΕΜΜΟΡ	60
	LEADING ON EGYPT AND		BESIDE THE SONS OF-EMMOR OF-	
	ΟΝ omitted by B ΕΦΟΛΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΟΙΚΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ	80	ΟΥ ΕΝCΥΧΗΜ ΚΑΘΩC ΔΕ ΗΓΓΙ	80
11	ΟΝ WHOLE THE HOME OF-him CAME	17	THE IN SYCHEM according-as YET NEARED	
	ΛΘΕΝ ΔΕ ΛΙΜΟC ΕΦΟΛΗΝ ΤΗΝ	400	ΖΕΝΟΧΡΟΝΟC ΤΗC ΕΠΑΓΓΕΛ	900
	YET FAMINE ON WHOLE THE		A KAIPOC SEASON THE TIME OF-THE promise	
	ΑΙΓΥΠΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΧΑΝΑΑΝ ΚΑΙ	20	ΙΑC ΗC ΦΜΟΛΟΓΗCΕΝ ΘΕΟC	20
	EGYPT AND CHANAAN AND		OF-WHICH AVOWS THE God	
	ΒΑΙCΙC ΜΕΓΑΛΗ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΧΕΥ	40	ΤΩ ΑΒΡΑΑΜ ΗΥΖΗΣΕΝ Ο ΛΟC	40
	CONSTRICION GREAT AND NOT THEY-		to-THE ABRAHAM GROWS THE PEOPLE	
	ΡΙC ΚΟΝ ΧΟΡΤΑC ΜΑΤΑ ΟΙ ΠΑ	60	ΚΑΙ ΕΠΛΗΘΥΝΘΗ ΕΝ ΑΙΓΥΠΤ	60
	FOUND FODDER-effects THE FA-		AND WAS-multiplied IN EGYPT	
	ΤΕΡΕC ΗΜΩΝ ΑΚΟΥCΑC ΔΕ	80	ΦΑΧΡΙC ΟΥ ΑΝΕCΤΗ ΒΑCΙΛΕ	80
12	THEC OF-US HEARING YET JA-	18	UNTIL OF-WHICH UP-STOOD KING	
	ΚΩ ΒΟΝΤΑC ΙΤΙ ΔΕΙC ΑΙΓΥΠ	500	ΥC ΕΤΕΡΟC ΕΓΓΙC ΑΙΓΥΠΤΟΝ ΟC	20000
	COB BEING GRAIN dim. INTO EGYPT		DIFFERENT ON EGYPT WHO	



<sup>18</sup> It is probable that the lot of Israel in Egypt was pleasant under the dynasty which was acquainted with Joseph, who made these rulers absolute masters in Egypt, for he got for them all the silver and the cattle and the land in exchange for grain, in the time of the famine (Gen.47). Such service could not be forgotten. So it was that Israel prospered in the land of Goshen until the reigning dynasty was displaced by a different line of rulers, who knew nothing of Joseph and were not indebted to him for their power.

<sup>20</sup> Moses is a memorable example of God's method of meeting the wisdom of the world. Pharaoh plans the extermination of the Hebrew race, yet he himself nurtures and educates their deliverer!

<sup>22</sup> Egypt is set before us as the sum of human wisdom, as Assyria was of human power. The Egyptian priests had a knowledge of science which, in some points at least, far surpassed what is known today. No scientist can accomplish the feats of Jannes and Jambres. Moses was far beyond our present standards of intellectual attainment.

<sup>23</sup> The incident concerning Moses' rejection by his brethren at his first attempt to become their deliverer must have had a powerful effect on the Sanhedrin, for nothing would appeal to them more than a parallel between Moses and Messiah. Except to the most hardened heart, the fact that Moses was, in the first place, scorned by those whom he came to save, and his efforts in their behalf misunderstood, proved positively that Messiah would receive similar treatment. As Pharaoh menaced the life of Moses, so Herod sought the life of Christ. As his own people cast out Moses and refused to accept the salvation he offered them, so the Jews murdered the Messiah and rejected His deliverance. And we may add, as Moses came back and led them out, so will Messiah return and lead them into the blessings of the millennial kingdom.

<sup>30</sup> The flaming thorn bush is a notable symbol of the nation of Israel. They were in the midst of the fire of persecution and have often been since they came out of Egypt, yet they are never consumed. They are the only eonian nation.

not been acquainted with Joseph.

<sup>19</sup> This one, dealing astutely with our race, illtreats the fathers, making them expose their babes, that they should not live. In which era Moses was born (and was divinely handsome), who was reared three months in the home of his father.

<sup>21</sup> Now, at his being exposed, Pharaoh's daughter lifts him up and rears him herself, for a son. And Moses was trained in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, yet was able in his words and works.

<sup>23</sup> Now as his forty-year time is completed, it came up on his heart to visit his brethren, the sons of Israel. And, perceiving one being injured, he succors him, and avenges the one being harried, smiting the Egyptian. Now he inferred that his brethren understood that God, through his hand, is giving salvation to them: yet they do not understand. Besides, the ensuing day he was seen by them as they fought, and he interceded with them for peace, saying, 'Men! You are brethren! Why are you injuring one another?' Yet he who is injuring his associate thrusts him from him, saying, 'Who constitutes *you* a chief and a justice over us? Do *you* want to despatch me in the manner you despatched the Egyptian yesterday?' Now Moses fled at this word, and became a sojourner in the land of Midian, where he begets two sons.

<sup>30</sup> And at the completion of forty years a messenger was seen by him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, in the fire of the flaming thorn bush.

<sup>31</sup> Now Moses, perceiving it, marvels at the vision. Yet, at his approach-

ΟΥΚΗΔΕΙΤΟΝΙΦΧΦΟΥΤΟΣ  
19 NOT HAD-PERCEIVED THE JOSEPH this-one

ΦΠΑΤΑΣΑΧΤΟΝΑΙΓΥΠΤΙΟΝ 20  
SMITING THE EGYPTIAN

ΚΑΤΑΣΟΦΙΣΑΜΕΝΟCΤΟΓΕΝ 40  
being-DOWN-WISE THE breed

ΕΝΟΜΙΖΕΝΔΕCΥΝΙΕΝΑΙΤΟ 40  
25 he-inferred YET TO-understand THE

ΟCΗΜΟΝΕΚΑΚΟCΕΝΤΟΥCΠΑ 60  
OF-US EVIL-treats THE FA-

ΥCΑΔΕΛΦΟΥCΑΥΤΟΥΟΤΙΘΘ 60  
Be omit of-him  
brothers OF-him that THE God

ΤΕΡΑCΤΟΥΠΟΙΕΙΝΤΑΒΡΕΦ 80  
A+HΜΩΝ US  
THERS OF-THE TO-BE-DOING THE BABES

ΕΟCΔΙΑΧΕΙΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥΔΙΔ 80  
THRU HAND OF-him IS-GIVING

ΗΕΚΘΕΤΑΛΥΤΩΝΕΙCΤΟΜΗΖ 100  
OUT-PLACED OF-them INTO THE NO TO-

ΦCΙΝCΦΤΗΡΙΑΝΑΥΤΟΙCΟΙ 600  
s o. SAVING to-them THE

ΦΟΓΟΝΕΙCΘΑΙΕΝΟΦΚΑΙΡΦΕ 20  
20 BE-being-LIVE-parented IN WHICH SEASON WAS-

ΔΕΟΥCΥΝΗΚΑΝΤΗΤΕΕΠΙΟΥ 20  
26 YET NOT THEY-understand to-THE BESIDES ON-BEING

ΓΕΝΝΗΘΗΜΩCΥCΗCΚΑΙΗΝΑC 40  
A o. A o.  
generated MOSES AND WAS URBANE

CΗΗΜΕΡΑΦΘΗΝΑΥΤΟΙCΜΑΧ 40  
DAY he-WAS-VIEWED to-them ones-FIGHT-

ΤΕΙΟCΤΩΘΕΦΟCΑΝΕΤΡΑΦΗ 60  
s o.  
to-THE God WHO WAS-UP-NURTURED

ΟΜΕΝΟΙCΚΑΙCΥΝΗΛΛΑCCE 60  
ING AND he-interceded-with

ΜΗΝΑCΤΡΕΙCΕΝΤΦΟΙΚΦΤΟ 80  
MONTHS THREE IN THE HOME OF-THE

ΝΑΥΤΟΥCΕΙCΕΙΡΗΝΗΝΕΙΠ 80  
them INTO PEACE saying

ΥΠΑΤΡΟCΕΚΤΕΒΕΝΤΟCΔΕΑ 300  
21 FATHER OF-BRING-OUT-PLACED YET OF-

ΦΝΑΝΔΡΕCΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΕCΤΕΙ 700  
MEN brothers YE-ARE THAT

ΥΤΟΥΑΝΕΙΛΑΤΟΥΤΟΝΗΒΥ 20  
him UP-LIFTS him THE DAUGH-

ΝΑΤΙΑΔΙΚΕΙΤΕΑΛΗΛΟΥC 20  
s+e  
ANY YE-ARE-injuring one-another

ΓΑΤΗΡΦΑΡΑΦΚΑΙΑΝΕΘΡΕΥ 40  
TER OF-PHARAOH AND UP-NURTURES

ΟΔΕΑΔΙΚΩΝΤΟΝΠΑΗCΙΟΝΑ 40  
27 THE YET one-injuring THE NIGH-one FROM-

ΑΤΟΥΤΟΝΕΑΥΤΗCΙΥΙΟΝ 60  
B omits INTO  
him to-herself INTO SON

ΠΩCΑΤΟΥΤΟΝΕΙΠΩΝΤΙC 60  
THRUSTS him saying ANY YOU

ΚΑΙΕΠΑΙΔΕΥΘΗΜΩCΥCΗC 80  
s e for A I A o. B omits IN  
22 AND WAS-disciplined MOSES IN

ΕΚΑΤΕCΤΗCΕΝΑΡΧΟΝΤΑΚΑ 80  
DOWN-STANDS chief AND

ΠΑCΗCΦΙΑΑΙΓΥΠΤΙΩΝΗΝ 300  
EVERY WISDOM OF-EGYPTIANS WAS

ΙΔΙΚΑCΤΗΝΕΦΗΜΩΝΜΗΑΝΕ 800  
s A I  
28 JUSTER ON US NO TO-BE-UP-

ΔΕΔΥΝΑΤΟCΕΝΛΟΓΟΙCΚΑΙ 20  
YET ABLE IN sayings AND

ΛΕΙΝΜΕCΥΒΕΛΕΙCΟΝΤΡΟΠ 20  
LIFTING ME YOU ARE-WILLING WHICH manner

ΕΡΓΟΙCΑΥΤΟΥΦCΔΕΕΠΑΗΡ 40  
23 ACTS OF-him AS YET WAS-FILLED

ΟΝΑΝΕΙΛΕCΕΧΘΕCΤΟΝΑΙΓ 40  
A o. A THE EGYPTIAN YESTERDAY  
YOU-UP-LIFTED YESTERDAY THE EGYPTIAN

ΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΤΕCCECΕΡΑΚΟΝΤΑ 60  
B 2 A  
to-him FOUR-TY-YEAR

ΥΠΤΙΟΝΕΦΥΓΕΝΔΕΜΦΥCΗC 60  
A o.  
29 FLED YET MOSES

ΕΤΗCΧΡΟΝΟCΑΝΕΒΗΕΠΙΤΗ 80  
TIME UP-STEPPED ON THE

ΕΝΤΦΟΛΟΓΦΤΟΥΤΦΚΑΙΕΓΕΝ 80  
IN THE saying this AND BECAME

ΝΚΑΡΔΙΑΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΠΙCΚΕΥ 400  
HEART OF-him TO-ON-NOTE

ΕΤΟΠΑΡΙΚΟCΕΝΓΗΜΑΔΙΑ 900  
BESIDE-HOMER IN LAND MADIAM

ΑCΘΑΙΤΟΥCΑΔΕΛΦΟΥCΑΥΤ 20  
A e for A I  
THE brothers OF-him

ΜΟΥΕΓΕΝΝΗCΕΝΥΙΟΥCΔΥΟ 20  
where he-generates SONS TWO

ΟΥΤΟΥCΥΙΟΥCΙCΡΑΗΛΚΑΙ 40  
24 THE SONS OF-ISRAEL AND

ΚΑΙΠΑΗΡΦΘΕΝΤΟΝΕΤΟΝΤΕ 40  
30 AND OF-BEING-FILLED YEARS FOUR-

ΙΔΦΝΤΙΝΑΔΔΙΚΟΥΜΕΝΟΝΗ 60  
PERCEIVING ANY being-injured he-

CCECΕΡΑΚΟΝΤΑΦΘΗΝΑΥΤΩΕΝ 60  
TY WAS-VIEWED to-him IN

ΜΥΝΑΤΟΚΑΙΕΠΟΙΗCΕΝΕΚΔ 80  
SUCCORS AND DOES OUT-JUST-

ΤΗΡΗΜΦΤΟΥΟΡΟΥCCΙΝΑ 80  
B+e  
THE DESOLATE OF-THE mountain SINA MES-

ΙΚΗCΙΝΤΦΚΑΤΑΠΟΝΟΥΜΕΝ 600  
ing to-THE one-being-DOWN-MISERIED

ΓΓΕΛΟCΕΝΦΛΟΓΙΠΥΡΟCΒΑ 21000  
A FIRE OF-BLAZE ΠΥΡΙΦΛΟΓΟC  
SENGER IN BLAZE OF-FIRE OF-

<sup>30</sup> He Who is especially referred to as Jehovah in the Hebrew scriptures is here called a messenger or angel. The same term is used of the One seen by Moses on mount Sinai (<sup>53</sup>). Hence it is evident that the theophanies, or visible appearances of the invisible God, were carried out by intermediate agents. Indeed, the deity is identified with the messenger even in Exodus. First we are told that the angel of the Lord appeared in the midst of the bush. And when Jehovah saw that he turned aside to see, Elohim called unto him out of the midst of the bush (Ex.3<sup>2-4</sup>). The same is true of the giving of the law at Sinai. Moses went up unto Elohim, and Jehovah called unto him out of the mountain (Ex.19<sup>3</sup>). Yet we are assured that the law was prescribed through messengers in the hands of a mediator (Gal.3<sup>19</sup>), and that it was spoken by messengers (Heb.2<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>35</sup> The prime point with Stephen is that it was the one whom they had disowned who was chosen by God to be their redeemer and judge. Just so with Messiah. The fact that He had been disowned was no proof that He was false. It was, rather, the great sign which identified Him with the types of old, for Moses was rejected by the people even after he led them out of Egypt and had received the law and wrought wonderful miracles to attest his office. This should be the key note in all evangelism of the people of the covenant. A prophet like Moses must suffer at the hands of his own people. This thought ought also to cheer the hearts of His lesser slaves, who find themselves rejected and despised because of their faithfulness to Him.

<sup>36</sup> The forty years covered by the book of Acts is the antitype of the wilderness wanderings. It is characterized by the same stubborn unbelief which strewn the bones of Israel along the wilderness, so that those who left Egypt did not enter the land of promise. Neither did those of the Pentecostal era enter the kingdom. The epistle to the Hebrews unfolds this likeness, for it was written to explain why the promise of the kingdom waits.

<sup>37</sup> Accused of disloyalty to Moses, he proves the falsity of the charge by his constant reference to Moses' writings.

ing to consider it, the voice of the Lord came, 'I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob.' Now Moses, becoming in a tremor, dared not consider it.

<sup>33</sup> Now the Lord said to him, 'Loose the sandals from your feet, for the place on which you stand is holy land. I have certainly perceived the evil treatment of My people in Egypt, and their groaning I hear, and I descended to extricate them. And now, come hither, I should dispatch you into Egypt.'

<sup>35</sup> This Moses, whom they disown, saying, 'Who constitutes *you* a chief and a justice over us?' this one has God commissioned to be a chief as well as a redeemer, a justice, with the hand of the messenger who was seen by him in the thorn bush. This one led them out, doing miracles and signs in the land of Egypt and in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness forty years. This is the Moses who says to the sons of Israel, 'A Prophet will God be raising up to you from among your brethren, as me.'

<sup>38</sup> This is he who came to be in the ecclesia in the wilderness with the messenger who speaks to him in mount Sinai, and with our fathers, who receives the living oracles to give to you, to whom our fathers will not become obedient, but they thrust him away, and turned to Egypt in their hearts, saying to Aaron, 'Make us gods who will go before us—for this man Moses, who led us out of the land

- ΤΟΥΘΕΜΦΥΣΗCΙΔΩΝΕΘΑΥ** 20  
 31 THORN-BUSH THE YET MOSES PERCEIVING he-MAR-  
*s Z A omits* THE sight  
**ΜΑΣΕΝΤΟΟΡΑΜΑΠΡΟΣΕΡΧΟ** 40  
 VELS THE sight OF-TOWARD-COMING  
**ΜΕΝΟΥΔΕΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΤΑΝΟΗΣ** 60  
 YET OF-him TO-DOWN-MIND  
**ΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΦΩΝΗΚΥΡΙΟΥ** 80  
 32 BECAME SOUND OF-Master I  
**ΓΟΘΕΟCΤΩΝΠΑΤΕΡΩΝCΟΥ** 100  
 THE God OF-THE FATHERS OF-YOU  
**ΘΕΟCΑΒΡΑΑΜΚΑΙΙCΑΑΚΚ** 20  
 THE God OF-ABRAHAM AND ISAAC AND  
**ΑΠΙΑΚΩΒΕΝΤΡΟΜΟCΔΕΓΕΝ** 40  
 JACOB IN-TREMBLE YET BECOMING  
*B<sup>1</sup> o. o. o. o. A. o. s DARES*  
**ΟΜΕΝΟCΜΦΥCΗCΟΥΚΕΤΟΑΜ** 60  
 MOSES NOT DARED  
*s HCEN for A*  
**ΑΚΑΤΑΝΟΗΣΑΙΕΠΕΝΔΕΑΥ** 80  
 33 TO-DOWN-MIND said YET to-  
*A omits* THE  
**ΤΩΚΥΡΙΟCΑΥCΟΝΤΟΥΠΟΔ** 200  
 him THE Master LOOSE-YOU THE sandal  
*B OF-YOU* THE FEET  
**ΗΜΑΤΩΝΠΟΔΩΝCΟΥΟΓΑΡΤΟ** 20  
 OF-THE FEET OF-YOU THE for PLACE  
**ΠΟCΦΕCΤΗΚΑCΓΗΓΙΑ** 40  
 ON WHICH YOU-HAVE-STOOD LAND HOLY IS  
*A. o.*  
**CΤΙΝΙΔΩΝΕΙΔΟΝΤΗΝΚΑΚΩ** 60  
 34 PERCEIVING I-PERCEIVED THE EVIL-treating  
**CΙΝΤΟΥΛΑΟΥΜΟΥΤΟΥΕΝΑΙ** 80  
 OF-THE PEOPLE OF-ME OF-THE IN EGYPT  
**ΓΥΠΤΩΚΑΙΤΟΥCΤΕΝΑΓΜΟΥ** 300  
 AND OF-THE groaning  
*B O Y singular*  
**ΑΥΤΩΝΗΚΟΥCΑΚΑΙΚΑΤΕΒΗ** 20  
 OF-them I-HEAR AND I-DOWN-STEPPED  
**ΝΕΞΕΛΕCΘΑΙΑΥΤΟΥCΚΑΙΝ** 40  
 TO-BE-OUT-LIFTING them AND NOW  
*s o.*  
**ΥΝΔΕΥΡΟΑΠΟCΤΕΙΛΩCΕΙ** 60  
 HITHER I-SH'D-BE-commissioning YOU INTO  
**CΑΙΓΥΠΤΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΝΤΟΝΜΩ** 80  
 35 EGYPT this THE MOSES  
*A. o.*  
**ΥCΗΝΟΝΗΡΗNCΑΝΤΟΕΙΠΟΝ** 400  
 WHOM THEY-disown saying  
**ΤΕCΤΙCCEΚΑΤΕCΤΗCΕΝΑΡ** 20  
 ANY YOU DOWN-STANDS chief  
**ΧΟΝΤΑΚΑΙΔΙΚΑCΤΗΝΕΦΗΜ** 40  
 AND JUSTER ON US  
**ΩΝΤΟΥΤΟΝΘΕΟCΚΑΙΑΡΧΟ** 60  
 this-one THE God AND chief  
*As<sup>1</sup> omits AND A H*  
**ΓΟΝ-LEADER s<sup>1</sup>\* omits** LOOser *AB omits* JUDGER  
**ΝΤΑΚΑΙΑΥΤΡΩΤΗΝΔΙΚΑCΤ** 80  
 AND LOOser JUDGER  
*s EN IN*  
**ΗΝΑΠΕCΤΑΛΚΕΝCΥΝΧΕΙΡ** 500  
 HAS-commissioned TOGETHER to-HAND
- ΑΓΓΕΛΟΥΤΟΥΟΦΘΕΝΤΟCΑΥ** 20  
 OF-MESSENGER THE one-BEING-VIEWED to-  
**ΤΩΕΝΤΗΒΑΤΦΟΥΤΟCΕΞΗΓΑ** 40  
 36 him IN THE THORN-BUSH this-one OUT-LED  
**ΓΕΝΑΥΤΟΥCΠΟΙΗCΑCΤΕΡΑ** 60  
 them doing MIRACLES  
*s o. B T=THE*  
**ΤΑΚΑΙCΗΜΕΙΑΕΝΓΗΑΙΓΥΠ** 80  
 AND. SIGNS IN LAND EGYPT  
**ΤΩΚΑΙΕΝΕΡΥΘΡΑΒΑΛΑCCH** 600  
 AND IN RED SEA  
*B<sup>2</sup> A*  
**ΚΑΙΕΝΤΗΕΡΗΜΩΕΤΗΤΕCCE** 20  
 AND IN THE DESOLATE YEARS FOUR-TY  
**ΡΑΚΟΝΤΑΟΥΤΟCΕCΤΙΝΟΜΩ** 40  
 37 this IS THE Moses  
*A. o.*  
**ΥCΗCΟΕΙΠΑCΤΟΙCΥΙΟΙCΙ** 60  
 THE one-saying to-THE SONS of-  
**CΡΑΗΛΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΝΥΜΙΝΑΝΑ** 80  
 ISRAEL BEFORE-AVERfer to-YOU WILL-BE-  
*s o.*  
**CΤΗCΕΙΘΕΟCΕΚΤΩΝΑΔΕΛ** 700  
 UP-STANDING THE God OUT OF-THE brothers  
*s<sup>1</sup>\* omits OF-YOU*  
**ΦΩΝΥΜΩΝΩCΕΜΕΟΥΤΟCΕCΤ** 20  
 38 OF-YOU UP AS ME this IS  
**ΙΝΟΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟCΕΝΤΗΕΚΚΑ** 40  
 THE one-BECOMING IN THE OUT-CALLED  
**ΗCΙΑΕΝΤΗΕΡΗΜΩΜΕΤΑΤΟΥ** 60  
 IN THE DESOLATE WITH THE  
**ΑΓΓΕΛΟΥΤΟΥΑΛΟΥΝΤΟCΑ** 80  
 MESSENGER THE one-TALKING to-  
*s o.*  
**ΥΤΩΕΝΤΩΡΕΙCΙΝΑΚΑΙΤΩ** 800  
 him IN THE mountain SINA AND OF-THE  
*s Y=you B ΞΕΛ for A*  
**ΝΠΑΤΕΡΩΝΗΜΩΝΟCΕΔΕΞΑΤ** 20  
 FATHERS OF-US WHO RECEIVES  
*A H=US*  
**ΟΛΟΓΙΑΖΩΝΤΑΔΟΥΝΑΙΥΜΙ** 40  
 oracles LIVING TO-GIVE to-YOU  
**ΝΦΟΥΚΗΘΕΛΗCΑΝΥΠΗΚΟΟΙ** 60  
 39 to-WHOM NOT WILL obedient  
**ΓΕΝΕCΘΑΙΟΠΑΤΕΡΕCΗΜΩ** 80  
 TO-BE-BECOMING THE FATHERS OF-US  
**ΝΑΛΑΑΠΩCΑΝΤΟΚΑΙΕCΤΡ** 900  
 but THEY-FROM-TRUST AND THEY-  
*s had KAI AND s<sup>1</sup>\* E for AI*  
**ΑΦΗCΑΝΕΝΤΑΙCΚΑΡΔΙΑΙC** 20  
 TURNED IN THE HEARTS  
**ΑΥΤΩΝΕΙCΑΙΓΥΠΤΟΝΕΙΠΟ** 40  
 40 of-them INTO EGYPT saying  
**ΝΤΕCΤΩΑΑΡΩΝΠΟΙΗCΟΝΗΜ** 60  
 to-THE AARON make to-US  
**ΙΝΘΕΟΥCΟΙΠΡΟΠΟΡΕΥCΟΝ** 80  
 gods WHO WILL-BE-BEFORE-GOING  
*A. o.*  
**ΤΑΙΗΜΩΝΟΓΑΡΜΩΥCΗCΟΥΤ** 22000  
 OF-US THE for MOSES this

<sup>41</sup> Idolatry is, etymologically, the offering of divine service to that which can be perceived by the senses. In this way, all objects of worship, even if they are supposed to be representations of the true God, are idols. God will have no images of Himself but One—His beloved Son. He is the Image of the invisible God (Col.1:15). The idolatry here mentioned is usually referred to Israel in the wilderness. But their conduct at that time was hardly the occasion of the Babylonian exile. In neither Amos (5:25-27) nor Acts is the time given, but it was, most likely, in the days of the kings, before the captivity. One of the causes of their exile was that they had transgressed very much after all the abominations of the nations (2Chron.36:14). In the land they corrupted the form of the wilderness worship, substituting the tabernacle of Moloch for the testimony which Jehovah had directed to be constructed according to the model Moses had seen. It is possible that the Hebrew should be translated "your king", rather than "Moloch". Amos writes concerning Israel (Amos 1:1), so that the reference may be to their first king, Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin. He, like Aaron, made a "calf" or bull for the people to worship. In fact, he made two, and placed one in Bethel and the other in Dan (1 Ki.12:26-30). In one case it was a revolt from the prophet of Jehovah, in the other it was secession from the rightful king and the house of David. Besides the false tabernacle, they also had a substitute for the glory, which seems to have been an image of one of the constellations. Thus they worshipped the "host of heaven". Raiphan, or Remphan, is sometimes identified with Saturn, but it is not certain.

<sup>44</sup> Stephen is charged with speaking against the temple. Hence he traces God's dwelling place to the temple of Solomon, yet proves from scripture that the true temple is not made with hands. The God of glory had left that temple tenantless (Eze.9:8,10:4,18,11:23) and had taken up His abode in His Son, as He had tabernacled amongst them, full of grace and truth (Jn.1:14). And now the glory was in their midst, irradiating the face of Stephen.

<sup>48</sup> The quotation from Isaiah provoked opposition. See Ac.22:22.

of Egypt, we are not aware what became of him.'

<sup>41</sup> And they make a calf in those days and they led up the sacrifice to the idol, and made merry with  
<sup>42</sup> the works of their hands. Now God turns and gives them up to be offering divine service to the host of heaven, according as it is written in the scroll of the prophets, 'Do you not offer Me slain victims and sacrifices forty years in the  
<sup>43</sup> wilderness, O house of Israel? And you took up the tabernacle of Moloch and the constellation of your god Raiphan, the models which you make, to worship them. And I shall be exiling you beyond Babylon.'

<sup>44</sup> The tabernacle of the testimony was with our fathers in the wilderness, according as He prescribes, speaking to Moses to make it according to the model which he had seen,  
<sup>45</sup> which our fathers succeeding him, with Joshua, also led into the tenure of the nations, whom God thrusts out from the face of our  
<sup>46</sup> fathers, till the days of David, who found favor before God. And he requests that he may find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

<sup>47</sup> Yet Solomon builds Him a  
<sup>48</sup> house, but the Most High is not dwelling in what is made by hands, according as the prophet is  
<sup>49</sup> saying, "'Heaven is My throne, yet the earth is a footstool for My feet. What kind of house shall be built for Me?" the Lord is saying, "or what is the place of  
<sup>50</sup> My stopping? Is it not My hand that does all these things?"'

<sup>51</sup> Stiff necked and uncircumcised in your hearts and ears, you are

<p>20 AS <i>omit</i> THE human ΟΣΟΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣΟΣΕ ΞΗΓΑΓΕ THE human WHO OUT-LED</p> <p>40 ΝΗΜΑΣΕΚΓΗΝΑΙΓΥΠΤΟΥΟΥ US OUT OF-LAND OF-EGYPT NOT</p> <p>60 ΚΟΙΔΑΜΕΝΤΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΑΥΤ WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED ANY BECAME to-him</p> <p>80 ΦΚΑΙΕΜΟΣΧΟΠΟΙΗΣΑΝΕΝΤ 41 AND THEY-call-make IN THE</p> <p>100 ΑΙΣΗΜΕΡΑΙΣΕΚΕΙΝΑΙΣΚΑ DAYS those AND</p> <p>20 ΙΑΝΗΓΑΓΟΝΘΥΣΙΑΝΤΩΦΕΙΔ THEY-UP-LED SACRIFICE to-THE idol</p> <p>40 ΦΑΦΚΑΙΕΥΦΡΑΙΝΟΝΤΟΕΝΤ AND THEY-were-glad IN THE</p> <p>60 ΟΙΣΕΡΓΟΙΣΤΩΝΧΕΙΡΩΝΑΥ ACTS OF-THE HANDS OF-</p> <p>80 ΤΩΝΕΣΤΡΕΥΕΝΔΕΟΘΕΟΣΚΑ 42 them TURNS YET THE God AND</p> <p>200 ΙΠΑΡΕΔΩΚΕΝΑΥΤΟΥΣΛΑΤΡ BESIDE-GIVES them TO-BE-offering-46</p> <p>20 ΕΥΕΙΝΤΗΣΤΡΑΤΕΙΑΤΟΥΟΥ DIVINE-SERVICE to-THE host OF-THE heaven</p> <p>40 ΡΑΝΟΥΚΑΘΩΣΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΕ according-AS it-HAS-been-WRITTEN IN</p> <p>60 ΝΒΙΒΑΦΩΤΗΝΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝΜΗΣ SCROLL OF-THE BEFORE-AVETTERS NO SLAY-</p> <p>80 ΦΑΓΙΑΚΑΙΘΥΣΙΑΣΠΡΟΧΗΝ ed-ones AND SACRIFICES YE-TOWARD-CARRY</p> <p>300 ΕΓΚΑΤΕΜΟΙΕΤΗΤΕΣΣΕΡΑΚ A YEARS FOUR-TY after ISRAEL B<sup>2</sup> Δ to-ME YEARS FOUR-TY</p> <p>20 ΟΝΤΑΕΝΤΗΡΗΜΦΟΙΚΟΣΙ IN THE DESOLATE by B<sup>2</sup> in margin, very small and faint IN THE DESOLATE HOME of-</p> <p>40 ΡΑΝΑΚΑΙΑΝΕΛΑΒΕΤΕΤΗΝΣ 43 ISRAEL AND YE-UP-GOT THE BOOTH 49</p> <p>60 ΚΗΝΗΝΤΟΥΜΟΛΟΧΚΑΙΤΟΑΣ OF-THE MOLOCH AND THE GLEAM-</p> <p>80 ΤΡΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΜΩΝΡΑΙΦΑ B<sup>1</sup> <i>omit</i> of-YOUP B<sup>2</sup> OM er OF-THE god of-YOUP RAIPHAN</p> <p>400 ΝΤΟΥΣΤΥΠΟΥΣΟΥΣΕΠΟΙΗΣ B<sup>2</sup> O. THE types WHICH YE-make</p> <p>20 ΑΤΕΠΡΟΣΚΥΝΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΚ TO-BE-worshipping to-them AND</p> <p>40 ΑΙΜΕΤΟΙΚΙΩΜΑΣΕΠΕΚΕΙ A+G I'LL-BE-after-HOMING YOUP ON-OUT-TO-BE</p> <p>60 ΝΑΒΑΒΥΛΩΝΟΣΗΝΗΝΤΟΥ 44 OF-BABYLON THE BOOTH OF-THE</p> <p>80 ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΟΥΗΝΤΟΙΣΠΑΤΡΑ witness WAS to-THE FATHERS</p> <p>600 CΙΝΗΜΩΝΕΝΤΗΡΗΜΦΟΚΑΘΩ A Y=youp OF-US IN THE DESOLATE according-</p>	<p>20 ΣΑΙΕΤΑΞΑΤΟΟΛΛΑΦΟΝΤΩΜ as He-prescribes THE ONE-TALKING to-THE MO-</p> <p>40 ΥΣΗΠΟΙΗΣΑΙ ΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΤΑ A O. SES to-make her according-to THE</p> <p>60 ΟΝΤΥΠΟΝΟΝΕΦΡΑΚΕΙΗΝΚΑ 45 type WHICH he-HAD-SEEN WHICH AND</p> <p>80 ΙΕΙΣΗΓΑΓΟΝΔΙΑΔΕΞΑΜΕΝ THEY-INTO-LED THRU-RECEIVING</p> <p>600 ΟΙΟΠΑΤΕΡΕΣΗΜΩΝΜΕΤΑΙ THE FATHERS OF-US WITH JE-</p> <p>20 ΗΣΟΥΕΝΤΗΚΑΤΑΣΧΕΣΕΙΤΩ SUS IN THE DOWN-HAVING OF-THE</p> <p>40 ΝΕΘΩΝΩΝΕΞΘΕΣΕΝΟΘΕΟΣΑ NATIONS WHICH OUT-THRUSTS THE God FROM</p> <p>60 ΠΟΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΥΤΩΝΠΑΤΕΡΩΝ face OF-THE FATHERS</p> <p>80 ΗΜΩΝΕΩΣΤΩΝΗΜΕΡΩΝΔΑΥΕ OF-US TILL OF-THE DAYS of-DAVID</p> <p>700 ΙΔΟΣΕΥΡΕΝΧΑΡΙΝΕΩΠΙΟ WHO FOUND grace IN-VIEW</p> <p>20 ΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΗΤΗΣΑΤΟΕΥ i<sup>1</sup> <i>omit</i> AND REQUESTS OF-THE God AND REQUESTS TO-BE</p> <p>40 ΡΕΙΝΣΚΗΝΩΜΑΤΩΘΕΦΙΑΚΩ s o. B<sup>2</sup> OIK O HOME FINDING BOOTH to-THE God of-JACOB</p> <p>60 ΒΣΟΛΟΜΩΝΔΕΦΙΚΟΔΟΜΗΣΕ as Δ Δ O 47 SOLOMON YET HOME-BUILDS</p> <p>80 ΝΑΥΤΩΟΙΚΟΝΑΛΛΟΥΧΟΥΥΙ 48 to-Him HOME but NOT THE HIGH-</p> <p>800 ΣΤΟΣΕΝΧΕΙΡΟΠΟΙΗΤΟΙΣΚ s o. est IN HAND-made IS-</p> <p>20 ΑΤΟΙΚΕΙΚΑΘΩΣΠΡΟΦΗΤΗ s o. DOWN-HOMING according-as THE BEFORE-AVETTER</p> <p>40 ΣΛΕΓΕΙΟΟΥΡΑΝΟΣΜΟΙΒΟ is-saying THE heaven to-ME THRONE</p> <p>60 ΝΟΧΔΕΓΗΥΠΟΠΟΔΙΟΝΤΩΝ B adds K Δ I AND omits YET THE YET LAND UNDER-FOOT OF-THE</p> <p>80 ΠΟΔΩΝΜΟΥΠΟΙΟΝΟΙΚΟΝΟΙ FEET OF-ME ?-THE-WHICH HOME WILL-</p> <p>600 ΚΟΔΟΜΗΣΕΤΑΙΜΟΙΛΕΓΕΙΚ B Δ B E for Δ I s o. BE-BEING-HOME-BUILT to-ME IS-saying Mas-</p> <p>20 ΥΡΙΟΧΗΤΙΣΤΟΠΟΣΤΗΣΚΑΤ ter OR ANY PLACE OF-THE DOWN-</p> <p>40 ΑΠΑΥΣΕΩΣΜΟΥΟΥΧΙΝΧΕΙΡ 50 CEASING OF-ME NOT THE HAND</p> <p>60 ΜΟΥΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝΤΑΥΤΑΠΑΝΤ A ALL these OF-ME DOES these ALL</p> <p>80 ΑΣΚΛΗΡΟΤΡΑΧΗΛΟΙΚΑΙΑΠ 51 HARD-NECKS AND UN-</p> <p>600 ΕΡΙΤΜΗΤΟΙΚΑΡΔΙΑΙΣΥΜΩ s adds to-THE ΤΑΙC B O. AB omit OF-Y. ABOUT-CUT to-HEARTS OF-YOUP</p>
--	---

<sup>51</sup> A review of Israel's history reveals a series of apostasies. All of God's spokesmen suffered at their hands. Even while maintaining the outward form they were always at variance with the holy spirit. This charge is of special import at this time, for this is the first great crisis in this book. The holy spirit's testimony to Jerusalem is summarily rejected. The question, Wilt Thou at this time restore the kingdom to Israel? receives an emphatic negative, so far as Jerusalem and Judea are concerned. The testimony now goes to Samaria.

<sup>55</sup> Stephen begins his address with "the God of glory" and now he beholds the glory in heaven, and Jesus standing, ready to return and bless them should they repent. After this He is always represented as seated. His work accomplished, waiting until the apostate nation is ready to receive Him as their Messiah.

<sup>59</sup> Like his Master, Stephen prays for his murderers with his last breath. But, for the nation, this sin against the holy spirit could not be pardoned. Until Paul's last visit, we hear of no further testimony in Jerusalem.

<sup>55</sup> Stephen was the messenger sent after the departed Nobleman with the message "We do not want this man to reign over us!" (Lu.19<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> With Stephen was interred the hope of the kingdom. Yet at the same time God begins to hint at another testimony of a very different character. The kingdom called for righteousness. It visited iniquity with swift judgment. In preparing for the new departure, God introduces Saul of Tarsus, not as a just or holy man, but as a malignant and vicious enemy. This is necessary because He is about to deal with those who are sinners and enemies on the ground of grace. Grace cannot be shown to those who deserve aught. Merit mars it and hinders its outflow. Saul was, in very truth, the foremost of sinners. He exceeded the most rabid of the Sanhedrin in his hatred of Messiah and His people. If any man deserved to be damned, that man was Saul of Tarsus. Yet, eventually, he it is who is raised to the highest pinnacle of glory—far beyond the fondest hopes of Stephen or the twelve apostles. Such is the potency of grace when it is unhindered by human help!

ever clashing with the holy spirit!

<sup>52</sup> As your fathers, you also! Which of the prophets do not your fathers persecute? And they kill those who announce beforehand concerning the coming of the Just One, of Whom now *you* became traitors and murderers—who got the law by the mandate of messengers and do not maintain it!"— *11:37*

<sup>54</sup> Now, hearing these things, they were harrowed in their hearts, and <sup>55</sup> gnashed their teeth at him. Now, possessing the fullness of faith and holy spirit, looking intently into heaven, he perceived God's glory and Jesus standing at the right <sup>56</sup> hand of God, and said, "*Lo! I am beholding the heavens opened up, and the Son of Mankind standing at the right hand of God.*" <sup>57</sup> Now, crying with a loud voice, they press their ears and rush on him with one <sup>58</sup> accord. And, casting him outside of the city, they pelted him with stones.

And the witnesses placed their garments at the feet of a young man called Saul.

<sup>59</sup> And they pelted Stephen with stones, while he is invoking and saying, "*Lord Jesus, receive my spirit!*" Now, kneeling, he cries with a loud voice, "*Lord, Thou shouldst not stand this sin against them!*" And, saying this, he was put to repose.

**8** Now Saul was endorsing his assassination. *9:1*

Now in that day there came to be a great persecution of the ecclesia which is in Jerusalem, and they were all dispersed among the districts of Judea and Samaria, save

ΝΚΑΙΤΟΙΣΦΩΣΙΝΥΜΕΙΣΑΕΙ 20  
AND to-<sup>the</sup> EARS YE ever

ΤΩΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΤΩΑΓΙΩΑΝΤΙ 40  
to-<sup>the</sup> spirit THE HOLY ARE-  
B+<sup>+</sup>Ε ΠΙΠΤΕΤΕΦΩΣΙΠΑΤΕΡΕΣΥΜ 60  
INSTEAD-FALLING AS THE FATHERS OF-

ΦΝΚΑΙΥΜΕΙΣΤΙΝΑΤΩΠΡΟ 80  
52 you<sup>pl</sup> AND YE ANY OF-<sup>the</sup> BEFORE-

ΦΝΤΩΝΟΥΚΕΔΙΩΣΑΝΟΙΠΑ 100  
AVERSERS NOT CHASE THE FATHERS

ΕΡΕΣΥΜΦΩΝΚΑΙΛΕΚΤΕΙΝΑ 20  
OF-you<sup>pl</sup> AND THEY-FROM-KILL

ΝΤΟΥΣΠΡΟΚΑΤΑΓΓΕΙΛΑΝΤ 40  
THE ones-BEFORE-DOWN-MESSAGING

ΑΣΠΕΡΙΤΗΣΕΛΕΥΣΕΦΩΣΤΟΥ 60  
ABOUT THE COMING OF-<sup>the</sup>

ΔΙΚΑΙΟΥΟΥΝΥΝΥΜΕΙΣΠΡΟ 80  
JUST-one OF-WHOM NOW YE BEFORE-

ΔΟΤΑΙΚΑΙΦΟΝΕΙΣΕΓΕΝΕΣ 200  
GIVERS AND MURDERERS BECAME

ΘΕΟΙΤΙΝΕΣΕΛΑΒΕΤΕΤΟΝΝ 20  
53 WHO-ANY GOT THE LAW

ΟΜΟΝΕΙΣΔΙΑΤΑΓΑΣΑΓΓΕΛ 40  
INTO prescription OF-MESSENGERS

ΦΝΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΦΥΛΑΣΑΤΕΑΚΟ 60  
54 AND NOT GUARD HEARING

ΥΟΝΤΕΣΔΕΤΑΥΤΑΔΙΕΠΡΙΟ 80  
YET these THEY-were-THRU-

ΝΤΟΤΑΙΣΚΑΡΔΙΑΙΣΑΥΤΩΝ 300  
SAWN to-<sup>the</sup> HEARTS OF-<sup>them</sup>

ΚΑΙΕΒΡΥΧΟΝΤΟΥΣΟΔΟΝΤΑ 20  
AND THEY-GNASHED THE TEETH

ΣΕΠΑΥΤΟΥΝΥΠΑΡΧΟΝΔΕΠΛΗ 40  
55 ON him belonging YET FULL

ΡΗΣΙΣΤΕΦΩΚΑΙΠΝΕΥΜΑΤ 60  
AB omit OF-BELIEF AND OF-SPIRIT

ΟΣΑΓΙΟΥΑΤΕΝΙΣΑΣΕΙΣΤΟ 80  
HOLY STRETCHING INTO THE

ΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΝΕΙΔΕΝΔΟΣΑΝΘΕ 400  
heaven he-PERCEIVED esteem OF-God

ΟΥΚΑΙΗΝΣΟΥΝΕΣΤΩΤΑΕΚΔ 20  
AND JESUS HAVING-STOOD OUT OF-

ΕΞΙΩΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝ 40  
56 RIGHTS OF-<sup>the</sup> God AND said

ΙΔΟΥΘΕΦΡΩΤΟΥΣΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ 60  
BE-PERCEIVING I-AM-beholding THE heavens

ΣΔΙΗΝΟΙΓΜΕΝΟΥΣΚΑΙΤΟΝ 80  
B<sup>1</sup> Y for O! HAVING-been-THRU-UP-OPENED AND THE

ΥΙΟΝΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΕΚΔΕΞ 600  
A<sup>1</sup>\* HAVING-STOOD OUT OF-RIGHTS  
SON OF-<sup>the</sup> human OUT OF-RIGHTS

ΙΩΝΕΣΤΩΤΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΡΑΣ 20  
57 HAVING-STOOD OF-<sup>the</sup> God CRYING

ΑΝΤΕΣΔΕΦΩΝΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΣΥΝ 40  
YET to-SOUND GREAT THEY-had-

ΕΣΧΟΝΤΑΦΤΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΦ 60  
PRESSED THE EARS OF-<sup>them</sup> AND THEY-

ΜΗΣΑΝΟΜΟΘΥΜΑΔΟΝΕΠΑΥΤ 80  
RUSH LIKE-<sup>feel</sup> ON him

ΟΝΚΑΙΕΚΒΑΛΟΝΤΕΣΑΥΤΟΝ 600  
58 AND OUT-CASTING him

ΕΞΩΤΗΣΠΟΛΕΦΕΣΕΛΙΘΟΒΟΛ 20  
OUT OF-<sup>the</sup> city THEY-STONE-CAST (past)

ΟΥΝΚΑΙΟΙΜΑΡΤΥΡΕΣΑΠΕΘ 40  
AND THE witnesses FROM-

ΕΝΤΟΤΑΙΜΑΤΙΑΥΤΩΝΠΑΡ 60  
A+<sup>+</sup>Ε B+<sup>+</sup> PLACED THE GARMENTS OF-<sup>them</sup> BESIDE

ΑΤΟΥΣΠΟΔΑΣΝΕΑΝΙΟΥΚΑΛ 80  
THE FEET OF-YOUNG masc. being-

ΟΥΜΕΝΟΥΣΑΥΛΟΥΚΑΙΕΛΙΘ 700  
59 CALLED SAUL (Heb. ASK) AND THEY-

ΟΒΟΛΟΥΝΤΟΝΣΤΕΦΑΝΟΝΕΠ 20  
STONE-CAST (past) THE Stephen ON-

ΙΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΟΝΤ 40  
CALLING AND SAYING

ΑΚΥΡΙΕΙΗΝΣΟΥΔΕΞΑΙΤΟΠΝ 60  
Master! JESUS RECEIVE THE spirit

ΕΥΜΑΘΟΥΒΕΙΣΔΕΤΑΓΟΝΑΤ 80  
60 OF-ME PLACING YET THE KNEES

ΔΕΚΡΑΣΕΝΦΩΝΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΚΥ 800  
he-CRIES to-SOUND GREAT Mas-

ΡΙΕΜΗΣΤΗΝΗΧΑΥΤΟΙΣΤΑΥ 20  
ter NO YOU-SH'D-BE-STANDING to-<sup>them</sup> this

ΤΗΝΤΗΝΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΝΚΑΙΤΟΥ 40  
s THE missing this THE missing AND this

ΤΟΕΙΠΩΝΕΚΟΙΜΗΘΗΣΑΥΛΟ 60  
8 saying he-WAS-reposed SAUL

ΣΔΕΗΝΣΥΝΕΥΔΟΚΟΝΤΗΑΝΑ 80  
YET WAS TOGETHER-BE-SEEING to-<sup>the</sup> UP-LIFT-

ΙΡΕΣΕΙΑΥΤΟΥΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΔΕ 900  
ing OF-him BECAME YET

ΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΗΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΔΙΩΓΜ 20  
IN that THE DAY CHASING

ΟΣΜΕΓΑΣΕΠΙΤΗΝΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ 40  
GREAT ON THE OUT-CALLED

ΑΝΤΗΝΕΝΙΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜΟΙΣ 60  
THE IN JERUSALEM

ΑΒ<sup>1</sup>\* omit AND B adds ΔΕ YET and A TE BESIDES  
ΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΕΣΔΙΕΣΠΑΡΗΣΑ 70  
AND ALL WERE-THRU-SOWN

ΝΚΑΤΑΤΑΣΧΩΡΑΣΤΗΣΧΙΟΥΔ 24000  
according-to THE SPACES OF-<sup>the</sup> JUDEA



<sup>4</sup> We now enter the second cycle of the kingdom testimony. Jerusalem and Judea have not heeded its proclamation. It is now offered to Samaria, then it will go to the limits of the land, and even to the proselytes like the eunuch and Cornelius. Thus it was that the Lord had commanded (1<sup>8</sup>).

After the ten tribes, whose capital was Samaria, were exiled, the king of Assyria sent colonists to repopulate the country (2 Ki.17<sup>24-27</sup>). They intermarried with the remaining Israelites and thus sprang the mixed race of the Samaritans. Because the Jews would not recognize them or allow them to help in rebuilding the temple, they stirred up the Persian king against the Jews, and hindered the work of restoration. They also built their own temple on mount Gerizim and worshiped according to the law. They recognized only the five books of Moses. Thus sprang up a jealous antagonism between them and the Jews, so that the latter refused to have any dealings with them. As they, however, worshiped Jehovah and taught the law and had a strain of Jewish blood, it was fitting that they should hear the proclamation of Christ, after Judea had been evangelized. Physically they were nearer the Jews than any other nation. Thus the widening testimony to the kingdom spread, until the evangel reaches the limits of the land. Then it is carried beyond by means of Saul, who at this time, was its chief opponent.

<sup>9</sup> The Roman Empire was overrun with fortune tellers and jugglers and magicians, many of whom were Jews. The Samaritans were a simple, credulous people, and in their amazement, they gave Simon the place which belongs to Christ. But when the evangel came, Simon himself was amazed for he could see that it was accompanied with a power such as he had never known. His case is an example of "faith" founded on miracles, which is very different from the faith which is based on God's word, apart from the evidence of the senses. Many believed in the Lord when they beheld the signs which He did, yet Jesus did not entrust Himself to them, because He knew what was in humanity (Jn.2 23-25).

<sup>2</sup> the apostles. Yet pious men are Stephen's pall-bearers and make a great grieving over him.

<sup>3</sup> Now Saul devastated the ecclesia: going into the homes, dragging out men as well as women, he gave them over to jail.

<sup>4</sup> They indeed, then, who are dispersed, passed through, evangelizing the word. Now Philip, coming down into the city of Samaria, proclaimed Christ to them. Now the throngs with one accord heeded the things being said by Philip, on hearing them and observing the signs which he did. For many of those having unclean spirits, imploring with a loud voice, they came out. Now many who were paralytics and lame were cured.

<sup>8</sup> Now much joy came to be in that city.

<sup>9</sup> Now a certain man named Simon belonged in the city before, using magic and amazing the nation of the Samaritans, saying himself to be some great one, whom they all heeded, from the small to the great, saying "This is the power of the god, which is called Great."

<sup>11</sup> Now they heeded him because of the considerable time the magic has amazed them.

<sup>12</sup> Now when they believe Philip preaching the evangel concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, men as well as women. Now Simon himself also believes, and, being baptized, was waiting on Philip. Besides, beholding the great signs and powers occurring, he is amazed.

<p>2 <sup>80</sup> ΔΙΑΣΚΑΙΣΑΜΑΡΕΙΑΣ ΠΛΗΝ 20 AND SAMARIA MORELY</p>	<p>8 <sup>20</sup> ΛΟΙΘΕΡΑ ΠΕΥΘΗΣΑΝ ΕΓΕΝ 20 WERE-CURED BECAME</p>
<p>2 <sup>40</sup> ΤΩΝ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ ΣΥΝΕΚΟΜΙ 40 OF-THE commissioners TOGETHER-FETCH</p>	<p>40 ΕΤΟΔΕ ΠΟΛΛΗ ΧΑΡΑ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΠΟ 40 YET much JOY IN THE city</p>
<p>60 ΣΑΝ ΔΕ ΤΟΝ ΣΤΕΦΑΝΟΝ ΑΝΔΡ 60 YET THE Stephen MEN</p>	<p>9 <sup>80</sup> ΛΕΙΕΚΕΙΝ ΗΝ ΗΡΑ ΕΤΙ ΣΟΝ 60 that MAN YET ANY to-</p>
<p>60 ΕΣΕΥΛΑΒΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΑ 80 pious AND THEY-MAKE</p>	<p>80 ΟΜΑΤΙΣΙ ΜΩΝ ΠΡΟΥΠΗΡΧΕΝ 80 NAME SIMON BEFORE-belonged</p>
<p>3 <sup>100</sup> ΗΚΟΠΕΤΟΝ ΜΕΓΑΛΕ ΠΑΥΤΟΣ 100 STRIKING GREAT ON him SAUL</p>	<p>600 ΕΝ ΤΗ ΠΟΛΕΙ ΜΑΓΕΥΩΝ ΚΑΙ Ε 600 IN THE city MAGIC-ING AND OUT-</p>
<p>20 ΑΥΛΟΣ ΔΕ ΕΛΥΜΑΙΝΕΤΟ ΤΗΝ 20 YET LOOSE-MAD-ED THE</p>	<p>20 ΣΙΣΤΑΝΩΝΤΟΣ ΘΝΟΣ ΤΗΣ ΣΑ 20 STANDING THE NATION OF-THE SA-</p>
<p>10 ΕΚΚΑΛΗΣΙ ΑΝΚΑΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΣΟΙΚ 40 OUT-CALLED according-to THE HOMES</p>	<p>40 ΜΑΡΕΙΑ ΣΑ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΤΙΝ 40 MARIA SAYING TO-BE ANY</p>
<p>60 ΟΥΣ ΕΙΣ ΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΣΥΡ 60 INTO-GOING DRAGGING</p>	<p>10 <sup>600</sup> ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΜΕΓΑΛΩΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΙΧ 600 self GREAT to-whom heeded</p>
<p>80 ΩΝΤΕ ΑΝΔΡΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑ 80 <sup>s1*</sup> adds ΤΟΥΣ ΤΗΕ BESIDES MEN AND WOMEN</p>	<p>80 ΟΝ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΑΠΟ ΜΙΚΡΟΥ ΕΩΣ 80 <sup>s1*</sup> Δ FROM LITTLE TILL</p>
<p>200 ΣΠΑΡΕΔΙΔΟΥΕΙΣ ΦΥΛΑΚΗΝ 200 he-BESIDE-GAVE INTO GUARD-house</p>	<p>700 ΜΕΓΑΛΟΥ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΟΥΤΟΣ 700 GREAT SAYING this</p>
<p>20 ΟΙ ΜΕΝ ΟΥΝ ΔΙΑΣΠΑΡΕΝΤΕΣ 20 THE INDEED THEN ones-BEING-THRU-SOWN</p>	<p>20 ΕΣΤΙΝ Η ΔΥΝΑΜΙΣ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ 20 IS THE ABILITY OF-THE god</p>
<p>4 <sup>40</sup> ΔΙΗΛΘΩΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖΟΜΕΝ 40 THRU-omitted by s1* THRU-CAME WELL-MESSAGING</p>	<p>40 ΗΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝ ΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΝ ΠΡΟΣ 40 11 THE one-BEING-CALLED GREAT THEY-</p>
<p>60 ΟΙ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΣ ΔΕ 60 THE saying Philip YET</p>	<p>60 ΕΙΧΟΝ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΩ ΔΙΑΤΟΙΚΑΝ 60 heeded YET to-him THRU THE to-enough</p>
<p>80 ΚΑΤΕΛΘΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΠΟΛΙΝ 80 DOWN-COMING INTO THE city OF-</p>	<p>80 ΩΧΡΟΝ ΩΤΑΙΣ ΜΑΓΕΙΑΙΣ ΕΞ 80 TIME THE MAGIC TO-</p>
<p>300 Η ΣΑΜΑΡΕΙΑ ΣΕΚΗΡΥΣΣΕΝ 300 THE SAMARIA PROCLAIMED</p>	<p>12 <sup>600</sup> ΕΣΤΑΚΕΝ ΑΙΑΥ ΤΟΥ ΣΟΤΕ ΔΕ 600 HAVE-OUT-STOOD them when YET</p>
<p>20 ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ ΠΡΟΣ 20 to-them THE ANOINTED heeded</p>	<p>20 ΕΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΑΝΤ ΦΙΛΙΠΠΩ 20 THEY-BELIEVE to-THE Philip WELL-</p>
<p>40 ΕΙΧΟΝ ΔΕ ΟΙ ΧΛΟΙΤΟΙ ΚΑΙ 40 YET THE THRONGS to-THE being-</p>	<p>40 ΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖΟΜΕΝΩ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΗΣ 40 MESSAGING ABOUT THE</p>
<p>60 ΓΟΜΕΝΟΙΣ ΥΠΟ ΤΟΥ ΦΙΛΙΠΠ 60 said by THE Philip</p>	<p>60 ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΣ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ Τ 60 Kingdom OF-THE God AND THE</p>
<p>80 ΟΥ ΟΜΟΘΥΜΑΔΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΑΚΟΥ 80 LIKE-FEEL IN THE TO-BE-HEAR-</p>	<p>80 ΟΥ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΟΣ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤ 80 NAME OF-JESUS ANOINTED</p>
<p>400 ΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΥ ΣΚΑΙΒΛΕΠΕΙΝΤ 400 ING them AND TO-BE-LOOKING THE</p>	<p>900 ΟΥ ΕΒΑΠΤΙΖΟΝΤΟ ΑΝΔΡΕΣ 900 THEY-were-DIPIZED MEN BE-</p>
<p>20 ΑΣΗΜΕΙΑ ΔΕ ΠΟΙΕΙ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ 20 <sup>s1*</sup> <sup>A.O.</sup> SIGNS WHICH he-DID MANY</p>	<p>20 ΕΚΑΙ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΕΣ ΟΔΕ ΣΙΜΩΝ 20 13 SIDES AND WOMEN THE YET SIMON</p>
<p>40 ΓΑΡ ΤΟΝ ΕΧΟΝΤΩΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤ 40 for OF-THE ones-HAVING spirits</p>	<p>40 ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΕΝ ΚΑ 40 AND he BELIEVES AND</p>
<p>60 ΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΑ ΒΟΟΝΤΑ ΦΩΝΗΜ 60 unclean IMPLOING to-SOUND GREAT</p>	<p>60 ΙΒΑΠΤΙΣΘΕΙΣ ΗΝ ΠΡΟΣΚΑΡ 60 BEING-DIPIZED WAS persevering</p>
<p>80 ΕΓΑΛΗΝ ΣΗΡΧΟΝΤΟ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ 80 THEY-OUT-CAME MANY</p>	<p>80 ΤΕΡΩΝ ΤΩ ΦΙΛΙΠΠΩ ΕΒΕΦΩΝ 80 to-THE Philip beholding</p>
<p>500 ΔΕ ΠΑΡΑΛΕΥΜΕΝΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΧΩ 500 YET HAVING-been-paralyzed AND LAME</p>	<p>25000 ΤΕ ΣΗΜΕΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΣ Μ 25000 <sup>B Δ=THE</sup> <sup>s1*</sup> <sup>s1*</sup> BESIDES SIGNS AND ABILITIES GREAT</p>

<sup>14</sup> As our Lord told the woman at the well, salvation is of the Jews. And moreover, the twelve apostles were appointed to have jurisdiction over the whole land, including Samaria. Hence, holy spirit is not imparted to them except through the mediacy of the apostles. This is in marked contrast with the case of Cornelius and his friends, who received holy spirit without baptism or the laying on of hands. It is evident from this that physical affinity and miracles hinder rather than help the outflow of the spirit.

The exceptional dealing with the Samaritan believers, who were a circumcised people, is seen in the fact that, though repentant and baptized, they had not received the holy spirit upon these conditions as promised by Peter to the believers in Jerusalem (Ac.2<sup>38</sup>). The ancient schism must now end, and Samaria must acknowledge Jerusalem as God's earthly seat of government. The supreme gift can be bestowed only as they recognize their dependence on Peter and John as come down from Jerusalem.

<sup>18</sup> To this day men fondly imagine that spiritual gifts may be bought with money. One of the most delusive and disastrous notions in the church today is that a billion dollar budget will buy billions worth of spiritual benefit. God's gratuities are not sold to the best bidder; we cannot gain His grace with gold. Any effort to bribe Him can only bring down His displeasure. Would that there were more like Peter, who spurned the silver which sought to buy the benefits of the evangel! The church has sunk so low that it is eager to trade its blessings for sordid gain. Peter would lose prestige today if he would not take advantage of such an opportunity to add a goodly sum to the fund for the furtherance of the kingdom!

<sup>19</sup> Among the nations, in Paul's later ministries, the spirit is received on believing, without the intervention of apostles, or baptism, or laying on of hands (Eph.1<sup>13</sup>). And with the removal of such mediate causes, the effect of holy spirit's presence also changes. It is no longer manifest in signs which confirmed the coming of the kingdom, such as the gift of tongues and healing, but in the love, joy and peace which become God's dwelling place.

<sup>14</sup> Now the apostles in Jerusalem, hearing that Samaria has received the word of God, dispatch to them <sup>15</sup> Peter and John, who, descending, pray concerning them so that they may be obtaining holy spirit, <sup>16</sup> for it was not as yet fallen on any of them, only, having been baptized, they belonged to the name of <sup>17</sup> the Lord Jesus. Then they place their hands on them and they obtained holy spirit.

<sup>18</sup> Now Simon, perceiving that through the imposition of the hands of the apostles the spirit is being <sup>19</sup> given, offers them money, saying, "Give me also this authority, that on whomsoever I may be imposing hands, he may be obtaining holy spirit."

<sup>20</sup> Yet Peter said to him, "May your silver be for destruction together with you, seeing that you infer that the gratuity of God is to be acquired by means of money!

<sup>21</sup> There is neither part nor lot for you in this matter, for your heart <sup>22</sup> is not straight in front of God. Repent, then, from this evil of yours, and be beseeching the Lord, if, consequently, the notion of your <sup>23</sup> heart will be forgiven you. For I see you are in the bile of bitterness and the fetter of injustice."

<sup>24</sup> Now answering, Simon said, "You be beseeching the Lord for my sake so that none of the things you have declared may be coming on me."

<sup>25</sup> They indeed, then, who certify and speak the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem. They evangelized many of the villages of the Samaritans, besides.

- ΕΓΓΑΛΑΣΓΕΙΝΟΜΕΝΑΞΕΙΣ 20  
BECOMING is-OUT-STOOD
- 14 ΤΑΤΟΑΚΟΥΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΟΙ ΕΝ 40  
HEARING YET THE IN
- ΙΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜΟΙΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟ 60  
JERUSALEM commissioners
- ΙΟΥΤΙ ΔΕ ΔΕΚΤΑΙ Η ΣΑΜΑΡΕΙ 80  
that HAS-RECEIVED THE SAMARIA
- ΑΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΑΠΕΣ 100  
THE saying OF-THE God THEY-COM-
- ΤΕΙΛΑΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΠΕΤΡ 20  
mission TOWARD them Peter
- 15 ΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ ΟΙ ΤΙΝΕΣ Κ 40  
AND JOHN WHO-ANY DOWN-
- ΑΤΑΒΑΝΤΕΣ ΠΡΟΣΧΥΣΑΝΤΟ 60  
STEPPING THEY-pray
- ΠΕΡΙΑΥΤΩΝ ΟΨΘΑΛΦΟΙΣ 80  
ABOUT them WHICH-how THEY-MAY-BE-GETTING 22
- 16 ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΩ ΓΑΡ 200  
spirit HOLY NOT-YET-as-yet for
- ΗΝ ΕΠΟΥΔΕΝΙΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΠΙ 20  
it-WAS ON NOT-YET-ONE OF-them HAVING-ON-
- ΠΤΩΚΟΣ ΜΟΝΟΝ ΔΕ ΒΕΒΑΠΤΙ 40  
FALLEN ONLY YET HAVING-been-DIP-
- ΣΜΕΝΟΙ ΥΠΗΡΧΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ 60  
IZED THEY-belonged INTO THE NAME
- 17 ΟΜΑΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΤΟΥ 80  
OF-THE Master JESUS then
- ΕΕΠΕΤΙΘΕΣΑΝ ΤΑΣ ΧΕΙΡΑΣ 300  
THEY-ON-PLACE THE HANDS
- ΕΠΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΑΜΒΑΝΟΝ 20  
ON them AND THEY-GOT-UP
- 18 ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΙΔΩΝ ΔΕ ΟΣΙ 40  
spirit HOLY PERCEIVING YET THE SI-
- ΜΟΝ ΟΤΙ ΔΙΑ ΤΗΣ ΕΠΙΘΕΣΕΩ 60  
MON that THRU THE ON-PLACING
- ΣΤΩΝ ΧΕΙΡΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛ 80  
OF-THE HANDS OF-THE commissioners
- ΩΝ ΔΙΔΟΤΑΙ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΠΡΟ 400  
is-being-GIVEN THE spirit he-
- ΙΟΝ ΤΗ ΗΛΙΩ <sup>he</sup> <sup>crosses it out</sup> 20  
TOWARD-CARRIES to-them moneys
- 19 ΑΛΕΓΩΝ ΔΟΤΕ ΚΑΜΟΙ ΤΗΝ ΕΞ 40  
saying BE-YE-GIVING AND-to-ME THE au-
- ΟΥΣΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΝΑ ΦΕΡΕ 60  
thority this THAT TO-WHOM IF-EVER I-
- ΠΙΘΩ ΤΑΣ ΧΕΙΡΑΣ ΑΜΒΑΝΗ 80  
MAY-BE-ON-PLACING THE HANDS he-MAY-BE-GETTING-UP
- 20 ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΔΕ Ε 500  
spirit HOLY Peter YET said
- ΙΠΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΟ ΑΡΓΥΡ 20  
TOWARD him THE SILVER
- ΙΟΝ ΟΥΣ ΣΥΝ ΟΙΣ ΕΙΝΕΙ ΑΠ 40  
OF-YOU TOGETHER to-YOU MAY-BE INTO de-
- ΦΛΕΙΑΝΟΤΙ ΤΗΝ ΔΩΡΕΑΝΤΟ 60  
struction that THE gratuity OF-THE
- ΥΘΕΟΥ ΕΝΟΜΙΣΑΔΙΑΧΡΗΜ 80  
God YOU-infer THRU moneys
- 21 ΑΤΩΝ ΚΤΑΣΘΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΣΤΙΝ 600  
TO-BE-ACQUIRING NOT IS to-
- ΟΙΜΕΡΙΣ ΟΥΔΕ ΚΑΛΗΡΟΣ ΕΝΤ 20  
YOU PART NOT-YET LOT IN THE
- ΦΛΟΓΟ ΤΟΥΤΟ Η ΓΑΡ ΚΑΡΔΙΑ 40  
saying this THE for HEART
- ΟΥ ΟΥΚ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΥΘΕΙΑ ΕΝΑ 60  
OF-YOU NOT IS WELL-PLACED IN-INSTEAD
- ΝΤΙ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΜΕΤΑΝΟΗΟΝ 80  
OF-THE God after-MIND-TOU
- ΟΥΝ ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ ΚΑΚΙΑΣ ΟΥΤΑ 700  
THEN FROM THE EVIL OF-YOU this
- ΥΤΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΔΕ ΗΘΗΤΟ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡ 20  
AND BE-YOU-BEING-BOUND OF-THE Master
- ΙΟΥ ΕΙΔΕΡΑ ΦΕΒΗ ΣΕΤΑΙ ΟΣ 40  
IF CONSEQUENTLY WILL-BE-BEING-FROM-LET TO-
- ΗΝ ΕΠΙΝΟΙΑ ΤΗΣ ΚΑΡΔΙΑΣ 60  
YOU THE ON-MIND OF-THE HEART OF-
- ΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΓΑΡ ΧΟΛΗΝ ΠΙΚΡΙΑΣ 80  
23 YOU INTO for BILE OF-BITTERNESS
- ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝ ΔΕ ΣΜΟΝ ΔΙΚΙΑΣ 800  
AND TOGETHER-BOND OF-UNJUSTNESS I-AM-
- 24 ΡΩΣΕΟΝΤΑ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΒΕΙΣ ΔΕ 20  
SEEING YOU BEING answering YET
- Ο ΣΙΜΩΝ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ ΗΘΗΤΕΥΜ 40  
THE SIMON said BE-BEING-BOUND YE
- ΕΙΣ ΥΠΕΡ ΕΜΟΥ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΚΥ 60  
OVER ME TOWARD THE Mas-
- ΡΙΟΝ ΟΨΘΜΗ ΔΕ ΝΕ ΠΕΛΘΗ 80  
ter WHICH-how NO-YET-ONE MAY-BE-ON-COMING ON
- 25 ΠΕΜΕΩΝ ΕΙΡΗΚΑΤΕ ΟΙ ΜΕΝ Ο 900  
ME OF-WHICH YE-HAVE-declared THE INDEED THEN
- ΥΝΔΙΑΜΑΡΤΥΡΑ ΜΕΝΟΙΚΑΙ 20  
once-THRU-witnessing AND
- ΑΛΗΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΤΟ 40  
TALKING the saying OF-THE
- ΟΥ = ΓΟΔ 60  
Master RETURNED INTO
- ΙΕΡΟΣΟΛΥΜΑ ΠΟΛΛΑΣ ΤΕ ΚΩ 80  
JERUSALEM MANY BESIDES VIL-
- 26 ΜΑΣ ΤΩΝ ΣΑΜΑΡΕΙΤΩΝ ΕΥΗΓ 26000  
LAGES OF-THE SAMARITANS THEY-WELL-

<sup>26</sup> It is notable that the messenger, or angel, who spoke to Philip is also called "the spirit" (<sup>26</sup>) and "the spirit of the Lord" (<sup>28</sup>). This suggests that these expressions may refer to created beings in some places where we are accustomed to understanding it of the holy spirit of God. In order to leave the subject open and not inject our own opinions or prejudices it has been thought best to spell spirit always without a capital S. This will leave the matter open to the student's own interpretation.

<sup>26</sup> Gaza, once one of the five chief cities of the Philistines, was located near the southern limits of the land, not far from the Mediterranean.

<sup>27</sup> Ethiopia includes the country south of Egypt, of which the island of Meroe, in the upper Nile, was the chief center. The title, Candace, was usually given to the queens, who ruled in Ethiopia in ancient times. The eunuch must have been a proselyte of Judaism, to come all the way from Ethiopia to worship at Jerusalem. It seems strange that he should not have been reached with the evangel of Christ in the holy city, where the apostles still remained. It indicates the fact that Jerusalem and Judea are apostate, for this stranger is going away without knowing the One Who fulfilled the fifty-third of Isaiah. But where God has prepared such a reader and hearer of His word as this Ethiopian, He always sends His preacher.

The kingdom, when it is set up by Christ in the day of the Lord, will reach all the descendants of Noah's sons. In the early part of Acts they are evangelized representatively. The eunuch probably traced his lineage from Ham. Cornelius was a descendant of Japheth. The Jews, of course, sprang from Shem.

<sup>32</sup> Hezekiah, king of Judah, was the most beautiful type of Christ as the Vicarious Sufferer. The prophet Isaiah probably refers to his experience in the fifty-third chapter, in which are some statements which cannot be applied literally to the great Antitype. But the spirit charges the prophet's words with higher truth and deeper doctrine, so that Hezekiah's typical sufferings foretell the sufferings of His Lord.

<sup>26</sup> Now a messenger of the Lord speaks to Philip, saying, "Rise and be going at midday on the road which is descending from Jerusalem to Gaza. This is a wilderness."

<sup>27</sup> And rising, he was gone. And lo! a man, an Ethiopian eunuch, a potentate of Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over her entire exchequer, who had come, worshiping, to Jerusalem. And he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and read the prophet Isaiah.

<sup>29</sup> Now the spirit said to Philip, "Approach and join this chariot."

<sup>30</sup> Now Philip, running toward him, hears him reading Isaiah, the prophet, and said; "You surely  
<sup>31</sup> know what you are reading!" Yet he said, "How could I, should no one be guiding me?" And he entreats Philip, stepping up, to be  
<sup>32</sup> seated with him. Now the context of the scripture which he read was this:

"As a sheep to slaughter was He led,

And as a lamb in front of its shearer is not bleating,  
Thus He is not opening His mouth.

<sup>33</sup> In His humiliation His judgment was taken away.

Who will be relating His generation,

Seeing that His life is being taken away from the earth?"

<sup>34</sup> Now, answering, the eunuch said to Philip, "I am beseeching of you, concerning whom is the prophet saying this, concerning himself or concerning some different person?"

<sup>35</sup> Now Philip, opening his mouth, and beginning from this scripture, evangelizes to him Jesus.

<sup>A+E</sup>  
 26 ΜΕΛΙΖΟΝΤΟ ΑΓΓΕΛΟΔΕΚΥ 20  
 MESSAGIZED MESSENGER YET OF-

ΡΙΟΥ ΕΛΛΗΝΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΦΙΛΙ 40  
 Master TALKS TOWARD Philip

ΠΟΝΑΛΕΓΩΝ ΑΝΑΣΤΗΚΑΙ 60  
 SAYING BE-UP-STANDING AND

ΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΕΣΗΜΕΡΙΑ 80  
 BE-GOING according-to MID-DAY

<sup>B1 repeats THE WAY</sup>  
 ΝΕ ΠΙΤΗΝΟΔΟΝΤΗΝ ΚΑΤΑΒΑ 100  
 ON THE WAY THE one-DOWN-STEP-

<sup>HN BEING-CALLED</sup>  
 ΙΝΟΥΣΑΝΑΠΟΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜ 20  
 FINDING FROM JERUSALEM

ΕΙΣ ΓΑΖΑΝ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΤΙΝΕΡΗ 40  
 INTO GAZA this IS DESOLATE

ΜΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΣΤΑΣΕ ΠΟΡΕΥΘ 60  
 AND UP-STANDING he-WAS-GONE

ΗΚΑΙ ΙΔΟΥ ΑΝΗΡ ΑΙΘΙΟΨΕΥ 80  
 AND BE-POEIVING MAN ETHIOPIAN EU-

ΝΟΥΧΟΣ ΔΥΝΑΣΤΗΣ ΚΑΝΔΑΚ 200  
 NUCH ABLE OF-CANDACE

<sup>A+E</sup>  
 ΗΣ ΒΑΣΙΛΙΣΣΗΣ ΑΙΘΙΟΠΩΝ 20  
 KINGESS OF-ETHIOPIANS

ΟΣ ΗΝ ΕΠΙ ΑΣΗΤΗΣ ΓΑΖΗΣ 40  
 WHO WAS ON EVERY OF-THE EXCEQUER

<sup>As1\* omit WHO</sup>  
 ΑΥΤΗΣ ΟΣΕΛΑΥΘΕΙΠΡΟΣΚ 60  
 OF-her WHO HAD-COME worshipping(fut.)

ΥΝΗΣ ΟΝΕΙΣΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜ 80  
 INTO JERUSALEM he-

<sup>B Δ=YET</sup>  
 ΝΤΕΥΠΟΣΤΡΕΦΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΘ 300  
 WAS BESIDES RETURNING AND sitting

ΜΕΝΟΣ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΥ ΑΡΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΥ 20  
 ON THE chariot OF-

<sup>As1\* omit AND</sup> <sup>B+E A adds BESIDES TE</sup>  
 ΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΕΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΝ ΤΟΝ 40  
 him AND read THE

ΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΝ ΗΣΑΙΑΝ ΕΠΕΝΔ 60  
 29 BEFORE-AVERTER ISAIAH said YET

ΕΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΥ 80  
 THE spirit to-THE Philip BE-TO-

ΟΣ ΕΛΘΕΚΑΙ ΚΟΛΛΗΘΗΤΙ ΤΩ 400  
 WARD-COMING AND BE-BEING-JOINED to-THE

ΑΡΜΑΤΙ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΠΡΟΣΔΡΑΜΩ 20  
 30 chariot this TOWARD-RUNNING

ΝΔΕΟ ΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΣ ΗΚΟΥΣΕΝΑ 40  
 YET THE Philip HEARS OF-

<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΥΤΟΥ ΑΝΑΓΕΙΝΩΣΚΟΝΤΟΣ Η 60  
 him reading I-

ΣΑΙΑΝ ΤΟΝ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΝ ΚΑΙ Ε 80  
 SAIAH THE BEFORE-AVERTER AND said

<sup>B+E</sup>  
 ΙΠΕΝΑΡΑΓΕΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΙΣΑ 500  
 CONSEQUENTLY SURELY YOU-ARE-KNOWING

<sup>B+E</sup>  
 31 ΝΑΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΙΣ ΟΔΕ ΕΙΠΕΝ Τ 20  
 WHICH YOU-ARE-reading THE YET said how

<sup>A omits EVER</sup>  
 ΩΣΤΕ ΑΡΑ ΔΥΝΑΙΜΗΝ ΕΑΝ ΜΗ 40  
 for EVER MAY-I-BE-ABLE IF-EVER NO

<sup>B1 Δ</sup> <sup>B1 ΕΙ WILL</sup>  
 ΤΙΣ ΟΔΗΓΗΣΗ ΜΕ ΠΑΡΕΚΑΛ 50  
 ANY SH'D-BE-WAY-LEADING ME he-BESIDE-CALLS

ΕΣΕΝΤΕ ΤΟΝ ΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΝΑΝΑ 80  
 BESIDES THE Philip UP-

<sup>A+E</sup> <sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΒΑΝΤΑΚΑΘΙΣΑΙΣΥΝΑΥΤΩΝ 600  
 32 STEPPING to-be-seated TOGETHER to-him THE

ΔΕ ΠΕΡΙΟΧΗ ΤΗΣ ΓΡΑΦΗΣ ΗΝ 20  
 YET ABOUT-HAVING OF-THE WRITING WHICH

<sup>B+E</sup>  
 ΑΝΕΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΝ ΗΝ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΟΣ Π 40  
 he-read WAS this AS sheep

ΡΟΒΑΤΟΝ ΕΠΙΣΦΑΓΗΝ Η ΧΘ 60  
 ON SLAYING He-WAS-LED

ΚΑΙ ΩΣ ΑΜΝΟΝ ΕΝ ΑΝΤΙΟΝ ΤΟ 80  
 AND AS LAMB IN-INSTAD OF-THE

<sup>s o. As Δ</sup>  
 ΥΚΕΙΡΟΝ ΤΟ ΣΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΦΩΝΟ 700  
 one-BEARING him UN-BOUND

<sup>s v o.</sup>  
 ΟΥΤΩΣ ΟΥΚ ΑΝΟΙΓΕΙ ΤΟ ΣΤ 20  
 thus NOT He-IS-UP-OPENING THE MOUTH

<sup>As o.</sup>  
 ΟΜΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΤΑΠΕΙΝΩ 40  
 33 OF-Him IN THE LOWNESS

<sup>A+E</sup>  
 ΕΙΝΚΡΙΣΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΗΡΘΗ ΤΗ 60  
 THE JUDGING OF-Him WAS-LIFTED THE

Ν ΓΕΝΕΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΙΣ ΔΙΗΓΗ 80  
 generation OF-Him ANY WILL-BE-re-

ΣΕΤΑΙ ΟΤΙ ΑΙΡΕΤΑΙΑ ΠΟΤΗ 800  
 lating that IS-BEING-LIFTED FROM THE

ΣΤΗΝ ΧΖΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘ 20  
 34 LAND THE LIFE OF-Him answering

ΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΘΕΟΥ ΧΟΣΤΩ ΦΙΛΙ 40  
 YET THE EUNUCH to-THE Philip

<sup>A ΔΔΙΟΜΕ</sup>  
 ΠΩ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ ΟΜΑΙΣΟΥ ΠΕΡ 60  
 said I-AM-beseeching OF-YOU ABOUT

ΙΤΙΝΟΣ Ο ΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΣ ΛΕΓΕΙ 80  
 ANY THE BEFORE-AVERTER IS-saying

<sup>this by B2 in margin</sup>  
 ΤΟΥΤΟ ΠΕΡΙ ΕΑΥΤΟΥ Η ΠΕΡΙ 900  
 this ABOUT self OR ABOUT

ΕΤΕΡΟΥΤΙΝΟΣ ΑΝΟΙΞΑΔΕ 20  
 35 DIFFERENT ANY UP-OPENING YET

Ο ΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΣ ΤΟ ΣΤΟΜΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ 40  
 THE Philip THE MOUTH OF-him

ΥΚΑΙ ΑΡΞΑΜΕΝΟΣ ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ Γ 60  
 AND beginning FROM THE WRIT-

<sup>s1\* adds KAI AND</sup>  
 ΡΑΦΗΣ ΤΑΥΤΗΣ ΕΥΗΓΓΕΛΙΣ 80  
 ing this he-WELL-MESSAGIZES

<sup>B+E</sup>  
 ΑΤΟ ΑΥΤΩ ΤΟΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ Ο ΔΕ 27000  
 36 to-him THE JESUS AS YET

<sup>1</sup> Saul was at the stoning of Stephen (7<sup>58</sup>). He endorsed his assassination, and seems to have been the leader in the persecution which followed, until Jerusalem was emptied of all disciples except the apostles.

<sup>3</sup> The call of Saul is the most marvelous of all the manifestations of God's grace. It is a pattern for us who believe in this day of grace. He was the foremost of sinners, yet God made him the foremost of His saints. The grace of the Lord overwhelmed him, with faith and love in Christ Jesus (1Tim.1:12-16). The twelve apostles were called by the Lord on earth, before His ascension. Saul was called by the ascended glorified Lord from heaven. They were called in the land. He was called outside the land. Their ministry was confined to the land and the Hebrews of the dispersion. Paul's service was outside the land among the Hellenists and aliens. They were concerned with the earthly life of our Lord before His ascension. Paul begins with the Lord in glory.

<sup>4</sup> This is only a brief outline of what was said. The following combines the three accounts and probably includes all that passed between Saul and the Lord:

THE LORD: Saul, Saul why are you persecuting Me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads.

SAUL: Who art Thou, Lord?

THE LORD: I am Jesus, the Nazarene, Whom you are persecuting.

SAUL: What shall I do, Lord?

THE LORD: But rise and stand on your feet, for I was seen by you for this, to select you for a deputy and a witness of what you have perceived, as well as what will be seen by you, extricating you from the people and from the nations, to whom I am commissioning you, to open their eyes, to turn them from darkness to light, and the authority of Satan to God, for them to get the pardon of sins and an allotment among those who have been hallowed by faith that is in Me. Stand up and go into the city of Damascus, and there you will be spoken to concerning all which has been set for you to be doing.

<sup>7</sup> The apparent discrepancies between this verse and 22<sup>9</sup> are easily explained when we see that the vision was intended exclusively for Saul and

<sup>36</sup> Now as they went along the road they came to some water, and the eunuch is affirming, "Lo! Water! What is preventing me from being baptized?" And he orders the chariot to stand, and they both descended into the water, Philip as well as the eunuch, and he baptizes him. <sup>38</sup> Now when they stepped up out of the water, the spirit of the Lord snatches away Philip, and the eunuch perceived him no longer, for he went his way rejoicing.

<sup>40</sup> Now Philip was found in Azotus, and, passing through, he preached the evangel in all the cities, till his coming into Caesarea. (Sam. 24)

<sup>9</sup> Now Saul, still breathing out threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord, approaching the chief priest, requests from him letters for Damascus to the synagogues, so that, if he should be finding some who are of the way, men as well as women, he may be leading them bound to Jerusalem.

<sup>3</sup> Now in his going he came to be nearing Damascus. Suddenly a light out of heaven flashes about him. And, falling on the earth, he hears a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?" Yet he said, "Who art Thou, Lord?" Yet He said, "I am Jesus Whom you are persecuting. Nevertheless, rise and be entering the city, and it will be spoken to you what you must be doing."

<sup>7</sup> Now the men who are journeying with him had stood dumbfounded, hearing, indeed, the sound, yet beholding no one. Now Saul was raised from the earth, yet, his eyes having been opened, he observed nothing. Now, leading him by the

ΕΠΟΡΕΥΟΝΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΟΔΟ 20  
THEY WENT according to the way

ΝΗΛΘΟΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΙΥ ΔΩΡΚΑΙ ΦΗ 40  
THEY CAME ON ANY water AND IS-AVER-

ΣΙΝ Ο ΕΥΝΟΥΧΟΣ ΙΔΟΥ ΔΩΡ 60  
RING THE EUNUCH BE-PERCEIVING water

ΤΙΚΩ ΛΥΕΙ ΜΕ ΒΑΠΤΙΣΘΗΝΑ 80  
ANY IS-FORBIDDING ME TO-BE-DIPIZED

Verse 37 is not in Abs B O  
ΙΚΑΙ ΕΚΕΛΕΥΣΕΝ ΣΤΗΝ ΑΙΤ 100  
38 AND he-ORDERS TO-STAND THE

Ο ΑΡΜΑΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΕΒΗ ΚΑΝΑΜΦ 20  
chariot AND THEY DOWN-STEPPED both

ΟΤΕ ΡΟΙ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥ ΔΩΡΟΤΕ ΦΙ 40  
INTO THE water THE BESIDES

ΛΙΠΠΟΣ ΚΑΙ Ο ΕΥΝΟΥΧΟΣ ΚΑ 60  
Philip AND THE EUNUCH AND

ΙΕ ΒΑΠΤΙΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΤΕ ΔΕ 80  
39 he-DIPIZES him when YET

ΑΝΕΒΗ ΚΑΝΕΚΤΟΥ ΔΑΤΟΣ Π 200  
THEY UP-STEPPED OUT OF THE water spir-

A adds ΔΓΟΝΤΕ ΠΕΣΕΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΝ 20  
NEΥΜΑ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΡΠΑΣΕΝ ΤΟ  
it OF-Master SNATCHES THE

ΥΝΟΥΧΟΝ ΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ ΔΕ ΗΛΘΕΝ ΟΝ 40  
ΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΔΕΝ  
Philip AND NOT PERCEIVED

ΤΗΝ ΕΥΝΟΥΧΟΝ ΜΕΣΣΑΓΕΡΕΤ 60  
ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΔΕ Ο ΕΥΝΟΥΧΟΣ  
him NOT-STILL THE EUNUCH

ΕΠΟΡΕΥΕΤΟ ΓΑΡ ΤΗΝ ΟΔΟΝΑ 80  
he-WENT for THE way OF-

ΥΤΟΥ ΧΑΙΡΩΝ ΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΣ ΔΕ 300  
40 him JOYING Philip YET

ΕΥΡΕΘΗ ΕΙΣ ΑΖΟΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΔΙ 20  
WAS-FOUND INTO AZOTUS AND THRU-

ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΕΥΗΓΓΕΛΙΖΕΤ 40  
COMING he-WELL-MESSAGIZED

ΟΤΑΣΠΟΛΕΙΣ ΠΑΣΑΣ ΕΦΤΟ 60  
THE cities ALL TILL OF-THE

ΥΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΚΑΙΣΑ 80  
TO-BE-COMING him INTO CAESAREA

As O. s<sup>3</sup> supplies still B O As N  
ΡΕΙΑΝ ΟΔΕΣ ΑΥΛΟΣ ΕΤΙ ΜΠ 400  
9 THE YET SAUL STILL IN-BLOW-

ΝΕ ΦΘΑΠΕΙΛΗ ΣΚΑΙ ΦΟΝΟΥ Ε 20  
ING OF-threat AND OF-MURDER INTO

ΙΣΤΟΥ ΣΜΑΒΗΤΑΣ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙ 40  
THE LEARNERS OF-THE Master

ΟΥ ΠΡΟΣΕΛΘΩΝ ΤΩ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕ 60  
TOWARD-COMING TO-THE chief-SACRED-one

s letters beside him  
ΙΝ ΤΗΣ ΑΤΟΠΑΡΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΠΙ 80  
2 he-REQUESTS BESIDE him letters

ΤΟΛΑΣΕΙΣ ΔΑΜΑΣΚΟΝ ΠΡΟΣ 500  
INTO DAMASCUS TOWARD

ΤΑ ΣΥΝΑΓΟΓΑΣ ΟΠΩΣ ΕΑΝΤ 20  
THE TOGETHER-LEADS WHICH-HOW IF-EVER ANY

B OF-THE way BEING  
ΙΝ ΑΣΕΥΡΗΝ ΤΑ ΣΤΗΣ ΟΔΟΥ 40  
he-MAY-BE-FINDING BEING OF-THE way

ΑΝΔΡΑΣΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΣ ΔΕ 60  
MEN BESIDES AND WOMEN HAV-

ΕΔΕΜΕΝΟΥΣ ΑΓΑΓΗΕΙΣ ΕΡ 80  
ING-been-BOUND he-MAY-BE-LEADING INTO JER-

ΟΥΣ ΑΛΗΜΕΝ ΔΕ ΤΟ ΠΟΡΕΥΕΣ 600  
3 USALEM IN YET THE TO-BE-GOING

ΘΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΓΓΙΖ 20  
BECAME him TO-BE-NEARING

ΕΙΝ ΤΗ ΔΑΜΑΣΚΩ ΕΞΑΦΝΗΣ 40  
to-THE DAMASCUS suddenly

A LIGHT ABOUT-GLEAM-FLINGS  
ΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΕΡΙΝ ΣΤΡΑΥΕΝΦ 60  
BESIDES him ABOUT-GLEAM-FLINGS LIGHT

ΦΣΕΚΤΟΥ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΕΣ 30  
4 OUT OF-THE heaven AND FALLING

ΩΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΝ ΓΗΝ ΗΚΟΥΣΕΝ ΦΦ 700  
ON THE LAND he-HEARS SOUND

ΗΝ ΗΛΕΓΟΥΣΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΑΟΥΑ 20  
saying to-him SAUL (Heb.)

ΣΑΟΥ ΑΤΙ ΜΕ ΔΙΩΚΕΙΣ ΕΙΠΕ 40  
5 SAUL ANY ME YOU-ARE-CHASING he-said

AB OMIT He-said  
Ν ΔΕ ΤΙΣ ΕΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΕΔΕΙΞΕ 60  
YET ANY YOU-ARE Master THE YET He-said

A adds THE NAZARENE ΟΝ ΑΖΩΡΑΙΟΣ  
ΝΕΓΦΕΙΜΙΝ ΤΟΥ ΣΟΝ ΣΥΔΙ 80  
I AM JESUS WHOM YOU ARE-

ΦΚΕΙΣ ΑΛΛΑΝΑΣΤΗΘΙΚΑΙ 800  
6 CHASING but BE-UP-STANDING AND

B I O B I  
ΕΙΣ ΕΛΘΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΠΟΛΙΝ ΚΑ 20  
BE-INTO-COMING INTO THE city AND

Ι ΑΛΛΗΘΗΣ ΕΤΑΙΡΙΟΙΟΤΙΣ Ε 40  
WILL-BE-BEING-TALKED TO-YOU WHICH ANY YOU

ΔΕΙΠΟΙΕΙΝ ΟΙΔΕ ΑΝΔΡΕΣ 60  
7 IS-BINDING TO-BE-DOING THE YET MEN THE

As O.  
ΙΣΥΝΟΔΕΥΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΙΣ 80  
TOGETHER-journeying to-him HAD-

ΤΗ ΚΕΙΣΑΝΕΝ ΟΙΑΚΟΥ ΟΝΤ 900  
STOOD DUMBFOUNDED HEARING

ΕΣ ΜΕΝ ΤΗΣ ΦΩΝΗΣ ΜΗΝ ΔΕΝΑΔ 20  
INDEED OF-THE SOUND NO-YET-ONE YET

s<sup>1</sup> O. O. s<sup>1</sup> W O.  
ΕΒΕΦΡΟΥΝΤΕΣ Η ΓΕΡΘΗ ΔΕΣ 40  
8 beholding WAS-ROUSED YET SAUL

B A Δ O I and s<sup>1</sup> Y  
ΑΥΛΟΣ ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ ΗΝ ΕΓΜ 60  
FROM THE LAND OF-HAVING-been-

ΕΝΩΝ ΔΕ ΤΟΝ ΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΝ ΑΥΤ 80  
UP-OPENED YET THE VIEWERS OF-him

A adds A dimly above the line  
ΟΥ ΟΥΔΕΝ ΕΒΑΠΕΝ ΧΕΙΡΑΓ 28000  
NOT-YET-ONE he-looked HAND-LEADING



not for his fellow travelers. They were probably a little distance away and heard a sound and saw a light, but did not see the Person Who was speaking or recognize the sound as His voice. At first they fell on their faces, but they rose before Saul. There is a close harmony rather than any discrepancy in the various accounts.

The call of Saul is an entirely novel departure in this book. It is the first exhibition of pure grace—favor shown to one who deserves punishment—and is the key to the character of the ministries of the apostle Paul which occupy the latter half of this treatise on the proclamation of the kingdom. After the failure of the testimony in Jerusalem and Judea, Saul is called to carry it to the dispersion among the nations and to the proselytes and even to the idolaters themselves. Hence it must be founded, not on righteousness, for they had no deserts, but on grace. So he is called outside the land, by the Lord from heaven, while he is still the most malignant enemy of the evangel and deserving of the direst doom.

10 God graciously gives a double witness to His dealing with Saul. Ananias is quite his opposite, being a devout disciple. Saul would have found it almost impossible to join the disciples as he did without some such confirmatory testimony to his conversion, for Ananias himself was afraid to go to him, knowing what he had done and what he proposed to do.

15 What grace and sovereignty is seen in terming the terrible persecutor of His people a "choice instrument"! God's choice is not like man's. He works His will in the face of human opposition. The most undeserving are the fittest instruments for the manifestation of His favor.

15 Here we have the field and scope of Paul's ministries—first and foremost to the nations, later to kings, and meanwhile to the sons of Israel among the nations.

16 Paul suffered more than any other apostle. Long before his course was completed he claimed to be foremost in this (2Co.11<sup>23-33</sup>). All who are faithful are sure to share in the privilege of suffering for Christ's sake (Phil. 1<sup>29</sup>).

hand, they led him into Damascus, and he was three days without using his eyes, and he neither ate nor drank.

10 Now there was a certain disciple in Damascus named Ananias, and the Lord said to him in a vision, "Ananias!" Now he said, "*Lo!* it is I, Lord!" Now the Lord to him, "Rise, go to the street called 'Straight,' and seek a Tarsian named Saul in the house of Judas, for, *lo!* he is praying, and perceived in a vision a man named Ananias entering and placing his hands on him so that he should be recovering sight."

13 Yet Ananias answered, "Lord, I hear from many concerning this man, how much evil he does to Thy saints in Jerusalem. And here he has authority from the chief priests to bind all who are invoking Thy name." Yet the Lord said to him, "Go, seeing that *he* is a choice instrument of Mine, to bear My name before the nations as well as kings, besides the sons of Israel, for *I* shall be intimating to him how much he must suffer for My name's sake."

17 Now Ananias came away and entered the house, and, placing his hands on him, said, "Brother Saul, the Lord, Jesus, Who was seen by you on the road by which you came, has commissioned me, so that you should be recovering sight and be filled with holy spirit." And immediately as if scales fall from his eyes, and he recovers sight. And rising, he is baptized, and, obtaining nourishment, is strengthened.

ΦΓΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΣΗΓ 20  
YET him THEY-INTO-LED

ΤΩΝ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΩΝ ΔΗΝΣΑΙ ΠΑΝ 20  
OF-THE chief-SACRED-ones TO-BIND ALL

ΑΓΟΝΕΙΣ ΔΑΜΑΣΚΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΝ 40  
INTO DAMASCUS AND he-WAS

ΤΑΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΟΥ 40  
THE ones-ON-CALLING

ΗΜΕΡΑΣ ΤΡΕΙΣ ΜΗ ΒΛΕΠΟΝΚ 60  
DAYS THREE NO looking AND

ΣΤΟ ΟΝΟΜΑ ΣΟΥ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ ΠΡ 60  
15 THE NAME OF-YOU said YET TOWARD

ΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΦΑΓΕΝ ΟΥΔ ΕΠΙΕΝ 80  
NOT he-ATE NOT-YET he-DRANK

ΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΠΟΡΕΥΟ 80  
him THE Master YOU-BE-GOING

ΗΝ ΔΕ ΤΙΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΗΣ ΕΝ ΔΑΜΑ 100  
10 WAS YET ANY LEARNER IN DAMASCUS

ΥΟΤΙΣ ΚΕΥΟΣ ΕΚΛΟΓΗΣ ΕΣΤ 600  
that INSTRUMENT OF-choice IS

ΣΚΦΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΑΝΑΝΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ 20  
to-NAME ANANIAS AND

ΙΝ ΜΟΙΟΥΤΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΒΑΣΤΑ 20  
to-ME this-one OF-THE TO-BEAR

ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΝ ΟΡΑΜ 40  
said TOWARD him IN sight

ΙΤΟ ΟΝΟΜΑ ΜΟΥ ΕΝ ΟΠΙΟΝ ΤΩ 40  
THE NAME OF-ME IN-VIEW OF-THE

ΑΤΙ ΟΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΑΝΑΝΙΑ Ο ΔΕ 60  
THE Master ANANIAS THE YET he-

ΝΕΘΝΩΝΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΩΝΥ 60  
NATIONS BESIDES AND KINGS SONS

ΙΠΕΝ ΙΔΟΥ ΕΓΩ ΚΥΡΙΕ Ο ΔΕ Κ 80  
11 said BE-PERCEIVING I Master! THE YET Mas-

ΙΩΝ ΤΕΙΣ ΙΣΡΑΗΛ ΕΓΩ ΓΑΡ ΥΠΟ 80  
16 BESIDES of-ISRAEL I for SHALL-BE-

ΥΡΙΟΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΝΑΣΤΑ 200  
ter TOWARD him UP-STANDING

ΔΕΙΞΩ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΣ ΔΕ ΙΑΥΤΟΝ 700  
UNDER-SHOWING to-him as-much-as IS-BINDING him

ΣΠΟΡΕΥΘΗΤΙ ΕΠΙ ΤΗ ΝΥΜΗ 20  
B O. YOU-BE-BEING-GONE ON THE street

ΥΠΕΡ ΤΟΥ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΠΑ 20  
OVER THE NAME OF-ME TO-BE-

ΝΤΗΝ ΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΗ ΝΕΥΘΕΙΑ 40  
THE one-BEING-CALLED WELL-PLACE

ΘΕΙΝΑ ΠΗΛΘΕΝ ΔΕ ΑΝΑΝΙΑΣ 40  
17 EMOTIONING FROM-CAME YET ANANIAS

ΝΚΑΙ ΖΗΤΗΣΟΝ ΕΝ ΟΙΚΙΑ 60  
AND SEEK IN HOME OF-

ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣΘΑΘΕΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΟΙΚ 60  
AND INTO-CAME INTO THE HOME

ΥΔΑΣ ΑΥΛΟΝ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΤΑΡC 80  
JUDAS SAUL to-NAME TARSIAN

ΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΘΕΙC ΕΠΑΥΤΟΝ 80  
AND ON-PLACING ON him

ΕΑΙΔΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΕΤΑΙ 300  
BE-PERCEIVING for he-IS-praying

ΤΑΣ ΧΕΙΡΑΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ CΑΟΥΛΑ 800  
THE HANDS he-said SAUL (Heb.) bro-

ΚΑΙ ΕΙΔΕΝ ΑΝΔΡΑ ΕΝ ΟΡΑΜΑ 20  
12 AND he-PERCEIVED MAN IN sight

ΔΕ ΑΦΕ ΟΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΑΠΕCΤΑΛΚ 20  
ther! THE Master HAS-commissionED

ΤΙΑΝΑΝΙΑΝ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΕΙCΕ 40  
ANANIAS to-NAME INTO-COMING

ΕΝ ΜΕΙΝCΟΥC ΟΘΘΕΙC CΟΙ 40  
ME JESUS THE one-BEING-VIEWED to-YOU

ΛΘΟΝΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΘΕΝΤΑ ΑΥΤ 60  
AND ON-PLACING to-him

ΕΝ ΤΗ ΟΔΩ ΗΝ ΡΗΧΟΥ ΟΠΟC ΑΝΑ 60  
IN THE WAY to-WHICH YOU-CAME WHICH-how YOU-

ΦΤΑΣ ΧΕΙΡΑΣ ΟΠΩC ΑΝΑΒΛΕ 80  
As<sup>16</sup> omit THE S O. THE HANDS WHICH-how he-SHOULD-BE-UP-

ΒΛΕΥΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΛΗΝCΘΗΣ ΠΝΕΥ 80  
SH'D-BE-UP-looking AND SH'D-BE-BEING-FILLED of-spirit

ΨΗ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΕΝ ΔΕ ΑΝΑΝΙΑC 400  
13 looking answered YET ANANIAS Mas-

ΜΑΤΟC ΑΓΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΘΕC Α 900  
18 HOLY AND immediately FROM-

ΥΡΙΕΝΚΟΥC ΔΑΠΟΠΟΛΛΩΝ Π 20  
ter! I-HEAR FROM MANY A-

ΠΕΠΕCΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΟ ΤΟΝ ΟΦ 20  
FALL of-him FROM THE VIEW-

ΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΑΝΔΡΟC ΤΟΥΤΟΥ ΟC 40  
BOUT THE MAN this as-much-

ΘΑΛΜΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΟC ΕΙΛΕ ΠΙΔ 40  
crs of-him AS-IF FEELS

ΑΚΑΚΑΤΟΙC ΑΓΙΟΙC CΟΥ ΕΠ 60  
as EVIL to-THE HOLY-ones OF-YOU he-

ΕCΑΝΕΒΛΕΥΕΝΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑC 60  
he-UP-looks BESIDES AND UP-STAND-

ΟΙC ΕΝ ΕΙΡΗCΑΛΕΜ ΔΕC 80  
14 DOES IN JERUSALEM AND

ΤΑC ΕΒΑΠΤΙCΘΗΚΑΙ ΛΑΒΩΝ 80  
19 ing he-IS-DIPPED AND GETTING

ΙΦΔΕ ΕΧΕΙ ΕΙC ΤΟΥCΙΑΝ ΠΑΡΑ 600  
here he-IS-HAVING authority BESIDE

ΤΡΟΦΗΝ ΕΝΙCΧΥCΕΝ ΕΝΕ 28000  
NURTURE he-IS-STRONGS BECAME

<sup>20</sup> The Jews in the synagogues must have been greatly astonished to find this emissary of the high priest, who had come hither to stamp out the heresy of the Nazarene, boldly proclaim that He is the Son of God. None of the other apostles ever proclaim the Messiah as the Son of God in the Acts. They are chiefly interested in Him as the Son of David (<sup>229,30</sup>), the King of Israel. But Saul has become acquainted with Him in a higher, heavenly glory, hence proclaims Him, in accord with his own experience, as the Son of God. Besides, he reasoned out of the Hebrew scriptures, which foretold the Messiah, and deduced from them that He Whom he had been persecuting and Who met him on the road was indeed the Anointed One, the hope of Israel.

<sup>23</sup> At this point occurs one of those striking omissions in the narrative which assure us that it is concerned only with the kingdom, and that Paul's epistles differ from it in purpose and scope. Paul passed a large part of three years in Arabia (Gal. 1<sup>17,18</sup>). This journey is included in the "considerable number of days". Where in Arabia he went is not revealed, in fact, the term itself is vague. He may have gone far south into the desert between the Red Sea and the Persian Gulf, which is properly called Arabia. He may have gone only a few miles from Damascus, and yet be in Arabia in the popular sense of the term. Wherever he went, and whatever he did, it is evident that it has no bearing on the narrative of Acts. Paul uses it in Galatians as evidence that he did not immediately consult those who were apostles before him, so could not have received his evangel from them. As Acts deals only with that aspect of his ministry which had contact with the commissions of the twelve, it is clear why this incident should be overlooked.

<sup>25</sup> Elsewhere Paul tells us (2Co. 11<sup>32-33</sup>) that the Jews had gained the help of the governor under Aretas the king, and his soldiers, as well as the Jews, tried to arrest him. His ignominious escape was his greatest boast.

<sup>27</sup> Though most of the apostles were absent from Jerusalem, Paul saw the two real leaders, Peter and James.

Now he came to be with the disciples in Damascus some days. And immediately he proclaimed Jesus in the synagogues, that *He* is the Son of God. Now all who are hearing are amazed and said, "Is not this the one who, in Jerusalem, ravages those who are invoking this Name? And he had come here for this, that he may lead them bound to the chief priests." Yet Saul was the more invigorated, and confused the Jews dwelling in Damascus, deducing that this One is the Christ.

<sup>23</sup> Now as a considerable number of days were fulfilled, the Jews plan to assassinate him. Yet their plot is known to Saul. Now they scrutinized the gates day as well as night, so that they may be assassinating him. Yet the disciples, getting him at night, let him down through the wall, lowering him in a hamper.

<sup>26</sup> Now, on coming along to Jerusalem, he tried to join the disciples, and all feared him, not believing that he is a disciple. Yet Barnabas, getting hold of him, led him to the apostles and relates to them how he became acquainted with the Lord on the road, and that He talks to him, and how, in Damascus, he is bold in the name of Jesus.

<sup>28</sup> And he was with them, going in and out, in Jerusalem. <sup>29</sup> Being bold in the name of the Lord Jesus, he talked as well as discussed with the Hellenists. Yet they take in hand

ΤΟΔΕΜΕΤΑΤΟΝΕΝΔΑΜΑΣΚΩ 20	ΑΚΤΕΚΑΙΝΥΚΤΟΣΟΦΩΣΑΥΤ 20
YET WITH THE IN DAMASCUS	<sup>A omits</sup> BESIDES AND OF-NIGHT WHICH-how him
ΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΗΜΕΡΑΚΤΙΝΑΣΚΑ 40	<sup>for E has ΔΙ</sup> <sup>A has ΠΙΛΩCIN for T.-M.-BE-UP-L</sup> ΟΝΑΝΕΛΦΩCΙΝΑΒΟΝΤΕCΔΕ 40
20 LEARNERS DAYS ANY AND	25 THEY-MAY-BE-UP-LIFTING GETTING YET
ΙΕΥΘΕΩCΕΝΤΑΙCΣΥΝΑΓΩΓ 60	ΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥΝΥΚΤΟC 60
immediately IN THE TOGETHER-LEADS	THE LEARNERS OF-him OF-NIGHT
ΑΙCΕΚΗΡΥCΣΕΝΤΟΝΗΝCΟΥ 80	ΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΕΙΧΟΥCΚΑΘΗΚΑΝ 80
he-PROCLAIMED THE JESUS	THRU THE WALL THEY-DOWN-LET
ΝΟΤΙΟΥΤΟCΕCΤΙΝΟΥΙΟΥCΤ 100	ΑΥΤΟΝΧΑΛΑCΑΝΤΕCΕΝCΠΥ 600
that this-One IS THE SON OF-	him LOWERING IN HAMPER
ΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΞΙCΤΑΝΤΟΔΕΠΑΝ 21	ΡΙΔΙΠΑΡΑΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟCΔΕΕ 26
21 the God ARE-OUT-STOOD YET ALL	26 BESIDE-BECOMING YET IN-
ΤΕCΟΙΑΚΟΥΟΝΤΕCΚΑΙΕΛΕ 40	ΙCΙΕΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜΕΠΕΙΡΑΖΕ 40
THE ones-HEARING AND THEY-	TO JERUSALEM he-tried
ΓΟΝΟΥΧΟΥΤΟCΕCΤΙΝΟΠΟΡ 60	ΝΚΟΛΛΑCΘΑΙΤΟΙCΜΑΘΗΤΑ 60
said NOT this IS THE one-	TO-BE-BEING-JOINED TO-THE LEARNERS
ΒΕΝ IN ΘΗCΑCΕΙCΙΕΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜΤΟ 80	ΙCΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΕCΕΦΟΒΟΥΝΤΟ 80
RAVAGING INTO JERUSALEM THE	AND ALL FEARED
ΥCΕΠΙΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΟΥCΤΟΟΝ 200	ΑΥΤΟΝΜΗΠΙCΤΕΥΟΝΤΕCΟΤ 700
ones-ON-CALLING THE NAME	him NO BELIEVING that
ΟΜΑΤΟΥΤΟΚΑΙΩΔΕΕΙCΤΟΥ 20	ΙΕCΤΙΝΜΑΘΗΤΗCΒΑΡΝΑΒΑ 20
this AND here INTO this	27 he-Is LEARNER Barnabas
ΤΟΕΑΛΥΘΕΙΙΝΑΔΕΔΕΜΕΝ 40	CΔΕΕΠΙΛΑΒΟΜΕΝΟCΑΥΤΟΝ 40
he-HAD-COME THAT HAVING-been-BOUND	YET ON-GETTING him
ΟΥCΑΥΤΟΥCΑΓΑΓΗΕΠΙΤΟΥ 60	ΗΓΑΓΕΝΠΡΟCΤΟΥCΑΠΟCΤΟ 60
them he-MAY-BE-LEADING ON THE	LED TOWARD THE commissioners
CΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙC CΑΥΛΟCΔΕΜΑ 80	ΛΟΥCΚΑΙΔΙΗΓΗCΑΤΟΑΥΤΟ 80
22 chief-SACRED-ones SAUL YET RATHER	AND relates to-them
ΛΑΟΝΕΝΕΔΥΝΑΜΟΥΤΟΚΑΙC 300	ΙCΤΩCΕΝΤΗΟΔΩΕΙΔΕΝΤΟΝ 600
was-IN-ABLED AND CON-	how IN THE WAY he-PERCEIVED THE
ΥΝΕΧΥΝΝΕΝΤΟΥCΙΟΥΔΑΙΟ 20	ΚΥΡΙΟΝΚΑΙΟΤΙΕΛΑΛΗCΕΝ 20
fused THE JUDA-ANS	Master AND that He-TALKS
ΥCΤΟΥCΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΥΝΤΑCΕΝ 40	<sup>st omits</sup> ΑΥΤΟΚΑΙΠΩCΕΝΔΑΜΑΣΚΩΕ 40
THE ones-DOWN-HOMING IN	to-him AND how IN DAMASCUS he-
ΔΑΜΑCΚΩCΥΜΒΙΒΑΖΩΝΟΤΙ 60	ΠΑΡΗCΙΑCΑΤΟΕΝΤΩΝΟΜ 60
DAMASCUS TOGETHER-STEPPING that	is-bold IN THE NAME
ΟΥΤΟCΕCΤΙΝΟΧΡΙCΤΟCΦC 80	<sup>AB omit OF-THE A KY = Master</sup> ΑΤΙΤΟΥΙΝCΟΥΚΑΙΗΜΕΤΑ 80
23 this IS THE ANOINTED AS	28 OF-THE JESUS AND he-WAS WITH them
ΔΕΕΠΛΗΡΟΥΝΤΟΗΜΕΡΑΙΙΚ 400	ΥΤΩΝΕΙCΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟCΚΑ 900
YET were-FILLED DAYS e-	INTO-GOING AND
ΑΝΙCΥΝΕΒΟΥΛΕΥCΑΝΤΟΟ 20	ΙΕΚΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟCΕΙCΙΕΡ 20
ough TOGETHER-COUNSEL THE	OUT-GOING INTO JER-
ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΑΝΕΛΕΙΝΑΥΤΟ 40	ΟΥCΑΛΗΜΠΑΡΗCΙΑΖΟΜΕΝ 40
JUDA-ANS TO-BE-UP-LIFTING him	USALEM being-bold
ΝΕΓΝΩCΘΗΔΕΤΩCΑΥΛΩΗΕΠ 60	ΟCΕΝΤΩΝΟΜΑΤΙΤΟΥΚΥΡΙ 60
24 IS-KNOWN YET TO-THE SAUL THE ON-	IN THE NAME OF-THE Master
ΙΟΥΑΝΑΥΤΩΝΠΑΡΕΤΗΡΟΥ 80	<sup>JESUS omitted by ABst</sup> ΟΥΙΝCΟΥΕΛΑΛΕΙΤΕΚΑΙCΥ 80
COUNSEL OF-them THEY-BESIDE-KEPT	29 JESUS he-TALKED BESIDES AND TOGETH-
ΝΤΟΔΕΚΑΙΤΑCΠΥΛΑCΗΜΕΡ 500	<sup>s added</sup> ΤΕ ΝΕΖΗΤΕΙΠΡΟCΤΟΥCΕΛΛΗΝ 30000
YET AND THE GATES OF-DAY	ER-BOUGHT TOWARD THE GREEKists

<sup>30</sup> Other details of Paul's stay in Jerusalem (not pertinent in this treatise) are interesting. Not only did the brethren lead him away, but the Lord Himself warned him to flee. While he was praying in the temple, in an ecstasy, the Lord urged him to hurry out of the holy city, because they would not receive his testimony (<sup>22:17-18</sup>). With the true tenacity of a Jew, Saul's heart's desire and petition to God for Israel was for their salvation (<sup>Ro.10:1</sup>). He would wish for nothing better than to be the instrument in God's hands to bring salvation to his own kith and kin. He did not yet understand God's greater purpose to bring salvation to the nations through their defection (<sup>Ro.11:11</sup>). It needed more than the entreaties of his brethren to make him leave Jerusalem, so God gives him a vision, reminding him of his commission for the nations afar.

<sup>33</sup> There is always a designed contrast between the acts of Peter and Paul, which it is most inspiring to apprehend and enjoy, for Paul dips into depths of grace and ascends to heights of glory unknown to Peter. They illustrate the distinction between mercy and grace, favor shown to those who have some claim on the divine pity and that which is wholly undeserved. Eneas should be compared to the lame man of Lystra (<sup>14:8</sup>). Eneas, eight years paralyzed; the lame man never had walked in his life. The former stood up, the latter leaped and walked. These are types of the "walk" of the Circumcision and Uncircumcision. The former made no progress in divine things, the latter advanced joyfully.

Eneas means *praise* and his paralysis symbolizes the paralysis of praise in Israel. His healing is another taste of the powers of the age to come when Jerusalem shall be a praise in the earth (<sup>Isa.43:21</sup> <sup>62:7</sup> <sup>Jer.33:9</sup>). As Eneas presents to us the healing of the sinners of the people, so Dorcas shows the resurrection of the saints who have been full of good works (<sup>Un.14:18</sup>).

<sup>36</sup> Dorcas and Eutychus bring before us a picture of the former resurrection (<sup>Un.20:5</sup>), and the eclectic resurrection which Paul preached, which precedes it, for which we look. Dorcas was full of good acts. She was deserving. So will those be who have part in the former resurrection, who live and

<sup>30</sup> to assassinate him. Now, realizing this, the brethren led him down into <sup>25</sup> Cæsarea, and they send him away <sup>31</sup> to Tarsus. Then, indeed, the ecclesia of the whole of Judea and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being edified, and, going on in the fear of the Lord and the consolation of the holy spirit, was multiplied.

<sup>32</sup> Now it occurred that Peter, passing through all, comes down also to the saints who are dwelling at Lydda. Now he found there a certain man named Eneas, eight years lying down on a pallet, who was paralyzed. And Peter said to him, "Eneas, Jesus Christ is healing you! Rise and spread [your pallet] by yourself!" And immediately he <sup>35</sup> rose. And all those dwelling at Lydda and Saron are aware of it, who turn back to the Lord.

<sup>36</sup> Now in Joppa there was a certain disciple named Tabitha, which, being interpreted, is termed Dorcas. She was full of good acts and <sup>37</sup> alms which she did. Now in those days, being infirm, she came to be dying. Now, bathing her, they place her in an upper chamber.

<sup>38</sup> Now, Lydda being near Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter is in it, dispatch two men to him, entreating, "You should not be slothful in coming to us!" Now Peter, rising, came with them, whom, coming along, they led up into the upper chamber. And beside him stand

ο. ο. ο.	ΙΤΑΣΟΙΔΕΕΠΕΧΕΙΡΟΥΝΑ	20	ΕΥΘΕΩΣΑΝΕΣΤΗΚΑΙΕΙΔΑ	20
	THE-ones YET ON-HANDED	TO-BE-	35 immediately	he-UP-STOOD AND PERCEIVE
Α ΔΙ for Ε	ΝΕΛΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΠΙΓΝΟΝΤΕ	40	ΑΥΤΟΝΠΑΝΤΕΣΟΙΚΑΤΟΙΚΟ	40
30 UP-LIFTING him	ON-KNOWING		it ALL	THE ones-DOWN-HOMING
ΔΕΟΙΔΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΚΑΤΗΓΑΓΟ	50	ΥΝΤΕΣΛΥΔΔΑΚΑΙΤΟΝΣΑΡΡ	60	
YET THE brothers	THEY-DOWN-LED	1* omits THE	LYDDA AND THE SARON	B. O.
Α JERUSALEM	ΙΕΡΟΣΟΛ (s. o.) ΥΜΑ			
ΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΙΣΚΑΙΕΡΑΙΕΡΑΝΚ	30	ΦΝΑΟΙΤΙΝΕΣΕΠΕΣΤΡΕΨΑΝ	80	
him INTO CAESAREA	AND	WHO-ANY ON-TURN		
ΑΙΕΞΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΕ	100	ΕΠΙΤΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΝΕΝΙΟΠΠΗΔ	600	
THEY-OUT-FROM-PUT	him IN-	36 ON THE Master	IN JOPPA YET	
ΙΣΤΑΡCΟΝΗΜΕΝΟΥΝΕΚΚΑΛ	20	ΕΤΙCΗΝΜΑΘΗΤΡΙΔΙΟΝΟΜΑΤ	20	
31 TO TARBUS	THE INDEED THEN OUT-CALLED	ANY WAS LEARNERESS	TO-NAME	
CΙΑΚΑΒΟΛΗCΤΗCΙΟΥΔΑΙΑ	40	ΙΤΑΒΙΘΑΝΔΙΕΡΜΗΝΕΥΟΜΕ	40	
DOWN WHOLE OF-THE JUDEA		TABITHA WHICH BEING-THRU-TRANSLATED		
CΚΑΙΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑCΚΑΙCΑΜΑ	60	ΝΗΛΕΓΕΤΑΙΔΟΡΚΑCΑΥΤΗΗ	60	
AND GALILEE AND SAMARIA		IS-BEING-said GAZELLE (Dorcas) this-one WAS		
ΡΕΙΑCΕΙΧΕΝΕΙΡΗΝΗΝΟΙΚ	80	ΝΠΛΗΡΗCΓΑΒΟΝΕΡΓΟΝΚΑ	80	
HAD PEACE BEING-		FULL OF-GOOD ACTS AND		
ΟΔΟΜΟΥΜΕΝΗΚΑΙΠΟΡΕΥΟΜ	200	ΙΕΛΕΗΜΟCΥΝΩΝΩΝΕΠΟΙΕΙ	700	
HOME-BUILDED AND GOING		OF-alms WHICH she-DID		
ΕΝΗΤΦΟΒΟΦΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΚΑ	20	ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΔΕΕΝΤΑΙCΗΜΕΡΑ	20	
TO-THE FEAR OF-THE Master AND		37 BECAME YET IN THE DAYS		
ΙΤΗΠΑΡΑΚΛΗΣΕΙΤΟΥΑΓΙΟ	40	ΙCΕΚΕΙΝΑΙCΑΒΕΝΗCΑCΑ	40	
to-THE BESIDE-CALLING OF-THE HOLY		those being-UN-FIRM		
ΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΕΠΛΗΘΥΝΕΤΟ	60	ΝΑΥΤΗΝΑΠΟΒΑΝΕΙΝΛΟΥCΑ	60	
spirit was-multiplied		her TO-BE-FROM-DYING BATHING		
ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΔΕΠΕΤΡΟΝΔΙΕΡΧ	80	ΝΤΕCΔΕΕΘΗΚΑΝΑΥΤΗΝΕΝΥ	80	
32 BECAME YET Peter	THRU-COMING	s <sup>2</sup> her THEY-PLACE B omits her A adds THE TΩ		
ΟΜΕΝΟΝΔΙΑΠΑΝΤΩΝΚΑΤΕΛ	300	ΠΕΡΦΟΕΓΓΥCΔΕΟΥCΗCΛΥΔ	800	
THRU ALL TO-BE-DOWN-		38 apartment NEAR YET OF-BEING LYDDA		
ΘΕΙΝΚΑΙΠΡΟCΤΟΥCΑΓΙΟΥ	20	ΔΑCΤΗΙΟΠΠΗΟΙΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΑ	20	
COMING AND TOWARD THE HOLY-ones		to-THE JOPPA THE LEARNERS HEAR-		
CΤΟΥCΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΥΝΤΑCΛΥΔ	40	ΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕCΟΤΙΠΕΤΡΟCΕC	40	
THE ones-DOWN-HOMING LYDDA		ing that Peter IS		
ΔΑΕΥΡΕΝΔΕΕΚΕΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΟ	60	ΤΙΝΕΝΑΥΤΗΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΑΝΔ	60	
33 he-FOUND YET there human		IN her THEY-commission TWO		
ΝΤΙΝΑΟΝΟΜΑΤΙΑΙΝΕΑΝΕΞ	80	ΥΟΑΝΔΡΑCΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΠΑΡ	80	
ANY to-NAME ENEAS OUT		MEN TOWARD him BESIDE-		
Α ΔΙ for Ε	ΕΤΩΝΟΚΤΩΚΑΤΑΚΕΙΜΕΝΟΝ	400	ΑΚΑΛΟΥΝΤΕCΜΗΟΚΝΗCΗCΔ	900
OF-YEARS EIGHT DOWN-LYING		CALLING NO YOU-SHOULD-BE-SLOTH-ING		
ΕΠΙΚΡΑΒΑΤΤΟΥΟCΗΝΠΑΡΑ	20	ΙΕΛΘΕΙΝΕΩCΗΜΩΝΑΝΑCΤΑ	20	
ON FALLET WHO WAS HAVING-been-		39 TO-BE-THRU-COMING TILL OF-US UP-STANDING		
ΛΕΛΥΜΕΝΟCΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤ	40	CΔΕΠΕΤΡΟCΣΥΝΗΛΘΕΝΑΥΤ	40	
34 paralyzed AND said to-him		YET Peter TOGETHER-CAME to-them		
ΩΠΕΤΡΟCΑΙΝΕΑΙΑΤΑΙCΕ	60	ΟΙCΟΝΠΑΡΑΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΝΑΝ	60	
THE Peter ENEAS IS-HEALING YOU		WHOM BESIDE-BECOMING THEY-		
Α+ΟΚC Ο = THE Master JESUS THE ANOINTED	80	ΗΓΑΓΟΝΕΙCΤΟΥΠΕΡΦΟΝΚΑ	80	
ΙΝΟΥCΧΡΙCΤΟCΑΝΑCΤΗΘ		UP-LED INTO THE OVER-apartment AND		
JESUS ANOINTED BE-UP-STANDING		ΙΠΑΡΕCΤΗCΑΝΑΥΤΩΠΑCΑΙ	1000	
AND STREW-YOU to-self AND		BESIDE-STAND to-him ALL		

reign with Christ the thousand years (Un.20\*). This was in the day time. But Eutychus' case comes before us at a time which corresponds with our resurrection. It is at night, before the darkness that precedes the dawn. He had no deserts that we know of. He was drowsing (20\*). Nevertheless Paul brings him back to life (1Thes.5 10).

1 The kingdom has been proclaimed in Jerusalem and rejected; it has been heralded in Judea and Samaria, and now is being carried to the limits of the land. The Ethiopian proselyte has been reached by Philip. Now a Roman "proselyte of the gate" is brought before us in the person of Cornelius.

There were two classes of proselytes: the proselytes of righteousness and the proselytes of the gate. The former, by circumcision and conformation to the Jewish ritual, became incorporated into the Jewish people. The latter, called "fearers of God" or "the devout," renounced idolatry and acknowledged the God of Israel as the one true God, but were not circumcised and gave only scant heed to the ceremonial observances. Though highly esteemed, as Cornelius, they were regarded as outside the pale of Judaism, as "uncircumcised" and "of the nations." It was regarded as a crime for a Jew to enter the house of such a proselyte or to eat a meal with him.

Thus the kingdom message, as proclaimed by the twelve apostles, reaches its furthest limit in Cornelius. This accounts for the extraordinary pressure brought upon Peter, for none of the Jews thought that the proselyte of the gate was included in the kingdom commission. First the word was to the Jews only (including proselytes of righteousness), then the Hellenists are evangelized, followed by the despised Samaritans. Now that Cornelius is included, the original commission to the twelve (1<sup>8</sup>) is fulfilled. The twelve never went to the nations. That was reserved for the apostle Paul (Gal.2\*).

As Cornelius was a Roman, descended from Japheth, and the eunuch was an Ethiopian, probably belonging to Ham, and the Jews were Shemites, all the sons of Noah were reached through their representatives. This was typical of the spread of the kingdom over

all the widows lamenting and exhibiting tunics and garments, whatever Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 Now Peter, ejecting them all, and kneeling, prays. And, turning about to the body, he said, "Tabitha, rise!" Now she opens her eyes; 41 and, perceiving Peter, sits up. Now, giving her a hand, he raises her. Now, summoning the saints and the widows, he presents her alive.

42 Now it became known in the whole of Joppa, and many believe 43 on the Lord. Now it occurred that he remains a considerable number of days in Joppa with a certain Simon, a tanner.

10 Now a certain man in Cæsarea, named Cornelius, a centurion, of 2 the squadron called "Italian," devout and fearing God with his entire house, is doing many alms to the people and is beseeching God 3 continually. He perceived in a vision apparently, as if about the ninth hour of the day, a messenger of God entering toward him and 4 saying to him, "Cornelius!" Now, he, looking intently at him, and becoming affrighted, said, "What is it, lord?" Now he said to him, "Your prayers and your alms ascended for a memorial before God. 5 And now send men to Joppa and send after a certain Simon, who is 6 surnamed Peter. This man is lodging with a certain Simon, a tanner, whose house is beside the sea."

7 Now as the messenger who is speaking to him came away, sum-

1 <sup>s o.</sup> ΑΙΧΗΡΑΙΚΑΔΙΟΥΣΑΙΚΑΙΕ 20  
 THE WIDOWS LAMENTING AND ON-  
 2 <sup>asp<sup>1</sup> o. a Γ</sup> ΠΙΔΕΙΚΝΥΜΕΝΑΙΧΙΤΩΝΑΣ 40  
 SHOWING TUNICS  
 3 <sup>a+e</sup> ΚΑΙΜΑΤΙΑΟΣΑΕΠΟΙΕΙΜΕ 60  
 AND GARMENTS as-many-as made WITH  
 40 ΤΑΥΤΩΝΟΣΑΝΔΟΡΚΑΣΕΚΒ 80  
 them BEING THE Dorcas OUT-  
 40 ΑΛΦΝΔΕΕΞΟΠΑΝΤΑΣΟΠΕΤΡ 100  
 CASTING YET OUT ALL THE Peter  
 ΟΣΚΑΙΘΕΙΣΤΑΓΟΝΑΤΑΠΡΟ 20  
 AND PLACING THE KNEES he-prays  
 40 ΣΗΥΣΑΤΟΚΑΙΕΠΙΣΤΡΕΨΑΣ 40  
 AND ON-TURNING  
 60 ΠΡΟΣΤΟΣΩΜΑΕΙΠΕΝΤΑΒΙΘ 60  
 TOWARD THE BODY said TABITHA  
 80 ΑΝΑΣΤΗΘΙΝΔΕΗΝΟΙΖΕΝΤ 80  
 BE-UP-STANDING THE-one YET UP-OPENS THE  
 ΟΥΣΟΦΘΕΡΑΛΜΟΥΣΑΥΤΗΣΚΑΙ 200  
 VIEWERS OF-her AND  
 20 ΙΔΟΥΣΑΤΟΝΠΕΤΡΟΝΑΝΕΚΑ 20  
 PERCEIVING THE Peter she-is-UP-seated  
 41 <sup>a+e</sup> ΘΙΣΕΝΔΟΥΣΔΕΑΥΤΗΧΕΙΡΑ 40  
 GIVING YET to-her HAND  
 60 ΑΝΕΣΤΗΣΕΝΑΥΤΗΝΦΩΝΗΣΑ 60  
 he-UP-STANDS her SOUNDING  
 80 ΣΔΕΤΟΥΣΑΓΙΟΥΣΚΑΙΤΑΣΧ 80  
 YET THE HOLY-ones AND THE WID-  
 300 ΗΡΑΣΠΑΡΕΣΤΗΣΕΝΑΥΤΗΝΖ 300  
 OWS he-BESIDE-STANDS her LIV-  
 20 ΩΣΑΝΓΝΩΣΤΟΝΔΕΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ 20  
 42 ING KNOWN YET it-BECAME  
 40 <sup>B omits OF-THE</sup> ΚΑΘΟΛΗΣΤΗΣΙΟΠΠΗΣΚΑΙΕ 40  
 DOWN WHOLE OF-THE JOFFA AND BE-  
 60 ΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΑΝΠΟΛΛΟΙΕΠΙΤΟ 60  
 LIEVE MANY ON THE  
 80 <sup>B<sup>1</sup>\* omit him</sup> ΝΚΥΡΙΟΝΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΔΕΑΥΤΟ 80  
 43 Master BECAME YET him  
 400 <sup>s o.</sup> ΝΗΜΕΡΑΣΙΚΑΝΑΣΜΕΙΝΑΙΕ 400  
 DAYS enough TO-REMAIN IN  
 20 ΝΙΟΠΠΗΠΑΡΑΤΙΝΙΣΙΜΩΝΙ 20  
 JOFFA BESIDE ANY SIMON  
 40 ΒΥΡΣΕΙΑΝΗΡΔΕΤΙΣΕΝΚΑΙ 40  
 10 <sup>s o.</sup> ΣΑΡΕΙΑΟΝΟΜΑΤΙΚΟΡΝΗΛΙ 60  
 to-NAME CORNELIUS  
 80 ΟΣΕΚΑΤΟΝΤΑΡΧΗΣΕΚΣΠΕΙ 80  
 HUNDRED-chief OUT OF-BAND  
 500 <sup>B A</sup> ΡΗΣΤΗΣΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΗΣΙΤΑΛ 500  
 THE BEING-CALLED OF-ITALY-ic

2 <sup>devout</sup> ΙΚΗΣΕΥΣΕΒΗΣΚΑΙΦΟΒΟΥΜ 20  
 AND FEARING  
 40 ΕΝΟΣΤΩΘΕΟΝΣΥΝΠΑΝΤΙΤ 40  
 THE God TOGETHER to-EVERY THE  
 60 ΦΟΙΚΩΑΥΤΟΥΠΟΙΩΝΕΛΕΗΜ 60  
 HOME OF-him DOING aims  
 80 ΟΣΥΝΑΣΠΟΛΛΑΣΤΦΑΛΟΚΑΙ 80  
 MANY to-THE PEOPLE AND  
 600 ΔΕΟΜΕΝΟΣΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΔΙΑΠΑ 600  
 beseeching OF-THE God THRU-EVERY  
 20 <sup>s added Φε<sup>1</sup> o. IN omitted by s</sup> ΝΤΟΣΕΙΔΕΝΟΡΑΜΑΤΙΦΑ 20  
 he-PERCEIVED IN sight AP-  
 3 <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits -IF</sup> ΝΕΡΦΩΣΕΠΕΡΙΦΡΑΝΕΝΑ 40  
 FEARLY AS-IF ABOUT HOUR NINTH  
 60 ΤΗΝΤΗΣΗΜΕΡΑΣΑΓΓΕΛΟΝΤ 60  
 OF-THE DAY MESSENGER OF-  
 80 ΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΙΣΕΛΘΟΝΤΑΠΡΟΣ 80  
 THE God INTO-COMING TOWARD  
 700 ΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΟΝΤΑΥΤΩΦΚ 700  
 him AND SAYING to-him COR-  
 20 ΟΡΝΗΛΙΕΟΔΕΑΤΕΝΙCΑCAY 20  
 4 NELIUS! THE-one YET STRETCHING to-  
 40 ΤΩΚΑΙΕΜΦΟΒΟΣΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟ 40  
 him AND IN-FEAR BECOMING  
 60 ΣΕΙΠΕΝΤΙΕCΤΙΝΚΥΡΙΕΙ 60  
 said ANY it-IS Master! he-  
 80 ΠΕΝΔΕΑΥΤΩΑΙΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΑΙ 80  
 said YET to-him THE prayers  
 800 ΣΟΥΚΑΙΑΙΕΛΕΗΜΟΣΥΝΑΙC 800  
 OF-YOU AND THE aims OF-  
 20 <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits INTO REMINDER</sup> ΟΥΑΝΕΒΗΣΑΝΕΙCΜΗΝΜΟΣΥ 20  
 YOU UP-STEPPED INTO REMINDER  
 40 <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits</sup> ΝΟΝΕΜΠΡΟΣΘΕΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚ 40  
 5 IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-THE God AND  
 60 ΑΙΝΥΝΤΕΜΥΟΝΑΝΔΡΑΣΕΙC 60  
 NOW SEND MEN INTO  
 80 <sup>A adds M above line</sup> ΙΟΠΠΗΚΑΙΜΕΤΑΠΕΜΨΑΙC 80  
 JOFFA AND after-SEND SI-  
 900 <sup>s omits ANY</sup> ΙΜΦΝΑΤΙΝΑΟΣΕΠΙΚΑΛΕΙΤ 900  
 ΜΟΝ ANY WHO IS-BEING-ON-CALLED  
 20 <sup>A s o.</sup> ΑΙΠΕΤΡΟΣΟΥΤΟΣΞΕΝΙΖΕΤ 20  
 6 Peter this-one IS-LODGING  
 40 <sup>A s o.</sup> ΑΙΠΑΡΑΤΙΝΙCΙΜΩΝΙΒΥΡC 40  
 BESIDE ANY SIMON tanner  
 60 ΕΙΦΕCΤΙΝΟΙΚΙΑΠΑΡΑΘΑΛ 60  
 to-WHOM IS HOME BESIDE SEA  
 80 ΑCΣΑΝΦCΔΕΑΠΗΛΘΕΝΟΑΓΓ 80  
 7 AS YET FROM-CAME THE MES-  
 3200 ΕΛΟΣΟΛΑΦΝΑΥΤΩΦΩΝΗΣΑ 3200  
 SENGHER THE one-TALKING to-him SOUNDING



the whole earth when it will be set up in power at Christ's return. His dominion will include all the descendants of Noah's sons, and embrace all the families of the earth. His salvation will be known from sea to sea.

As the Romans despised the Jews, the signs of the operation of the spirit of God in Cornelius were very marked even before he called for Peter. Centurions were not naturally devout or in fear of God, nor did they give alms to the Jews or pray to God. Cornelius believed the scriptures or he would not have recognized Israel's supremacy. He knew God or he would not have prayed to Him continually. Hence the salvation here proclaimed to him was not prefaced by repentance. It was of the same nature as that which Peter proclaimed at Pentecost. It was a deliverance which insured his entrance into the kingdom.

According to Solomon's dedicatory petition (1Ki.8:41-43) that Jehovah should do all that the stranger who prayed toward His house should call for, Cornelius' prayers and alms come up for a memorial before God. Yet he must be taught that all his blessings come to him through Israel. Hence he is told to call for Peter. This is in direct antithesis to the present truth, for now, during Israel's apostasy, we get our blessings direct from God.

The location of Peter at the time is suggestive. The nations are often represented by the sea, and he had gone as far as he could on land for he was at the sea side. His hunger is typical of the hunger of God for the worship of all his creatures—not Israel alone, hence Peter is told to "*sacrifice and eat*." The ceremonially unclean animals must represent those among the nations whom God had cleansed. Hence we must regard Cornelius as one whom God had cleansed before Peter met him.

Peter, like all the Jews, was so prejudiced by birth and training that it was almost impossible for him to conceive of such a thing as having fellowship with a gentile, or even a proselyte of the gate, no matter how devout he might be. Henceforth the apostasy of Israel consists largely in refusing to be a channel of blessing to the nations. This led them to question Peter and persecute Paul.

moning two domestics and a devout soldier of those who waited on him, and unfolding it all to them, he dispatches them to Joppa.

Now on the morrow, while they are journeying and drawing near the city, Peter went up on the housetop to pray about the sixth hour of the day [noon]. Now he became ravenous and wanted to taste [food]. Now, while they are preparing it, an ecstasy came on him, and he is beholding heaven opened and a certain utensil descending, as a large sheet, with four edges, let down on the earth, in which belonged all the quadrupeds and reptiles of the earth and the flying creatures of heaven.

And a voice came to him, "Rise, Peter! Sacrifice and eat!" Yet Peter said, "Far be it from me, Lord, seeing that I never ate anything common and unclean!" And a second [time], a voice [came] to him again, "What God cleanses, do not *you* count common!" Now this occurred thrice, and immediately the utensil was taken up into heaven.

Now as Peter was bewildered in himself as to whatever the vision he perceived should be, *lo!* the men who have been dispatched by Cornelius, asking for the house of Simon, stand by at the portal. And, shouting, they inquired to ascertain if Simon, surnamed Peter, is lodging in this place.

Now, as Peter is engrossed with the vision, the spirit said to him, "*Lo!* three men are seeking you! But rise, descend and go with

20	ΔΑΥΟΤΩΝΟΙΚΕΤΩΝΚΑΙΣΤΡ	two of-the domestics and warrior
14	ΙΦΑΓΕΘΔΕΠΕΤΡΟΣΕΙΠΕΝ	BE-EATING THE YET Peter said NO-
40	ΑΤΙΩΤΗΝΕΥΣΕΒΗΤΩΝΠΡΟΣ	devout of-the ones-per-
8	ΚΑΡΤΕΡΟΥΝΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΚΑΙ	severing to-him AND UN-
80	ΣΗΓΗΣΑΜΕΝΟCΑΠΑΝΤΑΑΥΤ	folding ALL (emphatic) to-them
100	ΟΙCΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΕΝΑΥΤΟΥCΕ	he-commissions them IN-
9	ΙCΤΗΝΙΟΠΠΗΝΤΗΔΕΕΠΑΥΡ	to THE JOPPA to-TOE YET ON-MORROW
40	ΙΟΝΟΔΟΙΠΟΡΟΥΝΤΩΝΕΚΕΙ	AS of-them ΔΥΤΩΝ OF-WAYS-GOING OF-those
60	ΝΩΝΚΑΙΤΗΠΟΛΕΙΕΓΓΙΖΟΝ	AND to-TOE city OF-NEARING
80	ΤΩΝΑΝΕΒΗΠΕΤΡΟΣΕΠΙΤΟΔ	UP-STEPPED Peter ON THE house-
300	ΦΜΑΠΡΟΣΕΥCΑCΘΑΙΠΕΡΙΦ	As O. top TO-pray ABOUT HOUR
10	ΡΑΝΕΚΤΗΝΤΗCΗΜΕΡΑCΕΓΕ	As O. 2 <sup>nd</sup> NINTH NA for K Be omit OF-TOE DAY sixth OF-TOE DAY he-BE-
40	ΝΕΤΟΔΕΠΡΟCΠΕΙΝΟCΚΑΙΗ	As O. CAME YET TOWARD-HUNGRY AND WILL-
60	ΘΕΛΕΝΓΕΥCΑCΘΑΙΠΑΡΑCΚ	As O. ED TO-TASTE OF-preparing
80	ΕΥΑΖΟΝΤΩΝΔΕΑΥΤΩΝΕΓΕΝ	YET of-them BECAME
11	ΕΤΟΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΕΚCΤΑCΙCΚΑ	ON him OUT-STANDING AND
20	ΙΘΕΩΡΕΙΤΟΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΝΑΝΕ	he-is-beholding THE heaven HAVING-
40	ΦΓΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΒΑΙΝΟΝ	been-UP-OPENED AND DOWN-STEPPING
60	CΚΕΥΟCΤΙΦCΘΘΟΝΗΗΜΕΓΑ	INSTRUMENT ANY AS SHEET GREAT
80	ΑΗΝΤΕC CΑΡCΙΝΑΡΧΑΙCΚΑ	As O. to-FOUR ORIGINALS being-
400	ΘΙΕΜΕΝΟΝΕΠΙΤΗCΓΗCΕΝΩ	As O. 1 <sup>st</sup> LET-DOWN ON OF-TOE LAND IN WHICH
20	ΥΠΗΡΧΕΝΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΤΕΤΡΑΠ	belonged ALL THE FOUR-FOOTS
40	ΟΔΑΚΑΙΕΡΠΕΤΑΤΗCΓΗCΚΑ	AND REPTILES OF-TOE LAND AND
60	ΙΠΕΤΕΙΝΑΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΚΑ	As O. 13 fliers OF-TOE heaven AND
80	ΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΦΩΝΗΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟ	BECAME SOUND TOWARD him
500	ΝΑΝΑCΤΑCΠΕΤΡΕΘΥCΟΝΚΑ	UP-STANDING Peter! SACRIFICE AND
20	ΙΦΑΓΕΘΔΕΠΕΤΡΟΣΕΙΠΕΝ	BE-EATING THE YET Peter said NO-
40	ΗΔΑΜΟCΚΥΡΙΕΟΤΙΟΥΔΕΠ	YET-SIMULTANEOUS-AS Master that NOT-YET-when
60	ΤΕΕΦΑΓΟΝΠΑΝΚΟΙΝΟΝΚΑΙ	I-ATE EVERY COMMON AND
80	ΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΟΝΚΑΙΦΩΝΗΠΑΙ	15 unclean AND SOUND AGAIN
800	ΝΕΚΔΕΥΤΕΡΟΥΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝ	OUT OF-second TOWARD him
20	ΛΟΘΕΟCΕΚΑΘΑΡΙCΕΝΥΜΗ	As O. A has N above line WHICH THE God cleanses YOU NO
40	ΚΟΙΝΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΔΕΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ	16 BE-COMMONING this YET BECAME
60	ΕΠΙΤΡΕΙCΚΑΙΕΥΘΥCΑΝΕΑ	As O. ON THrice AND immediately WAS-UP-GOT-
80	ΗΜΦΘΗΤΟCΚΕΥΟCΕΙCΤΟΝΟ	TEN THE INSTRUMENT INTO THE hea-
700	ΥΡΑΝΟΝΦCΔΕΝΕΝΑΥΤΟΔΙΗ	As O. 17 ven AS YET IN self was-
20	ΠΟΡΕΙΟΠΕΤΡΟCΤΙΑΝΕΙΗΤ	bewildered THE Peter ANY EVER MAY-BE THE
40	ΟΟΡΑΜΑΘΕΙΔΕΝΙΔΟΥΟΙΑΝ	As O. sight WHICH he-PERCEIVED BE-PERCEIVING THE
60	ΔΡΕCΟΙΑΠΕCΤΑΛΜΕΝΟΙΥΠ	As O. MEN THE ones-HAVING-been-commissioned by
80	ΟΤΟΥΚΟΡΝΗΛΙΟΥΔΙΕΡΩΤΗ	THE CORNELIUS THRU-asking
800	CΑΝΤΕCΤΗΝΟΙΚΙΑΝΤΟΥCΙ	THE HOME OF-TOE SI-
20	ΜΟΝΟCΕΠΕCΤΗCΑΝΕΠΙΤΟΝ	MON THEY-ON-STAND ON THE
40	ΠΥΛΩΝΑΚΑΙΦΩΝΗCΑΝΤΕC	18 GATE AND SOUNDING THEY-
60	ΠΥΝΘΑΝΟΝΤΟΕΙCΙΜΩΝΟΕΠ	As O. O. UP-ASCERTAINED IF SIMON THE one-
80	ΙΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΟCΠΕΤΡΟCΕΝΘ	being-ON-CALLED Peter IN-PLACE-
900	ΑΔΕCΕΝΙΖΕΤΑΙΤΟΥΔΕΠΕΤ	As O. 19 YET IS-LOGIZING OF-TOE YET Peter
20	ΡΟΥΔΙΕΝΘΥΜΟΥΜΕΝΟΥΠΕΡ	As O. O. O. THRU-IN-FEELING ABOUT
40	ΙΤΟΥΟΡΑΜΑΤΟCΕΙΠΕΝΤΟΠ	THE sight said THE spir-
60	ΝΕΥΜΑΑΥΤΩΙΔΟΥΑΝΔΡΕCΤ	As O. 20 it to-him BE-PERCEIVING MEN THREE
80	ΡΕΙCΖΗΤΟΥΝΤΕCCEΑΛΛΑ	As O. A ARE-S. C IN O. 20 SEEKING YOU but UP-
800	ΝΑCΤΑCΚΑΤΑΒΗΘΙΚΑΙΠΟΡ	STANDING BE-DOWN-STEPPING AND BE-GOING

The vision alone was not sufficient to break through the prejudice of Peter, for he could not make out what it meant. But the presence of the three men, who were ceremonially unclean, like the animals he had just seen in the vision, made his course clear. He dared not refuse to fellowship with them or disregard the call of Cornelius. The character of Cornelius was evidence that God had cleansed him. Peter could no longer class him as common or unclean. The fact that Cornelius gave of his means to the people of the covenant was much in his favor, for in the judgment of the nations which precedes the kingdom the nations are judged according to their treatment of the sons of Israel (Mt. 25<sup>31-46</sup>).

<sup>23</sup> The journey from Joppa to Cæsarea would lie along the sea shore. Thus Peter skirted the "limits of the land." The location of Cæsarea is doubtless typical also. Its geographical location corresponded with Cornelius' moral position. It was on the fringe of Judaism, near the outer gentile world.

<sup>23</sup> Later we learn that six brethren from Joppa accompanied Peter to Cæsarea. This was a prudent thing to do, for Peter well knew that he would have to defend his action in thus going against all Jewish precedent and prejudice. True, there was nothing in their scriptures which forbade all social intercourse with foreigners, but the apostles, as well as the other disciples, were bound by custom and tradition more firmly than by the divine revelation. In view of the storm of protest which was sure to arise, the six men accompany Peter so that they can confirm his account of the event.

<sup>24</sup> Cornelius seems to have carried many of his dependents and friends with him in his regard for the Jews and their religion. They also were in a measure prepared for Peter's message. They were not, like Paul's converts, turned from darkness to light and from idolatry to the worship of the true God. They already had much light and worshiped the God of Israel. So the proclamation to them is much the same as to the Jews.

<sup>30</sup> Cornelius calls the messenger, or angel, he had seen, a *man*. There is no warrant in scripture, for the pop-

them, nothing doubting, seeing that I have commissioned them."

<sup>21</sup> Now Peter, descending to the men, said, "*Lo! I am he whom you are seeking. What is the cause of your presence?*" Now they say, "The centurion Cornelius, a just and God-fearing man, besides being borne witness to by the whole Jewish nation, is apprized by a holy messenger to send after you [to come] into his house, and to hear declarations from you." Calling them in, then, he lodges them.

Now on the morrow, on rising, he came away with them, and some of the brethren from Joppa came with him. Now on the morrow he entered Cæsarea. Now Cornelius was hoping for them, calling together his relatives and intimate friends. Now as Peter came to enter, Cornelius, meeting him, falling at his feet, worships. Yet Peter raises him, saying, "Rise, I myself also am a man." And, conversing with him, he entered, and finds many come together. "Besides," he averred to them, "*you are versed in the fact how illicit it is for a man who is a Jew to be joined to or approach another tribe, and God shows me not to say that any man is common or unclean. Wherefore, being sent after, I came without gainsaying also. I am inquiring to ascertain, then, on what account you send after me.*"

<sup>30</sup> And Cornelius averred, "Four days ago at this ninth hour [three o'clock] I was fasting and praying

ΕΥΟΥΣΥΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΜΗΔΕΝΑΙ <sup>20</sup>  
 TOGETHER to-them NO-YET-ONE BEING-  
 ΑΚΡΙΝΟΜΕΝΟΣΟΤΙΕΓΩΠΕ <sup>40</sup>  
 THRU-JUDGED that I HAVE-  
 21 ΣΤΑΚΑΑΥΤΟΥΣΚΑΤΑΒΑΣΔ <sup>60</sup>  
 commissioned them DOWN-STEPPING YET  
 ΕΠΕΤΡΟΣΠΡΟΣΤΟΥΣΑΝΔΡΑ <sup>80</sup>  
 Peter TOWARD THE MEN  
 ΣΕΙΠΕΝΙΔΟΥΕΓΩΕΙΜΙΟΝΖ <sup>100</sup>  
 said BE-PERCEIVING I AM WHOM YE-  
 ΗΤΕΙΤΕΤΙΣΗΑΙΤΙΑΔΙΗΝ <sup>20</sup>  
 ARE-SEEKING ANY THE CAUSE THRU WHICH YE-  
 ΑΡΕΣΤΕΟΙΔΕΕΙΠΑΝΚΟΡΝΗ <sup>40</sup>  
 22 ARE-BESIDE-BEING THE-ones YET say CORNELIUS  
 ΛΙΟΣΕΚΑΤΟΝΤΑΡΧΗΣΑΝΗΡ <sup>60</sup>  
 HUNDRED-chief MAN  
 ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΚΑΙΦΟΒΟΥΜΕΝΟΣ <sup>80</sup>  
 JUST AND FEARING  
 ΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΥΜΕΝΟΣ <sup>200</sup>  
 THE God BEING-wITNESSED  
 ΤΕΥΠΟΛΟΥΤΟΥΕΘΝΟΥΣΤΩ <sup>20</sup>  
 BESIDES by WHOLE OF-THE NATION OF-THE  
 ΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝΕΧΡΗΜΑΤΙΣΘΗ <sup>40</sup>  
 JUDA-ans IS-apprized  
 ΥΠΟΑΓΓΕΛΟΥΑΓΙΟΥΜΕΤΑΠ <sup>60</sup>  
 by MESSENGER HOLY TO-after-SEND  
 ΕΜΥΑΣΘΑΙΣΕΕΙΣΤΟΝΟΙΚΟ <sup>80</sup>  
 YOU INTO THE HOME  
 ΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΑΚΟΥΣΑΙΡΗΜΑ <sup>300</sup>  
 OF-him AND TO-HEAR declarations  
 ΤΑΠΑΡΑΣΟΥΕΙΣΚΑΛΕΣΑΜΕ <sup>20</sup>  
 23 BESIDE YOU INTO-calling  
 ΝΟΣΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΥΣΕΞΕΝΙCEN <sup>40</sup>  
 THEN them he-LODGIES  
 ΤΗΔΕΕΠΑΥΡΙΟΝΑΝΑΣΤΑΣΕ <sup>60</sup>  
 TO-THE YET ON-MORROW UP-STANDING OUT-  
 ΞΗΛΘΕΝCΥΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΚΑΙΤΙ <sup>80</sup>  
 CAME TOGETHER to-them AND ANY  
 ΝΕCΤΩΝΑΔΕΛΦΩΝΤΩΝΑΠΟΙ <sup>400</sup>  
 OF-THE brothers OF-THE-ones FROM JOP-  
 ΟΠΗCΣΥΝΗΛΘΟΝΑΥΤΩΤΗΔ <sup>20</sup>  
 24 PA TOGETHER-CAME to-him TO-THE YET  
 ΕΕΠΑΥΡΙΟΝΕΙΧΛΘΕΝΕΙC <sup>40</sup>  
 ON-MORROW he-INTO-CAME INTO  
 ΤΗΝΚΑΙCΑΡΕΙΑΝΟΔΕΚΟΡΝ <sup>60</sup>  
 THE CAESAREA THE YET CORNELIUS  
 ΗΙΟCΗΝΠΡΟΣΔΟΚΩΝΑΥΤΟ <sup>80</sup>  
 WAS TOWARD-SEEKING them  
 ΥCΣCΓΚΑΛΕCΑΜΕΝΟCΤΟΥC <sup>500</sup>  
 TOGETHER-calling THE  
 CΥΓΓΕΝΕΙCΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΥ <sup>20</sup>  
 TOGETHER-generated OF-him AND THE  
 CΑΝΑΓΚΑΙΟΥCΦΙΛΟΥCΩCΔ <sup>40</sup>  
 25 necessary FOND-ones AS YET  
 ΕΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΤΟΥΕΙCΕΛΘΕΙΝ <sup>60</sup>  
 BECAME OF-THE TO-BE-INTO-COMING  
 ΤΟΝΠΕΤΡΟΝCΥΝΑΝΤΗCΑCΑ <sup>80</sup>  
 THE Peter TOGETHER-meeting to-  
 ΥΤΩΚΟΡΝΗΛΙΟCΠΕCΩΝΕΤ <sup>600</sup>  
 him THE CORNELIUS FALLING ON  
 ΙΤΟΥCΠΟΔΑCΠΡΟCΕΚΥΝΗC <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-THE FEET he-worships  
 ΕΝΟΔΕΠΕΤΡΟCΗΓΕΙΡΕΝΑΥ <sup>40</sup>  
 26 THE YET Peter ROUSES him  
 ΤΟΝΛΕΓΩΝΑΝΑCΤΗΘΙΚΑΙΕ <sup>60</sup>  
 saying BE-UP-STANDING AND I  
 ΓΩΑΥΤΟCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΕΙΜΙΚ <sup>80</sup>  
 27 SAME human AM AND  
 ΑΙCΥΝΟΜΕΙΛΦΝΑΥΤΩΕΙCΗ <sup>700</sup>  
 TOGETHER-conVERCING to-him he-INTO-  
 ΛΒΕΝΚΑΙΕΥΡΙCΚΕΙCΥΝΕΛ <sup>20</sup>  
 CAME AND IS-FINDING HAVING-TOGETHER-  
 ΗΛΥΘΟΤΑCΠΟΛΛΟΥCΕΦΗΤΕ <sup>40</sup>  
 28 CAME MANY he-AVERED BESIDES  
 ΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥCΥΜΕΙCΕΠΙCΤ <sup>60</sup>  
 TOWARD them YE TO-BE-ING-  
 ΑCΘΑΙΩCΑΘΕΜΙΤΟΝΕCΤΙΝ <sup>80</sup>  
 adepted AS UN-PLACED it-IS  
 ΑΝΔΡΙΟΥΔΑΙΦΚΟΛΑCΘΑ <sup>800</sup>  
 to-MAN JUDA-an TO-BE-ING-JOINED  
 ΙΝΗΠΡΟCΕΡΧΕCΘΑΙΑΛΛΟΦΥ <sup>20</sup>  
 OR TO-BE-TOWARD-COMING to-other-tribe  
 ΑΩΚΑΜΟΙΕΔΕΙΞΕΝΟΘΕΟCΜ <sup>40</sup>  
 AND-to-ME SHOWS THE God NO-  
 ΗΔΕΝΑΚΟΙΝΟΝΗΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΟ <sup>60</sup>  
 YET-ONE COMMON OR Unclean  
 ΝΛΕΓΕΙΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΔΙΟΚΑ <sup>80</sup>  
 29 TO-BE-saying human THRU-WHICH AND  
 ΙΑΝΑΝΤΙΡΡΗΤΩCΗΛΘΟΝΜΕ <sup>900</sup>  
 UN-INSTeAD-declare-ly I-CAME BEING-  
 ΤΑΠΕΜΦΘΕΙCΠΥΝΘΑΝΟΜΑΙ <sup>20</sup>  
 after-SENT I-AM-UP-ASCERTAINING  
 ΟΥΝΤΙΝΙΛΟΓΩΜΕΤΕΠΕΜΥΑ <sup>40</sup>  
 THEN to-ANY saying TO-after-SEND  
 CΘΑΙΜΕΚΑΙΟΚΟΡΝΗΛΙΟCΕ <sup>60</sup>  
 30 ME AND THE CORNELIUS AVER-  
 ΦΗΑΠΟΤΕΤΑΡΤΗCΗΜΕΡΑCΜ <sup>80</sup>  
 red FROM FOURth DAY UN-  
 ΕΧΡΙΤΑΥΤΗCΤΗCΦΑCΗΜΗ <sup>4000</sup>  
 TO this THE HOUR I-WAS

ular idea that angels always have wings, like the cherubim. They usually appear in a human form.

<sup>31</sup> The conversion of Cornelius is not in accord with the truth for today. Salvation is not offered to those who have access to God in prayer, for such are already saved. It is for sinners, and the ungodly and God's enemies (Ro.5:1-11). It is not of works (Ro.11:6). Cornelius and his friends were acceptable to God because they feared Him and acted righteously, and this *before* Simon was sent to them. They occupied the place of the godly Israelite before Christ came. They lacked the pardon and gifts which came with the proclamation of the kingdom. These are now made theirs through the chief of the twelve apostles. Their blessing is connected with and depends on the blessing of Israel in the kingdom. Our blessing depends on the opposite. It follows Israel's *apostasy*. Cornelius is blessed in accord with the prophetic prediction concerning the nations in the kingdom, as it will be during the millennial eon. We are blessed in accord with a secret administration, of which the prophets knew nothing, which could not be revealed until after the kingdom proclamation had been heralded to the people and the proselytes like Cornelius.

<sup>34-35</sup> This statement teaches, not that the fear of God and righteous acts take the place of faith in Christ, but they take the place of Moses. Such as Cornelius who pant after the living God are candidates for the kingdom, but must hear the word of life in order to be saved (11:14). Such as Cornelius are they who will enter the kingdom when the nations are judged (Mt.25:34-36).

<sup>35</sup> Peter's proclamation to the nations is in contrast with Paul's. He details the life of our Lord and His beneficent deeds in the land, leading up to His resurrection. Paul begins with His death and resurrection and proclaims His ascension and His heavenly glories. In a word Peter proclaims "Jesus Christ," Paul preaches "Christ Jesus." The former lays stress on His rejection on earth, the latter on His acceptance in heaven.

<sup>39</sup> Paul could have no place in this testimony, for he was not a witness of our Lord's earthly life.

in my house, and *lo!* a man stood <sup>31</sup> before me in splendid attire, and he is averring, 'Cornelius, your prayer is hearkened to and your alms are brought to remembrance <sup>32</sup> before God. Send, then, into Joppa, and call for Simon, who is surnamed Peter. He is lodging in the house of Simon the tanner, beside the sea.' Forthwith, then, I send to you, and *you* do ideally in coming along. Now, then, *we* are all present before God to hear all that you have been bidden by the Lord."

<sup>34</sup> Now Peter, opening his mouth, said, "Of a truth I am grasping <sup>35</sup> that God is not partial, but in every nation he who is fearing Him and acting righteously is acceptable <sup>36</sup> to Him. Of the word He dispatches to the sons of Israel, preaching the evangel of peace through Jesus Christ (He is Lord <sup>37</sup> of all), *you* are aware. The declaration came down the whole of Judea, beginning from Galilee with the baptism which John proclaims: <sup>38</sup> Jesus from Nazareth, as God anoints Him with holy spirit and power, Who passed through as a benefactor and healer of all those who are tyrannized over by the Slanderer, seeing that God was with Him.

<sup>39</sup> And we are witnesses of all that He does in the country of the Jews and in Jerusalem: Whom they assassinate also, hanging Him on a tree.

<sup>88</sup> omit fasting AND  
**ΝΗΝΣΤΕΥΩΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΕΝΑΤΗ** 20  
 fasting AND THE NINTH

**ΝΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΟΜΕΝΟCΕΝΤΩΙ** 40  
 praying IN THE HOME

**ΚΩΜΟΥΚΑΙΠΔΟΥΑΝΗΡΕCΤΗ** 60  
 OF-ME AND BE-PERCEIVING MAN STOOD

<sup>81</sup> **ΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΜΟΥΕΝΕCΘΗΤΙΑ** 80  
 IN-VIEW OF-ME IN GARMENT SHIN-

<sup>31</sup> **ΙΝΓΡΑΚΑΙΦΗCΙΝΚΟΡΝΗΛΙΕ** 100  
 ing AND he-IS-AVERRING CORNELIUS!

**ΕΙCΗΚΟΥCΘΗCΟΥΗΠΡΟΣΕΥ** 20  
 IS-INTO-HEARD OF-YOU THE prayer

**ΧΗΚΑΙΔΙΕΛΕΗΜΟCΥΝΑΙCΟ** 40  
 AND THE slms OF-YOU

**ΥΕΜΗCΘΗCΑΝΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΤΟ** 60  
 ARE-REMINDED IN-VIEW OF-THE

**ΥΘΕΟΥΠΕΜΨΟΝΟΥΝΕΙCΙΟ** 80  
 32 God SEND THEN INTO JOPPA

**ΠΗΝΚΑΙΜΕΤΑΚΑΛΕCΑΙCΙΜ** 200  
 AND WITH-CALL SIMON

**ΩΝΑΟCΕΠΙΚΑΛΕΙΤΑΙΠΕΤΡ** 20  
 WHO IS-BEING-ON-CALLED Peter

**ΟCΟΥΤΟCΕΝΙΖΕΤΑΙΕΝΟΙ** 40  
 this-one IS-LODGING IN HOME

**ΚΙΑCΙΜΩΝΟCΒΥΡCΕΩCΠΑΡ** 60  
 OF-SIMON tanner BESIDE

<sup>33</sup> **ΑΘΑΛΑCΣΑΝΕΞΑΥΤΗCΟΥΝΕ** 80  
 SEA forthwith THEN I-

**ΠΕΜΨΑΠΡΟCCECΥΤΕΚΑΛΩC** 300  
 SEND TOWARD YOU YOU BESIDES IDEALLY

**ΕΠΟΙΗCΑCΠΑΡΑΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟ** 20  
 DO BESIDE-BECOMING

**CΝΥΝΟΥΝΠΑΝΤΕCΗΜΕΙCΕΝ** 40  
 NOW THEN ALL WE IN-

**ΩΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΠΑΡΕCΜΕΝ** 60  
 VIEW OF-THE God ARE-BESIDE-BEING

<sup>81</sup> **ΑΚΟΥCΑΙΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΠΡΟCΤΕ** 80  
 TO-HEAR ALL THE HAVING-been-

<sup>81</sup> **ΤΑΓΜΕΝΑCΟΙΔΑΠΟΤΟΥΚΥΡΙ** 400  
 bidden to-YOU FROM THE Master

<sup>34</sup> **ΟΥΑΝΟΙCΑCΔΕΠΕΤΡΟCΤΟC** 20  
 UP-OPENING YET Peter THE MOUTH

<sup>81</sup> **ΤΟΜΑΛΟΥΤΟΥΕΙΠΕΝΕΠΑΛΗΘ** 40  
 OF-him said ON TRUTH

**ΕΙΑCΚΑΤΑΛΑΜΒΑΝΟΜΑΙΟΤ** 60  
 I-AM-DOWN-GETTING that

**ΙΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΠΡΟCΩΠΟΛΗΜΠ** 80  
 NOT IS partial-er

<sup>88</sup> **ΤΗCΘΕΟCΑΛΛΑΕΝΠΑΝΤΙΕ** 500  
 35 THE God but IN EVERY NA-

<sup>80</sup> **ΘΝΕΙΟΦΟΒΟΥΜΕΝΟCΑΥΤΟΝ** 20  
 TION THE one-FEARING Him

**ΚΑΙΕΡΓΑΖΟΜΕΝΟCΔΙΚΑΙΟ** 40  
 AND WORKING JUSTICE

<sup>81</sup> **CΥΝΗΝΔΕΚΤΟCΑΥΤΩCΕCΤΙΝ** 60  
 RECEIVABLE to-Him IS

<sup>81</sup> **ΤΟΝΑΟΓΟΝΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΕΝΤΟ** 80  
 36 THE saying He-commissions to-THE

<sup>81</sup> **ΙCΥΙΟΙCΙCΡΑΗΛΕΥΑΓΓΕ** 800  
 SONS OF-ISRAEL WELL-MESSAGIZING

<sup>81</sup> **ΙΖΟΜΕΝΟCΕΙΡΗΝΗΝΔΙΑΙΗ** 20  
 PEACE THRU JESUS

**CΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΟΥΤΟCΕCΤΙΝ** 40  
 ANOINTED this-One IS

<sup>81</sup> **ΠΑΝΤΩΝΚΥΡΙΟCΥΜΕΙCΟΙΔ** 60  
 37 OF-ALL Master YE HAVE-

**ΑΤΕΤΟΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΝΡΗΜΑΚΑ** 80  
 PERCEIVED.THE BECOMING declaration DOWN

**ΘΟΛΗCΤΗCΙΟΥΔΑΙΑCΑΡΞΑ** 700  
 WHOLE OF-THE JUDEA beginning

<sup>81</sup> **ΜΕΝΟCΑΠΟΤΗCΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑC** 20  
 FROM THE GALILEE

**ΜΕΤΑΤΟΒΑΠΤΙCΜΑΟΕΚΗΡΥ** 40  
 after THE DIPSIM WHICH PROCLAIMS

<sup>81</sup> **ΞΕΝΙΩΑΝΗΝΗCΙΝCΟΥΝΤΟΝΑ** 60  
 38 JOHN JESUS THE FROM

**ΠΟΝΑΖΑΡΕΘΩCΕΧΡΕΙCΕΝΑ** 80  
 NAZARETH AS ANOINTS Him

**ΥΤΟΝΘΕΟCΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΑΓΙ** 800  
 THE God to-spirit HOLY

<sup>81</sup> **ΩΚΑΙΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΟCΔΙΗΛΘΕΝ** 20  
 AND ABILITY WHO THRU-CAME

**ΕΥΕΡΓΕΤΩΝΚΑΙΩΜΕΝΟCΠ** 40  
 WELL-ACTING AND HEALING ALL

**ΑΝΤΑCΤΟΥCΚΑΤΑΔΥΝΑCΤΕ** 60  
 THE ones-BEING-DOWN-ABLED

**ΥΟΜΕΝΟΥCΥΠΟΤΟΥΔΙΑΒΟΛ** 80  
 by THE THRU-CASTER

**ΟΥΟΤΙΘΕΟCΗΝΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥ** 900  
 that THE God WAS WITH Him

<sup>81</sup> **ΚΑΙΗΜΕΙCΜΑΡΤΥΡΕCΠΑΝΤ** 20  
 AND WE witnesses OF-ALL

**ΩΝΩΝΕΠΟΙΗCΕΝΕΝΤΕΤΗΧΘ** 40  
 WHICH He-DOES IN BESIDES THE SPACE

<sup>81</sup> **ΡΑΤΩΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝΚΑΙΕΝΙΕ** 60  
 OF-THE JUDA-ANS AND IN JER-

**ΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜΟΝΚΑΙΑΝΕΙΛΑΝ** 80  
 UBALEM WHOM AND THEY-UP-LIFT

<sup>81</sup> **ΚΡΕΜΑCΑΝΤΕCΕΠΙΖΥΛΟΥΤ** 35000  
 40 HANGING ON WOOD this

Besides being a specimen of the future blessing of the believing nations in the kingdom, who will be rewarded according to their treatment of Israel, the case of Cornelius was undoubtedly divinely intended to bridge the almost impassable gap between the ministries of Peter and Paul, between the evangelists of the Circumcision and of the Uncircumcision. Here we see the blessings of the Circumcision given by God to those who are uncircumcised, and in such a way that His hand could not be doubted. Hence Peter claims (15<sup>7</sup>) that God chose him first to speak to the nations, and he was enabled to acknowledge Paul's commission to the Uncircumcision. Unless Peter had been so prepared, it would have been practically impossible for Paul to carry on his earlier ministries among the nations, for he would have had, not only the unbelieving Jews, but the disciples and the apostles themselves firmly set against his work. Paul did not confine himself to converts to Judaism, as Cornelius and his friends, but had a message of grace suited to idolaters who had never heard of the true God. Nevertheless the principle taught to Peter applied to them also, for God acknowledged them by spiritual gifts, which made it evident that He had cleansed them.

<sup>44</sup> At Pentecost the call to repent came to a people who had already rejected Jesus Christ. Peter says nothing of repentance to Cornelius (11<sup>18</sup>).

<sup>48</sup> By baptism they were united to the believing remnant in the nation of Israel, for the name used was the same (2<sup>38</sup>). It is evident, however, that this was a loose union, for the fact of their uncircumcision would bar them from the temple and from everything which the disciples had in common with the Jewish nation. In practice, even the social communion was always on a most doubtful and hesitating basis. Many of the disciples never would have fellowship with the Uncircumcision, and even Peter himself, after boldly defending his course with Cornelius, as well as the truth involved, was intimidated by the prevailing opposition, so that, at Antioch he first ate with the Uncircumcision and then withdrew and severed himself for fear of the party headed by James, the brother of the Lord (Ga.2<sup>11-12</sup>).

<sup>40</sup> This One God rouses the third day, and gives Him to become disclosed,

<sup>41</sup> not to the entire people, but to witnesses who have been elected before by God, to us who ate and drank together with Him after His resurrection from among the dead. And He charges us to proclaim to the people and to certify that this One is He Who is specified by God to be Judge of the living and the dead.

<sup>43</sup> To this are all the prophets testifying: everyone who is believing in Him is to be obtaining the pardon of sins through His name."

<sup>44</sup> While Peter is still speaking these declarations, the holy spirit falls on all those hearing the word.

<sup>45</sup> And as many of the faithful of the Circumcision as come with Peter were amazed, seeing that the gratuity of the holy spirit has been poured out on the nations also.

<sup>46</sup> For they heard them speaking languages and magnifying God. Then

<sup>47</sup> Peter answered, "Can anyone forbid water, that anyone of these is not to be baptized, who obtained

<sup>48</sup> the holy spirit even as we?" Now he bids them be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they ask him to stay some days:

**11** Now the apostles and the brethren who are of Judea hear that the nations also receive the word of

**2** God. Now when Peter went up into Jerusalem, those of the Cir-

**3** cumcision doubted him, saying that, "You came in to uncircumcised men and ate with them!"

<p>ΟΥΤΟΝΘΕΟCΗΓΕΙΡΕΝΤΗ<sup>31* adds EN IN</sup> 20          One THE God ROUSES to-<sup>the</sup> third</p>	<p>ΙCΥΝΗΛΘΑΝΤΩΠΕΤΡΩΟΤΙΚ<sup>Δ O</sup> 20          as TOGETHER-COME to-<sup>the</sup> Peter that AND</p>
<p>ΡΙΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΚΑΙΕΔΩΚΕΝΑΥ<sup>Δ</sup> 40          DAY AND GIVES Him</p>	<p>ΑΙΕΠΙΤΑΘΕΝΗΗΔΦΡΕΑΤΟΥ<sup>Δ</sup> 40          ON THE NATIONS THE gratuity OF-<sup>the</sup></p>
<p>ΤΟΝΕΦΑΝΗΓΕΝΕCΘΑΙΟΥΠ<sup>AN</sup> 60          41 IN-APPEARED TO-BE-BECOMING NOT to-</p>	<p>ΑΓΙΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΕΚΕΧΥ<sup>Δ</sup> 60          HOLY spirit HAS-been-OUT-</p>
<p>ΑΝΤΙΤΩΛΑΦΑΛΛΑΜΑΡΤΥCΙ<sup>Δ</sup> 80          EVERY THE PEOPLE but to-witnesses</p>	<p>ΤΑΙΗΚΟΥΟΝΓΑΡΑΥΤΩΝΑΛΛ<sup>Δ</sup> 80          46 POURED THEY-HEARD for OF-them TALKING</p>
<p>ΤΟΙCΠΡΟΚΕΧΕΙΡΟΤΟΝΗΜΕ<sup>Δ</sup> 100          THE BEFORE HAVING-been-HAND-STRETCHED</p>	<p>ΟΥΝΤΩΝΓΛΩCCAΙCΚΑΙΜΕΓ<sup>Δ</sup> 600          to-TONGUES AND magnify-</p>
<p>ΝΟΙCΥΠΟΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΗΜΙΝΟΙ<sup>AB+Δ</sup> 20          by THE God to-US WHO-</p>	<p>ΑΛΥΝΟΝΤΩΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΤΟΤΕ<sup>Δ</sup> 20          ING THE God then</p>
<p>ΤΙΝΕC CΥΝΕΦΑΓΟΜΕΝΚΑΙC<sup>Δ</sup> 40          ANY TOGETHER-ATE AND TO-</p>	<p>ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΠΕΤΡΟCΜΗΤΙΤΟ<sup>Δ</sup> 40          47 answered Peter NO-ANY THE</p>
<p>ΥΝΕΠΙΟΜΕΝΑΥΤΩΜΕΤΑΤΟΑ<sup>Δ</sup> 60          GETH-ER-DRANK to-Him after THE TO-</p>	<p>ΥΔΦΡΑΥΝΑΤΑΙΚΦΑΥCΑΙΤΙ<sup>Δ</sup> 60          water IS-ABLE TO-FORBID ANY</p>
<p>ΝΑCΤΗΝΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΚΝΕΚΡΩ<sup>Δ</sup> 80          UP-STAND Him OUT OF-DEAD-ONEC</p>	<p>CΤΟΥΜΗΒΑΠΤΙCΘΗΝΑΙΤΟΥ<sup>Δ</sup> 80          OF-<sup>the</sup> NO TO-BE-DIPIZED these</p>
<p>ΝΚΑΙΠΑΡΗΓΓΕΙΛΕΝΗΜΙΝΚ<sup>Δ</sup> 200          42 AND He-charges to-US TO-</p>	<p>ΤΟΥCΟΙΤΙΝΕCΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΤ<sup>Δ</sup> 700          WHO-ANY THE spirit THE</p>
<p>ΗΡΥΞΑΙΤΩΛΑΦΚΑΙΔΙΑΜΑΡ<sup>Δ</sup> 20          PROCLAIM to-<sup>the</sup> PEOPLE AND TO-<sup>thru</sup>-witness</p>	<p>ΟΑΓΙΟΝΕΛΑΒΟΝΩCΚΑΙΗΜΕ<sup>Δ</sup> 20          HOLY GOT AS AND WE</p>
<p>ΤΥΡΑCΘΑΙΟΤΙΟΥΤΟCΕCΤΙ<sup>Δ</sup> 40          that this IS</p>	<p>ΙCΠΡΟCΕΤΑΞΕΝΔΕΑΥΤΟΙC<sup>Δ</sup> 40          48 he-TOWARD-SETS YET to-them</p>
<p>ΝΟΦΡΙCΜΕΝΟCΥΠΟΤΟΥΘΕΟ<sup>Δ</sup> 60          THE One-HAVING-been-defined by THE God</p>	<p>ΕΝΤΩΝΟΜΑΤΙΗCΟΥΧΡΙC<sup>Δ</sup> 60          IN THE NAME of-JE<sup>SUS</sup> ANOINTED</p>
<p>ΥΚΡΙΤΗCΖΩΝΤΩΝΚΑΙΝΕΚΡ<sup>Δ</sup> 80          JUDGE OF-LIVING AND OF-DEAD</p>	<p>ΤΟΥΒΑΠΤΙCΘΗΝΑΙΤΟΤΕΗΡ<sup>Δ</sup> 80          TO-BE-DIPIZED then THEY-</p>
<p>ΩΝΤΟΥΤΩΠΑΝΤΕCΟΙΠΡΟΦΗ<sup>Δ</sup> 300          43 to-this ALL THE BEFORE-AVER-</p>	<p>ΩΤΗCΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΠΙΜΕΙΝΑΙ<sup>Δ</sup> 800          ask him TO-ON-REMAIN</p>
<p>ΤΑΙΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΥCΙΝΑΦΕCΙΝ<sup>Δ</sup> 20          RERS ARE-witnessing FROM-LETting</p>	<p>ΗΜΕΡΑCΤΙΝΑCΗΚΟΥCΑΝΔΕ<sup>Δ</sup> 20          11 DAYS ANY HEAR YET</p>
<p>ΑΜΑΡΤΙΩΝΑΒΕΙΝΔΙΑΤΟΥ<sup>Δ</sup> 40          OF-misses TO-BE-GETTING THRU THE</p>	<p>ΟΙΑΠΟCΤΟΛΟΙΚΑΙΟΙΔΕΑ<sup>Δ</sup> 40          THE commissioners AND THE brothers</p>
<p>ΟΝΟΜΑΤΟCΑΥΤΟΥΠΑΝΤΑΤΟ<sup>Δ</sup> 60          NAME OF-Him EVERY THE</p>	<p>ΦΟΙΟΙΟΝΤΕCΚΑΤΑΤΗΝΙΟΥ<sup>Δ</sup> 60          THE oneC-BEING according-to<sup>the</sup> JUDEA</p>
<p>ΝΠΙCΤΕΥΟΝΤΑΕΙCΑΥΤΟΝΕ<sup>Δ</sup> 80          44 one-BELIEVING INTO Him STILL</p>	<p>ΔΑΙΑΝΟΤΙΚΑΙΤΑΘΕΝΗΕΔΕ<sup>Δ</sup> 80          that AND THE NATIONS RECEIVE</p>
<p>ΤΙΛΑΛΟΥΝΤΟCΤΟΥΠΕΤΡΟΥ<sup>Δ</sup> 400          OF-TALKING THE Peter</p>	<p>ΞΑΝΤΟΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ<sup>Δ</sup> 900          THE saying OF-<sup>the</sup> God</p>
<p>ΤΑΡΗΜΑΤΑΥΤΑΕΠΕCΕ<sup>Δ</sup> 20          THE declarations these ON-FALLC</p>	<p>ΟΤΕΔΕΑΝΕΒΗΠΕΤΡΟCΕΙCΙ<sup>Δ</sup> 20          2 when YET UP-STEPPED Peter INTO JER-</p>
<p>ΝΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΑΓΙΟΝΕΠΙ<sup>Δ</sup> 40          THE spirit THE HOLY ON ALL</p>	<p>ΕΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜΔΙΕΚΡΙΝΟΝΤΟ<sup>Δ</sup> 40          U<sup>S</sup>ALEM THRU-JUDGED</p>
<p>ΑΝΤΑCΤΟΥCΑΚΟΥΟΝΤΑCΤΟ<sup>Δ</sup> 60          THE oneC-HEARING THE</p>	<p>ΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΟΙΕΚΠΕΡΙΤΟΜ<sup>Δ</sup> 60          TOWARD him THE OUT OF-ABOUT-CUTTING</p>
<p>ΝΛΟΓΟΝΚΑΙΞΕCΤΗCΑΝΟΙ<sup>Δ</sup> 80          45 saying AND WERE-OUT-STOOD THE</p>	<p>ΗCΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΟΤΙΕΙCΗΛΘΕ<sup>Δ</sup> 80          3 saying that YOU-INTO-CAME</p>
<p>ΕΚΠΕΡΙΤΟΜΗCΠΙCΤΟΙΟCΟ<sup>Δ</sup> 500          OUT OF-ABOUT-CUTTING oneC-BELIEVING as-many-</p>	<p>CΠΡΟCΑΝΔΡΑCΑΚΡΟΥCΤΙ<sup>Δ</sup> 9000          TOWARD MEN uncircumcised</p>



<sup>4</sup> So important is this new departure that Peter's rehearsal before his indignant brethren is given in full, for it removes the great obstacle which lay in the way of the further spread of the evangel. The commission which was received by the eleven from the Lord did not include the uncircumcised. They had made it known in Jerusalem and Judea and Samaria and the whole land of Israel, but only to the Circumcision. None of the disciples had any thought of proclaiming it to those of another nation even if they, like Cornelius, were devout and God-fearing men. This conclusion proves that the Pentecostal ecclesia did not include a single one of the Gentiles, but absolutely excluded all except those of Jewish blood. They could not, of course, exclude the Hellenists, or Jews who leaned to Greek culture, for they were not Greeks, but circumcised Israelites.

Neither may we take the case of Cornelius as the beginning of the evangel to the nations, as such. We do not find that this case was followed up by the evangelization of the Uncircumcision in the land. Indeed, it seems to have had no effect at all in this direction. After the death of Stephen and the following persecution, the disciples spoke to none but the Jews only (<sup>10</sup>). And when some of the foreign Jews spoke to the Greeks at Antioch, outside the land, it is most probable that they, like Cornelius, were proselytes in that lesser degree which was called a proselyte of the gate. The first time the evangel was proclaimed to the idolaters was probably the case of Sergius Paul, proconsul of Cyprus (<sup>13</sup> 7), or Paul's preaching to the people of Lystra (<sup>14</sup> 7). Throughout his early ministries, however, Paul not only went into the synagogues and preached to the Jews first, but he also spoke to the devout and God-fearing proselytes, like Cornelius, before going out to the Uncircumcision. Such converts from Judaism formed the nucleus of most of the ecclesias founded by him so far as their Gentile contents were concerned. See 13<sup>48</sup>, 14<sup>1</sup>, Lydia 16<sup>14</sup>, 17<sup>4</sup>, 12, 18<sup>4</sup> (contrast <sup>6</sup>) and Justus 7. The gentiles were a distinct class.

<sup>16</sup> Peter saw a new significance in the words of the Lord (<sup>15</sup>) that he had not seen at Pentecost. John's baptism

<sup>4</sup> Now Peter begins and expounded  
<sup>5</sup> it to them consecutively, saying, "I was in the city of Joppa, praying, and I perceived, in an ecstasy, a vision, a certain utensil descending, as a large sheet with four edges, let down out of heaven, and it came as  
<sup>6</sup> far as me, into which, intently looking, I considered and perceived the quadrupeds of the earth and the wild beasts and the reptiles and the  
<sup>7</sup> flying creatures of heaven. Now, I hear a voice also, saying to me, 'Rise, Peter! Sacrifice and eat!'  
<sup>8</sup> Yet I said, 'Far be it from me, Lord, seeing that a thing common or unclean never entered into my  
<sup>9</sup> mouth!' Yet the voice answered a second [time] out of heaven, 'What God cleanses, do not *you*  
<sup>10</sup> count common!' Now this occurred thrice, and it is all pulled up again into heaven.

<sup>11</sup> And *lo!* forthwith three men stand by at the house in which we were, having been dispatched from  
<sup>12</sup> Caesarea to me. Now the spirit said to me to come together with them, nothing doubting. Now these six brethren also came with me, and we entered into the man's house.

<sup>13</sup> Now he reports to us how he perceived the messenger standing in his house and saying, 'Dispatch to Joppa and send after Simon, who is  
<sup>14</sup> surnamed Peter, who will be speaking declarations to you by which *you* shall be saved, and your entire house.'

<sup>15</sup> Now as I begin to speak, the holy spirit falls on them, even as on us  
<sup>16</sup> also in the beginning. Now I am reminded of the Lord's declaration,

- ANEXONTAS KAI CYNETHATE** <sup>20</sup>  
 HAVING AND YOU-TOGETHER-ATE
- <sup>B N</sup> **CAYTOICAPSAMENOC DE PE** <sup>40</sup>  
 to-them beginning YET Peter
- TROSEZETHE TO AYTOIS KAI** <sup>60</sup>  
 OUT-PLACED to-them ac-
- <sup>5</sup> **ABEIN HSALEGONE GOMHNNEN** <sup>80</sup>  
 cording-to-next saying I WAS IN
- <sup>90</sup> **POLEIOPHNH PROSEUYCHOMEN** <sup>100</sup>  
 city JOPPA praying
- <sup>110</sup> **NOS KAI EIDON EN EKSTASE** <sup>120</sup>  
 AND I-PERCEIVED IN OUT-STANDING
- <sup>130</sup> **IORAMAKATABAINON SKY** <sup>140</sup>  
 sight DOWN-STEPPING INSTRUMENT
- <sup>150</sup> **OCTI OCBONHN MEGALHNT** <sup>160</sup>  
 ANY AS SHEET GREAT to-
- <sup>170</sup> **ESSCARCIN ARXAIKABEIMEN** <sup>180</sup>  
 FOUR ORIGINALS being-DOWN-LET
- <sup>190</sup> **ENHN ECTOY OYRANOY KAI H** <sup>200</sup>  
 OUT OF-THE heaven AND CAME
- <sup>210</sup> **ABENACHRICE MOYEICHNAT** <sup>220</sup>  
<sup>AS B I O.</sup>  
 UNTIL ME INTO WHICH STRETCH-
- <sup>230</sup> **ENISCATE NOOYN KAI EI** <sup>240</sup>  
 ing I-DOWN-MINDED AND I-PER-
- <sup>250</sup> **DONTATE TRAPODATHSGHNC** <sup>260</sup>  
 CEIVED THE FOUR-FOOTS OF-THE LAND
- <sup>270</sup> **KAITA THRIA KAITA EPET** <sup>280</sup>  
 AND THE WILD-BEASTS AND THE REPTILES
- <sup>290</sup> **KAITA PETEINA TOY OYRA** <sup>300</sup>  
 AND THE fliers OF-THE heaven
- <sup>310</sup> **NOYN KOUSADE KAI FWNHSA** <sup>320</sup>  
<sup>7</sup> I-HEAR YET AND OF-SOUND say-
- <sup>330</sup> **EGOYCHS MOI ANASTAS PET** <sup>340</sup>  
 ing to-me UP-STANDING Peter!
- <sup>350</sup> **PEBYCON KAI FAGEBEIPON** <sup>360</sup>  
<sup>8</sup> SACRIFICE AND BE-EATING I-said YET
- <sup>370</sup> **EMH DAMO SKYRIE OTIKOIN** <sup>380</sup>  
 NO-YET-SIMULTANEOUS-AS Master! that COMMON
- <sup>390</sup> **ONHAKABARTONOY DE POTE** <sup>400</sup>  
<sup>\* supplies</sup> <sup>EA PTON</sup>  
 OR Unclean NOT-YET-I-when
- <sup>410</sup> **EICHABENE ICTOCTOMAMO** <sup>420</sup>  
 INTO-CAME INTO THE MOUTH OF-me
- <sup>430</sup> **YAPEKRIΘHGE FWNHEKDEY** <sup>440</sup>  
<sup>9</sup> answered YET SOUND OUT OF-second
- <sup>450</sup> **TEROY ECTOY OYRANOY AOB** <sup>460</sup>  
 OUT OF-THE heaven WHICH THE
- <sup>470</sup> **EOS EKABARIS EN CUMHKOI** <sup>480</sup>  
<sup>10</sup> God cleanses YOU NO BE-COM-
- <sup>490</sup> **NOY TOY TO DE EG ENETO EPI** <sup>500</sup>  
 10 MONING this YET BECAME ON
- <sup>510</sup> **TRIS KAI ANESPACON PAI** <sup>520</sup>  
<sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup>  
 THrice AND IS-UP-PULLED AGAIN
- <sup>530</sup> **NAPANTAGICTONOYRANON** <sup>540</sup>  
 ALL emphatic INTO THE heaven
- <sup>550</sup> **KAI IDOYE ZAYTHCTREICA** <sup>560</sup>  
 11 AND BE-PERCEIVING forthwith THREE MEN
- <sup>570</sup> **NARECEPECTHSCANEPITHN** <sup>580</sup>  
 ON-STAND ON THE
- <sup>590</sup> **OIKIAN ENHNH MENAPECTAA** <sup>600</sup>  
 HOME IN WHICH WE-WERE HAVING-been-com-
- <sup>610</sup> **MENOI APO KAI ARA EIASP** <sup>620</sup>  
<sup>AS O.</sup>  
 MISSIONED FROM CAESAREA TOWARD
- <sup>630</sup> **OS ME EIPEN DE TO PNEYMA** <sup>640</sup>  
<sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup>  
 ME said YET THE spirit to-
- <sup>650</sup> **OICYN ABEIN AYTOICMND** <sup>660</sup>  
 ME TO-BE-TOGETHER-COMING to-them NO-YET-
- <sup>670</sup> **EN DIAKRINANTAN ABONDE** <sup>680</sup>  
<sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup>  
 ONE THRU-JUDGING CAME YET
- <sup>690</sup> **CYNEMOIKAI OIEZADE AFO** <sup>700</sup>  
 TOGETHER TO-ME AND THE SIX brothers
- <sup>710</sup> **IOY TOI KAI EICHABOMENE** <sup>720</sup>  
 these AND WE-INTO-CAME IN-
- <sup>730</sup> **ICTONOIKONTOY ANDPOCA** <sup>740</sup>  
 13 TO THE HOME OF-THE MAN he-
- <sup>750</sup> **PHGGEI EN DEN MIN POC EI** <sup>760</sup>  
<sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup>  
 FROM-MESSAGES YET to-US how he-PER-
- <sup>770</sup> **DENTONA GGELO NENTFOIK** <sup>780</sup>  
 CEIVED THE MESSENGER IN THE HOME
- <sup>790</sup> **ΦAYTOYCTABENTAKAI EI P** <sup>800</sup>  
 OF-him BEING-STOOD AND SAYING
- <sup>810</sup> **ONTA POC EN TOI EICION** <sup>820</sup>  
<sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup>  
 WHO WILL-BE-TALKING declarations TO-
- <sup>830</sup> **POCCEENOICCOWHCHSYKA** <sup>840</sup>  
 WARD YOU IN WHICH WILL-BE-BEING-MADE YOU AND
- <sup>850</sup> **IPACOOIKOC COY ENDETO** <sup>860</sup>  
 15 EVERY THE HOME OF-YOU IN YET THE TO-
- <sup>870</sup> **PACBAIMEA LAINEPETE** <sup>880</sup>  
 begin ME TO-BE-TALKING ON-FALLS
- <sup>890</sup> **CEN TO PNEYMA TO AGION EP** <sup>900</sup>  
<sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup>  
 THE spirit THE HOLY ON
- <sup>910</sup> **AYTOYC OCPERKAI EFHMAC** <sup>920</sup>  
 them AS-EVEN AND ON US
- <sup>930</sup> **EN ARXHEMHNHC ONHDE TOY** <sup>940</sup>  
<sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup>  
 16 IN ORIGINAL I-AM-REMINDED YET OF-THE dec-

never went beyond the Jews. Now as the gospel comes to this gentile proselyte the baptism of spirit takes precedence over that in water, and is Peter's justification for giving Israel's rite to this gentile.

<sup>17</sup> The constant tendency, in this scroll, from the physical to the spiritual, is well illustrated by the gifts given to Cornelius and his friends, as a sign of their acceptance by God. The sign of the covenant, circumcision, was in the flesh. The lack of this excluded them from the blessings of the kingdom. In Israel, the spirit followed the bathing of their physical frames in the rite of baptism. But the Lord Himself baptizes these uncircumcised aliens in spirit *before* they are baptized in water. The spirit supersedes and governs the physical rite. In the case of these proselytes the rite of baptism followed the reception of the spirit (Ac.16<sup>15</sup> Ro.6<sup>3</sup> 1Co.12<sup>14-16</sup>), because of their association with Judaism, but it does not seem to have been universally administered in the case of non-proselytes (1Co.12<sup>17</sup>, Eph.4<sup>5</sup>, Col.2<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>19</sup> We are now entering a new sphere, just outside the land of Israel. Driven out of Jerusalem and Judea, the disciples spread the proclamation among their Jewish brethren, utterly ignoring the gentile proselytes, even though they knew of the case of Cornelius. Some of them, however, were foreign Jews, who had come into closer contact with the gentiles. These, acting on the case of Cornelius, spoke to the Greeks, who may have been the first of the nations to believe. In this way a new center was formed for the evangel. It consisted largely of uncircumcised aliens who had been proselytes. From this new base it was that the evangel went forth and eventually reached the idolaters among the nations, giving them a subordinate place in the kingdom. It continued until Paul went to Rome, from which he sent forth the special truth for the present economy.

<sup>22</sup> The Jerusalem disciples were most of them full of zeal for the law and the ritual, but Barnabas was full of holy spirit and faith, and thus was in line with God's purposes.

<sup>25</sup> Barnabas knew that Saul's commission was to the nations, hence he discerned that Antioch was the very field suited to his call.

as He said that 'John, indeed, baptizes in water, yet *you* shall be baptized in holy spirit.' If, then, God gives them the equal gratuity as to us also, when believing on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was *I*—able to forbid God?"

<sup>18</sup> Now on hearing these things, they quiet down, and glorify God, saying, "Consequently God gives repentance unto life to the nations also!"

<sup>19</sup> Those indeed, then, who are dispersed from the affliction which is occurring about Stephen, passed through as far as Phœnicia and Cyprus and Antioch, speaking the word to no one except to Jews only.

<sup>20</sup> Now some of them were Cyprian men, and Cyrenians, who, coming into Antioch, spoke to the Greeks also, preaching the evangel of the Lord Jesus. And the hand of the Lord was with them. Besides, a vast number who believe turn back to the Lord.

<sup>22</sup> Now the account of them is heard in the ears of the ecclesia which is in Jerusalem, and they

<sup>23</sup> delegate Barnabas to Antioch, who, coming along and perceiving the grace of God, rejoiced and entreated all with purpose of heart to be

<sup>24</sup> remaining in the Lord—seeing that he was a good man and full of holy spirit and faith. And a considerable throng was added to the Lord.

<sup>25</sup> Now he came away to Tarsus to hunt Saul; and finding him, he led him to Antioch. Now it came that they assemble a whole year, also, in

<sup>1</sup> ΗΜΑΤΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΛΕ 20 <sup>2</sup> ΝΕΛΑΛΟΥΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥΣ Ε 20  
 laration OF-THE Master AS He-said TALKED AND TOWARD THE GREEKS  
<sup>3</sup> ΓΕΝΟΤΙ ΦΑΝΗΝ ΗΣ ΜΕΝ ΕΒΑΠ 40 <sup>4</sup> ΛΑ ΗΝ ΝΑΣ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖΟΜ 50  
 that JOHN INDEED DIPIZES WELL-MESSAGING

ΤΙΣ ΕΝΥΔΑΤΙ ΜΕΙΣ ΕΔΕΒΑΠ 60 <sup>5</sup> ΕΝ ΟΙΤΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΗΣ ΟΥΝ Κ 60  
 to-water YE YET WILL-BE- 21 THE Master JESUS AND  
 ΤΙΣ ΘΗΣ ΕΣΘΑΙ ΕΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤ 80  
 BEING-DIPIZED IN spirit

17 ΙΑΦΙΘΕΙΟΥΝ ΤΗΝ ΙΣΗΝ ΔΩΡ 100  
<sup>6</sup> ΕΑΝ ΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΘΕΟΣ 20  
<sup>7</sup> ΔΕ ΔΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΘΕΟΣ 20  
 HOLY IF THEN THE EQUAL gratuity  
 s+Δ=HAS-GIVEN  
 GIVES to-them THE God

ΘΣ ΚΑΙ ΗΜΙΝ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΑCΙΝ 40  
 AS AND to-US BELIEVING

ΕΠΙ ΤΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΗΣ ΟΥΝ ΧΡ 60  
 ON THE Master JESUS ANOINT-  
 ΙΣΤΟΝ ΕΓΩΤΙC ΗΜΗΝ ΔΥΝΑΤ 60  
 ED I ANY WAS ABLE

18 ΟΣΚΩΛΥCΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ ΑΚΟΥ 200  
 TO-FORBID THE God HEARING

CΑΝΤΕC ΔΕ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΝΗΣΥΧΑCΑ 20  
 YET these THEY-QUIETIZE

ΝΚΑΙ ΕΔΟΞΑCΑΝ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ Α 40  
 AND esteemize THE God say-

ΕΓΟΝΤΕC ΑΡΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΙC ΕΘΝ 60  
 ING CONSEQUENTLY AND to-THE NATIONS

ΕCΙΝ ΘΕΟC ΤΗΝ ΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑ 80  
 THE God THE after-MIND

19 ΝΕΙC ΖΩΗΝ ΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΟΙΜΕΝΟ 300  
 INTO LIFE GIVES THE INDEED THEN

ΥΝΔΙΑC ΠΑΡΕΝΤΕC ΑΠΟ ΤΗC 20  
<sup>8</sup> ΘΛΙΝΕΩC ΤΗC ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗC 40  
<sup>9</sup> ΠΙCΤΕC ΦΑΝΩΝΤΕC ΕΝ ΟΥ 60  
 Stephen THRU-CAME TILL OF-  
<sup>10</sup> ΟΙΝΙΚΗC ΚΑΙ ΚΥΠΡΟΥ ΚΑΙ Α 80  
 PHOENICIA AND OF-CYPRUS AND OF-  
<sup>11</sup> ΝΤΙΟΧΕΙΑC ΜΗΔΕΝΙΑ ΛΑΛΟΥ 400  
 ANTIOCH to-NO-YET-ONE TALKING

ΝΤΕC ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΗΜΗΜΟΝΟ 20  
 THE saying IF NO ONLY

20 ΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙC ΗCΑΝ ΔΕ ΤΙΝΕ 40  
 to-JUDA-ERS WERE YET ANY

CΕΖΑΥΤΩΝΑΝ ΔΡΕCΚΥΠΡΙΟ 60  
 OUT OF-them MEN CYPRIANS

ΙΚΑΙ ΚΥΡΗΝΑΙΟΙ ΟΙ ΤΙΝΕC 80  
 AND CYRENIANS WHO-ANY  
<sup>12</sup> ΕΛΘΟΝΤΕC ΕΙC ΑΝΤΙΟΧΕΙΑ 500  
 COMING INTO ANTIOCH

<sup>13</sup> ΕΝ ΟΙΤΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΗΣ ΟΥΝ Κ 60  
 WAS HAND OF-Master WITH them

ΦΝ ΠΟΛΥCΤΕ ΑΡΙΘΜΟC ΟΠΙC 600  
 MANY BESIDES NUMBER THE ones-

ΤΕΥC ΑC ΕΠΕCΤΡΕΥΕΝ ΕΠΙ 20  
 BELIEVING ON-TURNS ON THE

ΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΗΚΟΥCΘΗ ΕΟΛΟ 40  
 22 Master IS-HEARD YET THE say-

ΓΟC ΕΙCΤΑΦΑΤΗC ΕCΚΛΗC 60  
 ing INTO THE EARS OF-THE OUT-CALLED

ΙΑCΤΗC ΟΥC ΗC ΕΝ ΙΕΡΟΥCΑ 60  
<sup>14</sup> Α ΟΜΙC ΒΕΙΝG  
 THE BEING IN JERUSALEM

ΑΗΜ ΠΕΡΙ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΞ ΑΠΕ 700  
 ABOUT them AND THEY-OUT-FROM-

<sup>15</sup> CΤΕΙΛΑΝ ΒΑΡΝΑΒΑΝ ΕΩC ΑΝ 20  
 FUT Barnabas TILL AN-

23 ΤΙΟΧΗC ΟC ΠΑΡΑΓΕΝΟΜΕ 40  
 TIOCH WHO BESIDE-BECOMING

ΝΟC ΚΑΙ ΙΔΩΝ ΤΗΝ ΧΑΡΙΝ ΤΗ 60  
 AND PERCEIVING THE grace THE

ΝΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΟΥC ΧΑΡΗ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΕ 80  
 OF-THE God JOYED AND BESIDE-

ΚΑΛΕΠΑΝΤΑC ΤΗ ΠΡΟΘΕCΕ 900  
 CALLED ALL to-THE BEFORE-PLACING

ΙΤΗC ΚΑΡΔΙΑC ΠΡΟC ΜΕΝ ΕΙ 20  
 OF-THE HEART TO-BE-TOWARD-REMAINING

<sup>16</sup> ΝΕΝΤΩΚΥΡΙΩ ΟΤΙ ΗΝ ΑΝΗΡ Α 40  
 24 IN THE Master that he-WAS MAN GOOD

ΓΑΘΟC ΚΑΙ ΠΛΗΡΗC ΠΝΕΥΜΑ 60  
 AND FULL OF-spirit

ΤΟC ΑΓΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΙCΤΕΩC ΚΑ 80  
 HOLY AND OF-BELIEF AND

ΙΠΡΟC ΕΤΕΘΗ ΟΧΛΟC ΙΚΑΝΟ 900  
 WAS-added THRONG enough

<sup>17</sup> CΤΩΚΥΡΙΩ ΕΙC ΗΛΘΕΝ ΔΕ ΕΙC 20  
 25 to-THE Master he-OUT-CAME YET INTO

<sup>18</sup> ΤΑΡCΟΝ ΑΝΑΖΗΤΗCΑΙC ΑΥΛΑ 40  
 TARSUS TO-UP-SEEK SAUL

ΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΡΩΝ ΗΓΑΓΕΝ ΕΙC Α 60  
 AND FINDING he-LED INTO AN-

<sup>19</sup> ΝΤΙΟΧΕΙΑΝ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΔΕ ΑΥ 80  
 26 TIOCH it-BECAME YET to-

ΤΟΙC ΚΑΙ ΕΝΙΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΛΟΝC 38000  
 them AND year WHOLE TO-

<sup>26</sup> The name "Christian" is Latin in its termination, so seems to have been given by the Romans. It is mentioned only twice more (26<sup>28</sup>; 1 Pet. 4<sup>16</sup>), and was a term of contempt. It is never used by the saints of themselves, though there are hundreds of passages where we would use the term today. The name probably arose from the fact that here, for the first time, gentiles, Romans, left the worship of the synagogue for the faith of Christ. They would be continually speaking of one "Christ" and their countrymen gave them this new name in derision. Paul never uses this term. Peter alone uses it of his fellow saints of the Circumcision who believed.

<sup>29</sup> What could have been better calculated to soften the hearts of the Judean disciples than the help thus received from these uncircumcised converts? Yet we never read that they ever relented in their antagonism to the alien believers, and certainly gave little consideration to Saul, who brought their gifts to them. It is not likely, however, that Saul went as far as Jerusalem with the contribution, for, in his Galatian epistle, he intimates that he did not visit the holy city for fourteen years after his return from Damascus. The reason seems to be that there was a persecution on the part of Herod, as well as a famine in Jerusalem, so that it was not prudent to enter the city. This is the first occasion in which the saints among the nations sought to make some payment to Israel for the spiritual gifts they had received (Ro. 15<sup>27</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> The failure of the nation to respond to the proclamation of the kingdom is fully manifest, and it is reflected in the events now chronicled. The twelve are no longer sustained by divine power in the city of the King. Herod puts James to death and there is no effort made to fill his place and maintain the due number of the apostles. That James, rather than Peter or John, was taken is significant, for they are typical men. James, or Jacob, brings before us the nation in flesh, and, as this aspect of the kingdom proclamation has failed and is finished, he is removed. Peter (not Simon) was a spiritual name (Jn. 1<sup>42</sup>), representative of the remnant who believed. He is persecuted, but not slain.

the ecclesia and teach a considerable throng. Besides, in Antioch firstly the disciples are styled "Christians."

<sup>27</sup> Now in these days prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch.

<sup>28</sup> One of them, named Agabus, rising, signifies, through the spirit, a great famine which is about to be on the whole inhabited earth, which occurred under Claudius.

<sup>29</sup> Now according as any of the disciples thrived, they each of them designate something to send to the brethren dwelling in Judea, for dispensing, which they do also, dispatching to the elders through the hand of Barnabas and Saul. 12: 35

<sup>12</sup> Now at that season Herod the king put forth his hands to illtreat some from the ecclesia. Now he assassinated James, the brother of John, with the sword. Now, perceiving that it is pleasing to the Jews, he proceeded to apprehend Peter also (now they were the days of unleavened [bread]), whom, arresting also, he placed in jail, giving him over to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him, intending after the Passover to lead him up to the people.

<sup>5</sup> Peter, indeed, then, was kept in the jail, yet prayer was earnestly made by the ecclesia to God concerning him. Now when Herod was about to be leading him to them, in that night Peter was reposing between two soldiers, having been bound with two chains, besides which guards before the

ΥΝΑΧΗΝΝΑΙΕΝΤΗΕΚΚΛΗΣΙ 20  
BE-TOGETHER-LED IN THE OUT-CALLED

ΑΚΑΙΔΙΑΔΑΣΔΙΟΧΛΟΝΙΚΑΝ 40  
AND TO-TEACH THORNG enough

ΟΝΧΡΗΜΑΤΙΣΑΙΤΕΠΡΩΤΟΣ 60  
TO-APPRISE BESIDES BEFORE-MOST-ly

Α ΕΙC INTO s.o. A+N  
ΕΝΑΝΤΙΟΧΕΙΑΤΟΥCΜΑΘΗΤ 80  
IN ANTIOCH THE LEARNERS

Β+Ε s<sup>1</sup> HC had for IC B.O.  
ΑΧΡΙCΤΙΑΝΟΥCΕΝΤΑΥΤΑ 100  
27 ANOINTED-ians IN these

ΙCΔΕΤΑΙCΗΜΕΡΑΙCΚΑΘΗΛ 20  
YET THE DAYS DOWN-CAME

ΘΟΝΑΠΟΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΩΝΠΡΟ 40  
FROM JERUSALEM BEFORE-

ΦΗΤΑΙΕCΑΝΤΙΟΧΕΙΑΝΑΝ 60  
28 AVERGERS INTO ANTIOCH UP-

ΑCΤΑCΔΕΕΙCΕΞΑΥΤΩΝΟΝΟ 80  
STANDING YET ONE OUT OF-them to-NAME

ΜΑΤΙΑΓΑΒΟCΕCΗΜΑΝΕΝΔΙ 200  
AGABUS SIGNIFIES THRU

ΑΤΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΑΙΜΟΝΕ 20  
THE spirit FAMINE GREAT

ΓΑΛΗΝΜΕΛΛΕΙΝΕCΕCΘΑΙΕ 40  
TO-BE-BEING-ABOUT TO-WILL-BE ON

ΦΟΛΗΝΤΗΝΟΙΚΟΥΜΕΝΗΝΗΤ 60  
WHOLE THE BEING-HOMED WHICH-

ΙCΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΕΠΙΚΛΑΥΔΙΟΥ 80  
ANY BECAME ON CLAUDIUS

ΤΩΝΔΕΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΚΑΘΟCΕΥΠ 300  
29 OF-TH-YET LEARNERS according-AS thrived

ΟΡΕΙΤΟΤΙCΦΡΙCΑΝΕΚΑCΤ 20  
ANY define EACH

ΟCΑΥΤΩΝΕΙCΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑΝ 40  
OF-them INTO THRU-SERVICE TO-

ΕΜΨΑΙΤΟΙCΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΥCΙΝ 60  
SEND to-THY ONCE-DOWN-HOMING

ΕΝΤΗΙΟΥΔΑΙΑΔΕΛΦΟΙCΟ 80  
30 IN THE JUDEA brothers WHICH 6

ΚΑΙΕΠΟΙΗCΑΝΑΠΟCΤΕΙΛΑ 400  
AND THEY-DO commissioning

ΝΤΕCΠΡΟCΤΟΥCΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕ 20  
TOWARD THE SENIORS

ΡΟΥCΔΙΑΧΕΙΡΟCΒΑΡΝΑΒΑ 40  
THRU HAND OF-Barnabas

ΚΑΙCΑΥΛΟΥΚΑΤΕΚΕΙΝΟΝΔ 60  
12 AND OF-SAUL according-to that YET

ΕΤΟΝΚΑΙΡΟΝΕΠΕΒΑΛΕΝΗΡ 80  
THE SEASON ON-CAST HEROD

ΦΗΝCΟΒΑCΙΛΕΥCΤΑCΧΕΙΡ 500  
THE KING THE HANDS

ΑCΚΑΚΩCΑΙΤΙΝΑCΤΩΝΑΠΟ 20  
TO-EVIL-treat ANY OF-THY FROM

ΤΗCΕΚΚΛΗCΙΑCΑΝΕΙΛΕΝΔ 40  
2 THE OUT-CALLED he-UP-LIFTED YET

ΕΙΑΚΩΒΟΝΤΟΝΑΔΕ ΑΦΟΝΙΩ 60  
JACOBUS THE brother OF-

ΑΝΝΟΥΜΑΧΑΙΡΗΔΩΝΔΕΟΤ 80  
3 JOHN TO-SWORD PERCEIVING YET that

ΙΑΡΕCΤΟΝΕCΤΙΝΟΙCΙΟΥ 800  
PLEASEING it-IS TO-THY JUDA-

ΔΑΙΟΙCΠΡΟCΕΘΕΤΟCΥΛΛΑ 20  
AND he-added TO-BE-TOGETHER-

ΒΕΙΝΚΑΙΠΕΤΡΟΝΗCΑΝΔΕΗ 40  
GETTING AND Peter THEY-WERE YET DAYS

ΜΕΡΑΙΤΩΝΑΖΥΜΩΝΟΝΚΑΙΠ 60  
4 OF-THY UN-FERMENTED WHOM AND

ΙΑCΑCΕΘΕΤΟΕΙCΦΥΛΑΚΗΝ 80  
resting he-PLACED INTO GUARD-house

ΠΑΡΑΔΟΥCΤΕCΑΡCΙΝΤΕΤ 700  
BESIDE-GIVING TO-FOUR FOUR

ΡΑΔΙΟΙCCΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΩΝΦΥΛ 20  
(diminutive) OF-WARRIORS TO-BE-

ΑCCEΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΒΟΥΛΟΜΕΝΟ 40  
GUARDING him intending

CΜΕΤΑΤΟΠΑCΧΑΑΝΑΓΑΓΕΙ 60  
A.O.O. after THE PASSOVER TO-BE-UP-LEADING

ΝΑΥΤΟΝΤΦΑΛΟΜΕΝΟΥΝΠΕ 80  
5 him TO-THY PEOPLE-THY INDEED THEN Peter

ΤΡΟCΕΤΗΡΕΙΤΟΕΝΤΗΦΥΛΑ 800  
WAS-KEPT IN THE GUARD-house

ΚΗΠΡΟCΕΥΧΗΔΕΗΝΕΚΤΕΝΩ 20  
prayer YET WAS OUT-STRETCHLY

CΓΙΝΟΜΕΝΗΥΠΟΤΗCΕΚΚΛΗ 40  
BECOMING by THE OUT-CALLED

CΙΑCΠΡΟCΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΠΕΡΙΑ 60  
TOWARD THE God ABOUT him

ΥΤΟΥΟΤΕΔΕΗΜΕΛΛΕΝΠΡΟC 80  
A.O. when YET WAS-ABOUT TO-BE-TO-

ΑΓΑΓΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΟΗΡΩΔΗCΤ 900  
WARD-LEADING him THE HEROD to-

ΗΝΥΚΤΙΕΚΕΙΝΗΗΝΟΠΕΤΡΟ 20  
THE NIGHT that WAS THE Peter

CΚΟΙΜΩΜΕΝΟCΜΕΤΑΞΥΔΥΟ 40  
reposing between TWO

CΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΩΝΔΕΔΕΜΕΝΟCΑ 60  
WARRIORS HAVING-been-BOUND to-

ΑΥCΕCΙΝΔΥCΙΝΦΥΛΑΚΕCΤ 80  
A.O. UN-LOOSES TWO GUARDS BESIDES

ΕΠΡΟΤΗCΘΥΡΑCΕΤΗΡΟΥΝΤ 9000  
A TOWARD+C A.O. BEFORE THE DOOR KEPT THE

The apostasy of the Jewish nation was attested by the death of James. Instead of mourning the fact that one of the apostles of the Messiah was put to death, they are pleased. They prefer the yoke of their hereditary enemy, the Idumean Herod, to the Messiah God had sent them. So will the apostate nation in the time of the end rejoice at the murder of God's two witnesses (Un.11).

It was contrary to Jewish custom to carry on a trial during the national festivals, so Herod was waiting until the passover week should be over. Then he would increase his popularity by making a public exhibition of Peter's trial and death.

The Lord had told Peter that, when he should be old and decrepit he would glorify God by his death (Jn.21<sup>18</sup>). That time had not yet come. No power on earth can touch God's servants before the appointed time.

The deliverance of Peter should be contrasted with that of Paul and Silas at Philippi. This will show the vast advance in Paul's ministry over that of the twelve. Peter's deliverance illustrates the power and stern righteousness associated with the kingdom. The grace and salvation revealed in Philippi is in closer accord with that which is ours in Christ Jesus. Peter slept. Paul and Silas, suffering from the Roman scourge and the stocks, sang praises and prayed. Peter was taken out by stealth unknown to the guards. Paul and Silas made no attempt to escape, even when the prison doors were open. The prisoners heard them, and the warden was saved by their testimony. Peter's escape did not bring salvation to his keepers. It brought death, for his guards had to pay with their lives for his. Peter flies from Jerusalem from the face of Herod. Paul and Silas are escorted out of the jail and through the city by the officers who had mistreated them. In every particular, the deliverance of Paul and Silas eclipses the escape of Peter. One figures Israel's deliverance by judgment on the nations, the other the salvation which comes through the temporary setting aside of Israel.

<sup>12</sup> What a touching picture we have here of the disciples praying in the dead of night, and the extreme joy occasioned by Peter's escape!

<sup>7</sup> door kept the jail. And lo! a messenger of the Lord stood by, and a light shines in the room. Now, smiting Peter on the side, he rouses him, saying, "Rise quickly!" And the chains fall off from his <sup>8</sup> hands. Now the messenger said to him, "Gird yourself and bind on your soles." Now he does thus. And he is saying to him, "Throw your cloak about you and follow <sup>9</sup> me." And, coming out, he followed him. And he had not perceived that what is occurring by means of the messenger is true, yet he seemed to be observing a vision.

<sup>10</sup> Now, passing through the first and second jail, they come to the iron gate that brings them into the city, which opened to them spontaneously. And, coming out, they came forward one street, and immediately the messenger withdrew <sup>11</sup> from him. And Peter, coming to himself, said, "Now I truly perceive that the Lord delegates His messenger, and extricates me out of the hand of Herod and all the hope of the Jewish people."

<sup>12</sup> And, being conscious, he came to the house of Mary, the mother of John who is surnamed Mark, where a considerable number were convened together and praying.

<sup>13</sup> Now, at his knocking at the door of the portal, a maid approached <sup>14</sup> to obey, named Rhoda. And, recognizing Peter's voice, for joy she does not open the portal. Yet, running in, she reports Peter standing <sup>15</sup> before the portal. Yet they say to her, "You are mad!" Yet she

7	ΗΝΦΥΛΑΚΗΝΚΑΙΔΟΥΑΓΓΕ	20	ΑΙΕΥΘΕΦΑΠΕΣΤΗΝΟΑΓΓΕΛ	20
	GUARD-house AND RE-PERCEIVING MESSEN-		immediately FROM-STOOD THE MESSENGER	
	ΛΟΚΥΡΙΟΥΕΠΕΣΤΗΚΑΙΦ	40	ΟΣΑΠΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΟΠΕΤΡΟΣΕ	40
	GER OF-Master ON-STOOD AND LIGHT	11	FROM him AND THE Peter IN	
	ΣΕΛΑΜΥΕΝΕΝΤΦΟΙΚΗΜΑΤΙ	60	ΝΕΑΥΤΩΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΣΕΙΠΕΝ	60
	SHINES IN THE ROOM		self BECOMING said	
	ΠΑΤΑΣΑΔΕΤΗΝΠΛΕΥΡΑΝΤ	60	ΝΥΝΟΙΔΑΛΑΗΘΩCOTIEΞΑΠ	60
	SMITING YET THE RIB OF-		NOW I-HAVE-PERCEIVED truly that OUT-FROM-	
	ΟΥΠΕΤΡΟΥΗΓΕΙΡΕΝΑΥΤΟΝ	100	ΕCΤΕΙΛΕΝΟΚΥΡΙΟΣΤΟΝΑΓ	600
	THE Peter he-ROUSES him		PUTS THE Master THE MES-	
	ΛΕΓΩΝΑΝΑΣΤΑΕΝΤΑΧΕΙΚΑ	20	ΓΕΛΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΞΕΙΛΑΤ	20
	SAYING UP-STAND IN SWIFTNESS AND		SENGER OF-him AND OUT-LIFTS	
	ΙΕΞΕΠΕCΑΝΑΥΤΟΥΑΙΑΛΥC	40	ΟΜΕΕΚΧΕΙΡΟCΗΡΦΔΟΥΚΑΙ	40
	OUT-FALL OF-him THE UN-LOOSES		ME OUT OF-HAND OF-HEROD AND	
8	ΕΙCΕΚΤΩΝΧΕΙΡΩΝΕΙΠΕΝΔ	60	ΠΑCΗCΤΗCΠΡΟCΔΟΚΙΑCΤΟ	60
	OUT OF-THE HANDS said YET		OF-EVERY THE TOWARD-SEEM OF-THE	
	ΕΟΑΓΓΕΛΟCΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΟ	80	ΥΛΑΟΥΤΩΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝCΥΝΙ	80
	THE MESSENGER TOWARD him GIRD		12 PEOPLE OF-THE JUDA-ans BEING-con-	
	CΑΙΚΑΙΥΠΟΔΗCΑΙΤΑCΑΝΔ	200	ΔΩΝΤΕΛΑΘΕΝΕΠΙΤΗΝΟΙΚ	700
	AND UNDER-BIND THE PLANK-BIND-		scious BESIDES he-CAME ON THE HOME	
	ΑΛΙΑCΟΥΕΠΟΙΗCΕΝΔΕΟΥΤ	20	ΑΝΤΗCΜΑΡΙΑCΤΗCΜΗΤΡΟC	20
	ettes OF-YOU . he-DOES YET thus		OF-THE MARY THE MOTHER	
	ΦCΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΑΥΤΩΠΕΡΙΒΑ	40	ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥΤΟΥΕΠΙΚΑΛΟΥΜΕ	40
	AND he-IS-saying to-him BE-ABOUT-CASTING		OF-JOHN THE one-BEING-ON-CALLED	
	ΛΟΥΤΟΙΜΑΤΙΟΝCΟΥΚΑΙΑΚ	60	ΝΟΥΜΑΡΚΟΥΟΥΗCΑΝΙΚΑΝΟ	60
	THE cloak OF-YOU AND BE-fol-		MARK where WERE enough	
9	ΟΛΟΥΘΕΙΜΟΙΚΑΙΕΞΕΛΘΩΝ	80	ΙCΥΝΗΘΡΟΙCΜΕΝΟΙΚΑΙΠΡ	80
	LOWING to-ME AND OUT-COMING		HAVING-been-TOGETHER-CONVERGED AND pray-	
	ΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΕΙΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΟΥΚΗ	300	ΟCΕΥΧΟΜΕΝΟΙΚΡΟΥCΑΝΤΟ	800
	he-followed him AND NOT he-HAD-		13 ing OF-KNOCKING	
	ΔΕΙΟΤΙΑΛΗΘΕCΕCΤΙΝΤΟ	20	CΔΕΑΥΤΟΥΤΗΝΘΥΡΑΝΤΟΥΠ	20
	PERCEIVED that TRUE IS THE BE-		YET of-him THE DOOR OF-THE GATE	
	ΙΝΟΜΕΝΟΝΔΙΑΤΟΥΑΓΓΕΛΟ	40	ΥΛΩΝΟCΠΡΟCΗΛΕΝΠΑΙΔΙ	40
	COMING THRU THE MESSENGER		TOWARD-CAME maid	
	ΥΕΔΟΚΕΙΔΕΟΡΑΜΑΒΛΕΠΕΙ	60	CΚΗΥΠΑΚΟΥCΑΙΟΝΟΜΑΤΙΡ	60
	he-SEEMED YET sight TO-BE-looking		TO-obey TO-NAME RHODA	
10	ΝΔΙΕΛΘΟΝΤΕCΔΕΠΡΩΤΗΝΦ	80	ΟΔΗΚΑΙΕΠΙΓΝΟΥCΑΤΗΝΦ	80
	THRU-COMING YET BEFORE-most GUARD		14 (Rose) AND ON-KNOWING THE SOUND	
	ΥΛΑΚΗΝΚΑΙΔΕΥΤΕΡΑΝΗΛΘ	400	ΝΗΝΤΟΥΠΕΤΡΟΥΑΠΟΤΗCΧΑ	900
	house AND second THEY-COME		OF-THE Peter FROM THE JOY	
	ΑΝΕΠΙΤΗΝΠΥΛΗΝΤΗΝCΙΔΗ	20	ΡΑCΟΥΚΗΝΟΙΖΕΝΤΟΝΠΥΛΩ	20
	ON THE GATE THE IRON		NOT she-UP-OPENS THE GATE	
	ΡΑΝΤΗΝΦΕΡΟΥCΑΝΕΙCΤΗΝ	40	ΝΑΕΙCΔΡΑΜΟΥCΑΔΕΑΠΗΓΓ	40
	THE one-CARRYING INTO THE		INTO-RUNNING YET she-FROM-MES-	
	ΠΟΛΙΝΤΗCΑΥΤΟΜΑΤΗΗΝΟ	60	ΕΙΛΕΝΕCΤΑΝΑΙΤΟΝΠΕΤΡΟ	60
	city WHICH-ANY SAME-IMPULLED WAS-UP-		SAGES TO-HAVE-STOOD THE Peter	
	ΙΓΗΑΥΤΟΙCΚΑΙΕΞΕΛΘΟΝΤ	80	ΝΠΡΤΟΥΠΥΛΩΝΟCΟΙΔΕΠΡ	80
	OPENED to-THEM AND OUT-COMING		15 BEFORE THE GATE THE YET TOWARD	
	ΕCΠΡΟΗΛΘΟΝΡΥΜΗΝΜΙΑΝΚ	600	ΟCΑΥΤΗΝΕΠΑΝΜΑΙΝΗΗΔΕ	4000
	THEY-BEFORE-CAME street ONE AND		her ssy YOU-ARE-BEING-MAD THE	



<sup>17</sup> The death of James and the escape of Peter mark a crisis in the history of the kingdom proclamation. The power in Jerusalem passes out of the hands of the apostles into the hands of James, the Lord's brother. Note that Peter does not ask them to report to the rest of the apostles, but to James and the brethren. Henceforth these have the controlling voice in Jerusalem. The death of James broke the ranks of the apostles. Now there were only eleven. Peter was compelled to flee and John does not seem to have taken an active part.

It is most significant that the leadership now falls upon one who was never commissioned by the Lord, but held his place and wielded his influence on the ground of a close *physical* relationship to the Lord. While He was yet on earth none of his brothers or sisters believed in Him. Our Lord made light of such physical ties. To those who told Him that His mother and brothers wished to speak to Him He said "These who are hearing and doing the word of God are my mother and My brethren" (Lu.8<sup>21</sup>). But the believers in Jerusalem have drifted away from spiritual realities and give the Lord's own brother the place which He gave to the apostles. James early had a high place among the Jerusalem saints. Paul makes special mention of him when he went up to Jerusalem (Ga.1<sup>19</sup>). This is in marked contrast to the course of Paul, which is characterized by the gradual elimination of the physical and a strong tendency toward the spiritual.

<sup>20</sup> Josephus' account of Herod's death agrees with this in all its main features, though he does not seem to know of the reason for the flattery, nor does he ascribe the disease to a messenger of the Lord. In accepting divine honors Herod becomes a type of the great dictator of the end time, who will set himself up, saying that he is God, and will be slain by the Lord Himself.

<sup>24</sup> The death of Herod seems to have stopped the persecution of the apostles.

<sup>25</sup> Barnabas and Saul were commissioned to bring succor to the poor (11<sup>30</sup>). The manuscripts vary greatly as to whether they return *out of*, or *from*, or *into* Jerusalem, or *into* Antioch.

stoutly insisted it is so. Yet they said, "It is his messenger."

<sup>16</sup> Yet Peter persisted in knocking.

Now, opening, they perceive him

<sup>17</sup> and were amazed. Yet, gesturing with a hand to them to hush, he relates to them how the Lord led him out of the jail. Besides he said, "Report these things to James and the brethren." And, coming out, he was gone to a different place.

<sup>18</sup> Now, day being come, there was no slight disturbance among the soldiers as to what became of Peter.

<sup>19</sup> Now Herod, seeking for him and not finding him, examining the guards, orders them to be led away [to death]. And, coming down from Judea, he tarried in Cæsarea.

<sup>20</sup> Now he was in a fighting fury with the Tyrians and Sidonians, yet, with one accord, they were present with him, and, persuading Blastus, the king's chamberlain, they requested peace, because their country was nurtured from the

<sup>21</sup> king's. Now, on a set day, Herod, dressed in royal attire, being seated on the dais, harangued

<sup>22</sup> them. Now the populace shouted, "It is the voice of a god and not of

<sup>23</sup> a man!" Now instantly a messenger of the Lord smites him, because he gives not the glory to God, and, becoming the food of worms, he gives up his soul.

<sup>24</sup> Yet the word of God grows and was multiplied.

<sup>25</sup> Now Barnabas and Saul return to Jerusalem, completing the dispensing, taking along with them John, who is surnamed "Mark."

<sup>13</sup> Now there were in Antioch, to

**ΔΙΙΣΧΥΡΙΖΕΤΟΟΥΤΩΣΕΧΕ** 20  
 YET WAS-THRU-STRONG thus TO-BE-HAV-  
<sup>B</sup>ΕΙΠΑΝ <sup>s1\*</sup>omit THE  
**ΙΝΟΙΔΕΕΛΕΓΟΝΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ** 40  
 ING THE-ones YET said THE MESSENGER  
<sup>s2</sup>of-him it-is  
**ΕΣΤΙΝΑΥΤΟΥΟΔΕΠΕΤΡΟΣ** 60  
 16 it-is OF-him. THE YET Peter ON-  
<sup>s.o.</sup>  
**ΠΕΜΕΝΕΝΚΡΟΥΩΝΑΝΟΙΣΑΝ** 80  
 REMAINED KNOCKING UP-OPENING  
<sup>s.o.</sup>  
**ΤΕΣΔΕΕΙΔΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΕ** 100  
 YET THEY-PERCEIVE him AND THEY-  
<sup>As o.</sup> <sup>A+NT</sup>  
**ΕΣΤΗCΑΝΚΑΤΑΣΕΙCΑCΔΕΑ** 20  
 17 WERE-OUT-STOOD gesturing YET to-  
<sup>A V.o.</sup> <sup>s.o.</sup> <sup>B+ε</sup>  
**ΥΤΟΙCΤΗΧΕΙΡΙCΙΓΑΝΔΗ** 40  
 them TO-THE HAND TO-BE-HUSHING he-re-  
<sup>As omit</sup> to-them A him THE Master  
**ΓΗΣΑΤΟΥΤΟΙCΠΩCΟΚΥΡΙ** 60  
 lates TO-them how THE Master  
**ΟCΑΥΤΟΝΕΞΗΓΑΓΕΝΕΚΤΗΣ** 80  
 him OUT-LED OUT OF-THE  
<sup>s.o.</sup>  
**ΦΥΛΑΚΗΣΕΙΠΕΝΤΕΑΠΑΓΓΕ** 200  
 GUARD-house he-said BESIDES FROM-MESSAGE  
**ΙΛΑΤΕΙΑΚΩΒΩΚΑΙΤΟΙCΑΔ** 20  
 to-JACOBUS AND TO-THE broth-  
**ΕΛΦΟΙCΤΑΥΤΑΚΑΙΕΞΕΛΘΩ** 40  
 ers these AND OUT-COMING  
**ΝΕΠΟΡΕΥΘΗΕΙCΕΤΕΡΟΝΤΟ** 60  
 he-WAS-GONE INTO DIFFERENT PLACE  
**ΠΟΝΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗCΔΗΜΕΡΑC** 80  
 18 OF-BECOMING YET DAY  
<sup>As X</sup>  
**ΗΝΤΑΡΑΧΟCΟΥΚΟΛΙΓΟCΕΝ** 300  
 WAS DISTURBANCE NOT FEW IN  
**ΤΟΙCCΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΑΙCΤΙΑΡΑ** 20  
 THE WARRIORS ANY CONSEQUENT-  
**ΟΠΕΤΡΟCΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΗΡΟΔΗC** 40  
 19 LY THE Peter BECAME HEROD  
<sup>A T=</sup>BESIDES  
**ΔΕΕΠΙΖΗΤΗCΑCΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙ** 60  
 YET ON-SEEKING him AND  
<sup>B+ε</sup>  
**ΜΗΕΥΡΩΝΑΝΑΚΡΙΝΑCΤΟΥC** 80  
 NO FINDING examining THE  
**ΦΥΛΑΚΑCΕΚΕΛΕΥCΕΝΑΠΑΧ** 400  
 GUARDS ORDERS TO-BE-FROM-  
**ΘΗΝΑΙΚΑΙΚΑΤΕΛΘΩΝΑΠΟΤ** 20  
 LED AND DOWN-COMING FROM THE  
<sup>As o.</sup>  
**ΗCΙΟΥΔΑΙΑCΕΙCΚΑΙCΑΡΕ** 40  
 JUDEA INTO CAESAREA  
<sup>B+εAY</sup>  
**ΙΑΝΔΙΕΤΡΙΒΕΝΗΝΔΕΘΥΜΟ** 60  
 20 he-tarried he-WAS YET FEEL-FIGHT-  
<sup>B+ε</sup>  
**ΜΑΧΩΝΤΥΡΙΟΙCΚΑΙCΙΔΩΝ** 80  
 ING to-TYRIANS AND to-BIDONIANS  
**ΙΟΙCΟΜΘΟΥΜΑΔΟΝΔΕΠΑΡΗ** 500  
 LIKE-FEEL YET THEY-WERE-

**CΑΝΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΠΕΙCΑ** 20  
 BESIDE-BEING TOWARD him AND PERSUADING  
**ΝΤΕCΒΑCΤΟΝΤΟΝΕΠΙΤΟΥ** 40  
 Blastus THE ON OF-THE  
**ΚΟΙΤΩΝΟCΤΟΥΒΑCΙΛΕΩCΗ** 60  
 bed-chamber OF-THE KING THEY-  
<sup>A HCA for OY</sup>  
**ΤΟΥΝΤΟΕΙΡΗΝΗΝΔΙΑΤΟΤΡ** 80  
 REQUESTED PEACE THRU THE TO-BE-  
<sup>A ε.o.</sup>  
**ΕΦΕCΘΑΙΑΥΤΩΝΤΗΝΧΩΡΑΝ** 600  
 being-NURTURED OF-them THE SPACE  
<sup>A+ε</sup>  
**ΑΠΟΤΗCΒΑCΙΛΙΚΗCΤΑΚΤΗ** 20  
 21 FROM THE KINGIC to-SET  
<sup>B omits THE</sup>  
**ΔΕΗΜΕΡΑΟΗΡΟΔΗCΕΝΔΥCΑ** 40  
 YET DAY THE HEROD IN-SLIPPING  
<sup>As ΔI for ε</sup>  
**ΜΕΝΟCΕCΘΗΤΑΒΑCΙΛΙΚΗΝ** 60  
 GARMENT KINGIC  
<sup>K ΔI and added by A</sup>  
**ΚΑΘΙCΑCΕΠΙΤΟΥΒΗΜΑΤΟC** 80  
 being-seated ON THE platform  
**ΕΔΗΜΗΓΟΡΕΙΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥC** 700  
 he-harangued TOWARD them  
**ΟΔΕΔΗΜΟCΕΠΕΦΩΝΕΙΘΕΟΥ** 20  
 22 THE YET PUBLIC ON-BOUNDED OF-God  
<sup>s1\* plural ΩΝ</sup>  
**ΦΩΝΗΚΑΙΟΥΚΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΠΑ** 40  
 23 SOUND AND NOT OF-human in-  
**ΡΑΧΡΗΜΑΔΕΕΠΑΤΑΞΕΝΑΥΤ** 60  
 stantly YET SMITES him  
**ΟΝΑΓΓΕΛΟCΚΥΡΙΟΥΑΝΘΩΝ** 80  
 MESSENGER OF-Master INSTEAD OF-WHICH  
<sup>s.o.</sup>  
**ΟΥΚΕΔΩΚΕΝΤΗΝΔΟΞΑΝΤΩΘ** 800  
 NOT he-GIVES THE esteem to-THE God  
**ΕΦΚΑΙΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟCCKΦΑΗΚ** 20  
 AND BECOMING WORM-FED  
**ΟΒΡΩΤΟCΕΞΕΨΥΞΕΝΟΔΕΛΟ** 40  
 24 he-OUT-souls THE YET say-  
<sup>B KYPIOY Master</sup> <sup>A TO for N</sup>  
**ΓΟCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΥΖΑΝΕΝΚΑΙ** 60  
 ing OF-THE God UP-GROWS AND  
**ΕΠΑΝΘΥΝΕΤΟΒΑΡΝΑΒΑCΔΕ** 80  
 25 was-multiplied Barnabas YET  
**ΚΑΙCΑΥΛΟCΥΠΕCΤΡΕΨΑΝΕ** 900  
 AND SAUL RETURN INTO  
<sup>A ε.o.=ΟΥΤ</sup>  
**ΙCΙΕΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜΠΑΗΡΩCΑΝ** 20  
 JERUSALEM FILLING  
<sup>B+M</sup>  
**ΤΕCΤΗΝΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑΝCΥΝΠΑ** 40  
 THE THRU-SERVICE TOGETHER-BE-  
**ΡΑΛΛΟΝΤΕCΙΦΑΝΝΗΝΤΟΝ** 60  
 SIDE-GETTING JOHN THE  
<sup>B-BEING-ΛΗΘΕΝΤΑ o.o.</sup>  
**ΕΠΙΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΟΝΜΑΡΚΟΝΗ** 80  
 13 one-BEING-ON-CALLED MARK WERE  
<sup>s.o.</sup>  
**CΑΝΔΕΕΝΑΝΤΙΟΧΕΙΑΚΑΤΑ** 41000  
 YET IN ANTIOCH according-to

2 The severance of Barnabas and Saul by the spirit is the prelude to an entirely new departure in the book of Acts. The commission entrusted to the twelve apostles has been fulfilled and their testimony rejected. They went to the limits of the land of Israel. Beyond this they were not sent. Jerusalem, in Judea, now gives place to Antioch, outside the land. The message now goes to the dispersion among the nations and to the proselytes and even to the nations themselves, and continues until it becomes manifest that the Jews outside the land refuse the Messiah, even as those in the land have done. This ministry is carried on by an entirely new set of apostles. The twelve have no part in it. Saul, or Paul, as he is now called, takes the place of Peter in this new apostolic group.

2 The choice of Barnabas and Saul *by the spirit* is in marked contrast with the choice of James, the brother of our Lord, *by the flesh*. He leads the apostasy of the pentecostal believers, who insisted on circumcision and law keeping. He was the author of decrees, which were concerned only with the flesh. This new departure takes us in the opposite direction. Saul was chosen by the spirit and led by the spirit until, at length, in his epistles, he gives the flesh no place at all.

6 Sergius Paul was the first individual among the nations who heard the evangel, without first becoming a proselyte of Judaism. Hence his case is typical. Bar-Jesus stands for the Jewish dispersion, who always resisted every attempt to proclaim the evangel to the nations. Seldom, indeed, do we find Paul performing any judgment miracle, but here he blinds the sorcerer for a season. This is the judgment which has befallen Israel during the present administration of God's grace. Israel, in part, has become calloused until the full complement of the nations may be entering (Ro. 11<sup>25</sup>). Throughout Paul's missionary journeys, when he turned from the unbelieving Jews to the nations, the Jews became jealous and sought to turn the gentiles against him. They became blind spiritually, as Bar-Jesus became physically.

accord with the ecclesia, prophets and teachers, Barnabas as well as Simeon, called Niger, and Lucius the Cyrenian, besides Manaen, the tetrarch Herod's foster brother, and

2 Saul. Now, at their ministering to the Lord and fasting, the holy spirit said, "By all means sever to Me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them." Then, fasting and praying and placing their hands on them, they dismiss them. *Paul's 1st trip begins. Ends 14, 26*

4 They, indeed, then, being sent forth by the holy spirit, came down to Seleucia, and from thence they sail away to Cyprus. And, coming to be in Salamis, they announced the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. Now they had John also as deputy.

6 Now, passing through the whole island up to Paphos, they found a certain man, a magician, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Jesus, who was with the proconsul Sergius Paul, an intelligent man. *He*, calling for Barnabas and Saul, seeks to hear the word of God.

8 Now Elymas the "Magician" (for thus is his name construed) withstood them, seeking to pervert the proconsul from the faith. Now Saul, who is also Paul, being filled with holy spirit, looking intently at him, said, "O, full of all guile and all knavery, son of the Slanderer, enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease perverting the straight ways of the Lord? And now, lo!



The spiritual tendency we have observed is emphasized by the change of Saul's name to Paul. The name Saul suggested the first king in Israel, who was chosen by the people because of his physical superiority, well suited to Paul before he was called by Christ, and in accord with the trend of affairs in Jerusalem, but not at all in harmony with his present ministry. It is usually derived from the Latin, meaning *little*, but it may also be derived from the root *pau*, in Greek, which means an *interval*, the ending, of course taking the masculine form rather than the feminine of the ordinary Greek term. Saul is Hebrew; Paul is Greek. This change of name coincides with his new commission. This signification is most appropriate to his special ministries, which fill in the interval during which Israel is thrust aside. It is brought in for the first time at the precise point when this doom is pronounced on Bar-Jesus. It marks the beginning of God's new departure, which brings blessing to the nations through Israel's apostasy. It was given when the first real gentile believed, for all before Sergius Paul were proselytes of Judaism, like Cornelius. And it is the more remarkable that the first convert under these new conditions was also named Paul, because he inaugurates that new form of God's activities which is well pictured there by the blessed believing gentile and a blinded unbelieving Jew. Before Saul's severance, blessing could not flow except through a Jew. Samaria could not receive the spirit except through Peter and John (8<sup>14</sup>), and the proselyte Cornelius needed the mediacy of the chief of the apostles ere he was blessed with this gift. But now an alien, having no connection with Judaism, believes and is blessed, while a Jew, a son of the covenant, is blinded. This new principle now governs God's dealings, introducing a new dispensation, and gathers force until it is fulfilled at the close of the book.

<sup>13</sup> John, doubtless, was at fault in thus deserting the apostles. But there seems to be a deeper reason for his defection. Being from Jerusalem, and a nephew of Barnabas, he represented the weakness of the flesh and its inability to channel blessing to the nations, hence was not qualified.

the Lord's hand is on you, and you will be blind, not observing the sun until the appointed time. Now instantly a fog and darkness falls on him, and, going about, he sought some to lead him by the hand.

<sup>12</sup> Then the proconsul, perceiving what has occurred, believes, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

<sup>13</sup> Now setting out from Paphos, those about Paul came to Perga, of Pamphylia. Yet John, departing from them, returns to Jerusalem.

<sup>14</sup> Now they, passing through from Perga, came along into Antioch, Pisidia, and entering the synagogue the day of the sabbaths, they are seated. Now, after the reading of the law and the prophets, the chiefs of the synagogue dispatch to them, saying, "Men, brethren, if there is in you any word of entreaty for the people, say it."

<sup>16</sup> Now Paul, rising and gesturing with his hand, said, "Men, Israelites, and those who are fearing God, hear! The God of this people Israel chooses our fathers, and He exalts the people in the sojourn in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm He led them out of it. And for about forty years' time He carries them as a nurse in the wilderness.

<sup>19</sup> And, pulling down seven nations in the land of Canaan, He occupies their land (about four hundred and fifty years). And after this He gives judges till the prophet Samuel. And thence they request a king, and God gives them Saul,

<sup>s. o.</sup>  
ΟΥΧΕΙΡΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΕΠΙΣΕΚΑΙ 20  
GIVING HAND OF-Master ON YOU AND

ΕΣΤΥΦΛΟΣ ΜΗ ΒΛΕΠΩΝΤΟΝ 40  
YOU'LL-BE BLIND NO looking THE

ΗΛΙΟΝ ΑΧΡΙ ΚΑΙ ΡΟΥΠΑΡΑΧ 60  
SUN UNTIL SEASON instantly

<sup>s. BESIDES T</sup> <sup>A ΔΙ for E omits, A dims on him</sup>  
ΡΗΜΑ ΔΕ ΕΠΕΣΕΝ ΕΝ ΠΑΥΤΟΝΑ 80  
YET FALLS ON him FOG

ΧΑΥΣΚΑΙΣΚΟΤΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙ 100  
AND DARKNESS AND ABOUT-

<sup>s. o.</sup> <sup>s. o.</sup>  
ΑΓΩΝΕΖΗΤΕ ΧΕΙΡΑΓΩΓΟΥ 20  
LEADING he-SOUGHT HAND-LEADERS

32 ΤΟΤΕ ΙΔΩΝ Ο ΑΝΘΥΠΑΤΟΣ Τ 40  
PERCEIVING THE proconsul THE

<sup>A being-astonished he-BELIEVES</sup>  
ΟΓΕΓΟΝΟΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΕΝ ΕΚ 60  
HAVING-BECOME he-BELIEVES being-

<sup>B T T</sup>  
ΠΑΝΣΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΕΠΙ ΤΗ ΔΙΔΑ 80  
astonished ON THE TEACHING

13 ΧΗΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΑΝΑΧΘΕΝΤΕ 200  
OF-THE Master BEING-UP-LED

ΔΕ ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ ΠΑΦΟΥ ΟΙ ΠΕΡΙ 20  
YET FROM THE PAPHOS THE-ones ABOUT

ΠΑΥΛΟΝ ΗΛΘΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΠΕΡΓΗΝ 40  
PAUL CAME INTO PERGA

<sup>B. o.</sup>  
ΤΗΣ ΠΑΜΦΥΛΙΑΣ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΣ Δ 60  
OF-THE Pamphylia JOHN YET

ΕΑΠΟΧΩΡΗΣΑC ΑΠ' ΑΥΤΩΝ ΥΠ 80  
FROM-SPACING FROM them re-

<sup>s. Δ</sup>  
ΕCΤΡΕΨΕΝ ΕΙC ΕΙΡΟΣΟΛΥΜ 300  
TURNS INTO JERUSALEM

14 ΑΥΤΟΙ ΔΕ ΔΙΕΛΘΟΝΤΕC ΑΠ 20  
they YET THRU-COMING FROM

<sup>A omits BESIDE-</sup>  
ΟΤΗΣ ΠΕΡΓΗΣ ΠΑΡΕΓΕΝΟΝΤ 40  
THE PERGA BESIDE-BECAME

ΟΕΙC ΑΝΤΙΟΧΕΙΑΝ ΤΗΝ ΠΙC 60  
INTO ANTIOCH THE PISIDIA

<sup>B s. omits INTO-</sup>  
ΙΔΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙC ΕΛΘΟΝΤΕC Ε 80  
AND INTO-COMING IN-

ΙC ΤΗΣ CΥΝΑΓΩΓΗΣ ΤΗΣ ΗΜΕΡ 400  
TO THE TOGETHER-LEAD TO-THE DAY

<sup>A + E</sup>  
ΑΤΩΝ CΑΒΒΑΤΩΝ ΕΚΑΘΙCΑΝ 20  
OF-THE SABBATHS THEY-are-seated

15 ΜΕΤΑ ΔΕ ΤΗΝ ΑΝΑΓΝΩCΙΝ ΤΟ 40  
after YET THE reading OF-THE

ΥΝΟΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝ 60  
LAW AND THE BEFORE-AVERTERS

<sup>s. o.</sup>  
ΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΑΝ ΟΙ ΑΡΧΙCΥΝΑ 80  
commission THE chiefs-of-TOGETHER-

ΓΩΓΟΙ ΠΡΟC ΑΥΤΟΥC ΛΕΓΟΝ 200  
LEAD TOWARD them SAYING

ΤΕC ΑΝΔΡΕC ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΕΙΤΙ 20  
MEN brothers IF ANY

ΕCΕCΤΙΝ ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΛΟΓΟC ΠΑΡ 40  
IS IN YOU saying OF-BESIDE-

ΑΚΑΝΘΕC ΠΡΟC ΤΟΝ ΛΑΟΝ 60  
CALLING TOWARD THE PEOPLE BE-

16 ΕΓΕΤΕ ΑΝΑCΤΑC ΔΕ ΠΑΥΛΟC 80  
saying UP-STANDING YET PAUL

<sup>AS o</sup>  
ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΑCΕΙCΑC ΤΗ ΧΕΙΡΙ 100  
AND gesturing AS o TO-THE HAND

<sup>s + Δ</sup>  
ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΝΔΡΕC ΙCΡΑΗΛΙΤ 20  
said MEN ISRAELITES

ΔΙΚΑΙΟΙ ΦΟΒΟΥΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΟΝ 40  
AND THE ones-FEARING THE

17 ΘΕΟΝ ΑΚΟΥCΑΤΕ ΘΕΟC ΤΟΥ 60  
God HEAR THE God OF-THE

<sup>B THE o. o. o.</sup>  
ΛΑΟΥ ΤΟΥΤΟΥ ΙCΡΑΗΛ ΕΞΕΛ 80  
PEOPLE this ISRAEL chooses

ΕΞ ΑΤΟΤΟΥC ΠΑΤΕΡΑC ΗΜΩΝ 700  
THE FATHERS OF-US

ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΛΑΟΝ ΥΨΟCΕΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ 20  
AND THE PEOPLE He-HEIGHTENS IN THE

ΠΑΡΟΙΚΙΑ ΕΝ ΓΑΙΓΥΠΤΟΥ 40  
BESIDE-HOMING IN LAND OF-EGYPT

<sup>A. o.</sup>  
ΚΑΙ ΜΕΤΑ ΒΡΑΧΕΙΟΝ ΟCΥΨΗ 60  
AND WITH upper-arm HIGH

ΛΟΥΕΞΗΓΑΓΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΕΞ 80  
He-OUT-LED them OUT OF-

18 ΥΤΗC ΚΑΙ ΩCΤΕ CΕCΡΑΚΟΝΤ 800  
her AND AS FOUR-TY-YEAR

<sup>A Π</sup>  
ΑΕΤΗ ΧΡΟΝΟΝ ΕΤΡΟΦΟΡΗ 20  
TIME He-NURTURE-CARRIES

19 CΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΕΝ ΤΗ ΕΡΗΜΩ ΚΑ 40  
them IN THE DESOLATE AND

ΙΚΑΒΕΛΩΝ ΕΘΝΗ ΕΠΤΑ ΕΝ ΓΗ 60  
DOWN-LIFTING NATIONS SEVEN IN LAND

ΧΑΝΑΑΝ ΗCΕΛΘΟΝΤΕC Ε 80  
CHANAAN He-down-tenants

<sup>A. o. ΔΥΤΟΙC to-them added by A</sup>  
ΕΝ ΤΗ ΓΗΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΩC ΕΤΕCΙ 900  
20 THE LAND OF-them AS TO-YEARS

ΤΕΤΡΑΚΟCΙΟΙC ΚΑΙ ΠΕΝΤΗ 20  
FOUR-hundred AND FIVE-TY

ΚΟΝΤΑΚΑΙ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΕΔΟ 40  
AND after these He-GIVES

ΚΕΝ ΚΡΙΤΑC ΕΩC CΑΜΟΥΗΛ 60  
JUDGES TILL SAMUEL BE-

<sup>s. o.</sup>  
21 ΡΟΦΗ ΤΟΥ ΚΑΚΕΙΘΕΝ ΗΤΗCΑ 80  
FORE-AVERTER AND-thence THEY-REQUEST

ΝΤΟΒΑCΙΛΕΑΚΑΙ ΕΔΟΚΕΝΑ 43000  
KING AND GIVEN to-

<sup>14</sup> Paul's sermon and course in Pisidian Antioch is doubtless a specimen case. He usually went first of all into the synagogue and preached the evangel of the kingdom to the Jews of the dispersion and to the gentile proselytes who attended the synagogue services. His sermons included all that Peter preached concerning Messiah as the Son of David, yet went further in order to reach the proselytes. The three classes to whom Paul preached should always be distinguished. There were the men of Israel, his brethren, who were under the law and to whom the covenants and promises pertained. But the synagogues amongst the nations were largely attended by proselytes, who are called "fearers of God," "devout," or "reverent," and usually included a company of women. The proselytes, as a class, accepted Paul's message, but the Jews rejected it, with many notable exceptions. Outside of these were the gentiles proper, the idolators who had no leanings toward Judaism. Among these it was that Paul found the greatest response, but it must be remembered that this account does not lay much stress on this part of his ministry. For instance, it is evident from his epistles that the Thessalonian converts were mostly idolators, yet no hint of this is found in Acts, which speaks only of the Jews and proselytes (17:4). Neither are we informed of all that the apostle preached, but only that which concerned the fate of the earthly kingdom. The doctrine contained in his epistles is none of it in Acts, but all is distinct from and above the highest point reached in this treatise. To the Jews Paul spoke of Christ as proclaimed by John the Baptist, and His life before His death and resurrection and ascension, before he knew Him. Paul's epistles, however, are entirely on resurrection ground. Christ was not seen outside the land of Israel until he was seen by Saul on the Damascus road. Let us never mix the testimony in Acts with the truth in Paul's epistles, but let us rather note the great contrast between them. Contrast Peter's first sermon and Paul's. Both quote from David. Peter to prove that Jesus is David's exalted Son (2:30-31). Paul shows by his first quotation (13:33) that Jesus is the Son of God.

son of Kish, a man out of the tribe of Benjamin, forty years.

<sup>22</sup> And, deposing him, He rouses up David for their king, to whom He said also, in testifying, 'I found David, of Jesse, a man according to My heart, who will be doing all <sup>23</sup> My will.' From this one's seed God, according to the promise, led to Israel the Saviour, Jesus.

<sup>24</sup> John's pre-proclamation, before His personal entrance, was the baptism of repentance to the entire <sup>25</sup> people of Israel. Now, as John completed his career, he said, 'I am not what you are suspecting me to be. But lo! One is coming after me the *sandal* of Whose feet I am not worthy to loose.'

<sup>26</sup> Men! Brethren! Sons of the race of Abraham, and those among you who are fearing God! To us was the word of this salvation dispatched. <sup>27</sup> For those dwelling in Jerusalem and their chiefs, being ignorant of Him and of the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath, <sup>28</sup> fulfill them in judging Him. And, finding not even one cause of death, they request Pilate to have Him despatched.

<sup>29</sup> Now as they accomplish all that which has been written concerning Him, taking Him down from the <sup>30</sup> tree, they place Him in a tomb. Yet God rouses Him from among the <sup>31</sup> dead: Who was seen more days by those who ascended with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now His witnesses to the people.

<sup>32</sup> And *we* are preaching to you the evangel which comes to be a promise

ΥΤΟΙΣΟΒΕΟCΤΟΝCΑΟΥΛΥΙ 20  
them THE God THE SAUL (Heb.) SON.

ΟΝΚΕΙCΑΝΔΡΑΕΚΦΥΛΗCΒΕ 40  
KIS MAN OUT OF-tribe BEN-

ΝΙΑΜΕΙΝΕΤΗΤΕCCEΡΑΚΟΝ 60  
JAMIN YEARS FOUR-TY

22 ΤΑΚΑΙΜΕΤΑCΤΗCΑCΑΥΤΟΝ 80  
AND after-STANDING him

ΗΓΕΙΡΕΝΤΟΝΔΑΥΕΙΔΑΥΤΟ 100  
He-rouses THE DAVID to-them

ΙCΕΙCΒΑCΙΛΕΑΦΚΑΙΕΙΠΕ 20  
INTO KING to-WHOM AND He-said

ΝΜΑΡΤΥΡΗCΑCΕΥΡΟΝΔΑΥΕ 40  
Witnessing I-FOUND DAVID

ΙΔΤΟΝΤΟΥΙΕCΣΑΙΑΝΔΡΑΚ 60  
THE OF-THE JESSE MAN ac-

ΑΤΑΤΗΝΚΑΡΔΙΑΝΜΟΥΟCΠΟ 80  
cording-to THE HEART OF-ME WHO WILL-

ΙΗCΕΙΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΘΕΛΗΜΑΤΑ 200  
BE-DOING ALL THE WILLS

23 ΜΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΥΘΕΟCΑΠΟΤΟΥ 20  
OF-ME OF-this-one THE God FROM THE

CΠΕΡΜΑΤΟCΚΑΤΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙ 40  
seed according-to promise

ΑΝΗΓΑΓΕΝΤΩΙCΡΑΗΛCΘΤΗ 60  
LED to-the ISRAEL SAVIOUR

24 ΡΑΙΗCΟΥΝΠΡΟΚΗΡΥΞΑΝΤΟ 80  
JESUS OF-BEFORE-PROCLAIMING

30 CΙΩΑΝΝΟΥΠΡΟΠΡΟCΦΟΥΤ 300  
JOHN BEFORE face OF-

ΗCΕΙCΟΔΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΒΑΠΤΙC 20  
THE INTO-WAY OF-Him DIPSIN

ΜΑΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑCΠΑΝΤΙΤΩΛΑ 40  
OF-after-MIND to-EVERY THE PEOPLE

25 ΩΙCΡΑΗΛCΔΕΕΠΛΗΡΟΥΙΩ 60  
OF-ISRAEL AS YET FILLED JOHN

ΑΝΝΗCΤΟΝΔΡΟΜΟΝΕΛΕΓΕΝ 80  
THE RUNDING he-said

ΤΙΜΕΥΠΟΝΟΕΙΤΕΕΙΝΑΙΟ 400  
ANY ME YOU-ARE-UNDER-MINDING TO-BE NOT

ΥΚΕΙΜΙΕΓΦΑΛΛΙΔΟΥΕΡΧΕ 20  
AM I but BE-PERCEIVING IS-COM-

1-Ε ΤΑΙΜΕΤΕΜΕΟΥΟΥΚΕΙΜΙΑΞ 40  
ING after ME OF-WHOM NOT I-AM WORTHY

ΙΟCΤΟΥΠΟΔΗΜΑΤΩΝΠΟΔΩΝ 60  
THE sandal OF-THE FEET

26 ΛΥCΑΙΑΝΔΡΕCΔΕΛΦΟΙΥΙ 80  
26 TO-LOOSE MEN brothers SONS

ΟΙΓΕΝΟΥCΑΒΡΑΑΜΚΑΙΟΙΕ 500  
OF-breed ABRAHAM AND THE IN

1-Η=WE ΝΥΜΙΝΦΟΒΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΤΟΝΘΕ 20  
YOU'P FEARING THE God

ΟΝΗΜΙΝΟΛΟΓΟCΤΗCCΩΤΗΡ 40  
to-US THE saying OF-THE saying

27 ΙΑCΤΑΥΤΗCΕΞΑΠΕCΤΑΛΗΟ 60  
this WAS-OUT-FROM-PUT THE

ΙΓΑΡΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΥΝΤΕCΕΝΙΕ 80  
for ones-DOWN-HOMING IN JER-

ΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜΚΑΙΟΙΑΡΧΟΝΤΕ 600  
USALEM AND THE chiefs

CΑΥΤΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΝΑΓΝΟΗCΑΝ 20  
of-them this UN-KNOWING

ΤΕCΚΑΙΤΑCΦΩΝΑCΤΟΝΠΡΟ 40  
AND THE SOUNDS OF-THE BEFORE-

ΦΗΤΟΝΤΑCΚΑΤΑΠΑΝCΑΒΒΑ 60  
AVERGETS THE according-to EVERY SABBATH

2-Ε ΤΟΝΑΓΙΝΩCΚΟΜΕΝΑCΚΡ 80  
being-read B+Ε JUDG-

28 ΙΝΑΤΕCΕΠΛΗΡΩCΑΝΚΑΙΜ 700  
ing THEY-FILL AND NO-

ΗΔΕΜΙΑΝΑΙΤΙΑΝΘΑΝΑΤΟΥ 20  
YET-ONE CAUSE OF-DEATH

ΕΥΡΟΝΤΕCΤΗCΑΝΤΟΠΕΙΑ 40  
FINDING THEY-REQUEST PILATE

ΑΤΟΝΑΝΑΙΡΕΘΗΝΑΙΑΥΤΟΝ 60  
TO-BE-UP-LIFTED Him

29 ΩCΔΕΕΤΕΛΕCΑΝΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΠ 80  
29 AS YET THEY-FINISH ALL THE A-

ΕΡΙΑΥΤΟΥΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΑΚΑ 800  
BOUT Him HAVING-been-WITTEN DOWN-

ΘΕΛΟΝΤΕCΑΠΟΤΟΥΞΥΛΟΥΕ 20  
LIFTING FROM THE WOOD THEY-

30 ΘΗΚΑΝΕΙCΜΝΗΜΕΙΟΝΟΔΕΘ 40  
30 PLACE INTO memorial-vault THE YET God

ΕΟCΗΓΕΙΡΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΚΝΕΚ 60  
ROUSES Him OUT OF-DEAD-

31 ΡΩΝΟCΦΘΗΝΕΠΙΗΜΕΡΑCΠΑ 80  
31 ones WHO WAS-VIEWED ON DAYS MORE

1-ΕΙΟΥCΤΟΙC CΥΝΑΝΑΒΑCΙΝ 900  
to-THE ones-TOGETHER-UP-STEPPIG

ΑΥΤΩΑΠΟΤΗCΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑCΕ 20  
to-Him FROM THE GALILEE IN-

ΙCΙΕΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜΟΙΤΙΝΕCΝ 40  
TO JERUSALEM WHO-ANY NOW

2-ΕΙCΙΝΜΑΡΤΥΡΕCΑΥΤΟΥ 60  
ARE NOW B+Ε witnesses OF-Him

32 ΠΡΟCΤΟΝΛΟΝΚΑΙΗΜΕΙCΥ 80  
32 TOWARD THE PEOPLE AND WE YOU'P

ΜΑCΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖΟΜΕΘΑΤΗΝ 44000  
ARE-WELL-MESSAGIZING THE



<sup>33</sup> The rendering *first* psalm in place of *second* psalm demands some explanation. Our three great witnesses all read *second*, and we would have so rendered it, but for the confusion which would result when we come to issue the book of Psalms. There is no longer any question that the first and second psalms of our collection are in reality only one, and this quotation occurs in the *first* not the *second* psalm. Some ancient manuscripts preserve this reading. But it was generally changed to conform to the condition of the Greek version of the Hebrew scriptures. In the Hebrew text of the psalms the text reads right on without any break to indicate the division into psalms except the headings and subscriptions. Consequently it has been discovered that each psalm is thus indicated, and those psalms which have no heading or subscription to separate them are fragments of adjoining psalms. Thus the second psalm, so-called, is not an independent composition, but the conclusion of the first psalm.

<sup>34</sup> Here we have the first intimation of the great doctrine of justification or acquittal. But how far below the lofty teaching revealed in the epistle to the Romans! There justification is apart from the law: here it is associated with the law. True to the kingdom he has just announced, Paul proclaims the pardon of sins. But pardon or forgiveness is but a temporary respite which may be forfeited or withdrawn (Mt. 18<sup>23, 35</sup>). Those Pentecostal believers who had been forgiven like the ten thousand talent debtor, yet refused to extend this blessing to the gentiles, who owed much less, had their pardon revoked.

Now, however, the apostle offers them more than pardon. Those who were pardoned still tried to keep the law of Moses (21<sup>20</sup>). He promises an acquittal from their infractions of the law, on the ground of faith. Pardon takes guilt for granted. Justification or acquittal denies guilt. They mingle here for a moment, but in Paul's epistles those who are justified are beyond the necessity of any pardon, for they are pronounced not guilty. The contrast between Moses and Christ is made first by Paul, and in connection with the preaching of justification.

<sup>33</sup> to the fathers, that God has fully fulfilled this for our children, in raising Jesus, as it is written in the first psalm also, 'My Son art *Thou*;

<sup>34</sup> today have *I* begotten Thee.' Now, seeing that He raises Him from among the dead by no means longer about to return to decay, He has thus declared, that 'I shall be giving you the faithful benig-nities of

<sup>35</sup> David.' Wherefore, in a different place also, He is saying, 'Thou wilt not be giving Thy Benign One to be acquainted with decay.' For David, indeed, subserving his own generation, by God's counsel was put to repose, and was added to his fathers, and was acquainted with <sup>37</sup> decay, yet He Whom God rouses was not acquainted with decay.

<sup>38</sup> Let it be known to you, then, men, brethren, that through this One is being announced to you <sup>39</sup> the pardon of sins, and from all from which you could not be justified in the law of Moses, everyone who is believing in this One is being justified.

<sup>40</sup> Beware, then, that what is declared in the prophets may not be coming on you: '*Lo!* you despisers, and marvel and disappear! seeing that *I* am working a work in your days—a work which you should by no means be believing if anyone should be detailing it to you.'''

<sup>42</sup> Now, at their being out, they entreated that these declarations be spoken to them on the intervening <sup>43</sup> sabbath. Now the synagogue being broken up, many of the Jews and reverent proselytes follow Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to remain in the grace of God.

ΠΡΟCΤΟΥC ΠΑΤΕΡ ΑC ΕΠΑΓΓ<sup>20</sup>  
TOWARD THE FATHERS promise  
<sup>1+E</sup>  
ΕΙΛΑΓΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗ Η ΝΟΤΙ ΤΑΥ<sup>40</sup>  
BECOMING that this

33 ΤΗΝ ΘΕΟC ΕΚ ΠΕΠΛΗΡΩΚΕΝ<sup>60</sup>  
THE God HAS-OUT-FILLED

ΤΟΙC ΤΕΚΝΟΙC ΗΜΩΝ ΑΝΑCΤ<sup>80</sup>  
TO-THE offsprings OF-US UP-STANDING  
A for JESUS ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝ ΗΜ ΟΥΤ ΟΥ ΔΕΑΔ<sup>100</sup>  
ΗC ΑC ΗΝ CΟΥΝΘCΚΑΙ ΕΝΤΟΥ<sup>100</sup>  
JESUS AS AND IN THE realm  
Psalms 1-2 is one, but LXX AB second ΔΕΥΤΕΡΩ  
ΔΑΜΩΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙ ΤΩ ΠΡΩΤΩ<sup>20</sup>  
it HAS-been-WRITTEN THE BEFORE-MOST

ΥΙΟC ΜΟΥ ΕΙC ΥΕΓΩC ΗΜΕΡΟ<sup>40</sup>  
SON OF-ME ARE YOU I today

34 ΝΗΓΕΓΕΝΝΗΚΑC ΟΤΙ ΔΕΑΝΕ<sup>60</sup>  
HAVE-generated YOU that YET UP-STANDS

CΤΗC ΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΗ<sup>80</sup>  
Him OUT OF-DEAD-ONES NO-

ΗΚΕΤΙ ΜΕΛΛΟΝΤΑΥΠΟCΤΡΕ<sup>200</sup>  
NOT-STILL being-ABOUT TO-BE-RETURNING

<sup>80</sup>  
ΦΕΙΝΕΙC ΔΙΑΦΘΟΡΑΝ ΟΥΤΩ<sup>40</sup>  
INTO THRU-CORRUPTION thus

CEΙΡΗΚΕΝ ΟΤΙ ΔΩCΟΥΜΙΝ Τ<sup>40</sup>  
He-HAS-declared that I'LL-BE-GIVING TO-YOU THE

ΔΟCΙΑ ΔΑΥΕΙΔ ΤΑ ΠΙCΤΑ ΔΙ<sup>60</sup>  
35 BENIGNS OF-DAVID THE BELIEVING THRU-

ΟΤΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΕΤΕΡΩ ΔΕΓΕΙΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
that AND IN DIFFERENT He-IS-saying NO

ΔΩCΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΟCΙΟΝ CΟΥΙΔΕ<sup>300</sup>  
YOU'LL-BE-GIVING THE BENIGN-ONE OF-YOU TO-BE-PER-

ΙΝ ΔΙΑΦΘΟΡΑΝ ΔΑΥΕΙΔ ΜΕΝ<sup>20</sup>  
36 CEIVING THRU-CORRUPTION DAVID INDEED

ΓΑΡΙΔΙΑ ΓΕΝΕΑΥΠΗΡΕΤΗC<sup>40</sup>  
for TO-OWN generation subserving

ΑCΤΗ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΒΟΥΛΗ ΚΟΙ<sup>60</sup>  
to-THE OF-THE God COUNSEL WAS-repos-

ΜΗΘΗ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟC ΕΤΕΘΗ ΠΡΟC<sup>80</sup>  
ED AND WAS-added TOWARD

ΤΟΥC ΠΑΤΕΡΑC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ Ε<sup>40</sup>  
THE FATHERS OF-him AND PER-

ΙΔΕΝ ΔΙΑΦΘΟΡΑΝ ΟΝ ΔΕ ΘΕΟC<sup>20</sup>  
37 CEIVED THRU-CORRUPTION WHOM YET THE God

ΟC ΗΓΕΙΡΕΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΔΕΝ ΔΙΑ<sup>40</sup>  
ROUSES NOT PERCEIVED THRU-

ΦΘΟΡΑΝ ΓΝΟCΤΟΝ ΟΥΝ ΕCΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
38 CORRUPTION KNOWN THEN LET-it-BE

ΥΜΙΝ ΑΝΔΡΕC ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΟΤΙ<sup>80</sup>  
to-YOU MEN brothers that

ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΤΟΥ ΥΜΙΝ ΑΦΕCΙC Α<sup>500</sup>  
THRU this-One to-YOU FROM-LETting OF-

ΜΑΡΤΙΩΝ ΚΑΤΑΓΓΕΛΛΕΤΑΙ<sup>20</sup>  
misses IS-BEING-DOWN-MESSAGED  
AND omitted by A  
ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΟΝΟΥ ΚΗΔΥ<sup>40</sup>  
39 AND FROM ALL WHICH NOT YE-WERE-

ΝΗΘΗΤΕ ΕΝ ΝΟΜΩ ΜΟΥC ΕΩC Δ<sup>60</sup>  
ENABLED IN LAW OF-MOSES TO-

ΙΚΑΙΩΘΗΝΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΠΑC<sup>80</sup>  
BE-JUSTIFIED IN this EVERY

ΟΠΙCΤΕΥΩΝ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΥΤΑΙ Β<sup>600</sup>  
40 THE ONE-BELIEVING IS-BEING-JUSTIFIED BE-

ΛΕΠΕΤΕ ΟΥ ΜΗ ΠΕΛΘΕΝΕΥ<sup>20</sup>  
YE-looking THEN NO MAY-BE-ON-COMING ON YOU

ΜΑCΤΟ ΕΙΡΗΜΕΝΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΟΙC<sup>40</sup>  
THE HAVING-been-declared IN THE

ΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙCΙ ΔΕ ΤΕΘΙΚΑΤΑ<sup>60</sup>  
41 BEFORE-AVERERS BE-PERCEIVING THE DOWN-

ΦΡΟΝΗΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΘΑΥΜΑCΤΕ<sup>80</sup>  
DISPOSERS AND MARVEL

ΚΑΙ ΑΦΑΝΙCΘΗΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΕΡΓΟ<sup>700</sup>  
AND BE-BEING-UN-APPEARIZED that ACT

ΟΕΓΩ ΤΗ ΙCΘΕ<sup>20</sup>  
I AM-ACTING I IN THE DAYS

ΜΕΡΑΙC ΥΜΩΝ ΕΡΓΟΝ ΟΟΥ ΜΗ<sup>40</sup>  
OF-YOU ACT WHICH NOT NO

ΠΙCΤΕΥCΗΤΕ ΑΝΤΙCΕΚΔΙ<sup>60</sup>  
YE-SHOULD-BE-BELIEVING IF-EVER ANY MAY-BE-OUT-

ΗΓΗΤΑΙ ΜΙΝ ΕΞΙΟΝ ΤΩΝ ΔΕ<sup>80</sup>  
42 relating TO-YOU OF-OUT-BEING YET

ΑΥΤΩΝ ΠΑΡΕΚΑΛΟΥΝΕΙC ΤΟ<sup>800</sup>  
them THEY-BESIDE-CALLED INTO THE

ΜΕΤΑ CΥCΒΑCΤΑΤΟΝ ΑΛΛΗΘΗ<sup>20</sup>  
between SABBATH TO-BE-TALKED

ΝΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΤΑ ΡΗΜΑΤΑ ΤΑΥ<sup>40</sup>  
to-them THE declarations these

ΤΑΥΘΕΙC ΔΕ ΗCΘΥCΥΝΑΓ<sup>60</sup>  
43 OF-BEING-LOOSED YET THE TOGETHER-

ΦΗCΗC ΚΟΛΟΥΘΗCΑΝ ΠΟΛΛΟ<sup>80</sup>  
LEAD follow MANY

ΙΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ CΕ<sup>900</sup>  
OF-THE JUDA-ANS AND OF-THE REVER-

ΒΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΠΡΟC ΗΛΥΤΩΝ ΤΩΝ<sup>20</sup>  
ING TOWARD-COMERS to-THE PAUL

ΔΥΛΩC ΚΑΙ ΤΩ ΒΑΡΝΑΒΑ ΟΙΤΙ<sup>40</sup>  
AND to-THE Barnabas WHO-ANY

ΝΕC ΠΡΟC ΑΛΛΟΥΝΤΕC ΑΥΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
TOWARD-TALKING to-them

ΙC ΕΠΕΙΘΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΠΡΟC Μ<sup>80</sup>  
PERSUADED them TO-BE-TOWARD-

ΕΝ ΕΙΝ ΤΗ ΧΑΡΙΤΙ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ<sup>45000</sup>  
REMAINING to-THE grace OF-THE God

44 This is the first time we have the evangel preached to the nations directly except the single case of Sergius Paul. Never before this have we any intimation that the word was spoken to any except Jews, Samaritans, or proselytes. Now that the whole city came to hear the word, the Jews, following the example of Bar-Jesus, oppose Paul and Barnabas. Not till then do we hear the memorable words, "*lo! we are turning to the nations.*"

48 It would be of greatest interest to us to know what Paul preached to the gentiles on this occasion, but there is no record of his words. The reason doubtless is that he went beyond the kingdom proclamation and announced, for the first time, the grand foundation on which God's favor to the nations is based, the doctrine of justification. His previous proclamation was hampered by the fact that his hearers were under the law. Now he is able to set it forth fully and freely as he does in his epistle to the Romans, for his audience is not seeking any justification under law. He announces a divine righteousness, apart from the law.

While there can be little doubt that the apostle preached justification on this occasion in some of the fulness to which his epistles testify, yet it is of the utmost importance for us to note that the account in Acts never attains to the truth taught in his epistles. It leads us up to some of it but never makes actual contact with it. It prepares for it but does not proclaim it. Not one single doctrine for the present secret economy is found in the book of Acts, though all was made known and committed to writing during this period. We are continually led up to, but never enter into the grace which is ours in Christ Jesus. Acts is not a record of the beginning of the present, but a treatise on the end of the previous dispensation. Most of the ecclesiastical confusion which prevails would vanish if this record of the kingdom apostasy were left where it belongs, and all truth for the present based on Paul's written revelation, which deals with the same period of time, but deals with it from an entirely distinct standpoint. God's program is, some Jews, some gentiles; then all Jews and all gentiles.

44 Now on the coming sabbath almost the entire city was assembled  
45 to hear the word of the Lord. Yet the Jews, perceiving the throngs, are filled with jealousy, and they contradicted what is spoken by Paul,  
46 blaspheming. Being bold, Paul as well as Barnabas say, "It was necessary for the word of God to be spoken first to you. Yet, since, in fact, you are thrusting it away, and are judging yourselves unworthy of eonian life, *lo! we are turning to the nations.* For thus the Lord has directed us: 18:6

'I have appointed you for a light of the nations;  
For you to be for salvation to the limits of the earth.'

48 Now, on hearing this, the nations rejoiced and glorified the word of the Lord, and as many as were set for eonian life believe.

49 Now the word of the Lord was carried through the whole country.  
50 Yet the Jews spur on the reverent, respectable women, and the foremost ones of the city and rouse up persecution for Paul and Barnabas, and they ejected them from their boundaries. Now, shaking the dust off their feet against them, they came  
51 to Iconium. And the disciples were filled with joy and holy spirit.

14 Now in Iconium the same thing occurred. They enter into the synagogue of the Jews, and so speak that a vast multitude of Jews as well as Greeks believe. Yet the stubborn Jews rouse up and provoke the souls of the nations against  
2 the brethren. They, indeed, then,

<sup>B T A o.</sup>  
**ΤΟ ΔΕ ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΑΒΒΑΤΟΣ** 20  
 44 to-<sup>THE</sup> YET COMING SABBATH AL-  
<sup>A+E</sup>  
**ΧΕ ΔΟΝ ΠΑΣ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΙΣ ΣΥΝΗΧ** 40  
 MOST EVERY THE city WAS-TOGETHER-  
**ΘΗ ΑΚΟΥΣΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΤΟΥ** 60  
 LED TO-HEAR THE saying OF-THE  
<sup>B I ΘΥ=God</sup>  
**ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΙΔΟΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ Ο ΠΙΟΥ** 80  
 45 Master PERCEIVING YET THE JUDA-  
**ΔΑΙ ΟΙ ΤΟΥΣ ΟΧΛΟΥΣ ΕΠΛΗΣ** 100  
 and THE THROGS THEY-ARE-FILLED  
**ΘΗΣ ΑΝ ΖΗΛΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΤΙ ΕΛΓ** 20  
 OF-BOILING AND THEY-contradicted  
**ΟΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΥΠΟ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΑΛΛΟΥ** 40  
 to-<sup>THE</sup> by PAUL being-TALKED  
**ΜΕΝ ΟΙΣ ΒΛΑΣΦΗΜΟΥΝΤΕΣ Π** 60  
 46 HARM-AVERTING be-  
**ΑΡΡΗΣΙΑΣ ΑΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΕ Ο ΠΑΥ** 80  
 ing-bold BESIDES THE PAUL  
**ΛΟΣ ΚΑΙ Ο ΒΑΡΝΑΒΑΣ ΕΙΠΑΝ** 200  
 AND THE Barnabas say  
**ΥΜΙΝ ΗΝΑΝ ΑΓΚΑΙΟΝ ΠΡΩΤΟ** 20  
 to-you it-was necessary BEFORE-most  
**ΝΑ ΛΑΛΗΘΗΝΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΤΟ** 40  
 TO-BE-TALKED THE saying OF-THE  
<sup>s o. B I omit YET s o.</sup>  
**ΥΘΕΟΥ ΕΠΕΙΔΗ ΔΕ ΑΠΘΘΕΙΣ** 60  
 God ON-IF-BIND YET YE-ARE-FROM-THE-URST-  
<sup>B s o.</sup>  
**ΒΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΑΣΙΟΥΣ** 80  
 ing it AND NOT WORTHY  
<sup>B+E B s o. B I o.</sup>  
**ΚΡΙΝΕΤΑΙ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΤΗΣ ΑΙ** 300  
 being-JUDGED selves OF-THE c-  
**ΩΝΙΟΥΣ ΤΩΝ ΧΙΔΟΥΣ ΤΡΕΦΟΜ** 20  
 onian LIFE BE-PERCEIVING WE-ARE-TURN-  
<sup>B s o.</sup>  
**ΕΘΔΕΙΣΤΑΘΕΝ ΗΟΥ ΤΩΣ ΓΑΡ** 40  
 47 ing INTO THE NATIONS thus for  
<sup>s I omits THE</sup>  
**ΕΝΤΕΤΑΛΤΑΙ ΗΜΙΝ Ο ΚΥΡΙΟ** 60  
 HAS-directed to-US THE Master  
<sup>s o. s Δ</sup>  
**ΣΤΕΘΕΙΚΑΣ ΕΙΣ ΦΩΣ ΕΘΝΩ** 80  
 I-HAVE-PLACED YOU INTO LIGHT OF-NATIONS  
**ΝΤΟΥ ΕΙΝΑΙΣ ΕΙΣ ΦΩΤΗΡΙ** 400  
 OF-THE TO-BE YOU INTO saving  
**ΑΝΘΩΣ ΕΣΧΑΤΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ ΑΚ** 20  
 48 TILL OF-LAST OF-THE LAND HEAR-  
**ΟΥΝΤΑ ΔΕ ΤΑ ΕΘΝΗ ΧΑΙΡΟ** 40  
 ing YET THE NATIONS THEY-JOYED  
**Ν ΚΑΙ ΕΔΟΞΑΖΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ** 60  
 AND esteemed THE saying  
<sup>B ΘΕΟΥ God</sup>  
**ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΣΤΕΥΣ** 80  
 OF-THE Master AND BELIEVE  
**ΑΝΟΣΙΗΝΣ ΑΝΤΕΤΑΓΜΕΝΟΙ** 500  
 as-many-as WERE HAVING-been-SET

<sup>B A</sup>  
**ΕΙΣ ΖΩΗΝ ΑΙΩΝΙΩΝ ΔΙΕΦΕΡ** 20  
 49 INTO LIFE conian WAS-THRU-  
**ΕΤΟ ΔΕ Ο ΛΟΓΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ** 40  
 CARRIED YET THE saying OF-THE Master  
<sup>B Δ I THRU</sup>  
**ΚΑΘΟΛΗΣ ΤΗΣ ΧΩΡΑΣ ΟΙΔΕΙ** 60  
 50 according-to WHOLE OF-THE SPACE THE YET JU-  
**ΟΥ ΔΑΙ ΟΙ ΠΑΡΩΤΡΥΝΑΝΤΑΣ** 80  
 DA-AND BESIDE-INSTIGATE THE  
**ΣΕΒΟΜΕΝΑΣ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΣ** 600  
 REVERING WOMEN THE  
**ΕΥΣΧΗΜΟΝΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥΣ ΠΡΩ** 20  
 WELL-FIGURED AND THE BEFORE-  
**ΤΟΥΣ ΤΗΣ ΠΟΛΕΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΗΓ** 40  
 ones OF-THE city AND THEY-ON-  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΕΙΡΑΝΔΙΩΓΜΟΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΝ ΠΑ** 60  
 ROUSE CHASING ON THE PAUL  
**ΥΛΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΡΝΑΒΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΞ** 80  
 AND Barnabas AND THEY-  
**ΕΒΑΛΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΑΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΟΡ** 700  
 OUT-CAST them FROM THE bound-  
<sup>B omits OF-them</sup>  
**ΙΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΟΙΔΕ ΕΚ ΤΙΝΑΣ** 20  
 51 aries OF-them THE YET OUT-QUIVERING  
**ΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΟΝ ΚΟΝΙΟΡΤΟΝ ΤΩΝ** 40  
 THE DUST OF-THE  
**ΠΟΔΩΝ ΕΠΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΧΛΩΟΝΕΙ** 60  
 FEET ON them THEY-CAME INTO  
<sup>A s o.</sup>  
**ΣΕΙΚΟΝΙΟΝ ΟΙΤΕΜΑΘΗΤΑΙ** 80  
 52 ICONIUM THE BESIDES LEARNERS  
**ΕΠΑΛΗΡΟΥΝΤΟ ΧΑΡΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΝ** 800  
 were-FILLED OF-JOY AND OF-  
**ΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΓΙΟΥ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ Δ** 20  
 14 spirit HOLY BECAME YET  
<sup>A o. A o. o.</sup>  
**ΕΝ ΕΙΚΟΝΙΩ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟ ΑΥΤΟ** 40  
 IN ICONIUM according-to THE SAME  
**ΕΙΣ ΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΗ** 60  
 TO-BE-INTO-COMING them INTO THE  
<sup>s I omits OF-THE JUDA-AND</sup>  
**ΝΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΗΝ ΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩ** 80  
 TOGETHER-LEAD OF-THE JUDA-AND  
**Ν ΚΑΙ ΛΑΛΗΣΑΙΟΥΣ ΤΩΣ Ε** 900  
 AND TO-TALK thus AS-BESIDES  
**ΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΑΙ ΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ ΤΕΚ** 20  
 TO-BELIEVE OF-JUDA-AND BESIDES  
<sup>A has this A above the line</sup>  
**ΔΙΕΛΛΗΝΩΝ ΠΟΛΥ ΠΛΗΘΟΣ** 40  
 2 AND OF-GREEKS much multitude THE  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΙΔΕ ΑΠΕΙΘΗΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΟΥΔΑ** 60  
 YET UN-PERSUADING JUDA-AND  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΙΟΙ ΕΠΗΓΕΙΡΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΑΚΩ** 80  
 ON-ROUSE AND EVIL-treat  
**ΣΑΝΤΑΣ ΨΥΧΑΣ ΤΩΝ ΕΘΝΩΝ Κ** 6000  
 THE souls OF-THE NATIONS DOWN

<sup>6</sup> Lystra seems to be the first place Paul preached without first proclaiming to the Jews in the synagogue, for it seems that there were not enough Jews to have a place of worship. Hence this is the first time the evangel is preached to the gentiles, apart from Judaism altogether. Here we reach the limit of his journey as well as the moral limits of the evangel. It has now broken through all barriers. From being preached to the "Jews only" (11<sup>19</sup>) it has not only reached gentile proselytes and idolaters through the synagogue, but it has gone outside the pale and influence of Judaism, and won its way to the hearts of the far off foreigners.

<sup>8</sup> The contrast between the ministries of Peter and Paul is reflected in their acts. The lame man at the gate of the temple (32-8) was near the dwelling place of God, the source of all blessing. The lame man of Lystra was far off. Neither had ever walked, but the former, picturing the privileged people of God, was carried by his friends. Even the manner of their salvation was different. Peter reached out his hand and lifted the lame man to his feet. Paul did not need to touch the Lystrian, for he leaped up and walked.

<sup>11</sup> It was commonly believed among the ancients, that the gods visited the earth at times in human form, but more especially those places which were devoted to their worship. Lystra seems to have been under the protection of Zeus, for one of his priests resided before the city. Zeus was usually attended by Hermes, the messenger of the gods. Subsequent revelation suggests that, in a very real sense, the Lycaonians were not much mistaken in their estimate of Paul. He was indeed the messenger of the true God, visiting the earth for a time. The Greek gods were in reality demon spirits who had usurped the authority of the air, who, with Satan, are to be cast out of their heavenly habitations when the kingdom is set up. Paul, together with those who receive the grace which comes through him, will replace them and rule the celestial realms, as the body of Christ. So that the Lycaonians were not far wrong, and we may take their words as prophetic of the grace which God was about to reveal (Ga.4:14).

tarry a considerable time, being bold in the Lord, Who is witnessing to the word of His grace, granting signs and miracles to occur through their hands.

<sup>4</sup> Now the multitude of the city is rent: and some, indeed, were with the Jews, yet some with the apostles. Now as there came to be an onset of the nations as well as the Jews, together with their chiefs, to outrage and pelt them with

<sup>6</sup> stones, being conscious of it, they fled for refuge into the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and the

<sup>7</sup> country about. And there they were, preaching the evangel.

<sup>8</sup> And there sat a certain man in Lystra, impotent in the feet, lame from his mother's womb, who never

<sup>9</sup> walks. This one hears Paul speaking, who, looking intently at him, and perceiving that he has faith to

<sup>10</sup> be saved, said in a loud voice, "Rise erect on your feet!" And he leaps and walked.

<sup>11</sup> And the throngs, perceiving what Paul does, lift up their voice in Lycaonian, saying, "The gods descended to us in the likeness of

<sup>12</sup> men!" Besides, they called Barnabas Zeus, yet Paul, Hermes, since, in fact, he was the leading speaker.

<sup>13</sup> Besides, the priest of Zeus who is before the city, bringing bulls and garlands to the portals, wanted to sacrifice together with the throngs.

<sup>14</sup> Now, on hearing this, the apostles Barnabas and Paul, tearing their garments, spring out into the

<sup>15</sup> throng, crying and saying, "Men!

- 3 **ΑΤΑΤΩΝΑΔΕΛΦΩΝΙΚΑΝΟΝΜ** 20  
OF-THE brothers enough IN-  
B+<sup>o</sup> **ΕΝΟΥΧΡΟΝΟΝΔΙΕΤΡΙΨΑΝ** 40  
DEED THEN TIME THEY-tarry  
**ΠΑΡΗΧΙΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΙΕΠΙΤΩ** 60  
being-bold ON THE  
KΥΡΙΩΤΩΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΥΝΤΩ 80  
Master THE One-witnessing to-THE  
ΛΟΓΩΤΗΣΧΑΡΙΤΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΔ 100  
saying OF-THE grace OF-Him GIV-  
OC for I s. o.  
ΙΔΟΝΤΙΣΗΜΕΙΑΚΑΙΤΕΡΑΤ 20  
ING SIGNS AND MIRACLES  
ΑΓΕΙΝΕΣΘΑΙΔΙΑΤΩΝΧΕΙΡ 40  
TO-BE-BECOMING THRU THE HANDS  
ΩΝΑΥΤΩΝΕΣΧΙΣΘΗΔΕΤΟΡΑ 60  
+<sup>o</sup>  
4 OF-them IS-SPLIT YET THE mul-  
τιtude OF-THE city AND THE INDEED  
ΝΗΣΑΝΣΥΝΤΟΙΣΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙ 200  
WERE TOGETHER to-THE JUDA-ans  
ΟΙΔΕΣΥΝΤΟΙΣΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟ 20  
THE YET TOGETHER to-THE commissioners  
ΙΦΩΔΕΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΟΡΜΗΤΩΝ 40  
5 AS YET BECAME RUSH OF-THE  
ΕΘΝΩΝΤΕΚΑΙΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝΣΥ 60  
NATIONS BESIDES AND OF-JUDA-ans TOGETH-  
BI o.  
ΝΤΟΙΣΑΡΧΟΥΣΙΝΑΥΤΩΝΥΒ 80  
ER to-THE chiefs OF-them TO-  
ΡΙΣΑΚΑΙΛΙΘΟΒΟΛΗΣΑΙΑ 300  
OUTRAGE AND TO-STONE-CAST them  
ΥΤΟΥΣΣΥΝΙΔΟΝΤΕΣΚΑΤΕΦ 20  
6 being-conscious THEY-DOWN-FLED  
ΥΓΟΝΕΙΣΤΑΣΠΟΛΕΙΣΤΗΣΑ 40  
INTO THE cities OF-THE LY-  
ΥΚΑΟΝΙΑΣΛΥΣΤΡΑΝΚΑΙΔΕ 60  
CAONIA LYSTRA AND DERBE  
ΡΒΗΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΠΕΡΙΧΩΡΟΝΚ 80  
7 AND THE ABOUT-SPACE AND  
ΑΚΕΙΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΙΗ 400  
there WELL-MESSAGING THEY-  
B+<sup>o</sup> **ΣΑΝΚΑΙΤΙΣΑΝΗΡΕΝΑΥΣΤΡ** 20  
8 WERE AND ANY MAN IN LYSTRA  
ΟΙΣΑΔΥΝΑΤΟΣΤΟΙΣΠΟΣΙΝ 40  
UN-ABLE to-THE FEET  
ΕΚΑΘΗΤΟΧΦΛΟΣΕΚΚΟΙΛΙΑ 60  
sat LAME OUT OF-CAVITY  
ΣΜΗΤΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΟΣΟΥΔΕΠΟ 80  
OF-MOTHER OF-him WHO NOT-YET?-when  
s adds NOT OYK  
ΤΕΠΕΡΙΕΠΑΤΗΣΕΝΟΥΤΟΧΗ 500  
9 ABOUT-THREADS this-one HEARS
- ΚΟΥΣΕΝΤΟΥΠΑΥΛΟΥΑΛΟΥ** 20  
B o. OF-THE PAUL TALKING  
NTOCOCΑΤΕΝΙCACAΥΤΩΚΑ 40  
WHO STRETCHING to-HIM AND  
ΙΑΦΩΝΟΤΙΕΧΕΙΠΙCΤΙΝΤΟ 60  
PERCEIVING that he-IS-HAVING BELIEF OF-THE  
ΥCΦΘΗΝΝΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΜΕΓΑΛΗΦ 80  
10 TO-BE-<sup>A adds THE TH</sup>SAVED said to-GREAT SOUND  
ΩΝΗΝΑCΤΗΘΕΙΠΤΟΥCΠΟ 600  
BE-UP-STANDING ON THE FEET  
ΔΑCCOYOPΘOCΚΑΙΗΛΑΤΟΚ 20  
OF-YOU ERECT AND he-LEAPS AND  
ΑΙΠΕΡΙΕΠΑΤΕΙΟΙΤΕΟΧΛΟ 40  
11 ABOUT-TROD THE BESIDES THRONGS  
+<sup>o</sup>  
ΙΙΔΟΝΤΕCΟΕΠΟΙΝCΕΝΠΑΥ 60  
PERCEIVING WHICH DOES PAUL  
ΛΟCΕΠΗΡΑΝΤΗΝΦΩΝΗΝΑΥΤ 80  
ON-LIFT THE SOUND OF-them  
ΦΩΝΑΥΚΑΟΝΙCΤΙΛΕΓΟΝΤΕC 700  
LYCAONian saying  
ΟΙΘΕΟΙΟΜΟΙΩΘΕΝΤΕCΑΝΘ 20  
THE gods BEING-LIKENED to-humans  
PΩΠΟΙCΚΑΤΕΒΗCΑΝΠΡΟCΗ 40  
+<sup>o</sup>  
DOWN-STEPPED TOWARD US  
ΜΑCΕΚΑΛΟΥΝΤΕΤΟΝΒΑΡΝΑ 60  
12 THEY-CALLED BESIDES THE Barnabas  
ΒΑΝΔΙΑΤΟΝΔΕΠΑΥΛΟΝΕΡΜ 80  
ZEUS THE YET PAUL Hermes  
s o. ΔΗ by s.  
ΗΝΕΠΙΔΗΝΑΥΤΟCΗΝΟΗΓΟΥ 800  
ON-IF-BIND he WAS THE one-LEAD-  
ΜΕΝΟCΤΟΥΛΟΓΟΥΟΤΕΙΕΡΕ 20  
13 ING OF-THE saying THE BESIDES SACRED-  
ΥCΤΟΥΔΙΟCΤΟΥΟΝΤΟCΠΡΟ 40  
one OF-THE ZEUS THE BEING BEFORE  
ΤΗCΠΟΛΕΩCΤΑΥΡΟΥCΚΑΙC 60  
THE city BULLS AND gar-  
ΤΕΜΜΑΤΑΕΠΙΤΟΥCΠΥΛΩΝΑ 80  
lands ON THE GATES  
CΕΝΕΓΚΑCΣΥΝΤΟΙCΟΧΛΟΙ 900  
CARRYING TOGETHER to-THE THRONGS  
CΗΘΕΛΕΝΘΥΕΙΝΑΚΟΥCΑΝΤ 20  
14 he-WILLED TO-BE-SACRIFICING HEARING  
ΕCΔΕΘΙΑΠΟCΤΟΛΟΙΒΑΡΝΑ 40  
YET THE commissioners Barnabas  
ΒΑCΚΑΙΠΑΥΛΟCΔΙΑΡΡΗΞΑ 60  
AND PAUL THRU-BURSTING  
+<sup>o</sup>  
NΤΕCΤΑΙΜΑΤΙΑΕΑΥΤΩΝΕΞ 80  
THE GARMENTS OF-selves THEY-  
ΕΠΗΔΗCΑΝΕΙCΤΟΝΟΧΛΟΝΚ 47000  
OUT-SPRING INTO THE THRONG CRY-

<sup>15</sup> In speaking to idolaters in Lystra and Athens, Paul does not appeal to the Hebrew scriptures, for they knew nothing of God's written revelation. He appeals to them through God the Creator and Sustainer, as revealed in nature.

<sup>19</sup> God has a way of giving his servants a vision of the end at the beginning, to sustain them in the trials on the way. Joseph knew God's purpose for him and was prepared for the pit and the prison, for he realized that these led to the throne. So, we may well believe, God made known to the apostle Paul his purposes of grace for the nations long before Paul made them public from Rome. And what time would be so opportune as this, when the evangel for the first time is carried directly to the nations? Indeed, about fourteen years later, Paul seems to refer to his stoning at Lystra as the time when he received his greatest visions and revelations, which he was not allowed to publish until his kingdom ministry in Acts was brought to a close. Such a revelation must have been made in a setting calculated to reveal God's grace. And what occasion compares with this? Let us remember that Paul was stoned but once (2Co.11<sup>25</sup>) *and this by the gentiles just as soon as the evangel breaks through to them.* The Jews reject the evangel and call down judgment. How dire must be the punishment due to these uncircumcised aliens for stoning the chosen vessel God had sent for their salvation! This is surely the opportunity demanded by grace to show its potency! They drag his body, battered and bleeding, outside the city, but his spirit flies far ahead to the paradise of the new earth, and soars into the heights of the third heaven. There he sees the despised, undeserving gentiles, who had stoned him to death, ruling the celestial realms as members of Christ's body and "blessed with all spiritual blessings among the celestials" (Eph.1<sup>3</sup>). Here we reach the summit of grace, the secret (1Co.2<sup>7</sup>) which God had prepared for those who love Him. Though Paul was not really dead, it is well to note that, from this time on, he reckons himself and all believers as having died, and as living a resurrection life (2Co.1<sup>9</sup>).

Why are you doing these things?

We also are men, of like emotions as you, preaching the evangel to you

<sup>16</sup> *Thes 1:9* to turn [you] back from these vanities to the living God, Who makes heaven and earth and the sea and all that is in them, Who, in bygone generations, leaves all the nations to go on in their ways, although He leaves Himself not without the testimony of good acts, giving showers from heaven and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with nourishment and gladness." And, saying these things, they hardly stop the throngs from sacrificing to them. *LD 18*

<sup>19</sup> Yet Jews from Antioch and Iconium come on, and persuading the throngs, and stoning Paul, they dragged him outside the city, inferring that he is dead. Yet when the disciples surround him, rising, he entered the city. And on the morrow he came out with Barnabas to Derbe. That city being evangelized as well, and making a considerable number of disciples, they return into Lystra and <sup>22</sup> *2 Tim 3:11* into Iconium and into Antioch, establishing the souls of the disciples, besides entreating them to remain in the faith and that "through many afflictions must we be entering into the kingdom of God." Now, electing elders for them according to the ecclesia, praying with fastings, they committed them to the Lord in Whom they had believed.

15	PAZONTESKAI LEGONTES	20	ΥΣΟΧΛΟΥΣΚΑΙ ΛΙΘΑΝΤΕ
ING	AND SAYING MEN	THRONGS	AND STONING
16	ΝΑΡΕΣΤΙΤΑΥΤΑΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΚ	40	ΣΤΟΝΠΑΥΛΟΝΕΚΥΡΩΝΕΣΤ
ANY these	YE-ARE-DOING AND	THE PAUL	THEY-DROGGED OUT OF-
17	ΔΙΗΜΕΙΣΟΜΟΙΟΠΑΘΕΙΣΕΣ	60	ΗΣΠΟΛΕΦΟΝΟΜΙΖΟΝΤΕΣΑΥ
WE	LIKE-EMOTIONED ARE	THE city	inferring him
18	ΜΕΝΥΜΙΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΕΥΑΓΓ	80	ΤΟΝΤΕΘΝΗΚΕΝΑΙΚΥΚΛΟΣΑ
to-YOUP humans	WELL-MESSAG-	20	TO-HAVE-DIED OF-SUROUNding
19	ΕΛΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΙΥΜΑΣΑΠΟΤΟΥ	100	ΝΤΩΝΔΕΤΩΝΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΥ
IZING	YOUP FROM these	YET OF-THE LEARNERS	him
20	ΤΩΝΤΩΝΜΑΤΑΙΩΝΕΠΙΣΤΡΕ	20	ΝΑΝΑΣΤΑΣΕΙΣΧΛΘΕΝΕΙΣΤ
THE VAINS	TO-BE-ON-TURNING	UP-STANDING	he-INTO-CAME INTO THE
21	ΦΕΙΝΕΠΙΘΕΟΝΖΩΝΤΑΟΣΕΠ	40	ΗΝΠΟΛΙΝΚΑΙΤΗΠΑΥΡΙΟΝ
ON God	LIVING WHO makes	city	AND to-THE ON-MORROW
22	ΟΙΗΣΕΝΤΟΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΝΚΑΙΤ	60	ΕΞΗΘΕΝΣΥΝΤΩΒΑΡΝΑΒΑΕ
THE heaven	AND THE	he-OUT-CAME	TOGETHER to-THE Barnabas IN-
23	ΗΝΓΗΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΘΑΛΑΣΣΑΝΚ	80	ΙΣΔΕΡΒΗΝΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΣΑΜΕ
LAND AND THE SEA	AND	21 to DERBE	A BEING- ZO being-WELL-MESSAGIZED
24	ΑΙΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΟΣΕ	200	ΝΟΙΤΕΤΗΝΠΟΛΙΝΕΚΕΙΝΗΝ
ALL	THE IN them WHO IN	16	BESIDES THE city that
25	ΝΤΑΙΣΠΑΡΩΧΗΜΕΝΑΙΓΕΝ	20	ΚΑΙΜΑΘΗΤΕΥΣΑΝΤΕΣΙΚΑΝ
THE	HAVING-been-BESIDE-GONE-BY genera-	AND making-LEARNERS	enough
26	ΕΑΙΣΕΙΑΣΕΝΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΘΕΩΝ	40	ΟΥΣΥΠΕΣΤΡΕΨΑΝΕΙΣΤΗΝΛ
stions	LEAVES ALL THE NATIONS	THEY-RETURN	INTO THE LYS-
27	ΗΠΟΡΕΥΕΣΘΑΙΤΑΙΣΟΔΟΙΣ	60	ΥΣΤΡΑΝΚΑΙΕΙΣΕΙΚΟΝΙΟΝ
TO-BE-GOING	THE WAYS	TRA	AND INTO ICONIUM
28	ΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΤΟΙΟΥΚΑΜΑΡΤΥ	80	ΚΑΙΕΙΣΑΝΤΙΟΧΕΙΑΝΕΠΙΣ
17 of-them	AND-to-THE NOT UN-witnessed	22 AND INTO ANTIOCH	ON-STANDING-
29	ΡΟΝΕΑΥΤΟΝΑΦΗΚΕΝΑΓΑΘΟ	300	ΤΗΡΙΖΟΝΤΕΣΤΑΨΥΧΑΣΤΩ
Self	FROM-LETS GOOD-ACTING	fast	THE souls OF-THE
30	ΥΡΓΩΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΘΕΝΔΙΔΟΥΣ	20	ΝΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΟΥΝΤΕ
from-heaven	GIVING	LEARNERS	BESIDE-CALLING
31	ΥΕΤΟΥΣΚΑΙΚΑΙΡΟΥΣΚΑΡΠ	40	ΣΤΕΕΜΜΕΝΕΙΝΤΗΠΙΣΤΕΙΚ
WET GIVING	AND SEASONS FRUITS-CARRY-	1* EN N	BESIDES TO-BE-IN-REMAINING to-THE BELIEF AND
32	ΟΦΟΡΟΥΣΕΜΠΙΠΛΩΝΤΡΟΦΗ	60	ΑΙΟΤΙΔΙΑΠΟΛΛΩΝΒΛΙΨΕΦ
ing	HAVING-IN-FILLED OF-NURTURE	that THRU MANY	CONSTRICTIONS
33	ΣΚΑΙΕΥΦΡΟΣΥΝΗΣΤΑΣΚΑΡ	80	ΝΔΕΙΗΜΑΣΕΙΣΕΛΘΕΙΝΕΙΣ
AND OF-gladness	THE HEARTS	it-IS-BINDING US	TO-BE-INTO-COMING INTO
34	ΔΙΑΣΗΜΩΝΚΑΙΤΑΥΤΑΛΕΓΟΥ	400	ΤΗΝΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΧ
18 OF-US	AND these SAYING	23 THE KINGDOM	OF-THE God HAND-
35	ΝΤΕΣΜΟΛΙΣΚΑΤΕΠΑΥΣΑΝΤ	20	ΕΙΡΟΤΟΝΗΣΑΝΤΕΣΔΕΑΥΤΟ
HARDLY	THEY-DOWN-CEASE THE	STRETCHing	YET to-them
36	ΟΥΣΟΧΛΟΥΣΤΟΥΜΗΘΥΕΙΝΑ	40	ΙΣΚΑΤΕΚΚΑΗΣΙΑΝΠΡΕΣΒΥ
THRONGS	OF-THE NO TO-BE-SACRIFICING	according-to OUT-CALLED	SENIORS
37	ΥΤΟΙΣΕΠΗΛΑΘΑΝΔΕΑΠΟΑΝΤ	60	ΤΕΡΟΥΣΠΡΟΕΥΣΑΜΕΝΟΙΜ
19 to-them	ON-COME YET FROM ANTIOCH	praying	WITH
38	ΙΟΧΕΙΑΣΚΑΙΕΙΚΟΝΙΟΥΙΟ	80	ΕΤΑΝΗΣΤΕΩΝΠΑΡΕΘΕΝΤΟ
AND	ICONIUM JUDA-	fasts	THEY-BESIDE-PLACED
39	ΕΥΔΑΙΟΙΚΑΙΠΕΙΣΑΝΤΕΣΤΟ	500	ΑΥΤΟΥΣΤΩΚΥΡΙΘΕΙΣΟΝΤΕ
AND	PERSUADING THE	4000	them to-THE Master INTO WHOM THEY-



27 The report in Antioch that *God had opened the door of faith to the nations* sums up Paul's first missionary journey. This is given out as something new, unknown before. It is evident that Antioch itself was composed partly of gentiles, but they had been proselytes of Judaism before the evangel was proclaimed to them. Many of the misconceptions as to the book of Acts, especially in regard to Pentecost and the ministry of the twelve apostles, would vanish if this fact were given the prominence it deserves. The twelve apostles did not reach out to the nations. Jews from the dispersion spoke to the proselytes. When Peter did this in the case of Cornelius, it was considered a grave breach by the majority in Jerusalem. Not till Paul and Barnabas' first missionary journey did the word go out to the idolaters. Before this the door was shut. The only way of access was through Judaism. Now it is open, and consists of *faith*, altogether apart from Jewish rites and ceremonies.

1 No sooner was the door of faith opened to the nations than the emissaries of Jerusalem tried to slam it shut. Paul had been reporting that salvation had been brought directly to the gentiles without the necessity of their becoming proselytes. Now the Judaizers come and insist that it is not sufficient to be a "proselyte of the gate," but they must become a "proselyte of righteousness" and take upon themselves all the obligations of Judaism. The conflict was between faith and law, grace and works. The circumcisionists were perversely using in the interests of self-righteousness that which God had given for its cure.

From Paul's account, given in his epistle to the Galatians, we find that these "false brethren" crept into the ecclesia at Antioch unawares, spying out their freedom in Christ Jesus, and determined to bring them into the bondage of the law of Moses. Besides being sent by the brethren at Antioch, Paul had a revelation which directed him to go to Jerusalem and communicate his evangel, which differed materially from that of the twelve and the Judaizers, to those in authority in Jerusalem. He also took Titus along as a test case, because he was not circumcised (Ga.2:1-5).

24 And passing through into Pisia,  
25 dia, they came to Pamphylia. And, speaking the word of the Lord in Perga, they descended to Attalia,  
26 and thence they sail away to Antioch, whence they had been given over to the grace of God for the work which they fulfill.

27 Now, coming along and assembling the ecclesia, they informed them of whatever God does with them, and that *He opens up a*  
28 *door of faith to the nations.* Now they tarried no brief time with the disciples.

15 And some, coming down from Judea, taught the brethren that, "If you should not be circumcised after the custom of Moses you cannot be saved." Now as Paul and Barnabas come to have no slight commotion and questioning with them, they prescribe that Paul and Barnabas and some others from among them are to go up into Jerusalem to the apostles and the elders about this question.

3 They, indeed, then, being sent forward by the ecclesia, passed through Phoenicia as well as Samaria, detailing the turning about of the nations. And they caused great joy to all the brethren.

4 Now, coming along into Jerusalem, they were received by the ecclesia and the apostles and the elders, and they inform them of  
5 whatever God does with them. Yet some from the sect of the Pharisees who have believed rise up, saying that "They must be circumcised,

<sup>A+G</sup> ΠΙΣΤΕΥΚΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΕΛΘ<sup>SB1 o.</sup> 20  
 24 HAD-BELIEVED AND THEY-COMING  
<sup>AB omit INTO</sup> ΟΝΤΕΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΠΙΣΙΔΙΑΝ Η 40  
<sup>A omits THE</sup> INTO THE PISIDIA THEY-  
 25 ΛΘΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΠΑΜΦΥΛΙΑΝ Κ 60  
<sup>A omits THE</sup> INTO THE Pamphylia AND  
<sup>A (omitting THE) s1\* INTO THE ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ + N</sup> ΑΙ ΑΛΛΗΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΕΝ ΠΕΡΓΗ ΤΗ 60  
<sup>TALKING</sup> IN PERGA THE  
<sup>B omits OF-THE Master</sup> ΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΚΑΤΕ 100  
<sup>saying OF-THE Master THEY-DOWN-</sup>  
<sup>ASB1 o.</sup> ΒΗΣΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΑ ΛΕΙΑΝΚΑ Κ 20  
 26 STEPPED INTO ATTALIA AND-  
<sup>THEY-FROM-FLOAT by B1 in margin</sup> ΕΙΘΕΝ ΑΠΕΛΕΥΣΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΑΝ 40  
<sup>thence THEY-FROM-FLOAT INTO AN-</sup>  
 ΤΙΟΧΕΙΑΝ ΟΘΕΝ ΗΣΑΝ ΠΑΡΑ 60  
<sup>TIOCH WHICH-PLACE THEY-WERE HAVING-</sup>  
 ΔΕΔΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΗ ΧΑΡΙΤΙ ΤΟΥ 80  
<sup>been-BE-DE- GIVEN to-the grace OF-THE</sup>  
 ΘΕΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΕΡΓΟΝ Ο ΕΠΑΝΡ 200  
<sup>God INTO THE work WHICH THEY-FILL</sup>  
 ΩΣΑΝ ΠΑΡΑΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΔΕ Κ 20  
<sup>BESIDE-BECOMING YET AND</sup>  
 ΑΙΣΥΝΑΓΑΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΗΝ ΕΚΚ 40  
<sup>TOGETHER-LEADING THE OUT-</sup>  
 ΛΗΣΙΑΝ ΑΝ ΗΓΓΕΛΑΘΟΝ ΟΣΑ 60  
<sup>called THEY-UP-MESSAGED as-much-as</sup>  
<sup>s THE God DOES</sup> ΠΟΙΗΣΕΝ ΘΕΟΣ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΩΝ 80  
<sup>DOES THE God WITH them</sup>  
<sup>s y o.</sup> ΚΑΙ ΟΤΙ ΗΝΘΙΣΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΕΘΝ 300  
<sup>AND that He-UP-OPENS to-THE NATIONS</sup>  
<sup>28</sup> ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΘΥΡΑΝ ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΑΙ ΕΤ 20  
<sup>DOOR OF-BELIEF THEY-tar-</sup>  
<sup>B+G</sup> ΡΙΒΟΝ ΔΕ ΧΡΟΝΟΝ ΟΥ ΚΟΛΙΓ 40  
<sup>ried YET TIME NOT FEW</sup>  
 ΟΣΥΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣ ΚΑΙ 60  
 15 TOGETHER TO-THE LEARNERS AND  
 ΤΙΝΕΣ ΚΑΤΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΠΟ Τ 80  
<sup>ANY DOWN-COMING FROM THE</sup>  
 ΗΣΙΟΥ ΔΑΔΙΑΣ ΕΔΙΔΑσκΟΝΤ 400  
<sup>JUDEA TAUGHT THE</sup>  
<sup>A adds this E above the line</sup> ΟΥΣ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΥΣ ΟΤΙ ΕΑΝ ΜΗ Π 20  
<sup>brothers that IF-EVER NO YE-</sup>  
<sup>B1 o. o. s1\* had N and omits E</sup> ΕΡΙΤΗΝΘΕΤΕ ΘΕΒΕΙΤΕ ΘΩ 40  
<sup>MAY-BE-BEING-ABOUT-CUT TO-THE CUSTOM TO-THE MORES</sup>  
<sup>A o. s ΔΙ</sup> ΥΣΕΘΣΟΥ ΔΥΝΑΣΘΕΣ ΩΘΗΝΑ 60  
<sup>NOT YE-ARE-ABLE TO-BE- SAVED</sup>  
<sup>A OVN THEN</sup> ΙΓΕΝΟΜΕΝ ΗΣ ΔΕ ΣΤΑΣΕΩΣ Κ 80  
 2 OF-BECOMING YET OF-STANDING AND  
 ΑΙΖΗΤΗΣΕΩΣ ΟΥ ΚΟΛΙΓΗΝΤ 600  
<sup>OF-SEEKING NOT FEW to-</sup>

ΟΠΑΥΛΟ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΒΑΡΝΑΒΑ ΠΡ 20  
 THE PAUL AND to-THE Barnabas TOWARD  
 ΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΤΑΞΑΝ ΑΝΑΒΑΙ 40  
<sup>them THEY-SET TO-BE-UP-STEPPING</sup>  
<sup>s o.</sup> ΝΕΙΝ ΠΑΥΛΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΡΝΑΒΑ 60  
<sup>PAUL AND Barnabas</sup>  
<sup>s OUT OF-them others</sup> ΝΚΑΙ ΤΙΝΑΣ ΑΛΛΟΥΣ ΕΞ ΑΥΤ 80  
<sup>AND ANY others OUT OF-them</sup>  
 ΩΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥΣ 600  
<sup>TOWARD THE commissioners</sup>  
 ΚΑΙ ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΥΣ ΕΙΣ Ε 20  
<sup>AND SENIORS INTO JER-</sup>  
 ΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΖΗΤΗΜ 40  
<sup>USALEM ABOUT THE SEEK-effect</sup>  
 ΑΤΟΣ ΤΟΥΤΟΥ ΟΙ ΜΕΝΟΥΝΤ 60  
<sup>this THE INDEED THEN ones-</sup>  
 ΟΠΕΡ ΘΕΝΤΕΣ ΥΠΟ ΤΗΣ ΕΚΚ 80  
<sup>BRING-BEFORE-SENT by THE OUT-</sup>  
<sup>A omits BESIDES</sup> ΛΗΣΙΑΣ ΔΙΗΡΧΟΝΤΟ ΤΗΝ Ε 700  
<sup>called THRU-CAME THE BESIDES</sup>  
<sup>s o.</sup> ΦΟΙΝΙΚΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΑΜΑΡΕΙΑΝ 20  
<sup>PHOENICIA AND SAMARIA</sup>  
<sup>OUT-by s1\*</sup> ΕΚΔΙΗΓΟΥΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΗΝ ΕΠΙ 40  
<sup>OUT-relating THE ON-TURNING</sup>  
 ΤΡΟΦΗΝ ΤΩΝ ΕΘΝΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΟ 60  
<sup>OF-THE NATIONS AND THEY-made</sup>  
 ΙΟΥΝ ΧΑΡΑΝ ΜΕΓΑΛΗΝ ΠΑΣΙ 80  
<sup>JOY GREAT to-ALL</sup>  
<sup>BS o.</sup> ΝΤΟΙΣ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΣ ΠΑΡΑΓΕΝ 800  
<sup>4 THE brothers BESIDE-BECOMING</sup>  
<sup>s adds Y s Δ s H</sup> ΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΔΕ ΕΙΣ ΕΙΡΟΣΟΛΥΜ 20  
<sup>YET INTO JERUSALEM</sup>  
<sup>s o. s Δ = FROM</sup> ΑΠΑΡΕΔΕΧΘΗΣΑΝ ΥΠΟ ΤΗΣ 40  
<sup>THEY-WERE-BESIDE-RECEIVED by THE OUT-</sup>  
<sup>AND by s1\*</sup> ΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΑΠΟΣΤΟ 60  
<sup>called AND THE commissioners</sup>  
 ΛΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΩΝ 80  
<sup>AND THE SENIORS</sup>  
<sup>s o. s1\* omits BESIDES</sup> ΑΝ ΗΓΓΕΙΛΑΝΤΕ ΟΣΑ ΘΕΟΣ 600  
<sup>THEY-UP-MESSAGE BESIDES as-much-as THE God</sup>  
 ΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΩΝ ΕΞΑΝ 20  
<sup>5 DOES WITH them OUT-UP-STAND</sup>  
<sup>A adds ANAPRES MEN</sup> ΕΣΤΗΣΑΝ ΔΕ ΤΙΝΕΣ ΤΩΝ ΑΠΟ 40  
<sup>YET ANY OF-THE FROM</sup>  
<sup>B+G</sup> ΤΗΣ ΑΙΡΕΣΕΩΣ ΤΩΝ ΦΑΡΙΣΑ 60  
<sup>THE preference OF-THE PHARISEES</sup>  
 ΙΩΝ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΚΟΤΕΣ ΛΕΓΟ 80  
<sup>HAVING-BELIEVED saying</sup>  
 ΝΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΔΕΙΠΕΡΙΤΕ ΜΝΕΙ 40008  
<sup>that it-is-BINDING TO-BE-ABOUT-CUTTING</sup>

6 Before this convention Paul took up the question privately with the more influential members of the Jerusalem ecclesia, especially with James, the brother of the Lord, and with the apostles Peter and John. Having convinced them that he had a special revelation for the Uncircumcision they were able to influence the assembly, and thus he was able to check the growing opposition to his ministry in Jerusalem.

In Judea the ecclesia of Christ was rapidly degenerating into a Jewish sect. It was called "the sect of the Nazarenes" by its enemies. They clung to the Mosaic law and ritual as fiercely as ever, and could not bear to consider anything which seemed derogatory to their ancient religion. Besides, they gave the traditions concerning social intercourse with the alien nations all the force of a divine command. Peter's course with Cornelius was not a direct violation of the law, though it may have involved the eating of that which was forbidden by Moses.

7 Peter here refers to Cornelius, and his words must be taken, not in the light of Paul's subsequent course, but as the Jews present would understand them. Peter's preaching to the nations was confined to proselytes in the land. Without that experience Paul would never have been able to convince Peter that God could deal with the nations in a way different from His dealings with the Circumcision. The case of Cornelius was specially designed to bridge the gap between the two ministries of Peter and Paul.

11 These are bold and noble words to be spoken by the chief apostle of the Circumcision in such an assemblage of Judaizers. These are Peter's last words in the book of Acts. Instead of conceding that the gentiles must be saved by means of the law and the ritual, through Judaism, Peter insists on the very opposite. The aliens are not to be saved like the Jews, but the Circumcision themselves are not saved by the law and circumcision, but by *grace, even as the nations*. We can hardly realize how astounding such a declaration would be in this assembly. It was not understood or heeded. Peter himself denied it by his acts soon afterward (Ga.2:11-21).

besides charging them to keep the law of Moses."

6 Now the apostles and elders were assembled to see about this matter.

7 Now, there coming to be much questioning, Peter, rising, said to them, "Men! Brethren! *You* are versed in the fact that from early days God chooses among you, that through my mouth the nations are to hear the word of the evangel and believe. And God, the Knower of hearts, testifies to them, giving the holy spirit according as to us also, and does not discriminate at all between us and them, cleansing their hearts by faith. Why, then, are you now trying God, by placing a yoke on the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we have the strength to bear? But through the grace of the Lord Jesus we are believing, to be saved in a manner even as they."

12 Now the entire multitude hushes, and they heard Barnabas and Paul unfolding whatever signs and miracles God does among the nations through them.

13 Now after they hush, James answered, saying, "Men! Brethren! Hear me! Simeon unfolds how God first visits the nations, to obtain out of them a people for His name. And with this the words of the prophets are agreeing, according as it is written,

16 "After these things I will return, And I will rebuild the tabernacle of David which has fallen, And its overturned [structure] will I rebuild, And I will re-erect it,

17 So that those left of mankind should be seeking the Lord,

ΝΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΛΕΙΝ <sup>s o.</sup> 20	ΗΜΩΝ ΟΥΤΕΝ ΗΜΕΙΣ ΙΣΧΥΣΑΜ <sup>s o.</sup> 20
them TO-BE-charging BE-	OF-US NOT-BESIDES WE ARE-STRONG
ΕΤΗΡΕΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΝΟΜΟΝ ΜΩΥΣΕ <sup>s o.</sup> 40	ΕΝ ΒΑΣΤΑΙ ΑΛΛΑ ΔΙΑ ΤΗΣ 40
SIDES TO-BE-KEEPING THE LAW OF-MOSES	11 TO-BEAR but THRU THE
ΦΕΡΕΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΧΘΕΝ ΔΕ ΟΙ ΑΠΟΣ <sup>B T = BESIDES</sup> 60	ΧΑΡΙΤΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ 60
WERE TOGETHER-LED YET THE commission-	grace OF-THE Master JESUS
ΤΟΛΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟ <sup>s</sup> 80	ΥΠΙΣΤΕΥΟΜΕΝ ΣΩΘΗΝΑΙ ΚΑ <sup>s - WILL-BE- + C</sup> 80
AND THE SENIORS	WE-ARE-BELIEVING TO-BE- SAVED accord-
ΙΙΔΕΙΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΛΟΓΟΥ ΤΟΥ <sup>s</sup> 100	ΘΟΝ ΤΡΟΠΟΝ ΚΑΚΕΙΝ ΟΙ ΕΣ <sup>B + E</sup> 600
TO-BE-PERCEIVING ABOUT THE saying this	12 ing-to WHICH manner AND-those HUSHES
ΥΤΟΥ ΠΟΛΛΗΣ ΔΕ ΖΗΤΗΣΕΩΣ 20	ΓΗΝ ΕΝ ΔΕ ΠΑΝΤΟ ΠΛΗΘΟΣ ΚΑ <sup>s</sup> 20
OF-much YET questioning	YET EVERY THE multitude AND
ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗ ΣΑΝ ΑΝΑΣΤΑΣ ΠΕΤΡ <sup>s</sup> 40	ΗΝ ΚΟΥ ΟΝ ΒΑΡΝΑΒΑ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΥ <sup>s</sup> 40
BECOMING UP-STANDING Peter	THEY-HEARD OF-Barnabas AND OF-PAUL
ΟΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΑΝΔ <sup>s</sup> 60	ΛΟΥΕΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΟΥΜΕΝΟΝ ΟΣΑ ΕΠΟ <sup>s</sup> 60
said TOWARD them MEN	unfolding as-much-as DOES
ΡΕ ΣΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΕΠΙΣΤ <sup>s</sup> 80	ΗΝ ΕΝ ΘΕΟ ΣΗΜΕΙΑ ΚΑΙ Τ <sup>s o.</sup> 80
brothers YE ARE-adepting	THE God SIGNS AND MIR-
ΑΣ ΘΕΟΤΙ ΑΦΗΜΕΡΩΝ ΑΡΧΑΙ <sup>s At that omitted by s*</sup> 200	ΕΡΑΤΑ ΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΕΘΝΕΣΙΝ ΔΙ <sup>s</sup> 700
that FROM DAYS ORIGINALS	ACLES IN THE NATIONS THRU
ΩΝ ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΕΞΕΛΕΞΑΤΟ ΘΕ <sup>s</sup> 20	ΑΥΤΩΝ ΜΕΤΑ ΔΕ ΤΟΣΙΓΗΣΑΙ 20
IN YOUR chooses THE God	13 them after YET THE TO-HUSH
ΟΣ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΣΤΟΜΑΤΟΣ ΜΟΥ Δ <sup>s</sup> 40	ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝ ΑΚΩΒΟ <sup>s</sup> 40
THRU THE MOUTH OF-ME TO-	them ANSWERED JACOBUS
ΚΟΥΣ ΑΙΤΑ ΕΘΝΗ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ 60	ΣΑ ΕΓΩΝ ΑΝΔΡΕΣ ΣΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ Δ <sup>s</sup> 60
HEAR THE NATIONS THE saying	saying MEN brothers HEAR!
ΤΟΥ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΙΣΤ <sup>s</sup> 80	ΚΟΥΣ ΑΤΕΜΟΥΣ ΣΥΜΕΩΝ ΕΞΗΓ <sup>s Δ</sup> 80
OF-THE WELL-MESSAGE AND TO-BELIEVE	14 OF-ME SIMEON unfolds
ΕΥΣΑΙ ΚΑΙ Ο ΚΑΡΔΙΟΓΝΩΣΤ <sup>s</sup> 600	Η ΣΑΤΟ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΠΡΩΤΟΝ ΘΕΟ <sup>s</sup> 800
AND THE HEART-KNOWER	according-as BEFORE-most THE God
Η ΘΕΟΣ ΕΜΑΡΤΥΡΗΣΕΝ ΑΥΤ <sup>s</sup> 20	ΣΕ ΠΕ ΣΚΕΨΑΤΟ ΛΑΒΕΙΝ ΕΞ <sup>s o.</sup> 20
God witnesses to-them	ON-NOTES TO-BE-GETTING OUT OF-
ΟΙΣ ΔΟΥΣ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΤΟ ΑΓΙ <sup>s</sup> 40	ΘΝΟΝ ΛΑΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙΑΥΤ <sup>s</sup> 40
GIVING THE spirit THE HOLY	NATIONS PEOPLE TO-THE NAME OF-Him
ΟΝ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΗΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΔ <sup>A + E omits AND B + E</sup> 60	ΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΣΥΜΦΟΝΟΥΣΙ 60
according-as AND to-US AND NOT-YET-	15 AND to-this ARE-agreeing
ΕΝ ΔΙΕΚΡΙΝΕΝ ΜΕΤΑ ΣΥΝΗΜ <sup>B + E s o.</sup> 80	ΝΟΙ ΛΟΓΟΙ ΤΩΝ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝ Κ <sup>s</sup> 80
ONE THRU-JUDGES between US	THE sayings OF-THE BEFORE-AVERTERS ac-
ΝΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΤΗ ΠΙΣΤΕΙ Κ <sup>s o.</sup> 400	ΑΘΩΣ ΕΓΓΡΑΠΤΑΙ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΑΥ <sup>s</sup> 900
BESIDES AND them to-THE BELIEF cleans-	16 cording-as it-HAS-been-WRITTEN after these
ΑΒΑΡΙΣΤΑΣ ΤΑΣ ΚΑΡΔΙΑΣ ΑΥ <sup>s</sup> 20	ΤΑ ΔΕ ΑΣΤΡΕΨΘΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΟΙΚΟ <sup>s</sup> 20
ing THE HEARTS OF-	I-SHALL-BE-UP-TURNING AND I-SHALL-BE-UP-
ΤΩΝ ΝΥΝ ΟΥΝ ΤΙ ΠΕΙΡΑΖΕΤΕ 40	ΔΟΜΗΣ ΘΤΗΝ ΣΚΗΝΗΝ ΔΑΥΕΙ 40
10 them NOW THEN ANY YE-ARE-trying	HOME-BUILDING THE BOOTH OF-DAVID
ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ ΕΠΙΘΕΙΝΑΙ ΖΥΓΟ <sup>YOKE by s*</sup> 60	ΔΤΗΝ ΠΕΠΤΩΚΥΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΚ <sup>s</sup> 60
THE God TO-ON-PLACE YOKE	THE one-HAVING-FALLEN AND THE one-
ΝΕ ΠΙΤΟΝ ΤΡΑΧΗΛΟΝ ΤΩΝ ΜΑ <sup>A K o. BE</sup> 80	ΑΤΕ ΣΤΡΑΜΜΕΝΑ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΚΑ <sup>s</sup> 80
ON THE NECK OF-THE LEARN-	HAVING-been-DOWN-TURNED OF-her I-SHALL-BE-
ΘΗΤΩΝ ΟΝ ΟΥΤΕ ΟΙ ΠΑΤΕΡΕΣ 600	ΙΚΟΔΟΜΗΣ ΘΚΑΙ ΑΝΟΡΘΩΣ Θ <sup>s</sup> 60000
ers WHICH NOT-BESIDES THE FATHERS	UP-HOME-BUILDING AND I-SHALL-BE-UP-ERECTING

James, the brother of our Lord, though not an apostle, had by far the most influence in Jerusalem, especially with the Judaisers. Peter, who should have had the leadership, was afraid of him. If his wise and weighty words had been heeded all would have been well. But the legalists were too strong, and listened to James, their leader, the brother of the Lord according to the flesh, rather than to one who was not only one of His brethren in spirit, but had been trained and commissioned to lead His people. Peter's decision was in accord with the spirit and should have been obeyed. James' compromise was a concession to the flesh. Later, when the full truth for the present was revealed these decrees were abolished (Eph. 2<sup>15</sup>).

<sup>18</sup> James does not refer to the report of Barnabas and Paul, when he quotes Amos 9<sup>11-12</sup>, but to Peter's address. The prophet, speaking of the time when the kingdom will be set up, refers to those among the nations, who, like Cornelius, invoked the name of the Lord, and are blessed with His people Israel. It has no reference to the present economy of God's grace.

<sup>19</sup> Notice the emphatic *I*. This was James' own solution. The object of the decrees seems to have been to make it possible for the Jews to have social intercourse with the believers among the nations without offending Jewish prejudices. A Jew, even if a believer, could not eat at the same table with a gentile if he should serve an idol sacrifice, or strangled meat, or blood. Had Peter's advice been followed, they would have cast off the yoke of the law, which they never were able to bear, and so could have had free and joyful fellowship with the Uncircumcision. James' plan keeps the Jews under the divine law and puts the nations under a human law. Instead of loosing all from bondage, he binds both.

<sup>24</sup> The great object of the conference was definitely settled, and never again do we hear that circumcision and law keeping are essential to salvation. The Judaisers now change to the teaching that, though these may not be necessary for salvation, they are essential to progress and perfection. Paul refutes this in Galatians.

And all the nations over whom  
My name has been invoked,"

The Lord is saying, Who is doing  
these things.'

<sup>18</sup> Known to the Lord is His work  
from the eon.

<sup>19</sup> Wherefore *I* decide not to be har-  
assing those from the nations who  
<sup>20</sup> are turning back to God, but to dis-  
patch an epistle to them to be ab-  
staining from ceremonial pollution  
with idols, and prostitution, and  
that which is strangled, and blood.

<sup>21</sup> For Moses, from ancient genera-  
tions, as suits a city, has those who  
are proclaiming him, being read  
every sabbath in the synagogues."

<sup>22</sup> Then it seems [good] to the apos-  
tles and the elders, together with the  
whole ecclesia, choosing men from  
among them, to send to Antioch to-  
gether with Paul and Barnabas, Ju-  
das, who is called Bar-Sabbas, and  
Silas, leading men among the breth-  
<sup>23</sup> ren, writing through their hand:

"The apostles and elders and  
brethren to the brethren out of the  
nations at Antioch, and Syria and  
Cilicia:

<sup>24</sup> Rejoice! Since, in fact, we  
hear that some coming out from us  
disturb you by words, dismantling  
your souls, whom we do not cau-  
<sup>25</sup> tion, it seems [good] to us, com-  
ing to be of one accord, choosing  
men, to send them to you with our  
<sup>26</sup> beloved Barnabas and Paul, men  
who have given up their souls for  
the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

ΑΥΤΗΝΟΠΟCΑΝΕΚΖΗΤΗΣΟC 20  
17 her WHICH-how EVER SHOULD-BE-OUT-SEEKING

ΙΝΟΙΚΑΤΑΛΟΙΠΟΙΤΩΝΑΝΘ 40  
THE leavings OF-THE humans

ΡΩΠΩΝΤΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΝΚΑΙΠΑΝ 60  
THE Master AND ALL

ΤΑΤΑΘΗΝΗΕΦΟΥCΕΠΙΚΕΚΑ 80  
THE NATIONS ON WHOM HAS-been-ON-CALLED

ΗΤΑΙΤΟΟΝΟΜΑΜΟΥΕΠΑΥΤΟ 100  
THE NAME OF-ME ON them

ΥCΑΕΓΕΙΚΥΡΙΟCΠΟΙΩΝΤ 20  
IS-saying Master THE one-DOING these

ΑΥΤΑΓΝΩCΤΑΑΠΙΩΝΟCΤΟ 40  
18 Master THE ACT OF-Him KNOWN FROM con to-THE

ΚΥΡΙΩΤΟΕΡΓΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΔΙΟ 60  
19 Master THE ACT OF-Him THRU-

ΕΓΩΚΡΙΝΩΜΗΠΑΡΕΝΟΧΛΕΙ 80  
WHICH I AM-JUDGING NO TO-BE-harassing

ΝΤΟΙCΑΠΟΤΩΝΕΘΝΩΝΕΠΙC 200  
to-THE FROM THE NATIONS one-a-ON-TURN-

ΤΡΕΦΟΥCΙΝΕΠΙΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΑ 20  
20 ing B. O. ON THE God but

ΑΛΛΕΠΙCΤΕΙΛΑΙΑΥΤΟΙCΤ 40  
to-letter to-them OF-

ΟΥΑΠΕΧΕCΘΑΙΑΠΟΤΩΝΑΛΙ 60  
THE TO-BE-FROM-HAVING FROM THE CEREMON-

CΓΗΜΑΤΩΝΤΩΝΕΙΔΩΛΩΝΚΑ 80  
IAL-POLLUTIONS OF-THE idols AND

ΙΤΗCΠΟΡΝΕΙΑCΚΑΙΤΟΥΠΗ 300  
THE PROSTITUTION AND THE strangled

ΙΚΤΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΥΑΙΜΑΤΟCΜΩ 20  
21 AND THE BLOOD MOSES

ΥCΗCΓΑΡΕΚΓΕΝΕΩΝΑΡΧΑΙ 40  
A O. for OUT OF-generations ORIGINALS

ΩΝΚΑΤΑΠΟΛΙΝΤΟΥCΚΗΡΥC 60  
according-to city THE one-a-PROCLAIM-

CΟΝΤΑCΑΥΤΟΝΕΧΕΙΕΝΤΑΙ 80  
ing him IS-HAVING IN THE

CCΥΝΑΓΩΓΑΙCΚΑΤΑΠΑΝCΑ 100  
TOGETHER-LEADS according-to EVERY SAB-

ΒΒΑΤΟΝΑΝΑΓΙΝΩCΚΟΜΕΝΟ 20  
BATH being-read

CΤΟΤΕΕΔΟCΙΕΤΟΙCΑΠΟCΤΟ 40  
22 then it-SEEMS to-THE commissioners

ΛΟΙCΚΑΙΤΟΙCΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡ 60  
AND to-THE SENIORS

ΟΙCCΥΝΟΛΗΤΗΕΚΚΑΗCΙΑΕ 80  
TOGETHER to-WHOLE THE OUT-CALLED choos-

ΚΛΕCΙΜΕΝΟΥCΑΝΔΡΑCΕΞΑ 500  
ing MEN OUT OF-

ΥΤΩΝΠΕΜΨΑΙΕΙCΑΝΤΙΟΧΕ 20  
them TO-SEND INTO ANTIOCH

ΙΑΝCΥΝΤΩΠΑΥΛΩΚΑΙΒΑΡΝ 40  
TOGETHER to-THE PAUL AND Barnabas

ΑΒΑΙΟΥΔΑΝΤΟΝΚΑΛΟΥΕΜ 60  
JUDAS THE one-being-CALLED

ΟΝΒΑΡCΑΒΒΑΝΚΑΙCΙΛΑΝΑ 80  
Bar-Sabbas AND SILAS MEN

ΗΔΡΑCΗΓΟΥΜΕΝΟΥCΕΝΤΟΙ 600  
LEADING IN THE

CΑΔΕΛΦΟΙCΓΡΑΨΑΝΤΕCΑΙ 20  
23 brothers WRITING THRU

ΑΧΕΙΡΟCΑΥΤΩΝΤΑΕΘΙΑΠ 40  
HAND OF-them THE YET THE com-

ΟCΤΟΛΟΙΚΑΙΟΙΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕ 60  
missioners AND THE SENIORS

ΡΟΙΚΑΙΟΙΔΕΛΦΟΙΤΟΙCΚ 80  
AND THE brothers to-THE ac-

ΑΤΑΤΗΝΑΝΤΙΟΧΕΙΑΝΚΑΙC 700  
cording-to THE ANTIOCH AND SYRIA

ΥΡΙΑΝΚΑΙΚΙΛΙΚΙΑΝΑΔΕΛ 20  
AND CILICIA brothers

ΦΟΙCΤΟΙCΕΞΕΘΝΩΝΧΑΙΡΕ 40  
24 to-THE OUT OF-NATIONS TO-BE-JOYING

ΙΝΕΠΕΙΔΗΗΚΟΥCΑΜΕΝΟΤΙ 60  
ON-IF-BIND WE-HEAR that

ΤΙΝΕCΕΞΗΜΩΝΕΞΕΛΘΟΝΤΕ 80  
A+G ANY OUT OF-US OUT-COMING

CΕΤΑΡΑΖΑΝΥΜΑCΛΟΓΟΙCΑ 800  
DISTURB YOUp to-saying UR-

ΝΑCΚΕΥΑΖΟΝΤΕCΤΑCΨΥΧΑ 20  
INSTRUMENTING THE souls

CΥΜΦΩΝΟΙCΟΥΔΙΕCΤΕΙΛΑΜ 40  
OF-YOUP to-WHOM NOT WE-THRU-PUT

ΕΘΑΕΔΟCΕΝΗΜΙΝΓΕΝΟΜΕΝ 60  
25 it-SEEMS to-US BECOMING

ΟΙCΟΜΟΒΥΜΑΔΟΝΕΚΛΕCΙΜ 80  
LIKE-FEEL choosing

ΕΝΟΙCΑΝΔΡΑCΠΕΜΨΑΙΠΡΟ 900  
MEN TO-SEND TOWARD

CΥΜΑCCΥΝΤΟΙCΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙ 20  
YOUp TOGETHER to-THE beloved

CΗΜΩΝΒΑΡΝΑΒΑΚΑΙΠΑΥΛΩ 40  
OF-US Barnabas AND PAUL

ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙCΠΑΡΑΔΕΔΟΚΟC 60  
26 humans HAVING-BESIDE-GIVEN

ΙΤΑCΨΥΧΑCΑΥΤΩΝΥΠΕΡΤΟ 80  
A+N THE souls OF-them OVER THE

ΥΟΝΟΜΑΤΟCΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜ 51000  
NAME OF-THE Master OF-US

<sup>29</sup> Strictly speaking, these decrees were binding only on the believers in Syria and Cilicia, though they must have influenced all the saints among the nations. Paul practically repeals them when he makes the eating of meats offered to idols a matter of individual conscience (1Co.8). The revelation of the new humanity (Eph.2:15) in which all physical distinctions disappear, so that there is no Jew or Greek, nullifies this "law of precepts in decrees." They were based on a distinction which no longer exists for those who are in Christ Jesus. Speaking of this to the Colossians, the apostle boldly cancels them by "erasing the handwriting of the decrees against us, which was hostile to us, and has taken it away out of the midst . . ." How far has Jerusalem fallen! Instead of bringing blessing to the nations, they use this opportunity of burdening them with a law of their own devising. No wonder, when Paul comes again, he finds James in full charge, and all the tens of thousands of believing Jews zealous of the law and hostile to him and his ministry.

<sup>35</sup> It was during this period that Peter came to Antioch and lived at first in unrestrained intercourse with the gentiles, eating with them in consistency with his speech at the conference and with the decrees, also with his own conduct in the case of Cornelius. In the presence of "certain from James" Peter began to vacillate and complied with their prejudices. If Peter through consideration for the weak conscience had been yielding a non-essential point, Paul would approve. But his motive was the fear of man. His example not only sanctioned the heresies of the Judaizers but also carried away such believers as Barnabas, and well merited Paul's rebuke.

<sup>37</sup> Barnabas had already provoked Paul's indignation by weakly yielding to the influence of Peter and the Judaizers. Possibly he was still smarting under Paul's public rebuke. Paul, on the other hand, always revolted against anything that looked like compromise and weakness. Though it was impossible for them to longer work together, they evidently make amicable arrangement to divide between them the territory of their former journey.

<sup>27</sup> We have, then, commissioned Judas and Silas, and they are reporting the same by word. For it seems [good] to the holy spirit and to us not to be placing one more burden on you more than these essentials: to be abstaining from idol sacrifices, and blood, and what is strangled, and prostitution; from which, carefully keeping yourselves, you will be well engaged. Farewell!"

<sup>30</sup> They indeed, then, being dismissed, came down to Antioch, and, assembling the multitude, hand them the epistle. Now, reading it, they rejoiced at the consolation. Judas as well as Silas, being prophets themselves also, entreat and establish the brethren by many a word. Now, the time being spent, they were dismissed with peace from the brethren, to those who commission them. Yet Paul and Barnabas tarried in Antioch, teaching and preaching the evangel of the word of the Lord, with many others also.

<sup>36</sup> Now, after some days, Paul said to Barnabas, "By all means, turning back, we should be visiting the brethren at every city in which we announce the word of the Lord,—  
<sup>37</sup> how they are faring." Now Barnabas intended to take along with them John also, who is called Mark.  
<sup>38</sup> Yet Paul counted him unworthy to take along—the one withdrawing from them from Pamphylia, and not coming with them to the work.  
<sup>39</sup> Now they became so incensed as to recoil from one another. And Barnabas, taking Mark along, sails off to Cyprus.

27 **ΩΝΗΣΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΑΠΕΣΤΑ** 20  
JESUS ANOINTED WE-HAVE-COM-  
**ΑΚΑΜΕΝΟΥΝΙΟΥΔΑΝΚΑΙΣΙ** 40  
missionen THEN JUDAS AND SILAS  
**ΑΝΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΥΣΔΙΑΛΟΓΟΥ** 50  
AND them THRU. saying  
**ΑΠΑΓΓΕΛΛΟΝΤΑΣΤΑΥΤΑΕ** 80  
28 FROM-MESSAGING THE SAME it-  
**ΔΟΞΗΝΓΑΡΤΩΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΤΩ** 100  
SEEMS for to-<sup>the</sup> spirit THE  
**ΑΓΙΩΚΑΙΗΜΙΝΜΗΔΕΝΠΛΕΟ** 20  
HOLY AND to-US NO-YET-ONE MORE  
**ΝΕΠΙΤΙΘΕΣΘΑΙΥΜΙΝΒΑΡΟ** 40  
TO-BE-ON-PLACING to-YOU<sup>r</sup> HEAVY  
**ΣΠΛΗΝΤΟΥΤΩΝΤΩΝΕΠΑΝΑΓ** 60  
MORE-ly OF-these THE ON-necessities  
**ΚΑΙΣΑΠΕΧΕΣΘΑΙΕΙΔΦΛΟΘ** 80  
29 TO-BE-FROM-HAVING OF-idol-SACRIFICES  
**ΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΑΙΜΑΤΟΣΚΑΙΠΝΙ** 200  
AND OF-BLOOD AND OF-  
**ΚΤΟΥΚΑΙΠΟΡΝΕΙΑΣΕΞΩΝΔ** 20  
strangled AND OF-PROSTITUTION OUT OF-WHICH  
**ΙΑΤΗΡΟΥΝΤΕΣΕΑΥΤΟΥΣΕΥ** 40  
THRU-KEEPING selves WELL  
**ΠΡΑΞΕΤΕΕΡΡΩΣΘΕΘΕΟΙΜΕΝΟ** 60  
30 YE-WILL-BE-FRACTISING <sup>de</sup>-FARE-WELLED THE INDEED THEN  
**ΥΝΑΠΟΛΥΒΕΝΤΕΣΚΑΤΗΛΘΟ** 80  
ones-BEING-FROM-LOOSED DOWN-CAME  
**ΝΕΙΣΑΝΤΙΟΧΕΙΑΝΚΑΙΣΥΝ** 300  
INTO ANTIOCH AND TOGETHER-  
**ΑΓΑΓΟΝΤΕΣΤΟΠΛΗΘΟΣΕΠΕ** 20  
LEADING THE multitude THEY-ON-  
**ΔΩΚΑΝΤΗΝΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗΝΑΝΔ** 40  
31 GIVE THE letter reading  
**ΓΝΟΝΤΕΣΔΕΕΧΑΡΗΣΑΝΕΠΙ** 60  
YET THEY-JOYED ON  
**ΤΗΠΑΡΑΚΛΗΣΕΙΙΟΥΔΑΣΤΕ** 80  
32 THE BESIDE-CALLING JUDAS BESIDES  
**ΚΑΙΣΙΛΑΣΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΙΠΡΟΦ** 400  
AND SILAS AND they BEFORE-AVER-  
**ΗΤΑΙΟΝΤΕΣΔΙΑΛΟΓΟΥΠΟΛ** 20  
rers BEING THRU saying MANY  
**ΛΟΥΠΑΡΕΚΑΛΕΣΑΝΤΟΥΣΔΔ** 40  
BESIDE-CALL THE bro-  
**ΕΛΦΟΥΣΚΑΙΕΠΕΣΤΗΡΙΖΑΝ** 60  
thers AND THEY-ON-STAND-fast  
**ΠΟΙΗΣΑΝΤΕΣΔΕΧΡΟΝΟΝΑΠ** 80  
33 doing YET TIME THEY-  
**ΕΛΥΘΗΣΑΝΜΕΤΕΙΡΗΝΗΣΑΠ** 500  
WERE-FROM-LOOSED WITH PEACE FROM

**ΟΤΩΝΑΔΕΛΦΩΝΠΡΟΣΤΟΥΣΑ** 20  
THE brothers TOWARD THE ones-  
**ΠΟΣΤΕΙΛΑΝΤΑΣΑΥΤΟΥΣΠΑ** 40  
35 commissioning them PAUL  
**ΥΛΟΣΔΕΚΑΙΒΑΡΝΑΒΑΣΔΙΕ** 60  
YET AND Barnabas tarried  
**ΤΡΙΒΟΝΕΝΑΝΤΙΟΧΕΙΑΔΙΔ** 80  
IN ANTIOCH TEACHING  
**ΑΣΚΟΝΤΕΣΚΑΙΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖ** 600  
AND WELL-MESSAGING  
**ΟΜΕΝΟΙΜΕΤΑΚΑΙΕΤΕΡΩΝΠ** 20  
WITH AND DIFFERENT-ones MA-  
**ΟΛΩΝΤΟΝΟΛΟΓΟΝΤΟΥΚΥΡΙ** 40  
NY THE saying OF-THE Master  
**ΟΥΜΕΤΑΔΕΤΙΝΑΣΗΜΕΡΑΣΕ** 60  
36 after YET ANY DAYS said  
**ΙΠΕΝΠΡΟΣΒΑΡΝΑΒΑΝΠΑΥΛ** 80  
TOWARD Barnabas PAUL  
**ΟΣΕΠΙΣΤΡΕΥΑΝΤΕΣΔΗΕΠΙ** 700  
ON-TURNING BLIND WE-  
**ΣΚΕΥΩΜΕΘΑΤΟΥΣΑΔΕΛΦΟΥ** 20  
SHOULD-BE-ON-NOTING THE brothers  
**ΣΚΑΤΑΠΟΛΙΝΠΑΣΑΝΕΝΑΙΣ** 40  
according-to city EVERY IN WHICH  
**ΚΑΤΗΓΓΕΙΛΑΜΕΝΤΟΝΟΛΟΓΟ** 60  
WE-DOWN-MESSAGES THE saying  
**ΝΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΠΩΣΕΧΟΥΣΙΝ** 80  
OF-THE Master. how THEY-ARE-HAVING  
**ΒΑΡΝΑΒΑΣΔΕΕΒΟΥΛΕΤΟΥΣ** 800  
37 Barnabas YET intended TO-BE-  
**ΝΠΑΡΑΛΒΕΙΝΚΑΙΤΟΝΙΩΔ** 20  
B<sup>M</sup> A-G-UP-ΛΑΜ(s.o.)BANGIN THE omitted by A  
TOGETHER-BESIDE-GETTING AND THE JOHN  
**ΝΗΝΤΟΝΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΟΝΜΑΡ** 40  
s<sup>2</sup> attempts to prefix ΕΠΙ- ON- but deletes  
THE one-BEING-CALLED MARK  
**ΚΟΝΠΑΥΛΟΣΔΕΗΞΙΟΥΤΟΝΑ** 60  
38 PAUL YET WORTHIED THE one-  
**ΠΟΣΤΑΝΤΑΠΑΥΤΩΝΑΠΟΠΑ** 80  
FROM-STANDING FROM them FROM Pasm-  
**ΜΦΥΛΙΑΣΚΑΙΗΜΗΝΣΥΝΕΛΘΟΝ** 900  
B<sup>1</sup> o.  
phyla AND NO TOGETHER-COMING  
**ΤΑΥΤΟΙΣΕΙΣΤΟΕΡΓΟΝΜΗ** 20  
to-them INTO THE work NO  
**ΣΥΝΠΑΡΑΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΙΝΤΟΥΤ** 40  
TO-BE-TOGETHER-BESIDE-GETTING-UP this-ones  
**ΟΝΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΔΕΠΑΡΟΞΥΣΜΟ** 60  
39 BECAME YET BESIDE-SHARPENING  
**ΣΩΣΤΕΑΠΟΧΩΡΙΣΘΗΝΑΙΑΥ** 80  
AS-BESIDES TO-BE-FROM-SPACIED them  
**ΤΟΥΣΑΠΑΛΛΗΛΩΝΤΟΝΤΕΒΑ** 62000  
FROM one-another THE BESIDES Bar-



<sup>40</sup> Silas was almost necessary as a companion for Paul. The decrees provided that they should be delivered by both Barnabas and Paul, while Judas and Silas were to confirm them by word of mouth. Now that Barnabas is gone, Paul could hardly deliver the decrees without a second witness, and Silas was the very one for the purpose, for he had the recommendation of Jerusalem.

<sup>40</sup> Paul seems to have had the sympathy of the brethren in Antioch. Nothing is said of their interest in Barnabas and Mark. But when Paul and Silas go, the brethren commend them to God's grace.

<sup>1</sup> Paul did not retrace the steps of his first missionary journey. He did not go to Cyprus at all. He went by land through Syria and Cilicia, and crossed the Taurus mountains more to the east, coming out upon the high inland plain near Lystra and Derbe.

<sup>1</sup> Timothy was Paul's son in the faith, being one of those who believed when Paul was there before. He was a witness of his sufferings and now becomes a companion of his trials. Hitherto Paul's associates have been a Levite, Barnabas, and Silas, a Jew, but now he takes one whose father was a Greek. Thus there is a gradual tendency away from the physical to spiritual relations.

<sup>3</sup> The circumcision of Timothy, at first sight, seems strange and inconsistent. Had Paul not refused to circumcise Titus? Had not the council at Jerusalem decided that circumcision was not essential to salvation? But Timothy's case is an entirely different matter. Paul is still going among the synagogues proclaiming Jesus as the Messiah of the Jews. To have an associate who was uncircumcised would be a great hindrance and give the Jews the occasion which they sought to denounce and persecute him. He still maintains that circumcision is nothing. Yet he has no hesitancy in using it if it will mollify the prejudice of those whom he desires to reach with the evangel.

<sup>6</sup> Paul's sickness in Galatia and the evangelization of that region is almost completely passed over because his course there was not in line with the testimony of Acts.

<sup>40</sup> Now Paul, singling out Silas, came away, being given over to the grace of the Lord by the brethren.

<sup>41</sup> Now he came through Syria and Cilicia, establishing the ecclesias.

**16** Now he arrives also at Derbe and at Lystra, and lo! a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a believing Jewish woman, yet of a Greek father, who was testified to by the brethren in Lystra and Iconium. This one, Paul wants to come out with him, and, taking him, circumcised him because of the Jews who are in those places, for they had all been aware that his father belonged to the Greeks.

<sup>4</sup> Now, as they went through the cities, they give over to them the decrees to maintain, which have been decided upon by the apostles and the elders who are in Jerusalem.

<sup>5</sup> The ecclesias, indeed, then, were given stability in the faith and superabounded in number daily.

<sup>6</sup> Now they passed through Phrygia and the Galatian province, being forbidden by the holy spirit to speak the word in the [province of]

<sup>7</sup> Asia. Yet, coming about Mysia, they tried to go into Bithynia, and the spirit of Jesus does not let them. Yet they, passing by Mysia, descended into Troas.

<sup>9</sup> And during the night a vision was seen by Paul. A certain man, a Macedonian, was standing and entreating him, and saying, "Cross over into Macedonia! Help us!"

<sup>10</sup> Now as he perceived the vision, we

<p>ΡΗΑΒΑΝΠΑΡΑΛΑΒΟΝΤΑΤΟΝ 20  <small>habas BESIDE-GETTING THE</small></p>	<p>ΟΛΕΙΣΠΑΡΕΔΙΔΟCΑΝΑΥΤΟ 20  <small>THEY-BESIDE-GIVE to-them</small></p>
<p>ΜΑΡΚΟΝΕΚΠΛΕΥCΑΙΕΙCΚΥ 40  <small>MARK TO-OUT-FLOAT INTO CY-</small></p>	<p>ΙCΦΥΛΑCCEΙΝΤΑΔΟΓΜΑΤΑ 40  <small>TO-BE-GUARDING THE decrees</small></p>
<p>ΠΡΟΝΠΑΥΛΟCΔΕΕΠΙΛΕΞΑΜ 60  <small>40 PRUS PAUL YET ON-saying</small></p>	<p>ΤΑΚΕΚΡΙΜΕΝΑΥΠΟΤΩΝΑΠΟ 60  <small>THE ones-HAVING-been-JUDGED by THE commis-</small></p>
<p>ΕΝΟCΙΛΑΝΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΠΑΡΑ 80  <small>B+Θ SILAS OUT-CAME BEING-BE-</small></p>	<p>CΤΟΛΩΝΚΑΙΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡΩΝ 80  <small>siobers AND SENIORS</small></p>
<p>ΔΟΘΕΙCΤΗΧΑΡΙΤΙΤΟΥΚΥΡ 100  <small>SIDE-GIVEN to-THE grace OF-THE Master</small></p>	<p>ΤΩΝΕΝΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΟΙCΑΙΜ 600  <small>5 OF-THE IN JERUSALEM THE IN-</small></p>
<p>ΙΟΥΥΠΟΤΩΝΑΔΕΛΦΩΝΔΙΗΡ 20  <small>41 by THE brothers he-THRU-</small></p>	<p>ΕΝΟΥΝΕΚΚΛΗCΙΑΙΕCΤΕΡΕ 20  <small>DEED THEN OUT-CALLED were-SOLIDIFIED</small></p>
<p>ΧΕΤΟΔΕΤΗΝCΥΡΙΑΝΚΑΙΤΗ 40  <small>As omit THE CAME YET THE SYRIA AND THE</small></p>	<p>ΟΥΝΤΟΤΗΠΙCΤΕΙΚΑΙΕΠΕΡ 40  <small>S O. to-THE BELIEF AND THEY-exceed-</small></p>
<p>ΗΚΙΛΙΑΚΙΑΝΕΠΙCΤΗΡΙΖΩΝ 60  <small>A H CILICIA ON-STANDING-fast</small></p>	<p>ΙCCEΥΟΝΤΩΑΡΙΘΜΩΚΑΘΗΜ 60  <small>ED to-THE NUMBER according-to DAY</small></p>
<p>ΤΑCΕΚΚΛΗCΙΑCΚΑΤΗΝΤΗC 80  <small>16 THE OUT-CALLED he-attains</small></p>	<p>ΕΡΑΝΔΙΗΛΘΟΝΔΕΤΗΝΦΥΓ 80  <small>6 THEY-THRU-CAME YET THE PERTYGA</small></p>
<p>ΕΝΔΕΚΑΙΕΙCΔΕΡΒΗΝΚΑΙΕ 300  <small>S omits AND YET AND INTO DERBE AND IN-</small></p>	<p>ΙΑΝΚΑΙΓΑΛΑΤΙΚΗΝΧΩΡΑΝ 700  <small>AND GALATIA-IC SPACE</small></p>
<p>ΙCΑΥCΤΡΑΝΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΜΑΘΗ 20  <small>TO LYSTRA AND BE-PERCEIVING LEARNET</small></p>	<p>ΚΩΛΥΘΕΝΤΕCΥΠΟΤΟΥΑΓΙΟ 20  <small>BEING-FORBIDDEN by THE HOLY</small></p>
<p>ΤΗCΤΙCΗΝΕΚΕΙΟΝΟΜΑΤΙΤ 40  <small>ANY WAS there to-NAME VALUE-</small></p>	<p>ΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΑΛΗCΑΙΤΟΝ 40  <small>spirit TO-TALK THE</small></p>
<p>ΙΜΘΕΟCΥΙΟCΓΥΝΑΙΚΟCΙ 60  <small>God(Timothy) SON OF-WOMAN JU-</small></p>	<p>ΛΟΓΟΝΕΝΤΗCΙΑΕΛΘΟΝΤΕ 60  <small>7 saying IN THE ASIA COMING</small></p>
<p>ΟΥΔΑΙΑCΠΙCΤΗCΠΑΤΡΟCΔ 80  <small>DA-AN BELIEVING FATHER YET</small></p>	<p>CΔΕΚΑΤΑΤΗΝΜΥCΙΑΝΕΠΕΙ 60  <small>S O. YET according-to THE MYRIA THEY-tried</small></p>
<p>ΕΕΛΛΗΝΟCΟCΕΜΑΡΤΥΡΕΙΤ 800  <small>2 OF-GREEK WHO was-WARNED</small></p>	<p>ΡΑΖΟΝΕΙCΤΗΝΒΙΘΥΝΙΑΝΠ 800  <small>B+Θ A has BYΘ INTO THE BITHYNIA TO-</small></p>
<p>ΟΥΠΟΤΩΝΕΝΑΥCΤΡΟΙCΚΑΙ 20  <small>by THE IN LYSTRA AND</small></p>	<p>ΟΡΕΥΘΗΝΑΙΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΙΑCΕ 20  <small>S O. BE-GONE AND NOT LEAVES</small></p>
<p>Ε+Θ ΟΥ ΟΥ Ι. ΙΚΟΝΙΩΔΕΛΦΩΝΤΟΥΤΟΝΗ 40  <small>3 IOONIUM brothers this-one</small></p>	<p>ΝΑΥΤΟΥCΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΙΗCΟΥ 40  <small>them THE spirit OF-JESUS</small></p>
<p>ΘΕΛΗCΕΝΟΠΑΥΛΟCCΥΝΑΥΤ 60  <small>WILLS THE PAUL TOGETHER to-him</small></p>	<p>ΠΑΡΕΛΒΟΝΤΕCΔΕΤΗΝΜΥCΙ 60  <small>8 BESIDE-COMING YET THE MYRIA</small></p>
<p>ΩΕΞΕΛΘΕΙΝΚΑΙΛΑΒΩΝΠΕΡ 80  <small>S O. TO-BE-OUT-COMING AND GETTING he-ABOUT-</small></p>	<p>ΑΝΚΑΤΕΒΗCΑΝΕΙCΤΡΩΑΔΑ 80  <small>THEY-DOWN-STEPPED INTO TROAS</small></p>
<p>ΙΕΤΕΜΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΔΙΑΤΟΥCΙ 400  <small>CUT him THRU THE JU-</small></p>	<p>ΚΑΙΟΡΑΜΑΔΙΑΤΗCΝΥΚΤΟC 900  <small>AB omit THE AND sight THRU THE NIGHT</small></p>
<p>ΟΥΔΑΙΟΥCΤΟΥCΟΝΤΑCΕΝΤ 20  <small>DA-SNS THE ones-BEING IN THE</small></p>	<p>ΤΩΠΑΥΛΩΦΘΗΑΝΗΡΜΑΚΑΙ 20  <small>A WAS VIEWED to-THE Paul B+Θ O. to-THE PAUL WAS-VIEWED MAN MACEDONIAN</small></p>
<p>ΟΙCΤΟΠΟΙCΕΚΕΙΝΟΙCΗΔΕ 40  <small>S O. PLACES those THEY-HAD-</small></p>	<p>ΔΩΝΤΙCΗΝΕCΤΩCΚΑΙΠΑΡΑ 40  <small>ANY WAS HAVING-STOOD AND BESIDE-</small></p>
<p>ΙCΑΝΓΑΡΑΠΑΝΤΕCΟΤΙΕΛΛ 60  <small>PERCEIVED for ALL emphatic that GREEK</small></p>	<p>ΚΑΛΩΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΩΝΔΙ 60  <small>CALLING him AND saying THRU-</small></p>
<p>ΗΝΟΠΑΤΗΡΑΥΤΟΥΥΠΗΡΧΕΝ 80  <small>THE FATHER OF-him belonged</small></p>	<p>ΑΒΑCΕΙCΜΑΚΑΙΔΙΟΝΙΑΝΒΟ 80  <small>B+Θ O. STEPPING INTO MACEDONIA help</small></p>
<p>ΦCΔΕΔΙΕΠΟΡΕΥΟΝΤΟΤΑCΠ 500  <small>4 AS YET THEY-THRU-WENT THE cities</small></p>	<p>ΗΘΗCΟΝΗΜΙΝΩCΔΕΤΟΟΡΑΜ 53000  <small>to-US AS YET THE sight</small></p>

<sup>9</sup> Paul's commission is as broad as humanity, yet the guidance of God decides matters of time and place for testimony.

<sup>9</sup> Up to this time Paul was guided by hindrances. Trying to go through Galatia to the regions beyond, he is taken sick. He then seeks to enter the populous province of Asia, but the time had not yet come. Finally, at Troas, he receives the first intimation that his work lay in Europe. Without stopping to preach in Troas he immediately sets sail for Macedonia, which he reached in two days—a remarkably swift journey. It took five days on a later occasion (20<sup>e</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> Luke seems to have joined the party of Paul at Troas, for now the narrative is continued in the first person. "*They* . . . descended into Troas," but "*we* . . . seek to come away to Macedonia."

<sup>11</sup> Neapolis is the harbor of Philippi. It was about ten miles from the city.

<sup>12</sup> Philippi was a Roman *colony* in the special sense that it enjoyed many of the privileges of Rome itself. It was free from the control of the governor of the province. It regulated its own internal affairs by its own magistrates.

<sup>13</sup> There seem to have been few Jews in the city. There was no synagogue. As it was the custom of the Jews to retire to the sea shore or some stream, which they esteemed a pure place, for prayer, Paul and his company resorted to such a spot and spoke to the women who came. Here it was that the Lord, who had led them from afar, manifested His presence and power by opening the heart of Lydia, the first fruit of the evangel in Europe. Strangely enough, however, she was from Asia, and from the very regions which they were forbidden to evangelize.

<sup>16</sup> Python is the name of Apollo in his character as an oracle. Those who were ventriloquists, speaking with their mouths closed, were called Pythons. It was a kind of demon possession, not at all uncommon in ancient Greece. Their ravings were highly esteemed by the superstitious idolaters. Hence this slave girl was able to earn much money for her masters. It was probably the enemy's plan to discredit Paul's message by a questionable commendation.

immediately seek to come out to Macedonia, deducing that God has called us to preach the evangel to them.

<sup>11</sup> Now, setting out from Troas, we run straight to Samothrace, yet the <sup>12</sup> ensuing [day] to Neapolis, and thence to Philippi, which is the foremost city of that part of Macedonia, a colony.

Now we were tarrying in this <sup>13</sup> city some days. And the day of the <sup>14</sup> sabbaths we came outside of the gate beside a river, where we inferred there was prayer, and, being seated, we spoke to the women who are <sup>15</sup> coming together. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple of the city of Thyatira, revering God, heard, whose heart the Lord opens up to heed what is <sup>16</sup> being spoken by Paul. Now as she is baptized, she and her household, she entreats, saying, "If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and remain." And she urges us.

<sup>17</sup> Now it occurred, at our going to the prayer, a certain maid having a python spirit meets us, who afforded a vast income to her masters, divining. She, following after Paul and us, cried, saying, "These men are slaves of God most high, who are announcing to you the way of <sup>18</sup> salvation!" Now this she did many days. Now Paul, being exasperated, and turning about, said to the spir-

- ΑΕΙΔΕΝΕΥΘΕΦΘΕΣΖΗΤΗΣΑΜ**<sup>20</sup>  
 he-PERCEIVED immediately WE-SEEK  
**ΕΝΕΞΕΛΘΕΙΝΕΙΣΜΑΚΑΔΟ**<sup>40</sup>  
 TO-BE-OUT-COMING INTO MACEDONIA  
**ΝΙΑΝΣΥΜΒΙΒΑΖΟΝΤΕΣΟΤΙ**<sup>60</sup>  
 TOGETHER-STEPPING that  
**ΠΡΟΣΚΕΚΑΝΤΑΙΗΜΜΑCΘΕΟ**<sup>80</sup>  
 HAS-TOWARD-CALLED US THE God  
**CΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙCΑCΘΑΙΑΥΤΟΥ**<sup>100</sup>  
 TO-WELL-MESSAGIZE them  
**CΑΝΑΧΘΕΝΤΕCΔΕΑΠΟΤΡΩΑ**<sup>20</sup>  
 11 BEING-UP-LED YET FROM TROAS  
**ΔΟCΕΥΘΥΔΡΟΜΗCΑΜΕΝΕΙC**<sup>40</sup>  
 WE-straight-RUN INTO  
**CΑΜΟΘΡΑΚΗΝΤΗΔΕΕΠΙΟΥC**<sup>60</sup>  
 SAMOTHRACE TO-THE YET ON-BEING  
**ΗΕΙCΝΕΑΝΠΟΛΙΝΚΑΚΕΙΘΕ**<sup>80</sup>  
 12 INTO YOUNG-city (Neapolis) AND-thence  
**ΝΕΙCΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΥCΗΤΙCΕCΤ**<sup>200</sup>  
 INTO Philippi WHICH-ANY IS  
**ΙΝΠΡΩΤΗΤΗCΜΕΡΙΔΟCΜΑΚ**<sup>20</sup>  
 BEFORE-most OF-THE PART OF-MACE-  
**ΔΙΔΟΝΙΑCΠΟΛΙCΚΟΛΩΝΙΑ**<sup>40</sup>  
 13 DONIA city COLONY  
**ΗΜΕΝΔΕΕΝΤΑΥΤΗΤΗΠΟΛΕΙ**<sup>60</sup>  
 WE-WERE YET IN this THE city  
**ΔΙΑΤΡΙΒΟΝΤΕCΗΜΕΡΑCΤΙ**<sup>80</sup>  
 tarrying DAYS ANY  
**ΝΑCΤΗΤΕΗΜΕΡΑΤΩΝCΑΒΒΑ**<sup>300</sup>  
 13 TO-THE BESIDES DAY OF-THE SABBATHS  
**ΤΩΝΕΞΗΛΘΟΜΕΝΕΞΩΤΗCΠΥ**<sup>20</sup>  
 WE-OUT-CAME OUT OF-THE GATE  
**ΑΗCΠΑΡΑΠΟΤΑΜΟΝΟΥΕΝΟΜ**<sup>40</sup>  
 BESIDE river where WE-inferred  
**ΙΖΟΜΕΝΠΡΟCΕΥΧΗΝΕΙΝΑΙ**<sup>60</sup>  
 14 prayer TO-BE  
**ΚΑΙΚΑΘΙCΑΝΤΕCΕΛΑΛΟΥΜ**<sup>80</sup>  
 AND being-seated WE-TALKED  
**ΕΝΤΑΙCCΥΝΕΛΘΟΥCΑΙCΓΥ**<sup>400</sup>  
 TO-THE TOGETHER-COMING WOMEN  
**ΝΑΙCΙΝΚΑΙΤΙCΓΥΝΗΟΝΟΜ**<sup>20</sup>  
 14 AND ANY WOMAN TO-NAME  
**ΔΤΙΛΥΔΙΑΠΟΡΦΥΡΟΠΛΙC**<sup>40</sup>  
 LYDIA PURPLE-SELLER  
**ΠΟΛΕΦCΘΥΑΤΕΙΡΩΝCΕΒΟΜ**<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-city OF-THATIRA REVERING  
**ΕΝΗΤΩΝΘΕΟΝΗΚΟΥΕΝΗΝCΟΚ**<sup>80</sup>  
 THE God HEARD OF-WHOM THE  
**ΥΡΙΟCΔΙΗΝΟΙΞΕΝΤΗΝΚΑΡ**<sup>500</sup>  
 Master THRU-UP-OPENS THE HEART  
**ΔΙΑΝΠΡΟCΕΧΕΙΝΤΟΙCΑΔΑ**<sup>20</sup>  
 TO-BE-heeding TO-THE BEING-  
**ΟΥΜΕΝΟΙCΥΠΟΤΟΥΠΑΥΛΟΥ**<sup>40</sup>  
 TALKED by THE PAUL  
**ΦCΔΕΒΑΠΤΙCΘΗΑΥΤΗΚΑΙ**<sup>60</sup>  
 15 AS YET IS-DIPIZED she AND  
**ΟΟΙΚΟCΑΥΤΗCΠΑΡΕΚΑΛΕC**<sup>80</sup>  
 THE HOME OF-her she-BESIDE-CALLS  
**ΕΝΛΕΓΟΥCΑΕΙΚΕΚΡΙΚΑΤΕ**<sup>600</sup>  
 saying IF YE-HAVE-JUDGED  
**ΜΕΠΙCΤΗΝΤΟΚΥΡΙΩΦΕΙΝΑΙ**<sup>20</sup>  
 ME BELIEVING TO-THE Master TO-BE  
**ΕΙCΕΛΘΟΝΤΕCΕΙCΤΟΝΟΙΚ**<sup>40</sup>  
 INTO-COMING INTO THE HOME  
**Α ΗC ΟΥ ΜΕ ΒΕΛΩΝΗ ΑΤ ΤΗ ΕΝΔΕΙΧΝΗ**  
**ΟΝΜΟΥΜΕΝΕΤΕΚΑΙΠΑΡΕΒΙ**<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-ME BE-REMAINING AND she-BESIDE-  
**ΑCΑΤΟΝΜΑCΓΕΝΕΤΟΔΕΠΟ**<sup>80</sup>  
 16 FORCES US IT-BECAME YET OF-  
**ΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΩΝΗΜΩΝΕΙCΤΗΝΠ**<sup>700</sup>  
 GOING OF-US INTO THE prayer  
**ΡΟCΕΥΧΗΝΠΑΙΔΙCΚΗΝΤΙΝ**<sup>20</sup>  
 maid ANY  
**ΔΕΧΟΥCΑΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΠΥΘΩΝΑ**<sup>40</sup>  
 17 HAVING spirit ASCERTAINING  
**ΥΠΑΝΤΗCΑΙΗΜΗΝΗΤΙCΕΡΓ**<sup>60</sup>  
 TO-UNDER-meet TO-US WHO-ANY ACTION  
**ΑCΙΑΝΠΟΛΛΗΝΠΑΡΕΙΧΕΝΤ**<sup>80</sup>  
 much tendered TO-  
**ΟΙΚΥΡΙΟΙCΑΥΤΗCΜΑΝΤΕ**<sup>800</sup>  
 THE masters OF-her being-MAD  
**ΥΟΜΕΝΗΑΥΤΗΚΑΤΑΚΟΛΟΥΘ**<sup>20</sup>  
 17 she DOWN-following  
**ΟΥCΑΤΩΠΑΥΛΩΚΑΙΗΜΙΝΕΚ**<sup>40</sup>  
 18 HCA for ΟΥ TO-THE omitted by B TO-THE PAUL AND TO-US CRIED  
**ΡΑΖΕΝΛΕΓΟΥCΑΟΥΤΟΙΟΙΑ**<sup>60</sup>  
 saying these THE hu-  
**ΝΩΡΩΠΟΙΔΟΥΛΟΙΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ**<sup>80</sup>  
 mans SLAVES OF-THE God  
**ΤΟΥΥΨΙCΤΟΥΕΙCΙΝΟΙΤΙΝ**<sup>900</sup>  
 THE HIGHEST ARE WHO-ANY  
**ΕCΚΑΤΑΓΓΕΛΟΥCΙΝΥΜΙΝ**<sup>20</sup>  
 ARE-DOWN-MESSAGING TO-YOU  
**ΟΔΟΝCΩΤΗΡΙΑCΤΟΥΤΟΔΕΕ**<sup>40</sup>  
 18 WAY OF-saving this YET she-  
**ΠΟΙΕΙΕΠΙΠΟΛΛΑCΗΜΕΡΑC**<sup>60</sup>  
 DID ON MANY DAYS  
**ΔΙΑΠΟΝΗΒΕΙCΔΕΠΑΥΛΟCΚ**<sup>80</sup>  
 BEING-THRU-MISERIED YET PAUL AND  
**ΔΙΕΠΙCΤΡΕΨΑCΤΩΠΝΕΥΜΑ**<sup>54000</sup>  
 ON-TURNING TO-THE spirit

<sup>19</sup> This is the first occasion in which the evangel comes into conflict with the religion of the nations and with the spirit powers back of it. Hither-to the Jews and Judaism opposed the evangel. At Lystra it was welcomed by the idolaters, at first, until the Jews turned the people against the apostles.

<sup>19</sup> Note carefully the real reason of the opposition. Their *income* was cut off. To this day this, the first symptom of antagonism, has largely controlled the opposition to the truth. Doubtless, if the evangel had increased their income, they would have accepted it.

<sup>20</sup> There was no law against casting out demons, so the accusation is craftily perverted to arouse the prejudices of the Roman officers. The Jews had been ordered out of Rome and were in bad repute. There was a law, practically obsolete, which forbade the introduction of any religious innovation as dangerous to the peace of the empire. So that, if the law had been allowed to take its normal course, the apostles might have been imprisoned for a long period, and the evangel would have received a permanent check, but the unlawful action of the officers, putting them in the wrong, effectually opened the way for the further proclamation of the evangel in Philippi.

<sup>22</sup> The terrible Roman flogging and vile, filthy jail, with the torture of the stocks, was intended to put a stop to the evangel. But God turned it to its furtherance. Paul and Silas, rejoicing in their sufferings for Christ, get an audience even in the prison.

<sup>26</sup> Contrast the deliverance of Paul and Silas with that of Peter (12<sup>3-10</sup>). Peter had not been ill-treated as they were, and slept. They prayed and sang songs of praise. No angel came to deliver Paul and Silas, but they brought a much greater deliverance to the warden and his household, and doubtless to some of the prisoners as well. Peter's escape, on the contrary, cost the lives of his keepers. Paul and Silas come out in broad daylight, escorted by the officers of the city and leave openly after they have met their brethren and taken leave of them. Peter comes out at night and flees to another place to escape Herod's wrath.

it, "I am charging you, in the name of Jesus Christ, to be coming out from her!" And it came out the same hour.

<sup>19</sup> Now her masters, perceiving that the expectation of their income was come out, getting hold of Paul and Silas, draw them into

<sup>20</sup> the market to the magistrates, and, leading them to the officers, say, "These men who are perturbing

<sup>21</sup> our city belong to the Jews, and they are announcing customs which it is not allowed us to assent to, nor

<sup>22</sup> to do, being Romans." And the throng assailed them, and the officers, tearing off their garments, ordered them to be flogged with rods.

<sup>23</sup> And, placing on them many blows, they cast them into jail, charging the warden to keep them securely, <sup>24</sup> who, getting such a charge, cast them into the inner jail, and secures their feet in the stocks.

<sup>25</sup> Now at midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God. Now the prisoners listened <sup>26</sup> to them. Now, suddenly, a great quake occurred, so that the foundations of the prison are shaken. Now, instantly, all the doors were opened, and the bonds of all were slackened.

<sup>27</sup> Now the warden, coming out of his sleep, and perceiving the doors of the jail open, pulling a sword, was about to despatch himself, inferring that the prisoners have escaped. <sup>28</sup> Yet Paul shouts with a loud voice, saying, "Commit noth-

ΤΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΛΩ ΣΟΙ 20  
said I-AM-charging to-YOU

ΕΝ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΗΝ ΧΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟ 40  
IN NAME OF-JESUS ANOINTED

ΥΞΕΛΘΕ ΙΝΑ ΠΑΥΤΗΣ ΚΑΙ 60  
TO-BE-OUT-COMING FROM her AND it-

ΞΗΛΘΕΝΑΥΤΗ ΤΗ ΦΡΑΙΔΟΝΤ 80  
19 OUT-CAME to-SAME THE HOUR PERCEIVING

ΕΣ ΔΕ ΟΙΚΥΡΙΟ ΙΑΥΤΗΣ ΟΤΙ 100  
YET THE masters OF-her that

ΕΞΗΛΘΕΝ Η ΕΛΠΙΣ ΤΗΣ ΕΡΓΑ 20  
OUT-CAME THE EXPECTATION OF-THE ACTION

ΣΙΑΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΠΙΛΑΒΟΜΕΝΟ 40  
OF-them ON-GETTING

ΙΤΟΝ ΠΑΥΛΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΣΙΛΑ 60  
THE PAUL AND THE SILAS

ΝΕΙΑΚΥΣ ΑΝΕΙΣΤΗΝΑ ΓΟΡΑ 80  
THEY-DRAW INTO THE BUY-place

ΝΕ ΠΙΤΟΥΣ ΑΡΧΟΝΤΑΣ ΚΑΙ Π 200  
20 ON THE chiefs AND TO-

ΡΟΣΑΓΑΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΤΟ 20  
WARD-LEADING them to-THE

ΙΣΤΡΑΤΗΓΟΙΣ ΕΙΠΑΝ ΟΥΤ 40  
officers THEY-say these

ΟΙ ΟΙΑΝ ΘΡΩΠΟΙ ΕΚΤΑΡΑ 60  
THE humans ARE-OUT-DISTURBING

ΟΥΣ ΙΝΗ ΜΩΝΤΗΝ ΠΟΛΙΝΙΟΥ 80  
OF-US THE city JUDA-

ΔΑΙ ΟΙ ΥΠΑΡΧΟΝΤΕΣ ΚΑΙ Α 300  
21 ans belonging AND THEY-

ΤΑΓΓΕΛΛΟΥΣ ΙΝ ΕΘΗΛΟΥΚΕ 20  
ARE-DOWN-MESSAGING CUSTOMS WHICH NOT it-

ΞΕΣΤΙΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΠΑΡΑΔΕΧΕΣΘ 40  
is-allowed to-US TO-BE-BESIDE-RECEIVING

ΑΙ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΟΙΕΙΝ ΡΩΜΑΙΟΙΣ 60  
NOT-YET TO-BE-DOING to-ROMANS

ΟΥΣ ΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΕΠΕΣΤΗ ΟΟΧ 80  
22 BEING AND TOGETHER-ON-STOOD THE THRONG

ΛΟΣΚΑΤΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙΣΤΡΑ 400  
DOWN OF-them AND THE officers

ΤΗΓΟΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΞΑΝΤΕΣ ΑΥΤ 20  
n2+P ABOUT-BURSTING OF-them

ΩΝΤΑΙ ΜΑΤΙΑ ΕΚΕΛΕΥΟΝΡΑ 40  
THE GARMENTS ORDERED TO-BE-

ΒΑΙΖΕΙΝ ΠΟΛΛΑΣΤΕΣ ΕΠΙΘΕ 60  
23 RODIZING MANY BESIDES ON-PLACING

ΝΤΕΣ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΠΛΗΓΑΣΕΒΑΛ 80  
to-them BLOWS THEY-CAST

ΟΝΕΙΣ ΦΥΛΑΚΗΝ ΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΙ 500  
# O. INTO GUARD-house charging

ΛΑΝΤΕΣΤΩ ΔΕ ΣΜΟΦΥΛΑΚΙΑ 20  
# C. TO-THE BIND-GUARD UN-

ΦΑΛΩΣΤΗΡΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΟΣ 40  
24 TOTTERLY TO-BE-KEEPING them WHO

ΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΝΤΟΙ ΑΥΤΗΝ Α 60  
# O. charge such GET-

ΑΒΩΝΕΒΑΛΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΙΣΤ 80  
# A A B=got # C small, dim TING CAST them INTO THE

ΗΝ ΕΣΩΤΕΡΑΝ ΦΥΛΑΚΗΝ ΚΑΙ 600  
INTO-MORE GUARD-house AND

ΤΟΥΣ ΠΟΔΑΣ ΗΣ ΦΑΛΙΣΑΤΟ 20  
THE FEET is-UNTOTTERED OF-

ΥΤΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΞΥΛΟΝ ΚΑΤΑΔΕ 40  
25 them INTO THE WOOD according-to YET

ΤΟΜΕΣ ΟΝΥΚΤΙΟΝ ΠΑΥΛΟΣ Κ 60  
# omits THE THE MID-NIGHT PAUL AND

ΑΙ ΣΙΛΑΣ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΟΜΕΝΟΙ 80  
# B+G SILAS praying

ΥΜΝΟΥΝΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ ΕΠΗΚΡΩ 700  
HYMNED THE God ON-LISTENED

ΝΤΟΔΕ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΟΙΔΕΣ ΜΙΟΙΑ 20  
26 YET OF-them THE BOUND-ones sud-

ΦΩΔΕΣ ΕΙΣ ΜΟΣ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΜ 40  
# A O. denly YET QUAKING BECAME GREAT

ΕΓΑΣΩΣΤΕΣ ΑΛΕΥΘΗΝΑΙΤΑ 60  
AS-BESIDES TO-BE-SHAKEN THE

ΘΕΜΕΛΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΔΕ ΣΜΩΤΗΡΙΟΥ 80  
foundations OF-THE BIND-place

ΥΠΝΕΩΧΘΗΣΑΝ ΔΕ ΠΑΡΑΧΡΗ 800  
# A O I B omits instantly WERE-UP-OPENED YET instantly

ΜΑΛΙΘΥΡΑΙ ΠΑΣΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΝ 20  
THE DOORS ALL AND OF-ALL

ΤΟΝΤΑ ΔΕ ΣΜΑΝΘΘΗ ΕΞΥΠΝ 40  
27 THE BONDS WAS-UP-LET OUT-SLEEP

ΟΣ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΣ Ο ΔΕ ΣΜΩ 60  
YET BECOMING THE BIND-GUARD

ΥΛΑΞΚΑΙ ΔΩΝΑΝ ΕΦΓΜΕΝΑ 80  
# C. AND PERCEIVING HAVING-been-UP-OPENED

ΣΤΑΣΘΥΡΑΣΤΗΣ ΦΥΛΑΚΗΣ 900  
THE DOORS OF-THE GUARD-house FULL-

ΠΑΣΑ ΜΕΝ ΟΣΤΗΝ ΜΑΧΑΙΡΑΝ 20  
# As omit THE ing THE SWORD

ΗΜΕΛΛΕΝ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΝΙΡΕΙ 40  
he-WAS-ABOUT self TO-BE-UP-LIFTING

ΝΝΟΜΙΖΩΝ ΕΚΠΕΦΥΓΕΝ ΑΙ 60  
# A O. inferring TO-HAVE-OUT-FLED

ΤΟΥΣ ΔΕ ΣΜΙΟΥΣ ΕΦΩΝΗΣΕΝ 80  
28 THE BOUND-ones SOUNDS

ΔΕ ΦΩΝΗ ΜΕΓΑΛΗ ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΛΕ 55000  
# P. G. S. A GREAT SOUND + O THE YET SOUND GREAT PAUL say-

<sup>30</sup> The earthquake, the open doors, the knowledge that he would forfeit his own life if a prisoner escaped, and the voice out of the darkness of the dungeon that read his inmost thoughts when he is about to take his own life, all conspired to convince the warden that these men and their message were from God. He doubtless had heard what the spirit of Python had declared about them, hence his cry, "What ought I to be doing that I may be saved?"

<sup>32</sup> They did not stop with the bare exhortation to believe, but went on to open up the truth of the evangel. Faith does not come by the mere entreaty to believe, but through the setting forth of the truths which are to be believed. The death of Christ for our sins, His burial and resurrection are essential to salvation and should be the subject of every effort to preach the evangel. This gospel of God's grace was immediately effective, producing great joy.

<sup>33</sup> What a transformation in the warden! The day before he had treated them with unnecessary severity; now he stoops to bathe their backs and attends to their comforts, taking them into his own home.

<sup>35</sup> Philippi was a military colony, hence the officials were army officers rather than magistrates. This may explain their illegal course of taking a hand in punishing those who had never been tried. Later reflection doubtless convinced them of this error, so they sent to have Paul and Silas released. The warden was doubtless very happy at this turn of affairs, and exhorts them to go. But Paul, seeing the hand of God in the changed attitude of the officers, and solicitous for the furtherance of the evangel in Philippi, determines to press the advantage. The officers did not know that they were Roman citizens, hence did not realize how serious had been their offense. A public acknowledgment of their fault would shield the saints from further persecution. He insists that the officers shall come and lead them out in person, so that all may see that they were no longer opposed to their work. This the officers do, but, lest a rumor of this should get to Rome, they entreat them to leave the city, which, with due deliberation, the apostles did.

*ing evil to yourself, for we are all in this place."* Now, requesting

lights, he springs in, and coming to be in a tremor, prostrates to Paul and Silas, and preceding them out, averred, "Masters, what must I be doing that I may be saved?"

<sup>31</sup> Now they say, "Believe on the Lord Jesus, and you shall be saved,

<sup>32</sup> you and your household." And they speak to him the word of the Lord, together with all who are in his

<sup>33</sup> house. And taking them aside, in that hour of the night he bathes off their blows, and is baptized, he and all his household, instantly.

<sup>34</sup> And, leading them up into his house, he sets a table before them, and exults, having believed in God with all his household.

<sup>35</sup> Now at the coming of day the officers dispatch the constables, say-

<sup>36</sup> ing, "Release those men." Now the warden reports these words to Paul, that "The officers have sent a dispatch that you may be released. Then come out now, go

<sup>37</sup> in peace." Yet Paul averred to them, "Lashing us publicly, uncondemned, men belonging to the Romans, they cast us into jail, and now they are ejecting us surreptitiously! No! But let them come themselves and lead us out!"

<sup>38</sup> Now the constables report these statements to the officers. Now they were afraid, hearing that they are

<sup>39</sup> Romans, and coming, they entreat them, and, leading them out, asked them to come away from the city.

**ΓΩΝΜΗΔΕΝ ΠΡΑΞΗΣ** <sup>20</sup> **ΣΕ ΑΥΤΩ**  
 ING NO-YET-ONE YOU-SHOULD-BE-PRACTISING to-self  
**ΚΑΚΟΝ** <sup>40</sup> **ΑΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΓΑΡ ΕΣΜΕΝ**  
 EVIL ALL emphatic for WE-ARE  
**ΕΝ ΘΑΔΕ ΑΙΤΗΣΑΣ ΔΕ ΦΩΤΑΕ** <sup>60</sup>  
 29 IN-PLACE-YET REQUESTING YET LIGHTS he-  
**ΙΣ ΕΠΗΔΗΣ ΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΡΟΜΩ** <sup>80</sup>  
 INTO-SPRINGS AND IN-TREMBLE  
**Σ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΠΕΣΕΝ** <sup>100</sup>  
 BECOMING he-TOWARD-FALLS  
**ΤΩ ΠΑΥΛΩ ΚΑΙ ΤΩ ΣΙΛΑΚΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
 30 TO-TO THE PAUL AND TO-TO THE SILAS AND BE-  
**ΡΟΑΓΑΓΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΞΩ ΕΦΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
 FORE-LEADING them OUT AVERred  
**ΚΥΡΙΟΙ ΤΙ ΜΕ ΔΕΙΠΟΙΕΙΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 Masters ANY ME IS-BINDING TO-BE-DOING THAT  
**ΝΑΣ ΦΘΟΙΔΕ ΕΙΠΑΝ ΠΙΣΤΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 31 I-MAY-BE-BEING-<sup>B omits to-TO THE B+Σ</sup>SAVED-THE YET THEY-SAY BELIEVE  
**ΥΣ ΟΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΙΗΣΟΥ** <sup>200</sup>  
 31\* Δ ON THE Master JESUS  
**ΥΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΦΘΗΣΗ ΣΥ ΚΑΙ Ο ΟΙΚ** <sup>20</sup>  
 AND YOU-WILL-BE-BEING-SAVED YOU AND THE HOME  
**ΟΣΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΑΛΗΣΑΝ ΑΥΤΩ** <sup>40</sup>  
 32 OF-YOU AND THEY-TALK to-him  
**ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΣΥΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE saying OF-TO THE Master TOGETHER  
**ΠΑΣΙΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΟΙΚΙΑ ΑΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
 TO-ALL THE-ones IN THE HOME OF-him  
**ΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΛΑΒΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>300</sup>  
 33 AND BESIDE-GETTING them  
**ΣΕΝ ΕΚΕΙΝΗ ΤΗ ΩΡΑ ΤΗΣ ΝΥΚΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 IN that THE HOUR OF-TO THE NIGHT  
**ΤΟΣ ΕΛΟΥΣ ΕΝΑΠΟΤΩΝ ΠΛΗΓ** <sup>40</sup>  
 he-BATHES FROM THE BLOWS  
**ΦΝΚΑΙ ΕΒΑΠΤΙΣΘΗ ΑΥΤΟΣ** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND IS-DIPIZED he AND  
**ΑΙ ΟΙ ΟΙΚΟΙΟΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΑΝΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 34\* B omits HOME A O. THE HOME OF-him ALL emphatic  
**ΕΣ ΠΑΡΑΧΡΗΜΑ ΑΝΑΓΑΓΩΝΤ** <sup>400</sup>  
 34 instantly UP-LEADING BE-  
**Ε ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΟΙΚΟΝ ΑΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
 SIDES them INTO THE HOME OF-him  
**ΤΟΥ ΠΑΡΕΘΗΚΕΝ ΤΡΑΠΕΖΑΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 he-BESIDE-PLACES table  
**ΚΑΙ Η ΓΑΛΛΙΑΣ ΑΤΟΠΑΝΟΙΚ** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND exults ALL-HOMELY  
**ΕΙΠΕ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΚΩΣ ΤΩ ΘΕΩ ΕΦΗ** <sup>80</sup>  
 35 HAVING-BELIEVED to-TO THE God OF-  
**ΕΡΑΣ ΔΕ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗ ΗΣΑΠΕΣΤ** <sup>600</sup>  
 DAY YET BECOMING commission

<sup>30</sup> **ΕΙΛΑΝΟΙΣ ΤΡΑΤΗΓΟΙ ΤΟΥΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE Officers THE  
**ΡΑΒΔΟΥΧΟΥΣ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΠ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ROD-HAVERS SAYING FROM-  
**ΟΛΥΣ ΤΟΝ ΟΥΣΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΣ** <sup>60</sup>  
 LOOSE THE humans those  
**ΚΕΙΝΟΥΣ ΑΠΗΓΓΕΙΛΕΝ ΔΕ Ο** <sup>80</sup>  
 36 FROM-MESSAGES YET THE  
**ΔΕ ΣΜΟΦΥΛΑΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΛΟΓΟΥΣ** <sup>600</sup>  
 BIND-GUARD THE saying  
**ΤΟΥΤΟΥΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΥΛΟΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 these TOWARD THE PAUL  
**ΟΤΙ ΑΠΕΣΤΑΛΚΑΝΟΙΣ ΤΡΑΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 that HAVE-COMMISSIONED THE officers  
**ΗΓΟΙΝΑΝ ΑΠΟΛΥΘΗΤΕΝ ΥΝΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THAT YE-MAY-BE-BEING-FROM-LOOSED NOW  
**ΥΝ ΕΞΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣ ΠΟΡΕΥΕΣΘ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THEN OUT-COMING BE-YE-GOING  
**ΕΝ ΕΙΡΗΝΗΝ ΟΔΕ ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΕΦ** <sup>700</sup>  
 37 IN PEACE THE YET PAUL AVERred  
**Η ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΔΕΙΡΑΝΤΕΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 TOWARD them SKINNING  
**ΗΜΑΣ ΔΗΜΟΣΙΑ ΑΚΑΤΑΚΡΙΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 US PUBLICLY UNCONdemned  
**ΟΥΣΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΣ ΡΩΜΑΙΟΥΣ** <sup>60</sup>  
 humans ROMANS  
**ΥΠΑΡΧΟΝΤΑΣ ΕΒΑΛΟΝ ΕΙΣ Φ** <sup>80</sup>  
 belonging THEY-CAST INTO  
**ΥΛΑΚΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΝΥΝ ΛΑΘΡΑ ΗΜΑ** <sup>800</sup>  
 GUARD-house AND NOW covertly US  
**ΣΕΚΒΑΛΛΟΥΣΙΝ ΟΥΓΑΡ ΑΛΛ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THEY-ARE-OUT-CASTING NOT for but  
**ΔΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΥΤΟΙ ΗΜΑΣ ΕΞ** <sup>40</sup>  
 COMING they US LET-BE-  
**ΑΓΑΓΕΤΩΣ ΑΠΗΓΓΕΙΛΑΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 38 OUT-LEADING FROM-MESSAGE  
**ΔΕ ΤΟΙΣ ΤΡΑΤΗΓΟΙΣ ΟΙΡΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 38\* T= BESIDES YET TO-TO THE officers THE ROD-  
**ΒΔΟΥΧΟΙ ΤΑΡΗΜΑΤΑ ΤΑΥΤΑ** <sup>900</sup>  
 HAVERS THE declarations these  
**ΕΦΟΒΗΘΗΣΑΝ ΔΕ ΑΚΟΥΣΑΝΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THEY-WERE-afraid YET HEARING  
**ΕΣΟΤΙΡΩΜΑΙ ΟΙ ΕΙΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 39 that ROMANS THEY-ARE AND  
**ΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣ ΠΑΡΕΚΑΛΕΣΑΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 COMING THEY-BESIDE-CALL them  
**ΥΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΑΓΑΓΟΝΤΕΣ Η** <sup>80</sup>  
 AND OUT-LEADING THEY-  
**ΡΩΤΩΝΑΠΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ Π** <sup>6000</sup>  
 39\* OY for Φ A O. asked TO-BE-FROM-COMING FROM THE city



<sup>1</sup> Luke seems to have remained behind at Philippi, for the narrative now proceeds in the third person. Timothy also tarried, for no one was more genuinely solicitous of the welfare of the infant ecclesia (Phil. 2<sup>20</sup>). Later on he rejoins Paul and Silas and is found at Berea (17<sup>14</sup>). But Luke may have remained there until Paul's next missionary journey, when he returns through Philippi to Troas (20<sup>8</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> Instead of stopping at the smaller towns, Paul and Silas make their way to the most populous city of the province as a base of operations for the whole country. Thessalonica, the present Saloniki, became, in a few months, the center from which the word of the Lord was sounded forth, . . . in Macedonia and Achaia (1Th. 1<sup>9</sup>). For the first three weeks he seems to have made a special effort to win the Jews in the synagogue, but only some of the Jews were persuaded, though many of the proselytes were won for Christ. Meanwhile many of the Uncircumcision must have been reached, for the apostle writes to them as converts from idolatry, rather than from Judaism. They turned to God from idols (1Th. 1<sup>9</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> The evangel of the kingdom, as Paul proclaimed it in the synagogues, is concisely set forth here. The suffering and resurrection of Messiah and Jesus as the One foretold by the prophets, are the leading points. Beyond this he gave them much else concerning the kingdom and the events which precede its coming, including the unavailing of the man of lawlessness (2Th. 2<sup>6</sup>). Paul's evangel was what is sometimes called "a teaching gospel."

<sup>5</sup> The malice of the Jews is apparent from their charge against the apostles. They, too, believed that Messiah would destroy the kingdoms of the nations, yet they bring this charge, hoping to rouse the power of Rome against them. They, themselves, gather a mob and raise a tumult, yet they accuse them of it. Not finding the apostles, they took Jason and some other brethren, but the civil magistrates did not act like the officers at Philippi, but took the legal course. Instead of imprisoning them, they made them give bail, which probably ended the matter when the apostles left the city.

<sup>40</sup> Now, coming out of the jail, they came to Lydia, and, seeing the brethren, they console them and came away.

<sup>17</sup> Now, traversing Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews. Now, as Paul's custom was, he entered to them and on three sabbaths he argues with them from the scriptures, opening to them and placing before them that Christ must suffer and rise from among the dead, and that "This One is Christ—the Jesus Whom I am announcing to you."

<sup>4</sup> And some of them are persuaded, and were allotted to Paul and Silas, besides a vast multitude of the reverent Greeks, and of the foremost women not a few.

<sup>5</sup> Now the Jews, being jealous, taking also to themselves some wicked men of the loafers, and making up a mob, they made a tumult in the city, and, standing by the house of Jason, they sought to lead them before the populace. Now, not finding them, they dragged Jason and some brethren to the city magistrate, imploring that "These who raise the inhabited earth to insurrection are present in this place also, whom Jason has entertained. And all these are committing things contravening the decrees of Caesar, saying there is a different King, Jesus." Now they disturb the throng and the city magistrates at hearing these things. And, obtaining bail from Jason and the rest, they release them.



<sup>10</sup> As it was unwise to excite the mob in Thessalonica further, and the apostles did not wish to cease their labors, they slip away to Berea, probably one of the nearest synagogues. Here the Jews give them a hearty reception and eagerly examine the ancient Scriptures to see if Paul's message is in accord with their predictions. Consequently many of them believe and the proselytes also, from among the Greeks, receive the word of the Lord.

<sup>11</sup> Paul's success among the noble Jews of Berea is clearly the result of their examination of the Scriptures. Here, doubtless, as elsewhere, current Jewish tradition, the teaching of the elders, had largely replaced the divine record, just as today the traditions of the church supersede the truths of Scripture. The true nobility lies in ignoring current dogma and accepting only what is in closest accord with holy writ. This is the path that leads to real and substantial blessing.

<sup>14</sup> The Jews seem to have concentrated their hate on Paul, hence it was not necessary for Silas and Timothy to leave.

<sup>15</sup> Paul has now fulfilled the Macedonian call, and leaves that province for Greece, which was then named Achaia. Athens was, in some ways, the principal city, and it had a Jewish meeting place. Hence he went thither and took his usual course, speaking to the Jews in the synagogue, and to the others in the market place. We are not informed of his reception by the Jews, but they do not seem to have persecuted him.

<sup>18</sup> The Epicurean philosophy was virtually Atheism. Like modern scientific theorists it denied creation, teaching that the universe was formed by a fortuitous concourse of atoms, and continued to function without the intervention of God. There was no moral government, so there was no judgment and no resurrection. Their highest aim was self-gratification.

<sup>18</sup> The Stoics had many gods. They cultivated an austere apathy and held reason to be the only good. Stoicism developed a class of philosophic Pharisees who needed no Saviour, and acknowledged no sin. Zeno, its founder, died by his own hand.

<sup>10</sup> Now the brethren immediately send out Paul as well as Silas by night into Berea, who are away, coming along into the synagogue of the Jews. Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, who receive the word with all eagerness, examining the scriptures daily, if these things be so. Many of them, indeed, then, believe, and of the respectable Greek women and men not a few.

<sup>13</sup> Now as the Jews of Thessalonica know that in Berea also the word of God was announced by Paul, they came there also, agitating and disturbing the throngs. Now immediately, then, the brethren send away Paul to go as far as the sea. Silas as well as Timothy remain behind there.

<sup>15</sup> Now those who are conducting Paul led him as far as Athens, and, obtaining directions to Silas and Timothy that they may be coming most quickly to him, they are off.

<sup>16</sup> Now while Paul was waiting for them in Athens his spirit was incited in him, beholding the city idol-ridden. Indeed, then, he argued in the synagogue with the Jews and with the reverent, and in the market every day with those happening along.

<sup>18</sup> Now some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers also parleyed with him, and some said, "Whatever may this scrap-picker be wanting to say?" Yet some, "He seems

ΟΙΔΕΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΕΥΘΕΩΣΔΙΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 10 THE YET brothers immediately THRU  
 s OUT-SEND THRU NIGHT  
 ΝΥΚΤΟΣΕΞΕΠΕΜΨΑΝΤΟΝΤΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 NIGHT OUT-SEND THE BESIDES  
 ΠΑΥΛΟΝΚΑΙΤΟΝΣΙΛΑΝΕΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 PAUL AND THE SILAS INTO  
 ΒΕΡΟΙΑΝΟΙΤΙΝΕΣΠΑΡΑΓΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 BEREΑ WHO-ANY BESIDE-COMING  
 ΝΟΜΕΝΟΙΕΙΣΤΗΝΣΥΝΑΓΩΓ<sup>100</sup>  
 INTO THE TOGETHER-LEAD  
 ΗΝΤΩΦΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝΑΠΗΣΑΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 OF-THE JUDA-ANS FROM-ARE  
 ΟΥΤΟΙΔΕΗΣΑΝΕΥΓΕΝΕΣΤΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 11 these YET WERE more-WELL-generated  
 ΡΟΙΤΩΝΕΝΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΗ<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-THE IN THESSALONICA WHO-  
 +Ε  
 ΙΤΙΝΕΣΕΔΕΞΑΝΤΟΤΟΝΛΟΓ<sup>80</sup>  
 ANY RECEIVE THE saying  
 ΟΝΜΕΤΑΠΑΣΗΣΠΡΟΒΥΜΙΑΣ<sup>200</sup>  
 WITH EVERY BEFORE-Feeling  
 ΤΟΚΑΘΗΜΕΡΑΝΑΚΡΙΝΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE omitted by AS according-to DAY examining  
 ΤΕΣΤΑΣΓΡΑΦΑΣΕΙΕΧΟΙΤΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE WRITINGS IF MAY-IT-BE-HAVING  
 ΥΤΑΟΥΤΩΣΠΟΛΛΟΙΜΕΝΟΥΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 12 these thus MANY INDEED THEN  
 ΕΞΑΥΤΩΝΕΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΑΝΚΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 OUT OF-them BELIEVE AND  
 ΤΩΝΕΛΛΗΝΙΔΩΝΓΥΝΑΙΚΩΝ<sup>300</sup>  
 OF-THE GREEKS WOMEN  
 ΤΩΝΕΥΣΧΗΜΟΝΩΝΚΑΙΑΝΔΡ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE WELL-FIGURED AND MEN  
 ΦΝΟΥΚΟΛΙΓΟΙΩΣΔΕΕΓΝΩ<sup>40</sup>  
 13 NOT FEW AS YET KNOW  
 ΑΝΟΙΑΠΟΤΗΣΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚ<sup>60</sup>  
 THE FROM THE THESSALONICA  
 ΗΣΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΟΤΙΚΑΙΕΝΤΗ<sup>80</sup>  
 JUDA-ANS that AND IN THE  
 ΒΕΡΟΙΑΚΑΤΗΓΓΕΛΗΝΥΠΟΤΟ<sup>400</sup>  
 BEREΑ WAS-DOWN-MSGAGED by THE  
 ΥΠΑΥΛΟΥΟΛΟΓΟΣΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ<sup>20</sup>  
 PAUL THE saying OF-THE God  
 ΗΛΘΟΝΚΑΚΕΙΣΑΛΕΥΟΝΤΕΣ<sup>40</sup>  
 THEY-CAME AND-there SHAKING  
 ΚΑΙΤΑΡΑΣΣΟΝΤΕΣΤΟΥΣΟΧ<sup>60</sup>  
 AND DISTURBING THE THROGHS  
 ΛΟΥΣΕΥΘΕΩΣΔΕΤΟΤΕΤΟΝΠ<sup>80</sup>  
 14 immediately YET then THE PAUL  
 ΔΥΛΟΝΕΞΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΑΝΟΙΑ<sup>500</sup>  
 OUT-FROM-PUT THE bro-

ΔΕΛΦΟΙΠΟΡΕΥΕΣΘΑΙΕΩΣΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 thers TO-BE-GOING TILL ON  
 ΠΙΤΗΝΘΑΛΑССΑΝΥΠΕΜΕΙΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE SEA UNDER-REMAIN  
 ΑΝΤΕΟΤΕΣΙΛΑΣΚΑΙΟΤΙΜΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 BESIDES WHICH BESIDES SILAS AND THE Timothy  
 ΘΕΟΣΕΚΕΙΟΙΔΕΚΑΒΪΣΤΑΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 15 there THE YET once-DOWN-STANDING  
 ΟΝΤΕΣΤΟΝΠΑΥΛΟΝΗΓΑΓΟΝ<sup>600</sup><sup>s o. o.</sup>  
 THE PAUL LED  
 ΕΩΣΑΘΗΝΩΝΚΑΙΛΑΒΟΝΤΕΣ<sup>20</sup>  
 TILL OF-ATHENS AND GETTING  
 ΕΝΤΟΛΗΝΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΣΙΛΑΝΚ<sup>40</sup>  
 direction TOWARD THE SILAS AND  
 ΑΙΤΟΝΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝΙΝΑΦΣΤΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 THE Timothy THAT AS SWIFT-  
 ΧΙΣΤΑΕΛΘΕΙΝΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 most THEY-MAY-BE-COMING TOWARD him  
 ΝΕΣΗΕΣΑΝΕΝΔΕΤΑΙΣΑΘΗΝ<sup>700</sup>  
 16 THEY-OUT-ARE IN YET THE ATHENS  
 ΑΙΣΕΚΔΕΧΟΜΕΝΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΣ<sup>20</sup>  
 OF-OUT-RECEIVING them  
 ΤΟΥΠΑΥΛΟΥΠΑΡΩΞΥΝΕΤΟΤ<sup>40</sup>  
 OF-THE PAUL was-BESIDE-SHARPENED THE  
 ΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΑΥΤΟΥΕΝΑΥΤΩΘΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 spirit OF-him IN him OF-  
 ΦΡΟΥΝΤΟΣΚΑΤΕΙΔΩΛΟΝΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 beholding DOWN-idoled BEING  
 ΣΑΝΤΗΝΠΟΛΙΝΔΙΕΛΕΓΕΤΟ<sup>800</sup>  
 17 THE city he-THRU-said  
 ΜΕΝΟΥΝΕΝΤΗΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΗΤΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 INDEED THEN IN THE TOGETHER-LEAD to-THE  
 ΙΣΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΣΚΑΙΤΟΙΣΣΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 JUDA-ANS AND to-THE once-  
 ΒΟΜΕΝΟΙΣΚΑΙΕΝΤΗΑΓΟΡΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 REVERING AND IN THE BUT-place  
 ΚΑΤΑΠΑΣΑΝΗΜΕΡΑΝΠΡΟΣΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 according-to EVERY DAY TOWARD THE  
 ΟΥΣΠΑΡΑΤΥΓΧΑΝΟΝΤΑΣΤΙ<sup>900</sup>  
 18 once-BESIDE-HAPPENING-UP ANY  
 ΝΕΣΔΕΚΑΙΤΩΝΕΠΙΚΟΥΡΙΩ<sup>20</sup>  
 YET AND OF-THE Epicureans  
 ΝΚΑΙΣΤΟΙΚΩΝΦΙΛΟΣΟΦΩΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 AND Stoics (portico-ics) FOND-WISE-ones  
 ΣΥΝΕΒΑΛΛΟΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΤΙΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 TOGETHER-CAST (past) to-him AND ANY  
 ΕΣΕΛΕΓΟΝΤΙΑΝΘΕΛΟΙΟΣΠ<sup>80</sup>  
 said ANY EVER MAY-be-BE-WILLING THE  
 ΕΡΜΟΛΟΓΟΣΟΥΤΟΣΛΕΓΕΙΝ<sup>68000</sup>  
 seed-collector this TO-BE-saying

<sup>18</sup> "Scrap-picker" is a piece of Athenian slang based upon the habits of birds who pick up seed and scraps, and applied to men who pick up scraps of learning and who lack a thorough knowledge of their subjects.

<sup>18</sup> "Demons" was used of good as well as evil divinities in profane Greek.

<sup>19</sup> The hill called the Areopagus (Latin, Mars' Hill), just a few steps above the Market Place, was a most fitting forum for the folly of God to defeat the wisdom of the world. At Rome Paul's weakness overcame the power of the world; at Ephesus he overthrew its religion; at Athens his foolish talk about the resurrection confounded the philosophies that made Greece famous.

<sup>21</sup> While the Epicureans derided him, both they and the Stoics, as well as the many Athenians who had returned from foreign travel, all were eager to hear anything that was novel, even if they could not agree with it. The resurrection was unheard of amongst them, so they wish to know more of it.

<sup>23</sup> Paul is too wise to begin offensively by telling his hearers that they were *too superstitious*. His words are rather complimentary, at least so they would understand them. To dread demons was a virtue, the essence of their religion.

<sup>23</sup> By this happy introduction the apostle manages to conciliate the pretense to knowledge which the philosophers affected. Instead of charging them directly with ignorance of God he introduces the inscription, TO AN UNKNOWN GOD, which they doubtless all had seen. Then he pursues a course of reasoning, which they could follow, showing the illogical basis of their philosophies as to creation, God's continued activity in providence, and His desire that men should use these evidences in groping for Him—as they were. He is careful to make every possible concession to the philosophers, yet boldly attacks their error. In the midst of marvelous temples, and elaborate ritual, he does not hesitate to declare their uselessness to the God Who needed nothing, but was the Giver of all things. He asserts His supremacy in time and space. He acknowledges the partial truth in the Stoic philosophy by proclaiming His presence and immanence.

to be an announcer of strange demons," seeing that he preached to them the evangel of Jesus and the resurrection. Besides, getting hold of him, they led him to the Areopagus, saying "Can we know what this new teaching is, of which you are speaking? For what you are bringing to our hearing is strange. We are resolved, then, to know what this is wanting to be!" Now all the Athenians and the repatriated guests had opportunity for no other thing than to be telling something or hearing something newer.

<sup>22</sup> Now Paul, standing in the center of the Areopagus, averred, "Men! Athenians! I am beholding on all sides how unusually religious you are. For, passing through and contemplating the objects of your veneration, I found a pedestal also, on which had been inscribed, 'TO AN UNKNOWN GOD.' To Whom then, you are ignorantly devout, This One I am announcing to you:

<sup>24</sup> God, Who makes the world and all which is in it, He, the Lord possessing heaven and earth, is not dwelling in temples made with

<sup>25</sup> hands, neither is He, requiring anything, being attended by human hands, Himself giving to all life

<sup>26</sup> and breath and all. Besides, He makes out of one every nation of mankind, to be dwelling on all the surface of the earth, specifying the setting of the seasons and

<sup>27</sup> the bounds of their dwelling, for them to be seeking God, if, consequently, they surely should grope for Him and may be finding Him, though to be sure, He is existing not far from each one of us, for  
<sup>28</sup> in Him we are living and moving

ΟΙΔΕΞΕΝΦΩΝΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΩΝΔΟ 20  
THE YET OF-LODGED demons he-IS-  
KEIKATAΓΓΕΛΕΥΣΕΙΝΑΙΟ 40  
SEEMING DOWN-MESSENGER TO-BE that  
ΤΙΤΟΝΙΗΣΟΥΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΑΝΑ 60  
THE JESUS AND THE UP-STAND-  
STACINEΥΗΓΓΕΛΙΖΕΤΟΑΥ 80  
ing he-WELL-MESSAGIZED to-  
ΤΟΙΣΕΠΙΛΑΒΟΜΕΝΟΙΤΕΑΥ 100  
19 them ON-GETTING BESIDES OF-  
ΤΟΥΕΠΙΤΟΝΑΡΕΙΟΝΠΑΓΟΝ 20  
him ON THE AREOPAGUS (Mars' hill)  
ΗΓΑΓΟΝΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣΔΥΝΑΜΕ 40  
THEY-LED saying WE-ARE-ABLE  
ΘΑΓΝΩΝΑΙΤΙΣΗΚΑΙΝΗΑΥΤ 60  
TO-KNOW ANY THE NEW this  
ΗΝΗΥΠΟΣΟΥΛΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΗΔΙΔ 80  
THE by YOU being-TALKED TEACH-  
ΑΧΗΞΕΝΙΖΟΝΤΑΓΑΡΤΙΝΑΕ 200  
20 ing LODGING for ANY YOU-  
ΙΣΦΕΡΕΙΣΙΣΤΑΣΑΚΟΑΧ 20  
ARE-INTO-CARRYING INTO THE HEARING OF-  
ΜΩΝΒΟΥΛΟΜΕΘΑΟΥΝΓΝΩΝΑ 40  
US WE-ARE-intending THEN TO-KNOW  
ΙΤΙΝΑΘΕΛΕΙΤΑΥΤΑΕΙΝΑΙ 60  
ANY IS-WILLING these TO-BE  
ΑΘΗΝΑΙΟΙΔΕΠΑΝΤΕΣΚΑΙΟ 80  
21 ATHENIANS YET ALL AND THE  
ΙΕΠΙΔΗΜΟΥΝΤΕΣΞΕΝΟΙΕΙ 300  
ON-PUBLIC-ING LODGERS INTO  
ΣΟΥΔΕΝΕΤΕΡΟΝΗΥΚΑΙΡΟΥ 20  
NOT-YET-ONE DIFFERENT WELL-SEASONED  
ΝΗΛΕΓΕΙΝΤΙΝΑΚΟΥΕΙΝΤΙ 40  
OR TO-BE-saying ANY OR TO-BE-hearing ANY  
ΚΑΙΝΟΤΕΡΟΝΣΤΑΘΕΙΔΕΠ 60  
22 more-NEW BEING-STOOD YET PAUL  
ΑΥΛΟCΕΝΜΕCΦΤΟΥΑΡΕΙΟΥ 80  
IN midst OF-THE AREOPAGUS  
ΠΑΓΟΥΕΦΗΑΝΔΡΕCΑΘΗΝΑΙ 400  
(Mars' hill) he-AVERRED MEN ATHENIANS  
ΟΙΚΑΤΑΠΑΝΤΑΦCΔΕΙCΙΔΑ 20  
according to ALL AS more-DREAD-de-  
ΙΜΟΝΕCΤΕΡΟΥCΥΜΑCΘΕΦ 40  
moned YOU I-AM-behold-  
ΦΔΙΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟCΓΑΡΚΑΙΑΝ 60  
23 ING THRU-COMING for AND UP-  
ΑΘΕΩΡΩΝΤΑCΕΒΑCΜΑΤΑΥΜ 80  
beholding THE veneration OF-  
ΩΝΕΥΡΟΝΚΑΙΒΩΜΟΝΕΝΩΕΠ 500  
YOU I-FOUND AND PEDESTAL IN WHICH HAD-

ΕΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΟΑΓΝΩCΤΩΘΕΩ 20  
been-ON-WRITTEN to-UN-KNOWN God WHOM  
ΝΟΥΝΑΓΝΟΟΥΝΤΕCΕΥCΕΒΕ 40  
THEN UN-KNOWING YE-ARE-devoting  
ΙΤΕΥΟΥΤΟΝΕΓΦΚΑΤΑΓΓΕΛ 60  
this-One I AM-DOWN-MESSAGING  
ΑΦΥΜΙΝΟΘΕΟCΟΠΙΗCΑCΤ 80  
24 to-YOU the God THE One-making THE  
ΟΝΚΟCΜΟΝΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΕΝ 600  
SYSTEM AND ALL THE IN  
ΑΥΤΩΟΥΤΟCΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΚΑΙΓ 20  
it this-One OF-heaven AND OF-  
ΗCΥΠΑΡΧΩΝΚΥΡΙΟCΟΥΚΕΝ 40  
LAND belonging Master NOT IN  
ΧΕΙΡΟΠΟΙΗΤΟΙCΝΑΟΙCΚΑ 60  
HAND-made OF-human-ones HANDS IS-  
ΤΟΙΚΕΙΟΥΔΕΥΠΟΧΕΙΡΩΝΑ 80  
25 DOWN-HOMING NOT-YET by HANDS OF-  
ΝΘΡΩΠΙΝΩΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΕΤΑΙ 700  
human-ones IS-being-cured  
ΠΡΟCΔΕΟΜΕΝΟCΤΙΝΟCΑΥΤ 20  
TOWARD-BINDING OF-ANY He  
ΟCΔΙΔΟΥCΠΑCΙΖΩΗΗΚΑΙΠ 40  
GIVING to-ALL LIFE AND BLOW-  
ΝΟΗΗΚΑΙΤΑΠΑΝΤΑΕΠΟΙΗC 60  
26 AND THE ALL He-makes  
ΕΝΤΕΞΕΝΟCΠΑΝΕΘΝΟCΑΝ 80  
BESIDES OUT OF-ONE EVERY NATION OF-  
ΘΡΩΠΩΝΚΑΤΟΙΚΕΙΝΕΠΙΠΑ 800  
humans TO-BE-DOWN-HOMING ON EVERY  
ΝΤΟCΠΡΟCΩΠΟΥΤΗCΓΗCΟΡ 20  
face OF-THE LAND defining  
ΙCΑCΠΡΟCΤΕΤΑΓΜΕΝΟΥCΚ 40  
HAVING-TOWARD-BET SEA-  
ΑΙΡΟΥCΚΑΙΤΑCΟΡΘΕCΙΑ 60  
SONS AND THE SEE-PLACES  
CΤΗCΚΑΤΟΙΚΙΑCΑΥΤΩΝΖΗ 80  
27 OF-THE DOWN-HOME OF-them TO-BE-  
ΤΕΙΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΕΙΑΡΑΓΕΥΗ 900  
SEEKING THE God IF CONSEQUENTLY SURELY  
ΑΛΗCΕΙΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΥΡ 20  
THEY-SHOULD-STROKE-TOUCH Him AND MAY-THEY-  
ΟΙΕΝΚΑΙΤΟΙΓΕΟΥΜΑΚΡΑΝ 40  
BE-FINDING AND to-THE SURELY NOT FAR  
ΑΠΟΕΝΟCΕΚΑCΤΟΥΗΜΩΝΥΠ 60  
FROM ONE EACH OF-US belong-  
ΑΡΧΟΝΤΑΕΝΑΥΤΩΓΑΡΖΩΜΕ 80  
28 ING IN Him for WE-ARE-LIVING  
ΝΚΑΙΚΙΝΟΥΜΕΘΑΚΑΙΕCΜΕ 50000  
AND ARE-STIRRING AND ARE

<sup>28</sup> Paul not only appeals to the measure of truth in their philosophies, but strengthens his cause with them by showing that even their own poets have stumbled on the truth he is about to deduce. The exact words "For we, too, are of the race" occur in a poem by Aratus, of Cilicia, Paul's native province. "The race" refers to the race of the gods, who were merely deified men. Cleanthes of Lystra also, in a hymn to Zeus, says, "for we are of your race."

<sup>29</sup> Paul then does away with their idols, leaving nothing of their religion but the unknown God, Who knows their ignorance and bears with it, but now charges them to change their minds in view of future judgment, which is assured by the resurrection of Christ from the dead. Paul wisely begins the evangel to them by announcing the resurrection, for it alone could dispel the error of their philosophies and bring them to a realization of the necessity for a Saviour.

<sup>32</sup> The resurrection involves the death of Christ, and this the manner and necessity of His death for sin, but Paul was not allowed to proceed, though he doubtless did unfold the evangel to those who followed him when he left the Areopagus.

Here we have a marvelous model for the preaching of the evangel to the wise of this world. No appeal is made to scripture, for it would be useless. Every concession is made to the dim perceptions of truth which they held, and they are led as far as human reason can bring them up to the greatest fact of the evangel—the resurrection. But alas! Not many wise are called, for God chooses the stupid of the world to disgrace the wise (1Co.12<sup>6</sup>). No persecution drove Paul away, yet no flourishing ecclesia followed his labors. Indifference is deadly.

<sup>1</sup> Paul's plan, in leaving Athens, was doubtless to found another center for the evangel in Achaia, as Thessalonica was for Macedonia. Corinth was the logical place, a large mercantile city, whence the evangel could spread in all directions.

and are, even as some poets of yours have declared, 'For we are  
<sup>29</sup> of the race also.' Belonging, then, to the divine race, we ought not to be inferring that the Divine is like gold, or silver, or stone, a sculpture of art and human sentiment. *Lev. 20:4*

<sup>30</sup> God, indeed, then, condoning the times of ignorance, now is charging all men everywhere to repent,  
<sup>31</sup> forasmuch as He assigns a day in which He is about to be judging the inhabited earth in righteousness by the Man Whom He specifies, tendering faith to all, raising Him from among the dead."—

<sup>32</sup> Now, on hearing of the resurrection of the dead, some, indeed, jeered, yet some say, "We will hear you concerning this again."

<sup>33</sup> Thus Paul came out of their midst.

<sup>34</sup> Yet some men, cleaving to him, believe, among whom were Dionysius the Areopagite, also, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

**18** After these things, departing from Athens, he came to Corinth.

<sup>2</sup> And finding a certain Jew, named Aquila, a native of Pontus, having recently come from Italy, and Priscilla, his wife (because Claudius prescribed that all the Jews depart  
<sup>3</sup> from Rome), he came to them, and, because they were of a like trade, he remained with them and worked, for they were tentmakers by trade.

<sup>4</sup> Now he argued in the synagogue every sabbath and persuaded Jews  
<sup>5</sup> as well as Greeks. Now, as Silas as well as Timothy came down

<sup>A+E</sup> ΝΩΚΑΙΤΙΝΕΣΤΩΝΚΑ<sup>B H=US</sup>ΘΥΜΑ 20  
AS AND ANY OF-THE according-to youp

ΣΠΟΙΝΤΩΝΕΙΡΗΚΑΣΙΝΤΟΥ 40  
poets HAVE-declared OF-THE

ΓΑΡΚΑΙΓΕΝΟCΕCΜΕΝΓΕΝΟ 60  
29 for AND breed WE-ARE breed

CΟΥΝΥΠΑΡΧΟΝΤΕCΤΟΥΘΕΟ 80  
THEN belonging OF-THE God

<sup>AS O.</sup> ΥΟΥΚΟΦΕΙΛΟΜΕΝΝΟΜΙΖΕΙ 100  
NOT WE-ARE-OWING TO-BE-inferring

<sup>B O.</sup> ΝΧΡΥCΙΦΗΑΡΓΥΡΙΦΗΛΙΘ 20  
to-GOLD OR to-SILVER OR to-STONE

ΧΑΡΑΓΜΑΤΙΤΕΧΝΗCΚΑΙΕΝ 40  
to-CARVE-effect OF-ART AND OF-IN-

<sup>S O.</sup> ΘΥΜΗCΕΩCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΤΟΘΕΟ 60  
FEELing human THE divine

ΙΟΝΕΙΝΑΙΟΜΟΙΟΝΤΟΥCΜΕ 90  
30 TO-BE LIKE THE INDEED

ΝΟΥΝΧΡΟΝΟΥCΤΗCΑΓΝΟΙΑ 200  
THEN TIMES OF-THE UN-Knowledge

<sup>B<sup>1</sup> O.</sup> CΥΠΕΡΙΔΩΝΟΘΕΟCΤΑΝΥΝ 20  
OVER-PERCEIVING THE God THE NOW He-  
<sup>B<sup>2</sup> 1\*</sup> ΠΙ=FROM-MESSAGING

ΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΛΕΙΤΟΙCΑΝΘΡΩΠ 40  
is-charging to-THE humans

ΟΙCΠΑΝΤΑCΠΑΝΤΑΧΟΥΜΕΤ 60  
ALL EVERYwhere TO-BE-

ΑΝΘΕΙΝΚΑΘΟΤΙΕCΤΗCΕΝΗ 80  
31 after-MINDING DOWN-that He-stands DAY

<sup>B+E S O.</sup> ΜΕΡΑΝΕΝΗΜΕΛΛΕΙΚΡΙΝΕΙ 300  
IN WHICH He-IS-ABOUT to-BE-JUDGING

ΝΤΗΝΟΙΚΟΥΜΕΝΗΝΕΝΔΙΚΑ 20  
THE BEING-HOMED IN JUSTICE

ΙΟCΥΝΗΕΝΑΝΔΡΙΦΩΡΙCΕΝ 40  
IN MAN WHOM He-defines

<sup>B<sup>1</sup> O.</sup> ΠΙCΤΙΝΠΑΡΑCΧΩΝΠΑCΙΝΑ 60  
BELIEF tendering to-ALL UP-

ΝΑCΤΗCΑCΑΥΤΟΝΕΚΝΕΚΡΟC 80  
STANDING Him OUT OF-DEAD-ones

<sup>B</sup> ΝΑΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕCΔΕΑΝΑCΤΑC 400  
32 HEARING YET UP-STANDING

ΙΝΝΕΚΡΩΝΟΙΜΕΝΕΧΛΕΥΑΖ 20  
OF-DEAD-ones THE-ones INDEED JEEDED

<sup>O</sup> ΟΝΟΙΔΕΕΙΠΑΝΑΚΟΥCΟΜΕΘ 40  
THE-ones YET say WE-WILL-BE-HEARING

ΑCΟΥΠΕΡΙΤΟΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΠΑΛ 60  
OF-YOU ABOUT this AND AGAIN

ΙΝΟΥΤΩCΟΠΑΥΛΟCΕΞΗΛΘΕ 80  
33 thus THE PAUL OUT-CAME

ΝΕΚΜΕCΟΥΑΥΤΩΝΤΙΝΕCΔΕ 600  
34 OUT OF-Midst OF-them ANY YET

ΑΝΔΡΕCΚΟΛΛΗΘΕΝΤΕCΑΥΤ 20  
MEN BEING-JOINED to-him

ΩΕΠΙCΤΕΥCΑΝΕΝΟΙCΚΑΙΔ 40  
BELIEVE IN WHOM AND DI-

<sup>B omits THE B<sup>2</sup> O B+E</sup> ΙΟΝΥCΙΟCΟΑΡΕΟΠΑΓΙΤΗC 60  
ONYSIUS THE AREOPAGITE

ΚΑΙΓΥΝΗΟΝΟΜΑΤΙΔΑΜΑΡΙ 80  
AND WOMAN to-NAME DAMARIS

<sup>18 O. O. B<sup>1</sup></sup> CΚΑΙΕΤΕΡΟΙCΥΝΑΥΤΟΙCΜ 600  
AND DIFFERENT-ones TOGETHER to-them af-  
ΕΤΑΤΑΥΤΑΧΩΡΙCΘΕΙCΕΚΤ 20  
ter these BEING-SPACIZED OUT OF-

<sup>ΛΟC</sup> ΦΝΑΘΗΝΩΝΗΑΘΕΝΕΙCΚΟΡΙ 40  
THE ATHENS he-CAME INTO CORINTH

<sup>2</sup> ΝΘΟΝΚΑΙΕΥΡΩΝΤΙΝΑΙΟΥΔ 60  
AND FINDING ANY JUDA-AN

ΑΙΟΝΟΝΟΜΑΤΙΑΚΥΛΑΝΠΟΝ 80  
to-NAME AQUILA Pontus

<sup>S O.</sup> ΤΙΚΟΝΤΩΓΕΝΕΙΠΡΟCΦΑΤΩ 700  
(MARINE-ic) to-THE breed TOWARD-SLAYly

CΕΛΗΛΥΘΟΤΑΑΠΟΤΗCΙΤΑΛ 20  
HAVING-COME FROM THE ITALY

ΙΑCΚΑΙΠΡΙCΚΙΑΛΑΝΓΥΝΑ 40  
AND FRISCILLA WOMAN

<sup>S<sup>1</sup> O. O. O. O. O.</sup> ΙΚΑΥΤΟΥΔΙΑΤΟΔΙΑΤΕΤΑ 60  
OF-him THRU THE TO-HAVE-prescribed

<sup>B omits CLAUDIUS</sup> ΧΕΝΑΙΚΛΑΥΔΙΟΝΧΩΡΙΖΕC 80  
CLAUDIUS TO-BE-SPACIZING

ΘΑΙΠΑΝΤΑCΤΟΥCΙΟΥΔΑΙΟ 600  
ALL THE JUDA-ANS

ΥCΑΠΟΤΗCΡΩΜΗCΠΡΟCΗΛΘ 20  
FROM THE ROME he-TOWARD-CAME

<sup>3</sup> ΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΚΑΙΔΙΑΤΟΟΜΟΤ 40  
to-them AND THRU THE LIKE-ART

<sup>B<sup>1</sup> O.</sup> ΕΧΝΟΝΕΙΝΑΙΕΜΕΝΕΝΠΑΡΑ 60  
TO-BE he-REMAINED BESIDE them  
<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> (B<sup>2</sup> also omits I) 1\*</sup> Η Ο. <sup>B<sup>2</sup> 1\*</sup> ΟΝ for Ε  
ΥΤΟΙCΚΑΙΕΙΡΓΑΖΕΤΟΗCΑ 80  
AND worked THEY-WERE

<sup>B</sup> ΝΓΑΡCΚΗΝΟΠΟΙΟΙΤΗΤΕΧΝ 900  
for BOOTH-makers to-THE ART

<sup>4</sup> ΗΔΙΕΛΕΓΕΤΟΔΕΕΝΤΗCΥΝΑ 20  
he-THRU-said YET IN THE TOGETHER-

ΓΩΓΗΚΑΤΑΠΑΝCΑΒΒΑΤΟΝΕ 40  
LEAD according-to EVERY SABBATH PER-

<sup>S O.</sup> ΠΕΙΘΕΝΤΕΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΥCΚΑΙ 80  
SUADED BESIDES JUDA-ANS AND

<sup>5</sup> ΕΛΛΗΝΑCΩCΔΕΚΑΤΗΛΘΟΝΑ 80  
GREEKS AS YET THEY-DOWN-CAME FROM

<sup>B O. B+E</sup> ΠΟΤΗCΜΑΚΑΙΔΟΝΙΑCΟΤΕC 60000  
THE MACEDONIA THE BESIDES SI-



<sup>3</sup> While in Thessalonica he had been supported partly by gifts from Philippi, but now he engaged in tentmaking as a means of livelihood.

During his early days in Corinth his heart was continually occupied with the saints from whom he had been severed, especially those of Thessalonica. He had sent Timothy to them to establish them. Now when Timothy came to Corinth with Silas and brought good news of their faith and love, he writes an epistle to them. This was, it seems, not only the first of Paul's epistles to be penned, but the first part of the Greek Scriptures to be committed to writing.

<sup>6</sup> As usual, Paul went to the synagogue and spoke on the sabbaths, but he does not seem to have proclaimed Christ until his companions came. Then he boldly preached Jesus as the Messiah. Profiting by his former experiences, he leaves them when they oppose and holds his meetings in a private house. Yet many, including the chief of the synagogue, are won for the Lord. Paul's language and symbolic action in withdrawing from the Jews are a denunciation of woe, and agree with what he wrote about them at this time (1Thess.2<sup>15,16</sup>).

<sup>9</sup> Paul, in writing to the Corinthians concerning these early days, told them that he was with them in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling (1Co.2<sup>3</sup>). Hence he received a vision in the night to encourage him. God had chosen many a sinner in that city who should hear the evangel through Paul and believe. The opposition did not develop for some time and he was allowed to work for a year and a half. Thus he laid the foundation (1Co.3<sup>10</sup>) of one of the most flourishing of the ecclesias, which ever after had a large place in his heart.

<sup>12</sup> The Jews, however, took advantage of a change in the government, when Gallio (Annæus Novatus, a brother of Seneca, the philosopher, but adopted into the family of Junius Gallio, the rhetorician) became proconsul. He seems to have been especially liberal and tolerant, and refused to act as judge in an affair involving the religious law of the Jews. He considered such matters entirely outside his jurisdiction as a Roman judge.

from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the word, certifying to the Jews that Jesus is the Christ. Now at their resisting and blaspheming, shaking out his garments, he said to them, "Your blood be on your head! I am clear. From now on I shall go to the nations." 13:46.

<sup>7</sup> And proceeding thence, he entered the house of a certain one named Titus Justus, who is revering God, whose house was adjacent to the synagogue. Now Crispus, the chief of the synagogue, believes in the Lord, together with his whole household. And many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed, and were baptized.

<sup>9</sup> Now the Lord said to Paul, through a vision in the night, "Fear not! but be speaking: and you should not be silent, because I am with you, and no one shall place [hands] on you to illtreat you, because I have many people in this city." Now he is seated one year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

<sup>12</sup> Now, Gallio being proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord assaulted Paul, and they led him to the dais, saying that "This man is inducing men to reverence God aside from the law." Now, as Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, "If, indeed, it were some injury or wicked knavery, O Jews, I should, on that account, tolerate you. Yet if they are questions about words and names and a law of yours, you will see! I am not intending

ΙΑΣΚΑΙΟΤΙΜΟΘΕΟCCΥΝΕ 20	<sup>s had an added ΔΛΛΑ but</sup> IOPHCΔΙΟΤΙΕΓΦΕΙΜΙΜ 20
LAS AND THE Timothy	was-pressed 10 SHOULD-BE-BEING-SILENT THRU-that I AM WITH
ΙΧΕΤΟΤΦΛΟΓΦΟΠΑΥΛΟΣΔΙ 40	<sup>s o.</sup> ΕΤΑΣΟΥΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΙCΕΠΙΘΗ 40
to-THE saying THE PAUL THRU-	YOU AND NOT-YET-ONE WILL-BE-ON-
ΑΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΜΕΝΟCΤΟΙCΙΟΥ 60	<sup>s o.</sup> CΕΤΑΙCΟΙΤΟΥΚΑΚΩCΑΙCΕ 60
witnessing to-THE JUDA-	PLACING to-YOU OF-THE to-EVIL-treat YOU
ΔΑΙΟΙCΕΙΝΑΙΤΟΝΧΡΙCΤΟ 80	ΔΙΟΤΙΛΑΟCΕCΤΙΜΟΙΠΟΛΥ 80
ans TO-BE THE ANOINTED	THRU-that PEOPLE is to-ME MANY
ΝΙΗCΟΥΝΑΝΤΙΤΑCΟΜΕΝΩ 100	<sup>s o.</sup> CΕΝΤΗΠΟΛΕΙΤΑΥΤΗΕΚΑΘΙ 600
6 JESUS OF-INST-EAD-SETTING	11 IN THE city this he-is-seated
ΝΔΕΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΒΛΑCΦΗΜΟΥ 20	<sup>s had+K</sup> CΕΝΔΕΕΝΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΝΑΚΑΙΜ 20
YET OF-them AND OF-HARM-AVERTING	YET year ONE AND MONTHS
ΝΤΩΝΕΚΤΙΝΑCΑΜΕΝΟCΤΑΙ 40	ΗΝΑCΕΙΔΙΔΑCΚΩΝΕΝΑΥΤΟ 40
OUT-QUIVERing THE GAR-	SIX TEACHING IN them
ΜΑΤΙΑΕΙΠΕΝΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥC 60	ΙCΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΓΑΛ 60
MENTS he-said TOWARD them	12 THE saying OF-THE God OF-GALLIO
ΤΟΑΙΜΑΥΜΩΝΕΠΙΤΗΝΚΕΦΑ 80	ΛΙΩΝΟCΔΕΑΝΩΠΑΤΟΥΟΝΤ 80
THE BLOOD OF-YOU ON THE HEAD	YET proconsul BEING
ΑΗΝΥΜΩΝΚΑΘΑΡΟCΕΓΩΠΟ 200	ΟCΤΗCΑΧΑΙΑCΚΑΤΕΠΕCΤΗ 700
OF-YOU clean I FROM	OF-THE ACHAIA DOWN-ON-STOOD
ΤΟΥΝΥΝΕΙCΤΑΘΗΝΟΠΟΡΕΥ 20	<sup>B THE JUDA-ans LIKE-FEEL</sup> CΑΝΟΜΟΘΥΜΑΔΟΝΟΙΟΥΔΑ 20
THE NOW INTO THE NATIONS I'LL-BE-GOING	LIKE-FEEL THE JUDA-ans
CΟΜΑΚΑΙΜΕΤΑΒΑCΕΚΕΙΘ 40	ΙΟΙΤΦΑΥΛΩΚΑΙΗΓΑΓΟΝΑ 40
AND after-STEPPING thence	to-THE PAUL AND THEY-LED him
<sup>B omits -INTO-</sup> ΕΝΕΙCΗΘΕΝΕΙCΟΙΚΙΑΝΤ 60	<sup>s ΠΑΡΑ BESIDE</sup> ΥΤΟΝΕΠΙΤΩΒΗΜΑΛΕΓΟΝΤΕ 60
he-INTO-CAME INTO HOME OF-	13 ON THE platform saying
<sup>A omits to-NAME AB<sup>3</sup> omits TITUS</sup> ΙΝΟCΟΝΟΜΑΤΙΤΙΤΟΥΙΟΥC 80	<sup>I inserted by B<sup>1</sup></sup> CΟΤΙΠΑΡΑΤΟΝΝΟΜΟΝΑΝΑΠ 80
ANY to-NAME TITUS JUSTUS	that BESIDE THE LAW IS-UP-PER-
ΤΟΥCΕΒΟΜΕΝΟΥΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΟ 300	<sup>A o.</sup> ΕΙΘΕΙΟΥΤΟCΤΟΥCΑΝΘΡΩΠ 800
one-REVERING THE God OF-	SUADING this-one THE humans
ΥΗΟΙΚΙΑΗΝCΥΝΟΜΟΡΟΥCΑ 20	ΟΥCCEΒΕCΘΑΙΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΜΕ 20
WHOM THE HOME WAS being-adjacent	14 TO-BE-REVERING THE God OF-
ΤΗCΥΝΑΓΩΓΗΚΡΙCΠΟCΔΕΟ 40	ΛΛΟΝΤΟCΔΕΤΟΥΠΑΥΛΟΥΑΝ 40
8 to-THE TOGETHER-LEAD CRISPUS YET THE	being-ABOUT YET THE PAUL TO-BE-
ΑΡΧΙCΥΝΑΓΩΓΟCΕΠΙCΤΕΥ 60	<sup>s o.</sup> ΟΙΓΕΙΝΤΟCΤΟΜΑΕΙΠΕΝΟΓ 60
chief-of-TOGETHER-LEAD BELIEVES	UP-OPENING THE MOUTH said THE GAL-
CΕΝΤΩΚΥΡΙΩCΥΝΟΛΩΤΩΟΙ 80	ΑΛΛΙΩΝΠΡΟCΤΟΥCΙΟΥΔΑΙ 80
to-THE Master TOGETHER to-WHOLE THE	LIO TOWARD THE JUDA-ans
ΚΩΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΠΟΛΛΟΙΩΝΚ 400	<sup>A H OR</sup> ΟΥCΕΙΜΕΝΗΝΑΔΙΚΗΜΑΤΙ 900
HOME OF-him AND MANY OF-THE COR-	IF INDEED it-WAS injury ANY OR
ΟΡΙΝΘΙΩΝΑΚΟΥΟΝΤΕCΕΠΙ 20	ΡΑΔΙΟΥΡΓΗΜΑΤΟΝΗΡΟΝΩΙ 20
INTHIANC HEARING BELIEVED	DEFT-ACT-effect wicked ol JU-
CΤΕΥΟΝΚΑΙΕΒΑΠΤΙΖΟΝΤΟ 40	<sup>A omits EVER</sup> ΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΚΑΤΑΛΟΓΟΝΑΝΑΝ 40
AND were-DIPIZED	DA-ans according-to saying EVER I-had-
ΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΟΚΥΡΙΟCΕΝΝΥΚΤ 60	<sup>s H</sup> ΕCΧΟΜΗΝΥΜΩΝΕΙΔΕΖΗΤΗΜ 60
9 said YET THE Master IN NIGHT	15 tolerated OF-YOU IF YET SEEK-effects
ΙΔΙΟΡΑΜΑΤΟCΤΩΠΑΥΛΩΜΗ 80	ΑΤΑΕCΤΙΝΠΕΡΙΛΟΓΟΥΚΑΙ 80
THRU sight to-THE PAUL NO	it-is ABOUT saying AND
ΦΟΒΟΥΑΛΛΑΔΕΙΚΑΙΜΗC 500	ΟΝΟΜΑΤΩΝΚΑΙΝΟΜΟΥΤΟΥΚ 61000
BE-FEARING but BE-TALKING AND NO YOU-	OF-NAMES AND OF-LAW OF-THE ac-

<sup>16</sup> The Greeks thoroughly disliked the Jews, and, taking advantage of the discomfiture of the Jews, gave Sosthenes a beating in front of the very dais. This, of course, was contrary to law, but Gallio chose to overlook it. Sosthenes seems to have replaced Crispus as chief of the synagogue when the latter believed the evangel. It is possible that he, also, believed later, for a brother of this name is mentioned in Paul's first epistle (1Co.11).

<sup>17</sup> At Philippi, the apostle had turned all blame upon the officers. So here the Lord brings upon the Jews the violence and disgrace they hoped to heap on the apostle. His promise that Paul should not be harmed is faithfully kept. The opposition has helped rather than hindered the evangel.

<sup>18</sup> The taking of a vow was not a part of the law, but was strictly voluntary on the part of those who took it on themselves. Such a person was separated to God, and must not touch the dead, no matter how close the physical relationship. So Paul, at this time, became separated from the dying nation of Israel (Nu.6).

Perhaps Paul's deliverance from the Jews in Corinth was the occasion of this vow. As a further indication of his separation from the apostate nation it corresponds to his action at the beginning of his ministry in Corinth in severing from the unbelieving Jews and going to the nations with the evangel. We have no record of his release from the vow, for he only *sheared* his hair in Cenchrea. To end it he would need to go to Jerusalem and *shave* his head. Hence, in spirit, his ministry henceforth is that of a Nazarite, without the joy which will characterize the coming of the kingdom and with the weakness and shame suggested by the long hair.

<sup>22</sup> It is evident that Antioch has displaced Jerusalem as the center of the evangel. From this point he commences his third missionary journey. He first retraces the steps of his former journey but is now permitted to enter the province of Asia.

<sup>24</sup> Apollos' knowledge seems to have been limited to the Hebrew scriptures which had been translated into Greek in his native city, Alexandria, in Egypt, and to the ministry of John the baptist.

<sup>16</sup> to be a judge of these!" And he <sup>17</sup> drives them from the dais. Yet they all, getting hold of Sosthenes, the chief of the synagogue, beat him in front of the dais. And Gallio cared nothing for these things.

<sup>18</sup> Now Paul, remaining still a considerable number of days with the brethren, taking leave, sailed away to Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea, for he had a vow.

<sup>19</sup> Now they arrive at Ephesus and he left them there. Yet *he*, entering the synagogue, argues with the

<sup>20</sup> Jews. Yet on their asking him to stay on more time, he does not consent, but, taking leave, and saying,

"God willing, I shall come back again to you," he set out from

<sup>22</sup> Ephesus. And, coming down into Cæsarea, going up and greeting the ecclesia, he descended to Antioch.

<sup>23</sup> And, spending some time, he came away, passing consecutively through the Galatian province and Phrygia, establishing all the disciples.

<sup>24</sup> Now a certain Jew, named Apollos, an Alexandrian by race, a scholarly man, arrives at Ephesus, being able in the scriptures. He was instructed in the way of the Lord, and fervent in spirit. He spoke and taught accurately what concerns Jesus, being versed only

<sup>26</sup> in the baptism of John. And he begins to [speak] boldly in the synagogue. Now when Priscilla and

21:24  
 End of Paul's 2<sup>nd</sup> trip (15:40)  
 23:15  
 Third trip begins (18:18)

<p>ΑΘΥΜΑCΟΥΕCΘΕ ΑΥΤΟΙΚΡΙ 20 cording-to YOU YE-WILL-BE-VIEWING they JUDGE</p>	<p>ΑΙΝΑΝΑΚΑΜΥΦΠΡΟCΥΜΑCΤ 20 I'LL-BE-UP-BOWING TOWARD YOU OF-</p>
<p>ΤΗC ΕΓΩ ΤΟΥΤΩΝ ΟΥ ΒΟΥΛΟΜ 40 I OF-these NOT AM-intending</p>	<p>ΟΥΘΕ ΟΥΘΕΛΟΝΤΟC ΑΝΗΧΘΗ 40 THE God WILLING he-WAS-UP-LED</p>
<p>ΑΙ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΑΙΚΙΑ ΠΛΑΣΕΝ ΑΥ 60 16 TO-BE AND he-FROM-DRIVES them</p>	<p>ΑΠΟΤΗC ΕCΘΕCΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΕΛ 60 22 FROM THE EPHEBUS AND DOWN-COMING</p>
<p>ΤΟΥC ΑΠΟ ΤΟΥ ΒΗΜΑΤΟC ΕΠΙ 80 17 FROM THE platform ON-GET-</p>	<p>ΘΩΝ ΕΙC ΚΑΙ CΑΡΕΙΑΝ ΑΝΑΒ 80 INTO CAESAREA UP-STEPPING</p>
<p>ΛΑΒΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΔΕ ΠΑΝΤΕC CΩC 100 TING YET ALL Sosthenes</p>	<p>ΑC ΚΑΙ ΑC ΠΑC ΑΜΕΝΟC ΤΗΝ 600 AND greeting THE OUT-</p>
<p>ΘΕΝ ΗΝΤΟΝ ΑΡΧΙCΥΝΑΓΩΓΟ 20 THE chief-of-TOGETHER-LEAD</p>	<p>ΚΚΑΝCΙΑΝ ΚΑΤΕΒΗΕΙC ΑΝΤ 20 CALLED he-DOWN-STEPPED INTO ANTIOCH</p>
<p>ΝΕΤΥΠΤΟΝ ΕΜΠΡΟCΘΕΝΤΟΥ 40 THEY-BEAT (past) IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-THE</p>	<p>ΙΟΧΕΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΟΙΗCΑC ΧΡΟ 40 23 AND DOING TIME</p>
<p>ΒΗΜΑΤΟC ΚΑΙ ΟΥΔΕΝΤΟΥΤΩ 60 platform AND NOT-YET-ONE OF-these</p>	<p>ΝΟΝΤΙ ΑΕΙ ΗΛΘΕΝ ΔΙΕΡΧΟ 60 ANY he-OUT-CAME THRU-COMING</p>
<p>ΝΤΩ ΓΑΛΛΙΩΝΙ ΕΜΕΛΕΝΟΔΕ 80 18 TO-THE GALLIO CARED THE YET</p>	<p>ΜΕΝΟC ΚΑΘΕCΗCΤΗΝ ΓΑΛΑΤ 80 s* adds ΚΑΙ AND APPELLES Ε according-to-next THE GALATIA-ic</p>
<p>ΠΑΥΛΟC ΕΤΙ ΠΡΟCΜΕΙΝΑC Η 200 s* adds ΕΦΗ AVERRED s. o. PAUL STILL TOWARD-REMAINING DAYS</p>	<p>ΙΚΗΝ ΧΩΡΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΦΡΥΓΙΑΝ 700 SPACE AND PHEYGIA STAND-</p>
<p>ΜΕΡΑCΙΚΑΝ ΑCΤΟΙC ΔΕ ΔΕΛΦ 20 enough to-THE brothers</p>	<p>ΤΗΡΙΖΟΝ ΠΑΝΤΑCΤΟΥC ΜΑΘ 20 ING-fast ALL THE LEARNERS</p>
<p>ΟΙC ΑΠΟ ΤΑC ΑΜΕΝΟC ΕΞΕΛΑ 40 FROM-SETTING OUT-FLOATED</p>	<p>ΗΤΑCΙ ΟΥΔΑΙΟC ΔΕ ΤΙC ΑΠΟ 40 24 JUDA-AN YET ANY APOLLOS</p>
<p>ΕΙ ΕΙCΤΗΝ CΥΡΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ CΥΝ 60 INTO THE SYRIA AND TOGETHER</p>	<p>ΑΛΦΟC ΝΟΜΑΤΙΑC ΕΞΑΝΔΡΕ 60 s* Η to-NAME ALEXANDRINE</p>
<p>ΑΥΤΩ ΠΡΙCΚΙΛΛΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΚΥΛΑ 80 to-him PRISCILLA AND AQUILA</p>	<p>ΥCΤΩ ΓΕΝΕΙΑΝ ΗΡΛΟΓΙΟCΚ 80 to-THE breed MAN scholarly at-</p>
<p>ΑCΚΕΙΡΑ ΜΕΝΟC ΕΝ ΚΗΧΡΕ 300 being-SHORN IN CENCHREA</p>	<p>ΑΤΗΝ ΤΗC ΕΝΕΙC ΕΦΕCΟΝ ΔΥ 800 tainc INTO EPHEBUS ABLE</p>
<p>ΑΙCΤΗΝ ΚΕΦΑΛΗΝ ΕΙΧΕΝ ΓΑ 20 THE HEAD he-HAD for</p>	<p>ΝΑΤΟC ΦΝΕΝΤΑΙC ΓΡΑΦΑΙC 20 BEING IN THE WRITINGS</p>
<p>ΡΕΥΧΗΝ ΚΑΤΗΝΤΗCΑΝ ΔΕ ΕΙ 40 19 VOW THEY-attain YET INTO</p>	<p>ΟΥΤΟC ΗΝ ΚΑΤΗΧΗΜΕΝΟC ΤΗ 40 25 this-one WAS HAVING-been-instructed THE</p>
<p>CΕΦΕCΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΝΟΥC ΚΑΤΕ 60 EPHEBUS AND-those he-left</p>	<p>ΝΟΔΟΝΤΟC ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΖΕΦ 60 B omits OF-THE WAY OF-THE Master AND BOILING</p>
<p>ΑΙ ΕΝΕΚΕΙ ΑΥΤΟC ΔΕ ΕΙCΕ 80 s* adds ΕΦΗ AVERRED s. o. PAUL STILL TOWARD-REMAINING DAYS</p>	<p>ΝΤΩ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΑΛΛΗΛΑΙ 80 to-THE spirit he-TALKED AND</p>
<p>ΑΘΩΝ ΕΙCΤΗΝ CΥΝΑΓΩΓΗΝ Δ 400 INTO THE TOGETHER-LEAD THRU-</p>	<p>ΕΔΙΔΑCΚΕΝ ΑΚΡΙΒΩC ΤΑ Ε 900 B+Ε TAUGHT EXACTLY THE ABOUT</p>
<p>ΙΕΛΕΞΑΤΟ ΤΟΙCΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙ 20 says to-THE JUDA-ANS</p>	<p>ΡΙΤΟΥΙΝC ΟΥ ΕΠΙCΤΑΜΕΝΟ 20 THE JESUS BEING-adept</p>
<p>CΕΡΩΤΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΠΙ 40 20 OF-asking YET OF-them ON</p>	<p>CΜΟΝΟΝΤΟ ΒΑΠΤΙCΜΑΙΩΝ ΑΝ 40 ONLY THE DIFISM OF-JOHN</p>
<p>ΠΛΕΙΟΝΑ ΧΡΟΝΟΝ ΕΠΙΜΕΙΝ 60 MORE TIME TO-ON-REMAIN</p>	<p>ΝΟΥΟΥCΤΟCΤΕΝ ΡΙΖΑΤΟ ΠΑΡΡ 60 B. o. this-one BESIDES begins TO-BE-being-</p>
<p>ΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΠΕΝΕΥCΕΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΑΠ 80 21 NOT he-ON-NODS but FROM-</p>	<p>ΗCΙΑΖΕCΘΑΙ ΕΝΤΗCΥΝΑΓΩ 80 bold IN THE TOGETHER-LEAD</p>
<p>ΟΤΑC ΑΜΕΝΟC ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΩΝ ΠΑ 500 SETTING AND SAYING AGAIN</p>	<p>ΓΗΝ ΑΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕC ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΥ Π 62000 HEARING YET OF-him PRIS-</p>

<sup>26</sup> Apollos' ignorance of the ministry of the Lord and His twelve apostles made it easy for him to receive the truth proclaimed through Paul, so that he became a great help to the saints in Corinth as well as an ardent and powerful exponent of the ancient scriptures concerning the Messiah. What Paul had planted Apollos watered. He built on Paul's foundation (1Co.3<sup>9,10</sup>). The Corinthians made him the head of one of their schisms (1Co.1<sup>12</sup>). He continued in fellowship with the apostle to the end (Titus 3<sup>13</sup>). It is not likely that he was an eloquent man, for the word used denotes *scholarship*, rather than eloquence, and the combination is rare. Superiority of speech is not needed in the proclamation of the evangel. It is not in word but in power (1Co.2<sup>1,4</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> Paul came by an upper road to Ephesus, passing by those of Colosse and Laodicea (Col.2<sup>1</sup>), who never saw his face in the flesh.

<sup>2</sup> These disciples, like Apollos, seemed to know nothing of the ministry of the Lord and the twelve apostles, and of the gifts of the holy spirit which were not given until after our Lord's ascension. They possessed none of these gifts and had not so much as heard of them. John's baptism was for the repentant, to prepare a people for the Messiah Who should come after him, Who would baptize in holy spirit.

<sup>5</sup> This verse is usually taken to indicate the act of the twelve disciples, rather than Paul's statement concerning those who heard John the Baptist. But the change in the tense of the verb is against such a rendering. Paul uses the indefinite "*baptizes*" (<sup>4</sup>), "*hearing*" (<sup>5</sup>) *are baptized*, of the acts of John and those he baptized, but it is changed to the present, *at placing*, when speaking of Paul's acts, and to the past when speaking of its effects. This is not so apparent in the English version as in the Greek, but suggests that the apostle followed his usual course, for Christ had not sent him to baptize but to preach the evangel (1Co. 1<sup>17</sup>). The gifts followed the imposition of his hands, not their baptism.

Aquila hear him, they took him to themselves and expounded the way of God more accurately.

<sup>27</sup> Now, as he intends to be passing through into Achaia, the brethren, promoting it, write to the disciples to welcome him, who, coming along, parleyed much with those who have believed through grace, for he strenuously and thoroughly confuted the Jews, publicly exhibiting, through the scriptures, that Jesus is the Christ.

<sup>19</sup> Now it occurred while Apollos was in Corinth, Paul, passing through the upper parts, comes down to Ephesus and, finding some disciples, said to them, "<sup>2</sup> Did you obtain holy spirit when believing?" Yet they to him, "<sup>3</sup> Nay, neither hear we if there is holy spirit." Yet he said "<sup>4</sup> Into what, then, are you baptized?" Yet they said, "<sup>5</sup> Into the baptism of John." Yet Paul said, "<sup>6</sup> John baptizes with the baptism of repentance, saying to the people that they should be believing on the One Who is coming after him, that is, on <sup>5</sup> Jesus. Now on hearing this, they are baptized into the name of the <sup>6</sup> Lord Jesus." And at the placing of Paul's hands on them, the holy spirit came on them and they talked <sup>7</sup> languages and prophesied. Now in all there were about twelve men.

<sup>8</sup> Now, entering the synagogue, he [spoke] boldly for three months, arguing and persuading as to that which concerns the kingdom of God. <sup>9</sup> Now, as some were hardened and stubborn, speaking evil of the way

- ΠΙΚΙΛΑ ΑΚΑΙΑ ΚΥΛΑΣΠΡΟ** 20  
CILLA AND AQUILA TOWARD-  
**ΣΕΛΑΒΟΝΤΟ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΚΡ** 40  
GOT him AND more-
- ΙΒΕΣΤΕΡΟΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΙΣΕΘΕΝ** 60  
EXACTLY to-him THEY-OUT-PLACED
- ΟΤΗΝ ΟΔΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΒΟΥΛΟ** 80  
27 THE WAY OF-THE God OF-intending
- ΜΕΝΟΥΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΙΕΛΘΕΙΝ** 100  
YET him TO-BE-THRU-COMING
- ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΑΧΑΙΑΝ ΠΡΟΤΡΕΨΑ** 20  
INTO THE ACHAEA BEFORE-REVERTING
- ΜΕΝΟΙ ΟΙ ΔΕ ΑΦΟΙ ΕΓΡΑΨΑ** 40  
THE brothers WRITE
- ΝΤΟΙΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣ ΑΠΟΔΕΣΑ** 60  
TO-THE LEARNERS TO-FROM-RECEIVE
- ΣΘΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΣ ΠΑΡΑΓΕΝΟΜ** 80  
him WHO BESIDE-BECOMING
- ΕΝ ΟΣΣΥΝΕΒΑΛΕΤΟ ΠΟΛΥΤΟ** 200  
TOGETHER-CAST much to-THE
- ΙΣ ΠΕ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΚΟΣ ΙΝΔΙΑΤΗ** 20  
ones-HAVING-BELIEVED THRU THE
- ΣΧΑΡΙΤΟΣ ΕΥΤΟΝ ΦΣ ΓΑΡ ΤΟ** 40  
28 grace WELL-STRETCHLY for to-THE
- ΙΣΙΟΥ ΔΑΙΟΙΣ ΔΙΑΚΑΤΗΛΕ** 60  
JUDA-ANS he-THRU-DOWN-EXPOSED
- ΓΧΕΤΟ ΔΗΜΟΣΙΑ ΕΠΙΔΕΙΚΝ** 80  
PUBLICLY ON-SHOWING
- ΥΣ ΔΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΓΡΑΦΩΝ ΕΙΝΑΙ Τ** 300  
THRU THE WRITINGS TO-BE THE
- ΟΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΝ ΕΓΕΝΕ** 20  
19 ANOINTED JESUS it-BECAME
- ΤΟ ΔΕ ΕΝΤΩΤΟΝ ΑΠΟΛΛΩΕΙΝ** 40  
YET IN THE THE APOLLOS TO-BE  
*inserted the N above the line*
- ΔΙΕΝΚΟΡΙΝ Θ ΠΑΥΛΟΝ ΔΙΕ** 60  
IN CORINTH PAUL THRU-
- ΛΘΟΝΤΑ ΤΑ ΑΝΩΤΕΡΙΚΑ ΜΕΡ** 80  
COMING THE UPPERIC PARTS
- ΗΚΑΤΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΕΙΣ ΕΦΕΣΟΝ Κ** 400  
B omits DOWN- s o. TO-BE-DOWN-COMING INTO EPHESUS AND
- ΔΙΕΥΡΕΙΝ ΤΙΝΑΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΣ** 20  
s o. TO-BE-FINDING ANY LEARNERS
- ΕΙΠΕΝΤΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΙΠ** 40  
2 said BESIDES TOWARD them IF spir-
- ΝΕΥΜΑ ΔΙΟΝΕΛΑΒΕΤΕ ΠΙΣ** 60  
it HOLY YE-GOT BELIEV-
- ΤΕΥΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΟΙ ΔΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤ** 80  
ing THE-ones YET TOWARD him
- ΟΝ ΑΛΛΟΥ ΔΕ ΙΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΔΙΟ** 600  
but NOT-YET IF spirit HOLY
- ΝΕΣΤΙΝ ΗΚΟΥΣΑ ΜΕΝΟ ΔΕ ΕΙ** 20  
B omits THE YET 3 IS WE-HEAR THE YET he-
- ΠΕΝΕΙΣΤΙΟΥΝ ΕΒΑΠΤΙΣΘΗ** 40  
s add TΕ BESIDES said INTO ANY THEN YE-ARE-DIPIZED
- ΤΕ ΟΙ ΔΕ ΕΙΠΑΝ ΕΙΣΤΟΙΦΑΝ** 60  
THE-ones YET say INTO THE OF-JOHN
- ΝΟΥ ΒΑΠΤΙΣΜΑ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΔΕ ΠΑ** 80  
B o. 4 DIPISM said YET PAUL
- ΥΛΟΣ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΣ ΕΒΑΠΤΙΣΕΝ** 600  
B o. JOHN DIPIZES
- ΒΑΠΤΙΣΜΑ ΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑΣ ΤΩ** 20  
DIPISM OF-after-MINDING to-THE PEO-
- ΔΩ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΕΙΣΤΟΝ ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝ** 40  
PLE SAYING INTO THE One-COMING
- ΟΝ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΣ** 60  
after him THAT THEY-SHOULD-BE-
- ΦΣΙΝ ΤΟΥΤΕ ΣΤΙΝ ΕΙΣΤΟΝ** 80  
BELIEVING this IS INTO THE JE-
- ΗΣΟΥΝ ΑΚΟΥΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΕΒΑ** 700  
5 SUB HEARING YET THEY-
- ΠΙΣΤΙΣ ΗΣΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΟΝΟΜΑ Τ** 20  
ARE-DIPIZED INTO THE NAME OF-
- ΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΘ** 40  
6 THE Master JESUS AND OF-ON-PLAC-
- ΕΝ ΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ** 60  
ING to-them OF-THE PAUL
- ΧΕΙΡΑΣ ΑΛΘΕΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟ** 80  
s o. HANDS CAME THE spirit THE
- ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΠΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΛΑΛΟΥΝ** 800  
HOLY ON them THEY-TALKED
- ΤΕ ΓΛΩΣΣΑΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΡΟΦΗΤ** 20  
BESIDES to-TONGUES AND BEFORE-AVERRED
- ΕΥΟΝ ΗΣΑΝ ΔΕ ΟΙ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΑΝ** 40  
7 WERE YET THE ALL MEN
- ΔΡΕΣ ΦΣΕΙΔΩ ΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΕΛΘ** 60  
8 AS-IF TWO-TEN INTO-COMING
- ΩΝ ΔΕ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΗΝ** 80  
YET INTO THE TOGETHER-LEAD he-
- ΠΑΡΡΗΣΙΑ ΖΕΤΟΕΙΜΗΝ ΑΣ** 900  
was-bold ON MONTHS
- ΤΡΕΙΣ ΔΙΑΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΚΑΙ** 20  
s o. THREE THRU-SAYING AND
- ΠΕΙΘΟΝΤΑ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΗΣ ΒΑΣΙΛ** 40  
s o. THE omitted by B PERSUADING THE ABOUT THE KINGDOM
- ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΘΕΟΥΣ ΔΕ ΤΙΝΕΣ** 60  
9 OF-THE God AS YET ANY
- ΕΣΚΛΗΡΥΝΟΝΤΟ ΚΑΙ Η ΠΙΘ** 80  
s o. were-HARDENED AND UN-PERSUADED
- ΟΥΝ ΚΑΚΟ ΛΟΓΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΤΗΝ Ο** 63000  
EVIL-SAYING THE WAY

<sup>8</sup> Once more Paul pursues his usual plan of proclaiming Christ in the synagogue of the principal city of a province.

<sup>9</sup> In Ephesus the previous visit of the apostle and the testimony of Apollos, as well as his own bold proclamation in the synagogue, won many adherents among the Jews, so that in this case, it was not *some* who *believed*, but *some* who *opposed*. After three months matters come to a crisis and Paul leaves the synagogue and brings the believing disciples with him, making his headquarters in the school of Tyrannus, where he discourses daily. Besides this, as he reminds the elders in his affecting farewell at Miletus, he supported himself by his own hands (20<sup>34</sup>), possibly working at his trade with Aquila and Priscilla, going about the homes as well as teaching publicly (20<sup>20</sup>), and healing many of diseases, and casting out wicked spirits.

<sup>13</sup> The Jews had fallen so low that many of them became sorcerers and magicians who used incantations in their attempts to overcome evil spirits. Finding that Paul's formula was so effective they do not hesitate to profane the name of the Lord, by using it in their exorcisms. But the evil spirits were not deceived by this means, as the sons of Sceva found to their sorrow.

<sup>15</sup> The spiritual tendency of Paul's ministry and his authority over the spirit world is here impressed upon us by one of the spirits themselves. The special word used of Paul is a very strong term denoting that they were very well acquainted with him. But they refused to recognize those who would not have the Messiah for their Saviour and Master, yet thought to make capital out of His name and power. Throughout Paul's course he drew nearer and nearer to the spiritual powers until, in his final ministry, he recognized them alone as the real object of attack (Eph. 6<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>17</sup> This incident had a marked effect on those who practised such arts. The demons whom they feared had acknowledged both the Lord and His servant as worthy of their obedience. No wonder that they were filled with fear and magnified the Lord Jesus.

before the multitude, withdrawing from them, he severs the disciples, arguing daily in the school of

<sup>10</sup> Tyrannus. Now this occurred for two years, so that all those dwelling in the [province of] Asia hear the word of the Lord, Jews as well as <sup>11</sup> Greeks. Besides, powers, not the casual kind, God did through the <sup>12</sup> hands of Paul, so that handkerchiefs or aprons from his cuticle are carried away to the infirm also, to clear the diseases from them, and wicked spirits go out.

<sup>13</sup> Now some wandering Jews also, exorcists, take in hand to name the name of the Lord Jesus over those having wicked spirits, saying, "I adjure you by Jesus Whom Paul <sup>14</sup> is proclaiming!" Now there were some seven sons of Sceva, a Jew, a <sup>15</sup> chief priest, doing this. Yet, answering, the wicked spirit said to them, "Jesus, indeed, I know, and I am versed in Paul, yet who are <sup>16</sup> you?" And the man in whom the wicked spirit was, leaping on them, getting the mastery of both, is too strong for them, so that they are escaping out of that house naked and wounded.

<sup>17</sup> Now this became known to all, Jews as well as Greeks, who are dwelling in Ephesus. And fear falls on them all, and the name of <sup>18</sup> the Lord Jesus was magnified. And many who have believed came, confessing and informing them of their

<b>ΔΟΝΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΠΛΗΘΟΥΣ</b> 20 IN-VIEW OF-THE multitude	<b>ΓΟΝΤΕΣΟΡΚΙΖΟΥΜΑΣΤΟΝΙ</b> 20 I-AM-OATHIZING YOUR THE JE- YPION
<b>ΑΠΟΣΤΑΣΑΠΑΥΤΩΝΑΦΩΡΙΣ</b> 40 FROM-STANDING FROM them he-FROM-defines	<b>ΗΣΟΥΝΟΝΠΑΥΛΟΣΚΗΡΥΣΣΕ</b> 40 SUS WHOM PAUL IS-PROCLAIMING
<b>ΕΝΤΟΥΣΜΑΘΗΤΑΣΚΑΘΗΜΕΡ</b> 60 THE LEARNERS according-to DAY	<b>ΗΝΣΑΝΔΕΤΙΝΕΣΚΕΥΑΙΟΥ</b> 60 14 THEY-WERE YET ANY SCYVA JUDA-an
<b>ΑΝΔΙΑΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΣΕΝΤΗΣΧ</b> 80 THRU-saying IN THE school	<b>ΔΔΙΟΥΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΩΣΕΠΤΑΥΙ</b> 80 OF-chief-SACRED-one SEVEN SONS
<b>ΟΑΝΤΥΡΑΝΝΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΔΕΕΓ</b> 100 10 OF-MONARCH this YET BECAME	<b>ΟΙΤΟΥΤΟΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΕΣΑΠΟΚ</b> 600 15 this DOING answering
<b>ΕΝΕΤΟΕΠΙΕΤΗΔΥΟΦΣΤΕΡΑ</b> 20 ON YEARS TWO AS-BESIDES ALL	<b>ΡΙΒΕΝΔΕΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΠΟΝ</b> 20 YET THE spirit THE wicked
<b>ΝΤΑΣΤΟΥΣΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΥΝΤΑΣ</b> 40 THE ones-DOWN-HOMING	<b>ΗΡΟΝΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΤΟΝΜΕ</b> 40 said to-them THE INDEED
<b>ΤΗΝΑΣΙΑΝΑΚΟΥΣΑΙΤΟΝΛΟ</b> 60 THE ASIA TO-HEAR THE saying	<b>ΝΗΝΣΟΥΝΓΙΝΩΣΚΩΚΑΙΤΟΝ</b> 60 JESUS I-AM-KNOWING AND THE
<b>ΓΟΝΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΥ</b> 80 OF-THE Master JUDA-ans	<b>ΠΑΥΛΟΝΕΠΙΣΤΑΜΑΙΥΜΕΙΣ</b> 80 PAUL I-AM-adepting YOUR
<b>ΣΤΕΚΑΙΕΛΛΗΝΑΣΔΥΝΑΜΕΙ</b> 200 11 BESIDES AND GREEKS ABILITIES	<b>ΔΕΤΙΝΕΣΕΣΤΕΚΑΙΕΦΑΛΛΟ</b> 700 16 YET ANY ARE AND ON-LEAPING
<b>ΣΤΕΟΥΤΑΣΤΥΧΟΥΣΑΣΟΘΕΟ</b> 20 BESIDES NOT THE HAPPENINGS THE God	<b>ΜΕΝΟΣΟΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣΕΠΑΥΤΟ</b> 20 THE human ON them
<b>ΣΕΠΟΙΕΙΔΙΑΤΩΝΧΕΙΡΩΝΠ</b> 40 DID THRU THE HANDS OF-	<b>ΥΣΕΝΩΗΝΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΠΟΝ</b> 40 IN WHOM WAS THE spirit THE wicked
<b>ΔΥΛΟΥΦΣΤΕΚΑΙΕΠΙΤΟΥΣΑ</b> 60 12 PAUL AS-BESIDES AND ON THE ones-	<b>ΗΡΟΝΚΑΤΑΚΥΡΙΕΥΣΑΣΑΜΦ</b> 60 DOWN-mastering OF-BOTH
<b>ΣΘΕΝΟΥΝΤΑΣΑΠΟΦΕΡΕΣΘΑ</b> 80 BEING-UN-FIRM TO-BE-BEING-FROM-CARRIED	<b>ΟΤΕΡΩΝΙΣΧΥΣΕΝΚΑΤΑΥΤΩ</b> 80 he-is-STRONG DOWN OF-them
<b>ΙΑΠΟΤΟΥΧΡΩΤΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΣ</b> 300 FROM THE INTEGUMENT OF-him handker-	<b>ΝΩΣΤΕΓΥΜΝΟΥΣΚΑΙΤΕΤΡΑ</b> 800 AS-BESIDES NAKED AND HAVING-been-
<b>ΥΔΑΡΙΑΝΣΙΜΙΚΙΝΘΙΑΚΑΙ</b> 20 chiefs OR half-girds (Latin) AND	<b>ΥΜΑΤΙΣΜΕΝΟΥΣΕΚΦΥΓΕΙΝ</b> 20 WOUNDED TO-BE-OUT-FLEEING
<b>ΑΠΑΛΛΑΣΣΕΣΘΑΙΑΠΑΥΤΩΝ</b> 40 TO-BE-FROM-CHANGING FROM them	<b>ΑΥΤΟΥΣΕΚΤΟΥΟΙΚΟΥΕΚΕΙ</b> 40 them OUT OF-THE HOME that
<b>ΤΑΣΝΟΣΟΥΣΤΑΤΕΠΝΕΥΜΑΤ</b> 60 THE DISEASES THE BESIDES spirits	<b>ΝΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΔΕΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΓΝΩ</b> 60 17 this YET BECAME KNOWN
<b>ΔΤΑΠΟΝΗΡΑΕΚΠΟΡΕΥΕΣΘΑ</b> 80 THE wicked TO-BE-OUT-GOING	<b>ΣΤΟΝΠΑΣΙΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΣΤΕ</b> 80 to-ALL JUDA-ans BESIDES
<b>ΙΕΠΕΧΕΙΡΗΝΣΑΝΔΕΤΙΝΕΣΚ</b> 400 13 ON-HAND YET ANY AND	<b>ΚΑΙΕΛΛΗΝΣΙΝΤΟΙΣΚΑΤΟΙΚ</b> 900 AND TO-GREEKS to-THE ones-DOWN-HOMING
<b>ΔΙΤΩΝΠΕΡΙΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΩΝΙΟ</b> 20 OF-THE ABOUT-COMING JUDA-	<b>ΟΥΣΙΝΤΗΝΕΦΕΣΚΟΝΑΙΕΠΕ</b> 20 A has the small, at end of line A omits ON- THE EPHEBUS AND ON-FALLS
<b>ΥΔΑΙΩΝΕΣΟΡΚΙΣΤΩΝΟΝΟΜ</b> 40 AND OUT-OATHISTS TO-BE-NAMING	<b>ΠΕΣΕΝΦΟΒΟΣΕΠΙΠΑΝΤΑΣΑ</b> 40 FEAR ON ALL them
<b>ΑΖΕΙΝΕΠΙΤΟΥΣΕΧΟΝΤΑΣ</b> 60 ON THE ones-HAVING THE	<b>ΥΤΟΥΣΚΑΙΕΜΕΓΑΛΥΝΕΤΟΤ</b> 60 AND was-magnified THE
<b>ΑΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΑΤΑΠΟΝΗΡΑΤΟΟ</b> 80 spirits THE wicked THE NAME	<b>ΟΟΝΟΜΑΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΙΗΣΟΥ</b> 80 NAME OF-THE Master JESUS
<b>ΝΟΜΑΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΙΗΣΟΥΛΕ</b> 600 OF-THE Master JESUS SAYING	<b>ΠΟΛΛΟΙΤΕΤΩΝΠΕΠΙΣΤΕΥΚ</b> 64000 18 MANY BESIDES OF-THE ones-HAVING-BELIEVED



<sup>18</sup> Many believers still clung to their old practises, but when they found that the Lord was greater than the demons whom they feared, they abandoned their false arts. They gave up the scrolls which taught them, and burned up nearly ten thousand dollars' worth.

<sup>21</sup> The words "*as these things were fulfilled*" mark the central crisis in Paul's ministry. We have long passed Jerusalem, Antioch has held its place as the base for his missionary journeys, and his correspondence was connected with Corinth, but now we look forward to Rome. In epistles written at this juncture Paul declares that he has fully preached the gospel of Christ in these parts (Ro.15<sup>19</sup>), that there is to be a change in his ministry, especially in the evangel he was proclaiming. He had gone about proclaiming Christ as Israel's Messiah, "after the flesh," yet henceforth he would do so no longer. He would recognize no man after the flesh. He would proclaim the conciliation, which does away with the distinction between the Circumcision and Uncircumcision (2Co.5<sup>14-21</sup>, Ro.5<sup>12-21</sup>). His gospel to the nations had been based on the promise to Abraham that all the nations of the earth should be blessed through His Seed. Now he preaches to all mankind because of a common descent from Adam. As this ministry is not in line with the kingdom to Israel, which is the subject of Acts, it is not recognized in this scroll.

The apostle's ministry in the synagogues is at an end, for the Jews among the nations have rejected their Messiah even as those in the land had done. All that now remains is his testimony before kings and in Rome.

Ephesus was the religious as Rome was the political center of the world. Paul gave a larger part of his ministry to the church there than to any other.

<sup>23</sup> The disturbance in Ephesus was no doubt caused by the opposition of the evil spirits, or demons, who are the real objects of worship in idolatry. It served God's purpose as well, for the apostle's ministry had come to a crisis which required him to leave Ephesus.

<sup>24</sup> The impelling motive of Demetrius and his fellow craftsmen was the loss of trade, just as in the case of the Pythoness at Philippi. Money moves the nations.

<sup>19</sup> practises. Now a considerable number of those practising meddling arts, bringing together the scrolls, burned them up in view of all. And they compute their value and found it to be fifty thousand pieces of silver. Thus the word of the Lord grows mightily and was strong.

<sup>21</sup> Now, *as these things were fulfilled*, Paul pondered, in spirit, passing through Macedonia and Achaia, going to Jerusalem, saying that "After coming to be there I must see Rome also." Now, dispatching two of his servants, Timothy and Erastus, to Macedonia, *he* attended, for the time, to the [province of] Asia.

<sup>23</sup> Now at that season no slight disturbance occurred concerning the way, for one named Demetrius, a silversmith (making silver temples of Artemis afforded no slight income to the artisans and the workers concerned with such, whom he convenes), said, "Men! You are versed in the fact that by this vocation we thrive, and you are beholding and hearing that, not only of Ephesus, but of almost the entire [province of] Asia, this Paul by his persuasion causes a considerable throng to stand aloof, saying that they are not gods which are coming into being by means of hands. Now, not only is this endangering our party, coming to be confuted by it, but the sanctuary of the great goddess Artemis also being thereby reckoned nothing (as well as her magnificence being about to be

ΟΤΩΝΗΡΧΟΝΤΟΣ ΕΞΟΜΟΛΟΓΟ 20	ΙΝΟΝΤΑΡΑΧΟCΟΥΧΟΛΙΓΟC 20
CAME OUT- <del>AVOWING</del>	<sup>B K</sup> DISTURBANCE NOT FEW
ΥΜΕΝΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΓΓΕΛΛΟΝΤ 40	ΠΕΡΙ ΤΗΣ ΟΔΟΥ ΔΗΜΗΤΡΙΟC 40
AND UP-MESSAGING	24 ABOUT THE WAY DEMETRIUS
ΕCΤΑC ΠΡΑΞΕΙC ΑΥΤΩΝ ΙΚΑ 60	ΓΑΡ ΤΙC ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙΑΡΓΥΡΟC 60
19 THE PRACTISING OF-them enough	for ANY TO-NAME SILVERsmith
ΝΟΙ ΔΕ ΤΩΝ ΤΑΠΕΡΙΕΡΓΑ ΠΡ 80	ΟΠΟC ΠΟΙΩΝΝΑ ΟΥC ΑΡΓΥΡΟ 80
YET OF-THE-ones THE ABOUT-ACTS FRAC-	<sup>s1* N</sup> making TEMPLES SILVER
ΑΣΑΝΤΩΝ CΥΝΕΝΕΓΚΑΝΤΕC 100	<sup>s1* N</sup> ΥC ΑΡΤΕΜΙΔΟC ΠΑΡΕΙΧΕΤΟ 600
TISHing (TOGETHER-CARRYing) expedient	OF-ARTEMIS tendered
ΤΑC ΒΙΒΛΟΥC ΚΑΤΕΚΑΙΟΝΕ 20	ΤΟΙC ΤΕΧΝΙΤΑΙC ΟΥΚ ΟΛΙΓ 20
THE SCROLLS THEY-DOWN-BURNED IN-	to- <sup>B + E</sup> THE ARTISANS NOT FEW
ΝΩ ΠΙΟΝ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ CΥΝΕΥ 40	ΗΝ ΕΡΓΑCΙΑΝ ΟΥC CΥΝΑΘΡΟ 40
VIEW OF-ALL AND THEY-TOGETHER-	25 ACTION WHOM TOGETHER-CONVEN-
ΗΦΙCΑΝΤΑC ΤΙΜΑC ΑΥΤΩΝ Κ 60	ΙCΑC ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥC ΠΕΡΙ ΤΑΤΟΙ 60
PEBBLE THE VALUES OF-them AND	ing AND THE ABOUT THE such
ΔΙΕΥΡΟΝ ΑΡΓΥΡΙΟΥ ΜΥΡΙΑ 80	ΑΥΤΑ ΕΡΓΑΤΑC ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΝΔΡ 80
THEY-FOUND OF-SILVER MYRIADS (10,000)	<sup>s + C</sup> ACTERS said MEN
ΔΑC ΠΕΝΤΕ ΟΥΤΩC ΚΑΤΑ ΚΡΑ 200	ΕC ΕΠΙCΤΑC ΘΕΟΤΙ ΕΚ ΤΑΥΤ 700
20 FIVE thus according-to HOLDING	YE-ARE-adepting that OUT OF-this
<sup>s2</sup> THE saying OF-THE Master	ΗCΤΗC ΕΡΓΑCΙΑC ΗΕΥΠΟΡΙ 20
ΤΟCΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ Ο ΛΟΓΟC ΗΥ 20	THE ACTION THE WELL-GO
OF-THE Master THE saying GROWS	ΑΗΜΙΝ ΕCΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΘΕΩΡΕΙΤ 40
<sup>A O.</sup> ΣΑΝΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΗCΧΥΕΝ ΟC ΔΕ ΕΠ 40	26 to-US IS AND YE-ARE-beholding
21 UP AND WAS-STRONG AS YET WAS-	ΕΚΑΙ ΑΚΟΥΕΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΟΥ ΜΟΝΟ 60
ΛΗΡΩΘΗΝΤΑΥΤΑ ΘΕΤΟ Ο ΠΑΥ 60	AND ARE-HEARING that NOT ONLY
FILLED these PLACED THE PAUL	<sup>A adds K ΔI AND</sup> ΝΕΦΕC ΟΥ ΑΛΛΑC ΧΕΔΟΝ ΠΑC 80
ΛΟC ΕΝ ΤΩ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΔΙΕΛΘ 80	OF-EPHESUS but ALMOST OF-EVERY
IN THE spirit THRU-COMING	ΗCΤΗC ΑCΙΑC Ο ΠΑΥΛΟC ΟΥΤ 800
<sup>A EI</sup> ΦΩΝΗΝ ΜΑΚΑΙΔΟΝΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ Τ 300	THE ASIA THE PAUL this
THE MACEDONIA AND THE	<sup>s omits</sup> ΠΕΡΣΥΔΑΝ <sup>AN</sup> ΟC ΠΕΙCΑC ΜΕΤΕCΤΗC ΕΝΙΚ 20
ΗΝ ΑΧΑΙΑΝ ΠΟΡΕΥΕCΘΑΙ ΕΙ 20	PERSUADING after-STANDS enough
ACHAIA TO-BE-GOING INTO	ΑΝΟΝΟΧΛΟΝ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΚ 40
CΙΕΡΟC Ο ΛΥΜΑΕΙ ΠΩΝ ΟΤΙ Μ 40	THROUGH saying that NOT
JERUSALEM saying that after	ΕΙCΙΝ ΘΕΟΙ ΟΙ ΔΙΑΧΕΙΡΩΝ 60
ΕΤΑΤΟ ΓΕΝΕCΘΑΙ ΜΕ ΕΚΕΙ Δ 60	THEY-ARE gods THE-ones THRU HANDS
THE TO-BE-BECOMING ME there it-is	<sup>B + E</sup> ΓΙΝΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΟΥ ΜΟΝΟΝ ΔΕ ΤΟ 80
<sup>A O.</sup> ΕΙΜΕ ΚΑΙ ΡΩΜΗΝΙ ΔΕΙΝΑ ΠΟ 22	27 BECOMING NOT ONLY YET this
22 BINDING ME AND ROME TO-BE-PERCEIVING.COM-	<sup>A</sup> THE PART IS-DANGERING to-US
<sup>S O.</sup> CΤΕΙΛΑC ΔΕ ΕΙCΤΗΝ ΜΑΚΑΙ 400	ΥΤΟΚΙΝΔΥΝΕΥΕΙ ΗΜΙΝ ΤΟ Μ 900
missioning YET INTO THE MACEDONIA	IS-DANGERING to-US THE PART
ΔΟΝΙΑΝ ΔΥΟ ΤΩΝ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΩ 20	ΕΡΟC ΕΙCΑΠΕΛΕΓΜΟΝΕ ΛΘΕ 20
TWO OF-THE ones-THRU-SERVING	INTO FROM-EXPOSING TO-BE-COMING
<sup>A O. O. O.</sup> ΝΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝ ΚΑΙ Ε 40	<sup>s1* omits but</sup> ΙΝΑ ΛΑΛΑΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΤΗC ΜΕΓΑΛΗ 40
to-him Timothy AND E-	but AND THE OF-THE GREAT
ΡΑCΤΟΝ ΑΥΤΟC ΕΠΕCΧΕΝ ΧΡ 60	CΘΕ ΑC ΑΡΤΕΜΙΔΟC ΕΙΕΡΟΝΕ 60
BASTUS he has-ON-HAD TIME	goddess ARTEMIS SACRED-place IN-
ΟΝΟΝ ΕΙCΤΗΝ ΑCΙΑΝ ΕΓΕΝΕ 80	ΙC ΟΥΒΕΝ ΛΟΓΙCΘΗΝΑΙ ΜΕΛ 80
INTO THE ASIA BECAME	<sup>A CET for N</sup> TO NOT-PLACE TO-BE-accounted TO-BE-being
ΤΟ ΔΕ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟΝ ΚΑΙΡΟΝ ΕΚΕ 500	<sup>A has N small, above line</sup> Α ΕΙC Ο. <sup>A E O.</sup> ΛΕΙΝΤΕΚΑΙ ΚΑΘΑΙΡΕΙCΘΑ 65000
YET according-to THE SEASON that	ABOUT BESIDES AND TO-BE-BEING-DOWN-LIFTED

It was an ancient custom to use portable images or shrines, which were modeled after celebrated temples or other objects of worship. They were used for various purposes, either as household gods or for religious processions, or even on journeys or military expeditions. Some were of wood, others of gold or silver. It can easily be seen how a profitable trade in such images could spring up in Ephesus, for the temple of Diana was world-renowned. Worshipers from afar would want a shrine to take with them to their homes.

The reason why shrines or temples of Diana were made, rather than images of the goddess may lie in the fact that the temple was most magnificent, while the image it contained was rude indeed. It was not an image of Diana the Huntress, which is the usual character in which she is now represented, but a many-breasted female figure above and a shapeless block below, carved out of wood. Nevertheless, she was the object of the most fanatical veneration.

<sup>33</sup> This Alexander may be that copper-smith who had done much evil to the apostle (2Tim.4<sup>14</sup>). If so, it shows the shameless lengths to which the Jews went in their hatred of Paul. They would not wish to be implicated in this matter, though it was well known that they also were opposed to idolatry. If this was the coppersmith he might have some influence with craftsmen of a like occupation, and he would clear his fellow countrymen of any association with Paul. But the mob knew he was a Jew and the mob was in no humor to tolerate any one who was not a worshiper of their goddess.

<sup>35</sup> To be the janitor or sexton of the temple of some great divinity was considered a high honor by the cities of the ancient world.

<sup>35</sup> The "scribe" is called by the same name as the well-known class among the Jews. He was a high city official, and, in this case, a man of tact and judgment. He appeals to them at their weakest point, and calms them before showing the groundlessness and danger of their mad uproar.

pulled down), whom the whole [province of] Asia and the inhabited earth is revering."

<sup>28</sup> Now, on hearing this and becoming full of fury, they cried, saying, "*Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!*" And the city is filled with the confusion. And, gripping Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonians, fellow travelers of Paul, they rush with one accord into the theater.

<sup>30</sup> (Now, at Paul's intending to enter in to the populace, the disciples did

<sup>31</sup> not let him. Yet some of the chiefs of [the province of] Asia also, being his friends, sending to him, entreated him not to venture into the theater himself.) Others, indeed, then, cried some other thing, for the ecclesia was confused, and the majority were not aware on what account they had come together.

<sup>33</sup> Now they unite on Alexander out of the throng, the Jews pushing him forward. Now Alexander, gesturing with his hand, wanted to make a

<sup>34</sup> defense to the populace. Yet on recognizing that he is a Jew, one voice came from all for about two hours, crying, "*Great is Artemis of the Ephesians! Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!*"

<sup>35</sup> Now the scribe, composing the throng, is averring: "Men! Ephesians! For what man is there who knows not the city of the Ephesians, which is the sexton of the temple of the great Artemis and of that which

<sup>36</sup> fell from Zeus? These things, then, not being gainsaid, you must possess composure and commit nothing rash. For you led these men, who are neither despoilers of the sanctuary, nor blasphemers

<sup>38</sup> of our goddess. Indeed, then, if

<sup>A O.</sup> <sup>S O.</sup>  
**ΙΤΗCMEΓΑΛΕΙΟΤΗΤΟΣΑΥΤ** 20  
 THE magnificence OF-her  
<sup>B omits THE</sup>  
**ΗCΗΝΟΛΗΝΑΣΙΑΚΑΙΗΟΙΚΟ** 40  
 WHOM WHOLE THE ASIA AND THE BEING-

**ΥΜΕΝΗΣΕΒΕΤΑΙΑΚΟΥCΑΝΤ** 60  
 28 HOMED IS-REVERING HEARING

**ΕCΔΕΚΑΙΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΙΠΑΗΡ** 80  
 YET AND BECOMING FULL

<sup>As O. A H for I</sup>  
**ΕΙCΘΥΜΟΥΕΚΡΑΖΟΝΛΕΓΟΝ** 100  
 OF-fury THEY-CRIED SAYING

**ΤΕCΜΕΓΑΛΗΝΑΡΤΕΜΙCΕΦΕ** 20  
 GREAT THE ARTEMIS OF-EPHE-

**CΙΩΝΚΑΙΕΠΑΗCΘΗΗΠΟΛΙC** 40  
 29 SIANS AND IS-FILLED THE city

<sup>OF THE cancelled but restored by s<sup>2</sup></sup>  
**ΤΗCCΥΓΧΥCΕΩCΦΡΜΗCΑΝΤ** 60  
 OF-THE TOGETHER-FOUR THEY-RUSH BE-

**ΕΟΜΘΥΜΑΔΟΝΕΙCΤΟΘΕΑΤ** 80  
 SIDES LIKE-FEEL INTO the gazing-place

**ΡΟΝCΥΝΑΡΠΑCΑΝΤΕCΓΑΙΟ** 200  
 TOGETHER-SNATCHING GAIOUS

<sup>AB E O.</sup>  
**ΗΚΑΙΑΡΙCΤΑΡΧΟΝΜΑΚΑΙΔ** 20  
 AND Aristarchus MACEDONIANS

**ΟΝΑCΣΥΝΕΚΑΗΜΟΥCΠΑΥΛΟ** 40  
 TOGETHER-OUT-PUBLICERS OF-PAUL

<sup>OF THE omitted by ABS<sup>1\*</sup></sup>  
**ΥΤΟΥΠΑΥΛΟΥΔΕΒΟΥΛΟΜΕΝ** 60  
 30 OF-THE PAUL YET intending

<sup>S O.</sup>  
**ΟΥΕΙCΕΛΘΕΙΝΕΙCΤΟΝΔΗΜ** 80  
 TO-BE-INTO-COMING INTO THE PUBLIC

<sup>s<sup>1\*</sup> O.</sup>  
**ΟΝΟΥΚΕΙΩΝΑΥΤΟΝΟΙΜΑΘΗ** 300  
 NOT LEFT him THE LEARNERS

**ΤΑΙΤΙΝΕCΔΕΚΑΙΤΩΝΑCΙΑ** 20  
 31 ANY YET AND OF-THE ASIA-chiefs

**ΡΧΩΝΟΝΤΕCΑΥΤΩΦΙΛΟΙΠΕ** 40  
 BEING to-him FOND-ones SEND-

**ΜΥΑΝΤΕCΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΠΑΡΕ** 60  
 ing TOWARD him THEY-BESIDE-

<sup>s<sup>1\*</sup> O.</sup>  
**ΚΑΛΟΥΝΜΗΔΟΥΝΑΙΕΑΥΤΟΝ** 80  
 CALLED NO TO-GIVE self

**ΕΙCΤΟΘΕΑΤΡΟΝΑΛΛΟΙΜΕΝ** 400  
 32 INTO THE gazing-place others INDEED

**ΟΥΝΑΛΛΟΤΙΕΚΡΑΖΟΝΗΝΓΑ** 20  
 THEN other ANY CRIED WAS for

<sup>B Γ</sup>  
**ΡΗΕΚΚΑΗCΙΑCΥΝΚΕΧΥΜΕΝ** 40  
 THE OUT-CALLED HAVING-been-confused

**ΗΚΑΙΟΙΠΛΕΙΟΥCΟΥΚΗΔΕΙ** 60  
 AND THE MORE-ones NOT HAD-PER-

**CΑΝΤΙΝΟCΕΝΕΚΑCΥΝΕΛΗΑ** 80  
 CEIVED-OF-ANY ON-account THEY-HAD-TOGETHER-

<sup>S O.</sup>  
**ΥΘΕΙCΑΝΕΚΔΕΤΟΥΟΧΛΟΥC** 500  
 33 COME OUT YET OF-THE THRONG THEY-

**ΥΝΕΒΙΒΑCΑΝΑΛΕΞΑΝΔΡΟΝ** 20  
 HAVE-TOGETHER-STEP ALEXANDER

**ΠΡΟΒΑΛΟΝΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΝΤΩΝΙ** 40  
 OF-BEFORE-CASTING him THE JU-

<sup>A omits YET s<sup>1\*</sup> has Δ</sup> <sup>As<sup>1\*</sup> add ΟΥΝ THEN</sup>  
**ΟΥΔΑΙΩΝΟΔΕΑΛΕΞΑΝΔΡΟC** 60  
 DA-AND THE YET ALEXANDER

<sup>S O.</sup> <sup>s<sup>2</sup> O.</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> I</sup> <sup>s<sup>1\*</sup> Λ</sup>  
**ΚΑΤΑCΕΙCΑCΤΗΝΧΕΙΡΑΝΘ** 80  
 gesturing THE HAND WILLED

<sup>s<sup>1\*</sup> O. Θ</sup> <sup>Λ E O.</sup>  
**ΕΛΕΝΑΠΟΛΟΓΕΙCΘΑΙΤΩΔΗ** 400  
 TO-BE-FROM-SAYING to-THE PUBLIC

**ΜΩΕΠΙΓΝΟΝΤΕCΔΕΟΤΙΙΟΥ** 20  
 34 ON-KNOWING YET that JUDA-

**ΔΙΟCΕCΤΙΝΦΩΝΗΓΕΝΕΤ** 40  
 AN he-IS SOUND BECAME

<sup>As omit -IF</sup>  
**ΟΜΙΑΕΚΠΑΝΤΩΝΦΕCΙΕΠΙΩ** 60  
 ONE OUT OF-ALL AS-IF ON HOURS

<sup>B ΩΝ</sup>  
**ΡΑCΔΥΟΚΡΑΖΟΝΤΕCΜΕΓΑΛ** 80  
 TWO CRYING GREAT

**ΗΝΑΡΤΕΜΙCΕΦΕCΙΩΝΜΕΓΑ** 700  
 THE ARTEMIS OF-EPHESIANS GREAT

<sup>As omit GREAT THE ARTEMIS OF-EPHESIANS</sup>  
**ΑΗΝΑΡΤΕΜΙCΕΦΕCΙΩΝΚΑΤ** 20  
 35 THE ARTEMIS OF-EPHESIANS DOWN-

<sup>S O.</sup> <sup>B THE THRONG THE WRITER</sup>  
**ΑCΤΕΙΛΑCΔΕΟΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΥ** 40  
 PUTTING YET THE WRITER

**CΤΟΝΟΧΛΟΝΦΗCΙΝΑΝΔΡΕC** 60  
 THE THRONG he-IS-AVERTING MEN

<sup>s<sup>1\*</sup> ΔΕΛΦΟΙ</sup> <sup>brothers</sup>  
**ΕΦΕCΙΟΙCΓΑΡΕCΤΙΝΑΝ** 80  
 EPHESIANS ANY for IS OF-

<sup>B+ E</sup> <sup>S O.</sup>  
**ΘΡΩΠΩΝΟCΟΥΓΙΝΩCΚΕΙΤΗ** 800  
 humans WHO NOT IS-KNOWING THE

**ΝΕΦΕCΙΩΝΠΟΛΙΝΝΕΦΚΟΡΟ** 20  
 OF-EPHESIANS city TEMPLE-JANITOR

<sup>s<sup>1\*</sup> adds ΚΑΙ AND</sup>  
**ΝΟΥCΑΝΤΗCΜΕΓΑΛΗCΑΡΤΕ** 40  
 BEING OF-THE GREAT ARTEMIS

**ΜΙΔΟCΚΑΙΤΟΥΔΙΩΝΕΤΟΥC** 60  
 AND OF-THE ZEUS-FALL

<sup>B<sup>1</sup> O.</sup> <sup>A these BRING</sup>  
**ΑΝΑΝΤΙΡΡΗΤΩΝΟΥΝΟΝΤΩΝ** 80  
 36 OF-UN-INSTEAD-declared THEN BEING

<sup>s<sup>1\*</sup> omits these</sup>  
**ΤΟΥΤΩΝΔΕΟΝΕCΤΙΝΥΜΑCΚ** 900  
 these BINDING it-IS YOU'P HAV-

<sup>S O.</sup>  
**ΑΤΕCΤΑΜΕΝΟΥCΥΠΑΡΧΕΙ** 20  
 ING-been-DOWN-PUT TO-BE-belonging

<sup>ABS<sup>1\*</sup> omit ANY</sup>  
**ΗΚΑΙΜΗΔΕΝΠΡΟΠΕΤΕCΤΙΠ** 40  
 AND NO-YET-ONE BEFORE-FALLING ANY TO-

<sup>S O.</sup>  
**ΡΑCΣΕΙΝΗΓΑΓΕΤΕΓΑΡΤΟΥ** 60  
 37 BE-FRACTISING YE-LED for THE

**CΑΝΔΡΑCΤΟΥΤΟΥCΟΥΤΕΙΕ** 80  
 MEN these NOT-BESIDES SA-

**ΡΟCΥΛΟΥCΟΥΤΕΒΛΑCΦΗΜΟ** 8000  
 CRED-ATTACHERS NOT-BESIDES HARM-AVERTING-ones

<sup>38</sup> After showing them that the men they had led to the theater were not guilty of any overt act against the temple or goddess he reminds them that there are legal means of redress for any wrong which they may have committed.

<sup>39</sup> We have purposely retained the uniform rendering *ecclesia* here, for it gives us a true idea of its meaning in ordinary Greek. It was a town council before which any matter such as this might be brought for settlement. A select portion of the population convened for public business was so called.

<sup>40</sup> The Romans would not tolerate any disorderly assemblage, and would soon recall any liberties and privileges accorded to a city if disorders were not promptly suppressed.

Thus God overrules to deliver Paul from "so great a death" even though the spiritual powers of evil, the avaricious mob, and the Jews were all combined against him. As in Corinth, He uses the power of Rome to protect him from false brethren and fanatical idolaters led on by his unseen spirit enemies.

<sup>1</sup> During Paul's stay in Ephesus he penned the two epistles to the Corinthians. In these we find a full account of much which is outside the scope of Acts. They trace the gradual change which is coming over his teaching, for his ministry went "from glory to glory" (2Co.3:18). As associated with the proclamation of the kingdom, his ministry seems to fail, as did that of the twelve. This is what is recorded in Acts. But as associated with the secret which was not made publicly known until after his final appeal to the Jews in Rome, his ministry ascended to the heights of Ephesian truth by gradual degrees.

<sup>2</sup> While in Corinth he wrote the epistle to the Galatians and that to the Romans. Thus, within a few months he writes all the Preparatory Epistles, in the central crisis of his ministry, after his determination to give the flesh no further place.

<sup>6</sup> Luke seems to have rejoined the apostle at this point, as he now uses the pronoun *we*.

Demetrius and the artisans with him have a charge against anyone, court sessions are being held, and there are proconsuls: let them be indicting one another. Now if you are seeking for anything about other things, it will be explained in a legal *ecclesia*. For we are also in danger of being indicted concerning today's commotion, there existing not a single cause concerning which we shall be able to render an account concerning this riot."

<sup>41</sup> And, saying these things, he dismisses the *ecclesia*.

**20** Now, after the tumult ceased, Paul, sending after the disciples and consoling and saluting them, came away to go into Macedonia.

<sup>2</sup> Now, passing through those parts and entreating them with many

<sup>3</sup> a word, he came into Greece. And

three months being spent, as there came to be a plot against him by the Jews, being about to set out for Syria, he came to be of the opinion that he would return through Macedonia. Now Sopater Pyrrhus, a Berean, and Aristarchus and Secundus, Thessalonians, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy and Tychicus and Trophimus of Asia arranged to meet him in the [province of] Asia.

<sup>5</sup> Now these, coming before us, remained in Troas. Yet *we* sail

away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came to them in Troas in five days, where we tarried seven days.

<sup>7</sup> Now on one of the sabbaths, at our being assembled to break bread, Paul argued with them, being

38 **ΥΝΤΑΚΤΗΝΘΕΟΝΗΜΩΝΕΙΜΕ** 20  
 THE goddess OF-US IF INDEED  
<sup>A had 1 (partly erased)</sup>  
**ΝΟΥΝΔΗΜΗΤΡΙΟΣΚΑΙΟΙΣΥ** 40  
 THEN DEMETRIUS AND THE TOGETH-  
<sup>B+Ε</sup> <sup>ΒΟ.</sup>  
**ΝΑΥΤΩΤΕΧΝΗΤΑΙΕΧΟΥΣΙΝ** 60  
 ER to-him ARTISANS ARE-HAVING  
**ΠΡΟΣΤΙΝΑΛΟΓΟΝΑΓΟΡΑΙΟ** 80  
 TOWARD ANY saying BUYS  
**ΙΑΓΟΝΤΑΙΚΑΙΑΝΘΥΠΑΤΟΙ** 100  
 ARE-being-LED AND proconsuls  
**ΕΙΣΙΝΕΓΚΑΛΕΙΤΩΣΑΝΑΛΛ** 20  
 ARE LET-THEM-BE-indicting to-one-  
<sup>B+Δ ο.</sup>  
**ΗΛΟΙΣΕΙΔΕΤΙΠΕΡΙΕΤΕΡΩ** 40  
 39 another IF YET ANY ABOUT DIFFERENT  
<sup>Β ο.</sup>  
**ΝΕΠΙΖΗΤΕΙΤΕΕΝΤΗΝΝΟΜ** 60  
 YE-ARE-ON-SEEKING IN THE IN-Lawed  
**ΩΕΚΚΑΝΣΙΑΔΕΠΙΛΥΘΗΣΕΤΑ** 80  
 OUT-CALLED it-WILL-BE-BEING-ON-LOOSED  
**ΙΚΑΙΓΑΡΚΙΝΔΥΝΕΥΟΜΕΝΕ** 200  
 40 and for WE-ARE-DANGERING TO-  
<sup>ς ο.</sup>  
**ΓΚΑΛΕΙΣΘΑΙΣΤΑΣΕΩΣΠΕΡ** 20  
 BE-BEING-indicted OF-STANDING ABOUT  
**ΙΤΗΣΣΗΜΕΡΟΝΜΗΔΕΝΟCΑΙ** 40  
 THE TODAY OF-NO-YET-ONE cause  
**ΤΙΟΥΥΠΑΡΧΟΝΤΟΣΠΕΡΙΟΥ** 60  
 belonging ABOUT WHICH  
**ΟΥΔΥΝΗΣΟΜΕΘΑΔΠΟΔΟΥΝΑ** 80  
 NOT WE-SHALL-BE-ABLE TO-FROM-GIVE  
**ΙΛΟΓΟΝΠΕΡΙΤΗΣΣΥΣΤΡΟΦ** 300  
 saying ABOUT THE TOGETHER-TURN  
**ΗCΤΑΥΤΗCΚΑΙΤΑΥΤΑΕΙΠΩ** 20  
 41 this AND these saying  
<sup>ς ο.</sup>  
**ΝΑΠΕΛΥCΕΝΤΗΝΕΚΚΑΝCΙΑ** 40  
 he-FROM-LOOSES THE OUT-CALLED  
**ΝΜΕΤΑΔΕΤΟΠΑΥCΑCΘΑΙΤΟ** 60  
 20 after YET THE TO-BE-CEASED THE  
<sup>being-toward-called</sup> <sup>ΠΡΟΣΚΑΛΕCΑΜΕΝΟC</sup>  
**ΝΘΟΥΡΥΒΟΝΜΕΤΑΠΕΜΨΑΜΕΝ** 80  
 TUMULT after-SENDING  
**ΟCΟΠΑΥΛΟCΤΟΥCΜΑΘΗΤΑC** 400  
 THE PAUL THE LEARNERS  
**ΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΕCΑCΚΑΙΑCΠ** 20  
 AND BESIDE-CALLING AND greeting  
**ΑCΑΜΕΝΟCΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΠΟΡΕΥ** 40  
 he-OUT-CAME TO-BE-GOING  
<sup>Βς omit THE</sup> <sup>Β ο.</sup>  
**ΕCΘΑΙΕΙCΤΗΝΜΑΚΑΙΔΟΝΙ** 60  
 INTO THE MACEDONIA  
**ΑΝΔΙΕΛΘΩΝΔΕΤΑΜΕΡΗΕΚΕ** 80  
 2 THRU-COMING YET THE PARTS those  
**ΙΝΑΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΕCΑCΑΥΤ** 600  
 AND BESIDE-CALLING them

**ΟΥCΛΟΓΩΠΟΛΛΩΗΛΘΕΝΕΙC** 20  
 to-saying MANY he-CAME INTO  
**ΤΗΝΕΛΛΑΔΑΠΟΙΗCΑCΤΕΜΗ** 40  
 3 THE GREECE doing BESIDES MONTHS  
**ΝΑCΤΡΕΙCΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗCΕΠΙ** 60  
 THREE OF-BECOMING ON-  
**ΒΟΥΛΗCΑΥΤΩΥΠΟΤΩΝΙΟΥΔ** 80  
 COUNSEL to-him by THE JUDA-ANS  
**ΑΙΩΝΜΕΛΛΟΝΤΙΑΝΑΓΕCΘΑ** 600  
 to-BEING-ABOUT TO-BE-being-UP-LED  
**ΙΕΙCΤΗNCΥΡΙΑΝΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ** 20  
 INTO THE SYRIA he-BECAME  
**ΓΝΩΜΗCΤΟΥΥΠΟCΤΡΕΦΕΙΝ** 40  
 OF-opinion THE TO-BE-returning  
<sup>ς ο.</sup>  
**ΔΙΑΜΑΚΑΙΔΟΝΙΑC CΥΝΕΙΠ** 60  
 4 THRU MACEDONIA TOGETHER-said  
<sup>Βς omit</sup> UNTIL THE ASIA  
**ΕΤΟΔΕΑΥΤΩΑΧΡΙΤΗCΑΙΑ** 80  
 YET to-him UNTIL THE ASIA  
**C CΩΠΑΤΡΟCΠΥΡΡΟΥΒΕΡΟΙ** 700  
 Sopater (SAVE-FATHER) OF-PYRRHUS BEREAN  
<sup>ς ο.</sup> <sup>omit the Ε</sup> <sup>Β+Ε</sup> <sup>ς ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
**ΑΙΟCΘΕC CΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΩΝΔΕΑ** 20  
 OF-THESSALONICANS YET best-  
**ΡΙCΤΑΡΧΟCΚΑΙCΕΚΟΥΝΔΟ** 40  
 chief (Aristarchus) AND SECUNDUS  
<sup>Βς omit THE</sup>  
**CΚΑΙΓΑΙΟCΔΕΡΒΑΙΟCΚΑ** 60  
 AND GAIUc THE DERBEAN AND  
**ΙΤΙΜΟΘΕΟCΑCΙΑΝΟΙΔΕΤΥ** 80  
 Timothy ASIANS YET HAPPEN  
**ΧΙΚΟCΚΑΙΤΡΟΦΙΜΟCΟΥΤΟ** 800  
 5 (Tychicus) AND NURTURE (Trophimus) these  
<sup>ΒΙ+C</sup> <sup>had inserted 1</sup>  
**ΙΔΕΠΡΟΕΛΘΟΝΤΕCΕΜΕΝΟΝ** 20  
 YET BEFORE-COMING REMAINED  
<sup>ς+Ε</sup>  
**ΗΜΑCΕΝΤΡΩΑΔΙΗΜΕΙCΔΕΕ** 40  
 6 US IN TROAS WE YET OUT-  
**ΞΕΠΛΕΥCΑΜΕΝΜΕΤΑΤΑCΗΜ** 60  
 FLOAT after THE DAYS  
**ΕΡΑCΤΩΝΑΖΥΜΩΝΑΠΟΦΙΛΙ** 80  
 OF-THE UN-FERMENTED FROM Philippi  
**ΠΦΩΝΚΑΙΗΛΘΟΜΕΝΠΡΟCΑΥ** 900  
 AND CAME TOWARD them  
<sup>ς FROM ΔΠΟ</sup>  
**ΤΟΥCΕΙCΤΗΝΤΡΩΑΔΑΑΧΡΙ** 20  
 INTO THE TROAS UNTIL  
<sup>Β ο. ο.</sup> <sup>Β+Ε</sup>  
**ΗΜΕΡΩΝΠΕΝΤΕΟΠΟΥΔΙΕΤΡ** 40  
 DAYS FIVE THE?-where we-tarry  
**ΨΑΜΕΝΗΜΕΡΑCΕΠΤΑΕΝΔΕ** 60  
 7 DAYS SEVEN IN YET  
**ΤΗΜΙΑΤΩΝCΑΒΒΑΤΩΝCΥΝΗ** 80  
 THE ONE OF-THE SABBATHS OF-HAVING-  
**ΓΜΕΝΩΝΗΜΩΝΚΛΑCΑΙΑΡΤΟ** 87000  
 been-TOGETHER-LED US TO-BREAK BREAD

7 At Paul's first visit to Troas, the vision of the man of Macedonia caused him to pass through without delay. The door was shut (16<sup>8,9</sup>). At his second visit a door was opened, in the Lord, but as he had no rest in his spirit because of the absence of Titus, he again left for Macedonia (2Co.2<sup>12-13</sup>). Nevertheless a considerable number seem to have believed. Conscious that he would probably never see them again, Paul lingers and prolongs his farewell exhortation.

9 There is a contrast as well as a similarity between the miracles wrought by Peter and Paul. Peter raised Dorcas to life as Paul raised Eutychus. Much stress is laid on the good works and almsdeeds that she did. Nothing of the kind is recorded of Eutychus. Indeed, he was not sufficiently watchful to keep awake when the apostle was preaching. Are not these types of the resurrection of Israel and of the ecclesia which is Christ's body? Those in the former resurrection (Un.20<sup>4-5</sup>) have worked as well as believed, and their resurrection is, in measure, *deserved*. But the saints of the present economy of grace are like Eutychus. Paul's preaching fails to keep them awake. They are drowsy and undeserving. Nevertheless, such is the superabundance of *grace*, that, in the secret resurrection (1Co. 15<sup>51</sup>) revealed about this time by the apostle Paul, merit has no place, for we shall live together with Him whether we are watchful or drowsy (1Thes.5<sup>10</sup>).

13 We may see something of the tense solicitude of the apostle's heart in his actions. For the sake of a few more hours at Troas he walked twenty miles after having preached most of the night. He would not trust himself in Ephesus, lest he should linger and defeat his purpose to be in Jerusalem at Pentecost. Yet he could not sail past without at least a parting word to the elders of the ecclesia he had come to love so well. It becomes more and more evident that the new departure in his ministry included the cessation of his own physical presence with the ecclesias. It was to be communicated in true spiritual style by means of epistles.

about to be off on the morrow. And he prolonged the word unto midnight. Now there were a considerable number of torches in the upper chamber where we were assembled.

9 Now a certain young man named Eutychus, being seated on the window, sinking into a deep sleep while Paul is arguing still more, being sunk from sleep, falls down from the third story, and was picked up  
10 dead. Now Paul, descending, falls on him, and, embracing him, said, "Make no tumult, for his soul is in him."

11 Now, ascending and breaking bread and taking a taste, besides conversing a considerable time until  
12 daybreak, so he came away. And they led the boy alive, and were immeasurably consoled.

13 Now *we*, coming before to the ship, set out for Assos, thence being about to take up Paul, for thus it was prescribed, he being about to  
14 go on foot. Now, as he came up with us in Assos, taking him up, we  
15 came to Mitylene. And, sailing from thence, the ensuing [day] we arrive abreast of Chios, yet on another we put in at Samos, yet the next we  
16 came into Miletus, for Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus, so that he should not be coming to linger in the [province of] Asia, for he hurried, if it may be possible for  
him to be in Jerusalem the day of Pentecost. 1Co.16:8

17 Now from Miletus, sending to Ephesus, he calls for the elders of

ΝΟΠΑΥΛΟΣΔΙΕΛΕΓΕΤΟΑΥΤ 20 THE PAUL THRU-said to-them	ΙΣΔΕΠΡΟΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣΕΠΙΤΟ 20 YET BEFORE-COMING ON THE
ΟΙΣΜΕΛΛΩΝΕΞΙΕΝΑΙΤΗΝΕΠ 40 being-ABOUT TO-OUT-BE to-TOE ON-	ΠΛΟΙΟΝΑΝΗΧΘΗΜΕΝΕΠΙΤΗ 40 FLOATER WERE-UP-LED ON THE
ΑΥΡΙΟΝΠΑΡΕΤΕΙΝΕΝΤΕΤΟ 60 MORROW BESIDE-STRETCHED BESIDES THE	ΝΑССΟΝΕΚΕΙΘΕΝΜΕΛΛΟΝΤ 60 ASSOS thence being-ABOUT
ΝΛΟΓΟΝΜΕΧΡΙΜΕΣΟΝΥΚΤΙ 80 saying UNTO MID-NIGHT	ΕΣΑΝΑΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΙΝΤΟΝΠΑΥ 80 TO-BE-UP-GETTING THE PAUL
ΟΥΗΣΑΝΔΕΛΑΜΠΑΔΕΣΙΚΑΝ 100 8 WERE YET SHINERS enough	ΛΟΝΟΥΤΩΣΓΑΡΔΙΑΤΕΤΑΓΜ 600 thus for HAVING-been-prescribed
ΑΙΕΝΤΩΥΠΕΡΩΟΥΗΜΕΝΥ 20 IN THE OVER-apartment where WE-WERE HAVING-	ΕΝΟΧΗΜΕΛΛΟΝΑΥΤΟΣΠΕΖ 20 B <sup>1</sup> N WAS BEING-ABOUT he TO-BE-
ΝΗΓΜΕΝΟΙΚΑΘΕΖΟΜΕΝΟΣΔ 40 9 been-TOGETHER-LED being-seated YET	ΕΥΕΙΝΩΣΔΕΣΥΝΕΒΑΛΛΕΝΗ 40 14 FOOTING AS YET he-TOGETHER-CAST to-
ΕΤΙΝΕΑΝΙΑΣΟΝΟΜΑΤΙΕΥ 60 ANY YOUNG (masc.) to-NAME Eutychus	ΜΙΝΕΙΣΤΗΝΑССΟΝΑΝΑΛΑΒ 60 s <sup>18</sup> ΕΠΙ ON US INTO THE ASSOS UP-GETTING
ΤΥΧΟΣΕΠΙΤΗΣΘΥΡΙΔΟΣΚΑ 80 (WELL-HAPPEN) ON THE window being-	ΟΝΤΕΣΑΥΤΟΝΗΛΘΟΜΕΝΕΙΣ 80 him WE-CAME INTO
ΤΑΦΕΡΟΜΕΝΟΣΥΠΝΩΒΑΘΕΙ 200 DOWN-CARRIED to-SLEEP DEEP	ΜΙΤΥΛΗΝΗΚΑΚΕΙΘΕΝΑΠΟ 700 15 MITYLENE AND-thence FROM-
ΔΙΑΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΥΤΟΥΠΑΥΛΟ 20 OF-THRU-SAYING THE PAUL	ΠΛΕΥΣΑΝΤΕΣΤΗΝΕΠΙΟΥΣΗΚ 20 FLOATING to-TOE ON-BEING WE-
ΥΕΠΙΠΛΕΙΟΝΚΑΤΕΝΕΧΘΕΙ 40 ON MORE BEING-DOWN-CARRIED	ΑΤΗΝΤΗΣΑΜΕΝΑΝΤΙΚΡΥΣΧ 40 attain INSTEAD-SEULL OF-
ΣΑΠΟΤΟΥΥΠΝΟΥΕΠΕΣΕΝΑΠ 60 FROM THE SLEEP he-FALLS FROM	ΙΟΥΤΗΔΕΕΤΕΡΑΠΕΒΑΛΟ 60 B CΠ for T=EVENING-STAR, twilight CHIOS to-TOE YET DIFFERENT WE-BESIDE-CAST
ΟΤΟΥΤΡΙΣΤΕΓΟΥΚΑΤΩΚΑΙ 80 THEY THREE-EXCLUDER DOWN-below AND	ΜΕΝΕΙССΑΜΟΝΤΗΔΕΕΧΟΜΕ 80 INTO SAMOS to-TOE YET HAVING
ΗΡΘΗΝΕΚΡΟΣΚΑΤΑΒΑΣΔΕΟ 300 10 WAS-LIFTED DEAD DOWN-STEPPING YET THE	ΝΗΗΛΘΟΜΕΝΕΙΣΜΙΛΗΤΟΝΚ 800 16 WE-CAME INTO MILETUS HAD-
ΠΑΥΛΟΣΕΠΕΠΕΣΕΝΑΥΤΟΚΑ 20 PAUL ON-FALLS to-him AND	ΕΚΡΙΚΕΙΓΑΡΟΠΑΥΛΟΣΠΑΡ 20 B <sup>1</sup> O. O. JUDGED for THE PAUL TO-BESIDE-
ΙΣΥΝΠΕΡΙΛΑΒΩΝΕΠΕΝΜΗ 40 B <sup>2</sup> M embracing said NO	ΑΠΛΕΥΣΑΙΤΗΝΕΦΕΣΟΝΟΦ 40 FLOAT THE EPHESUS WHICH-how
ΘΟΥΡΥΒΕΙΣΘΗΓΑΡΨΥΧΗΑΥ 60 BE-TUMULTING THE for soul OF-	СΜΗΓΕΝΗΤΑΥΤΩΧΡΟΝΟΤ 60 NO MAY-BE-BECOMING to-him TO-TIME-WEAR
ΤΟΥΕΝΑΥΤΩΕΣΤΙΝΑΝΑΒΑΣ 80 11 him IN him IS UP-STEPPING	ΡΙΒΗΣΑΙΕΝΤΗΑΣΙΑΕΣΠΕΥ 80 IN THE ASIA he-WAS-DILIGENT
ΔΕΚΑΙΚΛΑΣΤΟΝΑΡΤΟΝΚ 400 B omits AND s <sup>2</sup> cancelled THE YET AND BREAKING THE BREAD AND	ΔΕΝΓΑΡΕΙΔΥΝΑΤΟΝΕΙΝΑΥ 900 for IF ABLE MAY-it-BE to-
ΑΙΓΕΥΣΑΜΕΝΟΣΕΦΙΚΑΝΟΝ 20 TASTING ON enough	ΤΩΤΗΝΗΜΕΡΑΝΤΗΣΠΕΝΤΗΚ 20 him THE DAY OF-THE FIVE-tieth
ΤΕΟΜΙΑΗΣΑCΑΧΡΙCΑΥΓΗΣ 40 BESIDES conversing UNTIL RADIANCE	ΟCΤΗΣΓΕΝΕCΘΑΙΕΙCΙΕΡΟ 40 TO-BE-BECOMING INTO JERUSALEM
ΟΥΤΩCΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΗΓΑΓΟΝΔΕ 60 12 thus he-OUT-CAME THEY-LED YET	ΥCΑΛΗΜΑΠΟΔΕΤΗΣΜΙΛΗΤΟ 60 B O. O. Y+A B+C FROM YET THE MILETUS
ΤΟΝΠΑΙΔΑΖΩΝΤΑΚΑΙΠΑΡΕ 80 THE boy LIVING AND WERE-BESIDE-	ΥΠΕΜΥΑCΕΙCΕΦΕCΟΝΜΕΤΕ 80 SENDING INTO EPHESUS he-WITH-
ΚΑΝΘΗCΑΝΟΥΜΕΤΡΙΦCΗΜΕ 500 13 CALLED NOT MEASURABLY WE	ΚΑΛΕCΑΤΟΤΟΥCΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕ 68000 CALLS THE SENIORS



It must be remembered that Paul's ministry was continually changing. As the apostasy of the Jews progressed, the evangel of the kingdom became less pronounced and he was entrusted with a secret, which, depending on Israel's failure, could not be made known publicly until Israel was set aside. Hence there is a great gulf between this address and the Ephesian epistle, which he wrote to them from Rome some years later. His career at this time was still imperfect. Writing to the Corinthians a short time before, he says that the saints are still in the period of minority and that maturity, or perfection, had not yet been attained (1Co.13<sup>9-12</sup>).

21 Repentance had its place in Paul's preaching while he was proclaiming the kingdom. It was associated with pardon. Henceforth he no longer preaches these, but justification and conciliation by faith alone, as is set forth in his epistles to the Romans, Corinthians, and Galatians, which were written not long before this last meeting with the Ephesian elders. The call to repentance is most frequently made to the covenant people, and usually for the purpose of averting impending judgment.

22 Paul had a profound conviction that it was God's will that he should go to Jerusalem and then to Rome. The further intimation of the spirit that bonds and afflictions awaited him did not make him flinch. The distinct character of his ministry is seen by comparing him with Peter, who *left* Jerusalem after he had been delivered from bonds. Paul *goes* to Jerusalem well aware that his physical frame would be put under restraint. This corresponds closely with the change which his ministry was undergoing. The kingdom and physical blessings were fast receding and spiritual gratuities were taking their place. Henceforth Paul's physical environment is expressive of the truth which he ministers.

27 The *counsel* of God concerning the kingdom, as revealed in the Hebrew Scriptures, must not be confused with the still secret *purpose* of God, which the apostle did not make known to the Ephesians until after his arrival at Rome. See Ephesians 1<sup>9,31-9</sup>, and Colossians 1<sup>25,27</sup>.

18 the ecclesia. Now, as they came to him, he said to them, "You are versed [in the facts], from the first day on which I stepped into the [province of] Asia, how I came  
19 to be with you all the time, slaving for the Lord with all humility and tears, and the trials which befell  
20 me by the plots of the Jews, how I do not shrink from informing you of anything which is expedient, and teaching you publicly and at your  
21 homes, certifying to Jews as well as to Greeks repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, *lo!* I, having been bound in spirit, am going to Jerusalem, not being aware what I will  
23 meet with in it, more than that the holy spirit, city by city, certifies to me, saying that bonds and afflictions  
24 are remaining for me. But I am taking account of nothing, nor am I making my soul precious to myself, till I should be perfecting my career and the dispensation which I obtained from the Lord Jesus, to certify the evangel of the grace of God.

25 And now, *lo!* I am aware that *you* all, among whom I came proclaiming the kingdom, shall see my  
26 face no more. Wherefore I take you to witness in this very day that I am clear from the blood of all,  
27 for I do not shrink from informing you of the entire counsel of God.

28 Take heed to yourselves and to the entire flocklet among which the holy spirit appointed you supervi-

18 **ΡΟΥΣΤΗΣΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΣΩΣΔΕ** 20  
 OF-THE OUT-CALLED AS YET  
**ΠΑΡΕΓΕΝΟΝΤΟΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΝ** 40  
 THEY-BESIDE-BECAME TOWARD him  
**ΟΜΟΥΝΤΩΝΑΥΤΩΝ** LIKE BEING OF-them adds A  
**ΕΙΠΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΥΜΕΙΣΕΠΙ** 60  
 he-said to-them YE ARE-adept-  
 As ΔΙ  
**ΤΑΣΘΕΑΠΟΠΡΟΤΗΣΗΜΕΡΑΣ** 80  
 ING FROM BEFORE-most DAY  
**ΑΦΗΣΕΒΕΒΗΝΕΙΣΤΗΝΑΣΙΑ** 100  
 FROM WHICH I-ON-STEPPED INTO THE ASIA  
**ΝΠΟΣΜΕΘΥΜΟΝΤΟΝΠΑΝΤΑΧ** 20  
 how WITH YOUΡ THE EVERY TIME  
 19 **ΡΟΗΝΟΓΕΓΕΝΟΜΗΝΔΟΥΛΕΥΘ** 40  
 I-BECAME BLAVING  
**ΝΤΩΚΥΡΙΩΜΕΤΑΠΑΣΧΤΑΠ** 60  
 to-THE Master WITH EVERY humility  
 S O.  
**ΕΙΝΟΦΡΟΣΥΝΗΣΚΑΙΔΑΚΡΥ** 80  
 AND TEARS  
**ΩΝΚΑΙΠΕΙΡΑΣΜΩΝΤΩΝΣΥΜ** 200  
 AND trials OF-THE befall-  
**ΒΑΝΤΩΝΜΟΙΕΝΤΑΙΣΕΠΙΒΟ** 20  
 ING to-ME IN THE ON-COUNSELS  
**ΥΛΑΙΣΤΩΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝΩΣΟΥ** 40  
 20 OF-THE JUDA-ans AS NOT-  
 S O.  
**ΔΕΝΥΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΑΜΗΝΤΩΝΣΥ** 60  
 YET-ONE I-UNDER-PUT OF-THE being-  
**ΜΦΕΡΟΝΤΩΝΤΟΥΜΗΝΑΓΓΕ** 80  
 expedient OF-THE NO TO-UP-MESSAGE  
**ΙΛΑΙΥΜΙΝΚΑΙΔΙΔΑΣΑΙΥΜ** 300  
 to-YOUP AND TO-TEACH YOUP  
**ΑΣΔΗΜΟΣΙΑΚΑΙΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΥ** 20  
 PUBLICLY AND according-to HOMES  
**ΣΔΙΑΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΜΕΝΟΣΙΟΥΔ** 40  
 21 THRU-witnessing to-JUDA-  
**ΔΙΟΙΣΤΕΚΑΙΕΛΛΗΝΣΙΝ** 60  
 ans BESIDES AND to-GREEKS THE  
 THE omitted by S  
**ΕΙΣΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑΝΚ** 80  
 INTO THE God after-MIND AND  
**ΔΙΠΙΣΤΙΝΕΙΣΤΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΝ** 400  
 BELIEF INTO THE Master  
**ΗΜΩΝΙΗΣΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΝΚΑΙ** 20  
 22 OF-US JESUS ANOINTED AND  
**ΝΥΝΙΔΟΥΔΕΔΕΜΕΝΟΣΕΓΩΤ** 40  
 NOW BE-PERCEIVING HAVING-been-BOUND I to-  
**ΩΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΑΙΕΙ** 60  
 THE spirit AM-GOING INTO  
**ΣΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜΤΑΕΝΑΥΤΗΣ** 80  
 JERUSALEM THE IN her TO-  
**ΥΝΑΝΤΗΣΟΝΤΑΕΜΟΙΜΗΕΙΔ** 500  
 23 GETH-er-meeting to-ME NO HAVING-

23 **ΩΣΠΑΗΝΝΟΤΙΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ** 20  
 PERCEIVED MORELY that THE spirit THE HOLY  
**ΓΙΟΝΚΑΤΑΠΟΛΙΝΔΙΕΜΑΡΤ** 40  
 according-to city THRU-witnesses  
**ΥΡΑΤΟΜΟΙΛΕΓΟΝΟΤΙΔΕΣΜ** 60  
 to-ME saying that BONDS  
**ΑΚΑΙΘΑΙΝΕΙΣΜΕΜΕΝΟΥΣΙΝ** 81  
 AND CONSTRICTIONS ME ARE-REMAINING  
**ΑΛΛΟΥΔΕΝΟΣΛΟΓΟΝΕΧΘΟΥ** 600  
 24 but OF-NOT-YET-ONE saying I-AM-HAVING NOT-  
 NOT-YET  
**ΔΕΠΟΙΟΥΜΑΙΤΗΝΨΥΧΗΝΤΙ** 20  
 YET I-AM-making THE soul VALU-  
**ΜΙΑΝΕΜΑΥΤΩΕΦΣΤΕΛΕΙΘ** 40  
 able to-Myself TILL I-SHOULD-BE-maturing  
**ΩΤΟΝΔΡΟΜΟΝΜΟΥΚΑΙΤΗΝΔ** 60  
 THE RUNNING OF-ME AND THE THRU-  
**ΙΑΚΟΝΙΑΝΗΝΕΛΑΒΟΝΠΑΡΑ** 80  
 SERVICE WHICH I-GOT BESIDE  
**ΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΙΗΣΟΥΔΙΑΜΑΡ** 700  
 OF-THE Master JESUS TO-THRU-witness  
**ΤΥΡΑΣΘΑΙΤΟΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ** 20  
 THE WELL-MESSAGE  
**ΤΗΣΧΑΡΙΤΟΣΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙ** 40  
 25 OF-THE grace OF-THE God AND  
**ΝΥΝΙΔΟΥΕΓΦΟΙΔΑΟΤΙΟΥΚ** 60  
 NOW BE-PERCEIVING I HAVE-PERCEIVED that NOT-  
**ΕΤΙΟΥΣΘΕΤΟΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΝΜ** 80  
 STILL YE LL-BE-VIEWING THE face OF-  
**ΟΥΥΜΕΙΣΠΑΝΤΕΣΕΝΟΙΟΙΔΙ** 800  
 ME YE ALL IN WHOM I-THRU-  
**ΗΛΘΟΝΚΗΡΥΣΣΩΝΤΗΝΒΑΣΙ** 20  
 CAME PROCLAIMING THE KINGDOM  
**ΛΕΙΑΝΔΙΟΤΙΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΜΑΙ** 40  
 26 THRU-that I-AM-witnessing  
**ΥΜΙΝΕΝΤΗΣΗΜΕΡΟΝΗΜΕΡΑ** 60  
 to-YOUP IN THE TODAY DAY  
**ΟΤΙΚΑΘΑΡΟΣΕΙΜΙΑΠΟΤΟΥ** 80  
 that clean I-AM FROM THE  
**ΑΙΜΑΤΟΣΠΑΝΤΩΝΟΥΓΑΡΥΠ** 900  
 27 BLOOD OF-ALL NOT for I-UNDER-  
**ΕΣΤΕΙΛΑΜΗΝΤΟΥΜΗΝΑΓΓ** 20  
 PUT OF-THE NO TO-UP-MESSAGE  
**ΕΙΛΑΙΥΜΙΝΠΑΣΑΝΤΗΝΒΟΥ** 40  
 S O. S<sup>1</sup>\* put to-YOUP after God  
 to-YOUP EVERY THE COUNSEL  
**ΛΗΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΠΡΟΣΕΧΕΤΕΕ** 60  
 28 OF-THE God YE-BE-heeding to-  
**ΑΥΤΟΙΣΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΙΤΩΠΟΙΜ** 80  
 selves AND to-EVERY THE flocklet  
**ΝΙΘΕΝΣΥΜΑΣΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟ** 69000  
 IN WHICH YOUP THE spirit THE

<sup>28</sup> The oversight in Ephesus seems to have been in the hands of a number of supervisors who cared for them as a shepherd tends his flock. Not one of the ecclesiastical arrangements of later days was present.

<sup>29</sup> The apostle draws a dark picture of apostasy. Wolves from without were to come in. These are spoken of as "burdensome" and probably refers to those who came in to get rather than to give. But even worse was the apostasy within. In Corinth we see the readiness with which the disciples followed a leader even when the leader refused a following. In Ephesus began the destructive work of those who set themselves up as heads of parties or divisions. Had they acted like Paul with the Corinthians the schism would have been healed. But, as they courted a personal following, it has led to the multiplied divisions of today.

<sup>31</sup> Paul's tears were occasioned by the fear that they would turn away from his gospel, as they subsequently did (2 Ti. 1:15).

<sup>32</sup> "God and the word of His grace" means much more to us than it possibly could have meant to the Ephesian elders at Miletus.

The richest storehouse of His grace had not yet been opened. The epistle to the Ephesians had not yet been penned. Yet Paul doubtless referred to these later unfoldings and committed them to that further revelation which it was not yet lawful for him to utter (2 Co. 12:4). God and the word of His grace are our only, yet sufficient, recourse in the present apostasy.

<sup>33</sup> As Priscilla and Aquila were in Ephesus, it is probable that Paul worked with them for his living as he had done at Corinth. What a marvelous example of self-sacrifice he has left! Vast as was the spiritual wealth he brought to Ephesus, he did not even take the meager dole needed for his sustenance.

<sup>37</sup> The occasion of their most poignant sorrow was the sign of their greatest benefit. They were about to exchange a subordinate place at Israel's board, for "every spiritual blessedness among the celestials" (Eph. 1:3). Paul's face may fade from view on earth, yet it was but a symptom of a higher and greater fellowship in heaven.

sors, to be shepherding the ecclesia of God, which He procures through

<sup>29</sup> His own blood. Now *I* am aware that, after I am out of reach, burdensome wolves will be entering among you, not sparing the flocklet.

<sup>30</sup> And from among yourselves men will be arising, speaking perverse things to pull away disciples after

<sup>21</sup> themselves. Wherefore watch, remembering that for three years, night and day, I cease not admonish-

<sup>32</sup> ing each one with tears. And now I am committing you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to edify and give the enjoyment of an allotment among all who have been hallowed.

<sup>33</sup> I covet no one's silver or gold

<sup>34</sup> or vesture. *You* know that these hands subserve my needs and of

<sup>35</sup> those who are with me. I intimate all to you, that, toiling thus, you must be supporting the infirm, and be remembering the words of the Lord Jesus, that *He* said, 'It is happiness to give rather than to

<sup>36</sup> get.' " And, saying these things, kneeling together with them all, he prays.

<sup>37</sup> Now there came to be considerable lamentation by all, and falling on Paul's neck, they kissed him

<sup>38</sup> fondly, being especially pained at the word which he had declared that they are about to behold his face no more. Yet they sent him forward into the ship.

<sup>21</sup> Now as we came to set out, pulling ourselves from them, running

<p> <b>ΑΓΙΟΝ ΘΕΤΟ ΕΠΙΣΚΟΠΟΥΣ</b> 20          HOLY PLACED ON-NOTERS  <sup>s o. s o.</sup>  <b>ΠΟΙΜΑΙΝΕΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΝ</b> 40          TO-BE-SHEPHERDING THE OUT-CALLED  <sup>A KY = Master</sup>  <b>ΑΝΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΗΝ ΠΕΡΙΕΠΟΙΗ</b> 60          OF-THE God WHICH He-procures  <b>ΣΑΤΟ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΙΜΑΤΟΣ ΤΟΥ</b> 80          THRU THE BLOOD OF-THE  <sup>B adds that OTI Abs* omit YET</sup>  <b>ΙΔΙΟΥ ΕΓΩ ΔΕ ΟΙΔΑ ΟΤΙ ΕΙ</b> 100          29 OWN I YET HAVE-PERCEIVED THAT WILL-BE-       </p>	<p> <sup>A (B+E) ΟΙΔΑΤΕ - HAVE-PERCEIVED</sup>  <b>ΜΗ ΣΑΥΤΟΙ ΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΤΕ ΟΤ</b> 20          34 SAME YE-ARE-KNOWING that  <sup>As o.</sup>  <b>ΙΤΑΙΣ ΧΡΕΙΑΙΣ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ</b> 40          to-THE NEEDS OF-ME AND to-THE  <sup>As o.</sup>  <b>ΙΣΟΥΣ ΜΕΤΕΜΟΥΥΠΗΡΕΤ</b> 60          ones-BEING WITH ME subservs  <sup>s o.</sup>  <b>Η ΣΑΝ ΑΙ ΧΕΙΡΕΣ ΑΥΤΑΙΝ</b> 80          35 THE HANDS these ALL  <b>ΤΑΥΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΙΣΤΑΙ ΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΤ</b> 600          I-UNDER-SHOW to-YOU that thus  <sup>A OF-THE ones-BEING-UN-FIRM TO-BE-supporting</sup>  <b>ΩΣΚΟΠΙΩΝΤΑΣ ΔΕ ΙΑΝΤΑ</b> 20          toiling it-IS-BINDING TO-BE-  <sup>A E o.</sup>  <b>ΜΒΑΝΕΣ ΘΑΙΤΩΝΑΣ ΘΕΝΟΥΝ</b> 40          supporting OF-THE ones-BEING-UN-FIRM  <b>ΤΩΝ ΜΗ ΜΟΝΕΥΕΙΝ ΤΕ ΤΩΝ</b> 60          TO-BE-remembering BESIDES the say-  <sup>In a the V is erased in the abbreviation IY</sup>  <b>ΟΓΩΝ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΟΤ</b> 80          ings OF-THE Master JESUS that  <b>ΑΥΤΟΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΝ</b> 700          He said HAPPY it-  <b>ΣΤΙΝ ΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΔΙΔΟΝΑΙ ΗΛ</b> 20          IS RATHER TO-BE-GIVING OR TO-BE-  <sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΜΒΑΝΕΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΕΙΠΩΝ</b> 40          36 GETTING-UP AND these saying  <sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΘΕΙΣ ΤΑ ΓΟΝΑΤΑ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ Κ</b> 60          PLACING THE KNEES OF-him TOGETHER  <sup>B E</sup>  <b>ΠΑΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΠΡΟΧΥΣΑΤ</b> 80          to-ALL them he-prays  <sup>s T = BESIDES</sup>  <b>ΟΙΚΑΝΟΣ ΔΕ ΚΑΛΥΘΜΟΣ ΕΓ</b> 800          37 enough YET LAMENTING BECAME  <b>ΝΕΤΟ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙ ΠΕ</b> 20          OF-ALL AND ON-FALLING  <b>ΝΤΕ ΣΕ ΠΙΤΟΝ ΤΡΑΧΗΛΟΝ ΤΟ</b> 40          ON THE NECK OF-THE  <sup>s*1 O for OY</sup>  <b>Υ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΚΑΤΕΦΙΛΟΥΝ ΑΥΤ</b> 60          PAUL THEY-DOWN-FONDED him  <b>ΟΝ ΟΔΥΝΩΜΕΝΟΙ ΙΜΑΙΣ ΤΑ</b> 80          38 BEING-PAINED RATHERest ON  <b>ΠΙΤΩ ΛΟΓΩ ΦΕΙΡΗΚΕΙ ΟΤΙ</b> 900          THE saying WHICH he-HAD-declared that NOT-  <sup>B o.</sup>  <b>ΥΚΕΤΙ ΜΕΛΛΟΥΣΙΝ ΤΟ ΠΡΟ</b> 20          STILL THEY-ARE-BEING-ABOUT THE face  <sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΩΠΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΘΕΩΡΕΙΝ ΠΡΟ</b> 40          OF-him TO-BE-beholding THEY-BE-  <b>ΠΕΜΠΟΝ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΠΛ</b> 60          FORE-SENT YET him INTO THE floater  <sup>s*1 EN</sup>  <b>ΟΙΟΝ ΩΣ ΔΕ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΑΝΑΧ</b> 80          21 AS YET BECAME TO-BE-UP-LED  <sup>A S AS US TO-BE-UP-LED B E</sup>  <b>ΗΝ ΑΙΝΜΑΣ ΑΠΟΣΠΑΣΘΕΝΤΑ</b> 70000          US BEING-FROM-PULLED       </p>
---	--

<sup>2</sup> The party made a quick journey. The various terms, "running straight," "looming up, and leaving," suggest that they sailed before the wind, which blows from the northwest at that time of the year.

<sup>4</sup> We cannot take this statement "who said to Paul, through the spirit, not to be stepping aboard to Jerusalem" as a prohibition by the spirit of God, for Paul was acting in closest accord with the directions of the spirit. Rather, they knew, through the spirit, what was awaiting Paul in Jerusalem, and they, like all the disciples, were anxious to spare him the trials and sufferings which would surely be his lot if he persisted in his purpose to go on to Jerusalem. But Paul was emulating the spirit and conduct of his Master, Who set His face as a flint to go to Jerusalem, when He was well aware of all the shame and suffering which should befall Him in the city. Instead of blaming Paul for his persistence we may rather marvel at the steadfastness of his purpose and unflinching courage, not only in view of the trials ahead, but the importunities of his fond friends, who were compelled to recognize that his steadfast purpose grew out of clearer discernment of the Master's will, and so acquiesced (<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> What demonstrations of affection were witnessed wherever the apostle paused to say farewell! Following the party with the wives and children as far as the beach, after prayer they "pull away" from one another. Surely Paul had won many hearts who could not but dread the dangers which were ahead of him!

<sup>8</sup> More than twenty years have passed since Philip, the evangelist, after his meeting with the Ethiopian eunuch, was left at Cæsarea (<sup>840</sup>). Whether he has remained there ever since, or had his headquarters there, does not seem clear, though he now seems to be a permanent resident. His duties as one of the seven do not seem to have detained him in Jerusalem.

<sup>9</sup> We are not informed whether the daughters of Philip added their warnings to the rest, but there seems to be no reason for mentioning their gift here unless they, too, confirmed the word of the others.

straight, we came to Coos, yet the next [day] to Rhodes, and thence to <sup>2</sup> Patara. And finding a ship ferrying to Phœnicia, stepping on board, <sup>3</sup> we set out. Now, Cyprus looming up, and leaving it to the left, we sailed to Syria, and came down to Tyre, for there the ship was unloading the cargo.

<sup>4</sup> Now, finding out the disciples, we stay with them seven days, who said to Paul, through the spirit, not to be stepping aboard to Jerusalem.

<sup>5</sup> Now, when the days came to fit us out, coming away, we went, being sent forward by all, together with the wives and children, till outside the city. And, kneeling on the <sup>6</sup> beach, praying, we pull away from one another, and stepped into the ship. Yet they return to their own.

<sup>7</sup> Now *we*, quitting the ship, from Tyre descended to Ptolemais, and, greeting the brethren, we remain one day with them.

<sup>8</sup> Now, coming away on the morrow, we came to Cæsarea, and, coming into the house of Philip the evangelist, who is of the seven, we <sup>9</sup> remain with him. Now there were four daughters of this man, virgins, prophesying.

<sup>10</sup> Now, at our staying on more days, a certain prophet came down <sup>11</sup> from Judea, named Agabus. And, coming to us and picking up Paul's girdle, binding his own feet and

2	ΣΑΠΑΥΤΟΝΕΥΘΥΔΡΟΜΗCΑΝ	20	ΜΕΝΟΙ	ΟΝΑΙΓΙΑΛΟΝΠΡΟCΕΥΞΑΜΕ	20
	FROM them	straight-RUNNING	BEACH	praying	
	ΤΕCΗΛΘΟΜΕΝΕΙCΤΗΝΚΩΤΗ	40	ΝΟΙΑΤΗCΠΑCΑΜΕΘΑΛΛΗΛΑ	40	
	WE-CAME	INTO THE COOS to-THE	WE-FROM-greet	one-another	
	ΔΕΕΙΝCΕΙCΤΗΝΡΟΔΟΝΚΑΚ	60	ΟΥCΚΑΙΕΝΕΒΗΜΕΝΕΙCΤΟΠ	60	
	YET next	INTO THE RHODES AND-	AND WE-IN-STEPPED	INTO THE FLOAT-	
2	ΕΙΘΕΝΕΙCΠΑΤΑΡΑΚΑΙΕΥΡ	80	ΛΟΙΟΝΕΚΕΙΝΟΙΔΕΥΠΕCΤΡ	80	
	thence	INTO PATARA AND FINDING	er those	YET RETURN	
	ΟΝΤΕCΠΛΟΙΟΝΔΙΑΠΕΡΩΝΕ	100	ΕΥΑΝΕΙCΤΑΙΔΙΑΗΜΕΙCΔΕ	600	
	FLOATER	ferryING INTO	INTO THE OWN WE	YET	
	ΙCΦΟΙΝΙΚΗΝΕΠΙΒΑΝΤΕCΑ	20	ΤΟΝΠΛΟΥΝΔΙΑΝΥCΑΝΤΕCΑ	20	
	PHOENICIA	ON-STEPPING WE-	THE FLOATER THRU-TERMINATING	FROM	
3	ΝΗΧΘΗΜΕΝΑΦΑΝΕΝΤΕCΔ	40	ΠΟΤΥΡΟΥΚΑΤΕΒΗΜΕΝΕΙCΠ	40	
	WERE-UP-LED	UP-APPEARING YET	TYRE DOWN-STEPPED	INTO FLO-	
	ΕΤΗΝΚΥΠΡΟΝΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΛΙΠ	60	ΤΟΛΕΜΑΙΔΑΚΑΙΑCΠΑCΑΜΕ	60	
	THE CYPRUS	AND leaving	EMAI8 AND greeting		
	ΟΝΤΕCΑΥΤΗΝΕΥΩΝΥΜΟΝΕΠ	80	ΝΟΙΤΟΥCΑΔΕΑΦΟΥCΕΜΕΙΝ	80	
	her	left WE-	THE brothers WE-REMAIN		
	ΛΕΟΜΕΝΕΙC CΥΡΙΑΝΚΑΙΚΑ	200	ΑΜΕΝΗΜΕΡΑΝΜΙΑΝΠΑΡΑΥΤ	700	
	WERE-FLOATING INTO SYRIA	AND WE-	DAY ONE	BESIDE them	
	ΤΗΛΘΟΜΕΝΕΙCΤΥΡΟΝΕΚΕΙ	20	ΟΙCΤΗΔΕΕΠΑΥΡΙΟΝΕΞΕΛΘ	20	
	DOWN-CAME	INTO TYRE there-ly	to-THE YET ON-MORROW	OUT-COMING	
	CΕΓΑΡΤΟΠΛΟΙΟΝΗΝΑΠΟΦΟ	40	ΟΝΤΕCΗΛΘΟΜΕΝΕΙCΚΑΙCΑ	40	
	for THE FLOATING	WAS FROM-CARRYING	WE-CAME	INTO CAESAREA	
4	ΡΤΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΝΤΟΝΓΟΜΟΝΑ	60	ΡΕΙΑΝΚΑΙΕΙCΕΛΘΟΝΤΕCΕ	60	
	THE REFLETE UP-		AND INTO-COMING	IN-	
	ΕΥΡΟΝΤΕCΔΕΤΟΥCΜΑΘΗΤΑ	80	ΙCΤΟΝΟΙΚΟΝΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΥΤΟ	80	
	FINDING	YET THE LEARNERS	TO THE HOME OF-Philip	THE	
	CΕΠΕΜΕΙΝΑΜΕΝΑΥΤΟΥΗΜΕ	300	ΥΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙCΤΟΥΟΝΤΟCΕΚ	800	
	WE-ON-REMAIN	OF-SAME DAYS	WELL-MESSENGER	BEING OUT	
	ΡΑCΕΠΤΑΟΙΤΙΝΕCΤΩΠΑΥΛ	20	ΤΩΝΕΠΤΑΕΜΕΙΝΑΜΕΝΠΑΡΑ	20	
	SEVEN WHO-ANY	to-THE PAUL	OF-THE SEVEN WE-REMAIN	BESIDE him	
	ΩCΕΛΕΓΟΝΔΙΑΤΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤ	40	ΥΤΩΤΟΥΤΩΔΕΗCΑΝΘΥΓΑΤΕ	40	
	said	THRU THE spirit	to-this-one YET WERE	DAUGHTERS	
B <sup>1</sup> adds	ΕΛΕΓΑΝ	60	ΡΕCΤΕCΑΡΕCΠΑΡΒΕΝΟΙΠ	60	
	ΟCΜΗΕΠΙΒΑΙΝΕΙΝΕΙCΙΕΡ	60	FOUR	virgins ones-	
	NO TO-BE-ON-STEPPING	INTO JERU-			
5	ΟCΟΛΥΜΑΟΤΕΔΕΕΓΕΝΕΤΟC	80	ΡΟΦΗΤΕΥΟΥCΑΙΕΠΙΜΕΝΟΝ	80	
	SALEM	When YET it-BECAME TO-	10 BEFORE-AVERTING	OF-ON-REMAINING	
	CΑΡΤΙCΑΙΗΜΑCΤΑCΗΜΕΡΑ	400	ΤΩΝΔΕΗΜΩΝΗΜΕΡΑCΠΛΕΙΟ	900	
	OUT-EQUIP	US THE DAYS	YET OF-US	DAYS MORE	
	CΕΞΕΛΘΟΝΤΕCΕΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕ	20	ΥCΚΑΤΗΛΘΕΝΤΙCΑΠΟΤΗCΙ	20	
	OUT-COMING	WE-WENT	DOWN-CAME	ANY FROM THE JU-	
	ΘΑΡΠΡΟΠΕΜΠΟΝΤΩΝΗΜΑCΠΑ	40	ΟΥΔΑΙΑCΠΡΟΦΗΤΗCΟΝΟΜΑ	40	
	OF-BEFORE-SENDING	US ALL	DEA	BEFORE-AVERTer	to-NAME
	ΝΤΩΝCΥΝΓΥΝΑΙCΙΚΑΙΤΕΚ	60	ΤΙΑΓΑΒΟCΚΑΙΕΛΘΩΝΠΡΟC	60	
	TOGETHER to-WOMEN	AND to-offsprings	11 AGABUS	AND COMING TOWARD	
	ΝΟΙCΕΦCΕΞΩΤΗCΠΟΛΕΩCΚ	80	ΗΜΑCΚΑΙΑΡΑCΤΗΝΖΩΝΗΝΤ	80	
	TILL	OUT OF-THE city	US	AND LIFTING THE GIRDL	OF-
	ΑΙΘΕΝΤΕCΤΑΓΟΝΑΤΑΕΠΙΤ	600	ΟΥΠΑΥΛΟΥΔΗCΑCΕΑΥΤΟΥΤ	71000	
	PLACING	THE KNEES ON THE	THE PAUL	BINDING OF-self	THE

<sup>11</sup> This is probably that same Agabus who came down to Antioch and prophesied the famine under Claudius Cæsar (11<sup>28</sup>). He now reappears under similar circumstances. There is to be a great *spiritual* famine in Israel. The indications of it are found in their treatment of Paul, which was set forth in the style of the ancient prophets. This was the last intimation he had, and it so impressed all his friends that they once more sought to dissuade him from entering the city of Jerusalem. We may see how thoroughly he was convinced that he was in the Lord's will by his reply to their entreaties. He was no fanatic, bent on carrying out his own will, unmindful of the feelings of his friends. His presence in Jerusalem was necessary, not only that he might fulfill his promise to contribute to the support of the poor of the Circumcision (Ga.2<sup>10</sup>), but that the apostasy of the nation, including the "believers" might be manifested, and thus his last and crowning ministry, which was to follow their failure, might be made known to the nations.

<sup>18</sup> The absence of the apostles from the leadership of the saints in the holy city and the elevation of James, the brother of the Lord, to the place of authority show how the apostasy had progressed amongst them. The Lord's commission to the twelve was practically ignored, while the physical relationship of James made him their chief. Even at Paul's first visit, though he saw none of the apostles except Peter, he saw James, who already seemed to have a high place (Ga.1<sup>19</sup>). At the conference concerning circumcision Peter was quite overshadowed by James, who proposes the decrees and carries his point (15<sup>13-21</sup>). Paul gives him a higher place than John or Peter, when he says that James, Cephas and John seemed to be the pillars at Jerusalem (Ga.2<sup>9</sup>). Soon afterward this becomes evident in Peter's conduct at Antioch. He acted in accord with the decrees until some came from James: then he was afraid of the Circumcision party (Ga.2<sup>12</sup>). James was at the head of those "believers" who led the Galatians astray and were the source of much of the trouble in Corinth. They hated Paul.

hands, he said, "Now this the holy spirit is saying, 'The man whose girdle this is shall the Jews in Jerusalem be binding thus, and they shall be giving him over into the hands of the nations.'" Now as we hear these things, *we*, as well as those in the place, entreated him not to go up to Jerusalem. Then Paul answered and said, "What are you doing, lamenting and unnerving my heart? For *I* am ready, not only to be bound, but to die also in Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus." Now, as he was not persuaded, we become quiet, saying, "Let the will of the Lord occur!"

<sup>15</sup> Now, after these days, taking up our baggage, we went up to Jerusalem. Now disciples from Cæsarea also, came with us, to lead us to Mnason, a certain Cyprian, an early disciple, with whom we should lodge. Now at our coming to be in Jerusalem the brethren welcome us with gratification.

<sup>18</sup> Now, on the ensuing [day], Paul had been in together with us to James, and all the elders came along. And greeting them, he unfolded, one by one, each of the things which God does among the nations through his dispensation.

<sup>20</sup> Now those who hear glorified God, and they said to him, "You are beholding, brother, how many tens of thousands there are among the Jews, who have believed, and all possess a zeal for the law. Now they were instructed concerning you that you are teaching all the Jews among the nations apostasy from

- A THE HANDS AND THE FEET <sup>s. o.</sup>  
**ΟΥΣΠΟΔΑΣΚΑΙΤΑΣΧΕΙΡΑΣ** 20  
 FEET AND THE HANDS
- ΕΙΠΕΝΤΑΔΕΛΕΓΕΙΤΟΠΝΕΥ** 40  
 he-said THE-YET IS-saying THE spirit
- ΜΑΤΟΑΓΙΟΝΤΟΝΑΝΔΡΑΟΥΕ** 60  
 THE HOLY THE MAN OF-WHOM
- ΣΤΙΝΗΖΩΝΗΑΥΤΗΟΥΤΩΣΔΗ** 80  
 IS THE GIRLDE this thus WILL-
- ΚΟΥΣΙΝΕΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜΟΙ** 100  
 BE-BINDING IN JERUSALEM THE
- ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΔΩΣΟΥ** 20  
 JUDA-IDS AND THEY-WILL-BE-BESIDE-GIVING
- A O. O. O. s. had + T (s. o.) ΔC THE  
**ΣΙΝΕΙΣΧΕΙΡΑΣΕΘΝΩΝΩΣΔ** 40  
 12 INTO HANDS OF-NATIONS AS YET
- ΕΗΚΟΥΣΑΜΕΝΤΑΥΤΑΠΑΡΕΚ** 60  
 WE-HEAR these BESIDE-CALLED
- ΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΗΜΕΙΣΤΕΚΑΙΟΙΕ** 80  
 WE BESIDES AND THE IN-
- ΝΤΟΠΙΟΙΤΟΥΜΗΑΝΑΒΑΙΝΕ** 200  
 PLACES OF-THE NO TO-BE-UP-STEPPING
- ΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜ** 20  
 him INTO JERUSALEM
- B<sup>1</sup> O. B omits AND  
**ΤΟΤΕΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝΟΠΑΥΛΟΣΚ** 40  
 13 THEN answered THE PAUL AND
- said <sup>s. i\* omits LAMENTING S<sup>o</sup> O.</sup>  
**ΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΤΙΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΚΛΑΙ** 60  
 said ANY YE-ARE-DOING LAMENTING
- s. i\* omits AND  
**ΟΝΤΕΣΚΑΙΣΥΝΘΡΥΠΤΟΝΤΕ** 80  
 AND TOGETHER-ENERVATING
- ΣΜΟΥΤΗΝΚΑΡΔΙΑΝΕΓΩΓΑΡ** 300  
 OF-ME THE HEART I for
- ΟΥΜΟΝΟΝΔΕΘΗΝΑΙΑΛΛΑΚΑ** 20  
 NOT ONLY TO-BE-BOUND but AND
- s. o. s. had EN IN A READILY I-AM-  
**ΙΑΘΑΝΕΙΝΕΙΕΙΕΡΟΥΣΑ** 40  
 TO-BE-FROM-DYING INTO JERUSALEM
- HAVING INTO JERUSALEM  
**ΛΗΜΕΤΟΙΜΦΟCΕΧΩΥΠΕΡΤΟΥ** 60  
 READILY I-AM-HAVING OVER THE
- ΟΝΟΜΑΤΟCΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΙΗΣC** 80  
 NAME OF-THE Master JESUS
- s. o.  
**ΟΥΜΗΠΕΙΘΟΜΕΝΟΥΔΕΑΥΤΟ** 400  
 14 NO OF-being-PERSUADED YET him
- ΥΗΣΥΧΑΣΑΜΕΝΕΙΠΟΝΤΕCΤ** 20  
 WE-QUIETIZE saying OF-
- ΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΤΟΒΕΛΗΜΑΓΕΙΝ** 40  
 THE Master THE WILL LET-BE-
- ΕCΘΟΜΕΤΑΔΕΤΑCΗΜΕΡΑCΤ** 60  
 15 BECOMING.after YET THE DAYS these
- s. had IN  
**ΑΥΤΑCΕΠΙCΚΕΥΑΣΑΜΕΝΟΙ** 80  
 ON-INSTRUMENTING
- A ΔI for E WE-UP-STEPPED omitted by s. i\*  
**ΑΝΕΒΑΙΝΟΜΕΝΕΙΕΙΕΡΟCΟ** 500  
 WE-UP-STEPPED INTO JERUSALEM
- ΛΥΜΑCΥΝΗΛΘΟΝΔΕΚΑΙΤΩΝ** 20  
 10 TOGETHER-CAME YET AND OF-THE
- ΜΑΘΗΤΩΝΑΠΟΚΑΙCΑΡΕΙΑC** 40  
 LEARNERS FROM CAESAREA
- CΥΝΗΜΙΝΑΓΟΝΤΕCΠΑΡΩΞΕ** 60  
 TOGETHER TO-US LEADING BESIDE TO-WHOM WE-
- s. JASON I ACONI B. O. O.  
**ΝΙCΘΩΜΕΝΜΝΑCΩΝΙΤΙΝΙΚ** 80  
 SHOULD-BE-BEING-LODGED TO-MASON ANY CYP-
- ΥΠΡΙΩΑΡΧΑΙΩΜΑΘΗΤΗΓΕΝ** 600  
 17 RIAN ORIGINAL LEARNER OF-BE-
- ΟΜΕΝΩΝΔΕΗΜΩΝΕΙCΙΕΡΟC** 20  
 COMING YET US INTO JERUSALEM
- ΟΛΥΜΑCΜΕΝΩCΑΠΕΔΕΞΑΝ** 40  
 GRATIFYINGLY FROM-RECEIVE
- ΤΟΝΗΜΑCΟΙΔΕΛΦΟΙΤΗΔΕΕ** 60  
 18 US THE brothers TO-THE YET ON-
- ΠΙΟΥCΗΕΙCΗΙΟΠΑΥΛΟC** 80  
 BEING HAD-INTO-BEEN THE PAUL TO-
- ΥΝΗΜΙΝΠΡΟCΙΑΚΩΒΟΝΠΑΝ** 700  
 GETHER TO-US TOWARD JACOBUS ALL
- ΤΕCΤΕΠΑΡΕΓΕΝΟΝΤΟΟΙΠΡ** 20  
 BESIDES BESIDE-BECAME THE SEN-
- ΕCΒΥΤΕΡΟΙΚΑΙΑCΠΑCΑΜΕ** 40  
 19 IORS AND greeting
- ΝΟCΑΥΤΟΥCΕΞΗΓΕΙΤΟΚΑΘ** 60  
 them he-unfolded according-
- ΕΝΕΚΑCΤΟΝΩΝΕΠΟΙΗCΕΝΟ** 80  
 TO ONE EACH OF-WHICH DOES THE
- s. omits THRU  
**ΘΕΟCΕΝΤΟΙCΕΘΝΕCΙΝΔΙΑ** 800  
 God IN THE NATIONS THRU
- A + G  
**ΤΗCΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑCΑΥΤΟΥΟΙΔ** 20  
 20 THE THRU-SERVICE OF-him THE YET
- s. esteem CA  
**ΕΑΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕCΕΔΟΞΑΖΟΝΤ** 40  
 once-hearing esteemized THE
- A  
**ΟΝΘΕΟΝΕΙΠΟΝΤΕΑΥΤΩΘΕΩ** 60  
 God THEY-said BESIDES TO-him YOU-ARE-
- s. o.  
**ΡΕΙCΑΔΕΛΦΕΠΟCΑΙΜΥΡΙΑ** 80  
 beholding brother! how-many MYRIADS (10,000)
- s. omits IN THE JUDA-IDS  
**ΔΕCΕΙCΙΝΕΝΤΟΙCΙΟΥΔΑΙ** 900  
 ARE IN THE JUDA-IDS
- ΟΙCΤΩΝΠΕΠΙCΤΕΥΚΟΤΩΝΚ** 20  
 OF-THE once-HAVING-BELIEVED AND
- ΑΙΠΑΝΤΕCΖΗΩΦΑΙΤΟΥΝΟ** 40  
 ALL BOILERS OF-THE LAW
- ΜΟΥΠΑΡΧΟΥCΙΝΚΑΤΗΧΗΘ** 60  
 21 ARE-belonging THEY-WERE-INSTRUCT-
- s. i\* omits YET  
**ΗCΑΝΔΕΠΕΡΙCΟΥΟΤΙΑΠΟC** 80  
 ED YET ABOUT YOU that FROM-STAND-
- s. o.  
**ΤΑCΙΑΝΔΙΔΑCΚΕΙCΑΠΟΜΩ** 72000  
 ing YOU-ARE-TEACHING FROM MOSES



<sup>24</sup> The "belief" of the Circumcision, based on tangible evidence, such as signs and wonders, was of a very different quality from that of Paul's epistles. In our Lord's day "many believed on His name, beholding the signs which He did. Yet Jesus—He did not entrust Himself to them . . . for He knew what was in humanity" (Jn. <sup>223</sup>25). So the myriad believers in Jerusalem were still zealous for the law and circumcision and the traditional observances. Their belief did not hinder them from hating the apostle and sending emissaries to undo his work among the nations. That Paul's real danger lay in these "believers" is evident not only from the warning of the elders and the precautionary measures they proposed, but from his own prayer to be rescued from the *stubborn* (not the unbelievers) in Judea (Ro. <sup>1531</sup>15). Those who submitted to James' leadership could not tolerate Paul.

<sup>24</sup> It was considered an act of piety to defray the expense of the sacrifices offered by the Nazarites at the completion of their vow, especially if the men were too poor to provide them (Nu.6). Paul himself was not rich, but it was probably agreed that some of the contribution he had brought for the poor could be used for this purpose. By thus publicly associating himself with this ceremonial it was hoped he would be able to disarm the prejudice against him. Paul's course in this matter cannot be condemned. Up to this time he became a Jew to the Jews. He could circumcise Timothy, because of the prejudice of the Jews, at the same time making it evident that circumcision was nothing. Ceremonial observances were nothing, only as they might be used to conciliate those who clung to them. It is the motive rather than the act which determines what is right and what is wrong.

<sup>27</sup> As it was the season of Pentecost, Jews from all parts of the world were in Jerusalem to keep the festival. Much stress has been laid upon the first Pentecost, when the gospel of the kingdom was first proclaimed by the apostles. What a contrast is this Pentecost, when the chief herald of the kingdom is hated by the believers and nearly put to death through their opposition!

Moses, telling them not to be circumcising their children, nor to be <sup>22</sup> walking in the customs. What is it, then? Undoubtedly a multitude must come together, for they will <sup>23</sup> hear that you have come. This, then, which we are saying to you, <sup>18</sup> do. With us are four men having a <sup>24</sup> vow on them. Taking these along, be purified together with them, and bear their expenses, that they should be shaving their heads, and all will know that what they have been instructed concerning you is nothing, but you yourself also are observing the fundamentals and <sup>25</sup> maintaining the law. Now concerning those of the nations who have believed, we dispatch an epistle, deciding they are to guard themselves from idol sacrifice, as well as from blood and what is strangled, and from prostitution."

<sup>26</sup> Then Paul, taking the men along on the next day, being purified together with them, had passed into the sanctuary, publishing the full completion of the days of purification, until the offering for each one of them was offered.

<sup>27</sup> Now as the seven days were about to be concluded, Jews from the [province of] Asia, gazing at him in the sanctuary, threw the entire throng into confusion, and laid <sup>28</sup> hands on him, crying, "Men! Israelites! Help! *He* is the man who is teaching all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this holy place, and, furthermore, led Greeks also into the sanctuary, and has contaminated this holy <sup>29</sup> place." For before this they had seen Trophimus the Ephesian in the

<p>20 <sup>A O.</sup> <b>ΥΣΕΘΣΤΟΥΣΚΑΤΑΤΑΘΕΝΗΗΠ</b>  <sup>THE</sup> <sup>according-to</sup> <sup>THE NATIONS</sup> <sup>ALL</sup>  <b>ΑΝΤΑΣΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΥΣΛΕΓΟΝ</b>  <sup>JUDA-ANS</sup> <sup>saying</sup> <sup>NO</sup></p>	<p><b>ΠΑΥΛΟΣΠΑΡΑΛΑΒΩΝΤΟΥΣΑ</b>  <sup>PAUL</sup> <sup>BESIDE-GETTING</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>MEN</sup>  <b>ΝΑΡΑΣΤΗΧΟΜΕΝΗΗΜΕΡΑΣ</b>  <sup>TO-THE HAVING</sup> <sup>DAY</sup> <sup>TO-</sup></p>
<p><sup>s O.</sup>  <b>ΗΠΕΡΙΤΕΜΝΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΥΣΤΑ</b>  <sup>TO-BE-ABOUT-CUTTING</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>THE</sup>  <b>ΤΕΚΝΑΜΗΔΕΤΟΙΣΕΘΕΣΙΝ</b>  <sup>offsprings</sup> <sup>NO-YET</sup> <sup>TO-THE</sup> <sup>CUSTOMS</sup> <sup>TO-</sup></p>	<p><b>ΥΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΑΓΝΙΣΘΕΙΣΕΙΣ</b>  <sup>GETHER</sup> <sup>to-them</sup> <sup>BEING-PURIFIED</sup> <sup>HAD-INTO-</sup>  <b>ΗΕΙΣΤΟΙΕΡΟΝΔΙΑΓΓΕΛ</b>  <sup>BEEN</sup> <sup>INTO</sup> <sup>THE SACRED-place</sup> <sup>publishing</sup></p>
<p><sup>s O.</sup>  <b>ΕΡΙΠΑΤΕΙΝΤΙΟΥΝΕΣΤΙΝ</b>  <sup>22 BE-ABOUT-TREADING</sup> <sup>ANY THEN</sup> <sup>it-is</sup> <sup>ALL-</sup>  <sup>B omits</sup> <sup>it-is-BINDING</sup> <sup>TO-BE-TOGETHER-COMING</sup> <sup>multitude</sup>  <b>ΑΝΤΩΣΕΙΣΥΝΕΛΘΕΙΝΠΑΝ</b>  <sup>ly</sup> <sup>it-is-BINDING</sup> <sup>TO-BE-TOGETHER-COMING</sup> <sup>mul-</sup></p>	<p><b>ΛΩΝΤΗΝΕΚΠΑΡΩΣΙΝΤΩΝΗ</b>  <sup>THE</sup> <sup>OUT-FILLING</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>DAYS</sup>  <b>ΜΕΡΩΝΤΟΥΑΓΝΙΣΜΟΥΕΘΣ</b>  <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>PURIFICATION</sup> <sup>TILL</sup> <sup>OF-</sup></p>
<p><sup>Bs* omit for</sup> <sup>that by s</sup>  <b>ΘΟΣΑΚΟΥΣΟΝΤΑΙΓΑΡΟΤΙΕ</b>  <sup>titute</sup> <sup>THEY-WILL-BE-HEARING</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>YOU-</sup>  <sup>B</sup>  <b>ΑΝΑΥΘΑΣΤΟΥΤΟΟΥΝΠΟΙΗΣ</b>  <sup>23 HAVE-COME</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>THEN</sup> <sup>DO</sup></p>	<p><b>ΥΠΡΟΣΗΝΕΧΘΗΥΠΕΡΕΝΟΣΕ</b>  <sup>WHICH</sup> <sup>WAS-TOWARD-CARRIED</sup> <sup>OVER</sup> <sup>ONE</sup> <sup>EACH</sup>  <b>ΚΑΣΤΟΥΑΥΤΩΝΗΠΡΟΣΦΟΡΑ</b>  <sup>OF-them</sup> <sup>THE TOWARD-CARRY</sup></p>
<p><b>ΟΝΟΣΟΙΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΕΙΣΙΝΗΜ</b>  <sup>WHICH</sup> <sup>TO-YOU</sup> <sup>WE-ARE-SAYING</sup> <sup>ARE</sup> <sup>to-US</sup>  <b>ΙΝΑΝΔΡΕΣΤΕΣΣΑΡΕΣΕΥΧΗ</b>  <sup>MEN</sup> <sup>FOUR</sup> <sup>VOW</sup></p>	<p><b>ΦΩΣΔΕΕΜΕΛΛΟΝΑΙΕΠΤΑΗΜΕ</b>  <sup>27 AS</sup> <sup>YET</sup> <sup>WERE-ABOUT</sup> <sup>THE SEVEN</sup> <sup>DAYS</sup>  <sup>s O.</sup> <sup>A s O.</sup>  <b>ΡΑΙΣΥΝΤΕΛΕΙΣΘΑΙΟΙΑΠΟ</b>  <sup>TO-BE-ENDING</sup> <sup>concluded</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>FROM</sup></p>
<p><sup>A s ON</sup>  <b>ΝΕΧΟΝΤΕΣΑΦΕΛΥΤΩΝΤΟΥΤ</b>  <sup>24 HAVING</sup> <sup>FROM</sup> <sup>selves</sup> <sup>these</sup>  <b>ΟΥΣΠΑΡΑΛΑΒΩΝΑΓΝΙΣΘΗΤ</b>  <sup>BESIDE-GETTING</sup> <sup>BE-BEING-PURIFIED</sup></p>	<p><b>ΤΗΣΑΣΙΑΣΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΘΕΑΣ</b>  <sup>THE</sup> <sup>ASIA</sup> <sup>JUDA-ANS</sup> <sup>gazing</sup>  <b>ΑΜΕΝΟΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΝΤΩΙΕΡΩΣ</b>  <sup>him</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>SACRED-place</sup> <sup>TO-</sup></p>
<p><b>ΙΣΥΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΚΑΙΔΑΠΑΝΗΣ</b>  <sup>TOGETHER</sup> <sup>to-them</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>SPEND</sup>  <sup>A Y</sup> <sup>sp1 O</sup>  <b>ΟΝΕΠΑΥΤΟΙΣΙΝΑΖΥΡΗΣΟΝ</b>  <sup>ON</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>THAT</sup> <sup>THEY-SHOULD-BE-SHAVING</sup></p>	<p><b>ΥΝΕΧΕΟΝΠΑΝΤΑΤΟΝΟΧΛΟΝ</b>  <sup>GETHER-POURED</sup> <sup>EVERY</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>THROUGH</sup>  <sup>As* A</sup>  <b>ΚΑΙΕΠΕΒΑΛΟΝΕΠΑΥΤΩΝΤΑ</b>  <sup>AND</sup> <sup>ON-CAST</sup> <sup>ON</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>THE</sup></p>
<p><b>ΤΑΙΤΗΝΚΕΦΑΛΗΝΚΑΙΓΝΩΣ</b>  <sup>THE</sup> <sup>HEAD</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>WILL-BE-KNOW-</sup>  <b>ΟΝΤΑΙΠΑΝΤΕΣΟΤΙΩΝΚΑΘ</b>  <sup>ING</sup> <sup>ALL</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>OF-WHICH</sup> <sup>THEY-</sup></p>	<p><sup>s O.</sup>  <b>ΣΧΕΙΡΑΣΚΡΑΖΟΝΤΕΣΑΝΔΡ</b>  <sup>28 HANDS</sup> <sup>CRYING</sup> <sup>MEN</sup>  <sup>A O. s + A</sup> <sup>A s O.</sup> <sup>s O.</sup>  <b>ΕΣΙΣΡΑΗΛΕΙΤΑΙΒΟΝΘΕΙΤ</b>  <sup>ISRAELITES</sup> <sup>BE-helping</sup></p>
<p><b>ΧΗΝΤΑΙΠΕΡΙΣΟΥΟΥΔΕΝΕΣ</b>  <sup>HAVE-been-instructed</sup> <sup>ABOUT</sup> <sup>YOU</sup> <sup>NOT-YET-ONE</sup> <sup>IS</sup>  <sup>Bs omit AND</sup>  <b>ΤΙΝΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΣΤΟΙΧΕΙΣΚΑ</b>  <sup>but</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>YOU-ARE-elementing</sup> <sup>AND</sup></p>	<p><sup>Δ  sp1</sup>  <b>ΕΟΥΤΟΣΕΣΤΙΝΟΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ</b>  <sup>he</sup> <sup>IS</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>human</sup>  <b>ΟΚΑΤΑΤΟΥΛΛΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΥΝΟ</b>  <sup>THE</sup> <sup>DOWN</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>PEOPLE</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>LAW</sup></p>
<p><b>ΙΑΥΤΟΣΦΥΛΑΣΣΩΝΤΟΝΝΟΜ</b>  <sup>SAME</sup> <sup>GUARDING</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>LAW</sup>  <b>ΟΝΠΕΡΙΔΕΤΩΝΠΕΠΙΣΤΕΥΚ</b>  <sup>25 ABOUT</sup> <sup>YET</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>once-HAVING-BELIEVED</sup></p>	<p><sup>B A</sup> <sup>s O.</sup>  <b>ΟΤΩΝΕΘΝΩΝΗΜΕΙΣΕΠΕΣΤΕ</b>  <sup>OF-NATIONS</sup> <sup>WE</sup> <sup>letter (verb)</sup>  <sup>B + s</sup>  <b>ΙΑΑΜΕΝΚΡΙΝΑΝΤΕΣΦΥΛΑΣ</b>  <sup>Judging</sup> <sup>TO-BE-BEING-</sup></p>
<p><b>ΣΕΣΘΑΙΑΥΤΟΥΣΤΟΤΕΕΙΔΩ</b>  <sup>GUARDED</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>BESIDES</sup> <sup>idol-</sup>  <b>ΛΟΒΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΑΙΜΑΚΑΙΠΝΙ</b>  <sup>SACRIFICE</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>BLOOD</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>strangled</sup></p>	<p><b>ΗΝΑΣΕΙΧΓΑΓΕΝΕΙΣΤΟΙΕ</b>  <sup>INTO-LED</sup> <sup>INTO</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>SACRED-</sup>  <sup>B + NH (s also had the N)</sup>  <b>ΡΟΝΚΑΙΚΕΚΟΙΝΩΚΕΝΤΟΝΑ</b>  <sup>place</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>HAS-COMMONED</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>HO-</sup></p>
<p><b>ΚΤΟΝΚΑΙΠΟΡΝΕΙΑΝΤΟΤΕΟ</b>  <sup>26 AND</sup> <sup>PROSTITUTION</sup> <sup>then</sup> <sup>THE</sup></p>	<p><b>ΓΙΟΝΤΟΠΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΝΗΣΑΝΓ</b>  <sup>29 LY</sup> <sup>PLACE</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>WERE</sup> <sup>for</sup>  <b>ΑΡΠΡΟΕΦΡΑΚΟΤΕΣΤΡΟΦΙΜ</b>  <sup>HAVING-BEFORE-SEEN</sup> <sup>Trophimus</sup></p>

<sup>28</sup> While all the charges against Paul were false literally, they had some foundation in spirit, just as the accusation that our Lord had threatened to destroy the temple and raise it again in three days was false, yet true in the deepest sense. In his epistle to the Romans he had shown the defection of the people, the futility of the law and Jewish ceremonial and led the believers among the nations, in spirit, into the very holy of holies. Yet in fact he had not led Trophimus beyond the central wall of the barrier (Eph.2<sup>14</sup>) called the "soreg," which forbade the nearer approach of any except those of Jewish blood. He insisted that the law was holy and just and good (Ro.7<sup>12</sup>) and maintained the special privileges of the people of the covenant (Ro.9 4-5). The plan to conciliate the Christian Jews ends in a disaster which shows that Paul and the legalists are incompatible.

<sup>30</sup> Since the *whole city* was stirred and the people ran together, it is evident that the myriads of Jews who believed sided with their unbelieving countrymen against Paul. This is not so strange as it appears, for even to this day the bitterness of religious controversy leads those with far less between them than there was between Paul and the Judaizers to act in much the same manner. A supposed heretic is not given the consideration which is granted an unbeliever. Religion, especially that which lays stress upon ritual, has radically vitiated the standard of human morals. Paul came to them with much alms and immense spiritual wealth, all of which they spurned as their fathers had spurned his Lord.

<sup>31</sup> The fortress of Antonia was at the northwestern corner of the temple area, with turrets which overlooked all the temple courts, so that any disturbance could be immediately reported to the captain. Hence the mob did not have time to kill Paul before the soldiers rushed down and took him out of their hands.

<sup>32</sup> As the captain could not find out who Paul was he came to the conclusion that he was the Egyptian impostor who had recently led an insurrection, and concerning whom both the soldiers and the populace were still somewhat excited.

city with him, whom they inferred that Paul led into the sanctuary.

<sup>30</sup> Besides, the whole city was stirred and there came to be a running together of the people. And, getting hold of Paul, they drew him outside of the sanctuary, and immediately the doors are locked.

<sup>31</sup> And, while they are seeking to kill him, the allegation came up to the captain of the squadron that the whole of Jerusalem was in confusion, who, taking along soldiers and centurions, forthwith runs down to them. Now they, perceiving the captain and the soldiers, cease beating Paul.

<sup>33</sup> Then the captain, drawing near, got hold of him, and orders him to be bound with two chains. And he ascertained who he may be and

<sup>34</sup> what he has done. Yet others in the throng retorted some other thing. Now, at his not being able to know with certainty because of the tumult, he orders him to be led into the citadel. Now when he came on the stairs, it befell that he was borne by the soldiers because of the

<sup>35</sup> violence of the throng, for the multitude of the people followed, crying "Away with him!"

<sup>37</sup> And, being about to be led into the citadel, Paul is saying to the captain, "Is it allowed me to say something to you?" Yet he averred,

<sup>38</sup> "You know Greek, consequently *you* are not the Egyptian who, before these days, raises an insurrection, leading into the wilderness the four thousand men of the Assassins." Yet Paul said, "I, indeed, am a Jewish man, a Tarsian of Cilicia, a citizen of no insignificant

<sup>s omits</sup> THE ONTONEΦECIONENTHΠOΛE 20 THE EPHESIAN IN THE city	ΟΙΔΕΑΛΛΟΤΙΕΠΕΦΩΝΟΥΝΕ 20 YET other ANY ON-SOUNDED IN
ΙCΥΝΑΥΤΩΝΕΝΟΜΙΖΟΝΟΤ 40 TOGETHER to-him WHOM THEY-inferred that	ΝΤΦΟΧΛΟΜΗΔΥΝΑΜΕΝΟΥΔΕ 40 THE THRONG NO OF-Being-abled YET
ΙΕΙCΤΟΙΕΡΟΝΕΙCΗΓΑΓΕΝ 60 INTO THE SACRED-place INTO-LED	ΑΥΤΟΥΓΝΩΝΑΙΤΟΑCΦΑΛΕC 60 OF-him TO-KNOW THE UN-TOTTER
30 ΟΠΑΥΛΟCΕΚΕΙΝΗΘΗΤΗΝΠΟ 80 THE PAUL WAS-STIRRED BESIDES THE ci-	ΔΙΑΤΟΝΘΟΡΥΒΟΝΕΚΕΛΕΥC 80 THRU THE TUMULT he-ORDERS
+E ΑΙCΟΛΗΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟCΥΝΔ 100 ty WHOLE AND BECAME TOGETHER-RUN	ΕΝΑΓΕCΘΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΙCΤΗΝ 600 TO-BE-Being-LED him INTO THE
ΡΟΜΗΤΟΥΛΛΟΥΚΑΙΕΠΙΛΑΒ 20 OF-THE PEOPLE AND ON-GETTING	ΠΑΡΕΜΒΟΛΗΝΟΤΕΔΕΕΓΕΝΕ 20 35 camp when YET he-BECAME
ΟΜΕΝΟΙΤΟΥΠΑΥΛΟΥΕΙΛΑΚΟ 40 OF-THE PAUL THEY-DREW	ΤΟΕΠΙΤΟΥCΑΝΑΒΑΘΜΟΥC 40 ON THE UP-STEPS it-
ΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΞΩΤΟΥΙΕΡΟΥΚΑΙ 60 him OUT OF-THE SACRED-place AND	ΥΝΕΒΗΒΑCΤΑΖΕCΘΑΙΑΥΤΟ 60 befell TO-BE-Being-BORNE him
+E ΕΥΘΕΦCΕΚΛΕΙCΘΗCΑΝΑΙΘ 80 immediately ARE-LOCKED THE DOORS	ΝΥΠΟΤΩΝCΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΩΝΔΙΑ 80 by THE WARRIORS THRU
ΥΡΑΙΖΗΤΟΥΝΤΩΝΤΕΑΥΤΟΝ 200 31 OF-SEEKING BESIDES him	ΤΗΝΒΙΑΝΤΟΥΟΧΛΟΥΗΚΟΛΟ 700 36 THE FORCE OF-THE THRONG followed
ΑΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΑΙΑΝΕΒΗΦΑCΙC 20 TO-FROM-KILL UP-STEPPED ALLEGING	ΥΘΕΙΓΑΡΤΟΠΛΗΘΟCΤΟΥΛΛ 20 for THE multitude OF-THE PEOPLE
ΑΒ+Ε ΤΩΧΙΛΙΑΡΧΩΤΗCCΠΕΙΡΗC 40 TO-THE THOUSAND-chief OF-THE BAND	ΟΥΚΡΑΖΟΝΤΕCΑΙΡΕΑΥΤΟΝ 40 CRYING BE-LIFTING him
ΟΤΙΟΛΗCΥΝΧΥΝΝΕΤΑΙΕΡ 60 that WHOLE IS-Being-confused JERU-	ΜΕΛΛΩΝΤΕΕΙCΑΓΕCΘΑΙΕΙ 60 37 being-ABOUT BESIDES TO-BE-Being-into-LED INTO
ΟΥCΑΛΗΜΟCΕΞΑΥΤΗCΠΑΡΑ 80 32 SALEM WHO forthwith BESIDE-	CΤΗΝΠΑΡΕΜΒΟΛΗΝΟΠΑΥΛΟ 80 THE camp THE PAUL
ΛΑΒΩΝCΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΑCΚΑΙΕΚ 300 GETTING WARRIORS AND RUN-	CΛΕΓΕΙΤΩΧΙΛΙΑΡΧΩΕΙΞ 800 IS-saying TO-THE THOUSAND-chief IF it-IS
ΑΤΟΝΤΑΡΧΑCΚΑΤΕΔΡΑΜΕΝ 20 DRED-chiefs DOWN-RAN	ΕCΤΙΝΜΟΙΕΙΠΕΙΝΤΙΠΡΟC 20 allowed to-ME TO-BE-saying ANY TOWARD
ΕΠΑΥΤΟΥCΟΙΔΕΙΔΟΝΤΕCΤ 40 ON them THE YET PERCEIVING THE	CEΘΔΕΕΦΗΕΛΛΗΝΙCΤΙΓΙΝ 40 YOU THE YET he-AVERred GREEK YOU-ARE-
+E ΟΝΧΙΛΙΑΡΧΟΝΚΑΙΤΟΥCCΤ 60 THOUSAND-chief AND THE WAR-	ΦCΚΕΙCΟΥΚΑΡΑCΥΕΙΟΑΙΓ 60 38 KNOWING NOT CONSEQUENTLY YOU ARE THE E-
ΡΑΤΙΩΤΑCΕΠΑΥCΑΝΤΟΤΥΠ 80 riors THEY-CHASE BEATING	ΥΠΤΙΟCΟΠΡΟΤΟΥΤΩΝΤΩΝΗ 80 GYPTIAN THE BEFORE these THE DAYS
ΤΟΝΤΕCΤΟΝΠΑΥΛΟΝΤΟΤΕΕ 400 33 THE PAUL then NEAR-	ΜΕΡΩΝΑΝΑCΤΑΤΩCΑCΚΑΙΕ 800 UP-STANDING AND OUT-
ΓΓΙCΑCΟΧΙΛΙΑΡΧΟCΕΠΕΛ 20 ing THE THOUSAND-chief ON-GOT	ΞΑΓΑΓΩΝΕΙCΤΗΝΕΡΗΜΟΝΤ 20 LEADING INTO THE DESOLATE THE
ΑΒΕΤΟΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΚΕΛΕΥC 40 OF-him AND ORDERS	ΟΥCΤΕΤΡΑΚΙCΧΙΛΙΟΥCΑΝ 40 FOUR-TIMES-THOUSAND MEN
ΕΔΕΘΗΝΑΙΑΛΥCΕCΙΔΥCΙΚ 60 TO-BE-BOUND TO-UN-LOOSES TWO AND	ΔΡΑCΤΩΝCΙΚΑΡΙΩΝΕΙΠΕΝ 60 39 OF-THE ASSASSINS said
ΔΙΕΠΥΝΘΑΝΕΤΟΤΙCΕΙΗΚΑ 80 he-ASCERTAINED-UP ANY he-MAY-BE AND	ΔΕΟΠΑΥΛΟCΕΓΩΝΗΡΩΠΟC 80 YET THE PAUL I human
ΙΤΙΕCΤΙΝΠΕΠΟΙΗΚΩCΑΛΛ 600 34 ANY he-IS HAVING-DONE others	+E ΜΕΝΕΙΜΙΠΟΥΔΑΙΟCΤΑΡCΕ 74000 INDEED AM JUDA-AN TARSIAN

<sup>40</sup> God acts in marvelous ways. Human opposition works out his purposes quite as effectively as human help. What better means could be devised to get all Jerusalem as well as representatives from the dispersion together to hear this final testimony to the Messiah and His kingdom? Such an assemblage could not be called and there was probably no building large enough to hold them. It seems almost incredible that Paul should be granted an opportunity to speak to them, as Roman law and Roman soldiers were usually excessively strict and severe. Thus, in a few minutes, the whole situation is changed. We would naturally expect him to speak Greek, for all would have understood him, but, with fine tact, he speaks to them in the language none but the Circumcision could understand, which was associated in their minds with all that was sacred in the Judaism they fought for. It was the nearest approach to the language of their sacred scriptures. It was the language of Jew with Jew, just as Yiddish is with one class today.

<sup>3</sup> We cannot help admiring the opening words of the apostle. His gesture had stopped the tumult. His language had quieted them. Now his words are calculated to draw them into sympathy with him, as he shows them that he understands perfectly why they are persecuting him, for he himself had outdone them in his desire to stamp out the heresy which he now defends. Indeed he had witnesses among their leaders who could testify that he had received authority from them to carry his persecution to outside cities.

<sup>4</sup> "The way" on the lips of the apostle meant the true faith and the correct life. Apparently it was a phrase of the disciples' own choosing. "The Path" of Buddhism is an interesting parallel.

<sup>6</sup> Never before had the apostle such an opportunity to tell of his meeting with the Messiah to his own people. We may gather much from his address concerning the status of the believers in Judea at this crisis. The offense of the cross had ceased. They were regarded simply as another Jewish sect. The crowd made no demonstration against the mention of Jesus as Messiah. Myriads of them believed that and the rest tolerated it.

city. Now I am beseeching you, permit me to speak to the people."

<sup>40</sup> Now Paul, with his permission, standing on the stairs, gestures with his hand to the people. Now, as there comes to be a vast hush, he shouts to them in the Hebrew ver-

<sup>22</sup> nacular, saying, "*Men, brethren and fathers! Hear my defense to*

<sup>2</sup> *you now!*" Now on hearing that he shouted to them in the Hebrew vernacular they tendered more quiet-

<sup>3</sup> ness, and he is averring, "*I am a man, a Jew, born in Tarsus, Cilicia, yet reared in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, having been educated according to the exactitude of the hereditary law, possessing a zeal for God, according as all of you are*

<sup>4</sup> *today. I persecute those of this way to death, binding and giving up men as well as women to jail,*

<sup>5</sup> *as the chief priest also was witnessing to me, and the entire eldership, from whom, receiving letters also to the brethren, I went into Damascus, to be leading those also, being there, bound to Jerusalem, that they may be punished.*

<sup>6</sup> Now it occurred, while I was going and drawing near to Damascus, about midday, suddenly out of heaven a considerable light flashes

<sup>7</sup> about me. And I fall flat, and I hear a voice saying to me, 'Saul! Saul! Why are you persecuting

<sup>8</sup> Me?' Yet I answered and said, 'Who art Thou, Lord?' And He said to me, *I* am Jesus, the Nazarene, Whom you are persecuting.'

<b>ΥΣΤΗΣΚΙΛΙΑΚΙΑΣΟΥΚΑΧΗΜ</b> 20	<b>ΣΠΑΝΤΕΣΥΜΕΙΣΕΣΤΕΧΗΜΕ</b> 20
OF-THE CILICIA NOT OF-UN-SIGN-	AS ALL YE ARE TODAY
<b>ΟΥΠΟΛΕΦΣΠΟΛΙΤΗΣΔΕΟΜΑ</b> 40	<b>ΡΟΝΟΣΤΑΥΤΗΝΤΗΝΗΟΔΟΝΕΔ</b> 40
ificant city citizen I-AM-beseeching 4	WHICH this THE WAY I-CHASE
<b>ΙΔΕΣΟΥΕΠΙΤΡΕΥΟΜΟΙΑ</b> 60	<b>ΙΩΣΑΑΧΡΙΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΔΕΣΜΕ</b> 60
YET YOU permit to-ME TO-	UNTIL DEATH BINDING
<b>ΛΗΣΑΙΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΛΑΟΝΕΠΙΤ</b> 80	<b>ΥΦΝΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΥΣΕΙΣΦ</b> 80
40 TALK TOWARD THE PEOPLE permitting	AND BESIDE-GIVING INTO GUARD-
<b>ΡΕΥΑΝΤΟΣΔΕΑΥΤΟΥΟΠΑΥΛ</b> 100	<b>ΥΛΑΚΑΣΑΝΔΡΑΣΤΕΚΑΙΓΥΝ</b> 600
YET OF-him THE PAUL	houses MEN BESIDES AND WOMEN
<b>ΟΣΕΣΤΩΣΕΠΙΤΟΝΑΝΑΒΑΘΜ</b> 20	<b>ΑΙΚΑΣΩΣΚΑΙΟΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥΣ</b> 20
HAVING-STOOD ON THE UP-STEPS	AS AND THE chief-SACRED-one
<b>ΦΝΚΑΤΕΣΕΙΣΕΤΗΧΕΙΡΙΤΩ</b> 40	<b>ΕΜΑΡΤΥΡΕΙΜΟΙΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΟ</b> 40
As O. gestures to-THE HAND to-THE	As O. = IS-W. S O. WAS-witnessing to-ME AND EVERY THE
<b>ΛΑΦΟΛΛΗΣΔΕΣΙΓΗΓΕΝΟ</b> 60	<b>ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΙΟΝΠΑΡΩΝΚΑΙ</b> 60
PEOPLE OF-much YET HUSH BECOMING	SENIORSHIP BESIDE WHOM AND
<b>ΜΕΝΗΣΠΡΟΣΕΦΩΝΗΣΕΝΤΗ</b> 80	<b>ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΑΣΔΕΣΑΜΕΝΟΣΠΡ</b> 80
he-TOWARD-SOUNDS to-THE HE-	letters RECEIVING TOW-
<b>ΒΡΑΙΔΙΑΛΕΚΤΩΛΕΓΩΝΑ</b> 200	<b>ΟΣΤΟΥΣΔΕΛΦΟΥΣΕΙΣΔΑΜ</b> 700
22 BREW dialect SAYING MEN	ARD THE brothers INTO DAMASCUS
<b>ΝΑΡΕΣΔΕΛΦΟΙΚΑΙΠΑΤΕΡ</b> 20	<b>ΑΣΚΟΝΕΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΗΝΑΣΩΝΚ</b> 20
brothers AND FATHERS	I-WENT LEADING (ful.) AND
<b>ΕΣΑΚΟΥΣΑΤΕΜΟΥΤΗΣΠΡΟΣ</b> 40	<b>ΑΙΤΟΥΣΕΚΕΙΣΕΟΝΤΑΣΔΕΔ</b> 40
HEAR OF-ME THE TOWARD	THE-ones there-ly BEING HAVING-
<b>ΥΜΑΣΝΥΝΙΑΠΟΛΟΓΙΑΣΑΚΟ</b> 60	<b>ΕΜΕΝΟΥΣΕΙΣΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜ</b> 60
2 YOUr NOW FROM-say HEARING	been-BOUND INTO JERUSALEM
<b>ΥΣΑΝΤΕΣΔΕΟΤΙΤΗΕΒΡΑΙΔ</b> 60	<b>ΙΝΑΤΙΜΩΡΗΘΩΣΙΝΕΓΕΝΕΤ</b> 80
YET that to-THE HEBREW	6 THAT THEY-MAY-BE-BEING-punished.it-BECAME
<b>ΙΔΙΑΛΕΚΤΩΠΡΟΣΕΦΩΝΕΙΑ</b> 300	<b>ΟΔΕΜΟΙΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΦΚΑΙΕ</b> 800
dialect he-TOWARD-SOUNDED to-	YET to-ME to-GOING AND to-
<b>ΥΤΟΙΣΜΑΛΛΟΝΠΑΡΕΣΧΟΝΗ</b> 20	<b>ΓΓΙΖΟΝΤΙΤΗΔΑΜΑΣΚΩΠΕΡ</b> 20
them RATHER THEY-had-tendered QUIET-	NEARING THE DAMASCUS ABOUT
<b>ΣΥΧΙΑΝΚΑΙΦΗΣΙΝΕΓΦΕΙΜ</b> 40	<b>ΙΜΕΣΗΜΒΡΙΑΝΕΣΑΙΦΗΗΣΕ</b> 40
3 DESS AND he-IS-AVERTING I AM	MID-DAY suddenly OUT
<b>ΙΑΝΗΡΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΣΓΕΓΕΝΝΗ</b> 60	<b>ΚΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΠΕΡΙΑΣΤΡΑ</b> 60
MAN JUDA-AN HAVING-been-generated	OF-THE heaven TO-ABOUT-GLEAM-FLING
<b>ΜΕΝΟΣΕΝΤΑΡΣΩΤΗΣΚΙΛΙΚ</b> 80	<b>ΨΑΙΦΩΣΙΚΑΝΟΝΠΕΡΙΕΜΕ</b> 80
IN TARSUS OF-THE CILICIA	7 LIGHT enough ABOUT ME I-
<b>ΙΑΣΑΝΑΤΕΘΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΣΔΕΕ</b> 400	<b>ΠΕΣΑΤΕΕΙΣΤΟΕΔΑΦΟΣΚΑΙ</b> 900
HAVING-been-UP-NURTURED YET IN	FALL BESIDES INTO THE LEVEL AND
<b>ΝΤΗΠΟΛΕΙΤΑΥΤΗΠΑΡΑΤΟΥ</b> 20	<b>ΗΚΟΥΣΑΦΩΝΗΣΛΕΓΟΥΣΗΜ</b> 20
THE city this BESIDE THE	I-HEAR OF-SOUND SAYING to-
<b>ΣΠΟΔΑΣΓΑΜΑΛΙΗΛΕΠΑΙΔ</b> 40	<b>ΟΙΣΑΟΥΛΑΟΥΑΤΙΜΕΔΙΩΚ</b> 40
FEET of-GAMALIEL HAVING-been-	ME SAUL (Heb.) SAUL (Heb.) ANY ME YOU-ARE-CHAS-
<b>ΕΥΜΕΝΟΣΚΑΤΑΑΚΡΙΒΕΙΑΝ</b> 60	<b>ΕΙΣΕΓΩΔΕΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝΚΑΙ</b> 60
disciplined according-to EXACTITUDE	8 ING I YET ANSWERED AND
<b>ΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΩΟΥΝΟΜΟΥΖΗΛΩΤ</b> 80	<b>ΕΙΠΑΤΙΣΕΙΚΥΡΙΕΕΠΕΝΤ</b> 80
OF-THE hereditary LAW BOILER	said ANY YOU-ARE Master! He-said BE-
<b>ΗΣΥΠΡΟΧΩΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΘΦ</b> 600	<b>ΕΠΡΟΣΕΜΕΓΦΕΙΜΙΙΗΝΣΟΥ</b> 76000
belonging OF-THE God according-	SIDES TOWARD ME I AM JESUS

<sup>9</sup> The apparent discrepancy between this and the first account of his call (<sup>97</sup>) is readily explained. The men with him heard a sound but did not recognize it as the voice "of Him Who is speaking to me." The same word means both *voice* and *sound*. They gazed at the *light*, but not at the One from Whom it radiated.

<sup>10</sup> With admirable tact Paul presses such points as were calculated to win his audience, but omits whatever would rouse their ire. The Lord Himself had told him that he was to be sent to the nations (<sup>26</sup><sup>17</sup>) and this was confirmed by Ananias (<sup>9</sup><sup>15</sup>). Yet he carefully refrains from any mention of the nations at this time. The wisdom of this is confirmed when they refused to hear him further, once he had mentioned the nations (<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>12</sup> In the same spirit he introduces Ananias as "a pious man according to the law," omitting all mention of his belief in the Messiah. He speaks of "the God of our fathers," and baptism, and the familiar prophetic formula of "invoking His name."

<sup>17</sup> Nothing is said here of Paul's sojourn in Arabia (Ga.<sup>1</sup><sup>17-18</sup>), and the fact that he did not return to Jerusalem for three years after his call. What most concerned his hearers was that he *did* return and with the fullest confidence that those who knew so well of his malignant zeal against the followers of Jesus would not fail to believe his testimony concerning Him. He even argues the point with the Lord Himself. How could they refuse to listen when they knew perfectly how madly he had carried on his persecution and had even taken part in the murder of Stephen?

<sup>18</sup> That this is a solemn witness against the Jews is evident from the statement of the Lord that they would not receive Paul's testimony no matter how anxious he was to win them. Paul is here being used in the land as he afterward was in Rome to the dispersion to give the apostate nation a solemn intimation that God was through with them for a time and was now about to take up the nations.

<sup>9</sup> Now those who are with me gaze, indeed, at the light, yet they hear not the voice of Him Who is speaking to me. Now I said, 'What shall I be doing, Lord?' Now the Lord said to me, 'Rise, go into Damascus, and there you will be spoken to concerning all which has been set for you to do.'

<sup>11</sup> Now, as I observed nothing for the glory of that light, being led by the hand by those with me, I came <sup>12</sup> into Damascus. Now a certain Ananias, a pious man according to the law, being borne witness to by <sup>13</sup> all the Jews dwelling there, coming to me and standing by, said to me, 'Brother Saul, recover your sight!' And I, in the same hour, look up <sup>14</sup> to him. Now he said, 'The God of our fathers selects you to know His will, and to be acquainted with the Just One, and to hear the voice of His mouth, that you shall be His witness to all mankind of what you have seen and hear. And now, why do you defer? Rise, be baptized, and bathe off your sins, invoking His name.'

<sup>17</sup> Now it occurred, at my returning to Jerusalem and while I am praying in the sanctuary, I came to be in <sup>18</sup> an ecstasy and to perceive Him saying to me, 'Hurry, and come quickly out of Jerusalem, because they will not be assenting to your testimony concerning Me.' And I said, 'Lord, *they* are versed in the fact that I was jailing and lashing those in the synagogues who are believing <sup>20</sup> on Thee. And when the blood of

20: 20-21

20: 20-21

- 9 <sup>1st O</sup> **ΚΟΝΑΖ ΦΡΑΙΟΣ ΚΟΝ ΣΥΔΙΦΚΕ** 20  
THE NAZARENE WHOM YOU ARE CHASING
- 9 **Ι ΟΙ ΔΕ ΣΥΝ ΕΜΟΙ ΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΟ** 40  
THE-ONES YET TOGETHER TO-ME BEING THE
- ΜΕΝ ΦΩΣ ΕΘΕΑΣ ΑΝΤΟ ΤΗΝ ΔΕ** 60  
INDEED LIGHT gaze THE YET
- ΦΩΝΗΝ ΟΥΚ ΗΚΟΥΣΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΛΑ** 80  
SOUND NOT THEY-HEAR OF-THE One
- 10 **ΛΟΥΝΤΟΣ ΜΟΙ ΕΙΠΟΝ ΔΕ ΤΙ** 100  
TALKING to-ME I-said YET ANY I'LL-
- ΟΙ ΗΣ ΦΚΥΡΙΕ Ο ΔΕ ΚΥΡΙΟΣ Ε** 20  
BE-DOING Master! THE YET Master said
- Ι ΠΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΜΕ ΑΝ ΑΣΤΑΣ ΠΟ** 40  
TOWARD ME UP-STANDING YOU-BE-
- ΕΥΟΥΕΙΣ ΔΑΜΑΣΚΟΝ ΚΑΚΕΙ** 60  
GOING INTO DAMASCUS AND-there
- ΟΙ ΙΑΛΗΘΗΣ ΕΤΑΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΠΑ** 80  
to-YOU WILL-BE-BEING-TALKED ABOUT ALL
- Ν ΤΩΝ ΦΩΝΤΕ ΤΑ ΚΤΑΙΣ ΟΙ ΠΟΙ** 200  
WHICH HAS-BEEN-SET to-YOU TO-DO
- 11 **ΗΣΑΙ ΦΣ ΔΕ ΟΥΔΕΝ ΕΒΛΕΠΟΝ** 20  
AS YET NOT-YET-ONE I-looked
- ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ ΔΟΞΗΣ ΤΟΥ ΦΩΤΟΣ Ε** 40  
FROM THE esteem OF-THE LIGHT that
- ΚΕΙΝΟΥ ΧΕΙΡΑ ΓΩ ΟΥ ΜΕΝΟ** 60  
BEING-HAND-LED
- ΣΥ ΠΟΤΩΝ ΣΥΝ ΟΝΤΩΝ ΜΟΙ Η** 80  
by THE-ONES TOGETHER-BEING to-ME I-CAME
- 12 **ΘΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΔΑΜΑΣΚΟΝ ΑΝΑΝΙΑ** 300  
INTO DAMASCUS ANANIAS
- ΣΑΕΤΙΣ ΑΝΗΡ ΕΥΛΑΒΗΣ ΚΑΤ** 20  
YET ANY MAN pious according-
- ΑΤΟΝ ΝΟΜΟΝ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΥ ΜΕΝ** 40  
to THE LAW BEING-WITNESSED
- Ο ΣΥ ΠΟ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΚΑΤΟΙΚ** 60  
by ALL OF-THE DOWN-HOMING
- 13 **ΟΥΝ ΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ ΕΛΘΟΝΤ** 80  
JUDA-ANS COMING TO-
- ΡΟΣ ΕΜΕ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΣΤΑΣΕΙ ΠΕ** 400  
WARD ME AND ON-STANDING he-said
- Ν ΜΟΙ ΣΑΟΥΛ ΔΕ ΔΕΛΦΕΑΝ ΑΒΑ** 20  
to-ME SAUL (Heb.) brother! UP-look
- ΕΥΟΝ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΤΗ ΤΗΡΑ ΔΕ** 40  
AND-I to-SAME THE HOUR UP-look
- 14 **ΒΛΕΨΑ ΕΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ Ο ΔΕ ΕΙΠΕ** 60  
INTO him THE YET he-said
- ΝΟΒΕΟΣ ΤΩΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΩΝ ΗΜΩΝ** 80  
THE God OF-THE FATHERS OF-US
- ΠΡΟΧΕΙΡΙΣΑΤΟΣ ΕΓΝΩΝΑ** 600  
BEFORE-HANDS YOU TO-KNOW
- ΙΤΘΕΛΗΜΑ ΔΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΔΕ** 20  
THE WILL OF-Him AND TO-BE-PER-
- ΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΚΟΥΣ** 40  
CEIVING THE JUST-One AND TO-HEAR
- ΑΙ ΦΩΝΗΝ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΣΤΟΜΑΤΟΣ** 60  
SOUND OUT OF-THE MOUTH
- ΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΤΙ ΕΣ ΗΜΑΡΤΥΣ ΑΥΤ** 80  
15 OF-Him that YOU'LL-BE witness to-Him
- ΦΡΟΣ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΣ** 600  
TOWARD ALL humans
- ΩΝ ΕΦΑΚΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΗΚΟΥΣΑΣ** 20  
16 OF-WHICH YOU-HAVE-SEEN AND HEAR AND
- ΑΙ ΝΥΝ ΤΙΜΕΛΛΕΙΣ ΑΝΑΣΤΑ** 40  
NOW ANY YOU-ARE-BEING-ABOUT-UP-STANDING
- Σ ΒΑΠΤΙΣΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΛΟΥΣΑ** 60  
be-DIPIZED AND be-FROM-BATHED
- ΙΤΑΣ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΣ ΟΥ ΕΠΙ ΚΑ** 80  
THE misses OF-YOU ON-CALLING
- ΛΕΣ ΑΜΕΝ ΟΣΤΟΟΝ ΜΑΥΤΟ** 700  
THE NAME OF-Him
- Υ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΔΕ ΜΟΙ ΠΟΣΤΡΕ** 20  
17 IT-BECAME YET to-ME RETURNING
- ΨΑΝΤΙ ΕΙΣ ΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜ ΚΑ** 40  
s o. INTO JERUSALEM AND
- Ι ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΟΜΕΝΟΥ ΜΟΥ ΕΝ** 60  
OF-praying ME IN THE
- ΩΙ ΕΡΘΕΝΕΣ ΘΑΙΜΕΝΕΚΣ** 80  
s repeats ΘΑΙ SACRED-place TO-BE-BECOMING ME IN OUT-
- ΤΑΣ ΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΔΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΝ ΛΕ** 800  
s o. s o. 18 STANDING AND TO-BE-PERCEIVING Him say-
- ΓΟΝΤΑ ΜΟΙΣ ΠΕΥΣΟΝ ΚΑΙ Ε** 20  
ING to-ME BE-DILIGENT AND BE-OUT-
- ΕΛΘΕΝΤΑ ΧΕΙΣ ΙΕΡΟΥΣΑ** 40  
s o. COMING IN SWIFTNESS OUT OF-JERUSALEM
- ΑΗΜ ΔΙΟΤΙ ΟΥ ΠΑΡΑΔΕΞΟΝΤ** 60  
THRU-that NOT THEY'LL-BE-BESIDE-RECEIVING
- ΑΙ ΟΥ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΕΜ** 80  
OF-YOU witness ABOUT ME
- 19 **ΟΥΚΑΓΩ ΕΙΠΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΑΥΤΟ** 900  
AND-I said Master! they
- Ι ΕΠΙΣΤΑΝΤΑΙ ΟΤΙ ΕΓΩ ΗΜΗ** 20  
ARE-adepting that I WAS
- Ν ΦΥΛΑΚΙΖΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΔΕΡΩΝ ΚΑ** 40  
GUARDIZING AND SKINNING accord-
- ΤΑΤΑ ΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΑΣ ΤΟΥ ΣΠΙ** 60  
ing-to THE TOGETHER-LEADS THE ones-
- ΣΤΕΥΟΝΤΑΣ ΕΠΙΣΕΚΑΙ ΟΤΕ** 80  
20 BELIEVING ON YOU AND when
- ΕΞΕΧΥΝΕΤΟ ΤΟ ΑΙΜΑ ΤΟΥ** 900  
s o. 21 YOU o. 76000  
was-OUT-POURED THE BLOOD OF-Stephen



<sup>21</sup> Here we have the cause of Israel's apostasy laid bare. They were to be a channel of blessing to the other nations, but, instead, they kept all Jehovah's gifts to themselves and refused to share them with the less favored nations. They were like the slave who owed ten thousand talents, but, having nothing to pay with, is forgiven the debt. But when he found a fellow slave who owed him much less, he refused to be merciful and had him cast into prison. Consequently his Lord was indignant and gave him up to the tormentors (Mt.18<sup>23</sup>). Israel is the ten thousand talent debtor. The nations were their fellow-slaves. Israel was pardoned, but, since they refuse to pass on the blessing to the nations, the pardon is withdrawn and the nation has been in the hands of the tormentors ever since. Only a few years after this Jerusalem was destroyed, the nation scattered and driven from the land to wander up and down the earth, despised by the nations whom they had wronged.

<sup>25</sup> On several previous occasions Paul had been protected from the fury of his own countrymen by the intervention of the Roman power. Gallio had turned the tables against them (18:12-17), and the scribe of Ephesus had cleared him (19<sup>37</sup>), but never before had he appealed to his Roman citizenship as a defense against his own kin. In Philippi he had used it, not to shield himself, but for the sake of the evangel. Now, however, that the nation in the land is finally given over to judgment, he has no hesitancy in claiming his rights as a Roman citizen. He had already been beaten five times by the Jews (2Co.11<sup>24</sup>) and it was needless to bear any more.

<sup>25</sup> As he was a Roman citizen, the captain had no right to bind Paul, much less to scourge him before trial. But the fact that he had bound him illegally put Paul in an advantageous position, to which was added the respect due to one who had received such a citizenship by birth, while the captain had obtained it by purchase. "I am a Jew" availed nothing with the Jews. But on his declaration that he is a Roman, his word is instantly accepted. It was a capital offense to claim unlawfully the possession of the citizenship.

Stephen, Thy witness, was shed, I myself also was standing by and endorsing it, and guarding the garments of those who are assassinating him.' And He said to me, 'Go! seeing that *I* shall be delegating you afar to the nations.'—

<sup>22</sup> Now they heard him until this word, and they lift up their voice, saying, "*Away with such a one from the earth, for it is not befitting for him to live!*" Besides, at their clamoring, and tossing their garments, and casting dust into the

<sup>24</sup> air, the captain orders him to be led into the citadel, telling them to interrogate him by scourging, that he may recognize for what cause they shouted thus at him.

<sup>25</sup> Now as they stretch him out with the thongs, Paul said to the centurion standing by, "Is it allowed you to scourge a Roman

<sup>26</sup> man, and uncondemned?" Now the centurion, when he hears it, coming to the captain, reports, saying, "What are you about to be doing? For this man is a Roman."

<sup>27</sup> Now the captain, approaching, said to him, "Tell me, are you a Roman?" Now he averred, "Yes."

<sup>28</sup> Now the captain answered, "I acquire this citizenship with a vast sum." Yet Paul averred, "Yet I have been so born." Immediately, then, those about to be interrogating him withdraw from him. Now the captain also was afraid, recognizing that he is a Roman and that he had bound him.

<sup>30</sup> Now, on the morrow, resolved to know with certainty of what he is being accused by the Jews, he looses

- ΑΝΟΥΤΟΥ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΣ ΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ** 20  
 THE witness OF-YOU AND
- ΙΑΥΤΟ ΣΗΜΗΝΕΣΤΟ ΦΩΣ ΚΑΙ** 40  
 SAME I-WAS HAVING-ON-STOOD AND
- ΣΥΝΕΥΔΟΚΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΦΥΛΑΣΣΩ** 60  
 TOGETHER-WELL-SEEMING AND GUARDING
- ΝΤΑΙΜΑΤΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΑΝΑΙΡΟΥΝ** 80  
 THE GARMENTS OF-THE ones-UP-LIFTING
- ΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ** 100  
 21 him AND he-said TOWARD
- ΜΕ ΠΟΡΕΥΟΥ ΟΤΙ ΕΓΩ ΕΙΣΘΩ** 20  
 ME BE-GOING that I INTO NA-
- ΝΗΜΑ ΚΡΑΝΕΣ ΑΠΟ ΣΤΕΛΩΣ** 40  
 TIONS FAR SHALL-BE-OUT-FROM-PUTTING YOU
- ΗΚΟΥΟΝ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΧΡΙ ΤΟΥ** 60  
 22 THEY-HEARD YET OF-him UNTIL this
- ΤΟΥΤΟΥ ΛΟΓΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΗΡΑΝ** 80  
 THE saying AND THEY-ON-LEFT
- ΤΗΝ ΦΩΝΗΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕ** 200  
 THE SOUND OF-them saying
- ΣΑΙΡΕΑ ΠΟΤΗ ΣΓΗ ΣΤΟΝ ΤΟΙ** 20  
 BE-LIFTING FROM THE LAND THE such
- ΟΥΤΟΝ ΟΥΓΑΡ ΚΑΘΗΚΕΝ ΑΥΤ** 40  
 NOT for it-be-fitted him
- ΟΝ ΖΗΝ ΚΡΑΥΓΑΖΟΝΤΩΝ ΤΕ** 60  
 23 TO-BE-LIVING OF-clamoring BESIDES
- ΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΡΙΠΤΟΥΝ ΤΩΝΤΑΙ** 80  
 them AND OF-TOSSING THE GAR-
- ΜΑΤΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΚΟΝΙΟΡΤΟΝ ΒΑΛ** 300  
 MENTS AND DUST CASTING
- ΛΟΝΤΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΑΕΡΑ ΕΚΕΛ** 20  
 24 INTO THE AIR ORDERS
- ΕΥΣΕΝ Ο ΧΙΛΑΡΧΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΑΓ** 40  
 THE THOUSAND-chief TO-BE-being-INTO-
- ΕΣΘΑΙΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΠΑΡΕ** 60  
 LED him INTO THE camp
- ΜΒΟΛΗΝ ΕΙΠΑΣ ΜΑΚΤΙΣΙΝΑ** 80  
 saying to-scourges TO-
- ΝΕΤΑΖΕ ΣΘΑΙΑΥΤΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΕΠ** 400  
 BE-BEING-UP-INTERROGATED him THAT he-MAY-
- ΙΓΝΩΔΙ ΗΝΝΑΙ ΤΙΑΝΟΥ ΤΩΣ** 20  
 BE-ON-KNOWING THU WHICH CAUSE thus
- ΠΕΦΟΝΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΩΣ ΔΕ ΠΡΟ** 40  
 25 ON-FOUNDED to-him AS YET THEY-BEFORE-
- ΤΕΙΝΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΙΜΑΣΙ** 60  
 STRETCH him to-THE STRAPS
- ΝΕΙΠΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΕΣΤΩΤΑΕ** 80  
 said TOWARD THE HAVING-STOOD HUN-
- ΚΑΤΟΝ ΤΑΡΧΟΝ Ο ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΕΙ** 600  
 DRED-chief THE PAUL IF
- ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝ ΡΩΜΑΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΚ** 20  
 human ROMAN AND UN-
- ΔΑΚΡΙΤΟΝ ΕΞΕΣΤΙΝ ΜΙΝ** 40  
 condemned it-IS-allowed to-YOUP
- ΜΑΚΤΙΖΕΙΝ ΑΚΟΥΣΑΣ ΔΕ ΟΕ** 60  
 26 TO-BE-scourging HEARING YET THE HUN-
- ΚΑΤΟΝ ΤΑΡΧΟΣ ΠΡΟΣΕΛΘΩΝ** 80  
 DRED-chief TOWARD-COMING
- ΤΩ ΧΙΛΑΡΧΩ ΑΠΗΓΓΕΙΛΕΝ** 600  
 to-THE THOUSAND-chief he-FROM-MESSAGES
- ΛΕΓΩΝΤΙ ΜΕΛΛΕΙΣ ΠΟΙΕΙΝ** 20  
 saying ANY YOU-ARE-ABOUT-ING TO-BE-DOING
- ΟΓΑΡ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΡΩΜ** 40  
 THE for human this ROMAN
- ΔΙΟ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΠΡΟΣΕΛΘΩΝ ΔΕ** 60  
 27 IS TOWARD-COMING YET
- Ο ΧΙΛΑΡΧΟΣ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ** 80  
 THE THOUSAND-chief said to-him BE-
- ΕΓΕΜΟΙΣΥΡΩΜΑΙΟΣ ΕΙΔΕ** 700  
 saying-to-ME YOU ROMAN ARE THE YET
- ΕΦΗΝΑΙΑ ΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝ ΔΕ Ο ΧΙΛ** 20  
 28 he-AVERRED YEA answered YET THE THOUS-
- ΙΛΑΡΧΟΣ ΕΓΩ ΠΟΛΛΟΥ ΚΕΦΑΛ** 40  
 AND-chief I OF-much HEAD (sum)
- ΔΙΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΠΟΛΙΤΕΙΑΝ ΤΑΥΤ** 60  
 THE citizenship this
- ΗΝ ΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΑΜΗΝ ΟΔΕ ΠΑΥΛΟΣ** 80  
 ACQUIRE THE YET PAUL
- ΕΦΗΓΩ ΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΓΕΓΕΝΝΗΜΑ** 800  
 AVERRED I YET AND HAVE-been-generated
- ΙΕΥΘΕΩΣ ΟΥΝ ΑΠΕΣΤΗΝΑΝ** 20  
 29 immediately THEN FROM-STAND FROM
- ΠΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΙ ΜΕΛΛΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΥΤ** 40  
 him THE ones-being-ABOUT him
- ΟΝΑΝΕΤΑΖΕΙΝ ΚΑΙ Ο ΧΙΛΑΡ** 60  
 TO-BE-UP-INTERROGATING AND THE THOUSAND-
- ΡΧΟΣ ΔΕ ΕΦΟΒΗΘΗ ΕΠΙΓΝΟΥ** 80  
 chief YET WAS-afraid ON-KNOWING
- ΟΤΙ ΡΩΜΑΙΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ Ο** 900  
 that ROMAN he-IS AND that
- ΤΙΑΥΤΟΝ ΗΝ ΔΕ ΔΕΚΩΣΤΗΣ** 20  
 30 him he-WAS HAVING-BOUND to-THE YET
- ΕΠΑΥΡΙΟΝ ΒΟΥΛΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΓΝ** 40  
 ON-MORROW intending TO-
- ΩΝΑΙ ΤΟ ΑΣΦΑΛΕΣ ΤΟΤΙΚΑΤ** 60  
 KNOW THE UN-TOTTER THE ANY he-IS-being-
- ΗΓΟΡΕΙΤΑΙ ΥΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙ** 80  
 accused by THE JUDA-ANDS
- ΙΩΝΕΛΥΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΕ** 77000  
 he-LOOSES him AND ORDERS

<sup>1</sup> Paul now stands before the Sanhedrin, in which body he seems to have had a vote after the death of Stephen. Doubtless many who were there were old associates of his and most of them were acquainted with his life and doctrines, so that the inquiry was a mere form and bound to arrive at no conclusion. Paul, contrary to his usual custom of speaking first in a winning way of his auditors, commences immediately with his own defense, and seems to apologize for the fact that his Roman citizenship had entitled him to this hearing before them. This so enraged the chief priest, who probably took it as a hint that he was beyond his jurisdiction, that he has him slapped on the mouth. There were constant changes in the high priestly office in those days, which accounts for the ignorance of the apostle as to the personality of the high priest. Josephus tells us that Paul's prediction was fulfilled in the Jewish war, when this hypocritical president of the Sanhedrin was murdered by assassins.

Paul had the privileges of a Greek (21<sup>37</sup>), a Hebrew (22<sup>3</sup>), and a Roman (22<sup>27</sup>). The man that Christ found had been separated and trained and circumstanced by God.

<sup>6</sup> The Pharisees had this in common with the faith of Christ, that they believed in a resurrection of the dead, which was, however, denied by the Sadducees. This question was the cause of perpetual strife between them. Paul, seeing how useless any further appeal to the council would be, determined to shift the contention to the subject of resurrection, in which he would have the Pharisees on his side and thus they would be diverted into strife amongst themselves. The result justified his plan, for the Pharisees immediately become violent partisans of his and some are even willing to allow that a spirit—which the Sadducees did not believe in—had spoken to him. They thought to use his testimony as an argument against their enemies the Sadducees. Thus it has ever been with the Jews. Their own internal strife was seldom laid aside even in face of the gravest crisis, and became the cause of many of their miseries.

him and orders the chief priests and the entire Sanhedrin to come together. And, leading Paul down, he stands him among them.

**23** Now Paul, looking intently at the Sanhedrin, said, "Men! Brethren! *I*, in all good conscience, have used my citizenship for God until <sup>2</sup> this day." Now the chief priest Ananias enjoins those standing beside him to beat his mouth. Then <sup>3</sup> Paul said to him, "God is about to beat you, whitewashed wall! And *you* are sitting to judge me according to the law, and are ordering me to be beaten illegally!" <sup>4</sup> Now those standing by say, "You are reviling God's chief priest!" <sup>5</sup> And Paul averred, "I was not aware, brethren, that he is chief priest. For it is written that 'You shall not be declaring evil of your people's chief.'"

<sup>6</sup> Now Paul, knowing that one party is Sadducees, yet the other Pharisees, cries in the Sanhedrin, "Men! Brethren! *I* am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees. Concerning the expectation and resurrection of the dead am *I* being judged." Now <sup>7</sup> at his saying this, there came to be a commotion of the Pharisees and Sadducees, and the multitude is <sup>8</sup> rent. For Sadducees, indeed, are saying there is no resurrection, nor messenger, nor spirit, yet Pharisees are avowing both.

<sup>9</sup> Now a great clamor occurred, and some of the scribes of the party of the Pharisees, rising, fought it out with one another, saying, "We are finding nothing evil in this man. Now if a spirit or messenger speaks <sup>10</sup> to him—" Yet much commotion oc-

<p> <b>ΛΕΥCENCYNΕΛΘΕΙΝΤΟΥCΑ</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>TO-BE-TOGETHER-coming THE chief</small> </p> <p> <b>ΡΧΙΕΡΕΙCΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΟCΥΝΕ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>SACRED-ones AND EVERY THE Sanhedrin</small> </p> <p> <b>ΔΡΙΟΝΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΑΓΑΓΩΝΤΟΝ</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>AND DOWN-LEADING THE</small> </p> <p> <b>ΠΑΥΛΟΝ ΕCΤΗC ΕΝΕΙCΑΥΤΟ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>PAUL he-STANDS INTO them</small> </p> <p> <b>ΥCΑΤΕΝΙCΑC ΔΕ ΤΩCΥΝΕΔΡ</b> <sup>100</sup>  <small>STRETCHING YET to-THE Sanhedrin</small> </p> <p> <b>ΙΩΠΑΥΛΟC ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΝΔΡΕC</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>THE PAUL said MEN</small> </p> <p> <b>ΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΕΓΩ ΠΑCΗCΥΝΕΙΔ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>brothers I to-EVERY conscience</small> </p> <p> <b>ΗC ΕΙ ΑΓΑΘΗΝ ΠΕΠΟΛΙΤΕΥΜΑ</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>GOOD HAVE-been-citizen</small> </p> <p> <b>ΙΤΩΘΕ ΩΧΡΙΤΑΥΤΗCΤΗCΗ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>to-THE God UNTIL this THE DAY</small> </p> <p> <b>ΜΕΡΑCΟΔΕ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥCΑΝΑ</b> <sup>200</sup>  <small>THE YET chief-SACRED-one ANANIAS</small> </p> <p> <b>ΝΙΑC ΕΠΕΤΑΞΕΝ ΤΟΙC ΠΑΡΕ</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>enjoins to-THE ones-HAVING-</small> </p> <p> <b>CΤΩCΙΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΤΥΠΤΕΙΝ ΑΥΤ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>BESIDE-STOOD to-him TO-BE-BEATING OF-him</small> </p> <p> <b>ΟΥ ΤΟCΤΟΜΑΤΟ ΤΕ ΟΠΑΥΛΟC</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>THE MOUTH then THE PAUL</small> </p> <p> <b>ΠΡΟC ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΤΥΠΤΕΙ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>TOWARD him said TO-BE-BEATING</small> </p> <p> <b>ΝC ΕΜΕ ΑΛΕΙΘΕΟCΤΟΙΧΕΚ</b> <sup>300</sup>  <small>YOU IS-BEING-ABOUT THE God WALL! HAV-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΕΚΟΝΙΑ ΜΕΝΕΚΑΙ CΥΚΑΘΗΚ</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>ING-been-white washed AND YOU ARE-sitting</small> </p> <p> <b>ΡΙΝΩΝ ΜΕΚΑΤΑ ΤΟΝ ΝΟΜΟΝ Κ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>JUDGING ME according-to THE LAW AND</small> </p> <p> <b>ΑΙ ΠΑΡΑ ΝΟΜΩΝ ΚΕΛΕΥΕΙC Μ</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>being-BESIDE-LAW YOU-ARE-ORDERING ME</small> </p> <p> <b>ΕΤΥΠΤΕCΘΑΙ ΟΙΔΕ ΠΑΡΕCΤ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>TO-BE-being-BEATEN THE YET ones-HAVING-BE-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΩΤΕ CΕΙ ΠΑΝΤΟΝ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΑ</b> <sup>400</sup>  <small>SIDE-STOOD say THE chief-SACRED-one</small> </p> <p> <b>ΤΟΥΘΕ ΟΥΛΟΙΔΟΡΕΙC ΕΦΗΤ</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>OF-THE God YOU-ARE-say-SPEAKING-AVERRED BE-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΕΟΠΑΥΛΟC ΟΥΚ ΗΔΕΙΝ ΑΔΕΛΑ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>SIDES THE PAUL NOT I-HAD-PERCEIVED brothers</small> </p> <p> <b>ΦΟΙΟΤΙ ΕCΤΙΝ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥC</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>that he-is chief-SACRED-one</small> </p> <p> <b>ΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΟΤΙ ΑΡΧΟΝ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>it-HAS-been-WRITTEN for that chief</small> </p> <p> <b>ΤΑΤΟΥ ΛΑΟΥC ΟΥ ΟΥΚ ΕΡΕΙC</b> <sup>600</sup>  <small>OF-THE PEOPLE OF-YOU NOT YOU'LL-BE-declar-</small> </p>	<p> <b>ΚΑΚΩC ΓΝΟΥC ΔΕ ΟΠΑΥΛΟC</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>ING EVILLY KNOWING YET THE PAUL that</small> </p> <p> <b>ΤΙΤΟ ΕΝ ΜΕΡΟC ΕCΤΙΝ CΑΔΔ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>THE ONE PART IS OF-SADDUCEES</small> </p> <p> <b>ΟΥΚΑΙ ΩΝΤΟ ΔΕ ΕΤΕΡΟΝ ΦΑΡ</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>THE YET DIFFERENT OF-PHAR-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΙCΑΙΩΝΕC ΚΡΑΖΕΝ ΕΝ ΤΩCΥΝ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>IS-ES he-cries IN THE Sanhe-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΕΔΡΙΩΝ ΑΝΔΡΕC ΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΕΓ</b> <sup>600</sup>  <small>drin MEN brothers I</small> </p> <p> <b>ΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟC ΕΙΜΙ ΥΙΟC ΦΑ</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>PHARISEE AM SON OF-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΡΙCΑΙΩΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΕΛΠΙΔΟC ΚΑ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>PHARISEES ABOUT EXPECTATION AND</small> </p> <p> <b>ΙΑΝ ΑCΤΑC ΕΩC ΝΕΚΡΩΝ ΕΓΩ</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>UP-STANDING OF-DEAD-ones I</small> </p> <p> <b>ΚΡΙΝΟΜΑΙ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΥ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>AM-BEING-JUDGED this YET OF-him</small> </p> <p> <b>ΕΙΠΟΝΤΟC ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ CΤΑCΙ</b> <sup>700</sup>  <small>SAYING BECAME STANDING</small> </p> <p> <b>CΤΩΝ ΦΑΡΙCΑΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ CΑΔΔ</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>OF-THE PHARISEES AND SADDUCEES</small> </p> <p> <b>ΟΥΚΑΙ ΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕCΧΙCΘΗΤΟ Π</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>AND IS-SPLIT THE mul-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΛΗΘΟC CΑΔΔΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΜΕΓ</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>titide SADDUCEES INDEED for</small> </p> <p> <b>ΑΡΑ ΕΓΟΥCΙΝ ΜΗ ΕΙΝΑΙΑΝΑ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>ARE-saying NO TO-BE UP-STAND-</small> </p> <p> <b>CΤΑCΙΝ ΜΗΤΕ ΑΓΓΕΛΟΝ ΜΗΤ</b> <sup>800</sup>  <small>ing NO-BESIDES MESSENGER NO-BESIDES</small> </p> <p> <b>ΕΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟΙ ΔΕ Ο</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>spirit PHARISEES YET ARE-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΟΛΟΓΟΥCΙΝ ΤΑ ΑΜΦΟΤΕΡΑ Ε</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>9 AVOWING THE BOTH BE-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΔΕ ΚΡΑΥΓΗ ΜΕΓΑΛΗ</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>CAME YET clamor GREAT</small> </p> <p> <b>ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑCΤΑΝΤΕC ΤΙΝΕC ΤΩ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>AND UP-STANDING ANY OF-THE</small> </p> <p> <b>Ν ΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΩΝ ΤΟΥ ΜΕΡΟΥC</b> <sup>900</sup>  <small>WRITERS OF-THE PART</small> </p> <p> <b>ΤΩΝ ΦΑΡΙCΑΙΩΝ ΔΙΕΜΑΧΟΝ</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>OF-THE PHARISEES THEY-THE-FOUGHT</small> </p> <p> <b>ΤΟ ΠΡΟC ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥC ΕΓΟΝΤ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>AB-omit TOWARD one-another TOWARD one-another SAYING</small> </p> <p> <b>ΕCΟΥΔΕΝ ΚΑΚΟΝ ΕΥΡΙCΚΟΜ</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>NOT-YET-ONE EVIL WE-ARE-FINDING</small> </p> <p> <b>ΕΝΕΝΤΩΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΤΩ ΤΩ ΕΙ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>omit IN IN THE human this IF</small> </p> <p> <b>ΔΕ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΕΛΛΗCΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ</b> <sup>78000</sup>  <small>YET spirit TALKS to-him</small> </p>
---	---

<sup>10</sup> The captain was more concerned that a Roman citizen should not be injured than to get their report, and so sends his soldiers to rescue him a second time from their clutches. It was well that he was again taken into the custody of the Romans, for the Jews would soon have torn him to pieces.

<sup>11</sup> After such experiences we may well imagine that the future looked black to the persecuted saint. Now, if ever, he might yield to discouraging forebodings. At just such periods in the apostle's ministry he received divine help in the form of a vision to comfort and encourage him. In Corinth, when Jewish opposition threatened to wreck his testimony, the Lord spoke to him "Fear not!" And the reason was that God had a purpose to fulfil which demanded his continuance (18<sup>9</sup>). Again, in the midst of the storm on his journey to Rome, he is again assured, "Fear not, Paul" (27<sup>24</sup>). So now, he receives the definite and cheering assurance that it is the purpose of God that he should fulfil his wish to see Rome. Besides, the Lord commends his testimony in Jerusalem, which was such a failure seemingly. This word of approval should deter us from criticising any of the apostle's acts, for they undoubtedly were in line with God's purpose, and that, rather than our own provincial standard of right and wrong, is the true test of conduct. Results are not the test of a true ministry. Paul at Jerusalem was as great a failure as Noah, Elijah and Jeremiah. But for this commendation, Paul would seem to be out of the will of God.

<sup>12</sup> In contrast with this serene assurance is the malignant activity of the Jews, who seem to have recovered from their temporary occupation with their own differences. The apostle now becomes the object of a plot to assassinate him. Thus the Roman citadel becomes his fortress rather than his prison. If the conspirators had been true to their oath, more than forty of them would have died of self-inflicted famine, but the Talmud assures us that they could be absolved. What a conscienceless load of crime was cloaked under the religious zeal of these pious Jews!

curring, the captain, being afraid lest Paul should be pulled to pieces by them, orders the troop to descend and snatch him out of their midst, and to lead him into the citadel.

<sup>11</sup> Now the Lord, the ensuing night, standing by him, said, "Have courage! For as you certify to that which concerns Me in Jerusalem, thus you must testify in Rome also."

<sup>12</sup> Now on the coming of day, the Jews making a conspiracy, anathematize themselves, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till  
<sup>13</sup> they may kill Paul. Now there were more than forty who make  
<sup>14</sup> this cabal, who, approaching the chief priests and the elders, say, "We anathematize ourselves with an anathema to taste nothing till  
<sup>15</sup> we may kill Paul. Now, then, *you* inform the captain together with the Sanhedrin, so that he may be leading him down to you, as though about to investigate more exactly that which concerns him, yet *we*, before he draws near, are ready to assassinate him."

<sup>16</sup> Now the son of Paul's sister, hearing of the ambush, coming along and entering into the citadel,  
<sup>17</sup> reports it to Paul. Now Paul, calling one of the centurions to him, averred, "Lead this young man to the captain, for he has something  
<sup>18</sup> to report to him." He, indeed, then, taking him along, led him to the captain and is averring, "The prisoner, Paul, calling to me, asks me to

End of 3rd trip, beg. 23:18:23

A prisoner, Eph 3:1

10 <sup>A STANDING BECOMING</sup> <sup>AB+Θ A omits</sup> **ΗΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ ΠΟΛΛΗΣ ΔΕΞΙΝΟΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 OR MESSENGER OF-much YET BECOMING  
<sup>had</sup> **ΜΕΝΗΣ** <sup>Θ</sup> **ΣΤΑΣΕΩΣ** <sup>Θ</sup> **ΦΟΒΗΘΗΣ** <sup>40</sup>  
 STANDING BEING-afraid  
<sup>B+Θ</sup> **Ο ΧΙΛΙΑΡΧΟΣ ΜΗΔΙΑΣ ΠΑΣΘ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE THOUSAND-chief NO SHOULD-BE-BRING-THRU-  
**Η ΠΑΥΛΟΣ** <sup>80</sup> **ΠΟΥ ΤΩΝ ΕΚΕΛΕ**  
 FULLED THE PAUL by them ORDERS  
**ΥΣ ΤΟ ΤΡΑΤΕΥΜΑ ΚΑΤΑΒ** <sup>100</sup>  
 THE WAR-troop DOWN-STEPPING  
**ΑΝΑΡΠΑΣΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΚ ΜΕΣΘ** <sup>20</sup>  
 TO-SNATCH him OUT OF-MIDST  
<sup>A adds</sup> **ΔΠ -FROM- BESIDES** <sup>omitted by B</sup>  
**Υ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΑΓΕΙΝΤΕ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ Π** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-them TO-BE-LEADING BESIDES INTO the camp  
<sup>11</sup> **ΑΡΕΜΒΟΛΗΝ ΤΗΣ ΕΠΙΟΥΣΗΣ** <sup>60</sup>  
 TO-THE YET ON-BEING  
**ΝΥΚΤΙ ΕΠΙΣΤΑΣΑΥΤΩ ΚΥΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
 NIGHT ON-STANDING to-him THE Master  
**ΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΕΝΘΑΡΣΕΙΩΣ ΓΑΡ** <sup>200</sup>  
 said BE-COURAGE-ING AS for YOU-  
**ΕΜΑΡΤΥΡΩΤΑ ΠΕΡΙ ΕΜΟΥΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THRU-witness THE ABOUT ME INTO  
**ΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΕΔΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 JERUSALEM thus YOU it-IS-BIND-16  
**ΙΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΡΩΜΗΝ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΗΣ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ING AND INTO ROME TO-witness  
<sup>B T=</sup> <sup>BESIDES</sup>  
<sup>12</sup> **ΑΙ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗΣ ΔΕ ΗΜΕΡΑΣ Π** <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-BECOMING YET DAY mak-  
**ΟΙ ΗΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΣΥΣΤΡΟΦΗΝ ΟΙ** <sup>300</sup>  
 ing TOGETHER-TURN THE  
**ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙ ΑΝΘΕΜΑΤΙΣΑΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 JUDA-ans anathematize  
<sup>Θ</sup> <sup>(partly cancels) o. o. o. o.</sup>  
**ΕΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ ΜΗΤΕΦ** <sup>40</sup>  
 selves SAYING NO-BESIDES TO-  
<sup>Θ</sup> <sup>B+Θ</sup>  
**ΑΓΕΙΝ ΜΗΤΕ ΠΙΝΕΦΘΟΥΣ** <sup>60</sup>  
 BE-EATING NO-BESIDES TO-BE-DRINKING TILL OF-WHICH  
<sup>A N A I (Θ o.)</sup> <sup>ΛΩCIN</sup> <sup>assassinating</sup>  
**ΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΩCΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΥΛΟΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THEY-MAY-BE-FROM-KILLING THE PAUL  
<sup>B+Δ</sup>  
<sup>13</sup> **ΗΣΑΝ ΔΕ ΠΛΕΙΟΥΣ ΤΕCΣΕΡΑ** <sup>400</sup>  
 13 WERE YET MORE FOUR-ty  
**ΚΟΝΤΑ ΟΙ ΤΑΥΤΗΝ ΤΗΝ CYNΩ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE this THE TOGETHER-  
<sup>A+Θ</sup>  
**ΜΟCΙΑΝ ΠΟΙΗΣΑΜΕΝΟΙ ΟΙΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 14 SWEARING making WHO-ANY  
**ΙΝ ΕCΠΡΟCΕΛΘΟΝΤΕC ΤΟΙC** <sup>60</sup>  
 TOWARD-COMING to-THE  
<sup>Θ</sup>  
**ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥCΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΙC ΠΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
 chief-SACRED-ones AND to-THE SEN-  
**ΕCΒΥΤΕΡΟΙC ΕΠΑΝΑΘΕ** <sup>600</sup>  
 IORS say to-anathema

**ΜΑΤΙΑΝ ΘΕΜΑΤΙCΑΜΕΝΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 WE-anathematize selves  
<sup>A Θ -PLACE</sup>  
**Υ ΤΟΥC ΜΗΔΕΝΟC ΓΕΥCΑΘΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-NO-YET-ONE TO-TASTE  
<sup>Θ</sup> <sup>Θ</sup>  
**ΙΕΦΘΟΥΑ ΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΩ ΜΕΝΤΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 TILL OF-WHICH WE-MAY-BE-FROM-KILLING THE  
**Ν ΠΑΥΛΟΝ ΝΥΝ ΟΥΝ ΜΕΙC ΕΜ** <sup>80</sup>  
 15 PAUL NOW THEN YE IN-  
<sup>B+Θ</sup>  
**ΦΑΝΙCΑΤΕ ΤΩ ΧΙΛΙΑΡΧΩC** <sup>600</sup>  
 APPEARIZE to-THE THOUSAND-chief TOGETHER  
**Ν ΤΩCΥΝΕΔΡΙΩ ΟΠΩC ΚΑΤΑΓ** <sup>20</sup>  
 to-THE Sanhedrin WHICH-how he-MAY-BE-DOWN-  
**ΑΓΗΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙCΥΜΑCΦCΜΕΛ** <sup>40</sup>  
 LEADING him INTO YOU AS BEING-  
<sup>A has the T above line</sup> <sup>B+Θ</sup> <sup>Θ</sup>  
**ΛΟΝΤΑC ΔΙΑΓΙΝΩCΚΕΙΝ ΑΚ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ABOUT TO-BE-investigating more-  
<sup>B+Θ</sup>  
**ΡΙΒΕCΤΕΡΟΝ ΤΑ ΠΕΡΙ ΑΥΤΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 EXACTLY THE ABOUT him  
**ΥΗΜΕΙC ΔΕ ΠΡΟΤΟΥ ΕΓΓΙCΑ** <sup>700</sup>  
 WE YET BEFORE THE TO-NEAR  
<sup>Θ</sup> <sup>Θ</sup> <sup>Θ</sup>  
**ΙΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΤΟΙΜΟΙC ΜΕΝΤΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 him READY ARE OF-THE  
<sup>A AI for Θ</sup>  
**ΥΑΝ ΕΛΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΚΟΥCΑC** <sup>40</sup>  
 TO-BE-UP-LIFTING him HEARING  
**ΔΕ ΟΥΙΟC ΤΗΣ ΑΔΕΛΦΗΣ ΠΑΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 YET THE SON OF-THE sister OF-PAUL  
**ΛΟΥΤΗΝ ΕΝ ΔΡΑΝ ΠΑΡΑΓΕΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE ambush BESIDE-BECOMING  
<sup>B+Δ</sup>  
**Ο ΜΕΝΟC ΚΑΙ ΕΙC ΕΛΘΩΝ ΕΙC** <sup>800</sup>  
 AND INTO-COMING INTO  
<sup>A CYNAGΩΓHN</sup> <sup>TOGETHER-LEAD</sup> <sup>Θ</sup>  
**ΤΗΝ ΠΑΡΕΜΒΟΛΗΝ ΑΠΗΓΓΕΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE camp he-FROM-MESSAGES  
**ΛΕΝΤΟ ΠΑΥΛΟΝ ΠΡΟCΚΑΛΕCΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 17 to-THE PAUL TOWARD-CALLING  
**ΜΕΝΟC ΔΕ Ο ΠΑΥΛΟC ΕΝΑΤΟΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 YET THE PAUL ONE OF-THE  
**ΕΚΑΤΟΝΤΑΡΧΩΝ ΕΦΗΤΟΝ ΝΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 HUNDRED-chiefs he-AVERRED THE YOUNG  
<sup>A adds ΓΑ</sup>  
**ΑΝΙΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΑΓΕΠΡΟC** <sup>900</sup>  
 (man) this BE-FROM-LEADING TOWARD  
<sup>B+Θ</sup> <sup>Θ</sup> <sup>Θ</sup>  
**ΤΟΝ ΧΙΛΙΑΡΧΟΝ ΕΧΕΙΓΑΡΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE THOUSAND-chief he-IS-HAVING for TO-  
<sup>Θ</sup>  
**ΠΑΓΓΕΙΛΑΙΤΙΑΥΤΩ ΜΕΝΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 18 FROM-MESSAGE ANY to-him THE INDEED THEN  
**ΥΝ ΠΑΡΑΛΑΒΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΗΓΑΓ** <sup>60</sup>  
 BESIDE-GETTING him LED  
<sup>Θ</sup> <sup>B+Θ</sup>  
**ΕΝ ΠΡΟCΤΟΝ ΧΙΛΙΑΡΧΟΝ ΚΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 TOWARD THE THOUSAND-chief AND  
**ΙΗCΙΝ ΟΔΕCΜΙΟC ΠΑΥΛΟC** <sup>79000</sup>  
 he-IS-AVERRRING THE BOUND-one PAUL

<sup>16</sup> Paul's family was influential in the Hebrew world. His nephew was in a position to learn the secret plans of the Jewish leaders.

<sup>18</sup> Roman citizens, while awaiting trial, were kept in custody in several ways, according to circumstances and the rank of the prisoner. Public custody consisted in being thrust into the common jails and confined in dungeons of the worst kind. They were kept in chains or kept in stocks as in the case of Paul and Silas at Philippi. Free custody was simply a guarantee on the part of some person of high rank that the person would appear for trial. Military custody consisted in putting the person in charge of a soldier who was responsible for the prisoner with his own life. It was usual to chain the prisoner's right hand to the soldier's left. Sometimes, however, the military custody was relaxed to the extent of merely putting the prisoner under the observation of a soldier, without chains. The soldiers, of course, relieved one another in military custody. There seems to be no doubt that Paul's imprisonment was a mild form of military custody, with liberty of access for his friends and relatives.

<sup>23</sup> The Roman provinces were divided into armed and unarmed, the former being under the authority of the emperor, the latter under the senate. Roughly speaking, the garrisoned provinces were on the frontiers, or where the country had not been fully subjugated. Tacitus and Josephus tell us that the fifth, tenth, and fifteenth legions were stationed in Cæsarea, Ptolemais, or Jerusalem a few years after this. They were largely recruited in the province where they were located. The Jews were, however, exempt from military duty, so that the soldiers in Judea were drawn from the Syrian and Greek population. A legion consisted of more than six thousand infantry, perhaps as many auxiliaries, besides a regiment of cavalry. Such was the force at the captain's command from which he drew the detachment which conveyed Paul to Cæsarea, the seat of the governor of the province.

<sup>26</sup> Claudius Lysias was a diplomat and did not stop at a simple lie to gain credit for himself for having protected a Roman citizen from the Jews.

lead this youth to you, who has something to speak to you."

<sup>19</sup> Now the captain, taking hold of him by the hand, and retiring to privacy, inquired to ascertain

"What is it that you have to report to me?" Now he said that "The

Jews agreed to ask you so that you may lead Paul down tomorrow to the Sanhedrin, as though about to ascertain somewhat more exactly

<sup>21</sup> concerning him. *You*, then, should not be persuaded by them, for there are in ambush for him more than forty of their men, who anathematize themselves neither to eat nor to drink till they should be assassinating him. And now they are ready, anticipating the promise from you."

<sup>22</sup> Then, indeed, the captain dismisses the youth, charging him "Talk out to no one that you disclose these things to me." And

calling certain two centurions to him, he said, "Make ready two hundred soldiers, so that they may go as far as Cæsarea, and seventy cavalry, and two hundred slingers, from the third hour of the night

<sup>24</sup> [nine o'clock]. Besides, present beasts that, mounting Paul, they should be safely conveying him to Felix, the governor." He writes a letter after this model:

<sup>26</sup> "Claudius Lysias, to the most mighty governor Felix. Rejoice!

<sup>27</sup> This man, being apprehended by the Jews, and being about to be assassinated by them, standing by with a troop, I extricate, learn-

<sup>28</sup> ing that he is a Roman. And

<b>ΠΡΟΣΚΑΛΕΣΑΜΕΝΟСМΗΝΘ</b> 20 TOWARD-CALLING ME asks	<b>ΥΣΕΤΟΝΝΕΑΝΙΣΚΟΝΠΑΡΑΓ</b> 20 THE youth charging
<b>ΤΗΣΕΝΤΟΥΤΟΝΤΟΝΝΕΑΝΙC</b> 40 this THE youth	<b>ΓΕΙΛΑΣΜΗΔΕΝΙΕΚΛΑΛΗΣΑ</b> 40 to-NO-YET-ONE TO-OUT-TALK
<b>ΚΟΝΑΓΑΓΕΙΝΠΡΟΣΕΕΧΟΝ</b> 60 TO-BE-LEADING TOWARD YOU HAVING	<b>ΙΟΥΤΑΥΤΑΕΝΕΦΑΝΙCΑCΠ</b> 60 that these YOU-IN-APPEARIZE TO-
<b>ΤΑΤΙΛΑΛΗΣΑΙCΟΙΕΠΙΛΑΒ</b> 80 ANY TO-TALK to-YOU ON-GETTING	<b>ΡΟCΕΜΕΚΑΙΠΡΟΣΚΑΛΕCΑΜ</b> 80 23 WARD ME AND TOWARD-CALLING
<b>ΟΜΕΝΟCΔΕΤΗΣΧΕΙΡΟCΑΥΤ</b> 100 YET OF-THE HAND of-him	<b>ΕΝΟCΤΙΝΑCΔΥΟΤΩΝΕΚΑΤΟ</b> 600 ANY TWO OF-THE HUNDRED-chiefs
<b>ΟΥΟΧΙΛΙΑΡΧΟCΑΙΑΝΑΧΩ</b> 20 THE THOUSAND-chief AND UP-SPACING	<b>ΝΤΑΡΧΩΝΕΙΠΕΝΤΕΤΟΙΜΑCΑ</b> 20 he-said make-READY
<b>ΡΗCΑΚΑΤΙΔΙΑΝΕΠΥΝΘΑΝ</b> 40 A he-ASCERTAINED-UP according-to OWN he-ASCERTAINED-UP according-to OWN	<b>ΤΕCΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΑCΔΙΑΚΟCΙΟ</b> 40 WARRIORS two-hundred
<b>ΕΤΟΤΙΕCΤΙΝΟΕΧΕΙCΑΠΑΓ</b> 60 ANY IS WHICH YOU'RE-HAVING TO-FROM-	<b>ΥCΟΦΩCΠΟΡΕΥΘΩCΙΝΕΦΟCΚ</b> 60 A has O small in margin WHICH-HOW MAY-BE-BEING-GONE TILL OF-
<b>ΓΕΙΛΑΙΜΟΙΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΟΤΙΟ</b> 60 20 MESSAGE to-ME he-said YET that THE	<b>ΑΙCΑΡΕΙΑCΚΑΙΙΠΠΕΙCΕΒ</b> 80 CAESAREA AND HORSEMEN SEVEN-
<b>ΙΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙCΥΝΕΘΕΝΤΟΤΟ</b> 200 JUDA-ans TOGETHER-PLACED OF-THE	<b>ΔΟΜΗΚΟΝΤΑΚΑΙΔΕΞΙΟΛΑΒ</b> 700 TY AND RIGHT-GETTERS
<b>ΥΕΡΩΤΗΣΑΙCΕΟΦΩCΑΥΡΙΟ</b> 20 TO-ask YOU WHICH-HOW MORROW	<b>ΟΥCΔΙΑΚΟCΙΟΥCΑΠΟΤΡΙΤ</b> 20 two-hundred FROM third
<b>ΝΤΟΝΠΑΥΛΟΝΚΑΤΑΓΑΓΗCΕ</b> 40 THE PAUL YOU-MAY-BE-DOWN-LEADING IN-	<b>ΗCΦΑCΤΗCNYKΤOCΚΤΗΝΗ</b> 40 HOOR OF-THE NIGHT ACQUISITIONS
<b>ΙCΤΟCΥΝΕΔΡΙΟΝΩCΜΕΛΛΩ</b> 60 TO THE Sanhedrin AS being-ABOUT	<b>ΤΕΠΑΡΑCΤΗCΑΙΙΝΑΕΠΙΒΙ</b> 60 BESIDES TO-BESIDE-STAND THAT ON-STEP-izing
<b>ΝΤΙΑΚΡΙΒΕCΤΕΡΟΝΠΥΝΘΑ</b> 80 ANY more-EXACTLY TO-BE-ASCR-	<b>ΒΑCΑΝΤΕCΤΟΝΠΑΥΛΟΝΔΙΑ</b> 80 THE PAUL THEY-SH'D-
<b>ΝΕCΘΑΙΠΕΡΙΑΥΤΟΥCΟΥΝ</b> 300 21 TAINING-UP ABOUT him YOU THEN	<b>CΦΩCΦΙΡΟCΦΗΛΙΚΑΤΟΝΗ</b> 800 BE-THRU-SAYING TOWARD FELIX THE LEAD-
<b>ΜΗΠΕΙCΘΗCΑΥΤΟΙCΕΝΕΔΡ</b> 20 NO SH'D-BE-BEING-PERSUADED to-them ARE-ambushing	<b>ΓΕΜΟΝΑΓΡΑΥΑCΕΠΙCΤΟΛΗ</b> 20 25 er WRITING letter
<b>ΕΥΟΥCΙΝΓΑΡΑΥΤΟΝΕΞΑΥΤ</b> 40 A Y above line s o. for him OUT of-them	<b>ΝΕΧΟΥCΑΝΤΟΝΤΥΠΟΝΤΟΥΤ</b> 40 HAVING THE type this
<b>ΩΝΑΝΔΡΕCΠΛΕΙΟΥCΤΕCΕ</b> 60 MEN MORE FOUR-TY	<b>ΟΝΚΛΑΥΔΙΟCΑΥCΙΑCΤΩΚΡ</b> 60 26 CLAUDIUS LYSIAS to-THE most-
<b>ΡΑΚΟΝΤΑΟΙΤΙΝΕCΑΝΕΘΕΜ</b> 80 WHO-ANY anathematize	<b>ΑΤΙCΤΩΗΓΕΜΟΝΙΦΗΛΙΚΙΧ</b> 80 HOLDING LEADER FELIX TO-
<b>ΑΤΙCΑΝΕΑΥΤΟΥCΜΗΤΕΦΑΓ</b> 400 selves NO-BESIDES TO-BE-EAT	<b>ΑΙΡΕΙΝΤΟΝΑΝΔΡΑΤΟΥΤΟΝ</b> 900 27 BE-JOYING THE MAN this
<b>ΕΙΝΜΗΤΕΠΙΓΙΝΕΦΩCΟΥΝ</b> 20 ING NO-BESIDES TO-BE-DRINKING TILL OF-WHICH THEY-	<b>CΥΛΛΗΜΦΘΕΝΤΑΥΠΟΤΩΝΙΟ</b> 20 BEING-TOGETHER-GOTTEN by THE JUDA-
<b>ΑΩCΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΝΥΝΕΙCΙ</b> 40 MAY-BE-UP-LIFTING him AND NOW THEY-ARE	<b>ΥΔΑΙΩΝΚΑΙΜΕΛΛΟΝΤΑΑΝΑ</b> 40 ans AND being-ABOUT TO-BE-
<b>ΝΕΤΟΙΜΟΙΠΡΟCΔΕΧΟΜΕΝΟ</b> 60 READY TOWARD-RECEIVING	<b>ΙΡΕΙCΘΑΙΥΠΑΥΤΩΝΕΠΙCΤ</b> 60 B' o. being-UP-LIFTED by them ON-STANDING
<b>ΙΤΗΝΑΠΟCΟΥΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΝ</b> 80 THE FROM YOU promise	<b>ΑCΟΥΝΤΩCΤΡΑΤΕΥΜΑΤΙΕΞ</b> 80 TOGETHER to-THE WAR-troop I-OUT-
<b>ΟΜΕΝΟΥΝΧΙΛΙΑΡΧΟCΑΠΕΛ</b> 500 22 THE INDEED THEN THOUSAND-chief FROM-LOOSE	<b>ΕΙΛΑΜΗΝΜΑΘΩΝΟΤΙΡΩΜΑΙ</b> 80000 A o. LIFT LEARNING that ROMAN



<sup>28</sup> As in the case of our Lord, witness after witness testified that Paul had done nothing deserving the bonds he endured or the death with which he was threatened. All who heard his case concurred in the opinion that the accusations against him were unfounded and false. Yet it was in this way that he fulfilled that part of his ministry foretold by Ananias which he hitherto had no opportunity of carrying out. He had witnessed to the Jewish people and to the nations. Now he was to testify before kings (<sup>9</sup>15) and thus close the kingdom testimony. His undoubted innocence, coupled with his Roman citizenship, greatly mitigated the terrors of a long imprisonment. The divine reason for this seems to be that the testimony to the Jews in the land was fulfilled, and Paul was, as a consequence, put beyond their power. All that they are allowed to do aids him in fulfilling his final kingdom testimony to the kings of the land, and provides for his journey to Rome, the greatest center of earthly power at the time, there solemnly to close up the kingdom proclamation altogether. Paul's imprisonment was a sign that the earthly kingdom was being withdrawn, otherwise its herald would be delivered from the earthly rulers. And this is emphasized by the fact that the nation who rejected it is the cause of his imprisonment.

<sup>34</sup> It was a nice point with the Roman authorities not to interfere with one another's jurisdiction. Thus Pilate, when our Lord was brought before him, learning that he was of Galilee, which was in Herod's jurisdiction, sent Him to Herod (Lu.23<sup>7</sup>). Felix does not seem to have hated Paul's Cilician origin, probably because the complaints against him were not sustained, and the alleged crimes were committed mainly in Jerusalem.

<sup>1</sup> Ananias, the chief priest, lost no time in following the man who had called him a whitewashed wall. He hires a professional pleader against Paul, probably an Italian, acquainted more accurately with the Roman law, and the flattery to which governors were accustomed. As at the trial of the Master it was really Pilate before Christ, so now the judges are being judged, though judgment is not denounced here as in the Sanhedrin.

intending to get to know the charge because of which they indicted him, I led him down to their Sanhedrin.

<sup>29</sup> Him I found being indicted concerning questions of their law, yet not having one indictment deserving of death or bonds. Now on its being divulged to me that there will be a plot against the man, forthwith I send him to you, charging the accusers also to speak against him before you. Farewell."

<sup>31</sup> The soldiers, indeed, then, according to their directions, taking up Paul, led him through the night <sup>32</sup> to Antipatris. Now, on the morrow, they return to the citadel, leaving the cavalry to come away <sup>33</sup> with him, who, coming into Cæsarea, and giving up the letter to the governor, present Paul also to him.

<sup>34</sup> Now, reading it, and inquiring of what prefecture he is, and ascertaining that he is from Cilicia, <sup>35</sup> "I shall give you a hearing," he averred, "whenever your accusers also should be coming along," ordering him to be guarded in Herod's pretorium.

<sup>24</sup> Now after five days Ananias, the chief priest, descended with some of the elders and a certain orator, Tertullus, who inform the governor against Paul. Now, at his being called, Tertullus begins to accuse him, saying, "Happening upon much peace through you, and reforms in this nation coming to be <sup>3</sup> through your forethought, in every way as well as everywhere, we are

28 **ΟΣΕΣΤΙΝΒΟΥΛΟΜΕΝΟΣΤΕΕ** 20  
he-<sup>is</sup> intending BESIDES TO-

**ΠΙΓΝΩΝΑΙΤΗΝΑΙΤΙΑΝΔΙΗ** 40  
ON-KNOW THE CAUSE THRU WHICH

**ΝΕΝΕΚΑΛΟΥΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΤΗΓΑ** 60  
THEY-indicted to-him I-DOWN-LED

as omit him <sup>he</sup> supplies I-DOWN-LED him INTO the Sanhe-  
**ΓΟΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΙΣΤΟΝΕΥΝΕΔΡΙ** 80  
him INTO THE Sanhedrin

drin of-them <sup>he</sup> N  
29 **ΟΝΑΥΤΩΝΟΝΕΥΡΟΝΕΓΚΑΛΟ** 100  
OF-them WHOM I-FOUND BEING-indicted

**ΥΜΕΝΟΝΠΕΡΙΖΗΤΗΜΑΤΩΝΤ** 20  
ABOUT SEEK-effects OF-

**ΟΥΝΟΜΟΥΑΥΤΩΝΜΗΔΕΝΔΕΑ** 40  
THE LAW OF-them NO-YET-ONE YET WOR-

**ΣΙΩΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΗΔΕΣΜΩΝΕΧ** 60  
THY OF-DEATH OR OF-BONDS HAVING

<sup>he</sup> O.  
30 **ΟΝΤΑΕΓΚΛΗΜΜΑΜΗΝΥΘΕΙΧ** 80  
indictment OF-BEING-DIVULGED

**ΣΔΕΜΟΙΕΠΙΒΟΥΛΗΣΕΙΣΤΟ** 200  
YET to-ME OF-ON-COUNSEL INTO THE

**ΝΑΝΔΡΑΕΣΕΘΑΙΕΣΑΥΤΗΣ** 20  
MAN TO-WILL-BE forthwith

<sup>he</sup> O.  
**ΕΠΕΜΨΑΠΡΟΣΕΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΙ** 40  
I-SEND TOWARD YOU charging

**ΛΑΣΚΑΙΤΟΙΣΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΟΙΣ** 60  
AND TO-THE accusers

<sup>he</sup> O. as omit TOWARD as YC for N  
**ΛΕΓΕΙΝΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟΝΕΠΙΣΟ** 80  
TO-BE-SAYING TOWARD him ON YOU

be-FAREWELLED omitted by AS  
**ΥΕΡΡΩΦΟΟΙΜΕΝΟΥΝΣΤΡΑΤ** 300  
31 be-FAREWELLED THE INDEED THEN WARRIORS

**ΙΩΤΑΙΚΑΤΑΤΟΔΙΑΤΕΤΑΓΜ** 20  
according-to THE HAVING-been-prescribed

**ΕΝΟΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΑΝΑΛΑΒΟΝΤΕ** 40  
to-them UP-GETTING

**ΣΤΟΝΠΑΥΛΟΝΗΓΑΓΟΝΔΙΑΝ** 60  
THE PAUL LED THRU NIGHT

**ΥΚΤΟΣΕΙΣΤΗΝΑΝΤΙΠΑΤΡΙ** 80  
INTO THE ANTIPTATIS

**ΔΑΤΗΔΕΕΠΑΥΡΙΟΝΕΑΣΑΝΤ** 400  
32 TO-THE YET ON-MORROW LEAVING

**ΕΣΤΟΥΣΙΠΠΕΙΣΑΠΕΡΧΕΣΘ** 20  
THE HORSEMEN TO-BE-FROM-COMING

<sup>he</sup> E  
**ΑΙΣΥΝΑΥΤΩΥΠΕΣΤΡΕΨΑΝΕ** 40  
TOGETHER to-him THEY-return IN-

<sup>he</sup> E  
33 **ΙΣΤΗΝΠΑΡΕΜΒΟΛΗΝΟΙΤΙΝ** 60  
TO THE camp WHO-ANY

**ΕΣΕΙΣΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣΕΙΣΤΗΝΚ** 80  
INTO-COMING INTO THE CAE-

AS O.  
**ΑΙΣΑΡΕΙΑΝΚΑΙΑΝΑΔΟΝΤΕ** 500  
SARAE AND UP-GIVING

**ΣΤΗΝΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗΝΤΩΝΓΕΜΟ** 20  
THE letter to-THE LEADER

**ΝΙΠΑΡΕΣΤΗΣΚΑΝΚΑΙΤΟΝΠΑ** 40  
THEY-BESIDE-STAND AND THE PAUL

**ΥΛΟΝΑΥΤΩΑΝΑΓΝΟΥΣΔΕΚΑ** 60  
34 to-him reading YET AND

**ΙΕΠΕΡΩΤΗΣΑΣΕΚΠΟΙΑΣΕΠ** 80  
inquiring-of OUT OF-THE-WHICH pre-

**ΑΡΧΕΙΑΣΕΣΤΙΝΚΑΙΠΥΘΟΜ** 600  
fecture he-<sup>is</sup> AND ASCERTAINING

<sup>he</sup> H as<sup>1st</sup> add he-<sup>is</sup> ECTIN  
35 **ΕΝΟCΟΤΙΑΠΟΚΙΛΙΚΙΑC** 20  
that FROM CILICIA I-

<sup>he</sup> O.  
**ΑΚΟΥCΟΜΑΙCΟΥΕΦΗΟΤΑΝΚ** 40  
SHALL-BE-THRU-HEARING OF-YOU he-AVERRED whenever

**ΑΙΟΙΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΟΙCΟΥΠΑΡΑ** 60  
AND THE accusers OF-YOU MAY-BE-BE-

<sup>he</sup> N TOC  
**ΓΕΝΩΝΤΑΙΚΕΛΕΥCΑCΕΝΤΩ** 80  
SIDE-COMING ORDERING IN THE

<sup>he</sup> O.  
**ΠΡΑΙΤΩΡΙΩΤΟΥΗΡΩΔΟΥΦΥ** 700  
PRETORIUM OF-THE HEROD TO-BE-be-

**ΛΑCCECΘΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΜΕΤΑΔΕ** 20  
24 ING-GUARDED him after YET

<sup>he</sup> N  
**ΠΕΝΤΗΜΕΡΑCΚΑΤΕΒΗΟΑΡ** 40  
FIVE DAYS DOWN-STEPPED THE chief-

**ΧΙΕΡΕΥCΑΝΑΝΙΑCΜΕΤΑΠΡ** 60  
SACRED-one ANANIAS WITH SEN-

**ΕCΒΥΤΕΡΩΝΤΙΝΩΝΚΑΙΡΗΤ** 80  
IORS ANY AND declarer

**ΟΡΟCΤΕΡΤΥΛΛΟΥΤΙΝΟCΟΙ** 800  
TERTULLUS ANY WHO-

<sup>he</sup> E  
**ΤΙΝΕCΕΝΕΦΑΝΙCΑΝΤΩΝΓΕ** 20  
ANY IN-APPEARIZE to-THE LEADER

**ΜΟΝΙΚΑΤΑΤΟΥΠΑΥΛΟΥΚΑΗ** 40  
2 DOWN OF-THE PAUL OF-BEING-

<sup>he</sup> O.  
**ΘΕΝΤΟCΔΕΑΥΤΟΥΗΡΙΑΤΟΚ** 60  
CALLED YET OF-him begins TO-

**ΑΤΗΓΟΡΕΙΝΟΤΕΡΤΥΛΛΟCΑ** 80  
BE-ACCUSING THE TERTULLUS say-

**ΕΓΩΝΠΟΛΗCΕΙΡΗΝΗCΤΥΓ** 900  
ING OF-much PEACE HAPPEN-

**ΧΑΝΟΝΤΕCΔΙΑCΟΥΚΑΙΔΙΟ** 20  
ING-UP THRU YOU AND THRU-

<sup>he</sup> E  
**ΡΩΜΑΤΩΝΓΙΝΟΜΕΝΩΝΤΩΕ** 40  
ERECTMENTS OF-BECOMING to-THE NA-

<sup>he</sup> O.  
**ΘΝΕΙΤΟΥΤΩΔΙΑΤΗCΗCΗCΠΡ** 60  
TION this THRU THE YOUR BEFORE-

**ΟΝΟΙΑCΠΑΝΤΗΤΕΚΑΙΠΑΝΤ** 80  
3 MINDING EVERYLY BESIDES AND EVERY-SOIL

**ΑΧΟΥΑΠΟΔΕΧΟΜΕΘΑΚΡΑΤΙ** 81000  
WE-ARE-FROM-RECEIVING most-HOLDER!

<sup>3</sup> The smooth eulogy of Felix was most undeserved. He was a freedman of Claudius and brother of that Pallas who was a favorite of the emperor. Having been a slave and now owing his elevation to influence at Rome, it is no wonder Tacitus tells us that "in the practice of all kinds of lust and cruelty he exercised the power of a king with the temper of a slave." He had Jonathan, one of the high priests, assassinated because he protested against some of his practises. It must be acknowledged, however, that he did rid parts of Judea from robbers, and especially, at about this time, drove out the Egyptian for whom Paul was mistaken by Claudius Lysias. His acts stirred the Jews against the Roman rule so that, when he retired from the province and went to Rome, he was tried for maladministration, but acquitted by Nero through the influence of his brother Pallas.

<sup>5</sup> Tertullus makes three charges against Paul. The first was against Roman law, stirring up treason against the government. The second was against the law of Moses, as they supposed, a ring-leader of the Nazarenes. The third was against both Roman and Jewish law, profaning the sanctuary, for the Roman law protected the Jews in the exercise of their worship.

<sup>6-8</sup> The omission of "and want to judge by a law of ours, yet captain Lysias, coming with much force, leading him away out of our hands, orders his accusers to come to you" is based on the evidence of almost all the ancient manuscripts and has the consent of almost all of the editors of the text. It is most unlikely that an orator like Tertullus would so damage his own influence as to accuse captain Lysias of a wrong, or suggest that Felix had no right to judge the case.

<sup>10</sup> Paul quickly disposed of the two charges involving the Roman law. Since coming to Jerusalem only a few days before he had done nothing upon which they could base their charge of sedition. Neither had he profaned the temple. The other charge he admits, and makes it the occasion of his testimony. His dignified and truthful introduction is in marked contrast to that of his accuser.

welcoming it, most mighty Felix, with all thankfulness. Now, lest I may be hindering you still more, I am entreating you to hear us concisely in your leniency. For, finding this man a pestilence and stirrer of insurrections among all the Jews of the inhabited earth, besides a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes, who tries to profane the sanctuary also, of whom we lay hold also, from whom *you* will, by examining him, be able to recognize all of these things concerning which *we* are accusing him." Now the Jews also agreed, alleging these things to be so.

<sup>10</sup> And Paul, the governor nodding to him to speak, answered, "Being versed in the fact that for many years you have been a judge to this nation, I am defending that which concerns myself cheerfully, seeing that you can recognize that it is not more than twelve days since I came up to worship in Jerusalem. <sup>12</sup> And they neither found me in the sanctuary arguing with any one or making a concourse of the throng, either in the synagogues, <sup>13</sup> or at the city, nor can they substantiate to you that concerning which they are now accusing me.

<sup>14</sup> Yet this I am avowing to you, that, according to the way which they are terming a sect, thus am I offering divine service to the hereditary God, believing all which has been written, according to the law <sup>15</sup> and in the prophets, having an expectation in God, which these themselves also are anticipating, that there is to be a future resurrection of the just as well as the unjust.

<sup>16</sup> In this also I am exerting myself, to have a conscience which is no

- ΣΤΕΦΗΛΙΣ ΜΕΤΑ ΠΑΣΧΕΥΧ** 20  
 FELIX WITH EVERY thanking  
**ΑΡΙΣΤΙΑΣΙΝ ΑΔΕΜΗ ΕΠΙ** 40  
 THAT YET NO ON MORE  
**ΕΙΟΝ ΣΕ ΕΝ ΚΟΠΤΩ ΠΑΡΑ ΚΑΛ** 60  
 YOU I-MAY-BE-HINDERING I-AM-BESIDE-CALLING  
**ΦΑΚΟΥΣΑΙ ΕΝ ΜΕΝ ΣΥΝΤΟΜ** 80  
 TO-HEAR YOU OF-US TOGETHER-CUTLY  
**ΦΣΤΗΣ ΕΠΙ ΕΚΕΙΝΑΙ ΕΥΡΟΝ** 100  
 to-THE YOUR lencency FINDING  
**ΤΕΣ ΓΑΡ ΤΟΝ ΑΝΔΡΑ ΤΟΥΤΟΝ** 20  
 for THE MAN this  
**ΛΟΙΜΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΙΝΟΥΝΤΑΣ** 40  
 PESTILENCE AND STIRRING STAND-  
**ΕΙΣ ΠΑΣΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΣ** 60  
 ings to-ALL THE JUDA-ADS  
**ΣΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΟΙΚΟΥΜΕΝ** 80  
 THE according-to THE BEING-HOMED  
**ΗΝ ΠΡΩΤΟΣ ΤΑΤΗΝ ΤΕΤΗΝ** 200  
 BEFORE-STANDER BESIDES OF-THE OF-THE  
**ΝΝΑΖΩΡΑΙΩΝ ΑΙΡΕΣΕΩΣ** 20  
 6 NAZARENES preference WHO  
**ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΙΕΡΟΝ ΕΠΙΡΑΣΕΝ** 40  
 AND THE SACRED-place tries TO-  
**ΕΒΛΩΣΑΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΡΑΤΗΣ** 60  
 profane WHOM AND WE-HOLD  
**ΑΜΕΝ ΠΑΡΟΥ ΔΥΝΗ ΣΑΥΤΟΣ** 80  
 8 RESIDE OF-WHICH YOU'LL-BE-ABLE SAME  
**ΑΝΑΚΡΙΝΑΣ ΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ** 300  
 examining ABOUT ALL OF-  
**ΟΥΤΩΝ ΕΠΙ ΓΝΩΝΑΙ ΟΝ ΗΜΕΙ** 20  
 these TO-ON-KNOW OF-WHICH WE  
**ΣΚΑΤΗ ΓΟΡΟΥ ΜΕΝΑΥΤΟΥΣ** 40  
 9 ARE-ACCUSING OF-him TOGETH-  
**Ν ΕΠΕΘΕΝ ΤΟ ΔΕ ΚΑΙ Ο ΠΟΥΔ** 60  
 BE-ON-PLACED YET AND THE JUDA-ADS  
**ΑΙ ΟΙ ΦΑΣΚΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΟΥ** 80  
 ALLEGING these thus  
**ΤΩΣ ΕΧΕΙΝ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΤΕ ΟΙ** 400  
 10 TO-BE-HAVING ANSWERED BESIDES THE  
**ΑΥΛΟΣ ΝΕΥΣΑΝΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΩ** 20  
 PAUL OF-NODDING to-him THE  
**ΥΗΓΕΜΟΝΟΣ ΛΕΓΕΙΝ ΕΚ ΠΟΛ** 40  
 LEADER TO-BE-SAYING OUT OF-MANY  
**ΛΩΝ ΕΤΩΝ ΟΝΤΑΣ ΕΚΡΙΘΗΝΤ** 60  
 YEARS BEING YOU JUDGER to-  
**ΦΘΕΝΕΙΤΟΥΤ ΦΕΠΙΣΤΑΜΕΝ** 80  
 s.o. THE NATION this BEING-adept  
**ΟΣ ΕΥΘΥΜΟΣ ΤΑ ΠΕΡΙ ΕΜΑΥΤ** 600  
 WELL-FEELINGLY THE ABOUT MYSELF
- ΟΥ ΑΠΟ ΛΟΓΟΥ ΜΑΙ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΝ** 20  
 11 I-AM-FROM-SAYING OF-BEING-ABLED  
**ΟΥΣ ΟΥ ΕΠΙ ΓΝΩΝΑΙ ΟΥΤΟ** 40  
 A omits YOU YOU TO-ON-KNOW that NOT MORE  
**ΛΕΙΟΥΣ ΕΙΣΙΝ ΜΟΙ ΗΜΕΡΑΙ** 60  
 ARE to-ME DAYS  
**ΔΩΔΕΚΑ ΦΗΝΑΝ ΕΒΗΝ ΠΡΟΣ** 80  
 TWO-TEN FROM WHICH I-UP-STEPPED worshiping  
**ΚΥΝΗΣ ΦΘΕΙΣΙΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ** 600  
 (fut.) INTO JERUSALEM  
**ΚΑΙ ΟΥΤΕ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΙΕΡΩ ΕΥΡΟΝ** 20  
 12 AND NOT-BESIDES IN THE SACRED-place THEY-FOUND  
**ΜΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΙΝΑ ΔΙΑΛΕΓΟΜΕΝ** 40  
 ME TOWARD ANY THRU-SAYING  
**ΟΝ Η ΕΠΙΣΤΑΣΙΝ ΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΑ** 60  
 OR ON-STANDING making  
**ΟΧΛΟΥ ΟΥΤΕ ΕΝ ΤΑΙΣ ΣΥΝΑΓ** 80  
 OF-THROW NOT-BESIDES IN THE TOGETHER-LEADS  
**ΩΓΑΙΣ ΟΥΤΕ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΠΟΛΙ** 700  
 NOT-BESIDES according-to THE city  
**ΝΟΥ ΔΕ ΠΑΡΑΣΤΗΣΑΙ ΔΥΝΑΝ** 20  
 13 NOT-YET TO-BESIDE-STAND THEY-ARE-ABLE  
**ΤΑΙΣ ΟΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΟΝ ΝΥΝ ΚΑΤΗ** 40  
 to-YOU ABOUT WHICH NOW THEY-ARE-  
**ΓΟΡΟΥΣΙΝ ΜΟΥ ΟΜΟΛΟΓΩ** 60  
 14 ACCUSING OF-ME I-AM-AVOWING YET  
**ΤΟΥΤΟ ΟΙ ΟΤΙ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΟΔ** 80  
 this to-YOU that according-to THE WAY  
**ΟΝ Η ΛΕΓΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΙΡΕΣΙΝ** 800  
 WHICH THEY-ARE-SAYING preference thus  
**ΥΤΩΣ ΑΛΤΡΕΥΩ ΤΩ ΠΑΤΡΩ** 20  
 I-AM-OFFERING-DIVINE-SERVICE to-THE hereditary  
**ΕΩΠΙΣΤΕΥΩ ΠΑΣΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΚΑ** 40  
 B omits to-ALL  
 God BELIEVING to-ALL THE accord-  
**ΤΑΤΟΝ ΝΟΜΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΠΡΟ** 60  
 B omits THE RE<sup>18</sup> add THE IN TOIGEN  
 ing-to-THE LAW AND THE BEFORE-  
**ΦΗΤΑΙΣ ΕΓΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΙΣ** 80  
 15 AVERERS HAVING-been-WRITTEN EXPECT-  
**ΠΙΔΕΧΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ** 800  
 s. PROS TOWARD  
 TATION HAVING INTO THE God WHICH  
**ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΙ ΟΥΤΟΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΔΕΧ** 20  
 AND they these ARE-TOWARD-RECEIV-  
**ΟΝΤΑΙ ΑΝΑΣΤΑΣΙΝ ΜΕΛΛΕΙ** 40  
 s.o.  
 ING UP-STANDING TO-BE-BEING-ABOUT  
**ΝΕΣ ΕΣΘΑΙ ΔΙΚΑΙΩΝΤΕ ΚΑΙ** 60  
 A s.o.  
 TO-WILL-BE OF-JUST BESIDES AND  
**ΔΙΚΩΝ ΕΝ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟ** 80  
 16 OF-UN-JUST in this AND SAME  
**ΣΑΚΩ ΑΠΡΟΣΚΟΠΟΝ ΣΥΝΕ** 82000  
 s.o.  
 I-AM-EXERTING UN-TOWARD-STRIKE conscience

<sup>17</sup> To a man like Felix the accusation that Paul belonged to the sect of the Nazarenes would have little in it to incriminate him. And Paul, with marvellous wisdom, answers all that might be said against the sect by pointing out his mission to Jerusalem. He came bringing a vast sum of money for the poor, contributed by this same despised sect. Whatever their differences in doctrine they had as much right to their belief as the Jews. Viewed from the practical standpoint of a governor, their charitable act called for commendation. Paul came to Jerusalem with a gift for his nation. He engaged in the religious rites of their religion. The Jews of Asia, who started the riot against him should be present to say what he had done. Their absence was proof that he had done nothing.

<sup>20</sup> Having thus defended himself of all but the theological charge against him, Paul dismisses that by showing that the fundamental doctrinal difference was the same as that which kept the Pharisees and Sadducees in continual strife with one another. If it was criminal to differ they should be indicted and one party punished. When they had settled their differences it would be in order to try the sect of the Nazarenes.

<sup>22</sup> The "justice" of Rome, like all human justice, was based on expedience, rather than equity. Felix would have set Paul free, only he knew it would displease the Jews. He invents an excuse for deferring matters, for he evidently had no thought of consulting captain Lysias, who, on his own confession, could make nothing out of the case. One point seems to have impressed Felix. Paul had come to Jerusalem with much money. Could he or his friends be persuaded to part with some of it? This seems to have controlled his course until he was relieved of his place. On this account he not only lets Paul have much freedom but desires that he shall be able to get into communication with his friends. This is why he gives him audience and hints that, *given occasion*, he would call for him. It is not that he would hear him when he had a "convenient season," but that he would make any season convenient if

stumbling block, toward God and men, continually.

<sup>17</sup> Now, after the lapse of more years, I came along doing alms for  
<sup>18</sup> my nation, and making offerings, in which they found me, purified in the sanctuary, not with a throng, nor with tumult. Now there were some Jews from the [province of]  
<sup>19</sup> Asia, who were obligated to be present before you and accuse me, if they may have anything against me.  
<sup>20</sup> Or let these themselves say what injury they found when I stood in the  
<sup>21</sup> Sanhedrin, or concerning this one voice with which I cry out, standing among them, that, 'Concerning the resurrection of the dead I am being judged today by you.'

<sup>22</sup> Now Felix makes them postpone, being acquainted more exactly with that which concerns the way, saying, "Whenever captain Lysias may come down, I shall investigate your  
<sup>23</sup> affairs." He directs the centurion that he is to be kept, and is to be at ease, and to prevent no one of his own to be subservient to him.

<sup>24</sup> Now after some days Felix, coming along with Drusilla, his wife (being a Jewess), sends after Paul and hears him concerning the faith  
<sup>25</sup> into Christ Jesus. Now as he is arguing concerning righteousness, and self-control, and the future judgment, Felix, becoming affrighted, answered, "Go now. Yet, given occasion, I shall be calling  
<sup>26</sup> for you," at the same time expecting also that money will be given him by Paul. Wherefore, sending after him more frequently also, he conversed with him.

ΔΗCINEXEINΠPOCTONΘEO 20  
TO-BE-HAVING TOWARD THE God

ΝΚΑΙΤΟΥCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥCΔΙΑ 40  
AND THE humans THRU

ΠΑΝΤΟCΔΙΕΤΩΝΔΕΠΛΕΙΟΝ 60  
17 EVERY THRU YEARS YET MORE

ΩΝΕΛΕΗΜΟCΥΝΑCΠΟΙΩCΩΝ 80  
alms making

ΕΙCΤΟΕΘΝΟCΜΟΥΠΑΡΕΓΕΝ 100  
INTO THE NATION OF-ME I-BESIDE-BECAME

ΟΜΗΝΚΑΙΠΡΟCΦΟΡΑCΕΝΑΙ 20  
18 AND TOWARD-CARRIES I-BESIDE-BECAME IN WHICH

CΕΥΡΟΝΜΗΓΝΙCΜΕΝΟΝΕΝ 40  
THEY-FOUND ME HAVING-been-Purified IN

ΤΩΙΕΡΩΟΥΜΕΤΑΧΛΟΥΟΥΔ 60  
THE SACRED-place NOT WITH THROUG NOT-YET

ΕΜΕΤΑΘΟΥΒΟΥΤΙΝΕCΔΕΑ 80  
WITH TUMULT ANY YET FROM

ΠΟΤΗCΑCΙΑCΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΟΥ 200  
19 THE ASIA JUDA-AND WHOM

CΕΔΕΙΕΠΙCΟΥΠΑΡΕΙΝΑΙΚ 20  
it-WAS-BINDING ON YOU TO-BE-BESIDE-BEING AND

ΔΙΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΕΙΝΕΙΤΙΕΧΟΙ 40  
TO-BE-ACCUSING IF ANY MAY-THEY-BE-25 ED

ΕΝΠΡΟCΕΜΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΟΥΤΟΙ 60  
20 HAVING TOWARD ME OR they these

ΕΙΠΑΤΩCΑΝΤΙΕΥΡΟΝΑΔΙΚ 80  
LET-SAY ANY THEY-FOUND injury

ΗΜΑCΤΑΝΤΟCΜΟΥΕΠΙΤΟΥC 300  
OF-STANDING OF-ME ON THE San-

ΥΝΕΔΡΙΟΥΗΠΕΡΙΜΙΑCΤΑΥ 20  
21 hedrin OR ABOUT ONE this

ΤΗCΦΩΝΗCΗCΕΚΕΚΡΑΞΑΕΝ 40  
SOUND WHICH I-OUT-ORY IN

ΑΥΤΟΙCΕCΤΩCΟΤΙΠΕΡΙΑΝ 60  
them HAVING-STOOD that ABOUT UP-

ΑCΤΑCΕΩCΝΕΚΡΩΝΕΓΩΚΡΙ 80  
STANDING OF-DEAD-ones I AM-BEING-

ΝΟΜΑΙCΗΜΕΡΟΝΕΦΥΜΩΝΑΝ 400  
22 JUDGED TODAY ON OF-YOUR UP-

ΕΒΑΛΕΤΟΔΕΑΥΤΟΥCΟΦΗΛΙ 20  
CAST YET them THE FELIX

ΞΑΚΡΙΒΕCΤΕΡΟΝΕΙΔΩCΤΑ 40  
more-EXACTLY HAVING-PERCEIVED THE

ΠΕΡΙΤΗCΟΔΟΥΕΙΠΑCΟΤΑΝ 60  
ABOUT THE WAY saying when-EVER

ΛΥCΙΑCΟΧΙΛΙΑΡΧΟCΚΑΤΑ 80  
LYSIAc THE THOUSAND-chief MAY-BE-DOWN-

ΒΗΔΙΑΓΝΩCΜΑΙΤΑΚΑΘΥΜ 500  
s. for ΚΑΘ. had ΚΑΤΕCΘ  
STEPPING I'll-BE-investigating THE according-to youp27

ΑCΔΙΑΤΑΞΑΜΕΝΟCΤΩΚΑΤ 20  
23 prescribing s had THOUSAND-chief ΧΙΛΙΑΡΧΗ to-THE HUNDRED-

ΟΝΤΑΡΧΗΤΗΡΕΙCΘΑΙΑΥΤΟ 40  
chief TO-BE-BEING-KEPT him

ΝΕΧΕΙΝΤΕΑΝΕCΙΝΚΑΙΜΗΔ 60  
TO-BE-HAVING BESIDES UP-letting AND NO-YET-

ΕΝΑΚΩΛΥΕΙΝΤΩΝΙΔΙΩΝΑΥ 80  
ONE TO-BE-FORBIDDING-OF-THE OWN OF-

ΤΟΥΥΠΗΡΕΤΕΙΝΑΥΤΩΜΕΤΑ 600  
24 him TO-BE-subserving TO-him after

ΔΕΗΜΕΡΑCΤΙΝΑCΠΑΡΑΓΕΝ 20  
A ANY DAYS ANY BESIDE-BECOMING

ΟΜΕΝΟCΟΦΗΛΙCΥΝΔΡΟΥC 40  
A O. O. O. O. B I A + O  
THE FELIX TOGETHER TO-DRUSILLA  
by s faint OWN (then erased) B omits of-him  
ΙΑΛΗΤΗΔΙΑΓΥΝΑΙΚΙΑΥΤ 60  
THE OWN WOMAN of-him

ΟΥΟΥCΗΙΟΥΔΑΙΑΜΕΤΕΠΕΜ 80  
s\* adds ΚΑΙ AND  
BEING JUDA-AN he-after-SENDS

ΨΑΤΟΤΟΝΠΑΥΛΟΝΚΑΙΗΚΟΥ 700  
THE PAUL AND HEARS

CΕΝΑΥΤΟΥΠΕΡΙΤΗCΕΙCΧΡ 20  
OF-him ABOUT THE INTO ANOINT-

ΙCΤΟΝΗCΟΥΝΠΙCΤΕΩCΔΙ 40  
A omits JESUS B O.  
JESUS BELIEF OF-

ΑΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΥΔΕΑΥΤΟΥΠΕΡ 60  
THRU-saying YET him ABOUT

ΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗCΚΑΙΕΓΚΡΑ 80  
s IN-HOLDING AND JUSTICE  
JUSTICE AND IN-HOLDING

ΤΕΙΑCΚΑΙΤΟΥΚΡΙΜΑΤΟCΤ 800  
s O.  
AND THE JUDGMENT THE

ΟΥΜΕΛΛΟΝΤΟCΙΜΕΦΟΒΟCΓΕ 20  
A + YET ΔΕ  
being-ABOUT IN-FAIR BE-

ΝΟΜΕΝΟCΟΦΗΛΙCΑΠΕΚΡΙΘ 40  
s:  
COMING THE FELIX ANSWERED

ΗΤΟΝΥΝΕΧΟΝΠΟΡΕΥΟΥΚΑΙ 60  
THE NOW HAVING YOU-BE-GOING SEABON

ΡΟΝΔΕΜΕΤΑΛΛΩΝΜΕΤΑΚΑ 80  
A ΠΑΡ BESIDE-  
YET WITH-GETTING I-SHALL-BE-WITH-

ΛΕCΟΜΑΙCΕΑΜΑΚΑΙΕΛΠΙΖ 900  
26 CALLING YOU SIMULTANEOUS AND EXPECTING

ΦΝΟΤΙΧΡΗΜΑΤΑΔΟΘΗCΕΤΑ 20  
that moneys WILL-BE-BEING-GIVEN

ΙΑΥΤΩΥΠΟΤΟΥΠΑΥΛΟΥΔΙΟ 40  
B s o. to-him omitted by B  
to-him by THE PAUL THRU-WHICH

ΚΑΙΠΥΚΝΟΤΕΡΟΝΑΥΤΟΝΜΕ 60  
AND more-FREQUENT him after-

ΤΑΠΕΜΠΟΜΕΝΟCΦΜΙΛΕΙΑΥ 80  
B + E  
SENDING he-converted to-him

ΤΩΔΙΕΤΙΑCΔΕΠΑΗΡΩΘΕΙC 8000  
s O.  
OF-TWO-YEAR YET BEING-FILLED

given the proper encouragement. He was after a bribe. Yet the Lord used this mercenary motive to protect Paul from the Jews and to lead him before kings and to bring him to Rome.

24 The great moral courage of the apostle is manifest in his intercourse with Felix and his wife Drusilla, whom the king had enticed from her own husband by the help of a magician. To speak to such a notorious man, who slew the high priest for presuming to expostulate with him concerning his unlawful acts, while he was his prisoner and fully at his mercy, about righteousness, self-control and future judgment, so that the governor was affrighted, was to anticipate the powers of the coming kingdom, where righteousness shall reign.

1 Festus seems to have been a just man, though he tried to favor the Jews, as one in his position naturally would. The Jews had found that they could do nothing with Felix in Paul's case, and seem to have dropped the matter. But the accession of the new procurator gave them another opportunity to have him put to death and they are not slow to take advantage of it. Festus is more respectable than Felix. His name means "festive," and consistently with it he prefers the pleasurable to the right. He summarily disposed of the fact of Christ and His resurrection as a religious vagary because he was essentially worldly. The world holds festival while the saints suffer.

7 From Paul's reply we may imagine that the charges against him were much the same as those which had been preferred before. But they produced no evidence and the governor seems to have been convinced of his innocence. He should have freed Paul, but such a course would have brought his administration into disrepute at its very inception. Consequently he proposes a course which the Jews would approve, but he leaves it open to Paul to reject or accept. He proposes to bring the case back to Jerusalem. But Paul is through with Jerusalem and the Jewish nation. God has made it plain that his next testimony is in Rome.

27 Now, two years being fulfilled, Felix got a successor, Porcius Festus. And, wanting to curry favor with the Jews, Felix left Paul bound.

25 Festus, then, stepping into the prefecture, after three days went up 2 to Jerusalem from Cæsarea. And the chief priests and foremost of the Jews inform him against Paul, and 3 they entreated him, requesting a favor against him, so that he should be sending after him [to bring him] into Jerusalem, making an ambush 4 to assassinate him by the way. Festus, indeed, then, answered that Paul is to be kept in Cæsarea, yet he himself was about to be going 5 out quickly. "Those, then, among you," he is averring, "who are able, step down with me. If there is anything amiss in the man, let them accuse him."

6 Now, tarrying among them not more than eight or ten days, descending to Cæsarea, on the morrow, being seated on the dais, he orders Paul to be led forth. Now at his coming along, the Jews who have descended from Jerusalem stand about him, bringing many and heavy charges against him which they had not the strength to 8 demonstrate, Paul defending that "Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the sanctuary, nor against Cæsar did I any sin."

9 Now Festus, wanting to curry favor with the Jews, answering Paul, said, "Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem to be judged there before me concerning these 10 things?" Yet Paul said, "I am standing at the dais of Cæsar,

ΗΣΕΛΑΒΕΝΔΙΑΔΟΧΟΝΟΦΗΛ<sup>20</sup>  
 GOT THRU-RECEIVER THE FELIX  
 ΙΣΠΟΡΚΙΟΝΦΗCΤΟΝΘΕΛΩΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 PORCIUS N<sup>a</sup> FESTUS WILLING  
<sup>2</sup>Δ ΤΕΧΑΡΙΤΑΚΑΤΑΘΕCΘΑΙΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 BESIDES graces TO-DOWN-PLACE to-THE  
 ΙCΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙCΦΗΛΙΣΚΑΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 JUDA-ans THE FELIX left  
 Α+Ε<sup>a</sup>Ν ΕΛΙΠΕΤΟΝΠΑΥΛΟΝΔΕΔΕΜΕ<sup>100</sup>  
 THE PAUL HAVING-been-BOUND  
 ΝΟΝΦΗCΤΟCΟΥΝΕΠΙΒΑCΤΗ<sup>20</sup>  
 25 FESTUS THEN ON-STEPPING to-THE  
 ΕΠΑΡΧΙΑΜΕΤΑΤΡΕΙCΗΜΕΡ<sup>40</sup>  
 prefecture after THREE DAYS  
 ΑCΑΝΕΒΗΕΙCΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 UP-STEPped INTO JERUSALEM  
 ΑΠΟΚΑΙCΑΡΕΙΑCΕΝΕΦΑΝΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 2 FROM CAESAREA IN-APPEARIZE  
 CΑΝΤΕΑΥΤΩΟΙΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙC<sup>200</sup>  
 BESIDES to-him THE chief-SACRED-ones  
 ΚΑΙΟΙΠΡΩΤΟΙΤΩΝΙΟΥΔΑΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 AND THE BEFORE-MOST OF-THE JUDA-ans  
 ΦΗΚΑΤΑΤΟΥΠΑΥΛΟΥΚΑΙΠΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 DOWN OF-THE PAUL AND THEY-  
 ΡΕΚΑΛΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΝΑΙΤΟΥΜΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 3 BESIDE-CALLED him REQUESTING  
 ΝΟΙΧΑΡΙΝΚΑΤΑΥΤΟΥΟΦC<sup>80</sup>  
 grace DOWN OF-him WHICH-how  
 ΜΕΤΑΠΕΜΥΗΤΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΙC<sup>300</sup>  
 he-SHOULD-BE-after-SENDING him INTO  
 ΙΕΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜΕΝΔΡΑΝΠΟΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 JERUSALEM ambush making  
 ΟΥΝΤΕCΑΝΕΛΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 Α ΔΙ for Ε TO-BE-UP-LIFTING him accord-  
 ΤΑΤΗΝΟΔΟΝΟΜΕΝΟΥΝΦΗCΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 4 ing-to THE WAY THE INDEED THEN FESTUS  
 ΟCΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝΤΡΕΙCΘΑΙΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 answered TO-BE-being-KEPT THE  
 ΟΝΠΑΥΛΟΝΕΙCΚΑΙCΑΡΕΙΑ<sup>400</sup>  
 PAUL INTO CAESAREA  
 ΝΕΑΥΤΟΝΔΕΜΕΛΛΕΙΝΕΝΤΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 self YET TO-BE-being-ABOUT IN SWIFT-  
 ΧΕΙΕΚΠΟΡΕΥΕCΘΑΙΟΙΟΥΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 5 NESS TO-BE-OUT-GOING THE-ones THEN  
 ΕΝΥΜΙΝΦΗCΙΝΔΥΝΑΤΟΙCΥ<sup>60</sup>  
 B<sup>3</sup> Γ IN youp he-IS-AVERTING ABLE TOGETHER-  
 ΝΚΑΤΑΒΑΝΤΕCΕΙΤΙΕCΤΙΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 ER-DOWN-STEPping IF ANY IS  
 ΕΝΤΩΑΝΔΡΙΑΤΟΠΟΝΚΑΤΗΓ<sup>600</sup>  
 IN THE MAN UN-PLACE LET-THEM-BE-

ΟΡΕΙΤΩCΑΝΑΥΤΟΥΔΙΑΤΡΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 6 accusing OF-him tarrying  
 ΨΑCΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΗΜΕΡΑCΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 YET IN them DAYS NOT  
 ΥΠΕΙΟΥCΟΚΤΩΗΔΕΚΑΚΑΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 Α Ο. Β ΝΑ for Υ MORE EIGHT OR TEN DOWN-  
 ΑΒΑCΕΙCΚΑΙCΑΡΕΙΑΝΤΗ<sup>80</sup>  
 STEPPING INTO CAESAREA to-THE ON-  
 ΠΑΥΡΙΟΝΚΑΙCΑCΕΠΙΤΟΥ<sup>600</sup>  
 MORROW being-seated ON THE  
 ΒΗΜΑΤΟCΕΚΕΛΕΥCΕΝΤΟΝΠ<sup>20</sup>  
 platform he-ORDERS THE PAUL  
 ΑΥΛΟΝΑΧΘΗΝΑΙΠΑΡΑΓΕΝΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 7 <sup>8</sup> <sup>1\*</sup> adds ΠΡΟ -BEFORE- TO-BE-LED OF-BESIDE-BECOMING  
 ΜΕΝΟΥΔΕΑΥΤΟΥΠΕΡΙΕCΤΗ<sup>60</sup>  
 YET OF-him ABOUT-STAND  
 CΑΝΑΥΤΟΝΟΙΑΠΟΙΕΡΟCΟΛ<sup>80</sup>  
 him THE FROM JERUSALEM  
 ΥΜΩΝΚΑΤΑΒΕΒΗΚΟΤΕCΙΟΥ<sup>700</sup>  
 HAVING-DOWN-STEPped JUDA-  
 ΔΑΙΟΙΠΟΛΛΑΚΑΙΒΑΡΕΑΔΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 ans MANY AND HEAVY CAUSES  
 ΤΙΩΜΑΤΑΚΑΤΑΦΕΡΟΝΤΕCΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 DOWN-CARRYING WHICH  
 ΟΥΚΙCΧΥΟΝΑΠΟΔΕΙΞΑΙΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 8 NOT THEY-were-STRONG to-FROM-SHOW OF-THE  
 ΥΠΑΥΛΟΥΑΠΟΛΟΓΟΥΜΕΝΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 PAUL FROM-saying  
 ΟΤΙΟΥΤΕΕΙCΤΟΝΝΟΜΟΝΤΩ<sup>800</sup>  
 that NOT-BESIDES INTO THE LAW OF-THE  
 ΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝΟΥΤΕΕΙCΤΟΙΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 JUDA-ans NOT-BESIDES-INTO THE SACRED  
 ΠΟΝΟΥΤΕΕΙCΚΑΙCΑΡΑΤΙΗ<sup>40</sup>  
 place NOT-BESIDES INTO CAESAR ANY I-  
 ΜΑΡΤΟΝΟΦΗCΤΟCΔΕΘΕΛΩΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 9 missed THE FESTUS YET WILLING  
 ΤΟΙCΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙCΧΑΡΙΝΚΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 to-THE JUDA-ans grace TO-  
 ΤΑΘΕCΘΑΙΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙCΤΩ<sup>900</sup>  
 DOWN-PLACE answering to-THE  
 ΠΑΥΛΩΕΙΠΕΝΘΕΛΕΙCΕΙCΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 PAUL said YOU-ARE-WILLING INTO JER-  
 ΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΑΑΝΑΒΑCΕΚΕΙΠ<sup>40</sup>  
 USALEM UP-STEPping there A-  
 ΕΡΙΤΟΥΤΩΝΚΡΙΘΗΝΑΙΕΠΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 BOUT these TO-BE-JUDGED ON ME  
 ΜΟΥΕΙΠΕΝΔΕΟΠΑΥΛΟCΕΠΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 10 <sup>1\*</sup> omits THE said YET THE PAUL ON  
 ΤΟΥΒΗΜΑΤΟCΚΑΙCΑΡΟCΕ<sup>84000</sup>  
 OF-THE platform OF-CAESAR HAVING-



<sup>10</sup> Paul's reply is a marvelous compendium of his defense and his rights as a Roman citizen. Festus had supreme criminal jurisdiction in Judea over all except Roman citizens. Even these, should they be caught in some gross crime, such as banditry or piracy, could be condemned and executed by the provincial governors, with no recourse to any higher tribunal. Festus' consultation with the council was to determine this point. But it was all too evident that Paul was not guilty of such open violations of the law. Hence his appeal must stand. Festus had no right to try his case.

<sup>11-12</sup> One of the legal advantages of a Roman citizen was his right to appeal to Cæsar. But this right was not permitted to burden the supreme court of the empire with trifling cases, and the governor of a province was empowered to investigate such claims and to decide whether or not the appeal should be granted.

<sup>13</sup> The Roman law required that the person of a prisoner who had appealed to the emperor should be sent to Rome for trial at the earliest moment, but he must be accompanied by an official report of the case up to the time of the appeal. All of the acts and documents, the depositions of the witnesses on both sides, and a record of the judgment of the lower tribunal had to be sent to aid the emperor in his consideration of the case. Here is where Festus was in a quandary. The evidence, if such it could be called, was quite unintelligible to him. He did not wish to make his government ridiculous at its very commencement by sending a prisoner against whom he could not even formulate a definite indictment.

<sup>22</sup> Herod Agrippa II, king of Chalcis, was familiar with the Jewish law and customs from his youth and had the power of appointing the high priest. Together with his sister, Bernice, he had come to pay a complimentary visit to the newly appointed procurator. Here was an opportunity for Festus to get the information he required concerning Paul's case, for the king was the most likely one to help him formulate an indictment, as he was an ex-

where I must be judged. I have injured the Jews not at all, as *you* also are very ideally recognizing. If, then, indeed, I am injuring, and I have committed anything deserving death, I am not refusing to die. Yet if there is nothing in that of which these are accusing me, no one can surrender me to them as a favor. I am appealing to Cæsar!"

<sup>12</sup> Then Festus, conferring with the council, answered, "You have appealed to Cæsar: to Cæsar you shall go!"

<sup>13</sup> Now, some days elapsing, Agrippa, the king, and Bernice arrive at

<sup>14</sup> Cæsarea, greeting Festus. Now as they tarried more days there, Festus submitted Paul's case to the king, saying, "There is a certain

<sup>15</sup> man left prisoner by Felix, concerning whom, at my coming to Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews inform, requesting his conviction. To whom I answered that it is not the custom for Romans to surrender as a favor any man ere the accused may have the accusers face to face, besides getting a defensive position concerning the indictment.

<sup>17</sup> At their coming together in this place, then, making no postponement, when next I am seated on the dais, I order the man to be led forth, concerning whom the accusers, when they stood up, brought not a single charge of the wickedness I suspected, but they had certain questions concerning their own religion against him, and concerning a certain Jesus, who has died, whom

ΤΩΣΕΙΜΙΟΥΜΕΔΕΙΚΡΙΝΕC 20  
STOOD I-AM where ME it-IS-BINDING TO-BE-being-

ΘΑΠΟΥΔΑΙΟΥCΟΥΔΕΝΗΔΙ 40  
JUDGED JUDA-ans NOT-YET-ONE I-HAVE-

ΚΗΚΑΨΚΑΙCΥΚΑΛΛΙΟΝΕP 60  
injured AS AND YOU more-IDEALLY ARE-

ΙΓΙΝΩCΚΕΙCΕΙΜΕΝΟΥΝΑΔ 80  
11 ON-KNOWLEDGING IF INDEED THEN I-AM-

ΙΚΚΑΙΑΞΙΟΝΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΠΕ 100  
injuring AND WORTHY OF-DEATH I-HAVE-

ΠΡΑΧΤΙΟΥΠΑΡΑΙΤΟΥΜΑΙ 20  
PRACTICED ANY NOT I-AM-refusing

ΤΟΑΠΟΘΑΝΕΙΝΕΙΔΕΟΥΔΕΝ 40  
THE TO-BE-FROM-DYING IF YET NOT-YET-ONE

ΕCΤΙΝΩΝΟΥΤΟΙΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΟ 60  
IS OF-WHICH these ARE-accusing

ΥCΙΝΜΟΥΟΥΔΕΙCΜΕΔΥΝΑΤ 80  
OF-ME NOT-YET-ONE ME IS-ABLE

ΔΙΑΥΤΟΙCΧΑΡΙCΑCΘΑΙΚΑ 200  
to-them TO-grace CAESAR

ΙCΑΡΑΕΠΙΚΑΛΟΥΜΑΙΤΟΤΕ 20  
12 I-AM-ON-CALLING then

ΟΦΗCΤΟCΣΥΝΛΑΛΗCΑCΜΕΤ 40  
THE FESTUS TOGETHER-TALKING WITH

ΑΤΟΥCΜΒΟΥΛΙΟΥΑΠΕΚΡΙ 60  
THE TOGETHER-COUNSEL answered

ΘΗΚΑΙCΑΡΑΕΠΙΚΕΚΛΗCΑΙ 80  
CAESAR YOU-HAVE-been-ON-CALLED

ΕΠΙΚΑΙCΑΡΑΠΟΡΕΥCΗΜΕ 300  
13 ON CAESAR YOU-WILL-BE-GOING OF-DAYS

ΡΩΝΔΕΔΙΑΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΩΝΤΙΝ 20  
YET THRU-BECOMING ANY

ΩΝΑΓΡΙΠΠΑCΟΒΑCΙΛΕΥCΚ 40  
AGRIPPA THE KING AND

ΔΙΒΕΡΝΙΚΗΚΑΤΗΝΤΗCΑΝΕ 60  
Bernice attain INTO

ΙCΚΑΙCΑΡΕΙΑΝΑCΠΑCΑΜΕ 80  
CAESAREA greeting

ΝΟΙΤΟΝΦΗCΤΟΝΩCΔΕΠΛΕΙ 400  
14 THE FESTUS AS YET MORE

ΟΥCΗΜΕΡΑCΔΙΕΤΡΙΒΟΝΕΚ 20  
DAYS THEY-tarried there

ΕΙΟΦΗCΤΟCΤΩΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΝ 40  
THE FESTUS to-THE KING UP-

ΕΒΕΤΟΤΑΚΑΤΑΤΟΝΠΑΥΛΟΝ 60  
PLACED THE according-to-THE PAUL

ΛΕΓΩΝΑΝΗΡΤΙCΕCΤΙΝΚΑΤ 80  
saying MAN ANY IS HAVING-

ΑΛΕΛΕΙΜΜΕΝΟCΥΠΟΦΗΛΙΚ 600  
been-left by FELIX

ΟCΔΕCΜΙΟCΠΕΡΙΟΥΓΕΝΟΜ 20  
15 BOUND-one ABOUT WHOM OF-BECOMING

ΕΝΟΥΜΟΥΕΙCΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΑ 40  
ME INTO JERUSALEM

ΕΝΕΦΑΝΙCΑΝΟΙΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙ 60  
IN-APPEARIZE THE chief-SACRED-ones

CΚΑΙΟΙΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡΟΙΤΩΝ 80  
AND THE SENIORS OF-THE

ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝΑΙΤΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΚΑ 60  
JUDA-ans REQUESTING DOWN

ΤΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΤΑΔΙΚΗΝΠΡΟCΟ 20  
16 OF-him DOWN-Justice TOWARD WHOM

ΥCΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΝΝΟΤΙΟΥΚΕCΤ 40  
I-answered that NOT it-IS

ΙΝΕΘΟCΡΩΜΑΙΟΙCΧΑΡΙΖΕ 60  
CUSTOM to-ROMANS TO-BE-gracing

CΘΑΙΤΙΝΑΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΠΡΙΝ 80  
ANY human ERE

ΗΟΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΟΥΜΕΝΟCΚΑΤΑ 700  
OR THE one-being-accused according-to

ΠΡΟCΦΠΟΝΕΧΟΙΤΟΥCΚΑΤΗ 20  
face MAY-he-BE-HAVING according-to face MAY-he-BE-HAVING the accusers

ΓΟΡΟΥCΤΟΠΟΝΤΕΑΠΟΛΟΓ 40  
PLACE BESIDES OF-FROM-say

ΑCΛΑΒΟΙΠΕΡΙΤΟΥΕΓΚΛΗΜ 60  
MAY-he-BE-GETTING ABOUT THE indictment

ΑΤΟCΣΥΝΕΛΘΟΝΤΩΝΟΥΝΑΥ 80  
17 OF-TOGETHER-COMING THEN OF-

ΤΩΝΕΘΔΕΑΝΑΒΟΛΗΝΜΗΔ 800  
them IN-PLACE-YET UP-CAST NO-YET-

ΕΜΙΑΝΠΟΙΗCΑΜΕΝΟCΤΗΞ 20  
ONE making to-THE next

ΗCΚΑΘΙCΑCΕΠΙΤΟΥΒΗΜΑΤ 40  
being-seated ON THE platform

ΟCΕΚΕΛΕΥCΑΑΧΘΗΝΑΙΤΟΝ 60  
I-ORDER TO-BE-LED THE

ΑΝΔΡΑΠΕΡΙΟΥCΤΑΘΕΝΤΕC 80  
18 MAN ABOUT WHOM BEING-STOOD

ΟΙΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΟΙΟΥΔΕΜΙΑΝΑ 900  
THE accusers NOT-YET-ONE cause

ΙΤΙΑΝΕΦΕΡΟΝΦΝΕΓΩΥΠΕΝ 20  
THEY-CARRIED OF-WHICH I UNDER-

ΟΟΥΝΠΟΝΗΡΩΝΖΗΤΗΜΑΤΑΔ 40  
19 MINDED OF-wicked SEEK-effects YET

ΕΤΙΝΑΠΕΡΙΤΗCΙΔΙΑCΔΕΙ 60  
ANY ABOUT THE OWN DREAD-

CΙΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑCΕΙΧΟΝΠΡΟC 80  
demonism THEY-HAD TOWARD

ΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΤΙΝΟCΙΗC 85000  
him AND ABOUT ANY JESUS

pert in all questions relating to the Jews, besides having spent much of his youth in Rome. To him, then, Festus details Paul's case.

<sup>23</sup> Cæsarea was the capital of Judea and thus provided Paul with an audience composed of the principal political personages of the province. To this was added Agrippa and his retinue, altogether such a company as few heralds of the kingdom could hope to find. Besides, Agrippa had doubtless heard concerning the Lord and His disciples, and especially of Paul, whom he was hoping to hear. All the notables of the city as well as the military leaders assembled with them on the morrow to hear Paul's last proclamation of Messiah in the land.

What thoughts must have surged in the breast of the apostle as he is led forth to face this display of worldly power! Could anything be more expressive of the fact that, through Israel's apostasy, the longed-for kingdom, which he had proclaimed in the land and among the dispersion, was now withdrawn? Hence his defense contains no allusion to the theocratic rule to be established by Messiah. To have spoken before kings and governors before this crisis and declared the destruction of human governments by the advent of Messiah would have been suicidal. Now that the kingdom recedes, he is less and less occupied with it.

<sup>24</sup> The well chosen words of Festus show that, though he could not understand the feeling of the Jews against Paul, he was convinced of his innocence. The examination which followed was in no sense a trial, for there were no accusations. The apostle is given liberty to speak concerning himself, yet he skilfully brings in his meeting with the Lord and his commission, so that all the elements of the evangel are put before his hearers. It is but one more example of God's inimitable ways of turning evil into good, of making human opposition work out His purpose. Paul, in his chain, and persecuted by his own people, was performing a ministry which could be accomplished in no other way.

<sup>20</sup> Paul alleged to be alive. Now I, being perplexed by the questioning about these things, said, If he may be intending to go to Jerusalem and to be judged there concerning these things? Now when Paul appeals to be kept for the emperor's investigation, I order him to be kept till I shall send him up to Cæsar."

<sup>21</sup> Now Agrippa to Festus: "I myself also intended to hear the man." "Tomorrow," he is averring, "you shall hear him." Then, on the morrow, at Agrippa and Bernice's coming with much pagantry, and entering into the audience chamber, together with captains and prominent men of the city, and, at Festus' order, Paul was led forth. And Festus is averring, "King Agrippa, and all men present with us, you are beholding this man concerning whom the entire multitude of the Jews pled with me, in Jerusalem as well as in this place, imploring that he must by no means live longer. Now I grasped that he has committed nothing deserving of death, yet at his making this appeal to the emperor, I decide to send him—concerning whom I have nothing certain to write to the lord. Wherefore I led him before you, and especially before you, king Agrippa, so that, the examination occurring, I should have something to write."

<sup>27</sup> For it seems to me irrational, sending a prisoner, not also to signify the charges against him."

<sup>26</sup> Now Agrippa averred to Paul, "It is permitted to you to speak

ΟΥΤΕΘΝΗΚΟΤΟCΟΝΕΦΑΣΚΕ 20  
 HAVING-DIED WHOM ALLEGED  
 ΝΟΠΑΥΛΟCΖΗΝΑΠΟΡΟΥΜΕΝ 40  
 20 THE PAUL TO-BE-LIVING BEING-PERPLEXED  
 ΟCΔΕΓΩΤΗΝΠΕΡΙΤΟΥΤΩΝ 60  
 YET I THE ABOUT these  
 ΖΗΤΗΣΙΝΕΛΕΓΟΝΕΙΒΟΥΛΟ 80  
 SEEKING said IF MAY-be-be-in-  
<sup>1\*</sup> KΡΙΝΕCΘΑΙ TO-BE-BEING-JUDGED  
 ΙΤΟΠΟΡΕΥΕCΘΑΙΕΙCΙΕΡΟ 100  
 tending TO-BE-GOING INTO JERUSALEM  
 CΟΛΥΜΑΚΑΚΕΙΚΡΙΝΕCΘΑΙ 20  
 AND-there TO-BE-BEING-JUDGED  
 ΠΕΡΙΤΟΥΤΩΝΤΟΥΔΕΠΑΥΛΟ 40  
 21 ABOUT these OF-THE YET PAUL  
 ΥΕΠΙΚΑΛΕCΑΜΕΝΟΥΤΗΡΗΘ 60  
 ON-CALLING TO-BE-KEPT  
 ΗΝΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΙCΤΗΝΤΟΥCΕ 80  
 him INTO THE OF-THE ven-  
 ΒΑCΤΟΥΔΙΑΓΝΩCΙΝΕΚΕΛΕ 200  
 erated THRU-KNOWING I-ORDER  
<sup>2</sup> Ο. ΥCΑΤΗΡΕΙCΘΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΦC 20  
 TO-BE-BEING-KEPT him TILL  
 ΟΥΑΝΑΠΕΜΥΔΑΥΤΟΝΠΡΟCΚ 40  
 OF-WHICH I'L-LE-UP-SENDING him TOWARD CAE-  
 ΑΙCΑΡΑΑΓΡΙΠΠΑCΔΕΠΡΟC 60  
 22 SAR AGRIPPA YET TOWARD  
 ΤΟΝΦΗCΤΟΝΕΒΟΥΛΟΜΗΝΚΑ 80  
 THE FESTUS I-intended AND  
 ΙΑΥΤΟCΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΑΚΟ 300  
 SAME OF-THE human TO-HEAR  
 ΥCΑΙΔΥΡΙΟΝΦΗCΙΝΑΚΟΥC 20  
 MORROW he-IS-AVERTING YOU-SHALL-BE-  
 ΗΑΥΤΟΥΤΗΘΥΝΕΠΑΥΡΙΟΝΕ 40  
 23 HEARING OF-him TO-THE THEN ON-MORROW OF-  
 ΛΘΟΝΤΟCΤΟΥΑΓΡΙΠΠΑΚΑΙ 60  
 COMING THE AGRIPPA AND  
 ΤΗCΒΕΡΝΙΚΗCΜΕΤΑΠΟΛΗ 80  
 THE Bernice WITH much  
 CΦΑΝΤΑCΙΑCΚΑΙΕΙCΕΛΘΟ 400  
 APPEARANCE AND INTO-COMING  
 ΝΤΩΝΕΙCΤΟΑΚΡΟΑΤΗΡΙΟΝ 20  
 INTO THE LISTEN-PLACE  
 CΥΝΤΕΧΙΑΙΑΡΧΟΙCΚΑΙΑΝ 40  
 TOGETHER BESIDES THOUSAND-chiefs AND MEN  
<sup>2</sup> Ο. ΔΡΑCΙΝΤΟΙCΚΑΤΕΞΟΧΗΝΤ 60  
 THE according-to OUT-HAVING OF-  
 ΗCΠΟΛΕΩCΚΑΙΚΕΛΕΥCΑΝΤ 80  
 THE city AND OF-ORDERING  
 ΟCΤΟΥΦΗCΤΟΥΗΧΘΗΝΟΠΑΥΛ 500  
 THE FESTUS WAS-LED THE PAUL

ΟCΚΑΙΦΗCΙΝΟΦΗCΤΟCΑΓΡ 20  
 24 AND IS-AVERTING THE FESTUS AGRIPPA  
 ΙΠΠΑCΙΑΛΕΥΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΕC 40  
 KING AND ALL  
<sup>2</sup> Μ ΟΙCΥΝΠΑΡΟΝΤΕCΗΜΙΝΑΝΔ 60  
 THE TOGETHER-BESIDE-BEING TO-US MEN  
 ΡΕCΘΕΦΡΕΙΤΕΤΟΥΤΟΝΠΕΡ 80  
 YE-ARE-beholding this-one ABOUT  
 ΙΟΥΑΠΑΝΤΟΠΑΝΘΟCΤΩΝΙΟ 600  
 WHOM ALL (emph.) THE multitude OF-THE JUDA-  
 ΥΔΑΙΩΝΕΝΕΤΥΧΟΝΜΟΙΕΝΤ 20  
 and pled TO-ME IN BE-  
 ΕΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΟΙCΚΑΙΕΝΘΑ 40  
 SIDES JERUSALEM AND IN-PLACE-YET  
 ΔΕΒΟΩΝΤΕCΜΗΔΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΝ 60  
 IMPLORING NO TO-BE-BINDING him  
 TO-BE-LIVING is in the margin of B  
 ΖΗΝΗΜΚΕΤΙΕΓΩΔΕΚΑΤΕΛΑ 80  
 25 TO-BE-LIVING NO-NOT-STILL I YET DOWN-GOT  
<sup>1\*</sup> ΕΝΟC for HN <sup>2</sup> ΟC-DEATH him  
 ΒΟΜΗΝΗΜΗΔΕΝΑCΙΟΝΑΥΤΟΝ 700  
 NO-YET-ONE WORTHY him  
 ΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΠΕΠΡΑΧΕΝΑΙΑΥΤ 20  
 OF-DEATH TO-HAVE-FRACTISED OF-him  
<sup>2</sup> ΠΑΥΛΟΥ OF-THE PAUL for this  
 ΟΥΔΕΤΟΥΤΟΥΕΠΙΚΑΛΕCΑΜ 40  
 YET OF-this ON-CALLING  
 ΕΝΟΥΤΟΝCΕΒΑCΤΟΝΕΚΡΙΝ 60  
 THE venerated I-JUDGE  
<sup>2</sup> Ο. ΑΠΕΜΠΕΙΝΠΕΡΙΟΥΑCΦΑΛΕ 80  
 26 TO-BE-SENDING ABOUT WHOM UN-TOTTER  
 CΤΙΓΡΑΥΑΙΤΩΚΥΡΙΩΟΥΚΕ 800  
 ANY TO-WRITE TO-THE master NOT I-AM-  
<sup>2</sup> Ε Π. Ο. ΧΩΔΙΟΠΡΟΗΓΑΓΟΝΑΥΤΟΝΕ 20  
 HAVING THRU-WHICH I-BEFORE-LED him ON  
 ΦΥΜΩΝΚΑΙΜΑΛΙCΤΑΕΠΙCΟ 40  
 OF-YOU AND RATHERest ON YOU  
 ΥΒΑCΙΑΛΕΥΑΓΡΙΠΠΑΟΦCΤ 60  
 KING AGRIPPA WHICH-how OF-  
 ΗCΑΝΑΚΡΙCΕCΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗ 80  
 THE UP-JUDGING BECOMING  
<sup>2</sup> Ε=I-AM-HAVING CCΧΩΤΙΓΡΑΨΑΛΟΓΟΝΓΑΡ 900  
 27 I-SHOULD-BE-HAVING ANY I'L-LE-WRITING UN-logical for  
 ΜΟΙΔΟΚΕΙΠΕΜΠΟΝΤΑΔΕCΜ 20  
 TO-ME IT-IS-BEEMING SENDING BOUND-one  
 ΙΟΝΗΜΗΚΑΙΤΑCΚΑΤΑΥΤΟΥΑ 40  
 NO AND THE DOWN OF-him CAUSES  
 ΙΤΙΑCCHMANAΙΑΓΡΙΠΠΑC 60  
 26 TO-SIGNIFY AGRIPPA  
 ΔΕΠΡΟCΤΟΝΠΑΥΛΟΝΕΦΗΕΠ 80  
 YET TOWARD THE PAUL AVERBed IT-IS-  
 ΙΤΡΕΠΕΤΑΙCΟΙΠΕΡΙCΕΔΥ 36000  
 being-permitted TO-YOU ABOUT YOURself

<sup>2</sup> King Agrippa was a notable figure throughout the closing period of Jewish national life. He was the last prince of the Herodian line. Unlike the Roman governors, who were frequently replaced and most of whom knew little of the people they sought to govern, Agrippa had all his life been in a position to acquire a most intimate acquaintance with the Jews and their religious customs.

<sup>4-5</sup> The morality of Saul of Tarsus was as unimpeachable as that of Paul the apostle. He had a good conscience (<sup>23<sup>1</sup></sup>) and his life was blameless (<sup>Phil. 3<sup>6</sup></sup>). But he was the chief of sinners (<sup>1Ti. 1<sup>15</sup></sup>) because his self-righteousness and religion made him a hater of Christ. Mere religion degrades men.

<sup>6</sup> Paul's plight has often been repeated in the subsequent history of Christendom. His offense consists in believing the scriptures—which his opponents claimed to believe. Strange to say, the most bitter persecution, to those who believe God, comes, not from the irreligious world, but from those who claim that they, too, believe the scriptures, but who do not seem to have received the spirit of love which pervades them.

<sup>7</sup> The Jews were expecting the Messiah and the kingdom, and should have rejoiced in the fulfillment of their expectation. Instead, they fly in the face of their fondest hopes, when they reject the proclamation of Messiah.

<sup>8</sup> The Hebrew scriptures contain several instances of resurrection besides that predicted concerning the awakening of those who sleep in the soil of the ground at the setting up of the kingdom (<sup>Dan. 12<sup>2</sup></sup>). The only entrance into the kingdom, for those who have fallen asleep, is resurrection, or awakening. Even Israel, now that they die as a nation, will have a national resurrection, as depicted by the dry bones of Ezekiel's vision (<sup>Eze. 37<sup>1-14</sup></sup>). Doubtless the stress which Paul lays on the doctrine of the resurrection in these final discourses, from the time he spoke in the Sanhedrin, arose from the fact that he now looked upon the nation as dead, and nothing but a spiritual resurrection would suffice to revive them when the kingdom should come.

concerning yourself." Then Paul, stretching out his hand, made his defense. "Concerning all of which I am being indicted by Jews, king Agrippa, I have deemed myself happy to be about to make my defense before you today, especially as you are an expert, versed in all the customs as well as the questions of the Jews. Wherefore I am beseeching you to hear me patiently.

<sup>4</sup> My life, indeed, then, from youth, which came to be from the beginning among my nation, and in Jerusalem, all the Jews are acquainted with, knowing me from the very first, should they be willing to testify, that according to the strictest sect of this ritual of ours, I live a Pharisee. And now, being judged, I stand in expectation of the promise made by God to our fathers, to which our twelve tribes, earnestly offering divine service night and day, are expecting to attain. Concerning which expectation I am being indicted by Jews, O king!

<sup>8</sup> What! Is it being judged unbelievable by you, if God is rousing the dead?

<sup>9</sup> I, indeed, then, suppose myself bound to commit much contrary to the name of Jesus the Nazarene, which I do also in Jerusalem. And many of the saints besides, I lock up in jails, obtaining authority from the chief priests. Besides I deposit a ballot to despatch them.

<sup>11</sup> And at all the synagogues, often punishing them, I compelled them to blaspheme. Besides, being exceedingly maddened against them, I persecuted them as far as the outside

20 ΤΟΥ ΛΕΓΕΙΝ ΤΟΤΕ Ο ΠΑΥΛΟΣ  
 TO-BE-SAYING then THE PAUL  
 40 ΕΚΤΕΙΝΑΣΤΗΝ ΧΕΙΡΑ ΠΑΡΑ  
 OUT-STRETCHING THE HAND FROM-SAID  
 60 ΟΓΕΙΤΟ ΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΟΝΕΓ  
 ABOUT ALL OF-WHICH I-AM-  
 80 ΚΑΛΟΥΜΑΙ ΥΠΟΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ Β  
 being-indicted by JUDA-ANS KING  
 100 ΑΣΙΛΕΥΑΓΓΡΙΠΠΑΝ ΗΓΗΜΑΙ  
 AGRIPPA I-HAVE-deemed MY-  
 20 ΜΑΥΤΟΝ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΝ ΕΠΙ ΣΟΥ  
 self HAPPY ON OF-YOU  
 40 ΜΕΛΛΩΝ ΣΗΜΕΡΟΝ ΑΠΟΛΟΓΕ  
 being-ABOUT TODAY TO-BE-FROM-SAYING  
 60 ΙΣΘΑΙ ΜΑΛΙΣΤΑ ΓΝΩΣΤΗΝ  
 RATHER best KNOWER BE-  
 80 ΝΤΑΣ ΕΠΑΝΤΩΝΤΟΝ ΚΑΤΑΙΟ  
 A omits OF-ALL ING YOU OF-ALL THE according-to JU-  
 A OF-J. ΩΝ Ο Α+Ν= NATION A has above line ΤΗ  
 ΥΔΑΙΟΥΣ ΕΘΝΤΕΚΑΙ ΖΗΤΗ 200  
 DA-ANS CUSTOMS BESIDES AND SEEK-effects  
 20 ΜΑΤΩΝ ΕΠΙΣΤΑΜΕΝΟΣ ΔΙΟΔ  
 B omits being-adept being-adept THRU-WHICH  
 40 ΑΙΟΜΕ  
 I'M-beseeching FAR-FEEL-ly TO-HEAR  
 60 ΑΙΜΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΜΕΝΟΥΝ ΒΙΩΣΙΝ  
 OF-ME THE INDEED THEN livelihood  
 80 ΜΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΚΝΕΟΤΗΤΟΣ ΤΗΝΑ  
 B omits THE OF-ME THE OUT OF-YOUTH THE FROM  
 300 ΠΑΡΧΗΣ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗ ΝΕΝΤΕ  
 ORIGINAL BECOMING IN THE NA-  
 20 ΘΕΙΜΟΥ ΕΝΤΕΙΕΡΟ ΣΟΛΥΜ  
 TION OF-ME IN BESIDES JERUSALEM  
 40 ΟΙΣΙΣ ΑΣΙ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΟΙΟΥΔ  
 A small C above line B omits THE HAVE-PERCEIVED ALL THE JUDA-ANS  
 60 ΑΙΟΙ ΠΡΟΓΙΝΩΣΚΟΝΤΕΣ ΜΕ  
 BEFORE-KNOWING ME  
 80 ΑΝΘΘΕΝΕΑΝΘΕΛΩΣΙ ΜΑΡΤΥ  
 UP-PLACE IF-EVER THEY-MAY-BE-WILLING TO-BE-WIT-  
 400 ΡΕΙΝΟΤΙΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΑΚΡΙΒΕ  
 B omits THE nessing that according-to THE most-EXACT  
 20 ΣΤΑΤΗΝ ΑΙΡΕΣΙΝ ΤΗΣ ΜΕΤ  
 preference OF-THE OUR-more  
 40 ΕΡΑΣΘΗΡΗΣ ΚΕΙΛΑ ΣΕΖΗΣΑΦΑ  
 RITUAL I-LIVE PHAR-  
 60 ΡΙΣΑΙΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΝΥΝ ΕΠΕΛΠΙΔ  
 B+E AND NOW ON EXPECTATION  
 80 ΙΤΗΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΠΑΤΕΡΑΣ ΗΜ  
 OF-THE INTO THE FATHERS OF-US  
 500 ΩΝ ΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΣ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗ  
 promise BECOMING

20 ΣΥΝΟΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΣΤΗΝ ΚΑΚΡΙ  
 by THE God I-HAVE-STOOD BEING-  
 40 ΝΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΕΙΧΝ ΤΟ ΔΩΔΕΚΑ  
 7 JUDGED INTO WHICH THE TWO-TEN-tribe  
 60 ΦΥΛΟΝ ΗΜΩΝ ΕΝΕΚΤΕΝΕΙΑΝ  
 OF-US IN OUT-STRETCH NIGHT  
 80 ΥΚΤΑΚΑΙ ΗΜΕΡΑΝ ΑΛΑ ΤΡΕΥΟ  
 AND DAY OFFERING-DIVINE-SER-  
 600 ΝΕΛΠΙΖΕΙ ΚΑΤΑΝΤΗΣΑΙ ΠΕ  
 VICE IS-EXPECTING TO-attain ABOUT  
 20 ΡΙΝΣΕΛΠΙΔΟΣ ΕΓΚΑΛΟΥΜΑ  
 WHICH EXPECTATION I-AM-being-indicted  
 40 ΙΥΠΟΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΤ  
 A omits KING 8 by JUDA-ANS KING ANY  
 60 ΙΑΠΙΣΤΟΝ ΚΡΙΝΕΤΑΙ ΠΑΡΥ  
 UN-BELIEVING IS-being-JUDGED BESIDE YOUR  
 80 ΜΙΝ ΕΙΘΕΘΟΣ ΝΕΚΡΟΥΣ ΕΓΕ  
 IF THE God DEAD-ones IS-ROUSING  
 700 ΙΡΕΙ ΕΓΩ ΜΕΝΟΥΝ ΕΔΟΞΑ ΕΜ  
 B omits INDEED I INDEED THEN SEEM to-my-  
 20 ΑΥΤΩ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟ ΟΝΟΜΑΙ ΗΣΟΥ  
 self TOWARD THE NAME OF-JESUS  
 40 ΤΟΥ ΝΑΖΩΡΑΙΟΥ ΔΕΙΝ ΠΟΛΛΑ  
 THE NAZARENE TO-BE-BINDING MANY  
 60 ΔΕΝΑΝΤΙΑ ΠΡΑΞΑΙΟΚΑΙ ΕΠ  
 B adds ΔΙ THRU- 10 IN-INSTEAD TO-PRACTISE WHICH AND I-DO  
 80 ΟΙ ΗΣΑΙΕΡΟ ΣΟΛΥΜΟΙΚΣ  
 IN JERUSALEM AND  
 800 ΑΠΟΛΛΟΥΣ ΤΕΤΩΝΑΓΙΩΝΕ  
 B omits BESIDES MANY BESIDES OF-THE HOLY-ones I  
 20 ΓΩΝ ΦΥΛΑΚΑΙΣ ΚΑΤΕΚΛΕΙ  
 IN GUARDHOUSES DOWN-LOCK  
 40 ΣΑΤΗΝ ΠΑΡΑ ΤΩΝ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΩ  
 THE BESIDE OF-THE chief-SACRED-ones  
 60 ΝΕΙΣΟΥΣΙΑΝ ΑΒΩΝΑΝ ΑΙΡΟ  
 authority GETTING OF-being-UP-  
 80 ΥΜΕΝΩΝΤΕ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΤΗΝΕΓ  
 LIFTED BESIDES OF-them I-DOWN-CARRY  
 900 ΚΑΥΗΦΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΑ ΠΑΣΤ  
 A+N 11 PEBBLE AND according-to ALL THE  
 20 ΑΣΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΑΣ ΠΟΛΛΑΚΙΣ  
 TOGETHER-LEADS MANY-times pun-  
 40 ΙΜΩΡΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΣΗΝΑΓΚΑΖΟ  
 ishing them I-necessitated  
 60 ΝΒΛΑΣΦΗΜΕΙΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΣΩΣΤ  
 TO-BE-HARM-AVERTING exceedingly BE-  
 80 ΕΜΜΑΙΝΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ  
 B omits BESIDES SIDES being-IN-MAD to-them I-  
 8000 ΔΙΩΚΟΝΕΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣΤΑΣΕΙ  
 CHASED TILL AND INTO THE OUT

<sup>12</sup> This is the fullest account of Saul's call, and the only one which gives his commission to the nations. He forbore to mention this in speaking to his enraged kinsmen (<sup>22</sup><sup>7</sup>) as he here omits all reference to Ananias. He uses only such parts as suit the place and purpose.

<sup>13</sup> Only those acquainted with the glare of the Syrian sun at midday, can grasp the full significance of this. Nature's brightest light is eclipsed by the glorious grace into which Saul is ushered by his call.

<sup>14</sup> All fell to the earth at first, but later stood up (<sup>9</sup><sup>7</sup>) as Saul himself was told to do. The fact that the Lord spoke in Hebrew is shown in the other accounts by the form of the name Saul. It is spelled differently and is not declined, as is the Greek in other places.

<sup>15</sup> In the Orient a sharp, pointed rod is used in place of a whip to urge animals to their task. To kick the sharp goad hurts no one but themselves. This is a graphic picture of Saul's service up to this time. The Lord was using him to carry out His purpose, but hitherto Saul did not acknowledge his Master. He had been goaded into persecuting the saints. Henceforth he was to render willing, intelligent service. Henceforth he acknowledges Christ as his Lord.

<sup>16</sup> The twelve were to witness to the Lord's life from John's baptism to His ascension (<sup>12</sup><sup>1</sup>). Paul was to be a witness of Him *after* His ascension and glorification. It was to be progressive. Further visions were to be given to supplement this first commission.

<sup>16</sup> Saul neither sought the Lord nor His service, neither had he a sense of need. He was arrested and saved by despotic grace.

<sup>17</sup> As this is a continuation of Luke's account, most of the commissions are based on the commission for mankind (Lu. <sup>24</sup><sup>47</sup>) proclaiming a pardon for all men. The twelve combined it with the kingdom commissions and limited it to Israelites and proselytes (<sup>23</sup><sup>8</sup>, <sup>5</sup><sup>31</sup>, <sup>10</sup><sup>43</sup>). Saul first preached a pardon of sins to nations in Pisidian Antioch (<sup>13</sup><sup>38</sup>), combining it with the first intimation of justification. It is always coupled with repentance, though nothing is said in Saul's commission concerning this.

<sup>12</sup> cities also. Among which, going to Damascus with the authority and  
<sup>13</sup> permission of the chief priests, at midday, on the road, I perceived, O king, a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining about me and those going together  
<sup>14</sup> with me. And, all of us falling down to the earth, I hear a voice saying to me in the Hebrew vernacular, 'Saul! Saul! Why are you persecuting Me? It is hard for you to be kicking against the goads!' 20:26-27  
<sup>15</sup> Now I say, 'Who art Thou, Lord?' Now the Lord said, 'I am Jesus,  
<sup>16</sup> Whom *you* are persecuting. But rise and stand on your feet, for I was seen by you for this, to select you for a deputy and a witness of what you perceived as well as that in which I will be seen by you, extricating you from the people and from the nations, to whom I am  
<sup>17</sup> commissioning you, to open their eyes to turn them about from darkness to light and from the authority of Satan to God, for them to get a pardon of sins and an allotment among those who have been hal-  
<sup>18</sup> lowed by faith that is in Me.'

<sup>19</sup> Whence, king Agrippa, I did not become stubborn as to the heav-  
<sup>20</sup> enly apparition, but first to those in Damascus, besides in Jerusalem also, as well as the entire province of Judea, and to the nations, I reported that they are to be repenting and turning back to God, engaging in acts worthy of repentance. 20:21

<sup>21</sup> On this account the Jews, apprehending me in the sanctuary, at-  
<sup>22</sup> tempted to lay hands on me. Happening then, on assistance from God, I have stood until this day,

12 **ΠΟΛΕΙΣ** **ΕΝ** **ΑΙΣ** **ΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΑΙ** 20  
cities IN WHICH GOING

<sup>A omits THE</sup>  
**ΝΟΣ** **ΕΙΣ** **ΤΗΝ** **ΔΑΜΑΣΚΟΝ** **ΜΕΤ** 40  
INTO THE DAMASCUS WITH

**ΕΞ** **ΟΥΣΙΑΣ** **ΚΑΙ** **ΕΠΙ** **ΤΡΟΠΗΣ** 60  
authority AND permission  
OF-THE omitted by <sup>as</sup> but <sup>s</sup> restores it <sup>s1\*</sup> omits OF-DAY  
**ΤΗΣ** **ΤΩΝ** **ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΩΝ** **ΗΜΕΡΑ** 80  
13 OF-THE OF-THE chief-SACRED-ones OF-DAY

<sup>s o. o.</sup> **ΜΕΣ** **Η** **ΚΑΤ** **Α** **ΤΗΝ** **ΟΔΟΝ** **ΕΙ** 100  
midst according-to THE WAY I-PER-

<sup>B had +C</sup>  
**ΟΝ** **ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΟΥ** **ΡΑΝ** **ΘΕΝ** **ΥΠ** 20  
CRUED KING from-heaven OVER

**ΕΡ** **ΤΗΝ** **ΛΑΜΠΡΟΤΗΤΑ** **ΤΟΥ** **ΗΛΙΟΥ** 40  
THE SHINE OF-THE SUN

**ΙΟΥ** **ΠΕΡΙ** **ΛΑΜΨΑΝ** **ΜΕ** **ΦΩΣ** **ΚΑ** 60  
ABOUT-SHINING ME LIGHT AND

**Ι** **ΤΟΥΣ** **ΣΥΝ** **ΕΜΟΙ** **ΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕ** 80  
THE-ones TOGETHER to-ME GOING

**ΝΟΥΣ** **ΠΑΝΤΟΝ** **ΤΕ** **ΚΑΤ** **Α** **ΠΕ** **ΣΟ** 200  
14 OF-ALL BESIDES DOWN-FALLING

<sup>B omits US</sup>  
**ΝΤΟΝ** **ΗΜΩΝ** **ΕΙΣ** **ΤΗΝ** **ΓΗΝ** **Η** **ΚΟ** 20  
US INTO THE LAND I-HEAR

**Υ** **ΣΑ** **ΦΩΝ** **Η** **ΛΕ** **ΓΟΥΣ** **ΑΝ** **ΠΡΟ** **Σ** 40  
SOUND SAYING TOWARD

**ΜΕ** **ΤΗ** **ΕΒΡΑΙΔΙ** **ΔΙΑ** **ΛΕ** **ΚΤΩ** **Σ** 60  
ME to-THE HEBREW dialect SAUL

**ΔΟΥ** **ΣΑ** **ΟΥ** **ΛΤΙ** **ΜΕ** **ΔΙ** **Φ** **ΚΕΙ** **Σ** 80  
(Heb.) SAUL (Heb.) ANY ME YOU-ARE-CHASING

**Σ** **ΚΛΗ** **ΡΟΝ** **ΣΟΙ** **ΠΡΟ** **Σ** **ΚΕ** **ΝΤΡΑ** 300  
HARD to-YOU TOWARD PIERCERS

**ΛΑ** **ΚΤΙ** **ΖΕΙ** **ΝΕ** **Γ** **Ω** **ΔΕ** **Ε** **Ι** **ΠΑ** **ΤΙ** 20  
15 TO-BE-KICKING I YET SAY ANY

**ΣΕ** **Ι** **ΚΥΡΙΕ** **ΘΕ** **ΔΕ** **ΚΥΡΙΟΣ** **Ε** **Ι** **Π** 40  
YOU-ARE Master! THE YET Master said

**Ε** **ΝΕ** **Γ** **Ω** **Ε** **Ι** **ΜΗ** **Ν** **ΣΟΥ** **ΣΟΝ** **ΣΥ** **Δ** 60  
I AM JESUS WHOM YOU ARE-

**Ι** **Φ** **ΚΕΙ** **Σ** **Α** **ΛΛΑ** **Ν** **Α** **ΣΤΗ** **Θ** **Ι** **ΚΑ** 80  
16 CHASING but BE-UP-STANDING AND

AND STAND omitted by <sup>p1</sup>  
**Ι** **ΣΤΗ** **Θ** **Ι** **Ε** **Π** **Ι** **ΤΟΥ** **Σ** **ΠΟ** **Δ** **Α** **Σ** **Ο** 400  
BE-STANDING ON THE FEET OF-YOU

**Υ** **ΕΙ** **Σ** **ΤΟΥ** **ΤΟ** **ΓΑ** **Ρ** **Ω** **Φ** **Θ** **Η** **Ν** **ΣΟΙ** 20  
INTO this for I-WAS-VIEWED to-YOU

<sup>A o. o.</sup> **ΠΡΟ** **ΧΕΙ** **ΡΙ** **Σ** **Α** **Σ** **Θ** **ΑΙ** **ΣΕ** **Υ** **Π** **Η** 40  
TO-be-BEFORE-HANDED YOU subservient

<sup>A o.</sup> **Ε** **ΤΗ** **Ν** **ΚΑΙ** **Α** **ΜΑ** **ΡΤΥ** **ΡΑ** **Φ** **Ο** **ΝΤΕ** **ΕΙ** 60  
AND witness OF-WHICH BESIDES YOU-

<sup>B adds ME ME</sup> <sup>s o.</sup> **ΔΕ** **Σ** **Ο** **ΝΤΕ** **Ο** **Φ** **Θ** **Η** **ΣΟ** **ΜΑΙ** **ΣΟΙ** **Ε** 80  
17 PERC' V'D OF-WHICH BESIDES I'LL-BE-BEING-VIEWED to-YOU 22

<sup>As o.</sup> **Ξ** **ΑΙ** **ΡΟΥ** **ΜΕ** **ΝΟ** **Σ** **ΣΕ** **Ε** **Κ** **ΤΟΥ** **ΛΑ** 600  
OUT-LIFTING YOU OUT OF-THE PEOPLE

**ΟΥ** **ΚΑΙ** **Ε** **ΚΤΩ** **ΝΕ** **Θ** **Ν** **Ω** **ΝΕΙ** **ΣΟΥ** 20  
AND OUT OF-THE NATIONS INTO WHOM

<sup>s y o.</sup> **ΣΕ** **Γ** **Α** **Π** **Ο** **ΣΤΕ** **ΛΛ** **Ω** **ΣΕ** **Α** **Ν** **Ο** 40  
18 I AM-COMMISSIONING YOU TO-UP-OPEN

<sup>A Δ</sup> **ΑΙ** **Ο** **Φ** **Θ** **Α** **Λ** **ΜΟΥ** **ΣΑ** **Υ** **ΤΩ** **Ν** **ΤΟΥ** **Ε** 60  
VIEWERS OF-them OF-THE TO-

<sup>A O = -FROM-</sup> **Π** **Ι** **Σ** **Τ** **ΡΕ** **Υ** **ΑΙ** **Α** **Π** **Ο** **Σ** **Κ** **Ο** **ΤΟΥ** **Σ** **Ε** 80  
ON-TURN FROM DARKNESS IN-

**Ι** **Σ** **Φ** **Ο** **Σ** **ΚΑΙ** **ΤΗ** **ΣΕ** **ΖΟΥ** **ΣΙΑ** **ΣΤ** 600  
TO LIGHT AND THE authority OF-

**ΟΥ** **ΣΑ** **ΤΑ** **Ν** **Α** **Ε** **Π** **Ι** **ΤΟ** **Ν** **Θ** **Ε** **Ο** **ΝΤΟ** 20  
THE SATAN (adversary) ON THE God OF-THE

**Υ** **Λ** **Β** **Ε** **Ι** **ΝΑ** **Υ** **ΤΟΥ** **ΣΑ** **Φ** **Ε** **Σ** **Ι** **ΝΑ** 40  
TO-BE-GETTING them FROM-LETTING OF-

**ΜΑ** **ΡΤΙ** **Ω** **Ν** **ΚΑΙ** **ΑΙ** **ΚΑ** **Η** **ΡΟ** **ΝΕ** **ΝΤΟ** 60  
misses AND LOT IN THE

<sup>s o.</sup> **Ι** **Σ** **Η** **ΓΙΑ** **Σ** **ΜΕ** **ΝΟΙ** **Σ** **ΠΙ** **ΣΤΕ** **Ι** **Τ** 80  
ones-HAVING-been-HOLYIZED to-BELIEF THE

**Η** **ΕΙ** **ΣΕ** **ΜΕ** **Θ** **Ε** **Ν** **ΒΑ** **ΣΙ** **ΛΕ** **Υ** **Α** **Γ** 700  
19 INTO ME WHICH-PLACE KING AGRIPPA

<sup>s o.</sup> **ΡΙ** **Π** **ΛΟΥ** **ΚΕ** **ΓΕ** **ΝΟ** **ΜΗ** **ΝΑ** **ΠΕΙ** 20  
NOT I-BECAME UN-PERSUAD-

**ΘΗ** **ΣΤΗ** **ΟΥ** **ΡΑ** **ΝΙ** **Ω** **Π** **ΤΑ** **ΣΙΑ** **Δ** 40  
20 able to-THE heavenly view but

**ΛΑ** **ΤΟΙ** **ΣΕ** **ΝΑ** **ΔΑ** **ΜΑ** **Σ** **Κ** **Ω** **Π** **Ρ** **Ω** **Τ** 60  
to-THE-ones IN DAMASCUS BEFORE-most

<sup>as omit IN</sup> **Ο** **ΝΤΕ** **ΚΑΙ** **Ε** **Ν** **ΙΕ** **ΡΟ** **Σ** **Ο** **ΛΥ** **ΜΟΙ** 80  
BESIDES AND IN JERUSALEM

**Σ** **Π** **Α** **Σ** **Α** **ΝΤΕ** **ΤΗ** **Ν** **Χ** **Ω** **Ρ** **Α** **ΝΤΗ** **ΣΙ** 900  
EVERY BESIDES THE SPACE OF-THE JU-

**ΟΥ** **Δ** **ΑΙ** **Α** **Σ** **ΚΑΙ** **ΤΟΙ** **Σ** **Ε** **Θ** **ΝΕ** **ΣΙ** 20  
DEA AND to-THE NATIONS

**ΝΑ** **Π** **Η** **Γ** **ΓΕ** **ΛΛΟΝ** **ΜΕ** **ΤΑ** **ΝΟ** **ΕΙ** **Ν** 40  
I-FROM-MESSAGE TO-BE-after-MINDING

<sup>s o.</sup> **ΚΑΙ** **Ε** **ΠΙ** **ΣΤ** **ΡΕ** **ΦΕ** **Ι** **ΝΕ** **ΠΙ** **ΤΟ** **Ν** 60  
AND TO-BE-ON-TURNING ON THE

**ΘΕ** **Ο** **ΝΑ** **ΣΙΑ** **ΤΗ** **Σ** **ΜΕ** **ΤΑ** **ΝΟΙ** **Α** **Σ** 80  
God WORTHY OF-THE after-MIND

**Ε** **Ρ** **ΓΑ** **Π** **ΡΑ** **Σ** **Ο** **ΝΤΑ** **ΣΕ** **ΝΕ** **ΚΑ** **Τ** 900  
21 ACTS PRACTISING on-account OF-

<sup>A omits ME</sup> <sup>THE omitted by <sup>as</sup></sup> **ΟΥ** **ΤΩ** **Ν** **ΜΕ** **ΟΙ** **ΟΥ** **ΔΑΙ** **ΟΙ** **ΣΥ** **Λ** 20  
these ME THE JUDA-ADS TOGETHER-

<sup>s +Y</sup> <sup>AB omit BEING <sup>as</sup></sup> <sup>ME ME add</sup> **ΛΑ** **ΒΟ** **ΜΕ** **ΝΟΙ** **Ο** **ΝΤΑ** **Ε** **Ν** **ΤΑ** **Ε** **Ι** **Ρ** 40  
GETTING BEING IN THE SACRED-

<sup>s o.</sup> **Ω** **ΠΕ** **Ρ** **Ω** **ΝΤΟ** **ΔΙΑ** **ΧΕΙ** **ΡΙ** **ΣΑ** 60  
place THEY-attempted TO-be-THRU-HANDED

**Σ** **Θ** **ΑΙ** **Ε** **ΠΙ** **ΚΟΥ** **ΡΙΑ** **ΣΟΥ** **ΝΤΥ** **Χ** 80  
ON-JUVENILE THEN HAPPENING

**Ω** **ΝΤΗ** **ΣΑ** **ΠΟ** **ΤΟΥ** **ΘΕΟΥ** **Α** **Χ** **ΡΙ** **Τ** 80000  
OF-THE FROM THE God UNTIL THE



*the resurrection of Christ*  
 22 It is evident that the apostle did disclose secrets which cannot be found in Moses and the prophets. One of these was the secret of the resurrection, made known to the Corinthians (1Co.15<sup>15</sup>). Another was the secret of the evangel, which occupies much of the epistle to the Romans (Ro.16<sup>25</sup>). We must either take the statement that he had said nothing but what Moses and the prophets said of future occurrences in a general way of all his past course, or take it strictly of his conduct since his apprehension by the Jews. If the latter is the case, it becomes clear why, at this time of comparative leisure, no epistles proceed from his pen and there is a gap of several years between the Preparatory and the Perfection epistles. For the time being he seems to have confined himself to the closing drama of the kingdom. This aspect of his ministry is the only one, of course, which finds any place in the present account. Until the kingdom was fully set aside, he could disclose no more secrets.

24 The idea that light was to come to the nations through such a channel was too much for Festus. He did not deride *learning*. He might acknowledge that light could come through study. The word here used is the same which is elsewhere rendered *scripture* or *writing*. He objected, not to human attainments, but to divine revelation. This is shown in Paul's appeal to Agrippa, who had believed the prophets without becoming mad.

26 This holds good of all the facts of the gospel. The evangel has no esoteric doctrines. Even its "mysteries" are for the enlightenment of all (Eph. 3<sup>9</sup>).

28 Agrippa was not "almost persuaded." His remark is sarcastic to a degree. Christian was not the honorable term it is today, but a name of reproach and scorn. He suggested that Paul is too hasty in supposing that, as he believed the prophets, he would believe the evangel. But Paul ignores his sarcasm and turns it into a sober wish. He could wish that all that noble company had the true treasures of nobility and wealth which were his in Christ! Thus ends Paul's testimony in Judea. This part of his course is finished.

witnessing to small as well as to great, saying nothing outside of what the prophets as well as Moses  
 23 speak of future occurrences—if it be the suffering Christ—if He, the first of a resurrection from among the dead, is about to be announcing light to the people as well as to the nations."

24 Now, as he is making this defense, Festus is averring with a loud voice, "*You are mad, Paul! Much scripture is deranging you to*

25 *madness!*" Yet Paul is averring, "I am not mad, most mighty Festus, but I am declaiming declarations of truth and sanity. For the king is an adept concerning these things, to whom I am speaking boldly also, for I am persuaded that none of these things is eluding him, for this has not been committed in a corner. King Agrippa, are you believing the prophets? I am aware that you are believing!"

28 Yet Agrippa to Paul: "Briefly are you persuading me, to make a Christian!" Yet Paul, "May I ever wish to God, even briefly and greatly, not only you, but also all who are hearing me today, to become a kind such as I am also, outside of these bonds!"

30 And the king stood up, and the governor, besides Bernice and those  
 31 sitting with them. And, retiring, they talked with one another, saying that, "This man is not committing anything deserving death or  
 32 bonds." Now Agrippa averred to Festus, "This man could have been released if he had not appealed to Cæsar."

ΗΧΗΜΕΡΑΣΤΑΥΤΗΣΕΣΤΗΚΑ 20 DAY this I-HAVE-STOOD	ΟΥΤΟΠΙΣΤΕΥΕΙΣΒΑΣΙΛΕΥ 20 YOU-ARE-BELIEVING KING
ΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΜΕΝΟΣΜΙΚΡΩΤΕΚ 40 WITNESSING to-LITTLE BESIDES	ΑΓΡΙΠΠΑΤΟΙΣΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙΣ 40 AGRIPPA to-THE BEFORE-AVERTERS
ΑΙΜΕΓΑΛΩΟΥΔΕΝΕΚΤΟΣΑΕ 60 AND to-GREAT NOT-YET-ONE OUTSIDE say-	ΟΙΔΑΟΤΙΠΙΣΤΕΥΕΙΣΟΔΕΑ 60 28 I've-PERCEIVED that YOU-ARE-BELIEVING THE YET A-
ΓΩΝΩΝΤΕΟΙΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙΕΛΑ 80 ING OF-WHICH BESIDES THE BEFORE-AVERTERS TALK	ΓΡΙΠΠΑΣΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΠΑΥΛΟΝ 80 GRIPPA TOWARD THE PAUL
ΑΗΣΑΝΜΕΛΛΟΝΤΩΝΓΕΙΝΕΣ 100 OF-BEING-ABOUT TO-BE-BECOMING	ΕΝΟΛΙΓΩΜΕΠΕΙΘΕΙΣΧΡΙΣ 600 IN FEW ME YOU-ARE-PERSUADING ANOINTED-
ΘΑΙΚΑΙΜΦΥΣΗΣΕΙΠΑΘΗΤΟ 20 23 AND MOSES IF EMOTION (adj.)	ΤΙΑΝΟΝΠΟΙΗΣΑΙΟΔΕΠΑΥΛ 20 29 ian to-make THE YET PAUL
ΣΟΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΕΙΠΡΩΤΟΣΕΞΑ 40 THE ANOINTED IF BEFORE-most OUT OF-	ΟΣΕΥΣΑΙΜΗΝΑΝΤΩΘΕΦΚΑΙ 40 MAY-I-wish EVER to-THE God AND
ΝΑΣΤΑΣΕΩΣΝΕΚΡΩΝΦΩΣΜΕ 60 UP-STANDING OF-DEAD-ones LIGHT IS-being-	ΕΝΟΛΙΓΩΚΑΙΕΝΜΕΓΑΛΩΟΥ 60 IN FEW AND IN GREAT NOT
ΑΛΕΙΚΑΤΑΓΓΕΛΛΕΙΝΤΩΤΕ 80 ABOUT TO-BE-DOWN-MESSAGING to-THE BESIDES	ΜΟΝΟΝΣΕΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΑΣ 80 ONLY YOU but AND ALL
ΑΛΦΚΑΙΤΟΙΣΕΘΝΕΣΙΝΤΑΥ 200 24 PEOPLE AND to-THE NATIONS these	ΤΟΥΣΑΚΟΥΟΝΤΑΣΜΟΥΣΗΜΕ 700 THE ones-HEARING OF-ME TODAY
ΤΑΔΕΑΥΤΟΥΑΠΟΛΟΓΟΥΜΕΝ 20 YET OF-him FROM-saying	ΡΟΝΓΕΝΕΣΘΑΙΤΟΙΟΥΤΟΥΣ 20 TO-BE-BECOMING such
ΟΥΟΦΗΣΤΟΣΜΕΓΑΛΗΤΗΦΩΝ 40 THE FESTUS to-GREAT THE SOUND	ΟΠΟΙΟΣΚΑΙΕΓΩΕΙΜΙΠΑΡΕ 40 AS O. O. what-kind AND I AM BESIDE-OUTED
ΗΦΗΣΙΝΜΑΙΝΗΠΑΥΛΕΤΑΠΟ 60 IS-AVERTING YOU'RE-BEING-MAUL PAUL, the much	ΚΤΟΣΤΩΝΔΕΣΜΩΝΤΟΥΤΩΝΑ 60 30 OF-THE BONDS these UP-
ΑΛΑΣΕΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΑΕΙΣΜΑΝΙ 80 YOU WRITINGS INTO MADNESS	ΝΕΣΤΗΤΕΟΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣΚΑΙΟ 80 STOOD BESIDES THE KING AND THE
ΑΝΠΕΡΙΤΡΕΠΕΙΟΔΕΠΑΥΛΟ 300 25 IS-ABOUT-REVERTING THE-YET PAUL	ΗΓΕΜΩΝΗΤΕΒΕΡΝΙΚΗΚΑΙΟ 300 LEADER THE BESIDES Bernice AND THE
ΣΟΥΜΑΙΝΟΜΑΙΦΗΣΙΝΚΡΑΤ 20 NOT I-AM-being-MAD IS-AVERTING most-HOLD-	ΙΣΥΝΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΙΑΥΤΟΙΣΚ 20 31 ones-TOGETHER-sitting to-them AND
ΙΣΤΕΦΗΣΤΕΑΛΛΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ 40 ing! FESTUS! but OF-TRUTH	ΔΙΑΝΑΧΩΡΗΣΑΝΤΕΣΕΛΑΛΟ 40 UP-SPACING THEY-TALKED
ΣΚΑΙΣΦΦΡΟΣΥΝΗΣΡΗΜΑΤΑ 60 AND sanity declarations	ΥΝΠΡΟΣΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣΛΕΓΟΝΤ 60 TOWARD one-another SAYING
ΑΠΟΦΘΕΓΓΟΜΑΙΕΠΙΣΤΑΤΑ 80 26 I-AM-FROM-UTTERING IS-adepting	ΕΣΟΤΙΟΥΔΕΝΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΗΔΕ 80 A WORTHY OF-DEATH OR OF-BONDS that NOT-YET-ONE OF-DEATH OR OF-
ΙΓΑΡΠΕΡΙΤΟΥΤΩΝΟΒΑΣΙΑ 400 for ABOUT these THE KING	ΣΜΩΝΑΣΙΟΝΤΙΠΡΑΞΕΙΟΑ 900 B omits ANY BONDS WORTHY ANY IS-PRACTISING THE hu-
ΕΥΣΠΡΟΣΟΝΚΑΙΠΑΡΡΗΣΙΑ 20 TOWARD WHOM AND being-bold	ΝΘΡΩΠΟΣΟΥΤΟΣΑΓΡΙΠΠΑΣ 20 32 man this AGRIPPA
ΖΟΜΕΝΟΣΑΛΦΑΝΘΑΝΕΙΝ 40 I-AM-TALKING to-BE-BEING-OBVIOUS-UP	ΔΕΤΩΦΗΣΤΩΕΦΗΑΠΟΛΕΛΥΣ 40 YET to-THE FESTUS AVERTED to-HAVE-been-FROM-
ΓΑΡΑΥΤΟΝΤΙΤΟΥΤΩΝΟΥΠΕ 60 for him ANY OF-these NOT I'M-be-	ΘΑΙΕΔΥΝΑΤΟΟΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣΟ 60 B H LOOSED was-ABLE THE human this
ΙΘΟΜΑΙΟΥΘΕΝΟΥΓΑΡΕΣΤΙ 80 AS omits NOT-PLACE-ONE ING-PERSUADED NOT-PLACE-ONE,NOT for is	ΥΤΟΣΕΙΜΗΝΕΠΕΚΕΚΑΗΤΟΚΑ 80 A I IF NO he-HAD-ON-CALLED CAESAR
ΝΕΝΓΩΝΙΑΠΕΠΡΑΓΜΕΝΟΝΤ 600 IN CORNER HAVING-been-PRACTISED this	ΙΣΑΡΑΦΣΔΕΕΚΡΙΘΗΤΟΥΑΠ 8000 27 AS YET it-WAS-JUDGED OF-THE TO-BE-

<sup>1</sup> The writer of Acts, probably Luke, seems to have become the apostle's constant companion from this time. In his latest epistle from Rome Paul speaks of him as his fellow laborer (Philem.<sup>24</sup>) and later laments that he alone remained with him (2Tim.4<sup>11</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> This Julius has been identified with Julius Priscus who afterwards became prefect of the Prætorian guards when Vitellius was emperor.

<sup>1</sup> There seems to have been no regular service either for passengers or freight on the Mediterranean in ancient times. Travelers were entirely dependent on passing merchant vessels and often sailed in a number of ships before reaching their destination. Paul took three different vessels in his last voyage to Jerusalem from Macedonia. Even emperors used this casual means of transportation. Hence the centurion took a ship to Asia, with the idea of transferring to another vessel as soon as he found one which would carry them toward Rome. Such a ship proved to be in Myra, one of the ports at which they called. And in this they pursued their journey to Italy.

<sup>2</sup> Aristarchus is probably that same Aristarchus who was seized by the Ephesian mob when they could not find Paul (19<sup>29</sup>) who returned to Asia with him on his last voyage to Jerusalem (20<sup>4</sup>). He was his fellow laborer in Rome (Philem.<sup>24</sup>) and seems to have been imprisoned with him (Col.4<sup>10</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> The direct course to the coasts of Asia would be south and west of Cyprus. This was the course on his second and third missionary journeys. They worked their way to windward by taking advantage of a current between Cyprus and Cilicia.

<sup>6</sup> The Alexandrian ship was somewhat out of her course in this harbor unless it had business there also, but the prevailing west wind would account for this. Egyptian vessels were amongst the largest of that day, and as this one was engaged in the trans-Mediterranean traffic it must have been of considerable size.

<sup>7</sup> Cnidus had an excellent and sheltered harbor, to which, doubtless, they would have gone for the winter if the wind had allowed it.

<sup>27</sup> Now, as it was decided that we are to sail away to Italy, they gave over Paul, as well as some other prisoners, to a centurion named Julius, of the Imperial squadron. Now, stepping on board a ship of Adramyttium, about to sail for places in the [province of] Asia, we set out, with us being Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica. Now, on another [day], we were led down to Sidon. And Julius, using Paul humanely, permits him to go to friends for casual care.

<sup>4</sup> And setting out thence, we sail under the lee of Cyprus, because the winds are contrary. And, sailing through the ocean off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we come down to Myra, of Lycia. And the centurion, finding there an Alexandrian ship sailing to Italy, has us step on board of it. Now, for a considerable number of days, sailing tardily and hardly coming off Cnidus, the wind not leaving us toward it, we sail under the lee of Crete, off Salmone, and hardly skirting it, we came to a certain place called Ideal Harbors, near which was the city of Lasea.

<sup>9</sup> Now, a considerable time elapsing, and sailing being already hazardous, because the Fast also has already passed by, Paul exhorted them, saying, "Men! I behold that sailing is about to be with damage and much forfeit not only of the lading, and of the ship, but of our souls also." Yet the centurion was persuaded by the navigator and

ΟΠΛΕΙΝΗΜΑΣΕΙΣΤΗΝΙΤΑΛ 20  
FROM-FLOATING US INTO THE ITALY

Ε added by A A O.  
ΙΑΝΠΑΡΕΔΙΔΟΥΝΤΟΝΤΕΠΑ 40  
THEY-BESIDE-GAVE THE BESIDES PAUL

ΥΛΟΝΚΑΙΤΙΝΑΣΕΤΕΡΟΥΣΔ 60  
AND ANY DIFFERENT BOND-

ΕΣΜΩΤΑΣΕΚΑΤΟΝΤΑΡΧΗΝ 80  
ers to-HUNDRED-chief to-

ΟΜΑΤΙΟΥΛΙΦΣΕΙΡΗΣΕ 100  
NAME JULIUS OF-BAND OF-

ΒΑΣΤΗΣΕΠΙΒΑΝΤΕΣΔΕΠΛΟ 20  
2 venerated ON-STEPPING YET to-FLOAT-

ΙΦΑΔΡΑΜΥΤΤΗΝΩΜΕΛΛΟΝΤ 40  
er to-ADRAMYTTIUM BEING-ABOUT

ΙΠΛΕΙΝΕΙΣΤΟΥΣΚΑΤΑΤΗΝ 60  
TO-BE-FLOATING INTO THE according-TO THE

ΑΣΙΑΝΤΟΠΟΥΣΑΝΗΧΘΗΜΕΝ 80  
ASIA PLACES WE-WERE-UP-LED

ΟΝΤΟCCΥΝΗΜΙΝΑΡΙCΤΑΡΧ 200  
OF-BEING TOGETHER to-US Aristarchus

ΟΥΜΑΚΑΙΔΟΝΟCΘΕCΣΑΛΟΝ 20  
MACEDONIAN THESSALONICAN

ΙΚΕΦΩΤΗΔΕΕΤΕΡΑΚΑΤΗΧΘ 40  
3 to-THE YET DIFFERENT WE-WERE-DOWN-

ΗΜΕΝΕΙCΣΙΔΩΝΑΦΙΛΑΝΘΡ 60  
LED INTO SIDON FOND-humanly

ΩΠΩCΤΕΟΙΟΥΛΙΟCΤΩΠΑΥΛ 80  
BESIDES THE JULIUS to-THE PAUL

ΩΧΡΗCΑΜΕΝΟCΕΠΕΤΡΕΥΕΝ 800  
using he-permits

ΠΡΟCΤΟΥCΦΙΛΟΥCΠΟΡΕΥΘ 20  
TOWARD THE FOND-ones to-BEING-GONE

ΕΝΤΙΕΠΙΜΕΛΕΙΑCΤΥΧΕΙΝ 40  
OF-ON-CARE TO-BE-HAPPENING

ΚΑΚΕΙΘΕΝΑΝΑΧΘΕΝΤΕCΥΠ 60  
4 AND-thence BEING-UP-LED WE-

ΕΠΛΕΥCΑΜΕΝΤΗΝΚΥΠΡΟΝΔ 80  
UNDER-FLOAT THE CYPRUS THRU

ΙΑΤΟΥCΑΝΕΜΟΥCΕΙΝΑΙ 400  
THE THE WINDS TO-BE

ΕΝΑΝΤΙΟΥCΤΟΤΕΠΕΛΑΓΟC 20  
5 IN-INSTEAD THE BESIDES OCEAN

ΤΟΚΑΤΑΤΗΝΚΙΛΙΚΙΑΝΚΑΙ 40  
THE according-TO THE CHILICIA AND

ΠΑΜΦΥΛΙΑΝΔΙΑΠΛΕΥCΑΝΤ 60  
Pamphylia THRU-FLOATING

ΕCΚΑΤΗΛΑΜΕΝΕΙCΜΥΡΡΑ 80  
B O AS ΛΥCΤΡΑ + N  
WE-DOWN-COME INTO MYRA

ΤΗCΑΥΚΙΑCΚΑΚΕΙΕΥΡΩΝΟ 500  
6 OF-THE LYCIA AND-there FINDING THE

ΕΚΑΤΟΝΤΑΡΧΗCΠΛΟΙΟΝΑΛ 20  
HUNDRED-chief FLOATER ALEX-

ΕΞΑΝΔΡΙΝΟΝΠΛΕΟΝΕΙCΤΗ 40  
ANDRIAN FLOATING INTO THE

ΝΙΤΑΛΙΑΝΕΝΕΒΙΒΑCΕΝΗΜ 60  
ITALY he-IN-have STEPS US

ΑCΕΙCΑΥΤΟΕΝΙΚΑΝΑΙCΔΕ 80  
it\* adds ΤΟΥΤΟ this INTO it IN enough YET

ΗΜΕΡΑΙCΒΡΑΔΥΠΛΟΟΥΝΤΕ 600  
DAYS TARDY-FLOATING

CΚΑΙΜΟΛΙCΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΙΚΑ 20  
AND HARDLY BECOMING accord-

ΤΑΤΗΝΚΝΙΔΟΝΜΗΠΡΟCΕΦΩΝ 40  
ing-to-THE CNIDUS NO OF-TOWARD-LEAVING

ΤΟCΗΜΑCΤΟΥΑΝΕΜΟΥΥΠΕΡ 60  
US THE WIND WE-UNDER-

ΛΕΥCΑΜΕΝΤΗΝΚΡΗΤΗΝΚΑΤ 80  
FLOAT THE CRETE according-

ΔCΑΛΜΩΝΗΝΜΟΛΙCΤΕΠΑΡΑ 700  
8 to SALMONE HARDLY BESIDES BESIDE-

ΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΙΑΥΤΗΝΗΛΘΟΜΕ 20  
LAYING her WE-CAME

ΝΕΙCΤΟΠΟΝΤΙΝΑΚΑΛΟΥΜΕ 40  
A omits ANY  
INTO PLACE ANY BEING-CALLED

ΝΟΝΚΑΛΟΥCΑΙΜΕΝΑCΦΕΓΓ 60  
IDEAL LAKES to-WHICH NEAR

ΥCΠΟΛΙCΗΝΛΑCΑΙΚΑΝΟΥ 80  
9 B WAS city A + Δ + IAS C O. IAS + IAS  
city WAS LABEA OF-enough

ΔΕΧΡΟΝΟΥΔΙΑΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΥ 800  
YET TIME THRU-BECOMING

ΚΑΙΟΝΤΟCΗΔΗΕΠΙCΦΑΛΟΥ 20  
AND BEING ALREADY OF-ON-TOTTERING

CΤΟΥΠΛΟΟCΔΙΑΤΟΚΑΙΤΗΝ 40  
THE FLOATING THRU THE AND THE

ΝΗCΤΕΙΑΝΗΔΗΠΑΡΕΛΗΛΥΘ 60  
fast ALREADY TO-HAVE-BESIDE-COME

ΕΝΑΙΠΑΡΗΝΕΙΟΠΑΥΛΟCΔΕ 80  
10 exhorted THE PAUL say-

ΓΩΝΑΥΤΟΙCΑΝΔΡΕCΘΕΩΡΩ 900  
ING to-them MEN I-AM-beholding

ΟΤΙΜΕΤΑΥΒΡΕΦCΚΑΙΠΟΛΛ 20  
that WITH OUTRAGE AND much

ΗCΖΗΜΙΑCΟΥΜΟΝΟΝΤΟΥΦΟ 40  
FINE (forfeit) NOT ONLY OF-THE load

ΡΤΙΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΥΠΛΟΙΟΥΑΛΛ 60  
AND OF-THE FLOATER but

ΑΚΑΙΤΩΝΨΥΧΩΝΗΜΩΝΜΕΛΛ 80  
AND OF-THE souls OF-US TO-BE-ABOUT

ΕΙΝΕCΕCΘΑΙΤΟΝΠΛΟΥΝΟΔ 9000  
11 TO-WILL-BE THE FLOATING THE YET

<sup>11</sup> Anciently the steersman, or helmsman, or pilot, was captain of the ship, but his duties in larger vessels corresponds to our navigator. The man who chartered the ship traveled as his own supercargo, and was as much interested in the safety of his lading as the navigator was in his ship. Hence his counsel was sought. One lost his ship and the other his cargo for rejecting Paul's advice. The souls on board (including these two men) were given to Paul, and he lost none of them; even though their action endangered all.

<sup>12</sup> Ideal Harbors, was not, as its name implies, a sheltered enclosure, but rather an open roadstead. Hence the majority of those on board thought best to reject the Jewish prisoner's advice and seek better winter quarters.

<sup>12</sup> "Looking" must be taken from the sailor's standpoint, which is usually the opposite of a landsman's. Phoenix faced east rather than west.

<sup>13</sup> As the south wind came up they probably lost all confidence in the pessimistic Jew who had warned them of danger ahead.

<sup>14</sup> This typhoon or hurricane was so violent that the vessel could not keep its course, but was carried off in another direction. Had it not been so strong they could have luffed to the wind and used it to carry them to Phoenix.

<sup>16</sup> Cauda is usually called Claudia, but as this reading is corrected in Sinaiticus, and the modern name omits the "l," we have made it *Cauda*.

<sup>16</sup> It was customary, in ancient times, to drag a small boat in the water behind the ship. So long as the vessel was being driven by the gale this was safe, but when its speed was temporarily reduced there was great danger of the boat pounding the vessel to pieces or being itself broken up. Hence they held it off, and then hoisted it on board.

<sup>17</sup> "Lowering the gear" in order to keep from running into the Syrtis, on the north African coast, must have consisted in *lying-to*, or setting a small canvas to bring the vessel up as near the wind as possible. This would stop her progress and change her course.

the man who chartered the ship, rather than by what is being said by Paul.

<sup>12</sup> Now as the harbor possessed no fitness for wintering, the majority gave counsel to set out thence, if somehow they may be able to arrive at Phoenix to winter, a harbor of Crete looking toward the south-west and toward the north-west.

<sup>13</sup> Now, the south wind blowing gently, supposing their purpose to hold, weighing anchor, they skirted close along Crete.

<sup>14</sup> Now, not much after, a wind, a hurricane, called a "northeaster,"

<sup>15</sup> struck her. Now as the ship is gripped by it, and being unable to

<sup>16</sup> luff to the wind, giving her up, we

<sup>16</sup> were carried along. Now, running

<sup>17</sup> under a certain islet called Cauda, we hardly have strength to hold off

<sup>17</sup> the skiff, hoisting which, they used stays, undergirding the ship. And

<sup>18</sup> fearing lest they should be falling into the Syrtis quicksand, lowering

<sup>18</sup> the gear, thus they were carried along. Yet, at our being vehemently

<sup>19</sup> tossed by the tempest, on the next [day] they jettisoned, and on the

<sup>19</sup> third with their own hands they

<sup>20</sup> toss over the ship's gear. Now, neither sun nor constellations appearing for more days, and no

<sup>20</sup> slight tempest lying on us, all further expectation of our being saved

<sup>21</sup> was taken from us.

<sup>21</sup> And there being much abstinence, then Paul, standing in the midst of them, said, "You were obligated indeed, O men, yielding to me, not to have set out from Crete and to gain this damage and for-

ΕΕΚΑΤΟΝΤΑΡΧΗΝ ΤΩ ΚΥΒΕΡ 20	Α <sup>st</sup> had + Λ	ΕΝ ΟΝΚΑΥΔΑΙΣ ΧΥΣΑΜΕΝ ΜΟ 20
HUNDRED-CHIEF	to-THE STEERER	CAUDA WE-are-STRONG HARDLY
ΝΗΤΗΚΑΙ ΤΩ ΝΑΥΚΑΝ ΡΩΜΑΑ 40	AND to-THE NAUTICAL-LOT RATHER	ΑΙΣ ΠΕΡΙ ΚΡΑΤΕΙΣ ΓΕΝΕΣΘ 40
AND to-THE NAUTICAL-LOT RATHER		ABOUT-HOLD to-BE-BECOMING
ΛΟΝ ΕΠΕΙΘΕ ΤΟΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΥΠΟ 60	Α <sup>st</sup> O.	ΑΙΤΗΣ ΣΚΑΦΗΣ ΧΗΝΑΡΑΤΕΣ 60
was-PERSUADED OR to-THE by PAUL		OF-THE DUG-out WHICH LIFTING
ΑΥΛΟΥ ΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΙΣ ΑΝΕΥΘ 80	12	ΒΟΗΘΕΙΑΙΣ ΕΧΡΩΝΤΟΥ ΠΟΖ 80
being-said OF-UN-WELL-		helps THEY-USED UNDER-GIRD-
ΕΤΟΥ ΔΕ ΤΟΥ ΛΙΜΕΝΟΣ ΥΠΑΡ 100		ΦΩΝΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΤΟ ΠΛΟΙΟΝ ΦΟΒΟ 600
PLACED YET THE LAKE belonging		ING THE FLOATER FEARING
ΧΟΝΤΟΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΠΑΡΑΧΕΙΜΑΣ 20	Α <sup>st</sup> O.	ΥΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΕ ΜΗ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΣΥΡΤ 20
TOWARD BESIDE-WINTER		BESIDES NO INTO THE DRAG
ΙΑΝΟΙ ΠΛΕΙΟΝΕΣ ΕΒΕΝΤΟΒ 40	Α <sup>st</sup> O.	ΙΝΕΚΕΣ ΦΙΝΧΑΛΑΣΑΝΤΕ 40
THE MORE PLACED COUN-		THEY-SH'D-BE-OUT-FALLING LOWERING
ΟΥ ΑΝΗΔΝΑΧΘΗΝΑΙ ΕΚΕΙΘΕ 60	SEL	ΤΟΣ ΚΕΥΟΣ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΕΦΕΡΟΝ 60
TO-BE-UP-LED thence		THE INSTRUMENT thus THEY-were-CARRIED
ΝΕΙΠΩΣ ΔΥΝΑΙΝΤΟ ΚΑΤΑΝΤ 60	Α O. Α ΔΙ	ΤΟΣ ΦΩΔΡΩΣ ΔΕ ΧΕΙΜΑΖΟΜΕ 60
IF how MAY-THY-BE-ABLE attaining		18 VEHEMENTLY YET OF-BEING-WINTERED
ΗΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΕΙΣ ΦΟΙΝΙΚΑ ΠΑΡ 200	Β + Ε	ΝΩΝ ΗΜΩΝ ΤΗΣ ΣΗΚΕΚΒΟΛΗΝ 700
INTO PHOENIX (PALM) TO-BESIDE-		US THE next OUT-CASTING
ΑΧΕΙΜΑΣ ΑΙ ΛΙΜΕΝΑ ΤΗΣ ΚΡ 20	Α + Ε	ΕΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΟ ΚΑΙ ΤΗ ΤΡΙΤΗ 20
WINTER LAKE OF-THE CRETE		19 THEY-DID AND THE third SAME-
ΗΤΗΣ ΒΛΕΠΟΝΤΑ ΚΑΤΑ ΛΙΒΑ 40		ΥΤΟ ΧΕΙΡΕΣ ΤΗΣ ΚΕΥΗΝΤΟ 40
looking according-to SOUTH-WEST		HANDS THE INSTRUMENT OF-THE
ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΑ ΧΩΡΟΝ ΥΠΟ ΠΝΕΥC 60	ΑΒ + Ρ Ε + Β	ΥΠΛΟΙΟΥ ΕΡΕΥΡΑΝ ΜΗΤΕ ΔΕ Η 60
13 AND according-to NORTH-WEST UNDER-BLOWING		20 FLOATER THEY-TOSS NO-BESIDES YET OF-
ΑΝΤΟΣ ΔΕ ΝΟΤΟΥ ΔΟΣΑΝΤΕC 80	Α <sup>st</sup> E	ΛΙΟΥ ΜΗΤΕ ΑΣΤΡΩΝ ΕΠΙΦΑΙ 80
YET OF-SOUTH SEEMING		SUN NO-BESIDES OF-GLEAMERS ON-APPEARING
ΤΗΣ ΠΡΟΒΕCΩC ΚΕΚΡΑΤΗΚ 300		ΝΟΝΤΩΝ ΕΠΙ ΠΛΕΙΟΝΑΣ ΗΜΕ 800
OF-THE BEFORE-PLACING TO-HAVE-HELD		ON MORE DAYS
ΕΝΑΙ ΑΡΑΝΤΕC ΑCΘΟΝ ΠΑΡΕ 20		ΡΑΣ ΧΕΙΜΩΝ ΟCΤΕ ΟΥ ΚΟΛΙΓ 20
LIFTING CLOSE THEY-BESIDE-		OF-WINTER BESIDES NOT FEW
ΛΕΓΟΝΤΟ ΤΗΝ ΚΡΗΤΗΝ ΜΕΤΟ 40		ΟΥ ΕΠΙ ΚΕΙΜΕΝΟΥ ΛΟΙΠΟΝ Π 40
14 LAYED THE CRETE after NOT		ON-LYING rest rest was-
ΥΠΟΛΥ ΔΕ ΕΒΑΛΕΝ ΚΑΤΑΥΤΗ 60	Α + Δ Τ = this	ΕΡΙ ΗΡΕΙΤΟ ΕΛΠΙC ΠΑCΑΤΟ 60
MANY YET CAST DOWN her		ABOUT-LIFTED EXPECTATION EVERY OF-THE
CΑΝΕ ΜΟCΤΥΦΩΝΙΚΟC Ο ΚΑΛ 80		ΥCΩC ΕCΘΑΙ ΗΜΑC ΠΟΛΛΗΝCΤ 80
WIND HURRICANE THE BEING-		21 TO-BE-BEING-SAVED US OF-much BE-
ΟΥ ΜΕΝΟC ΕΥΡΑΚΥΛΩΝCΥΝΑ 400	Β now is + Λ Δ	ΕΑCΙ ΤΙ ΑCΥΡΑ ΧΟΥCΗCΤΟ 900
15 CALLED EAST-NORTHER (Latin) OF-BEING-TO-		SIDES UN-GRAIN belonging then
ΡΠΑΣΘΕΝΤΟC ΔΕ ΤΟΥ ΠΛΟΙΟ 20		ΤΕCΤΑΒΕΙC ΟΠΑΥΛΟC ΕΝ ΜΕ 20
GETHER-SNATCHED YET THE FLOATER		BEING-STOOD THE PAUL IN MIDST
ΥΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΝΟΥ ΑΝΤΟΦ 40	Β <sup>st</sup> O	CΩΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΕΔΕΙΜΕΝΩ 40
AND NO BEING-ABLED TO-BE-INSTHEAD		OF-them said it-WAS-BINDING INDEED O!
ΘΑΛΜΕΙΝ ΤΩ ΑΝΕΜΩ ΕΠΙΔΟΝ 60	Α + Ε	ΑΝΔΡΕC ΕΙΘΑΡΧΗCΑΝΤΑC 60
VIEWING to-THE WIND ON-GIVING		MEN yielding
ΤΕC ΕΦΕΡΟΜΕΘΑΝ ΗCΙΟΝ ΔΕ 80		ΜΟΙ ΜΗ ΑΝΑΓΕCΘΑΙ ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ 80
16 WE-were-CARRIED ISLET YET		to-ME NO TO-BE-BEING-UP-LED FROM THE
ΤΙ ΥΠΟ ΔΡΑΜΟΝΤΕC ΚΑΛΟΥΜ 500	Β + Υ	ΚΡΗΤΗΣ ΚΕΡΑΝCΑΙΤΕ ΤΗΝΥ 91000
ANY UNDER-RUNNING BEING-CALLED		CRETE TO-GAIN BESIDES THE OUT-

<sup>23</sup> That Paul, a mere prisoner, should have presumed to give advice at all shows how quickly he obtained recognition. Now that all wished that he had been heeded, he easily assumes the leadership. They deserve to be lost, and the vessel and its cargo are lost, through rejecting Paul's words. Yet, notwithstanding their disobedience, he is graciously granted the souls of all who are sailing with him. We cannot believe that this shipwreck is merely an interesting adventure in Paul's career without any bearing on the subject of the book of Acts. We have seen how this account gives us only what concerns the kingdom testimony, leaving out important incidents in his life which have no bearing on it. This shipwreck is not mentioned in his later epistles. Hence it must have a close connection with the fortunes of the kingdom. We take it as a parable of Paul's closing kingdom ministry and the fortunes of those who are associated with him in it. They are in the ship and sustained by it just as the nations, under Paul's early ministries are in the kingdom and find their sustenance at Israel's board. But the kingdom is fast going to pieces, Israel as a nation is nearing its end, and now the question is, what is to become of the believers among the nations to whom Paul had preached? Will they be swallowed up in Israel's downfall? The answer is pictured in the salvation of all who sail with Paul and the loss of the ship with its cargo. The nations lose everything connected with the kingdom but are safely carried through the catastrophe. They lose all earthly hopes, but gain the higher heavenly place accorded them in Paul's epistles from Rome.

<sup>27</sup> Those on board ship have the sensation that land is nearing them when the ship approaches a shore and sailors speak of it in this way. Experienced sailors know when they are near land, even if it is invisible, by the distant roar of the breakers and other indications. The danger now lay in striking something in the dark so that they should not be able to reach the shore and save themselves.

<sup>22</sup> feit. And now I am exhorting you to be cheerful, for not one soul from among you will be cast away, more  
<sup>23</sup> than the ship. For a messenger of God, Whose I am, to Whom I am offering divine service also, stood  
<sup>24</sup> beside me this night, saying, 'Fear not, Paul! You must stand before Cæsar. And lo! God has graciously granted to you all those sailing  
<sup>25</sup> with you.' Wherefore, be cheerful, men, for I am believing God that it will be even in the manner which  
<sup>26</sup> has been spoken to me. Yet we must fall on a certain island."

<sup>27</sup> Now as the fourteenth night came, at our cruising about in the Adria, in the middle of the night the mariners suspected some  
<sup>28</sup> country to be nearing them. And, sounding, they found twenty fathoms. Now, after a bit of an interval, sounding again, they found fifteen  
<sup>29</sup> fathoms. Besides, fearing lest at some time we should be falling on rough places, pitching four anchors out of the stern, they wished for the coming of day.

<sup>30</sup> Now at the mariners seeking to flee out of the ship, and lowering the skiff into the sea under pretense of being about to stretch anchors out of the prow, Paul said to the centurion and the soldiers, "Except these should be remaining in the ship, *you* cannot be saved."

<sup>32</sup> Then the soldiers strike off the ropes of the skiff and they leave her to fall off.

<sup>33</sup> Now, until the day was about to come, Paul entreated all to partake of nourishment, saying, "Today is the fourteenth day, apprehensive,

22	ΒΡΙΝΤΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΖΗΜΙ RAGE this AND THE FINE (forfeit)	20	ΑΝΤΕΣΚΑΙ <sup>ΑΒ</sup> ΠΑΛΙΝΒΟΛΙΣΑΝ AND AGAIN CASTING
22	ΑΝΚΑΙΤΑΝΥΝΠΑΡΑΙΝΩΜΑ AND THE NOW I-AM-exhorting YOUR	40	ΤΕΣΕΥΡΟΝΟΡΓΥΙΑΣΔΕΚΑ THEY-FOUND EXTENDED-LIMBS TEN-FIVE
	ΣΕΥΘΥΜΕΙΝΑΠΟΒΟΛΗΓΑΡΥ TO-BE-WELL-FEELING FROM-CASTING for OF-	60	ΕΝΤΕΦΟΒΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΤΕΜΗΠΟ 29 FEARING BESIDES NO ?-where
	ΥΧΗ <sup>Α</sup> ΣΟΥΔΕΜΙΑΕΣΤΑΙΕΞΥΜ soul NOT-YET-ONE WILL-BE OUT OF-	80	ΥΚΑΤΑΤΡΑΧΕΙΣΤΟΠΟΥΣΕΚ A O. according-to ROUGH PLACES WE-SH'D-
23	ΩΝΠΑΗΝΤΟΥΠΛΟΙΟΥΠΑΡΕΣ YOU MORE-ly OF-THE FLOATER BESIDE-STOOD	100	ΠΕΣΩΜΕΝΕΚΠΤΡΥΜΝΗΣΡΙΨΑ BE-OUT-FALLING OUT OF-STERN TOSsing
	ΤΗΓΑΡΜΟΙΤΑΥΤΗΤΗΝΥΚΤΙ s1* HΔΕ= THE YET for this for to-ME this THE NIGHT	20	ΝΤΕΣΑΓΚΥΡΑΣΤΕΣΣΑΡΑΧ ANCHORS FOUR THEY-
	ΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΟΥΕΙΜΙΕΓΩΦΚΑΙ B omits I OF-THE God OF-WHOM AM I to-WHOM AND	40	ΥΧΟΝΤΟΗΜΕΡΑΝΓΕΝΕΣΘΑΙ Wished DAY TO-BE-BECOMING
24	ΛΑΤΡΕΥΩΑΓΓΕΛΟΣΛΕΓΩΝΜ I-AM-offering-DIVINE-SERVICE MESSENGER SAYING NO	60	ΤΩΝΔΕΝΑΥΤΩΝΖΗΤΟΥΝΤΩΝ 30 OF-THE YET mariners SEEKING
	ΗΦΟΒΟΥΠΑΥΛΕΚΑΙΣΑΡΙΣΕ BE-FAEARING PAUL! to-CAESAR YOU	80	ΕΚ <sup>Α</sup> ΟΥΤΩ <sup>Β</sup> Α <sup>Α</sup> ΦΥΓΕΙΝΕΚΤΟΥΠΛΟΙΟΥΚΑΙ OUT- prefixed by A TO-BE-FLEEING OUT OF-THE FLOATER AND
	ΔΕΙΠΑΡΑΣΤΗΝΑΙΚΑΙΙΔΟΥ it-IS-BINDING TO-BESIDE-STAND AND BE-PERCEIVING	200	ΧΑΛΑΣΑΝΤΩΝΤΗΝΣΚΑΦΗΝ OF-LOWERING THE DUG-OUT IN-
	ΚΕΧΑΡΙΣΤΑΙΣΑΙΟΘΕΟΣΠΑ HAS-GRACED to-YOU THE God ALL	20	ΙΣΤΗΝΘΑΛΑΣΣΑΝΠΡΟΦΑΣΕ TO THE SEA to-BEFORE-APPEARANCE
	ΝΤΑΣΤΟΥΣΠΛΕΟΝΤΑΣΜΕΤΑ THE ones-FLOATING WITH	40	ΙΩΣΕΚΠΡΟΨΑΓΚΥΡΑΣΜΕ s1* Λ B A AS OUT OF-BEFORE-GUSH ANCHORS being-
	ΣΟΥΔΙΟΕΥΘΥΜΕΙΤΕΑΝΔΡΕ s ΔΙ THRU-WHICH BE-YE-WELL-FEELING MEN	60	ΑΛΟΝΤΩΝΕΚΤΕΙΝΕΙΝΕΙΠΕ s O. ABOUT TO-BE-OUT-STRETCHING said
25	ΣΠΙΣΤΕΥΩΓΑΡΤΩΘΕΩΟΤΙΟ I-AM-BELIEVING for to-THE God that thus	80	ΝΟΠΑΥΛΟΣΤΩΕΚΑΤΟΝΤΑΡΧ THE PAUL to-THE HUNDRED-chief
	ΥΤΩΣΕΣΤΑΙΚΑΘΟΝΤΡΟΠΟΝ it-WILL-BE according-to WHICH manner	300	ΗΚΑΙΤΟΙΣΣΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΑΙΣ AND to-THE WARRIORS IF-
26	ΛΕΓΑΛΗΤΑΙΜΟΙΕΙΣΝΗΣΟΝ 26 it-HAS-been-TALKED to-ME INTO ISLAND	20	ΑΝΗΜΟΥΤΟΙΜΕΙΝΩΣΙΝΕΝΤ s O. AS O. s1* IN THE FLOATER MAY-BE. EVER NO these SHOULD-BE-REMAINING IN THE
	ΔΕΤΙΝΑΔΕΙΗΜΑΣΕΚΠΕΣΕΙ B US it-IS-BINDING YET ANY it-IS-BINDING US TO-BE-OUT-FALLING	40	ΩΠΛΟΙΩΜΕΙΣΣΩΘΗΝΑΙΟΥ FLOATER YE TO-BE-MAVED NOT
	ΝΩΣΔΕΤΕΣΣΑΡΕΣΚΑΙΔΕΚΑ 27 AS YET FOUR-AND-TENTH	60	ΔΥΝΑΣΘΕΤΟΤΕΑΠΕΚΟΥΑΝΟ s ΔΙ 32 ARE-ABLE then FROM-STRIKE THE
	ΤΗΝΥΞΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΔΙΑΦΕΡΟΜ A+Π. ON NIGHT BECAME OF-BEING-THRU-CARRIED	80	ΙΣΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΑΙΤΑΣΧΟΙΝΙΑ WARRIORS THE RUSHES
	ΕΝΩΝΗΜΩΝΕΝΤΩΑΔΡΙΑΚΑΤ US IN THE ADRIA according-	400	ΤΗΣΣΚΑΦΗΣΚΑΙΕΙΑΣΑΝΑΥ s O. OF-THE DUG-OUT AND THEY-LEAVE her
	ΑΜΕΣΟΝΤΗΣΝΥΚΤΟΣΥΠΕΝΟ to MIDst OF-THE NIGHT are-UNDER-	20	ΤΗΝΕΚΠΕΣΕΙΝΑΧΡΙΔΕΟΥΗ 33 TO-BE-OUT-FALLING UNTIL YET WHICH
	ΟΥΝΟΙΝΑΥΤΑΙΠΡΟΣΑΓΕΙΝ B1 has Χ for Γ, s1* had ΔΓ for C and B2 has ΝΕΧΕΙΝ AS E MINDED THE mariners TO-BE-TOWARD-LEADING	40	ΜΕΡΑΗΜΕΛΛΕΝΓΕΙΝΕΣΘΑΙ DAY WAS-ABOUT TO-BE-BECOMING
	ΤΙΝΑΥΤΟΙΧΩΦΡΑΝΚΑΙΒΟ s1* for AND has WHICH-ANY OITINES 28 ANY to-them SPACE AND CAST-	60	ΠΑΡΕΚΑΛΕΙΟΠΑΥΛΟΣΑΠΑΝ BESIDE-CALLED THE PAUL ALL emph.
	ΑΙΣΑΝΤΕΣΕΥΡΟΝΟΡΓΥΙΑΣ izing THEY-FOUND EXTENDED-LIMBS	80	ΤΑΣΜΕΤΑΛΑΒΕΙΝΤΡΟΦΗΣΑ TO-BE-WITH-GETTING OF-NURTURE say-
	ΕΙΚΟΣΙΒΡΑΧΥΔΕΔΙΑΣΤΗC B2+1 TWENTY BUT YET THRU-STANDING	600	ΕΓΩΝΤΕΣΣΑΡΕΣΚΑΙΔΕΚΑΤ ING FOUR-AND-TENTH



<sup>34</sup> It is practically impossible to prepare meals in such a storm as they had encountered and the constant toil and apprehension would take away all desire for food. But now that land was near they doubtless remembered Paul's predictions and were more than willing to listen to him as he cheered and encouraged them. We hear no more of the navigator and the owner of the cargo, and even the centurion obeys Paul, who acknowledges his thankfulness to God before all and gives them an example of faith by taking his fill of food.

<sup>38</sup> The lighter they could make the ship the better chance they had of beaching her near the shore. To do this it was necessary also to control her course, so they hoisted a sail to the wind and unlashd the rudders, which had probably been securely fastened, as steering was impossible. Unlike modern vessels, the ships of that day had *two* rudders, which they would now use to steer the ship for the beach.

<sup>41</sup> It would seem that some current carried them into a channel, or the place "where two seas met," and hindered them from reaching the beach they were headed for. They ran aground in the channel itself.

<sup>41</sup> Every detail of this description fits perfectly with the environs of what is now called St. Paul's bay on the northern coast of Malta. The depth of the sea, a channel made by the island of Salmonetta, and the evidences of a beach at the mouth of the Westara creek, all identify this as the probable location.

<sup>42</sup> As a Roman guard was ordinarily responsible for his prisoners with his own life, we can better understand the inhuman suggestion of the centurion's soldiers. Once again Paul becomes the saviour of the prisoners even as he had been used but a few hours before to prevent the sailors' desertion and thus saved the lives of the very soldiers who now wished to despatch him. The centurion was too just to kill the one to whom he and the rest owed their very lives.

you are constantly abstinent, taking nothing. Wherefore I am entreating you to partake of nourishment, for this belongs to this salvation of yours, for not a hair from the head of one of you shall be destroyed." Now, saying this, and taking bread, he thanks God before all, and, breaking it, begins to eat. <sup>36</sup> Now, becoming cheerful, *they* also <sup>37</sup> all took nourishment. Now we were, in all, two hundred seventy-six <sup>38</sup> souls in the ship. Now, being sated with nourishment, they buoyed the ship, casting out the wheat into the sea.

<sup>39</sup> Now when the day came, they did not recognize the land, yet considered a 'certain gulf, having a beach, into which they planned, if <sup>40</sup> possible, to thrust the ship. And, taking the anchors from about it, they left them in the sea, at the same time slacking the lashings of the rudders, and hoisting the foresail to the breeze, they kept her <sup>41</sup> course for the beach. Now, falling into a channel, they run the craft aground, and the prow, indeed, remains sticking unshakable, yet the stern was broken up by the violence of the billows.

<sup>42</sup> Now the soldiers' counsel was that they should kill the prisoners, lest some, swimming out, may flee <sup>43</sup> away. Yet the centurion, intending to save Paul through it, prevents them from their intention. And he orders those who are able to swim, diving, to be off to land <sup>44</sup> first, and the rest, these, indeed, on



<sup>1</sup> There was an island in the Adriatic called Melida or Melita, which some suppose was the scene of the shipwreck. It is in the gulf of Venice. The ancient Adria, however, included more than the present Adriatic, and was applied to all of the Mediterranean between Sicily and Greece. The modern condition of Malta is no index of what it was in those days. "Barbarians" (for which we have no English equivalent) was applied by the Greeks to any who did not speak Greek, and their conduct makes it clear that they were far from being *barbarous* or savage. There are no vipers in Malta today, but venomous reptiles always disappear with the increase of population. The Venetian Melita could not possibly be reached with the wind blowing so as to drive them toward the Syrtis quicksand and there is no reason to think that it changed. They would pass innumerable islands on the way as if by a miracle. And their subsequent journey would have been overland or by a different route from Melita.

<sup>1</sup> Just as Matthew, who gives us the rejection of the kingdom as proclaimed by our Lord Himself, closes with a millennial foreview when He told them, in anticipation of that day, "all authority in heaven and on earth is given unto Me," so here, where we have the rejection of the kingdom as proclaimed by His apostles, we are regaled with a millennial scene to remind us that the kingdom is merely delayed, and will come in its proper time. First the serpent is destroyed, corresponding to the binding of Satan at the beginning of the thousand years, then blessing flows out to the nations. Paul, as a herald of that day, is able to pick up serpents without any harm coming to him, but lays hands on those who are ailing, and they have ideal health (Mk. 16:18).

<sup>7</sup> By healing the father of the chief man in the island, his fame and message would be immediately spread. Thus the very place of the shipwreck was chosen to suit his purpose.

planks, yet those on anything from the ship, and thus all came safely through on the land.

**28** And, being safely through, then we recognized that the island is called Melita. And the barbarians tender us not the casual philanthropy, for, kindling a fire, they took us all in, because of the imminent shower and because of the cold.

<sup>3</sup> Now at Paul's twisting together a certain quantity of kindling and placing it on the fire, a viper, coming out of the warmth, fastens on his hand. Now, as the barbarians perceived the wild beast hanging from his hand, they said to one another, "Undoubtedly this man is a murderer, whom, being safely through the sea, Justice lets not live." Indeed, then, twitching the wild beast into the fire, he suffered no evil, yet they were apprehensive that he was about to become inflamed or suddenly fall down dead. Yet, after much apprehension, and beholding nothing coming to be amiss with him, retracting, they said he is a god.

<sup>7</sup> Now in the region about that place were freeholds belonging to the foremost man of the island, named Publius, who, receiving us amiably, lodges us three days. Now it occurred that the father of Publius was lying down, pressed with a fever and dysentery. Paul, entering to him and praying, placing his hands on him, heals him.

ὅς τοις ποῦς σου μένει πικρὰ 20 <sup>s. o.</sup> **ἡ δικὴ ζωὴ κενόμην** 20  
 test WHOM INDEED ON PLANKS 5 THE JUSTICE TO-BE-LIVING NOT LEAVES THE INDEED  
**νικίνουσ δὲ ἐπὶ τὸν ὄντον** 40 <sup>1+MENO</sup> **νοῦνα ποτὶ τὴν ἀστυὸν ἡρὶ** 40  
 WHOM YET ON ANY OF-THE THEN FROM-QUIVERING THE WILD-BEAST  
**ναποτοῦ πλοίου καὶ οὕτω** 60 **ὁ νεῖς τοῦ πυρὸς παθὲν οὐδὲ** 60  
 FROM THE FLOATER AND thus INTO THE FIRE he-EMOTIONED NOT-YET-ONE  
**σε γενέτο πάντας διασφῶ** 80 **ἡ κακὸν οἶδε προσεδόκων** 80  
 BECAME ALL TO-BE-THRU-BAVED 6 EVIL THE YET THEY-TOWARD-SEEMED  
**ἡ ναὶ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ διὰς** 100 <sup>Δ for Εἰ and s. o. s. 1+EM o. as 1\*</sup> **αὐτὸν μέλλειν πῖμ πρᾶς** 600  
 ON THE LAND AND BEING-THRU- him TO-BE-being-ABOUT TO-BE-being-INFLAMED  
**ῶθεντες τότε ἐπεγνώμεν** 20 <sup>B+G s. o.</sup> **αἰνκαταπίπτειν ἀφ' ὧν** 20  
 SAVED then WE-ON-KNEW OR TO-BE-DOWN-FALLING suddenly DEAD  
**ὅτι ἐμελίσθη ἡ νῆς ἐκ αἰ** 40 **κρὸν ἐπὶ πολὺ δεῦντων πρ** 40  
 that MELTSA THE ISLAND IS-BEING- ON much YET OF-them TO-  
**ταῖοι τὲς βαρβαροὶ παρεῖ** 60 <sup>Δ for Ω ΟΥ</sup> **οσδοκῶντων καὶ θεφρῶν** 60  
 2 CALLED THE BESIDES BARBARIANS tender WARD-SEEMING AND OF-beholding  
**χάνου τὴν τύχουσαν φιλὰς** 80 <sup>Δ OI for Υ</sup> **τὸν μὴ δὲ ἀτοπονεῖ αὐτ** 80  
 NOT THE HAPPENING FONDNESS-of- NO-YET-ONE UN-PLACED INTO him  
**νῶρ φανῆναι μιν αὐαντες** 200 **ὁ νεῖς ἐν ὧν ἐκαστὸν ἐπὶ** 700  
 humanity to-US TOUCHING for BECOMING after-CASTING  
**ἀρπυραν πρὸς ἐλαβόντο** 20 <sup>s. 1+AN+M Δ+ON</sup> **μὲν οἱ ἐλεγον αὐτὸν ἐν** 20  
 FIRE THEY-TOWARD-GOT ALL THEY-said him TO-BE  
<sup>ALL omitted by A</sup> **ἀντὶς τῆς διατοῦ νεύοντος** 40 **ἰθεὸν ἐν δὲ τοῖς περὶ τὸν** 40  
 US THRU THE WET 7 god IN YET THE ABOUT THE  
**τὸν ἐφεστῶτα καὶ διὰ τοῦ** 60 <sup>s. o.</sup> **τοῦ νεκροῦ ἐν ὧν ὑπὸν ἤρχεν** 60  
 THE HAVING-ON-STOOD AND THRU THE cold PLACE that belonged free-  
**ὑποσυστρέψαντος δὲ τοῦ** 80 **φριατὸς πρὸ τῆς νῆς τοῦ** 80  
 3 OF-TOGETHER-TURNING YET THE holds TO-THE BEFORE-MOST-OF-THE ISLAND TO-  
**ὑπάου φρυγανῶντι πᾶν** 300 <sup>s. had+C</sup> **νόματι ποπλίου καὶ δεῖ** 800  
 PAUL KINDLING ANY multitude NAME PUBLIUS WHO UP-RECEIVING  
**ὅς καὶ ἐπὶ θέντος ἐπὶ τῆς** 20 <sup>s. 1+TOUYAY</sup> **ἀμενοσχημαστρεῖς ἡμέρας** 20  
 AND OF-ON-PLACING ON THE s. o. B DAYS THREE US THREE DAYS  
<sup>ΔΟΥ OF-THE PAUL</sup> **νῦν παρὰ τὴν ἀποθνήσκον** 40 **φίλοφρονος ἐξ ἐν ἑνὲ** 40  
 FIRE VIPER FROM THE WARMTH 8 FOND-DISPOSEDLY LODGIZES BE-  
**πρὸς τὴν ἐλθοῦσαν καὶ ἔνθεν** 60 **γενέτο δὲ τὸν πατέρα τοῦ** 60  
 OUT-COMING DOWN-TOUCHES OF- CAME YET THE FATHER OF-THE  
<sup>s. o.</sup> **ἡ σκῆψος αὐτοῦ δὲ ἐξ ἱ** 80 **ποπλίου πυρὸς τοῖς καὶ αὐ** 60  
 4 THE HAND OF-him AS YET PERCEIV- PUBLIUS to-fevers AND to-ILL-  
<sup>B A</sup> **ὁ ναὶ βαρβαροὶ κρεμᾶμεν** 400 **κεντρίφωσιν ἐκ ὧν ἐκ** 800  
 ED THE BARBARIANS BEING-HANGED entrails BEING-pressed TO-BE-  
**ὁ τὸν ἡρὶον ἐκ τῆς σκῆψος** 20 <sup>s. o.</sup> **ἀτακεῖς αἱ πρὸς τὸν παῦ** 20  
 THE WILD-BEAST OUT OF-THE HAND DOWN-LYING TOWARD WHOM THE PAUL  
**σαυτοῦ πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἐλ** 40 <sup>B repeats and cancels</sup> **λοσεῖς ἐλθὼν καὶ προσέει** 40  
 OF-him TOWARD one-another THEY INTO-COMING AND praying  
**ἐγὼ πάντες φονευσέσθαι** 60 <sup>Δ AMENOC</sup> **ζαμενοσ ἐπὶ ἐκ τῶν** 60  
 said ALLLY MURDERER IS ON-PLACING THE HANDS  
**ὁ ναὶ ἡρὶος τοῦτον δὲ** 80 <sup>B+G</sup> **πρὸς αὐτὸν αὐτὸν τὸν** 80  
 THE human this WHOM BEING- to-him he-HEALS him OF-  
<sup>s. 1\* omits OF-THE</sup> **ὁ θέντα ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης** 600 **ὑτοῦ δὲ γενόμεν οὐ καὶ οἱ** 9000  
 THRU-BAVED OUT OF-THE SEA this YET BECOMING AND THE

8 Three months busy with blessing thus came out of the catastrophe. Had the ship wintered in Cnidus, as they had wished, or at Ideal Harbors, as Paul proposed, the ship and cargo might indeed have been saved, but a much greater loss would have been sustained by the islanders. Thus God always gets a greater good out of a lesser evil.

11 The Latin equivalent of Dioscuri would be "Castor and Pollux". But this gives the impression that it was a Roman vessel, whereas most of the commerce with Rome was carried in foreign bottoms, and this was probably a Greek ship, having a Greek name.

12 There is a local tradition that Paul himself founded the first ecclesia in Syracuse. The account reads as though the centurion allowed him the utmost liberty.

15 As Paul had written an epistle to Rome there must have been a considerable company of believers there. They showed something of their regard for him by coming out to welcome him on the way. One company came as far as Appii Forum. Another delegation met him at Three Taverns, about ten miles nearer the city. No wonder Paul thanked God and took courage. He was now near the goal that he had set before him several years before, and though a prisoner of Rome, he had almost all the freedom he could wish. Indeed, from this time he preferred to call himself a "prisoner of the Lord", as he recognized that it was the Lord's will.

17 It is eminently fitting that the final and decisive rejection of the kingdom should follow its proclamation in Rome, the seat of the world's greatest empire at the time. It had been proclaimed in Jerusalem and rejected by the rulers of the Jews in the land, now it has been fully heralded among the Jews of the dispersion, and they, too, have rejected it wherever Paul has gone. The most signal sign of their apostasy is his imprisonment. It reveals the height of their obstinacy. Rome would free him. But his own nation loads with chains the one who would free them from the Roman yoke.

9 Now on this occurring, the rest also of those in the island, having infirmities, approached and were  
10 cured, who honor us with many honors also, and, at our setting out, they placed on board what was for our needs.

11 Now after three months, we set out in an Alexandrian ship with the ensign Dioscuri, which has wintered  
12 in the island. And landing at Syracuse, we stay three days,  
13 whence, coming about, we arrive at Rhegium, and the south wind coming on after one day, we came the  
14 second [day] to Puteoli, where, finding brethren, we were entreated to stay with them seven days. And thus we come to Rome.

15 And thence, the brethren, hearing about us, come to meet us as far as Appii Forum and Three Taverns, perceiving whom, Paul, thanking  
16 God, took courage. Now when we came into Rome, Paul was permitted to remain by himself together with a soldier who guarded him.

17 Now it occurred, three days after, that he calls together the foremost of the Jews. Now on their coming together he said to them, "I, men, brethren, doing nothing contrary to the people or to the hereditary customs, was given up a prisoner out of  
18 Jerusalem, into the hands of the Romans, who, examining me, intended to release me, because not one cause of death existed in me.

19 Now at the contradiction of the Jews, I am compelled to appeal to Cæsar, not as though having any-

ΛΟΙΠΟΙΟΙΕΝΤΗΝΗΣΩΕΧΟΝ 20	<sup>s had + Π</sup> ΝΑΧΡΙΑΠΠΙΟΥΦΟΡΟΥΚΑΙΤ 20
rest THE IN THE ISLAND HAVING	UNTIL APPI (Lat.) FORUM (Lat.) AND OF-
ΤΕΣΑΘΕΝΕΙΑΣΠΡΟΣΗΡΧΟ 40	ΡΙΦΝΤΑΒΕΡΝΩΝΟΥΣΙΑΩΝΟ 40
UN-FIRMS TOWARD-CAME	THREE TAVERNS (Lat.) WHOM PERCEIVING THE
<sup>B o. o.</sup> ΝΤΟΚΑΙΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΟΝΤΟΟΙ 60	ΠΑΥΛΟΣΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΗΣΑΤΟ 60
10 AND were-cured WHO	PAUL thanking to-THE
ΚΑΙΠΟΛΛΑΙΣΤΙΜΑΙΣΕΤΙΜ 80	<sup>s + N</sup> ΘΕΩΕΛΑΒΕΑΡCOCOTEΔΕΕ 80
AND to-MANY VALUES THEY-VALUE	16 God GOT COURAGE when YET WE-
ΗΣΑΝΗΜΑΣΚΑΙΑΝΑΓΟΜΕΝΟ 100	<sup>s + Δ</sup> ΙCΗΛΘΟΜΕΝΕΙCΡΩΜΗΝΕΠΕ 600
US AND to-UP-LEADING	INTO-CAME INTO ROME it-WAS-
<sup>s + omits THE A + C</sup> ΙCΕΠΘΕΝΤΟΤΑΠΡΟΣΤΑΣΧ 20	ΤΡΑΠΗΤΩΠΑΥΛΩΜΕΝΕΙΝΚΑ 20
THEY-ON-PLACED THE TOWARD THE needs	permitted to-THE PAUL TO-BE-REMAINING accord-
ΠΕΙΑCΜΕΤΑΔΕΤΡΕΙCΜΗΝΑ 40	<sup>B o. = him</sup> ΘΕΑΥΤΟΝCΥΝΤΩΦΥΛΑCCON 40
11 after YET THREE MONTHS	ing-to self TOGETHER to-THE GUARDING
CΑΝΗΘΗΜΕΝΕΝΠΛΟΙΩΠΑΡ 60	ΤΙΑΥΤΟΝCΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΗΓΕΝ 60
WE-WERE-UP-LED IN FLOATER HAVING-	17 him WARRIOR BECAME
<sup>A o.</sup> ΑΚΕΧΕΙΜΑΚΟΤΙΕΝΤΗΝΗΣΩ 80	ΕΤΟΔΕΜΕΤΑΗΜΕΡΑCΤΡΕΙC 80
BESIDE-WINTERED IN THE ISLAND	YET after DAYS THREE
<sup>B + H</sup> ΑΛΕΞΑΝΔΡΙΝΩΠΑΡΑCΗΜΩΔ 300	<sup>B + Γ</sup> CΥΝΚΑΛΕCΑCΘΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΤΟ 700
ALEXANDRIAN to-BESIDE-SIGN ZEUS-	TO-TOGETHER-CALL him THE
ΙΟCΚΟΥΡΟΙCΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΧΘΕ 20	ΥCΟΝCΑΤΩΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝΠΡ 20
12 JUVENILES AND BEING-DOWN-LED	ones-BEING OF-THE JUDA-ANS BEFORE-
<sup>B + C</sup> ΝΤΕCΕΙC CΥΡΑΚΟΥCΑCΕΠΕ 40	ΩΤΟΥC CΥΝΕΛΘΟΝΤΩΝΔΕΑΥ 40
INTO SYRACUSE WE-ON-	most OF-TOGETHER-COMING YET them
<sup>B + I</sup> ΜΕΙΝΑΜΕΝΗΜΕΡΑCΤΡΕΙC 60	<sup>B + IN</sup> ΤΩΝΕΛΕΓΕΝΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΥCΕ 60
13 REMAIN DAYS THREE WHICH-	<sup>s + + A</sup> he-said TOWARD them I
<sup>B s + o.</sup> ΘΕΝΠΕΡΙΕΛΘΟΝΤΕCΚΑΤΗΝ 80	<sup>s + + N stroke</sup> ΓΩΝΑΡΕCΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΟΥΔΕΝ 80
PLACE ABOUT-COMING WE-attain	MEN brothers NOT-YET-ONE
<sup>B + E</sup> ΤΗCΑΜΕΝΕΙCΡΗΓΙΟΝΚΑΙΜ 300	ΕΝΑΝΤΙΟΝΠΟΙΗCΑΤΩΛΑΩ 300
INTO RHEGIUM AND after	IN-INSTEAD Doing to-THE PEOPLE
ΕΤΑΜΙΑΝΗΜΕΡΑΝΕΠΙΓΕΝΟ 20	ΗΤΟΙCΕΘΕCΙΤΟΙCΠΑΤΡΩ 20
ONE DAY OF-ON-BECOMING	OR to-THE CUSTOMS THE hereditaries
<sup>A s o.</sup> ΜΕΝΟΥΝΤΟΥΔΕΥΤΕΡΑΙΟΙ 40	ΙCΔΕCΜΙΟCΕΞΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜ 40
SOUTH second-day	BOUND-ONE OUT OF-JERUSALEM
<sup>A s o.</sup> ΗΛΘΟΜΕΝΕΙCΠΟΤΙΟΛΟΥCΟ 60	ΩΝΠΑΡΕΔΩΘΗΝΕΙCΤΑCΧΕΙ 60
14 WE-CAME INTO PUTEOLI where	<sup>s o.</sup> WAS-BESIDE-GIVEN INTO THE HANDS
<sup>A + E</sup> ΥΕΥΡΟΝΤΕCΑΔΕΛΦΟΥCΠΑΡ 80	ΡΑCΤΩΝΡΩΜΑΙΩΝΟΙΤΙΝΕC 80
FINDING brothers WE-WERE-	18 OF-THE ROMANS WHO-ANY
<sup>B + E s + o</sup> ΕΚΑΝΘΗΜΕΝΠΑΡΑΥΤΟΙCΕΠ 400	<sup>B + E s + o</sup> ΑΝΑΚΡΙΝΑΝΤΕCΜΕΕΒΟΥΛΟ 300
BESIDE-CALLED BESIDE to-them TO-ON-	examining ME intended
<sup>A o.</sup> ΙΜΕΙΝΑΙΗΜΕΡΑCΕΠΤΑΚΑΙ 20	<sup>s + + M s</sup> ΝΤΟΑΠΟΛΥCΑΙΔΙΑΤΟΜΗΔΕ 20
REMAIN DAYS SEVEN AND	TO-FROM-LOOSE THRU THE NO-YET-ONE
<sup>A omits THE A</sup> ΟΥΤΩCΕΙCΤΗΝΡΩΜΗΝΗΛΘΑ 40	ΜΙΑΝΑΙΤΙΑΝΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΥΠΑ 40
thus INTO THE ROME WE-COME	cause OF-DEATH TO-BE-
<sup>B omits THE</sup> ΜΕΝΚΑΚΕΙΘΕΝΟΙΔΕΛΦΟΙ 60	ΡΧΕΙΝΕΝΕΜΟΙΑΝΤΙΛΕΓΟΝ 60
15 AND-thence THE brothers	19 belonging IN ME OF-contradicting
ΑΚΟΥCΑΝΤΕCΤΑΠΕΡΙΗΜΩΝ 80	<sup>A H</sup> ΤΩΝΔΕΤΩΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝΗΝΑΓ 80
HEARING THE ABOUT US	YET OF-THE JUDA-ANS I-AM-
<sup>A o</sup> ΗΛΘΑΝΕΙCΑΠΑΝΤΗCΙΝΗΜΙ 500	ΚΑCΘΗΝΕΠΙΚΑΛΕCΑCΘΑΙΚ 96000
COME INTO FROM-meeting to-US	necessitated TO-ON-CALL CAE-

<sup>23</sup> Paul must have had many precious meetings with his believing brethren. He must have made known to them those transcendent truths which he teaches in his Perfection Epistles. If the Acts were giving an account of his career or of his evangel, it stops short at the most important point. As at "history of the commencement of the Christian church" it is the most disappointing of all books, for the truths which distinguish the present economy, found in Ephesians, Philippians, and Colossians, were not made known until its close and are never referred to, much less taught. Those events in Paul's career which are of the utmost importance for present truth, from his sojourn in Arabia to the dispatch of Tychicus with the Perfection Epistles, are quite overlooked in this account. Paul's sojourn in Rome marks the beginning of that vast work of the spirit of God which has continued down to the present time. Yet all we are told here is the disappointing meeting with the Jews! Instead of closing with a song of victory and sending the church on its triumphant way, he quotes Isaiah's doleful prophecy concerning the apostate nation, showing the failure of the kingdom proclamation and the reason why it should no longer be heralded. What stronger evidence is needed to show that the Acts is not concerned with the so-called "church"? It is no mere history of the apostolic times. It is concerned only with those events which chronicle the fortunes of the earthly kingdom. It deals with a transitional period when the church was still dependent on the favored nation and had a subordinate place in the reign of Messiah over the earth, as promised by the Hebrew prophets.

<sup>26</sup> This marvelous prophecy has had a threefold fulfillment in Israel: when they rejected Jehovah (Isa. 69:10), when they rejected the Lord (Mt. 13:14,15), and, in this present instance, when they reject the testimony of the spirit, through His apostles. Israel, in part, has become calloused, until the fulness of the nations may be entering (Ro. 11:25).

<sup>20</sup> thing to accuse my nation of. For this cause, then, I call for you, to see and speak [to you]. For on account of the expectation of Israel this chain is lying about me."

<sup>21</sup> Now they say to him, "Neither receive we letters concerning you from Judea, nor does any of the brethren coming along report or speak anything wicked concerning you. Now we count it worthwhile to hear from you what your disposition is. For indeed, concerning this sect, it is known to us that it is being contradicted everywhere."

<sup>23</sup> Now, setting a day for him, the majority came to him in the lodging, to whom he expounded, certifying to the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, from the law of Moses as well as the prophets, from morning till dusk. And some, indeed, were persuaded by what was said, yet some disbelieved. Now there being disagreements one with another, they were dismissed, Paul making one declaration, that, "Ideally the holy spirit speaks through Isaiah the prophet, to your fathers, saying,

'Go to this people and say,  
'In hearing, you will be hearing  
And may by no means understand,  
And observing, you should be observing  
And may by no means be perceiving,"

<sup>27</sup> For the heart of this people is made stout,  
And they hear heavily with their ears,  
And they shut their eyes,  
Lest at some time they may be perceiving with their eyes,  
And should be hearing with their ears,  
And may understand with their heart,  
And should be turning about,  
And I shall be healing them.'

<sup>s</sup> **ΑΙ** **ΚΑΡΑΟΥΧΩ** **ΣΤΟΥ** **ΕΘΝΟΥΣ** 20  
 BAR NOT AS OF-THE NATION  
<sup>s</sup> adds **ΟΥ** <sup>hw</sup> *cancel*  
**ΜΟΥ** **ΕΧΩΝΤΙ** **ΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΕΙΝ** **Δ** 40  
 20 OF-ME HAVING ANY-TO-BE-ACCUSING THRU

**ΙΑ** **ΤΑΥΤΗ** **ΝΟΥΝ** **ΤΗΝ** **ΑΙΤΙΑΝ** 60  
 this THEN THE cause

**ΠΑΡΕΚΑΛΕΣΑΥΜΑΙ** **ΔΕ** **ΙΝΚ** 80  
 I-BESIDE-CALL YOU<sup>s</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>N</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>erased</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>BE</sup> <sup>PERCEIVING</sup>

**ΑΠΡΟΣΑΛΛΗ** **ΣΑΙ** **ΕΝΕΚΕΝ** **Γ** 100  
 AND-TO-TOWARD-TALK on-account for

**ΑΡΤΗΣ** **ΕΛΠΙΔΟΣ** **ΤΟΥ** **ΙΣΡΑΗ** 20  
 OF-THE EXPECTATION OF-THE ISRAEL

**ΑΤΗΝ** **ΑΛΥΣΙΝ** **ΤΑΥΤΗ** **Ν** **ΠΕΡΙ** 40  
 THE UN-LOOSE this I-AM-BEING-

**ΚΕΙΜΑΙ** **ΟΙ** **ΔΕ** **ΠΡΟΣ** **ΑΥΤΟΝ** **Ε** 60  
 21 ABOUT-LAID THE YET TOWARD him say

**ΙΠΑΝ** **ΗΜΕΙ** **ΣΟΥ** **ΤΕ** **ΓΡΑΜΜΑΤ** 80  
 WE NOT-BESIDES WRITINGS

**ΚΑΤΑ** **Δ** **ΩΝ** **Α** **ΡΕΙΒΕΙ** **ΑΥΤΟΝ** **ΑΠΟ** 200  
 ABOUT YOU RECEIVE ABOUT YOU FROM

**ΤΗΣ** **ΙΟΥΔΑΙΑΣ** **ΟΥΤΕ** **ΠΑΡΑ** 20  
 THE JUDEA NOT-BESIDES BESIDE-BECOM-

**ΕΝΟΜΕΝΟ** **ΣΤΙ** **ΣΤΩΝ** **ΑΔΕΛΦΩ** 40  
 ING ANY OF-THE brothers

**ΝΑ** **ΠΗΓΓΕΙ** **ΕΝ** **Η** **ΕΛΛΗ** **ΣΕΝ** 60  
 FROM-MESSAGES OR TALKS

**ΤΙ** **ΠΕΡΙ** **ΣΟΥ** **ΠΟΝΗΡΟΝ** **ΔΙ** 80  
 22 ANY ABOUT YOU wicked WE-ARE-

**ΥΜΕΝ** **ΔΕ** **ΠΑΡΑ** **ΣΟΥ** **ΑΚΟΥ** **ΣΑΙ** 300  
 WORTHYING YET BESIDE YOU TO-HEAR

**ΑΦΡΟΝΕΙ** **Σ** **ΠΕΡΙ** **ΜΕΝ** **ΓΑΡ** **ΤΗ** 20  
 WHICH YOU'RE-BEING-DISPOSED ABOUT INDEED for THE

**ΣΑΙΡΕ** **ΣΕ** **Ω** **ΣΤΑΥΤΗ** **Σ** **ΓΝΩ** **ΣΤ** 40  
 preference this KNOWN

**ΟΝ** **ΗΜΙΝ** **Ε** **ΣΤΙΝ** **ΟΤΙ** **ΠΑΝΤΑ** **Χ** 60  
 to-US it-IS that EVERY-SOIL

**ΟΥ** **ΑΝΤΙ** **ΛΕΓΕΤΑΙ** **ΤΑ** **ΣΑ** **ΜΕΝ** 80  
 23 it-IS-BEING-contradicted SETTING

**ΟΙ** **ΔΕ** **ΑΥΤΩ** **ΗΜΕΡΑ** **ΝΗ** **ΘΩΝ** 400  
 YET to-him DAY CAME TO-

**ΡΟ** **ΣΑΥΤΟΝ** **ΕΙ** **ΣΤΗΝ** **ΞΕΝΙΑΝ** 20  
 ward him INTO THE lodging

**ΠΛΕΙΟΝΕ** **ΣΟΙ** **ΣΕ** **ΖΕΤΙ** **ΘΕ** **ΤΟ** 40  
 MORE to-WHOM he-OUT-PLACED

**ΠΑΡΑΤΙ** **ΘΕ** **Μ** **(Δ)** **ΕΝ** **Ο** **Σ** **1** **1** 60  
 A <sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>supplies</sup> AND to-THE HEART MAY-BE-understanding  
**ΔΙΑ** **ΜΑΡΤΥΡΟ** **ΜΕΝ** **Ο** **ΣΤΗ** **Ν** **ΒΑ** 60  
 THRU-witnessing THE KING-

**ΣΙ** **ΛΕΙ** **ΑΝΤΟΥ** **ΘΕ** **ΟΥ** **ΠΕΙ** **ΘΩΝ** 80  
 dom OF-THE God PERSUADING

**ΤΕ** **ΣΑΥΤΟΥ** **Σ** **ΠΕΡΙ** **ΤΟΥ** **ΙΗΣΟΥ** 500  
 BESIDES them ABOUT THE JESUS

**Α** **ΠΟΤΕ** **ΤΟΥ** **ΝΟΜΟΥ** **ΜΟΥ** **ΣΕ** **Ω** **Σ** 20  
 FROM BESIDES OF-THE LAW OF-MOSES

**ΚΑΙ** **ΤΩΝ** **ΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝ** **ΑΠΟ** **ΠΡΩ** 40  
 AND THE BEFORE-AVERTERS FROM morning

**ΙΕ** **Ω** **Σ** **Ε** **Σ** **ΠΕΡΑ** **ΣΚΑΙ** **ΟΙ** **ΜΕΝΕ** 60  
 24 TILL OF-EVENING-STAR AND THE INDEED were-

**ΠΕΙ** **ΘΟΝΤΟ** **ΤΟΙΣ** **ΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟ** 80  
 AS <sup>o</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>BE</sup> <sup>PERCEIVING</sup>

**Ι** **Σ** **ΟΙ** **ΔΕ** **ΗΠΙ** **ΣΤΟΥ** **ΝΑ** **ΣΥΜ** **Φ** 600  
 25 THE YET UN-BELIEVED UN-TOGETHER-SOUNDS

**ΝΟΙ** **ΔΕ** **ΟΝΤΕ** **Σ** **ΠΡΟΣ** **ΑΛΛΗ** **ΛΟ** 20  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>T</sup> <sup>=</sup> <sup>BESIDES</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>BE</sup> <sup>PERCEIVING</sup>

**Υ** **ΣΑ** **ΠΕΛΥΟΝΤΟ** **ΕΙ** **ΠΟΝΤΟ** **ΣΤ** 40  
 THEY-were-FROM-LOOSED OF-SAYING THE

**ΟΥ** **ΠΑΥΛΟΥ** **ΡΗΜΑ** **ΕΝ** **ΟΤΙ** **ΚΑΛ** 60  
 PAUL declaration ONE that IDEALLY

**Ω** **ΣΤΟ** **ΠΝΕΥΜΑ** **ΤΟ** **ΑΓΙΟΝ** **ΕΛ** 80  
 THE spirit THE HOLY TALKS

**ΛΗ** **ΣΕ** **ΔΙΑ** **ΝΗ** **ΣΑΙ** **ΟΥ** **ΤΟΥ** **ΠΡ** 700  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>PI</sup> <sup>ABOUT</sup> <sup>A</sup> <sup>TOWARD</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>FATHERS</sup>

**ΟΥ** **ΤΟΥ** **ΠΡ** **ΙΣΑΙΑ** **ΤΗ** **ΒΕ** **ΦΕ** **ΡΕ** **Ρ** 20  
 OF YOU<sup>s</sup> THRU ISAIAH THE BEFORE-AVERTER  
**ΦΗ** **ΤΟΥ** **ΠΡ** **Ο** **ΣΤΟΥ** **Σ** **ΠΑΤΕΡ** **ΑΣ** 20  
 AVERTER TOWARD THE FATHERS

**ΥΜ** **ΩΝ** **ΛΕ** **ΓΩΝ** **Ν** **ΠΟ** **ΡΕ** **Υ** **Θ** **Η** **ΤΙ** **Π** 40  
 26 OF-YOU<sup>s</sup> SAYING BE-BEING-GONE TOWARD

**Ο** **ΣΤΟΝ** **ΛΑ** **ΟΝΤΟΥ** **ΤΟΝ** **ΚΑΙ** **ΕΙ** 60  
 THE PEOPLE this AND say

**ΠΟ** **ΝΑ** **ΚΟ** **Η** **ΑΚΟΥ** **ΣΕ** **ΤΕ** **ΚΑΙ** **ΟΥ** 80  
 to-HEARING YE-WILL-BE-HEARING AND NOT

**Η** **Μ** **ΣΥ** **Ν** **Η** **ΤΕ** **ΚΑΙ** **Β** **ΛΕ** **ΠΟΝΤΕ** **Σ** 800  
 NO MAY-BE-understanding AND looking

**Β** **ΛΕ** **Υ** **Η** **ΤΕ** **ΚΑΙ** **ΟΥ** **Μ** **Η** **Δ** **Η** **ΤΕ** **Ε** 20  
 27 YE-SHOULD-BE-looking AND NOT NO MAY-BE-PERCEIVING

**ΠΑ** **ΧΥ** **Ω** **Ν** **Η** **ΓΑ** **Ρ** **Η** **ΚΑ** **Ρ** **Δ** **Ι** **Α** **ΤΟΥ** 40  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>B</sup> <sup>P</sup> <sup>=</sup> <sup>HEAVIED</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>BE</sup> <sup>PERCEIVING</sup>

**ΛΑ** **ΟΥ** **ΤΟΥ** **ΤΟΥ** **ΚΑΙ** **ΤΟΙΣ** **Ω** **ΣΙ** 60  
 PEOPLE this AND to-THE EARS

**Ν** **Β** **Α** **ΡΕ** **Ω** **Σ** **Η** **ΚΟΥ** **ΣΑ** **Ν** **ΚΑΙ** **ΤΟΥ** 80  
 AS <sup>Δ</sup> <sup>Υ</sup> <sup>Τ</sup> <sup>Ω</sup> <sup>Ν</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>add</sup>  
 HEAVILY THEY-HEAR AND THE

**Σ** **Ο** **Φ** **Α** **Λ** **ΜΟΥ** **ΣΑΥΤΩ** **ΝΕ** **ΚΑΜ** 000  
 viewers OF-them THEY-shut

**Υ** **ΣΑ** **Μ** **Η** **ΠΟ** **ΤΕ** **Ι** **Δ** **Ω** **ΣΙ** **Ν** **ΤΟΙΣ** 20  
 NO ?-when THEY-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING to-

**Ο** **Φ** **Α** **Λ** **ΜΟΙ** **Σ** **ΚΑΙ** **ΤΟΙΣ** **Ω** **ΣΙ** **Ν** 40  
 THE viewers AND to-THE EARS

**Α** **ΚΟΥ** **Σ** **Ω** **ΣΙ** **Ν** **ΚΑΙ** **ΤΗ** **ΚΑ** **Ρ** **Δ** **ΙΑ** 60  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>supplies</sup> AND to-THE HEART MAY-BE-understanding  
 THEY-SHOULD-BE-HEARING AND to-THE HEART

**ΣΥ** **Ν** **Ω** **ΣΙ** **Ν** **ΚΑΙ** **ΕΠΙ** **ΣΤΡΕ** **Ψ** **Ω** **Σ** 80  
 MAY-BE-understanding AND THEY-SHOULD-BE-ON-TURNING

**Ι** **Ν** **ΚΑΙ** **Α** **Σ** **Ο** **ΜΑΙ** **ΑΥΤΟΥ** **Σ** **Γ** **Ν** 9000  
 28 AND I'LL-BE-HEALING them KNOWN



<sup>29</sup> Verse 29 is not in the three manuscripts on which this version is based.

<sup>31</sup> This proclamation of the kingdom would include its present abeyance and future manifestation. "That which concerns our Lord Jesus Christ" is purposely vague, and is the only hint in the whole book of the greatest of all Paul's ministries, those mysteries or secrets which could not be revealed until the kingdom had been finally rejected. Paul's prison epistles were written during this period.

<sup>28</sup> Let it be known to you, then, that to the nations was this salvation of God dispatched, and *they* will hear."

<sup>30</sup> Now he remains two whole years in his own hired house, and he welcomed all those going in to him, proclaiming the kingdom of God, and teaching that which concerns the Lord Jesus Christ, with all boldness, unforbidden.

ΦΣΤΟΝΟΥΝΕΣΤΟΥΜΙΝΟΤΙ<sup>20</sup> <sup>B to-YOUP LET-it-BE</sup>  
 THEN LET-it-BE to-YOUP that to-  
 ΟΙΣΕΘΝΕΣΙΝΑΠΕΣΤΑΛΗΤΟ<sup>40</sup> <sup>s<sup>2</sup> cancels this</sup>  
 THE NATIONS WAS-commissioned this  
 ΥΤΟΤΟΣΦΤΗΡΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ<sup>60</sup> <sup>OF-THE God</sup>  
 THE SAVING  
 ΑΥΤΟΙΚΑΙΑΚΟΥΣΝΤΑΙΕΝ<sup>80</sup> <sup>As<sup>2</sup> omit IN-</sup>  
 30 they AND WILL-BE-HEARING IN-  
 ΕΜΕΙΝΕΝΔΕΔΙΕΤΙΑΝΟΛΗΝ<sup>100</sup> <sup>s<sup>2</sup> O. s<sup>1</sup>\* A As<sup>1</sup>\* A<sup>1</sup> for Ε</sup>  
 REMAINS YET TWO-YEAR WHOLE  
 ΕΝΙΔΙΩΜΙΣΘΜΑΤΙΚΑΙΑΠ<sup>20</sup>  
 IN OWN HIRED (house) AND FROM-

ΕΔΕΧΕΤΟΠΑΝΤΑΣΤΟΥΣΕΙC<sup>40</sup>  
 RECEIVED ALL THE ones-INTO-  
 ΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΥCΠΡΟΣΑΥΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 GOING TOWARD him  
 31 ΠΚΗΡΥCΣΦΩΝΤΗΝΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 31 PROCLAIMING THE KINGdom  
 ΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΔΙΔΑCΚΩΝΤ<sup>200</sup>  
 OF-THE God AND TEACHING THE  
 ΑΠΕΡΙΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΙΗΣΟΥΧ<sup>20</sup>  
 ABOUT THE Master JESUS AN-  
 ΑΝΟΙΝΤΕD added by s<sup>2</sup>  
 ΡΙCΤΟΥΜΕΤΑΠΑCΗCΠΑΡΗ<sup>40</sup>  
 OINTED WITH EVERY boldness  
 CΙΑCΑΚΦΑΥΤΩC  
 UN-FORBIDly

Rom 12:5. 1 Co. 10:17. 1 Co 12:12, 13, 20. Eph 2:16. Eph. 4:4. Col 3:15.

Evangel. in Rom. 1:1, 9, 16. 2:16. 10:16. 11:28. 15:15, 19, 29. 16:25. 10 times

Evangel. in 12. 1:15. 10:15. 15:20. 3 times. Sins. 3:25, 4:7, 7:5. 11:27  
4 times.

## PAUL'S EPISTLES

PAUL'S EPISTLES are for the present. All the rest of Scripture finds its interpretation and application either before or after the present secret administration. Paul alone gives the truth for the ecclesia which is the body of Christ. This is found nowhere outside of his writings. Israel and the nations occupy all other parts of divine revelation. What is true of them in other eras and eons must not be mixed with the present truth or it will lead to confusion and error. All Scripture is profitable, as a revelation of God's ways, but it must not be applied outside its proper place.

The main subject of the Greek Scriptures is the kingdom of Israel. It is refused in the four accounts of our Lord's ministry, it is again rejected in the treatise called Acts, it is reaffirmed in Hebrews, James, Peter, John, and Jude, and it is realized in the Unveiling. In Paul's epistles it is in abeyance.

It is God's purpose to bless the nations *through* Israel. But when Israel, the channel of blessing, fails, this becomes impossible. In Paul's epistles the nations are blessed during Israel's *defection*. The sphere of blessing is changed from earth to heaven. Repentance and pardon are replaced by justification and reconciliation. Grace replaces mercy.

The scope of Paul's epistles, both in time and in space, far transcends all the rest of revelation. He is not confined to the earth, but includes the whole universe in God's grand climax of reconciliation (Col. 1<sup>20</sup>). He is not confined to the eons, or ages, but reveals a purpose formed before they began, and not concluded until after their consummation. His range reaches from a time long anterior to the first of Genesis to a period long past the final vision of the Unveiling.

Paul's writings naturally fall into two divisions, his epistles to the ecclesias, and his personal letters to Timothy, Titus and Philemon.

Paul wrote nine epistles to seven ecclesias. They arrange themselves into three groups. The epistles in each group are very closely related, the

first epistle in each, Romans, Ephesians and 1 Thessalonians, setting forth the truth didactically, while the other epistles of the same group are explanatory and corrective. The best commentaries on Romans are Corinthians and Galatians; on Ephesians, Philippians and Colossians; and Second Thessalonians supplements the first epistle.

The Thessalonian group we have called the Promise Epistles, because they deal with the expectation of our Lord's return. The Romans group we have named the Preparatory Epistles because they deal with the transitional era which prepared the saints for the final revelation found in the Ephesian group, which we therefore style the Perfection Epistles.

Each group is characterized by one of the abiding trinity of graces, faith, expectation and love (1 Co. 13<sup>13</sup>). The following outline will serve to show the groups and the relation each epistle sustains to the others in its group.

## PAUL'S EPISTLES

### THE PREPARATORY EPISTLES

#### FAITH

#### ROMANS

*Justification*  
*Conciliation*  
*Department*  
*Department*  
*Conciliation*  
*Justification*

#### I CORINTHIANS

#### II CORINTHIANS

#### GALATIANS

### THE PERFECTION EPISTLES

#### LOVE

#### EPHESIANS

*Doctrine*  
*Department*  
*Department*  
*Doctrine*

#### PHILIPPIANS

#### COLOSSIANS

### THE PROMISSORY EPISTLES

#### EXPECTATION

#### I THESSALONIANS

#### II THESSALONIANS

### THE PERSONAL LETTERS

#### I TIMOTHY

#### II TIMOTHY

#### TITUS

#### PHILEMON

## ROMANS

SINNER, would you know how to be just before God? *Read Romans!*

Saint, would you be at perfect peace with God? *Ponder Romans!*

The writer of these words became acquainted with God through a study of this epistle. It is emphatically *the* portion of God's word which is adapted to show all men God's present grace, preparatory to the higher unfoldings of Ephesians.

All revelation previous to Paul's severance to the ministries which are expounded in Romans, as given through the Lord and His apostles, was limited to the Circumcision, concerned with the kingdom promised by the prophets to Israel, and falls far short of the grace revealed through Paul in this epistle. They promised a probationary pardon on repentance, but here we have a complete vindication or justification or acquittal founded entirely on faith.

As is shown by the literary framework, Romans is dominated by three great doctrines: Justification, Conciliation and Sovereignty. God's own righteousness, which He shares with the sinner, His own peace, which He

imparts to the believer, and His own indomitable will, which forms the immovable basis of all blessing, are the bulk and burden of this epistle. As justification is commonly degraded to a mere pardon, or forgiveness, and conciliation is unknown, and God's sovereignty is denied, there is need to urge God's beloved saints to give the great truths of this epistle the place in their hearts and lives which they deserve.

Every doctrine in this epistle is discussed twice: first from the viewpoint of the individual, and again from the larger, national standpoint. The latter half of the third and the fourth chapters show clearly and exhaustively how anyone may be vindicated in the sight of God. The latter half of the ninth and the tenth chapter shows how this favor finds its way to the nations while Israel fails to effect it through the law. So, too, God's present attitude of peace toward all mankind and toward those who are justified is fully set forth in the fifth, sixth, seventh and part of the eighth chapters. The bearing of this on Israel and the nations is fully unfolded in the eleventh chapter. That God is for His people is shown in the end of the eighth chapter. His sovereign will with regard to Israel and the nations is shown in the succeeding chapter.

It is exceedingly important to recognize the *national* scope of the ninth, tenth and eleventh chapters. Much confusion has resulted from applying parts of these chapters to individuals rather than to nations. Nothing in these chapters which is said of Israel nationally, in apostasy, was true of Paul himself and the few faithful ones in the nation. These are not hardened, though the nation, as such, is. Israel, nationally, has not attained to righteousness, yet many in the nation cannot be included in this sweeping assertion. The nation, as such, not the faithful remnant, has stumbled. It is Israel as God's national witness in the earth which is figured by the olive tree. Some of the branches (the unbelieving majority) are broken off. The nations as a whole (the wild olive tree) are grafted into the cultivated olive tree. Now that the nations, as such, are apostatizing, they are about to be cut out. Individual believers in the nations will not be cut out, for their faith would keep them in.

### LITERARY FRAMEWORK

*Reversal with Doctrinal Alternation*

Gospel, *made known*, Justification 1<sup>1-16</sup>

| Greetings, *brief* 1<sup>7</sup>

| Prayer 1<sup>8-19</sup>

| Intended Journey 1<sup>10-113</sup>

| Previous Ministry 1<sup>14-117</sup>

| The Conduct of Mankind 1<sup>18-320</sup>

#### DOCTRINE

Justification 3<sup>21-425</sup>

Conciliation 5<sup>1-830</sup>

| God's Sovereignty 8<sup>31-839</sup>

| God's Sovereignty 9<sup>1-929</sup>

#### DOCTRINE

Justification 9<sup>30-1021</sup>

Conciliation 11<sup>1-1136</sup>

| The Conduct of the Saints 12<sup>1-157</sup>

| Previous Ministry 15<sup>8-1521</sup>

| Intended Journey 15<sup>22-1529</sup>

| Prayer 15<sup>30-1533</sup>

| Greetings, *extended* 16<sup>1-1623</sup>

Gospel, *hushed up*, Conciliation 16<sup>25-1627</sup>

# 1:1-13

## PAUL TO THE ROMANS

<sup>1</sup> Paul dates his apostleship from the commission he received at Antioch (Ac. 13<sup>2</sup>) when he was severed from the rest to preach the evangel of God to the nations. Hitherto only Jews and proselytes like Cornelius heard the evangel. Now Paul is called to preach justification to the other nations. This evangel was promised before. It is in contrast to that secret evangel (16<sup>25-27</sup>) which was never before revealed, but which is first set forth in the fifth to the eighth chapters, called "the conciliation".

<sup>3</sup> The evangel is not concerning the sinner but concerning God's Son. Like all men, He was a union of two elements, flesh and spirit. As to His flesh He was a descendant of David, but as to His spirit, He was from God. This is powerfully evidenced by the fact that His Father has given Him life in Himself (Jn.5<sup>26</sup>) so that He never entered the presence of death without vanquishing it. The fact that He raised Jairus' daughter (Mk.5<sup>35,42</sup>), the widow of Nain's son (Lu. 7<sup>11-16</sup>), and Lazarus (Jn.11<sup>44</sup>) proves conclusively that He is the Son of God.

<sup>5</sup> Paul had obtained this unparalleled grace from the risen Son of God when he met Him on the road to Damascus and, later, was given a distinct commission, in accord with this grace, to evangelize all the nations, to whom the twelve apostles were not sent (Gal. 2<sup>9</sup>). James and Peter wrote to their Jewish brethren *among* the nations, but none of the Circumcision, not even Christ Himself, was sent to any nation but Israel. Paul alone, of those whose writings we have, was the minister of Christ Jesus to the nations (15<sup>16</sup>).

<sup>8</sup> The emphasis on *faith* is characteristic of this and its companion epistles. The Circumcision mixed faith and works, but Paul insists on sheer, unassisted faith, on which alone can be founded the pure, unadulterated grace which he is dispensing.

<sup>9</sup> Cut off, in large measure, from the ceremonial worship of his nation at Jerusalem, Paul carries it on wherever he is, in spirit, by the proclamation of this evangel, for the exaltation of Christ's sacrifice in the evangel is a far sweeter fragrance to God than the literal offerings of the law.

PAUL, a slave of Christ Jesus, a called apostle, having been severed for God's evangel (which He promises before through His prophets in the holy scriptures), concerning His Son (Who comes of the seed of David according to the flesh, Who is being designated Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection of the dead), Jesus Christ, our Lord, through Whom we obtained grace and apostleship for faith obedience among all the nations, for His name's sake—among whom are *you* also, the called of Jesus Christ, to all who are in Rome, beloved by God, called saints:

Grace to you and peace from God, our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>8</sup> FIRST, indeed, I am thanking my God through Jesus Christ concerning you all, that your faith is being announced in the whole world.  
<sup>9</sup> For God is my witness, to Whom I am offering divine service in my spirit in the evangel of His Son, how unintermittingly I am making mention of you, always in my prayers beseeching, if somehow, sometime, at length I shall be prospered, in the will of God, to come to you. For I am longing to see you, that I may be sharing some spiritual grace with you for you to be established: yet this is to be consoled together among you through one another's faith—yours as well as mine.

<sup>13</sup> Now I do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, that I oftentimes purposed to come to you (and was prevented hitherto) that I should be having some fruit among

- ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΔΟΥΛΟΣ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ <sup>AS JESUS ANOINTED</sup> 20  
 PAUL SLAVE OF-ANointed JE-
- ΗΣΟΥ ΚΑΝΤΟΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΣ <sup>HAY-</sup> 40  
 SUS CALLED COMMISSIONER HAY-
- ΦΩΡΙΣ ΜΕΝΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛ <sup>ING-BEEN-FROM-defined INTO WELL-MESSAGE</sup> 60  
 ING-BEEN-FROM-defined INTO WELL-MESSAGE
- ΙΟΝ ΘΕΟΥ ΟΠΡΟΕΠΗΓΓΕΙΛΑ <sup>o. o.</sup> 80  
 2 OF-God WHICH He-BEFORE-promises
- ΤΟ ΔΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΟ <sup>THRU THE BEFORE-AVERTERS OF-Him</sup> 100  
 THRU THE BEFORE-AVERTERS OF-Him
- ΥΕΝ ΓΡΑΦΑΙΣ ΑΓΙΑΙΣ ΠΕΡΙ <sup>IN WRITINGS HOLY ABOUT</sup> 20  
 3 IN WRITINGS HOLY ABOUT
- ΤΟΥ ΥΙΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΓΕΝΟΜ <sup>THE SON OF-Him THE One-BECOMING</sup> 40  
 THE SON OF-Him THE One-BECOMING
- ΕΝ ΟΥ ΕΚ ΣΠΕΡΜΑΤΟΣ ΔΑΥΙΔ <sup>OUT OF-seed of-DAVID</sup> 60  
 OUT OF-seed of-DAVID
- Δ ΚΑΤΑ ΣΑΡΚΑ ΤΟΥ ΟΡΙΣΘΕΝ <sup>ACCORDING-TO FLESH THE One-BEING-defined</sup> 80  
 4 ACCORDING-TO FLESH THE One-BEING-defined
- ΤΟΥ ΥΙΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΝ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΙ <sup>SON OF-God IN ABILITY</sup> 200  
 SON OF-God IN ABILITY
- ΚΑΤΑ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΑΓΙΩΣ ΥΝΗΣ <sup>ACCORDING-TO SPIRIT OF-HOLINESS OUT</sup> 20  
 ACCORDING-TO SPIRIT OF-HOLINESS OUT
- ΣΤΑΝΤΑΣ ΕΦΕΚΡΟΝΗΣ <sup>OF-UP-STANDING OF-DEAD-ones JESUS</sup> 40  
 OF-UP-STANDING OF-DEAD-ones JESUS
- ΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜ <sup>ANOINTED THE Master OF-US</sup> 60  
 ANOINTED THE Master OF-US
- ΩΝ ΔΙΟΥ ΕΛΑΒΟΜΕΝ ΧΑΡΙΝ <sup>THRU WHOM WE-GOT grace AND</sup> 80  
 5 THRU WHOM WE-GOT grace AND
- ΔΙΑ ΠΟΣΤΟΛΗΝ ΕΙΣ ΥΠΑΚΟΗ <sup>COMMISSION INTO obedience</sup> 300  
 COMMISSION INTO obedience
- Ν ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΕΝ ΠΑΣΙΝ ΟΙΣ <sup>OF-BELIEF IN ALL THE NA-</sup> 20  
 OF-BELIEF IN ALL THE NA-
- ΤΩΝ ΕΙΝ ΥΠΕΡ ΤΟΥ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΟ <sup>TIONS OVER THE NAME</sup> 40  
 TIONS OVER THE NAME
- ΣΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΟΙΣ ΕΣΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΥΜ <sup>OF-Him IN WHOM ARE AND YE</sup> 60  
 6 OF-Him IN WHOM ARE AND YE
- ΕΙΣ ΚΑΝΤΟΙ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟ <sup>CALLER-ones OF-JESUS ANOINTED</sup> 80  
 8 o. o. CALLER-ones OF-JESUS ANOINTED
- Υ ΠΑΣΙΝ ΟΙΣ ΟΥΣΙΝ ΕΝ ΡΩΜ <sup>TO-ALL THE ones-BEING IN ROME</sup> 400  
 7 TO-ALL THE ones-BEING IN ROME
- Η ΑΓΑΠΗ ΤΟΙΣ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΝΤΟΙ <sup>BELOVED OF-God CALLED</sup> 20  
 BELOVED OF-God CALLED
- ΣΑΓΙΟΙΣ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΥΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ Ε <sup>HOLY-ones grace TO-YOUP AND PEACE</sup> 40  
 HOLY-ones grace TO-YOUP AND PEACE
- ΙΡΗΝΗ ΑΠΟ ΘΕΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΗΜ <sup>FROM God FATHER OF-US</sup> 60  
 FROM God FATHER OF-US
- ΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣ <sup>AND Master JESUS ANOINTED</sup> 80  
 AND Master JESUS ANOINTED
- ΤΟΥ ΠΡΩΤΟΝ ΜΕΝΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤ <sup>BEFORE-MOST INDEED I-AM-thanking</sup> 600  
 8 BEFORE-MOST INDEED I-AM-thanking
- ΩΤΩ ΘΕΩ ΦΩΜΟΥ ΔΙΑΙΝΣΟΥ ΧΡΙ <sup>to-THE God OF-ME THRU JESUS ANOINT-</sup> 20  
 to-THE God OF-ME THRU JESUS ANOINT-
- ΣΤΟΥ ΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΥΜΩΝ <sup>ED ABOUT ALL OF-YOUP that</sup> 40  
 ED ABOUT ALL OF-YOUP that
- ΙΝ ΠΙΣΤΙΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΚΑΤΑΓΓΕΛ <sup>THE BELIEF OF-YOUP IS-BEING-DOWN-MESSAGE</sup> 60  
 THE BELIEF OF-YOUP IS-BEING-DOWN-MESSAGE
- ΛΕΤΑΙ ΕΝ ΟΛΩ ΤΩ ΚΟΣΜΩ ΜΑΡ <sup>IN WHOLE THE SYSTEM witness</sup> 80  
 9 IN WHOLE THE SYSTEM witness
- ΤΥΣ ΓΑΡ ΜΟΥ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΘΕΟΣ <sup>for OF-ME IS THE God to-WHOM</sup> 600  
 for OF-ME IS THE God to-WHOM
- ΛΑΤΡΕΥΩΝΤΙ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ Μ <sup>I-AM-offERING-DIVINE-SERVICE IN THE SPIRIT OF-</sup> 20  
 I-AM-offERING-DIVINE-SERVICE IN THE SPIRIT OF-
- ΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΩ ΤΟΥ ΥΙ <sup>ME IN THE WELL-MESSAGE OF-THE SON</sup> 40  
 ME IN THE WELL-MESSAGE OF-THE SON
- ΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΦΑΔΙΑ ΛΕΙΠΤΩΣ <sup>OF-Him AS UNINTERMITTINGLY</sup> 60  
 OF-Him AS UNINTERMITTINGLY
- ΜΝΕΙΑΝ ΜΩΝ ΠΟΙΟΥΜΑΙ ΠΑ <sup>AS o. o. REMINDER OF-YOUP I-AM-making always</sup> 80  
 10 REMINDER OF-YOUP I-AM-making always
- Ν ΤΟΤΕ ΕΠΙ ΤΩΝ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΩΝ <sup>ON THE prayers</sup> 700  
 ON THE prayers
- ΜΟΥ ΔΕ ΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΕΠΙΩΣΧΑΝ <sup>OF-ME BESEECING IF-how ALREADY ?-</sup> 20  
 OF-ME BESEECING IF-how ALREADY ?-
- ΟΤΕ ΕΥΟΔΩΘΗΝ ΟΜΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΩ <sup>when I-SHALL-BE-BEING-WELL-WAYED IN THE WILL</sup> 40  
 when I-SHALL-BE-BEING-WELL-WAYED IN THE WILL
- ΕΛΗΜΑΤΙ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΛΘΕΙΝ <sup>OF-THE God TO-BE-COMING</sup> 60  
 OF-THE God TO-BE-COMING
- ΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΣΕΠΙ ΠΟΘΩ ΓΑΡ ΙΔ <sup>11 TOWARD YOUP I-AM-ON-LONGING for TO-BE-</sup> 80  
 11 TOWARD YOUP I-AM-ON-LONGING for TO-BE-
- ΕΙΝΥΜΑΣΙΝΑΤΙ ΜΕΤΑ ΔΩΧΑ <sup>PERCEIVING YOUP THAT ANY I-MAY-BE-WITH-GIVING</sup> 800  
 PERCEIVING YOUP THAT ANY I-MAY-BE-WITH-GIVING
- ΡΙΣ ΜΑΥΜΙΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΟΝ <sup>grace-effect TO-YOUP spiritual</sup> 20  
 grace-effect TO-YOUP spiritual
- ΕΙΣ ΤΟΣΤΗΡΙΧΘΗΝΑΙ ΥΜΑΣ <sup>INTO THE TO-BE-STOOD-fast YOUP</sup> 40  
 INTO THE TO-BE-STOOD-fast YOUP
- ΤΟΥΤΟ ΔΕ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΣΥΝ ΠΑΡΑΚ <sup>12 this YET IS TO-BE-TOGETHER-BESIDE-</sup> 60  
 12 this YET IS TO-BE-TOGETHER-BESIDE-
- ΑΝΘΗΝΑΙ ΕΝΥΜΙΝ ΔΙΑΤΗΣ <sup>CALLED IN YOUP THRU THE IN</sup> 80  
 CALLED IN YOUP THRU THE IN
- ΝΑΛΛΗΛΟΙΣ ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΥΜΩΝ <sup>one-another BELIEF OF-YOUP</sup> 900  
 one-another BELIEF OF-YOUP
- ΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΕΜΟΥ ΟΥΘΕΛΩΘΕΥΜΑ <sup>13 BESIDES AND OF-ME NOT I-AM-WILLING YET YOUP</sup> 20  
 13 BESIDES AND OF-ME NOT I-AM-WILLING YET YOUP
- ΣΑΓΝΟΕΙΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΟΤΙ ΠΟ <sup>TO-BE-UN-KNOWING brothers that MANY-</sup> 40  
 TO-BE-UN-KNOWING brothers that MANY-
- ΑΛΛΑ ΚΙΣ ΠΡΟΕΘΕΜΗΝ ΕΛΘΕΙ <sup>times I-BEFORE-PLACED TO-BE-COMING</sup> 60  
 A inserts o. o. times I-BEFORE-PLACED TO-BE-COMING
- Ν ΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΣΚΑΙ ΕΚΩΛΥΘΗΝ <sup>TOWARD YOUP AND I-WAS-FORBIDDEN</sup> 80  
 TOWARD YOUP AND I-WAS-FORBIDDEN
- ΑΧΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΔΕΥΡΟΙΝΑΤΙΝΑΚ <sup>UNTIL THE HITHER THAT ANY FRUIT</sup> 1000  
 UNTIL THE HITHER THAT ANY FRUIT

14 The "Greek" must not be confounded with the so-called "gentile", or man of the nations. The Greek is the cultured, refined person, sometimes in contrast with the Jew, the religious man, but here in contrast with the uncultured or "barbarian".

14 "Barbarian" seems to be the only available term in English for this Greek word. It denoted especially one who did not speak Greek, the language which nearly all the world spoke at that time.

16 The *evangel* is God's power for salvation—*nothing else can take its place*. There is no other power in the universe which can turn men to God. All the modern substitutes and expedients, sanitary or social, impassioned oratory or emotional excitement, cannot save or make men right before God. The *evangel* alone, without any additions or apologies, is able to justify anyone who believes.

17 This *evangel* imparts God's own righteousness to those who accept it. This is unspeakably more than the pardon or forgiveness proclaimed at Pentecost by the twelve apostles.

17 When the law failed utterly, and Israel was far gone in apostasy, the prophet fell back upon God's unconditional promises, and made the memorable statement "The just by faith shall live" (Hab.24). Now that Israel is again apostate, this rule once more supersedes the law.

#### THE CONDUCT OF MANKIND

18 The apostle now takes up the conduct of those of mankind who had no written revelation. Nature alone ought to teach them much about the Deity. His attributes are in some degree revealed in His works in creation.

21 Such a knowledge of God called for worship and thanksgiving. Instead, they degraded His glory by making images of Him like themselves or even the lower orders of creation. Idols may be nothing in themselves, but, as they are supposed to represent the Deity, it is of the utmost importance that they do not suggest false ideas about Him. Hence He abhors all images and would not allow His people to harbor them. Christ is the One Image that truly represents Him.

24 There is no surer road to degradation than to degrade the object of our worship.

you also, according as among the rest of the nations.

14 To Greeks as well as to barbarians, to the wise as well as to the foolish, am I a debtor. Thus this eagerness of mine to preach the *evangel* to you also, who are in Rome. For I am not ashamed of the *evangel*, for it is God's power for salvation to everyone who is believing—to the Jew first, and to the Greek as well. For in it God's righteousness is being revealed out of faith for faith, according as it is written: "Now the just by faith shall be living."

18 For God's indignation is being revealed from heaven on all the irreverence and injustice of men who are retaining the truth in injustice, because that which is known of God is apparent among them, for God makes it manifest to them. 20 For His invisible attributes are described from the creation of the world, being apprehended by His achievements, as well as His imperceptible power and divinity, for 21 them to be defenseless. Because, knowing God, they do not glorify or thank Him as God, but were made vain in their reasonings, and their unintelligent heart is darkened. 22 Alleging themselves to be wise, they are made stupid, and they change the glory of the incorruptible God into the likeness of an image of a corruptible human being and flying creatures, and quadrupeds and reptiles.

24 Wherefore God gives them up, in the lusts of their hearts, to the uncleanness of dishonoring their bodies among themselves, who alter the truth of God into the lie, and

1	ΑΡΡΟΝΣΧΩΚΑΙΕΝΥΜΙΝΚΑΘ	20	ΑΝΕΡΘΕΝΤΑΓΑΡΑΟΡΑΤΑ	20
	I-SHOULD-BE-HAVING AND IN YOUR accord-		20 APPEAR THE for UNSEEN OF-	
	ΩΣΚΑΙΕΝΤΟΙΣΛΟΙΠΟΙΣΕΘ	40	ΥΤΟΥΑΠΟΚΤΙΣΕΩΣΚΟΣΜΟΥ	40
	ing-AS AND IN THE rest NATIONS		Him FROM CREATION OF-SYSTEM	
14	ΝΕΣΙΝΕΛΛΗΣΙΝΤΕΚΑΙΒΑΡ	60	ΤΟΙΣΠΟΙΗΜΑΣΙΝΝΟΟΥΜΕΝ	60
	to-GREEKS BESIDES AND to-BARBAR-		to-TH the achievements BEING-MINDED	
	ΒΑΡΟΙΣΣΟΦΟΙΣΤΕΚΑΙΑΝΟ	80	ΑΚΑΘΟΡΑΤΑΙΝΤΕΑΙΔΙΟCΑ	80
	IANs to-WISE BESIDES AND to-UN-MIND-		is-BEING-DOWN-SEEN THE BESIDES UN-PERCEIVED OF-	
	ΗΤΟΙCΟΦΕΙΛΕΤΗCΕΙΜΙΟΥ	100	ΥΤΟΥΔΥΝΑΜΙCΚΑΙΘΕΙΟΤΗ	100
15	ing As <sup>1</sup> o. faintly added by s <sup>2</sup> OWEI I-AM thus		Him ABILITY AND divinity	
	ΤΩCΤΟΚΑΤΕΜΕΠΡΟΒΟΥΜΟΝΚ	20	CΕΙCΤΟΕΙΝΑΙΑΥΤΟΥCΑΝΑ	20
	THE according-to ME BEFORE-FEEL AND		INTO THE TO-BE them UN-FROM-	
	ΑΙΥΜΙΝΤΟΙCΕΝΡΩΜΗΕΥΑΓ	40	ΠΟΛΟΓΗΤΟΥCΔΙΟΤΙΓΝΟΝΤ	40
	to-YOUr THE IN ROME TO-WELL-		21 said THRU-that KNOWING	
16	ΓΕΛΙCΑCΘΑΙΟΥΓΑΡΕΠΑΙC	60	ΕCΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΟΥΧΘCΘΕΟΝΕΔ	60
	MESSAGEIZE NOT for I-AM-BEING-ON-		THE God NOT AS God THEY-	
	ΥΝΟΜΑΙΤΟΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝΔ	80	ΟCΑCΑΝΗΥΧΑΡΙCΤΗCΑΝΑ	80
	XILED THE WELL-MESSAGE ABIL-		esteemize OR THEY-thank but	
	ΥΝΑΜΙCΓΑΡΘΕΟΥΕCΤΙΝΕΙ	200	ΑΛΛΕΜΑΤΑΙΩΘΗCΑΝΕΝΤΟΙ	700
	ITY for OF-God IS INTO		THEY-WERE-made-VAIN IN THE	
	CΘΤΗΡΙΑΝΠΑΝΤΙΤΩΠΙCΤ	20	CΔΙΔΛΟΓΙCΜΟΙCΑΥΤΩΝΚΑ	20
	SAVING to-EVERY THE one-BELIEV-		THRU-accounts OF-them AND	
	ΕΥΟΝΤΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΤΕΠΡΩΤΟ	40	ΙΕCΚΟΤΙCΘΗΗCΑΥΝΕΤΟCΑ	40
	ING to-JUDA-an BESIDES BEFORE-most		is-DARKENED THE UN-intelligent OF-	
17	ΝΚΑΙΕΛΛΗΝΙΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗ	60	ΥΤΩΝΚΑΡΔΙΑΦΑCΚΟΝΤΕC	60
	AND to-GREEK JUSTICE		22 them HEART ALLEGING TO-	
A ΔΕ	ΥΕΤ ΓΑΡΘΕΟΥΕΝΑΥΤΩΑΠΟΚΑΛΥ	80	ΙΝΑΙCΟΦΟΙΕΜΩΡΑΝΘΗCΑΝ	80
	for OF-God IN it is-BEING-FROM-COVER-		BE WISE THEY-ARE-made-INSIPID	
	ΠΤΕΤΑΙΕΚΠΙCΤΕΩCΕΙCΠΙ	300	ΚΑΙΗΛΑCΑΝΤΗΝΔΟΞΑΝΤΟ	800
	ED OUT OF-BELIEF INTO BELIEF		23 AND THEY-CHANGE THE esteem OF-THE	
	CΤΙΝΚΑΘΩCΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΟΔ	20	ΥΑΦΘΑΡΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΝΟΜΟΙΩ	20
	according-AS it-HAS-been-WRITTEN THE YET		UN-CORRUPTIBLE God IN LIKENESS	
	ΕΔΙΚΑΙΟCΕΚΠΙCΤΕΩCΖΗC	40	ΜΑΤΙΕΙΚΟΝΟCΦΘΑΡΤΟΥΑΝ	40
	JUST-one OUT OF-BELIEF WILL-BE-		OF-image OF-CORRUPTIBLE human	
18	ΕΤΑΙΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΠΤΕΤΑΙΓΑΡ	60	ΘΡΩΠΟΥΚΑΙΠΕΤΕΙΝΩΝΚΑΙ	60
	LIVING is-BEING-FROM-COVERED for		AND OF-flyers AND	
	ΟΡΓΗΘΕΟΥΑΠΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΕΠΙ	80	ΤΕΤΡΑΠΟΔΩΝΚΑΙΕΡΠΕΤΟΝ	80
	INDIGNATION OF-God FROM heaven ON		OF-FOUR-FOOTEDS AND OF-REPTILES	
	ΠΑCΑΝΑCΕΒΕΙΑΝΚΑΙΔΙΚ	400	ΔΙΟΠΑΡΕΔΟΚΕΝΑΥΤΟΥCΘΘ	900
	EVERY UN-REVERENCE AND UN-JUSTNESS		24 THRU-WHICH BESIDE-GIVES them THE God	
	ΙΑΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΤΟΝΤΗΝΑΛΗ	20	ΕΟCΕΝΤΑΙCΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΙCΤ	20
	OF-HUMANS OF-THE THE TRUTH		IN THE ON-Feelings OF-	
	ΘΕΙΑΝΕΝΑΔΙΚΙΑΚΑΤΕΧΟΝ	40	ΩΝΚΑΡΔΙΩΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΙCΑΚΑ	40
	IN UN-JUSTNESS DOWN-HAVING		THE HEARTS OF-them INTO uncleanness	
	ΤΩΝΔΙΟΤΙΤΟΓΝΩCΤΟΝΤΟΥ	60	ΘΑΡCΙΑΝΤΟΥΑΤΙΜΑΖΕCΘΑ	60
19	THRU-that THE KNOWN OF-THE		OF-THE TO-BE-BEING-UN-VALUED	
	ΘΕΟΥΦΑΝΕΡΟΝΕCΤΙΝΕΝΑΥ	80	ΙΤΑCΩΜΑΤΑΥΤΩΝΕΝΑΥΤΟ	80
	God apparent IS IN them		THE BODIES OF-them IN them	
	ΤΟΙCΘΕΟCΓΑΡΑΥΤΟΙCΕΦ	500	ΙCΘΙΤΙΝCΜΕΤΗΛΑCΑΝΤ	2000
	THE God for to-them makes-		25 WHO-ANY after-CHANGE THE	



*The Conduct of Mankind*

<sup>25</sup> There may be an allusion here to the prevalent custom of worshipping the Roman emperor. It has often occurred that, when men have attained to great eminence, they have demanded and received divine honors. Alexander the Great claimed such homage.

<sup>26</sup> The prevailing immorality in ancient times was largely attributable to the character of the gods they worshipped. The younger race of gods who held sway on Olympus were usurpers who had murdered the older gods, and were guilty of innumerable deeds of violence and full of sensuality and injustice. If their gods behaved so, it was not difficult for men to emulate their example and endorse such actions in others as well.

The failure of Christendom is largely due to the fact that God is unknown, and His place filled by a fierce, vindictive caricature, who is restrained from his thirst for vengeance by the intervention of an effeminate mediator who takes the place of the Christ of God.

<sup>1</sup> The argument here is inexorable. The man who judges others must be prepared to submit to the same judgment himself. There is no surer way of condemning himself than by sitting in judgment on those who commit the sins of which he is guilty.

In the day of judgment there will be little need to call witnesses against mankind, for their own reasonings among themselves and the standards of justice, however low, which they apply to their neighbors, are sufficient to condemn all.

The constant effort to uplift humanity ignores the true cause of human depravity. These things are the result of refusing to recognize God. One of the most alarming signs of modern times is the increasing desire to eliminate all reference to God in every sphere of life. Education must be strictly Godless, business has no place for the Deity, society shuns all mention of Him, and even many of the so-called churches have little more than a formal recognition of an unknown God. We must be prepared for more and more of the crime waves which periodically surge over the earth, as well as the complete break-down of the moral fibre of so-called civilization.

are venerated, and offer divine service to the creature beside the Creator, Who is blessed for the eons! *Amen!* <sup>24</sup>

<sup>26</sup> Therefore God gives them over to dishonorable passions, for their females, as well, alter the natural use into that which is beside  
<sup>27</sup> nature. Likewise even the males as well, deserting the natural use of the female, were inflamed in their craving for one another, males with males effecting indecency, and getting back in themselves the retribution of their deception which must be. And according as they do not test God, to have Him in recognition, God gives them over to a disqualified mind, to do that which is not befitting,  
<sup>28</sup> having been filled with all injustice, wickedness, evil, greed, distended with envy, murder, strife, guile,  
<sup>29</sup> depravity, whisperers, vilifiers, detesters of God, outragers, proud, ostentatious, inventors of evil, stubborn to parents, unintelligent, perfidious, without natural affection,  
<sup>30</sup> implacable, unmerciful: who, recognizing God's just statute, that those committing such things are deserving of death, not only are doing them, but are endorsing also them that are committing them.

<sup>2</sup> Wherefore you are defenseless, O man!—everyone who is judging—for in what you are judging another you are condemning yourself, for you who are judging are committing the same. Now we are aware that God's judgment is in accord with the truth against those who are committing such things.

<sup>3</sup> Yet are you counting on this, O man, who are judging those committing such things, and are doing

<sup>s o.</sup> ΗΝΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΝΤ	20 TRUTH OF-THE God IN THE
ΦΥΕΥΔΕΙΚΑΙΕΣΕΒΑΣΘΗCΑ	40 FALSEHOOD AND ARE-REVERED
ΗΚΑΙΕΛΑΤΡΕΥCΑΝΤΗΚΤΙC	60 AND offer-DIVINE-SERVICE TO-THE CREATION
ΕΙΠΑΡΑΤΟΝΚΤΙCΑΝΤΑΟCΕ	80 BESIDE THE One-CREATING WHO IS
CΤΙΝΕΥΛΟΓΗΤΟCΕΙCΤΟΥC	100 blessed INTO THE
ΑΙΩΝΑCΑΜΗΝΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΠΑ	20 26 eons AMEN THRU this BESIDE-
ΡΕΔΩΚΕΝΑΥΤΟΥCΘΕΟCΕΙ	40 GIVES them THE God INTO
CΠΑΘΗΑΤΙΜΙΑCΑΙΤΕΓΑΡ	60 EMOTIONS OF-UN-VALUE THE BESIDES for ie-
ΗΛΕΙΔΙΑΥΤΩΝΜΕΤΗΛΑΖΑ	80 males OF-them after-CHANGE
ΝΤΗΝΦΥCΙΚΗΝΧΡCΙΝΕΙC	200 THE natural using INTO
ΤΗΝΠΑΡΑΦΥCΙΝΟΜΟΙCΤΕ	20 27 THE BESIDE nature LIKE-AS BESIDES
ΚΑΙΟΙΑΡCΕΝΕCΑΦΕΝΤΕCΤ	40 AND THE MALES FROM-LETTING THE
ΗΝΦΥCΙΚΗΝΧΡCΙΝΗCΘΗ	60 natural using OF-THE female
ΛΕΙΑCΕΞΕΚΑΥΘΗCΑΝΕΝΤΗ	80 WERE-OUT-BURNED IN THE
ΟΡΕΞΕΙΑΥΤΩΝΕΙCΑΛΛΗΛΟ	300 craving OF-them INTO one-another
ΥCΑΡCΕΝΕCΕΝΑΡCΕΙΝΤΗ	20 MALES IN MALES THE
ΝΑCΧΗΜΟCΥΝΗΝΚΑΤΕΡΓΑΖ	40 indecency DOWN-ACTING
ΟΜΕΝΟΙΚΑΙΤΗΝΑΝΤΙΜΙCΘ	60 AND THE INSTEAD-HIRE
ΙΑΝΗΝΕΔΕΙΤΗCΠΛΑΝΗCΑΥ	80 WHICH WAS-BINDING OF-THE STRAYING OF-
ΤΩΝΕΝΕΑΥΤΟΙCΑΠΟΛΑΜΒΑ	400 B o.=them them IN selves FROM-GETTING
ΝΟΝΤΕCΚΑΙΚΑΘΩCΟΥΚΕΔΟ	20 28 AND according-AS NOT THEY-test
ΚΙΜΑCΑΝΤΩΝΘΕΟΝΕΧΕΙΝ	40 THE God TO-BE-HAVING IN
ΝΕΠΙΓΝΩCΕΙΠΑΡΕΔΩΚΕΝΑ	60 <sup>s o.</sup> ON-Knowledge BESIDE-GIVES them
ΥΤΟΥCΘΕΟCΕΙCΑΔΟΚΙΜΟ	80 As <sup>1</sup> omit THE God THE God INTO UN-tested
ΝΝΟΥΝΠΟΙΕΙΝΤΑΜΗΚΑΘΗΚ	500 MIND TO-BE-DOING THE NO befitting
ΟΝΤΑΠΕΠΛΗΡΩΜΕΝΟΥCΠΑC	20 29 HAVING-been-FILLED TO-EVERY
ΗΑΔΙΚΙΑΠΟΝΗΡΙΑΚΑΚΙΑΠ	40 UNJUSTNESS wickedness EVIL MORE-
ΛΕΟΝΕΞΙΑΜΕCΤΟΥCΦΘΟΝΟ	60 HAVING DISTENDED OF-ENVY
ΥΦΟΝΟΥΕΡΙΔΟCΔΟΛΟΥΚΑΚ	80 A OF-STRIKE OF-MURDER omits OF-FRAUD OF-MURDER OF-STRIKE OF-FRAUD EVIL-
ΟΗΒΕΙΑCΥΒΗΡΙCΤΑΚΑΤ	600 <sup>s o.</sup> B has it very small above the line 30 CUSTOM WHISPERERS DOWN-
ΑΛΛΟΥCΘΕΟCΤΥΓΕΙCΥΒΡ	20 TALKERS God-DETESTERS OUT-
ΙCΤΑCΥΠΕΡΗΦΑΝΟΥCΑΛΑΖ	40 RAGERS OVER-APPEARING OSTENTATIOUS
ΟΝΑCΦΕΥΡΕΤΑCΚΑΚΟΝΓΟ	60 ON-FINDERS OF-EVIL TO-
ΝΕΥCΙΝΑΤΕΙΒΕΙCΑCΥΝΕΤ	80 As o. 31 parents UN-PERSUADABLE UN-intelligent
ΟΥCΑCΥΝΘΕΤΟΥCΑCΤΟΡΓΟ	700 perfidious UN-NATURAL-AFFEC-
ΥCΑCΠΟΝΟΥCΑΝΕΛΗΜΟΝ	20 ABS <sup>1</sup> omit UN-LIBATIONERS (by s <sup>2</sup> ) A ΔI for E TIONATE UN-LIBATIONERS UN-MERCIFUL
ΑCΟΙΤΙΝΕCΤΟΔΙΚΑΙΩΜΑΤ	40 A inserts E 32 WHO-ANY THE JUST-effect OF-
ΟΥΒΕΟΥΕΠΙΓΝΩΝΤΕCΟΤΙΟ	60 B ΕΠΙΓΙΝΩCΚΟΝΤΕC THE God ON-KNOWLEDGING that THE
ΙΤΑΤΟΙΑΥΤΑΠΡΑCΟΝΤΕC	80 THE such ones-PRACTISING
ΑΞΙΟΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΕΙCΙΝΟΥΜ	800 WORTHY OF-DEATH ARE NOT ONLY
ΟΝΟΝΑΥΤΑΠΟΙΟΥCΙΝΑΛΛΑ	20 B ΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΕC DOING them ARE-DOING but
ΚΑΙCΥΝΕΥΔΟΚΟΥCΙΝΤΟΙ	40 B ΟΥΝΤΕC participle AND THEY-ARE-TOGETHER-WELL-SEEMING-TO-THE
ΠΡΑCCOYCΙΝΔΙΟΑΝΑΠΟΛΟ	60 2 ones-PRACTISING THRU-WHICH UN-FROM-said
ΓΗΤΟCΕΙΩΑΝΘΡΩΠΕΠΑCΟΚ	80 YOU-ARE of human! EVERY THE one-
ΡΙΝΩΝΕΝΩΓΑΡΚΡΙΝΕΙCΤΟ	900 B E inserts B inserts s o. JUDGING IN WHICH for YOU-ARE-JUDGING THE
ΝΕΤΕΡΟΝCΕΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΤΑΚΡ	20 B inserts E DIFFERENT YOURSELF YOU-ARE-DOWN-
ΙΝΕΙCΤΑΓΑΡΑΥΤΑΠΡΑCΕ	40 <sup>s o.</sup> JUDGING THE for SAME YOU-ARE-PRACTISING
ΙCΟΚΡΙΝΩΝΟΙΔΑΜΕΝΔΕΟΤ	60 B inserts E s ΓΑΡ for THE ONE-JUDGING WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED YET that
ΙΤΟΚΡΙΜΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕCΤΙΝ	80 THE JUDGMENT OF-THE God IS
ΚΑΤΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΝΕΠΙΤΟΥCΤ	3000 according-to TRUTH ON THE-ones THE

*The Conduct of Mankind*

<sup>3</sup> Is it not most unreasonable for the sinner to suppose that God's judgment of him will be less searching than his condemnation of the sins of his fellow men? The fact that His judgment is delayed and that He continues to give the blessings of creation with a bountiful hand should lead to reconsideration and amendment.

<sup>6</sup> It is well to consider the basis on which the judgment of mankind will proceed. It is not all one-sided. God will not only sentence the evil, but reward the good—if such there be. That there are none to claim His rewards does not alter the great fact which is here laid down as the just basis of God's dealings with mankind. *He will be paying each one according to his acts.* No one can say this is not just and right. He is just as ready to reward the good as to punish the bad. All that is needed is someone to live up to the standard, and He will give such a one life for the eons—the same life which those who believe get through Christ as a gratuitous gift. To say that it is idle to speak thus, since no one can possibly claim such an award, betrays a misapprehension of the underlying purpose of judgment. This is not, as commonly supposed, the condemnation of wrongdoers, but rather the payment of what is due, good as well as bad, that so the justice of God's character may be revealed. Judgment, as a revelation of God, would be most misleading if it made no provision for reward as well as punishment. If no one is able to claim the reward it will not change the essential fact that such a righteous foundation underlies God's throne.

<sup>11</sup> Law does not exempt from judgment: it only fixes the standard of judgment. Knowledge of the law only incriminates more deeply those who break it.

<sup>14</sup> Human nature, or instinct, is not corrupt. It is in line with God's law and conscience (2<sup>27</sup>). It is against sin (1<sup>26</sup>). The *heart* of humanity is corrupt. By following their nature it was quite possible for men to do by instinct what was later inscribed in the written code. Men's acts are *unnatural*.

the same, that *you* will be escaping the judgment of God? Or are you despising the riches of His kindness and forbearance and patience, being ignorant that God's kindness is leading you to repentance? Yet, in accord with your hardness and unrepentant heart you are hoarding for yourself indignation in the day of indignation and revelation of the just judgment of God, Who will be paying each one in accord with his acts: to those, indeed, who by endurance in good acts are seeking glory and honor and incorruption, *eonian* life, yet to those of faction, and stubborn, indeed, as to the truth, yet persuaded to injustice, indignation and fury, affliction and distress, on every human soul which is effecting evil—of the Jew first and of the Greek as well—yet glory and honor and peace to everyone who is working at that which is good—to the Jew first, and to the Greek as well.

<sup>11</sup> For there is no partiality with <sup>12</sup> God, for as many as sinned without law shall be lost also without law, and as many as sinned in law <sup>13</sup> will be judged through law. For the listeners to law are not just with God, but the doers of law will be justified. 3:26

<sup>14</sup> For whenever they of the nations, having no law, may be doing by nature what the law demands, these, having no law, are <sup>15</sup> a law to themselves, who are displaying the action of the law written in their hearts, their conscience joining its witness, and their reasonings between one another accusing or defending them, in the day <sup>16</sup> when God will be judging the hidden things of humanity, accord-

3	ΑΤΟΙΑΥΤΑΠΡΑCCONTACAO	20	ΚΑΙΘΥΜΟCΘΑΙΨΙΚΑΙCΤΕ	20
	such PRACTISING YOU-ARE-9 AND fury		CONSTRICTION AND CRAMP-	
	ΓΙΖΗΔΕΤΟΥΤΟΦΑΝΘΡΟΠΕΟ	40	ΝΟΧΩΡΙΑΕΠΙΠΑCΑΝΥΧΗΝ	40
	accounting YET this of human! THE		SPACE ON EVERY soul	
	Β+Ε ΚΡΙΝΩΝΤΟΥCΤΑΤΟΙΑΥΤΑΠ	60	ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΤΟΥΚΑΤΕΡΓΑΖΟ	60
	one-JUDGING THE-ones THE such PRAC-		OF-human OF-THE one-DOWN-ACTING	
	ΠΑCCONTACΑΙΠΟΙΩΝΑΥΤ	80	ΜΕΝΟΥΤΟΚΑΚΟΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΥ	80
	TISING AND DOING SAME		THE EVIL OF-JUDA-an	
	ΑΟΤΙCΥΕΚΦΕΥΞΗΝΤΟΚΡΙΜΑ	100	ΤΕΠΡΩΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΛΛΗΝΟCΔΟ	600
	that YOU WILL-BE-OUT-FLEEING THE JUDGMENT		10 BESIDES BEFORE-most AND OF-GREEK esteem	
	ΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΗΝΤΟΥΠΛΟΥΤΟΥΤΗ	20	ΞΑΔΕΚΑΙΤΙΜΗΚΑΙΕΙΡΗΝΗ	20
4	OF-THE God OR OF-THE RICHES OF-THE		YET AND VALUE AND PEACE	
	CΧΗCΤΟΤΗΤΟCΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙ	40	ΠΑΝΤΙΤΩΕΡΓΑΖΟΜΕΝΩΤΟΑ	40
	kindness OF-Him AND		to-EVERY THE one-ACTING THE GOOD	
1	ΤΗCΑΝΟΧΗCΚΑΙΤΗCΜΑΚΡΟ	60	ΓΑΒΟΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΤΕΠΡΩΤΟΝ	60
	OF-THE tolerance AND OF-THE FAR-FEELING		to-JUDA-an BESIDES BEFORE-most	
	ΘΥΜΙΑCΚΑΤΑΦΡΟΝΕΙCΑΓΝ	80	ΚΑΙΕΛΛΗΝΙΟΥΓΑΡΕCΤΙΝΗ	80
	YOU-ARE-despising UN-KNOW-		11 AND to-GREEK NOT for is par-	
	ΟΦΝΟΤΙΤΟΧΗCΤΟΝΤΟΥΘΕ	200	ΡΟCΩΠΟΛΗΜΙΑΠΑΡΑΤΩΘΕ	700
	ING that THE kindness OF-THE God		tiality BESIDE THE God	
	ΟΥΕΙCΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑΝCΕΑΓΕΙ	20	ΦΟCΟΙΓΑΡΑΝΟΜΩCΗΜΑΡΤΟ	20
	INTO after-MIND YOU IS-LEADING		12 as-many-as for UNLAW-ly MISSED	
	ΚΑΤΑΔΕΤΗΝCΚΛΗΡΟΤΗΤΑC	40	ΝΑΝΟΜΩCΚΑΙΑΠΟΛΟΥΝΤΑΙ	40
5	according-to YET THE HARDNESS OF-		UNLAW-ly AND WILL-BE-being-destroyed	
	ΟΥΚΑΙΑΜΕΤΑΝΟΗΤΟΝΚΑΡΔ	60	ΚΑΙΟCΟΙΕΝΝΟΜΩΗΜΑΡΤΟΝ	60
	YOU AND UN-after-MINDED HEART		AND as-many-as IN LAW MISSED	
	ΙΑΝΘΗCΑΥΡΙΖΕΙCCEAYTΩ	80	ΔΙΑΝΟΜΟΥΚΡΙΘΗCONTΑΙΟ	80
	YOU-ARE-PLACING-INTO-MORROW to-YOURSELF		13 THRU LAW WILL-BE-BEING-JUDGED NOT	
	ΟΡΓΗΝΕΝΗΜΕΡΑΟΡΓΗCΚΑΙ	300	ΥΓΑΡΟΙΑΚΡΟΑΤΑΙΝΟΜΟΥΔ	800
	INDIGNATION IN DAY OF-INDIGNATION AND		for THE LISTENERS OF-LAW JUST	
A	ΑΝΤΑΠΟΔΩCΕΩC (s2+KAI AND) OF-repaying		B omits THE	
	ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΕΩCΔΙΚΑΙΟΚΡΙ	20	ΙΚΑΙΟΙΠΑΡΑΤΩΘΕΩΦΑΛΛΟΙ	20
	FROM-covering OF-JUST-JUDGMENT		BESIDE THE God but THE	
6	CΙΑCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΟCΑΠΟΔΩCΕ	40	ΠΟΙΝΤΑΙΝΟΜΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΩΘΗ	40
	OF-THE God WHO WILL-BE-FROM-GIVING		doers OF-LAW WILL-BE-BEING-JUSTIFIED	
	ΙΕΚΑCΤΩΚΑΤΑΤΑΕΡΓΑΥΤ	60	CONTΑΙΟΤΑΝΓΑΡΕΘΗΝΤΑΜ	60
	to-EACH according-to THE ACTS OF-him		14 when-EVER for NATIONS THE NO	
	ΟΥΤΟΙCΜΕΝΚΑΘΥΠΟΜΟΝΗΝ	80	ΗΝΟΜΟΝΕΧΟΝΤΑΦΥCΕΙΤΑΤ	80
7	to-THE-ones INDEED according-to UNDER-REMAINING		LAW HAVING to-nature THE OF-	
	ΕΡΓΟΥΑΓΑΘΟΥΔΟΞΑΝΚΑΙΤ	400	ΟΥΝΟΜΟΥΠΟΙCΙΝΟΥΤΟΙΝ	900
	OF-ACT GOOD esteem AND VALUE		THE LAW MAY-BE-DOING these LAW	
	ΙΜΗΝΚΑΙΑΦΘΑΡCΙΑΝΖΗΤΟ	20	ΟΜΟΝΗΕΧΟΝΤΕCΕΑΥΤΟΙC	20
	AND UN-CORRUPTION ARE-SEEKING		NO HAVING to-selves	
	ΥCΙΝΖΩΗΝΑΙΩΝΙΟΝΤΟΙCΔ	40	ΕΙCΙΝΝΟΜΟCΟΙΤΙΝΕCΕΝΔ	40
8	LIFE conian to-THE-ones YET		15 ARE LAW WHO-ANY ARE-IN-	
B+Ε after P AH B o.	ΕΞΕΡΙΘΕΙΑCΚΑΙΑΠΕΙΘΟ	60	ΕΙΚΝΥΝΤΑΙΤΟΕΡΓΟΝΤΟΥΝ	60
	OUT OF-STRIPE AND UN-PERSUADING		SHOWING THE ACT OF-THE LAW	
As <sup>1</sup> O. B <sup>1</sup> om <sup>1</sup> INDEED (by s <sup>2</sup> ) s o.	ΥCΙΝΜΕΝΗΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΠΕΙΘΟ	81	ΟΜΟΥΓΡΑΠΤΟΝΕΝΤΑΙCΚΑΡ	80
	INDEED to-THE TRUTH BEING-PER-		WRITTEN IN THE HEARTS	
	ΜΕΝΟΙCΔΕΤΗΑΔΙΚΙΑΟΡΓΗ	500	ΔΙΑΙCΑΥΤΩΝCΥΝΜΑΡΤΥΡΟ	4000
	SUADED YET to-THE UNJUSTNESS INDIGNATION		s <sup>1</sup> E for AI B <sup>3</sup> M OF-them OF-TOGETHER-witnessing	

*The Conduct of Mankind*

<sup>16</sup> Much of the judgment which obtains among men is unjust and oppressive because of their inability to uncover the real truth: But in the divine judgment the *hidden* things will be revealed and a just sentence will be based on all the facts. Doubtless the motives will be laid bare as well as the acts themselves and thus the quality of each action will receive due recognition.

<sup>17</sup> Now the apostle is about to devote particular attention to the Circumcision. Hitherto he has appealed to nature, or instinct, and to conscience. All these combine to condemn those who had no access to the revealed will of God. The Jew, who had the law, considered himself in an entirely different class, so the apostle devotes a considerable section to prove to him that the possession of the law did not make him immune from judgment, but rather invited a severer sentence.

<sup>23</sup> The responsibility of being the repository of the form of knowledge and truth was very lightly felt by the Jew. He did not realize the gravity of his position. His conduct was now no longer a matter of private concern; it involved the name and honor of God. If he kept the law it would mark him as a just and holy man, and God and His law would receive praise. As it was, however, his actions did not comport with the light in which he boasted, and as a result God's name was brought into dishonor among the nations.

<sup>25</sup> God's *judgment*, let us remember, is based on *acts*; His *gifts* are granted to *faith*. We have not yet come to the bestowal of gifts. The rite of circumcision was the outward sign, in the first place, of an inward faith, but it degenerated into a mere mark of privilege. But misused privilege is of no avail at the bar of God.

<sup>28</sup> In the judgment the outward visible tokens will count for nothing. Only that which is vital, in spirit, which will meet the scrutiny of God, will receive recognition. Men may applaud many an action which God detests, and may condemn that which God approves. Human standards and outward appearances will weigh little in the judgment.

ing to my evangel, through Jesus Christ. <sup>16:26</sup>

<sup>17</sup> *Lo!* you are being denominated a Jew, and are resting on law, and are boasting in God, and know the will, and are testing what things are of consequence, being instructed <sup>18</sup> out of the law. Besides, you have confidence in yourself to be a guide <sup>19</sup> of the blind, a light of those in darkness, a discipliner of the imprudent, a teacher of minors, having the form of knowledge and truth in the law.

<sup>21</sup> You, then, who are teaching another, are you not teaching yourself? who are proclaiming not to be stealing, are you stealing? who are saying not to be committing adultery, are you committing adultery? who are abominating idols, are you despoiling the sanctuary? who are boasting in a law, through the transgression of the law are you dishonoring God? For because of you the name of God is being blasphemed among the nations, according as it is written.

<sup>25</sup> For circumcision, indeed, is of benefit if you should be putting law into practise, yet if you should be a transgressor of law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision.

<sup>26</sup> If the Uncircumcision, then, should be maintaining the just requirements of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? And the Uncircumcision who, by instinct, are discharging the law's demands, shall be judging you, who through letter and circumcision, are a transgressor of law.

<sup>28</sup> For not what is apparent is the Jew, nor yet what is apparent is <sup>29</sup> flesh circumcision; but that which is hidden is the Jew, and circumcision is of heart, in spirit, not in

ΥΧΣΑΥΤΩΝΤΗΣΣΥΝΕΙΔΗΣ 20	ΥΣΣΟΜΕΝΟΣΤΑΕΙΔΩΛΑΙΕΡ 20
them THE conscience	INATING THE idols YOU-ARE-
ΕΦΣΚΑΙΜΕΤΑΣΥΔΛΛΗΛΟΝΤ 40	ΟΣΥΛΕΙΟΣΕΝΝΟΜΩΚΑΥΧΑ 40
AND between one-another OF-	23 SACRED-ATTACHING WHO IN LAW ARE-BOASTING
ΩΝΛΟΓΙΣΜΟΝΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΟΥΝ 60	ΣΑΙΔΙΑΤΗΣΠΑΡΑΒΑΣΕΩΣΤ 60
THE logics accusing	THRU THE BESIDE-STEPPING OF-
ΤΩΝΗΚΑΙΑΠΟΛΟΓΟΥΜΕΝΩΝ 80	ΟΥΝΟΜΟΥΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΑΤΙΜΑΖ 80
OR AND FROM-SAYING	THE LAW THE God YOU-ARE-UN-VALU-
As o. A adds H Ab omit when	ΕΙΣΤΟΓΑΡΟΝΟΜΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ 600
ΕΝΗΜΕΡΑΟΤΕΚΡΙΝΕΙΟΘΕ 100	24 ING THE for NAME OF THE God
16 IN THE DAY when WILL-BE-JUDGING THE God	ΔΙΥΜΑΣΒΛΑΣΦΗΜΕΙΤΑΙΕΝ 20
ΟΣΤΑΚΡΥΠΤΑΤΟΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩ 20	THRU YOU IS-BEING-HARM-AVERRED IN
THE hidden OF-THE humans	ΤΟΙΣΘΕΝΕΣΙΝΚΑΘΩΣΓΕΓΡ 40
ΝΚΑΤΑΤΟΒΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝΜΟΥ 40	THE NATIONS according-as IT-HAS-been-
according-to THE WELL-MESSAGE OF-ME	ΑΠΤΑΙΠΕΡΙΤΟΜΗΜΕΝΓΑΡΩ 60
B ANOINTED JESUS	25 WRITTEN ABOUT-CUTTING INDEED for IS-
ΔΙΑΙΝΣΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΕΙΔΕΣ 60	ΦΕΛΕΙΕΑΝΝΟΜΟΝΠΡΑΞΗΣ 80
17 THRU JESUS ANOINTED BE-PERCEIVING	benefiting IF-EVER LAW YOU-MAY-BE-FRACTIS-
ΥΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΣΕΠΟΝΟΜΑΖΗΚΑ 80	ΕΑΝΔΕΠΑΡΑΒΑΤΗΣΝΟΜΟΥΗ 700
YOU JUDA-AN ARE-being-ON-NAMED AND	ING IF-EVER YET BESIDE-STEPPER OF-LAW YOU-
ΙΕΠΑΝΑΠΑΥΗΝΝΟΜΩΚΑΙΚΑΥ 200	ΣΗΠΕΡΙΤΟΜΗΝΟΥΑΚΡΟΒΥΣ 20
ARE-ON-resting to-LAW AND ARE-	MAY-BE THE ABOUT-CUTTING OF-YOU uncircumcision
ΧΑΣΑΙΕΝΘΕΩΚΑΙΓΙΝΩΣΚΕ 20	ΤΙΑΓΕΓΟΝΕΝΕΑΝΟΥΝΗΑΚΡ 40
18 BOASTING IN God AND ARE-KNOWING	26 HAS-BECOME IF-EVER THEN THE uncir-
ΙΣΤΟΘΕΛΗΜΑΚΑΙΔΟΚΙΜΑΖ 40	ΟΒΥΣΤΙΑΤΑΔΙΚΑΙΩΜΑΤΑΤ 60
THE WILL AND ARE-testing	cumcision THE JUST-effects OF-
ΕΙΣΤΑΔΙΑΦΕΡΟΝΤΑΚΑΤΗΧ 60	ΟΥΝΟΜΟΥΦΥΛΑΣΣΟΥΧΗΑΚ 80
THE THRU-CARRYING being-instructED	THE LAW MAY-BE-GUARDING NOT THE uncir-
ΟΥΜΕΝΟΣΕΚΤΟΥΝΟΜΟΥΠΕ 80	ΡΟΒΥΣΤΙΑΥΤΟΥΕΙΣΠΕΡΙ 800
19 OUT OF-THE LAW YOU-HAVE-	cumcision OF-him INTO ABOUT-CUT-
ΟΙΒΑΣΤΕΣΕΑΥΤΟΝΟΔΗΓΟΝ 300	ΤΟΜΗΝΛΟΓΙΣΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΚΑΙ 20
confidence BESIDES YOURSELF WAY-LEADER	ting WILL-BE-BEING-accountED AND
ΕΙΝΑΙΤΥΦΩΝΩΦΩΣΤΟΝΕΝΣ 20	ΚΡΙΝΕΙΝΕΚΦΥΣΕΦΣΑΚΡΟΒ 40
TO-BE OF-BLIND LIGHT OF-THE-ones IN DARK-	WILL-BE-JUDGING THE OUT OF-NATURE uncircumcision
As o. A E for ΔΙ	ΥΣΤΙΑΤΟΝΝΟΜΟΝΤΕΛΟΥΣΑ 60
ΚΟΤΕΙΠΑΙΔΕΥΤΗΝΑΦΡΟΝ 40	THE LAW FINISHING
20 ness discipliner OF-UN-DISPOSED	ΣΕΤΟΝΔΙΑΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΟΣΚΑΙ 80
A omits TEACHER OF-minors	YOU THE-one THRU WRITING AND
ΝΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΟΝΗΠΙΩΝΕΧΟ 60	ΠΕΡΙΤΟΜΗΣΠΑΡΑΒΑΤΗΝΝΟ 900
TEACHER OF-minors HAVING	ABOUT-CUTTING BESIDE-STEPPER OF-LAW
ΝΤΑΤΗΝΜΟΡΦΩΣΙΝΤΗΣΓΝΩ 80	ΜΟΥΟΥΓΑΡΟΕΝΤΩΦΑΝΕΡΩΙ 20
THE FORMING OF-THE knowledge	28 NOT for THE IN THE apparent JU-
ΣΕΦΣΚΑΙΤΗΣΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΣΕΝ 400	ΟΥΔΑΙΟΣΕΣΤΙΝΟΥΔΕΝΤ 40
AND OF-THE TRUTH IN	DA-AN IS NOT-YET THE IN THE
ΤΩΝΟΜΦΟΟΥΝΔΙΔΑΣΚΟΝΕΤ 20	ΦΑΝΕΡΩΕΝΣΑΡΚΙΠΕΡΙΤΟ 60
21 THE LAW THE THEN one-TEACHING DIFFER-	apparent IN FLESH ABOUT-CUTTING
ΕΡΟΝΣΕΑΥΤΟΝΟΥΔΙΔΑΣΚΕ 40	ΜΗΑΛΛΟΕΝΤΩΚΡΥΠΤΟΙΟΥΔ 80
ENT YOURSELF NOT ARE-TEACHING	29 but THE IN THE hidden JUDA-AN
ΙΣΟΚΗΡΥΣΣΩΝΜΗΚΛΕΠΤΕΙ 60	ΔΙΟΣΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΤΟΜΗΚΑΡΔΙ 5000
THE one-PROCLAIMING NO TO-BE-stealing	AND ABOUT-CUTTING OF-HEART
As o.	
ΝΚΛΕΠΤΕΙΣΟΛΕΓΩΝΜΗΜΟΙ 80	
22 YOU-ARE-stealing THE one-saying NO TO-BE-	
ΧΕΥΕΙΝΜΟΙΧΕΥΕΙΣΟΒΔΕΛ 500	
ADULTERING YOU-ARE-ADULTERING THE one-ABOM-	

*The Conduct of Mankind*

1 It would almost seem, from the preceding argument, that the advantages enjoyed by the Jews brought them no real benefit. But this seems to be true only of those who disbelieved and abused the advantages accorded them. Those of faith among them received untold benefit, like their father Abraham.

2 The greatest treasure in all the world was once the exclusive possession of the Jews. To them were confided the oracles of God. Today we, who in that day had no revelation from God, are entrusted with the same treasure, yet with jewels infinitely more precious than were ever in their care. This epistle is one of them. Have we anything like a true sense of our responsibility? Have we explored and enjoyed these treasures in any measure as they deserve? May God grant that the present attempt to open this treasure house to all His saints from the highest to the humblest, may lead to a greater appreciation of the infinite value of this sacred deposit.

5 The painful contrast between the fearful failures of His people and His holy law had one good effect. It magnified His righteousness. The question arises whether, since their unrighteousness commends His righteousness, He has the right to be indignant at it. Indeed (we might add) since all sin is a foil for His glory, how can He condemn it? But, how then can there be any judgment at all? That God is able to bring good out of evil is no excuse for the commission of evil, far less an incentive to do evil.

9 In the judgment there will be no privileged class. Religious Jews as well as cultured Greeks are all under sin. The proof of this for the Jews is found in the very oracles in which they boast.

10 These passages are all quoted in support of the charge that the Jew, equally with those of other nations, is subject to the judgment of God.

10-18 The whole quotation is taken from the Septuagint of Ps. 142-3 except that it begins "The Lord out of heaven stoops over the sons of mankind, to perceive if they are understanding or seeking out God".

letter, whose applause is not of men, but of God.

3 What, then, of the Jew's prerogative, or what is the benefit of  
2 circumcision? Much in every manner. For first, indeed, that to them were entrusted the oracles of  
3 God. For what if some disbelieve? Shall not their unbelief nullify  
4 the faith of God? May it not come to that! Now let God be true, yet every man a liar, even as it is written:

"That so Thou shouldst be justified in Thy sayings,  
And shalt be conquering in Thy judgment."

5 Now if our injustice is recommending God's righteousness, what shall we assert? Not that God Who is bringing on indignation is unjust (I am saying it as a man)?  
6 May it not come to that! Else how shall God be judging the world?  
7 Yet if the truth of God superabounds in my lie, for His glory, why am I also still being judged as a  
8 sinner, and not (according as we are calumniated and according as some are averring that we are saying) that "We should be doing evil that good may be coming" (whose judgment is just)?

9 What then? Are we privileged? Undoubtedly not, for we previously charge Jews as well as Greeks to  
10 be all under sin, according as it is written:

"Not one is just—not even one.

11 Not one is understanding, not one is seeking out God,

12 All avoid Him:

At the same time they were useless.

Not one is doing kindness:

There is not even one!

13 Their throat is an open sepulcher;  
They defraud with their tongues;  
The venom of asps is under their  
lips;

Septuagint

- ΑΣΕΝΤΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΟΥΓΡΑΜΜΑ** 20  
 IN spirit NOT Writing
- ΤΙΟΥΘΕΠΑΙΝΟCΟΥΚΕΞΑΝΘ** 40  
 WHOSE THE ON-PRaise NOT OUT OF-Humans
- ΡΩΦΟΝΑΔΔΕΚΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΙ** 60  
 AS O. but OUT OF-THe God ANY
- ΟΥΝΤΟΠΕΡΙCCONTOYΙΟΥΔ** 80  
 THEN THE excessive OF-THe JUDA-ans
- ΑΙΟΥΝΤΙCΗΦΩΕΛΕΙΑΤΗΣΠ** 100  
 OR ANY THE benefit OF-THe ABOUT-
- ΕΡΙΤΟΜΗΣΠΟΛΥΚΑΤΑΠΑΝΤ** 20  
 2 CUTTING MANY according-TO EVERY
- ΑΤΡΟΠΟΝΠΡΟΤΟΝΜΕΝΓΑΡΟ** 40  
 manner BEFORE-most INDEED for that
- ΤΙΕΠΙCΤΕΥΘΗCΑΝΤΑΛΟΓΙ** 60  
 THEY-WERE-BELIEVED THE oracles
- ΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΙΓΑΡΕΙΝΠΙCΤ** 80  
 3 OF-THe God ANY for IF THEY-UN-BE-
- ΗCΑΝΤΙΝΕCΜΗΗΑΠΙCΤΙΑΔ** 200  
 LIEVE ANY NO THE UN-BELIEF OF-
- ΥΤΩΝΤΗΝΠΙCΤΙΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ** 20  
 them THE BELIEF OF-THe God
- ΚΑΤΑΡΓΗCΕΙΜΗΓΕΝΟΙΤΟΓ** 40  
 4 WILL-BE-DOWN-UN-ACTING NO MAY-IT-BE-BECOMING LET-
- ΙΝΕCΘΩΔΕΘΕΟCΑΛΗΘΗCΠ** 60  
 BE-BECOMING YET THe God TRUE EVERY 10
- ΑCΔΕΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΥΕΥCΤΗCΚ** 80  
 YET human FALSEifier DOWN-
- ΑΘΑΠΕΡΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΟΠΩCΑ** 400  
 WHICH-EVEN it-HAS-been-WRITTEN WHICH-HOW EVER
- ΝΔΙΚΑΙΩΘΗCΕΝΤΟΙCΛΟΓ** 20  
 YOU-MAY-BE-BEING-JUSTIFIED IN THe sayings
- ΙCCOYKAΙΝΙΚΗCΕΙCΕΝΤΩ** 40  
 OF-YOU AND YOU-WILL-BE-CONQUERING IN THe
- ΚΡΙΝΕCΘΑΙCΕΒΙΔΕΝΑΔΙΚ** 60  
 5 TO-BE-BEING-JUDGED YOU IF YET THe UNJUSTness
- ΙΑΗΜΩΝΘΕΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗ** 80  
 OF-US OF-God JUSTICE
- ΝCΥΝΙCΤΗCΙΝΤΙΕΡΟΥΜΕΝ** 400  
 IS-TOGETHER-STANDING ANY WE-SHALL-BE-declaring
- ΜΗΑΔΙΚΟCΘΕΟCΟCΕΠΙΦΕΡ** 20  
 NO UN-JUST THe God THE One-ON-CARRY-
- ΟΝΤΗΝΟΡΓΗΝΚΑΤΑΑΝΘΡΩΠ** 40  
 ING THe INDIGNATION. according-to human
- ΟΝΛΕΓΩΜΗΓΕΝΟΙΤΟΕΠΕΙΠ** 60  
 6 I-AM-SAYING NO MAY-IT-BE-BECOMING since how
- ΩCΚΡΙΝΕΙΟΘΕΟCΤΟΝΚΟCΜ** 80  
 WILL-BE-JUDGING THe God THe SYSTEM
- ΟΝΕΙΔΕΝΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ** 500  
 7 IF YET THe TRUTH OF-THe God
- ΥΕΝΤΩΕΜΦΥΕΥCΜΑΤΙΕΠΕΡ** 20  
 IN THe MY FALSEhood exceeds
- ΙCCEΥCΕΝΕΙCΤΗΝΔΟΞΑΝΑ** 40  
 INTO THe esteem OF-
- ΥΤΟΥΤΙΕΤΙΚΑΓΩCΑΜΑΡΤ** 60  
 Him ANY STILL AND-I AS misser
- ΦΛΟCΚΡΙΝΟΜΑΙΚΑΙΜΗΚΑΘ** 80  
 8 AM-BEING-JUDGED AND NO according-
- ΩCΒΛΑCΦΗΜΟΥΜΕΘΑΚΑΙ** 600  
 AS WE-ARE-OGING-HARM-AVERRED AND accord-
- ΩCΦΑCΙΝΤΙΝΕCΗΜΑCΛΕΓ** 20  
 ing-AS THEY-ARE-AVERRING ANY US TO-BE-say-
- ΕΙΝΟΤΙΠΟΙΗCΘΕΜΕΝΤΑΚΑΚ** 40  
 9.0. ING that WE-SHOULD-BE-DOING THe EVIL
- ΑΙΝΑΕΛΘΗΤΑΑΓΑΘΑΦΟΝΤΟΚ** 60  
 THAT MAY-BE-COMING THe GOOD WHOSEp THe JUDGE-
- ΡΙΜΑΞΕΝΔΙΚΟΝΕCΤΙΝΤΙΟΥ** 80  
 9 ment IN-JUST IS ANY THEN
- ΝΠΡΟΕΧΟΜΕΘΑΟΥΠΑΝΤΩCΠ** 700  
 WE-ARE-BEFORE-HAVING NOT ALL-ly WE-
- ΡΟΗΤΙΑCΑΜΕΘΑΓΑΡΙΟΥΔΑ** 20  
 BEFORE-cause for JUDA-ans
- ΙΟΥCΤΕΚΑΙΕΛΛΗΝΑCΠΑΝΤ** 40  
 BESIDES AND GREEKS ALL
- ΑCΥΦΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΝΕΙΝΑΙΚΑΘ** 60  
 9.0. UNDER missing TO-BE according-
- ΩCΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΟΤΙΟΥΚΕCΤ** 80  
 AS it-HAS-been-WRITTEN that NOT IS
- ΙΝΔΙΚΑΙΟCΟΥΔΕΒΙCΟΥΚΕ** 800  
 11 JUST NOT-YET ONE NOT IS
- CΤΙΝΟCΥΝΙΦΝΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΟ** 20  
 AB omit THE B omits THE  
 THE one-understanding NOT IS THE
- ΕΚΖΗΤΩΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΠΑΝΤΕC** 40  
 B omits OUT-  
 12 one-OUT-SEEKING THe God ALL
- ΕΞΕΚΛΙΝΑΝΑΜΑΝΧΡΕΩΘΗC** 60  
 AB insert E  
 OUT-CLINE SIMULTANEOUSLY THEY-WERE-UN-
- ΑΝΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΟΠΟΙΩΝΧΡΗC** 80  
 AB omit THE  
 Used NOT IS THE one-DOING kindness
- ΤΟΤΗΤΑΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΕΦΩCΕΝΟ** 900  
 B omits NOT IS SA AI for E  
 NOT IS TILL OF-ONE
- CΤΑΦΟCΑΝΕΦΓΜΕΝΟCΟΛΑΡ** 20  
 13 sepulcher HAVING-been-UP-OPENED THe LARYNX
- ΥΓΞΑΥΤΩΝΤΑΙCΓΛΩCCAIC** 40  
 A O. of-them to-THe TONGUES
- ΑΥΤΩΝΕΔΟΛΙΟΥCΑΝΙΟCΑC** 60  
 OF-them THEY-deFRAUD VENOM OF-ASPES
- ΠΙΔΩΝΥΠΟΤΑΧΕΙΑΝΑΥΤΩΝ** 80  
 9.0. UNDER THe LIPS OF-them
- ΦΩΝΤΟCΤΟΜΑΡΑCΚΑΙΠΙΚΡ** 6000  
 B insert E  
 14 OF-WHOM THe MOUTH OF-EXECRATION AND BITTERNESS



*The Conduct of Mankind*

19 The passages from the Psalms might be turned by the Jews to apply to the nations. But the apostle rightly insists that what is written in the law is binding upon those under the law. Having previously silenced the non-Jew and now effectually included the Jew in the same condition, Paul arrives at the grand conclusion of this section of the epistle, that the whole world is subject to the just verdict of God.

## JUSTIFICATION

## INDIVIDUAL

21 The previous section found no one just but God Himself. No one has been able to attain God's standard by doing good or keeping the law. How then may we become just before God? Only by becoming partakers of His righteousness.

22 The channel through which we may obtain this righteousness is the faith of Jesus Christ. He alone of all mankind, not only did good and kept the law, but He believed God even when He smote Him for our sins. It is out of His faith for our faith (1:7).

24 They hated Him *without a cause*—gratuitously. Such is the meaning of this precious word. Justification on any other ground than the free and unforced favor of God is impossible, for none deserve it. But now Christ Jesus has effected a deliverance from all judgment, which is absolutely free to all who believe.

25 The important point in this passage, however, is not *our* justification, but *God's*, for it is *His* righteousness which we receive. In Israel He had made provision for atonement, or a *shelter* from sins. This was not strictly just, for the penalty of these sins was still due. The answer to this, as well as the answer to His present work is found in the blood of Christ. *That* settles for sins, past, present and future. *That* vindicates God's justice and makes it possible for Him to be the Justifier of all who are of the faith of Jesus.

27 Such a deliverance, entirely on the ground of grace, bars all boasting, unless it be in Christ and in His God, Who has become our Justifier.

14 Whose mouth is crammed with imprecation and bitterness.  
15 Sharp are their feet to shed blood.  
16 Bruises and wretchedness are in their paths  
17 And the path of peace they know not.  
18 There is no fear of God in front of their eyes." *After deliverance*

19 Now we are aware that, as much as the law is saying, it is speaking to those under the law, that every mouth may be barred, and the entire world may be becoming subject to the just verdict of God, because, by works of law, no flesh shall be justified before Him, for through law is the recognition of sin. 2:13, 4:15

21 Yet now, apart from law, a righteousness of God has been manifested (being testified to by the law and the prophets), yet a righteousness of God, through Jesus Christ's faith, for all and on all who are believing, for there is no distinction, for all sinned and are wanting of the glory of God. *Ex 25: 17-22*

24 Being justified gratuitously by His grace, through the deliverance which is in Christ Jesus (Whom God purposed for a Propitiatory, through faith in His blood, for a display of His righteousness because of the passing over of the penalty of sins which occurred before in the forbearance of God), toward the display of His righteousness in the current era, for Him to be just and a Justifier of the one who is, of the faith of Jesus.

27 Where, then, is boasting? It is debarred! Through what law? Of works? *No!* but through faith's law. For we are reckoning mankind to be justified by faith apart from works of law.

29 Or is He God of the Jews only? Is He not of the nations also? Yes,

- 15 **ΙΑΣΓΕΜΕΙΟΣΕΙΣΟΙΠΟΔΕΣ**<sup>20</sup>  
IS-BEING-REFLETE SHARP THE FEET
- 16 **ΑΥΤΩΝΕΚΧΕΑΙΜΑΣΥΝΤΡ**<sup>40</sup>  
of-them TO-FOUR-OUT BLOOD crushing
- ΙΜΜΑΚΑΙΤΑΛΑΙΠΦΡΙΑΕΝΤ**<sup>60</sup>  
AND WEIGHT-CALLOUSNESS IN THE
- 17 **ΑΙΣΟΔΟΙΣΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΟΔΟΝ**<sup>80</sup>  
WAYS of-them AND WAY
- 18 **ΕΙΡΗΝΗΣΟΥΚΕΓΝΩΣΑΝΟΥΚ**<sup>100</sup>  
OF-PEACE NOT THEY-KNOW NOT
- ΕΣΤΙΝΦΟΒΟΣΘΕΟΥΑΠΕΝΑΝ**<sup>20</sup>  
IS FEAR OF-God FROM-IN-INSTEAD
- 19 **ΤΙΤΩΝΟΦΘΑΛΜΩΝΑΥΤΩΝΟΙ**<sup>40</sup>  
OF-THE VIEWERS OF-them WE-
- ΔΑΜΕΝΔΕΟΤΙΟCΑΝΟΜΟCΑ**<sup>60</sup>  
HAVE-PERCEIVED YET that as-much-as THE LAW IS-
- <sup>61</sup> **ΔΛ=IS-TALKING**  
**ΕΓΕΙΤΟΙCΕΝΤΩΝΟΜΩΛΑΛΕ**<sup>80</sup>  
SAYING to-THE-ones IN THE LAW it-IS-TALKING
- ΙΙΝΑΠΑΝCΤΟΜΑΦΡΑΓΗΚΑΙ**<sup>200</sup>  
THAT EVERY MOUTH MAY-BE-BEING-BARRER AND
- ΥΠΟΔΙΚΟCΓΕΝΗΤΑΙΠΑCΟΚ**<sup>20</sup>  
UNDER-JUST MAY-BE-BECOMING EVERY THE SYS-
- 20 **ΟCΜΟCΤΩΘΕΩΔΙΟΤΙΕΞΕΡΓ**<sup>40</sup>  
TEM to-THE God THRU-that OUT OF-ACTS
- ΩΝΝΟΜΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΩΘΗΣΕΤ**<sup>60</sup>  
OF-LAW NOT WILL-BE-BEING-JUSTIFIED
- ΑΙΠΑCΑCΑΡΞΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΑΥΤ**<sup>80</sup>  
EVERY FLESH IN-VIEW OF-Him
- ΟΥΔΙΑΓΑΡΝΟΜΟΥΕΠΙΓΝΩC**<sup>300</sup>  
THRU for LAW ON-Knowledge
- 21 **ΙCΑΜΑΡΤΙΑCΝΥΝΙΔΕΧΩΡΙ**<sup>20</sup>  
OF-missing NOW YET apart-from
- CΝΟΜΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΘΕΟΥ**<sup>40</sup>  
LAW JUSTICE OF-God
- ΠΕΦΑΝΕΡΩΤΑΙΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΥΜ**<sup>60</sup>  
HAS-been-made-APPEAR BEING-witnessed
- ΕΝΗΥΠΟΤΟΥΝΟΜΟΥΚΑΙΤΩΝ**<sup>80</sup>  
by THE LAW AND THE
- 22 **ΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΔΕ**<sup>400</sup>  
BEFORE-AVERSERS JUSTICE YET
- ΘΕΟΥΔΙΑΠΙCΤΕΩCΙΝCΟΥΧ**<sup>20</sup>  
OF-God THRU BELIEF OF-JESUS AN-
- ΙΗCΟΥ ΙΝ ΑΝΟΙΝΤΕCΙCΙC ΑΝ**<sup>40</sup>  
OINTED INTO ALL AND ON
- ΙΠΑΝΤΑCΤΟΥCΠΙCΤΕΥΟΝΤ**<sup>60</sup>  
ALL THE ones-BELIEVING
- ΑCΟΥΓΑΡΕCΤΙΝΔΙΑCΤΟΛΗ**<sup>80</sup>  
NOT for IS distinction
- 23 **ΠΑΝΤΕCΓΑΡΗΜΑΡΤΟΝΚΑΙΥ**<sup>500</sup>  
ALL for MISSED AND ARE-
- CΤΕΡΟΥΝΤΑΙΤΗCΔΟΞΗCΤΟ**<sup>20</sup>  
WANTING OF-THE esteem OF-THE
- 24 **ΥΘΕΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΔΦ**<sup>40</sup>  
God BEING-JUSTIFIED gratuitously
- ΕΑΝΤΗΑΥΤΟΥΧΑΡΙΤΙΔΙΑΤ**<sup>60</sup>  
to-THE OF-Him grace THRU THE
- ΗCΑΠΟΛΥΤΡΩCΕΩCΤΗCΕΝΧ**<sup>80</sup>  
FROM-LOOSENING OF-THE IN AN-
- 25 **ΡΙCΤΩΙΗCΟΥΝΠΡΟΘΕΤΟ**<sup>600</sup>  
OINTED JESUS WHOM BEFORE-PLACED
- ΘΕΟCΙCΑCΤΗΡΙΟΝΔΙΑΤ**<sup>20</sup>  
THE God PROPITIATORY THRU THE
- CΠΙCΤΕΩCΕΝΤΩΑΥΤΟΥΑΙΜ**<sup>40</sup>  
BELIEF IN THE OF-Him BLOOD
- ΑΤΙΕΙCΕΝΔΕΙΞΙΝΤΗCΔΙΚ**<sup>60</sup>  
INTO IN-SHOWING OF-THE JUSTICE
- ΑΙΟCΥΝΗCΑΥΤΟΥΔΙΑΤΗΝΠ**<sup>80</sup>  
OF-Him THRU THE BE-
- ΑΡΕCΙΝΤΩΝΠΡΟΓΕΓΟΝΟΤΩ**<sup>700</sup>  
SIDE-LETTING OF-THE BEFORE-HAVING-BECOME
- ΝΑΜΑΡΤΗΜΑΤΩΝΕΝΤΗΑΝΟΧ**<sup>20</sup>  
miss-effects IN THE tolerance
- 26 **ΗΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΠΡΟCΤΗΝΕΝΔΕΙ**<sup>40</sup>  
OF-THE God TOWARD THE IN-SHOWING
- ΞΙΝΤΗCΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗCΑΥΤ**<sup>60</sup>  
OF-THE JUSTICE OF-Him
- ΟΥΕΝΤΩΝΥΝΚΑΙΡΩΕΙCΤΟΕ**<sup>80</sup>  
IN THE NOW SEASON INTO THE TO-
- ΙΝΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΔΙΚΑΙΟΝΚΑΙΔ**<sup>800</sup>  
BE Him JUST AND One-
- ΙΚΑΙΟΥΝΤΑΤΟΝΕΚΠΙCΤΕΩ**<sup>20</sup>  
JUSTIFYING THE-one OUT OF-BELIEF
- 27 **CΙΗCΟΥΠΟΥΟΥΝΗΚΑΥΧΗCΙ**<sup>40</sup>  
OF-JESUS ?-where THEN THE BOASTING
- CΕΞΕΚΛΕΙCΘΗΔΙΑΠΟΙΟΥΝ**<sup>60</sup>  
it-IS-OUT-LOCKED THRU ?-THE-WHICH LAW
- ΟΜΟΥΤΩΝΕΡΓΩΝΟΥΧΑΛΛΑ**<sup>80</sup>  
OF-THE ACTS NOT emph. but
- 28 **ΔΙΑΝΟΜΟΥΠΙCΤΕΩCΛΟΓΙΖ**<sup>900</sup>  
THRU LAW OF-BELIEF WE-ARE-ac-
- ΟΜΕΘΑΓΑΡΔΙΚΑΙΟΥCΘΑΠ**<sup>20</sup>  
counting for TO-BE-BEING-JUSTIFIED to-
- ΙCΤΕΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΧΩΡΙCΕΡ**<sup>40</sup>  
BELIEF human apart-from ACTS
- 29 **ΓΩΝΝΟΜΟΥΗΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝΟΒΕ**<sup>60</sup>  
OF-LAW OR OF-JUDA-ans THE God
- ΟCΜΟΝΟΥΧΙΚΑΙΕΘΝΩΝ**<sup>80</sup>  
ONLY NOT emph. AND OF-NATIONS YEA
- ΔΙΚΑΙΕΘΝΩΝΕΠΕΡΕΙCΘ**<sup>7000</sup>  
AND OF-NATIONS IF-EVEN ONE THE God

*Justification—Individual*

<sup>30</sup> The Circumcision who have believed before and have received a pardon, receive this greater boon because of the faith they have. The Uncircumcision use faith as the channel in receiving it.

<sup>1</sup> The kingdom proclamation reverts to David, for it is founded on the covenant made with him. The evangel of God, dispensing justification, takes us back to Abraham, with whom the covenant to bless all the families of the earth was made. The far greater grace of conciliation goes back still further, and engages us with Adam and his offense.

As this gift of justification was first given to Abraham and he is its great example, the apostle takes up his case at length to show its absolutely gracious character.

<sup>4</sup> It is important to remember that, while God's future judgment is based on acts, His present gifts are absolutely spoiled the moment we connect them with any suspicion of merit or work. Justification is as free, or freer, than sunlight. In judgment He will pay everyone who is entitled to wages. He will not be in debt to anyone. But when He gives He *gives*, and refuses to allow His gifts to be paid for, even if anyone could pay the price. Justification is for him who is *not* working, but who is *believing*. This distinguishes the gospel from all religion, divine or pagan.

<sup>7</sup> Pardon is the exercise of executive clemency, and is connected with the kingdom. The covering of sin is an act of the priest who made atonement by the blood of the sacrifices, under the law. But justification is the judicial act of the Judge, and far surpasses both pardon and atonement. Only the guilty can be pardoned. Atonement only covers sin from God's sight. Justification, or vindication, is a complete acquittal from all guilt, the pronouncing of the verdict "not guilty".

<sup>8</sup> The fact that Abraham was justified while still uncircumcised opens the door of justification to the Uncircumcision. They, too, may claim him as their father, for they have the reality of which circumcision was but the outward sign.

<sup>30</sup> of the nations also, if so be that God is One, Who will be justifying the Circumcision out of faith and the Uncircumcision through the <sup>31</sup> faith. Are we, then, abrogating law through faith? May it not come to that! Nay, we are sustaining law.

<sup>4</sup> What, then, shall we assert Abraham, our forefather according to flesh, to have found? For if Abraham was justified by his acts, he has something to boast in, <sup>3</sup> but not toward God. For what is the scripture saying? "Now Abraham believes God and it is reckoned to him for righteousness."

<sup>4</sup> Now to him who is working, wages are not reckoned as a favor, <sup>5</sup> but as a debt. Yet to him who is *not* working, yet is believing on Him Who is justifying the irreverent, his faith is reckoned for right- <sup>6</sup> eousness. Even as David also is expressing the happiness of the man to whom God is reckoning righteousness apart from acts:

<sup>7</sup> "Happy they whose lawlessnesses were pardoned!

And whose sins were covered over!

<sup>8</sup> Happy the man to whom the Lord by no means Should be reckoning sin!"

<sup>9</sup> This happiness, then, is it for the Circumcision, or for the Uncircum- <sup>10</sup> cision also? For we are saying, "To Abraham faith is reckoned for righteousness". How, then, is it reckoned? Being in circumcision or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumci- <sup>11</sup> sion. And he obtained the sign of circumcision, a seal of the faith righteousness which was in uncircumcision, for him to be the father of all those who are believing through uncircumcision, for right- <sup>12</sup> eousness to be reckoned to them, and the father of the Circumcision, not

<p>ΕΘΟΣΔΙΚΑΙΩΣΕΙΠΕΡΙΤΟ 20 WHO WILL-BE-JUSTIFYING ABOUT-CUTTING</p>	<p>7 <sup>Α inserts Ε</sup> CYNHNXΦΡΙCΕΡΓΟΝΜΑΚΑΡ 20 apart-from ACTS HAPPY</p>
<p>ΜΗΝΕΚΠΙCΤΕΩCΚΑΙΑΚΡΟΒ 40 OUT OF-BELIEF AND uncircumcision</p>	<p>10 ΙΟΙΩΝΑΦΕΘΗCΑΝΑΙΑΝΟΜΙ 40 OF-WHOM WERE-FROM-LET THE UN-LAWNESSES</p>
<p>Α <sup>inserts Ε</sup> ΥCΤΙΑΝΔΙΑΤΗCΠΙCΤΕΩCΝ 60 31 THRU THE BELIEF LAW</p>	<p>40 ΑΙΚΑΩΝΕΠΕΚΑΛΥΦΘΗCΑΝ 60 AND OF-WHOM WERE-ON-COVERED</p>
<p>ΟΜΟΝΟΥΝΚΑΤΑΡΓΟΥΜΕΝΔΙ 80 THEN WE-ARE-DOWN-UN-ACTING THRU</p>	<p>8 THE MISSES HAPPY MAN</p>
<p>ΑΤΗCΠΙCΤΕΩCΜΗΓΕΝΟΙΤΟ 100 THE BELIEF NO MAY-IT-BE-BECOMING</p>	<p>40 ΗΡΦΟΥΜΗΛΟΓΙCΗΤΑΙΚΥΡΙ 600 to-WHOM NOT NO SHOULD-BE-accounting Master</p>
<p>ΑΛΛΑΝΟΜΟΝΙCΤΑΝΟΜΕΝΤΙ 20 4 but LAW WE-ARE-STANDING-UP ANY</p>	<p>9 ΟCΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΝΟΜΑΚΑΡΙCΜΟ 20 missing THE HAPPYing</p>
<p>ΟΥΝΕΡΟΥΜΕΝΕΥΡΗΚΕΝΑΙΑ 40 THEN WE-SHALL-BE-declaring TO-HAVE-FOUND ABRA-</p>	<p>40 CΟΥΝΟΥΤΟCΕΠΙΤΗΝΠΕΡΙΤ 40 THEN this ON THE ABOUT-CUTTING</p>
<p>ΒΡΑΑΜΤΟΝΠΡΟΠΑΤΟΡΑΗΜΘ 60 HΛM THE BEFORE-FATHER OF-US</p>	<p>60 ΟΜΗΝΗΚΑΙΕΠΙΤΗΝΑΚΡΟΒΥ 60 OR AND ON THE uncircumcision</p>
<p>ΝΚΑΤΑCΑΡΚΑΕΙΓΑΡΑΒΡΑΑ 80 2 according-to FLESH IF for ABRAHAM</p>	<p>80 CΤΙΑΝΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΓΑΡΕΛΟΓΙ 80 WE-ARE-saying for IS-accounted</p>
<p>ΜΕΞΕΡΓΩΝΕΔΙΚΑΙΩΘΗΕΧΕ 200 OUT OF-ACTS WAS-JUSTIFIED he-IS-HAVING</p>	<p>700 CΘΗΤΩΑΒΡΑΑΜΗΠΙCΤΙCΕΙ 700 to-THE ABRAHAM THE BELIEF INTO</p>
<p>ΙΚΑΥΧΗΜΑΑΛΛΟΥΠΡΟCΘΕΟ 20 BOAST but NOT TOWARD God</p>	<p>10 ΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΝΗΠΩCΟΥΝΕΛ 20 justice how THEN it-IS-</p>
<p>ΝΤΙΓΑΡΗΓΡΑΦΗΛΕΓΕΙΕΠΙ 40 3 ANY for THE WRITING IS-saying BELIEVES</p>	<p>40 ΟΓΙCΘΗΕΝΠΕΡΙΤΟΜΗΟΝΤΙ 40 accounted IN ABOUT-CUTTING BEING</p>
<p>CΤΕΥCΕΝΔΕΑΒΡΑΑΜΤΩΘΕΟ 40 YET ABRAHAM to-THE God</p>	<p>60 ΗΕΝΑΚΡΟΒΥCΤΙΑΟΥΚΕΝΠΕ 60 OR IN uncircumcision NOT IN ABOUT-</p>
<p>ΚΑΙΕΛΟΓΙCΘΗΑΥΤΩΕΙCΔΙ 80 AND it-IS-accounted to-him INTO Justice</p>	<p>80 ΡΙΤΟΜΗΑΛΕΝΑΚΡΟΒΥCΤΙ 80 CUTTING but IN uncircumcision</p>
<p>ΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΝΗΤΩΔΕΕΡΓΑΖΟΜ 300 4 to-THE-one YET ACTING</p>	<p>800 ΔΚΑΙCΗΜΕΙΟΝΕΛΑΒΕΝΠΕΡ 800 11 AND SIGN he-GOT OF-ABOUT-</p>
<p>ΕΝΩΜΙCΘΟCΟΥΛΟΓΙΖΕΤΑ 20 THE HIRE NOT IS-BEING-accounted</p>	<p>20 ΙΤΟΜΗCΦΡΑΓΙΔΑΤΗCΔΙΚ 20 CUTTING SEAL OF-THE Justice</p>
<p>ΙΚΑΤΑΧΑΡΙΝΑΛΛΑΚΑΤΑΟΦ 40 according-to grace but according-to debt</p>	<p>40 ΔΙΟCΥΝΗCΤΗCΠΙCΤΕΩCΤΗ 40 OF-THE BELIEF OF-THE</p>
<p>ΕΙΛΗΜΑΤΩΔΕΜΗΕΡΓΑΖΟΜΕ 60 5 to-THE-one YET NO ACTING</p>	<p>60 CΕΝΤΗΑΚΡΟΒΥCΤΙΑΕΙCΤΟ 60 IN THE uncircumcision INTO THE</p>
<p>ΝΦΙCΤΕΥΟΝΤΙΔΕΕΠΙΤΟΝ 80 BELIEVING YET ON THE</p>	<p>80 ΕΙΝΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΠΑΝΤ 80 TO-BE him FATHER OF-ALL</p>
<p>ΔΙΚΑΙΟΥΝΤΑΤΟΝΑCΕΒΗΝΑ 400 One-JUSTIFYING THE UN-REVERENT IS-</p>	<p>400 ΩΝΤΟΝΠΙCΤΕΥΟΝΤΟΝΔΙΑΚ 900 THE ones-BELIEVING THRU uncir-</p>
<p>ΟΓΙΖΕΤΑΙΗΠΙCΤΙCΑΥΤΟΥ 20 being-accounted THE BELIEF OF-Him</p>	<p>20 ΡΟΒΥCΤΙΑCΕΙCΤΟΛΟΓΙCΘ 20 cuncision INTO THE TO-BE-accounted</p>
<p>ΕΙCΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΝΗΚΑΘΑΠΕ 40 6 INTO Justice DOWN-WHICH-EVEN</p>	<p>40 ΗΝΑΙΑΥΤΟΙCΤΗΝΔΙΚΑΙΟC 40 to-them THE Justice</p>
<p>ΡΚΑΙΔΑΥΕΙΔΛΕΓΕΙΤΟΝΜΑ 60 AND DAVID IS-saying THE HAPPY-</p>	<p>60 ΥΝΗΝΗΚΑΙΠΑΤΕΡΑΠΕΡΙΤΟΜ 60 12 AND FATHER OF-ABOUT-CUTTING</p>
<p>ΚΑΡΙCΜΟΝΤΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΦ 80 ing OF-THE human to-</p>	<p>80 ΗCΤΟΙCΟΥΚΕΚΠΕΡΙΤΟΜΗC 80 to-THE-ones NOT OUT OF-ABOUT-CUTTING</p>
<p>ΟΘΕΟCΛΟΓΙΖΕΤΑΙΔΙΚΑΙΟ 500 WHOM THE God IS-accounting Justice</p>	<p>8000 ΜΟΝΟΝΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΤΟΙCCΤΟΙ 8000 ONLY but AND to-THE ones-element</p>

*Justification—Individual*

<sup>13</sup> As further developed in Galatians, the law was not given till hundreds of years after Abraham was counted righteous. The promises he received in connection with it were unconditional, dependent only on God's faithfulness. They were given without any reference to the law and do not depend on any legal observance for fulfillment. When the law did come it did not confirm these promises. It was brought in to show how impotent their own efforts were when they sought to attain to Abraham's divinely given righteousness by the keeping of the law. The law hindered rather than helped. Instead of making them just, it drew down God's indignation for their failure to live up to it.

<sup>16</sup> Faith has not the least merit. We do not deem it meritorious to believe an honest man. It is no effort. It is not work. It is the simplest, easiest, freest channel God could choose to convey His righteousness to us. Let us exult in His explanation that *it is of faith that it may accord with grace*. In Ephesians we have the further truth that such a salvation—*through faith*—calls for further favor in the future (Eph.2<sup>8</sup>).

<sup>17</sup> Abraham believed God when all the evidence was against Him. He was, for all practical purposes, as good as dead himself, and Sarah, his wife, was worse, if that could be. He faced the facts. He considered his own condition as well as that of his wife, yet never doubted that God could and would do as He had said. He believed in a God Who was superior to death, and thus made it possible for God to vindicate him. Apart from death we can see how God could *pardon* his sins, or *cover* them by means of atonement, but it is only as having died to sin, and being alive in resurrection, that we can realize that Abraham is *justified*.

<sup>23</sup> Thus, we, too, are justified, by the simple process of believing God. We do not believe concerning our seed, as Abraham did, but concerning his Seed, our Lord Jesus Christ, Who actually died for our sins and was roused because the sin He bore was all gone, and we were vindicated.

*The gospel is not a national matter, as was the law, but a racial question.*

to those of the Circumcision only, but to those also who are observing the fundamentals of faith in the footprints of our father Abraham, in uncircumcision.

<sup>13</sup> For not through law was the promise to Abraham, or to his Seed, for him to be enjoyer of the allotment of the world, but through <sup>14</sup> faith righteousness. For if those of law are enjoyers of the allotment, faith has been made void and the <sup>15</sup> promise has been abrogated, for the law is producing indignation. Now where no law is, neither is there transgression.

<sup>16</sup> Therefore it is of faith that it may accord with grace, for the promise to be confirmed to the entire seed, not to those of the law only, but to those also of the faith of Abraham, who is father of <sup>17</sup> us all, according as it is written that "I have appointed you to be a father of many nations"—facing which, he believes the God Who is vivifying the dead and calling

<sup>18</sup> what is not as if it were—who, being beyond expectation, believes with expectation, for him to become the father of many nations, according to the assertion, "Thus will <sup>19</sup> your seed be." And not being infirm in faith, he considers his own body already dead (existing somewhere about a hundred years) and the deadening of Sarah's matrix, <sup>20</sup> yet God's promise was not doubted in unbelief, but he was invigorated <sup>21</sup> in faith, giving glory to God, being fully assured also that what He has promised He is able to do also.

<sup>22</sup> Wherefore, also, it is accounted to him for righteousness. *Psa 106:31*

<sup>23</sup> Now it was not written because of him only that it is reckoned to

- 30 **ΧΟΥΣΙΝΤΟΙCΙΧΝΕCΙΝΤΗC** 20  
 ING to-THE TRACES OF-THE  
 A inserts E RELIEF by \*  
 18 **ΕΝΑΚΡΟΥCΤΙΑΠΙCΤΕΩCΤ** 40  
 IN uncircumcision BELIEF OF-
- 13 **ΟΥΠΑΤΡΟCΗΜΘΝΑΒΡΑΑΜΟΥ** 60  
 THE FATHER OF-US ABRAHAM NOT  
 A inserts E  
 18 **ΓΑΡΔΙΑΝΟΜΟΥΗΝΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙ** 80  
 for THRU LAW THE promise  
 or by \*  
 100 **ΑΤΦΑΒΡΑΑΜΗΤΩCΠΕΡΜΑΤΙ** 100  
 to-THE ABRAHAM OR to-THE seed
- 20 **ΑΥΤΟΥΤΟΚΑΗΡΟΝΟΜΟΝΑΥΤ** 20  
 OF-him THE tenant him  
 40 **ΟΝΕΙΝΑΙΚΟCΜΟΥΑΛΛΑΔΙΑ** 40  
 to-BE OF-SYSTEM but THRU  
 60 **ΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗCΠΙCΤΕΩCΕΙ** 60  
 14 JUSTICE OF-BELIEF IF
- 80 **ΓΑΡΟΙΕΚΝΟΜΟΥΚΑΗΡΟΝΟΜ** 80  
 for THE-ones OUT OF-LAW tenants  
 200 **ΟΙΚΕΚΕΝΩΤΑΙΗΠΙCΤΙCΚΑ** 200  
 HAS-been-EMPTIED THE BELIEF AND  
 A inserts E  
 20 **ΙΚΑΤΗΡΓΗΤΑΙΗΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙ** 20  
 HAS-been-DOWN-UN-ACTED THE promise
- 40 **ΑΟΓΑΡΝΟΜΟCΟΡΓΗΝΚΑΤΕΡ** 40  
 15 THE for LAW INDIGNATION IS-DOWN-ACTING  
 A E O. s2 ΓΑΡ for  
 80 **ΓΑΖΕΤΑΙΟΥΔΕΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΝ** 80  
 where YET NOT IS LAW  
 A inserts E  
 80 **ΟΜΟCΟΥΔΕΠΑΡΑΒΑCΙCΔΙΑ** 80  
 16 NOT-YET BESIDE-STEPPING THRU  
 adds E A+H  
 800 **ΤΟΥΤΟΕΚΠΙCΤΕΩCΙΝΑΚΑΤ** 800  
 this OUT OF-BELIEF THAT according-
- 20 **ΑΧΑΡΙΝΕΙCΤΟΕΙΝΑΙΒΕΒΑ** 20  
 to grace INTO THE to-BE confirmed  
 A+G  
 40 **ΙΑΝΤΗΝΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΝΠΑΝΤ** 40  
 THE promise to-EVERY
- 60 **ΙΤΩCΠΕΡΜΑΤΙΟΥΤΩΚΕΤΟΥ** 60  
 THE seed NOT to-THE-ones OUT OF-THE  
 80 **ΝΟΜΟΥΜΟΝΟΝΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΤΩ** 80  
 LAW ONLY but AND to-THE-ones  
 400 **ΚΠΙCΤΕΩCΑΒΡΑΑΜΟCΕCΤΙ** 400  
 OUT OF-BELIEF of-ABRAHAM WHO IS
- 20 **ΝΠΑΤΗΡΠΑΝΤΟΝΗΜΟΝΚΑΘ** 20  
 17 FATHER OF-ALL OF-US according-AS  
 40 **CΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΟΤΙΠΑΤΕΡΑΠ** 40  
 it-HAS-been-WRITTEN that FATHER OF-
- 80 **ΟΛΛΩΝΘΕΝΟΝΤΕΘΕΙΚΑCΕΚ** 80  
 MANY NATIONS I-HAVE-PLACED YOU DOWN-24  
 80 **ΑΤΕΝΑΝΤΙΟΥΕΠΙCΤΕΥCΕΝ** 80  
 IN-INSTEAD OF-WHICH he-BELIEVES  
 500 **ΘΕΟΥΤΟΥΖΦΟΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΟCΤ** 500  
 OF-God THE One-LIVE-making THE
- 20 **ΟΥCΝΕΚΡΟΥCΚΑΙΚΑΛΟΥΝΤ** 20  
 DEAD-ones AND One-CALLING  
 40 **ΟCΤΑΜΗΟΝΤΑΦCΟΝΤΑΟCΠΑ** 40  
 18 THE NO BEING AS BEING WHO BESIDE  
 60 **ΡΕΑΠΙΔΑΕΠΕΑΠΙΔΙΕΠΙCΤ** 60  
 EXPECTATION ON EXPECTATION BELIEVES  
 80 **ΕΥCΕΝΕΙCΤΟΓΕΝΕCΘΑΙΑΥ** 80  
 INTO THE to-BE-BECOMING him  
 600 **ΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΠΟΛΛΟΝΕΘΝΟΝ** 600  
 FATHER OF-MANY NATIONS  
 20 **ΚΑΤΑΤΟΕΙΡΗΜΕΝΟΝΟΥΤΩC** 20  
 according-to THE HAVING-been-declared thus  
 40 **ΕCΤΑΙΤΟCΠΕΡΜΑCΟΥΚΑΙΜ** 40  
 19 WILL-BE THE seed OF-YOU AND NO  
 60 **ΗΑCΘΕΝΗCΑCΤΗΠΙCΤΕΙΚΑ** 60  
 being-UN-FIRM to-THE BELIEF he-  
 80 **ΤΕΝΟΗCΕΝΤΟΕΛΑΥΤΟΥCΟΜΑ** 80  
 DOWN-MINDS THE OF-self BODY  
 700 **ΗΑΝΗΝΕΚΡΟΜΕΝΟΝΕΚΑΤΟ** 700  
 ALREADY HAVING-been-DEAD HUNDRED-YEAR  
 20 **ΝΤΑΕΤΗCΠΟΥΥΠΑΡΧΩΝΚΑΙ** 20  
 ?-where belonging AND  
 40 **ΤΗΝΝΕΚΡΩCΙΝΤΗCΜΗΤΡΑC** 40  
 THE DEADENING OF-THE matrix  
 80 **CΑΡΡΑCΕΙCΔΕΤΗΝΕΠΑΓΓΕ** 80  
 20 OF-SARAH INTO YET THE promise  
 E inserted by A  
 80 **ΛΙΑΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΟΥΔΙΕΚΡΙΘ** 80  
 OF-THE God NOT WAS-THRU-JUDGED  
 A inserts E A E O.  
 800 **ΗΤΗΑΠΙCΤΙΑΑΛΛΑΕΜΕΔΥΝ** 800  
 to-THE IN-BELIEF but he-WAS-IN-ABLED  
 20 **ΑΜΩΗΤΗΠΙCΤΕΙΔΟΥCΔΟΞ** 20  
 to-THE BELIEF GIVING esteem  
 40 **ΑΝΤΩΘΕΟΚΑΙΠΛΗΡΟΦΟΡΘ** 40  
 21 to-THE God AND BEING-FULL-WORN  
 60 **ΕΙCΟΤΙΟΕΠΗΓΓΕΛΑΙΑΥΝ** 60  
 that WHICH He-HAS-promised ABLE  
 80 **ΑΤΟCΕCΤΙΝΚΑΙΠΟΙΗCΑΙΔ** 80  
 22 He-is AND to-DO THRU-  
 AND omitted by B  
 900 **ΙΟΥΚΑΙΕΛΟΓΙCΘΗΑΥΤΩΕΙC** 900  
 WHICH AND it-is-accounted to-him INTO  
 20 **ΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΝΟΥΚΕΓΡΑΦΗ** 20  
 23 JUSTICE NOT WAS-WITTEN  
 40 **ΔΕΔΙΑΥΤΟΝΜΟΝΟΝΟΤΙΕΛΟ** 40  
 YET THRU him ONLY that it-is-ac-  
 80 **ΓΙCΘΗΑΥΤΩΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΔΙΗΜ** 80  
 24 counted to-him but AND THRU US  
 80 **ΑCΟΙCΜΕΛΛΕΙΛΟΓΙΖΕCΘΑ** 80  
 s- E  
 to-WHOM it-is-BEING-ABOUT to-BE-BEING-accounted  
 900 **ΙΤΟΙCΠΙCΤΕΥΟΥCΙΝΕΠΙΤ** 900  
 to-THE ones-BELIEVING ON THE

4:24—5:11

PAUL TO THE ROMANS

CONCILIATION

INDIVIDUAL

1. Justification is the ground of peace. Sin no longer bars us from the presence of God. Yet peace is a favor infinitely beyond justification. God's affections are not satisfied with clearing us from all guilt. He craves our love and our adoration. Righteousness alone does not give us a passport into His presence, but this further grace of reconciliation urges us into full and affectionate fellowship with Him. And we are aware that He will not rest in having us clothed in forensic righteousness only, but will make us all that He desires, to satisfy His own love.

5 His way of winning our response is to pour His own love into us first, as exemplified in the death of Christ for us while we were most undeserving of His favor. The grace of it lies in the entire lack of anything in us to draw out His affections toward us.

9 The blood of Christ is a memorial of the abiding efficacy of His death. It tends us from all future indignation. If Christ died for us as sinners, surely we have no need to fear aught now that we are justified!

10 We now take up the new subject of conciliation. We leave the atmosphere of the court for the closer ties of the family circle. Now it is not Christ dying for sinners, but God's Son dying for His enemies. The effect is not justification, but conciliation, peace. Furthermore, we are not only unafraid of future wrath, because of the abiding value of His death, as figured by the blood, but we have the living Son of God Himself as the surety of our salvation. We shall be saved by His life.

11 Christ did not obtain "atonement". That was a mere temporary covering for sin made by the blood of bulls and goats, and utterly failed to take away sin. Let us not degrade Christ's work by calling it an "atonement". But let us glory in conciliation, the ripened fruit of God's great effort to win the fealty and affection of His creatures. Few things indicate more clearly the apostasy of Christendom than the constant reference to the work of Christ as "the atonement".

24 him, but because of us also to whom it is about to be reckoned, who are believing on Him Who rouses Jesus our Lord from among the dead, 17,

25 Who was given up because of our offenses, and was roused because of our justification.

5 Being, then, justified by faith, we may be having peace toward God, through our Lord, Jesus Christ, through Whom also we have had the access, in faith, into this grace in which we stand, and we may be glorying in expectation of the glory of God.

3 Yet not only so, but we may be glorying also in afflictions, having perceived that affliction is producing endurance, and endurance testedness, and testedness expectation. Now expectation is not mortifying, seeing that God's love has been poured out in our hearts, through the holy spirit which is being given to us.

6 For Christ, while we are still infirm, still in accord with the era, died for the sake of the irreverent. 7 For hardly for the sake of the just will anyone be dying: for, for the sake of the good, perhaps, some may even be daring to die, yet God is recommending this love of His to us, seeing that, when we are still sinners, Christ died for our sakes. 9 Much rather, then, being now justified in His blood, we shall be saved from indignation through Him.

10 For if, being enemies, we were conciliated to God through the death of His Son, much rather, being conciliated, we shall be saved in His life. Yet not only so, but we are glorying also in God, through our Lord, Jesus Christ, through Whom we now obtained the conciliation.

ΟΝΕΓΙΡΑΝΤΑΙΗCOYNTON 20  
*One-ROUSING* JESUS THE

ΚΥΡΙΟΝΗΜΩΝΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΟC 40  
 25 Master OF-US OUT OF-DEAD-*ones* WHO

ΠΑΡΕΔΟΘΗΔΙΑΤΑΠΑΡΑΠΤΩ 60  
 WAS-BESIDE-GIVEN THRU THE BESIDE-FALLS

ΜΑΤΑΝΗΜΩΝΚΑΙΗΓΕΡΘΗΔΙΑ 80  
 OF-US AND WAS-ROUSED THRU

ΤΗΝΔΙΚΑΙΦCΙΝΗΜΩΝΔΙΚΑ 100  
 5 THE Justifying OF-US BEING-

ΙΩΒΕΝΤΕCΟΥΝΕΚΠΙCΤΕΦC 20  
 JUSTIFIED THEN OUT OF-BELIEF

ΕΙΡΗΝΗΝΕΧΩΜΕΝΠΡΟCΤΟΝ 40  
*Be have a small o over the Ω* = WE-ARE-HAVING  
 PEACE WE-MAY-BE-HAVING TOWARD THE

ΘΕΟΝΔΙΑΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝ 60  
 God THRU THE Master OF-US

ΙΗCΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΔΙΟΥΚΑΙΤ 80  
 2 JESUS ANOINTED THRU WHOM AND THE

ΗΝΠΡΟCΑΓΩΓΗΝΕCΧΗΚΑΜΕ 200  
 TOWARD-LEAD WE-HAVE-HAD

Α+ΕΝΙΝ ΝΤΗΠΙCΤΕΙCΙΤΗΝΧΑΡΙΝ 20  
*to-TO-THE-BELIEF* INTO THE grace

ΤΑΥΤΗΝΕΝΗCΤΗΚΑΜΕΝΚΑ 40  
 this IN WHICH WE-HAVE-STOOD AND

ΙΚΑΥΧΩΜΕΘΑΕΠΕΛΠΙΔΙΤΗ 60  
 WE-MAY-BE(OF ARE)-BOASTING ON EXPECTATION OF-THE

CΔΟΞΗCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΟΥΜΟΝΟΝ 80  
 3 esteem OF-THE God NOT ONLY

ΔΕΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΚΑΥΧΩΜΕΘΑΕΝ 300  
 YET but AND WE-MAY-BE-BOASTING IN

ΤΑΙCΘΛΙΨΕCΙΝΕΙΔΟΤΕCΟ 20  
 THE COnSTRICTIONS HAVING-PERCEIVED that

ΤΙΗΘΛΙΨΙCΥΠΟΜΟΝΗΗΚΑΤ 40  
 Α+Ε THE COnSTRICTION UNDER-REMAINING IS-DOWN-

ΕΡΓΑΖΕΤΑΙΗΔΕΥΠΟΜΟΝΗΔ 60  
 4 ACTING THE YET UNDER-REMAINING test-

ΟΚΙΜΗΝΗΔΕΔΟΚΙΜΗΕΛΠΙΔ 80  
 edness THE YET testedness EXPECTATION

ΑΝΔΕΕΛΠΙCΟΥΚΑΤΑΙCΧΥΝ 400  
 5 THE YET EXPECTATION NOT IS-DOWN-VILING

ΕΙΟΤΙΗΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΚ 20  
 that THE LOVE OF-THE God HAS-

ΚΕΧΥΤΑΙΕΝΤΑΙCΚΑΡΔΙΑΙ 40  
 BEEN-OUT-POURED IN THE HEARTS

CΗΜΩΝΔΙΑΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΑΓΙ 60  
 OF-US THRU spirit HOLY

ΟΥΤΟΥΔΟΒΕΝΤΟCΗΜΙΝΕΤΙ 80  
 6 THE BEING-GIVEN TO-US STILL

ΓΑΡΧΡΙCΤΟCΟΝΤΩΝΗΜΩΝΑ 600  
 for ANOINTED OF-BEING US UN-

CΘΕΝΩΝΕΤΙΚΑΤΑΚΑΙΡΟΝΥ 20  
 FIRM STILL according-to SEASON O-

ΠΕΡΑCΕΒΩΝΑΠΕΘΑΝΕΝΜΟΛ 40  
 7 VER UN-REVERent FROM-DIED HARDLY

ΙCΓΑΡΥΠΕΡΔΙΚΑΙΟΥΤΙCΑ 60  
 for OVER JUST ANY WILL-

ΠΟΘΑΝΕΙΤΑΙΥΠΕΡΓΑΡΤΟΥ 80  
 BE-FROM-DYING OVER for THE

ΑΓΑΘΟΥΤΑΧΑΤΙCΚΑΙΤΟΛΜ 600  
 GOOD SWIFT ANY AND MAY-BE-DAR-

ΑΑΠΟΘΑΝΕΙΝCΥΝΙCΤΗCΙΝ 20  
 8 ING TO-BE-FROM-DYING IS-TOGETHER-STANDING

ΔΕΤΗΝΕΛΥΤΟΥΑΓΑΠΗΝΕΙC 40  
 YET THE OF-Self LOVE INTO

ΗΜΑCΘΕΘΕΟCΟΤΙΕΤΙΑΜΑΡΤ 60  
 B omits THE God  
 US THE God that STILL OF-missers

ΩΛΩΝΟΝΤΩΝΗΜΩΝΧΡΙCΤΟC 80  
 BEING US ANOINTED

ΥΠΕΡΗΜΩΝΑΠΕΘΑΝΕΝΠΟΛΛ 700  
 9 OVER US FROM-DIED to-much

ΦΟΥΝΜΑΛΛΟΝΔΙΚΑΙΦΒΕΝΤ 20  
 THEN RATHER BEING-JUSTIFIED

ΕCΝΥΝΕΝΤΦΑΙΜΑΤΙΑΥΤΟΥ 40  
 NOW IN THE BLOOD OF-Him

CΩΗNCOMEΘΑΔΙΑΥΤΟΥΑΠΟ 60  
 WE-SHALL-BE-BEING-*SAVED* THRU Him FROM

ΤΗCΟΡΓΗCΕΙΓΑΡΕΧΘΡΟΙΟ 80  
 10 THE INDIGNATION IF for enemies BE-

ΝΤΕCΚΑΤΗΛΑΛΗΜΕΝΤΩΘΕ 800  
 ING WE-WERE-conciliated to-THE God

ΦΔΙΑΤΟΥΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΤΟΥΥΙΟ 20  
 to BOASTING IN in verse 11 (900)  
 THRU THE DEATH OF-THE SON

ΥΑΥΤΟΥΠΟΛΛΟΜΑΛΛΟΝΚΑΤ 40  
 OF-Him to-much RATHER BEING-

ΑΛΛΑΓΕΝΤΕCΩΗNCOMEΘΑ 60  
 conciliated WE-SHALL-BE-BEING-*SAVED*

ΕΝΤΗΖΩΗΑΥΤΟΥΟΥΜΟΝΟΝΔ 80  
 11 IN THE LIFE OF-Him NOT ONLY YET

ΕΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΚΑΥΧΩΜΕΝΟΙΕΝ 900  
 but AND BOASTING IN

ΤΩΘΕΦΔΙΑΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩ 20  
 THE God THRU THE Master OF-US

ΝΙΗCΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΔΙΟΥΝΥΝ 40  
 B omits ANOINTED  
 JESUS ANOINTED THRU WHOM NOW

ΤΗΝΚΑΤΑΛΛΑΓΗΝΕΛΑΒΟΜΕ 60  
 THE conciliation WE-GOT

ΝΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΦCΠΕΡΔΙΕΝΟC 80  
 12 THRU this AS-EVEN THRU ONE

ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΗΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΕΙCΤ 10000  
 human THE missing INTO THE



*Conciliation—Individual*

12 Death entered through sin at first, but now sin is transmitted through death. All sin because they are mortal. Christ brings life, which disposes of both death and sin.

14 The type here is the period of time up to the giving of the law, from Adam to Moses. During this period there was no transgression, for there was no law. So it is today. The law was not given to the nations, hence they do not transgress it. Nevertheless death reigns, even as it did before the law was given. The type, however, is in the nature of a shadow, whose dark outlines do not clearly depict the present grace. The reign of Sin corresponds to the reign of grace, Adam's single offense to Christ's one just act on Calvary, bringing life where Adam brought death. But the type fails utterly in a number of particulars.

15 A simple reversal of the offense would put us where Adam was before he transgressed. But the gratuity through Christ is infinitely more than a mere recovery from the effects of Adam's offense.

16 One sin brought condemnation to all mankind. Grace recovers, not from one sin only, but from many offenses.

17 Adam enthroned death, but Christ gives believers not only a full vindication from all guilt, but life and the right to reign with Him.

18 The parallel here is perfect. Adam's one offense is counteracted by Christ's one just award. The act of Adam actually affects all mankind. So Christ's work, eventually, must also actually justify all mankind. This cannot be during the eons, hence will not be fully accomplished until after the eons are past, when all are made alive in Christ (1Cor.15<sup>22</sup>). If Adam's offense only gave each one an opportunity to sin, so that some become sinners and others not, then we might say that Christ's work brings justification to all subject to their acceptance. But we must acknowledge that man has no choice in becoming a sinner, thus also will it be through the work of Christ. Both are actual and universal.

19 The contrast here is between one and many, not between the many and the all of the previous statement. The many here are the all of verse eighteen.

12 Therefore, even as through one man sin entered into the world, and through sin death, and thus death came through into all mankind, on which all sinned—for until law sin was in the world, yet sin is not being taken into account when there is no law, but death reigns from Adam unto Moses, over those also who do not sin after the likeness of Adam's transgression, which is a type of that which is about to be.

15 But not as the offense, thus also the grace. For if by the offense of the one the many died, much rather the grace of God and the gratuity in grace, which is of the One Man, Jesus Christ, to the many superabounds.

16 And not as through one sinning, is the gratuity. For, indeed, the judgment is out of one into condemnation, yet the grace is out of many offenses into a just award. For if by the offense of the one, death reigns through the one, much rather, those obtaining the superabundance of grace and the gratuity of righteousness shall be reigning in life through the One, Jesus Christ.

18 Consequently, then, as it was through one offense for all mankind for condemnation, thus also it is through one just award for all mankind for life's justifying. For even as through the disobedience of the one man the many were constituted sinners, thus also through the obedience of the One the many shall be constituted just.

20 Yet law crept in that the offense should be increasing. Yet where sin

*came in by the way*

ONKOCMONEICHAΘENKAID 20 SYSTEM INTO-CAME AND THRU	AEZENOCSEICKATAKPRIMAT 20 OUT OF-ONE INTO DOWN-JUDGMENT THE
IATHCAMPARTIACΘANATO 40 THE missing THE DEATH	ODEXARICMAEKPOLΛOΦNPA 40 YET grace-effect OUT OF-MANY BESIDE-
CKAIΟΥΤΩCΕΙCΠΑΝΤΑCΑΝ 60 AND thus INTO ALL humans	ΡΑΠΤΩΜΑΤΩΝΕΙCΔΙΚΑΙΩΜ 60 FALLS INTO JUST-effect
ΘΡΩΠΟΥCΘΑΝΑΤΟCΔΙΗΛΘ 80 THE DEATH THRU-CAME	ΑΙΓΑΡΤΩΤΟΥΕΝΟCΠΑΡΑΠ 80 17 IF for to-TOE OF-TOE ONE BESIDE-FALL
ΕΝΕΦΟΠΑΝΤΕCΗΜΑΡΤΟΝΑΧ 100 13 ON WHICH ALL missed UNTIL	ΤΩΜΑΤΙΘΑΝΑΤΟCΕΒΑCΙΑ 800 THE DEATH reigns
ΡΙΓΑΡΝΟΜΟΥΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΗΝΕ 20 for LAW missing WAS IN	ΕΥCΕΝΔΙΑΤΟΥΕΝΟCΠΟΛΛΩ 20 THRU THE ONE to-much
NKOCMΦAMAPTIAΔEOYKEA 40 As*(for E) A As O for AI SYSTEM missing YET NOT IS-being- imputed NO OF-BEING LAW	ΜΑΛΛΟΝΟΙΤΗΝΠΕΡΙCCEIA 40 RATHER THE-ones THE excess
ΑΛΛΕΒΑCΙΑΕΥCΕΝΟΘΑΝΑ 80 14 but reigns THE DEATH	ΝΤΗCΧΑΡΙΤΟCΚΑΙΤΗCΔΩΡ 60 OF-THE grace AND OF-THE gratuity
ΤΟCΑΠΟΑΔΑΜΜΕΧΡΙΜΟΥCΕ 200 FROM ADAM UNTO MOSES	ΕΑCΤΗCΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗCΑΜ 80 OF-THE JUSTICE GETTING-
ΦCΚΑΙΕΠΙΤΟΥCΗΜΑΡΤΗ 20 AND ON THE-ones NO missing	ΒΑΝΟΝΤΕCΕΝΖΩΗΒΑCΙΑΕΥ 700 UP IN LIFE WILL-BE-reigning
CANTACEΠITΦOMOIOΦMATI 40 ON THE LIKENESS	COYCINΔΙΑΤΟΥΕΝΟCΙΗCΟ 20 THRU THE ONE JESUS
ΤΗCΠΑΡΑΒΑCΕΦCΑΔΑΜΟCΕ 60 OF-THE BESIDE-STEPPING of-ADAM WHICH IS	ΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΑΡΑΟΥΝΩCΔΙΕΝ 40 18 ANOINTED CONSEQUENTLY THEN AS THRU ONE
CTINTYΠOCTOYMEΛΛONTO 80 type OF-THE BEING-ABOUT	OCΠΑΡΑΠΤΩΜΑΤΟCΕΙCΠΑΝ 60 BESIDE-FALL INTO ALL
CΑΛΛΟΥΧΘCΤΟΠΑΡΑΠΤΩΜΑ 300 15 but NOT AS THE BESIDE-FALL	TACANΘPΩΠΟΥCΕICKATAK 80 humans INTO DOWN-JUDGMENT
ΟΥΤΩCΚΑΙΤΟΧΑΡΙCΜΑΕΙΓ 20 thus AND THE grace-effect IF for	ΡΙΜΑΟΥΤΩCΚΑΙΔΙΕΝΟCΔΙ 800 thus AND THRU ONE JUST-
ΑΡΤΩΤΟΥΕΝΟCΠΑΡΑΠΤΩΜΑ 40 to-TOE OF-TOE ONE BESIDE-FALL	ΚΑΙΩΜΑΤΟCΕΙCΠΑΝΤΑCΑΝ 20 effect INTO ALL humans
ΤΙΟΙΠΟΛΛΟΙΑΠΕΘΑΝΟΝΠΟ 60 THE MANY FROM-DIED to-much	ΘΡΩΠΟΥCΕΙCΔΙΚΑΙΩCΙΝΖ 40 INTO JUSTifying OF-
ΑΛΦΜΑΛΛΟΝΗΧΑΡΙCΤΟΥΘΕ 80 RATHER THE grace OF-THE God	ΦΗCΦΕΡΓΑΡΔΙΑΤΗCΠΑΡ 80 19 LIFE AS-EVEN for THRU THE disobe-
ΟΥΚΑΙΗΔΡΕΑΕΝΧΑΡΙΤΙΤ 400 AND THE gratuity IN grace to-TOE	ΑΚΟΗCΤΟΥΕΝΟCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ 80 dience OF-THE ONE human
ΗΤΟΥΕΝΟCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΙΗCΟ 20 OF-THE ONE Human JESUS	ΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΙΚΑΤΕCΤΑΘΗCΑ 900 missers WERE-DOWN-STOOD
ΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΕΙCΤΟΥCΠΟΛΛΟ 40 ANOINTED INTO THE MANY	ΝΟΙΠΟΛΛΟΙΟΥΤΩCΚΑΙΔΙΑ 20 THE MANY thus AND THRU
ΥCΕΠΕΡΙCCEΥCΕΝΚΑΙΟΥΧ 80 16 exceeds AND NOT	ΤΗCΥΠΑΚΟΗCΤΟΥΕΝΟCΔΙΚ 40 THE obedience OF-THE ONE JUST-
ΦCΔΙΕΝΟCΑΜΑΡΤΗCΑΝΤΟC 80 AS THRU ONE missing	ΔΙΟΙΚΑΤΑCΤΑΘΗCΟΝΤΑΙΟ 60 ones WILL-BE-BEING-DOWN-STOOD THE
ΤΟΔΩΡΗΜΑΤΟΜΕΝΓΑΡΚΡΙΜ 500 THE gratuity THE INDEED for JUDGMENT	ΙΠΟΛΛΟΙΝΟΜΟCΔΕΠΑΡΕΙC 80 20 MANY LAW YET BESIDE-INTO-CAME
	ΗΛΘΕΝΙΝΑΠΛΕΟΝΑCΗΤΟΠΑ 11000 THAT SHOULD-BE-MOREIZING THE BESIDE-

*Conciliation—Individual*

<sup>20</sup> Here we have the true character and function of the law. It *crept in*. It was not a normal necessity, nor did it make any vital change. Its effect was to alter the character of sin so that it became an offense. Just as Adam's sin was against God's expressed command, and thus was a personal affront to God as well as a misdeed bringing harm on his own head, so those under the law, by sinning against light, greatly increased the sinfulness of sin. Obedience to the law would have banished sin and death. Disobedience enhanced their power. But grace not only exceeds the effects of sin, but superexceeds the offenses of those under law, so that now, *Grace has dethroned Sin*.

<sup>1</sup> The absolute despotism of Grace is set forth in the startling suggestion that if we should be persisting in sin, *grace would increase*. While the following argument is against persistence in sin, it confirms the sovereignty of grace. Let us not deny this marvelous doctrine. It will give us rich, exultant liberty, ridding us of the thralldom of Sin, and giving us power to avoid the very sins which unnatural logic supposes we would eagerly follow, now that there is no condemnation even if we should sin.

<sup>2</sup> This and the following chapter are a digression, discussing the effects of the reign of grace, first without, and then with, law.

<sup>2</sup> Deliverance from sin comes, not through victory *over* it, but through death to it. It is useless to struggle against sin, or to fight with its practices. Rather we should acknowledge its force and reckon ourselves as dead through it and to it, yet alive in resurrection, where sin has no place.

<sup>3</sup> Doubtless some to whom Paul wrote had been baptized under his earlier ministry. At this time he no longer baptized (1Cor.1<sup>17</sup>). He appeals to their experience. Baptism was not merely a burial into death, but indicated a resurrection from the dead.

<sup>8</sup> As we did not die, but Christ was crucified for us, we may reckon His death as ours, fully finishing our connection with sin, and His resurrection as ours also, for in Him we enjoy an unclouded life in the presence of God.

<sup>21</sup> increases, grace superexceeds, that, even as Sin reigns in death, thus also Grace should be reigning through righteousness, for eonian life, through Jesus Christ, our Lord.

<sup>6</sup> What, then, shall we assert? That we may be persisting in sin that grace should be increasing?

<sup>2</sup> May it not come to that! We, who died to sin, how shall we still  
<sup>3</sup> be living in it? Or are you ignorant that as many as are baptized into Christ Jesus, are baptized into His  
<sup>4</sup> death? Then we were entombed together with Him through baptism into death, that, even as Christ was roused from among the dead through the glory of the Father, thus also *we* should be walking in  
<sup>5</sup> newness of life. For if we have become planted together in the likeness of His death, nevertheless we shall be of the resurrection also,  
<sup>6</sup> knowing this, that our old humanity was crucified together with him, that sin's body may become inert, for us to be by no means still slaving for Sin, for the one dying has been justified from sin.

<sup>8</sup> Now if we died together with Christ, we believe that we shall live  
<sup>9</sup> together with Him also, having perceived that Christ, being roused from among the dead, is no longer dying; Death is mastering Him  
<sup>10</sup> no longer, for He Who died, died to Sin once, yet He Who is living  
<sup>11</sup> is living to God. Thus *you* also be reckoning yourselves to be dead, indeed, to Sin, yet living to God, in Christ Jesus our Lord.

<sup>12</sup> Let not Sin, then, be reigning in your mortal body, for you to be

20	ΡΑΠΤΟΜΑΟΥΔΕΕΠΛΕΟΝΑΣΕ FALL where YET MORRIZES	20	ΜΕΝΤΩΜΟΙΩΜΑΤΙΤΟΥΘΑΝ to-THE LIKENESS OF-THE DEATH
40	ΗΝΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΥΠΕΡΕΠΕΡΙC THE missing OVER-exceeds	40	ΑΤΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΤΗC OF-Him but AND OF-THE UP- B adds ΚΑΙ AND
21	ΕΥCΕΝΗΧΑΡΙCΙΝΑΦCΠΕΡΕ THE grace THAT EVEN-AS reigns 6	60	ΝΑCΤΑCΕΦCΕCΟΜΕΘΑΥΤ STANDING WE-SHALL-BE this
80	ΒΑCΙΛΕΥCΕΝΗΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΕΝ THE missing IN	80	Β+Θ ΟΙΝΩCΚΟΝΤΕCΟΤΙΟΠΑΛΑ KNOWING that THE OLD
100	ΤΘΑΝΑΤΦΟΥΤΟCΚΑΙΗΧΑΡ THE DEATH thus AND THE grace	600	ΙΟCΗΜΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCCΥΝΕC OF-US human WAS-TOGETHER-
20	ΙCΒΑCΙΛΕΥCΗΔΙΑΔΙΚΑΙΟ SHOULD-BE-reigning THRU JUSTICE	20	ΤΑΥΡΩΘΗΝΑΚΑΤΑΡΓΗΘΗΤ impaled THAT MAY-BE-BEING-DOWN-UN-ACTED
40	CΥΝΗCΕΙCΖΩΗΝΑΙΩΝΙΟΝΔ INTO LIFE eonian THRU	40	ΟCΦΜΑΤΗCΑΜΑΡΤΙΑCΤΟΥΜ THE BODY OF-THE missing OF-THE NO-
60	ΙΑΙΗCΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΤΟΥΚΥΡ B ANOINTED JESUS JESUS ANOINTED THE Master	60	ΗΚΕΤΙΔΟΥΛΕΥΕΙΝΗΜΑCΤΗ NOT-STILL TO-BE-SLAVING US TO-THE
6	ΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΤΙΟΥΝΕΡΟΥΜΕΝΕ OF-US ANY THEN WE-SHALL-BE-declaring	7	ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΟΓΑΡΑΠΟΘΑΝΩΝΔ missing THE for one-FROM-DYING HAS-
200	ΠΙΜΕΝΩΜΕΝΤΗΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΙΝ WE-MAY-BE-ON-REMAINING to-THE missing THAT	700	ΕΔΙΚΑΙΩΤΑΙΑΠΟΤΗCΑΜΑΡ been-JUSTIFIED FROM THE missing
20	ΑΗΧΑΡΙCΠΛΕΟΝΑCΗΜΗΓΕΝ THE grace SHOULD-BE-MORRIZING NO MAY-it-BE-	8	ΤΙΑCΕΙΔΕΑΠΕΘΑΝΟΜΕCΥ IF YET WE-FROM-DIED TO-
40	ΟΙΤΟΟΙΤΙΝΕCΑΠΕΘΑΝΟΜΕ BECOMING WHO-ANY FROM-DIED	40	ΝΧΡΙCΤΩΠΙCΤΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΤΙ GETHER to-ANOINTED WE-ARE-BELIEVING that
60	ΝΤΗΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΠΩCΕΤΙΖΗCΟ to-THE missing how STILL WE-SHALL-BE-	9	ΚΑΙCΥΝΖΗCΟΜΕΝΑΥΤΩΕΙΔ AND WE-SHALL-BE-TOGETHER-LIVING to-Him HAVING-
3	ΜΕΝΕΝΑΥΤΗΗΑΓΝΟΕΙΤΕΘ LIVING IN her OR YE-ARE-UN-KNOWING that	80	ΟΤΕCΟΤΙΧΡΙCΤΟCΕΓΕΡΘΕ PERCEIVED that ANOINTED BEING-ROUSED
300	ΙΟCΟΙΕΒΑΠΤΙCΘΗΜΕΝΕΙC as-many-as ARE-DIPIZED INTO	800	ΙCΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΟΥΚΕΤΙΑΠΘ OUT OF-DEAD-ones NOT-STILL IS-FROM-DYING
20	ΧΡΙCΤΟΝΙΗCΟΥΝΕΙCΤΟΝΘ B omits JESUS ANOINTED JESUS INTO THE DEATH	20	ΝΗCΚΕΙΘΑΝΑΤΟCΑΥΤΟΥΟΥ DEATH OF-Him NOT-
40	ΑΝΑΤΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΒΑΠΤΙCΘΗ OF-Him ARE-DIPIZED	40	ΚΕΤΙΚΥΡΙΕΥΕΙΟΓΑΡΑΠΕΘ 10 STILL IS-mastering WHO for FROM-DIED
4	ΜΕΝCΥΝΕΤΑΦΗΜΕΝΟΥΝΑΥΤ WE-WERE-TOGETHER-entombed THEN to-Him	60	ΑΝΕΝΤΗΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΑΠΕΘΑΝΕ to-THE missing FROM-DIED
80	ΦΔΙΑΤΟΥΒΑΠΤΙCΜΑΤΟCΕΙ THRU THE DIPISM INTO	80	ΝΕΦΑΠΑCΖΟΔΕΖΗΖΗΤΩΘΕΦΟ ON-ONCE WHO YET IS-LIVING IS-LIVING to-THE
400	CΤΩΒΑΝΑΤΟΝΙΝΑΦCΠΕΡΗ THE DEATH THAT AS-EVEN WAS-	900	ΥΤΩCΚΑΙΥΜΕΙCΛΟΓΙΖΕCΘ 11 God thus AND YOU BE-accounting
20	ΓΕΡΘΗΧΡΙCΤΟCΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝ ROUSED ANOINTED OUT OF-DEAD-ones	20	ΔΙΒΑ Α omits TO-BE S <sup>d</sup> D. I. TO-BE ΕΞΑΥΤΟΥCΕΙΝΑΙΝΕΚΡΟΥC selves TO-BE DEAD
40	ΔΙΑΤΗCΔΟΞΗCΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟC THRU THE esteem OF-THE FATHER	40	ΜΕΝΤΗΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΖΩΝΤΑCΔΕ INDEED to-THE missing LIVING YET
60	ΟΥΤΩCΚΑΙΗΜΕΙCΕΝΚΑΙΝΟ thus AND WE IN NEWNESS	60	ΤΩΘΕΞΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩΙΗCΟΥΤΩ to-THE God IN ANOINTED JESUS THE
80	ΤΗΤΙΖΩΗCΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΗCΩΜΕ OF-LIFE SHOULD-BE-ABOUT-TREADING	80	ΑΒ omits THE Master OF-US ΚΥΡΙΩΗΜΩΝΗΜΗΟΥΝΒΑCΙΛΕ 12 Master OF-US NO THEN LET-BE-reigning
5	ΝΕΙΓΑΡCΥΜΦΥΤΟΙΓΕΓΟΝΑ IF for TOGETHER-planted WE-HAVE-BECOME	12000	ΥΕΤΩΗΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΕΝΤΩΘΗΝΤ THE missing IN THE DYING

*Conciliation—Individual*

<sup>12</sup> A realization of our death to sin and life in Christ will give us power to cope with sin, always remembering that sin cannot bring us into disfavor because of the superexceeding grace.

<sup>14</sup> Law, as we shall see in the next chapter, not only cannot deliver from sin, but actually forges the fetters of sin, and makes sin's bondage more cruel and galling.

<sup>15</sup> The law said, "Cursed is everyone who is not continuing in all the things written in the scroll of the law, to do them". Grace says, Blessed are you, whatever you may do, for Christ has justified you and not one dare bring anything against you. The fallacious logic of the old humanity immediately imagines that this gives license and encouragement to sin. But its actual effect is quite the opposite. Grace, not law, has power to deter us from sinning. No one who has an actual experience of grace, reasons that, because there is immunity, therefore he will sin. The offender against law flies in the face of law. Its austere threats do not hinder him. But the offender against grace feels the heinousness of his offense and flies from it.

<sup>16</sup> All of us are slaves, however much we may vaunt our liberty. We are controlled either by Sin or by Obedience. It is a cause of thankfulness that we all have had service under Sin, for only so could we realize the nature of such slavery. But we have not been taken from Sin's service to become idle. We have been transferred to the service of Righteousness.

<sup>20</sup> Slaves of Sin can produce only the fruits of sin and know that the only possible outcome is death. But slaves of Righteousness have a brighter outlook. They are not ashamed of their deeds and look for life eonian.

<sup>23</sup> Sin, like slave holders, does not pay wages, but only supplies rations. This consists, at present, in an attitude toward God which is the equivalent of death, for all Sin's slaves avoid God's presence. And their deeds will also result in death. Neither do we, as slaves, look for wages. God not only gives, but gives graciously, or gratuitously, the very reward which is only for those whose endurance in good acts merits it—eonian life, or life for the eons (27).

<sup>13</sup> obeying its lusts. Neither be presenting your members to Sin, as implements of injustice, but present yourselves to God as if alive from among the dead, and your members as implements of

<sup>14</sup> righteousness for God. For Sin shall not be mastering you, for you are not under law, but under grace.

<sup>15</sup> What then? Should we be sinning, since we are not under law but under grace?

<sup>16</sup> May it not come to that! Are you not aware that to whom you are presenting yourselves as slaves for obedience, his slaves you are whom you are obeying, whether of Sin for death, or Obedience for

<sup>17</sup> righteousness? Now grateful are we to God that you were Sin's slaves, yet you obey from the heart the type of teaching to which you <sup>18</sup> were given over. Now, being freed from Sin, you are enslaved to Righteousness.

<sup>19</sup> I am speaking as a man because of the infirmity of your flesh: for even as you present your members as slaves to Uncleaness and to Lawlessness for lawlessness, thus now present your members as slaves to Righteousness for holiness.

<sup>20</sup> For when you were slaves of Sin you were free as to Righteousness.

<sup>21</sup> Then what fruit had you then?—of which you are now ashamed, for, indeed, the consummation of those <sup>22</sup> things is death. Yet now, being freed from Sin, yet enslaved to God, you have your fruit for holiness, and the consummation, eonian

<sup>23</sup> life. For the ration of Sin is death, but God's gracious gift is eonian life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

<p>ΦΥΜΩΝΣΟΜΑΤΙΕΙΣΤΟΥΠΑΚ 20 OF-YOUP BODY INTO THE TO-BE-</p>	<p>ΡΤΙΑΣΕΔΟΥΛΩΘΗΤΕΤΗΔΙΚ 20 YE-ARE-ENSLAVED to-TOE JUSTICE</p>
<p>ΟΥΕΙΝΤΑΙΣΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΙΣΑ 40 obeying to-TOE ON-FEELINGS or-it</p>	<p>ΔΙΟΣΥΝΗΑΝΘΡΩΠΙΝΟΝΑΕΓ 40 human I-AM-say-</p>
<p>ΥΤΟΥΜΗΔΕΠΑΡΙΣΤΑΝΕΤΕ 60 13 NO-YET BE-YE-BESIDE-STANDING-UP THE</p>	<p>ΦΔΙΑΤΗΝΑΣΘΕΝΕΙΑΝΤΗΣ 60 ING THRU THE UN-FIRMNESS OF-THE FLESH</p>
<p>ΑΜΕΛΗΥΜΩΝΟΠΛΑΔΙΚΙΑΣ 80 MEMBERS OF-YOUP IMPLEMENTS OF-UN-JUSTNESS</p>	<p>ΑΡΚΟΣΥΜΩΝΟΣΠΕΡΓΑΡΠΑΡ 80 OF-YOUP AS-EVEN for YE-BE-</p>
<p>ΤΗΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΑΛΛΑΠΑΡΑΣΤΗ 100 to-TOE missing but BESIDE-STAND</p>	<p>ΕΣΤΗΣΑΤΕΤΑΜΕΛΗΥΜΩΝΟ 600 SIDE-STAND THE MEMBERS OF-YOUP SLAVES</p>
<p>ΣΑΤΕΕΑΥΤΟΥΣΤΩΘΕΦΘΕ 20 selves to-TOE God AS-IF</p>	<p>ΥΛΑΤΗΝΑΚΑΘΑΡΣΙΑΚΑΙΤΗ 20 to-TOE UN-cleanness AND to-TOE UN-</p>
<p>ΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΖΟΝΤΑΣΚΑΙΤΑΜ 40 OUT OF-DEAD-ONES LIVING AND THE MEM-</p>	<p>ΝΟΜΙΛΕΙΣΤΗΝΑΝΟΜΙΑΝΟΥ 40 LAWNESS INTO THE UN-LAWNESS thus</p>
<p>ΕΛΗΥΜΩΝΟΠΛΑΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝ 60 BERS OF-YOUP IMPLEMENTS OF-JUSTICE</p>	<p>ΤΩΣΝΥΝΠΑΡΑΣΤΗΣΑΤΕΤΑΜ 60 NOW BESIDE-STAND-YE THE MEM-</p>
<p>ΗΣΤΩΘΕΦΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΓΑΡΥΜΟ 80 14 to-TOE God missing for OF-YOUP</p>	<p>ΕΛΗΥΜΩΝΟΥΛΑΤΗΔΙΚΑΙΟ 80 BERS OF-YOUP SLAVES to-TOE JUSTICE</p>
<p>ΝΟΥΚΥΡΙΕΥΣΕΙΟΥΓΑΡΕΣΤ 200 s<sup>1</sup> had ΚΕΤΙ=STILL NOT WILL-BE-mastering NOT for YE-ARE</p>	<p>ΣΥΝΗΙΣΑΓΙΑΣΜΟΝΟΤΕΓΑ 700 20 INTO HOLYING when for</p>
<p>ΕΥΠΟΝΟΜΟΝΑΛΛΑΥΠΟΧΑΡΙ 20 UNDER LAW but UNDER grace</p>	<p>ΡΔΟΥΛΟΙΗΤΕΤΗΣΑΜΑΡΤΙΑ 20 SLAVES YE-WERE OF-THE missing</p>
<p>ΝΤΙΟΥΝΑΜΑΡΤΗΣΩΜΕΝΟΤΙ 40 15 ANY THEN WE-SHOULD-BE-missing that</p>	<p>ΣΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟΙΗΤΕΤΗΔΙΚΑΙ 40 FREE YE-WERE to-TOE JUSTICE</p>
<p>ΟΥΚΕΣΜΕΝΥΠΟΝΟΜΟΝΑΛΛΑ 60 NOT WE-ARE UNDER LAW but</p>	<p>ΟΣΥΝΗΤΙΝΑΟΥΝΚΑΡΠΟΝΕΙ 60 21 ANY THEN FRUIT YE-</p>
<p>ΥΠΟΧΑΡΙΝΜΗΓΕΝΟΙΤΟΟΥΚ 80 16 UNDER grace NO MAY-it-BE-becoming NOT</p>	<p>ΧΕΤΕΤΟΤΕΕΦΟΙCΝΥΝΕΠΑΙ 80 HAD then ON WHICH NOW YE-ARE-be-</p>
<p>ΟΙΔΑΤΕΟΤΙΦΑΡΙΣΤΑΝΕΤ 300 YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED that to-WHOM YE-ARE-BESIDE-STAND-</p>	<p>ΣΧΥΝΕCΘΕΤΟΜΕΝΓΑΡΤΕΛΟ 800 ING-ON-VILED THE INDEED for FINISH</p>
<p>ΕΕΑΥΤΟΥCΔΟΥΛΟΥCΕΙCΥΠ 20 ING-UP selves SLAVES INTO obe-</p>	<p>CΕΚΕΙΝΩΝΘΑΝΑΤΟCΝΥΝΙΔ 20 22 OF-those DEATH NOW YET</p>
<p>ΑΚΟΗΝΔΟΥΛΟΙΕCΤΕΦΥΠΑΚ 40 dience SLAVES YE-ARE to-WHOM YE-ARE-</p>	<p>ΕΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΘΕΝΤΕCΑΠΟΤΗ 40 BEING-FREED FROM THE</p>
<p>ΟΥΕΤΕΝΤΟΙΑΜΑΡΤΙΑCΕΙC 60 obeying OR-to-TOE OF-missing INTO</p>	<p>CΑΜΑΡΤΙΑCΔΟΥΛΩΘΕΝΤΕC 60 missing BEING-ENSLAVED</p>
<p>ΘΑΝΑΤΟΝΗΥΠΑΚΟΗCΕΙCΔΙ 80 DEATH OR OF-obedience INTO JUST-</p>	<p>ΔΕΤΩΘΕΦΕΧΕΤΕΤΟΝΚΑΡΠΟ 80 YET to-TOE God YE-ARE-HAVING THE FRUIT</p>
<p>ΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗΝΧΑΡΙCΔΕΤΩΘΕ 400 17 ice grace YET to-TOE God</p>	<p>ΝΥΜΩΝΕΙCΑΓΙΑCΜΟΝΤΟΔΕ 900 OF-YOUP INTO HOLYING THE YET</p>
<p>ΦΟΤΙΗΤΕΔΟΥΛΟΙΤΗΣΑΜΑΡ 20 that YE-WERE SLAVES OF-THE missing</p>	<p>ΤΕΛΟCΖΩΗΝΑΙΩΝΙΟΝΤΑΓΑ 20 23 FINISH LIFE conian THE for</p>
<p>ΤΙΑCΥΠΗΚΟΥCΑΤΕΔΕΕΚΚΑ 40 YE-obey A ΔΙ A adds ΚΑ YET OUT OF-</p>	<p>ΡΟΥΦΟΝΙΑΤΗΣΑΜΑΡΤΙΑCΘΑ 40 PROVISION-PURCHASES OF-THE missing DEATH</p>
<p>ΘΑΡΑC clean ΠΑΙCΕΙCΟΝΠΑΡΕΔΟΘΗΤΕ 60 HEART INTO WHICH YE-WERE-BESIDE-GIVEN</p>	<p>ΝΑΤΟCΤΟΔΕΧΑΡΙCΜΑΤΟΥΘ 60 THE YET grace-effect OF-THE God</p>
<p>ΤΥΠΟΝΔΙΔΑΧΗCΕΛΕΥΘ 77 18 type OF-TEACHING BEING-FREED</p>	<p>ΕΟΥΖΩΗΑΙΩΝΙΟCΕΝΧΡΙCΤ 80 LIFE conian IN ANOINTED</p>
<p>ΕΡΘΕΝΤΕCΔΕΑΠΟΤΗΣΑΜΑ 500 YET FROM THE missing</p>	<p>ΩΙΗCΟΥΤΟΚΥΡΙΩΝΜΟΝΗΑΓ 13000 7 JESUS THE Master OF-US OR YE-ARE-</p>

*Conciliation—Individual*

1 The apostle now addresses particularly those who have been under law, that is, who were of the Circumcision. His appeal however, is not to the law itself, but to the nature of all law, that it has jurisdiction only over those who are alive.

2 The law of wedlock is given as a well known example. A woman's subjection to her husband lasts only for his life. During his life she may have no relations with other men. After his death the ties which bind her to a new husband are just as sacred as those which united her to the former one.

4 A wife and her husband are one flesh (Gen.2<sup>24</sup>), hence the *wife* dies with the husband, but the *woman* remains. Those united to Christ under law died with Him to the law. Union with Christ in resurrection is a new relationship beyond the sphere of the law.

6 Exemption from the law applies only to those who were under the law. As the law is not unjust, like Sin, but just and holy, they continue to serve, no longer in letter, but in spirit.

7 The mistaken deduction from the foregoing is that the law itself is sin. Else why cease to serve its letter? Or else how does it make sin more sinful and transform it into an offense? Sin is not known in its true character except through law. Instead of sin being ignorant inability, it becomes the opposite. It is active hostility. The law which seemed to be given to regulate, only roused it. Sin is dormant or dead until law comes and gives it life. The law which should have given the *sinner* life, gave life to *sin*. It should have been the death blow of *sin*, but it became the death of the *sinner*. All this shows how futile it is to try to reform or regulate or conquer sin. It not only acts in darkness and ignorance but transforms the very light into an agent of death. The law offered life to those under it, on terms which, apart from sin, were all that could be desired. But sin not only disabled them so that they could not take advantage of its provisions, but involved them in its condemnation by stirring their passions against its just decrees.

7 Or are you ignorant, brethren (for I am speaking to those who know law), that the law is mastering a man for as much time as he is living?

2 For a woman in wedlock is bound to a living man by law. Yet if the man should be dying, she is exempted from the law of the man.

3 Consequently, then, if the man is living she will be styled an adulteress if she should be becoming another man's, yet if the man should be dying, she is free from the law, being no adulteress, on becoming another man's.

4 So that, my brethren, *you* also were caused to die to the law through the body of Christ, for you to become Another's, Who is roused from among the dead, that we should be fruitful to God. For when we were in the flesh, the passions of sins, which were through the law, operated in our members to be fruitful to Death. Yet now we were exempted from the law, when dying in that in which we were retained, so that it is for us to be slaving in newness of spirit and not in oldness of letter.

7 What, then, shall we assert? That the law is sin?

May it not come to that! But sin I knew not except through law. For besides, I had not been aware of coveting except the law said, "You shall not be coveting". Now Sin, getting an incentive through the precept, produces in me all manner of coveting. For apart from law Sin is dead. Now *I* lived, apart from law, once, yet at the coming of the precept Sin revives. Now *I* died, and it was found that, to me, the precept for life, this is for death. For Sin, getting an incentive through the precept, de-

<p>13<sup>001</sup></p> <p>NOEITE<sup>A ΔΙ</sup> ΔΕΛΑΦΟΙΓΙΝΩΣΚΟ<sup>B inserts Ε</sup> 20 UN-KNOWING brothers to-once-KNOWING</p> <p>ΥΣΙΝΓΑΡΝΟΜΟΝΑΔΑΦΟΤΙΟ<sup>40</sup> for LAW I-AM-TALKING that THE</p> <p>NOMOSKYPIEYEITOYANΘP<sup>60</sup> LAW is-mastering OF-THE human</p> <p>ΦΠΟΥΕΦΟΣΟΝΧΡΟΝΟΝΖΗΗΓ<sup>80</sup> ON AS-much-as TIME he-IS-LIVING</p> <p>2 ΔΡΥΠΑΝΔΡΟΣΓΥΝΗΤΟΖΟΝΤ<sup>100</sup> THE for UNDER-MAN WOMAN to-THE LIVING</p> <p>ΙΑΝΔΡΙΔΕΔΕΤΑΙΝΟΜΦΕΑΝ<sup>20</sup> MAN HAS-been-BOUND to-LAW IF-EVER</p> <p>ΔΕΑΠΟΘΑΝΗΟΑΝΗΡΚΑΤΗΡΓ<sup>40</sup> YET MAY-BE-FROM-DYING THE MAN she-HAS-been-DOWN-</p> <p>ΗΤΑΙΑΠΟΤΟΥΝΟΜΟΥΤΟΥΑΝ<sup>60</sup> UN-ACTED FROM THE LAW OF-THE MAN</p> <p>ΔΡΟΣΑΡΑΟΥΝΖΟΝΤΟΤΟΥΑ<sup>80</sup> 3 CONSEQUENTLY THEN OF-LIVING THE MAN</p> <p>ΝΑΡΟΣΜΟΙΧΑΛΙΣΧΡΗΜΑΤΙ<sup>200</sup> ADULTERESS WILL-BE-apprizing</p> <p>A adds Η ΓΥΝΗ THE WOMAN CEΙΕΑΓΓΕΝΗΤΑΙΑΝΔΡΙΕΤ<sup>20</sup> IF-EVER she-MAY-BE-BECOMING to-MAN DIFFER-</p> <p>ΔΙ ΕΡΦΕΑΝΔΕΑΠΟΘΑΝΗΟΑΝΗΡ<sup>40</sup> ENT IF-EVER YET MAY-BE-FROM-DYING THE MAN</p> <p>ΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΑΕΣΤΙΝΑΠΟΤΟΥΝ<sup>60</sup> FREE she-IS FROM THE LAW</p> <p>ΟΜΟΥΤΟΥΜΗΕΙΝΑΙΑΥΤΗΝ<sup>80</sup> OF-THE NO to-BE her ADUL- 8</p> <p>ΟΙΧΑΛΙΔΑΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΗΝΑΝΔ<sup>300</sup> TERESS BECOMING to-MAN</p> <p>s ΔΙ s AND YOUp brothers OF-ME ΡΙΕΤΕΡΩΦΣΤΕΔΕΛΦΟΙΜΟ<sup>20</sup> 4 DIFFERENT AS-BESIDES brothers OF-ME</p> <p>ΥΚΑΙΥΜΕΙΣΕΘΑΝΑΤΩΘΗΤΕ<sup>40</sup> AND YOUp WERE-(CAUSED-to)-DIE</p> <p>ΤΩΝΟΜΟΔΙΑΤΟΥΣΟΜΑΤΟΣΤ<sup>60</sup> to-THE LAW THRU THE BODY OF-</p> <p>s<sup>1</sup> abbreviates ANOINTED XPY, but s<sup>2</sup> XY ΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΕΙΣΤΟΓΕΝΕCΘ<sup>80</sup> THE ANOINTE INTO THE to-BE-BECOMING</p> <p>ΑΙΥΜΑCΕΤΕΡΩΤΟΕΚΝΕΚΡΩ<sup>400</sup> YOUp to-DIFFERENT THE OUT OF-DEAD-once</p> <p>ΝΕΓΕΡΘΕΝΤΙΙΝΑΚΑΡΠΟΦΟ<sup>20</sup> One-BEING-ROUSED THAT WE-SHOULD-BE-FRUIT-</p> <p>PHCΟΜΕΝΤΩΘΕΦΟΤΕΓΑΡΗΜ<sup>40</sup> 5 CARRYING to-the God when for WE-</p> <p>ΕΝΕΝΤΗΣΑΡΚΙΤΑΠΑΘΗΜΑΤ<sup>60</sup> WERE IN THE FLESH THE EMOTIONS</p> <p>ΑΤΩΝΑΜΑΡΤΙΩΝΤΑΔΙΑΤΟΥ<sup>80</sup> OF-THE misses THE-ones THRU THE</p> <p>NOMΟΥΕΝΗΡΓΕΙΤΟΕΝΤΟΙC<sup>500</sup> LAW IN-ACTED IN THE</p>	<p>ΜΕΛΕCΙΝΗΜΩΝΕΙCΤΟΚΑΡΠ<sup>20</sup> MEMBERS OF-US INTO THE to-FRUIT-</p> <p>6 ΟΦΟΡΗCΑΙΤΩΘΑΝΑΤΩΝΥΝΙ<sup>40</sup> CARRY to-THE DEATH NOW</p> <p>ΔΕΚΑΤΗΡΓΗΗΜΕΝΑΠΟΤΟΥ<sup>60</sup> YET WE-WERE-DOWN-UN-ACTED FROM THE</p> <p>NOMΟΥΑΠΟΘΑΝΟΝΤΕCΕΝΟΚ<sup>80</sup> LAW FROM-DYING IN WHICH</p> <p>ΑΤΕΙΧΟΜΕΘΑΦCΤΕΔΟΥΛΕΥ<sup>600</sup> WE-were-DOWN-HAD AS-BESIDES to-BE-SLAVING</p> <p>B omits US ΕΙΝΗΜΑCΕΝΚΑΙΝΟΤΗΤΙΠΝ<sup>20</sup> US IN NEWNESS OF-</p> <p>ΕΥΜΑΤΟCΚΑΙΟΥΠΑΛΑΙΟΤΗ<sup>40</sup> spirit AND NOT OLDNESS</p> <p>7 ΤΙΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΟCΤΙΟΥΝΕΡΟΥ<sup>60</sup> OF-Writing ANY THEN WE-SHALL-BE-</p> <p>ΜΕΝΟΝΟΜΟCΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΜΗΓΕ<sup>80</sup> declaring THE LAW missing NO MAY-it-</p> <p>ΝΟΙΤΟΑΛΛΑΤΗΝΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΝ<sup>700</sup> BE-BECOMING but THE missing</p> <p>ΟΥΚΕΓΝΩΝΕΙΜΗΔΙΑΝΟΜΟΥ<sup>20</sup> NOT I-KNEW IF NO THRU LAW</p> <p>ΤΗΝΤΕΓΑΡΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΝΟΥΚ<sup>40</sup> THE BESIDES for ON-Feeling NOT</p> <p>s<sup>0</sup> ΗΔΕΙΝΕΙΜΗΟΝΟΜΟCΕΛΕΓΕ<sup>60</sup> I-HAD-PERCEIVED IF NO THE LAW said</p> <p>ΝΟΥΚΕΠΙΘΥΜΗCΕΙCΑΦΟΡΜ<sup>80</sup> NOT YOU-WILL-BE-ON-Feeling FROM-RUSH</p> <p>ΗΝΔΕΛΑΒΟΥCΑΝΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΔ<sup>800</sup> YET GETTING THE missing THRU</p> <p>ΙΑΤΗCΕΝΤΟΛΗCΚΑΤΗΡΓΑC<sup>20</sup> THE direction is-DOWN-ACTED</p> <p>ΑΤΟΕΝΕΜΟΙΠΑCΑΝΕΠΙΘΥΜ<sup>40</sup> IN ME EVERY ON-Feeling</p> <p>ΙΑΝΧΩΡΙCΓΑΡΝΟΜΟΥΑΜΑΡ<sup>60</sup> s<sup>2</sup> adds Η THE apart-from for LAW missing</p> <p>ΤΙΑΝΕΚΡΑΕΓΩΔΕΕΖΟΝΧΟΡ<sup>80</sup> DEAD I YET LIVED apart-from</p> <p>9 E inserted by A ΙCΝΟΜΟΥΠΟΤΕΛΑΘΟΥCΗCΔ<sup>900</sup> LAW ?-when OF-COMING YET</p> <p>ΕΤΗCΕΝΤΟΛΗCΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΔ<sup>20</sup> OF-THE direction THE missing UP-</p> <p>ΝΕΖΗCΕΝΕΓΩΔΕΑΠΕΘΑΝΟΝ<sup>40</sup> 10 LIVES I YET FROM-DIED</p> <p>ΚΑΙΕΥΡΕΘΗΜΟΙΗΕΝΤΟΛΗΗ<sup>60</sup> AND WAS-FOUND to-ME THE direction THE</p> <p>ΕΙCΖΩΗΝΑΥΤΗΕΙCΘΑΝΑΤΟ<sup>80</sup> INTO LIFE this INTO DEATH</p> <p>ΝΗΓΑΡΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΔΑΦΟΡΜΗΝΑ<sup>14000</sup> 11 THE for missing FROM-RUSH GET-</p>
---	---



*Conciliation—Individual*

<sup>13</sup> From the supposition that the law, being holy and just and good, involved him in death, it seems that what is good may become the cause of death. But such is not the case. It was not the law which produced death, but sin, misusing law. The real law and apparent functions of the law are very different. And, in order to effect its real object, it was necessary that it should not appear on the surface. The apparent object of the law was to give life to all who consistently and constantly kept it. As it never gave life to anyone, for no one was able to fulfil its demands, it appears as if the law has failed of its primary object. And, further, as it revived the passions of sin which were dormant, it seems to have defeated its own aim. But the real object of the law was to reveal the inordinate sinfulness of sin, and in this it was most successful.

<sup>15</sup> This is the experience of one who does not realize his death to sin and the law, but who is endeavoring to keep the letter of the law. He finds that the law of sin in his members is far more potent than the law of God which appeals to his mind. He *wants* to do good, but cannot. He does things which he hates to do, hence charges his misery to the indwelling sin which has taken possession of his body. He is a wretched captive. This will be the experience of all who make an earnest effort to please God by obeying the letter of that law which was broken even before it reached the people (Ex.32:19).

<sup>24</sup> What is the answer to this wretched man's cry? It is *grace*. There is no other deliverance possible. This brings us back to where this digression began, the reign of grace at the end of the fifth chapter. It is only as we recognize the imperial sway of grace, putting us beyond all possibility of condemnation, whether we sin or not, that we have real liberty and power sufficient to effect not only what was demanded by the law, but those higher duties which far transcend the righteous requirements of Sinai. Then we will not be wretched and self-occupied, but happy and exulting in God, in Whose favor we are basking, and Whose delight we are, in Christ.

ludes me, and through it, kills me.

<sup>12</sup> So that the law, indeed, is holy, and the precept holy and just and good.

<sup>13</sup> Became good, then, death to me?

May it not come to that! But Sin, that it may appear Sin, is producing death to me through good, that Sin, through the precept, should

<sup>14</sup> become an inordinate sinner. For we are aware that the law is spiritual, yet *I* am fleshly, having been

<sup>15</sup> disposed of by Sin. For I know not what I am effecting, for not what I am willing, this I am putting into practise, but what I am

<sup>16</sup> hating, this I am doing. Now if what I am not willing, this I am doing, I am conceding that the

<sup>17</sup> law is ideal. Yet now it is no longer *I* who am effecting it, but Sin making

<sup>18</sup> its home in me. For I am aware that good is not making its home in me (that is, in my flesh), for to be willing is lying beside me, yet to be effecting the ideal is not.

<sup>19</sup> For it is not the good that I am willing that I am doing, but the evil that I am not willing, this I am

<sup>20</sup> putting into practise. Now if what I am not willing, this *I* am doing, it is no longer *I* who am effecting it, but Sin which is making its home in me.

<sup>21</sup> Consequently, I am finding the law that, at my willing to be doing the ideal, evil is lying beside me.

<sup>22</sup> For I am gratified with the law of

<sup>23</sup> God as to the inner man, yet I am observing a different law in my members, warring with the law of my mind, and leading me into captivity to the law of Sin which is in my members.

<sup>24</sup> A wretched man am *I*! What will rescue me out of this body of

<sup>25</sup> death? *Grace!* Now I am thanking

- ΑΒΟΥΣΑΔΙΑΤΗΣΕΝΤΟΛΗΣ** 20  
 TING THRU THE direction OUT-
- ΣΗΠΑΤΗΣΕΝΜΕΚΑΙΔΙΑΥΤΗ** 40  
 SEDUCES ME AND THRU her
- ΣΑΠΕΚΤΕΙΝΕΝΩΦΣΤΕΟΜΕΝΝ** 90  
 12 FROM-KILLS AS-BESIDES THE INDEED LAW
- ΟΜΟCΑΓΙΟCΚΑΙΗΕΝΤΟΛΗ** 80  
 HOLY AND THE direction HOLY
- ΓΙΑΚΑΙΔΙΚΑΙΑΚΑΙΑΓΑΘΗ** 100  
 AND JUST AND GOOD
- ΤΟΥΥΝΑΓΑΘΟΝΕΜΟΙΕΓΕΝΕ** 20  
 13 THE THEN GOOD to-ME BECAME
- ΤΟΘΑΝΑΤΟCΜΗΓΕΝΟΙΤΟΑΛ** 40  
 DEATH NO MAY-IT-BE-BECOMING but
- ΛΑΗΜΑΡΤΙΑΙΝΑΦΑΝΗΜΑ** 60  
 THE missing THAT it-MAY-BE-APPEARING
- ΡΤΙΑΔΙΑΤΟΥΑΓΑΘΟΥΜΟΙΚ** 80  
 missing THRU THE GOOD to-ME DOWN-
- ΑΤΕΡΓΑΖΟΜΕΝΗΘΑΝΑΤΟΝ** 100  
 ACTING DEATH THAT
- ΝΑΓΕΝΗΤΑΙΚΑΘΥΠΕΡΒΟΛΗ** 20  
 MAY-BE-BECOMING according-to OVER-CAST
- ΝΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟCΗΜΑΡΤΙΑΔΙ** 40  
 misser THE missing THRU
- ΑΤΗΣΕΝΤΟΛΗCΟΙΔΑΜΕΝΑ** 60  
 14 THE direction WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED for
- ΡΟΤΙΟΝΟΜΟCΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΟ** 80  
 that THE LAW spiritual
- CΕCΤΙΝΕΓΩΔΕCΑΡΚΙΚΟC** 100  
 IS I YET FLESHIC AM
- ΙΜΙΠΕΠΡΑΜΕΝΟCΥΠΟΤΗΝΑ** 20  
 HAVING-been-disposed-of UNDER THE miss-
- ΜΑΡΤΙΑΝΟΓΑΡΚΑΤΕΡΓΑΖΟ** 40  
 15 ing WHICH for I-AM-DOWN-ACTING
- ΜΑΙΟΥΓΙΝΩCΚΦΟΥΓΑΡΟΒΕ** 60  
 NOT I-AM-KNOWING NOT for WHICH I-AM-
- ΑΩΤΟΥΤΟΠΡΑCΦΑΛΛΟΟΜ** 80  
 WILLING this I-AM-PRACTISING but WHICH I-
- CΩΤΟΥΤΟΠΟΙΦΕΙΔΕΟΟΥΒΕ** 100  
 16 AM-HATING this I-AM-DOING IF YET WHICH NOT I-AM-
- ΑΩΤΟΥΤΟΠΟΙCΥΜΦΗΜΙΤΩ** 20  
 WILLING this I-AM-DOING I-AM-TOGETHER-AVERTING
- ΝΟΜΦΟΤΙΚΑΛΟCΝΥΝΙΔΕΟΥ** 40  
 17 to-LAW that IDEAL NOW YET NOT-
- ΚΕΤΙΕΓΩΚΑΤΕΡΓΑΖΟΜΑΙ** 60  
 STILL I AM-DOWN-ACTING it
- ΥΤΟΑΛΛΗΕΝΟΙΚΟΥCΑΕΝΕ** 80  
 but THE IN-HOMING IN ME
- ΜΟΙΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΟΙΔΑΓΑΡΟΤΙ** 100  
 18 missing I-HAVE-PERCEIVED for that
- ΟΥΚΟΙΚΕΙΕΝΕΜΟΙΤΟΥΤΕC** 20  
 NOT IS-HOMING IN ME this IS
- ΤΙΝΕΝΤΗCΑΡΚΙΜΟΥΑΓΑΘΟ** 40  
 IN THE FLESH OF-ME GOOD
- ΝΤΟΓΑΡΒΕΛΕΙΝΠΑΡΑΚΕΙΤ** 60  
 THE for TO-BE-WILLING IS-BESIDE-LYING
- ΑΙΜΟΙΤΟΔΕΚΑΤΕΡΓΑΖΕCΘ** 80  
 to-ME THE YET TO-BE-DOWN-ACTING
- ΑΙΤΟΚΑΛΟΝΟΥΟΥΓΑΡΟΒΕΛ** 100  
 19 THE IDEAL NOT NOT for WHICH I-AM-
- ΦΠΟΙΦΑΓΑΘΟΝΑΛΛΑΟΟΥΒΕ** 20  
 WILLING I-AM-DOING GOOD but WHICH NOT I-AM-
- ΑΩΚΑΚΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΠΡΑCΦΕΙ** 40  
 20 WILLING EVIL this I-AM-PRACTISING IF
- ΔΕΟΟΥΒΕΛΩΓΕΦΟΤΟΥΤΟΠΟΙ** 60  
 YET WHICH NOT I-AM-WILLING I this AM-DOING
- ΦΟΥΚΕΤΙΕΓΩΚΑΤΕΡΓΑΖΟΜ** 80  
 NOT-STILL I AM-DOWN-ACTING
- ΔΙΑΥΤΟΑΛΛΗΟΙΚΟΥCΑΕΝ** 100  
 it but THE HOMING IN
- ΕΜΟΙΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΕΥΡΙCΚΩΡ** 20  
 21 ME missing I-AM-FINDING CONSE-
- ΑΤΟΝΝΟΜΟΝΤΩΒΕΛΟΝΤΙΕΜ** 40  
 QUENTLY THE LAW to-THE WILLING to-ME
- ΟΙΠΟΙΕΙΝΤΟΚΑΛΟΝΟΤΙΕΜ** 60  
 TO-BE-DOING THE IDEAL that to-ME
- ΟΙΤΟΚΑΚΟΝΠΑΡΑΚΕΙΤΑΙC** 80  
 22 THE EVIL IS-BESIDE-LYING I-AM-
- ΥΝΗΔΟΜΑΙΓΑΡΤΩΝΟΜΟΤΟΥ** 100  
 being-TOGETHER-gratified for to-THE LAW OF-THE
- ΝΟΟC ΜΙΝΔ** 20  
 23 NOOC MIND
- ΘΕΟΥΚΑΤΑΤΟΝΕCΦΑΝΘΡΩΠ** 20  
 God according-to THE within human
- ΟΝΒΛΕΠΩΔΕΕΤΕΡΟΝΝΟΜΟΝ** 40  
 23 I-AM-looking YET DIFFERENT LAW
- ΕΝΤΟΙCΜΕΛΕCΙΝΜΟΥΑΝΤΙ** 60  
 IN THE MEMBERS OF-ME INSTEAD-
- CΤΡΑΤΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΝΤΟΝΟΜΟΤ** 80  
 A AND captivizing to-THE LAW OF-THE MIND OF-ME
- ΟΥΝΟΟCΜΟΥΚΑΙΔΙΧΜΑΛΩΤ** 100  
 THE MIND OF-ME AND captivizing
- ΙΖΟΝΤΑΜΕΝΤΟΝΟΜΩΤΗCΑ** 20  
 A omits I ME IN THE LAW OF-THE missing
- ΜΑΡΤΙΑCΤΩΝΤΙΕΝΤΟΙCΜ** 40  
 ing THE BEING IN THE MEM-
- ΕΛΕCΙΝΜΟΥΤΑΛΛΗΠΦΟΡΕC** 60  
 24 BERS OF-ME WEIGHT-CALLO used I
- ΓΩΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΤΙCΜΕΡΥCΕΤ** 80  
 human ANY ME WILL-BE-rescu-
- ΔΙΕΚΤΟΥCΩΜΑΤΟCΤΟΥΘΑΝ** 100  
 ing OUT OF-THE BODY OF-THE DEATH

*Conciliation—Individual*

<sup>1</sup> Condemnation is utterly out of the question for all in Christ Jesus. This is infinitely more than the atonement or shelter provided for sin by the sacrifices offered under the law. It is far beyond the pardon, or forgiveness, contained in the proclamation of the kingdom. The atonement needed to be renewed year by year, the pardon might be recalled, but the justification we have in Christ Jesus is nothing less than God's righteousness, which is absolutely inviolable. It was not secured by any act of ours and cannot be marred by aught that we can do. Sin only enhances the graciousness of it, but cannot sully or impair it.

<sup>2</sup> The spirit's law of life, in Christ Jesus, is the opposite of the law of Sinai. That said: Obey, and live; disobey, and die. The spirit's law imparts life for the eons as God's gracious gift, apart from obedience or disobedience.

<sup>4</sup> We do not fulfill the law in its letter. Grace leads us to act far beyond its spirit. Its just requirements, love to God and man, are fulfilled only by those who walk in spirit.

<sup>5</sup> The flesh is not able to be subject to God's law. It is useless to try to train it to please Him. We are not justified in flesh. It is only in spirit that we can count ourselves as beyond all condemnation. The flesh is after the things of flesh and leads to death. But the spirit is concerned with spiritual things and makes for life and peace.

<sup>9</sup> All who believe Him are indwelt by God's spirit. Christ, by His spirit, is in us. Consequently, our spirit is life, yet our body, being absolutely unresponsive to their presence, is death. Thus, while we have but one body, it is the home of three spirits—God's spirit, Christ's spirit, and our spirit. As a result the spiritual force at our disposal is far greater than the flesh. Our own spirit is the seat of our new life, because of righteousness. Christ's spirit gives us communion with Him. God's spirit gives us power over our dead bodies, just as, in the case of Christ, He roused His body from among the dead. He is able to vivify these death-doomed bodies, so that they respond to the dictates of the spirit.

God, through Jesus Christ, our Lord. Consequently, then, *I* myself, indeed, with the mind am slaving for God's law, yet with the flesh Sin's law.

<sup>8</sup> Nothing, consequently, is condemnation now to them that are in Christ Jesus. They are not walking according to flesh, but according to <sup>2</sup> spirit, for the spirit's law of life in Christ Jesus frees you from the <sup>3</sup> law of Sin and Death. For at the law's impotence (in which it was infirm through the flesh), God, when sending His own Son in the likeness of sin's flesh and concerning sin, condemns sin in the flesh, <sup>4</sup> that the just requirement of the law may be fulfilled in us, who are not walking in accord with flesh, but in accord with spirit.

<sup>5</sup> For those who are in accord with flesh are disposed to that which is of the flesh, yet those who are in accord with spirit to that which is of the spirit. For the disposition of the flesh is death, yet the disposition of the spirit is life and peace, <sup>7</sup> because the disposition of the flesh is enmity to God, for it is not subject to the law of God, for neither is it <sup>8</sup> able. Now those who are in the flesh are not able to please God.

<sup>9</sup> Yet *you* are not in flesh, but in spirit, if so be that God's spirit is making its home in you. Now if anyone has not Christ's spirit, <sup>10</sup> this one is not His. Now if Christ is in you, the body, indeed, is dead because of sin, yet the spirit is life <sup>11</sup> because of righteousness. Now if the spirit of Him Who rouses Jesus from among the dead is making its home in you, He Who rouses Christ Jesus from among the dead will also

<sup>As<sup>1</sup> omit</sup> grace YET <sup>B omits</sup> YET I-AM-thanking  
 25 ΑΤΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΥΧΑΡΙΔΕΕΥΧ<sup>20</sup>  
 this grace YET I-AM-

ΑΡΙΣΤΩΤΩΘΕΩΔΙΑΙΗΣΟΥΧ<sup>40</sup>  
 thanking to-<sup>THE</sup> God THRU JESUS AN-

ΡΙΣΤΟΥΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 OINTED THE Master OF-US CON-

ΡΑΟΥΝΑΥΤΟCEΓΟΤΟΜΕΝΝΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 SEQUENTLY THEN SAME I to-<sup>THE</sup> INDEED MIND  
<sup>indeed by s<sup>1</sup> A inserts</sup> Θ

ΙΔΟΥΛΕΥΦΟΝΟΜΘΒΕΟΥΤΗΔΕ<sup>100</sup>  
 AM-SLAVING to-LAW OF-God to-<sup>THE</sup> YET

8 CΑRKINOMΦΑΜΑΡΤΙΑCΟΥΔ<sup>20</sup>  
 FLESH to-LAW OF-missing NOT-YET-

ΕΝΑΡΑΝΥΝΚΑΤΑΚΡΙΜΑΤΟΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 ONE CONSEQUENTLY NOW DOWN-JUDGMENT to-<sup>THE-ones</sup> 7

CΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩΙΗCΟΥΗΜΗΚΑΤΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 IN ANOINTED JESUS NO according-to  
<sup>As<sup>1</sup> omit</sup>

FLESH THEY-ARE-ABOUT-TREADING (by <sup>As<sup>2</sup></sup>) ΑΒΕ<sup>1</sup> omit but  
 CΑRKΑΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΟΥCΙΝΑΛΛ<sup>80</sup>  
 FLESH THEY-ARE-ABOUT-TREADING but

2 according-to spirit (by <sup>s<sup>2</sup></sup>)  
 ΑΚΑΤΑΠΝΕΥΜΑΟΓΑΡΝΟΜΟC<sup>200</sup>  
 according-to spirit THE for LAW

ΤΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΤΗCΖΩΗCΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 OF-<sup>THE</sup> spirit OF-<sup>THE</sup> LIFE IN

ΝΧΡΙCΤΩΙΗCΟΥΗΛΕΥΒΕΡΩ<sup>40</sup>  
 ANOINTED JESUS FREES

Α M=ME  
 CΕΝCΕΑΠΟΤΟΥΝΟΜΟΥΤΗCΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 YOU FROM THE LAW OF-<sup>THE</sup> miss-

ΜΑΡΤΙΑCΚΑΙΤΟΥΘΑΝΑΤΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 ing AND OF-<sup>THE</sup> DEATH

3 ΤΟΓΑΡΑΔΥΝΑΤΟΝΤΟΥΝΟΜΟC<sup>300</sup>  
 THE for UN-ABLE OF-<sup>THE</sup> LAW

ΥΕΝΩΗCΘΕΝΕΙΔΙΑΤΗCΑΡ<sup>20</sup>  
 IN WHICH it-WAS-UN-FIRM THRU THE FLESH

<sup>This</sup> Ε washed out in <sup>s</sup>  
 ΚΟCΘΒΕΟCΤΟΝΕΑΥΤΟΥΥΙΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE God THE OF-Self SON

ΝΠΕΜΥCΕΝΟΜΟΙΦΜΑΤΙCΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 SENDING IN LIKEDRESS OF-

ΡΚΟCΑΜΑΡΤΙΑCΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 FLESH OF-missing AND ABOUT miss-

ΜΑΡΤΙΑCΚΑΤΕΚΡΙΝΕΝΤΗΝ<sup>400</sup>  
 ing DOWN-JUDGES THE  
<sup>B inserts</sup> Θ <sup>As<sup>0</sup></sup>

4 ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΝΕΝΤΗCΑΡΚΙΝΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 missing IN THE FLESH THAT

ΤΟΔΙΚΑΙΦΜΑΤΟΥΝΟΜΟΥΠΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE JUST-effect OF-<sup>THE</sup> LAW MAY-<sup>BE-</sup>

ΗΡΩΘΗΕΝΗΜΙΝΤΟΙCΜΗΚΑΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 BEING-FILLED IN US THE-ones NO according-

ΑCΑRKΑΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΟΥCΙΝΑΛΛ<sup>80</sup>  
 to FLESH ABOUT-TREADING but

5 ΑΑΚΑΤΑΠΝΕΥΜΑΟΙΓΑΡΚΑΤ<sup>500</sup>  
 according-to spirit THE-ones for according-to

ΑCΑRKΑΟΝΤΕCΤΑΤΗCΑRK<sup>20</sup>  
 FLESH BEING THE OF-<sup>THE</sup> FLESH

ΟCΦΡΟΝΟΥCΙΝΟΙΔΕΚΑΤΑΠ<sup>40</sup>  
 ARE-BEING-DISPOSED THE-ones YET according-to

6 ΝΕΥΜΑΤΑΤΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 spirit THE OF-<sup>THE</sup> spirit THE

ΟΓΑΡΦΡΟΝΗΜΑΤΗCΑRKΟC<sup>80</sup>  
 for DISPOSITION OF-<sup>THE</sup> FLESH

ΘΑΝΑΤΟCΤΟΔΕΦΡΟΝΗΜΑΤΟ<sup>600</sup>  
 DEATH THE YET DISPOSITION OF-<sup>THE</sup>

ΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΖΩΗΚΑΙΕΙΡΗ<sup>20</sup>  
 spirit LIFE AND PEACE

ΝΗΔΙΟΤΙΤΟΦΡΟΝΗΜΑΤΗC<sup>40</sup>  
 THRU that THE DISPOSITION OF-<sup>THE</sup> FLESH

ΑRKΟCΕΧΘΡΑΕΙCΘΕΟΝΤΩΓ<sup>60</sup>  
 enmity INTO God to-<sup>THE</sup> for

ΑΡΝΟΜΟΤΟΥΒΕΟΥΟΥΧΥΠΟΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 LAW OF-<sup>THE</sup> God NOT it-IS-BEING-

ΑCCEΤΑΙΟΥΔΕΓΑΡΔΥΝΑΤΑ<sup>700</sup>  
 UNDER-SET NOT-YET for it-IS-ABLE  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> O</sup>

8 ΙΟΙΔΕΕΝCΑRKΙΟΝΤΕCΘΕΩ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE-ones YET IN FLESH BEING God

9 ΑΡΕCΑΙΟΥΔΥΝΑΝΤΑΙΥΜΕΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 TO-PLEASE NOT ARE-ABLE YOU

Α ΔΙ  
 CΔΕΟΥΚΕCΤΕΕΝCΑRKΙΑΛΛ<sup>60</sup>  
 YET NOT ARE IN FLESH but

Α ο.  
 ΔΕΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΕΙΠΕΡΠΝΕΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 IN spirit IF-EVEN spirit

ΜΑΒΕΟΥΟΙΚΕΙΝΥΜΙΝΕΙΔ<sup>800</sup>  
 OF-God IS-HOMING IN YOU IF YET

ΕΤΙCΠΝΕΥΜΑΧΡΙCΤΟΥΟΥΚ<sup>20</sup>  
 ANY spirit OF-ANOINTED NOT

ΕΧΕΙΟΥΤΟCΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΑΥΤ<sup>40</sup>  
 IS-HAVING this-one NOT IS OF-Him

10 ΟΥΕΙΔΕΧΡΙCΤΟCΕΝΥΜΙΝΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 IF YET ANOINTED IN YOU THE

ΟΜΕΝCΦΜΑΝΕΚΡΟΝΔΙΑΜΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 INDEED BODY DEAD THRU missing  
<sup>s<sup>0</sup></sup>

ΡΤΙΑΝΤΟΔΕΠΝΕΥΜΑΖΩΗΔΙ<sup>900</sup>  
 THE YET spirit LIFE THRU

11 ΔΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΗΕΙΔΕΤΟΠΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 JUSTICE IF YET THE spirit

ΕΥΜΑΤΟΥΕΓ<sup>s<sup>0</sup></sup> ΕΙΡΑΝΤΟCΤΟΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 OF-<sup>THE</sup> One-ROUSING THE

ΙΗCΟΥΝΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΟΙΚΕΙΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 JESUS OUT OF-DEAD-ones IS-HOMING IN

<sup>s<sup>2</sup> adds</sup> ΤΟΝΧΝ  
 ΝΥΜΙΝΟΕΓΕΙΡΑCΧΡΙCΤΟΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 YOU THE One-ROUSING ANOINTED

JESUS omitted by B As out OF-DEAD-ones ANOINTED JESUS  
 ΙΗCΟΥΝΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΖΟΠΟΙ<sup>16000</sup>  
 JESUS OUT OF-DEAD-ones WILL-BE-making-

*Conciliation—Individual*

<sup>11</sup> *Mortal* bodies are such as are *dying*, in a physical sense. Their vivification cannot refer to the future resurrection, but to the present power of God's spirit to use an utterly unresponsive, hostile instrument, as our bodies, and constrain its members to do the bidding of our spirits.

<sup>12</sup> We owe the flesh nothing, and it promises us nothing but death. But we do owe it to the spirit to put the practises of the body to death and thus enjoy the life which the spirit makes ours in Christ Jesus.

<sup>14</sup> To be a son of God implies more than belonging to Him. As the Son of God manifests Him so we are sons only inasmuch as we display His character in our words and ways.

<sup>15</sup> The law led to slavery, not sonship. Fear is not for us. Justification and reconciliation lead us unafraid into the Father's presence. Just as the little Hebrew child would lisp its "Abba" in the familiar Aramaic household speech, or, as our children say trustingly, "Papa", so we are without constraint in the august presence of the Divine Majesty.

<sup>16</sup> God's spirit says we are His children. Our spirits claim Him as our Father. If this be the case, then, even as our children have the enjoyment of all that is ours, so all that is God's is for us. Indeed, even the great glories in store for Christ are ours if we, too, tread the path of suffering which led Him to them.

<sup>18</sup> The creation has been involved in the treadmill of corruption through the sin of man. We are associated with the creation on the physical side. When our bodies are delivered from their present slavery and death at our Lord's descent from heaven, He will transfigure them to conform them to His body glorious (Phil. 3<sup>21</sup>). Later, when we are unveiled, the creation will be set at liberty from the bondage which now enthralls it. How it ought to comfort us to know that the patient, suffering creatures, who had no hand in their own degradation, will yet find a real release from the pain and sorrow from which they have no escape now! Its physical aspect waits until our Lord's return.

vivify your mortal bodies because of His spirit making its home in you. Consequently, then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to be living in accord with flesh, for if you are living in accord with flesh, you are about to be dying. Yet if in spirit you are putting the practises of the body to death, you will be living. For as many as are being led by God's spirit, these are sons of God. Gal 3:26

<sup>15</sup> For you did not get slavery's spirit again to fear, but you got the spirit of sonship, in which we are crying, "Abba, Father!" The same spirit is joining its witness with our spirit that we are children of God. Yet if children, enjoyers also of an allotment, enjoyers, indeed, of God's allotment, and joint enjoyers of Christ's allotment, if so be that we are suffering together, that we should be glorified together also.

<sup>18</sup> For I am reckoning that the sufferings of this current era do not deserve the glory about to be revealed for us. For the premonition of the creation is awaiting the unveiling of the sons of God. For the creation was subjected to vanity (not voluntarily, but because of Him Who is subjecting it) in expectation that the creation itself also shall be freed from the slavery of corruption into the glorious freedom of the children of God. For we are aware that the entire creation is groaning and travailing together until now. Yet not only so, but we ourselves also, who have the firstfruit of the spirit, we ourselves also, are groaning in ourselves, awaiting the sonship, the deliverance of our body. For we were saved in expectation. Now expectation, being observed, is not ex-

16:27 Salvation as Children

- <sup>As omit AND</sup>  
**ΗΣΕΙΚΑΙΤΑΘΝΗΤΑΣΩΜΑΤΑ** 20  
 LIVE AND THE DYING BODIES
- <sup>A OF-T. I.-H. adds Y (s has TAC) and TOC</sup>  
**ΥΜΦΩΝΔΙΑΘΕΟΝΟΙΚΟΥΝΑΥΤ** 40  
 OF-YOUP THRU THE IN-HOMING OF-Him
- <sup>s abbreviates ΠINC A TOC adds</sup>  
**ΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΕΝΥΜΙΝΑΡΑΟΥΝ** 60  
 12 spirit IN YOUP CONSEQUENTLY
- <sup>As O. A E</sup>  
**ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΟΦΕΙΛΕΤΑΙΕΣΜΕ** 80  
 THEN brothers OWERS WE-ARE
- ΝΟΥΤΗΣΑΡΚΙΤΟΥΚΑΤΑΣΑΡ** 100  
 NOT TO-THE FLESH OF-THE according-to FLESH
- ΚΑΖΗΝΕΙΓΑΡΚΑΤΑΣΑΡΚΑΖ** 20  
 13 TO-BE-LIVING IF for according-to FLESH YE-
- ΗΤΕΜΕΛΛΕΤΕΑΠΘΩΝΗΣΚΕΙ** 40  
 ARE-LIVING YE-ARE-ABOUT TO-BE-FROM-DYING
- ΝΕΙΔΕΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΤΑΣΠΡΑΞ** 60  
 IF YET to-spirit THE FRACITISINGS
- <sup>s O.</sup>  
**ΕΙΣΤΟΥΣΩΜΑΤΟΣΘΑΝΑΤΟΥ** 80  
 OF-THE BODY YE-ARE-(CAUSING-to)-
- <sup>A ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΤΕΖΗΣΕΘΕΟΟΙΓΑΡΠΝΕΥ** 200  
 14 DIE YE-WILL-BE-LIVING AS-many-as for to-spirit
- ΜΑΤΙΒΕΟΥΑΓΟΝΤΑΙΟΥΤΟΙ** 20  
 OF-God ARE-BEING-LED these
- <sup>B ARE OF-God</sup>  
**ΥΙΟΙΘΕΟΥΕΙΣΙΝΟΥΓΑΡΕΛ** 40  
 15 SONS OF-God ARE NOT for YE-GOT
- <sup>s O.</sup>  
**ΑΒΕΤΕΠΝΕΥΜΑΔΟΥΛΕΙΑΣΠ** 60  
 spirit OF-SLAVERY A-
- ΑΛΙΝΕΙΣΦΟΒΟΝΑΛΛΑΔΕΛΑΒ** 80  
 GAIN INTO. FEAR but YE-GOT
- ΕΤΕΠΝΕΥΜΑΥΙΘΕΣΙΑCEN** 300  
 spirit OF-SON-PLACING IN
- ΦΚΡΑΖΟΜΕΝΑΒΒΑΟΠΑΤΗΡΑ** 20  
 16 WHICH WE-ARE-CRYING ABBA THE FATHER SAME
- <sup>B<sup>3</sup> M</sup>  
**ΥΤΟΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΣΜΑΡΤΥΡ** 40  
 THE spirit IS-TOGETHER-witnessing
- ΕΙΤΩΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΗΜΩΝΟΤΙΕ** 60  
 to-THE spirit OF-US that WE-
- CΜΕΝΤΕΚΝΑΘΕΟΥΕΙΔΕΤΕΚ** 80  
 17 ARE offsprings OF-God IF YET offsprings
- ΝΑΚΑΙΚΑΗΡΟΝΟΜΟΙΚΑΗΡΟ** 400  
 AND tenants tenants
- <sup>B<sup>2</sup> Γ</sup>  
**ΝΟΜΟΙΜΕΝΘΕΟΥCYNΚΑΗΡΟ** 20  
 INDEED OF-God TOGETHER-tenants
- ΝΟΜΟΙΔΕΧΡΙCΤΟΥΕΙΠΕΡC** 40  
 YET OF-ANointed IF-EVEN WE-
- <sup>B<sup>3</sup> M A W=WE-MAY-BE-T.-E.</sup>  
**ΥΝΠΑΣΧΟΜΕΝΙΝΑΚΑΙCYNΔ** 60  
 ARE-TOGETHER-EMOTIONING THAT AND WE-SHOULD-BE-
- <sup>A YET ΔΕ</sup>  
**ΟCΑCΘΩΜΕΝΑΛΟΓΙΖΟΜΑΙΓΑ** 80  
 18 BEING-TOGETHER-glorified I-AM-accounting for
- ΡΟΤΙΟΥΚΑCΙΑΤΑΠΑΘΗΜΑΤ** 500  
 that NOT WORTHY THE EMOTIONS
- ΑΤΟΥΝΥΝΚΑΙΡΟΥΠΡΟCΤΗΝ** 20  
 OF-THE NOW SEASON TOWARD THE
- ΜΕΛΛΟΥCΑΝΔΟΞΑΝΑΠΟΚΑΛ** 40  
 BEING-ABOUT esteem TO-BE-FROM-COV-
- ΥΦΘΗΝΑΙΕΙCΗΜΑCΗΓΑΡΑΠ** 60  
 19 ERED INTO US THE for pre-
- ΟΚΑΡΑΔΟΚΙΑΤΗCΚΤΙCΕΦC** 80  
 monition OF-THE CREATION
- <sup>s 1355 double dots .. o.</sup>  
**ΤΗΝΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΝΤΩΝΥΙΩΝ** 600  
 THE FROM-COVERING OF-THE SONS
- ΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΑΠΕΚΔΕΧΕΤΑΙΤΗ** 20  
 20 OF-THE God IS-FROM-OUT-RECEIVING to-THE
- ΓΑΡΜΑΤΑΙΟΤΗΤΗΚΤΙCΙC** 40  
 for VAIN-ity THE CREATION
- ΥΠΕΤΑΓΗΟΥΧΕΚΟΥCΑΔΑΛΛΑ** 60  
 WAS-UNDER-SET NOT voluntarily but
- <sup>AB<sup>2</sup> 1355 Π</sup>  
**ΔΙΑΤΟΥΝΥΠΟΤΑΞΑΝΤΑΕΦΕΛ** 80  
 THRU THE One-UNDER-SETTING ON EXPEC-
- <sup>s adds ΔΙ THRU A inserts E</sup>  
**ΠΙΔΙΟΤΙΚΑΙΑΥΤΗΗΚΤΙCΙ** 700  
 21 TATION that AND SAME THE CREATION
- CΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΩΘΗCΕΤΑΙΑΠΟΤ** 20  
 WILL-BE-BEING-FREED FROM THE
- <sup>s O.</sup>  
**ΗCΔΟΥΛΕΙΑCΤΗCΦΘΟΡΑCΕ** 40  
 SLAVERY OF-THE CORRUPTION INTO
- ΙCΤΗΝΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΙΑΝΤΗCΔΟ** 60  
 THE FREEDOM OF-THE esteem
- ΞΗCΤΟΝΤΕΚΝΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥC** 80  
 22 OF-THE offsprings OF-THE God WE-
- <sup>A ΔΕ YET</sup>  
**ΙΔΑΜΕΝΓΑΡΟΤΙΠΑCΑΗΚΤΙ** 800  
 HAVE-PERCEIVED for that EVERY THE CREA-
- <sup>A + E As O.</sup>  
**CΙCCYNCTΕΝΑΖΕΙΚΑΙCYN** 20  
 TION IS-TOGETHER-groaning AND IS-TOGETH-
- <sup>B + E</sup>  
**ΦΔΙΝΕΙΑΧΡΙΤΟΥΝΥΝΟΥΜΟ** 40  
 23 BE-travailing UNTIL THE NOW NOT ONLY
- ΝΟΝΔΕΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΙΤΗΝ** 60  
 YET but AND SAME THE
- ΑΠΑΡΧΗΝΤΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΕ** 80  
 first-fruit OF-THE spirit HAVE-
- <sup>B omits WE</sup>  
**ΧΟΝΤΕCΗΜΕΙCΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΙΕ** 900  
 ING WE AND SAME IN
- ΝΕΑΥΤΟΙCCTΕΝΑΖΟΜΕΝΥΙ** 20  
 selves ARE-groaning SON-
- ΟΘΕCΙΑΝΑΠΕΚΔΕΧΟΜΕΝΟΙ** 40  
 PLACING FROM-OUT-RECEIVING
- ΤΗΝΑΠΟΛΥΤΡΩCΙΝΤΟΥCΩΜ** 60  
 THE FROM-loosening OF-THE BODY
- ΑΤΟCΗΜΩΝΤΗΓΑΡΕΛΠΙΔΙΕ** 80  
 24 OF-US to-THE for EXPECTATION WE-
- CΘΗΜΕΝΕΛΠΙCΔΕΒΛΕΠΟΜ** 17000  
 WERE-**SAVED** EXPECTATION YET BEING-looked

*Conciliation—Individual*

<sup>26</sup> Here is the true "form" for acceptable prayer in this economy. It is not definite persistence, like the importunate widow. It is acknowledged weakness and ignorance casting itself on God, urged on by His spirit, knowing only the need and the One Who can meet it in His own way.

<sup>28</sup> Though we know *not* what to pray for, this is not at all necessary, for we *do* know that God is making everything co-operate for our welfare. No matter how things *appear*, they can work no ill to us who love God, for He first loved us, and has included us in His vast purpose, of which we form a vital part.

<sup>29</sup> Our destiny was fixed by God from the beginning, long before we could have any part in it. It is higher than our highest dreams, for it is nothing less than conformity to the image of His Son. And, better still, our exaltation is the means of putting Him in the place supreme. He cannot be Firstborn without brethren. Thus we are essential to His glory!

## GOD'S SOVEREIGNTY

## INDIVIDUAL

<sup>30</sup> Here we have the golden chain of God's sovereignty forged for our blessing. Its four links cannot be separated. He *has* designated us and called us and justified us. Three links are forged. The next is glory!

<sup>31</sup> Nothing can compare with the sublime consciousness of a place in God's heart. If *He* is for us, even those who *would* be against us work our weal. No one *can* be against us.

<sup>32</sup> God has given His best gift when He spared not His Son. Nothing else can compare with Him. He will withhold no good thing from those who have received His Beloved.

<sup>33</sup> We can challenge the universe to find a single thing against us! Whatever *we* may be in ourselves, in Christ God has justified us. And not only that, but all judgment has been committed to the Son, the very Christ Who died for us and lives to plead for us at God's right hand! God, the Judge of all, Who alone can acquit, has become our Vindicator! Christ, Who alone has the right to condemn, is our Saviour!

pectation, for what anyone is observing, why is he expecting it?

<sup>25</sup> Now if we are expecting what we are not observing we are awaiting it with fortitude.

<sup>26</sup> Now, similarly, the spirit also is aiding our infirmity, for we are not aware what we should be praying for, to accord with what must be, but the spirit itself is pleading for us with inarticulate groanings. Now He Who is searching the hearts is aware of the spirit's disposition, seeing that it is pleading for the saints in accord with God.

<sup>28</sup> Now we are aware that God is working all together for the good of those who are loving God, who are called according to the purpose that, whom He foreknew, He designates beforehand also to be conformed to the image of His Son, for Him to be the Firstborn among many brethren. Now whom He designates beforehand, these He calls also, and whom He calls, these He justifies also: now whom He justifies, these He glorifies also.

<sup>31</sup> What, then, shall we assert to these things? If God is for us, <sup>32</sup> who is against us? Surely, He Who spares not His own Son, but gives Him up for us all, how shall He not, together with Him also, be graciously granting us all?

<sup>33</sup> Who will be indicting God's chosen ones? God is the Justifier! <sup>34</sup> Who is the Condemner? Christ Jesus, the One dying, yet rather being roused, Who is also at God's right hand, Who is pleading also for our sakes!

<sup>35</sup> What shall be separating us from the love of God in Christ Jesus? Affliction, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or danger, or sword! According as it is written, that 13: 6





*God's Sovereignty—Individual*

<sup>37</sup> God's love never lets us go. The trials and tribulations we endure are not tokens of His displeasure. They are all tempered by His loving heart. A sense of His love hovering over us in the midst of our distresses is the most blessed of all balms and will enable us not only to endure them but to enjoy them.

<sup>38</sup> Here all the great forces of the universe are arrayed, and none of them, no, nor all of them together, can come between us and the unconquerable love of our God as displayed in Christ Jesus. Death will be swallowed up by life. Life may lead us far from Him, but not beyond the reach of His love. The present perplexes us, the future fills us with fear, but only when we lose the sense of His love. Powers, celestial or terrestrial, are subject to His sway. Nothing above or beneath, nothing at all has the power to break the bond that binds the humblest and most unworthy saint to the throbbing breast of our great and glorious God. This is more than salvation from sin! *This is reconciliation!*

## GOD'S SOVEREIGNTY

## NATIONAL

<sup>1</sup> Paul was in acute sympathy with his brethren according to the flesh, for he himself had been the most rabid of all in opposing the Christ he now adored. This is a most apt confession, as he is about to introduce the great doctrine of the divine Sovereignty, for he is the star example of God's sovereign grace.

<sup>4</sup> *Physically*, Israel has the monopoly of the eight blessings here recorded. In flesh, Christ belongs exclusively to them; no other nation can lay claim to the fathers. The covenants, the law, the priestly worship, and the promises *do not belong to the church*, but to Israel according to the flesh. The sonship and the glory are ours only in spirit, not in flesh.

<sup>5</sup> Christ, in flesh, is the God of the eons. All eonian blessing is through Him and for Him.

<sup>6</sup> Ishmael was Abraham's son as well as Isaac, but he was born of the flesh, not of the promise. This shows that mere physical descent is not enough to give a title to the blessing of Abraham (Gen. 17<sup>18-20</sup>; 21<sup>12</sup>).

"On Thy account we are being put to death the whole day, We are accounted as sheep for slaughter."

<sup>37</sup> Nay! in all these we are more than conquering through Him Who loves us.

<sup>38</sup> For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor messengers, nor sovereignties, nor the present, nor the future, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God in Christ Jesus, our Lord. *9-11. The evangelic relation to Israel castings aside.*

<sup>9</sup> I am telling the truth in Christ, I am not lying, my conscience joining its witness with me in holy spirit, that my sorrow is great, and unintermittent pain is at my heart <sup>3</sup> (for I myself wished to be anathema from Christ) for my brethren, my kin according to the flesh, who are Israelites, whose is the sonship and the glory and the covenants and the legislation and the divine service and the promises; whose are the fathers, and out of whom is Christ according to the flesh, Who is over all, God blessed for the eons. Amen! *4:6-11*

<sup>6</sup> Now it is not as though the word of God has lapsed, for not all those out of Israel, these are Israel; neither that Abraham's seed are all children, but "In Isaac shall your seed be called". That is, that the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God, but He is reckoning the children of the promise for the seed.

<sup>9</sup> For the word of the promise is this: "At this season I shall come and Sarah shall have a son". Yet not only so, but Rebecca also is having her bed of one, our father Isaac. For, not as yet being born, nor yet putting anything into

ΝΑΤΟΥΜΕΘΑΟΛΗΝΤΗΝΗΜΕΡ 20	ΟΙΤΙΝΕΣΕΙCΙΝΙCΡΑΗΛΕΙ 20
BEING-(CAUSED-TO)-DIE WHOLE THE DAY	4 WHO-ANY ARE ISRAELITES
ΑΝΕΛΟΓΙCΘΗΜΕΝΩCΠΡΟΒΑ 40	Α omits from OF-WHOM to promises
WE-ARE-ACCOUNTED AS sheep	ΤΑΙΩΝΗΥΙΟΘΕCΙΑΚΑΙΗΔΟ 40
ΤΑCΦΑΓΗCΑΛΛΕΝΤΟΥΤΟΙC 60	OF-WHOM THE SON-PLACING AND THE esteem
37 OF-SLAYING but IN these	Β Η THE covenant Η
ΠΑCΙΝΥΠΕΡΝΙΚΩΜΕΝΔΙΑΤ 80	ΖΑΚΑΙΔΙΑΔΑΘΗΚΑΙΚΑΙΗΝ 60
ALL WE-ARE-OVER-CONQUERING THRU THE	AND THE covenants AND THE LAW-
ΟΥΑΓΑΠΗCΑΝΤΟCΗΜΑCΠΕΠ 100	ΟΜΟΘΕCΙΑΚΑΙΗΛΑΤΡΕΙΑΚ 80
38 One-Loving US I-HAVE-	PLACING AND THE DIVINE-SERVICE AND
80. ΕΙCΜΑΙΓΑΡΟΤΙΟΥΤΕΘΑΝΑ 20	ΔΙΑΙΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΙΦΝΟΙΠΑ 600
been-PERSUADED for that NOT-BESIDES DEATH	5 THE promises OF-WHOM THE FATH-
ΤΟCΟΥΤΕΖΩΗΟΥΤΕΑΓΓΕΛΟ 40	ΤΕΡΕCΚΑΙΕΞΦΝΟΧΡΙCΤΟ 20
NOT-BESIDES LIFE NOT-BESIDES MESSENGERS	ERS AND OUT OF-WHOM THE ANOINTED
ΙΟΥΤΕΑΡΧΑΙΟΥΤΕΕΝΕCΤΩ 60	ΤΟΚΑΤΑCΑΡΚΑΟΦΝΕΠΙΠΑΝ 40
NOT-BESIDES ORIGINALS NOT-BESIDES HAVING-IN-STOOD	THE according-to FLESH THE One-BEING ON ALL
ΤΑΟΥΤΕΜΕΛΛΟΝΤΑΟΥΤΕΔΥ 80	ΤΩΝΘΕΟCΕΥΛΟΓΗΤΟCΕΙCΤ 60
NOT-BESIDES BEING-ABOUT NOT-BESIDES ABIL-	God blessed INTO THE
NAMEICΟΥΤΕΥΨΩΜΑΟΥΤΕΒ 200	ΟΥCΑΙΩΝΑCΑΜΗΝΟΥΧΟΙΟΝ 80
39 ITIES NOT-BESIDES HEIGHT NOT-BESIDES	6 CONS AMEN NOT THE-WHICH
ΔΘΟCΟΥΤΕΤΙCΤΙΚΙCΙCΕΤΕ 20	ΔΕΟΤΙΕΚΠΕΠΤΟΚΕΝΟΛΟΓΟ 700
DEPTH NOT-BESIDES ANY CREATION DIFFER-	YET that HAS-OUT-FALLEN THE saying
ΡΑΔΥΝΗCΕΤΑΙΗΜΑCΧΩΡΙC 40	CΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΟΥΓΑΡΠΑΝΤΕCΟ 20
ENT WILL-BE-ABLE US TO-SPACE-ize	OF-THE God NOT for ALL THE-
ΔΙΑΠΟΤΗCΑΓΑΠΗCΤΟΥΘΕΟ 60	ΙΕΞΙCΡΑΗΛΟΥΤΟΙCΡΑΗΛ 40
FROM THE LOVE OF-THE God	ONES OUT OF-ISRAEL these ISRAEL
ΥΤΗCΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩΗΝCΟΥΤΩΚ 80	ΟΥΔΟΤΙΕΙCΙΝCΠΕΡΜΑΑΒΡ 60
OF-THE IN ANOINTED JESUS THE Mas-	7 NOT-YET that THEY-ARE seed of-ABRA-
ΥΡΙΩΗΜΩΝΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΝΛΕΓΩ 300	ΔΑΜΠΑΝΤΕCΤΕΚΝΑΑΛΕΝΙ 80
9 ter OF-US TRUTH I-AM-saying	HAM ALL offspringS but IN IS-
ΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩΟΥΨΕΥΔΟΜΑΙCΥ 20	80. CΑΑΚΚΑΗΘΗCΕΤΑΙCΟΙCΠΕ 800
IN ANOINTED NOT I-AM-FALSIFYING OF-	AAC WILL-BE-BEING-CALLED to-YOU seed
ΒΜ ΝΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΥCΗCΜΟΙΤΗCCΥ 40	As <sup>1</sup> omit that (by s <sup>2</sup> ) B has it above the line
TOGETHER-witnessing to-ME THE con-	ΡΜΑΤΟΥΤΕCΤΙΝΟΤΙΟΥΤΑΤ 20
NEΙΑΗCΕΩCΜΟΥΕΝΠΝΕΥΜΑ 60	8 this IS that NOT THE off-
science OF-ME IN spirit	ΕΚΝΑΤΗCCΑΡΚΟCΤΑΥΤΑΤΕ 40
ΤΙΑΓΙΦΟΤΙΑΥΠΗΜΟΙΕCΤΙ 80	springS OF-THE FLESH these off-
2 HOLY that BORROW to-ME IS	ΚΝΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΑΛΛΑΤΑΤΕΚΝ 60
ΝΜΕΓΑΛΗΚΑΙΔΙΑΔΑΛΕΙΠΤΟ 400	springS OF-THE God but THE offspringS
GREAT AND UN-intermittent	ΑΤΗCΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑCΑΛΟΓΙΖΕ 80
CΟΔΥΝΗΤΗΚΑΡΔΙΑΜΟΥΗΥΧ 20	OF-THE promise He-is-account-
3 PAIN to-THE HEART OF-ME I-wished	Α 60. ΤΑΙΕΙCΠΕΡΜΑΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙ 900
ΟΜΗΝΓΑΡΑΝΑΘΕΜΑΓΙΝΑΙΑ 40	9 ING INTO seed of-promise
for anathema to-BE SAME	ΑCΓΑΡΟΛΟΓΟCΟΥΤΟCΚΑΤΑ 20
ΥΤΟCΕΓΦΑΠΟΤΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥ 60	for THE saying this according-to
I FROM THE ANOINTED	ΤΟΝΚΑΙΡΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΝΕΛΕΥC 40
ΥΠΕΡΤΩΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝΜΟΥΤΩΝ 80	THE SEASON this I-SHALL-BE-
OVER THE brothers OF-ME THE	ΟΜΑΙΚΑΙΕCΤΑΙΤΗCΑΡΡΑΥ 60
CΥΓΓΕΝΟΝΜΟΥΚΑΤΑCΑΡΚΑ 600	COMING AND WILL-BE to-THE SARAH SON
TOGETHER-generatedS OF-ME according-to FLESH	ΙΟCΟΥΜΟΝΟΝΔΕΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΡ 80
	10 NOT ONLY YET but AND RE-
	ΕΒΕΚΚΑΕΞΕΝΟCΚΟΙΤΗΝΕΧ 19000
	BECCA OUT OF-ONE LIE-ing HAVING

*God's Sovereignty—National*

11 The futility of fleshly precedence is next shown in the case of Jacob and Esau. This is full of comfort for those of us today who feel like classing ourselves with crooked Jacob, who did all he could to buy God's blessing, and stupidly hindered it. Yet, being the object of God's elective purpose and love, all his perverse ways could not set aside God's predetermined outcome. Esau was Jacob's senior and superior, yet he became his slave. This ought to appeal powerfully to the sons of Israel (for whom this section is especially intended), for they are his descendants.

14 The usual deduction from this is that God is not just. In a man this would not be right, but it is God's sovereign privilege to display Himself through any of His creatures, in any way best suited to the purpose. Love needed a Jacob for its display. Power needed a Pharaoh for its foil. Man cannot turn the tide of God's affections in his favor nor can he stem the torrent of His wrath. In God's great purpose to eventually bless all mankind it is His prerogative to form and use suitable vessels to convey His mercy. Of such was Jacob. Esau was needed to emphasize Jacob's unworthiness. Pharaoh was elevated by God, not that his name might be great, but that God's name might be made known through all the earth. A great man was needed for this or God could not have made His power known.

19 The questioner persists in looking at God's sovereignty from the human standpoint of the individual, when it should be viewed from the divine, national vantage. God has a large purpose which will eventuate in the blessing of all. But in the process of its fulfillment it demands the temporary use of some as foils to set forth His indignation and power, that He may make known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy. This chapter does not deal with the destiny of the individual. That has been settled. All mankind will be justified eventually (5:18). It is not difficult to see how God can justify Pharaoh, whom He hardened, lest his heart should soften and he should fail to oppose Him further.

practise, good or bad, that God's purpose may remain as a choice, not out of acts, but of Him Who is calling, it was declared to her that "The greater shall be slaving for the inferior," according as it is written "Jacob I love, yet Esau I hate". Gen 29:30-33.

14 What, then, shall we assert? Not that there is injustice with God! May it not come to that!

15 For to Moses He is saying, "I shall be merciful to whomever I may be merciful, and I shall be pitying whomever I may be pitying". Consequently, then, it is not of him who is willing, nor yet of him who is racing, but of God, the Merciful. For the scripture is saying to Pharaoh that "For this selfsame thing I rouse you up, that so I should be displaying My power in you, and so My name should be published in the entire earth".

18 Consequently, then, to whom He is willing He is merciful, yet whom He is willing, He is hardening.

19 You will be protesting to me, then, "Why, then, is He still blaming? for has anyone withstood His intention?" O man! who are you, to be sure, who are answering again to God? That which is molded will not protest to the molder, "Why do you make me thus?" Or has not the potter the right over the clay, out of the same kneading to make one vessel, indeed, for honor, and one for dishonor? Now if God, wanting to display His indignation and to make His power known, carries on, with much patience, the vessels of indignation adapted for destruction, it is that He should also be making known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy, which

24 He makes ready before for glory—us, whom He calls also, not only

- ΟΥΣΑΙΣΑΑΚΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟΣΗΜ<sup>20</sup> 19 WILLING He's-HARDENING YOU-WILL-BE-declaring to-ME  
 ISAAC THE FATHER OF-US  
 ΟΝΗΜΠΟΓΑΡΓΕΝΝΗΘΕΝΤΟΝ<sup>40</sup> THEN omitted by AS  
 11 NO-as-yet for OF-BEING-generated IΟΥΝΕΤΙΜΕΜΦΕΤΑΙΤΩΓΑΡ<sup>40</sup>  
 THEN ANY THEN STILL He-IS-BLAMING to-THE for  
 ΜΗΔΕΠΡΑΞΑΝΤΩΝΤΙΑΓΑΘΟ<sup>60</sup> BOΥΛΗΜΑΤΙΑΥΤΟΥΤΙΣΑΝΘ<sup>60</sup>  
 NO-YET OF-FRACTISING ANY GOOD COUNSEL-effect OF-Him ANY HAS-with-  
 ΝΗΦΑΥΛΟΝΙΝΑΝΗΚΑΤΕΚΛΟΓ<sup>80</sup> ΕΣΤΗΚΕΝΦΑΝΘΡΩΠΕΜΕΝΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 OR FOUL THAT THE according-to choice 20 STOOD of human! INDEED-THEN-  
 ΗΝΠΡΟΒΕCΙCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΜ<sup>100</sup> B omits -SURELY B inserts Ε  
 BEFORE-PLACING OF-THE God MAY-BE- SURELY YOU ANY ARE THE one-INSTEAD-ANSWERING  
 ΗΟΥΚΕΞΕΡΓΩΝΑΛΛΕΚΤΟΥΚ<sup>20</sup> ΝΟΜΕΝΟCΤΩΘΕΦΜΗΕΡΕΙΤΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 12 REMAINING NOT OUT OF-ACTS but OUT OF-THE One- to-THE God NO WILL-BE-declaring  
 ΑΛΟΥΝΤΟCΕΡΡΕΘΗΝΑΥΤΗΟΤ<sup>40</sup> ΠΛΑCΜΑΤΩΠΛΑCΑΝΤΙΤΙΜΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 CALLING it-was-declared to-her that THE MOLD-effect to-THE One-molding ANY ME  
 ΙΟΜΕΙΖΦΝΔΟΥΛΕΥCΕΙΤΩ<sup>60</sup> ΕΠΟΙΗCΑΟΥΤΩCΗΟΥΚΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 THE GREATER WILL-BE-SLAVING to-THE IN- 21 YOU-make thus OR NOT IS-HAVING  
 ΑCΟΝΙΚΑΘΩCΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑ<sup>80</sup> ΙΕCΟΥCΙΑΝΟΚΕΡΑΜΕΥCΤΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 13 FERRIOR according-AS it-HAS-been-WRITTEN authority THE potter OF-THE  
 ΙΤΟΝΙΑΚΩΒΗΓΑΠΗCΑΤΟΝΔ<sup>200</sup> ΥΠΗΛΟΥΕΚΤΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΦΥΡΑ<sup>700</sup>  
 THE JACOB I-LOVE THE YET MUD OUT OF-THE SAME KNEADING  
 ΕΗCΑΥΕΙΜΙCΗCΑΤΙΟΥΝΕΡΟ<sup>20</sup> ΜΑΤΟCΠΟΙΗCΑΙΟΜΕΝΕΙCΤ<sup>20</sup>  
 14 EBAU I-HATE ANY THEN WE-SHALL- to-make WHICH INDEED INTO VAL-  
 ΥΜΕΝΜΗΑΔΙΚΙΑΠΑΡΑΤΩΘΕ<sup>40</sup> ΙΜΗΝCΚΕΥΟCΟΔΕΕΙCΑΤΙΜ<sup>40</sup>  
 BE-declaring NO UN-justicec BESIDE THE God UE INSTRUMENT WHICH YET INTO UN-VALUE  
 ΦΜΗΓΕΝΟΙΤΟΤΩΜΟΥCΕΙΓΑ<sup>60</sup> ΙΑΝΕΙΔΕΘΕΛΩΝΟΘΕΟCΕΝΔ<sup>60</sup>  
 15 NO MAY-it-BE-BECOMING to-THE MOSES for 22 IF YET WILLING THE God TO-IN-  
 ΡΑΓΕΓΙΕΛΕΝCΦΩΝΑΝΕΛΕΦ<sup>80</sup> ΕΙCΑCΘΑΙΤΗΝΟΡΓΗΝΚΑΙΓ<sup>80</sup>  
 He-IS-SAYING I-SHALL-BE-BEING-MERCIFUL to WHOM EVER SHOW THE INDIGNATION AND TO-  
 ΚΑΙΟΙΚΤΕΙΡΗCΦΩΝΑΝΟΙΚ<sup>300</sup> ΝΩΡΙCΑΙΤΟΔΥΝΑΤΟΝΑΥΤΟ<sup>800</sup>  
 I-MAY-BE-BEING-MERCIFUL AND I-SHALL-BE-PITTING WHOM KNOWIZE THE ABLE OF-Him  
 ΤΕΙΡΩΑΡΑΟΥΝΟΥΤΟΥΘΕΛΟ<sup>20</sup> ΥΗΝΕΓΚΕΝΕΝΠΟΛΗΜΑΚΡΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 16 EVER I-MAY-BE-PITTING CONSEQUENTLY THEN NOT OF-THE CARRIES IN much FAR-FEELING  
 ΝΤΟCΟΥΔΕΤΟΥΤΡΕΧΟΝΤΟC<sup>40</sup> ΘΥΜΙΑCΚΕΥΗΟΡΓΗCΚΑΤΗΡ<sup>40</sup>  
 one-WILLING NOT-YET OF-THE one-RACING INSTRUMENTS OF-INDIGNATION HAVING-been  
 ΑΛΛΑΤΟΥΕΛΕΦΟΝΤΟCΘΕΟΥΑ<sup>60</sup> ΤΙCΜΕΝΑΕΙCΑΠΩΛΕΙΑΚΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 17 BUT OF-THE BEING-MERCIFUL God IS- 23 DOWN-EQUIPPED INTO destruction AND  
 ΕΓΕΙΓΑΡΗΓΡΑΦΗΤΩΦΑΡΑΦ<sup>80</sup> ΙΙΝΑΓΝΩΡΙCΗΤΟΝΠΛΟΥΤΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 SAYING for THE WRITING to-THE PHARAOH, THAT He-SHOULD-BE-KNOWING the RICHES  
 ΟΤΙΕΙCΑΥΤΟΤΟΥΤΟΕΞΗΓΕ<sup>400</sup> ΝΗCΔΟΞΗCΑΥΤΟΥΕΠΙCΚΕ<sup>900</sup>  
 that INTO SAME this I-OUT-ROUSE OF-THE esteem OF-Him ON INSTRUMENTS  
 ΙΡΑCΕΟΠΦCΕΝΔΕΙCΩΜΑΙΕ<sup>20</sup> ΥΗΕΛΕΟΥCΑΠΡΟΗΤΟΙΜΑCΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 YOU WHICH-how I-SHOULD-BE-IN-SHOWING IN OF-MERCY WHICH He-BEFORE-makes-READY  
 ΝCΟΙΤΗΝΔΥΝΑΜΙΝΜΟΥΚΑΙ<sup>40</sup> ΝΕΙCΔΟΞΑΝΟΥCΚΑΙΕΚΑΛΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 YOU THE ABILITY OF-ME AND 24 INTO esteem WHOM AND He-CALLS  
 ΟΠΩCΔΙΑΓΓΕΛΗΤΟΟΝΟΜΑΜ<sup>60</sup> CΕΝΗΜΑCΟΥΜΟΝΟΝΕΞΙΟΥΔ<sup>60</sup>  
 WHICH-how SH'D-BE-BEING-THRU-MESSAGED THE NAME OF- US NOT ONLY OUT OF-JUDA-ANDS  
 ΟΥΕΝΠΑCΗΤΗΓΗΑΡΑΟΥΝΟΝ<sup>80</sup> ΔΙΩΝΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΕΞΕΘΝΩΝΟC<sup>80</sup>  
 18 ME IN EVERY THE LAND CONSEQUENTLY THEN WHOM 25 BUT AND OUT OF-NATIONS AS  
 ΘΕΛΕΙΕΛΕΓΙΟΝΔΕΘΕΛΕΙC<sup>500</sup> B omits IN  
 He'S-WILLING He'S-BEING-MERCIFUL to WHOM YET He'S- AND IN THE HOSEA He-IS-SAYING I-SHALL-BE-

*God's Sovereignty—National*

<sup>25</sup> A comparison of Hos. 2<sup>23</sup> with Hos. 19.<sup>11</sup> shows that this is not an *interpretation* but an *illustration*. God, in His sovereign mercy, will reverse the sentence which He pronounced against Israel. In the very same place in which they were named "Lo-ammi", there they shall be called sons of the living God. He deals with the nations *as* this. <sup>27</sup> Isaiah's testimony is to the same effect. A remnant in Israel shall be saved in the coming time of reckoning. These are seen in the Unveiling as the hundred and forty-four thousand and the vast throng (Un.74,9).

## JUSTIFICATION

## NATIONAL

<sup>30</sup> God's sovereignty is further illustrated in the dispensation of justification. Normally, Israel, seeking to keep a just law, should have attained righteousness. Yet the nations, who made no effort to attain righteousness, grasp it because they find it on the principle of faith. The pursuit of righteousness by means of the law led Israel to refuse the grace of Christ and the righteousness which comes apart from the keeping of the law.

It is evident that this is true only in a national way, for not *all* of Israel stumbled, neither did *all* among the nations find the righteousness of faith. This must be constantly borne in mind in studying this entire division of Romans. It deals, not with individuals, but nations. Israel, as a whole, is apostate, yet some among them are brilliant examples of faith. The nations, who never before had any part in God's blessings, except as they became proselytes and identified themselves with Israel, now believe God in considerable numbers. Paul becomes the apostle of the nations and thus inaugurates the present secret economy (Eph.3<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> Intense zeal, religious fervor, coupled with self-righteousness, does not lead to salvation. God demands subjection to His righteousness in Christ. The law should establish their *un*righteousness and thus reveal God's righteousness, which is manifested in Christ. Israel, as a nation, will be saved when they see Him Whom they pierced, and recognize Him as their Righteousness.

out of the Jews, but out of the nations also. As He is saying in <sup>25</sup> Hosea also:

"I shall be calling those who are not my people 'My people',  
And she who is not beloved 'Beloved';  
<sup>26</sup> And it will be, in the place where it was declared to them, 'You are not My people',  
There they will be called 'sons of the living God'."

<sup>27</sup> Now Isaiah is crying over Israel, <sup>19: 22-23</sup> "If the number of the sons of Israel should be as the sand of the sea,

The residue will be saved,  
<sup>28</sup> For the Lord will be doing a conclusive and concise accounting on the earth."

<sup>29</sup> And according as Isaiah declared before,

"Except the Lord Sabaoth conserved us a seed, <sup>1:9</sup> *Jas 5:4*  
We were become as Sodom,  
And were likened to Gomorrah."

<sup>30</sup> What, then, shall we assert? That the nations who are not pursuing righteousness grasped righteousness, yet a righteousness which <sup>31</sup> is out of faith. Yet Israel, pursuing a law of righteousness, has no foretaste of a law of righteousness. <sup>32</sup> Why? Since it is not out of faith but as out of law works, they stumble on the stumbling stone,

<sup>33</sup> according as it is written: <sup>2sa 28:16</sup> "Lo! I am laying in Zion a stumbling stone and a snare rock,  
And the one believing on Him shall not be disgraced."

<sup>10</sup> Indeed, brethren, my heart's delight and petition to God for them <sup>2</sup> is for salvation. For I am testifying to them that they have a zeal of God, but not in accord with recognition. For they, being ignorant of the righteousness which is of God, and seeking to establish their own righteousness, were not subject <sup>4</sup> to God's righteousness. For Christ is the consummation of law

- ΚΟΤΟΝΟΥΛΛΟΝΜΟΥΛΛΟΝΜΟ** 20  
 CALLING THE NOT PEOPLE OF-ME PEOPLE OF-ME
- ΥΚΑΙΤΗΝΟΥΚΗΓΑΠΗΜΕΝΗΝ** 40  
 AND THE NOT HAVING-been-LOVED
- ΗΓΑΠΗΜΕΝΗΝΚΑΙΕΣΤΑΙΕΝ** 60  
 26 HAVING-been-LOVED AND it-WILL-BE IN
- ΤΩΤΟΠΦΟΥΕΡΡΕΘΗΝΑΥΤΟΙΣ** 80  
 THE PLACE where it-WAS-declared-to-them
- ΟΥΛΛΟΣΜΟΥΜΕΙΣΕΚΕΙΚΑ** 100  
 NOT PEOPLE OF-ME YOUR there THEY-
- ΗΘΗΝΣΟΝΤΑΙΥΙΟΙΘΕΟΥΖΩΝ** 20  
 WILL-BE-BEING-CALLED SONS OF-God LIVING
- ΤΟΣΗΑΙΔΕΚΡΑΖΕΙΥΠΕ** 40  
 27 ISRAIAH YET IS-CRYING OVER
- ΡΤΟΥΙΣΡΑΗΛΕΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ** 60  
 THE ISRAEL IF-EVER MAY-BE THE NUM-
- ΟΣΤΩΝΥΙΩΝΙΣΡΑΗΛΩΣΑΜ** 80  
 BER OF-THE SONS of-ISRAEL AS THE SAND
- ΜΟΣΤΗΣΘΑΛΑΣΣΗΣΤΟΥΠΟΛ** 200  
 OF-THE SEA THE residue
- ΕΙΜΜΑΣΩΘΗΝΣΕΤΑΙΛΟΓΟΝΓ** 20  
 28 WILL-BE-BEING-MADE saying for
- ΑΡΣΥΝΤΕΛΩΝΚΑΙΣΥΝΤΕΜΝ** 40  
 TOGETHER-FINISHING AND TOGETHER-CUTTING
- ΦΝΠΟΙΗΣΕΙΚΥΡΙΟΣΕΠΙΤΗ** 60  
 10<sup>23</sup>: **ΕΝΑΙΚΑΙ(Η+Ο) ΟΣΥΝΗΟΤΙ ΛΟΓΟΝ**  
 WILL-BE-DOING Master ON THE
- ΣΥΝΤΕΤΜΗΜΕΝΟΝ** IN JUSTICE that saying
- ΣΗΚΑΙΚΑΘΩΣΠΡΟΕΙΡΗΚ** 80  
 29 LAND AND according-AS HAS-BEFORE-declared
- ΕΝΗΣΑΙΔΕΙΜΗΚΥΡΙΟΥΣΑ** 300  
 HAVING-been-together-cut ISRAIAH IF NO Master Sabaoth
- ΒΑΦΘΕΓΚΑΤΕΛΙΠΕΝΗΜΙΝ** 20  
 abandoned to-US seed
- ΠΕΡΜΑΦΣΟΔΟΜΑΑΝΕΓΕΝΗ** 40  
 AS SODOM EVER WE-WERE-
- ΘΗΜΕΝΚΑΙΩΣΓΟΜΟΡΡΑΑΝ** 60  
 BECOME AND AS GOMORRAH EVER WE-
- ΜΟΙΩΘΗΜΕΝΤΙΟΥΝΕΡΟΥΜΕ** 80  
 30 WERE-LIKED ANY THEN WE-SHALL-BE-de-
- ΝΟΤΙΘΗΝΤΑΜΗΔΙΦΟΝΚΟΝΤΑ** 400  
 CLATING THAT NATIONS THE NO CHASING
- ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗΝΚΑΤΕΛΑΒΕΝ** 20  
 JUSTICE DOWN-GOT
- ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗΝΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝ** 40  
 JUSTICE JUSTICE
- ΗΝΔΕΤΗΝΕΚΠΙΣΤΕΩΣΙΣΡΑ** 60  
 31 YET THE OUT OF-BELIEF ISRAEL
- ΗΛΕΔΙΩΚΩΝΝΟΜΟΝΔΙΚΑΙ** 80  
 YET CHASING LAW OF-Justice
- ΟΣΥΝΗΣΕΙΣΝΟΜΟΝΔΙΚΑΙΟ** 500  
 AB<sup>1</sup> omit OF-Justice (s<sup>2</sup>) INTO LAW OF-Justice
- ΚΥΝΗΣΟΥΚΕΦΘΑΣΕΝΔΙΑΤΙ** 20  
 32 NOT OUTSTRIPS THRU-ANY
- ΟΤΙΟΥΚΕΚΠΙΣΤΕΩΣΑΛΛΩΣ** 40  
 that NOT OUT OF-BELIEF but AS
- ΕΞΕΡΓΩΝΝΟΜΟΥΠΡΟΣΕΚΟΥ** 60  
 ABS omit OF-LAW (s<sup>2</sup>) OUT OF-ACTS OF-LAW THEY-TOWARD-STRIKE
- ΑΝΤΩΛΙΘΟΥΠΡΟΣΚΟΜΜΑ** 80  
 s<sup>1</sup> s<sup>2</sup>+ΓΑΡ for to-THE STONE OF-THE TOWARD-STRIKE
- ΤΟΣΚΑΘΩΣΕΓΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΙΔΟ** 600  
 33 according-as it-HAS-been-WRITTEN BE-FER-
- ΥΤΙΘΗΜΙΕΝΣΙΩΝΛΙΘΟΝΠΡ** 20  
 CEIVING I-AM-PLACING IN SION STONE OF-
- ΟΣΚΟΜΜΑΤΟΣΚΑΙΠΕΤΡΑΝ** 40  
 TOWARD-STRIKE AND ROCK OF-
- ΚΑΝΔΑΛΟΥΚΑΙΟΠΙΣΤΕΥΩΝ** 60  
 SNARE AND THE one-BELIEVING
- ΕΠΑΥΤΩΟΥΚΑΤΑΙΣΧΥΝΘΗ** 80  
 ON it NOT WILL-BE-DOWN-VILED
- ΕΤΑΙΔΕΛΦΟΙΗΜΕΝΕΥΔΟΚ** 700  
 10 brothers THE INDEED WELL-SEEMING
- ΙΑΤΗΣΕΜΗΚΑΡΔΙΑΣΚΑΙΗ** 20  
 OF-THE MY HEART AND THE
- ΔΕΗΣΙΣΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΥΠΕ** 40  
 petition TOWARD THE God OVER
- ΡΑΥΤΩΝΕΙΣΣΩΤΗΡΙΑΝΜΑΡ** 60  
 2 them INTO saving I-AM-
- ΤΥΡΩΓΑΡΑΥΤΟΙΣΟΤΙΖΗΛΟ** 80  
 witnessing for to-them that BOILING
- ΝΘΕΟΥΕΧΟΥΣΙΝΑΛΛΟΥΚΑΤ** 800  
 OF-God THEY-ARE-HAVING but NOT according-to
- ΕΠΙΓΝΩΣΙΝΑΓΝΟΥΝΤΕΣ** 20  
 3 ON-KNOWLEDGE UN-KNOWING for
- ΑΡΤΗΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥ** 40  
 THE OF-THE God JUSTICE
- ΗΝΗΚΑΙΤΗΝΙΔΙΑΝΔΙΚΑΙΟ** 60  
 AB omit JUSTICE AND THE OWN JUSTICE
- ΚΥΝΗΝΖΗΤΟΥΝΤΕΣΤΗΣΑΙ** 80  
 SEEKING TO-STAND
- ΤΗΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ** 900  
 to-THE JUSTICE OF-THE God NOT
- ΥΧΥΠΕΤΑΓΗΣΑΝΤΕΛΟΣΓΑΡ** 20  
 4 THEY-WERE-UNDER-SET FINISH for
- ΝΟΜΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΕΙΣΔΙΚΑΙ** 40  
 OF-LAW ANOINTED INTO JUSTICE
- ΟΣΥΝΗΝΠΑΝΤΙΤΩΠΙΣΤΕΥΟ** 60  
 to-EVERY THE one-BELIEVING
- ΝΤΙΜΩΥΣΗΣΓΑΡΓΡΑΦΕΙΤΗ** 80  
 A.O. AS<sup>1</sup> (s<sup>2</sup>) add that OTI MOSES for IS-WRITING THE
- ΝΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗΝΤΗΝΕΚΝΟΜ** 21000  
 5 JUSTICE THE OUT OF-LAW

*Justification—National*

6 The law demanded obedience first and promised life to those only who continued to keep it. But even in the law there was provision for faith. It taught that Jehovah Himself, *He* was their life (Deut.30<sup>20</sup>). In the day when He gathers them out of the peoples and brings them back into the land He will bring the word of faith very near to them (Deut.30<sup>1-14</sup>). In place of their own efforts He will put the humiliation and resurrection of Christ before them. Salvation will depend on the avowal of His lordship and resurrection.

13 There is here an allusion to the ancient custom, still in vogue in eastern lands, of the right of sanctuary. One who is in danger of death by the hands of the blood avenger, if he cannot reach a safe place in time, may invoke the name of some great and powerful person, and thus find salvation through his name. If the avengers of blood refuse to listen to his appeal, and take his life, it devolves upon the person on whose name he has called to take swift and summary vengeance. He gathers together all his friends and allies to assist him in punishing the outrage and in defending the honor of his name. For three and one third days he executes <sup>Isa</sup> vengeance on all who were concerned in killing the one who had invoked his name. In this way "all who invoke the name of the Lord shall be saved". When vengeance visits the earth, the only shelter will be the name of Jehovah. Therefore it will require not only heart belief, but the avowal of the mouth. Thus it is that Israel will be saved and all others who, in that day, will seek refuge in His name.

14 The refugee does not need to know his protector personally, yet would hardly call on one in whom he had no faith. He could not invoke one of whom he had not even heard. Hence it will be necessary to proclaim Christ, and even before that God will need to commission His heralds.

17 For Israel in that day the declarations of Christ, the great Protector, will be presented to them for their belief. Thus their salvation will be a simple matter of faith in His great name.

for righteousness to everyone who is believing. *Lev. 18:5*

5 For ~~Moses~~ <sup>is</sup> writing of the righteousness which is of law, that a man who does the same shall be living in  
6 it. Yet the righteousness which is of faith is saying thus: "You may not be saying in your heart, 'Who will be ascending into heaven?' (that is, to be leading Christ down),  
7 or 'Who will be descending into the abyss?' (that is, to be leading Christ up from among the dead)."

8 But what is it saying? "The declaration is near you, in your mouth and in your heart" (that is, the declaration of faith which we are  
9 proclaiming) that, if you should be avowing by your mouth the declaration that Jesus is Lord, and should be believing in your heart that God rouses Him from among  
10 the dead, you shall be saved. For with the heart it is believed for righteousness, yet with the mouth  
11 it is avowed for salvation. For the scripture is saying: "Every-  
12 one who is believing on Him shall not be disgraced." For there is no distinction, Jew as well as Greek, for He is Lord of all, being rich for all those who are invoking  
13 Him. For "whoever should be invoking the name of the Lord shall be saved."

14 How, then, should they be invoking One in Whom they do not believe? Yet how should they be believing One of Whom they do not hear? Yet how should they be hearing apart from a proclamation? Yet how should they be proclaiming if they should not be commissioned? According as it is written, *Isa. 52:7*

"How beautiful are the feet of those preaching an evangel of good".

16 But not all obey the evangel, for Isaiah is saying,

<sup>As<sup>1</sup> omit that</sup> ΟΥ ΟΤΙ Ο ΠΟΙΗΣΑΣ ΑΥΤΑΝΘ <sup>As<sup>1</sup> omit them (s<sup>2</sup>)</sup> 20 <sup>s<sup>2</sup> for Δι</sup> ΠΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΤΑΙΣΧΥΝΘΗΣΕ 20  
 that THE DOING them human Him NOT WILL-BE-DOWN-VAILED  
 ΡΩΠΟΣ ΖΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΗΝΔ <sup>s<sup>1</sup> them ΟΙC</sup> 40 <sup>NOT for is distinction</sup> ΤΑΙΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΔΙΑΣΤΟΛΗ 40  
 6 WILL-BE-LIVING IN her THE YET 12  
 ΕΚ ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗ 60 <sup>OUT OF-BELIEF JUSTICE</sup> ΗΙΟΥ ΔΑΙΟΥΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΛΗΝΟ 60  
 OF-JUDA-AN BESIDES AND OF-GREEK  
 ΟΥΤΩΣ ΛΕΓΕΙΜΗΙ ΠΗΣΕΝΤ 80 <sup>thus IS-SAYING NO YOU-MAY-BE-SAYING IN THE</sup> ΣΟΓΑΡ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΠΑΝΤΟΣ 80  
 THE for SAME Master OF-ALL  
 Η ΚΑΡΔΙΑ ΣΟΥΤΙΣΑΝΑΒΗΣΕ 100 <sup>HEART OF-YOU ANY WILL-BE-UP-STEPPING</sup> ΟΝ ΠΛΟΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΤΟ 600  
 BEING-RICH INTO ALL THE  
 ΤΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΝ ΤΟΥΤ 20 <sup>INTO THE heaven this</sup> ΥΣΕΙ ΚΑΛΟΥ ΜΕΝΟΥΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ 20  
 ones-ON-CALLING Him  
 ΕΣΤΙΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ ΚΑΤΑΓΑΓΕ 40 <sup>IS ANOINTED TO-BE-DOWN-LEADING</sup> 13 EVERY for WHO EVER SHOULD-BE-ON-CALLING  
<sup>As<sup>1</sup> omit</sup> ΙΝΗΤΙΣ ΚΑΤΑΒΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΕΙΣ 60 <sup>THE NAME OF-Master WILL-BE-BEING</sup> ΤΑΙΤΟ ΟΝΟΜΑ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΣΩΘΗ 60  
 7 OR ANY WILL-BE-DOWN-STEPPING INTO  
 ΤΗΝ ΑΒΥΣΣΟΝ ΤΟΥΤ ΕΣΤΙΝ Χ 60 <sup>THE abyss this IS AN-</sup> ΣΕΤΑΙ ΠΩΣ ΟΥΝ ΕΠΙΚΑΛΕΣΘΗ 80  
 14 SAVED how THEM THEY-SHOULD-BE-ON-CALL-  
 ΠΙΣΤΟΝ ΕΚ ΝΕΚΡΩΝ ΑΝΑΓΑΓ 200 <sup>OINTED OUT OF-DEAD-ones TO-BE-UP-LEADING</sup> ΝΤΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΟΝΟΥ ΚΕ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΣ 700  
 ING INTO WHOM NOT THEY-BELIEVE  
 8 ΕΙΝΑ ΛΑΤΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΕΓΓΥΣΣ 20 <sup>but ANY it-IS-SAYING NEAR OF-</sup> ΑΝ ΠΩΣ ΔΕ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΣ ΣΩΣΙΝΟΥ 20  
 how YET THEY-SHOULD-BE-BELIEVING OF-  
 ΟΥΤΟΡΗΜΑ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΣΤΟ 40 <sup>YOU THE declaration IS IN THE MOUTH</sup> ΟΥΚ ΗΚΟΥΣΑΝΤΟΣ ΔΕ ΑΚΟΥΣ 40  
 WHOM NOT THEY-HEAR how YET SHOULD-THEY-  
 ΜΑΤΙΣ ΟΥΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΚΑΡΔΙΑ 60 <sup>OF-YOU AND IN THE HEART</sup> 81 ONTAI had ΑΤΕ ΦΩΝΙΣΚΗΡΥΣΣΟΝΤΟΣ 60  
 BE-HEARING apart-from PROCLAIMING  
 ΣΟΥ ΤΟΥΤ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΤΟΡΗΜΑΤΗ 80 <sup>OF-YOU this IS THE declaration OF-THE</sup> 15 how YET SHOULD-THEY-BE-PROCLAIMING IF-EVER NO  
 BELIEF WHICH WE-ARE-PROCLAIMING that  
 9 ΣΠΙΣΤΕ ΦΩΝΗΡΥΣΣΟΜΕΝΟ 300 <sup>As<sup>1</sup> omit the declaration</sup> ΠΟΣΤΑΛΦΩΝΚΑΘΩΣ ΕΓΓΡΑ 800  
 THEY-SH'D-BE-BEING-COMMISSIONED according-as it-HAS-  
 ΤΙ ΕΑΝ ΟΜΟΛΟΓΗΣΤΟΡΗΜ 20 <sup>IF-EVER YOU-SHOULD-BE-AVOWING THE declara-</sup> <sup>s<sup>2</sup> for Δι</sup> ΠΤΑΙ ΦΩΡΑΙΟΙ ΟΙ ΠΟΔΕΣΤ 20  
 been-WRITTEN as beautiful THE FEET OF-  
 ΔΕΝΤΩΣΤΟΜΑΤΙΣ ΟΥΟΤΙΚΥ 40 <sup>As<sup>1</sup> omit that</sup> <sup>s<sup>2</sup> adds PEACE and repeats the o.-w.-M. IPHNHN</sup> ΦΩΝΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΝΑΓΑ 40  
 tion IN THE MOUTH OF-YOU that Mas-  
 10 C B CAXPICTON ANOINTED adds <sup>THE ones-WELL-MESSAGING GOOD</sup> ΤΩΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖΟΜΕΝΩΝ <sup>s<sup>1</sup> had TA THE G.</sup> ΘΑΛΛΟΥΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΥΠΗΚΟΥΣ 60  
 ter JESUS AND YOU-SHOULD-BE-BE-  
 16 but NOT ALL obey  
 ΗΣ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΚΑΡΔΙΑ ΣΟΥ ΟΤΙ Θ 80 <sup>LIVING IN THE HEART OF-YOU that THE God</sup> 81-EN in had <sup>to-THE WELL-MESSAGE ISAIAH for</sup> ΑΝΤΩ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΩΝ ΣΑΙΑΣ 80  
 A ROUSES Him  
 ΕΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΗΓΕΙΡΕΝ ΕΚ ΝΕΚ 400 <sup>Him ROUSES OUT OF-DEAD-</sup> ΑΡΛΕΓΕΙ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΤΙΣ ΕΠΙΣΤ 900  
 IS-SAYING Master! ANY BELIEVES  
 ΡΩΝ ΣΩΘΗ ΣΗ ΚΑΡΔΙΑ ΓΑΡ ΠΙ 20 <sup>ones YOU'LL-BE-BEING-MADE-TO-HEART for it-IS</sup> 17 to-THE HEARING OF-US CONSEQUENTLY  
 ΣΤΕΥΕΤΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗ 40 <sup>being-BELIEVED INTO JUSTICE</sup> ΙCΤΙC ΕΞ ΑΚΟΝCΗC ΔΕ ΑΚΟΝΔ 40  
 THE BELIEF OUT OF-HEARING THE YET HEARING THRU  
 ΗΝCΤΟΜΑΤΙC ΕΟΜΟΛΟΓΕΙΤ 60 <sup>to-MOUTH YET it-IS-BEING-AVOWED</sup> 18 declaration OF-ANOINTED but  
 ΔΙ ΕΙCCΩΤΗΡΙΑΝ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΓΑ 80 <sup>INTO SAYING IS-SAYING for</sup> ΛΕΓΟΜΗΝ ΟΥΚ ΗΚΟΥCΑΝ ΜΕΝΟ 80  
 I-AM-SAYING NO NOT THEY-HEAR INDEED-THEN-  
 11 ΡΗΓΡΑΦΗ ΠΑC ΟΠΙCΤΕΥΟΝΕ 500 <sup>THE WRITING EVERY THE one-BELIEVING ON</sup> ΥΝΓΕΕΙC ΠΑCΑΝΤΗΝ ΓΗΝ ΕΞ 22000  
 SURELY INTO EVERY THE LAND OUT-



*Justification—National*

18 The proclamation of the gospel of the kingdom, beginning in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, spread to the limits of the land (Ac.1<sup>8</sup>), and reached beyond it to the Dispersion. Israel was not disobedient through lack of tidings.

19 Israel should have known that, as a nation, they would apostatize, for both Moses and Isaiah foretold it.

## CONCILIATION

## NATIONAL

1 It would seem from the foregoing that God was through with His ancient and beloved people and was thrusting them away. But the apostle hastens to deny this assumption. God is *not* thrusting away His people whom He foreknew. Their apostasy is only in *part*, and the term of it is *temporary*. That not all of Israel are thrust away is evident from his own case. He, of all Israelites, most deserved to be thrust from God's presence and blessing. Yet he is not included in the national defection. And he is not alone. Elijah thought that he was the only one in all Israel who did not bow the knee to Baal. But God, in His sovereign dealings, restrains seven thousand from worshipping the idol. Neither was Paul alone, for there was then, as always, a remnant reserved by God. These, however, are not those who are more faithful than the rest, or more deserving than the mass of the nation. If it had not been for God's choice *in grace*, there never would have been a remnant.

6 Grace and works will not mix. The moment works are merged with grace it becomes mere mercy and loses its essential nature. You cannot earn or deserve grace any more than you can do anyone a favor by paying him for services rendered. The sinner or saint who seeks to buy or deserve the favor of God will find that it cannot be purchased. Grace is only for those who merit the opposite. Paul's is the pattern case. As he excelled all in persecuting God's saints, he deserved the direst doom. Yet he received the greatest grace!

7 Israel sought blessing through law keeping, but did not get it. Those chosen in grace alone found it.

53:1 "Lord, who believes our tidings?"

17 Consequently faith is out of tidings, yet the tidings through a declaration of Christ.

18 But, I am saying, "Do they not hear?" To be sure!

"Their utterance came out into the entire land,

And their declarations into the ends of the inhabited earth."

19 But, I am saying, "Did not Israel know?" First Moses is saying,

"I shall be provoking you to jealousy by those not a nation;  
By an unintelligent nation shall I be vexing you."

20 Yet Isaiah is very daring and is saying, 65:1-2

"I was found by those who are not seeking Me:

I was disclosed to those who are not inquiring for Me."

21 Now to Israel He is saying, 65:2

"The whole day I spread out My hands to a stubborn and contradicting people!"

11 I am saying, then, "Does not God thrust away His people?"

May it not come to that! For I also am an Israelite, out of Abraham's seed, Benjamin's tribe. God does not thrust away His people whom He foreknew.

Or have you not perceived in Elijah what the scripture is saying, as he is pleading with God against

3 Israel? "Lord, they kill Thy prophets, they dig down Thine altars, and I only was left, and they are seeking my soul!" But

4 what is that which apprises saying to him? "I left seven thousand men for Myself, who do not

5 bow the knee to Baal." Thus, then, in the current era also, there has come to be a remnant according

6 to the choice of grace. Now if it is by grace, it is no longer out of works, else grace is coming to be no

- ΗΛΘΕΝΟΦΘΟΓΓΟΣΑΥΤΟΝΚΑ 20  
 CAME THE UTTERANCE OF-THem AND
- ΙΕΙΣΤΑΠΕΡΑΤΑΤΗΣΟΙΚΟΥ 40  
 INTO THE ends OF-THE BEING-HOMED
- ΜΕΝΗΣΤΑΡΗΜΑΤΑΔΥΤΟΝΑΛ 60  
 19 THE declarations OF-them but
- ΑΛΛΕΓΩΜΗΝΙΣΡΑΗΛΟΥΚΕΓΝ 80  
 I-AM-saying NO ISRAEL NOT KNEW
- ΩΠΡΟΤΟΣΜΟΥΣΗΣΛΕΓΕΙΕΓ 100  
 BEFORE-most MOSES IS-saying I
- ΦΠΑΡΑΖΗΛΦΟΥΜΑΣΕΠΟΥΚ 20  
 s<sup>2</sup> adds ΔΥΤΟΥC them  
 SHALL-BE-BESIDE-BOILING YOUp ON NOT
- ΕΘΝΕΙΕΠΕΘΝΕΙΑCΥΝΕΤΩΠ 40  
 s o. s o.  
 NATION ON NATION UNintelligent I'LL
- ΔΡΟΡΓΙΩΥΜΑΣΗCΑΙΔΕΑ 60  
 s<sup>2</sup> add ΔΥΤΟΥC them  
 20 BE-BESIDE-INDIGNANTING YOUp ISAIAH YET IS-
- ΠΟΤΟΛΜΑΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΕΥΡΕΘ 80  
 A Ω  
 FROM-DARING AND IS-saying I-WAS-FOUND
- ΗΝΤΟΙCΕΜΕΜΗΖΗΤΟΥCΙΝΕ 200  
 B+EN IN  
 to-THE-ones ME NO ARE-SEEKING IN-
- ΜΦΑΝΗΣΕΓΕΝΟΜΗΝΤΟΙCΕΜ 20  
 APPEARED I-BECAME to-THE-ones ME
- ΕΜΗΕΠΕΡΩΤΟCΙΝΠΡΟCΔΕΤ 40  
 21 NO inquiring TOWARD YET THE
- ΟΝΙCΡΑΗΛΛΕΓΕΙΟΛΗΝΤΗΝ 60  
 ISRAEL He-is-saying WHOLE THE
- ΗΜΕΡΑΝΕΙΞΕΠΕΤΑCΑΤΑCΧΕ 80  
 DAY I-OUT-EXPAND THE HANDS
- ΙΡΑCΜΟΥΠΡΟCΛΑΟΝΑΠΕΙΘ 300  
 s o.  
 OF-ME TOWARD PEOPLE UN-PERSUAD-
- ΟΥΝΤΑΚΑΙΑΝΤΙΛΕΓΟΝΤΑΑ 20  
 11 ING AND contradicting I-AM-
- ΕΓΦΟΥΝΜΗΑΠΟCΑΤΟΘΕΟC 40  
 SAYING THEN NO FROM-THRUSTS THE Jod  
 A<sup>2</sup> add WHOM He-BEFORE-KNEW ONΠΡΟCΓΝΩ
- ΤΟΝΛΑΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΜΗΓΕΝΟΙΤ 60  
 THE PEOPLE OF-Him NO MAY-IT-BE-BECOM-
- ΟΚΑΙΓΑΡΕΓΩΙCΡΑΗΛΕΙΘ 80  
 s+Δ  
 ING AND for I ISRAELITE
- CΕΙΜΙΕΚCΠΕΡΜΑΤΟCΑΒΡΑ 400  
 AM OUT OF-seed OF-ABRAHAM
- ΑΜΦΥΛΗCΒΕΝΙΑΜΕΙΝΟΥΚΑ 20  
 2 OF-tribe OF-BENJAMIN NOT FROM-
- ΠΟCΑΤΟΘΕΟCΤΟΝΛΑΟΝΑΥ 40  
 THRUSTS THE God THE PEOPLE OF-
- ΤΟΥΟΝΠΡΟΕΓΝΩΝΟΥΚΟΙΔΑ 60  
 Him WHOM He-BEFORE-KNEW OR NOT YE-HAVE-PER-
- ΤΕΕΝΗΛΙΑΤΙΛΕΓΕΙΗΓΡΑΦ 80  
 B+G  
 CEIVED IN ELIAS ANY IS-saying THE WRITING
- ΗΟCΕΝΤΥΓΧΑΝΕΙΤΘΕΟΦΚΑ 500  
 AS he-is-pleading to-THE God DOWN
- ΤΑΤΟΥΙCΡΑΗΛΚΥΡΙΕΤΟΥC 20  
 3 OF-THE ISRAEL Master THE
- ΠΡΟΦΗΤΑCCOYΑΠΕΚΤΕΙΝΑ 40  
 BEFORE-AVERERS OF-YOU THEY-FROM-KILL
- ΝΤΑΘΥCΙΑCΤΗΡΙΑCΟΥΚΑΤ 60  
 s+KΔI AND  
 THE SACRIFICE-places OF-YOU THEY-
- ΕCΚΑΥΑΝΚΑΓΩΥΠΕΛΕΙΦΘΗ 80  
 s o.  
 DOWN-DIG AND-I WAS-UNDER-LACKED
- ΝΜΟΝΟCΚΑΙΖΗΤΟΥCΙΝΤΗΝ 600  
 ONLY AND THEY-ARE-SEEKING THE
- ΨΥΧΗΝΜΟΥΑΛΛΑΤΙΛΕΓΕΙΑ 20  
 4 soul OF-ME but ANY IS-saying to-
- ΥΤΩΟΧΡΗΜΑΤΙCΜΟCΚΑΤΕΛ 40  
 him THE apprisement I-left
- ΙΠΟΝΕΜΑΥΤΩΕΠΤΑΚΙCΧΙΛ 60  
 AB+G  
 to-myself SEVEN-times-THOUSAND
- ΙΟΥCΑΝΔΡΑCΟΙΤΙΝΕCΟΥΚ 80  
 MEN WHO-ANY NOT
- ΕΚΑΜΥΑΝΓΟΝΥΤΗΒΑΛΟΥΤ 700  
 5 BOW KNEE to-THE BAAL thus
- ΩCΟΥΝΚΑΙΕΝΤΩΝΥΝΚΑΙΡΟ 20  
 THEN AND IN THE NOW SEASON
- ΛΙΜΜΑΚΑΤΕΚΛΟΓΗΝΧΑΡΙΤ 40  
 remnant according to choice OF-grace
- ΟCΓΕΓΟΝΕΝΕΙΔΕΧΑΡΙΤΙΟ 60  
 6 HAS-BECOME IF YET to-grace NOT-
- ΥΚΕΤΙΕΞΕΡΓΩΝΕΠΕΙΝΧΑΡ 80  
 AS o.  
 STILL OUT OF-ACTS since THE grace
- ΙCΟΥΚΕΤΙΓΙΝΕΤΑΙΧΑΡΙC 300  
 AB+G  
 NOT-STILL IS-BECOMING grace
- ΕΙΔΕΞΕΡΓΟΝΥΚΕΤΙΕCΤ 20  
 A<sup>1</sup> omit from IF to end of v rse (by s<sup>2</sup>) B omits it-IS  
 IF YET OUT OF-ACTS NOT-STILL it-IS
- ΙΝΧΑΡΙCΕΠΕΙΤΟΕΡΓΟΝΟΥ 40  
 B<sup>1</sup> o.  
 grace since THE ACT NOT-
- ΚΕΤΙΕCΤΙΝΕΡΓΟΝΤΙΟΥΝΟ 60  
 B ΧΑΡΙC grace  
 7 STILL IS ACT ANY THEN WHICH
- ΕΠΙΖΗΤΕΙCΡΑΗΛΑΤΟΥΤΟΟ 80  
 IS-ON-SEEKING ISRAEL this NOT
- ΥΚΕΠΕΤΥΧΕΝΗΔΕΕΚΛΟΓΗ 900  
 it-ON-HAPPENED THE YET choice ON-
- ΠΕΤΥΧΕΝΟΙΔΕΛΟΙΠΟΙΕΠΩ 20  
 HAPPENED THE YET rest WERE-
- ΡΘΗCΑΝΚΑΒΑΡΕΡΓΕΓΡΑΠ 40  
 A ΩC-AS  
 8 CALLOUSED DOWN-WHICH-EVEN it-HAS-been-WRIT-
- ΤΑΙΕΔΩΚΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΘΕΟC 60  
 s+O  
 TEN GIVES to-them THE God
- ΠΝΕΥΜΑΚΑΤΑΝΥΞΕCΟΦΘΑ 80  
 spirit OF-DOWN-NIGHT VIEWERS
- ΑΜΟΥCΤΟΥΜΗΒΛΕΠΕΙΝΚΑΙ 23000  
 OF-THE NO TO-BE-looking AND

*Conciliation—National*

<sup>9</sup> The blessing they coveted on the ground of law keeping blinded their eyes to grace, and loaded their backs with legal burdens.

<sup>11</sup> The temporary nature of Israel's defection is strikingly illustrated by the figure of a man who trips yet recovers himself before he falls prostrate. *Israel has not fallen.* The book of Acts is full of the jealousy of Jews whenever they see the nations receiving God's gifts.

<sup>12</sup> Israel is God's appointed channel of blessing to the nations. If, then, their failure brings the storehouse of God's grace to the world, what will occur when they take their true place? Then the world will be blessed far beyond what is possible now. Now only *spiritual* blessing comes to the nations. Then, through Israel, *physical* blessing will flow out to them, as well.

<sup>15</sup> With Israel aside, God no longer puts barriers between Himself and the nations, but is conciliated to the whole world. When men *receive* this conciliation, then there is mutual *reconciliation*.

<sup>17</sup> It is a remarkable fact, generally unknown, that a very old olive tree, no longer capable of bearing, may be rejuvenated by a wild graft. This has been done only in those Mediterranean countries where the olive has been cultivated for many centuries. Israel is the old olive tree which becomes almost incapable of bearing the olives from which the light-giving oil was obtained. Some of the branches were broken out and the nations were grafted in, and, through living contact with its root, become God's testimony in the earth. The light of God is now no longer with Israel, but with the nations. But all the light is derived from the scriptures which came through Israel. Apart from the sacred scrolls, the nations shed no light.

<sup>19</sup> The apostle is dealing with Israel and the nations—not individuals. No individual believer will be broken out of the olive tree. *The nations, however, as such, no longer believe, and are due to be cut out of the olive tree.* Jehovah is already gathering Israel back to their land with a view of once more grafting them into their own olive tree.

longer grace. Now if it is out of works it is no longer grace, else work is no longer work.

<sup>7</sup> What then? What Israel is seeking for, this she has not encountered, yet the chosen encountered it. Now the rest were cal-  
<sup>8</sup> loused, even as it is written,

Deut. 29:4 "God gives them a spirit of stupor,  
Eyes not to be observing,  
And ears not to be hearing,  
Till this very day."

<sup>9</sup> And David is saying,

"Let their table become a trap,  
89:22-23 and a mesh,  
And a snare and a retaliation to them:

<sup>10</sup> Let their eyes be darkened, not to be observing,  
And bow their backs together continually."

<sup>11</sup> Am I, then, saying, "Do they not trip that they should be falling?" May it not come to that! But their offense is salvation to the nations, to provoke them to jealousy.

<sup>12</sup> Now if their offense is the world's riches and their discomfiture the nations' riches, how much

<sup>13</sup> rather that which fills them! Now I am saying to you, the nations, inasmuch as, indeed, then, I am the apostle of the nations, I am glori-

<sup>14</sup> fying my dispensation, if somehow I should be provoking those of my flesh to jealousy and should save

<sup>15</sup> some of them. For if their casting away is the conciliation of the world, what will their taking back be if not life from among the dead?

<sup>16</sup> Now if the firstfruit is holy, the kneading is also; and if the root is

<sup>17</sup> holy, the boughs are also. Now if some of the boughs are broken off, yet you, being a wild olive, are grafted among them, and became joint-participant of the root

<sup>18</sup> and fatness of the olive, be not vaunting over the boughs. Yet if

9 **ΩΤΑΤΟΥΜΗΑΚΟΥΕΙΝΕΦΟΤΗ** 20  
EARS OF-THE NO TO-BE-HEARING TILL OF-THE

9 **ΣΗΜΕΡΟΝΗΜΕΡΑΣΚΑΙΔΑΥ** 40  
TODAY DAY AND DAVID

**ΕΙΔΛΕΓΕΙΓΕΝΗΘΗΤΩΗΤΡΑ** 60  
IS-SAYING LET-BE-BEING-BECOME THE table

**ΠΕΖΑΥΤΩΝΕΙΣΠΑΓΙΔΑΚΑ** 80  
OF-them INTO FASTENER AND

**ΙΕΙΣΘΗΡΑΝΚΑΙΕΙΣΚΑΝΔ** 100  
INTO mesh AND INTO SNARE

**ΑΛΟΝΚΑΙΕΙΣΑΝΤΑΠΟΔΟΜΑ** 20  
AND INTO repayment

10 **ΑΥΤΟΙΣΚΟΤΙΣΘΗΤΩΣΑΝΟ** 40  
to-them LET-BE-BEING-DARKENED THE

**ΙΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΙΑΥΤΩΝΤΟΥΜΗΒ** 60  
VIEWERS OF-them OF-THE NO TO-

**ΛΕΠΕΙΝΚΑΙΤΟΝΝΩΤΟΝΑΥΤ** 80  
BE-LOOKING AND THE BACK OF-them

**ΩΝΔΙΑΠΑΝΤΟΣΥΝΚΑΜΥΟΝ** 200  
THRU EVERY TOGETHER-BOW

11 **ΛΕΓΦΟΥΝΜΗΕΠΤΑΙΣΑΝΙΝΑ** 20  
I-AM-SAYING THEN NO THEY-TRIP THAT

**ΠΕΣΦΟΙΝΜΗΓΕΝΟΙΤΟΑΛΛΑ** 40  
THEY-SH'D-BE-FALLING NO MAY-IT-BE-BECOMING but

**ΤΩΑΥΤΩΝΠΑΡΑΠΤΩΜΑΤΙΝΣ** 60  
to-THE OF-them BESIDE-FALL THE SAY-

**ΩΤΗΡΙΑΤΟΙΣΕΘΝΕΣΙΝΕΙΣ** 80  
ing to-THE NATIONS INTO

12 **ΤΟΠΑΡΑΖΗΛΦΟΙΔΥΤΟΥΣ** 300  
THE TO-BESIDE-BOIL them IF

**ΙΔΕΤΟΠΑΡΑΠΤΩΜΑΔΥΤΩΝ** 20  
YET THE BESIDE-FALL OF-them RICH-

**ΛΟΥΤΟΣΚΟΣΜΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΗΤΤ** 40  
ES OF-SYSTEM AND THE DIMINISH

**ΗΜΑΥΤΩΝΠΛΟΥΤΟΣΕΘΝΩΝ** 60  
OF-them RICHES OF-NATIONS

**ΠΟΣΦΟΜΑΛΛΟΝΤΟΠΑΗΡΦΜΑ** 80  
to-how-much RATHER THE FILLING OF-

13 **ΥΤΩΝΥΜΙΝΔΕΛΕΓΩΤΟΙΣΕΘ** 400  
13 them to-youP YET I-AM-SAYING to-THE NA-

**ΝΕΣΙΝΕΦΟCΟΝΜΕΝΟΥΝΕΙΜ** 20  
TIONS ON as-much-as INDEED THEN AM

**ΙΕΓΩΕΘΝΩΝΑΠΟCΤΟΛΟCΤΗ** 40  
I OF-NATIONS COMMISSIONER THE

14 **ΝΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑΝΜΟΥΔΟΞΑΖΩΕ** 60  
THRU-SERVICE OF-ME I-AM-esteemizing IF

**ΙΠΩCΠΑΡΑΖΗΛΦΟCΦΟΥΤΗΝ** 80  
how I-SHOULD-BE-BESIDE-BOILING OF-ME THE

**CΑΡΚΑΚΑΙCΦΩΤΙΝΑCΕΞΑ** 500  
FLESH AND I-SHOULD-BE-SAVING ANY OUT OF-

**ΥΤΩΝΕΙΓΑΡΗΑΠΟΒΟΛΗΑΥΤ** 20  
15 them IF for THE FROM-CASTING OF-them

**ΩΝΚΑΤΑΛΛΑΓΗΚΟCΜΟΥΤΙC** 40  
conciliation OF-SYSTEM ANY

**ΗΠΡΟCΑΝΗΥΙCΕΙΜΗΖΩΗΕΚ** 60  
THE TOWARD-GETTING IF NO LIFE OUT

**ΝΕΚΡΩΝΕΙΔΕΗΑΠΑΡΧΗΑΓΙ** 80  
16 OF-DEAD-ones IF YET THE first-fruit HOLY

**ΑΚΑΙΤΟΥΡΑΜΑΚΑΙΕΙΗΡΙ** 600  
AND THE KNEADING AND IF THE ROOT

**ΖΑΑΓΙΑΚΑΙΟΙΚΛΑΔΟΙΕΙΔ** 20  
17 HOLY AND THE boughs IF YET

**ΕΤΙΝΕCΤΩΝΚΛΑΔΩΝΕΞΕΚΑ** 40  
ANY OF-THE boughs ARE-OUT-BROKEN

**ΑCΘΗCΑΝCΥΔΕΛΓΡΙΕΛΛΙΟ** 60  
YOU YET FIELD-OLIVE

**CΩΝΕΝΕΚΕΝΤΡΙCΘΗCΕΝΑΥ** 80  
BEING ARE-IN-PIERCED IN them

**ΤΟΙCΚΑΙCΥΝΚΟΙΝΩΝΟCΤΗ** 700  
AND TOGETHER-communioner OF-THE

**CΡΙCΗCΤΗCΠΙΟΤΗΤΟCΤΗC** 20  
ROOT OF-THE FATNESS OF-THE

**ΕΛΛΙCΕΓΕΝΟΥΜΗΚΑΤΑΚΑ** 40  
18 OLIVE YOU-BECAME NO YOU-BE-DOWN-

**ΥΧΩΤΩΝΚΛΑΔΩΝΕΙΔΕΚΑΤΑ** 60  
BOASTING OF-THE boughs IF YET YOU-DOWN-

**ΚΑΥΧΑCΑΙΟΥCΥΤΗΝΡΙΖΑΝ** 80  
BOAST NOT YOU THE ROOT

**ΒΑCΤΑΖΕΙCΑΛΛΑΗΡΙΖΑCΕ** 800  
ARE-BEARING but THE ROOT YOU

**ΕΡΕΙCΟΥΝΕΞΕΚΛΑCΘΗCΑΝ** 20  
19 YOU-WILL-BE-declaring THEN ARE-OUT-BROKEN

**ΚΛΑΔΟΙΝΑΕΓΩΕΝΚΕΝΤΡΙ** 40  
boughs THAT I MAY-BE-IN-PIERCED

**CΘΩΚΑΛΩCΤΗΑΠΙCΤΙΑΕΞΕ** 60  
20 IDEALLY to-THE UN-BELIEF THEY-

**ΚΛΑCΘΗCΑΝCΥΔΕΤΗΠΙCΤΕ** 80  
ARE-OUT-BROKEN YOU YET to-THE BELIEF

**ΙΕCΤΗΚΑCΜΗΥΗΛΑΦΡΟΝΕ** 900  
HAVE-STOOD NO HIGH YOU-BE-BEING-

**ΙΑΛΛΑΦΟΒΟΥΕΙΓΑΡΘΕΟC** 20  
21 DISPOSED but YOU-BE-FEARING IF for THE God

**ΤΩΝΚΑΤΑΦΥCΙΝΚΛΑΔΩΝΟΥ** 40  
OF-THE according-to nature boughs NOT

**ΚΕΦΕΙCΑΤΟΥCΥΔΕCΟΥΕΙC** 60  
SPARES NOT-YET OF-YOU He-WILL-BE-

**ΕΤΑΙΔΕΟΥΝΧΡΗCΤΟΤΗΤΑ** 80  
22 SPARING BE-PERCEIVING THEN kindness

**ΚΑΙΑΠΟΤΟΜΙΑΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕ** 24000  
AND FROM-CUTTING OF-THE God ON

*Conciliation—National*

22 Nothing shows the blindness of Christendom more than their severe denunciation of faithless Israel, yet they are following precisely the same course and have not the slightest idea that God will deal with them as He did with Israel.

24 If a *wild* graft can be introduced into a cultivated tree with good results, how much better will it be to graft back the good branches!

25 The secret that Israel's present condition is not permanent, but only *until* all who were chosen are called out of the nations, has never been generally believed, hence the haughty attitude of Christendom toward Israel.

26 Only a few, comparatively, are being saved among the nations, but when Israel again regains its proper place, *all* Israel shall be saved. Then the whole nation, from the least to the greatest, will know God. And they will become the light of the world, as they were always intended to be.

28 Let us always remember that Israel is still beloved, whatever its present attitude toward God.

29 God never regrets any favor He has shown. No individual or nation whom He calls ever disappoints Him, for He knows full well what they are and what they will do. This alone proves that Israel will yet fulfill the part He has prepared for it.

30 Mercy can be shown only to those who are in need of it. So God plays Israel and the nations against one another that each in turn may taste of His mercy.

32 God's purpose includes all nations. No matter what their present attitude toward Him, it is all a part of His plan and a preparation for the display of His mercy. Here we have the real reason why all, in turn, become stubborn. God Himself locks them up to it, not that He may condemn them, but that He may have occasion to manifest His mercy.

33 God's judgments and ways are too deep for human perception, but we can grasp His purpose. We do not know how fruit is made, but we can plant a tree and enjoy its product. We can grasp God's goal, but the process by which He attains it is too complex for our feeble minds.

you vaunt, *you* are not bearing the root, but the root *you*.

19 You will be asserting, then, "Boughs are broken off that I

20 might be grafted in." That is ideal! By unbelief they are broken off, yet *you* stand in faith.

21 Be not haughty, but fear. For if God spares not ~~some~~ of the natural boughs, neither will He be sparing

22 some of you! Perceive, then, the kindness and severity of God! On those, indeed, who are falling, severity, yet on you, God's kindness, if you should be persisting in the kindness: else *you* also will be

23 hewn out. And *they*, if they should not be persisting in unbelief, will be grafted in, for God is able to

24 graft them in again. For if *you* were hewn out of an olive wild by nature, and beside nature are grafted into a cultivated olive tree, how much rather shall these, in accord with nature, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I am not willing for *you* to be ignorant of this secret, brethren, lest you may pass for prudent among yourselves, that Israel, in part, has become calloused until the complement of the nations may be entering. And thus all Israel shall be saved, according as it is written, *Isa. 59. 20-21*

"The Rescuer shall be arriving out of Zion,

He will be turning irreverence from Jacob.

27 And this is My covenant with them

Whenever I should be eliminating their sins."

28 As to the evangel, indeed, they are enemies because of you, yet, as to choice, they are beloved because of the fathers. *Deut 15: 60*

29 For God's graces and calling are unregretted. For even as *you*

*Num. 23: 9*

<b>ΠΙΜΕΝΤΟΥΣ ΠΕΣΟΝΤΑΣ ΑΠΟ</b> 20 INDEED THE <sup>ones-</sup> FALLING FROM-	<b>ΟΣ ΑΠΟ ΣΤΡΕΨΕΙ ΔΕ ΣΕ ΒΕΒΕΙΑΣ</b> 20 He-WILL-BE-FROM-TURNING UN-BEVEBENCE
<b>ΤΟΜΙΑΙ ΠΙΔΕΣ ΕΧΡΗΣΤΟΤΗ</b> 40 <sup>s<sup>2</sup>-I-N then deletes</sup> CUTTING ON YET YOU kindness	<b>ΑΠΟΙΑΚΩΒΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΙ</b> 40 27 FROM JACOB AND this to-them
<b>ΤΟΙΣ</b> 40 <sup>s<sup>2</sup>-I-N then deletes</sup> <b>ΘΕΟΥ ΕΑΝ ΕΠΙΜΕΝΗΣΤΗ ΧΡ</b> 60 OF-God IF-EVER YOU-MAY-BE-ON-REMAINING TO-THE	<b>ΣΗ ΠΑΡΕΜΟΥ ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗΣ</b> 60 THE BESIDE ME covenant when-EVER
<b>ΗΣΤΟΤΗΤΙ ΕΠΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΣΥ ΕΚΚ</b> 60 kindness since AND YOU WILL-BE-	<b>ΑΦΕΛΘΜΑΙ ΤΑΣ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΣ</b> 60 I-SH'D-BE-FROM-LIFTING THE misses OF-
<b>ΟΠΗΣ ΚΑΚΕΙΝΟΙ ΔΕ ΕΑΝ ΜΗ</b> 100 23 BEING-OUT-STRIKEN AND-those YET IF-EVER NO	<b>ΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΕΝΤΟ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛ</b> 600 28 them according-to INDEED THE WELL-MESSAGE
<b>ΕΠΙΜΕΝΩΣΙΝ ΤΗ ΑΠΙΣΤΙΑ</b> 20 <sup>A I B O A +E</sup> THEY-MAY-BE-ON-REMAINING TO-THE UN-BELIEF THEY-	<b>ΙΟΝ ΕΧΘΡΟΙ ΔΙ' ΥΜΑΣ ΚΑΤΑ</b> 20 enemies THRU YOU according-to YET
<b>Ν ΚΕΝ ΤΡΙΣ ΘΗΣΟΝΤΑΙ ΔΥΝΑ</b> 40 <sup>B<sup>3</sup> Γ</sup> WILL-BE-BEING-IN-PIERCED ABLE	<b>ΕΤΗΝ ΕΚΛΟΓΗΝ ΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙΔ</b> 40 THE choice beloved THRU
<b>ΤΟΣ ΓΑΡ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΘΕΟΣ ΠΑΛΙ</b> 60 for IS THE God AGAIN	<b>ΙΑ ΤΟΥΣ ΠΑΤΕΡΑΣ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΕΤΑ</b> 60 29 THE FATHERS UN-after-CARED
<b>Ν ΚΕΝ ΤΡΙΣ ΑΙΔΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΙ</b> 80 <sup>AB<sup>3</sup> Γ</sup> 24 TO-IN-PIERCE them IF	<b>ΑΝΤΑ ΓΑΡ ΤΑ ΧΑΡΙΣΜΑΤΑ ΚΑ</b> 80 for THE grace-effects AND
<b>ΓΑΡ ΣΥ ΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΚΑΤΑΦΥΣΙΝ</b> 200 for YOU OUT THE according-to nature WERE-	<b>30 ΤΗ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΣ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΟΣ ΠΕΡ</b> 700 THE CALLING OF-THE God EVEN-AS
<b>ΣΕΚΟΠΗΣΑΓΡΙΕΛΑΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ</b> 20 <sup>A E for ΔΙ</sup> OUT-STRIKEN OF-FIELD-OLIVE AND	<b>ΓΑΡ ΜΕΙΣ ΠΟΤΕΝ ΠΕΙΘΗΣΑ</b> 20 for YOU ?-when you UN-PERSUADE
<b>ΠΑΡΑΦΥΣΙΝ ΕΝΕΚΕΝ ΤΡΙΣ</b> 40 BESIDE nature ARE-IN-PIERCED	<b>ΤΕΤΟΘΕΟΥΝΙΔΕΝ ΕΛΕΗΘΗ</b> 40 <sup>AS O.</sup> to-THE God NOW YET YE-WERE-MERCIED
<b>ΗΣ ΕΙΣ ΚΑΛΛΙΕΛΑΙΟΝ ΠΟΣΩ</b> 60 INTO IDEAL-OLIVE to-how-much	<b>31 ΕΤΗ ΤΟΥΤΩΝ ΑΠΕΙΘΕΙΑ ΟΥΤ</b> 60 to-THE OF-these UN-PERSUADABLENESS thus
<b>ΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΟΥΤΟΙΟΙ ΚΑΤΑΦΥΣ</b> 80 RATHER these THE ones-according-to na-	<b>ΦΣΚΑΙ ΟΥΤΟΙΝ ΥΠΗΠΕΙΘΗΣ</b> 80 AND these NOW UN-PERSUADE
<b>ΙΝΕΚΕΝ ΤΡΙΣ ΘΗΣΟΝΤΑΙ</b> 300 <sup>AB<sup>3</sup> Γ</sup> ture WILL-BE-BEING-IN-PIERCED to-	<b>ΑΝΤΩ ΜΕΤΕΡΦΕΛΕΕΙ ΠΑΝ</b> 800 to-THE YOUR-more MERCY THAT AND
<b>Η ΙΔΙΑ ΕΛΑΙΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΘΕΛΟΥ</b> 20 <sup>s I-AM-WILLING for</sup> 25 THE OWN OLIVE NOT for I-AM-WILLING YOU	<b>32 ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΝΥΝ ΕΛΕΗΘΗΣΙΝ</b> 20 they NOW MAY-BE-BEING-MERCIED TO-
<b>ΜΑΣ ΑΓΝΟΕΙΝ ΔΕ ΛΟΙΤΟΜ</b> 40 TO-BE-UN-KNOWING brothers THE CLOSE-	<b>ΥΝΕΚΛΕΙΣ ΓΕΝΑΡΘΕΟΣΤΟ</b> 40 GETHER-LOCKS for THE God THE
<b>ΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΤΟΥΤΟΙΝ ΑΜΗΝ</b> 60 KEEP this THAT NO YE-MAY-	<b>ΥΣ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΕΙΣ ΑΠΕΙΘΕΙΑΝ</b> 60 <sup>AS O. s<sup>2</sup> I O.</sup> ALL INTO UN-PERSUADABLENESS
<b>ΕΝ ΕΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΦΟΝΙΜΟΙ</b> 80 <sup>s ΠΑΡ BESIDE</sup> BE IN selves DISPOSED that	<b>ΙΝΑ ΤΟΥΣ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΕΛΕΗΘΗΣ</b> 80 33 THAT THE ALL He-SH'D-BE-BEING-MER-
<b>ΙΠΩΡΩΣΙ ΑΠΟ ΜΕΡΟΥΣ ΤΩ</b> 400 CALLOUSNESS FROM PART to-THE IS-	<b>ΒΛΘΟΣ ΠΛΟΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΣΟΦΙΑ</b> 800 CIPUL-TO OI-DEPTH-OF-RICHES AND WISDOM
<b>ΣΡΑΝ ΓΕΓΟΝΕΝ ΑΧΡΙ ΟΥΤ</b> 20 RAEL HAS-BECOME UNTIL WHICH	<b>ΣΚΑΙ ΓΝΩΣΕΘΕ ΘΕΟΥ ΟΣ ΑΝ</b> 20 AND KNOWLEDGE OF-God AS UN-OUT-
<b>ΟΠΑΝ ΡΩΜΑΤΟΝ ΕΘΝΟΝ ΕΙΣ</b> 40 THE FILLING OF-THE NATIONS MAY-BE-IN-	<b>ΣΕΡΑΥΝΗΤΑ ΚΡΙΜΑΤΑ</b> 40 SEARCHABLE THE JUDGMENTS OF-Him
<b>ΛΘΗ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΠΑΣΙΣ ΡΑΝ</b> 60 <sup>s O.</sup> 26 TO-COMING AND thus EVERY ISRAEL	<b>ΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΕΞΙΧΝΙΑΣΤΟΙΔ</b> 60 AND UN-UT-TRACEABLE THE
<b>ΣΩΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΓΕΓΡΑΠ</b> 80 WILL-BE-BEING-SAVED according-as it-has-been-WRIT-	<b>ΙΟΔΟΙ ΑΥΤΟΥΤΙΣ ΓΑΡ ΕΓΝΩ</b> 80 34 WAYS OF-Him ANY for KNEW
<b>ΤΑΙΝΣ ΕΙΣΚΙΘΝΟΥΜΕΝ</b> 500 <sup>B +E</sup> TEN WILL-BE-ARRIVING OUT OF-SION THE One-rescuing	<b>ΝΟΥΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΥΤΙΣΣΥΜΒΟΥ</b> 25000 MIND OF-Master OR ANY TOGETHER-COUN-

## Conciliation—National

<sup>28</sup> This is the most comprehensive statement which can be uttered. God is the *source* of all, the *channel* of all, and the *object* of all. The universe sprang out of Him, it has its course in Him and He will be its ultimate. This settles all speculation as to the origin of all things. Creation is out of God, not out of nothing. This explains universal history. God is the One back of all the movements of mankind. This reveals the goal of all things. God is so guiding all His creatures that, eventually, He will become their All. To Him, indeed, be glory for the eons!

## THE CONDUCT OF THE SAINTS

<sup>1</sup> This section is in marked contrast with the conduct of mankind (<sup>118-320</sup>), as shown in the literary framework. The exhortation is based on the previous teaching concerning our bodies in the sixth, seventh and eighth chapters. Our mortal bodies are vivified by the indwelling spirit (<sup>811</sup>). God is no longer pleased with dead substitutes, but asks for living offerings. He longs for worship in spirit and in truth. Hence we have no altar and ritual, with bleeding victims which did not satisfy God, but we offer our bodies, dead indeed to Him, yet energized by His spirit, so that they are employed in good deeds, which ascend as a sweet savor to Him. This is *real* religious service. It displaces the forms of divine service connected with the law. It is the only divine service which He recognizes in this economy. This is the Godward side.

<sup>2</sup> On the manward side our conduct is not to look like that of the world. There is to be a transformation wrought by means of our minds, through the influence of God's revelation. We can never be like the world at heart, so we are not to appear to be like it. We are to become more and more unlike it by contact with the mind of God.

<sup>4</sup> Our behaviour toward one another is based on the marvelous figure of the human body. We all have distinct functions, designed not merely for our own use, but for the edification of all. This is the key to conduct among our fellow-saints. As the body is a vital unity, so the saints are one in Christ.

once are stubborn toward God, yet now were shown mercy by their stubbornness, thus *these* also are now stubborn to this mercy of yours, that now *they* also may be shown mercy. For God locks all up together in stubbornness, that He may be merciful to all.

<sup>33</sup> O, the depth of the riches and of the wisdom and of the knowledge of God! How inscrutable are His judgments, and untraceable His ways! For who knew the mind of the Lord? or who became His adviser? or who gives to Him first, and will be repaid by Him? seeing that *all* is out of Him and *through* Him and *for* Him: to Him be glory for the eons! Amen!

<sup>12</sup> I am entreating you, then, brethren, by the pities of God, to present your bodies a sacrifice, living, holy, well pleasing to God, your logical divine service, and not to be configured to this eon, but to be transformed by the renewing of your mind, for you to be testing what is the will of God, good and well pleasing and mature.

<sup>3</sup> For I am saying to everyone who is among you, through the grace which is given to me, not to be overweening, beyond what your disposition must be, but to be of a sane disposition, as God parts to each the measure of faith. For even as, in one body, we have many members, yet all the members have not the same function, thus we, who are many, are one body in Christ, yet severally members of one another. Now, having graces excelling, in accord with the grace which is given to us, whether prophecy, it is in accord with the analogy of the faith; or dispensing, in the dispensation; or he who is teaching, in the teaching; or he

ΛΟCAYTOY EΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΗΤΙCΠ 20  
35 before of-Him BECAME OR ANY BE-

ΡΟΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΤΑΠ 40  
FORE-GIVES to-Him AND WILL-BE-BEING

ΟΔΟΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΤΙ ΕΞΑ 60  
36 repaid to-Him that OUT OF-

ΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΙC 80  
Him AND THRU Him AND INTO

ΑΥΤΟΝΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΑΥΤΩ ΗΔΟΣ 100  
Him THE ALL to-Him THE esteem

ΑΕΙCΤΟΥCΑΙΩΝΑCΑΜΗΝΠΑ 20  
12 INTO THE eons AMEN I-AM-

ΡΑ ΚΑΛΩ ΟΥΝ ΥΜΑC ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ 40  
BESIDE-CALLING THEN you brothers

ΔΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΟΙΚΤΙΡΜΩΝ ΤΟΥΘΕ 60  
THRU THE PITIES OF-THE God

ΟΥ ΠΑΡΑCΤΗCΑΙΤΑCΩΜΑΤΑ 80  
TO-BESIDE-stand THE BODIES

ΥΜΩΝ ΘΥCΙΑΝ ΩCΑΝΑΓΙΑΝ 200  
OF-YOU SACRIFICE LIVING HOLY

ΕΥΑΡΕCΤΟΝ ΤΩΘΕΘΗΝ ΛΟΓ 20  
As<sup>1</sup> to-THE God WELL-PLEASING (s<sup>o</sup>)

WELL-PLEASING to-THE God THE logical

ΙΚΗΝ ΛΑΤΡΕΙΑΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ Μ 40  
2 DIVINE-SERVICE OF-YOU AND No

ΗCΥΝCΗΜΑΤΙΖΕCΘΑΙ ΤΩ 60  
A.O. TO-BE-BEING-TOGETHER-FIGURED to-THE eon

ΙΩΝ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΑΛΛΑ ΜΕΤΑ ΜΟΡ 80  
B+Ω this but TO-BE-BEING-after-

ΦΟΥCΘΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΑΚΑΙΝΩCΕΙΤ 301  
B1 E.O. FORMED to-THE UP-NEWING OF-

ΟΥΝ ΟCΥΜΩΝΕΙCΤΟΔΟΚΙΜ 20  
AB omit OF-YOU THE MIND OF-YOU INTO THE TO-BE-testing

ΑΖΕΙΝ ΥΜΑC ΤΙΘΕΒΕΛΗΜΑΤ 40  
YOU ANY THE WILL OF-

ΟΥΘΕ ΟΥΤΟ ΑΓΑΘΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΑ 60  
THE God THE GOOD AND WELL-

ΡΕCΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΕΛΕΙΟΝ ΛΕΓΩ 80  
3 PLEASING AND mature I-AM-saying

ΓΑΡ ΔΙΑ ΤΗC ΧΑΡΙΤΟC ΤΗC Δ 400  
for THRU THE grace THE BE-

ΟΘΕΙCΗC ΜΟΙ ΠΑΝΤΙ ΤΩΝΤ 20  
ING-GIVEN to-ME to-EVERY THE BEING

ΙΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΜΗ ΥΠΕΡΦΟΡΟΝ ΕΙΝ 40  
IN YOU NO to-BE-BEING-OVER-disposed

ΠΑΡΟΔΕΙΦΟΡΟΝ ΕΙΝΑ ΑΛΛΑ Φ 60  
BESIDE WHICH it-is-BINDING TO-BE-BEING-disposed but

ΟΝ ΕΙΝΕΙCΤΟCΩΦΟΡΟΝ ΕΙΝΕ 80  
TO-BE-BEING-disposed INTO THE TO-BE-BEING-sane to-

ΚΑCΤΩC ΟΘΕΟC ΕΜΕΡΙCΕΝ 500  
A PARTS THE God EACH AS THE God PARTS

ΜΕΤΡΟΝ ΠΙCΤΕΩC ΚΑΘΑΠΕΡ 20  
4 MEASURE OF-BELIEF DOWN-WHICH-EVEN

ΓΑΡ ΕΝ ΕΙCΩΜΑΤΙ ΠΟΛΛΑ Μ 40  
for IN ONE BODY MANY MEM-

ΕΛΗΕΧΟΜΕΝΤΑ ΔΕ ΜΕΛΗ ΠΑΝ 60  
BERS WE-ARE-HAVING THE YET MEMBERS ALL

ΤΑ ΟΥΤΗΝ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΕΧΕΙ ΠΡΑΞ 80  
NOT THE SAME IS-HAVING PRACTISING

ΙΝΟΥ ΤΩC ΟΙ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΕΝCΩΜ 800  
5 thus THE MANY ONE BODY

ΑΕC ΜΕΝ ΕΝ ΧΡΙCΤΩ ΤΟ ΔΕ ΚΑ 20  
WE-ARE IN ANOINTED THE YET DOWN

ΘΕΙC ΑΛΛΗΛΩΝ ΜΕΛΗ ΕΧΟΝΤ 40  
s.O. ONE OF-one-another MEMBERS HAVING

ΕC ΔΕ ΧΑΡΙCΜΑΤΑ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ 60  
YET grace-effects according-to THE

ΧΑΡΙΤΗΝ ΔΟΘΕΙCΑΝ ΗΜΙΝ 80  
grace THE BEING-GIVEN to-US

ΔΙΑΦΟΡΕΙΤΕ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΙΑ 700  
excelling IF-BESIDES BEFORE-AVERMENT

ΝΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΑΝΑΛΟΓΙΑΝ ΤΗC 20  
according-to THE UP-saying OF-THE

ΠΙCΤΕΩC ΕΙΤΕ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑΝ 40  
s2 Ω BELIEF IF-BESIDES THRU-SERVICE

ΕΝ ΤΗ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑ ΕΙΤΕ ΘΕΔΙΔ 60  
A omits THE IN THE THRU-SERVICE IF-BESIDES THE TEACH-

ΑCΚΩΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΙΑ 80  
A ΔΕCΙΑN A+G ING IN THE TEACHING IF-

ΙΤΕ Ο ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΠΑΡ 900  
BESIDES THE BESIDE-CALLING IN THE BESIDE-

ΔΕΚΑΛΕCΙΟΜΕΤΑ ΔΙΔΟΥCΕΝ 20  
CALLING THE WITH-GIVING IN

ΑΠΟ ΤΗC ΟΠΡΟΙCΤΑΜΕΝΟ 40  
NO s inserts NO UN-COMPOUND THE BESIDE-STANDING

ΕΝCΕΝCΠΟΥ ΔΗΘΕΛΩCΕΝ ΕΙΝΑ 60  
s ΔI for E IN DILIGENCE THE one-BEING-MERCIFUL IN GLEE

ΡΟΤΗΤΗΝ ΑΓΑΠΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΚΡΙ 80  
THE LOVE UN-hypocritical

ΤΟCΑΠΟCΤΥΓΟΥΝΤΕC ΤΟ ΠΟ 900  
FROM-DETESTING THE wick-

ΝΗΡΟΝ ΚΟΛΛΩΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΩ ΑΓΑ 20  
ed BEING-JOINED to-THE GOOD

ΘΩΤΗ ΦΙΛΑΔΕΛΦΙΑ ΕΙC ΑΛΛ 40  
10 to-THE FOND-brotherness INTO one-

ΗΛΟΥC ΦΙΛΟCΤΟΡΓΟΙΤΗΤΙ 60  
another FOND-NATURAL-AFFECTIONS to-THE VAL-

ΜΗ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥC ΠΡΟΗΓΟΥΜΕΝ 80  
UE one-another BEFORE-LEADING

ΟΙΤΗCΠΟΥ ΔΗΜΗΟΚΝΗΡΟΙΤ 25000  
11 to-THE DILIGENCE NO slothful to-THE



*The Conduct of the Saints*

<sup>14</sup> The conduct of the saints in any given economy is based on God's dispensation. If He dispenses law, He requires conduct in accord with law. Mercy calls for a higher standard, while grace appeals for the highest type of loving deportment under even the most trying circumstances. The law allowed men to hate their enemies, to exact an equivalent, as an eye for an eye, and, indeed, to act toward one another as God dealt with them. God's grace, then, is the model after which we may pattern our conduct. As He never curses now, we may not curse, but bless even those who are persecuting us.

<sup>18</sup> If God should avenge Himself on His enemies where would we be? We were His enemies and as such we were conciliated by the death of His Son. Hence we should never avenge ourselves.

<sup>20</sup> An enemy in distress, instead of calling for hate and vengeance, is a special opportunity for the display of God's grace. The "morsel", <sup>Ps. 136</sup> a special portion of food with which a host favored an honored guest, was a token of esteem and consideration. Mercy might provide an enemy with food, but grace accompanies the gift with every mark of love and honor. This is the way in which God vanquished our enmity, hence we should do likewise.

<sup>1</sup> Unlike Israel, we do not come into conflict with the rulers of the world. The setting up of the kingdom will involve the subjection of them all to the suzerainty of Christ. But we have no place in that earthly kingdom. <sup>Prov. 15:1-12</sup> While Israel is thrust aside we must recognize the existing authorities. <sup>13:15</sup> God is not at variance with present governments. It is not a question of obeying God rather than man, as when Peter refused the orders of the Sanhedrin. We must not withstand regularly constituted magistrates, but depend on God to overrule their acts, if they seem to conflict with our duty to God or our convictions of His truth. <sup>1 Pet. 2:13</sup> Our conflict is with the sovereignties, and the authorities and the world-mights, the spiritual forces of wickedness among the celestials. We are to be sandaled with the evangel of peace (Eph. 6:12-15).

who is entreating, in the entreaty; he who is sharing, with generosity; he who is presiding, with diligence; he who is merciful, with glee. <sup>Mat. 6:1</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Love is unfeigned, abhorring <sup>10</sup> wickedness, clinging to good, fondly affectionate for one another with brotherly affection, in honor deeming one another first, in diligence not slothful, fervent in spirit, slaving for the Lord, rejoicing in expectation, enduring affliction, <sup>13</sup> persevering in prayer, contributing to the needs of the saints, pursuing hospitality.

<sup>14</sup> Bless those who are persecuting <sup>15</sup> you: bless, and curse not. Be rejoicing with those rejoicing, be lamenting with those lamenting, being mutually disposed to one another, not being disposed to that which is high, but being led away with the humble. Do not pass for prudent <sup>17</sup> with yourselves. Now be rendering <sup>18</sup> to no one evil for evil. Be making idéal provision before all mankind, if possible. Those among you, being at peace with all mankind, are not avenging yourselves, <sup>19</sup> beloved, but be giving place to anger, for it is written, "'Avenging is Mine; I shall be retaliating', the Lord is saying". But "If <sup>20</sup> your enemy should be hungering, give him the morsel, if he should be thirsting, give him to drink, for in doing this you will be heaping <sup>21</sup> embers of fire on his head." Be not vanquished by evil, but vanquish evil with good.

<sup>13</sup> Let every soul be subject to the superior authorities, for there is no authority except under God. Now those which are, are set under <sup>2</sup> God, so that he who is resisting an authority has withstood God's mandate. Now those who have with-

- ΦΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΖΕΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΟ ΚΥ** 20  
spirit BOILING to-<sup>the</sup> Mas-
- ΡΙΦΔΟΥΛΕΥΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΗ ΕΛΠΙ** 40  
12 ter SLAVING to-<sup>the</sup> EXPECTA-
- ΔΙΧΑΙΡΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΗ ΘΑΛΙΥΕΙΥ** 60  
TIAN JOYING to-<sup>the</sup> CONSTRUCTION UN-
- ΠΟΜΕΝΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΗ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΗ** 80  
DEB-REMAINING to-<sup>the</sup> prayer
- ΠΡΟΣΚΑΡΤΕΡΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΤΑΙΣ** 100  
13 persevering to-<sup>the</sup>
- ΧΡΕΙΑΙΣ ΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ ΚΟΙΝΩΝ** 20  
needs OF-<sup>the</sup> HOLY-<sup>ones</sup> communioning
- ΝΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΤΗΝ ΦΙΛΟΞΕΝΙΑΝ** 40  
THE FOND-LODGE
- ΔΙΩΚΟΝΤΕΣ ΕΥΛΟΓΕΙΤΕ ΤΟ** 60  
14 CHASING BE-<sup>ye</sup>-blessing THE
- ΥΣ ΔΙΩΚΟΝΤΑΣ ΕΥΛΟΓΕΙΤΕ** 80  
ones-CHASING YOU<sup>p</sup> BE-<sup>ye</sup>-blessing
- ΕΙΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΚΑΤΑΡΑΣΘΕ ΧΑ** 200  
15 AND NO BE-DOWN-EXECRATING to-<sup>be</sup>-
- ΙΡΕΙΝ ΜΕΤΑΧΑΙΡΟΝΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ** 20  
JOYING WITH ones-JOYING to-<sup>be</sup>-
- ΑΙ ΕΙΡΕΝΙΝ ΜΕΤΑΚΑΛΑΙΟΝΤΩΝ ΤΟ** 40  
16 LAMENTING WITH ones-LAMENTING THE
- ΑΥΤΟΕΙΣ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ ΦΡΟΝΟ** 60  
SAME INTO one-another being-disposed-
- ΥΝΤΕΣ ΜΗ ΤΑΥΨΗΛΑ ΦΡΟΝΟΥ** 80  
to NO THE HIGH being-disposed-to-
- ΝΤΕΣ ΑΛΛΑ ΤΟΙΣ ΤΑΙΣ ΙΝΟΙΣ** 100  
but to-<sup>the</sup> LOW
- ΣΣΥΝΑΠΑΓΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΜΗ ΓΙΝΕ** 20  
being-together-from-LED NO BE-BECOM-
- ΣΘΕ ΦΡΟΝΙΜΟΙ ΠΑΡΕΔΥΤΟΙ** 40  
ING disposed BESIDE selves
- ΣΜΗ ΔΕ ΝΙΚΑΚΟΝ ΑΝΤΙΚΑΚΟ** 60  
17 to-NO-YET-ONE EVIL INSTEAD OF-EVIL
- ΥΑΠΟΔΙΔΟΝΤΕΣ ΠΡΟΝΟΟΥΜ** 80  
FROM-GIVING BEFORE-MINDING
- ΕΝΟΙΚΑΛΑΕΝ ΦΠΙΟΝ ΠΑΝΤΩ** 400  
A OF-<sup>the</sup> God AND IN-VIEW OF-<sup>the</sup> TOYΘΕΟΥ
- ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΦΠΙΟΝ ΤΩΝ ΓΕΝΕΩΝ** 20  
IDEAL IN-VIEW OF-ALL
- ΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΕΙΔΥΝΑΤΟΝ ΤΟ** 20  
18 humans IF ABLE THE
- ΕΣΥΜΦΩΝ ΜΕΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΑΝΘΡ** 40  
OUT OF-YOU<sup>p</sup> WITH ALL humans
- ΦΠΟΝΕΙΡΗ ΝΕΥΟΝΤΕΣ ΜΗ Δ** 60  
19 BEING-at-PEACE NO selves
- ΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΚΔΙΚΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΑΓΑΠ** 80  
OUT-JUSTING beloved
- ΗΤΟΙ ΑΛΛΑ ΔΟΤΕ ΤΟ ΠΟΝΗΘ** 500  
but BE-GIVING PLACE to-<sup>the</sup> IN-
- ΡΗΓΗ ΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΕΜΟΙ** 20  
DIGNATION it-HAS-been-WRITTEN for to-ME OUT-
- ΚΑΙ ΚΙΣΙΣ ΕΓΩ ΑΝΤΑΠΟΔΩ** 40  
As+<sup>ε</sup> JUSTING I SHALL-BE-repaying
- ΩΣ ΕΓΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΑΛΛΑ ΕΑΝ** 60  
20 IS-saying Master but IF-EVER MAY-
- ΕΙΝΑ ΘΕΟΧΩΡΟΣ ΣΟΥ ΨΩΜΙΖΕ** 80  
As o. BE-HUNGERING THE enemy OF-YOU YOU-BE-MORSEL-
- ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΑΝ ΔΙΨΑΠΟΤΙΖΕ ΑΥ** 600  
LING him IF-EVER MAY-BE-THIRSTING YOU-BE-DRINK-
- ΤΟΝ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΓΑΡ ΠΟΙΩΝ ΑΝΘΡ** 20  
izing him this for DOING EMBERS
- ΑΚΑΣ ΠΥΡΟΣ ΣΦΡΕΥΣΕΙΣ** 40  
OF-FIRE YOU-WILL-BE-HEARING ON
- ΙΤΗΝ ΚΕΦΑΛΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΜΗΝΙ** 60  
21 THE HEAD OF-him NO YOU-
- ΚΩΠΟΤΟΥ ΚΑΚΟΥ ΑΛΛΑ ΝΙΚ** 80  
A OY BE-<sup>being</sup>-CONQUERED UNDER THE EVIL but YOU-BE-
- ΔΕΝΤΩ ΓΑΒΘΟΚΑΚΟΝ ΠΑΣ** 700  
13 CONQUERING IN THE GOOD THE EVIL EVERY
- ΔΨΥΧΗΣ ΣΟΥ ΣΙΑΙΣ ΥΠΕΡ ΕΧ** 20  
soul to-authorities being-superior
- ΟΥΣ ΑΙΣΥΠΟΤΑΣΣΕΘΩΟΥ** 40  
LET-BE-<sup>being</sup>-UNDER-SET NOT for
- ΑΡΕΣΤΙΝΕ ΣΟΥ ΣΙΑΙΣ ΜΗ ΥΠ** 60  
IS authority IF NO UNDER
- ΘΕΟΥ ΑΙΔΕΟΥΣ ΑΙΥΠΟΘΕΟ** 80  
God THE YET BEING UNDER God
- ΥΤΕ ΓΑΡ ΜΕΝ ΑΙΣΙΝ ΦΤΕ** 800  
2 HAVING-been-SET THEY-ARE AS-BESIDES
- ΟΑΝΤΙ ΤΑ ΣΣΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΤΗΣ** 20  
THE ONE-INSTEAD-SETTING to-<sup>the</sup> author-
- ΥΣΙΑ ΤΗ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΔΙΑΤΑΓΗ** 40  
ity to-<sup>the</sup> OF-<sup>the</sup> God prescription
- ΑΝΘΕΣΤΗΚΕΝ ΟΙΔΕ ΑΝΘΕΣΤ** 60  
HAS-withstood THE-<sup>ones</sup> YET HAVING-with-
- ΗΚΟΤΕΣ ΕΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΚΡΙΜΑΛΗ** 80  
STOOD to-selves JUDGMENT WILL-
- ΜΥΟΝΤΑΙ ΟΙ ΓΑΡ ΑΡΧΟΝΤΕΣ** 800  
3 BE-GETTING THE for chiefs
- ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣΙΝ ΦΟΒΟΣ ΤΩ ΓΑΒΘ** 20  
NOT ARE FEAR to-<sup>the</sup> GOOD
- ΕΡΓΩ ΑΛΛΑ ΤΩ ΚΑΚΩ ΘΕΛΕΙΣ** 40  
ACT but to-<sup>the</sup> EVIL YOU-ARE-WILLING
- ΔΕ ΜΗ ΦΟΒΕΙΣΘΑΙ ΤΗΣ ΣΟΥ** 60  
As o. YET NO TO-BE-FEARING THE authority
- ΣΙΑΝ ΤΟ ΑΓΑΘΟΝ ΠΟΙΕΙ ΚΑΙ** 80  
THE GOOD YOU-BE-DOING AND
- ΕΣΙΣ ΕΠΑΙΝΟΝ ΕΣΑΥΤΗΣ** 27000  
4 YOU-LL-BE-HAVING ON-PRaise OUT OF-her OF-God

*The Conduct of the Saints*

5 The true believer should make the most exemplary citizen, for he has a deeper motive and a more powerful impulse to obedience than the unbeliever. He recognizes the civil authorities as *God's* servants and has a conscience which should make him most law abiding. The unbeliever is deterred from evil by fear and respect for a human institution. We recognize existing governments as of divine origin.

6 It may seem a strange paradox, yet it is a sad fact that many who are ministers of God in name, are not so in truth, and many a magistrate, who would not dare consider himself a minister of God, is such in fact, in the execution of his office.

8 The debtor is the servant of the lender. The servant of God should never be under obligation to another. Love alone is the great debt which never can be fully discharged. Law is useless where there is love, for every precept is more than met by the dictates of love. Apart from love law is a broken fragment, incomplete, unsatisfactory. Love is its complement, and rounds it out to a satisfactory, complete whole.

11 Time, in scripture, is variously characterized. We make an effort to distinguish between the various terms used. The longest divisions of time are the five great eons or ages. The present eon stretches all the way from the flood to the coming advent of Christ. But there are shorter divisions of time, often spoken of under the term SEASON. Sometimes this refers to a literal season of the year, as the harvest season (Mt.13<sup>30</sup>). Usually, however, it denotes some characteristic *period* or *era*, as in this scripture. It is illustrated by the dawning of the day. Deeds of darkness are done at night. But this is not the era of darkness but of light. The full day is approaching when our salvation will be complete at His advent. Just as we rouse ourselves in the morning, preparatory to the duties of the day, so, in this larger sense, our conduct should reflect the coming of the light and not be tainted with the dark doings which seek the shades of night to hide their shame.

stood will be getting judgment for themselves, for magistrates are not a fear to the good act, but to the evil. Now you do not want to be fearing the authority. Be doing good, and you will be having applause from it. For it is God's servant for your good. Now if you should be doing evil, fear, for it is not wearing the sword futilely. For it is God's servant, an avenger for indignation to him committing evil. Wherefore it is a necessity to be subject not only because of indignation, but because of conscience also.

6 For because of this you are settling taxes also, for they are God's ministers, perpetuated for this very thing. Be rendering to all their dues, to whom tax, tax, to whom tribute, tribute, to whom fear, fear, to whom honor, honor.

8 Be owing no one anything, except to be loving one another, for he who is loving another has fulfilled law. For "You shall not be committing adultery, you shall not be murdering, you shall not be stealing, you shall not be testifying falsely, you shall not be coveting," and if there is any other precept, it is summed up in this saying, in this, "You shall be loving your associate as yourself." Love is not working evil to an associate. The complement, then, of law, is love.

11 This, also: being aware of the era, that it is already the hour for us to be roused out of sleep (for now is our salvation nearer than when we believe: the night progresses, yet the day has drawn near), then we should be putting off the acts of darkness, yet should be putting on the armor of light. We should be walking respectably as in the day, not in revelry and drunken-

ΕΟΥΓΑΡΔΙΑΚΟΝΟCΕCΤΙΝC 20  
for THRU-SERVITOR. it-is to-

<sup>B omits THE</sup>  
ΟΙΕΙCΤΟΑΓΑΘΟΝΕΑΝΔΕΤΟ 40  
YOU INTO THE GOOD IF-EVER YET THE

ΚΑΚΟΝΠΟΙΗCΦΟΒΟΥΟΥΓΑΡ 60  
EVIL YOU-MAY-BE-DOING BE-FEARING NOT for

ΕΙΚΗΤΗΝΜΑΧΑΙΡΑΝΦΟΡΕΙ 80  
SIMULATLEY THE sword it-is-wearing

ΘΕΟΥΓΑΡΔΙΑΚΟΝΟCΕCΤΙΝ 100  
OF-God for THRU-SERVITOR it-is

<sup>s1 INTO INDIGNATION OUT-JUSTER (s2)</sup>  
ΕΚΔΙΚΟCΕΙCΟΡΓΗΝΗΤΩΤΟΚ 20  
OUT-JUSTER INTO INDIGNATION-to-ONE THE

ΑΚΟΝΠΡΑCCONΤΙΔΙΟΑΝΑΓ 40  
5 EVIL PRACTISING THRU-WHICH neces-

ΚΗΥΠΟΤΑCCECΘΑΙΟΥΜΟΝΟ 60  
sity TO-BE-BEING-UNDER-SET NOT ONLY

ΝΔΙΑΤΗΝΟΡΓΗΝΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΔ 80  
THRU THE INDIGNATION but AND THRU

<sup>s o.</sup>  
ΙΑΤΗΝCΥΝΕΙΔΗCΙΝΔΙΑΤΟ 200  
6 THE conscience THRU this

ΥΤΟΓΑΡΚΑΙΦΟΡΟΥCΤΕΛΕΙ 20  
for AND taxes YE-ARE-FINISH

<sup>A ΔI B s o.</sup>  
ΤΕΛΕΙCΤΟΥΡΓΟΙΓΑΡΘΕΟΥΕ 40  
ING officials for OF-God THEY

ΙCΙΝΕΙCΑΥΤΟΤΟΥΤΟΠΡΟC 60  
ARE INTO SAME this persevering

<sup>s2 adds THEN OYN</sup>  
ΚΑΡΤΕΡΟΥΝΤΕCΑΠΟΔΟΤΕΠ 80  
7 YE-BE-FROM-GIVING to-

<sup>B s1 o. A o.</sup>  
ΑCΙΝΤΑCΟΦΕΙΛΑCΤΩΤΟΝΦ 300  
ALL THE OWED to-the-one THE tax

ΟΡΟΝΤΟΝΦΟΡΟΝΤΩΤΟΤΕΛΟ 20  
THE tax to-ONE THE FINISH

CΤΟΤΕΛΟCΤΩΤΟΝΦΟΒΟΝΤΟ 40  
THE FINISH to-ONE THE FEAR THE

<sup>B+Θ B+Θ</sup>  
ΝΦΟΒΟΝΤΩΤΗΝΤΙΜΗΝΤΗΝΤ 60  
FEAR to-ONE THE VALUE THE VAL-

<sup>s o.</sup>  
ΙΜΗΝΜΗΔΕΝΙΜΗΔΕΝΟΦΕΙΛ 80  
8 UE to-NO-YET-ONE NO-YET-ONE BE-YE-OWING  
For ΕΤΕ: ΑΕΤΑΙ, ΒΕΙΤΕ, <sup>s1</sup>ΟΝΤΕC, <sup>s2</sup>ΗΤΕ  
ΕΤΕΕΙΜΗΤΟΑΛΛΗΛΟΥCΑΓΑ 400  
IF NO THE one-another TO-BE-LOV-

ΠΑΝΟΓΑΡΑΓΑΠΟΝΤΟΝΕΤΕΡ 20  
ING THE-one for LOVING THE DIFFERENT-

ΟΝΝΟΜΟΝΠΕΠΑΗΡΟΚΕΝΤΟΓ 40  
9 one LAW HAS-FILLED THE for

<sup>s o.</sup>  
ΑΡΟΥΜΟΙΧΕΥCΕΙCΟΥΦΟΝΕ 60  
NOT YOU-WILL-BE-ADULTERING NOT YOU-WILL-BE-

<sup>AB omit NOT FALSE-WITNESSING</sup>  
ΥCΕΙCΟΥΚΛΕΥΕΙCΟΥΥΕΥΔ 80  
MURDERING NOT YOU-WILL-BE-stealing NOT WILL-BE-

ΟΜΑΡΤΥΡΗCΙCΟΥΚΕΠΙΘΥΜ 500  
FALSE-WITNESSING NOT YOU-WILL-BE-ON-

<sup>s1 had, A adds IS</sup> ΕCΤΙΝ 20  
ΗCΕΙCΚΑΙΕΙΤΙCΕΤΕΡΑΕΝ  
FEELING AND IF ANY DIFFERENT direc-

<sup>A this THE SAYING</sup>  
ΤΟΛΗΝΤΟΛΟΓΩΤΟΥΤΩΑΝΑ 40  
tion IN THE saying this IS-UP-

<sup>B omits IN THE</sup>  
ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΥΤΑΙΕΝΤΩΑΓΑΠ 60  
HEADING IN THE YOU-WILL-BE-

<sup>s o.</sup>  
ΗCΕΙCΤΟΝΠΛΗCΙΟΝCΟΥΦC 80  
LOVING THE NIGH-ONE OF-YOU AS

<sup>A omits from THE LOVE to IS-ACTING</sup>  
CΕΑΥΤΟΝΗΑΓΑΠΗΤΩΠΛΗCΙ 600  
10 YOURSELF THE LOVE to-ONE THE NIGH-ONE

ΟΝΚΑΚΟΝΟΥΚΕΡΓΑΖΕΤΑΙΠ 20  
EVIL NOT IS-ACTING FILL-

ΛΗΡΩΜΑΟΥΝΝΟΜΟΥΗΑΓΑΠΗ 40  
ing THEN OF-LAW THE LOVE

<sup>A o.</sup>  
ΚΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΕΙΔΟΤΕCΤΟΝΚΑ 60  
11 AND this HAVING-PERCEIVED THE SEASON

<sup>A ΕΙ. Υ ΤΟΥC ΑΒC1 (s2)</sup>  
ΙΡΟΝΟΤΙΩΡΑΝΔΗΜΜΑCΕΥ 80  
that HOUR ALREADY US OUT OF-

<sup>s o.</sup>  
ΠΝΟΥΕΓΕΡΘΗΝΑΙΥΝΓΑΡΕ 700  
SLEEP TO-BE-ROUSED NOW for NEAR-

ΓΓΥΤΕΡΟΝΗΜΩΝΗCΩΤΗΡΙΑ 20  
ER OF-US THE SAYING

ΗΟΤΕΕΠΙCΤΕΥCΑΜΕΝΗΝΥC 40  
12 OR when WE-BELIEVE THE NIGHT

ΠΡΟΕΚΟΥΕΝΗΔΕΗΜΕΡΑΗΓΓ 60  
progresses THE YET DAY HAS-NEAR-

<sup>A C-NEARC</sup>  
ΙΚΕΝΑΠΟΘΩΜΕΘΑΟΥΝΤΑΕΡ 80  
ED WE-SHOULD-BE-FROM-PLACING THEN THE ACTS

<sup>s2 adds Κ ΔI AND</sup>  
ΓΑΤΟΥCΚΟΤΟΥCΕΝΔΥCΩΜΕ 800  
OF-THE DARKNESS WE-SHOULD-BE-IN-SLIP-

<sup>s omits YET A ΕΡΓΑ ACTC</sup>  
ΘΑΔΕΑΠΟΛΑΤΟΥΦΩΤΟCΟC 20  
13 PING YET THE IMPLEMENTS OF-THE LIGHT AS

ΕΝΗΜΕΡΑΕΥCΧΗΜΟΝΟCΠΕΡ 40  
IN DAY WELL-FIGURELY WE-

ΙΠΑΤΗCΦΩΜΕΝΜΗΚΦΟΙCΚΑ 60  
SH'D-BE-ABOUT-TREADING NO to-REVELTY AND

ΙΜΕΘΑΙCΜΗΚΟΙΤΑΙCΚΑΙΑ 80  
DRUNKENNESS NO to-LIE-ings AND to-

<sup>s o. B C A E I</sup>  
CΕΛΓΕΙΑCΜΗΡΙΔΙΚΑΙΖ 900  
wantonness NO to-STRIFE AND to-

<sup>B OIC s o. A ΔI B omits</sup>  
ΗΑΦΑΛΛΑΝΔΥCΑCΘΕΤΟΝΚ 20  
14 boiling but IN-SLIP-YE THE Mas-

<sup>B ANOINTED JESUS</sup>  
ΥΡΙΟΝΗCΟΥΝΧΡΙCΤΟΝΚΑ 40  
ter JESUS ANOINTED AND

ΙΤΗCCAPOCΠΡΟΝΟΙΑΝΜΗ 60  
OF-THE FLESH BEFORE-MINDING NO

<sup>A ΔI</sup>  
ΠΟΙΕΙCΘΕΕΙCΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑC 80  
BE-making INTO ON-FEELings

ΤΟΝΔΕΑCΘΕΝΟΥΝΤΑΤΗΠΙC 28000  
14 THE YET one-BEING-UN-FIRM to-ONE THE BELIEF

*The Conduct of the Saints*

<sup>1</sup> Fellowship among God's saints should not be based on knowledge or ignorance. God receives us even when we are feeble in faith. We should not cut from our fellowship one who does not follow all our deductions from the scriptures. Neither should we make light of his scruples. No foods are forbidden now. Yet the undoubted wisdom of the food regulations under the law may well help us to determine what is best, without abridging our liberty to eat all things with a good conscience. We may not dictate to one another in these things. They are to be settled by the individual conscience before God.

<sup>5</sup> The observance of days is also a matter of individual preference. It is abundantly evident that no day is above another, so far as the scriptures are concerned. The seventh day, the sabbath, was never given to the nations. To observe it is to put ourselves under the curse of the law. The first day of the week, called Sunday, is never once referred to in the scriptures, properly translated. The phrase should always be rendered "one of the sabbaths". In order to get "the first day of the week" it is necessary to alter *one* to *first*, to insert the word *day*, and change the plural *sabbaths* to the singular *week*. It is a desperate attempt to find some scriptural excuse for the prevalent observance of Sunday. There is nothing wrong in the setting aside of a day to the Lord. Custom has made Sunday the most convenient for this purpose. But let us not mar the word of God in order to uphold the practise. Neither should we ride rough shod over the religious scruples of those who look upon Sunday as a day sanctioned by God for divine worship. They have no basis for their belief, nevertheless their conscience demands consideration.

<sup>10</sup> It is not ours to pass judgment in these matters. It is not the place of the church to fix any days and condemn those who do not observe them. Only the observance of days as a matter of law keeping is condemned. There is nothing wrong in working on Sunday. It is utterly wrong to keep it as a means of salvation. The same is true of the seventh day, or sabbath.

ness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy, <sup>14</sup> but put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and be making no provision for the lusts of the flesh. *Gal. 3: 27.*

<sup>14</sup> Now take to yourselves the feeble in faith, not for discrimination of reasonings. One, indeed, is believing to eat all things, yet he <sup>2</sup> who is feeble is eating greens. Let not him who is eating be scorning him who is not eating. Yet let not him who is not eating be judging him who is eating, for God took him <sup>3</sup> to Himself. Who are *you* who are judging Another's domestic? To his own Master he is standing or falling. Now he will be made to stand, for the Lord is able to make him stand.

<sup>5</sup> One, indeed, is deciding for one day against another day, yet one is deciding for every day. Let each one be fully assured in his <sup>6</sup> own mind. He who is disposed to a day is disposed to it to the Lord; and he who is eating is eating to the Lord, for he is thanking God. <sup>7</sup> And he who is not eating, is not eating to the Lord, and is thanking God. For none of us is living to himself, and no one is dying to <sup>8</sup> himself. For, as well, if we should be living, we are living to the Lord, if we should be dying, we are dying to the Lord. Then, as well, if we should be living as we should be <sup>9</sup> dying, we are the Lord's. For for this Christ died, and lives, that He should be Lord of both the dead and the living.

<sup>10</sup> Now why are *you* judging your brother? Or why are *you* also scorning your brother? For we shall all be presented at the dais of <sup>11</sup> God, for it is written: *Psa. 45: 23*

"Living am I," the Lord is saying,  
'For to Me every knee shall be  
bowing,

- <sup>s. o.</sup> ΤΕΙΠΡΟΣΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΣΘΕΜΗΕ 20  
 YE-BE-TOWARD-GETTING NO. INTO 8
- ΙΣΔΙΑΚΡΙΣΕΙΣΔΙΑΛΟΓΙΣ 40  
 THRU-JUDGING OF-THRU-accounts
- <sup>s. o.</sup> ΜΩΝΟΣΜΕΝΠΙΣΤΕΥΕΙΦΑΓΕ 60  
 WHO INDEED IS-BELIEVING TO-BE-EATING
- ΙΝΤΑΝΤΑΟΔΕΑΣΘΕΝΩΝΛΑΧ 80  
 ALL THE-ONE YET BEING-UN-FIRM GREENS
- 3 ΑΝΑΕΣΘΙΕΙΟΕΣΘΙΩΝΤΟΝΜ 100  
 IS-EATING THE one-EATING THE-one NO  
 Α ΛΕΤ-him-BE-JUDGING ΚΡΙΝΕΤΩ <sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΗΕΣΘΙΟΝΤΑΜΗΣΟΥΘΕΝΕΙ 20  
 EATING NO LET-him-BE-SCORNING
- <sup>s. 2</sup> ΚΑΙ and for the YET  
 ΤΩΟΔΕΜΗΣΕΘΙΩΝΤΟΝΕΣΘΙ 40  
 THE-one YET NO EATING THE-one EATING
- <sup>B+Θ</sup>  
 ΟΝΤΑΜΗΚΡΙΝΕΤΩΘΕΘΣΓΑ 60  
 NO LET-him-BE-JUDGING THE God for
- ΡΑΥΤΟΝΠΡΟΣΕΛΑΒΕΤΟΣΥΤ 80  
 4 him TOWARD-GOT YOU ANY
- <sup>B+Θ</sup>  
 ΙΣΕΙΟΚΡΙΝΩΝΑΛΛΟΤΡΙΟΝ 200  
 ARE THE one-JUDGING other-placed
- ΟΙΚΕΤΗΝΤΩΙΔΙΩΚΥΡΙΩΣΤ 20  
 domestic-(servant) to-the OWN Master he-is-
- <sup>B+Θ</sup>  
 ΗΚΕΙΝΗΠΙΠΤΕΙΣΤΑΘΗΣΕΤΑ 40  
 STANDING-firm OR he-is-FALLING he-WILL-BE-BEING-STOOD
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΙΔΕΔΥΝΑΤΕΙΓΑΡΟΚΥΡΙΟΣ 50  
 YET IS-ABLE for THE Master
- <sup>s. 1</sup> had, <sup>Λ</sup> adds for (B+Θ) ΓΑΡ  
 ΣΤΗΣΑΥΤΟΝΟΣΜΕΝΚΡΙΝ 80  
 5 TO-STAND him WHO INDEED IS-JUDGING
- ΕΙΗΜΕΡΑΝΠΑΡΗΜΕΡΑΝΟΣ 300  
 DAY BESIDE DAY WHO YET
- <sup>B+Θ</sup>  
 ΕΚΡΙΝΕΙΠΑΣΑΝΗΜΕΡΑΝΕΚ 20  
 IS-JUDGING EVERY DAY EACH
- <sup>Λ</sup> omits IN <sup>s+Θ</sup>  
 ΑΣΤΟΣΕΝΤΩΙΔΙΩΝΟΙΠΑΡ 40  
 IN THE OWN MIND LET-BE-BEING-
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΟΦΟΡΕΙΣΘΟΦΡΟΝΩΝΤΗΝΗ 50  
 6 FULL-WORD THE one-BEING-DISPOSED-to THE
- ΜΕΡΑΝΚΥΡΙΩΦΡΟΝΕΙΚΑΙΟ 80  
 DAY to-Master he-is-BEING-DISPOSED-to AND
- ΕΣΘΙΩΝΚΥΡΙΩΕΣΘΙΕΙΕΥΧ 400  
 THE-ONE EATING to-Master he-is-EATING he-is-
- <sup>s. o.</sup> <sup>Λ</sup> ΥΡΙΩ Master  
 ΑΡΙΣΤΕΙΓΑΡΤΩΘΕΦΚΑΙΟΜ 20  
 thanking for to-TH-ε God AND THE-one
- ΗΕΣΘΙΩΝΚΥΡΙΩΟΥΚΕΣΘΙΕ 40  
 NO EATING to-Master NOT IS-EATING
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
 7 ΙΚΑΙΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΕΙΤΩΘΕΩ 60  
 AND IS-thANKING to-TH-ε God NOT-
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΥΔΕΙΣΓΑΡΗΜΩΝΕΑΥΤΩΖΗΚ 80  
 YET-ONE for OF-US to-self IS-LIVING
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΑΙΟΥΔΕΙΣΕΑΥΤΩΑΠΟΘΗΝΣ 500  
 AND NOT-YET-ONE to-self IS-FROM-DYING
- <sup>s. o.</sup> ΚΕΙΕΑΝΤΕΓΑΡΖΩΜΕΝΤΟΚΥ 20  
 IF-EVER BESIDES for WE-MAY-BE-LIVING to-TH-ε
- ΡΙΩΖΩΜΕΝΕΑΝΤΕΑΠΟΘΗΝΣ 40  
 Master WE-ARE-LIVING IF-EVER BESIDES WE-MAY-BE-
- <sup>Λ</sup> O = -ARE-  
 ΚΩΜΕΝΤΟΚΥΡΙΩΑΠΟΘΗΝΣ 60  
 FROM-DYING to-TH-ε Master WE-ARE-FROM-DYING
- ΟΜΕΝΕΑΝΤΕΘΥΝΖΩΜΕΝΕΑΝ 80  
 IF-EVER BESIDES THEN WE-MAY-BE-LIVING IF-
- <sup>Λ</sup> O = -ARE-  
 ΤΕΑΠΟΘΗΝΣΚΩΜΕΝΤΟΥΚΥΡ 600  
 EVER BESIDES WE-MAY-BE-FROM-DYING OF-TH-ε Master
- 9 ΙΟΥΕΣΜΕΝΕΙΣΤΟΥΤΟΓΑΡΧ 20  
 WE-ARE INTO this for AN-
- <sup>s. 2</sup> adds ΚΑΙ and <sup>s. 2</sup> adds ΚΑΙΑΝΕΣΤΗ  
 ΡΙΣΤΟCΑΠΘΕΑΝΕΝΚΑΙΕΖΗ 40  
 OINTED FROM-DIED AND LIVES
- AND UP-STANDS  
 ΣΕΝΙΝΑΚΑΙΝΕΚΡΩΝΚΑΙΖΩ 60  
 THAT AND OF-DEAD-ones AND LIVING-
- <sup>B+Θ</sup>  
 ΝΤΩΝΚΥΡΙΕΥΧΣΥΔΕΤΙΚΡ 80  
 10 ones HE-SHOULD-BE-mastering YOU YET ANY ARE-
- ΙΝΕΙΣΤΟΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝCΟΥΗΚ 700  
 JUDGING THE brother OF-YOU OR AND
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΑΙCΥΤΙΕΣΟΥΘΕΝΕΙCΤΟΝΑ 20  
 YOU ANY ARE-SCORNING THE bro-
- ΔΕΛΦΟΝCΟΥΠΑΝΤΕCΓΑΡΠΑ 40  
 ther OF-YOU ALL for WE-
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΡΑΣΤΗCΜΕΘΑΤΩΒΗΜΑΤΙΤ 60  
 SHALL-BE-BEING-BESIDE-STOOD to-TH-ε platform OF-
- <sup>s. 2</sup> XY = ANOINDED  
 ΟΥΘΕΟΥΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΓΑΡΖΩ 60  
 11 THE God it-HAS-been-WRITTEN for AM-LIVING
- ΕΓΩΛΕΓΕΙΚΥΡΙΟCΟΤΙΕΜΟ 800  
 I IS-saying Master that to-ME
- ΙΚΑΜΥΕΙΠΑΝΓΟΝΥΚΑΙΠΑΣ 20  
 WILL-BE-BOWING EVERY KNEE AND EVERY
- Β WILL-BE-OUT-AVOWING EVERY TONGUE  
 ΑΓΛΩCΣΑΕΞΟΜΟΛΟΓΗΣΕΤΑ 40  
 TONGUE WILL-BE-OUT-AVOWING
- <sup>B</sup> omits THEN  
 ΙΤΩΘΕΦΑΡΔΟΥΝΕΚΑCΤΟCΗ 60  
 12 to-TH-ε God CONSEQUENTLY THEN EACH OF-
- <sup>B</sup> adds FROM- ΑΠΟ  
 ΜΩΝΠΕΡΙΕΑΥΤΟΥΛΟΓΟΝΔΩ 80  
 US ABOUT self saying WILL-
- <sup>B</sup> omits to-TH-ε God  
 CΕΙΤΩΘΕΩΜΗΚΕΤΙΟΥΝΑΛΛ 900  
 13 BE-GIVING to-TH-ε God NO-NOT-STILL THEN one-an-
- <sup>B+Θ</sup>  
 ΗΛΟΥCΚΡΙΝΩΜΕΝΑΛΑΤΟΥ 20  
 other WE-SH'D-BE-JUDGING but this
- <sup>B+Θ</sup>  
 ΤΟΚΡΙΝΑΤΕΜΑΛΛΟΝΤΟΜΗΤ 40  
 JUDGE-YE RATHER THE NO TO-
- <sup>B</sup> omits TOWARD-STRIKE  
 ΙΘΕΝΑΙΠΡΟCΚΟΜΜΑΤΩΔΕ 60  
 PLACE TOWARD-STRIKE to-TH-ε brother
- <sup>B</sup> omits OR  
 ΑΦΗCΚΑΝΔΑΛΟΝΟΙΔΑΚΑΙ 80  
 14 OR SNARE I-HAVE-PERCEIVED
- <sup>s. o.</sup>  
 ΠΕΠΕΙCΜΑΙΕΝΚΥΡΙΩΙΗCΘ 9000  
 AND I-HAVE-been-PERSUADED IN Master JESUS

*The Conduct of the Saints*

<sup>14</sup> The distinctions instituted by the law between things which are to be reckoned clean and unclean have no place in the economy of grace. God has no hesitancy in associating with us, sinners of the nations. A strict Jew could not eat our food without being contaminated. Yet, before God, *we* are holy and the Jew is unclean! Hence no food is ceremonially unclean. It is only an uninstructed conscience which counts things common.

<sup>15</sup> The liberty to eat anything should not be allowed to infringe on the prejudices of others. Those who have a conscience about partaking of certain foods are easily offended. We should not stand on our rights but seek rather to restrain our liberty to conform to the religious scruples of our fellow believers.

<sup>17</sup> This is not a definition of the kingdom of God, but a statement of its bearing on this subject. The distinctive truth for the present economy was not yet known, and the saints were included in the kingdom of God in its widest aspect as denoting the sphere of God's rule.

<sup>19</sup> These are safe tests to apply to all our intercourse with our fellow saints. Will it provoke strife? If so, let us avoid it. Will it edify? If not, let us forego it. Peace and the edification of others, rather than our own privileges should be pressed. Things which we can do with a good conscience before God, may give dire offense if done before some of His saints.

<sup>1</sup> Knowledge puffs up. There is a prideful tendency to make a show of our liberty in Christ. But grace considers the weak rather than the strong. If there is to be peace and unity it must come from the condescension of those who are able. The weak in faith are not asked to consider the strong. Christ is the most brilliant example in this as in all else. What marvelous condescension He displayed in His dealings with His disciples, whose weakness and lack of faith was a constant source of distress to Him! If He could bridge the great gulf between Him and His disciples, surely we can bear with those whose infirmities we all share.

And every tongue shall be acclaiming God'."

<sup>12</sup> Consequently, then, each of us shall be giving account of himself to God.

<sup>13</sup> Then by no means should we still be judging one another, but rather judge this, not to place a stumbling block or a snare for a brother.

<sup>14</sup> I have perceived and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus that nothing is common of itself, but to one counting anything to be common,

<sup>15</sup> to that one it is common. For if, because of food, your brother is sorrowing, you are no longer walking according to love. Be not, by your food, destroying that one for

<sup>16</sup> whose sake Christ died. Then let

<sup>17</sup> not your good be calumniated, for the kingdom of God is not eating food and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in holy

<sup>18</sup> spirit. For he who in this is slaving for Christ, is well pleasing to God and attested by men.

<sup>19</sup> Consequently, then, we are pursuing that which makes for peace and that which edifies one another.

<sup>20</sup> On account of food do not be demolishing the work of God. All, indeed, is clean, but it is evil to the man to whom eating is a stumbling-

<sup>21</sup> block. It is ideal neither to be eating meat, nor to be drinking wine, nor yet a single thing which is stumbling your brother, or is snaring or weakening him.

<sup>22</sup> The faith which *you* have, have to yourself before God. Happy is he who is not judging himself in

<sup>23</sup> that which he is attesting. He who is doubting if he should be eating has been condemned, seeing that it is not out of faith. Now everything which is not out of faith is sin.

<sup>15</sup> Now we, who are able, ought to be bearing the infirmities of the impotent, and not to be pleasing

1	ΥΟΤΙΟΥΔΕΝΚΟΙΝΟΝΔΙΑ <sup>A O. omit</sup> ΕΑΥ <sup>20</sup>	21	ΔΑΛΟΝΤΟΜΗΦΑΓΕΙΝΚΡΕΑΜΗ <sup>20</sup>
	that NOT-YET-ONE COMMON THRU self		THE NO TO-BE-EATING MEATS NO-YET
2	ΤΟΥΕΙΜΗΤΦΑΛΟΓΙΖΟΜΕΝΩΤ <sup>40</sup>	22	ΔΕΠΙΕΙΝΟΙΝΟΝΜΗΔΕΕΝΩ <sup>40</sup>
	IF NO to-TOE one-accounting ANY		TO-BE-DRINKING WINE NO-YET IN WHICH
3	ΙΚΟΙΝΟΝΕΙΝΑΙΕΚΕΙΝΩΚΟ <sup>60</sup>		ΔΕΛΦΟCCΟΥΠΡΟCΚΟΠΤΕΙ <sup>60</sup>
	COMMON TO-BE to-that-one COMMON		THE brother OF-YOU IS-TOWARD-STRIKING
4	ΙΝΟΝΕΙΓΑΡΔΙΑΒΡΩΜΑΘΑΔ <sup>80</sup>		ΑΣ <sup>1</sup> OMIT OR IS-BEING SNARED OR IS-BEING-UN-FIRM (BY S <sup>2</sup> )
15	IF for THRU FOOD THE bro-		ΗCΚΑΝΔΑΛΙΖΕΤΑΙΗCΒΕΗ <sup>80</sup>
			OR IS-BEING-SNARED OR IS-BEING-UN-FIRM
5	ΕΛΦΟCCΟΥΛΥΠΕΙΤΑΙΟΥΚΕ <sup>100</sup>	22	ΕΙCΥΠΙCΤΙΝΗΝΗΧΕΙCΚΑΤ <sup>600</sup>
	ther OF-YOU IS-SORROWING NOT-STILL		YOU BELIEF WHICH YOU-ARE-HAVING accord
6	ΤΙΚΑΤΑΑΓΑΠΗΝΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΕ <sup>20</sup>		ΑΣΕΑΥΤΟΝΗΧΕΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΤΟ <sup>20</sup>
	according-to LOVE YOU-ARE-ABOUT-TREAD-		ing-to YOUR-self HAVE-YOU IN-VIEW OF-THE
7	ΙCΜΗΤΩΒΡΩΜΑΤΙCΟΥΕΚΕΙ <sup>40</sup>		ΥΒΕΟΥΜΑΚΑΡΙΟCΟΜΗΚΡΙΝ <sup>40</sup>
	ING NO to-THE FOOD OF-YOU that-one		God HAPPY THE-ONE NO JUDGING
8	ΝΟΝΑΠΟΛΛΥΕΥΠΕΡΟΥΧΡΙC <sup>60</sup>	23	ΩΝΕΑΥΤΟΝΕΝΩΔΟΚΙΜΑΖΕΙ <sup>60</sup>
	BE-destroying OVER WHOM ANOINTED		self IN WHICH he-is-testing
9	ΤΟCΑΠΕΘΑΝΕΝΜΗΒΛΑCΦΗΜ <sup>80</sup>		ΟΔΕΔΙΑΚΡΙΝΟΜΕΝΟCΕΑΝΦ <sup>80</sup>
16	FROM-DIED NO LET-BE-Being-HARM-		THE-one YET BEING-THRU-JUDGED IF-EVER he-
10	ΕΙCΘΦΟΥΝΥΜΩΝΤΟΑΓΑΘΟΝ <sup>200</sup>		ΑΓΗΚΑΤΑΚΕΚΡΙΤΑΙΟΤΙΟΥ <sup>700</sup>
	AVERRED THEN OF-YOU THE GOOD		MAY-BE-EATING HAS-been-DOWN-JUDGED that NOT
11	ΟΥΓΑΡΕCΤΙΝΗΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΤ <sup>20</sup>		ΕΚΕΚΠΙCΤΕΩCΠΑΝΔΕΟΟΥΚΕ <sup>20</sup>
17	NOT for IS THE KINGDOM OF-		OUT OF-BELIEF EVERY YET WHICH NOT OUT
12	ΟΥΒΕΟΥΒΡΩCΙCΚΑΙΠΟCΙC <sup>40</sup>		ΚΠΙCΤΕΩCΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΕCΤΙΝ <sup>40</sup>
	THE God FEEDING AND DRINKING		OF-BELIEF missing IS
13	ΑΛΛΑΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΚΑΙΕΙΡ <sup>60</sup>		ΟΦΕΙΛΟΜΕΝΔΕΗΜΕΙCΟΙΔΥ <sup>60</sup>
	but JUSTICE AND PEACE	15	ARE-OWING YET WE THE ABLE
14	ΗΝΗΚΑΙΧΑΡΑΕΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ <sup>80</sup>		ΝΑΤΟΙΤΑCΒΕΗΝΗΜΑΤΑΤΩΝ <sup>80</sup>
	AND JOY IN spirit		THE UN-FIRM-effects OF-THE
15	ΑΓΙΩΓΑΡΕΝΤΟΥΤΩΔΟΥΛΕ <sup>500</sup>		ΑΔΥΝΑΤΩΝΒΑCΤΑΖΕΙΝΚΑΙ <sup>800</sup>
18	HOLY THE-one for IN this SLAVING		UN-ABLE TO-BE-BEARING AND
16	ΥΩΝΤΩΧΡΙCΤΩΕΥΑΡΕCΤΟC <sup>20</sup>		ΜΗΕΑΥΤΟΙCΑΡΕCΚΕΙΝΕΚΑ <sup>20</sup>
	to-THE ANOINTED WELL-PLEASEING	2	NO to-selves TO-BE-PLEASEING EACH
17	ΤΩΒΕΦΚΑΙΔΟΚΙΜΟCΤΟΙCΑ <sup>40</sup>		CΤΟCΗΜΩΝΤΟΠΛΗCΙΟΝΑΡΕ <sup>40</sup>
	to-THE God AND tested to-THE hu-		OF-US to-THE NIGH-one LET-him
18	ΝΩΡΩΠΟΙCΑΡΑΟΥΝΤΑΤΗCΕ <sup>60</sup>		CΚΕΤΩΕΙCΤΟΑΓΑΘΟΝΠΡΟC <sup>60</sup>
19	mans CONSEQUENTLY THEN THE OF-THE		BE-PLEASEING INTO THE GOOD TOWARD
19	ΙΡΗΝΗCΔΙΩΚΟΜΕΝΚΑΙΤΑΤ <sup>80</sup>		ΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΗΝΚΑΙΓΑΡΟΧΡΙC <sup>80</sup>
	PEACE WE-ARE-CHASING AND THE OF-	3	HOME-BUILDING AND for THE ANOINTED
20	ΗCΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΗCΤΗCΕΙCΑΛΛ <sup>400</sup>		ΤΟCΟΥΧΕΑΥΤΩΝΠΡΕCΕΝΑΛΛ <sup>900</sup>
	THE HOME-BUILDING OF-THE INTO one-an-		NOT to-self PLEASES but
21	ΗΛΟΥCΜΗΝΕΚΕΝΒΡΩΜΑΤΟ <sup>20</sup>		ΑΚΑΘΩCΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΟΙΟΝ <sup>20</sup>
20	other NO on-account OF-FOOD		according-as it-HAS-been-WRITTEN THE BE-
22	CΚΑΤΑΛΥΕΤΟΕΡΓΟΝΤΟΥΒΕ <sup>40</sup>		ΙΔΙCΜΟΙΤΩΝΟΝΕΙΔΙΖΟΝΤ <sup>40</sup>
	YOU-BE-DOWN-LOOSING the work OF-THE God		PROACHES OF-THE ones-REPROACHING
23	ΟΥΠΑΝΤΑΜΕΝΚΑΘΑΡΑΑΛΛΑ <sup>60</sup>		ΩΝCΕΕΠΕCΕCΑΝΕΠΕΜΕΟCΑ <sup>60</sup>
	ALL INDEED clean but	4	YOU ON-FALL ON ME as-much-
24	ΘΑΡΟΙC		ΒC <sup>1</sup> OMIT BEFORE- B ADDS ΠΑΝΤΑ EVERY
25	ΚΑΚΟΝΤΩΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΤΩΔΙΑΠ <sup>80</sup>		ΓΑΡΠΡΟΕΓΡΑΦΗΕΙCΤΗΝΗΜ <sup>80</sup>
	EVIL to-THE human THE-one THRU TO-		as for WAS-BEFORE-WRITTEN INTO the OUR-
26	ΡΟCΚΟΜΜΑΤΟCΕCΒΙΟΝΤΙΚ <sup>500</sup>		ΕΤΕΡΑΝΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΙΑΝΕΓ <sup>30000</sup>
	WARD-STRIKE EATING IDEAL		more TEACHING WAS-WRIT-



## PAUL'S PREVIOUS MINISTRY

<sup>8</sup> Contrast the two ministries of Christ and Paul (<sup>16</sup>). Christ was the Servant of the *Circumcision*. Paul was a minister for the *nations*. Christ confirms the patriarchal promises. Paul acts as a priest in the evangelism of God. Christ never went outside the land of Israel. He was not sent but to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Paul, on the contrary, was not *called* until he had *left* the land of Israel. He was sent to the Uncircumcision. It is of the utmost importance that we recognize these distinctive ministries, for the distinction has been virtually ignored. Christ is taken as the minister to the nations and Paul is forgotten. Yet throughout the Lord's public life He emphasized the fact that His mission was to Israel exclusively. A few proselytes, indeed, received blessing, but they were counted as one with the favored nation. The Syro-Phoenician woman had to take the place of an outcast before she could get a crumb from Israel's board.

Paul is a direct contrast to all this. Later he describes himself as *the apostle of the nations* (2Tim.1:11). He made an agreement with Peter and John that they should go to the Circumcision while he went to the nations (Gal.2:9). He was *severed* from the rest in order to fulfill this ministry. As a result *all the truth for the nations at the present time comes only through the apostle Paul*. Those who wish to be established in present truth should master his epistles, especially Ephesians. After they have learned the mysteries or secrets in his writings and scaled the heights to which he alone can guide them, they never will be tempted to descend to the level which is found in our Lord's earthly ministry and in its continuation by the twelve, as recorded in the book of Acts and in the epistles from their pens.

<sup>9</sup> Mercy for the nations "*with His people*" is not in force now, for His people are not blessed. We are blessed because of their defection. In the millennial age, however, the nations will be abundantly blessed through the restored nation of Israel, with Christ on the throne.

<sup>2</sup> ourselves. Let each of us be pleasing his associate, for his good, toward his edification. For Christ also pleases not Himself, but, according as it is written, "The reproaches of those who are reproaching Thee fall on Me". For as much as was written before was written for *our* teaching, that through the endurance and consolation of the scriptures we may have expectation.

<sup>5</sup> Now may the God of endurance and consolation grant you to be mutually disposed to one another, according to Christ Jesus, that, with one accord, with one mouth, you may be glorifying the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>7</sup> Wherefore be taking one another to yourselves according as Christ also took you to Himself, for the glory of God.

<sup>8</sup> For I am saying that Christ has become the Servant of the Circumcision, for the sake of the truth of God, to confirm the patriarchal promises. Yet the nations are to glorify God for His mercy, according as it is written:

"Therefore I shall be acclaiming Thee among the nations,  
And playing [music] to Thy name."

<sup>10</sup> And again He is saying:

"Make merry, ye nations, with  
Deut.32:43 His people!"

<sup>11</sup> And again He is saying:

"Be praising the Lord, all nations,  
And let all peoples laud Him."

<sup>12</sup> And again Isaiah is saying:

"There will be a root of Jesse  
And He Who is arising to be Chief  
of the nations:

On Him shall the nations rely."

<sup>13</sup> Now may the God of expectation be filling you with all joy and peace in believing, for you to be superabounding in expectation, in the power of holy spirit.

<sup>14</sup> Now I myself also am persuaded

ΑΦΗΝΑΔΙΑ ΤΗΣ ΥΠΟΜΟΝΗΣ 20  
ten THAT THRU THE UNDER-REMAINING

ΚΑΙ ΔΙΑ ΤΗΣ ΠΑΡΑΚΛΗΣΕΩΣ 40  
AND THRU THE BESIDE-CALLING

ΤΩΝ ΓΡΑΦΩΝ ΤΗΣ ΕΠΙΔΕΞ 60  
OF-THE WRITINGS THE EXPECTATION WE-  
B adds ΤΗΣ ΠΑΡΑΚΛΗΣΕΩΣ OF-THE BE-  
ΜΕΝΟ ΔΕ ΘΕΟΣ ΤΗΣ ΥΠΟΜΟΝΗΣ 80  
MAY-BE-HAVING.THE YET God OF-THE UNDER-RE-  
SIDE-CALLING

ΗΣΚΑΙ ΤΗΣ ΠΑΡΑΚΛΗΣΕΩΣ Δ 100  
MAINING AND OF-THE BESIDE-CALLING MAY-BE-

ΦΗΜΙΝ ΤΟ ΑΥΤΟ ΦΡΟΝΕΙΝ 20  
GIVING TO-YOUR THE SAME TO-BE-BEING-DISPOSED

ΝΑ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΙΣ ΚΑΤΑ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ 40  
IN one-another according-to ANOINTED

ΙΗΣΟΥ ΝΑ ΟΜΟΘΥΜΑΔΟΝΕ 60  
6 JESUS THAT LIKE-FEEL IN

ΝΕΝΙΣΤΟΜΑΤΙ ΔΟΣΑΖΗΤΕ 80  
ONE MOUTH YE-MAY-BE-esteemizing THE

ΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ ΤΟΥ ΚΥ 200  
God AND FATHER OF-THE Mas-

ΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ 20  
ter OF-US JESUS ANOINTED

ΔΙΟ ΠΡΟΣΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΣΘΕ ΑΛΛ 40  
7 THRU-WHICH YE-BE-TOWARD-GETTING one-an-

ΗΛΟΥΣ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΚΑΙ Ο ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ 60  
other according-as AND THE ANOINTED

Σ ΠΡΟΣΕΛΑΒΕΤΟ ΥΜΑΣ ΕΙΣ Δ 80  
TOWARD-GOT YOU INTO es-

ΟΣΑΝΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΛΕΓΩ ΓΑΡ ΧΡ 300  
8 seem OF-THE God I-AM-saying for AN-

ΙΣΤΟΝ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΟΝ ΓΕΓΕΝΗΣ 20  
OINTED THRU-SERVITOR TO-HAVE-BECOME

ΘΑΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΜΗΣ ΥΠΕΡ ΑΛΗΘ 40  
OF-ABOUT-CUTTING OVER TRUTH

ΕΙΣ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΙΣΤΟΒΕΒΑΙΩΣ 60  
s. o. ΔΙΕ for ΔΙ  
OF-God INTO THE TO-confirm

ΑΙΤΑΣ ΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΣ ΤΩΝ ΠΑ 80  
THE promises OF-THE FATH-

ΤΕΡΩΝ ΤΑΔΕ ΘΗΝΥΠΕΡ ΕΛ 400  
9 ERS THE YET NATIONS OVER MERCY

ΟΥΣ ΔΟΣΑΣΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ ΚΑΘ 20  
TO-esteemize THE God according-

ΩΣ ΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΤΟΣ 40  
AS IT-HAS-been-WRITTEN THRU this I-

ΤΟΥ ΣΟΜΟΛΟΓΗΣΟΜΑΙ ΟΙ ΕΝΕΘ 60  
SHALL-BE-OUT-avowing TO-YOU IN NA-

ΝΕΣΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΤΟΥ 80  
B. o. Kε=Master added by s. faint  
TIONS AND TO-THE NAME OF-YOU

ΨΑΛΦΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΕΥΦ 500  
10 I-SHALL-BE-STROKING AND AGAIN He-is-saying BE-YE-

ΠΑΝΘΗΤΕ ΕΘΝΗ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΛΑ 20  
BEING-gladdden NATIONS WITH THE PEOPLE

ΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΛΕΓΕΙ 40  
11 OF-Him AND AGAIN He-is-saying

ΑΙΝΕΙΤΕ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΑ ΕΘΝΗ ΤΟ 60  
BE-PRaising ALL THE NATIONS THE

ΝΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΑΙΝΕΣΑΤΟ 80  
Master AND LET-THEM-ON-PRaise

ΣΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΟΙ ΛΑΟΙ 600  
Him ALL THE PEOPLES

ΚΑΙ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΗΣΑΙΑΣ ΛΕΓΕΙ 20  
12 AND AGAIN ISAIAH IS-saying WILL-

ΣΤΑΙ Η ΡΙΖΑ ΤΟΥ ΙΕΣΣΑΙΑ 40  
BE THE ROOT OF-THE JESSE AND

ΙΩΑΝΙΣΤΑΜΕΝ ΟΣΑΡΧΕΙΝ 60  
THE One-up-STANDING TO-BE-a-chief OF-

ΘΝΟΝ ΕΠΑΥΤΩ ΕΘΝΗ ΕΛΠΙΟΥ 80  
NATIONS ON Him NATIONS WILL-BE-EXPECT-

ΣΙΝ ΔΕ ΘΕΟΣ ΤΗΣ ΕΛΠΙΔΟΣ 700  
13 ING THE YET God OF-THE EXPECTATION

Β-ΦΥΛ-ΩΕ-ΟΦΟΡΗΣΑΙ Β+ΕΝ Β. o.  
ΠΑΝΡΩΣΑΙ ΥΜΑΣ ΠΑΣΧΑΡ 20  
MAY-BE-FILLING YOU OF-EVERY JOY

ΑΣΚΑΙ ΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΣΕΝΤΩ ΠΙΣΤ 40  
B. o. AND OF-PEACE IN THE TO-BE-BE-

ΕΥΕΙΝΕΙΣΤΟΠΕΡΙΣΣΕΥΕΙ 60  
B omits INTO THE TO-BE-exceeding  
LIEVING INTO THE TO-BE-exceeding

ΝΥΜΑΣ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΕΛΠΙΔΙ ΕΝ ΔΥΝ 80  
YOU IN THE EXPECTATION IN ABILITY

ΑΜΕΙ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΓΙΟΥ ΠΕ 800  
14 s. o. OF-spirit HOLY I-HAVE-

ΠΕΙΣ ΜΑΙΔΕΑΔΕ ΑΦΟΙ ΜΟΥ Κ 20  
s. o. been-PERSUADED YET brothers OF-ME AND

ΔΙΑΥΤΟΣ ΕΓΩ ΠΕΡΙ ΥΜΩΝ ΟΤ 40  
B ΥΠΕΡ OVER  
SAME I ABOUT YOU that

ΙΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΙ ΜΕΣΤΟΙ ΕΣΤΕ Α 60  
AND SAME DISTENDED ARE OF-

ΓΑΘΩΣ ΥΝΗΣΣΕ ΠΑΝΡΩΜΕΝΟ 80  
GOODNESS A omits OF-THE HAVING-been-FILLED

ΙΠΑΣΧΗΣΤΕ ΓΝΩΣΕΘΕ ΣΑΥΝΑ 900  
OF-EVERY OF-THE Knowledge BEING-ABLE

ΜΕΝΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ ΝΟΥΘ 20  
AND one-another TO-BE-admon-

ΕΤΕΙΝ ΤΟ ΑΜΗΡΟΤΕΡΟΣ ΔΕ 40  
s+! 15 ISHING more-DARE-ing-AS YET I-

ΓΡΑΥΑΥΜΑΝΟ ΜΕΡΟΥΣ ΦΩ 60  
s² adds ΔΕ ΑΦΟΙ brothers  
WRITE TO-YOU FROM PART AS

ΕΠΑΝΑΜΙΝΗΣΚΩΝ ΥΜΑΣ ΔΙ 80  
-ON omitted by B  
OF-ON-UP-REMINDING YOU THRU

ΑΤΗΝ ΧΑΡΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΔΟΘΕΙΣΑΝ 9100  
s. o. THE grace THE BEING-GIVEN

*Paul's Previous Ministry*

<sup>16</sup> While the priests at Jerusalem still offered the sacrifices according to the law, their ministrations were not acceptable to God, for they had rejected the true Lamb of God. God had no pleasure in the blood of slain beasts, for the hearts of the offerers were far from Him. Is it not a marvel how God, in His wisdom, finds true worshipers among the despised aliens, who offer themselves as living sacrifices well pleasing to Him? In spirit, Paul's ministry among the nations takes the place of the divine ritual at Jerusalem. He officiates as a priest. Though not sanctified by the altar at Jerusalem, they were hallowed by the holy spirit. So it ought to be today. Though the temple worship has ceased, it is our privilege so to walk as to be a sweet savor of Christ.

<sup>17</sup> Paul labored more than all of the other apostles, and, before this crisis in his ministry, performed greater miracles than the rest. In Acts, every sign in the first part, by Peter, is duplicated in the last part, by Paul. This ministry he has now completed.

<sup>19</sup> The completion of the proclamation of the evangel of Christ marks the central crisis in Paul's ministries. The first was his severance from the rest at Antioch. The last was at Rome, and was followed by the writing of his prison epistles. This crisis lies between, after the completion of his Antioch commission, and is marked by the expression of his desire to go to Rome. In Acts his previous ministry is declared to be fulfilled (Ac. 19:21). In Corinthians he would henceforth know no one after the flesh. He had been proclaiming Christ after the flesh—as Israel's Messiah—but he would now do so no longer (2Cor. 5:16). It is at this crisis also that the conciliation is first revealed (2Cor. 5:17-20).

His second ministry was concerned with justification (Ac. 13:39). After this crisis, his third ministry is characterized by conciliation, which is first set forth in the fifth to the eighth chapters of this epistle in its individual aspect, and in the eleventh chapter, in its national aspect. His final ministry was carried on at Rome, which he plans to visit at this crisis. It was carried on almost entirely by means of the Perfection Epistles.

ed concerning you, my brethren, that you yourselves also are bulging with goodness, having been filled with all knowledge, able also to be admonishing one another. Yet I write to you more daringly, in part, as prompting you, because of the grace given to me from God, for me to be the minister of Christ Jesus for the nations, acting as a priest of the evangel of God, that the offering of the nations may be becoming well received, having been hallowed by holy spirit. 12:1

<sup>17</sup> I have, then, in Christ Jesus, a boast in what is toward God. For I am not daring to speak any of what Christ does not effect through me for the obedience of the nations, in word and work, in the power of God's spirit, so that, from Jerusalem and around as far as Illyricum, I have completed the evangel of Christ. Yet thus, I am ambitious to be preaching the evangel where Christ is not named, lest I may be building on another's foundation, but, according as it is written,

"They who were not informed concerning Him shall be viewing, And they who have not heard be understanding."

<sup>22</sup> Wherefore, I was much hindered also in coming to you. Yet now, having by no means still place in these regions, yet having for many years a longing to come to you, as I should be going into Spain (for I am expecting, while going through, to gaze upon you, and by you to be sent forward there, if I should first be filled, in part, by you)—yet now I am going to Jerusalem, dispensing to the saints. For it delights Macedonia and Achaia to

<sup>As<sup>2</sup> Y=UNDER</sup>  
 16 **ΜΟΙΑΠΟΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΙΣΤΟΕΙ** 20  
 to-me FROM THE God INTO THE TO-

<sup>s.o.</sup>  
**ΝΑΙΜΕΛΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΟΝΧΡΙΣΤ** 40  
 BE ME official OF-ANointed

<sup>B omits INTO THE NATIONS</sup>  
**ΟΥΙΗΣΟΥΕΙΣΤΑΘΕΝΗΕΡ** 60  
 JESUS INTO THE NATIONS SACRED-

**ΥΡΓΟΥΝΤΑΤΟΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ** 80  
 ACTING THE WELL-MESSAGE

<sup>BΘH</sup>  
**ΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΙΝΑΓΕΝΗΤΑΙΗΠΡ** 100  
 OF-THE God THAT MAY-BE-BECOMING THE TO-

**ΟΦΟΡΑΤΩΝΕΘΝΩΝΕΥΠΡΟΣ** 20  
 WARD-CARRY OF-THE NATIONS WELL-TOWARD-

**ΔΕΚΤΟΣΗΓΙΑΣΜΕΝΗΕΝΗΠΝΕ** 40  
 RECEIVED HAVING-been-holyized IN spirit

<sup>As omit THE</sup>  
 17 **ΥΜΑΤΙΑΓΙΩΕΧΘΟΥΝΤΗΝΚΑ** 60  
 HOLY I-AM-HAVING THEN THE BOAST-

**ΥΧΣΙΝΕΝΧΡΙΣΤΩΙΗΣΟΥΤ** 80  
 ing IN ANointed JESUS THE

<sup>As<sup>1</sup> I-SHALL-BE-DARING</sup>  
 18 **ΑΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΟΥΓΑΡΤΟΛ** 200  
 TOWARD THE God NOT for I-AM-

<sup>adds HC (s<sup>2</sup>) s.o.</sup>  
**ΜΩΤΙΛΑΛΕΙΝΦΝΟΥΚΑΤΕΙΡ** 20  
 DARING ANY TO-BE-TALKING OF-WHICH NOT IS-DOWN-ACTED

<sup>B adds sayings ΛΟΓ</sup>  
**ΓΑΣΑΤΟΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΔΙΕΜΟΥΕ** 40  
 ANointed THRU ME INTO

<sup>ΩN B o. 0.=HEARING</sup>  
 19 **ΙΣΥΠΑΚΟΝΕΘΝΩΝΛΟΓΩΚΑ** 60  
 obedience OF-NATIONS to-saying AND

**ΙΕΡΓΩΕΝΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΣΗΜΕΙΩ**  
 to-ACT IN ABILITY OF-SIGNS

**ΝΚΑΙΤΕΡΑΤΩΝΕΝΔΥΝΑΜΕΙ** 300  
 AND OF-MIRACLES IN ABILITY

<sup>B omits OF-God</sup> <sup>Δ ΓΙΟΥ HOLY</sup>  
**ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣΘΕΟΥΩΣΤΕΜΕΑ** 20  
 OF-spirit OF-God AS-BESIDES ME FROM

**ΠΟΙΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜΚΑΙΚΥΚΑΦ** 40  
 JERUSALEM AND to-AROUND

**ΜΕΧΡΙΤΟΥΙΛΛΥΡΙΚΟΥΠΕΠ** 60  
 UNTO THE ILLYRICUM TO-HAVE-

**ΛΗΡΩΚΕΝΑΙΤΟΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟ** 80  
 FILLED THE WELL-MESSAGE

**ΝΤΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΟΥΤΩΣΔΕΦΙ** 400  
 20 OF-THE ANointed thus YET BEING-

<sup>B+Ε</sup> <sup>B ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΛΟΤΙΜΟΥΜΕΝΟΝΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙ** 20  
 ambitious TO-BE-WELL-MESSAGEIZ-

<sup>AB-Ε.</sup>  
**ΖΕΣΘΑΙΟΥΧΟΠΟΥΩΝΟΜΑΣΘ** 40  
 ING NOT THE-? where IS-NAMED

**ΗΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΙΝΑΜΗΕΠΑΛΛΟΤ** 60  
 ANointed THAT NO ON other-placed

**ΡΙΟΝΘΕΜΕΛΙΟΝΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΩ** 80  
 foundation I-MAY-BE-HOME-BUILDING

<sup>B puts THEY-WILL-BE-VIEWING (below) before to-WHOM</sup>  
 21 **ΑΛΛΑΚΑΘΩΣΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙ** 500  
 but according-as it-HAS-been-WRITTEN to-

<sup>s+Λ</sup>  
**ΣΟΥΚΑΝΗΓΓΕΛΗΠΕΡΙΑΥΤΟ** 20  
 WHOM NOT it-WAS-UP-MESSAGE ABOUT Him

**ΥΟΥΝΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΙΟΥΚΑΚΗΚ** 40  
 THEY-WILL-BE-VIEWING AND WHO NOT HAVE-HEARD

**ΟΑΣΙΝΣΥΝΗΣΟΥΣΙΝΔΙΟΚΑ** 60  
 22 THEY-WILL-BE-understanding THRU-WHICH

<sup>B MANY-times ΠΟΛΛΑΚΙΣ</sup>  
**ΙΕΝΕΚΟΠΤΟΜΗΝΤΑΠΟΛΛΑΤ** 80  
 AND I-WAS-hindered THE much OF-

<sup>s.o.</sup> <sup>B+Ε</sup>  
 23 **ΟΥΕΛΘΕΙΝΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΣΝΥΝΙ** 600  
 THE TO-BE-COMING TOWARD YOU NOW

**ΔΕΜΗΚΕΤΙΤΟΠΟΝΕΧΩΝΕΤ** 20  
 YET NO-NOT-STILL PLACE HAVING IN THE

<sup>Α Η</sup>  
**ΟΙΣΚΑΙΜΑCΙΤΟΥΤΟΙCΕΠΙ** 40  
 regions these ON-LONG-

<sup>AB+Ε</sup> <sup>Α omits OF-THE</sup> <sup>s.o.</sup>  
**ΠΟΒΙΑΝΔΕΕΧΘΟΝΤΟΥΕΛΘΕΙ** 60  
 ing YET HAVING OF-THE TO-BE-COMING

<sup>B enough ΙΚΑΝΩΝ</sup>  
**ΝΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΣΑΠΟΠΟΛΛΩΝΕΤ** 80  
 TOWARD YOU FROM MANY YEARS

<sup>s<sup>2</sup> adds I'LL-BE-</sup>  
 24 **ΩΝΟCΑΝΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΑΙΕΙCΤΗ** 700  
 AS EVER I-MAY-BE-GOING INTO THE

**ΝCΤΑΝΙΑΝΕΛΠΙΖΩΓΑΡΔΙΑ** 20  
 COMING TOWARD YOU ΕΛΥCΟΜΑΙΠΡΟΣΥΜΑC

<sup>Α omits THRU- (above)</sup> <sup>Α Ε</sup>  
**ΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟCΘΕΑCΑCΘΑΙ** 40  
 GOING TO-GAZE

<sup>B ΑΠΟ FROM</sup>  
**ΥΜΑCΚΑΙΥΦΩΜΩΝΠΡΟΠΕΜΦ** 60  
 YOU AND UNDER YOU TO-BE-BEFORE-SENT

**ΘΗΝΑΙΕΚΕΙΕΑΝΥΜΩΝΠΡΩΤ** 80  
 there IF-EVER OF-YOU BEFORE-MOST

**ΟΝΑΠΟΜΕΡΟΥCΕΜΠΛΗΣΘΩΝ** 800  
 25 FROM PART I-SH'D-BE-BEING-IN-FILLED

<sup>B+Ε</sup>  
**ΥΝΙΔΕΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΑΙΕΙCΙΕΡ** 20  
 NOW YET I-AM-GOING INTO JERUSA-

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> inserts HC (s<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
**ΟΥCΑΛΗΜΔΙΑΚΟΝΩΝΤΟΙCΑ** 40  
 LEM THRU-SERVING to-THE HOLY-

<sup>Α Ε</sup> <sup>B Ε</sup>  
**ΓΙΟΙCΗΥΔΟΚΗCΑΝΓΑΡΜΑΚ** 60  
 26 ones WELL-SEEM for MACEDO-

<sup>B Ε for ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΑΙΔΟΝΙΑΚΑΙΑΧΑΙΑΚΟΙΝΩ** 80  
 NIA AND ACHAIA communion

<sup>AB-Ε</sup>  
**ΝΙΑΝΤΙΝΑΠΟΙΗCΑCΘΑΙΕΙ** 900  
 ANY TO-BE-DONE INTO

**CΤΟΥCΠΤΩΧΟΥCΤΩΝΑΓΙΟΝ** 20  
 THE POOR OF-THE HOLY-ones

<sup>B Ε</sup>  
**ΤΩΝΕΝΙΕΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜΗΥΔΟΚ** 40  
 27 OF-THE IN JERUSALEM THEY-WELL-

<sup>As o.</sup>  
**ΗCΑΝΓΑΡΚΑΙΟΦΕΙΛΕΤΑΙΕ** 60  
 SEEM for AND OWERS THEY-

**ΙCΙΝΑΥΤΩΝΕΙΓΑΡΤΟΙCΠΝ** 80  
 ARE OF-them IF for to-THE spirit-

**ΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΟΙCΑΥΤΩΝΕΚΟΙΝ** 82000  
 ual OF-them communion

*Paul's Intended Journey*

<sup>28</sup> During Paul's first three ministries the nations were dependent on Israel, and received of their spiritual things. Hence they were indebted to them and sought to pay by sending them relief in time of famine. But after this Paul makes known the present secret economy, in which the nations are no longer guests of Israel (Eph.2<sup>12,19</sup>), but receive their own spiritual blessings direct from God. Their destiny is changed to heaven, where Israel has no possessions. At the close of the book of Acts the pre-eminence of the Jew vanished, and since then there is a new humanity in which all physical distinctions are done away.

<sup>29</sup> The blessing of Christ *which fills* doubtless is an intimation of the transcendent truths which were made public by Paul after his arrival at Rome. None of the blessings before bestowed filled, in the sense of completing and perfecting. The full-orbed presentation of truth in the Ephesian epistle, written at Rome, fully meets the anticipation here expressed by the apostle.

<sup>30</sup> Paul's apprehension lest he should not be well received in Judea was well founded, as events proved. Though he came bringing gifts to his people, his later teaching seemed to them to be directed against the people and the law and Jerusalem. Indeed, he did teach that God would be worshiped in any place, and he did lead out from under the bondage of the law (Ac.21<sup>28</sup>). Tens of thousands of Jews believed, yet they were all zealous of the law (Ac.21<sup>20</sup>). They would not hear of blessing to the nations apart from the law. Later, <sup>4:17</sup> when Paul spoke to them, they did not object to his own call, but could not bear to hear of his commission to the nations (Ac.22<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> The best manuscripts read Prisca here as in 2 Tim. 4<sup>19</sup>. Elsewhere she is given the fuller form Priscilla. This is common in Roman names. She and her husband (who is usually mentioned last) were banished from Rome a few years before (Ac.18<sup>2</sup>). Paul met them in Corinth and joined them in their business of tent making. They traveled with the apostle (Ac.18<sup>18</sup>) and must have returned to Rome before the writing of this epistle.

make some contribution for the poor saints who are in Jerusalem. For they are delighted, and they are their debtors, for if the nations participate in their spiritual things, they ought to minister to them in <sup>28</sup> fleshly things also. When, then, performing this, and sealing to them this fruit, I shall be coming away <sup>29</sup> through you into Spain. Now I am aware that, in coming to you, I shall be coming with the blessing of Christ which fills.

<sup>30</sup> Now I am entreating you, brethren, through our Lord, Jesus Christ, and through the love of the spirit, to struggle together with me in prayers to God for me, that I should be rescued from the stubborn in Judea, and my dispensation for Jerusalem may be becoming well received <sup>32</sup> by the saints, in order that I may be coming to you with joy through the will of God, and I should be resting together with you. Now the God of peace be with you all! *Amen!* <sup>16:26</sup>

<sup>16</sup> Now I am commending to you Phœbe, our sister, being a servant <sup>2</sup> of the ecclesia in Cenchrea, that you should be receiving her in the Lord worthily of the saints, and may stand by her in whatever matter she may have need of you, for she, too, has become a patroness of many, and of me also.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>2 Tim. 4:19</sup> Greet Prisca and Aquila, my fellow workers in Christ Jesus (who, for my soul's sake jeopardize their own necks, whom not I only, but all the ecclesias of the nations also are <sup>5</sup> thanking) and the ecclesia of their house.

Greet Epanetus, <sup>12</sup> my beloved, who is the firstfruit of the [province of]

<sup>6</sup> Asia for Christ. Greet Mary, who

- ΩΝΗCANTΑΕΘΝΗΟΦΕΙΛΟΥC** 20  
AS O.  
 THE NATIONS THEY-ARE-OWING
- ΙΝΚΑΙΕΝΤΟΙC CΑΡΚΙΚΟΙC** 40  
AND IN THE FLESHICS
- ΛΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΗΣΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΤΟ** 60  
S. O.  
 28 to-officiate to-them this
- ΥΤΟΟΥΝΕΠΙΤΕΛΕCΑCΚΑΙC** 80  
THEN ON-FINISHING AND SHAL-
- ΦΡΑΓΙCΑΜΕΝΟC ΑΥΤΟΙC ΤΟ** 100  
+1 B omits to-them  
 ing to-them THE
- ΝΚΑΡΠΟΝΤΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΑΠΕΛΕΥC** 20  
FRUIT this I-SHALL-BE-FROM-
- ΟΜΑΙΔΙΥΜΩΝΕΙC CΠΑΝΙΑΝ** 40  
S<sup>2</sup> adds T-N THE  
 COMING THRU YOU INTO SPAIN
- ΟΙΔΑΔΕ ΟΤΙ ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟC ΠΡ** 60  
 29 I-HAVE-PERCEIVED YET that COMING TOWARD
- ΟCΥΜΑCΕΝ ΠΛΗΡΩΜΑΤΙ ΕΥΑ** 80  
YOU IN FILLING OF-blec-
- ΟΓΙΑC ΧΡΙCΤΟΥ ΕΛΘΕΥC ΟΜΑ** 200  
S<sup>2</sup> adds ΤΟΥ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ OF-THE  
 wellness OF-ANointed I-SHALL-BE-COMING
- ΙΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩ ΔΕ ΥΜΑC ΔΕΛΦ** 20  
WELL-MESSAGE-OF-THE  
 30 I-AM-BESIDE-CALLING YET YOU brothers
- ΟΙΔΙΑΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ ΙΗ** 40  
THRU THE Master OF-US JESUS
- CΟΥ ΧΡΙCΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΑ ΤΗC Α** 60  
ANointed AND THRU THE LOVE
- ΓΑΠΗC ΤΟΥ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟC CΥΝ** 80  
OF-THE spirit TO-TOGE-
- ΑΓΩΝΙCΑCΘΑΙ ΜΟΙ ΕΝΤΑΙC** 300  
THE-CONTEND to-ME IN THE
- ΠΡΟC ΕΥΧΑΙCΥΠΕΡ ΕΜΟΥ ΠΡ** 20  
prayers OVER ME TOWARD
- ΟC ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΡΥCΘΩ ΑΠΟ** 40  
 31 THE God THAT I-SHOULD-BE-BEING-RESCUED
- ΤΩΝ ΑΠΕΙΘΟΥΝΤΩΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ** 60  
S. O.  
 FROM THE ones-UN-PERSUADING IN THE JUDEA
- ΥΔΑΙ ΑΚΑΙ ΗΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑ ΜΟΥ** 80  
S<sup>2</sup> adds a faint that ΙΝΑ ΔΕ ΦΡΟΦΟΡΙΔΑ gratuity-offer  
AND THE THRU-SERVICE OF-ME
- ΗΕΙC ΕΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜ ΕΥΠΡΟC** 400  
S. O. B. N=IN  
 THE INTO JERUSALEM WELL-TOWARD-
- ΔΕΚΤΟC ΤΟΙC ΑΓΙΟΙC ΕΝ** 20  
RECEIVED to-THE HOLY-ones MAY-BE-BE-
- ΤΑΙΝΑ ΕΝ ΧΑΡΑ ΕΛΘΩ ΠΡΟC** 40  
S<sup>1</sup> COMING IN JOY AS<sup>1</sup> +N (+<sup>2</sup>)  
 32 COMING THAT IN JOY I-MAY-BE-COMING TOWARD
- ΥΜΑC ΔΙΑΘΕΛΗΜΑΤΟC ΘΕΟΥ** 60  
For OF-God B has Master JESUS, S<sup>1</sup> JESUS ANointed (S<sup>2</sup>)  
YOU THRU WILL OF-God
- CΥΝΑΝΑΠΑΥCΘΕ ΜΑΙΝΙΝΟC** 80  
S<sup>2</sup> +1 ΔΙ B omits I-SHOULD-BE-TOGETHER-resting to-YOU  
 33 I-SHOULD-BE-TOGETHER-resting to-YOU. THE
- ΕΘΕΟC ΤΗC ΕΙΡΗΗC ΜΕΤΑ Π** 500  
S. O.  
 YET God OF-THE PEACE WITH ALL
- ΑΝΤΩΝΥΜΩΝ ΗΝ CΥΝΙCΤΗ** 20  
A omits AMEN A+E  
 16 OF-YOU AMEN I-AM-TOGETHER-
- ΜΙΔΕΥΜΙΝ ΦΟΙΒΗΝ ΤΗΝ ΔΕ** 40  
E added by A  
 STANDING YET to-YOU FROBE THE sister
- ΛΦΗΝ ΗΜΩΝ ΟΥCΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΑΚ** 60  
A Y-YOU AS<sup>1</sup> omit AND (by S<sup>2</sup>)  
 OF-US BEING AND THRU-SERV-
- ΟΝΟΝ ΤΗC ΕΚΚΛΗCΙΑC ΤΗC** 80  
itor OF-THE OUT-CALLED OF-THE IN
- ΓΚΝΧΡΕΑΙC ΙΝΑ ΠΡΟCΘΕ** 600  
A B<sup>1</sup> Γ ΔΙ for E AS her YE-SHOULD-BE-THE  
 2 CENCHREA THAT YE-SHOULD-BE-TOWARD-
- ΗCΘΕ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΕΝ ΚΥΡΙΩ ΔΙΔ** 20  
 RECEIVING her IN Master WORTHILY
- CΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑCΤΗΤ** 40  
OF-THE HOLY-ones AND MAY-BE-BESIDE-STANDING
- ΕΑΥΤΗΝ ΕΝ ΟΑΝΥΜΩΝ ΧΡΗΖΗ** 60  
 to-her IN WHICH EVER OF-YOU she-MAY-BE-
- ΡΑΓΜΑΤΙΚΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΠΡ** 80  
 needing to-PRACTICE and for she BEFORE-
- CΤΑCΙC ΠΟΛΛΩΝ ΕΓΕΝΗΘΗΚ** 700  
STAND OF-MANY WAS-BECOME AND
- ΑΙ ΕΜΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΑC ΠΑCΑC** 20  
A adds BESIDES TE S SAME KAI AND OF-ME S ΔΙ  
 3 OF-ME SAME greet-YE
- ΠΡΙCΚΑΝΚΑΙ ΑΚΥΛΑΝΤΟΥC** 40  
B+E  
 PRISCA AND AQUILA THE
- CΥΝΕΡΓΟΥC ΜΟΥ ΕΝ ΧΡΙCΤΩ** 60  
A+E  
 TOGETHER-ACTERS OF-ME IN ANointed
- ΗΝCΟΥ ΟΙΤΙΝΕC ΥΠΕΡ ΤΗC Ψ** 80  
4 JESUS WHO-ANY OVER THE soul
- ΥΧΗC ΜΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΡΑ** 800  
OF-ME THE OF-selves NECK
- ΗΛΟΝ ΥΠΕΘΗΚΑΝ ΟΙC ΟΥΚ Ε** 20  
UNDER-PLACE to-WHOM NOT I
- ΩΜΟΝ ΟC ΕΥΧΑΡΙCΤΩΔΑ ΛΑΚ** 40  
ONLY AM-thanking but AND
- ΑΠΑCΑΙ ΕΚΚΛΗCΙΑΙ ΤΩ** 60  
ALL THE OUT-CALLEDS OF-THE
- ΝΕΘΝΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΝ** 80  
 5 NATIONS AND THE according-to HOME
- ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΚΚΛΗCΙΑΝ ΑC ΠΑCΑ** 900  
OF-them OUT-CALLED greet-YE
- CΘΕ ΕΠΑΙΝΕΙ ΤΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΑΓΑΠΗ** 20  
S ΔΙ A E for ΔΙ  
 Epantelus (ON-PRaise) THE beloved
- ΤΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΟC ΕCΤΙΝ ΑΠΑΡΧΗΤ** 40  
OF-ME WHO IS first-fruit OF-
- ΗCΑCΙΑC ΕΙC ΧΡΙCΤΟΝ ΑC Π** 60  
6 THE (province-<sup>f</sup>)-ASIA INTO ANointed greet-YE
- ΑCΑCΘΕ ΜΑΡΙΑΝ ΗΤΙC ΠΟΛΛ** 80  
S M  
MARY WHO-ANY much
- ΔΕΚΟΠΙΑC ΕΝ ΕΙC ΥΜΑC ΑC Π** 900  
7  
 toils INTO you greet-YE

## Greetings

7 The term "relative" is an elastic expression, used sometimes in a broad sense of all Israelites (9<sup>a</sup>) yet more usually in a restricted sense of a closer blood relation (Jn.18<sup>26</sup>). Paul mentions six of his relatives in the course of these greetings (7,11,21), besides his mother. Very few of them are ever spoken of again in the scriptures. Some of them, notably Andronicus and Junius, seem to have been very prominent and faithful. They were in Christ before him and suffered imprisonment with him. Indeed, it is not at all improbable that we are to understand them to be apostles, not indeed of the twelve, but such as Barnabas (Ac.14<sup>14</sup>).

10 "Of Aristobulus" seems to denote those associated with his establishment. Perhaps this is the grandson of Herod the Great who was later given the government of Lesser Armenia.

11 Narcissus is probably one of Nero's favorites, for even Nero's household was invaded by the power of the evangel (Phil.4<sup>22</sup>).

13 Rufus is probably the same one whose father Simon was compelled to bear the cross (Mk.15<sup>21</sup>). If so, he must have been of some prominence among early believers, for Mark is content to identify his father by referring to him and his brother Alexander. It is touching to see the apostle especially single out his mother, the wife of him who had the honor of bearing our Saviour's cross.

17 How soon dissension and division crept in among the saints! Even before they had received the truth in its fullness, men came with smooth words to draw them from it. Hence the necessity for some authoritative written standard, as this epistle, to which appeal could be made when the truth was in danger.

21 Lucius of Cyrene (Ac.13<sup>1</sup>) was probably a different person. Jason was prominent in Corinth (Ac.17<sup>5-9</sup>). Sosipater is probably the same one who is called Sopater (Ac.20<sup>4</sup>), who, together with Gaius, left Corinth with Paul.

22 Tertius was probably a professional scribe, such as to this day are employed to write letters in the East. Paul, however, usually penned the concluding words of his epistles.

7 toils much for you. Greet Andronicus and Junias, my relatives and my fellow captives, who are notable among the apostles, who also came  
8 to be in Christ before me. Greet Amphiatos, my beloved in the Lord.  
9 Greet Urbanus, our fellow worker in Christ, and Stachys, my beloved.  
10 Greet Apelles, attested in Christ. Greet those who are of Aristobulus. Greet Herodian, my relative. Greet those of Narcissus who are  
12 in the Lord. Greet Tryphena and Tryphosa, who are toiling in the Lord. Greet <sup>As My Female</sup> Persis, beloved, who  
13 toils much in the Lord. Greet Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his  
14 mother and mine. Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren with  
15 them. Greet Philologos and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas  
16 and all the saints with them. Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the ecclesias of Christ are greeting you. J. S.

17 Now I am entreating you, brethren, to be noting those who are making dissensions and snares beside the teaching which you learned,  
18 and avoid them, for such are not slaving for our Lord Christ, but for their own bowels, and through compliments and adulation are deluding the hearts of the innocent.  
19 For your obedience reached out to





<sup>25</sup> The importance of this closing benediction is apparent from the fact that it was written by the apostle with his own hand after Tertius had finished the epistle. Paul characterizes the great themes of his epistle, *my gospel* and *the proclamation of Jesus Christ*, <sup>15:33</sup> *in accord with the revelation of a secret hushed in times eonian* (conciliation), in contrast with the gospel of God (<sup>11</sup>) which He promised before. The conciliation was *not* made known through the (Hebrew) prophets, but through *prophetic writings*, such as this epistle and 2 Corinthians. It is of principal importance that we see the point the apostle makes here, for otherwise we shall not appreciate the unique, distinctive character of the conciliation, which is first set forth in this epistle. The teaching of the fifth to the eighth chapters and especially the eleventh chapter is absolutely unknown in the prophets. In the latter all blessing comes to the nations through Israel as the channel. The conciliation comes because Israel is thrust aside. The prophets would lead us to infer that Israel's apostasy would bar all possibility of blessing to the nations. The conciliation was a secret they knew nothing of, for it makes Israel's defection the ground of worldwide, unbounded blessing to the nations until Israel is again in God's reckoning.

all. Over you, then, I am rejoicing. Now I am wanting you to be wise, indeed, for good, yet artless for evil. Now the God of <sup>20</sup> peace will be crushing Satan under your feet swiftly. The grace of our Lord Jesus be with you!

<sup>21</sup> Timothy, my fellow worker, is greeting you, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my relatives.

<sup>22</sup> I, Tertius, who write this epistle, am greeting you in the Lord.

<sup>23</sup> Gaius, my host, and of the whole <sup>24</sup> ecclesia, is greeting you. Erastus,

<sup>1:16</sup> the city steward, is greeting you, and brother Quartus. *My Rom 2:16, 1 Tim*

<sup>25</sup> Now to Him Who is able to establish you in accord with my evangel, and the proclamation of Christ Jesus in accord with the revelation of a secret hushed in times eonian, <sup>1:12</sup> yet manifested now, through prophetic scriptures as well, according to the injunction of the eonian God being made known to all nations for the obedience of faith—to God only <sup>27</sup> wise, through Christ Jesus, be glory for the eons of the eons. Amen!

2 Pet 1:19.

ΠΑΚΟΗΙΣ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΑΦΙΚΕΤ<sup>20</sup>  
 dience INTO ALL FROM-REACHED  
 2<sup>1</sup> I-AM-JOYING THEN THE (adds TO) ON YOUR  
 ΟΕΦΥΜΙΝΟΥΝ ΧΑΙΡΩΘΕ ΑΦ<sup>40</sup>  
 ON YOUR THEN I-AM-JOYING I-AM-WILLING YET

ΕΥΜΑΣΣΟΦΟΥΣ ΜΕΝΕΙΝΑΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 YOUR WISE INDEED TO-BE INTO

ΙΣΤΟ ΑΓΑΘΟΝ ΑΚΕΡΑΙΟΥΣ Δ<sup>80</sup>  
 THE GOOD UN-blended YET

ΕΙΣΤΟΚΑΚΟΝ ΟΔΕΘΕ ΟΣΤΗ<sup>100</sup>  
 20 INTO THE EVIL THE YET God OF-THE

ΣΕΙΡΗΝΗΣ ΣΥΝΤΡΙΨΕΙΤΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 PEACE WILL-BE-crushing THE

Α ΙΝ ΣΙΩΤΗΣΣΕΤΟΝ ΤΟ ΠΟΔΟΣ ΑΤΑΝΑΝΥΠΟΤΟΥ ΣΠΑΔΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 SATAN (adversary) UNDER THE FEET OF

ΜΟΝΕΝΤΑ ΧΕΙΝΧΑΡΙΣΤΟΥ Κ<sup>60</sup>  
 YOUR IN SWIFTESS THE grace OF-THE Mas-

ΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΜΕΘΥΜΩ<sup>80</sup>  
 ter OF-US JESUS WITH YOUR

ΝΑΣ ΠΑΖΕΤΑΙ ΥΜΑΣ ΤΙΜΟΘΕ<sup>200</sup>  
 21 IS-greeting YOUR Timothy

ΟΣ ΟΥΝΕΡΓΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΛΟΥ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE TOGETHER-ACER OF-ME AND LUCIUS

ΚΙΟΣ ΚΑΙΙΑΣ ΦΩΝ ΚΑΙΣΩΣΙΠ<sup>40</sup>  
 AND JASON AND (SAVE-FATHER)

ΑΤΡΟΣ ΟΙΣ ΥΓΓΕΝΕΙΣ ΜΟΥ Α<sup>60</sup>  
 22 Sosipater THE TOGETHER-generates OF-ME AM-

ΣΠΑΖΟΜΑΙ ΥΜΑΣ ΕΓΩ ΤΕΡΤΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 greeting YOUR I TERTIUS

ΟΣ ΟΓΡΑΨΑΣΤΗΝ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ<sup>200</sup>  
 THE one-WRITING THE letter

ΝΕΝΚΥΡΙΩΣ ΠΑΖΕΤΑΙ ΥΜΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 23 IN Master IS-greeting YOUR

ΣΓΑΙΟΣ ΟΣ ΕΝΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΛ<sup>40</sup>  
 GAIUS THE LODGER OF-ME AND OF-

ΗΣΤΗΣ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΣ ΠΑΖΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 24 WHOLE OF-THE OUT-CALLED IS-greeting

ΤΑΙ ΥΜΑΣ ΕΡΑΣΤΟΣ Ο ΟΙΚΟΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 YOUR ERASTUS THE steward

ΟΜΟΣΤΗΣ ΠΟΛΕΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΚΟΥΑ<sup>400</sup>  
 OF-THE city AND QUARTUS

ΡΤΟΣ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΣ ΤΩ ΔΕ ΔΥΝΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 25 THE brother to-THE YET One-being-

ΜΕΝΩ ΥΜΑΣ ΣΤΗΡΙΖΑΙ ΚΑΤΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 ABLE YOUR TO-STAND-fast according-to

ΤΩ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 THE WELL-MESSAGE OF-ME AND THE

ΙΟC ΚΗΡΥΓΜΑ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ Κ<sup>80</sup>  
 PROCLAMATION OF-ANointed JESUS AC-

ΑΤΑ ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΝ ΜΥΣΤΗΡΙ<sup>500</sup>  
 cording-to FROM-COVERING OF-CLOSE-KEEP

ΟΥ ΧΡΟΝΟΙΣ ΑΙΩΝΙΟΙΣ ΣΕC<sup>20</sup>  
 to-TIMES eonian HAVING-

ΙΓΗ ΜΕΝΟΥ ΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΕΝΤΟΣ<sup>40</sup>  
 been-HUSHED BEING-made-APPEAR

ΔΕ ΝΥΝ ΔΙΑ ΤΕ ΓΡΑΦΩΝ ΠΡΟΦ<sup>60</sup>  
 26 YET NOW THRU BESIDES WRITINGS BEFORE-

ΗΤΙΚΩΝ ΚΑΤΕΠΙΤΑΓΗΝ ΤΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 AVERIC according-to injunction OF-THE

ΑΙΩΝΙΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΥΠΑΚΟΗ<sup>600</sup>  
 eonian God INTO obedience

Ν ΠΙΣΤΕΩC ΕΙC ΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΑ ΕΘ<sup>20</sup>  
 OF-BELIEF INTO ALL THE NA-

ΝΗ ΓΝΩΡΙCΘΕΝΤΟΣ ΜΟΝΩC Ο<sup>40</sup>  
 27 TIONS BEING-KNOWIZED to-ONLY WISE

ΦΩΘΕΩ ΔΙΑ ΧΡΙCΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ<sup>60</sup>  
 God THRU ANointed JESUS

ΩC ΤΩC ΕΙC ΤΟΥC ΑΙΩΝΑC ΤΩ<sup>80</sup>  
 Ω to-WHOM added by As B (in ch. 14) omit OF-THE eons  
 THE esteem INTO THE eons OF-THE

ΝΑΙ ΩΝ ΩΝ ΑΜΗΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 eons AMEN

# I CORINTHIANS

PAUL's first epistle to the Corinthians is a divine commentary on the conduct inculcated in the epistle to the Romans. The secret of a life well pleasing to God lies in the crucifixion of the flesh and resurrection by the power of the spirit (Rom. 6<sup>8-11</sup>). The Corinthians failed in both of these requisites, as will be seen by the framework. The first part of the epistle shows that though the apostle had pressed the preaching of the cross, which puts an end to all physical pretensions, they persisted in making much of men, and thus created divisions among themselves. The close of the epistle shows also that some denied the resurrection, though the resurrection of Christ was fundamental to the evangel and an absolute necessity to acceptable conduct.

As is the case with so many of the epistles, each subject is taken up twice, as shown in the framework, dividing the epistle into two distinct parts, each having the same general subjects, but discussing them from distinct standpoints. In the first half all is personal. In the second all is ecclesiastical. The gifts in the former portion are men, Paul and Apollos. In the latter they are spiritual endowments, which were exercised in the ecclesia. Thus also, the abuse of the physical body is balanced by the abuse of the Lord's body. The private conduct of the marriage relation is replaced by their conduct in the public meetings of the saints. Idol sacrifices are discussed in their relation to the individual and as they affect the ecclesia, especially the Lord's table.

The central subject is the question of Paul's apostolic authority. First he discusses his personal rights, but then waives them all in his desire for the welfare of others.

Thus we see a marvelous symmetry and balance of thought in an epistle which is usually supposed to be without method.

This epistle is a severe rebuke to the present day ecclesiastical systems. If division was a proof of carnality in Corinth, what does the multiplication

## FRAMEWORK OF I. CORINTHIANS

*Reversion*

### INTRODUCTION 11-9

- | The Word of the Cross 1<sup>10</sup>.3<sup>23</sup>
- | The Secret Wisdom 2<sup>7</sup>
- | God's Gifts, Personal 4-5
- | Our Physical Bodies, Judgment 5-6
- | Man and Woman
- | Conduct in Marriage 7
- | Idol Sacrifices 8
- | Apostolic Authority 9<sup>1</sup>.1<sup>8</sup>
- | Paul's Freedom
- | Apostolic Authority 9<sup>19</sup>.2<sup>7</sup>
- | Paul's Servitude
- | Idol Sacrifices 10
- | Man and Woman
- | Conduct in Ecclesia 11<sup>2</sup>.1<sup>6</sup>
- | The Lord's Body, Judgment 11<sup>17</sup>.3<sup>4</sup>
- | The Gifts, Spiritual 12-14
- | The Evangel of the Resurrection 15
- | The Secret Change 15<sup>51</sup>

### CONCLUSION 16

of sects with which we are afflicted prove? There is far more need today of the salutary correctives in this epistle than there was in Corinth. There is need to proclaim, not only the death of Christ, but the *manner* of His death. A crucified Christ is the answer to the worldly wisdom and religious carnality of those who profess the name of God.

This epistle shows why so few are able to apprehend the marvelous mysteries of Paul's later epistles. If the Corinthians were so carnal that the apostle could not reveal these to them, it is no marvel that they are hid from the immature believer of today. Yet the apostle did disclose to them the secret of the resurrection.

In the midst of all the gifts the apostle points them to the transcendent grace which has since become ours by a later revelation. The gifts have ceased. Faith, expectation and love remain. Let us hope that soon faith will be lost in sight and expectation in realization. Then love alone will abide. May we give it the place pre-eminent!

# 1:1-13

## PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS (1)

0001

1 This is not the first time the apostle has written to the Corinthians. He had written a letter to them (5<sup>a</sup>) and they had written one in return (7<sup>1</sup>). This epistle is partly a reply to their letter. So that it is not to be taken as *first* Corinthians in the absolute sense, but in relation to the second epistle.

2 It is worthy of note that this epistle, like the Thessalonian and Galatian epistles, is written to a corporate ecclesia. Indeed, the whole of the latter half treats of ecclesiastical relations.

2 The name Sosthenes recalls much of Paul's career in Corinth. Crispus, the chief of the synagogue, believed and probably lost his place immediately, for we next read that Sosthenes was the chief of the synagogue. When Gallio refused to interfere, the crowd took Sosthenes and beat him in front of the dais. It may be that this man was also reached by the evangel, and became Paul's companion in Ephesus, where this epistle was, in all probability, penned. If so, it is a notable triumph of grace.

4 Corinth was the first place, after Paul's severance from the rest at Antioch, where he was allowed to continue long enough to teach and establish the saints in the truth. He was there a year and a half (Ac.18<sup>11</sup>), and many of the Corinthians not only believed, but were recipients of many spiritual graces looking forward to the day of Christ's unveiling.

9 What a marvelous privilege and honor is involved in fellowship with the Son of God! Yet this is the portion of everyone who is His.

10 It should be an occasion of gratitude to God that the correction of the Corinthians, though of temporary and local interest at the time, still provides guidance on many points of practical importance. Thus their very divisions not only exposed their own carnality, but are the sure sign of the prevailing lack of spirituality today. Few, indeed, would rebuke allegiance to themselves, yet Paul, first of all, objects to anyone saying "I am of Paul". No matter what name is used, schism is indefensible and deplorable.

PAUL, a called apostle of Christ Jesus, through the will of God, and Sosthenes, a brother, to the ecclesia of God which is in Corinth, hallowed in Christ Jesus, called saints, together with all in every place who invoke the name of our Lord Jesus Christ—theirs as well as ours:

3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I AM THANKING my God always concerning you for the grace of God which is given you in Christ Jesus, seeing that you are enriched in everything in Him, in all expression and all knowledge, according as the testimony of Christ was confirmed among you, so that you are not deficient in a single grace, awaiting the unveiling of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who will be confirming you also to the consummation, unimpeachable in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. God is faithful, through Whom you were called into the fellowship of His Son, Jesus Christ, our Lord.

10 Now I am entreating you, brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that all may be saying the same thing, and there may be no schisms among you, but you may be attuned to the same mind and of the same opinion. For it was made evident to me concerning you, my brethren, by those of Chloe, that there are strifes among you. Now I am saying this, that each of you is saying "I, indeed, am of Paul", yet "I of Apollos", yet "I of Cephas", yet "I of Christ". Has Christ been parted? Was Paul crucified for

<p><sup>A omits</sup> CALLED  <b>ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΚΑΛΗΤΟΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΣ</b> 20          PAUL CALLED commissioner  <sup>AS OF JESUS ANOINTED</sup>  <b>ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΔΙΑΘΕΛΗ</b> 40          OF-ANOINTED JESUS THRU WILL</p>	<p><b>ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΝ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ Η</b> 20          FROM-COVERING OF-THE Master OF-  <sup>s1 repeats verse 8 (from WHO TO ANOINTED)</sup>  <b>ΜΩΝΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΟΣΚΑΙ</b> 40          8 US JESUS ANOINTED WHO AND</p>
<p><b>ΜΑΤΟΣ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΣΩΘΗΝΗΣ</b> 60          OF-God AND Sosthenes</p>	<p><b>ΒΕΒΑΙΩΣΕΙ ΜΑΣ ΕΩΣ ΤΕΛΟΣ</b> 60          WILL-BE-CONFIRMING YOU TILL OF-FINISH</p>
<p><b>Ο ΑΔΕΛΦΟΣ ΤΗΣ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΣ ΤΟ</b> 80          2 THE brother TO-THE OUT-CALLED OF-THE  <sup>It transposes T. O.-B. IN C. after JESUS</sup>  <b>ΥΘΕΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΟΥΣΗΝ ΚΟΡΙΝΘΩ</b> 100          God THE one-BEING IN CORINTH</p>	<p><b>ΥΣ ΑΝΕΓΚΑΝ ΤΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΗΜΕ</b> 80          UNINDICTABLE IN THE DAY  <b>ΡΑ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ ΙΗΣΟΥ</b> 600          OF-THE Master OF-US JESUS</p>
<p><b>Η ΓΙΑΣ ΜΕΝ ΟΙΣ ΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ</b> 20          HAVING-been-SOLITIZED IN ANOINTED JE-</p>	<p><b>ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΠΙΣΤΟΣ ΘΕΟΣ ΔΙ</b> 20          9 ANOINTED BELIEVING THE God THRU</p>
<p><b>ΗΣΟΥ ΚΑΝΤΟΙΣ ΑΓΙΟΙΣ ΣΥΝ</b> 40          SUS CALLED HOLY-ones TOGETHER</p>	<p><b>ΟΥ ΕΚΑΝΘΕΤΕ ΕΙΣ ΚΟΙΝΩΝΙΑ</b> 40          WHOM YE-WERE-CALLED INTO communion</p>
<p><b>ΠΑΣΙΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΕΠΙΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝ</b> 60          to-ALL THE ones-ON-CALLING</p>	<p><b>ΑΝΤΟΥ ΥΙΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ Χ</b> 60          OF-THE SON OF-Him JESUS AN-</p>
<p><b>ΟΙΣ ΤΟ ΟΝΟΜΑ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ Η</b> 80          THE NAME OF-THE Master OF-</p>	<p><b>ΡΙΣ ΤΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ</b> 80          10 OINTED THE Master OF-US I-</p>
<p><sup>A omits OF-US AND ANOINTED</sup>  <b>ΜΩΝΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΠΑΝ</b> 200          US JESUS ANOINTED IN EVERY</p>	<p><b>ΑΡΑ ΚΑΛΩ ΔΕ ΥΜΑΣ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ</b> 700          AM-BESIDE-CALLING YET YOU brothers</p>
<p><b>ΤΙ ΤΟ ΠΛΑΤΩΝΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΗΜΩΝ</b> 20          PLACE OF-them BESIDES AND OF-US</p>	<p><b>ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡ</b> 20          THRU THE NAME OF-THE Master</p>
<p><b>ΧΑΡΙΣ ΥΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΑΠ</b> 40          3 grace to-YOU AND PEACE FROM</p>	<p><b>ΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ</b> 40          OF-US JESUS ANOINTED THAT</p>
<p><b>Ο ΘΕΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΥ</b> 60          God FATHER OF-US AND Master</p>	<p><b>ΝΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΛΕΓΗΤΕ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ</b> 60          THE SAME YE-MAY-BE-SAYING ALL</p>
<p><b>ΡΙΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΥΧΑ</b> 80          4 JESUS ANOINTED I-AM-thank-</p>	<p><b>ΚΑΙ ΗΜΗ ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΣΧΙΣΜΑΤΑ</b> 80          AND NO MAY-BE IN YOU SPLITS</p>
<p><b>ΡΙΣ ΤΩ ΘΕΩ ΟΥ ΠΑΝΤΟΤΕ</b> 300          ING to-THE God OF-ME always</p>	<p><b>ΗΤΕ ΔΕ ΚΑΤΗΡΤΙΣ ΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΕΝ</b> 800          YE-MAY-BE YET HAVING-been-DOWN-EQUIPPED IN</p>
<p><b>ΠΕΡΙ ΥΜΩΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΗ ΧΑΡΙΤΙ</b> 20          ABOUT YOU ON THE grace OF-</p>	<p><b>ΤΩ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΙΚΑΙΕΝ ΤΑΥΤΗ</b> 20          THE SAME MIND AND IN THE SAME</p>
<p><b>ΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΤΗ ΔΟΘΕΙΣ ΥΜΙΝ</b> 40          THE God THE BEING-GIVEN to-YOU IN</p>	<p><b>ΓΝΩΜΗ ΔΗΛΩΘΗΓ ΑΡΜΟΙΕ</b> 40          11 opinion it-WAS-made-EVIDENT for to-ME ABOUT</p>
<p><b>Ν ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΟΤΙ ΕΝ ΠΑΝ</b> 60          5 ANOINTED JESUS that IN EVERY</p>	<p><b>ΡΙΥΜΩΝ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΜΟΥ ΥΠΟ</b> 60          YOU brothers OF-ME by THE</p>
<p><b>ΤΙ ΕΠΛΟΥΤΙΣΘΗΤΕ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ</b> 80          YE-ARE-ENRICHED IN Him</p>	<p><b>ΩΝ ΧΛΟΗ ΣΟΤΙΕΡΙΔΕΣ ΕΝ Υ</b> 80          OF-Chloe that STRIFES IN YOU</p>
<p><b>ΕΝ ΠΑΝΤΙ ΛΟΓΩ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΣΗ ΓΝ</b> 400          6 IN EVERY saying AND EVERY KNOWL-</p>	<p><b>ΙΝ ΕΙΣΙΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΔΕ ΤΟΥΤΟ</b> 900          12 ARE I-AM-SAYING YET this that</p>
<p><b>ΩΣ ΕΙ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΤΟ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΟΝ</b> 20          edge according-AS THE witness</p>	<p><b>ΙΕ ΚΑΣΤΟΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΕΓΩ</b> 20          EACH OF-YOU IS-SAYING I</p>
<p><b>ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΒΕΒΑΙΩΘΗ</b> 40          OF-THE ANOINTED WAS-CONFIRMED IN</p>	<p><b>ΜΕΝ ΕΙΜΙ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΕΓΩ ΔΕ ΑΠ</b> 40          INDEED AM OF-PAUL I YET to-</p>
<p><b>Ν ΥΜΙΝ ΩΣΤΕ ΥΜΑΣ ΜΗ ΧΕΤΕΡ</b> 60          YOU AS-BESIDES YOU NO TO-BE-WANTING</p>	<p><b>ΟΛΛΩ ΕΓΩ ΔΕ ΚΗΦΑΣ ΕΓΩ ΔΕ ΧΡ</b> 60          APOLLOS I YET OF-CEPHAS I YET OF-</p>
<p><sup>s o.</sup> <sup>A</sup>  <b>ΕΙΣΘΑΙ ΕΝ ΜΗΔΕΝΙ ΧΑΡΙΣΜ</b> 80          IN NO-YET-ONE grace-effect</p>	<p><b>ΙΣ ΤΟΥ ΜΕΜΕΡΙΣΤΑΙ Ο ΧΡΙΣ</b> 80          13 ANOINTED HAS-been-PARTED THE ANOINTED</p>
<p><b>ΑΤΙΑ ΠΕΚΔΕΧΟΜΕΝΟΥΣ ΤΗΝ</b> 500          FROM-OUT-RECEIVING THE</p>	<p><b>ΤΟΣ ΜΗ ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΕΣΤΑΥΡΩΘΗ</b> 1000          NO PAUL WAS-IMPALD</p>

<sup>14</sup> The Crispus here referred to can be none other than the chief of the synagogue who believed on the Lord with all his house when Paul first came to Corinth. Gaius was probably his host on a later visit (Ro.16<sup>23</sup>). The household of Stephanas was probably the first to receive the evangel. It seems that Paul, in his early ministry, like the Lord (Jn.4<sup>2</sup>), did not usually baptize with his own hands. As Stephanas was the first to believe in Corinth, there may have been no one else to do so in his case. Crispus was the most prominent Jew in the city, hence the apostle officiated personally when he was baptized. After this we do not read of his baptizing. He couples baptism with circumcision, as being ours in the burial of Christ (Col.2<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>17</sup> Baptism, like circumcision, was a physical rite, and seemed to give the flesh a place before God. The entire tenor of Paul's commission was against this. He draws a sharp line between baptizing and evangelizing.

#### THE WORD OF THE CROSS

<sup>18</sup> The "word of the cross" has a far deeper significance than the death of Christ for our sins. It brings before us the *manner* of His death. The curse of the law was attached to such a death. It brought down the curse of God. On the human side, however, it showed what human religion and human wisdom can do. When God's Image was present among men they not only failed to appreciate Him, but displayed the innate hatred of their carnal religious hearts by dooming Him to the death of the vilest criminal. He Who spoke as never man spoke should have been welcomed by the wise men of the world, but they showed the essential stupidity of human wisdom by gibbeting the embodiment of all wisdom upon the ignominious cross. Yet God has made that scene of weakness and shame the brightest exhibition of His power and glory. Though it seems to sound the depths of powerless infamy, it eclipses all the power and wisdom of men. The word of the cross is still despised, but its proclamation is salvation to all who believe. The height and summit of man's wisdom cannot reach to the divine folly.

your sakes? Or are you baptized into the name of Paul? I am thanking God that I baptize none of you except Crispus and Gaius, lest any should be saying that you are baptized into my name. Yet I baptize the household of Stephanas also. Furthermore, I am not aware if I baptize any other. For Christ does not commission me to be baptizing but to be preaching the evangel, not in wisdom of word, lest the cross of Christ should be made void.

<sup>18</sup> For the word of the cross is stupidity, indeed, to those who are being destroyed, yet to us who are being saved it is the power of God.  
<sup>19</sup> For it is written, "I shall be destroying the wisdom of the wise, and the understanding of the intelligent shall I be repudiating." Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the discussor of this eon? Does not God make stupid the wisdom of this world? For since, in fact, in the wisdom of God, the world through wisdom knew not God, God delights, through the stupidity of a proclamation, to save those who are believing, since, in fact, Jews are requesting signs and Greeks are seeking wisdom, yet *we* are proclaiming Christ crucified, to Jews, indeed, a snare, and to the nations stupidity, yet to those who are called, Jews as well as Greeks, Christ, the power of God and the wisdom of God, seeing that the stupidity of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men.  
<sup>26</sup> For you are observing your calling, brethren, that there are not many wise according to the flesh; not many powerful, not many no-

B ΠΕΡΙ ABOUT

ΥΠΕΡΥΜΩΝΗΕΙΣΤΟΟΝΟΜΑΠ 20  
OVER YOUR OR INTO THE NAME OF-ΑΥΛΟΥΕΒΑΠΤΙΣΘΗΤΕΕΥΧΑ 40  
YE-ARE-DIPIZED I-AM-thank-14 PAUL YE-ARE-DIPIZED I-AM-thank-  
B's<sup>1</sup> omit to-THE God (by s<sup>2</sup>) ΜΟΥ OF-ME added by AΡΙΣΤΩΤΩΘΕΟΤΙΟΥΔΕΝΑΥ 60  
ING to-THE God that NOT-YET-ONE OF-  
s<sup>1</sup> ΠΑΘ- s<sup>2</sup> KΜΩΝΕΒΑΠΤΙΣΑΕΙΜΗΚΡΙΣΤ 80  
YOUR I-DIPIZE IF NO CRISPUS15 ΟΝΚΑΙΓΑΙΟΝΙΑΜΗΤΙΣΕΙ 100  
AND GAUUS THAT NO ANY MAY-BE-ΠΗΟΤΙΕΙΣΤΟΕΜΟΝΟΝΟΜΑΕ 20  
saying that INTO THE MY NAME YE-16 ΒΑΠΤΙΣΘΗΤΕΕΒΑΠΤΙΣΑΔΕ 40  
ARE-DIPIZED I-DIPIZE YETΚΑΙΤΟΝΣΤΕΦΑΝΑΟΙΚΟΝΑΛΟ 60  
AND THE Stephanas HOME restΙΠΟΝΟΥΚΟΙΔΕΙΤΙΝΑΛΛΑ 80  
NOT I-HAVE-PERCEIVED IF ANY other17 ΟΝΕΒΑΠΤΙΣΑΟΥΓΑΡΑΠΕΣΤ 200  
I-DIPIZE NOT for commissionss o. A ΔΑΚΕΝ? THE omitted by A  
ΕΙΛΕΝΜΕΟΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΒΑΠΤΙ 20  
ME THE ANOINTED TO-BE-DIPIZ-ΖΕΙΝΑΛΛΑΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖΕΘ 40  
ING but TO-BE-WELL-MESSAGING  
E asΔΙΟΥΚΕΝΣΟΦΙΑΛΟΓΟΥΙΝΑ 60  
NOT IN WISDOM OF-saying THATΜΗΚΕΝΩΘΗΟΣΤΑΥΡΟΣΤΟΥΧ 80  
NO MAY-BE-BEING-EMPTIED the pale OF-THE AN-18 ΡΙΣΤΟΥΟΛΟΓΟΣΓΑΡΤΟΥΧ 300  
OINTED THE saying for THE OF-THE pale  
B omits THEΤΑΥΡΟΥΤΟΙΣΜΕΝΑΠΟΛΛΥΜ 20  
to-THE INDEED ones-being-destroyedΕΝΟΙΣΜΩΡΙΑΕΣΤΙΝΤΟΙΣΔ 40  
INSIPIDITY IS to-THE YETs o. o.  
ΕΣΩΘΟΜΕΝΟΙΣΗΜΙΝΔΥΝΑΜ 60  
ones-being-SAVED US ABILITY19 ΙΣΘΕΟΥΕΣΤΙΝΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙ 80  
OF-God it-is it-HAS-been-WITTENΓΑΡΑΠΟΛΩΤΗΝΣΟΦΙΑΝΤΩΝ 400  
for I-SHALL-BE-destroying THE WISDOM OF-THEΣΟΦΩΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΣΥΝΕΣΙΝΤΩ 20  
WISE AND THE understanding OF-THE20 ΝΣΥΝΕΤΩΝΑΘΕΤΗΣΟΦΟΥΣΟ 40  
intelligent I'LL-BE-UN-PLACING ?-where WISEΦΟΣΠΟΥΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΥΣΠΟΥΣ 60  
?-where WRITER ?-where TO-ΥΝΖΗΤΗΤΗΣΤΟΥΑΙΩΝΟΣΤΟ 80  
GETHER-SEEKER OF-THE eon thisΥΤΟΥΟΥΧΙΕΜΩΡΑΝΕΝΘΕΟ 500  
NOT emph. makes-INSIPID THE Gods<sup>1</sup> omit this (by s<sup>2</sup>)  
CΤΗΝΣΟΦΙΑΝΤΟΥΚΟΣΜΟΥ 20  
THE WISDOM OF-THE SYSTEM this21 ΟΥΤΟΥΕΠΕΙΔΗΓΑΡΕΝΤΗΣΟ 40  
ON-IF-BIND for IN THE WIS-ΦΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΟΥΚΕΓΝΩΚΟ 60  
DOM OF-THE God NOT KNEW THE SYS-CΜΟΣΔΙΑΤΗΣΣΟΦΙΑΣΤΟΝΘ 80  
TEM THRU THE WISDOM THE GodΕΟΝΕΥΔΟΚΗΣΕΝΟΘΕΟCΔΙΑ 600  
WELL-SEEMS THE God THRUΤΗΣΜΩΡΙΑΣΤΟΥΚΗΡΥΓΜΑΤ 20  
THE INSIPIDITY OF-THE PROCLAMATIONΟCΣΦΑΙΤΟΥCΠΙCΤΕΥΟΝΤ 40  
TO-SAVE THE ones-BELIEVING22 ΑCΠΕΙΔΗΚΑΙΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙC 60  
ON-IF-BIND AND JUDA-ANS SIGNSs o.  
ΗΜΕΙΑΙΤΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΕΛΛΗ 80  
ARE-REQUESTING AND GREEKS23 NECCΟΦΙΑΝΖΗΤΟΥCΙΝΗΜΕ 700  
A prefixes ΕΠΙ ON-  
WISDOM ARE-SEEKING WEΙCΔΕΚΗΡΥCΣΟΜΕΝΧΡΙCΤΟ 20  
YET ARE-PROCLAIMING ANOINTEDΝΕCΤΑΥΡΩΜΕΝΟΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΟ 40  
HAVING-been-impaled to-JUDA-ANSΙCΜΕΝCΚΑΝΔΑΛΟΝΕΘΝΕCΙ 60  
INDEED SNARE to-NATIONS24 ΝΔΕΜΩΡΙΑΝΑΥΤΟΙCΔΕΤΟΙ 80  
YET INSIPIDITY to-them YET THECΚΑΗΤΟΙCΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙCΤΕΚ 800  
ones-CALLED JUDA-ANS BESIDES ANDΑΙΕΛΛΗCΙΝΧΡΙCΤΟΝΘΕΟΥ 20  
GREEKS ANOINTED OF-GodΔΥΝΑΜΙΝΚΑΙΘΕΟΥCΟΦΙΑΝ 40  
ABILITY AND OF-God WISDOM25 ΟΤΙΤΟΜΩΡΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥCΟΦ 60  
that THE INSIPID OF-THE God WISERΩΤΕΡΟΝΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΕCΤ 80  
OF-THE humans ISΙΝΚΑΙΤΟΑCΒΕΝΕCΤΟΥΘΕΟ 900  
AND THE UN-FIRM OF-THE GodΥΙCΧΥΡΟΤΕΡΟΝΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩ 20  
STRONGER OF-THE humans26 ΠΩΝΕCΤΙΝΒΛΕΠΕΤΕΓΑΡΤΗ 40  
B's<sup>1</sup> omit IS (by s<sup>2</sup>)  
IS YE-ARE-looking for THEΝΚΑΙCΙΝΥΜΩΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΟΤ 60  
CALLING OF-YOU brothers thatΙΟΥΠΟΛΛΟΙCΟΦΟΙΚΑΤΑCΑ 80  
NOT MANY WISE according-to FLESHΡΚΑΟΥΠΟΛΛΟΙΔΥΝΑΤΟΙΟΥ 2000  
NOT MANY ABLE NOT

<sup>27</sup> To this day the great, the noble, and the wise are a small minority among the true saints of God. It is a matter of extreme thankfulness that this is so. If high birth or wisdom or any other attainment were necessary to His choice, how few would be able to measure up to His standard, and how little glory would there be for Him! Yet now we see those mentally deficient, chosen by Him, acting more wisely than the philosophers who shut God out of their lives. Here in Corinth we see the trembling apostle, scorned even by those whom he has been the means of blessing, doing a work which has brought more glory to God and good to man than all the efforts of the might and nobility of all time!

<sup>30</sup> Would that we would cease looking for anything in ourselves! Let us not boast in *our* wisdom, or *our* holiness, but find these *only in Christ*. Then let us boast to our heart's content in that which we have in Him.

<sup>1</sup> Eloquent appeals, logical arguments, or profound philosophy, have no place in the proclamation of the evangel. We are to proclaim the word, testify to the truth. The subject matter is all provided by God. Nothing would have appealed to the Corinthians better than some new philosophy, or some astute line of reasoning. But faith does not rest on reason but on a message backed by the power of the spirit of God. What is needed today is a return to the simple, unadorned proclamation of the evangel, the death of Christ on the cross for our sins and the resurrection of Christ because of our justification. The power of this good news is as great today as it proved to be in Corinth.

<sup>7</sup> Though God has repudiated the world's wisdom, there is a divine wisdom, of which the world knows nothing, which even the saints do not apprehend until they attain maturity. This wisdom is fully unfolded in Paul's later epistles to the Ephesians, Philipians and Colossians. It cannot be grasped, even today, by carnal saints. It is for the spiritual, who have seen the end of the flesh.

<sup>7</sup> "Before the eons" shows that the eons or ages are not eternal in the past, but had a definite beginning.

<sup>27</sup> ble, but God chooses the stupid of the world that he may be disgracing the wise, and God chooses the weak of the world that He may  
<sup>28</sup> be disgracing the strong, and the ignoble of the world, and those who are scorned, God chooses, and those who are not, that He should be dis-  
<sup>29</sup> carding those who are, so that no flesh should be boasting before God.  
<sup>30</sup> Yet *you*, of Him, are in Christ Jesus, Who became to us Wisdom from God, besides Righteousness  
<sup>31</sup> and Holiness and Deliverance, that, according as it is written, "He Who is boasting, let him be boasting in the Lord."

**2** And *I*, coming to you, brethren, came not with superiority of word or of wisdom, announcing to you the  
<sup>2</sup> testimony of God, for I decide not to perceive anything among you except Jesus Christ, and Him crucified.  
<sup>3</sup> And *I* came to be with you in weakness, and in fear, and in  
<sup>4</sup> much trembling, and my word and my proclamation were not with persuasive [words] of human wisdom, but with demonstration of the  
<sup>5</sup> spirit and of power, that your faith may not be in the wisdom of men but in the power of God.

<sup>6</sup> Yet we are speaking wisdom among those who are mature, yet not the wisdom of this eon, neither of the chief men of this eon, who are  
<sup>7</sup> being discarded, but we are speaking God's wisdom in a secret, which has been concealed, which God designates before the eons for our  
<sup>8</sup> glory, which not one of the chief men of this eon has known, for if they know, they would not crucify  
<sup>9</sup> the Lord of glory. But, according as



27 <sup>20</sup> ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΕΥΓΕΝΕΙΣ ΑΛΛΑ ΤΑ 20  
MANY WELL-generated but THE

AN OINTED AND this-One HAVING-

ΜΩΡΑ ΤΟΥ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ ΕΞΕΛΕΞΑ 40  
INSIPID OF-THE SYSTEM chooses

3 ΔΥΡΩΜΕΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΘΕΝΑΘΕΝ 40  
been-impaled AND-I IN UN-FIRMNESS

ΤΟ ΘΕΟΣ ΙΝΑ ΚΑΤΑΙΣΧΥΝΗ 60  
THE God THAT He-may-be-down-viling

80 ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΦΟΒΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΤΡΟΝ 60  
AND IN FEAR AND IN TREMBLING

28 <sup>80</sup> ΤΟΥ ΣΟΦΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΘΕΝ 80  
THE WISE AND THE UN-FIRM

80 ΜΟΛΛΟΝ ΕΓΕΝΟΜΗΝ ΠΡΟΣ 80  
much BECAME TOWARD YOU

Η ΤΟΥ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ ΕΞΕΛΕΞΑΤΟ 100  
OF-THE SYSTEM chooses THE 4

80 ΜΑΣ ΚΑΙ Ο ΛΟΓΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ 80  
AND THE saying OF-me AND THE

ΘΕΟΣ ΙΝΑ ΚΑΤΑΙΣΧΥΝΗΤΑΙ 20  
God THAT He-may-be-down-viling THE STRONG

80 ΚΗΡΥΓΜΑ ΜΟΥ ΟΥ ΚΕΝ ΠΕΙΘΟ 20  
PROCLAMATION OF-me NOT IN PERSUASIVES

28 <sup>80</sup> ΣΧΥΡΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΑΓΕΝΗ ΤΟΥ ΚΟ 40  
AND THE UN-generated OF-THE SYSTEM

80 ΙΣΑΝ ΘΡΩΠΙΝ ΗΣ ΣΟΦΙΑΣ ΛΟ 40  
OF-human WISDOM say-

ΣΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΕΞΟΥΘΕΝΗΜΕΝ 60  
AND THE ones-HAVING-been-scorned

80 ΓΟΙΣ ΑΛΛΑ ΕΝΑΠΟΔΕΙΞΕΙ 60  
ings but IN FROM-SHOW OF-

28 <sup>80</sup> ΑΕΞΕΛΕΞΑΤΟ ΘΕΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ 80  
chooses THE God AND THE-ones 5

80 ΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΩΣ 80  
spirit AND OF-ABILITY THAT

ΜΗ ΟΝΤΑ ΙΝΑ ΤΑ ΟΝΤΑ ΚΑΤΑΡ 200  
NO BEING THAT THE ones-BEING He-sh'd-be-down-

80 ΝΑ Η ΠΙΣΤΙΣ ΤΟΥ ΜΗΝΗ ΝΕΝΟ 700  
THE BELIEF OF-you NO MAY-be IN WIS-

29 <sup>20</sup> ΓΗΣ ΟΠΩΣ ΜΗ ΚΑΥΧΗΣΤΑΙ 20  
UN-ACTING WHICH-how NO SHOULD-be-boasting

80 ΦΙΑΝ ΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΕΝ ΔΥΝ 20  
DOM OF-humans but IN ABILITY

28 <sup>80</sup> ΠΑΣΑΣ ΑΡΣΕΝΩΠΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕ 40  
EVERY FLESH IN-VIEW OF-THE God

80 ΑΜΕΙΘΕ ΟΥΣ ΟΦΙΑΝ ΔΕ ΑΛΛΟ 40  
OF-God WISDOM YET WE-ARE-

30 <sup>80</sup> ΟΥ ΕΞΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΕΥΜΕΙΣ ΕΣΤΕ 60  
OUT OF-Him YET YOU ARE

80 ΥΜΕΝ ΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΤΕΛΕΙΟΙΣ 60  
TALKING IN THE-ones mature WIS-

ΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΟΣ ΕΓΕΝΗ 80  
IN ANOINTED JESUS WHO WAS-BECOME

80 ΦΙΑΝ ΔΕ ΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΙΩΝΟΣ ΤΟΥ 80  
DOM YET NOT OF-THE eon this

28 <sup>80</sup> ΘΗΣ ΟΦΙΑΝ ΙΝΑ ΑΠΟ ΘΕΟΥ ΔΙ 300  
WISDOM to-US FROM God JUST-

80 ΤΟΥ ΟΥΔΕ ΤΩΝ ΑΡΧΟΝΤΩΝ ΤΩ 800  
NOT-YET OF-THE chiefs OF-THE

ΚΑΙ ΟΣΥΝ ΗΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΑΓΙΑΣΜΟ 20  
ice BESIDES AND HOLYING

80 ΥΑΙΩΝΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΤΩΝ ΚΑΤΑ 20  
eon this THE ones-being-

31 <sup>80</sup> ΣΚΑΙ ΑΠΟ ΛΥΤΡΩΣΙΝ ΑΚΑ 40  
AND FROM-LOOSING THAT accord-

80 ΠΡΟΥΜΕΝΟΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΑΛΛΟ 40  
DOWN-UN-ACTED but WE-ARE-TALKING

28 <sup>80</sup> ΘΩΣ ΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙ Ο ΚΑΥΧΩΜΕ 60  
ing-as it-has-been-written THE one-BOASTING

80 ΝΘΕ ΟΥΣ ΟΦΙΑΝ ΕΝ ΜΥΣΤΗΡΙ 60  
OF-God WISDOM IN CLOSE-KEEP

2 <sup>80</sup> ΝΟΣ ΕΝ ΚΥΡΙΩ ΚΑΥΧΑΣΘΩΚΑ 80  
IN Master LET-him-be-boasting AND-

80 ΘΤΗΝ ΑΠΟ ΚΕΚΡΥΜΜΕΝΗΝ 80  
THE one-HAVING-been-from-HID WHICH

28 <sup>80</sup> ΓΩ ΕΛΘΩΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΥΜΑΣ ΔΕΛΦ 400  
I COMING TOWARD YOU brothers

80 ΠΡΟΦΕΙΣ ΕΝΘΕΟΣ ΠΡΟ ΤΩ 900  
BEFORE-SERIZES THE God BEFORE THE

ΟΙ ΗΛΘΟΝ ΟΥΚ ΑΥΤΕΡΟΧΗΝ 20  
CAME NOT according-to superiority

80 ΑΙΩΝΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΔΟΣΑΝ ΗΜΟΝ 20  
eons INTO esteem OF-US WHICH

ΛΟΓΟΥ ΗΣ ΟΦΙΑΣ ΚΑΤΑΓΓΕΛ 40  
OF-saying OR OF-WISDOM DOWN-MESSAGING

80 ΟΥΔΕΙΣ ΤΩΝ ΑΡΧΟΝΤΩΝ ΤΩ 40  
NOT-YET-ONE OF-THE chiefs OF-THE

28 <sup>80</sup> ΛΩΝΥΜΙΝ ΤΟ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΟΝ ΤΩ 80  
to-you THE witness OF-THE

80 ΑΙΩΝΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΕΓΝΩΚΕΝ 60  
eon this HAS-KNOWN IF

2 <sup>80</sup> ΥΘΕΟΥ ΟΥΓΑΡ ΕΚΡΙΝΑΤΙ ΕΙ 80  
God NOT for I-JUDGE ANY TO-

80 ΙΓΑΡ ΕΓΝΩΣΑΝ ΟΥΚ ΑΝΤΟΝ 80  
for THEY-KNOW NOT EVER THE Mas-

ΔΕΝ ΑΙΕΝΥΜΙΝ ΕΙ ΗΜΙΝ ΟΥ 600  
PERCEIVE IN YOU IF NO JESUS

80 ΥΡΙΟΝ ΤΗΣ ΔΟΣΗΣ ΕΣΤΑΥΡΩ 3000  
ter OF-THE esteem THEY-impale

<sup>9</sup> We need only consider our own desire to surprise and gratify those who love us to realize a little of what is in God's heart toward us. God gives of His spirit that we may apprehend His further gifts. The secret here hinted at by Paul can be none other than the secret economy unfolded in his Ephesian epistle, which is based upon the secret of Christ, or His exaltation as the Head of the whole universe. As such He is the Lord of glory, for no one on earth, or in the heavens, approaches the honor and dignity which will be His in the eons of the eons.

<sup>11</sup> The apostle appeals to our own experience. Human beings can understand one another because they have the same spirit. But animals cannot enter into the recesses of human experience. No more can a man apprehend things divine without the interpretive presence of God's holy spirit.

<sup>13</sup> The scriptures often lay stress on the character of the words employed by the spirit of God. A large measure of the current confusion may be traced to the loose, unscriptural terms which are used. Timothy was urged to hold to the pattern of sound words. If this is true in the original language, how much more should we endeavor to fulfill this charge!

<sup>13</sup> The term "matching" has been rendered "comparing". But the thought of the passage is not the agreement between spiritual things, but the adaptation of spiritual things to mankind. It is useless to teach a soulish man spiritual things, for he has no means of grasping them.

<sup>1</sup> Doubtless the apostle would gladly have instructed the Corinthians in the deep things of God, but they were not able to bear them. And what was the sure sign of their carnality? *Division*. While some were the partisans of Paul, who planted, and some of Apollos, who watered, and strove about God's gifts in the person of His servants, they were effectually frustrating any further outflow of His favor. And so it is today. If any yearn to know the deep secrets of God, let them purge themselves of all party spirit, and thus open their hearts to the great Giver Himself.

it is written, "That which the eye perceived not, and the ear hears not, and to which the heart of man ascended not — whatever God makes ready for those who are loving Him." Yet God reveals it to us through His spirit, for the spirit is searching all, even the depths of God.

<sup>11</sup> For what in humanity is acquainted with that which is human except the spirit of humanity which is in it? Thus also, that which is of God no one has known

<sup>12</sup> except the spirit of God. Now *we* obtained, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God, that we may be perceiving that which is graciously given to us

<sup>13</sup> by God, which we are speaking also, not with words taught by human wisdom, but taught by the spirit, matching that which is spiritual with those who are spiritual.

<sup>14</sup> Now the soulish man is not receiving that which is of the spirit of God, for it is stupidity to him, and he is not able to know it, seeing that it is spiritually examined.

<sup>15</sup> Now he who is spiritual is, indeed, examining all, yet *he* is being examined by no one. For did any-

<sup>16</sup> one know the mind of the Lord? Who will be deducing from Him? Yet *we* have the mind of Christ.

<sup>3</sup> And *I*, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual, but as to fleshly, as to minors in Christ. I give you milk to drink, not solid food, for you were not as yet able. Nay, now you still are not able, for you are still fleshly. For where there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not fleshly and walking according to man? For whenever anyone should be saying, "*I*, indeed, am of Paul", yet an-

<sup>A omits but</sup>  
9 **ΚΑΝΑΛΛΑΚΑΘΟΣ ΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑ** 20  
but according-as it-HAS-been-WRITTEN

**ΙΑΘΦΑΛΜΟΣ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΔΕΝ ΚΑ** 40  
WHICH VIEWER NOT PERCEIVED AND

**ΙΟΥΣ ΟΥΚ ΗΚΟΥΣΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙ** 60  
EAR NOT HEARS AND ON

**ΚΑΡΔΙΑΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΟΥΚ ΑΝ** 80  
HEART OF-human NOT UP-

<sup>s o. o.</sup>  
**ΕΒΗΘΟ ΣΑΝΤΟΙΜΑΣΕΝ ΘΕΟΣ** 100  
STEPPED as-much-as makes-READY THE God

**ΤΟΙΣ ΑΓΑΠΩΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΗΜΙ** 20  
10 to-THE ones-LOVING Him to-US

<sup>B ΓΑΡ for</sup>  
**ΝΔΕ ΑΠΕΚΑΛΥΨΕΝ ΘΕΟΣ ΔΙ** 40  
YET FROM-COVERS THE God THRU

<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> omits of-Him (by s<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
**ΑΤΟΥ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΟΥ** 60  
THE spirit OF-Him THE

**ΓΑΡ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΕΡΑΥΝΑ** 80  
for spirit ALL IS-SEARCHING

**ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΒΑΘΥΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΤΙΣ Γ** 200  
11 AND THE DEPTHS OF-THE God ANY for

<sup>A omits of-humans</sup>  
**ΔΡΟΙΔΕΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΠΩΝΤΑ ΤΟΥ** 20  
HAS-PERCEIVED OF-HUMANS THEP OF-THE

**ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΕΙΜΗ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ** 40  
human IF NO THE spirit

**ΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΤΟ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ** 60  
OF-THE human THE IN it thus

**ΥΤΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΟΥΔΕ** 80  
AND THEP OF-THE God NOT-YET-

**ΙΣ ΕΓΝΩΚΕΝ ΕΙΜΗ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ** 300  
ONE HAS-KNOWN IF NO THE spirit

**ΑΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΗΜΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΟΥΤΟ Π** 20  
12 OF-THE God WE YET NOT THE spirit 2

**ΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ ΕΛΑΒΟΜ** 40  
OF-THE SYSTEM GOT

**ΕΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΤΟ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ** 60  
but THE spirit THE OUT OF-THE

**ΥΘΕΟΥ ΙΝΑ ΕΙΔΩΜΕΝ ΤΑΥΤΟ** 80  
God THAT WE-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING THE by

**ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΘΕΝΤΑ ΗΜΙ** 400  
THE God BEING-GRACED to-US

**ΝΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΛΛΟΙ ΜΕΝΟΥΜΕΝ ΔΙ** 20  
13 WHICH AND WE-ARE-TALKING NOT IN TEACH-

**ΔΑΚΤΟΙΣ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΙΝΗΣ ΚΟ** 40  
ed OF-human WISDOM

**ΙΑΣ ΛΟΓΟΙΣ ΑΛΛΕΝ ΔΙΔΑΚΤ** 60  
sayings but IN TEACHED

**ΟΙΣ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ** 80  
or-spirit to-spiritual

<sup>B Ω for OI</sup> <sup>B Γ B+E</sup>  
**ΚΟΙΣ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΑΣΥΝΚΡΙ** 500  
spiritual TOGETHER-JUDGING

**ΝΟΝΤΕΣ ΨΥΧΙΚΟΣ ΔΕ ΑΝΘΡΩ** 20  
14 soulish YET human

<sup>A E o.</sup>  
**ΠΟΣΟΥΔΕ ΧΕΤΑΙ ΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΠΝΕ** 40  
NOT IS-RECEIVING THE OF-THE spirit

**ΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΜΩΡΙΑ ΓΑ** 60  
OF-THE God IN-SIPIDITY for

**ΡΑΥΤΩ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΔΥΝΑΤ** 80  
to-him it-IS AND NOT he-IS-ABLE

**ΑΙ ΓΝΩΝΑΙ ΟΤΙ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚ** 600  
TO-KNOW that spiritually

<sup>B+E</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits verse 15</sup>  
**ΩΣ ΑΝΑΚΡΙΝΕΤΑΙ Ο ΔΕ ΠΝΕΥ** 20  
15 it-IS-BEING-exAMINED THE YET spiritual-

<sup>B+E</sup> <sup>A TA THE</sup>  
**ΜΑΤΙΚΟΣ ΑΝΑΚΡΙΝΕΙ ΜΕΝ Π** 40  
one IS-exAMINING INDEED ALL

**ΑΝΤΑΥΤΟΣ ΔΕ ΥΠΟΥΔΕΝΟΣ** 60  
he YET by NOT-YET-ONE

<sup>B+E</sup>  
**ΑΝΑΚΡΙΝΕΤΑΙ ΤΙΣ ΓΑΡ ΕΓΩ** 80  
16 IS-BEING-exAMINED ANY for KNEW

**ΩΝ ΟΥΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΟΣΣΥΜΒΙΒΑ** 700  
MIND OF-Master WHO WILL-BE-TOGETHER-

<sup>B K</sup>  
**ΣΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΗΜΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΟΥΝ Χ** 20  
STEPPING Him WE YET MIND OF-

<sup>ΥΡΙΟΥ OF-Master</sup>  
**ΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΧΟΜΕΝ ΚΑΓΩ ΔΕ Α** 40  
3 ANOINTED ARE-HAVING AND-I brothers

**ΦΟΙΟΥ ΚΗ ΔΥΝΗΘΗΝ ΛΑΛΗΣΑ** 60  
NOT WAS-ENABLED TO-TALK

**ΙΥΜΙΝ ΩΣ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΟΙΣ Α** 80  
to-YOU AS to-spiritual but

**ΑΛΩΣΣΑΡΚΙΝΟΙΣ ΩΣ ΝΗΠΙΟ** 800  
AS to-FLESHY AS to-minors

**ΙΣ ΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΓΑΛΑΥΜΑΣΕ Π** 20  
IN ANOINTED MILK YOU I-DRINK-

**ΟΤΙΣ ΑΟΥΣ ΒΡΩΜΑ ΟΥ ΠΩΓΑΡΕ** 40  
ize NOT FOOD NOT-as-yet for YE-

<sup>B omits STILL</sup>  
**ΔΥΝΑΣΘΕ ΑΛΛΟΙ ΔΕ ΤΙΝΥΝ** 60  
were-ABLE but NOT-YET STILL NOW

**ΔΥΝΑΣΘΕ ΕΤΙ ΓΑΡ ΣΑΡΚΙΚΟ** 80  
3 YE-ARE-ABLE STILL for FLESHIC

<sup>A ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΙΕΣΤΕ ΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΖΗ** 900  
YE-ARE THE-I-where for IN YOU BOILING

<sup>A+E</sup>  
**ΛΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΡΙΣ ΟΥ ΧΙΣΑΡΚΙΚ** 20  
AND STRIFE NOT emph. FLESHIC

**ΟΙ ΕΣΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΑ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟ** 40  
YE-ARE AND according-to human

**Ν ΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΕΙΤΕ ΟΤΑΝ ΓΑΡ Α** 60  
4 YE-ARE-ABOUT-TREADING when-EVER for MAY-

**ΕΓΗΤΙΣ ΕΓΩ ΜΕΝ ΕΙΜΙ ΠΑΥΛ** 80  
BE-sAYING ANY I INDEED AM OF-PAUL

<sup>A ΕΩΙ</sup> <sup>A omits I</sup> <sup>AB<sup>1</sup> omits I</sup> <sup>AB<sup>2</sup> omits I</sup>  
**ΟΥ ΕΤΕΡΟΣ ΔΕ ΕΓΩ ΑΠΟΛΛΩ** 4000  
DIFFERENT YET I to-APOLLOS NOT

<sup>5</sup> Apollos was a Jew of Alexandria, a scholarly man, and able in the scriptures. He came to Ephesus, full of zeal, but versed only in the baptism of John. Priscilla and Aquila heard him speak boldly in the synagogue, so they took him to themselves and expounded the way of God more accurately to him. On his way back he passed through Achaia and doubtless spent much time in Corinth. While there he parleyed much with the believers and strenuously and thoroughly confuted the Jews, publicly exhibiting, through the scriptures, that Jesus is the Christ (Ac.18<sup>24-28</sup>).

<sup>8</sup> There is little doubt but that Apollos taught precisely as Paul did. They were one. Indeed, Apollos received much of his teaching indirectly from Paul, through Priscilla and Aquila.

<sup>9</sup> Paul seeks to draw their hearts from occupation with men, by comparing them with a farm on which he was merely a laborer, or a building on which he was only a craftsman. He did the first work. He planted. Apollos gave the crop water. But they could not make a single seed grow. Growth is due to God alone.

<sup>10</sup> Paul had laid the foundation in Corinth. Apollos and others were building on it. The gold and silver, precious stones, wood, grass, straw, represent the character of the doctrines with which these teachers seek to edify the ecclesia. It is not a question of quantity but quality. Wood, hay and grass would easily make an imposing pile, but they will not stand the fire in the day when each one's work will be tested. They doubtless represent the human philosophies and base additions to the truth which today almost cover up the great verities of divine revelation. Gold stands for that which is divine, silver for redemption, precious stones for those gems of grace which adorn them, especially the secrets at which Paul has been hinting.

<sup>14</sup> Let all who teach take this to heart: their work will be tested to see *what kind it is*. It is better to have a little *after the fire* than much *before it*.

<sup>15</sup> The question here is not *salvation*, but *service*. It is not concerned with the conduct of the believer but with the doctrine of those who teach.

other, "*I, of Apollos*", is he not fleshly?

<sup>5</sup> Who, then, is Apollos? Now who is Paul? Servants through whom you believe, and each as the Lord gives. *I* plant, Apollos irrigates, but God makes it grow. So that, neither is he who is planting anything, nor he who is irrigating, but God Who makes it grow. Now he who is planting and he who is irrigating are one. Yet each will be getting his own wages according to his own toil. <sup>9</sup> For we are fellow workers of God. You are God's farm, God's building.

<sup>10</sup> According to the grace of God which is granted to me, as a wise foreman I lay a foundation, yet another is building on it. Yet let each one beware how he is building. For other foundation can no one lay beside that which is laid, <sup>12</sup> which is Jesus Christ. Now if anyone is building on this foundation gold and silver, precious stones, <sup>13</sup> wood, grass, straw, each one's work will become apparent, for the day will make it evident, seeing that it is revealed by fire. And the fire will be testing the work <sup>14</sup> of each one—what kind it is. If anyone's work which he builds on it <sup>15</sup> shall remain, he will get wages. If anyone's work shall burn up, he will forfeit it, yet *he* shall be saved, yet thus, as through fire.

<sup>16</sup> Are you not aware that you are a temple of God and the spirit of God is making its home in <sup>17</sup> you? If anyone is corrupting the temple of God, God will be corrupting him, for God's temple is holy, which *you* are.

<sup>18</sup> Now let no one be deluding himself. If anyone among you is presuming to be wise in this eon, let

ΥΚΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΕΣΤΕ (hy s<sup>2</sup>) ABS<sup>1</sup> o. (s<sup>2</sup>)  
 5 **ΥΧΙΣΑΡΚΙΚΟΙΕΣΤΑΙΤΙΣΟ**  
*emph. FLESHIC* he-WILL-BE ANY THEN

ΥΝΕΣΤΙΝΑΠΟΛΛΩΣΤΙΣΔΕΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 IS APOLLOS ANY YET IS

ΣΤΙΝΠΑΥΛΟΣΔΙΑΚΟΝΟΙΔΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 PAUL THRU-SERVITORS THRU

ΩΝΕΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΑΤΕΚΑΙΕΚΑΣ<sup>80</sup>  
 WHOM YE-BELIEVE AND to-EACH

ΤΩΦΟΚΥΡΙΟΣΕΔΩΚΕΝΕΓΩ<sup>100</sup>  
 6 AS THE Master GIVES I

ΕΦΥΤΕΥΣΑΠΟΛΛΩΣΕΠΟΤΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 plant APOLLOS DRINKIZES

ΣΕΝΑΛΛΑΘΘΕΟΣΗΥΞΑΝΕΝΩ<sup>40</sup>  
 7 but THE God GROWS-it-UP AS

ΣΤΕΟΥΤΕΟΦΥΤΕΥΩΝΕΣΤΙΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 BESIDES NOT-BESIDES THE one-planting IS

ΤΙΟΥΤΕΟΠΟΤΡΙΖΩΝΑΛΛΩΔΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 ANY NOT-BESIDES THE one-DRINKIZING but THE GROW-

ΞΑΝΘΩΘΕΟΣΟΦΥΤΕΥΩΝΔΕΚ<sup>200</sup>  
 8 ING-it-UP God THE one-planting YET AND

ΔΙΟΠΟΤΙΖΩΝΕΝΕΙΣΙΝΕΚΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE one-DRINKIZING ONE ARE EACH

ΣΤΟΣΔΕΤΟΝΙΔΙΟΝΜΙΣΘΩΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 YET THE OWN HIRE

ΑΗΜΥΕΤΑΙΚΑΤΑΤΟΝΙΔΙΟΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 WILL-BE-GETTING according-to THE OWN

ΚΟΠΟΝΘΕΟΥΓΑΡΕΣΜΕΝCYN<sup>80</sup>  
 9 toil OF-God for WE-ARE TOGETH-

ΕΡΓΟΙΘΕΟΥΕΦΩΡΓΙΟΝΘΕΟ<sup>300</sup>  
 ER-ACTERS OF-God LAND-ACT OF-God

ΥΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΗΣΤΕΚΑΤΑΤΗΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 10 HOME-BUILDING YE-ARE according-to THE

ΧΑΡΙΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΗΝΔΟΘΕΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 grace OF-THE God THE BEING-GIVEN

ΣΑΝΜΙΩΣCOCOCAPXITEK<sup>60</sup>  
 to-ME AS WISE chief-ARTISAN

ΤΩΝΘΕΜΕΛΙΟΝΘΗΚΑΑΛΛΟ<sup>80</sup>  
<sup>s<sup>2</sup> very faint + T</sup> foundation I-PLACE other

ΣΔΕΕΠΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΕΙΕΚΑΣΤΟ<sup>400</sup>  
 YET IS-ON-HOME-BUILDING EACH

ΣΔΕΒΛΕΠΕΤΩΠΟΣΕΠΟΙΚΟΔ<sup>20</sup>  
 YET LET-BE-LOOKING how he-IS-ON-HOME-

ΟΜΕΙΘΕΜΕΛΙΟΝΓΑΡΑΛΛΟΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 11 BUILDING foundation for other

ΟΥΔΕΙCΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΘΕΙΝΑΙΠ<sup>60</sup>  
 NOT-YET-ONE IS-ABLE TO-PLACE BE-

ΑΡΑΤΟΝΚΕΙΜΕΝΟΝΟCΕCΤΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 SIDE THE one-LYING WHICH IS

ΝΙΝCΟΥCΧΡΙCΤΟCΕΙΔΕΤΙ<sup>600</sup>  
 12 JESUS ANOINTED IF YET ANY

ΣΕΠΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΕΙΕΠΙΤΟΝΘΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 IS-ON-HOME-BUILDING ON THE foun-

ΜΕΛΙΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΝΧΡΥCΙΟΝΚ<sup>40</sup>  
 ABS<sup>1</sup> omit this (hy s<sup>2</sup>) A o. AS-AND  
 dation this GOLD AND

ΔΙΑΡΓΥΡΙΟΝΛΙΘΟΥCΤΙΜΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 A o. B+G  
 SILVER STONES VALUABLE

ΟΥCΥΛΑΧΟΡΤΟΝΚΑΛΑΜΗΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 WOOD FODDER REED

ΕΚΑΣΤΟΥΤΟΕΡΓΟΝΦΑΝΕΡΟ<sup>600</sup>  
 13 OF-EACH THE work apparent

ΝΓΕΝΗΣΕΤΑΙΗΓΑΡΗΜΕΡΑΔ<sup>20</sup>  
 WILL-BE-BECOMING THE for DAY WILL-

ΗΛΩCΕΙΟΤΙΕΝΠΥΡΙΑΠΟΚΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 BE-MAKING-EVIDENT that IN FIRE it-IS-BEING-FROM-

ΛΥΠΤΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΕΚΑΣΤΟΥΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 COVERED AND OF-EACH THE

ΕΡΓΟΝΟΠΟΙΟΝΕCΤΙΝΤΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 work what-kind it-IS THE FIRE

ΡΑΥΤΟΔΟΚΙΜΑCΕΙΕΙΤΙΝΟ<sup>700</sup>  
 14 it WILL-BE-testing IF OF-ANY

CΤΟΕΡΓΟΝΜΕΝΕΙΟΕΠΟΙΚΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE work WILL-BE-REMAINING WHICH he-ON-

ΔΟΜΗCΕΝΜΙCΘΩΝΑΗΜΥΕΤΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 HOME-BUILDS HIRE he-WILL-BE-GETTING

ΙΕΙΤΙΝΟCΤΟΕΡΓΟΝΚΑΤΑΚ<sup>60</sup>  
 15 IF OF-ANY THE work WILL-BE-BEING-

ΑΗCΕΤΑΙΖΗΜΙΩΘΗCΕΤΑΙΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 DOWN-BURNED he-WILL-BE-BEING-FINED he

ΥΤΟCΔΕCΩΘΗCΕΤΑΙΟΥΤΟC<sup>800</sup>  
 YET WILL-BE-BEING-SEVED thus

ΔΕΩCΔΙΑΠΥΡΟCΟΥΚΟΙΔΑΤ<sup>20</sup>  
 16 YET AS THRU FIRE NOT YE-HAVE-PER-

ΕΟΤΙΝΑΘCΘΕΟΥΕCΤΕΚΑΙΤ<sup>40</sup>  
 CEIVED that TEMPLE OF-God YE-ARE AND THE

ΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΟΙΚΕΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 B IN YOU P IS-HOMING  
 spirit OF-THE God IS-HOMING IN

ΝΥΜΙΝΕΙΤΙCΤΟΝΝΑΟΝΤΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 17 YOU P IF ANY THE TEMPLE OF-THE

ΘΕΟΥΦΘΕΙΡΕΙΦΘΕΡΕΙΤΟΥ<sup>900</sup>  
 A o. A him Δ for TO  
 God IS-CORRUPTING WILL-BE-CORRUPTING this-

ΤΟΝΘΕΟCΟΓΑΡΝΑΟCΤΟΥΘ<sup>20</sup>  
 one THE God THE for TEMPLE OF-THE God

ΕΟΥΑΓΙΟCΕCΤΙΝΟΙΤΙΝΕC<sup>40</sup>  
 A+G  
 HOLY IS WHICH-ANY

ΕCΤΕΥΜΕΙCΜΗΔΕΙCΕΑΥΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 A ΔI s o.  
 18 ARE YOU P NO-YET-ONE self

ΝΕΞΑΠΑΤΑΤΩΕΙΤΙCΔΟΚΕΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 LET-BE-OUT-SEDUCING IF ANY IS-BEEMING

CΟΦΟCΕΙΝΑΙΕΝΥΜΙΝΕΝΤΩ<sup>6000</sup>  
 WISE TO-BE IN YOU P IN THE

<sup>18</sup> The wisdom of the world is a far greater menace today than in the days of the apostle. The nominal church has no hesitancy in following, not only the wisdom of the world, but its folly as well. On every hand we are assured that the church must get on a business basis and use modern methods. The aim of the preacher is popularity, the confidence of the multitude is in men. Proclaim a great truth, freshly found in the word, and who will listen? Set up a great leader and men will flock to hear his eloquence. God is forgotten in the church more grievously than in the world.

<sup>22</sup> The cure for a partisan spirit is the recognition that the men who are given by God to edify His saints are all ours. We should not single out a single one, but include them all. We should not say "I am of Paul", so as to exclude Apollos or Cephas, but realize that they are all ours, and a gift from God, not to quarrel about, but to appreciate and enjoy. The heritage of Huss and Luther and Darby has descended to us, though we may not belong to their party.

<sup>1</sup> Doubtless those who were not of the Pauline party were inclined to be captious and question his motives or his methods. But Paul will not allow this. He did not receive his commission from them and refuses to acknowledge their right to examine him. What if they did? Their standards were not God's, and their surface knowledge was no basis for any decision. This is man's day. The current of the world's affairs is contrary to God and any arraignment of God's servants now will need very much revision indeed when freed from the prejudice and baneful influence of the day of man.

<sup>4</sup> The possession of a good conscience is no justification. Paul knew that he had a good conscience even when he was a bitter opponent of Christ.

<sup>5</sup> When the time for examining the service of God's stewards comes it will be based on truth. Not only the outward act but the inward motive will be brought to light. Many who seem to accomplish little, purposed greatly in their hearts, and will be rewarded according to their intention, rather than their failure to fulfill.

him become stupid, that he may  
<sup>19</sup> be becoming wise, for the wisdom of this world is stupidity with God. For it is written, "He Who is clutching the wise in their craftiness." And again, "The Lord  
<sup>20</sup> knows the reasonings of the wise, that they are vain". So that, let no one be boasting in men, for all is  
<sup>21</sup> yours, whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or the present, or the future  
<sup>22</sup> —all is yours, yet you are Christ's, and Christ is God's.

<sup>4</sup> Let a man be thus accounting us—as deputies of Christ, and  
<sup>2</sup> stewards of God's secrets. Furthermore, here it is being sought in stewards that one be found faithful.  
<sup>3</sup> Now to me it is the least trifle that I may be being examined by you or by man's day. But neither am I  
<sup>4</sup> examining myself. For I am conscious of nothing as to myself, but I have not been justified by this. Now He Who is examining me is  
<sup>5</sup> the Lord. So that, be not judging anything before the appointed time, till the Lord should be coming, Who will also illuminate the hidden things of darkness and manifest the counsels of the hearts. And then applause will be coming to each one from God.

<sup>6</sup> Now these things, brethren, I transfer in a figure to myself and Apollos because of you, that in us you may be learning not to be disposed above what is written, that no one may be puffed up for one against another. For who  
<sup>7</sup> is discriminating between you? Now what have you which you did not obtain? Now if you obtained it also, why are you boasting as  
<sup>8</sup> though not obtaining? You are sated already, you are rich already,

- ΑΙΩΝΙΤΟΥΤΩΜΟΡΟCΓΕΝΕC 20  
 eon this INSIPID LET-him-BE-BE-
- 19 ΘΩΙΝΑΓΕΝΗΤΑΙCΟΦΟCΗΓΑ 40  
 COMING THAT he-MAY-BE-BECOMING WISE THE for
- ΡCΟΦΙΑΤΟΥΚΟCΜΟΥΤΟΥΤΟ 60  
 WISDOM OF-THE SYSTEM this
- ΥΜΩΡΙΑΠΑΡΑΤΩΘΕΦΕCΤΙΝ 80  
 INSIPIDITY BESIDE THE God IS
- ΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΓΑΡΟΔΡΑCΣΟΜ 100  
 it-HAS-been-WRITTEN for THE One-CLUTCHING
- ΕΝΟCΤΟΥCCΟΦΟΥCΕΝΗΤΑ 20  
 THE WISE IN THE cleve-
- 20 ΝΟΥΡΓΙΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΠΑΛΙΝ 40  
 20 erness OF-them AND AGAIN
- ΚΥΡΙΟCΓΙΝΩCΚΕΙΤΟΥCΔΙ 60  
 Master IS-KNOWING THE THRU-
- ΑΛΟΓΙCΜΟΥCΤΩΝCΟΦΩΝΟΤ 80  
 accounts OF-THE WISE that
- ΙΕΙCΙΝΜΑΤΑΙΟΙCΤΕΜΗΔ 200  
 21 THEY-ARE VAIN AS-BESIDES NO-YET-
- ΕΙCΚΑΥΧΑCΘΩΕΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟ 20  
 ONE LET-BE-BOASTING IN humans
- ΙCΠΑΝΤΑΓΑΡΥΜΩΝΕCΤΙΝΕ 40  
 22 ALL for OF-YOUP IS IF-
- ΙΤΕΠΑΥΛΟCΕΙΤΕΑΠΟΛΛΩC 60  
 BESIDES PAUL IF-BESIDES APOLLOS
- ΕΙΤΕΚΗΦΑCΕΙΤΕΚΟCΜΟCΕ 80  
 IF-BESIDES CEPHAS IF-BESIDES SYSTEM IF-
- ΙΤΕCΩΝΕΙΤΕΘΑΝΑΤΟCΕΙΤ 300  
 BESIDES LIFE IF-BESIDES DEATH IF-BESIDES
- ΕΕΝΕCΤΩΤΑΕΙΤΕΜΕΛΛΟΝΤ 20  
 HAVING-IN-STOOD IF-BESIDES BEING-ABOUT
- ΑΠΑΝΤΑΥΜΩΝΥΜΕΙCΔΕΧΡΙ 40  
 23 ALL OF-YOUP YE YET OF-AN-
- CΤΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟCΔΕΘΕΟΥΟΥΤ 60  
 4 OINTED ANOINTED YET OF-God thus
- ΩCΗΜΑCΛΟΓΙΖΕCΘΩΑΝΘΡΩ 80  
 US LET-BE-accounting human
- ΠΟCΩCΥΠΗΡΕΤΑCΧΡΙCΤΟΥ 400  
 AS subservients OF-ANOINTED
- ΚΑΙΟΙΚΟΝΟΜΟΥCΜΥCΤΗΡΙ 20  
 AND stewards OF-CLOSE-KEEPS
- ΩΝΘΕΟΥΩΔΕΛΟΙΟΝΖΗΤΕΙ 40  
 2 OF-God here rest it-is-being-
- ΤΑΙΕΝΤΟΙCΟΙΚΟΝΟΜΟΙCΙ 60  
 AS SOUGHT IN THE stewards THAT
- ΝΑΠΙCΤΟCΤΙCΕΥΡΕΘΗΜΟ 80  
 3 BELIEVING ANY MAY-BE-BEING-FOUND TO-ME
- ΙΔΕΕΙCΕΛΑΧΙCΤΟΝΕCΤΙΝ 500  
 YET INTO INFERIOR-most it-is
- ΙΝΑΥΜΩΝΑΝΑΚΡΙΘΩΗΥΠ 20  
 THAT by YOUP I-MAY-BE-BEING-examined OR by
- ΟΑΝΘΡΩΠΙΝΗCΗΜΕΡΑCΑΛΛ 40  
 human DAY but
- ΟΥΔΕΕΜΑΥΤΟΝΑΝΑΚΡΙΝΩ 60  
 4 NOT-YET myself I-AM-examining NOT-
- ΥΔΕΝΓΑΡΕΜΑΥΤΩCΥΝΟΙΔΑ 80  
 YET-ONE for to-myself I-HAVE-been-con-
- ΑΛΛΟΥΚΕΝΤΟΥΤΩΔΕΔΙΚΑΙ 600  
 scious but NOT in this I-HAVE-been-JUST-
- ΦΜΑΙΟΔΕΑΝΑΚΡΙΝΩΝΜΕΚΥ 20  
 IFIED THE YET One-examining ME Mas-
- ΡΙΟCΕCΤΙΝCΤΕΜΗΠΡΟΚΑ 40  
 5 ter IS AS-BESIDES NO BEFORE SEA-
- ΙΡΟΥΤΙΚΡΙΝΕΤΕΕCΑΝΕΑ 80  
 SON ANY BE-YE-JUDGING TILL EVER MAY-BE-
- ΘΗΟΚΥΡΙΟCΟCΚΑΙΦΩΤΙCΕ 90  
 COMING THE Master WHO AND WILL-BE-LIGHTENING
- ΙΤΑΚΡΥΠΤΑΤΟΥCΚΟΤΟΥCΚ 700  
 THE HIDDEN OF-THE DARKNESS AND
- ΑΙΦΑΝΕΡΩCΕΙΤΑCΒΟΥΛΑC 20  
 WILL-BE-making-APPEAR THE COUNSELS
- ΤΩΝΚΑΡΔΙΩΝΚΑΙΤΟΤΕΟΕΠ 40  
 OF-THE HEARTS AND then THE ON-
- ΑΙΝΟCΓΕΝΗCΕΤΑΙΕΚΑCΤΩ 60  
 PRAISE WILL-BE-BECOMING to-EACH
- ΑΠΟΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΑΥΤΑΔΕΑΔΕ 80  
 6 FROM THE God these YET brothers
- ΑΦΟΙΜΕΤΕCΧΗΜΑΤΙCΑΕΙC 800  
 I-after-FIGURE INTO
- ΕΜΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΑΠΟΛΛΩΝΔΙΥ 20  
 MYSELF AND APOLLOS THRU YOUP
- ΜΑCΙΝΑΕΝΗΜΙΝΜΑΘΗΤΕΤΟ 40  
 THAT IN US YE-MAY-BE-LEARNING THE
- ΜΗΥΠΕΡΑΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΦΡΟΝ 80  
 NO OVER WHICH HAS-been-WRITTEN TO-BE-BEING-
- ΕΙΝΑΜΗΜΕΙCΥΠΕΡΤΟΥΕΝ 80  
 (s<sup>2</sup>o.) BE-BEING-disposed DISPOSED THAT NO ONE OVER THE ONE
- ΟCΦΥCΙΟΥCΘΕΚΑΤΑΤΟΥΕΤ 900  
 MAY-BE-being-INFLATED DOWN OF-THE DIFFER-
- ΕΡΟΥΤΙCΓΑΡCΕΔΙΑΚΡΙΝΕ 20  
 7 ENT ANY for YOU IS-THRU-JUDGING
- ΙΤΙΔΕΕΧΕΙCΟΟΥΚΕΛΑΒΕC 40  
 ANY YET YOU-ARE-HAVING WHICH NOT YOU-GOT
- ΕΙΔΕΚΑΙΕΛΑΒΕCΤΙΚΑΥΧΑ 60  
 IF YET AND YOU-GOT ANY YOU-ARE-BOAST-
- CΑΙΦCΜΗΛΑΒΩΝΗΔΗΚΕΚΟΡ 80  
 ING AS NO GETTING ALREADY HAVING-been-
- ΕCΜΕΝΟΙΕCΤΕΝΔΗΠΛΟΥΤ 8000  
 SATED YE-ARE ALREADY YE-are-RICH

<sup>8</sup> The sharp contrast between the carnal Corinthians and the faithful apostle loses none of its force if we compare him with the church of today. We need not go outside of Protestantism to find churches sated, rich, and avowedly endeavoring to influence the world by political means. Every charge against the Corinthians in this passage is tenfold more applicable today. Those organizations which are not strong and glorious make every effort to become so. We have drifted far from our true place in the world. The world that hated our Lord and put Him to the accursed death, that hounded His apostle until he, too, was ready to be offered up, has not changed. It still persecutes those who want to live godly.

<sup>11</sup> What a contrast between Paul and the dignitaries of the church today! Though loaded with the care of all the churches among the nations, he lacks every sign of such an exalted position. In actual want at times, and toiling for his subsistence at others, without sufficient clothing for comfort, undergoing all sorts of indignities, with no settled habitation, the apostle presents an abject, almost pitiable picture. Nothing could be worse than his own summary: "We became as the offscourings of the world, the scum of the universe."

<sup>15</sup> It was a custom among the higher classes to employ a slave in escorting the boys of a family to and from school. It would seem that the apostle is using this term to characterize those who had followed him in leading the Corinthians. They could not take the place of the one who had first brought them to the knowledge of Christ.

<sup>16</sup> We need not stumble at Paul's putting himself forward for imitation, rather than the example of Christ. Since the Lord's ascension and the call of Paul there has been a radical change in the character of God's dealings with the nations. Paul's pattern call, and his later conduct, is the example for us to follow in this day of grace. The Circumcision follow in our Lord's steps. If we followed the example given by our Lord to His disciples we would proclaim the gospel to none but Jews (Ac.11<sup>19</sup>).

you reign apart from us. And surely you ought to reign, that *we* also should be reigning with you.

<sup>9</sup> For I suppose that God demonstrates with us, the last apostles, as death-doomed, seeing that we became a gazing stock to the world and to messengers and to men. We are stupid because of Christ, yet you are prudent in Christ. We are weak, yet you are strong. You are glorified, yet we are dishonorable. Until the present hour we are hungering and thirsting, and are naked and are buffeted and <sup>12</sup>unsettled and toiling, working with our own hands. Being reviled, we are blessing, being persecuted, we are bearing with it, being calumniated, we are entreating. We became as the offscourings of the world, the scum of the universe, till the present.

<sup>14</sup> It is not to be abashing you I am writing these things, but as my beloved children I am admonishing <sup>15</sup>you. For if you should be having ten thousand escorts in Christ, but not many fathers, for in Christ Jesus *I* beget you through the evangel. <sup>16</sup>I am entreating you, then, <sup>17</sup>become imitators of me. Therefore I send Timothy to you, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who will be reminding you of my ways which are in Christ Jesus, according as I am teaching everywhere in every ecclesia.

<sup>18</sup> Now some were puffed up as though I were not coming to you. <sup>19</sup>Yet I shall be coming to you swiftly, if the Lord should be willing, and I will know, not the word of those who are puffed up, but <sup>20</sup>the power. For the kingdom of



<p> <sup>A omits</sup>  <b>HCATEXΦPICHMONEBACIA</b> 20          apart-from US YE-reign  <b>ΕΥCATEΚΑΙΟΦΕΛΟΝΓΕΕΒΑ</b> 40          AND OWE SURELY YE-  <sup>s o.</sup>  <b>CIΛEYCATΕΙΝΑΚΑΙΗΜΕΙC</b> 60          reign THAT AND WE  <sup>B<sup>3</sup> M</sup>  <b>ΥΜΙΝCYNBACIAEYCΦMENA</b> 80          9 to-YOUP SHOULD-BE-TOGETHER-reigning I-AM-  <sup>As<sup>1</sup> omit that (by s<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  <b>ΟΚΦΓΑΡΟΤΙΘΒΕΟCΗΜΑCΤΟΙ</b> 100          SEEMING for that THE God US THE  <b>ΥCΑΠΟCΤΟΛΟΥCΕCΧΑΤΟΥC</b> 20          commissioners LAST  <sup>As o.</sup>  <b>ΑΠΕΔΕΙΞΕΝΟCΕΠΙΘΑΝΑΤΙ</b> 40          FROM-SHOWS AS ON-DEATHED  <b>ΟΥCΟΤΙΘΕΑΤΡΟΝΕΓΕΝΗΘΗ</b> 60          that gazing-place WE-WERE-BECOME  <b>ΜΕΝΤΩΚΟCΜΦΚΑΙ ΑΓΓΕΛΟΙ</b> 80          to-THE SYSTEM AND to-MESSENGERS  <b>CΚΑΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙCΗΜΕΙCΜΦ</b> 200          10 AND to-humans WE INSID-  <b>ΡΟΙΔΙΑΧΡΙCΤΟΝΥΜΕΙCΔΕ</b> 20          ones THRU ANOINTED YOUNG YET  <b>ΦΡΟΝΙΜΟΙΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩΗΜΕΙ</b> 40          DISPOSED-ones IN ANOINTED WE  <b>CΑCΘΕΝΕΙCΥΜΕΙCΔΕΙCΧΥ</b> 60          UN-FIRM YOUNG YET STRONG  <b>ΡΟΙΥΜΕΙCΕΝΔΟΞΟΙΗΜΕΙC</b> 80          YOUNG IN-esteemed WE  <sup>B+ε</sup>  <b>ΔΕΑΤΙΜΟΙΑΧΡΙΤΗCΑΡΤΙΩ</b> 300          11 YET UN-VALUED UNTIL THE at-PRESENT HOUR  <sup>As o.</sup>  <b>ΡΑCΚΑΙΠΕΙΝΩΜΕΝΚΑΙΔΙΥ</b> 20          AND WE-ARE-HUNGERING AND WE-ARE-  <sup>B+ε</sup>  <b>ΩΜΕΝΚΑΙΓΥΜΝΗΤΕΥΟΜΕΝΚ</b> 40          THIRSTING AND WE-ARE-BEING-NAKED AND  <b>ΔΙΚΟΛΑΦΙΖΟΜΕΘΑΚΑΙΑCΤ</b> 60          WE-ARE-BEING-FROM-CHASTENED AND WE-ARE-  <b>ΑΤΟΥΜΕΝΚΑΙΚΟΠΙΩΜΕΝΕΡ</b> 80          12 UN-STANDING AND WE-ARE-toiling work-  <b>ΓΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΙΤΑΙCΙΔΙΑΙCΧ</b> 400          ING TO-THE OWN HANDS  <b>ΕΡCΙΝΛΟΙΔΟΡΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΕΥ</b> 20          being-say-sPEARED WE-  <b>ΛΟΓΟΥΜΕΝΔΙΩΚΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΑΝ</b> 40          ARE-blessing being-CHASED WE-  <sup>As<sup>1</sup> Δ Υ C ILL-for HARM-</sup>  <b>ΕΧΟΜΕΘΑΒΛΑCΦΗΜΟΥΜΕΝΟ</b> 60          13 ARE-tolerating being-HARM-AVERRED  <b>ΙΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΩCΠΕΡΙΚ</b> 80          WE-ARE-BESIDE-CALLING AS ABOUT-cleanse-  <b>ΔΘΑΡΜΑΤΑΤΟΥΚΟCΜΟΥΕΓΕ</b> 500          effects OF-THE SYSTEM WE-WERE-       </p>	<p> <b>ΝΗΘΗΜΕΝΠΑΝΤΩΝΠΕΡΙΥΗΜ</b> 20          BECOME OF-ALL ABOUT-STROKE-effect  <b>ΔΕΩCΑΡΤΙΟΥΚΕΝΤΡΕΠΟΥ</b> 40          14 TILL at-PRESENT NOT abashing YOUNG  <sup>As o.</sup>  <b>ΜΑCΓΡΑΦΟΤΑΥΤΑΑΛΛΑΦCΤ</b> 60          I-AM-WRITING these but AS off-  <b>ΕΚΝΑΜΟΥΑΓΑΠΗΤΑΝΟΥΘΕΤ</b> 80          springs OF-ME beloved admonish-  <sup>B o.</sup>  <b>ΩΝΕΑΝΓΑΡΜΥΡΙΟΥCΠΑΙΔΑ</b> 600          15 ING IF-EVER for MYRIADS boy-LEADERS  <b>ΓΩΓΟΥCΕΧΗΤΕΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩ</b> 20          YE-MAY-BE-HAVING IN ANOINTED but  <b>ΑΛΟΥΠΟΛΛΟΥCΠΑΤΕΡΑCΕΝ</b> 40          NOT MANY FATHERS IN  <sup>B omits JESUS</sup>  <b>ΓΑΡΧΡΙCΤΩΙΗCΟΥΔΙΑΤΟΥ</b> 60          for ANOINTED JESUS THRU THE  <sup>B<sup>1</sup> o. o.</sup>  <b>ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥΕΓΩΥΜΑCΕΓΕ</b> 80          WELL-MESSAGE I YOUNG generate  <b>ΝΗΗCΑΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩΟΥΝΥΜΑC</b> 700          16 I-AM-BESIDE-CALLING THEN YOUNG  <sup>B+ε</sup>  <b>ΜΙΜΗΤΑΙΜΟΥΓΙΝΕCΘΕΔΙΑ</b> 20          17 IMITATORS OF-ME BE-BECOMING THRU  <sup>As<sup>1</sup> add ΔΥΤΟ SAME</sup> <sup>B+ε</sup>  <b>ΤΟΥΤΟΕΠΕΥΔΥΜΙΝΤΙΜΩ</b> 40          this I-SEND to-YOUNG Timothy  <b>ΕΟΝΟCΕCΤΙΝΜΟΥΤΕΚΝΟΝΑ</b> 60          WHO IS OF-ME offspring be-  <b>ΓΑΠΗΤΟΝΚΑΙΠΙCΤΟΝΕΚΥ</b> 80          LOVED AND BELIEVING IN Mas-  <sup>A inserts IM</sup>  <b>ΡΙΦOCΥΜΑCΑΝΑΜΗΗCΕΙΤΑ</b> 900          ter WHO YOUNG WILL-BE-UP-REMINDING THE  <b>CΟΔΟΥCΜΟΥΤΑCΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩ</b> 20          WAYS OF-ME THE IN ANOINTED  <sup>JESUS omitted by AB</sup>  <b>ΙΗCΟΥΚΑΘΩCΠΑΝΤΑΧΟΥΕΝ</b> 40          JESUS according-AS EVERY-ONE IN  <b>ΠΑCΗΕΚΚΛΗCΙΔΙΔΙΔΑCΚΩ</b> 60          18 EVERY OUT-CALLED I-AM-TEACHING AS  <b>CΜΗΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΥΔΕΜΟΥΠΡΟ</b> 80          NO OF-COMING YET OF-ME TOWARD  <b>CΥΜΑCΕΦΥCΙΩΘΗCΑΝΤΙΝΕ</b> 900          YOUNG WERE-INFLATED ANY  <b>CΕΛΕΥCΟΜΑΙΔΕΤΑΧΕΩCΠΡ</b> 20          19 I-SHALL-BE-COMING YET SWIFTLY TOWARD  <b>ΟCΥΜΑCΕΑΝΟΚΥΡΙΟCΘΕΛΗ</b> 40          YOUNG IF-EVER THE Master SHOULD-BE-  <b>CΗΚΑΙΓΝΩCΟΜΑΙΟΥΤΟΝΛΟ</b> 60          WILLING AND I SHALL-BE-KNOWING NOT THE say-  <b>ΓΟΝΤΩΝΠΕΦΥCΙΟΜΕΝΩΝΑΛ</b> 80          ing OF-THE ones-HAVING-been-INFLATED but  <b>ΛΑΤΗΝΔΥΝΑΜΙΝΟΥΓΑΡΕΝΑ</b> 7000          20 THE ABILITY NOT for IN say-       </p>
--	---

<sup>21</sup> It was some time before Paul came to Corinth. This epistle was probably written at Ephesus, whence Paul went to Macedonia. While there he wrote the second epistle to the Corinthians in which he lays aside the rod and manifests that spirit of love and meekness which he longed to show toward them.

<sup>1</sup> Even when we remember the extreme laxity of morals which prevailed in many of the large and luxurious cities of the Roman empire at that time, the corrupting influence of the heathen deities which they had so recently served, and the eagerness with which they sought to right this wrong, we can hardly see how such a state of affairs could exist in Corinth, and, at first sight, it seems even more difficult to see why it should have been incorporated in holy writ, to be the butt of infidels and the sport of the ungodly. Yet such is all of God's word. It is a light which does not shun to expose all the shame and dishonor of the very ones who are declared to possess the righteousness of God. And it is full of comfort for those who fall, for if His grace was sufficient in such a case, it will suffice for all.

<sup>5</sup> It will be noticed that the punishment, of being given up to Satan, was with a view to salvation. Thus are all of God's judicial acts. They are not vindictive, without any consideration for the welfare of those involved, but are of such a nature as to correct the evil.

<sup>9</sup> The apostle had already written on this subject to the Corinthians. The state of society may well be imagined when he tells them that, should they refuse to have dealings with all such immoral persons, they would need to leave the world entirely. Now he makes it clear, however, that immorality will not be tolerated among those in the ecclesia. All such should be excluded. They are subject to the judgment of their brethren. Immorality outside the ecclesia is not a matter for the saints. God is judging those who are outsiders.

<sup>13</sup> There is a striking contrast between the methods of dealing with moral evil and doctrinal heresy. There were those in Corinth who held fundamental

God is not in word, but in power.

<sup>21</sup> What do you want? That I may be coming to you with a rod, or in love as well as a spirit of meekness?

<sup>5</sup> Actually, prostitution is heard of among you, and such prostitution as is not even named among the nations, as that anyone has his father's wife. And *you* are puffed up, and mourn not rather, that the one committing this act may be taken away from your midst. For *I*, indeed, being absent in body, yet present in spirit, have already, as if present, judged the one effecting this, thus: In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, you being assembled, and my spirit, together with the power of our Lord Jesus, to give up such a one to Satan for the extermination of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

<sup>6</sup> Your boast is not ideal. Are you not aware that a little leaven is leavening the whole kneading?

<sup>7</sup> Clean out, then, the old leaven, that you may be a fresh kneading, according as you are unleavened. For even Christ, our Passover, was sacrificed for our sakes, so that we may be keeping the festival, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of evil and wickedness, but with unleavened sincerity and truth.

<sup>9</sup> I write to you in the epistle not to commingle with paramours. And undoubtedly it is not as to the paramours of this world, or the greedy and extortionate, or idolaters, else as a consequence you ought to come out of the world.

<sup>11</sup> Yet now I write to you not to commingle with anyone who is named a brother, should he be a paramour,

<p> <b>ΟΓΩΗΒΑΣΙΑΕΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ</b> 20  ing THE Kingdom OF-THE God but  <b>ΛΑΛΕΝΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΤΙΘΕΛΕΤΕ</b> 40  21 IN ABILITY ANY YE-ARE-WILLING IN  <b>ΝΡΑΒΔΟΕΛΘΟΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΧΕ</b> 60  ROD I-MAY-BE-COMING TOWARD YOU OR IN  <b>ΝΑΓΑΠΗΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΤΕΠΡΑΥ</b> 80  LOVE spirit BESIDES OF-MEEK-  <b>ΤΗΤΟΣΟΛΩΣΑΚΟΥΕΤΑΙΕΝΥ</b> 100  5 ness wholly IS-BEING-HEARD IN YOU P  <b>ΜΙΝΠΟΡΝΕΙΑΚΑΙΤΟΙΑΥΤΗ</b> 20  PROSTITUTION AND such  <b>ΠΟΡΝΕΙΑΝΤΙΣΟΥΔΕΕΝΤΟΙ</b> 40  PROSTITUTION WHICH-ANY NOT-YET IN THE  <b>ΣΕΘΝΕΣΙΝΟΜΑΖΕΤΑΙΩΣ</b> 60  NATIONS IS-BEING-NAMED AS-BE-  <b>ΤΕΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΤΙΝΑΤΟΥΠΑΤΡ</b> 80  SIDES WOMAN ANY OF-THE FATHER  <b>ΟΣΕΧΕΙΝΚΑΙΥΜΕΙΣΠΕΦΥΣ</b> 200  2 TO-BE-HAVING-AND YOU P HAVING-been-  <b>ΙΩΜΕΝΟΙΕΣΤΕΚΑΙΟΥΧΙΜΑ</b> 20  INFLATED ARE AND NOT emph. RA-  <b>ΛΟΝΕΠΕΝΘΗΣΑΤΕΙΝΑΡΘ</b> 40  THER YE-MOURN THAT MAY-BE-BE-  <b>ΗΕΚΜΕΣΟΥΜΟΝΟΤΟΕΡΓΟΝ</b> 60  ING-LIFTED OUT OF-MIDST OF-YOU P THE-ONE THE ACT  <b>ΤΟΥΤΟΠΡΑΞΑΣΕΓΟΜΕΝΓΑΡ</b> 80  3 this PRACTISING I INDEED for  <b>ΑΠΟΝΤΟΣΜΑΤΙΠΑΡΟΝΔΕΤ</b> 300  FROM-BEING-TO-THE BODY BESIDE-BEING YET to-  <b>ΩΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΝΔΗΚΕΚΡΙΚΑΩ</b> 20  THE spirit ALREADY HAVE-JUDGED AS  <b>ΣΠΑΡΟΝΤΟΝΟΥΤΟΣΤΟΥΤΟΚ</b> 40  BESIDE-BEING THE-ONE thus this DOWN-10  <b>ΑΤΕΡΓΑΣΑΜΕΝΟΝΕΝΤΩΟΝΟ</b> 60  4 Acting IN THE NAME  <b>ΜΑΤΙΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΙΗΣ</b> 80  OF-THE Master OF-US JESUS  <b>ΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΣΥΝΑΧΘΕΝΤΩΝ</b> 400  AB OMIT ANOINTED OF-BEING-TOGETHER-LED  <b>ΥΜΩΝΚΑΙΤΟΥΕΜΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑ</b> 20  OF-YOU P AND OF-THE MY spirit  <b>ΤΟССΥΝΤΗΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΤΟΥΚΥ</b> 40  TOGETHER TO-THE ABILITY OF-THE Mas-  <b>ΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΙΗΣΟΥΠΑΡΑΔΟΥ</b> 60  5 ter OF-US JESUS TO-BESIDE-GIVE  <b>ΝΑΙΤΟΝΤΟΙΟΥΤΟΝΤΩСАΤΑ</b> 80  THE such to-THE SATAN (ad-  <b>ΝΑΕΙССΛΕΘΡΟΝΤΗССАРΚΟ</b> 500  versary) INTO HOLE-RUIN OF-THE FLESH </p>	<p> <b>CINATOΠΝΕΥΜΑCΩΘΗΕΝΤH</b> 20  THAT THE spirit MAY-BE-BEING-<del>SAVED</del> IN THE  <b>ΗΜΕΡΑΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΙΗΣΟΥ</b> 40  6 DAY OF-THE Master JESUS NOT  <b>ΥΚΑΛΟΝΤΟΚΑΥΧΗΜΑΥΜΩΝΟ</b> 60  ANOINTED IDEAL THE BOAST OF-YOU P NOT  <b>ΥΚΟΙΔΑΤΕΟΤΙΜΙΚΡΑΖΥΜΗ</b> 80  YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED THAT LITTLE FERMENT  <b>ΟΛΟΝΤΟΦΥΡΑΜΑΖΥΜΟΙΕΚΚ</b> 600  7 WHOLE THE KNEADING IS-FERMENTING OUT-  <b>ΑΘΑΡΑΤΕΟΥΝΤΗΝΠΑΛΑΙΑΝ</b> 20  Abs<sup>1</sup> omit THEN (by s<sup>2</sup>) clean THEN THE OLD  <b>ΖΥΜΗΝΙΑΝΤΕΝΕΟΝΦΥΡΑΜ</b> 40  FERMENT THAT YE-MAY-BE YOUNG KNEADING  <b>ΑΚΑΘΩCΕCΤΕΑΖΥΜΟΙΚΑΙΓ</b> 60  according-as YE-ARE UN-FERMENTED AND for  <b>ΑΡΤΟΠΑCΧΑΗΜΩΝΥΠΕΡΗΜΩ</b> 80  Abs<sup>1</sup> omit OVER US (by s<sup>2</sup>) THE PASSOVER OF-US OVER US  <b>ΝΕΤΥΘΗΧΡΙCΤΟCΩCΤΕΕΟΡ</b> 700  8 WAS-SACRIFICED ANOINTED AS-BESIDES WE-MAY-  <b>ΤΑΖΩΜΕΝΜΗΕΝΖΥΜΗΠΑΛΑΙ</b> 20  BE-FESTIVALIZING NO IN FERMENT OLD  <b>ΑΜΗΔΕΕΝΖΥΜΗΚΑΚΙΑCΚΑΙ</b> 40  B OMITS -YET NO-YET IN FERMENT OF-EVIL AND  <b>ΠΟΝΗΡΙΑCΑΛΕΝΑΖΥΜΟΙC</b> 60  OF-wickedness but IN UN-FERMENTEDS  <b>ΕΙΛΙΚΡΙΝΕΙΑCΚΑΙΑΛΗΘΕ</b> 80  A H for EΙ AS O. OF-sincerity AND TRUTH  <b>ΙΑCΕΓΡΑΨΑΥΜΙΝΕΝΤΗΕΠΙ</b> 800  9 I-WRITE to-YOU P IN THE letter  <b>CΤΟΛΗΜΗCΥΝΑΝΑΜΙΓΝΥCΘ</b> 20  NO TO-BE-BEING-TOGETHER-UP-MIXED  <b>ΑΙΠΟΡΝΟΙCΚΑΙΟΥΠΑΝΤΩC</b> 40  Abs<sup>1</sup> omit AND (by s<sup>2</sup>) to-paramours AND NOT ALL-ly  <b>ΤΟΙCΠΟΡΝΟΙCΤΟΥΚΟCΜΟΥ</b> 60  to-THE paramours OF-THE SYSTEM  <b>ΤΟΥΤΟΥΝΤΟΙCΠΛΕΟΝΕΚΤΑ</b> 80  this OR to-THE MORE-HAVERS  <b>ΙCΚΑΙΑΡΠΑCΙΝΗΕΙΔΩΛΟΑ</b> 900  s<sup>2</sup> H OR AND SNATCHERS OR idolaters  <b>ΑΤΡΑΙCΕΠΕΙΦΘΕΙΛΕΤΕΑΡ</b> 20  B<sup>2</sup> O AS O. A ΔΙ since YE-OWED CONSE-  <b>ΔΕΚΤΟΥΚΟCΜΟΥΕΞΕΛΘΕΙΝ</b> 40  QUENTLY OUT OF-THE SYSTEM TO-BE-OUT-COMING  <b>ΝΥΝΔΕΕΓΡΑΨΑΥΜΙΝΜΗCΥΝ</b> 60  s<sup>1</sup>+1 (altered by s<sup>2</sup>) 11 NOW YET I-WRITE to-YOU P NO TO-BE-BEING-  <b>ΑΝΑΜΙΓΝΥCΘΑΙΕΑΝΤΙCΑΔ</b> 80  TOGETHER-UP-MIXED IF-EVER ANY brother  <b>ΕΛΦΟCΟΝΟΜΑΖΟΜΕΝΟCΗΠΟ</b> 8000  BEING-NAMED MAY-BE </p>
--	---

error, for they denied the resurrection. The apostle reasons with them and shows them the consequences if their heresy were true, but he never suggests their excision. But when the behaviour of a brother became such that he brought reproach upon the holy brotherhood of believers, he was summarily expelled. This was the surest way of bringing him to repentance. By sending him back into the world, he realized the gravity of his misconduct.

1 It is unfortunate that our word "judge" usually takes on the sense of condemnation. The saints are not to condemn the world but to rule it during the eons. Saints in Israel will possess the kingdom on earth. We shall administer the rest of the universe. This destroys utterly the crude conceptions of "heaven" usually entertained. We shall not be idle, but, as members of Christ's body, will direct and control the angels, including the utmost bounds of the empyrean.

If, then, such a future is for the saints, how incongruous for us to appeal to the unjust to settle our differences!

It is a deplorable state of affairs when brethren in Christ go to law against one another. It shows that one or the other is unjust and so is not a fit subject for the sphere of God's rule. When the kingdom is established there will be no room for those whose conduct is contrary to the strict justice which will be its chief characteristic.

If a believer has a case against another believer he should never have it tried before unbelievers. If they cannot settle it between themselves, they should choose some wise man, a believer in whom there is mutual confidence, and submit their case to him, and abide by his decision.

If this is impracticable, it rests with the aggrieved one to submit to the injury or loss rather than bring disgrace on the name of Christ. All that we do should be done with the single object of glorifying God, even if it entails shielding one who has wronged us, because his reputation cannot but affect the estimate with which the saints are held by the unbelievers in the world. We are not under law, but under grace. Let us use this rule in dealing with our brethren.

or greedy, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner. With such a one you are  
12 not even to be eating. For what is it to me to be judging those outside? *You* are not judging those  
13 within! Now those outside God is judging. Expel the wicked one from among yourselves.

6 Dare any of you, having business with another, be judged by the unjust, and not by the saints? Or are you not aware that the saints shall be judging the world? And if the world is being judged by you, are you unworthy of the least tribunals?  
3 Are you not aware that we shall be judging messengers,  
4 not to mention life's affairs? If indeed, then, you should have tribunals for life's affairs, are you seating these who are scorned in the ecclesia? I am saying this to abash you. Thus is there not even one wise one among you who will be able to adjudicate in the midst  
6 of his brethren, but brother is suing brother, and this before unbelievers?  
7 Already, indeed, then, it is actually a discomfiture for you that you have lawsuits with yourselves. Wherefore are you not rather being injured? Wherefore are  
8 you not rather being cheated? But *you* are injuring and cheating, and  
9 this brethren! Or are you not aware that the unjust shall not be enjoying the allotment of God's kingdom? Be not deceived. Neither paramours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor catamites, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor greedy, nor drunkards; no revilers, no extortioners shall be enjoying the allotment of God's kingdom. And some  
11 of you were these, but you are bathed, but you are hallowed, but you were justified in the name of

**ΡΝΟCΗΠΛΕΟΝΕΚΤΗCΗΕΙΔΩ** 20  
 paramour OR MORE-HAVER OR idolater  
 B1 o. o.  
**ΛΟΛΑΤΡΗCΗΛΟΙΔΟΡΟCΗΜΕ** 40  
 OR SAY-SPEARER OR DRUNK-  
**ΘΥCΟCΗΑΡΠΑΞΤΩΤΟΙΟΥΤΩ** 60  
 ard OR SNATCHER TO-THE SUCH  
 A omits -YET  
**ΜΗΔΕCΥΝΕCΘΕΙΕΙΝΤΙΓΑΡΜ** 80  
 12 NO-YET TO-BE-TOGETHER-EATING ANY for TO-  
 B+Θ  
**ΟΙΤΟΥCΕΞΦΚΡΙΝΕΙΝΟΥΧΙ** 100  
 ME THE-ONES OUT TO-BE-JUDGING NOT emph.  
 B+Θ B+I+ΛΔΙ  
**ΤΟΥCΕCΦΥΜΕΙΚΡΙΝΕΤΕΤ** 20  
 13 THE-ones within YOUp ARE-JUDGING THE-  
**ΟΥCΔΕΕΞΦΘΕΟCΚΡΙΝΕΙΕ** 40  
 ones YET OUT THE God IS-JUDGING OUT-  
**ΞΑΡΑΤΕΤΟΝΠΟΝΗΡΟΝΕΣΥΜ** 60  
 LIFT THE wicked OUT OF-  
 A adds ΕΞ OUT  
**ΦΝΑΥΤΟΝΤΟΛΜΑΤΙCΥΜΟΝ** 80  
 6 YOUp SAME IS-DARING ANY OF-YOUP FRAC-  
 B omits THE  
**ΡΑΓΜΑΕΧΟΝΠΡΟCΤΟΝΕΤΕΡ** 200  
 TISE HAVING TOWARD THE DIFFERENT  
 B+Θ  
**ΟΝΚΡΙΝΕCΘΑΙΕΠΙΤΩΝΑΔΙ** 20  
 TO-BE-BEING-JUDGED ON OF-THE UN-JUST  
**ΚΩΝΚΑΙΟΥΧΙΕΠΙΤΩΝΑΓΙΩ** 40  
 AND NOT emph. ON OF-THE HOLY-ones  
**ΝΗΟΥΚΟΙΔΑΤΕΟΤΙΟΙΑΓΙΟ** 60  
 2 OR NOT YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED THAT THE HOLY-ones  
**ΙΤΟΝΚΟCΜΟΝΚΡΙΝΟΥCΙΝΚ** 80  
 THE SYSTEM WILL-BE-JUDGING AND  
 B+Θ B+Θ  
**ΑΙΕΙΕΝΥΜΙΝΚΡΙΝΕΤΑΙΟΚ** 300  
 IF IN YOUp IS-BEING-JUDGED THE SYS-  
 A H  
**ΟCΜΟCΑΝΑΞΙΟΙΕCΤΕΚΡΙΤ** 20  
 TEM UN-WORTHY YE-ARE OF-JUDGE-  
 A omits verses 3 to 6  
**ΗΡΙΩΝΕΛΑΧΙCΤΩΝΟΥΚΟΙΔ** 40  
 3 instruments INFERIOR-most NOT YE-HAVE-  
**ΑΤΕΟΤΙΑΓΓΕΛΟΥCΚΡΙΝΟΥ** 60  
 PERCEIVED that MESSENGERS WE-SHALL-BE-  
**ΜΕΝΜΗΤΙΓΕΒΙΩΤΙΚΑΒΙΩΤ** 80  
 4 JUDGING NO-ANY-SURELY livelihood livelihood  
**ΙΚΑΜΕΝΟΥΝΚΡΙΤΗΡΙΑΕΑΝ** 400  
 INDEED THEN JUDGE-instruments IF-EVER  
**ΕΧΗΤΕΤΟΥCΕΞΟΥΘΕΝΗΜΕΝ** 20  
 YE-MAY-BE-HAVING THE ones-HAVING-been-scorned  
**ΟΥCΕΝΤΗΕΚΚΛΗCΙΑΤΟΥΤΟ** 40  
 IN THE OUT-CALLED these  
**ΥCΚΑΘΙΖΕΤΕΠΡΟCΕΝΤΡΟΠ** 60  
 5 YE-ARE-seating TOWARD abashment  
 B ΛΑΛΩ I-AM-TALKING  
**ΗΝΥΜΙΝΛΕΓΩΥΤΩCΟΥΚΕΝ** 80  
 to-YOUP I-AM-saying thus NOT IN-IS  
**ΙΕΝΥΜΙΝΟΥΔΕΙCCOΦΟCOC** 600  
 IN YOUp NOT-YET-ONE WISE WHO

(by s<sup>2</sup>) s<sup>1</sup>-UP-AN B+Θ  
**ΔΥΝΗCΕΤΑΙΔΙΑΚΡΙΝΑΙΑΝ** 20  
 WILL-BE-ABLE TO-THRU-JUDGE UP  
**ΑΜΕCΟΝΤΟΥΑΔΕΛΦΟΥΑΥΤΟ** 40  
 MIDst OF-THE brother OF-him  
**ΥΑΛΛΑΔΕΛΦΟCΜΕΤΑΔΕΛ** 60  
 6 but brother WITH brother  
 B+Θ  
**ΦΟΥΚΡΙΝΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΕ** 80  
 IS-BEING-JUDGED AND this ON  
 THEN by s<sup>2</sup> A omits WHOLY  
**ΠΙΑΠΙCΤΩΝΗΔΗΔΕΜΕΝΟΥΝΟΛ** 600  
 7 UN-BELIEVING-ones ALREADY INDEED THEN WHOL-  
**ΦCΗΤΤΗΜΑΥΜΙΝΕCΤΙΝΟΤΙ** 20  
 ly DIMINISH to-YOUP it-IS that  
 s o. o. = JUDGMENT  
**ΚΡΙΜΑΤΑΕΧΕΤΕΜΕΘΕΑΥΤΩ** 40  
 JUDGMENTS YE-ARE-HAVING WITH selves  
**ΝΔΙΑΤΙΟΥΧΙΜΑΛΛΟΝΑΔΙΚ** 60  
 THRU-ANY NOT emph. RATHER YE-ARE-be-  
**ΕΙCΘΕΔΙΑΤΙΟΥΧΙΜΑΛΛΟΝ** 80  
 ING-injured THRU-ANY NOT emph. RATHER  
**ΑΠΟCΤΕΡΕΙCΘΕΑΛΛΑΥΜΕΙ** 700  
 8 YE-ARE-BEING-deprived but YE  
**CΑΔΙΚΕΙΤΕΚΑΙΑΠΟCΤΕΡΕ** 20  
 ARE-injuring AND ARE-depriving  
**ΙΤΕΚΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΑΔΕΛΦΟΥCΗ** 40  
 9 AND this brothers OR  
**ΟΥΚΟΙΔΑΤΕΟΤΙΑΔΙΚΟΙΘΕ** 60  
 NOT YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED THAT UN-JUST OF-  
 NOT by B<sup>2</sup>  
**ΟΥΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΝΟΥΚΑΗΡΟΝΟ** 80  
 God KINGDOM NOT WILL-BE-tenanting  
 s-ΔΙ  
**ΜΗCΟΥCΙΝΜΗΠΛΑΝΑCΘΕΟΥ** 800  
 NO BE-BEING-STRAYED NOT-  
**ΤΕΠΟΡΝΟΙΟΥΤΕΕΙΔΩΛΟΑ** 20  
 BESIDES paramours NOT-BESIDES idolaters  
**ΤΡΑΙΟΥΤΕΜΟΙΧΟΙΟΥΤΕΜΑ** 40  
 NOT-BESIDES ADULTERERS NOT-BESIDES SOFT-  
**ΛΑΚΟΙΟΥΤΕΑΡCΕΝΟΚΟΙΤΑ** 60  
 ones NOT-BESIDES sodomites  
**ΙΟΥΤΕΚΛΕΠΤΑΙΟΥΤΕΠΛΕΟ** 80  
 10 NOT-BESIDES thieves NOT-BESIDES MORE-  
 As omit -BESIDES  
**ΝΕΚΤΑΙΟΥΤΕΜΕΘΥCΟΙΟΥΛ** 900  
 HAVERS NOT-BESIDES DRUNKards NOT say-  
**ΟΙΔΟΡΟΙΟΥΧΑΡΠΑΓΕCΒΑC** 20  
 SPEARERS NOT SNATCHERS KINGDOM  
**ΙΛΕΙΑΝΘΕΟΥΚΑΗΡΟΝΟΜΗC** 40  
 OF-God WILL-BE-tenanting  
**ΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΤΑΥΤΑΤΙΝΕCΗΤ** 60  
 11 AND these ANY YE-WERE  
**ΕΑΛΛΑΠΕΛΟΥCΑCΘΕΑΛΛΑ** 80  
 but YE-are-FROM-BATHED but  
**ΗΓΙΑCΘΗΤΕΑΛΛΑΔΙΚΑΙΩ** 9000  
 YE-ARE-HOLYZED but YE-WERE-JUSTIFIED

<sup>11</sup> The city of Corinth was noted for its profligacy and, as the evangel makes its special appeal to *sinners*, some of the Corinthian saints could look back at a past of very doubtful character. But the evangel they received had cleansed and sanctified and acquitted them. In God's sight, at any rate, they no longer bore these characters, and His grace would constrain them to conduct themselves accordingly.

<sup>12</sup> This is a necessary consequence of justification and the reign of grace. All is allowed to the one who has been vindicated by God. Nothing can ever touch his position before God in Christ. But this knowledge will not lead us to be lax in our conduct, as some might suppose.

<sup>15</sup> The exalted honor of being members of Christ is the most powerful incentive to keep our bodies free from the gross sin which still afflicts humanity as it did in the days when this epistle was penned.

<sup>18</sup> Wherever God dwells is the temple of God, and is hallowed by His presence. It was not the stately buildings or the sacred ritual or even the sacrifices which hallowed the sanctuary, but the presence of the glory of God in the holiest of all. The very ground of the desert was holy where Moses met Jehovah (Ex.35). So our body, whatever its physical appearance or condition, has become a temple by virtue of the divine spirit which indwells us. It is no longer ours, but His, and like the tabernacle in the wilderness and the temple in Jerusalem, should allow nothing that defiles to enter its precincts. God does not dwell in temples made with hands, but in the bodies of His saints. Holy conduct and loving acts are the ritual.

<sup>1</sup> In this chapter Paul distinguishes carefully between his spiritual judgment and a commandment of the Lord. He gives the ideal, yet modifies it to suit the conditions under which the Corinthians lived.

It will be noted that conduct pleasing to God always conforms to the divine activities. When God deals out justice He requires the same in His saints. When He is gracious, as in this economy, He is pleased when we deal with one another according to the

our Lord Jesus Christ and by the spirit of our God.

<sup>12</sup> All is allowed me, but not all is expedient. All is allowed me, but I shall not be under the authority

<sup>13</sup> of anything. Foods for the bowels and the bowels for foods, yet God will be discarding both these and those. Now the body is not for prostitution, but for the Lord, and

<sup>14</sup> the Lord for the body. Now God rouses the Lord also, and will be rousing us up through His power.

<sup>15</sup> Are you not aware that your bodies are members of Christ? Taking, then, the members of Christ away, should I be making them members of a prostitute? May it

<sup>16</sup> not come to that! Or are you not aware that he who is joined to a prostitute is one body? For, He is averring, the two will be one

<sup>17</sup> flesh. Now he who is joined to the

<sup>18</sup> Lord is one spirit. Be fleeing from prostitution. The penalty of every sin which a man may be doing is outside of the body, yet he who is committing prostitution is sinning

<sup>19</sup> in his own body. Or are you not aware that your body is a temple of the holy spirit in you, which you have from God, and you are not

<sup>20</sup> your own? For you are bought with a price. By all means glorify God in your body.

<sup>7</sup> Now concerning what you write to me: It is ideal for a man not to

<sup>2</sup> touch a woman. Yet, because of prostitution, let each man have his own wife, and each woman have

<sup>3</sup> her own husband. Let the husband render to the wife what he ought, yet likewise the wife also to the

<sup>4</sup> husband. The wife has not the jurisdiction of her own body, but the husband, yet likewise the husband also has not the jurisdiction of his

<sup>5</sup> own body, but the wife. Do not be

<p>ΘΗΤΕΕΝΤΩΝΟΜΑΤΙΤΟΥΚΥ 20 IN THE NAME OF-THE Mas- As omit OF-US A omits ANOINTED ΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΗΣΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ 40 ter OF-US JESUS ANOINTED</p>	<p>ΝΟΣΤΩΚΥΡΙΦΕΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΕΣ 20 to-THE Master ONE spirit IS ΤΙΝΦΕΥΓΕΤΕΤΗΝΠΟΡΝΕΙΑ 40 18 BE-FLEEING THE PROSTITUTION</p>
<p>ΚΑΙΕΝΤΩΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΤΟΥΘΕ 60 AND IN THE spirit OF-THE God ΟΥΗΜΩΝΠΑΝΤΑΜΟΙΕΞΕΣΤΙ 80 12 OF-US ALL to-ME is-allowed</p>	<p>ΝΠΑΝΑΜΑΡΤΗΜΑΘΕΑΝΠΟΙΗ 60 EVERY miss-effect WHICH IF-EVER SHOULD- CΗΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣΕΚΤΟΣΤΟΥΣΘ 80 BE-DOING human OUTSIDE OF-THE BODY</p>
<p>ΝΑΛΛΟΥΠΑΝΤΑΣΥΜΦΕΡΕΙΠ 100 but NOT ALL is-being-expedient ALL ΑΝΤΑΜΟΙΕΞΕΣΤΙΝΑΛΛΟΥΚ 20 to-ME is-allowed but NOT</p>	<p>ΜΑΤΟΣΕΣΤΙΝΟΔΕΠΟΡΝΕΥΦ 600 IS THE YET one-PROSTITUTING ΝΕΙΣΤΟΙΔΙΟΝΣΦΜΑΑΜΑΡΤ 20 INTO THE OWN BODY IS-MISSING</p>
<p>ΕΓΘΕΣΟΥΣΙΑΣΘΗΣΟΜΑΙΥΠ 40 I SHALL-BE-BEING-authority-ized UNDER ΟΤΙΝΟΣΤΑΒΡΩΜΑΤΑΤΗΚΟΙ 60 13 ANY THE FOODS to-THE CAVITY</p>	<p>ΑΝΕΙΗΟΥΚΟΙΔΑΤΕΟΤΙΤΟΣ 40 19 OR NOT YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED that THE BODY A adds ΤΑ=RODIES ΦΜΑΥΦΩΝΝΑΟΣΤΟΥΕΝΥΜΙΝ 60 OF-YOUP TEMPLE OF-THE IN YOUP</p>
<p>ΛΙΑΚΑΙΗΚΟΙΛΙΑΤΟΙΣΒΡΩ 80 AND THE CAVITY to-THE FOODS ΜΑΣΙΝΟΔΕΘΕΟΣΚΑΙΤΑΥΤΗ 200 THE YET God AND this</p>	<p>Β OF-spirit HOLY ΑΓΙΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣΕΣΤΙΝΟ 80 HOLY spirit IS WHICH ΥΕΧΕΤΕΑΠΟΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΟ 700 YE-ARE-HAVING FROM THE God AND NOT</p>
<p>ΝΚΑΙΤΑΥΤΑΚΑΤΑΡΓΗΣΕΙΤ 20 AND these WILL-BE-DOWN-UN-ACTING THE ΟΔΕΣΦΜΑΟΥΤΗΠΟΡΝΕΙΑΑΛ 40 YET BODY NOT to-THE PROSTITUTION but</p>	<p>ΥΚΕΣΤΕΑΥΤΩΝΗΓΟΡΑΣΘΗ 20 20 YE-ARE OF-selves YE-ARE-BOUGHT ΤΕΓΑΡΤΙΜΗΣΔΟΣΑCΑΤΕΔΗ 40 for OF-VALUE esteemize-YE BIND</p>
<p>ΛΑΤΩΚΥΡΙΦΚΑΙΟΚΥΡΙΟΣΤ 60 to-THE Master AND THE Master to- ΦΣΦΜΑΤΙΟΔΕΘΕΟΣΚΑΙΤΟΝ 80 14 THE BODY THE YET God AND THE</p>	<p>ΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΕΝΤΩΣΦΜΑΤΙΥΜΦ 60 THE God IN THE BODY OF-YOUP ΝΠΕΡΙΔΕΩΝΕΓΡΑΨΑΤΕΜΟΙ 80 7 ABOUT YET WHICH YE-WRITE to-ME</p>
<p>ΚΥΡΙΟΝΗΓΕΙΡΕΝΚΑΙΗΜΑΣ 300 Master ROUSES AND US ΕΞΕΓΕΙΡΕΙΔΙΑΤΗΣΔΥΝΑΜ 20 WILL-BE-OUT-ROUSING THRU THE ABILITY</p>	<p>ΚΑΛΟΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΓΥΝΑΙΚΟΣ 800 IDEAL to-human OF-WOMAN ΜΗΑΠΤΕCΘΑΙΔΙΑΔΕΤΑΣΠΟ 20 2 NO TO-BE-TOUCHING THRU YET THE PROS-</p>
<p>ΕΩCΑΥΤΟΥΟΥΚΟΙΔΑΤΕΟΤΙ 40 15 OF-Him NOT YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED that ΤΑΣΦΜΑΤΑΥΜΩΝΜΕΛΗΧΡΙC 60 THE BODIES OF-YOUP MEMBERS OF-AN-</p>	<p>ΑS O. ΠΝΕΙΑCΕΚΑCΤΟCΤΗΝΕΑΥΤ 40 TITUTIONS EACH THE OF-self ΟΥΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΕΧΕΤΩΚΑΙΕΚΑ 60 WOMAN LET-BE-HAVING AND EACH fem.</p>
<p>ΤΟΥΕCΤΙΝΑΡΑCΟΥΝΤΑΜΕΛ 80 OINTED IS LIFTING THEN THE MEMBERS ΗΤΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΠΟΙΗΣΩΠΟΡ 400 OF-THE ANOINTED I-SHOULD-BE-making OF-PROS-3</p>	<p>CΤΗΤΟΝΙΔΙΟΝΑΝΔΡΑΕΧΕΤ 80 THE OWN MAN LET-BE-HAV- ΩΤΗΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΙΟΑΝΗΡΤΗΝΟΦ 900 ING to-THE WOMAN THE MAN THE OWED</p>
<p>ΝΗCΜΕΛΗΜΗΓΕΝΟΙΤΟΗΟΥΚ 20 16 TITUTE MEMBERS NO MAY-it-BE-BECOMING.OR NOT ΟΙΔΑΤΕΟΤΙΟΚΟΛΛΩΜΕΝΟC 40 YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED that THE one-BEING-JOINED</p>	<p>ΑS O. ΕΙΛΗΝΑΠΟΔΙΔΟΤΦΟΜΟΙΦC 20 LET-BE-FROM-GIVING LIKE-AS ΥET omitted by A ΔΕΚΑΙΗΓΥΝΗΤΩΑΝΔΡΙΗΓΥ 40 4 YET AND THE WOMAN to-THE MAN THE WO-</p>
<p>ΤΗΠΟΡΝΗΕΝCΦΜΑΕCΤΙΝΕC 60 to-THE PROSTITUTE one BODY IS WILL-BE Α omits He-IS-AVERRING ΟΝΤΑΙΓΑΡΦΗCΙΝΟΙΔΥΟΕΙ 80 for He-IS-AVERRING THE TWO INTO</p>	<p>ΝΗΤΟΥΙΔΙΟΥCΦΜΑΤΟCΟΥΚ 60 MAN OF-THE OWN BODY NOT ΕΣΟΥCΙΑΖΕΙΑΛΛΑΘΑΝΗΡΟ 80 is-authority-izing but THE MAN LIKE-</p>
<p>CΣΑΡΚΑΜΙΑΝΟΔΕΚΟΛΛΩΜΕ 600 17 FLESH ONE THE YET one-BEING-JOINED</p>	<p>ΜΟΙΦCΔΕΚΑΙΟΑΝΗΡΤΟΥΙΔ 10000 AS YET AND THE MAN OF-THE OWN</p>

higher dictates of grace. Perhaps we can carry this even further. Redeemed Israel is the bride of the Lambkin. His relation to them is figured by the marriage tie. The present ecclesia, however, is His body, a much closer and more vital union. Hence the *ideal* for the present time is to remain as Paul was. It was doubtless ideal, in this sense, for Peter to have a wife. Paul's celibacy is undoubtedly in accord with the great truths with which he was commissioned, which disregard all physical relationships, being spiritual conditions to be realized among the celestials, where marriage has no place. Perhaps these considerations account for the undecided tone and temporary character of this chapter.

8 It is evident that the preceding concession is only a general rule, not applicable to those not then married. Their relations are to be regulated by mutual consideration, but the unmarried need to consult only their own condition.

10 The law of divorce, in Scripture, varies according to the character of God's ways in each economy. Because of the hardness of their hearts God gave them the provisions in the law. This is no rule for us today. Where both are believers there is no divorce in this economy. The reason for this is evident, even as the reason for divorce in Israel. Israel was married to Jehovah, but He had to divorce her for her sins. But we are the body of Christ, and no one *can* be separated from His own body! Our union with Him is unbreakable. This should be reflected in our earthly relationships.

11 When there has been a separation, a woman may not marry again so long as her husband is living.

12 The rule where one is an unbeliever is modified to suit conditions. The believer is to make no move toward separation, but if the unbeliever obtains a divorce the believer is entirely free.

13 While it is not right for a believer to marry an unbeliever, grace makes ample provision for such, especially as many are called while married to an unbeliever. Just as everything which touched the altar was holy (Ex.29<sup>37</sup>), so the unbeliever is hallowed by association with one of God's saints.

depriving one another, except it should be by agreement for a period, that you should have leisure for fasting and prayer, and you may be the same again, lest Satan should be trying you because of your incontinence. Now this I am saying as a concession, not as an injunction. For I want all men to be as I myself also, but each has his own gracious gift from God, some, indeed, thus, yet some, thus.

8 Now I am saying to the unmarried and widows, that it is ideal for them if they should be remaining even as I. Yet if they are not controlling themselves, let them marry, for it is better to marry than to be on fire.

10 Now to the married I am charging, not *I*, but the Lord: A wife is not to be separated from her husband. Yet if she should be separated also, let her remain unmarried or be conciliated to her husband. And a husband is not to desert a wife.

12 Now the rest *I* am saying, not the Lord. If any brother has an unbelieving wife, and *she* approves of making a home with him, let him not be deserting her. And a wife who has an unbelieving husband, and *he* approves of making a home with her, let her not be deserting her husband. For the unbelieving husband has been hallowed by the wife, and the unbelieving wife has been hallowed by the brother, else, consequently, your children are unclean. Yet now they are holy. Yet if the unbeliever is separating, let them be separating. A brother or a sister is not enslaved in such a case. Now God has called us in peace. For what are you aware, O wife, if you will be saving your husband, or what are you aware,



- 10ΥΟΥΣΩΜΑΤΟΣΟΥΚΕΙΣΟΥΣΙΑ 20  
BODY NOT is-authority-izing
- 7 ΖΕΙΔΑΛΛΑΗΓΥΝΗΜΗΑΠΟΣΤΕ 40  
but THE WOMAN NO BE-YE-depriving  
*s. o.*  
ΡΕΙΤΕΑΔΑΛΛΑΟΥΣΕΙΜΗΤΙΑ 60  
one-another IF NO ANY EVER
- 8 ΝΕΚΣΥΜΦΩΝΟΥΠΡΟΣΚΑΙΡΟ 80  
OUT OF-TOGETHER-SOUND TOWARD SEASON  
ABS<sup>1</sup> omit fasting and THE (by s<sup>2</sup>)  
9 ΝΙΝΑΣΧΟΛΑΣΤΕΤΗΝΗΣΤΙ 100  
THAT YE-SHOULD-BE-LEISURING to-THE fasting
- 10 ΑΚΑΙΗΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΗΚΑΙΠΑΛ 20  
AND THE prayer AND AGAIN
- 11 ΙΝΕΠΙΤΟΑΥΤΟΗΤΕΙΝΑΜΗΠ 40  
ON THE SAME YE-MAY-BE THAT NO. MAY-  
*s. o.*  
ΕΙΡΑΖΗΥΜΑΣΟCΑΤΑΝΑΣΔΙ 60  
BE-lying YOUp THE SATAN (adversary) THRU  
B omits OF-YOUP  
12 ΑΤΗΝΑΚΡΑΣΙΔΥΜΩΝΤΟΥΤ 80  
THE UN-HOLD OF-YOUP this  
B<sup>1</sup> NAO.  
ΟΔΕΛΕΓΦΚΑΤΑΣΥΓΓΝΩΜΗΝ 200  
YET I-AM-saying according-to TOGETHER-opinion  
AS<sup>1</sup> (by s<sup>2</sup>) YET ΔΕ  
13 ΟΥΚΑΤΕΠΙΤΑΓΗΝΘΕΛΦΓΑΡ 20  
NOT according-to injunction I-AM-WILLING for
- 14 ΠΑΝΤΑΣΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥCΕΙΝΑΙ 40  
ALL humans TO-BE  
AS O.  
15 ΨΚΑΙΕΜΑΥΤΟΝΑΔΔΕΚΑC 60  
AS AND MYSELF but EACH
- 16 ΤΟCΙΔΙΟΝΕΧΕΙΧΑΡΙCΜΑC 80  
OWN IS-HAVING grace-affect OUT  
ABS<sup>1</sup> o. (by s<sup>2</sup>) ABS<sup>1</sup> o. (by s<sup>2</sup>)  
17 ΚΘΕΟΥCΜΕΝΟΥΤΟCΟCΔΕΟ 300  
OF-God WHO INDEED thus WHO YET thus
- 18 ΥΤΩCΛΕΓΩΔΕΤΟΙCΑΓΑΜΟΙ 20  
I-AM-SAYING YET to-THE UN-MARRIED  
B omit that  
19 CΚΑΙΤΑΙCΧΗΡΑΙCΟΤΙΚΑΛ 40  
AND to-THE WIDOWS that IDEAL  
B omits IF- s. o.  
20 ΟΝΑΥΤΟΙCΕΑΝΜΕΙΝΦCΙΝΩ 60  
to-them IF-EVER THEY-SH D-BE-REMAINING AS  
B<sup>1</sup> N  
21 CΚΑΓΩΕΙΔΕΟΥΚΕΓΚΡΑΤΕΥ 80  
AND-I IF YET NOT THEY-ARE-IN-HOLDING  
s. o.  
22 ΟΝΤΑΙΓΑΜΗCΑΤΩCΑΝΚΡΕΙ 400  
LET-THEM-MARRY better  
A CC (by s<sup>2</sup>) A TO-BE-MARRYING ΕΙΝ and s<sup>1</sup> IN  
23 ΤΤΟΝΓΑΡΕCΤΙΝΓΑΜΗCΑΙΝ 20  
for it-is TO-MARRY OR  
s. o.  
24 ΠΥΡΟΥCΘΑΙΤΟΙCΔΕΓΕΓΑΜ 40  
10 TO-BE-BEING-FIRED to-THE-ones YET HAVING-MAR-  
ried  
25 ΗΚΟCΙΝΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΛΩΟΥΚΕ 60  
RIED I-AM-charging NOT I
- 26 ΓΩΔΑΔΔΟΚΥΡΙΟCΓΥΝΑΙΚΑ 80  
but THE Master WOMAN  
A middle ZECΘAI  
27 ΑΠΟΑΝΔΡΟCΜΗΧΦΡΙCΘΗΝΑ 500  
FROM MAN NO TO-BE-SPACEIZED
- 11 ΙΕΑΝΔΕΚΑΙΧΦΡΙCΘΗΜΕΝΕ 20  
11 IF-EVER YET AND she-MAY-BE-BEING-SPACEIZED LET-
- 12 ΤΩΑΓΑΜΟCΗΤΩΑΝΔΡΙΚΑΤΑ 40  
BE-REMAINING UN-MARRIED OR to-THE MAN LET-her-BE-
- 13 ΑΛΑΓΗΤΩΚΑΙΑΝΔΡΑΓΥΝΑΙ 60  
BEING-conciliated AND MAN WOMAN
- 14 ΚΑΜΗΑΦΙΕΝΑΙΤΟΙCΔΕΛΟΙ 80  
12 NO TO-FROM-LET to-THE YET rest
- 15 ΠΟΙCΛΕΓΩΕΓΩΟΥΧΟΚΥΡΙΟ 600  
AM-saying I NOT THE Master
- 16 CΕΙΤΙCΑΔΕΛΦΟCΓΥΝΑΙΚΑ 20  
IF ANY brother WOMAN
- 17 ΕΧΕΙΑΠΙCΤΟΝΚΑΙΑΥΤΗCΥ 40  
IS-HAVING UN-BELIEVING AND she IS-TO-
- 18 ΝΕΥΔΟΚΕΙΟΙΚΕΙΝΜΕΤΑΥΤ 60  
GETHER-WELL-SEEMING TO-BE-HOMING WITH him
- 19 ΟΥΜΗΑΦΙΕΤΩΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΙΓΥ 80  
13 NO LET-him-BE-FROM-LETTING her AND WOMAN  
s. o. I for H  
20 ΝΗΗΤΙCΕΧΕΙΑΝΔΡΑΠΙCΤ 700  
WHO-ANY IS-HAVING MAN UN-BELIEVING  
B omits TOGETHER-  
21 ΟΝΚΑΙΟΥΤΟCΥΝΕΥΔΟΚΕΙ 20  
AND he IS-TOGETHER-WELL-SEEMING
- 22 ΟΙΚΕΙΝΜΕΤΑΥΤΗCΜΗΑΦΙΕ 40  
TO-BE-HOMING WITH her NO LET-her-BE-  
s<sup>1</sup> + ΔΥ-  
23 ΤΩΤΟΝΑΝΔΡΑΗΓΙΑCΤΑΙΓΑ 60  
14 FROM-LETTING THE MAN HAS-BEEN-HOLYZIED for
- 24 ΡΟΑΝΗΡΟΑΠΙCΤΟCΕΝΤΗΓΥ 80  
THE MAN THE UN-BELIEVING IN THE WOMAN
- 25 ΝΑΙΚΙΚΑΙΗΓΙΑCΤΑΙΗΓΥΝ 800  
AND HAS-BEEN-HOLYZIED THE WOMAN  
s<sup>1</sup> omits CTOC s<sup>2</sup> ΑΝΔΡΙ MAN  
26 ΗΝΑΠΙCΤΟCΕΝΤΩΔΕΛΦΩ 20  
THE UN-BELIEVING IN THE brother since
- 27 ΠΕΙΡΑΤΑΤΕΚΝΑΥΜΩΝΑΚΑ 40  
CONSEQUENTLY the offspring of-YOUP UN-clean
- 28 ΘΑΡΤΑΕCΤΙΝΝΥΝΔΕΑΓΙΑC 60  
IS NOW YET HOLY it-is
- 29 CΤΙΝΕΙΔΕΟΑΠΙCΤΟCΧΦΡΙ 80  
15 IF YET THE UN-BELIEVING-one IS-SPACEIZING  
s<sup>1</sup> E  
30 ΖΕΤΑΙΧΦΡΙΖΕCΘΩΟΥΔΕΔΟ 900  
LET-BE-BEING-SPACEIZED NOT HAS-BEEN-  
THE by s<sup>2</sup>  
31 ΥΛΩΤΑΙΟΔΕΛΦΟCΗΔΕΑ 20  
ENSLAVED THE brother OR THE sister
- 32 ΦΗΝΤΟΙCΤΟΙΟΥΤΟΙCΕΝΔ 40  
IN THE such IN YET
- 33 ΕΕΙΡΗΝΗΚΕΚΑΗΚΕΝΗΜΑCΟ 60  
PEACE HAS-CALLED US THE  
s. o. Y=youp  
34 ΘΕΟCΤΙΓΑΡΟΙΔΑCΓΥΝΑΙΕ 80  
16 God ANY for YOU-HAVE-PERCEIVED WOMAN IF  
s. o. A E I IF  
35 ΙΤΟΝΑΝΔΡΑCΦCΕΙCΗΤΙΟΙ 11000  
THE MAN YOU'LL-BE-SAVING OR ANY YOU-

<sup>17</sup> It is evident that God plans the time to call each of His saints. Some are in one station in life and some in another; some in one occupation and others in a different one. An important principle is laid down here which it were well for the saints to heed. It is this: The occupation and condition in which we were when God called us indicates, in a general way, what He would have us be. There is to be no radical change except in the case of those called in idleness or questionable occupations. There should, however, be a great change in our conduct, for we are to remain in our vocations *with God*. This it is which transforms the slave into the Lord's freedman, and makes the freeman a slave of Christ. This is the vital principle which replaces the outward rite of circumcision. It is not of great moment what a man may do for a livelihood, if he does it in such a way as to please God and bring no reproach on His name.

<sup>23</sup> Slavery has quite gone out of fashion, but those who have been bought with the blood of Christ should not be slow to acknowledge that in their case, it still exists. We are not our own. Let us glory in this. Not only are we His servants, but we are His slaves. We have no right to our own will and way. We are slaves of the Lord Christ, but not of any man, though he be Christ's apostle.

<sup>25</sup> The record of Paul's opinion is as much inspired as the injunction of the Lord. It is evident that no set rule can be laid down for the regulation of such matters which would not lead to license or undue restraint. So we have only the apostle's opinion, based on the condition of affairs in Corinth at the time. There was evidently much laxity of morals, due perhaps to the fact that the members of the Corinthian ecclesia had been themselves involved in the loose manners for which the city was noted, and to the low level of conduct prevailing all about them. This opinion does not apply at all times or places, for it would lead to monasticism. Hence the apostle is careful to add that those who do not follow his advice are not guilty of any wrong action.

O husband, if you will be saving  
<sup>17</sup> your wife, except as the Lord parts to each?

Each as God has called him, thus let him be walking. And thus am I  
<sup>18</sup> prescribing in all the ecclesias. Was anyone called having been circumcised? Let him not be de-circumcised. Has anyone been called in uncircumcision? Let him not be  
<sup>19</sup> circumcised. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the precepts of  
<sup>20</sup> God. Each one in the calling in which he was called—in this let him  
<sup>21</sup> be remaining. Were you called a slave? You need not care. But if you are able to become free also,  
<sup>22</sup> use it rather. For the slave being called in the Lord is the Lord's freedman. Likewise, he who is called, being free, is a slave of  
<sup>23</sup> Christ. You are bought with a price. Do not become the slaves  
<sup>24</sup> of men. Let each one, in what he was called, brethren, in this be remaining with God.

<sup>25</sup> Now concerning virgins [or celibates] I have no injunction of the Lord. Yet I am giving an opinion as one who has obtained mercy of  
<sup>26</sup> the Lord to be faithful. I am inferring, then, this to belong to the ideal, because of the present necessity, seeing that it is ideal for a  
<sup>27</sup> person to be thus. Have you been bound to a wife? Be not seeking to be loosed. Have you been loosed from a wife? Be not seeking  
<sup>28</sup> a wife. Yet even if you should be marrying, you did not sin. And if a virgin should marry, she did not sin. Yet such will be having affliction in the flesh. Yet I am sparing you.

<sup>29</sup> Now this I am averring, brethren, the era is limited; that, furthermore, even those having wives

- Δ** **Α** **Σ** **Α** **Ν** **Ε** **Ρ** **Ε** **Ι** **Τ** **Η** **Ν** **Γ** **Υ** **Ν** **Α** **Ι** **Κ** **Α** **Σ** 20  
 HAVE-PERCEIVED MAN IF THE WOMAN YOU-  
<sup>Be<sup>18</sup></sup> **Φ** **Σ** **Ε** **Ι** **Σ** **Ε** **Ι** **Μ** **Η** **Κ** **Α** **Σ** **Τ** **Ω** **Φ** **Σ** **Ε** **Μ** **Ε** 40  
 17 WILL-BE-SAVING IF NO TO-EACH AS PARTS  
<sup>Be<sup>18</sup></sup> **Κ** **Α** **Τ** **Η** **Σ** **Ε** **Μ** **Α** **Σ** **Τ** **Η** **Ρ** **Α** **Σ** **Τ** **Ω** 60  
**Ρ** **Ι** **Σ** **Ε** **Ν** **Ο** **Κ** **Υ** **Ρ** **Ι** **Ο** **Σ** **Ε** **Κ** **Α** **Σ** **Τ** **Ω** 60  
 THE Master EACH AS  
**Σ** **Κ** **Ε** **Κ** **Α** **Η** **Κ** **Ε** **Ν** **Θ** **Ε** **Ο** **Σ** **Υ** **Τ** **Ω** **Σ** **Π** 80  
 HAS-CALLED THE God thus LET-  
**Ε** **Ρ** **Ι** **Π** **Α** **Τ** **Ε** **Ι** **Τ** **Ω** **Κ** **Α** **Ι** **ΟΥ** **Τ** **Ω** **Σ** **Ε** **Ν** 100  
 him-BE-ABOUT-TREADING AND thus IN  
<sup>ALL</sup> **Τ** **Α** **Ι** **Σ** **Ε** **Κ** **Κ** **Α** **Η** **Σ** **Ι** **Α** **Ι** **Σ** **Π** **Α** **Σ** **Α** **Ι** **Σ** 20  
 THE OUT-CALLED ALL  
**Δ** **Ι** **Α** **Τ** **Α** **Σ** **Σ** **Ο** **Μ** **Α** **Ι** **Π** **Ε** **Ρ** **Ι** **Τ** **Ε** **Τ** **Μ** **Η** 40  
 18 I-AM-prescribing HAVING-been-ABOUT-CUT  
**Μ** **Ε** **Ν** **Ο** **Σ** **Τ** **Ι** **Σ** **Ε** **Κ** **Α** **Η** **Θ** **Η** **Μ** **Η** **Ε** **Π** **Ι** **Σ** 60  
 ANY WAS-CALLED NO LET-him-BE-  
**Π** **Α** **Σ** **Ω** **Ε** **Ν** **Α** **Κ** **Ρ** **Ο** **Υ** **Σ** **Τ** **Ι** **Α** **Κ** **Ε** **Κ** 80  
 being-ON-PULLED IN uncircumcision HAS-been-  
<sup>ANY</sup> **Α** **Ν** **Τ** **Α** **Ι** **Τ** **Ι** **Σ** **Μ** **Η** **Π** **Ε** **Ρ** **Ι** **Τ** **Ε** **Μ** **Ν** **Ε** **Σ** 200  
 CALLED ANY NO LET-him-BE-ABOUT-CUT  
**Θ** **Ω** **Η** **Π** **Ε** **Ρ** **Ι** **Τ** **Ο** **Μ** **Η** **ΟΥ** **Δ** **Ε** **Ν** **Ε** **Σ** **Τ** **Ι** 20  
 19 THE ABOUT-CUTTING NOT-YET-ONE IS  
**Ν** **Κ** **Α** **Ι** **Η** **Α** **Κ** **Ρ** **Ο** **Υ** **Σ** **Τ** **Ι** **Α** **ΟΥ** **Δ** **Ε** **Ν** 40  
 AND THE uncircumcision NOT-YET-ONE  
**Ε** **Σ** **Τ** **Ι** **Ν** **Α** **Λ** **Λ** **Α** **Τ** **Η** **Ρ** **Η** **Σ** **Ι** **Σ** **Ε** **Ν** **Τ** **Ο** 60  
 is but KEEPING of-directions  
**Λ** **Ο** **Ν** **Θ** **Ε** **ΟΥ** **Ε** **Κ** **Α** **Σ** **Τ** **Ο** **Σ** **Ε** **Ν** **Τ** **Η** **Κ** **Α** 80  
 20 OF-God EACH IN THE CALLING  
<sup>adds</sup> **Ε** **Ν** **Ι** **Ν** **Α** **Τ** **ΟΥ** **Τ** **Ω** **Η** **Σ** **Ε** **Ι** **Η** **Κ** **Α** **Η** **Θ** **Ε** **Ν** **Τ** **Α** **Υ** **Τ** **Η** **Μ** **Ε** 300  
 to-WHICH he-WAS-CALLED IN this LET-him-  
**Ν** **Ε** **Τ** **Ω** **Δ** **ΟΥ** **Λ** **Ο** **Σ** **Ε** **Κ** **Α** **Η** **Θ** **Η** **Σ** **Μ** **Η** **Σ** 20  
 21 BE-REMAINING SLAVE YOU-WERE-CALLED NO to-  
**Ο** **Ι** **Μ** **Ε** **Λ** **Ε** **Τ** **Ω** **Δ** **Α** **Λ** **Ε** **Ι** **Κ** **Α** **Ι** **Δ** **Υ** **Ν** **Α** 40  
 YOU LET-BE-CARING but IF AND YOU-ARE-ABLE  
**Σ** **Α** **Ι** **Ε** **Λ** **Ε** **Υ** **Β** **Ε** **Ρ** **Ο** **Σ** **Τ** **Ε** **Ν** **Ε** **Σ** **Θ** **Α** **Ι** 60  
 FREE TO-BE-BECOMING  
**Μ** **Α** **Λ** **Λ** **Ο** **Ν** **Χ** **Ρ** **Η** **Σ** **Α** **Ι** **Ο** **Γ** **Α** **Ρ** **Ε** **Ν** **Κ** **Υ** 80  
 22 RATHER YOU-USE THE-one for IN Master  
**Ρ** **Ι** **Ω** **Κ** **Α** **Η** **Β** **Ε** **Ι** **Σ** **Δ** **ΟΥ** **Λ** **Ο** **Σ** **Α** **Π** **Ε** **Λ** 400  
 BEING-CALLED SLAVE FROM-FREED  
**Ε** **Υ** **Β** **Ε** **Ρ** **Ο** **Σ** **Κ** **Υ** **Ρ** **Ι** **ΟΥ** **Ε** **Σ** **Τ** **Ι** **Ν** **Ο** **Μ** 20  
 OF-Master IS LIKE-  
**Ο** **Ι** **Ω** **Σ** **Ο** **Ε** **Λ** **Ε** **Υ** **Β** **Ε** **Ρ** **Ο** **Σ** **Κ** **Α** **Η** **Β** **Ε** **Ι** 40  
 AS THE-one FREE BEING-CALLED  
<sup>OF-AN-OINED IS</sup> **Σ** **Δ** **ΟΥ** **Λ** **Ο** **Σ** **Ε** **Τ** **Ι** **Χ** **Ρ** **Ι** **Σ** **Τ** **ΟΥ** **Τ** 60  
 23 SLAVE IS OF-AN-OINED OF-  
**Ι** **Μ** **Η** **Σ** **Η** **Γ** **Ο** **Ρ** **Α** **Σ** **Θ** **Η** **Τ** **Ε** **Μ** **Η** **Γ** **Ε** **Ι** **Ν** 80  
 VALUE YE-ARE-BOUGHT NO BE-BECOM-  
<sup>Δ</sup> **Ε** **Σ** **Β** **Δ** **ΟΥ** **Λ** **Ο** **Ι** **Α** **Ν** **Θ** **Ρ** **Ω** **Π** **Θ** **Ν** **Ε** **Κ** 600  
 24 ING SLAVES OF-humans EACH
- Α** **Σ** **Τ** **Ο** **Σ** **Ε** **Ν** **Θ** **Ε** **Κ** **Α** **Η** **Θ** **Η** **Δ** **Ε** **Λ** **Φ** **Ο** 20  
 IN WHICH he-WAS-CALLED brothers  
**Ι** **Ε** **Ν** **Τ** **ΟΥ** **Τ** **Ω** **Μ** **Ε** **Ν** **Ε** **Τ** **Ο** **Π** **Α** **Ρ** **Α** **Θ** **Ε** 40  
 IN this LET-him-BE-REMAINING BESIDE God  
**Ω** **Π** **Ε** **Ρ** **Ι** **Δ** **Ε** **Τ** **Ο** **Ν** **Π** **Α** **Ρ** **Θ** **Ε** **Ν** **Ο** **Ν** **Ε** **Ι** 60  
 25 ABOUT YET THE virgins (or celibates) injunc-  
**Ι** **Τ** **Α** **Γ** **Η** **Ν** **Κ** **Υ** **Ρ** **Ι** **ΟΥ** **ΟΥ** **Κ** **Ε** **Χ** **Ω** **Γ** **Η** 80  
 tion OF-Master NOT I-AM-HAVING o-  
**Ω** **Μ** **Η** **Ν** **Δ** **Ε** **Δ** **Ι** **Δ** **Ω** **Μ** **Ι** **Φ** **Σ** **Χ** **Α** **Ε** **Ν** **Η** **Μ** **Ε** 600  
 pinion YET I-AM-GIVING AS HAVING-been-MER-  
**Ν** **Ο** **Σ** **Υ** **Π** **Ο** **Κ** **Υ** **Ρ** **Ι** **ΟΥ** **Π** **Ι** **Σ** **Τ** **Ο** **Ε** **Ι** 20  
 CIED UNDER Master BELIEVING TO-  
**Ν** **Α** **Ι** **Ν** **Ο** **Μ** **Ι** **Ζ** **Ω** **ΟΥ** **Ν** **Τ** **ΟΥ** **Τ** **Ο** **Κ** **Α** **Λ** 40  
 26 BE I-AM-inferring THEN this IDEAL  
**Ο** **Ν** **Υ** **Π** **Α** **Ρ** **Χ** **Ε** **Ι** **Ν** **Δ** **Ι** **Α** **Τ** **Η** **Ν** **Ε** **Ν** **Ε** **Σ** 60  
 TO-BE-belonging THRU THE HAVING-IN-  
**Τ** **Ω** **Σ** **Α** **Ν** **Α** **Ν** **Α** **Γ** **Κ** **Η** **Ν** **Ο** **Τ** **Ι** **Κ** **Α** **Λ** **Ο** **Ν** 80  
 STOOD necessity that IDEAL  
**Α** **Ν** **Θ** **Ρ** **Ω** **Π** **Ω** **Τ** **ΟΥ** **Τ** **Ω** **Σ** **Ε** **Ι** **Ν** **Α** **Ι** **Δ** 700  
 27 to-human THE thus TO-BE YOU-  
<sup>Ε</sup> **Δ** **Ε** **Σ** **Α** **Ι** **Γ** **Υ** **Ν** **Α** **Ι** **Κ** **Ι** **Μ** **Η** **Ζ** **Η** **Τ** **Ε** **Ι** 20  
 HAVE-been-BOUND TO-WOMAN NO BE-SEEKING  
**Λ** **Υ** **Σ** **Ι** **Ν** **Α** **Ε** **Λ** **Υ** **Σ** **Α** **Ι** **Α** **Π** **Ο** **Γ** **Υ** **Ν** **Α** **Ι** 40  
 Loosing YOU-HAVE-been-LOOSED FROM WOMAN  
**Κ** **Ο** **Σ** **Μ** **Η** **Ζ** **Η** **Τ** **Ε** **Ι** **Γ** **Υ** **Ν** **Α** **Ι** **Κ** **Α** **Ε** **Α** **Ν** 60  
 28 NO BE-SEEKING WOMAN IF-EVER  
<sup>Α</sup> **Δ** **Ε** **Κ** **Α** **Ι** **Γ** **Α** **Μ** **Η** **Σ** **Η** **Σ** **Ο** **Υ** **Χ** **Η** **Μ** **Α** **Ρ** **Τ** 80  
 YET AND YOU-SHOULD-BE-MARRYING NOT YOU-MISSED  
<sup>ο</sup> **Ε** **Σ** **Κ** **Α** **Ι** **Ε** **Α** **Ν** **Γ** **Η** **Μ** **Η** **Ν** **Π** **Α** **Ρ** **Θ** **Ε** **Ν** 800  
 AND IF-EVER MAY-BE-MARRYING the virgin  
<sup>Be<sup>18</sup></sup> **Σ** **ΟΥ** **Χ** **Η** **Μ** **Α** **Ρ** **Τ** **Ε** **Ν** **Ε** **Λ** **Ι** **Ν** **Δ** **Ε** **Τ** 20  
 NOT she-missed CONSTRICTION YET to-  
**Η** **Σ** **Α** **Ρ** **Κ** **Ι** **Ε** **Σ** **ΟΥ** **Χ** **Ι** **Ν** **Ο** **Ι** **Τ** **ΟΥ** **ΟΥ** 40  
 THE FLESH WILL-BE-HAVING THE such  
<sup>ο</sup> **Τ** **Ο** **Ι** **Ε** **Γ** **Ω** **Δ** **Ε** **Υ** **Μ** **Ω** **Ν** **Φ** **Ε** **Ι** **Δ** **Ο** **Μ** **Α** **Ι** 60  
 I YET OF-YOU AM-SPARING  
**Τ** **ΟΥ** **Τ** **Ο** **Δ** **Ε** **Φ** **Η** **Μ** **Ι** **Δ** **Ε** **Λ** **Φ** **Ο** **Ι** **Ο** **Κ** 80  
 29 this YET I-AM-AVERTING brothers THE SEA-  
<sup>son</sup> **Α** **Ι** **Ρ** **Ο** **Σ** **Σ** **Υ** **Ν** **Ε** **Σ** **Τ** **Α** **Μ** **Ε** **Ν** **Ο** **Σ** **Ε** 900  
 SON HAVING-been-TOGETHER-PUT IS  
<sup>ο</sup> **Τ** **Ι** **Ν** **Τ** **Ο** **Λ** **Ο** **Ι** **Π** **Ο** **Ν** **Ι** **Ν** **Α** **Κ** **Α** **Ι** **Ο** **Ι** **Ε** 20  
 THE rest THAT AND THE ones-  
**Χ** **Ο** **Ν** **Τ** **Ε** **Σ** **Γ** **Υ** **Ν** **Α** **Ι** **Κ** **Α** **Σ** **Ω** **Σ** **Μ** **Η** **Ε** **Χ** 40  
 HAVING WOMEN AS NO HAVING  
<sup>ο</sup> **Ο** **Ν** **Τ** **Ε** **Σ** **Φ** **Σ** **Ι** **Ν** **Κ** **Α** **Ι** **Ο** **Ι** **Κ** **Α** **Ι** **Ο** **Ν** 60  
 30 MAY-BE AND THE ones-LAMENTING  
**Τ** **Ε** **Σ** **Φ** **Σ** **Μ** **Η** **Κ** **Α** **Ι** **Ο** **Ν** **Τ** **Ε** **Σ** **Κ** **Α** **Ι** **Ο** 80  
 AS NO LAMENTING AND THE  
**Ι** **Χ** **Α** **Ι** **Ρ** **Ο** **Ν** **Τ** **Ε** **Σ** **Φ** **Σ** **Μ** **Η** **Χ** **Α** **Ι** **Ρ** **Ο** **Ν** 12000  
 ones-JOYING AS NO JOYING

<sup>31</sup> The transient, fleeting character of all of this world's relationships and experiences should warn us not to let them take an undue hold upon our hearts. We cannot but use the world to a limited extent. Its joys and sorrows affect us, whether we will or no. If it were a permanent system instead of a temporary stage in the process of God's plan, our attitude would be different. In the semi-permanent millennial system, the saints will not be restrained from the full use of the world of that day. But the present system is distinctly hostile to God and occupation with it is calculated to interfere with our fellowship with God and the enjoyment of His permanent purpose.

<sup>32</sup> No doubt both Paul and Peter were representative men whose personal affairs were in accord with the dispensations given them by the Lord. Peter went about with a wife, for the relationship between the Lord and the remnant in Israel, to whom Peter belonged, was figured by the marriage tie. They were the bride of the Lamb. Paul, on the other hand, revealed a nearer and closer union, that of the human body, in which Christ was the head and His saints the members. Paul, consequently, never married, but devoted himself undistractedly to the Lord's service. This is the ideal for this economy, yet the apostle is most careful not to press it as an injunction, for, unless such a course is entered upon wholeheartedly and with faith and fortitude which few possess, it would lead only to failure.

<sup>33</sup> In this economy of grace there is no room for divorce. The marriage tie is binding for life. What Moses gave the hard-hearted sons of Israel is no rule for us. And even the single cause to which our Lord confined divorce was based on the kingdom code, not on the superabundance of grace in which we revel. Death alone can sever the marriage bond today, so far as two saints are concerned. If one, however, is an unbeliever, and deserts the believer, this also leaves the believer free. But, apart from this, it is entirely out of keeping with God's grace for two who have tasted of His favor, to seek to sever the tie.

<sup>30</sup> may be as not having them, and those lamenting as not lamenting, and those rejoicing as not rejoicing, and those buying as not retaining, and those using this world, as not using it up. For the fashion of this world is passing by.

<sup>32</sup> Now I want you to be without solicitude. The unmarried one is solicitous about the things of the Lord, how he should be pleasing the Lord. Yet he who marries is solicitous about the things of the world, how he should be pleasing his wife, and is parted. And the unmarried woman and the virgin: the unmarried one is solicitous about the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit, yet she who marries is solicitous about the things of the world, how she should be pleasing her husband. Now this I am saying with a view to your own expedience, not that I should be casting a noose over you, but with a view to that which is respectable and assiduous—to be undistractedly for the Lord.

<sup>36</sup> Now if anyone is inferring it to be indecent for his virgin, if she should be over her meridian, and thus it ought to occur, let him be doing what he will: it is not sinning. Let them be marrying. Yet he who stands settled in his heart, having no necessity, yet has authority over his own will, and has decided this in his own heart (to be keeping his own virgin) will be doing ideally. So that the celibate himself also who is marrying, will be doing ideally, yet he who is not giving in marriage will be doing better.

<sup>39</sup> A wife is bound by law for whatever time her husband is living. Yet

- ΤΕΣΚΑΙΟΙΑΓΟΡΑΖΟΝΤΕΣ** 20  
 AND THE ones-BUYING AS
- ΣΜΗΚΑΤΕΧΟΝΤΕΣΚΑΙΟΙΧΡ** 40  
 31 NO DOWN-HAVING AND THE ones-  
 p15AB1 accusative ΤΟΝΚΟΣΜΟΝ omit this (by s)  
**ΦΜΕΝΟΙΤΟΚΟΜΟΤΟΥΤΩ** 60  
 USING to-TO THE SYSTEM this AS
- ΜΗΚΑΤΑΧΡΩΜΕΝΟΙΠΑΡΑΓΕ** 80  
 NO ones-DOWN-USING IS-BESIDE-LEADING
- ΓΑΡΤΟΣΧΗΜΑΤΟΥΚΟΣΜΟΥ** 100  
 for THE FIGURE OF-THE SYSTEM
- ΤΟΥΤΟΥΘΕΛΩΔΕΥΜΑΣΑΜΕΡ** 20  
 32 this I-AM-WILLING YET youp UN-anxious
- ΙΜΝΟΥΣΕΙΝΔΙΟΔΓΑΜΟΣΜΕ** 40  
 TO-BE THE UN-MARRIED IS-be-
- ΡΙΜΝΑΤΑΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΠΩ** 60  
 ING-anxious THE OF-THE Master how he-
- ΡΕΣΤΟΚΥΡΙΩΔΕΓΑΜΗ** 80  
 33 SH D-BE-PLEASING to-THE Master THE YET one-MARRYING
- ΣΜΕΡΙΜΝΑΤΑΤΟΥΚΟΣΜΟΥ** 200  
 IS-BEING-anxious THE OF-THE SYSTEM how
- ΦΑΡΕΣΤΗΓΥΝΑΙΚΙΚΑΙΜ** 20  
 34 he-SH D-BE-PLEASING to-THE WOMAN AND HAS-  
 Ap15 have a stop here  
**ΕΜΕΡΙΣΤΑΙΚΑΙΗΓΥΝΗΝ** 40  
 BEEN-PARTED AND THE WOMAN THE UN-  
 Bp15 omit THE UN-MARRIED  
**ΑΜΟΣΚΑΙΗΠΑΡΘΕΝΟΣΗΑΓΑ** 60  
 MARRIED AND THE virgin THE UN-MAR-
- ΜΟΣΜΕΡΙΜΝΑΤΑΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟ** 80  
 RIED IS-BEING-anxious THE OF-THE Master
- ΥΝΑΝΑΓΙΑΚΑΙΤΩΣΜΑΤΙ** 300  
 A omits AND to-THE omitted by p15  
 THAT she-MAY-BE HOLY AND to-THE BODY
- ΚΑΙΤΩΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΗΔΕΓΑΜΗ** 20  
 AND to-THE spirit THE YET one-MARRY-  
 B omits THE OF-THE SYSTEM
- ΣΑΜΕΡΙΜΝΑΤΑΤΟΥΚΟΣΜ** 40  
 ING IS-BEING-anxious THE OF-THE SYSTEM
- ΟΥΦΑΡΕΣΤΩΑΝΔΡΙΤΟΥ** 60  
 35 how she-SHOULD-BE-PLEASING to-THE MAN this
- ΤΟΔΕΠΡΟΣΤΟΥΜΟΝΑΥΤΩ** 80  
 YET TOWARD THE OF-YOUP SAME ex-  
 s2E  
**ΥΜΦΟΡΟΝΛΕΓΟΥΧΙΝΑΒΡΟ** 400  
 pedience I-AM-SAYING NOT THAT NOOSE
- ΧΟΝΥΜΕΠΙΒΑΛΩΔΑΛΑΡ** 20  
 to-YOUP I-SH D-BE-ON-CASTING but TOWARD
- ΟΣΤΟΕΥΣΧΗΜΟΝΚΑΙΕΥΠΑΡ** 40  
 THE WELL-FIGURED AND assiduous
- ΕΔΡΟΝΤΩΚΥΡΙΩΑΠΕΡΙΣΠΑ** 60  
 to-THE Master UN-distractedly
- ΟΥΥΕΙΝΑΙ to-BE for -ly**  
**ΣΤΩΣΕΙΔΕΤΙΣΑΧΗΜΟΝΕΙ** 80  
 36 IF YET ANY TO-BE-BEING-indecent s2O
- ΝΕΠΙΤΗΝΠΑΡΘΕΝΟΝΑΥΤΟΥ** 600  
 ON THE virgin OF-him
- ΝΟΜΙΖΕΙΕΑΝΗΥΠΕΡΑΚΜΟΣ** 20  
 IS-infering IF-EVER she-MAY-BE OVER-POINTED  
 A this ΤΟΥΤΟΥ s2O. Ap15 O. Ap15+E  
**ΚΑΙΟΥΤΩΣΟΦΕΙΛΕΙΓΙΝΕ** 40  
 AND thus IS-OWING TO-BE-BECOMING  
 s2E O.  
**ΘΑΙΘΕΛΕΙΠΟΙΕΙΤΩΟΥΧΑ** 60  
 WHICH IS-WILLING LET-BE-DOING NOT IS-
- ΜΑΡΤΑΝΕΙΓΑΜΕΙΤΩΣΑΝΟΣ** 80  
 37 MISSING LET-THEM-BE-MARRYING WHO  
 p15 omits IN  
**ΔΕΕΣΤΗΚΕΝΕΝΤΗΚΑΡΔΙΑ** 600  
 YET HAS-STOOD IN THE HEART OF-  
 s2 settled IN THE HEART OF-him  
**ΥΤΟΥΕΔΡΑΙΟΣΜΗΧΕΩΝΑΝΑ** 20  
 him SETTLED NO HAVING necessity
- ΓΚΗΝΕΖΟΥΣΙΑΝΔΕΕΧΕΙΠΕ** 40  
 A omits YET  
 authority YET IS-HAVING ABOUT
- ΡΙΤΟΥΙΔΙΟΥΘΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΣΚ** 60  
 THE OWN WILL AND
- ΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΚΕΚΡΙΕΝΕΝΤΗ** 80  
 this HAS-JUDGED IN THE OWN  
 p15 omits IN
- ΔΙΑΚΑΡΔΙΑΤΗΡΕΙΝΤΗΝΕΑ** 700  
 s2O.  
 HEART TO-BE-KEEPING THE OF-self
- ΥΤΟΥΠΑΡΘΕΝΟΝΚΑΛΩΣΠΟΙ** 20  
 virgin IDEALLY WILL-BE-
- ΗΣΕΙΩΣΤΕΚΑΙΟΓΑΜΙΖΟΝΤ** 40  
 38 DOING AS-BESIDES AND THE one-MARRYING THE  
 B virgin of-self  
**ΗΝΕΑΥΤΟΥΠΑΡΘΕΝΟΝΚΑΛΩ** 60  
 OF-self virgin IDEALLY  
 As omit HC Ap15+K ΔΙΟ AND THE OUT-omit Ap15+P15  
**ΣΠΟΙΗΣΕΙΟΔΕΜΗΕΚΓΑΜΙΖ** 80  
 WILL-BE-DOING THE YET NO OUT-MARRYING
- ΩΝΚΡΕΙΣΣΟΝΠΟΙΗΣΕΙΓΥ** 800  
 39 better WILL-BE-DOING WOMAN  
 As O.  
**ΗΔΕΔΕΤΑΙΝΟΜΩΦΕΦΟ** 20  
 HAS-been-BOUND to-LAW ON AS-MUCH-AS TIME  
 Ap15+P15 omit to-LAW
- ΟΝΟΝΖΗΟΑΝΗΡΑΥΤΗΣΕΑΝΔ** 40  
 IS-LIVING THE MAN OF-her IF-EVER YET  
 A ΔΠΟΘΑΝΗ MAY-BE-FROM-DYING  
**ΕΚΟΙΜΗΘΗΟΑΝΗΡΕΛΕΥΘΕΡ** 60  
 MAY-BE-BEING-reposed THE MAN FREE
- ΔΕΣΤΙΝΘΕΛΕΙΓΑΜΗΘΗΝΑ** 80  
 she-is to-WHOM she-IS-WILLING TO-BE-MARRIED
- ΙΜΟΝΟΝΕΝΚΥΡΙΩΜΑΚΑΡΙΩ** 900  
 40 ONLY IN Master HAPPY-more
- ΤΕΡΑΔΕΕΣΤΙΝΕΑΝΟΥΤΩ** 20  
 YET she-IS IF-EVER thus she-  
 A O.  
**ΕΙΝΗΚΑΤΑΤΗΝΕΜΗΝΓΝΩΜΗ** 40  
 SH D-BE-REMAINING according-to THE MY opinion  
 B GAP for p15 ANOINTED XY  
**ΝΔΟΚΟΔΕΚΑΓΩΠΝΕΥΜΑΘΕ** 60  
 AM-SEEMING YET AND-I spirit OF-God
- ΥΕΧΕΙΝΤΕΡΙΑΔΕΤΩΝΕΙΔΦΛ** 80  
 8 TO-BE-HAVING ABOUT YET THE idol-SACRIFICES  
 A O.  
**ΟΒΥΤΩΝΟΙΔΑΜΕΝΟΤΙΠΑΝΤ** 13000  
 WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED that ALL

<sup>1</sup> Except in heathen lands, the question of eating that which has been offered in sacrifice to idols, is no longer a pertinent one, but the principle handed down is quite as important as ever. Those who are advanced in the faith know that there is no difference between food offered to idols and any other. Before God they may freely eat, but not before their brethren whose faith is not established. So we may freely do many things before God which might offend our brethren and cause them to stumble. Let us not flaunt our liberty in their faces, but rather let us refrain from that which may result in harm to a weak brother. Let us walk in love.

<sup>6</sup> We have here a marvelously exact and concise definition of the relationship which we sustain to God and to the Lord, which, in turn, throws much light on their respective relationship to each other. Briefly put, God is the *Source* and *Object* of all; Christ is the *Channel* of all. Thus it is always found. We are never said to come *out* of Christ, but *out* of God. Indeed, Christ asserts that He Himself, came out of God (Jn.8<sup>42</sup>). All is out of God (Rom.11<sup>36</sup>). But God never deals with us except *through* His Anointed. Creation began *in* the Son of God and was carried out *through* Him. He has the same place in redemption. There is no conflict, for, while the Son, as the Image of the Father, is entitled to be called God and to receive the same honor as the Father, yet He Himself insists that His Father is greater than all (Jn. 10<sup>29</sup>). All that He had was received from His Father. His very life was a gift (Jn.5<sup>26</sup>), and He lived by the Father (Jn.6<sup>57</sup>). He did the Father's will, not His own. He sought the Father's glory, not His own. He was one with the Father, and desired that the disciples might become partakers of that unity (Jn. 17<sup>22</sup>). So that He Himself was in every way, *out* of the Father. On the other hand, He is the only Way to the Father, the only means through Whom we may know God. Hence, while all is sourced in God the Father, all is channeled through the Son. It is only by clinging closely to the exact language of holy writ that we may hope to gain a clear conception of the relation of the Father to the Son.

if the husband should be reposing, she is free to be married to whom she will, only in the Lord. Yet she is happier if she should be remaining thus, according to my opinion. Now I presume that *I* also have God's spirit.

<sup>8</sup> Now concerning the idol sacrifices: We are aware that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, yet love edifies. If anyone is presuming to have known anything, he knew not as yet according as he ought to know. Now if anyone is loving God, *he* is known by Him. Then, concerning feeding on the idol sacrifices: We are aware that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is no other God except One. For even if so be that there are those being termed gods, whether in heaven or on earth, even as there are many gods and many lords, nevertheless to us there is one God, the Father, out of Whom all is, and we for Him, and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through Whom all is, and we through Him. But in all there is not this knowledge. Now some, hitherto used to an idol, are eating of it as an idol sacrifice, and their conscience, being weak, is polluted. Now food will not give us a standing with God, neither, if we should not be eating are we in want, nor if we should be eating are we surfeited.

<sup>9</sup> Now beware lest somehow this right of yours should be becoming a stumbling block to the weak. For if anyone should see you, who have knowledge, lying down in an idol's shrine, will not his weak conscience be injured to the eating of the idol sacrifices? For the weak one is being destroyed also by your knowledge: the brother because of whom Christ died. Now in thus sinning against



<sup>1</sup> The Corinthians questioned the apostleship of Paul. The phrase, "the twelve apostles" has been used to throw doubt on his commission, for if there were but twelve apostles, Paul could not have been one of them. He did not have the qualifications, and Matthias was duly chosen to fill Judas' place. Only one who had been with the Lord from John's baptism onward to His ascension was qualified to be counted with the twelve (Ac.12<sup>2</sup>). Paul did not meet the Lord until some years later. The kingdom apostles are limited to twelve, for there will be only twelve thrones provided for them when they rule the tribes of Israel in the kingdom (Mt.19<sup>28</sup>). It is evident that Paul and Barnabas and Timothy and Apollos will have no apostolic reward in that kingdom. Their apostleship is of an entirely different order. The gospel of the Uncircumcision was committed to Paul as that of the Circumcision had been to Peter. James, Cephas and John, chief of the twelve apostles, recognized this and gave Paul and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship, that they should go to the nations. The twelve confined themselves to the Circumcision. Thus there are two distinct orders of apostles, the twelve to the Circumcision, connected with the kingdom on earth, and an indefinite number, of whom Paul was chief, sent to the nations and connected with the successive ministries of the apostle Paul. Though the Corinthians denied his apostolic authority, he was not a whit behind Peter, the chief of the Circumcision apostles.

<sup>3</sup> Paul had the undoubted *right* to do as the other apostles, but he chose the higher privilege of doing everything in his power to help the evangel. He worked with his own hands to supply his necessities when he might have demanded support.

<sup>8</sup> It is God's pleasure that His servants who minister spiritual things should be requited with carnal things. In the present low state of spirituality spiritual things are accounted of no value, while material things are held in high repute. To acquire a sum of money without recompense is a crime, but many receive vast spiritual wealth without any sense of obligation.

brethren, and beating their weak conscience, you are sinning against  
<sup>13</sup> Christ. Wherefore, if food is snaring my brother, I should under no circumstances eat meat for the eon, lest I should be snaring my brother.

<sup>9</sup> Am I not free? Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen Jesus, our Lord? Are *you* not my work  
<sup>2</sup> in the Lord? If I am not an apostle to others, nevertheless I surely am to you. For *you* are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord.

<sup>3</sup> My defense to those examining  
<sup>4</sup> me is this: Have we no right at all  
<sup>5</sup> to eat and drink? Have we no right at all to be leading about a sister as a wife, even as the rest of the apostles and the brothers of the  
<sup>6</sup> Lord and Cephas? Or have *I* and Barnabas only no right not to be  
<sup>7</sup> working? What soldier is at any time purchasing his own rations? Is anyone planting a vineyard and not eating of its fruit? Or is anyone tending a flock and not eating of the milk of the flock?

<sup>8</sup> Am I speaking these things according to man, or is not the law  
<sup>9</sup> also saying these things? For in the law of Moses it is written: "You shall not be muzzling the threshing ox." Is God caring for oxen?  
<sup>10</sup> Or is He undoubtedly saying it because of us? Because of us, for it was written that he who is plowing ought to be plowing in expectation, and he who is threshing, in his expectation of partaking in the  
<sup>11</sup> expectation. If *we* sow the spiritual in you, is it a great thing if we shall be reaping of your fleshly  
<sup>12</sup> things? If others are partaking of your right, are not we rather? Nevertheless we do not use this right, but we are foregoing all, lest we may be giving any hindrance to the evangel of Christ.



ΑΔΕΛΦΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΣΚΑΝΔΑΛΙΣΘ 20  
brother OF-ME I-SHOULD-BE-SNARING

9 ΟΥΚ ΕΙΜΙ ΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟΙ ΟΥΚΕ 40  
NOT I-AM FREE NOT I-

ΙΜΙΑ ΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΣ ΟΥ ΧΙΝΟΣ 60  
AM commissioner NOT *emph.* JESUS

ΥΝΤΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΗΜΩΝ ΕΩΡΑΚ 80  
THE Master OF-US I-HAVE-SEEN

ΔΟΥΤΟ ΕΡΓΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΜΕΙΣ ΕΣ 100  
NOT THE work OF-ME YE ARE

2 ΤΕ ΕΝ ΚΥΡΙΩ ΕΙΔΩΛΟΙΣ ΟΥΚ 20  
IN Master IF to-others NOT

ΕΙΜΙ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΙ ΑΛΛΑ ΓΕΥ 40  
I-AM commissioner but SURELY to-

ΜΙΝ ΕΙΜΙ Η ΓΑΡ ΣΦΡΑΓΙΣΜΟ 60  
YOU I-AM THE for SEAL OF-MY

ΥΤΗΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΗΣ ΜΕΙΣ ΕΣ 80  
THE commission YE ARE

3 ΤΕ ΕΝ ΚΥΡΙΩ ΗΜΕΝ ΑΠΟΛΟΓΙ 200  
IN Master THE MY FROM-say

ΑΤΟΙΣ ΕΜΕ ΑΝΑΚΡΙΝΟΥΣΙΝ 20  
to-~~THE-ones~~ ME examining

4 ΕΣΤΙΝ ΑΥΤΗΜΗ ΟΥΚΕ ΧΟΜΕΝ 40  
IS this NO NOT WE-ARE-HAVING

ΕΞΟΥΣΙΑΝ ΦΑΓΕΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΙ 60  
authority to-BE-EATING AND to-BE-

5 ΙΝΗΜΟΥΚΕ ΧΟΜΕΝ ΕΞΟΥΣΙΑ 80  
DRINKING NO NOT WE-ARE-HAVING authority

ΝΑΔΕΛΦΗΝ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑ ΠΕΡΙΔ 300  
sister WOMAN to-BE-ABOUT-

ΓΕΙΝΘΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΛΟΙΠΟΙ ΑΠΟ 20  
LEADING AS AND THE rest commis-

ΣΤΟΛΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΤΟ 40  
sioners AND THE brothers OF-THE

6 ΥΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΚΗΦΑΣ ΜΟΝΟ 60  
Master AND CEPHAS OR ONLY

ΣΕ ΓΩ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΡΝΑΒΑΣ ΟΥΚ ΕΧ 80  
I AND Barnabas NOT ARE-

ΟΜΕΝ ΕΞΟΥΣΙΑΝ ΜΗ ΕΡΓΑΖΕ 400  
HAVING authority NO to-BE-working

7 ΣΒΑΙΤΙΣΤΡΑΤΕΥΕΤΑΙ Δ 20  
ANY IS-WARRING to-

ΙΟΙΣ ΟΥΦΝΙΟΙΣ ΠΟΤΕΤΙΣΦ 40  
OWN PROVISION-PURCHASES ?-when ANY IS-

ΥΤΕΥΕΙ ΑΜΠΕΛΩΝΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΤ 60  
planting VINE-yard AND OUT OF-

8 ΟΥΚΑΡΠΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΥΚ ΕΣΘΙ 80  
THE FRUIT OF-it NOT IS-EATING

ΕΙΤΙΣ ΠΟΙΜΑΙΝΕΙ ΠΟΙΜΝ 500  
OR ANY IS-SHEPHERDING SHEEP-herd

ΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΓΑΛΑΚΤΟΣ ΤΗ 20  
AND OUT OF-THE MILK OF-THE

8 ΣΠΟΙΜΝΗΣ ΟΥΚ ΕΣΘΙΕΙΜΗΚ 40  
SHEEP-herd NOT IS-EATING NO AC-

ΑΤΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΛΑΛΩ 60  
cording to human these I-AM-TALKING

Η ΚΑΙ ΟΝΟΜΟΣ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΟΥ ΛΕΓ 80  
OR AND THE LAW these NOT IS-SAYING

9 ΕΙ ΕΝ ΓΑΡ ΤΩ ΜΟΥΣΕ ΟΣ ΝΟΜΟ 600  
IN for THE OF-MOSES LAW

ΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑ ΟΥΦΙΜΩΣ ΕΙΣΒ 20  
it-HAS-been-WRITTEN NOT YOU-WILL-BE-MUZZLING OX

ΟΥΝ ΑΛΟΦΟΝ ΤΑΜΗΤΩΝ ΒΟΩΝ 40  
THRESHING NO OF-THE OXEN IS-

10 ΕΛΕΙΤΩ ΘΕΩ ΗΔΙΗΜΑΣ ΠΑΝΤ 60  
CARING to-THE God OR THRU US ALL-ly

ΦΣ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΔΙΗΜΑΣ ΓΑΡ ΕΓΩ 80  
He-is-saying THRU US for it-WAS-WRIT-

ΦΗΝΟΤΙ ΟΦΕΙΛΕΤΕ ΑΠΙΔΙ 700  
ten that IS-OWING ON EXPECTATION

Ο ΑΡΟΤΡΙΩΝ ΑΡΟΤΡΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ 20  
THE one-PLOWING to-BE-PLOWING AND

Ο ΑΛΟΦΩΝ ΤΗΣ ΕΛΠΙΔΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ 40  
THE one-THRESHING OF-THE EXPECTATION OF-him

11 ΥΜΕΤΕ ΧΕΙΝΕΤΕ ΑΠΙΔΙΕΙΝ 60  
to-BE-WITH-HAVING ON EXPECTATION IF WE

ΜΕΙΣ ΥΜΙΝ ΤΑ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΑ 80  
to-roup THE spiritual

ΕΣΠΕΙΡΑΜΕΝ ΜΕΓΑ ΕΙΗΜΕΙ 800  
SOW GREAT IF WE

ΣΥΜΦΩΝΤΑ ΣΑΡΚΙΚΑ ΘΕΡΙΣΘ 20  
OF-YOU THE FLESHIC SHALL-BE-reap-

12 ΜΕΝ ΕΙΔΩΛΟΙ ΤΗΣ ΣΥΜΦΩΝΕΣ 40  
ING IF others OF-THE OF-YOU authority

ΥΣΙΑΣ ΜΕΤΕΧΟΥΣΙΝ ΟΥ ΜΑΛ 60  
ARE-WITH-HAVING NOT RATHER

ΛΟΝ ΗΜΕΙΣ ΑΛΛΟΥΚΕ ΧΡΗΣΑ 80  
WE but NOT WE-USE

ΜΕΘΑ ΤΗΣ ΣΟΥΣΙΑ ΤΑΥΤΗΣ 900  
to-THE authority this but

ΛΑΠΑΝΤΑΣΤΕ ΟΜΕΝΙΝ ΑΜΗ 20  
ALL WE-ARE-EXCLUDING THAT NO

ΤΙΝΑ ΕΓΚΟΠΗΝ ΔΩΜΕΝΤΟΕΥ 40  
ANY hindrance WE-MAY-BE-GIVING to-THE

13 ΑΓΓΕΛΙΩ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΟΥΚ 60  
WELL-MESSAGE OF-THE ANOINTED NOT

ΟΙΔΑΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΟΙΤΑΙ ΕΡΑΕΡΓ 80  
YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED that THE-ones THE SACRED WORKING

ΑΖΟΜΕΝ ΟΙΤΑ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΙΕΡΟΥ 1500  
THE OUT OF-THE SACRED-place

<sup>13</sup> God has always made due provision for the support of His servants. The priests and Levites were not concerned with their own livelihood, hence had no allotment of land to till, but depended on the labors of their brethren. They were wholly devoted to God's service. The same rule applies to the proclamation of the evangel.

<sup>15</sup> It seems a marvel that the saints who owed so much to the apostle would have allowed him to engage in menial labor, when they could easily have supplied his meager needs. Yet herein was his glory, that, though supporting himself, at least in part, he still found time and strength to do more than any other apostle. The natural course would have been to use his authority to the full so that he could give himself wholly to the work of the ministry. The marks of true greatness are apparent in his anxiety *not* to use his full authority, but to do everything which in any way may be a benefit to the evangel. Such a course as this ought to be all the more effective in these days when the stain of filthy lucre is a prominent mark on many religious enterprises. The world has learned to look upon religion as a means of gain. The history of the church has been one long endeavor on the part of the clergy (with *many* noble exceptions) to enrich themselves at the expense of the laity. Had Paul's spirit prevailed, what a different story there would be to tell!

<sup>19</sup> Many otherwise inexplicable events in Paul's career, as narrated in the book of Acts, are to be explained on the principle of conduct here laid down by the apostle. His course often seems to contradict the truth he had enunciated in the epistles he had penned. However strongly he insisted on freedom from the law, he could, nevertheless, take part in the rites and ceremonies of the temple when among his Jewish brethren. The whole narrative of Acts shows him becoming all things to all with whom he came in contact. On his journeys, in Jerusalem, in jail, on board the foundering ship—wherever he was he adapted himself to the men and means at his disposal to forward the claims of the evangel. The same principle should regulate our efforts that we also may gain some.

<sup>13</sup> Are you not aware that those who are working at the sacred things are eating of the things of the sanctuary? Those who are settled beside the altar have their  
<sup>14</sup> portion with the altar. Thus the Lord also prescribes that those who are announcing the evangel are to  
<sup>15</sup> be living of the evangel. Yet *I* use none of these things. Now I do not write these things that it may be becoming thus with me, for it is my ideal rather to be dying, than that anyone shall be making my boast void.

<sup>16</sup> For if I should be preaching the evangel, I have nothing to boast of, for necessity is laid upon me, for it were woe to me if I should  
<sup>17</sup> not be preaching the evangel! For if I am engaging in this voluntarily, I have wages, yet if involuntarily, I have been entrusted with an administration. What, then, are my  
<sup>18</sup> wages? That, in preaching the evangel, I should be placing the evangel without expense, so as not to use up my authority in the evangel.

<sup>19</sup> For, being free of all, I enslave myself to all, that I should be gain-  
<sup>20</sup> ing more. And I became to the Jews as a Jew, that I should be gaining Jews; to those under law as under law (not being myself under law), that I should be gaining  
<sup>21</sup> those under law; to those without law as without law (not being without God's law, but legally Christ's), that I should be gaining  
<sup>22</sup> those without law. I became as weak to the weak, that I should be gaining the weak. To all I have become all, that I should undoubt-  
<sup>23</sup> edly be saving some. Now I am doing all because of the evangel, that I should be becoming a joint participant of it.

- ΕΣΘΙΟΥΣΙΝΟΙΤΘΥΣΙΑΣΤ<sup>20</sup>  
ARE-EATING THE-ones to-TO THE SACRIFICE-PLACE
- 19 ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΩ ΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟΣ ΓΑ<sup>20</sup>  
WELL-MESSAGE FREE for
- 14 ΗΡΙΩΠΑΡΕΔΡΕΥΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΩ<sup>40</sup>  
BESIDE-SETTLING to-TO THE SAC-
- ΥΣΙΑΣΤΗΡΙΩ ΣΥΜΜΕΡΙΖΟΝ<sup>60</sup>  
RIFICE-PLACE ARE-TOGETHER-PARTING
- 14 ΤΑΙΟΥΤΩ ΣΚΑΙΟΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΔΙ<sup>80</sup>  
thus AND THE Master pre-
- ΕΤΑΣΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΤΩ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙ<sup>100</sup>  
scribes to-TO THE-ones THE WELL-MESSAGE
- ΟΝ ΚΑΤΑΓΓΕΛΛΟΥΣΙΝ ΕΚ ΤΩ<sup>20</sup>  
ARE-DOWN-MESSAGING OUT OF-TO THE
- 15 ΥΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥ ΖΗΝΕΓΩ ΔΕ<sup>40</sup>  
WELL-MESSAGE TO-BE-LIVING I YET NOT
- 14<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> HAVE-USED MAI</sup>  
ΥΚΕΧΡΗΣΑΜΗΝ ΟΥΔΕΝΙ ΤΟΥ<sup>60</sup>  
USE NOT-YET-ONE OF-TO THESE
- ΤΩΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΓΡΑΨΑΔΕ ΤΑΥΤΑ<sup>80</sup>  
NOT I-WRITE YET THESE THAT
- ΝΑ ΟΥΤΩ ΓΕΝΗΤΑΙ ΕΝ ΕΜΟΙ<sup>200</sup>  
thus it-MAY-BE-BECOMING IN ME
- ΚΑΛΟΝ ΓΑΡ ΜΟΙ ΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΑΠΟ<sup>20</sup>  
IDEAL for to-ME RATHER TO-BE-
- 14<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> OMIT (BY S<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
ΘΑΝΕΙΝ Η ΤΟ ΚΑΥΧΗΜΑ ΜΟΥ<sup>40</sup>  
FROM-DYING OR THE BOAST OF-ME THAT
- 14<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> OMIT (BY S<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
ΟΥΔΙΣ Α-ΜΗΝ Ο ΚΑΙ ΓΕ<sup>60</sup>  
NATICKEN OFFSIE ANGEY
- 16 ANY WILL-BE-EMPTYING IF-EVER for I-MAY-
- ΑΓΓΕΛΙΖΩ ΜΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΣΤΙΝ Μ<sup>80</sup>  
BE-WELL-MESSAGING NOT IS to-
- 14<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> OMIT (BY S<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
ΟΙΚΑΥΧΗΜΑ ΔΑΝΑΓΚΗ ΓΑΡ ΜΟΙ<sup>300</sup>  
ME BOAST necessity for to-ME
- ΙΕΠΙΚΕΙΤΑΙ ΟΥ ΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΜΟΙ<sup>20</sup>  
IS-ON-LYING WOE for to-ME
- ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΑΝ ΜΗ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖΩ<sup>40</sup>  
IS IF-EVER NO I-MAY-BE-WELL-MESSAGING
- 17 ΜΑΙ ΕΙ ΓΑΡ ΕΚΩΝΤΟΥ ΤΟ ΠΡΑ<sup>60</sup>  
IF for voluntarily this I-AM-PRAC-23
- ΣΣΩΜΙΣΘΟΝ ΕΧΩ ΕΙΔΕΑ ΚΩΝ<sup>80</sup>  
TISING HIRE I-AM-HAVING IF YET UN-voluntarily
- ΟΙΚΟΝΟΜΙΑΝ ΠΕΠΙΣΤΕΥΜΑ<sup>400</sup>  
stewardship I-HAVE-BEEN-BELIEVED
- 17 ΙΤΙ ΟΥΝ ΜΟΥ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΟΙΚΩ<sup>20</sup>  
IF THEN OF-ME IS THE HIRE
- ΟΣΙΝ ΑΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΣ<sup>40</sup>  
THAT WELL-MESSAGING
- ΑΔΑΠΑΝΟΝ ΘΗΣΩΤΟ ΕΥΑΓΓΕ<sup>60</sup>  
UN-SPENT I-SHOULD-BE-PLACING THE WELL-
- 14<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> OMIT (BY S<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
ΛΙΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΜΗ ΚΑΤΑΧΡΗΣΑ<sup>80</sup>  
MESSAGE INTO THE NO TO-DOWN-USE
- 14<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> OMIT (BY S<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
ΘΑΙΤΗΣ ΖΟΥΣΙΑ ΜΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΩ<sup>500</sup>  
THE authority OF-ME IN THE
- ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΩ ΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟΣ ΓΑ<sup>20</sup>  
WELL-MESSAGE FREE for
- 19 ΡΩΝΕΚ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΠΑΣΙΝ ΕΜΑΥ<sup>40</sup>  
BEING OUT OF-ALL to-ALL myself
- ΤΟΝ ΕΔΟΥΛΩΣΑΙΝ ΑΤΟΥ ΣΠΑ<sup>60</sup>  
I-ENSLAVE THAT THE MORE
- 14<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> OMIT (BY S<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
ΕΙΩΝΑ ΣΚΕΡΔΗΣΩ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝ<sup>80</sup>  
I-SHOULD-BE-GAINING AND I-BECAME
- 20 ΟΜΗΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΣ ΩΣΙ<sup>600</sup>  
to-TO THE JUDA-ANS AS JU-
- ΟΥΔΑΙΟΣ ΙΝΑ ΟΥΔΑΙΟΥΣ Κ<sup>20</sup>  
DA-AN THAT JUDA-ANS I-
- ΕΡΔΗΣΩ ΤΟΙΣ ΥΠΟΝΟΜΟΝ ΩΣ<sup>40</sup>  
SHOULD-BE-GAINING to-TO THE-ones UNDER LAW AS
- ΥΠΟΝΟΜΟΝ ΜΗ ΩΝΑΥΤΟΣ ΥΠΟ<sup>60</sup>  
UNDER LAW NO BEING SAME UNDER
- 14<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> OMIT (BY S<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
ΝΟΜΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΤΟΥΣ ΥΠΟΝΟΜΟΝ<sup>80</sup>  
LAW THAT THE-ones UNDER LAW
- ΚΕΡΔΗΣΩ ΤΟΙΣ ΑΝΟΜΟΙΣ ΩΣ<sup>700</sup>  
I-SHOULD-BE-GAINING to-TO THE UN-LAWED AS
- 21 ΑΝΟΜΟΣ ΜΗ ΔΕ ΑΝΟΜΟΣ ΘΕΟΥ<sup>20</sup>  
UN-LAWED NO BEING UN-LAWED of-God
- ΑΛΛΕΝΟΜΟΣ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΙΝΑ<sup>40</sup>  
but IN-LAWED OF-ANointed THAT
- 14<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> OMIT (BY S<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
ΚΕΡΔΑΝΩ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΝΟΜΟΥΣ ΕΓ<sup>60</sup>  
I-SHOULD-BE-GAINING THE UN-LAWED I-BE-
- 22 ΕΝΟΜΗΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΑΣΘΕΝΕΣΙΝ<sup>80</sup>  
CAME to-TO THE UN-FIRM AS
- 14<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> OMIT (BY S<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
ΑΣΘΕΝΗΣΙΝ ΑΤΟΥΣ ΑΣΘΕΝ<sup>800</sup>  
UN-FIRM THAT THE UN-FIRM
- ΕΙΣ ΚΕΡΔΗΣΩ ΤΟΙΣ ΠΑΣΙΝ<sup>20</sup>  
I-SHOULD-BE-GAINING to-TO THE ALL I-
- ΕΓΩΝ ΑΠΑΝΤΑ ΙΝΑ ΑΠΑΝΤΩΣΤ<sup>40</sup>  
HAVE-BECOME ALL THAT ALL-ly ANY
- 14<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> OMIT (BY S<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
ΙΝΑ ΣΩΣΩΜΑΝΤΑ ΔΕ ΠΟΙΩ<sup>60</sup>  
I-SHOULD-BE-SAVING ALL YET I-AM-DOING THRU
- 14<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> OMIT (BY S<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
ΙΑ ΤΟ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΣΥΓ<sup>80</sup>  
THE WELL-MESSAGE THAT TOGETHER-
- ΚΟΙΝΩΝΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΓΕΝΩΜΑ<sup>900</sup>  
communior OF-it I-MAY-BE-BECOMING
- ΟΥΚ ΟΙΔΑΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΟΙ ΕΝ ΣΤΑ<sup>20</sup>  
24 NOT YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED THAT THE-ones in stadium
- ΙΩΤΡΕΧΟΝΤΕΣ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΜΕΝ<sup>40</sup>  
RACING ALL INDEED
- ΤΡΕΧΟΥΣΙΝ ΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΛΑΜΒΑΝ<sup>60</sup>  
ARE-RACING ONE YET IS-GETTING-UP
- 14<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> OMIT (BY S<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
ΕΙΤΟΒΡΑΒΕΙΟΝ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΤΡΕ<sup>80</sup>  
THE prize thus BE-RACING
- 14<sup>AB<sup>1</sup> OMIT (BY S<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
ΧΕΤΕ ΙΝΑ ΚΑΤΑΛΑΒΗΤΕ ΠΑΣ<sup>16000</sup>  
25 THAT YE-MAY-BE-DOWN-GETTING EVERY

<sup>25</sup> Contestants in the Grecian games had to take an oath that they had been ten months in training, and that they would violate none of the regulations. They lived on a prescribed diet and exercised severe self-restraint. The wreath or "crown" was made of the leaves of the pine. Groves of these trees surrounded the stadium near Corinth. Other leaves were used in other cities. For some time parsley was substituted for pine, but it seems that, in the time of the apostle, they used the pine wreaths. To avoid confusing these chaplets with the symbol of regal authority they are never called a "crown" in this version.

<sup>26</sup> The subject before the apostle is not salvation, but service and reward. The apostle is not concerned lest he should be a "castaway", but whether he should win the prize. Two things are necessary, self-control and obedience to the rules of the game. Both are essential in order to win a wreath. In these days, when "success" is measured by human standards, it is of the utmost importance to press the fact that a violation of the rules absolutely bars the contestant from all hope of a prize. Service at the expense of truth or of conscience, to gain a livelihood or win popularity, no matter how strenuous, wins no prize. God looks on the motive and method, not on the apparent results. May we all so strive that He will be able to bestow the amaranthine wreath upon us!

<sup>1</sup> The redemption of Israel out of Egypt was typical of the spiritual deliverance which is ours in Christ. *All*, indeed, were redeemed by the blood of the paschal lamb, but not all by any means pleased God in the wilderness journey. They *all* went through the Red Sea dry shod, *all* were identified with Moses, *all* ate the manna, and *all* drank the water brought forth by Moses' rod in the desert. Yet, notwithstanding these privileges, they failed in self-control, they went back in heart to the flesh pots of Egypt, reverted to idolatry, sinned and murmured. These are the very sins into which some of the Corinthians were ensnared. And these things still have their appeal to us unless we, like the apostle, reduce our bodies to bondage.

<sup>24</sup> Are you not aware that those racing in the stadium are, indeed, all racing, yet one is obtaining the prize? Thus be racing that you may grasp it. Now everyone who is contending is controlling himself in all things; they, indeed, then, that they may be obtaining a corruptible wreath, yet we an incorruptible. Now then, thus am I racing, not as dubious, thus am I boxing, not as punching the air, <sup>27</sup> but I am belaboring my body and leading it unto slavery, lest somehow, when proclaiming to others, I may be becoming disqualified myself.

<sup>10</sup> For I do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, that our fathers all were under the cloud, and all came through the sea, and all are baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea, and all ate the same <sup>4</sup> spiritual food, and all drank the same spiritual drink, for they drank of the spiritual Rock following ~~them~~. Now the Rock was Christ.

<sup>5</sup> But God does not delight in the majority of them, for they were <sup>6</sup> strewn along in the wilderness. Now these things became types of us, so that we are not to be lusters after evil, according as *they* also lust. <sup>7</sup> Neither become idolaters, according as some of them, even as it is written, "The people are seated to eat and drink, and rise to sport." <sup>8</sup> Neither should we commit prostitution, according as some of them commit prostitution, and fall in one day, twenty-three thousand. <sup>9</sup> Neither may we be putting the Lord on trial, according as some of them put Him on trial, and were <sup>10</sup> destroyed by serpents. Neither be murmuring, even as some of them murmur, and were destroyed by the exterminator.

- ΔΕΘΑΓΩΝΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΠΑΝΤΑ 20  
YET THE one-CONTENDING ALL
- ΕΓΚΡΑΤΕΥΕΤΑΙ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΙΜ 40  
IS-IN-HOLDING those IN-
- ΕΝΟΥΝΙΝΑΦΘΑΡΤΟΝΣΤΕΦΑ 60  
DEED THEN THAT CORRUPTIBLE WREATH
- ΝΟΝ ΛΑΒΩΣΙΝΗΜΕΙΣ ΔΕΛΦΘ 80  
THEY-MAY-BE-GETTING WE YET UN-COR-
- ΑΡΤΟΝ ΕΓΩ ΤΟΙΝΥΝ ΟΥΤΩΣ Τ 100  
26 RUPtible I to-THE-NOW thus AM-
- ΡΕΧΘΟΣ ΟΥΚ ΑΔΗΦΟΣ ΟΥΤΟΣ 20  
RACING AS NOT UN-EVIDENTLY thus
- ΠΥΚΤΕΥΘΟΣ ΟΥΚ ΑΕΡΑ ΔΕΡΟ 40  
I-AM-FISTING AS NOT AIR SKINNING
- ΝΑΛΑΥΠΩ ΠΙΑΖΩ ΜΟΥ ΤΟΣΟ 60  
27 but I-AM-belaboring OF-ME THE BODY
- ΜΑΚΑΙΔΟΥ ΛΑΓΩΓΟΜΗΠΩΣΑ 80  
AND I-AM-SLAVE-LEADING NO how to-
- ΛΛΟΙΣ ΚΗΡΥΣΣΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΑΔΟ 200  
others PROCLAIMING SAME UN-tested
- ΚΙΜΟΣ ΓΕΝΩΜΑΙ ΟΥΘΕΛΩΓΑ 20  
10 I-MAY-BE-BECOMING-NOT I-AM-WILLING for
- ΡΥΜΑΣΑΓΝΟΕΙΝ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΟ 40  
YOU TO-BE-UN-KNOWING brothers that
- ΤΙΟΙ ΠΑΤΕΡΕΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΠΑΝΤΕ 60  
THE FATHERS OF-US ALL
- ΣΥΠΟΤΗΝ ΝΕΦΕΛΗΝ ΗΣΚΑΝΚΑ 80  
UNDER THE CLOUD WERE AND
- ΙΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΔΙΑ ΤΗΣ ΘΑΛΑΣΣΗΣ 300  
ALL THRU THE SEA
- ΣΔΙΝΗΘΟΝΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΕΙΣ 20  
2 THRU-CAME AND ALL INTO
- ΤΟΝ ΜΩΥΣΗΝ ΕΒΑΠΤΙΣΘΗΣΑ 40  
THE MOSES ARE-DIPIZED B ANTO
- ΝΕΝΤΗΝ ΕΦΕΛΗΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΘΑ 60  
IN THE CLOUD AND IN THE SEA
- ΛΑΣΣΗ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΤΟΥΤΟ 80  
3 AND ALL THE SAME
- ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΟΝ ΒΡΩΜΑ ΕΦΑΓ 400  
s<sup>2</sup> THE SAME FOOD spiritual A THEY-ATE FOOD  
spiritual FOOD ATE
- ΟΝΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΠΝΕ 20  
4 AND ALL THE SAME spiritual
- ΥΜΑΤΙΚΟΝ ΕΠΙΟΝ ΠΟΜΑΔΕΠΙ 40  
DRANK DRINK THEY-
- ΝΟΝ ΓΑΡ ΕΚ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΗΣΑ 60  
DRANK for OUT OF-spiritual fol-
- ΚΟΛΟΥΘΟΥΣ ΗΣ ΠΕΤΡΑΣ ΠΝΕ 80  
LOWING ROCK THE ROCK
- ΤΡΑΔΕ ΗΝ Ο ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΑΛΛΟΥ 500  
YET WAS THE ANOINTED but NOT
- ΚΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΠΛΕΙΟΝ ΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ 20  
IN THE MORE OF-them
- ΕΥΔΟΚΗΣΕΝ ΘΕΟΣ ΚΑΤΕΣΤ 40  
H AB<sup>1</sup> WELL-SEEMS THE God THEY-WERE-DOWN-
- ΡΩΘΗΣΑΝ ΓΑΡ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΕΡΗΜΩ 60  
6 STREW for IN THE DESOLATE these
- ΑΥΤΑ ΔΕ ΤΥΠΟΙ ΗΜΩΝ ΕΓΕΝΗ 80  
YET types OF-US WERE-BECOME
- ΘΗΣΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΜΗ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΗΜΑ 600  
INTO THE NO TO-BE US
- ΣΕ ΠΙΘΥΜΗΤΑΣ ΚΑΚΩΝ ΚΑΘΩ 20  
ON-FEELERS OF-EVIL according-
- ΣΚΑΚΕΙΝ ΟΙ ΕΠΕΘΥΜΗΣΑΝ Μ 40  
7 AS AND-those ON-FEEL NO-
- ΗΔΕ ΕΙΔΩΛΟΛΑΤΡΑΙ ΓΙΝΕΣ 60  
A O. YET idolaters AB-+E BE-BECOMING
- ΘΕΚΑΘΩΣΤΙΝΕΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΟΥΣ 80  
A adds ΕΞ OUT according-AS ANY OF-them AS-EVEN
- ΕΡΓΕ ΓΡΑΠΤΑΙ ΕΚ ΔΕΙΣΕΝΟ 700  
A+E it-HAS-BEEN-WRITTEN is-seated THE
- ΛΑΟΣ ΦΑΓΕΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΙΝΕΙΝ 20  
PEOPLE TO-BE-EATING AND TO-BE-DRINKING AND
- ΙΑΝΕΣΤΗΝ ΑΝΑΙΖΕΙΝ ΜΗΔ 40  
s for ΔΙ, Ε s O. THEY-STAND-UP TO-BE-sporting NO-YET
- ΕΠΟΡΝΕΥΩΜΕΝ ΚΑΘΩΣΤΙΝΕ 60  
WE-MAY-BE-PROSTITUTING according-AS ANY
- ΣΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΠΟΡΝΕΥΣΑΝ ΚΑΙ Ε 80  
OF-them PROSTITUTE AND THEY-
- ΠΕΣΑΝ ΕΝ ΜΙΑ ΗΜΕΡΑ ΕΙΚΟΣ 800  
B<sup>1</sup> omit IN (by s<sup>2</sup> faint) FALL IN ONE DAY TWENTY
- ΙΤΡΕΙΣ ΧΙΛΙΑΣ ΜΗΔΕΕΚ 20  
s O. B+E THREE THOUSAND NO-YET WE-
- ΠΕΙΡΑΖΟΜΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ 40  
s O. MAY-BE-OUT-trying THE Master ac-
- ΑΘΩΣΤΙΝΕΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΣΤΕΙ 60  
A+E s<sup>2</sup> supplies OF-T. A O AB-OUT- s O. cording-AS ANY OF-them OUT-try
- ΡΑΣΑΝΚΑΙ ΥΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΟΦΕΩΝ Δ 80  
AND by THE serpents were-
- ΠΟΛΛΑΥΝΤΟ ΜΗΔΕ ΟΓΓΥΖΕΤ 900  
s WE-MAY-OMEN 10 destroyed NO-YET YE-BE-MURMURING
- ΕΚΑΘΑΠΕΡΤΙΝΕΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΓ 20  
A Φ C a o. =according-AS DOWN-WHICH-EVEN ANY OF-them MUR-
- ΟΓΓΥΣΑΝΚΑΙ ΑΠΩΛΟΝΤΟΥΠ 40  
A ΔΥ for O as ante MUR AND were-destroyed by
- ΟΤΟΥΟΛΟΒΡΕΥΤΟΥ ΠΑΝΤΑ Δ 60  
AB omit ALL and read these. YET 11 THE WHOLE-RUINER ALL YET
- ΕΤΑΥΤΑ ΤΥΠΙΚΩΣ ΣΥΝΕΒΑΙ 2  
these typically TOGETHER-STEPS
- ΝΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΟΙΣ ΕΓΡΑΦΗΔΕΠ 17000  
A O to-to-those it-WAS-WRITTEN YET TO-

11 The eons are divided into two classes, the first three, which are preparatory, and the last two, called the "eons of the eons", which turn the evil of the first class into good. The last two eons, including the thousand years' reign and the reign of the saints in the new heavens and new earth, are the fruit and consummation of the evil eons. In *spirit*, Paul brought those under his ministry into the new creation, which is the spiritual counterpart of the eon inaugurated by the new heavens and new earth. It is only thus that the consummations of the eons had already reached the Corinthians.

12 Here again, the apostle is not considering salvation but the endurance of trial on the part of those who are saved. Salvation is entirely of God, through Christ. No one need be concerned about its efficacy or power. But beyond salvation there is the possibility of earning a reward, of winning a prize. This requires us to take due heed to our conduct.

13 God does not try us to break us down but to build us up. Hence He sends nothing insupportable. He does not however, make "a way of escape", as many of His saints have found by experience. If He did, why or how could *that* enable them to undergo it? They would not need to endure it if He took them out of it. He makes a *sequel*. This word occurs again in Heb. 13: "contemplating the sequel (A. V. *end*) of their behaviour". All the great examples of trial were sustained by a contemplation of its sequel. Joseph held the sceptre in the prison. David wore the crown in Adulam. Even Job knew that he would see his Redeemer. We should not try to escape trial, but seek grace to endure it. We should not occupy ourselves with it, but contemplate the blessed outcome which it is designed to produce.

20 There seems little doubt but that the heathen divinities were not mere myths, but actual demons. These are rampant today in Spiritism and often deceive the saints into believing that they are the holy spirit of God by mimicking the gifts which were bestowed during the proclamation of the kingdom.

11 Now all this befalls them typically. Yet it was written with a view to our admonition, to whom the consummations of the eons have attained. So that, let him who is supposing he stands beware that he should not be falling. No trial has taken you except what is human. Now God is faithful, Who will not be leaving you to be tried above what you are able, but, together with the trial, will be making the sequel also, to enable you to undergo it.

14 Wherefore, my beloved, be fleeing from idolatry. I am saying this as to the prudent: judge *you* what I am averring. The cup of blessing which we are blessing, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we are breaking, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? Seeing that we, who are many, are one bread, one body, for all are partaking of the one bread.

18 Observe Israel according to the flesh. Are not those who are eating the sacrifices participants with the altar? What, then, am I averring? That an idol sacrifice is anything? Or that an idol is anything? But that which the nations are sacrificing, they are sacrificing to demons and not to God. Now I do not want you to become participants with demons. You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons. You cannot be partaking of the table of the Lord and the table of demons. Or are we making the Lord jealous? Are we stronger than He?

23 All is allowed me, but not all is expedient. All is allowed me, but not all is edifying. Let no one be seeking his own, but that which is another's. Be eating everything

- ΡΟΣΝΟΥΘΕCΙΑΝΗΜΩΝΕΙCΟ** 20 **ΡΑΗΑΚΑΤΑCΑΡΚΑΟΥΧΙΟΙΕ** 20  
 WARD admonition OF-US INTO WHOM RAEΛ according-to FLESH NOT *emph.* THE *ones-*
- ΥCΤΑΤΕΛΗΤΩΝΑΙΩΝΟΝΚΑΤ** 40 **CΘΙΟΝΤΕCΤΑCΘΥCΙΑCΚΟΙ** 40  
 THE FINISHES OF-THE eons HAS-EATING THE SACRIFICES com-
- ΗΝΤΗΚΕΝΟCΤΕΟΔΟΚΩΝΕCΤ** 60 **ΝΩΝΟΙΤΟΥΘΥCΙΑCΤΗΡΙΟΥ** 60  
 A attains C AS-BESIDES THE *one*-SEEMING TO-HAVE- munioners OF-THE SACRIFICE-place
- ΑΝΑΙΒΛΕΠΕΤΩΜΗΠΕCΗΠΕ** 80 **ΕΙCΙΝΤΙΟΥΝΦΗΜΙΟΤΙΕΙΔ** 80  
 13 STOOD LET-him-be-looking NO he-sh'd-be-falling 19 ARE ANY THEN I-AM-AVERRING that idol
- ΡΑCΜΟCΥΜΑCΟΥΚΕΙΛΗΦΕΝ** 100 **ΦΛΟΥΤΟΝΤΙΕCΤΙΝΗΟΤΙΕ** 600  
 trial YOUp NOT HAS-GOTTEN SACRIFICE ANY IS OR that idol
- ΕΙΜΗΑΝΘΡΩΠΙΝΟCΠΙCΤΟC** 20 **ΙΔΦΛΟΝΤΙΕCΤΙΝΑΛΟΤΙΑ** 20  
 IF NO human BELIEVING ANY IS but that WHICH
- ΔΕΘΕΟCΟCΟΥΚΕΑCΕΙΥΜΑ** 40 **ΘΥΟΥCΙΝΤΑΕΘΝΗΔΑΙΜΟΝΙ** 40  
 YET THE God WHO NOT WILL-be-leaving YOUp ARE-SACRIFICING THE NATIONS to-demons
- CΠΕΙΡΑCΘΗΝΑΙΥΠΕΡΟΔΥΝ** 60 **ΟΙCΚΑΙΟΥΘΕΩΘΥΟΥCΙΝΟΥ** 60  
 TO-be-tried OVER WHICH YE- AND NOT to-God THEY-ARE-SACRIFICING NOT
- ΑCΘΕΑΛΑΠΟΙΗCΕΙCΥΝΤΩ** 80 **ΘΕΛΩΔΕΥΜΑCΚΟΙΝΩΝΟΥCΤ** 80  
 ARE-ABLE but WILL-be-making TOGETHER TO-THE I-AM-WILLING YET YOUp communioners OF-
- ΠΕΙΡΑCΜΩΚΑΙΤΗΝΕΚΒΑCΙ** 200 **ΩΝΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΩΝΓΕΙΝΕCΘΑΙ** 700  
 trial AND THE OUT-STEP THE demons TO-be-becoming
- ΝΤΟΥΔΥΝΑCΘΑΙΥΜΑCΥΠΕΝ** 20 **ΟΥΔΥΝΑCΘΕΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝΤΟΥ** 20  
 OF-THE TO-be-enabled YOUp TO-be-under- 21 NOT YE-ARE-ABLE DRINK-cup OF-THE
- ΕΓΚΕΙΝΔΙΟΠΕΡΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙ** 40 **ΚΥΡΙΟΥΠΙΝΕΙΝΚΑΙΠΟΤΗΡ** 40  
 14 CARRYING THRU-WHICH-EVEN beloved-ones Master TO-be-DRINKING AND DRINK-cup
- ΜΟΥΦΕΥΓΕΤΕΑΠΟΤΗCΕΙΔ** 60 **ΙΟΝΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΩΝΟΥΔΥΝΑCΘ** 60  
 OF-ME BE-FLEEING FROM THE idolatry OF-demons NOT YE-ARE-ABLE
- ΛΟΛΑΤΡΕΙΑCΦCΦΟΝΙΜΟΙ** 80 **ΕΤΡΑΠΕΖΗCΚΥΡΙΟΥΜΕΤΕΧ** 80  
 15 AS TO-DISPOSED-ones OF-table OF-Master TO-be-WITH-
- CΛΕΓΩΚΡΙΝΑΤΕΥΜΕΙCΟΦΗ** 300 **ΕΙΝΚΑΙΤΡΑΠΕΖΗCΔΑΙΜΟΝ** 800  
 I-AM-SAYING JUDGE YE WHICH I-AM- HAVING AND OF-table OF-demons
- ΜΙΤΟΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝΤΗCΕΥΛΟΓ** 20 **ΙΩΝΗΠΑΡΑΖΗΛΟΥΜΕΝΤΟΝΚ** 20  
 16 AVERRING THE DRINK-cup OF-THE blessedness 22 OR WE-ARE-BESIDE-BOILING THE Mas-
- ΙΑCΘΕΥΛΟΓΟΥΜΕΝΟΥΧΙΚΟ** 40 **ΥΡΙΟΝΜΗΙCΧΥΡΟΤΕΡΟΙΑΥ** 40  
 WHICH WE-ARE-blessing NOT *emph.* com- ter NO STRONGER-ones OF-
- ΙΝΩΝΙΑΕCΤΙΝΤΟΥΑΙΜΑΤΟ** 60 **ΤΟΥCΕΜΠΑΝΤΑΜΟΙΕCΕC** 60  
 munion IS OF-THE BLOOD OF-THE ANOINTED IS 23 Him WE-ARE ALL to-ME is-allowed
- CΤΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΤΟΝΑΡΤΟΝΟ** 80 **ΤΙΝΑΛΛΟΥΠΑΝΤΑCΥΜΦΕΡΕ** 80  
 OF-THE ANOINTED THE BREAD WHICH but NOT ALL is-being-expedient
- ΝΚΛΩΜΕΝΟΥΧΙΚΟΙΝΩΝΙΑΤ** 400 **ΙΠΑΝΤΑΜΟΙΕCΕCΤΙΝΑΛΛΟ** 900  
 WE-ARE-BREAKING NOT *emph.* communion OF- ALL to-ME is-allowed but NOT
- ΟΥCΦΜΑΤΟCΤΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΕ** 20 **ΥΠΑΝΤΑΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΕΙΜΗΔΕΙ** 20  
 THE BODY OF-THE ANOINTED IS 24 ALL IS-HOME-BUILDING NO-YET-ONE
- CΤΙΝΟΤΙΕΙCΑΡΤΟCΕΝCΟΜ** 40 **CΤΟΕΑΥΤΟΥΖΗΤΕΙΤΩΑΛΛΑ** 40  
 17 that ONE BREAD ONE BODY THE OF-self LET-be-seeking but
- ΛΟΙΠΟΛΛΟΙΕCΜΕΝΟΙΓΑΡΠ** 60 **ΤΟΤΟΥΕΤΕΡΟΥΠΑΝΤΟΕΝΜΑ** 60  
 THE MANY WE-ARE THE for ALL 25 THE OF-THE DIFFERENT-ones EVERY THE IN BUTCH-
- ΑΝΤΕCΕΚΤΟΥΕΝΟCΑΡΤΟΥΜ** 80 **ΚΕΛΛΩΦΩΛΟΥΜΕΝΟΝΕCΘΙΕ** 80  
 OUT OF-THE ONE BREAD ARE-ER-place being-sold BE-EATING
- ΕΤΕΧΟΜΕΝΒΛΕΠΕΤΕΤΟΝΙC** 600 **ΤΕΜΗΔΕΝΑΝΑΚΡΙΝΟΝΤΕCΑ** 1800  
 18 WITH-HAVING BE-looking THE IS- NO-YET-ONE examining THRU

<sup>32</sup> It has been customary, in the study of "dispensational" truth, to divide the human race into "the Jew, the Gentile, and the church of God", and base the division on this passage. It is well, however, to note that the classification here is not *Israel* and the *nations*, but the *Jew* and the *Greek*. The Jew stands for the religious man, the Greek for the rationalist. One required signs, the other sought for wisdom. These, especially the Jew, would have a sensitive conscience on matters of small moment, and would be easily offended. Their modern representatives observe days, and abstain from foods, and have things sacred and profane. A tender solicitude for their conscience will keep us from becoming a stumbling block to them.

<sup>1</sup> Is it presumption on the part of Paul to set himself up for our imitation? Not at all, for he adds, *as I also am of Christ*. He knew *how* to follow Christ. He did not make the mistake of following "Jesus" in His earthly walk, before His death and resurrection, for he never knew Him then. He followed the Christ Who was in the glory, Whom He had met on the Damascus road. It is noteworthy that the Christ Whom Paul knew never appeared to the Circumcision after His ascension as He did to Paul. They were associated with His earthly career and its resumption when He reappears on the mount of Olives at His advent. Paul imitates Him in His gracious dealings with himself and the nations from His heavenly throne. This calls for conduct in many respects radically different from the example He left the twelve apostles. A single point will suffice to show this. The Lord Jesus never preached to any but Jews and proselytes. He warned His disciples not to go to the other nations. How could we imitate Him in this?

<sup>5</sup> The man should honor his head because it represents Christ. The woman should cover her head because it represents the man. It is a notable fact that, as men fail to subordinate themselves to Christ, women, in turn, refuse to be subordinate to them. And this is reflected, unconsciously, no doubt, in the matter of head dress. The lifting of the hat is a sign of man's headship over the woman.

sold at the meat market, examining  
<sup>26</sup> nothing because of conscience. For the earth and that which fills it is the Lord's.

<sup>27</sup> If any of the unbelievers is inviting you, and you want to go, be eating everything placed before you, examining nothing because of con-

<sup>28</sup> science. Yet if anyone should be saying to you, "This is a sacred sacrifice", do not eat, because of that one who divulges it, and con-

<sup>29</sup> science. Yet conscience, I am saying, not your own, but another's. For why is my freedom being de-

<sup>30</sup> cided by another's conscience? If I, with gratitude, am partaking, why am I being calumniated for that for which I am giving thanks?

<sup>31</sup> Then, whether you are eating or drinking, or whatever you are doing, be doing all for the glory of

<sup>32</sup> God. And become not a stumbling block to Jews and Greeks and the

<sup>33</sup> ecclesia of God, according as I also am pleasing all in all things, not seeking my own expedience, but that of the many, that they may be

**11** saved. Become imitators of me, according as I also am of Christ.

<sup>2</sup> Now I am applauding you that you have been reminded of all of mine, and are retaining the traditions according as I give them over

<sup>3</sup> to you. Now I want you to be aware that the Head of every man is Christ, yet the head of the woman is the man, yet the Head of Christ is God.

<sup>4</sup> Every man praying or prophesying having aught on his head, is

<sup>5</sup> disgracing his Head. Yet every woman praying or prophesying with uncovered head, is disgracing her head, for it is one and the same as

<sup>6</sup> being shaven. For if a woman is not covered, let her be shorn also. Now if it is a shame for a woman



26 <sup>s o.</sup> <sup>A for Master</sup>  
 ΙΑΤΗΝΣΥΝΕΙΔΗΣΙΝΤΟΥΚΥ 20  
 THE conscience OF-<sup>THE</sup> Mas-

ΚΑΓΩΠΑΝΤΑΠΑΣΙΝΑΡΕΣΚΩ 20  
 AND-I ALL to-ALL AM-PLEASING

ΡΙΟΥΓΑΡΗΓΗΚΑΙΤΟΠΑΝΗΡΩ 40  
 ter for THE LAND AND THE FILLING

ΜΗΖΗΤΟΝΤΟΘΕΜΑΥΤΟΥΣΥΜΦ 40  
 NO SEEKING THE OF-MYSELF expedience

ΜΑΛΥΤΗΣΕΙΤΙΣΚΑΛΕΙΥΜΑ 60  
 27 OF-her IF ANY IS-CALLING YOU

<sup>s+e</sup> ΟΡΟΝΑΛΛΑΤΟΤΩΝΠΟΛΛΩΝΙ 60  
 but THE OF-THE MANY THAT

ΣΤΩΝΑΠΙΣΤΩΝΚΑΙΒΕΛΕΤΕ 80  
 OF-THE UN-BELIEVING-<sup>ones</sup> AND YE-ARE-WILLING

11 <sup>s+e</sup> ΝΑΣΩΘΟCΙΝΜΙΜΗΤΑΙΜΟΥΓ 80  
 THEY-MAY-BE-BEING-SAVED IMITATORS OF-ME BE-

ΠΟΡΕΥΕCΘΑΙΠΑΝΤΟΠΑΡΑΤ 100  
 TO-BE-GOING EVERY THE BEING-BESIDE-

ΕΙΝΕCΘΕΚΑΘΩCΚΑΓΩΧΡΙC 600  
 BECOMING according-AS AND-I OF-ANointed

ΙΘΕΜΕΝΟΝΥΜΙΝΕCΘΙΕΤΕΜ 20  
 PLACED to-you BE-EATING NO-

2 ΤΟΥΕΠΑΙΝΩΔΕΥΜΑCΟΤΙΠΑ 20  
 I-AM-ON-PRAISING YET YOU that ALL

ΗΔΕΝΑΝΑΚΡΙΝΟΝΤΕCΔΙΑΤ 40  
 YET-ONE examining THRU THE

ΝΤΑΜΟΥΜΕΜΝΗCΘΕΚΑΙΚΑΘ 40  
 OF-ME YE-HAVE-been-REMINDED AND accord-

ΗΝCΥΝΕΙΔΗΣΙΝΕΑΔΕΤΙC 60  
 28 conscience IF-EVER YET ANY

11 <sup>s+e</sup> ΩCΠΑΡΕΔΟΚΑΥΜΙΝΤΑCΠΑΡ 60  
 ing-AS I-BESIDE-GIVE to-YOU THE traditions

ΥΜΙΝΕΙΠΗΤΟΥΤΟΙΕΡΟΒΥΤ 80  
 to-YOU MAY-BE-saying this SACRED-SACRIFICE

3 <sup>s+e</sup> ΔΟCΕΙCΚΑΤΕΧΕΤΕΘΕΛΩΔ 80  
 YE-ARE-DOWN-HAVING I-AM-WILLING YET

ΟΝΕCΤΙΝΜΗCΘΙΕΤΕΔΙΕΚ 200  
 IS NO BE-EATING THRU that

ΕΥΜΑCΕΙΔΕΝΑΙΟΤΙΠΑΝΤΟ 700  
 YOU TO-PERCEIVE that OF-EVERY

ΕΙΝΟΝΤΟΝΜΗΝΥCΑΝΤΑΚΑΙ 20  
 THE one-DIVULging AND

5 <sup>s+e</sup> CΑΝΔΡΟCΗΚΕΦΑΛΗΟΧΡΙCΤ 20  
 MAN THE HEAD THE ANointed

ΤΗΝCΥΝΕΙΔΗΣΙΝCΥΝΕΙΔΗ 40  
 29 THE conscience conscience

ΟCΕCΤΙΝΚΕΦΑΛΗΔΕΓΥΝΑΙ 40  
 IS HEAD YET OF-WOMAN

CΙΝΔΕΛΕΓΩΟΥΧΙΤΗΝΕΑΥΤ 60  
 YET I-AM-saying NOT <sup>emph.</sup> THE OF-self

ΚΟCΟΑΝΗΡΚΕΦΑΛΗΔΕΤΟΥΧ 60  
 THE MAN HEAD YET OF-THE AN-

ΟΥΑΛΛΑΤΗΝΤΟΥΕΤΕΡΟΥΙΝ 80  
 but THE OF-THE DIFFERENT THAT

4 ΡΙCΤΟΥΘΕΟCΠΑCΑΝΗΡ ΠΡ 80  
 OINTEO THE God EVERY MAN pray-

ΑΤΙΓΑΡΗΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΙΑΜΟΥΚ 300  
 ANY for THE FREEDOM OF-ME IS-

ΟCΕΥΧΟΜΕΝΟCΗΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΥ 800  
 ING OR BEFORE-AVERTING

<sup>s+e</sup> ΡΙΝΕΤΑΙΥΠΟΑΛΛΗC CΥΝΕΙ 20  
 BEING-JUDGED by OF-other conscience

ΦΝΚΑΤΑΚΕΦΑΛΗCΕΧΩΝΚΑΤ 20  
 DOWN OF-HEAD HAVING IS-DOWN-

ΔΗCΕΦCΕΙΓΩΧΑΡΙΤΙΜΕΤ 40  
 30 IF I to-grace AM-WITH-

ΔΙCΧΥΝΕΙΤΗΝΚΕΦΑΛΗΝΑΥ 40  
 VILING THE HEAD OF-him

ΕΧΩΤΙΒΛΑCΦΗΜΟΥΜΑΙΥΠΕ 60  
 HAVING ANY I-AM-BEING-HARM-AVERRED OVER

<sup>s+e</sup> 5 ΤΟΥΠΑCΑΔΕΓΥΝΗΠΡΟCΕΥΧ 60  
 EVERY YET WOMAN praying

ΡΟΥΕΓΩΕΥΧΑΡΙCΤΩΕΙΤΕΟ 80  
 31 WHICH I AM-THANKING IF-BESIDES THEN

ΟΜΕΝΗΗΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΥΟΥCΑΚ 80  
 OR BEFORE-AVERTING to-UN-

ΥΝΕCΘΙΕΤΕΕΙΤΕΠΙΝΕΤΕ 400  
 YE-ARE-EATING IF-BESIDES YE-ARE-DRINKING IF-

ΔΤΑΚΑΛΥΠΤΟΤΗΝΚΕΦΑΛΗΝΚΑ 900  
 DOWN-COVER THE HEAD IS-

ΙΤΕΤΙΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΠΑΝΤΑΕΙC 20  
 BESIDES ANY YE-ARE-DOING ALL INTO

ΤΑΙCΧΥΝΕΙΤΗΝΚΕΦΑΛΗΝ 20  
 DOWN-VILING THE HEAD OF-

ΔΟΞΑΝΘΕΟΥΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΑΠΡΟ 40  
 32 esteem OF-God BE-DOING UN-stumbling

ΥΤΗCΕΝΓΑΡΕCΤΙΝΚΑΙΤΟΑ 40  
 her ONE for it-IS AND THE SAME

CΚΟΠΟΙΚΑΙΤΟΥΔΑΙΟΙCΓΕΙ 60  
 AND to-JUDA-ans BE-

6 ΥΤΟΤΗCΥΡΗΜΕΝΗΕΙΓΑΡΟ 60  
 THE to-HAVING-been-SHAVED IF for NOT

ΝΕCΘΕΚΑΙΕΛΛΗCΙΝΚΑΙΤΗ 80  
 BECOMING AND to-GREEKS AND to-THE

ΥΚΑΤΑΚΑΛΥΠΤΕΤΑΙΓΥΝΗΚ 80  
 IS-BEING-DOWN-COVERED WOMAN AND

ΕΚΚΛΗCΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΘΩC 500  
 33 OUT-CALLED OF-THE God according-AS

<sup>s+e</sup> ΔΙΚΕΙΡΑCΘΩΕΙΔΕΔΙCΧΡΟ 19000  
 LET-her-be-SHORN IF YET VILE

7 The modern disregard and ridicule of these wise customs is but a symptom of the prevalent apostasy and insubordination to the truth of God, as well as of the ignorance which does not appreciate the profound wisdom which underlies them. It would seem that the messengers, or angels, realize these various headships and the signs which should acknowledge them. Hence, though men have lost all appreciation of their significance, it is still due to these unseen observers to comply with a custom which is in accord with both nature and revelation. The covering of a woman's head is no disrespect to her. It signifies that her head—the man—should be covered when in God's presence. The uncovering of a man's head is no boast of his. It represents his Head—Christ—Who is the Image and Glory of God.

18 The schisms of that early day did not begin to reach the open rupture we see everywhere about us today. The sects in the Corinthian ecclesia doubtless all came together in one place. No such thing was known as believers in Christ actually divided into independent ecclesias, though living in the same locality. The sin of schism and sectarianism seems to be the most incurable affliction of the church. The later history of the Corinthians shows that, though they were purged of the various heresies and immoralities into which they had fallen, after Paul's death they once more broke up into rival factions, each of which followed some distinguished leader. In recent times, various efforts have been made to restore this outward unity, but, in each case, it has led to another division. The true course for those who wish to please God seems to be indicated by the apostle's charge to keep *the unity of the spirit* in the tie of peace (Eph.4<sup>3</sup>), and to have fellowship with all who invoke the name of the Lord out of a clean heart (2 Tim. 2<sup>22</sup>). The visible, outward unity of believers no longer remains. Let us cultivate fellowship with all, irrespective of the man-made walls which divide us. Soon we shall all be caught up into the presence of Christ and then every barrier will be banished. Let us do our share to realize this unity now.

to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered. For a man, indeed, possessing the image and glory of God, ought not to have the head covered. Yet the woman is the glory of the man. For man is not out of woman, but woman out of man. For man is not created also because of the woman, but woman because of the man. Therefore the woman ought to have authority on her head because of the messengers. However, neither is woman apart from man, nor man apart from woman, in the Lord. For even as the woman is out of the man, thus also the man is through the woman, yet all is of God.

13 Judge of them among you. Is it becoming in a woman to be praying to God uncovered? Is not the same instinct teaching you that if a man, indeed, should have tresses, it is a dishonor to him, yet if a woman should have tresses, it is her glory, seeing that tresses have been given her instead of clothing? Now if anyone is presuming to be rivalrous, *we* have no such usage, neither the ecclesias of God.

17 Now in giving this charge I am not applauding, seeing that you are coming together, not for the better, but for discomfiture. For first, indeed, at your coming together in the ecclesia I am hearing of schisms existing among you, and some part I am believing. For it must be that there are sects also among you, that those also, who are qualified, may be becoming apparent among you.

20 Then, at your coming together in the same place, it is not to be eating the Lord's dinner, for in the eating, each one is getting his own dinner before, and one, indeed, is

ΝΓΥΝΑΙΚΙΤΟΚΕΙΡΑΣΘΑΙΗ <sup>20</sup>	to-WOMAN THE TO-BE-BEING-SHORN OR
ΣΥΡΑΣΘΑΙΚΑΤΑΚΑΛΥΠΤΕC <sup>40</sup>	TO-BE-BEING-SHAVEN LET-her-BE-BEING-DOWN-COVERED
ΘΩΑΝΗΡΜΕΝΓΑΡΟΥΚΟΦΕΙΑ <sup>60</sup>	<sup>As o.</sup> MAN MAN INDEED for NOT it-IS-OWING
ΕΙΚΑΤΑΚΑΛΥΠΤΕCΘΑΙΤΗΝ <sup>80</sup>	TO-BE-BEING-DOWN-COVERED THE
ΚΕΦΑΛΗΝΕΙΚΩΝΚΑΙΔΟΣΑΘ <sup>100</sup>	HEAD image AND esteem OF-
ΕΟΥΠΑΡΧΩΝΗΓΥΝΗΔΕΔΟΣ <sup>20</sup>	God belonging THE WOMAN YET esteem
ΑΑΝΔΡΟCΕCΤΙΝΟΥΓΑΡΕCΤ <sup>40</sup>	OF-MAN IS NOT for IS
ΙΑΝΗΡΕΚΓΥΝΑΙΚΟCΑΛΛΑ <sup>60</sup>	MAN OUT OF-WOMAN but
ΓΥΝΗCΖΑΝΔΡΟCΚΑΙΓΑΡΟΥ <sup>80</sup>	WOMAN OUT OF-MAN AND for NOT
ΚΕΚΤΙCΘΑΝΗΡΔΙΑΤΗΝΓΥ <sup>200</sup>	IS-CREATED MAN THRU THE WO-
ΝΑΙΚΑΑΛΛΑΓΥΝΗΔΙΑΤΟΝΑ <sup>20</sup>	MAN but WOMAN THRU THE MAN
ΝΑΡΑΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΟΦΕΙΛΕΙΗ <sup>40</sup>	<sup>As o.</sup> THRU this IS-OWING THE
ΓΥΝΗCΖΟΥCΙΑΝΕΧΕΙΝΕΠΙ <sup>60</sup>	WOMAN authority TO-BE-HAVING ON
ΤΗCΚΕΦΑΛΗCΔΙΑΤΟΥCΑΓΓ <sup>80</sup>	THE HEAD THRU THE MESSEN-
ΕΛΟΥCΠΛΗΝΟΥΤΕΓΥΝΗΧΩΡ <sup>300</sup>	<sup>At E</sup> 11 GERS MORELY NOT-BESIDES WOMAN apart-from
ΙΑΝΔΡΟCΟΥΤΕΑΝΗΡΧΩΡΙ <sup>20</sup>	<sup>At E</sup> MAN NOT-BESIDES MAN apart-from
CΓΥΝΑΙΚΟCΕΝΚΥΡΙΩΦΩCΠΕ <sup>40</sup>	12 WOMAN IN Master AS-EVEN
ΡΓΑΡΗΓΥΝΗΚΤΟΥΑΝΔΡΟC <sup>60</sup>	for THE WOMAN OUT OF-THE MAN
ΟΥΤΩCΚΑΙΟΑΝΗΡΔΙΑΤΗCΓ <sup>80</sup>	thus AND THE MAN THRU THE WO-
ΥΝΑΙΚΟCΤΑΔΕΠΑΝΤΑΕΚΤΟ <sup>400</sup>	MAN THE YET ALL OUT OF-THE
ΥΘΕΟΥΕΝΥΜΙΝΑΥΤΟΙCΚΡΙ <sup>20</sup>	<sup>B+E</sup> 13 God IN youp them JUDGE
ΝΑΤΕΠΡΕΠΟΝΕCΤΙΝΓΥΝΑΙ <sup>40</sup>	BEOOVING it-IS WOMAN
ΚΑΑΚΑΤΑΚΑΛΥΠΤΟΝΤΩΦ <sup>60</sup>	UN-DOWN-COVERED to-THE God
ΠΡΟCΕΥΧΕCΘΑΙΟΥΔΕΗΦΥC <sup>80</sup>	14 TO-BE-praying NOT-YET THE nature
ΙCΑΥΤΗΔΙΔΑCΚΕΙΥΜΑCΟΤ <sup>600</sup>	SAME IS-TEACHING youp that
ΙΑΝΗΡΜΕΝΓΑΡΟΥΚΟΜΑΑΤΙΜΙ <sup>20</sup>	<sup>s1 had for ΓΑΡ but cancels B+E</sup> MAN INDEED IF-EVER MAY-BE-TRESSING UN-VALUE
ΑΑΥΤΩCΕCΤΙΝΓΥΝΗΔΕΕΑΝΚ <sup>40</sup>	15 to-him it-IS WOMAN YET IF-EVER MAY-
ΟΜΑΔΟCΑΑΥΤΗCΤΙΝΟΤΙΗ <sup>60</sup>	BE-TRESSING esteem to-her it-IS that THE
ΚΟΜΗΑΝΤΙΠΕΡΙΒΟΛΛΙΟΥΔ <sup>80</sup>	TRESSES INSTEAD OF-ABOUT-CAST HAS-
ΕΔΟΤΑΙΑΥΤΗΕΙΔΕΤΙCΔΟΚ <sup>600</sup>	16 been-GIVEN to-her IF YET ANY IS-SEEMING
ΕΙΦΙΛΟΝΕΙΚΟCΕΙΝΑΙΗΜΕ <sup>20</sup>	<sup>s o.</sup> FOND-CONQUEROR TO-BE WE
ΙCΤΟΙΑΥΤΗNCΥΝΗΘΕΙΑΝΟ <sup>40</sup>	<sup>s o.</sup> such TOGETHER-CUSTOM NOT
ΥΚΕΧΟΜΕΝΟΥΔΕΔΙΕΚΚΑΗC <sup>60</sup>	ARE-HAVING NOT-YET THE OUT-CALLEDS
ΙΑΙΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΔΕΠΑΡ <sup>80</sup>	17 OF-THE God this YET charging
ΑΓΓΕΛΛΩΝΟΥΚΕΠΑΙΝΟΝΤ <sup>700</sup>	<sup>s o.</sup> NOT ON-PRAISING that
ΙΟΥΚΕΙCΤΟΚΡΕΙCCONΑΛΛΑ <sup>20</sup>	<sup>s o.</sup> NOT INTO THE better but
ΔΕΙCΤΟΗCCONCΥΝΕΡΧΕCΘ <sup>40</sup>	INTO THE DIMINISHLY YE-ARE-TOGETHER-COMING
ΕΠΡΟΤΟΝΜΕΝΓΑΡCΥΝΕΡΧΟ <sup>60</sup>	<sup>At Δ</sup> 18 BEFORE-most INDEED for OF-TOGETHER-COMING
ΜΕΝΩΝΥΜΩΝΕΝΕΚΚΑΗCΙΑΔ <sup>80</sup>	OF-youp IN OUT-CALLED I-
ΚΟΥΦCΙCΜΑΤΑΕΝΥΜΙΝΥΠ <sup>800</sup>	AM-HEARING SPLITS IN youp TO-BE-
ΑΡΧΕΙΝΚΑΙΜΕΡΟCΤΙΠΙCΤ <sup>20</sup>	belonging AND PART ANY I-AM-BE-
ΕΥΦΔΕΙΓΑΡΚΑΙΑΙΡΕCΕΙC <sup>40</sup>	<sup>s o.</sup> 19 LIEVING it-IS-BINDING for AND preferences
ΕΝΥΜΙΝΕΙΝΑΙΝΑΚΑΙΟΙΔ <sup>60</sup>	<sup>As omit AND</sup> IN youp TO-BE THAT AND THE test-
ΟΚΙΜΟΙΦΑΝΕΡΟΙΓΕΝΩΝΤΑ <sup>80</sup>	ed-ones apparent MAY-BE-BECOMING
ΙΕΝΥΜΙΝCΥΝΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΩΝΟ <sup>900</sup>	20 IN youp OF-COMING-TOGETHER THEN
ΥΝΥΜΩΝΕΠΙΤΟΑΥΤΟΟΥΚΕC <sup>20</sup>	OF-youp ON THE SAME NOT it-IS
ΤΙΝΚΥΡΙΑΚΟΝΔΕΙΠΝΟΝΦΑ <sup>40</sup>	<sup>s o.</sup> Master (adjective) DINNER TO-BE-
ΓΕΙΝΕΚΑCΤΟCΓΑΡΤΟΙΔΙΟ <sup>60</sup>	<sup>s1 s o.</sup> 21 EATING EACH for THE OWN
ΝΔΕΙΠΝΟΝΠΡΟΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΙC <sup>80</sup>	<sup>s o.</sup> A adds C = TOWARD DINNER IS-BEFORE-GETTING IN
ΝΤΩΦΑΓΕΙΝΚΑΙΟCΜΕΝΠΕΙ <sup>20000</sup>	<sup>s o.</sup> THE TO-BE-EATING AND WHO INDEED IS-HUNGER-

<sup>21</sup> The phrase "the Lord's supper" is misleading. Supper denotes an *evening* meal, but the word here employed has no such significance, though its first observance was at night. The word denotes the principal meal of the day, just as the word *dinner* does with us, without any reference to the time when it is eaten. The Corinthians brought their own dinners and ate them in the ecclesia. This custom was not approved by the apostle. He would have them eat at home.

<sup>23</sup> The fact that Paul received a special revelation, after his severance from the rest, concerning the Lord's dinner, shows that it is in harmony with, and a part of, the new system of truth with which he was entrusted. It is in contrast with baptism, which he never received from Christ (<sup>117</sup>). He was thankful that he had baptized but few of the Corinthians. The Lord's dinner, however, he had given over to them pursuant to the special revelation which he had received. It was to be observed "till He should be coming".

<sup>24</sup> The word "remembrance" fails to give the full force of the Greek word here used. It is a strengthened form of the usual term for remembrance, denoting a voluntary and sustained effort.

<sup>25</sup> At this time the believers among the nations were still subordinate to Israel. They were still partakers of their spiritual things, hence they were considered as coming under the blessings of the new covenant. The later revelations contained in the Perfection Epistles, gave them an independent standing outside the new covenant which Jehovah made with Israel.

<sup>27</sup> The manner in which the Corinthians partook of the Lord's dinner was not in keeping with the august solemnity befitting such a sacred recollection. The powers of the kingdom were still present among them and led to the judgment of those who had offended. Some suffered from illness and some even died. Even thus, the apostle explains, it is that such should not be condemned with the world. The discipline of the Lord is always salutary, even though it may seem most severe.

<sup>22</sup> hungry, yet one is drunk. For have you no homes in which to eat and drink? Or are you despising the ecclesia of God, and mortifying those who have nothing? What may I be saying to you? Shall I be applauding you in this? I am not applauding.

<sup>23</sup> For I accepted from the Lord, what I give over also to you, that the Lord Jesus, in the night in which He was betrayed, took bread, and giving thanks, He breaks it and said, "This is My body which is broken for your sakes. Be doing this for a recollection of Me."

<sup>25</sup> Similarly, the cup also, after dinner, saying, "This is the cup of the new covenant in My blood. Be doing this, whensoever you should be drinking, for a recollection of Me." For whensoever you should be eating this bread and drinking this cup, you are announcing the Lord's death till He should be coming.

<sup>27</sup> So that, whoever should be eating the bread or drinking the cup of the Lord unworthily, will be liable for the body and blood of the Lord.

<sup>28</sup> Now let a man be testing himself first, and thus let him be eating of the bread and drinking of the cup. For he who is eating and drinking unworthily is eating and drinking judgment to himself, not discriminating the body of the

<sup>30</sup> Lord. Because of this many among you are infirm and ailing, and a considerable number are reposing.

<sup>31</sup> For if we adjudicated ourselves, we would not be judged. Yet, being judged, we are disciplined by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world.

<sup>33</sup> So that, my brethren, be waiting for one another when coming to-

22 **ΝΑΟΣΔΕΜΕΘΥΕΙΜΗΓΑΡΟΙΚ** 20  
 ING WHO YET IS-BEING-DRUNK NO for HOMES

**ΙΑΣΟΥΚΕΧΕΤΕΕΙΣΤΟΕΘΙ** 40  
 NOT YE-ARE-HAVING INTO THE TO-BE-EATING

**ΕΙΝΚΑΙΠΙΝΕΙΝΗΤΗΣΕΚΚΛ** 60  
 AND TO-BE-DRINKING OR OF-THE OUT-CALLED

**ΗCΙΑCΤΟΥΘΕΘΟΥΚΑΤΑΦΡΟΝ** 80  
 OF-THE God YE-ARE-DESPIRING

**ΕΙΤΕΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΙCΧΥΝΕΤΕΤ** 100  
 AND YE-ARE-DOWN-VILING THE-

**ΟΥCΜΗΕΧΟΝΤΑCΤΙΕΙΠΩΜ** 20  
 ones NO HAVING ANY I-MAY-BE-SAYING to-

**ΙΝΕΠΑΙΝΕCΦΥΜΑCΕΝΤΟΥΤ** 40  
 YOUNG I-SHALL-BE-ON-PRaising YOUNG IN this

23 **ΦΟΥΚΕΠΑΙΝΩΓΕΓΑΡΠΑΡΕ** 60  
 NOT I-AM-ON-PRaising I for BESIDE-GOT

**ΛΑΒΟΝΑΠΟΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΟΚΑ** 80  
 FROM THE Master WHICH AND

**ΙΠΑΡΕΔΩΚΑΥΜΙΝΟΤΟΥΚΥΡ** 200  
 I-BESIDE-GIVE to-you that THE Master

**ΙΟCΙΝCΟΥCΕΝΤΗΝΥΚΤΙΗΠ** 20  
 JESUS IN THE NIGHT to-WHICH

**ΑΡΕΔΙΔΕΤΟΕΛΑΒΕΝΑΡΤΟΝ** 40  
 He-WAS-BESIDE-GIVEN GOT BREAD

24 **ΚΑΙΕΥΧΑΡΙCΤΗCΑCΕΚΛΑC** 60  
 AND thanking He-BREAKS

**ΕΝΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΤΟΥΤΟΜΟΥΕC** 80  
 AND said this OF-ME IS

**ΤΙΝΤΟCΦΜΑΤΟΥΠΕΡΥΜΟΝΚ** 300  
 THE BODY THE OVER YOUNG be-

**ΑΩΜΕΝΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΠΟΙΕΙΤΕ** 20  
 ING-BROKEN this YE-BE-DOING IN-

25 **ΙCΤΗΝΕΜΗΝΑΝΑΜΗCΙΝΩC** 40  
 TO THE MY UP-REMINDING AS-

**ΑΥΤΩCΚΑΙΤΟΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝΜΕ** 60  
 SAMELY AND THE DRINK-CUP after

**ΤΑΤΟΔΕΙΠΝΗCΑΙΛΕΓΩΝΤΟ** 80  
 THE TO-DINE saying this

**ΥΤΟΤΟΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝΗΚΑΙΝΗΔ** 400  
 THE DRINK-CUP THE NEW cov-

**ΙΑΘΗΚΗCΕΝΤΙΝΕΤΩΜΩΔΑΙ** 20  
 enant IS IN THE MY BLOOD

**ΜΑΤΙΤΟΥΤΟΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΟCΑΚ** 40  
 this YE-BE-DOING AS-many-times

**ΙCΕΑΝΠΙΝΗΤΕΕΙCΤΗΝΕΜΗ** 60  
 IF-EVER YE-MAY-BE-DRINKING INTO THE MY

**ΝΑΝΑΜΗCΙΝΟCΑΚΙCΓΑΡΕ** 80  
 UP-REMINDING as-many-times for IF-

**ΑΝΕCΘΗΤΕΤΟΝΑΡΤΟΝΤΟΥ** 500  
 EVER YE-MAY-BE-EATING THE BREAD this

**ΤΟΝΚΑΙΤΟΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝΤΟΥΤ** 20  
 AND THE DRINK-CUP this

**ΟΠΙΝΗΤΕΤΟΝΘΑΝΑΤΟΝΤΟΥ** 40  
 YE-MAY-BE-DRINKING THE DEATH OF-THE

**ΚΥΡΙΟΥΚΑΤΑΓΓΕΛΛΕΤΕΑΧ** 60  
 Master YE-ARE-DOWN-MESSAGING UNTIL

**ΡΙCΟΥΑΝΕΛΗΦΤΕΟCΑΝΕ** 80  
 WHICH EVER HE-MAY-BE-COMING AS-BESIDES WHO EVER

**CΘΗΤΟΝΑΡΤΟΝΗΠΙΝΗΤΟΠ** 600  
 MAY-BE-EATING THE BREAD OR MAY-BE-DRINKING THE

**ΟΤΗΡΙΟΝΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΑΝΑΞ** 20  
 DRINK-CUP OF-THE Master UN-WORTHILY

**ΙΩCΕΝΟΧΟCΕCΤΑΙΤΟΥCΦΜ** 40  
 liable WILL-BE OF-THE BODY

**ΑΤΟCΚΑΙΤΟΥΑΙΜΑΤΟCΤΟΥ** 60  
 AND OF-THE BLOOD OF-THE

**ΚΥΡΙΟΥΔΟΚΙΜΑΖΕΤΩΔΕΑΝ** 80  
 Master LET-BE-testing YET human

**ΘΡΟCΟCΕΑΥΤΟΝΠΡΟΤΟΝΚΑ** 700  
 self BEFORE-most AND

**ΙΟΥΤΩCΕΚΤΟΥΑΡΤΟΥΕCΘΙ** 20  
 thus OUT OF-THE BREAD LET-BE-

**ΕΤΩΚΑΙΕΚΤΟΥΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΥΠ** 40  
 EATING AND OUT OF-THE DRINK-CUP LET-

**ΙΝΕΤΩΓΑΡΕCΘΙΩΝΚΑΙΠΙ** 60  
 BE-DRINKING THE for one-EATING AND DRINK-

**ΝΩΝΑΝΑΙCΦΟΚΙΜΑΕΑΥΤΩ** 80  
 ING UN-WORTHILY judgement to-self

**ΕCΘΙΕΙΚΑΙΠΙΝΕΙΜΗΔΙΑΚ** 800  
 IS-EATING AND IS-DRINKING NO THRU-JUDG-

**ΡΙΝΩΝΤΟCΦΜΑΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥ** 20  
 ING THE BODY OF-THE Master

**ΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΕΝΥΜΙΝΠΟΛΛΟΙ** 40  
 30 THRU this IN YOUNG MANY

**ΑCΘΕΝΕΙCΚΑΙΑΡΡΩCΤΟΙΚ** 60  
 UN-FIRM AND UN-FARE-WELL AND

**ΑΙΚΟΙΜΩΝΤΑΙΚΑΝΟΙΕΙΓ** 80  
 31 ARE-reposing enough IF for

**ΑΡΕΑΥΤΟΥCΔΙΕΚΡΙΝΟΜΕΝ** 900  
 selves WE-THRU-JUDGED

**ΟΥΚΑΝΕΚΡΙΝΟΜΕΘΑΚΡΙΝΟ** 20  
 32 NOT EVER WE-WERE-JUDGED BEING-JUDGED

**ΜΕΝΟΙΔΕΥΠΟΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΠ** 40  
 YET UNDER THE Master WE-

**ΑΙΔΕΥΟΜΕΘΑΙΝΑΜΗCΥΝΤΩ** 60  
 ARE-being-disciplined THAT NO TOGETHER to-THE

**ΚΟCΜΩΚΑΤΑΚΡΙΘΟΜΕΝΟCΤ** 80  
 33 SYSTEM WE-MAY-BE-ING-DOWN-JUDGED AS-BESIDES

**ΕΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΜΟΥCΥΝΕΡΧΟΜΕ** 21000  
 brothers OF-ME TOGETHER-COMING

<sup>4</sup> The threefold treatment of the subject of "spirituals" (as they are called in the Greek) is indicated in the opening sentence. First the graces are enumerated, as they are apportioned to each one by the spirit, in verses seven to eleven. Then the Lordship of Christ in the apportionment of service is illustrated by the figure of the human body, in verses twelve to twenty-seven. The rest of the chapter considers the operation of the graces under the disposition of God.

<sup>7</sup> The spirit we have received, though one, manifests itself in a variety of ways. This was far more manifest among the Corinthians than it is today, for the signs which characterized that immature economy were closely allied to the miraculous manifestations which accompany the proclamation of the kingdom. As the next chapter explains, now that maturity has arrived, such exhibitions of the spirit's power are not in keeping with the perfection or maturity of this secret economy.

Spiritual endowments were not confined to one member of an ecclesia, or even to a few. Each one was given some special evidence of the spirit's presence, with a view to the blessing of all. None of these endowments, whether wisdom, or healing, or languages, was the outgrowth of natural ability. Neither could any one acquire them. They were apportioned to each one quite apart from human instrumentality. Though these endowments are no longer given, the divine principle still remains, that God chooses His instruments quite apart from their natural qualifications.

<sup>12</sup> The figure of the human body is the most notable of all the illustrations of our relationship to Christ. It is the most marvelous example of unity with diversity in the realm of creation. Spirit baptism unites all who believe God to one another and to Christ, and dissipates all the physical distinctions which divide humanity into diverse and antagonistic classes, making them one in Him. *In Christ* there is no Greek and Jew, bond and free, male and female. In the *Lord*, however, in relation to *service*, these distinctions still remain.

<sup>24</sup> gether to eat. Now if anyone is hungry, let him be eating at home, that you may not be coming together for judgment. Now the rest I shall be prescribing as soon as I should be coming.

<sup>12</sup> Now concerning spiritual [endowments], brethren, I do not want you to be ignorant. You are aware that when you were of the nations you were led off to the voiceless idols as ever you were led. Wherefore I am making known to you that no one, speaking by God's spirit, is saying "Anathema Jesus". And no one is able to say "Lord Jesus" except by holy spirit.

<sup>4</sup> Now there are apportionments of graces, yet the same spirit, and there are apportionments of service, yet the same Lord, and there are apportionments of operations, yet the same God Who is operating all in all.

<sup>7</sup> Now to each one is given the manifestation of the spirit, with a view to expedience. For to one, indeed, through the spirit, is given the word of wisdom, yet to another the word of knowledge, according to the same spirit, yet to another faith by the same spirit, yet to another the grace of healing, by the one spirit, yet to another operations of powers, yet to another prophecy, yet to another discrimination of spirits, yet to another, species of languages, yet to another, translation of languages.

<sup>11</sup> Now one and the same spirit is operating all these, apportioning to each his own, according as it is intending.

<sup>12</sup> For even as the body is one and has many members, yet all the members of the one body, being many, are one body, thus also is the Christ. For in one spirit we all are

- ΝΟΙΕΙΣΤΟΦΑΓΕΙΝΑΛΛΗΛΟ**<sup>20</sup>  
 INTO THE TO-BE-EATING one-another
- ΥΣΕΚΔΕΧΕΣΘΕΒΙΕΤΙΣΤΙ**<sup>34</sup>  
 YE-BE-OUT-RECEIVING IF YET ANY MAY-BE-
- ΙΝΑΕΝΟΙΚΩΣΘΕΙΕΤΩΙΝΑΜ**<sup>60</sup>  
 HUNGERING IN HOME LET-BE-EATING THAT NO
- ΗΕΙΣΚΡΙΜΑΣΥΝΕΡΧΗΣΘΕΤ**<sup>80</sup>  
 INTO JUDGMENT YE-MAY-BE-TOGETHER-COMING-THE
- ΑΔΕΛΟΙΠΑΦCΑΝΕΛΘΩΔΙΑΤ**<sup>100</sup>  
 YET rest AS EVER I-MAY-BE-COMING I'LL-BE-
- ΑΣΟΜΑΙΠΕΡΙΔΕΤΩΝΠΝΕΥΜ**<sup>12</sup>  
 prescribing ABOUT YET THE spirituals
- ΑΤΙΚΩΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΟΥΘΕΛΩ**<sup>40</sup>  
 brothers NOT I'M-WILLING YOU
- ΜΑCΑΓΝΟΕΙΝΟΙΔΑΤΕΟΤΙΟ**<sup>2</sup>  
 TO-BE-UN-KNOWLEDING YE'VE-PERCEIVED that when
- ΤΕΕΘΝΗΗΤΕΠΡΟCΤΑΕΙΔΩ**<sup>80</sup>  
 NATIONS YE-WERE TOWARD THE idols
- ΑΤΑΑΦΩΝΑΦCΑΝΗΓΕCΘΕΑΠ**<sup>200</sup>  
 THE UN-SOUND AS EVER YE-WERE-LED BEING-
- ΑΓΟΜΕΝΟΙΔΙΟΓΝΩΡΙΖΩΜ**<sup>3</sup>  
 FROM-LED THRU-WHICH I-AM-KNOWLEDING to-YOU
- ΙΝΟΤΙΟΥΔΕΙCΕΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΤ**<sup>40</sup>  
 that NOT-YET-ONE IN spirit
- ΙΘΕΟΥΑΛΛΩΝΛΕΓΕΙΑΝΑΘΕ**<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-God TALKING IS-saying anathema
- ΜΑΙΗCΟΥCΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΙCΔΥΝ**<sup>80</sup>  
 JESUS AND NOT-YET-ONE IS-ABLE
- ΑΤΑΙΕΠΕΙΝΚΥΡΙΟCΙΗC**<sup>300</sup>  
 TO-BE-SAYING Master JESUS
- ΥCΕΙΜΗΕΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΑΓΙΩ**<sup>20</sup>  
 IF NO IN spirit HOLY
- ΔΙΑΙΡΕCΕΙCΔΕΧΑΡΙCΜΑΤ**<sup>4</sup>  
 apportionments YET OF-grace-effects
- ΩΝΕΙCΙΝΤΟΔΕΑΥΤΟΠΝΕΥΜ**<sup>60</sup>  
 THEY-ARE THE YET SAME spirit
- ΑΚΑΙΔΙΑΙΡΕCΕΙCΔΙΑΚΟΝ**<sup>5</sup>  
 AND apportionments OF-THRU-SERVICES
- ΙΩΝΕΙCΙΝΚΑΙΟΑΥΤΟCΚΥΡ**<sup>400</sup>  
 THEY-ARE AND THE SAME Master
- ΙΟCΚΑΙΔΙΑΙΡΕCΕΙCΕΝΕΡ**<sup>6</sup>  
 AND apportionments OF-IN-ACT-
- ΓΗΜΑΤΩΝΕΙCΙΝΟΔΕΑΥΤΟC**<sup>40</sup>  
 THEY-ARE THE YET SAME effects
- ΕCΤΙΝΘΕΟCΟΕΝΕΡΓΩΝΤΑΠ**<sup>80</sup>  
 IS by s<sup>1</sup>, A<sup>1</sup> omit B God THE One-IN-ACTING IS
- ΑΝΤΑΕΝΠΑCΙΝΕΚΑCΤΩΔΕ**<sup>7</sup>  
 IN ALL to-EACH YET IS-
- ΙΔΟΤΑΙΗΦΑΝΕΡΩCΙCΤΟΥΠ**<sup>500</sup>  
 BEING-GIVEN THE APPEARING OF-THE spirit
- ΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΠΡΟCΤΟCΥΜΦΕΡ**<sup>20</sup>  
 TOWARD THE BEING-expedient
- ΟΝΩΜΕΝΓΑΡΔΙΑΤΟΥΠΝΕΥΜ**<sup>40</sup>  
 to-WHOM INDEED for THRU THE spirit
- ΑΤΟCΔΙΔΟΤΑΙΛΟΓΟCΟΦΙ**<sup>60</sup>  
 IS-BEING-GIVEN saying OF-WISDOM
- ΑCΑΛΛΩΔΕΛΟΓΟCΓΝΩCΕ**<sup>80</sup>  
 to-other YET saying OF-Knowledge
- ΚΑΤΑΤΟΑΥΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΕΤΕΡ**<sup>600</sup>  
 according-to THE SAME spirit to-DIFFERENT
- ΩΔΕΠΙCΤΙCΕΝΤΩΑΥΤΟΠΝΕ**<sup>20</sup>  
 YET BELIEF IN THE SAME spirit
- ΥΜΑΤΙΑΛΛΩΔΕΧΑΡΙCΜΑΤΑ**<sup>40</sup>  
 to-other YET grace-effects
- ΙΑΜΑΤΩΝΕΝΤΩΕΝΙΠΝΕΥΜΑ**<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-HEALTH IN THE ONE spirit
- ΤΙΑΛΛΩΔΕΕΝΕΡΓΗΜΑΤΑΔΥ**<sup>10</sup>  
 to-other YET IN-ACT-effects OF-
- ΝΑΜΕΩΝΑΛΛΩΔΕΠΡΟΦΗΤΕ**<sup>700</sup>  
 ABILITIES to-other YET BEFORE-AVERMENT
- ΑΛΛΩΔΕΔΙΑΚΡΙCΕΙCΠΝΕ**<sup>20</sup>  
 to-other YET THRU-JUDGING OF-spirits
- ΥΜΑΤΩΝΕΤΕΡΩΔΕΓΕΝΗΓΑ**<sup>40</sup>  
 to-DIFFERENT YET breeds OF-
- CΦΩΝΑΛΛΩΔΕΕΡΜΗΝΙΑΓΑ**<sup>60</sup>  
 TONGUES to-other YET TRANSLATION OF-TONGUES
- CΦΩΝΠΑΝΤΑΔΕΤΑΥΤΑΕΝΕΡ**<sup>80</sup>  
 ALL YET these IS-IN-ACTING
- ΓΕΙΤΟΕΝΚΑΙΤΟΑΥΤΟΠΝΕΥ**<sup>800</sup>  
 THE ONE AND THE SAME spirit
- ΜΑΔΙΑΡΟΥΝΙΔΙΑΕΚΑCΤΩ**<sup>20</sup>  
 apportioning OWN to-EACH
- ΚΑΘΩCΒΟΥΛΕΤΑΙΚΑΘΑΠΕΡ**<sup>40</sup>  
 12 according-AS it-is-intending DOWN-WHICH-EVEN
- ΓΑΡΤΟCΦΜΑΕΝΕCΤΙΝΚΑΙΜ**<sup>60</sup>  
 for THE BODY ONE IS AND MEM-
- ΕΛΗΠΟΛΛΑΧΕΙΠΑΝΤΑΔΕΤ**<sup>80</sup>  
 BERS MANY IS-HAVING ALL YET THE
- ΑΜΕΛΙΤΟΥCΦΜΑΤΟCΤΟΥΕΝ**<sup>900</sup>  
 MEMBERS OF-THE BODY THE ONE
- ΟCΠΟΛΛΑΟΝΤΑΕΝΕCΤΙΝCΩ**<sup>20</sup>  
 MANY BEING ONE IS BODY
- ΜΑΟΥΤΩCΚΑΙΟΧΡΙCΤΟCΚΑ**<sup>40</sup>  
 13 thus AND THE ANOINTED AND
- ΙΓΑΡΕΝΕΝΙΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΗΜΕ**<sup>60</sup>  
 for IN ONE spirit WE
- ΙCΠΑΝΤΕCΕΙCΕΝCΦΜΑΕΒΑ**<sup>80</sup>  
 ALL INTO ONE BODY ARE-
- ΠΤΙCΘΗΜΕΝΕΙΤΕΙΟΥΔΑΙΟ**<sup>22000</sup>  
 DIPIZED IF-BESIDES JUDA-EBS

<sup>13</sup> The body of Jesus, or of the Lord, denotes His physical frame. The body of *Christ*, however, is quite a distinct thought. Christ, or the Anointed, is a title rather than a name. It suggests official position. We are not united to Him by physical ties, as Israel was, but by purely *spiritual* relationships. This is forcibly suggested by the two figures used, baptism, or dipping, and drinking. One spirit, within and without, binds us together and unites us to Christ. The true ecclesia, or "church", today is not to be seen in the multitudinous organizations of Christendom with their many heads, but in the one spiritual, invisible unity, composed of all who have God's spirit, by which they are vitally joined to the living organism of which Christ Himself is Head.

All the members of this spiritual body are mutually dependent on one another. Some perform one function, some another, but none can be dispensed with. No one can choose his own place in the body, for God reserves this entirely within His own power. It is futile to usurp some function for which we are not divinely endowed. It is failure when we do not exercise the function for which the spirit of God has fitted us. Each one should be deeply exercised to discover his own place in the body, whether high or low, respectable or mean, and seek, by God's grace, to fill it. None can be apostles or prophets now, for their work has been accomplished. Few can be teachers, but the work of a pastor, who shepherds the saints, or an evangelist, who proclaims the evangel, is, in measure, open to all in a private, if not in a public way.

<sup>25</sup> It is the privilege of all who love God to co-operate with Him in avoiding schism in the body of Christ, by cultivating a due sense of their dependence on all other members, and a godly solicitude and sympathetic regard for their welfare; and this, too, even when fellow members despise and oppose them and persecute them. The body is one. We need only act accordingly. Christ is its Head. We need only accord Him His place.

<sup>28</sup> In the later revelation (Eph.4<sup>11</sup>) "suited to transcendence" (12<sup>31</sup>), we have a revised list of the gifts. There

baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and all are made to imbibe one spirit.

<sup>14</sup> For the body is not one member,  
<sup>15</sup> but many. If a foot should be saying, "Seeing that I am not a hand, I am not of the body," not for this  
<sup>16</sup> is it not of the body. And if an ear should be saying, "Seeing that I am not an eye, I am not of the body," not for this is it not of the  
<sup>17</sup> body. If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where  
<sup>18</sup> were the scent? Yet now God placed the members, each one of them, in the body according as He wills. Now if it were all one member, where were the body?

<sup>20</sup> Yet now there are, indeed, many  
<sup>21</sup> members, yet one body. Yet the eye cannot say to the hand, "I have no need of you", or, again, the head to the feet, "I have no need of you". Nay, much rather, the members belonging to the body supposed to be weaker are necessary,  
<sup>23</sup> and which we suppose to be more to the dishonor of the body, these we are investing with more exceeding honor, and our indecent members have more exceeding respectability. Now our respectable  
<sup>24</sup> members have no need, but God blends the body together, giving that which is deficient more exceeding honor, that there may be  
<sup>25</sup> no schism in the body, but the members may be mutually solicitous over one another. And whether  
<sup>26</sup> one member suffers, all the members are sympathizing, or one member is being esteemed, all the members are rejoicing together.

<sup>27</sup> Now *you* are the body of Christ,  
<sup>28</sup> and members of a part, whom also God, indeed, placed in the ecclesia,



- ΙΕΙΤΕ ΕΛΛΗΝΕΣ ΕΙΤΕ ΔΟΥΛΟΙ** <sup>20</sup> **ΟΥΚ ΕΧΘΑΛΛΑ ΠΟΛΛΟΜΑΛΛΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 IF-BESIDES GREEKS IF-BESIDES SLAVES 22 NOT I'M-HAVING but to-much RATHER
- ΟΙ ΕΙΤΕ ΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΑ** <sup>40</sup> **ΝΤΑΔΟΚΟΥΝΤΑ ΜΕΛΗ ΤΟΥ ΣΩ** <sup>40</sup>  
 IF-BESIDES FREE AND ALL THE SEEMING MEMBERS OF-THE BODY
- ΝΤΕ ΣΕΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΕΠΟΤΙΘΗ** <sup>60</sup> **ΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΣΘΕΝΕΣΤΕΡΑΥΠΑΡ** <sup>60</sup>  
 A for S. A. D. ΣΩΜΑ C MEN BODY WE-A RE one spirit ARE-DRINKIZED more-UN-FIRM TO-BE-
- ΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΤΟ ΣΩΜΑ ΟΥΚ Ε** <sup>80</sup> **ΧΕΙΝΑΝΑΓΚΑΙΑ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 14 AND for THE BODY NOT IS 23 belonging necessary IS AND
- ΤΙΝΕ ΜΕΛΟΣ ΑΛΛΑ ΠΟΛΛΑ** <sup>100</sup> **ΑΔΟΚΟΥΜΕΝΑ ΤΙΜΟΤΕΡΑ ΕΙ** <sup>600</sup>  
 15 ONE MEMBER but MANY IF- WHICH WE-ARE-SEEMING more-UN-VALUED TO-
- ΑΝ ΕΙΠΗΝ ΟΥΣΟΤΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΜ** <sup>20</sup> **ΝΑΙ ΤΟΥ ΣΩΜΑΤΟΣ ΤΟΥΤΟΙΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 EVER MAY-BE-SAYING THE FOOT that NOT I-AM BE OF-THE BODY to-these
- Ι ΧΕΙΡ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΜΙ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΣΩΜ** <sup>40</sup> **ΤΙΜΗΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΣΣΟΤΕΡΑΝ ΠΕΡ** <sup>40</sup>  
 HAND NOT I-AM OUT OF-THE BODY VALUE more-excessive WE-ARE-
- ΑΤΟΣ ΟΥΠΑΡΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΟΥΚ Ε** <sup>60</sup> **ΙΤΙΘΕ ΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΑΣΧΗΜΟΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 NOT BESIDE this NOT it-IS ABOUT-PLACING AND THE indecent
- ΤΙΝΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΣΩΜΑΤΟΣ ΚΑΙ Ε** <sup>80</sup> **ΑΗΜΩΝ ΕΥΣΧΗΜΟΣΥΝΗΝ ΠΕΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
 16 OUT OF-THE BODY AND IF-EVER OF-US WELL-FIGURE-TOGETHERNESS more-
- ΝΕΙΠΗ ΤΟΥ ΟΥΣΟΤΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΜΙ** <sup>200</sup> **Ι ΣΣΟΤΕΡΑΝ ΕΧΕΙΤΑΔΕ ΕΥΣ** <sup>700</sup>  
 MAY-BE-SAYING THE EAR that NOT I-AM 24 excessive IS-HAVING THE YET WELL-FIG-
- ΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΣ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΜΙ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ** <sup>20</sup> **ΧΗΜΟΝ ΑΗΜΩΝ ΟΥ ΧΡΕΙΑΝ Ε** <sup>20</sup>  
 VIEWER NOT I-AM OUT OF-THE URED OF-US NOT need IS-HAV-
- ΣΩΜΑΤΟΣ ΟΥΠΑΡΑ ΤΟΥΤΟΥ** <sup>40</sup> **ΕΙΑΛΛΑ ΘΕΟΣ ΣΥΝΕΚΕΡΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 BODY NOT BESIDE this NOT ING but THE God TOGETHER-blends
- ΚΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΣΩΜΑΤΟΣ ΕΙ** <sup>60</sup> **ΕΝ ΤΟ ΣΩΜΑΤΙ ΤΟΥΣΤΕΡΟ ΜΕΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 17 it-IS OUT OF-THE BODY IF- THE BODY to-THE one-WANTING
- ΟΛΟΝ ΤΟ ΣΩΜΑ ΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΣ Π** <sup>80</sup> **Ω ΠΕΡΙ ΣΣΟΤΕΡΑΝ ΔΟΥΣΤΙΜ** <sup>80</sup>  
 WHOLE THE BODY VIEWER ?-where more-excessive GIVING VALUE
- ΥΝΑΚΟΝ ΕΙ ΟΛΟΝ ΑΚΟΝ ΠΟΥΝ** <sup>300</sup> **ΗΝΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΗΣΧΙΣΧΙΜΑ ΕΝ ΤΩ** <sup>800</sup>  
 THE HEARING IF WHOLE HEARING ?-where THE 25 THAT NO MAY-BE SPLIT IN THE BODY
- ΟΣΦΡΗΣΙΣ ΣΥΝ ΔΕ ΘΕΟΣ ΕΘ** <sup>20</sup> **ΜΑΤΙΑ ΑΛΛΑ ΤΟΥΤΟΥ ΠΕΡΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 18 SCENT NOW YET THE God PLACED but THE SAME OVER one-
- ΕΤΟΤΑ ΜΕΛΗ ΕΝΕΚΑΣΤΟΝ ΑΥ** <sup>40</sup> **ΛΗΛΩΝ ΜΕΡΙΜΩΣΙΝΤΑ ΜΕΛ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THE MEMBERS ONE EACH OF- another MAY-BE-BEING-ANXIOUS THE MEMBERS
- ΤΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΣΩΜΑΤΙ ΚΑΘΩΣ Η** <sup>60</sup> **Η ΚΑΙ ΕΙΤΕ ΠΑΣΧΕΙ ΕΝ ΜΕΛ** <sup>60</sup>  
 them IN THE BODY according-as He- 26 AND IF-BESIDES IS-EMOTIONING ONE MEMBER
- ΕΛΗΣ ΕΝΕΙΔΕΗΝΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ Ε** <sup>80</sup> **ΣΣΥΝ ΠΑΣΧΕΙ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΑ ΜΕΛ** <sup>80</sup>  
 19 WILLS IF YET WAS THE ALL ONE IS-TOGETHER-EMOTIONING ALL THE MEMBERS
- Ν ΜΕΛΟΣ ΠΟΥ ΤΟ ΣΩΜΑ ΝΥΝ ΔΕ** <sup>400</sup> **Η ΕΙΤΕ ΔΟΞΑΖΕΤΑΙ ΕΝ ΜΕΛ** <sup>800</sup>  
 20 MEMBER ?-where THE BODY NOW YET IF-BESIDES IS-BEING-ESTEEMIZED ONE MEMBER
- ΠΟΛΛΑ ΜΕΛΗ ΕΝ ΔΕ ΣΩΜΑ** <sup>20</sup> **ΣΣΥΓΧΑΙΡΕΙ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΑ ΜΕΛ** <sup>20</sup>  
 MANY INDEED MEMBERS ONE YET BODY IS-TOGETHER-JOYING ALL THE MEMBERS
- ΟΥΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ ΔΕ ΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΣ** <sup>40</sup> **Η ΜΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΕΣΤΕ ΣΩΜΑ ΧΡΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 21 NOT IS-ABLE YET THE VIEWER 27 YE YET ARE BODY OF-ANPOINTED
- ΕΙΠΕΙΝ ΤΗ ΧΕΙΡΙ ΧΡΕΙΑΝ** <sup>60</sup> **ΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΛΗ ΕΚ ΜΕΡΟΥΣ ΚΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 TO-BE-SAYING to-THE HAND need OF- 28 AND MEMBERS OUT OF-PART AND
- ΟΥ ΟΥΚ ΕΧΩΝ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΗΚΕΦΑΛ** <sup>80</sup> **ΙΟΥΣ ΜΕΝ ΕΘΕΤΟ ΘΕΟΣ ΕΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 YOU NOT I-AM-HAVING OR AGAIN THE HEAD WHOM INDEED PLACED THE God IN THE
- Η ΤΟΙΣ ΠΟΣΙΝ ΧΡΕΙΑΝ ΜΩΝ** <sup>600</sup> **Η ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ ΠΡΟΤΟΝ ΑΠΟ** <sup>23000</sup>  
 to-THE FEET need OF-YOU OUT-CALLED BEFORE-most commissioners

the lesser graces, such as powers, healing, and languages are omitted. That this would be the case is predicted in the next chapter (13<sup>a</sup>), where we are told of a time when the gift of languages would cease. The revised list given in Ephesians, however, looks backward as well as forward. Apostles and prophets are no longer necessary to the edifying of the body of Christ. We are distinctly told that prophecies will be abrogated (13<sup>a</sup>) when maturity arrives. They were needed only so long as God's written revelation was incomplete. So that, today, the special gifts have narrowed down to three: evangelists, pastors and teachers.

<sup>31</sup> Most of the graces were transient, suited to immaturity, hence the apostle seeks to lead them up to those which will remain in the impending transcendent economy, in which we find ourselves today.

<sup>1</sup> The "gift of tongues", even when it was a reality, was nothing but a noise unless impelled by the power of love.

Even those high endowments, such as prophecy and knowledge, amount to nothing unless love regulates their exercise. Yes, and every personal sacrifice, even martyrdom itself is without value apart from the spirit of love.

<sup>8</sup> It would seem that a few were already mature (2<sup>a</sup>), but the secret wisdom into which they were initiated was not made public until Paul wrote his Perfection Epistles, Ephesians (Eph.4<sup>13</sup>), Philippians (Phil.3<sup>15</sup>), and Colossians (Col.1<sup>28</sup>4<sup>12</sup>). The writing of these epistles was the signal for the abrogation of the gift of prophecy, as they completed the word of God (Col. 1<sup>25</sup>), for the cessation of the gift of languages, as it was a sign of earthly powers in the coming eon, and we are blessed among the celestials (Eph.1<sup>3</sup>), and for the abrogation of the gift of knowledge (directly revealed), as there was a final written revelation.

<sup>9</sup> These gifts belonged to the time of transition, when the full orb of truth was not revealed. When it was, there came the necessity of withdrawing much which did not accord with its final form.

first, apostles, second, prophets, third, teachers, thereupon powers, thereupon graces of healing, supports, pilotage, species of languages. Not all are apostles. Not all are prophets. Not all are teachers. Not all have powers. Not all have the graces of healing. Not all are talking languages. Not all are interpreting. Yet be zealous for the greater graces. And still I am showing you a path suited to transcendence.

**13** If I should be talking the languages of men and of messengers, yet have no love, I have become resounding copper or a clanging cymbal. And if I should have prophecy and should be perceiving all secrets and all knowledge, and if I should have all faith, so as to transport mountains, yet have no love, I am nothing. And if I should be parceling out all my possessions, and if I should be giving up my body, that I should be boasting, yet have no love, I am nothing benefited. Love is patient, is kind. Love is not jealous. Love is not bragging, is not puffed up, is not indecent, is not self-seeking, is not incensed, is not taking account of evil, is not rejoicing in injustice, yet is rejoicing together with the truth, is foregoing all, is believing all, is expecting all, is enduring all.

<sup>8</sup> Love is never lapsing: yet, whether prophecies, they will be abrogated; whether languages, they will cease; whether knowledge, it will be abrogated. For we know out of an instalment, and we are prophesying out of an instalment. Now whenever maturity may be coming, that which is out of an instalment shall be abrogated. When

- ΟΛΟΥΣ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΟΝ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΑ** 20  
 second BEFORE-AVERERS
- ΣΤΡΙΤΟΝ ΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΟΥΣ ΕΠ** 40  
 third TEACHERS ON-
- ΕΙΤΑ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΣ ΕΠΕΙΤΑ ΧΑ** 60  
 THEREAFTER ABILITIES ON-THEREAFTER GRACE-
- ΡΙΣΜΑΤΑ ΙΑΜΑΤΩΝ ΑΝΤΙΑΝ** 80  
 effects OF-HEALTH INSTEAD-GETS
- ΜΥΕΙΣ ΚΥΒΕΡΝΗΣΕΙΣ ΕΙΣ ΓΗΝ** 100  
 STEERINGS <sup>s. o.</sup> <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits breeds</sup> breeds
- ΓΛΩΣΣΟΝ ΜΗ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΑΠΟ ΣΤ** 20  
 29 OF-TONGUES NO ALL commissioners
- ΟΛΟΙ ΜΗ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙ** 40  
 NO ALL BEFORE-AVERERS
- ΜΗ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΟΙ ΜΗ** 60  
 NO ALL TEACHERS NO
- ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΣ ΜΗ ΠΑΝΤ** 80  
 30 ALL ABILITIES NO ALL
- ΕΣΧΑΡΙΣΜΑΤΑ ΕΧΟΥΣΙΝ ΙΑ** 200  
 grace-effects ARE-HAVING OF-
- ΜΑΤΩΝ ΜΗ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΓΛΩΣΣΑΙ** 20  
 HEALTH NO ALL to-TONGUES
- ΣΑΛΛΟΥΣΙΝ ΜΗ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΔΙΕ** 40  
 ARE-TALKING NO ALL ARE-
- ΡΜΗΝ ΕΥΟΥΣΙΝ ΖΗΛΟΥΤΕ ΔΕ** 60  
 31 THRU-TRANSLATING BE-BOILING YET
- ΤΑΧΑΡΙΣΜΑΤΑ ΤΑΤΑ ΜΕΙΖΟΝΑ** 80  
 THE grace-effects THE GREATER
- ΚΑΙ ΕΤΙΚΑΘΥΠΕΡΒΟΛΗΝ ΟΔ** 300  
 AND STILL according to OVER-CAST WAY
- ΟΝΥΜΙΝ ΔΕΙΚΝΥΜΙΕ ΑΝΤΑΙ** 20  
 13 to-YOU I-AM-SHOWING IF-EVER to-THE
- ΣΤΑΥΣΣΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ** 40  
 TONGUES OF-THE humans
- ΛΑΛΟΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΑΓΓΕΛΩΝ ΑΓΑ** 60  
 I-MAY-BE-TALKING AND OF-THE MESSENGERS LOVE
- ΠΗΝ ΔΕ ΜΗ ΕΧΘΕΓΕΝ ΑΧΑΛΚ** 80  
 YET NO I'M-HAVING I-HAVE-BECOME COPPER
- ΟΧΗΧΩΝ ΗΚΥΜΒΑΛΟΝ ΛΑΛΑ** 400  
 RESOUNDING or cymbal SCREAMING
- ΖΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΑΝ ΕΧΩ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΙ** 20  
 2 AND IF-EVER I-MAY-BE-HAVING BEFORE-AVER-
- ΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΔΩ ΤΑ ΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΑ Π** 40  
 AND I-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING THE CLOSE-KEEPS ALL
- ΑΝΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΑΣΑΝ ΤΗΝ ΓΝΩΣΙ** 60  
 AND EVERY THE KNOWLEDGE
- Ν ΚΑΙ ΕΑΝ ΕΧΩ ΑΠΑΣΑΝ ΤΗΝ ΠΙ** 80  
 AND IF-EVER I-MAY-BE-HAVING EVERY THE BE-
- ΣΤΙΝ ΩΣΤΕ ΟΡΗΜΕΘΙΣΤΑΝΑ** 500  
 LIEF AS-BESIDES mountains to-after-STAND
- ΙΑΓΑΠΗΝ ΔΕ ΜΗ ΕΧΟΥΘΕΝΕ** 20  
 LOVE YET NO I-MAY-BE-HAVING NOT-YET-ONE
- ΦΕΛ (ΑΒ Ο. Ο. Ο) ΟΥΜΑΙ**  
 IMIKAI EAN YΦMOC IΩΠANTA 40  
 3 I-AM AND IF-EVER I-SHOULD-BE-MORSELING ALL
- ΤΑΥΠΑΡΧΟΝΤΑ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΑΝ** 60  
 THE belongings OF-ME AND IF-EVER
- ΠΑΡΑ ΔΩΤΟΣ ΦΩΜΑ ΜΟΥ ΙΝΑ ΚΑ** 80  
 I-MAY-BE-BESIDE-GIVING THE BODY OF-ME THAT I-
- ΥΧΝΣ ΦΩΜΑ ΙΑΓΑΠΗΝ ΔΕ ΜΗ Ε** 600  
 SHOULD-BE-BOASTING LOVE YET NO I'M-HAV-
- ΦΟΥ ΔΕΝ ΦΕΛΟΥΜΑΙ Η ΑΓΑΠ** 20  
 4 ING NOT-YET-ONE I-AM-ING-BENEFITED THE LOVE
- ΗΜΑΚΡΟΘΥΜΕΙΧΡΗΣΤΕΥΕΤ** 40  
 IS-FAR-FEELING IS-ING-kind
- ΔΙΗΓΑΠΗΟΥ ΖΗΛΟΙ Η ΑΓΑΠ** 60  
 THE LOVE NOT IS-BOILING THE LOVE
- ΝΟΥ ΠΕΡ ΠΕΡΕΥΕΤΑΙ ΟΥΦΥΣ** 30  
 NOT IS-bragging NOT IS-ING-
- ΙΟΥΤΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΑΣΧΗΜΟΝ ΕΙΟΥ** 700  
 5 INFLATED NOT IS-BEING-indecant NOT
- ΖΗΤΕΙΤΑ ΕΑΥΤΗΣ ΟΥ ΠΑΡΟΣ** 20  
 IS-SEEKING THE OF-herself NOT IS-BEING-BESIDE-
- ΥΝΕΤΑΙ ΟΥΛΟΓΙΖΕΤΑΙ ΤΟ Κ** 40  
 SHARPENED NOT IS-ACCOUNTING THE EVIL
- ΑΚΟΝΟΥΧΑΙΡΕΙ ΕΙ ΠΙΘΑΔΙ** 60  
 6 NOT IS-JOYING ON THE UN-JUST-
- ΚΙΑΣΥΓΧΑΙΡΕΙ ΔΕ ΤΗ ΑΛΗΘ** 80  
 B+G B+N S.O. DESS IS-TOGETHER-JOYING YET to-THE TRUTH
- ΕΙΑ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΤΕ ΓΡΑΦΕΙ ΠΑΝΤΑ** 800  
 S.O. B repeats and brackets ALL IS-EXCLUDING
- ΙΣΤΕΥΕΙ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΕΑΝ ΠΙΖΕΙ Π** 20  
 7 ALL IS-EXCLUDING ALL IS-
- ΑΝΤΑΥΠΟΜΕΝΕΙ Η ΑΓΑΠΗΟΥ** 40  
 8 IS-UNDER-REMAINING THE LOVE NOT-
- ΔΕ ΠΟΤΕ ΕΚ ΠΙΠΤΕΙ ΕΙΤΕ ΔΕ** 60  
 ABS<sup>1</sup> omit -out- (by s<sup>2</sup>) YET I-when IS-OUT-FALLING IF-BESIDES YET
- ΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΙΑ ΚΑΤΑΡΓΗΘΗΣ** 80  
 BEFORE-AVERMENTS THEY-WILL-BE-BEING-DOWN-UN-
- ΟΝΤΑΙ ΕΙΤΕ ΓΛΩΣΣΑΙ ΠΑΥΣ** 800  
 B E for ON ACTED IF-BESIDES TONGUES THEY-WILL-BE-
- ΟΝΤΑΙ ΕΙΤΕ ΓΝΩΣΙΣ ΚΑΤΑΡ** 20  
 CEASING IF-BESIDES KNOWLEDGE IT-WILL-BE-BEING-
- ΓΗΘΗΣ ΕΤΑΙ ΕΚ ΜΕΡΟΥΣ ΓΑΡ** 40  
 9 DOWN-UN-ACTED OUT OF-PART for
- ΓΙΝΩΣΚΟΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΚ ΜΕΡΟΥ** 60  
 B+G WE-ARE-KNOWING AND OUT OF-PART
- ΣΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΥΟΜΕΝ ΟΤΑΝ ΔΕ Ε** 80  
 10 WE-ARE-BEFORE-AVERING when-ever YET MAY-
- ΛΘΗΤΟ ΤΕΛΕΙΟΝ ΤΟ ΕΚ ΜΕΡΟΥ** 24000  
 S.O. BE-COMING THE mature THE OUT OF-PART

<sup>11</sup> The time came when the apostle admonished and taught in order that he should present every man *mature* in Christ (Col.1<sup>28</sup>). Epaphras struggled in prayers that they should stand *mature* and complete in all the will of God (Col.4<sup>12</sup>). It is evident that maturity came with the last ministry of Paul, when he was a prisoner at Rome. Till then the saints, as a whole, were in a state corresponding to a man who has not yet attained his majority. But then, as was the case when a boy assumed the duties of manhood, there was a vast revolution. As a man discards the toys of his childhood, so they discarded the marks of minority. Chief among these were the gifts, especially prophecy and languages. Those who claim these now cannot avoid marking themselves as immature.

<sup>12</sup> At this time the present secret administration (Eph.3<sup>9</sup>) had not been publicly revealed. The destiny of the saints who had received Paul's evangel was clouded in mystery. Only a little was known. Their celestial allotment was still concealed. Israel's fate was still in the balance. It was not till their final rejection at the close of the book of Acts, that the secret was revealed that the ecclesia which is His body, to which Paul ministered, was not to have a place on earth subordinate to Israel, but was to be blessed with transcendent spiritual blessings among the celestials. Now that maturity *has* come, we no longer are in an enigma, but realize something of the unutterable grace which is ours in Christ Jesus.

<sup>13</sup> Faith, expectation, and love are the abiding trinity in this administration of God's grace. Neither faith nor expectation will remain in the glory. Love alone will abide His coming. Let us believe God. Let us glory in expectation. But, above all, let us charge our hearts to love Him and His with a fervency which His love alone can inspire. These graces will *not* abide in heaven, to which they are usually relegated. Hope will then be past, faith unnecessary. This is the time of "perfection" or maturity.

<sup>1</sup> Prophecy prepared them for further unfoldings and maturity. Languages tended to draw them back to the kingdom proclamation and its attendant signs.

I was a minor, I talked as a minor, I had a minor's disposition, I took account of things as a minor. Yet when I have become a man, I have discarded that which is a minor's.

<sup>12</sup> For at present we are observing by means of a mirror, in an enigma, yet then, face to face. At present I know out of an instalment, yet then I shall recognize according as I am recognized also.

<sup>13</sup> Yet now are remaining faith, expectancy, love—these three. Yet <sup>14</sup> the greatest of these is love. Be pursuing love.

Now be zealous for spiritual [endowments], yet rather that you may be prophesying. For he who is talking a language is not talking to men, but to God. For no one is hearing, but in spirit he is speaking secrets. Yet he who is prophesying is speaking to men to edification and consolation and comfort.

<sup>4</sup> He who is talking a language is edifying himself, yet he who is prophesying is edifying the ecclesia. Now I want you all to be talking languages, yet rather that you may be prophesying, for greater is he who is prophesying than he who is talking languages, outside and except he may be interpreting, that the ecclesia may be getting edification.

<sup>6</sup> Yet now, brethren, if I should be coming to you talking languages, what shall I be benefiting you if I should not be speaking either in revelation, or in knowledge, or in prophecy, or in teaching? Likewise, the sounds given by soulless things, whether flute or lyre, if it should not be giving a distinction to the utterances, how will the fluting or lyre playing be known?

<sup>8</sup> For even if a trumpet should give a dubious sound, who will be preparing for battle? Thus, you also, if

<sup>9</sup>

11 **ΥΣΚΑΤΑΡΓΗΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΟΤΕΝ** 20  
WILL-BE-BEING-DOWN-UN-ACTED when I-

**ΜΗΝΗΠΙΟCΕΛΛΟΥΝΩCΝΗ** 40  
WAS minor I-TALKED AS minor

**ΠΙΟCΕΦΡΟΝΟΥΝΩCΝΗΠΙΟC** 60  
I-WAS-DISPOSED AS minor

**ΕΛΟΓΙΖΟΜΗΝΩCΝΗΠΙΟC** 80  
I-accounted AS minor when

**ΕΔΕΓΕΝΟΜΗΝ** was-BECOME <sup>AB+I omit</sup> YET (by s<sup>2</sup>)  
**ΕΔΕΓΕΝΟΜΑΝΗΡΚΑΤΗΡΓΗ**  
YET I-HAVE-BECOME MAN I-HAVE-DOWN-UN-ACT-

12 **ΕΔ ΤΟ ΤΟΥ ΝΗΠΙΟΥ ΒΛΕΠΟΜΕ** 20  
ED THE OF-THE minor WE-ARE-looking

**ΝΓΑΡΤΙΔΙΕCΟΠΤΡΟΥΕΝ** 40  
for at-PRESENT THRU INTO-VIEWER IN

**ΑΙΝΙΓΜΑΤΙ ΤΟΤΕ ΔΕ ΠΡΟC** 60  
ENIGMA then YET face

**ΠΟΝ ΠΡΟC ΠΡΟC ΩΠΟΝ ΑΡΤΙΓ** 80  
TOWARD face at-PRESENT

**ΙΝΩCΚΟΕΚ ΜΕΡΟΥCΤΟΤΕΔΕ** 200  
I-AM-KNOWING OUT OF-PART then YET

**ΕΠΙ ΓΝΩCΟΜΑΙΚΑΘΩCΚΑΙ Ε** 20  
I-SHALL-BE-ON-KNOWING according-AS AND I-

**ΠΕΓΝΩCΘΗΝ ΝΥΝ ΙΔΕΜΕΝ ΕΙ** 40  
AM-ON-KNOWN NOW YET IS-REMAINING

**ΠΙCΤΙC ΕΛΠΙC ΑΓΑΠΗ ΤΑΤΡ** 60  
BELIEF EXPECTATION LOVE THE THREE

**ΙΑ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΜΕΙΖΩΝ ΔΕ ΤΟΥΤΩ** 80  
these GREATER YET OF-these

**ΝΗ ΑΓΑΠΗ ΔΙΩΚΕΤΕ ΤΗΝ ΑΓΑ** 300  
THE LOVE BE-CHASING THE LOVE

14 **ΠΗΝ ΖΗΛΟΥΤΕ ΔΕ ΤΑ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ** 20  
BE-BOILING YET THE spirituals

**ΤΙΚΑ ΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΔΕ ΙΝΑ ΠΡΟΦΗ** 40  
RATHER YET THAT YE-MAY-BE-BE-

**ΤΕΥΗΤΕ ΟΓΑΡΑ ΛΟΝ ΓΛΩC** 60  
FORE-AVERTING THE for one-TALKING to-TONGUE

**ΝΟΥ ΚΑΘΩΡΩΠΟΙC ΛΑΛΕΙΔΑ** 80  
NOT to-humans IS-TALKING but

**ΛΑΤΩΘΕ ΦΟΥΔΕΙC ΓΑΡ ΑΚΟΥ** 400  
to-THE God NOT-YET-ONE for IS-HEARING

**ΕΙ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΔΕ ΛΑΛΕΙΜΥC** 20  
to-spirit YET he-IS-TALKING CLOSE-

**ΤΗΡΙΑ ΔΕ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΥΩΝ ΑΝ** 40  
KEEPS THE YET one-BEFORE-AVERTING to-

**ΘΡΩΠΟΙC ΛΑΛΕΙ ΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΗ** 60  
humans IS-TALKING HOME-BUILDING

**Ν ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑ ΚΑΝCΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡ** 80  
AND BESIDE-CALLING AND BESIDE-

**ΑΜΥΘΙΑΝ ΟΛΑ ΛΟΝ ΓΛΩC** 500  
CLOSE THE one-TALKING to-TONGUE self

**ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΕΙ Ο ΔΕ ΠΡΟ** 20  
IS-HOME-BUILDING THE YET one-BE-

**ΦΗΤΕΥΩΝ ΕΚ ΚΑΝCΙΑΝ ΟΙΚΟ** 40  
FORE-AVERTING OUT-CALLED IS-HOME-

**ΔΟΜΕΙΘΕΛΩ ΔΕ ΠΑΝΤΑ CΥΜΑ** 60  
BUILDING I-AM-WILLING YET ALL YOUNG

**CΑΛΕΙΝ ΓΛΩCCΑΙC ΜΑΛΛΟ** 80  
TO-BE-TALKING to-TONGUES RATHER

**Ν ΔΕ ΙΝΑ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΥΗΤΕ ΜΕΙ** 600  
YET THAT YE-MAY-BE-BEFORE-AVERTING GREAT-

**ΖΩΝ ΓΑΡ Ο ΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΥΩΝ Η Ο** 20  
er for THE one-BEFORE-AVERTING OR THE

**ΑΛΩΝ ΓΛΩCCΑΙC ΕΚΤΟC ΕΙΜ** 40  
one-TALKING to-TONGUES OUTSIDE IF NO

**Η ΔΕ ΕΡΜΗΝΕΥΗΝΑΝ ΕΚ ΚΑΝ** 60  
he-MAY-BE-THRU-TRANSLATING THAT THE OUT-CALLED

**CΙΑ ΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΗΝ ΛΑΒΗΝΥΝΔ** 80  
HOME-BUILDING MAY-BE-GETTING NOW YET

**ΕΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΕΑΝ ΕΛΘΩC ΠΡΟC** 700  
brothers IF-EVER I-MAY-BE-COMING TOWARD

**ΜΑC ΓΛΩCCΑΙC ΛΑΛΩΝΤΙ Μ** 20  
YOUNG to-TONGUES TALKING ANY YOUNG

**ΑCΦΕΛΗCΦΕΑΝ ΜΗ ΜΙΝ ΛΑ** 40  
I-SHALL-BE-benefiting IF-EVER NO to-YOUNG I-SH'D-

**ΑΝCΦΩΝΕΝΑ ΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΕΙ Η** 60  
BE-TALKING OR IN FROM-COVERING OR IN

**ΓΝΩCΕΙ Η ΕΝ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΙΑ** 80  
Knowledge OR IN BEFORE-AVERTMENT OR IN

**Ν ΔΙΔΑΧΗΝ ΟCΤΑΥΥΧΑΦ** 600  
TEACHING LIKE-AS THE UN-souled SOUND

**Ν ΗΝ ΔΙΔΟΝΤΕ ΙΤΕ ΑΥΛΟC** 20  
GIVING IF-BESIDES FLAGEOLET IF-

**ΙΤΕ ΚΙΘΑΡΑ ΕΑΝ ΔΙΑCΤΟΛΗ** 40  
BESIDES LYRE IF-EVER distinction

**ΝΤΟΙCΦΘΟΓΓΟΙC ΜΗ ΔΩΦΩC** 60  
to-THE UTTERANCES NO I-MAY-BE-GIVINGHOW

**ΓΝΩCΘΗCΕΤΑΙ ΤΟ ΑΥΛΟΥΜΕ** 80  
WILL-BE-BEING-KNOWN THE FLAGEOLETING

**ΝΟΝ ΗΤΟ ΚΙΘΑΡΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΝ Κ** 900  
OR THE LYREING AND

**ΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΕΑΝ ΔΗΛΟΝ CΑΛΠΙΓ** 20  
for IF-EVER UN-EVIDENT TRUMPET

**CΦΩΝΗΝ ΔΩΤΙC ΠΑΡΑCΚΕΥΑ** 40  
SOUND MAY-BE-GIVING ANY WILL-BE-BEING-

**CΕΤΑΙ ΕΙC ΠΟΛΕΜΟΝ ΟΥΤΩC** 60  
prepared INTO BATTLE thus

**ΚΑΙ ΜΕΙC ΔΙΑ ΤΗC ΓΛΩC** 80  
AND YE THRU THE TONGUE

**CΕΑΝ ΜΗ ΕΥCΗΜΟΝΑ ΛΟΓΟΝ Δ** 25000  
IF-EVER NO WELL-SIGNED saying YE-MAY-

<sup>10</sup> Though without any manuscript evidence, it may be that the original reading of "nothing is soundless" was "none of them is *senseless*". This seems to be demanded by the context, which insists on sense as well as sound. A single letter P (which is the equivalent of our R) would change *aphoonon*, soundless, to *aphroonon*, senseless. As this version is founded on *facts*, rather than the judgment of its editor, he could not make this alteration, however much it may appeal to him.

<sup>12</sup> The gifts were given for mutual edification, not for entertainment or vain display. The misuse of the gift of languages was a clear indication of the childish immaturity of the Corinthians, for they were eager to display the possession of the gift without any regard for the edification of others. A foreign language is a mere babel of sounds to those who do not understand it. And even if it should be interpreted, of what real gain is it to use such a circuitous method when the same things could be told just as well without the need of interpretation? Such was not the divine intention in giving this gift. On the day of Pentecost this gift was used in a useful and rational way, for it was a sign that Jehovah was speaking to His people. Moreover, this sign is not for believers, or even to reach unbelievers, for it is written "neither thus will they be hearkening to Me". (Isa. 28<sup>12</sup>). Surely it is far better to speak five instructive words in the vernacular than any number in an unknown language, even if it be the exhibition of a spiritual endowment. The same argument applies with even more force to the use of a foreign language, which no one understands, in a church ritual. It may be imposing and spectacular but it fails utterly in edifying the saints.

<sup>22</sup> Paul's high regard for the gift of prophecy is founded on the fact that it was the chief means used to bring the saints to that maturity which he earnestly desired they should attain. The gift of teaching, the exposition of the scriptures, now takes the place of prophecy, for God has fully revealed His will in His word.

you should not be giving an intelligible expression through the languages, how will it be known what is being spoken? For you will be talking into the air. There are, perchance, so many species of sounds in the world, and nothing is soundless. If, then, I should not be perceiving the import of the sound, I shall be a barbarian to the one talking and the one talking a barbarian to me. Thus *you* also, since you are zealots for spiritual [endowments], seek that you may be superabounding to the edification of the ecclesia.

<sup>13</sup> Wherefore let even him who is talking a language be praying that he may be interpreting. For if I should be praying in a language, my spirit is praying, yet my mind is unfruitful. What is it then? Should I be praying in spirit, yet I will be praying with the mind also. In the spirit I will be playing, yet I will be playing with the mind also. Else, if you should be blessing in the spirit, how shall he who is filling the place of a plain man be declaring "*Amen!*" at your giving of thanks, since, in fact, he is not aware what you are saying? For *you*, indeed, are giving thanks ideally, but the other is not edified.

<sup>18</sup> I am thanking God I talk in a language more than all of you. But in the ecclesia do I want to speak five words with my mind, that I should be instructing others also, or ten thousand words in a language?

<sup>20</sup> Brethren, do not become little children in disposition. But in evil be minors, yet in disposition become mature. In the law it is written that, "By different languages and by different lips shall I be talking to this people, and neither thus

- ΤΕΠΟΣΓΝΩΣΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΤΟΛΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 BE-GIVING how WILL-BE-BEING-KNOWN THE BEING-
- ΛΟΥΜΕΝΟΝΕΣΕΘΕΓΑΡΕΙC** <sup>40</sup>  
 TALKED YE-WILL-BE for INTO
- ΔΕΡΑΛΛΟΥΝΤΕCΤΟCΑΥΤΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 10 AIR TALKING so-much
- ΕΙΤΥΧΟΙΓΕΝΗΦΩΝΩΝΕΙCΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 IF IT-MAY-BE-HAPPENING breeds OF-SOUNDS ARE
- ΝΕΝΚΟCΜΩΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΝΑΦΩΝ** <sup>100</sup>  
 IN SYSTEM AND NOT-YET-ONE UN-SOUND
- ΟΝΕΑΝΟΥΝΜΗΕΙΔΩΤΗΝΔΥΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 11 IF-EVER THEN NO I-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING THE ABIL-
- ΑΜΙΝΤCΦΩΝΗCΕCΟΜΑΙΤΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 TY OF-THE SOUND I-SHALL-BE to-THE
- ΑΛΛΟΥΝΤΙΒΑΡΒΑΡΟCΚΑΙΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 one-TALKING BARBARIAN AND THE
- ΑΛΛΩΝΕΝΕΜΟΙΒΑΡΒΑΡΟC** <sup>80</sup>  
 12 one-TALKING IN ME BARBARIAN thus
- ΥΤΩCΚΑΙΥΜΕΙCΕΠΕΙΖΗΑΦ** <sup>200</sup>  
 AND your since BOILERS
- ΤΑΙCΤΕΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΩΝΠΡΟC** <sup>20</sup>  
 YE-ARE OF-spirits TOWARD
- ΤΗΝΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΗΝΤΗCΕΚΚΛΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THE HOME-BUILDING OF-THE OUT-CALLED
- CΙΑCΖΗΤΕΙΤΕΙΝΑΠΕΡΙC** <sup>60</sup>  
 BE-SEEKING THAT YE-MAY-BE-exceed-
- ΕΥΗΤΕΔΙΟΠΕΡΟΛΛΩΝΓΛΩ** <sup>80</sup>  
 13 ING THRU-WHICH-EVEN THE one-TALKING to-
- CCHΠΡΟCΕΥΧΕCΘΩΙΝΑΔΙΕ** <sup>300</sup>  
 TONGUE LET-BE-PRAYING THAT he-MAY-BE-
- ΡΜΗΝΕΥΗΕΑΓΓΑΡΠΡΟCΕΥΧ** <sup>20</sup>  
 14 THRU-TRANSLATING IF-EVER for I-MAY-BE-PRAYING
- ΦΜΑΙΓΛΩCCHΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΜΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 to-TONGUE THE spirit OF-ME
- ΥΠΡΟCΕΥΧΕΤΑΙΟΔΕΝΟΥCΜ** <sup>60</sup>  
 IS-PRAYING THE YET MIND OF-
- ΟΥΑΚΑΡΠΟCΕCΤΙΝΤΙΟΥΝΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 15 ME UN-FRUITFUL IS ANY THEN it-IS
- CΤΙΝΠΡΟCΕΥCΦΜΑΙΤΩΠΝΕ** <sup>400</sup>  
 I-SHOULD-BE-PRAYING to-THE spirit
- ΥΜΑΤΙΠΡΟCΕΥCΩΜΑΙΔΕΚΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 I-SHOULD- I-SHALL-BE-PRAYING YET AND
- ΙΤΩΝΟΙΥΑΛΩΤΩΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 to-THE MIND I'LL-BE-STROKING to-THE spirit
- ΥΑΛΩΔΕΚΑΙΤΩΝΟΙΕΠΕΙΕΔ** <sup>60</sup>  
 16 I'LL-BE-STROKING YET AND to-THE MIND SINCE IF-EVER
- ΝΕΥΛΟΓΗCΕΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 YOU-MAY-BE-BLESSING IN spirit THE one-
- ΝΑΠΑΗΡΩΝΤΟΝΤΟΠΟΝΤΟΥΙ** <sup>500</sup>  
 UP-FILLING THE PLACE OF-THE OF-
- ΔΙΩΤΟΥΠΩCΕΡΕΙΤΟΑΜΗΝΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 dinary how he'LL-BE-declaring THE AMEN
- ΠΙΤHCHEYXΑΡΙCΤΙΑΕΠΕΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ON THE YOUR thanking ON-IF-BIND
- ΔΗΤΙΑΓΕΓΙCΟΥΚΟΙΔΕΝCΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 17 ANY YOU-ARE-SAYING NOT he-HAS-PERCEIVED YOU
- ΜΕΝΓΑΡΚΑΛΩCΕΥΧΑΡΙCΤΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 INDEED for IDEALLY ARE-thanking
- ΙCΑΛΛΑΟΕΤΕΡΟCΟΥΚΟΙΚΟ** <sup>600</sup>  
 but THE DIFFERENT-one NOT IS-BEING-
- ΔΟΜΕΙΤΑΙΕΥΧΑΡΙCΤΩΤΘ** <sup>20</sup>  
 18 HOME-BUILDED I-AM-thanking to-THE God
- ΕΟΠΑΝΤΩΝΥΜΩΝΜΑΛΛΟΝΓΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-ALL OF-YOU RATHER to-
- CΤΑΙC ΔΙC** <sup>2</sup> supplies but o. I-AM-TALKING
- ΦCCHΑΛΦΑΛΑΔΕΝΕΚΚΛΗC** <sup>60</sup>  
 19 TONGUE I-AM-TALKING but IN OUT-CALLED
- ΙΑΘΕΛΩΠΕΝΤΕΛΟΓΟΥCΤΩΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 I-AM-WILLING FIVE sayings to-THE
- ΟΙΜΟΥΛΑΛΗCΑΙΝΑΚΑΙΑΛ** <sup>700</sup>  
 MIND OF-ME TO-TALK THAT AND others
- ΛΟΥCΚΑΤΗΧΗCΩΗΜΥΡΙΟΥC** <sup>20</sup>  
 I-SHOULD-BE-instructing OR MYRIADS
- ΛΟΓΟΥCΕΝΓΛΩCCHΑΔΕΛΦΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 20 sayings IN TONGUE brothers
- ΙΜΗΠΑΙΔΙΑΓΕΙΝΕCΘΕΤΑΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 NO little-boys BE-BECOMING to-THE
- CΦΡΕCΙΝΑΛΛΑΤΗΚΑΚΙΑΝΗ** <sup>80</sup>  
 disposition but to-THE EVIL BE-
- ΠΙΑΖΕΤΕΤΑΙCΔΕΦΡΕCΙΝΤ** <sup>300</sup>  
 MINORING to-THE YET DISPOSITION ma-
- ΕΛΕΙΟΓΕΙΝΕCΘΕΕΝΤΩΝΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 21 ture BE-BECOMING IN THE LAW
- ΜΩΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΟΤΙΕΝΕΤΕΡ** <sup>40</sup>  
 it-HAS-BEEN-WRITTEN that IN DIFFERENT-
- ΟΓΛΩCCHOICKΑΙΕΝΧΕΙΛΕC** <sup>60</sup>  
 TONGUES AND IN LIPS
- ΙΝΕΤΕΡΦΝΑΛΗCΦΤΟΛΑΦΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-DIFFERENT I'LL-BE-TALKING to-THE PEOPLE this
- ΟΥΤΩΚΑΙΟΥΔΟΥΤΩCΕΙCΑΚ** <sup>300</sup>  
 AND NOT-YET thus THEY-WILL-BE-
- ΟΥCΟΝΤΑΙΜΟΥΛΕΓΕΙΚΥΡΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 INTO-HEARING OF-ME IS-saying Master
- ΟCΦCΤΕΑΓΛΩCCAIEICCH** <sup>40</sup>  
 22 AS-BESIDES THE TONGUES INTO SIGN
- ΜΕΙΟΝΕΙCΙΝΟΥΤΟΙCΠΙCΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ARE NOT to-THE ones-BELIEV-
- ΕΥΟΥCΙΝΑΛΛΑΤΟΙCΑΠΙCΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ING but to-THE UN-BELIEVING-
- ΟΙCΗΔΕΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΑΟΥΤΟΙ** <sup>26000</sup>  
 ones THE YET BEFORE-AVERMENT NOT to-THE

<sup>24</sup> Predicting, or foretelling, is not necessarily involved in the gift of prophecy. The prophet, in Scripture, is the mouthpiece or spokesman of God. He may speak of the past, the present, or the future. Prediction is incidental, not essential, to prophecy. Before the canon was complete it was needful for the saints to have some means of knowing the mind of God. The Scriptures fully meet that need now. What a decided contrast there would be between a meeting at which all declared God's mind in sober succession, so that all are helped, and one in which each seeks an opportunity to display a gift which is of no benefit to his fellow saints! Even unbelievers have discrimination enough to see how foolish it is to talk into the air, and can appreciate the solemn declaration of God's spokesmen.

<sup>27</sup> To curb their childish desire to talk in unknown languages the apostle lays down rules to govern the exercise of this gift. It was not to be exercised unless there was an interpreter, so that the message would not be lost on the meeting. Not more than two or three were to speak in unknown languages in succession, and their speaking was to be in instalments, that is, they were to pause at frequent intervals to allow for interpretation. If no one could interpret, they were not to speak in the ecclesia.

<sup>29</sup> Prophecy, also, was to be exercised within bounds. It was not to be like the turbulent, unrestrained ranting of the oracles of the false gods to which they were accustomed, whose spirits were beyond their control, but peaceful, discriminating discourse, two or three in succession, yet ready to yield to another who may receive a revelation. The spirits of the prophets of the Greek gods were not subject to them. They worked themselves into a frenzy, foaming at the mouth. They were controlled by demon spirits rather than the spirit of God.

<sup>34</sup> "Now if anyone is ignorant, let him be ignorant!" (14<sup>38</sup>) is the apostle's indignant protest to those who presume to oppose these words. And again "If anyone presumes to be a prophet or spiritual, let him be recognizing that what I am writing to you is a precept of the Lord."

will they be hearkening to Me', the Lord is saying". So that languages are for a sign, not to those who are believing, but to the unbelieving. Yet prophecy is not for the unbelieving but for those who are believing.

<sup>23</sup> If, then, the whole ecclesia should be coming together in the same place, and all should be talking languages, and should plain persons or unbelievers be entering, will they not be declaring that you are mad?

<sup>24</sup> Yet should all be prophesying, and some unbeliever or plain person be entering, he is convinced by all,

<sup>25</sup> he is examined by all. The hidden things of his heart are becoming apparent, and thus, falling on his face, he will be worshiping God, reporting that God really is among you.

<sup>26</sup> What is it, then, brethren? Whenever you may be coming together each of you has a psalm, has a teaching, has a revelation, has a language, has a translation. Let all occur with a view to edification.

<sup>27</sup> Whether anyone is talking a language, by two, or, at most, three, and by instalments, let one also be interpreting. Now if there should be no interpreter, let him hush in the ecclesia, yet let him be speaking to himself and to God.

<sup>29</sup> Now let the prophets be speaking by two or three, and let the

<sup>30</sup> others be discriminating. Yet if it should be revealed to another sitting by, let the first hush, for you can all be prophesying one at a time, that all may be learning

<sup>32</sup> and all be consoled. And the spirits of prophets are subject to the

<sup>33</sup> prophets. For God is not for turbulence, but peace, as in all the ecclesias of the saints.



- CAΠICTOICAAATOICΠIC** <sup>20</sup>  
 UN-BELIEVING-ones but to-<sup>to</sup>THE ones-
- TEYOYCIN EANOYN CYN EΛΘ** <sup>40</sup>  
 23 BELIEVING IF-EVER THEN MAY-BE-TOGETHER-
- HN EKKAN CIA O ANEΠITOAY** <sup>60</sup>  
 COMING THE OUT-CALLED WHOLE ON THE SAME
- TOKAI PANTES AΛΛΩC IN ΓΛ** <sup>80</sup>  
 AND ALL MAY-BE-TALKING to-
- ΦC AICEICE A EΛΩC IN ΔEIA** <sup>100</sup>  
 TONGUES MAY-BE-INTO-COMING YET OF-
- ITP TAI A ΠICTOIOY KERO** <sup>20</sup>  
 dinary OR UN-BELIEVING-ones NOT THEY'LL-BE-
- CINOTIMAIN ECE B E A N ΔEΠ** <sup>40</sup>  
 24 declaring that YE-ARE-BEING-MAD IF-EVER YET ALL
- ANTEC ΠPOΦHTEY C IN EIC** <sup>60</sup>  
 MAY-BE-BEFORE-AVERTING MAY-BE-
- EΛΘH E TIC A ΠICTOC H IΔI** <sup>80</sup>  
 INTO-COMING YET ANY UN-BELIEVING-<sup>one</sup> OR ordin-
- ΩTH CE A EΓXETAI YΠO ΠANT** <sup>200</sup>  
 ary he-is-BEING-EXPOSED by ALL
- ΩN A KPI N E TAI YΠO ΠANT** <sup>20</sup>  
 he-is-BEING-examined by ALL
- ΩNTAKPYPTATHC KAPΔIAC** <sup>40</sup>  
 25 THE HIDDEN OF-THE HEART
- A YTOY ΦAN E P A ΓEIN E TAI KA** <sup>61</sup>  
 of-him apparent IS-BECOMING AND
- IOY TΩC ΠECΩNE ΠPOC OΠ** <sup>80</sup>  
 thus FALLING ON face
- ON ΠPOCKYNHCEITΩΘE ΦAΠ** <sup>300</sup>  
 he-WILL-BE-worshipping to-<sup>to</sup>THE God FROM-
- AΓΓE A ΛΩNOTION TΩC OΘEO** <sup>20</sup>  
 MESSAGING that BEINGLY THE God
- CE NYMINE CTINTIOYNECT** <sup>40</sup>  
 26 IN YOU IS ANY THEN it-IS
- INA ΔE A ΦOIO TANCYN EPXH** <sup>60</sup>  
 brothers when-EVER YE-MAY-BE-TOGETHER-
- CΘEE KACTOC YMON YΔAMON** <sup>80</sup>  
 COMING EACH OF-YOU<sup>psalm</sup>
- E XE IΔIΔAXHN E XE I A ΠOKA** <sup>400</sup>  
 IS-HAVING TEACHING IS-HAVING FROM-COVERING
- A Y YIN E XE I Γ A WC AN E XE I** <sup>20</sup>  
 IS-HAVING TONGUE IS-HAVING
- E PMHNEIAN E XE I PANTA Π** <sup>40</sup>  
 TRANSLATION IS-HAVING ALL TOWARD
- O COIKO DOMNH ΓEINECΘE** <sup>60</sup>  
 27 HOME-BUILDING LET-BE-BECOMING IF-
- ITEΓ A WC CHTICA A A E I KA T** <sup>80</sup>  
 BESIDES t-<sup>to</sup>TONGUE ANY IS-TALKING according-
- A ΔYON T O Π A E ICTON TP E IC** <sup>500</sup>  
 to TWO OR THE MOST THREE
- KAI ANA MEPOC KAI EICE A IE** <sup>20</sup>  
 AND UP PART AND ONE LET-BE-
- PMHNEYETΩ E A N ΔE MHN H A IE** <sup>40</sup>  
 28 THRU-TRANSLATING IF-EVER YET NO MAY-BE THRU-
- PMHNEYTHCCIGATΩ ENE K** <sup>60</sup>  
 TRANSLATER LET-HIM-BE-HUSHING IN OUT-
- AN CIA EAYTΩ ΔE A A E IT O K** <sup>80</sup>  
 CALLED to-self YET LET-HIM-BE-TALKING AND
- A ITΩΘE O ΠPOΦHTA I ΔE ΔY O** <sup>600</sup>  
 29 to-<sup>to</sup>THE God BEFORE-AVERTERS YET TWO
- HTP E IC A A E ITΩC AN KAI O** <sup>20</sup>  
 OR THREE LET-BE-TALKING AND THE
- I A A LOIΔI AKPI N E TΩC AN E** <sup>40</sup>  
 30 others LET-BE-THRU-JUDGING IF-
- AN ΔE A A ΛOFAΠOKA A YΦ O H KA** <sup>60</sup>  
 EVER YET to-other MAY-BE-BEING-FROM-COVERED sitting
- O H MEN O ΠPO T O C C I GAT O Δ** <sup>80</sup>  
 31 THE BEFORE-most LET-BE-HUSHING YE-
- Y N A C B E Γ A P K A B E N A Π A N T E** <sup>700</sup>  
 ARE-ABLE for according-to ONE ALL
- C ΠPOΦHTEY E I N I A N A N T E** <sup>20</sup>  
 to-BE-BEFORE-AVERTING THAT ALL
- C M A N Θ A N ΩC I N K A I P A N T E C** <sup>40</sup>  
 MAY-BE-UP-LEARNING AND ALL
- Π A P A K A A Ω N T A I K A I Π N E Y M** <sup>60</sup>  
 32 MAY-BE-BEING-BESIDE-CALLED AND spirits
- A T A ΠPOΦHTΩN ΠPOΦHTA IC** <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-BEFORE-AVERTERS to-BEFORE-AVERTERS
- YΠOTACE TAI OYΓAPE CTI** <sup>800</sup>  
 33 IS-BEING-UNDER-SET NOT for IS
- N A K A T A C T A C I A C O B E O C A A** <sup>20</sup>  
 A THE God OF-UN-DOWN-STANDING THE God but
- A ΔE I P H N H C O C E N T A C I C T** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-PEACE AS IN ALL THE
- A IC E K K A N H C I A I C T O N A Γ I O** <sup>60</sup>  
 OUT-CALLED OF-THE HOLY-ones.
- N A I Γ Y N A I K E C E N T A I C E K K** <sup>80</sup>  
 34 THE WOMEN IN THE OUT-
- A N H C I A I C C I G A T ΩC A N O Y Γ A** <sup>900</sup>  
 CALLED LET-BE-HUSHING NOT for
- P E Π I T P E T A I A Y T A I C A A** <sup>20</sup>  
 it-is-BEING-permitted to-them TO-BE-
- A E I N A A A YΠO T A C C E C O C** <sup>40</sup>  
 TALKING but LET-THEM-BE-BEING-UNDER-SET
- A O C I A N Δ P A C I N TO-THE MEN**  
 A adds TOICAN ΔPACIN TO-THE MEN
- A N K A B ΩC K A I O N M O C A E Γ E** <sup>60</sup>  
 according-AS AND THE LAW IS-SAYING
- A M A N E I N and A M A N E A N A O**  
 A adds M A N E I N and A M A N E A N A O
- I E I Δ E T I M A N E I N B E A I O Y C** <sup>70</sup>  
 35 IF YET ANY TO-BE-LEARNING ARE-WILLING
- I N E N O I K Ω T O Y C I Δ I O Y C A N** <sup>27000</sup>  
 IN HOME THE OWN MEN

<sup>1</sup> There is a notable contrast between the methods with which the apostle deals with fundamental doctrinal error and moral evil. The wicked man (<sup>55</sup>) is delivered to Satan, but those who denied the resurrection are not put away. In these days the contrary course is pursued. Doctrinal differences, not nearly so vital as the denial of the resurrection, are made the ground for disfellowshipping godly saints, while moral evil is often condoned and overlooked. Differences in doctrine do not demand a severance of fellowship, or Paul would have so dealt with the Corinthians who denied the one doctrine which, because it involves all others, has the right to be called "fundamental".

<sup>3</sup> The evangel which Paul preached was concerned with *Christ*. Not, however, with His *life*, but with His *death, burial, and resurrection*. These are the fundamental facts of the evangel. Not His death only, for that would be no evangel at all, but His burial and His resurrection.

<sup>5</sup> The evidence for the resurrection of Christ is as conclusive as it is possible for any evidence to be. There were over five hundred witnesses and some of these were especially appointed and given ample opportunity to convince themselves. But the crowning proof was the descent of the glorified Christ to call Saul, upon the Damascus road. Saul was His enemy, and would have done much to prove that He was *not* roused. His testimony is of special weight. The resurrection is of the utmost consequence to Paul, for he did not know the Lord before His death, like the twelve apostles. Consequently he never would have known Him nor would he have seen Him unless He had been raised. In a very special sense Paul is the apostle of the ascended and glorified Christ. He never bases his teaching on the life of Jesus before His death and resurrection.

<sup>9</sup> Paul's persecution of the ecclesia was the necessary prelude to the transcendent grace which called and sustained him so that he became at once the least and the greatest of the apostles. It was necessary that he should be the most undeserving in order that he might become the pattern for God's present dealings in grace.

<sup>34</sup> Let the women in the ecclesias be hushing, for it is not permitted to them to be talking, but let them be subject, according as the law <sup>35</sup> also is saying. Now, if they want to learn anything, let them be inquiring of their own husbands at home, for it is a shame for a woman to be <sup>36</sup> talking in the ecclesia. Or came the word of God out from you? Or <sup>37</sup> attains it to you only? If anyone presumes to be a prophet or spiritual, let him be recognizing that what I am writing to you is a pre- <sup>38</sup> cept of the Lord. Now if anyone is ignorant, let him be ignorant!

<sup>39</sup> So that, my brethren, be zealous to be prophesying, and do not forbid talking languages. Yet let all occur respectably and in order.

<sup>15</sup> Now I am making known to you, brethren, the evangel which I preach to you, which you accepted also, in which you stand also, <sup>2</sup> through which you are saved also, if you are retaining what I said in preaching the evangel to you, outside and except your belief is a sham.

<sup>3</sup> For I give over to you first what I accepted also, that Christ died for our sins according to the scrip- <sup>4</sup> tures, and that He was entombed, and that He has been roused the third day according to the scrip- <sup>5</sup> tures, and that He was seen by Cephas, thereupon by the twelve. <sup>6</sup> Thereupon He was seen by above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the majority are remaining hitherto, yet some were put to re- <sup>7</sup> pose also. Thereupon He was seen by James, thereafter by all the apostles.

<sup>8</sup> Yet last of all He was seen by me also, even as if by an abortion.

<sup>9</sup> For I am the least of the apostles, who am not competent to be called an apostle, because I persecute

ΔΡΑΣΕΠΕΡΩΤΑΤΟCΑΝΑΙCΧ<sup>20</sup>

LET-THEM-BE-INQUIRING-OF VILE

ΡΟΝΓΑΡΕCΤΙΝΓΥΝΑΙΚΙΑΑ<sup>40</sup>  
B omits it-is s<sup>1</sup>\* o. s<sup>2</sup>\* z  
for it-is to-WOMAN TO-BE-

ΛΕΙΝΕΝΕΚΚΑΗCΙΑΗΑΦΥΜ<sup>60</sup>  
36 TALKING IN OUT-CALLED OR FROM YOU

ΝΟΛΟΓΟCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΞΗΛΘΕ<sup>80</sup>  
THE saying OF-THE God OUT-CAME

ΗΝΕΙCΥΜΑCΜΟΝΟΥCΚΑΤΗΝ<sup>100</sup>  
OR INTO YOU ONLY it-attains.

ΤΗCΕΝΕΙΤΙCΔΟΚΕΙΠΡΟΦΗ<sup>20</sup>  
37 IF ANY IS-SEEMING BEFORE-AVER-

ΤΗCΕΙΝΑΙΗΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΟC<sup>40</sup>  
er TO-BE OR spiritual

ΕΠΙΓΙΝΩCΚΕΤΩΔΓΡΑΦΟΥΜ<sup>60</sup>  
B+E and omits on-  
LET-him-BE-ON-KNOWING WHICH I-AM-WRITING

ΙΝΟΤΙΚΥΡΙΟΥΕCΤΙΝΕΝΤΟ<sup>80</sup>  
A ΘΥ=God s<sup>1</sup>\* direction it-is  
you that OF-Master it-is direction

ΛΗΕΙΔΕΤΙCΑΓΝΟΕΙΑΓΝΟΕ<sup>200</sup>  
38 IF YET ANY IS-UN-KNOWING LET-him-BE-UN-

ΙΤΩCΤΕΔΕΛΑΦΟΙΜΟΥΖΗΛ<sup>20</sup>  
s<sup>1</sup>\* ΔΙ B omits OF-ME  
39 KNOWING-AS-BESIDES brothers OF-ME BE-BOILING

ΟΥΤΕΤΟΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΥΕΙΝΚΑΙ<sup>40</sup>  
A ΔΙ  
THE TO-BE-BEFORE-AVERTING AND

ΤΟΛΑΛΕΙΝΜΗΚΩΛΥΕΤΕΕΝΓ<sup>60</sup>  
THE TO-BE-TALKING NO BE-FORBIDDING IN TON-  
B<sup>1</sup>\* o. A ΔΙ as omits in

ΛΩCCAICΠΑΝΤΑΔΕΥCΧΗΜ<sup>80</sup>  
40 GUES ALL YET WELL-FIGURELY

ΟΝΩCΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΤΑΞΙΝΓ<sup>80</sup>  
AND according-to order LET-BE-BE-

ΕCΘΩΓΝΩΡΙΖΩΔΕΥΜΙΝΑΔΕ<sup>20</sup>  
s<sup>1</sup>\* Δ and deletes  
15 COMING I-AM-KNOWIZING YET to-you brothers

ΑΦΟΙΤΟΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝΟΕΥΗ<sup>40</sup>  
THE WELL-MESSAGE WHICH I-

ΓΓΕΛΙCΑΜΗΝΥΜΙΝΟΚΑΙΠΑ<sup>60</sup>  
WELL-MESSAGIZE to-you WHICH AND YE-

ΡΕΛΑΒΕΤΕΕΝΩΚΑΙΕCΤΗΚΑ<sup>80</sup>  
BESIDE-GOT IN WHICH AND YE-HAVE-STOOD

ΤΕΔΙΟΥΚΑΙΩCΕCΘΕΤΙΝΙ<sup>400</sup>  
A ΔΙ  
2 THRU WHICH AND YE-ARE-BEING-SEALED TO-ANY

ΛΟΓΩΕΥΗΓΓΕΛΙCΑΜΗΝΥΜΙ<sup>20</sup>  
saying I-WELL-MESSAGIZE to-you

ΝΕΙΚΑΤΕΧΕΤΕΕΚΤΟCΕΙΜΗ<sup>40</sup>  
IF YOU-ARE-DOWN-HAVING outside IF NO

ΕΙΚΗΕΠΙCΤΕΥCΑΤΕΠΑΡΕΔ<sup>60</sup>  
3 SIMULATLY YE-BELIEVE I-BESIDE-GIVE

ΩΚΑΓΑΡΥΜΙΝΕΝΠΡΩΤΟΙCΟ<sup>80</sup>  
for to-you IN BEFORE-mosts WHICH

ΚΑΙΠΑΡΕΛΑΒΟΝΟΤΙΧΡΙCΤ<sup>500</sup>  
AND I-BESIDE-GOT that ANOINTED

ΟCΑΠΕΘΑΝΕΝΥΠΕΡΤΩΝΑΜΑ<sup>20</sup>

FROM-DIED OVER THE misses

ΡΤΙΟΝΗΜΩΝΚΑΤΑΤΑCΓΡΑΦ<sup>40</sup>  
OF-US according-to the WRITINGS

ΑCΚΑΙΟΤΙΕΤΑΦΗΚΑΙΟΤΙΕ<sup>60</sup>  
4 AND that He-WAS-entombed AND that He-

ΓΗΓΕΡΤΑΙΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΤΗΤΡΙ<sup>80</sup>  
HAS-been-ROUSED to-THE DAY THE third

ΤΗΚΑΤΑΤΑCΓΡΑΦΑCΚΑΙΟΤ<sup>600</sup>  
5 according-to THE writings AND that

ΙΩΦΘΗΚΗΦΕΠΕΙΤΑΤΟΙCΔ<sup>20</sup>  
B omits ON- s<sup>1</sup>\* B' 12  
He-WAS-VIEWED to-CEPHAS ON-THEREAFTER to-THE TWO-

ΦΔΕΚΑΕΠΕΙΤΑΦΘΗΕΠΑΝΟ<sup>40</sup>  
6 TEN ON-THEREAFTER He-WAS-VIEWED ON-UP

ΠΕΝΤΑΚΟCΙΟΙCΑΔΕΛΦΟΙC<sup>60</sup>  
to-FIVE-hundred brothers

ΕΦΑΠΑΞΕΞΩΝΟΙΠΛΕΙΟΝΕC<sup>80</sup>  
s o.  
ON-ONCE OUT OF-WHOM THE MORE

ΜΕΝΟΥCΙΝΕΩCΑΡΤΙΤΙΝΕC<sup>700</sup>  
ARE-REMAINING TILL st-PRESENT ANY

ΔΕΚΑΙΕΚΟΙΜΗΘΗCΑΝΕΠΕΙ<sup>20</sup>  
B s<sup>1</sup>\* omit AND (by s<sup>1</sup>)  
7 YET AND WERE-reposed ON-THERE-

ΤΑΦΘΗΙΑΚΩΒΕΙΤΑΤΟΙC<sup>40</sup>  
A s<sup>1</sup>\* add ΕΠ ON-  
AFTER He-WAS-VIEWED to-JACOBUS THEREAFTER to-THE

ΑΠΟCΤΟΛΟΙCΠΑCΙΝΕCΧΑΤ<sup>60</sup>  
8 commissioners ALL LAST

ΟΝΔΕΠΑΝΤΩΝΩCΠΕΡΙΤΘΕ<sup>80</sup>  
YET OF-ALL AS-EVEN-IF to-THE ab-

ΚΤΡΩΜΑΤΙΦΘΗΚΑΜΟΙΕΓΩ<sup>800</sup>  
9 ortion He-WAS-VIEWED AND-to-ME I

ΓΑΡΕΙΜΙΟΕΛΑΧΙCΤΟCΤΩΝ<sup>20</sup>  
for AM THE INFERIOR-most OF-THE

ΑΠΟCΤΟΛΩΝΟCΟΥΚΕΙΜΙΗ<sup>40</sup>  
s o.  
commissioners WHO NOT AM e-

ΑΝΟCΚΑΛΕΙCΘΑΙΑΠΟCΤΟΛ<sup>60</sup>  
nough TO-BE-being-CALLED commissioner

ΟCΔΙΟΤΙΕΔΙΩCΑΤΗΝΕΚΚΑ<sup>80</sup>  
THRU-that I-CHASE THE OUT-CALLED

ΗCΙΑΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΧΑΡΙΤΙΑΕ<sup>900</sup>  
10 OF-THE God to-grace YET

ΘΕΟΥΕΙΜΙΟΕΙΜΙΚΑΙΗΧΑΡ<sup>20</sup>  
A+E  
OF-God I-AM WHICH I-AM AND THE grace

ΙCΑΥΤΟΥΗCΕΜΕΟΥΚΕΝΗ<sup>40</sup>  
OF-Him THE INTO ME NOT EMPTY

ΕΓΕΝΗΘΑΛΑΛΑΠΕΡΙCCΟΤΕ<sup>60</sup>  
BUT more-excessive  
WAS-BECOME s<sup>1</sup>\* Δ but canc is it

ΡΟΝΑΥΤΩΝΠΑΝΤΩΝΕΚΟΠΙΑ<sup>80</sup>  
s<sup>1</sup>\* Δ but canc is it  
OF-them ALL I-toil

CΑΟΥΚΕΓΩΔΕΑΛΛΑΗΧΑΡΙC<sup>28000</sup>  
NOT I YET BUT THE grace

<sup>12</sup> The resurrection is the very fundamental of fundamentals. The death of Christ is essential to the evangel, yet it is not enough. A dead Christ cannot save. The resurrection is not only essential, but it involves His death, for only one who is dead can be roused from the dead. Without His resurrection we are still in our sins.

<sup>18</sup> The state of the dead, apart from resurrection, is not one of ecstatic bliss, but of destruction.

<sup>20</sup> Christ was not the first one to be roused from the dead. The prophets, and the Lord Himself, recalled some to life before He Himself suffered death. But He is the first One to be made alive beyond the power of death. All the others were roused to die again. He is the Firstfruit of those who are vivified, and die no more.

<sup>21</sup> Death's entrance and exit are both through a man. Adam and Christ are the channels, respectively, through which death and resurrection reach all mankind.

<sup>22</sup> The words "even as" mark a close parallel. The universality of death, through Adam, is beyond question. "Thus" we are told, "in Christ, shall all be made alive". This will not occur simultaneously but in three distinct classes at widely separated intervals of time. Christ, the Firstfruit, is already alive at God's right hand. We who are Christ's will be made alive at His presence. This includes His coming to the air for the believers of this economy (1Thes.4<sup>16</sup>, 1Cor.15<sup>52</sup>, Phil.3<sup>21</sup>) and His coming to Israel before the thousand years. The rest, who are not included in "those who are Christ's", must wait until the consummation, when death, the last enemy, is abolished. This will not occur until the eons have run their course and Christ hands over the kingdom to the Father. At the great white throne judgment no one is vivified or made alive. Hence it is passed over. Authority and power are still in exercise in the new earth. The throne of the Lamb is there. The consummation must be later, for sovereignty is abolished before death, the last enemy. The consummation is at the close of the eonian times, at the close of the last eon which is presented to our view in the final vision of the Unveiling.

<sup>10</sup> the ecclesia of God. Yet, by the grace of God I am what I am, and His grace, which is for me, did not come to be for naught, but I toil more exceedingly than all of them—yet not *I*, but the grace of God which is with me. Then, whether *I* or they, thus we are proclaiming and thus you believe.

<sup>12</sup> Now if Christ is being proclaimed that He has been roused from among the dead, how are some among you saying that there is no resurrection of the dead? Now if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither has Christ been roused. Now if Christ has not been roused, consequently our proclamation is for naught; your faith also is for naught. Now we are being found false witnesses also of God, seeing that we testify in accord with God, that He rouses Christ, Whom, consequently, He rouses not if so be that the dead are not being roused. For, if the dead are not being roused, neither has Christ been roused. Now if Christ has not been roused, vain is your faith—you are still in your sins! Consequently they also, who are put to repose in Christ, were lost. If we have an expectation in Christ in this life only, we are more forlorn than all men.

<sup>20</sup> Yet now Christ has been roused from among the dead, the Firstfruit of those who are reposing. For since, in fact, death is through a man, resurrection of the dead is through a man also. For, even as, in Adam, all are dying, thus also, in Christ, all shall be vivified. Yet each in his own class: the Firstfruit, Christ; thereupon those who are Christ's in His presence; thereafter the consummation, whenever He may be giving up the kingdom to God, even the Father, when-

- 11 <sup>bs<sup>1</sup> omit WHICH (by s<sup>2</sup>)</sup> **ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΗΣΥΝΕΜΟΙΕΙΤΕ Ο** 20 **ΣΥΜΦΩΝΑΡΑΚΑΙ ΟΙΚΟΙΜΗΘΕ** 20  
 OF-<sup>THE</sup> God WHICH TOGETHER TO-ME IF-BESIDES OF-YOUP CONSEQUENTLY AND THE ONES-BEING-
- ΥΝΕΓΩ ΕΙΤΕ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΙ ΟΥΤΩ** 40 **ΝΤΕΣ ΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΑΠΟΛΟΝΤΟ** 40  
 THEN I IF-BESIDES those thus reposed IN ANOINTED were-destroyed
- ΣΚΗΡΥΣΣΟΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΤΩΣ Ε** 60 **ΕΙ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΖΩΗ ΤΑΥΤΗ ΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤ** 60  
 WE-ARE-PROCLAIMING AND thus YE- 19 IF IN THE LIFE this IN ANOINTED
- ΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΑΤΕ ΕΙΔΕΧΡΙΣΤΟ** 80 **ΤΩ ΗΛΠΙΚΟΤΕΣ ΕΣΜΕΝ ΜΟΝΟ** 80  
 12 BELIEVE IF YET ANOINTED HAVING-EXPECTED WE-ARE ONLY
- ΣΚΗΡΥΣΣΕΤΑΙ ΟΤΙ ΕΚΝΕΚΡ** 100 **ΝΕ ΛΕΓΙΝΟΤΕΡΟΙ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ** 800  
 IS-BEING-PROCLAIMED that OUT OF-DEAD-ones more-MERCtable OF-ALL hu-
- ΟΝ ΕΗΓΕΡΤΑΙ ΠΩΣ ΛΕΓΟΥΣ** 20 **ΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΕΣΜΕΝ ΝΥΝ ΕΙΔΕΧΡ** 20  
 HE-HAS-been-ROUSED how ARE-saying 20 mans WE-ARE NOW YET AN-
- ΙΝ ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΤΙΝΕΣ ΟΤΙ ΑΝΑΣ** 40 **ΙΣΤΟΣ ΕΗΓΕΡΤΑΙ ΕΚΝΕΚΡ** 40  
 IN youp ANY that UP-STANDING OINTED HAS-been-ROUSED OUT OF-DEAD-ones
- ΤΑΣΙΣ ΕΚΡΩΝΟΥ ΚΕΣΤΙΝΕ** 60 **ΩΝ ΑΠΑΡΧΗ ΤΩΝ ΚΕΚΟΙΜΗΜΕ** 60  
 13 OF-DEAD-ones NOT IS IF first-fruit OF-THE ones-HAVING-been-reposed
- <sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits IF YET UP-STANDING OF-DEAD-ones NOT IS</sup> **ΙΔΕ ΑΝΑΣΤΑΣΙΣ ΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΟΥ** 80 **ΝΩΝ ΕΠΕΙΔΗ ΓΑΡ ΔΙΑΝΘΡΩΠ** 80  
 YET UP-STANDING OF-DEAD-ones NOT 21 ON-IF-BIND for THRU human
- ΚΕΣΤΙΝΟΥ ΔΕ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΕΗΓ** 200 **ΟΥ ΘΑΝΑΤΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΑΝΘΡΩΠ** 700  
 IS NOT-YET ANOINTED HAS-been- DEATH AND THRU human
- ΓΕΡΤΑΙ ΕΙΔΕΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΟΥΚ** 20 **ΟΥ ΑΝΑΣΤΑΣΙΣ ΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΟΣ** 20  
 14 ROUSED IF YET ANOINTED NOT 22 UP-STANDING OF-DEAD-ones AS-EVEN
- <sup>Α ΔΙ</sup> **ΕΗΓΕΡΤΑΙ ΚΕΝΟΝ ΑΡΑΤΟΚ** 40 **ΕΡΓΑΡΕΝ ΤΩ ΑΔΑΜ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ Α** 40  
 HAS-been-ROUSED EMPTY CONSEQUENTLY THE for IN THE ADAM ALL ARE-
- <sup>Α ΔΙ</sup> **ΗΡΥΓΜΑ Η ΜΩΝ ΚΕΝΗ ΚΑΙ Η ΠΙ** 60 **ΠΟΘΗΝ ΣΚΟΥΣΙΝ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΚΑΙ** 60  
 PROCLAMATION OF-US EMPTY AND THE BE- FROM-DYING thus AND
- <sup>ΕΙΙ=OF-US</sup> **ΣΤΙΣ ΜΩΝ ΕΥΡΙΣΚΟΜΕΘΑ** 80 **ΕΝ ΤΩ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΖΩΟΙ** 80  
 15 LIEF OF-YOUP WE-ARE-being-FOUND YET IN THE ANOINTED ALL WILL-BE-
- ΕΚΑΙ ΨΕΥΔΟΜΑΡΤΥΡΕΣ ΤΟΥ** 300 **ΟΙ ΗΘΕΝ ΣΟΝΤΑΙ ΕΚΑΣΤΟΣ ΔΕ** 300  
 AND FALSE-witnesses OF-THE 23 BEING-made-to-LIVE EACH YET
- ΘΕΟΥ ΟΤΙ ΕΜΑΡΤΥΡΗΘΑΜΕΝ** 20 **ΕΝ ΤΩ ΙΔΙΩ ΤΑΓΜΑΤΙ ΑΠΑΡΧ** 20  
 God that WE-witness IN THE OWN SET Firstfruit
- ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΟΤΙ ΗΓΕΙΡΕ** 40 **Η ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΕΠΕΙΤΑ ΟΙΤΟΥΧ** 40  
 DOWN OF-THE God that HE-ROUSES ANOINTED ON-THEREAFTER THE OF-THE AN-
- <sup>s<sup>1</sup> adds ΔΥΤΟΥ OF-SAME</sup> **Ν ΤΩ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΟΝΟΥ ΗΓΕΙ** 60 **ΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΠΑΡΟΥΣΙΑ ΔΥ** 60  
 THE ANOINTED WHOM NOT HE-ROUSES OINTED IN THE BESIDE-BEING OF-Him
- ΡΕΝ ΕΙ ΠΕΡ ΑΡΑΝ ΕΚΡΩΙΟΥΚ** 80 **ΤΟΥ ΕΙΤΑ ΤΟ ΤΕΛΟΣ ΟΤΑΝ ΠΑ** 80  
 IF-EVEN CONSEQUENTLY DEAD-ones NOT 24 THEREAFTER THE FINISH when-EVER HE-MAY-
- ΕΓΕΙΡΟΝΤΑΙ ΕΓΑΡΝΕΚΡ** 400 **ΡΑ ΔΙ ΟΙ ΤΗΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝ** 900  
 16 ARE-being-ROUSED IF for DEAD-ones BE-BESIDE-GIVING THE KINGDOM to-
- <sup>s<sup>1</sup> OY</sup> **ΟΥΚ ΕΓΕΙΡΟΝΤΑΙ ΟΥΔΕ ΧΡ** 20 **ΦΘΕΟΚΑΙ ΠΑΤΡΙΟΤΑΝ ΚΑΤΑ** 20  
 NOT ARE-being-ROUSED NOT-YET AN- THE God AND FATHER when-EVER HE-sh'd-BE-
- ΙΣΤΟΣ ΕΗΓΕΡΤΑΙ ΕΙΔΕΧΡ** 40 **ΡΗΝ ΣΗ ΠΑΣΑΝ ΑΡΧΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑ** 40  
 17 OINTED HAS-been-ROUSED IF YET AN- DOWN-UP-ACTING EVERY ORIGINAL AND EVERY
- ΙΣΤΟΣ ΟΥΚ ΕΗΓΕΡΤΑΙ ΜΑ** 60 **ΣΑΝ ΕΞΟΥΣΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΔΥΝΑΜΙ** 60  
 OINTED NOT HAS-been-ROUSED VAIN authority AND ABILITY
- <sup>As<sup>1</sup> add and ΚΑΙ As omit IS</sup> **ΔΙΑ Η ΠΙΣΤΙΣ ΜΩΝ ΚΕΣΤΙΝΕ** 80 **Ν ΔΕΙ ΓΑΡ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΕ** 80  
 THE BELIEF OF-YOUP IS STILL 25 IS-BINDING for Him TO-BE-reigning
- <sup>As<sup>1</sup> ΔΙ</sup> **ΤΙΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΑΙΣ ΜΑΡΤΙΑΙ** 500 <sup>As<sup>1</sup> O. (s<sup>2</sup>) Abs<sup>1</sup> omit EVER (by s<sup>2</sup>)</sup> **ΙΝΑ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΑΝΘΗ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ** 900  
 YE-ARE IN THE misses UNTIL WHICH EVER HE-MAY-BE-PLACING ALL

<sup>25</sup> The reign of Christ is so beneficent, it brings mankind to such a state of perfection, that all further need of the restraints of government vanishes. Rule implies insubordination, and is unnecessary where there is perfect subjection. Rule is a temporary expedient to cope with evil. When evil is banished rule also retires. The effects of evil for mankind are concentrated in death. When the universe has been purged of all other evil, then death itself becomes inoperative and yields up its victims. Not till then is it true that all are made alive in Christ.

<sup>27</sup> The universality of Christ's subjection of all under His feet is evident from the one exception—God Himself.

<sup>28</sup> God is All in Christ now. He will be All in His saints when we are made alive. He will be All in all when death is abolished, at the consummation. What a marvelous outcome of God's purpose! What a Christ we have, Who can accomplish such a complete reconciliation!

The Corinthians denied the resurrection of any: Paul insists on the vivification of all.

<sup>29</sup> The argument here is founded on the sixth chapter of Romans. Baptism is a symbol of death. Its benefits are confined to those who are united to Christ in His death. But even then it is absolutely valueless except as it also figures the resurrection. Apart from the resurrection of the dead, baptism, instead of introducing to a resurrection experience, will lead to carelessness and indifference.

<sup>35</sup> The human body is not composed of definite, unvarying substance, but is changing its components daily, so that, in a few years, it has completely renewed its elements. Yet it remains the same body. So it is in resurrection. We do not look for the identical elements to be roused in the resurrection, even though we will identify the body as our own.

<sup>37</sup> The miracle of resurrection is wrought each spring in the fields of the farmer. Death sustains our life now and it will be the entrance to eonian life, if we are not caught up to meet Him ere it comes.

ever He should be abrogating all sovereignty and all authority and power. For He must be reigning until He should be placing all His enemies under His feet. The last enemy being abolished is death. For He subjects all under His feet. Now whenever He may be saying that all has been subjected, it is evident that it is outside of Him Who is subjecting the universe to Him. Now, whenever the universe may be subject to Him, then the Son Himself also shall be subject to Him Who subjects the universe to Him, that God may be All in all.

<sup>29</sup> Else what shall they be doing who are being baptized? for the sake of the dead? If the dead actually are not being roused, why are they being baptized also for their sake? <sup>30</sup> Why are *we* also in danger every <sup>31</sup> hour? By this boast of yours, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I am dying daily. <sup>32</sup> If, as a man, I fight wild beasts in Ephesus, what benefit is it to me? If the dead are not roused, we may be eating and drinking, for to-morrow we are dying. Be not deceived; <sup>33</sup> evil conversations are corrupting <sup>34</sup> kind characters. Sober up justly and do not be sinning, for some are ignorant of God. I am speaking to abash you.

<sup>35</sup> But someone will be protesting, "How are the dead being roused, and with what body are they <sup>36</sup> coming?" Imprudent one! What *you* are sowing is not being vivified if it should not be dying. <sup>37</sup> And what you are sowing you are not sowing the body which shall come to be, but a naked kernel, perchance of wheat or some of the rest. <sup>38</sup> Yet God is giving it a body according as He wills, and to each of the <sup>39</sup> seeds its own body. Not all flesh is

<p> <sup>as omit of-Him</sup>  <b>ΟΥΣ ΕΧΘΡΟΥΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΥΠΟ ΤΟ</b> 20          THE enemies OF-Him UNDER THE    <b>ΥΣ ΠΟΔΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΣΧΑΤΟΣ Ε</b> 40          26 FEET OF-Him LAST en-    <b>ΧΘΡΟΣ ΚΑΤΑΡΓΕΙΤΑΙ ΘΑΝ</b> 60          emy IS-BEING-DOWN-UN-ACTED THE DEATH  <sup>s1 omits ALL for He-UNDER-SETS UNDER THE FEET OF-Him</sup>  <b>ΑΤΟΣ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΓΑΡ ΥΠΕΤΑΞΕΝ</b> 80          27 ALL for He-UNDER-SETS    <b>ΥΠΟ ΤΟΥΣ ΠΟΔΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΤΑ</b> 100          UNDER THE FEET OF-Him when-EVER  <sup>B omits that TΔ THE added by s</sup>  <b>ΝΔ ΕΕΙΠΟΤΙ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΥΠΟΤΕ</b> 20          YET He-MAY-BE-SAYING that ALL HAS-BEEN-UNDER-    <b>ΤΑ ΚΤΑΙ ΔΗΛΟΝ ΟΤΙ ΕΚΤΟΣΤ</b> 40          SET EVIDENT that outside OF-    <b>ΟΥ ΥΠΟΤΑΞΑΝΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΑ Π</b> 60          THE One-UNDER-SETTING to-Him THE ALL  <sup>s1 omits when-EVER YET MAY-BE-BEING-UNDER-SET to-Him</sup>  <b>ΑΝΤΑ ΟΤΑ ΔΕ ΥΠΟΤΑΓΗ ΑΥΤ</b> 80          28 when-EVER YET MAY-BE-BEING-UNDER-SET to-  <sup>B omits AND</sup>  <b>ΦΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΟΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΣ</b> 200          Him THE ALL then AND He    <b>ΟΥΙ ΟΣ ΥΠΟΤΑΓΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΤΩ</b> 20          THE SON WILL-BE-BEING-UNDER-SET to-<sup>THE One-</sup>    <b>ΠΟΤΑΞΑΝΤΙΑΥΤΩ ΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ</b> 40          UNDER-SETTING to-Him THE ALL  <sup>s adds TΔ THE</sup>  <b>ΙΝΑ ΘΕΟΣ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΓΕΝΕΤΑΙ</b> 60          THAT MAY-BE THE God ALL IN ALL    <b>ΝΕ ΠΕΙΤΙ ΠΟΙΗΝ ΟΣ ΥΠΟΙΝ ΟΙΒ</b> 80          29 since ANY WILL-BE-DOING THE ones-    <b>ΑΠΤΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΥΠΕΡ ΤΩΝ ΝΕ</b> 300          being-DIPIZED OVER THE DEAD-    <b>ΚΡΩΝΕΙΟΛΩΣ ΝΕΚΡΟΙ ΟΥΚ Ε</b> 20          ones IF WHOLLY DEAD-ones NOT ARE-  <sup>s.o.</sup>  <b>ΓΕΙΡΟΝΤΑΙ ΤΙΚΑΙ ΒΑΠΤΙΖ</b> 40          being-ROUSED ANY AND THEY-ARE-BEING-    <b>ΟΝΤΑΙ ΥΠΕΡ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΤΙΚΑΙ Η</b> 60          30 DIPIZED OVER them ANY AND WE  <sup>s.o.</sup>  <b>ΜΕΙΣ ΚΙΝΔΥΝΕΥΟΜΕΝ ΠΑΣΑ</b> 80          ARE-DANGERING EVERY    <b>ΝΟΡΑΝ ΚΑΘΗΜΕΡΑ ΑΠΟΘΗΝΗ</b> 400          31 HOUR according-to DAY I-AM-FROM-DYING  <sup>A H=OUT-MORE</sup>  <b>ΣΚΟΝΗΤΗΝ ΥΜΕΤΕΡΑΝ ΚΑΥΧ</b> 20          BY THE YOUR-MORE BOASTING    <b>Η ΣΙΝ ΔΕ ΛΟΙΜΟΝ ΕΧΕΤΕ</b> 40          brothers WHICH I-AM-HAVING IN AN-    <b>ΙΣΤΩΙΝ ΟΣΟΥΤΟ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΗΜΩΝ</b> 60          OINTED JESUS THE Master OF-US    <b>ΕΙ ΚΑΤΑ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝ ΕΘΗΡΙΟ</b> 80          32 IF according-to human I-WILD-BEAST-    <b>ΜΑΧΗΣ ΔΕΝ ΕΦΕΣΩΤΙ ΜΟΙ ΤΟ</b> 500          FIGHT IN EPHESUS ANY to-ME THE       </p>	<p> <b>ΟΦΕΛΟΣ ΕΙΝΕ ΚΡΟΙΟΥ ΚΕΓΕ</b> 20          benefit IF DEAD-ones NOT ARE-    <b>ΙΡΟΝΤΑΙ ΦΑΓΩΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ Π</b> 40          BEING-ROUSED WE-MAY-BE-EATING AND WE-MAY-BE-    <b>ΜΕΝ ΑΥΡΙΟΝ ΓΑΡ ΑΠΟΘΗΝΗ</b> 60          DRINKING MORROW for WE-ARE-FROM-DYING  <sup>s ΔΙ</sup>  <b>ΟΜΕΝ ΜΗ ΠΑΝΑΣΘΕΦΘΕΙΡΟ</b> 80          33 NO BE-BEING-STRAYED ARE-CORRUPTING  <sup>B+Σ</sup>  <b>ΥΣΙΝ ΘΗΧΡΗΣΤΑ ΟΜΙΛΙΑ</b> 600          CUSTOMS kind conversations    <b>ΚΑΚΑΙ ΕΚ ΝΗΨΑΤΕ ΔΙΚΑΙΩ</b> 20          34 EVIL OUT-sober JUSTLY    <b>ΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΑΜΑΡΤΑΝ ΕΤΕ ΑΓΝΩ</b> 40          AND NO BE-MISSING UN-unknownledge    <b>ΙΑΝ ΓΑΡ ΒΕΟΥΤΙΝ ΕΣΧΕΟΥ</b> 60          for OF-God ANY ARE-HAVING  <sup>A I-AM-SAYING ΛΕΓΩ</sup>  <b>ΙΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΝΤΡΟΠΗΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΛΑ</b> 80          TOWARD abashment to-you I-AM-  <sup>s.o. s.o.</sup>  <b>ΛΩ ΑΛΛΕ ΡΕΙΤΙΣ ΠΩΣ ΕΓΕΙ</b> 700          35 TALKING but WILL-BE-declaring any how ARE-be-    <b>ΡΟΝΤΑΙ ΟΙΝΕ ΚΡΟΙΟΙ ΦΔΕ</b> 20          ING-ROUSED THE DEAD-ones ?-to-<sup>THE WHICH YET</sup>  <sup>B1 o. o. o.</sup>  <b>ΣΜΑΤΙ ΕΡΧΟΝΤΑΙ ΑΦΡΩΝ</b> 40          36 BODY THEY-ARE-COMING UN-disposed YOU  <sup>s.o.</sup>  <b>ΥΟΣ ΠΕΙΡΕΙΣ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΩΠΟΙΕΙ</b> 60          WHICH YOU-ARE-SOWING NOT IS-BEING-made-to-LIVE  <sup>A ΣΕΙΣΤΗΝ INTO THE added by s who thn cancels</sup>  <b>ΤΑΙ ΕΑΝ ΗΜΑ ΑΠΟΘΑΝΗ ΚΑΙ</b> 80          37 IF-EVER NO it-MAY-BE-FROM-DYING AND WHICH  <sup>s.o. AB1 o.</sup>  <b>ΠΕΙΡΕΙΣ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΣΜΑΤΟ ΓΕΝ</b> 900          YOU-ARE-SOWING NOT THE BODY THE WILL-BE-  <sup>s1 omits YOU-ARE-SOWING A O.</sup>  <b>Η ΣΟΜΕΝ ΟΝ ΣΠΕΙΡΕΙΣ ΑΛΛΑ</b> 20          BECOMING YOU-ARE-SOWING but  <sup>B+Σ</sup>  <b>ΓΥΜΝΟΝ ΚΟΚΚΟΝ ΕΙΤΥΧΟΙ</b> 40          NAKED KERNEL IF MAY-BE-HAPPENING  <sup>A ΣΙ IF FOR</sup>  <b>ΙΤΟΥ ΤΙΝΟΣ ΤΩΝ ΛΟΙΠΩΝ</b> 60          38 OF-GRAIN OR OF-ANY OF-THE rest THE    <b>ΔΕ ΘΕΟΣ ΔΙΔΩΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΣΩ</b> 80          YET God IS-GIVING to-it BODY    <b>ΑΚΑΘΩΣ ΘΕΛΗΣΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΑ</b> 900          according-as He-WILLS AND to-EACH  <sup>AB1 omits THE ('hy s2)</sup>  <b>ΣΤΩ ΤΩΝ ΣΠΕΡΜΑΤΩΝ ΤΟΙΔΙ</b> 20          OF-THE seeds THE OWN  <sup>B1 o. o.</sup>  <b>ΟΝ ΣΩΜΑ ΟΥ ΠΑΣΑΡ ΣΗΝΑΥ</b> 40          39 BODY NOT EVERY FLESH THE SAME    <b>Η ΣΑΡΞ ΑΛΛΑ ΑΛΗΜΕΝΑ Θ</b> 60          FLESH but other INDEED OF-HUMANS    <b>ΦΟΝΑ ΑΛΛΗ ΔΕ ΣΑΡΣ ΚΤΗΝΩΝ</b> 80          other YET FLESH OF-ACQUISITIONS  <sup>A omits FLESH</sup>  <b>ΑΛΛΗ ΔΕ ΣΑΡΣ ΠΤΗΝΩΝ ΑΛΛΗ</b> 80000          other YET FLESH OF-flyers other       </p>
--	--

<sup>40</sup> There is no direct statement here that our bodies will be changed to celestial bodies, in accord with the later revelation of Ephesians, but such an inference would be in point. Even among the celestials there will be degrees of glory. Our Lord Himself has a body which excelled the noonday in its effulgence. Ours will be transfigured to conform to His (Phil.3<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>42</sup> In death the body disintegrates and returns to the soil whence it came. This loathesome process is reversed in resurrection. Disease and weakness accompany its dissolution, but power and glory will be the portion of all who are Christ's when He comes.

<sup>44</sup> Our present bodies respond to the soul, or senses. They seek for physical comfort and satisfaction and pleasure. They do not respond to spiritual things. The soul is not a distinct entity. It is the effect of the combination of body and spirit. Adam was made of the soil. When the breath of life was breathed into him he became a living soul. He could feel, see, hear, smell. He became conscious. Such is the body which we have now. We are dominated by our senses. In the resurrection our bodies will respond to our spirit. Physical sensations will give place to spiritual perception.

<sup>47</sup> The soil is the upper, oxidized crust of the earth from which Adam was formed and from which mankind derives its sustenance. It is the soil which sustains the plants and animals which provide us with food. Below the soil is the sphere of sulfation, which destroys life. As men are constituted now, they cannot exist apart from the soil of the earth. If we should be raised with bodies such as we now possess, we could not partake of a celestial allotment, for we would die from the lack of such food as our bodies can assimilate.

<sup>50</sup> The *soul* (not the *life*) of the flesh is in the blood (Lev.17<sup>11</sup>). The Lord has no blood in His resurrection body (Lu.24<sup>39</sup>).

<sup>51</sup> This is a *secret*. It had not been told before. It lies in the one word *change*. It leads us one step nearer the celestial destiny revealed in the epistle to the Ephesians. Soilish as our bodies are, they need to be radically changed before they can endure

the same flesh, but there is one, indeed, of men, yet another flesh of beasts, yet another flesh of fliers, yet another of fishes. And there are bodies celestial and bodies terrestrial, but there is a different glory, indeed, of the celestial, and a different of the terrestrial, another glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars, for star excels star in glory.

<sup>42</sup> Thus also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; <sup>43</sup> it is roused in incorruption. It is sown in dishonor; it is roused in glory. It is sown in infirmity; it <sup>44</sup> is roused in power. It is sown a soulish body; it is roused a spiritual body.

If there is a soulish body, there <sup>45</sup> is a spiritual also. Thus also it is written, "The first man, Adam, became a living soul; the last Adam <sup>46</sup> a vivifying Spirit". But the spiritual is not first, but the soulish, thereupon the spiritual.

<sup>47</sup> The first man was out of the earth, soilish; the second Man is the <sup>48</sup> Lord out of heaven. What the soilish are, such are they also who are soilish, and what the celestial, such also are those who are celestials. <sup>49</sup> And according as we wear the image of the soilish, we should be wearing the image also of the celestial.

<sup>50</sup> Now this I am averring, brethren, that flesh and blood is not able to enjoy an allotment in the kingdom of God, neither is corruption enjoying the allotment of incorruption. *Lo!* I am telling you a secret!

<sup>51</sup> We all, indeed, shall not be put to <sup>52</sup> repose, yet we all shall be changed, in an instant, in the twinkle of an eye, at the last trump. For He will be trumpeting, and the dead will be



ΔΕΙΧΘΥΝΚΑΙΣΩΜΑΤΑΕΠΟ<sup>20</sup>  
40 YET OF-FISHES AND BODIES ON-heavy-

ΥΡΑΝΙΑΚΑΙΣΩΜΑΤΑΕΠΙΓΕ<sup>40</sup>  
only AND BODIES ON-LANDS

ΙΑΛΛΑΔΕΤΕΡΑΜΕΝΗΤΩΝΕΠ<sup>60</sup>  
but DIFFERENT INDEED THE OF-THE ON-

ΟΥΡΑΝΙΩΝΔΟΣΑΕΤΕΡΑΔΕΗ<sup>80</sup>  
heavenlies esteem DIFFERENT YET THE

ΤΩΝΕΠΙΓΕΙΩΝΑΛΛΗΔΟΣΑΗ<sup>100</sup>  
41 OF-THE ON-LAND other esteem OF-

ΛΙΟΥΚΑΙ ΑΛΛΗΔΟΣΑΣΕΛΗΝ<sup>20</sup>  
SUN AND other esteem OF-MOON

ΗΚΑΙ ΑΛΛΗΔΟΣΑΔΑΚΤΕΡΩΝ<sup>40</sup>  
AND other esteem OF-GLEAMERS

ΑΚΤΗΡΓΑΡΑΚΤΕΡΟΣΔΙΑΦΕ<sup>60</sup>  
GLEAMER for GLEAMER IS-THRU-CARRY-

ΡΕΙΕΝΔΟΣΗΟΥΤΩΣΚΑΙΗΑΝ<sup>80</sup>  
42 ING IN esteem thus AND THE UP-

ΑΚΤΑΣΙΣΤΩΝΝΕΚΡΩΝΣΠΕΙ<sup>200</sup>  
STANDING OF-THE DEAD-ones it-is-being-

ΡΕΤΑΙΕΝΦΘΟΡΑΕΓΓΕΙΡΕΤΑ<sup>20</sup>  
SOWN IN CORRUPTION it-is-being-ROUSED

ΙΕΝΑΦΘΑΡΣΙΑΣΠΕΙΡΕΤΑΙ<sup>40</sup>  
43 IN UN-CORRUPTION it-is-being-SOWN

ΕΝΑΤΙΜΙΑΕΓΓΕΙΡΕΤΑΙΕΝΔ<sup>60</sup>  
IN UN-VALUE it-is-being-ROUSED IN es-

ΟΣΗΣΠΕΙΡΕΤΑΙΕΝΑΒΕΝΕ<sup>80</sup>  
teem it-is-being-SOWN IN UN-FIRMNESS

ΙΑΕΓΓΕΙΡΕΤΑΙΕΝΔΥΝΑΜΕΙ<sup>300</sup>  
it-is-being-ROUSED IN ABILITY

ΣΠΕΙΡΕΤΑΙΣΩΜΑΥΥΧΙΚΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
44 it-is-being-SOWN BODY soulish

ΕΓΓΕΙΡΕΤΑΙΣΩΜΑΠΝΕΥΜΑΤ<sup>40</sup>  
it-is-being-ROUSED BODY spiritual

ΙΚΟΝΕΙΕΣΤΙΝΣΩΜΑΥΥΧΙΚ<sup>60</sup>  
IF IS BODY soulish

ΟΝΕΣΤΙΝΚΑΙΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΟ<sup>80</sup>  
IS AND spiritual

ΝΟΥΤΩΣΚΑΙΕΓΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΕΓ<sup>400</sup>  
45 thus AND it-has-been-WRITTEN BE-

ΕΝΕΤΟΟΠΡΟΤΟCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟC<sup>20</sup>  
CAME THE BEFORE-most human

ΑΔΑΜΕΙCΥΥΧΗΝΖΩCΑΝΟΕC<sup>40</sup>  
ADAM INTO soul LIVING THE LAST

ΧΑΤΟCΑΔΑΜΕΙCΠΝΕΥΜΑΖΩ<sup>60</sup>  
ADAM INTO spirit mak-

ΟΠΟΙΟΥΝΑΛΛΟΥΠΡΩΤΟΝΤΟ<sup>80</sup>  
46 ING-LIVE but NOT BEFORE-most THE

ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΟΝΑΛΛΑΤΟΥΥΧ<sup>500</sup>  
spiritual but THE soulish

ΙΚΟΝΕΠΕΙΤΑΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ<sup>20</sup>  
ON-THEREAFTER THE spiritual

ΚΟΝΟΠΡΟΤΟCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΕΚ<sup>40</sup>  
47 THE BEFORE-most human OUT

ΓΗΣΧΟΙΚΟCΟΔΕΥΤΕΡΟCΑΝ<sup>60</sup>  
OF-LAND SOILISH THE second human

ΘΡΩΠΟCΟΚΥΡΙΟCΕΞΟΥΡΑΝ<sup>80</sup>  
BY\* OMU THE Master THE Master OUT OF-heaven

ΟΥΟΙΟCΟΧΟΙΚΟCΤΟΙΟΥΤΟ<sup>800</sup>  
48 THE-WHICH THE SOILISH such

ΙΚΑΙΟΙΧΟΙΚΟΙΚΑΙΟΙΟCΟ<sup>20</sup>  
AND THE SOILISH-ONES AND THE-WHICH THE

ΕΠΟΥΡΑΝΙΟCΤΟΙΟΥΤΟΙΚΑ<sup>40</sup>  
ON-heavenly such AND

ΙΟΙΕΠΟΥΡΑΝΙΟΙΚΑΙΚΑΘ<sup>60</sup>  
49 THE ON-heavenly-ones AND according-AS

CΕΦΟΡΕCΑΜΕΝΤΗΝΕΙΚΟΝΑ<sup>80</sup>  
WE-wear THE image

ΤΟΥΧΟΙΚΟΥΦΟΡΕCΩΜΕΝΚΑ<sup>700</sup>  
OF-THE SOILISH WE-SHOULD-BE-WEARING AND

ΙΤΗΝΕΙΚΟΝΑΤΟΥΕΠΟΥΡΑΝ<sup>20</sup>  
THE image OF-THE ON-heavenly

ΙΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΔΕΦΗΜΙΑΔΕΛΦΟ<sup>40</sup>  
50 this YET I-AM-AVERRING brothers

ΙΟΤΙCΑΡΞΚΑΙΑΙΜΑΒΑCΙΑ<sup>60</sup>  
that FLESH AND BLOOD KINGDOM

ΕΙΑΝΘΕΟΥΚΛΗΡΟΝΟΜΗΣΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
OF-God TO-tenant

ΟΥΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΟΥΔΕΗΦΘΟΡΑΤ<sup>800</sup>  
NOT IS-ABLE NOT-YET THE CORRUPTION THE

ΗΝΑΦΘΑΡCΙΑΝΚΛΗΡΟΝΟΜΕ<sup>20</sup>  
UN-CORRUPTION IS-tenanting

ΙΙΔΟΥΜΥCΤΗΡΙΟΥΜΙΝΑΕ<sup>40</sup>  
51 BE-PERCEIVING CLOSE-KEEP TO-YOU\* I-AM-

Α adds OI THE B omits INDEED A\* NOT WE-WILL-BE-B-T.  
ΓΩΠΑΝΤΕCΜΕΝΚΟΙΜΗΘΗCΟ<sup>60</sup>  
SAYING ALL INDEED WE-WILL-BE-BEING-reposed

ΜΕΘΑΟΥΠΑΝΤΕCΔΕΑΛΛΑΓΗ<sup>80</sup>  
B omits NOT NOT ALL YET WE-WILL-BE-BEING-

COMEΘΑΕΝΑΤΟΜΩΕΝΡΙΠΗΘΟ<sup>900</sup>  
52 CHANGED IN UN-CUT IN wink OF-

ΦΘΑΛΜΟΥΕΝΤΗCΧΑΤΗCΑΛ<sup>20</sup>  
VIEWER IN THE LAST TRUMPET

ΠΙΓΓΙCΑΠΙCΕΙΓΑΡΚΑΙΟ<sup>40</sup>  
A\* He-WILL-BE-TRUMPETING for AND THE

ΙΝΕΚΡΟΙΕΓΕΡΘΗCΟΝΤΑΙΑ<sup>60</sup>  
A\* ANACT-UP-STANDING DEAD-ones WILL-BE-BEING-ROUSED UN-

ΦΘΑΡΤΟΙΚΑΙΗΜΕΙCΑΛΛΑΓ<sup>80</sup>  
CORRUPTIOLE AND WE WILL-BE-BEING-

ΗCΟΜΕΘΑΔΕΙΓΑΡΤΟΦΘΑΡΤ<sup>31000</sup>  
53 CHANGED it-is-BINDING for THE CORRUPTIOLE

a life celestial. This change will come in an instant when the Lord descends from heaven with the trumpet of God (1Thes.4<sup>16</sup>). As the last note sounds we who are alive, who are mortal, as well as those who repose, who have gone to corruption, shall be changed. What a glorious prospect! Our bodies shall be like His—not as it was in His weakness before He was roused, not even as it was before His ascension, marvelous as that was, but as it was when Saul met Him and was blinded by the brightness of His presence. He will transfigure the body of our humiliation, to conform it to His body glorious (Phil.3<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>55</sup> What a victory that will be! Now death is operating in our bodies at all times, and eventually succeeds in dragging us down to the grave. Then we shall not only be restored to life, but enjoy incorruption and deathlessness, and a body so changed and glorified that it corresponds to the one which befits the Head of the universe. Yet the enjoyment and appreciation of the glory will depend on our previous humiliation.

<sup>55</sup> The Septuagint reads "O Unseen, where is your sting?" (Hos.13<sup>14</sup>), and some manuscripts follow this reading. As the tendency is to conform a quotation to its original, it is probable that *Death* was changed to *Unseen* by a copyist who knew the Septuagint reading but did not see that the apostle had enlarged the scope of the quotation to include the consummation, when there is no unseen (Un.20<sup>14</sup>) and only the second death remains. A quotation is often varied from its original reading to fit it for its new context.

<sup>1</sup> When Paul received the recognition of James, Cephas, and John, they asked him to remember the poor among the Circumcision (Gal.2<sup>10</sup>). At this time the nations were partaking of Israel's spiritual things (Rom.15<sup>27</sup>). It was not till later that they became joint partakers (Eph.3<sup>6</sup>). So they made such return as they could by collecting a contribution. Paul was delivering this money to the saints in Jerusalem when he was imprisoned (Ac.21<sup>18-22</sup><sup>21</sup>). Now we partake of our *own* spiritual things, for we have all spiritual blessings among the celestials, where Israel has none.

roused incorruptible, and *we* shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal put on immortality. Now, whenever this corruptible should be putting on incorruption and this mortal be putting on immortality, then shall come to pass the word which has been written,

"Death was swallowed up by Victory!  
<sup>55</sup> Where, O Death, is your victory?  
Where, O Death, is your sting?"

<sup>56</sup> Now the sting of Death is sin, yet <sup>57</sup> the power of sin is the law. Yet thanks be to God, Who is giving us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>58</sup> So that, my beloved brethren, become settled, unmovable, superabounding in the work of the Lord always, being aware that your toil is not for naught in the Lord.

**16** Now concerning the collection for the saints, even as I prescribe to the ecclesias of Galatia, thus also <sup>2</sup> do *you*. On one of the sabbaths let each one of you lay aside in store whatever anyone may be prospered, lest collections should occur <sup>3</sup> when I may come. Now whenever I should be coming along, whoever you should be attesting through letters, these shall I be sending to carry away your grace to Jerusalem. Now if it should be worth <sup>4</sup> while, and I go, they shall be going together with me.

<sup>5</sup> Now I shall be coming to you whenever I may come through Macedonia, for I am coming <sup>6</sup> through Macedonia. Now, perchance, I shall be abiding with you, or even wintering, that *you* may be sending me forward where I may <sup>7</sup> be going. For I do not want to see you at present on the way, for I am expecting to stay some time

<p> <b>ONTOYTOENΔYCACΘAIAΦΘ</b> 20  <small>this TO-BE-ING-IN-SLIPPED UN-COR-</small>  <b>APCIANKAITOΘHNHTONTOY</b> 40  <small>RUPTION AND THE dying this</small>  <b>TOENΔYCACΘAIAΘANACIA</b> 60  <small>TO-BE-ING-IN-SLIPPED UN-DEATH</small>  <small><sup>s2</sup> supplies from THE to THE <sup>A</sup> transposes these clauses</small>  <b>NOTANΔETOΦΘAPHTONTOY</b> 80  <small>54 when-EVER YET THE CORRUPTIBLE this</small>  <b>ONΔYCHTAIAΦΘAPCIANK</b> 100  <small>SH'D-BE-ING-IN-SLIPPED UN-CORRUPTION AND</small>  <small><sup>s2</sup> TO THE</small>  <b>AITOΘHNHTONTOYTOENΔYC</b> 20  <small>THE dying this SH'D-BE-ING-IN-</small>  <small><sup>AS</sup> T I N THE</small>  <b>HTAIAΘANACIAN TOTE GEN</b> 40  <small>SLIPPED UN-DEATH then WILL-BE-</small>  <b>HCETAIOLOGOCOΓEΓRAMM</b> 60  <small>BECOMING THE saying THE HAVING-been-</small>  <b>ENOKATEΠOΘHΘANATOC</b> 80  <small>WRITTEN WAS-DOWN-DRUNK THE DEATH</small>  <small><sup>B</sup> <sup>AS</sup> <sup>transposes these, with</sup> <sup>Δ</sup> <sup>UN-PERCEI-</sup></small>  <b>EICNIKOCPOYCOYΘANATE</b> 200  <small>55 INTO CONQUEST ?-where OF-YOU DEATH!</small>  <small><sup>VED</sup> <sup>(B</sup> <sup>AS</sup> <sup>inst-ad of DEATH</sup></small>  <b>TONIKOCPOYCOYΘANATE</b> 20  <small>THE CONQUEST ?-where OF-YOU DEATH! THE</small>  <b>OKENTPONTODEKENTPONT</b> 40  <small>56 PIERCER THE YET PIERCER OF-</small>  <small><sup>A</sup> <sup>aido</sup> <sup>ECT</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>IS</sup></small>  <b>OYΘANATOYHAMARTIANΔE</b> 60  <small>THE DEATH THE missing THE YET</small>  <b>ΔYNAMICTHCA MARTIASON</b> 80  <small>ABILITY OF THE missing THE LAW</small>  <b>OMOSTOΔEΘEΦXARICTΦAI</b> 300  <small>57 to-THE YET God grace to-THE One-</small>  <small><sup>B</sup> <sup>AS</sup> <sup>SETTLED</sup></small>  <b>ΔONTIHMINTONIKOCΔIA T</b> 20  <small>GIVING to-US THE CONQUEST THRU THE</small>  <b>OYKYPIOYHWNHCOYXPI</b> 40  <small>Master OF-US JESUS AN-</small>  <b>CTOYΦCTEΔEΛΦOIMOYAT</b> 60  <small>58 OINTED AS-BESIDES brothers OF-ME be-</small>  <small><sup>A</sup> <sup>LOVED</sup> <sup>SETTLED</sup> <sup>BE-YE-BECOMING</sup></small>  <b>APHITOIEΔPAIOIGEINGCΘE</b> 81  <small><sup>A</sup> <sup>LOVED</sup> <sup>SETTLED</sup> <sup>BE-YE-BECOMING</sup></small>  <small><sup>A</sup> <sup>LOVED</sup> <sup>SETTLED</sup> <sup>BE-YE-BECOMING</sup></small>  <b>AMETAKINHITOIPERICCEY</b> 400  <small>UN-WITH-STIRRED exceding</small>  <b>ONTESCEN TΦERGOTOU KYPI</b> 20  <small>IN THE work OF-THE Master</small>  <b>OY PANTOTE EIDOTEC OTIO</b> 40  <small>always HAVING-PERCEIVED that THE</small>  <b>KOCPOYMONYKECTINKEN</b> 60  <small>toil OF-YOU NOT IS EMPTY</small>  <b>OC EN KYRIΦ PERIDETHC AO</b> 80  <small>16 IN Master ABOUT YET THE LAYING</small>  <b>GIAC THCEICTOYCAΓIOYC</b> 500  <small>OF-THE INTO THE HOLY-ones</small> </p>	<p> <b>ΦCΠEPAIE TAZATAICEKKA</b> 20  <small>AS-EVEN I-prescribe to-TH OUT-CALLED</small>  <small><sup>B</sup> <sup>AS</sup> <sup>SETTLED</sup></small>  <b>HCIAICTHCGAΛATIACOYT</b> 40  <small>OF-THE GALATIA thus</small>  <small><sup>s2</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>YE</sup> <sup>DO</sup></small>  <b>ΦCKAIYMEICTOHCATEKA</b> 60  <small>2 AND YE DO accord-</small>  <small><sup>AB</sup> <sup>s1</sup> <sup>singular</sup> <sup>OY, and</sup> <sup>s1</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>W</sup></small>  <b>TAMIANCABATONEKAC TO</b> 80  <small>ing-to ONE OF-SABBATHS EACH</small>  <b>CYMONPAPAETOTITETHC</b> 500  <small>OF-YOU BESIDE self LET-BE-PLACING PLA-</small>  <small><sup>B</sup> <sup>IF</sup> <sup>ANY</sup> <sup>BE</sup> <sup>T</sup></small>  <b>HCAYPIZONOTIANYOΔΦ</b> 20  <small>CING-INTO-MORROW WHICH-ANY EVER MAY-BE-ING-</small>  <small><sup>Δ</sup> <sup>WELL</sup> <sup>WAYED</sup> <sup>THAT</sup> <sup>NO</sup> <sup>when</sup> <sup>EVER</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>MAY</sup> <sup>BE</sup> <sup>COMING</sup> <sup>then</sup> <sup>LAY</sup></small>  <b>HINAMHOTANEΛΘOTOTELO</b> 40  <small>WELL-WAYED THAT NO when-EVER I-MAY-BE-COMING then LAY-</small>  <small><sup>s2</sup> <sup>INGS</sup> <sup>MAY</sup> <sup>BE</sup> <sup>BECOMING</sup> <sup>when</sup> <sup>EVER</sup> <sup>YE</sup> <sup>I</sup></small>  <b>ΓIAIGEINTAIOTANΔEN</b> 60  <small>3 ings MAY-BE-BECOMING when-EVER YE I-</small>  <small><sup>B</sup> <sup>omits</sup> <sup>IF</sup></small>  <b>APAGENOMAIYOYCEANΔOKI</b> 80  <small>MAY-BE-BESIDE-BECOMING WHOM IF-EVER YE-SHOULD-</small>  <small><sup>Δ</sup> <sup>BE</sup> <sup>TESTING</sup> <sup>THRU</sup> <sup>LETTERS</sup> <sup>these</sup></small>  <b>MACTEΔIEΠICTOΛONTOTY</b> 700  <small>BE-testing THRU letters these</small>  <b>TOYCEΠEMYΦAΠENEGKEINT</b> 20  <small>I'LL-BE-SENDING TO-BE-FROM-CARRYING THE</small>  <small><sup>s2</sup> <sup>INGS</sup> <sup>MAY</sup> <sup>BE</sup> <sup>BECOMING</sup> <sup>when</sup> <sup>EVER</sup> <sup>YE</sup> <sup>I</sup></small>  <b>HN XAPIN YMΦNEIC IEPOYC</b> 40  <small>grace OF-YOU INTO JERUSALEM</small>  <small><sup>A</sup> <sup>OLYMA</sup> <sup>s1</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>MAY</sup> <sup>BE</sup> <sup>WORTHY</sup></small>  <b>ΔAHMEANΔEΔZIONHTOYKA</b> 60  <small>4 IF-EVER YET WORTHY it-MAY-BE OF-THE AND-</small>  <b>MEPOREYECΘAICYNEMOI</b> 80  <small>ME TO-BE-GOING TOGETHER TO-ME THEY-</small>  <b>OREYCON TAIELEYCOMAID</b> 800  <small>5 WILL-BE-GOING I-SHALL-BE-COMING YET</small>  <small><sup>B</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>Δ</sup></small>  <b>EPROCYMACOTANMAKAIΔO</b> 20  <small>TOWARD YOU when-EVER MACEDONIA</small>  <small><sup>B</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>Δ</sup></small>  <b>NIANΔIEΛΘOMAKAIONIA</b> 40  <small>I-MAY-BE-THRU-COMING MACEDONIA</small>  <b>NGAPAIERXOMAI PROCYMA</b> 60  <small>6 for I-AM-THRU-COMING TOWARD YOU</small>  <small><sup>B</sup> <sup>DOWN</sup> <sup>KATA</sup> <sup>BOMIS</sup> <sup>AND</sup></small>  <b>CΔETYXONPARAMENONH KAI</b> 80  <small>YET HAPPENING I'LL-BE-BESIDE-REMAINING OR AND</small>  <b>PARAXEIMACONIA YMEIC</b> 900  <small>I-SHALL-BE-BESIDE-WINTERING THAT YOU ME</small>  <small><sup>Δ</sup> <sup>SHOULD</sup> <sup>BE</sup> <sup>BEFORE</sup> <sup>SENDING</sup> <sup>where</sup> <sup>IF</sup> <sup>EVER</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>MAY</sup> <sup>BE</sup></small>  <b>EPROPEMYNTEYOANPOPE</b> 20  <small>SHOULD-BE-BEFORE-SENDING where IF-EVER I-MAY-BE-</small>  <b>YOMAI OYΘEΛOGAPYMACAP</b> 40  <small>7 GOING NOT I-AM-WILLING for YOU at-PRE-</small>  <small><sup>B</sup> <sup>ENT</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>BESIDE</sup> <sup>WAY</sup> <sup>TO</sup> <sup>BE</sup> <sup>PERCEIVING</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>AM</sup> <sup>EX</sup></small>  <b>TIENTAPAROΦIAEINGATIZ</b> 60  <small>ECTING for TIME ANY TO-ON-REMAIN</small>  <small><sup>B</sup> <sup>ECTING</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>TIME</sup> <sup>ANY</sup> <sup>TO</sup> <sup>ON</sup> <sup>REMAIN</sup></small>  <b>WAPAXRONONTINΔEPTIMEI</b> 80  <small>PECTING for TIME ANY TO-ON-REMAIN</small>  <b>NAIPROCYMAC EANO KYRIO</b> 32000  <small>TOWARD YOU IF-EVER THE Master</small> </p>
---	---

<sup>8</sup> Paul's delay in going to Corinth is fully explained in the second epistle. He wished to give them time for repentance. Besides, he was meeting with much success, for even his enemies acknowledged that "not only in Ephesus, but in almost the entire [province of] Asia this Paul influences a considerable throng . . .".

<sup>10</sup> Timothy had been sent to Macedonia (Ac.19<sup>22</sup>). He was young for such a mission (1 Tim.4<sup>12</sup>) and could not command the respect which age inspires.

<sup>12</sup> It is evident that Paul was not jealous of Apollos, though some in Corinth had made him the head of their faction. Neither was Apollos inclined to take advantage of their schism. He was a scholarly man (rather than eloquent) who had been taught by Paul's friends, Priscilla and Aquila, and had gone to Corinth after Paul had left, being especially successful in confuting the Jews, publicly exhibiting, through the Scriptures, that Jesus is the Christ (Ac.18<sup>24</sup>).

<sup>23</sup> *Maran atha* is usually interpreted as "the (or our) Lord cometh" in accord with the Syriac version. But it seems far fetched to find a foreign expression here, whether it be Chaldee or Syriac, when the Hebrew furnishes a simpler and more agreeable solution. The Hebrew *mghahram atah*, "Cursed are you!" was probably the common phrase in which the anathema or doom was pronounced. The change of *m* into *n* is of frequent occurrence when Hebrew is turned into Greek. The Syriac version may simply insert the Hebrew without translating, in which case it should not receive a Syriac signification. The Hebrew *ghahram* and the Greek *anathema* are used for one another in the Septuagint and Hebrew Scriptures. Both mean to *devote to destruction, to doom* (Lev.27<sup>21-29</sup>, Josh.7<sup>1-15</sup>, 1Sam.15<sup>1-20</sup>). In these passages it is rendered *destroy, devote, accursed*, etc. The same form of expression, a repetition in a familiar tongue, is found in the phrase "Abba, Father". (Mk.14<sup>36</sup> Ro.8<sup>15</sup> Ga.4<sup>6</sup>). Moreover, the coming of the Lord is never set before us as an act of judgment, but as the culmination of grace. That blessed expectation could never be used as an imprecation. It brings grace, not judgment.

with you, if the Lord should permit. Yet I shall stay in Ephesus till Pentecost, for a door has opened for me, great and operative, and many are opposing.

<sup>10</sup> Now if Timothy should be coming, look to it that he should be with you without fear, for he is working at the work of the Lord, as I also. No one, then, should be scorning him. Now send him forward in peace, that he may be coming to me, for I am awaiting him with the brethren.

<sup>12</sup> Now concerning brother Apollos, I entreat him much that he may be coming to you with the brethren, and it was undoubtedly not his will that he should come now, yet he will come whenever he should have an opportunity.

<sup>13</sup> Be watching! Stand firm in the faith! Be manly! Be staunch!

<sup>14</sup> Let all your [actions] occur in love.

<sup>15</sup> Now I am entreating you, brethren—you are acquainted with the house of Stephanas and Fortunatus: it is the firstfruit of Achaia, and they set themselves to the service of the saints—that *you* also may be subject to such, and to every fellow worker and toiler.

<sup>17</sup> Now I am rejoicing at the presence of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus, seeing that *they* fill up these deficiencies of yours, for they soothe my spirit and yours. Then be recognizing such.

<sup>19</sup> The ecclesias of the [province of] Asia are greeting you. Aquila and Prisca are greeting you much in the Lord, together with the ecclesia of their house. All the brethren are greeting you. Greet one another with a holy kiss.

<sup>21</sup> The salutation by my hand—

<sup>22</sup> *Paul*. If anyone is not fond of the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be ana-

- 8 **ΣΕΠΙΤΡΕΥΗΝΕΠΙΜΕΝΩΔΕΕΝ** 20 **ΣΤΕΦΑΝΑΚΑΙΦΟΡΤΥΝΑΤΟ** 20  
 SHOULD-BE-permitting I'LL-BE-ON-REMAINING YET IN OF-Stephanas AND FORTUNATUS
- ΕΦΕΣΦΕΦΣΤΗΣΠΕΝΤΗΚΟΣΤ** 40 **ΥΟΤΙΕΣΤΙΝΑΠΑΡΧΗΤΗΣΑΧ** 40  
 EPHESUS TILL OF-THE FIVE-tieth that it-is first-fruit OF-THE ACHAEA
- 9 **ΗΣΘΥΡΑΓΑΡΜΟΙΑΝΕΦΓΕΝ** 60 **ΔΙΑΣΚΑΙΕΙΣΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑΝ** 60  
 DOOR for to-ME HAS-UP-OPENED GREAT AND INTO THRU-SERVICE to-
- ΕΓΑΛΗΚΑΙΕΝΕΡΓΗΣΚΑΙΑΝ** 80 **ΟΙΣΑΓΙΟΙΣΕΤΑΞΑΝΕΑΥΤΟ** 80  
 AND IN-ACTING AND ONEs- THE HOLY-ones THEY-SET selves
- 10 **ΤΙΚΕΙΜΕΝΟΙΠΟΛΛΟΙΕΑΝΔ** 100 **ΥΣΙΝΑΚΑΙΥΜΕΙΣΥΠΟΤΑСС** 600  
 opposing MANY IF-EVER YET THAT AND YE MAY-BE-being-UNDER-SET
- ΕΕΛΘΗΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΣΒΛΕΠΕΤΕ** 20 **ΗΣΘΕΟΙΣΤΟΙΟΥΤΟΙΣΚΑΙ** 20  
 MAY-BE-COMING Timothy BE-YE-looking to-THE such AND
- ΙΝΑΑΦΩΘΣΓΕΝΗΤΑΙΠΡΟΣ** 40 **ΠΑΝΤΙΤΩΣΥΝΕΡΓΟΥΝΤΙΚΑ** 40  
 THAT UN-FEARLY he-MAY-BE-BECOMING TOWARD to-EVERY THE one-TOGETHER-ACTING AND
- ΥΜΑΣΤΟΓΑΡΕΡΓΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΥ** 60 **ΙΚΟΠΙΩΝΤΙΧΑΙΡΩΔΕΕΠΙ** 60  
 YOUR THE for work OF-Master 17 toiling I-AM-JOYING YET ON THE
- ΕΡΓΑΖΕΤΑΙΩΣΚΑΓΜΗΤΙΣ** 80 **ΗΠΑΡΟΥΣΙΑΣΤΕΦΑΝΑΚΑΙ** 80  
 he-is-working AS AND-I NO ANY BESIDE-BEING OF-Stephanas AND OF-
- ΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΣΟΥΘΕΝΗΧΗΡ** 200 **ΟΡΤΟΥΝΑΤΟΥΚΑΙΑΧΑΙΚΟΥ** 700  
 THEN him SHOULD-BE-scorning BEFORE- FORTUNATUS AND OF-ACHAICUS
- ΟΠΕΜΥΑΤΕΔΕΑΥΤΟΝΕΝΕΙΡ** 20 **ΟΤΙΤΟΥΜΕΤΕΡΟΝΥΣΤΕΡΗΜ** 20  
 SEND YET him IN PEACE that THE YOUR-more WANT
- ΗΝΗΝΑΕΛΘΗΠΡΟΣΜΕΕΚΔΕ** 40 **ΔΟΥΤΟΙΑΝΕΠΑΗΡΩΣΑΝΑΝΕ** 40  
 THAT he-MAY-BE-COMING TOWARD ME I-AM-OUT- AS VMON OF-YOUR
- ΧΟΜΑΙΓΑΡΑΥΤΟΝΜΕΤΑΤΩΝ** 60 **ΠΑΥΣΑΝΓΑΡΤΟΕΜΟΝΠΝΕΥΜ** 60  
 RECEIVING for him WITH THE CEASE for THE MY spirit
- ΑΔΕΛΦΩΝΠΕΡΙΔΕΑΠΟΛΛΩΤ** 80 **ΑΚΑΙΤΟΥΜΩΝΕΠΙΓΕΙΝΩΣΚ** 80  
 12 brothers ABOUT YET APOLLOS THE AND THE OF-YOUP BE-YE-ON-KNOWING
- ΟΥΔΕΛΦΟΥΠΟΛΛΑΠΑΡΕΚΑ** 300 **ΕΤΕΟΥΝΤΟΥΣΤΟΙΟΥΤΟΥΣΑ** 800  
 brother much I-BESIDE-CALL 19 THEN THE such ARE-
- ΛΕΣΑΥΤΟΝΙΝΑΕΛΘΗΠΡΟΣ** 20 **ΣΠΑΖΟΝΤΑΙΥΜΑΣΔΙΕΚΚΛΗ** 20  
 him THAT he-MAY-BE-COMING TOWARD greeting YOUR THE OUT-CALLEDs
- ΥΜΑΣΜΕΤΑΤΩΝΑΔΕΛΦΩΝΚΑ** 40 **ΣΙΑΙΤΗΣΑΣΙΑΣΑΣΠΑΖΕΤΑ** 40  
 YOUR WITH THE brothers AND OF-THE ASIA is-greeting
- ΙΠΑΝΤΩΣΟΥΚΗΝΘΕΛΗΜΑΙ** 60 **ΙΥΜΑΣΕΝΚΥΡΙΩΠΟΛΛΑΚΥ** 60  
 ALL-ly NOT it-WAS WILL THAT YOUR IN Master much AQUILA
- ΑΝΥΝΕΛΘΗΕΛΕΥΣΕΤΑΙΔΕΟ** 80 **ΛΑΣΚΑΙΠΡΙΣΚΑΣΥΝΤΗΚΑΤ** 80  
 NOW he-MAY-BE-COMING he-WILL-BE-COMING YET AND PRISCA TOGETHER to-THE accord-
- ΤΑΝΕΥΚΑΙΡΗΣΗΓΡΗΓΟΡΕΙ** 400 **ΟΙΚΟΝΑΥΤΩΝΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΣ** 900  
 13 when-EVER it-SHOULD-BE-WELL-SEASONING, BE-watching 20 ing-to HOME OF-them OUT-CALLED ARE-
- ΤΕΣΤΗΚΕΤΕΕΝΤΗΠΙΣΤΕΙΑ** 20 **ΠΑΖΟΝΤΑΙΥΜΑΣΟΙΔΕΛΦΟ** 20  
 BE-STANDING-firm IN THE BELIEF BE- greeting YOUR THE brothers
- ΝΑΡΙΖΕΣΘΕΚΡΑΤΑΙΟΥΣΘΕ** 40 **ΙΠΑΝΤΕΣΑΣΠΑΣΑCΘΕΑΛΛΗ** 40  
 MANIZING BE-BEING-staunch ALL greet-YE one-another
- ΠΑΝΤΑΥΜΩΝΕΝΑΓΑΠΗΓΕΙΝ** 60 **ΛΟΥΣΕΝΦΙΛΗΜΑΤΙΑΓΙΦΟΛ** 60  
 14 ALL OF-YOUP IN LOVE LET-BE-BE- 21 IN FOND-effect HOLY THE
- ΕCΘΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩΔΕΥΜΑΣΑΔ** 80 **CΠΑΣΜΟCΤΗΜΗΧΕΙΡΙΠΑΥ** 80  
 15 COMING I-AM-BESIDE-CALLING YET YOUR broth- greeting to-THE MY HAND OF-PAUL
- ΕΛΦΟΙΟΙΔΑΤΕΤΗΝΟΙΚΙΑΝ** 500 **ΛΟΥΕΙΤΙCΟΥΦΙΛΕΙΤΟΝΚΥ** 33000  
 CTS YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED THE HOME 22 IF ANY NOT IS-BEING-FOND THE Master

<sup>23</sup> Notwithstanding all their failures and their many shortcomings, Paul invokes the grace of Christ and assures them of his own love, which he poured out on them in lavish measure, as we find in the next epistle. He was a living example of the love which does not lapse.

thema! Maran atha [Cursed are you]!

<sup>23</sup> The grace of the Lord Jesus  
<sup>24</sup> Christ be with you! My love be with all of you in Christ Jesus!  
*Amen!*

<sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> omit</sup> JESUS ANOINTED <sup>(by s<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
**ΡΙΟΝΙΗΣΟΥΝΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ** <sup>20</sup> **ΟΥΜΕΘΥΜΩΝΗΑΓΑΠΗΜΟΥΜΕ** <sup>50</sup>  
 JESUS ANOINTED LET-him-BE 24 WITH YOU THE LOVE OF-ME WITH  
  
**ΑΝΑΘΕΜΑΜΑΡΑΝΑΘΑΝΧΑΡΙ** <sup>40</sup> **ΤΑΠΑΝΤΩΝΥΜΩΝΕΝΧΡΙΣΤΩ** <sup>100</sup>  
 23 anathema MARAN ATHA THE GRACE ALL OF-YOU IN ANOINTED  
<sup>A adds</sup> OF-US <sup>HMΩN</sup> <sup>BS<sup>1</sup> omit</sup> AN. <sup>(s<sup>2</sup>)</sup> <sup>B omits</sup> AMEN  
**ΣΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΙΗΣΟΥΧΡΙΣΤ** <sup>60</sup> **ΙΗΣΟΥΑΜΗΝ**  
 OF-THE Master JESUS ANOINTED JESUS AMEN

## II. CORINTHIANS

SECOND Corinthians is an epistle for the heart. It engages us with the fond solicitude which stirs the affections of the apostle for his much loved Corinth. It was written because he wished to spare them and dreaded the severity which his presence might demand.

This loving epistle reveals an aspect of the evangel which is well-nigh lost. This is the *conciliation*. God is love. He will not rest satisfied in merely justifying us. He wishes to clasp us to His heart. To restore His creatures to righteousness may indeed erase the stain of sin, but offers no valid reason or excuse for sin's intrusion into the universe. But if the entrance of sin is to bear the precious fruit of reconciliation, if it is to bring us infinitely nearer to God than is possible without it, if it is the means of revealing God's love to us, then may we give thanks even for the sin which is the source of our sorrows. Sin made man not only a sinner, but an enemy of God. It brought in estrangement. The mediation of Christ not only saves and justifies, but removes every barrier for the free outflow of God's love. God now condescends to beseech the sinner to be reconciled to Him. What can be more gracious than this?

Such is the aspect of the truth in this epistle. More than anything else he has written, this reveals the personal experiences and inward emotions of Paul during one of the most fruitful periods of his ministry. Instead of the smiling, complacent, comfortable existence which is usually supposed to be the ideal of Christianity, we find him full of fears within, distracted with fightings without, restless, sick, and despondent. Yet all of this was in perfect accord with his fervent love for the saints and his vehement desire to lead them on into an appreciation of God's love. The consolation and comfort he received in his afflictions fitted him to console and comfort others. It reveals God in the light of His affections.

One short verse in the book of Acts (Ac.20<sup>2</sup>) hurries us over the whole period referred to in this epistle. This alone should suggest the total divergence of their respective themes. Acts deals with Christ after the flesh, as the Messiah of Israel, and always gives the other nations a place subordinate. At the juncture when this epistle was written Paul first made known the truth of the conciliation, that God, in Christ, is beseeching all men to be reconciled to Him. Physical relationship to Christ no longer counted with Paul after this.



<sup>1</sup> Timothy is associated with Paul in this introduction, as Sosthenes is in the former epistle, yet it is evident that Paul himself wrote both epistles, for he continually refers to himself in them, and usually specifies who is meant when he changes the usual "I" to "we".

Corinth was the chief city of Achaia, hence the whole province was interested in and influenced by its internal spiritual condition. The many specific references to the ecclesia in the city make it plain that it was for the saints in the province only in a secondary sense, much as we profit by it today.

<sup>3</sup> The opening words strike the key note of the epistle. God is introduced as the Father of pity and consolation. It engages us with that strong undercurrent of feeling which stirred the heart of the apostle to its very depths. Here we see the precious fruit of the gospel abounding in the apostle's dealing with his erring children. Paul's previous epistle evidently had its desired effect, for he would not think of consoling them in their sins and schisms and departures from the truth.

<sup>5</sup> Paul's afflictions were, in a very real sense, "the sufferings of Christ", for they came, not as the result of his misdeeds, but because he proclaimed Christ's evangel. Not long before he had been in danger of death at the hands of a mob in Ephesus. He was suffering from some physical ailment. He was in much suspense about the Corinthians and their reception of his previous epistle. When he finds that they, too, have suffered, though it be for their own wrong doing, he is swift to console them, and sees in his own afflictions the means used by God to prepare him for this ministry. All this should be an object lesson to us to show how sin and suffering is being used by God to bring our hearts into closer union with Himself and with one another. And affliction is the surest means of ridding us of confidence in ourselves and of placing our reliance in God. Suffering for Christ's sake is the highest honor which can be accorded to mortal man. Just as His sufferings are the basis of the glories that shall follow, so our sufferings for His sake are sure to yield an untold harvest of happiness and exultation when He appears.

PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus, through the will of God, and brother Timothy, to the ecclesia of God which is in Corinth, together with all the saints who are in the whole of Achaia:

<sup>2</sup> Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>3</sup> BLESSED be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of pities and God of all consolation,  
<sup>4</sup> Who is consoling us in our every affliction, to enable us to be consoling those in every affliction, through the consolation with which we ourselves are consoled by God, seeing that, according as the sufferings of Christ are superabounding in us, thus, through Christ, our consolation also is superabounding.

<sup>6</sup> Now, whether we are being afflicted for the sake of your consolation and salvation, or whether we are being consoled for the sake of your consolation, it is operating in the endurance of the same sufferings  
<sup>7</sup> which *we* also are suffering. And our expectation is confirmed over you, being aware that as you are participants of the sufferings, thus also of the consolation.

<sup>8</sup> For we do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning our affliction which came to us in the [province of] Asia, that we were inordinately burdened, above our ability, so that we were despairing of life also. But *we* have had the rescript of death in ourselves in order that we may be having no confidence in ourselves, but in God,  
<sup>10</sup> Who rouses the dead, Who rescues us from a prodigious death, and

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΣ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ 20  
 PAUL COMMISSIONER OF-ANointed  
 ANointed  
 ΟΥΙΝΟΥ ΔΙΑΘΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΣ Θ 40  
 JESUS THRU WILL OF-  
 ΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΣ ΑΔΕΛΦ 60  
 God AND Timothy THE brother  
 ΟΣΤΗ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ 80  
 to-the OUT-CALLED OF-THE God THE  
 ΗΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΚΟΡΙΝΘΟΥΣΥΝΤΟΙ 100  
 one-BEING IN CORINTH TOGETHER to-THE  
 ΣΑΓΙΟΙΣ ΠΑΣΙΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΟΥΣΙ 20  
 HOLY-ones ALL THE ones-BEING  
 ΝΕΝΟΛΗΤΑ ΧΑΙΧΑΡΙΣΜ 40  
 IN WHOLE THE ACHAIA grace to-  
 ΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΑΠΟ ΘΕΟΥ ΠΑ 60  
 YOU and PEACE FROM God FATHER  
 ΤΡΟΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΙΗΣ 80  
 OF-US AND Master JESUS  
 ΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΥΛΟΓΗΤΟΣ Θ 200  
 ANointed blessed THE God  
 ΕΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΤΗΡ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ 20  
 AND FATHER OF-THE Master  
 ΗΜΩΝ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ Ο ΠΑΤ 40  
 OF-US JESUS ANointed THE FATHER  
 ΗΡΤΩΝ ΟΙΚΤΙΡΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΘΕΟ 60  
 OF-THE PITIES AND God  
 ΣΠΑΣΗ ΣΠΑΡΑΚΛΗΣΕΩΣ ΠΑ 80  
 OF-EVERY BESIDE-CALLING THE One-  
 ΡΑΚΑ ΛΩΝ ΗΜΑΣ ΕΠΙ ΠΑΣΗ ΤΗ 200  
 BESIDE-CALLING US ON EVERY THE  
 ΘΑΛΙΨΕΙ ΗΜΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΔΥΝΑΣ 20  
 CONSTRUCTION OF-US INTO THE TO-BE-ENABLED  
 ΘΑΙ ΗΜΑΣ ΠΑΡΑΚΛΕΙΝΤΟΥ 40  
 US TO-BE-BESIDE-CALLING THE-ones  
 ΣΕΝ ΠΑΣΗ ΘΑΛΙΨΕΙ ΔΙΑ ΤΗΣ Π 60  
 IN EVERY CONSTRUCTION THRU THE BE-  
 ΔΡΑΚΛΗΣΕΩΣ ΣΠΑΡΑΚΛΑ 80  
 SIDE-CALLING WHICH WE-ARE-Being-BESIDE-  
 ΥΜΕΘΑ ΔΥΤΟΥ ΠΟΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ 400  
 CALLED SAME by THE God  
 ΟΤΙ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΠΕΡΙΣΣΕΥΕΙΤΑ 20  
 that according-as IS-exceeding THE  
 ΠΑΘΗΜΑΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΙ 40  
 EMOTIONS OF-THE ANointed INTO  
 ΣΗΜΑΣ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙΣ 60  
 US thus THRU THE ANointed  
 ΤΟΥ ΠΕΡΙΣΣΕΥΕΙ ΚΑΙ Η ΠΑΡ 80  
 IS-exceeding AND THE BESIDE-  
 ΑΚΛΗΣΙΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΕΙΤΕ ΔΕΘΛΙ 200  
 CALLING OF-US IF-BESIDES YET WE-ARE-

ΒΟΜΕΘΑ ΥΠΕΡ ΤΗΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΠΑΡ 20  
 being-CONSTRUCTED OVER THE OF-YOU BESIDE-  
 B transpose AND SAVING after BESIDE-CALLING and puts  
 ΑΚΛΗΣΕΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΣΦΩΤΗΡΙΑΣ 40  
 CALLING AND SAVING IF-  
 all of it after you 664 below  
 ΙΤΕ ΠΑΡΑΚΛΟΥΜΕΘΑ ΥΠΕΡ 60  
 BESIDES WE-ARE-Being-BESIDE-CALLED OVER  
 ΤΗΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΠΑΡΑΚΛΗΣΕΩΣ ΤΗ 80  
 THE OF-YOU BESIDE-CALLING OF-THE  
 ΣΕΝ ΕΡΓΟΥ ΜΕΝ ΗΣ ΕΝ ΥΠΟΜΟ 600  
 IN-ACTING IN UNDER-REMAIN-  
 ΝΗΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΠΑΘΗΜΑΤΩΝ 20  
 ing OF-THE SAME EMOTIONS WHICH  
 Ν ΚΑΙ ΗΜΕΙΣ ΠΑΣΧΟΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ 40  
 AND WE ARE-EMOTIONING AND  
 Η ΕΛΠΙΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΒΕΒΑΙΑ ΥΠΕΡ 60  
 THE EXPECTATION OF-US confirmed OVER  
 ΥΜΩΝ ΕΙΔΟΤΕΣ ΟΤΙ ΩΣ ΚΟΙΝ 80  
 YOU HAVING-PERCEIVED that AS commun-  
 ΩΝ ΕΙΣΤΕ ΤΩΝ ΠΑΘΗΜΑΤΩΝ 700  
 ioners YE-ARE OF-THE EMOTIONS  
 ΟΥΤΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΣ ΠΑΡΑΚΛΗΣΕ 20  
 thus AND OF-THE BESIDE-CALLING  
 ΩΣ ΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΘΕΛΟΜΕΝ ΥΜΑΣ Γ 40  
 NOT for WE-ARE-WILLING YOU TO-BE-  
 ΝΟΕΙΝ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΗΣ 60  
 UN-KNOWLEDING brothers ABOUT THE CON-  
 ΛΙΨΕΩΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΤΗΣ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝ 80  
 STRICTION OF-US THE one-BECOMING  
 ΑΒΣΟΛΟΓΗΤΟΙΣ (by s2)  
 ΗΣ ΗΜΙΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΑΣΙΑ ΟΤΙ ΚΑΘ 200  
 to-US IN THE ASIA that according-to  
 ΥΠΕΡ ΒΟΛΗΝ ΥΠΕΡ ΔΥΝΑΜΙΝ 20  
 OVER-CAST OVER ABILITY  
 ΕΒΑΡΗΘΗΜΕΝ ΟΣΤΕ ΕΞΑΠΟΡ 40  
 WE-WERE-HEAVIED AS-BESIDES TO-BE-OUT-per-  
 ΗΘΗΝ ΗΜΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥΣ ΖΗΝΑ 60  
 9 plexed US AND OF-THE TO-BE-LIVING  
 ΑΛΛΑ ΑΥΤΟΙ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΤΟ 80  
 As o. but SAME IN selves THE AN-  
 ΠΟΚΡΙΜΑ ΤΟΥ ΘΑΝΑΤΟΥ ΕΣΧ 200  
 swer OF-THE DEATH WE-HAVE-  
 ΗΚΑΜΕΝ ΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΠΕΠΟΙΘΕΤΕ 20  
 HAD THAT NO HAVING-confidence  
 ΣΩΜΕΝ ΕΦΕΔΥΤΟΙΣ ΑΛΛΕ ΠΙ 40  
 WE-MAY-BE ON selves but ON  
 ΤΩ ΘΕΩ ΤΩ ΕΓΕΙΡΟΝΤΙ ΤΟΥΣ 60  
 THE God THE One-ROUSING THE  
 ΝΕΚΡΟΥΣ ΟΣ ΕΚ ΤΗ ΚΟΙΤΟΥ 80  
 10 DEAD-ones WHO OUT OF-THE-PRIME-SAME  
 ΥΘΑΝΑΤΟΥ ΕΡΡΥΣΑΤΟ ΗΜΑΣ 1000  
 n1 o. DEATH rescues US

<sup>9</sup> It seems probable that Paul was doubly in danger of death in Ephesus. The "rescript" of death may refer to a dangerous illness, while the "prodigious" death seems best suited to the violence of the Ephesian mob. It is most likely that, had he attempted to speak to them during the excitement, nothing would have prevented the unruly multitude from tearing him to pieces in their frenzy. Now that he had come through these dangers he desired the Corinthians to join him in thanksgiving.

<sup>12</sup> The apostle seems to be meeting the opposition of his enemies here, who accused him of insincerity and dishonesty in dealing with the Corinthians. His reply is that his course may not appeal to fleshly wisdom, but it is in accord with grace—a quality of which they knew little.

<sup>13</sup> Perhaps some suspected him of writing privately, to individuals, what he did not dare to put in his public epistles. This he denies, and registers his assurance that ultimately they would recognize him as one in whom they might well boast in that day when the hidden motives of the heart will be made manifest.

<sup>15</sup> Paul acknowledges that he formerly intended to come to them first, on his way to Macedonia, as well as to return to them on his way to Judea. His enemies probably accused him of being vacillating, and of changing his plans for fear he would not be well received in Corinth. But Paul insists that his plans are always made subject to God's further leading. Men in the flesh may make their plans and strive to carry them through from headstrong pride, but not so the plans of God's servant. Later on he gives the true reason why he did not go direct to Corinth. Not fear for himself, but for them, postponed his visit to a later date.

<sup>20</sup> God's promises are not like those of His servants, but are always confirmed in Christ. He is not only able to carry out His will, but His promises are made with a full knowledge of all conditions such as might arise to change the course of one of His servants. They are fallible, He is infallible.

will be rescuing, on Whom we rely, that He will still be rescuing also; you also assisting together by a petition for us, that from many faces He may be thanked for us by many, for our gracious gift.

<sup>12</sup> For our boasting is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in holiness and sincerity of God, not in fleshly wisdom, but in the grace of God, we conducted ourselves in the world, yet more superabundantly toward you. For we are writing no other things to you than what you are reading or recognizing also. Now I am expecting that you will recognize ultimately, according as you also recognized us in part, that we are your glory (even as you also are ours) in the day of our Lord Jesus.

<sup>15</sup> And in this confidence I intended formerly to come to you, that you should be having a second grace, and through you to come through into Macedonia, and to come again from Macedonia to you, and to be sent forward by you into Judea. Intending this, then, consequently do I use lightness? Or what I am planning am I planning according to the flesh, that it may be with me "Yes, yes," and "No, no"?

<sup>18</sup> Now God is faithful, seeing that our word toward you is not "Yes" and "No", for the Son of God, Jesus Christ, Who is being proclaimed among you through us—through me and Silvanus and Timothy—became not "Yes" and "No", but in Him has become "Yes". For whatever promises are of God, are in Him "Yes". Wherefore through Him also is the "Amen" to God, for glory,

<sup>A omits</sup> AND WILL-BE-RESCUING  
**ΚΑΙ ΡΥΣΕΤΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΟΝ ΗΛΠΙΚ** 20  
 AND WILL-BE-RESCUING INTO WHOM WE-HAVE-EX-  
<sup>n omits that</sup>  
**ΑΜΕΝ ΟΤΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΤΙ ΡΥΣΕΤΑΙ** 40  
 PECTED that AND STILL He'll-BE-rescuing  
<sup>A I = -US</sup>  
**ΣΥΝ ΥΠΟΥΡΓΟ ΥΝΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΥΜ** 60  
 11 OF-TOGETHER-UNDER-ACTING AND OF-YOUR 16  
<sup>(s had) A Y = your</sup>  
**ΩΝ ΥΠΕΡ ΗΜΩΝ ΤΗ ΔΕ ΗΣΕΙΝ** 80  
 OVER US to-<sup>THE</sup> petition THAT  
**ΔΕ ΚΟΛΛΩΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΟΠΟΝΤΕ** 100  
 OUT OF-MANY faces THE IN-  
**ΙΣ ΗΜΑΣ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΜΑΔΙΑ ΠΟΛΛΑ** 20  
 TO US grace-effect THRU MANY  
<sup>n Y = your</sup>  
**ΩΝ ΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΗΘΗ ΥΠΕΡ ΗΜΩ** 40  
 He-MAY-BE-BEING-thanked OVER US  
<sup>A + E</sup>  
**ΝΗ ΓΑΡ ΚΑΥΧΗΣΙ ΟΜΩΝΑΥΤ** 60  
 12 THE for BOASTING OF-US this  
**Η ΕΣΤΙΝ ΤΟ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΟΝ ΤΗΣ** 80  
 IS THE witness OF-THE  
<sup>s had Y = OF-YOUR</sup>  
**ΣΥΝ ΕΙΔΗΣΕΩΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΟΤΙ ΕΝ** 200  
 conscience OF-US that IN  
<sup>s ΔΙ ΑΠΟΤΗΤΙ ON-COMPOUND EN added 'n A s o.</sup>  
**ΔΓΙΟΤΗΤΙΚΑΙ ΕΙΛΙΚΡΙΝΕ** 20  
 HOLINESS AND sincerity  
<sup>s dots OF-THE, dots erased Y ΔΙ AND added 'n B</sup>  
**ΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΥΚΕΝΟΣ ΦΙΑΣ** 40  
 OF-THE God NOT IN WISDOM FLESH-  
**ΑΡ ΚΙ ΗΝ ΑΛΛΕΝ ΧΑΡΙΤΙ ΘΕΟ** 60  
 ic but IN grace OF-God  
**ΥΑΝΕΣΤΡΑΦΗΜΕΝΕΝ ΤΟ ΚΟΣ** 80  
 WE-UP-TURNED (behaved) IN THE SYSTEM  
**ΜΩ ΠΕΡΙΣΣΟΤΕΡΟΝ ΟΣ ΔΕ ΠΡΟΣ** 200  
 more-exceedingly YET TOWARD  
**ΥΜΑΣ ΟΥΓΑΡ ΑΛΛΑ ΓΡΑΦΟΜΕ** 20  
 13 YOU NOT for other WE-ARE-WRITING  
<sup>A omits OR WHICH A o.</sup>  
**ΝΥΜΙΝ ΔΑΛΛΗΝ ΑΓΕΙΝ ΟΣΚ** 40  
 to-you but OR WHICH YE-ARE-reading  
<sup>s ΔΙ omits OR AND YE-ARE-ON-KNOWING A -ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΕΤΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΤΕ** 60  
 OR AND YE-ARE-ON-KNOWING I-  
**ΑΠΙΖΩ ΔΕ ΟΤΙ ΕΦΩΣΤΕ ΛΟΥΣΕ** 80  
 AM-EXPECTING YET THAT TILL OF-FINISH YE-  
**ΠΙΓΝΩΣΕΣ ΒΕΚΑΘΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΠ** 400  
 14 WILL-BE-ON-KNOWING according-as AND YE-ON-  
**ΕΓΝΩΤΕΝ ΜΑΣ ΑΠΟ ΜΕΡΟΥΣ** 20  
 KNEW US FROM PART that  
**ΤΙΚΑΥΧΗΜΑΥΜΩΝΕ ΣΜΕΝ ΚΑ** 40  
 BOAST OF-YOUR WE-ARE DOWN-  
<sup>A WE H s o. A Y = OF-YOUR</sup>  
**ΘΑ ΠΕΡ ΚΑΙ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΕΝΤ** 60  
 WHICH-EVEN AND YE OF-US IN THE  
<sup>A omits OF-US</sup>  
**Η ΗΜΕΡΑ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ** 80  
 DAY OF-THE Master OF-US JE-  
**ΗΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΥΤΗ ΤΗ ΠΕΠΟΙ** 500  
 15 US AND to-this THE confidence

<sup>s' omits BEFORE-MORE</sup>  
**ΗΣΕΙ ΕΒΟΥΛΟΜΗΝ ΠΡΟΤΕΡΟ** 20  
 I-intended BEFORE-MORE  
**ΝΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΣ ΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΙΝΑ ΔΕ** 40  
 TOWARD YOU TO-BE-COMING THAT second  
<sup>A s' I A E -MAY-</sup>  
**ΥΤΕΡΑΝ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΧΗΤΕ ΚΑΙ Δ** 60  
 GRACE YE SHOULD-BE-HAVING-AND  
<sup>A -FROM- ΔΠΙ s o. n for ΔΙ has E</sup>  
**ΙΥΜΩΝ ΔΙ ΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΕΙΣ ΜΑΚΑ** 80  
 THRU YOU TO-BE-THRU-COMING INTO MACEDONIA  
<sup>n i o. o.</sup>  
**ΙΔΟΝΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΑΠΟ ΜΑ** 600  
 AND AGAIN FROM MACE-  
<sup>AB E for ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΚΑΙ ΔΟΝΙΑΣ ΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΠΡΟΣΥ** 20  
 DONIA TO-BE-COMING TOWARD YOU  
**ΜΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΥΜΩΝ ΠΡΟΠΕΜΦΘ** 40  
 AND by YOU TO-BE-BEFORE-SENT  
**ΗΝ ΔΙ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΑΝ ΤΟ** 60  
 17 INTO THE JUDEA this  
<sup>A Δ E YET</sup>  
**ΥΤΟΟΥΝ ΒΟΥΛΟΜΕΝ ΟΣ ΜΗΤΙ** 80  
 THEN intending NO-ANY  
**ΑΡ ΑΤΗ ΛΑΦΡΙΑ ΕΧΡΗΣΑΜΗ** 700  
 CONSEQUENTLY TO-THE LIGHTNESS I-USE  
**ΝΗ ΒΟΥΛΕΥΟΜΑΙ ΚΑΤΑ ΣΑΡ** 20  
 OR WHICH I-AM-COUNSELLING according-to FLESH  
**ΚΑ ΒΟΥΛΕΥΟΜΑΙ ΜΑΡΠΑΡΕ** 40  
 I-AM-COUNSELLING THAT MAY-BE BESIDE  
**ΜΟΙ ΤΟΝ ΑΙΝΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΟΥ ΟΥ** 60  
 ME THE YEA YEA AND THE NOT NOT  
**ΠΙΣΤΟΣ ΔΕ ΘΕΟΣ ΟΤΙ ΛΟΓ** 80  
 18 BELIEVING YET THE God that THE having  
<sup>s' EΓ</sup>  
**ΟΣΚΗΜΩΝ ΟΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΣ ΟΥΚ Ε** 800  
 OF-US THE TOWARD YOU NOT IS  
<sup>ENETO BECAUSE FOR IS</sup>  
**ΤΙΝΝΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΟΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ Γ** 20  
 19 YEA AND NOT THE OF-THE God for  
<sup>A s' ANOINTED JESUS (h n s)</sup>  
**ΑΡΥΙΟΣΙΝ ΟΥΣ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ** 40  
 SON JESUS ANOINTED THE  
**ΕΝΥΜΙΝ ΔΙ ΗΜΩΝ ΚΗΡΥΧΘΕΙ** 60  
 IN YOU THRU US BEING-PROCLAIMED  
**ΣΔΙ ΕΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΣΙΛΟΥΑΝΟΥ Κ** 80  
 THRU ME AND SILVANUS AND  
<sup>B + E</sup>  
**ΔΙΤΙΜΟΒΕΟΥ ΟΥΚ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ** 900  
 Timothy NOT BECAME  
**ΝΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΔΑΛΛΑΝΑΙ ΕΝΑΥΤ** 20  
 YEA AND NOT but YEA IN Him  
**ΩΓΕΓΟΝΕΝ ΟΣΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΕΠΑΓΓ** 40  
 20 HAS-BECOME as-many-as for promises  
<sup>A + E A + ΤΟΥ OF-THE</sup>  
**ΕΛΙΑΙΘΕΟΥ ΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΑΙ** 60  
 OF-God IN Him THE YEA  
<sup>THE h y s</sup>  
**ΔΙΟ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΑΜΗΝ** 80  
 THRU-WHICH AND THRU Him THE AMEN to-  
**ΘΕΟΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΔΟΣΑΝ ΔΙ ΗΜΩΝ** 2000  
 21 THE God TOWARD esteem THRU US THE

<sup>21</sup> The operation of God's spirit is here seen under three distinct figures: the anointing, the seal, and the earnest. Prophets and priests and kings were anointed for their office. They were anointed with oil. We are anointed with the spirit, as Christ, the Anointed, was at His baptism. This qualifies us for service. The seal is the sign of possession. We belong to God. The earnest is that small instalment of the spirit which we have received, which is the pledge of its fullness in the day of deliverance.

<sup>23</sup> In view of the devious motives which have been suggested as the reason why he had avoided Corinth, Paul solemnly calls God to witness, when he discloses the real reason. He wished to give them time to repent. He did not wish to be under the necessity of dealing harshly with them again. He looked forward to the day when those whom he had made sorry would rejoice. He did not wish to force their faith, as might be necessary if he did not wait patiently until his former epistle had borne its full fruition. That time now seems to have come. The present epistle is the fruit of much forbearance.

<sup>5</sup> Paul's sorrow over the incestuous person, concerning which he wrote to them in his former epistle (1Co.5<sup>1</sup>), was much modified because it was not countenanced by the majority. He did not wish to burden them all with this serious sin. Now, indeed, that the majority have administered the needed rebuke, and it has had a salutary effect, he would have them restore him to their fellowship again. He had doubtless been "delivered unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh", yet this was "that the spirit may be saved" (1Co.5<sup>5</sup>). Such is the invariable object of God's judgments. They may seem harsh and vindictive, but they eventuate in salvation. They may seem baneful at first but they are all dictated by the love that uses them to reveal itself. Like the returned prodigal, the Corinthian sinner became the special object of their love. From this it is evident that God is able to use Satan himself, as a destroyer, for the ultimate welfare and blessing of the saints. It proved so in Job's case. May He not be able to undo all his deeds in this manner?

<sup>21</sup> through us. Now He Who is confirming us together with you in Christ, and Who anoints us, is God, <sup>22</sup> Who also seals us and is giving the earnest of the spirit in our hearts.

<sup>23</sup> Now I am invoking God as a witness on my soul, that to spare you I came no longer to Corinth. <sup>24</sup> Not that we are lording over your faith, but are fellow workers of your joy, for you have stood **2** fast in the faith. Now I decide this with myself, not to be coming <sup>2</sup> to you again in sorrow. For if I am making you sorry, who, also, is gladdening me, except he who <sup>3</sup> is made sorry by me? And I write this very thing to you lest, coming, I may have sorrow from those who were obligated to be causing me to rejoice; having confidence in you <sup>4</sup> all, that my joy is all yours. For out of much affliction and pressure of heart I write to you, through many tears, not that you may be made sorrowful, but that you may know the love which I have more exceedingly for you.

<sup>5</sup> Now if anyone has caused sorrow he has not made me sorry but in part, lest I should burden you all. <sup>6</sup> Enough to such is this rebuke, <sup>7</sup> which is by the majority. So that, on the contrary, you are rather to deal graciously and console, lest somehow such may be swallowed up by the more excessive sorrow. <sup>8</sup> Wherefore I am entreating you to ratify your love to him.

<sup>9</sup> For I write also for this, that I may know your testedness, if you <sup>10</sup> are obedient in all things. Now with whom you are dealing graciously in anything, I, also. For in what I have dealt graciously (if I have dealt graciously in anything), it is because of you in the face of

<sup>B V=youp</sup>  
**ΔΕΒΕΒΑΙΩΝΗΜΑC CYN YMIN** 20  
 YET One-confirming US TOGETHER to-youp

<sup>A o.</sup>  
**ΕΙC ΠΡΙCΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΧΡΕΙC A C** 40  
 INTO ANOINTED AND One-ANOINTING  
<sup>B<sup>1</sup> V</sup> <sup>As<sup>1</sup> omit THE (by s<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
**ΗΜΑC ΘΕΟC ΚΑΙ CΦΡΑΓΙC A** 60  
 22 US God THE AND One-SEALING

<sup>As o.</sup>  
**ΜΕΝΟC ΗΜΑC ΚΑΙ ΔΟΥC ΤΟΝ A** 80  
 US AND GIVING THE EAR-  
**ΠΡΑΒΩΝΑΤΟΥ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟC E** 100  
 NEST OF-THE spirit IN

<sup>s<sup>1</sup> E for ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΝΤΑΙC ΚΑΡΔΙΑΙC ΗΜΩΝ ΕΓΩ** 20  
 23 THE HEARTS OF-US I

**ΔΕ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΑΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ ΕΠΙ K** 40  
 YET witness THE God AM-ON-

**ΑΛΟΥΜΑΙ ΕΠΙ ΤΗ ΝΕΜΗΝ ΨΥΧ** 60  
 CALLING ON THE MY soul

**ΗΝ ΟΤΙ ΦΕΙΔΟΜΕΝΟC C Y M Ω Ν O** 80  
 that SPARING OF-YOUP NOT-

**ΥΚΕΤΙ ΗΛΘΟΝ ΕΙC ΚΟΡΙΝΘΟ** 200  
 STILL I-CAME INTO CORINTH

**ΝΟΥΧΟΤΙΚΥΡΙΕΥΟΜΕΝΩ** 20  
 24 NOT that WE-ARE-mastering OF-YOUP

**ΝΤΗC ΠΙCΤΕC C ΑΛΛΑC Y N E P** 40  
 THE BELIEF but TOGETHER-

**ΓΟΙC ΜΕΝ ΤΗC ΧΑΡΑC Y M Ω Ν** 60  
 ACTERS WE-ARE OF-THE JOY OF-YOUP

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΤΗ ΓΑΡ ΠΙCΤΕΙ ΕCΤΗΚΑΤΕ E** 80  
 2 to-THE for BELIEF YE-HAVE-STOOD I-

<sup>B<sup>1</sup> E</sup> <sup>B ΓΑΡ for</sup>  
**ΚΡΙΝΑΔΕ ΕΜΑΥΤΩ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΤΟ** 300  
 JUDGE YET to-myself this THE

**ΜΗ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΕΝ ΛΥΠΗ ΠΡΟC Y M A** 20  
 NO AGAIN IN SORROW TOWARD YOUP

<sup>s had o.</sup> <sup>s had + O</sup>  
**CΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΕΙΓΑΡ ΕΓΩ ΛΥΠΩ** 40  
 2 to-BE-COMING IF for I AM-SORROWING

<sup>As<sup>1</sup> omit I C (by s<sup>2</sup>)</sup> <sup>A o.</sup>  
**ΜΑC ΚΑΙ ΤΙC CΤΙΝ ΟΥ ΕΥΦΡΑ** 60  
 YOUP AND ANY IS THE gladdening

**ΙΝ ΩΝ ΜΕ ΕΙΜΗ Ο ΛΥΠΟΥΜΕΝΟC** 80  
 ME IF NO THE one-being-sorrowed

<sup>As<sup>1</sup> omit to-youp</sup>  
**CΕΙΞΟΜΥΚΑΙ ΕΓΡΑΨΑΜΙΝ** 400  
 3 OUT OF-ME AND I-WRITE to-youp

<sup>A omits SAME</sup>  
**ΤΟΥΤΟ ΑΥΤΟ ΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΕΛΘΩΝ A** 20  
 this SAME THAT NO COMING SOR-

<sup>As<sup>1</sup> C (by s<sup>2</sup>) -SHOULD-</sup>  
**ΥΠΗΝΕΧΘΑΦΘΗΝΕ ΔΕΙΜΕ ΧΑΙ** 40  
 ROW I-MAY-BE-HAVING FROM WHOM IT-WAS-BINDING ME

**ΡΕΙΝ ΠΕΠΟΙΩΘΕC ΕΠΙ ΠΑΝΤΑ** 60  
 to-BE-JOYING HAVING-confidence ON ALL

**C Y M A C ΟΤΙ Η ΜΗ ΧΑΡΑ ΠΑΝΤ** 80  
 YOUP that THE to-ME JOY OF-ALL

**ΩΝ Y M Ω Ν ΕCΤΙΝ ΕΚ ΓΑΡ ΠΟΛΛ** 500  
 4 OF-YOUP IS OUT for OF-much

**ΗCΘΑΙ ΕΦC ΚΑΙ C Y N O X ΗC K** 20  
 CONSTRICTION AND pressure OF-

**ΑΡΔΙΑ C ΕΓΡΑΨΑΜΙΝ ΔΙΑ Π** 40  
 HEART I-WRITE to-YOUP THRU MA-

**ΟΛΛΩΝ ΔΑΚΡΥC ΝΟΥ ΧΙΝΑΛΥ** 60  
 NY TEARS NOT THAT YE-MAY-

**ΠΗΘΗΤΕ ΑΛΛΑ ΤΗΝ ΑΓΑΠΗΝ** 80  
 BE-BEING-sorrowed but THE LOVE THAT

**ΝΑ ΓΝΩΤΕΝ Η ΝΕΧΩ ΕΡΕΙC C O T** 600  
 YE-MAY-BE-KNOWING WHICH I'M-HAVING more-ex-

**ΕΡΩC ΕΙC Y M A C ΕΙΔΕΤΙC A E** 20  
 5 ceedingly INTO YOUP IF YET ANY HAS-

**ΛΥΠΗΚΕΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΜΕ ΛΕ ΛΥΠΗΚ** 40  
 SORROWED NOT ME he-HAS-sorrowed

**ΕΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΔΑΠΟΜΕΡΟΥC ΙΝΑ Η** 60  
 but FROM PART THAT NO

**ΕΠΙ ΒΑΡΩ ΠΑΝΤΑ C Y M A C ΙΚΑ** 80  
 6 I-MAY-BE-ON-HEAVYING ALL YOUP enough

<sup>B + E</sup>  
**ΝΟΝΤΩ ΤΟΙΟΥΤΩ ΝΕΠΙ ΤΙΜΙ** 700  
 to-THE such THE rebuke

**ΔΑΥΤΗΝ ΥΠΟ ΤΟΝ ΠΛΕΙΟΝΩΝ** 20  
 this THE by THE MORE

<sup>AB omit RATHER</sup>  
**ΩCΤΕ ΤΟΥΝΑΝΤΙΟΝ ΜΑΛΛΟΝ** 40  
 7 AS-BESIDES THE-IN-INSTEAD RATHER

**Y M A C ΧΑΡΙC A CΘΑΙΚΑΙ ΠΑΡ** 60  
 YOUP to-grace AND to-BESIDE-

**ΑΚΑΛΕC ΑΙΜΗ ΠΩCΤΗ ΠΕΡΙC** 80  
 CALL NO how to-THE more-exces-

**C O T E P A Λ Y Π Η Κ Α Τ Α Π Ο Θ Η Ο T** 800  
 sive SORROW MAY-BE-BEING-DOWN-DRUNK THE

**ΟΙΟΥΤΟC ΔΙΟΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩ Y M** 20  
 8 such THRU-WHICH I-AM-BESIDE-CALLING YOUP

**ΑCΚΥΡΩC ΑΙΕΙC ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΓΑ** 40  
 to-SANCTION INTO him LOVE

**ΠΗΝ ΕΙC ΤΟΥΤΟ ΓΑΡ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΡ** 60  
 9 INTO this for AND I-WRITE

**ΑΨΑΙΝΑΓΝΩΤΗΝ ΔΟΚΙΜΗΝ Y** 80  
 THAT I-MAY-BE-KNOWING THE testedness OF-

<sup>s E IF</sup>  
**ΜΩΝ ΗCΙC ΠΑΝΤΑ ΥΠΗΚΟΟΙC** 900  
 YOUP OR INTO ALL obedient YE-

<sup>As<sup>1</sup> o.</sup>  
**CΤΕ ΦΑΔΕΤΙ ΧΑΡΙΖΕCΘΕ ΚΑΙ** 20  
 10 ARE to-WHOM YET ANY YE-ARE-gracing AND-

<sup>o. (by s<sup>2</sup>)</sup> <sup>A omits I</sup> <sup>A ΔΙ for E</sup>  
**ΕΓΩ ΚΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΕΓΩ ΚΕΧΑΡΙC** 40  
 I AND for I WHICH I-HAVE-graced

**ΜΑΙ ΕΙΤΙ ΚΕΧΑΡΙC ΜΑΙ ΔΙ Y** 60  
 IF ANY I-HAVE-graced THRU YOUP

**ΜΑC ΕΝ ΠΡΟCΩΠΩ ΧΡΙCΤΟΥ** 80  
 11 IN face OF-ANOINTED THAT

**ΝΑΜΗ ΛΕΟΝΕΚΤΗΘΕΜΕΝ ΥΠ** 900  
 NO WE-MAY-BE-BEING-MORE-HAD UNDER

<sup>12</sup> The grave and disquieting concern of the apostle for the Corinthians is most signally evident from his conduct at Troas. Once before he had been there, intending to preach the evangel, but the vision of the man of Macedonia drew him away. Now he finds himself not only in Troas but with a special opportunity for service. While he probably remained a considerable time and saw much to encourage further effort, his love and solicitude for the Corinthians draws him away again. He expected to meet Titus at Troas with news from Corinth. He was so concerned to know how they had received his epistle that he leaves the promising work in Troas and goes to Macedonia, probably meeting Titus at Philippi.

<sup>14</sup> The true servant of Christ is always triumphant. He need not be concerned whether his message be received or rejected, but rather let him be sure that he is preaching *Christ* and Him alone. His course then, as the apostle's, will be like the triumph of a Roman conqueror. Accompanied by his friends, and followed by captives laden with chains, while the whole procession is perfumed with the incense of many censers, the Roman triumph was but a rare occasion in the life of a general. It should be the continual course of the servant of Christ who so preaches His grace that its fragrance is found even on those who reject the message of life.

<sup>17</sup> Too many in these days are like those the apostle condemns. They make the word of God a matter of commerce and a means of gain. May He forgive them for such an infamous offense! Such grace as we have to dispense loses its flavor when coupled with avarice or cupidity.

<sup>1</sup> How the apostle's heart must have ached to think that his beloved Corinthians, who had been called into the grace of Christ through his ministry, should be so unmindful of his claims on their affections! How pathetic his appeal! "*You are our letter, engraved in our hearts.*" They certainly should not ask for his credentials, for they themselves were the very best that could be found. No doubt those who opposed him were of the Circumcision, for he brings in the contrast of the Mosaic law.

<sup>11</sup> Christ, lest we should be overreached by Satan, for we are not ignorant of his mind.

<sup>12</sup> Now, on coming to Troas for the evangel of Christ, and a door having been opened for me in the Lord,  
<sup>13</sup> I have had no ease in my spirit at not finding Titus, my brother, but, taking leave of them, I came away into Macedonia.

<sup>14</sup> Now thanks be to God, Who always gives us a triumph in Christ, and is manifesting the odor of His knowledge through us in every  
<sup>15</sup> place, seeing that we are a fragrance of Christ to God, in those who are being saved and in those  
<sup>16</sup> who are being lost. To these, indeed, an odor of death for death, yet to those an odor of life for life. And who is competent for  
<sup>17</sup> this? For we are not as the majority, who are peddling the word of God, but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God in Christ, are we speaking.

**3** Are we beginning again to commend ourselves? Or do we need, even as some, commendatory letters  
<sup>2</sup> to you or from you? *You* are our letter, engraved in our hearts,  
<sup>3</sup> known and read by all men, seeing that you are manifestly a letter of Christ dispensed by us, and engraved, not with ink, but with the spirit of the living God, not on tablets of stone, but in the fleshy  
<sup>4</sup> tablets of the heart. Now such is the confidence we have through  
<sup>5</sup> Christ toward God (not that we are competent of ourselves, to count anything as of ourselves, but our  
<sup>6</sup> competency is of God), Who also makes us competent dispensers of a

ΟΤΟΥ ΣΑΤΑΝΑ ΟΥΓΑΡ ΑΥΤΟΥ 20  
 THE SATAN (adversary) NOT for OF-him  
 ΤΑΝ ΟΗΜΑΤΑ ΑΓΝΟΟΥΜΕΝ ΕΛ 40  
 12 THE MINDS WE-ARE-UN-KNOWING COMING  
 ΕΩΝ ΔΕ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΤΡΩΑ ΔΕ ΕΙΣ 60  
 YET INTO THE TROAS INTO  
 ΤΟ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ 80  
 THE WELL-MESSAGE OF-THE ANOINTED  
 ΟΥΚΑΙ ΘΥΡΑΣ ΜΟΙ ΑΝΕΦΘΗΓΜΕ 100  
 AND OF-DOOR TO-ME HAVING-been-UP-OPENED  
 ΝΗΣ ΕΝ ΚΥΡΙΩ ΟΥΚ ΕΣΧΗΚΑ 20  
 13 IN Master NOT I-HAVE-HAD UP-  
 ΝΕΣΙΝ ΤΩ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΜΟΥ ΤΟΥ 40  
 LETTING to-THE spirit OF-ME to-THE  
 ΜΗ ΕΥΡΕΙΝ ΜΕ ΤΙΤΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΑΔ 60  
 NO TO-BE-FINDING ME TITUS THE brother  
 ΕΛΘΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΑΛΛΑ ΑΠΟ ΤΑΣΑΜ 80  
 OF-ME but FROM-SETTING  
 ΕΝ ΟΣΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΕΞΗΛΘΟΝ ΕΙΣ 200  
 to-them I-OUT-CAME INTO  
 ΜΑΚΕΔΟΝΙΑΝ ΤΩ ΔΕ ΘΕΩ ΦΑΧΑ 20  
 14 MACEDONIA to-THE YET God grace  
 ΡΙΣΤΩ ΠΑΝΤΟΤΕ ΘΡΙΑΜΒΕΥ 40  
 to-THE One always TRIUMPHING-OVER  
 ΟΝΤΙ ΗΜΑΣ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΚΑ 60  
 US IN THE ANOINTED AND  
 ΙΤΗΝ ΟΣΜΗΝ ΤΗΣ ΓΝΩΣΕΩΣ ΕΩΣ 80  
 THE ODOR OF-THE KNOWLEDGE OF-  
 ΥΤΟΥ ΦΑΝΕΡΟΥΝΤΙ ΔΙΗΜΩΝ 300  
 Him to-making-APPEAR THRU US  
 ΕΝ ΠΑΝΤΙ ΤΟ ΠΩ ΟΤΙ ΧΡΙΣΤΟ 20  
 15 IN EVERY PLACE that OF-ANOINTED  
 ΥΕΥΘΔΙΑ ΕΣΜΕΝ ΤΩ ΘΕΩ ΕΝΤ 40  
 WELL-ODOR WE-ARE to-THE God IN THE  
 ΟΙΣ ΣΩΖΟΜΕΝ ΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΝΤΟ 60  
 ones-being-SAVED AND IN THE  
 ΙΣ ΑΠΟΛΛΥΜΕΝ ΟΙΣ ΟΙΣ ΜΕΝ 80  
 16 ones-being-destroyed to-WHOM INDEED  
 ΟΣΜΗ ΚΘΑΝΑΤΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΘΑΝΑ 400  
 ODOR OUT OF-DEATH INTO DEATH  
 ΤΟΝ ΟΙΣ ΔΕ ΟΣΜΗ ΕΚ ΖΩΗΣ ΕΙ 20  
 to-WHOM YET ODOR OUT OF-LIFE INTO  
 ΣΖΩΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΤΙΣ 40  
 LIFE AND TOWARD these ANY  
 ΙΚΑΝΟΣ ΟΥΓΑΡ ΕΣΜΕΝ ΨΟΙ 60  
 17 enough NOT for WE-ARE AS THE  
 ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΚΑ ΠΗΛΕΥΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΟ 80  
 MANY PEDDLING THE  
 ΝΑ ΛΟΓΟΝΤΟ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΑΛΛΑ ΦΕ 500  
 saying OF-THE God but AS OUT  
 ΑΣ Ο. Β<sup>1</sup> Ε ΑΣ Ο.  
 ΖΕΙΛΙΚΡΙΝΕΙΑΣ ΑΛΛΑ ΦΕΚ 20  
 OF-sincerity but AS OUT  
 ΑΡ<sup>1</sup> INSTEAD for-VIEW ANTI ο. ο. omit OF-THE (ly s<sup>2</sup>)  
 ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΤΕΝΩΠΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ 40  
 OF-God DOWN-IN-VIEW OF-THE God  
 ΥΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΑΛΛΟΟΥΜΕΝ ΑΡΧ 60  
 3 IN ANOINTED WE-ARE-TALKING WE-ARE-  
 ΟΜΕΘΑ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΕΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΣΥΝ 80  
 beginning AGAIN selves TO-BE-TO-  
 ΙΣΤΑΝ ΕΙΝΗΜΗΧΡΗΖΟΜΕΝ 600  
 BS ο. ΒΟ. ο. ΑΕΙ IF for OR  
 GETHER-STANDING-UP OR NO WE-ARE-NEEDING AS  
 ΕΥΕΝ omitted by BS  
 ΣΠΕΡΙΝ ΕΣΣΤΑΤΙΚΩΝ 20  
 EVEN ANY OF-TOGETHER-STAND let-  
 ΠΙΣΤΟΛΩΝ ΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΧΕΣ Υ 40  
 ters TOWARD YOU or OUT OF-  
 ΜΩΝ Η ΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΜΩΝ ΜΕΙ 60  
 2 YOU the letter OF-US YE  
 ΕΣΤΕ ΕΝ ΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΗ 80  
 ARE HAVING-been-IN-WRITTEN IN THE  
 ΑΙΣΚΑΡΔΙΑΙΣ ΜΩΝ ΓΙΝΩΣΚΟ 700  
 s for ΔΙ has Ε s Y-YOU B-Ε  
 HEARTS OF-US BEING-KNOWN  
 ΚΟΜΕΝ Η ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΓΙΝΩΣΚΟΜ 20  
 AND being-read  
 ΕΝ ΗΥΠΟΠΑΝΤΟΝ ΘΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ 40  
 by ALL humans  
 ΦΑΝΕΡΟΥΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΟΤΙ ΕΣΤΕ 60  
 3 BEING-made-APPEAR that YE-ARE let-  
 ΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΔΙΑΚΟΝ 80  
 ter OF-ANOINTED BEING-THRU-  
 ΗΘΕΙΣ ΑΥΦΗΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΓΕΓ 800  
 s o. AS omit AND B<sup>1</sup> Γ  
 SERVED by US AND HAVING-been-IN-  
 ΡΑΜΜΕΝ Η ΟΥ ΜΕΛΑΝΙΑ ΑΛΛΑ Π 20  
 WRITTEN NOT to-ink but to-  
 ΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΘΕΟΥ ΖΩΝΤΟΣ ΟΥΚ 40  
 spirit OF-God LIVING NOT  
 ΕΝ ΠΛΑΣΙΝ ΙΑΙΘΙΝΑΙΣ ΑΛΛΕ 60  
 IN tablets STONE but IN  
 Ν ΠΛΑΣΙΝ ΚΑΡΔΙΑΙΣ ΚΑΡΚΙ 80  
 tablets to-HEARTS FLESHY  
 ΝΑΙΣ ΠΕΠΟΙΘΗCΙΝ ΔΕ ΤΟΙΑ 900  
 4 confidence YET such  
 ΥΤΗΝ ΕΧΟΜΕΝ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ 20  
 AT- Ω ο. ο. o.  
 WE-ARE-HAVING THRU THE ANOINTED  
 ΤΟΥ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ ΟΥΧ ΟΤΙ 40  
 TOWARD THE God NOT that  
 Α has FROM selves after ANY  
 ΑΦ ΕΑΥΤΩΝ ΙΚΑΝΟΙ ΕΣΜΕΝ 60  
 5 FROM selves enough WE-ARE TO-  
 ΟΓΙΣ ΑΣΘΑΤΙΤΕΣ ΕΣΤΕ ΑΥΤΩ 80  
 B omits ANY B o.  
 account ANY AS OUT OF-selves  
 ΝΑ ΛΗΙΚΑΝΟΤΗCΗΜΟΝ ΕΚΤ 4000  
 but THE enough-ness OF-US OUT OF-



<sup>6</sup> The covenant of the letter is the law of Moses which was engraven in stone, to symbolize its unyielding sternness. There is no reference to the letter of Scripture. It is the law that kills, just as it is the spirit (through the letter of Scripture) that gives life. The sayings that Christ spoke are both spirit and life to all who believe them.

<sup>7</sup> The account of Moses' reception, after his forty-day session on Sinai, is found in Ex. 34<sup>28-35</sup>. It is evident that they saw Moses' face even though they could not look intently at it. Moses did not hide the glory from them. He did not put the covering on his face *till* he had done speaking with them, but *when* he had finished (Ex. 34<sup>33</sup>). Later he put it on again "*until* he went in to speak with Him". He hid the *fading* of the glory, which indicated the transient, fading character of the law. As Paul says (verse 13), it was done so that the sons of Israel should not observe the *consummation* of that which is vanishing. Now, instead of a covering on Moses' face, there is one on Jewish hearts, which hides from them the true character of the covenant of Sinai. It had a glory once, but it has long since been eclipsed in Christ. This they will not discover until they turn back to the Lord.

<sup>9</sup> A bright torch, which will illuminate the night, becomes black when held up to the noonday sun. So the law, a bright exhibition of the righteous character of God, turns to blackness before the transcendent effulgence of grace which is now revealed. It had a glory but lost it all by contrast to the glory excellency. Since, then, the law's glory is darkened by a greater glory, how much greater must be the glory of this dispensation of grace!

<sup>12</sup> Moses, finding that the glory of his face was not permanent, hid the fact by covering his face until he went into the Lord's presence again. Not so Paul. He had no need of any covering, for the dispensation of the spirit is not like the law. The law led from glory to gloom. Grace leads from glory to glory. One deals out condemnation and death. The other dispenses righteousness and life.

new covenant, not of the letter, but of the spirit, for the letter is killing, yet the spirit is vivifying.

<sup>7</sup> Now if the dispensation of death by letters chiseled in stone came in glory, so that the sons of Israel were not able to look intently into the face of Moses, because of the glory of his face, which was vanishing, how shall not rather the dispensation of the spirit be in glory? For if the dispensation of condemnation is glory, much rather the dispensation of righteousness is exceeding in glory. For that also which has been glorious has no glory in this particular, on account of the glory transcending. For if that which is vanishing is through glory, much rather that which remains is in glory.

<sup>12</sup> Having, then, such an expectation, we are using much boldness, and are not even as Moses, who placed a covering over his face, so that the sons of Israel were not to look intently to the consummation of that which is vanishing. But their minds were calloused, for until this very day the same covering is remaining at the reading of the old covenant, it not being discovered that, in Christ, it is vanishing. But till today, if ever the reading of Moses should be reached, a covering is lying on their heart. Yet if ever it should reach a turning back to the Lord, the covering is taken from about it.

<sup>17</sup> Now the Lord is the spirit; yet where the spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom. Now we all,

6 **ΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΟΣΚΑΙ ΙΚΑΝΩΣ ΕΝΗ** 20  
 THE God WHO AND makes-enough US  
**ΜΑΣ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΝΗΣ ΔΙ** 40  
 THRU-SERVITORS OF-NEW COV-  
**ΔΕ ΗΚΗΣΟΥ ΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΟΣ ΔΑΛ** 60  
 enant NOT OF-WRITING but  
**ΑΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΤΟ ΓΑΡ ΓΡΑΜΜ** 80  
 OF-SPIRIT THE for WRITING  
**ΑΠΟΚΤΕΝΕΙ ΤΟ ΔΕ ΠΝΕΥΜ** 100  
 IS-FROM-KILLING THE YET spirit  
 7 **ΑΖΩ ΠΟΙΕΙ ΕΙΔΕΝ ΔΙΑΚΟΝ** 20  
 IS-making-LIVE IF YET THE THRU-SERVICE  
*s<sup>1</sup> had* **ΘΥ = God**  
**ΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΘΑΝΑΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΓΡΑΜΜΑ** 40  
 OF-THE DEATH IN WRITINGS  
*B T O.* **ΣΙΝ ΕΝ ΤΕΤΥΠΩ ΜΕΝ ΗΝ ΕΝ ΛΙΘ** 60  
 HAVING-been-IN-BEATEN IN STONES  
**ΟΙΣ ΕΓΕΝΗΘΗ ΕΝ ΔΟΣΙ ΗΩΣΤΕ** 80  
 WAS-BECOME IN esteem AS-BESIDES  
*As O.*  
**ΜΗ ΔΥΝΑΣΘΑΙ ΤΕΝΙΣ ΑΙΤΟ** 200  
 NO TO-BE-ENABLED TO-STRETCH THE  
**ΥΣΥΙΟΥΣΙΣ ΡΑ ΗΛΕΙΣΤΟ ΠΡ** 20  
 SONS OF-ISRAEL INTO THE face  
*As O.*  
**ΟΣ ΩΠΟΝ ΜΩΣΕ ΦΕΘΣ ΔΙΑ ΤΗΝ Δ** 40  
 OF-MOSES THRU THE es-  
*s prefixed* **ΔΥ = OF-him at first**  
**ΟΣ ΑΝΤΟΥ ΠΡΟΣΦΟΥ ΔΥΤΟΥ** 60  
 team OF-THE face OF-him  
 8 **ΤΗΝ ΚΑΤΑΡΓΟΥΜΕΝ ΗΝ ΠΩΣ** 80  
 THE one-BEING-DOWN-UN-ACTED how NOT  
*s Δ had had at first*  
**ΥΧΙΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΗΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑ ΤΟ** 300  
 emph. RATHER THE THRU-SERVICE OF-THE  
*s As O.*  
**ΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΑΙ ΕΝ ΔΟΣ** 20  
 spirit WILL-BE IN esteem  
*B O.*  
 9 **Η ΕΓΑΡΤΗ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑ ΤΗΣ Κ** 40  
 IF for to-THE THRU-SERVICE THE DOWN-  
**ΑΤΑΚΡΙΣΕΩΣ ΔΟΣ ΑΠΟΛΛΩΜ** 60  
 JUDGING esteem to-much RA-  
**ΔΑΛΟΝ ΠΕΡΙΣΣΕΥΕΙΝ ΔΙΑΚ** 80  
 THER IS-exceeding THE THRU-  
*s E for ΔI Abs<sup>1</sup> omit IN (by s<sup>2</sup>)*  
**ΟΝΙΑ ΤΗΣ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΥΣ ΗΝ ΣΕΝ** 400  
 SERVICE OF-THE JUSTICE IN  
*s<sup>1</sup> E Δ*  
 10 **ΔΟΣ ΗΚΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΟΥ ΔΕ ΔΟΣ ΑΣΤ** 20  
 esteem AND for NOT HAS-been-esteemized  
**ΑΙΤΟ ΔΕ ΔΟΣ ΑΣ ΜΕΝΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΟ** 40  
 THE HAVING-been-esteemized IN this  
**ΥΤΩ ΤΩ ΜΕΡΕΙ ΕΝ ΕΚΕΝ ΤΗΣ** 60  
 THE PART on-account OF-THE  
 11 **ΥΠΕΡ ΒΑΛΛΟΥΣ ΗΣ ΔΟΣ ΗΣ ΕΙ** 80  
 OVER-CASTING esteem IF  
**ΓΑΡ ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑΡΓΟΥΜΕΝΟΝ ΔΙ** 500  
 for THE BEING-DOWN-UN-ACTED THRU

**ΔΟΣ ΗΣ ΠΟΛΛΟΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΤΟ Μ** 20  
 esteem to-much RATHER THE one-  
**ΕΝΟΝ ΕΝ ΔΟΣ ΗΣ ΕΧΟΝΤΕΣ ΟΥΝ** 40  
 12 REMAINING IN esteem HAVING THEN  
**ΤΟΙ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΕΛΠΙΔΑ ΠΟΛΗΠ** 60  
 such EXPECTATION much bold-  
**ΑΡΡΗΣΙΑ ΧΡΩΜΕΘΑ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ** 80  
 13 ness WE-ARE-USING AND NOT DOWN  
*As O.*  
**ΑΒΑ ΠΕΡ ΜΩΣΕ ΣΕΤΙΘΕ ΙΚΑ** 600  
 WHICH-EVEN MOSES PLACED COVER-  
*s + E = -self*  
**ΛΥΜΜΑ ΕΠΙ ΤΟ ΠΡΟΣΦΩΝΑΥ** 20  
 effect ON THE face OF-  
**ΤΟΥ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟ ΜΗΤΕΝΙΣ ΑΙΤ** 40  
 him TOWARD THE NO TO-STRETCH THE  
**ΟΥΣ ΥΙΟΥΣΙΣ ΡΑ ΗΛΕΙΣΤΟ Τ** 60  
 SONS OF-ISRAEL INTO THE FIN-  
**ΟΣ ΩΠΟΝ**  
**ΕΛΟΣΤΟΥ ΚΑΤΑΡΓΟΥΜΕΝΟΥ** 80  
 ISH OF-THE BEING-DOWN-UN-ACTED  
*As O.*  
 14 **ΑΛΛΑ ΕΦΡΩΘΗ ΤΑΝ ΟΗΜΑΤΑ** 700  
 but WAS-CALLOUSED THE MINDS  
**ΑΥΤΩΝ ΑΧΡΙ ΓΑΡ ΤΗΣ ΣΗΜΕΡ** 20  
 OF-them UNTIL for THE TODAY  
**ΟΝ ΗΜΕΡΑΣ ΤΟ ΑΥΤΟ ΚΑΛΥΜΜ** 40  
 DAY THE SAME COVER-effect  
*s + E*  
**ΔΕ ΠΙΘΑΝΑ ΓΝΩΣΕΙ ΤΗΣ ΠΑ** 60  
 ON THE reading OF-THE OLD  
**ΛΑΙΑΣ ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗΣ ΜΕΝΕΙΜΗ** 80  
 covenant IS-REMAINING NO  
**ΑΝΑΚΑΛΥΠΤΟ ΜΕΝΟΝ ΟΤΙ ΕΝ** 800  
 BEING-UP-COVERED that IN  
**ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΚΑΤΑΡΓΕΙΤΑΙ ΑΛΛ** 20  
 15 ANOINTED it-IS-BEING-DOWN-UN-ACTED but  
**ΕΩΣ ΣΗΜΕΡ ΟΝ ΗΝΙΚΑ ΔΑΝΑ** 40  
 TILL TODAY IF-EVER-REACH EVER MAY-  
*As O.*  
**ΓΕΙΝΩΣΚΗΤΑΙ ΜΩΣΕ ΣΚΑΛ** 60  
 BE-BEING-read MOSES COVER-  
 COVER TO IS-BEING-ABOUT-LIFTED then brackets  
**ΥΜΜΑ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΝ ΚΑΡΔΙΑΝ ΑΥΤ** 80  
 effect ON THE HEART OF-them  
*Bs<sup>2</sup> have' E + As<sup>1</sup>*  
 16 **ΩΝ ΚΕΙΤΑΙ ΗΝΙΚΑ ΔΕ ΑΝΕΠΙ** 900  
 IS-LYING IF-EVER-REACH YET EVER it-SHOULD-  
**ΣΤΡΕΨΗΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΠΕΡΙ** 20  
 BE-ON-TURNING TOWARD Master IS-BEING-  
*B<sup>1</sup> E for ΔI As E*  
**ΔΙΡΕΙΤΑΙ ΤΟ ΚΑΛΥΜΜΑ ΟΔΕ** 40  
 17 ABOUT-LIFTED THE COVER-effect THE YET  
**ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο** 60  
 Master THE spirit IS where  
*s<sup>2</sup> adds E K I*  
**ΥΔΕ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΕΛΕ** 80  
 YET THE spirit OF-Master FREEDOM  
**ΥΒΕΡΙΑ ΗΜΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΕΑ** 5000  
 18 WE YET ALL to-

<sup>18</sup> The ancient mirror was a burnished metal surface which reflected the light as well as the image of the one who used it. Paul did not climb the steep slopes of Sinai and bring back a transient reflection of the Lord's glory, as Moses did. He beheld Him continually, as we behold our faces in a mirror. The glory of the Lord irradiated him. It did not fade, but became brighter and brighter. Contemplation of the Lord led to likeness to Him. This is a beautiful epitome of Paul's ministries. He began with grace on the road to Damascus. He dispenses justification at Pisidian Antioch. He reveals the conciliation to the Corinthians. He teaches the truth transcendent from his Roman prison. Grace upon grace and glory upon glory! His successive ministries led onward to the transcendent glories contained in his *Perfection Epistles*.

<sup>4</sup> "The evangel of the glory of Christ!" Would that our evangelism reached to this altitude! And why are Christ's glories so lacking in the gospel efforts of today? Because the god of this eon not only blinds the minds of the unbelievers, but he centers the gospel on sin and self and sanitation—anything except Christ and His glories.

<sup>4</sup> Few subjects for meditation will be found so full of blessing as that of the Image of God. John presents Him to us as the Word of God, through Whom we *hear* Him; Paul shows us the One in Whom we can *see* God. God Himself cannot be seen, for He is invisible. Hence it is that He has given us an Image of Himself which we can discern. And just as we give the picture or statue of a person the same place in our minds and in our speech as the person himself, so Christ is seen in the Scriptures, addressed as God as if equal to God. Unlike the inflexible image of a lifeless photograph, He is instinct with the life of God, and changes to accord with the divine assumptions (Heb. 1<sup>st</sup>).

<sup>7</sup> The present pathway of God's saints and slaves is not calculated to glorify us, but God. And this is often best accomplished by contrast, for God will not give His glory to any of His creatures. We must be broken if we would be bearers of His blessing.

with uncovered face, viewing the Lord's glory as in a mirror, are transformed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the spirit.

<sup>4</sup> Therefore, having this dispensation, according as we were shown <sup>2</sup> mercy, we are not despondent. But we spurn the hidden things of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor adulterating the word of God, but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience before God.

<sup>3</sup> Now if our evangel is covered also, it is covered in those who are <sup>4</sup> lost, in whom the god of this eon blinds the minds of unbelievers, so that the illumination of the evangel of the glory of Christ, Who is the Image of the invisible God, does <sup>5</sup> not irradiate them. For we are not proclaiming ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, yet ourselves <sup>6</sup> your slaves because of Jesus, seeing that God Who is saying "Out of darkness light shall be shining" is He Who shines in our hearts, with a view to the illumination of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

<sup>7</sup> Now we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the transcendence of the power may be of God <sup>8</sup> and not of us. In everything—being afflicted but not distressed, perplexed but not despairing, persecuted but not abandoned, cast down <sup>10</sup> but not destroyed—always carrying about in the body the deaden-

ΝΑΚΕΚΑΛΥΜΜΕΝΟΠΡΟΣΩΠΟ 20	ΜΟΝΤΟΥΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥΤΗΣΔ 20
HAVING-been-UP-COVERED face	OF-THE WELL-MESSAGE OF-THE ES-
ΤΗΝΔΟΣΑΝΚΥΡΙΟΥΚΑΤΟΠΤ 40	ΟΣΗΣΤΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΟΣΕΣΤΙ 40
THE esteem OF-Master DOWN-VIEWING	teem OF-THE ANOINTED WHO IS
ΡΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΙΤΗΝΑΥΤΗΝΕΙΚ 60	NEIKONTΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΟΥΔΟΡΑ 60
THE SAME image	image OF-THE God THE UN-SEEN
ONAMETAMOPΦΟΥΜΕΘΑΛΠΟ 80	ΤΟΥΟΥΓΑΡΕΑΥΤΟΥΣΚΗΡΥC 80
WE-ARE-BEING-after-FORMED FROM	NOT for selves WE-ARE-PRO-
ΔΟΣΗCΕΙCΔΟΣΑΝΚΑΘΑΠΕΡ 100	COMENAΛΛΑΧΡΙCΤΟΝΗCΟ 800
esteem INTO esteem DOWN-WHICH-EVEN	CLAIMING but ANOINTED JESUS
ΑΠΟΚΥΡΙΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣΔΙ 20	ΥΝΚΥΡΙΟΝΕΑΥΤΟΥCΔΕΔΟΥ 20
FROM Master spirit THRU	Master selves YET SLAVES
ΑΤΟΥΤΟΕΧΟΝΤΕCΤΗΝΔΙΑΚ 40	ΛΟΥCΥΜΩΝΔΙΑΙΝCΟΥΝΟΤΙ 40
this HAVING THE THRU-	OF-YOUP THRU JESUS that
ΟΝΙΑΝΤΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΘΩCΗΛΕΗ 60	ΤΗΕ omitted by B s has O faint and erased
service this according-As WE-WERE-	ΘΕΟCΕΙΠΘΗΝΕΚCΚΟΤΟΥC 60
ΘΗΜΕΝΟΥΚΕΓΚΑΚΟΟΥΜΕΝΑΛ 80	THE God THE One-saying OUT OF-DARKNESS
2 MERCIED NOT WE-ARE-IN-EVILING but	ΦΩCΛΑΜΒΕΙΟCΕΛΛΑΜΕΝΕΝ 80
ΛΑΑΠΕΙΠΑΜΕΘΑΤΑΚΡΥΠΤΑ 200	TAICΚΑΡΔΙΑICΗΜΩΝΠΡΟC 700
WE-FROM-say THE hidden	THE HEARTS OF-US TOWARD
ΤΗCΑΙCΧΥΝΗCΜΗΠΕΡΙΠΑΤ 20	ΦΩΤΙCΜΟΝΤΗCΓΝΩCΕΩCΤΗ 20
OF-THE VILENESS NO ABOUT-TREADING	LIGHTING OF-THE knowledge OF-THE
ΟΥΝΤΕCΕΝΠΑΝΟΥΡΓΙΑΜΗΔ 40	CΔΟΣΗCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΥΕΝΠΡΟC 40
IN cleverness NO-YET	esteem OF-THE God IN face
ΕΔΟΛΟΥΝΤΕCΤΟΝΑΛΟΓΟΝΤΟ 60	AB omit JESUS
FHAUDING THE saying OF-THE	ΠΩΙΗCΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΕΧΟΜΕΝ 60
ΥΘΕΟΥΑΛΛΑΤΗΦΑΝΕΡΩCΕΙ 80	7 OF-JESUS ANOINTED WE-ARE-HAVING
God but to-THE APPEARING	ΔΕΤΟΝΘΗCΑΥΡΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΝΕ 80
ΤΗCΑΛΗΘΕΙΑCCΟΥΝΙCΤΑΝΤ 800	YET THE PLACED-INTO-MORROW this IN
OF-THE TRUTH TOGETHER-STANDING-UP	ΝΟCΤΡΑΚΙΝΟΙCCΚΕΥΕCΙΝ 800
ΕCΕΑΥΤΟΥCΠΡΟCΠΑCΑΝCΥ 20	EARTHENWARE INSTRUMENTS
selves TOWARD EVERY CON-	ΙΝΑΗΥΠΕΡΒΟΛΗΤΗCΔΥΝΑΜ 20
NEΙΔΗCΙΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΕΝΩΠ 40	THAT THE OVER-CAST OF-THE ABILITY
science OF-humans IN-VIEW	ΕΩCΗΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΜΗΕΞΗΜ 40
ΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΙΔΕΚΑΙΕCΤ 60	MAY-BE OF-THE God AND NO OUT OF-US
3 OF-THE God IF YET AND IS	ΩΝΕΝΠΑΝΤΙΒΛΙΒΟΜΕΝΟΙΑ 60
ΙΝΚΕΚΑΛΥΜΜΕΝΟΝΤΟΕΥΑΓ 80	8 IN EVERY BEING-CONSTRICTED but
HAVING-been-COVERED THE WELL-MES-	ΑΛΟΥCΤΕΝΟΧΩΡΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΑ 80
ΓΕΛΙΟΝΗΜΩΝΕΝΤΟΙCΑΠΟΛ 400	NOT BEING-CRAMP-SPACED be-
SAGE OF-US IN THE ones-BEING-	ΠΟΡΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΑΛΛΟΥΚΕΞΑΠ 900
ΛΥΜΕΝΟΙCΕCΤΙΝΚΕΚΑΛΥΜ 20	ING-perplexed but NOT BEING-OUT-
destroyed it-IS HAVING-been-COV-	ΟΡΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΑΙΦΚΟΜΕΝΟΙΑ 20
MENONENOICΘΕΟCΤΟΥΑΙ 40	9 perplexed BEING-CHASED but
4 ERED IN WHOM THE god OF-THE con	ΑΛΟΥΚΕΓΚΑΤΑΛΕΙΠΟΜΕΝΟ 40
ΦΝΟCΤΟΥΤΟΥΕΤΥΦΛΩCΕΝΤ 60	NOT BEING-abandoned
this BLINDS THE	ΙΚΑΤΑΒΑΛΛΟΜΕΝΟΙΑΛΛΟΥ 60
ΑΝΟΗΜΑΤΑΤΩΝΑΠΙCΤΩΝΕΙ 80	BEING-DOWN-CAST but NOT
MINDS OF-THE UN-BELIEVING INTO	ΚΑΠΟΛΥΜΕΝΟΙΠΑΝΤΟΤΕΤ 80
Α adds ΔΙ THRU-	10 BEING-destroyed always THE
CΤΟΜΗΑΥΓΑCΑΙΤΟΝΦΩΤΙC 600	ΗΝΝΕΚΡΩCΙΝΤΟΥΙΗCΟΥΕΝ 6000
THE NO TO-be-RADIANT THE LIGHTING	DEADENING OF-THE JESUS IN

<sup>10</sup> The widespread fiction that the life of a Christian must be one of settled calm and contentment, prosperous and in every way advantageous in this life, is proven utterly fallacious by the experience of the apostle Paul. The carnal Corinthians may live and reign, but he is afflicted, perplexed, persecuted and cast down. As in Job's case, little was left him but his life. If we are faithful to God we will find but little in this life, and will look forward to resurrection life in Christ. Apart from resurrection we should be the most pitiable of all mankind. The reason that this conception of the believer's experience has been lost is the widespread apostasy and conformity to the world. Do you see a servant of Christ persecuted and despised? Do not judge him hastily. He may be manifesting the life of Jesus, Who was despised and rejected because the world did not know him.

<sup>17</sup> How shall we characterize *our* trials if Paul's were only momentary and light? At times he even despaired of life. Just before this he had been crying to God to remove the thorn in the flesh. But what is all this to him, in view of the transcendent revelations of the future of which he had become the depository and dispenser? We would speak of our *present* burdens and of the *lightness* of our load in the resurrection, but he reverses this. The glory of that day would be an unbearable burden to our present bodies. Our burdens are light indeed in view of that transcendent outcome.

<sup>18</sup> The usual translation, "temporal" for "temporary" throws a false light on the context. That which we are observing does not endure for the course of time but only for a brief season. The stony ground hearer (Mt. 13<sup>21</sup> Mk. 4<sup>17</sup>) and the enjoyment of sin (Heb. 11<sup>25</sup>) are *temporary*, not *temporal*. These are the only passages in which this word occurs.

<sup>1</sup> Our present soulish body is here compared with the temporary tent of the Bedouins, but our spiritual bodies, which will be our eonian habitations, are compared to a house.

<sup>2</sup> Our present condition is aptly expressed in the two words, *groaning* and *longing*. We groan to be rid of

ing of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our body. For *we* who are living are ever being given up to death because of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh. So that death is operating in us, yet life in you.

<sup>13</sup> Now having the same spirit of faith—in accord with what has been written, "I believe, wherefore I speak also"—*we* also are believing, wherefore we are speaking also, <sup>14</sup> being aware that He Who rouses the Lord Jesus will be rousing us also, through Jesus, and will be presenting us together with you. <sup>15</sup> For all is because of you, that the increasing grace, through more thanksgiving, should be superebounding to the glory of God.

<sup>16</sup> Wherefore we are not despondent, but even if our outward man is decaying, nevertheless our inner [man] is being renewed day <sup>17</sup> by day. For our momentary, light affliction is producing for us a transcendently transcendent eonian <sup>18</sup> burden of glory, not noting that of ours which is observed, but what is not observed, for what is observed is temporary, yet what is not observed is eonian.

<sup>5</sup> For we are aware that, if our terrestrial tabernacle house should be demolished, we have a building of God, a house not made with <sup>2</sup> hands, eonian in the heavens. For in this also we are groaning, longing to be dressed in our habitation <sup>3</sup> which is from heaven, if so be that, being dressed also, we shall not be <sup>4</sup> found naked. For we also, who are in the tabernacle, are groaning,

- ΤΩΣΦΜΑΤΙ ΠΕΡΙΦΕΡΟΝΤΕΣ** 20  
THE BODY ABOUT-CARRYING
- ΙΝΑ ΚΑΙ Η ΖΩΗ ΤΟΥΤΟΥΙΝ ΟΥΕΝ** 40  
A has MAY-BE-BEING-made-APPEAR before IN THAT AND THE LIFE OF-THE JESUS IN
- ΤΩΣΦΜΑCΙΝ ΤΩΝ ΣΩΜΑΤΩΝ ΗΜΩΝ ΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΗ** 60  
THE BODY OF-US MAY-BE-BEING-made-AP-
- ΛΕΙΓΑΡ ΗΜΕΙC ΟΙ ΖΩΝΤΕC** 80  
11 FEAR ever for WE THE LIVING IN-
- ΙCΘΑΝΑΤΟΝ ΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΜΕΘ** 100  
TO DEATH ARE-BEING-BESIDE-GIVEN
- ΔΔΙΑΙ ΗC ΟΥΝ ΙΝΑ ΚΑΙ Η ΖΩΗ** 20  
THRU JESUS THAT AND THE LIFE
- ΤΟΥΙ ΗC ΟΥ ΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΗΝΤΗ** 40  
OF-THE JESUS MAY-BE-BEING-made-APPEAR IN THE
- ΘΝΗΤΗC ΑΡΚΗ ΜΩΝΟC ΤΕ Ο Θ** 60  
12 dying FLESH OF-US AS-BESIDES THE DEATH 18
- ΑΝΑΤΟC ΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΕΝΕΡΓΕΙΤ** 80  
IN US IS-IN-ACTING
- ΔΙ Η ΔΕ ΖΩΗ ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΕΧΟΝΤΕ** 200  
13 THE YET LIFE IN YOU HAVING
- C ΔΕ ΤΟ ΑΥΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΤΗC ΠΙ** 20  
YET THE SAME spirit OF-THE BELIEF
- CΤΕ ΟCΚΑΤΑΤΟ ΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝ** 40  
A is missing to 12:7 from this point onward:  
according-to THE HAVING-been-WRITTEN
- ΟΝ ΕΠΙCΤΕΥCΑΔΙ ΟΚΑΙ ΕΛΑ** 60  
I-BELIEVE THRU-WHICH AND I-TALK
- Α ΗCΑ ΚΑΙ ΗΜΕΙC ΠΙCΤΕΥΟΜ** 80  
AND WE ARE-BELIEVING
- ΕΝΔΙ ΟΚΑΙ ΑΛΛΟΥ ΜΕΝ ΕΙΔΟ** 300  
14 THRU-WHICH AND WE-ARE-TALKING HAVING-PER-
- ΤΕC ΟΤΙ Ο ΕΓΕΙΡΑCΤΟΝ ΚΥΡ** 20  
b omits Master  
CEIVED that THE One-ROUSING THE Master
- ΙΟΝ ΗC ΟΥΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΜΑC ΔΙΑΙ** 40  
(by s<sup>2</sup>) b<sup>1</sup> TOGETHER CYN s<sup>18</sup> + I  
JESUS AND US THRU JE-
- ΗC ΟΥ ΕΓΕΡΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑCΤΗ** 60  
SUB WILL-BE-ROUSING AND WILL-BE-BESIDE-STAND-2
- CΕΙC ΥΝΥΜΙΝ ΤΑ ΓΑΡ ΠΑΝΤΑ** 80  
THE by b<sup>2</sup>  
15 ING TOGETHER to-YOU THE for ALL
- ΔΙ ΥΜΑC ΙΝΑ Η ΧΑΡΙC ΠΛΕΟΝ** 400  
THRU YOU THAT THE grace MORE-izing
- ΔCΑCΑΔΙΑΤΩΝ ΠΛΕΟΝΩΝΤ** 20  
THRU THE MORE THE 3
- ΗΝ ΕΥΧΑΡΙCΤΙΑΝ ΠΕΡΙCCΕ** 40  
thanking SHOULD-BE-exceeding
- ΥC ΗΙCΤΗΝ ΔΟΞΑΝΤΟΥ ΘΕΟ** 60  
INTO THE esteem OF-THE God
- ΥΔΙ ΟΟΥΚ ΕΓΚΑΚΟΥΜΕΝ ΑΛΛ** 80  
16 THRU-WHICH NOT WE-ARE-IN-EVILING but
- ΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΟCΙ ΦΗΜΩΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟ** 500  
IF AND THE OUT OF-US human
- CΔΙΑΦΘΕΙΡΕΤΑΙ ΑΛΛΟC CΩ** 20  
IS-BEING-THRU-CORRUPTED but THE within
- ΗΜΩΝ ΑΝΑΚΑΙΝΟΥΤΑΙ ΗΜΕΡ** 40  
OF-US IS-BEING-UP-NEW-ED DAY
- ΑΚΑΙ ΗΜΕΡΑ ΤΟ ΓΑΡ ΠΑΡΑΥΤ** 60  
17 AND DAY THE for momentary
- ΙΚΕΛΑΦΡΟΝΤΗC ΘΑΙΝΕCΘ** 80  
LIGHT OF-THE CONSTRUCTION
- ΗΜΩΝ ΚΑΘΥΠΕΡ ΒΟΛΗ ΝΕΙCΥ** 600  
OF-US according-to OVER-CAST INTO OVER-
- ΠΕΡ ΒΟΛΗΝ ΑΙΩΝΙΟΝ ΒΑΡΟC** 20  
CAST eonian HEAVY
- ΔΟΞΗCΚΑΤΕΡ ΓΑΖΕΤΑΙ ΗΜΙ** 40  
OF-esteeM IS-DOWN-ACTING to-US
- ΝΗCΚΟΠΟΥΝΤΩΝ ΗΜΩΝ ΤΑΒ** 60  
5 NO NOTING OF-US THE be-
- ΛΕΠΟΜΕΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΤΑ ΜΗ ΒΛΕΠ** 80  
ING-lookED but THE NO BEING-lookED
- Ο ΜΕΝ ΑΤΑ ΓΑΡ ΒΛΕΠΟΜΕΝΑ** 700  
THE for BEING-lookED TO-
- ΡΟCΚΑΙ ΡΑΤΑ ΔΕ ΜΗ ΒΛΕΠΟΜ** 20  
WARD-SEASONS THE YET NO BEING-lookED
- ΕΝ ΔΑΙΩΝΙΑ ΟΙΔΑΜΕΝ ΓΑΡ Ο** 40  
5 eonian WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED for that
- ΤΙ ΕΑΝ ΗΕΠΙ ΓΕΙΟC ΗΜΩΝ ΟΙ** 60  
IF-EVER THE ON-LAND OF-US HOME
- ΚΙΑ ΤΟΥC ΚΗΝΟΥC ΚΑΤΑΛΥΘ** 80  
OF-THE BOOTH MAY-BE-BEING-DOWN-
- ΗΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΗΝ ΕΚ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΧΟΜ** 800  
LOOSED HOME-BUILDING out OF-God WE-ARE-HAV-
- ΕΝ ΟΙΚΙΑΝ ΑΧΕΙΡΟΠΟΙΗΤΟ** 20  
s o.  
ING HOME UN-HAND-made
- ΝΑΙ ΩΝΙΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΟΙC ΟΥΡΑΝΟ** 40  
eonian IN THE heavens
- ΙΚΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΕΝ ΤΟΥΤΩCΤΕΝΑ** 60  
AND for IN this WE-ARE-groan-
- ΖΟΜΕΝ ΤΟ ΟΙΚΗΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΗΜΩ** 80  
ING THE HOME-place OF-US
- ΝΤΟΕCΙ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ ΕΠΕΝΔΥCΑ** 900  
THE OUT OF-heaven TO-be-ON-IN-SLIPPED
- CΘΑΙ ΕΠΙΠΟΘΟΥΝΤΕC ΕΙΠΕ** 20  
s for -EVEN has -SURELY ΓΕ  
ON-LONGING IF-EVEN
- ΡΚΑΙ ΕΝΔΥCΑΜΕΝ ΟΙΟΥC ΓΥΜ** 40  
AND IN-SLIPPING NOT NAKED
- ΝΟΙ ΕΥΡΕΘΗC ΟΜΕΘΑ ΚΑΙ ΓΑ** 60  
4 WE-SHALL-BE-BEING-FOUND AND for
- ΡΟΙΟΝΤΕC ΕΝ ΤΩCΚΗΝΕΙCΤ** 80  
s o.  
THE ones-BEING IN THE BOOTH ARE-
- ΕΝΑΖΟΜΕΝ ΒΑΡΟΥΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΕΦ** 7000  
groaning BEING-HEAVIED ON

our temporary tabernacle. We long to enter our eonian habitation. We have, however, no desire for any intermediate condition. Death is always viewed as an unwelcome enemy, in Scripture. Resurrection, vivification, is the true expectation of the believer. Even the apostle, in his infirmity and distress, never chooses death, but always suggests a far better alternative, the coming of Christ, when the mortal shall be swallowed up by life.

<sup>6</sup> The article "the" in Greek, sometimes has almost the force of our "this". "The body" is not simply a body, but a particular body, that is, this body in which we are at home now. We have two homes. The tabernacle in which we now live and the eonian house in the resurrection; the soulish body and the spiritual body. We may be away from one home yet present in the other. Now we are away from home, from the Lord. Yet we would much prefer to be away from this home and be at home in our spiritual body, with the Lord. We have no third home, and if we had, the apostle has just made it clear that the naked, unsheltered condition is not at all to be desired. He could hardly reverse that conviction without some further explanation.

<sup>10</sup> The dais, or raised platform from which games were judged and awards given, must not be confused with a judicial bench. The quality of our acts may determine the award to which we are entitled, but the question of condemnation is entirely foreign to such a tribunal. We are absolutely absolved from all condemnation, but we are eligible to an award for meritorious service. These awards will be distributed at the dais of Christ, according to our acts in "the" body, that is, our present soulish bodies.

<sup>14</sup> The apostle looks upon the world as one vast charnel house. Since Christ died for the sake of all, then all died. He sees the end of all physical privilege and pretension in this great fact. This is the basis of the new departure in his ministry at this time.

being burdened, on which we are not wanting to be stripped, but to be dressed, that the mortal may be swallowed up by life. Now He Who is producing us for this same thing is God, Who is also giving us the earnest of the spirit.

<sup>6</sup> Being, then, courageous always, and aware that, being at home in the body, we are away from home from the Lord (for we are walking by faith, not by perception), yet we are encouraged, and are delighting rather to be away from home out of the body and to be at home with the Lord. Wherefore we are ambitious also, whether at home or away from home, to be well pleasing to Him.

<sup>10</sup> For all of us must be manifested in front of the dais of Christ, that each should be required for that which he puts into practise through the body, whether it is good or bad.

<sup>11</sup> Being aware, then, of the fear of the Lord, we are persuading men, yet we have been made manifest to God. Now I am expecting to have been made manifest in your consciences also.

<sup>12</sup> Not again are we commending ourselves to you, but are giving an incentive to you, boasting over you, that you may have it for those who boast in personal appearance

<sup>13</sup> and not in heart. For, whether we were beside ourselves, it is to God, whether we are sane, it is to you.

<sup>14</sup> For the love of Christ is constraining us, judging this, that if One died for the sake of all, conse-

<sup>15</sup> quently all died. And He died for the sake of all that those who are living should by no means still be living to themselves, but to the One dying and being roused for their sakes.

[ ΦΟΥΘΕΛΟΜΕΝΕΚΔΥΣΑΣΘΑΙ<sup>20</sup>  
WHICH NOT WE-ARE-WILLING TO-be-OUT-SLIPPED

<sup>B.O.</sup>  
[ ΑΛΛΑ ΕΠΕΝΔΥΣΑΣΘΑΙΝΑΚ<sup>40</sup>  
but TO-be-ON-1-SLIPPED THAT MAY-

ΑΤΑΠΟΘΗΤΟΘΗΝΗΤΟΝΥΠΟΤΗ<sup>60</sup>  
BE-BEING-DOWN-DRUNK THE DYING by THE

5 ΣΖΩΗCΟΔΕΚΑΤΕΡΓΑΣΑΜΕΝ<sup>80</sup>  
LIFE THE YET One-DOWN-ACTING

ΟCΗΜΑΣΕΙCΑΥΤΟΤΟΥΤΟΘΕ<sup>100</sup>  
US INTO SAME this God

<sup>Bs<sup>18</sup> omit AND</sup> <sup>S.O.</sup>  
[ ΟCΟΚΑΙΔΟΥCΗΜΙΝΤΟΝΑΡΡ<sup>20</sup>  
THE AND One-GIVING to-US THE EARNEST

ΑΒΟΝΑΤΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣΘΑΡ<sup>40</sup>  
OF-THE spirit having-

6 ΡΟΥΝΤΕCΟΥΝΠΑΝΤΟΤΕΚΑΙ<sup>60</sup>  
COURAGE THEN always AND

ΕΙΔΟΤΕCΟΤΙΕΝΔΗΜΟΥΝΤΕ<sup>80</sup>  
HAVING-PERCEIVED that IN-PUBLIC-ING

ΣΕΝΤΩCΦΜΑΤΙΕΚΔΗΜΟΥΜΕ<sup>200</sup>  
IN THE BODY WE-ARE-OUT-PUBLIC-ING

7 ΝΑΠΟΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΔΙΑΠΙCΤ<sup>20</sup>  
FROM THE Master THRU BELIEF

ΕΩCΓΑΡΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΟΥΜΕΝΟΥ<sup>40</sup>  
for WE-ARE-ABOUT-TREADING NOT

<sup>NTSC</sup>  
ΔΙΑΕΙΔΟΥCΘΑΡΡΟΥΜΕΝΔΕ<sup>60</sup>  
8 THRU PERCEPTION WE-ARE-HAVING-COURAGE YET

ΚΑΙΕΥΔΟΚΟΥΜΕΝΜΑΛΛΟΝΕ<sup>80</sup>  
AND WE-ARE-WELL-SEEMING RATHER TO-

<sup>Bs<sup>18</sup> omit OUT</sup>  
ΚΑΗΜΗCΑΙΕΚΤΟΥCΦΜΑΤΟC<sup>200</sup>  
OUT-PUBLIC OUT OF-THE BODY

ΚΑΙΕΝΔΗΜΗCΑΙΠΡΟCΤΟΝΚ<sup>20</sup>  
AND TO-IN-PUBLIC TOWARD THE Mas-

<sup>B+G</sup> <sup>B+G</sup>  
ΥΡΙΟΝΔΙΟΚΑΙΦΙΛΟΤΙΜΟΥ<sup>40</sup>  
9 ter THRU-WHICH AND WE-ARE-being-ambitious

ΜΕΘΑΕΙΤΕΕΝΔΗΜΟΥΝΤΕCΕ<sup>60</sup>  
IF-BESIDES IN-PUBLIC-ING IF-

ΙΤΕΕΚΔΗΜΟΥΝΤΕCΕΥΑΡΕC<sup>80</sup>  
BESIDES OUT-PUBLIC-ING WELL-FLEASING

10 ΤΟΙΑΥΤΩΕΙΝΑΙΤΟΥCΓΑΡ<sup>400</sup>  
to-Him TO-BE THE for ALL

ΑΝΤΑCΗΜΑCΦΑΝΕΡΘΗΝΑΙ<sup>20</sup>  
US TO-BE-made-APPEAR

ΔΕΙΕΜΠΡΟCΘΕΝΤΟΥΒΗΜΑΤ<sup>40</sup>  
it-IS-BINDING IN-TOWARD-PLACE-OF the platform

<sup>S had+G</sup>  
[ ΟCΤΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΙΝΑΚΟΜΙC<sup>60</sup>  
OF-THE ANOINTE THAT SHOULD-BE-being-16

ΗΤΑΙΕΚΑCΤΟCΤΑΔΙΑΤΟΥC<sup>80</sup>  
required EACH THE THRU THE BO-

ΦΜΑΤΟCΠΡΟCΑΕΠΡΑΞΕΝΕΙ<sup>500</sup>  
DY TOWARD WHICH it-PRACTISES IF-BE-

<sup>B KAKON EVIL</sup>  
ΤΕΑΓΑΒΟΝΕΙΤΕΦΑΥΛΟΝΕΙ<sup>20</sup>  
11 SIDES GOOD IF-BESIDES FOUL HAVING-

ΔΟΤΕCΟΥΝΤΟΝΦΟΒΟΝΤΟΥΚ<sup>40</sup>  
PERCEIVED THEN THE FEAR OF-THE Mas-

ΥΡΙΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥCΠΕΙΘΟΜ<sup>60</sup>  
ter humans WE-ARE-PERSUAD-

ΕΝΘΕΦΔΕΠΕΦΑΝΕΡΘΕΘΑΕ<sup>80</sup>  
ING to-God YET WE-HAVE-been-made-APPEAR I-AM-

<sup>S.O.</sup>  
ΑΠΙΖΩΔΕΚΑΙΕΝΤΑΙCΥΝΕ<sup>600</sup>  
EXPECTING YET AND IN THE consciences

ΙΔΗCΕCΙΝΥΜΩΝΠΕΦΑΝΕΡΘ<sup>28</sup>  
OF-YOUP TO-HAVE-been-made-

CΘΑΙΟΥΠΑΛΙΝΕΑΥΤΟΥCΣΥ<sup>40</sup>  
12 APPEAR NOT AGAIN selves WE'RE-

ΝΙCΤΑΝΟΜΕΝΥΜΙΝΑΛΛΑΔΦ<sup>60</sup>  
TOGETHER-STANDING-UP to-YOUP but FROM-

<sup>B<sup>1</sup>H</sup>  
ΟΡΜΗΝΔΙΔΟΝΤΕCΥΜΙΝΚΑΥ<sup>80</sup>  
RUSH GIVING to-YOUP OF-BOAST

ΧΗΜΑΤΟCΥΠΕΡΥΜΩΝΙΝΑΕΧ<sup>700</sup>  
OVER YOUP THAT YOU-MAY-

ΗΤΕΠΡΟCΤΟΥCΕΝΤΕΠΡΟCΦΘ<sup>20</sup>  
BE-HAVING TOWARD THE-ones IN face

ΚΑΥΧΩΜΕΝΟΥCΚΑΙΜΗΕΝΚΑ<sup>40</sup>  
BOASTING AND NO IN HEART

13 ΡΔΙΑΕΙΤΕΓΑΡΕΞΕCΤΗΜΕΝ<sup>60</sup>  
IF-BESIDES for WE-WERE-OUT-STOOD

ΘΕΩΕΙΤΕCΦΟΡΟΝΟΥΜΕΝΥ<sup>80</sup>  
to-God IF-BESIDES WE-ARE-BEING-sane to-YOUP

14 ΙΝΗΓΑΡΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟ<sup>800</sup>  
THE for LOVE OF-THE ANOINTE

<sup>B+G</sup>  
ΥCΥΝΕΧΕΙΗΜΑCΚΡΙΝΑΝΤΑ<sup>20</sup>  
is-pressing US JUDGING

<sup>Bs<sup>18</sup> omit IF</sup>  
CΤΟΥΤΟΟΤΙΕΙCΥΠΕΡΠΑ<sup>40</sup>  
this that IF ONE OVER ALL

ΝΤΩΝΑΠΕΘΑΝΕΝΑΡΑΟΙΠΑΝ<sup>60</sup>  
FROM-DIED CONSEQUENTLY THE ALL

<sup>S<sup>18</sup> G</sup>  
ΤΕCΑΠΕΘΑΝΟΝΚΑΙΥΠΕΡΠΑ<sup>60</sup>  
15 FROM-DIED AND OVER ALL

ΝΤΩΝΑΠΕΘΑΝΕΝΙΝΑΟΙΖΩΝ<sup>800</sup>  
He-FROM-DIED THAT THE ones-LIVING

ΤΕCΜΗΚΕΤΙΕΑΥΤΟΙCΖΩCΙ<sup>20</sup>  
NO-NOT-STILL to-selves SH'D-BE-LIVING

ΝΑΛΛΑΤΟΥΠΕΡΑΥΤΩΝΑΠΘ<sup>40</sup>  
but to-THE-one over them FROM-DYING

ΑΝΟΝΤΙΚΑΙΕΓΕΡΘΕΝΤΙΩC<sup>60</sup>  
AND BEING-ROUSED AS-BE-

<sup>S.O.</sup>  
ΤΕΗΜΕΙCΑΠΟΤΟΥΝΥΝΟΥΔΕ<sup>80</sup>  
SIDES WE FROM THE NOW NOT-YET-

ΝΑΟΙΔΑΜΕΝΚΑΤΑCΑΡΚΑΕΙ<sup>8000</sup>  
ONE HAVE-PERCEIVED according-to FLESH IF



Change back place  
at this juncture

<sup>16</sup> Paul had been proclaiming the kingdom, with Christ and the nation which is related to Him by physical ties at its head. Entrance into that kingdom was by a birth from above. But now the figure of birth is not radical enough to denote the great change. Just as, after the day of the Lord, heaven and earth will be re-created, so is the spiritual ~~experience of one who is in Christ~~. There is a new creation. Paul never connects the new birth with his teaching to the nations. It suffices to figure the change necessary for the sons of Israel and their proselytes, fitting them for the earthly millennial sphere. For us, far more is needed. Like Adam, we are not a mere renewal in kind, but an entirely new creation.

<sup>18</sup> "All is of God!" This is the key to real evangelism. Here we have, in brief, the heart of the true evangel for the world in this administration of grace. The key note is *conciliation*. Not the sinner conciliating God by penance or prayers, but God conciliating the sinner. The sinner may be most offensive and insulting, but God does not reckon these offenses against him. Let this be clear. God is not charging men with their sins, for Christ died for sins. He is not pressing their offenses, for He is bent on conciliation. The evangel is not concerned with the sinner at all but with God's attitude toward him and with the sufferings of Christ. He has placed in us, not the message of judgment, but the word of conciliation.

<sup>20</sup> God insists on being at peace with the world, no matter how they treated His Son, or Paul, or any of His ambassadors. He will withdraw us, His ambassadors, before He declares war, in the coming day of His indignation. What a marvelous token of His grace and love that *God* (not the sinner) does the beseeching now! Nothing can be so foreign to this evangel as a sinner praying to God, for it closes his ears to God's entreaties. We are ambassadors for the high court of heaven, proclaiming peace and conciliation. When the sinner receives the conciliation there is mutual reconciliation between him and God. Sinner, God is beseeching you, through us, "Be conciliated to God!" Your sins are no hindrance, for He has

<sup>16</sup> So that *we*, from now on, are acquainted with no one according to flesh. Yet, even if we have known Christ according to flesh, nevertheless now we know Him no longer. So that, if anyone is in Christ, there is a new creation: the primitive passed by. *Lo!* it has become new!

<sup>18</sup> Yet all is of God, Who conciliates us to Himself through Christ, and is giving us the dispensation of the conciliation, how that, in Christ, God was conciliating the world to Himself, not reckoning their offenses to them, and placing in us the word of the conciliation.

<sup>20</sup> We are, then, ambassadors for Christ, as God entreating through us. We are beseeching for Christ,

<sup>21</sup> "Be conciliated to God!" For the One knowing no sin, He makes sin for our sakes that *we* may be becoming God's righteousness in Him.

**6** Now, working together, we are also entreating you not to receive the grace of God for naught. For He is saying

"In an acceptable era I hear you,  
And in a day of salvation I help you."

*Lo!* Now is a most acceptable era!  
*Lo!* Now is a day of salvation!

<sup>3</sup> We are giving no one cause to stumble in anything, lest flaws be found with the service, but in everything we are commending ourselves as servants of God, in much endurance, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, in blows, in jails, in turbulences, in toil, in vigils, in fasts, in pureness, in knowledge, in patience, in kindness, in holy spirit, in love unfeigned, in the word of truth, in the power of God, through the implements of righteousness of the right hand and

YET omitted by B<sup>10</sup>  
**ΔΕΚΑΙΕΓΝΩΚΑΜΕΝΚΑΤΑΣΑ** 20  
 YET AND WE-HAVE-KNOWN according-to FLESH  
**ΡΚΑΧΡΙΣΤΟΝΑΛΛΑΝΟΥΚ** 40  
 ANOINTED but NOW NOT-STILL  
**ΕΤΙΓΙΝΩΣΚΟΜΕΝΩΣΤΕΕΙΤ** 60  
 WE ARE-KNOWING AS-BESIDES IF ANY  
**ΙCΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩΚΑΙΝΗΚΤΙCΙ** 80  
 IN ANOINTED NEW CREATION  
**CΤΑΑΡΧΙΑΠΑΡΗΛΘΕΝΙΔΟ** 100  
 THE ORIGINALS BESIDE-CAME BE-PER-  
**ΥΓΕΓΟΝΕΝΚΑΙΝΑΤΑΔΕΠΑΝ** 20  
 CEIVING it-HAS-BECOME NEW THE YET ALL  
**ΤΑΕΚΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΟΥΚΑΤΑΛΛ** 40  
 OUT OF-THE God THE One-conciliating  
**ΑΣΑΝΤΟCΗΜΑCΕΑΥΤΩΔΙΑΧ** 60  
 US to-Self THRU AN-  
**ΡΙCΤΟΥΚΑΙΔΟΝΤΟCΗΜΙΝΤ** 80  
 OINTED AND GIVING to-us THE  
**ΗΝΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑΝΤΗCΚΑΤΑΛΛ** 200  
 THRU-service OF-THE conciliation  
**ΑΓΗCΩCΟΤΙΘΕΟCΗΝΕΝΧΡΙ** 20  
 AS that God WAS IN ANOINT-  
**CΤΩΚΟCΜΟΝΚΑΤΑΛΛΑCΩΝ** 40  
 ED SYSTEM conciliating  
**ΕΑΥΤΩΜΗΛΟΓΙΖΟΜΕΝΟCΑΥ** 60  
 to-Self NO accounting to-them  
**ΤΟΙCΤΑΠΑΡΑΠΤΩΜΑΤΑΑΥΤ** 80  
 THE BESIDE-FALLS of-them  
**ΩΝΚΑΙΘΕΜΕΝΟCΕΝΗΜΙΝΤΟ** 300  
 AND BEING-PLACED IN US THE  
**ΝΑΛΟΓΟΝΤΗCΚΑΤΑΛΛΑΓΗCΥ** 20  
 saying OF-THE conciliation O-  
**ΠΕΡΧΡΙCΤΟΥΟΥΝΠΡΕCΒΕΥ** 40  
 VER ANOINTED THEN WE-ARE-embassy-ING  
**ΟΜΕΩCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΠΑΡΑΚΑΛ** 60  
 AS OF-THE God BESIDE-CALLING  
**ΟΥΝΤΟCΔΙΗΜΩΝΔΕΟΜΕΘΑΥ** 80  
 THRU US WE-ARE-beseeching O-  
**ΠΕΡΧΡΙCΤΟΥΚΑΤΑΛΛΑΓΗΤ** 400  
 VER ANOINTED BE-BEING-conciliated  
**ΕΤΩΘΕΩΤΟΝΓΑΡΜΗΓΝΟΝΤΑ** 20  
 to-THE God THE-One for NO KNOWING  
**ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΝΥΠΕΡΗΜΩΝΑΜΑΡ** 40  
 missing OVER US missing  
**ΤΙΑΝΕΠΟΙΗCΕΝΙΝΑΗΜΕΙC** 60  
 DOES THAT WE  
**ΓΕΝΩΜΕΘΑΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΘΕ** 80  
 MAY-BE-BECOMING JUSTICE OF-  
**ΟΥΕΝΑΥΤΟCΥΝΕΡΓΟΥΝΤΕC** 500  
 God IN Him TOGETHER-ACTING

**ΔΕΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΗΜΕ** 20  
 YET AND WE-ARE-BESIDE-CALLING NO IN-  
**ΙΚΕΝΟΝΤΗΝΧΑΡΙΝΤΟΥΘΕ** 40  
 TO EMPTY THE grace OF-THE God  
**ΟΥΔΕΞΑCΘΑΙΥΜΑCΛΕΓΕΙΓ** 60  
 TO-RECEIVE youp He-is-saying for  
**ΑΡΚΑΙΡΩΔΕΚΤΩΕΠΗΚΟΥCΑ** 80  
 to-SEASON RECEIVABLE I-ON-HEAR  
**CΟΥΚΑΙΕΝΗΜΕΡΑCΩΤΗΡΙΑ** 600  
 OF-YOU AND IN DAY OF-SAVING  
**CΕΒΟΗΘΗCΑCΟΙΙΔΟΥΝΥΝΚ** 20  
 I-help to-YOU BE-PERCEIVING NOW SEA-  
**ΑΙΡΟCΕΥΠΡΟCΔΕΚΤΟCΙΔΟ** 40  
 SON WELL-TOWARD-RECEIVED BE-PER-  
**ΥΝΥΝΗΜΕΡΑCΩΤΗΡΙΑCΗΜΗΔ** 60  
 CEIVING NOW DAY OF-SAVING NO-YET-  
**ΕΜΙΑΝΕΝΜΗΔΕΝΙΔΙΔΟΝΤΕ** 80  
 ONE IN NO-YET-ONE GIVING  
**CΠΡΟCΚΟΠΗΝΙΑΜΗΜΩΜΗΘ** 700  
 TOWARD-STRIKE THAT NO MAY-BE-BEING-  
**ΗΝΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑΛΛΕΝΠΑΝΤΙ** 20  
 4 FLAWED THE THRU-service but IN EVERY  
 (by s<sup>2</sup>) B<sup>1</sup> AB+ON  
**CΥΝΙΝΤΕCΕΑΥΤΟΥCΩC** 40  
 TOGETHER-STANDING selves AS  
**ΘΕΟΥΔΙΑΚΟΝΟΙΕΝΥΠΟΜΟΝ** 60  
 OF-God THRU-servitors IN UNDER-REMAINING  
**ΗΠΟΛΛΗΝΕΒΛΙΨΕΙΝΕΝΑΝ** 80  
 much IN CONSTRICTIONS IN neces-  
**ΑΓΚΑΙCΕΝCΤΕΝΟΧΩΡΙΑΙC** 800  
 sities IN CRAMP-SPACES  
**ΕΝΠΑΝΓΑΙCΕΝΦΥΛΑΚΑΙCΕ** 20  
 5 IN BLOWS IN GUARD-houses IN  
**ΝΑΚΑΤΑCΤΑCΙΑΙCΕΝΚΟΠΟ** 40  
 UN-DOWN-STANDINGS IN toils  
**ΙCΕΝΑΓΡΥΠΝΙΑΙCΕΝΝΗCΤ** 60  
 IN vigils IN fastings  
**ΕΙΑΙCΕΝΑΓΝΟΤΗΤΙΕΝΓΩ** 30  
 6 IN PURNESS IN knowledge  
**CΕΙΕΝΜΑΚΡΟΘΥΜΙΑΕΝΧΡΗ** 900  
 IN FAR-FEELING IN kindness  
**CΤΟΤΗΤΙΕΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΑΓΙ** 20  
 IN spirit HOLY  
**ΩΕΝΑΓΑΠΗΑΝΥΠΟΚΡΙΤΩΕΝ** 40  
 7 IN LOVE UN-hypocritical IN  
**ΛΟΓΩΑΛΗΘΕΙΑCΕΝΔΥΝΑΜΕ** 60  
 saying OF-TRUTH IN ABILITY  
**ΙΘΕΟΥΔΙΑΤΩΝΟΠΛΩΝΤΗCΔ** 80  
 OF-God THRU THE IMPLEMENTS OF-THE JUST-  
**ΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗCΤΩΝΔΕΞΙΩΝΚ** 900  
 ice OF-THE RIGHT AND

made Christ a Sin Offering for our sakes that we may become God's righteousness in Him. There is nothing for you to do but to accept His proffered love. Simply thank and adore Him for His grace.

<sup>8</sup> The true servant of God may well take heart from this list. Practically all the present day ministerial qualifications for service are absent. We know that Paul had no presence. His personal appearance did not commend him. His speech was counted contemptible. These were faults keenly felt by the carnal Corinthians, just as they are today. But he insists that he has given no one cause to stumble in anything. Paul deemed eloquence and physical appearance of no vital moment. Love, knowledge, toil, endurance, these ought to characterize the Lord's servant today even if he should not be called upon to bear affliction and distresses such as came to Paul. It is a vast comfort to the editor of this version to find himself able to enter fully into the apostle's experience in many particulars. His efforts have met with defamation and renown, he has been accused of deceiving yet is assured of his integrity, he is unknown yet recognized, disciplined yet not put to death, sorrowful yet ever rejoicing, poor yet enriching many.

<sup>14</sup> The church has fallen so low and has compromised so thoroughly with the world that the sharp distinction between saint and sinner has been almost obliterated. And with this the separation between believer and unbeliever is rarely acknowledged. Were we, who are Christ's, living up to our privileges, we would not even consider any alliance with unbelievers. In business we should have a standard of righteousness unknown to them. No partnership is possible between righteousness and lawlessness. The social organizations of the world are darkness to one who is light in the Lord. There can be no agreement between the religions of the world and Christ. The true believer cannot share in that which appeals to the unbeliever.

<sup>16</sup> A due sense of the solemn fact that God is making His home in us is the best preventive from contamination with the pollutions of the world.

<sup>8</sup> of the left, through glory and dishonor, through defamation and renown, as deceivers and true, as unknown and recognized, as dying, and *lo!* we are living, as disciplined and not put to death, as sorrowing yet ever rejoicing, as poor, yet enriching many, as having nothing and retaining all.

<sup>11</sup> Our mouth has opened toward you, Corinthians, your heart has been broadened. You are not distressed in us, yet you are distressed in your compassions. Now, as a recompense in kind (I am saying this as to children); *you* also be broadened!

<sup>14</sup> Do not become diversely yoked with unbelievers. For what partnership have righteousness and lawlessness? Or what communion has light with darkness? Now what agreement has Christ with Beliar? Or what part a believer with an unbeliever? Now what concurrence has the temple of God with idols? For *you* are the temple of the living God, according as God said, that "I shall be making My home and shall walk among them, and I will be their God, and *they* shall be My people." Wherefore "Come out of their midst and be severed", the Lord is saying, "and touch not the unclean, and I will admit you, and I will be a Father to you, and *you* shall be sons and daughters to Me", is saying the Lord Almighty.

<sup>7</sup> Having, then, these promises, beloved, we should be cleansing ourselves from every pollution of flesh and spirit, completing holiness in the fear of God.

- 8 ΔΙΑΡΙΣΤΕΡΩΝΔΙΑΔΟΣΗΣΚ 20  
best (left) THRU esteem AND
- ΔΙΑΤΙΜΙΑΣΔΙΑΔΥΣΦΗΜΙΑ 40  
UN-VALUE THRU ILL-AVERMENT
- ΣΚΑΙΕΥΦΗΜΙΑΣΦΣΠΑΛΛΟΙ 50  
AND WELL-AVERMENT AS STRAYERS
- 9 ΚΑΙΛΑΗΘΕΙΣΦΣΓΝΟΥΜΕ 80  
AND TRUE AS BEING-UNKNOWN
- ΝΟΙΚΑΙΕΠΙΓΝΩΣΚΟΜΕΝΟ 100  
AND BEING-ON-KNOWN
- ΙΩΣΑΠΟΘΗΝΗΣΚΟΝΤΕΣΚΑΙ 20  
AS FROM-DYING AND BE-
- ΔΟΥΖΟΜΕΝΩΣΠΑΙΔΕΥΟΜΕΝΟ 40  
PERCEIVING WE-ARE-LIVING AS BEING-DISCIPLINED
- ΟΙΚΑΙΜΗΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΩ 50  
10 AND NO BEING-(CAUSED-TO)-DIE AS
- ΣΛΥΠΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΑΕΙΔΕΧΑΙΡ 80  
BEING-BORROWED ever YET JOYING
- ΟΝΤΕΣΦΣΠΤΩΧΟΙΠΟΛΛΟΥΣ 200  
AS POOR MANY
- ΔΕΠΛΟΥΤΙΖΟΝΤΕΣΦΣΜΗΔΕ 20  
YET ENRICHING AS NO-YET-
- ΝΕΧΟΝΤΕΣΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΑΚΑΤΕ 40  
ONE HAVING AND ALL DOWN-
- ΧΟΝΤΕΣΤΟCΤΟΜΑΗΜΩΝΑΝΕ 60  
11 HAVING THE MOUTH OF-US HAS-UP-
- ΦΓΕΝΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΣΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟ 80  
OPENED TOWARD YOU CORINTHIANS
- ΗΚΑΡΔΙΑΥΜΩΝΠΕΠΛΑΤΥΝ 300  
THE HEART OF-YOU HAS-BEEN-BROADENED
- ΤΑΙΟΥCΤΕΝΟΧΦΡΕΙCΘΕΕΝ 20  
12 NOT YE-ARE-BEING-CRAMP-SPACED IN
- ΗΜΙΝCΤΕΝΟΧΦΡΕΙCΘΕΔΕΕ 40  
US YE-ARE-BEING-CRAMP-SPACED YET IN
- ΝΤΟΙC CΠΛΑΓΧΝΟΙCΥΜΩΝΤ 60  
13 THE compassions OF-YOU THE
- ΗΝΔΕΑΥΤΗΝΑΝΤΙΜΙCΘΙΑΝ 80  
YET SAME INSTEAD-HIRE
- ΦCΤΕΚΝΟΙCΛΕΓΟΠΛΑΤΥΝΘ 400  
AS to-offsprings I-AM-saying BE-BEING-BROADENED
- ΗΤΕΚΑΙΥΜΕΙCΜΗΓΙΝΕCΘΕ 20  
14 AND YE NO BE-YE-BECOMING
- ΕΤΕΡΟΖΥΓΟΥΝΤΕCΑΠΙCΤΟ 40  
DIFFERENT-YOKING to-UN-BELIEVING-
- ΙCΤΙCΓΑΡΜΕΤΟΧΗΔΙΚΑΙΟ 80  
ONES ANY for WITH-HAVING to-Justice
- CΥΝΗΚΑΙΑΝΟΜΙΑΗΤΙCΚΟΙ 80  
AND UN-LAWNESS OR ANY COM-
- ΝΩΝΙΑΦΩΤΙΠΡΟCΚΟΤΟCΤ 500  
15 munion to-LIGHT TOWARD DARKNESS ANY
- ΙCΔΕCΥΜΦΩΝΗCΙCΧΡΙCΤΟ 20  
YET TOGETHER-SOUNDING OF-ANointed
- ΥΠΡΟCΒΕΛΙΑΡΗΤΙCΜΕΡΙC 40  
TOWARD BELIAR OR ANY PART
- ΠΙCΤΩΜΕΤΑΛΑΠΙCΤΟΥΤΙCΔ 60  
16 to-one-BELIEVING WITH one-UN-BELIEVING ANY YET
- ΕCΥΓΚΑΤΑΒΕCΙCΝΑΦΘΕΟ 80  
TOGETHER-DOWN-PLACING to-TEMPLE-OF-God
- ΜΕΤΑΕΙΔΩΦΩΝΥΜΕΙCΓΑΡΝ 600  
WITH idols YE for TEM-
- ΛΟCΕCΤΕΘΕΟΥΖΩΝΤΟCΚΑΘ 20  
17 ARE OF-God LI-ING according-
- ΦCΕΙΠΕΝΟΘΕΟCΟΤΙΕΝΟΙΚ 40  
AS said THE God that I-SHALL-BE-IN-
- ΗCΦΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΚΑΙΕΜΠΕΡΙ 60  
HOMING IN them AND I-SHALL-BE-IN-
- ΠΑΤΗCΦΚΑΙΕCΟΜΑΙΑΥΤΩΝ 80  
ABOUT-TREADING AND I-SHALL-BE OF-them
- ΘΕΟCΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΙΕCΟΝΤΑΙΜ 700  
God AND they WILL-BE OF-
- ΟΥΛΑΟCΔΙΟΕΞΕΛΘΑΤΕΚΜ 20  
17 ME PEOPLE THRU-WHICH OUT-COME OUT OF-
- ΕCΟΥΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΑΦΟΡΙCΘΗ 40  
MIDST OF-them AND BE-BEING-FROM-DEFINED
- ΤΕΛΕΓΕΙΚΥΡΙΟCΚΑΙΑΚΑΘ 60  
IS-saying Master AND OF-unclean
- ΑΡΤΟΥΜΗΑΠΤΕCΘΕΚΑΓΩΕΙ 80  
NO BE-YE-TOUCHING AND-I SHALL-
- CΔΕΞΟΜΑΙΥΜΑCΚΑΙΕCΟΜΑ 800  
18 BE-INTO-RECEIVING YOU AND I-SHALL-BE
- ΙΥΜΙΝΕΙCΠΑΤΕΡΑΚΑΙΥΜΕ 20  
to-YOU INTO FATHER AND YE
- ΙCΕCΕCΘΕΜΟΙΕΙCΥΙΟΥCΚ 40  
WILL-BE to-ME INTO SONS AND
- ΑΙΘΥΓΑΤΕΡΑCΛΕΓΕΙΚΥΡΙ 60  
DAUGHTERS IS-saying Master
- ΟCΠΑΝΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΤΑΥΤΑCΘ 80  
7 ALL-HOLDER these THEN
- ΥΝΕΧΟΝΤΕCΤΑCΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙ 800  
HAVING THE promises
- ΑCΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙΚΑΘΑΡΙCΘΕ 20  
beloved WE-SHOULD-BE-cleansing
- ΝΕΑΥΤΟΥCΑΠΟΠΑΝΤΟCΜΟΛ 40  
selves FROM EVERY POLLUT-
- ΥCΜΟΥCΑΡΚΟCΚΑΙΠΝΕΥΜΑ 60  
ing OF-FLESH AND OF-spirit
- ΤΟCΕΠΙΤΕΛΟΥΝΤΕCΑΓΙΩCΘ 80  
ON-FINISHING HOLY-TOGETHER-
- ΥΝΗΝΕΦΟΒΘΕΟΥΧΩΡΗCΑ 10000  
2 ness IN FEAR OF-God SPACE-YE

<sup>16</sup> Lev. 26<sup>11-12</sup>, LXX, with variations.

<sup>17</sup> Isa. 52<sup>11</sup>, LXX, with alterations.

Paul is not misquoting from memory, as is usually supposed. He makes inspired alterations to suit the occasion.

<sup>2</sup> What a tender yet cutting rebuke to the Corinthians! The idea that Paul had injured any of them! They owed all their blessings in Christ to him. They, indeed, had injured him by their ungrateful conduct. Whom, indeed, had *he* corrupted? He had led them out of the corruption of heathendom into the holiness which is in Christ. Had he overreached any of them? He did not even charge them with his bare subsistence, when he might have claimed all they had. They owed their very selves to him. But their ungratefulness did not alienate his affections from them. No doubt, at his coming into Macedonia, there would be much to engage his attention, much in Philippi to encourage and comfort him in his distress, yet nothing set his heart at rest until he had tidings from Corinth. This is but another example of the function of evil. Had the Corinthians been exemplary in their conduct, this marvelous interchange and expression of affection would never have found occasion. Men cannot bring good out of evil: that is God's prerogative. But God can, and does, control all the evil in the universe, so that its ultimate result will be blessing far beyond what could have been had evil never entered and marred His perfect creation. God is able to cope with evil. It is not stronger than He is.

<sup>6</sup> At Titus' arrival in Macedonia he conveys to Paul the good news that the Corinthians as a whole have been greatly affected by his former epistle and have been diligent to right the wrongs which he had pointed out. At times the apostle seems to have regretted writing the epistle, for he did not wish to cause them sorrow. But now that the sorrow produced has had such a beneficial effect, he rejoices that it was not superficial, or despairing, but caused them to change their mind, and act accordingly. Above all it proved that the gross sins into which some of them had fallen were not widespread. It did not have the countenance of the ecclesia, for they

<sup>2</sup> Make room for us. We injure no one; we corrupt no one; we  
<sup>3</sup> overreach no one. I am not saying this with a view to condemnation, for I have declared before that you are in our hearts to die together and to live together.  
<sup>4</sup> Much is my boldness toward you; much is my boasting over you. I have been filled with consolation, I am superexceeding in joy in all our  
<sup>5</sup> affliction. For even at our coming into Macedonia, our flesh had no ease, but we are afflicted in everything. Outside fightings; inside fears.

<sup>6</sup> But God, Who is consoling the humble, consoles us by the presence  
<sup>7</sup> of Titus, yet not only by his presence, but by the consolation also with which he was consoled by you, informing us of your longing, your anguish, your zeal for my sake;  
<sup>8</sup> so that I rather rejoice that even if I make you sorry by an epistle, I am not regretting it, even if I did regret. For I am observing that that epistle makes you sorry,  
<sup>9</sup> even if it is for an hour. I am now rejoicing, not that you were made sorry, but that you were made sorry to repentance. For you were made sorry according to God, that  
<sup>10</sup> you forfeited nothing by us. For sorrow according to God is producing repentance for unregretted salvation, yet the sorrow of the world is working death.

<sup>11</sup> For *lo*, this same thing—for you to be made sorry according to God—how much it produces in you of diligence, nay, defense, nay, resentment, nay, fear, nay, longing, nay, zeal, nay, avenging! In everything

ΤΕΗΜΑΣΟΥΔΕΝΑΝΔΙΚΗΣΑΜ 20	ΗΝΥΜΩΝΕΠΙΠΟΘΗΣΙΝΤΟΝΥ 20
US NOT-YET-ONE WE-INJURE	OF-YOUP ON-LONGING THE OF-
ΕΝΟΥΔΕΝΑΕΦΘΕΙΡΑΜΕΝΟΥ 40	ΜΟΝΟΔΥΡΜΟΝΤΟΝΥΜΩΝΖΗΛ 40
NOT-YET-ONE WE-CORRUPT NOT-	YOUP PAIN-GUSH THE OF-YOUP BOILING
ΔΕΝΑΕΠΛΕΟΝΕΚΤΗΣΑΜΕΝΠ 60	ΟΝΥΠΕΡΕΜΟΥΦΟΒΕΣΤΕΜΕΜΑΛΛ 60
3 YET-ONE WE-MORE-HAVE TO-	OVER ME AS-BESIDES ME RATHER
ΡΟΣΚΑΤΑΚΡΙCΙΝΟΥΛΕΓΩΠ 80	ΟΝΧΑΡΗΝΑΙΟΤΙΕΙΚΑΙΕΛΥ 80
WARD DOWN-JUDGING NOT I-AM-SAYING I'VE-	8 TO-JOY that IF AND I-SORROW
ΡΟΕΙΡΗΚΑΓΑΡΟΤΙΕΝΤΑΙC 100	ΠΗΣΑΥΜΑΣΕΝΤΗΕΠΙCΤΟΛΗ 600
BEFORE-declared for that IN THE	YOUP IN THE letter
ΚΑΡΔΙΑΙCΗΜΩΝΕCΤΕΕΙCΤ 20	ΟΥΜΕΤΑΜΕΛΟΜΑΙΕΙΚΑΙΜΕ 20
HEARTS OF-US YE-ARE INTO THE	NOT I-AM-after-CARING IF AND I-after-
ΟCΥΝΑΠΟΘΑΝΕΙΝΚΑΙCΥΝΖ 40	ΤΕΜΕΛΟΜΗΝΒΛΕΠΩΓΑΡΟΤΙ 40
TO-BE-TOGETHER-FROM-DYING AND TO-BE-TOGETHER-	CARED I-AM-looking for that
ΗΝΠΟΛΛΗΜΟΙΠΑΡΡΗΣΙΑΠΡ 60	ΗΕΠΙCΤΟΛΗΕΚΕΙΝΗΕΙΚΑΙ 60
4 ER-LIVING much to-ME boldness TOWARD	THE letter that IF AND
ΟCΥΜΑCΠΟΛΛΗΜΟΙΚΑΥΧΗC 80	ΠΡΟCΦΡΑΝΕΛΥΠΗCΕΝΥΜΑC 80
YOUP much to-ME BOASTING	TOWARD HOUR SORROWS YOUP
ΙCΥΠΕΡΥΜΩΝΠΕΠΛΗΡΩΜΑΙ 200	ΝΥΝΧΑΙΡΩΟΥΧΟΤΙΕΛΥΠΗΘ 700
OVER YOUP I-HAVE-been-FILLED	9 NOW I-AM-JOYING NOT that YE-WERE-SORROWED
ΤΗΠΑΡΑΚΛΗCΕΙΥΠΕΡΠΕΡΙ 20	ΗΤΕΑΛΛΟΤΙΕΛΥΠΗΘΗΤΕΕΙ 20
to-THE BESIDE-CALLING I-AM-BEING-OVER-	but that YE-WERE-SORROWED INTO
CCEΥΟΜΑΙΕΝΤΗΧΑΡΑΕΠΙΠ 40	CΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑΝΕΛΥΠΗΘΗΤΕΓ 40
exceeded IN THE JOY ON EV-	after-MIND YE-WERE-SORROWED for
ΑCΗΤΗΘΛΙΨΕΙΗΜΩΝΚΑΙΓΑ 60	ΑΡΚΑΤΑΘΕΟΝΙΝΑΕΝΜΗΔΕΝ 60
5 ERY THE CONSTRICTION OF-US AND for	according-to God THAT IN NO-YET-ONE
ΡΕΛΘΟΝΤΩΝΗΜΩΝΕΙCΜΑΚΑ 80	ΙΖΗΜΙΩΘΗΤΕΕΞΗΜΩΝΗΓΑΡ 80
OF-COMING OF-US INTO MACEDONIA	10 YE-WERE-FINED OUT OF-US THE for
ΙΔΟΝΙΑΝΟΥΔΕΜΙΑΝΕCΧΗC 300	ΚΑΤΑΘΕΟΝΛΥΠΗΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑ 800
NOT-YET-ONE HAS-HAD	according-to God SORROW after-MIND
ΕΝΑΝΕCΙΝΗCΑΡΞΗΜΩΝΑΛΛ 20	ΝΕΙCΩΘΗΤΡΙΑΝΑΜΕΤΑΜΕΛ 20
UP-LETting THE FLESH OF-US but	INTO saving UN-after-CARED
ΕΝΠΑΝΤΙΘΛΙΒΟΜΕΝΟΙΕΞΩ 40	ΗΤΟΝΚΑΤΕΡΓΑΖΕΤΑΙΗΔΕΤ 40
IN EVERY being-CONSTRICTED OUT-PLACE	IS-DOWN-ACTING THE YET OF-
ΘΕΝΜΑΧΑΙΕCΘΕΒΕΝΦΟΒΟΙΔ 60	ΟΥΚΟCΜΟΥΛΥΠΗΘΑΝΑΤΟΝΚ 60
FIGHTINGS INTO-PLACE FEARS but	THE SYSTEM SORROW DEATH IS-
ΑΛΟΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩΝΤΟΥCΤΑΠΕ 80	ΑΤΕΡΓΑΖΕΤΑΙΙΔΟΥΓΑΡΑΥ 80
THE One-BESIDE-CALLING THE LOW	11 DOWN-ACTING BE-PERCEIVING for SAME
ΙΝΟΥCΠΑΡΕΚΑΛΕCΕΝΗΜΑC 400	ΤΟΤΟΥΤΟΤΟΚΑΤΑΘΕΟΝΛΥΠ 900
BESIDE-CALLS US	this THE according-to God TO-BE-
ΟΘΕΟCΕΝΤΗΠΑΡΟΥCΙΑΤΙΤ 20	ΗΘΗΝΑΙΥΜΑCΠΟCΗΝΚΑΤΕΙ 20
THE God IN THE BESIDE-BEING OF-TITUS	SORROWED YOUP how-much it-DOWN-ACTS
ΟΥΟΥΜΟΝΟΝΔΕΕΝΤΗΠΑΡΟΥ 40	ΡΓΑCΑΤΟΕΝΥΜΙΝCΠΟΥΔΗΝ 40
7 NOT ONLY YET IN THE BESIDE-BEING	IN YOUP DILIGENCE
CΙΑΔΥΤΟΥΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΕΝΤΗΠ 60	ΑΛΛΑΑΠΟΛΟΓΙΑΝΑΛΛΑΔΓΑ 60
of-him but AND IN THE BE-	but FROM-say but resenting
ΑΡΑΚΛΗCΕΙΝΠΑΡΕΚΛΗΘΕ 80	ΝΑΚΤΗCΙΝΑΛΛΑΦΟΒΟΝΑΛΛ 80
SIDE-CALLING to-WHICH he-WAS-BESIDE-CALLED	but but
ΦΥΜΙΝΑΝΑΓΓΕΛΛΩΝΗΜΙΝ 600	ΔΕΠΙΠΟΘΗCΙΝΑΛΛΑΖΗΛΟΝ 11000
ON YOUP UP-MESSAGING to-US THE	ON-LONGING but BOILING

resented it, and defended themselves. They made it clear that, as an ecclesia, they were pure in this matter. The majority laid aside their party affiliations and united to purge the ecclesia of its defilement.

<sup>12</sup> It would seem that the opposition to Paul in Corinth was not deep-seated, unless we except some of the Jewish leaders. At heart they were true to him though their conduct seemed to belie it. So Paul brings home to them for more than one reason the gross sin which was committed among them. Indeed, he might have made it an individual matter, and could have written to the offender personally. But he chose rather to involve the ecclesia that they might realize the true heart allegiance which they gave him, notwithstanding their schisms and divisions. Great calamities and persecutions of the saints have much the same effect still. Petty differences and party spirit disappear when some common danger recalls the saints to their allegiance to Christ.

<sup>13</sup> Titus seems to have been much concerned about the Corinthians, lest they should prove refractory, and his visit to them lead to dissension and disobedience. Paul was the more concerned to know of his reception on this account, and because he had sought to soothe his fears and had boasted of the outcome of his endeavors. Titus must have been much pleased to find his fears unfounded, but not nearly so much as Paul, who would have been disgraced for boasting without cause, and for sending Titus to them in spite of his apprehensions.

<sup>1</sup> Macedonia, and especially its chief cities, Philippi and Thessalonica, were models in many ways. The epistles addressed to them have much praise and hardly any censure. If Paul could boast to others about Corinth, he surely had a right to boast about Macedonia. They seem to have been very poor and in the midst of trying circumstances, so that Paul did not expect them to take any part in the collection for the poor saints in Jerusalem. But they beg to have a share in it, and give beyond their ability, first, indeed, giving themselves to the Lord.

you commend yourselves to be  
<sup>12</sup> pure in this matter. Consequently, even if I write to you, it is not on account of one who injures, but neither on account of the one being injured, but on account of manifesting to you your diligence for our sake before God.

<sup>13</sup> Therefore we have been consoled, yet in our consolation we rather rejoiced more exceedingly in the joy of Titus, seeing that his spirit has been soothed by you all,  
<sup>14</sup> seeing that, if I have boasted any to him over you, I was not disgraced, but as we speak all in truth to you, thus also our boast to  
<sup>15</sup> Titus came to be truth. And his compassions for you are superabounding the more, having a recollection of the obedience of you all, as, with fear and trembling, you  
<sup>16</sup> receive him. I am rejoicing that in everything I am encouraged in you.

**8** Now we are making known to you, brethren, the grace of God which has been bestowed in the ecclesias of Macedonia, seeing that, in an extreme test of affliction, the superabundance of their joy and the corresponding depth of their poverty superabounds to the riches  
<sup>2</sup> of their generosity, seeing that, according to ability, I am witness, and beyond their ability, of their  
<sup>3</sup> own accord, with much entreaty beseeching of us the grace and fellowship in a service for the  
<sup>4</sup> saints; and not according as we expect, but they first give themselves to the Lord, and to us through the  
<sup>5</sup> will of God. So that we entreat  
<sup>6</sup> Titus that, according as he under-

ΑΛΛΑ ΕΚΔΙΚΗΣΙΝ ΕΝ ΠΑΝΤΙ	20	OF-ALL by <sup>s</sup>	ΠΑΝΤΟΝΥΜΟΝΥΠΑΚΟΗΝΟΣ	20	CM
but OUT-JUSTING IN EVERY			OF-ALL OF-YOUP obedience AS WITH		
ΣΥΝΕΣΤΗΣΑΤΕ ΕΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΑΓ	40		ΕΤΑΦΟΒΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΡΟΜΟΥ ΕΔΕ	40	
YE-TOGETHER-STAND selves FURE			FEAR AND TREMBLING YE-RECEIVE		
ΝΟΥΣ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΤΩ ΠΡΑΓΜΑΤΙ	60		ΣΑ <sup>s</sup> ΘΕ <sup>AI</sup> ΑΥΤΟΝ ΧΑΙΡΩΤΙ ΕΝ	60	
12 TO-BE TO-THE PRACTISE CON-	16	him I-AM-JOYING that IN			
ΡΑ ΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΡΑΨΑ ΥΜΙΝ ΟΥΧ	80		ΠΑΝΤΙΘΑΡΡΩ ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΓΝΩΡ	80	
SEQUENTLY IF AND I-WRITE to-YOUP NOT			8 EVERY I-AM-HAVING-COURAGE IN YOUP WE-ARE-		
ΕΝ ΕΚΕΝ ΤΟΥ ΑΔΙΚΗΣΑΝΤΟΣ	100		ΙΖΟΜΕΝ ΔΕ ΥΜΙΝ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ Τ	900	
on-account OF-THE one-injuring			KNOWIZING YET to-YOUP brothers THE		
but by <sup>s</sup>			ΗΝ ΧΑΡΙΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΔΕΔ	20	
ΑΛΛΟΥ ΔΕ ΕΝ ΕΚΕΝ ΤΟΥ ΑΔΙΚ	20		grace OF-THE God THE HAVING-		
but NOT-YET on-account OF-THE one-BEING-					
ΗΘΕΝ ΤΟ ΑΛΛΑ ΕΝ ΕΚΕΝ ΤΟΥ	40		ΟΜΕΝ ΗΝ ΕΝ ΤΑΙΣ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ	40	
inju.ED but on-account OF-THE			been-GIVEN IN THE OUT-CALLEDS		
ΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΗΝΑΙ ΤΗΣ ΣΠΟΥΔΗΣ	60		ΙΣΤΗΣ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΔΟΝΙΑΣ ΟΤΙ	60	
TO-BE-made-APPEAR THE DILIGENCE			2 OF-THE MACEDONIA that IN		
ΝΥΜΟΝ ΤΗΝ ΥΠΕΡ ΗΜΩΝ ΠΡΟΣ	80		Ν ΠΟΛΛΗ ΔΟΚΙΜΗ ΘΛΙΨΕΩΣ	80	
OF-YOUP THE OVER US TOWARD			much testeness OF-CONSTRUCTION THE		
ΥΜΑΣ ΕΝ ΩΠΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΔΕ	200		ΠΕΡΙΣΣΕΙΑ ΤΗΣ ΧΑΡΑΣ ΑΥΤ	700	
13 YOUP IN-VIEW OF-THE God THRU			excess OF-THE JOY OF-them		
ΑΤΟΥΤΟ ΠΑΡΑ ΕΚΕΚΛΗΜΕΘΑ	20		ΩΝ ΚΑΙ Η ΚΑΤΑ ΒΑΘΟΥΣ ΠΤΟΧ	20	
this WE-HAVE-been-BESIDE-CALLED ON-			AND THE according-to DEPTH POVERTY		
ΠΙΔΕΤΗ ΠΑΡΑ ΚΛΗΣΙΝ ΗΜΩΝ	40		ΕΙ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΠΕΡΙΣΣΕΥΣΕΝ	40	
YET THE BESIDE-CALLING OF-US			of-them exceeds		
ΠΕΡΙΣΣΟΤΕΡΩ ΣΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΕΧ	60		ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΠΛΟΥΤΟΝ ΤΗΣ ΑΠΛ	60	
more-exceedingly RATHER WE-			INTO THE RICHES OF-THE UN-COM-		
ΑΡΗΜΕΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΣ ΧΑΡΑΤΙ ΤΟΥ	80		ΤΗΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΟΤΙ ΚΑΤΑ ΔΥΝ	80	
JOYED ON THE JOY OF-TITUS			3 FOUND OF-them that according-to ABILITY		
ΟΤΙ ΑΝΑΠΕΡΑΥΤΑΙ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥ	300		ΑΜΙΝ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΩ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑ ΔΥ	800	
that HAS-been-UP-CEASED THE spirit			I-AM-wITNESSING AND BESIDE ABILITY		
ΜΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΟ ΠΑΝΤΟΝ ΥΜΩΝ	20		ΝΑ ΜΙΑ ΥΔΕΙΡΕΤΟΙ ΜΕΤΑ Π	20	
of-him FROM ALL OF-YOUP			4 self-preferences WITH much		
<sup>s</sup> has the sign for an ad led N=OF-them			ΟΛΛΗΣ ΠΑΡΑ ΚΛΗΣΕΩΣ ΔΕ ΟΜ	40	
ΟΤΙ ΕΙΤΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΥΠΕΡ ΥΜΩΝ Κ	40		BESIDE-CALLING beseeching		
14 that IF ANY to-him OVER YOUP I-			ΕΝ ΟΙ ΗΜΩΝ ΤΗΝ ΧΑΡΙΝ ΚΑΙ Τ	60	
ΕΚΑΥΧΗΜΑΙΟΥ ΚΑΤΗΣ ΧΥΝΘ	60		OF-US THE grace AND THE		
HAVE-BOASTED NOT I-WAS-DOWN-VILED					
ΗΝ ΑΛΛΩ ΣΠΑΝΤΑ ΕΝ ΑΛΗΘΕΙ	80		ΗΝ ΚΟΙΝΩΝΙΑ ΤΗΣ ΔΙΑΚΟΝ	80	
but AS ALL IN TRUTH			communion OF-THE THRU-SERVICE		
ΔΕ ΑΛΛΗ ΣΑ ΜΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΟΥΤΩΣ	400		ΙΑΣΤΗΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΓΙΟΥΣ Κ	900	
WE-TALK <sup>s</sup> omits to-YOUP to-YOUP tous			5 OF-THE INTO THE HOLY-ones AND		
ΚΑΙ ΗΝ ΚΑΥΧΗΣΙ ΗΜΩΝ Η ΕΠΙ	20		ΑΙΟΥ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΠΑΙΣ ΑΜΕΝ ΑΔ	20	
AND THE BOASTING OF-US THE ON			NOT according-as WE-EXPECT but		
ΤΙΤΟΥ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ ΕΓΕΝΗΘΗ Κ	40		ΛΕ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΔΩΚΑΝ ΠΡΩΤΟΝ	40	
15 TITUS TRUTH WAS-BECOME AND			selves GIVE BEFORE-most		
ΑΙ ΤΑΣ ΠΛΑΓΧΝΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΠΕΡ	60		ΤΩ ΚΥΡΙΩ ΚΑΙ ΗΜΙΝ ΔΙΑΘΕ	60	
THE compassions OF-him more-			to-THE Master AND to-US THRU WILL		
ΙΣΣΟΤΕΡΩΣ ΕΙΣ ΥΜΑΣ ΕΣΤΙ	80		ΗΜΑΤΟΣ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΠΑΡΑ Κ	80	
exceedingly INTO YOUP IS			6 OF-God INTO THE TO-BESIDE-CALL		
ΝΑΝΑ ΜΙΜΝΗΣΚΟΜΕΝ ΟΥΤΗΝ	600		ΑΛΕΣΑΙ ΗΜΑΣ ΤΙΤΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΚΑ	12000	
OF-HAVING-been-UP-REMINDED THE			US TITUS THAT according-		



7 Is it not remarkable that Macedonia, poverty stricken, in the midst of extreme affliction, deterred from contributing by Paul, entreats for the privilege as a favor, while Corinth, undoubtedly far richer and more able to contribute, needs their example and all the urging and spurring which the apostle can bring to bear in order that they should not disgrace him by a meager contribution?

9 Paul begins his pleading by giving the true motive which should actuate us in our gifts to God's work and to His poor saints. Christ was rich once beyond all our conceptions of wealth. The whole universe was created for him (Col.1<sup>16</sup>). He subsisted in the form of God (Phil.2<sup>6</sup>). He had no peer on earth or in the heavens. All this He laid aside to enrich us. He emptied Himself, taking the form of a slave, coming to be in the likeness of humanity, and being found in fashion as a man, He humbled Himself, becoming obedient unto death, even the death of the cross (Phil.2<sup>7-8</sup>). What poverty can equal this? The highest in heaven becomes the out-cast of earth. Who was ever impoverished as He was? He gave up all He had and all He was to enrich us. Now we are rich. But few of God's saints are rich in this world's goods, yet all are blessed with untold spiritual wealth. Such is the example He has set before us. If such was His disposition, it should be ours as well.

10 It is noteworthy that the apostle never commands them to give. He never forces them to be generous. It is no injunction. He gives his opinion. The tithe, which was regularly taken in Israel for the support of the Levites, is never applied to the nations, for it is a part of the law, and its spirit is entirely foreign to the spontaneous, hearty response which alone gives value to all donations.

13 It is evident that the Corinthians were blessed with more than sufficient for their wants or they could not have given of their superabundance.

takes before, thus also should he be completing for you this grace as well. But even as you are superabounding in everything—in faith and word and knowledge and all diligence and your love to us—you may be superabounding in this grace also. I am not saying this as an injunction, but, through the diligence of others, testing also this genuine love of yours.

9 For you know of the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, being rich, because of you He is poor, that *you*, by His poverty, should be rich. And in this I am giving an opinion, for this is expedient for you, who for a year past, undertake before, not only to do but to be willing also. Yet now complete the doing also, so that even in accord with the eagerness to will, thus also may be the completion, out of what you have. For if eagerness lies before, it is acceptable according to what one may have, not according to what he has not.

13 For it is not that, to others ease, yet to you affliction, but by an equality, in the current period, your superabundance is for their want, that their superabundance also may be coming to be for your want, so that there may be coming to be an equality, according as it is written: "The one with much increases not, and the scant one lessens not".

16 Now thanks be to God, Who is imparting the same diligence for you to the heart of Titus, seeing that he, indeed, receives the entreaty, yet belonging to the more diligent, of his own accord he came out to you. Now we send together with him the brother whose applause

<sup>-BEFORE- omitted by B</sup>  
 ὩΣΠΡΟΕΝΗΡΞΑΤΟΟΥΤΩΣΚ 20  
 AS he-BEFORE-undertakes thus AND

ΔΙΕΠΙΤΕΛΕΣΗΕΙΣΥΜΑΣΚΑ 40  
 he-SHOULD-BE-ON-FINISHING INTO YOU<sup>P</sup> AND

ΙΤΗΝΧΑΡΙΝΤΑΥΤΗΝΑΛΛΩΣ 60  
 7 THE grace this but AS-

ΠΕΡΕΝΠΑΝΤΙΠΕΡΙΣΣΕΥΕΤ 80  
 EVEN IN EVERY YE-ARE-exceeding

<sup>18+EN IN s.o.</sup>  
 ΕΠΙΣΤΕΙΚΑΙΛΟΓΩΚΑΙΓΝΩ 100  
 to-BELIEF AND to-saying AND to-KNOW-

ΣΕΙΚΑΙΠΑΣΧΣΠΟΥΔΗΚΑΙΤ 20  
 ledge AND to-EVERY DILIGENCE AND to-

<sup>B H OF-US IN YOUR Y</sup>  
 ΗΣΥΜΦΩΝΕΝΗΜΙΝΑΓΑΠΗΝ 40  
 THE OUT OF-YOU<sup>P</sup> IN US LOVE THAT

ΑΚΑΙΕΝΤΑΥΤΗΤΗΧΑΡΙΤΙΝ 60  
 AND IN this THE grace YE-

ΕΡΙΣΣΕΥΗΤΕΟΥΚΑΤΕΠΙΤΑ 80  
 8 MAY-BE-exceeding NOT according-to injunction

ΓΗΝΛΕΓΩΑΛΛΑΔΙΑΤΗΣΕΤΕ 200  
 I-AM-saying but THRU THE OF-DIF-

ΡΩΝΣΠΟΥΔΗΣΚΑΙΤΟΤΗΣΥΜ 20  
 FERENT DILIGENCE AND THE OF-THE YOUR-

ΕΤΕΡΑΣΑΓΑΠΗΣΓΗΝΣΙΟΝΔ 40  
 more LOVE genuine test-

<sup>B+E</sup>  
 ΟΚΙΜΑΖΩΝΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΤΕΓΑΡ 60  
 9 ING YE-ARE-KNOWING for

ΤΗΝΧΑΡΙΝΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩ 80  
 THE grace OF-THE Master OF-US

<sup>B omits ANOINTED</sup>  
 ΝΙΗΣΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΤΟΤΙΔΙΥΜ 300  
 JESUS ANOINTED that THRU YOU<sup>P</sup>

ΑΣΕΠΤΩΧΕΥΣΕΝΠΛΟΥΣΙΟC 20  
 He-is-POOR RICH

ΩΝΙΝΑΥΜΕΙCΤΗΝΕΚΕΙΝΟΥ<sup>P</sup> 40  
 BEING THAT YE to-THE OF-that-One POV-

<sup>s.o.</sup>  
 ΤΩΧΕΙΑΠΛΟΥΤΗΣΗΤΕΚΑΙΓ 60  
 10 ERTY SHOULD-BE-BEING-RICH AND o-

ΝΩΜΗΝΕΝΤΟΥΤΩΔΙΔΟΜΙΤΟ 80  
 pinion IN this I-AM-GIVING this

ΥΤΟΓΑΡΥΜΙΝCΥΜΦΕΡΕΙΟΙ 400  
 for to-you<sup>P</sup> is-BEING-expedient WHO-

ΤΙΝΕCΟΥΜΟΝΟΝΤΟΠΟΙΗΣΑ 20  
 ANY NOT ONLY THE TO-DO

ΙΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΤΟΘΕΛΕΙΝΠΡΟΕ 40  
 but AND THE TO-BE-WILLING BEFORE-

<sup>B+E</sup>  
 ΝΗΡΞΑΣΘΕΑΠΟΠΕΡΥCΙΝΥ 80  
 11 undertake FROM OTHER-SIDE NOW

ΙΔΕΚΑΙΤΟΠΟΙΗΣΑΙΕΠΙΤΕ 80  
 YET AND THE TO-DO ON-FINISH-YE

<sup>s.ΔΙ</sup>  
 ΛΕCΑΤΕΟΠΩCΚΑΘΑΠΕΡΗΝΗΡ 500  
 WHICH-how DOWN-WHICH-EVEN THE BE-

ΘΕΥΜΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΛΕΙΝΟΥΤΩC 20  
 FORE-FEELING OF-THE TO-BE-WILLING thus

<sup>s</sup>  
 ΚΑΙΤΟΕΠΙΤΕΛΕCΑΙΕΚΤΟΥ 40  
 AND THE TO-ON-FINISH OUT OF-THE

<sup>s.o.</sup>  
 ΕΧΕΙΝΕΙΓΑΡΗΠΡΟΒΥΜΙΑ<sup>P</sup> 60  
 12 TO-BE-HAVING IF for THE BEFORE-FEELING IS-

<sup>s omits IF</sup>  
 ΡΟΚΕΙΤΑΙΚΑΘΩΕΑΝΕΧΗΕΥ 80  
 BEFORE-LYING according-to-WHICH IF-EVER MAY-BE-

ΠΡΟCΔΕΚΤΟCΟΥΚΑΘΟΟΥΚΕ 600  
 HAVING WELL-TOWARD-RECEIVED NOT according-to-WHICH

ΧΕΙΟΥΓΑΡΙΝΔΑΛΛΟΙCΑΝΕ 20  
 13 NOT he-IS-HAVING NOT for THAT others UP-LET-

<sup>(by s2) B1 omil YET B+E</sup>  
 CΙCΥΜΙΝΔΕΘΛΙΨΙCΑΛΛΕΞ 40  
 ting to-YOU<sup>P</sup> YET CONSTRICTION but OUT

ΙCΟΤΗΤΟCΕΝΤΩΝΥΝΚΑΙΡΩ 60  
 14 OF-EQUALITY IN THE NOW SEASON

ΤΟΥΜΩΝΠΕΡΙCCEΥΜΑΕΙCΤ 80  
 THE OF-YOU<sup>P</sup> excess INTO THE

ΟΕΚΕΙΝΩΝΥCΤΕΡΗΜΑΙΝΑΚ 700  
 OF-those WANT THAT AND

ΑΙΤΟΕΚΕΙΝΩΝΠΕΡΙCCEΥΜ 20  
 THE OF-those excess

ΑΓΕΝΗΤΑΙΕΙCΤΟΥΜΩΝΥCΤ 40  
 MAY-BE-BECOMING INTO THE OF-YOU<sup>P</sup> WANT

ΕΡΗΜΑΟΠΩCΓΕΝΗΤΑΙΙCΟΤ 60  
 WHICH-how MAY-BE-BECOMING EQUALITY

ΗCΚΑΘΩCΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΟΤΟ 80  
 15 according-AS it-HAS-been-WRITTEN THE THE much

ΟΛΥΟΥΚΕΠΛΕΟΝΑCΕΝΚΑΙΟ 800  
 NOT MOREIZES AND THE

ΤΟΟΛΙΓΟΝΟΥΚΗΛΑΤΤΟΝΗC 20  
 THE FEW NOT is-INFERIOR

<sup>s2 o. o.</sup>  
 ΕΝΧΑΡΙCΔΕΤΩΘΕΟΤΩΔΙΔΟ 40  
 16 grace YET to-THE God THE One-GIVING

ΝΤΙΤΗΝΑΥΤΗΝCΠΟΥΔΗΝΥ<sup>P</sup> 60  
 THE SAME DILIGENCE OVER

ΕΡΥΜΩΝΕΝΤΗΚΑΡΔΙΑΤΙΤΟ 80  
 YOU<sup>P</sup> IN THE HEART OF-TITUS

ΥΟΤΙΤΗΝΜΕΝΠΑΡΑΚΛΗCΙΝ 900  
 17 that THE INDEED BESIDE-CALLING

ΕΔΕΞΑΤΟCΠΟΥΔΑΙΟΤΕΡΟC 20  
 he-RECEIVES more-DILIGENT

ΔΕΥΠΑΡΧΩΝΑΥΘΑΙΡΕΤΟCΕ 40  
 YET belonging self-preference he-

ΞΗΛΘΕΝΠΡΟCΥΜΑCCΥΝΕΠΕ 60  
 18 OUT-CAME TOWARD YOU<sup>P</sup> WE-TOGETHER-

<sup>18\* the brother with him</sup>  
 ΜΥΑΜΕΝΔΕΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥΤΟΝΔ 80  
 SEND YET WITH him THE bro-

ΔΕΛΦΟΝΟΥΟΕΠΑΙΝΟCΕΝΤΩ 13000  
 ther OF-WHOM THE ON-PRAISE IN THE

<sup>18</sup> It is probable that Titus' companion later returned with Paul when he conveyed the contribution to Jerusalem, and was one of the company which went with him into Asia (Ac. 20<sup>4</sup>). These were Sopater of Berea, Aristarchus and Secundus of Thessalonica, Gaius of Derbe, Tychicus and Trophimus of Asia. Timothy would have been mentioned by name. Luke also was with them. Trophimus, we know, went as far as Jerusalem. It would be especially fitting that he should be among the bearers of this offering to the saints at Jerusalem and that they should thus requite him for his kindness, for Paul's long imprisonment began as a result of Trophimus' presence in Jerusalem. The Jews thought that Paul had taken him into the sacred precincts of the temple.

<sup>20</sup> It was necessary that one in whom they had implicit confidence should have a hand in the conveyance of the collection to Jerusalem, lest Paul should leave open any possibility for false suspicions.

<sup>22</sup> This brother was probably another of those who accompanied Paul on his return to Asia, possibly Tychicus.

<sup>23</sup> It is interesting to note the usage of the word *apostles* in this connection. The Authorized Version hides it by translating "messengers". The American Revision repeats this, but puts "apostles" at the foot of the page. Others render it "ambassadors". But this occurrence is by far the best example by which to define the true meaning of "apostle". Sopater, Aristarchus, Secundus, Gaius, Tychicus and Trophimus are not ordinarily rated as apostles. While they were not apostles of the Lord, they certainly were apostles of the ecclesias. They had been elected and commissioned by the ecclesias to represent them in this matter. This shows that an apostle is an official representative, bearing a commission.

<sup>4</sup> The Macedonians had hurried their collection. The Corinthians had been preparing for it long before them. How would it appear if they should not be ready?

in the evangel is through all the  
<sup>19</sup> ecclesias, yet not only so, but who was elected also by the ecclesias to be our fellow traveler with this grace, which is being dispensed by us to the glory of the Lord Himself; our eagerness also putting it thus. No one should find flaws in us in this exuberance being dispensed by us, for we are providing the ideal, not only before the Lord, but before men also.

<sup>22</sup> Now we send together with them our brother, whom we test in many things, often being diligent, yet now much more diligent. Now our confidence in you is much, whether for the sake of Titus, my mate and fellow worker for you, or our brethren, the apostles of the ecclesias,  
<sup>24</sup> the glory of Christ. Then the display of your love and our boast over you to them is being displayed in the face of the ecclesias.

<sup>9</sup> For, indeed, concerning the dispensation for the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you. For I am aware of your eagerness, of which I am boasting over you to the Macedonians, that "Achaia has been prepared a year past". And your zeal provokes the majority.  
<sup>3</sup> Yet I send the brethren, lest our boasting over you should be made void in this particular, that you may be prepared according as I  
<sup>4</sup> said, lest somehow, if the Macedonians should be coming together with me and finding you unprepared, *we* may be disgraced (not that we should say you!) in this assumption of boasting.

**ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΔΙΑΠΑΣΧΟΝΤΩΝ** <sup>20</sup> **ΣΑΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΟΥΝΕΝΔΕΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 WELL-MESSAGE THRU ALL OF-THE 24 team OF-ANointed THE THEN IN-SHOWING  
**ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΩΝ ΟΥ ΜΟΝΟΝ ΔΕ ΑΛΛΑ** <sup>40</sup> **ΣΙΝ ΤΗ ΣΑΓΑΓΗ ΣΥΝ ΟΝΚΑΙ Η** <sup>40</sup>  
 19 OUT-CALLED NOT ONLY YET but OF-THE LOVE OF-YOU AND OF-  
**ΛΑΚΑΙ ΧΕΙΡΟΤΟΝΗΘΕΙΣ ΥΠ** <sup>60</sup> **ΜΟΝ ΚΑΥΧΗΣΘΕ ΣΥΠΕΡ ΥΜΩΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND BEING-HAND-STRETCHED by US BOASTING OVER YOU  
**ΟΤΩΝ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΩΝ ΣΥΝΕΚΔΗ** <sup>80</sup> **ΕΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΝΔΕΙΚΝΥΜΕΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE OUT-CALLED TOGETHER-OUT-PUB- INTO them BEING-IN-SHOWN  
**ΜΟΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΣΥΝ ΤΗ ΧΑΡΙΤΙ ΤΑ** <sup>100</sup> **ΟΙ ΕΙΣ ΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΝ ΤΩΝ ΕΚΚΛ** <sup>600</sup>  
 LICER OF-US TOGETHER TO-THE grace this INTO face OF-THE OUT-CALLED  
**ΥΠ ΤΗ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΟΥΜΕΝ ΗΥΦΗ** <sup>20</sup> **Η ΣΙΩΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΜΕΝ ΓΑΡ ΤΗΣ ΔΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE BEING-THRU-SERVED by US ABOUT INDEED for THE THRU-  
**ΜΟΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΚΥ** <sup>40</sup> **ΑΚΟΝΙΑΣΤΗΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΓΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 TOWARD THE SAME THE Mas- SERVICE THE INTO THE HOLY-  
**ΡΙΟΥ ΔΟΣΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΘΥΜΙΑ** <sup>60</sup> **ΟΥΣ ΠΕΡΙΣΣΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΙΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ter esteem AND BEFORE-FEELING ones excessive TO-ME IS  
**ΝΗΜΩΝ ΣΤΕΛΛΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΟΥΤ** <sup>80</sup> **ΤΟ ΓΡΑΦΕΙΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΟΙ ΔΑΔΑΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
 20 OF-US PUTTING this 2 THE TO-BE-WRITING TO-YOU I'VE-PERCEIVED for  
**ΟΜΗΤΙΣ ΗΜΑΣ ΜΩΜΗΣ ΤΑΙ Ε** <sup>200</sup> **ΤΗΝ ΠΡΟΘΥΜΙΑΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΗΥΠ** <sup>700</sup>  
 NO ANY US SHOULD-BE-BEING-FLAWED IN THE BEFORE-FEELING OF-YOU WHOM OVER  
**ΝΤΗ ΔΑΔΡΟΤΗΤΑ ΥΠ ΤΗ ΔΙ** <sup>20</sup> **ΕΡΥΜΩΝ ΚΑΥΧΩΜΑΙ ΜΑΚΑΙΔ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE EXUBERANCE this TO-THE BE- YOU I-AM-BOASTING TO-MACEDONIANS  
**ΑΚΟΝΟΥΜΕΝ ΗΥΦΗΜΩΝ ΠΡΟΝ** <sup>40</sup> **Ο ΣΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΑΧΑΙΑ ΠΑΡΕΣΚΕΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
 21 ING-THRU-SERVED by US WE-ARE-BE- that ACHIAA HAS-BEEN-PREPARED  
**ΟΟΥΜΕΝ ΓΑΡ ΚΑΛΩ ΟΥ ΜΟΝΟΝ** <sup>60</sup> **ΔΣΤΑΙΑ ΠΟΠΕΡΥΣΙΚΑΙ ΤΟΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 FORE-MINDING for IDEAL NOT ONLY FROM OTHER-SIDE AND THE OF-  
**ΕΝ ΩΠΙΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΑΛΛΑ ΚΑΙ** <sup>80</sup> **ΜΩΝ ΖΗΛΟΣ ΠΡΟΙΣΤΕΤΟ ΥΣ** <sup>80</sup>  
 IN-VIEW OF-Master but AND YOU BOILING STRIFES (PROVOKES) THE MORE  
**ΕΝ ΩΠΙΟΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΣΥΜΕΠ** <sup>300</sup> **ΛΕΙΟΝΑΣ ΕΠΕΜΥΑΔΕ ΤΟΥΣ Α** <sup>900</sup>  
 22 IN-VIEW OF-humans WE-TOGETHER- 3 I-SEND YET THE bro-  
**ΕΜΥΑΜΕΝ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΔΔ** <sup>20</sup> **ΔΕΛΦΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΜΗΤΟΚΑΥΧΗΜ** <sup>20</sup>  
 SEND YET TO-THEM THE bro- thers THAT NO THE BOAST  
**ΕΛΦΟΝ ΗΜΩΝ ΕΔΟΚΙΜΑΣΑ** <sup>40</sup> **ΑΗΜΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΠΕΡΥΜΩΝ ΚΕΝΘ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ther OF-US WHOM WE-test OF-US THE OVER YOU MAY-BE-BEING-  
**ΜΕΝ ΕΝ ΠΟΛΛΟΙΣ ΠΟΛΛΑΚΙΣ** <sup>60</sup> **ΗΝ ΤΩ ΜΕΡΕΙ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΙΜΑΚΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 IN MANY MANY-times EMPTIED IN THE PART this THAT accord-  
**ΣΠΟΥΔΑΙΟΝ ΟΝΤΑΝ ΥΝΙΔΕΠ** <sup>80</sup> **ΘΕ ΣΕ ΛΕΓΟΝ ΠΑΡΕΣΚΕΥΑΣΜ** <sup>80</sup>  
 DILIGENT BEING NOW YET much ing-AS I-said HAVING-been-PREPARED  
**ΟΛΥΣΠΟΥΔΑΙΟΤΕΡΟΝ ΠΕΠ** <sup>400</sup> **ΕΝ ΟΙΗΤΕ ΜΗΤΩΣ ΕΑΝ ΕΛΘΩΣ** <sup>900</sup>  
 MORE-DILIGENT TO-CONFIDENCE 4 IF-MAY-BE NO-HOW IF-EVER MAY-BE-COMING  
**ΙΩΝ ΣΕΙ ΔΕ ΠΟΛΛΗΤΗ ΕΙΣ ΥΜ** <sup>20</sup> **ΙΝ ΣΥΝΕΜΟΙΜΑΚΑΙ ΔΟΝΕΣΚ** <sup>20</sup>  
 YET much THE INTO YOU TOGETHER TO-ME MACEDONIANS AND  
**ΑΣΕΙΤΕ ΥΠΕΡ ΤΙΤΟΥ ΚΟΙΝΩ** <sup>40</sup> **ΔΙΕΥΡΩΣΙΝ ΥΜΑΣ ΑΠΑΡΑΚ** <sup>40</sup>  
 23 IF-BESIDES OVER TITUS communion-er THEY-MAY-BE-FINDING YOU unprepared  
**ΝΟΣ ΕΜΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΥΜΑΣ ΣΥΝ** <sup>60</sup> **ΕΥΑΣΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΤΑΙΣΧΥΝΘΩΜ** <sup>60</sup>  
 MY AND INTO YOU TOGETHER- MAY-BE-BEING-DOWN-VILED  
**ΕΡΓΟΣ ΕΙΤΕ ΔΕ ΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΗΜΩΝ** <sup>80</sup> **ΕΝ ΗΜΕΙΣΙΝ ΑΜΗΛΕΓΩΜΕΝΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ACTER IF-BESIDES brothers OF-US WE THAT NO WE-MAY-BE-SAYING YE  
**ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΙ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΩΝ ΔΟ** <sup>500</sup> **ΜΕΙΣ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΥΠΟΣΤΑΣΕΙ ΤΑΥ** <sup>14000</sup>  
 commissioners OF-OUT-CALLED es- IN THE UNDER-STANDING this

5 God has no need. Gifts acceptable to Him must spring from a pure motive. It is better not to give at all than to give with a heavy heart or from an unworthy motive. Extortion, whether by appeals to pride, competition, tithing, or anything except the voluntary, spontaneous response to His grace, is not in keeping with His attitude toward us now.

6 While giving should never be mercenary, in hope of some return, it is doubtless most profitable in every way. It brings immediate happiness and satisfaction and it bears a harvest in the future. The farmer who stints his seed will reap a spare crop. Many of us, in that day, will wish that we had been more bountiful in our sowing for, no doubt, the harvest will be a hundred fold.

7 *Hilarious* is the English adaptation of the Greek word we have rendered "gleeful". One may give with cheerful resignation, but more than this is desired by the Lord. When we do it with irrepressible joy, then we come into closest communion with the God Who gave His Son and with Him gives us all.

12 Paul had promised James, Cephas and John, that, in carrying out his distinctive ministry, he would not fail to remember the poor saints among the Circumcision (Gal. 2:10). They may have had no higher thought than to relieve their distressed brethren. Paul was impelled by a worthier motive. Jews of the Circumcision were continually harassing him and threatened to create a bitter antagonism between the Jews and the ecclesias he had founded. They were already at work in Corinth and Galatia. If he could carry to Jerusalem some signal proof of the good will of these foreign believers he might repair the widening breach, and bring glory to God through the mutual interest and the thankfulness it would create. But they responded by putting him in chains. When the apostle came to bring the alms to Jerusalem, instead of giving him an ovation and gladly sharing their spiritual wealth with the nations, the mere suggestion that Paul had brought one of the aliens into the temple precincts nearly cost him his life.

5 I deem it necessary, then, to entreat the brethren that they may be coming before to you and should be adjusting beforehand your previously promised bounty, that this be ready thus, as a bounty and not as greed, yet as this: who is sowing sparingly shall be reaping sparingly also, and who is sowing bountifully shall be reaping bountifully also, each according as he has proposed in his heart, not sorrowfully, or of compulsion, for God is loving a gleeful giver.

8 Now God is able to lavish all grace on you, that, having all contentment in everything always, you may be superabounding in every good work, according as it is written, "He scatters, He gives to the drudges, His righteousness remains for the eon". Now may He Who is supplying seed to the sower, and bread for food, be furnishing and multiplying your seed and be causing the product of your righteousness to grow, being enriched in everything, for all generosity, which is producing through us thanksgiving to God, seeing that the dispensation of this ministry is not only replenishing the wants of the saints, but is superabounding also through much thanksgiving, to God, through the testedness of this dispensation, glorifying God at the subjection of your avowal to the evangel of Christ, and in the generosity of the contribution for them and for all, and in their petition for you, longing to be acquainted with you, because of the tran-

- 14<sup>001</sup> <sup>18<sup>1</sup> omit OF-THE BOASTING (by 2<sup>2</sup>)</sup>  
**ΤΗΤΗΣΚΑΥΧΗΣΕΦΣΑΝΑΓΚΑ** 20  
 5 <sup>OF-THE BOASTING</sup> <sup>necessary</sup>
- ΙΟΝΟΥΝΗΓΗΣΑΜΗΝΠΑΡΑΚΑ** 40  
 THEN I-deem TO-BESIDE-CALL
- ΛΕΣΑΙΤΟΥΣΑΔΕΛΦΟΥΣΙΝΑ** 60  
 THE brothers THAT
- ΠΡΟΕΛΘΩΣΙΝΕΙΣΥΜΑΣΚΑΙ** 80  
 THEY-MAY-BE-BEFORE-COMING INTO YOU<sup>B</sup> AND <sup>ΠΡΟΣ TOWARD</sup>
- ΠΡΟΚΑΤΑΡΤΙΩΣΙΤΗΝΠΡΟ** 100  
 THEY-SHOULD-BE-BEFORE-DOWN-EQUIPPING THE BEING-<sup>B+N</sup>
- ΕΠΗΓΓΕΛΑΜΕΝΗΝΕΥΛΟΓΙΑΝ** 20  
 BEFORE-promised blessedness
- ΥΜΩΝΤΑΥΤΗΝΕΤΟΙΜΗΝΕΙΝ** 40  
 OF-YOU<sup>B</sup> this READY TO-BE
- ΛΙΟΥΤΩΣΕΥΛΟΓΙΑΝΚΑΙ** 60  
 thus AS blessedness AND <sup>18<sup>1</sup> omits AND</sup>
- ΜΗΩΣΠΛΕΟΝΕΣΙΑΝΤΟΥΤΟΔ** 80  
 6 NO AS MORE-HAVING this YET
- ΕΟΣΠΕΙΡΩΝΦΕΙΔΟΜΕΝΩΣΦ** 200  
<sup>8<sup>0</sup>.</sup> THE one-SOWING SPARINGLY SPAR-
- ΕΙΔΟΜΕΝΩΣΚΑΙΘΕΡΙΣΕΙΚ** 20  
<sup>8<sup>0</sup>.</sup> ingly AND WILL-BE-reaping AND
- ΛΙΟΣΠΕΙΡΩΝΕΠΕΥΛΟΓΙΑΙ** 40  
<sup>8<sup>0</sup>.</sup> THE one-SOWING ON blessedness
- ΣΕΠΕΥΛΟΓΙΑΙΣΚΑΙΘΕΡΙΣ** 60  
 ON blessedness AND WILL-BE-reap-
- ΕΙΕΚΑΣΤΟΣΚΑΘΩΣΠΡΟΗΡΗ** 80  
 7 ING EACH according-as he-HAS-BEFORE-
- ΤΑΙΤΗΚΑΡΔΙΑΜΗΕΚΛΥΠΗΣ** 300  
 LIFTED to-THE HEART NO OUT OF-SORROW
- ΗΕΞΑΝΑΓΚΗΣΙΔΙΑΡΟΝΓΑΡ** 20  
 OR OUT OF-necessity GLEEFUL for GIV-
- ΟΤΗΝΑΓΑΠΑΘΕΘΕΟΣΔΥΝΑΤΕ** 40  
 8 er IS-LOVING THE God IS-BEING-ABLE
- ΙΔΕΘΘΕΟΣΠΑΣΑΝΧΑΡΙΝΠΕ** 60  
 YET THE God EVERY grace TO-
- ΡΙΣΣΕΥΣΑΙΕΙΣΥΜΑΣΙΝΑΕ** 80  
 exceed INTO YOU<sup>B</sup> THAT IN
- ΝΠΑΝΤΙΠΑΝΤΟΤΕΠΑΣΑΝΑΥ** 400  
 EVERY always EVERY SAME-
- ΤΑΡΚΕΙΑΝΕΧΟΝΤΕΣΠΕΡΙΣ** 20  
 SUFFICIENCY HAVING YE-MAY-BE-
- ΣΕΥΝΤΕΕΙΣΠΑΝΕΡΓΟΝΑΓΑ** 40  
 exceeding INTO EVERY ACT GOOD
- ΘΟΝΚΑΘΩΣΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΕΣΚ** 60  
 9 according-as it-HAS-been-WRITTEN He-SCAT-
- ΟΡΠΙΣΕΝΕΔΩΚΕΝΤΟΙΣΠΕΝ** 80  
 TERS He-GIVES to-THE DRUDGES
- ΗΣΙΝΗΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗΑΥΤΟΥ** 500  
 THE JUSTICE OF-Him
- ΜΕΝΕΙΕΙΣΤΟΝΑΙΩΝΑΟΔΕΕ** 20  
 10 IS-REMAINING INTO THE <sup>eon</sup> THE YET One-
- ΠΙΧΟΡΗΓΩΝΣΕΡΜΑΤΩΣΠΕ** 40  
 supplying seed to-THE one-SOW-
- ΙΡΟΝΤΙΚΑΙΑΡΤΟΝΕΙΣΒΡΩ** 60  
 ING AND BREAD INTO FEED-
- ΣΙΝΧΟΡΗΓΗΣΑΙΚΑΙΠΑΝΘΥ** 80  
<sup>18<sup>1</sup></sup> He-WILL-BE-furnishing <sup>Ε</sup> WILL-BE-multiplying
- ΝΑΙΤΟΝΣΠΟΡΟΝΥΜΩΝΚΑΙ** 600  
<sup>Ε</sup> playing THE seed OF-YOU<sup>B</sup> AND MAY-  
 GROWING <sup>(these three by 2<sup>2</sup>)</sup>
- ΥΣΗΑΙΤΑΓΕΝΗΜΑΤΑΤΗΣ** 20  
 He-BE-GROWING THE product OF-THE JUST-
- ΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗΣΥΜΩΝΕΝΠΑΝΤ** 40  
 11 ice OF-YOU<sup>B</sup> IN EVERY
- ΙΠΛΟΥΤΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΙΕΙΣΠΑ** 60  
 being-enriched INTO EVERY
- ΑΝΑΠΛΟΤΗΤΑΝΤΙΣΚΑΤΕΡΓ** 80  
 UN-COMPOUND WHICH-ANY IS-DOWN-ACTING
- ΑΖΕΤΑΙΔΗΜΩΝΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤ** 700  
<sup>B+Ε</sup> THRU US thanking
- ΙΑΝΤΩΘΕΦΟΤΙΗΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑ** 20  
 12 to-THE God that THE THRU-SERVICE
- ΤΗΣΛΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΙΑΣΤΑΥΤΗΣ** 40  
<sup>18<sup>1</sup> o.</sup> OF-THE officiation this
- ΟΥΜΟΝΟΝΕΣΤΙΝΠΡΟΣΑΝΑ** 60  
 NOT ONLY IS TOWARD-UP-FILLING
- ΑΗΡΟΥΣΑΤΑΥΣΤΕΡΗΜΑΤΑΤ** 80  
 THE WANTS OF-
- ΩΝΑΓΙΩΝΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΣ** 800  
 THE HOLY-ones but AND exceeding
- ΕΥΟΥΣΑΔΙΑΠΟΛΛΩΝΕΥΧΑΡ** 20  
 THRU much thanking
- ΙΣΤΙΩΝΤΩΘΕΦΩΔΙΑΤΗΣΔΟΚ** 40  
 13 to-THE God THRU THE testedness
- ΙΜΗΣΤΗΣΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑΣΤΑΥΤ** 60  
 OF-THE THRU-SERVICE this
- ΗCΔΟΞΑΖΟΝΤΕCΤΟΝΘΕΟΝ** 80  
 esteeming THE God ON
- ΠΙΤΗΥΠΟΤΑΓΗΤΗΣΟΜΟΛΟΓ** 900  
 THE UNDER-SETTING OF-THE avowal
- ΙΑCΥΜΩΝΕΙCΤΟΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙ** 20  
 OF-YOU<sup>B</sup> INTO THE WELL-MESSAGE
- ΟΝΤΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΚΑΙΑΠΛΟΤ** 40  
 OF-THE ANOINTED AND TO-UN-COMPOUND
- ΗΤΙΤΗΣΚΟΙΝΩΝΙΑCΕΙCΑΥ** 60  
 OF-THE communion INTO them
- ΤΟΥCΚΑΙΕΙCΠΑΝΤΑCΚΑΙ** 80  
 14 AND INTO ALL AND OF-
- ΥΤΩΝΔΕΗΣΕΙΥΠΕΡΥΜΩΝΕΠ** 15000  
 (s had) <sup>B</sup> H = -US  
 them to-petition OVER YOU<sup>B</sup> ON-

1 Paul now turns his attention to the minority in Corinth, who were still opposed to him. They may be that party which said, "I am of Christ" (1 Co. 1:12) and seem to have been led by an emissary of the Judaizers. These men were proud and imperious, quite unlike the Christ in Whom they boasted, hence Paul appeals to the meekness and lenience of Christ. They walked according to the flesh and were continually opposing him on that ground. They misinterpreted his gentleness, and called it cowardice, they said he was brave enough at a distance, but afraid to put his threats into execution when present. Paul, in reply, hopes he may not be called upon to exercise the authority he possesses in a destructive way, but makes it plain that he has the spiritual power to wage a campaign if necessary. By a bold figure he likens his spiritual warfare to the pulling down of the forts of the enemy, and leading all opposition into captivity. The most powerful weapons are not material but spiritual. Neither are place and prestige as potent as truth. Paul alone was more than a match for the judaizing legates sent out from Jerusalem. False brethren such as these were his most virulent enemies.

7 The unspiritual, fleshly minded man looks only on the surface. But nowhere are appearances so deceiving as in things spiritual. Our Lord Himself had none of the superficial marks of greatness. Paul seems to have been specially deficient in those qualities which were demanded from those who aspired to leadership in the world. His public speaking seems to have been the special point on which his enemies attacked him. Greek orators were probably the most accomplished the world has ever seen. By comparison Paul's presence was weak and his delivery contemptible. But what has become of all those masters of forensic art? They are dead and their efforts have died with them. The few that remain are models of beauty but are devoid of all spiritual power. Paul's words transformed his hearers, not by his mode of delivery, but by their truth and potency.

15 scendent grace of God on you. Now thanks be to God for His indescribable gratuity!

10 Now I, Paul, myself am entreating you through the meekness and lenience of Christ, who, as to personal appearance, indeed, am humble among you, yet, being absent, have courage toward you. Yet I am beseeching that I may not, being present, have courage with the confidence with which I am reckoning to dare some who reckon us as walking according to the flesh. For, walking in flesh, we are not warring according to the flesh. For the weapons of our warfare are not fleshly, but powerful to God toward the pulling down of bulwarks; pulling down reasonings and every height elevating itself against the knowledge of God, and leading into captivity every apprehension into the obedience of Christ, and in readiness to avenge every disobedience, whenever your obedience may be completed.

7 Are you looking on the surface? If anyone is presuming to have confidence in himself to be Christ's, let him be reckoning this again with himself, that, according as he is Christ's, thus also are we. For if I, as well, should be boasting somewhat more excessively concerning our authority. (which the Lord gives us for edification and not for pulling you down); I shall not be put to shame, lest I should seem as though terrifying you through epistles, seeing that he is averring, "His epistles, indeed, are weighty and strong, yet his bodily presence is weak and his expression contemptible". Let such a one be reckoning this, that such as we are in

<p>1 <b>ΙΠΟΘΟΥΝΤΩΝΥΜΑΣΙΔΙΝΑΙ</b> 20 LONGING YOU TO-BE-PERCEIV-</p>	<p><b>ΙΑΙΧΜΑΛΩΤΙΖΟΝΤΕΣΠΑΝΝ</b> 20 capturizing EVERY MIND</p>
<p><b>ΑΤΗΝΥΠΕΡΒΑΛΛΟΥΣΑΝΧΑΡ</b> 40 ING THRU THE OVER-CASTING grace</p>	<p><b>ΟΗΜΑΕΙΣΤΗΝΥΠΑΚΟΗΝΤΟΥ</b> 40 INTO THE obedience OF-THE</p>
<p>15 <b>ΙΝΤΟΥΘΕΘΥΕΦΥΜΙΝΧΑΡΙΣ</b> 60 OF-THE God ON YOUR grace YET by s<sup>2</sup> omitted by B<sup>31</sup></p>	<p><b>ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΝΕΤΟΙΜΩΕΧ</b> 60 6 ANOINTED AND IN READY HAVING</p>
<p><b>ΔΕΤΩΘΕΦΕΠΙΘΗΑΝΕΚΔΙΗΓ</b> 80 YET to-THE God ON THE UN-detailed</p>	<p><b>ΟΝΤΕΣΕΚΔΙΚΗΣΑΙΠΑΣΑΝΠ</b> 80 TO-OUT-JUST EVERY dis-</p>
<p>10 <b>ΗΤΩΑΥΤΟΥΔΩΦΡΕΑΥΤΟΣΔΕ</b> 100 OF-Him gratuity SAME YET</p>	<p><b>ΑΡΑΚΟΗΝΟΤΑΝΠΛΗΡΩΘΗΝΥΜ</b> 600 obedience WHENEVER MAY-BE-BEING-FILLED OF-</p>
<p><b>ΕΓΩΠΑΥΛΟΣΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩΥΜΑ</b> 20 1 PAUL AM-BESIDE-CALLING YOUR</p>	<p><b>ΟΝΗΥΠΑΚΟΗΝΤΑΚΑΤΑΠΡΟΣΩ</b> 20 7 YOUR THE obedience THE according-to face</p>
<p><b>ΣΔΙΑΤΗΣΠΡΑΟΤΗΤΟΣΚΑΙΕ</b> 40 THRU THE MEekness AND le- s<sup>0</sup>.</p>	<p><b>ΠΟΝΒΛΕΠΕΤΕΕΙΤΙΔΟΚΕΙ</b> 40 YE-ARE-looking IF ANY IS-SEEING s<sup>0</sup> o. B spelled in full + E</p>
<p><b>ΠΙΕΙΚΕΙΑΣΤΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΟ</b> 60 niency OF-THE ANOINTED WHO s<sup>0</sup>.</p>	<p><b>ΠΕΠΟΙΘΕΝΑΙΕΑΥΤΩΧΡΙΣΤ</b> 60 TO-HAVE-confided to-self OF-ANOINTED</p>
<p><b>ΣΚΑΤΑΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΝΜΕΝΤΑΠΕ</b> 80 according-to face INDEED LOW s<sup>0</sup>.</p>	<p><b>ΟΥΕΙΝΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΛΟΓΙΖΕΘ</b> 80 TO-BE this LET-him-BE-accounting</p>
<p><b>ΙΝΟCΕΝΥΜΙΝΑΠΩΝΔΕΘΑΡΡ</b> 200 IN YOUR FROM-BEING YET I'M-HAVING- B ΔI THRU</p>	<p><b>ΩΠΑΛΙΝΕΦΕΑΥΤΟΥΟΤΙΚΑΘ</b> 700 AGAIN ON self that according-</p>
<p>2 <b>ΩΕΙCΥΜΑCΔΕΟΜΑΙΔΕΤΟΜΗ</b> 20 COURAGE INTO YOUR I'M-beseeching YET THE NO</p>	<p><b>ΩCΑΥΤΟCΧΡΙCΤΟΥΟΥΤΟCΚ</b> 20 AS he OF-ANOINTED thus AND s<sup>0</sup> B omits BESIDES B<sup>31</sup> omit and (by s<sup>2</sup>)</p>
<p><b>ΠΑΡΩΝΘΑΡΡΗΣΑΙΤΗΠΕΠΟΙ</b> 40 BESIDE-BEING TO-have-COURAGE to-THE confidence</p>	<p><b>ΑΙΗΜΕΙCΕΑΝΤΕΓΑΡΚΑΙΠΕ</b> 40 8 WE IF-EVER BESIDES for AND more- s<sup>0</sup> I-WILL-BE-BOASTING O</p>
<p><b>ΘΗCΕΙΗΛΟΓΙΖΟΜΑΙΤΟΛΜΗ</b> 60 WHICH I-AM-accounting TO-DARE</p>	<p><b>ΡΙCΟΤΕΡΟΝΤΙΚΑΥΧΗCΩΜ</b> 60 excessive ANY I-SHOULD-BE-BOASTING</p>
<p><b>ΣΑΙΕΠΙΤΙΝΑΣΤΟΥCΛΟΓΙΖ</b> 80 ON ANY THE accounting</p>	<p><b>ΑΙΠΕΡΙΤΗCΕΞΟΥCΙΑCΗΜΩ</b> 80 ABOUT THE authority OF-US</p>
<p><b>ΟΜΕΝΟΥCΗΜΑCΩCΚΑΤΑCΑΡ</b> 300 US AS according-to FLESH</p>	<p><b>ΗΗCΕΔΩΚΕΝΟΚΥΡΙΟCΗΜΙΝ</b> 800 WHICH GIVES THE Master to-US B<sup>31</sup> omit to-US (by s<sup>2</sup>)</p>
<p>3 <b>ΚΑΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΟΥΝΤΑCΕΝCΑΡ</b> 20 ABOUT-TREADING IN FLESH</p>	<p><b>ΕΙCΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΗΝΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΙ</b> 20 INTO HOME-BUILDING AND NOT INTO</p>
<p><b>ΚΙΓΑΡΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΟΥΝΤΕCΟΥ</b> 40 for ABOUT-TREADING NOT</p>	<p><b>CΚΑΘΑΙΡΕCΙΝΥΜΩΝΟΥΚΑΙ</b> 40 DOWN-LIFTING OF-YOU NOT I-</p>
<p><b>ΚΑΤΑCΑΡΚΑCΤΡΑΤΕΥΟΜΕΘ</b> 60 according-to FLESH WE-ARE-WARRING s<sup>0</sup>.</p>	<p><b>CΧΥΝΘΗCΟΜΑΙΙΑΜΗΔΟΞΩ</b> 60 9 SHALL-BE-BEING-VILED THAT NO I-SHOULD-BE- s<sup>0</sup>.</p>
<p>4 <b>ΑΤΑΓΑΡΟΠΛΑΤΗCCΤΡΑΤΕΙ</b> 80 THE for IMPLEMENTS OF-THE WAR</p>	<p><b>ΩCΑΝΕΚΦΟΒΕΙΝΥΜΑCΔΙΑΤ</b> 80 SEEMING AS EVER TO-BE-OUT-FEARING YOUR THRU THE B<sup>31</sup> letters INDEED (by s<sup>2</sup>)</p>
<p><b>ΑCΗΜΩΝΟΥCΑΡΚΙΚΑΑΛΛΑΔ</b> 400 OF-US NOT FLESHICS but A-</p>	<p><b>ΩΝΕΠΙCΤΟΛΩΝΟΤΙΑΙΜΕΝΕ</b> 900 10 letters that THE INDEED let- B Δ=THEY-ARE-</p>
<p><b>ΥΝΑΤΑΤΩΘΕΩΠΡΟCΚΑΘΑΙΡ</b> 20 BLES to-THE God TOWARD DOWN-LIFTING s<sup>0</sup> E.</p>	<p><b>ΠΙCΤΟΛΑΙΦΙCΗΝΒΑΡΕΙΑΙ</b> 20 ters he-is-AVERTING HEAVY</p>
<p><b>ΕCΙΝΟΧΥΡΩΜΑΤΩΝΛΟΓΙCΜ</b> 40 OF-BULWARKS logics</p>	<p><b>ΚΑΙΙCΧΥΡΑΙΗΔΕΠΑΡΟΥCΙ</b> 40 AND STRONG THE YET BESIDE-BEING</p>
<p>5 <b>ΟΥCΚΑΘΑΙΡΟΥΝΤΕCΚΑΙΠΑ</b> 60 DOWN-LIFTING AND EVERY</p>	<p><b>ΑΤΟΥCΜΑΤΟCΑCΒΕΗΝCΚΑ</b> 60 OF-THE BODY UN-FIRM AND</p>
<p><b>ΝΥΨΩΜΑΕΠΑΙΡΟΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΤ</b> 80 HEIGHT BEING-ON-LIFTED DOWN</p>	<p><b>ΙΟΛΟΓΟCΕΞΟΥCΕΝΗΜΕΝΟC</b> 80 THE saying HAVING-been-scOTED B Δ</p>
<p><b>ΑΤΗCΓΝΩCΕΩCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑ</b> 500 OF-THE knowledge OF-THE God AND</p>	<p><b>ΤΟΥΤΟΛΟΓΙΖΕCΘΩΤΟΙΟΥ</b> 16000 11 this LET-BE-accounting THE such</p>



<sup>11</sup> Even forbearance and gentleness have their limits. The apostle makes it clear that, when he came to them again he would act quite as severely as he wrote in dealing with those who still opposed him. He does not wish to be judged by their standard, for it is of no use at all to measure men by men. Anyone can be great in a community of dwarfs. If the standard is false, so is the greatness.

<sup>12</sup> These opponents of his were overstretching themselves. They never came as far as Corinth in proclaiming the evangel, but after Paul had toiled, then they came along and boasted as if they, not he, had outstripped others in bringing it to them. Paul was planning to carry the evangel beyond them into regions where it had never been proclaimed. Were they intending to outstrip him in reaching out to virgin fields, that they might have a real cause for boasting? It is evident that it suited them better to boast in what was already accomplished by another, rather than endure the toil and privation of a missionary journey with all its difficulties and dangers.

Paul had a right to boast, if anyone had. He ought to have been so high in their esteem that no one could displace him in their regard, least of all those who had no real claim on them and who chose to defame the one who had toiled and suffered for them in their very midst.

<sup>1</sup> Paul did not wish the Corinthians to divide their allegiance among a number of men, nor indeed, to yield it to anyone but Christ. When a virgin is engaged, she is no longer free to follow other men, but should keep herself for her affianced. So with us. Let us not follow men, but be single toward Christ. The point in this figure is confined to the singleness and purity of the espoused virgin. It must not be overstretching into an allusion to the marriage state. The faithful in Israel are the bride of the Lambkin.

Israel was Jehovah's wife, but was divorced for her unfaithfulness. John the Baptist introduced the bride to the Bridegroom. His disciples left him for his Lord. The new Jerusalem will be on earth, the home of the twelve tribes of Israel. Ours is a heavenly allotment.

word, through epistles, being absent, such also are we in act, being present. For we do not dare to judge ourselves by, or compare ourselves with, some who are commending themselves. But *they*, measuring themselves by themselves and comparing themselves with themselves, do not understand.

<sup>13</sup> Now *we* shall not be boasting immeasurably, but according to the measure of the rule which God parts to us—a measure to reach <sup>14</sup> as far as you also (for it is not as though, not reaching to you, we are overstretching ourselves, for we outstrip [others] even as far as you in the evangel of Christ), <sup>15</sup> not boasting immeasurably in others' toil, yet having the expectation, your faith being grown, to be magnified among you superabundantly, according to our rule, so as to preach the evangel beyond you, not to boast in another's rule for <sup>17</sup> that which is ready. Now he who is boasting, let him be boasting in <sup>18</sup> the Lord. For not he that commends himself is qualified, but whom the Lord is commending.

<sup>11</sup> You ought to have borne with me in any little imprudence. Nay, <sup>2</sup> and be bearing with me, for I am jealous over you with a jealousy of God. For I betroth you to one Man, to present a pure virgin to <sup>3</sup> Christ. Now I fear lest somehow, as the serpent deludes Eve by its craftiness, it should be corrupting your minds from the singleness and <sup>4</sup> the purity which is in Christ. For if, indeed, he who is coming is proclaiming another Jesus whom we do not proclaim, or you are obtaining a different spirit, which

TOCOTIOIOIECMENTΦΛOΓ <sup>20</sup>	AIKATATONKANONANHMON <sup>20</sup>
that THE-WHICH WE-ARE to- <sup>Y=YOU</sup> THE saying	according-to THE RULE OF-US IN-
ΦΔΙΕΠΙCΤOΛΦNAPONTEC <sup>40</sup>	ICΠEPICCEIANEICTAYΠE <sup>40</sup>
THRU letters FROM-BEING such	16 to excess INTO THE OVER-OUT-
OIOYTOIKAIΠΑPONTEC <sup>60</sup>	PEKEINAYMONEYAGΓELIC <sup>60</sup>
AND BESIDE-BEING to- <sup>o.</sup> THE	TO-BE OF-YOUP TO-WELL-MESSAGIZE
EPΓOYΓAPTOAMWMEHΓK <sup>80</sup>	ACΘAIOYKENAΛΛOTPIΩKA <sup>80</sup>
12 ACT NOT for WE-ARE-DARING to-IN-	NOT IN other-placed RULE
<sup>B+</sup> PINAIHCYΓKPINAI EAYTO <sup>100</sup>	NONIEICTAETOIMAKAYXH <sup>600</sup>
JUDGE OR TO-TOGETHER-JUDGE selves	INTO THE READY TO-BOAST
YCTICINTONEAYTOYCCYN <sup>20</sup>	CACΘAIODEKAYXOMENOC <sup>20</sup>
to-ANY OF- <sup>o.</sup> THE-ones selves TOGETHER-	17 THE YET one-BOASTING IN
ICTANONTΩNAAAAYTOIE <sup>40</sup>	NKYPIΩKAYXACΘOYΓAP <sup>40</sup>
STANDING-UP but they IN	18 Master LET-him-BE-BOASTING NOT for THE-
NEAYTOICEAYTOYCMETPO <sup>60</sup>	EAYTONCYNICTANONEKEI <sup>60</sup>
selves selves MEASURING	one self TOGETHER-STANDING-UP that-one
YNTECKAICYΓKPINONTES <sup>80</sup>	NOCECTINDOKIMOCALLAO <sup>80</sup>
AND TOGETHER-JUDGING	is tested is tested but WHOM
EAYTOYCEAYTOICOYCYN <sup>200</sup>	NOKYPIOCCYNICTHHCINOΦ <sup>700</sup>
selves to-selves NOT ARE-under-	11 THE Master IS-TOGETHER-STANDING OWE
<sup>C added by s<sup>1</sup></sup> ACINHMEICΔEOYKEICTAA <sup>20</sup>	EΛONANEIXECΘEMOYMIKP <sup>20</sup>
13 standing WE YET NOT INTO THE UN-	YE-tolerated OF-ME LITTLE
METPAKAYXHCOMEΘAALLA <sup>40</sup>	ONTIAΦPOCYNHCALLAKAI <sup>40</sup>
MEASURED SHALL-BE-BOASTING but	ANY UN-disposition but AND
KATATOMETPONTOTYKANON <sup>60</sup>	ANEXECΘEMOYZHΛΩΓAPYM <sup>60</sup>
according-to THE MEASURE OF- <sup>AC for E</sup> THE RULE	2 BE-YE-tolerating OF-ME I-AM-BOILING for YOUP
OCOYEMEPICENHMINOΘEO <sup>80</sup>	ACΘEOYZHΛΩHPMOCAMHNΓ <sup>80</sup>
WHICH PARTS to-US THE God	of-God to-BOILING I-CONNECT for
CMETPOYEFIKECΘAIAXP <sup>300</sup>	APYMACENIANAPIPAPΘEN <sup>800</sup>
OF-MEASURE TO-ON-REACH UNTIL	YOUP to-ONE MAN virgin
KAIYMONOYΓAPOCMHΦIK <sup>20</sup>	ONAGNHNNPAPACTHCAITΩX <sup>20</sup>
14 AND YOUP NOT for AS NO ON-REACH-	PURE TO-BESIDE-STAND to- <sup>o.</sup> THE AN-
NOYMEHOIEICYMACYΠERE <sup>40</sup>	PICTOΦOBOYMAIDEMHPTOC <sup>40</sup>
ING INTO YOUP WE-ARE-OVER-	3 OINTED I-AM-FEARING YET NO-how
KTEINOMENEAYTOYCAXP <sup>60</sup>	OCOOΦICEZHPATHCENEYA <sup>60</sup>
OUT-STRETCHING selves UNTIL	AS THE serpent OUT-SEDUCES EVE
<sup>for omitted by s<sup>1</sup></sup> ΓAPKAIYMONEBΘACAMENE <sup>80</sup>	NENTHPANOPYPIAYTOYΦ <sup>80</sup>
for AND YOUP WE-OUTSTRIP IN	IN THE cleverness OF-it it-
NTΦEYAGΓELIOTYXPIC <sup>400</sup>	ΘAPHTANONHMATAYMONAPO <sup>800</sup>
THE WELL-MESSAGE OF- <sup>o.</sup> THE ANOINTED	SHOULD-BE-CORRUPTING THE MINDS OF-YOUP FROM
OYOEKEICTAAMETPAKAYX <sup>20</sup>	THCAΠOHTOCCKAITHCAG <sup>20</sup>
15 NOT INTO THE UN-MEASURED BOASTING	THE UN-COMPOUND AND THE Purity
ΦMENOIEANAΛLOTPIOICKO <sup>40</sup>	NOTHTOCCTHCCEICTONXPIC <sup>40</sup>
IN other-placed-ones toils	OF- <sup>o.</sup> THE INTO THE ANOINTED
POICEΛPIDADEXONTESA <sup>60</sup>	TONEIMENΓAPOEPOXOMENO <sup>60</sup>
EXPECTATION YET HAVING OF-	4 IF INDEED for THE one-COMING
YCANOMENHCTHCPICTEΦC <sup>80</sup>	CALLONIHCOYNKHPYCCEI <sup>80</sup>
being-GROWN-UP OF- <sup>o.</sup> THE BELIEF	other JESUS IS-PROCLAIMING
<sup>B H=US</sup> YMΦNENYMINMEΓAΛYNΘHN <sup>800</sup>	ONOUKKEKHPYZAMENHNΠNEY <sup>17000</sup>
OF-YOUP IN YOUP TO-BE-magnified	WHOM NOT WE-PROCLAIM or spirit

<sup>4</sup> The newcomers in Corinth did not have anything to proclaim more than Paul had already made known to them. Paul's speech may have been plain, but his knowledge was not deficient by any means. In this, more than in anything else, he was far beyond any other apostle. He knew all that the Circumcision had to proclaim. They could tell him nothing that he did not fully apprehend already. They, on the other hand, had to learn of his commission and the truth he taught, from him. Peter, the greatest of them, found some things in his epistles hard to understand (2 Pet. 3:16). We may well go further than his own words, and acknowledge that he towers far above all the rest, especially in those later revelations which, at the time this epistle was penned, had not yet been made known.

<sup>7</sup> The only charge they could sustain against him was that he had proclaimed the evangel to them without receiving anything from them, not even enough to pay for his scanty wants. Poor Macedonia helped to supply his necessities in rich Corinth. Here is an excellent example for our modern evangelism. Where are the evangelists today who can say, I have preached the evangel gratuitously? Did these opponents of Paul in Corinth follow in his footsteps in this regard? Their mercenary motives would doubtless lead them in quite an opposite extreme.

<sup>13</sup> Satan changes his tactics to conform to God's administrations. At times he deceives, and again he destroys. Peter speaks of him as a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour (1 Pet. 5:8). Such will be his course in the judgment era following the present administration of grace, when the epistles of Peter will have their application. Now Satan is transfigured into an angel of light. He is not hideous, but beautiful. His servants stand for righteousness and pose as apostles of Christ. His work is not found in the sinks of iniquity, but in the efforts to educate and reform mankind apart from the blood of Christ. He deceives by assuming the very role which he is popularly supposed to oppose.

you did not obtain, or a different evangel, which you do not receive, you are bearing with him ideally.

<sup>5</sup> For I am reckoning to be deficient in nothing pertaining to the paramount apostles. Now even if I am plain in expression, nevertheless not in knowledge, but in everything being made manifest in all for you.

<sup>7</sup> Or do I sin in humbling myself that *you* may be exalted, seeing that I preach God's evangel to you gratuitously? I despoil other ecclesias, getting rations for dispensing to you. And when I was present with you and in want, I am an encumbrance to no one (for the brethren coming from Macedonia replenish my wants), and in everything I keep and shall be keeping myself from being burdensome to you.

<sup>10</sup> The truth of Christ is in me, seeing that I will not be barred from this boasting of mine in the regions of Achaia. Wherefore? Seeing that I am not loving you? God is aware! Now what I am doing and will be doing is that I may strike off the incentive from those wanting an incentive, that wherein they are boasting they may be found according as we also. For such are false apostles, fraudulent workers, being transfigured into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel, for Satan himself is being transfigured into a messenger of light. It is no great thing, then, if his servants also are being transfigured as dispensers of righteousness—whose consummation will be according to their acts.

<sup>16</sup> Again I am saying, no one should presume me to be imprudent. Yet if otherwise, receive me as imprudent, that *I* also should

ΜΑΕΤΕΡΟΝ ΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΤΕ ΟΥ 20  
DIFFERENT YE-ARE-GETTING[UP] WHICH NOT

ΚΕΛΑΒΕΤΕ Η ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ 40  
YE-GOT OR WELL-MESSAGE DIF-

DIFFERENT repeated by a but cancelled  
ΤΕΡΟΝ ΟΟΥΚ ΕΔΕΞΑΘΕΚΑΛ 60  
FERENT WHICH NOT YE-RECEIVE IDEALLY

†  
ΦΣΑΝ ΕΧΕΣΘΕ ΛΟΓΙΖΟΜΑΙ 80  
YE-ARE-tolerating I-AM-accounting for

ΑΡΜΗΔΕΝ ΥΣΤΕΡΗΚΕΝ ΑΙΤΩ 100  
NO-YET-ONE TO-HAVE-WANTED OF-THE

†  
ΝΥΠΕΡΛΙΑΝΑΠΟ ΣΤΟΛΩΝ ΕΙ 20  
OVER-VERY commissioners IF

ΔΕΚΑΙ ΙΔΙΩΤΗ ΣΤΟΛΟΓΩΑΛ 40  
YET AND ordinary to-THE saying but

ΛΟΥΤΗ ΓΝΩΣΕΙΑ ΛΕΝΤΑΝΤ 60  
NOT to-THE knowledge but IN EVERY

Be\*\* APPRAISING CA  
ΙΦΑΝΕΡΟ ΘΕΝΤΕ ΣΕΝ ΠΑΣΙΝΕ 80  
BEING-made-APPEAR IN ALL IN

ΙΣΥΜΑΧΑ ΜΑΡΤΙΑΝ ΕΠΟΙΗ 200  
7 TO YOU or missing I-DO

ΣΑ ΕΜΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΑ ΠΕΙΝΩΝ ΙΝΑ 20  
MYSELF making-LOW THAT

ΥΜΕΙΣ ΥΦΩΝΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΔΩΡΕΑ 40  
YE MAY-BE-BEING-HEIGHTENED that gratuitously

ΝΤΟΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ 60  
THE OF-THE God WELL-MESSAGE

ΕΥΗΓΓΕΛΙΣΑΜΗΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΑΛΛ 80  
8 I-WELL-MESSAGIZE to-you other

So.  
ΑΣΕΚΚΑ ΗΣΙΑΣΕΣ ΥΛΗ ΣΑΛ 300  
OUT-CALLED I-ATTACH (legally) GETTING

ΒΩΝΟΥΜΙΟΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΗΝ ΥΜΩ 20  
PROVISION-PURCHASE TOWARD THE OF-YOU

ΝΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΩΝ ΠΡ 40  
9 THRU-SERVICE AND BESIDE-BEING TO-

ΟΥΣ ΜΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΥΣΤΕΡΗΘΕΙΣ 60  
WARD YOU AND BEING-IN-WANT NOT

ΥΚΑΤΕΝΑΡΚΗΣ ΑΟΥΘΕΝ ΟΣΤ 80  
I-AM-DOWN-NUMB OF-NOT-YET-ONE THE

ΟΓΑΡ ΥΣΤΕΡΗΜΑ ΜΟΥ ΠΡΟΣ Α 400  
for WANT OF-ME TOWARD-UP-

ΝΕ ΠΑΝΗΡΩΣ ΑΝΟΙΔΕΛΟΙ Ε 20  
FILL THE brothers COM-

Be o.  
ΛΘΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΠΟ ΜΑΚΑΔΟΝΙΑ 40  
ING FROM MACEDONIA

†  
ΣΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΠΑΝΤΙ ΑΒΑΡΗ ΕΜΑΥ 60  
AND IN EVERY UN-HEAVY MYSELF

ΤΟΝ ΜΙΝ ΕΤΗΡΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΗΤΗΡ 80  
to-you I-KEEP AND I-SHALL-BE-

†  
Η ΣΦΕΣΤΙΝ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ ΧΡΙΣΤ 600  
10 KEEPING IS TRUTH OF-ANointed

ΟΥ ΕΝ ΕΜΟΙ ΟΤΙ Η ΚΑΥΧΗΣΙΣ 20  
IN ME that THE BOASTING

ΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΦΡΑΓΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΕΙΣ 40  
this NOT WILL-BE-BEING-BARRED INTO ME

ΜΕ ΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΙΜΑCΙ ΤΗΣ ΧΑ 60  
IN THE regions OF-THE ACHAIA

B omits that  
ΑΙ ΔΙΑ ΤΙ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΚ ΑΓΑΠΩ 80  
11 THRU-ANY that NOT I-AM-LOVING

ΥΜΑΣ ΟΘΕΟC ΟΙΔΕΝ ΟΔΕ ΠΟΙ 600  
12 YOU THE God HAS-PERCEIVED WHICH YET I'M-

ΩΚΑΙ ΠΟΙΗΣΩ ΙΝΑ ΕΚΚΟΥΩ Τ 20  
DOING AND I'LL-BE-DOING THAT I-SH'D-BE-OUT-STRIKING

ΗΝ ΑΦΟΡΜΗΝ ΤΩΝ ΘΕΛΟΝΤΩΝ 40  
THE FROM-RUSH OF-THE ones-WILLING

ΑΦΟΡΜΗΝ ΙΝΑ ΕΝΩΚΑΥΧΩΝΤ 60  
FROM-RUSH THAT N WHICH THEY-ARE-BOAST-

ΑΙ ΕΥΡΕΘΩC ΙΝΑ ΘΩC ΚΑΙ Η 80  
ING THEY-MAY-BE-BEING-FOUND according-AS AND WE

So.  
ΜΕΙC ΟΙ ΓΑΡ ΤΟΙΟΥΤΟΙ ΕΥ 700  
13 THE for such FALSE-

ΔΑΠΟCΤΟΛΟΙ ΕΡΓΑΤΑΙ ΔΟΛ 20  
commissioners ACTERS FRAUD-

ΙΟΙ ΜΕΤΑC ΧΗΜΑΤΙΖΟΜΕΝΟ 40  
ulent BEING-after-FIGURED

ΙΕΙC ΑΠΟCΤΟΛΟΥC ΧΡΙCΤΟ 60  
INTO commissioners OF-ANointed

ΥΚΑΙ ΟΥΘΑΥΜΑΔΥΤΟC ΓΑΡ Ο 80  
14 AND NOT MARVEL SAME for THE

CΑΤΑΝΑCΜΕΤΑC ΧΗΜΑΤΙΖΕ 800  
SATAN (adversary) is-being-after-FIGURED

ΤΑΙ ΕΙC ΑΓΓΕΛΟΝ ΦΩΤΟCΟΥ 20  
15 INTO MESSENGER OF-LIGHT NOT

ΜΕΓΑ ΟΥΝ ΕΙΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΔΙΑΚΟΝ 40  
GREAT THEN IF AND THE THRU-SERVITORS

ΟΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΜΕΤΑC ΧΗΜΑΤΙΖΟ 60  
OF-him ARE-being-after-FIGURED

Be o.  
ΝΤΑΙ ΦCΑΙ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΟΙ ΔΙΚΑΙΟ 80  
AS THRU-SERVITORS OF-Justice

CΥΝ ΗCΦΩΝΤΟ ΤΕΛΟC ΕCΤΑΙ Κ 800  
OF-WHOM THE FINISH WILL-BE ac-

ΔΤΑΤΑ ΕΡΓΑ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΠΑΛΙΝ 20  
16 cording-to THE ACTS OF-them AGAIN I-AM-

ΕΓΩ ΜΗΤΙC ΜΕΔΟΞΗ ΑΦΡΟΝΑ 40  
saying NO ANY ME SH'D-BE-SEEMING UN-DISPOSED

ΕΙΝΑΙ ΕΙΔΕΜΗ ΓΕΚΑΝΩCΑΦ 60  
TO-BE IF YET NO-SURELY AND-IF-NEVER AS UN-

ΡΟΝ ΔΕ ΣΑCΘΕ ΜΕΙΝΑΚΑΓΩ 80  
DISPOSED RECEIVE-YE ME THAT AND-I

†  
ΜΙΚΡΟΝ ΤΙ ΚΑΥΧΗΣΩ ΜΑΙΟΛ 18000  
17 LITTLE ANY SHOULD-BE-BOASTING WHICH I-

<sup>20</sup> Paul's patient and forbearing behavior among them was in striking contrast to the course of his detractors. They treated the Corinthians like slaves, while Paul served them like a slave. They devoured their substance. Paul provided for himself by his own labor or the gifts of other ecclesiastics. They took what they could obtain. Paul refused to take anything from them. They set themselves high above the Corinthians. Paul humbled himself among them. They even treated them to personal indignities. Paul confesses ironically that he was too weak to intimidate them in this fashion. And yet they not only tolerated but actually relished such treatment!

<sup>22</sup> "Hebrews" denotes not merely Israelites, but that party in the nation which was zealous for the law and the traditions, in contrast to the Hellenists, who were tainted with Greek culture. (See Ac.6<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>22</sup> Paul now, in his assumed imprudence, compares himself with them. As to physical descent he can match them on every point. But when it comes to his service, he stands unparalleled and unapproachable. Here was a man by no means strong, often suffering from some form of physical infirmity, leading a life of incessant peril, enduring and daring all for the sake of the evangel. The record in Acts seems full of his sufferings, but it is evident that the account in Acts is by no means complete. There is no record of the five Jewish scourgings. Only one of the Roman beatings, the one at Philippi, is elsewhere mentioned. The stoning was at Lystra (Ac.14<sup>19</sup>). Not one of the shipwrecks is found in the account in Acts, for the one there recorded was long after this.

<sup>26</sup> Travel was attended with much hazard in Paul's time, especially as he probably went unattended and unarmed. But more dangerous than the robbers who infested the highways was the constant plotting of the Jews to kill him, and the opposition on all sides to his evangel, which often clashed with the prejudice and material interests of the nations.

<sup>17</sup> be boasting a little! What I am talking, I am not talking in accord with the Lord, but as in imprudence, <sup>18</sup> in this assumption of boasting. Since many are boasting according to the <sup>19</sup> flesh, I also shall be boasting. For with relish are you tolerating the <sup>20</sup> imprudent, being prudent. For you are bearing with it if anyone is enslaving you, if anyone is devouring, if anyone is obtaining, if anyone is elevating himself, if any <sup>21</sup> one is lashing you in the face. I am saying this by way of dishonor, as that *we* are weak.

Now in whatever anyone is daring (I am saying it in imprudence), <sup>22</sup> I also am daring. Are they Hebrews? I also. Are they Israelites? I also. Are they the <sup>23</sup> seed of Abraham? I also. Are they servants of Christ? Being insane, I am talking for the sake of "I". In weariness more exceedingly, in jails more exceedingly, in blows inordinately, in <sup>24</sup> deaths often. By Jews five times <sup>25</sup> I got forty save one. Thrice am I flogged with rods, once am I stoned, thrice in a shipwreck, a night and a day have I spent in <sup>26</sup> a marsh, in journeys often, in dangers of rivers, in dangers of robbers, in dangers of my race, in dangers of the nations, in dangers in the city, in dangers in the wilderness, in dangers in the sea, in <sup>27</sup> dangers among false brethren; in weariness and labor, in vigils often, in famine and thirst, in fasts often, <sup>28</sup> in cold and nakedness, apart from what is outside, that which is coming upon me daily, solicitude for all the ecclesias.

<sup>29</sup> Is anyone weak and I am not weak? Who is snared and I am <sup>30</sup> not on fire? If I must boast, I will boast in that which is of my

ΑΛΦΟΥΚΑΤΑΚΥΡΙΟΝΑΛΛΟΦΑ <sup>20</sup>	ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝΠΕΝΤΑΚΙΣΤΕΣ <sup>20</sup>
AM-TALKING NOT according-to Master I'M-TALKING but	JUDA-ERS FIVE-times FOUR-TY
ΑΛΦCΕΝΑΦΡΟΣΥΝΗΕΝΤΑΥΤ <sup>40</sup>	<sup>B<sup>1</sup> Δ</sup> ΕΡΑΚΟΝΤΑΠΑΡΑΜΙΑΝΕΛΑΒ <sup>40</sup>
AS IN imprudence IN this	BESIDE ONE I-GOT
ΗΤΗΥΠΟCΤΑCΕΙΤΗΣΚΑΥΧΗ <sup>60</sup>	<sup>+Γ</sup> ΟΝΤΡΙCΕΡΑΒΔΙCΘΗΝΑΠΑΣ <sup>60</sup>
THE UNDER-STANDING OF-THE BOASTING	25 THrice I-AM-RODIZED ONCE
CΕΦCΕΠΕΙΠΟΛΛΟΙΚΑΥΧΩΝ <sup>80</sup>	<sup>+Γ</sup> ΕΛΙΘΑCΘΗΝΤΡΙCΕΝΑΥΑΓΗ <sup>80</sup>
18 since MANY ARE-BOASTING	I-AM-STONIZED THrice I-NAUTICAL-WRECK
ΤΑΚΑΤΑΤΗΝCΑΡΚΑΚΑΓΩΚ <sup>100</sup>	CANYXΘΗΜΕΡΟΝΕΝΤΩΒΥΘΩ <sup>600</sup>
according-to THE FLESH AND-I -SHALL-	NIGHT-DAY IN THE SUBMERGED
ΔΥΗCΜΟΙΝΔΕΦCΓΑΡΑ <sup>20</sup>	ΠΕΠΟΙΗΚΑΘΟΔΟΙΠΟΡΙΑΙCΠ <sup>20</sup>
19 BE-BOASTING GRATIFY-ly for YE-ARE-	26 I-HAVE-DONE to-WAYS-GOES MA-
ΧΕCΘΕΤΩΝΑΦΡΟΚΟΝΦΡΟΝΙ <sup>40</sup>	ΟΛΛΑΚΙΚΙΝΔΥΝΟΙCΠΟΤΑ <sup>40</sup>
tolerating OF-THE UN-DISPOSED DISPOSED	NY-times to-DANGERS OF-rivers
ΜΟΙΟΝΤΕCΑΝΕΧΕCΘΕΓΑΡΕ <sup>60</sup>	ΜΟΝΚΙΝΔΥΝΟΙCΑΗCΤΩΝΚΙ <sup>60</sup>
20 BEING YE-ARE-tolerating for IF	to-DANGERS OF-ROBBERS to-
ΙΤΙCΥΜΑCΚΑΤΑΔΟΥΛΟΙΕΙ <sup>80</sup>	ΝΔΥΝΟΙCΕΚΓΕΝΟΥCΚΙΝΔΥ <sup>80</sup>
ANY-one YOUR IS-DOWN-SLAVING IF	DANGERS OUT OF-breed to-DANGERS
ΤΙCΚΑΤΕCΘΙΕΙΕΙΤΙCΑΜ <sup>200</sup>	ΝΟΙCΕΞΕΘΩΝΚΙΝΔΥΝΟΙC <sup>700</sup>
ANY-one IS-DOWN-EATING IF ANY-one IS-GET-	OUT OF-NATIONS to-DANGERS
ΒΑΝΕΙΕΙΤΙCΕΠΑΙΡΕΤΑΙΕ <sup>20</sup>	ΕΝΠΟΛΕΙΚΙΝΔΥΝΟΙCΕΝΕΡ <sup>20</sup>
TING-UP IF ANY-one IS-BEING-ON-LIFTED IF	IN city to-DANGERS IN DES-
ΙΤΙCΕΙCΠΡΟCΦΟΝΥΜΑCΔ <sup>40</sup>	ΗΜΙΑΚΙΝΔΥΝΟΙCΕΝΘΑΛΑC <sup>40</sup>
ANY-one INTO face YOUR IS-	OLATE to-DANGERS IN SEA
<sup>80.</sup> ΕΡΕΙΚΑΤΑΑΤΙΜΙΑΝΛΕΓΩ <sup>60</sup>	CΗΚΙΝΔΥΝΟΙCΕΝΥΕΥΔΑΔΕ <sup>60</sup>
21 SKINNING according-to UN-VALUE I-AM-SAYING AS	to-DANGERS IN FALSE-brothers
<sup>80.</sup> CΟΤΙΗΜΕΙCΘΕΝΗΗΚΑΜΕΝ <sup>80</sup>	<sup>B omits IN</sup> ΛΦΟΙCΕΝΚΟΠΩΚΑΙΜΟΧΘΕ <sup>80</sup>
that WE HAVE-been-ON-FIRM	27 IN toil AND LABOR IN
ΕΝΩΔΑΝΤΙCΤΟΛΜΑΕΝΑΦΡΟ <sup>300</sup>	ΝΑΓΡΥΠΝΙΑΙCΠΟΛΛΑΚΙCΕ <sup>800</sup>
IN WHICH YET EVER ANY IS-DARING IN imprudence	vigils MANY-times IN
<sup>80.</sup> CΥΝΗΛΕΓΘΟΤΟΛΜΟΚΑΓΩΕΒΡ <sup>20</sup>	ΝΛΕΙΜΩΚΑΙΔΙΥΕΙΕΝΝΗCΤ <sup>20</sup>
I'M-SAYING I-AM-DARING AND-I HEBREWS	FAMINE AND THIRST IN fastings
<sup>80.</sup> ΛΙΟΙΕΙCΙΝΚΑΓΩΙCΡΑΗΛΕ <sup>40</sup>	<sup>80.</sup> ΕΙΑΙCΠΟΛΛΑΚΙCΕΝΨΥΧΕΙ <sup>40</sup>
THEY-ARE AND-I ISRAELITES	MANY-times IN cold
ΙΤΑΙΕΙCΙΝΚΑΓΩCΠΕΡΜΑΑ <sup>60</sup>	ΚΑΙΓΥΜΝΟΤΗΤΙΧΩΡΙCΤΩΝ <sup>60</sup>
THEY-ARE AND-I seed of-	28 AND NAKEDness apart-from THE
ΒΡΑΑΜΕΙCΙΝΚΑΓΩΔΙΑΚΟΝ <sup>80</sup>	ΠΑΡΕΚΤΟCΗΕΠΙCΤΑCΙCΜΟ <sup>80</sup>
23 ABRAHAM THEY-ARE AND-I THRU-SERVITORS	BESIDE-outed THE ON-STANDING OF-ME
ΟΙΧΡΙCΤΟΥΕΙCΙΝΠΑΡΑΦΡ <sup>400</sup>	<sup>1 (by s<sup>2</sup>)</sup> ΥΗΚΑΘΗΜΕΡΑΝΗΜΕΡΙΜΝΑΠ <sup>900</sup>
OF-ANOINTED THEY-ARE BEING-BESIDE-DIS-	THE according-to DAY THE anxiety OF-
ΟΚΟΝΑΛΛΟΥΠΕΡΕΓΘΕΝΚΟΠ <sup>20</sup>	ΑCΩΝΤΩΝΕΚΚΛΗCΙΩΝΤΙCΑ <sup>20</sup>
POSED I'M-TALKING OVER I IN toils	29 ALL OF-THE OUT-CALLED ANY-one IS-
ΟΙCΠΕΡΙCCΟΤΕΡΩCΕΝΦΥΛ <sup>40</sup>	<sup>80.</sup> CΘΕΝΕΙΚΑΙΟΥΚΑCΘΕΝΩΤΙ <sup>40</sup>
more-exceedingly IN GUARD-	being-UN-FIRM AND NOT I-AM-BEING-UN-FIRM
<sup>81</sup> IN B.M.-E. IN G.-H. O.-C. <sup>82</sup> IN B. O.-C. IN G.-H. M.-C.	<sup>+Γ</sup> CCKΑΝΔΑΛΙΖΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΥΚ <sup>60</sup>
ΑΚΑΙCΠΕΡΙCCΟΤΕΡΩCΕΝΠ <sup>60</sup>	ANY IS-BEING-SNARLED AND NOT
houses more-exceedingly IN BLOWS	ΕΓΩΠΥΡΟΥΜΑΙΕΙΚΑΥΧΑCΘ <sup>80</sup>
ΛΗΓΑΙCΥΠΕΡΒΑΛΛΟΝΤΩCΕ <sup>80</sup>	30 I AM-BEING-FIRED IF TO-BE-BOASTING
OVER-CAST-ly IN	<sup>B omits OF-ME</sup> ΑΙΔΕΙΤΑΤΗCΑCΘΕΝΕΙΑCΜ <sup>19000</sup>
ΝΘΑΝΑΤΟΙCΠΟΛΛΑΚΙCΥΠΟ <sup>500</sup>	IS-BINDING THE OF-THE UNFIRMNESS OF-
24 DEATHS MANY-times by	

<sup>32</sup> When Paul returned from Arabia to Damascus and preached boldly in the name of Jesus, he confounded the Jews who lived at Damascus, proving that he was proclaiming the Messiah. Here was something for him to boast about! But no. He boasts only in his weakness. He had no strength to withstand the Jews who sought to kill him. They had the whole garrison of the city on the alert to arrest him. So he boasts in his humiliating escape, being lowered through the wall, probably at some overhanging window, in a wicker basket!

<sup>1</sup> Now, however, Paul comes to that which is, doubtless, his greatest ground for glorying. Fourteen years before finds him on his first missionary journey after his severance at Antioch. At Lystra he is stoned and left for dead (Ac.14<sup>28</sup>). It is more than likely that this, the time when his battered body was supposed to be finished with this life, is when he is transported in spirit to the third heaven. There are three heavens in Scripture. The first was of old (2Pet.3<sup>5</sup>) and perished, but was followed by "the heavens which are now" (2Pet.3<sup>7</sup>). But these, too, are transient. The third heaven is viewed by the apostle John in the Unveiling (Un.21<sup>1</sup>). John, however, does not enter the new heaven, but confines himself to a description of the new earth. Paul entered the third heaven and there saw (what he afterward revealed in his Perfection Epistles) the universal supremacy of Christ and the supernal dignity and bliss conferred on the ecclesia which is Christ's body. He also enters the new earth and its park, which John describes (Un.22<sup>2</sup>). All of this he had seen, but he was not allowed to disclose it until the time was ripe. This came when Israel's apostasy was full blown, as recorded at the close of the book of Acts. Till then he does not even claim to be the man who had seen and heard such transcendent revelations.

<sup>7</sup> Who would not be elated beyond

<sup>31</sup> weakness. The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, Who is blessed for the eons, is aware that I am not lying. In Damascus the ethnarch of Aretus, the king, garrisoned the city of the Damascenes, wanting to arrest me, and I am lowered in a wicker basket through a window through the wall, and I escaped his hands.

<sup>12</sup> If I must boast, it is not expedient, indeed, yet I shall also be coming to apparitions and revelations of the Lord. I am acquainted with a man in Christ, such a one, fourteen years ago (whether in a body I am not aware, or outside of the body, I am not aware—God is aware) was snatched away to the third heaven. And I am acquainted with such a man (whether in a body or outside of the body I am not aware—God is aware) that he was snatched away into paradise and hears ineffable declarations, which it is not allowed a man to speak. Over such a one I shall be boasting; yet I shall not be boasting for myself, except in my infirmities. For, should I be wanting to boast, I shall not be imprudent, for I shall be declaring the truth. Now I am reticent, that no one should be reckoning me to be above anything that he is observing or hearing of me.

<sup>7</sup> Wherefore also, lest I should be lifted up by the transcendence of the revelations, there was given me a splinter in the flesh, a messenger of Satan, that he may be buffeting me, lest I should be lifted up. For this I entreat the Lord thrice, that it should withdraw from me. And He has protested to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for My power is perfected in infirmity". With the greatest relish, then, will I

- ΟΥΚΑΥΧΗΣΟΜΑΙΘΕΟΣΚΑΙ** 20  
 31 ME I-SHALL-BE-BOASTING THE God AND
- ΠΑΤΗΡΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΙΗΣΟΥ** 40  
 FATHER OF-THE Master JESUS HAS-
- ΙΔΕΝΟΦΘΕΥΛΟΓΗΤΟΣΕΙΣΤ** 60  
 PERCEIVED THE One-BEING blessed INTO THE
- ΟΥΣΑΙΩΝΑΣΟΤΙΟΥΨΕΥΔΟΜ** 80  
 eons that NOT I-AM-FALSIFYING
- ΔΙΕΝΔΑΜΑΣΚΩΘΕΘΝΑΡΧΗΣ** 100  
 32 IN DAMASCUS THE ethnarch
- ΑΡΕΤΑΤΟΥΒΑΣΙΛΕΩΣΕΦΡΟ** 20  
 ARETAS OF-THE KING GARRISONED
- ΥΡΕΙΤΗΝΠΟΛΙΝΔΑΜΑΣΚΗΝ** 40  
 THE city OF-DAMASCENES
- ΩΝΠΙΑΣΑΙΜΕΘΕΛΩΝΚΑΙΔΙ** 60  
 33 TO-arrest ME WILLING AND THRU
- ΑΒΥΡΙΔΟΣΕΝΚΑΡΓΑΝΗΧΑ** 80  
 window IN WICKER-basket I-AM-
- ΛΑΣΘΗΝΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΕΙΧΟΥΣΚ** 200  
 LOWERED THRU THE WALL AND
- ΔΙΕΞΕΦΥΓΟΝΤΑΣΧΕΙΡΑΣΑ** 20  
 I-OUT-FLED THE HANDS OF-
- ΥΤΟΥΕΙΚΑΥΧΑΣΘΑΙΔΙΕΙΟΥ** 40  
 12 him IF TO-BE-BOASTING IS-BINDING NOT
- ΣΥΜΦΕΡΟΝΜΕΝΕΛΕΥΣΟΜΑΙ** 60  
 being-expedient INDEED I-SHALL-BE-COMING
- ΔΕΚΑΙΕΙΣΟΠΤΑΣΙΑΣΚΑΙΑ** 80  
 AND omitted by s  
 YET AND INTO VIEWS AND FROM-
- ΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΕΙΣΚΥΡΙΟΥΟΙΔΑ** 300  
 2 coverings OF-Master I'VE-PERCEIVED
- ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΕΝΧΡΙΣΤΩΠΡΟΣ** 20  
 human IN ANOINTED BEFORE YEARS
- ΤΩΝΔΕΚΑΤΕΣΣΑΡΩΝΕΙΤΕΕ** 40  
 TEN-FOUR IF-BESIDES IN
- ΝΣΦΜΑΤΙΟΥΚΟΙΔΑΕΙΤΕΕΚ** 60  
 BODY NOT I'VE-PERCEIVED IF-BESIDES
- ΤΟΣΤΟΥΣΦΜΑΤΟΣΟΥΚΟΙΔΑ** 80  
 outside-OF-THE BODY NOT I'VE-PERCEIVEDS
- ΘΕΟΣΟΙΔΕΝΑΡΠΑΓΕΝΤΑΤ** 400  
 THE God HAS-PERCEIVED BEING-SNATCHED THE
- ΟΝΤΟΙΟΥΤΟΝΕΩΣΤΡΙΤΟΥΟ** 20  
 such TILL OF-third hea-
- ΥΡΑΝΟΥΚΑΙΟΙΔΑΤΟΝΤΟΙΟ** 40  
 3 ven AND I'VE-PERCEIVED THE such
- ΥΤΟΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΕΙΤΕΕΝΣΦ** 60  
 human IF-BESIDES IN BODY
- ΜΑΤΙΕΙΤΕΕΚΤΟΣΤΟΥΣΦΜΑ** 80  
 IF-BESIDES outside OF-THE BODY
- ΤΟΣΟΥΚΟΙΔΑΘΕΟΣΟΙΔΕΝ** 600  
 B omits NOT I'VE-PERCEIVED  
 NOT I'VE-PERCEIVED THE God HAS-PERCEIVED
- ΟΤΙΗΡΠΑΓΗΕΙΣΤΟΝΠΑΡΑΔ** 20  
 4 that he-WAS-SNATCHED INTO THE PARK
- ΕΙΣΟΝΚΑΙΗΚΟΥΣΕΝΑΡΡΗΤ** 40  
 s o. AND HEARS UN-declarable
- ΑΡΗΜΑΤΑΔΟΥΚΕΙΣΟΝΑΝΘΡΩ** 60  
 declarations WHICH NOT allowing to-human
- ΠΩΛΛΗΝΣΑΙΥΠΕΡΤΟΥΤΟΙΟ** 80  
 5 TO-TALK OVER THE such
- ΥΤΟΥΚΑΥΧΗΣΟΜΑΙΥΠΕΡΔΕ** 600  
 I-SHALL-BE-BOASTING OVER YET
- ΕΜΑΥΤΟΥΟΥΚΑΥΧΗΣΟΜΑΙΕ** 20  
 myself NOT I-SHALL-BE-BOASTING IF-
- ΙΜΗΝΕΤΑΙCΑCΘΕΝΕΙΑΙCΜ** 40  
 s o. B omits OF-ME  
 NO IN THE UN-firmnesses OF-
- ΟΥΕΑΝΓΑΡΘΕΛΗΣCΟΚΑΥΧΗΣ** 60  
 6 ME IF-EVER for I-SHOULD-BE-WILLING TO-BOAST
- ΑCΘΑΙΟΥΚΕCΟΜΑΙΑΦΡΩΝΑ** 80  
 NOT I-SHALL-BE UN-DISPOSED TRUTH
- ΑΗΘΕΙΑΝΓΑΡΕΡΩΦΕΙΔΟΜΑ** 700  
 for I'LL-BE-declaring I'M SPARING
- ΙΔΕΜΗΤΙCΕΙCΕΜΕΛΟΓΙCΗ** 20  
 YET NO ANY INTO ME SHOULD-BE-account-
- ΤΑΙΥΠΕΡΟΒΛΕΠΕΙΜΕΝΑΚΟ** 40  
 ING OVER WHICH he-is-looking ME OR IS-HEAR-
- ΥΕΤΙΞΕΜΟΥΚΑΙΤΗΥΠΕΡ** 60  
 s<sup>1</sup> omits ANY (by s<sup>2</sup>) A resumes:  
 7 ING ANY OUT OF-ME AND to-THE OVER-
- ΒΟΛΗΤΩΝΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΕΩΝΔΙ** 80  
 CAST OF-THE FROM-COVERINGS THRU-
- ΟΙΝΑΜΗΥΠΕΡΑΙΡΩΜΑΙΕΔΟ** 800  
 AB<sup>1</sup> E o.  
 WHICH THAT NO I-MAY-BE-BEING-OVER-LIFTED WAS-GIVEN
- ΘΗΜΟΙCΚΟΛΟΥΤΗΣΑΡΚΙΑΓ** 20  
 to-ME SPLINTER to-THE FLESH MES-
- ΓΕΛΟCΣΑΤΑΝΑΙΝΑΜΕΚΟΛΑ** 40  
 AS<sup>2</sup> o.  
 SENGER OF-SATAN (adversary) THAT ME he-MAY-BE-
- ΦΙΖΗΝΑΜΗΥΠΕΡΑΙΡΩΜΑΙ** 60  
 AS<sup>1</sup> omits THAT NO I-M-B-B-O-L. B<sup>1</sup> E o.  
 FROM-CHASTENING THAT NO I-MAY-BE-BEING-OVER-LIFTED
- ΥΠΕΡΤΟΥΤΟΥΤΡΙCΤΟΝΚΥΡ** 80  
 KAI and added by A AT-E  
 OVER this thrice THE Master
- ΙΟΝΠΑΡΕΚΑΛΕCΑΙΝΑΔΠΟC** 800  
 I-BESIDE-CALL THAT it-SHOULD-BE-
- ΤΗΑΠΕΜΟΥΚΑΙΕΙΡΗΚΕΝΜΟ** 20  
 9 FROM-STANDING FROM ME AND He-HAS-declared to-ME
- ΙΑΡΚΕΙCΟΙΝΧΑΡΙCΜΟΥΗΓ** 40  
 IS-SUFFICING to-YOU THE grace OF-ME THE for
- ΑΡΔΥΝΑΜΙCΜΟΥΕΝΑCΘΕΝ** 80  
 B<sup>1</sup> omits OF-ME (by s<sup>2</sup>) AS<sup>2</sup> o.  
 ABILITY OF-ME IN UN-FIRMNESS
- ΙΑΤΕΛΕΙΟΥΤΑΙΝΑΙCΤΑΟΥ** 80  
 (by s<sup>2</sup>) AB<sup>1</sup> o. o. A-E  
 IS-BEING-matured most-GRATIFY-ly THEN
- ΝΜΑΛΛΟΝΚΑΥΧΗΣΟΜΑΙΕΝΤ** 20000  
 RATHER I-SHALL-BE-BOASTING IN THE



measure at such revelations as had been confided to him? But Paul had good reason to refrain from boasting. A painful physical infirmity was given him to keep him humble. A *thorn* in the flesh is hardly adequate, a *splinter* is nearer, but still too weak an expression, for Paul would not entreat thrice for the removal of some minor distress. But it was not removed. Instead, he received grace and the assurance that God's power finds infirmity its fittest tool. He needs none of man's strength. It hinders the manifestation of His power. O, that we could learn this lesson! We repine and are dejected when infirmity and persecution and necessity press upon us, when we should rejoice. Paul delighted in them, not for their own sake, but that the power of Christ may be manifested through them. May His grace be our sole sufficiency!

14 What a fund of fatherly affection is revealed in his protest, "I am not seeking *yours* but *you*!" And it must have humbled them to think of their own lack of care and consideration. They deserved nothing further at his hands. But instead of rebuking them and asserting his rights as an apostle, he proposes to lavish still more affection on them. And he will do this even if it should still further dampen their affection for him. Is not this a reflection of God's dealings with us in grace? We accept His bounty with all too feeble a response, yet He is not offended, but pours it out in more lavish style.

16 Paul anticipates a subtle insinuation which his enemies might suggest, even if he had cleared himself of their charges. He had sent Titus and others to them. Perhaps he had used them as tools to overreach them, so as to shield himself from blame. But it seems that Titus and those whom he had dispatched to them all were worthy delegates of the apostle, for they followed the same course he had done.

18 Thus he closes his appeal. His own defense was necessary for their edification.

rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ should be tabernacled over me. Wherefore I delight in infirmities, in outrages, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake, for whenever I may be weak, then I am powerful.

11 I have become imprudent: *you* compel me. For *I* ought to be commended by you, for I am not deficient in anything pertaining to the paramount apostles, even if I am nothing. Indeed, the signs of an apostle are produced among you in all endurance, in signs as well as miracles and powers. For is there anything in which you were discomfited over the rest of the ecclesias, except that *I* myself am no encumbrance to you? Deal graciously with me for this injustice!

14 *Lo!* this third time I am in readiness to come to you, and I shall not be an encumbrance, for I am not seeking *yours* but *you*. For the children ought not to be treasuring up for the parents, but the parents for the children. Yet with the greatest relish shall *I* spend and be bankrupted for the sake of your souls, even if loving you more exceedingly diminishes your love for me.

16 Now, let be, *I* do not overburden you, but belonging to the crafty, I got you by guile! Did not any of those whom I dispatched to you? 17 Through him I overreach you! I entreat Titus, and dispatch together with him a brother. Does Titus not overreach you in something? Walk we not in the same spirit? Not in the same foot-prints?

19 Again, you are presuming that we are defending ourselves to you. In God's sight, in Christ, are we speaking, yet all, beloved, for the

- ΑΙΣΑΘΕΝΕΙΑΙΣΜΟΥΙΝΑΕ** 20  
UN-FIRMNESSES OF-ME THAT SHOULD-
- ΠΙΣΚΗΝΘΣΗΕΠΕΜΕΝΔΥΝΑΜ** 40  
BE-ON-BOOTHING ON ME THE ABILITY
- ΙΣΤΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΔΙΟΕΥΔΟΚ** 60  
10 OF-THE ANOINTED THRU-WHICH I-AM-WELL-
- ΦΕΝΑΘΕΝΕΙΑΙΣΕΝΥΒΡΕC** 80  
SEEMING IN UN-FIRMNESSES IN OUTRAGES
- ΙΝΑΝΑΓΚΑΙCΕΝΔΙΦΩΜΟ** 100  
IN necessities IN CHASE-INGS
- ΙCΕΝΤΕΝΟΧΩΡΙΑΙCΥΠΕΡ** 20  
IN CRAMP-SPACES OVER
- ΧΡΙCΤΟΥΟΤΑΝΓΑΡΑCΘΕΝΩ** 40  
ANOINTED when-EVER for I-MAY-BE-BEING-UN-
- ΤΟΤΕΔΥΝΑΤΟCΕΙΜΙΓΕΓΟΝ** 60  
11 FIRM then ABLE I-AM I-HAVE-BECOME
- ΔΑΦΩΝΥΜΕΙCΜΕΝΗΓΑΚΑC** 80  
UN-DISPOSED YE ME necessitate
- ΑΤΕΕΓΩΓΑΡΟΦΕΙΛΟΝΥΦΥΜ** 200  
I for OWED by YOU
- ΩΝCΥΝΙCΤΑCΘΑΙΟΥΔΕΝΓΑ** 20  
TO-BE-BEING-TOGETHER-STOOD NOT-YET-ONE for
- ΡΤΥCΤΕΡΗCΑΤΩΝΥΠΕΡΑΙ** 40  
ANY omitted by I ANY I-WANT OF-THE OVER-VERY
- ΑΝΑΠΟCΤΟΛΩΝΕΙΚΑΙΟΥΔΕ** 60  
commissioners IF AND NOT-YET-ONE
- ΝΕΙΜΙΤΑΜΕΝCΗΜΕΙΑΤΟΥΑ** 80  
12 I-AM THE INDEED SIGNS OF-THE COM-
- ΠΟCΤΟΛΟΥΚΑΤΕΙΡΓΑCΘΗ** 300  
missioner IS-DOWN-ACTED IN
- ΝΥΜΙΝΕΝΠΑCΧΥΠΟΜΗΝΗΝ** 20  
YOU IN EVERY UNDER-REMAINING IN
- CΗΜΕΙΟΙCΤΕΚΑΙΤΕΡΑCΙΝ** 40  
SIGNS BESIDES AND MIRACLES
- ΚΑΙΔΥΝΑΜΕCΙΝΤΙΓΑΡΕCΤ** 60  
13 AND ABILITIES ANY for IS
- ΙΝΟΝΤΗΝΤΕΥΠΕΡΤΑCΛΟ** 80  
WHICH YE-WERE-DIMINISHED OVER THE rest
- ΙΠΑCΕΚΚΑΗCΙΑCΕΙΜΗΟΤΙ** 400  
OUT-CALLED IF NO that
- ΑΥΤΟCΕΓΩΟΥΚΑΤΕΝΑΡΚΗC** 20  
SAME I NOT DOWN-NUMB
- ΔΥΜΩΝΧΑΡΙCΑCΘΕΜΟΙΤΗΝ** 40  
OF-YOU grace-YE to-ME THE
- ΔΔΙΚΙΑΝΤΑΥΤΗΝΙΔΟΥΤΡΙ** 60  
14 UN-JUSTNESS this BE-PERCEIVING third
- ΤΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΕΤΟΙΜΩCΕΧΘΕΛ** 80  
this READILY I'M-HAVING TO-
- ΘΕΙΝΠΡΟCΥΜΑCΚΑΙΟΥΚΑΤ** 600  
BE-COMING TOWARD YOU AND NOT I-SHALL-
- ΑΝΑΡΚΗCΦΟΥΓΑΡΖΗΤΟΤΑΥ** 20  
BE-DOWN-NUMBING NOT for I-AM-SEEKING THE OF-
- ΜΟΝΑΛΛΑΥΜΑCΟΥΓΑΡΟΦΕΙ** 40  
YOU but YOU NOT for IS-OWING
- ΛΕΙΤΑΤΕΚΝΑΤΟΙCΓΟΝΕΥC** 60  
THE offsprings to-THE parents
- ΙΝΘΗCΑΥΡΙΖΕΙΝΑΛΛΑΟΙΓ** 80  
TO-BE-PLACING-INTO-MORROW but THE pa-
- ΟΝΕΙCΤΟΙCΤΕΚΝΟΙCΕΓΩΔ** 600  
15 rents to-THE offsprings I YET
- ΕΝΔΙCΤΑΔΑΠΑΝΗCΩΚΑΙΕΚ** 20  
GRATIFY-ly SHALL-BE-SPENDING AND SHALL-
- ΔΑΠΑΝΗΘΗCΜΑΙΥΠΕΡΤΩΝ** 40  
BE-BEING-OUT-SPENT OVER THE
- ΨΥΧΩΝΥΜΩΝΕΙΚΑΙΠΕΡΙCC** 60  
souls OF-YOU IF AND more-exceedingly
- ΟΤΕΡΩCΥΜΑCΑΓΑΦΩΝΗCCΟ** 80  
YOU LOVING DIMINISLY
- ΝΑΓΑΠΩΜΑΙΕCΤΟΔΕΕΓΩΟΥ** 700  
16 I-AM-BEING-LOVED LET-IT-BE YET I NOT
- ΚΑΤΕΒΑΡΗCΑΥΜΑCΑΛΛΑΥΠ** 20  
DOWN-HEAVY YOU but belong-
- ΑΡΧΩΝΠΑΝΟΥΡΓΟCΔΟΛΩΥΜ** 40  
ING clever to-FRAUD YOU
- ΑCΕΛΑΒΟΝΜΗΤΙΝΑΦΝΑΠΕC** 60  
17 I-GOT NO ANY OF-WHOM I-HAVE-
- ΤΑΛΚΑΠΡΟCΥΜΑCΔΙΑΥΤΟΥ** 80  
commissioned TOWARD YOU THRU him
- ΕΠΛΕΟΝΕΚΤΗCΑΥΜΑCΠΑΡΕ** 800  
18 I-MORE-HAVE YOU I-BESIDE-
- ΚΑΛΕCΑΤΙΤΟΝΚΑΙCΥΝΑΠΕ** 20  
CALL TITUS AND I-TOGETHER-COM-
- CΤΕΙΛΑΤΟΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝΗΜΗΤΙ** 40  
mission THE brother NO ANY
- ΕΠΛΕΟΝΕΚΤΗCΕΝΥΜΑCΤΙΤ** 60  
MORE-HAS YOU TITUS
- ΟCΟΥΤΩΑΥΤΩΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΠΕ** 80  
NOT to-THE SAME spirit WE-
- ΡΙΕΠΑΤΗCΑΜΕΝΟΥΤΟΙCΑΥ** 900  
ABOUT-TREAD NOT to-THE SAME
- ΤΟΙCΙΧΝΕCΙΝΠΑΛΙΝΔΟΚΕ** 20  
19 TRACES AGAIN YE-ARE-SEEM-
- ΙΤΕΟΤΙΥΜΙΝΑΠΟΛΟΓΟΥΜΕ** 40  
ING that to-YOU WE-ARE-FROM-SAYING
- ΘΑΚΑΤΕΝΑΝΤΙΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΝ** 60  
DOWN-IN-INSTAD OF-THE God IN
- ΧΡΙCΤΩΑΛΛΟΥΜΕΝΤΑΔΕΠΑ** 80  
ANOINTED WE-ARE-TALKING THE YET ALL
- ΝΤΑΔΓΑΠΗΤΟΙΥΠΕΡΤΗCΥΜ** 21000  
beLOVED OVER THE OF-YOU

<sup>21</sup> It was probably some months before Paul fulfilled his intention of visiting them again in person. During the interval he went over Macedonia, and possibly as far as Illyricum, giving them much exhortation. But all this time his heart was in Corinth. He had written to them. He had sent messengers to them. They had given him much sorrow not unmixed with joy. He had exhorted and he had threatened. He had made it plain that he would not spare when he came again in person. Can we imagine his feelings as he approached the city? How he shrank from being severe! Yet he must be severe, should it be necessary. Doubtless the majority would receive him with hearts full of joy and affection. But what of the rebellious minority? It was with such powerful emotions that he followed this epistle some months later.

It would seem from the uncanonical epistle of Clement, that his efforts for the Corinthian ecclesia were not in vain, but bore precious fruit. According to Acts (Ac.20<sup>2</sup>), he stayed in Greece three months, and, as usual, had to leave because the Jews lay in wait for him.

<sup>4</sup> The power of Christ had been manifested amongst the Corinthians, yet Paul reminds them that even He was once crucified in utter weakness. Pilate and Herod and the chief priests all seemed stronger than He. But out of that very weakness came the power that saved them and that triumphed over His adversaries and that raised Him to the highest place in all the universe. So, says Paul, will it be with my weakness. The same power that raised Christ from the dead will impart strength to my weakness, and triumph over my adversaries.

<sup>7</sup> Paul had no desire, however, to exercise the power he possessed. This might serve to prove his qualification for the office of an apostle, but it would be ill for them. Rather would he appear as disqualified and spare them such a proof as this. No matter what he did, however, it would be for the sake of the truth, for he had no power against the truth.

<sup>20</sup> sake of your edification. For I am afraid, lest somehow, on coming, I may not be finding you such as I want, and I may be found by you such as you do not want; lest somehow there be strife, jealousy, fury, factions, viliations, whisperings, puffing up, turbulences.

<sup>21</sup> Not again at my coming will my God be humbling me toward you, and I shall be mourning for many who have sinned before and are not repentant of the uncleanness and prostitution and wantonness which they commit.

**13** *Lo!* This is the third time I am coming to you. By the mouth of two witnesses, and three, shall every declaration be made to stand.

<sup>2</sup> I have declared before, and am predicting as if being present the second time, and now, being absent, to those having sinned before and to all the rest, that if I should be coming again, I shall not spare, since you are seeking a test of Christ speaking in me, Who is not weak for you, but powerful among you. For even if He was crucified out of weakness, nevertheless He is living by the power of God. For *we* also are weak together, with Him, but we shall be living together with Him by the power of God for you.

<sup>5</sup> Be trying yourselves, if you are in the faith; be testing yourselves. Or are you not recognizing yourselves that Christ Jesus is in you, except some are disqualified? Now I expect that you will know that *we* are not disqualified! Now we are wishing to God that you do no evil, not that *we* may appear qualified, but that *you* may be doing that which is ideal, yet *we* may be as disqualified. For we are not able for anything against the truth,

ΦΝΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΗΣΦΟΒΟΥΜΑΙΓ<sup>20</sup>  
 20 OF-HOME-BUILDING I-AM-FEARING for  
 ΑΡΜΗΠΩΣΕΛΘΩΝΟΥΧΟΙΟΥΣ<sup>40</sup>  
 NO how COMING NOT THE-WHICH  
 ΘΕΛΘΕΥΡΦΥΜΑΣΚΑΓΘΕΥΡΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 I'M-WILLING I-MAY-BE-FINDING YOU AND I MAY-BE-BEING-<sup>4</sup>  
 ΘΩΥΜΙΝΟΙΟΝΟΥΘΕΛΕΤΕΜΗ<sup>80</sup>  
 FOUND TO-YOU THE-WHICH NOT YE-ARE-WILLING NO  
 ΠΩΣΕΡΙΣΖΗΛΟΣΘΥΜΟΙΕΡΙ<sup>100</sup>  
 how STRIFE BOILING luries STRIFES  
 ΑΒ<sup>1</sup> Ο. Α+Ε  
 ΘΕΙΑΙΚΑΤΑΛΑΛΑΙΑΨΙΘΥΡ<sup>20</sup>  
 DOWN-TALKS WHISPERINGS  
 ΙΣΜΟΙΦΥΣΙΩΣΕΙΣΑΚΑΤΑΣ<sup>40</sup>  
 INFLATING UN-DOWN-STAND-  
 ΤΑΣΙΑΙΜΠΑΙΝΕΛΘΟΝΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 21 ings NO AGAIN OF-COMING  
 ΣΜΟΥΤΑΠΕΙΝΩΣΕΙΜΕΘΕΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-ME WILL-BE-making-LOW ME THE God  
 ΣΜΟΥΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΣΚΑΙΠΕΝΘΗ<sup>200</sup>  
 OF-ME TOWARD YOU AND I'LL-BE-MOURN-  
 ΣΟΠΟΛΛΟΥΣΤΟΝΠΡΟΗΜΑΡΤ<sup>20</sup>  
 ING MANY OF-THE ones-HAVING-BEFORE-  
 ΗΚΟΤΩΝΚΑΙΜΗΜΕΤΑΝΟΗΣΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 MISSED AND NO OF-after-MINDING  
 ΝΤΩΝΕΠΙΤΗΑΚΑΘΑΡΣΙΑΚΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 ON THE Uncleaness AND  
 ΙΠΟΡΝΕΙΑΚΑΙΑΣΕΛΓΕΙΑΗ<sup>80</sup>  
 PROSTITUTION AND wantonness WHICH  
 ΕΠΡΑΞΑΝΙΔΕΟΥΤΡΙΤΟΝΤΟΥ<sup>300</sup>  
 13 THE-FRACTIVE BE-PERCEIVING third this  
 Α ΕΤΟΙΜΩΣΕΧΩΕΛΘΕΙΝ for I-A.C. IN A+<sup>3</sup> \*  
 ΤΟΕΡΧΟΜΑΙΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΣΕΠΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 I-AM-COMING TOWARD YOU ON  
 ΣΤΟΜΑΤΟΣΔΥΟΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΝΚ<sup>40</sup>  
 MOUTH OF-TWO witnesses AND  
 ΑΙΤΡΙΦΝΣΤΑΘΗΣΕΤΑΙΠΑΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-THREE WILL-BE-BEING-STOOD EVERY  
 ΡΗΜΑΠΡΟΕΙΡΗΚΑΚΑΙΠΡΟΛ<sup>80</sup>  
 2 declaration I'VE-BEFORE-declared AND I-AM-BEFORE-  
 ΕΦΟΣΠΑΡΟΝΤΟΔΕΥΤΕΡΟΝ<sup>400</sup>  
 SAYING AS BESIDE-BEING THE SECOND  
 ΚΑΙΑΠΩΝΝΥΝΤΟΙΣΠΡΟΗΜΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 AND FROM-BEING NOW to-THE ones-HAVING-BE-  
 ΡΤΗΚΟΣΙΝΚΑΙΤΟΙΣΛΟΙΠΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 FORE-MISSED AND to-THE rest  
 ΙΣΠΑΣΙΝΟΤΙΕΑΝΕΛΘΩΕΙΣ<sup>60</sup>  
 to-ALL that IF-EVER I-MAY-BE-COMING INTO  
 ΤΟΠΑΛΙΝΟΥΦΕΙΣΟΜΑΙΕΠΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 3 THE AGAIN NOT I-SHALL-BE-SPARING since  
 ΙΔΟΚΙΜΗΝΖΗΤΕΙΤΕΤΟΥΕΝ<sup>500</sup>  
 testedness YE-ARE-SEEKING OF-THE IN

ΕΜΟΙ ΑΛΛΟΥΝΤΟ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ<sup>20</sup>  
 ME TALKING OF-ANointed  
 ΟΣΕΙΣΥΜΑΣΟΥΚΑΣΘΕΝΕΙΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 WHO INTO YOU NOT IS-BEING-UN-FIRM but  
 ΑΛΛΔΥΝΑΤΕΙΕΝΥΜΙΝΚΑΙΓ<sup>60</sup>  
 IS-BEING-ABLE IN YOU AND for  
 ΑΡΕΙΕΣΤΑΥΡΩΘΗΣΑΣΘΕΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 B<sup>1</sup> omit IF (by s<sup>2</sup>) IF He-WAS-impaled OUT OF-UN-FIRMNESS  
 ΕΙΣΑΛΛΑΖΗΕΚΔΥΝΑΜΕΩΣ<sup>600</sup>  
 but IS-LIVING OUT OF-ABILITY  
 ΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΓΑΡΗΜΕΙΣΑΘΕΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 OF-God AND for WE ARE-BEING-  
 ΟΥΜΕΝΣΥΝΑΥΤΟ ΑΛΛΑ ΖΗΣΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 UN-FIRM TOGETHER to-Him but WE-SHALL-BE-  
 ΜΕΝΣΥΝΑΥΤΟΕΚΔΥΝΑΜΕΩΣ<sup>60</sup>  
 LIVING TOGETHER to-Him OUT OF-ABILITY  
 ΘΕΟΥ ΕΙΣΥΜΑΣΕΑΥΤΟΥΣΠΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 5 OF-God INTO YOU selves BE-YE-  
 ΙΡΑΖΕΤΕ ΕΙΣΤΕ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΠΙΣΤΙ<sup>700</sup>  
 trying IF YE-ARE IN THE BELIEF  
 ΤΕΙ ΕΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΔΟΚΙΜΑΖΕΤΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 s. o. A omits selves BE-YE-testing  
 OR BY S<sup>2</sup> B+Ε  
 Η ΟΥΚ ΕΠΙΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΤΕ ΕΑΥΤ<sup>40</sup>  
 OR NOT YE-ARE-ON-KNOWING selves  
 ΟΥΣ ΟΤΙ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΗΜΟΥΣ Ε<sup>60</sup>  
 B JESUS ANointed THAT ANointed JESUS IN  
 ΝΥΜΙΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΙΜΗΤΙ ΔΟΚ<sup>80</sup>  
 B omits IS YOU IS IF NO ANY UNtested  
 ΙΜΟΙ ΕΣΤΕ ΕΛΠΙΖΩ ΔΕ ΟΤΙ Γ<sup>800</sup>  
 YE-ARE I-AM-EXPECTING YET THAT YE-  
 ΝΩΣ ΕΣΘΕ ΟΤΙ ΗΜΕΙΣ ΟΥΚ ΕΣ<sup>20</sup>  
 s. o. s+Ε had WILL-BE-KNOWING that WE NOT ARE  
 ΜΕΝ ΔΟΚΙΜΟΙ ΕΥΧΟΜΕΘΑ Δ<sup>40</sup>  
 7 UNtested WE-ARE-WISHING YET  
 ΕΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ ΜΗ ΠΟΙΗΣΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 TOWARD THE God NO TO-DO  
 ΙΥΜΑΣΚΑΚΟΝ ΜΗ ΔΕ ΝΟΥΧΙΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 YOU EVIL NO-YET-ONE NOT THAT  
 ΔΗΜΕΙΣ ΔΟΚΙΜΟΙ ΦΑΝΘΕΜΕΝ<sup>900</sup>  
 WE tested MAY-BE-APPEARING  
 ΑΛΛΑ ΙΝΑ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΚΑΛΟΝ ΠΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 s<sup>1</sup> H=WE but THAT YE THE IDEAL MAY-BE-  
 s EΙ for H=ARE-DOING  
 ΙΝ ΤΗ ΗΜΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΩΣ ΔΟΚΙΜΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 DOING WE YET AS UNtested  
 ΙΩ ΜΕΝ ΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΘΑ ΤΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 MAY-BE NOT for WE-ARE-ABLE ANY  
 ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗ ΣΑΛΗ ΘΕΙΑ ΣΑΛΛΑΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 DOWN OF-THE TRUTH but O-  
 ΠΕΡ ΤΗΣ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΡΟΜ<sup>22000</sup>  
 9 VER THE TRUTH WE-ARE-JOYING

<sup>10</sup> Edification should ever be the aim of God's servant in dealing with His erring saints. All other means should be exhausted before sharpness and severity should be used. They are a last resort, and seldom need be called into play if the example of Paul were followed, as it is given us in this epistle.

<sup>11</sup> The epistle closes with characteristic tokens of affection. Throughout the appeal is to the feelings. This is especially true of the evangel and its proclamation. God on His part *beseeches* the sinner to be *conciliated*. The saint is *reconciled*. He is not merely righteous, but at perfect peace with God. This is the fruit of the evangel which is so delicious to God's heart and to ours. Let us not fail to appreciate the marvelous affection of His message!

<sup>9</sup> but for the sake of the truth. For we are rejoicing whenever *we* may be weak, yet *you* may be powerful. Now this are we wishing also: <sup>10</sup> your readjustment. Therefore I am writing this being absent that, being present, I should not be using severity, according to the authority which the Lord gives me for edification and not for pulling down.

<sup>11</sup> Furthermore, brethren, be rejoicing, be readjusted, be entreated, be mutually disposed, be at peace, and the God of love and of peace <sup>12</sup> will be with you. Greet one another <sup>13</sup> with a holy kiss. All the saints are greeting you.

<sup>14</sup> The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ and the love of God and the communion of the holy spirit be with you all! *Amen!*

<b>ΕΝΓΑΡΟΤΑΝΗΜΕΙCΑCΘΕΝΩ</b> 20 for whenever we MAY-BE-being-un-	<sup>A omits THE SAME BE-YE-BEING-DISPOSED</sup> <b>ΑΡΑΚΑΛΕΙCΘΕΤΟΑΥΤΟΦΡΟ</b> 40 YE-BEING-BESIDE-CALLED THE SAME BE-YE-be-
<b>ΜΕΝΥΜΕΙCΔΕΔΥΝΑΤΟΙΗΤΕ</b> 40 FIRM YE YET ABLE MAY-BE	<sup>S O.</sup> <b>ΝΕΙΤΕΕΙΡΗΝΕΥΕΤΕΚΑΙΘ</b> 60 ING-DISPOSED BE-YE-being-at-PEACE AND THE God
<sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> omit YET (by s<sup>2</sup>)</sup> <b>ΤΟΥΤΟΔΕΚΑΙΕΥΧΟΜΕΘΑΤΗ</b> 60 this YET AND WE-ARE-WISHING THE	<sup>S O.</sup> <b>ΕΟCΤΗCΑΓΑΠΗCΚΑΙΕΙΡΗΝ</b> 80 OF-THE LOVE AND PEACE
<b>ΝΥΜΦΟΝΚΑΤΑΡΤΙCΙΝΔΙΑΤΟ</b> 80 10 OF-YOUP DOWN-EQUIPPING THRU this	<b>ΗCΕCΤΑΙΜΕΘΥΜΦΟΝΑCΠΑCΑ</b> 300 12 WILL-BE WITH YOUP greet-YE
<b>ΥΤΟΤΑΥΤΑΑΠΩΝΓΡΑΦΟΙΝΑ</b> 100 these FROM-BEING I-AM-WRITING THAT	<sup>A FOND-effect HOLY</sup> <b>CΘΕΑΛΛΗΛΟΥCΕΝΑΓΙΩΦΙΛΑ</b> 20 one-another IN HOLY FOND-
<b>ΠΑΡΟΝΜΗΑΠΟΤΟΜΟCΧΡΗCΩ</b> 20 BESIDE-BEING NO FROM-CUTLY I-SHOULD-BE-	<b>ΗΜΑΤΙΑCΠΑΖΟΝΤΑΙΥΜΑCΟ</b> 40 13 effect ARE-greeting YOUP THE
<b>ΜΑΙΚΑΤΑΤΗΝΕΞΟΥCΙΑΝΗΝ</b> 40 USING according-to THE authority WHICH	<b>ΙΑΓΙΟΙΠΑΝΤΕCΗΧΑΡΙCΤΟ</b> 60 14 HOLY-ones ALL THE grace OF-THE
<b>ΟΚΥΡΙΟCΕΔΩΚΕΝΜΟΙΕΙCΟ</b> 60 THE Master GIVES to-ME INTO HOME-	<sup>B omits ANOINTED</sup> <b>ΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΙΝCΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΚ</b> 80 Master JESUS ANOINTED AND
<b>ΙΚΟΔΟΜΗΝΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΙCΚΑΘ</b> 80 BUILDING AND NOT INTO DOWN-	<b>ΑΙΗΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΗΚ</b> 400 THE LOVE OF-THE God AND THE com-
<b>ΑΙΡΕCΙΝΛΟΙΠΟΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ</b> 200 11 LIFTING rest brothers	<b>ΟΙΝΩΝΙΑΤΟΥΑΓΙΟΥΠΝΕΥΜ</b> 20 munion OF-THE HOLY spirit
<sup>ΑΤΑΔΙ</sup> <b>ΧΑΙΡΕΤΕΚΑΤΑΡΤΙΖΕCΘΕΠ</b> 20 BE-YE-JOYING BE-YE-DOWN-EQUIPPED BE-	<sup>(by s<sup>2</sup>) ABs<sup>1</sup> omit AMEN</sup> <b>ΑΤΟCΜΕΤΑΠΑΝΤΩΝΥΜΦΟΝΑΜ</b> WITH ALL OF-YOUP A-
<b>ΗΝ</b> MEN	

1. The first of these is the fact that the  
2. second is the fact that the  
3. third is the fact that the  
4. fourth is the fact that the  
5. fifth is the fact that the  
6. sixth is the fact that the  
7. seventh is the fact that the  
8. eighth is the fact that the  
9. ninth is the fact that the  
10. tenth is the fact that the  
11. eleventh is the fact that the  
12. twelfth is the fact that the  
13. thirteenth is the fact that the  
14. fourteenth is the fact that the  
15. fifteenth is the fact that the  
16. sixteenth is the fact that the  
17. seventeenth is the fact that the  
18. eighteenth is the fact that the  
19. nineteenth is the fact that the  
20. twentieth is the fact that the  
21. twenty-first is the fact that the  
22. twenty-second is the fact that the  
23. twenty-third is the fact that the  
24. twenty-fourth is the fact that the  
25. twenty-fifth is the fact that the  
26. twenty-sixth is the fact that the  
27. twenty-seventh is the fact that the  
28. twenty-eighth is the fact that the  
29. twenty-ninth is the fact that the  
30. thirtieth is the fact that the  
31. thirty-first is the fact that the  
32. thirty-second is the fact that the  
33. thirty-third is the fact that the  
34. thirty-fourth is the fact that the  
35. thirty-fifth is the fact that the  
36. thirty-sixth is the fact that the  
37. thirty-seventh is the fact that the  
38. thirty-eighth is the fact that the  
39. thirty-ninth is the fact that the  
40. fortieth is the fact that the  
41. forty-first is the fact that the  
42. forty-second is the fact that the  
43. forty-third is the fact that the  
44. forty-fourth is the fact that the  
45. forty-fifth is the fact that the  
46. forty-sixth is the fact that the  
47. forty-seventh is the fact that the  
48. forty-eighth is the fact that the  
49. forty-ninth is the fact that the  
50. fiftieth is the fact that the  
51. fifty-first is the fact that the  
52. fifty-second is the fact that the  
53. fifty-third is the fact that the  
54. fifty-fourth is the fact that the  
55. fifty-fifth is the fact that the  
56. fifty-sixth is the fact that the  
57. fifty-seventh is the fact that the  
58. fifty-eighth is the fact that the  
59. fifty-ninth is the fact that the  
60. sixtieth is the fact that the  
61. sixty-first is the fact that the  
62. sixty-second is the fact that the  
63. sixty-third is the fact that the  
64. sixty-fourth is the fact that the  
65. sixty-fifth is the fact that the  
66. sixty-sixth is the fact that the  
67. sixty-seventh is the fact that the  
68. sixty-eighth is the fact that the  
69. sixty-ninth is the fact that the  
70. seventieth is the fact that the  
71. seventy-first is the fact that the  
72. seventy-second is the fact that the  
73. seventy-third is the fact that the  
74. seventy-fourth is the fact that the  
75. seventy-fifth is the fact that the  
76. seventy-sixth is the fact that the  
77. seventy-seventh is the fact that the  
78. seventy-eighth is the fact that the  
79. seventy-ninth is the fact that the  
80. eightieth is the fact that the  
81. eighty-first is the fact that the  
82. eighty-second is the fact that the  
83. eighty-third is the fact that the  
84. eighty-fourth is the fact that the  
85. eighty-fifth is the fact that the  
86. eighty-sixth is the fact that the  
87. eighty-seventh is the fact that the  
88. eighty-eighth is the fact that the  
89. eighty-ninth is the fact that the  
90. ninetieth is the fact that the  
91. ninety-first is the fact that the  
92. ninety-second is the fact that the  
93. ninety-third is the fact that the  
94. ninety-fourth is the fact that the  
95. ninety-fifth is the fact that the  
96. ninety-sixth is the fact that the  
97. ninety-seventh is the fact that the  
98. ninety-eighth is the fact that the  
99. ninety-ninth is the fact that the  
100. hundredth is the fact that the

## GALATIANS

PAUL's Galatian epistle is the divine commentary on the doctrine of justification as set forth in the first four chapters of his epistle to the Romans.

Some time after Paul had been severed (Ac.13<sup>2</sup>) and had gone among the nations preaching justification by faith (Ac.13<sup>39</sup>) and had returned to Antioch, Judaising teachers came down from Jerusalem teaching that "If you should not be circumcised after the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved." (Ac.15<sup>1</sup>). The matter was taken up in the council of the apostles at Jerusalem, and Paul and Barnabas were sent with the decrees which made it manifest that circumcision was not necessary for the nations who believed.

After they had delivered these decrees Paul passed through the Galatian province (Ac.16<sup>6</sup>) and founded the ecclesias to which this epistle is addressed. Some years later he visited the Galatian province again, establishing the disciples (Ac.18<sup>23</sup>).

We never hear again that the Judaisers taught that circumcision was essential to salvation. The decrees of the twelve effectually forbade this. Now, however, they try to graft the law on to the evangel and make circumcision and the keeping of the law a further privilege and a means of perfection for the believers among the nations. It is against this subtler form of error that this epistle is directed. Paul shows that spirit and flesh, grace and works, faith and law, cannot be reconciled.

Paul is called upon to present a defense of his evangel. This is divided into two distinct lines of thought. First he discusses its *origin* and then its *essence*. He proves that its origin was quite independent of Peter and the twelve. He demonstrates that its essence is incompatible with the keeping of the law. Then he further shows that its *fruits* cannot be produced in legal bonds.

The origin of the evangel involves Paul's personal history after his call, and his points of contact with the twelve, especially Peter. He carefully

### THE LITERARY FRAMEWORK OF GALATIANS

GREETINGS, extended 1:1-5

EPISTOLARY: The Rival Gospels 1:6-9  
Their contrary character

PERSONAL DEFENSE:

*Origin* of Paul's Gospel 1:10-2:21  
Paul *versus* Peter

DOCTRINAL DEFENSE:

*Essence* of Paul's Gospel 3:1-5:12  
Promise *versus* Law

ETHICAL APPLICATION:

*Fruit* of Paul's Gospel 5:13-6:10  
Spirit *versus* Flesh

EPISTOLARY: The Rival Teachers 6:11-17  
Their contrary conduct

GREETINGS, brief 6:18

---

---

rehearses the details of his three meetings with Peter, showing that he had no opportunity to receive his evangel from him, but that, in each case, he communicated his evangel to Peter and the others.

The doctrinal defense discusses the difference between the Abrahamic and Sinaitic covenants, showing the priority of the Abrahamic promise and the subordinate and temporary function of the law. It acted as an escort, during the minority of the chosen nation, to lead them to Christ. It was a guardian, suitable only for those under age. It must not continue. If faith came four hundred years before its advent, it is in no need of law. When law utterly fails then faith remains. Hence the utter folly of the Galatian ecclesias, to whom the law was never given by God, in voluntarily subjecting themselves to its demands when they already had far more than it could ever give them. Before law came, and after it fails, the just lived by faith. It never could give either righteousness or life. The Galatians had both, by faith in Christ.

In practise the law is powerless through the flesh. But grace, working through faith, can overfill the law's demands by ignoring its commands and curses.



# 1:1-13

## PAUL TO THE GALATIANS

<sup>1</sup> Paul loses no time in coming directly to the heart of the trouble at Galatia. If he received his commission from the twelve apostles at Jerusalem or through Peter, he could have no distinct evangel for the nations. But he insists that he, as well as they, received his evangel directly from the risen Lord. He was given it without the intervention of Peter, he proclaimed it on a par with Peter, he maintained it in spite of the opposition of Peter.

<sup>6</sup> Unlike Paul's other epistles, there is no note of thanksgiving or blessing in this opening strain. Corinth, with all its moral and doctrinal evil, did not fail to call this forth. But here, the defection is too serious. Instead, he marvels at the Galatians and hurls his anathema at those who are disturbing them.

The two evangels were different in kind and could not be classed together. They had been called in the grace of Christ. They were being transferred to the bondage of law.

<sup>8</sup> The intense zeal of the apostle for the evangel he had proclaimed comes out in the fact that he calls down this anathema on *himself*, in case he should be guilty of distorting the message he is proclaiming. It is worthy of note that he is not objecting to the apostles of the Circumcision preaching a distinct evangel to *them*. That was what they had been commissioned for. But they had agreed that they would not go to the nations. Hence he repeats the words to *you* thrice.

<sup>9</sup> The apostle now includes the Judaizing teachers in the second anathema.

<sup>11</sup> Those who were disturbing the Galatians had no message except what they had received from the twelve apostles. But Paul is unwearied in his insistence that he received nothing from them. His evangel was a fresh revelation made known to him by the Lord Himself. If Paul merely proclaimed what the twelve taught, why did he not receive it through them? What need for the Lord to descend and call him on the Damascus road? Why should he be severed from the rest at Antioch? Why did the believing Jews in Jerusalem oppose his ministry among the nations?

PAUL, an apostle (not from men, neither through a man, but through Jesus Christ and God, the Father, Who rouses Him from among the dead), and all the brethren with me, to the ecclesias of Galatia:

<sup>3</sup> Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ, the One giving Himself for our sins, so that He might extricate us out of the present wicked eon, according to the will of our God and Father, to Whom be glory for the eons of the eons. Amen!

<sup>6</sup> I AM MARVELING that you are transferred thus swiftly, from Him Who calls you in the grace of Christ, to a different evangel, which is not another, unless some who are disturbing you want also to distort the evangel of Christ. But if we also, or a messenger out of heaven, should be preaching an evangel to you beside that which we preach to you, *let him be anathema!* As we have declared before and at present I am saying again, if anyone is preaching to you an evangel beside that which you accepted, *let him be anathema!*

<sup>10</sup> For, at present, am I persuading men or God? Or am I seeking to please men? If I still pleased men, I should not be a slave of Christ. For I am making known to you, brethren, the evangel which is being preached by me, that it is not in accord with man. For neither did I accept it from man, nor was I taught it, but through a revelation of Jesus Christ. For you hear of my behavior once, in Judaism, that I inordinately persecuted the eccle-

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΣ ΟΥΚ ΑΠΟ 20  
 PAUL commissioner NOT FROM  
 ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΙΑΝΘΡΩΠ 40  
 humans NOT-YET THRU human  
 ΟΥ ΑΛΛΑ ΔΙΑ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟ 60  
 but THRU JESUS ANOINTED  
 ΥΚΑΙ ΘΕΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΕΓΕ 80  
 AND God FATHER THE One-ROUS-  
 ΙΡΑΝΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΚ ΝΕΚΡΩΝ 100  
 ing Him OUT OF DEAD-ones  
 ΚΑΙ ΟΙΣΥΝ ΕΜΟΙ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΕΑ 20  
 2 AND THE-ones TOGETHER TO-ME ALL bro-  
 ΕΛΘΟΙΤΑΙ ΣΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΙΣΤ 40  
 thers to-THE OUT-CALLEDS OF-  
 ΗΣ ΓΑΛΑΤΙΑΣ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΥΜΙΝ Κ 60  
 3 THE GALATIA grace to-YOUP AND  
 ΔΙΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΑΠΟ ΘΕΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟ 80  
 PEACE FROM God FATHER  
 ΚΑΙ ΜΕΤΕΡΩΝ 100  
 B AND Master OF-US  
 ΣΗΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ Χ 200  
 OF-US AND Master JESUS AN-  
 ΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΔΟΝΤΟΣ ΕΑΥΤΟ 20  
 4 OINTED THE One-GIVING Self  
 ΑΣ ΠΕΡΙ ΑΝΤΙ ΤΗΣ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΣ 40  
 AS<sup>1</sup> ΠΕΡΙ ABOUT (by s<sup>2</sup>)  
 ΝΥΠΕΡ ΤΩΝ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΩΝ ΗΜΩΝ 40  
 OVER THE misses OF-US  
 ΟΠΩΣ ΕΞΕΛΗΤΑΙ ΗΜΑΣ ΕΚ ΤΩ 60  
 WHICH-how He-may-be-out-lifting us OUT OF-THE  
 ΥΑΙΩΝΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΕΝΕΣΤΩΤΟΣ 80  
 s<sup>2</sup> HAVING-IN-STOOD con wicked omitting THE  
 ΕΩΝ ΤΗ ΕΝΕΣΤΩΤΩΤΙ 100  
 con THE HAVING-IN-STOOD wick-  
 ΟΝ ΗΡΟΥΚΑΤΑ ΤΟ ΕΛΗΜΑΤΟ 300  
 ed according-to THE WILL OF-THE  
 ΥΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΣΗΜΩΝ 20  
 5 God AND FATHER OF-US to-whom  
 ΔΟΞΑ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΙΩΝΑΣ ΤΩΝ 40  
 THE esteem INTO THE cons OF-THE  
 ΑΙΩΝΩΝ ΑΜΕΝ ΙΑ ΕΜΑΙΝ 60  
 cons AMEN I-AM-MARVELING that  
 ΟΥΤΩΣ ΤΑΧΕΟΣ ΜΕΤΑΤΙΘΕΣ 80  
 A O. O.  
 thus SWIFTLY YE-ARE-BEING-after-PLACED  
 ΘΕΑΠΟΤΟΥ ΚΑΛΕΣΑΝΤΟΣ ΥΜ 400  
 s ΔΙ FROM THE One-calling YOUP  
 ΑΣ ΕΝ ΧΑΡΙΤΙ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΙΣ 20  
 IN grace OF-ANOINTED INTO  
 ΕΤΕΡΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΟΥΚ 40  
 7 DIFFERENT WELL-MESSAGE WHICH NOT  
 ΕΣΤΙΝ ΑΛΛΟ ΕΙΜΗΤΙΝ ΕΣΙ 60  
 IS other IF NO ANY ARE  
 ΣΙΝ ΟΙΤΑΡ ΑΣΣΟΝΤΕΣ ΥΜΑΣ 80  
 THE ones-DISTURBING YOUP  
 ΑΣ ΟΙΤΑΡ ΑΣΣΟΝΤΕΣ ΥΜΑΣ 80  
 s<sup>1</sup> omits AND WILLING  
 ΚΑΙ ΘΕΛΟΝΤΕΣ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΡΕΨ 600  
 AND WILLING TO-after-TURN

ΑΙΤΟ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙ 20  
 THE WELL-MESSAGE OF-THE ANOINT-  
 ΣΤΟΥ ΑΛΛΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΑΝ ΗΜΕΙΣ 40  
 B O. O.  
 8 ED but AND IF-EVER WE OR  
 ΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ ΕΞΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ ΕΥΑΓ 60  
 MESSENGER OUT OF-heaven SHOULD-BE-  
 ΙΖΩΝ Ζ to-YOUP by s<sup>2</sup>  
 ΓΕΛΙΣΤΑΙ ΥΜΙΝ ΠΑΡΕΩΝ 80  
 WELL-MESSAGING to-YOUP BESIDE WHICH WE-  
 ΓΓΕΛΙΣΑΜΕΘΑ ΥΜΙΝ ΑΝΑΘΕ 600  
 WELL-MESSAGIZE to-YOUP anathema  
 ΜΑΣ ΕΦΩΣ ΠΡΟ ΕΙΡΗΚΑΜΕΝ 20  
 9 LET-him-BE AS WE-HAVE-BEFORE-declared  
 ΚΑΙ ΑΡΤΙ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΕΙΤΙ 40  
 AND at-PRESENT AGAIN I-AM-saying IF ANY  
 ΣΥΜΑΣ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖΕΤΑΙ ΠΑ 60  
 YOUP IS-WELL-MESSAGING BESIDE  
 ΡΟΠΑΡΕΛΒΕΤΕ ΑΝΑΘΕΜΑ 80  
 WHICH YE-BESIDE-GOT anathema LET-  
 ΣΤΩ ΑΡΤΙ ΓΑΡ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΣ 700  
 10 him-BE at-PRESENT for humans I-AM-  
 ΕΙΘΩΝΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ ΗΝ ΖΗΤΩ ΑΝΘ 20  
 s O.  
 PERSUADING OR THE God OR I'M-SEEKING to-  
 ΡΩΠΟΙΣ ΑΡΕΣΚΕΙΝ ΕΙ ΕΤΙ 40  
 s O.  
 humans TO-BE-PLEASING IF STILL to-  
 ΝΩΡΩΠΟΙΣ ΧΡΕΣΚΟΝ ΧΡΙΣΤ 60  
 humans I-PLEASED OF-ANOINTED  
 ΟΥΔΟΥΛΟΣ ΟΥΚ ΑΝ ΗΜΗΝ ΓΝΩ 80  
 11 SLAVE NOT EVER I-WAS I-AM-  
 ΑΣ ΔΕ ΕΤΙ  
 ΡΙΖΩ ΓΑΡ ΥΜΙΝ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΤΟ 900  
 AS<sup>1</sup> ΔΕ ΕΤΙ  
 KNOWING for to-YOUP brothers THE  
 Β<sup>1</sup> HAD THE WELL-MESSAGE thrice  
 ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙ 20  
 WELL-MESSAGE THE BEING-WELL-MESSAG-  
 ΣΘΕΝ ΥΠΕΜΟΥ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΣΤΙ 40  
 ized by ME that NOT it-IS  
 ΝΚΑΤΑ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΓΑΡ 60  
 12 according-to human NOT-YET for  
 ΕΩΠΑΡΑ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΠΑΡΕΛ 80  
 I BESIDE human BESIDE-GOT  
 ΑΒΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΕ ΕΔΙΔΑΧΘΗ 900  
 B T = BESIDES  
 it NOT-YET I-WAS-TAUGHT  
 ΝΑ ΑΛΛΑ ΔΙΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΕΘΙ 20  
 B O.  
 but THRU FROM-covering OF-  
 ΗΣ ΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΗΝ ΚΟΥΣΑΤΕΓ 40  
 13 JESUS ANOINTED YE-HEAR for  
 ΑΡΤΗΝ ΕΜΗΝ ΑΝΑΤΡΟΦΗΝ 60  
 THE MY UP-TURNING (behavior) ?-  
 ΟΤΕ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΣΜΩ ΤΙ 80  
 when IN THE JUDA-ISM that ac-  
 ΔΕ ΥΠΕΡΒΟΛΗΝ ΕΔΙΟΚΟΝΤΗ 1000  
 cording-to OVER-CAST I-CHASED THE

<sup>14</sup> While his opposers know nothing of the grace of Paul's evangel, he was better acquainted with Judaism than they were. And not only so, but he had exceeded them in the energy and zeal with which he had defended it.

<sup>16</sup> The first revelation which came to Saul of Tarsus prepared the way for those which were to follow. He was called *outside the land*. Hence he found his sphere of service among the nations. He was not seeking God, but was His most implacable human enemy. He is saved by a display of *grace* which had hitherto been unknown. Hence his evangel is the exponent of the unadulterated grace of God. His first meeting with Christ was after His ascension and glorification. Hence he is concerned, not with His earthly life, but with His heavenly position. He recognizes Him as the Son of God, and, as such, he immediately proclaims Him (Ac.9:1-20).

<sup>17</sup> The natural course for one in Saul's case would be to go up to Jerusalem to the apostles and submit to them what he had received from the Lord and seek their patronage and fellowship in its proclamation, or, indeed, ask their opinion and permission to promulgate it. But what did he do? He went into the desert where no human influence was at work. He waited three years before telling Peter about it, and then he does not even form the acquaintance of the twelve or of the ecclesia. They actually did not know him personally, though they were glorifying God for the great change in him. All of this shows conclusively that Paul did not, at that time, derive his doctrine from Peter or the twelve.

<sup>1</sup> Paul's next visit to Jerusalem was pursuant to a revelation. The time had come to obtain official recognition of his apostleship and evangel. The occasion was furnished by those of the Circumcision themselves. They insisted that it was needful to circumcise those among the nations who had believed, and to teach them to observe the law of Moses. Paul and Barnabas were sent to Jerusalem to put this question before the apostles and obtained from them the assurance that circumcision and law keeping were not necessary for salvation.

<sup>14</sup> sia of God and ravaged it. And I progressed in Judaism beyond many contemporaries in my race, possessing more exceedingly a zeal for the traditions of my fathers.

<sup>15</sup> Now when it delights God, Who severs me from my mother's womb and calls me through His grace, to unveil His Son in me that I may be evangelizing Him among the nations, I did not immediately submit it to flesh and blood, neither came I up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me, but I came away into Arabia, and I return again to Damascus.

<sup>18</sup> Thereupon, after three years, I came up to Jerusalem to relate my story to Cephas, and I stay with him fifteen days. Yet I became acquainted with none of the different apostles, except James, the brother of the Lord. Now what I am writing to you, *lo!* before God, I am not lying. Thereupon I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia. Yet I was unknown by face to the ecclesias of Judea who are in Christ. Only they were hearing that "He who was persecuting us once, now evangelizes the faith which once he ravaged".  
<sup>24</sup> And they glorified God in me.

<sup>2</sup> Thereupon, after the lapse of fourteen years, I again went up to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus also along with us. Now I went up in accord with a revelation, and submitted to them the evangel which I am proclaiming among the nations, yet privately to those of repute, lest somehow I should be racing or ran for naught.

1	NEKKANCIANTOYΘEOYKAI	20	ΕΤΕΡΟΝΔΕΤΟΝΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ	20
	OUT-CALLED	OF-THE God AND	19 DIFFERENT YET OF-THE commissioners	
14	ΕΠΟΡΘΟΥΝΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΙΠΡΟΕ	40	ΟΥΚΕΙΔΟΝΕΙΜΗΙΑΚΩΒΟΝΤ	40
	RAVAGED her AND I-progressed		NOT I-PERCEIVED IF NO JACOBUS THE	
	ΚΟΠΤΟΝΕΝΤΦΙΟΥΔΑΙΣΜΟΥ	60	ΟΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΑΔ	60
	IN THE JUDA-ism O-		20 brother OF-THE Master WHICH	
	ΠΕΡΠΟΛΛΟΥΣΣΥΝΗΛΙΚΙΩΤ	80	ΕΓΡΑΦΩΥΜΙΝΙΔΟΥΕΝΟΠΙΟ	80
	VER MANY TOGETHER-PRIMERS		YET I-AM-WRITING to-YOUP BE-PERCEIVING IN-VIEW	
	ΑΣΕΝΤΩΓΕΝΕΙΜΟΥΠΕΡΙC	100	ΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΟΤΙΟΥΨΕΥΔΟΜΑ	600
	IN THE breed OF-ME more-exceedingly		OF-THE God that NOT I-AM-FALSIFYING	
	ΟΤΕΡΦΟCΖΗΛΩΤΗΣΥΠΑΡΧΩΝ	20	ΙΕΠΕΙΤΑΝΛΘΩΝΕΙCΤΑΚΑΙ	20
	BOILER belonging		21 ON-THEREAFTER I-CAME INTO the regions	
	ΤΩΝΠΑΤΡΙΚΩΝΜΟΥΠΑΡΑΔΟ	40	ΜΑΤΑΤHCΣΥΡΙΑCΚΑΙΤΗC	40
	OF-THE FATHER-ics OF-ME traditions		OF-THE SYRIA AND OF-THE CIL-	
15	CΕΦΟΝΤΕΔΕΕΥΔΟΚΗΣΕΝΘ	60	ΙΑΙΚΙΑCΗΜΗΝΔΕΑΓΝΟΟΥΜ	60
	when yet IT-WELL-SEEMS THE God		22 ICIA I-WAS YET being-UN-KNOWN	
	ΕΟCΑΦΟΡΙCΑCΜΕΕΚΚΟΙΛ	80	ΕΝΟCΤΟΠΡΟCΩΠΟΤΑΙCΕΚΚ	80
	THE One-FROM-defining ME OUT OF-CAVITY		to-THE face to-THE OUT-	
	ΙΑCΜΗΤΡΟCΜΟΥΚΑΙΚΑΛΕC	200	ΑΗCΙCΤΗCΙΟΥΔΑΙΑCΤΑ	700
	OF-MOTHER OF-ME AND CALLING		CALLED OF-THE JUDEA THE	
	ΑCΔΙΑΤΗCΧΑΡΙΤΟCΑΥΤΟΥ	20	ΙCΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩΜΟΝΟΝΔΕΑΚΟ	20
	THRU THE grace OF-Him		23 IN ANOINTED ONLY YET HEARING	
16	ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΑΙΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΑΥΤ	40	ΥΟΝΤΕCΗCΑΝΟΤΙΟΔΙΩΚΩΝ	40
	TO-FROM-COVER THE SON OF-Him		THEY-WERE that THE one-CHASING	
	ΟΥΕΝΕΜΟΙΝΑΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖ	60	ΗΜΑCΠΟΤΕΝΥΝΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΖ	60
	IN ME THAT I-MAY-BE-WELL-MESSAGIZ-		Us I-when NOW IS-WELL-MESSAGIZING	
	ΩΜΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΝΤΟΙCΕΘΝΕC	80	ΕΤΑΙΗΝΠΙCΤΙΝΗΝΠΟΤΕΕ	80
	ING Him IN THE NATIONS		THE BELIEF WHICH I-when he-	
	ΙΝΕΥΘΕΩCΟΥΠΡΟCΑΝΕΘΕΜ	300	ΠΟΡΘΕΙΚΑΙΕΔΟΞΑΖΟΝΕ	800
	immediately NOT I-TOWARD-UP-PLACED		24 RAVAGED AND THEY-esteemed IN ME	
17	ΗΝCΑΡΚΙΚΑΙΑΙΜΑΤΙΟΥΔΕ	20	ΜΟΙΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΠΕΙΤΑΔΙΑΔ	20
	to-FLESH AND BLOOD NOT-YET		2 THE God ON-THEREAFTER THRU TEN-	
	ΑΗΛΘΩΝΕΙCΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΑ	40	ΕΚΑΤΕCCAΡΦΟΝΕΤΩΝΠΑΛΙΝ	40
	I-UP-CAME INTO JERUSALEM		FOUR YEARS AGAIN	
	ΠΡΟCΤΟΥCΠΡΟΕΜΟΥΑΠΟCΤ	60	ΑΝΕΒΗΝΕΙCΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΑ	60
	TOWARD THE BEFORE ME commissioners		I-UP-STEPPED INTO JERUSALEM WITH	
	ΟΛΟΥCΑΛΛΑΔΠΗΛΘΩΝΕΙCΑ	80	ΕΤΑΒΑΡΝΑΒΑCΥΝΠΑΡΑΛΑΒ	80
	but I-FROM-CAME INTO A-		Barnabas TOGETHER-BESIDE-GETTING	
	ΡΑΒΙΑΚΑΙΠΑΛΙΝΥΠΕCΤΡ	400	ΩΝΚΑΙΤΙΤΟΝΑΝΕΒΗΝΔΕΚΑ	900
	RABIA AND AGAIN I-return		2 AND TITUS I-UP-STEPPED yet accord-	
18	ΕΥΔΕΙCΔΑΜΑCΚΟΝΕΠΕΙΤΑ	20	ΤΑΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΝΚΑΙΑΝΕΘΕ	20
	INTO DAMASCUS ON-THEREAFTER		ing-to-FROM-COVERING AND I-UP-PLACED	
	ΜΕΤΑΤΡΙΑΕΤΗΑΝΗΛΘΩΝΕΙ	40	ΜΗΝΑΥΤΟΙCΤΟΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟ	40
	after THREE YEARS I-UP-CAME INTO		to-them THE WELL-MESSAGE	
	CΙΕΡΟCΟΛΥΜΑΙCΤΟΡΗCΑΙ	60	ΝΟΚΗΡΥCCΩΕΝΤΟΙCΕΘΝΕC	60
	JERUSALEM TO-PERCEIVE-declare		WHICH I'M-PROCLAIMING IN THE NATIONS	
	ΠΕΤΡΟΝ PETER added by s2		ΙΝΚΑΤΙΔΙΑΝΔΕΤΟΙCΔΟΚΟ	80
	ΚΗΦΑΝΚΑΙΕΠΕΜΕΙΝΑΠΡΟC	80	according-to OWN YET to-THE ones-SEEMING	
	CEPHAS AND I-ON-REMAIN TOWARD		ΥCΙΝΜΗΠΩCΕΙCΚΕΝΤΡΕ	2000
	ΑΥΤΟΝΗΜΕΡΑCΔΕΚΑΠΕΝΤΕ	500	NO how INTO EMPTY I-MAY-BE-	
	him DAYS TEN-FIVE			

2 Paul's method in Jerusalem seems to have taken into account the low spiritual state and prejudices of the Jewish believers. It would have been practically impossible to impress the whole company with the character and divinity of his commission to the nations, so he singles out the leading brethren and seeks to show them how God has committed a distinct work to him. Peter and James seem to have grasped the essential points which he wished to impress upon them. Peter had had some preparation for this change, through the vision given him in connection with the proselyte Cornelius (Ac.15:7-11).

3 Titus was taken along as a test case. If circumcision was essential, then he must submit to it. If it was not essential, then he was to be a living proof that it was not necessary.

7 At the private meeting with those of repute Paul obtained the fullest recognition of his apostleship. James, Cephas and John, who were recognized as the chiefs, acknowledge his commission. This puts Paul on a par with Peter, the chief of the Circumcision apostles. There was a mutual understanding arrived at among them that they would confine themselves to the Circumcision, while Paul and Barnabas went to the nations. This agreement should have kept the judaizing disturbers of the Galatian believers from interfering with them. Paul kept his part of the compact, especially that which concerned the collection for the poor saints in Judea. He brought gifts from the nations. In return they harassed those to whom he had been sent and would have killed him.

11 Paul's third meeting with Peter is most conclusive. At his first meeting he tells Peter of his commission. At his second he gets Peter's recognition. At his third he towers far above him and withstands him to the face. Peter had been taught not to call anyone common or unclean who had the witness of the holy spirit, so that, when he first came to Antioch, he ate with the uncircumcised. But he was afraid of the Circumcisionists, and changed his attitude when they came down from Jerusalem. What prestige these men had, who could intimidate the very chief of the apostles!

3 But not even Titus, who is with me, being a Greek, is compelled to be circumcised. Yet, because of the false brethren who were smuggled in, who crept in to spy out our freedom which we have in Christ Jesus, that they shall be enslaving us—to whom, not even for an hour do we simulate by subjection, that the truth of the evangel should be continuing with you.

6 Now from those reputed to be somewhat—what kind they once were is of no consequence at all to me (God is not taken up with the human aspect)—for those of repute submitted nothing to me. But, on the contrary, perceiving that I have been entrusted with the evangel of the Uncircumcision, according as Peter of the Circumcision (for He Who operates in Peter for the apostleship of the Circumcision operates in me also for the nations), and knowing the grace which is being given to me, James and Cephas and John, who are supposed to be pillars, give to me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship, that we, indeed, are to be for the nations, yet they for the Circumcision—only that we should be remembering the poor, which very thing I endeavor also to do.

11 Now when Cephas came to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, seeing that he was self-censured. 12 For before some came from James he ate with those of the nations. Yet when they came, he shrank back, and severed himself, fearing those of the Circumcision. And the rest of the Jews play the hypocrite with him, so that Barnabas also was led away with their hypocrisy. But when I perceived that they are not

see end of p. 12

**ΧΩΗΕΔΡΑΜΟΝΑΛΛΟΥΔΕΤΙΤ** 20 **ΗΡΓΗΣΕΝΚΑΙΕΜΟΙΕΙΣΤΑΕ** 20  
 3 RACING OR I-RAN but NOT-YET TITUS ACTS AND to-ME INTO THE NA-  
*B omits THE*  
**ΟCOCYΝΕΜΟΙΕ ΛΑΗΝΩΝΗΝΑ** 40 **ΩΝΗΚΑΙΓΝΟΝΤΕCΤΗΝΧΑΡΙ** 40  
 THE TOGETHER to-ME GREEK BEING IS-NECES- TIONS AND KNOWING THE grace  
**ΓΚΑCΘΗΠΕΡΙΤΗΜΗΘΗΝΑΙΔΙ** 60 **ΝΤΗΝΔΟΘΕΙCΑΝΜΟΙΑΚΩΒ** 60  
 4 sitated TO-BE-ABOUT-CUT THRU THE BEING-GIVEN to-ME JACOBUS  
*s.o.*  
**ΑΔΕΤΟΥCΠΑΡΕΙCΑΚΤΟΥCΨ** 80 **ΟCΚΑΙΗΦΑCΚΑΙΙΩΑΝΝΗC** 80  
 YET THE BESIDE-INTO-LED FALSE- AND CEPHAS AND JOHN  
*Λ+Ε*  
**ΕΥΔΑΔΕΛΦΟΥCΟΙΤΙΝΕCΠΑ** 100 **ΟΙΔΟΚΟΥΝΤΕCCΤΥΛΟΙΕΙΝ** 600  
 brothers WHO-ANY BESIDE- THE ones-SEEMING COLUMNS TO-BE  
**ΡΕΙCΗΛΘΟΝΚΑΤΑCΚΟΠΗCΑ** 20 **ΔΙΔΕΞΙΑCΕΔΩΚΑΝΕΜΟΙΚΑ** 20  
 INTO-CAME TO-DOWN-NOTE RIGHT THEY-GIVE to-ME AND  
**ΙΤΗΝΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΙΑΝΗΜΩΝΗΝ** 40 **ΙΒΑΡΝΑΒΑΚΟΙΝΩΝΙΑCΙΝΑ** 40  
 THE FREEDOM OF-US WHICH Barnabas OF-communion THAT  
**ΕΧΟΜΕΝΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩΙΗCΟΥΙ** 60 **ΗΜΕΙCΜΕΝΕΙCΤΑΕΘΝΗΑΥΤ** 60  
 WE-ARE-HAVING IN ANOINTED JESUS THAT WE INDEED INTO THE NATIONS they  
*B<sup>2</sup> -SHOULD- Ω for ΟΥ*  
**ΝΑΗΜΑCΚΑΤΑΔΟΥΛΩCΟΥCΙ** 80 **ΟΙΔΕΕΙCΤΗΝΠΕΡΙΤΟΜΗΝΗΜ** 80  
 US THEY-SHALL-BE-DOWN-SLAVING 10 YET INTO THE ABOUT-CUTTING ON-  
**ΝΟΙCΟΥΔΕΠΡΟCΦΡΑΝΕΙCΑ** 200 **ΟΝΟΝΤΟΝΠΤΟΧΩΝΙΝΑΜΗΝΗΜ** 700  
 5 to-WHOM NOT-YET TOWARD HOUR WE-SIMU- LY OF-THE POOR THAT WE-MAY-BE-  
**ΜΕΝΤΗΥΠΟΤΑΓΗΝΑΗΛΑΗΘ** 20 **ΟΝΕΥΩΜΕΝΟΚΑΙΕCΠΟΥΔΑC** 20  
 LATE to-THE UNDER-SETTING THAT THE TRUTH remembering WHICH AND I-AM-DILIGENT  
*s.o.*  
**ΕΙΑΤΟΥΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥΔΙΑΜ** 40 **ΑΥΤΟΤΟΥΤΟΠΟΙΗCΑΙΟΤΕ** 40  
 OF-THE WELL-MESSAGE SH'D-BE-THRU-11 SAME this TO-DO when  
*Α.Ο.*  
**ΕΙΝΗΠΡΟCΥΜΑCΑΠΟΔΕΤΩΝ** 60 **ΔΕΗΛΘΕΝΚΗΦΑCΕΙCΑΝΤΙΟ** 60  
 6 REMAINING TOWARD YOU<sup>p</sup> FROM YET OF-THE YET CAME CEPHAS INTO ANTIOCH  
*s.o.*  
**ΔΟΚΟΥΝΤΩΝΕΙΝΑΙΤΙΟΠΟΙ** 80 **ΧΕΙΑΝΚΑΤΑΠΡΟCΩΠΟΝΑΥΤ** 80  
 ones-SEEMING TO-BE ANY what-kind according-to face to-him  
*s<sup>1</sup> o.*  
**ΟΙΠΟΤΕΗCΑΝΟΥΔΕΝΜΟΙΑΙ** 300 **ΦΑΝΤΕCΤΗΝΟΤΙΚΑΤΕΓΝΩC** 800  
 ?-when THEY-WERE NOT-YET-ONE to-ME IS- I-withstood that HAVING-been-DOWN-KNOWN  
*s.o.*  
**ΑΦΕΡΕΙΠΡΟCΩΠΟΝΘΕΟCΑ** 20 **ΜΕΝΟCΗΝΠΡΟΤΟΥΓΑΡΕΛΘΕ** 20  
 THRU-CARRYING face THE God OF- 12 he-WAS BEFORE OF-THE for TO-BE-COMING  
**ΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΟΥΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΙΜΟ** 40 **ΙΝΤΙΝΑCΑΠΟΙΑΚΩΒΟΥΜΕΤ** 40  
 human NOT IS-GETTING-UP to-ME ANY FROM JACOBUS WITH  
**ΙΓΑΡΟΙΔΟΚΟΥΝΤΕCΟΥΔΕΝ** 60 **ΑΤΟΝΕΘΩΝCΥΝΗCΘΙΕΝΟΤ** 60  
 for THE ones-SEEMING NOT-YET-ONE THE NATIONS he-TOGETHER-ATE when  
**ΠΡΟCΑΝΕΒΕΝΤΟΑΛΛΑΤΟΥΝ** 80 **ΕΔΕΗΛΘΟΝΥΠΕCΤΕΛΛΕΝΚΑ** 80  
 7 THEY-TOWARD-UP-PLACED but THE-IN-IN- YET THEY-CAME he-UNDER-PUT AND  
*Λ+Ε*  
**ΑΝΤΙΟΝΙΔΟΝΤΕCΟΤΙΠΕΠΙ** 400 **ΙΑΦΩΡΙΖΕΝΕΑΥΤΟΝΦΟΒΟΥ** 900  
 STEAD PERCEIVING that I-HAVE-been- FROM-defined self FEARING  
**CΤΕΥΜΑΙΤΟΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝΤ** 20 **ΜΕΝΟCΤΟΥCΕΚΠΕΡΙΤΟΜΗC** 20  
 BELIEVED to-THE WELL-MESSAGE OF- THE-ones OUT OF-ABOUT-CUTTING  
*Λ+Ε*  
**ΗCΑΚΡΟΥCΤΙΑCΚΑΘΩCΠΕ** 40 **ΚΑΙCΥΝΥΠΕΚΡΙΘΗCΑΝΑΥΤ** 40  
 THE uncircumcision according-as Peter 13 AND TOGETHER-hypocrite to-him  
*B omits AND*  
**ΤΡΟCΤΗCΠΕΡΙΤΟΜΗCΓΑΡ** 60 **ΦΚΑΙΟΙΛΟΙΠΟΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙ** 60  
 OF-THE ABOUT-CUTTING THE for AND THE rest JUDA-ans  
*\* supplies from THE to ABOUT-CUTTING*  
**ΕΝΕΡΓΗCΑΠΕΤΡΩΕΙCΑΠΟ** 80 **ΤΕC**  
 One-IN-acting to-Peter INTO commis- ΦCΤΕΚΑΙΒΑΡΝΑΒΑC CΥΝΑΠ 80  
 AS-BESIDES AND Barnabas WAS-TOGETHER-  
*s.o.*  
**CΤΟΛΗΝΤΗCΠΕΡΙΤΟΜΗCΕΝ** 600 **ΗΧΘΑΥΤΩΝΤΗΥΠΟΚΡΙCΕΙ** 800  
 sion OF-THE ABOUT-CUTTING IN- FROM-LED of-them to-THE hypocristy

<sup>14</sup> Peter's double dealing did not deceive Paul, though he seems to have dragged all the rest of the Jews in Antioch with him, not even excepting Barnabas. Paul is left alone as the champion of the truth. He has far more cause to fear Peter than Peter has to fear his misguided subordinates, but he does not flinch. He exposes Peter's inconsistent conduct.

Paul's logic is unanswerable. Peter had been living as the nations. If he was right then the nations were right in living as they did, and the Judaisers were wrong in trying to make Jews out of them. He could not withdraw without incriminating himself.

<sup>15</sup> Paul then takes up the case from the standpoint of the Jews who were with him. He and they were justified by the faith of Christ, apart from the law. Should they now voluntarily resume their former relations to the law they would become sinners, and Christ a dispenser of sin, for the law is not laid down for the just but for sinners. In fact, to go back under law would prove either that they had been wrong in leaving it or were wrong in returning to its bondage.

<sup>19</sup> Death is the ultimate effect of the law, yet it is also deliverance from law.

<sup>20</sup> We have endeavored to transcribe this marvelous compendium of the faith as nearly as possible as it is in the original, for even the order of the words is exquisite. The sentence opens and closes with *Christ*, and a negative *I* occupies its center. It may be shown graphically thus:

with Christ  
have I been crucified,  
yet I am living—  
no longer I,  
but living in me is  
Christ.

<sup>21</sup> What a contrast between the slavery of the law and the exultant life by faith of the Son of God and the gift of His love!

#### DOCTRINAL DEFENSE

<sup>1</sup> Paul has now finished his personal defense, thereby establishing his own apostleship and the unique character of his evangel, which, far from being derived from Peter, he upholds in spite of Peter.

correct in their attitude toward the truth of the evangel, I said to Cephas in front of all, "If *you*, belonging to the Jews, are living as the nations, and not as the Jews, how are you compelling the nations to be judaizing? We, who are Jews by nature, and not sinners <sup>15</sup> of the nations, having perceived that a man is not justified by works of law, except it be through the faith of Christ Jesus, *we* also believe into Christ Jesus that we may be justified by the faith of Christ and not by works of law, seeing that by works of law shall no flesh be justified. Now if, while seeking to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found sinners, is Christ, consequently, a dispenser of sin? <sup>17</sup> May it not come to that! For if I am building again what I demolish, I am commending myself as a transgressor. For *I*, through law, died to law, that I should live to <sup>19</sup> God. With Christ have I been crucified, yet I am living—no longer I, but living in me is Christ. Now that which I am now living in flesh, I am living in faith of the Son of God, Who loves me, and is giving <sup>21</sup> Himself up for me. I am not repudiating the grace of God, for if righteousness is through law, consequently Christ died gratuitously."

**3** O foolish Galatians! What bewitches you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ has been graphically crucified? This only I want to learn from you: Did you obtain the spirit by works of law or by the hearing of faith? Are you so foolish? Undertaking in spirit, are you now being completed in flesh? <sup>4</sup> Was so much suffering of yours a

14 <sup>Δ ο.</sup> but when I-PERCEIVED that NOT THEY-ARE-

ΟΠΟΔΟΥCΙΝ ΠΡΟΣΤΗΝΑΛΗΘ <sup>ο.</sup> 40  
ERECT-FOOTING TOWARD THE TRUTH

ΕΙ ΑΝΤΟΥ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥ ΕΙΠ <sup>ο.</sup> 60  
OF-THE WELL-MESSAGE I-said

ΟΝΤΟ ΚΗΦΑΣ ΕΜΠΡΟΣΘΕΝ ΠΑΝ <sup>ο.</sup> 80  
to-TOE CEPHAS IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-ALL

ΤΩ ΝΕΙCΥΙΟΥ ΔΑΙΟΥC ΠΑΡΧ <sup>ο.</sup> 100  
IF YOU JUDA-AN belonging

Ω ΝΕΘΝΙΚΩC ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΧΙΠΟΥΔ <sup>ο. Δ ο. Δ</sup> 20  
NATION-icly AND NOT emph. JUDA-icly

ΑΙΚΩC ΖΗC ΠΟCΤΑ ΕΘΝΗ ΑΝΑ <sup>ο.</sup> 40  
ARE-LIVING how THE NATIONS YOU-ARE-

ΓΚΑΖΕΙCΙ ΟΥ ΔΑΙΖΕΙΝ ΗΜΕ <sup>ο.</sup> 60  
15 necessitating TO-BE-JUDAIZING WE

ΙC ΦΥCΕΙ ΟΥ ΔΑΙΟΙΚΑΙΟΥ <sup>ο. Δ ο. Δ</sup> 80  
to-nature JUDA-ans AND NOT

ΚΕCΘΝΩΝ ΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΙ ΕΙΔ <sup>ο.</sup> 200  
10 OUT OF-NATIONS missers HAVING-

ΟΤΕC ΔΕ ΟΤΙ ΟΥ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΥΤΑ <sup>ο.</sup> 20  
PERCEIVED YET that NOT IS-BEING JUSTIFIED

ΙΑ ΘΡΩΠΟC ΕΞ ΕΡΓΩΝ ΝΟΜΟ <sup>ο.</sup> 40  
human OUT OF-ACTS OF-LAW

ΥΕ ΑΝ ΜΗ ΔΙΑ ΠΙCΤΕC ΧΡΙC <sup>ο.</sup> 60  
IF-EVER NO THRU BELIEF OF-ANointed

ΤΟΥΙΝC ΟΥΚ ΑΙΝΜΕΙC ΕΙC Χ <sup>ο.</sup> 80  
ANointed JESUS AND WE INTO AN-

ΠΙCΤΟΝ ΗC ΟΥΝ ΕΠΙCΤΕΥC <sup>ο.</sup> 300  
B JESUS ANointed PICTON HCOYN EPICTEYC

ΑΜΕΝ ΙΝΑ ΔΙΚΑΙΩΘΩΜΕΝ ΕΚ <sup>ο.</sup> 20  
THAT WE-MAY-BE-BEING-JUSTIFIED OUT

ΠΙCΤΕC ΧΡΙCΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ <sup>ο.</sup> 40  
OF-BELIEF OF-ANointed AND NOT

ΕΞ ΕΡΓΩΝ ΝΟΜΟΥ ΟΤΙ ΕΞ ΕΡΓ <sup>ο.</sup> 60  
OUT OF-ACTS OF-LAW that OUT OF-ACTS

ΩΝ ΝΟΜΟΥ ΟΥ ΔΙΚΑΙΩΘΗC ΕΤ <sup>ο.</sup> 80  
OF-LAW NOT WILL-BE-BEING-JUSTIFIED

ΑΙ ΠΑC ΑC ΑΡΞΙ ΕΙΖΗΤΟΥΝ <sup>ο.</sup> 400  
17 EVERY FLESH IF YET SEEKING

ΤΕC ΔΙΚΑΙΩΘΗΝΑΙ ΕΝ ΧΡΙC <sup>ο.</sup> 20  
TO-BE-JUSTIFIED IN ANointed

ΤΩ ΕΥΡΕΘΗΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΙΑ <sup>ο.</sup> 40  
WE-WERE-FOUND AND SAME mis-

ΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΙ ΑΡΧΙCΤΟC ΑΜ <sup>ο.</sup> 60  
sers CONSEQUENTLY ANointed OF-

ΑΡΤΙΑC ΔΙΑΚΟΝΟC ΜΗ ΓΕΝΟ <sup>ο.</sup> 80  
missing THRU-SERVITOR NO MAY-IT-BE-BE-

ΙΤΟ ΕΙΓΑΡΑΚΑΤΕΛΥCΑΤΑΥ <sup>ο.</sup> 500  
18 COMING IF for WHICH I-DOWN-LOOSE these

ΤΑ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΩ ΠΑΡΑΒ <sup>ο.</sup> 20  
AGAIN I-AM-HOME-BUILDING BESIDE-STEPPER

ΑΤΗΝ ΕΜΑΥΤΟΝ CΥΝΙCΤΑΝΘ <sup>ο.</sup> 40  
MYSELF I'M-TOGETHER-STANDING-UP

ΕΓΩ ΓΑΡ ΔΙΑ ΝΟΜΟΥ ΝΟΜΩ ΑΠ <sup>ο.</sup> 60  
19 I for THRU LAW to-LAW FROM-

ΕΘΑΝΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΘΕΩC ΖΗC Ω ΧΡΙC <sup>ο.</sup> 80  
20 DIED THAT to-God I-SH D-BE-LIVING to-AN-

ΤΩCΥΝ ΕCΤΑΥΡΩΜΑΙCΤΩ ΔΕΟ <sup>ο.</sup> 600  
OINTE I-HAVE-been-together-impaled I'M-LIVING YET

ΥΚΕΤΙ ΕΓΩ ΖΗC ΕΕΝ ΕΜΟΙ ΧΡ <sup>ο.</sup> 20  
NOT-STILL I IS-LIVING YET IN ME AN-

ΙCΤΟC Ο ΔΕ ΝΥΝ ΖΩ ΕΝ CΑΡΚΙ <sup>ο.</sup> 40  
OINTE WHICH YET NOW I'M-LIVING IN FLESH

ΕΝ ΠΙCΤΕΙCΙ ΤΩ ΤΗΤΟΥ ΥΙΟΥ <sup>ο.</sup> 60  
IN BELIEF I'M-LIVING to-THE OF-THE SON OF-

ΤΩCΘΕC ΚΑΙ ΧΡΙCΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΟΥC <sup>ο.</sup> 80  
THE B adds ΚΑΙ ΧΡΙCΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΟΥC

ΜΕΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΔΟΝΤΟC ΕΑΥΤΟ <sup>ο.</sup> 700  
ME AND BESIDE-GIVING Self

ΝΥ ΠΕΡΕΜΟΥC ΚΑΘΕΤΩ ΤΗΝ <sup>ο.</sup> 20  
21 OVER ME NOT I-AM-UN-FLACING THE

ΧΑΡΙΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΙΓΑΡ ΔΙΑ <sup>ο.</sup> 40  
grace OF-THE God IF for THRU

ΝΟΜΟΥ ΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗ ΑΡΑ ΧΡ <sup>ο.</sup> 60  
LAW JUSTICE CONSEQUENTLY

ΙCΤΟC ΔΩΡΕΑΝ ΑΠΕΘΑΝΕΝ <sup>ο.</sup> 80  
3 ANointed gratuitously FROM-DIED O!

ΑΝΟΗΤΟΙ ΓΑΛΑΤΑΙΤΙCΥΜΑ <sup>ο.</sup> 800  
UN-MINDING GALATIANS ANY YOU P

CΕΒΑCΚΑΝΕΝ ΟΙC ΚΑΤΟΦΘΑ <sup>ο.</sup> 20  
BEWITCHES to-WHOM according-to VIEW-

ΑΜΟΥC ΙΗCΟΥC ΧΡΙCΤΟC ΠΡ <sup>ο.</sup> 40  
ers JESUS ANointed WAS-

Ο ΕΓΡΑΦΗCΤΑΥΡΩΜΕΝΟC <sup>ο.</sup> 60  
2 BEFORE-WRITTEN HAVING-been-impaled this

ΟΥΤΟΜΟΝΟΝ ΘΕΛΩΜΑ ΘΕΙΝΑ <sup>ο.</sup> 80  
ONLY I-AM-WILLING to-BE-LEARNING

ΦΥΜΟΝ ΕΞ ΕΡΓΩΝ ΝΟΜΟΥ ΤΟ <sup>ο.</sup> 900  
FROM YOU P OUT OF-ACTS OF-LAW THE spirit

ΝΕΥΜΑ ΕΛΑΒΕΤΕΝ ΕΞ ΑΚΟΗC <sup>ο.</sup> 20  
YE-GOT OR OUT OF-HEARING

ΠΙCΤΕC ΟΥΤΩC ΑΝΟΗΤΟΙ Ε <sup>ο.</sup> 40  
3 OF-BELIEF thus UN-MINDING YE-

CΤΕΕΝ ΑΡΞΑΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ <sup>ο.</sup> 60  
ARE undertaking to-spirit

ΤΙΝΥΝ CΑΡΚΙ ΕΠΙΤΕΛΕΙCΘ <sup>ο.</sup> 80  
NOW to-FLESH YE-ARE-BEING-ON-FINISHED

ΕΤΟCΑΥΤΑ ΕΠΑΘΕΤΕ ΕΙΚΗ <sup>ο.</sup> 400  
4 so-much YE-EMOTIONED SIMULATLY IF



<sup>3</sup> Paul now appeals to the experience of the Galatians themselves. Before the Judaizers came they received the spirit of God, and suffered for the evangel, and did mighty works quite apart from the law.

<sup>6</sup> Three great names are associated, in Scripture, with three distinct lines of truth. David is the one with whom the kingdom covenant was made, and his name is foremost in the proclamation of the evangel of the kingdom. When justification is in view we are taken back to Abraham and his faith in God. God's covenant with him was unconditional and included all nations in its scope. The conciliation engages us with Adam, and embraces all mankind in its gracious provisions.

All injustice finds its earliest source in the unbelief of Eve, and all righteousness acceptable to God is based on a reversal of the lack of confidence her act revealed. Nothing can be more just than to take God at His word.

<sup>9</sup> How striking the contrast! As many as are of faith are *blessed*. *Accursed* is everyone who does not remain in all which has been written in the scroll of the law to do it. Who would be so perverse as to choose law? Yet the heresy of Galatianism is far more prevalent today than ever. Life under law can only come to one who keeps every precept perfectly at all times, yet is forfeited at the slightest infringement. Life through faith does not depend on conduct but on the One in Whom the faith is placed.

<sup>13</sup> The sacrifice of Christ made provision for all classes and all contingencies. For those under law He bore its curse, so that they may receive the blessing of Abraham. And He bore the sins of those not under law that they, too, may obtain the righteousness of Abraham. So both, through faith, receive the spirit, by which they may exceed the righteous demands of the law.

<sup>15</sup> A contract, or agreement, or covenant, once ratified, cannot be set aside, neither can any of its provisions be altered. The Abrahamic covenant contained no conditions to invalidate it. It did not depend on obedience to confirm it. It depended solely on God, who swore by Himself that He would carry it out (Gen.22:15-18).

sham? If, to be sure, it was even a sham!

<sup>5</sup> He, then, who is supplying you with the spirit, and operating works of power among you—did you get the spirit by works of law or by the hearing of faith, according as Abraham believes God, and it is reckoned to him for righteousness? Know, consequently, that those of faith, these are sons of Abraham. Now the scripture, perceiving before that God is justifying the nations *(by)* faith, preaches before an evangel to Abraham, that “In you shall all the nations be <sup>9</sup> blessed”. So that those of faith are being blessed together with believing Abraham.

<sup>10</sup> For as many as are of works of law are under a curse, for it is written that “Accursed is everyone who is not remaining in all things which have been written in the scroll of the law to do them”. <sup>11</sup> Now that no one is being justified in law with God is evident, seeing that “The just by faith shall be <sup>12</sup> living”. Now the law is not of faith, but “Who does them shall be <sup>13</sup> living in them”. Christ reclaims us out of the curse of the law, becoming a curse for our sakes, seeing that it is written, “Accursed is everyone being hanged on a <sup>14</sup> tree,” that the blessing of Abraham may be coming into the nations in Jesus Christ, that we may be obtaining the promise of the spirit through faith.

<sup>15</sup> Brethren (I am saying this as a man), a human covenant likewise having been ratified, no one is repudiating or modifying it. Now to Abraham the promises were declared, and to his Seed. He is not saying “And to *seeds*,” as of

5 **ΙΓΕΚΑΙΕΙΚΗΘΟΥΝΕΠΙΧΟΡ** 20  
SURELY AND SIMULATLYE THE THEN one-supplying

**ΗΓΩΝΥΜΙΝΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΚΑΙΕ** 40  
to-YOUP THE spirit AND IN-

**ΝΕΡΓΩΝΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΣΕΝΥΜΙΝ** 60  
ACTING ABILITIES IN YOUP

**ΕΞΕΡΓΩΝΝΟΜΟΥΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑ** 80  
OUT OF-ACTS OF-LAW THE spirit

**ΕΛΑΒΕΤΕΝΕΞΑΚΟΗΣΠΙΣΤΕ** 100  
YE-GOT OR OUT OF-HEARING OF-BELIEF

6 **ΩΣΚΑΘΩΣΑΒΡΑΑΜΕΠΙΣΤΕΥ** 20  
according-AS ABRAHAM BELIEVES

**ΣΕΝΤΩΘΕΩΦΚΑΙΕΛΟΓΙΣΘΗΑ** 40  
to-THE God AND it-is-accounted to-

**ΥΤΩΕΙΣΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗΓΙΝ** 60  
7 him INTO justice BE-YE-

**ΩΣΚΕΤΕΑΡΑΟΤΙΟΙΕΚΠΙΣΤ** 80  
KNOWING CONSEQUENTLY that THE-ones OUT OF-

**ΕΩΣΟΥΤΟΙΕΙΣΙΝΥΙΟΙΑΒΡ** 200  
BELIEF these ARE SONS OF-ABRAHAM

8 **ΑΔΜΠΡΟΙΔΟΥΣΑΔΕΗΓΡΑΦΗ** 20  
BEFORE-PERCEIVING YET THE WRITING

**ΟΤΙΕΚΠΙΣΤΕΩΣΔΙΚΑΙΟΙΤ** 40  
that OUT OF-BELIEF IS-JUSTIFYING THE

**ΔΕΘΝΘΕΩΕΟΣΠΡΟΕΥΗΓΓΕΛ** 60  
NATIONS THE God He-BEFORE-WELL-MESSAGIZES

**ΙΣΑΤΟΤΩΑΒΡΑΑΜΟΤΙΕΝΕΥ** 80  
to-THE ABRAHAM that WILL-BE-BEING-

**ΛΟΓΗΘΗΝΣΟΝΤΑΙΕΝΣΟΙΠΑΝ** 300  
IN-blessed IN YOU ALL

9 **ΤΑΤΑΕΘΝΗΩΣΤΕΟΙΕΚΠΙΣΤ** 20  
THE NATIONS AS-BESIDES THE-ones OUT OF-BE-

**ΕΩΣΕΥΛΟΓΟΥΝΤΑΙΣΥΝΤΟΠ** 40  
LIEF ARE-being-blessed TOGETHER to-THE

10 **ΙΣΤΩΑΒΡΑΑΜΟΣΟΙΓΑΡΕΞΕ** 60  
BELIEVING ABRAHAM as-many-as for OUT OF-

**ΡΓΩΝΝΟΜΟΥΕΙΣΙΝΥΠΟΚΑΤ** 80  
ACTS OF-LAW ARE UNDER DOWN-

**ΑΡΑΝΕΙΣΙΝΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΓΑ** 400  
EXECRATION ARE it-HAS-been-written for

**ΡΟΤΙΕΠΙΚΑΤΑΡΑΤΟΣΠΑΣΟ** 20  
that ON-DOWN-EXECRATED EVERY WHO

**ΣΟΥΚΕΜΜΕΝΕΙΕΝΠΑΣΙΝΤΟ** 40  
NOT IS-IN-REMAINING IN ALL THE

**ΙΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΙΣΕΝΤΩΒΙ** 60  
HAVING-been-written IN THE SCROL-

**ΒΛΙΘΤΟΥΝΟΜΟΥΤΟΥΠΟΙΗΣ** 80  
let OF-THE LAW OF-THE TO-DO

11 **ΔΙΑΥΤΑΟΤΙΑΔΕΕΝΝΟΜΟΥΔ** 500  
11 them that YET IN LAW NOT-YET-

**ΕΙΣΔΙΚΑΙΟΥΤΑΙΠΑΡΑΤΩΘ** 20  
ONE is-being-JUSTIFIED BESIDE THE God

**ΕΦΑΝΘΟΝΟΤΙΟΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΕΚ** 40  
EVIDENT that THE JUST-ONE OUT

**ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣΖΗΣΕΤΑΙΟΔΕΝΟΜ** 60  
12 OF-BELIEF WILL-BE-LIVING THE YET LAW

**ΟΣΟΥΚΕΣΤΙΝΕΚΠΙΣΤΕΩΣΑ** 80  
NOT IS OUT OF-BELIEF but

**ΑΛΛΟΠΟΙΗΣΑCΑΥΤΑΖΗΣΕΤ** 600  
THE one-DOING them WILL-BE-LIVING

13 **ΑΙΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΧΡΙCΤΟCΗΜΑ** 20  
IN them ANOINTED US

**CΕΞΗΓΟΡΑCΕΝΕΚΤΗCΚΑΤΑ** 40  
OUT-BUYS OUT OF-THE DOWN-EXE-

**ΡΑCΤΟΥΝΟΜΟΥΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟC** 60  
CRATION OF-THE LAW BECOMING

**ΥΠΕΡΗΜΩΝΚΑΤΑΡΑΟΤΙΓΕΓ** 80  
OVER US DOWN-EXECRATION that it-HAS-

**ΡΑΠΤΑΙΕΠΙΚΑΤΑΡΑΤΟCΠΑ** 700  
been-WRITTEN ON-DOWN-EXECRATED EVERY

**CΟΚΡΕΜΑΕΝΟCΕΠΙΞΥΛΟΥ** 20  
THE one-being-HANGED ON WOOD

14 **ΙΝΑΕΙCΤΑΕΘΝΗΝΕΥΛΟΓΙΑ** 40  
14 THAT INTO THE NATIONS THE blessedness

**ΤΟΥΑΒΡΑΑΜΓΕΝΗΤΑΙΕΝΙΗ** 60  
OF-THE ABRAHAM MAY-BE-BECOMING IN JESUS

**CΟΥΧΡΙCΤΩΙΝΑΤΗΝΕΠΑΓΓ** 80  
A ANOINTED JESUS THAT THE promise

**ΕΛΙΑΝΤΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΑΒ** 800  
OF-THE spirit WE-MAY-

15 **ΩΜΕΜΔΙΑΤΗΣΠΙCΤΕΩCΑΔΕ** 20  
15 B.-GETTING THRU THE BELIEF brothers

**ΑΦΟΙΚΑΤΑΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΛΕΓΘ** 40  
A according-to human I-AM-saying brothers

**ΟΜΩCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΚΕΚΕΥΡΩΜΕ** 60  
LIKE-AS OF-human HAVING-been-sanctioned

**ΝΗΝΔΙΑΘΗΚΗΝΟΥΔΕΙCΑΘΕ** 80  
covenant NOT-YET-ONE IS-UN-PLA-

16 **ΤΕΙΝΕΠΙΔΙΑΤΑCCEΤΑΙΤΩ** 900  
16 CING OR IS-ON-prescribing to-THE

**ΔΕΑΒΡΑΑΜΕΡΡΕΘΗCΑΝΑΙΕ** 20  
YET ABRAHAM WERE-declared THE prom-

**ΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΙΚΑΙΤΩCΠΕΡΜΑ** 40  
ises AND to-THE seed

**ΤΙΑΥΤΟΥΟΥΛΕΓΕΙΚΑΙΤΟΙ** 60  
OF-him NOT He-is-saying AND to-THE

**CΣΠΕΡΜΑCΙΝΩCΕΠΙΠΟΛΛΩ** 80  
seeds AS ON MANY

**ΝΑΛΛΑΩCΕΦΕΝΟCΚΑΙΤΩCΠ** 5000  
but AS ON ONE AND to-THE seed

<sup>17</sup> The priority of the promise is most important. Nearly half a millennium elapsed before the law was given. The promise is in no way dependent on the law for its fulfillment.

<sup>19</sup> Law changes sin from a mere mistake into the over-stepping of a divine command. It enhances the sinfulness of sin. Transgression is sin against a known law, entailing not only the usual penalties, but the added displeasure of God against one who defies His precepts. The law was not given to the people directly, but through Moses, who acted as the mediator. Neither was it given through Christ, the Seed of the promise.

<sup>21</sup> Far from being against the promises, the law was intended to guard those to whom the promise was made and to lead them to Christ. It could not give life or justify in itself, but it could bring them to a realization of the sinfulness of sin and the need of a Saviour. These were its functions, and these it fulfilled. This was, however, only *until the Seed should come*.

<sup>24</sup> It was the custom in well-to-do Greek families, to have the children taken to and from school under the guardianship of an escort, usually a slave. These were inclined to be somewhat severe in their discipline. Such was the law.

<sup>25</sup> Those who believe are not under law. The grown sons would scorn the escort of their boyhood days. His presence would be an insult to their manhood. So those who know their maturity in Christ refuse the bondage of law as both unnecessary and humiliating. We are not children but sons. Law leads minors. Faith controls sons.

<sup>27</sup> Baptism, as practised in Paul's early ministry, was a symbol of unity with Christ in His death, burial and resurrection. "As many as" shows that not all the Galatians had been baptized. Nevertheless the truth of unity with Christ held for all, for in Him all physical distinctions vanish. In *service*, or in the *Lord*, the slave was still a slave, the sexes were still recognized, but in *Christ*, by faith, all have the same high place of privilege. All are entitled to the promise and the righteousness which comes by faith in God.

many, but as of One, "And to <sup>17</sup> your *Seed*", which is Christ. Now this am I saying, a covenant, having been ratified before by God, the law, having come four hundred and thirty years afterward, does not invalidate, so as to abrogate the <sup>18</sup> promise. For if the enjoyment of the allotment is of law, it is no longer of promise. Yet God has graciously given it to Abraham through the promise.

<sup>19</sup> What, then, is the law? It was added on behalf of transgressions until the Seed should come to Whom He has promised, being prescribed through messengers in the <sup>20</sup> hand of a mediator. Now there is no mediator of one. Yet God is One.

<sup>21</sup> Is the law, then, against the promises of God? May it not come to that! For if a law were given, able to vivify, really, righteousness <sup>22</sup> would be out of law. But the scripture locks up all together under sin, that the promise out of Jesus Christ's faith may be given to those who are believing.

<sup>23</sup> Now before the coming of faith we were garrisoned under law, being locked up together for the <sup>24</sup> faith about to be revealed. So that the law has become our escort to lead us to Christ, that we may be justified by faith.

<sup>25</sup> Now, on the coming of faith, we are no longer under an escort, <sup>26</sup> for, through faith, you are all sons of God, in Christ Jesus. For as <sup>27</sup> many as are baptized into Christ, <sup>28</sup> put on Christ, in Whom there is no Jew nor yet Greek, no slave nor yet free, no male and female, for <sup>29</sup> *you* all are one in Christ Jesus. Now if you are Christ's, consequently you are of Abraham's seed, enjoy-

- ΕΡΜΑΤΙΣΟΥ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΧΡΙΣ 20  
OF-YOU WHO IS ANOINTED
- 17 ΤΟ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΔΕ ΛΕΓΩ ΔΙΑ ΘΗΚ 40  
this YET I-AM-saying covenant
- ΗΝ ΠΡΟΚΕΚΥΡΘΗΝ ΗΝΥΠΟΤ 60  
HAVING-been-BEFORE-SANCTIONED by THE
- ΟΥ ΔΕ ΘΕΟΥ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΕΤΡΑΚΟΣΙ 80  
God THE after FOUR-hundred
- ΑΚΑΙ ΤΡΙΑΚΟΝΤΑ ΕΤΗ ΕΓΩ 100  
AND THREE-TY YEARS HAVING-BE-
- ΝΩΣ ΝΟΜΟΣ ΟΥΚ ΑΚΥΡΟΙ ΕΙΣ 20  
COME LAW NOT IS-UN-SANCTIONING INTO
- ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑΡΓΗΣΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΕΠΑΓ 40  
THE TO-DOWN-UN-ACT THE promise
- 18 ΕΛΙΑΝ ΕΙΓΑΡΕΚ ΝΟΜΟΥ ΗΚΑ 60  
IF for OUT OF-LAW THE ten-
- ΗΡΟΝΟΜΙΑ ΟΥΚ ΕΤΙ ΕΞ ΕΠΑΓ 80  
ancy NOT-STILL OUT OF-promise
- ΓΕΛΙΑΣ ΤΩ ΔΕ ΑΒΡΑΑΜ ΔΙΕΠ 200  
to-THE YET ABRAHAM THRU prom-
- ΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΧΑΡΙΣΤΑΙ Θ 20  
ise HAS-graced THE God
- 19 ΕΟΣΤΙ ΟΥΝ ΝΟΜΟΣ ΤΩΝ ΠΑΡ 40  
ANY THEN THE LAW OF-THE BESIDE-
- ΑΒΑΣΕΩΝ ΧΑΡΙΝ ΠΡΟΣΕΤΕΘ 60  
STEPPINGS grace WAS-added
- ΗΧΑΡΙΣΑΝΘΕΝ ΤΟΣ ΠΕΡΜΑ 80  
UNTIL EVER MAY-BE-COMING the seed
- ΩΣ ΠΗΓΓΕΛΤΑΙ ΔΙΑ ΤΑ ΓΕΙΣ 300  
to-WHOM He-HAS-promised BEING-prescribed
- ΔΙΑΓΓΕΛΩΝ ΕΝ ΧΕΙΡΙ ΜΕΣΙ 20  
THRU MESSENGERS IN HAND OF-MIDER
- 20 ΤΟΥ ΟΔΕ ΜΕΣΙ ΤΗΣ ΕΝΟΣ ΟΥΚ 40  
THE YET MIDER OF-ONE NOT
- ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΔΕ ΘΕΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ 60  
IS THE YET God ONE IS
- 21 ΟΟΥΝ ΝΟΜΟΣ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟΝ ΕΠΑΓ 80  
THE THEN LAW DOWN OF-THE promises
- ΓΕΛΙΩΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΗΓΕΝΟΙ 400  
OF-THE God NO MAY-it-BE-BE-
- ΤΟ ΕΙΓΑΡΕ ΔΟΘΗΝ ΝΟΜΟΣ ΟΥ 20  
COMING IF for WAS-GIVEN LAW THE de-
- ΝΑΜΕΝΟΣ ΤΩ ΠΟΙΝΣΑΙ ΟΥ 40  
ING-ABLE TO-make-LIVE BEING-ly
- Ω Ο. Σ ΕΨΑΝ ΕΨΑΝ ΕΨΑΝ 60  
B IN LAW N O. S WAS EVER S O.
- ΩΣ ΕΚ ΝΟΜΟΥ ΑΝΗΝ ΗΔΙΚΑΙΟ 60  
OUT OF-LAW EVER WAS THE justice
- 22 ΣΥΝ ΗΛΛΑΣΥΝΕΚΛΕΙΣΕΝ Η 80  
but TOGETHER-LOCKS THE
- ΓΡΑΦΗΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΥΠΟ ΑΜΑΡΤ 600  
writing THE ALL UNDER missing
- ΙΑΝ ΙΝΑ Η ΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑ ΕΚ ΠΙ 20  
THAT THE promise OUT OF-
- 23 ΣΤΕΦΙΣ ΧΙΝ ΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΔΘ 40  
BELIEF OF-JESUS ANOINTED MAY-BE-BE-
- ΗΤΟΙΣ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΟΥΣΙΝ ΠΡΟΤ 60  
ING-GIVEN TO-THE ones-BELIEVING BEFORE OF-
- ΟΥ ΔΕ ΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΠΙΣΤΙΝ 80  
THE YET TO-BE-COMING THE BELIEF UN-
- ΠΟΝΟΜΟΝ ΦΡΟΥΡΟΥΜΕΘΑΣ 600  
DER LAW WE-were-GARRISONED de-
- 24 ΥΝΚΛΙΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΜΕ 20  
ING-TOGETHER-LOCKED INTO THE being-
- ΛΛΟΥΣ ΑΝ ΠΙΣΤΙΝ ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥ 40  
ABOUT BELIEF TO-BE-FROM-COVERED
- ΦΘΗΝΑΙ ΩΣ ΤΟ ΝΟΜΟΣ ΠΑΙΔ 60  
AS-BESIDES THE LAW JOY-LEADER
- 24 ΑΓΩΓΟΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ 80  
OF-US HAS-BECOME INTO
- ΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΕΚ ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ Δ 700  
ANOINTED THAT OUT OF-BELIEF WE-
- 25 ΙΚΑΙΩΘΗΜΕΝ ΕΛΘΟΥΣ ΗΣ ΔΕ 20  
MAY-BE-BEING-JUSTIFIED OF-COMING YET
- ΤΗΣ ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΟΥΚ ΕΤΙ ΥΠΟ 40  
OF-THE BELIEF NOT-STILL UNDER boy-
- ΔΙΔΑΓΩΓΟΝ ΕΣΜΕΝ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ 60  
26 LEADER WE-ARE ALL
- ΓΑΡ ΥΙΟΙ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΣΤΕ ΔΙΑ ΤΗ 80  
for SONS OF-God YE-ARE THRU THE
- ΣΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΙΝ ΗΣ 900  
BELIEF IN ANOINTED JESUS
- 27 ΥΟΣ ΟΙΓΑΡ ΕΙΣ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ ΕΒ 20  
as-many-as for INTO ANOINTED ARE-
- ΑΠΤΙΣΘΗΤΕ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ ΕΝ Δ 40  
DIPIZED ANOINTED IN-SLIP
- 28 ΥΣΑΘΕΘΟΥΚ ΕΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΣ 60  
NOT IN-IS JUDA-AN
- ΟΥ ΔΕ ΕΛΛΗΝΟΥΚ ΕΝ ΔΟΥΛΟ 80  
NOT-YET GREEK NOT IN-IS SLAVE
- ΟΥ ΔΕ ΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟ ΟΥΚ ΕΝΙ 900  
NOT-YET FREE NOT IN-IS
- ΑΡΣΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΘΗΛΥ ΑΠΑΝΤΕΣ Γ 20  
MALE AND female ALL for
- ΑΡΥΜΕΙΣ ΕΙΣΤΕ ΕΝ ΧΡΙΣ 40  
YE ONE ARE IN ANOINTED
- 29 ΤΩ ΙΝ ΗΣ ΟΥ ΕΙΔΕΥΜΕΙΣ ΧΡΙΣ 60  
JESUS IF YET YE OF-ANOINT-
- ΤΟΥ ΑΡΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΒΡΑΑΜ ΣΠΕΡΜ 80  
ED CONSEQUENTLY OF-THE ABRAHAM seed
- ΑΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΕ ΚΑΤΑ ΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑ 6000  
AS O. O. O. AB O. S ARE according-to promise

<sup>1</sup> The place of an infant heir differs from that of a slave in right but not in fact. Though entitled to all, he is treated as though master of nothing. He is watched by guardians, and supervised by stewards. This was the position of Israel under the law. Theirs was the sonship and the glory and the covenants, but these are all reserved for future display. Dignities are suited to capacity; privileges to age. Infancy is debarred from their use, not merely by the formal legal prohibition, but by intrinsic disqualification. The responsibilities of property are beyond the strength and understanding of a child.

<sup>3</sup> Israel, during the period of minority, was in bondage under the "elements" of the world. These "rudiments" or elementary religious observances, while "infirm and poor" (<sup>9</sup>) and put in contrast with Christ (Col.2<sup>s</sup>), were necessary to their education and served an essential purpose in the progress of revelation. But no one who knows the liberty of sonship would tolerate their shackles for an instant.

<sup>4</sup> In Israel the assumption of the responsibilities and dignities of manhood was a notable event in a man's life. In the life of the nation this was signaled by the advent of God's Son, Who reclaimed them from the bondage of the law.

<sup>6</sup> The people in our Lord's day were bi-lingual. They used an Aramaic dialect in the familiar talk of the household, but all understood Greek, which was almost a universal language at that time, "Abba" is Aramaic, corresponding to our familiar "Papa".

<sup>9</sup> It is most remarkable that the apostle puts the Mosaic ceremonial on a par with heathen rites. They were not turning back to their previous idolatry but to the observances under the law, which they had not practised before. But he insists it is all the same in God's sight as if they really had returned to the rites of heathenism.

<sup>10</sup> Do any of us observe these things? Paul would be afraid of us!

<sup>12</sup> If Paul had given up the Mosaic ritual and became as they were for their sakes, surely they ought to follow his example, for he certainly had far more reason to cling to it than they had to lapse back into it.

ers of the allotment according to the promise.

<sup>4</sup> Now I am saying, for as much time as the enjoyer of the allotment is a minor, he is of no more consequence than a slave, being master of all, but is under guardians and stewards until the time purposed by the father. Thus also we, when we were minors, were enslaved under the elements of the world. Now when the full time came, God delegates His Son, come of a woman, come under law, that He should be reclaiming those under law, that we may be getting the place of a son. Now, seeing that you are sons, God delegates the spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying "Abba! Father!" <sup>7</sup> So that you are no longer a slave, but a son. Now if a son, an enjoyer also of God's allotment, through Christ.

<sup>8</sup> But then, indeed, having no perception of God, you are slaves of those who, by nature, are not gods. Yet now, knowing God, yet rather being known by God, how are you turning back again to the infirm and poor elements for which you want to slave again anew? <sup>10</sup> You are scrutinizing days and <sup>11</sup> months and seasons and years. I am afraid of you lest somehow my toil for you is a sham.

<sup>12</sup> Become as I, since I am even as you, brethren, I am beseeching you. <sup>13</sup> You injure me in nothing. Now you are aware that because of the infirmity of the flesh I preach the <sup>14</sup> evangel to you formerly. And your trial, in my flesh, you do not scorn, neither do you loathe it, but you receive me as a messenger of <sup>15</sup> God, as Christ Jesus. Where, then, is your happiness? For I am

- 4 **ΑΝΚΛΗΡΟΝΟΜΟΙ ΛΕΓΩ ΔΕ ΕΦ** 20  
tenants I-AM-saying YET ON
- ΟΣΟΝ ΧΡΟΝΟΝ ΟΚΛΗΡΟΝΟΜΟ** 40  
as-much-as TIME THE tenant
- ΣΗΝ ΠΙΟ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΟΥΔΕΝΔΙΑ** 60  
minor IS NOT-YET-ONE he-IS-
- ΦΕΡΕΙ ΔΟΥΛΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΠΑΝ** 80  
THRU-CARRYING OF-SLAVE master OF-ALL
- 2 **ΤΩ ΚΟΝΑΛΛΑΥ ΠΟΕ ΠΙΤΡΟ Π** 100  
BEING but UNDER permitters
- ΥΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙΚΟΝΟΜΟΥΣ** 20  
IS AND stewards
- ΑΧΡΙ ΤΗΣ ΠΡΟΘΕΣΜΙΑΣ ΤΟΥ** 40  
UNTIL THE BEFORE-PLACEMENT OF-THE
- 3 **ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΗΜΕΙΣ** 60  
FATHER thus AND WE when
- ΤΕ ΗΜΕΝ ΗΝ ΠΙΟΙ ΥΠΟ ΤΑ ΣΤ** 80  
WE-WERE minors UNDER THE elements
- ΙΧΘΕΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ ΗΜΕΝ ΔΕ** 200  
OF-THE SYSTEM WERE HAVING-
- 4 **ΔΟΥΛΩΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΕ ΔΕ ΗΘΕΝ** 20  
been-enslaved When YET CAME
- ΤΟ ΠΛΗΡΩΜΑ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΟΝΟΥ ΕΙ** 40  
THE FILLING OF-THE TIME OUT-
- ΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΕΝ Ο ΘΕΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΥΙΟ** 60  
FROM-PUTS THE God THE SON
- ΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΕΚ ΓΥ** 80  
OF-Him BECOMING OUT OF-
- ΝΑΙΚΟΣ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΥΠΟ ΝΟ** 300  
WOMAN BECOMING UNDER LAW
- 5 **ΜΟΝΙΝΑ ΤΟΥΣ ΥΠΟ ΝΟΜΟΝ ΕΙ** 20  
THAT THE-ones UNDER LAW He-
- ΑΓΟΡΑΣ ΗΝ ΑΤΗΝ ΥΙΟΘΕΣΙ** 40  
SHOULD-BE-OUT-BUYING THAT THE SON-PLACING
- 6 **ΑΝΑΠΟΛΑΒΩΜΕΝΟΤΙ ΔΕ ΕΣΤ** 60  
WE-MAY-BE-FROM-GETTING that YET YE-ARE
- ΕΥΙΟΙ ΕΙΣ ΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΕΝ Ο ΘΕ** 80  
SONS OUT-FROM-PUTS THE God
- ΟΣΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΥ ΥΙΟΥ ΑΥΤ** 400  
THE spirit OF-THE SON OF-Him
- ΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΤΑ ΣΚΑΡΔΙΑ ΣΗΜΩΝ Κ** 20  
INTO THE HEARTS OF-US CRY-
- 7 **ΡΑ ΖΗΝ ΑΒΒΑ Ο ΠΑΤΗΡ ΤΕΟ** 40  
ING ABBA THE FATHER AS-BESIDES NOT-
- ΥΚΕΤΙ ΕΙΔΟΥΛΟΣ ΑΛΛΑ ΥΙΟ** 60  
STILL YOU-ARE SLAVE but SON
- ΣΕΙ ΔΕ ΥΙΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΚΛΗΡΟΝΟΜ** 80  
IF YET SON AND tenant
- 8 **ΟΣ ΘΕΟΥ ΔΙΑ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΑΛΛΑ** 500  
OF-God THRU ANOINTED but
- ΤΟΤΕ ΜΕΝΟΥ ΚΕΙΔΟΤΕΣ ΘΕΟ** 20  
then INDEED NOT HAVING-PERCEIVED God
- ΝΕ ΔΟΥΛΕΥΣΑΤΕ ΤΟΙΣ ΦΥΣΕ** 60  
YE-SLAVE to-THE to-nature
- 9 **ΙΜΝΟΥΣΙ ΘΕΟΙΣ ΝΥΝ ΔΕ ΓΝ** 80  
NO BEING gods NOW YET KNOWING
- ΝΤΕΣ ΘΕΟΝ ΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΔΕ ΓΝΩ** 80  
God RATHER YET BEING-KNOWN
- ΘΕΝΤΕΣ ΥΠΟ ΘΕΟΥ ΠΩΣ ΕΠΙ** 600  
by God how YE-ARE-ON-
- ΤΡΕΦΕΤΕ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΑ ΔΟ** 20  
TURNING AGAIN ON THE UN-FIRM
- ΕΝΗ ΚΑΙ ΠΤΩΧΑΣΤΟΙ ΧΕΙΑ** 40  
AND POOR elements to-
- ΙΣ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΑΝΘΕΝ ΔΟΥΛΕΥ** 60  
WHICH AGAIN UP-PLACE TO-SLAVE
- 10 **ΑΙΘΕΛΕΤΕ ΗΜΕΡΑΣ ΠΑΡΑ ΤΗ** 80  
YE-ARE-WILLING DAYS YE-ARE-BESIDE-
- ΡΕΙΣ ΘΕΚΑΙ ΜΗΝΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΙ** 700  
KEEPING AND MONTHS AND SEASONS
- 11 **ΡΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΝΙ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΦΟΒΟ** 20  
AND years I-AM-FEARING
- ΥΜΑΙΣ ΜΑΣ ΜΗ ΠΩΣ ΕΙΚΗ ΚΕ** 40  
YOU P NO how SIMULATLY I-HAVE-
- 12 **ΟΠΙΑΚΑ ΕΙΣ ΥΜΑΣ ΓΙΝΕΣΘΕ** 60  
toiled INTO YOU P BE-YE-BECOMING
- ΩΣ ΕΓΩ ΤΟΤΙ ΚΑΓΩΣ ΜΕΙΣ** 80  
AS I that AND-I AS YE bro-
- ΔΕ ΑΦΟΙΔΕΟΜΑΙ ΜΩΝΟΥ ΔΕ** 300  
thers I-AM-beseeking OF-YOU P NOT-YET-ONE
- 13 **ΝΜΕΝ ΔΙΚΗΣ ΑΤΕΟΙΔΑΤΕ ΔΕ** 20  
ME YE-injure YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED YET
- ΟΤΙ ΔΙΑΣΘΕΝΕΙΑΝ ΤΗΣ ΣΑ** 40  
that THRU UN-FIRMNESS OF-THE FLESH
- ΚΟΣ ΕΥΗΓΓΕΛΙΣΑΜΗΝ ΥΜΙΝ** 60  
I-WELL-MESSAGIZE to-YOU P
- 14 **ΤΟ ΠΡΟΤΕΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΠΕΙΡ** 80  
THE BEFORE-more AND THE trial
- ΑΣ ΜΩΝΩΝ ΕΝ ΤΗΣ ΣΑΡΚΙ ΜΟ** 900  
OF-YOU P IN THE FLESH OF-ME
- ΥΟΥΚΕ ΖΟΥΘΕΝ ΗΣ ΑΤΕΟΥ ΔΕ** 20  
NOT omitted by I NOT YE-scorn NOT-YET
- ΕΙΣ ΕΠΤΥΣΑΤΕ ΑΛΛΑ ΦΑΓΓΕ** 40  
YE-OUT-SPIT but AS MESSENGER
- ΛΟΝ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΔΕΞΑΘΕ ΜΕ ΟΣΧ** 60  
OF-God YE-RECEIVE ME AS AN-
- 15 **ΡΙΣΤΟΝ ΗΣΟΥΝ ΠΟΥ ΟΥΝΟΜ** 80  
OINTED JESUS I-where THEN THE HAR-
- ΔΑΡΙΣΜΟΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΟ** 7000  
FYING OF-YOU P I-AM-witnessing

<sup>15</sup> Eye diseases are very common in the East. Paul's first acquaintance with the Galatians was when, as a sick traveler, he proclaimed the evangel to them in the midst of his infirmities. From this passage we get a glimpse of the fervent love his message evoked, and are led to suppose that he had some affliction of the eyes.

<sup>17</sup> The words *zealous* and *jealous* probably were once the same in English, as they are so closely allied in form and meaning. They represent a single Greek word. It is not always clear which is the better rendering, but here jealousy, rather than zeal, seems to satisfy the context.

<sup>19</sup> What affectionate mothering stirs the apostle as he broods over his erring children!

<sup>22</sup> The controversy turns on the question "Who are the heirs of Abraham?" Is the ground of sonship circumcision and law keeping, or faith? The Judaizers said, We are Abraham's sons! Abraham had *two* sons, says Paul. Which line do you belong to, Ishmael or Isaac? You are Ishmaelites, sons of Hagar, born of the flesh, born into slavery. You are not heirs of Abraham! Isaac, the child of promise, is the true heir. These two sons of Abraham illustrate the relation between law and promise, flesh and spirit. Ishmael came into Abraham's home between the promise and the advent of the true heir. Born of unbelief, he was a continual trial and persecuted the son of promise. But finally the decree went forth: Cast out this maid and her son!

It could hardly be that the Galatians are listening to any but so-called "believing" Jews who were associated with the apostles, and with James. They would not listen to the persecutors of the ecclesia in Jerusalem. Tens of thousands of Jews "believed" but they all were zealous of the law (Ac.21<sup>20</sup>). This shows that those associated with the Pentecostal administration were virulently opposed to Paul and his doctrine of grace. When he was in Jerusalem they led the multitude against him and nearly killed him. These Jewish Christians were the most troublesome enemies of the ecclesias among the nations which had been founded by Paul.

testifying to you, that, if possible, gouging out your eyes, you would give them to me. So that I have become your enemy by being true to you!

<sup>17</sup> They are jealous over you, not ideally, but they want to debar you that you may be jealous over them. Now it is ideal for you to be jealous in the ideal always, and not only in my presence with you.

<sup>19</sup> Little children mine, with whom I am travailing again until Christ may be formed in you!—yet I wanted to be present with you at present, and to change my voice, seeing that I am perplexed about you.

<sup>21</sup> Tell me, those wanting to be under law, are you not hearing the law? For it is written, that Abraham has had two sons, one out of the maid and one out of the free woman. But the one, indeed, out of the maid has been begotten according to flesh, yet the one out of the free woman through the promise. Which is allegorizing, for these women are the two covenants, one, indeed, from Mount Sinai, generating into slavery, which is Hagar. Now Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, yet she is in line with Jerusalem which now is, for she is in slavery with her children. Yet Jerusalem above is free, who is mother of us all. For it is written, "Be glad, sterile one, who art not bringing forth; burst forth and implore, thou who art not travailing; seeing that many are the children of the desolate, rather than of her who has the husband".

<sup>28</sup> Now *you*, brethren, as Isaac, are children of promise. But even as then, he who is generated according to flesh persecuted him according to spirit, thus also it is

- ΓΑΡΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΕΙΔΥΝΑΤΟΝ** 20  
 for to-you<sup>s</sup> that IF ABLE THE
- ΟΥΣΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥΣΥΜΦΟΝΕΞΟΡ** 40  
 VIEWERS OF-YOUP OUT-EXCA-
- ΥΣΑΝΤΕΣΑΝΕΔΩΚΑΤΕΜΟΙΦ** 60  
 16 YATING EVER YE-GIVE to-ME AS-
- ΣΤΕΕΧΘΡΟΣΥΜΦΟΝΕΓΕΓΟΝΑΑ** 80  
 BESIDES enemy OF-YOUP I-HAVE-BECOME be-
- ΛΗΘΕΥΦΩΝΥΜΙΝΖΗΛΟΥΣΙΝΥ** 100  
 17 ING-TRUE to-you<sup>s</sup> THEY-ARE-BOILING YOUP
- ΜΑΣΟΥΚΑΛΟΦΑΛΛΑΕΚΚΛΕΙ** 20  
 NOT IDEALLY but TO-OUT-LOCK
- ΣΑΙΥΜΑΣΘΕΛΟΥΣΙΝΙΝΑΥ** 40  
 YOUP THEY-ARE-WILLING THAT them
- ΤΟΥΣΖΗΛΟΥΤΕΚΑΛΟΝΔΕΖΗ** 60  
 18 YE-MAY-BE-BOILING IDEAL YET YE-ARE-
- ΛΟΥΣΘΕΕΝΚΑΛΟΠΑΝΤΟΤΕΚ** 80  
 BOILING IN IDEAL always AND
- ΑΙΜΗΜΟΝΟΝΕΝΤΩΠΑΡΕΙΝΑ** 200  
 NO ONLY IN THE TO-BE-BESIDE-BEING
- ΙΜΕΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΣΤΕΚΝΙΑΜΟΥ** 20  
 19 ME TOWARD YOUP little-offsprings OF-ME
- ΟΥΣΠΑΙΝΩΔΙΝΦΑΧΡΙΣΟΥ** 40  
 WHOM AGAIN I-AM-PAINING UNTIL WHOM
- ΜΟΡΦΩΘΗΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΕΝΥΜΙΝ** 60  
 MAY-BE-BEING-FORMED ANOINTED IN YOUP
- ΗΘΕΛΟΝΔΕΠΑΡΕΙΝΑΙΠΡΟΣ** 80  
 20 I-WILLED YET TO-BE-BESIDE-BEING TOWARD
- ΥΜΑΣΑΡΤΙΚΑΙΑΛΛΑΞΑΙΤΗ** 300  
 YOUP at-PRESENT AND to-CHANGE THE
- ΝΦΩΝΗΝΜΟΥΟΤΙΑΠΟΡΟΥΜΑ** 20  
 SOUND OF-ME that I-AM-being-perplexed
- ΙΕΝΥΜΙΝΛΕΓΕΤΕΜΟΙΟΙΥΝ** 40  
 21 IN YOUP BE-YE-SAYING to-ME THE-ones UN-
- ΟΝΟΜΟΘΕΛΟΝΤΕΣΕΙΝΑΙΤ** 60  
 DER LAW WILLING TO-BE THE
- ΟΝΝΟΜΟΝΟΥΚΑΚΟΥΕΤΕΓΕΓ** 80  
 22 LAW NOT YE-ARE-HEARING it-HAS-
- ΡΑΠΤΑΙΓΑΡΟΤΙΑΒΡΑΑΜΔΥ** 400  
 been-WRITTEN for that ABRAHAM TWO
- ΟΥΙΟΥΣΕΧΕΝΕΝΑΕΚΤΗΣΠ** 20  
 SONS has-HAD ONE OUT OF-THE maid
- ΑΙΔΙΣΚΗΣΚΑΙΕΝΔΕΚΤΗΣΕ** 40  
 AND ONE OUT OF-THE FREE
- ΛΕΥΘΕΡΑΣΑΛΛΑΟΜΕΝΕΚΤΗ** 60  
 23 but THE INDEED OUT OF-THE
- ΣΠΑΙΔΙΣΚΗΣΚΑΤΑΣΑΡΚΑΓ** 80  
 maid according-to FLESH HAS-
- ΕΓΕΝΝΗΤΑΙΟΔΕΕΚΤΗΣΕΛΕ** 600  
 been-generated THE YET OUT OF-THE FREE
- ΥΘΕΡΑΣΔΙΑΤΗΣΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙ** 20  
 s+I AS O. THE omitted by AS A+E  
 THRU THE promise
- ΑΣΑΤΙΝΑΕΣΤΙΝΑΛΛΗΓΟΡΟ** 46  
 24 WHICH-ANY IS allegorizing
- ΥΜΕΝΑΥΤΑΙΓΑΡΕΙCΙΝΔΥ** 60  
 these for ARE TWO
- ΟΔΙΑΘΗΚΑΙΜΙΑΜΕΝΑΠΟΟΡ** 80  
 covenants ONE INDEED FROM MOUN-
- ΟΥCΣΙΝΑΕΙCΔΟΥΛΕΙΑΝΓΕ** 600  
 B+E AS O.  
 tain SINA INTO SLAVERY gen-
- ΝΝΩCΑΝΤΙCΕCΤΙΝΑΓΑΡΤΟ** 20  
 25 erating WHICH-ANY IS AGAR THE
- ΔΕΑΓΑΡCΙΝΑΟΡΟCΕCΤΙΝΕ** 40  
 s o. o. o.=for B+E s adds ON  
 YET AGAR SINA mountain is IN
- ΝΤΗΑΡΑΒΙΑCΥΝCΤΟΙΧΕΙΑ** 60  
 THE ARABIA IS-TOGETHER-ROW-ING YET
- ΕΤΗΝΥΝΙΕΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜΔΟΥΛΑ** 80  
 to-THE NOW JERUSALEM she-IS-SLA-
- ΕΥΕΙΓΑΡΜΕΤΑΤΩΝΤΕΚΝΩΝ** 700  
 ING for WITH THE offsprings
- ΑΥΤΗΣΗΔΕΑΝΘΙΕΡΟΥCΑΛΗ** 20  
 26 OF-her THE YET UP JERUSALEM
- ΜΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΑΕCΤΙΝΗΤΗΣΕC** 40  
 FREE IS WHO-ANY IS
- ΤΙΝΗΤΗΡΠΑΝΤΩΝΗΜΩΝΓΕ** 60  
 27 B+E omit OF-ALL  
 MOTHER OF-ALL OF-US it-HAS-
- ΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΓΑΡΕΥΦΡΑΝΘΗΤΙ** 80  
 been-WRITTEN for YOU-BE-BEING-gladdened
- CΤΕΙΡΑΗΟΥΤΙΚΤΟΥCΑΡΗΣ** 800  
 s o.  
 STERILE THE-ONE NOT BRINGING-FORTH BURST
- ΟΝΚΑΙΒΟΗCΟΝΗΟΥΚΩΔΙΝΟ** 20  
 B+E  
 AND IMPORE THE-ONE NOT PAINING
- ΥCΑΟΤΙΠΟΛΛΑΤΑΤΕΚΝΑΤΗ** 40  
 that MANY THE offsprings OF-THE
- CΕΡΗΜΟΥΜΑΛΛΟΝΗΤΗΣΕΧΟ** 60  
 DESOLATE RATHER OR OF-THE ONE-HAV-
- ΥCΗCΤΟΝΑΝΔΡΑΥΜΕΙCΔΕΑ** 80  
 A H=WE  
 28 ING THE MAN YE YET bro-
- ΔΕΛΦΟΙΚΑΤΑΙCΑΚΕΠΑΓΓ** 900  
 s+I o.  
 thers according-to ISAAC OF-promise
- ΕΛΙΑCΤΕΚΝΑΕCΤΕΑΛΛΩCΠ** 20  
 A+E AS -MEN=WE-ARE  
 29 offsprings ARE but AS-EVEN
- ΕΡΤΟΤΕΟΚΑΤΑCΑΡΚΑΓΕΝΝ** 40  
 then THE-ONE according-to FLESH BEING-gen-
- ΗΘΕΙCΕΔΙΩΚΕΤΟΝΚΑΤΑΠΗ** 60  
 A I  
 29 erated CHASED THE-ONE according-to spirit
- ΕΥΜΑΟΥΤΩCΚΑΙΝΥΝΑΛΛΑΤ** 80  
 30 thus AND NOW but ANY
- ΙΛΕΓΕΙΝΓΡΑΦΗΚΒΑΛΕΤΗ** 8000  
 IS-saying THE WRITING OUT-CASTING THE



<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is the summary and conclusion of the doctrinal argument. Tersely, he puts the case. Which shall it be, *Christ or circumcision?* No half hearted allegiance here, no serving of two masters. Circumcision might have been a badge of privilege in the past, but now it has become a sign of apostasy. It does not lead to justification from sin, but to exemption from Christ. It is incumbent on such to keep the entire law. Grace has no room in which to operate.

<sup>4</sup> "Falling from grace" is not, as usually supposed, a loss of the benefits of Christ's salvation through *breaking* the law, but, on the contrary, through attempting to *keep* the law. He who falls into sin does not forfeit the grace of God. Blessed to relate, grace abounds in such a case (Rom.6:1). But he who seeks to establish his own salvation by works has no need of the grace of God and forfeits all right to the benefits flowing from His redemption. He thus repudiates grace. He falls out of the sphere where grace operates. This is what "falling from grace" really means.

<sup>5</sup> Righteousness is here put before us as an expectation for which we are waiting. This is required by the contrast between that produced by the law and that effected by faith. At present, in God's sight, the one righteous thing to do is to believe Him. The man who believes God is absolutely right in that act. If we could view this from God's side we would see that such a man is just, and needs nothing more to make him righteous. The effect of this on his dealings with others may not be fully in harmony with this fact now, but the time is coming when our conduct will partake of the righteousness of faith. This is the "expectation of righteousness".

<sup>11</sup> The proclamation of circumcision, or of lawkeeping, or of any human effort to attain the favor of God entails no persecution. The cross is a snare, which not only captures but crushes us. No human pretensions can abide the great fact of His utter humiliation and shameful death for us on the cross, and the sober truth that such were *our* deserts, not His. Christ Himself is *our* righteousness. We loathe every effort of our own.

<sup>30</sup> now. But what is the scripture saying? "Cast out this maid and her son, for by no means shall the son of the maid be enjoying the allotment with the son of the free woman". Wherefore, brethren, we are not children of the maid, but of the free woman.

<sup>5</sup> For freedom Christ frees us! Stand firm, then, and be not again enthralled with the yoke of slavery. <sup>2</sup> *Lo!* I, Paul, am saying to you that if you should be circumcising, Christ will be of no benefit to you <sup>3</sup> at all. Now I am testifying again to every man who is being circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the <sup>4</sup> whole law. You were exempted from Christ, any who are being justified in law. You fall out of <sup>5</sup> grace. For *we* are awaiting, in spirit, the expectation of righteousness by faith. For in Christ Je- <sup>6</sup> sus neither circumcision is availing anything, nor uncircumcision, but faith, operating through love.

<sup>7</sup> You raced ideally! What hinders you from being persuaded by <sup>8</sup> the truth? This persuasion is not <sup>9</sup> of Him Who is calling you. A little leaven is leavening the whole <sup>10</sup> kneading. I have confidence concerning you in the Lord that you will not be at all disposed otherwise. Now he who is disturbing you shall be bearing his judgment, whoever he may be.

<sup>11</sup> Now *I*, brethren, if I am still proclaiming circumcision, why am I still being persecuted? Consequently the snare of the cross of <sup>12</sup> Christ has vanished. They who are raising you to insurrection ought to strike themselves off also.

<sup>13</sup> For *you* were called for freedom, brethren, only not freedom for an incentive to the flesh, but through love be slaving for one another.

- 8001 <sup>Be omit this</sup> ΝΠΑΙΔΙΚΗΝ ΤΑΥΤΗΝ ΚΑΙ Τ 20  
maid this AND THE
- ΟΝ ΥΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΜΗΚΑ 40  
son OF-her NOT for NO WILL-BE-
- ΗΡΟΝΟΜΗΣΕ Ο ΥΙΟΣ ΤΗΣ ΠΑ 60  
tenanting THE SON OF-THE maid
- ΙΔΙΚΗΣ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΥΙΟΥ ΤΗ 80  
WITH THE SON OF-THE
- 31 <sup>1 omits the son</sup> ΣΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΑΣ ΔΙΟΔΕΛΦΟΥ 100  
<sup>A WE YET HMEICAE for T-W.</sup> FREE THRU-WHICH brothers
- ΟΥΚ ΕΣΜΕΝ ΠΑΙΔΙΚΗΣ ΤΕΚ 20  
NOT WE-ARE OF-maid offsprings
- 5 <sup>2</sup> ΝΑ ΑΛΛΑ ΤΗΣ ΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΑΣ ΤΗ 40  
but OF-THE FREE to-THE
- ΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΙΑΝ ΜΑΣ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ 60  
FREEDOM US ANOINTED
- Η ΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟΣ ΕΝ ΣΤΗΚΕ ΤΕ ΟΥ 80  
FREES BE-STANDING-firm THEN
- Ν ΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΖΥΓΩΘΟΥΛΕ 200  
AND NO AGAIN to-YOKE OF-SLAVERY
- 4 <sup>1 omits PAUL</sup> ΙΑΣΕΝ ΕΧΕΘΕΙΔΕ ΕΓΩ ΠΑΥ 20  
2 BE-YE-IN-HAVING BE-PERCEIVING I PAUL
- ΛΟΣ ΛΕΓΩ ΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΕΑΝ ΠΕΡ 40  
AM-saying to-youp that IF-EVER YE-MAY-
- ΙΤΕ ΜΗΝ ΣΘΕΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΣΥΜΑ 60  
B.O. BE-ABOUT-CUTTING ANOINTED YOUp
- 3 ΟΥΔΕΝΟΦΕΛΗΣ ΙΜΑΡΤΥΡΟ 80  
NOT-YET-ONE WILL-BE-benefiting I-AM-witnessing
- ΜΑΙΔΕ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΠΑΝΤΙΑΝ ΘΡΩ 300  
YET AGAIN to-EVERY human
- ΠΩ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΕ ΜΝΟΜΕΝΟΦΟΤΙΟ 20  
<sup>1 omits that</sup> BEING-ABOUT-CUT that ower
- 80 <sup>2</sup> ΕΙΛΕΘΗΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΟΛΟΝ ΤΟΝ 40  
he-is WHOLE THE LAW
- ΟΜΟΝ ΠΟΙΝΣΑΙ ΚΑΤΗΡΓΗΘΗ 60  
4 TO-DO YE-WERE-DOWN-UN-ACTED
- 80 <sup>1 omits THE</sup> ΤΕ ΑΠΟ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΟΙΤΙΝ 80  
AS ΔΙ BE OMIT THE FROM THE ANOINTED WHO-ANY
- ΕΣ ΕΝΝΟΜΩ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΥΣ ΘΕΤΗ 400  
IN LAW ARE-BEING-JUSTIFIED OF-THE
- 5 <sup>2</sup> ΣΧΑΡΙΤΟΣ ΕΞΕΠΕΣΑΤΕ ΜΕ 20  
grace YE-OUT-FALL WE
- ΙΣ ΓΑΡ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΕΚ ΠΙΣΤΕ 40  
for to-spirit OUT OF-BELIEF
- 60 <sup>1 omits FROM-</sup> ΦΕΛΠΙΔΑ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΥΣ ΝΗΣΑ 60  
EXPECTATION OF-JUSTICE ARE-
- 80 ΠΕΚΔΕΧΟΜΕΘΑ ΕΝ ΓΑΡ ΧΡΙΣ 80  
6 FROM-OUT-RECEIVING IN for ANOINTED
- 80 <sup>1 omits JESUS</sup> ΤΩ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΟΥΤΕ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟ ΜΗΤ 500  
JESUS NOT-BESIDES ABOUT-CUTTING ANY
- 8002 <sup>A O.</sup> ΙΙΣΧΥΕΙ ΟΥΤΕ ΑΚΡΟΥΣΤΙ 20  
is-being-STRONG NOT-BESIDES uncircumcision
- 40 <sup>2</sup> ΑΛΛΑ ΠΙΣΤΙΣ ΔΙΑΓΑΠΗΣ 40  
but BELIEF THRU LOVE be-
- 60 <sup>7</sup> ΝΕΡΓΟΥ ΜΕΝ ΗΕΤΡΕΧΕΤΕ ΚΑ 60  
ING-IN-ACTED YE-RACED IDEAL-
- 80 <sup>(by s) Abs1 omit to-THE</sup> ΛΩΣΤΙΣ ΣΥΜΑ ΣΕΝΕΚΟΥ ΝΗΤΗ 80  
ly ANY YOUp hinders to-THE
- 8003 <sup>8</sup> ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ ΜΗ ΠΕΙΘΕΣΘΑΙ ΜΗΤ 600  
8 TRUTH NO TO-BE-being-PERSUADED THE
- 20 <sup>8 O.</sup> ΕΙΣ ΜΟΝΗ ΟΥΚ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΚΑΛΟΥ 20  
PERSUASION NOT OUT OF-THE One-calling
- 40 <sup>9</sup> ΝΤΟΣ ΣΥΜΑ ΣΜΙΚΡΑ ΖΥΜΗ ΟΛΟ 40  
9 YOUp LITTLE FERMENT WHOLE
- 60 <sup>10</sup> ΝΤΟΥ ΡΑ ΜΑΖΩΜΟΙ ΕΓΩ ΠΕΡ 60  
10 THE KNEADING IS-FERMENTING I HAVE-COR-
- 80 <sup>B omits IN Master</sup> ΟΙΘΑ ΕΙΣ ΣΥΜΑ ΣΕΝΕΚΟΥ ΡΙΦΟΤ 80  
fidence INTO YOUp IN Master that
- 700 <sup>11</sup> ΙΟΥΔΕΝ ΑΛΛΟΦΡΟΝΗΣΕΤΕ ΤΟ 700  
NOT-YET-ONE other YE-WILL-BE-being-DISPOSED THE
- 20 <sup>12</sup> ΔΕ ΤΑΡΑ ΣΣΟΝ ΜΑΣ ΒΑΣΤΑΣ 20  
YET one-DISTURBING YOUp WILL-BE-BEARING
- 40 <sup>13</sup> ΕΙΤΟ ΚΡΙΜΑ ΟΣΤΙΣ ΕΑΝ ΗΕΓ 40  
13 THE JUDGMENT WHO-ANY IF-EVER he-MAY-BE I
- 60 <sup>14</sup> ΦΔΕ ΔΕ ΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΕΙΠΕΡΙ ΤΟ ΜΗ 60  
YET brothers IF ABOUT-CUTTING
- 80 <sup>15</sup> ΝΕΤΙΚΗΡΥΣΣΩ ΤΙΕΤΙ ΔΙΔΩΚ 80  
STILL I-AM-PROCLAIMING ANY STILL I-AM-BEING-
- 8004 <sup>16</sup> ΟΜΑΙ ΑΡΑ ΚΑΤΗΡΓΗΤΑΙ ΤΟ 800  
16 CHASED CONSEQUENTLY HAS-been-DOWN-UN-ACTED THE
- 20 <sup>17</sup> ΚΑΝΔΑΛΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΣΤΑΥΡΟΥ ΤΟ 20  
SNARE OF-THE pale OF-THE
- 40 <sup>18</sup> ΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΟΦΕΛΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟ 40  
OF-THE ANOINTED omitted by BE
- 40 <sup>19</sup> ΚΟΥΝΤΑΙ ΟΙ ΑΝΑΣΤΑΤΟΥΝ 40  
19 being-FROM-STRUCK THE-once UP-STANDING
- 80 <sup>20</sup> ΤΕ ΣΥΜΑ ΣΥΜΕΙΣ ΓΑΡ ΕΠΕΛΕ 80  
20 YOUp YE for ON FREEDOM
- 8005 <sup>21</sup> ΥΘΕΡΙΔΕ ΚΑΝΘΕΤΕ ΔΕ ΔΕΛΦΟ 900  
21 WERE-CALLED brothers
- 20 <sup>22</sup> ΙΜΟΝ ΟΝ ΜΗΤΗΝ ΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΙΑ 20  
ONLY NO THE FREEDOM
- 40 <sup>23</sup> ΝΕΙΣ ΑΦΟΡΜΗΝ ΤΗΣ ΚΑΡΚΙΑ 40  
23 INTO FROM-RUSH to-THE FLESH but
- 60 <sup>24</sup> ΑΔΙΑΤΗΣ ΑΓΑΠΗΣ ΔΟΥΛΕΥ 60  
THRU THE LOVE BE-SLAVERY
- 80 <sup>25</sup> ΕΤΕ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΙΣ Ο ΓΑΡ ΠΑΣ ΝΟ 80  
25 to-one-another THE for EVERY LAW
- 8006 <sup>26</sup> ΜΟΣ ΕΝΕΝΙ ΛΟΓΩ ΠΕ ΠΛΗΡΩΤ 900  
26 IN ONE saying HAS-been-FILLED

<sup>15</sup> The Galatians were biting and devouring one another, while they supposed themselves to be keeping the law. The law usually acts thus. It makes men self-righteous and contentious. Instead of fulfilling its letter they destroy its spirit. Law should lead to regard for others and find its fruition in love. But it leads its votaries to despise others and finds its fruit in hate.

<sup>16</sup> Here is the divine prescription for our most troublesome problem—the flesh. Every attempt to directly control the flesh, to curb it or cure it, must end in failure. The only way to deal with it is to ignore it. In the epistle to the Romans this is fully set forth under the figure of death. Here the conflict between flesh and spirit is met by such complete occupation with the spirit, that no opportunity is left for the flesh to accomplish its desires.

<sup>19</sup> In this list there are some sins which we have come to condone or even justify, yet they are in the midst of a catalogue of crimes. Enmity and strife, jealousy and faction, too often assume a righteous garb. Sectarianism is defended as though it were an improvement on the divine unity of the body of Christ. In the kingdom of God there will be no one practising such things.

<sup>22</sup> The flesh acts, the spirit bears fruit, delicious not only to us but to God. Fruit is not the result of mechanical effort but the natural expression of life and growth. If we love others we will need no legal restrictions to keep us from injuring them. Law is a useless incumbrance to those who walk after the spirit. They need no promptings to do good and are above the penalties imposed on evil doers.

<sup>24</sup> The *crucifixion* of the flesh means far more than putting it in the place of death. It gives it the *kind* of death it deserves, for it is a criminal of the deepest dye. The shameful, ignominious death borne by Christ for our sins is the only fit finish for the flesh.

<sup>1</sup> A true self-knowledge will humble us so that we can deal meekly with a brother who has suddenly slipped. The law would condemn him, but we are to seek to bring him back into line.

<sup>14</sup> For every law is fulfilled in one word, in this, "You shall be loving your associate as yourself". Now if you are biting and devouring one another, beware that you may not be consumed by one another.

<sup>16</sup> Now I am saying, Be walking in spirit, and you should under no circumstances be consummating the lust of the flesh. For the flesh is lusting against the spirit, yet the spirit against the flesh. Now these are opposing one another, lest you should be doing what you want. Now, if you are led by spirit, you are not still under law.

<sup>18</sup> Now the works of the flesh are apparent, which are adultery, prostitution, uncleanness, wantonness, idolatry, enchantment, enmities, strife, jealousies, furies, factions, dissensions, sects, envyings, murders, drunkennesses, revelries, and the like of these, which, I am predicting to you, according as I predicted before also, that those committing such things shall not be enjoying the allotment of the kingdom of God.

<sup>22</sup> Now the fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, fidelity, meekness, self-control: against such things there is no law. Now those of Christ Jesus crucify the flesh together with its passions and lusts. If we may be living in spirit, in spirit we may be observing the fundamentals also. We should not be becoming vain-glorious, challenging one another, envying one another.

<sup>6</sup> Brethren, if a man should be overtaken also in some offense, *you* who are spiritual be attuning such a one, in a spirit of meekness, noting yourself, that *you* also may not be tried. Be bearing one another's burdens, and thus fill up

- <sup>B1 o.</sup>  
 ΑΙΕΝΤΩ ΑΓΑΠΗΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΠΑ 20  
 IN THE YOU-WILL-BE-LOVING THE NICH-  
 ΗCΙΟΝCΟΥ ΩCCEC ΑΥΤΟΝΕΙ 40  
 15 one OF-YOU AS YOURSELF IF YET  
 ΕΑΛΛΗΛΟΥCΔΑΚΝΕΤΕΚΑΙΚ 60  
 one-another YE-ARE-BITING AND YE-  
<sup>As AI for E</sup>  
 ΑΤΕCΘΙΕΤΕΒΛΕΠΕΤΕΜΗΥ 80  
 ARE-DOWN-EATING BE-YE-LOOKING NO by  
<sup>Be1 o. (s)</sup>  
 ΟΔΑΛΛΗΛΩΝΑΜΑΛΘΩΝΤΕΛΕΓ 100  
 16 one-another YE-MAY-BE-BEING-UP-CONSUMED I'M-  
 ΩΔΕΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΕΙ 20  
 saying YET to-spirit BE-YE-ABOUT-TREADING  
 ΤΕΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΝ CΑΡΚΟC 40  
 AND ON-FEELING OF-FLESH  
 ΟΥΜΗΤΕΛΕCΤΗΝ ΓΑΡ CΑΡΞ 60  
 17 NOT NO SHOULD-BE-FINISHING THE for FLESH  
 ΕΠΙΘΥΜΕΙ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΠΝΕΥΜ 80  
 IS-ON-FEELING DOWN OF-THE spirit  
 ΑΤΟCΤΟΔΕ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗ 200  
 THE YET spirit DOWN OF-THE  
 C CΑΡΚΟCΤΑΥΤΑ ΔΕ ΑΛΛΗΛΟ 20  
<sup>Be1 ΓΑΡ for (hy s)</sup>  
 FLESH these YET to-one-another  
<sup>s is-opposing to-one-a. As o.</sup>  
 ΙC ΑΝΤΙΚΕΙΤΑΙ ΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΔΕ 40  
 IS-opposing THAT NO WHICH IF-EV-  
<sup>As AI</sup>  
 ΜΘΕΛΗΤΕ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΠΟΙΗΤΕ 60  
 18 ER YE-MAY-BE-WILLING these YE-MAY-BE-DOING-IF  
<sup>(hy s) As1 omit STILL</sup>  
 ΔΕ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΓΕCΘΕ ΟΥΚΕ 80  
 YET to-spirit YE-ARE-BEING-LED NOT STILL  
<sup>As AI</sup>  
 ΤΙ ΕCΤΕ ΥΠΟ ΝΟΜΟΝ ΦΑΝΕΡΑ 300  
 19 YE-ARE UNDER LAW apparent  
 ΔΕ ΕCΤΙΝ ΤΑ ΕΡΓΑ ΤΗC CΑΡΚ 20  
 YET IS THE ACTS OF-THE FLESH  
<sup>As1 omit ADULTERY (hy s)</sup>  
 ΟCΑΤΙΝΑ ΕCΤΙΝ ΜΟΙΧΙΑ ΠΟ 40  
 WHICH-ANY IS ADULTERY PROS-  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΡΜΕΙΑ ΔΑΚΑΘΑΡCΙΑ CΕΛΓΕ 60  
 TITUTION Uncleannecc wantonnecc  
 ΙΑ ΕΙΔΦΟΛΟΛΑ ΤΡΕΙΑ ΦΑΡΜΑ 80  
 20 idolatry. DRUGGING  
<sup>As o.</sup>  
 ΚΕΙΑ ΕΧΘΡΑΙΕΡΙC ΖΗΛΟΙ 400  
 ENMITIES STRIFE BOILINGS IN-  
<sup>As AI As o.</sup>  
 ΥΜΟΙ ΕΡΕΒΕΙΑΙ ΔΙΧΟCΤΑC 20  
 RIES STRIFES TWO-STANDS  
<sup>As o. As o. Be omit (B has: 'I') MURDERS</sup>  
 ΙΑ ΙΑ ΠΡΕCΕΙC ΦΘΟΝΟΙ ΦΟΝ 40  
 21 preferences ENVIES MURDERS  
 ΟΙ ΜΕΘΑΙΚΩ ΜΟΙΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΟΜΟ 60  
 DRUNKENNESSES REVELRIES AND THE LIKE  
 ΙΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΙCΑΠΡΟΛΕΓΩ ΥΜΙ 80  
 to-these WHICH I-AM-BEFORE-SAYING to-YOU 2  
<sup>(hy s) As1 omit AND BE-FORE hy s</sup>  
 Ν ΚΑΘΩC ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΕΙΠΟΝ ΟΤΙ 500  
 according-As AND I-BEFORE-said that
- ΟΙΤΑΤΟΙ ΑΥΤΑ ΠΡΑC CΟΝΤΕ 20  
 THE-onec THE such PRACTISING  
 CΒΑCΙΑ ΕΙΑΝ ΘΕΟ ΟΥΚ ΑΗΡ 40  
 KINGDOM OF-God NOT WILL-BE-  
 ΟΝΟΜΗCΟΥCΙΝ ΟΔΕΚΑΡΠΟC 50  
 22 TENANTING THE YET FRUIT  
 ΤΟΥ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟC ΕCΤΙΝ ΑΓΑ 80  
 OF-THE spirit IS LOVE  
 ΠΗΧΑΡΑ ΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΗΜΑΚΡΟΘΥΜ 600  
 JOY PEACE FAR-FEELING  
 ΙΑ ΧΡΗCΤΟ ΤΗC ΑΓΑΘΟC ΥΝΗ 20  
 kindness GOODNESS  
 ΠΙCΤΙC ΠΡΑΥΤΗC ΕΓΚΡΑΤΕ 40  
 23 BELIEF MECKNESS IN-HOLDING  
 ΙΑ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΩΝΤΟΙΟΥΤΩΝ ΟΥΚ 60  
 DOWN OF-THE such NOT  
<sup>s1 added Master KY</sup>  
 ΕCΤΙΝ ΝΟΜΟC ΟΙΔΕΤΟ ΧΡΙ 80  
 24 IS LAW THE-onec YET OF-THE AN-  
 CΤΟΥ ΙΗCΟΥ ΤΗC CΑΡΚΑ ΕCΤ 700  
 OINTED JESUS THE FLESH impale  
 ΑΥΡΩCΑΝ CΥΝΤΟΙC ΠΑΘΗΜΑ 20  
 TOGETHER to-THE EMOTIONS  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 CΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙC ΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΙC 40  
 AND THE ON-FEELINGS  
 ΕΙΖΩΜΕΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΠΝΕΥΜ 60  
 25 IF WE-MAY-BE-LIVING to-spirit to-spirit  
<sup>B+G</sup>  
 ΑΤΙΚΑΙCΤΟΙ ΧΩΜΕΝ ΗΓΙΝ 80  
 26 AND WE-MAY-BE-ELEMENTING NO WE-MAY-  
 ΩΜΕΘΑ ΚΕΝΟΔΟCΙΟΙ ΑΛΛΗΛΟ 800  
 BE-BECOMING EMPTY-esteemed one-another  
 ΥC ΠΡΟΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΑΛΛΗΛΑ 20  
 BEFORE-CALLING to-one-another  
<sup>B Y</sup>  
 ΟΙC ΦΘΟΝΟΥΝΤΕC ΔΕΛΦΟΙ 40  
 6 ENVYING brothers  
 ΕΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΛΗΜΦΘΗΜΘΡΩ 60  
 IF-EVER AND MAY-BE-BEING-BEFORE-GOTTEN human  
 ΠΟC ΕΝΤΙΝΙ ΠΑΡΑ ΠΤΩΜΑΤΙ 80  
 IN ANY BESIDE-FALL  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΥΜΕΙC ΟΙ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΟΙ ΚΑ 900  
 YE THE spiritual-onec BE-  
<sup>As AI</sup>  
 ΤΑΡΤΙΖΕΤΕ ΤΟΝΤΟΙΟΥΤΟΝ 20  
 DOWN-EQUIPPING THE such  
<sup>As o.</sup>  
 ΕΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΠΡΑΥΤΗCΤΟC 40  
 IN spirit OF-MECKNESS NO-  
 ΚΟΠΩΝCΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΜΗ ΚΑΙ CΥΝ 60  
 TING YOURSELF NO AND YOU MAY-  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΕΙΡΑ CΘΗCΑ ΑΛΛΗΛΩΝΤΑ ΒΑΡ 80  
 BE-BEING-tried OF-one-another THE HEAVIES  
<sup>s1 C</sup>  
 Η ΒΑCΤΑΖΕΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΤΩC ΑΝ 10000  
 BE-YE-BEARING AND thus UP-FILL

<sup>5</sup> There is a contrast here between a *burden* and a *load*. Burden is from the element meaning *heavy*. Both of these elements occur together in Mt. 23<sup>4</sup> "heavy loads". In Mt. 11<sup>30</sup> our Lord did not say "My *burden* is light", but "My *load* is light". When a brother becomes overburdened it is our duty and privilege to help him bear his burden. But the load the Lord lays on us is not too heavy. We cannot do a service which God has assigned to another. In this each one must bear his own load.

<sup>6</sup> In order to perpetuate the instruction of His saints God has made it obligatory that such a service should be recognized and proper compensation provided for those who instruct.

<sup>7</sup> The figure of sowing and reaping is a most encouraging one to consider. The farmer plants the seed and sees no results at all for some time. He waits long and patiently ere he reaps the harvest. So we, too, may see little come of our sowing for the spirit, but in the proper season we shall reap as we have sown. That which is for the flesh will rot. That which is for the spirit will endure for the eons. There is much, very much, to make us despondent, but we should ever keep in mind the eonian harvest for which we are preparing.

<sup>11</sup> It seems probable that the rest of the epistle was penned by Paul himself. His usual custom was to write only a short ending to attest the genuineness of a letter, but here he is so concerned that he rehearses the heart of the argument in his own handwriting. It has been suggested that the writing was in large characters because of his defective eyesight.

<sup>12</sup> In this marvelous finale, Paul focuses the light of the cross upon the motives actuating both sides of the controversy. The Circumcisionists played for popularity. They dreaded persecution. They appealed to the flesh. How many of us are following the spirit of this course today? Paul boasted only in the cross, which puts an end to the flesh, whether in us or in the world. Now there is a new creation, in which the flesh has no place. This should settle the whole controversy.

<sup>3</sup> the law of Christ. For if anyone is supposing [himself] to be anything, being nothing, he is imposing on himself. Now let each one be testing his own work, and then he shall be having his boast for himself alone, and not for another, for each one shall be bearing his own load.

<sup>6</sup> Now let him who is being instructed in the word be contributing to him who is instructing, in all good things. Be not deceived, God is not to be sneered at, for whatever a man may be sowing, this shall he be reaping also, seeing that he who is sowing for his own flesh, from the flesh shall be reaping corruption, yet he who is sowing for the spirit, from the spirit shall be reaping eonian life. Now we should not be despondent in ideal doing, for in due season we shall be reaping, not fainting. Consequently, then, as we have occasion, we are working for the good of all, yet specially for the family of faith.

<sup>11</sup> See with what big letters I write to you with my own hand! As many as want to put on a fair face in the flesh, these are compelling you to be circumcised, only that they may not be persecuted for the cross of Christ Jesus. For not even they who are circumcised are maintaining law, but they want you to be circumcised that they should be boasting in that flesh of yours.

<sup>14</sup> Now may it not be mine to be boasting, except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through Whom the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision is anything, but there is a new creation. And as many as

- 1 <sup>Β Ε</sup> ΑΠΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΤΟΝ ΝΟΜΟΝ ΤΟ 20  
 THE LAW OF-THE WORKING THE GOOD TOWARD ALL
- 2 ΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΙΓΑΡΔΟΚΕΙΤΙ 40  
 ANOINTED IF FOR IS-SEEMING ANY
- 3 <sup>Β1 omits ANY</sup> ΣΕΙΝΑΙ ΤΙΜΗ ΔΕΝ ΟΜΟΡΕΝΑ 60  
 TO-BE ANY NO-YET-ONE BEING he-IS-IMPOSING-
- 4 ΠΑΤΑ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΟ ΔΕ ΕΡΓΟΝ 80  
 on self THE YET ACT OF-
- 5 <sup>Β omits FACH</sup> ΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΟΚΙΜΑΖΕΤΟ ΕΚΑΣΤ 100  
 self LET-BE-testing EACH
- 6 ΟΣΚΑΙ ΤΟΤΕ ΕΙΣ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΜΟΝΟΝ 20  
 AND then INTO self ONLY
- 7 ΝΟΝΤΟ ΚΑΥΧΗΜΑ ΕΣΣΕΙ ΚΑΙ Ο 40  
 THE BOAST WILL-BE-HAVING AND NOT
- 8 ΥΚΕΙΣΤΟΝ ΕΤΕΡΟΝ ΕΚΑΣΤΟ 60  
 INTO THE DIFFERENT EACH
- 9 ΣΤΑΡΤΟΙ ΔΙΟΝ ΦΟΡΤΙΟΝ ΒΑ 80  
 for THE OWN load WILL-
- 10 ΣΤΑ ΣΕΙΚΟΙΝΩΜΕΙΤΟ ΔΕ ΟΚ 200  
 BE-BEARING LET-BE-communioning YET THE one-
- 11 ΑΤΗΧΟΥΜΕΝ ΟΣΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ 20  
 being-instructed THE saying to-
- 12 ΦΚΑΤΗΧΟΥΝΤΙ ΕΝ ΠΑΣΙΝ ΑΓ 40  
 THE one-instructing IN ALL GOOD
- 13 ΔΒΟΙΣ ΜΗ ΠΛΑΝΑΣΘΕ ΘΕΟΣ 60  
 NO BE-YE-being-strayed God NOT
- 14 ΥΜΥΚΤΗΡΙΖΕΤΑΙ Ο ΓΑΡ ΕΑΝ 80  
 IS-being-nosed WHICH FOR IF-EVER
- 15 ΣΠΕΙΡΗΜΑ ΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΟΣΤΟΥ ΤΟΚ 300  
 MAY-BE-sowing human this AND
- 16 ΔΙΘΕΡΙΣΕΙ ΟΤΙ ΟΣΠΕΙΡΩΝ 20  
 he'll-BE-reaping that THE one-sowing
- 17 ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΣΑΡΚΑ ΕΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΚΤ 40  
 INTO THE FLESH OF-self OUT OF-
- 18 ΗΣ ΣΑΡΚΟΣ ΘΕΡΙΣΕΙ ΦΘΟΡΑ 60  
 THE FLESH WILL-BE-reaping CORRUPTION
- 19 ΝΟ ΔΕ ΣΠΕΙΡΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥ 80  
 THE YET one-sowing INTO THE spirit
- 20 ΜΑ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΘΕΡΙ 400  
 OUT OF-THE spirit WILL-BE-
- 21 <sup>Β1 omits</sup> ΣΕΙΖΩΝ ΑΙΩΝΙΟΝ ΤΟ ΔΕ ΚΑ 20  
 reaping LIFE conian THE YET IDEAL
- 22 ΛΟΝ ΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΜΗ ΕΓΚΑΚΩ 40  
 DOING NO WE-MAY-BE-IN-EVIL-
- 23 ΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΡΩΓΑΡΙΘΜΕΡΙΣ 60  
 ING to-REASON for OWN WE-WILL-BE-
- 24 <sup>Β</sup> ΟΜΕΝ ΜΗ ΕΚΛΑΥΟΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΔΡΑΟ 80  
 10 reaping NO OUT-LOOSING CONSEQUENTLY
- 25 <sup>Β1 MAY-BE-Ω</sup> ΥΝΘΟΚΑΙ ΡΟΝ ΕΧΟΜΕΝ ΕΡΓΑ 500  
 THEN AS SEASON WE-ARE-HAVING WE-ARE-
- 26 <sup>Ω</sup> ΖΟΜΕΘΑ ΤΟ ΑΓΑΘΟΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΠΑ 20  
 working THE GOOD TOWARD ALL
- 27 ΝΤΑΣ ΜΑΛΙΣΤΑ ΔΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥ 40  
 RATHERest YET TOWARD THE
- 28 <sup>Α.Ο.</sup> ΚΟΙΚΕΙΟΥΣ ΤΗΣ ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ 60  
 11 HOME-be-ers OF-THE BELIEF BE-
- 29 <sup>Β Π1 very small, indistinct, above line</sup> ΔΕΤΕ ΠΛΗΚΟΙΣ ΥΜΙΝ ΓΡΑΜ 80  
 PERCEIVING PRIME to-YOUP WRITINGS
- 30 ΜΑΣ ΙΝ ΕΓΡΑΨΑΤΗ ΜΗ ΧΕΙΡ 600  
 I-WRITE to-THE MY HAND
- 31 <sup>12</sup> ΙΟΟΙΘΕΛΟΥΣΙΝ ΕΥΠΡΟΣΩ 20  
 as-many-as ARE-WILLING TO-WELL-face
- 32 ΠΗΣ ΑΙ ΕΝ ΣΑΡΚΙ ΟΥΤΟΙ ΑΝΑ 40  
 IN FLESH these ARE-
- 33 ΓΚΑΖΟΥΣΙΝ ΥΜΑΣ ΠΕΡΙΤΕΜ 60  
 necessitating YOUP TO-BE-being-about-
- 34 <sup>Α.Ε.Ο.</sup> ΝΕΣΘΑΙ ΜΟΝΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΤΩΣΤΑΥ 80  
 OUT ONLY THAT to-the pale
- 35 <sup>As omit JESUS</sup> ΡΩΤΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΙΝ ΗΣΟΥΜΗΔ 700  
 OF-THE ANOINTED JESUS NO THEY-
- 36 <sup>Α.Ο.</sup> ΙΩΚΩΝΤΑΙ ΟΥΔΕ ΓΑΡ ΟΙ ΠΕ 20  
 13 MAY-BE-being-chased NOT-YET for THE one-be-
- 37 <sup>Β ΤΜ Η</sup> ΙΤΕΜ ΝΟΜΟΝ ΟΙ ΑΥΤΟΙΝ ΟΜΟ 40  
 ING-ABOUT-OUT they LAW
- 38 <sup>Α.Ο.</sup> ΝΟΥΛΑ ΣΣΟΥΣΙΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΒΕΛΟ 60  
 ARE-GUARDING but THEY-ARE-
- 39 <sup>ΝΤΑΙ-intending</sup> ΥΣΙΝ ΥΜΑΣ ΠΕΡΙΤΕΜΕΝΕΣΘΑ 80  
 WILLING YOUP TO-BE-being-about-OUT
- 40 <sup>Β.Ο. Α.Ε.</sup> ΙΝΑ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΜΕΤΕΡΑ ΣΑΡΚΙ 800  
 THAT IN THE YOUR-more FLESH
- 41 <sup>14</sup> ΚΑΥΧΗΣΘΕΝΤΑΙ ΕΜΟΙ ΔΕ ΜΗΓ 20  
 THEY-SHOULD-BE-boasting to-ME YET NO MAY-
- 42 <sup>Α inserts HC</sup> ΕΝ ΟΙΤΟΚΑΥΧΑΣΘΑΙ ΕΙΜΗ 40  
 it-BE-becoming TO-BE-boasting IF NO IN
- 43 <sup>15</sup> ΝΤΩΣΤΑΥΡΩΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜ 60  
 THE pale OF-THE Master OF-US
- 44 <sup>Β</sup> ΩΝ ΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΔΙΟΥ ΕΜ 80  
 JESUS ANOINTED THRU WHOM to-
- 45 <sup>900</sup> ΟΙΚΟΣ ΜΟΣ ΕΣΤΑΥΡΩΤΑΙ ΚΑ 900  
 ME SYSTEM HAS-been-impaled AND-I
- 46 <sup>Β omits IN ANOINTED JESUS with for after -BESIDES</sup> ΓΩΚΟΣ ΜΩΝ ΕΓΑΡΧΡΙΣΤΩΙΝ 20  
 to-SYSTEM IN for ANOINTED JESUS
- 47 <sup>16</sup> ΣΟΥ ΟΥΤΕ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΜΗΤΙ ΕΣΤ 40  
 NOT-BESIDES ABOUT-CUTTING ANY IS
- 48 <sup>17</sup> ΙΝ ΟΥΤΕ ΑΚΡΟΒΥΣΤΙΑ ΔΑΛΛΑ 60  
 NOT-BESIDES uncircumcision but
- 49 <sup>18</sup> ΚΑΙ ΝΗΚΤΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΣΟΙΤΩ 80  
 CREATION AND as-many-as to-THE
- 50 <sup>19</sup> ΚΑΝΟΝΙ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΣΤΟΙΧΗΣΟΥ 11000  
 RULE this WILL-BE-elementing

16 Paul does not wish to condemn all of the Circumcision indiscriminately for the sins of his opponents. Those amongst them who acknowledge the power of the cross in the midst of their observances, on these he invokes peace and mercy, for they are the true Israel of God.

17 It was customary to mark a slave with the brand of his master. Paul's many persecutions had doubtless left many marks, all of which indicated his loyalty to his Lord.

18 Note the emphasis on *spirit*, in line with the teaching of the epistle.

shall observe the fundamentals by this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and on the Israel of God.

17 For the rest, let no one afford me weariness, for *I* am bearing in my body the brand marks of the Lord Jesus Christ.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren! *Amen!*

<sup>so.</sup>  
 ΕΙΡΗΗΝΗΕΠΑΥΤΟΥΣΚΑΙ 20 <sup>AB omī Master and ANOINTED</sup> ΡΙΟΥΙΗΣΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΕΝΤΩ 20  
 PEACE ON them AND JESUS ANOINTED IN THE  
 ΕΛΕΟΣΚΑΙΕΠΙΤΟΝΙΣΡΑΗΛ 40 <sup>OF ME AM-BEARING</sup> ΣΩΜΑΤΙΜΟΥΒΑΣΤΑΖΩΗΧΑΡ 40  
 MERCY AND ON THE ISRAEL 18 BODY OF-ME AM-BEARING THE grace  
 ΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΟΥΛΟΙΠΟΥΚΟΠΟ 60 <sup>omī OF-US</sup> ΙΣΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΙΗΣΟΥ 60  
 17 OF-THE God OF-THE rest toils OF-THE Master OF-US JESUS  
 ΥΣΜΟΙΜΗΔΕΙΣΠΑΡΕΧΕΤΩΕ 80 <sup>so.</sup> ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΜΕΤΑΤΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑ 80  
 to-ME NO-YET-ONE LET-BE-tendering I ANOINTED WITH THE spirit  
 ΓΩΓΑΡΤΑΣΤΙΓΜΑΤΑΤΟΥΚΥ 100 <sup>OF-US</sup> ΤΟΣΥΜΦΩΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΑΜΗΝ 100  
 for THE FRICKS OF-THE Master OF-YOU brothers AMEN

GAL 2:7,9

"OF" The divergent NATURE  
 "TO" The distinct sphere  
 The "OF" implies an evangel related to a  
 particular PRIVILEGE.  
 Th "TO" indicates an evangel for a  
 particular PEOPLE.

E. H. C.



## PAUL'S PERFECTION EPISTLES

PAUL's perfection epistles are emphatically *the* truth for the present. The Ephesian letter, being addressed to all believers in Christ Jesus, in contrast with the Circumcision, who hardly knew Him by this title, is the ranking revelation for the members of the body of Christ. Here first are revealed those secrets which distinguish this administration from all others. Never before has the heavenly destiny of the present ecclesia been declared. All the other scriptures deal with the elementary and immature, but here we find perfection. God's purpose had been only partially made known before and seemed confined to earth. But in this final transcendent revelation His ultimate universal goal is first revealed. These three letters are closely related to each other and should be studied together. As was shown in the outline of Paul's epistles, this may be graphically presented thus:

EPHESIANS 1-3, *Doctrine*—The Body: its Members  
EPHESIANS 4-6, *Deportment*  
PHILIPPIANS, *Deportment*  
COLOSSIANS, *Doctrine*—The Body: its Head

Ephesians begins by presenting a careful and comprehensive statement of the truth for the present secret economy, laying stress on those aspects which concern the *members* of Christ's body. Colossians is the counterpart of this, dealing with the same doctrines but presenting them in their relation to the *Head* of the body.

Both begin with God and with His primordial purpose. The members of the body were chosen before the disruption and now become the beneficiaries in His heavenly allotment. Christ is His Image, being the First-born of all creation and now becomes

the Head of all creation in heaven as well as on earth.

Ephesians, then, unfolds the truth of the joint body in which all the members are of equal rank. Colossians makes Him the Head over the body and the members subordinate to Him.

Two secrets or "mysteries" are disclosed in these epistles. The secret of Christ (Eph.1<sup>9</sup>34Col.2<sup>24</sup><sup>3</sup>) was previously revealed but not as it is now revealed. His headship over the earth had been made known to the prophets of old. His headship in the heavens was made known to the apostles, especially Peter (1Pet.3<sup>22</sup>). But the secret economy, the present administration of grace, was never disclosed to any one except through Paul (Eph.3<sup>9</sup>). It was not partially hidden, like the mystery of Christ, but was an absolute secret, hid in God. It is the function of the first three chapters of Ephesians to explain its three aspects for the believer, and of Colossians to reveal the position which it accords to Christ.

These letters should be read in this light. It is only when we apprehend their radical difference and vast advance over the epistles written by others than the apostle of the nations (Eph.3<sup>1</sup>) that we can appreciate their marvelous message. It is only as we allow them to dominate and modify Paul's previous epistles, of which they are the ripened fruit, that we are able to entertain the transcendent nature of their contents.

The title Christ Jesus, calling attention to His present place of power, is the key to the marvelous grace which came to them after the nation of Israel had been rejected, as recorded at the close of the book of Acts. As associated with Jesus Christ they

would be still subordinate to the favored nation, for He is still rejected. But the title which recognizes His present glory in the heavens makes it possible for the far off "Gentiles" to be blessed in celestial realms equally with a favored few of the nation of His choice.

Paul's Perfection epistles are based upon his Preparatory epistles to the Thessalonians, the Romans, the Corinthians, and the Galatians. They are addressed to those who had received the truth taught in his earlier ministries, who were in a state of prior expectancy (Eph.1:12 1Thes.1:10), who had been sealed with the holy spirit (Eph.1:13 2Co1:22), which was an earnest of more to come (Eph.1:14 2Co.5:5). They had been enjoyers of an allotment (Ro.8:17 Ga.4:7), and now become *joint* allottees (Eph.3:6). Once they were members of a body in which the members were of various rank (Ro.12:4-5 1Co.12:12). Now that Israel is set aside and the celestial destiny revealed, it is changed to a *joint* body, in which all the members are equally exalted (Eph.3:6). The nations become *joint* partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus (Eph.3:6) which once they held as guests of Israel's covenant.

All saints, during the eonian times, are under God's *government*, belong to His *family*, and become the nucleus of His *worship*. On earth, the nations are subordinate, for Israel must be the head. Such was the place of those who received Paul's message, before the Perfection epistles were penned. The new revelation not only changed their destiny to heaven, but made them the peers of the favored nation. We are *felow* citizens. We are not merely guests, but members of God's family. We are an integral part of the temple which God is building for His worship (Eph.2:19-22).

The Perfection epistles should be studied as a group. The truth is set forth didactically and logically in the opening chapters of Ephesians. Philippians goes over the ground experimentally, showing the truth operating in Christ and Paul and other examples. It applies the teaching of Ephesians to daily conduct. The "calling above" (Ph. 3:14) is the celestial calling of Ephesians 1:3. Colossians corrects departure from Ephesian teaching, with special stress upon the glories of Christ in creation and reconciliation.

Some of the chief figures in these epistles have often been misunderstood, especially that of Christ's headship of the ecclesia. It is usually taken that all of the body except the head figures the ecclesia. This is not true. The head is reckoned as a member. The headship of Christ is not figured by the head of the body. Its parts, such as the eyes and nose, are members. Christ is not a member of the body, but Head over the ecclesia, *as a husband is head over his wife* (Eph.5:23). The wife has a head apart from the headship of her husband.

The new humanity (Eph.2:15) is an entirely distinct figure from that of the body. It refers to the race, giving Christ the place lost by Adam. It can be *put on* (Eph.5:24), or taken off. This cannot refer to our union with Christ under the figure of the body.

It should also be remembered that the "mystery", or secret, is not the body of Christ, for that had been known before. It is threefold, and includes our relationship to God as allottees, and to saints as partakers, as well as to Christ as His body. It consists in the fact that, in each of these relationships, grace has raised those among the nations who believe to equal rank, so that all are *joint* allottees and *joint* partakers, and members of a *joint* body.

#### EVANGEL in EPH

1:13. of your Salvation

3:6. Through my evangel

6:15. evangel of peace

6:19. Secret of the evangel

## EPHESIANS

THE zenith of divine revelation, this heavenly epistle, leaving the earth, where the Christ is repudiated by His own people Israel, seats us among the celestials, where He is enthroned at God's right hand (1<sup>20</sup>). His saints, blessed with every spiritual blessing in Him (1<sup>3</sup>) in heaven (2<sup>6</sup>), are an object lesson to manifest God's manifold wisdom to celestial beings (3<sup>10</sup>), so that the purpose of the eons (3<sup>11</sup>), which embraces Christ's headship over the heavens as well as the earth (1<sup>10</sup>), may be effected through the transcendent riches of grace (2<sup>7</sup>) which has come to the nations through the repudiation of faithless Israel, until their salvation and reception (Ro. 11<sup>12</sup>).

The dimensions of the present grace are not constricted as with Israel. It reaches back to a time prior to the entrance of sin and forward to its exit. It includes not only all mankind who believe in the present economy, but is intended to affect the heavens as well. It takes men far below the plane of privilege on which Israel dwelt, with no claims whatever on God's mercy, and seats them far above the highest in heaven. May He help us to learn something of this grace! This knowledge leads us into the realm of the unknowable, for it reveals to us the transcendent love of Christ which we will never be able to fathom fully and which will always yield new delights.

As to time, it reverts to a period prior to the disruption of the first of Genesis (1<sup>4</sup>Gen.1<sup>2</sup>) and leads to the exaltation of Christ, not only in the coming eon (1<sup>21</sup>), but in the eon of the eons, too (2<sup>7</sup>3<sup>21</sup>), which is the economy of the fullness of the eras (1<sup>10</sup>).

Being addressed to those who believe in Christ Jesus, in contrast to those of the Circumcision whose blessings, on the earth, are postponed until His return in glory, this letter was intended only for those who had received Paul's previous ministries and were expecting to be with Him *before* His coming to the earth (1<sup>12</sup>).

The omission of "in Ephesus" (1<sup>1</sup>), the lack of the slightest local allusion, and the very general character of the epistle, all tend to show that it is the charter of the church of this economy, a treatise on present truth—the touch-

stone and standard by which all truth for today must be tested.

The letter proper is an elaboration of the definition of the present secret economy (3<sup>6</sup>) "that, in spirit, the nations are to be *joint-enjoyers*, and a *joint-body*, and *joint-partakers* of the promise in Christ Jesus" through the evangel of which Paul became the dispenser.

### FRAMEWORK OF "EPHESIANS"

*Reversion*

DOCTRINE	Paul's commission 1 <sup>1</sup> Salutation 1 <sup>2</sup>	
	The allotment—in heaven—blessing 1 <sup>3-14</sup>	
	Paul's prayer for them 1 <sup>15-19</sup>	
	The body—in Christ 1 <sup>20-21</sup>	
	The members	
	Participation—believers 2 <sup>11-22</sup>	
	The new humanity	
	Summary of grace <i>now</i> shown to the nations 3 <sup>1-13</sup>	
	Petitioning the Father 3 <sup>14-21</sup>	
	Beseeching the saints 4 <sup>1-6</sup>	
DEPARTMENT	JOINT ENJOYERS	Summary of grace <i>had been</i> shown to the saints 4 <sup>7-16</sup>
		No participation—unbelievers 4 <sup>17-5<sup>20</sup></sup>
	JOINT PARTAKERS	The new humanity
		The body—in the Lord 5 <sup>21-6<sup>9</sup></sup>
	SUMMARY	The Head
		The allotment—in heaven—warfare 6 <sup>10-17</sup>
	JOINT MEMBERS	Their prayer for Paul 6 <sup>18-20</sup>
		Tychicus' commission 6 <sup>21-22</sup> Salutation 6 <sup>23-24</sup>

The joint allotment is distinctly stated in 1<sup>13-14</sup>. It is expanded in 1<sup>3-18</sup>, and enforced in 6<sup>10-20</sup>.

The joint body seats both Jew and Gentile together (2<sup>6</sup>) among the celestials in Christ Jesus. This is detailed in 1<sup>18-210</sup> and in 5<sup>21-6<sup>9</sup></sup>.

The joint participation is seen in creating the Circumcision and the Uncircumcision into one new humanity (2<sup>15</sup>). It is fully discussed in 2<sup>11-22</sup>, and is applied to our department in 4<sup>17-5<sup>20</sup></sup>.

A summary of the new revelation is given in 3<sup>1-13</sup>, which is reviewed as to its results in 4<sup>7-16</sup>.

The heart of the epistle is filled with two petitions, one to the Father, and one to the saints to preserve the spiritual unity which is founded on the transcendent truths and fathomless favor and limitless love which are revealed in this lovely letter.

<sup>1</sup> The title "Christ Jesus" is the token of His exaltation; "Jesus Christ" refers us to His humiliation. "Christ Jesus" is used by Paul, especially in his later ministries.

The words "in Ephesus" seem to have been added after the significance of "Christ Jesus" had been lost. The epistle is confined to those who, in contrast with the Circumcision, base their blessings on His present heavenly exaltation, rather than on His future glorious manifestation to the earth for the blessing of Israel and the other nations.

### THE JOINT ALLOTMENT —IN HEAVEN

#### BLESSING

<sup>4</sup> "Disruption" is demanded by its elements (*down-casting*) as well as its usage, rather than "foundation", which represents another Greek word. The disruption suggests the sin of celestial beings and the cataclysm of Gen.12.

<sup>4</sup> Not, as the English words suggest, that we *may* be in the *future*, but "to be" at *present*.

<sup>5</sup> Sonship involves privileges and dignities not granted to children (Ga. 4:1-7). The "new" birth has no place in Paul's writings, for he enters the new *creation* (2Co.5:17).

<sup>7</sup> "Pardon" of *sins* becomes *forgiveness* when associated with *offenses*.

<sup>10</sup> The heading up of the universe in Christ is the so-called "mystery" or secret of Christ referred to in 3:4-5 (see 1Pe.3:22). It must not be confounded with the secret economy (3<sup>9</sup>) which is in force at present. The two are in *accord*, but distinct. Christ's headship over the earth had been previously revealed. His heavenly headship was revealed to Peter. The present economy was an *absolute* secret made known to Paul *only*.

<sup>12</sup> The "perfect" or complete form of the verb marks a *state* rather than an action. The Circumcision looked for signs and did not expect Messiah until after the great affliction. Those under Paul's ministry were expecting Him at any time. Hence they were in a state of *prior* expectancy. To such as these this letter was written. To others the epistle to the Hebrews is addressed.

PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, to all the saints who are, and believe in, Christ Jesus:

<sup>2</sup> Grace to you and peace, from God, our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>3</sup> BLESSED be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who blesses us with every spiritual blessing among the celestials, in  
<sup>4</sup> Christ, according as He chooses us in Him before the disruption of the world, we to be holy and flawless in His sight, in love designating us beforehand for the place of a son for Him through Christ Jesus; in accord with the delight of  
<sup>6</sup> His will, for the laud of His grace glorious, which graces us in the  
<sup>7</sup> Beloved: in Whom we are having the deliverance through His blood, the forgiveness of offenses in accord  
<sup>8</sup> with the riches of His grace, which He lavishes on us in all wisdom and  
<sup>9</sup> prudence, making known to us the secret of His will (in accord with His delight, which He purposed in  
<sup>10</sup> Him) to have an administration of the complement of the eras, to head up the universe in the Christ—in the heavens as well as on the  
<sup>11</sup> earth—in Him in Whom our lot is cast also, being designated beforehand according to the purpose of the One Who is operating the universe in accord with the counsel of  
<sup>12</sup> His will, that we should be for the laud of His glory, who are in a state of prior expectancy in the Christ.  
<sup>13</sup> In Whom *you* also—when hearing the word of truth, the evangel

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΣ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ 20  
 PAUL ANOINTED COMMISSIONER OF-ANOINTED  
 ΟΥΙΝ ΧΘΥΔΙΑΘΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΣ Θ 40  
 JESUS THRU WILL OF-  
 ΕΟΥ ΤΟΙΣ ΑΓΙΟΙΣ ΠΑΣΙΝ ΤΟ 60  
 God to-THE HOLY-ones ALL THE-ones  
 ΙΣΟΥΣ ΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΙΣΤΟΙΣ ΕΝ 80  
 BEING AND BELIEVING IN AN-  
 ΡΙΣΤΩ ΙΝ ΧΘΥ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΜΥΝΚ 100  
 2 OINTED JESUS Grace to-YOU P AND  
 ΑΙΕΙΡΗΝΗΝ ΑΠΟΘΕΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ 20  
 PEACE FROM God FATHER  
 ΧΗΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΙΝ ΧΘΥ Χ 40  
 OF-US AND Master JESUS AN-  
 ΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΥΛΟΓΗΤΟΣ ΘΕΟΣ 60  
 3 OINTED Blessed THE God  
 ΚΑΙ ΠΑΤΗΡ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩ 80  
 AND FATHER omitted by B s1 adds KAI Θ  
 AND FATHER OF-THE Master OF-US  
 ΤΗΡΟΣ ΑΝΤΙΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΥΛΟΓΗ 200  
 THROS AND SAVIOUR  
 ΝΙΣ ΧΘΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΥΛΟΓΗ 200  
 JESUS ANOINTED THE One-blessing  
 ΣΑΧΜΑ ΕΝ ΠΑΣΕΥ ΛΟΓΙΑ 20  
 US omitted by s1  
 US IN EVERY blessing  
 ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΗΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΠΟΥ 40  
 spiritual IN THE ON-heavenlies  
 ΡΑΝΙΟΙΣ ΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΚΑΘΩΣ 60  
 4 IN ANOINTED according-as  
 ΕΞΕΛΕΞΑΤΟ ΗΜΑΣ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ 80  
 He-chooses US IN Him BE-  
 ΡΟΚΑΤΑΒΟΛΗΝ ΣΥΣΤΗΜΟΣ ΕΙΝ 300  
 FORE DOWN-CASTING OF-SYSTEM TO-BE  
 ΑΙΗΜΑΣ ΑΓΙΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΜΩ 20  
 US HOLY-ones AND UN-FLAWED-ones  
 ΥΣ ΚΑΤΕΝΩΠΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ Α 40  
 DOWN-IN-VIEW OF-Him IN LOVE  
 ΓΑΠΗ ΠΡΟΟΡΙΣΑΜΕΝ ΕΙΣ 60  
 5 BEFORE-SEEZING US INTO  
 ΥΙΟΘΕΣΙΑΝ ΔΙΑ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ 80  
 SON-PLACING THRU ANOINTED JE-  
 ΗΣΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ 400  
 SUS INTO Him according-to THE WELL-  
 ΥΔΟΚΙΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΣ Α 20  
 SEEMING OF-THE WILL OF-  
 ΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΕΠΑΙΝΟΝ ΔΟΞΗΝ 40  
 6 Him INTO ON-PRAISE OF-esteeM OF-  
 ΗΣ ΧΑΡΙΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΧΑΡ 80  
 THE grace OF-Him WHICH graces  
 ΙΤΩΣ ΕΝ ΗΜΑΣ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΓΑΠΗ 80  
 US IN THE One-HAVING-been-  
 ΕΝΘΕΧΟΜΕΝ ΤΗΝ ΑΠΟΛΥ 500  
 7 LOVED IN WHOM WE-ARE-HAVING THE FROM-LOOSening  
 ΤΡΩΣ ΙΝ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΙΜΑΤΟΣ Α 20  
 THRU THE BLOOD OF-  
 ΥΤΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΑΦΕΣΙΝ ΤΩΝ ΠΑΡΑ 40  
 Him THE FROM-LETting OF-THE BESIDE-  
 ΠΤΩΜΑΤΩΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟ ΠΛΟΥΤΟΝ 60  
 FALLS according-to THE RICHES  
 ΣΤΗΣ ΧΑΡΙΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ 80  
 8 OF-THE grace OF-Him WHICH He-  
 ΕΡΙΣΣΕΥΣ ΕΝ ΕΙΣ ΗΜΑΣ ΕΝ 600  
 lavishes INTO US IN EVERY  
 ΣΟΦΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΦΡΟΝΗΣΕΙΣ 20  
 9 WISDOM AND DISPOSITION KNOW-  
 ΝΟΡΙΣΑΧΜΕΝ ΤΟ ΜΥΣΤΗΡΙ 40  
 IZING to-US THE CLOSE-KEEP  
 ΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ Κ 60  
 OF-THE WILL OF-Him ac-  
 ΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΕΥΔΟΚΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ Η 80  
 cording-to THE WELL-SEEMING OF-Him WHICH  
 ΝΠΡΟΘΕΤΟ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΙΣ 700  
 10 He-BEFORE-PLACED IN Him INTO stew-  
 ΚΟΝΟΜΙΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΠΛΗΡΩΜΑΤΟΣ 20  
 ardsHIP OF-THE FILLING  
 ΣΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΡΩΝΑΝ ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙ 40  
 OF-THE SEASONS TO-UP-HEAD  
 ΦΑΣ ΘΑΙΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΧΡ 60  
 THE ALL IN THE AN-  
 ΙΣΤΩΤΑ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ 80  
 A s1 omit BESIDES B s1 EPI on for IN  
 OINTED THE BESIDES IN THE heavens  
 ΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ ΕΝ ΑΥ 800  
 AND THE ON OF-THE LAND IN Him  
 ΤΩΝ ΦΩΚΑΙ ΕΚΑΝ ΡΩΘΗΜΕΝ 20  
 11 IN WHOM AND WE-WERE-LOTTED BE-  
 ΡΟΟΡΙΣΘΕΝΤΕΣ ΚΑΤΑ ΠΡΟΘ 40  
 ING-BEFORE-SEEZED according-to BEFORE-  
 ΕΣΙΝ ΤΟΥΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΕΝ ΕΡΓΩ 60  
 PLACING OF-THE-One THE ALL IN-ACTING  
 ΥΝΤΟΣ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΒΟΥΛΗΝ ΤΟ 80  
 according-to THE COUNSEL OF-THE  
 ΥΘΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ 900  
 12 WILL OF-Him INTO THE  
 ΕΙΝΑ ΗΜΑΣ ΕΙΣ ΕΠΑΙΝΟΝ ΔΟΞΗ 20  
 A adds OF-THE THC  
 TO-BE US INTO ON-PRAISE OF-  
 ΟΞΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΟΥΣ ΠΡΟΗΓΙ 40  
 esteem OF-Him THE ones-HAVING-BEFORE-  
 ΚΟΤΑΣ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΚΑ 60  
 13 EXPECTED IN THE ANOINTED IN WHOM AND  
 ΑΥΕ Η ΣΟ.  
 ΙΥΜΕΙΣ ΑΚΟΥΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΤΟΝ Α 80  
 YE HEARING THE say-  
 ΟΓΟΝ ΤΗΣ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΣ ΤΟΥ ΕΥΔ 1000  
 ing OF-THE TRUTH THE WELL-

<sup>13</sup> The subject of these paragraphs is the *evangel of the nations*: its seal<sup>13</sup>, its recognition<sup>17</sup>, its prospect<sup>18</sup>, its allotment<sup>14 15</sup>, and its power<sup>19</sup>. This subject is kept in mind throughout.

The argument is as follows: Paul and his associates of the Circumcision received the celestial, spiritual blessings which have been detailed. The earnest of their allotment in Christ was the holy spirit which was a pledge of its deliverance. As the believers among the nations received the same spirit when they believed, it is a seal to them that they too<sup>13</sup> will enjoy the celestial, spiritual favors which are lavished upon those of the Circumcision who believe in Christ Jesus during His rejection by the nation of Israel.

<sup>14</sup> The "spirit of promise" is not what *was* promised, but a spirit which promises, a *promissory* spirit.

Note carefully the pronouns *us* <sup>3 4 5 6 8 9</sup> and *we* <sup>7 12</sup> and *our* <sup>14</sup>, and the contrastive *you* <sup>13 15 16 18</sup> and *your* <sup>13</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> "The faith which relates to you" <sup>(2)</sup> refers to the new truth set forth in this epistle.

This letter was probably sent to Ephesus where Paul had taught for two years (Ac.19<sup>10</sup>) and where he had not shunned to declare the whole counsel of God (Ac.20<sup>27</sup>). His prayer for "a spirit of revelation" makes it evident that this epistle deals with a *secret* (<sup>39</sup>) of God's purpose (<sup>31</sup>) quite distinct from His *counsels* which had been revealed before.

## THE BODY—IN CHRIST

### THE MEMBERS

<sup>23</sup> The sovereignty of the earth is given to the nation of Israel, according to the prophets. The sovereignty of the heavens is the portion of the ecclesia which is His body. Between the two the entire universe is brought under the administration of Christ. Thus His body is the *plerōma*, or complement, which fills up the lack which earth's deliverance would still leave in the celestial realms. Its function is to fulfill God's purpose for the entire universe, only part of which He is able to accomplish through His people Israel.

of your salvation—in Whom, when believing also, you are sealed with <sup>14</sup> the holy spirit of promise (which is an earnest of the enjoyment of our allotment, until the deliverance of that which has been procured) for the laud of His glory!

<sup>15</sup> Therefore, I also, when hearing of the faith which relates to you in the Lord Jesus, and that for all the <sup>16</sup> saints, do not cease giving thanks for you, making mention in my <sup>17</sup> prayers that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father glorious, may be giving you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in its realization, <sup>18</sup> the eyes of your heart having been enlightened, for you to perceive what is the prospect of its call, and what the glorious riches of the enjoyment of its allotment among the <sup>19</sup> saints, and what the transcendent greatness of its power for us who are believing, in accord with the operation of His mighty strength, <sup>20</sup> which has operated in the Christ when rousing Him from among the dead and seating Him at His right <sup>21</sup> hand among the celestials( up over every sovereignty and authority and power and dominion and every name that is named, not only in this eon, but also in that which is <sup>22</sup> future: and subjects all under His feet, and gives Him the head- <sup>23</sup> ship over all to the ecclesia which is His body, the complement which is completing the entire universe.

**ΓΓΕΛΙΟΝΤΗΣ ΣΩΤΗΡΙΑΣ ΥΜΩΝ** 20 **ΣΗΤΗΣ ΚΑΛΗΡΟΝΟΜΙΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ** 20  
 MESSAGE OF-<sup>THE</sup> saving OF-YOU <sup>OF-<sup>THE</sup> tenancy</sup> OF-IT  
**ΩΝ ΕΝ ΟΦΕΙΛΗ ΤΙΣ ΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΕΥΣΑΝΤΕΣ** 40 **ΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΑΓΙΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΙΤΕ** 40  
 IN WHOM AND BELIEVING 19 IN THE HOLY-ONES AND ANY THE  
**ΕΣΦΡΑΓΙΣΘΗΤΕ ΤΟ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ** 60 **ΟΥ ΠΕΡ ΒΑΛΛΟΝ ΜΕΓΕΘΟΣ ΤΗ** 60  
 YE-ARE-SEALED <sup>B omits ΤΕ—singular</sup> to-<sup>THE</sup> spirit OVER-CASTING GREATNESS OF-<sup>THE</sup>  
**ΤΗΣ ΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΣ ΤΩ ΑΓΙΩ** 80 **Σ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΩΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΗΜΑΣ** 80  
 OF-<sup>THE</sup> promise THE HOLY ABILITY OF-IT INTO US  
**ΦΩΞΕΙΝ ΑΡΡΑΒΟΝ ΤΗΣ ΚΑΛΗΣ** 99 **ΣΤΟΥΣ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΟΝΤΑΣ ΚΑΤΑ** 600  
 14 WHICH IS EARNEST OF-<sup>THE</sup> tenancy THE ONES-BELIEVING according-to  
**ΗΡΟΝΟΜΙΑΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΑΠΟΛΥΤΩΝ** 20 **ΤΗΝ ΕΝΕΡΓΕΙΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΚΡΑΤΟΥΣ** 20  
 OF-US INTO FROM-LOOSENING THE IN-ACTION OF-<sup>THE</sup> holding  
**ΥΠΕΡ ΤΗΣ ΚΑΛΗΣ ΠΕΡΙΠΟΙΗΣΕ** 40 **ΥΣΤΗΣΙΣ ΧΥΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΗΝ ΕΝ** 40  
 OF-<sup>THE</sup> procuring OF-<sup>THE</sup> strength OF-Him WHICH HAS-  
**ΦΩΞΕΙΝ ΑΙΝΟΝ ΤΗΣ ΔΟΞΗΣ** 90 **ΗΡΓΗΚΕΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ** 60  
 INTO ON-<sup>PRaise</sup> OF-<sup>THE</sup> esteem IN-<sup>ACTED</sup> IN THE ANOINTED ROUSING  
**ΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΚΑΓΩ ΑΚΟΩ** 80 **ΙΡΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΚΕΚΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ** 80  
 15 OF-Him THRU this AND-I HEARING Him OUT OF-<sup>DEAD-ones</sup> AND  
**ΥΣΑΝΤΗΝ ΚΑΘΥΜΑΣΤΙΣΤΙΝ** 200 **ΚΑΘΙΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΕΝ ΔΕΞΙΩ** 700  
 THE according-to YOUR BELIEF <sup>A inserts Ε B omits Him A OUT</sup> <sup>ΕΚ</sup> OF-RIGHTS <sup>ΩΝ</sup>  
**ΕΝ ΤΩ ΚΥΡΙΩ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ** 20 **ΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΕΠΟΥΡΑΝΙΟΙΣ** 20  
 IN THE Master JESUS AND THE Him IN THE ON-heavenlies  
**ΓΑΠΗΝ ΤΗΝ ΕΙΣ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΓΙΟΥΣ** 40 **ΣΥ ΠΕΡΑΝ ΟΡΑΧΣ ΚΑΡΧΗΣ ΚΑΙ** 40  
 16 INTO ALL THE HOLY-ONES NOT 21 OVER-UP OF-<sup>EVERY</sup> ORIGINAL AND  
**ΥΠΑΥΟΜΑΙ ΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΩΝ ΥΠΕΡ** 60 **ΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΩΣ** 60  
 I-AM-CEASING thanking AS O. authority AND ABILITY  
**ΕΡΥΜΩΝ ΜΝΕΙΑΝ ΠΟΙΟΥΜΕΝ** 80 **ΚΑΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΤΗΤΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΟΣ** 80  
 YOUR REMINDER making AND masterdom AND EVERY  
**ΟΣ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΝ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΟΝ ΜΟΥ** 300 **Ο ΟΝΟΜΑΤΟΣ ΟΝΟΜΑΖΟΜΕΝ** 800  
 ON OF-<sup>THE</sup> prayers OF-ME NAME being-NAMED  
**ΙΝΑ ΘΕΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ** 20 **ΟΥ ΟΥ ΜΟΝΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΑΙΩΝΙ** 20  
 17 THAT THE God OF-<sup>THE</sup> Master OF-US NOT ONLY IN THE eon this  
**ΝΗΣ ΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΟΠΑΤΗΡ ΤΟΥ** 40 **ΥΤΩ ΑΛΛΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΜΕΛΛΟΝ** 40  
 JESUS ANOINTED THE FATHER OF- but AND IN THE BEING-ABOUT  
**ΗΣ ΔΟΞΗΣ ΚΑΘΥΜΙΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ** 60 **ΤΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΥΠΕΤΑΞΕΝ ΥΠΕΡ** 60  
 THE esteem MAY-BE-GIVING to-YOU spirit 22 AND ALL UNDER-SETS UNDER  
**ΣΟΦΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΕΩΣ** 80 **ΟΤΟΥΣ ΠΟΔΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ** 80  
 OF-WISDOM AND FROM-COVERING THE FEET OF-Him AND Him  
**ΕΝ ΕΠΙΓΝΩΣΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΠΕΦΩ** 400 **ΤΟΝ ΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΚΕΦΑΛΗΝ ΥΠΕΡ** 800  
 18 IN ON-Knowledge OF-IT HAVING-been- GIVES HEAD OVER  
**ΤΙΣ ΜΕΝΟΥΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥΣ** 20 **ΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΗ ΚΛΗΡΙΑΝΤΙ** 20  
 ENLIGHTENED THE VIEWERS <sup>A adds -C above the line</sup>  
**ΥΣΤΗΣ ΚΑΡΔΙΑΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ** 40 **ΣΤΙΝ ΤΟ ΣΩΜΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΟ ΠΛΗΡ** 40  
 OF-<sup>THE</sup> HEART OF-YOU INTO THE THE BODY OF-Him THE FILLING  
**ΟΕΙΔΕΝ ΑΥΜΑΣΤΙΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ** 60 **ΡΩΜΑΤΟΥ ΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΕΝ ΠΑΣΙ** 80  
 TO-FERCEIVE YOU ANY IS OF-<sup>THE</sup> THE ALL IN ALL  
**Η ΕΛΠΙΣ ΤΗΣ ΚΑΛΗΣ ΕΦΑΥΤΟΥ** 80 **Ν ΠΛΗΡΟΥΜΕΝΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΥΜΑΣ** 80  
 THE EXPECTATION OF-<sup>THE</sup> calling OF-IT 2 <sup>B O.</sup> BEING-FILLED. AND YOU BE-  
**ΥΚΑΙ ΤΙΣ ΟΠΛΟΥ ΤΟΣΤΗΣ ΔΟ** 600 **ΝΤΑΣ ΚΕΚΡΟΥΣΤΟΙΣ ΠΑΡΑ** 2000  
 AND ANY THE RICHES OF-<sup>THE</sup> esteem ING DEAD to-<sup>THE</sup> BESIDE-FALLS

<sup>1</sup> Compare the condition of the two classes with that of the individual believer in Ro.6<sup>2</sup>. Such as have "died to sin" "together with Christ", "are vivified together with Him", and "are reckoning themselves to be dead, indeed, to sin" (Ro.6<sup>8-11</sup>), so here the nations and some of the Jews, collectively, are dead to sins and offenses, and are roused conjointly and seated conjointly, in Christ.

<sup>5</sup> We have not only *been* saved by grace, but salvation also introduces us into the sphere of grace's operation. Salvation calls for further favors of being vivified, and roused, and seated in Christ together with an election out of Israel. We are not *risen* with Christ, for *rise* refers particularly to the *body*.

<sup>7</sup> The on-coming eons—themselves the scenes of the riches of God's grace—will be directed to God's favor lavished upon us as the supreme, *transcendent* achievement of His unassisted, unforced grace.

<sup>8</sup> Salvation, in its beginning, is of faith, in order to accord with grace (Ro.4<sup>16</sup>). As a state, or condition, it continues to preserve its gracious character. It is not of us; it is God's way of winning our favor. This is the force of the technical term "oblation", which was used of the *corban*, or approach offering (Lev.12<sup>2</sup>13<sup>1</sup>, etc., Mk.7<sup>11</sup>).

## PARTICIPATION—BELIEVERS

### THE NEW HUMANITY

<sup>11</sup> This section deals only with the place that believers among the nations occupied *in flesh*, as physically uncircumcised, in the era before this epistle was penned. It is a complete contrast to the place occupied by the nations, as set forth in Acts, not as presented in Paul's previous epistles. *Physically* only may it be said that they had been apart from Christ, aliens, having no expectation, without God. Trophimus, the Ephesian, would understand this, for when he was in Jerusalem the mere rumor that he had approached as near to the reputed dwelling place of God as a Jew caused the whole city to rise up against Paul who, they supposed, had brought him into the sanctuary. What Paul was accused of doing then, physically, he does now, in spirit, and far more, for we have free access to the Father's presence.

<sup>2</sup> And you, being dead to your  
<sup>2</sup> offenses and sins—in which you once walk, in accord with the eon of this world, in accord with the chief of the aerial jurisdiction, the spirit now operating in the sons  
<sup>3</sup> of Stubbornness (among whom *we* also all conducted ourselves once, in the lusts of our flesh, doing the behests of the flesh and of the comprehension, and were, by nature, children of Indignation, even as the rest), yet God, being rich in mercy, because of His vast love  
<sup>5</sup> with which He loves us (we also being dead to the offenses and the lusts), vivifies us together in Christ (you have been saved for  
<sup>6</sup> grace) and rouses us together and seats us together among the celestials, in Christ Jesus, in order that, in the on-coming eons, He should be displaying the transcendent riches of His grace in His kindness to us  
<sup>8</sup> in Christ Jesus. For you have been saved through faith for grace, and  
<sup>9</sup> this is naught of yours: it is God's oblation, not of works, lest any one  
<sup>10</sup> should be boasting. For we are His achievement, being created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God makes ready beforehand in order that we should be walking in them.

<sup>11</sup> Wherefore, be remembering that once you, the nations in flesh—who are being termed "Uncircumcision" by that being termed "Circumcision", in flesh, made by  
<sup>12</sup> hands—that in that era you were apart from Christ, being alienated from the citizenship of Israel, and guests of the promise covenants, having no expectation, and without God in the world.



2001  
 ΤΩΜΑCΙΝΚΑΙΤΑΙCΑΜΑΡΤΙ<sup>20</sup> ON-FEELINGS ΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΙC  
 AND THE misses  
 ΑΙCΥΜΩΝΕCΑΥΤΩΝ OF-selves  
 ΑΙCΥΜΩΝΕCΑΥΤΩΝ ΑΙCΠΟΤΕΠΕΡΙ<sup>40</sup> OF-YOUP IN WHICH ?-when YE-ABOUT-  
 ΕΠΑΤΗΣΑΤΕΚΑΤΑΤΟΝΑΙΘΝ<sup>60</sup> TREAD according to THE eon  
 ΑΤΟΥΚΟCΜΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΥΚΑΤΑ<sup>80</sup> OF-THE SYSTEM this according-to  
 ΤΟΝΑΡΧΟΝΤΑΤΗCΕΞΟΥCΙΑ<sup>100</sup> THE chief OF-THE authority  
 CΤΟΥΑΕΡΟCΤΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟ<sup>20</sup> OF-THE AIR THE spirit  
 CΤΟΥΝΥΝΕΝΕΡΓΟΥΝΤΟCΕΝ<sup>40</sup> THE NOW IN-ACTING IN  
 ΤΟΙCΥΙΟΙCΤΗCΑΠΕΙΘΕΙΑ<sup>60</sup> THE SONS OF-THE UN-PERSUADABLENESS  
 CΕΝΟΙCΚΑΙΗΜΕΙCΠΑΝΤΕC<sup>80</sup> A YE Y so. IN WHOM AND WE ALL  
 ΑΝΕCΤΡΑΦΗΜΕΝΠΟΤΕΕΝΤΑ<sup>200</sup> UP-TURNED (behaved) ?-when IN THE  
 ΙCΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΙCΤΗCCΑΡΚΟ<sup>20</sup> ON-FEELINGS OF-THE FLESH  
 CΗΜΩΝΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΕCΤΑΒΕΛΗ<sup>40</sup> OF-US DOING THE WILLS  
 ΜΑΤΑΤΗCΑΡΚΟCΚΑΙΤΩΝΑ<sup>60</sup> OF-THE FLESH AND OF-THE THRU-  
 ΙΑΝΟΙΩΝΚΑΙΗΜΕΘΑΤΕΚΝΑ<sup>80</sup> MINDS AND WE-WERE offspringC  
 ΦΥCΕΙΟΡΓΗCΦCΚΑΙΟΙΟΙ<sup>100</sup> to-nature OF-INDIGNATION AS AND THE rest  
 ΠΟΙΟΘΕΘΕΟCΠΛΟΥCΙΟCΩΝ<sup>20</sup> s adds O slightly erased THE YET God RICH BEING  
 ΕΝΕΛΕΞΙΔΙΑΤΗΝΠΟΛΛΗΝΑ<sup>40</sup> IN MERCY THRU THE much LOVE  
 ΓΑΠΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΗΗΓΑΠΗCΕΝ<sup>60</sup> OF-Him WHICH LOVES  
 ΗΜΑCΚΑΙΟΝΤΑCΗΜΑCΝΕΚΡ<sup>80</sup> US AND BEING US DEAD  
 ΟΥCΤΟΙCΠΑΡΑΠΤΩΜΑCΙ<sup>398</sup> b adds EN IN THE BESIDE-FALLS  
 ΝΚΑΙΤΑΙCΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΙC<sup>20</sup> sA omit AND THE ON-FEELINGS AND THE ON-FEELINGS He-  
 ΝΕΖΩΠΟΙΝCΕΝΕΝΤΩΧΡΙC<sup>40</sup> sA omit IN makes-together-LIVE IN THE ANOINTED  
 ΤΩΧΑΡΙΤΙΕCΤΕCΕCΩΜΕΝ<sup>60</sup> A it-will-be AI for E. to-grace YE-ARE ones-HAVING-been-  
 ΟΙΚΑΙCΥΝΗΓΕΙΡΕΝΚΑΙCΥ<sup>80</sup> AND He-together-ROUSEC AND TO-  
 ΝΕΚΑΙCΕΝΕΝΤΟΙCΕΠΟΥΡ<sup>500</sup> A inserts E GETHER-seats IN THE ON-heavenlies  
 ΑΝΟΙCΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩΙΗCΟΥΙ<sup>20</sup> IN ANOINTED JESUS  
 ΝΑΕΝΔΕΙΞΗΤΑΙΕΝΤΟΙCΑΙ<sup>40</sup> A o. s1 omits from THAT to JESUS THAT He-should-be-in-showing IN THE eons  
 ΩCΙΝΤΟΙCΕΠΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΙC<sup>60</sup> THE ON-COMING  
 ΤΟΥΠΕΡΒΑΛΛΟΝΠΛΟΥCΤΟC<sup>80</sup> THE OVER-CASTING RICHES OF-  
 ΗCΧΑΡΙΤΟCΑΥΤΟΥΕΝΧΡΗC<sup>100</sup> THE grace OF-Him IN kindness  
 ΤΟΤΗΤΙΕΦΗΜΑCΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩ<sup>20</sup> ON US IN ANOINTED  
 ΙΗCΟΥΤΗΓΑΡΧΑΡΙΤΙΕCΤΕ<sup>40</sup> 8 JESUS to-THE for grace YE-ARE  
 CΕCΩΜΕΝΟΙΔΙΑΠΙCΤΕΩC<sup>60</sup> A adds OF THE THEC ones-HAVING-been-  
 ΚΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΟΥΚΕΞΥΜΩΝΘΕΟ<sup>80</sup> AND this NOT OUT OF-YOUP OF-God  
 ΥΤΟΔΟΡΟΝΟΥΚΕΞΕΡΓΩΝΙΝ<sup>100</sup> 9 THE oblation NOT OUT OF-ACTC THAT  
 ΑΜΗΤΙCΚΑΥΧΗCΗΤΑΙΑΥΤΟ<sup>20</sup> s1 of-God ΘΕΟΥ NO ANY SHOULD-BE-BOASTING OF-Him  
 ΥΓΑΡΕCΜΕΝΠΟΙΗΜΑΚΤΙCΘ<sup>40</sup> for WE-ARE achievement BEING-CREATED  
 ΕΝΤΕCΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩΙΗCΟΥΕΠ<sup>60</sup> IN ANOINTED JESUS ON  
 ΙΕΡΓΟΙCΑΓΑΘΟΙCΟΙCΠΡΟ<sup>80</sup> ACTC GOOD WHICH BEFORE-  
 ΗΤΟΙΜΑCΕΝΘΕΟCΙΝΑΕΝΑ<sup>100</sup> makes-READY THE God THAT IN them  
 ΥΤΟΙCΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΗCΩΜΕΝΑΙ<sup>20</sup> WE-SHOULD-BE-ABOUT-TREADING THRU-  
 ΟΜΝΗΜΟΝΕΥΕΤΕΟΤΙΠΟΤΕΥ<sup>40</sup> A AI s2 YE ?-when WHICH BE-YE-remembering that ?-when YE  
 ΜΕΙCΤΑΕΘΝΗΕΝCΑΡΚΙΟΙ<sup>60</sup> THE NATIONS IN FLESH THE ones-  
 ΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΙΑΚΡΟΥCΤΙΑΥΠ<sup>80</sup> BEING-said uncircumcision UNDER  
 ΟΤΗCΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΗCΠΕΡΙΤΟΜ<sup>100</sup> THE one-being-said ABOUT-CUTTING  
 ΗCΕΝCΑΡΚΙΧΕΙΡΟΠΟΙΗΤΟ<sup>20</sup> IN FLESH HAND-made  
 ΥΟΤΙΗΤΕΤΩΚΑΙΡΩΕΚΕΙΝΩ<sup>40</sup> 12 THAT YE-WERE to-THE SEASON that  
 ΧΩΡΙCΧΡΙCΤΟΥΑΠΗΛΑΟΤΡ<sup>60</sup> A inserts E apart-from ANOINTED HAVING-been-estranged  
 ΙΩΜΕΝΟΙΤΗCΠΟΛΙΤΕΙΑC<sup>80</sup> B has this E very small OF-THE citizenship OF-  
 ΟΥΙCΡΑΗΑΚΑΙΞΕΝΟΙΤΩΝΑ<sup>1000</sup> THE ISRAEL AND LODGERC OF-THE COV-

## Joint Participation

14 The central wall of the barrier was the so-called "soreg", a stone wall, for a partition, with inscriptions which forbade any foreigner to go in under pain of death. One of these was recently unearthed with the following inscription:

ΜΗΘΕΝΑ ΑΛΛΟΓΕΝΗΙΣ ΠΟ  
ΡΕΥΕΣΘΑΙ ΕΝΤΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΠΕ  
ΡΙΤΟΙΕΡΟΝ ΤΡΥΦΑΚΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ  
ΠΕΡΙΒΟΛΟΥ Ο ΣΔ ΑΝΔΗ  
ΦΘΗΕΑΥΤΟΙ ΑΙΤΙΟΣ ΕΣ  
ΤΑΙ ΔΙΑ ΤΟ ΕΞ ΑΚΟΛΟΥ  
ΘΕΙΝ ΘΑΝΑΤΟΝ

No alien is to enter within the balustrade and embankment about the sacred place. Whoever is caught will be responsible for his death, which will ensue.

15 The decrees issued from Jerusalem by the apostles (Ac. 15<sup>20</sup> 16<sup>4</sup>).

15 The enmity in His flesh is the national or race hatred between Jew and Gentile. In His flesh He confirmed the promises which gave primacy to the Jew. This was figured by the barrier which shut the aliens out of the sanctuary.

15 The new humanity is quite a distinct matter from the one body. It can be put on (4<sup>24,25</sup>) and is in contrast with the old humanity (4<sup>22</sup>).

15 Here we have our relation to the saints of other economies defined. All saints, whatever their peculiar position, have three things in common. They all are under God's government; all belong to His family; all are His dwelling place. These do not define the blessings which are our special privileges, but those which we share with the saints of every other administration.

## SUMMARY

1 Contrast Paul as a prisoner of Christ Jesus, summing up the doctrines of the secret economy with Paul the prisoner of the Lord (4<sup>1</sup>), inculcating the deportment which adorns the doctrine.

1 Paul insists that *he* is the one through whom God's revelation to the nations is given. It can be found nowhere but in his writings.

13 Yet now, in Christ Jesus, *you*, who once were far off, are become  
14 near by the blood of Christ. For *He* is our Peace, Who makes both one, and razes the central wall of  
15 the barrier (the enmity in His flesh), abrogating the law of precepts in the decrees, that He should be creating the two, in Himself, into one new humanity, making  
16 peace; and should be reconciling both to God in one body, through the cross, killing the enmity in it.  
17 And coming, He preaches the evangel of peace to you, those afar, and  
18 peace to those near, seeing that, through Him, we both have had the access, in one spirit, to the Father.

19 Consequently, then, you are no longer guests and sojourners, but are fellow-citizens of the saints, and members of God's family,  
20 being built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, the capstone of its corner being Christ  
21 Jesus, in Whom the entire building, being connected together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord:  
22 in Whom *you*, also, are being built together for God's dwelling place, in spirit.

3 On this behalf, *I* Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you,  
2 the nations—since you surely hear of the stewardship of God's grace  
3 which is given to me for you, seeing that the secret is made known to me by revelation (according as I  
4 write before, in brief, to enable those who are reading to appre-

1 <sup>Λ</sup> <sup>A inserts E</sup>  
 ΕΛΠΙΣΧΩΝΤΕΣ ΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΣ 20  
 EXPECTATION NO HAVING AND UN-Gods  
 13 ΕΟΙΕΝΤΟ ΚΟΣΜΩΝ ΥΝΙΔΕΕΝ 60  
 IN THE SYSTEM NOW YET IN  
 ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΔΕΙΝΟΥ ΜΕΙΣ ΟΙ ΠΟ 80  
 ANOINTED JESUS YE WHO ?-when  
 ΤΕ ΟΝΤΕΣ ΜΑΚΡΑΝ ΕΓΕΝΗΘΗ 100  
 BEING FAR WERE-BECOME  
 2 ΤΕ ΓΓΥΣΕΝΤΟ ΑΙΜΑΤΙ ΤΟΥ 20  
 NEAR IN THE BLOOD OF-THE  
 14 ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΓΑΡ ΕΣΤΙΝ 40  
 ANOINTED He for IS  
 Η ΕΙΡΗ Η ΗΜΩΝ ΟΠΟΙΗΣΑΤ 60  
 THE PEACE OF-US THE One-making THE  
 ΑΛΛΟΤΕΡΑ ΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΜΕΣΟ 80  
 both ONE AND THE MID-WALL  
 ΤΟΙΧΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΦΡΑΓΜΟΥ ΛΥΣΑ 200  
 OF-THE BARRIER LOOSING  
 15 ΣΤΗΝ ΕΧΘΡΑΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΣΑΡΚΙΑ 20  
 THE ENMITY IN THE FLESH OF-  
 Υ ΤΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΝΟΜΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ 40  
 Him THE LAW OF-THE directions  
 ΩΝ ΕΝ ΔΟΓΜΑ ΣΙΝ ΚΑΤΑΡΗ 60  
 IN decrees DOWN-UN-acting  
 ΑΣΙΝ ΑΤΟΥΣ ΔΥΟ ΚΤΙΣΕΝ 80  
 THAT THE TWO He-SHOULD-BE-CREATING  
 ΑΥΤΩ ΕΙΣ ΕΝΑ ΚΑΙΝΟΝ ΑΝΘΡ 300  
 IN Self INTO ONE NEW human  
 16 ΩΠΟΝ ΟΙΩΝ ΕΙΡΗ Η Η ΚΑΙΑ 20  
 making PEACE AND He-  
 ΠΟΚΑΤΑΛΛΑΞΗ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΜΦΟΤ 40  
 SHOULD-BE-reconciling THE both  
 ΕΡΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΕΝΙ ΣΩΜΑΤΙ ΤΩΘΕ 60  
 IN ONE BODY to-THE God  
 ΩΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΣ ΤΑΥΡΟΥΣ ΑΠΟΚΤΕ 80  
 THRU THE pale FROM-KILLING  
 17 ΙΝΑΣΤΗΝ ΕΧΘΡΑΝ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΚ 400  
 THE ENMITY IN it AND  
 ΑΙ ΕΛΘΩΝ ΕΥΗΓΓΕΛΙΣΑΤΟ Ε 20  
 COMING He-WELL-MESSAGIZES PEACE  
 ΙΡΗ Η Η ΜΥΝΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΜΑΚΡΑΝ 40  
 to-YOU<sup>s</sup> THE FAR  
 18 ΚΑΙ ΕΙΡΗ Η ΗΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΕΓΓΥΣΟ 60  
 AND PEACE to-THE NEAR that  
 IN ONE after Him AB<sup>1</sup> O. = ARE-HAVING  
 ΤΙΔΙ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΧΟΜΕΝ ΤΗΝ 80  
 THRU Him WE-have-HAD THE TO-  
 ΡΟΣ ΑΓΩΓΗΝ ΟΙ ΑΜΦΟΤΕΡΟΙ 500  
 LEAD-LEAD THE both  
 4 ΕΝΕΝΙ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ 20  
 IN ONE spirit TOWARD THE  
 ΠΑΤΕΡΑ ΑΡΑ ΟΥΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΤΙ 40  
 FATHER CONSEQUENTLY THEN NOT-STILL YE-ARE  
 19 ΤΕ ΞΕΝΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΟΙΚΟΙ ΑΛΛ 60  
 LODGERS AND BESIDE-HOMERS but  
 Α Ο. Α ΔΙ Μ Α Β ΗΣ. Ε Α Ο. 80  
 ΛΑ ΕΤΕΣΥΝ ΠΟΛΙΤΑΙ ΤΩΝ Α 80  
 YE-ARE TOGETHER-citizens OF-THE HOLY-  
 ΓΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙΚΕΙΟΙ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ 800  
 ones AND HOME-be-ers OF-THE God  
 20 ΥΠΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΗΘΕΝΤΕΣ ΕΠΙ 20  
 BEING-ON-HOME-BUILDING ON  
 ΤΩΘΕ ΜΕΛΙΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩ 40  
 THE foundation OF-THE commissioners  
 Ν ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝ ΟΝΤΟΣ ΑΚΡ 60  
 AND BEFORE-AVERERS BEING EXTREMITY-  
 ΟΓΩΝΙΑ ΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟ 80  
 CORNER OF-IT ANOINTED  
 21 ΥΙΟΥΣ ΕΥΘΥΝΟΥΣ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ 700  
 JESUS IN WHOM EVERY THE HOME-BUILDING  
 ΜΗ ΣΥΝΑΡΜΟΛΟΓΟΥΜΕΝ ΗΛΑ 20  
 BEING-TOGETHER-CONNECT-LAID IS-  
 ΞΕΙΣ ΕΙΣ ΝΑΟΝ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΝ ΚΥΡ 40  
 GROWING INTO TEMPLE HOLY IN Master  
 22 ΙΩΝ ΕΚΑΙ ΜΕΙΣ ΟΥΝ ΟΙΚΟ 20  
 IN WHOM AND YE ARE-BEING-TOGETHER-  
 ΔΟΜΕΙΣ ΘΕΕΙΣ ΚΑΤΟΙΚΗΤΗ 80  
 HOME-BUILDING INTO DOWN-HOME-place  
 ΠΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ 800  
 OF-THE God IN spirit.  
 3 ΙΤΟΥΣ ΧΑΡΙΝ ΕΦΑΥΛΟ 20  
 Or-this grace I PAUL  
 4 ΚΟΔΕ ΣΜΙΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ 40  
 THE BOUND-ONE OF-THE ANOINTED JE-  
 ΗΣ ΟΥ ΠΕΡΥΜΟΝΤΟΝ ΕΘΝΟΝ 60  
 SUS OVER YOU<sup>p</sup> OF-THE NATIONS  
 5 ΕΙΓΕΝ ΚΟΥΣ ΑΤΕΤΗΝ ΟΙΚΟΝ 80  
 IF-SURELY YE-HEAR THE stewardship  
 for OF-THE God A reads OF-Him ΑΥΤΟΥ  
 ΟΜΙΑΝΤΗ ΧΑΡΙΤΟΣ ΘΕΟΥ 900  
 OF-THE grace OF-THE God  
 6 ΟΥΤΗΣ ΔΟΘΕΙΣ ΜΟΙ ΕΙΣ 20  
 THE one-BEING-GIVEN to-ME INTO YOU<sup>p</sup>  
 7 ΜΑΣ ΟΤΙ ΚΑΤΑΔΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΝ 40  
 that according-to FROM-COVERING  
 8 ΕΓΝΩΡΙΣΘΗΜΟΙ ΤΟ ΜΥΣΤΗΡ 60  
 IS-KNOWIZED to-ME THE CLOSE-KEEP  
 9 ΙΟΝ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΠΡΟΕΓΡΑΨΑ ΕΝΟ 80  
 according-as I-BEFORE-WRITE IN FEW  
 10 ΑΓΩΡΟΣ ΔΥΝΑΘΕΑΝΑΓ 4000  
 TOWARD WHICH ARE-ABLE ones-reading

*Summary of the Present Grace*

The present secret economy, of which there is no hint in any scriptures before this epistle was penned, consists essentially of three separate items, all of which are marked by the prefix *joint*. The nations enjoyed much blessing before this (Ro. 15<sup>9-12, 16, 27</sup>), they were members of the body of Christ (1Co. 12<sup>13, 27</sup>), they were guests of the promises (2<sup>12</sup>), but they had all this subordinate to the Jews. They were not joint allottees, or a joint body or joint sharers in those promises. Now they have their heavenly allotment on equal terms, they are members of a body in which no member can claim precedence on account of physical descent, the promises in Christ Jesus are equally theirs with Paul and his Jewish companions. It is of the utmost importance to note that Paul only was given this stewardship and that it is worse than useless to seek for it outside of his writings. It was concealed in God, not in the scriptures. No trace of it can be found in the prophets or in the preceding books of the Greek scriptures.

The "untraceable riches of Christ" include celestial honors which were not revealed before. His earthly riches can be traced throughout the previous Hebrew and Greek scriptures. He was to be the King of Israel and the Ruler of the whole earth. But now we know of heavenly honors which were hid from us before. These are revealed at the same time that the heavenly destiny of the body of Christ is disclosed, for it is necessary that He should have the highest place in heaven before we could be associated with Him in its administration.

## PETITIONING THE FATHER

This petition commences at 3<sup>1</sup> but was interrupted by a summary of the grace which is its motive. Now the prayer is resumed.

It is evident, and experience has confirmed the fact, that the greatest power is required, not for service, but to enable us to realize and appreciate the marvelous revelation of God's grace and love which is ours in Christ Jesus. May God exercise our hearts to this end!

hend my understanding in the secret of Christ, which is not made known to other generations of the sons of humanity as it was now revealed to His holy apostles and prophets): *in spirit* the nations are to be *joint* enjoyers of an allotment, and a *joint* body, and *joint* partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus, through the evangel of which I became the dispenser, in accord with the gratuity of God's grace, which is granted to me in accord with His powerful operation. To me, less than the least of all saints, was this grace granted: to preach the evangel of the untraceable riches of Christ to the nations, and to enlighten all as to the secret administration which has been concealed from the eons in God, Who creates the universe, that now, to the sovereignties and the authorities among the celestials, may be made known, through the ecclesia, the multifarious wisdom of God, in accord with the purpose of the eons, which He makes in Christ Jesus, our Lord; in Whom we have boldness and access with confidence, through His faith. Wherefore I am requesting you not to be despondent at my afflictions for you, which are your glory. —On this behalf am I bowing my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, after Whom all the kindreds in the heavens and on earth are being named, that He may be giving you the power, in accord with His glorious riches, to be staunch, through His spirit, in the

- ΙΝΩΣΚΟΝΤΕΣΝΟΗΣΑΙΤΗΝ** 20 <sup>TO-MIND THE un-</sup>  
**ΥΝΕΣΙΝΜΟΥΕΝΤΩΜΥΣΤΗΡΙ** 40 <sup>derstanding OF-ME IN THE CLOSE-KEEP</sup>  
**ΩΤΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΟΕΤΕΡΑΙΣ** 60 <sup>OF-THE ANOINTED WHICH to-DIFFERENT gen-</sup>  
**ΕΝΕΔΙΣΟΥΚΕΓΝΩΡΙΣΘΗΤΟ** 80 <sup>erations NOT IS-KNOWIZED to-THE</sup>  
**ΙΣΥΙΟΙΣΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ** 100 <sup>SONS OF-THE humans AS</sup>  
**ΝΥΝΑΠΕΚΑΛΥΦΘΗΤΟΙΣΑΓΙ** 20 <sup>NOW WAS-FROM-COVERED to-THE HOLY</sup>  
**ΟΙΣΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΙΣΑΥΤΟΥΚΑ** 40 <sup>commissioners OF-Him AND</sup>  
**ΙΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙΣΕΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ** 60 <sup>BEFORE-AYERERS IN spirit</sup>  
**ΕΙΝΑΙΤΑΕΘΝΗΣΥΝΚΛΗΡΟΝ** 80 <sup>TO-BE THE NATIONS TOGETHER-tenants</sup>  
**ΟΜΑΚΑΙΣΥΝΩΜΑΚΑΙΣΥΝ** 200 <sup>AND TOGETHER-BODY AND TOGETHER-</sup>  
**ΕΤΟΧΑΤΗΣΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΣΕΝ** 20 <sup>WITH-HAVERS OF-THE promise IN</sup>  
**ΧΡΙΣΤΩΙΗΣΟΥΔΙΑΤΟΥΕΥΑ** 40 <sup>ANOINTED JESUS THRU THE WELL-</sup>  
**ΓΓΕΛΙΟΥΟΥΕΓΕΝΗΘΗΝΔΙΑ** 60 <sup>MESSAGE OF-WHICH I-WAS-BECOME THRU-</sup>  
**ΚΟΝΟΣΚΑΤΑΤΗΝΔΟΦΡΕΑΝΤΗ** 80 <sup>SERVITOR according-to the GRATUITY OF-THE</sup>  
**ΣΧΑΡΙΤΟΣΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΗΣΔΟ** 300 <sup>grace OF-THE God THE one-BE-</sup>  
**ΘΕΙΣΧΜΟΙΚΑΤΑΤΗΝΕΝΕΡ** 20 <sup>ING-GIVEN to-ME according-to THE IN-ACTION</sup>  
**ΓΕΙΑΝΤΗΣΔΥΝΑΜΕΩΣΑΥΤΟΥ** 40 <sup>OF-THE ABILITY OF-Him</sup>  
**ΥΕΜΟΙΤΩΕΛΑΧΙΣΤΟΤΕΡΩ** 60 <sup>to-ME THE INFERIOR-most-more OF-</sup>  
**ΑΝΤΩΝΑΓΙΩΝΕΔΟΘΗΗΧΑΡΙ** 80 <sup>ALL HOLY-ones WAS-GIVEN THE grace</sup>  
**ΣΑΥΤΗΤΟΙΣΕΘΝΕΣΙΝΕΥΑΓ** 400 <sup>this to-THE NATIONS TO-WELL-</sup>  
**ΓΕΛΙΑΣΘΑΙΤΟΝΑΝΕΞΙΧΝΙ** 21 <sup>MESSAGIZE THE UN-OUT-TRACEABLE</sup>  
**ΑΣΤΟΝΠΛΟΥΤΟΝΤΟΥΧΡΙΣΤ** 40 <sup>RICHES OF-THE ANOINTED</sup>  
**ΟΥΚΑΙΦΩΤΙΣΑΙΠΑΝΤΑΣΤΙ** 60 <sup>AND TO-enlighten ALL ANY</sup>  
**ΣΟΙΚΟΝΟΜΙΑΤΟΥΜΥΣΤΗΡ** 80 <sup>THE stewardship OF-THE CLOSE-KEEP</sup>  
**ΙΟΥΤΟΥΑΠΟΚΕΚΡΥΜΜΕΝΟΥ** 600 <sup>OF-THE one-HAVING-been-FROM-HID</sup>
- ΑΠΟΤΩΝΑΙΩΝΕΝΤΘΕΩΤ** 20 <sup>FROM THE eons IN THE God THE-</sup>  
**ΩΤΑΠΑΝΤΑΚΤΙΝΑΙΝΑΓ** 40 <sup>10 One THE ALL CREATING THAT MAY-</sup>  
**ΝΩΡΙΣΘΗΝΥΝΤΑΙΣΑΡΧΑΙΣ** 60 <sup>BE-BEING-KNOWIZED NOW to-THE ORIGINALS</sup>  
**ΚΑΙΤΑΙΣΕΞΟΥΣΙΑΙΣΕΝΤΟ** 80 <sup>AND THE authorities IN THE</sup>  
**ΙΣΕΠΟΥΡΑΝΙΟΙΣΔΙΑΤΗΣΕ** 600 <sup>ON-heavenlies THRU THE OUT-</sup>  
**ΚΚΑΝΣΙΑΣΗΠΟΛΥΠΟΙΚΙΛΟ** 20 <sup>CALLED THE MANY-VARIOUS</sup>  
**ΣΣΟΦΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΤΑΠΡΟ** 40 <sup>11 WISDOM OF-THE God according-to BEFORE-</sup>  
**ΘΕΣΙΝΤΩΝΑΙΩΝΩΝΗΝΕΠΟΙ** 60 <sup>PLACING OF-THE eons WHICH He-makes</sup>  
**ΗΣΕΝΤΩΧΡΙΣΤΩΙΗΣΟΥΤ** 80 <sup>IN THE ANOINTED JESUS THE</sup>  
**ΩΚΥΡΙΩΗΜΟΝΕΝΩΕΧΟΜΕΝΤ** 700 <sup>12 Master OF-US IN WHOM WE-ARE-HAVING</sup>  
**ΗΝΠΑΡΡΗΣΙΑΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΠΡΩ** 20 <sup>THE boldness AND THE TOWARD-</sup>  
**ΣΑΓΩΓΗΝΕΝΠΕΠΟΙΩΗΣΕΙΔ** 40 <sup>LEAD IN confidence THRU</sup>  
**ΙΑΤΗΣΠΙΣΤΕΩΣΑΥΤΟΥΔΙΟ** 60 <sup>13 THE BELIEF OF-Him THRU-WHICH</sup>  
**ΑΙΤΟΥΜΑΙΜΗΕΓΚΑΚΕΙΝΕΝ** 80 <sup>I-AM-REQUESTING NO to-BE-IN-EVILING IN</sup>  
**ΤΑΙΣΘΛΙΨΕΣΙΝΜΟΥΠΕΡΥ** 800 <sup>THE CONSTRICTIONS OF-ME OVER YOUR</sup>  
**ΜΩΝΗΤΙΣΕΣΤΙΝΔΟΣΑΥΜΩΝ** 20 <sup>WHICH-ANY IS esteem OF-YOUR.</sup>  
**ΤΟΥΤΟΥΧΑΡΙΝΚΑΜΠΤΩΤΑΓ** 40 <sup>14 OF-this grace I-AM-BOWING THE</sup>  
**ΟΝΑΤΑΜΟΥΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡ** 60 <sup>KNEES OF-ME TOWARD THE FATHER</sup>  
**ΑΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΙΗΣΟΥΧ** 80 <sup>OF-THE Master OF-US JESUS AN-</sup>  
**ΡΙΣΤΟΥΕΞΟΥΠΑΣΑΠΑΤΡΙΑ** 900 <sup>15 OINTED OUT OF-WHOM EVERY FATHERHOOD</sup>  
**ΕΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΙΣΚΑΙΕΠΙΓΗΣ** 20 <sup>IN heavens AND ON LAND IS-</sup>  
**ΝΟΜΑΖΕΤΑΙΝΑΔΩΜΙΝΚΑ** 40 <sup>16 BEING-NAMED THAT He-MAY-BE-GIVING-to-YOUR</sup>  
**ΤΑΤΟΠΛΟΥΤΟΣΤΗΣΔΟΣΗΣ** 60 <sup>according-to THE RICHES OF-THE esteem OF-</sup>  
**ΥΤΟΥΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΚΡΑΤΑΙΩΘΗ** 80 <sup>Him ABILITY TO-BE-made-staunch</sup>  
**ΝΑΙΔΙΑΤΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣΑΥ** 600 <sup>THRU THE spirit OF-Him</sup>

*Petitioning the Father*

17 Every lack in the universe is filled by Christ. He is God's *Plerōma*, or Complement, Who supplies every deficiency. We, as members of His body, are His complement. To fit us for this place He wishes us to grasp the grace which this involves, which in turn will reveal the transcendent love of Christ. Thus we will be filled or completed—brought to that finished state which fits us for our future destiny.

20 It is most satisfying to know that God's ability is not limited to our requests, neither are His purposes for us confined to our meagre apprehension.

## DEPORTMENT

## BESEECHING THE SAINTS

1 How apt the titles used by our Lord and his servants! Here it is the prisoner in the *Lord* who deals with our walk.

3 We are not asked to *make* the spirit's unity, but not to *break* it. God's saints are one: let them be assiduous to recognize this by refraining from anything which mars the display of the spiritual unity made by God.

4 During the era covered by the book of Acts there were several bodies, and baptisms, and faiths, and expectations, but now that the secret economy is in operation there is no longer one faith for the Jew and another for the Gentile; but all have the same faith. Nothing should ever divide the saints of this economy.

## SUMMARY

## THE PREVIOUS GRACE

7 The readjustment of the saints, changing them from a condition of tutelage and dependence on the blessings of Israel to mature manhood and independent celestial blessings, was effected by sending them specially endowed apostles and prophets, pastors and teachers. The service of the apostles and prophets is now superseded by the scriptures, such as this epistle, which were written to accomplish the same end. This is in contrast to the giving of the law, which brought them into captivity (Ps.68<sup>18</sup>). This grace sets aside all enslaving laws and decrees.

17 inner man, Christ to dwell in your hearts through faith, that you, having been rooted and grounded in love, should be strong to grasp, together with all the saints, what is its breadth and length and depth and height—to know the love of Christ as well, which transcends knowledge—that you may be completed for the entire complement of God.

20 Now to Him Who is able to do exceedingly above all that we are requesting or apprehending, according to the power which is operating in us, to Him be glory in the ecclesia and in Christ Jesus for all the generations of the eon of the eons! *Amen!*

4 I am entreating you then—I, the prisoner in the Lord—to walk worthily of the calling with which you were called, with all humility and meekness, with patience, bearing with one another in love, endeavoring to keep the unity of the spirit with the tie of peace: one body and one spirit, according as you were called also with one expectation in your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, Who is over all, and through all, and in all.

7 Now to each one of us was given grace in accord with the measure of the gratuity of Christ. Wherefore He is saying,

"Ascending on high  
He captures captivity  
And gives gifts to mankind."

9 Now the "He ascended", what is it except that He first descended also into the parts of the earth below? He Who descends is the Same Who ascends also, up over all

- 20 **ΤΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΕΣΩ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝ** 20  
 INTO THE within human
- 17 **ΚΑΤΟΙΚΗΣΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ** 40  
 TO-DOWN-HOME THE ANOINTED
- ΔΙΑ ΤΗΣ ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΕΝ ΤΑΙΣ** 80  
 THRU THE BELIEF IN THE
- ΑΡΔΙΑΙΣ ΣΥΜΦΩΝΕΝ ΑΓΑΠΗΝ** 80  
 HEARTS OF-YOU IN LOVE HAVING
- ΡΙΖΩΜΕΝΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΘΕΜΕΛΙ** 100  
 been-ROOTED AND HAVING-been-founded
- 18 **ΩΜΕΝΟΙ ΠΑΝΔΕΞΙΣ ΧΥΣΤΕΚ** 20  
 THAT YE-SH'D-BE-BEING-OUT-STRONG-TO-
- ΑΤΑΛΑΒΕΣ ΘΑΙΣΥΝ ΠΑΣΙΝ** 40  
 BE-DOWN-GETTING TOGETHER to-ALL THE
- ΟΙΣ ΑΓΙΟΙΣ ΤΙΤΟ ΠΛΑΤΟΣ** 60  
 HOLY-ones ANY THE BREADTH AND
- ΑΙ ΜΗΚΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΘΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΥΨΟΣ** 80  
 LENGTH AND DEPTH AND HEIGHT
- 19 **ΟΣ ΓΝΩΝΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΥΠΕΡΒΑΛ** 200  
 TO-KNOW BESIDES THE OVER-CASTING
- ΛΟΥΣΑΝΤΗΣ ΓΝΩΣΕΩΣ ΑΓΑΠ** 20  
 A LOVE-OF-THE knowledge LOVE
- ΗΝ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΙΝΑ ΠΛΗΡΩ** 40  
 OF-THE ANOINTED THAT YE-MAY-BE-BEING-
- ΗΝΤΕΙΣ ΠΑΝΤΟΠΛΗΡΩΜΑΤ** 60  
 FILLED INTO EVERY THE FILLING OF-
- 20 **ΟΥΘΕ ΟΥΤΩ ΔΕ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΝΟΥ** 80  
 THE God to-THE YET One-being-ABLE OVER
- ΕΡΠΑΝΤΑ ΠΟΙΗΣΑΙ ΥΠΕΡ ΕΚ** 200  
 ALL TO-DO OVER-OUT-excessive.
- ΠΕΡΙΣΣΟΥ ΦΑΙΤΟΥ ΜΕΘΑΝ** 20  
 WHICH WE-ARE-REQUESTING OR
- ΝΟΟΥ ΜΕΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΔΥΝΑΜΙ** 40  
 ARE-MINDING according-to THE ABILITY
- ΝΤΗΝ ΕΝΕΡΓΟΥ ΜΕΝ ΗΝ ΕΝΗΜ** 80  
 THE ONE-IN-ACTING IN US
- 21 **ΙΝΑ ΥΤΩ ΗΔΟΞΑΝΤΗ ΕΚ ΚΑΝ** 80  
 to-Him THE esteem IN THE OUT-CALLED
- ΣΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΙΗΣΟΥ** 400  
 AND IN ANOINTED JESUS IN-
- ΙΣ ΠΑΣΑΣ ΤΑΣ ΓΕΝΕΑΣ ΤΟΥ** 20  
 TO ALL THE generations OF-THE eor
- 4 **ΙΩΝ ΟΣΤΩΝ ΑΙΩΝΩΝ ΑΜΗΝ** 40  
 OF-THE eors AMEN I-AM-
- ΡΑ ΚΑΛΩΟΥΝ ΜΑΣ ΕΓΩ ΔΕ** 80  
 BESIDE-CALLING THEN YOU I THE BOUND-
- ΜΙΟΣ ΕΝ ΚΥΡΙΩ ΑΣΙΩΣΤΕΡΙ** 80  
 one IN Master WORTHILY TO-ABOUT-
- ΠΑΤΗΣΑΙ ΤΗΣ ΚΛΗΣΕΩΣ** 600  
 TREAD OF-THE CALLING OF-WHICH
- ΚΑΝΘΕΤΕ ΜΕΤΑ ΠΑΣΗΝ** 20  
 2 YE-WERE-CALLED WITH EVERY humility
- ΙΝΟΦΡΟΣΥΝΗ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΑΥΤΗ** 60  
 AND MEENESS
- ΤΟΣ ΜΕΤΑ ΜΑΚΡΟΒΥΜΙΑΣ** 60  
 WITH FAR-FEELING toler-
- ΕΧΟΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΑΛΛΗΛΩΝ ΕΝ ΑΓΑ** 80  
 ating one-another IN LOVE
- ΠΗΣ ΠΟΥ ΔΑΖΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΗΡΕΙΝ** 600  
 3 BEING-DILIGENT TO-BE-KEEPING
- ΤΗΝ ΕΝΟΤΗΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤ** 20  
 THE ONENESS OF-THE spirit
- ΟΣ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΤΟΜΗ ΤΗΣ ΕΙΡ** 40  
 IN THE TOGETHER-BOND OF-THE PEACE
- ΗΝ ΕΝ ΟΜΑΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΠΝΕΥΜ** 60  
 ONE BODY AND ONE spirit
- ΑΚΑΘΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΑΝΘΕΕΝ** 80  
 4 according-AS AND YE-WERE-CALLED IN ONE
- ΙΑ ΕΛΠΙΔΙ ΤΗΣ ΚΛΗΣΕΩΣ** 700  
 A inserts Ε EXPECTATION-OF-THE CALLING OF-YOU-P.
- ΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΣΜΙΑ ΠΙΣΤΙ** 20  
 5 ONE Master ONE BELIEF
- ΕΝ ΒΑΠΤΙΣΜΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΘΕΟΝ** 40  
 6 ONE DIPISM ONE God AND
- ΠΑΤΗΡ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΕΠΙ ΠΑΝΤΩ** 60  
 FATHER OF-ALL THE ON ALL
- Ν ΚΑΙ ΔΙΑ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΠΑ** 80  
 AND THRU ALL AND IN ALL.
- ΣΙΝ ΕΙΔΕΚΑΣΤΩΝ ΗΜΕΝ** 800  
 7 to-ONE YET EACH OF-US WAS-
- ΘΗΝ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟ ΜΕΤΡΟ** 20  
 B omits THE GIVEN THE grace according-to THE MEASURE
- ΝΤΗΣ ΔΩΡΕΑΣ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ** 40  
 OF-THE gratuity OF-THE ANOINTED
- ΔΙΟ ΛΕΓΕΙΑΝ ΑΒΑΣΕΙΣ Υ** 80  
 8 THRU-WHICH He-IS-saying UP-STEPPING INTO HEIGHT
- ΣΗΜΑΛΩΤΕΥΣΕΝ ΑΙΧΜΑΛ** 80  
 A YOU- He-captures captivity
- ΣΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΔΩΜΑΤΑ** 800  
 A1 omits AND AND GIVES GIFTS to-
- ΟΙΣ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΣ ΤΩ ΕΝΕΒ** 20  
 9 THE humans THE YET He-UP-STEPPED
- ΗΤΙ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΙΜΗΟΤΙΚΑ ΚΑΙ** 40  
 ANY IS IF NO that AND He-DOWN
- ΤΕΒΗ ΠΡΩΤΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΑΚΑΤΟ** 60  
 A1 omits BEFORE STEPPED BEFORE-most INTO THE DOWN-more
- ΕΡΑ ΜΕΡΗ ΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ ΚΑΤΑ ΒΑ** 80  
 10 PARTS OF-THE LAND THE One-DOWN-STEPP-
- ΣΑΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ Ο ΑΝΑΒΑ** 6000  
 ing SAME IS AND THE One-UP-STEPPING

*Summary of Previous Grace*

<sup>13</sup> Before the revelation of the secret administration by means of this epistle the saints among the nations were in a period of adolescence. This is fully set forth by the apostle in writing to the Corinthians (1Co.13<sup>10</sup>). The gifts then given were for the purpose of leading them on to maturity but were to be set aside when "perfection" came. Paul's prison epistles bring maturity (Phil.3<sup>15</sup>Col.1<sup>28</sup>4<sup>12</sup>). The shifting changes incident to the period of growth which characterized the era from Paul's call until his imprisonment, which brought the saints among the nations from a position like proselytes to Judaism to a place entirely independent of Israel, were all intended to prepare them for this final revelation in which they become Christ's complement.

We should not build upon all the doctrines of that transitional era, but only such as accord with the present grace. In Romans "to the Jew first" (Ro.2<sup>10</sup>) is now obsolete; in Corinthians the gift of prophecy and of languages (1Co.13<sup>8</sup>) have become inoperative.

<sup>16</sup> This is a notable comparison between the spiritual body of Christ and our physical bodies. Not only does the Head preside over the actions of the members of the body but only through it do the members receive sustenance and grow. Just as the nervous system unites the head to every individual member of the body, so each member of Christ's body is in touch with the Head and is dependent on Him for food and development.

## JOINT PARTAKERS

## NO PARTICIPATION WITH UNBELIEVERS

<sup>17</sup> Notwithstanding the "practical" trend of modern science, and the increasing knowledge of the physical universe, men do not *comprehend* anything. They are not aware of the source or object of things, being interested only in the present profit or pleasure which can be derived from them. Their inventions and investigations have not affected the happiness of the race: they are vain. Their ignorance of God leads them to seek satisfaction and pleasure in temporary expedients which lead to misery.

the heavens, that He should complete the universe. And *He*, indeed, it is Who gives the apostles, the prophets, the evangelists, the <sup>12</sup> pastors and teachers for the re-adjusting of the saints, with a view to the work of dispensing, for the upbuilding of the body of <sup>13</sup> Christ, until we should all attain to the unity of faith, and the realization of a son of God, to mature manhood, to the adult stature of <sup>14</sup> Christ's complement, that we should by no means still be minors, surging hither and thither and being carried about by every wind of teaching, by human caprice, by craftiness with a view to the systematizing of the deception. Now, being true, in love in all we should be growing into Him Who is the <sup>16</sup> Head—Christ—out of Whom the entire body, being articulated together and united through every assimilation of the supply, in accord with the proportionate operation of each single part, is making for the growth of the body, for the upbuilding of itself in love.

<sup>17</sup> This, then, I am saying and testifying in the Lord: You are by no means still to be walking according as the nations also are walking, in <sup>18</sup> the vanity of their mind, their comprehension being darkened, having been estranged from the life of God because of the ignorance which is in them, because of the callousness <sup>19</sup> of their hearts, who, being past feeling, greedily give themselves up with wantonness to all uncleanness as a vocation.



- ΣΥΠΕΡΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΤΟΝΟΥΡ** 20  
 OVER-UP OF-ALL OF-THE heavens
- ΑΝΩΝΙΝΑΠΗΡΘΕΧΤΑΠΑΝΤΑ** 40  
 THAT He-should-be-filling the ALL
- ΑΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΣΕΔΩΚΕΝΤΟΥΣΜ** 60  
 11 AND SAME GIVES THE IN-
- ΕΝΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥΣΤΟΥΣΔΕΠΡ** 80  
 DEED commissioners THE YET BE-
- ΟΦΗΤΑΣΤΟΥΣΔΕΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙ** 100  
 FOR-AVERERS THE YET WELL-MESSENGERS
- ΣΤΑΣΤΟΥΣΔΕΠΟΙΜΕΝΑΣΚΑ** 20  
 THE YET SHEPHERDS AND
- ΙΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΟΥΣΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΚ** 40  
 12 TEACHERS TOWARD THE DOWN-
- ΑΤΑΡΤΙΣΜΟΝΤΩΝΑΓΙΩΝΕΙ** 60  
 EQUIPPING OF-THE HOLY-ones INTO
- ΣΕΡΓΟΝΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑΣΕΙΣΟΙ** 80  
 ACT OF-THRU-SERVICE INTO HOME-
- ΚΟΔΟΜΗΝΤΟΥΣΦΜΑΤΟΣΤΟΥ** 200  
 BUILDING OF-THE BODY OF-THE
- ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΜΕΧΡΙΚΑΤΑΝΗΣ** 20  
 13 ANOINTED UNTO WE-SHOULD-BE-attaining
- ΦΜΕΝΟΙΠΑΝΤΕΣΕΙΣΤΗΝΕΝ** 40  
 THE ALL INTO THE ONE-
- ΟΤΗΤΑΤΗΣΠΙΣΤΕΦΣΚΑΙΤΗ** 60  
 ness OF-THE BELIEF AND OF-THE
- ΣΕΠΙΓΝΩΣΕΦΣΤΟΥΥΙΟΥΤΟ** 80  
 ON-KNOWLEDGE OF-THE SON OF-THE
- ΥΘΕΟΥΕΙΣΑΝΔΡΑΤΕΛΕΙΟΝ** 300  
 God INTO MAN mature
- ΕΙΣΜΕΤΡΟΝΗΛΙΚΙΑΣΤΟΥΠ** 20  
 INTO MEASURE OF-PRIME OF-THE FILL-
- ΙΝΡΩΜΑΤΟΣΤΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΙ** 40  
 ing OF-THE ANOINTED
- ΝΑΜΗΚΕΤΙΦΜΕΝΗΠΟΙΙΚΑ** 60  
 14 THAT NO-NOT-STILL WE-MAY-BE minors BEING-
- ΥΔΩΝΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΙΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΦ** 80  
 SURGIZED AND BEING-ABOUT-
- ΕΡΟΜΕΝΟΙΠΑΝΤΙΑΝΕΜΩΤΗ** 400  
 CARRIED to-EVERY WIND OF-THE
- ΣΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΙΑΣΕΝΤΗΚΥΒΕ** 20  
 TEACHING IN THE CUBE (dice)
- ΙΑΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΕΝΠΝΑΟΥ** 40  
 OF-THE humans IN cleverness
- ΡΓΙΑΠΡΟΣΤΗΝΜΕΘΟΔΕΙΑΝ** 60  
 TOWARD THE WITH-WAY
- ΤΗΣΠΑΛΗΝΣΑΛΗΒΕΥΟΝΤΕΣ** 80  
 15 OF-THE STRAYING BEING-TRUE
- ΔΕΕΝΑΓΑΠΗΑΥΣΗΝΣΦΜΕΝΕΙ** 500  
 YET IN LOVE WE-SHOULD-BE-GROWING INTO
- ΣΑΥΤΟΝΤΑΠΑΝΤΑΟΣΕΣΤΙΝ** 20  
 Him THE ALL WHO IS
- ΗΚΕΦΑΛΗΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΕΣΟΥΠ** 40  
 16 THE HEAD THE ANOINTED OUT OF-WHOM
- ΑΝΤΟΣΦΜΑΣΥΝΑΡΜΟΛΟΓΟΥ** 60  
 EVERY THE BODY BEING-TOGETHER-CONNECT-LAID
- ΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΙΣΥΝΒΙΒΑΖΟΜΕΝ** 80  
 AND BEING-TOGETHER-STEPIZED
- ΟΝΔΙΑΠΑΣΧΑΦΗΣΤΗΣΕΠΙ** 600  
 THRU EVERY TOUCH OF-THE supply
- ΧΟΡΗΓΙΑΣΚΑΤΕΝΕΡΓΕΙΑΝ** 20  
 according-to IN-action
- ΕΝΜΕΤΡΩΕΝΟΣΕΚΑΣΤΟΥΜΕ** 40  
 IN MEASURE OF-ONE EACH PART
- ΡΟΥΣΤΗΝΑΥΣΗΝΣΙΝΤΟΥΣΦΜ** 60  
 THE GROWTH OF-THE BODY
- ΑΤΟΣΠΟΙΕΙΤΑΙΕΙΣΟΙΚΟΔ** 80  
 IS-BEING-made INTO HOME-BUILDING
- ΟΜΗΝΕΑΥΤΟΥΕΝΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΥ** 700  
 17 OF-self IN LOVE this
- ΤΟΥΝΛΕΓΦΚΑΙΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΜ** 20  
 THEN I-AM-saying AND I-AM-witnessing
- ΑΙΕΝΚΥΡΙΦΜΗΚΕΤΙΥΜΑΣΠ** 40  
 IN Master NO-NOT-STILL YOU-TO-
- ΕΡΙΠΑΤΕΙΝΚΑΘΩΦΣΚΑΙΤΑΕ** 60  
 BE-ABOUT-TREADING according-as AND THE NA-  
 ΟΙΤΑ
- ΘΗΝΗΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΕΙΕΝΜΑΤΑΙΟ** 80  
 TIONS IS-ABOUT-TREADING IN VAIN-ity
- ΤΗΤΙΤΟΥΝΟΟΣΑΥΤΩΝΕΣΚΟ** 800  
 18 OF-THE MIND OF-them HAVING-been-
- ΤΩΜΕΝΟΙΤΗΔΙΑΝΟΙΑΟΝΤΕ** 20  
 DARKERED to-THE THRU-MIND BEING
- ΣΑΠΗΛΟΤΡΙΦΜΕΝΟΙΤΗΣΖ** 40  
 HAVING-been-estranged OF-THE LIFE
- ΦΗΣΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΔΙΑΤΗΝΑΓΝΟ** 60  
 OF-THE God THRU THE UN-knowledge
- ΙΑΝΤΗΝΟΥΣΑΝΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΔ** 80  
 THE BEING IN them THRU
- ΙΑΤΗΝΠΦΩΣΙΝΤΗΣΚΑΡΔΙ** 900  
 THE CALLOUSNESS OF-THE HEART
- ΑΣΑΥΤΩΝΟΙΤΙΝΕΣΑΠΗΛΗΓΗ** 20  
 19 OF-them WHO-ANY HAVING-FROM-
- ΚΟΤΕΣΕΑΥΤΟΥΣΠΑΡΕΔΩΚΑ** 40  
 PINED selves BESIDE-GIVE
- ΝΤΗΣΕΛΓΕΙΑΙΕΙΣΕΡΓΑΣΙ** 60  
 to-THE wantonness INTO action
- ΑΝΑΚΑΘΑΡΣΙΑΣΠΑΣΧΕΝΠ** 80  
 OF-uncleanness EVERY IN MORE-
- ΛΕΟΝΕΣΙΑΥΜΕΙΣΔΕΟΥΧΟΥ** 7000  
 20 HAVING YE YET NOT thus

*No Participation with Unbelievers*

<sup>22</sup> In Christ there is a new humanity. The divisions which mar the present humanity are gone in Him and the conduct which disgraces mankind should also be "put off" like a worn-out, filthy garment. The new humanity is "put on" by acting as those who no longer belong to the race of Adam but acknowledge Christ as their Head. Let us then be renewed in the spirit of our minds. Every exhortation here given depends upon our previous apprehension of His grace. Previous standards of conduct are far too low and in an entirely different key.

<sup>25</sup> "Being indignant" may also be rendered "Be indignant" but the context is against this rendering. It certainly is not a command to be angry, for we are distinctly charged to forego anger in this very chapter (<sup>31</sup>Col.3<sup>8</sup>). The next statement is evidently a parallel to this. In one we have indignation, in the other vexation. In both we are exhorted not to carry what may be quite right and just to an extreme which will make them injurious and sinful. It may be paraphrased: "Do not let indignation degenerate into anger: do not cherish a grudge. Do not flare up: do not let your resentment smoulder."

<sup>28</sup> Restitution, single, double, fourfold or fivefold is the requirement of Sinai (Ex.22:1-5). Now the thief is to work that he may give to those in need.

<sup>32</sup> The key for conduct in the kingdom is righteousness: love is the true spring of all that pleases Him in this economy. The most powerful motive and perfect method to put this into practise is to charge our hearts with an overpowering apprehension of His grace toward us. This will not fail to influence our conduct toward others.

<sup>1</sup> God "walks in love"—He is Love. He is our Father. Just as pet children copy the actions of their parents, so we should reflect His love to all with whom we come in contact. God's glory should be the underlying motive of every act.

<sup>20</sup> Now you did not thus learn  
<sup>21</sup> Christ, since you surely hear Him and were taught by Him (according as the truth is in Jesus) to put off, as regards your previous behavior, the old humanity which is being corrupted in accord with  
<sup>23</sup> its seductive desires, yet to be rejuvenated in the spirit of your  
<sup>24</sup> mind, and to put on the new humanity, which, in accord with God, is being created in righteousness and benignity of the truth. Wherefore, putting off the false, let each be speaking the truth with his associate, seeing that we are members of one another.

<sup>26</sup> Being indignant, do not be sinning also. Do not let the sun  
<sup>27</sup> sink on your vexation, nor yet be  
<sup>28</sup> giving place to the slanderer. Let him that steals by no means still be stealing: yet rather let him be toiling, working with his hands at what is good, in order that he may have  
<sup>29</sup> to share with one in need. Let no tainted word be issuing out of your mouth, but whatever is good for needful edification, that it may be giving grace to the hearers.

<sup>30</sup> And do not be sorrowing the holy spirit of God by which you are sealed for the day of deliverance. Let all bitterness and fury  
<sup>31</sup> and anger and clamor and calumny be taken away from you with all  
<sup>32</sup> malice, and become kind to one another, tenderly compassionate, dealing graciously among yourselves, according as God also, in Christ, deals graciously with you.

<sup>5</sup> Become, then, imitators of God, as beloved children, and be walking in love, according as Christ also loves you, and gives Himself up for us an offering and a sacrifice

ΤΩΣΕΜΑΒΕΤΕΤΟΝΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ 20  
LEARNED THE ANOINTED

ΕΙΓΕΑΥΤΟΝΗΚΟΥΣΑΤΕΚΑΙ 40  
21 IF SURELY Him YE-HEAR AND

ΕΝΑΥΤΩΕΔΙΔΑΧΘΗΤΕΚΑΘΩ 60  
IN Him YE-WERE-TAUGHT according-AS

ΣΕΣΤΙΝΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΕΝΤΩΙΗΣ 80  
IS TRUTH IN THE JESUS

ΟΥΑΠΟΒΕΣΘΑΙΥΜΑΣΚΑΤΑΤ 100  
22 TO-BE-FROM-PLACING YouP according-to-THE

ΗΝΠΡΟΤΕΡΑΝΑΝΑΣΤΡΟΦΗΝ 20  
BEFORE-MORE UP-TURNING (behaviour)

ΤΟΝΠΑΛΑΙΟΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΤΟ 40  
THE OLD human THE

ΝΘΒΕΙΡΟΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΤΑΤΑΣΕ 60  
one-BEING-CORRUPTED according-to THE ON-

ΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΣΤΗΣΑΠΑΤΗΣΑΝΑ 30  
23 FEELINGS OF-THE SEDUCTION TO-BE-BEING-

ΝΕΟΥΣΘΑΙΔΕΤΩΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ 200  
A ΔΙ for Ε EN in inserted by B  
UP-YOUNGED YET to-THE spirit

ΤΟΥΝΟΟΣΥΜΦΩΝΚΑΙΕΝΔΥΣΑ 20  
24 OF-THE MIND OF-YOUP AND TO-BE-BEING-IN-

ΣΒ Ε ΣΛΙΠΤΟΝΚΑΙΝΟΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟ 40  
SB Ε SLIPPED THE NEW human

ΝΤΟΝΚΑΤΑΘΕΟΝΚΤΙΣΒΕΝΤ 60  
THE according-to God BEING-CREATED

ΑΕΝΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΚΑΙΟCΙΟ 80  
A BENIGNITY AND JUSTICE OF-THE  
IN JUSTICE AND BENIGNITY

ΤΗΤΙΤΗΣΑΛΗΘΕΙΑCΔΙΟΑΠ 300  
25 OF-THE TRUTH THRU-WHICH FROM-

ΟΒΕΜΕΝΟΙΤΟΥΕΥΔΟCΑΛΛΕ 20  
PLACING THE FALSEHOOD YE-BE-TALK-

ΙΤΕΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΝΕΚΑCΤΟCΜΕ 40  
A EACH TRUTH A TROC  
ING TRUTH EACH WITH

ΤΟΝ ΤΩΑΡΧΩΝΤΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΤΙ 60  
TON TOWARD THE  
ΤΑΤΟΥΠΛΗCΙΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΤΙ 60  
THE NIGH-ONE OF-him that

ΕCΜΕΝΑΛΛΗΛΩΝΜΕΛΗΟΡΓΙ 80  
26 WE-ARE OF-one-another MEMBERS YE-ARE-BEING-

ΖΕCΘΕΚΑΙΜΗΜΑΡΤΑΝΕΤΕ 400  
INDIGNATED AND NO YE-ARE-MISSING

ΟΗΛΙΟCΜΗΕΠΙΔΥΕΤΩΠΕΠ 20  
THE SUN NO LET-BE-ON-SLIPPING ON BE-

ΔΡΟΡΓΙCΜΦΥΜΩΝΜΗΔΕΔΙΔ 40  
27 BIDE-INDIGNATION OF-YOUP NO-YET BE-GIVING

Α ΔΙ for Ε ΟΤΕΤΟΠΟΝΤΩΔΙΑΒΟΛΟΚΑ 60  
28 PLACE to-THE THRU-CASTER THE ONE-

ΕΠΤΩΝΜΗΚΕΤΙΚΑΕΠΤΕΤΩΜ 80  
stealing NO-NOT-STILL LET-BE-stealing BA-

ΑΛΛΟΝΔΕΚΟΠΙΑΤΩΕΡΓΑΖΟ 600  
THEIR YET LET-him-BE-toiling working

ΑΣ add OWN ΙΔΙΑΙC ΜΕΝΟCΤΑΙC ΕΧΕCΙΝΤΟΑΓΑ 20  
to-THE HANDS THE GOOD

ΕΞΗΤΑΙ 40  
ΘΟΝΙΝΑΕΧΗΜΕΤΑΔΙΔΟΝΑΙ 40  
THAT he-MAY-BE-HAVING to-BE-WITH-GIVING

Α Ο. ΤΩΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΧΟΝΤΙΠΑCΑΟΓ 60  
29 to-THE-ONE need HAVING EVERY saying

ΟCΣΑΠΡΟCΕΚΤΟΥCΤΟΜΑΤΟ 80  
ROTTEN OUT OF-THE MOUTH

CΥΜΩΝΜΗΕΚΠΟΡΕΥΕCΘΑΑ 800  
OF-YOUP NO LET-BE-OUT-GOING but

ΑC Ο. ΑΛΕΙΤΙCΑΓΑΘΟCΠΡΟCΟΙΚ 20  
IF ANY GOOD TOWARD HOME-

ΟΔΟΜΗΝΤΗCΧΡΕΙΑCΙΝΑΔΩ 40  
BUILDING OF-THE need THAT it-MAY-BE-

ΧΑΡΙΝΤΟΙCΑΚΟΥΟΥCΙΝΚΑ 60  
30 GIVING grace to-THE oneS-HEARING AND

ΙΜΗΑΥΠΕΙΤΕΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟ 80  
NO BE-YE-BORROWING THE spirit THE

ΑΓΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΝΘΕCΦΡΑ 700  
HOLY OF-THE God IN WHICH YE-ARE-

ΓΙCΘΗΤΕΕΙCΗΜΕΡΑΝΑΠΟΛ 20  
SEALED INTO DAY OF-FROM-

ΥΤΡΩCΕΩCΠΑCΑΠΙΚΡΙΑΚΑ 40  
31 LOOSENING EVERY BITTERNESS AND

ΙΘΥΜΟCΚΑΙΟΡΓΗΚΑΙΚΡΑΥ 60  
fury AND INDIGNATION AND clamor

ΓΗΚΑΙΒΑCΦΗΜΙΑΑΡΘΩΤ 80  
AND HARM-AVERTMENT LET-BE-BEING-LIFTED

ΑΦΥΜΩΝCΥΝΠΑCΗΚΑΚΙΑΓΙ 800  
A M SB insert Ε  
32 FROM YOUP TOGETHER to-EVERY EVIL BE-YE-

ΝΕCΘΕΔΕΕΙCΑΛΛΗΛΟΥCΧΡ 20  
B omits YET  
BECOMING YET INTO one-another kind

ΗCΤΟΙΕΥCΠΛΑΓΧΝΟΙΧΑΡΙ 40  
WELL-compassionate gracing

ΖΟΜΕΝΟΙΕΑΥΤΟΙCΚΑΘΩCΚ 60  
to-selves according-AS AND

ΑΙΟΘΕΟCΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩΕΧΑΡΙ 80  
THE God IN ANOINTED graces

Β to-us HMIN SB Ε insert Α ΔΙ B inserts Ε  
CΑΤΟΥΜΙΝΓΙΝΕCΘΕΟΥΝΗ 800  
to-YOUP BE-YE-BECOMING THEN IMITA-

5 ΜΗΤΑΙΤΟΥΘΕΟΥCΤΕΚΝΑΑ 20  
S Ε  
TORS OF-THE God AS offsprings be-

ΓΑΠΗΤΑΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΕΙΤΕ 40  
2 LOVED AND BE-YE-ABOUT-TREADING

ΕΝΑΓΑΠΗΚΑΘΩCΚΑΙΟΧΡΙC 60  
IN LOVE according-AS AND THE ANOINTED

ΤΟCΗΓΑΠΗCΕΝΥΜΑCΚΑΙΠΑ 80  
S US H but cancelled  
LOVES YOU AND BESIDE-

ΡΕΔΩΚΕΝΕΑΥΤΟΝΥΠΕΡΗΜΟ 8000  
B YOU YMΩN  
GIVES Self OVER US

*No Participation with Unbelievers*

<sup>2</sup> The sacrifice of Christ has many aspects. The opening chapters of Leviticus deal with these in detail. The sin and trespass offering seem to be entirely for man's benefit. But the first offering of all, and the most important, the ascending offering, called a "burnt" offering, seems to have been entirely for God; nothing in it was for man. So with Christ. The questions of human sin and transgression were secondary in His sacrifice. It was, first of all, His obedience to the will of God which gave His death its infinite value. His object was to please His Father. This is the true motive for service acceptable to our God.

<sup>3</sup> Here the spirit of God has laid a finger on the sore spots which all our advance in civilization has only served to accentuate. Physical excesses, sordid cupidity and questionable speech are but symptoms of the cankerous evil which pervades society in this day of boasted advance. As the literal Greek puts it, "more-having", or avarice, is more pronounced than ever, and does not need to hide its face, for it is disguised as a virtue. In the kingdom of God none of these will be able to take root.

<sup>8</sup> To behave as children of light is the complement of imitating Him as beloved children, for God is Light as well as Love. In nature light is indispensable for fruit: nothing will produce without it. The same is true in spiritual things. The most flourishing saint is the one who has the most light, who knows what his Lord's will is. The most strenuous endeavor to serve God will not meet His approval if it is out of line with His revealed purpose and plans. Let us rouse ourselves from our lethargy and the darkness which surrounds us and bask in the light of Christ.

<sup>3</sup> to God, for a fragrant odor. Now, all prostitution and uncleanness or greediness—let it not be named among you, according as is becoming in saints—and vileness and stupid speaking or jesting, which are not proper, but rather thanksgiving. For this you perceive, knowing that no paramour or unclean or greedy person, who is an idolater, has any allotment to enjoy in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Now let no one be seducing you with empty words, for because of these things God's indignation is coming on the sons of Stubbornness. Do not, then, become joint partakers with them, for you were once darkness, yet now you are light in the Lord.

Be walking as children of light <sup>9</sup> (for the fruit of the light is in all goodness and righteousness and truth), testing what is well pleasing to the Lord. And be not joint-participants in the unfruitful acts of darkness, but rather be exposing them, for it is a shame even to say what hidden occurrences are done <sup>13</sup> by them. Now all that which is being exposed by the light is made manifest, for everything which is being manifested is light. Wherefore He is saying,

"Rouse! O drowsy one,

And rise from among the dead

And Christ shall dawn upon you!"

<sup>15</sup> Then be observing accurately, brethren; how you are walking, not <sup>16</sup> as unwise, but as wise, reclaiming the era, seeing that the days are <sup>17</sup> wicked. Therefore do not become imprudent, but understand what <sup>18</sup> the will of the Lord is. And be not drunk with wine, in which is

<sup>s</sup> SACRIFICE AND TOWARD-CARRY  
**ΝΠΡΟΣΦΟΡΑΝΚΑΙΘΥΣΙΑΝΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 TOWARD-CARRY AND SACRIFICE to

**ΦΘΕΦΕΙCOCMHNEYΦΔΙΑCΠ** <sup>40</sup>  
 3 THE God INTO ODOR OF-WELL-ODOR PROS-

<sup>SA O.</sup>  
**ΟΡΝΕΙΑΔΕΚΑΙΑΚΑΘΑΡCΙΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 TITUTION YET AND uncleanness

**ΠΑCΑΗΠΛΕΟΝΕCΙΑΜΗΔΕΟΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 EVERY OR MORE-HAVING NO-YET LET-it-

**ΟΜΑΖΕCΘΕΝΥΜΙΝΚΑΘΩCΠ** <sup>100</sup>  
 BE-Being-NAMED IN YOUr according-AS IS-

**ΡΕΠΕΙΑΓΙΟΙCΚΑΙΑΙCΧΡΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 4 BEHOOVING to-HOLY-ones AND VILDESS

<sup>AS I</sup> H OR for AND  
**ΤΗCΚΑΙΜΦΡΟΛΟΓΙΑΗΕΥΤΡ** <sup>40</sup>  
 AND INSIPID-saying OR WELL-

<sup>A O.</sup>  
**ΑΠΕΛΕΙΑΔΟΥΚΑΗΗΚΕΝΑΛΛ** <sup>60</sup>  
 BEVERTING WHICH NOT proper but

**ΑΜΑΛΛΟΝΕΥΧΑΡΙCΤΙΑΤΟΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
 5 RATHER thanking this

<sup>AB insert</sup> **ΤΟΓΑΡΙCΤΕΓΙΝΩCΚΟΝΤΕC** <sup>200</sup>  
 for YE-ARE-PERCEIVING KNOWING

**ΟΤΙΠΑCΠΟΡΝΟCΗΑΚΑΘΑΡΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 that EVERY paramour OR unclean-ones

<sup>A adds C</sup>  
**ΟCΗΠΛΕΟΝΕΚΤΗCΘΕCΤΙΝΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OR MORE-HATER WHO IS idol-

**ΙΔΦΛΟΛΑΤΡΗCΟΥΚΕΧΕΙΚΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ater NOT IS-HAVING tenancy

**ΗΡΟΝΟΜΙΑΝΕΝΤΗΒΑCΙΑΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 IN THE KINGDOM

<sup>A adds JESUS after God probably reads</sup> **ΑΝΟΙΝΤΟC** <sup>200</sup>  
 6 OF-THE ANOINTED AND God NO-

<sup>AS KAINCIC</sup>  
**ΔΕΙCΥΜΑCΑΠΑΤΑΤΟΚΕΝΟΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 YET-ONE YOUr LET-BE-SEDUCING to-EMPTY

<sup>s1 omits for</sup>  
**CΑΛΟΓΟΙCΔΙΑΤΑΥΤΑΓΑΡΕΡ** <sup>40</sup>  
 sayings THRU these for IS-

<sup>A</sup> **ΕΓΕΙΡΕΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 COMING THE INDIGNATION OF-THE God ON

<sup>A</sup> **ΕΓΕΙΡΕΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 COMING THE INDIGNATION OF-THE God ON

<sup>SA O.</sup> **ΤΟΥCΥΙΟΥCΤΗCΑΠΕΙΘΕΙΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE SONC OF-THE UN-PERSUADABLENESS

<sup>AB insert</sup> **ΕCΜΗΟΥΝΓΙΝΕCΘΕCΥΝΜΕΤΟ** <sup>400</sup>  
 7 NO THEN BE-YE-BECOMING TOGETHER-WITH-HAV-

**ΟΙΧΑΥΤΩΝΗΤΕΓΑΡΠΟΤΕCΚ** <sup>20</sup>  
 8 ers of-them YE-WERE for ?-when DARK-

**ΟΤΟCΥΝΔΕΦΩCΕΝΚΥΡΙΩ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ness NOW YET LIGHT IN Master AS

**CΤΕΚΝΑΦΩΤΟCΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΕΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 offspring OF-LIGHT BE-YE-ABOUT-TREADING

**ΤΕΟΓΑΡΚΑΡΠΟCΤΟΥΦΩΤΟC** <sup>80</sup>  
 9 THE for FRUIT OF-THE LIGHT

<sup>B inserts O</sup>  
**ΕΝΠΑCΗΑΓΑΘΩCΥΝΗΚΑΙΔΙ** <sup>500</sup>  
 IN EVERY GOODNESS AND JUST-

<sup>A O</sup>  
**ΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΚΑΙΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΔΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 10 ice AND TRUTH test-

<sup>Ε inserted by s</sup>  
**ΚΙΜΑΖΟΝΤΕCΤΙΕCΤΙΝΕΥΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ING ANY IS WELL-

**ΡΕCΤΟΝΤΟΚΥΡΙΩΚΑΙΜΗCΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 11 PLEASEING to-THE Master AND NO BE-YE-

<sup>B\*</sup> **ΝΚΟΙΝΩΝΕΙΤΟΙCΕΡΓΟΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 TOGETHER-COMMUNIONING to-THE ACTS

**CΤΟΙCΑΚΑΡΠΟΙCΤΟΥCΚΟΤ** <sup>600</sup>  
 THE UN-FRUITful OF-THE DARKNESS

**ΟΥCΜΑΛΛΟΝΔΕΚΑΙΕΛΕΓΧΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 RATHER YET AND BE-EXPOSING

<sup>s</sup> **ΤΕΤΑΓΑΡΚΡΥΦΗΓΙΝΟΜΕΝΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 12 THE for HIDDEN BECOMING

**ΥΠΑΥΤΩΝΑΙCΧΡΟΝΕCΤΙΝΚ** <sup>60</sup>  
 UNDER them VILE IS AND

**ΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΝΤΑΔΕΠΑΝΤΑΕΛ** <sup>80</sup>  
 13 TO-BE-saying THE YET ALL BEING-

**ΓΧΟΜΕΝΑΥΠΟΤΟΥΦΩΤΟCΦΑ** <sup>700</sup>  
 EXPOSED UNDER THE LIGHT IS-Being-

<sup>A inserts N</sup>  
**ΝΕΡΟΥΤΑΙΠΑΝΓΑΡΤΟΦΑΝΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 made-APPEAR EVERY for THE being-made-

**ΡΟΥΜΕΝΟΝΦΩCΕCΤΙΝΔΙΟΛ** <sup>40</sup>  
 14 APPEAR LIGHT IS THRU-WHICH

<sup>s o.</sup> **ΕΓΕΙΡΕΟΚΑΘΕΥΔΩΝΚ** <sup>60</sup>  
 He-is-saying BE-ROUSING THE one-DOWN-LOUNGING AND

**ΑΙΑΝΑCΤΑΕΚΤΩΝΝΕΚΡΩΝΚ** <sup>80</sup>  
 UP-STAND OUT OF-THE DEAD AND

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΑΙΕΠΙΦΑΥCΕΙCΙΟΙΧΡΙCΤ** <sup>800</sup>  
 WILL-BE-ON-APPEARING YOU THE ANOINTED

<sup>Bel omit brothers</sup> **ΟCΒΛΕΠΕΤΕΟΥΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 15 BE-YE-looking THEN brothers how

<sup>actly how</sup> **ΦCΑΚΡΙΒΩCΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΕΙΤΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 EXACTLY YE-ARE-ABOUT-TREADING

**ΜΗΩCΑCΟΦΙΑΛΛΩCCΟΦΟΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 NO AS UN-WISE but AS WISE

**ΕCΑΓΟΡΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΙΤΟΝΚΑΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 16 OUT-BUYING THE SEASON

**ΡΟΝΟΤΙΑΗΜΕΡΑΙΠΟΝΗΡΑ** <sup>900</sup>  
 that THE DAYC wicked

<sup>AB insert</sup> **ΙΕΙCΙΝΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΜΗΓΙΝΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 17 ARE THRU this NO BE-YE-BE-

**CΘΕΑΦΡΟΝΕCΑΛΛΑCΥΝΙΕΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 COMING imprudent but BE-understanding

<sup>s1 disposition</sup> **ΦΡΟΝΗΜΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ANY THE WILL OF-THE Master

**ΕΤΙΤΟΒΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 HΜΩΝ OF-US

<sup>s</sup> **ΚΑΙΜΗΜΕΘΥCΚΕCΘΕΟΙΝΩ** <sup>80</sup>  
 18 AND NO BE-YE-Being-DRUNK to-WINE IN

**ΝΩCΕCΤΙΝΑCΟΤΙΑΑΛΑΠΑΗ** <sup>9000</sup>  
 WHICH IS UN-SAVING but BE-YE-Being-

*No Participation with Unbelievers*

<sup>18</sup> Excess of wine leads to drunkenness, which is not good, but an overflowing spirit is to be commended. It manifests itself in songs and thanksgiving and subjection.

<sup>19</sup> *Spiritual* songs suggests the need of conforming even our songs to the truth of this present time and singing with understanding as well as the lips. Most of the destructive errors of the day are based on or supported by popular hymns.

## THE JOINT BODY—IN THE LORD

## THE HEAD

<sup>21</sup> As is the case with every exhortation in the second division of the epistle, the deportment of husbands and wives is founded on the doctrine previously developed in the first division. A reference to the framework will show that it is based on the truth of the joint body. Wives are to be subject because the man is head of the woman as Christ is Head of the body. Husbands cannot be exhorted to love their wives on the ground that the ecclesia occupies this relation to Christ, for the faithful in Israel, who have no part in the blessings of this epistle, are figured as the wife or bride, not of Christ (an official title), but of the Lamb. Hence the argument of Eden is introduced showing that husband and wife become one flesh. Christ and the ecclesia are one body. Hence the husband is exhorted to love his wife as *his own* body, for it is thus that Christ loves the ecclesia. What limitless love is involved in the statement, "No one at any time hates his own flesh"! Men have hated their wives: Jehovah divorced His unfaithful wife (Jer.38-20). But Christ is so one with the members of His body that He cannot cast them off. Thus should a husband love his own wife, who has become one flesh with him. How exultantly precious is this close relationship to Him! What could be nearer? What could be dearer? Even evil, sinful men *cannot* hate their *own* bodies. So much the more Christ *cannot* but love us as He loves Himself! God grant that we may drink deeply of this delicious draught!

profligacy, but be filled with  
<sup>19</sup> spirit, speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and playing in  
<sup>20</sup> your hearts to the Lord, giving thanks to God the Father always for all things in the name of our  
<sup>21</sup> Lord, Jesus Christ, being subject to one another in the fear of Christ.

<sup>22</sup> Wives, be subject to your own husbands as to a master, seeing that the husband is head of the wife even as Christ is Head of the ecclesia, and *He* is the Saviour of the body.  
<sup>24</sup> Nevertheless, as the ecclesia is subject to Christ, thus are the wives also to their husbands in everything.

<sup>25</sup> Husbands, be loving your wives according as Christ also loves the ecclesia, and gives Himself up for  
<sup>26</sup> it, in order that He should be hallowing it, cleansing it in the bath  
<sup>27</sup> of the water (in a declaration), in order that *He* should be presenting to Himself a glorified ecclesia, not having spot or wrinkle or any such things, but that it may be holy and  
<sup>28</sup> flawless. Thus, husbands also ought to be loving their own wives as their own bodies. He who is loving  
<sup>29</sup> his own wife is loving himself. For no one at any time hates his own flesh, but is nourishing and cherishing it, according as Christ also the  
<sup>30</sup> ecclesia, seeing that we are mem-  
<sup>31</sup> bers of His body. Corresponding to this a man will be leaving his father and mother and will be joined to his wife, and the two will be one flesh.

19 <sup>sa</sup> ΔΙ ΠΟΥΣΘΕΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΑΛΛΟ 20  
19 FILLED IN spirit TALKING

ΙΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΑΡΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΥΠΕΡ 20  
Self BESIDE-GIVES OVER

ΥΝΤΕΣ ΕΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΕΝ ΨΑΛΜΟΙ 40  
to-selves IN psalms

26 ΑΥΤΗΣ ΙΝΑ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΑΓΙΑΣΗ 40  
26 her THAT her He-sh'd-be-holyizing

ΣΚΑΙ ΥΜΝΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΩΔΑΙΣ ΠΝ 60  
AND HYMNS AND SONGS spiritual

26 ΑΒΑΡΙΣΤΟ ΦΛΟΥΤΡΟΤΟΥ 60  
cleansing to-the BATH OF-the WA-

ΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΑΙΣ ΔΟΝΤΕΣ ΚΑΙ 80  
A adds in grace ENXΔPITI SINGING AND

27 ΔΑΤΟΣ ΕΝ ΡΗΜΑΤΙ ΙΝΑ ΠΑΡΑ 80  
27 TER IN declaration THAT He-should-be-

ΨΑΛΛΟΝΤΕΣ ΕΝ ΤΑΙΣ ΚΑΡΔΙ 100  
Bsl omit IN psl THKAPΔIA THE HEART STROKING IN THE HEARTS

27 ΣΤΗΝΧΑΥΤΟΣ ΕΑΥΤΩ ΕΝ ΔΟΣ 600  
BESIDE-STANDING SAME to-Self IN-esteemed

20 ΔΙΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΤΩ ΚΥΡΙΩ ΕΥΧΑΡΙ 20  
20 OF-YOUP to-the Master thanking

20 ΟΝΤΗ ΝΕΚΚΑΝΣΙΑΝ ΗΜΕΧΟΥ 20  
THE OUT-CALLED NO HAVING

ΣΤΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΠΑΝΤΟΤΕ ΥΠΕΡ Π 40  
always OVER ALL

20 ΣΑΝ ΣΠΙΛΟΝ Η ΡΥΤΙΔΑ Η ΤΙΤ 40  
SPOT OR wrinkle OR ANY OF-

ΑΝΤΩΝ ΕΝ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡ 60  
IN NAME OF-the Master

60 ΩΝΤΟΙΟΥ ΤΩΝ ΑΛΛΙΝΑ ΗΓΙ 60  
THE such but THAT it-may-be

3 οmits OF-US B ANOINTED JESUS  
ΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ ΗΙΝ ΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΤ 80  
OF-US JESUS ANOINTED to-

60 ΑΚΑΙΑ ΜΩΜΟΣ ΟΥΤΩΣ ΟΦΕΙΛ 80  
A AND THE MEN (As o.) ARE- 28 HOLY AND UN-FLAWED thus ARE-OWING

21 ΘΕΩ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΤΡΙ ΥΠΟΤΑΣΣΟ 300  
21 THE God AND FATHER BEING-UNDER-SET

80 ΟΥΣ ΚΙΝΑΙ ΟΙ ΑΝΔΡΕΣ ΑΓΑΠ 700  
AND THE MEN TO-BE-LOVING

ΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΙΣ ΕΝ ΦΟΒΩ 20  
to-one-another IN FEAR OF-

20 ΑΝΤΑΣΕΑΥΤΩΝ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΣ Ω 20  
THE OF-selves WOMEN AS.

22 ΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΑΙ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΕΣ ΤΟΙΣ 40  
22 ANOINTED THE WOMEN to-the

40 ΣΤΑ ΕΑΥΤΩΝ ΣΩΜΑΤΑ Ο ΑΓΑΠ 40  
THE OF-selves BODIES THE ONE-LOV-

ΙΔΙΟΙΣ ΑΝΔΡΑΣΙΝ ΥΠΟΤΑΣ 60  
OWN MEN LET-THem-BE-BEING-

60 ΩΝΤΗ ΝΕΑΥΤΟΥ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΣ ΕΑ 60  
ING THE OF-self WOMAN self

23 ΕΣΘΩΣΑΝ ΟΣΤΩ ΚΥΡΙΩ ΤΙ 80  
23 UNDER-SET AS to-the master that

80 ΥΤΟΝ ΑΓΑΠΟΥ ΔΕΙΣ ΓΑΡ Π 80  
IS-LOVING NOT-YET-ONE for ?-when

24 ΑΝΗΡ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΕΦΑΛΗ ΤΗΣ ΓΥ 300  
MAN IS HEAD OF-the WOMAN

80 ΤΕΤΗ ΝΕΑΥΤΟΥ ΣΑΡΚΑ ΕΙΣ 300  
THE OF-self FLESH HATES

ΝΑΙΚΟΣ ΩΣ ΚΑΙ Ο ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ Κ 20  
AS AND THE ANOINTED HEAD

20 ΗΣ ΕΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΕΚ ΤΡΕΦΕΙ ΚΑΙ 20  
but IS-OUT-NURTURING AND IS-

ΕΦΑΛΗΤΗΣ ΕΚΚΑΝΣΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ 40  
OF-the OUT-CALLED AND

40 ΑΛΠΕΙΑΥΤΗΝ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΧ 40  
cherishing her according-as AND THE A-

ΑΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΠΤΗΡ ΤΟΥ ΣΩ 60  
ABsl omit IS A OF-the inserts

60 ΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΤΗ ΝΕΚΚΑΝΣΙΑΝ ΟΤ 60  
30 NOINTED THE OUT-CALLED that

24 ΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΛΛΑ ΩΣ ΝΕΚΚΑΝΣΙΑ 80  
24 but AS THE OUT-CALLED

80 ΙΜΕΛΕΣ ΜΕΝΤΟΣ ΟΣ ΜΑΤΟΣ 80  
MEMBERS WE-ARE OF-the BODY

ΥΠΟΤΑΣΣΕΤΑΙ ΤΩ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ 400  
IS-BEING-UNDER-SET to-the ANOINTED thus

400 ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΝΤΙ ΤΟΥΤ ΟΥΚ ΑΤΑΛ 300  
BONES OF-Him ΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΣΑΡΚΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΚ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΝΤΙ ΤΟΥΤ ΟΥΚ ΑΤΑΛ 300

ΥΤΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΙ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΕΣ ΤΟΙ 20  
AND THE WOMEN to-the

20 ΕΙΡΕΙΑΝ ΘΡΩΠΟΝ ΟΣΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕ 20  
sa o. T(φ. o.) NOCΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ the omitted by B HUMAN THE FATHER

25 ΙΔΙΟΙΣ ΟΥΝ ΑΝΔΡΑΣΙΝ ΕΝ ΠΑΝΤΙ ΟΙ ΑΝ 40  
25 MEN IN ALL THE MEN

40 ΡΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΜΗΤΕΡ ΑΚ 40  
Bsl-OF-him THE omitted by B OF-him AND THE MOTHER AND

ΑΝΔΡΕΣ ΑΓΑΠΑΤΕ ΤΑΣ ΓΥΝΑΙΚ 60  
BE-LOVING THE WOMEN

60 ΑΙ ΠΡΟΣΚΟΛΛΗΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΠΡ 60  
Asl omit TOWARD WILL-BE-BEING-TOWARD-JOINED TOWARD

ΑΣ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΚΑΙ Ο ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΗΓ 80  
according-as AND THE ANOINTED LOVES

80 ΟΣΤΗΝ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ 80  
Asl o. Asl-1 OF-him omitted by sl THE WOMAN OF-him AND

ΑΠΗΣ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΝΕΚΚΑΝΣΙΑΝ ΚΑ 500  
THE OUT-CALLED AND

500 ΕΣΟΝΤΑΙ ΟΙ ΔΥΟ ΕΙΣ ΣΑΡΚΑ 10000  
WILL-BE THE TWO INTO FLESH

*The Joint Body—In the Lord*

<sup>32</sup> There are three secrets in Ephesians: the secret of Christ (<sup>19</sup>), the secret economy (<sup>39</sup>) and the secret of marriage, here referred to. The physical fact that the marriage union makes husband and wife a physical unit is used as one premise in the argument that husbands should love their wives as their own bodies. The secret of the evangel is also referred to (<sup>619</sup>). There is no such expression as "the bride of Christ" in scripture.

It is of principal importance that we distinguish the double relationship which we sustain to Christ and to the Lord. In Christ all physical distinctions vanish. There are no slaves and masters, even the sexes are not distinguished "in Christ" (Gal. 3<sup>28</sup>). But "in the Lord" these physical distinctions are recognized and made the basis of our conduct toward one another. Wives are subject, children are obedient, slaves are subservient "in the Lord".

The key to all correct conduct lies in the recognition of our heavenly Master. The true slave seeks to please Him; the master acknowledges Him in his behavior toward his slave. Children obey their parents "in the Lord", for such is His wish. Fathers train them "in the Lord", conforming to His gracious methods.

The slave is especially encouraged by the fact that he will receive his due from his heavenly Master even though he receives nothing from his earthly one.

### THE JOINT ALLOTMENT —IN HEAVEN

#### WARFARE

<sup>10</sup> Israel's warfare is with flesh and blood on the earth. Ours is with wicked spirits in the celestial realms. We should always remember that those who oppose us are merely the intermediaries used by the spiritual forces and treat them accordingly. *It is not our place to wrestle with blood and flesh* but to look beyond the human instrument to the real adversary in the spirit world. Material weapons are worse than useless. Our attitude toward men should be one of purest *conciliation*, not strife (<sup>615</sup>).

<sup>32</sup> This secret is great: yet *I* am speaking as to Christ and as to the <sup>33</sup> ecclesia. Moreover, *you* also, individually, each be loving his own wife thus, as himself, yet that the wife may be fearing the husband.

<sup>6</sup> Children, be obeying your parents, in the Lord, for this is just.

<sup>2</sup> Be honoring your father and mother (which is the first precept <sup>3</sup> with a promise) that it may be becoming well with you, and you should be a long time on the earth.

<sup>4</sup> And fathers, do not be vexing your children, but be rearing them in the discipline and admonition of the Lord.

<sup>5</sup> Slaves, be obeying your masters as to flesh, with fear and trembling, in the singleness of your heart,

<sup>6</sup> as to Christ, not with eye slavery, as man pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from

<sup>7</sup> the soul, slaving with good humor, as to the Lord and not to men,

<sup>8</sup> having perceived that, whatever good each one may do, for this he will be requited by the Lord, whether slave or free.

<sup>9</sup> And masters, be doing the same toward them. Be lax in threatening, having perceived that their Master as well as yours is in the heavens, and there is no partiality with Him.

<sup>10</sup> Furthermore, brethren mine, be invigorated in the Lord and in His

<sup>11</sup> mighty strength. Put on the panoply of God, to enable you to stand in spite of the stratagems of

<sup>12</sup> the Slanderer, seeing that it is not ours to wrestle with blood and flesh,



32 **ΜΙΑΝΤΟΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝΤΟΥΤΟ** 20  
ONE THE CLOSE-KEEP this

**ΜΕΓΑΕΣΤΙΝΕΓΩΔΕΛΕΓΩΕΙ** 40  
GREAT IS I YET AM-saying INTO

**ΧΡΙΣΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΙΣΤΗΝΕΚ** 60  
ANointed AND INTO THE OUT-called

**ΑΝΣΙΑΝΠΑΝΗΚΑΙΥΜΕΙΣΟΙ** 80  
MORE-ly AND YE THE

**ΚΑΘΕΝΑΕΚΑΣΤΟCΤΗΝΕΑΥΤ** 100  
according-to ONE EACH THE OF-self

**ΟΥΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΟΥΤΩCΑΓΑΠΑΤ** 20  
WOMAN thus BE-LOVING

**ΦCΕΑΥΤΟΝΗΔΕΓΥΝΗΝΑΦ** 40  
AS self THE YET WOMAN THAT she-

**ΟΒΗΤΑΙΤΟΝΑΝΔΡΑΤΑΤΕΚΝ** 60  
MAY-BE-FEARING THE MAN THE OFsprings

**ΑΥΠΑΚΟΥΕΤΕΟΙCΓΟΝΕΥC** 80  
BE-obeying to-THE parents

**ΙΝΥΜΩΝΕΚΥΡΙΩΤΟΥΤΟΓΑ** 200  
OF-YOU IN Master this for

**ΡΕCΤΙΝΔΙΚΑΙΟΝΤΙΜΑΤΟΝ** 20  
IS JUST BE-VALUING THE

**ΠΑΤΕΡΑCΟΥΚΑΙΤΗΝΜΗΤΕΡ** 40  
FATHER OF-YOU AND THE MOTHER

**ΑΗΤΙCΕCΤΙΝΕΝΤΟΛΗΠΡΩΤ** 60  
WHICH-ANY IS direction BEFORE-most

**ΗΕΝΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΙΝΑΕΥCΟΙ** 80  
IN promise THAT WELL-TO-YOU

**ΓΕΝΗΤΑΙΚΑΙΕCΗΜΑΚΡΟΧΡ** 300  
it-MAY-BE-BECOMING AND YOU-SHOULD-BE FAR-TIME

**ΟΝΙΟCΕΠΙΤΗCΓΗCΚΑΙΟΙΠ** 20  
ON OF-THE LAND AND THE FA-

**ΑΤΕΡΕCΜΗΠΑΡΟΡΓΙΖΕΤΕ** 40  
THERS NO BE-making-BESIDE-INDIGNANT THE

**ΑΤΕΚΝΑΥΜΩΝΑΛΛΑΕΚΤΡΕΦ** 60  
offsprings OF-YOU but BE-OUT-NURTURING

**ΕΤΕΑΥΤΑΕΝΠΑΙΔΕΙΑΚΑΙΝ** 80  
them IN discipline AND ad-

**ΟΥΘΕCΙΑΚΥΡΙΟΥΟΙΔΟΥC** 400  
monition OF-Master THE SLAVES

**ΙΥΠΑΚΟΥΕΤΕΤΟΙCΚΑΤΑCΑ** 20  
BE-obeying THE according-to FLESH

**ΡΚΑΚΥΡΙΟΙCΜΕΤΑΦΟΒΟΥΚ** 40  
masters WITH FEAR AND

**ΑΙΤΡΜΟΥΕΝΑΠΛΟΤΗΤΗ** 80  
TREMBLING IN UN-COMPOUND OF-THE

**CΚΑΡΔΙΑCΥΜΩΝΦCΤΩΧΡΙ** 80  
HEART OF-YOU AS to-THE ANointed

**ΤΩΜΗΚΑΤΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΔΟΥΛΕΙ** 800  
no according-to eye-SLAVERY

**ΑΝΩCΑΝΘΡΩΠΑΡΕCΚΟΙΑΛΛ** 20  
AS human-PLEASERS but

**ΩCΔΟΥΛΟΙΧΡΙCΤΟΥΠΟΙΟΥ** 40  
AS SLAVES OF-ANointed DOING

**ΝΤΕCΤΟΒΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕ** 60  
THE WILL OF-THE God OUT

**ΚΥΥΧCΜΕΤΕΥΝΟΙΑCΔΟΥΛ** 80  
OF-soul WITH WELL-MIND SLAVING

**ΕΥΟΝΤΕCΩCΤΩΚΥΡΙΩΚΑΙΟ** 600  
AS to-THE Master AND NOT

**ΥΚΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙCΕΙΔΟΤΕCΟΤ** 20  
to-humans HAVING-PERCEIVED that

**ΙΕΚΑCΤΟCΕΑΝΠΟΙΗCΗΑΓ** 40  
EACH THE IF-EVER SHOULD-BE-DOING GOOD

**ΑΘΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΚΟΜΙCΕΤΑΙΠΑ** 60  
this he-WILL-BE-BEING-required BE-

**ΡΑΚΥΡΙΟΥΕΙΤΕΔΟΥΛΟCΕΙ** 80  
SIDE Master IF-BESIDES SLAVE IF-

**ΤΕΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟCΚΑΙΟΙΚΥΡΙ** 700  
BESIDES FREE AND THE masters

**ΟΙΤΑΥΤΑΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΠΡΟCΑ** 20  
THE SAME BE-DOING TOWARD them

**ΥΤΟΥCΑΝΙΕΝΤΕCΤΗΝΑΠΕΙ** 40  
UP-LETTING THE threat

**ΑΗΝΕΙΔΟΤΕCΟΤΙΚΑΙΑΥΤΩ** 60  
HAVING-PERCEIVED that AND OF-them

**ΝΚΑΙΥΜΩΝΟΚΥΡΙΟCΕCΤΙΝ** 80  
AND OF-YOU THE Master IS

**ΕΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΙCΚΑΙΠΡΟCΩΠΟ** 800  
IN heavens AND partiality

**ΑΗΜΨΙΑΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΠΑΡΑΥΤ** 20  
NOT IS BESIDE Him

**ΩΤΟΥΛΟΙΠΟΥΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΜΟΥ** 40  
OF-THE rest brothers OF-ME

**ΕΝΔΥΝΑΜΟΥCΘΕΕΝΚΥΡΙΩΚ** 60  
BE-BEING-IN-ABLED IN Master AND

**ΑΙΕΝΤΩΚΡΑΤΕΙΤΗCΙCΧΥΟ** 80  
IN THE HOLDING OF-THE STRENGTH

**CΑΥΤΟΥΕΝΔΥCΑCΘΕΤΗΝΠΑ** 900  
11 OF-Him. IN-SLIP-YE THE EVERY-

**ΝΟΠΑΙΑΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΠΡΟCΤΟ** 20  
IMPLEMENT OF-THE God TOWARD THE

**ΔΥΝΑCΘΑΙΥΜΑCCΤΗΝΑΙΠΡ** 40  
TO-BE-ENABLED YOU TO-STAND TOWARD

**ΟCΤΑCΜΕΘΟΔΕΙΑCΤΟΥΔΙΑ** 60  
THE WITH-WAYS OF-THE THRU-

**ΒΟΛΟΥΟΤΙΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΗΜΙΝ** 80  
12 CASTER that NOT IS to-US

**ΗΠΑΛΗΠΡΟCΑΙΜΑΚΑΙCΑΡΚ** 11000  
THE WRESTLING TOWARD BLOOD AND FLESH

*The Joint Allotment in Heaven*

<sup>14</sup> The spiritual armor here given covers the whole body and is for defense only. Truth will give us strength to withstand the attacks of error. Righteousness will preserve us from the wounds of wickedness. The evangel of peace, wherewith we go, will conciliate the human weapons used by the spirit powers which are directing human affairs.

<sup>16</sup> An ancient mode of warfare was to fasten fire to arrows which would not only wound but burn. It was especially used against elephants to cause them to stampede. When the adversary sends some burning dart in the direction of the believer it is his privilege to shield himself by means of the faith which this epistle affords. This will effectually stop the arrows and quench their fire.

<sup>17</sup> When all this has been done then we *receive* (not take) the helmet of salvation. And then we are entrusted with the sword of the spirit—a divine declaration. We have no offensive power at all except an explicit statement of God. The scriptures contain many statements of men, such as the assertions of Job's friends, which are false. Hence only the declarations which proceed out of the mouth of God constitute the spirit's sword.

## THEIR PRAYER FOR PAUL

<sup>18</sup> What a marvelous picture Paul presents of the ministry of conciliation! God's ambassador in a chain! Could anything show more clearly God's attitude towards mankind? Nothing is surer to provoke war than the maltreatment of an ambassador. God's ambassador goes to Rome, the greatest of earth's governments, and he gets a chain. Yet, instead of declaring war, he proclaims peace. This is the true spirit of the evangel for the present economy. It calls for conciliation notwithstanding everything which should provoke hostilities. The answer to this prayer is found in Phil. 1:12.

## TYCHICUS' COMMISSION

<sup>21</sup> Tychicus means "Fortunate", and such he was, for no fortune could compare with the riches which this epistle was to him and to those to whom he brought it.

but with the sovereignties, with the authorities, with the world-mights of this darkness, with the spiritual forces of wickedness

<sup>13</sup> among the celestials. Therefore be taking up the panoply of God, that you may be enabled to withstand in the wicked day, and, having effected all, to stand.

<sup>14</sup> Stand, then, girded about your loins with truth, and putting on

<sup>15</sup> the cuirass of righteousness, and your feet sandaled with the readi-

<sup>16</sup> ness of the evangel of peace; with all taking up the large shield of faith, by which you will be enabled to extinguish all the fiery arrows of

<sup>17</sup> the wicked one. And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the spirit, which is a declaration of God.

<sup>18</sup> In every prayer and petition be praying on every occasion, in spirit, and be vigilant for it

<sup>19</sup> with all perseverance and petition concerning all saints, and for me, that expression may be granted to me, in the opening of my mouth with boldness, to make known the

<sup>20</sup> secret of the evangel, for which I am conducting an embassy in a chain, that in it I should be bold, as I must speak.

<sup>21</sup> Now that *you* also may become acquainted with my affairs, and what is engaging me, all will be made known to you by Tychicus, a brother beloved and a faithful ser-

<sup>22</sup> vant in the Lord, whom I send to you for this very thing, that you may know what concerns us, and he should be consoling your hearts.

ΑΛΛΑ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΑΣ ΑΡΧΑΣ ΠΡΟΣ 20  
but TOWARD THE ORIGINALS TOWARD

ΣΤΑΣΕΩΣ ΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΑΡΧΩΝ 40  
THE authorities TOWARD THE

ΚΟΣΜΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΑΣ ΤΩΝ ΣΚΟΤΩΝ 60  
SYSTEM-HOLDERS OF THE DARKNESS

ΟΥΣ ΤΟΥΤΟΥ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΑ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΑ 80  
<sup>s2 adds</sup> ΤΟΥ ΑΙΩΝΟΣ OF THE eon and deletes  
this TOWARD THE spiritual

ΑΤΙ ΚΑΤΗΣ ΠΟΝΗΡΙΑΣ ΕΝ ΤΩ 100  
OF THE wickedness IN THE

ΙΣ ΕΠΟΥΡΑΝΙΟΙΣ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ 20  
13 ON-heavenlies THRU this

Ο ΑΝΑΛΑΒΕΤΕ ΤΗΝ ΠΑΝΟΠΛΙΑΝ 40  
BE-UP-GETTING THE EVERY-IMPLEMENT

ΑΝΤΙ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΙΝΑ ΔΥΝΗΘΗΤΕ 60  
OF THE God THAT YE-MAY-BE-ENABLED

ΑΝΤΙΣΤΗΝΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΗΜΕΡΑ ΤΩ 80  
TO-WITHSTAND IN THE DAY THE

Η ΠΟΝΗΡΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΑΝΤΑ ΚΑΤΕ 200  
wicked AND ALL (emphatic) DOWN-ACTING

ΡΓΑΣΑ ΜΕΝΟΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΑΙΣΤΗΤΗ 20  
14 TO-STAND BE-STAND-

ΕΟΥΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΖΩΣΑ ΜΕΝΟΙΤΗΝ 40  
ING THEM being-ABOUT-GIRDED THE

ΟΣ ΦΥΝΩΜΕΝΑ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ ΚΑΙ 60  
LOIN OF-YOU IN TRUTH AND

ΙΕΝΔΥΣΑ ΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΟΝ ΘΩΡΑΚΑ 80  
IN-SLIPPING THE THE GUIRASS

ΑΤΗΣ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΥΠΟ 100  
15 OF THE JUSTICE AND UNDER-

ΟΔΗΣΑ ΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΟΥΣ ΠΟΔΑΣ 20  
BINDING OF THE FEET IN

ΝΕΤΟΙΜΑΣΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥ 40  
READINESS OF THE WELL-MESSAGE

ΙΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΕΙΡΗΝΗΣ ΕΝ ΠΑΣΙΝ 60  
16 OF THE PEACE. IN ALL

ΑΝΑΛΑΒΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΟΝ ΘΥΡΕΩΝ 80  
UP-GETTING THE (large) shield

ΤΗΣ ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΕΝ ΟΔΩΝΗΣΕC 400  
OF THE BELIEF IN WHICH YE-WILL-be-ABLED

ΘΕΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΑ ΒΕΛΟΝΤΑ ΠΟΝΗΡΑ 20  
s1. ΔΙ  
ALL THE CASTS OF THE wicked-one

ΡΟΥΤΑ ΠΕΠΥΡΩΜΕΝΑC ΒΕCΑ 40  
B omits THE  
THE ones-HAVING-been-FIRED TO-EXTINGUISH

ΙΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΚΕΦΑΛΙΑΝ 60  
17 AND THE ABOUT-HEAD

ΤΟΥC ΦΩΤΗΡΙΟΥC ΔΕΞΑCΘΕ ΚΑΙ 80  
OF THE SAVING RECEIVE-YE AND

ΙΤΗΝ ΜΑΧΑΙΡΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ 600  
THE sword OF THE spirit

ΑΤΟC Ο ΕCΤΙΝ ΡΗΜΑ ΘΕΟΥ ΔΙ 20  
18 WHICH IS declaration OF-God THRU

ΑΠΑΣΗΣ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΗΣ ΚΑΙ Ε 40  
EVERY prayer AND petition

ΗC ΕCΤΙΝ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΕΝ 60  
praying IN

ΠΑΝΤΙΚΑΙΡΩ ΕΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ 80  
EVERY SEASON IN spirit

ΚΑΙ ΕΙC ΑΥΤΟ ΑΓΡΥΠΝΟΥΝΤΕ 600  
AND INTO SAME being-vigilant

ΕC ΕΝ ΠΑΣΗ ΠΡΟΣΚΑΡΤΕΡΗΣ 20  
IN EVERY TOWARD-HOLDING

ΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΗC ΕΙΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΝΤΩ 40  
AND petition ABOUT ALL

ΝΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΥΠΕΡ ΕΜΟΥ 60  
19 OF THE HOLY-ones AND OVER ME

ΙΝΑ ΜΕΙ-ΒΕ-ΒΕΙΝΤΕ ΔΕΝΟC ΕΝΑΝ 80  
s1 MAY-BE-BEING GIVEN TO-ME  
THAT TO-ME MAY-BE-BEING-GIVEN saying IN UP-OPEN-

ΙC ΕΙC ΤΟCΤΟΜΑΤΟC ΜΟΥ ΕΝ 700  
ing OF THE MOUTH OF-ME IN

ΠΑΡΡΗΣΙΑC ΓΝΩΡΙCΑΙ ΤΟΥ 20  
boldness TO-KNOWIZE THE CLOSE-

CΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥ 40  
B omits OF THE WELL-MESSAGE  
KEEP OF THE WELL-MESSAGE

ΥΠΕΡ ΟΥ ΠΡΕCΒΕΥΘΕΝΑΥC 60  
20 OVER WHICH I-AM-embassy-ING IN UN-LOOSE

ΕΙΝΑ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΠΑΡΡΗΣΙΑC 80  
B omits IN B-() s1 SH'D-BE-BEING-bold IN it  
THAT IN it I-SH'D-BE-BEING-bold

ΦΜΑΙΩC ΔΕΙΜΕΛΑΛΗCΑΙΝ 800  
21 AS it-IS-BINDING ME TO-TALK THAT

ΑΔΕΚΑΙ ΜΕΙCΙΔΗΤΕ ΤΑΚΑ 20  
B transposes and prefixes C = MAY-BE-PERCEIVING AND YE  
YET AND YE MAY-BE-PERCEIVING THE ac-

ΤΕΜΕΤΙ ΠΡΑCΦΑΝΤΑ ΓΝΩ 40  
after ALL s1 adds Y. s2 YMIN, but both delete A TO-YOU  
CORDING TO ME ANY I-AM-FRACTISING ALL WILL-BE-

ΡΙCΕΙΥΜΙΝ ΤΥΧΙΚΟC ΑΓΑ 60  
WILL-BE-KNOWLEDGING  
KNOWING TO-YOU Tychicus THE BELOVED

ΠΗΤΟC ΑΔΕΛΦΟC ΚΑΙ ΠΙCΤΟ 80  
brother AND BELIEVING

CΔΙΑΚΟΝΟC ΕΝ ΚΥΡΙΩ ΕΝ 900  
s1 omits THRU-servitor  
22 THRU-servitor IN Master WHOM I-SEND

ΕΜΥΑΠΡΟC ΜΑC ΕΙC ΑΥΤΟ 20  
TOWARD YOU IN INTO SAME this

ΟΥΤΟΙΝΑ ΓΝΩΤΕΤΑ ΠΕΡΙ ΗΜ 40  
A ΔΙ for Ε  
THAT YE-MAY-BE-KNOWLEDGING THE ABOUT US

ΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΕCΤΑC ΚΑ 60  
AND he-SHOULD-BE-BESIDE-CALLING THE HEARTS

ΡΔΙΑC ΜΥΩΝΕΙΡΗΝ ΗΝ ΤΟΙC Α 80  
OF-YOU PEACE TO-THE bro-

ΔΕΛΦΟΙC ΚΑΙ ΑΓΑΠΗ ΜΕΤΑ Π 12000  
23 Α ΕΛΕΟC MERCY  
thers AND LOVE WITH BE-

## SALUTATION

23 What a balm this benediction brings! Peace, love, faith—may these be the portion of all who read these lines!

24 Here we have the true test—those who truly love our Lord. May favor, indeed, be theirs!

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God, the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all who are loving our Lord Jesus Christ in incorruption! *Amen!*

ΙΣΤΕΦΣΑΠΟΘΕΟΥΠΑΤΡΟΣΚ<sup>20</sup>  
 LIEF FROM God FATHER AND

ΔΙΚΥΡΙΟΥΙΗΣΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ<sup>40</sup>  
 Master JESUS ANOINTED.

ΗΧΑΡΙΣΜΕΤΑΠΑΝΤΩΝΤΩΝΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 24 THE grace WITH ALL OF-THE ones-

ΓΑΠΟΝΤΟΝΤΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΝΗΜΩ<sup>80</sup>  
 LOVING THE Master OF-US

ΝΙΗΣΟΥΝΧΡΙΣΤΟΝΕΝΑΦΘΑ<sup>100</sup>  
 JESUS ANOINTED IN UN-CORRUPTION

ABS<sup>1</sup>omit AMEN  
 ΡΣΙΑΑΜΗΝ  
 AMEN

# PHILIPPIANS

The Philippian epistle is a divine commentary on the latter half of Ephesians, and, like it, is especially concerned with the deportment demanded by the transcendent doctrines developed in the first half of the Ephesian letter. This is the key to its contents. *It does not deal with doctrines, but with deportment.* This will illumine many a difficult passage in it and this has been allowed to color the wording of the version.

As shown in the literary framework, the epistle is a perfect, though complex reversion. Its controlling theme is Participation in the Evangel, not only by its public proclamation, but especially by a conduct consistent with its teachings.

Following the Introduction and preceding the Conclusion the Philippians' fellowship with Paul by contributions and in sufferings is detailed, interspersed with Paul's own experiences in preaching the evangel.

The main subject, the Living Expression of the Evangel, or, "Having on the Word of Life" (2:16), is illustrated by four examples: Christ and Paul, Timothy and Epaphroditus. Four exhortations are introduced in this division. The entreaty to imitate Christ opens it and Paul places himself before them as a model at its close. So, too, the service of Timothy is preceded by an exhortation and the sufferings of Epaphroditus are followed by an appeal.

These two themes, suffering and service, pervade the whole epistle, from the introduction, where Paul and Timothy style themselves *slaves*, rather than apostles, to the end where the grace of the *Lord*, or Master, rather than Christ, is invoked.

The humility of Christ is presented, in harmony with the transcendent truth of this economy. It did not begin with His birth or result only in His exaltation over the earth. It

## FRAMEWORK OF PHILIPPIANS

*Complex Reversion*

### INTRODUCTION 1<sup>1</sup>

#### Salutation 1<sup>2</sup>

The Philippians—Contribution—Doxology 1<sup>3</sup>

Paul—his bonds in Christ 1<sup>12</sup>

Paul—his indifference to death 1<sup>19</sup>

The Philippians—suffering with Paul 1<sup>27</sup>

Exhortation to imitate Christ 2<sup>1</sup>

### CHRIST 2<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In God's form } Empties Himself

<sup>2</sup> Slave's form }

<sup>3</sup> Human shape }

<sup>4</sup> Death } Humbles Himself

<sup>5</sup> the Cross }

Exhortation to Obedience 2<sup>12</sup>

TIMOTHY—his character and service 2<sup>19</sup>

EPAPHRODITUS—his character and his sufferings 2<sup>25</sup>

Exhortation to Beware 3<sup>1</sup>

### PAUL 3<sup>4</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Law justness—blameless

<sup>6</sup> Zeal—persecuting saints

<sup>5</sup> Law—Pharisee

<sup>4</sup> Hebrew of Hebrews

<sup>3</sup> Tribe of Benjamin

<sup>2</sup> Race of Israel

<sup>1</sup> Circumcision

Exhortation to imitate Paul 3<sup>17</sup>

The Philippians—their care of Paul 4<sup>10</sup>

Paul—his complacency in want 4<sup>11</sup>

Paul—his strength in Christ 4<sup>13</sup>

The Philippians—Contribution—Doxology 4<sup>14</sup>

### CONCLUSION 4<sup>21</sup>

#### Salutation 4<sup>23</sup>

PARTICIPATION IN THE EVANGEL  
THE LIVING EXPRESSIONS OF THE EVANGEL

commenced in glory before His incarnation, which was but a step in His downward path of obedience to God's will. It led from the highest place in the universe to the lowest, under the curse of the cross. It will exalt Him to headship over all creation, which will bow to Him as its Master, for God, the Father's glory.

For Christ to become flesh meant humiliation. Paul's physical connections were his boast. They pledged to him all the privileges and advantages which belonged alone to the Jew. But all of these are flung away once he knows Christ after the spirit, and His heavenly exaltation.

1 This epistle was not written by Paul and Timothy in the character of *apostles*, but *slaves*. This is important, as it gives us a key to the character of the whole letter. The mention of the overseers, or supervisors, and servants leads to the same conclusion. The grace also is from the *Lord*. If we keep this in mind it will greatly simplify the understanding of difficult portions of the epistle.

#### THE PHILIPPIANS' CONTRIBUTION

A contribution, in its scriptural sense, is a sharing in common. The servant of God shares with the saints what he has received from God, and his hearers share with him the material wealth which they have obtained.

How refreshing it is to see the intimate interest of the Philippians in Paul's welfare and the mutual love which made their intercourse so delightful to read about after all these years! Here we have a picture of the ideal relations between the Lord's saints and those of His slaves who are seeking to defend the evangel. There is greater need now than in Paul's day. The evangel needs to be *recovered* before it can be confirmed or defended. God still uses such miserable means as an imprisoned apostle to make it known.

#### PAUL'S BONDS

12 When Paul was taken to Rome he was permitted to dwell by himself with a soldier who guarded him. He had liberty to speak to the chief Jews and he delivered the final kingdom message to them. And then he lived two whole years in a rented house and received all who came to him. He spoke with all boldness and no one forbade him (Ac.28<sup>16-21</sup>). These unusual privileges proved plainly, as the incidents on the voyage had already shown, that he was indeed a "prisoner of the Lord" (Eph. 4<sup>1</sup>). His bonds were "in Christ" and,

PAUL and Timothy, slaves of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus who are in Philippi, together with the supervisors and servants:

2 Grace to you and peace, from God, our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I AM THANKING my God at every  
4 remembrance of you, always, in every petition of mine for you all,  
5 making the petition with joy, for your contribution to the evangel  
6 from the first day until now, having this same confidence, that He Who undertakes a good work in you will be performing it until the  
7 day of Jesus Christ: according as it is just for me to be thus disposed toward you all, because, having me in your heart, in my bonds as well as in the defense and confirmation of the evangel, you all are joint participants with me of  
8 grace, for God is my Witness how I am longing for you all in the  
9 compassions of Christ Jesus. And this I am praying, that your love may be superabounding still more and more in realization and all  
10 sensibility, for you to be testing what things are of consequence, in order that you may be sincere and no stumbling block for the day  
11 of Christ, having been filled with the fruit of righteousness which is through Jesus Christ, for the glory and laud of God.

12 Now I am intending you to know, brethren, that my affairs have rather come to be for the  
13 progress of the evangel, so that my bonds in Christ become apparent in the whole pretorium and to all

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΣ ΔΟΥ 20  
 PAUL AND Timothy SLAVES  
 ΛΟΙΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΠΑΣΙΝ 40  
 OF-ANointed JESUS to-ALL  
 ΤΟΙΣ ΑΓΙΟΙΣ ΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΙΗ 60  
 THE HOLY-ones IN ANointed JESUS  
 ΣΟΥ ΤΟΙΣ ΟΥΣ ΙΝ ΕΝ ΦΙΛΙΠΠ 80  
 to-THE ones-BEING IN Philippi  
 ΟΙΣ ΣΥΝ ΕΠΙΣΚΟΠΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ Δ 100  
 TOGETHER to-ON-noters AND THRU-  
 ΙΑΚΟΝΟΙΣ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΥΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ 20  
 2 servitors Grace to-youP AND  
 ΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΑΠΟ ΘΕΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ Η 40  
 PEACE FROM God FATHER OF-  
 ΜΩ ΝΚΑΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙ 60  
 US AND Master JESUS ANOINT-  
 ΣΤΟΥ ΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΩΤΩ ΘΕΩ ΜΩ 80  
 3 ED I-AM-thanking to-THE God OF-ME  
 ΥΕ ΠΙ ΠΑΣ ΤΗ ΜΝΕΙΑ ΥΜΩΝ Π 200  
 4 ON EVERY TH<sup>A O.</sup> REMINDER OF-youP al-  
 ΑΝΤΟΤΕ ΕΝ ΠΑΣ ΔΕ ΗΣΕΙ ΜΩ 20  
<sup>s1 inserts TH to-THE</sup>  
 ways IN EVERY petition OF-ME  
 ΥΥΠΕΡ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΜΕΤΑ Χ 40  
 OVER ALL OF-youP WITH JOY  
 ΑΡΑΣΤΗΝ ΔΕ ΗΣΙΝ ΠΟΙΟΥΜΕ 60  
 THE petition making  
 ΝΟΣΕ ΠΙΤΗ ΚΟΙΝΩΝΙΑ ΥΜΩΝ 80  
 5 ON THE communion OF-youP  
 ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΑΠΟ ΤΗ 900  
 INTO THE WELL-MESSAGE FROM THE  
 ΣΠΡΩΤΗΣ ΗΜΕΡΑΣ ΧΡΙΤΟΥ 20  
 BEFORE-most DAY UNTIL THE  
 ΝΥΝ ΠΕΠΟΙΩΘΑΥΤΟ ΤΟ ΥΤΟ 40  
 6 NOW HAVING-confid<sup>ence</sup> SAME this  
 ΟΤΙ Ο ΕΝ ΑΡΞΑΜΕΝΟΣ ΕΝ ΥΜΙ 60  
 that THE One-undertaking IN youP  
 ΝΕΡΓΟΝ ΑΓΑΘΟΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΕΛΕΣ 80  
 work GOOD WILL-BE-ON-FINISHING  
<sup>s o. A inserts HC OF-WHICH</sup> <sup>B ANOINTED JESUS</sup>  
 ΕΙΣΧΡΙΝ ΜΕΡΑΣΙΝ ΟΥ ΧΡΙ 400  
 UNTIL DAY OF-JESUS ANOINTED  
 ΣΤΟΥ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΔΙΚΑΙΟ 20  
 7 according-as it-is JUST  
 ΝΕ ΜΟΙ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΦΡΟΝΕΙΝ ΥΠΕ 40  
 to-ME this to-BE-being-disposed OVER  
 Ρ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΔΙΑ ΤΟ ΕΧΕΙ 60  
 ALL OF-youP THRU THE to-BE-HAV-  
 Ν ΜΕ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΚΑΡΔΙΑ ΥΜΑΣ ΕΝ 80  
 ING ME IN THE HEART youP IN BE-  
<sup>A omits IN</sup>  
 ΕΤΟΙΣ ΔΕ ΣΜΟΙΣ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ 500  
 SIDES THE BONDS OF-ME AND IN

ΤΗ ΑΠΟΛΟΓΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΒΕΒΑΙΩΣ 20  
 THE FROM-saying AND confirm<sup>ation</sup>  
 ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥ ΣΥΝ ΚΟ 80  
 OF-THE WELL-MESSAGE TOGETHER-com-  
 ΙΝΩΝ ΟΥΣ ΜΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΧΑΡΙΤΟΣ 60  
 munioners OF-ME OF-THE grace  
 ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΥΜΑΣ ΟΝΤΑΣ ΜΑΡΤΥ 80  
 8 ALL youP BEING witness  
 ΣΤΑΡ ΜΟΥ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΘΕΟΣ ΟΣΕ 600  
 for OF-ME IS THE God AS I-AM-  
 ΠΙΠΘΩ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΥΜΑΣ ΕΝ ΣΠ 20  
 ON-LONGING ALL youP IN com-  
 ΛΑΓΧΝΟΙΣ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ 40  
 passions OF-ANointed JESUS  
 ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΟΜΑΙ 60  
 9 AND this I-AM-praying THAT  
 ΝΑ Η ΑΓΑΠΗ ΜΩΝ ΕΤΙ ΜΑΛΛΟ 80  
 THE LOVE OF-youP STILL RATHER  
 ΝΚΑΙ ΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΠΕΡΙΣΣΕΥΗ 700  
 AND RATHER MAY-BE-exceeding IN  
 ΝΕ ΠΙΓΝΩΣΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΣΧΑΙ 20  
 ON-KNOWLEDGE AND ALL SENSING  
 ΘΗΣΕΙ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΔΟΚΙΜΑΖΕΙΝ 40  
 10 INTO THE to-BE-testing  
<sup>youP omitted by s1</sup>  
 ΥΜΑΣ ΤΑ ΔΙΑΦΕΡΟΝΤΑ ΙΝ Η 60  
 youP THE ones-THRU-CARRYING THAT YE-  
<sup>As1 o.</sup> <sup>s1 A for s1</sup>  
 ΤΕ ΕΙΣΙΚΡΙΝΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΡΟ 80  
 MAY-BE sincere AND UN-stumbling  
 ΣΚΟΠΕΙΣ ΗΜΕΡΑΝ ΧΡΙΣΤ 800  
 INTO DAY OF-ANointed  
 ΟΥ ΠΕ ΠΛΗΡΩΜΕΝΟΙ ΚΑΡΠΟΝ 20  
 11 HAVING-been-FILLED FRUIT  
<sup>B omits THE</sup>  
 ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗΣ ΤΟΝ ΔΙΑΙΝΣ 40  
 OF-Justice THE THRU JESUS  
 ΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΔΟΣ ΑΝΚΑΙ 60  
 ANointed INTO esteem AND  
<sup>sB inserts s o.</sup>  
 ΕΠΑΙΝΟΝ ΘΕΟΥ ΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΙΝ 80  
 12 ON-PRaise OF-God to-BE-KNOWing  
 ΔΕΥΜΑΣ ΒΟΥΛΟΜΑΙ ΔΕΛΑΦΟ 900  
 YET youP I-AM-intending brothers  
 ΙΟΥΤΙ ΤΑ ΚΑΤΕΜΕΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΕΙ 20  
 that THE according-to ME RATHER INTO  
 ΣΠΡΟΚΟΠΗΝ ΤΟΥ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙ 40  
 progress OF-THE WELL-MESSAGE  
 ΟΥ ΕΛΗΛΥΘΕΝ ΟΣΤΕ ΤΟΥΣ ΔΕ 60  
 13 HAS-COME AS-BESIDES THE BONDS  
<sup>s1 adds to-THE TD</sup>  
 ΣΜΟΥΣ ΜΟΥ ΦΑΝΕΡΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΧΡ 80  
 OF-ME apparent IN AN-  
<sup>s1 ΓΕΓΟΝΕΝ ΑΙ</sup>  
 ΙΣΤΩ ΓΕΝΕΣΘΑΙ ΕΝΟΛΩΤΩΝ 1000  
 OINTED to-BE-BECOMING IN WHOLE THE PRE-



*Paul's Bonds*

though they were designed to put a stop to the evangel, they aided its progress. Hitherto Paul had worked to support himself, now he was free to give all his time to the Lord's service. He evidently reached some in the very household of Cæsar (422).

16 Paul was located at Rome, at the very center of government, where his influence, even though he was a prisoner, especially among Cæsar's retinue, was doubtless used by God to control the opposition to the evangel. How like Him to station the defender of the faith in the very citadel of His enemies!

## PAUL'S INDIFFERENCE TO DEATH

20 The historical record emphasizes the fact that Paul taught the things which concern our Lord Jesus Christ "with all boldness, unforbidden" (Ac. 28:31).

21 If Paul lived, his efforts would further the fame of Christ: if he died a martyr's death, even that would be gain for the cause of Christ, for the martyrs proved to be the seed of the church. Paul could not be thinking of his own gain in this connection.

23 A martyr's death would claim a martyr's reward, yet Paul lived at least two years at Rome, writing his letters from thence. Undoubtedly there has been more fruit from this work than from all of his previous service.

23 The solution of Paul's dilemma, life or death (neither of which he would choose because of his longing for another, much better condition) is the resurrection life with Christ. This "solution" might be referred to the dissolution of his body at death (2Tim.4<sup>6</sup>) if it were not set in contrast with death. The same term is used in Lu.12<sup>36</sup> of the breaking up of a wedding party. Words used in the physical sense are often used in a metaphysical sense in the epistles. We *dissolve* material things but *solve* spiritual problems.

14 the rest, and the majority of the brethren, having confidence in the Lord as to my bonds, are more exceedingly daring to speak the word  
15 of God fearlessly. Some, indeed, are even proclaiming Christ because of envy and strife, yet some also because of delight, these, indeed, of  
16 love, having perceived that I am located for the defense of the evangel, yet those are announcing  
17 Christ out of faction, not purely, surmising to arouse affliction for my  
18 bonds. What then?—Moreover, seeing that, by every method, whether in pretense or in truth, Christ is being announced, I am rejoicing in this also, and will be rejoicing nevertheless.

19 For I am aware that, for me, this will be eventuating in salvation through your petition and the supply of the spirit of Jesus  
20 Christ, in accord with my premonition and expectation, that in naught shall I be put to shame, but with all boldness, as always, now also, Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether through life or  
21 through death. For to me to be living is Christ, and to be dying  
22 gain. Now if it is to be living in flesh, this to me means fruit from work, and I am not making known  
23 what I shall be preferring. (Yet I am being pressed out of the two, having a yearning for the solution, even to be together with Christ,  
24 for it, rather, is much better.) Yet to be staying in the flesh is more  
25 necessary because of you. And, having this confidence, I am aware that I shall be remaining and shall be abiding with you all for your  
26 progress and joy of faith, in order that your glorying may be superabounding in Christ Jesus in me

- ΠΑΙΤΩΡΙΦΚΑΙΤΟΙΣΛΟΙΠΟ** 20  
 TORIUM AND to-THE rest
- ΙΣΠΑΣΙΝΚΑΙΤΟΥΣΠΛΕΙΟΝ** 40  
 14 ALL AND THE MORE
- ΑΣΤΩΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝΕΝΚΥΡΙΩ** 60  
 OF-THE brothers IN Master HAV-
- ΕΠΟΙΘΟΤΑΣΤΟΙΣΔΕΣΜΟΙΣ** 80  
 ING-confidence to-THE BONDS
- ΜΟΥΠΕΡΙΣΣΟΤΕΡΩΣΤΟΛΜΑ** 100  
 OF-ME more-exceedingly TO-BE-DARING
- ΝΑΦΟΒΩΣΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΤΟΥΘΕ** 20  
 UN-FEARLY THE saying OF-THE God
- ΟΥΛΛΕΙΝΤΙΝΕΣΜΕΝΚΑΙΔ** 40  
 15 TO-BE-TALKING ANY INDEED AND THRU
- ΙΑΦΘΟΝΟΝΚΑΙΕΡΙΝΤΙΝΕΣ** 60  
 ENVY AND STRIFE ANY
- ΔΕΚΑΙΔΙΕΥΔΟΚΙΑΝΤΟΝΧΡ** 80  
 YET AND THRU WELL-SEEMING THE AN-
- ΙΣΤΟΝΚΗΡΥΣΣΟΥΣΙΝΟΙΜΕ** 200  
 10 INTED ARE-PROCLAIMING THE INDEED
- ΝΕΖΑΓΑΠΗΣΕΙΔΟΤΕΣΟΤΙΕ** 20  
 OUT OF-LOVE HAVING-PERCEIVED that IN-
- ΙΣΑΠΟΛΟΓΙΑΝΤΟΥΕΥΑΓΓΕ** 40  
 TO FROM-saying OF-THE WELL-MESSAGE
- ΛΙΟΥΚΕΙΜΑΙΟΙΔΕΞΕΡΙΘ** 60  
 17 I-AM-LYING THE YET OUT OF-STRIFES
- ΕΙΑΣΤΟΝΧΡΙΣΤΟΝΚΑΤΑΓΓ** 80  
 B<sup>1</sup> o. B omits THE  
 THE ANOINTED ARE-DOWN-MESSAG-
- ΕΛΛΟΥΣΙΝΟΥΧΑΓΝΩΣΟΙΟΜ** 300  
 ING NOT PURELY surmising
- ΕΝΟΙΘΛΙΨΙΝΕΓΕΙΡΕΙΝΤΟ** 20  
 CONSTRICTION TO-BE-ROUSING to-THE
- ΙΔΕΣΜΟΙΣΜΟΥΤΙΓΑΡΠΑ** 40  
 18 BONDS OF-ME ANY for MORE-ly
- ΝΟΤΙΠΑΝΤΙΤΡΟΠΩΕΙΤΕΠΡ** 60  
 that to-EVERY manner IF-BESIDES to-BE-
- ΟΦΑΣΕΙΕΙΤΕΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΧΡΙ** 80  
 FORE-APPEARANCE IF-BESIDES to-TRUTH ANOINT-
- ΣΤΟΣΚΑΤΑΓΓΕΛΛΕΤΑΙΚΑΙ** 400  
 ED IS-BEING-DOWN-MESSEAGED AND
- ΕΝΤΟΥΤΩΧΑΙΡΩΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΧ** 20  
 IN this I-AM-JOYING both AND I-
- ΑΡΗΣΟΜΑΙΟΙΔΑΓΑΡΟΤΙΤΟ** 40  
 19 WILL-BE-JOYING I-HAVE-PERCEIVED for that this
- ΥΤΟΜΟΙΔΑΠΟΒΗΣΕΤΑΙΕΙΣ** 60  
 TO-ME WILL-BE-FROM-STEPPING INTO SAV-
- ΩΤΗΡΙΑΝΔΙΑΤΗΣΥΜΩΝΔΕΗ** 80  
 ing THRU THE OF-you petition
- ΣΕΩΣΚΑΙΕΠΙΧΟΡΗΓΙΑΣΤΟ** 500  
 AND supply OF-THE
- ΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣΙΗΣΟΥΧΡΙΣΤ** 20  
 spirit OF-JESUS ANOINTED
- ΟΥΚΑΤΑΤΗΝΑΠΟΚΑΡΑΔΟΚΙ** 40  
 20 according-to THE premonition
- ΑΝΚΑΙΕΛΠΙΔΑΜΟΥΟΤΙΕΝΟ** 60  
 AND EXPECTATION OF-ME that IN NOT-
- ΥΔΕΝΙΑΙΣΧΥΝΘΗΣΟΜΑΙΑΛ** 80  
 YET-ONE I-SHALL-BE-BEING-VILED but
- ΛΕΝΠΑΣΧΠΑΡΡΗΣΙΑΦΣΠΑΝ** 600  
 IN EVERY boldness AS always
- ΤΟΤΕΚΑΙΝΥΝΜΕΓΑΛΥΝΘΗΣ** 20  
 AND NOW WILL-BE-BEING-magnified
- ΕΤΑΙΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΕΝΤΩΣΩΜΑΤ** 40  
 ANOINTED IN THE BODY
- ΙΜΟΥΕΙΤΕΔΙΑΖΩΗΣΕΙΤΕΔ** 60  
 OF-ME IF-BESIDES THRU LIFE IF-BESIDES THRU
- ΙΑΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΕΜΟΙΓΑΡΤΟΖΗ** 80  
 21 DEATH to-ME for THE TO-BE-
- ΝΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΚΑΙΤΟΑΠΘΑΝΕ** 700  
 LIVING ANOINTED AND THE TO-BE-FROM-DYING
- ΙΝΚΕΡΔΟΣΕΙΔΕΤΟΖΗΝΕΝ** 20  
 22 GAIN IF YET THE TO-BE-LIVING IN
- ΑΡΚΙΤΟΥΤΟΜΟΙΚΑΡΠΟΣΕΡ** 40  
 FLESH this to-ME FRUIT OF-
- ΓΟΥΚΑΙΤΙΑΙΡΗΣΟΜΑΙΟΥΓ** 60  
 B I-SHOULD-  
 work AND ANY I-SHALL-BE-prefering NOT I-AM-
- ΝΩΡΙΖΩΣΥΝΕΧΟΜΑΙΔΕΕΚΤ** 80  
 23 KNOWIZING I-AM-being-pressed YET OUT OF-
- ΩΝΔΥΟΤΗΝΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΝΕΧΘ** 800  
 THE TWO THE ON-FEELING HAVING
- ΝΕΙΣΤΟΑΝΑΛΥΣΑΙΚΑΙΣΥΝ** 20  
 INTO THE TO-UP-LOOSE AND TOGETHER
- ΧΡΙΣΤΩΕΙΝΑΙΠΟΛΛΩΓΑΡΜ** 40  
 to-ANOINTED to-BE much for BA-
- ΑΛΛΟΝΚΡΕΙΣΣΟΝΤΟΔΕΕΠΙ** 60  
 24 THEN (s.o.) better THE YET TO-BE-ON-
- ΜΕΝΕΙΝΕΝΤΗΣΑΡΚΙΑΝΑΓΚ** 80  
 B ins. | B Δ B o. IN omitted by s1  
 REMAINING IN THE FLESH more-necessary
- ΔΙΟΤΕΡΟΝΔΙΥΜΑΣΚΑΙΤΟΥ** 900  
 25 THRU YOU AND this
- ΤΟΠΕΠΟΙΘΩΣΟΙΔΑΟΤΙΜΕΝ** 20  
 HAVING-confidence I-HAVE-PERCEIVED that I'LL-
- ΦΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΜΕΝΩΠΑΣΙΝΥΜΙ** 40  
 BE-REMAINING AND I'LL-BE-BESIDE-REMAINING to-ALL YOU
- ΝΕΙΣΤΗΝΥΜΩΝΠΡΟΚΟΠΗΝΚ** 60  
 INTO THE OF-you progress AND
- ΔΙΧΑΡΑΝΤΗΣΠΙΣΤΕΩΣΙΝΑ** 80  
 26 JOY OF-THE BELIEF THAT
- ΤΟΚΑΥΧΗΜΑΥΜΩΝΠΕΡΙΣΣΕ** 2000  
 THE BOAST OF-you MAY-BE-exceeding

*Participation in the Evangel*

27 The citizenship or enfranchisement here referred to is in heaven (3<sup>20</sup>), not on earth.

## THE PHILIPPIANS' SUFFERING

29 It is our privilege to enjoy the sufferings which come to us in seeking to do God's work, for they are not, as we are wont to think, a token of His displeasure, but a favor which is granted to the few who are faithful in the performance of His will.

## PUTTING ON THE EVANGEL

This division takes up the body of the epistle, setting before us the four models, Christ, Timothy, Epaphroditus and Paul, mingled with exhortations to imitate their example.

## EXHORTATION TO IMITATE CHRIST

1 Our conduct should reflect the unselfish humility of Christ, considering others and their honor rather than our own.

## THE EXAMPLE OF CHRIST JESUS

6 *Form* denotes outward appearance, as is shown by Paul's use of it in the contrast, "having a *form* of devotion, yet denying its power" (2Ti.35). We have found it impossible to sustain the idea that it refers to intrinsic essence. *Figure* or *fashion* denotes the form prevailing at any time. Christ was the Image of God, the visible representation of the Deity. He appeared as God to the saints of old, as in Eden and on Sinai. This *form* was laid aside for that of a slave, at His incarnation.

Adam and his progeny seek to exalt themselves and will be humbled. But Christ, Who might easily assume the place of equality with God, found His delight in submission and humiliation.

The ending *-mos* of the word for pillaging denotes the *act*, not the object of pillage. When He was in the form of God He was given the same place as God by men (Gen.16<sup>11</sup>, 1322<sup>11</sup>, 12 32<sup>28,30</sup> Ex.3<sup>2,6</sup> Josh.5<sup>13,15</sup> Judges 6<sup>12,23</sup>). All of the divine titles, Elohim, Jehovah, Adonai, etc., were assumed by Him just as if He were God, because He is His Image.

7 *Empties* cannot refer to a partial relinquishment of His previous state, but a total change of form, in which none of God's glory was apparent to the physical sight.

through my presence with you again. Only be citizens worthy of the evangel of Christ, in order that, whether coming and making your acquaintance, or being absent, I should be hearing of your concerns, that you are standing firm in one spirit, one soul, competing together in the faith of the evangel, and not startled at all by the opposers, which is to them a proof of destruction, yet of your salvation, and this from God, seeing that to you it is graciously granted, for Christ's sake, not only to be believing on Him, but to be suffering for His sake also, having the same struggle such as you perceive in me, and now hear to be in me.

2 If, then, there is any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any communion of spirit, if any compassion and pity, fill my joy full, that you may be mutually disposed, having mutual love, joined in soul, being disposed toward one thing—nothing according with strife, nothing according with vain glory—but with a humble disposition deeming one another superior to one's self, not each noting his own things, but each those of the others also.

5 For let this disposition be in you, which is in Christ Jesus also, Who, subsisting in the form of God, deems it not pillaging to be equal to God, nevertheless empties Himself, taking the form of a slave, coming to be in the likeness of humanity, and, being found in fashion as a man, He humbles Himself, becoming obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

- ΥΗΕΝΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΙΗΝ ΣΟΥ ΕΝ ΕΜΟ** 20  
IN ANOINTED JESUS IN ME
- ΙΔΙΑ ΤΗΣ ΕΜΗΣ ΠΑΡΟΥΣΙΑΣ** 40  
THRU THE MY RESIDE-BEING
- ΠΑΛΙΝ ΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΣΜΟΝΟΝ ΑΣ** 60  
27 AGAIN TOWARD YOU ONLY WORTH-
- ΙΩΣΤΟΥ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ Χ** 80  
ily OF-THE WELL-MESSAGE OF-THE AN-
- ΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΠΟΛΙΤΕΥΕΣΘΕ ΙΝΑ** 100  
OINTED AS TO-BE- <sup>Ε inserted by B</sup> AS ΔΙ  
OINTED BE-BEING-citizens THAT
- ΕΙΤΕ ΛΘΝΚΑΙ ΙΔΩΝ ΥΜΑΣ** 20  
IF-BESIDES COMING AND PERCEIVING YOU
- ΕΙΤΕ ΑΠΦΩΝΑΚΟΥΣ ΦΤΑΠΕΡΙ** 40  
IF-BESIDES FROM-BEING I-SHOULD-BE-HEARING THE ABOUT
- ΥΜΩΝ ΟΤΙ ΣΤΗΚΕΤΕ ΕΝ ΕΝΙ** 60  
YOU that YE-ARE-STANDING-firm IN ONE
- ΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΜΙΑ ΨΥΧΗ ΣΥΝΑΘΑ** 80  
spirit ONE soul TOGETHER-COM-
- ΟΥΝΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΠΙΣΤΕΙ ΤΟΥ ΕΥΑ** 200  
FETING to-THE BELIEF OF-THE WELL-
- ΓΓΕΛΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΠΤΥΡΟΜΕΝ** 20  
28 MESSAGE AND NO BEING-STARTLED
- ΟΙ ΕΝ ΜΗΔΕΝΙ ΥΠΟΤΩΝΑΝΤΙ** 40  
IN NO-YET-ONE UNDER THE ones-op-
- ΚΕΙΜΕΝΩΝ ΗΤΙΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΑΥΤ** 60  
POSING WHICH-ANY IS to-them
- ΟΙΣ ΕΝΔΕΙΞΙΣ ΑΠΩΛΕΙΑΣ** 80  
IN-SHOWING <sup>Α ο.</sup> <sup>Ε inserted by S</sup> <sup>ο ο.</sup> OF-DESTRUCTION OF-
- ΜΩΝ ΔΕ ΦΤΗΡΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥΤ** 300  
YOU YET OF-SAVING AND this
- Ο ΑΠΟΘΕΟΥ ΟΤΙ ΥΜΙΝ ΕΧΑΡΙ** 20  
29 FROM God that to-you IS-graced
- ΣΘΗΤΟΥ ΠΕΡΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΟΥΜΟ** 40  
THE OVER ANOINTED NOT ONLY
- ΝΟΝΤΟ ΕΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ** 60  
THE INTO Him TO-BE-BELIEVING
- ΙΝΑ ΛΑΛΑΚΑΙ ΤΟΥ ΠΕΡΑΥΤΟΥ** 80  
but AND THE OVER Him
- ΠΑΣΧΕΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΑΓΩΝΑ** 400  
30 TO-BE-EMOTIONING THE SAME CONTEST
- ΕΧΟΝΤΕΣ ΟΙ ΟΝΕΙΔΕΤΕ ΕΝ** 20  
HAVING THE-WHICH YE-ARE-PERCEIVING IN ME
- ΜΟΙΚΑΙΝΥΝΑΚΟΥΕΤΕ ΕΝ ΕΜ** 40  
AND NOW ARE-HEARING IN ME
- ΟΙ ΕΙΤΙΣ ΟΥΝ ΠΑΡΑΚΛΗΣΙΣ** 60  
2 IF ANY THEN BESIDE-CALLING
- ΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΕΙΤΙ ΠΑΡΑΜΥΘΙ** 80  
IN ANOINTED IF ANY BESIDE-CLOSE
- ΟΝΑΓΑΠΗΣ ΕΙΤΙΣ ΚΟΙΝΩΝΙ** 500  
OF-LOVE IF ANY communion
- ΑΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΕΙΤΙΣ ΣΠΑΓ** 20  
OF-spirit IF ANY compassions
- ΧΝΑΚΑΙ ΟΙΚΤΙΡΜΟΙ ΠΛΗΡΩ** 40  
2 AND PITIES FILL-YE
- ΣΑΤΕ ΜΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΧΑΡΑΝ ΙΝΑ** 60  
OF-ME THE JOY THAT THE
- ΑΥΤΟΦΡΟΝΗΤΕ ΤΗΝ ΑΥΤΗΝ** 80  
SAME YE-MAY-BE-BEING-DISPOSED THE SAME LOVE
- ΓΑΠΗΝ ΕΧΟΝΤΕΣ ΣΥΧΟΙ** 600  
HAVING TOGETHER-souls
- ΑΥΤΟ ΣΑΜΕ ΤΟ ΕΝ ΦΡΟΝΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΜΗΔΕΝ** 20  
3 AS ΔΙ ΑΥΤΟ SAME THE ONE BEING-DISPOSED NO-YET-ONE ac-
- ΑΤΕΡΙΘΕΙΑΝ ΜΗΔΕ ΚΑΤΑΚΕ** 40  
B inserts Ε PLG O. S2 omits according-to  
CORDING-TO STRIFE NO-YET according-to EMP-
- ΝΟΔΟ ΣΙΑΝΑΛΑΤΗΤΑ ΠΕΙΝ** 60  
TY-esteem but to-THE humility
- ΟΦΡΟΣΥΝΗ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ ΧΓΟΥ** 80  
one-another deeming
- ΜΕΝΟΙ ΥΠΕΡ ΕΧΟΝΤΑΣ ΕΑΥΤ** 700  
B adds ΤΟΥΣ ΤΗ being-superior OF-selves
- ΩΝ ΜΗΤΑ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΚΑΣΤΟΙΣ** 20  
4 NO THE OF-selves EACH NO-
- ΚΟΠΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΑΛΛΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΕΤ** 40  
TING but AND THE OF-
- ΕΡΩΝ ΕΚΑΣΤΟΙ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΓΑΡ** 60  
5 DIFFERENT EACH this for BE-
- ΡΩΝ ΕΙΤΕ ΕΝ ΜΙΝΟΚΑΙ ΕΝ** 80  
B US HMIN YE-BEING-DISPOSED IN YOU THE AND IN AN-
- ΡΙΣΤΩ ΙΗΝ ΣΟΥ ΕΝ ΜΟΡΦΗ** 800  
6 OINTED JESUS WHO IN FORM OF-
- ΕΟΥ ΥΠΑΡΧΟΝΟΥ ΧΑΡΠΑΓΜΟ** 20  
God belonging NOT SNATCHING
- ΝΗ ΓΗΣ ΑΤΟΤΟ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΣΑΘΕ** 40  
deems THE TO-BE EQUAL to-God
- ΦΑΛΛΑ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΚΕΝΟC ΕΝ** 60  
7 A O. but Self EMPTYES FORM
- ΟΡΦΗΝ ΔΟΥΛΟΥ ΛΑΘΕΝΟΜ** 80  
OF-SLAVE GETTING IN LIKE-
- ΟΙΩΜΑΤΙΑΝ ΘΡΩΠΟΝ ΓΕΝΟΜ** 900  
ness OF-humans BECOMING
- ΕΝ ΟΣΚΑΙ ΣΧΗΜΑΤΙ ΕΥΡΕΘΕ** 20  
AND to-FIGURE BEING-FOUND
- ΙΩCΑΝ ΘΡΩΠΟC ΕΤΑΠΕΙΝΩ** 40  
8 AS human He-makes-LOW
- CΕΝ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟC ΥΠ** 60  
Self BECOMING obe-
- ΗΚΟΟC ΜΕΧΡΙ ΘΑΝΑΤΟΥ ΘΑΝ** 80  
dient UNTO DEATH DEATH
- ΑΤΟΥ ΔΕ ΤΟΥCΤΑΥΡΟΥ ΔΙΟΚ** 3000  
9 AB omits OF-THE YET OF-THE pale THRU-WHICH

*The Example of Christ*

The enormous sweep of this synopsis of Christ's service and suffering takes in the whole universe and all the eons, from the beginning to the consummation. Being in the form of God, He was above all, under the curse of the cross He was beneath all. Yet, as He voluntarily descended from the highest to the lowest place, so, too, shall be His exaltation. Every tongue will acclaim Him Lord for God the Father's glory. This cannot be until every heart will have been subdued at the consummation (1Cor. 15<sup>28</sup>). Until then there are enemies who oppose His rule. Ever since His resurrection God has been engaged in His exaltation. Even now, many celestial powers are subordinate to Him (1Pe.3<sup>22</sup>). When He comes again the earth will be added to His domain, until finally the whole universe will be reconciled to God by the blood of His cross (Col.1<sup>20</sup>). This is His reward. It is as Jesus (Jehovah the Saviour), the name of His humiliation, that He will be exalted to the place supreme. He Who was lowest shall become the highest.

## EXHORTATION TO OBEDIENCE

12 There is no question here of sinners working *for* salvation. This is an exhortation to saints to make the salvation they have effective in their daily life and action.

16 The "word of life", or a *living expression* of the evangel consists in conduct so consistent with it that the life alone will proclaim the spirit of the message apart from its formal announcement. Christ, Paul, Timothy and Epaphroditus were living expressions, for their service and sufferings exemplify its message.

17 The priest in Israel, officiating at the altar, poured a libation, usually of wine, upon the sacrifice (Num.15<sup>5</sup>). Paul wished to be the libation on their sacrifice.

## TIMOTHY

19 Timothy was the ideal servant. Though himself suffering with infirmities, he was not concerned about himself but took a genuine interest in the saints whom he served.

9 Wherefore, also, God highly exalts Him, and graces Him with the name which is over every name, that in the name of Jesus every knee should be bowing, celestial and terrestrial and subterranean, and every tongue should be acclaiming Jesus Christ as Lord, for the glory of God, the Father.

12 So that, my beloved, according as you always obey, not as in my presence only, but now much rather in my absence, be carrying your own salvation into effect with fear and trembling, for it is God Who is operating in you to will as well as to work for the sake of His delight. Be doing all without murmuring and reasoning, in order that you should be becoming blameless and artless, children of God, flawless, in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you are appearing as luminaries in the world, having on the word of life, for me to glory in, in the day of Christ, that I did not run for naught, neither that I toil for naught. Nay, even if I am a libation on the sacrifice and ministration of your faith, I am joying and rejoicing together with you all. Now, to be mutual, you also be joying and be rejoicing together with me.

19 Now I am expecting, in the Lord Jesus, to send Timothy to you quickly, in order that I also may be of good cheer when I know of your concerns. For I have no one equally sensitive, who will be so genuinely solicitous of your concerns, for all are seeking their own, not that which concerns Christ Jesus. Now you know the test of him, that as a child with a father he slaves with me for the evangel. This one, indeed, then,

ΑΙΘΕΟCΑΥΤΟΝΥΠΕΡΥΨΟC 20  
AND THE God Him OVER-HIGHTEENS

ΕΝΚΑΙΕΧΑΡΙCΑΤΟΑΥΤΩΤΟ 40  
AND graces to-Him THE

ΟΝΟΜΑΤΟΥΠΕΡΠΑΝΟΝΟΜΑΙ 60  
10 NAME THE OVER EVERY NAME THAT 16 TEM

ΝΑΕΝΤΦΟΝΟΜΑΤΙΙΗCΟΥΠΑ 80  
IN THE NAME OF-JESUS EVERY

ΝΓΟΝΥΚΑΜΥΗΕΠΟΥΡΑΝΙΟΝ 100  
KNEE SHOULD-BE-BOWING OF-ON-heavenlies

ΚΑΙΕΠΙΓΕΙΩΝΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΞΕ 20  
AND OF-ON-LANDS AND OF-DOWN-TERRANEAN

ΟΝΙΩΝΚΑΙΠΑΣΑΓΛΩCΣΑΞ 40  
11 AND EVERY TONGUE SHOULD

ΟΜΟΛΟΓΗΣΗΤΑΙΟΤΙΚΥΡΙΟ 60  
BE-OUT-avowing that Master

CΙHCΟΥCΧΡΙCΤΟCΕΙCΔΟΞ 80  
JESUS ANOINTED INTO esteem

ΑΝΘΕΟΥΠΑΤΡΟCΦCΤΕΑΓΑΠ 200  
12 OF-God FATHER AS-BESIDES beloved

ΗΤΟΙΜΟΥΚΑΘΩCΠΑΝΤΟΤΕΥ 20  
OF-ME according-as always YE-

ΠΗΚΟΥCΑΤΕΜΗCΕΝΤΗΠΑ 40  
obey NO AS IN THE BESIDE-

ΟΥCΙΑΜΟΥΜΟΝΟΝΑΛΛΑΝΥΝ 60  
BEING OF-ME ONLY but NOW

ΠΟΛΛΟΜΑΛΛΟΝΕΝΤΗΑΠΟΥC 80  
much RATHER IN THE FROM-BEING

ΙΑΜΟΥΜΕΤΑΦΟΒΟΥΚΑΙΤΡΟ 300  
OF-ME WITH FEAR AND TREMBLING

ΜΟΥΤΗΝΕΑΥΤΩΝCΩΤΗΡΙΑΝ 20  
THE OF-selves SAVING

ΚΑΤΕΡΓΑΖΕCΘΕΘΕΟCΓΑΡΕ 40  
13 BE-YE-DOWN-ACTING God for IS

CΤΙΝΟΕΝΕΡΓΩΝΕΝΥΜΙΝΚΑ 60  
A adds ABILITIES ΔΥΝΑΜΕΙC  
THE One-IN-ACTING IN YOU AND

ΙΤΟΘΕΛΕΙΝΚΑΙΤΟΕΝΕΡΓΕ 80  
THE TO-BE-WILLING AND THE TO-BE-IN-ACTING

ΙΝΥΠΕΡΤΗCΕΥΔΟΚΙΑCΠΑΝ 400  
14 OVER THE WELL-SEEING ALL

ΤΑΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΧΩΡΙCΓΟΓΓΥC 20  
A inserts  
BE-YE-DOING apart-from MURMURINGS

ΜΩΝΚΑΙΔΙΔΑΛΟΓΙCΜΩΝΙΝΑ 40  
15 AND THRU-accounts THAT

ΑΗΤΕCΥΕΜΑΥΡΕ 80  
A HTE YE-MAY-BE SA UN-SEASON ΔΚ  
YE-MAY-BE-BECOMING UN-BLAMEABLE AND UN-

ΔΙΡΞΟΙ 80  
ΕΡΑΙΟΙΤΕΚΝΑΘΕΟΥΑΜΦΑ  
blended offsprings OF-God UN-FLAWED

ΜΕCΟΝΓΕΝΕΑCCKΟΛΙΑCΚΑ 500  
Midst OF-generation CROOKED AND

ΙΔΙΕCΤΡΑΜΜΕΝΗCΕΝΟΙCΦ 20  
HAVING-been-THRU-TURNED IN WHICH YE-

ΑΙΝΕCΘΕΩCΦΩCΤΗΡΕCΕΝΚ 40  
ARE-APPEARING AS LIGHTERS IN SYB-

ΟCΜΟΛΟΓΟΝΖΩΝCΕΠΕΧΟΝΤ 60  
16 TEM saying OF-LIFE ON-HAVING

ΕCΕΙCΚΑΥΧΗΜΑΕΜΟΙΕΙCΗ 80  
INTO BOAST to-ME INTO DAY

ΜΕΡΑΝΧΡΙCΤΟΥΟΤΙΟΥΚΕΙ 600  
OF-ANOINTED that NOT INTO

Α ΔΙ for Ε B has an apostrophe' for Ε  
CΚΕΝΟΝΕΔΡΑΜΟΝΟΥΔΕΙC 20  
EMPTY I-RAN NOT-YET INTO

Α ΔΙ for Ε  
ΚΕΝΟΝΕΚΟΠΙΑCΑΑΛΛΑΔΕΙΚ 40  
17 EMPTY I-toil but IF AND

ΑΙCΠΕΝΔΟΜΑΙΕΠΙΤΗΘΥCΙ 60  
I-AM-BEING-LIBATIONED ON THE SACRIFICE

ΑΚΑΙΛΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΙΑΤΗCΠΙC 80  
AND OFFERITION OF-THE BELIEF

ΤΕΩCΥΜΩΝΧΑΙΡΟΚΑΙCΥΓΗ 700  
OF-YOUP I-AM-JOYING AND I-AM-TOGETHER-

ΑΙΡΩΠΑCΙΝΥΜΙΝΤΟΔΕΑΥΤ 20  
18 JOYING to-ALL YOUP THE YET SAME

ΟΚΑΙΥΜΕΙCΧΑΙΡΕΤΕΚΑΙC 40  
AND YE BE-JOYING AND BE-

ΒΙ Ν A ΔΙ for Ε  
ΥΓΧΑΙΡΕΤΕΜΟΙΕΛΠΙΖΩΔΕ 60  
19 TOGETHER-JOYING to-ME I-AM-EXPECTING YET

ΕΝΚΥΡΙΩΙΗCΟΥΤΙΜΩΘΕΟΝ 80  
IN Master JESUS Timothy

ΤΑΧΕΩCΠΕΜΨΑΙΜΙΝΙΝΑΚ 800  
SWIFTLY TO-SEND to-YOUP THAT AND-

ΑΓΓΕΥΨΥΧΩΓΝΟΥCΤΑΠΕΡΙ 20  
A GK -OUT-souling  
I MAY-BE-WELL-souling KNOWING THE ABOUT

ΥΜΩΝΟΥΔΕΝΑΓΑΡΕΧΘΙCΟΥ 40  
20 YOUP NOT-YET-ONE for I-AM-HAVING EQUAL-

ΥΧΟΝΟCΤΙCΓΝΗCΙΩCΤΑΠΕ 60  
souled WHO-ANY genuinely THE ABOUT

ΡΙΥΜΩΝΜΕΡΙΜΝΗCΕΙΟΙΠΑ 80  
21 YOUP WILL-BE-BEING-anxious THE ALL

ΝΤΕCΓΑΡΤΑΕΑΥΤΩΝΖΗΤΟΥ 900  
for THE OF-selves ARE-SEEKING

CΙΝΟΥΤΑΧΡΙCΤΟΥΙΗCΟΥΤ 20  
AS OF-JESUS ANOINTED

22 NOT THE OF-ANOINTED JESUS THE  
ΗΝΔΕΔΟΚΙΜΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΓΙΝΩ 40  
AB insert  
YET testedness OF-him YE-ARE-

CΚΕΤΕΟΤΙΩCΠΑΤΡΙΤΕΚΝΟ 60  
KNOWING that AS to-FATHER offspring

ΝCΥΝΕΜΟΙΕΔΟΥΛΕΥCΕΝΕΙ 80  
TOGETHER to-ME he-SLAVES INTO

CΤΟΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝΤΟΥΤΟΝΜ 4000  
23 THE WELL-MESSAGE this-one IN-

*The Living Examples*

<sup>19</sup> The word *soul* has lost its significance in English, especially in its compounds, hence we render idiomatically "good cheer," for "well souled" and "equally sensitive" for "equal-souled."

## EPAPHRODITUS

<sup>25</sup> This is a most pathetic picture of the suffering which often accompanies the service of the Lord in this economy. In the previous economy Paul could and would have healed Epaphroditus, for his very handkerchief was potent with power. That course was in keeping with the kingdom which he then proclaimed. But now, when all blessing is spiritual (Eph. 1<sup>3</sup>), Paul does not attempt to heal Epaphroditus and tells Timothy to use a sip of wine for his frequent infirmities (1Tim. 5<sup>23</sup>). How full of feeling is the statement that he was depressed, not by his own condition, but because the Philippians had heard of it and would be concerned about him!

<sup>26</sup> Epaphroditus was commissioned by the Philippian ecclesia to bring their contribution to Paul. He was *their apostle*. His case aptly illustrates the meaning of the term.

## EXHORTATION TO BEWARE

<sup>2</sup> Those who are elsewhere called the Circumcision are here termed the "Maimcission", and true believers in Christ Jesus are the genuine Circumcision. Circumcision signified the cutting off of the flesh, but speedily became a badge in which the flesh took great pride. Instead of cutting off the flesh it gave it the place of privilege. Only those circumcised dared to hope for God's blessings. Now a mere mutilation of the flesh is replaced by doing, in spirit, what circumcision typified. We cut off the physical altogether.

<sup>3</sup> The divine ritual of Judaism is replaced, in our case, by real spiritual worship, acceptable to God wherever it is offered.

## THE EXAMPLE OF PAUL

<sup>4</sup> Paul is the most brilliant example of the results of a divine religion in which the flesh is given a place. His birth gave him the most favored place among men. His attainments gave him the highest place among his own race.

I am expecting to send forthwith, as soon as I should drop my concerns. Now, I have confidence in the Lord that *I* myself shall also be coming quickly.

<sup>25</sup> Now I deem it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow worker and fellow soldier, and your apostle and minister <sup>26</sup> for my need, since, in fact, he was longing for you all and was depressed, because you hear that he <sup>27</sup> is infirm. For he is infirm, also, very near to death, but God is merciful to him, and not to him only, but to me also, lest I should be <sup>28</sup> having sorrow on sorrow. The more diligently, then, I send him, that you may be rejoicing at seeing him again and *I* may be more sorrow <sup>29</sup> free. Receive him, then, in the Lord with all joy, and have such <sup>30</sup> in honor, seeing that he draws near unto death because of the work of the Lord, risking his soul in order that he should fill up your want of ministration toward me.

**3** Furthermore, my brethren, be rejoicing in the Lord. To be writing the same to you is not, indeed, irksome for me, yet it is your <sup>2</sup> security. Beware of curs, beware of evil workers, beware of the <sup>3</sup> *maimcission*, for *we* are the *circumcision* who are offering divine service to God in spirit, and are glorying in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in flesh.

<sup>4</sup> And am even *I* having confidence in the flesh, also? If any other one is presuming to have confidence in the flesh, *I* rather: <sup>5</sup> circumcised the eighth day, of the race of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews, in <sup>6</sup> relation to law, a Pharisee, in

- ΕΝΟΥΝΕΛΠΙΖΩΠΕΜΨΑΙΩΣΑ 20  
DEED THEN I-AM-EXPECTING TO-SEND AS EVER 30  
B<sup>2</sup> Π  
ΝΑΦΙΔΩΤΑΠΕΡΙΕΜΕΞΑΥΤ 40  
I-MAY-BE-FROM-PERCEIVING THE ABOUT ME forthwith
- ΗΣΠΕΠΟΙΘΑΔΕΕΝΚΥΡΙΩΤ 60  
24 I-HAVE-CONFIDENCE YET IN Master that  
AB<sup>1</sup> omit I  
ΙΚΑΙΟΥΤΟΕΓΩΤΑΧΕΩΣΕΛ 80  
AND SAME I SWIFTLY SHALL-  
AS add (s<sup>2</sup> omits) ΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΣ TOWARD YOU<sup>P</sup>  
ΕΥΣΟΜΑΙΑΝΑΓΚΑΙΟΝΔΕΗΓ 100  
25 BE-COMING necessary YET I-  
B inserts Ε  
ΗΣΑΜΗΝΕΠΑΦΡΟΔΙΤΟΝΤΟΝ 20  
deem on-charming (Ephaphroditus) THE
- ΑΔΕΛΦΟΝΚΑΙΣΥΝΕΡΓΟΝΚΑ 40  
brother AND TOGETHER-ACTER AND  
A + M  
ΙΣΥΣΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΗΝΜΟΥΜΩΝ 60  
TOGETHER-WARRIOR OF-ME OF-YOU<sup>P</sup>  
B's o.  
ΔΕΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΝΚΑΙΛΕΙΤΟΥ 80  
YET COMMISSIONER AND official
- ΡΓΟΝΤΗΣΧΡΕΙΑΣΜΟΥΠΕΜΨ 200  
OF-THE need OF-ME TO-SEND
- ΑΙΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΣΕΠΕΙΔΗΕΠΙΠ 20  
26 TOWARD YOU<sup>P</sup> ON-IF-BIND ON-LONGING  
B YE ALL A<sup>1</sup> + TO-BE-PERCEIVING I ΔΕΙΝ  
ΟΘΩΝΗΝΠΑΝΤΑΣΥΜΑΣΚΑΙΑ 40  
he-WAS ALL YOU<sup>P</sup> AND be-
- ΔΗΜΟΝΩΝΔΙΟΤΗΝΚΟΥΣΑΤΕ 60  
ING-depressed THRU-that YE-HEAR
- ΟΤΙΗΣΘΕΝΗΣΕΝΚΑΙΓΑΡΗΣ 80  
27 that he-is-UN-FIRM AND for he-is-  
ΒΕΝΗΣΕΝΠΑΡΑΠΛΗΣΙΟΝ 300  
UN-FIRM BESIDE-NIGH OF-  
A<sup>1</sup> (1) for ΟΥ  
ΝΑΤΟΥΑΛΛΑΘΕΟΣΧΛΗΝΣΕ 20  
DEATH but THE God is-MERCIFUL-to
- ΝΑΥΤΟΝΟΥΚΑΥΤΟΝΔΕΜΟΝΟ 40  
him NOT him YET ONLY
- ΝΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΕΜΕΙΝΑΜΗΛΥΠΗΝ 61  
but AND ME THAT NO BORROW
- ΕΠΙΛΥΠΗΝΣΧΩΣΠΟΥΔΑΙΟΤ 80  
28 ON BORROW I-SHOULD-BE-HAVING more-DILI-
- ΕΡΘΟΣΟΥΝΕΠΕΜΨΑΥΤΟΝΙΝ 400  
GENTLY THEN I-SEND him THAT  
Ε inserted by s  
ΑΙΔΟΝΤΕΣΑΥΤΟΝΠΑΛΙΝΧΑ 20  
PERCEIVING him AGAIN YE-MAY-
- ΡΗΤΕΚΑΓΦΑΛΥΠΟΤΕΡΟΣΦ 40  
BE-JOYING AND-I more-UN-sorrowed MAY-BE  
A<sup>2</sup> Z A s A I  
ΡΟΣΔΕΧΕΘΕΘΕΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΝ 60  
29 YE-BE-TOWARDS-RECEIVING THEN him IN
- ΚΥΡΙΩΜΕΤΑΠΑΣΧΧΑΡΑΣΚ 80  
Master WITH EVERY JOY AND  
B inserts Ε  
ΑΙΤΟΥΣΤΟΙΟΥΤΟΥΣΕΝΤΙΜ 500  
THE such IN-VALUED
- ΟΥΣΕΧΕΤΕΟΤΙΔΙΑΤΟΕΡΓΟ 20  
BE-HAVING that THRU THE work  
B ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ OF-ANOINTED  
ΝΚΥΡΙΟΥΜΕΧΡΙΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΗ 40  
OF-Master UNTO DEATH he-  
Ε inserted by A  
ΓΙΣΕΝΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΕΥΣΑΜΕΝ 60  
NEARS BESIDE-CASTING  
B omits UP  
ΟΣΤΗΨΥΧΗΝΑΝΑΠΛΗΡΩC 80  
to-THE soul THAT he-SHOULD-BE-UP-FILLING
- ΕΙ for H  
ΗΤΟΥΜΩΝΥΣΤΕΡΗΜΑΤΗΣΠΡ 600  
THE OF-YOU<sup>P</sup> WANT OF-THE TOWARD  
s<sup>1</sup> adds Ε B's o.  
ΟΣΜΕΛΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΙΑCΤΟΛΟΙ 20  
3 ME officiation THE rest
- ΠΟΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΜΟΥΧΑΙΡΕΤΕ 40  
brothers OF-ME BE-JOYING
- ΕΝΚΥΡΙΩΤΑΥΤΑΓΡΑΦΕΙΝ 60  
IN Master THE SAME TO-BE-WRITING
- ΥΜΙΝΕΜΟΙΜΕΝΟΥΚΟΚΗΝΗΡΟ 80  
to-YOU<sup>P</sup> to-ME INDEED NOT SLOTHFUL
- ΝΥΜΙΝΔΕΑΣΦΑΛΕCΒΛΕΠΕΤ 700  
2 to-YOU<sup>P</sup> YET UN-TOTTERING BE-YE-looking
- ΕΤΟΥCΚΥΝΑCΒΛΕΠΕΤΕΤΟΥ 20  
THE dogs BE-YE-looking THE
- CΚΑΚΟΥCΕΡΓΑΤΑCΒΛΕΠΕΤ 40  
EVIL ACTERS BE-YE-looking
- ΕΤΗΝΚΑΤΑΤΟΜΗΝΗΜΕΙCΓΑ 60  
3 THE DOWN-CUTTING WE for
- ΡΕCΜΕΝΗΠΕΡΙΤΟΜΗΟΙΠΝΕ 80  
ARE THE ABOUT-CUTTING THE to-spirit  
s<sup>2</sup> to-God ΘΕC(1)  
ΥΜΑΤΙΘΕΟΥΑΤΡΕΥΟΝΤΕC 800  
OF-God offering-DIVINE-SERVICE
- ΚΑΙΚΑΥΧΩΜΕΝΟΙΕΝΧΡΙCΤ 20  
AND BOASTING IN ANOINTED
- ΩΙΗΣΟΥΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΝCΑΡΚΙΝ 40  
JESUS AND NOT IN FLESH HAV-
- ΕΠΟΙΘΟΤΕCΚΑΙΠΕΡΕΓΩΕΧ 60  
4 ING-confided AND-EVEN I HAVING
- ΩΝΠΕΠΟΙΘΗCΙΝΚΑΙΕΝCΑΡ 80  
confidence AND IN FLESH
- ΚΙΕΙΤΙCΔΟΚΕΙΑΛΛΟCΠΕΠ 900  
IF ANY IS-SEEMING other TO-HAVE-  
s<sup>1</sup> has ΠΕ for ΕΓΩ  
ΟΙΘΕΝΑΙΕΝCΑΡΚΙΕΓΩΜΑΛ 20  
confidence IN FLESH I RATHER
- ΛΟΝΠΕΡΙΤΟΜΗΟΚΤΑΗΜΕΡΟ 40  
5 ABOUT-CUTTING EIGHT-DAY
- CΕΚΓΕΝΟΥCΙCΡΑΗΛΦΥΛΗC 60  
OUT OF-breed of-ISRAEL tribe
- ΒΕΝΙΑΜΕΙΝΕΒΡΑΙΟCΕΞΕΒ 80  
of-BENJAMIN HEBREW OUT OF-HEB-  
B inserts Ε  
ΡΑΙΩΝΚΑΤΑΝΟΜΟΝΦΑΡΙCΑ 5000  
REWS according-to LAW PHARISEE



*The Example of Paul*

But he forfeits all this and flings it from him because it interferes with the superior position accorded to him in Christ. His religion made him the chief of sinners, Christ's bitterest enemy. Now he will have no more of his own, but that which is founded on Christ.

<sup>8</sup> *Refuse* is defined (Syr.27<sup>4</sup>) "as when one sifts with a sieve, the *refuse* remains." "What is thrown to the dogs." (Suid.)

<sup>10</sup> It is notable that Paul never engages our attention with the life of Christ while on earth. Then, he tells us, He was a Servant of the Circumcision (Rom.15<sup>e</sup>). All His practises and precepts were directed toward the proclamation of the kingdom, which is now in abeyance. We have no vital relation with Him until His resurrection. We, too, are accounted as alive in resurrection. We, too, are ascended and seated among the celestials in Him (Eph.2<sup>5-6</sup>). Let us conduct ourselves, then, in harmony with this. This is our goal. Let us approximate it as nearly as we can in anticipation. The apostle has no doubts about attaining the actual resurrection. He is not so sure that he realizes its power in his present experience. All will be raised then. Not all realize it now. We should, however, accommodate ourselves to those who are still observing the rudiments.

<sup>14</sup> We have here the ideal experience of a believer in Christ Jesus. The shortcomings and sins, the aims and ambitions of the past are all forgotten, lest they hinder us in our race to the goal, which is conformity to Christ Jesus in His glory. Though we cannot fully attain this until resurrection, we should aim to come as near it as possible in our present experience. He who comes nearest this ideal will obtain the prize.

## EXHORTATION TO IMITATE PAUL

<sup>17</sup> The imitation of Christ, when He was concerned with an economy which was, in some ways, the opposite of the present, has led to endless failure and confusion. The reason for Paul's exhortation that he be made a model for their imitation arises from the

relation to zeal, persecuting the ecclesia, in relation to the righteousness which is in law, becoming blameless. But what things were gain to me, these I have deemed a forfeit because of Christ. But, to be sure, I am also deeming all to be a forfeit because of the superiority of the knowledge of Christ Jesus, my Lord, because of Whom I forfeited all, and am deeming it to be refuse, that I may be gaining Christ, and may be found in Him, not having my righteousness, which is of law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is from God for faith: to know Him, and the power of His resurrection, and the participation of His sufferings, being conformed to His death, if somehow I should be attaining to the resurrection out from among the dead. Not that I already obtained, or have already been perfected, yet I am pursuing, if I may be grasping also that for which I was grasped also by Christ Jesus. Brethren, not as yet am I counting myself to have grasped, yet one thing—forgetting, indeed, that which is behind, yet stretching out in front toward the goal—I am pursuing for the prize of God's calling above in Christ Jesus. As many, then, as are mature may be thus disposed, and if in anything you are differently disposed, this also shall God reveal to you. Moreover, in what we outstrip others, there is to be a mutual disposition to observe the same fundamental rule.

<sup>17</sup> Become imitators together of me, brethren, and be noting those who are walking thus, according as you have us for a model, for many are walking of whom I often told

- 6 **ΙΟΚΑΤΑΖΗΛΟΝΔΙΦΚΩΝΤΗ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> according-to BOILING CHASING THE 30
- ΝΕΚΚΑΗCΙΑΝΚΑΤΑΔΙΚΑΙΟ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> OUT-CALLED accord.ng-to JUSTICE 40
- CΥΝΗΝΤΗΝΕΝΝΟΜΟΓΕΝΟΜΕ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> THE IN LAW BECOMING 60
- 7 **ΝΟCΑΜΕΜΠΤΟCΑΛΛΑΑΤΙΝΑ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> UN-BLAMEABLE BUT WHICH-ANY 90
- ΗΝΜΟΙΚΕΡΑΝΤΑΥΤΑΝΗΜΑ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> WAS TO-ME WAS these I-HAVE-DEEMED 100
- ΙΔΙΑΤΟΝΧΡΙCΤΟΝΖΗΜΙΑ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> THRU THE ANOINTED FINE (forfeit) 20
- ΑΛΛΑΜΕΝΟΥΝΓΕΚΑΙΗΓΟΥΜ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 8 BUT INDEED-THEN-SURELY AND I-AM-DEEMING 40
- ΑΙΠΑΝΤΑΖΗΜΙΑΝΓΙΝΑΙΔΙ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> ALL FINE (forfeit) TO-BE THRU 60
- ΑΤΟΥΠΕΡΕΧΟΝΤΗCΓΝΟCΕ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> THE BEING-SUPER-OR OF-THE KNOWLEDGE 80
- CΤΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΙΗCΟΥΤΟΥΚ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> OF-THE OMITTED BY AS A JESUS ANOINTED 200
- ΥΡΙΟΥΜΟΥΔΙΟΝΤΑΠΑΝΤΑ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> A OF-US H CUN ter. OF-ME THRU WHOM THE ALL I- 20
- ΖΗΜΙΩΘΗΝΚΑΙΗΓΟΥΜΑΙΚ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> WAS-FINED AND I-AM-DEEMING REF- 40
- ΥΒΑΛΛΕΙΝΑΙΙΝΑΧΡΙCΤΟΝ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> USE TO-BE THAT ANOINTED 60
- ΚΕΡΔΗCΦΚΑΙΕΥΡΕΘΘΕΝΑΥ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 9 I-SHOULD-BE-GAINING AND MAY-BE-BEING-FOUND IN Him 80
- ΤΩΜΗΧΩΝΕΜΗΝΔΙΚΑΙΟΥC** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> NO HAVING MY JUSTICE 800
- ΝΗΝΤΗΝΕΚΝΟΜΟΥΑΛΛΑΤΗΝ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> THE OUT OF-LAW BUT THE 20
- ΔΙΑΠΙCΤΕΦCΧΡΙCΤΟΥΤΗΝ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> THRU BELIEF OF-ANOINTED THE 40
- ΕΚΘΕΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΝΕΠΙ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> OUT OF-God JUSTICE ON 60
- ΤΗΠΙCΤΕΙΤΟΥΓΝΩΝΑΙΔΥΤ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 10 THE BELIEF OF-THE TO-KNOW Him 80
- ΟΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΔΥΝΑΜΙΝΤΗCΑΝ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> AND THE ABILITY OF-THE UP- 400
- CΕΦC** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> OF-KNOWLEDGE <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> **ΑCΤΑCΕΦCΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΤΗΝΚ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 20
- ΟΙΝΩΝΙΑΝΤΩΝΠΑΘΗΜΑΤΟΝ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> **ΑΥΤΟΥCΥΜΜΟΡΦΙΖΟΜΕΝΟC** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 60
- ΤΩΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΕΙΠΟCΚΑ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 11 TO-THE DEATH OF-Him IF-how I-SHOULD 80
- ΤΑΝΤΗCΦΕΙCΤΗΝΕΞΑΝΑCΤ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> BE-ATTAINING INTO THE OUT-UP-STANDING 600
- ΑCΙΝΤΗΝΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΟΥΧΟΤ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 12 THE OUT OF-DEAD-ONES NOT that 20
- ΙΔΗΕΛΑΒΟΝΗΗΔΗΝΤΕΤΕΛΕ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> **ΑΛΛΑΒΟΕΦΦΚΑΙΚΑΤΕΛΗΜΘΘ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 80
- ΗΝΥΠΟΧΡΙCΤΟCΙΗCΟΥΑΔΕ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 13 UNDER ANOINTED JESUS brothers 600
- ΑΦΟΙΓΦΕΜΑΥΤΟΝΟΥΠΦΛΟ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> **ΓΙΖΟΜΑΚΑΤΕΙΛΗΦΕΝΑΙΕ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 40
- ΝΔΕΤΑΜΕΝΟΠΙCΦΕΠΙΛΑΝΘ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> **ΑΝΟΜΕΝΟCΤΟΙCΔΕΕΜΠΡΟC** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 80
- ΘΕΝΕΠΕΚΤΕΙΝΟΜΕΝΟCΚΑΤ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 14 BEING-ON-OUT-STRETCHED according- 700
- ΑCΚΟΠΟΝΔΙΦΚΩΕΙCΤΟΒΡΑ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> to goal I-AM-CHASING INTO THE prize 20
- ΒΕΙΟΝΤΗCΑΝΩΚΑΗCΕΦCΤΟ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> **ΥΘΕΟΥΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩΙΗCΟΥΟC** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 60
- ΟΙΟΥΝΤΕΛΕΙΟΙΤΟΥΤΟΦΡΟ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> **ΝΟΜΕΝΚΑΙΕΙΤΙΕΤΕΡΦCΦ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 800
- ΟΝΕΙΤΕΚΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΘΘΕΟΥC** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> **ΜΙΝΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΕΙΠΑΗΝΕΙC** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 40
- ΟΕΦΘΑCΑΜΕΝΤΩΑΥΤΟCΤΟ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> **ΧΕΙΝΑΝΟΝΙΤΟΥΑΥΤΟΦΡΟΝ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 80
- ΕΙΝCΥΜΜΙΜΗΤΑΙΜΟΥΓΙΝΕ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 17 DISPOSED TOGETHER-IMITATORS OF-ME BE-YE-BE- 800
- ΘΕΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΚΑΙCΚΟΠΕΙΤ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> **ΕΤΟΥCΟΥΤΩΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΟΥΝΤ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 40
- ΑCΚΑΘCΕΧΕΤΕΤΥΠΟΝΗΜΑ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> **CΠΟΛΛΟΙΓΑΡΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΟΥC** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 80
- ΙΝΟΥCΠΟΛΛΑΚΙCΕΛΕΓΟΝΥ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> **ΑΝΙCΕΡΓΟΝΥ** <sup>ABs<sup>1</sup> C</sup> 6000

*Exhortation to Imitate Paul*

fact that in him alone do we see the resurrection life of Christ interpreted in terms of present conduct. Christ's earthly life needs no such interpretation, so none of the other apostles are models in this sense even for the Circumcision.

<sup>18</sup> The enemies of the cross of Christ are those who, failing to apprehend the significance of His shameful death, still cling to the earthly and the physical.

The cross of Christ brings before us the manner of His death. It was an ignominious, shameful, malefactor's death, to which God's curse was attached. Hence we may avail ourselves of the efficacy of His blood, and yet, by clinging to the world and the flesh, become enemies of His cross.

<sup>20</sup> Our citizenship, or enfranchisement, in contrast to that of Israel, is in the heavens. We have no political privileges where the sovereignty of our Lord has been rejected. But we have high hopes both politically and physically. We shall reign with Christ in the celestial spheres. And this body of humiliation will be transfigured to conform to His glorious body. He is coming as a Saviour.

<sup>21</sup> Here we have the definite assurance of His ability to subordinate the entire universe. This will not be accomplished until the consummation (1Cor. 15<sup>24-28</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> The Lord is always near when men are high handed with us. It is not our place to retaliate but to be lenient and considerate, for He is near and will take care of our interests.

<sup>6</sup> Worry kills more men than war. To get beyond its reach is one of the most precious privileges of all who belong to Christ. There is no promise here that our prayers will be answered, or that, if several agree, they shall have their request. It goes far deeper than that. The knowledge that God is guiding all things to the goal He has set before Him, unhindered by the stress and storm which so distresses us, leads us to wonder whether our own petitions are in line with His will, and whether it is better to leave all with Him, confident that He will grant that only good which we crave but do not apprehend. We enter into His peace and acquiesce in His will whether our prayer be answered or not.

you, and now am lamenting also, as I tell it, who are enemies of the cross of Christ, whose consummation is destruction, whose God is their bowels, and whose glory is in their shame, who are disposed to terrestrial things. For our citizenship belongs to the heavens, out of which we are awaiting a Saviour also, the Lord, Jesus Christ, Who will transfigure the body of our humiliation, to conform it to His body glorious, in accord with the operation which enables Him to subject even the universe to Himself.

<sup>4</sup> So that, brethren mine, beloved and longed for, my joy and wreath, stand firm thus in the Lord, my beloved. I am entreating Euodia and I am entreating Syntyche, to be mutually disposed in the Lord. Yes, I am asking you also, genuine yokefellow, be aiding these women who compete together with me in the evangel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow workers whose names are in the scroll of life. Be rejoicing in the Lord always! Again, I will declare, be rejoicing! Let your lenience be known to all men: the Lord is near. Let nothing be worrying you, but in every prayer and petition let your requests be made known to God with thanksgiving, and the peace of God, being superior to every mental state, shall garrison your hearts and your apprehensions in Christ Jesus. Furthermore, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is dignified, whatever is just, whatever is pure, whatever is agreeable, whatever is renowned—if there is any virtue and if any applause, be taking these into account. What you learned also, and accepted

**ΜΙΝΝΥΝΔΕΚΑΙΚΛΑΙΩΝΛΕΓ** 20  
 YOU<sup>pl</sup> NOW YET AND LAMENTING I-AM-say-  
<sup>A inserts K</sup>  
**ΦΤΟΥΣΕΧΘΡΟΥΣΤΟΥΣΤΑΥΡ** 40  
 ING THE enemies OF-THE pale

**ΟΥΤΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΩΝΤΟΤΕΛΟ** 60  
 19 OF-THE ANOINTED OF-WHOM THE FINISH

**ΣΑΠΩΛΕΙΑΦΝΟΒΕΟΣΗΚΟΙΑ** 80  
 destruction OF-WHOM THE god THE CAVITY

**ΙΑΚΑΙΗΔΟΣΑΕΝΤΗΑΙΣΧΥΝ** 100  
 AND THE esteem IN THE VILENESS

**ΗΑΥΤΩΝΟΙΤΑΕΠΙΓΕΙΑΦΡΟ** 20  
 OF-them THE-ones THE ON-LANDS being-  
<sup>B inserts E</sup>

**ΝΟΥΝΤΕΣΗΜΩΝΓΑΡΤΟΠΟΛΙ** 40  
 20 disposed OF-US for THE citizenship

**ΤΕΥΜΑΕΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΙΣΥΠΑΡΧ** 60  
 IN heavens IS-belonging

**ΕΙΞΟΥΚΑΙΩΤΗΡΑΠΕΚΔ** 80  
 OUT OF-WHICH AND SAVIOUR ARE-FROM-OUT-BE-

**ΕΧΟΜΕΘΑΚΥΡΙΟΝΙΗΣΟΥΝΧ** 200  
 CHIVING Master JESUS AN-

**ΡΙΣΤΟΝΟΣΜΕΤΑΣΧΗΜΑΤΙΣ** 20  
 21 OINTED WHO WILL-BE-after-FIGURING

**ΕΙΤΟΣΦΜΑΤΗΣΤΑΠΕΙΝΩΣΕ** 40  
 THE BODY OF-THE LOWNESS

**ΦΣΗΜΩΝΣΥΜΜΟΡΦΟΝΤΟΣΟΜ** 60  
 OF-US CONFORMED TO-THE BODY

**ΑΤΙΗΣΔΟΣΗΝΣΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΤΑ** 80  
 OF-THE esteem OF-Him according-to

**ΤΗΝΕΝΕΡΓΕΙΑΝΤΟΥΔΥΝΑC** 300  
 THE IN-ACTION OF-THE TO-BE-ENABLED

**ΘΑΙΔΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΥΠΟΤΑΞΑΙΕ** 20  
 Him AND TO-UNDER-SET to-

**ΑΥΤΟΤΑΠΑΝΤΑΘΣΤΕΔΕΛΦ** 40  
 4 Self THE ALL AS-BESIDES brothers

**ΟΙΜΟΥΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙΚΑΙΕΠΙΠ** 60  
 OF-ME beloved AND ON-LONGED

**ΟΘΗΤΟΙΧΑΡΑΚΑΙΣΤΕΦΑΝΟ** 80  
 JOY AND WREATH

**CΜΟΥΟΥΤΟΣΤΗΚΕΤΕΝΚΥ** 400  
 OF-ME thus BE-STANDING-firm IN Master

**ΡΙΩΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙΜΟΥΕΥΔΙΑ** 20  
 2 beloved OF-ME WELL-WAY (Euodia)

**ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩΦΚΑΙCΥΝΤΥΧΗΝ** 40  
 Papyrus 1009 (p15) has verses 2-3  
 I-AM-BESIDE-CALLING AND TOGETHER-HAPPEN (Synty-

**ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩΤΟΥΑΥΤΟΦΡΟΝΕΙ** 60  
 che) I-AM-BESIDE-CALLING THE SAME TO-BE-BEING-DIS-

**ΝΕΝΚΥΡΙΩΝΑΙΕΡΩΤΩΚΑΙC** 80  
 3 posed IN Master YEA I-AM-asking AND YOU

**ΕΓΝΗCΙΕCΥΝΖΥΓΕCΥΛΛΑΜ** 500  
 genuine TOGETHER-YOKE BE-TOGETHER-

**ΒΑΝΟΥΑΥΤΑΙCΑΙΤΙΝΕCΕΝ** 20  
 GETTING to-SAME WHO-ANY IN

**ΤΩΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΩCΥΝΗΘΑΗCΑ** 40  
 THE WELL-MESSAGE TOGETHER-COMPETE

**ΝΜΟΙΜΕΤΑΚΑΙΚΛΗΜΕΝΤΟC** 60  
 to-ME WITH AND CLEMENT

**ΚΑΙΤΩΝΛΟΙΠΩCΥΝΕΡΓΩΝ** 80  
 15pl TOGETHER-ACTERS OF-ME AND OF-THE rest  
 AND OF-THE rest TOGETHER-ACTERS

**ΜΟΥΩΝΤΑΟΝΟΜΑΤΑΕΝΒΙΒΛ** 600  
 OF-ME OF-WHOM THE NAMES IN SCROLL

**ΩΖΩΝCΧΑΙΡΕΤΕΕΝΚΥΡΙΩ** 20  
 4 OF-LIFE BE-YE-JOYING IN Master al-

**ΑΝΤΟΤΕΠΑΙΝΕΡΩΧΑΙΡΕΤ** 40  
 ways AGAIN I-SHALL-BE-declaring BE-

**ΕΤΟΕΠΙΕΙΚΕCΥΜΩΝΓΝΩCΘ** 60  
 5 JOYING THE lenient OF-YOUP LET-BE-BEING-

**ΗΤΩΠΑCΙΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙCΟΥ** 80  
 A adds to-THE TOIC  
 KNOWN to-ALL humans THE Mas-

**ΡΙΟCΕΓΓΥCΜΗΔΕΝΜΕΡΙΜΝ** 700  
 6 ter NEAR NO-YET-ONE BE-YE-ANXIOUS

**ΑΤΕΑΛΕΝΠΑΝΤΙΤΗΠΡΟCΕ** 20  
 but IN EVERY THE prayer

**ΥΗΚΑΙΤΗΔΕΗCΕΙΜΕΤΑΕΥ** 40  
 AND THE petition WITH thank-

**ΧΑΡΙCΤΙΑCΤΑΙΤΗΜΑΤΑΥ** 60  
 A inserts E  
 ing THE REQUEST-effects OF-

**ΜΩΝΓΝΩΡΙΖΕCΘΠΡΟCΤΟΝ** 80  
 YOUP LET-BE-ING-KNOWLED toward THE

**ΘΕΟΝΚΑΙΗΕΙΡΗΝΗΤΟΥΘΕΟ** 800  
 7 God AND THE PEACE OF-THE God

**ΥΗΥΠΕΡΕΧΟΥCΑΠΑΝΤΑΝΟΥ** 20  
 THE one-being-superior EVERY MIND

**ΝΦΟΥΡΗCΕΙΤΑCΚΑΡΔΙΑC** 40  
 WILL-BE-GARRISONING THE HEARTS

**ΥΜΩΝΚΑΙΤΑΝΟΗΜΑΤΑΥΜΩΝ** 60  
 15 (probably) adds AND THE BODIES  
 OF-YOUP AND THE apprehensions OF-YOUP

**ΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩΙΗCΟΥΤΟΛΟΙΠΟ** 80  
 8 IN ANOINTED JESUS THE rest

**ΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΙCΑCΕCΤΙΝΑΛΗΘ** 900  
 brothers as-much-as IS TRUE

**ΗΟCΑCΕΜΝΑΟCΑΔΙΚΑΙΑΟC** 20  
 as-much-as GRAVE as-much-as JUST as-much-

**ΑΑΓΝΑΟCΑΠΡΟCΦΙΛΗCΑΕ** 40  
 15 HOLY I  
 as PURE as-much-as TOWARD-FOND as-much-as

**ΥΦΗΜΑΕΙΤΙCΑΡΕΤΗΚΑΙΕΙ** 60  
 WELL-AVERred IF ANY VALOR AND IF

**ΤΙCΕΠΑΙΝΟCΤΑΥΤΑΛΟΓΙΖ** 80  
 E for AI  
 ANY ON-PRAISE these BE-YE-account-

**ΕCΘΕΑΚΑΙΕΜΑΒΕΤΕΚΑΙΠΑ** 7000  
 9 ING WHICH AND YE-LEARNED AND YE-

## THE PHILIPPIANS' CARE OF PAUL

<sup>10</sup> The Philippians seem to have had Paul constantly on their hearts though circumstances, at times, kept them from contributing to his needs.

## PAUL'S COMPLACENCY IN WANT

<sup>11</sup> It is blessed for the believer to recognize the fact that his environment and his condition are all of God, Who is using them for his welfare. Wealth or want, opulence or poverty are alike means for our blessing. There is no real contentment apart from this.

## PAUL'S STRENGTH IN CHRIST

<sup>13</sup> What encouragement there is in this brief word! Nothing is too great for those who know their own weakness and the invigorating power of Christ.

## THE PHILIPPIANS' CONTRIBUTION

<sup>14</sup> The gift of the Philippian ecclesia is especially precious because of the memories it awakens in Paul's mind. They alone came to his aid at the first, and then helped him even in Thessalonica, among his friends. Their contribution, being a token of their heartfelt appreciation and love, not only meets his need, but ascends, like the sacrifice of old, redolent with the perfume which speaks of the sacrifice of Christ. In return he reminds them of the glory that Christ has brought to God and that they, in Him, shall have all their needs supplied according to God's estimate of His work.

<sup>19</sup> While God does not fill all our *wants*, He supplies all our *needs*. Nor does He do this in accord with our service or deserts, but in harmony with the glory which has come to be His in Christ Jesus. Thus He ever deals with us, not as we are in ourselves, but as He sees us in Christ. This should assure our hearts of His continual care and provision notwithstanding appearances to the contrary. Paul was humbled at times, and hungry, yet this to him was an evidence of His care as well as the times of superabundance.

<sup>21</sup> Every saint "in Christ Jesus" limits this greeting to those who know Christ, not after the flesh, but after the spirit. The Circumcision are not included.

and hear and perceived in me, these be putting into practise, and the God of peace shall be with you.

<sup>10</sup> Now I rejoiced greatly in the Lord that somehow, at length, your disposition toward me blossomed, to which you were disposed also, yet you lacked occasion.

<sup>11</sup> Not that I am hinting at a want, for I learned to be content in that  
<sup>12</sup> in which I am. I am aware what it is to be humbled and I am aware what it is to be superabounding also. In everything and among all I have been initiated even to be satisfied and to be hungering, even to be superabounding and to be in  
<sup>13</sup> want. I have strength for everything in Him Who is invigorating me—Christ!

<sup>14</sup> Moreover, you do ideally in your joint contribution in my affliction.  
<sup>15</sup> Now *you* Philippians also are aware that, in the beginning of the evangel, when I came out from Macedonia, not a single ecclesia participates with me in the matter of giving and getting, except *you*  
<sup>16</sup> only, seeing that, in Thessalonica also, you send, once and again,  
<sup>17</sup> to my need. Not that I am seeking for a gift, but I am seeking for fruit which is increasing for  
<sup>18</sup> your account. Now I am paid in full, and am superabounding. I have been filled full, receiving from Epaphroditus the things from you, a fragrant odor, an acceptable sacrifice, well pleasing  
<sup>19</sup> to God. Now my God shall be filling your every need in accord with His riches in glory in Christ  
<sup>20</sup> Jesus. Now to our God and Father be glory for the eons of the eons! *Amen!*

<sup>21</sup> Greet every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren with me are  
<sup>22</sup> greeting you. All the saints are

- ΠΕΛΑΒΕΤΕΚΑΙΗΚΟΥΣΑΤΕΚ**<sup>20</sup> **ΑΕΚΟΙΝΩΝΗΣΕΝΕΙΣΛΟΓΟΝ**<sup>20</sup>  
 BESIDE-GOT AND YE-HEAR AND COMMUNIONS INTO saying
- ΑΙΓΙΔΕΤΕΕΝΕΜΟΙΤΑΥΤΑΠ**<sup>40</sup> **ΔΟΣΕΩΣΚΑΙΛΗΜΥΕΘΣΕΙΜΗ**<sup>40</sup>  
 YE-PERCEIVED IN ME these OF-GIVING AND OF-GETTING IF NO
- ΡΑΣΣΕΤΕΚΑΙΘΕΟΣΤΗΣΕΙ**<sup>50</sup> **ΥΜΕΙΣΜΟΝΟΙΟΤΙΚΑΙΕΝΘΕ**<sup>40</sup>  
 YE-FRACTISING AND THE God OF-THE PEACE 16 YE ONLY that AND IN THES-
- ΡΗΝΗΣΕΣΤΑΙΜΕΘΥΜΩΝΕΧΑ**<sup>80</sup>  
 10 WILL-BE WITH YOU P-JOYED
- ΡΗΝΔΕΕΝΚΥΡΙΩΜΕΓΑΛΩΣΟ**<sup>100</sup>  
 YET IN Master GREATLY that
- ΤΙΝΗΠΟΤΕΑΝΕΘΑΛΕΤΕΤΟ**<sup>20</sup>  
 ALREADY P-when UP-BLOOMED THE
- ΥΠΕΡΕΜΟΥΦΡΟΝΕΙΝΕΦΩΚΑ**<sup>40</sup>  
 OVER ME TO-BE-BEING-DISPOSED ON WHICH
- ΙΕΦΡΟΝΕΙΤΕΝΚΑΙΡΕΙΣΘΕ**<sup>60</sup>  
 AND YE-were-DISPOSED YE-are-UN-SEASONED
- ΔΕΟΥΧΟΤΙΚΑΘΥΣΤΕΡΗΣΙΝ**<sup>80</sup>  
 11 YET NOT that accord-ing-to WANTING
- ΑΕΓΩΕΓΩΓΑΡΕΜΑΘΟΝΕΝΟΙ**<sup>200</sup>  
 I-AM-saying I for LEARNED IN WHICH
- ΣΕΙΜΙΑΥΤΑΡΚΗΣΕΙΝΑΙΟΙ**<sup>20</sup>  
 12 I-AM SAME-SUFFICED TO-BE I-HAVE-
- ΔΑΚΑΙΤΑΠΕΙΝΟΥΣΘΑΙΟΙΔ**<sup>40</sup>  
 PERCEIVED AND TO-BE-BEING-made-LOW I'VE-PER-
- ΑΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΣΣΕΥΕΙΝΕΝΠΑΝ**<sup>60</sup>  
 CEIVED AND TO-BE-exceeding IN EVERY
- ΤΙΚΑΙΕΝΠΑΣΙΝΜΕΥΗΜΑΙ**<sup>80</sup>  
 AND IN ALL I-HAVE-been-initiated
- ΚΑΙΧΟΡΤΑΖΕΣΘΑΙΚΑΙΠΕΙ**<sup>300</sup>  
 AND TO-BE-BEING-satisfied AND TO-BE-
- ΑΝΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΣΣΕΥΕΙΝΚΑΙ**<sup>20</sup>  
 HUNGERING AND TO-BE-exceeding AND
- ΥΣΤΕΡΕΙΣΘΑΙΠΑΝΤΑΙΣΧΥ**<sup>40</sup>  
 13 TO-BE-WANTING ALL I-AM-BEING-
- ΦΕΝΤΦΕΝΔΥΝΑΜΟΥΝΤΙΜΕΧ**<sup>60</sup>  
 STRONG IN THE ONE-IN-ABLING ME AN-
- ΡΙΣΤΩΠΑΝΗΚΑΛΩΣΕΠΟΙΗΣ**<sup>80</sup>  
 14 OINTED MORE-ly IDEALLY YE-DO
- ΑΤΕΣΥΓΚΟΙΝΩΝΗΝCΑΝΤΕC**<sup>400</sup>  
 AB<sup>1</sup> N TOGETHER-communioning OF-
- ΟΥΤΗΘΛΙΥΕΙΟΙΔΑΤΕΔΕΚΑ**<sup>20</sup>  
 15 ME THE CONSTRICTION HAVE-PERCEIVED YET AND
- ΙΥΜΕΙCΦΙΛΙΠΠΗΣΙΟΙΟΤΙ**<sup>40</sup>  
 YE Philippians that
- ΕΝΑΡΧΗΤΟΥΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥ**<sup>60</sup>  
 IN ORIGINAL OF-THE WELL-MESSAGE when
- ΤΕΞΗΛΘΟΝΑΠΟΜΑΚΑΙΔΟΝ**<sup>80</sup>  
 I-OUT-CAME FROM MACEDONIA B<sup>2</sup> E for ΔΙ
- ΙΑCΟΥΔΕΜΙΑΜΟΙΕΚΚΛΗΣΙ**<sup>600</sup>  
 NOT-YET-ONE to-ME OUT-CALLED
- ΔΟΣΕΩCΚΑΙΛΗΜΥΕΘΣΕΙΜΗ**<sup>40</sup>  
 OF-GIVING AND OF-GETTING IF NO
- ΥΜΕΙCΜΟΝΟΙΟΤΙΚΑΙΕΝΘΕ**<sup>40</sup>  
 16 YE ONLY that AND IN THES-
- CΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΗΚΑΙΑΠΑΞΚΑΙΔ**<sup>80</sup>  
 B inserts Σ omits INTO SALONICA AND ONCE AND twice
- ΙCΕΙCΤΗΝΧΡΕΙΑΝΜΟΙΕΠΕ**<sup>600</sup>  
 INTO THE need to-ME YE-SEND
- ΜΥΑΤΕΟΥΧΟΤΙΕΠΙΖΗΤΩΤΟ**<sup>20</sup>  
 17 NOT that I-AM-ON-SEEKING THE
- ΔΟΜΑΑΛΛΑΕΠΙΖΗΤΩΤΟΝΚΑ**<sup>40</sup>  
 GIFT but I-AM-ON-SEEKING THE FRUIT
- ΡΠΟΝΤΟΝΠΛΕΟΝΑΖΟΝΤΑΕΙ**<sup>60</sup>  
 THE MOREIZING INTO
- CΛΟΓΟΝΥΜΩΝΑΠΕΧΩΔΕΠΑΝ**<sup>80</sup>  
 18 saying OF-YOUP I-AM-FROM-HAVING YET ALL
- ΤΑΚΑΙΠΕΡΙCΣΕΥΩΠΕΠΑΝΗ**<sup>700</sup>  
 AND I-AM-exceeding I-HAVE-been-FILLED
- ΩΜΑΙΔΕΞΑΜΕΝΟCΠΑΡΑΕΠΑ**<sup>20</sup>  
 \* FROM ΔΤΟ A omits BESIDE RECEIVING on-charming (Ephraoditus)
- ΦΡΟΔΕΙΤΟΥΤΑΠΑΡΥΜΩΝΟC**<sup>40</sup>  
 (Ephraoditus) THE BESIDE OF-YOUP ODOR
- ΜΗΝΕΥΩΔΙΑCΘΥCΙΑΝΔΕΚΤ**<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-WELL-ODOR SACRIFICE RECEIVABLE
- ΗΝΕΥΑΡΕCΤΟΝΤΩΘΕΟΔΕΘ**<sup>80</sup>  
 19 WELL-PLEASING to-THE God THE YET God
- ΕΟCΜΟΥΠΑΝΗΡΩCΕΙΠΑCΑΝΧ**<sup>800</sup>  
 OF-ME WILL-BE-FILLING EVERY need
- ΡΕΙΑΝΥΜΩΝΚΑΤΑΤΟΠΛΟΥΤ**<sup>20</sup>  
 s<sup>1</sup> A. s<sup>2</sup>, accusative, adds N OF-YOUP according-to THE RICHES
- ΟCΑΥΤΟΥΕΝΔΟΞΗΝΧΡΙCΤ**<sup>40</sup>  
 s<sup>2</sup> N s<sup>1</sup> omits IN OF-Him IN esteem IN ANOINTED
- ΩΙΗCΟΥΤΩΔΕΘΕΟCΚΑΙΠΑΤΡ**<sup>60</sup>  
 20 JESUS to-THE YET God AND FATHER
- ΙΗΜΩΝΗΔΟΞΑΕΙCΤΟΥCΑΙΩ**<sup>80</sup>  
 s<sup>1</sup> adds Ω to-whom OF-US THE esteem INTO THE eons
- ΝΑCΤΩΝΑΙΩΝΩΝΑΜΗΝΑCΠΑ**<sup>900</sup>  
 21 OF-THE eons AMEN greet-YE
- CΑCΘΕΠΑΝΤΑΑΓΙΟΝΕΝΧΡΙ**<sup>20</sup>  
 s<sup>1</sup> A for Ε EVERY HOLY-one IN ANOINTED
- CΤΩΙΗCΟΥΑCΠΑΖΟΝΤΑΙΥΜ**<sup>40</sup>  
 JESUS ARE-greeting YOUP
- ΑCΟΙCΥΝΕΜΟΙΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΑC**<sup>60</sup>  
 22 THE TOGETHER to-ME brothers. ARE-
- ΠΑΖΟΝΤΑΙΥΜΑCΠΑΝΤΕCΟΙ**<sup>80</sup>  
 greeting YOUP ALL THE
- ΑΓΙΟΙΜΑΙCΤΑΔΕΘΙΕΚΤΗ**<sup>8000</sup>  
 B AΠΟ FROM HOLY-ones RATHERbest YET THE OUT OF-THE

<sup>22</sup> Grace finds its trophies in the very household of that infamous monster, Nero!

<sup>23</sup> The epistle closes as it began, with the emphasis on conduct, by the use of the title *Lord*.

greeting you, yet especially those of Cæsar's household.

<sup>23</sup> The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit! *Amen!*

23 **ΚΑΙ** **ΚΑΙ** **ΡΟ** **ΚΟ** **Ι** **Α** **Χ** **Χ** **Α** **Ρ** **Ι** <sup>20</sup>  
 CAESAR HOME THE grace  
**Τ** **Ο** **Υ** **Κ** **Υ** **Ρ** **Ι** **Ο** **Υ** **Ι** **Ν** **Χ** **Ο** **Υ** **Χ** **Ρ** **Ι** **Σ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF THE Master JESUS ANOINTED  
**Ο** **Υ** **Μ** **Ε** **Τ** **Α** **Τ** **Ο** **Υ** **Π** **Ν** **Ε** **Υ** **Μ** **Α** **Τ** **Ο** **Σ** **Υ** **Μ** <sup>60</sup>  
<sup>2</sup> ΠΑΝΤΩΝ OF-ALL for THE spirit  
 WITH THE spirit OF-YOU  
 B omits AMEN  
**Ω** **Ν** **Α** **Μ** **Η** **Ν**  
 AMEN



# COLOSSIANS

COLOSSIANS is the complement of Paul's epistle to the Ephesians. Two mysteries dominate both. Ephesians elaborates the present Secret Economy, which concerns the *members* of the body of Christ: Colossians dwells upon the secret of Christ, Who is the *Head* of that body. Ephesians, however, *teaches* the truth, while Colossians *corrects* departure from it.

The literary framework gives us a clear clue to its contents. Within the Salutations and Mutual Reports, the whole body of the epistle deals with the details of the Secret of Christ. First the apostle, in one of the most sublime passages in Holy Writ, sets forth the secret glories of Christ as the Son of God.

At the close of the epistle he speaks of this again, desiring to make it known.

The bulk of this letter deals with correction in doctrine and deportment necessitated by departure from the Secret of Christ. A knowledge of this secret is vital to the spiritual welfare of all who know God.

Rationalism and ritual, the philosophy of the nations and the religion of Israel, are the two great enemies to the truth which find correction in Colossians.

Gnosticism, with its false fullness or *plerōma* of angelic intermediaries between God and man, is set aside by the great truth that Christ is God's Complement. As our Complement He displaces all the decrees and rites of Judaism. In Christ we are complete and need naught else to fit us for the Father's presence.

The secret of Christ is presented in its future aspect in Ephesians. There is to be a harvest era in which Christ is to be supreme, not only on earth, but in the heavens also. His sway will be universal (Eph.1:10<sup>33</sup>). In Colossians, however, the emphasis is placed on His past headship in creation and His present headship in redemption with a view to a future reconciliation of the universe. The unity of creation has led philosophers to

## FRAMEWORK OF COLOSSIANS

*Repeated Reversion*

### INTRODUCTION 1<sup>1-2</sup>

Report of Epaphras to Paul 1<sup>3-8</sup>

THE SECRET OF CHRIST  
Its Realization 1<sup>9-27</sup>

DOCTRINE 2<sup>8-23</sup>

Philosophy, 2<sup>8</sup>

Empty Seduction 2<sup>8</sup>

Human Tradition 2<sup>8</sup>

Elements 2<sup>8</sup>

God's Complement 2<sup>9</sup>

Our Complement 2<sup>10</sup>

Circumcision, Baptism

Decrees 2<sup>11-14</sup>

Sovereignities and

Authorities 2<sup>15</sup>

Shadows, Food and Drink  
2<sup>16-18</sup>

Teachings of Men 2<sup>20-23</sup>

DEPORTMENT 3<sup>1-4</sup>

Christ in Heaven 3<sup>1-4</sup>

Put to Death Members  
on Earth 3<sup>5-7</sup>

Put Off the Old

Humanity 3<sup>8-11</sup>

Put On the Young

Humanity 3<sup>12-17</sup>

Modify Relationships  
on Earth 3<sup>18-21</sup>

Master in Heaven 3<sup>22-4</sup>

THE SECRET OF CHRIST  
Its Expression 4<sup>2-8</sup>

Tychicus to the Colossians 4<sup>7-9</sup>

### CONCLUSION 4<sup>10-18</sup>

trace it back to a common origin, by some called a "primordial germ." This first element in creation, however simple it may be said to be, must possess within itself a potential universe. The Son of God, the Firstborn of Creation, is the satisfactory solution to all questions which concern creation. Creation did not begin in chaos but in Christ. It will not end in ruin wrought by man but in universal reconciliation wrought by the blood of His cross.

<sup>1</sup> "Paul, a commissioner of Christ Jesus," introduces us to a glorified Christ in heaven and invokes the authority vested in Paul as His legate. Contrast the character assumed by Paul in Philippians.

<sup>4</sup> Their faith in *Christ Jesus* and their heavenly hope reminds us of the opening words of Ephesians. Before these letters were written the saints among the nations had no clear indications of a heavenly destiny. This is practically unknown outside Paul's epistles, and even in them it is gradually approached. The Thessalonians are taught the Lord's descent from heaven to meet them in the air (1 Thess. 4:16). The secret of the resurrection is made known to the Corinthians (1 Cor. 15:51), showing that our bodies will be changed to fit the celestial spheres. But not until the prison epistles were penned are we given definite assurance that the saints are destined to enjoy a heavenly allotment.

<sup>6</sup> A true realization of God's grace is the accomplishment most to be desired of all things, for it is impossible to please God without faith and an intelligent grasp of His gracious purpose. Zeal must be directed by knowledge.

#### THE SECRET OF CHRIST ITS REALIZATION

<sup>9</sup> Here we have a prayer which is well worthy of our imitation.

<sup>13</sup> The kingdom of His Son is a figurative allusion to the kingdom of Christ. Messiah's kingdom is literal and future and destroys and displaces earth's kingdoms (Dan. 2:44). The kingdom of the Son here spoken of is a present spiritual power. We are not rescued from earth's governments but from the powers of Darkness which direct and dominate them. The term "pardon" is borrowed from the kingdom phraseology to accord with this figure.

<sup>15</sup> God is an invisible Spirit (Jno. 4:24 1Ti. 6:16). The Son of God is the visible, tangible embodiment of Deity. Only in Him can we see God. All other images are condemned because they are false and dishonor God (Deut. 5:8). All creation was in Him, as the tree and its fruits are found in the seed. In Him

PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus, through the will of God, and brother Timothy, to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ in Colosse:

Grace to you and peace, from God, our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>3</sup> We are thanking the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always concerning you, when hearing of your faith in Christ Jesus and the love which you have for all the saints, because of the expectation which is reserved for you in the heavens, which you hear before in the true expression of the evangel, which, being present with you, according as in all the world also, is being fruitful and growing, according as it is among you also, from the day you hear and realized the grace of God in truth, according as you learned it from Epaphras, our beloved fellow slave, who is a faithful dispenser of Christ for us, and who makes evident also to us your love in spirit.

<sup>9</sup> Therefore we also, from the day we hear, do not cease praying for you and requesting that you may be filled with the realization of His will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding, you to walk worthily of the Lord for all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and growing in the realization of God; being endued with all power, in accord with His glorious might, for all endurance and

- ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΣ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ** 20  
 PAUL COMMISSIONER OF-ANointed
- ΟΥΙΝΘΟΥ ΔΙΑΘΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΣ** 40  
 JESUS THRU WILL OF-
- ΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΥ ΣΟΔΕΛΟΥ** 60  
 God AND Timothy THE brother
- ΟΣΤΟΙΣ ΕΝ ΚΟΛΟΣΣΑΙΣ** 80  
 2 to-THE IN COLOSSE HOLY-
- ΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΙΣΤΟΙΣ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ** 100  
 ones AND BELIEVING brothers  
*A adds JESUS IHSOU*
- ΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΥΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ** 20  
 IN ANointed grace to-YOU AND
- ΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΑΠΟ ΘΕΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ** 40  
 PEACE FROM God FATHER  
*B omits AND TO ANointed*
- ΗΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡ** 60  
 OF-US AND Master JESUS AN-
- ΟΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΟΥΜΕΝ** 80  
 3 OINTED WE-ARE-thanking to-THE  
*B omits AND*
- ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ** 200  
 God AND FATHER OF-THE Master  
*B omits ANointed*
- ΗΜΩΝ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΠΑΝΤ** 20  
 OF-US JESUS ANointed always  
*B OVER ΥΠΕΡ ΕΝ-US (probably)*
- ΟΤΕ ΠΕΡΙ ΥΜΩΝ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΟΜ** 40  
 ABOUT YOU praying
- ΕΝ ΟΙΣ ΑΚΟΥΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΤΗΝ ΠΙΣ** 60  
 4 HEARING THE BELIEF  
*As1 Master ΚΥΡΙΩ*
- ΤΙΝΩΝ ΜΟΝΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΙΗΣΟΥ** 80  
 OF-YOU IN ANointed JESUS  
*B omits WHICH YE-ARE-HAVING*
- ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΑΓΑΠΗΝ ΗΝ ΕΧΕΤΕ** 300  
 AND THE LOVE WHICH YE-ARE-HAVING
- ΙΣ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΓΙΟΥΣ** 20  
 5 INTO ALL THE HOLY-ones THRU
- ΑΤΗΝ ΕΛΠΙΔΑ ΤΗΝ ΑΠΟΚΕΙΜ** 40  
 THE EXPECTATION THE one-being-reserved
- ΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΟΥΡΑΝΟ** 60  
 to-YOU IN THE heavens
- ΙΣ ΗΝ ΠΡΟΗΚΟΥΣΑΤΕ ΕΝ ΤΩ** 80  
 WHICH YE-BEFORE-HEAR IN THE say-
- ΟΓΩ ΤΗΣ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΣ ΤΟΥ ΕΥΑ** 400  
 ing OF-THE TRUTH OF-THE WELL-
- ΓΓΕΛΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΡΟΝΤΟΣ** 20  
 6 MESSAGE OF-THE one-BESIDE-BEING INTO
- ΣΥΜΑΚΑΘΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΠΑΝΤΙ** 40  
 YOU according-as AND IN EVERY
- ΤΩ ΚΟΣΜΩ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΡΠΟΦ** 60  
 THE SYSTEM IS BEING-FRUIT-CARRIED  
*B O.*
- ΟΥ ΜΕΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΞΑΝΟΜΕΝΟ** 80  
 AND BEING-GROWN-UP
- Ν ΚΑΘΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΑΦ' ΗΣ** 500  
 according-as AND IN YOU FROM WHICH
- ΜΕΡΑ ΧΗΚΟΥΣΑΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΕ** 20  
 DAY YE-HEAR AND ON-KNEW
- ΝΩΤΕ ΤΗΝ ΧΑΡΙΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ** 40  
 THE grace OF-THE God IN
- ΝΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΕΜΑΘΕΤΕ** 60  
 7 TRUTH according-as YE-LEARNed
- ΑΠΟ ΕΠΑΦΡΑΤΟΥ ΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΥ** 80  
 FROM EPAPHRAS THE beloved
- ΣΥΝΔΟΥΛΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ ΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ** 600  
 TOGETHER-SLAVE OF-US WHO IS
- ΠΙΣΤΟΥ ΠΕΡΙ ΗΜΩΝ ΔΙΑΚΟΝ** 20  
 BELIEVING OVER US THRU-SERVITOR
- ΟΣΤΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΟΚΑΙ ΔΗΛΩ** 40  
 8 OF-THE ANointed THE-one AND making-
- ΣΑΧΜΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΑΓΑΠΗΝ** 60  
 EVIDENT to-US THE OF-YOU LOVE
- ΕΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΚΑ** 80  
 9 IN spirit THRU this AND
- ΙΝ ΜΕΙΣ ΑΦ' ΗΣ ΜΕΡΑ ΧΗΚΟΥ** 700  
 WE FROM WHICH DAY WE-HEAR
- ΣΑ ΜΕΝΟΥ ΠΑΥΟΜΕΘΑ ΥΠΕΡ** 20  
 NOT ARE-CEASING OVER YOU
- ΜΩΝ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΟΜΕΝ ΟΙΚΑΙ** 40  
 praying AND RE-
- ΙΤΟΥ ΜΕΝΟΙΝΑ ΠΛΗΡΩΘΗΤ** 60  
 QUESTING THAT YE-MAY-BE-BEING-FILLED
- ΕΤΗΝ ΕΠΙΓΝΩΣΙΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΛΗ** 80  
 THE ON-KNOWLEDGE OF-THE WILL
- ΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΠΑΣΧΟΦΙ** 800  
 OF-Him IN EVERY WISDOM
- ΑΚΑΙΣΥΝΕΣΕΙ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚ** 20  
 AND understanding spiritual
- Η ΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΤΗΣ ΑΙΥΜΑΣΑΞΙΩ** 40  
 10 TO-ABOUT-TREAD YOU WORTHILY
- ΣΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΠΑΣΑΝ ΑΡ** 60  
 OF-THE Master INTO EVERY PLEAS-
- ΕΚΕΙΝΑ ΕΝ ΠΑΝΤΙ ΕΡΓΩ ΑΓ** 80  
 ing IN EVERY ACT GOOD
- ΑΘΟΚΑΡΠΟΦΟΡΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΚΑΙ** 800  
 FRUIT-CARRYING AND
- ΑΥΞΑΝΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΕΠΙΓΝ** 20  
 BEING-GROWN-UP IN THE ON-KNOWLEDGE
- ΩΣ ΕΙΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΝ ΠΑΣΧΑΥΝ** 40  
 11 OF-THE God IN EVERY ABILITY
- ΑΜΕΙ ΔΥΝΑΜΟΥ ΜΕΝΟΙ ΚΑΤΑ** 60  
 BEING-made-ABLE according-to
- ΤΟ ΚΡΑΤΟΣ ΤΗΣ ΔΟΞΗΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ** 80  
 THE HOLDING OF-THE esteem OF-Him
- ΥΕΙΣ ΠΑΣΑΝ ΥΠΟΜΟΝΗΝ ΚΑΙ** 1000  
 INTO EVERY UNDER-REMAINING AND

*The Secret of Christ*

God created all else, for the whole universe was created in Him. This includes the celestial as well as the terrestrial spheres and every form of spiritual power and dignity. These exist *through* Him and *for* Him and He makes all a unit for the accomplishment of God's purpose.

18 As God's Complement, His supremacy becomes pre-eminent in redemption as well as creation. Their relation may be shown as follows:

THE PRE-EMINENCE OF THE SON OF GOD	<i>The Image of God</i>	Firstborn of all Creation The Universe Heaven and Earth Created in Him
	<i>The Comple- ment of God</i>	Firstborn from the Dead The Universe Earth and Heaven Reconciled thru Him

The two paramount points in universal history are the creation and the resurrection of the Son of God. Through His death and vivification He will yet more than restore the lost creation to the Father. The cross, which speaks of His estrangement from God, is the basis on which reconciliation is built. The benefits it brings are not confined to earth or mankind, but include the celestial realms as well.

20 Just as His glories in creation take us back to the very beginning, so the greater glories of reconciliation take us to the very consummation. The universal reconciliation cannot be fully accomplished until the close of the eonian times, when all sovereignty and authority and power and even death are rendered inoperative (1Cor. 15:24-27) and when all mankind are saved (1Tim. 4:10) and justified (Rom. 5:18). This takes us far beyond the new earth portrayed at the end of the Unveiling of Jesus Christ, for there He still reigns, many of mankind are still lost, and death is not yet abolished.

21 At present reconciliation includes only those who, like the Colossians, believe in Him and have not lost their hold on this great truth (or indeed, have never heard of it). Salvation depends only on the work of Christ and is not affected by our moods: reconciliation depends, on our side, upon our enjoyment of His favor.

12 patience with joy; at the same time giving thanks to the Father, Who makes you competent for a part of the allotment of the  
13 saints, in light, Who rescues us out of the authority of darkness, and transports us into the king-  
14 dom of the Son of His love, in Whom we are having deliverance,  
15 the pardon of sins, Who is the Image of the invisible God, Firstborn  
16 of every creature, seeing that the universe in the heavens and on the earth is created in Him—the visible and the invisible, whether thrones or dominions or sovereignties or authorities—the universe has been created through Him and  
17 for Him, and *He* is before all, and the universe has its cohesion in  
18 Him. And *He* is the Head of the body, the ecclesia, Who is Sovereign, Firstborn from among the dead, that in all *He* may be be-  
19 coming first, seeing that the entire complement delights to dwell in  
20 Him, and through Him to reconcile the universe to Him (making peace through the blood of His cross), through Him, whether on the earth or in the heavens.

21 And you, being once estranged and enemies in comprehension, in acts of wickedness, yet now He reconciles by His body of flesh, through  
22 His death, to present you holy and flawless and unimpeachable, in His  
23 sight, at least if you are persisting in the faith grounded and settled, and are not removed from

ΜΑΚΡΟΒΥΜΙΑΝ ΜΕΤΑΧΑΡΑΣ 20  
 FAR-FEELING WITH JOY  
 12 <sup>SA omits SIMULTANEOUSLY s inserts</sup> ΘΕΟΥ <sup>God</sup> ΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΑΜΑΤΟΦ 40  
 B in. CALLING AND KΑΛΕΣΑΝΤΙΚΑΙ ΑΗΜΑΣ US  
 THE FATHER THE One-making-enough YOU

ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΜΕΡΙΔΑ ΤΟΥ ΚΑΗΡΟ 80  
 INTO THE PART OF-THE LOT

ΥΠΟΝΑΓΙΟΝΕΝΤΟΦΟΤΙΟΣ 100  
 13 OF-THE HOLY-ones IN THE LIGHT WHO res-

<sup>B<sup>1</sup> o.</sup> ΡΥΣΑΤΟΝ ΜΑΣ ΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΕΞΟΥ 20  
 CURES US OUT OF-THE authority

ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΚΟΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΤΕ 41  
 OF-THE DARKNESS AND after-stands

ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑ 60  
 INTO THE kingdom

ΝΤΟΥ ΥΙΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΑΓΑΠΗΣ ΑΥΤ 80  
 OF-THE SON OF-THE LOVE OF-Him

<sup>B inserts C=have-had</sup> ΟΥ ΕΝΘΕΧΟΜΕΝ ΤΗΝ ΑΠΟΛΥΤ 200  
 14 IN WHOM WE-ARE-HAVING THE FROM-Loosening

ΡΩΣΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΑΦΕΣΙΝ ΤΩΝ ΑΜΑ 20  
 THE FROM-LETting OF-THE misses

ΡΤΙΩΝ ΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΙΚΩΝ ΤΟΥ 40  
 15 WHO IS Image OF-THE

ΘΕΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΟΡΑΤΟΥ ΠΡΟΤΟ 60  
 God THE UN-SEEN BEFORE-most-

ΟΚΟΣ ΠΑΣΗΣ ΚΤΙΣΕΩΣ ΟΤΙ 80  
 16 BROUGHT-FORTH OF-EVERY CREATION that IN

ΝΑΥΤΟ ΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΘΗΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑΤ 300  
 Him IS-CREATED THE ALL THE

ΑΕΝΤΟΙΣ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ 20  
 IN THE heavens AND THE

ΕΠΙ ΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ ΤΑ ΟΡΑΤΑ ΚΑΙ 40  
 ON OF-THE LAND THE SEEN AND THE

ΑΔΟΡΑΤΑ ΕΙΤΕ ΘΡΟΝΟΙ ΕΙΤΕ 60  
 UN-SEEN IF-BESIDES THRONES IF-BESIDES

ΕΚΥΡΙΟΤΗΤΕΣ ΕΙΤΕ ΑΡΧΑΙ 80  
 masterdoms IF-BESIDES ORIGINALS

ΕΙΤΕ ΕΞΟΥΣΙΑΙ ΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ Δ 400  
 IF-BESIDES authorities THE ALL THRU

ΙΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΚΤ 20  
 Him AND INTO Him HAS-been-

ΙΣΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΠΡ 40  
 17 CREATED AND He IS BEFORE

Ο ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΕΝ 60  
 ALL AND THE ALL IN Him

ΥΠΟ ΨΥΝΕΣΤΗΚΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟ 80  
 18 HAS-TOGETHER-STOOD AND He

ΕΣΤΙΝ Η ΚΕΦΑΛΗ ΤΟΥ ΣΩΜΑ 500  
 IS THE HEAD OF-THE BODY

ΤΟΣΤΗΣ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΣ ΟΣ ΕΣΤ 20  
 THE OUT-CALLED WHO IS

<sup>THE omitted by AS</sup> <sup>s omits OUT</sup> ΙΝΗ ΑΡΧΗ ΠΡΟΤΟΤΟΚΟ ΕΚΤ 40  
 THE ORIGINAL BEFORE-most-BROUGHT-FORTH OUT OF-

ΩΝ ΝΕΚΡΩΝ ΙΝΑ ΓΕΝΗΤΑΙ ΕΝ 60  
 THE DEAD THAT MAY-BE-BECOMING IN

ΠΑΣΙΝ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΠΡΟΤΕΥΩΝ ΟΤ 80  
 19 ALL He BEFORE-being that

ΙΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΥΔΟΚΗΣΕΝ ΠΑΝΤ 600  
 IN Him WELL-SEEMS EVERY THE

Ο ΠΛΗΡΩΜΑ ΚΑΤΟΙΚΗΣΑΙ ΚΑ 20  
 20 FILLING TO-DOWN-HOME AND

<sup>A SHOULD-BE-reconciling</sup> <sup>H</sup> ΙΔΙΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΚΑΤΑΛΛΑΞΑ 40  
 THRU Him TO-reconcile

<sup>O.</sup> ΙΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΕΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΡΗ 60  
 THE ALL INTO Him PEACE-

ΝΟ ΠΟΙΗΣΑΣ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΙΜΑΤ 60  
 making THRU THE BLOOD

<sup>B omits THRU Him</sup> ΟΣΤΟΥΣ ΤΑΥΡΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΙΑ 700  
 OF-THE pale OF-Him THRU Him

<sup>B omits OF-THE</sup> ΥΤΟΥ ΕΙΤΕ ΤΑ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ 20  
 IF-BESIDES THE ON OF-THE LAND IF-BE-

ΙΤΕ ΤΑ ΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΙΣ Κ 40  
 21 SIDES THE IN THE heavens AND

ΑΙ ΥΜΑΣ ΠΟΤΕ ΟΝΤΑΣ ΑΠΗΛΑ 60  
 YOU? WHEN BEING HAVING-been-

ΟΤΡΙΩΜΕΝΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΧΘΡΟΥ 80  
 estranged AND enemies

ΕΝ ΤΗ ΔΙΑΝΟΙΑ ΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΕΡΓΟ 800  
 to-THE THRU-MIND IN THE ACTS

ΙΣΤΟΙΣ ΟΙΣ ΠΟΝΗΡΟΙΣ ΝΥΝ ΙΔΕ 20  
 THE wicked NOW YET

<sup>B YE-WERE-reconciled</sup> <sup>ΓΗΤΕ</sup> ΑΠΟΚΑΤΑΛΛΑΞΕΝ ΤΟ ΣΩΜ 40  
 22 He-reconciles IN THE BODY

ΑΤΙ ΤΗΣ ΣΑΡΚΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΙΑ 60  
 OF-THE FLESH OF-Him THRU

<sup>B omits OF-Him</sup> ΤΟΥ ΘΑΝΑΤΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΠΑΡΑΣ 80  
 THE DEATH OF-Him TO-BESIDE-

ΤΗΣ ΑΙΥΜΑΣ ΑΓΙΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΜ 900  
 STAND YOU? HOLY AND UN-

ΦΜΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΕΓΚΑΝ ΤΟΥΣ Κ 20  
 FLAWED AND UN-indictable DOWN-

ΑΤΕΝΩ ΠΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΙ ΓΕΕ 40  
 23 IN-VIEW OF-Him IF SURELY YE-

<sup>s o.</sup> ΙΜΕΝ ΕΤΕ ΤΗ ΠΙΣΤΕΙ ΕΤΕ ΘΕΜ 60  
 ARE-ON-REMAINING to-THE BELIEF HAVING-been-

ΕΛΙΩΜΕΝΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΔΡΑΙΟΙΚ 80  
 founded AND SETTLED AND

<sup>s o.</sup> ΑΙΜΗ ΜΕΤΑΚΕΙΝΟΥΜΕΝΟΙ 3000  
 NO BEING-after-STIRRED FROM

*The Secret of Christ*

<sup>23</sup> The scope of reconciliation is not confined to mankind; it is as broad as creation. Its proclamation was made to every creature under heaven. It is God's loving purpose to bind all His creatures to Him with the cords of affection. To accomplish this purpose demands suffering—not only the essential suffering of Christ on the cross, but those of His afflictions which He endures in His members in the course of its dispensation.

<sup>25</sup> This epistle was not by any means the last of the Greek scriptures to be penned. The Unveiling of Jesus Christ and all of John's writings were written, we are told, long afterward. Paul completed or filled up the word of God in another sense. All the other scriptures were limited in their scope to the earth, as to space, and to the eons, as to time. They were concerned with a fragment of the universe. In them the nations could have only a subordinate place and portion. As the secret of Christ breaks beyond the barriers of Judaism, these restrictions vanish. On earth Messiah never left the land of Israel. Now, in spirit, He walks among the nations, dispensing blessing as He did in the days of His earthly sojourn. Christ, Who never went among the nations before His ascension, met Paul outside the land, on the Damascus road, not as the lowly Jesus, but as the glorified Son of God. Gradually, in spirit, through the apostle's ministries, He unfolds His secret purpose to be to the nations, in spirit, all that He had been to Israel in flesh, and far more. This is the secret: *Christ among the nations, a glorious expectation*. Not a subordinate place in the earthly kingdom, but a pre-eminent place in His celestial domains.

Let us, too, note the tremendous importance which he attaches to an appreciation of this most marvelous mystery or secret. It satisfies both the heart and the head. It reveals depths of affection in which we may revel. It discloses the treasures of wisdom and knowledge for which earth's sages and philosophers have been groping without avail. It solves the riddle of the universe—its beginning and its end, its creation and its reconciliation.

the expectation of the evangel which you hear, which is being proclaimed in the entire creation which is under heaven, of which I,

<sup>24</sup> *Paul*, became a dispenser. I am now rejoicing in my sufferings for you, and fill up in my flesh, in His stead, the deficiencies of the afflictions of Christ, for His body, <sup>25</sup> which is the ecclesia of which I became a dispenser, in accord with the stewardship of God, which was granted to me for you, to complete <sup>26</sup> the word of God—the secret which has been concealed from the eons and from the generations, yet now <sup>27</sup> is made manifest to His saints, to whom God wills to make known what are the glorious riches of this secret among the nations, which is: *Christ among you, a glorious ex-* <sup>28</sup> *pectation*—Whom we are announcing, admonishing every <sup>h</sup>man and teaching every <sup>h</sup>man in all wisdom, in order that we should present every man mature in Christ Jesus; <sup>29</sup> for which I am toiling also, struggling in accord with His operation, which is operating in me in power.

**2** For I want you to perceive the stupendous struggle I am having for your sakes and for those in Laodicea, and as many as have not seen <sup>2</sup> my face in flesh, that their hearts may be consoled, being united in love, even unto all the riches of the assurance of understanding, unto a realization of the secret of <sup>3</sup> the God and Father of Christ, in Whom all the treasures of wisdom <sup>4</sup> and knowledge are concealed. Now

ΠΟΤΗΣΕΛΠΙΔΟΣΤΟΥΕΥΑΓΓ<sup>20</sup>  
THE EXPECTATION OF-THE WELL-MESSAGE

ΕΛΙΟΥΟΥΗΚΟΥΣΑΤΕΤΟΥΚΗ<sup>40</sup>  
OF-WHICH YE-HEAR THE ONE-

ΡΥΧΘΕΝΤΟΣΕΝΠΑΣΗΤΗΚΤΙ<sup>60</sup>  
BEING-PROCLAIMED IN EVERY THE CREATION

ΣΕΙΤΗΥΠΟΤΟΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
THE UNDER THE HEAVEN OF-WHICH

ΕΓΕΝΟΜΗΝΕΓΩΠΑΥΛΟΣΔΙΑ<sup>100</sup>  
As<sup>1</sup> add PROCLAIMER AND commissioner KHPYZ  
BECAME I PAUL THRU-

ΚΑΙΔΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΣ and a <sup>add</sup> κ <sup>add</sup> ΛΙ AND  
ΚΟΝΟΣΝΥΝΧΑΙΡΩΕΝΤΟΙ<sup>18</sup>  
24 servitor NOW I-AM-JOYING IN THE

ΣΠΑΘΗΜΑΣΙΝΜΟΥΠΕΡΥΜΟ<sup>40</sup>  
AS<sup>1</sup> omit OF-ME <sup>1</sup> omits OVER  
EMOTIONS OF-ME OVER YOU

ΝΚΑΙΑΝΤΑΝΑΠΛΗΡΩΤΑΥΣ<sup>60</sup>  
AND I-AM-INSTEAD-UP-FILLING THE WANTS

ΕΡΗΜΑΤΑΤΩΘΛΙΨΕΟΝΤΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
R <sup>inserts</sup> Ε  
OF-THE CONSTRUCTIONS OF-THE

ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΕΝΤΗΣΑΡΚΙΜΟΥ<sup>200</sup>  
ANointed IN THE FLESH OF-ME OVER

ΠΕΡΤΟΥΣΟΜΑΤΟΣΑΥΤΟΥΘΕ<sup>20</sup>  
THE BODY OF-Him WHICH

ΣΤΙΝΗΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΝΣΕΓΕΝΟ<sup>40</sup>  
25 IS THE OUT-CALLED OF-WHICH BECAME

As<sup>1</sup> add PAUL ΠΑΥΛΟΣ  
ΜΗΝΕΓΩΔΙΑΚΟΝΟΣΚΑΤΑΤΗ<sup>60</sup>  
I THRU-servitor according-to THE

ΝΟΙΚΟΝΟΜΙΑΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΗ<sup>80</sup>  
stewardship OF-THE God THE

ΝΔΘΕΒΕΙΣΑΝΜΟΙΕΙΣΥΜΑΣΠ<sup>300</sup>  
s o.  
one-BEING-GIVEN to-ME INTO YOU TO-

ΑΠΛΗΡΩΣΑΙΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΤΟΥΘΕ<sup>20</sup>  
FILL THE saying OF-THE God

ΟΥΤΟΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝΤΟΔΑΠΟΚΕ<sup>40</sup>  
26 THE CLOSE-KEEP THE one-HAVING-

ΚΡΥΜΜΕΝΟΝΑΠΟΤΟΝΑΙΩΝΟ<sup>80</sup>  
been-FROM-HID FROM THE eons

As<sup>1</sup> adds I  
ΝΚΑΙΑΠΟΤΩΝΓΕΝΕΟΝΝΥΝΔ<sup>80</sup>  
AND FROM THE generations NOW YET

ΕΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΗΤΟΙΣΑΓΙΟΙΣ<sup>400</sup>  
WAS-made-APPEAR to-THE HOLY-ones

ΑΥΤΟΥΟΙΣΗΘΕΛΗΣΕΝΟΘΕΟ<sup>20</sup>  
27 OF-Him to-WHOM WILLS THE God

ΤΙC  
ΣΓΝΩΡΙCΑΙΤΙΤΟΠΛΟΥΤΟΣ<sup>40</sup>  
TO-KNOWIE ANY THE RICHES

ΤΗΣΔΟΣΗΣΤΟΥΜΥCΤΗΡΙΟΥ<sup>60</sup>  
OF-THE esteem OF-THE CLOSE-KEEP

As<sup>1</sup> omits ΤΟΥ=OF-THE <sup>s adds C</sup>  
ΤΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΙCΕΘΝΕCΙΝΟ<sup>80</sup>  
this IN THE NATIONS WHICH

ΕCΤΙΝΧΡΙCΤΟΣΕΝΥΜΙΝΗΕ<sup>800</sup>  
IS ANointed IN YOU THE EX-

ΑΠΙCΤΗΣΔΟΣΗΣΟΝΗΜΕΙCΚ<sup>20</sup>  
28 PECTATION OF-THE esteem WHOM WE ARE-

ΔΑΤΑΓΓΕΛΛΟΜΕΝΝΟΥΘΕΟΥ<sup>40</sup>  
DOWN-MESSAGING admonishing

ΝΤΕCΠΑΝΤΑΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΚΑΙ<sup>60</sup>  
EVERY human AND

ΔΙΔΑCΚΟΝΤΕCΠΑΝΤΑΑΝΘΡ<sup>80</sup>  
TEACHING EVERY human

ΩΠΟΝΕΝΠΑΣΧΟΦΙΔΙΑΝΑ<sup>600</sup>  
IN EVERY WISDOM THAT WE-

ΡΑCΤΗCΘΕΝΕΝΠΑΝΤΑΑΝΘΡΩ<sup>20</sup>  
SHOULD-BE-BESIDE-STANDING EVERY human

ΠΟΝΤΕΛΕΙΟΝΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩΙΗ<sup>40</sup>  
As<sup>1</sup> omit JESUS  
mature IN ANointed JESUS

CΟΥΕΙCΟΚΑΙΚΟΠΙΩΦΑΓΩΝΙ<sup>60</sup>  
29 INTO WHICH AND I-AM-TO-LING CONTENTING

ΖΟΜΕΝΟCΚΑΤΑΤΗΝΕΝΕΡΓΕ<sup>80</sup>  
s o.  
according-to THE IN-action

ΙΑΝΑΥΤΟΥΤΗΝΕΝΕΡΓΟΥΜΕ<sup>700</sup>  
OF-Him THE IN-acting

ΝΗΝΕΜΟΙΕΝΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΘΕ<sup>20</sup>  
2 IN ME IN ABILITY I-AM

As<sup>1</sup> o.  
ΑΩΓΑΡΥΜΑCΕΙΔΕΝΑΙΗΛΙΚ<sup>40</sup>  
WILLING for YOU TO-PERCEIVE PRIME

ΟΝΑΓΟΝΑΕΧΟΥΠΕΡΥΜΟΝΚΑ<sup>60</sup>  
CONTEST I-AM-HAVING OVER YOU AND

As<sup>2</sup> inserts <sup>ε</sup> very small  
ΙΤΟΝΕΝΛΑΟΔΙΚΑΙΑΙΟC<sup>80</sup>  
THE-ones IN PEOPLE-JUST (Laodicea) AND as-many-

ΕΟΡΑΚΑ<sup>(s2+C1)</sup>Ν  
ΙΟΥΧΕΦΡΑΚΑΝΤΟΠΡΟCΟΠΟ<sup>800</sup>  
AS NOT HAVE-SEEN THE face

As<sup>1</sup> omits IN FLESH  
ΝΜΟΥΕΝCΑΡΚΙΙΑΝΑΠΑΡΑΚΑ<sup>20</sup>  
2 OF-ME IN FLESH THAT MAY-BE-BEING-

ΗΘΨΙΝΑΙΚΑΡΔΙΑΙΑΥΤΩΝ<sup>40</sup>  
BESIDE-CALLED THE HEARTS OF-them

As<sup>2</sup> substitutes ΤΩΝ, then deletes  
CΥΜΒΙΒΑCΘΕΝΤΕCΕΝΑΓΑΠ<sup>60</sup>  
BEING-TOGETHER-STEPPED IN LOVE

As<sup>1</sup> omit ΤΑ Α+TO THE <sup>As<sup>1</sup> C</sup>  
ΗΚΑΙΕΙCΠΑΝΤΑΠΛΟΥΤΟΝΤ<sup>80</sup>  
AND INTO EVERY RICHES OF-

ΗCΠΑΗΡΟΦΟΡΙΑCΤΗCCΥΝΕ<sup>900</sup>  
THE FULL-wearing OF-THE understand-

CΕΨΕΙCΕΠΙΓΝΩCΙΝΤΟΥΜ<sup>20</sup>  
ing INTO ON-knowledge OF-THE CLOSE-

As<sup>1</sup> omit AND <sup>B omits FA-</sup>  
ΥCΤΗΡΙΟΥΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΠΑ<sup>40</sup>  
KEEP OF-THE God AND FA-

THRR <sup>As<sup>1</sup> omit OF-THE</sup>  
ΤΡΟCΤΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΕΝΦΕΙC<sup>60</sup>  
3 THER OF-THE ANointed IN WHOM ARE

ΙΝΠΑΝΤΕCΟΙΗCΑΥΡΟΙΤΗ<sup>80</sup>  
ALL THE PLACED-INTO-MORROWS OF-THE

As<sup>1</sup> omit THE  
C CΟΦΙΑCΚΑΙΤΗCΓΝΩCΕΩC<sup>2000</sup>  
WISDOM AND THE knowledge

## DOCTRINAL CORRECTION

<sup>8</sup> It is difficult to discern that the divine religion given to Israel in the flesh may be one of the greatest hindrances toward an appreciation of the grace which is ours in Christ Jesus. Hence the spirit of God forces it down to the same level with human philosophy and tradition by alternating them in this passage. The empty seduction and rudiments, the circumcision, baptism, and shadows refer to the rites and ritual Jehovah gave His earthly people. Yet they are interspersed with references to the authority and teachings of men. Ritual is just as dangerous an enemy as rationalism. As God's Complement, Christ is the answer to philosophy: as our Complement, He is the end of religion.

<sup>8</sup> By a striking figure the apostle warns us lest we lose all our possessions in Christ by a legal process, such as is served when property is seized for debt. Legality levies an attachment on us so that we lose the enjoyment of our possessions and philosophy interferes in the same way.

<sup>11</sup> The spiritual history of those who know Christ as their Complement may be summarized in three words: death, burial, and resurrection. Not, of course, literally, but in Him. Two rites, in Israel, set this forth in figure. Circumcision is the cutting off of the flesh. It signifies death. Baptism pictures both burial and resurrection. Now the believer need not be circumcised, for Christ, his Complement, descended into death itself. In Christ's burial he has been baptized. In His resurrection he has been raised from the dead. Faith in God's operation is all the ceremony needed to place the believer beyond the tomb in full possession of every privilege ever procured by the rites of religion. Christ, our Complement, makes full provision for our approach into the divine presence, just as the brazen altar and the laver provided for the approach of the priest in the tabernacle (Ex.27:130<sup>17</sup>).

<sup>14</sup> The decrees issued by the apostles from Jerusalem (Acts 15<sup>23-29</sup>) were a standing symbol of the subjection of the nations to the Circumcision even though they absolved them from observing all the rudimentary rites, especially circumcision.

I am saying this, that no one of you should be beguiled with persuasive words. For even if I am absent in flesh, nevertheless I am with you in spirit, rejoicing and observing your order and the stability of your faith in Christ.

<sup>6</sup> As, then, you accepted Christ Jesus, the Lord, be walking in Him, having been rooted and built up in Him, and being confirmed in the faith according as you were taught, superabounding in it with thanksgiving.

<sup>8</sup> Beware that no one shall be despoiling you through philosophy and empty seduction, in accord with human tradition, in accord with the elements of the world, and not in accord with Christ,

<sup>9</sup> seeing that in Him the entire complement of the Deity is dwelling bodily. And you are complete in Him, Who is the Head of every

<sup>11</sup> sovereignty and authority, in Whom you were circumcised also with a circumcision not made with hands, in the stripping off of the body of flesh in the circumcision

<sup>12</sup> of Christ. Being entombed together with Him in baptism (in Whom you were roused together also through faith in the operation of God, Who rouses Him from among

<sup>13</sup> the dead, you also being dead in the offenses and the uncircumcision of your flesh), He vivifies us together jointly with Him, dealing graciously with all our of-

<sup>14</sup> fenses, erasing the handwriting of the decrees against us, which was hostile to us, and has taken it away out of the midst, nailing it to the

<sup>15</sup> cross, stripping off the sovereign-



<sup>1</sup> <sup>Βε1</sup> <sup>omit</sup> <sup>ΥΕΤ</sup>  
**ΑΠΟΚΡΥΦΟΙΤΟΥΤΟΔΕΛΕΓΘ** <sup>20</sup>  
 4 FROM-HIDDEN <sup>this</sup> YET I-AM-saying  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>T=</sup> <sup>BESIDES</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>ΥΕΤ</sup>  
**ΙΝΑΜΗΔΕΙΣΥΜΑΣΠΑΡΑΛΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THAT NO-YET-ONE YOU MAY-BE-being-BESIDE-  
<sup>Α</sup> <sup>Ε</sup>  
 5 **ΙΖΗΤΑΙΕΝΠΙΘΑΝΟΛΟΓΙΑΕ** <sup>60</sup>  
 accounted IN PERSUADE-saying IF  
<sup>Α</sup> <sup>inserts</sup> <sup>Ε</sup>  
**ΙΓΑΡΚΑΙΤΗΣΑΡΚΙΑΠΕΙΜΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 for AND to-THE FLESH I-AM-FROM-BEING  
**ΑΛΛΑΤΩΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΣΥΝΥΜΙ** <sup>100</sup>  
 but to-THE spirit TOGETHER to-YOU  
**ΝΕΙΜΙΧΑΙΡΩΝΚΑΙΒΛΕΠΩΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 I-AM JOYING AND looking  
**ΥΜΩΝΤΗΝΤΑΞΙΝΚΑΙΤΟCΤΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-YOU THE order AND THE SOLIDITY  
**ΡΕΩΜΑΤΗΣΙCΧΡΙCΤΟΝΠΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 OF-THE INTO ANOINTED BELIEF  
 6 **CΤΕΦCΥΜΩΝCΟΥΝΠΑΡΕΛΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-YOU AS THEN YE-BESIDE-GOT  
**ΒΕΤΕΤΟΝΧΡΙCΤΟΝΙΗCΟΥΝ** <sup>200</sup>  
 THE ANOINTED JESUS  
**ΤΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΝΕΝΑΥΤΩΠΕΡΙΠ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE Master IN Him BE-YE-ABOUT-  
 7 **ΑΤΕΙΤΕΕΡΡΙΖΩΜΕΝΟΙΚΑΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 TREADING HAVING-been-ROOTED AND  
**ΕΠΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΕΝΑΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 BEING-ON-ROME-BUILT <sup>1</sup> <sup>omits</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>Him</sup>  
**ΤΩΚΑΙΒΕΒΑΙΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΕΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 AND BEING-confirmed <sup>B</sup> <sup>omits</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>THE</sup>  
<sup>omitted by A</sup>  
**ΗΠΙCΤΕΙΚΑΘCΕΔΙΔΑΧΘΗ** <sup>300</sup>  
 BELIEF accord-ng-as YE-WERE-TAUGHT  
**ΤΕΠΕΡΙCCEΥΟΝΤΕCΕΝΑΥΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 exceeding IN SAME  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>Ω</sup> <sup>Α</sup> <sup>inserts</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ</sup>  
 8 **ΗΝΕΥΧΑΡΙCΤΙΑΒΛΕΠΕΤΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 IN thanking YE-BE-looking  
<sup>B</sup> <sup>YOU</sup> <sup>WILL-BE</sup>  
**ΜΗΤΙCΕCΤΑΥΜΑCΟCΥΛΑΓ** <sup>60</sup>  
 NO ANY WILL-BE YOU THE one-LEADING-  
<sup>Γ</sup> <sup>Ω</sup> <sup>omitted by 1</sup>  
**ΦΓΩΝΔΙΑΤΗCΦΙΛΟCΟΦΙΑC** <sup>80</sup>  
 ATTACHED THRU THE FOND-WISDOM  
<sup>Α</sup> <sup>ΔΙ</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>Ε</sup>  
**ΚΑΙΕΝΗCΑΠΑΤΗCΚΑΤΑΤΗ** <sup>400</sup>  
 AND EMPTY SEDUCTION according-to THE  
**ΝΠΑΡΑΔΟCΙΝΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩ** <sup>20</sup>  
 tradition OF-THE humans  
<sup>Α</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  
**ΝΚΑΤΑΤΑCΤΟΙΧΕΙΑΤΟΥΚΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 according-to the elements OF-THE SYSTEM  
**CΜΟΥΚΑΙΟΥΚΑΤΑΧΡΙCΤΟΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND NOT according-to ANOINTED  
 9 **ΟΤΙΕΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΤΟΙΚΕΙΠΑΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 that IN Him IS-DOWN-HOMING EVERY  
**ΤΟΠΑΝΡΩΜΑΤΗCΘΕΟΤΗC** <sup>500</sup>  
 THE FILLING OF-THE deity

<sup>Α</sup> <sup>ΔΙ</sup> <sup>-</sup>  
**CΩΜΑΤΙΚΩCΚΑΙΕCΤΕΕΝΑΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
 10 bodily AND YE-ARE IN Him  
<sup>B</sup> <sup>ο</sup>  
**ΤΩΠΕΠΛΗΡΩΜΕΝΟΙCΕCΤΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 HAVING-been-FILLED WHO IS  
<sup>1</sup> <sup>adds</sup> <sup>OF</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>ΤΗC</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>ΕΚΚ</sup>  
**ΝΗΚΕΦΑΛΗΠΑCΧΑΡΗCΚΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE HEAD OF-EVERY ORIGINAL AND  
**ΛΗCΙΑC** <sup>OUT-CALLED</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>authority</sup>  
**ΙΕCΟΥCΙΑCΕΝΩΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 11 authority IN WHOM AND YE-WERE-  
**ΤΜΗΝΤΕΠΕΡΙΤΟΜΗΧΕΙΡ** <sup>600</sup>  
 ABOUT-CUT to-ABOUT-CUTTING UN-HAND-made  
**ΟΠΟΙΝΤΩΕΝΤΗΑΠΕΚΔΥCΕΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 IN THE FROM-OUT-SLIPPING  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>adds</sup> <sup>OF</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>misses</sup> <sup>ΤΩΝ</sup> <sup>ΑΜΑΡΤΙΩΝ</sup>  
**ΤΟΥCΩΜΑΤΟCΤΗCΑΡΚΟC** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-THE BODY OF-THE FLESH IN  
**ΝΤΗΠΕΡΙΤΟΜΗΤΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE ABOUT-CUTTING OF-THE ANOINTED  
 12 **ΥCΥΝΤΑΦΕΝΤΕCΑΥΤΟΕΝΤΩ** <sup>80</sup>  
 12 BEING-TOGETHER-entombed to-Him IN THE  
<sup>Α</sup> <sup>ΔΙ</sup> <sup>ΤΙ</sup>  
**ΒΑΠΤΙCΜΩΕΝΩΚΑΙCΥΝΗΓΕ** <sup>700</sup>  
 DIPISM IN WHOM AND YE-WERE-TOGETH-  
**ΡΗΝΤΕΔΙΑΤΗCΠΙCΤΕΩCΤΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
 ER-ROUSED THRU THE BELIEF OF-THE  
**CΕΝΕΡΓΕΙΑCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΟΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
 IN-ACTION OF-THE God THE  
**ΕΓΕΙΡΑΝΤΟCΑΥΤΟΝΕΚΤΩΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 One-ROUSING Him OUT OF-THE  
**ΝΕΚΡΩΝΚΑΙΥΜΑCΝΕΚΡΟΥC** <sup>80</sup>  
 13 DEAD AND YOU DEAD  
<sup>Β</sup> <sup>omit</sup> <sup>IN</sup>  
**ΟΝΤΑCΕΝΤΟΙCΠΑΡΑΠΤΩΜΑ** <sup>800</sup>  
 BEING IN THE BESIDE-FALLS  
<sup>Α</sup> <sup>inserts</sup> <sup>Ε</sup>  
**CΙΝΚΑΙΤΗΑΚΡΩΒΥCΤΙΑΤΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
 AND to-THE uncircumcision OF-THE  
**CΑΡΚΟCΥΜΩΝCΥΝΕΖΩΟΠ** <sup>40</sup>  
 FLESH OF-YOU He-TOGETHER-makes-LIVE  
<sup>1</sup> <sup>omits</sup> <sup>US</sup> <sup>Α</sup> <sup>Υ</sup> <sup>ΥΕ</sup>  
**ΙCΕΝΗΜΑCCΥΝΑΥΤΩΧΑΡΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 US TOGETHER to-Him gracing  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>Υ</sup> <sup>to-YOU</sup>  
**CΑΜΕΝΟCΗΜΙΝΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΠΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 to-US ALL THE BE-  
<sup>ο</sup>  
**ΡΑΠΤΩΜΑΤΑΕΞΑΛΕΙΥΑCΤΟ** <sup>900</sup>  
 14 SIDE-FALLS OUT-RUBBING THE  
**ΚΑΘΗΜΩΝΧΕΙΡΟΓΡΑΦΟΝΤΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 DOWN OF-US HAND-WRITING to-THE  
**ΙCΔΟΓΜΑCΙΝΟΗΝΥΠΕΝΑΝΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 decrees WHICH WAS UNDER-IN-INSTAD  
<sup>1</sup> <sup>Ω</sup> <sup>=</sup> <sup>OF</sup> <sup>US</sup>  
**ΙΟΝΗΜΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΗΡΚΕΝΕ** <sup>60</sup>  
 to-US AND it HAS-LIFTED OUT  
<sup>OF</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>omitted</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>Α</sup>  
**ΚΤΟΥΜΕCΟΥΠΡΟCΗΛΘCΑCΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-THE MIDST TOWARD-NAILING it  
 15 **ΥΤΟΤΩCΤΑΥΡΩΑΠΕΚΔΥCΑΜ** <sup>4000</sup>  
 to-THE pale FROM-OUT-SLIPPING

*Doctrinal Correction*

<sup>15</sup> Not only is the believer exempt from the authority of the apostles of the Circumcision, but, in spirit, he is beyond the reach of all human jurisdiction. Even before His resurrection our Lord reminded Pilate that he had no authority whatever in His case except what had been granted him from above (Jno.19<sup>10-11</sup>). By His rising He reversed the sentence of death pronounced against Him by the Sanhedrin and the Roman governor.

<sup>16</sup> The prohibition of certain foods under the law, the observance of festivals and fasts and rest days, all foreshadowed the rest and joy and plenty of that future kingdom on the earth, in which the body of Christ has no part. The divine picture of our portion is the physical body of Christ, risen and ascended and seated at God's right hand in the celestial spheres. As the physical members are to this body, so we, His spiritual members, are to Him. We, too, are roused and seated there, and are the instruments through which He will effect His Father's will in the empyrean.

<sup>19</sup> "Holding the Head" is a succinct expression of our duty as members of the body of Christ. A conscious connection and subjection to Him as our Head will sever us from the things of the world, whether it be its religion (however divine its origin) or its philosophy. Any attempt to improve our position before God by physical means, whether it be an appeal to the senses or a curbing of its normal needs, denies our completeness in Christ.

## CORRECTION—DEPORTMENT

<sup>1</sup> The secret of pleasing God is a conduct conformed to our spiritual position. The key to this position is the great truth that we have not only died and have been roused with Christ, but we have *ascended* into heaven with Him. Our interests, our expectations, are no longer on earth at all, but in the celestial regions. Let this great and glorious truth be behind our motives and guide us into the path that pleases Him.

ties and authorities, He boldly makes a show of them, triumphing  
<sup>16</sup> over them in it. Let no one, then, be judging you in food or in drink or in a particular festival, or new moon, or sabbaths, which are a shadow of those things which are future—but the body is of  
<sup>17</sup> Christ. Now let no one be arbitrating against you willfully, by humility and the ritual of messengers, parading what is seen, affectedly puffed up by his fleshly mind,  
<sup>18</sup> and not holding the Head, out of Whom the entire body, being supplied and united through the assimilation and ligaments, is growing in the growth of God. If, then, you died together with Christ from the elements of the world, why, as living in the world, are you  
<sup>19</sup> subject to decrees: "You should not be touching, nor tasting, nor having the slightest contact" (which things are all for corruption by use) in accord with the directions  
<sup>20</sup> and teachings of men, which are, indeed, an expression having its wisdom in a willful ritual and a humble disposition and asceticism—not of any value against the surfeiting of the flesh.

**3** If, then, you were roused together with Christ, be seeking that which is above, where Christ is sitting  
<sup>2</sup> at the right hand of God. Be disposed to that which is above, not  
<sup>3</sup> to that on the earth, for you died and your life has been hid together  
<sup>4</sup> with Christ in God. Whenever Christ, our Life, should be manifested, then *you* also will be manifested together with Him in glory.

<sup>5</sup> Put to death, then, your members which are on earth: prostitution, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and greed, which is idol-

<p>ΕΝΟΤΑCΑΡΧΑCΚΑΙΤΑCΕΞ 20  <small>THE ORIGINALS AND THE SU-</small>          ΟΥCΑCΕΔΕΙΓΜΑΤΙCΕΝΕΝ 40  <small>thorities He-showizes IN</small>          ΠΑΡΡΗCΙΑΘΡΙΑΜΒΕΥCΑCΑ 60  <small>boldness TRIUMPHING-over them</small>          ΥΤΟΥCΕΝΑΥΤΩΜΗΟΥΝΤΙCΥ 80  <small>IN it NO THEN ANY YOUR</small>          ΜΑCΚΡΙΝΕΤΩΕΝΒΡΩCΕΙΝΗ 100  <small>LET-BE-JUDGING IN FEEDING OR IN</small></p>	<p><sup>Δ inserts</sup> Ε ΜΗΔΕΘΙΓΗCΑΕCΤΙΝΠΑΝΤΑ 20  <small>22 TASTING NO-YET YOU-MAY-BE-IMPINGING WHICH IS ALL</small>          ΕΙCΦΘΟΡΑΝΘΗΑΠΟΧΡΗCΕΙ 40  <small>INTO CORRUPTION to-THE FROM-USE</small>          ΚΑΤΑΤΑΕΝΤΑΔΜΑΤΑΚΑΙΔΙ 60  <small>according-to THE directions AND TEACH-</small>          ΔΑCΚΑΛΙΑCΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ 80  <small>AB insert OF-THE humans          ΑΤΙΝΑΕCΤΙΝΛΟΓΟΝΜΕΝΕΧ 600  <small>23 WHICH-ANY IS saying INDEED HAVING</small></small></p>
<p>ΝΠΟCΕΙΗΕΝΜΕΡΕΙΕΟΡΤΗC 20  <small>DRINKING OR IN PART OF-FESTIVAL</small>          ΗΝΟΥΜΗΝΙΑCΗCΑΒΒΑΤΩΝΑ 40  <small>17 OR OF-YOUNG-MONTH OR OF-SABBATHS WHICH</small></p>	<p>ΟΝΤΑCΟΦΙΑCΕΝΕΒΕΛΟΘΡΗ 20  <small>OF-WISDOM IN WILL-RITUAL</small>          CΚΕΙΑΚΑΙΤΑΠΕΙΝΟΦΡΟCΥ 40  <small>AND humility</small>          ΝΗΚΑΙΑΦΕΙΔΙΑCΦΜΑΤΟC 60  <small>AND UN-SPARING OF-BODY NOT</small>          ΥΚΕΝΤΙΜΗΤΙΝΙΠΡΟCΠΑΗC 80  <small>IN VALUE ANY TOWARD FULL-</small></p>
<p>ΕCΤΙΝCΚΙΑΤΩΝΜΕΛΛΟΝΤΩ 60  <small>IS SHADE OF-THE BEING-ABOUT</small>          ΝΤΟΔΕCΦΜΑΤΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΜ 80  <small>18 THE YET BODY OF-THE ANOINTED NO-</small></p>	<p>ΜΟΝΗΝΗCCAΡΚΟCΕΙΟΥΝC 700  <small>3 REMAINING OF-THE FLESH IF THEN YE-</small>          ΥΝΗΓΕΡΘΗΤΕΧΡΙCΤΟΤΑ 20  <small>WERE-TOGETHER-ROUSED to-THE ANOINTED THE</small>          ΑΝΩΖΗΤΕΙΤΕΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟC 40  <small>UP YE-BE-SEEKING where THE ANOINTED</small>          ΕCΤΙΝΕΝΔΕΞΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚ 60  <small>IS IN RIGHT OF-THE God sit-</small></p>
<p>ΗΔΕΙCΥΜΑCΚΑΤΑΒΡΑΒΕΥΕ 200  <small>YET-ONE YOUR LET-BE-DOWN-UMPIRING</small>          ΤΩΒΕΛΟΝΕΝΤΑΠΕΙΝΟΦΡΟC 20  <small>WILLING IN humility</small>          ΥΝΗΚΑΙΘΡΗCΚΕΙΑΤΩΝΑΓΓ 40  <small>AND RITUAL OF-THE MESSEN-</small></p>	<p>ΑΘΗΜΕΝΟCΤΑΑΝΩΦΡΟΝΕΙΤ 80  <small>2 ING THE UP BE-YE-BEING-DisPOsed</small>          ΕΜΗΤΑΕΠΙΤΗCΓΗCΑΠΕΘΑΝ 800  <small>3 NO THE ON OF-THE LAND YE-FROM-DIED</small>          ΕΤΕΓΑΡΚΑΙΖΩΗΜΟΝΚΕΚ 20  <small>for AND THE LIFE OF-YOUR HAS-been-</small>          ΡΥΠΤΑΙCΥΝΤΩΧΡΙCΤΩΕΝΤ 40  <small>HID TOGETHER to-THE ANOINTED IN THE</small>          ΩΒΕΦΟΤΑΝΟΧΡΙCΤΟCΦΑΝΕ 60  <small>4 God when-EVER THE ANOINTED MAY-BE-BEING-</small></p>
<p>ΝΤΩΝ 2+ΜΗ 2+Ο for Ω          ΕΛΘΝΑΕΦΡΑΚΕΝΕΜΒΑΤΕΥΦ 60  <small>GERs WHICH he-HAS-SEEN IN-STEPPING</small>          ΝΕΙΚΗΦΥCΙΟΥΜΕΝΟCΥΠΟΤ 80  <small>SIMULATeLY BEING-INFLATED UNDER THE</small>          ΟΥΝΟΟΤΗCCAΡΚΟCΑΥΤΟΥ 200  <small>MIND OF-THE FLESH OF-him</small></p>	<p>ΡΕΘΗΝΗΖΩΗΗΜΟΝΤΟΤΕΚΑΙΥ 80  <small>made-APPEAR THE LIFE OF-US then AND YE</small>          ΜΕΙCCΥΝΑΥΤΩΦΑΝΕΡΘΗC 900  <small>TOGETHER to-Him WILL-BE-BEING-made-APPEAR</small>          ΕCΘΕΕΝΔΟΞΗΗΕΚΡΟCΑΤΕΟ 20  <small>5 IN esteem make-YE-DEAD THEN</small>          ΥΝΤΑΜΕΛΗΜΥΜΝΤΑΕΠΙΤΗC 40  <small>THE MEMBERS OF-YOUR THE ON OF-THE</small>          ΓΗCΠΟΡΝΕΙΑΝΑΚΑΘΑΡCΙΑ 60  <small>LAND PROSTITUTION UncleanneCCE</small>          ΝΠΑΒΟCΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΝΚΑΚΗΝ 80  <small>EMOTION ON-FEELING EVIL</small>          ΚΑΙΤΗΝΠΛΕΟΝΕΞΙΑΝΗΤΙC 6000  <small>AND THE MORE-HAVING WHICH-ANY</small></p>
<p>ΚΑΙΟΥΚΡΑΤΩΝΤΗΝΚΕΦΑΛΗ 20  <small>19 AND NOT HOLDING THE HEAD</small>          ΝΕΞΟΥΠΑΝΤΟCΦΜΑΔΙΑΤΩΝ 40  <small>OUT OF-WHOM EVERY THE BODY THRU THE</small>          ΑΦΩΝΚΑΙCΥΝΔΕCΜΩΝΕΠΙΧ 60  <small>TOUCH AND TOGETHER-BONDS BEING-sup-</small>          ΟΡΗΓΟΥΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΙCΥΝΒΙΒ 80  <small>plied AND BEING-TOGETHER-</small></p>	<p>ΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΝΑΥΞΕΙΤΗΝΑΥΞΗ 100  <small>STEPLED IS-GROWING THE GROWTH</small>          CΙΝΤΟΥΒΕΟΥΕΙΟΥΝΑΠΕΘΑ 20  <small>20 OF-THE God IF THEN YE-FROM-DIED</small>          ΝΕΤΕCΥΝΧΡΙCΤΩΑΠΟΤΩΝC 40  <small>TOGETHER to-ANOINTED FROM THE el-</small>          ΤΟΙΧΕΙΩΝΤΟΥΚΟCΜΟΥΤΙΩ 60  <small>ementC OF-THE CYSTEM ANY AS</small>          CΖΩΝΤΕCΕΝΚΟCΜΟΦΟΓΜΑΤ 80  <small>LIVING IN CYSTEM YE-ARE-BEING-de-</small></p>
<p>ΙΖΕCΘΕΜΗΝΑΥΗΜΗΔΕΓΕΥCΗ 500  <small>21 CREED NO-YOU-SH'D-BE-TOUCHING NO-YET SH'D-BE-</small></p>	<p>ΕCΘΕΕΝΔΟΞΗΗΕΚΡΟCΑΤΕΟ 20  <small>5 IN esteem make-YE-DEAD THEN</small>          ΥΝΤΑΜΕΛΗΜΥΜΝΤΑΕΠΙΤΗC 40  <small>THE MEMBERS OF-YOUR THE ON OF-THE</small>          ΓΗCΠΟΡΝΕΙΑΝΑΚΑΘΑΡCΙΑ 60  <small>LAND PROSTITUTION UncleanneCCE</small>          ΝΠΑΒΟCΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΝΚΑΚΗΝ 80  <small>EMOTION ON-FEELING EVIL</small>          ΚΑΙΤΗΝΠΛΕΟΝΕΞΙΑΝΗΤΙC 6000  <small>AND THE MORE-HAVING WHICH-ANY</small></p>

*Correction—Deportment.*

<sup>5</sup> We are exhorted to transform faith into fact. Are we dead to the world? Then let us live as those who are past the practises which pollute it. How can we keep on in the course which will draw down God's indignation—not upon us—but upon those who do not trust Him?

<sup>9</sup> The old humanity, with its diversity and division, no longer reflects the Image of its Creator. In the new, or fresh, humanity, in which Christ displaces Adam, these divisions disappear. The religion of the Jew and the philosophy of the Greek, the privileges of the Circumcision and the proscription of the Uncircumcision, the subjection of the slave and the superiority of the freeman—all these find no place in the young humanity of which Christ is the Head. We should so behave that it will be recognized as created in His image.

<sup>12</sup> The greater our appreciation of our Lord's grace toward us, the greater grace will we show towards all who belong to Him. Without this compelling power we shall be able only to exercise our natural, ungracious dispositions.

<sup>14</sup> Love, the greatest of the abiding trinity (1Cor.13:13), is the tie which binds us to the Lord and should be the tie which unites us to our fellow saints. Before maturity, in the preparatory era preceding the present economy, the saints were united (or rather divided) by a common rite, as Circumcision, or a common ancestor, as Israel. Now that these are abolished there is a spiritual unity unmarred by any division (Eph.4:6). Love is the tie that makes us one, peace is the tie that keeps us one.

<sup>15</sup> All difficulties should be submitted to the arbitration of the peace of Christ.

<sup>16</sup> The sincerest source of song is a heart full of grace. It should be the overflow of a heart surcharged with an appreciation of God's love. All other motives are a mockery, and discordant to His ears.

<sup>17</sup> God is jealous that His Son be duly honored in all we do or say. Even our thanksgiving must be accompanied by the incense of His name.

<sup>6</sup> atry, because of which God's indignation is coming on the sons of  
<sup>7</sup> Stubbornness—among whom *you* also once walked, when you lived in these things.

<sup>8</sup> Yet now *you* also be putting away all these—anger, fury, malice, calumny, obscenity out of  
<sup>9</sup> your mouth. Do not lie to one another, stripping off the old humanity together with its practises,  
<sup>10</sup> and putting on the young, which is being renewed into recognition, to accord with the Image of the  
<sup>11</sup> One Who creates it, wherein there is no Greek and Jew, Circumcision and Uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, freeman, but all and in all is Christ.

<sup>12</sup> Put on, then, as God's chosen ones, holy and beloved, pitiful compassion, kindness, humility,  
<sup>13</sup> meekness, patience, bearing with one another and dealing graciously among yourselves, if anyone should be having a complaint against any. According as the Lord also deals graciously with you, thus also *you*.

<sup>14</sup> Now over all these is love, which is  
<sup>15</sup> the tie of maturity. And let the peace of Christ be arbitrating in your hearts, for which you were called also in one body; and become thankful. Let the word of

Christ make its home in you richly, in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing yourselves; with psalms, hymns, spiritual songs, singing, in the grace which is in  
<sup>17</sup> your hearts, to God. And everything, whatever you may be doing, in word and in act, let all be in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,

6 <sup>is</sup> **ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΕΙΔΩΛΟΛΑΤΡΕΙΑΝ** <sup>thru</sup> **ΔΙ** <sup>30</sup>  
 idolatry

**ΑΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ Η ΟΡΓΗ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
 WHICH IS-COMING THE INDIGNATION OF-THE God

<sup>B omits from ON to UN-PERSUADABLENESS</sup> **ΕΠΙ ΤΟΥΣ ΥΙΟΥΣ ΤΗΣ ΑΠΕΙΘΗΣ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ON THE SONS OF-THE UNPERSUAD-

<sup>80</sup> **ΕΙΣ ΕΝ ΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΙΣ ΠΕΡΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 7 ableness IN WHOM AND YE ABOUT-

**ΙΕ ΠΑΤΗΣ** <sup>100</sup> **ΚΑΤΕΠΟΤΕΟΤΕ ΕΞ Η** <sup>100</sup>  
 TREAD <sup>when</sup> <sup>when</sup> YE-LIVED

<sup>8</sup> **ΤΕ ΕΝ ΤΟΥΤΟΙΣ ΝΥΝ ΙΔΕ ΑΠΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 IN these NOW YET BE-FROM-

**ΘΕΟΥ ΘΕΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΙΣ ΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 PLACING AND YE THE ALL

**ΟΡΓΗΝ ΒΥΜΟΝ ΚΑΚΙΑΝ ΒΛΑΣ** <sup>60</sup>  
 INDIGNATION fury EVIL HARM-AVER-

<sup>A inserts</sup> **ΕΙΣ ΦΗΜΙΑΝ ΑΙΣΧΡΟΛΟΓΙΑΝ ΕΚ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ment VILE-saying OUT

**ΤΟΥ ΣΤΟΜΑΤΟΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΜΗ ΨΕΥ** <sup>200</sup>  
 9 OF-THE MOUTH OF-YOU NO BE-YE-

**ΔΕΣΘΕ ΕΙΣ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ ΑΠΕΚ** <sup>20</sup>  
 FALSIFYING INTO one-another FROM-OUT-

**ΔΥΣΑΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΛΑΙΟΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 SLIPPING THE OLD hu-

**ΝΘΡΩΠΟΝ ΣΥΝ ΤΑΙΣ ΠΡΑΞΕΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 man TOGETHER TO-THE PRACTISING

<sup>10</sup> **ΙΝΑ ΥΠΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΔΥΣΑΜΕΝΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-SAME AND IN-SLIPPING

**ΙΤΟΝ ΝΕΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΑΝΑΚΑΙΝΟΥ** <sup>300</sup>  
 THE YOUNG THE one-BEING-UP-NEW-ED

**ΜΕΝΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΕΠΙΓΝΩΣΙΝ ΚΑΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 INTO ON-Knowledge according-to

<sup>A inserts</sup> **ΕΙΚΟΝΑ ΤΟΥ ΚΤΙΣΑΝΤΟΣ ΑΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
 image OF-THE One-CREATING SAME

<sup>11</sup> **ΤΟΝ ΟΠΟΥ ΟΥΚ ΕΝΙ ΕΛΛΗΝ ΚΑΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE-? WHERE NOT IN-IS GREEK AND

**ΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΣ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΜΗ ΚΑΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 JUDA-AN ABOUT-CUTTING AND

<sup>A inserts</sup> **ΑΚΡΟΥΣ ΤΙΣ ΒΑΡΒΑΡΟΣ Κ** <sup>100</sup>  
 uncircumcision BARBARIAN SCITE-

<sup>A adds</sup> **ΚΑΙ ΥΠΗΝ ΔΟΥΛΟΙ ΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 IAN SLAVE FREE but

<sup>As omit</sup> **ΤΑ ΑΛΛΑ ΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΠΑΣΙΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THE EVERY AND IN ALL

<sup>12</sup> **ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΕΝ ΔΥΣΑΜΕΝΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ANOINTED IN-SLIP-YE THEN AS

**ΣΕΚΛΕΚΤΟ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΑΓΙΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 chosen OF-THE God HOLY-ones

**ΙΚΑΙΝ ΓΑΡ ΗΜΕΝ ΟΙΣ ΠΛΑΓ** <sup>300</sup>  
 AND omitted by B AND HAVING-been-LOVED compassions

<sup>AB insert</sup> **ΕΝ ΟΙΚΤΙΡΜΟΥ ΧΡΗΣΤΟΤΗΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-PITY kindness

<sup>40</sup> **ΑΤΑΠΕΙΝΟΦΡΟΣΥΝΗΝ ΠΡΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 humility MEENESS

<sup>60</sup> **ΤΗΤΑ ΜΑΚΡΟΘΥΜΙΑΝ ΑΝΕΧΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 13 FAR-FEELING tolerating

**ΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΑΛΛΗΛΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΧΑΡΙΖ** <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-one-another AND gracing

**Ο ΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΕΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΕΑΝΤΙΣ** <sup>600</sup>  
 to-selves IF-EVER ANY TOW-

**ΡΟCΤΙΝ ΑΕΧΗ ΜΟΜΦΗΝ ΚΑΘ** <sup>20</sup>  
 AND ANY MAY-BE-HAVING BLAME according-as

<sup>s God</sup> **ΕΘΕC** <sup>and s</sup> **ΧΡΙCΤΟC**  
 AND THE Master graces

<sup>s H=us, but reverts to Y</sup> **ΥΜΙΝ ΟΥΤΩC ΚΑΙ ΜΕΙC** <sup>60</sup>  
 14 to-YOU thus AND YE ON

<sup>B adds</sup> **Ν ΠΑCΙΔΕ ΤΟΥΤΟΙC ΤΗΝ ΑΓΑΠ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ALL YET to-these THE LOVE

<sup>AB O WHICH and s</sup> **ΟC**  
 WHICH-ANY IS TOGETHER-BOND

**ΗΝ ΗΤΙC ΕCΤΙΝ CΥΝ ΔΕC ΜΟC** <sup>700</sup>  
 WHICH-ANY IS TOGETHER-BOND

**ΤΗCΤΕ ΛΕΙΟΤΗΤΟC ΚΑΙ Η** <sup>20</sup>  
 15 OF-THE maturity AND THE PEACE

<sup>s God</sup> **ΕΘΟΥ**  
 OF-THE ANOINTED

**ΡΗΝΗΤΟΥ ΧΡΙCΤΟΥ ΒΡΑΒΕΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-THE ANOINTED LET-BE-UMPIRING

**ΕΤΘΕΝ ΤΑΙC ΚΑΡΔΙΑΙC ΥΜΩ** <sup>60</sup>  
 IN THE HEARTS OF-YOU

<sup>B omits</sup> **ΟΝC**  
 INTO WHICH AND YE-WERE-CALLED IN ONE

**ΝΙCΘΜΑΤΙΚΑΙ ΕΥΧΑΡΙCΤΟ** <sup>800</sup>  
 BODY AND thankful-ones

<sup>AB insert</sup> **ΑΙ** <sup>A God</sup> **ΕΘΟΥ**  
 BE-YE-BECOMING THE saying OF-THE ANOINTED

<sup>and s</sup> **ΚΥ** <sup>Master</sup> <sup>s</sup> **ΟC**  
 LET-BE-IN-HOME-ING IN YOU RICH-

**ΛΟΥCΙΩC ΕΝ ΠΑCΗC ΟΦΙΔΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ly IN EVERY WISDOM TEACH-

**ΔΑC ΚΟΝΤΕC ΚΑΙ ΝΟΥΘΕΤΟΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ING AND admonishing

<sup>B and s have a distinct break before to-psalms</sup> **ΝΤΕC ΕΑΥΤΟΥC ΨΑΛΜΟΙC** <sup>900</sup>  
 selves to-psalms HYMNS

<sup>A adds</sup> **ΚΑΙ**  
 SONGS spiritual

**ΝΟΙCΦΩΔΙC ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΑΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 SONGS spiritual

<sup>As omit</sup> **ΤΗC**  
 IN THE grace SINGING IN

<sup>s for</sup> **ΑΙ**  
 THE HEARTS OF-YOU to-THE God

**ΦΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΟΤΙΕΑΝ ΠΟΙΗΤΕC** <sup>80</sup>  
 17 AND EVERY WHICH-ANY IF-EVER YE-MAY-BE-DOING

**ΝΑ ΛΟΓΩΝ ΕΝ ΕΡΓΟ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΕΝ** <sup>6000</sup>  
 IN saying OR IN ACT ALL IN NAME

*Correction—Deportment*

<sup>17</sup> We should always distinguish between our place "in Christ" and "in the Lord". "In Christ" physical distinctions vanish, even the distinction between the sexes is gone. There is neither male nor female (Gal. 3:28). But "in the Lord" these are all recognized and regulated. Let us never base *conduct* on our place in Christ, always in the Lord. Service is to the Lord, not to Christ. In the Lord, woman is subject, in Christ, she is the equal of the man.

<sup>18</sup> The ideal family is characterized by love on the part of the husband, which smoothes the way for subjection on the part of the wife and obedience on the part of the children. It is a sign of the last days that children no longer heed this injunction (2Tim. 3:2).

<sup>22</sup> As slavery is almost a thing of the past, these injunctions may well be the guide of those whose service is voluntary rather than compulsory. It is a marvelous help to look beyond all earthly masters and work for One above. Our employer may be hard to please, or unjust, or harsh, not giving proper compensation, but if we become the slave of Christ our work will be sincerely done and we will look to Him for appreciation and due deserts. On the other hand we will be restrained from injurious acts by the fear of Him in that day.

<sup>1</sup> Masters, too, by remembering that they are His slaves, will deal justly with those who serve them.

## THE SECRET OF CHRIST

## ITS EXPRESSION

<sup>2</sup> The great burden on the apostle's heart at this time was the transcendent revelation of Christ and His secret glories, which had been ~~which smoothes the way for subjection~~ his message when he was a prisoner at the court of Rome? God's ways are not our ways. If the apostle had been free he would probably have proclaimed Christ's universal dignities by word of mouth. Being bound, he committed his message to writing, a method which has been immeasurably more effective.

mitted to his care. were those not his

giving thanks to God, the Father, through Him.

<sup>18</sup> Wives, be subject to your husbands, as is proper in the Lord.  
<sup>19</sup> Husbands, be loving your own wives and be not bitter toward them.  
<sup>20</sup> Children, be obeying your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing in the Lord. Fathers, do not be vexing your children, lest they may be disheartened.

<sup>22</sup> Slaves, in all things be obeying your masters according to the flesh, not with eye-slavery as man pleasers, but with singleness of heart, fearing the Lord. All whatever you may be doing, be working from the soul, as to the Lord and not to men, being aware that you will be getting the compensation of the enjoyment of an allotment from the Lord: you are slaving for the Lord Christ. For he who is injuring shall be requited for that which he injures, and there is no partiality.

<sup>4</sup> Masters, be tendering that which is just and equitable to your slaves, being aware that *you* also have a Master in heaven.

<sup>2</sup> Be persevering in prayer, watching in it with thanksgiving, and praying at the same time concerning us, that God should open up for us a door of the word, to speak the secret of Christ, because of which I have been bound also, that I should be making it manifest, as I must speak. Be walking in wisdom toward those outside, reclaiming the era, your word being always with grace, seasoned with salt, perceiving how you must answer each one.

<sup>7</sup> All my affairs shall be made known to you by Tychicus, a be-

<sup>Ab<sup>1</sup> omit OF-THE A omits Master</sup>  
**ΝΟΜΑΤΙΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΙΗΣΟΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-THE Master JESUS  
<sup>ANointed omitted by B</sup>  
**ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΟΥΝΤΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ANointed thanking  
**ΣΤΩΘΕ ΦΠΑΤΡΙΔΙΑΥΤΟΥΑΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 18 to-THE God FATHER THRU Him THE  
<sup>ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΓΥΝΑΙΚΕΣΥΠΟΤΑΣΣΕΘΕΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 WOMEN LET-BE-BEING-UNDER-SET to-  
**ΟΙΣΑΝΔΡΑΣΙΝΩΣΑΝΗΚΕΝΕ** <sup>100</sup>  
 THE MEN AS proper IN  
**ΝΚΥΡΙΩΟΙΑΝΔΡΕΣΑΓΑΠΑΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 19 Master THE MEN BE-LOVING  
<sup>Ab<sup>1</sup> omit OF-selves</sup>  
**ΕΤΑΣΕΑΥΤΩΝΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΣΚΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THE OF-selves WOMEN AND  
<sup>ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΙΜΗΠΚΡΑΙΝΕΣΘΕΠΡΟΣΑΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 NO BE-YE-BEING-BITTER TOWARD them  
**ΤΑΣΤΑΤΕΚΝΑΥΠΑΚΟΥΕΤΕΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 20 THE offsprings BE-obeying to-  
**ΟΙΣΓΟΝΕΥΣΙΝΚΑΤΑΠΑΝΤΑ** <sup>200</sup>  
 THE parents according-to ALL  
**ΤΟΥΤΟΓΑΡΕΥΑΡΕΣΤΟΝΕΣΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 this for WELL-PLEASING IS  
**ΙΝΕΝΚΥΡΙΩΟΙΠΑΤΕΡΕΣΜΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
 21 IN Master THE FATHERS NO  
<sup>Ε</sup>  
**ΕΡΕΘΙΖΕΤΕΥΕ-ΒΕ-ΑΔΙΣΤΡΙΦ-ΙΝΓ (provoking)**  
**ΠΑΡΟΡΙΖΕΤΕΤΑΤΕΚΝΑΥΜ** <sup>60</sup>  
 BE-making-BESIDE-INDIGNANT THE offsprings OF-YOU  
**ΦΝΙΝΑΜΗΛΘΥΜΩΣΙΝΟΙΔΟΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
 22 THAT NO THEY-MAY-BE-UNFRELING THE SLAVES  
**ΛΟΥΠΑΚΟΥΕΤΕΚΑΤΑΠΑΝΤ** <sup>200</sup>  
 BE-obeying according-to ALL  
**ΑΤΟΙΣΚΑΤΑΣΑΡΚΑΚΥΡΙΟΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 to-THE according-to FLESH masters  
<sup>ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΣΜΗΝΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΔΟΥΛΕΙΑΦ** <sup>40</sup>  
 NO IN eye-SLAVERY AS  
<sup>ΑΔ</sup>  
**ΣΑΝΘΡΩΠΑΡΕΣΚΟΙΑΛΛΑΕΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 human-PLEASERS but IN  
**ΑΠΛΟΤΗΤΙΚΑΡΔΙΑΣΦΟΒΟΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
 UN-COMPOUND OF-HEART FEARING  
<sup>Δ</sup>  
**ΜΕΝΟΙΤΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΝΠΑΝΘΕΑ** <sup>400</sup>  
 23 THE Master EVERY WHICH IF-  
**ΝΠΟΙΝΤΕΚΚΥΧΗΣΕΡΓΑΖΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 EVER YE-MAY-BE-DOING OUT OF-soul BE-YE-ACTING  
<sup>Β</sup>  
**ΟΜΙΤΣΑΙΔΟΛΕΥΟΝΤΕΣ**  
**ΣΘΕΩΣΤΩΚΥΡΙΩΚΑΙΟΥΚΑΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 AS to-THE Master AND NOT to-  
<sup>ΑΔ</sup>  
**ΘΡΩΠΟΙΣΕΙΔΟΤΕΣΟΤΙΑΠΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 24 humans HAVING-PERCEIVED THAT FROM  
<sup>Ν</sup>  
**ΚΥΡΙΟΥΑΜΗΚΕΣΘΕΤΗΝΑΝΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 Master YE-WILL-BE-GETTING THE repaying  
**ΑΠΟΔΟΣΙΝΤΗΣΚΑΝΗΡΟΝΟΜΙ** <sup>600</sup>  
 OF-THE tenancy

**ΑΣΤΩΚΥΡΙΩΧΡΙΣΤΩΔΟΥΛΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 to-THE Master ANointed YE-ABE-SLAVI NG  
**ΥΕΤΕΟΓΑΡΑΔΙΚΩΝΚΟΜΙΣΕ** <sup>60</sup>  
 25 THE for one-injuring WILL-BE-BEING-  
**ΤΑΙΟΝΔΙΚΗΝΣΕΝΚΑΙΟΥΚΕ** <sup>60</sup>  
 requited WHICH he-injures AND NOT IS  
**ΤΙΝΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΛΗΜΨΙΔΟΙΚΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
 4 partiality THE mas-  
<sup>Α</sup>  
**ΡΙΟΙΤΟΔΙΚΑΙΟΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΙ** <sup>600</sup>  
 ters THE JUST AND THE E-  
**ΣΟΤΗΤΑΤΟΙΣΔΟΥΛΟΙΣΠΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 quality to-THE SLAVES BE-  
<sup>Β</sup>  
**ΕΧΕΣΘΑΙΕΙΔΟΤΕΣΟΤΙΚΑΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 tendering HAVING-PERCEIVED that AND  
**ΥΜΕΙΣΕΧΕΤΕΚΥΡΙΟΝΕΝΟΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 YE ABE-HAVING Master IN hea-  
<sup>Δ</sup>  
**ΡΑΝΩΤΗΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΗΠΡΟΣΚΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 2 ven to-THE prayer BE-YE-TOWARD-  
<sup>Δ</sup>  
**ΡΤΕΡΕΙΤΕΓΡΗΓΟΡΟΥΝΤΕΣ** <sup>700</sup>  
 HOLDING watching  
<sup>Ε</sup>  
**ΕΝΑΥΤΗΝΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΙΑΠ** <sup>20</sup>  
 3 IN SAME IN thanking pray-  
<sup>Δ</sup>  
**ΟΣΕΥΧΟΜΕΝΟΙΑΜΑΚΑΡΙΠΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ING SIMULTANEOUSLY AND ABOUT  
**ΙΜΦΝΙΝΑΘΘΕΟΣΑΝΟΙΣΗΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
 US THAT THE God SHOULD-BE-UP-OPENING  
<sup>Α</sup>  
**ΜΙΝΘΥΡΑΝΤΟΥΛΟΓΟΥΛΑΗ** <sup>80</sup>  
 to-US DOOR OF-THE saying TO-TALK  
<sup>Δ</sup>  
**ΣΑΙΤΟΥΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝΤΟΥΧΡΙ** <sup>800</sup>  
 THE CLOSE-KEEP OF-THE ANointed  
<sup>Β</sup>  
**ΣΤΟΥΔΙΟΚΑΙΔΕΔΕΜΑΙΝΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 4 THRU-WHICH AND I-HAVE-been-BOUND THAT  
<sup>Δ</sup>  
**ΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΟΥΤΩΦΩΔΕΙΜΕΛ** <sup>40</sup>  
 I-SH'D-BE-making-APPEAR it AS IS-BINDING ME  
**ΑΛΗΣΑΙΕΝΣΟΦΙΑΠΕΡΙΠΑΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 5 TO-TALK IN WISDOM BE-YE-ABOUT-TREAD-  
**ΕΙΤΕΠΡΟΣΤΟΥΣΕΞΩΤΟΝΚΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ING TOWARD THE-ones OUT THE SEASON  
**ΙΡΟΝΕΣΑΓΟΡΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΙΟΙ** <sup>900</sup>  
 6 OUT-BUYING THE  
**ΟΓΟΣΥΜΦΩΝΠΑΝΤΟΤΕΕΝΧΑΡ** <sup>20</sup>  
 saying OF-YOU always IN grace  
**ΙΤΙΑΛΑΤΙΝΗΡΤΥΜΕΝΟΣΕΙΔ** <sup>40</sup>  
 to-SALT HAVING-been-seasoned TO-FER-  
<sup>Δ</sup>  
**ΕΝΑΙΦΩΣΔΕΙΥΜΑΣΕΝΙΕΚΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 CEIVE how IS-BINDING YOU to-ONE TO-EACH  
<sup>Β</sup>  
**ΣΤΩΑΠΟΚΡΙΝΕΣΘΑΙΤΑΚΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 7 TO-be-answering THE according-to  
**ΕΜΕΠΑΝΤΑΓΝΩΡΙΣΕΙΥΜΙΝ** <sup>7000</sup>  
 ME ALL WILL-BE-KNOWING to-YOU

*Mutual Reports*

7 Tychicus is well named, for who ever had a better "chance" than the bearer of this epistle as well as the letter to the Ephesians? (Eph.6<sup>21</sup>). The spiritual wealth with which he was entrusted passes our utmost comprehension.

10 The mention of Mark is another affectionate touch. Barnabas and Saul brought him from Jerusalem to Antioch (Acts12<sup>25</sup>) and took him with them on their first missionary journey, but he forsook them and returned to Jerusalem (Acts13<sup>13</sup>). For this Paul refused to take him the next time, causing the separation of Paul and Barnabas (Acts 15<sup>37-40</sup>). But Paul has been drinking deeply of *grace*. He no longer holds Mark's failure against him. He tells Timothy that "he is useful for the service" (2 Ti. 4<sup>11</sup>). Now he makes sure that his friends receive him. And this man, whose service was so unsatisfactory, is the one chosen by God to write the account of the perfect Servant!

10 Aristarchus, Mark and Justus are not to be reckoned as members of Christ's body destined to a celestial allotment. They were of the Circumcision, who still proclaimed the kingdom. Here we have the point of contact between these two companies. The course of the Circumcision is traced in the epistle to the Hebrews.

12 Epaphras seems to have been the principal teacher in the Colossian ecclesia (17) through whom they learned the grace of God. How effectively that grace wrought in his own heart is evident by his prayers and anguish while absent from them. His great concern was that they should be *mature* and *complete* in all the will of God. How rare are such saints in these days!

16 It is likely that the Laodicean epistle here referred to is the same as that now called the epistle to the Ephesians. It has the character of a circular letter, copies of which were sent to various ecclesias.

18 The epistle was probably penned by a professional scribe, but the apostle appended the greeting with his own hand.

loved brother and faithful servant  
8 and fellow slave in the Lord, whom I send to you for this same thing, that you may know what concerns you and he should be consoling  
9 your hearts, together with Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known to you all things here.

10 Aristarchus, my fellow captive, is greeting you, and Mark, cousin of Barnabas (concerning whom you obtained directions—if he should be coming to you, receive  
11 him), and Jesus, termed Justus, who are of the Circumcision: these are the only fellow workers for the kingdom of God who became a  
12 solace to me. Epaphras is greeting you, who is one of you, a slave of Christ Jesus, always struggling for you in prayers, that you may stand mature and fully assured in  
13 all the will of God. For I am testifying of him that he has much misery over you and those in Laodicea and those in Hierapolis.

14 Luke, the beloved physician, is  
15 greeting you, and Demas. Greet the brethren in Laodicea, and Nympha, and the ecclesia at her  
16 home. And whenever the epistle should be read to you, cause that it should be read in the Laodicean ecclesia also, and that *you* also may  
17 be reading that of Laodicea. And say to Archippus: "Look to the service which you accepted in the Lord, that you fulfill it."

18 The salutation is by my hand—  
*Paul. Remember my bonds!*

Grace be with you! Amen!



- ΤΥΧΙΚΟΣ ΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΣ ΑΔΕΛ** 20  
 Tychicus THE beloved brother
- ΦΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΙΣΤΟΣ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΟΣ** 40  
 AND BELIEVING THRU-SERVITOR
- <sup>s1 omits</sup> **ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΔΟΥΛΟΣ ΕΝ ΚΥΡΙΩ** 60  
 8 AND TOGETHER-SLAVE IN Master WHOM
- ΝΕΠΕΜΨΑ ΠΡΟΣ ΥΜΑΣ ΕΙΣ ΑΥ** 80  
 I-SEND TOWARD YOU INTO SAME
- <sup>s2 omits</sup> **ΤΟΤΟΥΤΟ ΙΝΑ ΓΝΩΤΕΤΑ ΠΕΡ** 100  
 4s H- us hut <sup>s2 restores it as it was</sup> **ΙΥΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΕΣΤΑ** 20  
 YOU AND he-sh'd-BE-BESIDE-CALLING THE
- ΣΚΑΡΔΙΑΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΣΥΝΟΝΗΣΙ** 40  
 9 HEARTS OF-YOU TOGETHER TO-PROFITABLE
- ΜΩΤΩ ΠΙΣΤΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΣ** 60  
 (Onesimus) THE BELIEVING AND beloved bro-
- ΔΕΛΦΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΣΥΜΩΝΑ** 80  
 ther WHO IS OUT OF-YOU ALL
- <sup>As2 o.</sup> **ΝΤΑΥΜΙΝ ΓΝΩΡΙΣΟΥΣΙΝΤΑ** 200  
 to-YOU THEY-WILL-BE-KNOWIZING THE
- <sup>B1A</sup> **ΦΔΕΑΣ ΠΑΖΕΤΑΙ ΥΜΑΣ ΑΡΙΣΤΑΡΧΟΣ** 20  
 10 here is-greeting you Aristarchus
- ΤΑΡΧΟΣ ΤΗΣ ΣΥΝΕΧΜΑΛΩΤΟΣ** 40  
 THE TOGETHER-captive
- ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΜΑΡΚΟΣ ΑΝΕΨΙΟΣ** 60  
 OF-ME AND Mark THE COUSIN
- <sup>Num 36u</sup> **ΒΑΡΝΑΒΑ ΠΕΡΙΟΥΕΛΑΒΕΤΕ** 80  
 of-Barnabas ABOUT WHOM YE-GOT
- ΕΝΤΟΛΑΣ ΕΑΝ ΕΛΘΗ ΠΡΟΣ ΥΜΑΣ** 300  
 directions IF-EVER MAY-BE-COMING TOWARD YOU
- <sup>A ΔΙ</sup> **ΑΔΕΣΑΘΕ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΝΣ** 20  
 11 RECEIVE-YE him AND JESUS
- ΟΥΣ ΟΛΕΓΟΜΕΝ ΟΣΙΟΥΣ ΤΟΣ** 40  
 THE one-BEING-said JUSTUS
- ΟΙ ΟΝΤΕΣ ΕΚ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΜΗΣΟΥ** 60  
 THE one-BEING OUT OF-ABOUT-CUTTING these
- ΤΟΙΜΟΝΟΙΣΥΝΕΡΓΟΙ ΕΙΣ Τ** 80  
 ONLY TOGETHER-ACTERS INTO THE
- ΗΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΟΙ** 400  
 Kingdom OF-TH God WHO-
- ΤΙΝΕΣ ΕΓΕΝΗΘΗΣΑΝ ΜΟΙ ΠΑ** 20  
 ANY WERE-BECOME to-ME solace
- <sup>ΔΙ</sup> **ΡΗΓΟΡΙΑΣ ΠΑΖΕΤΑΙ ΥΜΑΣ** 40  
 12 is-greeting you
- ΕΠΑΦΡΑΣΟΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΔΟΥΛΟΣ** 60  
 ΕΠΑΦΡΑΣ THE OUT-OF-YOU SLAVE
- ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΠΑΝΤΟΤΕ** 80  
 OF-ANointed JESUS always CON-
- <sup>s1 H=us</sup> **ΓΩΝΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΥΠΕΡ ΥΜΩΝ** 600  
 TENDING OVER YOU IN
- ΝΤΑΙΣ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΑΙΣ ΙΝΑ** 20  
 THE prayers THAT YE-MAY-
- <sup>As2 HTE=may-be-st (s o.) ANDING</sup> **ΑΒΗΤΕ ΤΕΛΕΙΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΕΠΛΗ** 40  
 BE-BEING-STOOD matured AND HAVING-been-
- ΡΟΦΟΡΗΜΕΝΟΙ ΕΝ ΠΑΝΤΙ** 60  
 FULL-WORN IN EVERY WILL
- ΛΗΜΑΤΙ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΩ** 80  
 13 OF-TH God I-AM-witnessing
- ΓΑΡ ΑΥΤΩΤΙ ΕΧΕΙ ΠΟΛΥΝ Π** 600  
 for to-him that he-is-HAVING much MIS-
- ΟΝΟΥ ΠΕΡ ΥΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ** 20  
 ERY OVER YOU AND OF-TH IN
- <sup>B2 inserts</sup> <sup>very small</sup> **ΛΑΟΔΙΚΑΙΩΝ ΕΝ ΕΙΡΑ** 40  
 PEOPLE-JUST (Laodicea) AND OF-TH IN SACRED-city
- <sup>A</sup> **ΠΟΛΕΙΑΣ ΠΑΖΕΤΑΙ ΥΜΑΣ ΛΟ** 60  
 14 (Hierapolis) is-greeting you LUKE
- ΥΚΑΣΙΟΙ ΤΡΟΣ ΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΣ** 80  
 THE HEALER THE beloved
- ΚΑΙ ΗΜΑΣ ΑΣ ΠΑΣ ΑΣ ΘΕΤΟΥ** 700  
 15 AND DEMAS greet-YE THE
- <sup>B2 inserts</sup> <sup>very small</sup> **ΣΕΝ ΛΑΟΔΙΚΑΙΩΝ ΔΕΛΦΟΥΣ Κ** 20  
 IN PEOPLE-JUST (Laodicea) brothers AND
- ΔΙΝΥΜΦΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΚΑΤΟΙΚ** 40  
 NYMPHA AND THE according-to HOME
- <sup>As of-them</sup> <sup>ΩΝ</sup> **ΟΝ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ Ο** 60  
 16 OF-her OUT-CALLED AND when-
- <sup>B omits THE</sup> **ΤΑΝ ΑΝΑΓΝΩΣΘΗΝ ΠΑΡ' ΥΜΙΝ Η** 80  
 EVER SHOULD-BE-BEING-read BESIDE YOU THE
- ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗΝ ΠΟΙΗΣΑΤΕ ΙΝΑ Κ** 800  
 letter letter make THAT AND
- <sup>B</sup> <sup>for ΔΙ</sup> **ΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΛΑΟΔΙΚΑΙΩΝ ΕΚΚΛ** 20  
 IN THE PEOPLE-JUST (Laodicea) OUT-CALLED
- ΗΣΙΑ ΑΝΑΓΝΩΣΘΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ** 40  
 SHOULD-BE-BEING-read AND THE OUT
- <sup>B2 inserts</sup> <sup>very small</sup> **ΚΛΑΔΙΚΑΙ ΣΙΝΑΚΑΙ ΥΜΕΙ** 60  
 PEOPLE-JUST (Laodicea) THAT AND YE
- <sup>s o.</sup> **ΣΑΝΑΓΝΩΣΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΑΤΕ ΑΡ** 80  
 17 MAY-BE-reading AND say-YE to-
- ΧΙΠΠΩΒΛΕΠΕΤΗΝ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΙ** 900  
 Archippus YOU-BE-looking THE THRU-SERVICE
- ΑΝΗΝ ΠΑΡΕΛΑΒΕΣ ΕΝ ΚΥΡΙΩ** 20  
 WHICH YOU-BESIDE-GOT IN Master
- ΙΝΑ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΠΛΗΡΟΙΣ ΟΑΣ ΠΑ** 40  
 18 THAT SAME YOU-MAY-BE-FILLING THE greet-
- ΣΜΟΣ ΤΗΝ ΜΗΧΕΡΙ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ** 60  
 ing to-TH MY HAND OF-PAUL
- <sup>A ΔΙ</sup> **ΜΝΗΜΟΝΕΥΕΤΕ ΜΟΥ ΤΩΝ ΔΕΣ** 80  
 BE-YE-remembering OF-ME THE BONDS
- <sup>As1 omits AMEN</sup> **ΜΟΝΗ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΜΕΘΥΜΩΝ ΑΜΗΝ** 8000  
 THE grace WITH YOU AMEN

## PAUL'S PROMISE EPISTLES

THE blessed expectation of our Lord's return before the day of His indignation is the subject of these, Paul's earliest epistles. It is the early opening wedge between those who received his ministry among the nations and those of the Circumcision, who looked for Messiah's advent after the display of His indignation and the destruction of man's kingdoms.

The historical background for this change is given in the book of Acts, though the doctrine itself is not found there because the Acts is a treatise on the kingdom of God for Israel. In the ministry of our Lord and His twelve apostles His coming is always presented in its connection with the promised kingdom. It will be with power and great glory (Mt.24<sup>30</sup>Mk.13<sup>26</sup>Lu.21<sup>27</sup>). His feet shall stand on the Mount of Olives (Acts11<sup>11-12</sup>Zech. 14<sup>1-5</sup>). All the predictions of the prophet Daniel and in the Unveiling of Jesus Christ will be fulfilled at that time. It will follow an era of the most awful and terrific judgments mankind will ever be called upon to endure. So long as the kingdom was impending these judgments, also, were hanging over a rebellious race.

At first Paul, like all the rest, confined his ministry to the Jews. At Antioch, where the disciples were first called "Christians," there were none except Jews and proselytes. From this he was separated (Acts 13<sup>2</sup>). At *Pisidian* Antioch he first turned to the nations, or Gentiles. After that, though he spoke to the Jews first, he proclaimed Christ freely among the nations, preaching grace. One of the first questions for these believers

among the nations was, What shall become of us in the great judgments which precede the coming of the kingdom? Will God pour out His bowls of wrath upon our heads? In answer to this the apostle is given an entirely new revelation concerning the future presence of the Lord. The believers among the nations were saved on the ground of *grace*. This is to characterize all God's dealings with them. Hence they *cannot* remain in the scene which is visited by His indignation. They must be sheltered or removed. Some saints in Israel are sheltered, but the new company, composed principally of saints from the other nations who have believed Paul's preaching, are to be removed. Paul receives the revelation that, long before the Lord descends in glory to set up His kingdom, He will descend, not to the earth, but to the air, and His saints will be caught up to meet Him there. Thus they will be above the lightnings and thunders of the terrible day of the Lord.

In later epistles, as the truth was gradually developed, more details were added to this glorious revelation. The Corinthian mind found difficulties in this doctrine, so the apostle unfolds to them the secret or mystery of the resurrection (Co.15<sup>51,52</sup>), that our bodies, which, at present, are adapted only to an earthly environment, are to be *changed* to suit the celestial spheres. The Philippian letter caps the climax by the added revelation that they shall be *transfigured* into the glorious likeness of our Lord Himself!

# I THESSALONIANS

THE historical setting and occasion for this epistle is found in the book of Acts (17:1-15:18<sup>5</sup>). By constraint of the spirit of God, after he had revisited the scenes of his first missionary journey, Paul is led to go across to Macedonia. He perceived a vision in which a Macedonian entreated him, "Cross over into Macedonia. Help us!" In response to this appeal Paul and his party founded an ecclesia in Philippi, to which also he afterwards penned the epistle of that name. After being beaten and imprisoned, they are besought to leave the city, and came to Thessalonica.

Paul first reasoned with the Jews in the synagogue for three sabbaths, showing from their scriptures that Christ must suffer and rise from the dead and that Jesus was their Messiah. Some believed but some did not. As at Pisidian Antioch (Acts 13:46-48), Paul then turns to those outside the pale of Judaism and of these a vast multitude believe. But, as at Pisidian Antioch, the unbelieving Jews stirred up a persecution against them so that they were sent away. After going to Berea (Ac. 17:10) and Athens (Ac. 17:15-34), he came to Corinth, where both Silas and Timothy joined him (Acts 18:5, 1 Thess. 3:6) and where he probably wrote this, the first of all the writings of the Greek scriptures.

Paul did not desire to leave the Thessalonians. They had only just received the evangel and needed to be taught and confirmed in the faith. He was deeply concerned about them and sought twice to return to them, but was hindered. So he sent Timothy in his stead. The report of Timothy greatly comforted him. Not being able to go to them, he pens this epistle.

The literary framework shows that the whole epistle takes its color from the persecutions endured by the Thessalonians. At present they are suffer-

## FRAMEWORK, I. THESSALONIANS

*Complex Reversion and Alternation*

### SALUTATION 1<sup>1</sup>

THANKSGIVING: receive, imitate, wait,  
rescued from indignation 1<sup>1</sup>. 1<sup>10</sup>

PAUL'S ENTRANCE to the Thessalonians  
2<sup>1</sup>. 2<sup>12</sup>

THANKSGIVING: receive, imitate, suffer,  
indignation upon Jews 2<sup>13</sup>. 2<sup>16</sup>

PAUL BEREAVED of the Thessalonians  
2<sup>17</sup>. 3<sup>11</sup>

THE LORD'S PRESENCE 3<sup>12</sup>. 3<sup>13</sup>

ASKING AND ENTREATING 4<sup>1</sup>. 4<sup>8</sup>

WRITING: not necessary 4<sup>9</sup>. 4<sup>12</sup>

THE LORD'S PRESENCE: those  
asleep, consolation 4<sup>13</sup>. 4<sup>18</sup>

WRITING: not necessary 5<sup>1</sup>. 5<sup>3</sup>

THE LORD'S COMING: those  
drowsing, consolation 5<sup>4</sup>. 5<sup>11</sup>

ASKING AND ENTREATING 5<sup>12</sup>. 5<sup>22</sup>

THE LORD'S PRESENCE 5<sup>23</sup>. 5<sup>24</sup>

### SALUTATION 5<sup>25</sup>. 5<sup>28</sup>

ing from the anger of men, but they shall be saved from the indignation of God. The Jews who persecute them are drawing down God's indignation, but the Thessalonians will never be subjects of His wrath (1<sup>10</sup> 2:16<sup>5</sup>).

The doctrinal burden of the epistle is based on the truth of the Lord's future presence. He had taught this during the few days he was with them but it needed further explanation.

Some had died and some were indifferent. Would these two classes be left out when He comes? The answer is that those who are asleep will be roused first and accompany the living when they are caught up to meet the Lord in the air. They will not be left behind.

So, too, those who do not watch. The death of Christ provides for their salvation from future wrath quite apart from their present walk. All who are His, whether watchful or drowsy, shall live together with Him.

## PAUL'S THANKSGIVING

<sup>2</sup> This is the pattern pastoral epistle. Paul's deep concern leads him to constant prayer for them, for he knows their need and has been torn from them before it was possible for him to teach them much.

<sup>3</sup> It is most significant to find in the opening strain of this, Paul's earliest epistle, that abiding trinity, faith, expectation and love, which have continued the leading characteristics of his ministry and which alone remain throughout this economy (1 Cor. 13<sup>13</sup>). Expectation is expounded in these Promise Epistles. Faith is fully set forth in the Preparatory Epistles, especially Romans. Love overflows in the Perfection Epistles. When all the "gifts" vanished, these remained.

It is the *character* not the quantity of work that counts with God. Apart from faith it is impossible to please Him. Let us avoid all efforts which are not firmly founded on faith. Even toil and weariness depend on their motive to meet His approbation. Love alone can give value to our toil. Expectation, not the indefinite, uncertain desire which "hope" suggests, but an assured and confident prospect of their Lord's return, gave these young believers their endurance in the midst of persecution.

<sup>4</sup> Paul might well question the reality of the work done in Thessalonica. In a few weeks' time a great multitude heard and believed. There was danger that the enthusiasm of the moment had carried many into their company who were never the subjects of God's grace. But as Paul reflects upon the vision which sent him there (Ac. 16<sup>9</sup>) and the mighty power of the preaching, and their subsequent service and sufferings, he is convinced that God has chosen them. At this very time God assures him that He had many people in Corinth (Ac. 18<sup>10</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> What fervor, what zeal, was shown by this ecclesia! Only a few months before they bowed down to idols. Now, in the face of a furious persecution, they fearlessly proclaim Christ. They have no thought of confining themselves to their own city or even their own province. This was indeed a model even at that time, and how

PAUL and Silvanus and Timothy to the ecclesia of the Thessalonians in God, the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

Grace to you and peace, from God, our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>2</sup> We are thanking God always concerning you all, making mention  
<sup>3</sup> of you in our prayers, unintermittingly remembering your work of faith and toil of love and endurance of expectation of our Lord Jesus Christ, in front of our God  
<sup>4</sup> and Father, having perceived, brethren beloved, your choice by  
<sup>5</sup> God, seeing that the evangel of our God did not come to you in word only, but in power also, and in holy spirit and much assurance, according as you are aware, such as we became among you because of you.

<sup>6</sup> And *you* became imitators of us and of the Lord, receiving the word in much affliction with joy of  
<sup>7</sup> holy spirit, so that you become models to all those who are believing in Macedonia and in Achaia.  
<sup>8</sup> For from you the word of the Lord has been sounded forth, not only in Macedonia and in Achaia, but in every place your faith toward God has come out, so that we have  
<sup>9</sup> no need to be speaking aught, for *they* are reporting, concerning us, what kind of entrance we have had to you, and how you turned back to God from idols, to be serving for the living and true God  
<sup>10</sup> and to be waiting for His Son out

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΣΙΛΩΑΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ 20  
PAUL AND SILVANUS AND

ΙΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΣ ΤΗΣ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΣ 40  
Timothy to-the OF-

ΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΣ ΘΕΟΝ ΕΝΘΕ ΟΠΑΤ 60  
THESSALONIANS IN God FATHER

Α ΟΥ ΟΥ ΜΕΣΤΕΡΟΣ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ 80  
OF-US A OF-Master JESUS ANOINTED

ΡΙΚΑΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ 80  
AND Master JESUS ANOINTED

ΟΥ ΦΧΑΡΙΣ ΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΡΗΝΗ 100  
B omits FROM grace to-YOUP AND PEACE FROM

ΤΟ ΑΝΟΙΝΤΕ. 100  
to ANOINTED.

ΠΟΘΕ ΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ 20  
God FATHER OF-US AND OF-

ΥΡΙΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΥΧ 40  
2 Master JESUS ANOINTED WE-ARE-

ΑΡΙΣΤΟΤΕΛΕΣ ΤΩ ΘΕΟ ΠΑΤΕΡΙ 60  
thankng to-the God always

ΤΕ ΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΜΥΜΝΗΣΕΙ 80  
B s.o. ABOUT ALL OF-YOUP REMINDER

ΑΝΥΜΩΝ ΠΟΙΟΥΜΕΝΟΙ ΕΙΠ 200  
Abel omits OF-YOUP making ON OF-

ΦΝΗΡΟΣ ΕΥΧΩΝ ΗΜΩΝ ΔΙΑ 20  
A OF-TE Y EB insert E 3 THE prayers OF-US UNINTERMIT-

ΒΙΣ Ο. 20  
B s.o. ΕΙΠΤΩΣ ΜΝΗΜΟΝΕΥΟΝΤΕΣ 40  
tingly remembering OF-

ΜΩΝ ΤΟΥ ΕΡΓΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΠΙΣΤΕΩ 60  
YOU THE ACT OF-THE BELIEF

ΣΚΑΙ ΤΟΥ ΚΟΠΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΑΓΑΠΗΣ 80  
AND THE toil OF-THE LOVE

ΣΚΑΙ ΤΗΣ ΥΠΟΜΟΝΗΣ ΤΗΣ 300  
A omits OF-THE EXPECTATION AND THE UNDER-REMAINING OF-THE EX-

ΠΙΣΤΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ 20  
PECTATION OF-THE Master OF-US JESUS

ΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΜΠΡΟΣΘΕΝ 40  
ANOINTED IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-

ΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΗΜΩΝ 60  
4 THE God AND FATHER OF-US HAV-

ΙΔΟΤΕ ΣΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΗΓΑΠΗΜΕ 80  
ING-PERCEIVED brothers HAVING-been-LOVED

Β ΟΜΙΤΣ ΤΗ 400  
B omits THE NOΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΚΛΟ 400  
UNDER THE God THE choice

ΓΗΝ ΜΥΜΝΟΤΙ ΤΟ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙ 20  
5 OF-YOUP that THE WELL-MESSAGE

ΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΜΟΝΟΥ ΚΕΓΕΝ 40  
Ab omits OF-THE God OF-US NOT WAS-BECOME

ΗΘΕΙΣ ΜΥΜΝΟΤΕΣ ΜΟΝΟ 60  
A ΠΡΟΣ TOWARD INTO YOU IN saying ONLY

ΝΑΛΛΑΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΙ ΚΑΙ 80  
B s.o. but AND IN ABILITY AND

ΕΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΑΓΙΩ ΚΑΙ ΠΛΗ 500  
A adds IN EN IN spirit HOLY AND FULL-

ΡΟΦΟΡΙΑ ΠΟΛΛΗ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΟΙΔ 20  
wearing much according-as YE-HAVE-

ΑΤΕ ΟΙ ΟΙ ΕΓΕΝΗΘΗ ΜΕΝΕΝ 40  
As omits IN PERCEIVED THE-WHICH WE-WERE-BECOME IN YOU

ΜΙΝ ΔΙΥΜΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΜΙΝ 60  
B inserts E 6 THRU YOU AND YE IMITATORS

ΗΤΑΙ ΗΜΩΝ ΕΓΕΝΗΘΗΤΕ ΚΑΙ 80  
S E for AI OF-US WERE-BECOME AND

Α ΘΕΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΔΕ ΣΑΜΕΝ ΟΙΤΟ 600  
A God OF-THE Master RECEIVING THE

ΝΑ ΛΟΓΟΝΕΘΑΙ ΨΕΙ ΠΟΛΛΗ 20  
saying IN CONSTRUCTION much WITH

Β ΑΔΔΣ ΚΑΙ 40  
B adds AND ΚΑΙ ΕΤΑΧΑΡΑΣ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΓΙ 40  
JOY OF-spirit HOLY

ΟΥ ΟΥΣΤΕ ΓΕΝΕΣΘΑΙ ΜΑΣΤΥ 60  
B type AS-BESIDES TO-BE-BECOMING YOU types

Ν 80  
TOY ΣΑΙΝΤΟΙΣ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΟ 80  
to-ALL THE ones-BELIEVING

Β E for AI 900  
ΥΣΙΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΜΑΚΑΙΔΟΝΙΑ ΚΑΙ 900  
IN THE MACEDONIA AND

Α ΣΚΙΠΣ ΤΟΙΣ ΑΧΑΙΑΙΣ 80  
A skips to the next occurrence of ACHAIA s1 omits for

ΙΕΝΤΑΙ ΑΧΑΙΑΙΣ ΑΦΥΜΩΝ ΓΑΡ 80  
8 IN THE ACHAIA FROM YOU for HAS-

ΣΗΧΗΤΑΙ Ο ΛΟΓΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ 40  
s1 ΘΕΟΥ God been-OUT-RESOUNDED THE saying OF-THE Master

Β E for AI 60  
ΟΥ ΟΥ ΜΟΝΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΜΑΚΑΙΔΟ 60  
NOT ONLY IN THE MACEDONIA

Β ΟΜΙΤΣ IN ΤΗ 80  
B omits IN ΤΗ ΝΙΑΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΑΧΑΙΑ ΔΑΛΛΑ 80  
AND IN THE ACHAIA but IN

Ν ΠΑΝΤΙ ΤΟΠΩ Η ΠΙΣΤΙΣ ΥΜΩ 800  
EVERY PLACE THE BELIEF OF-YOUP

Ν Η ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ ΣΕΛΗΛΥ 20  
THE TOWARD THE God HAS-OUT-COME

ΘΕΝ ΟΥΣΤΕ ΜΗ ΧΡΕΙΑΝ ΕΧΕΙΝ 40  
B s.o. AS-BESIDES NO need TO-BE-HAVING

Β1 Υ=YOU 60  
B1 Y=YOU ΗΜΑΣ ΔΑΛΛΕΙΝ ΤΙΑΥΤΟΙ ΓΑΡ 60  
US TO-BE-TALKING ANY they for

Β YOU Y 90  
9 US ΠΕΡΙ ΗΜΩΝ ΑΠΑΓΓΕΛΛΟΥΣΙ 80  
ABOUT US ARE-FROM-MESSAGING

ΝΟΠΟΙΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΟΔΟΝ ΕΧΟΜΕ 900  
what-kind INTO-WAY WE-have-HAD

Ν ΠΡΟΣ ΥΜΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΩΣ ΕΠΕΣΤ 20  
TOWARD YOU AND how YE-ON-TURN

Β3 ΠΡΟΒΑΛΕΙΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΜΑΣΤΡ 40  
B3 probably KYPION Master DEΥΑΤΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ ΑΠΟ 40  
TOWARD THE God FROM

ΤΩΝ ΕΙΔΩΛΩΝ ΔΟΥΛΕΥΕΙΝ 80  
THE idols TO-BE-SLAVING to-

Α INSERTS E 80  
ΕΦΖΩΝΤΙΚΑΙ ΑΛΗΘΙΝΟΚΑΙ 80  
A inserts E 10 God LIVING AND TRUE AND

Β s.o. 1000  
ΑΝΑΜΕΝΕΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΥΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ 1000  
TO-BE-UP-REMAINING THE SON OF-Him

*Thanksgiving*

much more so now! Every member was a missionary. Their conduct forced the very enemies of Paul to bear testimony to the reality of his work amongst them (Ac.17<sup>e</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> *Waiting* has no English equivalent. It is used in the papyri of those who were required to settle their debts without *waiting the full term*.

The secret of Paul's Thessalonian evangelism is twofold. He did not seek to turn them from their idols. That was incidental. He turned them *to God*. God and His grace provide the impelling power. In doing this they must needs turn their back on the idols they had worshiped. But more than this, he put before them a vital expectation. It was not a dead Christ he proclaimed to them. Nor did he stop with the resurrection. He engaged their hearts with the ascended Son of God, Whom they might expect to leave His place in heaven in order to receive them to Himself.

## PAUL'S ENTRANCE

<sup>4</sup> There is an overwhelming temptation to please men, in evangelistic work. The marvelous success of Paul's short ministry in Thessalonica arose from his determination to please God at any cost.

<sup>5</sup> The apostle, in discussing his own motives and methods, gives us an ideal by which to test all such efforts. Flattery is barred out. Avarice is denounced. He himself did not even get a living for his labor, for the Philipians sent him aid even in Thessalonica (Phil.4<sup>16</sup>). How many are willing to work for such wages today? As an apostle he deserved the highest honors, and could have demanded them, but he preferred to get no glory from men. His personal presence was weak and his oratory despicable (so said the Corinthians, 2 Cor.10<sup>10</sup>), but his love was great, his tenderness was touching, his toil and labor, to avoid being a burden to them, were more eloquent than words, and his conduct above reproach.

of the heavens, Whom He rouses from among the dead, Jesus, Who is rescuing us out of the coming indignation.

<sup>2</sup> For you yourselves are aware, brethren, that our entrance to you has not come to be for naught, <sup>2</sup> but, though suffering before and being outraged at Philippi, according as you are aware, we are bold in our God to speak the evangel of God to you with a vast struggle. <sup>3</sup> For our entreaty is not out of deception, nor yet out of uncleanness, <sup>4</sup> nor yet with guile, but, according as we have been tested by God to be entrusted with the evangel, thus are we speaking, not as pleasing men, but God, Who is testing our <sup>5</sup> hearts. For neither did we at any time become flattering in expression, according as you are aware, neither with a pretense of greed, <sup>6</sup> God is witness, neither seeking glory from men, neither from you, nor from others, when we could be <sup>7</sup> a burden as Christ's apostles. But we became gentle in your midst, as if a nurse should be cherishing her <sup>8</sup> own children. Thus being ardently attached to you, we are delighting to share with you not only God's evangel, but our own souls also, because you came to be beloved by us.

<sup>9</sup> For you remember, brethren, our toil and labor: working night and day so as not to burden any of you, we proclaim to you God's <sup>10</sup> evangel. You are witnesses, and God, how benignly and justly and blamelessly we became to <sup>11</sup> you who are believing, even in

- ΥΕΚΤΩΝΟΥΡΑΝΩΝΟΝΗΓΕΙΡ** 20  
 OUT OF-THE heavens WHOM He-rouses  
*A omits OF-THE*  
**ΕΝΕΚΤΩΝΝΕΚΡΩΝΗΙΗΣΟΥΝΤ** 40  
 OUT OF-THE DEAD JESUS THE
- ΟΝΡΥΟΜΕΝΟΝΗΜΑΣΕΚΤΗΣΟ** 60  
*One-rescuing* US OUT OF-THE IN-
- ΡΗΓΗΣΤΗΣΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΗΝCAYTO** 80  
 2 DIGNATION THE COMING SAME  
*s Al for E*  
**ΙΓΑΡΟΙΔΑΤΕΔΕΛΦΟΙΤΗΝ** 100  
 for YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED brothers THE
- ΕΙCΟΔΟΝΗΜΩΝΤΗΝΠΡΟΣΥΜ** 20  
 INTO-WAY OF-US THE TOWARD YOU-
- ΑCΟΤΙΟΥΚΕΝΗΓΕΓΟΝΕΝΑΛ** 40  
 2 that NOT EMPTY it-HAS-BECOME but
- ΑΛΠΡΟΠΑΘΟΝΤΕCΚΑΙΥΒΡΙ** 60  
 BEFORE-suffering AND BEING-OUT-
- CΘΕΝΤΕCΚΑΘΩCΟΙΔΑΤΕΕΝ** 80  
 RAGED according-as YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED IN  
*s Al*
- ΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΙCΕΠΑΡΡΗΣΙΑCΑ** 200  
 Philippi WE-are-bold  
*s Al*
- ΜΕΘΑΕΝΤΩΘΕΦΗΜΟΝΑΛΛΗC** 20  
 IN THE God OF-US TO-TALK
- ΑΙΠΡΟΣΥΜΑCΤΟΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙ** 40  
 TOWARD YOU- THE WELL-MESSAGE
- ΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΝΠΟΛΛΩΑΓΩΝ** 60  
 OF-THE God IN much CONTEST  
*A inserts E*
- ΙΝΓΑΡΠΑΡΑΚΛΗΣΙCΗΜΩΝΟ** 80  
 3 THE for BESIDE-CALLING OF-US NOT
- ΥΚΕΚΠΛΑΝΗCΟΥΔΕΕΖΑΚΑΘ** 300  
 OUT OF-STRAYING NOT-YET OUT OF-UNCLEAN-
- ΑΡCΙΑCΟΥΔΕΕΝΔΟΛΩΑΛΛΑ** 20  
 4 ness NOT-YET IN FRAUD but
- ΚΑΘΩCΔΕΔΟΚΙΜΑCΜΕΘΑΥΠ** 40  
 according-as WE-HAVE-been-tested UNDER
- ΟΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΠΙCΤΕΥΘΗΝΑΙΤ** 60  
 THE God TO-BE-BELIEVED THE
- ΟΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝΟΥΤΩCΛΑΛΟ** 80  
 WELL-MESSAGE thus WE-ARE-
- ΥΜΕΝΟΥΧΩCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙCΑΡ** 400  
 TALKING NOT AS to-humans' PLEAS-
- ΕCΚΟΝΤΕCΑΛΛΑΘΕΘΤΩΔΟΚ** 20  
 ING but to-God THE One-test-
- ΙΜΑΖΟΝΤΙΤΑCΚΑΡΔΙΑCΗΜ** 40  
 ING THE HEARTS OF-US
- ΦΝΟΥΤΕΓΑΡΠΟΤΕΕΝΛΟΓΟΚ** 60  
 5 NOT-BESIDES for ?-when IN saying OF-
- ΟΛΑΚΕΙΑCΕΓΕΝΗΘΗΜΕΝΚΑ** 80  
 FLATTERY WE-WERE-BECOME accord-
- ΘΩCΟΙΔΑΤΕΟΥΤΕΠΡΟΦΑCΕ** 600  
 ing-as YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED NOT-BESIDES BEFORE-APPEAR-
- ΙΠΛΕΟΝΕΞΙΑCΘΕΟCΜΑΡΤΥ** 20  
 ance OF-MORE-HAVING God witness
- CΟΥΤΕΖΗΤΟΥΝΤΕCΕΞΑΝΘΡ** 40  
 6 NOT-BESIDES SEEKING OUT OF-humans
- ΦΩΝΔΟΞΑΝΟΥΤΕΑΦΥΜΩΝΟ** 60  
 esteem NOT-BESIDES FROM YOU- NOT-
- ΥΤΕΑΠΑΛΛΩΝΔΥΝΑΜΕΝΟΙΕ** 80  
 BESIDES FROM others BEING-ABLE IN
- ΝΒΑΡΕΙΕΙΝΑΙΩCΧΡΙCΤΟΥ** 600  
 HEAVY TO-BE AS OF-ANointed
- ΑΠΟCΤΟΛΟΙΑΛΛΑΕΓΕΝΗΘΗ** 20  
 7 commissioners but WE-WERE-BECOME
- ΜΕΝΗΠΙΟΙΕΝΜΕCΩΥΜΩΝΟC** 40  
 sb insert N A M GENTLE IN MIDst OF-YOU- AS
- ΕΑΝΤΡΟΦΟCΘΑΛΠΗΤΑΕΑΥΤ** 60  
 IF-omitted by As1 IF-EVER nurse MAY-BE-cherishing THE OF-self
- ΗCΤΕΚΝΑΟΥΤΩCΟΜΕΙΡΟΜΕ** 80  
 8 offsprings thus BEING-LIKE-GUSHED
- ΝΟΙΥΜΩΝΕΥΔΟΚΟΥΜΕΝΜΕΤ** 700  
 OF-YOU- WE-ARE-WELL-SEEMING TO-WITH-
- ΑΔΟΥΝΑΙΥΜΙΝΟΥΜΟΝΟΝΤΟ** 20  
 GIVE to-YOU- NOT ONLY THE
- ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΑΛΛ** 40  
 WELL-MESSAGE OF-THE God but
- ΑΚΑΙΤΑCΕΑΥΤΩΝΨΥΧΑCΑΙ** 60  
 AND THE OF-selves souls THRU-
- ΟΤΙΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙΗΜΙΝΕΓΕΝΗ** 80  
 that beloved to-US YE-WERE-BECOME
- ΘΗΤΕΝΗΜΟΝΕΥΕΤΕΓΑΡΑΔ** 800  
 9 YE-ARE-remembering for broth-
- ΕΛΦΟΙΤΟΝΚΟΠΟΝΗΜΩΝΚΑΙ** 20  
 ers THE toil OF-US AND
- ΤΟΝΜΟΧΘΟΝΝΥΚΤΟCΚΑΙΗΜ** 40  
 THE LABOR OF-NIGHT AND OF-DAY
- ΕΡΑCΕΡΓΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΙΠΡΟCΤ** 60  
 WORKING TOWARD THE
- ΟΜΗΕΠΙΒΑΡΗCΑΙΤΙΝΑΥΜΩ** 80  
 NO TO-BE-on-HEAVY ANY OF-YOU-
- ΝΕΚΗΡΥΞΑΜΕΝΕΙCΥΜΑCΤΟ** 900  
 WE-PROCLAIM INTO YOU- THE
- ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΜΕ** 20  
 10 WELL-MESSAGE OF-THE God YE
- ΙCΜΑΡΤΥΡΕCΚΑΙΘΘΕΟCΩC** 40  
 witnesses AND THE God AS
- ΟCΙΩCΚΑΙΔΙΚΑΙΩCΚΑΙΑΜ** 60  
 BENIGNly AND JUSTly AND UN-
- ΕΜΠΤΩCΥΜΙΝΤΟΙCΠΙCΤΕΥ** 80  
 BLAMEably to-YOU- THE one-BELIEVING
- ΟΥCΙΝΕΓΕΝΗΘΗΜΕΝΚΑΘΑΠ** 2000  
 WE-WERE-BECOME DOWN-WHICH-EVEN

7 What figure could more touchingly convey the apostle's genuine affection for the Thessalonians than that of a nursing mother? How unselfish and gentle and self-sacrificing is her care! The soul is the seat of sensation. To impart his own soul to them conveys the thought that he, like the true mother, would endure any discomfort or weariness for their sakes.

11 The figure of a father is no less affectionate. His solicitude for his own is spontaneous and real. He has the welfare of his children at heart. So Paul dealt with the beloved saints at Thessalonica.

#### PAUL'S THANKSGIVING

13 Nothing is more important than that the scriptures, in their pristine purity, be received as the word of God. Greece and the adjacent provinces were famed for their philosophies. Yet which of them ever produced effects to compare with the few words spoken by the apostle? He who fails to get beyond the preacher to the One Whose word he speaks has less than nothing. The one who hears the words of God receives everything.

16 What an exhibition of God's sovereign grace! The Jews, with all their advantages and their divine ritual, suffer a foretaste of God's indignation as it will be displayed in the day of the Lord. After the siege of Jerusalem under Titus, their temple was destroyed, their city razed and their whole polity brought to an end. When they go back to their land and establish their religious rites again they will meet the more disastrous indignation of Jehovah. The Thessalonians, who had no claims on God's mercy, suffer, indeed, from their countrymen, but are promised immunity in the day of His indignation.

#### PAUL BEREAVED

17 Paul was torn from the Thessalonians long before he wished to go, but God had other work for him to do, especially in Corinth, where he wrote this letter. It does not seem that his desire was gratified till some years later, when he went over Macedonia on his way to Greece (Ac.20<sup>2</sup>).

accord with what you are aware—to each one of you, as a father to his own children, consoling and comforting you and testifying unto you to walk worthily of God, Who calls you to His own kingdom and glory.

13 And therefore *we* also are thanking God unintermittingly that, in accepting the word heard from us, you receive of God, not the word of men, but (according as it truly is) the word of God, which is operating also in you who are believing.

14 For *you* became imitators, brethren, of the ecclesias of God which are in Christ Jesus in Judea, seeing that you suffered the same—even you by your own fellow-tribesmen according as they also  
15 by the Jews, who also killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets and banish us, and are not pleasing to God, and are contrary to all mankind, forbidding us to speak to the nations that they may be saved, to fill up their sins always. Yet they have a foretaste of the consummating indignation. *See (internal 1909)*

17 Now *we*, brethren, being bereaved of you for the period of an hour, in face, not in heart, endeavor the more exceedingly to see your face, with much yearning,  
18 because we want to come to you, indeed *I* Paul, once—even twice—  
19 and Satan hinders us. For what is our expectation, or joy, or wreath of glorying? Is it not even you, in front of our Lord Jesus, at



ΕΡΩΙΔΑΤΕΦCΕΝΑΕΚΑCΤΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED AS ONE EACH

ΥΜΟΝΟCΠΑΤΗΡΤΕΚΝΑΕΑΥΤ<sup>40</sup>  
OF-YOU<sup>9</sup> AS FATHER offspring<sup>9</sup> OF-self

ΟΥΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΟΥΝΤΕCΥΜΑCΚ<sup>60</sup>  
BESIDE-CALLING YOU<sup>9</sup> AND  
A omits YOU<sup>9</sup> and witnessing

ΔΙΠΑΡΑΜΥΘΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΚΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
12 BESIDE-CLOSE-ING AND wit-

ΑΡΤΥΡΟΜΕΝΟΙΕΙCΤΟΠΕΡΙ<sup>100</sup>  
nessing INTO THE TO-BE-ABOUT-

ΠΑΤΕΙΝΥΜΑCΑCΖΩCΤΟΥΘΕ<sup>20</sup>  
TREADING YOU<sup>9</sup> WORTHLY OF-THE God

ΟΥΤΟΥΚΑΛΕCΑΝΤΟCΥΜΑCΕ<sup>40</sup>  
B CALLING ΚΑΛΟΥΝΤΟC  
THE One-calling YOU<sup>9</sup> IN-

ΙCΤΗΝΕΑΥΤΟΥΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑΝ<sup>60</sup>  
TO THE OF-self KINGDOM

ΚΑΙΔΟΞΑΝΚΑΙΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΚ<sup>80</sup>  
13 AND esteem AND THRU this AND

ΔΙΗΜΕΙCΕΥΧΑΡΙCΤΟΥΜΕΝ<sup>200</sup>  
WE ARE-thanking

ΤΩΘΕΦΑΔΙΑΛΕΙΠΤΩCΟΤΙΠ<sup>20</sup>  
to-THE God UN-intermittingly that BE-

ΑΡΑΛΑΒΟΝΤΕCΛΟΓΟΝΑΚΟΗ<sup>40</sup>  
SIDE-GETTING saying OF-HEARING

σ<sup>1</sup> repeats (with variations) from YE-RECEIVE to God, v. 14  
CΠΑΡΗΜΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΔΕΞΑ<sup>60</sup>  
BESIDE US OF-THE God YE-RECEIVE

Α ΔΙ for Ε  
CΘΕΟΥΛΟΓΟΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΑΛ<sup>80</sup>  
NOT saying OF-humans but

σ<sup>1</sup> omits truly A IS truly  
ΛΑΚΑΘΩCΑΛΗΘΕCΕCΤΙΝΑΛ<sup>800</sup>  
according-as truly IS saying

ΓΟΝΘΕΟΥΟCΚΑΙΕΝΕΡΓΕΙΤ<sup>20</sup>  
OF-God which AND IS-IN-ACTING

σ<sup>2</sup> US H  
ΔΙΕΝΥΜΙΝΤΟΙCΠΙCΤΕΥΟΥ<sup>40</sup>  
IN YOU<sup>9</sup> THE one<sup>9</sup>-BELIEVING

σ<sup>2</sup> o. B inserts Ε  
CΙΝΥΜΕΙCΓΑΡΜΙΗΜΤΑΙΕΓ<sup>60</sup>  
14 YE for IMITATORS WERE-

ΕΝΗΘΗΤΕΔΕΛΦΟΙΤΩΝΕΚΚ<sup>80</sup>  
BECOME brothers OF-THE OUT-

ΛΗCΙΩΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΩΝΟΥCΦ<sup>400</sup>  
CALLED OF-THE God OF-THE one<sup>9</sup>-BEING

ΝΕΝΘΙΟΥΔΑΙΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩ<sup>20</sup>  
IN THE JUDEA IN ANOINTED

σ<sup>2</sup> o.  
ΙΗCΟΥΤΙΤΑΥΤΑΕΠΑΘΕΤ<sup>40</sup>  
JESUS that THE SAME YE-EMOTIONED

σ<sup>2</sup> o. B<sup>2</sup> YM<sup>2</sup>AC YOU<sup>9</sup> for YE  
ΕΚΑΙΥΜΕΙCΥΠΟΤΩΝΙΔΙΩΝ<sup>60</sup>  
AND YE UNDER THE OWN

CΥΜΦΥΛΕΤΟΝΚΑΘΩCΚΑΙΑΥ<sup>80</sup>  
TOGETHER-tribes according-as AND they

ΤΟΙΥΠΟΤΩΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝΤΩΝ<sup>600</sup>  
15 UNDER THE JUDEA-ans OF-THE

ΚΑΙΤΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΝΑΠΟΚΤΕΙΝ<sup>20</sup>  
AND THE Master one<sup>9</sup>-FROM-KILLING

ΑΝΤΩΝΙΗCΟΥΝΚΑΙΤΟΥCΠΡ<sup>40</sup>  
JESUS AND THE BE-

ΟΦΗΤΑCΚΑΙΗΜΑCΕΚΔΙΩΞΑ<sup>60</sup>  
FORE-AVERERS AND US OUT-CHASING

ΝΤΩΝΚΑΙΘΕΟΜΗΡΕCΚΟΝΤ<sup>80</sup>  
AND to-God NO PLEASING

ΩΝΚΑΙΠΑCΙΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙCΕ<sup>600</sup>  
AND to-ALL humans IN-

ΝΑΝΤΙΩΝΚΟΛΟΥΟΝΤΩΝΗΜΑC<sup>20</sup>  
16 INSTEAD FORBIDDING US

ΤΟΙCΕΘΝΕCΙΝΑΛΛΗCΑΙΙΝ<sup>40</sup>  
to-THE NATIONS TO-TALK THAT

ΑCΩΘΩCΙΝΕΙCΤΟΑΝΑΠΑΗΡ<sup>60</sup>  
THEY-MAY-BE-BEING-BAVED INTO THE TO-UP-FILL

B omits THE misses  
ΩCΑΙΑΥΤΩΝΤΑCΑΜΑΡΤΙΑC<sup>80</sup>  
OF-them THE misses

B HAS-OUTSTRIPPED K B THE INDIGNATION  
ΠΑΝΤΟΤΕCΦΘΑCΕΝΔΕΞΠΑΥ<sup>700</sup>  
always OUTSTRIPS YET ON them

ON them  
ΤΟΥCΗΟΡΓΗΙCΤΕΛΟCΗΜΕ<sup>20</sup>  
17 THE INDIGNATION INTO FINISH WE

ΙCΔΕΔΕΛΦΟΙΑΠΟΡΦΑΝΙC<sup>40</sup>  
YET brothers BEING-FROM-BEREAVED

ΘΕΝΤΕCΑΦΥΜΩΝΠΡΟCΚΑΙΡ<sup>60</sup>  
FROM YOU<sup>9</sup> TOWARD SEASON

ΟΝΩΡΑCΠΡΟCΩΠΟΥΚΑΡΔΙ<sup>80</sup>  
OF-HOUR to-face NOT to-HEART

ΑΠΕΡΙCCΟΤΕΡΩCΕCΠΟΥΔΑ<sup>800</sup>  
more-exceedingly WE-are-DILIGENT

CΑΜΕΝΤΟΠΡΟCΩΠΟΥΜΩΝΙ<sup>20</sup>  
THE face OF-YOU<sup>9</sup> TO-

ΔΕΙΝΕΝΠΟΛΛΗΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΔ<sup>40</sup>  
18 BE-PERCEIVING IN much ON-FEELING THRU-

ΙΟΤΙΗΘΕΛΗCΑΜΕΝΑΒΕΙΝ<sup>60</sup>  
that WE-WILL TO-BE-COMING

ΠΡΟCΥΜΑCΕΓΩΜΕΝΠΑΥΛΟC<sup>80</sup>  
TOWARD YOU<sup>9</sup> I INDEED PAUL

ΚΑΙΑΠΑCΚΑΙΔΙCΚΑΙΕΝΕΚ<sup>900</sup>  
AND once AND twice AND hinders

ΟΥΕΝΗΜΑCΟCΑΤΑΝΑCΤΙCΓ<sup>20</sup>  
19 US THE SATAN (adversary) ANY for

ΑΡΗΜΩΝΕΑΠΙCΗΧΑΡΑΗCΤΕ<sup>40</sup>  
OF-US EXPECTATION OR JOY OR WREATH

A OF-exultation ΑΓΑΛΛΙΑCΕΩC σ<sup>1</sup> omits OR  
ΦΑΝΟCΚΑΥΧΗCΕΩCΗΟΥΧΙΚ<sup>60</sup>  
OF-BOASTING OR NOTemph. AND

ΔΙΥΜΕΙCΕΜΠΡΟCΘΕΝΤΟΥΚ<sup>80</sup>  
YE IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-THE Mas-

ΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΙΗCΟΥΕΝΘΗΑΥ<sup>8000</sup>  
ter OF-US JESUS IN THE OF-

*Paul Bereaved*

<sup>1</sup> The record in the book of Acts passes over this journey of Timothy back to Thessalonica from Athens. Timothy and Silas were, indeed, charged to come to him at Athens (Ac.17<sup>15</sup>) and came back from Macedonia to Corinth (Ac.18<sup>5</sup>), but this visit, being outside the scope of the book of Acts, finds no place there. Such was the apostle's solicitude for them that, seeing that he cannot return to them himself, he sends his son in the faith. The persecution which forced him to leave rages about them and threatens to undermine their faith, for unlike Corinth and Ephesus, where the apostle remained for years, he had been with them but a few weeks and even then spent much of his time toiling for his living.

<sup>10</sup> The "deficiencies" in the faith of the Thessalonians are met in this epistle and in his second letter to them, as well as in all his nine letters to the seven ecclesias. The historical order of Paul's epistles should always be borne in mind. While the Thessalonian epistles come after the Ephesian group in the canon, they were written long before, during one of the earlier ministries of the apostle. Perhaps one of the important lessons for the apostle himself lay in his enforced absence from Thessalonica. The spiritual contact of an epistle accords much more with the trend of his ministries than his personal presence. His epistles, also, have ministered to millions who have found themselves in need of the same help that he extended to the Thessalonians.

This is the key to much that is inexplicable in the later epistles of Paul. He is always looking forward with confidence to a physical presence with those to whom he wrote. Even if the expectations were fulfilled, the Scriptures are silent, and leave us with the impression that his presence, like his ministry, forsook the physical.

<sup>20</sup> His presence? For *you* are our glory and joy.

<sup>3</sup> Wherefore, when we could by no means longer refrain, it seems well  
<sup>2</sup> for us to be left at Athens alone, and we send Timothy, our brother and God's servant in the evangel of Christ, to establish and to console  
<sup>3</sup> you in behalf of your faith. Now no one is to be swayed by these afflictions, for you yourselves are aware that we are located for this.  
<sup>4</sup> For even when we were with you we predicted to you that "we are about to be afflicted", according as it occurred also, and you are aware.

<sup>5</sup> Therefore, when I could by no means longer refrain, I send to know of your faith, lest somehow the tryer try you and our toil may be coming to be for naught.  
<sup>6</sup> Yet at present, because of Timothy's coming to us from you and bringing us the evangel of your faith and love, and that you have a good remembrance of us always, longing to see us even according as  
<sup>7</sup> we also you — therefore we were consoled, brethren, over you in all our necessity and affliction, through  
<sup>8</sup> your faith, seeing that now we are living if *you* are standing in the  
<sup>9</sup> Lord. For what thanksgiving are we able to repay to God concerning you for all the joy with which we are rejoicing because of you in  
<sup>10</sup> front of our God, night and day beseeching exceedingly to see your face and to readjust the deficiencies  
<sup>11</sup> of your faith? Now may God Himself, even our Father, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way to you!

20 **ΤΟΥΠΑΡΟΥΣΙΑΥΜΕΙΣΓΑΡΕ** 20  
 20 Him <sup>sa</sup> BESIDE-BEING <sup>ΔΙ</sup> YE <sup>οι</sup> for <sup>α</sup> ARE  
**ΣΤΗΝΔΟΣΑΗΜΩΝΚΑΙΗΧΑΡΑ** 40  
 THE esteem OF-US AND THE JOY  
<sup>ΤΙ</sup> <sup>any added by B</sup> **ΔΙΟΜΗΚΕΤΙΣΤΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ** 60  
 3 THRU-WHICH NO-NOT-STILL EXCLUDING <sup>α</sup> WE-  
**ΔΟΚΗΣΑΜΕΝΚΑΤΑΛΕΙΦΘΗΝ** 80  
 WELL-SEEM TO-BE-left  
**ΔΙΕΝΑΘΗΝΔΙΣΜΟΝΟΙΚΑΙΕ** 100  
 2 IN ATHENS ONLY AND WE-  
**ΠΕΜΨΑΜΕΝΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝΤΟΝΑ** 20  
 SEND Timothy THE bro-  
<sup>Β</sup> <sup>TOGETHER-ACTER</sup> **ΔΕΛΦΟΝΗΜΩΝΚΑΙΔΙΑΚΟΝΟ** 40  
 ther OF-US AND THRU-SERVITOR  
<sup>α</sup> <sup>TOY OF-THE</sup> <sup>insert</sup> <sup>ο</sup> <sup>of-God</sup> **ΝΘΕΟΥΕΝΤΦΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥ** 60  
 OF-God IN THE WELL-MESSAGE OF-THE  
**ΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΕΙΣΤΟCΤΗΡΙΞΑ** 80  
 ANOINTED INTO THE TO-STAND-fast  
**ΙΥΜΑΣΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΕCΑΙΥ** 200  
 YOU AND TO-BESIDE-CALL OVER  
**ΠΕΡΤΗΣΠΙCΤΕΦCΥΜΟΝΤΟΝ** 20  
 3 THE BELIEF OF-YOU THE NO-  
<sup>α</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>ΔΙ</sup> <sup>α</sup> **ΗΔΕΝΑCΙΝΕCΘΑΙΕΝΤΑΙC** 40  
 YET-ONE TO-BE-BEING-SWAYED IN THE  
<sup>Β</sup> <sup>inserts</sup> <sup>ο</sup> **ΘΑΙΥΕCΙΝΤΑΥΤΑΙCΑΥΤΟΙC** 60  
 CONSTRUCTIONS these SAME  
**ΓΑΡΟΙΔΑΤΕΟΤΙΕΙCΤΟΥΤΟ** 80  
 for YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED THAT INTO this  
**ΚΕΙΜΕΘΑΚΑΙΓΑΡΟΤΕΠΡΟC** 300  
 4 WE-ARE-LYING AND for when TOWARD  
**ΥΜΑCΗΜΕΝΠΡΟCΑΓΓΟΜΕΝΥ** 20  
 YOU WE-WERE WE-BEFORE-said to-  
<sup>Β</sup> <sup>inserts</sup> <sup>α</sup> **ΜΙΝΟΤΙΜΕΛΛΟΜΕΝΘΑΙΒΕC** 40  
 YOU that WE-ARE-BEING-ABOUT TO-BE-BEING-CON-  
**ΘΑΙΚΑΘΩCΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΚΑ** 60  
 STRICTED according-as AND it-BECAME AND  
**ΙΟΙΔΑΤΕΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΚΑΓΩΜ** 80  
 5 YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED THRU this AND-I NO-  
**ΤΗΚΕΤΙCΤΕΓΩΝΕΠΕΜΨΑΙC** 400  
 NOT-STILL EXCLUDING I-SEND INTO  
<sup>Β</sup> <sup>OF-YOU BELIEF</sup> **ΤΟΓΝΩΝΑΙΤΗΝΠΙCΤΙΝΥΜΩ** 20  
 THE TO-KNOW THE BELIEF OF-YOU  
**ΝΜΗΠΩCΕΠΕΙΡΑCΕΝΥΜΑCΟ** 40  
 NO how tries YOU THE-  
**ΠΕΙΡΑΖΩΝΚΑΙΕΙCΚΕΝΟΝΓ** 60  
 one trying AND INTO EMPTY MAY-  
**ΕΝΗΤΑΙΟΚΟΠΟCΗΜΩΝΑΡΤΙ** 80  
 6 BE-BECOMING THE toil OF-US at-PRESENT  
**ΔΕΕΛΘΟΝΤΟCΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΥΠΡ** 500  
 YET COMING OF-Timothy TOWARD

**ΟCΗΜΑCΑΦΥΜΩΝΚΑΙΕΥΑΓΓ** 20  
 US FROM YOU AND WELL-MESSAG-  
<sup>α</sup> <sup>TO-YOU Y-</sup> **ΕΙCΑΜΕΝΟΥΗΜΙΝΤΗΝΥΜΩ** 40  
 izing to-US THE OF-YOU  
**ΝΠΙCΤΙΚΑΙΤΗΝΑΓΑΠΗΝΥ** 60  
 BELIEF AND THE LOVE OF-  
**ΜΩΝΚΑΙΟΤΙΕΧΕΤΕΜΝΕΙΑΝ** 80  
 YOU AND that YE-ARE-HAVING REMINDER  
**ΗΜΩΝΑΓΑΘΗΝΠΑΝΤΟΤΕΕΠΙ** 600  
 OF-US GOOD always ON-LONG-  
**ΠΟΘΟΥΝΤΕCΗΜΑCΙΔΕΙΝΚΑ** 20  
 ING US TO-BE-PERCEIVING  
**ΘΑΠΕΡΚΑΙΗΜΕΙCΥΜΑCΔΙΑ** 40  
 7 DOWN-WHICH-EVEN AND WE YOU THRU  
<sup>Α</sup> <sup>WE-HAVY-been-ΤΑ</sup> <sup>Β</sup> <sup>ΡΑΚΕΚΛΗΜΕΘΑ</sup> **ΤΟΥΤΟΠΑΡΕΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΑΔΕ** 60  
 this WE-WERE-BESIDE-CALLED brothers  
**ΑΦΟΙΕΦΥΜΙΝΕΠΙΠΑCΗΤΗΑ** 80  
 ON YOU ON EVERY THE ne-  
<sup>α</sup> <sup>OF-YOU Y</sup> <sup>Α</sup> <sup>ΚΑΙ</sup> **ΝΑΓΚΗΚΑΙΘΑΙΥΕΙΗΜΩΝΔΙ** 700  
 cessity AND CONSTRUCTION OF-US THRU  
<sup>Α</sup> <sup>BELIEF OF-YOU</sup> **ΑΤΗCΥΜΩΝΠΙCΤΕΦCΟΤΙΝΥ** 20  
 8 THE OF-YOU BELIEF that now  
**ΝΖΩΜΕΝΕΑΝΥΜΕΙCΙCΤΗΚΕΤ** 40  
 WE-ARE-LIVING IF-EVER YE ARE-STANDING-firm  
**ΕΕΝΚΥΡΙΩΤΙΝΑΓΑΡΕΥΧΑΡ** 60  
 9 IN Master ANY for thanking  
<sup>α</sup> <sup>inserted by A</sup> <sup>α</sup> <sup>Master-K YΠΙΩ</sup> **ΙCΤΙΑΝΔΥΝΑΜΕΘΑΤΩΘΕΦΑ** 80  
 WE-ARE-ABLE to-THE God TO-  
<sup>η</sup> <sup>ΙΙ=US</sup> **ΝΤΑΠΟΔΟΥΝΑΙΠΕΡΙΥΜΩΝΕ** 800  
 repay ABOUT YOU ON  
**ΠΙΠΑCΗΤΗΧΑΡΑΗΧΑΙΡΟΜΕ** 20  
 EVERY THE JOY WHICH WE-ARE-JOYING  
**ΝΔΙΥΜΑCΕΜΠΡΟCΘΕΝΤΟΥΘ** 40  
 THRU YOU IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-THE God  
<sup>ΠΙΟΥ</sup> <sup>Master</sup> **ΕΟΥΗΜΩΝΝΥΚΤΟCΚΑΙΗΜΕΡ** 60  
 10 OF-US OF-NIGHT AND OF-DAY  
**ΑCΥΠΕΡΕΚΠΕΡΙCCOYΔΕΟΜ** 80  
 OVER-OUT-excessive beseeching  
**ΕΝΟΙΕΙCΤΟΙΔΕΙΝΥΜΩΝΤΟ** 900  
 INTO THE TO-BE-PERCEIVING OF-YOU THE  
**ΠΡΟCΠΟΝΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΡΤΙCΑ** 20  
 face AND TO-DOWN-EQUIP  
**ΙΤΑΥCΤΕΡΗΜΑΤΑΤΗCΠΙCΤ** 40  
 THE WANTS OF-THE BELIEF  
**ΕΟCΥΜΩΝΑΥΤΟCΔΕΘΘΕΟCΚ** 60  
 11 OF-YOU SAME YET THE God AND  
**ΑΙΠΑΤΗΡΗΜΩΝΚΑΙΟΚΥΡΙΟ** 80  
 FATHER OF-US AND THE Master  
**CΗΜΩΝΙΗCΟΥCΚΑΤΕΥΘΥΝΑ** 4000  
 OF-US ~~THE~~ JESUS [MAY-DOWN-straighten]

## THE LORD'S PRESENCE

<sup>12</sup> Paul gives us the true motive and incentive of a holy life and a steadfast faith. It springs from the overflow of love to our fellow saints and to all others as well. It looks forward to the presence of Him Who does not decide by the outward appearance, but rewards according to the secret motives of the heart. The presence of our Lord is to be understood in its plainest literal sense. This is His absence. Whenever He is actually near and known, He will be present.

## ASKING AND ENTREATING

<sup>3</sup> Looseness in marriage relations is one of the saddest spots on the history of mankind. The gods of the nations were most offensive in this regard and their reputed misdeeds gave ample excuse for the trespasses of their devotees. Besides this the religious ceremonies and rites by which they were worshiped gave sanction to the most debasing excesses and abuses. No wonder the apostle speaks plainly and sharply. He will allow no trifling. Each one is to have his own wife and is not to interfere with his brother in this matter. No doubt the apostle refers to special customs and abuses in Thessalonica.

## WRITING NOT NECESSARY

<sup>9</sup> One of the earliest impulses of the new life of the believer is to love his fellow saints. We are taught by God. It is instinctive and should be fostered and encouraged. Let us not allow party lines and differences in details to divide between us and all who have the same life and harbor the same love.

<sup>11</sup> In the midst of such a great spiritual awakening as occurred at Thessalonica there is a temptation to neglect the necessary duties of life and mistake enthusiasm and noise for the quiet yet powerful operations of the spirit. The apostle urges them to attend to their own affairs and provide for their needs, so that their enemies will not find occasion to reproach them.

<sup>12</sup> Now may the Lord cause you to increase and superabound in love for one another and for all, even according as we also for you, to establish your hearts unblamable in holiness in front of our God and Father, in the presence of our Lord Jesus with all His saints.

<sup>4</sup> Furthermore, then, brethren, we are asking you and entreating in the Lord Jesus, that, according as you accepted from us how you must be walking and pleasing God (according as you are walking also), that you may be superabounding yet more, for you are aware what charges we give to you through the Lord Jesus. For this is the will of God—your holiness. You are to be abstaining from all prostitution; each of you is to be aware of his own vessel, to be acquiring it in holiness and honor, not in lustful passion even according as the nations also who have no perception of God. No one is to be circumventing and overreaching his brother in this matter, because the Lord is the Avenger of all these, according as we said to you before also and certify, for God calls us, not for uncleanness, but in holiness. Surely, in consequence, then, he who is repudiating is not repudiating men, but God, Who is also giving you His holy spirit.

<sup>9</sup> Now concerning brotherly affection we have no need to be writing to you, for *you* yourselves are taught by God to be loving one another, for you are doing it also to all the brethren who are in the

<sup>1</sup> V=OF-YOUP  
 ΙΤΗΝΟΔΟΝΗΜΩΝΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΣ 20  
 THE WAY OF-US TOWARD YOU  
 A God ΘΕΟΣ  
 ΥΜΑΣΔΕΟΥΡΙΟΣΠΛΕΟΝΑΣ 40  
 12 YOU YET THE Master MAY-BE-MORE-IZING

ΑΙΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΣΣΕΥΣΑΙΤΗΑΓ 60  
 AND MAY-exceed to-the LOVE

ΑΠΗΕΙΣΑΛΗΛΟΥΣΚΑΙΕΙΣ 80  
 INTO one-another AND INTO

ΠΑΝΤΑΣΚΑΘΑΠΕΡΚΑΙΗΜΕΙ 100  
 ALL DOWN-WHICH-EVEN AND WE

ΣΕΙΣΥΜΑΣΕΙΣΤΟΣΤΗΡΙΞΑ 20  
 13 INTO YOU INTO THE TO-STAND-fast

ΙΥΜΩΝΤΑΣΚΑΡΔΙΑΣΑΜΕΜΠ 40  
 OF-YOU THE HEARTS UN-BLAMEABLY

ΤΟΥΣΕΝΑΓΙΩΣΥΝΗΜΠΡΟΣ 60  
 B US A ΔΙΚ(ΒΙΟ)ΔΙΟΣΥΝΗ JUSTNESS  
 IN HOLY-TOGETHERNESS IN-TOWARD-PLACE

ΘΕΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΠΑΤΡΟΣ 80  
 OF-THE God AND FATHER OF-

ΜΩΝΕΝΤΗΠΑΡΟΥΣΙΑΤΟΥΚΥ 200  
 US IN THE BESIDE-BEING OF-THE Mas-

ΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΙΗΣΟΥΜΕΤΑΠΑΝ 20  
 ter OF-US JESUS WITH ALL

ΤΩΝΤΩΝΑΓΙΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΛΟ 40  
 AS<sup>1</sup> add AMEN AMHN after Him AS<sup>1</sup> omit THE  
 OF-THE HOLY-ONES OF-Him THE rest

4 ΙΠΟΝΟΥΝΔΕΛΦΟΙΕΡΩΤΩΜ 60  
 THEN by B<sup>1</sup> small  
 THEN brothers WE-ARE-asking

ΕΝΥΜΑΣΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΟΥΜΕ 80  
 YOU AND WE-ARE-BESIDE-CALLING

B omits THE B<sup>1</sup>(probably) AS omit THAT  
 ΝΕΝΤΩΚΥΡΙΩΙΗΣΟΥΙΝΑΚΑ 300  
 IN THE Master JESUS THAT accord-

ΘΟΣΠΑΡΕΛΑΒΕΤΕΠΑΡΗΜΩΝ 20  
 ing-as YE-BESIDE-GOT BESIDE OF-US

ΤΟΠΩΣΔΕΙΥΜΑΣΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΕ 40  
 THE how it-IS-BINDING YOU TO-BE-ABOUT-TREADING

ΙΝΚΑΙΡΕΣΚΕΙΝΘΕΩΦΚΑΩΣ 60  
 AND TO-BE-PLEASING to-God according-AS

ΣΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΕΙΤΕΙΝΑΠΕ 80  
 AND YE-ARE-ABOUT-TREADING THAT YE-MAY-

B inserts C but it is probably cancelled  
 ΡΙΣΣΕΥΗΤΕΜΑΛΛΟΝΟΙΔΑΤ 400  
 2 BE-exceeding RATHER YE-HAVE-FER-

ΕΓΑΡΤΙΝΑΣΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΣ 20  
 CEIVED FOR ANY charges

Δ- prefixes HAVE-GIVEN  
 ΕΔΩΚΑΜΕΝΥΜΙΝΔΙΑΤΟΥΚΥ 40  
 WE-GIVE to-you THRU THE Mas-

ΡΙΟΥΙΗΣΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΓΑΡΕΣΤ 60  
 3 ter JESUS this for IS

THE TO added by A  
 ΙΝΘΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΘΑΓΙΑ 80  
 WILL OF-THE God THE HOLYING

ΣΜΟΣΥΜΩΝΑΠΕΧΕΣΘΑΙΥΜΑ 500  
 OF-YOU TO-BE-FROM-HAVING YOU

AS<sup>1</sup> THE THC  
 ΣΑΠΟΤΑΧΣΧΟΡΝΕΙΑΣΕΙΔ 20  
 4 FROM EVERY PROSTITUTION TO-FER-

B<sup>2</sup> adds ΕΝΑ ONE A C  
 ΕΝΑΙΕΚΑΣΤΟΝΥΜΩΝΤΟΕΑΥ 40  
 CEIVE EACH OF-YOU THE OF-self

ΤΟΥΣΚΕΥΟΣΚΤΑΣΘΑΙΕΝΑΓ 60  
 INSTRUMENT TO-BE-ACQUIRING IN HOLYING

<sup>1</sup> adds ΕΝ IN after AND Ε inserted by B  
 ΙΑΣΜΦΚΑΙΤΙΜΗΜΗΝΕΠΑΘΕ 80  
 5 AND VALUE NO IN EMOTION

ΙΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΣΚΑΘΑΠΕΡΚΑΙ 600  
 OF-ON-FEELING DOWN-WHICH-EVEN AND

ΤΑΕΘΝΗΤΑΜΗΕΙΔΟΤΑΤΟΝΘ 20  
 THE NATIONS THE NO HAVING-PERCEIVED THE God

ΕΟΝΤΟΜΗΥΕΡΒΑΙΝΕΚΑ 40  
 6 THE NO TO-BE-OVERSTEPPING AND

ΙΠΛΕΟΝΕΚΤΕΙΝΕΝΤΩΠΡΑΓ 60  
 TO-BE-MORE-HAVING IN THE PRACTISE

ΜΑΤΙΤΟΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΔ 80  
 THE brother OF-him THRU-

ΙΟΤΙΕΚΔΙΚΟΣΟΚΥΡΙΟΣΠΕ 700  
 that OUT-juster THE Master ABOUT

ΡΙΠΑΝΤΩΝΤΟΥΤΩΝΚΑΘΩΣ 20  
 ALL OF-these according-as AND

ΑΙΠΡΟΕΙΠΑΜΕΝΥΜΙΝΚΑΙΔ 40  
 A O for A  
 WE-BEFORE-say to-you AND WE-

ΙΕΜΑΡΤΥΡΑΜΕΘΑΟΥΓΑΡΕΚ 60  
 7 THRU-witness NOT for CALLS

ΑΛΕΣΕΝΗΜΑΣΟΘΕΟΣΕΠΙΑΚ 80  
 US THE God ON UN-

B adds Δ but probably cancels  
 ΑΘΑΡΣΙΑΑΛΛΕΝΑΓΙΑΣΜΩ 800  
 8 cleanness but IN HOLYING to-

ΟΙΓΑΡΟΥΝΘΑΘΕΤΩΝΟΥΚΑΝ 20  
 THE-for-THEN THE UN-PLACING NOT hu-

ΘΡΩΠΟΝΑΒΕΤΕΙΑΛΛΑΤΟΝΘ 40  
 man IS-UN-PLACING but THE God

AB omit AND <sup>2</sup> A O. O. A OF-Him THE spirit  
 ΕΟΝΤΟΝΚΑΙΔΙΔΟΝΤΑΤΟΝΗ 80  
 THE AND ONE-GIVING THE spirit

ΕΥΜΑΥΤΟΥΤΟΑΓΙΟΝΕΙΣ 80  
 A US H  
 OF-Him THE HOLY INTO YOU

ΜΑΣΠΕΡΙΔΕΤΗΣΦΙΛΑΔΕΛΦ 900  
 9 ABOUT YET OF-THE FOND-brotherness

A O. B inserts I AS<sup>1</sup> ΕΤΕ YE-ARE-  
 ΙΑΣΟΥΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΧΟΜΕΝΓΡΑ 20  
 NOT need WE-ARE-HAVING TO-BE-

ΦΕΙΝΥΜΙΝΑΥΤΟΙΓΑΡΥΜΕΙ 40  
 WRITING to-you SAME for YE

CΘΕΟΔΙΑΚΤΟΙΕΣΤΕΙΣΤ 60  
 GOD-TAUGHT ARE INTO THE

ΟΑΓΑΠΑΝΑΛΗΛΟΥΣΚΑΙΓΑ 80  
 10 TO-BE-LOVING one-another AND for

B adds AND ΚΑΙ  
 ΡΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΑΥΤΟΕΙΣΠΑΝΤΑ 5000  
 YE-ARE-DOING SAME INTO ALL

## THE LORD'S PRESENCE

## THOSE REPOSING

<sup>13</sup> We do not sorrow when our dear ones are literally reposing. The reference is to death under a most beautiful figure for the distressed Thessalonian saints. The resurrection of Jesus is the guarantee that all who are His will likewise be raised. Until Paul received this revelation, the only resurrection of the saints was the "resurrection of life" (Jn.5:29) called the "former" resurrection (Un. 205), at the beginning of the thousand years, *after* the judgment period. Then the Lord comes down to earth. The saints are not snatched into the air. But this resurrection follows the Lord's *presence* in the air long before His *coming* to the earth. It precedes the great judgment era which ushers in the day of Jehovah. Being justified in the blood of Christ, we shall be saved from God's indignation through Him (Rom.5<sup>9</sup>). God has not assigned us to indignation but to the procuring of salvation (5<sup>9</sup>). This new revelation is further unfolded to the Corinthians (1Co.15<sup>51</sup>), where the secret is disclosed that the living, as well as the dead, will be *changed*. Both will be given incorruptible, spiritual, celestial bodies, without which, indeed, they could hardly meet Him in the air. The crowning glory of this blessed expectation was made known to the Philippians. These bodies of humiliation will be *transfigured* to conform them to that glorious body which blinded Paul when first he beheld Him (Phil.3:21Ac.9<sup>3,8,18</sup>).

<sup>17</sup> "We, the living." Paul does not insist that he must survive to the advent, any more than he meant to assert positively that he should die when he said the Lord Jesus "shall raise us up" (2 Cor.4:14).

<sup>2</sup> This is man's day (1 Cor.4<sup>3</sup>). It is near its end. The day of Jehovah, with its awful divine judgments, is fast approaching. It will give no notice of its coming. On the contrary, it will seem unnecessary and impossible. Is it not true that never, in the history of the race, was there such a hope and expectation of the end of war? The parliament of nations; the reduction of armaments, the federation of the world—are we not already boasting in peace and security?

whole of Macedonia. Now we are entreating you, brethren, to be <sup>11</sup> superabounding yet more, and that you be ambitious to be quiet, and to be engaged in your own affairs, and to be working with your own hands, according as we charge you, <sup>12</sup> that you may be walking respectably toward those outside, and you may have need of nothing.

<sup>13</sup> Now we do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those who are reposing, lest you may be sorrowed according as others also <sup>14</sup> who have no expectation. For if we are believing that Jesus died and rose, thus also, those who are put to repose, will God, through Jesus, <sup>15</sup> lead forth with Him. For this we are saying to you by the word of the Lord, that *we*, the living, who are surviving unto the presence of the Lord, shall by no means outstrip those who are put to <sup>16</sup> repose, seeing that the Lord Himself will be descending from heaven with the shout of command, with the voice of the Chief Messenger, and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ <sup>17</sup> shall be rising first. Thereupon *we*, the living who are surviving, shall at the same time be snatched away together with them in clouds, for meeting the Lord in the air. And thus shall we always be together with the Lord. <sup>18</sup> So that, be consoling one another with these words.

<sup>5</sup> Now concerning the times and the eras, brethren, you have no <sup>2</sup> need to be written to, for you yourselves are accurately aware that the day of the Lord is as a thief in the night—thus is it coming. Now whenever they may be <sup>3</sup> saying "Peace and security", then extermination is standing

στουσαδελφουστουσεν<sup>20</sup> <sup>1</sup>of-you<sup>20</sup> YMΩN <sup>Δ</sup>omits THE  
THE brothers THE IN WHOLE 16

MENTΟΥΣΚΟΙΜΗΘΕΝΤΑ<sup>20</sup> COT<sup>20</sup>  
STRIPPING THE ones-reposing that

ΑΝΤΗΜΑΚΑΙΔΟΝΙΑΠΑΡΑΚΑ<sup>40</sup>  
THE MACEDONIA WE-ARE-RESIDE-

ΙΑΥΤΟCΟΚΥΡΙΟCΕΝΚΕΛΕΥ<sup>40</sup>  
SAME THE Master IN ORDER-effect

ΛΟΥΜΕΝΔΕΥΜΑΣΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ<sup>60</sup>  
CALLING YET YOU<sup>20</sup> brothers TO-

CΜΑΤΙΕΦΩΝΗΡΧΑΓΓΕΛΟ<sup>60</sup>  
IN SOUND OF-chief-MESSENGER

ΕΡΙCCEΥΕΙΝΜΑΛΛΟΝΚΑΙΦ<sup>80</sup>  
11 BE-exceeding RATHER AND TO-

ΥΚΑΙΕΝCΑΛΠΙΓΓΙΘΕΟΥΚΑ<sup>80</sup>  
AND IN TRUMPET OF-God WILL-

ΙΛΟΤΙΜΕΙCΘΑΙΗΣΥΧΑΖΕΙ<sup>100</sup>  
BE-being-ambitious TO-BE-QUIETIZING

ΤΑΒΗCΕΤΑΙΔΠΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΚΑ<sup>600</sup>  
BE-DOWN-STEPPING FROM heaven AND

ΝΚΑΙΠΡΑCCEΙΝΤΑΙΔΙΑΚΑ<sup>20</sup>  
AND TO-BE-PRACTISING THE OWN AND

ΙΟΙΝΕΚΡΟΙΕΝΧΡΙCΤΩΝΑ<sup>20</sup>  
THE DEAD IN ANOINTED WILL-BE-

ΙΕΡΓΑΖΕCΘΑΙΤΑΙCΗΡCΙ<sup>40</sup>  
TO-BE-WORKING TO-THE HANDS

CΤΗCΟΝΤΑΙΠΡΩΤΟΝΕΠΕΙΤ<sup>40</sup>  
17 UP-STANDING BEFORE-most ON-THEREAFTER

ΝΥΜΩΝΚΑΘΟCΥΜΙΝΠΑΡΗΓΓ<sup>60</sup>  
OF-YOU<sup>20</sup> according-as to-you<sup>20</sup> WE-charge

ΑΗΜΕΙCΟΙΖΩΝΤΕCΟΙΠΕΡΙ<sup>60</sup>  
WE THE LIVING THE ones-sur-

ΕΙΛΑΜΕΝΙΝΑΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΗΤΕ<sup>80</sup>  
12 THAT YE-MAY-BE-ABOUT-TREADING

ΛΕΙΠΟΜΕΝΟΙΑΜΑCΥΝΑΥΤΟ<sup>80</sup>  
LIVING SIMULTANEOUSLY TOGETHER to-

ΕΥCΧΗΜΟΝΟCΠΡΟCΤΟΥCΕΞ<sup>200</sup>  
WELL-FIGURELY TOWARD THE-ones OUT

ΙCΑΡΠΑΓΗCΟΜΕΘΑΕΝΝΕΦΕ<sup>700</sup>  
them SHALL-BE-BEING-SNATCHED IN CLOUDS

ΦΚΑΙΜΗΔΕΝΟCΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΧΗ<sup>20</sup>  
AND NO-YET-ONE need YE-MAY-BE-

ΛΑΙCΕΙCΑΠΑΝΤΗCΙΝΤΟΥΚ<sup>20</sup>  
INTO FROM-meeting OF-THE Mas-

ΤΕΟΥΒΕΛΟΜΕΝΔΕΥΜΑCΑΓΝ<sup>40</sup>  
13 HAVING NOT WE-ARE-WILLING YET YOU<sup>20</sup> TO-BE-UN-

ΥΡΙΟΥΕΙCΑΕΡΑΚΑΙΟΥΤΩC<sup>40</sup>  
ter INTO AIR AND thus

ΟΕΙΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΠΕΡΙΤΩΝΚΟ<sup>60</sup>  
KNOWING brothers ABOUT THE ones-

ΠΑΝΤΟΤΕCΥΝΚΥΡΙΩCΟΜΕ<sup>60</sup>  
always TOGETHER to-Master WE-SHALL-BE

ΙΜΩΜΕΝΩΝΙΑΜΗΛΥΠΗCΘΕ<sup>80</sup>  
reposing THAT NO YE-MAY-BE-BEING-SOR-

ΘΑΦCΤΕΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΕΙΤΕΑΛΛ<sup>80</sup>  
18 AS-BESIDES BE-YE-BESIDE-CALLING one-an-

ΚΑΘΩCΚΑΙΟΙΛΟΙΠΟΙΟΙΜΗ<sup>300</sup>  
BOWED according-as AND THE rest THE NO

ΗΛΟΥCΕΝΤΟΙCΛΟΓΟΙCΤΟΥ<sup>800</sup>  
other IN THE sayings these .

ΕΧΟΝΤΕCΕΛΠΙΔΕΙΓΑΡΠΙ<sup>20</sup>  
14 HAVING EXPECTATION IF for WE-

ΤΟΙCΠΕΡΙΔΕΤΩΝΧΡΟΝΩΝΚ<sup>20</sup>  
5 ABOUT YET THE TIMES AND

CΤΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΤΙΙΗCΟΥCΑΠΕ<sup>40</sup>  
ARE-BELIEVING that JESUS FROM-

ΑΙΤΩΝΚΑΙΡΩΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΟΥ<sup>40</sup>  
THE SEASONS brothers NOT

ΘΑΝΕΝΚΑΙΑΝΕCΤΗΟΥΤΩCΚ<sup>60</sup>  
DIED AND UP-STOOD thus AND

ΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΧΕΤΕΥΜΙΝΓΡΑΦΕ<sup>60</sup>  
need YE-ARE-HAVING to-you<sup>20</sup> TO-BE-BEING-

ΔΙΘΕΟCΤΟΥCΟΙΜΗΘΕΝΤ<sup>80</sup>  
THE God THE ones-BEING-reposed

CΘΑΙΑΥΤΟΙΓΑΡΑΚΡΙΒΩCΟ<sup>80</sup>  
2 WRITTEN SAME for EXACTLY YE-

ΑCΔΙΑΤΟΥΙΗCΟΥΑΞΕΙCΥΝ<sup>400</sup>  
THRU THE JESUS WILL-BE-LEADING TOGETHER

ΙΔΑΤΕΟΤΙΗΜΕΡΑΚΥΡΙΟΥΦ<sup>900</sup>  
HAVE-PERCEIVED THAT DAY OF-Master AS

ΑΥΤΩΤΟΥΤΟΓΑΡΥΜΙΝΛΕΓΟ<sup>20</sup>  
15 to-Him this for to-you<sup>20</sup> WE-ARE-say-

CΚΛΕΠΤΗCΕΝΝΥΚΤΙΟΥΤΩC<sup>20</sup>  
thief IN NIGHT thus

ΜΕΝΕΝΛΟΓΩΚΥΡΙΟΥΟΤΙΗΜ<sup>40</sup>  
ING IN saying OF-Master that WE

ΕΡΧΕΤΑΙΟΤΑΝΔΕΛΕΓΩCΙΝ<sup>40</sup>  
3 IS-COMING when-EVER YET THEY-MAY-BE-saying

ΕΙCΟΙΖΩΝΤΕCΟΙΠΕΡΙΛΕΙ<sup>60</sup>  
THE LIVING THE ones-surviving

ΕΙΡΗΝΗΚΑΙΑCΦΑΛΕΙΑΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
PEACE AND UN-TOTTER then

ΠΟΜΕΝΟΙΕΙCΤΗΝΠΑΡΟΥCΙ<sup>80</sup>  
INTO THE BESIDE-BEING

ΕΑΙΦΑΙΝΙΟCΑΥΤΟΙCΕΠΙC<sup>80</sup>  
UN-APPEAR-PERCEIVED to-them IS-BEING-ON-

ΑΝΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΟΥΜΗΦΘΑCΩ<sup>500</sup>  
OF-THE Master NOT NO SHOULD-BE-OUT-

ΤΑΤΑΙΟΛΕΘΡΟCΩCΠΕΡΗΘΑ<sup>4000</sup>  
STOOD WHOLE-RIIN AS-EVEN THE travail

## THE LORD'S PRESENCE

## THOSE DROWSING

4 The day of the Lord with its terrors and destruction is not for us. The cry of "peace and security" should not lull us to sleep. We should be on the alert, knowing the futility of all security and peace apart from Christ. And, though aware of the whirlpool into which this world is sweeping, we have no fear, for it will not engulf us. But, suppose that we, too, relax our vigilance and take a nap along with the rest. Will we be left for judgment? At His coming to set up the kingdom it is vital that they watch or they will lose their reward (Mt.24<sup>42</sup>25<sup>13</sup>Mk.13<sup>34</sup>Lu.12<sup>37</sup>Un.3<sup>31</sup>6<sup>15</sup>). Not so here. Those who received Paul's gospel of faith apart from deeds, find their salvation a matter of pure unadulterated grace. This is true of the future as well as the past. The death of Christ, not our conduct, our watchfulness or the lack of it, is the foundation on which our future salvation rests just as really as the salvation which we already enjoy. This confidence will not lead to laxness.

8 The believer's armor is defensive. His only weapon is the spirit's sword, the word of God. Not, indeed, every statement in the scriptures, for some of it is an inspired record of human philosophy and the very lies of the adversary are contained in its pages, but every actual declaration which has proceeded forth from God through His accredited prophets and apostles. These are powerful and effective. No other weapon should be used. For defense we rely on faith and love for the present and on the blessed expectation of our gathering together unto Him for the future. This is figured by the helmet. No judgment from above can harm us. When heaven's judgments fall we will be safe above them in His presence.

## ASKING AND ENTREATING

12 Love and patience should characterize all our intercourse with fellow saints. Love will lead us to acknowledge those who are over us and to bear with those below. It will rule out all retaliation.

16 Constant joy, constant prayer, constant thanksgiving is the normal privilege of all saints.

over them unawares, even as travail over the pregnant, and they may by no means escape.

4 Now *you*, brethren, are not in darkness, that the day should be overtaking you as a thief, for *you* are all sons of the light and sons of the day. We are not of the night  
6 nor of darkness. Consequently then, we should not be drowsing, even as the rest, but we may be watching and sober. For those who are drowsing are drowsing at night, and those who are drunk  
8 are drunk at night. Yet *we*, being of the day, may be sober, putting on the cuirass of faith and love, and the helmet, the expectation of salvation, seeing that  
10 God did not appoint us to indignation, but to the procuring of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, the One dying for us, that, whether we may be watching or drowsing, we should be living at the same time together with Him.  
11 Wherefore, be consoling one another and edifying one the other, according as you are doing also.

12 Now we are asking you, brethren, to perceive those who are toiling among you and presiding over you in the Lord and admonishing you, and to deem them exceedingly distinguished in love, because of their work. Be at  
14 peace among yourselves. Now we are entreating you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, comfort the faint-hearted, uphold the infirm, be patient toward all. See that no one may be rendering evil for evil to anyone, but always be pursuing that which is good for one another and for all. Be rejoicing always. Be praying unintermittingly. In everything be giving thanks, for this is the will of



- <sup>Ε inserted by B</sup>  
**ΙΝΤΗΝΓΑΣΤΡΙΕΧΟΥΣΗΚΑ** 20  
 to-THE IN BELLY HAVING AND
- ΙΟΥΜΗΚΦΥΓΩΣΙΝΥΜΕΙΣ** 40  
 NOT NO THEY-MAY-BE-OUT-FLEEING YE YET
- <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
**ΕΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΟΥΚΕΣΤΕΕΝΣΚΟ** 60  
 brothers NOT ARE IN DARKNESS
- <sup>Α YOU THE DAY</sup>  
**ΤΕΙΝΑΗΜΕΡΑΥΜΑΣΦΣΚΑ** 80  
 THAT THE DAY YOU AS thief
- <sup>Η</sup>  
**ΕΠΤΑΣΚΑΤΑΛΑΒΗΠΑΝΤΕΣ** 100  
 MAY-BE-DOWN-GETTING ALL for
- <sup>ΔΙ first had</sup>  
**ΑΡΥΜΕΙΣΥΙΟΙΦΩΤΟΣΕΣΤΕ** 20  
 YE SONS OF-LIGHT ARE
- ΚΑΙΥΙΟΙΗΜΕΡΑΣΟΥΚΕΣΜΕ** 40  
 AND SONS OF-DAY NOT WE-ARE
- ΝΝΥΚΤΟΣΟΥΔΕΣΚΟΤΟΥΣΑΡ** 60  
 OF-NIGHT NOT-YET OF-DARKNESS CONSE-
- <sup>ABST omit AND</sup>  
**ΛΟΥΝΜΗΚΑΘΕΥΔΟΜΕΝΟΣΚΑ** 80  
 QUENTLY THEN NO WE-MAY-BE-DOWN-LOUNGING AS AND
- ΙΟΙΛΟΙΠΟΙΛΑΛΑΓΡΗΓΟΡΩ** 200  
 THE rest but WE-MAY-BE-WATCHING
- ΜΕΝΚΑΙΝΗΦΩΜΕΝΟΙΓΑΡΚΑ** 20  
 AND WE-MAY-BE-BEING-SOBER THE for ones-
- ΘΕΥΔΟΝΤΕΣΝΥΚΤΟΣΚΑΘΕΥ** 40  
 DOWN-LOUNGING OF-NIGHT ARE-DOWN-
- <sup>ONTEC O.</sup>  
**ΔΟΥΣΙΝΚΑΙΟΙΜΕΘΥΣΚΟΜΕ** 60  
 LOUNGING AND THE ones-being-DRUNK
- <sup>o. o. o.</sup>  
**ΝΟΙΝΥΚΤΟΣΜΕΘΥΟΥΣΙΝΗΜ** 80  
 OF-NIGHT ARE-BEING-DRUNK WE
- ΕΙΣΔΕΗΜΕΡΑΣΟΝΤΕΣΝΗΦΩ** 300  
 YET OF-DAY BEING MAY-BE-BEING-
- ΜΕΝΕΝΔΥΣΑΜΕΝΟΙΘΦΡΑΚΑ** 20  
 sober IN-SLIPPING CUIRASS
- <sup>ΔΙ omits AND LOVE</sup>  
**ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣΚΑΙΑΓΑΠΗΣΚΑΙΠ** 40  
 OF-BELIEF AND LOVE AND A-
- ΕΡΙΚΕΦΑΛΙΑΝΕΛΠΙΔΑΣΦ** 60  
 BOU-HEAD EXPECTATION OF-SAV-
- <sup>Oxyrhynchus Papyrus 1598 B THE God US</sup>  
**ΤΗΡΙΑΣΟΤΙΟΥΚΕΘΕΤΟΝΜΑ** 80  
 ing that NOT PLACED US
- <sup>Α O.</sup>  
**ΣΘΕΘΕΙΣΟΡΓΗΝΑΛΛΑΕΙ** 400  
 THE God INTO INDIGNATION but INTO
- ΣΠΕΡΙΠΟΙΗΣΙΝΣΦΤΗΡΙΑΣ** 20  
 procuring OF-SAVING
- ΔΙΑΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΙΗΣΟ** 40  
 THRU THE Master OF-US JESUS
- <sup>ANONIED omitted by B1598</sup>  
**ΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΤΟΥΑΠΘΑΝΟΝΤ** 60  
 ANONIED THE One-FR-OM-DYING
- <sup>B1 ΠΕΡΙ ABOUT 1598 + ΠΑΝΤΩΝ OF-ALL probably</sup>  
**ΟΣΥΠΕΡΗΜΩΝΙΝΑΕΙΤΕΓΡΗ** 80  
 OVER US THAT IF-BESIDES WE-MAY-
- ΓΟΡΩΜΕΝΕΙΤΕΚΑΘΕΥΔΟΜΕ** 600  
 BE-WATCHING IF-BESIDES WE-MAY-BE-DOWN-LOUNGING
- <sup>Α O WE-SHALL-BE-L.</sup>  
**ΝΑΜΑΣΥΝΑΥΤΩΖΗΣΟΜΕΝΑΙ** 20  
 11 SIMULTANEOUSLY TOGETHER TO-HIM WE-SHOULD-BE-LIVING
- ΟΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΕΙΤΕΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ** 40  
 THRU-WHICH BE-YE-BESIDE-CALLING one-another
- ΚΑΙΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΕΙΤΕΕΙΣΤΟΝ** 60  
 AND BE-YE-HOME-BUILDING ONE THE
- ΕΝΑΚΑΘΩΣΚΑΙΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΕΡ** 80  
 12 ONE according-AS AND YE-ARE-DOING WE-
- ΦΤΟΜΕΝΔΕΥΜΑΣΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΕ** 600  
 ARE-ASKING YET YOU brothers TO-
- ΙΔΕΝΑΙΤΟΥΣΚΟΠΙΩΝΤΑΣΕ** 20  
 PERCEIVE THE ones-toiling IN
- <sup>B O. O.</sup>  
**ΝΥΜΙΝΚΑΙΠΡΟΙΣΤΑΝΟΜΕΝ** 40  
 YOU AND BEFORE-STANDING
- ΟΥΣΥΜΦΩΝΕΝΚΥΡΙΩΚΑΙΝΟΥ** 60  
 OF-YOU IN Master AND admon-
- <sup>Α Ε for Δ</sup>  
**ΘΕΤΟΥΝΤΑΣΥΜΑΣΚΑΙΗΓΕΙ** 80  
 13 ishing YOU AND TO-BE-deem-
- <sup>B Ε for ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΣΘΑΙΥΤΟΥΣΥΠΕΡΕΚΠΕΡΙ** 700  
 ing them OVER-OUT-excessive
- <sup>Π ΩC ΙΥ</sup>  
**ΣΣΟΥΕΝΑΓΑΠΗΔΙΑΤΟΕΡΓΟ** 20  
 IN LOVE THRU THE work
- <sup>ΔΙ adds ΚΑΙ AND</sup>  
**ΝΑΥΤΩΕΙΡΗΝΕΥΕΤΕΝΕΑ** 40  
 OF-them BE-YE-BEING-at-PEACE IN selves
- ΥΤΟΙΣΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΔΕΥ** 60  
 14 WE-ARE-BESIDE-CALLING YET YOU
- ΜΑΣΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΝΟΥΘΕΤΕΙΤΕ** 80  
 brothers BE-YE-admonishing
- ΤΟΥΣΑΤΑΚΤΟΥΣΠΑΡΑΜΥΘΕ** 800  
 THE disorderly BE-BESIDE-CLOSE-ING
- ΙΣΘΕΤΟΥΣΟΛΙΓΟΥΧΟΥΣΑ** 20  
 THE FEW-souls BE-
- ΝΤΕΧΕΣΘΕΤΟΝΑΣΘΕΝΟΝΜΑ** 40  
 upholding THE UN-FIRM BE-
- ΚΡΘΥΜΕΙΤΕΠΡΟΣΠΑΝΤΑΣ** 60  
 FAR-FEELING TOWARD ALL
- ΟΡΑΤΕΜΗΤΙΣΚΑΚΟΝΑΝΤΙΚ** 80  
 15 BE-SEEING NO ANY EVIL INSTEAD OF
- <sup>ΔΙ OI for Ω</sup>  
**ΑΚΟΥΤΙΝΙΑΠΟΔΦΑΛΛΑΠΑΝ** 900  
 EVIL to-ANY MAY-BE-FROM-GIVING but always
- <sup>ΔΙ omit AND</sup>  
**ΤΟΤΕΤΟΑΓΑΘΟΝΔΙΩΚΕΤΕΚ** 20  
 THE GOOD BE-YE-CHASING AND
- ΑΙΕΙΣΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣΚΑΙΕΙΣΠ** 40  
 INTO one-another AND INTO ALL
- ΑΝΤΑΣΠΑΝΤΟΤΕΧΑΙΡΕΤΕΑ** 60  
 16 17 always BE-JOYING UN-
- <sup>ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΔΙΑΔΕΙΠΤΩΣΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΕΘ** 80  
 intermittingly BE-YE-praying
- <sup>ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΕΞΕΝΠΑΝΤΙΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΕΙΤΕ** 7000  
 IN EVERY BE-YE-thanking

<sup>20</sup> These exhortations are made in view of the changing character of Paul's ministries. They became more spiritual as time advanced. The gift of prophecy was especially adapted to meet the need of the saints until God's complete revelation should be given (1 Cor. 12:10, 13). Yet they were to be tested and only those in line with the ideal toward which God was working were to be permanent.

<sup>23</sup> The lame man who sat at the Beautiful gate of the temple (Ac. 3:2-16) had unimpaired health and strength after he was healed. The same word is used here but is extended to the soul and spirit as well. This, and far more, will be our lot in His presence even should any part be lame or deficient now!

God in Christ Jesus for you. <sup>19</sup> Quench not the spirit. <sup>20</sup> Scorn not prophecies, but be testing all, retaining the ideal. Be abstaining from every appearance of wickedness.

<sup>23</sup> Now may the God of peace Himself hallow you wholly; and may your unimpaired spirit and soul and body be kept blameless in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ! <sup>24</sup> Faithful is He Who is calling you, Who will be doing it also. <sup>25</sup> Brethren, be praying for us also. <sup>26</sup> Greet all the brethren with a holy <sup>27</sup> kiss. I am adjuring you by the Lord, that this epistle is to be read to all the holy brethren.

<sup>28</sup> The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you! Amen!

<sup>A adds is</sup> <sup>ECTIN</sup> <sup>As1+</sup> <sup>TOY</sup> <sup>A INTO</sup>  
 ΤΟΥΤΟΓΑΡΘΕΛΗΜΑΘΕΟΥΕΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 this for WILL OF-God IN  
 YOU IN ANOINTED JESUS  
 ΧΡΙΣΤΩΙΗΣΟΥΕΙΣΥΜΑΣΤΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 19 ANOINTED JESUS INTO YOU THE

<sup>B1 Z</sup>  
 ΠΝΕΥΜΑΜΗΣΒΕΝΝΥΤΕΠΡΟΦ<sup>60</sup>  
 20 spirit NO BE-YE-EXTINGUISHING BEFORE-

ΗΤΕΙΑΣΜΗΣΟΥΘΕΝΕΙΤΕΠ<sup>80</sup>  
 21 AVERMENTS NO BE-YE-SCORNING ALL

<sup>As1 omit YET</sup>  
 ΑΝΤΑΔΕΔΟΚΙΜΑΖΕΤΕΤΟΚΑ<sup>100</sup>  
 YET BE-TESTING THE IDEAL

ΛΟΝΚΑΤΕΧΕΤΕΑΠΟΠΑΝΤΟΣ<sup>20</sup>  
 22 BE-YE-DOWN-HAVING FROM EVERY

<sup>A O.</sup>  
 ΕΙΔΟΥΣΠΟΝΗΡΟΥΑΠΕΧΕΣΘ<sup>40</sup>  
 PERCEPTION OF-WICKED BE-YE-FROM-HAVING

<sup>A ΔΙ</sup>  
 ΕΑΥΤΟΣΔΕΘΕΘΕΟΣΤΗΣΕΙΡΗ<sup>60</sup>  
 23 SAME YET THE God OF-THE PEACE

ΗΝΣΑΓΙΑΣΑΙΥΜΑΣΟΛΟΤΕΛ<sup>80</sup>  
 MAY-HE-BE-HOLYZING YOU WHOLE-FINISH

ΕΙΣΚΑΙΟΛΟΚΑΗΡΟΝΥΜΩΝΤ<sup>200</sup>  
 AND WHOLE-LOTED OF-YOU THE

ΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΚΑΙΗΨΥΧΗΚΑΙΤΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 spirit AND THE soul AND THE

ΣΦΜΑΔΕΜΠΤΟΣΕΝΤΗΠΑΡΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 BODY UN-BLAMEABLY IN THE BESIDE-

ΥΣΙΑΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΙΗΣ<sup>60</sup>  
 BEING OF-THE Master OF-US JESUS

ΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΤΗΡΗΘΕΙΗΠΙΣ<sup>80</sup>  
 24 ANOINTED MAY-BE-BEING-KEPT BELIEV-

<sup>A US H</sup>  
 ΤΟΣΟΚΑΛΩΝΥΜΑΣΟΣΚΑΙΠΟ<sup>300</sup>  
 ing THE One-CALLING YOU WHO AND WILL-

ΙΗΣΕΙΔΕΛΦΟΙΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 25 BE-DOING brothers BE-YE-PRAYING

<sup>sa omit AND</sup>  
 ΣΘΕΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΗΜΩΝΑΣΠΑΣΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 26 AND ABOUT US greet-YE

ΣΘΕΤΟΥΣΑΔΕΛΦΟΥΣΠΑΝΤΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 THE brothers ALL

<sup>s omits -IN-</sup>  
 ΣΕΝΦΙΛΗΜΑΤΙΑΓΙΩΦΕΝΟΡΚ<sup>80</sup>  
 27 IN FOND-effect HOLY I-AM-IN-OATH-

ΙΖΩΥΜΑΣΤΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΝΑΝΑΓ<sup>400</sup>  
 izing YOU THE Master TO-BE-read

ΝΩΣΘΗΝΑΙΤΗΝΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE letter

<sup>s o. B1 omit HOLY p has</sup> <sup>THE brothers and</sup>  
 ΠΑΣΙΝΤΟΙΣΑΓΙΟΙΣΑΔΕΛΦ<sup>40</sup>  
 to-ALL THE HOLY brothers

<sup>space sufficient for THE HOLY</sup>  
 ΟΙΣΗΧΑΡΙΣΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜ<sup>60</sup>  
 28 THE grace OF-THE Master OF-US

ΩΝΙΗΣΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΜΕΘΥΜΩ<sup>80</sup>  
 JESUS ANOINTED WITH YOU

<sup>B omits AMEN</sup>  
 ΝΑΜΗΝ  
 AMEN

## II. THESSALONIANS

This second letter to the Thessalonians is a sequel to the first. The Thessalonians are still unable to distinguish between the rage of man and the wrath of God. Their continued trial and persecution leads them to conclude that God is against them instead of for them. The kingdom of God, which was proclaimed among them, is to be introduced with divine judgments. The day of the Lord, in which it will be set up, opens with an unparalleled display of divine indignation. They still persist in imagining that this day had begun, especially as, in some way, this was represented to be the apostle's teaching (2<sup>2</sup>).

In reply Paul and his fellow workers define these dreaded judgments as those which fall only on those being unacquainted with God and who do not obey the evangel, especially on such as their persecutors. Their main argument is founded on the teaching of the first epistle in reference to the Lord's presence and our assembling with Him in the air. There they had been definitely taught that this must occur *before* the day of His indignation.

The secret phase of lawlessness has been in operation throughout this economy, but its full development has been held in check by the presence of the saints. When we are taken out of the midst, then, and not till then, will the apostasy bear its bitter fruit. Its presence will be indicated by the presence of the man of lawlessness, corresponding to the head of the wild

beast of the Unveiling of Jesus Christ (Un.13<sup>1</sup>) who will be seconded by the false prophet who does signs and miracles to prove his claims (Un.13<sup>11</sup>). By these mankind is deluded to its destruction.

But the Thessalonians are not deceived by God but preferred for salvation and belief of the truth and the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ.

The latter part of the epistle is devoted to some practical disorders, especially busybodies who do not work for their living.

### FRAMEWORK, II. THESSALONIANS

*Reversion and Alternation*

SALUTATION, Grace and peace 1<sup>1</sup>-1<sup>2</sup>

THANKSGIVING 1<sup>3</sup>

Reason 1<sup>3</sup>-1<sup>5</sup> Ease 1<sup>6</sup>-1<sup>10</sup>

PRAYER, Paul for the Thessalonians 1<sup>11</sup>-1<sup>12</sup>

The Name of the Lord 1<sup>12</sup> Glory 1<sup>12</sup>

ADMONITION: The Apostasy 2<sup>1</sup>-2<sup>12</sup>

THANKSGIVING 2<sup>13</sup>-2<sup>17</sup>

Reason 2<sup>13</sup> Glory 2<sup>14</sup>

PRAYER, the Thessalonians for Paul 3<sup>1</sup>-5

The Lord's Word 3<sup>1</sup>-3<sup>4</sup> Endurance 3<sup>5</sup>

ADMONITION: Disorder 3<sup>6</sup>-3<sup>15</sup>

SALUTATION, Peace and grace 3<sup>16</sup>-3<sup>18</sup>

The literary framework is a simple alternation within the salutations. A thanksgiving, a prayer, and an admonition are found in this order in both the former and latter half of the letter.

If the epistle is read with its leading thought in mind—that we are delivered from the coming divine indignation—it will be seen to give it color and warmth everywhere, and especially in the assurances of God's mind toward them in their trials.

<sup>1</sup> While Silvanus and Timothy are associated with Paul in this salutation, the epistle is practically by Paul himself and its genuineness is attested at the close by Paul's own signature (3<sup>17</sup>).

THANKSGIVING

<sup>3</sup> The sufferings which were distressing the Thessalonians were the occasion of joy and boasting on the part of the apostle, for it proved the reality of their faith in Christ and developed their affection for one another. He adroitly turns their mistaken idea, that God is afflicting them, into the opposite, that their very sufferings are a sure index that those who afflict them will suffer at His hands. He lays due stress on the fact that God's indignation comes upon those who do *not* know Him and who do *not* obey the evangel. By thus turning the minds of the Thessalonians to the future he consoles them in their present trials. Then the opposers will suffer, not only for their sins, but for their persecution of God's saints, while those who are now in distress will enjoy ease and relaxation during the unveiling of the Lord Jesus from heaven. This passage alone should restrain us from including the saints of this economy in any of the companies of the saved mentioned in the scroll of His Unveiling. The persistence with which this thought clung to the Thessalonians is accounted for by the fact that the Circumcision *did* expect to go through the terrors of that day. Those who endured to the end would be saved. Paul was introducing a new and unknown doctrine, corresponding to his evangel for the nations, in which God's unadulterated grace is far more pronounced than in the gospel of the kingdom as proclaimed by the other apostles.

PRAYER

<sup>12</sup> His prayer for them was that they might respond to this grace of God by a present conduct, in the midst of suffering, which would glorify God and His Christ.

PAUL and Silvanus and Timothy to the ecclesia of the Thessalonians in God, our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

<sup>2</sup> Grace to you and peace, from God, our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>3</sup> We ought to be thanking God always concerning you, brethren, according as it is meet, seeing that your faith is flourishing and the love of each one of you all for one

<sup>4</sup> another is increasing, so that we ourselves glory in you in the ecclesias of God, for your endurance and faith in all your persecutions and the afflictions which you are

<sup>5</sup> bearing—a display of the just judgment of God, to deem you worthy of the kingdom of God, for <sup>6</sup> which you are suffering also, if so be that it is just of God to repay

<sup>7</sup> affliction to those afflicting you, and to you who are being afflicted, ease, with us, at the unveiling of the Lord Jesus from heaven with

<sup>8</sup> His powerful messengers, in flaming fire dealing out vengeance to those who are not acquainted with God and those who are not obeying the evangel of our Lord

<sup>9</sup> Jesus Christ, who shall incur the justice of eonian extermination from the face of the Lord, and from the glory of His strength; 25 only

<sup>10</sup> whenever He should be coming to be glorified in His saints and to be marveled at in all who believe (seeing that our testimony to you was believed) in that day—

<sup>11</sup> For which we are always praying also concerning you, that

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΣΙΛΩΑΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ  
 1 <sup>B inserts</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>AND SILVANUS</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>PAUL</sup>  
 ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΣ ΤΗΣ ΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΣ  
 2 <sup>Ε inserted by</sup> <sup>Τιμοθι</sup> <sup>TO-THE OUT-CALLED</sup> <sup>OF-</sup>  
 ΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΦΩΝΕΝΘΕΩΠΑΤΕΡ  
 3 <sup>Β inserts</sup> <sup>Ε</sup> <sup>ΘΕΟ</sup> <sup>ΑΔΙ</sup> <sup>ΑΝΔ</sup> <sup>ΚΑΙ</sup> <sup>ΑΝΔ</sup>  
 ΤΗΝ ΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΥΡΙΩΝ ΗΣΟΥΧ  
 4 <sup>OF-US</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>Master</sup> <sup>JESUS</sup> <sup>AN-</sup>  
 ΡΙΣΤΩ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΥΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΡ  
 5 <sup>2</sup> <sup>ΟΙΝΤΕ</sup> <sup>grace</sup> <sup>TO-YOUP</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>PEACE</sup>  
 ΗΝ Η ΑΠΟ ΘΕΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΚΑΙ  
 6 <sup>Β omits</sup> <sup>OF-US</sup> <sup>OF-US</sup>  
 ΚΑΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ  
 7 <sup>ΑΝΔ</sup> <sup>Master</sup> <sup>JESUS</sup> <sup>ΑΝΟΙΝΤΕ</sup>  
 ΥΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΕΙΝ ΟΦΕΙΛΟΜΕ  
 8 <sup>3</sup> <sup>TO-BE-thanking</sup> <sup>WE-ARE-OWING</sup>  
 ΝΤΩ ΘΕΩ ΠΑΝΤΟΤΕ ΠΕΡΙ ΥΜΩ  
 9 <sup>TO-THE</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>always</sup> <sup>ABOUT</sup> <sup>YOUP</sup>  
 ΝΑ ΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΑΙΣΙΟΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ  
 10 <sup>brothers</sup> <sup>according-as</sup> <sup>WORTHY</sup> <sup>IS</sup>  
 ΤΙΝΟΤΙ ΥΠΕΡΑΥΞΑΝΕΙ Η ΠΙ  
 11 <sup>that</sup> <sup>IS-OVER-GROWING-UP</sup> <sup>THE BE-</sup>  
 ΣΤΙΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΛΕΟΝΑΖΕΙ  
 12 <sup>LIEF</sup> <sup>OF-YOUP</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>IS-MORE-IZING</sup>  
 Η ΑΓΑΠΗ ΝΟΣΕ ΚΑΣΤΟΥ ΠΑΝ  
 13 <sup>THE LOVE</sup> <sup>ONE</sup> <sup>OF-EACH</sup> <sup>OF-ALL</sup>  
 ΤΩΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ ΟΣ  
 14 <sup>4</sup> <sup>Α</sup> <sup>US SAME</sup> <sup>AS-</sup>  
 ΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΗΜΑΣ ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΕΓ  
 15 <sup>BESIDES</sup> <sup>SAME</sup> <sup>US</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>YOUP</sup> <sup>TO-IN-</sup>  
 ΚΑΥΧΑΣΘΑΙ ΕΝΤΑΙΣ ΕΚΚΛΗ  
 16 <sup>BOAST</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>OUT-CALLED</sup>  
 ΣΙΑΙΣ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΥΠΕΡ ΤΗΣ  
 17 <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>OVER</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>UN-</sup>  
 ΠΟΜΟΝΗΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΙΣΤΕΩ  
 18 <sup>DEB-REMAINING</sup> <sup>OF-YOUP</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>BELIEF</sup>  
 ΣΕΝΤΑΣΙΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΔΙΩΓΜΟΙΣ  
 19 <sup>IN</sup> <sup>ALL</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>CHASE-ings</sup>  
 ΥΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΣ ΘΛΙΨΕΣΙΝ  
 20 <sup>OF-YOUP</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>CONSTRICIONS</sup> <sup>WHICH</sup>  
 ΙΚΑΝΕΧΕΘΕ ΕΝΔΕΙΓΜΑΤΗ  
 21 <sup>5</sup> <sup>YE-ARE-tolerating</sup> <sup>IN-SHOW</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup>  
 ΔΙΚΑΙΑΣ ΚΡΙΣΕΩΣ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ  
 22 <sup>JUST</sup> <sup>JUDging</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>God</sup>  
 ΟΥ ΕΙΣΤΟΚΑΤΑΣΤΙΘΗΝΑΙ  
 23 <sup>INTO</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>TO-BE-BEING-DOWN-WORTHIED</sup> <sup>YOUP</sup>  
 ΜΑΣΤΗΣ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΣ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ  
 24 <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>kingdom</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>God</sup>  
 ΟΥ ΥΠΕΡΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΧΕΤΕ  
 25 <sup>6</sup> <sup>OVER</sup> <sup>WHICH</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>YE-ARE-EMOTIONING</sup> <sup>IF-</sup>

ΠΕΡΙ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΝ ΠΑΡΑΒΕΦΑΝΤ  
 1 <sup>ΕVEN</sup> <sup>JUST</sup> <sup>BESIDE</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>TO-repay</sup>  
 ΑΠΟΔΟΥΝΑΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΘΛΙΒΟΥΣ  
 2 <sup>Α</sup> <sup>TO-THE</sup> <sup>ones-CONSTRICING</sup>  
 ΙΝ ΥΜΑΣ ΘΛΙΨΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΥΜΙΝ  
 3 <sup>7</sup> <sup>YOUP</sup> <sup>CONSTRICION</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>TO-YOUP</sup> <sup>THE</sup>  
 ΟΙΣ ΘΛΙΒΟΜΕΝΟΙΣ ΑΝΕΣΙΝ  
 4 <sup>8</sup> <sup>WITH</sup> <sup>US</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>FROM-COVERING</sup>  
 ΜΕΘΗΜΟΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΕ  
 5 <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>Master</sup> <sup>JESUS</sup> <sup>FROM</sup> <sup>heaven</sup>  
 Ι ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΣΟΥ ΑΠΟΥΡ  
 6 <sup>ΑΝΟΥ</sup> <sup>ΜΕΤΑ</sup> <sup>ΓΓΕΛΩΝ</sup> <sup>ΔΥΝΑΜΕ</sup>  
 7 <sup>WITH</sup> <sup>MESSENGERS</sup> <sup>OF-ABILITY</sup>  
 ΦΩΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΠΥΡΕ ΦΛΟΓΟΣ  
 8 <sup>9</sup> <sup>OF-Him</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>FIRE</sup> <sup>OF-BLAZE</sup> <sup>GIV-</sup>  
 ΙΔΟΝΤΟΣ ΕΚ ΔΙΚΗΣΙΝ ΤΟΙΣ  
 9 <sup>ING</sup> <sup>OUT-JUSTING</sup> <sup>TO-THE</sup>  
 ΜΗΕΙΔΟΣΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ ΚΑΙ  
 10 <sup>NO</sup> <sup>HAVING-PERCEIVED</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>THE</sup>  
 ΟΙΣ ΜΗ ΥΠΑΚΟΥΟΥΣΙΝ ΤΩ  
 11 <sup>NO</sup> <sup>ARE-obeying</sup> <sup>TO-THE</sup> <sup>WELL-</sup>  
 ΑΓΓΕΛΙΩ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ  
 12 <sup>MESSAGE</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>Master</sup> <sup>OF-US</sup>  
 ΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΟΙΤΙΝΕΣ  
 13 <sup>10</sup> <sup>JESUS</sup> <sup>ΑΝΟΙΝΤΕ</sup> <sup>WHO-ANY</sup> <sup>JUST-</sup>  
 ΙΚΗΝΤΙΣ ΟΥΣΙΝ ΟΛΕΘΡΟΝ  
 14 <sup>ice</sup> <sup>WILL-BE-INCURTING</sup> <sup>WHOLE-RUIN</sup> <sup>c-</sup>  
 ΙΩΝ ΙΟΝΑ ΑΠΟ ΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΥ ΤΟΥ  
 15 <sup>onian</sup> <sup>FROM</sup> <sup>face</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup>  
 ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ ΔΟΞΗΣ  
 16 <sup>Master</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>FROM</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>esteem</sup>  
 ΤΗΣ ΙΣΧΥΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΤΑΝ ΕΛ  
 17 <sup>10</sup> <sup>OF-THE</sup> <sup>STRENGTH</sup> <sup>OF-Him</sup> <sup>when-EVER</sup> <sup>He-MAY-</sup>  
 ΘΗ ΕΝ ΔΟΞΑ ΘΗΝΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΟΙΣ  
 18 <sup>BE-COMING</sup> <sup>TO-BE-IN-esteemed</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>THE</sup>  
 ΑΓΙΟΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΘΑΥΜΑΣ  
 19 <sup>HOLY-ones</sup> <sup>OF-Him</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>TO-BE-MARVELED</sup>  
 ΘΗΝΑΙ ΕΝ ΠΑΣΙΝ ΤΟΙΣ ΠΙΣΤ  
 20 <sup>IN</sup> <sup>ALL</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>ones-BELIEV-</sup>  
 ΕΥΣΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΕΠΙΣΤΕΥΘΗΤ  
 21 <sup>ing</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>WAS-BELIEVED</sup> <sup>THE</sup>  
 ΟΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΟΝ ΗΜΩΝ ΕΦΥΜΑΣ  
 22 <sup>witness</sup> <sup>OF-US</sup> <sup>ON</sup> <sup>YOUP</sup>  
 ΕΝ ΤΗ ΗΜΕΡΑ ΕΚΕΙΝΗ ΕΙΣ  
 23 <sup>11</sup> <sup>IN</sup> <sup>THE</sup> <sup>DAY</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>INTO</sup> <sup>WHICH</sup>  
 ΑΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΟΜΕΘΑ ΠΑΝΤΟΤ  
 24 <sup>AND</sup> <sup>WE-ARE-praying</sup> <sup>always</sup>  
 ΕΠΕΡΙ ΥΜΩΝ ΙΝΑ ΥΜΑΣ ΑΣΙ  
 25 <sup>ABOUT</sup> <sup>YOUP</sup> <sup>THAT</sup> <sup>YOUP</sup> <sup>SHOULD-BE-</sup>

## ADMONITION—APOSTASY

<sup>1</sup> The controlling thought in this section of the epistle is based on the teaching of the first letter. Had they fully accepted and understood what he had already written to them they never would have been led to believe that the day of the Lord was already present. In the meantime it seems that Paul has been misrepresented in this matter, perhaps by a forged letter (<sup>317</sup>). He now gives two of the salient signs which will be present when the day of the Lord comes: the apostasy and the man of lawlessness. Neither of these was present at that time.

<sup>3</sup> The man of lawlessness (as the two best manuscripts name him) seems to correspond closely with the head of the wild beast (Un. 131<sup>3-8</sup>). The whole earth will worship him except the few whose names are written in the Lamb's scroll of life. It is evident from this passage that, at the time of the end, there will be a temple of God. That this should be elsewhere than Jerusalem seems impossible. So we may look, not only for a return of the Jews to their own land, but also for a restoration of their ancient ritual and a rebuilding of their temple. For anyone except a priest to enter the holy place is itself a terrible desecration, but for any man to usurp Jehovah's place in the holy of holies and demonstrate his own divinity is the most awful and appalling crime of which a human being is capable. This leads to the desolating abomination of Daniel 9<sup>27</sup>, which probably consists in placing the image of the wild beast (Un. 134<sup>4</sup>) in the holy place of the temple. Our Lord warns those living in Judea to flee to the mountains (Mt. 24<sup>15-22</sup>), for *then* the great affliction (which alarmed the Thessalonians) would come.

<sup>7</sup> The influences which will bring about the great apostasy of the end time have been at work from the beginning, but have been restrained by another, counteracting force. What is this? Some have supposed it to be the spirit of God. But the spirit of God will continue to work throughout the apostasy, enabling a few to endure to the end, and empowering

our God should be counting you worthy of the calling, and should be fulfilling every delight of goodness and work of faith in power, so that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and you in Him, in accord with the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>2</sup> Now we are asking you, brethren, in behalf of the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ and our assembling with Him, that you be not quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet be alarmed, either through a spirit, or through a word, or through an epistle as through us, as that the day of the Lord is present. No one should be deluding you by any method, for, should not the apostasy be coming first and the man of lawlessness be unveiled, the son of destruction, who is opposing and elevating himself above everything termed a god or an object of veneration, so that he is seated in the temple of God, demonstrating that he himself is God? Do you not remember that, being still with you, I told you these things?

<sup>6</sup> And now you are aware what is detaining, for him to be unveiled in his own era. For the secret phase of lawlessness, already in operation, is only till that which is detaining at present may be coming to be out of the midst. And then the lawless one will be unveiled (whom the Lord Jesus will despatch with the spirit of His mouth and will abolish by the advent of His presence), whose presence is in accord with the operation of Satan with all power and signs and false miracles, and with

- ΣΗΤΗΣΚΑΝΣΕΦΟΒΕΘΕΟCΗΜΘ** <sup>20</sup>  
counting-WORTHY-OF-THE CALLING THE God OF-US  
**ΝΚΑΙΠΛΗΡΩCΗΠΑΣΑΝΕΥΔΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
AND SHOULD-BE-FILLING EVERY WELL-SEEM-  
**ΙΝΑΓΑΘΩCΣΥΝΗCΚΑΙΕΡΓ** <sup>60</sup>  
ing OF-GOODNESS AND work  
**ΟΝΠΙCΤΕΦCΕΝΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΟΠ** <sup>80</sup>  
12 OF-BELIEF IN ABILITY WHICH-  
**ΦCΕΝΔΟΞΑCΘΗΤΟΟΝΟΜΑΤΟ** <sup>100</sup>  
how MAY-BE-BEING-IN-esteemed THE NAME OF-THE  
**ΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΙΗCΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
Master OF-US JESUS IN YOUR  
**ΙΝΚΑΙΗΜΕΙCΕΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΤΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
AND YE IN Him according-to  
**ΤΗΝΧΑΡΙΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΗΜΩΝΚ** <sup>60</sup>  
THE grace OF-THE God OF-US AND  
**ΔΙΚΥΡΙΟΥΗCΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
Master JESUS ANOINTED  
**ΕΡΩΤΟΜΕΝΔΕΥΜΑCΑΔΕΛΦΟ** <sup>200</sup>  
2 WE-ARE-asking YET YOUR brothers  
**ΙΥΠΕΡΤΗCΠΑΡΟΥCΙΑCΤΟΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
OVER THE BESIDE-BEING OF-THE  
**ΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΙΗCΟΥΧΡΙCΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
Master OF-US JESUS ANOINTED  
**ΟΥΚΑΙΗΜΩΝΕΠΙCΥΝΑΓΩΓΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
AND OF-US ON-TOGETHER-LEADING  
**CΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΕΙCΤΟΜΗΤΑΧΕΩ** <sup>80</sup>  
3 ON Him INTO THE NO SWIFTLY  
**CΑΛΕΥΘΗΝΑΙΥΜΑCΑΠΟΤΟ** <sup>300</sup>  
TO-BE-SHAKEN YOUR FROM THE  
**ΥΝΟΟCΜΗΔΕΘΡΟΕΙCΘΑΙΜΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
MIND NO-YET TO-BE-BEING-ALARMED NO-BE-  
**ΤΕΔΙΑΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΜΗΤΕΔΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
SIDES THRU spirit NO-BESIDES THRU  
**ΔΛΟΓΟΥΜΗΤΕΔΙΕΠΙCΤΟΛΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
saying NO-BESIDES THRU letter  
**CΩCΔΙΗΜΩΝΦCΟΤΙΕΝΕCΤΗ** <sup>80</sup>  
AS THRU US AS that HAS-IN-STOOD  
**ΚΕΝΗΜΕΡΑΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΗ** <sup>400</sup>  
3 THE DAY OF-THE Master NO  
**ΤΙCΥΜΑCΕΞΑΠΑΤΗCΗΚΑΤΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
ANY YOUR SHOULD-BE-OUT-SEDUCING according-to  
**ΜΗΔΕΝΑΤΡΟΠΟΝΟΤΙΕΑΝΜΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
NO-YET-ONE manner that IF-EVER NO  
**ΕΛΘΗΝΑΠΟCΤΑCΙΑΠΡΩΤΟΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
MAY-BE-COMING THE FROM-STANDING BEFORE-most  
**ΚΑΙΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΦΘΗΟΑΝΘΡΩΠ** <sup>80</sup>  
AND MAY-BE-BEING-FROM-COVERED THE human  
**ΟCΤΗCΑΝΟΜΙΑCΟΥΙΟCΤΗC** <sup>500</sup>  
A missing ΔΙΑΡΤΙΑC  
OF-THE UN-LAWLESS THE SON OF-THE  
**ΑΠΩΛΕΙΑCΟΑΝΤΙΚΕΙΜΕΝΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
4 destruction THE one-opposing  
**CΚΑΙΥΠΕΡΑΙΡΟΜΕΝΟCΕΠΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
AND OVER-LIFTING ON  
**ΠΑΝΤΑΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΝΘΕΟΝΗC** <sup>60</sup>  
EVERY BEING-said God OR ver-  
**ΕΒΑCΜΑΦCΤΕΑΥΤΟΝΕΙCΤΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
erated AS-BESIDES him INTO THE  
**ΝΝΑΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΘΙCΑΙΑ** <sup>600</sup>  
TEMPLE OF-THE God TO-be-seated FROM-  
**ΠΟΔΕΙΚΝΥΝΤΑCΑΥΤΟΝΟΤΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
SHOWING self that  
**ΕCΤΙΝΘΕΟCΟΥΜΝΗΜΟΝΕΥΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
5 he-is God NOT YE-ARE-remembering  
**ΤΕΟΤΙΕΤΙΩΝΠΡΟCΥΜΑCΤΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
that STILL BEING TOWARD YOUR these  
**ΥΤΑΕΛΕΓΟΝΜΙΝΚΑΙΝΥΝΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
6 I-said TO-YOU AND NOW THE  
**ΟΚΑΤΕΧΟΝΟΙΔΑΤΕΙCΤΟΔ** <sup>700</sup>  
one-DOWN-HAVING YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED INTO THE TO-  
**ΠΟΚΑΛΥΦΘΗΝΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΕΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
BE-FROM-COVERED him IN THE  
**ΦΕΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΡΟΤΟΓΑΡΜΥC** <sup>40</sup>  
7 OF-self SEASON THE for CLOSE-  
**ΤΗΡΙΟΝΗΔΗΝΕΡΓΕΙΤΑΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
KEEP ALREADY IS-IN-ACTING OF-  
**ΗCΑΝΟΜΙΑCΜΟΝΟΝΟΚΑΤΕΧ** <sup>80</sup>  
THE UN-LAWLESS ONLY THE one-DOWN-HAVING  
**ΦΝΑΡΤΙΕΦCΕΚΜΕCΟΥΓΕΝΗ** <sup>800</sup>  
at-PRESENT TILL OUT OF-MIDst it-MAY-BE-  
**ΤΑΙΚΑΙΤΟΤΕΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΦΘΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
8 BECOMING and then WILL-BE-BEING-FROM-COVERED  
**CΕΤΑΙΟΑΝΟΜΟCΟΝΟΚΥΡΙΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
THE UN-LAWED WHOM THE Master  
**CΙΝCΟΥCΑΝΕΛΕΙΤΩΠΝΕΥΜ** <sup>60</sup>  
JESUS WILL-BE-UP-LIFTING TO-THE spirit  
**ΑΤΙΤΟΥCΤΟΜΑΤΟCΑΥΤΟΥΚ** <sup>80</sup>  
OF-THE MOUTH OF-Him AND  
**ΔΙΚΑΤΑΡΓΗCΕΙΤΗΕΠΙΦΑΝ** <sup>900</sup>  
WILL-BE-DOWN-UN-ACTING TO-THE ON-APPEARANCE  
**ΕΙΑΤΗCΠΑΡΟΥCΙΑCΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
A 10 OF-THE BESIDE-BEING OF-Him  
**ΟΥΕCΤΙΝΗΠΑΡΟΥCΙΑΚΑΤΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
9 OF-WHOM IS THE BESIDE-BEING according-to  
**ΝΕΡΓΕΙΑΝΤΟΥCΑΤΑΝΑΕΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
IN-ACTION OF-THE SATAN(adversary) IN EV-  
**ΑCΗΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΚΑΙCΗΜΕΙΟΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
ERY ABILITY AND SIGNS  
**CΚΑΙΤΕΡΑCΙΝΨΕΥΔΟΥCΚΑ** <sup>2000</sup>  
10 AND MIRACLES OF-FALSEHOOD AND



others to be faithful unto death. It has been suggested that Satan "holds fast" his place in the celestial spheres, for when he is cast out the apostasy commences. His ejection does mark the crisis between the secret and open manifestation of the apostasy, but that which is restrained is evidently the apostasy, not a place in the celestial realms. The apostasy is restrained by the presence of the saints. When we are taken out of the midst by our assembling with Christ in the air, then the apostasy and all its terrible train of afflictions will deluge the earth with fire. Thus the apostle proves that their own presence on earth is conclusive evidence that they were *not* enduring the afflictions of the Lord's day.

9 Nothing is more necessary in these declining days of this dispensation than to warn the saints of the danger of being deceived, not by that which appears evil, but by that which has all the outward evidences of good. Satan is transformed into a messenger of *light* and his servants are servants of *righteousness* (2Co.11<sup>14,15</sup>). But, in the next era, *God* will be back of the deception. The false prophet will do the very signs which, in Elijah's day, proved the deity of Jehovah (1Ki.18<sup>24</sup>Un.15<sup>13</sup>), and he is empowered even to give a spirit to the image of the wild beast (Un.13<sup>15</sup>) so that it will actually speak. Thus will the man of lawlessness demonstrate his divinity.

#### THANKSGIVING

13 The Thessalonian saints (and all who believe in Christ) need have no fear of the terrible trial which is coming on the earth, for God has not sent them a deception, to condemn them, but prefers them for salvation through belief of the truth and for the procuring of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. What a glorious contrast!

#### PRAYER

1 Paul desired their prayers that he might lead others into the blessed position which they occupied.

every seduction of injustice among those who are being destroyed, because they do not receive the love of the truth, for  
11 their salvation. And therefore God will be sending them an operation of deception, that they  
12 should believe the falsehood, that all may be judged who do not believe the truth, but delight in injustice.

13 Now we ought to be thanking God always concerning you, brethren, beloved by the Lord, seeing that God prefers you from the beginning for salvation, in hallowing of the spirit and belief of the  
14 truth, into which He also calls us through our evangel, for the procuring of the glory of our Lord  
15 Jesus Christ. Consequently, then, brethren, stand firm, and hold to the traditions which you were taught, whether through word or  
16 through our epistle. Now may our Lord Jesus Christ Himself, and God, our Father, Who loves us, and is giving us an eonian consolation and a good expectation in  
17 grace, console your hearts and establish you in every good work and word.

3 Furthermore, be praying, brethren, concerning us, that the word of the Lord may race and be glorified, according as it is with you also,  
2 and that we may be rescued from abnormal and wicked men, for not  
3 all have faith. Yet the Lord is faithful, Who will establish and guard you from the wicked one.  
4 Now we have confidence in you in the Lord that what we are charging, you are doing also and will be  
5 doing. Now may the Lord be

<sup>ABST omit OF-THE</sup>  
**ΙΕΝΠΑΣΧΑΠΑΤΗΤΗΣΑΔΙΚΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 IN EVERY SEDUCTION OF-THE UNJUSTness  
<sup>ABST omit IN</sup>  
**ΑΣΕΝΤΟΙΣΑΠΟΛΛΥΜΕΝΟΙΣ** <sup>40</sup>  
 IN THE ones-being-destroyed

**ΑΝΘΩΝΤΗΝΑΓΑΠΗΝΤΗΣΑΛΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
 INSTEAD OF-WHICH THE LOVE OF-THE TRUTH

**ΘΕΙΑΣΟΥΚΕΔΕΞΑΝΤΟΕΙΣΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 NOT THEY-RECEIVE INTO THE

**ΟΣΦΘΗΝΑΙΔΥΤΟΥΣΚΑΙΔΙΑ** <sup>100</sup>  
 11 TO-BE-<sup>ABST IS-SENDING IT</sup>SAVED them AND THRU

**ΤΟΥΤΟΠΕΜΨΕΙΑΥΤΟΙΣΟΒΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 this WILL-BE-SENDING to-them THE God

**ΟΣΕΝΕΡΓΕΙΑΝΠΛΑΗΣΕΙΣ** <sup>40</sup>  
 IN-ACTION OF-STRAIYING INTO

**ΤΟΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΑΙΔΥΤΟΥΣΤΩ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE TO-BELIEVE them to-THE

**ΕΥΔΕΙΗΝΑΚΡΙΘΨΙΝΑΠΑΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 12 FALSEHOOD THAT MAY-BE-BEING-JUDGED ALL (em-

**ΤΕΣΟΙΜΗΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΑΝΤΕΣΤ** <sup>200</sup>  
 phatic) THE NO ones-BELIEVING to-

**ΗΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΑΛΛΑΕΥΔΟΚΗΣΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE TRUTH but WELL-SEEMING

**ΝΤΕΣΕΝΤΗΔΙΚΙΑΗΜΕΙΣΔ** <sup>40</sup>  
 13 IN THE UN-JUSTNESS WE YET

**ΕΟΦΕΙΛΟΜΕΝΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΕΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ARE-OWING TO-BE-thanking

**ΝΤΩΘΕΟΠΑΝΤΟΤΕΠΕΡΙΥΜΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 to-THE God always ABOUT YOU

**ΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΗΓΑΠΗΜΕΝΟΙΥΠ** <sup>300</sup>  
 brothers HAVING-been-LOVED UNDER

**ΟΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΟΤΙΕΙΔΤΟΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE Master that prefers YOU <sup>1 US H</sup>

**ΜΑΣΟΘΕΟΣΑΠΑΡΧΗΣΕΙΣΦ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THE God FROM ORIGINAL INTO SAYING

**ΤΗΡΙΑΝΕΝΑΓΙΑΣΜΩΠΝΕΥΜ** <sup>60</sup>  
 IN HOLYING OF-spirit

**ΑΤΟΣΚΑΙΠΙΣΤΕΙΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 AND BELIEF OF-TRUTH

**ΣΕΙΣΟΚΑΙΕΚΑΛΕΣΕΝΗΜΑΣ** <sup>400</sup>  
 14 INTO WHICH AND He-calls US <sup>AB omit AND</sup>

**ΔΙΑΤΟΥΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥΗΜΩΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THRU THE WELL-MESSAGE OF-US <sup>1 Y=OF-YOUR</sup>

**ΕΙΣΠΕΡΙΠΟΙΗΣΙΝΔΟΣΗΝΣΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 INTO PROCURING OF-ESTEEM OF-

**ΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΙΗΣΟΥΧΡΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE Master OF-US JESUS ANOINT-

**ΣΤΟΥΑΡΛΟΥΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΣΤΗ** <sup>80</sup>  
 15 ED CONSEQUENTLY THEN brothers BE-STAND-

**ΚΕΤΕΚΑΙΚΡΑΤΕΙΤΕΤΑΣΠΑ** <sup>500</sup>  
 ING-firm AND BE-YE-HOLDING THE tradi-

**ΡΑΔΟΣΕΙΣΑΣΕΔΙΑΧΘΗΤΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 tions which YE-WERE-<sup>ABST</sup>TAUGHT

**ΕΙΤΕΔΙΑΛΟΓΟΥΕΙΤΕΔΙΕΠ** <sup>40</sup>  
 IF-BESIDES THRU SAYING IF-BESIDES THRU let-

**ΙΣΤΟΛΗΧΗΜΩΝΑΥΤΟΣΔΕΟΚ** <sup>60</sup>  
 16 ter OF-US SAME YET THE

**ΥΡΙΟΣΧΗΜΩΝΙΗΣΟΥΧΡΙΣΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 Master OF-US JESUS ANOINTED

**ΟΣΚΑΙΘΕΟΣΟΠΑΤΗΡΗΜΩΝ** <sup>600</sup>  
 AND THE God THE FATHER OF-US

**ΟΑΓΑΠΗΣΑΧΗΜΑΣΚΑΙΔΟΥΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE One-LOVING US AND GIVING <sup>1 omit THE One-LOVING US</sup>

**ΠΑΡΑΚΛΗΣΙΝΑΙΩΝΙΑΝΚΑΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 BESIDE-CALLING conian AND

**ΕΛΠΙΔΑΑΓΑΘΗΝΕΝΧΑΡΙΤΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 EXPECTATION GOOD IN grace

**ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΕΣΑΙΤΑΣΚΑΡΔΙΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 17 MAY-He-BE-BESIDE-CALLING THE HEARTS

**ΣΥΜΩΝΚΑΙΣΤΗΡΙΖΑΙΕΝΠΑ** <sup>700</sup>  
 OF-YOUR AND MAY-He-STAND-fast IN EVERY

**ΝΤΙΕΡΓΩΚΑΙΛΟΓΩΑΓΑΘΟΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 3 ACT AND SAYING GOOD THE

**ΟΛΟΙΠΟΝΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΕΘΕΔ** <sup>40</sup>  
 rest BE-YE-praying brother <sup>1 AI for E</sup>

**ΕΛΦΟΙΠΕΡΙΗΜΩΝΙΝΑΟΛΟΓ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ers ABOUT US THAT THE SAYING

**ΟΣΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΤΡΕΧΗΚΑΙΔ** <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-THE Master MAY-BE-RACING AND MAY-

**ΟΣΑΖΗΤΑΙΚΑΘΩΣΚΑΙΠΡΟΣ** <sup>300</sup>  
 BE-BEING-esteemed according-AS AND TOWARD <sup>1 E</sup>

**ΥΜΑΣΚΑΙΙΝΑΡΥΣΘΩΜΕΝΑΠ** <sup>20</sup>  
 YOU AND THAT WE-SHOULD-BE-BEING-rescued

**ΟΤΩΝΑΤΟΠΩΝΚΑΙΠΩΝΗΡΩΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 FROM THE UN-PLACED AND wicked

**ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΟΥΓΑΡΠΑΝΤΩΝΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
 humans NOT for OF-ALL THE

**ΠΙΣΤΙΣΠΙΣΤΟΣΔΕΣΤΙΝΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 3 BELIEF BELIEVING YET, IS THE <sup>1 THE Master is</sup>

**ΘΕΟΣ God A adds ΚΑΙ ΔΕ C** <sup>80</sup>  
 4 KYΡΙΟΣΟCCTHΡΙΖΕΙΥΜΑΣ <sup>900</sup>  
 Master WHO WILL-BE-STANDING-fast YOU

**ΚΑΙΦΥΛΑΣΕΙΑΠΟΤΟΥΠΩΝΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
 AND WILL-BE-GUARDING FROM THE wicked

**ΡΟΥΠΕΠΟΙΘΑΜΕΝΔΕΕΝΚΥΡ** <sup>40</sup>  
 4 WE-HAVE-confidence YET IN Master

**ΙΩΕΦΥΜΑΣΟΤΙΑΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ON YOU that WHICH WE-ARE-charging

**ΛΟΜΕΝΚΑΙΠΟΙΕΙΤΕΚΑΙΠ** <sup>80</sup>  
 1 AND A to-YOU YMIN ETOIHCATEKAI YE-DO AND

**ΙΝCΕΤΕΟΔΕΚΥΡΙΟΣΚΑΤΕΥ** <sup>3000</sup>  
 5 BE-DOING THE YET Master MAY-He-DOWN- <sup>1 adds A AI</sup>

<sup>5</sup> The appreciation of God's love would destroy the idea that He was pouring out His indignation upon them. The contemplation of the endurance of Christ would help them to endure.

#### ADMONITION

<sup>6</sup> Discipline was necessary even in such a warm-hearted, zealous ecclesia as Thessalonica. The occasion was not doing wrong but doing nothing. Just as the grace of God provides for our salvation from all trial and all affliction in the future, but brings both in the present, so it will also bring rest and relaxation in that day but calls for toil and labor until then. We should not shirk our work. He who does not work has no right to eat. And if anyone goes about as a busybody, seeking his food from his friends, we should avoid him, yet treat him with all the grace necessary to correct his disorderly conduct.

<sup>7</sup> "Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn" is the divine law for God's servants. They have a right to require support, for the Lord has appointed that those who are proclaiming the evangel should live of the evangel. But Paul did not use this right, but availed himself of the higher privilege of making the evangel absolutely free (1 Cor. 9:1-19). He pursued the same course in Corinth and doubtless wrote this letter in an interval between evangelistic labors and tent making, for he worked with Aquila and Priscilla at that trade (Ac. 18:1-3). Thus he was able to point to his own conduct as a model for the disorderly. The power of such an argument is apparent.

<sup>16</sup> In closing Paul once more tenderly touches the theme of the epistle. Their Saviour is "the Lord of peace" and He will never visit them in judgment but give them peace through all their trials by all the means at His disposal.

directing your hearts into the love of God and into the endurance of Christ!

<sup>6</sup> Now we are charging you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you be putting from you every brother who is walking disorderly and not in accord with the tradition which they accepted from us. For you yourselves are aware how you must be imitating us, seeing that we are not disorderly among you, neither did we eat bread gratuitously from any one, but, with toil and labor, we worked night and day, so as not to burden any of you. Not that we have not the right, but that we may be giving you ourselves as a model, that you should be imitating us. For even when we were with you we charged you thus, that "If anyone is not willing to work, neither let him eat". For we are hearing that some among you are walking disorderly, not working at all, but are meddling. Now such we are charging and entreating in the Lord Jesus Christ, that, quietly working, they may eat their own bread. Now you, brethren, should not be despondent in well-doing. Now if anyone is not obeying our word through this epistle, let this be a sign to you not to commingle with him, that he may be abashed, and do not deem him as an enemy, but be admonishing him as a brother.

<sup>16</sup> Now may the Lord of peace Himself give you peace continually by every means! The Lord be with you all!

<sup>17</sup> The salutation is by my hand—

- ΘΥΝΑΙΜΩΝΤΑΣΚΑΡΔΙΑΣ** 20  
 straighten OF-YOUP THE HEARTS IN-
- ΙΣΤΗΝΑΓΑΠΗΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑ** 40  
 TO THE LOVE OF-THE God AND
- ΙΕΙΣΤΗΝΥΠΟΜΟΝΗΝΤΟΥΧΡ** 60  
 INTO THE UNDER-REMAINING OF-THE AN-
- ΙΣΤΟΥΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΛΟΜΕΝΔΕ** 80  
 6 OINTED WE-ARE-CHARGING YET
- ΥΜΙΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΕΝΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ** 100  
 to-you brothers IN NAME
- ΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΙΗΣΟΥΧΡ** 20  
 OF-THE Master OF-US JESUS AN-
- ΙΣΤΟΥΣΤΕΛΛΕΣΘΑΙΥΜΑΣΑ** 40  
 OINTED TO-BE-PUTTING YOUP FROM
- ΠΟΠΑΝΤΟΣΑΔΕΛΦΟΥΑΤΑΚΤ** 60  
 EVERY brother disorderly
- ΩΣΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΟΥΝΤΟΣΚΑΙΜΗ** 80  
 ABOUT-TREADING AND NO
- ΚΑΤΑΤΗΝΠΑΡΑΔΟΣΙΝΗΠΑ** 200  
 according-to THE trad.ion which THEY-
- ΡΕΛΑΒΟΝΠΑΡΗΜΩΝΑΥΤΟΙΓ** 20  
 7 BESIDE-GOT BESIDE US SAME for
- ΑΡΟΙΔΑΤΕΦΘΑΙΜΙΜΕΙΣ** 40  
 YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED how IT-IS-BINDING TO-BE-IMI-
- ΘΑΙΗΜΑΣΟΤΙΟΥΚΗΤΑΚΤΗΣ** 60  
 TATING US that NOT WE-are-disorderly
- ΑΜΕΝΕΥΜΙΝΟΥΔΕΔΩΡΕΑΝ** 80  
 8 IN YOUP NOT-YET gratuitously
- ΑΡΤΟΝΕΦΑΓΟΜΕΝΠΑΡΑΤΙΝ** 300  
 BREAD WE-ATE BESIDE ANY
- ΟΣΑΛΛΕΝΚΟΠΦΚΑΙΜΟΧΘΩΝ** 20  
 but IN toil AND LABOR OF-
- ΥΚΤΟΣΚΑΙΗΜΕΡΑΣΕΡΓΑΖΟ** 40  
 A NIGHT A DAY N NIGHT AND OF-DAY WORKING
- ΜΕΝΟΙΠΡΟΣΤΟΜΗΕΠΙΒΑΡΗ** 60  
 TOWARD THE NO TO-be-on-HEAVY
- ΣΑΙΤΙΝΑΥΜΩΝΟΥΧΟΤΙΟΥΚ** 80  
 9 ANY OF-YOUP NOT that NOT
- ΕΧΟΜΕΝΕΖΟΥΣΙΑΝΑΛΛΙΝΑ** 400  
 WE-ARE-HAVING authority but THAT
- ΕΑΥΤΟΥΣΤΥΠΟΝΔΦΜΕΝΥΜΙ** 20  
 selves type WE-MAY-BE-GIVING TO-
- ΝΕΙΣΤΟΜΙΜΕΙΣΘΑΙΗΜΑΣΚ** 40  
 10 YOUP INTO THE TO-BE-IMITATING US AND
- ΑΙΓΑΡΟΤΗΜΕΝΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΣ** 60  
 for when WE-WERE TOWARD YOUP
- ΤΟΥΤΟΠΑΡΗΓΓΕΛΛΟΜΕΝΥΜ** 80  
 10mits this his WE-charged to-YOUP
- ΙΝΟΤΙΕΙΤΙΣΟΥΘΕΛΕΙΕΡΓ** 500  
 that IF ANY NOT IS-WILLING TO-BE-
- ΑΖΕΣΘΑΙΜΗΔΕΕΣΘΙΕΤΦΑΚ** 20  
 11 working NO-YET LET-him-BE-EATING WE-
- ΟΥΟΜΕΝΓΑΡΤΙΝΑΣΠΕΡΙΠΑ** 40  
 ARE-HEARING for ANY ABOUT-TREADING
- ΤΟΥΝΤΑΣΕΝΥΜΙΝΑΤΑΚΤΩΣ** 60  
 IN YOUP disorderly
- ΜΗΔΕΝΕΡΓΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΥΣΑΛΛ** 80  
 NO-YET-ONE WORKING but
- ΑΠΕΡΙΕΡΓΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΥΣΤΟΙ** 600  
 12 ABOUT-ACTING to-THE
- ΣΔΕΤΟΙΟΥΤΟΙΣΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛ** 20  
 YET such WE-ARE-CHARGING
- ΛΟΜΕΝΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝ** 40  
 12 (below) THRU THE Master OF-US JESUS ANOINTED AND ARE-BESIDE-CALLING
- ΔΙΑΤΟΥ ΟΥΗΜΩΝ ΟΥ** 60  
 IN Master JESUS ANOINTED THAT
- ΑΜΕΤΑΝΧΥΧΙΑΣΕΡΓΑΖΟΜΕ** 80  
 WITH QUIETNESS WORKING
- ΝΟΙΤΟΝΕΑΥΤΩΝΑΡΤΟΝΕΣΘ** 700  
 THE OF-selves BREAD THEY-MAY-
- ΙΦΣΙΝΥΜΕΙΣΔΕΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΜ** 20  
 13 BE-EATING YE YET brothers NO
- ΝΕΓΚΑΚΗΧΗΤΕΚΑΛΟΠΟΙΟΥ** 40  
 SHOULD-BE-IN-EVILING IDEAL-DOING
- ΝΤΕΣΕΙΔΕΤΙΣΟΥΧΥΠΑΚΟΥ** 60  
 14 IF YET ANY NOT IS-obeying
- ΕΙΤΦΛΟΓΦΗΜΟΝΔΙΑΤΗΣΕΠ** 80  
 to-THE saying OF-US THRU THE letter
- ΙΣΤΟΛΗΣΤΟΥΤΟΝΧΗΜΕΙΟΥ** 800  
 this BE-YE-BEING-SIGNED
- ΣΘΕΜΗΣΥΝΑΝΑΜΙΓΝΥΣΘΑΙ** 20  
 NO TO-BE-BEING-TOGETHER-UP-MIXED
- ΑΥΤΩΙΝΑΕΝΤΡΑΠΗΚΑΙΜΗΦ** 40  
 15 to-him THAT he-MAY-BE-BEING-a-bashed AND NO AS
- ΣΕΧΘΡΟΝΗΓΕΙΣΘΕΑΛΛΑΝΟ** 60  
 enemy BE-deeming but BE-YE-
- ΥΘΕΤΕΙΤΕΦΣΑΔΕΛΦΟΝΑΥΤ** 80  
 16 admonishing AS brother SAME
- ΟΣΕΟΚΥΡΙΟΣΤΗΣΕΙΡΗΝΗ** 900  
 YET THE Master OF-THE PEACE
- ΣΔΦΗΜΙΝΤΗΝΕΙΡΗΝΗΝΔΙ** 20  
 MAY-He-BE-GIVING to-YOUP THE PEACE THRU
- ΑΠΑΝΤΟΣΕΝΠΑΝΤΙΤΡΟΠΩ** 40  
 EVERY IN EVERY manner THE
- ΚΥΡΙΟΣΜΕΤΑΠΑΝΤΩΝΥΜΩΝ** 60  
 Master WITH ALL OF-YOUP
- ΟΑΣΠΑΣΜΟΣΤΗΜΗΧΕΙΡΙΠ** 80  
 17 THE greeting to-THE MY HAND OF-
- ΔΥΛΟΥΟΕΣΤΙΝΧΗΜΕΙΟΝΕΝ** 4000  
 PAUL WHICH IS SIGN IN

17 It is evident that the apostle did not pen his own epistles. To avoid forgery, however, he wrote the greeting himself and, in this case, signed his own name (2<sup>2</sup>).

18 *Paul*—which is a sign in every epistle: thus am I writing. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all! *Amen!*

ΠΑΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗΟΥΤΟΣ ΓΡΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 EVERY letter thus I-AM-WRIT-

ΝΗΝ ΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΜΕΤΑ ΠΑΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 JESUS ANOINTED WITH ALL

ΦΗ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩ<sup>40</sup>  
 18 IN THE grace OF THE Master OF-US

ΤΩΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΑΜΗΝ  
 OF-YOU AMEN

## PAUL'S PERSONAL EPISTLES

PAUL's letters to Timothy and Titus are concerned with conduct in service. Not only are they given instructions for their own guidance, but rules are laid down for the selection and service of elders, or supervisors, and servants. These two classes were officially recognized and appointed and their functions defined. Besides this there are exhortations for all the various classes in the ecclesias, old and

young, the rich and the dependent widow, and slaves. Indeed, these epistles contain the constitution of the church. The second epistle to Timothy is especially applicable to the last days, showing whom and what to avoid, and with whom we may associate.

Philemon makes most gracious provision for those in bondage to believing masters.

### I TIMOTHY

As a guide in understanding the great contrast between Paul's two epistles to Timothy it is important to know *when* the first epistle was penned. If it was written to Timothy in Ephesus while Paul went to Macedonia, we have no situation corresponding to it in the book of Acts, and it is difficult to understand why the instructions given should be needed in Ephesus where Paul had labored so long and which had the benefit of his personal superintendence for years.

If we reverse the situation and send Timothy to Macedonia to the ecclesias from which Paul had been driven before he could set them in order, and to which he dared not go on peril of his life, every precept in the epistle is full of point, and we have circumstances which exactly correspond in Acts 19<sup>22</sup>. This places the epistle at the second crisis in the apostle's ministry (Ac.19<sup>21</sup>Ro.15<sup>19</sup>2Cor.5<sup>16</sup>). His second epistle was written after the third and final crisis. This places a great gap between them which accounts for the vast difference in the aspect of affairs.

In the first epistle we have the ecclesia described as God's house, the pillar and base of the truth (3<sup>15</sup>). In the second it has become a "great house" with utensils of various kinds, both honorable and base (2<sup>20</sup>). In the first the pristine power of faith holds

all together. In the second the dominant note is apostasy.

### FRAMEWORK OF I TIMOTHY

*Complex Reversion with Alternations*

#### INTRODUCTION 1<sup>1,2</sup>

- | Charge: Different Doctrine 1<sup>3,4</sup>
- | The Law Misplaced 1<sup>5,11</sup>
- | Paul's Stewardship 1<sup>12,16</sup>
- | The Invisible God 1<sup>17</sup>
- | Faith Shipwrecked 1<sup>18,20</sup>
- | A Prayer for All 2<sup>1</sup>
- | Saviour of All Mankind 2<sup>4</sup>
- | Paul as Apostle 2<sup>7</sup>
- | Women 2<sup>9,15</sup>
- | Supervisors 3<sup>1,7</sup>
- | Servants 3<sup>8,13</sup>
- | Temporary Instructions 3<sup>14</sup>
- | The Secret of Devoutness 3<sup>14,16</sup>
- | Subsequent Eras 4<sup>1</sup>
- | Marriage, Food, Physical Exercise 4<sup>1,8</sup>
- | A Saying for All 4<sup>9</sup>
- | Saviour of All Mankind 4<sup>10</sup>
- | Timothy as Example 4<sup>11,16</sup>
- | Widows 5<sup>1,16</sup>
- | Elders 5<sup>17,25</sup>
- | Slaves 6<sup>1,2</sup>
- | Devoutness not Capital 6<sup>3,10</sup>
- | Timothy's Avowal 6<sup>11,12</sup>
- | The Invisible God 6<sup>13,16</sup>
- | Riches Properly Placed 6<sup>17,19</sup>
- | Guard: False Knowledge 6<sup>20,21</sup>

#### CONCLUSION 6<sup>21</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Translators have experienced much difficulty with this opening sentence, because it seemed to lack the principal verb. The A. V. adds *so do*, the Revisers, *so do I now*. If, however, we take the first word, "accordingly", as an independent link with some previous consultation of Paul and Timothy, and render "entreat" by its alternative, "console", (as in Mt.2:18 1 Thes.4:18 etc.), there is no need of supplying any verb. Furthermore, the clause "going into Macedonia that you may charge . . ." may be allowed its natural sense, which is, that *Timothy*, not Paul, is the one referred to. Then, connecting the infinitive with the verb to which it refers, we find that *Paul* is to remain in Ephesus. It was dangerous for Paul to go to Macedonia. Timothy entreats him to delay until he had gone first. So Paul dispatches him (Ac.19:22), following himself later (Ac.20:1). This letter combines Timothy's instructions and credentials.

<sup>4</sup> The interminable genealogies and teaching of the law point directly to the Circumcision. The unbelieving Jews were not only the bitterest enemies Paul encountered, as the record in Acts reveals, but those who joined the believers were often unable to break away from their inborn traditions. It was just at this time that Paul announced the new creation, in which physical relationships are ignored (2 Cor.5:16). The genealogies of Judaism have their place, but not in his evangel.

<sup>8</sup> The law, too, had its place and mission. It was never given to the nations (Ro.2:14). By it is the recognition of sin (Ro.3:20). It was added, long after the promise was given, to involve Israel in transgression, until the Seed came to Whom the promises were made (Gal.3:19). He redeems them from it and gives them the place of sons (Gal.4:5). Christ is the law's consummation to everyone who believes (Ro.10:4). Against the believer there is no law (Gal.5:23). We are not under law, but under grace (Ro.6:14).

<sup>11</sup> "Happy" seems to be the only word we have which enables us to distinguish between this term and "blessed".

PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus, according to the injunction of God our Saviour, and the Lord Jesus Christ, our Expectation, to Timothy, a genuine child in faith:

Grace, mercy, peace, from God, our Father, and Christ Jesus, our Lord.

<sup>3</sup> ACCORDINGLY, I console you by remaining in Ephesus, that you, while going into Macedonia, should be charging some not to be teaching differently, nor to be heeding myths and interminable genealogies, which are affording exactions, rather than God's stewardship which is in faith.

<sup>5</sup> Now the consummation of the charge is love out of a clean heart, and a good conscience, and unfeigned faith, from which some, swerving, were turned aside into vain prating, wanting to be teachers of the law, neither apprehending what they are saying, nor that concerning which they are insisting. Now we are aware that the law is ideal if anyone is using it lawfully, being aware of this, that law is not laid down for the just, but for the lawless and insubordinate, the irreverent and sinners, the malign and profane, parricides and matricides, homicides, paramours, sodomites, kidnapers, liars, perjurers, and if there is any other thing opposing sound teaching, in accord with the evangel of the glory of the happy God, with which I was entrusted.

<sup>12</sup> I am grateful to Him Who invigorates me, Christ Jesus, our Lord, seeing that He deems me faithful, assigning me a dispensation, who formerly was a cal-



- 1 **ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΣ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ** 20  
 PAUL COMMISSIONER OF-ANointed  
 2 **ΟΥ ΙΝ ΣΟΥΚΑΤΕ ΠΙΤΑΓΗΝ ΘΕ** 40  
 JESUS according-to injunction OF-God  
 3 **ΟΥ ΣΩΤΗΡΟΣ ΜΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ** 60  
 SAVIOUR OF-US AND Master  
 4 **ΟΥ ΙΝ ΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΕΛΠ** 80  
 JESUS ANointed THE EXPECT-  
 5 **ΙΔΟΣΗ ΜΟΝ ΤΙΜΟΘΕΩ ΓΝΗΣΙ** 100  
 2 ATION OF-US to-Timothy genuine  
 6 **ΩΤΕ ΚΝΩ ΕΝ ΠΙΣΤΕΙ ΧΑΡΙΣ** 20  
 offspring IN BELIEF grace MER-  
 7 **ΛΕΟΣ ΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΑΠΟ ΘΕΟΥ ΠΑΤ** 40  
 CY PEACE FROM God FATHER  
 8 **ΡΟΣΗ ΜΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΙΗΣ** 60  
 OF-US AND ANointed JESUS  
 9 **ΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ ΚΑΘΩΣ** 80  
 THE Master OF-US according-as  
 10 **ΠΑΡΕΚΑΛΕΣΑΙ ΕΠΡΟΣ ΜΕ ΙΝ** 200  
 I-BESIDE-CALL YOU TO-TOWARD-REMAIN  
 11 **ΔΙΕΝΦΕΣΘΕ ΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΙ** 20  
 IN EPHEsus GOING  
 12 **ΕΙΣ ΜΑΚΕΔΟΝΙΑΝ ΙΝΑ ΠΑΡ** 40  
 INTO MACEDONIA THAT YOU-SH'D-  
 13 **ΔΓΓΕΙΛΗΤΙΣΙΝ ΜΗΤΕΡΟ** 60  
 BE-CHARGING ANY NO TO-BE-DIFFER-  
 14 **ΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΕΙΝ ΜΗ ΔΕ ΠΡΟΣ** 80  
 4 ENTLY-TEACHING NO-YET TO-BE-HEEDING  
 15 **ΧΕΙΝ ΜΥΘΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΓΕΝΕΑΛΟ** 300  
 myths AND generate-sayings  
 16 **ΓΙΑΙΣ ΑΠΕΡΑΝΤΟΙΣ ΑΙΤΙΝ** 20  
 UN-OTHER-SIDE WHICH-ANY  
 17 **ΕΣΕΚΖΗΤΗΣΕΙΣ ΠΑΡΕΧΟΥΣ** 40  
 b omits OUT-  
 OUT-SEEKINGS ARE-tendering  
 18 **ΙΝ ΜΑΛΛΟΝ Η ΟΙΚΟΝΟΜΙΑΝ** 60  
 b o. b HOME-BUILDING Δ  
 RATHER OR stewardship OF-  
 19 **ΕΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΕΝ ΠΙΣΤΕΙ ΤΟ ΔΕΤΕ** 80  
 5 God THE IN BELIEF THE YET FINISH  
 20 **ΛΟΣ ΤΗΣ ΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΣ Ε** 400  
 OF-THE charge IS  
 21 **ΙΝ ΑΓΑΠΗ ΚΑΘΑΡΑΣ ΚΑΡΔ** 20  
 LOVE OUT OF-clean HEART  
 22 **ΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΕΙΔΗΣΕΩΣ ΑΓΑ** 40  
 AND conscience GOOD  
 23 **ΘΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΑΝΥΠΟΚ** 60  
 AND BELIEF UN-hypocritical  
 24 **ΙΤΟΥ ΦΩΝΤΙΝ ΕΣΤΟΧΗΣΑΝ** 80  
 6 OF-WHICH ANY deviating  
 25 **ΤΕΣ ΕΞΕΤΡΑΠΗΣΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΜΑΤ** 300  
 WERE-OUT-REVERTED INTO VAIN-  
 26 **ΔΙΟΛΟΓΙΑΝ ΘΕΛΟΝΤΕΣ ΕΙΝ** 20  
 7 saying WILLING TO-BE-  
 27 **ΑΙΝΟΜΟΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΟΙ ΜΗΝ** 40  
 LAW-TEACHERS NO MIND-  
 28 **ΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΜΗΤΕ ΑΛΕΓΟΥΣΙΝ** 80  
 ING NO-BESIDES WHICH THEY-ARE-SAYING NO-  
 29 **ΗΤΕ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΙΝΩΝ ΔΙΑΒΕΒΑΙ** 80  
 BESIDES ABOUT ANY THEY-ARE-THRU-  
 30 **ΟΥΝΤΑΙ ΟΙ ΔΑΜΕΝ ΔΕ ΟΤΙ ΚΑ** 600  
 8 CONFIRMING WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED YET THAT IDEAL  
 31 **ΛΟΣ ΝΟΜΟΣ ΕΑΝΤΙΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ** 20  
 THE LAW IF-EVER ANY IT LAW-  
 32 **ΟΜΙΜΩΣ ΧΡΗΤΑΙ ΔΕ ΩΣΤΟΥ** 40  
 9 ly IS-USING HAVING-PERCEIVED this  
 33 **ΤΟ ΟΤΙ ΔΙΚΑΙΩΝΟΜΟΣ ΟΥΚ Ε** 60  
 that to-JUST LAW NOT IS-  
 34 **ΙΤΑΙ ΑΝΟΜΟΙΣ ΔΕ ΚΑΙΑΝΥ** 80  
 LYING TO-UN-LAWED YET AND TO-UN-UNDER-  
 35 **ΟΤΑΚΤΟΙΣ ΑΣΕΒΕΣ ΚΑΙΑΜ** 700  
 SETTERS to-UN-REVERERS AND to-  
 36 **ΑΡΤΩΛΟΙΣ ΑΝΟΣΙΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ** 20  
 MISSERS to-UN-BENIGN AND to-  
 37 **ΕΒΗΛΟΙΣ ΠΑΤΡΟΛΩΔΙΣ ΚΑΙ** 40  
 profane to-FATHER-THRESHERS AND  
 38 **ΜΗΤΡΟΛΩΔΙΑΣ ΑΝΔΡΟΦΟΝΟΙ** 80  
 to-MOTHER-THRESHERS to-MAN-MURDERERS  
 39 **ΣΠΟΡΝΟΙΣ ΑΡΣΕΝΟΚΟΙΤΑΙ** 80  
 10 to-paramours to-sodomites  
 40 **ΣΑΝΔΡΑΠΟΔΙΣΤΑΙΣ ΨΕΥ** 600  
 to-kidnapers to-FALSIFIERS  
 41 **ΑΙΣ ΕΠΙΟΡΚΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΤΙ** 20  
 to-ON-OATHERS AND IF ANY DIP-  
 42 **ΤΕΡΟΝ ΤΗ ΓΙΓΙΝΟΥΣΧΑΙΔ** 40  
 FERENT to-THE being-FOUND TEACH-  
 43 **ΑΣΚΑΛΙΑΝΤΙΚΕΙΤΑΙ ΚΑΤ** 60  
 11 ing IS-OPPOSING according-  
 44 **ΑΤΟ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΤΗΣ ΔΟΞΗΣ** 80  
 to THE WELL-MESSAGE OF-THE esteem  
 45 **ΣΤΟΥ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΠΙ** 300  
 OF-THE HAPPY God WHICH WAS-  
 46 **ΣΤΕΥΘΗΝΕΩΣ ΧΑΡΙΝ ΕΧΟΤ** 20  
 12 BELIEVED I grace AM-HAVING to-  
 47 **ΕΝ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΩΣ ΑΝΤΙΜΕΧΡΙ** 40  
 13 IN-ABLING MOYNTI I omits ME  
 THE-ONE IN-ABLING ME ANointed  
 48 **ΩΝ ΗΣΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΦΩΝΟΝ** 60  
 JESUS THE Master OF-US that  
 49 **ΠΙΣΤΟΝ ΜΕΝ ΓΗΣΑΤΟ ΘΕΜΕΝ** 80  
 BELIEVING ME He-deems BEING-PLACED  
 50 **ΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑΝ ΤΟ ΠΡΟΤ** 1000  
 b adds N  
 13 INTO THRU-SERVICE THE BEFORE-more

<sup>16</sup> Paul's case is a pattern of God's present ways in grace. Instead of reforming and repenting and seeking to gain God's favor, he was madly endeavoring to do all in his power against Christ and His people (Ac.9 1-2). He was the foremost sinner of his day, and deserved the direst doom. Instead, he receives the greatest grace. Once outside the land of Israel, where God's grace was unrestrained by the law and His dealings with the covenant people, God calls him and transforms him into His most brilliant exponent of grace. Corresponding to the gracious character of his call, he is assigned to the dispensation of God's grace among the nations, a ministry distinct and different from that of any of the twelve apostles. They had *mercy* for the nations as a result of Israel's blessing: he dispensed *grace* in spite of, and resulting from, Israel's failure.

<sup>17</sup> The title "King of the eons" does not limit God to the eons in time, even as "the Lord of the earth" does not limit Him in space. It describes His sovereignty during the eons, for only in them is His kingly government known (1 Cor.15<sup>24</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> At the crisis in the apostle's career when this epistle was written, he first made known the secret of the evangel, the conciliation (Ro.5<sup>11</sup>). The scope of blessing has been gradually widening. The evangel of the kingdom, linked with the name of David, included only Israelites and proselytes. The evangel of God, associated with the name of Abraham, brought blessing to those among the nations who believed. The secret of the evangel (Ro.16<sup>25</sup>) set forth in the fifth of Romans, called the conciliation, refers us to Adam, and reaches the whole race, though it brings reconciliation only to those who receive it. Hence our sympathies and prayers should go out for all mankind.

<sup>4</sup> God's will for all mankind will not be fulfilled until the consummation (1 Cor.15<sup>24</sup>). Only those who believe receive eonian salvation now. Those who acknowledge that God is greater than man, and that His will is more powerful than man's will, believe and exult in the final salvation of all mankind.

umniator and a persecutor and an outrager: but I was shown mercy, seeing that I did it ignorantly, in <sup>14</sup>unbelief. Yet the grace of our Lord overwhelms, with faith and <sup>15</sup>love in Christ Jesus. Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all welcome, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, foremost <sup>16</sup>of whom am I. But because of this was I shown mercy, that in me, the foremost, Jesus Christ should be displaying all patience, for a pattern of those who are about to be believing on Him for eonian life.

<sup>17</sup> Now to the King of the eons, the incorruptible, invisible, only wise God, be honor and glory for the eons of the eons! *Amen!*

<sup>18</sup> This charge I am committing to you, child Timothy, according to the preceding prophecies about you, that in them you may be warring the ideal warfare, <sup>19</sup>having faith and a good conscience, which some thrusting away, have made shipwreck as concerns the faith; of whom are Hy- <sup>20</sup>meneus and Alexander, whom I give up to Satan, that they may be trained not to blaspheme.

**2** I am entreating, then, first of all, that petitions, prayers, pleadings, thanksgiving be made for all <sup>2</sup>mankind, for kings and all those in a superior station, that we may be leading a mild and quiet life <sup>3</sup>in all devoutness and gravity, for this is ideal and welcome before <sup>4</sup>God our Saviour, Who wills all mankind to be saved and to come into a realization of the truth.

<p><sup>b omit ME</sup>  <b>ΕΡΟΝΟΤΑΜΕΒΛΑΣΦΗΜΟΝ</b> 20          BEING ME HARM-AVERER AND</p>	<p><b>ΕΕΚΑΤΑΤΑΣΠΡΟΑΓΟΥΣΑ</b> 20          according-to THE BEFORE-LEADING ON</p>
<p><b>ΑΙΔΙΦΚΤΗΝΚΑΙΥΒΡΙΣΤΗΝ</b> 40          CHASER AND OUTRAGER</p>	<p><b>ΠΙΣΕΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΙΑΣΙΝΑΣΤΡ</b> 40          YOU BEFORE-AVERMENTS THAT YOU-MAY-</p>
<p><b>ΑΛΛΑΝΛΕΘΗΝΟΤΙΑΓΝΟΦΝ</b> 60          but I-WAS-MERCIED that UN-KNOWING</p>	<p><sup>s1 inserts C</sup>  <b>ΑΤΕΥΗΕΝΑΥΤΑΙΣΤΗΝΚΑΛΗ</b> 60          BE-WARRING in them THE IDEAL</p>
<p><sup>^ inserts E</sup>  <b>ΕΠΟΙΝΣΑΕΝΑΠΙΣΤΙΑΥΠΕΡ</b> 80          14 I-DO IN UN-BELIEF OVER-MORE-</p>	<p><b>ΝΣΤΡΑΤΕΙΑΝΕΧΩΝΠΙΣΤΙΝ</b> 80          19 WAR HAVING BELIEF</p>
<p><sup>b o.</sup>  <b>ΕΠΛΕΟΝΑΣΕΝΔΕΝΧΑΡΙΣΤΟ</b> 100          izes YET THE GRACE OF-THE</p>	<p><sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΚΑΙΑΓΑΘΗΝΣΥΝΕΙΔΗΣΙΝΗ</b> 600          AND GOOD conscience WHICH</p>
<p><b>ΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΜΕΤΑΠΙΣΤΕ</b> 20          Master OF-US WITH BELIEF</p>	<p><b>ΝΤΙΝΕΣΑΠΩΣΑΜΕΝΟΙΠΕΡΙ</b> 20          ANY FROM-THRUSTING ABOUT</p>
<p><b>ΩΣΚΑΙΑΓΑΠΗΣΤΗΣΕΝΧΡΙΣ</b> 40          AND LOVE OF-THE IN ANOINTED</p>	<p><sup>^ inserts Γ</sup>  <b>ΤΗΝΠΙΣΤΙΝΕΝΑΥΑΓΗΣΑΝΩ</b> 40          20 THE BELIEF THEY-NAUTICAL-WRECK OF-</p>
<p><b>ΤΩΙΗΣΟΥΠΙΣΤΟΣΟΛΟΓΟΣΚ</b> 60          15 JESUS BELIEVING THE SAYING AND</p>	<p><sup>b Δ1 for E</sup>  <b>ΝΕΣΤΙΝΥΜΕΝΕΟΣΚΑΙΑΛΕΞ</b> 60          WHOM is Hymeneus AND ALEXANDER</p>
<p><b>ΑΙΠΑΣΧΑΠΟΔΟΧΗΣΑΙΟΣ</b> 80          OF-EVERY welcome WORTHY</p>	<p><b>ΑΝΔΡΟΣΟΥΠΑΡΕΔΩΚΑΤΩΣ</b> 80          WHOM I-BESIDE-GIVE TO-THE</p>
<p><b>ΟΤΙΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΙΗΣΟΥΣΗΛΘΕ</b> 200          that ANOINTED JESUS CAME</p>	<p><sup>s b o.</sup>  <b>ΑΤΑΝΑΙΝΑΠΑΙΔΕΥΘΩΣΙΝ</b> 700          SATAN(adversary) THAT THEY-MAY-BE-BEING-disciplined</p>
<p><sup>s omits THE</sup>  <b>ΝΕΙΣΤΟΝΚΟΣΜΟΝΑΜΑΡΤΩ</b> 20          INTO THE SYSTEM MISSEERS</p>	<p><sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΗΒΛΑΣΦΗΜΕΙΝΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩ</b> 20          2 NO TO-BE-HARM-AVERRING I-AM-BESIDE-CALLING THEN</p>
<p><b>ΟΥΣΣΩΣΑΙΩΝΠΡΩΤΟΣΕΙΜΙ</b> 40          TO-SAVE OF-WHOM BEFORE-most AM</p>	<p><b>ΥΝΠΡΩΤΟΝΑΝΤΩΝΠΟΙΕΙ</b> 40          BEFORE-most OF-ALL TO-be-DONE</p>
<p><b>ΕΓΦΑΛΛΑΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΝΛΕΘ</b> 60          16 i but THRU this I-WAS-MERCIED</p>	<p><b>ΘΑΙΔΕΗΣΕΙΣΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΑΣΕ</b> 60          petitions prayers plead-</p>
<p><sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΗΝΙΑΕΝΕΜΟΙΠΡΩΤΩΕΝΔ</b> 80          THAT IN ME BEFORE-most SHOULD-BE-</p>	<p><sup>^ inserts E</sup>  <b>ΝΤΕΥΣΕΙΣΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΙΑΣΥ</b> 80          ings thanking OVER</p>
<p><sup>^ inserts O the added by b</sup>  <b>ΙΣΤΑΙΗΣΟΥΣΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΤ</b> 300          IN-SHOWING JESUS ANOINTED THE</p>	<p><b>ΠΕΡΠΑΝΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΥΠΕ</b> 800          2 ALL humans OVER</p>
<p><sup>b o.</sup>  <b>ΗΝΑΠΑΣΑΝΜΑΚΡΟΘΥΜΙΑΝΠ</b> 20          EVERY (emphatic) FAR-FEELING TO-</p>	<p><b>ΡΒΑΣΙΛΕΩΝΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΩΝΤΩ</b> 20          KINGS AND ALL OF-THE</p>
<p><b>ΡΟΣΥΠΟΤΥΠΩΣΙΝΤΩΝΜΕΛΛ</b> 40          IN pattern OF-THE ones-being-</p>	<p><b>ΝΕΝΥΠΕΡΟΧΗΝΟΝΤΩΝΙΝΑΗΡ</b> 40          IN superiority BEING THAT MILD</p>
<p><sup>s1 adds ΔΓΑΘΩΝ</sup> OF-GOOD-ones  <b>ΟΝΤΩΝΠΙΣΤΕΥΕΙΝΕΠΛΑΥΤΩ</b> 60          ABOUT TO-BE-BELIEVING ON Him</p>	<p><b>ΕΜΟΝΚΑΙΗΣΥΧΙΟΝΒΙΟΝΔΙ</b> 60          AND QUIET livelihood WE-</p>
<p><b>ΕΙΣΖΩΗΝΔΙΩΝΙΟΝΤΩΔΕΒΑ</b> 80          17 INTO LIFE coelian TO-THE YET KING</p>	<p><sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΑΓΩΜΕΝΕΝΠΑΣΧΕΥΣΕΒΕΙΑ</b> 80          MAY-BE-THRU-LEADING IN EVERY devoutness</p>
<p><b>ΣΙΛΕΙΤΩΝΑΙΩΝΩΝΑΦΘΑΡΤ</b> 400          OF-THE cons UN-CORRUPTIBLE</p>	<p><sup>^ s1 omit for</sup>  <b>ΚΑΙΣΕΜΝΟΤΗΤΙΤΟΥΤΟΓΑΡ</b> 900          3 AND Gravity this for</p>
<p><sup>^ ΔΩ</sup> <sup>As1 omit WISE</sup>  <b>ΦΩΡΑΤΟΜΟΝΟΣΟΦΘΕΦΤΙ</b> 20          UN-SEEN ONLY WISE God VAL-</p>	<p><b>ΚΑΛΟΝΚΑΙΑΠΟΔΕΚΤΟΝΕΝΩ</b> 20          IDEAL AND welcome IN-VIEW</p>
<p><sup>b omits AND</sup>  <b>ΜΗΚΑΙΔΟΣΑΕΙΣΤΟΥΣΑΙΩΝ</b> 40          US AND esteem INTO THE cons</p>	<p><b>ΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΣΩΤΗΡΟΧΗΜΩΝΘΕ</b> 40          OF-THE SAVIOUR OF-US God</p>
<p><b>ΑΣΤΩΝΔΙΩΝΩΝΑΜΗΝΤΑΥΤΗ</b> 60          18 OF-THE cons AMEN this</p>	<p><sup>^ inserts E</sup>  <b>ΟΥΟΣΠΑΝΤΑΣΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΣΘ</b> 60          4 WHO ALL humans IS-</p>
<p><sup>^ inserts E</sup>  <b>ΝΤΗΝΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΝΠΑΡΑΤ</b> 80          THE charge I-AM-BESIDE-</p>	<p><b>ΕΛΕΙΣΦΘΗΝΑΙΚΑΙΕΙΣΕΠΙ</b> 80          WILLING TO-BE-MADE AND INTO ON-</p>
<p><sup>^ E o.</sup>  <b>ΙΘΕΜΑΙΣΟΙΤΕΚΝΟΝΤΙΜΟΘ</b> 500          PLACING to-YOU offspring Timothy</p>	<p><sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΓΝΩΣΙΝΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΣΕΛΘΕΙΝ</b> 2000          Knowledge OF-TRUTH TO-BE-COMING</p>

<sup>5</sup> This passage is primarily intended to break down the bounds in which salvation had hitherto been confined. The testimony of past eras is no basis on which to build in this era. The testimony to the nations, committed to the apostle Paul (which he deems it necessary to solemnly affirm) is to the effect that Christ was not only the Son of David, to confirm the kingdom to Israel, or the Son of Abraham, to bring blessing to the faithful, but He is Adam's greater Son, a Man, and as such, is the Mediator for the whole human race. Nor is Israel's God limited to them: for there is only one God for all mankind. The Man Christ Jesus is giving Himself as a Ransom for all. Only a few, comparatively, are vitally affected by this fact at present, but, in due time, the offense of Adam will be much more than offset by the just award of the Man, Christ Jesus (Ro.5:18). Paul was assigned this testimony for the present era. No other apostle presents it, for it is foreign to their ministry. Christ gave His *soul* a ransom for *many* (Mt.20:28), but gives *Himself* a ransom for *all*. Redemption is for the saints, during the eons. Ransom is for all when the eons end.

<sup>9</sup> The dancing women of the East, who are, perhaps, the only class who appear in public, braid their hair with strands strung with gold and pearls, and their vesture is most elaborate, to attract the attention of the men, who form their audience. How much better, for those whose reputation is bound up with the glory of God, to be adorned with acts which reflect His love and grace!

<sup>14</sup> The part played by Adam in the temptation receives much light from this passage. While Eve was utterly deluded, Adam was not, and probably partook so as to involve himself in the same plight as Eve. In this light, his defense, "the woman that thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat" (Gen.3:12) has more of truth than is usually conceded. Perhaps it is especially in this sense—as deliberately involving himself in Eve's transgression—that we are to consider him as a type of Christ.

<sup>5</sup> For there is *one* God, and *one* Mediator of God and mankind, a  
<sup>6</sup> Man, Christ Jesus, the One giving Himself a correspondent Ransom for all (the testimony in its own  
<sup>7</sup> eras), for which *I* was appointed a herald and an apostle (I am telling the truth, I am not lying), a teacher of the nations in knowledge and truth.

<sup>8</sup> I am intending, then, that men pray in every place, lifting up benign hands, apart from anger and  
<sup>9</sup> reasonings. Similarly, the women also are to be adorning themselves in decorous raiment, with modesty and sanity, not with braids and gold, or pearls or costly vesture,  
<sup>10</sup> but (what is becoming to women professing a reverence for God)  
<sup>11</sup> with good works. Let a woman be learning in quietness with all  
<sup>12</sup> subjection. Now I am not permitting a woman to be teaching, neither to be domineering over a  
<sup>13</sup> man, but to be quiet (for Adam was first molded, thereafter Eve,  
<sup>14</sup> and Adam was not seduced, but the woman, being deluded, has come  
<sup>15</sup> to be in the transgression). Yet she shall be saved through the bearing of children, should they be remaining in faith and love and holiness with sanity.

<sup>3</sup> Faithful is the saying: "If anyone is craving the supervision, he is desiring an ideal work".

<sup>2</sup> The supervisor, then, must be irreprehensible, the husband of one wife, sober, sane, decorous, hospitable, apt to teach, no toper, not quarrelsome, but lenient, pacific,  
<sup>4</sup> not fond of money, controlling his own household ideally, having his children in subjection with all  
<sup>5</sup> gravity—now if anyone is not

<sup>s inserts</sup> ΕΙΣΓΑΡΘΕΘΕ ΕΙΣΚΑΙΜΕΣΙ 20  
5 ONE for God ONE AND Mediator

ΤΗΣΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΑΝ 40  
of-God AND of-humans Hu-

ΘΡΩΠΟΣΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΙΗΣΟΥΣΟ 60  
6 man ANOINTED JESUS THE

ΔΟΥΣΕΛΥΤΟΝΑΝΤΙΑΥΤΡΟΝ 80  
One-giving Self INSTEAD-LOOSENER

ΥΠΕΡΠΑΝΤΟΝΤΟΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΟ 100  
OVER ALL THE witness

ΝΚΑΙΡΟΙΣΙΔΙΟΙΣΕΙΣΘΕ 20  
7 to-SEASONS OWN INTO WHICH WAS-

CT ÷ΥΘΗΝ WAS-BELIEVED  
ΕΘΗΝΕΓΩΚΗΡΥΞΚΑΙΑΠΟCT 40  
PLACED I PROCLAIMER AND COMMISSIOER

ΟΛΟCΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΝΕΓΦΟΥΕ 60  
TRUTH I-AM-saying NOT I-AM-

ΥΔΟΜΑΙΔΙΑCΚΑΛΟCΕΘΩ 80  
FALSIFYING TEACHER OF-NATIONS

Α SPIRIT ΠΝΕΥΜ( s o. ) ΑΤΙ and b ΠΙCΤΕΙ BELIEF  
ΝΕΓΝΩCΕΙΚΑΙΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΒ 200  
8 IN knowledge AND TRUTH I-

ΟΥΛΟΜΑΙΟΥΝΠΡΟCΕΥΧΕCΘ 20  
AM-intending THEN TO-BE-praying

ΑΙΤΟΥCΑΝΔΡΑCΕΝΠΑΝΤΙ 40  
THE MEN IN EVERY PLACE

ΟΦΕΠΑΙΡΟΝΤΑCΟCΙΟΥCΧ 60  
ON-LIFTING BENIGN HANDS

<sup>s o.</sup> ΕΙΡΑCΧΩΡΙCΟΡΓΗCΚΑΙΔΙ 80  
A inserts Ε apart-from INDIGNATION AND THRU-

<sup>s² plural</sup> ΩΝ <sup>as¹ omit</sup> and <sup>b the</sup> ΤΑC  
ΑΛΟΓΙCΜΟΥCΑΥΤΟCΚΑΙΓ 300  
9 accounts AS-SAMELY AND WO-

ΥΝΑΙΚΑCΕΝΚΑΤΑCΤΟΛΗΚΟ 20  
MEN IN raiment SYS-

<sup>A h¹ o.</sup> CΜΙΦCΜΕΤΑΙΔΟΥCΚΑΙCΦ 40  
TEMPLY WITH MODESTY AND sanity

ΦΡΟCΥΝΗCΚΟCΜΕΙΝΕΑΥΤΑ 60  
TO-BE-SYSTEMING selves

<sup>A prefixes DOWN-</sup> ΚΑΤΑ <sup>b H THE</sup> CΜΗΝΕΠΛΕΓΜΑCΙΝΚΑΙΧΡΥ 80  
NO IN BRAIDS AND GOLD

<sup>l inserted by A</sup> CΦΗΜΑΡΓΑΡΙΤΑΙCΗΜΑΤΙ 400  
OR PEARLS OR GARMENTING

CΜΦΟΛΥΤΕΛΕΙΑΛΛΟΠΡΕΠ 20  
10 MUCH-FINISHED but WHICH IS-BE-

ΕΙΓΥΝΑΙΖΙΝΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΛΟΜ 40  
HOOVING to-WOMEN promising

ΕΝΑΙCΘΕΟCΕΒΕΙΑΝΔΙΕΡΓ 60  
God-reverence THRU ACTS

ΩΝΑΓΑΘΩΝΓΥΝΗΕΝΗCΥΧΙΑ 80  
11 GOOD WOMAN IN QUIETNESS

ΜΑΝΘΑΝΕΤΩΕΝΠΑCΗΥΠΟΤΑ 500  
LET-BE-UP-LEARNING IN EVERY UNDER-SETTING

<sup>b to-WOMAN YET ( s o. ) TO-BE-TEACHING</sup> ΓΗΔΙΑCΚΕΙΝΔΕΓΥΝΑΙΚΙ 20  
12 TO-BE-TEACHING YET to-WOMAN

ΟΥΚΕΠΙΤΡΕΠΦΟΥΔΕΑΥΘΕΝ 40  
NOT I-AM-permitting NOT-YET TO-BE-dominieer-

ΤΕΙΝΑΝΔΡΟCΑΛΕΙΝΑΙΕΝ 60  
ING OF-MAN but TO-BE IN

ΗCΥΧΙΑΔΑΜΓΑΡΠΡΩΤΟCΕ 80  
13 QUIETNESS ADAM for BEFORE-most WAS-

ΠΛΑCΘΗΕΙΤΑΕΥΑΚΑΙΑΔΑΜ 600  
14 MOLDED THEREAFTER EVE AND ADAM

ΟΥΚΗΠΑΤΗΘΗΝΔΕΓΥΝΗ 17  
NOT WAS-SEDUCED THE YET WOMAN

<sup>2b omit</sup> -OUT- ΕΞΑΠΑΤΗΘΕΙCΑΕΝΠΑΡΑΒΑ 40  
BEING-OUT-SEDUCED IN BESIDE-STEPPING

<sup>b o.</sup> CΕΙΓΕΓΟΝΕΝCΦΘΗCΕΤΑΙΔ 60  
15 HAS-BECOME she-WILL-BE-BEING-MAVED YET

ΕΔΙΑΤΗCΤΕΚΝΟΓΟΝΙΑCΕΑ 80  
THRU THE offspring-parenting IF-EVER

<sup>s o.</sup> ΝΜΕΙΝΩCΙΝΕΝΠΙCΤΕΙΚΑΙ 700  
THEY-SH'D-BE-REMAINING IN BELIEF AND

ΑΓΑΠΗΚΑΙΑΓΙΑCΜΩΜΕΤΑC 20  
LOVE AND HOLYING WITH SAN-

ΦΡΟCΥΝΗCΠΙCΤΟCΟΛΟΓΟ 40  
3 ity BELIEVING THE saying

CΕΙΤΙCΕΠΙCΚΟΠΗCΟΡΕΓΕ 60  
IF ANY ON-NOTING IS-CRAVING

ΤΑΙΚΑΛΟΥΕΡΓΟΥΕΠΙΘΥΜΕ 80  
IDEAL work he-is-ON-FEELING

<sup>s o.</sup> ΙΔΕΙΟΥΝΤΟΝΕΠΙCΚΟΠΟΝΑ 800  
2 it-is-BINDING THEN THE ON-NOTER ir-

<sup>b o.</sup> ΝΕΠΙΛΗΜΠΤΟΝΕΙΝΑΙΜΙΑC 20  
reprehensible TO-BE OF-ONE

<sup>b for A¹ has Ε as¹ o.</sup> ΓΥΝΑΙΚΟCΑΝΔΡΑΝΗΦΑΛΑΙ 40  
WOMAN MAN sober

ΟΝCΦΡΟΝΑΚΟCΜΙΟΝΦΙΛΟ 60  
sane SYSTEMED FOND-

ΞΕΝΟΝΔΙΑΚΤΙΚΟΝΜΗΠΑΡ 80  
3 LODGERS TEACH-ic NO BESIDE-

<sup>b omits A in but b adds NO VILE-GAINER</sup> ΜΗΑΙCΠΡΟΚ  
ΟΙΝΟΝΜΗΠΑΝΚΤΗΝΑΛΛΑΕΠ 900  
WINEE NO BLOWER but len-

ΕΡΑΗ ΙΕΙΚΗΜΑΧΟΝΑΦΙΛΑΡΓΥΡ 20  
ient UN-FIGHTER UN-FOND-of-SILVER

ΟΝΤΟΥΙΔΙΟΥΟΙΚΟΥΚΑΛΩC 40  
b IDEALLY HOME  
4 OF-TH E OWN HOME IDEALLY

<sup>Ab o. o. s C</sup> ΠΡΟΙCΤΑΝΑΜΕΝΟΝΤΕΚΝΑΕ 60  
controlling offspringc HAY-

ΧΟΝΤΑΕΝΥΠΟΤΑΓΗΜΕΤΑΠΑ 80  
ING IN UNDER-SETTING WITH EVERY

CΗCCEΜΝΟΤΗΤΟCΕΙΔΕΤΙC 900  
5 GRAVITY IF YET ANY

<sup>1</sup> Each ecclesia in Paul's day seems to have had two distinct classes of officers, if we may so term them. There were the supervisors (sometimes called overseers or bishops), and the servants (or deacons). The supervisors seem to have had a general oversight of the ecclesia and its members, while the servants took a subordinate place, rendering such service as the ecclesia stood in need of. The qualifications for these positions are here given. Young and untested men were not welcome to these responsibilities. Indeed, it seems taken for granted that the supervisor is an elder (Compare Tit. 1<sup>5</sup> and 1<sup>7</sup>). Both supervisors and servants must show their fitness by controlling their own households.

<sup>15</sup> In this epistle the ecclesia is the public exponent of the truth. It is called "God's house." Like a pillar in the temple it upheld and manifested the truth of God. In Paul's second letter to Timothy, written after the apostasy had set in, he calls the ecclesia a "great house" in which are utensils both honorable and otherwise. Such is the case today. The church is no longer "the pillar and base of the truth."

<sup>16</sup> Not only is the manuscript evidence against the reading "God manifest in flesh", but other considerations force us to the same conclusion. In the typical teaching of the tabernacle the *curtain* represented His flesh (Heb. 10<sup>20</sup>). Now the veil did not *reveal*, but rather *hid* the Divine presence. It could not be said to *manifest* it. The phrase "justified in spirit" is also inept when applied to Christ. The proclamation among the nations is out of place, as no such ministry was attempted until long after He had been "taken up in glory."

The whole passage is concerned with *conduct*. The secret of devout conduct is traced in its various manifestations in those who are its subjects. It should be manifested in flesh by the ideal acts which it produces, it enjoys justification in spirit, is the subject of angelic inspection (Eph. 3<sup>10</sup>), is proclaimed among the nations, and will be removed from the world before the Lord appears in judgment.

aware how to preside over his own household, how will he care for the ecclesia of God?—no novice, lest, being conceited, he should be falling into the judgment of the Slanderer.

<sup>7</sup> Yet he must have an ideal testimony also from those outside, that he should not be falling into the reproach and trap of the Slanderer.

<sup>8</sup> Servants, similarly, are to be grave, not double-tongued, not addicted to much wine, not avaricious, having the secret of the faith in a clear conscience. Now let these also first be tested: afterward let them be serving, being unimpeachable. The wives, similarly, are to be grave, no slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. Let servants be husbands of one wife, presiding over children and their own households ideally, for those who serve ideally are procuring for themselves an ideal rank and much boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

<sup>14</sup> These things I am writing to you, expecting to come to you speedily, yet, should I be tardy, that you may be perceiving how one must conduct one's self in God's house, which is the ecclesia of the living God, the pillar and base of the truth. And avowedly great is the secret of devoutness, which was manifested in flesh, justified in spirit, viewed by messengers, proclaimed among the nations, believed in the world, taken up in glory.

<sup>4</sup> Now the spirit is saying explicitly, that in subsequent eras some will be withdrawing from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and the teaching of demons,

- ΤΟΥ ΙΔΙΟΥ ΟΙΚΟΥ ΠΡΟΣΤΗΝ** 20  
 OF-THE OWN HOME TO-BEFORE-AND  
**ΑΙΟΥ ΚΟΙΔΕΝ ΠΩΣ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙ** 40  
 NOT HAS-PERCEIVED HOW OF-OUT-CALLED  
**ΑΘΕΟΥ ΕΠΙ ΜΕΛΗ ΣΕΤΑΙ ΜΗ** 60  
 OF-God HE-WILL-BE-ON-CARING NO  
**ΝΕΟ ΦΥΤΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΤΥΦΩΘΕΙ** 80  
 YOUNG-plant THAT NO BEING-conceited  
**ΣΕΙΣ ΚΡΙΜΑ ΕΜΠΕΣΧΕΤΟ ΥΔΙ** 100  
 INTO JUDGMENT he-sh'd-be-in-falling-of-the  
**ΑΒΟΛΟΥ ΔΕΙΔΕΚΑΙ ΜΑΡΤΥΡ** 20  
 THRU-CASTER IT-IS-BINDING YET AND WITNESS  
**Ι ΑΝ ΚΑΛΗ ΝΕΧΕΙΝ ΑΠΟ ΤΩΝ** 40  
 IDEAL TO-BE-HAVING FROM THE-ones OUT-  
**ΣΤΡΩΘΕΝ ΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΕΙΣ ΟΝΕΙΔΙΣ** 60  
 PLACE THAT NO INTO REPROACH  
**ΜΟΝ ΕΜΠΕΣΧΕΤΟ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΓΙΔΑΤΟ** 80  
 he-sh'd-be-in-falling AND FASTENER OF-THE  
**ΥΔΙ ΑΒΟΛΟΥ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΟΥ ΣΦ** 200  
 8 THRU-CASTER THRU-SERVITORS AS-  
**ΔΥΤΩ ΣΕΜΝΟΥ ΣΜΗΔΙ ΛΟΓΟ** 20  
 1 omits GRAVE  
 SAMELY GRAVE NO TWO-SAYING  
**ΥΣ ΜΗ ΟΙΝΟ ΠΟΛΛΟ ΠΡΟΣΕΧΟ** 40  
 NO TO-WINE MUCH HEEDING  
**ΝΤΑΣ ΜΗ ΑΙΣΧΡΟ ΚΕΡΔΕΙΣ** 60  
 9 NO VILE-GAINERS HAV-  
**ΧΟΝ ΤΑΣ ΤΟ ΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΤΗΣ** 80  
 ING THE CLOSE-KEEP OF-THE  
**ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΘΑΡΑΣ** 297  
 1 and C for EN (s) s inserts C  
 BELIEF IN clean CON-  
**ΝΕΙΔΗΣ ΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΤΟΙ ΔΕ ΔΟ** 20  
 10 science AND these YET LET-  
**ΚΙΜΑΖΕΣΘΩΣ ΑΝ ΠΡΩΤΟΝ ΕΙ** 40  
 1 E inserts  
 BE-BEING-TESTED BEFORE-MOST THERE-  
**ΤΑ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΕΙΤΩΣ ΑΝΕΓΚ** 60  
 2 om.  
 AFTER LET-THEM-BE-THRU-SERVING UNINDICTABLE  
**ΑΝΤΟΙ ΟΝΤΕΣ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΣ** 80  
 11 BEING WOMEN AS-  
**ΔΥΤΩ ΣΕΜΝΑΣ ΜΗΔΙ ΑΒΟΛΟ** 400  
 1 OV for A  
 SAMELY GRAVE NO THRU-CASTERS  
**ΥΣ Η ΦΑΛΙΟΥ ΣΠΙΣΤΑΣ ΕΝ** 20  
 1 E  
 SOBER BELIEVING IN ALL  
**ΑΣΙΝ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΟΙ ΕΣΤΩΣ ΑΝ** 40  
 12 THRU-SERVITORS LET-BE OF-  
**ΙΑΣ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΟΣ ΑΝΔΡΕΣ ΤΕΚ** 60  
 ONE WOMAN MEN OFFSPRINGS  
**ΝΩΝ ΚΑΛΩΣ ΠΡΟΙΣΤΑΜΕΝΟΙ** 80  
 IDEALLY BEFORE-STANDING  
**ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΙΔΙΩΝ ΚΩΝΟΙΓΑ** 500  
 13 AND OF-THE OWN HOMES THE-ones for  
**ΡΚΑΛΩΣ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΗΣΑΝΤΕΣ** 20  
 IDEALLY THRU-SERVING STEP  
**ΑΘΜΟΝ ΕΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΛΟΝ ΠΕΡ** 40  
 to-themselves IDEAL ARE-  
**ΙΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΟΛΛΗΝ** 80  
 PROCURING AND MUCH BOLD-  
**ΑΡΡΗΣΙΑΝ ΕΝ ΠΙΣΤΕΙ ΤΗΝ** 80  
 1 om.  
 NESS IN BELIEF THE IN  
**ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΤΑΥΤΑΣ ΟΙ** 600  
 14 ANOINTED JESUS THESE TO-YOU I-  
**ΡΑΦΘΕ ΑΠΕΡΙΣΤΟΝ ΕΙΝ** 20  
 1 om.  
 AM-WRITING EXPECTING TO-BE-COMING TOWARD  
**ΑΙΔΕΙΝ ΕΝ ΑΙ ΟΙ ΣΠΙΣΤΑΣ** 40  
 1 om.  
 AIDE IN EN A E O. SWIFTESS  
**ΕΣΤΑΙ ΟΝΕ ΑΝΔΕΡ ΡΑΔΥΝ** 40  
 15 YOU SWIFTERLY IF-EVER YET I-MAY-BE-TARDY-  
**ΩΝ ΕΙΔΗΣ ΠΩΣ ΔΕΙΕΝ ΟΙΚ** 60  
 ING THAT YOU-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING HOW IT-IS-BINDING IN  
**ΘΕΟΥ ΑΝΑΣΤΡΕΦΕΣΘΑΙ** 80  
 HOME OF-God TO-BE-UP-TURNING (behaving) WHICH-  
**ΙΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ ΘΕΟΥ Ζ** 700  
 ANY IS OUT-CALLED OF-God LIV-  
**ΩΝ ΤΟΣΤΥΛΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΔΡΑΙΩ** 20  
 ING COLUMN AND SETTLE  
**ΜΑΤΗΣΑΝ ΘΕΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΜΟΛ** 40  
 16 OF-THE TRUTH AND AVOWEDLY  
**ΟΓΟΥ ΜΕΝΩΣ ΜΕΓΑ ΕΣΤΙΝ** 60  
 1 om.  
 GREAT IS THE  
**ΤΗΣ ΕΥΣΕΒΕΙΑΣ ΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟ** 80  
 OF-THE DEVOUTNESS CLOSE-KEEP  
**ΝΟΣ ΕΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΗΝ ΣΑΡΚΙ** 800  
 WHO WAS-MADE-APPEAR IN FLESH WAS-  
**ΔΙΚΑΙΩΘΗΝ ΕΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ** 20  
 JUSTIFIED IN spirit WAS-  
**ΘΑΓΓΕΛΟΙΣ ΕΚΗΡΥΧΘΗΝ** 40  
 VIEWED TO-MESSENGERS WAS-PROCLAIMED IN  
**ΕΘΝΕΣΙΝ ΕΠΙΣΤΕΥΘΗΝ ΚΟ** 60  
 NATIONS WAS-BELIEVED IN SYS-  
**ΣΜΩΝ ΕΛΗΜΦΘΗΝ ΕΣΤΟΖΗΤΟ** 80  
 4 TEM WAS-UP-GOTTEN IN ESTEEM THE  
**ΔΕ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΡΗΤΩΣ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΟΤ** 900  
 YET spirit declarely IS-SAYING THAT  
**Ι ΕΝ ΥΣΤΕΡΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΡΟΙΣ ΑΠ** 20  
 IN SUBSEQUENT SEASONS WILL-  
**ΟΣΤΗΣ ΑΝΤΙΣΤΗΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ** 40  
 BE-FROM-STANDING ANY OF-THE BE-  
**ΣΤΕΩΣ ΠΡΟΣΕΧΟΝΤΕΣ ΠΝΕΥ** 60  
 LIEF HEEDING TO-SPIRITS  
**ΜΑΣ ΠΑΛΑΝΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΔΑΣΚ** 80  
 1 om.  
 1 om.  
 STRATED AND TEACHINGS  
**ΑΛΙΑΙΣ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΩΝ ΕΝ ΥΠΟ** 4000  
 2 OF-DEMONS IN HYPOCRISY

1 The signs of the last days are all present with us now. The teaching of deceiving spirits and demons has become one of the great and popular cults of the day. Their deception seems chiefly to take the form of pretended communication with the dead, whom they personate. Their teaching, so far, has been fragmentary and contradictory, but an effort is being made to collect and publish their vague presentations. The following is a condensed epitome of their creed:

1. The Fatherhood of God.
2. The Brotherhood of Man.
3. Continuous Conscious Existence.
4. The Communion of Spirits.
5. Personal Responsibility.
6. Compensation and Retribution in the Hereafter.
7. Endless Progression.

That most of these are held for truth in Christendom proves this passage to be true. We should thoroughly purge ourselves of these doctrines of demons.

3 The prohibition of marriage, for a limited class, has long defied this scripture, but now the sentiment against it is growing in many quarters which hitherto have not opposed it. Abstinence from certain foods, especially meat or flesh food, has become a recognized feature of some creeds.

7 Physical gymnastics has largely replaced spiritual exercise in many religious institutions.

9 There are three "faithful sayings" in this epistle (1<sup>53</sup>149). These should be especially heeded and enforced. There is a logical relation between this one and the first. If Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, and has saved the foremost, it follows that, since all men are sinners, He is the Saviour of all mankind. At present this takes effect only in those who believe: the rest are not saved until the consummation. Worthy of all welcome as this faithful saying is, it led Paul into reproach. Nevertheless, he charged Timothy: *These things be charging and teaching.*

15 How expressive is the phrase "be in them"! Such meditation makes these things a part of our very being and so molds our motives that our progress will appear in all our actions.

2 in the hypocrisy of false expressions, their own conscience having  
3 been cauterized, forbidding to marry, abstaining from foods, which God creates to be partaken of with thanksgiving by those who believe and realize the truth, seeing that every creature of God is ideal and nothing is to be cast away, being taken with thanksgiving, for it is hallowed through the word of  
6 God and pleading. By suggesting these things to the brethren, you will be an ideal servant of Christ Jesus, fostering with the words of faith and the ideal teaching which you have fully followed.  
7 Yet be refusing profane and old womanish myths, but be exercising  
8 yourself in devoutness, for bodily exercise is beneficial for a few things, but devoutness is beneficial for all, having promise for the life which now is, and that which is future.

9 Faithful is the saying and  
10 worthy of all welcome (for for this are we toiling and being reproached), that we rely on the living God, Who is the Saviour of all mankind, especially of those  
11 who believe. These things be  
12 charging and teaching. Let no one be despising your youth, but become a model of those who are believing, in word, in behavior,  
13 in love, in faith, in purity. Till I come, give heed to reading, to entreaty, to teaching. Neglect not the gracious gift which is in you, which was given to you through prophecy with the imposition of  
15 the hands of the eldership. Be meditating on these things: be in them: that your progress may be  
16 apparent to all. Be attending to



- ΚΡΙΣΕΙΨΕΥΔΟΛΟΓΩΝ ΚΕΚΑ** 20  
 OF-FALSE-sayings HAVING-  
**ΥΣΤΗΡΙΑ ΣΜΕΝ ΘΝΤΗ ΝΙΔΙΑ** 40  
 been-BURNERIZED THE OWN  
**ΝΣΥΝΕΙΔΗΣΙΝ ΚΦΛΥΟΝΤΩΝ** 60  
 3 conscience FORBIDDING  
**ΓΑΜΕΙΝ ΑΠΕΧΕΣΘΑΙ ΒΡΩΜΑ** 80  
 TO-BE-MARRYING TO-BE-FROM-HAVING OF-FOODS  
**ΤΩΝ ΑΘΕΟΣ ΕΚΤΙΣ ΕΝΕΙ ΣΜ** 100  
 WHICH THE God CREATES INTO par-  
**ΕΤΑΛΗΜΥΙΝ ΜΕΤΑ ΕΥΧΑΡΙΣ** 20  
 taking WITH thanking  
**ΤΙΑ ΣΤΟΙΣ ΠΙΣΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΠ** 40  
 TO-THE ones-BELIEVING AND HAVING-  
**ΕΓΝΩΚΟΣΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΝ** 60  
 ON-KNOWN THE TRUTH  
**ΟΤΙ ΠΑΝ ΚΤΙΣ ΜΑΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΛΟ** 80  
 4 that EVERY CREATURE OF-God IDEAL  
**Ν ΚΑΙ ΟΥΔΕΝΑ ΠΟΒΛΗΤΟΝ ΜΕ** 200  
 AND NOT-YET-ONE FROM-CAST WITH  
**ΤΑ ΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΙΑ ΣΑ ΛΑΜΒΑΝΟ** 20  
 thanking being-UP-GOTTEN  
**ΜΕΝΟΝ ΑΓΙΑΖΕΤΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΔΙΑ** 40  
 5 it-is-being-HOLYZED for THRU  
**ΛΟΓΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΝΤΕΥΞΕΩ** 60  
 saying OF-God AND pleading  
**ΣΤΑΥΤΑΥΠΟΤΙΘΕ ΜΕΝΟΣΤΟ** 80  
 6 these being-UNDER-PLACED to-  
**ΙΣ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΣ ΚΑΛΟ ΣΕΧΗΔΙ** 300  
 THE brothers IDEAL YOU'LL-BE THRU-  
**ΔΚΟΝΟΣ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΙΝ ΣΟΥ ΕΝ** 20  
 SERVITOR OF-ANointed JESUS IN-  
**ΤΡΕΦΟΜΕΝΟΣΤΟΙΣ ΛΟΓΟΙΣ** 40  
 NURTURING to-THE sayings  
**ΤΗΣ ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΣ ΚΑΛΗΣ** 60  
 OF-THE BELIEF AND OF-THE IDEAL  
**ΣΙΔΑΣ ΚΑΛΙΑΣ ΠΑΡΗΚΟΛ** 80  
 TEACHING WHICH YOU-HAVE-BESIDE-  
**ΟΥΘΗΚΑΣΤΟΥΣ ΔΕ ΒΕΒΗΛΟΥ** 400  
 7 followed THE YET profane  
**ΣΚΑΙ ΓΡΑΦΕΙΣ ΜΥΘΟΥΣ ΠΑ** 20  
 AND CRONES myths BE-  
**ΡΑΙΤΟΥ ΓΥΜΝΑΖΕΔΕΣ ΕΑΥΤ** 40  
 REFUSING BE-exercising YET-YOURSELF  
**ΟΝ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΣΕΒΕΙΑΝ Η ΓΑΡ** 60  
 8 TOWARD devoutness THE for BODY-  
**ΩΜΑΤΙΚΗ ΓΥΜΝΑΣΙΑ ΠΡΟΣΟ** 80  
 ic exercise TOWARD FEW  
**ΛΙΓΟΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΦΕΛΙΜΟΣ Η** 600  
 IS beneficial THE YET
- ΕΕΥΣΕΒΕΙΑ ΠΡΟΣ ΠΑΝΤΑ** 20  
 devoutness TOWARD ALL benefi-  
**ΕΛΙΜΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑ** 40  
 cial IS promise  
**ΝΕΧΟΥΣΑ ΖΩΗ ΣΤΗΣ ΝΥΝ ΚΑΙ** 60  
 HAVING OF-LIFE THE NOW AND  
**ΤΗΣ ΜΕΛΛΟΥΣΗΣ ΠΙΣΤΟΣ ΚΑ** 80  
 9 OF-THE being-ABOUT BELIEVING THE say-  
**ΟΓΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΗΣ ΑΠΟΔΟΧΗΣ** 600  
 ing AND OF-EVERY welcome  
**ΑΣΙΟΣ ΕΣΤΙ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΓΑΡ ΚΟΠΙ** 20  
 10 WORTHY INTO this for WE-ARE-  
**ΦΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΝΕΙΔΙΖΟΜΕΘΑ** 40  
 AS WE-ARE-CONTENDING Δ(20.) ΓΩΝΙΖΟΜΕΘΑ  
 toiling AND ARE-being-REPROACHED that  
**ΤΗΝ ΕΠΙ ΚΑΜΕΝ ΠΙΘΕΩΣ ΖΩΗ** 60  
 WE-HAVE-EXPECTED ON God LIVING  
**ΤΙΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΤΗΡ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ** 80  
 WHO IS SAVIOUR OF-ALL  
**ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΜΑΛΙΣΤΑ ΠΙΣΤΟ** 700  
 humans RATHEREST OF-ones-BELIEVING  
**Ν ΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΛΕΤΑΙ ΤΑ ΚΑΙ** 20  
 11 YOU-BE-charging these AND YOU-  
**ΙΔΑΣ ΚΕ ΜΗΔΕΙΣ ΣΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΝΕ** 40  
 12 BE-TEACHING NO-YET-ONE OF-YOU THE YOUTH  
**ΟΤΗ ΤΟΣ ΚΑΤΑΦΡΟΝΕΙΤΩ Δ** 60  
 LET-BE-despising but  
**ΛΑΤΥΠΟΣ ΓΙΝΟΥΣ ΤΩΝ ΠΙΣΤΩ** 80  
 type YOU-BE-BECOMING OF-THE ones-BELIEV-  
**ΝΕΝ ΛΟΓΩΝ ΑΝΑ ΣΤΡΟΦΗΝ** 800  
 ing IN saying IN UP-TURNING (behavior) IN  
**ΑΓΑΠΗΝ ΕΝ ΠΙΣΤΕΙ ΕΝ ΑΓΝΙΑ** 20  
 LOVE IN BELIEF IN Purity  
**ΕΩΣ ΕΡΧΟΜΑΙ ΠΡΟΣΕΧΕΤΗ** 40  
 13 TILL I-AM-COMING YOU-BE-heeding to-THE read-  
**ΝΑΓΝΩΣΕΙΤΗ ΠΑΡΑ ΚΛΗΣΕΙ** 60  
 ing to-THE BESIDE-CALLING  
**ΤΗΣ ΙΔΑΣ ΚΑΛΙΑΣ ΜΗ ΜΕΛΕΙ** 80  
 14 to-THE TEACHING NO YOU-BE-UN-CARING  
**ΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΣΟΙ ΧΑΡΙΣΜΑΤΟΣ Ε** 900  
 OF-THE IN YOU grace-effect WHICH  
**ΔΟΘΗΝ ΣΟΙ ΔΙΑ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΙΑΣ** 20  
 WAS-GIVEN to-YOU THRU BEFORE-AVERMENT  
**ΜΕΤΑ ΕΠΙΘΕΣΕΩΣ ΤΩΝ ΧΕΙΡ** 40  
 WITH ON-PLACING OF-THE HANDS  
**ΩΝ ΤΟΥ ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΙΟΥ ΤΑΥ** 60  
 15 OF-THE SENIORITY these  
**ΤΑ ΜΕΛΕΤΑ ΕΝ ΤΟΥΤΟΙΣ ΙΣ** 80  
 YOU-BE-meditating IN these YOU-BE-  
**ΙΙΝΑΣ ΟΥΝ ΠΡΟΚΟΠΗΘΑΝ Ε** 6000  
 THAT OF-YOU THE progress apparent

<sup>1</sup> Much love and consideration should characterize the acts of one who, like Timothy, has temporary oversight of an ecclesia. This applies especially to his dealings with the older men, some of whom, when he is absent, supervise its affairs. Widows presented a special problem, and they were the wards of the ecclesia under some circumstances. Young widows, or those having a claim on relatives, were not to become dependent on the ecclesia. The younger ones are charged to marry; those having children are expected to be supported by them.

<sup>3-16</sup> It is supposed that a list of church widows was kept, which probably included all widows of sixty years and over, whether self-supporting or not. Those who were entered on this list undertook certain duties and promised to give themselves to the work. The younger widows were not to be put on this list lest they should tire of their promise and break faith (<sup>13</sup>). They might grow restive, and so fall into judgment. As the whole passage refers to widows, this is supplied in verse fourteen, after "younger".

<sup>5</sup> The widows seem to have been a special charge even in the pentecostal era (Ac.6<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>17</sup> The highest place in an ecclesia seems to be accorded to an elder who makes it his task to teach. Indeed, the passages quoted seem to suggest that such a one should receive support. In the East grain was threshed by driving cows over it to separate the grain from the stalk. It was a law (Deut.25<sup>4</sup>) that such animals should not be muzzled, but allowed to eat as much as they needed. The apostle claims this privilege for all who minister the word (1 Cor.9<sup>9</sup>). The Lord has prescribed that those who proclaim the evangel should live of the evangel (1 Cor.9<sup>14</sup>). The Lord Himself said to the seventy He sent forth, "The worker is worthy of his wages." (Lu.10<sup>7</sup>).

yourself and to the teaching. Be persisting in them, for doing this will save both yourself and those who are hearing you.

<sup>5</sup> You should not be upbraiding an elder but be entreating him as a father, the younger men as brethren, the elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, in all <sup>2</sup> purity. Be honoring widows who <sup>3</sup> are really widows. Now if any <sup>4</sup> widow has children or descendants, let them learn to be devoted to their own household first and reciprocate by paying their progenitors, for this is welcome before God. <sup>5</sup> Now one really a widow, and alone, relies on God and is continuing in petitions and prayers <sup>6</sup> night and day. Yet she who is <sup>7</sup> living as a prodigal is dead. And these things be charging, that they <sup>8</sup> may be irreprehensible. Now if anyone is not providing for his own, and especially his family, he has disowned the faith, and is <sup>9</sup> worse than an unbeliever. Let no widow be listed of less than sixty years, having been the wife of one <sup>10</sup> man, having the testimony of ideal acts: if she nourishes offspring, if she is hospitable, if she washes the saints' feet, if she relieves the afflicted, if she follows up every <sup>11</sup> good work. Yet be refusing younger widows, for whenever they should be restive against Christ, <sup>12</sup> they are wanting to marry, having judgment, seeing that they repudiate their first faith. Yet they are <sup>13</sup> learning at the same time to be idle also, wandering about the homes. Yet not only are they idle, but <sup>14</sup> gossips also, and meddlers, speaking what they must not. I am intending, then, for younger

b adds EN IN

10 ΜΗΔΕΝ ΕΙΣΕΛΕΥΣΑΙ ΣΕΑΥΤΟΝ  
MAY-BE TO-ALL YOU-BE-ON-HAVING TO-YOURSELF AND

A inserts E

ΙΤΗΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΙΑ ΕΠΙΜΕΝΕ  
to-<sup>the</sup> TEACHING YOU-BE-ON-REMAINING

E added by b

ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΓΑΡ ΠΟΙΩΝΚ  
to-them this for DOING AND

ΑΙΣΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΣΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ  
YOURSELF YOU-WILL-BE-SAVING AND THE

s' omits OF-YOU

ΥΣΑΚΟΥΟΝΤΑΣ ΟΥ ΠΡΕΣΒΥ  
ones-<sup>HEARING</sup> OF-YOU to-SENIOR

ΤΕΡΩΜΗΝ ΕΠΙ ΠΑΝ ΣΗΝ ΣΑΛΛΑΠ  
NO YOU-SHOULD-BE-upbraiding but BE-

s' omits AS FATHER

ΑΡΑ ΚΑΛΕΙΩ ΣΠΑΤΕΡΑ ΝΕΩΤ  
BESIDE-CALLING AS FATHER YOUNGER

ΕΡΟΥΣ ΟΣ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΥΣ ΠΡΕΣΒ  
AS brothers SENIORS fem.

ΥΤΕΡΑΣ ΟΣ ΜΗΤΕΡΑΣ ΝΕΩΤΕ  
AS MOTHERS YOUNGER

ΡΑΣ ΟΣ ΑΔΕΛΦΑΣ ΕΝ ΠΑΣΙ  
AS sasters IN EVERY PUR-

E inserted by b

ΝΙΑ ΧΗΡΑΣ ΤΙΜΑΤΑΣ ΟΝΤΩΣ  
ity WIDOWS BE-VALUING THE BEINGLY

ΧΗΡΑΣ ΕΙΔΕΤΙΣ ΧΗΡΑΤΕΚΝ  
WIDOWS IF YET ANY WIDOW offsprings

b r

ΑΝΕΚΓΟΝΑΞΕΙΜΑΝΘΑΝΕΤ  
OR OUT-parents IS-HAVING LET-THM-BE-UP-LEARN-

ΩΣΑΝ ΠΡΩΤΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΙΔΙΟΝ ΟΙ  
ING BEFORE-most THE OWN HOME

s o.

ΚΟΝΕΥΣΕΒΕΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΜΟΙΒΑ  
TO-BE-devout AND RECIPROCAATION

ΣΑΠΟΔΙΔΟΝΑΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΠΡΟ  
TO-BE-FROM-GIVING to-<sup>THE</sup> BEFORE-parents

b o. ΚΑΛΟΝ

ΝΟΙΣ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΓΑΡ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΑΠΟ  
this for IS welcome

ΚΑΙ ΙΔΕΑΛ added by b  
ΔΕΚΤΟΝ ΕΝ ΟΠΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ  
IN-VIEW OF-<sup>THE</sup> God

ΗΔΕΟΝΤΩΣ ΧΗΡΑ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΜΟΝ  
5 THE YET BEINGLY WIDOW AND HAVING-been-

s' for THE God K YPION Master

ΩΜΕΝ ΗΛΠΙΚΕΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟ  
ONLY-ED she-HAS-EXPECTED ON THE God

ΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΜΕΝΕΙΤΑΙ ΟΣ  
AND IS-TOWARD-REMAINING to-<sup>THE</sup> peti-

b o.

ΗΣΕΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΣ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧ  
tions AND to-<sup>THE</sup> prayers

ΑΙΣ ΝΥΚΤΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΗΜΕΡΑΣ  
6 OF-NIGHT AND OF-DAY THE YET

ΕΣ ΠΑΤΑΛΩΣ ΑΖΩΣ ΑΤΕΘΗΝΚ  
one-SQUANDERING LIVING HAS-DIED

b o. AND omitted by s2

ΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΛΕ  
AND these YOU-BE-charging

7

b o.

ΙΝΑ ΑΝΕΠΙΛΗΜΠΤΟΙ ΩΣΙΝΕ  
8 THAT irreprehensible THEY-MAY-BE IF

ΙΔΕΤΙΣ ΤΩΝ ΙΔΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΑΛ  
YET ANY OF-<sup>THE</sup> OWN AND RATHER-

b adds OF-<sup>THE</sup> TON s o.

ΙΣΤΑ ΟΙΚΕΙΩΝ ΟΥ ΠΡΟΝΟΕΙ  
est HOME-be-ers NOT IS-BEFORE-MINDING

ΤΗΝ ΠΙΣΤΙΝ ΗΡΗΝΗΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ  
THE BELIEF HAS-disowed AND IS

ΣΤΙΝ ΑΠΙΣΤΟΥ ΧΕΙΡΩΝ ΧΗΡ  
9 OF-UNBELIEVING-one WORSE WIDOW

ΑΚΑΤΑΛΕΓΕΣ ΘΩΜΗ ΕΛΑΤΤΟ  
LET-BE-BEING-DOWN-said NO INFERIOR

ΝΕΤΩΝ ΕΣΗΚΟΝΤΑ ΓΕΓΟΝΥΙ  
OF-YEARS SIXTY HAVING-BECOME

ΑΕΝΟC ΑΝΔΡΟΣ ΓΥΝΗΝ ΕΡΓ  
10 OF-ONE MAN WOMAN IN ACTS

ΟΙC ΚΑΛΟΙC ΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΥΜΕΝ  
IDEAL BEING-witnessed

Η ΕΙΣ ΤΕΚΝΟΤΡΟΦΗΣΕΙ  
IF she-offspring-NOURISHES IF she-

ΞΕΝΟΔΟΧΗΣΕΙ ΑΓΙΩΝ ΠΟ  
LODGER-RECEIVES IF OF-HOLY-ones FEET

ΔΑΣΕΝΙ ΨΕΝΕΙΘΑΙΒΟΜΕΝΟ  
she-WASHES IF ones-BEING-CONSTRICTED

ΙCΕΠΗΡΚΕCΕΝ ΕΝ ΠΑΝΤΙ  
she-ON-SUFFICES IF to-<sup>EVERY</sup> ACT

b o.

ΓΩΓΑΘΩ ΕΠΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΗΣΕΝ  
GOOD she-ON-follows

ΝΕΩΤΕΡΑΣ ΔΕ ΧΗΡΑΣ ΠΑΡΑΙ  
11 YOUNGER YET WIDOWS BE-refusing

ΤΟΥΤΟ ΤΑΝ ΓΑΡ ΚΑΤΑCΤΡΗΝΙ  
when-EVER for THEY-SHOULD-BE-DOWN-

A OY b o.

ΑCΩCΙΝ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙCΤΟΥ ΓΑΜΕ  
indagging OF-<sup>THE</sup> ANOINTED TO-BE-MARRY-

ΙΝΘΕΛΟΥCΙΝ ΕΧΟΥC ΑΙΚΡΙ  
12 ING THEY-ARE-WILLING HAVING JUDGE-

ΜΑΟΤΙ ΤΗΝ ΠΡΩΤΗΝ ΠΙCΤΙΝ  
ment that THE BEFORE-most BELIEF

ΗΘΕΤΗCΑΝ ΑΜΑ ΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΑΡΓΑ  
13 THEY-UN-PLACE SIMULTANEOUSLY YET AND UN-ACT-

b AI

ΙΜΑΝΘΑΝΟΥCΙΝ ΠΕΡΙΕΡΧΟ  
ive THEY-ARE-UP-LEARNING ABOUT-COMING

ΜΕΝ ΑΙΤΑC ΟΙΚΙΑC ΟΥ ΜΟΝΟ  
THE HOMES NOT ONLY

ΝΔΕ ΑΡΓΑΙΩC ΑΛΛΑ ΚΑΙ ΦΛΥΑΡ  
YET UN-active but AND babblers

ΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙΕΡΓΟΙ ΑΛΛΟΥC  
AND ABOUT-ACTERS TALKING

ΑΙ ΤΑΜΗΔΕ ΟΝΤΑ ΒΟΥΛΟΜΑΙ  
14 THE NO BINDING I-AM-intending

<sup>19</sup> Unless sufficient evidence to establish his guilt is produced, no charge against an elder is to be entertained. A single witness may be mistaken, or biased: he must be corroborated by one or more others. When, however, an elder's guilt is clearly established, his sin is to be made public. Such a punishment will deter others from similar offenses.

<sup>21</sup> Prejudice and partiality should have no place in the judicial acts of an ecclesia. Natural inclination should be laid aside and all done in view of the Invisible.

<sup>22</sup> The imposition of hands for the impartation of some grace (2 Tim.1<sup>6</sup>) was to be done deliberately, without haste, so that only those who would honor the gift might receive it.

<sup>23</sup> At this juncture in the apostle's ministry we begin to note the decline of physical blessings. His own thorn in the flesh was not removed (2 Cor. 12<sup>7</sup>), Timothy, his nearest and dearest friend, is afflicted with frequent infirmities. Instead of healing him, or recommending such a course, he suggests a remedy.

Paul's ministry was divided into four periods separated by three crises. The first crisis occurred in Antioch when he was severed from the rest (Ac.13<sup>2</sup>). The second crisis occurred while Paul is at Ephesus, and is brought before us in the words "As these things were fulfilled" (Ac.19<sup>21</sup>). The third was at Rome, when the Jews finally refused the kingdom (Ac.28 25-28). We have found that this letter was written at the second, central crisis in his career. Then it was that he no longer knew anyone according to the flesh. Except in the lingering testimony to the kingdom, all physical blessing vanishes. Otherwise he surely would have cured Timothy and Epaphroditus (Phil.2<sup>26</sup>). When once the progress of Paul's ministries is recognized, from glory to glory (2Co.3<sup>18</sup>), away from the earthly and physical to the celestial and spiritual, healing and other gifts will be seen to be among those things which belong to immaturity.

[widows] to be marrying, bearing children, managing the household, giving an opposer not the least incentive to revile: for some al-  
<sup>15</sup> ready turn aside after Satan. If anyone who is believing has widows let him be relieving them and let not the ecclesia be burdened, that it should be relieving those who are really widows.

<sup>17</sup> Let elders who have presided ideally be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who are toiling in word and teaching, for the scripture is saying: "You shall not be muzzling the threshing ox" and "The worker is worthy of his  
<sup>19</sup> wages". Be assenting to no accusation against an elder outside and except with two or three  
<sup>20</sup> witnesses. Those who are sinning be exposing before all, that the  
<sup>21</sup> rest also may have fear. I am conjuring, before God and Christ Jesus and the chosen messengers, that you should guard these things, apart from prejudice, do-  
<sup>22</sup> ing nothing from bias. Impose hands hastily on no one, neither be participating in the sins of others. Be keeping yourself pure.  
<sup>23</sup> By no means still be drinking water, but be using a sip of wine for your stomach and your frequent  
<sup>24</sup> infirmities. Some persons' sins are taken for granted, preceding them into judgment, yet some  
<sup>25</sup> are following up also. Similarly the ideal acts also are taken for granted, and those which are otherwise cannot be hid.

**6** Let as many as are slaves under the yoke deem their own owners worthy of all honor, lest the name of God and the teaching may be  
<sup>2</sup> blasphemed. Yet let those having

- 1 ΟΥΝΝΕΩΤΕΡΑΣΓΑΜΕΙΝΤΕΚ 20  
 THEN YOUNGER (feminine) TO-BE-MARRYING-TO-BE-  
 2 ΝΟΓΟΝΕΙΝΟΙΚΟΔΕΣΠΟΤΕΙ 40  
 offspring-parenting TO-BE-HOME-OWNING  
 3 ΝΜΗΔΕΜΙΑΝΑΦΟΡΜΗΝΔΙΔΟ 60  
 NO-YET-ONE FROM-RUSH TO-BE-GIV-  
 4 ΝΑΙΤΩΑΝΤΙΚΕΙΜΕΝΦΛΟΙΔ 80  
 ING to-THE one-opposing OF-say-  
 5 ΟΡΙΑΣΧΑΡΙΝΗΔΥΓΑΡΤΙΝΕ 100  
 15 SPEARING grace ALREADY for ANY  
 6 ΣΕΙΣΕΤΡΑΠΗΣΑΝΟΠΙΣΩΤΟΥ 20  
 WERE-OUT-REVERTED BEHIND THE  
 7 ΣΑΤΑΝΑΕΙΤΙΣΠΙΣΤΗΧΕΙ 40  
 16 SATAN(adversary) IF ANY BELIEVING-one IS-HAVING  
 8 ΧΗΡΑΣΕΠΑΡΚΕΙΣΘΨΑΥΤΑΙ 60  
 WIDOWS LET-him-BE-ON-SUFFICING to-them  
 9 ΣΚΑΙΜΗΒΑΡΕΙΣΘΨΗΕΚΚΑΝ 80  
 AND NO LET-BE-BEING-HEAVED THE OUT-CALLED  
 10 ΣΙΑΝΑΤΑΙΣΟΝΤΩΣΧΗΡΑΙ 200  
 THAT to-THE BEINGLY WIDOWS  
 11 ΣΕΠΑΡΚΕΣΗΟΙΚΑΛΩΣΠΡΟΕ 20  
 17 it-SHOULD-BE-ON-SUFFICING THE IDEALLY HAVING-  
 12 ΣΤΩΤΕΣΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΙΔΙΠ 40  
 BEFORE-STOOD SENIORS OF-  
 13 ΑΝΣΤΙΜΗΣΑΞΙΟΥΣΘΨΟCΑΝΜ 60  
 doubt VALUE LET-BE-BEING-COUNTED-WORTHY RA-  
 14 ΑΛΙΣΤΑΟΙΚΟΠΙΩΝΤΕCΕΝΑ 80  
 THEREST THE one-toiling IN say-  
 15 ΟΓΦΚΑΙΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΙΑΛΕΓΕ 300  
 18 ing AND TEACHING IS-saying  
 16 ΙΓΑΡΗΓΡΑΦΗΒΟΥΝΑΛΩΦΝΤ 20  
 19 P FOR THE WRITING OX THRESHING  
 17 ΟΥΦΙΜΩCΕΙCΚΑΙΑΞΙΟCΟ 40  
 NOT YOU-WILL-BE-MUZZLING AND WORTHY THE  
 18 ΕΡΓΑΤΗΣΤΟΥΜΙCΘΟΥΑΥΤΟ 60  
 ACTER OF-THE HIRE OF-him  
 19 ΥΚΑΤΑΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡΟΥΚΑΘΗ 80  
 19 DOWN OF-SENIOR accusation  
 20 ΓΟΡΙΑΝΜΗΠΑΡΑΔΕΧΟΥΕΚΤ 400  
 NO BE-BESIDE-RECEIVING OUTSIDE  
 21 ΟCΕΙΜΗΕΠΙΔΥΟΝΤΡΙΩΝΜΑ 20  
 IF NO ON TWO OR THREE wit-  
 22 ΡΤΥΡΩΝΤΟΥCΑΜΑΡΤΑΝΟΝΤ 40  
 20 nesses THE oneS-missing  
 23 ΑCΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΠΑΝΤΩΝΕΛΕΓΧ 60  
 IN-VIEW OF-ALL BE-EXPOSING  
 24 ΕΙΝΑΚΑΙΟΙΛΟΙΠΟΙΦΟΒΟΝ 80  
 THAT AND THE rest FEAR  
 25 ΕΧΩCΙΝΔΙΑΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΜΑΙΕ 500  
 21 MAY-BE-HAVING I-AM-THRU-witnessing IN-
- 1 ΝΟΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΧΡΙC 20  
 VIEW OF-THE God AND ANOINTED  
 2 ΙΗΣΟΥCΑΝΟΙΝΤΟ 40  
 JESUS ANOINTED  
 3 ΤΟΥΙΝCΟΥΚΑΙΤΩΝΕΚΛΕΚΤ 40  
 JESUS AND OF-THE chosen  
 4 ΩΝΑΓΓΕΛΩΝΙΝΑΤΑΥΤΑΦΥΛ 60  
 MESSENGERS THAT these YOU-SH'D-  
 5 ΑΞΗΣΧΩΡΙCΠΡΟΚΡΙΜΑΤΟC 80  
 BE-GUARDING apart-from BEFORE-JUDGING  
 6 ΜΗΔΕΝΠΟΙΩΝΚΑΤΑΠΡΟCΚΑ 600  
 NO-YET-ONE DOING according to TOWARD-CLINING  
 7 ΙCΙΝΧΕΙΡΑCΤΑΧΕΨΟCΜΗΔΕ 20  
 22 HANDS SWIFTLY to-NO-YET-ONE  
 8 ΝΙΕΠΙΤΙΘΕΙΜΗΔΕΚΟΙΝΩΝ 40  
 BE-ON-PLACING NO-YET BE-COMMUNIONING  
 9 ΕΙΜΑΡΤΙΑΙCΑΛΛΟΤΡΙΑΙ 60  
 to-misses other-placed-ones  
 10 CCEAYTONAΓNONTHPEIMH 80  
 23 YOURSELF PURE BE-KEEPING NO-NOT-  
 11 ΚΕΤΙΥΔΡΟΠΟΤΕΙΑΛΛΑΟΙΝ 700  
 STILL BE-WATER-DRINKING but WINE  
 12 ΦΟΛΙΓΩΡΦΔΙΑΤΟΝCΤΟΜΑ 20  
 FEW BE-USING THRU THE stomach  
 13 ΧΟΝΚΑΙΤΑCΠΥΚΝΑCCOYAC 40  
 b adds COY OF-YOU  
 AND THE FREQUENT OF-YOU UN-  
 14 ΘΕΝΕΙΑCΤΙΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ 60  
 24 FIRMNESSES OF-ANY humans  
 15 ΑΙΜΑΡΤΙΑΠΡΟΔΗΛΟΙΕΙ 80  
 THE MISSES BEFORE-EVIDENT ARE  
 16 CΙΝΠΡΟΑΓΟΥCΑΙΕΙCΚΡΙC 800  
 b o.  
 BEFORE-LEADING INTO JUDGING  
 17 ΙΝΤΙCΙΝΔΕΚΑΙΕΠΑΚΟΛΟΥ 20  
 to-ANY YET AND THEY-ARE-ON-following  
 18 ΘΟΥCΙΝΩCΑΥΤΩCΚΑΙΤΑΕΡ 40  
 A adds YET ΔΕ b IDEAL  
 25 AS-SAMELY AND THE ACTS  
 ACTS b omits THE b adds ΕCΤΙΙC  
 ΓΑΤΑΚΑΛΑΠΡΟΔΗΛΑΚΑΙΤΑ 60  
 THE IDEAL BEFORE-EVIDENT AND THE  
 19 ΑΛΛΩCΕΧΟΝΤΑΚΡΥΒΗΝΑΙΟ 80  
 otherwise HAVING TO-BE-HID NOT  
 20 ΥΔΥΝΑΝΤΑΙΟCΟΙΕΙCΙΝΥΠ 900  
 6 ARE-ABLE AS-may-as ARE UNDER  
 21 ΟΖΥΓΟΝΔΟΥΛΟΙΤΟΥCΙΔΙΟ 20  
 YOKE SLAVES THE OWN  
 22 ΥCΔΕCΠΟΤΑCΠΑCΗCΤΙΜΗC 40  
 OWNERS OF-EVERY VALUE  
 23 ΑΞΙΟΥCΗΓΕΙCΘΨΟCΑΝΙΝΑΜ 60  
 WORTHY LET-THEM-BE-deeming THAT NO  
 24 ΗΤΟΟΝΟΜΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΗΔ 80  
 THE NAME OF-THE God AND THE  
 25 ΙΔΑCΚΑΛΙΑΒΑCΦΗΜΗΤΑΙ 7000  
 A inserts C  
 TEACHING MAY-BE-BEING-HARM-AYERBED

<sup>1</sup> A slave with a believing owner was sometimes above his master in faith, and would be tempted to forget his subordinate position. They are exhorted to take their true place as slaves, in the flesh, even though they are brethren in spirit.

<sup>5</sup> The tendency to make capital out of religion has greatly increased since the apostle's day. Devoutness as a means to material gain is one of the most insidious of sins, which finds its followers everywhere. From the "rice Christians" of China to the very highest ecclesiastical dignitaries, its baneful influence has paralyzed God's testimony. One of the great benefits of persecution is to purge the saints of this sin.

<sup>6</sup> Material gain, beyond what is needed for sustenance and shelter, is not true capital. It cannot give contentment in the present, and is a total loss in the future. True capital is contentment, which gives happiness now, and devoutness, which insures a reward in the life to come. These, indeed, are great capital—far greater than the billions which men amass, but which they cannot use, and which they are sure to lose. The really rich man is he who, having provided for shelter from the elements, a house and clothing and sustenance in the form of food and drink, banks the balance in such a way that it will follow him into the future.

<sup>9</sup> Those who refuse this course will find that they lose in every way. Riches do not give contentment, but breed foolish and harmful longings, the gratification of which is destructive to happiness and lead away from the faith. Money getting and the hoarding of means not needed for our own welfare, not only is a prolific source of evil, but robs the rich of happiness now, and only increases our loss in the life to come.

<sup>13</sup> To make alive or vivify does not refer to the giving of life in creation, but is always used of the impartation of immortality and incorruption when used of mankind (Ro.4<sup>17</sup> 1 Co.15<sup>39</sup>).

believing owners not be despising them, seeing that they are brethren, but rather let them slave for them, seeing that they are believing and beloved, being supported by the benefaction.

These things teach and entreat.

<sup>3</sup> If anyone is teaching differently and is not approaching with sound words, even those of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the teaching in  
<sup>4</sup> accord with devoutness, he is conceited, versed in nothing, but morbid concerning questionings and controversies, out of which is coming envy, strife, calumnies, wicked suspicions, altercations of men of a decadent mind and deprived of the truth, who infer that devout-  
<sup>6</sup> ness is capital. Now devoutness with contentment is great capital;  
<sup>7</sup> for it is evident that we carry nothing into the world, neither can we  
<sup>8</sup> carry anything out. Now, having sustenance and shelter, with these  
<sup>9</sup> we shall be sufficed. Now those intending to be rich are falling into a trial and a trap and many foolish and harmful desires, which are submerging men in extermination and  
<sup>10</sup> destruction. For fondness for money is a root of all that is evil, which some, craving, were led astray from the faith and probe themselves on all sides with much pain.

<sup>11</sup> Now you, O man of God, be fleeing from these things: yet be pursuing righteousness, devoutness, faith, love, endurance, suffering with meekness. Be contending the ideal contest of the

ΟΙΔΕ ΠΙΣΤΟΥΣ ΕΧΟΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ 20  
 2 THE YET ones-BELIEVING HAVING OWN-  
 ΣΠΟΤΑΣ ΜΗ ΚΑΤΑΦΡΟΝΕΙΤΩ 40  
 ers NO LET-THem-BE-despising  
<sup>s1 omits</sup> that brothers THEY-ARE  
 ΚΑΝΟΤΙ ΔΕ ΑΦΟΙΣΙΝ ΑΛΛ 60  
 that brothers THEY-ARE but  
 ΑΛΛΑ ΛΛΟΝ ΔΟΥΛΕΥΕΤΩΣ ΑΝ 80  
 RATHER LET-THem-BE-SLAVING  
 ΟΤΙ ΠΙΣΤΟΙ ΕΙΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΓΑ 100  
 that BELIEVING THEY-ARE AND beloved  
 ΠΗΤΟΙ ΟΙΤΗΣ ΕΥΕΡΓΕΣΙΑΣ 20  
 THE OF-THE WELL-ACTION  
 ΑΝΤΙΛΑΜΒΑΝΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΑΥΤ 40  
 being-supported these  
 ΔΙΔΑΣΚΕ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΕΙ 60  
 YOU-BE-TEACHING AND BE-BESIDE-CALLING  
 ΕΙΤΙΣ ΕΤΕΡΟΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΕΙ 80  
 3 IF ANY IS-DIFFERENT-TEACHING  
 ΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ ΥΓΙΑ 200  
 AND NO IS-TOWARD-COMING to-being-  
 ΙΝΟΥΣΙ ΛΟΓΟΙΣ ΤΟΙΣ ΤΟΥ Κ 20  
 SOUND sayings to-THE OF-THE Mas-  
 ΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟ 40  
 ter OF-US JESUS ANOINTED  
 ΥΚΑΙ ΤΗ ΚΑΤΕΥΣΕΒΕΙΑΝ ΔΙ 60  
 AND to-THE according-to devoutness TEACH-  
 ΔΑΣΚΑΛΙΑ ΤΕΤΥΦΟΤΑΙ ΜΗ Δ 80  
 4 ing he-HAS-been-SMOULDERED NO-YET-  
 ΕΝΕΠΙΣΤΑΜΕΝΟΣ ΑΛΛΑ ΝΟΣ 300  
 ONE adepting but being-  
 ΩΝ ΠΕΡΙΖΗΤΗΣ ΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΛΟΓ 20  
 DISEASED ABOUT SEEKINGS AND say-  
<sup>A inserts</sup> <sup>A inserts</sup> Ε  
 ΟΜΑΧΙΑΣ ΕΣΩΝ ΓΙΝΕΤΑΙ ΦΘ 40  
 FIGHTING OUT OF-WHICH IS-BECOMING ENVY  
 ΟΝΟΣ ΕΡΙΣ ΒΛΑΣΦΗΜΙΑΙ ΥΠ 60  
 STRIFE HARM-AVERMENTS UNDER-  
 ΟΝΟΙΑΙ ΠΟΝΗΡΑΙ ΔΙΑΠΑΡΑ 80  
 5 MINDS wicked THRU-BESIDE-WEAR-  
 ΤΡΙΒΑΙ ΔΙΕΦΘΑΡΜΕΝΩΝ ΑΝ 400  
 ings HAVING-been-THRU-CORRUPTED OF-hu-  
 ΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΤΟΝ ΝΟΥΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΣ 20  
 mans THE MIND AND HAVING-been-  
 ΤΕΡΜΕΝΩΝ ΤΗΣ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΣ 40  
 deprived OF-THE TRUTH  
 ΝΟΜΙΖΟΝΤΩΝ ΠΟΡΙΣΜΟΝ ΕΙ 60  
 inferring capital TO-  
<sup>b adds</sup> FROM-STAND FROM TH(s o.)E such ΔΦΙΣΤ(θ o.)  
 ΝΑΙ ΤΗ ΝΕΥΣΕΒΕΙΑΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ 80  
 6 BE THE devoutness it-is  
 ΑΣΟΛΟΤΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΟΥΤΩΝ  
 ΔΕ ΠΟΡΙΣΜΟΣ ΜΕΓΑΣ ΕΥΣΕ 500  
 YET capital GREAT THE devoutness

ΒΕΙΑ ΜΕΤΑ ΔΥΤΑΡΚΕΙΑΣ ΟΥ 20  
 7 WITH SAME-SUFFICIENCY NOT-  
 ΔΕΝ ΓΑΡ ΕΙΣ ΗΝΕΓΚΑΜΕΝΙ 40  
 YET-ONE for WE-INTO-CARRY INTO  
 ΣΤΟΝ ΚΟΣΜΟΝ ΔΕ ΛΟΝΟΤΙΟΥ 60  
 THE SYSTEM EVIDENT that NOT-  
 ΔΕΕΣ ΕΝΕΓΚΕΙΝ ΤΙ ΔΥΝΑΜΕ 80  
 YET TO-BE-OUT-CARRYING ANY WE-ARE-ABLE  
 ΘΑ ΕΧΟΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΔΙΑ ΤΡΟΦΑΣ 600  
 8 HAVING YET THRU-NURTURE  
 ΚΑΙ ΣΚΕΠΑΣΜΑΤΑ ΤΟΥΤΟΙΣ 20  
 AND SHELTERS to-these  
 ΑΡΚΕΣ ΘΗΣΟΜΕΘΑ ΟΙΔΕΘΥ 40  
 9 WE-SHALL-BE-BEING-SUFFICED THE YET ones-in-  
 ΛΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΠΛΟΥΤΕΙΝ ΕΜΠΙ 60  
 tending TO-BE-BEING-RICH ARE-IN-FALLING  
 ΤΟΥΣΙΝ ΕΙΣ ΠΕΙΡΑΣΜΟΝ ΚΑ 80  
 INTO trial AND  
 ΙΠΑΓΙΔΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΣ Π 700  
 FASTENER AND ON-FEELINGS MANY  
 ΟΛΛΑΣ ΑΝΟΗΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΒΛΑΒ 20  
 UN-MINDING AND HARMFUL  
 ΕΡΑΣΑΙΤΙΝΕΣ ΒΥΘΙΖΟΥΣΙ 40  
<sup>A adds-N</sup>  
 WHICH-ANY ARE-SUBMERGING  
 ΤΟΥΣ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΣ ΕΙΣ ΟΛΘ 60  
 THE humans INTO WHOLE-  
 ΡΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΩΛΕΙΑΝ ΡΙΖΑΓ 80  
 10 RUIN AND destruction ROOT for  
 ΡΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΚΑΚΩΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ 800  
 OF-ALL OF-THE EVILS IS  
 Η ΦΙΛΑΡΓΥΡΙΑ ΗΣΤΙΝ ΕΣΘ 20  
 THE FONDRESS-OF-SILVER OF-WHICH ANY CRAV-  
 ΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΙΑ ΠΕΠΛΑΝΗΘΗΣΑ 40  
 ING WERE-FROM-STRAYED  
 ΝΑ ΠΟΤΗΣ ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΑΥ 60  
 FROM THE BELIEF AND selves  
 ΤΟΥΣ ΠΕΡΙ ΕΠΕΙΡΑΝ ΟΔΥΝΑ 80  
 ABOUT-PROBE to-PAINS  
<sup>s1</sup> ΠΟΙΚΙΛΑΙΣ <sup>VARIOUS</sup>  
 ΙΣ ΠΟΛΛΑΙΣ <sup>YOU YET</sup> ΟΙ <sup>human!</sup> 900  
 11 OF-THE omitted by <sup>As1</sup>  
 ΕΤΟΥΣ ΕΟΥΤΑΥΤΑ ΦΕΥΓΕΔΙ 20  
 OF-THE God these BE-FLEEING BE-  
<sup>A ΔΙ</sup>  
 ΦΚΕ ΔΕ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗ ΝΕΥΣΕ 40  
 CHASING YET JUSTICE devoutness  
<sup>s2 o.</sup>  
 ΒΕΙΑΝ ΠΙΣΤΙΝ ΑΓΑΠΗΝ ΥΠΟ 60  
 BELIEF LOVE UNDER-  
<sup>b s2 omit</sup> EMOTION ΤΗΤΑ <sup>As1 o.</sup> <sup>b has O for Y</sup>  
 ΜΟΝΗ ΠΡΑΥΤΑΘΕΙΑΝ ΑΓΩΝ 80  
 12 REMAINING MEek-EMOTION YOU-BE-CON-  
 ΙΖΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΚΑΛΟΝ ΑΓΩΝΑ ΤΗΣ 8000  
 TENDING THE IDEAL CONTEST OF-THE

It is distinguished from resurrection (Jn.5<sup>21</sup>) in that it refers to spiritual life (Ro.8<sup>11</sup> 2Co.3<sup>6</sup>). *Resurrection* refers primarily to the *body*, *rousing* to the *soul*, and *vivification* to the *spirit*. Elsewhere we are told that all mankind will be vivified (1Co.15<sup>22</sup>). Here the whole universe is included in God's mighty purpose to defeat death.

<sup>16</sup> Christ Jesus is the only One Who has been vivified. No one else has life beyond the reach of death. Immortality is His exclusive possession. The glory of deathlessness shines forth in Him with an intensity beyond the possibility of human perception. The apostle himself came as near to this as anyone, but the brilliance blinded him. He *saw* Him (1Co.9<sup>1</sup>), but He appeared as a Light, which his eyes could not bear. At His advent, they shall be like Him, since they shall view Him as He is (1Jn.3<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>17</sup> Those who *are* rich, in contrast to those already considered, who are fond of money with the *intention* of becoming wealthy, are exhorted not to place their dependence on their possessions, which may desert them at any moment, but to rely on God, Who alone can make their enjoyment possible. Their most profitable course lies in the employment of their wealth for the benefit of others. This brings them present happiness (for it is blessed to give), and, at the same time deposits their wealth in the divine treasury where it will appear to their account in that day. In this way they will assure for themselves real life, both now and for the eons.

<sup>20</sup> All knowledge or "science" which is not in line with God's revelation has been found false in the past and will be so in the future. There is no conflict between true science and the Scriptures.

faith. Get hold of eonian life, for which you were called, and you avow an ideal avowal before many witnesses.

<sup>13</sup> I am charging you before God, Who is vivifying all, and Jesus Christ, Who witnesses an ideal  
<sup>14</sup> avowal before Pontius Pilate, that you keep this precept unspotted, irreprehensible, unto the advent of  
<sup>15</sup> our Lord, Christ Jesus, which will be showing, to its own eras, the happy and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords,  
<sup>16</sup> Who alone has immortality, making His home in light inaccessible, Whom not one of mankind perceived or can be perceiving, to Whom be honor and might eonian!  
*Amen!*

<sup>17</sup> Be charging those who are rich in the current eon not to be haughty, nor to rely on the dubiousness of riches, but on God, Who is tendering us all things  
<sup>18</sup> richly for our enjoyment; to be doing good acts, to be rich in ideal acts, to be liberal contributors,  
<sup>19</sup> treasuring up for themselves an ideal foundation for the future, that they may get hold of real life.  
<sup>20</sup> O Timothy! Guard that which is committed to you! Turn aside from the profane prattlings and antipathies of falsely named  
<sup>21</sup> "knowledge", which some are professing. They swerve from the faith.

Grace be with you! *Amen!*



- ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΕΠΙΛΑΒΟΥΤΗΣ ΑΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 BELIEF BE-ON-GETTING OF-THE cor-
- ΦΝΙΟΥΣ ΖΩΗΣ ΕΙΣ ΗΝ ΕΚΑΝΘΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ian LIFE INTO WHICH YOU-WERE-CALLED
- ΣΚΑΙ ΦΟΛΟΓΗΣΑΣΤΗΝ ΚΑΛ** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND YOU-AVOW THE IDEAL
- ΗΝ ΟΜΟΛΟΓΙΑΝ ΕΝΦΩΠΙΟΝ ΠΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 avowal IN-VIEW OF-
- ΛΑΩΝ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΩΝ ΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛ** <sup>100</sup>  
 13 MANY witnesses I-AM-CHARGING
- ΑΦΩΣΙΕΝΦΩΠΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
 1 omits to-YOU 2 omits OF-THE  
 to-YOU IN-VIEW OF-THE God THE
- ΟΥΣ ΦΟΠΟΙΟΥΝ ΤΟ ΣΤΑΠΑΝΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 A-parenting ΓΟΝ  
 One-LIVE-making THE ALL
- ΑΚΑΙ ΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΤΟΥ Μ** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND JESUS ANOINTED THE One-
- ΑΡΤΥΡΗΣ ΑΝΤΟΣ ΕΠΙ ΠΟΝΤΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 witnessing ON Pontius
- ΟΥ ΠΙΛΑΤΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΚΑΛΗΝ ΟΜ** <sup>200</sup>  
 1 omits  
 PILATE THE IDEAL avowal
- ΟΛΟΓΙΑΝ ΤΗΣ ΑΙΣΕΤΗΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 14 TO-KEEP YOU THE di-
- ΝΤΟΛΗΝ ΑΣΠΙΛΟΝ ΑΝΕΠΙΛΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
 rection UN-SPOTTED irreprehensible
- ΜΠΤΟΝ ΜΕΧΡΙ ΤΗΣ ΕΠΙΦΑΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 b o.  
 UNTO THE ON-APPEARANCE
- ΙΑΣΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ ΧΡΙΣ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ANOINTED  
 OF-THE Master OF-US ANOINTED
- ΤΟΥ ΗΣΟΥ ΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΡΟΙΣ ΙΔΙ** <sup>300</sup>  
 15 JESUS WHOM to-SEASONS OWN
- ΟΙΣ ΔΕΙΞΕΙΟΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΣ ΚΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 AS o.  
 WILL-BE-SHOWING THE HAPPY AND
- ΙΜΟΝ ΟΣ ΔΥΝΑΣΤΗΣ Ο ΒΑΣΙΛ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ONLY ABLE THE KING
- ΕΥΣΤΩΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΟΝΤΩΝ ΚΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 OF-THE ones-reigning AND
- ΙΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΤΩΝ ΚΥΡΙΕΥΟΝΤΩ** <sup>80</sup>  
 Master OF-THE ones-mastering
- ΝΟΜΟΝ ΟΣ ΕΧΘΡΑ ΘΑΝΑΤΙΑΝ** <sup>400</sup>  
 16 THE ONLY One-HAVING UN-DEATH
- ΦΩΣ ΟΙΚΩΝ ΑΠΡΟΣΙΤΟΝ ΟΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 LIGHT HOMING UN-TOWARD WHOM PER-
- ΙΔΕΝΟΥ ΔΕ ΙΣΑΝ ΘΡΩΠΩΝΟΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
 CEIVED NOT-YET-ONE OF-humans NOT-
- ΔΕΙΔΕΙΝ ΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ ΟΤΙ ΜΗΚ** <sup>60</sup>  
 YET TO-BE-PERCEIVING IS-ABLE to-WHOM VALUE AND
- ΑΙ ΤΟ ΚΡΑΤΟΣ ΑΙΩΝΙΟΝ ΑΜΗΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE HOLDING conian AMEN
- ΝΤΟΙΣ ΠΛΟΥΣΙΟΙΣ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΝΥ** <sup>600</sup>  
 17 to-THE RICH-ones IN THE NOW
- ΝΑΙ ΦΙΝΑ ΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΛΕΜΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
 1 K ΔΙΡΩ SEASON  
 con YOU-BE-charging NO TO-BE-
- ΝΑ ΟΡΩΝΕΙΝ ΜΗ ΔΕ ΗΛΠΙΚΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 2 Δ 3 o.  
 being-HIGH-DISPOSED NO-YET TO-HAVE-EXPECT-
- ΝΑΙ ΕΠΙ ΠΛΟΥΤΟΥ ΑΔΗΛΟΤΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ED ON RICHES UN-EVIDENT
- ΤΙΑ ΛΕΠΙΘΕΩΤΩ ΠΑΡΕΧΟΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 b IN EN ab TΩ THE add b ZΩNTITΩ LIVING  
 but ON God THE One-tendering
- ΤΗ ΜΙΝ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΠΛΟΥΣΙΩΣ** <sup>600</sup>  
 THE A adds TΔ THE  
 to-US ALL RICHLY IN-
- ΙΣΑΠΟΛΑΥΣΙΝ ΑΓΑΘΟ ΕΡΓΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 18 TO FROM-ENJOYMENT TO-BE-GOOD-ACTING
- ΙΝ ΠΛΟΥΤΕΙΝ ΕΝ ΕΡΓΟΙΣ ΚΑ** <sup>40</sup><sup>80</sup>  
 2 o.  
 TO-BE-BEING-RICH IN ACTS IDEAL
- ΛΟΙΣ ΕΥΜΕΤΑΔΟΤΟΥΣ ΕΙΝΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 WELL-WITH-GIVERS TO-BE
- ΙΚΟΙΝΩΝΙΚΟΥΣ ΑΠΟΘΗΣΑΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 19 communioners FROM-PLACING-INTO-
- ΡΙΖΟΝΤΑΣ ΕΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΘΕΜΕΛ** <sup>700</sup>  
 MORROW to-selves foundation
- ΙΟΝ ΚΑΛΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΜΕΛΛΟΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 IDEAL INTO THE BEING-ABOUT
- ΝΑ ΕΠΙΛΑΒΟΝΤΑΙ ΤΗΣ ΟΝΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 b conian ΔΙΩΝΙΟΥ  
 THAT THEY-MAY-BE-ON-GETTING OF-THE BEINGLY
- ΣΖΩΗΣ ΟΤΙ ΜΟΘΕΣΤΗΝ ΠΑΡΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 20 LIFE ol Timothy! THE BESIDE-
- ΚΑΤΑ ΔΟΧΕΙΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΕΚΤΡΕΠΟΜ** <sup>80</sup>  
 KATA DOWN inserted by b  
 PLACED GUARD OUT-REVERTING
- ΕΝ ΟΣΤΑΣ ΒΕΒΗΛΟΥΣ ΚΕΝΟΦ** <sup>800</sup>  
 THE profane EMPTY-SOUNDS
- ΩΝΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΤΙΘΕΣΕΙΣ ΤΗΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 AND INSTEAD-PLACINGS OF-THE
- ΣΥΕΥΔΩΝ ΜΟΥ ΓΝΩΣΕΩΣ ΧΗΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 21 FALSE-NAMED KNOWLEDGE WHICH
- ΤΙΝΕΣ ΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΛΟΜΕΝΟΙ Π** <sup>60</sup>  
 ANY PROMISING A-
- ΕΡΙ ΤΗΝ ΠΙΣΤΙΝ ΗΣΤΟΧΗΣΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 20 ABOUT THE BELIEF THEY-deviate
- ΝΗ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΜΕΘΥΜΟΝ ΑΜΗΝ**  
 b WITH YOU METACΟΥ 1 omits AMEN  
 THE GRACE WITH YOUR AMEN

## II TIMOTHY

PAUL's second epistle to Timothy is, perhaps, the last letter from his pen. In all his other epistles he looks forward to further service. Now he tells Timothy that he had finished his career (47). The period of his dissolution was imminent (46). The whole epistle takes character from this fact.

The first epistle was probably written at that great crisis in the apostle's ministry when he first formed his purpose to go to Rome (Ac.19<sup>21</sup>). Its subject is service. Its object was the organization of the ecclesias to uphold God's truth. The subject of the second epistle is suffering (2<sup>3</sup>). The ecclesias themselves have become filled with evil. Separation from the evil becomes the duty of all who wish to please God.

This letter should be especially prized by the Lord's slaves in these last days, for the apostasy which began even in Paul's time has become worse with each succeeding century. The practical question, How shall we serve in the midst of present day departure? is fully answered in this, Paul's latest letter.

The remedy for the present distress is clearly shown in the literary framework. The epistle proper begins with an exhortation to have the pattern of sound words (1<sup>13</sup>). It closes with the charge to proclaim the word (42). Its central subject contains the command to "correctly partition" the word of truth (2<sup>15</sup>). The Sacred Scriptures

### FRAMEWORK OF II TIMOTHY

*Complex Reversion with Alternation*

#### INTRODUCTION 1<sup>1</sup>

Timothy's Grace: Rekindle 1<sup>6</sup>  
Paul's Commission 1<sup>11</sup>  
That Day

The Pattern of Sound Words 1<sup>13</sup>  
Apostasy 1<sup>15</sup>

Onesiphorus 1<sup>16</sup>  
Paul's Instructions 2<sup>1</sup>  
Exhortation: Endure 2<sup>3</sup>  
God's Faithfulness 2<sup>11</sup>

Upsetting 2<sup>14</sup>

Worker 2<sup>15</sup>

Gangrene 2<sup>17</sup>

Subvert 2<sup>18</sup>

Stand 2<sup>19</sup>

Great House, 2<sup>20</sup>

Slave 2<sup>24</sup>

Antagonizing 2<sup>25</sup>

The Last Days: 3<sup>1</sup>

Paul's Example 3<sup>10</sup>

Exhortation: Remain 3<sup>14</sup>

The Sacred Scriptures 3<sup>15</sup>

Proclaim the Word 4<sup>1</sup>

Apostasy 4<sup>3</sup>

Timothy's Dispensation: Discharge 4<sup>5</sup>

Paul's Career 4<sup>6</sup>

That Day

#### CONCLUSION 4<sup>9</sup>

are the one great need for these degenerate days (3<sup>15</sup>). It is the aim of the CONCORDANT VERSION to furnish a pattern of sound words, without which the truth has eluded us. It is the aim of the notes to "correctly partition" the truth, assigning each truth its proper place out of which it becomes dangerous error.

<sup>2</sup> Timothy had been with the apostle in Rome, whence he was probably sent to Philippi (Phil.2:19). The most loving and intimate relations existed between them, and Paul continually refers to him as his own child in the faith. His father was a Greek, but his mother was a Jewess (Ac.16:1). His grandmother Lois and his mother were believers and he seems to have inherited their faith. He was constantly associated with the apostle in his labors, often being sent on some mission which Paul himself could not fulfill. His name is joined with Paul's in the salutation of six of his epistles (2Cor.1:1, Phil.1:1, Col.1:1, 1Thess.1:1, 2Thess.1:1, Philemon:1). He seems to have suffered imprisonment for a time but was set at liberty (Heb.13:23). Paul gives him the highest possible praise, so that he himself is given as an example of true service and the letters sent to him are most important to all who wish to engage in a like service.

<sup>6</sup> The apostle's prolonged imprisonment, and the growing evils which were creeping into the ecclesias, seem to have had the effect of dampening and discouraging Timothy. To counteract this tendency the apostle reminds him that God's calling is not dependent on men's acts but on His own purpose and grace, and this cannot be disturbed or hindered by the flood of evil, for it was given us in Christ Jesus before eonian times. The eons are the times of evil. Before the times of the eons there was no evil, neither will there be any after they have run their course. As a result, God's purpose is before and above evil, and we should not be unduly moved by its presence. Death is sin's ultimate. The crucifixion of Christ is the furthest limit to which sin can go. The vivification of Christ is the first step in the abolition of death. He can die no more. At His coming advent the saints will triumph over death and receive eonian life. Its final abolition, however, is at the end of the eons, called the consummation.

<sup>10</sup> The abolition of death is put in the indefinite or *aorist* tense, as He has done it in His own case and will do it for all in the future.

PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus, through the will of God, in accord with the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, to Timothy, a child beloved:

Grace, mercy, peace, from God, the Father, and Christ Jesus, our Lord.

<sup>3</sup> GRATEFUL am I to God, to Whom I am offering divine service from my ancestors with a clear conscience, as I have an unintermittent remembrance of you in my petitions, night and day, longing to see you, remembering your tears, that I may be filled with joy, getting a reminder of the unfeigned faith which is in you, which first makes its home in your grandmother Lois, and in your mother Eunice, and I am persuaded that it is in you also.

<sup>6</sup> For which cause I am reminding you to be rekindling the gracious gift of God which is in you through the imposition of my hands, for God gives us, not a spirit of timidity, but of power and of love and of sanity. Then you should not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, or of me, His prisoner, but suffer evil with me in the evangel in accord with the power of God, Who saves us and calls us with a holy calling, not in accord with our acts, but in accord with His own purpose and the grace which is given to us in Christ Jesus before eonian times, yet now is manifested through the advent of our Saviour, Christ Jesus, Who, indeed, abolishes death, yet illuminates life and incorruption through the evangel of which I was appointed a herald and an apostle and a teacher of the nations. For which cause I

<sup>A OF-JESUS</sup>  
ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΣ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ 20  
PAUL <sup>commissioner</sup> OF-ANointed

<sup>s.o.</sup>  
ΙΑΤΗΣΕ ΠΙΘΕΣΕ ΘΣΤΩΝ ΧΕΙΡΩΝ 20  
THE ON-PLACING OF-THE HANDS

<sup>ANointed</sup>  
ΟΥΙΗ ΣΟΥ ΔΙΑΘΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΣ 40  
JESUS THRU WILL OF-

<sup>7</sup>  
ΡΩΝ ΜΟΥ ΟΥΓΑΡΕ ΔΟΚΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ 40  
OF-ME NOT for GIVES to-US

<sup>A inserts</sup>  
ΕΟΥ ΚΑΤΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΝ ΖΩΗΣ 60  
God according-to promise OF-LIFE

<sup>A O. A inserts</sup>  
ΝΟΒΕΟΣ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΔΕ ΙΔΙΑΣΑ 60  
THE God spirit OF-DREAD but

<sup>2</sup> ΤΗΣ ΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΤΙΜΟΘΗ 80  
THE IN ANointed JESUS to-Timothy

ΛΑΔΥΝΑΜΕΘΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΓΑΠΗΣ 80  
OF-ABILITY AND OF-LOVE

ΘΕΩ ΑΓΑΠΗΤΩ ΤΕΚΝΩ ΧΑΡΙΣ 100  
beloved offspring grace

<sup>8</sup> ΚΑΙ ΘΦΡΟΝΙΣ ΜΟΥ Η ΟΥΝΕ 600  
AND OF-sanity NO THEN MAY-

<sup>s.o.</sup>  
ΕΛΕΟΣ ΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΑΠΟΘΕΟΥ ΠΑ 20  
MERCY PEACE FROM God FA-

<sup>s for A</sup>  
ΠΑΙΣ ΧΥΝΘΗΣΤΟ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΟ 20  
YOU-BE-BEING-ON-VILED THE witness

<sup>s</sup> ΤΡΟΣΚΑΙ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΤΗ 40  
THER AND ANointed JESUS THE

<sup>s of-us above the line, very small</sup>  
ΝΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ ΗΜΕΣ 40  
OF-THE Master OF-US NO-YET ME

<sup>3</sup> ΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ ΧΑΡΙΝ ΕΧΩ 60  
Master OF-US grace I-AM-HAVING

ΕΤΟΝ ΔΕ ΣΜΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΛΛΑ 60  
THE BOUND-one OF-Him but

ΤΩ ΘΕΩ ΛΑΤΡΕΥΩ ΑΠΟ ΠΡΟ 80  
to-THE God to-WHOM I-AM-offERING-DIVINE-SERVICE FROM

<sup>b Γ</sup>  
ΣΥΝ ΚΑΚΟ ΠΑΘΗΣΟΝΤΩ ΕΥΑΓ 80  
YOU-TOGETHER-EVIL-EMOTION to-THE WELL-

<sup>s.o.</sup>  
ΟΝΟΝ ΕΝ ΚΑΘΑΡΣΥΝΕΙΔΗΣ 200  
BEFORE-parents in clean conscience

ΓΕΛΙΦΚΑΤΑ ΔΥΝΑΜΙΝ ΘΕΟΥ 700  
MESSAGE according-to ABILITY OF-God

<sup>s.o.</sup>  
ΕΙΦΟΝ ΑΔΙΑΛΕΠΤΟΝ ΕΧΩ ΤΗ 20  
AS UN-intermittent I-AM-HAVING THE

<sup>9</sup> ΤΟΥ ΣΩΣΑΝΤΟΣ ΗΜΑΣ ΚΑΙ 20  
THE One-saving US AND CALL-

Ν ΠΕΡΙ ΣΟΥ ΜΝΕΙΑΝ ΕΝ ΤΑΙΣ 40  
ABOUT YOU REMINDER IN THE

ΛΕΣΑΝΤΟΣ ΚΑΝΗΣΙΑΓΙΑΟΥ 40  
ing to-calling HOLY NOT

ΔΕ ΗΣΕΣΙΝ ΜΟΥ ΝΥΚΤΟΣ ΚΑΙ 60  
petitions OF-ME OF-NIGHT AND

ΚΑΤΑ ΤΑ ΕΡΓΑ ΗΜΩΝ ΑΛΛΑ 60  
according-to THE ACTS OF-US but accord-

ΗΜΕΡΑΣ ΕΠΙΠΟΘΩΝ ΣΕ ΙΔΕΙ 80  
4 OF-DAY ON-LONGING YOU TO-BE-PER-

<sup>b.o.</sup>  
ΤΑ ΙΔΙΑΝ ΠΡΟΘΕΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΧΑ 80  
ing-to OWN BEFORE-PLACING AND grace

Ν ΜΕΜΝΗΜΕΝΟΣ ΣΟΥ ΤΩΝ ΔΑΚ 300  
CEIVING HAVING-been-REMINDED OF-YOU THE TEARS

<sup>s.o.</sup>  
ΡΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΔΟΘΕΙΣΑΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΕΝ 800  
THE BEING-GIVEN to-US IN

<sup>5</sup> ΡΥΩΝΙΑ ΧΑΡΑ ΣΠΛΗΡΩΘΟΥ 20  
THAT OF-JOY I-MAY-BE-BEING-FILLED

ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΠΡΟΧΡΟΝΩΝ 20  
ANointed JESUS BEFORE TIMES

<sup>s1 A O. O.</sup>  
ΠΟΜΝΗΣΙΝ ΑΜΒΑΝΩΝ ΤΗΣ 40  
UNDER-REMINder GETTING-UP OF-THE IN

<sup>s1 Δ for Ω</sup>  
ΔΙΩΝΙΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΕΙΣΑΝ Δ 40  
10 eonian BEING-made-APPEAR to-YET

Ν ΣΟΙΑΝ ΥΠΟΚΡΙΤΟΥ ΠΙΣΤΕ 60  
YOU UN-hypocritical BELIEF

ΕΝΥΝΔΙΑΤΗΣΕ ΠΙΘΑΝΕΙΑΣ 60  
NOW THRU THE ON-APPEARANCE

ΩΣΤΙΣ ΕΝΩΚΗΣΕΝ ΠΡΩΤΟΝ 80  
WHICH-ANY IN-HOMES BEFORE-most

<sup>s2b</sup> ΤΟΥ ΣΩΤΗΡΟΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ 80  
OF-THE SAVIOUR OF-US ANointed

ΕΝ ΤΗ ΜΑΜΜΗ ΣΟΥ ΛΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ 400  
IN THE GRANDMOTHER OF-YOU LOIS AND

ΥΙΗΣΟΥ ΚΑΤΑΡΓΗΣΑΝΤΟΣ 900  
JESUS DOWN-UN-acting IN-

<sup>s.o.</sup>  
ΤΗ ΜΗΤΡΙ ΣΟΥ ΕΥΝΙΚΗ ΠΕΠΕ 20  
THE MOTHER OF-YOU Eunice I-HAVE-been-

ΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΘΑΝΑΤΟΝ ΦΩΤΙΣΑΝΤ 20  
DEED THE DEATH ENLIGHTENing

ΙΣ ΜΑΙΔΕΘΟΤΙΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΣΟΙΑ 40  
6 PERSUADED YET that AND IN YOU THRU

ΟΣ ΔΕ ΖΩΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΦΘΑΡΣΙΑΝ 40  
YET LIFE AND UN-CORRUPTION

ΗΝ ΑΙΤΙΑΝ ΑΝΑΜΙΜΝΗΣ ΚΩΣ 60  
WHICH CAUSE I-AM-UP-REMINding YOU

<sup>s1</sup> ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥ ΕΙΣ 60  
11 THRU THE WELL-MESSAGE INTO WHICH

<sup>s1</sup> ΕΛΑΝΑΖΩ ΠΥΡΕΙΝ ΤΟ ΧΑΡΙΣ 80  
TO-BE-UP-LIVE-FIRING THE grace-effect

ΕΤΕΘΗΝΕ ΓΩΚΗΡΥΣΚΑΙ ΑΠΟ 80  
WAS-PLACED I PROCLAIMER AND com-

<sup>A</sup> ΑΝΟΙΝΤΟ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ 500  
OF-THE God WHICH IS IN YOU THRU

<sup>s1 omit of</sup>  
ΣΤΟΛΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΟΣ 1000  
missioner AND TEACHER OF-

<sup>12</sup> The transcendent truths committed to the apostle Paul always meet with opposition and bring suffering on their exponents. But God Himself guards them and revives them from time to time even though the vast majority of His saints hardly know of their existence.

<sup>13</sup> The pattern of sound words is one of the most serious needs for the student of the Scriptures. If it was necessary for Timothy to cling to the particular Greek expressions used by the apostle, how much greater is the need for some definite pattern on which to model the words of a version? How can the English reader hope to fulfill this exhortation when the translations which he uses publicly proclaim their avoidance of any uniformity or pattern in their production? The constant and consistent use of correct terms is one of the greatest possible aids in assimilating and teaching truth. The greatest hindrance is the inconsistent use of inexact terms which have their force nullified by use in incorrect contexts.

<sup>1</sup> "The grace which is in Christ Jesus" is a most comprehensive expression including all the infinite favor associated with a present acknowledgment of Christ's exaltation in the heavens. Salvation, justification, reconciliation and every spiritual blessedness among the celestials is surely enough to invigorate all who appreciate their possession even in a feeble measure.

<sup>3</sup> To *inflict* evil is the object of the world's soldiers. All their training is to this end. To *suffer* evil is the duty of the ideal soldier in the ranks of faith.

<sup>5</sup> A most important principle, almost unheeded. Effort and endeavor is of no avail in God's service unless it be in strict conformity to the rules. Hence it is of prime importance to acquaint ourselves first of all with God's instructions and adhere to them closely. Otherwise the most pretentious effort, which seems to meet with most success, may be utterly rejected at the judge's stand. Do not attempt to work for God until you know the will of God.

am suffering these things also, but I am not ashamed, for I am aware Whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that He is able to guard what is committed to me, for that day.

<sup>13</sup> Have a pattern of sound words, which you hear from me, in faith and love which are in Christ Jesus.

<sup>14</sup> Guard that ideal thing committed to you, through the holy spirit which is making its home in us.

<sup>15</sup> Of this you are aware, that all those in the [province of] Asia turned from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

<sup>16</sup> May the Lord grant mercy to the household of Onesiphorus, seeing that he often refreshes me and  
<sup>17</sup> was not ashamed of my chain, but coming to be in Rome, he seeks  
<sup>18</sup> me diligently and found me. May the Lord grant to him to be finding mercy from the Lord in that day! And how much he serves in Ephesus you know quite well.

<sup>2</sup> *You*, then, child of mine, be invigorated by the grace which is in  
<sup>2</sup> Christ Jesus. And what things you hear from me through many witnesses, these commit to faithful men, who shall be competent to teach others also.

<sup>3</sup> Suffer evil with me as an ideal  
<sup>4</sup> soldier of Christ Jesus. Now no one who is warring is involved in the business of a livelihood, that he should be pleasing the One enlisting him. Now if anyone should be competing also, he is not given a wreath if he should not be competing lawfully. The farmer who is toiling must be first to partake of the fruits. Apprehend what I say, for the Lord will be giving you understanding in it all.

<sup>8</sup> Remember, Jesus Christ, Who has been roused from among the dead,



<sup>8</sup> The literal resurrection of Christ as the Seed of David seems to be the apostle's answer to the theory of a spiritual resurrection. The Seed of David can be nothing less than a literal Man.

<sup>10</sup> "The salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eonian glory" is a most apt description of the grace shown to us.

<sup>11</sup> This faithful saying shows that our life and all that comes to us by His grace is immutable—it depends on His faithfulness. *Service*, however, has two sides, reward and loss. Endurance will be recognized by a place of authority in His celestial realm. If we disown Him we cannot expect Him to give us a public place of power in the future. This does not infringe in the least degree on our salvation or life or anything which is ours by His grace.

<sup>15</sup> Translators have found great difficulty in rendering the phrase "correctly partitioning". Desiring to improve on the common rendering "rightly dividing", the Revisers have translated it very loosely "handling aright". This is very vague. The meaning is clear from the illustration which follows. Hymeneus and Philetus did not deny the resurrection, like the Corinthians (1 Cor. 15<sup>12</sup>), but they misplaced it. They made it *past*, when it was *future*. So all truth has its appropriate place, out of which truth itself becomes the most insidious error, because it *seems* to have the support of scripture. We must not transfer the truth of one eon into another, nor of one economy into another. We should leave truth concerning Israel to them and that for us should not be mixed with it. In no other way can we really have the truth.

<sup>19</sup> God's solid foundation still stands. The "pillar of the truth" (1 Tim. 3<sup>15</sup>) has fallen under the flood of false teaching, which is found in the Bible, but through misplacement has become distorted into error. But the foundation is fixed. The Lord Himself is never at a loss to recognize His own. We, on our part, may demand that those who take His name upon them should act accordingly.

is of the seed of David, according  
<sup>9</sup> to my evangel, in which I am suffering evil unto bonds as a malefactor—but the word of God  
<sup>10</sup> has not been bound. Therefore I am enduring all because of those who are chosen, that *they* also may happen upon the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eonian glory.

<sup>11</sup> Faithful is the saying: "For if we died together, we shall be living  
<sup>12</sup> together also; if we are enduring, we shall be reigning together also; if we are disowning, *He* also will  
<sup>13</sup> be disowning us; if we are unfaithful, *He* is remaining faithful—He cannot disown Himself."

<sup>14</sup> Remind them of these things, conjuring them before the Lord not to engage in controversy for nothing useful, to the upsetting of those who are hearing.

<sup>15</sup> Endeavor to present yourself to God, qualified, an unashamed worker, correctly partitioning the  
<sup>16</sup> word of truth. Yet stand aloof from profane prattlings, for they will be progressing to more irreverence, and their word will spread as gangrene, of whom are  
<sup>18</sup> Hymeneus and Philetus, who swerve from the truth, saying that the resurrection has already occurred, and are subverting the faith of some.

<sup>19</sup> Howbeit, God's solid foundation stands, having this seal: "The Lord knew those who are His" and "Let everyone naming the name of the Lord withdraw from injustice."

<sup>20</sup> Now in a great house there are not only gold and silver utensils, but wooden and earthenware also, some indeed for honor, yet some  
<sup>21</sup> for dishonor. If, then, anyone should be purging himself from

- 3ΠΕΡΜΑΤΟΣΔΑΥΕΙΔΚΑΤΑ<sup>b B for YE</sup> 20  
 of-seed of-DAVID according-to THE
- 9 ΟΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝΜΟΥΕΝΦΚΑΚ 40  
 WELL-MESSAGE OF-ME IN WHICH I-AM-
- ΟΠΑΘΩΜΕΧΡΙΔΕΣΜΩΦΩΣΚΑ 60  
 EVIL-EMOTIONING UNTO BONDS AS EVIL-
- ΚΟΥΡΓΟΣΑΛΛΑΔΟΛΟΓΟΣΤΟΥ 80  
 ACTER but THE saying OF-THE
- 10 ΘΕΟΥΟΥΔΕΔΕΤΑΙΔΙΑΤΟΥΤ 100  
 God NOT HAS-been-BOUND THRU this
- ΟΠΑΝΤΑΥΠΟΜΕΝΦΔΙΑΤΟΥΣ 20  
 ALL I-AM-UNDER-REMAINING THRU THE
- ΕΚΛΕΚΤΟΥΣΙΝΑΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΙ 40  
 chosen-ones THAT AND they
- ΣΩΤΗΡΙΑΣΤΥΧΩΣΙΝΤΗΣΕΝ 60  
 SAYING MAY-BE-HAPPENING OF-THE IN
- ΧΡΙΣΤΩΙΝΗΣΟΥΜΕΤΑΔΟΣΗΣ 80  
 ANOINTED JESUS WITH esteem
- 11 ΑΙΩΝΙΟΥΠΙΣΤΟΣΟΛΟΓΟΣΕ 200  
 conian BELIEVING THE saying IF
- ΙΓΑΡΣΥΝΑΠΕΘΑΝΟΜΕΝΚΑΙ 20  
 for WE-TOGETHER-FROM-DIED AND
- 12 ΣΥΝΗΣΟΜΕΝΕΙΠΟΜΕΝΟΜ 40  
 IF WE-SHALL-BE-TOGETHER-LIVING IF WE-ARE-UNDER-REMAIN-
- ΕΝΚΑΙΣΥΝΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣΟΜΕΝ 60  
 ING AND WE-SHALL-BE-TOGETHER-reigning
- 13 ΕΙΔΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΜΕΘΑΚΑΚΕΙΝΟΣ 79  
 IF WE-ARE-disowning AND-that-One
- 13 ΑΡΝΗΣΑΙΤΗΜΑΣΕΙΑΠΙΣΤ 300  
 WILL-BE-disowning US IF WE-ARE-UN-
- ΟΥΜΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΟΣΠΙΣΤΟΣΜΕ 20  
 BELIEVING that-One BELIEVING IS-BE-
- ΝΕΙΑΡΝΗΣΑΘΑΙΕΑΥΤΟΝΟ 40  
 MAINING TO-disown Self NOT
- 14 ΥΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΤΑΥΤΑΥΠΟΜΙΝ 60  
 He-is-ABLE these BE-UNDER-REMINDING
- ΗΣΚΕΔΙΑΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΜΕΝΟΣΕ 80  
 THRU-witnessing IN-
- ΝΩΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΜΗΛΟΓ 400  
 VIEW OF-THE Master NO TO-BE-say-
- ΟΜΑΧΕΙΝΕΙΣΟΥΔΕΝΧΡΗΣΙ 20  
 FIGHTING INTO NOT-YET-ONE useful
- ΜΟΝΕΠΙΚΑΤΑΣΤΡΟΦΗΤΩΝΑ 40  
 ON DOWN-TURNING OF-THE ones-
- 15 ΚΟΥΟΝΤΩΝΣΠΟΥΔΑΣΟΝΣΕΑ 60  
 HEARING YOU-BE-DILIGENT YOUR-
- ΥΤΟΝΔΟΚΙΜΟΝΠΑΡΑΣΤΗΣΑ 80  
 self tested TO-BESIDE-STAND
- 16 ΙΤΩΘΕΦΕΡΓΑΤΗΝΑΝΕΠΑΙΣ 500  
 to-THE God ACTER UN-ON-VILED
- ΧΥΝΤΟΝΟΡΘΟΤΟΜΟΥΝΤΑΤΟ 20  
 ERECT-CUTTING THE
- 16 ΝΑΛΟΓΟΝΤΗΣΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΣΤΑΣ 40  
 saying OF-THE TRUTH THE
- ΔΕΒΕΒΗΛΟΥΣΚΕΝΟΦΩΝΙΑΣ 60  
 YET profane EMPTY-SOUNDS
- ΠΕΡΙΣΤΑΣΟΕΠΙΠΛΕΙΟΝΓ 80  
 YOU-be-ABOUT-STANDING ON MORE for
- ΑΡΠΡΟΚΟΦΟΥΣΙΝΑΣΕΒΕΙΑ 600  
 THEY-WILL-BE-progressing UN-REVERENCE
- 17 ΣΚΑΙΟΛΟΓΟΥΝΤΩΝΦΣΓΑΓ 20  
 AND THE saying OF-them AS GANGRENE
- ΓΡΑΙΝΑΝΟΜΗΝΕΣΕΙΩΝΕΣΤ 40  
 pasture WILL-BE-HAVING OF-WHOM IS
- 18 ΙΝΥΜΕΝΑΙΟΣΚΑΙΦΙΛΗΤΟΣ 60  
 HYMENEUS AND FOND (Philetus)
- ΟΙΤΙΝΕΣΠΕΡΙΤΗΝΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ 80  
 WHO-ANY ABOUT THE TRUTH
- ΑΝΗΣΤΟΧΗΣΑΝΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣΤ 700  
 deviate saying THE
- ΗΝΑΝΑΣΤΑΣΙΝΗΔΗΓΕΓΟΝΕ 20  
 UP-STANDING ALREADY TO-HAVE-BECOME
- ΝΑΙΚΑΙΑΝΑΤΡΕΠΟΥΣΙΝΤΗ 40  
 AND ARE-UP-REVERTING THE
- 19 ΝΤΙΝΩΠΙΣΤΙΝΟΜΕΝΤΟΙΣ 60  
 OF-ANY BELIEF THE howbeit SOL-
- ΤΕΡΕΟΣΘΕΜΕΛΙΟΣΤΟΥΘΕΟ 80  
 ID foundation OF-THE God
- ΥΕΣΤΗΚΕΝΕΧΘΗΤΗΣΝΟΦΡΑΓ 800  
 HAS-STOOD HAVING THE SEAL
- 20 ΙΔΑΤΑΥΤΗΝΕΓΝΩΚΥΡΙΟΣΤ 20  
 this KNEW Master THE
- ΝΤΑΣ ΟΥΣΟΝΤΑΣΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΑΠΟΣ 40  
 ones-BEING OF-Him AND LET-BE-FROM-
- ΤΗΤΩΑΠΟΑΔΙΚΙΑΣΠΑΟΟΝ 60  
 STANDING FROM UN-justness EVERY THE one-
- 20 ΟΜΑΖΩΝΤΟΟΝΟΜΑΚΥΡΙΟΥΕ 80  
 NAMING THE NAME OF-Master IN
- ΝΜΕΓΑΛΗΔΕΟΙΚΙΑΟΥΚΕΣΤ 900  
 GREAT YET HOME NOT IS
- 21 ΙΝΜΟΝΟΝΣΚΕΥΗΧΡΥΣΑΚΑΙ 20  
 ONLY INSTRUMENTS GOLDEN AND
- ΑΡΓΥΡΑΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΞΥΛΙΝΑΚ 40  
 SILVER but AND WOODEN AND
- ΑΙΟΣΤΡΑΚΙΝΑΚΑΙΑΜΕΝΕΙ 60  
 EARTHENWARE AND WHICH INDEED INTO
- ΣΤΙΜΗΝΑΔΕΕΙΣΑΤΙΜΙΑΝΕ 80  
 VALUE WHICH YET INTO UN-VALUE IF-
- 21 ΑΝΟΥΝΤΙΣΕΚΚΑΘΑΡΗΕΑΥΤ 3000  
 EVER THEN ANY SH'D-BE-OUT-cleaning self



21 The figure of a "great house" is most appropriate in the present day. The struggling, persecuted, unrecognized ecclesia of the early days has become great, but with its greatness it has lost its primitive purity and power. Like the utensils needed in the service of a mansion, it harbors two classes. Some, like gold and silver plate, are fit for honorable uses: others, like the pots and buckets of the scullery, are for degraded service. The method of transforming ones self into holy and desirable utensils, fit for honorable uses, is very simple. We are to purge *ourselves* from the unclean utensils. It is personal, individual heart cleansing that is needed rather than outward reforms.

22 On the positive side, we are to confine our fellowship to those who call upon the Lord out of a clean heart. This is the true basis of fellowship in the midst of the failure in which we find ourselves. It is not doctrine, however desirable it is that we should agree. It is not church government. It is not the knowledge of the truth, but the motive which underlies it. We should not exclude from our fellowship anyone who calls on the Lord out of a clean heart, however much his person or his doctrine may repel us. Every creed, man-made, is crude and full of error. No one should subscribe to aught but the Word of God.

24 The Lord's slave must not fight, for his object is not destruction, but salvation. He does not aim to wound or disable, but to capture his antagonists alive and subject them to God's will.

1 We, who are living in these last days, will bear witness to the truth of the Scriptures, for no one today could give a more accurate indictment of the times than is given in this passage. The whole list from selfishness to self-gratification is characteristic, yet nothing more so than the form of devoutness which is devoid of its vital power. We are not asked to correct this condition, but to shun those who are involved in it.

6 The diminutive, "little women", expresses contempt.

these, he will be a utensil for honor, hallowed, and useful to the Owner, ready for every good act.

22 Now youthful desires flee: yet pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace, with all who are invoking the Lord out of a clean heart.

23 Now stupid and crude questionings refuse, being aware that they

24 are generating fightings. Now the Lord's slave must not be fighting, but be gentle to all, apt

25 to teach, bearing with evil, in meekness training those who are antagonizing, if perchance in time God may give them repentance to come into a realization of the truth,

26 and they should be sobering up out of the Slanderer's trap, having been caught alive by him for that one's will.

3 Now know this, that in the last days perilous periods will be present, for men will be selfish, fond

2 of money, ostentatious, proud, calumniators, stubborn to parents,

3 ungrateful, malign, without natural affection, implacable, slanderers, uncontrollable, fierce, averse

4 to the good, traitors, rash, conceited, fond of their own gratification

5 rather than fond of God, having a form of devotion, yet denying its

6 power. These, also, shun. For of these are they who are slipping into homes and are leading into captivity little women, heaped with sins,

7 being led by various lusts and gratifications, always learning and yet not at any time able to come into a

8 realization of the truth. Now, by the

- ONAΠOTOTY<sup>1 omits he-WILL-BE INSTRUMENT</sup> TΩNECTAICKEY<sup>20</sup>  
 FROM these he-WILL-BE INSTRUMENT
- OCEICTIMHNHNHΓACMENON<sup>40</sup>  
 INTO VALUE HAVING-been-HOLYZED
- AND omitted by A<sup>1</sup>  
 KAIEYXPHCTONTΦAECTOT<sup>60</sup>  
 AND WELL-USEFUL to-THE OWNER
- HEICTANEPΓONAGABONHT<sup>80</sup>  
 INTO EVERY ACT GOOD HAVING-
- OIMACMENONTACENEOTTE<sup>100</sup>  
 22 been-made-READY THE YET YOUNGER-ic
- PIKACEΠIΘYMIACΦEYΓEΔ<sup>20</sup>  
 ON-FEELINGS BE-FLEEING BE-
- IΦKEDEΔIKAIOCYNNHNΠIC<sup>40</sup>  
 CHASING YET JUSTICE BELIEF
- TINAGAPHNEIPHNHNMETA<sup>60</sup>  
 LOVE PEACE WITH
- ALL omitted by sb A ΔΓΑΠΩNTΩN LOVING  
 ΠANTONTONEΠIKALOYME<sup>80</sup>  
 ALL OF-THE ones-ON-CALLING
- ONTONKYPIONEKKABAPAC<sup>200</sup>  
 THE Master OUT OF-clean
- KAPDIACTADEMOΦACKAI<sup>20</sup>  
 23 HEART THE YET INSIPID AND
- AΠAIDEYTOYCYHTHCCEICP<sup>40</sup>  
 UN-disciplined SEEKINGS BE-
- APATOYEIDΦOCOTIGENNO<sup>60</sup>  
 refusing HAVING-PERCEIVED THAT THEY-ARE-gen-
- CIMAΧACDOYΛONΔEKYPIO<sup>80</sup>  
 24 crating FIGHTINGS SLAVE YET OF-Master
- YOYDEIMAXECΘAIAΛΛANHP<sup>200</sup>  
 NOT it-IS-BINDING TO-BE-FIGHTING but GENTLE
- IONEINAIΠPOCΠANTACΔI<sup>20</sup>  
 TO-BE TOWARD ALL TEACH-
- ΔAKTIKONANEZIKAKONEN<sup>40</sup>  
 25 ic UN-OUT-EVILED IN
- b O s e for AI b adds C  
 ΠPAYTHTIΠAIΔEYONTATO<sup>60</sup>  
 MEEKNESS disciplining THE
- YCANTIDIATIBEMENOYCYM<sup>80</sup>  
 ones-antagonizing NO-
- HΠOTEΔΦHAYTOICOBEOCM<sup>400</sup>  
 26 OF-TRUTH MAY-BE-GIVING to-them THE God after-
- ETANOIANEICEΠIΓNΩCIN<sup>20</sup>  
 MIND INTO ON-KNOWLEDGE
- AHHΘEICEAΘEINKAIAHA<sup>40</sup>  
 26 OF-TRUTH TO-BE-COMING AND THEY-SHOULD
- NHYΦCINEKTHCTOYΔIABO<sup>60</sup>  
 BE-UP-not-DRINKING OUT OF-THE OF-THE THRU-CASTER
- ΛΟΥΠΑΓIDOCΕΖΦΓPHMENO<sup>80</sup>  
 FASTENER HAVING-been-LIVE-CAUGHT
- IYPAUTOYEICTOEKEINOY<sup>500</sup>  
 UNDER him INTO THE OF-that
- ΘEΛHMATOYTOΔEΓINΩCKE<sup>20</sup>  
 3 WILL this YET BE-KNOWING
- TE BESIDES added by A  
 OTIENECXATAICHMERAIC<sup>40</sup>  
 that IN LAST DAYS
- ENCTHCONTAIKAIPOIXAA<sup>60</sup>  
 WILL-BE-IN-STANDING SEASONS FEROCIOUS
- EΠOIECONTAIGAPPOIANΘP<sup>80</sup>  
 2 WILL-BE for THE humans
- ΦΠOIFAAYTOIFAAPYYP<sup>600</sup>  
 FOND-of-selves FOND-of-SILVER
- OIAAZONECYPERHPANOI<sup>20</sup>  
 OSTENTATIOUS OVER-APPEARING
- BΛACΦHMOIGONEYCINAPE<sup>40</sup>  
 HARM-AVERERS to-parents UN-FER-
- IΘEICAXAPICTOIANOCIO<sup>60</sup>  
 SUADABLE UN-grateful UN-BENIGN
- IACTOPΓIOACΠONΔOIDIA<sup>80</sup>  
 3 UN-NATURAL-AFFECTION UN-LIBATIONERS THRU-
- BOΛOIAKPATEICANHMERO<sup>700</sup>  
 CASTERS UN-controllable UN-MILD
- A O.  
 IAFIAGAΘOIPPOΔOTAIΠ<sup>20</sup>  
 4 UN-FOND-of-GOOD BEFORE-givers BE-
- POPENETEICTETYΦWMENOIΦ<sup>40</sup>  
 FORE-FALLING HAVING-been-SMOULDERED FOND-
- IANΔONOIMALLONHΦIΛOΘ<sup>60</sup>  
 of-GRATIFICATION RATHER OR FOND-of-God
- EOIEXONTESCMOPΦOCINEY<sup>80</sup>  
 5 HAVING FORMING OF-
- CEBEICTHNEΔEYNAMINA<sup>800</sup>  
 devoutness THE YET ABILITY OF-
- YTHCHPHHMEENOIKAITOYT<sup>20</sup>  
 SAME HAVING-dISOWED AND these
- OYCAΠOTPEΠOYEKTOYTΩN<sup>40</sup>  
 6 BE-FROM-REVERTING OUT OF-these
- A O.  
 ΓAPEICINOIEHΔYNONTEC<sup>60</sup>  
 for ARE THE ones-IN-SLIPPING
- EICTASOIKIACKAIAIXMA<sup>80</sup>  
 INTO THE HOMES AND capturing
- AOTIZONTESGYNAIKARIA<sup>900</sup>  
 little-WOMEN
- CECΦPEYMEHAAMAPTIAIC<sup>20</sup>  
 HAVING-been-HEAPED to-misses
- AGOMENAEΠIΘYMIACKAI<sup>40</sup>  
 BEING-LED to-ON-FEELINGS AND
- GRATIFICATIONS  
 HΔONAICTOIKIAICPANT<sup>60</sup>  
 7 GRATIFICATIONS VARIOUS always
- OTEMANBONONTAKAIMHΔE<sup>80</sup>  
 LEARNING-UP AND NO-YET-
- ΠOTEICEΠIΓNΩCINAHΘ<sup>4000</sup>  
 7 WHEN INTO ON-KNOWLEDGE OF-TRUTH

<sup>12</sup> This is a crucial test of our true state. Are we suffering persecution? If not, are we in earnest in our will to live devoutly in Christ Jesus? All who tread this path will be persecuted. Paul himself delighted in persecutions for Christ's sake (2Cor.12<sup>10</sup>). His bold stand for the evangel invited them at every turn. At Lystra they stoned him and left him for dead (Ac. 14<sup>19</sup>). Nor are we to look for any improvement in the course of time, for wicked men and swindlers will wax worse and worse, not only deceiving others but being themselves deceived.

<sup>14</sup> Again and again the apostle returns to the Sacred Scriptures as the one sufficient recourse. What Timothy had heard from Paul has since been incorporated in them, being recorded in the epistles he has penned, both in his personal letters and in his epistles to the seven ecclesias.

<sup>16</sup> The inspired Scriptures are the sole and sufficient equipment for the man of God in these trying times. All else has failed and fallen into ruin. It has become an imperative and absolute necessity that the sacred writings should be recovered in something like their pristine purity, for they alone are the last resort of the saints. Their inspiration is confined to the original text. Whatever promises the closest contact with the inspired records, and the safest index of their contents is the best equipment possible for the man of God. The accompanying version, with its consistent sublinear and its concordance, will, we trust, be used by God to meet the one prime necessity of the times.

<sup>3</sup> *Proclaim the word!* This is the greatest need in the last days. There is no lack of preaching or of proclaiming, but the word of God has entirely too little place in them. The next need is to stand by it, whether it seems opportune or not.

method by which Jannes and Jambres withstand Moses, thus these also are withstanding the truth, men of a depraved mind, disqualified for the faith. But they shall be progressing no more, for their folly shall be obvious to all, even as theirs became.

<sup>10</sup> Now *you* fully follow my teaching, motive, purpose, faith,  
<sup>11</sup> patience, love, endurance, persecutions, sufferings, such as occurred to me in Antioch, in Iconium, in Lystra: which persecutions I undergo, and out of them  
<sup>12</sup> all the Lord rescues me. And all also who want to live devoutly in Christ Jesus shall be persecuted.  
<sup>13</sup> Yet wicked men and swindlers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.

<sup>14</sup> Now *you* be remaining in what you learned and were entrusted with, being aware from whom you  
<sup>15</sup> learned it and that from a babe you are acquainted with the sacred scriptures which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus.

<sup>16</sup> All scripture is inspired by God, and is beneficial for teaching, for exposure, for correction, for discipline in righteousness, that the man of God may be equipped, fitted out for every good act.

<sup>4</sup> I am conjuring you before God and Christ Jesus, Who is about to be judging the living and the dead, in accord with His advent and His  
<sup>2</sup> kingdom: Proclaim the word, stand by it, opportunely, inopport-

- 8 <sup>s o.</sup> ΕΙΔΕΛΘΕΙΝ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΝΑ ΟΝ 20  
TO-BE-COMING BEING-ABLE WHICH  
ΤΡΟΠΟΝ ΔΕ ΙΑΝΝΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΙΑΜ 40  
MAUER YET JANNES AND JAMBRES  
ΒΡΗΚΑΝΤΕΣ ΤΗΝ ΑΝΩΣΕΙ 60  
withstand A.O. b H.O. MOSES  
ΟΥΤΩΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΤΟΙ ΑΝΘΙΣΤΑ 80  
thus AND these ARE-withstanding  
ΝΤΑΙ ΤΗ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟ 100  
THE TRUTH humans  
ΙΚΑΤΕ ΦΘΑΡΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΟΝ ΝΟΥ 20  
being-DOWN-CORRUPTED THE MIND  
ΝΑ ΔΟΚΙΜΟΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΗΝ ΠΙΣΤΙ 40  
UN-tested ABOUT THE BELIEF  
9 ΙΝΑ ΛΟΟΥΠΡΟΚΟΥΟΥΣΙΝ ΕΠ 60  
but NOT THEY-WILL-BE-progressing ON  
ΙΠΛΕΙΟΝ ΗΓΑΡ ΑΝΟΙΑ ΔΥΤΩ 80  
A.O. A prefixes THRU ΔΙ MORE THE for UN-MIND of-them  
ΝΕΚΑΝΘΟΣ ΕΣΤΑΙ ΠΑΣΙΝ ΩΣ 200  
OUT-EVIDENT WILL-BE to-ALL AS  
10 ΚΑΙ ΝΕΚΕΙΝΩΝ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΣ Υ 20  
AND THE of-those BECAME YOU  
ΔΕ ΠΑΡΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΗΣΑΣ ΜΟΥ Τ 40  
b HAVE-BESIDE-followed K YET BESIDE-follow OF-ME THE  
ΗΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΙΑ ΤΗ ΑΓΩΓΗ ΤΗ 60  
A inserts Ε TEACHING THE LEADING THE  
ΠΡΟΒΕΣΕΙΤΗ ΠΙΣΤΕΙ ΤΗΜΑ 80  
s o. BEFORE-PLACING THE BELIEF THE FAR-  
ΚΡΟΥΜΙΑ ΤΗ ΑΓΑΠΗ ΤΗ ΥΠΟ 300  
A omits THE LOVE FEELING THE LOVE THE UNDER-  
ΜΟΝΗΤΟΙΣ ΔΙΩΓΜΟΙΣ ΤΟΙΣ 20  
11 REMAINING THE CHASE-INGS THE  
ΠΑΘΗΜΑΣΙΝ ΟΙ ΑΜΟΙΕΓΕΝΕ 40  
A for Ε plural ON EMOTIONINGS THE WHICH to-ME BECAME  
ΤΟ ΕΝΑΝΤΙΟ ΧΙΛΕΝΙΚΟΝ ΙΩ 60  
b inserts Ε s Ε prefixes IN ANTIOCH IN ICONIUM  
ΕΝ ΛΥΣΤΡΟΙΣ ΟΙΟΥΣ ΔΙΩΓΜ 80  
IN LYSTRA THE-WHICH CHASE-INGS  
ΟΥΣ ΥΠΗΝΕΓΚΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΠΑΝΤ 400  
I-UNDER-CARRY AND OUT of-ALL  
12 ΩΝ ΜΕ ΡΥΣΑΤΟ Ο ΚΥΡΙΟΣ Κ 20  
A.O. ME rescues THE Master AND  
ΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΟΙ ΘΕΛΟΝΤΕΣ 40  
ALL YET THE ones-WILLING  
b devoutly to-BE-LIVING  
ΖΗΝΟΥΣΕΒΩΣΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΙΗ 60  
to-BE-LIVING devoutly IN ANOINTED JE-  
COY ΔΙΩΧΘΗΝΤΑΙ ΠΟΝΗΡ 80  
13 SUS WILL-BE-BEING-CHASED wicked  
ΟΙ ΔΕ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΟΝΤΕ 500  
YET humans AND swindlers
- СПРОΚΟΥΟΥСΙΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΟ ΧΕΙ 20  
WILL-BE-progressing ON THE WORSE  
ΡΟΝ ΠΛΑΝΟΝΤΕΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΛΑΝΘ 40  
STRAYING AND BEING-STRAYED  
ΜΕΝΟΙ ΣΥΔΕΜΕΝΕΝΟΙ ΣΕΜ 60  
14 YOU YET BE-REMAINING IN WHICH YOU-  
ΑΒΕΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΣΤΩΘΗΣΕΙ ΔΩ 80  
LEARNED AND YOU-WERE-BELIEVED HAVING-PER-  
C SPARATINΩΝ ΕΜΑΒΕΣ ΚΑΙ Ο 600  
b singular O C 15 CEIVED BESIDE ANY YOU-LEARNED AND that  
ΤΙΑ ΠΟΒΡΕΦΟΥΣΤΑΙ ΕΡΑΓΡ 20  
s omits THE FROM BABE THE SACRED WRIT-  
ΑΜΜΑΤΑ ΟΙ ΔΑΣΤΑ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΝ 40  
ings YOU-HAVE-PERCEIVED THE BEING-ABLE  
ΑΣΕ ΟΦΙΣΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΣΩΤΗΡΙΑ 60  
YOU to-make-WISE INTO SAVING  
ΝΔΙΑ ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΤΗΣ ΕΝ ΧΡΙΣ 80  
THRU BELIEF THE IN ANOINTED  
ΤΩ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΠΑΣΑ ΓΡΑΦΗ ΘΕΟΥ 700  
16 JESUS EVERY WRITING God-spirited  
ΝΕΥΣΤΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΦΕΛΙΜΟΣ ΠΡ 20  
A inserts Ε AND beneficial TO-  
ΟC ΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΙΑΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΛ 40  
A inserts Ε WARD TEACHING TOWARD EXPOSING  
ΓΜΟΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΠΑΝΟΡΘΩCΙΝ Π 60  
b X TOWARD ON-UP-ERECTING TO-  
POC ΠΑΙΔΕΙΑΝ ΤΗΝ ΕΝ ΔΙΚΑ 80  
s A.O. WARD discipline THE IN JUSTICE  
ΙΟΥC ΥΝΗΝΙΑ ΑΡΤΙΟC ΧΟΤΟΥ 800  
17 THAT EQUIPPED MAY-BE THE OF-THE  
ΘΕΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟC ΠΡΟΣ ΠΑΝΤ 20  
God human TOWARD EVERY ACT  
ΡΓΟΝ ΑΓΑΘΟΝ ΕΞΗΡΤΙCΜΕΝ 40  
GOOD HAVING-been-OUT-EQUIPPED  
OC ΔΙΑ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΜΑΙ ΕΝ Ω ΠΙ 60  
b adds THEN Ι ΟΥΝ ΕΓΩ I-AM-THRU-witnessing IN-VIEW  
4 ON ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΧΡΙCΤΟΥ Ι 80  
b omits THE Master ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ OF-THE God AND ANOINTED JE-  
b JESUS ANOINTED HCOY TOY MEΛΛΟΝΤOC KPIH 800  
s o. SUS THE One-BEING-ABOUT TO-BE-JUDG-  
ΕΙΝ ΖΩΝΤΑC ΚΑΙ ΝΕΚΡΟΥC 20  
s A.O. AND ING LIVING AND DEAD ac-  
ΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΕΠΙΦΑΝΕΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΟ 40  
cording-to THE ON-APPEARANCE of-Him  
b omits AND to Him ΥΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΟ 60  
AND THE KINGDOM of-Him  
ΥΚΗΡΥCΣΟΝΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΕΠΙC 80  
2 YOU-PROCLAIM THE saying BE-ON-STAND-  
ΤΗ ΘΕΥΚΑΙ ΡΩC ΚΑΙ ΡΩC Ε 5000  
ING WELL-SEASONLY UN-SEASONLY EX-

\* The pathos of this passage appears when we recall the many plans of the apostle which it repeals. He intended to go into Spain (Ro.15<sup>24</sup>), he wished to winter in Nicopolis (Titus 3<sup>12</sup>) and he hoped to be granted to the Colossians (Philemon 22). There is no record that any of these wishes were fulfilled. Now he faces death with an exultant cry of triumph. His contest is over, his career is ended, the faith is kept, the reward remains. Hitherto the advent filled his heart and his horizon. Now that he realizes the imminence of his dissolution, he passes on that blessed expectation. The wreath of righteousness is promised to all who love His advent. This alone should be a sufficient incentive for us not only to love but to proclaim that blessed expectation. There is no evidence in the scriptures that Paul was released and later imprisoned a second time. Even if it was a fact, the *truth* demands the entire removal of everything physical from the scene.

9 "Loving the present eon" is in direct contrast to loving His advent. If the present evil eon appeals to us, and engages our affections, we will have no desire for the glorious grace which His advent will reveal.

11 How touching is this commendation of Mark! He had proven unfaithful (Ac.13<sup>13</sup>) and Paul had refused his services, notwithstanding it cost him the companionship of Barnabas (Ac. 15<sup>38</sup>). Yet God's grace operates in him so as to win this commendation from Paul and he is inspired to write the account of the Faithful Servant, for that is the character of our Lord in Mark's evangel.

16 There was a custom in Rome that, when a man was tried for any crime, his friends attended him in court to countenance and assist him. Roman law recognized the legality of such assistance and even the emperors did not shun their friends under such circumstances. The early believers were derided because they availed themselves of this privilege. How majestic stands the solitary figure of the apostle! His friends in Asia had abandoned him (1<sup>15</sup>). Demas abandoned him (4<sup>10</sup>). And now all aban-

doned, expose, rebuke, entreat, with all patience and teaching.

3 For the era will be when they will not tolerate sound teaching, but, their hearing being tickled, they will heap up for themselves teachers in accord with their own desires, and, indeed, they will be turning their hearing away from the truth and will be turned aside to myths.

5 Yet *you* be sober in all things, suffer evil as an ideal soldier of Christ Jesus, do the work of an evangelist, fully discharge your service. For *I* am already a libation, and the period of my dissolution is imminent. I have contended the ideal contest, I have finished my career, I have kept the faith. Furthermore, there is reserved for me the wreath of righteousness, which the Lord, the just Judge, will be paying to me in that day; yet not to me only, but also to all who have loved His advent.

9 Endeavor to come to me quickly, 10 for Demas, loving the current eon, abandoned me, and is gone to Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, 11 Titus to Dalmatia. Only Luke is with me. Taking Mark, lead him back with you, for he is useful to 12 me for service. Now Tychicus I 13 dispatch to Ephesus. When you come, bring the valise which I left in Troas with Carpus, and the scrolls, especially the vellums. 14 Alexander the coppersmith displayed to me much evil: the Lord will be paying him in accord with

<sup>s1</sup> BESIDE-CALL rebuke  
 ΑΕΓΖΟΝΕ ΠΙΤΙΜΗΝ ΣΟΝΠΑΡΑ 20  
 POSE rebuke BESIDE-CALL

<sup>s M by error</sup>  
 ΚΑΛΕΣΟΝΕΝ ΠΑΣΧΜΑΚΡΟΘΥ 40  
 IN EVERY FAR-FEELING

3 ΜΙΑΚΑΙΔΙΔΑΧΗΣΤΑΙΓΑΡ 60  
 AND TEACHING WILL-BE for

ΚΑΙΡΟΣΟΤΕΤΗΣΥΓΙΛΗΝΟΥ 80  
 SEASON when THE BEING-SOUND

<sup>A inserts</sup> Ε  
 ΣΗΧΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΙΑΣΟΥΚΑΝΕ 100  
 TEACHING NOT THEY-WILL-

ΣΟΝΤΑΙΛΑΛΑΚΑΤΑΤΑΣΙΔΙ 20  
 BE-tolerating but according-to THE OWN

<sup>b ON-Feelings</sup> ΤΑΣ ΤΗΣ ΟΥΝ <sup>b Y</sup>  
 ΑΣΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΣΕΑΥΤΟΙΣΕΠ 40  
 ON-Feelings to-selves THEY-

<sup>b o.</sup>  
 ΙΣΦΡΕΥΣΟΥΣΙΝΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛ 60  
 WILL-BE-ON-HEARING TEACHERS

ΟΥΣΚΝΗΘΟΜΕΝΟΙΤΗΝΑΚΟΗ 80  
 being-TICKLED THE HEARING

4 ΝΚΑΙΔΑΠΟΜΕΝΤΗΣΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ 200  
 AND FROM INDEED THE TRUTH

ΣΤΗΝΑΚΟΗΝΑΠΟΣΤΡΕΦΟΥΣ 20  
 THE HEARING THEY-WILL-BE-FROM-TURNING

ΙΝΕΠΙΔΕΤΟΥΣΜΥΘΟΥΣΕΚΤ 40  
 ON YET THE myths THEY-WILL-

5 ΡΑΠΗΣΟΝΤΑΙΣΥΔΕΝΗΦΕΕΝ 60  
 BE-being-OUT-REVERTED YOU YET BE-being-sober IN

<sup>b o.</sup> <sup>s1 omits</sup> ΕΥΙΛ-ΕΜΟΤΙΟΝ <sup>ab omits</sup> ας to JESUS  
 ΠΑΣΙΝΑΚΟΠΑΘΗΣΟΝΟΣΚΑ 80  
 ALL EVIL-ΕΜΟΤΙΟΝ AS IDEAL

ΛΟΣΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΗΣΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ 300  
 WARRIOR OF-ANOINED

ΙΗΣΟΥΕΡΓΟΝΠΟΙΗΣΟΝΕΥΑ 20  
 JESUS work DO OF-WELL-

ΓΓΕΛΙΣΤΟΥΤΗΝΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑ 40  
 MESSENGER THE THRU-SERVICE

6 ΝΟΟΥΠΛΗΡΟΦΟΡΗΣΟΝΕΓΩΓ 60  
 OF-YOU FULL-wear I for

ΑΡΗΔΗΣΠΕΝΔΟΜΑΙΚΑΙΟΚΑ 80  
 ALREADY AM-being-LIBERATED-AND THE SEA-

<sup>b adds of-me fem.</sup> ΕΜΗC <sup>b omits</sup> OF-ME  
 ΙΡΟΣΤΗΣΑΝΑΛΥΣΕΦΘΜΟΥΕ 400  
 SON OF-THE UP-LOOSING OF-ME HAS-

<sup>b o.</sup> <sup>b o.</sup> <sup>b o.</sup> ΕCΤΗΚΕΝΤΟΝΚΑΛΟΝΑΓΩΝ 20  
 7 ON-STOOD THE IDEAL CONTEST

ΑΗΓΩΝΙΣΜΑΙΤΟΝΔΡΟΜΟΝΤ 40  
 I-HAVE-CONTENDED THE RUNNING I-

ΕΤΕΛΕΚΑΤΗΝΠΙΣΤΙΝΤΕΤΗ 60  
 HAVE-FINISHED THE BELIEF I-HAVE-

8 ΡΗΚΑΛΟΙΠΟΝΑΠΟΚΕΙΤΑΙΜ 80  
 KEPT rest IS-being-reserved to-

ΟΙΟΤΗΣΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗΣCΤΕ 500  
 ME THE OF-THE JUSTICE WREATH

ΦΑΝΟΣΟΝΑΠΟΔΩCΕΙΜΟΙΟΚ 20  
 WHICH WILL-BE-FROM-GIVING TO-ME THE

<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΥΡΙΟΣΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΗΤΗΜΕΡΑ 40  
 Master IN that THE DAY

ΟΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΚΡΙΤΗΣΟΥΜΟΝΟ 60  
 THE JUST JUDGER NOT ONLY

<sup>s b o.</sup>  
 ΝΔΕΕΜΟΙΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΠΑΣΙΝΤ 80  
 YET to-ME but AND to-ALL THE

<sup>s1 omits</sup> ones-HAVING-LOVED <sup>b o.</sup>  
 ΟΙCΗΓΑΠΗΚΟCΙΝΤΗΝΕΠΙΦ 600  
 ones-HAVING-LOVED THE ON-APPEAR-

ΑΝΕΙΑΝΑΥΤΟΥCΠΟΥΔΑΣΟΝ 20  
 9 ance of-Him BE-DILIGENT

<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΕΛΘΕΙΝΠΡΟΣΜΕΤΑΧΕΩCΔΗ 40  
 10 TO-BE-COMING TOWARD ME SWIFTLY DE-

<sup>A inserts</sup> Ε  
 ΜΑΣΓΑΡΜΕΕΓΚΑΤΑΙΠΕΝΑ 60  
 MAS for ME abandoned LOV-

ΓΑΠΗΣΑCΤΟΝΝΥΝΑΙΩΝΑΚΑ 80  
 ing THE NOW eon AND

ΙΕΠΟΡΕΥΘΗΕΙCΘΕCΣΑΛΟΝ 700  
 WAS-GONE INTO THESSALONICA

<sup>s GALLIA</sup> ΓΑΛΛΙΑΝ  
 ΙΚΗΝΚΡΗΣΚΗΣΕΙCΓΑΛΑΤΙ 20  
 CRESCENS INTO GALATIA

<sup>A DERMATIA</sup> ΔΕΡ  
 ΑΝΤΙΤΟCΕΙCΔΑΜΑΤΙΑΝΑ 40  
 11 TITUS INTO DALMATIA LUKE

<sup>b o.</sup>  
 ΟΥΚΑCΕCΤΙΝΜΟΝΟCΜΕΤΕΜ 60  
 IS ONLY WITH ME

<sup>ab prefix</sup> ΔΓ  
 ΟΥΜΑΡΚΟΝΑΝΑΛΑΒΩΝΑΓΕΜ 80  
 MARK UP-GETTING BE-LEADING

<sup>b o.</sup>  
 ΕΤΑCΕΑΥΤΟΥCΕCΤΙΝΓΑΡΜΟ 800  
 WITH YOURSELF IS for to-ME

ΙΕΥΧΡΗΣΤΟCΕΙCΔΙΑΚΟΝΙ 20  
 WELL-USEful INTO THRU-SERVICE

<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΑΝΤΥΧΙΚΟΝΔΕΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΑ 40  
 12 Tychicus YET I-commission

<sup>b Al for</sup> Ε  
 ΕΙCΕΦΕCΟΝΤΟΝΦΕΛΟΝΗΝΟ 60  
 13 INTO EPHESUS THE BARK (overcoat?) WHICH

<sup>A inserts</sup> Ε  
 ΝΑΠΕΛΙΠΟΝΕΝΤΡΩΑΔΙΠΑΡ 80  
 I-FROM-LACKED IN TROAS BESIDE

ΑΚΑΡΠΩΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟCΦΕΡΕΚ 900  
 Carpus COMING YOU-BE-CARRYING

ΑΙΤΑΒΙΒΛΙΑΜΑΛΙCΤΑΤΑC 20  
 AND THE SCROLLets RATHEREST THE

ΜΕΜΒΡΑΝΑCΑΛΕΞΑΝΔΡΟCΟ 40  
 14 PARCHMENTS ALEXANDER THE

ΧΑΛΚΕΥCΠΟΛΛΑΜΟΙΚΑΚΑΕ 60  
 COPPERsmith MANY to-ME EVILS IN-

<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>b H o.</sup>  
 ΝΕΔΕΙCΑΤΟΑΠΟΔΩCΕΙΑΥΤ 80  
 SHOWS WILL-BE-FROM-GIVING to-him

<sup>s1 omits</sup> of-him  
 ΦΟΚΥΡΙΟCΚΑΤΑΤΑΕΡΓΑΥ 6000  
 THE Master according-to THE ACTS OF-

doned him to his fate. He stands before his accusers unfriended and alone, except for his faithful Lord. Nor did this embitter him. Like his Lord, he prays, "May it not be counted against them!" This is our last glimpse of the apostle of the nations. To the last he stands as God's herald, welcoming death itself if it only gives him an opportunity to proclaim the evangel to all the nations.

<sup>18</sup> Paul realizes, at length, that his work on earth is finished and he now looks forward to the celestial kingdom, of which he, and all who accepted his message, were participants.

<sup>20</sup> Trophimus is a picture of the place the nations occupied before Paul's final ministry. His name means "nourished". The nations were nourished at Israel's board. As their apostasy increased the nations received less and less spiritual food from them. If it had not been for Paul's last letters from Rome they, too, like Trophimus, would have pined away. His case is significant, too, of the fact that all blessing is now *spiritual*, else Paul could easily have healed him. But neither he nor Timothy nor Paul himself is healed. God's grace becomes their sufficiency, in the midst of physical weakness.

<sup>15</sup> his acts—whom *you* also guard against, for very much has he withstood words of ours. At my first defense no one came along with me, but all abandoned me. May it not be counted against them!

<sup>17</sup> Yet the Lord stood beside me, and He invigorates me, that through me the proclamation may be fully discharged, and all the nations should hear, and I am rescued out

<sup>18</sup> of the mouth of the lion. The Lord will be rescuing me from every wicked work and will be saving me for His celestial kingdom: to Whom be glory for the eons of the eons. *Amen!*

<sup>19</sup> Greet Prisca and Aquila and the household of Onesiphorus.

<sup>20</sup> Erastus remains in Corinth, yet Trophimus I left in Miletus in

<sup>21</sup> feeble health. Endeavor to come before winter. Eubulus and Pudens and Linus and Claudia and all the brethren are greeting you.

<sup>22</sup> The Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit! Grace be with you! *Amen!*

15 him WHOM AND YOU BE-GUARDING VERY  
 As the-withstood ANTISTH b o.  
 ANΓAPANΘECTH KENTOICH 40  
 for he-HAS-withstood THE OUR-

16 more sayings IN THE BE-

ΦΤΗΜΟΥ ΑΠΟΛΟΓΙΟΥ ΔΕΙC 80  
 FORE-most OF-ME FROM-saying NOT-YET-ONE

As<sup>1</sup> omit TO-(L M) GETHER-  
 ΜΟΙCΥΝ ΠΑΡΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΑΛΛΑ 100  
 to-ME TOGETHER-BESIDE-BECAME but

ΠΑΝΤΕC ΜΕ ΕΓΚΑΤΕΛΙΠΟΝ 20  
 ALL ME abandoned NO

17 to-them MAY-it-BE-BEING-accounted THE YET  
 Α οmits to-ME  
 ΥΡΙΟC ΜΟΙ ΠΑΡΕCΤΗΚΑΙ ΕΝ 60  
 Master to-ME BESIDE-STOOD AND IN-

b l  
 ΕΔΥΝΑΜΩC ΕΝ ΜΕΙΝΑΔΙ ΕΜΟ 80  
 ABLES ME THAT THRU ME

ΥΤΟΚΗΡΥΓΜΑ ΠΛΗΡΟΦΟΡΗΘ 200  
 THE PROCLAMATION MAY-BE-BEING-FULL-worn

b H  
 ΗΚΑΙ ΑΚΟΥCΦCΙΝ ΠΑΝΤΑΤΑ 20  
 AND SHOULD-BE-HEARING ALL THE

b inserts P  
 ΕΘΝΗΚΑΙ ΕΡΥCΘΗΝΕΚCΤΟ 40  
 NATIONS AND I-AM-rescued OUT OF-MOUTH

b adds s AND K AI s o.  
 ΑΤΟC ΛΕΟΝΤΟC ΡΥCΕΤΑΙ ΜΕ 60  
 OF-LION WILL-BE-rescuing ME

18  
 ΟΚΥΡΙΟC ΑΠΟ ΠΑΝΤΟC ΕΡΓΟ 80  
 THE Master FROM EVERY ACT

ΥΠΟΝΗΡΟΥΚΑΙC ΕΙCΤ 300  
 wicked AND He-WILL-BE-SAVING INTO

Η ΝΒΑCΙΑ ΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΥΤΗΝΕ 20  
 THE KINGDOM OF-Him THE ON-

Α to-Him ΔΥΤΩ  
 ΠΟΥΡΑΝΙΟΝ ΦΗΔΟΞΑΕΙCΤΟ 40  
 heavenly to-WHOM THE esteem INTO THE

ΥCΑΙΩΝΑCΤΩΝ ΑΙΩΝΩΝ ΑΜΗΝ 60  
 eons OF-THE eons AMEN

19 greet PRISCΑ AND A-

ΥΛΑΝΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΟΝΗCΙΦΟΡΟΥ 400  
 QUILA AND THE OF-Onesiphorus

ΟΙΚΟΝ ΕΡΑCΤΟC ΕΜΕΙΝΕΝ Ε 20  
 20 HOME ERASTUS REMAINS IN

ΝΚΟΡΙΝΘ ΤΡΟΦΙΜΟΝ ΔΕ ΑΠ 40  
 CORINTH Trophimus YET I-FROM-

ΕΙΠΟΝ ΕΝ ΜΙΛΗΤΩ ΑCΘΕΝΟ 60  
 LACKED IN MILETUS BEING-UN-FIRM

ΥΝΤΑC ΠΟΥ ΔΑCΟΝ ΠΡΟΧΕΙΜ 80  
 21 BE-DILIGENT BEFORE WINTER

ΩΝΟC ΕΛΘΕΙΝΑC ΠΑΖΕΤΑΙC 500  
 TO-BE-COMING IS-greeting YOU

ΕΕΥΒΟΥΛΟC ΚΑΙ ΠΟΥΔΗCΚΑ 20  
 WELL-COUNSEL (Eubulus) AND PUDENS AND

ΙΛΙΝΟC ΚΑΙ ΚΛΑΥΔΙΑΚΑΙ Ο 40  
 LINUS AND CLAUDIA AND THE

s<sup>1</sup> omits ALL  
 ΙΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΠΑΝΤΕC ΟΚΥΡΙΟ 60  
 22 brothers ALL THE Master

s<sup>1</sup> omits JESUS As<sup>1</sup> omit ANOINTED  
 CΙΝCΟΥC ΧΡΙCΤΟC ΜΕΤΑΤΟ 80  
 JESUS ANOINTED WITH THE

ΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟC CΟΥΝΗΧΑΡΙC Μ 600  
 spirit OF-YOU THE grace WITH

As<sup>1</sup> omit AMEN  
 ΕΘΥΜΩΝΑΜΗΝ  
 YOUP AMEN



## TITUS

THE only recorded visit of the apostle Paul to Crete was when his ship was detained there some time on his journey to Rome (Ac.27<sup>7-12</sup>). The writer of the Acts was with the apostle, and doubtless others, as Demas and Crescens, accompanied him, including, it would seem, Titus, as far as Crete. Paul's direction that he should leave the island and meet him in Nicopolis (3<sup>12</sup>) seems to confirm this, for, later, Paul writes to Timothy that Titus had gone to Dalmatia (2Tim.4<sup>10</sup>). There was a Nicopolis on the Adriatic near the boundary of Macedonia and Dalmatia. Hence this letter was probably written from Rome not long after his arrival. His early intention to visit Spain (Rom.15<sup>24</sup>), and his decision to winter in Nicopolis (3<sup>12</sup>), seems to have failed of fruition, for he is still in Rome when he informs Timothy of his imminent dissolution (2Tim.4<sup>6</sup>).

The evident purport of the epistle is hortatory. It deals with the practical duties of life. No doctrine is developed. As shown by the literary

## FRAMEWORK OF TITUS

### *Reversion*

#### INTRODUCTION 1<sup>1</sup>

| Character of Elders 1<sup>5</sup>  
| Insubjection 1<sup>10</sup>

| Old Men 2<sup>2</sup>

| | Old Women 2<sup>3</sup>

| | Young Women 2<sup>4</sup>

| Young Men 2<sup>6</sup>

| Conduct of Slaves 2<sup>9</sup>

| Subjection 3<sup>1</sup>

#### CONCLUSION 3<sup>12</sup>

framework, the chief subjects are the appointment of elders who are to serve as supervisors, and the conduct of those who are slaves. The paragraph dealing with elders is logically followed by one describing their duties and difficulties due to the insubjection of some. The section on slaves is fittingly followed by one on subjection, for even those who are not in physical bondage owe subjection to the government and to their fellow men.

The central subject sets forth the ideal character of men and women, old and young.

1 Paul writes this letter in the character of a slave. This shows that the epistle deals with service. He adds the title apostle, to give weight to his injunctions.

2 Eonian life, usually called "everlasting" life, is here put, as is usual in Paul's epistles, as a future expectation. God promised it before the times of the "evers" or eons and it will last until the eons come to an end (Heb.9<sup>20</sup>).

4 Titus is not mentioned in the narrative of the Acts, doubtless because his case and ministry were not at all in line with the subject of that treatise. Only that aspect of Paul's work is there touched upon which was in subjection to the Circumcision and connected with the proclamation of the kingdom to Israel. Titus was a Greek whom Paul refused to circumcise, so that he might be a standing reminder of the fact that circumcision was not a part of his evangel for the nations (Gal.2:1-5).

5 The island of Crete is now named Candia. It is the most fertile island in the Mediterranean.

6 The elder and supervisor seem to be different aspects of the same office. The name elder was given in recognition of their age and dignity. The term supervisor describes the character of their service. His relations with the world and his own family must be such as will not compromise the ecclesia which he serves. His name in the world must be above reproach, his domestic relations must be ideal. Men with many wives were not eligible.

10 It was very natural for the Circumcisionists to arrogate to themselves the supervision of the ecclesias to which they belonged, but they were often unfit for the office.

11 In the very early days impostors set themselves to use devious means for securing their own advantage and getting dishonest gain. This is a most destructive plague in teachers, for, as soon as they make wealth their

PAUL, a slave of God, yet an apostle of Jesus Christ, in accord with the faith of God's chosen ones and a realization of the truth which accords with devoutness, in expectation of eonian life, which God, Who does not lie, promises before eonian times, yet manifests His word in its own eras by a proclamation with which I was entrusted, according to the injunction of God, our Saviour; to Titus, a genuine child according to the common faith:

Grace and peace from God, the Father, and Christ Jesus, our Saviour.

5 ON this behalf I left you in Crete, that you should be amending what is lacking and constitute elders to suit each city, as I prescribe to you. If anyone is unimpeachable, the husband of one wife, having believing children not accused of profligacy or insubordinate—for a supervisor must be unimpeachable as a steward of God, not given to self gratification, not irritable, no toper, not quarrelsome, not avaricious; but hospitable, fond of that which is good, sane, just, benign, self-controlled; upholding the faithful word according to the teaching, that he may be able to entreat also with sound teaching and to expose those who contradict.

10 For many are insubordinate, praters and impostors, especially those of the Circumcision, who must be gagged, who are subverting whole households, teaching what they must not, for sordid gain.

12 One of them, their own prophet, said: "Cretans are ever liars, evil wild beasts, idle bellies." This

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΔΟΥΛΟΣ ΘΕΟΥ ΑΠΟΣ <sup>20</sup>	PIA CΩTI ACH ANYΠOTAKT <sup>20</sup>
PAUL SLAVE OF-God commis-	OF-UN-saying OR UN-UNDER-SET
ΤΟΛΟΣ ΔΕΙΝΟΣ ΥΠΟΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ <sup>40</sup>	ΑΔΕΙΓΑΡΤΟΝ ΕΠΙΣΚΟΠΟΝ <sup>40</sup>
sloner YET OF-JESUS ANOINTED accord-7	IS-BINDING for THE ON-NOTER UN-
ΑΤΑΠΙΣΤΗΝ ΕΚΛΕΚΤΩΝ ΘΕΟ <sup>60</sup>	ΝΕΓΚΛΗΤΟΝ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΘΕΟΥ <sup>60</sup>
ing-to BELIEF OF-chosen-ones OF-God	indictable TO-BE AS OF-God
ΥΚΑΙ ΕΠΙ ΓΝΩΣΙΝ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ <sup>80</sup>	ΟΙΚΟΝΟΜΟΝ ΜΗ ΑΥΘΑΔΗ ΜΗ <sup>80</sup>
AND ON-KNOWLEDGE OF-TRUTH	steward NO self-GRATIFYING NO IN-
2 ΣΤΗ ΣΚΑΤΕΥΣΕΒΕΙΑΝ ΕΠΕΛ <sup>100</sup>	ΡΓΙΛΟΝ ΜΗ ΠΑΡΟΙΝΟΝ ΜΗ ΠΑ <sup>100</sup>
THE according-to devoutness ON EXPECT-	DIGNANTER, NO BESIDE-WINER NO BLOW-
ΠΑΙΖΩΝ ΣΑΙΩΝΙΟΥ ΗΝ ΕΠ <sup>20</sup>	ΗΚΤΗΝ ΜΗΔΙΣ ΧΡΟΚΕΡΔΗΛΑ <sup>20</sup>
ATION OF-LIFE eonian which promises	8 er NO VILE-GAINER but
ΓΓΕΙΛΑΤΟ Ο ΑΥΘΥΔΗΣ ΘΕΟΣ <sup>40</sup>	ΑΛΦΙΛΟΞΕΝΟΝ ΦΙΛΑΓΛΘΟΝ <sup>40</sup>
THE UN-FALSE God	FOND-LODGER FOND-of-GOOD
3 ΠΡΟΧΡΟΝΟΝ ΑΙΩΝΙΩΝ ΕΦΑΝ <sup>60</sup>	ΩΦΡΟΝΑΔΙΚΑΙ ΟΝΟCΙΟΝ Ε <sup>60</sup>
BEFORE TIMES eonian He-makes-	sane JUST BENIGN IN-
ΕΡΦΩCΕΝ ΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΡΟΙCΙΔΙΟΙ <sup>80</sup>	ΑΝ ΓΚΡΑΤΗΑΝΤΕ ΧΟΜΕΝΟΝΤΟ <sup>80</sup>
APPEAR YET TO-SEASONS OWN	9 HELD upholding OF-THE
CΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΚΗΡΥ <sup>200</sup>	ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΔΙΔΑΧΗΝ ΠΙCΤΟΥ <sup>700</sup>
THE saying OF-Him IN PROCLAM-	according-to THE TEACHING OF-BELIEVING
ΓΜΑΤΙ Ο ΕΠΙCΤΕΥΘΗ ΝΕΓΩ <sup>20</sup>	ΛΟΓΟΥ ΙΝΑ ΔΥΝΑΤΟC ΗΚΑΙ Π <sup>20</sup>
ation WHICH WAS-BELIEVED I ac-	saying THAT ABLE he-MAY-BE AND
ΑΤΕ ΠΙCΤΑ ΓΗΝΤΟ ΥCΦΩΤΗΡΟC <sup>40</sup>	Α omits in to-sound inserts ΤΟΥC ΕΝΤΑCΗΘΑΙ ΝΕΙ <sup>40</sup>
cording-to injunction OF-THE SAVIOUR	ΑΡΑΚΑΛΕΙΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΔΙΔΑCΚΑ <sup>40</sup>
ΗΜΩΝ ΘΕΟΥ ΤΙΤΩ ΓΗΝCΙΩΤΕ <sup>60</sup>	ΤΟ-ΒΕ-BESIDE-CALLING IN THE TEACHING
4 OF-US God to-TITUS genuine off-	THE IN EVERY CONSTRICTION
ΚΝΩΚΑΤΑ ΚΟΙΝΗΝ ΠΙCΤΙΝ Χ <sup>80</sup>	ΛΙΑΤΗΥΓΙΑΙΝΟΥC ΗΚΑΙ ΤΟ <sup>60</sup>
spring according-to COMMON BELIEF grace	THE BEING-SOUND AND THE
ΑΡΙCΚΑΙ ΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΑΠΟ ΘΕΟΥ <sup>300</sup>	ΥCΑΝΤΙΑ ΕΓΟΝΤΑC ΕΛΕΓΧΕ <sup>80</sup>
AND PEACE FROM God	ones-contradicting TO-BE-EXPOSING
ΠΑΤΡΟC ΚΑΙ ΧΡΙCΤΟΥ ΙΗCΟ <sup>20</sup>	ΙΝΕΙCΙΝ ΓΑΡ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΑΝΥΠ <sup>800</sup>
FATHER AND ANOINTED JESUS	10 ARE for MANY UN-UNDER-
ΥΤΟΥC ΩΤΗΡΟC ΗΜΩΝ ΤΟΥΤΟ <sup>40</sup>	ΟΤΑΚΤΟΙ ΜΑΤΑΙΟΛΟΓΟΙ ΚΑ <sup>20</sup>
5 THE SAVIOUR OF-US OF-this	SET VAIN-sayers AS
ΥΧΑΡΙCΚΑΤΕΛΙΠΟΝC ΕΝ Κ <sup>60</sup>	ΙΦΡΕΝΑ ΠΑΤΑΙΜΑΛΙCΤΑ ΟΙ <sup>40</sup>
grace I-left YOU IN CRETE	impostors RATHEREST THE
ΡΗΤΗΝ ΑΤΑΛΕΙΠΟΝΤΑ ΕΠΙ <sup>80</sup>	ΕΚΤΗC ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΜΗC ΟΥC ΔΕ <sup>60</sup>
THAT THE LACKING YOU-SHOULD	OF-THE omitted by ab OUT OF-THE ABOUT-CUTTING WHOM it-IS-BINDING
ΔΙΟΡΘΩCΗ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΑCΤΗCΗ <sup>400</sup>	ΕΠΙCΤΟΜΙCΕΙΝ ΟΙΤΙΝΕC Ο <sup>80</sup>
BE-ON-THRU-ERECTING AND SHOULD-BE-DOWN-STANDING	TO-BE-ON-MOUTHIZING WHO-ANY
CΚΑΤΑ ΠΟΛΙΝ ΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡΟ <sup>20</sup>	ΛΟΥC ΟΙΚΟΥC ΑΝΑΤΡΕΠΟΥC <sup>900</sup>
according-to city SENIORS	WHOLE HOMES ARE-UP-BEVERTING
ΥCΩC ΕΓΩCΙΔΙΕΤΑΖΑΜΗΝ <sup>40</sup>	ΙΝΔΙΔΑCΚΟΝΤΕC ΑΜΗΔΕΙΑ <sup>20</sup>
AS I to-you prescribe	TEACHING WHICH NO IS-BINDING
ΕΙΤΙC ΕCΤΙΝ ΑΝΕΓΚΛΗΤΟC <sup>60</sup>	ΙCΧΡΟΥ ΚΕΡΔΟΥC ΧΑΡΙΝ ΕΙ <sup>40</sup>
6 IF ANY IS UN-indictable	12 OF-VILE GAIN grace said
ΜΙΑC ΓΥΝΑΙΚΟC ΑΝΗΡΤΕΚΝ <sup>80</sup>	ΠΕΝΤΙCΕΞΑΥΤΩΝΙΔΙΟC ΑΥ <sup>60</sup>
OF-ONE WOMAN MAN offsprings	ANY OUT OF-them OWN OF-
ΔΕΧΩΝ ΠΙCΤΑ ΜΗ ΕΝ ΚΑΤΗΓΩ <sup>500</sup>	ΤΩΝ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΗC ΚΡΗΤΕC ΑΕΙ <sup>80</sup>
HAVING BELIEVING NO IN accusation	them BEFORE-AVERER CRETANS ever
	ΨΕΥCΤΑΙ ΚΑΚΑ ΘΗΡΙΑ ΓΑCΤ <sup>1000</sup>
	FALSIFIERS EVIL WILD-BEASTS BELLIES

object of pursuit, they necessarily endeavor to be popular and obtain the favor and support of the people. This is almost sure to be followed by corruption in teaching.

<sup>12</sup> It is supposed that this is a quotation from Epimenides, a poet and philosopher who lived about six hundred years before Christ. It was common to give the Cretans a bad name, for to "Cretanize" was the equivalent of lying and deception. Paul adds his confirmation in order to aid them in guarding against these grave defects in the national character.

<sup>14</sup> The Jewish doctors have so covered the law with their myths and traditions that little, if any, of the law is left. Ceremonial uncleanness is a constant menace to the orthodox Hebrew. So much is unclean that their consciences and minds are contaminated. This is entirely out of tune with the grace which has come to those who are themselves ceremonially unclean, yet have been subjects of God's cleansing grace. A true knowledge of God's grace acknowledges, as Peter did, that what God has cleansed is not to be called unclean (Ac.10<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>15</sup> True cleanliness is an inward condition which views all without from its own standpoint. A defiled mind and conscience will defile even that which is, in itself, clean.

<sup>1</sup> The apostle segregates the ecclesia into young and old, men and women, and gives to each the appropriate exhortation. All are entreated to be sane (<sup>2,5,6</sup>). The usage of this word in the Greek corresponds very closely with its English equivalent. In Mk. 5<sup>15</sup> and Lu.8<sup>35</sup> it is used of those who had been insane. Here and elsewhere it is used of mental soundness and good judgment. The term "slanders" is the term usually applied to the "Devil". This passage is the key to its meaning. (The word "devils" is a different word, which we transliterate *demons*). The sphere of the young women is in the home.

<sup>9</sup> Slaves are given the privilege of adorning the teaching, by their good behaviour.

<sup>11</sup> The saving grace of God, properly appreciated, has no equal as a means for training God's saints to live ac-

testimony is true. For which cause be exposing them severely, that they may be sound in the  
<sup>14</sup> faith, not heeding Jewish myths and precepts of men who are turning from the truth. All, indeed, is clean to the clean, yet to the defiled and unbelieving nothing is clean, but their mind as well as  
<sup>16</sup> conscience has been defiled. They are avowing an acquaintance with God, yet by acts are denying it, being abominable and stubborn, and disqualified for every good act.

**2** Now *you* be speaking what is  
<sup>2</sup> becoming to sound teaching. The aged men are to be sober, grave, sane, sound in the faith, in love,  
<sup>3</sup> in endurance; the aged women, similarly, in demeanor as becomes the sacred, not slanderers, nor enslaved by much wine, teachers of  
<sup>4</sup> the ideal, that they may bring the young wives to a sense of their duty to be fond of their husbands,  
<sup>5</sup> fond of their children, sane, chaste, domestic, good, subject to their own husbands, that the word of God  
<sup>6</sup> may not be blasphemed. The younger men, similarly, be entreating to be sane, in all things tendering yourself a model of ideal acts, in teaching, uncorruptness, gravity, sound, uncensurable speech, that those of the contrary part may be abashed, having nothing bad to say concerning us.

<sup>9</sup> Slaves are to be subject to their own owners, to be pleasing them well in all things, not contradicting; not emblezzling, but displaying all good fidelity, that they may

13 ΕΡΕΣΑΡΓΑΙΗΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑΔΥ 20  
UN-ACTIVE THE witness this

ΤΗΣΤΙΝΑΛΗΘΗΣΔΙΗΝΑΙΤ 40  
IS TRUE THRU which cause

ΙΑΝΕΛΕΓΧΕΑΥΤΟΥΣΑΠΟΤΟ 60  
BE-EXPOSING them FROM-cutly

ΜΦΣΙΝΑΥΓΙΑΙΝΦΣΙΝΕΝΤΗ 80  
THAT THEY-MAY-BE-BEING-SOUND IN THE

14 ΠΙΣΤΕΙΜΗΠΡΟΣΕΧΟΝΤΕΣΙ 100  
BELIEF NO heeding to-

ΟΥΔΑΙΚΟΙΣΜΥΘΟΙΣΚΑΙΕΝ 20  
JUDAIC myths AND direc-

ΤΟΛΑΙΣΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΑΠΟΤΡ 40  
tions OF-humans FROM-TURNING

15 ΕΦΟΜΕΝΩΝΤΗΝΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΝΠ 60  
THE TRUTH ALL

ΑΝΤΑΜΕΝΚΑΘΑΡΑΤΟΙΣΚΑΘ 80  
INDEED clean to-THE clean

ΑΡΟΙΣΤΟΙΣΔΕΜΙΑΜΜΕΝ 200  
to-THE YET HAVING-been-DEFILED

ΟΙΣΚΑΙΑΠΙΣΤΟΙΣΟΥΔΕΝΚ 20  
AND UN-BELIEVING NOT-YET-ONE clean

ΑΒΑΡΟΝΑΛΛΑΜΕΜΙΑΝΤΑΙΑ 40  
but HAS-been-DEFILED OF-

ΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΟΝΟΥΣΚΑΙΗΣΥΝΕ 60  
them AND THE MIND AND THE conscience

16 ΙΔΗΣΙΣΘΕΟΝΟΜΟΛΟΓΟΥΣΙ 80  
God THEY-ARE-AVOWING

ΝΕΙΔΕΝΑΙΤΟΙΣΔΕΕΡΓΟΙΣ 300  
TO-PERCEIVE to-THE YET ACTS

ΑΡΝΟΥΝΤΑΙΒΔΕΛΥΚΤΟΙΟΝ 20  
THEY-ARE-disOWNING ABOMINABLE BEING

ΤΕΣΚΑΙΑΠΕΙΘΕΙΣΚΑΙΠΡΟ 40  
AND UN-PERSUADABLE AND TOWARD

ΣΠΑΝΕΡΓΟΝΑΓΑΘΟΝΑΔΟΚΙ 60  
EVERY ACT GOOD UN-tested

2 ΜΟΙΣΥΔΕΛΑΛΕΙΑΠΡΕΠΕΙΤ 80  
YOU YET BE-TALKING what is-BEHOOVING to-

ΗΥΓΙΑΙΝΟΥΣΗΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΙ 400  
THE BEING-SOUND TEACHING

2 ΑΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΑΣΝΗΦΑΛΙΟΥΣΕ 20  
SENIORS sober TO-

ΙΝΑΙΣΕΜΝΟΥΣΣΦΦΡΟΝΑΣΥ 40  
BE GRAVE sane be-

ΓΙΑΙΝΟΝΤΑΣΤΗΠΙΣΤΕΪΤΗ 60  
ING-SOUND to-THE BELIEF to-THE

3 ΑΓΑΠΗΤΗΥΠΟΜΟΝΗΠΡΕΣΒΥ 80  
LOVE to-THE UNDER-REMAINING SENIORESSES

ΤΙΔΑΣΦΑΥΤΩΣΕΝΚΑΤΑΣΤ 600  
AS-SAMELY IN demeanor

ΗΜΑΤΙΗΕΡΟΠΡΕΠΕΙΣΜΗΔΙ 20  
SACRED-BEHOOVES NO THRU-

ΑΒΟΛΟΥΣΜΗΟΙΝΦΠΟΛΛΩ 38  
As<sup>1</sup> add YET ΔΕ  
CASTERS NO to-WINE much

ΔΕΔΟΥΛΩΜΕΝΑΣΚΑΛΟΔΙΔΑ 60  
HAVING-been-ENSLAVED IDEAL-TEACHERS

4 ΣΚΑΛΟΥΣΙΝΑΦΦΡΟΝΙΖΩΣ 30  
As<sup>1</sup> -WILL CY  
THAT THEY-MAY-BE-sancting

5 ΙΝΑΙΦΙΛΟΤΕΚΝΟΥΣΣΦΦΡΟ 20  
As<sup>1</sup> o. THE fem. YOUNG FOND-of-MEN TO-

5 BE FOND-of-offsprings sane.

ΝΑΣΑΓΝΑΟΙΚΟΥΡΟΥΣΑΓ 39  
As<sup>1</sup> insert Γ=HOME-ACTERS  
PURE HOME-SEE-ers GOOD

ΑΘΑΣΥΠΟΤΑССΟΜΕΝΑΣΤΟΙ 60  
being-UNDER-SET to-THE

ΣΙΔΙΟΙΣΑΝΔΡΑΣΙΝΙΝΑΜΗ 80  
OWN MEN THAT NO

ΟΛΟΓΟΣΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΒΛΑΣΦΗΜ 700  
THE saying OF-THE God MAY-BE-BEING-HARM-

6 ΗΤΑΙΤΟΥΣΝΕΩΤΕΡΟΥΣΩΣΑ 20  
6 AVERRED THE YOUNGER AS-SAMELY

ΥΤΩΣΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΕΙΣΦΦΡΟΝΕ 40  
BE-BESIDE-CALLING TO-BE-BEING-sane

7 ΙΝΠΕΡΙΠΑΝΤΑΣΕΑΥΤΟΝΠΑ 60  
As<sup>1</sup> type tending  
ABOUT ALL YOURSELF tender-

ΡΕΧΟΜΕΝΟΣΤΥΠΟΝΚΑΛΩΝΕ 80  
ING type OF-IDEAL ACTS

ΡΓΩΝΕΝΤΗΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΙΑΔ 800  
As<sup>1</sup> insert Ε THRU-  
IN THE TEACHING UN-THRU-

8 ΙΑΦΘΟΡΙΣΕΜΝΟΤΗΤΑΛΟ 20  
omitted by As<sup>1</sup> b adds UNCORRUPTION ΔΦ  
CORRUPTION GRAVITY saying

ΘΑΡCΙΑΝ  
ΓΟΝΥΓΙΝΑΚΑΤΑΓΝΩCΤΟΝΙ 40  
SOUND UN-censurable THAT

ΝΑΟΣΕΝΑΝΤΙΑCΕΝΤΡΑΠΗ 60  
THE OUT IN-INSTEAD MAY-BE-BEING-bashed

ΜΗΔΕΝΕΧΩΝΑΓΕΓΝΕΠΕΡΙΠ 80  
b ABOUT US TO-BE-SAYING A YOUR Y  
NO-YET-ONE HAVING TO-BE-SAYING ABOUT US

ΜΩΝΦΑΥΛΟΝΔΟΥΛΟΥCΙΔΙΟ 900  
A to-OWNERS OWN  
BAD SLAVES to-OWN

9 ΙCΔΕCΠΟΤΑΙCΥΠΟΤΑССΕC 20  
OWNERS TO-BE-BEING-UNDER-SET

ΘΑΙΕΝΠΑΣΙΝΕΥΑΡΕCΤΟΥC 40  
IN ALL WELL-PLEASING

ΕΙΝΑΙΜΗΑΝΤΙΑΕΓΟΝΤΑCΜ 60  
10 TO-BE NO contradicting NO

ΗΝΟCΦΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΥCΑΛΛΑΠΑ 80  
b BELIEF EVERY  
EMBEZZLING but EVERY

As<sup>1</sup> omits BELIEF As<sup>1</sup> o. A Γ  
CΑΝΠΙCΤΙΝΕΝΔΕΙΚΝΥΜΕΝ 2000  
BELIEF IN-SHOWING

ceptably in His sight even in the midst of the abounding evil of this eon. It softens the heart, and attracts the will, and provides the power for putting its precepts into practise. The law was not so. Its demands withered the arm that would fulfill it. In some measure God's grace enables us to anticipate the overwhelming bliss which will be brought to us at His glorious advent, which will mark the end of sin and suffering for His saints.

14 The ransom of Christ has a present power. Lawlessness is that basic conception of sin in which it is viewed as a departure from the normal and natural course of things. The ransom of Christ will eventually restore us into that ideal condition which conformity to the laws of the universe produces. At present this takes the form of zeal for good deeds.

1 The place of the believer is one of subjection in this eon. It is not our time to reign (1 Cor.4<sup>8</sup>). That will come in the next eon. The path of the saints is not at all aggressive. It is not for them to redress wrongs, but to yield to injustice, not to speak evil of others even if they justly deserve it, not to stir up trouble, but to be pacific, making allowance for the failure of others, meekly enduring what would naturally inflame our indignation.

3 The emphatic *we*, repeated in the fifth verse, suggests that the apostle is now referring to himself as one of the Circumcision—those who, indeed, ought to have kept the law and who thought that their salvation depended on their righteousness, but who needed to be regenerated and renewed by the holy spirit, as the Lord taught Nicodemus (Jn.3<sup>5</sup>), according to His mercy.

5 The Septuagint uses this word *loutron* twice for a bath in the Song of Solomon (4<sup>26</sup>), but renders *laver* by another form, *loutër*, in all of its occurrences. Hence it is evident that here it is not the instrument which contained the water, but the element itself which is a figure of renascence. Though literally *regeneration*, the word is always used in a much looser sense of any renewal, much like our word *renascence*.

be adorning the teaching of God, our Saviour, in all things.

11 For the saving grace of God made its advent to all humanity,  
12 training us that, disowning irreverence and worldly desires, we should live sanely and justly and devoutly in the current eon,  
13 anticipating the happy expectation and glorious advent of our great God and Saviour, Jesus  
14 Christ, Who gives Himself for us, that He should be redeeming us from all lawlessness and be cleansing for Himself a special people  
15 zealous of ideal acts. Be speaking of these things and be entreating and exposing with every injunction. Let no one be slighting you.

3 Remind them to be subject to sovereignties, to authorities; to be yielding, and to be ready for every  
2 good work, not to be calumniating anyone, to be pacific, lenient, displaying all meekness toward all  
3 mankind. For *we* also were once foolish, stubborn, deceived, slaves of various desires and gratifications, led on by malice and envy, detestable, hating one another.  
4 Yet when God our Saviour's kindness and fondness for humanity  
5 made its advent, He saves us, not for works of righteousness which *we* do, but according to His mercy, through the bath of renascence  
6 and renewal of holy spirit, which He pours out on us richly through  
7 Jesus Christ, our Saviour, that, be-

ΟΥΣΑΓΑΘΗΝΙΝΑΤΗΝΔΙΔΑΣ<sup>20</sup>  
 GOOD THAT THE TEACHING  
 A inserts E THE omitted by b  
 ΚΑΛΙΑΝΤΗΝΤΟΥΣΩΤΗΡΟΣΗ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE OF-THE SAVIOUR OF-

ΜΟΝΘΕΟΥΚΟΣΜΩCΙΝΕΝΤΑΣ<sup>60</sup>  
 US God THEY-MAY-BE-SYSTEM-ING IN ALL

ΙΝΕΠΕΦΑΝΗΓΑΡΗΧΑΡΙCΤΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 11 ON-APPEARED for THE grace OF-THE

ΥΘΕΟΥCΩΤΗΡΙΟCΠΑCΙΝΑΝ<sup>100</sup>  
 God saving s.e. for Al to-ALL hu-

ΘΡΩΠΟΙCΠΑΙΔΕΥΟΥCΑΝΜΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 12 mans disciplining US

CΙΝΑΔΡΝΗCΑΜΕΝΟΙΤΗΝΑC<sup>40</sup>  
 THAT disowning THE UN-

ΕΒΕΙΑΝΚΑΙΤΑCΚΟCΜΙΚΑC<sup>60</sup>  
 REVERENCE AND THE SYSTEMIC

ΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑCΦΡΟΝΩCΚΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 ON-FEELINGS sanely AND

ΔΙΚΑΙΩCΚΑΙΕΥCΕΒΩCΖΗC<sup>200</sup>  
 JUSTLY AND devoutly WE-SHOULD-

ΩΜΕΝΕΝΤΩΝΥΝΑΙΩΝΙΠΡΟC<sup>20</sup>  
 13 BE-LIVING IN THE NOW CON TOWARD-

ΔΕΧΟΜΕΝΟΙΤΗΝΜΑΚΑΡΙΑΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 RECEIVING THE HAPPY

ΕΛΠΙΔΑΚΑΙΕΠΙΦΑΝΕΙΑΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 EXPECTATION AND ON-APPEARANCE OF-

ΗCΔΟΞΗCΤΟΥΜΕΓΑΛΟΥΘΕΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 THE esteem OF-THE GREAT God

ΥΚΑΙΩΤΗΡΟCΗΜΩΝΙΗCΟΥ<sup>200</sup>  
 AND SAVIOUR OF-US JESUS

ΧΡΙCΤΟΥΟCΕΔΩΚΕΝΕΑΥΤΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 14 ANOINTED WHO GIVES s.o. = Him Self

ΝΥΠΕΡΗΜΩΝΙΑΛΥΤΡΩCΗ<sup>40</sup>  
 OVER US THAT He-SHOULD-BE-LOOSENING

ΑΙΗΜΑCΑΠΟΠΑCΗCΑΝΟΜΙΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 US FROM EVERY UN-LAWLESS

CΚΑΙΚΑΘΑΡΙCΗΕΑΥΤΩΛΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 AND SHOULD-BE-cleansing to-Self PEOPLE

ΝΠΕΡΙΟΥCΙΟΝΖΗΛΩΤΗΝΚΑ<sup>400</sup>  
 ABOUT-BEING BOILER OF-

ΛΩΝΕΡΓΩΝΤΑΥΤΑΛΛΕΙΚΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 15 IDEAL ACTS these BE-TALKING AND

ΙΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΕΙΚΑΙΕΛΕΓΧΕΜ<sup>40</sup>  
 BE-BESIDE-CALLING AND BE-EXPOSING WITH

ΕΤΑΠΑCΗCΕΠΙΤΑΓΗCΜΗΔΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 EVERY injunction NO-YET-ONE

ΙCCOYΠΕΡΙΦΡΟΝΕΙΤΩΥΠΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 3 YOU LET-BE-slighting BE-UNDER-

ΜΙΜΝΗCΚΕΑΥΤΟΥCΑΡΧΑΙC<sup>600</sup>  
 REMINDING them to-ORIGINALS

ΕΞΟΥCΙΑCΥΠΟΤΑCCECΘΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 to-authorities TO-BE-BEING-UNDER-SET

ΙΠΕΙΘΑΡΧΕΙΝΚΑΙΠΡΟCΠΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 TO-BE-yielding AND TOWARD EVERY

ΝΕΡΓΟΝΑΓΑΘΟΝΕΤΟΙΜΟΥC<sup>60</sup>  
 ACT GOOD READY

ΕΙΝΑΙΜΗΔΕΝΑΒΛΑCΦΗΜΕΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 2 TO-BE NO-YET-ONE TO-BE-HARM-AVERTING

ΝΑΜΑΧΟΥCΕΙΝΑΙΕΠΙΕΙΚΕ<sup>600</sup>  
 UN-FIGHTERS TO-BE lenient

ΙCΠΑCΑΝΕΝΔΕΙΚΝΥΜΕΝΟΥ<sup>20</sup>  
 EVERY IN-SHOWING

CΠΟ<sup>60</sup> ΟΥΔΗΝ ΔΙΛΙΓΕΝCΙΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 MEEKNESS TOWARD ALL hu-

ΝΘΡΩΠΟΥCΗΜΕΝΓΑΡΠΟΤΕΚ<sup>60</sup>  
 3 MANS WE-WERE for ?-when AND

ΑΙΗΜΕΙCΑΝΟΗΤΟΙΑΠΕΙΘΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 WE UN-MINDING UN-PERSUADABLE

ΙCΠΛΑΝΩΜΕΝΟΙΔΟΥΛΕΥΟΝ<sup>700</sup>  
 being-STRAYED SLAVING

ΤΕCΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑCΚΑΙΗΔΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 to-ON-FEELINGS AND GRATIFICA-

ΔΙCΠΟΙΚΙΛΑΙCΕCΚΑΚΙΑΚ<sup>40</sup>  
 tions VARIOUS IN EVIL AND

ΑΙΦΘΟΝΩΔΙΑΓΟΝΤΕCCTΥΓ<sup>60</sup>  
 ENVY THRU-LEADING DETEST-

ΗΤΟΙΜΙCΟΥΝΤΕCΑΛΛΗΛΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 able HATING one-another

CΟΤΕΔΕΗΧΡΗCΤΟΤΗCΚΑΙΗ<sup>800</sup>  
 4 when YET THE kindness AND THE

ΦΙΛΑΝΘΡΩΠΙΑΕΠΕΦΑΝΗΤΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 FONDNESS-of-humanity ON-APPEARED OF-THE

ΥCΩΤΗΡΟCΗΜΩΝΘΕΟΥΟΥΚΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 SAVIOUR OF-US God NOT OUT

ΞΕΡΓΩΝΤΩΝΕΝΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-ACTS THE IN JUSTICE

ΗΑΠΟΙΗCΑΜΕΝΗΜΕΙCΑΛΛ<sup>80</sup>  
 WHICH DO WE BUT

ΑΚΑΤΑΤΟΑΥΤΟΥΕΛΕΟCΕCΩ<sup>600</sup>  
 according-to THE OF-Him MERCY He-SAVES

CΕΝΗΜΑCΔΙΑΤΟΥΛΟΥΤΡΟΥ<sup>20</sup>  
 US THRU THE BATH

ΠΑΛΙΝΓΕΝΕCΙΑCΚΑΙΑΝΑΚ<sup>40</sup>  
 OF-AGAIN-generation AND UP-NEWING

ΑΙΝΩCΕCΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΑΓΙ<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-spirit HOLY

ΟΥΟΥΕΞΕΧΕΕΝΕΦΗΜΑCΠΛΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-WHICH He-OUT-POURS ON US RICHLY

ΥCΙΩCΔΙΑΙΗCΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥ<sup>3000</sup>  
 THRU JESUS ANOINTED

<sup>9</sup> It would seem that by far the largest share of the difficulties of the early ecclesias was introduced by the Circumcision—the very ones who ought to have been a help instead of a hindrance. The record of the book of Acts is full of their opposition to the evangel and they were directly responsible for Paul's imprisonment in Rome. Even those who believed were the source of continual turmoil. They could not clear themselves of the trammels of Judaism. They could not rise to the new revelation vouchsafed to Paul. With their genealogies, and circumcision, and contentions about the law, they were continually drawing the saints from the ground of grace and faith down to law and works. Finally the apostle put a stop to the discussion of these subjects.

<sup>10</sup> Though this is the Greek *hairetikon*, it does not refer to a heretic, but one who belongs to a *sect*. It is applied to the Sadducees (Ac.5<sup>17</sup>), the Pharisees (Ac.15<sup>26</sup>), and the Nazarenes (Ac.24<sup>5</sup>). These could not all be called heretics. Sectarianism is essentially *preferring* to associate with a class or clique. The Circumcision would readily prefer their kind.

<sup>12</sup> Tychicus was later sent to Ephesus (2 Tim.4<sup>12</sup>). As he delivered the letter to the Ephesians (Eph.6<sup>21</sup>), it appears that this letter to Titus was written some time before the Perfection epistles. Titus seems to have gone to Nicopolis, but Paul remained in Rome.

ing justified by that grace, we should be becoming enjoyers, in expectation, of the allotment of eonian life.

<sup>8</sup> Faithful is the saying, and I am intending you to be insistent concerning these things, that those who have believed God may be concerned to preside for ideal acts. These things are ideal and beneficial for humanity. Yet stand aloof from stupid questionings and genealogies and strifes and fightings about law, for they are without benefit and vain. A sectarian man, after one and a second admonition, refuse, being aware that such a one has turned himself out, and is sinning, being self-condemned.

<sup>12</sup> Whenever I shall be sending Artemas to you, or Tychicus, endeavor to come to me in Nicopolis, for I have decided to winter there. Forward Zenas, the lawyer, and Apollos diligently, that nothing may be lacking to them. Now let those who are *ours* also be learning to preside for ideal acts for necessary needs, that they may not be unfruitful.

<sup>15</sup> All those with me are greeting you. Greet our friends in faith. Grace be with you all. *Amen!*



7 **ΤΟΥΣΦΤΗΡΟCΗΜΩΝΙΝΑΔΙΚ** 20  
THE SAVIOUR OF-US THAT BEING-

<sup>s o</sup>  
**ΑΙΦΘΕΝΤΕCΤΗΕΚΕΙΝΟΥΧΑ** 40  
JUSTIFIED to-<sup>o</sup>THE OF-that grace  
<sup>s</sup> WE-MAY-BE-BRING-B. <sup>o</sup> and <sup>b</sup> WE-ARE- OMΦΘΑ  
**ΡΙΤΙΚΑΙΗΡΟΝΟΜΟΙΓΕΝΗΘ** 60  
tenants WE-MAY-BE-BRING-BE-

**ΜΕΝΚΑΤΕΛΠΙΔΑΖΩΗCΑΙΩΝ** 30  
COME according-to EXPECTATION OF-LIFE eonian

8 **ΙΟΥΠΙCΤΟCΟΛΟΓΟCΚΑΙΠΕ** 100  
BELIEVING THE saying AND ABOUT

**ΡΙΤΟΥΤΩΝΒΟΥΛΟΜΑΙCΕΔΙ** 20  
these I-AM-intending YOU TO-BE-

<sup>s</sup> **Ε** for ΔΙ <sup>Λ</sup> **Ε** for ΔΙ  
**ΑΒΕΒΑΙΟΥCΘΑΙΙΝΑΦΡΟΝΤ** 40  
THRU-confirming THAT MAY-BE-BEING-

<sup>b o</sup>  
**ΙΖΩCΙΝΚΑΛΩΝΕΡΓΩΝΠΡΟΙ** 60  
DISPOSED OF-IDEAL ACTS TO-BEFORE-

**CΤΑCΘΑΙΟΙΠΕΠΙCΤΕΥΚΟΤ** 80  
STAND THE one-HAVING-BELIEVED

<sup>b</sup> adds TΩ TO-THE <sup>b o</sup> TΑ THE in-  
**ΕCΘΕΩΤΑΥΤΑΕCΤΙΝΚΑΛΑΚ** 200  
to-God these IS IDEAL AND

<sup>serted by b</sup>  
**ΑΙΦΦΕΛΙΜΑΤΟΙCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟ** 20  
beneficial to-THE humans

9 **ΙCΜΩΡΑCΔΕΖΗΤΗCΕΙCΚΑΙ** 40  
INSIPID YET SEEKINGS AND

<sup>s o</sup> <sup>s</sup> **Ι** N  
**ΓΕΝΕΑΛΟΓΙΑCΚΑΙΕΡΕΙCΚ** 60  
generate-sayings AND STRIFES AND

**ΔΙΜΑΧΑCΝΟΜΙΚΑCΠΕΡΙΙC** 80  
FIGHTINGS LAWic (LAWer) YOU-be-ABOUT-

<sup>b o</sup> <sup>s o</sup>  
**ΤΑCΘΕΙCΙΝΓΑΡΑΝΦΦΕΛΕΙ** 300  
STANDING THEY-ARE for UN-beneficial

10 **CΚΑΙΜΑΤΑΙΟΙΑΙΡΕΤΙΚΟΝ** 20  
AND VAIN preferer

**ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΜΕΤΑΜΙΑΝΚΑΙΔ** 40  
human WITH ONE AND second

**ΕΥΤΕΡΑΝΝΟΥΘΕCΙΑΝΠΑΡΑ** 60  
admonition BE-refusing

<sup>Λ</sup> **Ε**  
11 **ΙΤΟΥΕΙΔΩCΟΤΙΕΞΕCΤΡΑΠ** 80  
HAVING-PERCEIVED that HAS-been-OUT-TURNED

**ΤΑΙΟΤΟΙΟΥΤΟCΚΑΙΑΜΑΡΤ** 400  
THE such AND IS-missing

**ΑΝΕΙΦΩΝΑΥΤΟΚΑΤΑΚΡΙΤΟC** 20  
BEING self-DOWN-JUDGED

**ΟΤΑΝΠΕΜΨΑΡΤΕΜΑΝΠΡΟC** 40  
12 WHEN-EVER I'LL-BE-SENDING ARTEMAS TOWARD

**CΕΝΤΥΧΙΚΟΝCΠΟΥΔΑCΟΝΕ** 60  
YOU OR Tychicus BE-DILIGENT TO-

<sup>s inserts</sup> **ΛΘΕΙΝΠΡΟCΜΕΕΙCΝΙΚΟΠΟ** 80  
BE-COMING TOWARD ME INTO CONQUER-city

**ΛΙΝΕΚΕΙΓΑΡΚΕΚΡΙΚΑΠΑΥ** 500  
(Nicompolis) there for I-HAVE-JUDGED TO-BESIDE-

<sup>s o</sup>  
**ΑΧΕΙΜΑCΑΙΖΗΝΑΝΤΟΝΝΟΜ** 20  
13 WINTER ZENAS THE LAWYER

<sup>s affix-s N</sup>  
**ΙΚΟΝΚΑΙΑΠΟΛΛΩCΠΟΥΔΑΙ** 40  
AND APOLLOS DILIGENTLY

**ΩCΠΡΟΠΕΜΨΟΝΙΝΑΜΗΔΕΝΑ** 60  
BEFORE-SEND THAT NO-YET-ONE to-

<sup>s o</sup>  
**ΥΤΟΙCΛΕΙΠΗΜΑΝΘΑΝΕΤΩC** 80  
14 them MAY-BE-LACKING LET-THEM-BE-LEARNING-UP

**ΑΝΔΕΚΑΙΟΙΗΜΕΤΕΡΟΙΚΑΛ** 600  
YET AND THE OUR-more OF-IDEAL

<sup>Λ</sup> **Ε**  
**ΩΝΕΡΓΩΝΠΡΟΙCΤΑCΘΑΙΕΙ** 20  
ACTS TO-BEFORE-stand INTO

<sup>s o</sup>  
**CΤΑCΑΝΑΓΚΑΙΑCΧΡΕΙΑCΙ** 40  
THE necessary needs THAT

15 **ΝΑΜΗΩCΙΝΑΚΑΡΠΟΙΑCΠΑΖ** 60  
NO THEY-MAY-BE UN-FRUITFUL ARE-greeting

**ΟΝΤΑΙCΕΟΙΜΕΤΕΜΟΥΠΑΝΤ** 80  
YOU THE WITH ME ALL

<sup>Λ</sup> **Υ** <sup>ACOE</sup> <sup>for ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΕCΑCΠΑCΑΙΤΟΥCΦΙΛΟΥΝΤ** 700  
YOU-greet THE one-s-BEING-FOND

<sup>s o</sup>  
**ΑCΗΜΑCΕΝΠΙCΤΕΙΝΧΑΡΙC** 20  
US IN BELIEF THE grace

<sup>Λ</sup> <sup>omitted</sup> **ΑΜΕΝ**  
**ΜΕΤΑΠΑΝΤΩΝΥΜΩΝΑΜΗΝ**  
WITH ALL OF-YOU? AMEN

## PHILEMON

THIS, the only private, personal letter from the pen of the apostle Paul, is a perfect specimen of its kind. Its powerful yet pathetic appeal is the ripe fruitage of that overwhelming grace which Paul dispensed from his Roman prison. Himself a prisoner, he captures the runaway slave and gives him the freedom of Christ, yet sends him back to the master from whom he had escaped.

This note was doubtless written at the same time as the epistles to the Colossians and Ephesians. Onesimus accompanied Tychicus (Eph.6<sup>21</sup>) to Ephesus and Colosse (Col.4<sup>7-9</sup>). From the fact that Onesimus is spoken of as "one of you" (Col.4<sup>9</sup>), we may infer that Philemon belonged to the ecclesia at Colosse, and that he was given the message to masters in that epistle at the same time (Col.4<sup>1</sup>). But this precious little letter goes far beyond what is "just and equal" so far as Onesimus is concerned. No picture of God's grace can better this. Not only a slave, but subject to torture and death for stealing from his master, he is first reconciled to God through Paul's preaching, and then is reconciled to his master through Paul's pleading. He is caught upon the very crest of the great tidal wave of grace which was just then ready to overflow the whole world. The transcendent grace of Paul's perfection epistles was

doubtless his precious possession even before it was delivered to Philemon. Can we realize what this must have meant to him? To be taken from the deepest depths of social degradation and to be seated with Christ in the celestial realms, by faith, almost exhausts the possibilities of grace. And now upon all this, he is given this precious passport to his master's heart! Is it not a lovely little letter?

In literary form, too, it is a perfect example of a simple reversion. Every topic is repeated in reverse order, as set forth in detail in the following literary analysis.

### FRAMEWORK OF PHILEMON

*Reversion*

#### Introduction 1-3

| Prayer—Paul for Philemon 4-7

| Paul's Authority 8

| Paul Beseeches 9-10

| Paul's child Onesimus 10

| Onesimus' Wrong 11-12

| Paul and Philemon 13-14

| Onesimus' Departure 15

| Onesimus' Reception 15

| Paul and Philemon 16

| Onesimus' Wrong 18

| Philemon a convert of Paul's 19

| Paul Pleads 20

| Paul's Confidence 21

| Prayer—Philemon for Paul 22

Conclusion 23-25

<sup>4</sup> The name Philemon means "fond". He seems to have been a most exemplary character, whose reputation had reached Paul's ears, and had given him joy in the midst of the sorrows and dangers of his situation in Rome. But Paul is not thinking of himself but of the service Philemon renders to the saints.

<sup>8</sup> Paul's apostolic authority gives him the right to dictate to Philemon regarding Onesimus. It would have been perfectly proper to have held the runaway slave for his own comfort and service without consulting his master in the matter. Yet grace does not demand its rights, or stand upon its privileges, but, led by love, entreats. What a glorious sunset to such a life as Paul's! The rare graces of the gospel glow in the aged apostle and prisoner with greater splendor than ever before. Age has not soured but rather mellowed him.

<sup>11</sup> There is a pleasing play upon the name "Onesimus", which means *profitable*. Paul uses it as a verb in verse twenty. He may be regarded as a picture of those of the nations who had strayed away from God, who are the fruit of Paul's bonds as Onesimus was, and who now return to God to become His "profitable" slaves. He is also a marvelous example of God's method of transforming evil into good. No one would condone the act of Onesimus in running away from his master, yet God made it a blessing not only to Onesimus, but to his master and to Paul. All were enriched by it. In this way He is able to make all evil subserve His purpose. It is the background of His grace and will become the means of drawing His creatures infinitely closer to Himself and His affections than would be possible if sin had never invaded the universe.

<sup>15</sup> The short period of Onesimus' absence was not worth reckoning compared with the fact that, as a brother in Christ, Philemon would have him for all the eons. So the short term of sin (which seems to us so long) is not worth reckoning compared with the eonian and everlasting tenure of the bliss which follows it.

PAUL, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and brother Timothy, to Philemon, the beloved, and our fellow worker, and to Apphia, our sister, and to Archippus, our fellow soldier, and to the ecclesia at your house:

<sup>3</sup> Grace to you and peace, from God, our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>4</sup> I AM THANKING my God always, making mention of you in my  
<sup>5</sup> prayers, hearing of your love and the faith which you have toward the Lord Jesus and for all the  
<sup>6</sup> saints, so that the fellowship of your faith may be becoming operative in the realization of every good  
<sup>7</sup> thing which is in us for Christ Jesus. For I have had much joy and consolation in your love, seeing that the compassions of the saints are soothed through you, brother.

<sup>8</sup> Wherefore, having much boldness in Christ to be enjoining you  
<sup>9</sup> as to what is proper, through love I am rather entreating, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now a prisoner also of Christ Jesus.  
<sup>10</sup> I am entreating you concerning my child, whom I beget in my  
<sup>11</sup> bonds, Onesimus [Profitable], once useless to you, yet now useful to  
<sup>12</sup> you as well as to me, whom I send back to you. Him—this means my compassions—take to yourself,  
<sup>13</sup> whom I intended to be retaining for myself that, for your sake, he may be serving me in the bonds of the evangel. Yet apart from your opinion I will do nothing, that your good may not be as of compulsion  
<sup>15</sup> but voluntary. For perhaps he is separated for an hour because of

- 1 <sup>b OF-JESUS ANOINTED</sup> **ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΔΕ ΣΜΙΟΣ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ** 20  
 PAUL BOUND-ONE OF-ANOINTED 8 **ΤΑΙ ΔΙΑ ΣΟΥ ΔΕΛΦΕ ΔΙΟ ΠΟ** 20  
 IN ANOINTED boldness
- 2 **ΙΗΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΣ ΔΕ** 40  
 JESUS AND Timothy THE brother
- 3 **ΛΦΟΣ ΦΙΛΗΜΟΝΙ ΤΩ ΑΓΑΠΗΤ** 60  
 to-FOND (Philemon) THE beloved
- 4 **Ω ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΕΡΓΩΝ ΜΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΠ** 80  
 AND TOGETHER-ACter OF-US AND to-  
<sup>b BELOVED</sup> **ΦΙΛΗΜΟΝΙ** 100  
 APPHIA THE sister AND to-Archippus
- 5 **ΦΩΤΩ ΣΥΝ ΤΡΑΤΙ ΦΤΗΝ ΜΟΝ Κ** 20  
 THE TOGETHER-WARRIOR OF-US AND
- 6 **ΑΙ ΤΗ ΚΑΤΟΙΚΩΝ ΣΟΥ ΕΚΚΛΗ** 40  
 to-THE according-to HOME OF-YOU OUT-CALLED
- 7 **ΣΙΑ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΥΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΡΗΗ** 60  
 grace to-YOU AND PEACE
- 8 **ΝΑΠΟΘΕΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΚΑ** 80  
 FROM God FATHER OF-US AND
- 9 **ΙΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ Ε** 200  
 Master JESUS ANOINTED I-AM-
- 10 **ΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΩ ΤΩ ΘΕΩ ΜΟΥ ΠΑΝΤ** 20  
 thanking to-THE God OF-ME always
- 11 **ΟΤΕ ΜΝΕΙΑΝ ΣΟΥ ΠΟΙΟΥΜΕΝ** 40  
 REMINDER OF-YOU making
- 12 **Ο ΣΕ ΠΙΤΩΝ ΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΩΝ ΜΟΥ** 60  
 ON THE prayers OF-ME
- 13 **ΑΚΟΥΩΝ ΣΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΑΓΑΠΗΝ ΚΑ** 80  
 HEARING OF-YOU THE LOVE AND
- 14 **ΙΤΗΝ ΠΙΣΤΙΝ ΗΝ ΕΧΕΙΣ ΠΡΟ** 300  
 THE BELIEF which YOU-ARE-HAVING TOWARD
- 15 **ΣΤΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΝ ΚΑΙ** 20  
 THE Master JESUS AND IN-
- 16 **ΙΣ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΓΙΟΥΣ ΟΠ** 40  
 TO ALL THE HOLY-ones WHICH-
- 17 **ΩΣΗ ΚΟΙΝΩΝΙΑ ΤΗΣ ΠΙΣΤΕΩ** 60  
<sup>s2</sup> service ΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑ the communion OF-THE BELIEF
- 18 **ΣΟΥ ΕΝΕΡΓΗΣ ΓΕΝΗΤΑΙ ΕΝ** 80  
 OF-YOU IN-ACTING MAY-BE-BECOMING IN
- 19 **ΕΠΙ ΓΝΩΣΕΙ ΠΑΝΤΟΣ ΑΓΑΘΟΥ** 400  
 ON-Knowledge OF-EVERY GOOD
- 20 **ΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΕΙΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ** 20  
<sup>As1 omit</sup> JESUS <sup>b1</sup> b EXCMEN WE-ARE-HAVING
- 21 **ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΑΡΑΝ ΓΑΡ ΠΟΛΛΗΝ** 40  
<sup>b omits</sup> I-have-HAD <sup>s omits</sup> AND BESIDE-CALLING
- 22 **ΕΣΧΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΚΛΗΣΙΝ ΕΠ** 60  
 I-have-HAD AND BESIDE-CALLING ON
- 23 **ΙΤΗ ΑΓΑΠΗΣ ΟΥ ΟΤΙ ΤΑΣ ΠΛΑ** 80  
 THE LOVE OF-YOU that THE compassions
- 24 **ΓΧΝΑΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ ΑΝΑΠΕΠΑΥ** 500  
 OF-THE HOLY-ones HAS-BEEN-UP-CEASED
- 25 **ΤΑΙ ΔΙΑ ΣΟΥ ΔΕΛΦΕ ΔΙΟ ΠΟ** 20  
 THRU YOU brother THRU-WHICH much
- 26 **ΑΛΗΝ ΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΠΑΡΡΗΣΙΑ** 40  
 IN ANOINTED boldness
- 27 **ΝΕΧΘΕΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΑΣ ΕΙΝ ΣΟΙΤΟ** 60  
 HAVING TO-BE-enjoining YOU THE
- 28 **ΑΝΗΚΟΝ ΔΙΑ ΤΗΝ ΑΓΑΠΗΝ ΜΑ** 80  
 proper THRU THE LOVE RA-
- 29 **ΛΛΟΝ ΠΑΡΑ ΚΑΛΩ ΤΟΙΟΥΤΟΣ** 600  
 THER I-AM-BESIDE-CALLING such
- 30 **ΩΝΟΣ ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΗΣ** 20  
 BEING AS PAUL SENIOR NOW
- 31 **ΥΝΙ ΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΔΕ ΣΜΙΟΣ ΧΡΙΣΤ** 40  
<sup>A G</sup> <sup>b OF-JESUS ANOINTED</sup> YET AND BOUND-ONE OF-ANOINTED
- 32 **ΟΥ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΠΑΡΑ ΚΑΛΩ ΣΕ ΠΕΡ** 60  
 JESUS I-AM-BESIDE-CALLING YOU ABOUT
- 33 **ΙΤΟΥ ΕΜΟΥ ΤΕΚΝΟΥ ΕΝ ΓΕΝ** 80  
 THE OF-ME offspring WHOM I-generate
- 34 **ΝΗ ΣΑΕΝΤΟΙΣ ΔΕ ΣΜΟΙΣ ΜΟΥ** 700  
<sup>As1 omit</sup> OF-ME IN THE BONDS OF-ME
- 35 **ΟΝΗΣΙΜΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΠΟΤΕ ΣΟΙ ΑΧ** 20  
 11 PROFITABLE (Onesimus) THE ?-when to-YOU UN-
- 36 **ΡΗΣΤΟΝ ΝΥΝ ΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΟΙΚΑ** 40  
<sup>s omits</sup> NOW <sup>As2 omit</sup> AND <sup>b add's</sup> I ΕΓΩ  
 USE NOW YET AND to-YOU AND
- 37 **ΙΕΜΟΙ ΕΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ ΟΝ ΑΝΕΠ** 60  
 12 to-ME WELL-USE WHOM I-UP-SEND
- 38 **ΕΜΥΣΑΙΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΤΟΥΤΕ ΣΤΙ** 80  
<sup>b2</sup> YOU YET CYAS to-you him this IS
- 39 **ΝΤΑ ΕΜΑΣ ΠΛΑΓΧΝΑΠΡΟΣΑ** 800  
<sup>b o</sup> THE MY <sup>As1 omit</sup> YOU-ARE-TOWARDS-GETTING
- 40 **ΒΟΥ ΟΝ ΕΓΩ ΕΒΟΥΛΟΜΗΝ ΠΡΟ** 20  
<sup>s H</sup> GETTING WHOM I intended TOWARD
- 41 **ΣΕ ΜΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΤΕΧΕΙΝ ΝΑΥ** 40  
 MYSELF TO-BE-DOWN-HAVING THAT OVER
- 42 **ΠΕΡ ΣΟΥ ΜΟΙ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΗΝΤΟ** 60  
<sup>b add's</sup> to-ME MOI  
 YOU to-ME he-MAY-BE-THRU-SERVING IN THE
- 43 **ΙΔΕ ΣΜΟΙΣ ΤΟΥ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙ** 80  
 BONDS OF-THE WELL-MESSAGE
- 44 **ΟΥΧΩΡΙΣ ΔΕ ΤΗΣ ΣΗ ΣΓΝΩΜΗ** 900  
<sup>A inserts</sup> apart-from YET THE YOUR opinion
- 45 **ΣΟΥ ΔΕΝ ΘΕΛΗ ΣΑΠΟΙ ΗΣΑΙ** 20  
<sup>b omits</sup> ONE NOT-YET-ONE I-WILL TO-DO
- 46 **ΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΩΣ ΚΑΤΑ ΑΝΑΓΚΗΝ ΤΟ** 40  
 THAT NO AS according-to necessity THE
- 47 **ΑΓΑΘΟΝ ΣΟΥ ΝΑ ΛΑΚΑΤΑ ΕΚ** 60  
 GOOD OF-YOU MAY-BE but according-to vol-
- 48 **ΟΥΣΙΟΝ ΤΑΧΑ ΓΑΡ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΤ** 80  
 15 untary SWIFT for THRU this
- 49 **Ο ΕΧΩΡΙΣ ΘΗ ΠΡΟΣΦΑΝΙΝΑ** 1000  
 he-IS-SPACIALIZED TOWARD HOUR THAT

<sup>15</sup> *Have as a liquidation*, FROM-HAVE, is a special term used in the papyri for *receiving in full* for any debt or obligation. The noun means a receipt in full. Thus the Lord, in the sixth of Matthew, said concerning those whose deeds were done before men, that "they have their wages in full"—there is no more due them from God.

<sup>18</sup> Philemon was evidently called under Paul's preaching, so that he owed all he had in grace to his ministry. With all this to his credit, Paul may well assume all of Onesimus' debts to his master.

<sup>20</sup> There is a play on the name Onesimus, or Profitable. If he should be sent back to Paul, to serve him in the evangel, he would indeed be "Profitable" to Paul, both in name and in fact.

<sup>22</sup> At this time Paul still hoped to be released and return to his itinerant ministry. But the very spiritual character of his latest ministry did not demand his physical presence. It was more in keeping to convey it by epistles. We have no evidence to show that he ever went to Colosse.

<sup>23</sup> Later, all except Luke left him (2Ti.4<sup>11</sup>). Demas abandoned him. And to this very day his inspired epistles, by means of which he still speaks, and which are the only source of the truth for this economy of God's grace, are unheeded, neglected, abandoned, forsaken.

this: that you may have him as an eonian liquidation, no longer as a slave, but more than a slave, a brother beloved, especially to me, yet how much rather to you, both in the flesh and in the Lord! If, then, you have me for a mate, take him to yourself as me. Now if in anything he injures you, or is owing aught, be charging this to my account. *I*, Paul (*I* write with my own hand), *I* will refund it. (Not that I may tell you that you are owing me even yourself!) Yea, brother, may *I* be "profiting" from you in the Lord! Soothe my compassions in Christ!

<sup>21</sup> Being confident of your obedience, I write to you, seeing that I perceive that you will do even more than I say. Now, at the same time, make ready also a lodging for me, for I am expecting that, through your prayers, I shall be graciously granted to you.

<sup>23</sup> Epaphras, my fellow captive in Christ Jesus, Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fellow workers, are greeting you.

<sup>25</sup> The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit! *Amen!*

16 **ΑΙΩΝΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΠΕΧΗΣΟΥ** 20 **ΥΤΑΣ ΠΛΑΓΧΝΑ ΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ** 20  
 eonian him YOU-MAY-BE-FROM-HAVING 21 THE compassions IN ANOINTED HAV-  
<sup>Ab o. ΩC as b adds</sup>  
**ΚΕΤΙΦC ΔΟΥΛΟΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΥΠΕΡ** 40 **ΕΠΟΙΘC ΤΗ ΥΠΑΚΟΗCΟΥ ΕΓ** 40  
 NOT-STILL AS SLAVE but OVER ING-confidence to-<sup>the</sup> obedience OF-YOU I-WRITE  
<sup>s<sup>1</sup> omits brother</sup>  
**ΔΟΥΛΟΝ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΝ ΑΓΑΠΗΤΟ** 60 **ΡΑ ΨΑCΘΙ ΕΙΔΩC ΟΤΙ ΚΑΙ ΥΠ** 60  
 SLAVE brother beloved to-YOU HAVING-PERCEIVED that AND OVER  
<sup>b omits YET</sup>  
**ΝΜΑ ΙCΤΑ ΕΜΟΙ ΠΟCΦΔΕΜΑ** 80 **ΕΡΑ ΕΓΩ ΠΟΙΗΣΕΙC ΑΜΑΔΕ** 80  
 RATHEREST to-ME how-much YET RA- 22 WHICH I-AM-saying YOU'LL-BE-DOING SIMULTANEOUSLY  
**ΛΟΝC ΟΙΚΑΙ ΕΝC ΑΡΚΙΚΑΙ** 100 **ΚΑΙ ΕΤΟΙΜΑΖΕΜΟΙ ΕΝΙΑΝ** 400  
 THER to-YOU AND IN FLESH AND YET AND BE-READYIZING to-ME LODGING  
<sup>b INDEED adds N</sup>  
**ΕΝ ΚΥΡΙΩ ΕΙΟΥΝ ΜΕ ΕΧΕΙC** 20 **ΕΛΠΙΖΩ ΓΑΡ ΟΤΙ ΔΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΠΡ** 20  
 17 IN Master IF THEN ME YOU-ARE-HAVING I-AM-EXPECTING for that THRU THE pray-  
**ΟΙΝΩΝ ΟΝ ΠΡΟC ΛΑΒΟΥ ΑΥΤΟ** 40 **ΟC ΕΥΧΩΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΧΑΡΙC ΘΗC** 40  
 communion BE-TOWARD-GETTING him ers OF-YOU I-SHALL-BE-BEING-GRACED  
<sup>b o.</sup>  
**ΝΩC ΕΜΕΙΔΕΤΙ Η ΔΙΚΗ CΕΝ** 60 **ΜΑΙ ΥΜΙΝ ΑC ΠΑΖΕΤΑΙ CΕ ΕΠ** 60  
 18 AS ME IF YET ANY he-injures 23 to-youP is-greeting YOU ΕΡΑΦΗ-  
<sup>As o.</sup>  
**CΕΝ ΟΦΕΙΛΕΙ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΕΜΟΙ Ε** 80 **ΑΦΡΑC ΟCΥΝΑΙΧΜΑ ΛΩΤΟC Μ** 80  
 YOU OR IS-OWING this to-ME YOU- HAS THE TOGETHER-captive OF-  
<sup>b-ARE- ΕΙ</sup>  
**ΑΛΟΓΑ ΕΓΩ ΠΑΥΛΟC ΕΓΡΑΨΑ** 200 **ΟΥ ΕΝ ΧΡΙCΤΩ ΙΗCΟΥ ΜΑΡΚΟ** 500  
 19 BE-imputing I PAUL WRITE 24 ME IN ANOINTED JESUS Mark  
**ΤΗ ΕΜΗ ΧΕΙΡΙ ΕΓΩ ΑΠΟΤΙCΦ** 20 **CΑΡΙCΤΑΡΧΟC ΔΗΜΑC ΛΟΥΚ** 20  
 to-THE MY HAND I 'LL-BE-FROM-VALUING Aristarchus DEMAS LUKE  
**ΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΕΓΩ CΟΙ ΟΤΙ ΚΑΙ CΕ** 40 **ΑC ΟΙCΥΝ ΕΡΓΟΙ ΜΟΥ Η ΧΑΡΙ** 40  
 THAT NO I-MAY-BE-saying to-YOU that AND YOUR- 25 THE TOGETHER-acters OF-ME THE grace  
<sup>As o.</sup>  
**ΑΥΤΟΝ ΜΟΙ ΠΡΟC ΟΦΕΙΛΕΙC** 60 **CΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ ΙΗCΟΥ Χ** 60  
 self to-ME ARE-TOWARD-OWING OF-THE Master OF-US JESUS AN-  
**ΝΑΙ ΑΔΕΛΦΕ ΕΓΩ CΟΥ ΟΝΑΙΜ** 80 **ΡΙCΤΟΥ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤ** 80  
 20 YEA brother I OF-YOU MAY-BE-PROFIT- OINTED WITH THE spirit  
<sup>A omits AMEN</sup>  
**ΗΝ ΕΝ ΚΥΡΙΩ ΑΝΑΠΑΥCΘΗC** 300 **ΟC ΥΜΩΝ ΑΜΗΝ**  
 ING IN Master YOU-UP-CEASE OF-ME OF-YOUP AMEN

## THE CIRCUMCISION EPISTLES

At the notable conference in Jerusalem when Paul submitted his evangel to those of repute, they submitted nothing to him, but perceived that he had been entrusted with the evangel of the Uncircumcision as Peter had been with that of the Circumcision (Ga. 2<sup>6,9</sup>). James, Cephas and John gave him the right hand of fellowship. He was to be for the nations, they for the Circumcision. The decision of this conference is reflected in the epistles written by those who were present. The epistles written by James, Peter, John, and Jude, the brother of James, form the greater part of the following collection, hence we term them

### THE CIRCUMCISION EPISTLES.

Nothing will contribute more to the understanding of these writings than the clear cut apprehension that, in every detail, they differ from Paul's epistles, and do not apply at all to the present interval of God's gracious dealings with the nations, during Israel's temporary defection. Not a single truth is discussed in these writings which cannot be duplicated on a higher plane in the writings for the Uncircumcision.

The vital difference is this: In these epistles all blessing comes to or through faithful Israel: in the present economy of grace all blessing overflows notwithstanding that Israel's apostasy choked the channel of blessing. We are blessed in spite of Israel's failure. They will be blessed, and the nations will be blessed through them, in the coming day to which these epistles apply, on the ground of their return to God.

The final sphere of blessing in Paul's epistles was transferred to heaven (Eph.1<sup>3</sup>). No such note is struck in the Circumcision epistles. They are all concerned with Israel on the earth, not with an election from the nations having a celestial destiny. They are all based on a physical relationship to Messiah, and lay great stress on His flesh, while Paul came to

the point where he eliminated this from his ministry entirely (2 Co.5<sup>16</sup>).

They deal with Christ as He was on earth and as He will return to earth. Paul commences at His ascension and reveals a prior return of Christ, not to the earth, but to the air, to call His saints to Him there.

As Paul's name implies, he deals with an interval, a parenthesis in God's program. Hence we should read from the book of Acts right on to Hebrews and through to Jude (omitting Paul's parenthetic epistles) to get the true connection between the proclamation of the kingdom in the book of Acts, and the epistles dealing with the temporary consequences of its rejection.

Paul's ministries changed with fresh revelations, so that his career in the book of Acts is only premonitory to his written revelation, especially that given at its close. Not so with the other apostles. Nothing new is revealed in their epistles; they are but the modification of their former ministry due to the conditions consequent on the temporary rejection of the kingdom.

The perplexities of those Pentecostal believers who remained faithful to the end are answered in Hebrews. The difficulties of those who will suffer when the kingdom is once more on the divine program are met by Peter, who enters the kingdom through suffering and death. The course of those who will be guided through the time of trouble and enter the time of blessing alive is prefigured and provided for by John (See Jn.21<sup>18-23</sup>). James deals especially with the rebellious and the rich.

None of these writings can be "applied" to the saints today without incalculable confusion and loss. As it is of more present importance to distinguish this line of truth from our own than to fully understand its message for the Circumcision, special attention will be given to its contrast with the grace which is ours in Christ Jesus.

These epistles do not treat of such themes as the body of Christ, the church as a spiritual organism, the believers' identification with Christ before God, crucifixion with Christ, exemption from law, righteousness by faith, the conciliation, and the heavenly destiny. Failure or refusal to discern that Paul brought a distinct revelation accounts for the prevailing confusion as to what the gospel for the present administration really is.

Much has been written concerning the authorship of Hebrews, but nothing is so helpful as the fact that the writer did not reveal himself. Anyone who has imbibed the spirit of his epistles will agree that Paul not only *did* not but *could* not write such an exhortation. It is impossible for him to associate himself with a company of people from which he had been separated by the holy spirit, whose destiny is utterly different from his. In contrast with this, the epistles of James, Peter, John, and Jude are to be interpreted in the light of their characters and careers.

James links us with the last and lowest period, in the book of Acts, for the nation will be in an even more serious spiritual state when God begins to recall them to Himself. Peter was destined to suffer. Hence he writes with reference to the sufferings which are still in store for the apostate nation. John was to tarry to His coming. Consequently he writes for those who will live through the day of indignation, and will enter the kingdom without dying.

The main point to perceive is that all of these men belong to the Circumcision, and write for the Circumcision, not for the nations. Their ministry and message is in abeyance so long as the present administration of celestial favor, apart from the mediacy of Israel, will continue. Paul alone writes for us. He, with a few Hellenists, are granted a grace which far transcends anything in the Circumcision epistles. And, as it is pure grace, those among the nations who believe are associated with them on equal exalted terms.



## THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS

HEBREWS resumes the subject of the book of Acts. Paul's epistles are a parenthesis in God's administrations. In Acts the kingdom is proclaimed, and rejected by the nation of Israel as a whole. Yet there was a remnant who believed. Of these the Hellenists followed the revelations given to Paul and found a new and a celestial destiny. But the Hebrews, associated with the twelve apostles and James, whose destiny is the kingdom as promised by the prophets, are left in a distressing situation due to the national defection of Israel. What is to become of them during the time that the nation stumbles? The kingdom cannot come until after the fulness of the nations has come in. That could hardly be during their lifetime. The book of Hebrews deals with the problem of these Pentecostal believers and takes them back to the same position as was occupied by the patriarchs and prophets of old, as explained in the eleventh chapter. They died in faith, not having received the promises.

An important distinction between Hebrews and Hellenists will help in understanding this epistle. Both were Jews, of the stock of Israel as to the flesh. Both are brought before us in the sixth of Acts, where the widows of the Hellenists were distinguished from the widows of the Hebrews. Both spoke Greek. But the culture and training of the Hebrews was essentially Eastern and according to the traditions of their ancestors. The Hellenists, who were composed mostly of

those who had lived in foreign lands, were Greek in culture and customs. So distinct were they that they had special synagogues in Jerusalem. The Hebrews were strong for ritual and the religion of their fathers. They are the special subject of this epistle, as is manifest from the opening strain.

As the faith of the Pentecostal believers rested on signs and wonders and miracles in anticipation of the powers of the kingdom, some fell away when these manifestations ceased and the promised kingdom failed to appear. Their apostasy is dealt with in the sixth and tenth chapters—passages which can have no application in the present administration of grace, but which have hung as a cloud over the heads of those who imagine themselves in a similar position. Saints in Israel were conditionally pardoned. Its continuance depended upon their extension of this pardon to the other nations, as in the parable of the ten thousand talent debtor. The pardon could be and was withdrawn. It is not in force now. We have the infinitely higher favor of justification.

Hebrews is the antitype of the wilderness journey of Israel from Egypt to the promised land. It brings Christ before us as the true Mediator, greater than Moses, the true Saviour, greater than Joshua, the true Chief Priest, greater than Aaron. It holds forth better promises concerning the land and the kingdom. Its type is the tabernacle and its ministry, before Israel entered the land.

<sup>1</sup> Though the title, "Hebrews" is not inspired, the opening strain shows that this epistle is addressed to Israelites "whose are the fathers" (Ro. 9<sup>s</sup>), and who alone had the oracles of God. No author is given. This is an inspired omission. It is a grave mistake to seek to supply one. It is fatal to put Paul's name here, for his ministries are distinct from and above all that this epistle has for the Hebrews.

<sup>2</sup> The Son is the Speaker to Whom the Hebrews are directed. His glories, as they relate to the kingdom and their blessing, is the great theme of the epistle. Beginning with a brilliant cluster, showing His relationship to God, He is given a place superior to angels, and to all the great figures in Hebrew history.

<sup>2</sup> "Tenant" seems the nearest word in English for one who has the possession and enjoyment of a thing, yet is not the owner. But it should also include the distribution by lot. So we have used the phrase "enjoyer of the allotment". The whole universe was created for the Son (Col. 1<sup>18</sup>). He is Elohim, the God of Space. He is Jehovah, the God of Time, for He also made the eons. Thus the Hebrews are informed that the Son is the God of their ancient oracles.

<sup>3</sup> We speak of seeing the sun, but it is hid behind its brilliant beams. So the Son is the Effulgence of the invisible God. The shekinah glory, which filled the temple, was a token of His presence. God condescends to assume certain characters in relation to His creatures in order to reveal Himself to them. Even as Father, He cannot be known except through the Son (Jn. 14<sup>9,10</sup>). It is only through His Emblem that God reveals Himself. Not only the creation, but the operation of the universe is in His hands. The entrance and presence of sin in the universe is all accounted for by one word—He has made a cleansing of sins. It is evident that, in His grand concerns, sins are considered only as a temporary stain on His escutcheon, already disposed of in truth, as they will be eventually in fact. The right hand of the divine Majesty is the true place of the One Who wields all the power of God, and Who, for creatures such as we, is the only One in Whom we can apprehend and approach the Deity.

By many portions and many modes, of old, speaking to the fathers in the prophets, God, in the last of these days, speaks to us in a Son, Whom He appoints enjoyer of the allotment of the universe, through Whom He makes the eons also; Who, being the Effulgence of His glory and Emblem of His assumption, as well as carrying on the universe by His powerful declaration, making a cleansing of sins, is seated at the right hand of the Majesty in the heights; becoming so much better than messengers as He has enjoyed the allotment of a more excellent name than they.

<sup>5</sup> For when said He to any of the messengers,

"Thou art My Son,

Today have I begotten Thee"?

And again,

"I shall be to Him for a Father  
And He shall be to Me for a Son"?

<sup>6</sup> Now, whenever He may again be leading the Firstborn into the inhabited earth, He is saying,

"And let all the messengers of God  
worship Him."

<sup>7</sup> And, indeed, to the messengers He is saying,

"Who is making His messengers  
blasts,  
And His ministers a flame of fire."

<sup>8</sup> Yet to the Son:

"Thy throne, O God, is for the eon  
of the eon,  
And a scepter of rectitude is the  
scepter of Thy kingdom.

<sup>9</sup> Thou lovest righteousness and  
hatest injustice,  
Therefore God, Thy God, anoints  
Thee with the oil of exultation  
beyond Thy partners."

<sup>10</sup> And

"Thou, Lord, in accord with sovereignties, dost found the earth,  
And the heavens are the works of  
Thy hands.

<sup>11</sup> They shall be destroyed, yet Thou  
art continuing,  
And they all shall age as a cloak,

ΠΟΛΥΜΕΡΩΣΚΑΙΠΟΛΥΤΡΟΠ	20	ΟΝΟΤΑΝΔΕΠΑΛΙΝΕΙΣΑΓΑΓ	20
MANY-PARTLY AND MANY-MANNERLY	6	WHENEVER YET AGAIN HE-MAY-BE-INTO-LEAD-	
ΩΣΠΑΛΑΙΟΘΕΟΣΛΑΛΗCΑCΤ	40	ΗΤΟΝΠΡΩΤΟΤΟΚΟΝΕΙCΤΗΝ	40
of-OLD THE God TALKING to-		ING THE BEFORE-most-BROUGHT-FORTH INTO THE	
ΟΙCΠΑΤΡΑCΙΝΕΝΤΟΙCΠΡΟ	60	ΟΙΚΟΥΜΕΝΗΝΛΕΓΕΙΚΑΙΠΡ	60
THE FATHERS IN THE BEFORE-		BEING-HOMED HE-IS-saying AND LET-	
ΦΗΝΤΑΙCΕΠΕCΧΑΤΟΥΤΩΝΗΜ	80	ΟCΚΥΝΗCΑΤΩCΑΝΑΥΤΩΠΑΝ	80
2 AVERRErs ON LAST-one OF-THE DAYS		worship to-Him ALL	
ΕΡΟΝΤΟΥΤΩΝΕΛΛΗCΕΝΗΜ	100	ΤΕCΑΓΓΕΛΟΙΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΠΡΟ	600
these TALKS to-US	7	MESSENGERS OF-God AND TOWARD	
ΙΝΕΝΥΦΩΝΕΘΗΚΕΝΚΛΗΡΟ	20	CΜΕΝΤΟΥCΑΓΓΕΛΟΥCΛΕΓΕ	20
IN SON WHOM He-PLACES tenant		INDEED THE MESSENGERS HE-IS-saying	
ΝΟΜΟΝΠΑΝΤΩΝΔΙΟΥΚΑΙΕΠ	40	ΙΟΠΟΙΩΝΤΟΥCΑΓΓΕΛΟΥCΑ	40
OF-ALL THRU WHOM AND He-		THE One-making THE MESSENGERS OF-	
ΟΙΗCΕΝΤΟΥCΑΙΩΝΑCΟCΩΝ	60	ΥΤΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΑΚΑΙΤΟΥCΑ	60
3 makes THE eons WHO BEING		Him spirits AND THE of-	
ΑΠΑΥΓΑCΜΑΤΗCΔΟΞΗCΚΑΙ	80	ΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΟΥCΑΥΤΟΥΠΥΡΟC	80
FROM-RADIANCE OF-THE esteem AND		8 <sup>st</sup> o. ficia's OF-Him OF-FIRE	
ΧΑΡΑΚΤΗΡΤΗCΥΠΟCΤΑCΕΩ	200	ΦΛΟΓΑΠΡΟCΔΕΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΘ	700
CARVING OF-THE UNDER-STANDING		8 BLAZE TOWARD YET THE SON THE TH-	
CΑΥΤΟΥΦΕΡΟΝΤΕΤΑΠΑΝΤΑ	20	ΡΟΝΟCΟCΟΥΘΕΟCΕΙCΤΟΝΑ	20
OF-Him CARRYING BESIDES THE ALL		RONE OF-YOU THE God INTO THE eon	
ΤΟΡΗΜΑΤΙΤΗCΔΥΝΑΜΕΩCΑ	40	ΙΩΝΑΤΟΥΑΙΩΝΟCΚΑΙΗΡΑΒ	40
to-TE the declaration OF-THE ABILITY OF-		OF-THE eon AND THE ROD	
ΥΤΟΥΚΑΘΑΡΙCΜΟΝΤΩΝΑΜΑ	60	ΔΟCΤΗCΕΥΘΥΤΗCΡΑΒΔΟ	60
Him cleansing HMΩN OF-US OF-THE misses		OF-THE straightness ROD by s <sup>st</sup>	
ΡΤΙΩΝΠΟΙΗCΑΜΕΝΟCΕΚΑΘ	80	CΤΗCΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑCΟΥΗΓΑΠ	80
making is-seated		9 OF-THE kingdom OF-YOU YOU-LOVE	
ΙCΕΝΕΝΔΕCΙΑΤΗCΜΕΓΑΛΩ	300	ΗCΑCΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΗΚΑΙΕΜ	800
IN RIGHT OF-THE GREAT-TOGETHERNESS		JUSTICE AND YOU-	
CΥΝΗCΕΝΥΨΗΛΟΙCΤΟCΟΥΤ	20	ΙΗCΑCΑΔΙΚΙΑΝΔΙΑΤΟΥΤ	20
4 IN HIGHS to-so-much		HATE UN-JUSTICE THRU this	
ΩΚΡΕΙΤΤΩΝΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟCΤΩ	40	ΟΕΧΡΕΙCΕΝCΕΘΕΟCΘΕΟ	40
sa o. better BECOMING OF-THE		ANOINTS YOU THE God THE God	
ΝΑΓΓΕΛΩΝΟCΦΔΙΑΦΟΡΩΤΕ	60	CΟΟΥΕΛΙΑΝΑΓΓΑΛΙΑCΕΩ	60
MESSENGERS to-as-much-as more-excelling		OF-YOU OLIVE-oil OF-exulting	
ΡΟΝΠΑΡΑΥΤΟΥCΚΕΚΛΗΡΟΝ	80	CΠΑΡΑΤΟΥCΜΕΤΟΧΟΥCΟΟΥ	80
BESIDE them He-HAS-tenanted		BESIDE THE WITH-HAVERS OF-YOU	
ΟΜΗΚΕΝΟΝΟΜΑΤΙΝΙΓΑΡ	400	ΚΑΙCΥΚΑΤΑΡΧΑCΚΥΡΙΕΤΗ	900
5 NAME to-ANY for He-		10 AND YOU according-to ORIGINALS Master! THE	
ΠΕΝΠΟΤΕΤΩΝΑΓΓΕΛΩΝΥΙΟ	20	ΝΓΗΝΕΘΕΜΕΛΙΩCΑCΚΑΙΕΡ	20
said ?-when OF-THE MESSENGERS SON		LAND found AND works	
CΜΟΥΕΙCΥΕΓΩCΗΜΕΡΟΝΓΕ	40	ΓΑΤΩΝΧΕΙΡΩΝCΟΥΕΙCΙΝΟ	40
OF-ME ARE YOU I TODAY HAVE-		OF-THE HANDS OF-YOU ARE THE	
ΓΕΝΗΗΚΑCΕΚΑΙΠΑΛΙΝΕΓΩ	60	ΙΟΥΡΑΝΟΙΑΥΤΟΙΑΠΟΛΟΥΝ	60
generated YOU AND AGAIN I		11 heavens they WILL-BE-being-destroyed	
ΕCΟΜΑΙΥΤΩΕΙCΠΑΤΕΡΑΚ	80	ΤΑΙCΥΔΕΔΙΑΜΕΝΕΙCΚΑΙΠ	80
SHALL-BE to-Him by s <sup>st</sup> very small INTO FATHER AND		YOU YET ARE-THRU-REMAINING AND ALL	
ΔΙΑΥΤΟCΕCΤΑΙΜΟΙΕΙCΥΙ	600	ΑΝΤΕCΩCΙΜΑΤΙΟΝΠΑΛΙΩ	1000
He WILL-BE to-ME INTO SON		AS cloak WILL-BE-being-OLDed	

<sup>4</sup> The term "messengers", often rendered "angels", does not denote nature but office. They may be men. Many in the Hebrew Scriptures, as well as John the Baptist (Mt.10<sup>11</sup>), his disciples (Lu.7<sup>24</sup>), the Lord's disciples (Lu.9<sup>52</sup>) are called by this appellation. Applied to celestial beings it denotes those who are God's couriers, who have the power of moving about freely in the universe, and thus perform the duties of messengers. Our Lord Himself is God's Chief Messenger (1 Thes.4<sup>16</sup>). The Hebrew oracles had come through messengers. The law was prescribed thus (Gal.3<sup>19</sup>). Now all further revelations will flow through the only begotten Son.

<sup>5</sup> God has had many "sons". When earth's corner stone was laid, all the sons of God shouted for joy (Job 38<sup>7</sup>). Adam was a son of God (Lu.3<sup>38</sup>). The sixth of Genesis speaks of the sons of God. Hosea foretells the time when all Israel shall be called the sons of God (Hos.1<sup>10</sup>). So that the particular point in this passage is the introduction of His Son, not by creation, but by begetting. He is His only begotten Son (Ps.2(1)<sup>7</sup>; Mt.1<sup>23</sup>; Lu.1<sup>32,33</sup>; Jn.1<sup>14</sup>). As such He is infinitely better fitted to communicate the heart of God to man.

<sup>6</sup> This, in its first application, was said of Solomon (2 Sam.7<sup>14</sup>) the type of David's greater Son.

<sup>7</sup> See Ps.97<sup>7</sup> and Deut.32<sup>43</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> The messengers are like the forces of nature, mere instruments to carry out His will (Ps.104<sup>4</sup>).

<sup>9</sup> As Christ, He reigns over the next eon, including the thousand years. After that, in the new earth, He reigns as Son. This is called "the eon of the eon", because it is the fruit of His reign during the preceding eon. When the Son has reigned to such purpose that there is no further need of His rule, He abdicates, turning over the kingdom to God the Father (1 Co.15<sup>28</sup>; see also Ps.45<sup>8,7</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> The Greek word here used means "beginning" in the singular, referring to time. But in the plural, as here, it often denotes sovereignties (Eph.3<sup>10</sup>; Col.1<sup>16</sup>; Tit.3<sup>1</sup>). These were associated with Him in the foundation of the earth, much as the saints in Israel will be in the administration of the kingdom. It corresponds to "hands" in the parallelism.

<sup>12</sup> And, as if clothing, Thou wilt be rolling them up as a cloak, And they shall be changed. Yet *Thou* art the same, And Thy years shall not be defaulting."

<sup>13</sup> Now when has He declared to any of the messengers

"Be sitting at My right hand till I should be placing Thine enemies for a footstool for Thy feet"?

<sup>14</sup> Are they not all ministering spirits commissioned for service because of those who are about to be enjoying the allotment of salvation?

**2** Therefore we must exceedingly be heeding what is being heard, lest at any time we may be

<sup>2</sup> drifting by. For if the word spoken through messengers came to be confirmed, and every transgression and disobedience obtained a fair re-

<sup>3</sup> ward, how shall *we* be escaping when neglecting a prodigious salvation, which, obtaining a beginning through the speaking of the Lord, was confirmed to us by those who

<sup>4</sup> hear Him, God corroborating, by signs as well as miracles and various powers and partings of holy spirit, according to His will?

<sup>5</sup> For not to messengers does He subject the future inhabited earth concerning which we are speaking.

<sup>6</sup> Yet someone somewhere certifies, saying,

"What is man, that Thou art mindful of him?

Or a son of man, that Thou art visiting him?

<sup>7</sup> Thou makest him some whit inferior to the messengers, Thou wreathest him with glory and honor,

And dost place him over the works of Thy hands.

<sup>8</sup> Thou dost subject all underneath his feet."

For in the subjection of all to him, He leaves nothing unsubject

12 ΘΗCONTAI KAI ΩC EIPERIB<sup>20</sup>  
 12 AND AS-IF ABOUT-CAST  
 ΟΛΑΙΟΝ ΕΛΙΞΕΙCΑΥΤΟΥC Ω<sup>40</sup>  
 YOU-WILL-BE-WHIRLING them AS

CIMATION KAI AΛΛAΓH CON<sup>60</sup>  
 cloak AND THEY-WILL-BE-BEING-CHANGED

ΤΑΙC ΥΔΕΘΑΥΤΟC ΕΙΚΑΙΤΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 YOU YET THE SAME ARE AND THE

ΕΤΗCΟΥΟΥΚΕΚΛΕΙΟΥC IN<sup>100</sup>  
 YEARS OF-YOU NOT WILL-BE-OUT-LACKING

13 ΠΡΟCΤΙΝΑΔΕΤΩΝΑΓΓΕΛΩΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 13 TOWARD ANY YET OF-THE MESSENGERS

ΕΙΡΗΚΕΝ ΠΟΤΕ ΚΑΘΟΥΕΚΔΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 He-HAS-declared ?-when YOU-BE-SITTING OUT OF-

ΞΙΩΝ ΜΟΥ ΕΩC ΑΝΘΩΤΟΥC ΕΧ<sup>60</sup>  
 RIGHT OF-ME TILL EVER I-MAY-BE-PLACING THE en-

ΘΡΟΥC CΟΥ ΥΠΟ ΠΟΔΙΟΝ ΤΩΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 emies OF-YOU UNDER-FOOT OF-THE

14 ΠΟΔΩΝ CΟΥ ΟΥΧΙ ΠΑΝΤΕC ΕΙ<sup>200</sup>  
 14 FEET OF-YOU NOT ALL THEY-

CΙΝ ΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΙΚΑ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 ARE official spirits

ΤΑ ΕΙC ΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑΝ ΑΠΟCΤΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 INTO THRU-SERVICE being-commissioned

ΛΟΜΕΝΑ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥC ΜΕΛΛΟΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 THRU THE ones-being-ABOUT

ΤΑ CΚΑΗΡΟΝ ΟΜΕΙΝ CΩΤΗΡΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 TO-BE-tenanting saving

ΑΝΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΔΕΙΠΕΡΙC CΟ<sup>300</sup>  
 THRU this it-IS-BINDING more-exceedingly

2 ΤΕΡΩC ΠΡΟC ΕΧΕΙΝ ΜΑCΤΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 2 TO-BE-heeding US to-THE

ΙC ΑΚΟΥCΘΕΙC ΙΝ ΜΗ ΠΟΤΕ Π<sup>40</sup>  
 BEING-HEARD NO ?-when WE-

2 ΑΡΑ ΥΦΜΕΝΕΙ ΓΑΡ ΟΔΙΑΓΓ<sup>60</sup>  
 2 MAY-BE-BESIDE-GUSHING IF for THE THRU MES-

ΕΛΩΝ ΑΛΗΘΕΙC ΛΟΓΟC ΕC<sup>80</sup>  
 SENGERS BEING-TALKED saying BECAME

ΝΕΤΟ ΒΕΒΑΙΟC ΚΑΙ ΠΑCΑ ΠΑ<sup>400</sup>  
 confirmed AND EVERY BESIDE-

ΡΑ ΒΑCΙC ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΚΟΝΕΛΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 STEPPING AND disobedience GOT

ΒΕΝΕΝ ΔΙΚΟΝ ΜΙCΘΑΠΟΔΟC<sup>40</sup>  
 IN-JUST HIRE-FROM-GIVING

3 ΙΑΝ ΠΩC ΗΜΕΙC ΕΚΦΕΥCΟΜΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 3 how WE SHALL-BE-OUT-FLEEING

ΘΑΤΗΛΙΚΑΥΤΗC ΑΜΕΛΗC ΑΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-THE-PRIME-SAME UN-CARING

ΤΕC CΩΤΗΡΙC ΤΗC ΤΙC ΑΡΧΗΝ<sup>500</sup>  
 OF-SAVING WHICH-ANY ORIGINAL

ΛΑΒΟΥCΑ ΑΛΛΕΙCΘΑΙ ΔΙΑ Τ<sup>20</sup>  
 GETTING TO-BE-BEING-TALKED THRU THE

ΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΥΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΑΚΟΥCΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 Master by THE ones-HEARING

ΝΤΩΝ ΕΙC ΗΜΑC ΕΒΕΒΑΙΩΘΗ<sup>60</sup>  
 INTO US WAS-confirmed

4 CΥΝΕΠΙΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΥΝΤΟ CΤΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 4 OF-TOGETHER-ON-witnessing OF-THE

ΥΘΕΟΥ CΗΜΕΙΟΙ CΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΕ<sup>600</sup>  
 God to-SIGNS BESIDES AND to-

ΡΑCΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΟΙΚΙΛΑΙC ΔΥΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 MIRACLES AND to-VARIOUS ABILITIES

ΑΜΕCΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟC ΑΓ<sup>40</sup>  
 AND OF-spirit HOLY

ΙΟΥ ΜΕΡΙC ΜΟΙC ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ Α<sup>60</sup>  
 to-PARTS according-to THE OF-

5 ΥΤΟΥ ΒΕΛΗCΙΝΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΑΓΓΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 5 Him WILLING NOT for to-MESSENGERS

ΛΟΙC ΥΠΕΤΑΞΕΝ ΤΗΝ ΟΙΚΟΥ<sup>700</sup>  
 He-UNDER-SETS THE BEING-HOMED

ΜΕΝ ΗΝ ΤΗΝ ΜΕΛΛΟΥC ΑΝ ΠΕΡ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE BEING-ABOUT ABOUT

6 ΙΗC ΑΛΛΟΥ ΜΕΝ ΔΙΕΜΑΡΤΥΡ<sup>40</sup>  
 6 WHICH WE-ARE-TALKING THRU-witnesses

ΑΤΟ ΔΕ ΠΟΥΤΙC ΛΕΓΩΝΤΙ ΕC<sup>60</sup>  
 YET ?-where ANY SAYING ANY IS

ΤΙΝΑ ΘΡΩΠΟC ΟΤΙ ΜΗΝ ΗC<sup>80</sup>  
 human that YOU-ARE-BEING-RE-

ΚΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΗΥΙΟC ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ<sup>300</sup>  
 MINDED OF-him OR SON OF-human

7 ΟΤΙ ΕΠΙCΚΕΠΤΗ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΗΛΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 7 that YOU-ARE-JN-NOTING him YOU-make-

ΤΤΩC ΑC ΑΥΤΟΝ ΒΡΑΧΥΤΙΠΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 INFERIOR him BIT ANY BESIDE

ΡΑΓΓΕΛΟΥC ΔΟΞΗ ΚΑΙ ΤΙΜΗ<sup>60</sup>  
 MESSENGERS to-esteem AND to-VALUE

ΕCΤΕ ΦΑΝΩC ΑC ΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ Κ<sup>80</sup>  
 YOU-WREATHÉ him AND YOU-

ΑΤΕCΤΗC ΑC ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΠΙΤΑ<sup>900</sup>  
 B omits AND YOU-DOWN-STAND him ON THE ACTS OF-THE

8 ΡΓΑΤΩΝ ΧΕΙΡΩΝ CΟΥ ΠΑΝΤΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 8 OF-THE HANDS OF-YOU ALL

ΥΠΕΤΑΞΑC ΥΠΟΚΑΤΩ ΤΩΝ ΠΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 YOU-UNDER-SET UNDER-DOWN OF-THE FEET

ΔΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΓΑΡ ΥΠΟΤΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-him IN THE for TO-UNDER-SET

ΞΑΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΟΥΔΕΝΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 to-him THE ALL NOT-YET-ONE He-

ΦΗΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΑΝ ΥΠΟΤΑΚΤΟΝ<sup>2000</sup>  
 FROM-LETS to-him UN-UNDER-SET

<sup>11</sup> The destruction of the earth and the heavens is but a crisis in their change (<sup>12</sup>), for they are not to be made non-existent, but created anew. All things are in a state of flux until the consummation. Only the Son remains the same, and through Him all else attains permanence and perfection.

<sup>13</sup> David's Son and David's Lord will, like him, subdue all His enemies (1 Chron.22<sup>18</sup>; Ps.110<sup>1</sup>). It is the very essence of His glory that this is only "till". When the last enemy has been abolished, the Son subordinates Himself. All enmity being banished, His sovereignty ceases.

<sup>14</sup> Nothing is said here of the great part which angels play in judgment, for judgment, in its last analysis, is but a prelude to salvation. Paul says nothing of angelic ministry now, because our nearness to God precludes the necessity of any intermediaries. The higher the revelation, the nearer we approach the consummation, the more intimate is the creatures' fellowship with God and the less need there is of any link until finally all these vanish when God becomes All in all.

<sup>1-4</sup> Here the teaching of Hebrews is definitely linked to that of the Lord in the gospels and those who heard him, in the Acts. Paul's ministries are thus carefully excluded. The fact that these ministries had failed to eventuate in the kingdom, is the ground for this exhortation, for, doubtless many paid no further heed to the promises, now that they seem to have failed of fruition. That the kingdom is in view is shown in the next paragraph. A study of the contexts of the above quotations reveals the fact that they all deal with "the future inhabited earth whereof we speak".

<sup>5</sup> Nowhere are messengers or angels accorded a place of rule. In the future, in the heavens, we shall judge them. On the earth the Circumcision saints will have dominion. Even now the sovereignties and authorities in the heavens are distinguished from the messengers (Un.5<sup>8-12</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> Man's inferiority to angels is only temporary. In the resurrection they will no longer be greater in strength and power (2 Pe.2<sup>11</sup>). Even in the heavens the saints of this economy will be above them. This is only hint-

to him. Yet now we are not as yet  
<sup>9</sup> seeing all subjected to him. Yet we are observing Jesus, having been made some whit inferior to messengers (because of the suffering of death, wreathed with glory and honor), so that He should, by the grace of God, be tasting death for the sake of all. For it behooved Him, because of Whom all is, and through Whom all is, in leading many sons into glory, to perfect the Inaugurator of their salvation  
<sup>10</sup> through sufferings. For He Who is hallowing as well as those who are being hallowed are all of One, for which cause He is not ashamed  
<sup>11</sup> to be calling them brethren, saying,  
 "I shall be reporting Thy name to My brethren,  
 In the midst of the ecclesia shall I be singing hymns to Thee."

<sup>13</sup> And again,  
 "I shall have confidence in Him."  
 And again,  
 "Lo! I and the little children whom God gives Me!"

<sup>14</sup> Since, then, the little children have participated in blood and flesh, *He* also was very nigh in partaking of the same, that, through death, He should be abolishing him who has the control of death, that  
<sup>15</sup> is, the Slanderer, and should be clearing those whoever, in fear of death, were through their entire life  
<sup>16</sup> liable to slavery. For assuredly it is not taking hold of messengers, but it is taking hold of the seed of  
<sup>17</sup> Abraham. Whence He must in all things be made like the brethren, that He may be becoming a merciful and faithful Chief Priest in that which is toward God, to make  
<sup>18</sup> propitiation for the sins of the people. For in that *He* has suffered, being tried, He is able to help those who are being tried.

- ΝΥΝ ΔΕ ΟΥ ΠΟΡΟΜΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 NOW YET NOT-as-yet WE-ARE-SEEING to-him THE
- ΑΠΑΝΤΑΥΠΟΤΕΤΑΓΜΕΝΑΤΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 9 ALL HAVING-been-UNDER-SET THE
- ΝΔΕΒΡΑΧΥΤΙΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΟΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 YET BIT ANY BESIDE MESSENGERS
- ΧΗΛΑΤΤΟΜΕΝΟΝΒΛΕΠΟΜΕΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 HAVING-been-made-INFERIOR WE-ARE-looking
- ΙΗΣΟΥΝΔΙΑΤΟΠΑΘΗΜΑΤΟΥ** <sup>100</sup>  
 JESUS THRU THE EMOTION OF-THE
- ΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΔΟΣΗΚΑΙΤΙΜΗΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 DEATH to-esteem AND to-VALUE HAVING-
- ΤΕΦΑΝΟΜΕΝΟΝΟΠΩΣΧΑΡΙΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 been-WREATHED WHICH-how to-grace
- ΙΘΕΟΥΥΠΕΡΠΑΝΤΟΣΓΕΥΣΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
 of-God OVER EVERY He-SHOULD-BE-
- ΤΑΙΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΕΠΡΕΠΕΝΓΑΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
 10 TASTING OF-DEATH it-BEHOVED for
- ΑΥΤΩΔΙΟΝΤΑΠΑΝΤΑΚΑΙΔΙ** <sup>200</sup>  
 to-Him THRU WHOM THE ALL AND THRU
- ΟΥΤΑΠΑΝΤΑΠΟΛΛΟΥΣΥΙΟΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
 WHOM THE ALL MANY SONS
- ΣΕΙΣΔΟΣΑΝΑΓΑΓΟΝΤΑΤΟΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 INTO esteem LEADING THE
- ΑΡΧΗΓΟΝΤΗΣΣΩΤΗΡΙΑΣΑΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 ORIGIN-LEADER OF-THE saving OF-
- ΤΩΝΔΙΑΠΑΘΗΜΑΤΩΝΤΕΛΕΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 them THRU EMOTIONS to-mature
- ΩΣΑΙΟΤΕΓΑΡΑΓΙΑΖΩΝΚΑΙ** <sup>200</sup>  
 11 THE BESIDES for One-HOLYZING AND
- ΟΙΑΓΙΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΙΕΞΕΝΟΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE ones-being-HOLYZED OUT OF-ONE ALL
- ΑΝΤΕΣΔΙΗΝΑΙΤΙΑΝΟΥΚΕΠ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THRU WHICH CAUSE NOT He-IS-
- ΔΙΣΧΥΝΕΤΑΙΔΕΛΦΟΥΣΑΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 being-ON-VILED brothers them
- ΤΟΥΣΚΑΛΕΙΝΛΕΓΩΝΑΠΑΓ** <sup>80</sup>  
 12 TO-BE-CALLING SAYING I-LL-BE-FROM-
- ΕΛΩΤΟΟΝΟΜΑΣΟΥΤΟΙΣΔΕ** <sup>400</sup>  
 MESSAGING THE NAME OF-YOU to-THE brothers
- ΑΦΟΙΣΜΟΥΕΝΜΕΣΦΕΚΚΛΗΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-ME IN MIDST OF-OUT-CALLED
- ΙΑΣΥΜΝΗΣΩΣΕΚΑΙΠΑΛΙΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 13 I-LL-BE-HYMNING YOU AND AGAIN I
- ΓΩΣΟΜΑΙΠΕΠΟΙΩΘΕΠΑΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 SHALL-BE HAVING-confidence ON Him
- ΤΩΚΑΙΠΑΛΙΝΙΔΟΥΕΓΩΚΑΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 AND AGAIN BE-PERCEIVING I AND
- ΤΑΠΑΙΔΙΑΔΑΜΟΙΕΔΩΚΕΝΘ** <sup>500</sup>  
 THE little-boys-girls WHICH to-ME GIVES THE God
- ΕΟΣΕΠΕΙΟΥΝΤΑΠΑΙΔΙΑΚΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 14 since THEN THE little-boys-girls HAS-
- ΚΟΙΝΩΝΗΚΕΝΑΙΜΑΤΟΣΚΑΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 communionED OF-BLOOD AND
- ΣΑΡΚΟΣΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΣΠΑΡΑΠ** <sup>60</sup>  
 OF-FLESH AND He BESIDE-NIGHTLY
- ΗΣΙΩΣΜΕΤΕΣΧΕΝΤΩΝΑΥΤΩ** <sup>80</sup>  
 has-WITH-HAD OF-THE SAME
- ΝΙΝΔΙΑΤΟΥΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΚΑΤ** <sup>600</sup>  
 THAT THRU THE DEATH He-SHOULD-
- ΑΡΓΗΣΗΤΟΝΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΣΕΧΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 BE-DOWN-UN-ACTING THE-one THE HOLDING HAVING
- ΝΤΑΟΥΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΤΟΥΤΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-THE DEATH this IS
- ΙΝΤΟΝΔΙΑΒΟΛΟΝΚΑΙΠΑΛ** <sup>60</sup>  
 15 B.O. A SHOULD-FROM-DOWN-CHANGE +OKAT THE THRU-CASTER AND HE'D-BE-FROM-
- ΛΑΣΗΤΟΥΤΟΥΣΟΙΦΟΒΩ** <sup>80</sup>  
 CHANGING these as-much-as-to-FEAR OF-
- ΑΝΑΤΟΥΔΙΑΠΑΝΤΟΣΤΟΥΖΗ** <sup>700</sup>  
 DEATH THRU EVERY THE TO-BE-
- ΝΕΝΟΧΟΙΗΝΣΑΝΔΟΥΛΕΙΑΣ** <sup>20</sup>  
 16 LIVING liable WERE OF-SLAVERY NOT
- ΥΓΑΡΔΗΠΟΥΑΓΓΕΛΩΝΕΠΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 for BIND-?-where OF-MESSENGERS it-IS-ON-
- ΑΜΒΑΝΕΤΑΙΑΛΛΑΣΕΡΜΑΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 GETTING-UP but OF-seed
- ΟΣΑΒΡΑΑΜΕΠΙΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΤΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 of-ABRAHAM it-IS-ON-GETTING-UP
- ΙΘΕΝΩΦΕΙΛΕΝΚΑΤΑΠΑΝΤ** <sup>800</sup>  
 17 WHICH-PLACE He-OWED according-to ALL
- ΑΤΟΙΣΔΕΛΦΟΙΣΟΜΟΙΩΘΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
 to-THE brothers TO-BE-LIKENED
- ΝΑΙΝΑΕΛΕΗΜΩΝΓΕΝΗΤΑΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THAT MERCIFUL He-MAY-BE-BECOMING
- ΚΑΙΠΙΣΤΟΣΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥΣΤΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND BELIEVING chief-SACRED-one THE
- ΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΕΙΣΤΟΒΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 TOWARD THE God INTO THE TO-BE-PROPI-
- ΣΚΕΣΘΑΙΤΑΣΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΣΤΟ** <sup>900</sup>  
 TIATING THE misses OF-THE
- ΥΛΑΟΥΕΝΟΓΑΡΠΕΠΟΝΘΕΝΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 18 PEOPLE IN WHICH for HAS-EMOTIONED He
- ΥΤΟΣΠΕΙΡΑΣΘΕΙΣΔΥΝΑΤΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 BEING-tried He-IS-ABLE
- ΙΤΟΙΣΤΕΙΡΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΙΣΒΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 to-THE ones-being-tried TO-
- ΗΝΗΣΑΙΘΕΝΔΕΛΦΟΙΑΓΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 3 help WHICH-PLACE brothers HOLY
- ΟΙΚΑΝΣΕΩΣΕΠΟΥΡΑΝΙΟΥΜ** <sup>900</sup>  
 OF-CALLING on-heavenly WITH-

ed in Hebrews. The immediate "all" refers only to the earth (Ps.8).

<sup>8</sup> The resurrection and exaltation of the suffering Saviour is the promise and pledge that He will elevate all who are His during the eons into the place of dominion over the universe. Only the One Who has been lowest can claim the place supreme.

<sup>9</sup> The words "by the grace of God" may, originally, have been "apart from God". This reading is supported by several early fathers and versions, as well as by the context.

<sup>1</sup> It is not easy, in English, to distinguish between the celestial calling, here referred to, and the "calling above" (Phil.3<sup>14</sup>) of Paul's latest revelation. That which is celestial as to location is often spoken of in Ephesians, as our blessing among the celestials (1<sup>3</sup>), His seat (1<sup>20</sup>), our seat (2<sup>6</sup>), the sovereignties and authorities (3<sup>16</sup>), our conflict (6<sup>12</sup>). This is in the dative case, which gives us the place in which anything is found. It occurs once in Hebrews (12<sup>22</sup>). The genitive denotes source or character. The shadow of the divine service of the celestials (Heb.8<sup>5</sup>) was on earth. So the city sought by the faithful (Heb.11<sup>16</sup>) will descend to earth (Un. 21<sup>10</sup>), and the celestial calling is from the ascended Christ, not to heaven, but from heaven. We are called to heaven, the Hebrews are addressed from heaven. They have no part in the calling above. Their blessings, though celestial in character, are on earth.

Our calling is gracious (Ro.11<sup>29</sup>), for God's glory (1 Co.1<sup>26</sup>), fraught with the highest expectations (Eph.1<sup>18</sup>), not in accord with our acts, but in accord with His own purpose and the grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before eonian times (2 Tim.1<sup>9</sup>), but this calling is conditional (3<sup>6-14</sup>) as in Peter, who exhorts his readers to confirm their calling through ideal acts (2 Pet.1<sup>10</sup>).

The spiritual in Israel are God's house (1 Pet.2<sup>5</sup>). Just as, at the exodus, Moses was over the nation, so now, God's Son is their Mediator. And as Moses combined the office of apostle with that of priest, so Christ is commissioned by God to the people and stands before God for the people.

<sup>7</sup> The Pentecostal period is the anti-

<sup>3</sup> Whence, holy brethren, partners of a celestial calling, consider the Apostle and Chief Priest of our avowal, Jesus, Who is faithful to Him Who makes Him, as Moses also was in His whole house. For this One is worthy of more glory than Moses by as much as He Who constructs it has more honor than the house. For every house is being constructed by some one, yet He Who constructs all is God. And Moses, indeed, was faithful in His whole house as an attendant, for a testimony of that which shall be spoken. Yet Christ, as a Son over His house—whose house *we* are, that is, if we should be retaining the boldness and glorying of the expectation confirmed unto the consummation.

<sup>7</sup> Wherefore, according as the holy spirit is saying,

"Today, if you should be hearing His voice,

<sup>8</sup> You should not be hardening your hearts

As in the embitterment of the day of trial in the wilderness,

<sup>9</sup> Where your fathers try Me in the testing

And were acquainted with My acts forty years.

<sup>10</sup> Wherefore I am disgusted with this generation, and said, 'Ever are they straying in heart; Yet *they* know not My ways,'

<sup>11</sup> As I swear in My indignation, 'If they shall be entering into My stopping—!'"

<sup>12</sup> Beware, brethren, lest at some time there shall be in any of you a wicked heart of unbelief, in withdrawing from the living God. But be entreating yourselves, each day, until what is called "today", lest any of you may be hardened by the seduction of sin. For we have become partners of Christ,



ΕΤΟΧΟΙΚΑΤΑΝΟΗΣΑΤΕΤΟΝ <sup>20</sup>	ΥΧΗΤΕΜΗΣΚΛΗΡΥΝΗΤΕΤΑ <sup>20</sup>
HAVERS DOWN-MIND-YE THE	8 BE-HEARING NO YE-SHOULD-BE-HARDENING THE
ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΝΚΑΙ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΑ <sup>40</sup>	ΚΑΡΔΙΑΣΥΜΦΩΝΩΣΕΝΤΟΠΑΡ <sup>40</sup>
commissioner AND chief-sacred-One	HEARTS OF-YOU AS IN THE BESIDE-
ΤΗΣΟΜΟΛΟΓΙΑΣΗΜΩΝΙΗΣΟ <sup>60</sup>	ΑΠΙΚΡΑΣΜΩΚΑΤΑΤΗΝΗΜΕΡ <sup>60</sup>
OF-THE a vowel OF-US JESUS	BITTERING according-to THE DAY
ΥΝΠΙΣΤΟΝΟΝΤΑΤΩΠΟΙΗΣΑ <sup>80</sup>	ΑΝΤΟΥΠΕΙΡΑΣΜΟΥΕΝΤΗΕΡ <sup>80</sup>
2 BELIEVING BEING to-THE One-making	OF-THE trial IN THE DES-
ΝΤΙΑΥΤΟΝΩΣΚΑΙΜΩΥΣΗ <sup>100</sup>	ΗΜΦΟΥΕΠΕΙΡΑΣΑΝΜΕΟΙΠΑ <sup>600</sup>
Him AS AND MOSES IN	9 OLATE where try ME THE FATHERS
BP omī WHOLE	ΤΕΡΕΣΥΜΦΩΝΕΔΟΚΙΜΑΣΙΑ <sup>20</sup>
ΝΟΛΩΤΩΟΙΚΦΑΥΤΟΥΠΛΕΙΟ <sup>20</sup>	OF-YOU IN testing
3 WHOLE THE HOME OF-him OF-MORE	ΑΙ=OF-US s <sup>3</sup> o. s <sup>3</sup> ANME
ΝΟΣΓΑΡΟΥΤΟΣΔΟΣΗΣΠΑΡΑ <sup>40</sup>	ΚΑΙΕΙΔΟΝΤΑΕΡΓΑΜΟΥΤΕC <sup>40</sup>
for this-One esteem BESIDE	AND THEY-PERCEIVED THE ACTS OF-ME FOUR-ty
ΜΩΥΣΗΝΗΣΙΩΤΑΙΚΑΘΟΣΟΝ <sup>60</sup>	Β <sup>3</sup> Δ
MOSES He's-been-WORTHY according-to as-much-10	ΣΕΡΑΚΟΝΤΑΕΤΗΔΙΟΠΡΟΣC <sup>60</sup>
ΠΛΕΙΟΝΑΤΙΜΗΝΕΧΕΙΤΟΥO <sup>80</sup>	YEARS THRU-WHICH I-TOWARD-
AS MORE VALUE IS-HAVING OF-THE HOME	PK PAE+ ΧΘΙCΑΤΗΓΕΝΕΑΤΑΥΤΗΚΑΙ <sup>80</sup>
ΙΚΟΥΟΚΑΤΑΣΚΕΥΑΣΑCΑΥΤ <sup>200</sup>	DISGUST to-the generation this AND
THE One-constructing it	Α Δ o. ΕΙΠΟΝΑΕΙΠΛΑΝΩΝΤΑΙΤΗΚ <sup>700</sup>
ΟΝΠΑΣΓΑΡΟΙΚΟΣΚΑΤΑΣΚΕ <sup>20</sup>	I-said ever THEY-ARE-BEING-STRAYED-to THE HEART
4 EVERY for HOME IS-BEING-constructed	ΦΩΝΔΙΟ OF-them THRU-WHICH
ΥΑΖΕΤΑΙΥΠΟΤΙΝΟCΟΔΕΠΑ <sup>40</sup>	ΑΡΔΙΑΥΤΟΙΔΕΟΥΚΕΓΗΩC <sup>20</sup>
by ANY THE-One YET ALL	they YET NOT KNOW
ΝΤΑΚΑΤΑΣΚΕΥΑΣΑCΘΕΟC <sup>60</sup>	ΑΝΤΑCΟΔΟΥCΜΟΥCΦCΜΟCΑ <sup>40</sup>
5 constructing God AND	11 THE WAYS OF-ME AS I-SWEAR
ΑΙΜΩΥCΗCΜΕΝΠΙCΤΟCΕΝO <sup>80</sup>	ΕΝΤΗΟΡΓΗΜΟΥΕΙΕΙCΕΛΕΥ <sup>60</sup>
MOSES INDEED BELIEVING IN WHOLE	IN THE INDIGNATION OF-ME IF THEY-WILL-BE-INTO-
ΛΩΤΩΟΙΚΦΑΥΤΟΥΩCΒΕΡΑΠ <sup>300</sup>	CONΤΑΙΕΙCΤΗΝΚΑΤΑΠΑΥC <sup>80</sup>
THE HOME OF-him AS retainer	COMING INTO THE DOWN-CEASING
ΩΝΕΙCΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΟΝΤΩΝΑΛΛΑ <sup>20</sup>	ΙΝΜΟΥΒΛΕΠΕΤΕΔΕΛΦΟΙΜ <sup>600</sup>
INTO witness OF-THE SHALL-BE-	12 OF-ME BE-YE-looking brothers NO
ΗΘΗCΜΕΝΟΝΧΡΙCΤΟCΔΕΩ <sup>40</sup>	ΗΠΟΤΕΕCΤΑΙΕΝΤΙΝΙΥΜΩΝ <sup>20</sup>
6 BEING-TALKED ANOINTED YET AS	?-when WILL-BE IN ANY OF-YOU
CΥΙΟCΕΠΙΤΟΝΟΙΚΟΝΑΥΤΟ <sup>60</sup>	ΚΑΡΔΙΑΠΟΝΗΡΑΑΠΙCΤΙΑC <sup>40</sup>
SON ON THE HOME OF-Him	HEART wicked OF-UN-BELIEF
ΥΟΥΟΙΚΟCΕCΜΕΝΗΜΕΙCΕΑ <sup>80</sup>	ΕΝΤΩΑΠΟCΤΗΝΑΙΑΠΟΒΕΟΥ <sup>60</sup>
OF-WHOM HOME ARE WE IF-EVER	IN THE TO-FROM-stand FROM God
BP omī EVEN	ΖΩΝΤΟCΑΛΛΑΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΕΙΤ <sup>80</sup>
ΝΠΕΡΤΗΝΠΑΡΗCΙΑΝΚΑΙΤ <sup>400</sup>	13 LIVING but BE-YE-BESIDE-CALLING
EVEN THE boldness AND THE	ΕΞΑΥΤΟΥCΚΑΘΕΚΑCΤΗΝΗΜ <sup>900</sup>
ΟΚΑΥΧΗΜΑΤΗCΕΛΠΙΔΟCΜΕ <sup>20</sup>	elves according-to EACH DAY
BOAST OF-THE EXPECTATION UNTO	ΕΡΑΝΑΧΡΙCΟΥΤΟCΗΜΕΡΟΝ <sup>20</sup>
BP omī UNTO FINISH confirmed	UNTIL WHICH THE TODAY
ΧΡΙΤΕΛΟΥCΒΕΒΑΙΑΝΚΑΤΑ <sup>40</sup>	ΚΑΛΕΙΤΑΙΙΝΑΜΗCΚΛΗΡΥΝ <sup>40</sup>
FINISH confirmed WE-SHOULD-BE-	IS-BEING-CALLED THAT NO MAY-BE-BEING-HARD-
CΧΩΜΕΝΔΙΟΚΑΘΩCΛΕΓΕΙΤ <sup>60</sup>	B OUT OF-YOU ANY
7 DOWN-HAVING THRU-WHICH according-as IS-SAYING THE	ΘΗΤΙCΕCΥΜΦΩΝΑΠΑΤΗΤΗCΑ <sup>60</sup>
ΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΑΓΙΟΝCΗΜΕΡΟ <sup>80</sup>	ENED ANY OUT OF-YOU to-SEDUCTION OF-THE MISS-
spirit THE HOLY today	P MA
ΝΕΑΝΤΗCΦΩΝΗCΑΥΤΟΥΑΚΟ <sup>600</sup>	14 ing WITH-HAVERS for OF-THE
IF-EVER OF-THE SOUND OF-Him YE-SHOULD-	ΧΡΙCΤΟΥΓΕΓΟΝΑΜΕΝΕΑΝΠ <sup>4000</sup>
	ANOINTED WE-HAVE-BECOME IF-EVER EVEN

type of the wilderness experiences. As Israel wandered forty years in the desert, so now they wander a like period in the wastes of unbelief. The kingdom does not come.

7 The Hebrew of Ps.95<sup>7-11</sup> reads "as at Meribah" and "the day of Massah", and the passage refers to the twentieth of Numbers. The quotation substitutes their meanings. Meribah is "contention," or "bitterness," Massah is "trial." Thus he brings before us the two great occasions which exhibited the unbelief of the people. They followed the report of the ten spies, and refused to go into the land (Nu. 13, 14). Jehovah proposed to wipe them out and make a greater nation of Moses. But He relented, yet doomed them all, but Caleb and Joshua, to die in the wilderness. At Meribah or Massah the people had no water and they murmured against Moses and Jehovah (Ex.17<sup>1-7</sup>; Nu.20<sup>1-13</sup>). All those in the wilderness had been redeemed out of Egypt, yet they failed to enter the land because of unbelief. The Pentecostal believers who are addressed here find themselves in precisely the same predicament. The Lord had come, offering the kingdom, but they had refused to enter in. Now again the kingdom had been proclaimed, and now those who had been redeemed murmur because the kingdom is not set up. This epistle is meant for those at Meribah.

This quotation is the keynote of the warnings of this epistle. Despite them the bulk of the nation drew back, and we witness its wanderings to this day. Abraham was not an Israelite, nor a Jew, but his descendants who imitated his faith in obedience to the exhortations of this epistle are Hebrews indeed.

3 That the entrance into the land was only a typical suggestion of the reality is evident when the psalmist speaks of a future entrance. The word "rest" is not a correct rendering of the Hebrew "sabbath" or the Greek word here used. God was not tired when He first instituted the sabbath (Gen.2<sup>2</sup>). He stopped, not rested. So the unbeliever is not asked to rest from his works, to gather strength to resume them, but to stop because God has finished His work.

that is, if we should be retaining the beginning of the assumption confirmed unto the consummation, while it is being said

"Today, if you should be hearing His voice,  
You should not be hardening your hearts  
As in the embitterment."

16 For some, hearing, embitter Him; but not all who come out of Egypt through Moses. Now with whom is He disgusted forty years? Was it not with those who sin, whose carcasses fall in the wilderness? 18 Now to whom does He swear, not to be entering into His stopping, except to those who are stubborn? 19 And we are observing that they could not enter because of unbelief.

4 We may be fearing then, lest, when a promise is being left of entering into His stopping, some one of you may be seeming to have been deficient. For we also have been evangelized, even as they. But the word heard does not benefit them, not having been blended with faith 3 in those who hear. Then we who believe are entering into the stopping, according as He has declared,

"As I swear in My indignation,  
'If they shall be entering into My stopping—!'"

although the works occur from the 4 disruption of the world. For He has declared somewhere concerning the seventh thus: "And God stops on the seventh day from all 5 His works." And in this again, "If they shall be entering into My stopping—!"

6 Since, then, it is left for some to be entering into it, and those to whom the evangel was formerly preached did not enter because of 7 stubbornness, He is again specifying

- ΕΡΤΗΝΑΡΧΗΝΤΗΣΥΠΟΤΑΣ<sup>20</sup> THE ORIGINAL OF-THE UNDER-STANDING  
 Α adds ΑΥΤΟΥ of-Him  
 ΕΩΣΜΕΧΡΙΤΕΛΟΥΣΒΕΒΑΙΑ<sup>40</sup> UNTO FINISH confirmed
- ΝΚΑΤΑΣΧΟΜΕΝΕΝΤΩΛΕΓΕΣ<sup>60</sup> WE-SHOULD-BE-DOWN-HAVING IN THE TO-BE-BEING-said  
 15 Α ε ο. ΘΑΙΣΗΜΕΡΟΝΕΑΝΤΗΣΦΩΝΗ<sup>80</sup> TODAY IF-EVER OF-THE SOUND
- ΣΑΥΤΟΥΑΚΟΥΣΗΤΕΜΗΣΚΑΗ<sup>100</sup> of-Him YE-SHOULD-BE-HEARING NO YE-SHOULD-BE-  
 ΡΥΝΗΤΕΤΑΣΚΑΡΔΙΑΣΥΜΩΝ<sup>20</sup> HARDENING THE HEARTS OF-YOUP
- ΦΣΕΝΤΩΠΑΡΑΠΙΚΡΑΣΜΟΤΙ<sup>40</sup> AS IN THE BESIDE-BITTERING ANY  
 16 ΝΕΣΓΑΡΑΚΟΥΣΑΝΤΕΣΠΑΡΕ<sup>60</sup> for HEARING THEY-BESIDE-
- ΠΙΚΡΑΝΑΝΑΛΛΟΥΠΑΝΤΕΣ<sup>80</sup> BITTER but NOT ALL THE  
 ΙΕΞΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣΕΞΑΙΓΥΠΤΟ<sup>200</sup> ones-OUT-COMING OUT OF-EGYPT
- ΥΔΙΑΜΩΥΣΕΩΣΤΙΣΙΝΔΕΠΡ<sup>20</sup> 17 THRU MOSES to-ANY YET He-  
 Α ε ο. ΟΣΧΘΙΣΕΝΤΕΣΣΕΡΑΚΟΝΤ<sup>40</sup> TOWARD-DISGUSTS FOUR-TY
- Α ε ο. Α adds ΚΑΙ  
 ΑΕΤΗΟΥΧΙΤΟΙΣΑΜΑΡΤΗΣΑ<sup>60</sup> A-UN-PERSUADING ΠΙ ε ο. YEARS NOT to-THE ones-missing
- ΣΙΝΩΝΤΑΚΩΛΑΕΠΕΣΕΝΤ<sup>80</sup> OF-WHOM THE CARCASSES FALLS IN THE  
 ΗΕΡΗΜΩΤΙΣΙΝΔΕΩΜΟCΕΝΗ<sup>300</sup> 18 DESOLATE to-ANY YET He-SWEARS NO
- ΗΕΙCΕΛΕΥCΕCΘΑΙΕΙCΤΗΝ<sup>20</sup> TO-BE-INTO-COMING (future) INTO THE
- ΚΑΤΑΠΑΥCΙΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΙΜΗΤ<sup>40</sup> DOWN-CEASING OF-Him IF NO to-  
 οΙCΑΠΕΙΘΗCΑCΙΝΚΑΙΒΛΕ<sup>60</sup> 19 THE ones-UN-PERSUADING AND WE-ARE-
- ΠΟΜΕΝΟΤΙΟΥΚΗΔΥΝΗΘΗCΑ<sup>80</sup> looking that NOT THEY-WERE-ENABLED
- ΝΕΙCΕΛΘΕΙΝΔΙΑΠΙCΤΙΑΝ<sup>400</sup> TO-BE-INTO-COMING THRU UN-BELIEF
- ΦΟΒΗΘΟΜΕΝΟΥΝΜΗΠΟΤΕΚΑ<sup>20</sup> 4 WE-MAY-BE-BEING-afraid THEN NO ?-when OF-  
 Α ε ο. ΤΑΛΕΙΠΟΜΕΝΗCΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙ<sup>40</sup> being-left promise
- ΑCΕΙCΕΛΘΕΙΝΕΙCΤΗΝΚΑΤ<sup>60</sup> TO-BE-INTO-COMING INTO THE DOWN-
- ΑΠΑΥCΙΝΑΥΤΟΥΔΟΚΗΤΙCΕ<sup>80</sup> CEASING OF-Him MAY-BE-BEEMING ANY OUT
- ΣΥΜΩΝΥCΤΕΡΗΚΕΝΑΙΚΑΙΓ<sup>500</sup> 2 OF-YOUP TO-HAVE-WANTED AND for
- ΑΡΕCΜΕΝΕΥΗΓΓΕΛΙCΜΕΝΟ<sup>20</sup> WE-ARE HAVING-been-WELL-MESSAUGIZED
- ΙΚΑΘΑΠΕΡΚΑΚΕΙΝΟΙΑΛΛΟ<sup>40</sup> DOWN-EVEN AND-those but NOT
- ΥΚΦΕΛΗCΕΝΟΛΟΓΟCΤΗCΑ<sup>60</sup> benefits THE SAYING OF-THE HEAR-  
 B Γ
- ΚΟΗCΕΚΕΙΝΟΥCΜΗCΥΝΚΕΚ<sup>80</sup> ing those NO HAVING-been-
- ΕΡΑCΜΕΝΟΥCΤΗΠΙCΤΕΙΤΟ<sup>600</sup> TOGETHER-blended to-THE BELIEF to-THE  
 Α WE-MAY-BE-  
 ΙCΑΚΟΥCΑCΙΝΕΙCΕΡΧΟΜΕ<sup>20</sup> 3 ones-HEARING WE-ARE-INTO-COMING
- Β Γ ΑΡ for ΠΒ omit THE  
 ΘΑΟΥΝΕΙCΤΗΝΚΑΤΑΠΑΥCΙ<sup>40</sup> THEN INTO THE DOWN-CEASING
- ΝΟΠΙCΤΕΥCΑΝΤΕCΚΑΘΩC<sup>60</sup> THE ones-BELIEVING according-As
- ΕΙΡΗΚΕΝΩCΜΟCΑΕΝΤΗΘ<sup>80</sup> He-HAS-declared AS I-SWEAR IN THE INDIG-  
 Α omits IF Π omits -INTO- Π ε ο.  
 ΓΗΜΟΥΕΙCΕΛΕΥCΟΝΤΑΙ<sup>700</sup> NATION OF-ME IF THEY-WILL-BE-INTO-COMING
- ΕΙCΤΗΝΚΑΤΑΠΑΥCΙΝΜΟΥΚ<sup>20</sup> INTO THE DOWN-CEASING OF-ME AND-
- ΑΙΤΟΙΤΩΝΕΡΓΩΝΑΠΟΚΑΤΑ<sup>40</sup> to-THE OF-THE ACTS FROM DOWN-CAST-
- ΒΟΛΗCΚΟCΜΟΥΓΕΝΗΘΕΝΤΩ<sup>60</sup> ing OF-SYSTEM BEING-BECOME
- ΝΕΙΡΗΚΕΝΓΑΡΠΟΥΠΕΡΙΤΗ<sup>80</sup> 4 He-HAS-declared for ?-where ABOUT THE
- CΕΒΔΟΜΗCΟΥΤΩCΚΑΙΚΑΤΕ<sup>800</sup> SEVENTH thus AND DOWN-
- ΠΑΥCΕΝΟΒΕCΕΝΤΗΜΕΡΑ<sup>20</sup> 5 PAUSES IN THE DAY THE SEVENTH  
 CΕΒΔΟΜΗCΟΥΤΩCΚΑΙΚΑΤΕ  
 ΠΑΥCΕΝΟΒΕCΕΝΤΗΜΕΡΑ  
 CEASES THE God IN THE DAY
- ΤΗCΒΔΟΜΗΑΠΟΠΑΝΤΩΝ<sup>40</sup> THE SEVENTH FROM ALL OF-THE
- ΕΡΓΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΝΤΟΥΤΩ<sup>60</sup> 5 ACTS OF-Him AND IN this
- ΠΑΛΙΝΕΙCΕΛΕΥCΟΝΤΑΙ<sup>80</sup> 6 AGAIN IF THEY-WILL-BE-INTO-COMING
- ΕΙCΤΗΝΚΑΤΑΠΑΥCΙΝΜΟΥ<sup>900</sup> INTO THE DOWN-CEASING OF-ME since  
 ΠΕΙΟΥΝΑΠΟΛΕΙΠΕΤΑΙΤΙΝ<sup>20</sup> p o. THEN it-IS-BEING-FROM-LACKED ANY
- ΑCΕΙCΕΛΘΕΙΝΕΙCΑΥΤΗΝΚ<sup>40</sup> TO-BE-INTO-COMING INTO her AND
- ΑΙΟΙΠΡΟΤΕΡΟΝΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙ<sup>60</sup> THE BEFORE-more ones-BEING-WELL-
- CΘΕΝΤΕCΟΥΚΕΙCΗΛΘΟΝΔΙ<sup>80</sup> MESSAGEIZED NOT INTO-CAME THRU  
 ΑCΕΙCΕΛΘΕΙΝΕΙCΑΥΤΗΝΚ  
 ΔΑΠΕΙΘΕΙΑΝΠΑΛΙΝΤΙΝΑΟ<sup>5000</sup> 7 UN-PERSUADABLENESS AGAIN ANY IS-

<sup>8</sup> Joshua (in Greek the same as Jesus) signifies Jehovah the Saviour. He brought them into the land. Hence, while Moses and Aaron are discussed at length, their ministry being in the wilderness, Joshua is barely mentioned. This shows how consistently this epistle clings to the wilderness experiences of Israel. It is not concerned with the entrance into the promises.

<sup>9</sup> The sabbatism which remains for Israel is the millennial kingdom. Those who, like Caleb and Joshua, spy out the land, and have confidence that God will fulfill His promise, enjoy the sabbatism by faith. All the rest are strewn along the wilderness.

<sup>12</sup> The soul has to do with the physical senses. It is usually confused with the spirit. The nation in the wilderness was soulish. They sighed for the flesh pots of Egypt. They were sensual. So too with the people in our Lord's day, who responded to the loaves and fishes, but could not digest His words. And this is the danger with these Hebrew believers. They sighed for the physical blessings of the kingdom. But when the signs which accompanied its proclamation in the Pentecostal era withdrew, they fell away. Only the word of God is able to judge whether an action is spiritual or soulish.

<sup>13</sup> "Him to Whom we are accountable" is an impressive and suggestive description of God whose Word makes apparent every thought of the heart.

<sup>14</sup> Priesthood is a standing symbol of distance and alienation. There was no priest in Eden. There is no temple in the new creation (Un.21<sup>22</sup>). In the present economy of grace each one has unhindered access, by one spirit, to the Father (Eph.2<sup>18</sup>). The Aaronic priesthood arose out of Moses' inability to perform all the functions of a mediator. As Christ has no such disabilities He exercises all the duties pertaining to mediatorship, and thus becomes a Priest of a different order. From the time when no priest was needed, through Melchisedec, who was both priest and king, down to Aaron was a descent. The ascent is through Christ, Who is both Priest and King, to the last eon, when priesthood vanishes in reconciliation.

ing a certain day, "Today"—saying in David after so much time, according as has been declared before,

"Today, if you should be hearing  
His voice,  
You should not be hardening your  
hearts."

<sup>8</sup> For if Joshua causes them to stop, He would not have spoken concerning another after these days.

<sup>9</sup> Consequently a sabbatism is left  
<sup>10</sup> for the people of God. For he who is entering into His stopping, *he* also stops from his works even as God from His own.

<sup>11</sup> We should be endeavoring, then, to be entering into that stopping, lest some should be falling into the  
<sup>12</sup> same example of stubbornness. For the word of God is living and active, and keener than any two-edged sword, and penetrating up to the parting of soul and spirit, as well as the articulations and marrow, and is a judge of the sentiments and thoughts of the heart.

<sup>13</sup> And there is not a creature which is not apparent before it. Now all is naked and bared to the eyes of Him to Whom we are accountable.

<sup>14</sup> Having, then, a great Chief Priest, Who has come through the heavens, Jesus, the Son of God, we may be holding to the avowal.

<sup>15</sup> For we have not a Chief Priest not able to sympathize with our infirmities, but One Who has been tried in all respects alike, apart from  
<sup>16</sup> sin. With boldness, then, we may be approaching the throne of grace, that we may be obtaining mercy and finding grace for opportune help.

<sup>5</sup> For every chief priest obtained from among men is constituted for

<b>ΡΙΖΕΙΗΜΕΡΑΝΧΗΜΕΡΟΝΕΝ</b> 20 defining DAY today IN	<b>ΕΥΜΑΤΟCΑΡΜΩΝΤΕΚΑΙΜΥΕ</b> 20 spirit OF-CONNECTIONS BESIDES AND OF-MARROWS
<b>ΔΑΥΕΙΔΛΕΓΩΝΜΕΤΑΤΟCΟΥ</b> 40 DAVID SAYING after so-much	<b>ΛΩΝΚΑΙΚΡΙΤΙΚΟCΕΝΘΥΜΗ</b> 40 (spinal) AND JUDGE OF-IN-FEELINGS
<b>ΤΟΝΧΡΟΝΟΝΚΑΘΩCΠΡΟΕΙΡ</b> 60 TIME according-AS HAS-been-BEFORE-	<b>CΕΩΝΚΑΙΕΝΝΟΙΩΝΚΑΡΔΙΑ</b> 60 AND OF-IN-MINDS OF-HEART
<b>ΒΚΕΝ</b> <b>ΗΤΑΙΧΗΜΕΡΟΝΕΑΝΤΗCΦΩΝ</b> 80 declared today IF-EVER OF-THE SOUND	<b>CΚΑΙΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΚΤΙCΙCΑΦ</b> 80 13 AND NOT IS CREATION UN-
<b>ΗCΑΥΤΟΥΑΚΟΥCΗΤΕΜΗCΚΑ</b> 100 OF-Him YE-SHOULD-BE-HEARING NO YE-SHOULD-	<b>ΑΝΗCΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΠΑΝΤ</b> 600 APPEARING IN-VIEW OF-it ALL
<b>ΗΡΥΝΗΤΕΤΑCΚΑΡΔΙΑCΥΜΩ</b> 20 BE-HARDENING THE HEARTS OF-YOU	<b>ΑΔΕΓΥΜΝΑΚΑΙΤΕΤΡΑΧΗΛΙ</b> 20 YET NAKED AND HAVING-been-NECKIZED
<b>ΝΕΙΓΑΡΑΥΤΟΥCΙΗCΟΥCΚΑ</b> 40 8 IF for them JESUS DOWN-	<b>CΜΕΝΑΤΟΙCΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΙCΑΥ</b> 40 to-THE VIEWERS OF-
<b>ΤΕΠΑΥCΕΝΟΥΚΑΝΠΕΡΙΔΑΛΑ</b> 60 CEASES NOT EVER ABOUT other	<b>ΤΟΥΠΡΟCΟΝΗΜΙΝΟΛΟΓΟCΕ</b> 60 14 Him TOWARD WHOM to-US THE saying HAV-
<b>ΗCΕΛΑΛΕΙΜΕΤΑΤΑΥΤΑΗΜΕ</b> 80 He-TALKED after these DAYS	<b>ΧΟΝΤΕCΟΥΝΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΑΜΕΓ</b> 80 ING THEN chief-SACRED-One GREAT
<b>ΡΑCΑΡΑΠΟΛΕΙΠΕΤΑΙCΑΒ</b> 200 9 CONSEQUENTLY IS-being-FROM-LACKED SABBATH-	<b>ΑΝΔΙΕΛΗΛΥΘΟΤΑΤΟΥCΟΥΡ</b> 700 A.O. HAVING-THRU-COME THE heavens
<b>ΒΑΤΙCΜΟCΤΩΛΑΩΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ</b> 20 ism to-THE PEOPLE OF-THE God	<b>ΑΝΟΥCΙΗCΟΥΝΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΤΟ</b> 20 JESUS THE SON OF-THE
<b>ΟΓΑΡΕΙCΕΛΘΩΝΕΙCΤΗΝΚΑ</b> 40 10 THE for one-INTO-COMING INTO THE DOWN-	<b>ΥΘΕΟΥΚΡΑΤΩΜΕΝΤΗCΟΜΟΛ</b> 40 God WE-MAY-BE-HOLDING OF-THE avowal
<b>ΤΑΠΑΥCΙΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΑΥΤΟ</b> 60 CEASING OF-Him AND he	<b>ΟΓΙΑCΟΥΓΑΡΕΧΟΜΕΝΑΡΧΙ</b> 60 15 NOT for WE-ARE-HAVING chief-
<b>CΚΑΤΕΠΑΥCΕΝΑΠΟΤΩΝΕΡΓ</b> 80 DOWN-CEASES FROM THE ACTS	<b>ΕΡΕΑΜΗΔΥΝΑΜΕΝΟΝCΥΝΠΑ</b> 80 SACRED-One NO BEING-ABLE TO-TOGETHER-
<b>ΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΩCΠΕΡΑΠΟΤΩΝΙΔ</b> 300 OF-him AS-EVEN FROM THE OWN	<b>ΘΗCΑΙΤΑΙCΑCΘΕΝΕΙΑΙCΗ</b> 800 EMOTION to-THE UN-FIRMNESSES OF-
<b>ΙΩΝΘΕΟCCΠΟΥΔΑCΜΕΝΟ</b> 20 11 THE God WE-SHOULD-BE-BEING-DILIGENT THEN	<b>ΜΩΝΠΕΠΕΙΡΑCΜΕΝΟΝΔΕΚΑ</b> 20 US one-HAVING-been-tried YET accord-
<b>ΥΝΕΙCΕΛΘΕΙΝΕΙCΕΚΕΙΝΗ</b> 40 TO-BE-INTO-COMING INTO that	<b>ΤΑΠΑΝΤΑΚΑΘΟΜΟΙΟΤΗΤΑΧ</b> 40 ing to ALL according to LIKENESS a-
<b>ΝΤΗΝΚΑΤΑΠΑΥCΙΝΑΜΗ</b> 60 THE DOWN-CEASING THAT NO IN	<b>ΦΡΙCΑΜΑΡΤΙΑCΠΡΟCΕΡΧΩ</b> 60 16 part-from missing WE-MAY-BE-TOWARD-
<b>ΝΤΩΑΥΤΩΤΙCΥΠΟΔΕΙΓΜΑΤ</b> 80 THE SAME ANY UNDER-SHOW	<b>ΜΕΘΑΟΥΝΜΕΤΑΠΑΡΡΗCΙΑC</b> 80 COMING THEN WITH boldness
<b>ΙΠΕCΗΤΗCΑΠΕΙΘΕΙΑCΖΩΝ</b> 400 12 SH'D-BE-FALLING OF-THE UN-PERSUADABLENESS LIVING	<b>ΤΩΘΡΟΝΩΤΗCΧΑΡΙΤΟCΙΝΑ</b> 900 to-THE THRONE OF-THE grace THAT
<b>ΓΑΡΟΛΟΓΟCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΕ</b> 20 for THE saying OF-THE God AND IN-	<b>ΛΑΒΩΜΕΝΕΛΕΟCΚΑΙΧΑΡΙΝ</b> 20 WE-MAY-BE-GETTING MERCY AND grace
<b>ΝΕΡΓΗCΚΑΙΤΟΜΩΤΕΡΟCΥΠ</b> 40 ACTING AND CUT-more OVER	<b>ΕΥΡΩΜΕΝΕΙCΕΥΚΑΙΡΟΝΒΟ</b> 40 B omits MAY-BE-FINDING INTO WELL-SEASONED help
<b>ΕΡΠΑCΑΝΜΑΧΑΙΡΑΝΔΙCΤΟ</b> 60 EVERY SWORD TWO-MOUTHED	<b>ΗΘΕΙΑΝΠΑCΓΑΡΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥ</b> 60 5 EVERY for chief-SACRED-One
<b>ΜΟΝΚΑΙΔΙΙΚΝΟΥΜΕΝΟCΑΧ</b> 80 AND THRU-REACHING UNTIL	<b>CΕΞΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΛΑΜΒΑΝΟΜΕ</b> 80 OUT OF-humans BEING-GOTTEN-UP
<b>ΡΙΜΕΡΙCΜΟΥΨΥΧΗCΚΑΙΠΝ</b> 500 parting OF-soul AND OF-	<b>ΝΟCΥΠΕΡΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΚΑΘΙC</b> 6000 OVER humans IS-being-DOWN-

1 The chief priest in Israel was able to sympathize with the human frailties of the people because he himself had the same, and sinned, like the rest. But Christ's sufferings, unspeakably more trying than any priest's, never led Him into sin. The priest could offer a sacrifice for himself. Christ could not, for He was the Sacrifice, which must be without blemish. Yet, though He had no sin and did no sin, His close contact with sin and its sufferings enables Him to enter into perfect sympathy with those thus placed.

4 The honors of the priesthood have been coveted or usurped only at awful cost. Korah, Dathan and Abiram claimed the priesthood and were swallowed up by the earth (Nu.16). The censers of those with them were made into broad plates to cover the altar as a memorial that no stranger, not of the seed of Aaron, may come near to offer incense before the Lord (Nu. 16<sup>40</sup>). King Uzziah also transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense. In consequence, the leprosy rose up in his forehead before the priests, and he was thrust out, and was a leper to the day of his death (2 Chron.26<sup>16-21</sup>). Hence it would appear a most serious matter for anyone outside the line of Aaron to set himself up as a priest. Only one called by God dare aspire to the honor. It is necessary, therefore that Christ Himself, Who was not of the tribe of Levi, much less a son of Aaron, should have a definite call. Not by personal ambition, but by the call of God which involved such suffering as is most repugnant to flesh and blood, did Christ obtain His priesthood. God did save Him out of death, but not from the "cup".

11 The Jews were blind to the failures and disabilities connected with the Aaronic priesthood, hence could not appreciate the necessity of a new order for the Messiah. This made the whole subject a difficult one to unfold to them. The principal lessons are drawn from the inspired omissions in the record, which require a measure of spiritual apprehension which they did not possess.

men in that which is toward God, that he may be offering oblations as well as sacrifices for sins, able to be moderate with the ignorant and straying, since he also is encompassed with infirmity, and because of it, he ought, according as for the people, thus for himself also, be offering concerning sins.

4 And no one is getting the honor himself, but on being called by God, according as even Aaron, also. 5 Thus Christ also does not glorify Himself by becoming a chief priest, but He Who speaks to Him,

"Thou art My Son,  
Today have I begotten Thee,"

6 according as in a different place also He is saying,

"Thou art a priest for the eon  
According to the order of Melchisedec,"

7 Who, in the days of His flesh, offering petitions as well as supplications with strong clamor and tears to Him Who is able to save Him out of death, was hearkened to also for 8 His piety. And even He, being a Son, learned obedience from that 9 which He suffered. And, being perfected, He became the cause of eonian salvation to all who are obeying Him, being accosted by God "a 10 Chief Priest according to the order of Melchisedec," concerning whom 11 there are words, many and abstruse, for us to say, since you have become dull of hearing.

12 For when also, because of the time, you ought to be teachers, you have need again of one to teach you what are the rudimentary elements of the oracles of God, and you have come to have need of milk, and not 13 of solid nurture. For every one

7	ΤΑΤΑΙΤΑΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΙΝ	20	ΝΑΜΕΝΟΝΣΩΖΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΚ	20
	STOOD THE TOWARD THE God THAT		BEING-ABLE TO-BE-SAVING Him OUT	
	ΑΠΡΟΣΦΕΡΗΔΩΡΑΤΕΚΑΙΘΥ	40	ΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΜΕΤΑΚΡΑΥΓΗΣΙC	40
	he-MAY-BE-TOWARD-CARRYING oblations BESIDES AND SAC-		OF-DEATH WITH clamor STRONG	
2	CΙΑCΥΠΕΡΑΜΑΡΤΙΩΝΜΕΤΡ	60	ΧΥΡΑΣΚΑΙΔΑΚΡΥΩΝΠΡΟΣΕ	60
	RIFICES OVER misses TO-BE-MEAS-		AND TEARS TOWARD-CARRY-	
	ΙΟΠΑΘΕΙΝΔΥΝΑΜΕΝΟCΤΟΙ	80	ΝΕΓΚΑΣΚΑΙΕΙCΑΚΟΥCΘΕΙ	80
	URE-EMOTIONING being-ABLE TO-THE		ing AND BEING-INTO-HEARD	
	CΑΓΝΟΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΠΛΑΝΩΜΕ	100	CΑΠΟΤΗCΕΥΛΑΒΕΙCΚΑΙΠ	600
	UN-KNOWING AND to-ones-BEING-STRAYED		8 FROM THE piety AND-EVEN	
	ΝΟΙCΕΛΕΙΚΑΙΑΥΤΟCΠΕΡΙ	20	ΕΡΩΝΥΙΟCΕΜΑΘΕΝΑΦΩΝΕΠ	20
	since AND he IS-BEING-		BEING SON He-LEARNED FROM WHICH He-	
3	ΚΕΙΤΑΙΔΑΘΕΝΕΙΑΝΚΑΙΔΙ	40	ΑΘΕΝΤΗΝΥΠΑΚΟΗΝΚΑΙΤΕ	40
	ABOUT-LAID UN-FIRMNESS AND THRU		9 EMOTIONED THE obedience AND BEING-	
	ΑΥΤΗΝΟΦΕΙΛΕΙΚΑΘΩCΠΕΡ	60	ΛΕΙΩΘΕΙCΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΠΑCΙΝ	60
	her he-IS-OWING according-AS ABOUT		matured He-BECAME to-ALL	
	ΙΤΟΥΛΛΑΟΥΤΩCΚΑΙΠΕΡΙ	80	ΤΟΙCΥΠΑΚΟΥΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΩ	80
	THE PEOPLE thus AND ABOUT		THE ones-obeying to-Him CAUSE	
B o. = him	ΕΑΥΤΟΥΠΡΟCΦΕΡΕΙΝΠΕΡΙ	200	ΙΤΙΟC CΩΤΗΡΙΑCΑΙΦΝΙΟΥ	700
	self TO-BE-TOWARD-CARRYING ABOUT		OF-SAVING conian	
4	ΑΜΑΡΤΙΩΝΚΑΙΟΥΧΕΑΥΤΩΤ	20	ΠΡΟCΑΓΟΡΕΥΘΕΙCΥΠΟΤΟΥ	20
	misses AND NOT to-self ANY		10 BEING-ACCOSTED by THE	
	ΙCΑΜΒΑΝΕΙΤΗΝΤΙΜΗΝΑΛ	40	ΘΕΟΥΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥCΚΑΤΑΤΗΝ	40
	IS-GETTING-UP THE VALUE but		God chief-SACRED-One according-to THE	
	ΛΑΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΟCΥΠΟΤΟΥΘΕ	60	ΤΑCΙΝΜΕΛΧΙCΕΔΕΚΠΕΡΙΟ	60
	one-BEING-CALLED by THE God		11 order OF-MELCHISEDEK ABOUT WHOM	
5	ΟΥΚΑΘΩCΠΕΡΚΑΙΑΑΡΩΝΟΥ	80	ΥΠΟΛΥCΗΜΙΝΟΛΟΓΟCΚΑΙΔ	80
	DOWN-AS-EVEN AND AARON thus		MANY to-US THE saying AND -ILL-	
	ΤΩCΚΑΙΟΧΡΙCΤΟCΟΥΧΕΑΥ	300	ΥCΕΡΜΗΝΕΥΤΟCΛΕΓΕΙΝΕΠ	800
	AND THE ANOINTED NOT self		TRANSLATED TO-BE-SAYING since	
	ΤΟΝΕΔΟCΑCΕΝΓΕΝΗΘΗΝΑΙ	20	ΕΙΝΩΘΡΟΙΓΕΓΟΝΑΤΕΤΑΙC	20
	esteemizes TO-BE-BECOME		DULL YE-HAVE-BECOME to-THE	
	ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΑΑΛΛΟΛΑΛΗCΑCΠ	40	ΑΚΟΑΙCΚΑΙΓΑΡΟΦΕΙΛΟΝΤ	40
	chief-SACRED-One but THE One-TALKING TO-		12 HEARING AND for OWING	
	ΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΥΙΟCΜΟΥΕΙCΥΕ	60	ΕCΕΙΝΑΙΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΟΙΔΙΑ	60
	WARD Him SON OF-ME ARE YOU I		TO-BE TEACHERS THRU	
	ΓΩCΗΜΕΡΟΝΓΕΓΕΝΝΗΚΑCΕ	80	ΤΟΝΧΡΟΝΟΝΠΑΙΝΧΡΕΙΑΝ	80
	TODAY HAVE-generated YOU		THE TIME AGAIN need	
6	ΚΑΘΩCΚΑΙΕΝΕΤΕΡΩΛΕΓΕΙ	400	ΕΧΕΤΕΤΟΥΔΙΔΑCΚΕΙΝΥΜΑ	900
	6 according-AS AND IN DIFFERENT He-IS-SAYING		YE-ARE-HAVING OF-THE TO-BE-TEACHING YOUR	
	CΥΙΕΡΕΥCΕΙCΤΟΝΑΙΩΝΑΚ	20	CΤΙΝΑΤΑCΤΟΙΧΕΙΑΤΗCΑΡ	20
	YOU SACRED-One INTO THE con ac-		ANY THE elements OF-THE ORIGIN-	
	ΑΤΑΤΗΝΤΑCΙΝΜΕΛΧΙCΕΔΕ	40	ΧΗCΤΩΝΛΟΓΙΩΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚ	40
	cording-to the order MELCHISEK		al OF-THE oracles OF-THE God AND	
A X	ΚΟCΕΝΤΑΙCΗΜΕΡΑΙCΤΗC	60	ΑΙΓΕΓΟΝΑΤΕΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΧΟΝ	60
	7 WHO IN THE DAYS OF-THE FLESH		YE-HAVE-BECOME need HAVING	
	ΑΡΚΟCΑΥΤΟΥΔΕΝΕΙCΤΕΚ	80	ΤΕCΓΑΛΑΚΤΟCΚΑΙΟΥCΤΕΡ	80
	OF-Him petitions BESIDES AND		OF-MILK AND NOT OF-SOLID	
	ΑΙΙΚΕΤΗΡΙΑCΠΡΟCΤΟΝΔΥ	500	ΕΑCΤΡΟΦΗCΠΑCΓΑΡΟΜΕΤΕ	7000
	supplications TOWARD THE One-		13 NURTURE EVERY for THE one-WITH-	

<sup>1</sup> The six rudiments which form the foundation which the Hebrews are exhorted to leave for more mature teaching are closely connected with the proclamation of the kingdom, and are not the substructure of present truth. Repentance and baptism are the keys to the kingdom, and are not for the body of Christ. Peter, at Pentecost, proclaims repentance and baptism to the Jews—perhaps to some who later received this epistle. Faith is the basis on which the present administration of grace is built. The Jews were zealous religionists. Their ritual was the dead works of which they repented when they turned to Messiah.

"Faith on God" is probably the equivalent of our "belief in God", that is believing that He is, rather than what He has said. Believing God, as in Abraham's case, leads to justification, a grace entirely absent from this list.

<sup>2</sup> Paul did not put baptism in the foundation of his evangel. He insisted that Christ had not sent him to baptize, but to evangelize (1 Co.1<sup>17</sup>). Now there is only one baptism—that in spirit, which unites us into one body (Eph.4<sup>5</sup>). In the kingdom proclamation, however, baptism in water was essential.

The imposition of hands for the conveyance of spiritual benefits especially through the apostles is also a characteristic of the kingdom economy.

There seems to be no reference here to the "resurrection from among the dead", but rather to resurrection in general, apart from which the kingdom cannot be set up. At that time will the saints in Israel awake and possess the kingdom promised to them in the prophets.

Eonian judgment characterizes the inception and progress of Messiah's reign. It begins with the severest judgments this earth has known.

These are the six foundation stones cast down by those who fell away among the Hebrews. They should have left them for maturity. Instead, they forsake them for apostasy. Instead of going back to Judaism, they would crucify again for themselves the Son of God.

<sup>4</sup> This description applies only to those who participated in the Pente-

who is partaking of milk is untried in the word of righteousness, for he <sup>14</sup> is a minor. Now solid nurture is for the mature, who, because of habit, have faculties exercised to discriminate between the ideal and the evil.

<sup>6</sup> Wherefore, leaving the rudiments of the word of Christ, we should be brought on to maturity, not disrupting again a foundation of repentance from dead <sup>2</sup> works, and faith on God, of the teaching of baptizings, besides the imposition of hands as well as the resurrection of the dead, and <sup>3</sup> eonian judgment. And this will we be doing, that is, if God should be permitting.

<sup>4</sup> For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, besides tasting the celestial gratuity, and becoming partakers of holy <sup>5</sup> spirit, and tasting the ideal declaration of God, as well as the <sup>6</sup> powers of the future eon, and are falling aside, to be renewing them again to repentance while crucifying for themselves the Son of God again and holding Him up to infamy. For land which is drinking <sup>7</sup> the shower coming often upon it, and bringing forth herbage fit for those because of whom it is farmed also, is partaking of blessing from <sup>8</sup> God, yet, bringing forth thorns and star thistles, it is disqualified, and near a curse, whose consummation is burning.

<sup>9</sup> Now we are persuaded better things concerning you, beloved, and those which have salvation, even if <sup>10</sup> we are speaking thus. For God is not unjust, to be forgetting your work and the love which you display for His name, when you serve <sup>11</sup> the saints, and are serving. Now



<b>ΧΩΝΓΑΛΑΚΤΟΣΑΠΕΙΡΟΣΛΟ</b> 20 HAVING OF-MILK UN-tried OF-say-	<b>ΕΟΥΡΗΜΑΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΣΤΕΜΕΛΑ</b> 20 God declaration ABILITIES BESIDES OF-be-
<b>ΓΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗCΗΝΗΠΙΟΣ</b> 40 ing OF-justice minor	<b>ΛΟΝΤΟΣΑΙΩΝΟΣΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΠ</b> 40 6 ING-ABOUT eon AND BESIDE-FALLING
<b>ΓΑΡΕCΤΙΝΤΕΛΕΙΩΝΔΕΕCΤ</b> 60 14 for he-IS OF-mature YET IS	<b>ΕCΟΝΤΑCΠΑΙΝΑΝΑΚΑΙΝΙ</b> 60 AGAIN TO-BE-UP-NEWIZING
<b>ΙΝΗCΤΕΡΕΑΤΡΟΦΗΤΩΝΔΙΑ</b> 60 THE SOLD NURTURE OF-THE-ones THRU	<b>ΖΕΙΝΕΙCΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑΝΑΝΑC</b> 80 INTO after-MIND UP-impaling
<b>ΤΗΝΕΞΙΝΤΑΑΙCΘΗΤΗΡΙΑΓ</b> 100 THE habit THE SENSE-KEEPERS HAV-	<b>ΤΑΥΡΟΥΝΤΑCΕΑΥΤΟΙCΤΟΝ</b> 600 to-selves THE
<b>ΕΓΥΜΝΑCΜΕΝΑΕΧΟΝΤΩΝΠΡ</b> 20 ING-been-exercised HAVING TOWARD	<b>ΥΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΠΑΡΑΔΕ</b> 20 SON OF-THE God AND BESIDE-SHOWIZING
<b>ΟCΔΙΑΚΡΙCΙΝΚΑΛΟΥΤΕΚΑ</b> 40 THRU-JUDGING OF-IDEAL BESIDES AND	<b>ΙΓΜΑΤΙΖΟΝΤΑCΓΗΓΑΡΗΠΙ</b> 40 7 LAND for THE DRINK-
<b>ΙΚΑΚΟΥΔΙΟΑΦΕΝΤΕCΤΟΝΤ</b> 60 6 OF-EVIL THRU-WHICH FROM-LETTING THE OF-	<b>ΟΥCΑΤΟΝΕΠΑΥΤΗCΕΡΧΟΜΕ</b> 60 ING THE ON her COMING
<b>ΗCΑΡΧΗCΤΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΛΟΓ</b> 80 THE ORIGINAL OF-THE ANOINTED saying	<b>ΝΟΝΠΟΛΛΑΚΙCΥΕΤΟΝΚΑΙΤ</b> 80 A MANY-times COMING A+ε MANY-times shower AND BRING-
<b>ΟΝΕΠΙΤΗΝΤΕΛΕΙΟΤΗΤΑΦΕ</b> 200 ON THE maturity WE-SH'D-	<b>ΙΚΤΟΥCΑΒΟΤΑΝΗΝΕΥΘΕΤΟ</b> 700 ING-FORTH HERbage WELL-PLACED
<b>ΡΦΜΕΘΑΜΗΠΑΙΝΘΕΜΕΛΙΟ</b> 20 BE-being-CARRIED NO AGAIN foundation	<b>ΝΕΚΕΙΝΟΙCΔΙΟΥCΚΑΙΓΕΦ</b> 20 to-those THRU WHOM AND it-IS-being-
<b>ΝΚΑΤΑΒΑΛΛΟΜΕΝΟΙΜΕΤΑΝ</b> 40 DOWN-CASTING OF-after-MIND	<b>ΡΓΕΙΤΑΙΜΕΤΑΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΙΕ</b> 40 LAND-WORKED IS-WITH-GETTING OF-
<b>ΟΙΑCΑΠΟΝΕΚΡΩΝΕΡΓΩΝΚΑ</b> 60 FROM DEAD ACTS AND	<b>ΥΛΟΓΙΑCΑΠΟΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΚΦ</b> 60 8 blessedness FROM THE God OUT-
<b>ΙΠΙCΤΕΦCΕΠΙΘΕΟΝΒΑΠΤΙ</b> 80 2 OF-BELIEF ON God OF-DIPPINGS	<b>ΕΡΟΥCΑΔΕΑΚΑΝΘΑCΚΑΙΤΡ</b> 80 CARRYING YET POINT-FLOWERS AND THREE-
<b>CΜΩΝΔΙΑΧΗCΕΠΙΘΕCΕΦC</b> 300 TEACHING OF-ON-PLACING	<b>ΙΒΟΛΟΥCΑΔΟΚΙΜΟCΚΑΙΚΑ</b> 800 CASTS UN-tested AND OF-im-
<b>ΤΕΧΕΙΡΩΝΑΝΑCΤΑCΕCΤΕ</b> 20 B omits BESIDES BESIDES OF-HANDS OF-UP-STANDING BESIDES	<b>ΤΑΡΑCΕΓΓΥCΗCΤΟΤΕΛΟC</b> 20 precation NEAR OF-WHOM THE FINISH IN-
<b>ΝΕΚΡΩΝΚΑΙΚΡΙΜΑΤΟCΑΙΩ</b> 40 OF-DEAD-ones AND OF-JUDgment conian	<b>ΙCΚΑΥCΙΝΠΕΠΕΙCΜΕΘΑΔΕ</b> 40 9 TO BURNING WE-HAVE-been-PERSUADED YET
<b>ΝΙΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΠΟΙΝCΜΕ</b> 60 3 AND this WE-WILL-BE-DOING	<b>ΠΕΡΙΥΜΩΝΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙΤΑΚΡ</b> 60 ABOUT YOUp beLOVED THE better
<b>ΝΕΑΝΠΕΡΕΠΙΤΡΕΠΗΘΕΟC</b> 80 IF-EVER-EVEN MAY-BE-permitting THE God	<b>ΕΙCCONΑΚΑΙΕΧΟΜΕΝΑCΩΤ</b> 80 AND HAVING OF-saving
<b>ΑΔΥΝΑΤΟΝΓΑΡΤΟΥCΑΠΑΞΦ</b> 400 4 UN-ABLE for THE-ones ONCE BE-	<b>ΗΡΙΑCΕΙΚΑΙΟΥΤΩCΑΛΛΟΥ</b> 900 IF AND thus WE-ARE-TALKING
<b>ΩΤΙCΘΕΝΤΑCΓΕΥCΑΜΕΝΟΥ</b> 20 ING-enLIGHTened TASTING	<b>ΜΕΝΟΥΓΑΡΑΔΙΚΟCΘΕΟC</b> 20 10 NOT for UN-JUST THE God TO-
<b>CΤΕΤΗCΔΩΡΕΑCΤΗCΕΠΟΥΡ</b> 40 BESIDES THE gratuity OF-THE ON-heavenly	<b>ΠΙΛΑΘΕCΘΑΙΤΟΥΕΡΓΟΥΥΜ</b> 40 BE-forgetting OF-THE work OF-
<b>ΑΝΙΟΥΚΑΙΜΕΤΟΧΟΥCΓΕΝΗ</b> 60 AND WITH-HAVERS BEING-BECOME	<b>ΩΝΚΑΙΤΗCΑΓΑΠΗCΗCΝΕΔ</b> 60 YOUp AND OF-THE LOVE OF-WHICH YE-IN-
<b>ΘΕΝΤΑCΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΑΓΙΟΥ</b> 80 OF-spirit HOLY	<b>ΕΙCΑCΘΕΕΙCΤΟΟΝΟΜΑΥΤ</b> 80 SHOW INTO THE NAME OF-Him
<b>ΚΑΙΚΑΛΟΝΓΕΥCΑΜΕΝΟΥCΘ</b> 600 5 AND IDEAL TASTING OF-	<b>ΟΥΔΙΑΚΟΝΗCΑΝΤΕCΤΟΙCΑ</b> 8000 THRU-SERVING to-THE HOLY-

costal blessings. They were enlightened, they tasted the celestial gratuity, they became partakers of holy spirit, and God's declaration, and they only experienced the powers of the kingdom eon, and many of them fell aside. These blessings were based on their repentance, or change of mind, which was induced largely by the miracles which they saw. When the kingdom failed to appear, and its powers vanished, their repentance went also. Hence the impossibility of renewing it, for the means which produced it were no longer in evidence. Such a course is not possible in a day of grace, such as we live in. In place of repentance and pardon, we have faith and justification, which know no falling away, being entirely of grace, from first to last.

<sup>11</sup> Brotherly kindness manifested in the service of the saints is several times commended in this epistle (10<sup>34,13</sup>), and will be rewarded in accord with the promise of Mt.10<sup>40-42</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> "Through faith and patience" the promises may be enjoyed even by those who are actually strangers and expatriates on the earth.

<sup>13</sup> That all are not to apostatize is evident from God's oath to Abraham. This truth is offered as an incentive to those who still remain faithful, to persevere to the consummation. It is only thus that the salvation of the Pentecostal saint was assured. The general fulfilment of God's oath to Abraham was beyond question, for God swore by the highest possible power to fulfil it, yet the special blessing of each one of his physical descendants depends, in some degree, not merely on their faith, but their faithfulness. This is the great distinguishing feature, which sinks it far below the grace which is lavished on us, sinners of the nations. We do not need this anchor of the soul, hence it is extended only to those who belong to Abraham by ties of flesh.

<sup>1</sup> Melchisedec is notable chiefly for what is not recorded of him. There is no reason to believe that he was, personally, the mystical and miraculous character which is his as a picture of the priesthood of Christ. He doubtless was a man like other men, for God had some among the nations who

we are yearning for each of you to be displaying the same diligence toward the assurance of the expectation until the consummation, that you may not be becoming dull. Now be imitators of those who through faith and patience are enjoying the promises of the allotment.

<sup>13</sup> For God, promising Abraham, since He had no one greater to swear by, swears by Himself, saying, "In sooth, if it is blessing, I shall be blessing you, and multiplying, I shall be multiplying you!" And thus, being patient, he happened on the promise.

<sup>16</sup> For men are swearing by a greater, and to them an oath for confirmation is an end of all contradiction, in which God, intending more superabundantly to exhibit to the enjoyers of the allotment of the promise the immutability of His counsel, interposes with an oath, <sup>18</sup> that by two immutable matters, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong consolation, who are fleeing for refuge to lay hold of the expectation lying <sup>19</sup> before us, which we have as an anchor of the soul, both secure and confirmed, and entering into the interior beyond the curtain, where <sup>20</sup> the Forerunner, Jesus, entered for our sakes, becoming Chief Priest according to the order of Melchisedec for the eon.

<sup>7</sup> For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who meets with Abraham returning from the combat with the kings <sup>2</sup> and blesses him, to whom Abraham parts a tithe, also, from all, being

ΓΙΟΙΣΚΑΙΔΙΑΚΟΝΟΥΝΤΕΣ 20  
ones AND THRU-SERVING

ΕΠΙΘΥΜΟΥΜΕΝΔΕΕΚΑΣΤΟΝ 40  
11 WE-ARE-ON-FEELING YET EACH

ΥΜΩΝΤΗΝΑΥΤΗΝΕΝΔΕΙΞΙΝΥ 60  
OF-YOUR THE SAME TO-BE-IN-SHOWING

ΣΘΑΙΣΠΟΥΔΗΝΠΡΟΣΤΗΝΠΑ 80  
DILIGENCE TOWARD THE ASSUR-

ΗΡΟΦΟΡΙΑΝΤΗΣΕΛΠΙΔΟΣΑ 100  
ance OF-THE EXPECTATION UN-

ΧΡΙΤΕΛΟΥΣΙΝΑΜΗΝΘΕΡΟΙ 20  
12 TIL FINISH THAT NO DULL

ΓΕΝΗΣΘΕΜΙΜΗΤΑΙΔΕΤΩΝΔ 40  
YE-MAY-BE-BECOMING IMITATORS YET OF-THE THRU

ΙΑΠΙΣΤΕΩΣΚΑΙΜΑΚΡΟΘΥΜ 60  
BELIEF AND FAR-FEELING

ΙΑΣΚΛΗΡΟΝΟΜΟΥΝΤΩΝΤΑΣ 80  
OF-tenanting THE

ΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΣΤΩΓΑΡΑΒΡΑΑ 200  
13 promises to-THE for ABRAHAM

ΜΕΠΑΓΓΕΙΛΑΜΕΝΟCΘΕΟC 20  
promising THE God

ΕΠΕΙΚΑΤΟΥΔΕΝΟCΕΙΧΕΝΜ 40  
since according-to OF-NOT-YET-ONE He-HAD OF-

ΕΙΖΟΝΟCΟΜΟCΑΙΦΜΟCΕΝΚ 60  
GREATER TO-SWEAR He-SWEARS ac-

ΔΘΕΑΥΤΟΥΛΕΓΩΝΕΙΜΗΝΕΥ 80  
14 according-to Self saying IF IN-SOOTH bleas-

ΛΟΓΩΝΕΥΛΟΓΗΣΩCΕΚΑΙΠΑ 300  
ING I'LL-BE-blessing YOU AND multi-

ΗΘΥΝΩΝΠΑΝΘΥΝΩCΕΚΑΙΟΥ 20  
15 playing I'LL-BE-multiplying YOU AND thus

ΤΩCΜΑΚΡΟΘΥΜΗCΑCΕΠΕΤΥ 40  
FAR-FEELING he-ON-HAPPENED

ΧΕΝΤΗΣΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑCΑΝΘΡ 60  
16 OF-THE promise humans

ΩΠΟΙΓΑΡΚΑΤΑΤΟΥΜΕΙΖΟΝ 80  
for according-to THE GREATER

ΟCΟΜΝΥΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΠΑCΗCΑ 400  
ARE-SWEARING AND OF-EVERY to-

ΥΤΟΙCΑΝΤΙΛΟΓΙΑCΠΕΡΑC 20  
them contradiction end

ΕΙCΒΕΒΑΙΩCΙΝΟΟΡΚΟCΕΝ 40  
17 INTO confirmation THE OATH IN

ΩΠΕΡΙCCΟΤΕΡΩCΒΟΥΛΟΜΕ 60  
WHICH more-exceedingly intending

ΝΟCΘΕΟCΕΠΙΔΕΙΞΑΙΤΟΙ 80  
THE God TO-ON-SHOW TO-THE

CΚΛΗΡΟΝΟΜΟΙCΤΗΣΕΠΑΓΓ 600  
tenants OF-THE promise

ΕΛΙΑCΤΟΑΜΕΤΑΒΕΤΟΝΤΗΣ 20  
THE UN-after-PLACED OF-THE

ΒΟΥΛΗCΑΥΤΟΥΕΜΕCΙΤΕΥC 40  
COUNSEL OF-Him mediatec

ΕΝΟΡΚΩΙΝΔΙΑΔΥΟΠΑΓΜ 60  
18 to-OATH THAT THRU TWO PRACTISES

ΑΤΩΝΑΜΕΤΑΒΕΤΩΝΕΝΟΙCΑ 80  
UN-after-PLACED IN WHICH UN-

ΔΥΝΑΤΟΝΨΕΥCΑCΘΑΙΘΕΟΝ 600  
ABLE TO-FALSIFY God

ΙCΧΥΡΑΝΠΑΡΑΚΛΗΣΙΝΕΧΩ 20  
STRONG BESIDE-CALLING WE-MAY-BE-

ΜΕΝΟΙΚΑΤΑΦΥΓΟΝΤΕCΚΡΑ 40  
HAVING THE ones-DOWN-FLEEING TO-HOLD

ΤΗΣΑΙΤΗΣΠΡΟΚΕΙΜΕΝΗΣ 60  
OF-THE BEFORE-LYING EX-

ΑΠΙΔΟCΗΝΩCΑΓΚΥΡΑΝΕΧΟ 80  
19 PECTATION WHICH AS ANCHOR WE-ARE-

ΜΕΝΤΗΣΨΥΧΗCΑCΦΑΛΗΤΕΚ 700  
HAVING OF-THE soul UN-TOTTERED BESIDES AND

ΔΙΒΕΒΑΙΑΝΚΑΙΕΙCΕΡΧΟΜ 20  
confirmed AND BEING-INTO-COME

ΕΝΗΝΕΙCΤΟΕCΩΤΕΡΟΝΤΟΥ 40  
INTO THE INTO-MORE OF-THE

ΚΑΤΑΠΕΤΑCΜΑΤΟCΟΠΟΥΠΡ 60  
20 DOWN-EXPANDER THE?-where BE-

ΟΔΡΟΜΟCΥΠΕΡΗΜΩΝΕΙCΗΛ 80  
FORE-RUNNER OVER US INTO-CAME

ΘΕΝΙΗCΟΥCΚΑΤΑΤΗΝΤΑΞΙ 800  
JESUS according-to THE order

ΝΜΕΛΧΙCΕΔΕΚΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥC 20  
MELCHISEDEK chief-sacred-one

ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟCΙCΤΟΝΑΙΩΝΑ 40  
BECOMING INTO THE eon

ΟΥΤΟCΓΑΡΟΜΕΛΧΙCΕΔΕΚ 60  
7 this for THE MELCHISEDEK KING

ΑCΙΛΕΥCΑΛΗΜΙΕΡΕΥCΤΟ 80  
of-SALEM SACRED-one OF-THE

ΥΘΕΟΥΤΟΥΨΙCΤΟΥΟCCΥΝ 900  
God THE HIGHEST WHO TOGETHER-

ΑΝΤΗCΑCΑΒΡΑΑΜΥΠΟCΤΡΕ 20  
meeting ABRAHAM to-RETURNING

ΦΟΝΤΙΑΠΟΤΗCΚΟΠΗCΤΩΝΒ 40  
FROM THE STRIKE OF-THE KINGS

ΑCΙΛΕΩΝΚΑΙΕΥΛΟΓΗCΑCΑ 60  
AND blessing him

ΥΤΟΝΦΚΑΙΔΕΚΑΤΗΝΑΠΟΑ 80  
2 to-Whom AND TENTH FROM ALL

ΝΤΩΝΕΜΕΡΙCΕΝΑΒΡΑΑΜΠΡ 9000  
B OC PARTS FROM ALL ABRAHAM BEFORE-

had been brought to a close acquaintance with their Creator.

The Melchisedec priesthood should be studied in its contrasts with the Aaronic priesthood. Its greatest difference lies in the fact that it combines the office of king with that of priest. This is the ideal way. It was only because of the failure of Moses that Aaron was given a share in his mediatorial office. It is God's purpose that the nation of Israel shall be a kingdom of priests (Ex.19<sup>e</sup>), a royal priesthood (1 Pet.2<sup>s</sup>). They will rule the nations for God and bring the nations' offerings to God. So it behooves their Head to be both Priest and King.

The other great point of dissimilarity lies in the matter of succession. The continuance of the Aaronic priesthood was made a matter of descent, and nothing was so vital to a priest as his genealogy. He must be able to tell his father and his mother and trace his lineage clear back to Aaron or he could not even be a priest. And he must provide for this succession by marrying within the priestly caste. In notable contrast to this we have no recorded genealogy of Melchisedec whatever, no mention of father or mother, and no succession, for his death is carefully excluded from the fleeting glimpse we get of him on the pages of inspiration. These omissions are intentional, for only thus can his priesthood picture the priesthood of Christ, Who does not require a genealogy or a successor.

<sup>2</sup> The writer fixes our attention on the significance and sequence of these titles. Righteousness must underlie peace in Christ's priestly work as elsewhere (Psa.72<sup>s</sup> 85<sup>10</sup> Isa.32<sup>17</sup> 94<sup>s</sup>). So also justification is the ground of the infinitely greater favor of peace (Ro.5<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> The Aaronic priesthood was a treadmill which never accomplished its object. The Melchisedec priesthood of Christ lasts during the millennium, and accomplishes its purpose, for no priest is found necessary in the new creation (Un.22<sup>22</sup>), when God dwells with mankind (Un.21<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> As further evidence of the superiority of the Melchisedec priesthood, our attention is directed to the tithe,

first, indeed, translated "king of righteousness", yet thereupon king of Salem also, which is "king of Peace", fatherless, motherless, without a genealogy, nor having a beginning of days or consummation of life, yet picturing the Son of God, is remaining a priest to a finality.

<sup>4</sup> Now you are beholding how eminent this one is to whom the patriarch Abraham gives a tithe also of the best of the booty. And, indeed, those of the sons of Levi who obtain the priestly office have directions to take tithes from the people according to the law, that is, their brethren, though they have come out of the loins of Abraham. Yet he who is not in their genealogy has tithed Abraham, and has blessed him who has the promises.

<sup>7</sup> Now, beyond all contradiction, the inferior is blessed by the better. <sup>8</sup> And here, indeed, dying men are obtaining tithes, yet there one of whom it is testified that he is living. <sup>9</sup> And, so to speak, through Abraham, Levi also, who is obtaining tithes, <sup>10</sup> has been tithed, for he was still in the loins of his father when Melchisedec meets with him.

<sup>11</sup> Indeed, then, if perfection were through the Levitical priesthood (for the people have been placed under law by it) what need is there still for a different priest to arise according to the order of Melchisedec, and not be accounted according to the order of Aaron? <sup>12</sup> For, the priesthood being transferred, of necessity there is coming to be a transference of law also, for He of Whom these things are said has partaken of a different tribe, from which no one has given heed to the altar. <sup>14</sup> For it is taken for granted that our Lord has risen out of Ju-

- 1 **ΩΤΟΝ ΜΕΝ ΕΡΜΗΝΕΥΟΜΕΝΟC** 20 **ΠΑΣΧΑΝΤΙ ΛΟΓΙΑCΤΟ ΕΛΑC** 20  
 most INDEED being-translated EVERY contradiction THE INFERIOR
- 2 **ΒΑCΙΛΕΥC ΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗC Ε** 40 **ΤΤΟΝ ΥΠΟ ΤΟΥ ΚΡΕΙΤΤΟΝΟC** 40  
 KING OF-JUSTICE ON- by THE better
- 3 **ΠΕΙΤΑΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑCΙΛΕΥC CΑ** 60 **ΕΥΛΟΓΕΙΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΦΕΜΕΝ Δ** 60  
 THEREAFTER YET AND KING SALEM 8 is-being-blessed AND here INDEED TENTHS
- 4 **ΑΗΜΟC ΕCΤΙΝ ΒΑCΙΛΕΥC ΕΙΡ** 80 **ΕΚΑΤΑCΑΠΟΘΝΗCΚΟΝΤΕCΑ** 80  
 WHICH IS KING OF-PEACE FROM-DYING hu-
- 5 **ΗΝΗCΑΤΟΡΑΜΗΤΟΡΑΓΕΝ** 100 **ΝΕΡΩΠΟΙΛΑΜΒΑΝΟΥCΙΝ Ε** 600  
 UN-FATHERED UN-MOTHERED UN-generate- mans ARE-GETTING-UP there
- 6 **ΕΑΛΟΓΗΤΟC ΜΗΤΕ ΑΡΧΗΝ ΗΜ** 20 **ΕΙΔΕ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΥΜΕΝΟC ΟΤΙ** 20  
 said NO-BESIDES ORIGINAL OF- YET one-being-witnessed that
- 7 **ΕΡΘΗΝ ΜΗΤΕ ΖΩΗCΤΕΛΟC ΕΧΘ** 40 **ΖΗ ΚΑΙ ΘC ΕΠΟCΕΙ ΠΕΙΝ ΔΙΑ** 40  
 DAYS NO-BESIDES OF-LIFE FINISH HAVING 9 he-IS-LIVING AND AS say TO-BE-saying THRU
- 8 **ΝΑΦΟΜΟΙΦΜΕΝΟC ΔΕ ΤΩΥΙΦ** 60 **ΑΒΡΑΑΜ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΥΙ ΕΙC ΔΕ ΚΑ** 60  
 FROM-LIKENING YET TO- THE SON A.B. 14 O. ABRAHAM AND LEVI THE TENTHS
- 9 **ΤΟΥΘΕ ΟΥΜΕΝ ΕΙΠΕΡΕΥC ΕΙ** 80 **ΤΑC ΛΑΜΒΑΝΟΝ ΔΕ ΔΕΚΑΤΟ** 80  
 OF-THE God IS-REMAINING SACRED-one INTO one-GETTING-UP HAS-been-tenthed
- 10 **CΤΟΔΙΗΝ ΕΚΕCΘΕ ΦΡΕΙΤΕ Δ** 200 **ΑΙ ΕΤΙ ΓΑΡ ΕΝ ΘΗC ΦΥΙΤΟΥ** 700  
 THE THRU-CARRY YE-ARE-beholding YET 10 STILL for IN THE LOIN OF-THE
- 11 **ΕΠΗΛΙΚΟC ΟΥΤΟC ΦΚΑΙ ΔΕ** 20 **ΠΑΤΡΟC ΗΝΟΤΕCΥΝΗΝ ΗCΕ** 20  
 PRIME this to-WHOM AND TENTH FATHER he-WAS when TOGETHER-meets
- 12 **ΑΤΗΝ ΑΒΡΑΑΜ ΔΟΚΕΝ ΕΚΤΟ** 40 **ΝΑΥΤΟΜΕΛΧΙC ΕΔΕΚΕΙΜΕΝ** 40  
 ABRAHAM GIVES OUT OF-THE A.O. THE MELCHISEDEK IF INDEED
- 13 **ΝΑΚΡΟΘΙΝΙΦΝΟΠΑΤΡΙΑΡΧ** 60 **ΟΥΝ ΤΕ ΛΕΙΦCΙC ΔΙΑΤΗC Ε** 60  
 EXTREMITY-FILES THE patriarch THEM maturing THRU THE LE-
- 14 **ΗCΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΜΕΝ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΥΙΩΝ Α** 80 **ΥΕΙΤΙΚΗCΙ ΕΡΩCΥΝΗCΗΝ** 80  
 AND THE-ones INDEED OUT OF-THE SONS OF- A.O. VITIC SACREDHOOD WAS THE
- 15 **ΕΥΕΙΤΗΝ ΕΡΑΤΕΙΑΝ ΑΛΑΜΒ** 300 **ΛΑΟC ΓΑΡ ΕΠΑΥΤΗC ΝΕΝΟΜΟ** 800  
 LEVI THE SACREDING GETTING-UP PEOPLE for ON her HAS-been-LAW-
- 16 **ΑΝΟΝΤΕC ΕΝ ΤΟ ΑΗΝΕΧΟΥCΙ** 20 **ΘΕΤΗΤΑΙ ΤΙC ΕΤΙ ΧΡΕΙΑΚΑ** 20  
 direction ARE-HAVING PLACED ANY STILL need accord-
- 17 **ΝΑΠΟΔΕΚΑΤΟΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΛΑΟΝ Κ** 40 **ΤΑΤΗΝ ΤΑΞΙΝ ΜΕΛΧΙC ΕΔΕΚ** 40  
 TO-BE-FROM-TENTHLING THE PEOPLE ac- ing-to THE order of-MELCHISEDEK
- 18 **ΑΤΑΤΟΝ ΝΟΜΟΝ ΤΟΥΤΕCΤΙΝ** 60 **ΕΤΕΡΟΝ ΑΝΙCΤΑCΘΑΙ ΠΕΡΕ** 60  
 cording-to THE LAW this IS DIFFERENT TO-STAND-UP SACRED-one
- 19 **ΤΟΥC ΔΕ ΑΦΟΥC ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ** 80 **ΑΚΑΙΟΥ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΤΑΞΙΝ Α** 80  
 THE brothers OF-them AND- AND NOT according-to THE order of-
- 20 **ΠΕΡΕΞΕΛΑΥΘΟΤΑC ΕΚ ΤΗC** 400 **ΡΩΝ ΛΕΓΕCΘΑΙ ΜΕΤΑΤΙΘΕΜ** 900  
 EVEN one-HAVING-OUT-COME OUT OF-THE 12 AARON TO-BE-being-said OF-being-after-PLACED
- 21 **ΟC ΦΥΟC ΑΒΡΑΑΜ ΟΔΕ ΜΗΓΕΝ** 20 **ΕΝ ΗC ΓΑΡ ΤΗCΙΕΡΩCΥΝΗC Ε** 20  
 LOIN of-ABRAHAM THE YET NO one-being- for THE SACREDHOOD OUT
- 22 **ΕΑΛΟΓΟΥΜΕΝΟC ΕΞ ΑΥΤΩΝ Δ** 40 **ΞΑΝΑΓΚΗC ΚΑΙ ΝΟΜΟΥ ΜΕΤΑ** 40  
 generate-said OUT OF-them HAS- OF-NECESSITY AND OF-LAW after-PLACING
- 23 **ΕΔΕΚΑΤΟΚΕΝΤΟΝ ΑΒΡΑΑΜ Κ** 60 **ΘΕCΙC ΓΙΝΕΤΑΙ ΕΦΟΝ ΓΑΡ** 60  
 TENTHED THE ABRAHAM AND 13 IS-BECOMING ON WHOM for IS-
- 24 **ΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΕΧΟΝΤΑC ΕΠΑΓΓΕ** 80 **ΕΓΕΤΑΙ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΦΥΛΗC ΕΤΕΡ** 80  
 THE one-HAVING THE promises being-said these OF-tribe DIFFERENT
- 25 **ΑΙ ΑCΕΥΛΟΓΗΚΕΝ ΧΩΡΙC ΔΕ** 500 **ΑC ΜΕΤΕCΧΗΚΕΝ ΑΦΗCΟΥΔΕ** 10000  
 he-HAS-blessed apart-from YET HAS-WITH-HAD FROM WHOM NOT-YET-

which, in Israel, was the special portion of the Levites. Abraham, himself, the progenitor of the nation, actually paid tithes to this priest; and in him, the whole Levitical priesthood paid tithes to another and higher order. Nor is this all, for Melchisedec blessed Abraham, and so bestowed his benediction on the Levitic succession. This alone shows that his order is distinctly superior to that of Aaron.

11 It would be very difficult for the Hebrews to acknowledge the failure of the Aaronic priesthood. Yet this is distinctly involved in the announcement of a priest after a different order. Had our Lord come of the family of Aaron, He would have been associated with an order which began in failure and which will never effect the reconciliation between God and His creatures which priesthood is intended to bring about: Hence His genealogy proclaims Him Israel's King, but He ignores all genealogies in His priestly place. Instead, He has the much higher honor of being qualified for office by the divine oath, including an assurance that, unlike the Aaronic priesthood, there will be no regrets for the failure and insufficiency of His ministry.

23 If the Melchisedec priesthood should last forever (instead of for the eon) then it too, would come under the condemnation of never bringing anything to perfection or finality. Then there would be a temple and priesthood on the new earth; indeed, it would continue beyond the consummation, and form an insurmountable barrier between God and some of His creatures. Priesthood is a sign of estrangement; it vanishes when God is at peace with His people. Hence, though the Lord's life is indissoluble (7<sup>16</sup>) and the priesthood inviolate (7<sup>24</sup>), unbroken by death, it is always limited to one eon, beyond which there can be no priesthood, because there is no estrangement.

26 The glories of this Chief Priest refer to His relation to God, to men, to the law. He is knit to God by loving devotion. He is innocent of any tinge of malice toward men, and He is undefiled by a spot of moral defilement. He is separate from sinners because of His exaltation to His office.

dah, to which tribe Moses speaks nothing concerning priests. And it is still more superabundantly sure, if a different priest is arising according to the likeness of Melchisedec, Who has not come to be according to the law of a fleshy precept, but according to the power of an indissoluble life: For He is testifying that

"Thou art a priest for the eon  
According to the order of Melchisedec."

18 For, indeed, there is coming to be a repudiation of the preceding precept, because it is weak and without benefit, for the law perfects nothing, yet is the superinduction of a better expectation, through which we are drawing near to God.

20 And, inasmuch as it was not apart from the swearing of an oath (for they, indeed, are priests, having become so apart from the swearing of an oath, yet He with the swearing of an oath by Him Who is saying to Him,

"The Lord swears and will not be regretting it,  
'Thou art a priest for the eon  
According to the order of Melchisedec;'"

22 by so much also has Jesus become the sponsor of a better covenant.

23 And they, indeed, are more [than one], having become priests because death prevents them from abiding, yet He, because He is remaining for the eon, has an inviolate priesthood. Whence, also, He is able to save to the uttermost those approaching God through Him, always being alive to be pleading for their sakes.

26 For such a Chief Priest became us, benign, innocent, undefiled, separated from sinners, and coming to

- 1CΠPOC ECH<sup>A O, O,</sup>KENTΩBYCIA 20  
ONE HAS-heeded to-the SACRIFICE-
- 2CΤΗΡΙΩΠΡΟΔΗΛΟΝΓΑΡΟΤΙ 40  
14 place BEFORE-EVIDENT for that
- 3ΕΞΙΟΥΔΑΑΝΑΤΕΤΑΚΕΝΟΚ 60  
OUT OF-JUDA HAS-risen THE Mas-
- 4ΥΡΙΟCHMΩNEICHNΦΥΛΗΝΤ 80  
ter OF-US INTO WHICH tribe A-
- 5ΕΡΙΠΕΡΕΦΩΝΟΥΔΕΝΜΩΥCHC 100  
BOUT SACRED-ones NOT-YET-ONE A O,  
NOT-YET-ONE MOSES
- 6ΕΛΛΗCΕΝΚΑΙΠΕΡΙCΣΟΤΕ 20  
15 TALKS AND more-excessive
- 7ΠΟΝΕΤΙΚΑΤΑΔΗΛΟΝΕCΤΙΝ 40  
STILL DOWN-EVIDENT it-IS
- 8ΕΙΚΑΤΑΤΗΝΟΜΟΙΟΤΗΤΑΜΕ 60  
B omits THE  
IF according-to THE LIKENESS of-MEL-
- 9ΑΧΙCΕΔΕΚΑΝΙCΤΑΤΑΙΕΡ 80  
CHISEDEK IS-UP-STANDING SACRED-
- 10ΕΥCΕΤΕΡΟCOCΟΥΚΑΤΑΝΟΜ 200  
16 one DIFFERENT WHO NOT according-to LAW
- 11ΟΝΕΤΟΛΗCΓΑΡΚΙΝΗCΓΕΓ 20  
ON-direction FLESH-y HAS-
- 12ΟΝΕΝΑΛΛΑΚΑΤΑΔΥΝΑΜΙΝΖ 40  
BECOME but according-to ABILITY OF-
- 13ΩΗCΑΚΑΤΑΛΥΤΟΥΜΑΡΤΥΡΕ 60  
17 LIFE UN-DOWN-LOOSED He-is-witnessing
- 14ΙΤΑΙΓΑΡΟΤΙCΥΙΕΡΕΥCΕΙ 80  
A O,  
for that YOU SACRED-One INTO
- 15CΤΟΝΑΙΩΝΑΚΑΤΑΤΗΝΤΑΞΙ 300  
THE eon according-to THE order
- 16ΝΜΕΛΑΧΙCΕΔΕΚΑΘΕΤΗCΙCΜ 20  
18 of-MELCHISEDEK UN-PLACING IN-
- 17ΕΝΓΑΡΙΝΕΤΑΙΠΡΟΑΓΟΥC 40  
A O,  
DEED for IS-BECOMING OF-BEFORE-LEADING
- 18ΗCΕΝΤΟΛΗCΔΙΑΤΟΥΑΥΤΗCΑ 60  
direction THRU THE OF-her UN-
- 19CΘΕΝΕCΚΑΙΑΝΩΦΕΛΕCΟΥΔ 80  
19 firmness AND UN-beneficialness NOT-YET-
- 20ΕΝΓΑΡΕΤΕΛΕΙΩCΕΝΟΝΟΜΟ 400  
ONE for matures THE LAW
- 21CΕΠΕΙCΑΓΩΓΗΔΕΚΡΕΙΤΤΟ 20  
AS O,  
ON-INTO-LEADING YET OF-better
- 22ΝΟCΕΛΠΙΔΟCΔΙΗCΕΓΓΙΖΟ 40  
A WE-MAY-BE-N. O  
EXPECTATION THRU WHICH WE-ARE-NEARING
- 23ΜΕΝΤΩΘΕΦΟΚΑΙΚΑΘΟCΟΝΟΥ 60  
20 to-the God AND according-to as-much-as NOT
- 24ΧΩΡΙCΟΡΚΩΜΟCΙΑCΟΙΜΕΝ 80  
A O,  
apart-from OATH-SWEARING THE INDEED
- 25ΓΑΡΧΩΡΙCΟΡΚΩΜΟCΙΑCΕΙ 500  
A O,  
for apart-from OATH-SWEARING ARE
- 26CΙΝΙΕΡΕΙCΓΕΓΟΝΟΤΕCΟΔ 20  
B<sup>2</sup> I  
SACRED-ones HAVING-BECOME THE YET
- 27ΕΜΕΘΟΡΚΩΜΟCΙΑCΔΙΑΤΟΥ 40  
B<sup>1</sup> T A O (s<sup>1</sup> spells WITH M E T A)  
WITH OATH-SWEARING THRU THE
- 28ΛΕΓΟΝΤΟCΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΟΜΟ 60  
saying TOWARD Him SWEARS
- 29CΕΝΚΥΡΙΟCΚΑΙΟΥΜΕΤΑΜΕ 80  
Master AND NOT WILL-BE-BEING-
- 30ΑΝΘΗCΕΤΑΙCΥΙΕΡΕΥCΕΙC 600  
s<sup>1</sup> omits INTO THE eon  
after-CARED YOU SACRED-ones INTO
- 31ΤΟΝΑΙΩΝΑΚΑΤΑΤΗΝΤΑΞΙΝ 20  
B<sup>1</sup> omits according-to THE order of-MELCHISEDEK  
THE eon according-to THE order
- 32ΜΕΛΑΧΙCΕΔΕΚΚΑΤΟCΟΥΤ 40  
s<sup>2</sup> +from INTO to MELCH. at side, and in full at foot of column  
22 of-MELCHISEDEK according-to so-much
- 33ΟΚΑΙΚΡΕΙΤΤΟΝΟCΔΙΑΘΗΚ 60  
s<sup>1</sup> + N as<sup>2</sup> omits AND s o.  
AND better covenant
- 34ΗCΓΕΓΟΝΕΝΕΓΓΥΟCΙΗCΟΥ 80  
HAS-BECOME SPONSOR JESUS
- 35CΚΑΙΟΙΜΕΝΠΛΕΙΟΝΕCΕΙC 700  
23 AND THE-ones INDEED MORE ARE
- 36ΙΝΕΓΟΝΟΤΕCΙΕΡΕΙCΔΙΑ 20  
A SACRED-ones HAVING-BECOME  
HAVING-BECOME SACRED-ones THRU
- 37ΤΟΘΑΝΑΤΩΚΩΛΥΕCΘΑΙΠΑΡ 40  
THE to-DEATH TO-BE-being-FORBIDDEN TO-BE-
- 38ΑΜΕΝΕΙΝΟΔΕΔΙΑΤΟΜΕΝΕΙ 60  
24 BESIDE-REMAINING THE YET THRU THE TO-BE-REMAIN-
- 39ΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΙCΤΟΝΑΙΩΝΑΠΑΡ 80  
ING him INTO THE eon UN-BESIDE-
- 40ΡΑΒΑΤΟΝΕΧΕΙΤΗΝΙΕΡΩCΥ 800  
STEPPED IS-HAVING THE SACRED-hood
- 41ΝΗΝΘΕΝΚΑΙCΦΩΖΕΙΝΕΙCΤ 20  
25 WHICH-PLACE AND TO-BE-SAVING INTO THE
- 42ΟΠΑΝΤΕCΑCΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΤΟΥC 40  
EVERY-FINISH IS-ABLE THE-ones
- 43ΠΡΟCΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΥCΔΙΑΥΤΟ 60  
TOWARD-COMING THRU Him
- 44ΥΤΩΘΕΟΠΑΝΤΟΤΕΖΩΝΕΙCΤ 80  
to-TOE God always LIVING INTO THE
- 45ΟΕΝΤΥΓΧΑΝΕΙΝΥΠΕΡΑΥΤΟ 900  
TO-BE-pleading OVER them
- 46ΝΤΟΙΟΥΤΟCΓΑΡΗΜΙΝΚΑΙΕ 20  
s omits AND  
26 such for to-US AND BE-
- 47ΠΡΕΠΕΝΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥCΟCΙΟC 40  
HOODED chief-sacred-one BENIGN
- 48ΑΚΑΚΟCΑΜΙΑΝΤΟCΚΕΧΩΡΙ 60  
A adds K A I AND  
UN-EVIL UN-DEFILED HAVING-been-SPACE-
- 49CΜΕΝΟCΑΠΟΤΩΝΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΩ 80  
IZED FROM THE misers
- 50ΝΚΑΙΥΨΗΛΟΤΕΡΟCΤΩΝΟΥΡ 11000  
AND HIGHER OF-THE heavens

<sup>27</sup> The fact that the sacrificial system under the law demanded sacrifices for the sins of the priests as well as for the people, shows that it was a weak and imperfect and temporary expedient. Add to this the fact that these sacrifices continued to be offered daily, and never brought any permanent relief, and we see clearly that it was never intended to do more than suggest the true Sacrifice, which the Son offered once, which needs no repetition. It is evident, therefore, that He could not have associated Himself with the Aaronic order without degrading His great sacrifice. They served among the shadows of the heavenly tabernacle. He entered the true.

<sup>1</sup> The tabernacle and temple furniture did not include a seat. The high priest's work was never completed, hence, he never sat down in the holy places. In striking contrast, the Chief Priest of the new order has finished His work, and sits at the right hand of the Majesty in the heavens.

The "sum" is that the sanctuary is heaven itself: the Chief Priest is the Son of God. His priestly work began after His ascension (v. 4). Aaronic priesthood was instituted at Sinai (Ex.24) after Israel had been redeemed, for the purpose of maintaining the people in the blessedness of redemption.

<sup>5</sup> The tabernacle and its service were patterned after a heavenly original. It was not an exact copy, however, but an adumbration or shadow, merely giving the main outlines. The heavenly offerings seem to be mainly oblations or gifts, and probably had no sacrificial victims other than the great sacrifice of Christ. The earthly copy was given to teach the great lessons of God's righteousness and holiness, and man's unfitness and distance from Him, as well as the way of approach which is acceptable to Him until the true Sacrifice pours out His soul and makes an end of sins.

<sup>6</sup> The heavenly tabernacle is not associated with the covenant and promises which came from Sinai along with the earthly model. Everything connected with the new Mediator is better. This is especially true of the new covenant which He will make when the kingdom commences.

<sup>27</sup> be higher than the heavens, Who has no necessity daily, even as the chief priests, to be offering up sacrifices previously for their own sins, thereupon for those of the people, for this He does once, when offering up Himself. For the law is constituting men chief priests who have infirmity, yet the word sworn in the oath which is after the law, the Son, perfected for the eon.

**8** Now this is the sum of what is being said: We have such a Chief Priest, Who is seated at the right of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, a Minister of the holy places and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitches, and not man.

<sup>3</sup> For every chief priest is constituted to offer oblations as well as sacrifices. Whence it is necessary for This One also to have something which He may offer. Indeed, then, if He were on earth He would not even be a priest, there being those who offer oblations according to the law, who are offering an example and shadow of the divine service of the celestials, according as Moses has been apprized when about to complete the tabernacle, "For be seeing," He is averring, "that you shall be doing all in accord with the model shown you in the mountain."

<sup>6</sup> Yet now He has happened upon a more excellent ministry, inasmuch as He is the Mediator, also, of a better covenant, which has been instituted on better promises. For if that first one were unblamable, no place would have been sought for a second. For, blaming them, He is saying,

"Lo! the days are coming", the Lord is saying,

'And I shall be concluding with the house of Israel and with the



- ΑΝΘΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟC C O C O Y K E X** <sup>20</sup>  
 BECOMING WHO NOT IS-HAV-  
 27
- ΕΙΚΑΘΗΜΕΡΑΝΑΓΚΗΝΩC** <sup>40</sup>  
 ING according-to DAY necessity AS-
- ΠΕΡΟΙ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙC ΠΡΟΤΕΡ** <sup>60</sup>  
 EVEN THE chief-sacred-ones BEFORE-more
- ΟΝΥΠΕΡ ΤΩΝ ΙΔΙΩΝ ΑΜΑΡΤΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 OVER THE OWN MISSES
- ΩΝ ΘΥCΙΑC ΑΝΑΦΕΡΙΝΕΠΕ** <sup>100</sup>  
 SACRIFICES TO-BE-UP-CARRYING ON-THERE-
- ΙΤΑ ΤΩΝ ΤΟΥ ΛΑΟΥ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΓΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 AFTER OF-THE-ones OF-THE PEOPLE this for
- ΡΕ ΠΟΙΗCΕΝ ΦΑΠΑΞΕΑΥΤΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 He-DOES ON-ONCE self  
 AS ΠΡΟC -TOWARD- for ΑΝ ΥΠ-  
 28 UP-CARRYING THE LAW for hu-
- ΝΘΡΩΠΟΥC ΚΑΘΙCΤΗCΙΝ ΑΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
 MANS IS-DOWN-STANDING chief-
- ΧΙΕΡΕΙC ΕΧΟΝΤΑC ΑCΘΕΝΕ** <sup>200</sup>  
 SACRED-ones HAVING UN-FIRMNESS
- ΙΑΝΟΛΟΓΟC ΔΕ ΤΗC ΟΡΚΩΜΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE saying YET OF-THE OATH-SWEARING
- CΙΑCΤΗC ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟΝ ΝΟΜΟΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THE after THE LAW SON
- ΙΟΝ ΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΑΙΩΝΑ ΤΕΤΕΛΕ** <sup>60</sup>  
 INTO THE eon HAVING-been-matur-
- ΙΩΜΕΝΟΝ ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΔΕ ΕΠ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ED HEAD (sum) YET ON  
 8
- ΙΤΟΙC ΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΙC ΤΟΙΟΥ** <sup>300</sup>  
 THE BEING-said such
- ΤΟΝ ΕΧΟΜΕΝ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΑC** <sup>20</sup>  
 WE-ARE-HAVING chief-sacred-One WHO IS-
- ΚΑΘΙCΕΝ ΕΝ ΔΕCΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΘΡΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 seated IN RIGHT OF-THE THRONE
- ΝΟΥΤΗC ΜΕΓΑΛΟC CΥΝΗCΕΝΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 OF-THE GREAT-TOGETHERNESS IN THE
- ΟΙC ΟΥΡΑΝΟΙC ΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 heavens OF-THE HOLIES off-
- ΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΟC ΚΑΙ ΤΗC CΚΗΝΗ** <sup>400</sup>  
 cial AND OF-THE BOOTH
- CΤΗC ΑΛΗΘΙΝΗC ΗΝ ΕΠΗΞΕΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE TRUE WHICH FASTENS
- ΟΚΥΡΙΟC ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THE Master AND NOT human
- C ΠΑC ΓΑΡ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥC ΕΙCΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 3 EVERY for chief-sacred-one INTO THE
- Ο ΠΡΟCΦΕΡΙΝ ΔΩΡΑΤΕ ΚΑΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 TO-BE-TOWARD-CARRYING oblations BESIDES AND
- ΘΥCΙΑC ΚΑΘΙCΤΑΤΑΙ ΟΘΕΝ** <sup>500</sup>  
 SACRIFICES IS-BEING-DOWN-STOOD WHICH-PLACE
- ΑΝΑΓΚΑΙΟΝ ΕΞΕΙΝΤΙΚΑΙΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 necessary TO-BE-HAVING ANY AND this-
- ΟΥΤΟΝ ΟC ΠΡΟC ΕΝΕΓΚΗ ΜΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
 4 One WHICH He-MAY-TOWARD-CARRY IF INDEED
- ΝΟΥΝ ΗΝ ΕΠΙ ΓΗC ΟΥΔΑΝΗΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THEN He-WAS ON LAND NOT-YET EVER He-WAS SA-
- ΕΡΕΥCΟΝΤΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΠΡΟCΦΕΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
 CRED-one OF-BEING THE ones-TOWARD-CARRY-
- ΟΝ ΤΩΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟΝ ΝΟΜΟΝ ΤΑΔ** <sup>600</sup>  
 ING according-to THE LAW THE ob-
- ΦΡΑΟΙΤΙΝΕ CΥΠΟΔΕΙΓΜΑΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 5 lations WHO-ANY TO-UNDER-SHOW
- ΙΚΑΙCΚΙΑΛΑΤΡΕΥΟΥCΙΝΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 AND SHADE ARE-offERING-DIVINE-SERVICE OF-
- ΩΝ ΕΠΟΥΡΑΝΙΟΝ ΚΑΘΩC ΚΕ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE ON-heavenlies according-as HAS-been-
- ΡΗΜΑΤΙCΤΑΙ ΜΩΥCΗC ΜΕΛΛ** <sup>80</sup>  
 apprized MOSES BEING-ABOUT
- ΩΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΕΛΕΙΝ ΤΗΝ CΚΗΝΗΝ** <sup>700</sup>  
 TO-BE-ON-FINISHING THE BOOTH
- ΟΡΑ ΓΑΡ ΦΗCΙΝ ΠΟΙΗCΕΙC** <sup>20</sup>  
 BE-SEEING for He-IS-AVERTING YOU'LL-BE-DOING ALL
- ΑΝΤΑ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟΝ ΤΥΠΟΝ ΤΟΝ Δ** <sup>40</sup>  
 according-to THE type THE one-
- ΕΙΧΘΕΝΤΑC ΟΙ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΟΡΕΙΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 BEING-SHOWN TO-YOU IN THE mountain NOW
- ΥΝΙ ΔΕ ΔΙΑΦΟΡΩΤΕΡΑ CΤΕΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ED YET OF-more-excelling He-HAS-
- ΕΥΧΕΝΑΙ ΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΙΑC ΟC ΩΚ** <sup>900</sup>  
 HAPPENED officiation to-as-much-as
- ΑΙΚΡΕΙΤΤΟΝ ΟC CΕCΤΙΝ ΔΙΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 AND better IS covenant IS
- ΘΗΚΗC ΜΕCΙΤΗC ΗCΤΙC ΕΠΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 1 omits IS to better BE-+C WHICH-ANY ON bet-
- ΡΕΙΤΤΟCΙΝ ΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑC** <sup>60</sup>  
 AS O. C IN was not omitted by 1 promises
- ΝΕΝΟΜΟΘΕΤΗΤΑΙ ΕΙ ΓΑΡ ΗΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 7 HAS-been-LAW-PLACED IF for THE BE-
- ΡΩΤΗΚΕΙΝ ΗΝ ΗΝ ΑΜΕΜΠΤΟC** <sup>900</sup>  
 FORE-most that WAS UN-BLAMABLE
- ΟΥΚ ΑΝ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑC ΖΗΤΕΙΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
 NOT EVER OF-second WAS-BOUGHT
- ΟΤΟC ΜΕΜΦΟΜΕΝΟC ΓΑΡ** <sup>40</sup>  
 8 PLACE BLAMING for to-
- ΥΤΟΙC ΛΕΓΕΙ ΔΟΥΗΜΕΡΑΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 AS 1\* V. them He-IS-saying BE-PERCEIVING DAYS
- ΕΡΧΟΝΤΑΙ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΚΥΡΙΟC ΚΑΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 ARE-COMING IS-saying Master AND
- ΔΙCΥΝΤΕ ΛΕCΘΕ ΠΙΤΟΝ ΟΙΚ** <sup>1200</sup>  
 I-SHALL-BE-concluding ON THE HOME

<sup>8</sup> Few phrases are so unfortunately confusing as "the New Testament". The Greek word for "testament" and its Hebrew equivalent never carry the ordinary meaning of a will, or legal instrument for the disposal of property after death. They are close equivalents of our "covenant" or "contract". To speak of the Greek Scriptures as "the New Testament", and the Hebrew as "the Old Testament" is most misleading, because, as a matter of fact the new covenant is found in the "Old Testament". Jeremiah gives it in full (Jer.31<sup>31-34</sup>). It has never been in force yet, and "New Testament times" will not come until after the time of great affliction when Jehovah calls Israel and Judah back to Himself. In truth, the new covenant is not for the nations at all, though, of course, a large section of the "New Testament" is especially for the nations.

The "old covenant" is not the Hebrew scriptures, but the compact made with Israel at Mount Sinai. It was two-sided. The people proposed to do their part and Jehovah engaged to do His. They promised to obey Him, but dismally failed to do so, consequently He could not fulfill His promises to bless them.

The new covenant which He will make with them after they have been restored to their land, and have received their Messiah, is radically different from the old. The people have no active part in it whatever. All depends on Jehovah. Hence it will not be a failure. The law that was written on stones will be written on their hearts. Instead of demanding a penalty for every infraction, He will be propitious. Instead of recalling their sins and lawlessnesses, He will blot them out. Instead of an "atonement" or shelter for sin made by the blood of he-goats and calves, the blood of Christ will put them completely away. At present we have the infinitely higher privilege of confidence in God Himself, not His promises or His covenants. The law is not inscribed on our hearts, but we were caused to die to the law through the body of Christ. We are not a regeneration but a new creation.

house of Judah a new covenant,  
<sup>9</sup> Not in accord with the covenant which I make with their fathers In the day of My taking hold of their hand to be leading them out of the land of Egypt, Seeing that *they* do not remain in My covenant, And I neglect them', the Lord is saying,  
<sup>10</sup> 'Seeing that this is the covenant which I shall be covenanting with the house of Israel after those days,' the Lord is saying: 'Imparting My laws to their comprehension, Even on their hearts shall I be inscribing them, And I shall be to them for a God, and *they* shall be to Me for a people.  
<sup>11</sup> And by no means should each be teaching his [fellow] citizen, And each his brother, saying, "Know the Lord!" Seeing that all will be acquainted with Me, from their little to their great,  
<sup>12</sup> Seeing that I shall be propitious to their injustices, And of their sins and their lawlessnesses should I under no circumstances be still reminded."

<sup>13</sup> In saying "new" He has made the former old. Now that which is aging and decrepit is near its disappearance.

<sup>9</sup> The former also, indeed then, had just statutes of divine service, besides a worldly holy place. For a tabernacle is constructed, in the front of which is the lampstand as well as the table and the showbread, which is termed the holy place.

<sup>3</sup> Now after the second curtain is the tabernacle which is termed the  
<sup>4</sup> holy of holies, having the golden censer and the ark of the covenant covered about everywhence with gold, in which was the golden urn having the manna, and Aaron's staff which germinates, and the

<p>12<sup>001</sup></p> <p>ONICPAHAKAIE PITONOIK 20 of-ISRAEL AND ON THE HOME</p> <p>11<sup>0</sup> ONIOYΔΔAIAΘHKHNKAIHN 40 of-JUDA covenant NEW</p> <p>9 NOYKATATHNHΔIAΘHKHNHN 60 NOT according-to THE covenant WHICH</p> <p>EPOINCATOICPATPACINA 80 I-make to-THE FATHERS OF-</p> <p>YTΩNENHMEPAEΠIABOME 100 them IN DAY OF-ON-GETTING</p> <p>NOYMOYTHSCXE IPOCAYTΩN 20 OF-ME THE HAND OF-them</p> <p>EZAΓAΓEINAYTOYCEKΓHC 40 TO-BE-OUT-LEADING them OUT OF-LAND</p> <p>AIGYPTOYOTIAYTOIOYKE 60 OF-EGYPT that they NOT IN-</p> <p>NEMEINANENTHΔIAΘHKHN 80 REMAIN IN THE covenant OF-</p> <p>OYKAGΩNHMEΛHCAAYTΩNΛE 200 ME AND-I UN-CARE OF-them IS-say-</p> <p>GEIKYPIOCOTIAYTINHΔIA 20 ING Master that this THE covenant</p> <p>ΘHKHNHΔIAΘHCMAITΩOI 40 WHICH I-SHALL-BE-COVENANTING to-THE HOME</p> <p>KΩICPAHAMETATACHMEPA 60 of-ISRAEL after THE DAYS</p> <p>CEKEINACLEGEIKYPIOCΔ 80 those IS-saying Master GIV-</p> <p>IDOYCNOMOYSCMOYEICTHN 300 ING LAWS OF-ME INTO THE</p> <p>ΔIANOIANAYTΩNKAIENIK 20 THRU-MIND OF-them AND ON HEARTS</p> <p>APAIACAYTΩNEΠIGPAΦA 40 OF-them I-SHALL-BE-ON-WRITING them</p> <p>YTOYCKAIECOMAIAYTOIC 60 AND I-SHALL-BE to-them</p> <p>EICΘEONKAIAYTOIECONT 80 INTO God AND they WILL-BE</p> <p>AIMOIEICΛAONKAIΟΥMHΔ 400 to-ME INTO PEOPLE AND NOT NO THEY-</p> <p>IDAZΩCINEKACTOCTONPO 20 SHOULD-BE-TEACHING EACH THE citizen</p> <p>AIHNAYTOYKAIIEKACTOC 40 OF-him AND EACH</p> <p>TONADEΦONAYTOYΛEΓON 60 THE brother OF-him SAYING</p> <p>ΓNΩBITONKYPIONOTIPAN 80 BE-KNOWING THE Master that ALL</p> <p>TECEIDHCOYCINMEAPOMI 500 WILL-BE-PERCEIVING ME FROM LITTLE</p>	<p>KPOYECMEΓAΛOYAYTONO 20 TILL OF-GREAT of-them that</p> <p>12 TIIΛEWCCECOMAITAICADI 40 PROFITIOUS I-SHALL-BE to-THE UN-JUST-</p> <p>8+ KIIACAYTΩNKAITONAMAP 60 nesses OF-them AND OF-THE misses</p> <p>TIΩNAYTΩNKAITONANOMI 80 OF-them AND OF-THE UN-LAWNESS</p> <p>ONAYTONOYMHNHSCΩETI 600 OF-them NOT NO I-SH'D-BE-BEING-REMINDED STILL</p> <p>ENTΩLEGEINKAINHNPETA 20 13 IN THE TO-BE-saying NEW He-HAS-</p> <p>ΛAIΩKENTHHPOTHNTODE 40 OLDEN THE BEFORE-most THE YET</p> <p>PALLIOYMENONKAIΓHPAC 60 BEING-OLDEN AND VETERANING</p> <p>KONEΓΓYCAΦANICMOYEIX 80 NEAR OF-UN-APPEARING HAD</p> <p>ENMENOYNKAIHPOTHAIK 700 INDEED THEN AND THE BEFORE-most JUST-</p> <p>AIΩMATATPEICTOTEΔ 20 effects OF-DIVINE-SERVICE THE BESIDES HO-</p> <p>ΓIONKOCMIKONCKHNHΓAP 40 2 LY SYSTEMIC BOOTH for</p> <p>KATECKEYACΘHNHPOTHEN 60 IS-constructed THE BEFORE-most IN</p> <p>HNTEΛYXNIAKAIHTPAPEZ 80 WHICH THE BESIDES LAMPSTAND AND THE table</p> <p>AKAIHPPOBECICTONAPTO 800 AND THE BEFORE-PLACING OF-THE BREAD</p> <p>HNHTICΛEΓETAITAAGIAME 20 3 WHICH-ANY IS-BEING-said THE HOLY after</p> <p>TADETOΔEYTERONKATAPE 40 B above 800 adds KAITOXPYCOYNΘYMIATHPION YET THE second DOWN-EXPANDER</p> <p>TACMACSKHNHNHΛEΓOMENHT 60 BOOTH THE one-BEING-said THE</p> <p>ΔAGIATONAGIONXPYCOYN 80 4 HOLY OF-THE HOLIES GOLDEN</p> <p>EXOYCABYMIATHPIONKAI 900 B 1<sup>0</sup> O. B omits incense-instrument AND HAVING incense-instrument AND</p> <p>THNKIBOTONTHCΔIAΘHKH 20 THE ARK OF-THE covenant</p> <p>CΠEPIKEKAΛYMMENHNPA 40 HAVING-been-ABOUT-COVERED EVERY-</p> <p>TOBENXPYCIDEHNHCTAMNO 60 WHICH-PLACE to-GOLD (dim.) IN WHICH UPN</p> <p>CXPYCHEXOYCATOMANNAK 80 GOLDEN HAVING THE MANNA AND</p> <p>AIHPABΔOCAPONHBACT 13000 THE ROD OF-AARON THE one-GERMINATING</p>
---	---

<sup>2</sup> In the holy place of the tabernacle, just before the curtain which separated it from the holy of holies, were two pieces of furniture, the table with the bread on the north, the lampstand on the south (Ex.26<sup>35</sup>; 40<sup>22-25</sup>). These typified the great truths of communion and testimony. No sunlight could enter the holy places. All light was supplied by the holy oil, which typified the holy spirit, thus indicating that all real knowledge of God must come, not through the light of nature, but through divine revelation. The bread is typical of Christ, the Bread which is God's delight and man's sustenance. Communion with God is possible only through Him.

The holy place speaks of man's need in approaching God. The holy of holies exhibits the higher truth of God's desire for worship. Sweet incense floated up to Him from the golden altar. His Presence abode above the ark of the covenant between the cherubim. The stone tablets of the covenant were securely hid from sight beneath the lid of the ark, which was the propitiatory or mercy seat. Here it is that Jehovah met the mediator of His people.

The word rendered "censer" is sometimes translated "golden altar". But it is used twice in the LXX of a "censer in his hand" (2 Chron.26<sup>19</sup>; Ezek.8<sup>11</sup>), and never of the golden altar. This was before the curtain, not in the holy of holies. Worship is not in view, so the altar is not mentioned.

<sup>6</sup> The chief lesson of the tabernacle structure (as well as that of the temple) never seems to have entered the minds and hearts in Israel. A God Who hid Himself behind thick curtains, and Who forbade access into His presence except on rare occasions, Who divided the holy places into two compartments and dwelt alone in the furthest one, out of reach of all except the high priest once a year, makes it evident that the way to Him is far from open. And, as a consequence, the services based on these barriers must be impotent to clear the way, and were temporary measures, lasting only until Christ would crush all barriers by His surpassing sacrifices, and open the way of access to His presence.

<sup>5</sup> tablets of the covenant. Now up over it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the propitiatory, concerning which there is nothing in particular to be said now.

<sup>6</sup> Now these having been constructed thus, the priests, indeed, pass continually into the front tabernacle performing the divine service, <sup>7</sup> yet into the second, the chief priest only, once a year, not apart from blood, which he is offering for himself and the errors of the people, by this the holy spirit making it evident that the way of the holy places has not as yet been manifested while the front tabernacle still has <sup>9</sup> a standing: which is a parable for the present period, according to which oblations as well as sacrifices are being offered which cannot make the one offering divine service perfect as to the conscience, only (in <sup>10</sup> foods and drinks and baptizings excelling, and just statutes for the flesh) lying on them until the period of reformation.

<sup>11</sup> Now Christ, coming along a Chief Priest of that future good, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made by hands, that is, not of this creation, <sup>12</sup> entered once into the holy places, <sup>for all</sup> not through the blood of he-goats and calves, but through His own blood, finding eonian redemption. <sup>13</sup> For if the blood of he-goats and of bulls and the ashes of a heifer, sprinkling the contaminated, is hal-  
lowing to the cleanness of the flesh, <sup>14</sup> how much rather shall the blood of Christ, Who, through the eonian spirit offers Himself flawless to

HCACAKAIAIΠAAKECTHCA	20	INTEΛEIPCAITONAATPREY	20
AND THE tablets	OF-THE cov-	TO-mature	THE one-offering-DIVINE
IABHKHCYEPANΦΔEAYTH	40	ONTAMONONEΠIBPOMACIN	40
5 enant OVER-UP YET OF-her		10 SERVICE ONLY ON FOODS	
CXEPYBEOIZHCKATAC	60	KAI POMACINKAIDIAΦOPO	60
CHERUBIM OF-esteem DOWN-SHADING		AND DRINKS AND to-excelling	
KIAZONTATOIAAETHPION	80	ICBAPTICMOICKAIDIKAI	80
THE PROPITIARY DIPPINGS AND JUST-effects			
PERIFNOYKECTINNYNAEΓ	100	OMATACAPKOCMEXPICAI P	600
ABOUT WHICH NOT it-IS NOW TO-BE-		OF-FLESH UNTO SEASON	
EINKATAMEP OCTOYTFONAE	20	OYDIOPΘCECEΠIKEIME	20
6 saying according to PART OF-these YET		OF-THRU-ERECTING ON-LYING	
OYTWC KATECKEYACMEYEN	40	NAXPCTOCΔE ΠAPAΓENOM	40
thus HAVING-been-constructed		11 ANOINTED YET BESIDE-BECOMING	
EICMENTHN ΠPOTHNCKHNH	60	ENOCAPXIEPEYCTONMEΛA	60
INTO INDEED THE BEFORE-most BOOTH		chief-sACRED-one OF-THE BEING-ABOUT	
NDIA ΠANTOC EIC IACINOI	80	ONON ONTΩN AGATHON DIA THC MEI	80
THRU EVERY INTO-ARE THE		GOODP THRU THE GREATER	
IEREICTACAA TP EIC EPI	200	ZONOC KAIT EΛEIO TE PACC	700
SACRED-one THE DIVINE-SERVICE ON-		AND more-mature BOOTH	
TELOYNT ECEICΔETHNAEY	20	KHNHC OYXEIPO POINTOYT	20
7 FINISHING INTO YET THE second		NOT HAND-made this	
TERANA ΠASTOY ENIA YTOY	40	OYTE CTINOYTA YTHCTHCK	40
ONCE OF-THE year		is NOT OF-this THE CRE-	
MONOC OAPXIEPEYCOYXOP	60	TICEOC OYΔE DIAIMATOC T	60
ONLY THE chief-sACRED-one NOT apart-from		12 ATION NOT-YET THRU BLOOD OF-	
ICAIMATOC OCPPOCFEP EY	80	PAΓONKAIMOCXON DIADET	80
BLOOD WHICH he-IS-TOWARD-CARRYING O-		HE-GOATS AND OF-CATTLE THRU YET OF-	
PEREAYTOY KAITONT OYAA	300	OYIDIOYAIMATOC EIC HAΘ	800
VER self AND THE OF-THE PEOPLE		THE OWN BLOOD He-INTO-CAME	
OYAGNOHMA TWNTOYT OΔHA	20	ENEΦAPAZ EICTAAGIAIΩ	20
8 UN-KNOW-effects this OF-mak-		ON-ONCE INTO THE HOLIES conian	
OYNTOC TOY ΠNEYMATOC TO	40	NIA NYTPOC INEY PAME NO	40
ING-EVIDENT THE spirit THE		Loosening FINDING	
YAGIOYMHHP EΦANEPWCΘ	60	CEIGARTOAIMATPAΓONKA	60
HOLY NO-as-yet TO-HAVE-been-made-APPEAR		13 IF for THE BLOOD OF-HE-GOATS AND	
AITHNTON AGIWN OΔONETI	80	ITAYPONKAICΠOΔOCΔAMA	80
THE OF-THE HOLIES WAY STILL		OF-BULLS AND ASHES OF-HEIFER	
THCΠPOTHCCKHNHCXOYC	400	AECPANTIZOYCATOYCKE	900
OF-THE BEFORE-most BOOTH HAVING		SPRINKLING THE one-	
HCCTACINHTICTAPABOΛH	20	KOINΩME NOYCAΓIAZEIP	20
9 STANDING WHICH-ANY BESIDE-CAST		HAVING-been-COMMONED IS-HOLYZING TOWARD	
EICTONKAI PONTONENECT	40	OSTHNTHCCAPKOC KABAPO	40
INTO THE SEASON THE HAVING-IN-STOOD		THE OF-THE FLESH cleanness	
HKOTAKAΘHNΔΦPATEKAIΘ	60	THTAPOCΦMAΛLONTOAIMA	60
according-to WHICH oblations BESIDES AND		14 to-how-much RATHER THE BLOOD	
YCIAI ΠPOCFEPONTAIMHΔ	80	TOYXPICTOYOC DIA ΠNEYM	80
SACRIFICES ARE-beING-TOWARD-CARRIED NO be-		OF-THE ANOINTED WHO THRU spirit	
YNAMENA I KATACYN E IDHC	500	ATOC AIΩNI OY EYATONTPO	14000
ING-ABLE according-to conscience		eonian Self TOWARD-	

<sup>13</sup> This refers to the two great sin-offerings of Lev. 16 and Num. 19. The victim was burned, the ashes preserved, and water that flowed over them availed to purify. This ordinance fills an important place in Israel's future as well as its past (Ezek. 36<sup>25</sup>).

<sup>15</sup> This new covenant is for Israel and Judah only. The nations have no part in it at all. They never had the law and never will have it. They never had a divine service or a tabernacle, neither were the promises made to them. All of this is for the Hebrews only.

<sup>16</sup> Covenants, in ancient times, were ratified by means of sacrifices. When Jehovah wished to confirm His covenant with Abram, five different animals were divided into halves, which were laid over against one another so that the contracting parties could pass in between them, thus indicating that they ratified the covenant (Gen. 15<sup>8-21</sup>). As this covenant was one of pure grace on God's part, Abram was not allowed to pass between the pieces. The symbols of Jehovah's presence passed through alone, thus confirming the covenant without conditions on the part of Abram. Until the victims have been slain no covenant was considered binding.

<sup>16</sup> The rendering "testament" and "testator" has no concord whatever with the context. It is true that a testament is of no force while the testator is living, but that has no possible application here. If the covenant with Abram were a testament made by God, then, according to the reasoning, it has no force so long as God lives! The old covenant was confirmed by death—not the death of either party to the covenant, but by the sacrifices which the young men offered (Ex. 24<sup>5-8</sup>). The blood of these victims was sprinkled on the scroll of the covenant and on the people.

<sup>18</sup> The old covenant, under which the people rashly contracted to do all that the law demanded, was dedicated with the blood of calves and he-goats. The new is inaugurated with the blood of Christ, which has power to fend all failure, and refuses all human help.

God, be cleansing your conscience from dead works to be offering divine service to the living and true God?

<sup>15</sup> And, therefore, He is the Mediator of a new covenant, so that, a death occurring for the deliverance of the transgressions of those under the first covenant, they who have been called may be obtaining the promise of an eternal enjoyment of the allotment. For, where there is a covenant, it is necessary to bring in the death of the covenant [victim], for a covenant is confirmed over the dead, since it is availing at no time when the covenant [victim] is living.

<sup>18</sup> Whence neither the first has been dedicated apart from blood. <sup>19</sup> For, every precept being spoken by Moses to the entire people according to the law, taking the blood of calves and of he-goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, he sprinkles the scroll itself as well as the entire people, saying, "This is the blood of the covenant which God <sup>21</sup> directs with you." Now the tabernacle also, and all the vessels of the ministry he likewise sprinkles with <sup>22</sup> blood. And almost all is being cleansed in blood according to the law, and apart from bloodshedding is coming no pardon.

<sup>23</sup> It is necessary, then, for the examples, indeed, of what is in the heavens to be cleansed by these, yet the celestial things themselves by <sup>24</sup> better sacrifices than these. For Christ entered not into holy places made by hands, representations of the true, but into heaven itself, now to be disclosed before the face <sup>25</sup> of God for our sakes. Nor is it that He may be offering Himself

<p>CHNEGKENAMOMONTWΘEOK<sup>20</sup>  <small>CARRIES UN-FLAWED to-TO THE God WILL-</small></p> <p><sup>1</sup> <i>is missing beyond this point</i>          AΘAPIEITHNCYNEIDHCIN<sup>40</sup>  <small>BE-cleansing THE conscience</small></p> <p><sup>A</sup> H=US          YMΩNAPONEKPΩNEPΓWNEI<sup>60</sup>  <small>OF-YOUP FROM DEAD ACTS INTO</small></p> <p>CTOΛATPEYEINΘEΦZWNTI<sup>80</sup>  <small>THE to-BE-offering-DIVINE-SERVICE to-God LIVING</small></p> <p><sup>s omits AND TRUE</sup>          KAIAΛHΘEINΦKAIDIA TOY<sup>100</sup>  <small>15 AND TRUE AND THRU this</small></p> <p>TOΔIAΘHKHCKAINHCMECI<sup>20</sup>  <small>COVENANT NEW MIDER</small></p> <p>THCECTINOPΦCBANATOYΓ<sup>40</sup>  <small>He-IS WHICH-how OF-DEATH BE-</small></p> <p>ENOMENOYEICAPOLYTPΦC<sup>60</sup>  <small>COMING INTO FROM-Loosening</small></p> <p>INTONENPITHHPOTHΔIAΘH<sup>80</sup>  <small>OF-THE ON THE BEFORE-most covenant</small></p> <p>KHPAPABACEWNTHNENAPAGΓ<sup>200</sup>  <small>BESIDE-STEPS THE promise</small></p> <p><sup>Δ+Ε</sup>          ELIANABΦCINOIKEKANH<sup>20</sup>  <small>MAY-BE-GETTING THE ones-HAVING-been-</small></p> <p>ENOITHCAIΩNIOYKANHPON<sup>40</sup>  <small>CALLED OF-THE eonian tenancy</small></p> <p>OMIASOPOYΓAPΔIAΘHKHΘ<sup>60</sup>  <small>16 THE-?-where for covenant DEATH</small></p> <p>ANATONANAKHPEPHCΘAI<sup>80</sup>  <small>NECESSITY TO-BE-BEING-CARRIED</small></p> <p>TOYΔIAΘEMENOYΔIAΘHKH<sup>300</sup>  <small>17 OF-THE one-BEING-covenanted covenant</small></p> <p>ΓAPEΠINEKPOICBEBAIAG<sup>20</sup>  <small>for ON DEAD-ones confirmed since</small></p> <p>ΠEIMHPOTEICXYEIOTEZH<sup>40</sup>  <small><sup>s+T</sup> NO ?-when IS-BEING-STRONG when IS-LIVING</small></p> <p>ODIAΘEMENOCΘENOUYΔH<sup>60</sup>  <small>18 THE one-BEING-covenanted WHICH-PLACE NOT-YET THE</small></p> <p><sup>Δ+Ε</sup>          ΠPOTHXΦPICAIMATOCENK<sup>80</sup>  <small>BEFORE-most apart-from BLOOD HAS-been-</small></p> <p><sup>As E.</sup>          EKAINICTAIAΛAHΘEICHC<sup>400</sup>  <small>19 IN-NEWED OF-BEING-TALKED</small></p> <p>ΓAPACHCEN TOΛHC KATAT<sup>20</sup>  <small>for EVERY direction according-to THE</small></p> <p>ONNOMONYOMΦYCEWCPAN<sup>40</sup>  <small>LAW UNDER MOSES to-EVERY</small></p> <p>TITΦAΦAABWNTOIAMAT<sup>60</sup>  <small>THE PEOPLE GETTING THE BLOOD OF-THE</small></p> <p><sup>s omits AND OF-THE HE-GOATS</sup>          NMOCXONKAITWNTPAΓWNM<sup>80</sup>  <small>CATTLE AND OF-THE HE-GOATS WITH</small></p> <p>ETAYDATOCKAIEPIOYKOK<sup>500</sup>  <small>water AND WOOL scarlet</small></p>	<p>KINOYKAIYCCWPOYAYTOT<sup>20</sup>  <small>AND HYSOP it BESIDES</small></p> <p>ETOBIBLIONKAIPANTATO<sup>40</sup>  <small>THE SCROLL AND EVERY THE</small></p> <p>NAΛONEPANTICENAEΓONT<sup>60</sup>  <small>20 PEOPLE he-SPRINKLES SAYING this</small></p> <p>OYTOTOAIMATHSCΔIAΘHKH<sup>80</sup>  <small>THE BLOOD OF-THE covenant</small></p> <p><sup>s o.</sup>          CHCENETEIA TOΠPOC YMA<sup>600</sup>  <small>OF-WHICH directs TOWARD YOUP</small></p> <p>COΘEOCKAITHNCKHNHNΔE<sup>20</sup>  <small>21 THE God AND THE BOOTH YET</small></p> <p>KAIPANTATACKEYNHTHC AE<sup>40</sup>  <small>AND ALL THE INSTRUMENTS OF-THE offici-</small></p> <p><sup>Δ+Ε</sup>          IOYPRΓIACTΦAIMATIOM<sup>60</sup>  <small>ation to-THE BLOOD LIKE-AS</small></p> <p>IOCEPANTICENKAICXEΔO<sup>80</sup>  <small>22 he-SPRINKLES AND ALMOST</small></p> <p>NENAIMATIPANTAKAΘAP<sup>700</sup>  <small>IN BLOOD ALL IS-BEING-cleansed</small></p> <p><sup>Δ E.</sup>          ZETAIKATATONNOMONKAI<sup>20</sup>  <small>according-to THE LAW AND</small></p> <p><sup>Δ+Ε</sup>          XΦPICAIMATEKXYCIACOY<sup>40</sup>  <small>apart-from BLOOD-OUT-POURING NOT</small></p> <p><sup>Δ+Ε</sup>          GINETAIAΦECICANAGKHΘ<sup>60</sup>  <small>18-BE-BECOMING FROM-LETTING necessity THEN</small></p> <p><sup>As o.</sup>          YNTAMENYPOΔEIGMAT<sup>80</sup>  <small>THE INDEED UNDER-SHOWS OF-THE</small></p> <p>NENTOICOYRANOICTOYTO<sup>800</sup>  <small>IN THE heavens these</small></p> <p>ICKAΘAPIZECΘAIAYTAGE<sup>20</sup>  <small>TO-BE-BEING-cleansed they YET</small></p> <p>TAEPOYRANIAKPEITTOCI<sup>40</sup>  <small>THE ON-heavenlies to-better</small></p> <p><sup>s o.</sup>          NOYCIAICPARATAYTASOY<sup>60</sup>  <small>24 SACRIFICES BESIDE these NOT</small></p> <p><sup>s o.</sup>          ΓAPEICXEIPOPOINTAEIC<sup>60</sup>  <small>for INTO HAND-made INTO-</small></p> <p>HABENAGIAXPCTOCANTI<sup>900</sup>  <small>CAME HOLIES ANOINTED INSTEAD-</small></p> <p><sup>Δ+Ε</sup>          TYPATWNAΛHΘINΦNALLAI<sup>20</sup>  <small>types OF-THE TRUE but INTO</small></p> <p>CAYTONTONOYRANONNYNE<sup>40</sup>  <small>SAME THE heaven NOW TO-</small></p> <p><sup>AN</sup>          MΦANICΘHNNAITΦPROCΦW<sup>60</sup>  <small>BE-IN-APPEARIZED to-THE face</small></p> <p>TOYΘEOYYPETHMΦNOYΔIN<sup>80</sup>  <small>25 OF-THE God OVER US NOT-YET THAT</small></p> <p><sup>Δ+Ε</sup>          AΠOΛAKICTPPOCΦEPHEAY<sup>15000</sup>  <small>MANY-times He-MAY-BE-TOWARD-CARRYING self</small></p>
---	--

<sup>26</sup> It is evident that Christ did not appear at "the end of the world", nor, indeed, at the conclusion of the eons. Neither has sin been completely eliminated. Such, however, is the efficacy of His sacrifice, that we know that sin must eventually be banished from the universe. And we know also that this will be at the conclusion of the eons. Hence this somewhat complicated sentence has been rendered to this effect.

<sup>27</sup> This is not a general statement concerning all men, but the men who have been in view continually, that is, the Levitical priests. The word judgment has no reference to the judgment of mankind for sin, but the setting to rights of those cases in Israel which continued until the death of the high priest. The innocent man-slayer lived in the city of refuge until the death of the great priest (Nu.35<sup>22-29</sup>). Then he might return to his patrimony. This was his "judgment". The parallel demands that this judgment correspond with the salvation which will come to those who are awaiting Christ. He, the great Chief Priest, has died, and in due time Israel, the man-slayer, shall return to the land of his possession.

<sup>28</sup> This appearance of Christ refers to His return to Israel. He will bring salvation to all, whether they watch or are drowsy (1 Thess.5<sup>10</sup>) when He comes for us. But to Israel He brings salvation to those awaiting Him. Just as the high priest entered the holy of holies on the great day of atonement and came out to bless the waiting throng, so Christ has entered the heavenly sanctuary and will bring a benediction when He comes.

<sup>1</sup> The sacrifices under the law were but dim figures of the great Sacrifice. They made atonement, that is, a shelter for sin. The offering up of Christ made a real propitiation, for it put away the sins which had been covered by the blood of bulls and goats. Atonement covered sin, pardon put it away, but justification, which we enjoy, goes far beyond both. The Hebrews were not justified.

<sup>5</sup> The unbeliever's objection that the God of Israel was a terrible God Who delighted in the blood of slain beasts, is here directly denied. The whole sacrificial system, not only as an

often, even as the chief priest is entering into the holies of holies <sup>26</sup> yearly by the blood of others, since then He must often be suffering from the disruption of the world, yet now, once, has He been manifested through His sacrifice, for the repudiation of sin at the conclusion of the eons.

<sup>27</sup> And, inasmuch as it is reserved to the men to be dying once, yet <sup>28</sup> after this a judging, thus Christ also, being offered once for the bearing of the sins of many, will be seen a second [time], by those awaiting Him, apart from sin, for salvation, through faith.

**10** For the law, having a shadow of future good, not the very image of the matters, they with their same sacrifices which they are offering yearly are never finally able to perfect those approaching. Else should they not cease being offered, because those offering divine service, having been once cleansed, have no longer a <sup>3</sup> conscience as to sins? But in them there is a recollection of sins <sup>4</sup> yearly, for it is impossible for the blood of bulls and of he-goats to be eliminating sins.

<sup>5</sup> Wherefore, entering into the world, He is saying,

"Sacrifice and offering

Thou wilt not,

Yet a body dost Thou adapt to Me.

<sup>6</sup> In holocausts and those concerning sin

Thou dost not delight.

<sup>7</sup> Then said I,

'Lo! I am arriving (in the summary of the scroll it is written concerning Me)

To do Thy will, O God.'

<sup>8</sup> Further, when saying that "Sacrifice and offering and holocausts



- ΤΟΝ ΩΣ ΠΕΡΟ ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥΣ ΕΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 AS-EVEN THE chief-SACRED-one IS-  
**ΣΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΤΑ ΑΓΙΑ ΤΩΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 INTO-COMING INTO THE HOLIES OF-THE  
**ΑΓΙΩΝ ΚΑΤΕΝΙΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΝ ΑΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 HOLIES according-to year IN BLOOD  
**ΜΑΤΙΑ ΛΛΟΤΡΙΩ ΕΠΕΙ ΕΔΕΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 26 other-placed since it-WAS-BINDING 2  
**ΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΟΛΛΑ ΚΙΣ ΠΑΘΕΙΝ Α** <sup>100</sup>  
 Him MANY-times TO-BE-EMOTIONING FROM  
**ΠΟΚΑΤΑΒΟΛΗ ΣΚΟΜΟΥ ΝΥΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 DOWN-CASTING OF-SYSTEM NOW  
**ΙΔΕ ΑΠΑΞ ΕΠΙ ΣΥΝΤΕΛΕΙΑ Τ** <sup>40</sup>  
 YET ONCE ON TOGETHER-FINISH OF-  
**ΩΝ ΑΙ ΩΝ ΩΝ ΕΙΣ ΑΘΕΤΗΣΙΝ Τ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE CONS INTO UN-PLACING OF-  
**Η ΣΑ ΜΑΡΤΙΑ ΣΔΙΑ ΤΗΣ ΘΥΣΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE missing THRU THE SACRIFICE  
**ΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΦΑΝΕΡΩΤΑΙ ΚΑ** <sup>200</sup>  
 27 OF-Him He-HAS-been-made-APPEAR AND  
**ΙΚΑΘΟΣ ΟΝ ΑΠΟΚΕΙΤΑΙ ΤΟΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 according-to as-much-as it-IS-BEING-reserved TO-THE  
**ΣΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΣ ΑΠΑΣ ΑΠΟΘΑΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 humans ONCE TO-BE-FROM-DYING  
**ΕΙΝ ΜΕΤΑ ΔΕ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΚΡΙΣΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 after YET this JUDGING  
**ΟΥ ΤΩ ΣΚΑΙΟ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΑΠΑΣ** <sup>80</sup>  
 28 thus AND THE ANOINTED ONCE  
**ΠΡΟΣ ΕΝ ΧΘΕΙΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΠΟΛ** <sup>300</sup>  
 BEING-TOWARD-CARRIED INTO THE OF-MANY  
**ΛΩΝ ΑΝΕΝΕΓΚΕΙΝ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 TO-BE-UP-CARRYING misses  
**ΣΕΚΔΕΥΤΕΡΟΥ ΧΩΡΙΣ ΑΜΑΡ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OUT OF-second apart-from missing  
**ΤΙΑ ΣΟΦΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΑΥΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 WILL-BE-BEING-VIEWED TO-THE-ones Him  
**ΟΝ ΑΠΕΚΔΕΧΟΜΕΝΟΙΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 FROM-OUT-RECEIVING INTO SAY-  
**ΩΤΗΡΙΑΝ ΔΙΑ ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΚΙ** <sup>400</sup>  
 10 ing THRU BELIEF SHADE  
**ΑΝΓΑΡΕΧΩΝ ΟΝΟΜΟΣ ΤΩΝ ΜΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 for HAVING THE LAW OF-THE BEING-  
**ΛΛΟΝ ΤΩΝ ΑΓΑΘΩΝ ΟΥΚ ΑΥΤΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ABOUT GOODP NOT SAME  
**ΝΤΗΝ ΕΙΚΟΝΑ ΤΩΝ ΠΡΑΓΜΑΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE image OF-THE PRACTISES  
**ΩΝ ΚΑΤΕΝΙΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΑΙΣ ΑΥΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 according-to year TO-THE SAME  
**ΑΙΣ ΘΥΣΙΑΙΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΑΣ ΠΡΟ** <sup>500</sup>  
 SACRIFICES OF-them WHICH THEY-ARE-  
**ΣΦΕΡΟΥΣΙΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΔΙΗΝΕΚ** <sup>20</sup>  
 TOWARD-CARRYING INTO THE THRU-CARRY  
**ΕΣ ΟΥΔΕ ΠΟΤΕ ΔΥΝΑΝΤΑΙ ΤΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 NOT-YET-when THEY-ARE-ABLE THE-ones  
**ΥΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΥΣ ΤΕ Α** <sup>60</sup>  
 ones-TOWARD-COMING TO-mature  
**ΙΩ ΣΑΙ ΕΠΕΙ ΟΥΚ ΑΝΕΠΑΥΣΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 since NOT EVER THEY-CEASE  
**Ν ΤΟ ΠΡΟΣΦΕΡΟΜΕΝΑΙ ΔΙΑ Τ** <sup>600</sup>  
 being-TOWARD-CARRIED THRU THE  
**ΟΜΗΔΕ ΜΙΑΝ ΕΧΕΙΝ ΤΙΣΥΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 NO-YET-ONE TO-BE-HAVING STILL con-  
**ΕΙΔΗΣΙΝ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΩΝ ΤΟΥΣ Α** <sup>40</sup>  
 science OF-misses THE ones-  
**ΑΤΡΕΥΟΝΤΑΣ ΑΠΑΣ ΚΕΚΑΘ** <sup>60</sup>  
 offering-DIVINE-SERVICE ONCE HAVING-been-  
**ΡΙΣ ΜΕΝΟΥΣ ΑΛΛΕΝ ΑΥΤΑΙΣ** <sup>80</sup>  
 3 cleansed but IN them  
**ΑΝΑΜΝΗΣΙΣ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΩΝ ΚΑΤ** <sup>700</sup>  
 UP-REMINDING OF-misses according-to  
**ΕΝΙΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΔΥΝΑΤΟΝ ΓΑΡ Α** <sup>20</sup>  
 4 year UN-ABLE for BLOOD  
**ΙΜΑΤΑ ΥΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΡΑΓΩΝ Α** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-BULLS AND OF-HE-GOATS TO-BE-  
**ΑΙΡΕΙΝ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑ ΣΔΙΟΕΙΣ** <sup>60</sup>  
 5 FROM-LIFTING misses THRU-WHICH INTO-  
**ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΙΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΚΟΣΜΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 COMING INTO THE SYSTEM  
**Ν ΛΕΓΕΙ ΘΥΣΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΣΦ** <sup>800</sup>  
 He-IS-saying SACRIFICE AND TOWARD-CARRY  
**ΟΡΑΝ ΟΥΚ ΗΘΕΛΗΣΑC C M A Δ** <sup>20</sup>  
 NOT YOU-WILL BODY YET  
**ΕΚΑΤΗΡΤΙC ΦΜΟΙΟΛΟΚΑΥΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 6 YOU-DOWN-EQUIP TO-ME WHOLE-BURNS  
**ΩΜΑΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑC** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND ABOUT missing  
**ΟΥΚ ΗΥΔΟΚΗΣΑC ΤΟΤΕ ΕΙΠΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 7 NOT YOU-WELL-SEEM then I-said  
**ΝΙΔΟΥΝ ΚΩΦΕΝ ΚΕ ΦΑΛΙΔΙ** <sup>900</sup>  
 BE-PERCEIVING I-AM-ARRIVING IN HEADING OF-  
**ΒΛΙΟΥ ΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΕΜ** <sup>20</sup>  
 SCROLL it-HAS-been-WRITTEN ABOUT ME  
**ΟΥΤΟΥ ΠΟΙΗΣΑΙ ΘΕΟC ΤΟ Θ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-THE TO-DO THE God THE WILL  
**ΕΛΗΜΑΣΟΥ ΑΝΩΤΕΡΟΝ ΛΕΓΩ** <sup>80</sup>  
 8 OF-YOU UPPER SAYING  
**ΝΟΤΙ ΘΥCΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΣΦΟΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
 that SACRIFICE AND TOWARD-CARRY  
**ΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΛΟΚΑΥΤΩΜΑΤΑ ΚΑΙ** <sup>16000</sup>  
 AND WHOLE-BURNS AND

atonement for sin, but also as a means of worship by whole burnt offerings, gave Him no pleasure in itself, but only as it was typical of the true. The physical perfection of an animal was nothing to Him except as a reminder of the moral and spiritual perfection of the One Who came to do His will. The blood of beasts could cover sins, but had no power to put them away, yet it foretold the true Sacrifice, and the sufferings which suffice to offset all sins—covered or uncovered—and eventually to justify all who have committed them as well as to vindicate God for the presence of sin in the world. These grander results are not, of course, in view in this epistle.

7 So Christ "offers Himself flawless to God", not at the cross, but on coming into the world, as the Israelite presented his sacrifice at the door of the tabernacle (Lev.11-5).

11 The great difference between the Levitical sacrifices and that of their Antitype is graphically brought before us in the action of the chief priests and the inaction of Christ. Indeed, had the sacrifices of the law been really efficacious, like that of Christ, there never would have been a priesthood and a sacrificial system. Moses would have offered one sacrifice, such as that at the inauguration of the covenant (Ex.24<sup>6</sup>), and, there being no further necessity for sacrifice, there would have been no need for a priesthood. The Aaronic priesthood is built on its own inadequacy. Its continuous round of unavailing ritual knew no goal, brooked no cessation, and gave no rest. No priest was allowed to sit in the holy places, for his work was never final. In these things the type is in contrast with the antitype, for Christ is seated in the holy of holies so far as His priesthood is concerned.

15 Under the new covenant, when Judah and Israel are restored to their land, the sin offering will be offered again (Eze.43<sup>22</sup>), but it is evident that it will not be for those who have been pardoned.

19 The "recently slain way" is a reference to the path into the temple. On either side were the bodies of the sacrifices which had just been slain, and offered to Jehovah. It, however, was a dead way, and no one but a priest

and those concerning sin Thou wilt not, neither dost Thou delight" (which are being offered according to law) then He has declared, "*Lo!* I am arriving to do Thy will, O God!" He is despatching the first, that He should be establishing the second. By which will we are hallowed through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once.

11 And every chief priest, indeed, stands ministering daily and offering often the same sacrifices, which never can take sins from about us. 12 Yet This One, when offering one sacrifice for sins, is seated to a finality at the right hand of God, 13 waiting furthermore till His enemies may be placed as a footstool 14 for His feet. For by one offering He has made those who are hallowed perfect to a finality.

15 Now the holy spirit also is testifying to us, for after having declared, "This is the covenant which I shall be covenanting with them after those days", the Lord is saying, 'imparting My laws to their hearts, I shall be inscribing them on their comprehension also, and of their sins and their lawlessnesses shall I under no circumstances be still reminded.' " Now where there is a pardon of these, there is no longer offering concerned with sin.

19 Having, then, brethren, boldness for the entrance of the holy places 20 by the blood of Jesus, by a recently slain and living way which He dedicates for us, through the curtain, that is, His flesh, and a great 21 Priest over the house of God, we may be approaching with a true

- ΠΕΡΙ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΣ ΟΥΚ ΗΘΕΛΗ** <sup>20</sup>  
 ABOUT missing NOT YOU-WILL  
**ΣΑ ΟΥΔΕΝΥΔΟΚΗ ΣΑ ΑΙΤΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 NOT-YET YOU-WELL-SEEM WHICH-ANY  
**ΝΕ ΣΚΑΤΑΝΟΜΟΝ ΠΡΟΣΦΕΡΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 according-to LAW ARE-BEING-TOWARD-  
**ΝΤΑΙ ΤΟΤΕ ΕΙΡΗΚΕΝ ΙΔΟΥΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 9 CARRIED then He-HAS-declared BE-PERCEIVING I-  
 As<sup>1\*</sup> om<sup>1</sup> THE God  
**ΚΩΤΟΥ ΠΟΙΗΣΑΙ ΟΘΕ ΟΣΤΘ** <sup>100</sup>  
 AM-ARRIVING OF-THE TO-DO THE God THE WILL  
**ΕΛΗΜΑ ΟΥ ΑΝΑΙΡΕΙΤΟ ΠΡΩ** <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-YOU He-IS-UP-LIFTING THE BEFORE-MOST  
**ΤΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΤΟ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΟΝ ΣΤΗΣ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THAT THE second He-SHOULD-BE-  
**ΝΕΝΘΘΕΛΗΜΑΤΙ ΗΓΙΑΣΜΕΝΟΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 10 STANDING IN WHICH WILL HAVING-been-HOLYZED  
**ΟΙ ΕΣΜΕΝ ΔΙΑ ΤΗΣ ΠΡΟΣΦΟΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
 WE-ARE THRU THE TOWARD-CARRY  
**Α ΤΟΥ ΣΩΜΑΤΟΣ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙ** <sup>200</sup>  
 OF-THE BODY OF-JESUS ANOINTED  
**ΣΤΟΥ ΕΦΑΠΑΣΚΑΙ ΠΑΣΜΕΝΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 11 ON-ONCE AND EVERY INDEED chief-  
 As<sup>1\*</sup> officiating according-to DAY  
**ΡΧΙΕΡΕΥΣΕΣΤΗΚΕΝ ΚΑΘΗΜ** <sup>40</sup>  
 SACRED-ONE HAS-STOOD according-to DAY  
**ΕΡΑΝ ΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΣ** <sup>60</sup>  
 officiating AND THE  
**ΑΥΤΑΣ ΠΟΛΛΑΚΙΣ ΠΡΟΣΦΕΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
 SAME MANY-times TOWARD-CARRYING  
**ΩΝ ΘΥΣΙΑΣ ΑΙΤΙΝΕ ΣΟΥΔΕΠ** <sup>300</sup>  
 SACRIFICES WHICH-ANY NOT-YET-?-when  
 A Δ<sup>1</sup> for Ε  
**ΟΤΕ ΔΥΝΑΝΤΑΙ ΠΕΡΙΕΛΕΙΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 ARE-ABLE TO-BE-ABOUT-LIFTING  
**ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΣ ΟΥΤΟΣ ΔΕ ΜΙΑΝΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
 12 misses this-One YET ONE O-  
**ΠΕΡΑ ΜΑΡΤΙΩΝ ΠΡΟΣΕΝΕΓΚ** <sup>60</sup>  
 VER misses TOWARD-CARRYING  
**Α ΣΘΥΣΙΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΔΙΗΝΕΚΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 SACRIFICE INTO THE THRU-CARRY  
**ΣΕΚΑΘΙΣΕΝ ΕΝ ΔΕΞΙΑ ΤΟΥΘ** <sup>400</sup>  
 is-seated IN RIGHT OF-THE God  
**ΕΟΥ ΤΟ ΛΟΙΠΟΝ ΕΚΔΕΧΟΜΕΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 13 THE rest OUT-RECEIVING  
**ΟΣ ΕΦΩΣΤΕ ΘΩΣΙΝ ΟΙ ΕΧΘΡΟΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 TILL MAY-BE-BEING-PLACED THE enemies  
 p om<sup>1</sup> of-Him  
**ΑΥΤΟΥ ΥΠΟ ΠΟΔΙΟΝ ΤΩΝ ΠΟΔ** <sup>60</sup>  
 OF-Him UNDER-FOOT OF-THE FEET  
**ΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΜΙΑ ΓΑΡ ΠΡΟΣΦΟΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
 14 OF-Him to-ONE for TOWARD-CARRY  
**ΑΤΕΤΕΛΕΙΣΘΚΕΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΔΙΗ** <sup>500</sup>  
 He-HAS-matured INTO THE THRU-
- ΝΕΚΕΣΤΟΥ ΣΑΓΙΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
 CARRY THE ones-being-HOLYZED  
**ΣΜΑΡΤΥΡΕΙ ΔΕ ΗΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 15 IS-witnessing YET to-US AND THE  
**ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΜΕΤΑ ΓΑΡ** <sup>60</sup>  
 spirit THE HOLY after for  
**ΤΟ ΕΙΡΗΚΕΝ ΑΙ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΔΙΑΘ** <sup>80</sup>  
 16 THE TO-HAVE-declared this THE covenant  
**ΗΚΗΝ ΔΙΑΘΗΣΟΜΑΙ ΠΡΟΣΑ** <sup>600</sup>  
 WHICH I-LL-BE-covenanting TOWARD them  
**ΥΤΟΥ ΣΜΕΤΑ ΤΑΣ ΗΜΕΡΑΣ ΕΚ** <sup>20</sup>  
 after THE DAYS those  
**ΕΙΝΑΣ ΛΕΓΕΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΔΙΔΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 p o. IS-saying Master GIVING  
**ΥΣ ΝΟΜΟΥ ΣΜΟΥ ΕΠΙΚΑΡΔΙΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 LAWS OF-ME ON HEARTS  
**ΣΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΝ ΔΙΑΝΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-them AND ON THE THRU-MIND  
**ΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΠΙ ΓΡΑΦΑΥΤΟ** <sup>700</sup>  
 OF-them I-LL-BE-ON-WRITING them  
**ΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΩΝ ΑΥΤΩ** <sup>20</sup>  
 17 AND OF-THE misses OF-them  
**Ν ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΑΝΟΜΙΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ Ο** <sup>40</sup>  
 AND OF-THE UN-LAWNESSES OF-them NOT  
**ΥΜΗΝ ΗΣΘΙΣΟΜΑΙ ΕΤΙ ΟΠΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 18 NO I-SHALL-BE-BEING-REMINDED STILL THE-?-where  
**ΥΔΕ ΑΦΕΣΙΣ ΤΟΥΤΩΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
 YET FROM-LETTING OF-these NOT-STILL  
**Ι ΠΡΟΣΦΟΡΑ ΠΕΡΙ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑ** <sup>800</sup>  
 TOWARD-CARRY ABOUT missing  
**ΣΕΧΟΝΤΕΣ ΟΥΝ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ ΠΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 19 HAVING THEN brothers bold-  
**ΡΡΗΣΙΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΕΙΣΟΔΟΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
 ness INTO THE INTO-WAY  
**ΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΑΙΜΑΤΙ ΤΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
 OF-THE HOLIES IN THE BLOOD OF-  
**ΣΟΥ ΗΝ ΕΝΕΚΑ ΙΝΙΣΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
 20 JESUS WHICH He-IN-NEWS to-US  
**ΟΔΟΝ ΠΡΟΣΦΑΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΖΩΣΑ** <sup>900</sup>  
 WAY TOWARD-SLAIN AND LIVING  
**Ν ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΚΑΤΑ ΠΕΤΑΣΜΑΤΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THRU THE DOWN-EXPANDED  
**ΣΤΟΥΤΕ ΣΤΙΝ ΤΗΣ ΣΑΡΚΟΣ Δ** <sup>40</sup>  
 this IS OF-THE FLESH OF-  
**ΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΡΕΜΕ ΓΑΝΕ ΠΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 21 Him AND SACRED-ONE GREAT ON  
**ΤΟΝ ΟΙΚΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΠΡΟΣΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 22 THE HOME OF-THE God WE-MAY-BE-  
**ΡΧΟΜΕΘΑ ΜΕΤΑ ΑΛΗΘΗΝ ΗΣΚ** <sup>17000</sup>  
 TOWARD-COMING WITH TRUE HEART

dared enter upon it. The way now lies through the death and resurrection of Christ, hence is a living way, though recently slain. Then even the priest dares not venture through the curtain, behind which the Shekinah glory dwelt. Now, however, the Hebrews of every tribe have access, not only into the outer court of the priests, but into the holy place and into the holy of holies, where the high priest went but once a year. He went with fear and trembling, but they are invited to enter with assurance, because of the efficacy of this sprinkled blood and the cleanliness which comes through His word (Jn.15<sup>3</sup>). It is as worshipers they are to approach. This epistle speaks of Christ's priesthood, and not of that of His people.

<sup>27</sup> Under the law, one who sinned "presumptuously" (Nu.15<sup>30</sup>), or, as the Hebrew has it, "with a high hand", was to be cut off from among his people, because he had despised the word of Jehovah and broken His commandment. The man who gathered sticks on the sabbath day was stoned to death (Nu.15<sup>32-36</sup>). The voluntary sin here referred to is doubtless the repudiation of the truth and apostasy from the faith. The faith of the Hebrews, having been founded on the powers and signs which were given as a token of the near approach of the kingdom, was sorely tried when these signs ceased and the kingdom did not come. But those who drew back could not do so without reproaching God and trampling on the Son of God and inviting the fiery jealousy of Jehovah. For such there is no sin offering, since they refuse the only Sacrifice that is of any avail. They are calling down the vengeance of God.

How great is the contrast between these Hebrews and those who came under the ministry of Paul! Their faith did not fail for lack of evidence, because it was never founded on it (2 Co.5<sup>7</sup>). They come so completely under the dominion of grace, that persistence in sin would only increase the outflowing of favor (Ro.6<sup>1</sup>). We are beyond the sphere of condemnation (Ro.8<sup>1</sup>). The Hebrews were never introduced into such grace as this, for their destiny is the kingdom.

heart, in the assurance of faith, with hearts sprinkled from a wicked conscience, and a body bathed in clean water.

<sup>23</sup> We may be retaining the avowal of the expectation without wavering, for faithful is He Who promises. And we may be considering one another to incite to love and <sup>24</sup> ideal acts, not abandoning the assembling of ourselves together, according as the custom of some is, but entreating, and so much rather as you are observing the day drawing near.

<sup>26</sup> For our sinning voluntarily after obtaining the recognition of the truth is no longer leaving a sacrifice concerned with sins, yet there is <sup>27</sup> a certain fearful waiting for judgment and fiery jealousy, about to be eating the hostile. Anyone repudiating Moses' law is dying without <sup>28</sup> pity on [the testimony of] two or <sup>29</sup> three witnesses. Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be counted worthy who tramples on the Son of God, and deems the blood of the covenant by which he is hallowed common, and outrages the <sup>30</sup> spirit of grace? For we are acquainted with Him Who is saying, "Vengeance is mine, I shall retaliate!" the Lord is saying," and again, "The Lord will be judging <sup>31</sup> His people." It is fearful to be falling into the hands of the living God!

<sup>32</sup> Now be recollecting the former days in which, being enlightened, you endure a vast competition of <sup>33</sup> sufferings, in this, indeed, being a gazing stock of reproaches as well as afflictions, yet in this, becoming participants of those behaving

ΑΡΔΙΑΣΕΝ ΠΑΝ ΡΟΦΟΡΙΑ ΠΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 IN assurance OF-  
 ΣΤΕΩΣ ΕΡΑΝΤΙΣ ΜΕΝΟΙΤΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 BELIEF HAVING-been-SPRINKLED THE  
 ΣΚΑΡΔΙΑΣ ΑΠΟΣΥΝΕΙΔΗΣΕ<sup>60</sup>  
 HEARTS FROM conscience  
 ΩΣ ΠΟΝΗΡΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΛΟΥΣΜΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 wicked AND HAVING-been-BATHED  
 ΝΟΙΤΟΣ ΦΜΑΥΔΑΤΙΚΑ ΘΑΡΩ<sup>100</sup>  
 THE BODY to-water clean  
 ΚΑΤΕΧΘΕΝΤΗΝ ΟΜΟΛΟΓΙΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 WE-MAY-BE-DOWN-HAVING THE avowal  
 ΝΤΗΣ ΕΛΠΙΔΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΗΝ ΠΙΣ<sup>40</sup>  
 OF-THE EXPECTATION UN-CLINE BELIEV-  
 ΤΟΣ ΓΑΡ Ο ΕΠΑΓΓΕΙΛΑΜΕΝΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 ing for THE One-promising  
 ΣΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΑΝΟΜΕΝΑ ΛΛΗΛΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 24 AND WE-MAY-BE-DOWN-MINDING one-another  
 ΥΣ ΕΙΣ ΠΑΡΟΣΥΣΜΟΝ ΑΓΑΠΗ<sup>200</sup>  
 INTO BESIDE-SHARPENING OF-LOVE  
 ΣΚΑΙ ΚΑΛΩΝ ΕΡΓΩΝ ΜΗ ΕΓΚΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 25 AND OF-IDEAL ACTS NO abandoning  
 ΤΑ ΛΕΙΠΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΗΝ ΠΙΣΥΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE ON-TOGETHER-  
 ΑΓΩΓΗΝ ΕΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΕΘΘ<sup>60</sup>  
 LEADING OF-selves according-as CUSTOM  
 ΣΤΙΣΙΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΠΑΡΑ ΚΑΛΟΥΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 to-ANY but BESIDE-CALLING  
 ΤΕΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΣΟΥΤΩΜΑ ΛΛΟΝΟ<sup>300</sup>  
 AND to-so-much RATHER as-  
 ΣΩΒΑ ΕΠΕΤΕ ΕΓΓΙΖΟΥΣΑΝΤ<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>1\*</sup> ON much-as YE-ARE-LOOKING NEARING THE  
 ΗΝ ΗΜΕΡΑΝ ΕΚΟΥΣΙΩΣ ΓΑΡΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 26 DAY voluntarily for OF-  
 ΜΑΡΤΑΝΟΝΤΩΝ ΗΜΩΝ ΜΕΤΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 MISSING OF-US after THE  
 ΟΛΑΒΕΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΠΙΓΝΩΣΙΝ<sup>80</sup>  
<sup>1\*</sup> C <sup>1\*</sup> A TO-BE-GETTING THE ON-KNOWLEDGE OF-  
 ΗΣ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΣ ΟΥΚ ΕΤΙ ΠΕΡΙ<sup>400</sup>  
 THE TRUTH NOT-STILL ABOUT  
 ΑΜΑΡΤΙΩΝ ΑΠΟΛΕΙΠΕΤΑΙΘ<sup>20</sup>  
 misses IS-beING-FROM-LACKED SAC-  
 ΥΣΙΑ ΦΟΒΕΡΑ ΔΕΤΙΣ ΕΚΔΟΧ<sup>40</sup>  
 27 RIFICE FEARFUL YET ANY OUT-RECEPTION  
 ΗΚΡΙΣΘΕΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΥΡΟΣ ΖΗΛΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-JUDGING AND OF-FIRE BOILING  
 ΕΣΘΙΕΙΝ ΜΕΛΛΟΝΤΟΣ ΤΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 TO-BE-EATING OF-beING-ABOUT THE  
 ΣΥΠΕΝΑΝΤΙΟΥ ΣΑΒΕΤΗΣ ΑΣ<sup>600</sup>  
 28 hostiles UN-PLACING

ΤΙΣ ΝΟΜΟΝ ΜΩΥΣΕΩΣ ΧΘΡΙΣ<sup>20</sup>  
 ANY LAW OF-MOSES apart-from  
 ΟΙΚΤΙΡΜΟΝ ΕΠΙΔΥΣΙΝ ΗΤΡ<sup>40</sup>  
 PITY ON TWO OR THREE  
 ΙΣΙΝ ΜΑΡΤΥΣΙΝ ΑΠΟΘΝΗΣΚ<sup>60</sup>  
 witnesses IS-FROM-DYING  
 ΕΙΠΟΣ ΦΑΘΕΙΤΕ ΧΕΙΡΟΝΟ<sup>80</sup>  
 29 to-how-much YE-ARE-SEEMING OF-WORSE  
 ΣΑΖΙΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΤΙΜΦΡΙΑΣ<sup>600</sup>  
 WILL-BE-BEING-COUNTED-WORTHY OF-punishment  
 ΟΤΟΝ ΥΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΤΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE-one THE SON OF-THE God DOWN-TREADING  
 ΑΤΗΣ ΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΑΙΜΑΤΗΣ ΑΙ<sup>40</sup>  
 AND THE BLOOD OF-THE COV-  
 ΑΘΗΚΗΣ ΚΟΙΝΟΝ ΗΓΗΣΑΜΕΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 enant COMMON deeming  
 ΟΣΕΝ ΦΗΓΙΑΣ ΘΗΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΠΝΕ<sup>80</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> omis IN WHICH he-IS-HOLYZED  
 IN WHICH he-IS-HOLYZED AND THE spirit  
 ΥΜΑΤΗΣ ΧΑΡΙΤΟΣ ΕΝ ΥΒΡΙΣ<sup>700</sup>  
 OF-THE grace IN-OUTRAGING  
 ΑΣ ΟΙΔΑΜΕΝ ΓΑΡ ΤΟΝ ΕΙΠΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
 30 WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED FOR THE One-saying  
 ΤΑ ΕΜΟΙ ΕΚΔΙΚΗΣΙΣ ΕΓΩ ΑΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 to-me OUT-JUSTING I SHALL-  
 ΤΑΠΟΘΕΩΣ ΕΓΚΥΡΙΟΣ Κ<sup>60</sup>  
<sup>1\*</sup> omis IS-saying Master <sup>2</sup> o. BE-repaying IS-saying Master AND  
 ΑΙ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΚΡΙΝΕΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΣ Τ<sup>80</sup>  
 AGAIN WILL-BE-JUDGING Master THE  
 ΟΝ ΛΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΦΟΒΕΡΟΝ ΤΟ<sup>800</sup>  
 31 PEOPLE OF-Him FEARFUL THE  
 ΕΜΠΕΣ ΕΙΝΕΙΣ ΧΕΙΡΑΣ ΘΕΟ<sup>20</sup>  
 TO-BE-IN-FALLING INTO HANDS OF-God  
 ΥΖΩΝΤΟΣ ΑΝΑΜΙΝΗΣΚΕΘ<sup>40</sup>  
 32 LIVING TO-BE-UP-REMINDING  
 ΑΙΔΕΤΑΣ ΠΡΟΤΕΡΟΝ ΗΜΕΡΑ<sup>60</sup>  
<sup>1\*</sup> E o. <sup>1</sup> originally was YET THE BEFORE-MORE DAYS  
 ΥΜΩΝ ΜΙΣΣ ΟΥΤΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΔΙΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 miss OF-YOU UP FOR DAYS  
 ΕΝΑΙΣ ΦΩΤΙΣ ΕΝΤΕΣ ΠΟΛ<sup>80</sup>  
 IN WHICH BEING-enLIGHTENED MANY  
 ΑΝΘΡΩΠΙΝΩΝ ΠΕΜΕΙΝΑΤΕ<sup>900</sup>  
 COMPETITION YE-UNDER-REMAIN  
 ΠΑΘΗΜΑΤΩΝ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΜΕΝΟΝΕ<sup>20</sup>  
 33 OF-EMOTIONS this INDEED TO-BE-  
 ΙΔΙΣ ΜΟΙΣΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΘΛΙΨΕΙΣ<sup>40</sup>  
 PROACHES BESIDES AND to-CONSTRICTIONS  
 ΝΘΕΑΤΡΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΟΥΤΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 being-gaze-ized this YET  
 ΕΚΟΙΝΩΝΟΙΤΩΝΟΥΤΩΣ ΑΝΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 communioners OF-THE thus ones-UP-  
 ΣΤΡΕΦΟΜΕΝΩΝ ΓΕΝΗΘΕΝΤΕ<sup>18000</sup>  
 TURNING (behaving) BEING-BECOME

<sup>1</sup> Faith is neither "substance" nor "evidence", as is the usual rendering of this passage. The word "substance" is changed to "confidence" in most later translations, as this word seems to agree with its context in 2 Co. 9:4; 11:17. But "confidence" is not at all suitable in He. 13, where the A. V. has "person". The Revisers change this to "substance"—the very rendering they refuse in this passage! But faith is intangible, the very opposite of substance. It assumes that to be truth which it expects to become fact in the future. The word "assumption" fits every passage in which this word occurs and opens up a marvelous vista of truth, as when we are told that the Son is the Emblem of the divine assumptions. God assumes various characters during His administration of the eons. He is Creator, Saviour, Judge, and Reconciler. In every assumption He is represented by His Son, Who, as His Emblem, is also the Creator, Saviour, Judge, and Reconciler. In his second epistle to the Corinthians, Paul assumes the attitude of boasting. Faith cannot become "substance" without being transmuted into sight.

<sup>2</sup> That the worlds were framed is not pertinent to this passage. It deals with the change in God's administration of the eons as a result of the refusal of the kingdom proclamation. God has come in afresh, and, through the revelations made to the apostle Paul, has readjusted the eons to suit the conditions brought about by the apostasy of Israel. Those associated with this new grace find that, in spirit, not the kingdom, but the new creation has come (2 Co. 5:17), and not only so, but the very consummation has arrived (1 Co. 10:11). This does not preclude the actual kingdom in the future for which the Hebrews hope. They died in faith, like the elders, not having received the promises. The faith of the Pentecostal Hebrews was largely founded on miracles and signs. Our sheer faith has no foundation but God's declaration. Therefore, in spirit, we soar far ahead of the Hebrews, beyond the Regeneration, into the New Creation.

<sup>3</sup> Cain is, a type of natural religion, which offers a bloodless sacrifice,

<sup>34</sup> thus. For you sympathize with my prisoners also, and anticipate the pillage of your possessions with joy, knowing you yourselves have better and permanent property in the heavens.

<sup>35</sup> You should not, then, be casting away your boldness, which is having a great reward, for you have need of endurance, that, doing the will of God, you should be requited with the promise. For still how very little, "He Who is coming will be arriving and not delaying." "Yet My just one shall be living by faith," and "If he should be shrinking, My soul is not delighting in him." Yet *we* are not of those shrinking back to destruction, but of faith for the procuring of the soul. 10:21-19

<sup>11</sup> Now faith is an assumption of what is being expected, a conviction concerning matters which are not being observed; for in this testimony was borne to the elders. By faith we are apprehending the eons to have been readjusted to a declaration of God, so that what is being observed has not come out of what is apparent.

<sup>4</sup> By faith Abel offers to God more of a sacrifice than Cain, through which it was testified that he was just, having God's testimony to his oblations, and through this, dying, he is still speaking.

<sup>5</sup> By faith Enoch was transferred, so as not to perceive death, and was not found, because God transfers him. For before his transference he has the testimony of having been well pleasing to God.

<sup>6</sup> Now apart from faith it is impossible to be well pleasing, for he who is approaching God must believe that He is, and is becoming a Re-



which it has "acquired" from the cursed ground. Abel, "vanity", recognizing sin, was the first man whose blood was shed. Cain would not shed the blood of an animal, but does not shrink from shedding his brother's.

<sup>5</sup> Enoch, in order to believe God, had a special revelation. Jude quotes from this early prophecy (Ju.<sup>14,15</sup>). Though he walked with God, he evidently walked in the midst of a most ungodly generation, which, indeed, prepared the earth for the deluge. He registered his faith in the approaching judgment by naming his firstborn son Methuselah, which has been interpreted as "when he is dead it shall be sent". The deluge came in the year of his death. His longevity speaks of God's longsuffering.

<sup>7</sup> As Enoch's faith kept him out of the impending judgment to which he testified, so Noah's faith led him safely through it. One was called upon to warn, the other to work. The building of the ark must have been a tremendous task to undertake in the face of the derision and opposition of the whole world. It was a continual reminder of the threatened doom, and condemned them by its very presence.

<sup>8</sup> In this account God takes no notice of the failures of faith. Abraham, indeed, obeyed, when called out of Ur. Yet it was a partial obedience, and tardy, for he did not leave his father's house, but tarried in Haran until his father's death. Neither is there any hint here of his sojourn in Egypt (Gen. 12<sup>10</sup>), of his effort to fulfil God's promise by taking Hagar, or, at the very height of his faith, requiring a covenant to confirm Jehovah's promise (Gen. 15<sup>8</sup>). Such lapses as these are not in line with this catalogue of the faithful, but, in Abraham's case especially, it helps us to see that even he failed in his highest excellence.

<sup>13</sup> Here we have the key to this notable chapter. The Hebrews did not desire faith; they wanted fulfilment. They wanted no more promises, but performances. They wanted the kingdom to come. But the time had not yet arrived. The nation is apostate. God had begun a work among the nations, through the apostle Paul, which must be finished first. What then, is left for the Hebrews? They are ex-

warder of those who are seeking Him out.

<sup>7</sup> By faith Noah, being apprized of that which is not as yet being observed, being pious, constructs an ark for the salvation of his house, through which he condemns the world, and became an enjoyer of the allotment of the righteousness which is in accord with faith.

<sup>8</sup> By faith Abraham, being called, obeys, coming out into the place which he was about to obtain to enjoy as an allotment, and came out, not versed in where he is coming.

<sup>9</sup> By faith he sojourns in the land of promise as an alien, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the joint tenants of the same promise. For he waited for the city having the foundations, whose Artisan and Architect is God.

<sup>11</sup> By faith Sarah herself also obtained power for the disruption of seed, and brought forth beyond the period of her prime, since she deems the Promiser faithful. Wherefore also were begotten by one, and these of one made dead, according as the constellations of heaven in multitude, and as the sand beside the sea shore innumerable.

<sup>13</sup> These all died in faith, not being requited with the promises, but, perceiving them at a distance, salute them also, and avow that they are strangers and expatriates on the earth. For they who are saying

<sup>14</sup> such things are disclosing that they are seeking for a country of their own. And, if, indeed, they had remembered that from which they came out they might have had occasion to go back again. Yet now <sup>15</sup> they are craving a better, that is, a



<p> <b>ΝΜΙΣΘΑΠΟΔΟΤΗΣΓΕΙΝΕΤΑ</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>HIRE-FROM-giver IS-BECOMING</small> </p> <p> <b>ΙΠΙΣΤΕΙΧΡΗΜΑΤΙΣΘΕΙCΝ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>7 to-BELIEF BEING-appriized NOAH</small> </p> <p> <b>ΦΕΠΕΡΙΤΩΝΗΔΕΠΩΒΛΕΠ</b> <sup>50</sup>  <small>ABOUT THE NO-YET-as-yet BEING-looked</small> </p> <p> <b>ΜΕΝΩΝΕΥΛΑΒΗΘΕΙCΚΑΤΕC</b> <sup>30</sup>  <small>BEING-pious constructs</small> </p> <p> <b>ΚΕΥΑCΕΝΚΙΒΩΤΟΝΕΙCΣΦΤ</b> <sup>100</sup>  <small>ARK INTO SAVING</small> </p> <p> <b>ΗΡΙΑΝΤΟΥΟΙΚΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΔΙ</b>  <small>OF-THE HOME OF-him THRU</small> </p> <p> <b>ΗCΚΑΤΕΚΡΙΝΕΝΤΟΝΚΟCΜΟ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>WHICH he-DOWN-JUDGES THE SYSTEM</small> </p> <p> <b>ΝΚΑΙΤΗCΚΑΤΑΠΙCΤΙΝΔΙΚ</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>AND OF-THE according-to BELIEF JUSTICE</small> </p> <p> <b>ΔΙΟCΥΝΗCΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΚΑΗΡΟ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>BECAME tenant</small> </p> <p> <b>ΝΟΜΟCΠΙCΤΕΙΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΟ</b> <sup>200</sup>  <small>8 to-BELIEF BEING-CALLED</small> </p> <p> <b>CΑΒΡΑΑΜΥΠΗΚΟΥCΕΝΕΞΕΛ</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>ABRAHAM obeys TO-BE-OUT-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΘΕΙΝΕΙCΤΟΝΤΟΠΟΝΟΝΗΜΕ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>AS<sup>1*</sup> om<sup>1</sup> THE COMING INTO THE PLACE WHICH he-WAS-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΑΛΕΝΑΑΜΒΑΝΕΙΝΕΙCΚΑΗΡ</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>AS<sup>1*</sup> INTO tenancy TO-BE-G-UP &amp; O, ABOUT TO-BE-GETTING-UP INTO tenancy</small> </p> <p> <b>ΟΝΟΜΙΑΝΚΑΙΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΗΜΕ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>AND OUT-CAME NO be-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΠΙCΤΑΜΕΝΟCΠΟΥΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ</b> <sup>300</sup>  <small>ING-adept ?-where he-IS-COMING</small> </p> <p> <b>ΠΙCΤΕΙΠΑΡΦΗCΕΝΕΙCΓΗ</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>9 to-BELIEF he-BESIDE-HOMES INTO LAND</small> </p> <p> <b>ΝΤΗCΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑCΦΑΛΛΟ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>OF-THE promise AS other-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΤΡΙΑΝΕΝCΚΗΝΑΙCΚΑΤΟΙΚ</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>placed f. IN BOOTHS DOWN-HOMING</small> </p> <p> <b>ΗCΑCΜΕΤΑΙCΑΑΚΚΑΙΑΚΩ</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>WITH ISAAC AND JACOB</small> </p> <p> <b>ΒΤΩΝCΥΝΚΑΗΡΟΝΟΜΩΝΤΗC</b> <sup>400</sup>  <small>THE TOGETHER-tenants OF-THE</small> </p> <p> <b>ΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑCΤΗCΑΥΤΗCΞ</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>10 promise THE SAME OUT-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΕΔΕΧΕΤΟΓΑΡΤΗΝΤΟΥCΘΕΜ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>RECEIVED for THE THE founda-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΕΛΙΟΥCΕΧΟΥCΑΝΠΟΛΙΝΗC</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>tions HAVING city OF-WHICH</small> </p> <p> <b>ΤΕΧΝΙΤΗCΚΑΙΔΗΜΙΟΥΡΓΟ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>ARTISAN AND PUBLIC-ACTER</small> </p> <p> <b>CΘΒΕΟCΠΙCΤΕΙΚΑΙΑΥΤΗC</b> <sup>500</sup>  <small>11 THE God to-BELIEF AND she SARAH</small> </p>	<p> <b>ΑΡΡΑΔΥΝΑΜΙΝΕΙCΚΑΤΑΒΟ</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>ABILITY INTO DOWN-CASTING</small> </p> <p> <b>ΑΗΝCΠΕΡΜΑΤΟCΕΛΑΒΕΝΚΑ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>OF-seed GOT AND</small> </p> <p> <b>ΙΠΑΡΑΚΑΙΡΟΝΗΑΙΚΙΑCΕΤ</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>BESIDE SEASON OF-PRIME BROUGHT-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΕΚΕΝΕΠΕΙΠΙCΤΟΝΗΓΗCΑΤ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>FORTH since BELIEVING she-deems</small> </p> <p> <b>ΟΤΟΝΕΠΑΓΓΕΙΛΑΜΕΝΟΝΔΙ</b> <sup>600</sup>  <small>12 THE One-promising THRU-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΟΚΑΙΑΦΕΝΟCΕΓΕΝΝΗΘΗCΑ</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>WHICH AND FROM ONE WERE-generated</small> </p> <p> <b>ΝΚΑΙΤΑΥΤΑΝΕΝΕΚΡΩΜΕΝΟ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>AND these OF-HAVING-been-made-DEAD</small> </p> <p> <b>ΥΚΑΘΩCΤΑΑCΤΡΑΤΟΥΟΥΡΑ</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>according-as THE GLEAMERS OF-THE heaven</small> </p> <p> <b>ΝΟΥΤΩΠΛΗΘΕΙΚΑΙΩCΗΑΜΜ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>to-THE multitude AND AS THE SAND</small> </p> <p> <b>ΟCΗΠΑΡΑΤΟΧΕΙΛΟCΤΗCΘΑ</b> <sup>700</sup>  <small>THE RESIDE THE LIP OF-THE SEA</small> </p> <p> <b>ΛΑCCHCΗΑΝΑΡΙΘΜΗΤΟCΚΑ</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>13 THE UN-NUMBERED accord-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΤΑΠΙCΤΙΝΑΠΕΘΑΝΟΝΟΥΤΟ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>ing-to BELIEF FROM-DIED these</small> </p> <p> <b>ΙΠΑΤΕCΜΗΚΟΜΙCΑΜΕΝΟΙ</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>A TOWARD-RECEIVING ΠΡΟCΑΞΑΜ and &amp; has ALL NO being-required</small> </p> <p> <b>ΛΑΒΟΝΤΕCΤΑCΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑCΑΛΛΑΠΟΡ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>THE promises but forward-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΡΩΒΕΝΑΥΤΑCΙΔΟΝΤΕCΚΑΙ</b> <sup>800</sup>  <small>PLACE them PERCEIVING AND</small> </p> <p> <b>ΑCΠΑCΑΜΕΝΟΙΚΑΙΟΜΟΛΟΓ</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>greeting AND avowing</small> </p> <p> <b>ΗCΑΝΤΕCΟΤΙΞΕΝΟΙΚΑΙΠΑ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>that LODGERS AND expa-</small> </p> <p> <b>ΡΕΠΙΔΗΜΟΙΕΙCΙΝΕΠΙΤΗC</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>tristes THEY-ARE ON THE</small> </p> <p> <b>ΓΗCΟΙΓΑΡΤΟΙΑΥΤΑΛΕΓΟΝ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>14 LAND THE-ones for such SAYING</small> </p> <p> <b>ΤΕCΕΜΦΑΝΙΖΟΥCΙΝΟΤΙΠΑ</b> <sup>900</sup>  <small>ARE-IN-APPEARIZING that FATHER</small> </p> <p> <b>ΤΡΙΑΔΕΠΙΖΗΤΟΥCΙΝΚΑΙΕ</b> <sup>20</sup>  <small>15 [-place] THEY-ARE-ON-SEEKING AND IF</small> </p> <p> <b>ΙΜΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΗCΕΜΝΗΜΟΝΕΥ</b> <sup>40</sup>  <small>INDEED OF-that THEY-remembered</small> </p> <p> <b>ΟΝΑΦΗCΕΞΗΛΘΟΝΕΙΧΟΝΑΝ</b> <sup>60</sup>  <small>-YCIN AS<sup>1*</sup> EBHCAN-stepped FROM WHICH THEY-OUT-CAME THEY-HAD EVER</small> </p> <p> <b>ΚΑΙΡΟΝΑΝΑΚΑΜΨΑΙΝΥΝΔΕ</b> <sup>80</sup>  <small>16 SEASON TO-UP-BOW NOW YET</small> </p> <p> <b>ΚΡΕΙΤΤΟΝΟCΟΡΕΓΟΝΤΑΙΤ</b> <sup>20000</sup>  <small>better THEY-ARE-CRAYING this</small> </p>
---	---

horted to take the same ground as the faithful of old, who died in faith, not having received the promised blessings. Only in resurrection would they find the fulfilment which they longed for. Abraham never really enjoyed the land which was given to him. In the resurrection he and his seed will not only possess the land, during the day of the Lord, but they will have the still higher and better portion of the holy city, new Jerusalem, in the new creation.

17 That all this is in resurrection is further enforced by the offering of Isaac. Abraham had such confidence in God, that he was ready to slay his son, believing that God would rouse him from the dead in order to fulfil His promise. This is the faith that pleases God and which will count in the kingdom. Though Isaac was not killed on this occasion, his very birth had been like life from the dead, and his sacrifice was practically accomplished, so far as Abraham's faith was concerned.

20 Isaac was the depository of the promises, and it was his faith that led him to pass on the blessing. Nothing is said here of his failure to perceive that Jacob, not Esau, the firstborn of the flesh, was in the line of promise. See Gen. 27.

21 Jacob had learned one lesson of faith, doubtless from his own case. The firstborn of the flesh are not necessarily the first in the purpose of God. So Jacob had received the blessing Isaac intended for Esau. And now, when blessing Joseph's sons, he guided his hands deliberately so as to give the greater blessing to the younger son, even though Joseph had purposely placed them so that the first-born should be at his right hand (Gen. 48<sup>8-20</sup>). And so Ephraim was preferred to Manasseh, though Joseph would have desired to have it otherwise.

22 Joseph believed the word that God had spoken to Abraham, saying that his people should sojourn in Egypt and be afflicted, and afterward should come out (Gen. 15<sup>13,14</sup>). Therefore he told them before his death, "God will notably note you, and you shall bring up my bones from this place" (Gen. 50<sup>25</sup>).

celestial, wherefore God is not ashamed of them, to be invoked as their God, for He makes ready for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, being tried, has offered Isaac, and he who receives the promises offered the  
18 only begotten; he to whom it was spoken that "In Isaac shall your  
19 seed be called," reckons that God is able to be rousing him from among the dead also, whence he recovers him in a parable also.

20 By faith Isaac blesses Jacob and Esau concerning the future also.

21 By faith Jacob, when dying, blesses each of the sons of Joseph, and worships on the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, at his decease, remembers concerning the exodus of the sons of Israel, and gives directions concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, being born, was hid three months by his fathers, because they perceived that the little boy was handsome, and they were not afraid of the mandate of the king.

24 By faith Moses, becoming great, disowns the term "son of Pharaoh's daughter", preferring rather to have evil with the people of God than to have a temporary enjoyment of sin, deeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt, for he looked

27 away to the reward. By faith he left Egypt, not being afraid of the fury of the king, for he is staunch as seeing the Invisible.

28 By faith he has the passover made and the pouring of blood, lest

ΟΥΤΕΣΤΙΝΕΠΟΥΡΑΝΙΟΥΔΙ <sup>20</sup>	ΕΝΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΤΩΝΟΣΤΕΩΝΑΥ <sup>20</sup>
IS OF-ON-heavenly THRU-	AND ABOUT THE BONES OF-
ΟΟΥΚΕΠΑΙΣΧΥΝΕΤΑΙΑΥΤΟ <sup>40</sup>	ΤΟΥΕΝΕΤΕΙΛΑΤΟΠΙΣΤΕΙΜ <sup>40</sup>
WHICH NOT IS-BEING-ON-VILED them	23 him directs to-BELIEF MO-
ΥΣΘΕΘΕΟΣΘΕΟΣΕΠΙΚΑΛΕΙC <sup>60</sup>	ΦΥCΗCΓΕΝΝΗΘΕΙCΕΚΡΥΒΗ <sup>60</sup>
THE God God TO-BE-BEING-ON-CALLED	SES BEING-generated WAS-HID
ΘΑΙΑΥΤΩΝΗΤΟΙΜΑCΕΝΓΑΡ <sup>80</sup>	ΤΡΙΜΗΝΟΝΥΠΟΤΩΝΠΑΤΕΡΩ <sup>80</sup>
of-them He-makes-READY for	THREE-MONTH by THE FATHERS
ΑΥΤΟΙCΠΟΛΙΝΙCΤΕΙΠΡΟ <sup>100</sup>	ΝΑΥΤΟΥΔΙΟΤΙΕΙΔΟΝΑCΤΕ <sup>600</sup>
17 to-them city to-BELIEF HAS-TO-	of-him THRU-that THEY-RECEIVED URBANE
CΕΝΗΝΟΧΕΝΑΒΡΑΑΜΤΟΝΙC <sup>20</sup>	ΙΟΝΤΟΠΑΙΔΙΟΝΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΦ <sup>20</sup>
WARD-CARRIED ABRAHAM THE ISAAC	THE little-boy AND NOT THEY-
ΔΑΚΠΕΙΡΑΖΟΜΕΝΟCΚΑΙΤΟ <sup>40</sup>	ΟΒΗΘΗCΑΝΤΟΔΙΑΤΑΓΜΑΤΟ <sup>40</sup>
being-tried AND THE	WERE-afraid-of THE prescription OF-THE
ΝΜΟΝΟΓΕΝΗΠΡΟCΕΦΕΡΕΝΟ <sup>60</sup>	ΥΒΑCΙΛΕΩCΠΙCΤΕΙΜΩCΥCΗ <sup>60</sup>
ONLY-generated TOWARD-CARRIED THE-one <sup>24</sup>	KING to-BELIEF MOSES
ΤΑCΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑCΑΝΑΔΕΞΑ <sup>80</sup>	CΜΕΓΑCΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟCΗΡΗΝΗC <sup>80</sup>
THE promises UP-RECEIVING	GREAT BECOMING disowns
ΜΕΝΟCΠΡΟCΟΝΕΛΑΛΗΘΗΟΤ <sup>200</sup>	ΑΤΟΛΕΓΕCΘΑΙΥΙΟCΘΥΓΑΤ <sup>700</sup>
18 TOWARD WHOM it-WAS-TALKED that	TO-BE-BEING-said SON OF-DAUGHTER
ΙΕΝΙCΑΔΑΚΚΛΗCΕΤΑΙCΟ <sup>20</sup>	ΡΟCΦΑΡΑΩΜΑΛΛΟΝΕΛΟΜΕΝ <sup>20</sup>
IN ISAAC WILL-BE-BEING-CALLED TO-YOU	25 of-PHARAOH RATHER preferring
ΙCΠΕΡΜΑΛΟΓΙCΑΜΕΝΟCΟΤ <sup>40</sup>	ΟC CΥΝΚΑΚΟΥΧΕΙCΘΑΙΤΩΛ <sup>40</sup>
19 seed accounting that	TO-BE-TOGETHER-EVIL-HAVING to-THE-PEO-
ΙΚΑΙΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΕΓΕΙΡΕΙΝ <sup>60</sup>	ΑΩΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΗΠΡΟCΚΑΙΡΟΝ <sup>60</sup>
AND OUT OF-DEAD-ones TO-BE-ROUSING	PLE OF-THE God OR TOWARD-SEASON
ΑΙCΔΥΝΑΤΟCΘΕΟCΘΕΝΑΥΤΟ <sup>80</sup>	ΕΧΕΙΝΑΜΑΡΤΙΑCΑΠΟΛΑΥC <sup>80</sup>
A IS-ABLE THE God WHICH-PLACE him	TO-BE-HAVING OF-missing FROM-enjoying
ΝΚΑΙΕΝΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗCΟΜΙC <sup>300</sup>	ΙΝΜΕΙΖΟΝΑΠΛΟΥΤΟΝΗΓΗC <sup>800</sup>
AND IN BESIDE-CAST he-is-requited	26 GREATER RICHES deeming
ΑΤΟΠΙCΤΕΙΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΜΕΛΛ <sup>20</sup>	ΑΜΕΝΟCΤΩΝΑΙΓΥΠΤΟΥΘΗC <sup>20</sup>
20 to-BELIEF AND ABOUT BEING-ABOUT	OF-THE OF-EGYPT PLACED-
ΟΝΤΩΝΕΥΛΟΓΗCΕΝΙCΑΑΚΤ <sup>40</sup>	ΔΥΡΩΝΤΟΝΟΝΕΙΔΙCΜΟΝΤΟ <sup>40</sup>
blesses ISAAC THE	INTO-MORROW THE REPROACH OF-THE
ΟΝΙΑΚΩΒΚΑΙΤΟΝΗCΑΥΠΙC <sup>60</sup>	ΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΑΠΕΒΛΕΠΕΝΓΑΡ <sup>60</sup>
21 JACOB AND THE ESAU to-BELIEF	ANointed He-FROM-looked for
ΤΕΙΙΑΚΩΒΑΠΟΘΝΗCΚΩΝΕΚ <sup>80</sup>	ΕΙCΤΗΝΜΙCΘΑΠΟΔΟCΙΑΝΠ <sup>80</sup>
JACOB FROM-DYING EACH	27 INTO THE HIRE-FROM-giving to-
ΑCΤΟΝΤΩΝΥΙΩΝΙΩCΗΦΕΥΛ <sup>400</sup>	ΙCΤΕΙΚΑΤΕΛΙΠΕΝΑΙΓΥΠΤ <sup>900</sup>
OF-THE SONS of-JOSEPH blesses	BELIEF he-left EGYPT
ΟΓΗCΕΝΚΑΙΠΡΟCΕΚΥΝΗCΕ <sup>20</sup>	ΟΝΜΗΦΟΒΗΕΙCΤΟΝΘΥΜΟΝ <sup>20</sup>
AND worships	NO BEING-afraid-of THE fury
ΝΕΠΙΤΟΑΚΡΟΝΤΗCΡΑΒΔΟΥ <sup>40</sup>	ΤΟΥΒΑCΙΛΕΩCΤΟΝΓΑΡΑΟΡ <sup>40</sup>
ON THE EXTREMITY OF-THE ROD	OF-THE KING THE for UN-SEEN
ΑΥΤΟΥΠΙCΤΕΙΩCΗΦΤΕΛΕ <sup>60</sup>	ΑΤΟΝΩCΟΡΩΝΕΚΑΡΤΕΡΗCΕ <sup>60</sup>
22 of-him to-BELIEF JOSEPH deceasing	AS SEEING he-HOLDS
ΥΤΩΝΠΕΡΙΤΗCΕΞΟΔΟΥΤΩΝ <sup>80</sup>	ΝΠΙCΤΕΙΠΕΠΟΙΗΚΕΝΤΟΠΑ <sup>80</sup>
ABOUT THE OUT-WAY OF-THE	28 to-BELIEF he-HAS-made THE PAS-
ΥΙΩΝΙCΡΑΗΛΕΜΝΗΜΟΝΕΥC <sup>500</sup>	CΗΑΚΑΙΤΗΝΠΡΟCΧΥCΙΝΤΟ <sup>21000</sup>
SONS of-ISRAEL remembers	OVER AND THE TOWARD-POURING OF-THE

<sup>23</sup> Moses' fathers also believed what God had spoken to Abram, and looked for Him to judge Egypt and deliver His people. No mandate of Pharaoh could thwart God's purpose or hinder the fulfilment of the promise. They were confident that the mandate would not be carried out. It is quite evident that it was not, or there would not have been a man in Israel, at the exodus, under forty years of age. On the contrary, this astute method of curbing Israel's power was used by God to place Moses in the family of Pharaoh, so that the brilliant king himself might provide the very instrument to defeat his own purpose.

<sup>24</sup> Moses is a marvelous example of the power of faith to wean from the world and its allurements. With the brightest prospects possible, he deliberately turns his back on the treasures of Egypt, and possibly the throne itself, in order to share in the eonian reward of the faithful. Had he enjoyed the temporary pleasures of Egypt, his name would probably have been forgotten long ago, yet now his fame and memory are enshrined in the heart of the human race. What will be his reward in the resurrection!

<sup>27</sup> Moses feared when he found that his attempt to help his brethren became known (Ex.2<sup>14</sup>). And we would naturally suppose that it was fear that drove him to the back side of the desert, but we are assured that he did not fear, though he fled. Far greater still must have been the faith that stood firm before Pharaoh, that prepared the passover, that led the people out of the land in defiance of the forces of Egypt, and brought the people into the wilderness through the Red Sea.

<sup>30</sup> The wilderness seems to be almost devoid of faith, for the enumeration of faith's victories passes from Egypt to the land. Indeed, with faith there would not have been the wanderings in the wilderness. And this is the inspired type of which the Pentecostal era is the antitype! Had the nation believed, the kingdom would have come. Now the few faithful who are left are pointed to the worthies who, like themselves, have nothing but God's bare word, yet believed it, and anticipated its fulfilment, seldom receiving the benefits which it promised.

the exterminator of the firstborn should come into contact with them.

<sup>29</sup> By faith they crossed the Red Sea as through dry land, which attempting, the Egyptians were swallowed up.

<sup>30</sup> By faith the walls of Jericho fall, being surrounded on seven days.

<sup>31</sup> By faith Rahab the prostitute perished not with the stubborn, receiving the spies with peace.

<sup>32</sup> And what may I still be saying?

For time will be lacking for me to relate concerning Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephtha, David, as well as

<sup>33</sup> Samuel and the prophets, who, through faith, subdue kingdoms, work righteousness, happened on promises, bar the mouths of lions,

<sup>34</sup> quench the power of fire, fled from the edge of the sword, were invigorated from infirmity, became strong in battle, rout the camps of aliens,

<sup>35</sup> women obtained their dead by resurrection, yet others are bastinadoed, not anticipating deliverance, that they may be happening upon a better resurrection.

<sup>36</sup> Now others got a trial of scourgings and scourgings, yet still further of bonds and jail. They are

<sup>37</sup> stoned, they are sawn, they are tried, they died, murdered by the sword, they wandered about in sheep skins, in goat skins, in want, <sup>38</sup> afflicted, maltreated (of whom the world was not worthy), straying in wildernesses and mountains and caves and the holes of the earth.

<sup>39</sup> And these all, having testimony through faith, are not requited with

<b>ΥΑΙΜΑΤΟΣΙΝΑΜΗΟΛΟΘΗΡΕ</b> 20 BLOOD THAT NO THE ONE-WHOLE- <del>RUIN</del>	<b>ΠΟΛΘΕΝΕΙΑΣΕΓΕΝΗΘΗΝ</b> 20 UN-FIRMNESS WERE-BECOME
<b>ΥΩΝΤΑΠΡΩΤΟΤΟΚΑΘΙΓΗΑΥ</b> 40 ING THE BEFORE-MOST-BROUGHT-FORTH MAY-BE-IMPING-	<b>ΝΙΣΧΥΡΟΙΕΝ ΠΟΛΕΜΩΠΑΡΕ</b> 40 STRONG IN BATTLE camps
<b>ΤΩΝΠΙΣΤΕΙΔΙΕΒΗΣΑΝΤΗΝ</b> 60 29 ING OF-them TO-BELIEF THEY-THRU-STEPPED THE	<b>ΜΒΟΛΑΣΕΚΛΙΝΑΝΑΛΛΟΤΡΙ</b> 60 decline OF-other-placed-ones
<b>ΕΡΥΘΡΑΝΘΑΛΑССΑΝΩCΔΙΑ</b> 80 RED SEA AS THRU	<b>ΩΝΕΛΑΒΟΝΓΥΝΑΙΚΕCΕΞΑΝ</b> 80 35 GOT WOMEN OUT OF-UP-
<b>ΞΗΡΑΣΓΗCΗCΠΕΙΡΑΝΑΛΑΒΟ</b> 100 DRY LAND OF-WHICH trial GETTING	<b>ΑCΤΑCΕΩCΤΟΥCΝΕΚΡΟΥCΑ</b> 600 STANDING THE DEAD-ones OF-
<b>ΝΤΕCΟΙΑΙΓΥΠΤΙΟΙΚΑΤΕΠ</b> 20 THE EGYPTIANS WERE-DOWN-	<b>ΥΤΩΝΑΛΛΟΙΔΕΕΤΥΜΠΑΝΙC</b> 20 them others YET ARR-BEATEN
<b>ΟΘΗCΑΝΠΙCΤΕΙΤΑΤΕΙΧΗ</b> 40 30 DRUNK TO-BELIEF THE WALLS OF-	<b>ΘΗCΑΝΟΥΠΡΟCΔΕΞΑΜΕΝΟΙ</b> 40 NOT TOWARD-RECEIVING
<b>ΕΡΙΧΘΕΠΕCΑΝΚΥΚΛΘΕΝΤ</b> 60 JERICHO FALL BEING-SURROUNDED	<b>ΤΗΝΑΠΟΛΥΤΡΩCΙΝΙΝΑΚΡΕ</b> 60 THE FROM-LOOSENING THAT OR-better
<b>ΑΕΠΙΕΠΤΑΗΜΕΡΑCΠΙCΤΕΙ</b> 80 31 ON SEVEN DAYS TO-BELIEF	<b>ΙΤΤΟΝΟCΑΝΑCΤΑCΕΩCΤΥΧ</b> 80 UP-STANDING THEY-MAY-
<b>ΡΑΑΒΗΠΟΡΝΗΟΥCΥΝΑΠΟΛΕ</b> 200 RAHAB THE PROSTITUTE NOT WAS-TOGETHER-destroyed	<b>ΩCΙΝΕΤΕΡΟΙΔΕΕΜΠΑΙΓΜΩ</b> 700 36 BE-HAPPENING DIFFERENT YET OF-IN-sportings
<b>ΤΟΤΟΙCΑΠΕΙΘΗCΑCΙΝΔΕΞ</b> 20 to- <del>THE</del> ones-UN-PERSUADING RECEIVING	<b>ΝΚΑΙΜΑCΤΙΓΩΝΠΕΙΡΑΝΕΛ</b> 20 AND OF-scourgings trial GOT
<b>ΑΜΕΝΗΤΟΥCΚΑΤΑCΚΟΠΟΥC</b> 40 THE DOWN-NOTERS	<b>ΑΒΟΝΕΤΙΔΕΔΕCΜΩΝΚΑΙΦΥ</b> 40 STILL YET OF-BONDS AND OF-
<b>ΜΕΤΕΙΡΗΝΗCΚΑΙΤΙΕΤΙΛΕ</b> 60 32 WITH PEACE AND ANY STILL I-MAY-	<b>ΛΑΚΗCΕΛΙΘΑCΘΗCΑΝΕΠΡΙ</b> 60 37 GUARD-house THEY-ARE-STONED THEY-ARE-
<b>ΓΩΕΠΙΛΕΙΨΕΙΜΕΓΑΡΔΙΝΓ</b> 80 BE-SAYING WILL-BE-ON-LACKING ME for relating	<b>CΘΗCΑΝΕΠΕΙΡΑCΘΗCΑΝΕΝ</b> 80 SAWN THEY-ARE-tried IN
<b>ΟΥΜΕΝΟΝΟΧΡΟΝΟCΠΕΡΙΓΕ</b> 300 THE TIME ABOUT GIDEON	<b>ΦΟΝΩΜΑΧΑΙΡΗCΑΠΕΘΑΝΟΝ</b> 800 MURDER OF-SWORD THEY-FROM-DIED
<b>ΔΕΩΝΒΑΡΑΚΑΜΥΩΝΙΕΦΘΑ</b> 20 BARAK SAMSON JEPHTHA	<b>ΠΕΡΙΗΛΘΟΝΕΝΜΗΛΩΤΑΙCΕ</b> 20 THEY-ABOUT-CAME IN SHEEP-SKINS IN
<b>ΕΔΑΥΕΙΔΤΕΚΑΙCΑΜΟΥΗΑΚ</b> 40 DAVID BESIDES AND SAMUEL AND	<b>ΝΑΙΓΕΙΟΙCΔΕΡΜΑCΙΝΥCΤ</b> 40 GOATS SKINS WANTING
<b>ΑΙΤΩΝΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝΟΙΔΙΑΠΙ</b> 60 33 THE BEFORE-AVERTERS WHO THRU BELIEF	<b>ΕΡΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΒΛΙΒΟΜΕΝΟΙΚ</b> 60 being-CONSTRUCTED E-
<b>CΤΕΩCΚΑΤΗΓΩΝΙCΑΝΤΩΝ</b> 80 DOWN-CONTENT KING-	<b>ΑΚΟΥΧΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΝΟΥΚΗΝΑ</b> 80 38 VIL-HAVING OF-WHOM NOT WAS WOR-
<b>CΙΛΕΙΑCΕΙΡΓΑCΑΝΤΟΔΙΚΑΙ</b> 402 doms work JUSTICE	<b>CΙΟCΟΚΟCΜΟCΠΕΙΡΗΜΙΑ</b> 900 THY THE SYSTEM ON DESOLATES
<b>ΟCΥΝΗΝΕΠΕΤΥΧΟΝΕΠΑΓΓΕ</b> 20 ON-HAPPENED OF-promises	<b>ΙCΠΛΑΝΩΜΕΝΟΙΚΑΙΟΡΕCΙ</b> 20 being-STRAYED AND to-mountains
<b>ΛΙΩΝΕΦΡΑΞΑΝCΤΟΜΑΤΑΛΕ</b> 40 BAR MOUTHS OF-	<b>ΝΚΑΙCΠΗΛΑΙΟΙCΚΑΙΤΑΙC</b> 40 AND TO-CAVES AND TO- <del>THE</del>
<b>ΟΝΤΩΝΕCΒΕCΑΝΔΥΝΑΜΙΝΠ</b> 60 34 LIONS EXTINGUISH ABILITY OF-	<b>ΟΠΑΙCΤΗCΓΗCΚΑΙΟΥΤΟΙΠ</b> 60 39 ho.cs OF-THE LAND AND these ALL
<b>ΥΡΟCΦΥΓΟΝCΤΟΜΑΤΑΜΑΧ</b> 80 FIRE FLED MOUTHS OF-SWORD	<b>ΑΝΤΕCΜΑΡΤΥΡΗΘΕΝΤΕCΔΙ</b> 80 BEING-wITNESSED THRU
<b>ΑΙΡΗCΕΝΔΥΝΑΜΩΘΗCΑΝΑ</b> 500 AP <sup>1</sup> * omit IN WERE-made-IN-ABLE FROM	<b>ΑΤΗCΠΙCΤΕΩCΟΥΚΕΚΟΜΙC</b> 22000 THE BELIEF NOT THEY-are-required

<sup>1</sup> This cloud of "witnesses" consists of those just enumerated, who witness to the life of faith. It has no reference to any who are watching the Hebrews. A witness is one who testifies, and it is the testimony of all the faithful, from Abel down, which constituted the moral atmosphere in which the Hebrews lived. Nevertheless, their popular sin was unbelief. Even as their fathers had witnessed the faith of Moses and saw the signs, yet were strewn along the wilderness for their lack of faith in God, so the Hebrews were prone to question the promises and to turn from the trials that lay along the path of faith.

<sup>2</sup> All the other examples of faith pale before the supreme Example. Even Abraham, the father of the faithful, failed once and again in the very virtue for which he is distinguished. But the Saviour, as a man, never faltered in His implicit confidence in God. He did always those things which pleased God without regard to the consequences to Himself. When His message was rejected, He acquiesced. Even though His God forsook Him in the hour of deepest need and sorest suffering, it did not shake His faith, for, at the very last, He committed His spirit into the Father's hands. And He alone, of all the faithful, has risen and received some reward for His faithfulness, for He has ascended to the right hand of God's throne. Such an example as this should be the most powerful of all incentives for the Hebrews to endure the trials of the way, and persevere to the end.

<sup>7</sup> God's discipline is too often mistaken for His indignation. The presence of trials and distresses are not a proof of sin and God's anger, but may be the tokens of His love. Job's friends tried to convince him that his calamities came as the penalty of his own misdeeds. Job himself thought that God was his enemy and had conspired against him. All were wrong, for the blessed result of a closer knowledge of his Maker fully vindicated God for all the afflictions He had brought upon him. Job had heard of Him, but after his trial he could say that he had seen Him—a more intimate acquaintance.

<sup>40</sup> God's promise concerning us, looking forward to something better, that, apart from us, they may not be perfected.

<sup>12</sup> Surely, in consequence, then, we also, having a cloud of so many witnesses encompassing us, putting off every impediment and the popular sin, may be racing with endurance the contest lying before us, <sup>2</sup> looking off to the Inaugurator and Perfecter of faith, Jesus, Who, instead of the joy lying before Him, endures a cross, despising the shame, besides has been seated at the right hand of the throne of God.

<sup>3</sup> For take into account One Who has endured such contradiction by sinners among them, lest you should be faltering, fainting in your souls. <sup>4</sup> You did not as yet repulse unto <sup>5</sup> blood, contending against sin. And you have been oblivious of the entreaty which is arguing with you as sons,

"My son, do not disdain the discipline of the Lord,  
Nor faint when convicted by Him.

<sup>6</sup> For whom the Lord is loving He is disciplining,  
Yet He is scourging every son to whom He is assenting."

<sup>7</sup> You are enduring for discipline; God is bringing it to you as to sons, for what son is there whom the father is not disciplining? Now if you are without discipline, of which all have become partakers, consequently you are bastards and <sup>9</sup> not sons. Thereafter, indeed, we had discipliners—the fathers of our flesh—and we respected them. Yet shall we not much rather be subject to the Father of spirits and be living?

<sup>10</sup> For they, indeed, disciplined for



<sup>10</sup> Human discipline is too often without a definite object, or lacks entirely the corrective element which should always be present. Punishment as a mere deterrent, or as a penalty, is of little use in forming character. The ideal chastening is that which fits the offense in such a way that it forms and strengthens those elements in character which are weak and which led to the evil doing. God is the only Father Who has the requisite wisdom to choose such chastening for His children. However heavy His hand may seem we may be sure that it is held by a heart that sympathizes with our passing distress, and helps us to bear fruit for our own profit and His glory.

<sup>12</sup> Flaccid hands and paralyzed knees are a realistic picture of utter discouragement on the part of those who fail to see the presence of God's hand in their disheartening circumstances, or that these are but part of the process by which He is bringing them into the larger and nearer place He has prepared for them.

<sup>16</sup> The example of Esau should have made a powerful appeal to the Hebrews, in their perplexity and distress. They, too, could ease their souls and enjoy the pleasures of the world by rejecting their birthright, for they were the firstborn of the kingdom. If they should barter their birthright for a brief respite then they, too, would be rejected, however much they might regret it later on.

<sup>17</sup> Esau was not seeking forgiveness nor salvation, but to undo the effect of a former state of mind with regard to the birthright. But his bargain was irrevocable. These Hebrews were in danger of forfeiting their birthright.

<sup>18</sup> The nation in the wilderness, at Mount Sinai, came to the terrible spectacle which inaugurated the law (Ex. 19:12-20). The whole scene was prophetic of the relation they would sustain to Jehovah under the legal covenant. He forbade a near approach under pain of death. It brought no peace or assurance, but fear and terror. This is the function of the law. It came, not to bring them near to God, but to convict them of their inability and unworthiness.

a few days as it seemed [best] to them, yet He for our expedience, for us to be partaking of His holiness. Now all discipline, indeed, at present is not seeming to be a joy, but a sorrow, yet subsequently it is rendering the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those exercised through it. Wherefore stiffen the flaccid hands and the paralyzed knees, and make upright tracks for your feet, that the lame may not turn aside, yet rather may be healed.

<sup>14</sup> Be pursuing peace with all, and holiness, apart from which no one shall see the Lord; supervising, that no one be wanting of the grace of God, nor any root of bitterness, sprouting up, may be annoying you, and through this the majority may be defiled, nor any paramour, or profane person, as Esau, who, for one feeding, gave up his own birthright. For you are aware that afterwards also, wanting to enjoy the allotment blessedness, he is rejected, for he did not find a place of repentance, though seeking it carefully with tears.

<sup>18</sup> For you have not approached that which is tangible and burning with fire, and murkiness, and gloom, and tornado, and the blare of a trumpet, and the voice of declarations, which they who hear refuse, that no word be added to them, for they did not carry out that which was cautioned, "And if a wild beast should come in contact with the mountain, it shall be pelted with stones," and, so fearful was the spectacle, Moses said, "I am terrified and in a tremor;" but you have approached mount Zion, and the city of the living God, the celestial



ΑΤΟΔΟΚΟΥΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΕΠΑΙΔ 20  
to THE SEEING to-them disciplined

ΕΥΟΝΟΔΕΕΠΙΤΟΣΥΜΦΕΡΟΝ 40  
THE YET ON THE BEING-EXPEDIENT

<sup>s1\*</sup> omits INTO THE  
ΕΙΣΤΟΜΕΤΑΛΑΒΕΙΝΤΗCΑΓ 60  
INTO THE TO-BE-WITH-GETTING OF-THE HOLI-

ΙΟΥΤΗCΑΥΤΟΥΠΑΣΑΔΕΠΑ 80  
11 ness OF-Him EVERY YET disci-

ΙΔΕΙΑΠΡΟΣΜΕΝΤΟΠΑΡΟΝΟ 100  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
pline TOWARD INDEED THE BESIDE-BEING NOT

ΥΔΟΚΕΙΧΑΡΑΣΕΙΝΑΙΑΛΛΑ 20  
IS-BEEMING OF-JOY TO-BE but

ΛΥΠΗΣΥΣΤΕΡΟΝΔΕΚΑΡΠΟΝ 40  
OF-SORROW subsequently YET FRUIT

ΕΙΡΗΝΙΚΟΝΤΟΙCΙΔΙΑΥΤΗC 60  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
PEACEABLE to-TOE-ones THRU her

ΓΕΓΥΜΝΑΣΜΕΝΟΙCΑΠΟΔΙΔ 80  
HAVING-been-exercised IS-FROM-GIVING

ΨCΙΝΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗCΔΙΟΤΑ 200  
12 OF-JUSTICE THRU-WHICH THE

CΠΑΡΕΙΜΕΝΑCΧΕΙΡΑCΚΑΙ 20  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
BESIDE-LETTING HANDS AND

ΤΑΠΑΡΑΛΕΛΥΜΕΝΑΓΟΝΑΤΑ 40  
THE HAVING-been-paralyzed KNEES

ΑΝΟΡΘΩCΑΤΕΚΑΙΤΡΟΧΙΑC 60  
13 UP-ERECT-YE AND tracks

ΟΡΘΑCΠΟΙΗΣΑΤΕΤΟΙCΠΟC 80  
<sup>s1\*</sup> BE-YE-making <sup>s i o.</sup>  
ERECT make-YE to-TOE FEET

ΙΝΥΜΩΝΙΝΑΜΗΤΟΧΦΛΟΝΕΚ 300  
OF-YOUR THAT NO THE LAME MAY-BE-

ΤΡΑΠΗΛΑΘΗΔΕΜΑΛΛΟΝΕΙΡ 20  
14 OUT-REVERTING MAY-BE-BEING-HEALED YET RATHER PEACE

ΗΝΗΝΔΙΦΚΕΤΕΜΕΤΑΠΑΝΤΩ 40  
<sup>A-A</sup>  
BE-YE-CHASING WITH ALL

ΗΚΑΙΤΟΝΑΓΙΑCΜΟΝΟΥΧΩ 60  
<sup>A+E</sup>  
AND THE HOLYING OF-WHICH apart-

ΙCΟΥΔΕΙCΟΥΕΤΑΙΤΟΝΚΥΡ 80  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
from NOT-YET-ONE WILL-BE-VIEWING THE Master

ΙΟΝΕΠΙCΚΟΠΟΥΝΤΕCΜΗΤΙ 400  
15 ON-NOTING NO ANY

CΥCΤΕΡΩΝΑΠΟΤΗCΧΑΡΙΤΟ 20  
WANTING FROM THE grace

CΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΜΗΤΙCΡΙΖΑΠΙΚ 40  
OF-THE God NO ANY ROOT OF-BIT-

ΡΙΑCΑΝΦΥΟΥCΑΕΝΟΧΑΗΚ 60  
TERNNESS UP SPROUTING MAY-BE-ANDNOYING AND

ΔΙΑΤΑΥΤΗCΜΙΑΝΘΩCΙΝ 80  
<sup>AP O. O.</sup>  
THRU this MAY-BE-BEING-DEFILED

ΟΙΠΟΛΛΟΙΜΗΤΙCΠΟΡΝΟCΗ 600  
16 THE MANY NO ANY paramour OR

ΒΕΒΗΛΟCΩCΗCΑΥΟCΑΝΤΙΒ 20  
profane AS ESAU WHO INSTEAD OF-

ΡΩCΕΩCΜΙΑCΑΠΕΔΟΤΟΤΑΠ 40  
FEEDING ONE FROM-GAVE THE BE-

ΡΩΤΟΤΟΚΙΔΕΑΥΤΟΥΙCΤΕΓ 60  
<sup>A+E</sup> <sup>s2 o. = -him</sup>  
17 FORT-BROUGHT-FORTH OF-self YE'RE-PERCEIVING

ΑΡΟΤΙΚΑΙΜΕΤΕΠΕΙΤΑΘΕΛ 80  
for THAT AND after-ON-THEREAFTER WILLING

ΩΝΚΑΗΡΟΝΟΜΗCΑΙΤΗΝΕΥΑ 600  
to-tenant THE blessedness

ΟΓΙΑΝΑΠΕΔΟΚΙΜΑCΘΗΜΕΤ 20  
he-IS-FROM-tested OF-after-

ΑΝΟΙΑCΓΑΡΤΟΠΟΝΟΥΧΕΥΡ 40  
MIND for PLACE NOT he-FOUND

ΕΝΚΑΙΠΕΡΜΕΤΑΔΑΚΡΥΩΝΕ 60  
AND EVEN WITH TEARS OUT-

ΚΖΗΤΗCΑCΑΥΤΗΝΟΥΓΑΡΠΡ 80  
18 SEEKING her NOT for YE-

ΟCΕΑΝΛΥΘΑΤΕΥΗΛΑΦΩΜΕΝ 700  
HAVE-TOWARD-COME to-BEING-STROKE-TOUCHED

ΩΚΑΙΚΕΚΑΥΜΕΝΩΠΥΡΙΚΑΙ 20  
AND to-HAVING-been-BURNED to-FIRE AND

ΓΝΟΦΩΚΑΙΖΟΦΩΚΑΙΘΥΕΛΛ 40  
<sup>s2</sup> CΚΟΤΩ -DARKNESS  
MURKINESS AND to-GLOOM AND to-FEEL-WHIRL

ΗΚΑΙCΑΛΠΙΓΓΟCΗΧΩΚΑΙΦ 60  
19 AND OF-TRUMPET to-REBOUND AND to-

ΩΝΗΡΗΜΑΤΩΝΗCΟΙΑΚΟΥCΑ 80  
SOUND OF-declarations WHICH the ones-HEARING

ΝΤΕCΠΑΡΗΤΗCΑΝΤΩΜΗΡΟ 900  
<sup>s1\*</sup> omits NO  
refuse NO TO-BE-

CΤΕΘΗΝΑΙΑΥΤΟΙCΛΟΓΟΝΟ 20  
<sup>A. O. O.</sup> <sup>s1 for H</sup>  
20 added to-them saying NOT

ΥΚΕΦΕΡΟΝΓΑΡΤΟΔΙΑCΤΕΛ 40  
THEY-CARRIED for THE THRU-PUTTING

ΛΟΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΘΗΡΙΟΝΘΙΓΗ 60  
AND-[IF]-EVER WILD-BEAST MAY-BE-IMPIN-

ΤΟΥΟΡΟΥCΑΙΘΟΒΟΛΗΘΗCΕ 80  
GING OF-THE mountain it-WILL-BE-BEING-STONE-CAST

ΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΥΤΩCΦΟΒΕΡΟΝΗΝ 900  
<sup>As1\*</sup> <sup>s1\*</sup> <sup>s1\*</sup>  
21 AND thus FEARFUL WAS

ΤΟΦΑΝΤΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΝΜΩΥCΗC 20  
THE APPEARIZING MOSES

ΕΙΠΕΝΕΚΦΟΒΟCΕΙΜΙΚΑΙΕ 40  
said OUT-FEARED I-AM AND IN-

ΝΤΡΟΜΟCΑΛΛΑΠΡΟCΕΛΗΥ 60  
<sup>s K</sup> <sup>A</sup> ΟΥΓΑΡ not for for but  
22 TREMBLE but YE-HAVE-TOWARD-COME

ΘΑΤΕCΙΩΝΟΡΕΙΚΑΙΠΟΛΕΙ 80  
SION to-mountain AND to-city

ΘΕΟΥΖΩΝΤΟCΙΕΡΟΥCΑΛΗΜ 24000  
OF-God LIVING JERUSALEM

<sup>22</sup> There is a studied contrast here between the scene presented to the physical eye at Mount Sinai and the prospect of faith in connection with the new covenant. Mount Sinai itself is suggestive of another mountain which is the ultimate home of Israel in the new earth. The Lord is present, as He was in the wilderness, but here He is the Light, rather than the Lightning. Instead of being warned away for fear of death, the saints dwell near Him and enjoy the fruits of the tree of life and the draught of the river of life (Un.21, 22).

The law was given by the mandate of messengers (Ac.7<sup>53</sup>). Now they are ministering spirits commissioned for service because of those who are about to be enjoying the allotment of salvation (Heb. 1<sup>14</sup>).

The universal convocation here referred to is probably that which is convoked at the opening of the day of the Lord when the representatives of the whole creation are summoned together before the judgments which usher in the kingdom are visited on the earth (Un.4, 5).

<sup>23</sup> The ecclesia of the firstborn recalls the passover, when the firstborn in Egypt were saved by the blood (Ex. 12<sup>15</sup>). As a consequence Jehovah claimed all the firstborn for Himself (Ex.13<sup>2</sup>; 34<sup>19</sup>). Later the Lord took the Levites in exchange for the firstborn (Nu.3<sup>12-13</sup>). Thus those ransomed by blood were the "ecclesia of the firstborn" in the wilderness. These Jehovah claimed for His own and these He brought near to Him in the Levites. So that the "church of the firstborn" comprises those under the shelter of the blood before the kingdom is set up. In the wilderness they were numbered on earth (Nu.3<sup>42</sup>), here they are registered in heaven.

God as Judge is especially appropriate to those who were waiting for Him to arise and judge His own people and the whole earth, as a preparation for the establishment of the kingdom. Not so do we know God.

<sup>24</sup> Under the law the spirits of the just never reached perfection, for its rites brought nothing to a finality. Perfection comes only through the Antitype of the ritual of the law.

Jerusalem, and ten thousands of messengers, a universal convocation, and the ecclesia of the firstborn registered in the heavens, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of the just perfected, and to Jesus, the Mediator of a fresh covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling which is speaking better than Abel.

<sup>25</sup> *Beware!* You should not be refusing Him Who is speaking! For if those escaped not, refusing the One appraising on earth, much rather we, who are turning from Him from the heavens, Whose voice then shakes the earth! Yet now He has promised, saying, "Still once more shall I be quaking, not only the earth, but heaven also." Now the "Still once more" is making evident the transference of that which is being shaken, as of that having been made, that what is not being shaken should be remaining.

<sup>28</sup> Wherefore, accepting an unshakable kingdom, we may be having grace through which we may be offering divine service in a way well pleasing to God with piety and dread, for our God is also a consuming fire.

<sup>13</sup> Let brotherly affection be remaining. Be not forgetting hospitality, for through this some were oblivious when lodging messengers. Be mindful of those bound, as bound together; of those maltreated, as being yourselves also in the body. Matrimony is honorable in all, and the bed undefiled, for God will be judging prostitutes and adulterers.

<sup>5</sup> In manner not fond of money, being sufficed with what is present, for *He* has declared,

"Under no circumstances may I be lax,

- ΕΠΟΥΡΑΝΙ<sup>Α+Ν dim, partly erased</sup>ΚΑΙ ΜΥΡΙΑΣΙ<sup>20</sup> 20  
ON-heavenly AND to-MYRIADS (10,000)
- 23 ΑΓΓΕΛΩΝ ΠΑΝΗΓΥΡΕΙΚΑΙΣ<sup>40</sup>  
OF-MESSENGERS to-ALL-CONVOCATION AND to-
- ΚΚΑΗΣΙΑ ΠΡΩΤΟΤΟΚΩΝ ΑΠΟ<sup>60</sup>  
OUT-CALLED OF-one-BEFORE-most-BROUGHT-FORTH HAV-
- ΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΩΝ ΕΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΙΣ<sup>80</sup>  
ING-been-FROM-WRITTEN IN heavens
- ΣΚΑΙ ΚΡΙΤΗΘΕΩ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ<sup>100</sup>  
AND to-JUDGE God OF-ALL AND
- ΙΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΣΙΔΙΚΑΙΩΝ ΤΕΤΕ<sup>20</sup>  
to-spirits OF-just-ones HAVING-
- (s o.) ΜΕΝΟΙC OF-mature-ones HAVING-been-justified  
ΛΕΙΩΜΕΝΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗΣ<sup>40</sup>  
24 been-matured AND OF-covenant
- ΝΕΑΣ ΜΕΣΙΤΗΝ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΙ<sup>60</sup>  
YOUNG to-Mider JESUS AND to-
- ΜΑΤΙ ΡΑΝΤΙC ΜΟΥ ΚΡΕΙΤΤΟ<sup>80</sup>  
BLOOD OF-SPRINKLING better
- ΝΑΛΛΟΥΝΤΙ ΠΑΡΑ ΤΟΝ ΑΒΕΛ<sup>200</sup>  
TALKING BESIDE THE ABEL
- ΒΛΕΠΕΤΕ ΜΗ ΠΑΡΑΙΤΗΣΗCΘΕ<sup>20</sup>  
25 BE-YE-looking NO YE-SHOULD-BE-refusing
- ΕΤΟΝ ΑΛΛΟΥΝΤΑ ΕΙ ΓΑΡ ΕΚΕ<sup>40</sup>  
THE One-TALKING IF for those
- ΙΝΟΙΟΥΚΕC ΕΦΥΓΟΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΗ<sup>60</sup>  
NOT OUT-FLIED ON LAND
- C ΠΑΡΑΙΤΗΣΑΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΤΟΝ ΧΡ<sup>80</sup>  
refusing THE One-
- ΗΜΑΤΙ ΖΟΝΤΑ ΠΟΛΥΜΑΛΛΟΝ<sup>300</sup>  
apprizing much RATHER
- ΗΜΕΙC ΟΙ ΤΟΝ ΑΠΟ ΟΥΡΑΝΩΝ<sup>20</sup>  
WE THE-ones THE FROM heavens FROM-
- 26 ΠΟCΤΡΕΦΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΟΥ ΗΦΩΝΗ<sup>40</sup>  
26 TURNING WHOSE THE SOUND
- ΤΗΝ ΓΗΝ ΕCΑΛΕΥCΕΝ ΤΟΤΕ<sup>60</sup>  
THE LAND SHAKES then NOW
- ΥΝΔΕ ΕΠΗΓΓΕΛΤΑΙ ΕΓΩ ΝΕ<sup>80</sup>  
YET He-HAS-promised saying STILL
- ΤΙΑ ΠΑΡΕΓΩC ΕΙCΦΟΥΜΟΝΟ<sup>400</sup>  
ONCE I SHALL-BE-quaking NOT ONLY
- ΝΤΗΝ ΓΗΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΟΥΡ<sup>20</sup>  
THE LAND but AND THE heaven
- 27 ΑΝΟΝΤΟ ΔΕ ΕΤΙΑ ΠΑΡΑ ΣΗΛΟΙ<sup>40</sup>  
27 THE YET STILL ONCE IS-making-EVI-
- ΤΗΝ ΤΩΝ CΑΛΕΥΟΜΕΝΩΝ ΤΗΝ<sup>60</sup>  
DENT THE OF-THE BEING-SHAKEN THE
- ΜΕΤΑΘΕCΙΝ ΩC ΠΕΠΟΙΗΜΕΝ<sup>80</sup>  
after-placing AS OF-HAVING-been-made
- (s o.) Α ΟΜΙΤΑC FROM THAT to BEING-SHAKEN  
ΩΝ ΙΝΑ ΜΕΙΝΗΤΑΜΗC ΑΛΕΥΟ<sup>600</sup>  
THAT SHOULD-BE-REMAINING THE NO BEING-SHAKEN
- 28 ΜΕΝΑΔΙΟΒΑCΙΑC ΕΙΑΝΑ CΑΛ<sup>20</sup>  
28 THRU-WHICH KINGdom UN-SHAKE-
- ΕΥΤΟΝ ΠΑΡΑΛΑΜΒΑΝΟΝΤΕC<sup>40</sup>  
able RESIDE-GETTING
- (s O = WE-ARE- WE-MAY-BE-HAVING grace  
ΕΧΩΜΕΝ ΧΑΡΙΝ ΔΙΝC ΑΤΡΕ<sup>60</sup>  
THRU WHICH WE-MAY-BE-
- (s O = WE-ARE- YΩΜΕΝ ΕΥΑΡΕCΤΩC ΤΩC ΘΕΩ<sup>80</sup>  
OFFERING-DIVINE-SERVICE WELL-PLEASEDLY to-THE God WITH
- (s o. s<sup>2</sup> + ΔΙ o. but reverts  
ΕΤΑ ΕΥΛΑΒΕΙΑ CΚΑΙ ΔΕ ΟΥC<sup>600</sup>  
piety AND DREAD
- ΚΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΘΕΟC ΗΜΩΝ ΠΥΡΚΑ<sup>20</sup>  
29 AND for THE God OF-US FIRE DOWN-
- 13 ΤΑΝ ΑΙCΚΟΝΗΦΙΛΑΔΕΛΦΙ<sup>40</sup>  
13 UP-CONSUMING THE FOND-brother-ness
- 2 ΑΜΕΝ ΕΤΩ ΤΗΣ ΦΙΛΟCΕΝΙΑC<sup>60</sup>  
2 LET-BE-REMAINING OF-THE FOND-LODGING
- ΜΗ ΕΠΙΛΑΘΑΝC ΕCΘΕ ΔΙΑΤΑ<sup>80</sup>  
NO BE-forgetting-UP THRU this
- ΥΤΗC ΓΑΡ ΕΛΑΘΟΝΤΙ ΝΕC CΕ<sup>700</sup>  
for were-OBVIOUS ANY LODG-
- ΝΙCΑΝΤΕC ΑΓΓΕΛΟΥC ΜΙΝ<sup>20</sup>  
3 izing MESSENGERS BE-YE-RE-
- ΗCΚΕC ΕCΘΕ ΤΩΝ ΔΕ CΜΙΩΝ ΩC C<sup>40</sup>  
MINDED OF-THE BOUND-ones AS HAV-
- ΥΝΔΕ ΔΕ ΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΩΝ ΚΑΚΟΥΧ<sup>60</sup>  
ING-been-TOGETHER-BOUND OF-THE ones-EVIL-HAVING
- ΟΥ ΜΕΝΩΝ ΩC ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΙ ΟΝΤ<sup>80</sup>  
AS AND SAME BEING
- 4 ΕCΕΝ ΩΜΑΤΙ ΤΙΜΙΟC Ο ΓΑΜ<sup>800</sup>  
4 IN BODY VALUABLE THE MARRIAGE
- ΟC ΕΝ ΠΑCΙΝ ΚΑΙ Η ΚΟΙΤΗ ΑΜ<sup>20</sup>  
IN ALL AND THE LIEING UN-
- ΙΑΝΤΟC ΠΟΡΝΟΥC ΓΑΡ ΚΑΙ Η<sup>40</sup>  
DEFILED paramours for AND A-
- 5 ΟΙ ΧΟΥC ΚΡΙΝΕΙC ΘΕΟC ΑΦΙ<sup>60</sup>  
5 DULTERERS WILL-BE-JUDGING THE God UN-FOND-
- ΛΑΡΓΥΡΟC Ο ΤΡΟΠΟC ΑΡΚΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
of-SILVER THE manner BEING-SUFFICED
- ΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΟΙC ΠΑΡΟΥCΙΝ ΑΥΤ<sup>900</sup>  
to-THE BESIDE-BEING He
- ΟC ΓΑΡ ΕΙΡΗΚΕΝ ΟΥ ΜΗC ΕΑΝ<sup>20</sup>  
for HAS-declared NOT NO YOU I-MAY-BE-
- (s + ΕC  
ΦΟΥ ΔΟΥ ΜΗC ΕΕΓΚΑΤΑΛΙΠΩ<sup>40</sup>  
UP-LETTING NOT-YET NOT NO YOU I-MAY-BE-abandoning
- 6 ΩCΤΕ ΘΑΡΡΟΥΝΤΑC ΗΜΑC<sup>60</sup>  
6 AS-BESIDES HAVING-COURAGE US TO-BE-
- ΓΕΙΝ ΚΥΡΙΟC ΕΜΟΙ ΒΟΗΘΟC<sup>80</sup>  
saying Master to-me helper
- AND omitted by s<sup>1</sup>\*  
ΚΑΙ ΟΥΦΟΒΗΘΗCΟΜΑΙ ΤΟ<sup>25000</sup>  
AND NOT I-SHALL-BE-BEING-afraid ANY WILL-

<sup>24</sup> Moses was the mediator of the old covenant, but now One Who is more than Moses inaugurates a fresh covenant which cannot fail as the former, because it is founded on God's faithfulness alone.

<sup>25</sup> The judgments which will usher in the kingdom will be far more terrible and widespread than those at Mount Sinai. Under the sixth seal, the great cataclysm includes the sun, moon, and stars (Un.6<sup>12,13</sup>).

<sup>7</sup> The leaders were not official rulers, but men who were guides in ministry of the word and exemplary conduct.

<sup>8</sup> It should be remembered that "the same" is a pronoun, and has reference to His personality, not to His administrations or assumptions. The same One pours out grace upon us and indignation on the nations in the Lord's day. The same One Who was weary at Sychar's well is now all-powerful. He Who was once lowly is now exalted, Who healed hundreds when on earth, refused to remove Paul's thorn in the flesh, Who hung on Calvary's cross and lay lifeless in the tomb is now alive and has ascended to God's right hand. His person, service, and dispensations change to accord with God's purpose, but He Himself remains the same.

<sup>9</sup> It is evident that the strange teachings here referred to do not tend toward grace but physical gratification.

<sup>9</sup> Foods and drinks, which were a part of the ritual of the first tabernacle, (9<sup>8-10</sup>) cannot confirm the heart in grace. In connection with Christ's sacrifice there is no sacrificial meal. The carcass of the sin offering was not eaten either by priests or people, but was burned.

<sup>11</sup> The camp can refer to nothing else than the established ritual of Judaism. The great Sin Offering suffered outside the city of Jerusalem. So it behooved His followers to forsake the city and the system of religion which cast Him out, and follow Him outside of it all. Jerusalem was not the permanent abode of God's saints. It was to be utterly destroyed. This was done not long after this epistle was written. The eye of faith looked forward to the heavenly Jerusalem on the earth.

Neither may I be abandoning you by any means."

<sup>6</sup> So that we have courage to say,  
"The Lord is my helper,  
And I shall not be afraid of what  
man shall be doing to me!"

<sup>7</sup> Be remembering your leaders, who speak the word of God to you, contemplating the sequel of their behavior, whose faith be imitating: Jesus Christ, yesterday and today; the same for the eons also.

<sup>9</sup> Be not carried aside by varied and strange teachings, for it is ideal to confirm the heart by grace, not by foods, by which those who walk were not benefited.

<sup>10</sup> We have an altar from which they have no right to be eating, who offer divine service in the tabernacle. For the animals whose blood is carried into the holy places by the chief priest for sin, the bodies of these are burned up outside the camp.

<sup>12</sup> Wherefore Jesus also, that He should be hallowing the people through His own blood, suffered outside the gate. Now, then, we may be coming out to Him outside the camp, carrying His reproach.  
<sup>14</sup> For here we are not having a permanent city, but we are seeking for the future one. Through Him, then, we may be offering up the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of the lips, avowing His name.

<sup>16</sup> Now be not forgetful of well doing and contributing, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

<sup>17</sup> Be persuaded by your leaders, and be deferring to them, for *they* are vigilant for the sake of your souls, as having to render an account, that they may be doing this with joy, and not with groaning, for this is disadvantageous for you.

- 7 **ΙΗCΕΙΜΟΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΜΝΗΜ** <sup>20</sup>  
BE-DOING to-ME human BE-YE-remem-
- ΟΝΕΥΕΤΕΤΩΝΗΓΟΥΜΕΝΩΝΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
BEING OF-THE *ones*-LEADING OF-
- ΜΟΝΟΙΤΙΝΕCΕΛΛΗCΑΝΥΜ** <sup>60</sup>  
YOUΠ WHO-ANY TALK to-
- ΙΝΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΦΩΝΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
YOUΠ the saying OF-THE God OF-WHOM UP-
- ΝΑΒΕΦΡΟΥΝΤΕCΤΗΝΕΚΒΑC** <sup>100</sup>  
beholding THE OUT-STEP
- ΙΝΤΗCΑΝΑCΤΡΟΦΗCΜΙΜΕΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
OF-THE UP-TURNING (behaviour) BE-YE-IMITAT-  
<sup>As ΔΙ</sup>
- 8 **CΘΕΤΗΝΠΙCΤΙΝΙΗCΟΥCΧΡ** <sup>40</sup>  
ING THE BELIEF JESUS AN-
- ΙCΤΟCΕΧΘΕCΚΑΙΧΗΜΕΡΟΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
OINTED YESTERDAY AND TODAY
- ΟΑΥΤΟCΚΑΙΕΙCΤΟΥCΑΙΩΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
THE SAME AND INTO THE CONS
- 9 **ΑCΔΙΔΑΧΑΙCΠΟΙΚΙΛΑΙCΚ** <sup>200</sup>  
to-TEACHINGS VARIOUS AND
- ΔΙΞΕΝΑΙCΜΗΠΑΡΕΦΕCΘ** <sup>20</sup>  
to-Lodgers NO BE-BEING-BESIDE-CARRIED
- <sup>As ΔΙ</sup>  
**ΕΚΑΛΟΝΓΑΡΧΑΡΙΤΙΒΕΒΑΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
IDEAL for to-grace TO-BE-confirm-
- <sup>As ο.</sup>  
**ΟΥCΘΑΙΤΗΝΚΑΡΔΙΑΝΟΥΒΡ** <sup>60</sup>  
ING THE HEART NOT to-
- ΦΜΑCΙΝΕΝΟΙCΟΥΚΦΕΛΗΘ** <sup>80</sup>  
FOODS IN WHICH NOT WERE-benefited
- <sup>As Ι\*</sup> **ΟΥ Ο. = -ING** <sup>300</sup>  
**ΗCΑΝΟΙΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΗCΑΝΤΕC** <sup>300</sup>  
THE *ones*-ABOUT-TREADING
- 10 **ΕΧΟΜΕΝΘΥCΙΑCΤΗΡΙΟΝΕΞ** <sup>20</sup>  
WE-ARE-HAVING SACRIFICE-place OUT
- ΟΥΦΑΓΕΙΝΟΥΚΕΧΟΥCΙΝΕΞ** <sup>40</sup>  
OF-WHICH TO-BE-EATING NOT ARE-HAVING author-
- ΟΥCΙΑΝΟΙΤΗCΚΗΝΗΛΑΤΡΕ** <sup>60</sup>  
ity THE-*ones* to-THE BOOTH OFFERING-DIVINE-
- 11 **ΥΟΝΤΕCΦΝΓΑΡΕΙCΦΕΡΕΤΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
SERVICE OF-WHICH for IS-BEING-INTO-CARRIED
- <sup>As ομιC</sup> **ΙΖΩΝΤΟΑΙΜΑΠΕΡΙΑΜΑΡΤ** <sup>400</sup>  
Living-*ones* THE BLOOD ABOUT missing
- ΙΑCΕΙCΤΑΑΓΙΑΔΙΑΤΟΥΑΡ** <sup>20</sup>  
INTO THE HOLIES THRU THE chief-
- ΧΙΕΡΕΦCΤΟΥΤΩΝΤΑCΩΜΑΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
SACRED-*one* OF-these THE BODIES
- <sup>As ο.</sup>  
**ΑΚΑΤΑΚΑΙΕΤΑΙΕΞΩΤΗCΠΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
IS-BEING-DOWN-BURNED OUT OF-THE camp
- 12 **ΡΕΜΒΟΛΗCΔΙΟΚΑΙΙΗCΟΥC** <sup>80</sup>  
THRU-WHICH AND JESUS
- ΙΝΑΑΓΙΑCΗΔΙΑΤΟΥΙΔΙΟΥ** <sup>500</sup>  
THAT He-SHOULD-BE-HOLYIZING THRU THE OWN
- ΑΙΜΑΤΟCΤΟΝΛΑΟΝΕΞΩΤΗC** <sup>20</sup>  
BLOOD THE PEOPLE OUT OF-THE
- <sup>As ομιC</sup> **ΠΥΛΗCΕΠΑΘΕΝΤΟΙΝΥΝΕΞ** <sup>40</sup>  
13 GATE EMOTIONED TO-THE-OWN WE-MAY-  
EMOTIONED
- ΡΧΩΜΕΘΑΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΕΞΩΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
BE-OUT-COMING TOWARD Him OUT OF-
- ΗCΠΑΡΕΜΒΟΛΗCΤΟΝΟΝΕΙΔ** <sup>80</sup>  
THE camp THE REFPROACH
- 14 **ΙCΜΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΦΕΡΟΝΤΕCΟΥ** <sup>600</sup>  
14 OF-Him CARRYING NOT
- ΓΑΡΕΧΟΜΕΝΩΔΕΜΕΝΟΥCΑΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
for WE-ARE-HAVING here REMAINING
- ΠΟΛΙΝΑΛΛΑΤΗΝΜΕΛΛΟΥCΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
city but THE *one*-BEING-ABOUT
- <sup>As ομιC</sup> **ΝΕΠΙΖΗΤΟΥΜΕΝΔΙΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
15 WE-ARE-ON-SEEKING THRU Him THEN
- ΥΝΑΝΑΦΕΡΩΜΕΝΘΥCΙΑΝΑΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
WE-MAY-BE-UP-CARRYING SACRIFICE OF-
- ΝΕCΕΦCΔΙΑΠΑΝΤΟCΤΩΘΕΦ** <sup>700</sup>  
PRAISING THRU EVERY to-THE God
- ΤΟΥΤΕCΤΙΝΚΑΡΠΟΝΧΕΙΛΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
this IS FRUIT OF-LIPS
- ΦΝΟΜΟΛΟΓΟΥΝΤΩΝΤΩΝΟΝ** <sup>40</sup>  
OF-SYOWING to-THE NAME
- <sup>As ο.</sup> **ΑΤΙΑΥΤΟΥΤΗCΔΕΕΥΠΟΙΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
16 OF-Him OF-THE YET WELL-doing
- CΚΑΙΚΟΙΝΩΝΙΑCΜΗΠΙΛΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
AND COMMUNIONING NO BE-YE-forget-
- <sup>As ΔΙ</sup> **ΝΘΑΝΕCΘΕΤΟΙΑΥΤΑΙCΓΑΡ** <sup>800</sup>  
TING-UP to-such for
- <sup>As ο.</sup> **ΘΥCΙΑΙCΕΥΑΡΕCΤΕΙΤΑΙΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
SACRIFICES IS-BEING-WELL-PLEASED THE
- 17 **ΘΕΟCΠΕΙΘΕCΘΕΤΟΙΧΗΓΟΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
17 God BE-YE-BEING-PERSUADED to-THE *ones*-LEADING
- ΜΕΝΟΙCΥΜΩΝΚΑΙΥΠΕΙΚΕΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
OF-YOUP AND BE-YE-UNDER-SIMULAT-
- <sup>As Ι\* omit</sup> **ΕΑΥΤΟΙCΑΥΤΟΙΓΑΡΑΓΡΥΠ** <sup>80</sup>  
ING to-them they for ARE-BEING-  
A has OVER THE souls OF-YOUP after FROM-GIVING
- ΝΟΥCΙΝΥΠΕΡΤΩΝΥΨΩΝΥ** <sup>900</sup>  
vigilant OVER THE souls OF-YOUP
- ΦΝΟCΛΟΓΟΝΑΠΟΔΟCΟΝΤΕC** <sup>20</sup>  
As saying FROM-GIVING *ful.*
- ΙΝΑΜΕΤΑΧΑΡΑCΤΟΥΤΟΠΟΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
THAT WITH JOY this THEY-MAY-
- ΦCΙΝΚΑΙΜΗCΤΕΝΑΖΟΝΤΕC** <sup>60</sup>  
BE-DOING AND NO GROODING
- ΑΛΥCΙΤΕΛΕCΓΑΡΥΜΙΝΤΟΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
UN-LOOSE-tribute for to-YOUP this
- 18 **ΤΟΠΡΟCΕΥΧΕCΘΕΠΕΡΙΗΜΩ** <sup>25000</sup>  
18 BE-YE-PRAYING ABOUT US

<sup>13</sup> This is the climax of the epistle. The choice is between faith and apostasy. The reference is to the ritual of the golden calf (Ex.33). It would have been apostasy to go outside the camp had there not been apostasy in the camp. Israel had again ceased to be "the congregation of the Lord", and they must either take sides with Messiah who suffered outside the gate or apostatize. An apostate recognizes truth and refuses to obey it.

<sup>20</sup> The God of peace—what an anchor for the turbulent souls of the Hebrews in the tumult of the times in which they lived! Josephus could write a whole book on the subject of the Jewish War which kept Palestine in continual turmoil up to the destruction of Jerusalem under Titus. How fitting to close the epistle with this title! In the coming kingdom Christ will be King of Salem (or peace) as well as King of righteousness. In perfect keeping with this is the pastoral picture of the great Shepherd. As the good Shepherd He gave His soul for the sheep. Now, as the great Shepherd, in resurrection, He still cares for and protects His own. Beautiful as this picture is, it finds its place on earth, and may be applied only to Israel, the nation of His choice. The church is not a sheepfold. Israel is not "one fold", as in A. V., but "one flock" (Jn.10<sup>16</sup>). Within the fold sheep do not need the Shepherd's care, but when they are led out to pasture he guides and defends them. These Hebrews were far from the fold.

<sup>18</sup> Be praying concerning us, for we are persuaded that we have an ideal conscience, in all wanting to behave ideally. Now I am entreating you more exceedingly to do this, that I may be restored to you more speedily.

<sup>20</sup> Now may the God of peace, Who is leading up our Lord Jesus, the great Shepherd of the sheep, from among the dead by the blood of the eonian covenant, adapt you to every good work, to do His will, doing in us what is well pleasing before Him, through Jesus Christ, to Whom be glory for the eons of the eons. *Amen!*

<sup>22</sup> Now I am entreating you, brethren, bear with the word of entreaty, for I dispatch the letter to you by bits. Know that our brother Timothy has been released, with whom, if he should be coming more speedily, I shall be seeing you.

<sup>24</sup> Greet all your leaders, and all the saints. They from Italy are greeting you.

<sup>25</sup> Grace be with you all. *Amen!*

<sup>s2</sup> ΠΕΠΟΙΘΑΜΕΝ HAVE and <sup>s1\*</sup> ΟΤΙ ΚΑΛΗΝΘΕ  
 ΝΠΕΙΘΟΜΕΘΑ ΓΑΡ ΟΤΙ ΚΑΛΗ <sup>20</sup>  
 WE-ARE-BEING-PERSUADED for that IDEAL

<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΝCΥΝΕΙΔΗΣΙΝ ΕΧΟΜΕΝ ΕΝ <sup>40</sup>  
 conscience WE-ARE-HAVING IN ALL

ΑCΙΝ ΚΑΛΩC ΘΕΛΟΝΤΕC ΑΝΑ <sup>60</sup>  
 IDEALLY WILLING TO-BE-UP-

CΤΡΕΦΕCΘΑΙ ΠΕΡΙC CΟΤΕΡ <sup>80</sup>  
 19 TURNING (behaving) more-exceedingly

ΦCΔΕ ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩΤΟΥΤΟ ΠΟΙ <sup>100</sup>  
 YET I-AM-BESIDE-CALLING this TO-DO

ΗCΑΙ ΙΝΑ ΤΑΧΙΟΝ ΑΠΟΚΑΤΑ <sup>20</sup>  
 THAT SWIFTERLY I-MAY-BE-BEING-

CΤΑΘΩ ΜΙΝ ΟΔΕΘΕΟC ΤΗCΕ <sup>40</sup>  
 20 restored to-YOUP THE YET God OF-THE PEACE <sup>23</sup>

ΙΡΗΝΗC ΟΑΝΑΓΑΓΩΝ ΕΚΝΕΚ <sup>60</sup>  
 THE One-UP-LEADING OUT OF-DEAD-

ΡΩΝΤΟΝ ΠΟΙΜΕΝΑ ΤΩΝ ΠΡΟΒ <sup>80</sup>  
 ones THE SHEPHERD OF-THE sheep

ΑΤΩΝ ΤΟΝ ΜΕΓΑΝΕΝΑΙΜΑΤΙ <sup>200</sup>  
 THE GREAT IN BLOOD

ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗCΑΙ ΩΝΙΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΚΥ <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-covenant eonian THE Master

ΡΙΟΝ ΗΜΩΝ ΙΗCΟΥ ΝΚΑΤΑΡΤ <sup>40</sup>  
 21 OF-US JESUS MAY-He-DOWN-

ΙCΑΙ ΥΜΑC ΕΝ ΠΑΝΤΙ ΕΡΓΩ <sup>60</sup>  
 EQUIP YOUP IN EVERY ACT GOOD

ΟΓΩ AND saying  
 ΓΑΘΦΕΙCΤΟ ΠΟΙΝCΑΙ ΤΟΘΕ <sup>80</sup>  
 INTO THE TO-DO THE WILL

ΑΗΜΑ ΥΤΟΥ ΠΟΙΩΝ ΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ <sup>300</sup>  
 OF-Him DOING IN US

ΤΟ ΕΥΑΡΕCΤΟΝ ΕΝ Ω ΠΙΟΝΑΥ <sup>20</sup>  
 THE WELL-PLEASING IN-VIEW OF-

ΤΟ ΕΥΑΡΕCΤΟΝ ΕΝ Ω ΠΙΟΝΑΥ <sup>20</sup>  
 THE WELL-PLEASING IN-VIEW OF-

ΤΟΥ ΔΙΑ ΙΗCΟΥ ΧΡΙCΤΟΥ ΩΝ <sup>40</sup>  
 Him THRU JESUS ANOINTED TO-WHOM THE

ΔΟΞΑ ΕΙCΤΟC ΑΙΩΝΑCΤΩΝ <sup>60</sup>  
 esteem INTO THE eons OF-THE

ΑΙΩΝΩΝ ΑΜΗΝ ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩΔΕ <sup>80</sup>  
 22 eons AMEN I-AM-BESIDE-CALLING YET

ΥΜΑC ΔΕ ΛΦΟΙ ΑΝΕΧΕCΘΕΤ <sup>400</sup>  
 YOUP brothers BE-YE-tolerating OF-

ΟΥ ΛΟΓΟΥ ΤΗC ΠΑΡΑΚΛΗCΕΩ <sup>20</sup>  
 THE saying OF-THE BESIDE-CALLING

CΚΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΔΙΑ ΒΡΑΧΕΩΝ ΕΠΕ <sup>40</sup>  
<sup>s1\* omits for</sup>  
 AND for THRU BITS I-letter

CΤΕΙ ΛΑΥΜΙΝ ΓΙΝΩCΚΕΤΕΤ <sup>60</sup>  
<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>s+ε</sup>  
 to-YOUP BE-KNOWING THE

ΟΝ ΔΕ ΛΦΟΝ ΗΜΩΝ ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟ <sup>80</sup>  
<sup>s2 cancels OF-US</sup>  
 brother OF-US Timothy

ΝΑ ΠΟΛΕΥΜΕΝΟΝ ΜΕΘΟΥΕΑ <sup>500</sup>  
 HAVING-been-FROM-LOOSED WITH WHOM IF-EV-

ΝΤΑΧΙΟΝ ΕΡΧΗΤΑΙ ΟΥ ΟΜΑΙ <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>s+ε</sup> <sup>s1\* had CEE</sup>  
 ER SWIFTERLY he-MAY-BE-COMING I'LL-BE-VIEWING

ΥΜΑC ΑC ΠΑCΘΕ ΠΑΝΤΑCΤ <sup>40</sup>  
 24 YOUP greet ALL THE

ΟΥC ΗΓΟΥΜΕΝΟC CΥΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ <sup>60</sup>  
 ones-LEADING OF-YOUP AND

ΠΑΝΤΑCΤΟC ΑΓΙΟC ΑC ΠΑ <sup>80</sup>  
 ALL THE HOLY-ones ARE-greeting

ΖΟΝΤΑΙ ΥΜΑC ΟΙ ΑΠΟ ΤΗC ΙΤ <sup>600</sup>  
 YOUP THE-ones FROM THE ITALY

ΑΛΙCΗ ΧΑΡΙC ΜΕΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΩ <sup>20</sup>  
 25 THE grace WITH ALL

ΝΥΜΩΝ ΑΜΗΝ <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>s1\* omits AMEN</sup>  
 OF-YOUP AMEN

ΝΥΜΩΝ ΑΜΗΝ <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-YOUP AMEN

## JAMES TO THE TWELVE TRIBES

NONE of the Circumcision epistles so clearly indicates the class to whom it is written as the letter of James to the twelve tribes in the dispersion. Its conflict with Paul's epistles is so pronounced that Luther rejected its authority, and endless attempts have been made to find a means of reconciliation, without coming to any satisfactory solution. Once it is apprehended that this epistle is for a different people and a distinct administration, all need of reconciliation vanishes and we are not tempted to tone down Paul or drag up James to a common level.

The contrast between the ministry of James and that of Paul is graphically illustrated in their lives: Paul was born at a distance from the land of Israel, and had no relations with the Lord until after His ascension into heaven. James, on the contrary, was born of the same mother as the Lord, and lived in the land all his life. In Paul the spiritual comes to the fore, in James, the physical.

The very name of James is suggestive. It is practically the same as Jacob, or Supplanter, who, in his career, exemplified the energy of the flesh, and whose name was changed to Israel when the flesh was subdued. The name was also applied to the nation when their crooked ways called for it rather than for the name Israel. Hence it may be taken to indicate the low spiritual state of those to whom this epistle is addressed.

In the early part of Acts Peter has his rightful place at the head of the apostles, but, even as early as Paul's first visit to Jerusalem, James had a prominent place, though he was not an apostle (Gal.1<sup>19</sup>). Fourteen years later he had risen to be one of the pillars in Jerusalem and was named before Peter and John (Gal.2<sup>9</sup>). Peter

was afraid of some who came from James (Gal.2<sup>12</sup>).

At the council in Jerusalem to consider the question of circumcising the nations and putting them under the law, James had the decisive word and formulated the decrees, which were hostile to the nations (Col.2<sup>14</sup>), and which were nullified when the present secret administration was inaugurated (Eph.2<sup>15</sup>).

At Paul's last visit to Jerusalem James was apparently the only one worth mentioning in authority in the city. The Lord's chosen apostles have disappeared and in their position the people have placed one whose chief claim was his physical relation to our Lord. James rises in proportion to the depth of the nation's apostasy.

So that, at the close of Acts we have two men who embody the two divergent lines, the downward trend of Israel and the upward trend of the nations. Paul repudiates all physical relationship to Messiah and enters the realm of spiritual blessedness among the celestials (2 Co.5<sup>16</sup>). James emphasizes his physical kinship with Christ and drags the nation down into the sphere of flesh, thus preparing the way for their repudiation by God.

In this light we are able to understand the unusually low plane of truth in this epistle. It begins with physical limitations and closes with physical healing. It teaches justification by works and law keeping. All these had their place in that failing economy, but let us beware that we do not adulterate the precious truth for the present with such unspiritual doctrines.

There are three Jameses mentioned in the Greek Scriptures, James, the son of Zebedee, the first martyr among the Twelve (Acts 12<sup>2</sup>); James the Less, the son of Alphaeus (Mat.10<sup>3</sup>); and the writer of this epistle.



1 James is never called an apostle and does not write this epistle in that character. Rather, he puts himself in the place of a slave. Hence the epistle is not concerned with authoritative teaching so much as with service.

1 Nothing can be plainer than the fact that this letter is addressed to a special class. It is not for the tribes in the land. It is absolutely impossible to apply it indiscriminately to the nations without causing the utmost confusion. It is solely and exclusively for the sons of Israel outside the land, in the dispersion.

2 The tumultuous times, the provocation and persecution of the Romans, the fanatical commotions of the Jews, the repeated insurrections and revolts in the land, all contributed to bring many trials upon those of the dispersion who espoused the cause of Christ. At one time Claudius commanded all Jews to depart from Rome (Ac.18<sup>2</sup>), and those of the Circumcision who believed never ceased considering themselves Jews. The "Christians" were understood to be a Jewish sect.

3 It has been pointed out that the papyri sometimes use the word "testing" as an adjective, the equivalent of "tested" or "genuine", as it is in this passage and especially in 1 Pe.17, the only other occurrence. But it was not their faith which was producing endurance, but the testing of their faith. Hence the word has its usual grammatical force here. In Peter also, the Greek idiom, which we have tried to carry over into English, accounts for the difficulty, and allows us to translate the word uniformly. The papyri were mostly written in upper Egypt, far from the land of Israel and the countries to which the scriptures were first sent. Not only are they tinged with local idiom, but were written loosely, as we write English in our every day transactions, with little regard for the correctness and accuracy which characterize a divine revelation. They are no criteria as to the meaning of words which occur several times in the scriptures, or are found in the Septuagint.

5 This letter records more of our Lord's teaching as recorded in the gospels than any other epistle.

JAMES, a slave of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes in the dispersion, Rejoice!

2 ALL joy deem it, my brethren, whenever you should be falling into  
3 various trials, knowing that the testing of your faith is producing  
4 endurance. Now let endurance have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and unimpaired, lacking in nothing.

5 Now if any of you is lacking wisdom let him be requesting it from God, Who is giving to all generously, and is not reproaching, and it  
6 shall be given to him. Yet let him be requesting in faith, doubting nothing, for he who is doubting simulates a surge of the sea driven by  
7 the wind and tossed. For let not that man be surmising that he shall be obtaining anything from the  
8 Lord: a man double-souled, turbulent in all his ways.

9 Now let the humble brother be  
10 glorying in his exaltation, yet the rich in his humiliation, seeing that, as the flower of grass, he shall pass  
11 by. For the sun rises, together with a scorching wind, and withers the grass, and its flower falls off, and the comeliness of its aspect was destroyed. Thus the rich also in his goings shall fade.

12 Happy is the man who is enduring trial, seeing that, becoming qualified, he will be obtaining the wreath of life, which He promises  
13 to those loving Him. Now let no one, being tried, be saying that "I am being tried by God", for God is not tried by evil, yet *He* is trying no one.

ΙΑΚΩΒΟΣ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ 20 JACOBUS OF-God AND Master	ΑΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΑΝΗΡ ΔΙΨΥΧΟΣ 20 8 THE Master MAN double-souled
ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΔΟΥΛΟΣ ΤΑ 40 JESUS ANOINTED SLAVE to- <sup>THE</sup>	ΣΑΚΑΤΑΣΤΑΤΟΣ ΕΝ ΠΑΣΙ 40 UN-DOWN-STANDING IN ALL
ΙΣΑΨΕΚΑΦΥΛΑΙΣΤΑΙΣ ΕΝ 60 TWO-TEN tribes THE-ones IN	ΤΑΙΣ ΟΔΟΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΥΧΑΣ 60 9 THE WAYS OF-him LET-BE-BOASTING
ΤΗ ΔΙΑΣΠΟΡΑ ΧΑΙΡΕΙΝ ΠΑΣ 80 2 THE THRU-SOWING TO-BE-JOYING EVERY	ΘΨΕΘΑ ΔΕΛΦΟΣ ΤΑ ΠΕΙΝΟ 80 B omits THE YET THE brother THE LOW <i>Ozyrhychnus Papyrus No. 1229 has verses 10-12, 15-18</i>
ΑΝΧΑΡΑΝ ΗΓΗΣΑΘΕ ΔΕ ΑΦ 100 JOY deem-YE brothers	ΣΕΝΤΩΥ ΕΙΔΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΕ ΠΛΟ 600 10 IN THE HIGH OF-him THE YET RICH
ΟΙ ΜΟΥ ΟΤΑΝ ΠΕΙΡΑΣΜΟΙΣ Π 20 OF-ME when-EVER to-trials YE-	ΥΣΙ ΟΣΕΝ ΤΗΤΑ ΠΕΙΝΩΣ ΕΙ 20 IN THE LOWNESS OF-
ΕΡΙ ΠΕΣΗΤΕ ΠΟΙΚΙΛΟΙΣ ΓΙ 40 3 SHOULD-BE-ABOUT-FALLING VARIOUS KNOW-	ΥΤΟΥ ΟΤΙ ΨΑΝΘΟΣ ΧΟΡΤΟΥ 40 him that AS FLOWER OF-FODDER
ΠΩΣ ΚΟΝΤΕΣ ΟΤΙ ΤΟ ΔΟΚΙΜΙ 60 ING that THE testing	ΠΑΡΕΛΕΥΣΕΤΑΙ ΑΝΕΤΕΙΛΕ 60 11 he-WILL-BE-BESIDE-COMING RISES
ΟΝΥΜΩΝ ΤΗΣ ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΚΑΤΕ 80 B <sup>2</sup> brackets and does not ink over THE BELIEF OF-YOU <sup>2</sup> THE BELIEF IS-DOWN-	Ν ΓΑΡ Ο ΗΛΙΟΣ ΣΥΝ ΤΩ ΚΑΥΣΘ 80 for THE SUN TOGETHER to- <sup>THE</sup> BURNING
ΠΡΑΖΕΤΑΙ ΥΠΟ ΜΟΝΗΝ Η ΔΕΥ 200 4 ACTING UNDER-REMAINING THE YET UN-	ΝΙΚΑΙ ΕΞΗΡΑΝ ΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΧΟΡΤ 700 p+e AND DRIES B o. THE FODDER
ΠΟΜΟΝ ΗΡΓΟΝ ΤΕ ΛΕΙΟΝ ΕΧ 20 DER-REMAINING work mature LET-BE-	ΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΑΝΘΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΞΕ 20 AND THE FLOWER OF-it OUT-FALLS
ΕΤΩ ΙΝΑ ΗΤΕ ΤΕ ΛΕΙΟΙ ΚΑΙ Ο 40 HAVING THAT YE-MAY-BE FINISHED AND WHOLE-	ΠΕΣΕΝ ΚΑΙ Η ΕΥΠΡΕΠΕΙΑ ΤΟ 40 AND THE WELL-BEHOOVE OF-THE
ΛΟΚΑΝ ΗΡΟΙ ΕΝ ΜΗΔΕ ΝΙΛΕΙ Π 60 LOTTED IN NO-YET-ONE LACKING	ΥΠΡΟΣΘ ΠΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΦΛΕΤ 60 B omits OF-it face OF-it was-destroyed
Ο ΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΕΙΔΕΤΙ ΣΥΜΩΝ ΛΕΙ 80 5 IF YET ANY OF-YOU <sup>2</sup> IS-LACK-	ΟΟΥΤΩΣ ΚΑΙ Ο ΠΛΟΥΣΙΟΣ ΕΝ 80 thus AND THE RICH IN
ΠΕΤΑΙΣ ΟΦΙΑΣ ΑΙΤΕΙ ΤΩ ΠΑ 300 ING WISDOM LET-him-BE-REQUESTING BE- A THE God THE One-GIVING adding TOY	ΤΑΙΣ ΠΟΡΕΙΑΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΜΑΡ 800 THE GOINGS OF-him WILL-BE-
ΡΑ ΤΟΥ ΔΙΔΟΝΤΟΣ ΘΕΟΥ ΠΑΣ 20 SIDE THE One-GIVING God to-ALL	ΑΝΘΗΣΕΤΑΙ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΣ ΑΝΗ 20 12 BEING-FADED HAPPY A human MAN
ΙΝΑ ΠΛΩΣΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΟΝΕΙΔΙΖΟ 40 singly AND NO REPROACHING	ΦΩΣ ΡΟC YΠΟ ΜΕΝΕΙ ΠΕΙΡΑΣΜΟΝ 40 WHO IS-UNDER-REMAINING trial
Ν ΤΟΣΚΑΙ ΔΟΘΗCΕΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΩ 60 AND it-WILL-BE-BEING-GIVEN to-him	ΟΤΙ ΔΟΚΙΜΟΣ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΣ Α 60 that tested BECOMING he-
ΑΙΤΕΙ ΤΩ ΔΕ ΕΝ ΠΙCΤΕΙ ΙΜΗΔ 80 6 LET-him-BE-REQUESTING YET IN BELIEF NO-YET-	ΗΜΥΕΤΑΙ ΤΟΝ CΤΕΦΑΝΟΝ 80 WILL-BE-GETTING THE WREATH OF-THE
ΕΝ ΔΙΑΚΡΙΝΟΜΕΝΟC ΓΑΡ 400 ONE THRU-JUDGING THE for one-	CΖΩΗC ΟΝ ΕΠΗΓΓΕΙΛΑΤΟ ΤΟ 900 LIFE WHICH He-promises to- <sup>THE</sup>
ΙΑΚΡΙΝΟΜΕΝΟC ΕΟΙΚΕΝ ΚΑ 20 THRU-JUDGING SIMULATES to-	ΙCΑΓΑΠΩC ΙΝΑ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΜΗΔΕ 20 13 ones-LOVING Him NO-YET-ONE
ΥΦΩΝΙΘΑ ΛΑCCHCΑΝΕΜΙΖΟ 40 SURGE OF-SEA to-BEING-WINDIZED	CΠΕΙΡΑΖΟΜΕΝΟC ΛΕΓΕΤΩ 40 being-tried LET-BE-SAYING that
ΜΕΝΩ ΚΑΙ ΡΙΠΙΖΟΜΕΝΩ ΜΗΓ 60 AND to-BEING-TOSSIZED NO for	ΤΙΑ ΠΟΘΕΟΥ ΠΕΙΡΑΖΟΜΑΙ 60 Y = UNDER FROM God I-AM-BEING-tried THE
ΑΡΟΙΕCΘΩ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟC ΕΚΕ 80 LET-BE-SUMISING THE human that	ΓΑΡ ΘΕΟC ΑΠΕΙΡΑCΤΟC ΕCΤ 80 for God UN-tried IS
ΙΝΟC ΟΤΙ ΑΝΗΜΥΕΤΑΙ ΤΙ ΠΑΡ 300 that he-WILL-BE-GETTING ANY BESIDE	ΙΝ ΚΑΩΝ ΠΕΙΡΑΖΕΙΔΕ ΑΥΤ 1000 OF-EVIL IS-trying YET He

<sup>5</sup> Even faith is different in quality in James from that found in Paul's writings. There faith is the necessary channel of grace, because it has no merit in itself. Here faith is more in the nature of a meritorious act, apart from which no blessing can be expected.

<sup>9</sup> James doubtless has a very special application to Israel in the time of the end. At that time (we seem to be on the verge of it even now) there will be many wealthy men among the Jews, so that their combined riches will enable them to have "a kingdom over the kings of the earth". They will form a plutocracy such as the earth has never seen. Yet they will be destroyed in the fall of Babylon (Un.18). Some of God's people will be in the city (Un.18<sup>4</sup>). James' warning seems to be most apt in the case of these. Should they lose their wealth in the destruction of the city, they would have nothing but their own allotment in the land. Even if not involved in Babylon's overthrow, it is impossible for a rich man to enter the kingdom with his riches (Mk.10<sup>23</sup>); for the readjustments of that day will take his wealth from him.

<sup>12</sup> Life, in James, is the result of endurance to the consummation. Hence it is figured by the victor's wreath. We cannot boast of our life in Christ, but, in the kingdom, life comes to those who overcome.

<sup>17</sup> It is a fact that all physical blessing may be traced to the sun as its source. All life that teems on the earth is directly or indirectly dependent on it. Hence God is compared to the sun in His beneficence. All spiritual good comes down from Him just as all natural good descends from the sun. The moon, however, is not a source of light, but a mere reflection. It is inconstant, now full orb'd and now a faint streak in the sky. The earth, too, in its turning, changes from light to darkness.

<sup>21</sup> The salvation of the soul has to do with the feelings and experience, not, as is usually supposed, with ultimate destiny. The soul is the seat of sensations. If these are pleasant and agreeable, if there is comfort and joy, the soul is saved. To lose the soul is to part with the power of enjoyment.

<sup>14</sup> Now each one is being tried, being drawn away and lured by his  
<sup>15</sup> own desire. Thereafter, the desire, conceiving, is bringing forth sin. Now sin, fully consummated, is teeming forth death.

<sup>16</sup> Be not deceived, my beloved  
<sup>17</sup> brethren. All good giving and every perfect gratuity is from above, descending from the Father of lights, in Whom there is no mutation or shadow from its revolution. By intention, He teems forth us by the word of truth, for us to be some first-fruit of His own creatures.

<sup>19</sup> Now be aware, my beloved brethren! Yet let every man be swift to hear, tardy to talk, tardy to anger, for the anger of man is not working the righteousness of God.  
<sup>21</sup> Wherefore, putting off all filthiness and superabundance of evil, receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls.

<sup>22</sup> Now become doers of the word, and not only listeners, beguiling  
<sup>23</sup> yourselves, seeing that, if anyone is a listener to the word and not a doer, this one simulates a man considering the face he inherited in  
<sup>24</sup> a mirror, for he considers himself and has come away, and immediately forgot what kind he was. Now  
<sup>25</sup> he who peers into the perfect law of freedom and abides, not becoming a forgetful listener, but a doer of the work, this one will be happy in his doing.

<sup>26</sup> If anyone is seeming to be a ritualist, not bridling his tongue,

14 <sup>o</sup>OCOYΔENA EK AKTOC ΔE ΠE I<sup>20</sup>  
NOT-YET-ONE EACH YET IS-BEING-  
PAZETAI YΠOTHCS IΔIACE N<sup>40</sup>  
tried by THE OWN ON-  
IΘYMIACE ZEΛAKOMENOS KA<sup>60</sup>  
FEELING BEING-OUT-DRAWN AND  
15 IΔEΛAZOMENOC EITANE N<sup>80</sup>  
BEING-LURED THEREAFTER THE ON-  
IΘYMIACE YΛΛABOYCATIKT<sup>100</sup>  
FEELING TOGETHER-GETTING IS-BRINGING-  
EIMARTIANH ΔE AMARTIA<sup>20</sup>  
FORTH MISSING THE YET MISSING  
APOTEΛECΘE IC AΠOKY EI<sup>40</sup>  
BEING-FROM-FINISHED IS-FROM-TEEMING  
16 ΘANATON MH ΠΛANACEΘA ΔE<sup>60</sup>  
DEATH NO BE-YE-Being-STRAYED brothers  
AΦOIMOY AΓAΠHTOI ΠACA Δ<sup>80</sup>  
17 OF-ME BELOVED EVERY GIV-  
OCICAΓAΘH KAI ΠAN ΔΦPHM<sup>200</sup>  
ing GOOD AND EVERY gratuity  
ATEΛEION ANΘBENECTINK<sup>20</sup>  
mature UP-PLACE IS DOWN-  
ATA BAINON AΠOTOU PATPO<sup>40</sup>  
STEPPING FROM THE FATHER  
CTON ΦOTON PARΦOYKENI N<sup>60</sup>  
OF-THE LIGHTS BESIDE WHOM NOT IN-IS mu-  
18 APALLAGHNTROPHC AΠOC<sup>80</sup>  
tation OR OF-REVERTING FROM-SHADE  
IACMA BOYΛHΘE IC AΠEKYN<sup>300</sup>  
19 BEING-COUNSELED He-FROM-TERMS  
CENHMACA LOGΦAΛHΘE ICACE<sup>20</sup>  
US to-saying OF-TRUTH IN-  
ICTOE IENAI HMACA PAPHN<sup>40</sup>  
TO THE TO-BE US first-fruit  
TINATON EAYTOY K TIC MAT<sup>60</sup>  
ANY OF-THE OF-Self CREATURES  
20 ΦNICTE ΔE AΔEΛΦOIMOY AΓ<sup>80</sup>  
BE-PERCEIVING YET brothers OF-ME be-  
APHHTOICTE ΔE ΠACAN ΘP<sup>400</sup>  
LOVED LET-BE YET EVERY human  
POSTACHYCE ICTO AKOYCAI<sup>20</sup>  
SWIFT INTO THE TO-HEAR  
BRADYCE ICTO AΛHCAIBP<sup>40</sup>  
TARDY INTO THE TO-TALK TARDY  
20 ADYCE IC OPΓHN OPΓHΓAPA<sup>60</sup>  
INTO INDIGNATION INDIGNATION FOR OF-  
NAPPOCAIKAI OCYNHNΘEOY<sup>80</sup>  
MAN JUSTICE OF-God  
OYKERGAZETAI ΔIO AΠO ΘE<sup>500</sup>  
21 NOT IS-WORKING THRU-WHICH FROM-PLAC-

MENOI PACAN PYPAPIANKA<sup>20</sup>  
ING EVERY FILTHINESS AND  
IΠEPICCEIANKAKIACEN N<sup>40</sup>  
excess excess-effect OF-EVIL IN MEEK-  
PAΥTH TIΔE ZACΘETON E MΦ<sup>60</sup>  
ness RECEIVE-YE THE IN-planted  
YTON A LOGONTON ΔYNAMENO<sup>80</sup>  
saying THE one-BEING-ABLE  
NCΦCAITAC YXXAC YMΦNΓ<sup>600</sup>  
22 TO-SAVE THE souls OF-YOUP BE-  
INESCE ΔE POINTAI A LOGOY<sup>20</sup>  
YE-BECOMING YET DOES OF-saying  
KAI MH MONON AKPOATAI PA<sup>40</sup>  
AND NO ONLY LISTENERS BESIDE-  
PALOGIZOMENOI EAYTOY C<sup>60</sup>  
accounting selves  
23 OTIE TIC AKPOATHC LOGO<sup>80</sup>  
that IF ANY LISTENER OF-saying  
YECTINKAI OYPOINTHC OY<sup>700</sup>  
IS AND NOT DOER this  
TOCE OIKEN ANΔRIKATANO<sup>20</sup>  
SIMULATES to-MAN DOWN-MINDING  
OYNTITO PROCOY PONTHC GE<sup>40</sup>  
THE face OF-THE gener-  
NECEΦCA YTOY ENECOPTPO<sup>60</sup>  
ating OF-him IN INTO-VIEW  
KATENONCEN ΓAPEAYTON K<sup>80</sup>  
24 HE-DOWN-MINDS for self AND  
AI AΠEΛHYΘEN KAI EYΘEΦ<sup>800</sup>  
HAS-FROM-COME AND immediately  
CEPEΛABETO OPOIOCHNO Δ<sup>20</sup>  
25 he-forgot what-kind he-WAS THE YET  
EPAPAKYΨACE IC NOMONTE<sup>40</sup>  
BESIDE-BENDING INTO LAW ma-  
AΓEION TON THCE A EYΘEPIA<sup>60</sup>  
ture THE OF-THE FREEDOM  
CKAI PARAMEINAC OYK AKP<sup>80</sup>  
AND BESIDE-REMAINING NOT LISTENER  
OATHCE ΠIΛHC MONHC ΓENO<sup>900</sup>  
OF-ON-OBLIVION BECOMING  
MENOC AΛA AΠOINTHC EPΓO<sup>20</sup>  
but doer OF-work  
YOY TOC MAKAPIOC EN THΠO<sup>40</sup>  
this-one HAPPY IN THE doing  
INHCEIAYTOY ECTAI EITIC<sup>60</sup>  
26 OF-him WILL-BE IF ANY  
ΔOKEI ΘPHCKOC EINAIMHX<sup>80</sup>  
IS-SEEMING RITUALIST TO-BE NO BIT-  
AΛI NAΓΦΓONΓAΦCCANAYT<sup>2000</sup>  
LEADING TONGUE OF-him

<sup>26</sup> The outward form of divine service, the rites and ceremonies of the sacerdotal system of Moses, was but the exterior shell of truth. It was the letter: truth was the spirit. The ritual was full of precious meaning. But most ritualists feed on the husks and throw away the kernel. It should have its counterpart in a righteous and beneficent life. With us, who serve God in spirit, and have no confidence in flesh, ritual is a relapse into the shadows, when we have the substance in Christ. We are warned against it in the epistle to the Colossians. "Now let no one be arbitrating against you willfully, by a humble disposition and the ritual of messengers, parading what is seen, affectingly inflated by his fleshly mind, and not holding the Head . . ." (Col.2<sup>18</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> The word "synagogue" is translated "assembly" in the A. V. As it occurs over fifty times and is always (except once "congregation", Acts 13<sup>43</sup>) rendered "synagogue" elsewhere, there is no real reason for rendering it otherwise here. It is significant of the fact that we have here, not an ecclesia, or called-out company, but a gathering based on physical relationship. For the synagogue was the gathering center of Jews, and Paul invariably separated his converts from it.

<sup>2</sup> The scene here depicted could hardly be imagined outside the traditional synagogue of that early day, for the ecclesias or "churches" had not yet become as like the synagogues as those we know today. One of the signs of present apostasy is this spirit of toadying to the rich and despising the poor. It can have no place where our position in Christ is appreciated. A rich man who enjoys God's grace is pained by such partiality.

<sup>8</sup> James writes to those under the law. Showing partiality to the rich and offending the poor is an infraction of the precept to be loving your associate as yourself. But the law is not only intersocial. It has a divine side. A single transgression, no matter what it is, brings in a breach between the One Who gave the law and the culprit. The breaker of one commandment is not "guilty" of all, but enters into the same condemnation as those who commit all the other crimes in its category.

but seducing his heart, the ritual of this one is vain, for clean ritual and undefiled with God, even the Father, is this, to be visiting the bereaved and widows in their affliction, to be keeping oneself unspotted from the world.

**2** My brethren, be having no partialities in the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ of glory. For if there should be entering into your synagogue a man with a gold ring, in splendid attire, yet there should be entering a poor man also in filthy attire, and you should be looking on the one wearing the splendid attire and be saying, "*You* be sitting here in this fine seat," and to the poor be saying, "*You* be standing there", or "Be sitting here under my footstool," were you not discriminating among yourselves and did you not become judges with wicked reasonings?

<sup>5</sup> Hear, my beloved brethren! Does not God choose the poor in the world, rich in faith and enjoyers of the allotment of the kingdom which He promises to those who are loving Him? Yet *you* dishonor the poor one. Are not the rich tyrannizing over you? And *they* are drawing you to tribunals. Are not *they* blaspheming the ideal name which is being invoked over you?

<sup>8</sup> Howbeit, if you are discharging the royal law, according to the scripture, "You shall be loving your associate as yourself", you are doing ideally. Now if you are showing partiality, you are working sin, being convicted by the law as transgressors. For anyone who should be keeping the whole law, yet be tripping in one thing, has be-

ΟΥ ΑΛΛΑ ΠΑΤΩΝ ΚΑΡΔΙΑΝ <sup>B OF-self + S</sup> 20  
 but SEDUCING HEART OF-  
<sup>s OF-TH</sup> <sup>o. o. o.</sup>  
 ΥΤΟΥ ΤΟΥΤΟΥ ΜΑΤΑΙΟΣ ΗΡ <sup>40</sup>  
 him OF-this-one VAIN THE RIT-  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΗΣΚΕΙΑ ΘΡΗΣΚΕΙΑ ΓΑΡΚΑΘ <sup>60</sup>  
 27 ual RITUAL for clean  
<sup>B o.</sup>  
 ΑΡΑΚΑΙΑ ΜΙΑΝΤΟΣ ΠΑΡΑΤΩ <sup>80</sup>  
 AND UN-DEFILED BESIDE THE  
<sup>A adds TΩ</sup> <sup>THE</sup>  
 ΘΕΩ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΤΡΙ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ <sup>100</sup>  
 God AND FATHER this IS  
<sup>s E o.</sup>  
 ΕΠΙΣΚΕΠΤΕΣ ΘΑΙΟΡΦΑΝΟΥ <sup>20</sup>  
 TO-BE-ON-NOTING BEREAVED  
<sup>B + S</sup>  
 ΣΚΑΙ ΧΗΡΑΣ ΕΝΘΑΛΙΨΕΙΑ <sup>40</sup>  
 AND WIDOWS IN THE CONSTRUCTION OF-  
<sup>A + E</sup> <sup>A + C</sup>  
 ΥΤΩΝ ΑΣΠΙΛΟΝ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΤΗΡ <sup>60</sup>  
 them UN-SPOTTED self TO-BE-  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΕΙΝΑΠΟΤΟΥ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ ΑΔΕΛΦ <sup>80</sup>  
 2 KEEPING FROM THE SYSTEM brothers  
 ΟΙ ΜΟΥ ΜΗ ΕΝ ΠΡΟΣΟΠΟΛΗΜΥ <sup>200</sup>  
 OF-ME NO IN partialities  
 ΙΑΙΣ ΕΧΕΤΕ ΤΗΝ ΠΙΣΤΙΝ ΤΟ <sup>20</sup>  
 BE-YE-HAVING THE BELIEF OF-TH  
 ΥΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ <sup>40</sup>  
 Master OF-US JESUS ANOINTED  
 ΤΟΥΤΗΣ ΔΟΞΗΣ ΕΑΝ ΓΑΡ ΕΙΣ <sup>60</sup>  
 2 OF-TH esteem IF-EVER for MAY-BE-  
<sup>B s omit THE</sup>  
 ΕΛΘΕΙΣΤΙΝ ΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΗΝΥ <sup>80</sup>  
 INTO-COMING INTO THE TOGETHER-LEAD OF-  
 ΜΩΝ ΑΝΗΡΧΡΥΣΟΔΑΚΤΥΛΙΟ <sup>300</sup>  
 YOU MAN GOLD-FINGERED  
<sup>AS ΔI for E</sup>  
 ΣΕΝ ΕΘΗΤΙΑ ΜΠΡΑΕΙΣ ΕΛ <sup>20</sup>  
 IN GARMENT SHINING MAY-BE-INTO-  
 ΘΗΔΕΚΑΙ ΠΤΩΧΟΣ ΕΝ ΡΥΠΑΡ <sup>40</sup>  
 COMING YET AND POOR IN FILTHY  
<sup>AS ΔI for E B omits AND</sup>  
 ΑΕΘΗΤΙΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΒΛΕΨΗΤΕ <sup>60</sup>  
 3 GARMENT AND YE-SHOULD-BE-ON-looking  
<sup>ΔΕ YET added by B</sup>  
 ΕΠΙ ΤΟΝ ΦΟΡΟΥΝΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΕΣΘ <sup>80</sup>  
 ON THE one-wearing THE GARMENT  
 ΗΤΑΤΗΝ ΛΑΜΠΡΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΗ <sup>400</sup>  
 THE SHINING AND YE-MAY-BE-SAY-9  
 ΤΕΣΥΚΑΘΟΥΦΔΕΚΑΛΟΣΚΑΙ <sup>20</sup>  
 ING YOU BE-sitting here IDEALLY AND  
 ΤΩ ΠΤΩΧΩ ΕΙΠΗΤΕ ΣΥΣΤΗΘΙ <sup>40</sup>  
 TO-TH POOR YE-MAY-BE-SAYING YOU BE-STANDING  
 B OR BE-sitting there A BOM here B s I = ON  
 ΕΚΕΙΝΚΑΘΟΥΦΔΕΥΠΟΤΟΥ <sup>60</sup>  
 there OR BE-sitting here UNDER THE UNDER-  
 not very small in B ATΩΝ ΤΟ ΔΩΝΟΣΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΠΟΤΟΥ  
 ΟΠΟΔΙΟΝ ΜΟΥ ΟΥΔΕ ΚΡΙΒΗ <sup>80</sup>  
 4 FOOT OF-ME NOT YE-WERE-THRU-JUDGED  
<sup>S ΔI</sup>  
 ΤΕ ΕΝ ΕΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΕC <sup>500</sup>  
 IN selves AND BECAME

<sup>AS ΔI</sup>  
 ΘΕΚΡΙΤΑΙ ΔΙΑ ΛΟΓΙΣΜΩΝ <sup>20</sup>  
 JUDGES OF-THRU-accounts Wick-  
 ΟΝ ΗΡΩΝΑ ΚΟΥΣΑΤΕ ΑΔΕΛΦΟ <sup>40</sup>  
 5 ed HEAR-YE brothers  
 ΙΜΟΥ ΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙΟΥ ΧΟΘΕΟΣ <sup>60</sup>  
 OF-ME BELOVED NOT THE God  
 ΕΞΕΛΕΞΑΤΟ ΤΟΥ ΣΠΤΩΧΟΥC <sup>80</sup>  
 chooses THE POOR  
<sup>A OΥ OF-TH</sup> <sup>OΥ</sup>  
 ΤΩΚΟΜΠΛΟΥCΙΟΥC ΕΝ ΠΙ <sup>600</sup>  
 TO-TH SYSTEM RICH IN BE-  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΣΤΕΙΚΑΙΚΑΝΗΡΟΝΟΜΟΥCΤΗ <sup>20</sup>  
 LIEF AND tenants OF-TH  
<sup>AS s EPAGG (so) SΛEΙAC s omitting last S</sup>  
 CΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑC ΗCΕΠΗΓΕΙΑ <sup>40</sup>  
 Kingdom WHICH He-promises  
 ΑΤΟΤΟΙC ΑΓΑΠΩC ΙΝΑΥΤΟΝ <sup>60</sup>  
 to-TH ones-LOVING Him  
<sup>B + S</sup>  
 ΥΜΕΙC ΔΕ ΗΤΙΜΑCΑΤΕ ΤΟΝ <sup>80</sup>  
 6 YE YET UN-VALUE THE POOR  
<sup>A + I</sup>  
 ΤΩΧΟΝΟΥΧΟΙ ΠΛΟΥCΙΟΙΚΑ <sup>700</sup>  
 NOT THE RICH ARE-  
<sup>AS AC</sup>  
 ΤΑΔΥΝΑCΤΕΥΟΥC ΙΝΑΥΤΟΝ <sup>20</sup>  
 DOWN-ARBLING OF-YOU AND  
 ΔΙΑΥΤΟΙC ΕΛΚΟΥC ΙΝΑΥΜΑCΕ <sup>40</sup>  
 they ARE-DRAWING YOU IN-  
<sup>A H</sup> <sup>A KAI AND</sup>  
 ΙCΚΡΙΤΗΡΙΑ ΔΟΥΚΑΥΤΟΙC Β <sup>60</sup>  
 7 TO JUDGE-instruments NOT they ARE-  
 ΑCΦΗΜΟΥC ΙΝ ΤΟ ΚΑΛΟΝ ΟΝΟ <sup>80</sup>  
 HARM-AVERTING THE IDEAL NAME  
<sup>8</sup>  
 ΜΑΤΟ ΕΠΙ ΚΑΝΘΕΝΕΦΥΜΑCΕ <sup>800</sup>  
 THE one-being-on-called ON YOU IF  
 ΙΜΕΝ ΤΟ ΙΝΟΜΟΝ ΤΕΛΕΙΒ <sup>20</sup>  
 howbeit LAW YE-ARE-FINISHING KING-  
<sup>A + E</sup>  
 ΑCΙΛΙΚΟΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΓΡΑΦΗ <sup>40</sup>  
 ic according-to THE WRITING  
 ΝΑΓΑΠΗCΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΠΑΝCΙΟΝ <sup>60</sup>  
 YOU-WILL-BE-LOVING THE NIGH-one  
<sup>B o.</sup>  
 CΟΥC CΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΛΩC ΠΟΙ <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-YOU AS YOURSELF IDEALLY YE-ARE-  
<sup>ΔI</sup>  
 ΕΙΤΕ ΕΙΔΕ ΠΡΟCΦΟΛΗΜ ΠΤ <sup>900</sup>  
 DOING IF YET YE-ARE-BEING-partial  
<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>ΔI</sup>  
 ΕΙΤΕ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΝ ΕΡΓΑΖΕCΘ <sup>20</sup>  
 missing YE-ARE-WORKING  
<sup>S ΔI</sup>  
 ΕΕΛΕΓΧΟΜΕΝ ΟΙ ΥΠΟ ΤΟΥ ΝΟ <sup>40</sup>  
 being-exposed by THE LAW  
 ΜΟΥC ΠΑΡΑΒΑΤΑΙ ΟCΤΙC Γ <sup>60</sup>  
 10 AS BESIDE-STEPPERS WHO-ANY for  
 ΑΡΟΛΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΜΟΝΗΤΗΡΗC <sup>80</sup>  
 WHOLE THE LAW SHOULD-BE-KEEPING  
 ΠΤΑΙCΗ ΔΕ ΕΝΕΝΙ ΓΕΓΟΝΕΝ <sup>3000</sup>  
 SHOULD-BE-TRIPPING YET IN ONE HAS-BECOME

<sup>14</sup> James looks at faith entirely from the human side, Paul from the divine. What a man says he has, if he has it not, cannot, of course, save him. But James is not speaking of a pretended faith. He boldly says that faith cannot save. He insists that faith apart from works is dead. Yet Paul is affirming that righteousness is through faith, that it may accord with grace (Ro.4<sup>16</sup>). And he insists that if it is grace, it is no longer out of works, else grace comes to be no longer grace (Ro.11<sup>6</sup>). The salvation to which James refers does not include justification, hence there is not the necessity for grace. Paul speaks of grace continually, and refers to it over a hundred times in his epistles. James only mentions it twice in one passage. (4<sup>6</sup>). James is dealing with a nation in covenant relationship with God, and an administration in which faith and works are mingled, whereas Paul is connected with the dispensation of unadulterated grace to those who have no claim on God whatever.

Such a combination as James insists on would do away entirely with all the blessings which have come to the nations on the ground of grace, for it is impossible for grace to operate except through sheer, unaided faith. It will not do to say that such faith is vital and must manifest itself in works. This is true, yet such works are in no sense the root of righteousness. They are the fruit. To add works to a dead faith would not vivify it.

Briefly, the differences between Paul and James are not to be explained away. They are irreconcilable contradictions if we take them to refer to the same divine administration and the same people. Left to their own time and place, there is no reason why they should agree. God is continually changing His methods, to conform to the various objects He has in view.

<sup>18</sup> The solid foundation stands with this seal: "The Lord knew those who are His" (2 Ti. 2<sup>19</sup>). Suppose we do not know? That does not affect their salvation. God knows the heart and does not need any demonstration. Not so with men. Before we accept a man's faith we demand that he depart

<sup>11</sup> come liable for all. For He Who is saying, "You should not be committing adultery" said also "You should not be murdering." Now if you are not committing adultery, yet are murdering, you have become a transgressor of law. Thus be speaking and thus be doing, as those about to be judged by means of the law of freedom. For the judgment is merciless to him who exercises no mercy. Mercy is vaunting against judgment.

<sup>14</sup> What is the benefit, my brethren, if anyone should be saying he has faith, yet may have no works? The faith cannot save him. If a brother or sister should be naked and lacking nurture for the day, yet any of you may be saying to them, "Go away in peace, be warmed and satisfied", yet you should not be giving them what is requisite for the body, what is the benefit? Thus, also, is faith, if you should not have works: it is dead by itself.

<sup>18</sup> But someone will be declaring, "You have faith and I have works." Show me your faith apart from the works and I shall be showing you my faith by my works.

<sup>19</sup> You are believing that God is one. You are doing ideally. The demons also are believing and shuddering.

<sup>20</sup> Now are you wanting to know, O empty man, that faith apart

<sup>21</sup> from works is dead? Was not Abraham, our father, justified by works, offering up his son Isaac

<sup>22</sup> on the altar? You are observing that faith worked together with his works, and by works was faith

<sup>23</sup> perfected. And the scripture was fulfilled which is saying, "Now Abraham believes God, and it is reckoned to him for righteous-





from iniquity. This is the ground of James. It is not what appears to the Lord, but to men.

<sup>20</sup> The case of Abraham is most helpful in further defining the distinct viewpoints of Paul and James. The former refers us to the fifteenth chapter of Genesis, the latter to the twenty-second. In the fifteenth chapter Abram's spiritual seed alone is in view, for Abram is taken outside his tent and shown the stars of heaven. And the Lord said to him, "So shall your seed be." And he believed the Lord; and He counted it to him for righteousness. This was followed by the unconditional covenant.

The twenty-second chapter is a trial of the faith which he had, in that the seed through whom his promised posterity should come was to be sacrificed and slain. Here we have the perfecting of his faith and the fulfillment of the previous passage.

The fifteenth chapter deals with Abram before circumcision, and his spiritual seed, and their justification. The twenty-second chapter deals with Abraham after his circumcision, and his physical seed (some of whom would be spiritual also), and their blessing, as well as their becoming a channel of blessing to the other nations. Paul cannot take the latter passage because he speaks of faith righteousness to the uncircumcised in an era when no blessing flows through Abraham's physical seed. James naturally and rightly takes it because it is the one which refers especially to the twelve tribes to whom he is writing. It was Abraham's faith combined with his obedience which was the basis of their blessing, and it is their faith combined with works which saves them. The works of Abraham were meritorious only as an *evidence of faith*.

Let us leave this to those who belong to the Circumcision, who are Abraham's seed according to the flesh, and who live under the kingdom administration. We have an immeasurably better and higher place than can be accorded those who mix their own efforts with God's beneficence. His undiluted grace brings blessings which are possible only when God is left to carry out the dictates of His heart unhindered by human help.

ness", and he was called "the friend of God". You see that a man is being justified by works, and not by faith only.

<sup>25</sup> Now likewise, was not Rahab the prostitute also justified by works when entertaining the messengers and ejecting them by a different way? For even as the body apart from the spirit is dead, thus also faith apart from works is dead.

**3** Do not become many teachers, my brethren, being aware that we shall be getting greater judgment.  
<sup>2</sup> For we all are tripping much. If anyone is not tripping in word, this one is a perfect man, able to  
<sup>3</sup> bridle the whole body also. Now if we are putting the horses' bits into their mouths so that they are yielding to us, we are steering their  
<sup>4</sup> whole body also with it. *Lo!* the ships also, being prodigious, and driven by the hard winds, are being steered by the least rudder, where the impulse of the helmsman is  
<sup>5</sup> intending. Thus the tongue, also, is a little member and is grandiloquent.

*Lo!* A stupendous fire is kindling a stupendous amount of material. And the tongue is a fire, a world of injustice. The tongue is constituted among our members that which is spotting the whole body, and setting the wheel of our lineage aflame, and is set aflame by Gehenna.

<sup>7</sup> For every nature, of wild beasts as well as flying creatures, reptiles as well as of the salt sea, is being tamed and has been tamed by human nature. Yet the tongue can no man tame, a turbulent evil, distended with death-dealing venom. With  
<sup>9</sup> it we are blessing the Lord and Father, and with it we are cursing

ΙΕΞΕΡΓΩΝΔΙΚΑΙΟΥΤΑΙ 20  
OUT OF-ACTS IS-BEING-JUSTIFIED human

ΘΡΩΠΟΣΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΚΠΙΣΤΕΩ 40  
AND NOT OUT OF-BELIEF

25 ΣΜΟΝΟΝΟΜΟΙΩΣΔΕΚΑΙΡΑΑ 60  
ONLY LIKE-AS YET AND RAHAB

ΒΗΠΟΡΝΗΟΥΚΕΞΕΡΓΩΝΕΔΙ 80  
THE PROSTITUTE NOT OUT OF-ACTS WAS-

ΚΑΙΩΘΗΥΠΟΔΕΞΑΜΕΝΗΤΟΥ 100  
JUSTIFIED UNDER-RECEIVING THE

ΣΑΓΓΕΛΟΥΣΚΑΙΕΤΕΡΑΟΔΩ 20  
MESSENGERS AND TO-DIFFERENT WAY

26 ΕΚΒΑΛΟΥΣΑΦΣΕΡΓΑΡΤΟΣ 40  
OUT-CASTING AS-EVEN for THE BODY

ΩΜΑΧΟΡΙΣΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣΝΕΚ 60  
apart-from spirit DEAD

ΡΟΝΕΣΤΙΝΟΥΤΩΣΚΑΙΗΠΙΣ 80  
IS thus AND THE BELIEF

ΤΙΣΧΟΡΙΣΕΡΓΩΝΝΕΚΡΑΕΣ 200  
apart-from ACTS DEAD IS

3 ΤΙΝΗΠΟΛΛΟΙΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΛΟ 20  
NO MANY TEACHERS

ΙΓΙΝΕΣΘΕΛΔΕΛΦΟΙΜΟΥΕΙ 40  
BE-YE-BECOMING brothers OF-ME HAVING-

ΔΟΤΕΣΟΤΙΜΕΙΖΟΝΚΡΙΜΑΛ 60  
PERCEIVED THAT GREATER JUDGMENT WE-

2 ΗΜΥΟΜΕΘΑΠΟΛΛΑΓΑΡΡΠΑΙ 80  
SHALL-BE-GETTING much for WE-ARE-

ΟΜΕΝΑΠΑΝΤΕΣΕΙΤΙΣΕΝΛΟ 300  
TRIPPING ALL emph. IF ANY IN saying

ΓΩΟΥΠΑΙΕΙΟΥΤΟΣΤΕΛΕΙ 20  
NOT IS-TRIPPING this mature

ΟΣΑΝΗΡΔΥΝΑΤΟΣΧΑΙΝΑΓ 40  
MAN ABLE TO-BIT-LEAD

ΩΓΗΣΑΙΚΑΙΟΛΟΝΤΟΣΩΜΑΕ 60  
AND WHOLE THE BODY IF

3 1st\* has+ΓΑΡ for  
ΙΔΕΤΩΝΙΠΠΩΝΤΟΥΣΧΑΙΝ 80  
YET OF-THE HORSES THE BITS

ΟΥΣΕΙΣΤΑΟΜΑΤΑΒΑΛΛΟ 400  
INTO THE MOUTHS WE-ARE-CASTING

A TOWARD ΠΡΟΣ 20  
ΜΕΝΕΙΣΤΟΠΕΙΘΕΘΑΙΑΥΤ  
INTO THE TO-BE-BEING-PERSUADED them

ΟΥΣΗΜΙΝΚΑΙΟΛΟΝΤΟΣΩΜΑ 40  
to-US AND WHOLE THE BODY

4 ΑΥΤΩΝΕΜΕΤΑΓΟΜΕΝΙΔΟΥΚΑ 60  
OF-them WE-ARE-WITH-LEADING BE-PERCEIVING AND

ΙΤΑΠΛΟΙΑΤΗΛΙΚΑΥΤΑΟΝΤ 80  
B adds ΤΑ THE  
THE FLOATERS THE-PRIME-SAME BEING

A HARD WINDS  
ΑΚΑΙΥΠΟΑΝΕΜΩΝΣΚΑΗΡΩΝ 600  
AND by WINDS HARD

ΕΛΑΥΝΟΜΕΝΑΜΕΤΑΓΕΤΑΙΥ 20  
BEING-DRIVEN IS-BEING-WITH-LED by

ΠΟΕΛΑΧΙΣΤΟΥΠΗΔΑΛΙΟΥ 40  
INFERIOR-most rudder THE-

A adds AN EVER  
ΠΟΥΝΟΡΜΗΤΟΥΕΥΘΥΝΟΝΤΟ 60  
f-where THE RUSH OF-THE one-straightening

5 Α Η ΔΩΔΑ for O=AS-SAMELY  
ΣΒΟΥΛΕΤΑΙΟΥΤΩΣΚΑΙΗΓΛ 80  
IS-intending thus AND THE TONGUE

B+E  
ΩΣΣΑΜΙΚΡΟΝΜΕΛΟΣΕΣΤΙΝ 600  
LITTLE MEMBER IS

S O.  
ΚΑΙΜΕΓΑΛΑΔΥΧΕΙΙΔΟΥΗΛ 20  
AND GREAT IS-NAPP-ING BE-PERCEIVING PRIME

ΙΚΟΝΠΥΡΗΛΙΚΗΝΥΛΗΝΑΝΑ 40  
FIRE PRIME MATERIAL IS-UP-

S O. AND omitted by 1st\*  
ΠΤΕΙΚΑΙΗΓΛΩΣΣΑΠΥΡΟΚΟ 60  
6 TOUCHING AND THE TONGUE FIRE THE SYS-

A+E 1st+HY then erased  
ΣΜΟΣΤΗΣΑΔΙΚΙΑΣΗΓΛΩΣΣ 80  
TEM OF-THE UN-JUSTNESS THE TONGUE

B 1 O. O.  
ΑΚΑΘΙΣΤΑΤΑΙΕΝΤΟΙΣΜΕΛ 700  
IS-BEING-DOWN-STOOD IN THE MEMBERS

1st\* ΚΑΙ AND  
ΕΣΙΝΗΜΩΝΗΣΠΙΛΟΥΣΑ 17  
OF-US THE SPOTTING

ΟΛΟΝΤΟΣΩΜΑΚΑΙΦΛΟΓΙΖ 30  
WHOLE THE BODY AND BLAZING

ΟΥΣΑΤΟΝΤΡΟΧΟΝΤΗΣΓΕΝΕ 60  
THE wheel OF-THE generating

AB omit OF-US  
ΣΕΩΣΗΜΩΝΚΑΙΦΛΟΓΙΖΟΜΕ 80  
OF-US AND being-BLAZED

2 ΝΗΥΟΤΗΣΓΕΕΝΝΗΣΠΑΡΑΓ 800  
by THE GEHENNA EVERY for

ΑΡΟΥΣΙΣΘΗΡΙΩΝΤΕΚΑΙΠΕ 20  
nature OF-WILD-BEASTS BESIDES AND OF-

AS O. A omits BESIDES  
ΤΕΙΝΩΝΕΡΠΕΤΟΦΩΝΤΕΚΑΙΕΝ 40  
flye:s OF-REPTILES BESIDES AND OF-IN-

AS O.  
ΑΛΙΩΝΔΑΜΑΖΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΔΕΔ 60  
SALTS IS-BEING-TAMED AND HAS-been-

A O.  
ΑΜΑΣΤΑΙΤΗΦΥΣΕΙΤΗΑΝΘΡ 80  
TAMED to-THE nature THE human

B+E A+N  
ΩΠΙΝΗΤΗΝΔΕΓΛΩΣΣΑΝΟΥΔ 900  
8 THE YET TONGUE NOT-YET-

B TO-TAME IS-ABLE  
ΕΙΣΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΔΑΜΑΣΑΙΑΝΘ 20  
ONE IS-ABLE TO-TAME OF-humans

ΡΩΠΩΝΑΚΑΤΑΣΤΑΤΟΝΚΑΚΟ 40  
UN-DOWN-STANDING EVIL

ΝΜΕΣΤΗΙΟΥΘΑΝΑΤΗΦΟΡΟΥ 80  
DISTENDED OF-VENOM DEATH-CARRYING

9 ΕΝΑΥΤΗΕΥΛΟΓΟΥΜΕΝΤΟΝΚ 80  
IN her WE-ARE-blessing THE Mas-

ΥΡΙΟΝΚΑΙΠΑΤΕΡΑΚΑΙΕΝΑ 6000  
ter AND Father AND IN her

It seems almost incredible to find such a low moral standard in this epistle, especially as works are demanded for salvation. The untamable tongue, cursing, jealousy, strife, battles and fighting are all spoken of as common amongst the twelve tribes. They are charged as being friends of the world, sinners, impure of heart and double souled. What a contrast is this with such epistles as Philipians and Thessalonians, even though these are written to those who, but a short time before, were steeped in heathenism and idolatry! The pure grace of God, unaided by legal precepts or other inducements, is far more potent in producing conduct which is pleasing to God than all the efforts prompted by the desire for salvation or controlled by the terrors of the law.

9 Our conduct should accord with God's attitude. Now that grace reigns, we are told to bless and not to curse (Ro.12<sup>14</sup>). But James seems to have no such precept in his royal law. The law curses all who break its commandments, and did not forbid cursing, so we should not be surprised when James includes the saints, "we are cursing men."

12 The fig, the olive, and the vine, are all symbols of Israel. The fig speaks of national righteousness. When our Lord saw a fig tree on the road He sought some figs, but finding none, He cursed the tree and it withered away. So He came seeking national righteousness. As there was none the nation has withered away. The olive, being the source of the illuminating oil in the holy places, is a symbol of the light of God's revelation, which comes through Israel. The olive tree is Israel, the nations are simply temporary grafts, while Israel is apostate. God's word is confided to our keeping only until Israel is restored. Israel was an empty vine. They did not cheer the heart of God or man. Christ came as the real Vine. In the kingdom, as in Cana of Galilee, there will be spiritual joy and gladness from the vine Jehovah planted.

4 There can be little doubt that the adultery here referred to is defined in the next statement. In the Hebrew scriptures, an alliance with the world

men who have come to be in accord with God's likeness.

10 Out of the same mouth is coming forth blessing and cursing. There is no need, my brethren, for this to become thus. Is any spring venting out of the same hole the sweet and the bitter? Can a fig tree, my brethren, produce olives, or a grape vine figs? Thus neither does sweet water produce brine.

13 Who is wise and an adept among you? Let him show his works by an ideal behavior in meekness of wisdom. Now if you are having bitter jealousy and strife in your heart, are you not vaunting against and falsifying the truth? This is not the wisdom coming down from above, but terrestrial, soulish, demoniacal. For where jealousy and strife are, there is turbulence also, and every foul practise.

17 Now the wisdom from above is first, indeed, pure, thereupon peaceable, lenient, compliant, bulging with mercy and good fruits, 18 indiscriminating, unfeigned. Now the fruit of righteousness is being sown in peace, by peacemakers.

4 Whence are the battles and whence the fightings among you? Are they not hence: from your gratifications warring in your members? You are coveting and have not. You are murdering and are jealous, and you cannot encounter it. You are fighting and battling, and you have not because you 3 are not requesting. You are requesting and not obtaining because you are requesting evilly that you should be spending on your gratifications.

4 Adulterers and adulteresses!

- ΥΤΗΚΑΤΑΡΩΜΕΘΑΤΟΥΣΑΝΘ** 20  
 WE-ARE-DOWN-EXECRATING THE humans
- ΡΩΠΟΥΣΤΟΥΣΚΑΘΟΜΟΙΩΣΙ** 40  
 THE-ones according-to likening
- ΝΘΕΟΥΓΕΓΟΝΟΤΑΣΕΚΤΟΥΑ** 60  
 10 OF-God HAVING-BECOME OUT OF-THE SAME
- ΥΤΟΥΣΤΟΜΑΤΟΣΕΙΕΡΧΕΤΑ** 80  
 MOUTH IS-OUT-COMING
- ΙΕΥΛΟΓΙΑΚΑΙΚΑΤΑΡΑΟΥΧ** 100  
 blessedness AND DOWN-EXECRATION NOT need
- ΡΗΔΕΛΦΟΙΜΟΥΤΑΥΤΑΟΥΤ** 20  
 brothers OF-ME these thus
- ΩΣΓΙΝΕΣΘΑΙΜΗΤΗΝΠΗΓΗ** 40  
 11 TO-BE-BECOMING NO-ANY THE SPRING OUT
- ΚΤΗΣΑΥΤΗΣΟΠΗΣΒΡΥΕΙΤΟ** 60  
 OF-THE SAME hole IS-VENTING THE
- ΓΛΥΚΥΚΑΙΤΟΠΙΚΡΟΝΗΔΥ** 80  
 12 SWEET AND THE BITTER NO IS-ABLE
- ΝΑΤΑΙΔΕΛΦΟΙΜΟΥΣΥΚΗ** 200  
 brothers OF-ME FIG-tree OLIVES
- ΑΔΙΑΣΠΟΙΝΣΑΙΗΑΜΠΕΛΟΣ** 20  
 to-make OR GRAPE-VINE
- ΣΥΚΑΟΥΤΟΣΟΥΤΕΑΛΥΚΟΝΓ** 40  
 FIGS thus NOT-BESIDES SALTY SWEET
- ΛΥΚΥΠΟΙΝΣΑΙΥΔΩΡΤΙΣΣΟ** 60  
 13 TO-make WATER ANY WISE
- ΦΟΣΚΑΙΕΠΙΣΤΗΜΩΝΕΝΥΜΙ** 80  
 AND adept IN YOU
- ΝΔΕΙΣΑΤΩΕΚΤΗΣΚΑΛΗΣΑΝ** 300  
 LET-HIM-SHOW OUT OF-THE IDEAL UP-
- ΑΣΤΡΟΦΗΣΤΑΕΡΓΑΥΤΟΥΕ** 20  
 TURNING (behaviour) THE ACTS OF-him IN
- ΝΠΡΑΥΤΗΤΙΣΟΦΙΑΣΕΙΔΕΖ** 40  
 14 MEEDLESS OF-WISDOM IF YET BOIL-
- ΗΛΟΝΠΙΚΡΟΝΕΧΕΤΕΚΑΙΕΡ** 60  
 ing BITTER YE-ARE-HAVING AND STRIFE
- ΙΘΕΙΑΝΕΝΤΗΚΑΡΔΙΑΥΜΩΝ** 80  
 IN THE HEART OF-YOU
- ΜΗΚΑΤΑΚΑΥΧΑΣΘΕΚΑΙΥΕΥ** 400  
 NO YE-ARE-DOWN-BOASTING AND YE-ARE-
- ΔΕΣΘΕΚΑΤΑΤΗΣΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΣ** 20  
 FALSIFYING DOWN OF-THE TRUTH
- ΟΥΚΕΣΤΙΝΑΥΤΗΣΟΣΟΦΙΑΑΝ** 40  
 15 NOT IS this THE WISDOM UP-
- ΩΘΕΝΚΑΤΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΗΑΛΛΑΕ** 60  
 16 PLACE DOWN-COMING but ON-
- ΠΙΓΕΙΟΣΨΥΧΙΚΗΔΑΙΜΟΝΙ** 80  
 LAND soul-ish demoniacal
- ΩΔΗΣΟΠΟΥΓΑΡΖΗΛΟΣΚΑΙΕ** 500  
 THE-?-where for BOILING AND STRIFE
- ΡΙΘΕΙΑΚΕΙΚΑΙΑΚΑΤΑΣΤ** 20  
 there AND UN-DOWN-STANDING
- ΑΣΙΑΚΑΙΠΑΝΦΑΥΛΟΝΠΡΑΓ** 40  
 AND EVERY FOUL PRACTISE
- ΜΑΝΔΕΑΝΘΕΝΟΣΟΦΙΑΠΡΩΤ** 60  
 17 THE YET UP-PLACE WISDOM BEFORE-MOST
- ΟΝΜΕΝΑΓΝΗΕΣΤΙΝΕΠΕΙΤΑ** 80  
 INDEED PURE IS ON-THEREAFTER
- ΕΙΡΗΝΙΚΗΕΠΙΕΙΚΗΣΕΥΠΕ** 600  
 PEACEable lenient WELL-PER-
- ΙΘΗΣΜΕΣΤΗΛΕΟΥΣΚΑΙΚΑ** 20  
 SUADED DISTENDED OF-MERCY AND OF-
- ΡΠΩΝΑΓΑΘΩΝΑΔΙΑΚΡΙΤΟΣ** 40  
 FRUITS GOOD UN-THRU-JUDGING
- ΑΝΥΠΟΚΡΙΤΟΣΚΑΡΠΟΣΔΕΑ** 60  
 18 UN-hypocritical FRUIT YET OF-
- ΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗΕΝΕΙΡΗΝΗΣ** 80  
 JUSTICE IN PEACE IS-BEING-
- ΕΙΡΕΤΑΙΤΟΙΣΠΟΙΟΥΣΙΝΕ** 700  
 SOWN TO-THE ones-making PEACE
- ΙΡΗΝΗΝΠΘΕΝΠΟΛΕΜΟΙΚΑ** 20  
 4 IN YOU
- ΙΠΘΕΝΜΑΧΑΙΕΝΥΜΙΝΟΥΚ** 40  
 ?-WHICH-PLACE FIGHTINGS IN YOU
- ΕΝΤΕΥΘΕΝΕΚΤΩΝΗΔΟΝΟΥ** 60  
 hence OUT OF-THE GRATIFICATIONS OF-
- ΜΟΝΤΩΝΣΤΡΑΤΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΝΕ** 80  
 YOU OF-THE WARRING IN
- ΝΤΟΙΣΜΕΛΕΣΙΝΥΜΩΝΕΠΙΘ** 800  
 2 THE MEMBERS OF-YOU YE-ARE-ON-
- ΥΜΕΙΤΕΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΧΕΤΕΦΟΝ** 20  
 FEELING AND NOT YE-ARE-HAVING YE-ARE-
- ΕΥΕΤΕΚΑΙΖΗΛΟΥΤΕΚΑΙΟΥ** 40  
 MURDERING AND ARE-BOILING AND NOT
- ΔΥΝΑΣΘΕΕΠΙΤΥΧΕΙΝΜΑΧΕ** 60  
 YE-ARE-ABLE TO-BE-ON-HAPPENING YE-ARE-FIGHT-
- ΣΘΕΚΑΙΠΟΛΕΜΕΙΤΕΚΑΙΟΥ** 80  
 ing AND YE-ARE-BATTLING AND NOT
- ΚΕΧΕΤΕΔΙΑΤΟΜΗΑΙΤΕΙΣΘ** 900  
 YE-ARE-HAVING THRU THE NO TO-BE-REQUESTING
- ΑΙΥΜΑΣΑΙΤΕΙΤΕΚΑΙΟΥΛΑ** 20  
 3 YOU YOU-ARE-REQUESTING AND NOT YE-ARE-
- ΜΒΑΝΕΤΕΔΙΟΤΙΚΑΚΩΣΑΙΤ** 40  
 GETTING-UP THRU-that EVILLY YE-ARE-
- ΕΙΣΘΕΙΝΑΕΝΤΑΙΧΑΙΔΟΝΑΙ** 60  
 REQUESTING THAT IN THE GRATIFICATIONS
- ΣΥΜΩΝΑΠΑΝΗΣΗΤΕΜΟΙΧΟ** 80  
 4 OF-YOU YE-SHOULD-BE-SPENDING ADULTERERS
- ΙΚΑΙΜΟΙΧΑΙΔΕΣΟΥΚΟΙΔ** 8000  
 THERES AND ADULTERESSES NOT YE-VE-PERCEIVED

was often spoken of in this way. Its fullest and most fitting application will be in the time of the end. Israel, as a nation, was to be separate and holy to the Lord. Now that they are scattered among the nations they are not only in the world but of it. Their chief object is to get as much of this world's goods as possible, and they are ready to make any alliance to accomplish this end. There will be a strong temptation for the believers among them in that day to fall in with this prevailing apostasy. Some of them will be found in great Babylon when it is destroyed.

<sup>5</sup> This passage has puzzled the commentators, and there are many and various explanations offered to solve what seems to be one of the most difficult passages in the scriptures. A simple explanation, which allows a literal translation, is that the natural spirit of the Jew is to be envious. They are jealous of others' possessions or welfare. God uses this trait of their character in bringing them back to Himself. He provokes them to jealousy by dealing out grace to the nations. It is this envying of others' good which tempts them to make friends with the world, so that they may possess themselves of what seems so desirable in others. The attainment of this longing produces pride.

<sup>6</sup> The preceding verses contain one of the strongest possible indictments. In this there breathes a different spirit from that usually found in the epistle. Grace follows severity. Though God's love is outraged he does not readily spurn the faithless. He offers a grace conditioned on obedience and humility.

<sup>8</sup> When we are still sinners, Christ died for us (Ro.5<sup>8</sup>). The whole tenor of Paul's epistles is against the application of this term to the believer in Christ Jesus. The exhortation to cleanse their hands cannot but suggest that they have been employed in defiling pursuits.

<sup>15</sup> The abbreviation D. V., from the Latin *Deo volente*, God being willing, probably had its origin in this passage. It is one of the most characteristically Jewish pictures in the whole epistle. Who are like them in going from city to city, trafficking and getting gain?

Are you not aware that the friendship of this world is enmity with God? Whoever, then, should intend to be a friend of the world is constituted an enemy of God. Or are you supposing that the scripture is saying for naught,<sup>2</sup> the spirit which dwells in us is longing to envy? Yet He is giving greater grace. Wherefore He is saying, "God is resisting the proud, yet is giving grace to the humble."

<sup>7</sup> Be subject, then, to God, yet withstand the Slanderer and he will be fleeing from you. Draw near to God and He will be drawing near to you. Cleanse your hands, sinners, and purify your hearts, double souled! Be wretched and mourn and lament. Let your laughter be converted into mourning, and joy into dejection. <sup>10</sup> Be humbled, then, before the Lord and He shall be exalting you.

<sup>11</sup> Do not be speaking against one another, brethren. He who is speaking against a brother, or judging his brother, is speaking against law and is judging law. Now if you are judging law, you are not a doer of law, but a judge. <sup>12</sup> There is One Lawgiver and Judge, Who is able to save and to destroy. Now who are *you* who are judging an associate?

<sup>13</sup> Come now, you who are saying, "Today or tomorrow we will be going into some city and should be spending a year there, and we will be trafficking and getting gain"

<sup>14</sup>—who are not versed in that which is the morrow's, for what is your life? For you are an exhalation, appearing briefly and thereupon disappearing—instead of your saying "Should the Lord be willing, and we shall be living, we also will

15  
see R. 2  
v

ΑΤΕΟΤΗΦΙΛΙΑΤΟΥΚΟΣΜΟΥ 20  
 that THE FONDNESS OF-THE SYSTEM  
 AB omit this s IS-TO-THE God O o. O o.  
 ΥΤΟΥΤΟΥΕΧΘΡΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ 40  
 this enmity OF-THE God IS  
 s<sup>1</sup> omits WHO AS o. s<sup>2</sup> adds and erases C  
 ΣΤΙΝΟΣΕΑΝΟΥΝΒΟΥΛΗΘΕ 60  
 WHO IF-EVER THEN MAY-BE-BEING-COUNSELED

ΙΛΟΣΕΙΝΑΙΤΟΥΚΟΣΜΟΥΕΧΘΡΟΣ 80  
 FOND TO-BE OF-THE SYSTEM enemy  
 s<sup>1</sup> Δ o.  
 ΘΡΟΣΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΒΙΣΤΑΤΑ 100  
 OF-THE God IS-BEING-DOWN-STOOD  
 s Δ I A Δ I for E  
 ΙΗΔΟΚΕΙΤΕΟΤΙΕΚΕΜΕΤΗΡΑ 20  
 5 OR YE-ARE-SEEMING that EMPTY-ly THE WRIT-

ΑΦΗΛΕΓΕΙΠΡΟΣΦΘΟΝΟΝΕΠΙ 40  
 ing IS-SAYING TOWARD ENVY IS-ON-  
 ΙΠΟΒΕΙΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΟΚΑΤΩΚ 60  
 LONGING THE spirit WHICH DOWN-HOMIZES  
 s o.  
 ΙΣΕΝΕΝΗΜΙΝΜΕΙΖΟΝΑΔΕ 80  
 6 IN US GREATER YET He-

ΙΔΩΣΙΝΧΑΡΙΝΔΙΟΛΕΓΕΙΟ 200  
 IS-GIVING grace THRU-WHICH He-IS-SAYING THE  
 ΘΕΟΣΥΠΕΡΗΦΑΝΟΙΣΑΝΤΙΤ 20  
 God TO-OVER-APPEARING-ones IS-INSTEAD-  
 s<sup>1</sup> E s o.  
 ΑΣΣΕΤΑΙΤΑΠΕΙΝΟΙΣΔΕΔΙ 40  
 SETTING TO-LOW-ones YET He-IS-

ΔΩΣΙΝΧΑΡΙΝΥΠΟΤΑΓΗΤΕΟ 60  
 7 GIVING grace YE-MAY-BE-BEING-UNDER-SET THEN  
 ΥΝΤΩΘΕΩΑΝΤΙΣΤΗΤΕΔΕΤΩ 80  
 TO-THE God WITHSTAND-YE YET TO-THE  
 ΔΙΑΒΟΛΩΚΑΙΦΕΥΣΕΤΑΙΑΦ 300  
 THRU-CASTER AND he-WILL-BE-FLEEING FROM  
 s<sup>1</sup> E o.  
 ΥΜΩΝΕΓΓΙΣΑΤΕΤΩΘΕΩΚΑΙ 20  
 8 YOU<sup>1</sup> NEAR-YE TO-THE God AND

ΕΓΓΙΣΕΥΜΙΝΚΑΘΑΡΙΣΑΤΕ 41  
 He'LL-BE-NEARING-TO-YOU<sup>1</sup> cleanse-YE  
 s o. s<sup>1</sup> E  
 ΧΕΙΡΑΣΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΙΚΑΙΑΓ 60  
 HANDS missers AND Purify-  
 ΝΙΣΑΤΕΚΑΡΔΙΑΣΔΙΨΥΧΟΙ 80  
 YE HEARTS double-souled  
 ΤΑΛΙΠΩΡΗΣΑΤΕΚΑΙΠΕΝΘ 400  
 9 WEIGHT-CALLOUS-YE AND MOURN-YE  
 s<sup>1</sup> omits AND  
 ΗΣΑΤΕΚΑΙΚΛΑΥΣΑΤΕΟΓΕΛ 20  
 AND LAMENT-YE THE LAUGH-

ΩΣΥΜΩΝΕΙΣΠΕΝΘΟΣΜΕΤΑΣ 40  
 ter OF-YOU<sup>1</sup> INTO MOURNING LET-BE-BEING-  
 s Π  
 ΤΡΑΦΗΤΩΚΑΙΗΧΑΡΑΕΙΣΚΑ 60  
 after-TURNED AND THE JOY INTO DOWN-  
 s o. s o. s<sup>1</sup> omits THEN  
 ΤΗΦΕΙΑΝΤΑΠΕΙΝΩΘΗΤΕΟΥ 80  
 10 APPEARANCE BE-YE-BEING-made-LOW THEN

ΝΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΚΥΡΙΟΥΚΑΙΥΨΩ 500  
 IN-VIEW OF-Master AND He'LL-BE-  
 ΑΤΕΟΤΗΦΙΛΙΑΤΟΥΚΟΣΜΟΥ 20  
 that THE FONDNESS OF-THE SYSTEM  
 AB omit this s IS-TO-THE God O o. O o.  
 ΥΤΟΥΤΟΥΕΧΘΡΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ 40  
 this enmity OF-THE God IS  
 s<sup>1</sup> omits WHO AS o. s<sup>2</sup> adds and erases C  
 ΣΤΙΝΟΣΕΑΝΟΥΝΒΟΥΛΗΘΕ 60  
 WHO IF-EVER THEN MAY-BE-BEING-COUNSELED

ΙΛΟΣΕΙΝΑΙΤΟΥΚΟΣΜΟΥΕΧΘΡΟΣ 80  
 FOND TO-BE OF-THE SYSTEM enemy  
 s<sup>1</sup> Δ o.  
 ΘΡΟΣΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΒΙΣΤΑΤΑ 100  
 OF-THE God IS-BEING-DOWN-STOOD  
 s Δ I A Δ I for E  
 ΙΗΔΟΚΕΙΤΕΟΤΙΕΚΕΜΕΤΗΡΑ 20  
 5 OR YE-ARE-SEEMING that EMPTY-ly THE WRIT-

ΣΕΙΥΜΑΣΜΗΚΑΤΑΛΑΛΕΙΤΕ 20  
 11 HEIGHTENING YOUR NO BE-YE-DOWN-TALKING  
 A brothers OF-ME OF-one-another-1 MOY  
 ΑΛΛΗΛΩΝΔΕΛΦΟΙΚΑΤΑ 40  
 OF-one-another brothers THE one-DOWN-  
 ΑΛΩΝΔΕΛΦΟΥΗΚΡΙΝΟΝΤΟ 60  
 TALKING OF-brother OR JUDGING THE

ΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΤΑΛΑΛ 80  
 brother OF-him IS-DOWN-TALKING  
 ΕΙΝΟΜΟΥΚΑΙΚΡΙΝΕΙΝΟΜΟ 600  
 OF-LAW AND IS-JUDGING LAW  
 A H o.=OR s<sup>1</sup> E s o.  
 ΝΕΙΔΕΝΟΜΟΝΚΡΙΝΕΙΣΟΥΚ 20  
 IF YET LAW YOU-ARE-JUDGING NOT

ΕΙΠΟΙΝΤΗΣΝΟΜΟΥΑΛΛΑΚΡ 40  
 YOU-ARE DOER OF-LAW but JUDG-  
 ΙΤΗΣΙΕΣΤΙΝΟΝΟΜΟΒΕΤ 60  
 12 er ONE IS THE LAW-PLACER  
 s o.  
 ΗΣΚΑΙΚΡΙΤΗΣΟΔΥΝΑΜΕΝΟ 80  
 AND JUDGER THE One-BEING-ABLE

ΣΩΣΑΙΚΑΙΑΠΟΛΕΣΑΙΣΥΔ 700  
 TO-SAVE AND TO-destroy YOU YET  
 s<sup>1</sup> E  
 ΕΤΙΣΕΙΟΚΡΙΝΟΝΤΟΝΠΛΗΣ 20  
 ANY ARE THE one-JUDGING THE NIGH-one

ΙΟΝΑΓΕΝΥΝΟΙΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ 40  
 13 BE-LEADING NOW THE ones-SAYING TO  
 A KAI AND A I O  
 ΗΜΕΡΟΝΗΑΥΡΙΟΝΠΟΡΕΥΣΟ 60  
 DAY OR MORROW WE'LL-BE-GOING  
 ΜΕΘΑΕΙΣΤΗΝΔΕΤΗΝΠΟΛΙΝ 80  
 INTO THE YET THE city  
 B-SHALL-O s omits there  
 ΚΑΙΠΟΙΗΣΟΜΕΝΕΚΕΙΝΙΑ 800  
 AND WE-SHOULD-BE-DOING there year  
 A adds s<sup>1</sup> A ONE  
 ΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΜΠΟΡΕΥΣΟΜΕΘΑ 20  
 AND WE'LL-BE-IN-GOING

ΚΑΙΚΕΡΑΝΣΟΜΕΝΟΙΤΙΝΕΣ 40  
 14 AND WE'LL-BE-GAINING WHO-ANY  
 s omits THE A Δ  
 ΟΥΚΕΠΙΣΤΑΣΘΕΤΟΤΗΣΑΥΡ 60  
 NOT ARE-adepting THE OF-THE MORROW  
 s<sup>1</sup> omits for s omits THE s omits E. for YE-ARE  
 ΙΟΝΠΟΙΑΓΑΡΗΖΦΗΜΩΝΑΤ 80  
 ?-THE-WHICH FOR THE LIFE OF-YOU<sup>1</sup> EX-

s<sup>1</sup> E s omits for A Δ s omits THE  
 ΜΙΣΓΑΡΕΣΤΕΗΠΡΟΣΟΛΙΓΟ 800  
 HALATION FOR YE-ARE THE TOWARD FEW  
 ΝΦΑΙΝΟΜΕΝΗΝΕΠΕΙΤΑΚΑΙΑ 20  
 APPEARING ON-THEREAFTER AND UN-

ΦΑΝΙΖΟΜΕΝΗΝΑΝΤΙΤΟΥΛΕΓ 40  
 15 APPEARIZING INSTEAD OF-THE TO-BE-SAY-  
 s o.  
 ΕΙΝΥΜΑΣΕΑΝΟΚΥΡΙΟΣΘΕΛ 60  
 ING YOU<sup>1</sup> IF-EVER THE Master SHOULD-  
 B o. o.  
 ΗΣΗΚΑΙΖΗΣΟΜΕΝΚΑΙΠΟΙΗ 80  
 BE-WILLING AND WE'LL-BE-LIVING AND WE'LL-BE-

A o. s o.  
 ΣΟΜΕΝΤΟΥΤΟΝΕΚΕΙΝΟΝΥΝ 7000  
 16 DOING this or that NOW

<sup>1</sup> This is a most unpopular passage, for the church, in its spiritual poverty, caters to the rich, and does not desire to offend them by pressing this denunciation. And, indeed, it is evident that it cannot be applied universally without great injustice to some. But if we apply it to the last days, and to the sons of Israel in the coming era of Jacob's affliction, its full force is readily seen, and its just condemnation can be easily conceded. The immense accumulations of the Jews are being continually augmented by pandering to the lowest passions of the gentile peoples. Almost all forms of diversion and amusement are in their hands. No wonder such riches are rotted! Their income from interest alone equals the world's production of gold, so that they receive, without any effort on their part, all the gold that is mined. Their grasping for gain has become a proverb. No other people, as a class, is as shrewd and unscrupulous in making money. This condition of affairs is continually growing, so that, at the time of the end, it will be the most prominent feature of Judaism. Hence, if James' epistle is especially designed for that day, as we believe, it is a striking confirmation to find this strong denunciation of the rich Israelites as a part of its message.

<sup>7</sup> The "presence" of the Lord is specially applied to that period of time, at the opening of the day of the Lord, when He begins His work of judgment up to His open manifestation. Then will be the judgment of the rich men, and its close will witness the reward of those who patiently plod on for the prize. In that era He will act as Judge (<sup>9</sup>), for it is in this character that He purges His people. How much better is our expectation! We are awaiting a Saviour (Phil. 3<sup>20</sup>), not a Judge. Rich or poor, for us there is no condemnation.

<sup>11</sup> The supreme exhortation to the Circumcision is *endure*. Salvation itself depends on enduring until the consummation. This is the natural accomplishment of the gospel of the kingdom in which faith and works are both essential. In fact faith and works combine to produce endurance. Without faith there would be no in-

be doing this or that." Yet now you are vaunting in your ostentations. Every such boast is wicked. Then to one perceiving to be doing the ideal and not doing it, to him it is sin.

<sup>5</sup> Come now, rich ones, lament, howling for your wretchedness which is coming on you. Your riches have rotted and your garments have become food for moths. Your gold and silver have corroded and their venom will be a witness to you, and the venom will be eating your flesh as fire. You hoard in the last days. *Lo!* the wages of the workers who are mowing your country places, of which you have cheated them, are crying, and the imploring of those who reap has entered into the ears of the Lord Sabbath. You luxuriate on the earth, and squander. You nurture your hearts as in a day of slaughter. You convict, you murder the just. He is not resisting you.

<sup>7</sup> Be patient, then, brethren, till the presence of the Lord. *Lo!* the farmer is awaiting the precious fruit of the land, being patient about it till he should be getting the first and late fruit. *You*, also, then, be patient, establish your hearts, seeing that the presence of the Lord has drawn near.

<sup>9</sup> Be not groaning, brethren, against one another, lest you may be judged. *Lo!* the Judge stands before the doors.

<sup>10</sup> Be taking, my brethren, the example of suffering evil and patience you have—the prophets who speak in the name of the Lord. *Lo!*





centive to continue, and those who are striving would lose heart. With us the emphasis is on *believe*. Faith in God is the ground of grace which allows of no admixture of works, so far as salvation is concerned.

<sup>12</sup> This prohibition is essentially the same as that given by our Lord (Mt. 5<sup>34</sup>).

<sup>15</sup> "The prayer of faith will save the sick" is a very loose rendering of this passage. The word which they translate "prayer" thirty-seven times is not here. In its place is one of its elements, which the A. V. itself renders "vow" on the only other occasions on which it occurs (Ac. 18<sup>15</sup>; 21<sup>23</sup>). In neither context can it possibly mean prayer. So we are sure that a vow, not a prayer, is intended here.

So, also, with the word "falter". In Heb 12<sup>8</sup>, the only other occurrence, they rendered it "wearied", because it is evidently a synonym of "faint". But they were not willing to say "shall save the wearied". It may be that the confession of sins to one another here inculcated, as a condition for healing, is the text which originally led to the confessional. It has no appeal for those who realize their completeness in Christ and the exclusively spiritual character of God's transcendent grace in this economy.

<sup>17</sup> Elijah *prayed* in his prayer. He did not apportion praise and blame to men, or seek to flatter men and dictate to God.

<sup>18</sup> This epistle, in a vague way, seems to be a literary reversal, that is, each subject is considered once in the first half, and referred to again in the second half, but in reverse order. We have the request for wisdom in the beginning (<sup>15</sup>) and the prayer for healing near the end (5<sup>13-16</sup>). But the correspondences are not sufficiently close or consecutive to create a real skeleton of the epistle.

<sup>19-20</sup> The peril of straying will be specially great in the last days (Un. 2<sup>20</sup>; 12<sup>9</sup>; 13<sup>14</sup>). The ministry of restoration will be necessary. A deceived is in a worse plight than a sick man. The elders may help the latter, anyone may help the former. The ministry is its own reward. It does not mean that one can cover his own sins by trying to correct other people—a too common practise, we fear.

we are counting those happy who endure. You hear of the endurance of Job, and you perceived the Lord's consummation, seeing that the Lord is very compassionate and pitiful.

<sup>12</sup> Now before all, my brethren, do not be swearing, either by heaven, or by earth, or any other oath. Now let your "yes" be "yes", and "no" be "no", lest you should be falling under judgment.

<sup>13</sup> Is anyone suffering evil among you? Let him be praying. Is anyone cheerful? Let him be playing

<sup>14</sup> [music]. Is anyone infirm among you? Let him call the elders of the ecclesia, and let them pray over him, rubbing him with olive oil in

<sup>15</sup> the name of the Lord. And the vow of faith will be saving the faltering and the Lord will be rousing him up, and, should he have done sins, they will be forgiven him.

<sup>16</sup> Then be confessing sins to one another and be praying over one another, so that you may be healed.

The active petition of the just is availing much. Elijah was a man of like emotions with us, and he prays in prayer for it not to rain, and it does not rain on the earth <sup>18</sup> three years and six months. And again he prays, and heaven gives a shower and the earth germinates her fruit.

<sup>19</sup> My brethren, if anyone among you should be led astray from the way of the truth, and some one

<sup>20</sup> should be turning him back, let him know that he who turns back a sinner out of the deception of his way will be saving his soul from death and covering a multitude of sins.

**ΚΑΡΙΖΟΜΕΝΤΟΥΣΥΠΟΜΕΙΝ** <sup>8 o.</sup> 20  
ARE-HAPPYZING THE *ones*-UNDER-REMAIN-

**ΙΑΥΤΩΕΙΣΟΜΟΛΟΓΕΙΣΘΕΟΥ** <sup>8 o.</sup> <sup>8 b1 Δ1</sup> 500  
16 to-him YE-BE-OUT-*AVOWING* THEN

**ΑΝΤΑΚΤΗΝΥΠΟΜΟΝΗΝΙΩΒΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
*ing* THE UNDER-REMAINING *of-JOB* YE-

**ΝΑΛΛΗΛΟΙΣΤΑCΑΜΑΡΤΙΑC** <sup>20</sup>  
to-one-another THE *misses*

**ΚΟΥCΑΤΕΚΑΙΤΟΤΕΛΟCΚΥΡ** <sup>60</sup>  
HEAR AND THE FINISH *OF-Mas-*

**ΚΑΙΠΡΟCΕΥΧΕCΘΕΥΠΕΡΑΛ** <sup>40</sup>  
AND BE-YE-PRAYING OVER *one-*

**ΙΟΥΕΙΔΕΤΕΟΤΙΠΟΛΥCΠΛΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
*ter* YE-PERCEIVED that much-compassioned

**ΑΛΛΩΝΟΠΩCΙΑΘΗΤΕΠΟΛΥΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
another WHICH-how YE-MAY-BE-BEING-HEALED much

**ΓΧΝΟCΕCΤΙΝΟΚΥΡΙΟCΚΑΙ** <sup>100</sup>  
IS THE Master AND

**CXYΕΙΔΕΗCΙCΔΙΚΑΙΟΥΕΝ** <sup>80</sup>  
IS-BEING-STRONG petition *OF-JUST-one* IN-

**ΟΙΚΤΕΙΡΜΩΝΠΡΟΠΑΝΤΩΝΔ** <sup>20</sup>  
12 pitiful BEFORE ALL YET

**ΕΡΓΟΥΜΕΝΗΝΗΛΙΑCΑΝΘΡΩΠ** <sup>600</sup>  
17 ACTING ELIAS human

**ΕΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΜΟΥΜΗΟΜΝΥΕΤΕ** <sup>40</sup>  
brothers *OF-ME* NO YE-BE-SWEARING

**ΟCΗΝΟΜΟΙΟΠΑΘΗCΗΜΙΝΚΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
WAS LIKE-EMOTIONED to-US AND

**ΜΗΤΕΤΟΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΝΜΗΤΕΤΗ** <sup>60</sup>  
NO-BESIDES THE heaven NO-BESIDES THE

**ΙΠΡΟCΕΥΧΗΠΡΟCΗΥΞΑΤΟΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
to-prayer he-prays *OF-*

**ΝΓΗΝΜΗΤΕΑΛΛΟΝΤΙΝΑΘΡΚ** <sup>80</sup>  
LAND NO-BESIDES other ANY OATH

**ΟΥΜΗΒΡΕΞΑΙΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΒΡΕ** <sup>60</sup>  
THE NO TO-RAIN AND NOT it-RAINS

**ΟΝΗΤΩΔΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΝΤΙΝΑΙΝΑΙΚ** <sup>200</sup>  
*81\* adds* ΟΛΟΓΟC THE saying  
LET-BE YET *OF-you* THE YEA YEA AND

**ΞΕΝΕΠΙΤΗCΓΗCΕΝΙΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
ON THE LAND years

**ΑΙΤΟΟΥΟΥΙΝΑΜΗΥΠΟΚΡΙC** <sup>20</sup>  
THE NOT NOT THAT NO UNDER JUDGING

**CΤΡΕΙCΚΑΙΜΗΝΑCΕΞΚΑΙΠ** <sup>700</sup>  
18 THREE AND MONTHS SIX AND A-

**ΙΝΠΕCΗΤΕΚΑΚΟΠΑΘΕΙΤΙC** <sup>40</sup>  
13 YE-SHOULD-BE-FALLING IS-EVIL-EMOTIONING ANY

**ΑΙΝΠΡΟCΗΥΞΑΤΟΚΑΙΟΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
GAIN he-prays AND THE hea-

**ΕΝΥΜΙΝΠΡΟCΕΥΧΕCΘΩΕΥΘ** <sup>60</sup>  
IN *you* LET-him-be-praying IS-WELL-

**ΡΑΝΟCΕΔΩΚΕΝΥΕΤΟΝΚΑΙΗ** <sup>40</sup>  
ven GIVES WITNESS AND THE

**ΥΜΕΙΤΙCΥΑΛΛΕΤΩCΘΕΝΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
14 FEELING ANY LET-him-be-STROKING IS-BEING-UN-FIRM

**ΓΗΕΒΛΑCΤΗCΕΝΤΟΝΚΑΡΠΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
LAND GERMINATES THE FRUIT

**ΙΤΙCΕΝΥΜΙΝΠΡΟCΚΑΛΕCΑ** <sup>300</sup>  
*81+ AC but cancels*  
ANY IN *you* LET-him-TOWARD-CALL

**ΝΑΥΤΗCΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΜΟΥΕΑΝΤ** <sup>80</sup>  
19 *OF-her* brothers *OF-ME* IF-EVER ANY

**CΘΩΤΟΥCΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡΟΥCΤ** <sup>20</sup>  
THE SENIORS *OF-*

**ΙCΕΝΥΜΙΝΠΛΑΝΗΘΗΑΠΟΤΗ** <sup>800</sup>  
IN *you* MAY-BE-BEING-STAYED FROM THE

**ΗCΕΚΚΑΗCΙΑCΚΑΙΠΡΟCΕΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
THE OUT-CALLED AND LET-THEM-pray

**CΟΔΟΥΤΗCΑΛΗΘΕΙΑCΚΑΙΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
WAY *OF-THE* TRUTH AND SH D-

**ΞΑCΘΩCΑΝΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΑΛΕΙΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
*8 o.*  
ON him RUBBING

**ΠΙCΤΡΕΥΗΤΙCΑΥΤΟΝΓΙΝΩ** <sup>40</sup>  
20 BE-ON-TURNING ANY him LET-BE-

**ΑΝΤΕCΑΥΤΟΝΕΛΑΙΩΕΝΤΩ** <sup>80</sup>  
*B omits him*  
him to-OLIVE-oil IN THE NAME

**CΚΕΤΩΤΙΟΕΠΙCΤΡΕΥΑCΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
KNOWING that THE *one-ON-TURNING* miss-

**ΝΟΜΑΤΙΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΚΑΙΗ** <sup>400</sup>  
15 *AB omits OF-THE B omits Master*  
OF-THE Master AND THE VOW

**ΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΝΕΚΠΛΑΝΗCΟΔΟΥ** <sup>80</sup>  
er OUT OF-STRATING OF-WAY

**ΥΧΗΤΗCΠΙCΤΕΩCCΩCΕΙΤΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
*OF-THE* BELIEF WILL-BE-SAVING THE

**ΑΥΤΟΥCΩCΕΙΤΗΝΥΧΗΝΑΥ** <sup>900</sup>  
*OF-him* WILL-BE-SAVING THE soul *OF-*

**ΝΚΑΜΝΟΝΤΑΚΑΙΕΓΕΡΕΙΑΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
FALTERING AND WILL-BE-ROUSING him

**ΤΟΥΕΚΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΚΑΙΚΑΛΥΨ** <sup>20</sup>  
*B OUT OF-DEATH OF-him*  
him OUT OF-DEATH AND WILL-BE-COVER-

**ΤΟΝΟΚΥΡΙΟCΚΑΝΑΜΑΡΤΙΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
THE Master AND-[IF-EVER] misses

**ΕΙΠΛΗΘΟCΑΜΑΡΤΙΩΝ**  
ing multitude *OF-misses*

**CΗΠΕΠΟΙΗΚΩCΑΦΕΘΗCΕΤΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
he-MAY-BE HAVING-DONE it-WILL-BE-BEING-FROM-LET

## PETER TO THE DISPERSION

PETER'S EPISTLES correspond with Peter's personal experiences. In contrast with Paul, he was a devout Israelite who accepted the Messiah at the beginning of His ministry, not a fierce persecutor after His ascension. His name was changed from Simon (Hearing), the son of John, to Peter (Rock), the son of Jonah (Dove). As such he becomes the foundation on which the Circumcision ecclesia is founded. He was the chief of the twelve apostles, yet was superseded by the Lord's brother, James, who was no apostle, when the Pentecostal ecclesia became apostate. He was given the keys to the kingdom—repentance and baptism—and he used them in opening its proclamation. He was chosen to open it to proselytes, as Cornelius, but obeyed only after receiving a special vision. His course was much criticised by the Jerusalem ecclesia.

If it were not for his epistles we would be much puzzled as to "what had become of Peter", for he (as well as the rest of the twelve apostles) vanishes from the history in the book of Acts soon after Paul becomes prominent.

The character of Peter's epistles is indicated by the personal commission given him by the Lord after His resurrection (Jn.20<sup>15-19</sup>). They are based on his special fondness for his Lord. In these he carries out the command to graze the lambs and tend the sheep of His flock. And in these he reflects the sufferings with which he himself was about to glorify His Lord. These epistles are especially suited to the believing remnant in Israel who suffer and die in the terrible persecutions which precede the inauguration of the kingdom. They are in contrast with John's epistles, in that he and his writings are especially in point for those who (like himself, in spirit) live through the time of trial and enter the kingdom without dying.

The special occasion of Peter's writing seems to have been the great persecution of the Christians under Nero, because of the false charge that they had burned Rome. Not only were they

put to terrible torture in the imperial city but the persecution spread to the provinces throughout the sphere of Roman rule.

Peter wrote to the expatriates of the dispersion in the upper provinces of what is now called Asia Minor. This conclusively confines it to the Circumcision, for the gentiles were never scattered there from their own land. This cannot, however, refer to the general dispersion of the Jews, for few of them were of the faith. It doubtless refers to the fact that, from the dispersion at the stoning of Stephen, continuous persecutions in the land had driven many Jewish Christians into exile. After seeking an asylum from their fierce fellow countrymen among the idolators, they now find that these, too, turn persecutors because of Nero's edict.

While these epistles can have no present interpretation, they doubtless will find their fullest application to the sons of Israel after the present economy of God's grace has passed by, and God deals once more with the Circumcision at the opening of the day of the Lord. Then judgment will begin at the house of God, and they will be beset with trials, such as these epistles foretell and provide for. Only in such an atmosphere and at such a time will the message Peter brings be fully appreciated and really understood. Just as it was difficult for him to apprehend the epistles of Paul (2 Pt.3<sup>16</sup>), so it is only by an earnest effort to place ourselves in the position of those to whom these epistles are sent, that we shall be able to partially apprehend their message.

Peter received his commission to write these epistles from the Lord, after His ascension. On the shores of the sea of Tiberius, after the miraculous draught of fishes, he is charged to graze His lambkins and to tend His sheep (Jn.21<sup>15,16,17</sup>). This is the ministry which he fulfills in these two pastoral epistles.

The people addressed, unlike "the church which is his body", are "a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation".

1 Note the contrast between Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, and Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus. Peter proceeds on the ground of His present rejection on earth, Paul on His exaltation in heaven.

1 The expatriates were those Jews who had left their homes in the land of their fathers, probably as a result of persecution. Since then the Jews have been scattered all over the earth. Peter's epistles will have a special appeal for those of them who, at the time of the end, after the Lord once more begins to deal with His people Israel, are chosen among the nations, and suffer for their faith.

4 The allotment of the Circumcision is heavenly in character and source, but will be enjoyed on earth. A concrete example is the heavenly Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven, all prepared for their dwelling on the new earth. The kingdom is called the kingdom of the heavens, not that it will be in heaven, but because the heavens will rule.

5 There are two distinct salvations brought before us in this passage, neither of which refers to what is usually intended by the term. The first one is the salvation which the faithful of Israel have long desired, that deliverance which comes to them at the advent of their Messiah. It is not salvation from sin, but from the nations and from Satan, and from the judgments of the time of the end. It ushers in the millennium. It was not a present possession, but is to be revealed at the unveiling of Jesus Christ.

9 The other salvation was a present experience. We seldom read of the salvation of the soul in Scripture. The soul is the sentient part of man, that which feels, that which suffers and enjoys. Ultimately all salvation will result in satisfying and delicious sensations. In the time of trial to which Peter refers, there seems to be little place for such a salvation, yet it is found in the joy and exultation of faith.

10 The prophets foretold the salvation proclaimed by Peter; the grace which has come to us was hid from them (Eph. 3<sup>8,9</sup>).

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the chosen expatriates of the dispersion of Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, [the province of] Asia, and Bithynia, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in hallowing of the spirit, for obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ:

May grace and peace be multiplied to you!

3 BLESSED be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who, according to His vast mercy, regenerates us into a living expectation, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from among the dead, for the enjoyment of an allotment incorruptible and undefiled and unfading, having been kept in the heavens for you, who are garrisoned by the power of God, through faith, for salvation ready to be revealed in the last era, in which you are exulting: briefly, at present, if it must be, being sorrowed by various trials, that the testing of your faith, much more precious than gold which is perishing, yet, being tested by means of fire, may be found for applause and glory and honor at the unveiling of Jesus Christ, Whom, not perceiving, you are loving, in Whom, not seeing at present, yet believing, you are exulting with joy unspeakable and glorious, being requited with the consummation of your faith, the salvation of your souls. *Heb 10:39*

10 Concerning which salvation the prophets seek out and search out, who prophesy concerning the grace which is for you, searching into what or what manner of era the spirit of Christ in them made evident, when testifying beforehand to the sufferings pertaining to

ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΣ ΙΝ ΣΟΥ 20

Peter commissioner OF-JESUS

ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΚΛΕΚΤΟΙΣ ΠΑΡΕ 40  
ANointed to-chosen expatriates

ΠΙΔΗΜΟΙΣ ΔΙΑΣΠΟΡΑΣ ΠΟΝ 60

OF-THRU-SOWING OF-MARINE

ΤΟΥ ΓΑΛΑΤΙΑΣ ΚΑΠΠΑΔΟΚΙΑ 80

(Pontus) GALATIA CAPPADOCIA

ΑΣΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΒΙΘΥΝΙΑΣ 100

ASIA by AS AND BITHYNIA supplied in margin of B

2 ASIA AND BITHYNIA accord-

ΤΑ ΠΡΟΓΝΩΣΙΝ ΘΕΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟ 20

ing-to BEFORE-KNOWLEDGE OF-God FATHER

ΣΕΝΑΓΙΑΣ ΜΩΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ 40

IN HOLYing OF-spirit IN-

ΙΣΥΝ ΑΚΟΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΡΑΝΤΙΣΜΟ 60

TO obedience AND SPRINKLING

ΝΑΙ ΜΑΤΟΣ ΙΝ ΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ 80

OF-BLOOD OF-JESUS ANointed

ΧΑΡΙΣ ΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΡΗΗ 200

grace to-YOU AND PEACE MAY-BE-

ΜΟΥΝΘΕΙΝ ΕΥΛΟΓΗΤΟΣ ΘΕ 20

3 multiplied blessed THE God

ΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΤΗΡ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ Η 40

AND FATHER OF-THE Master OF-

ΜΩΝ ΙΝ ΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΟΚΑΤΑ 60

US JESUS ANointed THE according-to

ΤΟ ΠΟΛΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΛΕΟΣ ΑΝΑΓ 80

THE much OF-Him MERCY UP-generating

ΕΝΝΗΣΑ ΧΗΜΑΣΕΙΣ ΕΛΠΙΔΑ 300

US INTO EXPECTATION

ΖΩΣΑΝΔΙΑΝΑΣΤΑΣΕΩΣ ΙΝ 20

LIVING THRU UP-STANDING OF-

ΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΚ ΝΕΚΡΩΝ ΕΙ 40

4 JESUS ANointed OUT OF-DEAD-ones INTO

ΣΚΛΗΡΟΝ ΟΜΙΑΝ ΑΦΘΑΡΤΟΝ 60

tenancy UN-CORRUPTible

ΚΑΙ ΑΜΙΑΝΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΜΑΡΑΝ 80

AND UN-DEFILED AND UNFADING

ΤΟΝ ΤΕ ΤΗΡΗΜΕΝΗΝ ΟΥΡΑ 400

HAVING-been-KEPT IN heavens

5 ΝΟΙΣ ΕΙΣ ΥΜΑΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΔΥΝ 20

INTO YOU THE-ones IN ABILITY

ΑΜΕΙΘΕΟΥ ΦΡΟΥΡΟΥΜΕΝΟΥ 40

OF-God being-GARRISONED

ΣΑ ΔΙΑ ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΕΙΣ ΣΩΤΗΡΙ 60

THRU BELIEF INTO saving

ΑΝΕΤΟΙΜΗΝ ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΦΘΗΝ 80

READY TO-BE-FROM-COVERED

ΑΙ ΕΝ ΚΑΙΡΩ ΕΣΧΑΤΩ ΕΝΩΑΓ 500

6 IN SEASON LAST IN WHICH YOU-

ΑΛΛΙΑΣ ΘΕΟΛΙΓΟΝ ΑΡΤΙΕΙ 20

ARE-being-exulted FEW at-PRESENT IF

ΔΕ ΟΝΕΣΤΙΝ ΑΥΠΗΘΕΝΤΕΣ 40

BINDING IS BEING-SORROWED IN

ΝΠΟΙΚΙΛΟΙΣ ΠΕΙΡΑΣΜΟΙΣ 60

VARIOUS trials

7 ΙΝΑ ΤΟ ΔΟΚΙΜΙΟΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΤΗΣ 80

THAT THE testing OF-YOU THE

ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΠΟΛΥΤΙΜΟΤΕΡΟΝ 600

BELIEF much-more-VALUable

ΧΡΥΣΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΛΥΜΕΝΟΥ 20

OF-GOLD (dim.) THE being-destroyed

ΥΔΙΑ ΠΥΡΟΣ ΔΕ ΔΟΚΙΜΑΖΟΜ 40

THRU FIRE YET OF-being-tested

ΕΝ ΟΥΕΥΡΕΘΗ ΕΙΣ ΕΠΑΙΝΟΝ 60

MAY-BE-being-FOUND INTO ON-PRaise

ΚΑΙ ΔΟΣΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΙΜΗΝ ΕΝ ΑΠ 60

AND esteem AND VALUE IN FROM-

ΟΚΑΛΥΨΕΙΝ ΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ 700

COVERING OF-JESUS ANointed

8 ΟΝΟΥ ΚΙΔΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΓΑΠΑΤΕΣ 20

WHOM NOT PERCEIVING YE-ARE-LOVING INTO

ΙΣΟΝ ΑΡΤΙΜΗΝ ΟΡΩΝΤΕΣ ΠΙΣ 40

WHOM at-PRESENT NO SEEING BELIEVING

ΤΕΥΟΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΑΓΑΛΙΑΣ ΘΕ 60

YET YOU-ARE-being-exulted

ΧΑΡΑΝ ΕΚΛΑΛΗΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΔΕΔ 80

to-JOY UN-OUT-TALKED AND HAVING-

9 ΟΣΑΣ ΜΕΝ ΗΚΟΜΙΖΟΜΕΝ ΟΙ 800

been-esteem'd being-required THE

ΟΤΕ ΛΟΣΤΗΣ ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ ΥΜΩΝ 20

FINISH OF-THE BELIEF OF-YOU

10 ΣΩΤΗΡΙΑΝ ΨΥΧΩΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΗΣ 40

saving OF-souls ABOUT WHICH SAV-

ΩΤΗΡΙΑΣ ΖΕΖΗΤΗΣΑΝ ΚΑΙ 60

ing OUT-SEEK AND

ΕΞΗΡΑΥΝΗΣΑΝ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙ 80

OUT-SEARCH BEFORE-AVERIETS THE

11 ΠΕΡΙ ΤΗΣ ΕΙΣ ΥΜΑΣ ΧΑΡΙΤ 900

ABOUT THE INTO YOU grace

ΟΣ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΥΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΕΡΑΥ 20

BEFORE-AVERING SEARCHING

ΝΩΝΤΕΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΙΝΑ ΗΠΟΙΟΝ Κ 40

INTO ANY OR I-THE-WHICH SEA-

ΑΙΡΟΝ ΕΔΗΛΟΥΤΟ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙ 60

SON made-EVIDENT THE IN them

12 ΣΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΠΡΟΜΑΡ 80

spirit OF-ANointed BEFORE-witnessing

13 ΤΥΡΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΤΑ ΕΙΣ ΧΡΙΣΤΟ 1000

THE INTO ANointed

<sup>11</sup> The sufferings pertaining to Christ were clearly foretold in the Hebrew Scriptures, especially in such types as Joseph and Moses, David and Hezekiah. His earthly glories were also revealed, including His exaltation as the Son of Man and the Son of David. He receives the place supreme on earth, but there is no hint of heavenly headship. These are the traceable riches of Christ. The prophets knew nothing of "the untraceable riches". These consist in His heavenly exaltation, and were revealed to Peter and Paul. Peter tells us that He has "gone into the heavens, messengers and authorities and powers being made subject to Him" (3<sup>22</sup>). Paul gives Him the place of universal supremacy, and tells of a time when all in the heavens as well as on the earth will be headed up in Him (Eph.1<sup>10</sup>). Of this the prophets are silent. It was a secret or "mystery" unrevealed until the heavenly destiny of the ecclesia which is Christ's body was made known.

<sup>13</sup> The grace which is for us comes before the unveiling of Jesus Christ, at His presence in the air, previous to the apocalyptic judgments which accompany His manifestation. Not so with those to whom Peter writes. It is only after His unveiling that the blessings which they expect will become theirs. The unveiling itself is God's means of bringing in the kingdom and all its accompanying benefits.

<sup>20</sup> The fact that Christ's sacrifice was foreknown even before the disruption throws a marvelous light upon God's plan and purpose. It shows that sacrifice is not an afterthought intended to repair an unforeseen disaster, but that it precedes sin, and that sin was introduced to give it occasion. Speaking as a man, there never would have been sin unless God had previously prepared a Sacrifice, and neither should be considered by itself, but as one of the necessary factors in God's great purpose to reveal the deep recesses of His love and the boundless expanse of His affection.

<sup>23</sup> Regeneration is a requisite for entrance into the kingdom (Jn.3<sup>3</sup>). In spirit, we skip the kingdom and enter the new creation (2 Co.5<sup>17</sup>), which

Christ and the glories after these.

<sup>12</sup> To whom it was revealed that, not to themselves, yet to you they dispensed them, of which you are now informed through those who are preaching the evangel to you by holy spirit dispatched from heaven: into which messengers are yearning to peer.

<sup>13</sup> Wherefore, girding up the loins of your comprehension, being sober, expect perfectly the grace which is being brought to you in the unveiling of Jesus Christ. As obedient children, not configuring to the former desires, in your ignorance, but, according as He Who calls you is holy, *you* also become holy in all behavior, because it is written that "You shall be holy, seeing that I am holy."

<sup>17</sup> And if you are invoking the Father, Who is judging impartially according to each one's work, you may behave, for the time of your sojourn, with fear, being aware that you were ransomed from your vain behavior, handed down by tradition from the fathers, not with corruptible silver or gold, but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a flawless and unspotted lamb, foreknown, indeed, before the disruption of the world, yet manifested in the last times because of you, who through Him are believing in God Who rouses Him from among the dead and is giving Him glory, so that your faith and expectation is to be in God.

<sup>22</sup> Having purified your souls, by the obedience of truth, for unfeigned fondness for the brethren, love one another earnestly, out of a true heart, having been regenerated, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of

- 11 ΠΑΘΗΜΑΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΣΜΕΤΑΤ 20  
 EMOTIONS AND THE after these  
 12 ΑΥΤΑ ΔΟΞΑ ΟΙΣ ΑΠΕΚΑΛΥΦ 40  
 12 esteems to-whom it-was-from COVERED  
 ΘΗ ΟΤΙ ΟΥ ΧΕ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΥΜΙΝ Δ 60  
 that NOT to-selves to-youp YET  
 ΕΔΙΗΚΟΝ ΟΥΝ ΑΥΤΑ ΑΝΥΝ ΑΝ 80  
 THEY-THRU-SERVED them WHICH NOW WAS-  
 ΗΓΓΕΛΗΜΙΝ ΔΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΕΥΑΓ 100  
 UP-MSGD to-youp THRU THE-ones WELL-MES-  
 ΓΕΛΙΣ ΑΜΕΝ ΩΝΥΜΑ ΣΠΕΥΜ 20  
 SAGIZING youp to-spirit  
 ΑΤΙΑΓΙΩ ΑΠΟΣΤΑΛΕΝΤΙΑ ΑΠ 40  
 HOLY BEING-commissioned FROM  
 ΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΕΠΙΘΥΜΟΥΣ 60  
 heaven INTO WHICH ARE-ON-FEELING  
 ΙΝΑ ΓΓΕΛΟΙ ΠΑΡΑΚΥΨΑΙΔΙ 80  
 13 MESSENGERS TO-BESIDE-BEND THRU-  
 ΟΑΝ ΑΖΩΣ ΑΜΕΝ ΟΙΤΑ ΣΟΦΥ 200  
 WHICH being-UP-GRDED THE LOINS  
 ΑΣΤΗΣ ΔΙΑΝΟΙΑ ΣΥΜΩΝ ΗΝ 6 20  
 OF-THE THRU-MIND OF-youp BEING-  
 ΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΕΛΕΙΩΣ ΕΛΠΙΣΑΤΕ 40  
 sober maturely EXPECT  
 ΕΠΙ ΤΗΝ ΦΕΡΟΜΕΝΗΝ ΥΜΙΝ Χ 60  
 ON THE BEING-CARRIED to-youp grace  
 ΑΡΙΝΕΝ ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΕΙ ΙΗΣΟΥ 80  
 IN FROM-COVERING OF-JESUS  
 14 ΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΩΣΤΕ ΚΝΑΥΠΑΚΟ 300  
 14 ANOINTED AS offsprings OF-obedience  
 ΗΣ ΜΗ ΣΥΣΧΗΜΑΤΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΙ 20  
 NO TOGETHER-FIGURING  
 ΤΑΙΣ ΠΡΟΤΕΡΟΝ ΕΝΘΑΓΝΟ 40  
 to-THE BEFORE-more IN THE UN-knowledge  
 ΙΑΥΜΩΝ ΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΣ ΑΛΛΑ 60  
 15 OF-youp ON-FEELINGS but  
 ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟΝ ΚΑΛΕΣΑΝΤΑΥΜΑΣ 80  
 according-to THE One-calling youp  
 ΑΓΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΙ ΑΓΙΟΙ ΕΝ 400  
 HOLY AND SAME HOLY-ones IN  
 ΠΑΣΧΑΝΑΣΤΡΟΦΗ ΓΕΝΗΘΗΤ 20  
 EVERY UP-TURNING (behavior) YE-BE-BEING-BECOME  
 16 ΕΔΙΟΤΙ ΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙ ΟΤΙ ΑΓ 40  
 16 THRU-that it-HAS-been-WRITTEN that HOLY-  
 ΙΟΙ ΕΣΘΕ ΟΤΙ ΕΓΩ ΑΓΙΟΣ 60  
 one# YE-WILL-BE that I HOLY  
 ΕΙΜΙ I-AM added by A  
 17 ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙ ΤΑ ΕΡΕΠΙΚΑΛΕΙΣ 30  
 17 AND IF FATHER YE-ARE-ON-CALLING  
 ΘΕΤΟΝ ΑΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΛΗΜΠΤΩΣ 500  
 s ΔΙ THE-ONE UN-TOWARD-VIEW-GET-ly  
 ΚΡΙΝΟΝΤΑ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟ ΕΚΑΣΤΟ 20  
 JUDGING according-to THE OF-EACH  
 ΥΕΡΓΟΝΕΝ ΦΟΒΩ ΤΟΝ ΤΗΣ ΠΑ 40  
 work IN FEAR THE OF-THE BESIDE-  
 ΡΟΙΚΙΑ ΣΥΜΩΝ ΧΡΟΝΟΝ ΑΝΑ 60  
 HOMING OF-youp TIME YE-MAY-BE-  
 18 ΣΤΡΑΦΗΤΕ ΕΙΔΟΤΕ ΣΟΤΙΟΥ 80  
 18 UP-TURNING (behavior) HAVING-PERCEIVED that NOT  
 ΦΘΑΡΤΟΙΣ ΑΡΓΥΡΙΩΝ ΧΡΥΣ 600  
 to-CORRUPTIBLE SILVER OR GOLD (dim.)  
 ΙΩΕΛ ΤΡΩΘΗΤΕ ΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΜΑΤ 20  
 s ΔΙ + Ω YE-WERE-LOOSENED OUT OF-THE VAIN  
 ΑΙΑΣΥΜΩΝΑΝΑΣΤΡΟΦΗΣ ΠΑ 40  
 OF-youp UP-TURNING (behavior) OF-  
 ΤΡΟΠΑΡΑΔΟΤΟΥ ΑΛΛΑ ΤΙΜΙ 60  
 19 FATHER-tradition but to-VALU-  
 ΦΑΙΜΑΤΙ ΦΑΜΝΟΥ ΑΜΩΜΟΥ 80  
 able BLOOD AS LAMB OF-UN-FLAWS  
 20 ΚΑΙ ΑΣΠΙΛΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΠΡΟ 700  
 20 AND OF-UN-SPOTTED ANOINTED OF-BEFORE-  
 ΕΓΝΩΣΜΕΝΟΥ ΜΕΝ ΠΡΟΚΑΤΑ 20  
 HAVING-been-KNOWN INDEED BEFORE DOWN-  
 ΒΟΛΗΣ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ ΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΕΝ 40  
 CASTING OF-SYSTEM BEING-made-APPEAR  
 21 ΤΟΣ ΔΕ ΕΠΕΣΧΑΤΟΥ ΤΩΝ ΧΡΟ 60  
 21 s ΔΙ O Y singular  
 ΝΩΝ ΔΙΑ ΜΑΣΤΟΥΣ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥ 80  
 THRU youp THE-ones THRU Him  
 ΠΙΣΤΟΥΣ ΕΙΣ ΘΕΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΕΓΕ 800  
 BELIEVING INTO God THE One-  
 22 ΙΡΑΝΤΑ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΚΝΕΚΡΩΝΚ 20  
 22 rousing Him OUT OF-DEAD-ones AND  
 ΑΙΔΟΣ ΑΝΑΥΤΟΔΟΝΤΑ ΩΣΤΕ 40  
 esteem to-Him GIVING AS-BESIDES  
 ΤΗΝ ΠΙΣΤΙΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΛΠΙ 60  
 THE BELIEF OF-youp AND EXPECTATION  
 ΔΕΙΝΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΘΕΟΝ ΤΑΣ ΨΥΧ 80  
 22 TO-BE INTO God THE souls  
 ΑΣΥΜΩΝΗΓΝΙΚΟΤΕΣ ΘΗΤΗ 900  
 OF-youp HAVING-PURIFIED IN THE obe-  
 ΠΑΚΟΝΤΗΣ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΣ ΕΙΣ Φ 20  
 dience OF-THE TRUTH INTO FOND  
 ΙΑ ΔΕ ΛΕΦΙΑΝΑΝΥ ΠΟΚΡΙΤΟ 40  
 brotherness UN-hypocritical  
 23 ΝΕΚΚΑΡΔΙΑΣ ΑΛΗΘΙΝΗΣ ΑΛ 60  
 23 s ΔΙ adds ΚΑΘΑΡΑΣ clean ABS\* omit TRUE  
 OUT OF-HEART TRUE one-  
 ΑΛΛΟΥΣ ΑΓΑΠΗΣ ΑΤΕΕΚΤΕΝ 80  
 another LOVE-YE OUT-STRETCHLY  
 ΩΣ ΑΝΑΓΕΓΕΝΝΗΜΕΝΟΙ ΥΚ 2000  
 23 HAVING-been-UP-generated NOT

will not become a physical reality until after the thousand years. There is a vast difference between the two. Paul does not proclaim the new birth. That is not nearly sufficient to describe the great change necessary for fitting us for our celestial destiny. In the resurrection we shall not only be renewed but changed (1 Co.15<sup>52</sup>). As at present constituted we could not enter into our celestial allotment. Hence we are the subjects of a radical recreation. The Circumcision in the kingdom on the earth will need no such great change to adapt them to conditions as they will be in that day, so the figure used of them is that of regeneration. The Lord spoke of the kingdom as "the regeneration" (Mt. 19<sup>28</sup>), during which the *old* creation will be renewed, the curse removed, the law observed, by a people who have a "change of heart" (Jer.31<sup>36</sup>), and the old earth will enjoy its sabbath. So regeneration is not the creation of a new man but the regeneration of the old.

24 Isa.40<sup>6-8</sup>.

4 Our Lord, speaking to the chief priests and elders, told them that the kingdom of God would be taken from them and given to a nation bringing forth its fruits, in proof of which He also quotes Ps.118<sup>22-23</sup>. The parable of the vineyard was spoken to them on this occasion (Mt.21<sup>33-46</sup>). They fulfilled this parable in rejecting Him, and He takes the kingdom from them and gives it to those who receive Him, and who form the nucleus of the believing nation of that day.

6 Isa.28<sup>16</sup>.

7 Peter himself, soon after the day of Pentecost, before the chief priests, charged them with rejecting the Stone which was to be the head of the corner (Ac.4<sup>11</sup>).

9 When Jehovah brought His people to Himself on eagles' wings, He purposed that they should be His peculiar treasure above all peoples, and that they should be a kingdom of priests and a holy nation (Ex.19<sup>4-6</sup>). Hitherto, through unbelief, they have not realized this ideal, but those who receive Christ shall fulfill it in the coming kingdom. As kings they will then rule the nations for God and as priests bring the nations to God.

24 God, living and permanent. Because

"All flesh is grass,

And all its glory is as the flower of grass.

The grass is withered

And the flower falls off,

25 Yet the declaration of the Lord is remaining for the eon."

Now this is the declaration preached to you in the evangel.

2 Putting off, then, all malice and all guile and hypocrisies and envies  
2 and all vilifications, as recently born babes long for the logical, unadulterated milk, that by it you  
3 may be growing for salvation, if so be that you taste that the Lord  
4 is kind: Whom approaching, a living Stone, having been rejected indeed by men, yet chosen by God,  
5 held in honor, *you*, also, as living stones, are being built a spiritual house, into a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, most acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is included in the scripture,

"Lo! I am laying in Zion a corner  
Eph 2:20 capstone, chosen, held in honor;

And he who is believing on it may by no means be disgraced."

7 To you, then, who are believing is the honor, yet to the unbelieving  
"The Stone which the builders reject,  
This came to be for the head of the corner,"

8 And

"A stumbling block and a snare rock;"

who also are stumbling at the word, being stubborn, to which also they were appointed.

9 Yet *you* are "A chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a procured people" that you should be recounting the virtues of Him Who calls you out of darkness into



<sup>As</sup> Φ Θ = CORRUPTION  
 ΕΚΣΠΟΡΑΣΦΘΑΡΤΗΣ ΑΛΛΑΑ 20  
 OUT OF-seed CORRUPTIBLE but OF-  
 ΘΦΑΡΤΟΥΔΙΑΛΟΓΟΥΖΩΝΤΟ 40  
 UN-CORRUPTIBLE THRU saying LIVING  
 24 CΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΜΕΝΟΝΤΟCΔΙΟΤ 60  
 OF-God AND REMAINING THRU-that  
<sup>B adds</sup> ΦC AS and <sup>ΦC</sup> AS-IF <sup>cancel</sup>  
 ΙΠΑΣΑCΑΡΧΟΡΤΟCΚΑΙΠΑ 80  
 EVERY FLESH FODDER AND EVERY  
<sup>add</sup> H THE <sup>add</sup> ΟΥ 100  
 CΑΔΟΞΑΥΤΗCΩCΑΝΘΟCΧΟ 100  
 esteem OF-her AS FLOWER OF-FODDER  
 ΡΤΟΥΕΞΗΡΑΝΘΗΟΧΟΡΤΟCΚ 20  
 IS-DRIED THE FODDER AND  
 ΑΙΤΟΑΝΘΟCΞΕΠΕCΕΝΤΟΔ 40  
 25 THE FLOWER OUT-FALLS THE YET  
 ΕΡΗΜΑΚΥΡΙΟΥΜΕΝΕΙCΤ 60  
 declaration OF-Master IS-REMAINING INTO  
 ΟΝΑΙΩΝΑΤΟΥΤΟΔΕΕCΤΙΝ 80  
<sup>A omits</sup> THE  
 declaration THE  
 ΟΡΗΜΑΤΟΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙCΘΕΝΕ 200  
 declaration THE BEING-WELL-MESSAGIZED INFO  
 ΙCΥΜΑCΑΠΟΒΕΜΕΝΟΙΟΥΝΤ 20  
 2 YOU FROM-PLACING THEN EV-  
 ΑCΑΝΚΑΚΙΑΝΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΑΔΟ 40  
 BRY EVIL AND EVERY FRAUD  
 ΛΟΝΚΑΙΥΠΟΚΡΙCΙΝΚΑΙΦΘ 60  
 AND hypocrisies AND ENVIES  
 ΟΝΟΥCΚΑΙΠΑCΑCΚΑΤΑΛΑ 80  
<sup>A omits</sup> ALL <sup>add</sup> N  
 AND ALL DOWN-TALKS  
 ΙΑCΦCΑΡΤΙΓΕΝΝΗΤΑΒΡΕΦ 300  
 2 AS at-PRESENT-generated BABES  
 ΗΤΟΛΟΓΙΚΟΝΑΔΟΛΟΝΓΑΛΑ 20  
 THE logical UN-FRAUDED MILK  
 ΕΠΙΠΟΒΗCΑΤΕΙΝΑΕΝΑΥΤΩ 40  
 ON-LONG-YE THAT IN it  
 ΑΥΣΗΘΗΤΕΙC CΩΤΗΡΙΑΝΕ 60  
 3 YE-MAY-BE-BEING-GROWN INTO saving IF  
 EVEN omitted by <sup>add</sup> N  
 ΙΠΕΡΕΓΕΥCΑCΘΕΟΤΙΧΡΗC 80  
 EVEN YE-TASTE that kind  
 ΤΟCΚΥΡΙΟCΠΡΟCΠΡΟC 400  
 4 THE Master TOWARD WHOM TOWARD-  
 ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΙΛΙΘΟΝΖΩΝΤΑΥ 20  
 COMING STONE LIVING by  
 ΠΟΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΜΕΝΑΠΟΔΕΔΟ 40  
 humans INDEED HAVING-been-FROM-  
 ΚΙΜΑCΜΕΝΟΝΠΑΡΑΔΕΘΕΦΕ 60  
 tested BESIDE YET God cho-  
 ΚΛΕΚΤΟΝΕΝΤΙΜΟΝΚΑΙΑΥΤ 80  
 5 SEN IN-VALUED AND SAME  
<sup>add</sup> O. C O <sup>B omits</sup> ON- <sup>add</sup> K  
 ΟΙΦCΛΙΘΟΙΖΩΝΤΕCΕΠΟΙΚ 500  
 AS STONES LIVING YE-ARE-BEING-

ΟΔΟΜΕΙCΘΕ ΟΙΚΟCΠΝΕΥΜΑ 20  
 ON-HOME-BUILDED HOME spiritual  
<sup>add</sup> O. O. <sup>add</sup> O.  
 ΤΙΚΟCΙCΙΕΡΑΤΕΥΜΑΑΓΙ 40  
 INTO SACRED-effect HOLY  
 ΟΝΑΝΕΝΕΓΚΑΙΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚ 60  
 TO-UP-CARRY spiritual  
 ΑCΘΥCΙΑCΕΥΠΡΟCΔΕΚΤΟΥ 80  
 SACRIFICES WELL-TOWARD-RECEIVED  
 ΑΒ<sup>add</sup> omit TO-THE  
 CΤΩΘΕΦΔΙΑΙΗCΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟ 600  
 TO-THE God THRU JESUS ANOINTED  
 ΥΔΙΟΤΙΠΕΡΙΕΧΕΙΕΝΓΡΑΦ 20  
 6 THRU-that it-IS-ABOUT-HAVING IN writing  
 ΗΙΔΟΥΤΙΘΗΜΙΕΝCΙΩΝΛΙΘ 40  
 BE-PERCEIVING I-AM-PLACING IN STONE  
 ΟΝΑΚΡΟΦΝΙΑΙΟΝΕΚΛΕΚΤ 60  
 capstone-CORNER chosen  
 ΟΝΕΝΤΙΜΟΝΚΑΙΟΠΙCΤΕΥΩ 80  
 IN-VALUED AND THE one-BELIEVING  
 ΝΕΠΑΥΤΩΟΥΜΗΚΑΤΑΙCΧΥΝ 700  
 ON it NOT NO MAY-BE-BEING-DOWN-VILED  
<sup>add</sup> H = -US <sup>add</sup> B  
 ΘΗΥΜΙΝΟΥΝΗΤΙΜΗΤΟΙCΠΙ 20  
 7 TO-YOU THEN THE VALUE TO-THE one-  
 CΤΕΥΟΥCΙΝΑΠΙCΤΟΥCΙΝΔ 40  
 BELIEVING TO-UN-BELIEVING-ones YET  
 ΕΛΙΘΟCΟΝΑΠΕΔΟΚΙΜΑCΑΝ 60  
 STONE WHICH FROM-test  
 ΟΙΟΙΚΟΔΟΜΟΥΝΤΕCΟΥΤΟC 80  
 THE ones-HOME-BUILDING this  
 ΕΓΕΝΗΘΗΕΙCΚΕΦΑΛΗΝΓΩΝ 800  
 WAS-BECOME INTO HEAD OF-CORNER  
 ΙΑCΚΑΙΛΙΘΟCΠΡΟCΚΟΜΜΑ 20  
 8 AND STONE OF-TOWARD-STRIKE  
 ΤΟCΚΑΙΠΕΤΡΑCΚΑΝΔΑΛΟΥ 40  
 AND ROCK OF-SNARE  
 ΟΙΚΑΙΠΡΟCΚΟΠΤΟΥCΙΝΤΩ 60  
 WHO AND ARE-TOWARD-STRIKING to-THE  
<sup>B add</sup> O. BCT FOR Θ = UN-BELIEVING  
 ΛΟΓΩΑΠΕΙΘΟΥΝΤΕCΕΙCΟΚ 80  
 saying UN-PERSUADING INTO WHICH  
 ΑΙΕΤΕΘΗCΑΝΥΜΕΙCΔΕΓΕΝ 900  
 9 AND THEY-WERE-PLACED YE YET breed  
 ΟCΕΚΛΕΚΤΟΝΒΑCΙΛΕΙΟΝΙ 20  
 chosen KINGISH SA-  
 ΕΡΑΤΕΥΜΑΕΘΝΟCΑΓΙΟΝΛΑ 40  
 CRED-effect NATION HOLY PEOPLE  
 ΟCΕΙCΠΕΡΙΠΟΙΗCΙΝΟΠΩC 60  
 INTO procuring WHICH-how  
 ΤΑCΑΡΕΤΑCΕΖΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΝΤ 80  
 THE VALOR YE-SHOULD-BE-OUT-MESSAGING  
 ΤΟΥΕΚCΚΟΤΟΥCΥΜΑCΚΑΛΕ 3000  
 OF-THE OUT OF-DARKNESS YOU CALLING

<sup>10</sup> The phrases "not a people" and who "have not been shown mercy" are usually referred to the gentile nations, in contrast with Israel. This passage is then adduced in favor of applying Peter's epistles indiscriminately to all men at all times, especially to the present ecclesia which is Christ's body. But a closer consideration will show that this passage proves the very opposite, for it quotes from the prophecy of Hosea, who speaks of the sons of Israel, and cannot possibly be interpreted of any other people. One passage reads as follows (Hos.19-11):

And He is saying:

"Call his name 'Lo Ammi' [Not My people].

For you are not my people

And I will not be yours.

And the number of the sons of Israel

Shall be as the sand of the sea

Which shall not be measured

And shall not be numbered.

And it shall occur, in the place where it is being said to them

'You are not My people,'

It shall be said to them

'Sons of the living Deity.'

And the sons of Judah and the sons of Israel

Shall be gathered together as one,

And shall place over them one head,

And ascend from the land,

For great is the day of Jezreel."

The companion passage is equally plain (Hos.223):

And I compassionate the uncompassioned,

And I say to Lo Ammi [Not My People].

'You are My people!'

And he shall say, 'My God!'"

By no means may these quotations refer to any people but the chosen nation.

<sup>12</sup> "Your behaviour among the nations," or gentiles, confirms our conclusion that Peter is addressing those of his own nation outside the land.

<sup>13</sup> The word "creation" here is the same word which is always so rendered in every other occurrence. Possibly the idea that creation is a prerogative of God led our translators to alter to "ordinance" here. Yet such contexts as this are the very ones which the English reader needs to correct his conception of this word, for according to this passage, man can create, and the word does not mean to bring into being that which heretofore had no existence.

<sup>10</sup> His marvelous light, who once were "not a people" yet now are "the people of God", who "have not been shown mercy", yet now are "being shown mercy."

<sup>11</sup> Beloved, I am entreating you, as sojourners and expatriates, to be abstaining from fleshly lusts, which

<sup>12</sup> are warring against the soul, having your behavior among the nations ideal, that in that in which they are talking against you as evil doers, being spectators of ideal acts, they should be glorifying God in the day of visitation.

<sup>13</sup> Be subject to every human creation because of the Lord, whether to the king, as a superior, or governors, as being sent by Him for vengeance on evil doers, yet for the applause of doers of good, seeing that

<sup>14</sup> thus it is the will of God, by doing good to be muzzling the ignorance of imprudent men; as free and not as having freedom for a cover of

<sup>15</sup> evil, but as slaves of God. Honor all; be loving the brotherhood; be fearing God; be honoring the king.

<sup>16</sup> Domesticated, be subject to your owners, with all fear, not only to the good and lenient, but to the

<sup>17</sup> crooked also, for this is grace, if, because of conscience toward God, anyone is undergoing sorrows, suffering unjustly. For what credit is it if, sinning and being buffeted, you shall be enduring it? But if, doing good and suffering, you shall be enduring, this is grace with God.

<sup>18</sup> For for this were you called, seeing that Christ also suffered for your sakes, leaving you a copy, that

- ΚΑΝΤΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΒΑΥΜΑΚΤΟΝ** 20  
INTO THE MARVELOUS
- ΑΥΤΟΥ ΦΩΣ ΙΠΟΤΕ ΟΥ ΛΑΟΣ** 40  
10 OF-HIM LIGHT THE ?-when NOT PEOPLE
- ΝΥΝ ΔΕ ΛΑΟΣ ΘΕΟΥ ΟΙΟΥ ΚΗΛ** 60  
NOW YET PEOPLE OF-God THE NOT HAVING-
- ΕΗΜΕΝΟΙ ΝΥΝ ΔΕ ΕΛΕΗΘΕΝΤ** 80  
been-MERCIED NOW YET BEING-MERCIED
- ΕΣΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙ ΠΑΡΑ ΚΑΛΩΣ** 100  
11 beloved I-AM-RESIDE-CALLING AS
- ΠΑΡΟΙΚΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΕΠΙΔΗ** 20  
RESIDE-HOMETS AND expatriates
- ΜΟΥΣ ΑΠΕΧΕΣΘΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΣΑΡΚ** 40  
TO-BE-FROM-HAVING OF-THE FLESHIC
- ΙΚΩΝΕ ΠΙΘΥΜΙΝΑΙ ΤΙΝΕΣ** 60  
ON-FEELINGS WHICH-ANY
- ΣΤΡΑΤΕΥΟΝΤΑΙ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΣ Ψ** 80  
ARE-WARRING DOWN OF-THE soul
- ΥΧΗΣ ΤΗΝ ΑΝΑΣΤΡΟΦΗΝ ΥΜΩ** 200  
12 THE UP-TURNING (behavior) OF-YOU
- ΝΕΝΤΟΙΣ ΕΘΝΕΣΙΝ ΕΧΟΝΤΕ** 20  
IN THE NATIONS HAVING
- ΣΚΑΛΗΝ ΙΝΑ ΕΝΩΚΑΤΑΛΑΛΟ** 40  
IDEAL THAT IN WHICH THEY-ARE-DOWN-
- ΥΣΙΝ ΥΜΩΝ ΟΣΚΑΚΟΠΟΙΩΝΕ** 60  
TALKING OF-YOU AS OF-EVIL-DOERS OUT
- ΚΤΩΝ ΚΑΛΩΝ ΕΡΓΩΝ ΕΠΟΠΤΕ** 80  
OF-THE IDEAL ACTS ON-VIEWING
- ΑΓΑΓΟΝ ΟΣΤΙΝ ΟΥΤ(ΑΒ Ο) ΡΕΜΟΥ** 300  
ΥΝΤΕΣ ΔΟΞΑΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ  
THEY-SHOULD-BE-esteemizing THE God
- ΟΝΕΝ ΗΜΕΡΑ ΕΠΙΣΚΟΠΗΣΥΝ** 20  
13 IN DAY OF-ON-NOTING YE-MAY-
- ΟΤΑΓΗΤΕ ΠΑΣΑΝ ΘΕΡΩΠΙΝ** 40  
BE-BEING-UNDER-SET TO-EVERY human
- ΚΤΙΣ ΕΙΔΙ ΑΤΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΕΙ** 60  
CREATION THRU THE Master IF-BE-
- ΤΕ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΩΣΥΠΕΡΕΧΟΝΤ** 80  
SIDES TO-KING AS superior
- ΙΕΙΤΕ ΗΓΕΜΟΣΙΝΩΣ ΔΙΑΥΤ** 400  
14 IF-RESIDES TO-LEADERS AS THRU him
- ΟΥΠΕΜΠΟΜΕΝΟΙΣ ΕΙΣ ΕΚΔΙ** 20  
being-SENT INTO OUT-JUST-
- ΚΗΣΙΝ ΚΑΚΟΠΟΙΩΝΕ ΠΑΙΝΟ** 40  
ing OF-EVIL-DOERS ON-PRaise
- ΝΔΕ ΑΓΑΘΟΠΟΙΩΝΟΤΙ ΟΥΤΩ** 60  
15 YET OF-GOOD-DOERS that thus
- ΣΕΣΤΙΝ ΤΟ ΒΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ** 80  
IS THE WILL OF-THE God
- ΥΑΓ ΑΘΟΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΑΣ ΦΙΜΟΥ** 500  
GOOD-DOING TO-BE-MUZZLING
- ΝΤΗΝ ΤΩΝ ΑΦΡΟΝΩΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠ** 20  
THE OF-THE UN-DISPOSED humans
- ΦΑΝΩΣΙΑΝ ΟΣ ΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟ** 40  
16 UN-KNOWLEDGE AS FREE
- ΙΚΑΙ ΜΗΘΕΠΙΚΑΛΥΜΜΑ ΕΧ** 60  
AND NO AS ON-COVER-effect HAV-
- ΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΗΣ ΚΑΚΙΑΣ ΤΗΣ ΕΛΕ** 80  
ING OF-THE EVIL THE FREEDOM
- ΥΒΕΡΙΑΝ ΑΛΛΩΣ ΘΕΟΥ ΔΟΥΛ** 400  
but AS OF-God SLAVES
- ΟΙ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΤΙΜΗΣ ΑΤΕ ΤΗΝ Α** 20  
17 ALL VALUE-YE THE bro-
- ΔΕΛΦΟΤΗΤΑ ΑΓΑΠΑΤΕ ΤΟΝ Θ** 40  
therhood BE-YE-LOVING THE God
- ΕΟΝ ΦΟΒΕΙΣΘΕ ΤΟΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕ** 60  
BE-YE-FEARING THE KING
- ΑΤΙΜΑΤΕ ΟΙ ΟΙΚΕΤΑΙ ΥΠΟΤ** 80  
18 BE-YE-VALUING THE domestics being-UNDER-
- ΑΚΚΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΕΝ ΠΑΝΤΙ ΦΟΒΩ** 700  
IN EVERY FEAR BEING-UNDER-SET
- ΤΟΙΣ ΔΕ ΣΠΟΤΑΙΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΟΥΜ** 20  
to-THE OWNERS OF-YOU NOT ON-
- ΟΝΟΝΤΟΙΣ ΑΓΑΘΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΠ** 40  
LY to-THE GOOD AND lenient
- ΙΕΙ ΚΕΣΙΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΙΣ** 60  
but AND to-THE CROOK-
- ΚΟΛΙΟΙΣ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΓΑΡ ΧΑΡΙΣ** 80  
19 ED this for grace
- ΕΙΔΙ ΑΣΥΝΕΙΔΗΣΙΝ ΘΕΟΥ** 800  
A O. IF THRU conscience OF-God IS-
- ΠΟΦΕΡΕΤΙΣ ΛΥΠΑΣ ΠΑΣΧΩ** 20  
UNDER-CARRYING ANY SORROWS EMOTIONING
- ΝΑΔΙΚΩΣ ΠΟΙΩΝ ΓΑΡ ΚΛΕΟΣ** 40  
20 UN-JUSTLY ?-THE-WHICH for credit
- ΕΙΔΙΑ ΜΑΡΤΑΝΟΝΤΕΣ ΚΑΙ ΚΟΛ** 60  
IF MISSING AND being-
- ΑΦΙΖΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΥΠΟΜΕΝΕΙΤΕ** 80  
CHASTENED-FROM YE LL-BE-UNDER-REMAINING
- ΑΛΛΕΙΑ ΑΓΑΘΟΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΕΣ Κ** 900  
but IF GOOD-DOING AND
- ΑΙ ΠΑΣΧΟΝΤΕΣ ΥΠΟΜΕΝΕΙΤΕ** 20  
EMOTIONING YE LL-BE-UNDER-REMAINING
- ΕΤΟΥΤΟ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΠΑΡΑΘΕΦΕΙ** 40  
21 this grace BESIDE God INTO
- ΣΤΟΥΤΟ ΓΑΡ ΕΚΑΝΘΗΤΕ ΟΤΙ** 60  
this for YE WERE-CALLED that
- ΚΑΙ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΕΒΑΝΕΝ ΑΠΕΡΙ** 80  
A-AND I+O THE ΔΠΕΘΑΝΕΝ ΑΠΕΡΙ
- ΥΜΩΝ ΜΙΝ ΥΠΟΛΙΜΠΑΝΩΝ** 400  
YOU to-YOU leaving-UP UN-

<sup>21</sup> Following in the footprints left by our Lord while He was on earth is often taken as the ideal of human deportment for believers in Christ. And so it is—for the Circumcision, to whom Peter writes. His path may be copied by them, for they find themselves in similar circumstances and under identical conditions. Not so with the nations in this economy of God's grace. In preparing Paul for his part as the channel through which the truth for today was to be revealed, God kept him from contact with Christ during our Lord's life on earth, both before and after His resurrection. It was only after His ascension into glory that He called Saul, and changed his name to Paul, and made him the medium for the special truth which is in force during the apostasy of Israel. Saul's call might have occurred long before, but it was deliberately deferred so as to conform to the truth with which he was entrusted. He, and we, know Christ only as ascended and glorified. If we were connected with His earthly life, then we, like the Syro-phenician woman (Mk. 7<sup>26</sup>) could get nothing more than a few crumbs from Israel's board. He does not act in glory as He acted on earth. Now He makes no distinction between Jew and gentile, but lavishes unutterably greater grace on both than was possible when He was the Servant of the Circumcision (Ro.15<sup>8</sup>). The key to conduct which pleases God is to copy His present attitude toward us in our relations with our fellow men. It is not reasonable to follow in His steps when He came only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel and kept Himself from contact with the outside nations. His walk in the land is no model for our conduct outside the land. Hence we are exhorted to be imitators of Paul, as he is of Christ (1 Co.11<sup>1</sup>), for he knew Christ ascended and glorified. And we are exhorted to be imitators of God, as beloved children (Eph.5<sup>1</sup>). Such a place we, sinners of the gentiles, did not have when Christ confined Himself to the favored nation.

<sup>1</sup> The duties of the marital relationship are treated by Peter and Paul with characteristic difference. Paul (Eph.5<sup>21</sup>) enjoins submission and love in the light of the relation between

you should be following up in the  
<sup>22</sup> footprints of Him Who does no sin, neither was guile found in His  
<sup>23</sup> mouth, Who, being reviled, reviled not again, suffering, threatened not, yet gave it over to Him Who  
<sup>24</sup> is judging justly, Who Himself bears our sins in His body on the tree, that, having come away from sins, we should be living for righteousness; by Whose welt you  
<sup>25</sup> may be healed. For you were as straying sheep, but now you turned back to the Shepherd and Supervisor of your souls.

**3** Likewise wives are being subject to their own husbands, that, if any also are stubborn as to the word, they will be gained without a word, through the behavior of  
<sup>2</sup> their wives, being spectators of  
<sup>3</sup> your pure behavior in fear, whose adornment, let it not be the outside, in braiding the hair and decking with gold, or putting on of  
<sup>4</sup> garments, but the hidden human of the heart, in the incorruptibility of a meek and quiet spirit, which is  
<sup>5</sup> costly before God. For thus once the holy women also, whose expectation was in God, adorned themselves, being subject to their own  
<sup>6</sup> husbands, as Sarah obeys Abraham, calling him "lord", whose children you became, doing good and fearing no dismay.

<sup>7</sup> Husbands, likewise, are making a home with them according to knowledge, awarding honor to the feminine as to the weaker vessel, as to those who are also joint enjoyers

20	ΠΟΓΡΑΜΜΟΝΙΝΑΕ ΠΑΚΟΛΟΥ	DER-WRITING	THAT YE-SHOULD-BE-ON-
	ΘΗCΗΤΕ ΤΟΙCΙΧΝΕCΙΝΑΥΤ	<sup>B1 A1</sup> following to-TH- TRACES OF-Him	40
22	ΟΥCΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΝΟΥΚΕ ΠΟΙΗ	WHO miss NOT DOES	60
	CΕΝΟΥΔΕΕΥΡΕΘΗΔΟΛΟCΕΝ	<sup>H</sup> NOT-YET WAS-FOUND FRAUD IN	80
23	ΤΩCΤΟΜΑΤΙΑΥΤΟΥΟCΛΟΙΔ	THE MOUTH OF-Him WHO being-say-	100
	ΟΡΟΥΜΕΝΟCΟΥΚΑΝΤΕΛΟΙΔ	<sup>1* O. O. O.</sup> SPEARED NOT INSTEAD-SAY-SPEARED	20
	ΟΡΕΙΠΑCΧΩΝΟΥΚΗΠΗΛΕΙΠ	EMOTIONING NOT threatened BE-	40
	ΑΡΕΔΙΔΟΥΔΕΤΩΚΡΙΝΟΝΤΙ	<sup>B+G</sup> SIDE-GAVE YET to-TH- One-JUDGING	60
24	ΔΙΚΑΙΦCΟCΤΑCΑΜΑΡΤΙΑC	JUSTLY WHO THE misses	80
B	Υ=ΥΟΥΠ ΗΜΩΝΑΥΤΟCΑΝΗΝΕΓΚΕΝΕΝ	<sup>1* omits IN</sup> OF-US He UP-CARRIES IN	200
	ΤΩCΦΜΑΤΙΑΥΤΟΥΕΠΙΤΟΞΥ	THE BODY OF-Him ON THE WOOD	20
	ΛΟΝΙΝΑΤΑΙCΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΙCΑ	<sup>A adds OF-US HIM</sup> THAT to-TH- misses FROM-	40
	ΩΝ ΠΟΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΙΤΗΔΙΚΑΙΟC	BECOMING to-TH- JUSTICE	60
	ΥΝΗΖΗCΩΜΕΝΟΥΤΩΜΩΛΩΠΙ	<sup>A+G 1*+</sup> WE-SH'D-BE-LIVING OF-WHOM to-TH- WELT	80
25	ΑΥΤΟΥ <sup>B1 A1</sup> ΙΑΘΗΤΕΝΤΕΓΑΡΦCΠΡΕΒΑΤ	<sup>B omits YE-WERE for</sup> YE-MAY-BE-BEING-HEALED YE-WERE for AS sheep	300
	ΑΠΛΑΦΜΕΝΟΙΑΛΛΑΕΠΕCΤ	<sup>AS O. 1</sup> being-STRAYED but YE-ON-TURNED	20
	ΡΑΦΗΤΕΝΥΝΕΠΙΤΟΝΠΟΙΜΕ	NOW ON THE SHEPHERD	40
	ΝΑΚΑΙΕΠΙCΚΟΠΟΝΤΩΝΥΥΧ	AND ON-NOTER OF-TH- souls	60
3	ΩΝΥΜΩΝΟΜΟΙΩCΑΙΓΥΝΑΙΚ	<sup>ABS 1* omit THE</sup> OF-YOUP LIKE-AS THE WOMEN	80
	ΕCΥΠΟΤΑCCOMΕΝΑΙΤΟΙCΙ	<sup>B omits THE</sup> being-UNDER-SET to-TH- OWN	400
	ΔΙΟΙCΑΝΔΡΑCΙΝΑΚΑΙΕ	<sup>B omits AND</sup> MEN THAT AND IF	20
	ΙΤΙΝΕCΑΠΕΙΘΟΥCΙΝΤΩΛΟ	<sup>1* O.</sup> ANY ARE-UN-PERSUADING to-TH- say-	40
	ΓΩΔΙΑΤΗCΤΩΝΓΥΝΑΙΚΩΝΑ	ing THRU THE OF-TH- WOMEN UP-	60
	ΝΑCΤΡΟΦΗCΑΝΕΥΛΟΓΟΥΚΕ	TURNING (behavior) WITHOUT saying THEY-	80
2	ΡΑΝΗΝCΟΝΤΑΙΕΠΟΠΤΕΥCΑ	<sup>1* O. O.</sup> WILL-BE-BEING-GAINED ON-VIEWING	500
	ΝΤΕCΤΗΝΕΝΦΟΒΩΑΓΝΗΝΑΝ	THE IN FEAR PURE UP-	20
	ΑCΤΡΟΦΗΝΥΜΩΝΩΝΕCΤΩΟΥ	<sup>3</sup> TURNING (behavior) OF-YOUP OF-WHOM LET-BE NOT	40
	ΧΟΕΞΩΘΕΝΕΜΠΛΟΚΗCΤΡΙΧ	<sup>K</sup> THE OUT-PLACE OF-IN-BRAID OF-HAIR	60
	ΩΝΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΘΕCΕΩCΧΡΥCΙ	AND OF-ABOUT-PLACING OF-GOLD (dim.)	80
	ΩΝΗΕΝΔΥCΕΩCΙΜΑΤΙΩΝΚΟ	OR OF-IN-SLIPPING OF-GARMENTS SYSTEM	600
	CΜΟCΑΛΛΟΚΡΥΠΤΟCΤΗCΚΑ	but THE hidden OF-TH- HEART	20
	ΡΔΙΑCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟCΕΝΤΩΑΦΘ	<sup>1* omits THE A. O.</sup> human IN THE UN-COR-	40
	ΑΡΤΩΤΟΥΠΡΑΕΩCΚΑΙΗCΥΧ	<sup>B QUIET AND MEEK A O 1* omits AND</sup> RUPTURE OF-TH- MEEK AND QUIET	60
	ΙΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟCΕCΤΙΝΕΝ	<sup>1* C</sup> spirit WHICH IS IN-	80
	ΩΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΠΟΛΥΤΕΛΕ	VIEW OF-TH- God MUCH-FINISHING	700
5	CΟΥΤΩCΓΑΡΠΟΤΕΚΑΙΔΙΑΓ	thus for ?-when AND THE HOLY	20
	ΙΑΙΓΥΝΑΙΚΕCΑΙΕΑΠΙΞΟΥ	<sup>1</sup> SYSTEMED selves THE ones-EXPECTING ON THE God WOMEN THE ones-EXPECTING	40
	CΑΙΕΙΘΕΟΝΕΚΟCΜΟΥΝΕΑ	<sup>1* Π I TON ON THE G.</sup> INTO God SYSTEMED selves	60
	ΥΤΑCΥΠΟΤΑCCOMΕΝΑΙΤΟΙ	<sup>B omits THE</sup> being-UNDER-SET to-TH-	80
6	CΙΔΙΟΙCΑΝΔΡΑCΙΝΩCΑΡΑ	OWN MEN AS SARAH	800
	ΡΑΥΠΗΚΟΥCΕΝΤΩΑΒΡΑΑΜΚ	<sup>B O. =obeyed</sup> obeys to-TH- ABRAHAM Mas-	20
	ΥΡΙΟΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΛΟΥCΑΝCΕ	ter him CALLING OF-WHOM YE-	40
	ΓΕΝΗΘΗΤΕΤΕΚΝΑΑΓΑΘΟΠΟ	WERE-BECOME offspringS GOOD-DOING	60
	ΙΟΥCΑΙΚΑΙΜΗΦΟΒΟΥΜΕΝΑ	AND NO FEARING	80
7	ΙΜΗΔΕΜΙΑΝΠΟΝΤΗCΙΝΟΙΑΝ	<sup>B omits THE</sup> NO-YET-ONE DISMAY THE MEN	900
	ΔΡΕCΟΜΙΩC CΥΝΟΙΚΟΥΝΤ	<sup>1* MI A for IK</sup> LIKE-AS TOGETHER-HOMING	20
	ΕCΚΑΤΑΓΝΩCΙΝΩCΑCΘΕΝΕ	<sup>1* omits according-to know'ledge</sup> according-to KNOWLEDGE AS to-more-UN-FIRM	40
	CΤΕΡΩCΚΕΥΕΙΤΩΓΥΝΑΙΚΕ	<sup>1* E O. A. O.</sup> INSTRUMENT THE WOMANISH	60
	ΙΩΑΠΟΝΕΜΟΝΤΕCΤΙΜΗΝΩC	<sup>B+G</sup> FROM-APPROPRIATING VALUE AS	80
	ΚΑΙCΥΝΚΑΗΡΟΝΟΜΟΙCΠΟΙ	<sup>B 1* Y A. O. B omits</sup> AND joint-tenants OF-VARIOUS	5000

Christ and the church; Peter points back to Sarah and Abraham.

<sup>9</sup> Like our Lord in His sermon on the mount, the apostle sets a much higher mark than the law for the conduct of those who are candidates for the kingdom. Compare Mt.5<sup>39</sup>, etc., and Lu.6<sup>27</sup>, etc. An eye for an eye, or strict justice, gives place to a forgiving spirit. This is carried even further in connection with the present grace. We are to vanquish evil with good (Ro.12<sup>21</sup>), and to heap embers of fire on the heads of our enemies and to bless those who persecute us (Ro.12<sup>14</sup>). In a word, we are to be walking in love (Eph.5<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> This quotation from Ps.34<sup>12-16</sup>, without any introductory phrase to show its relation to the subject in hand, clearly indicates that the Psalms as a whole are perfectly in accord with the administration to which Peter and the twelve belonged. Our experience should harmonize with them to a certain point, but should rise far above their highest conceptions of conduct. To "love life and see good days" is a much lower motive than is presented to us.

<sup>14-15</sup> In view of the coming storm of persecution Peter quotes and varies a word from Isa.8<sup>12-13</sup> spoken in similar circumstances, but with the significant substitution of "the Lord Christ" for "Jehovah of Hosts". Remembering Jewish reverence for the letter of scripture and the intense dread of having any God but one, we see how firmly Peter is convinced that Christ is the Jehovah of the Hebrew Scriptures.

<sup>18</sup> A grasp of the apostle's argument here will help us through this difficult passage. The subject is suffering for doing good. The Example is Christ and those sufferings which came to Him as they come to His disciples, because of the sin which surrounded Him. The argument is that He, though put to death, has now been exalted, even over the messengers and authorities and powers of the spirit realm (<sup>22</sup>), therefore those who suffer for doing good will also be exalted in due time.

With this in mind, it is evident that it is not the evangel which is proclaimed to the spirits in prison, for that would be entirely out of line with

of the varied grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

<sup>8</sup> Now the finish: Be all of a like disposition, sympathetic, fond of the brethren, tenderly compassionate, of a humble disposition, not rendering evil for evil, or reviling for reviling—yet, on the contrary, blessing, seeing that you were called for this, that you should be enjoying the allotment of blessedness.

<sup>10</sup> "For he who is wanting to love life and be acquainted with good days,

Let his tongue cease from evil  
And his lips from speaking guile.

<sup>11</sup> Now let him avoid evil and do good.

Let him seek peace and pursue it,  
<sup>12</sup> Seeing that the eyes of the Lord are on the just

And His ears are for their petition,  
Yet the face of the Lord is on evil doers."

<sup>13</sup> And who will be ill-treating you, if you should become zealous of good?

<sup>14</sup> Yet if you suffer also because of righteousness, happy are you. Now you should not be afraid with their  
<sup>15</sup> fear, nor yet be disturbed, yet hallow the Lord Christ in your hearts, ever ready with a defense for everyone who is demanding from you an account of the expectation in you,  
<sup>16</sup> but with meekness and fear, having a good conscience, that, in what they are talking against you as evil doers, those traducing you may be mortified by your good behavior in Christ.

<sup>17</sup> For it is better to be suffering for doing good, if it be the will of God,  
<sup>18</sup> than for doing evil, seeing that Christ also, for our sakes, once died concerning sins, the just for the sake of the unjust, that He may

OF-VARIOUS  
**ΚΙΑΝΣΧΑΡΙΤΟΣΖΩΗΣΕΙΣΤ** 20  
 grace OF-LIFE INTO THE

<sup>s N</sup>  
**ΟΜΗΘΕΓΚΟΠΤΕΣΘΑΙΤΑΙΣΠΡ** 40  
 NO TO-BE-BEING-HINDERED THE pray-

<sup>As o. = prayer</sup>  
**ΟΣΕΥΧΑΙΣΥΜΝΟΝΤΟΔΕΤΕΛΟΣ** 60  
 8 ers OF-YOUP THE YET FINISH

**ΠΑΝΤΕΣΟΜΟΦΡΟΝΕΣΣΥΜΠΑ** 80  
 ALL LIKE-DISPOSED TOGETHER-

**ΘΕΙΣΦΙΛΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΕΥΣΠΑ** 100  
 EMOTIONED FOND-brothers WELL-compassioned

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΓΧΝΟΙΤΑΠΕΙΝΟΦΡΟΝΕΣΜΗ** 20  
 9 LOW-dispositioned NO

**ΑΠΟΔΙΔΟΝΤΕΣΚΑΚΟΝΑΝΤΙ** 40  
 FROM-GIVING EVIL INSTEAD

**ΚΑΚΟΥΗΛΟΙΔΟΡΙΑΝΑΝΤΙΑ** 60  
 OF-EVIL OR say-SPEARING INSTEAD OF-

**ΟΙΔΟΡΙΑΣΤΟΥΝΑΝΤΙΟΝΔΕ** 80  
 say-SPEARING THE-INSTEAD YET

**ΕΥΛΟΓΟΥΝΤΕΣΟΤΙΕΙΣΤΟΥ** 200  
 blessing that INTO this

**ΤΟΕΚΛΗΘΗΤΕΙΝΑΕΥΛΟΓΙΑ** 20  
 YE-WERE-CALLED THAT blessedness

**ΝΚΛΗΡΟΝΟΜΗΣΗΤΕΟΓΑΡΘΕ** 40  
 10 YE-SHOULD-BE-tenanting THE for one-

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΛΩΝΖΩΗΝΑΓΑΠΑΝΚΑΙΔΕΙ** 60  
 WILLING LIFE TO-BE-LOVING AND TO-BE-PER-

**ΝΗΜΕΡΑΣΑΓΑΘΑΣΠΑΥΣΑΤΕ** 80  
 CEIVING DAYS GOOD LET-CEASE

<sup>AB omit OF-him</sup>  
**ΤΗΝΓΛΩΣΣΑΝΑΥΤΟΥΑΠΟΚΑ** 300  
 THE TONGUE OF-him FROM EVIL

<sup>s o. LIPS by s\* very small and faint</sup>  
**ΚΟΥΚΑΙΧΕΙΛΑΥΤΟΥΜΗΛΑΛΩ** 20  
 AND LIPS OF-THE NO TO-TALK

<sup>B + E s omits YET</sup>  
**ΣΑΙΔΟΛΟΝΕΚΚΛΙΝΑΤΩΔΕΑ** 40  
 11 FRAUD LET-him-OUT-CLINE YET FROM

**ΠΟΚΑΚΟΥΚΑΙΠΟΙΗΣΑΤΩΑΓ** 60  
 EVIL AND LET-him-DO GOOD.

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΑΘΟΝΖΗΤΗΣΑΤΩΕΙΡΗΝΗΝΚ** 80  
 LET-him-SEEK PEACE AND

**ΑΙΔΙΩΣΑΤΩΑΥΤΗΝΟΤΙΟΦΘ** 400  
 12 LET-him-CHASE her that VIEWERS

**ΑΛΜΟΙΚΥΡΙΟΥΕΠΙΔΙΚΑΙΟ** 20  
 OF-Master ON JUST

**ΥΣΚΑΙΩΤΑΥΤΟΥΕΙΣΔΕΗΣ** 40  
 AND BARS OF-Him INTO petition

**ΙΝΑΥΤΩΝΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΝΔΕΚΥΡ** 60  
 OR-THEM face YET OF-Master

**ΙΟΥΕΠΙΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΑΣΚΑΚΑΚ** 80  
 13 ON once-DOING EVIL AND

<sup>B I o. = IF</sup>  
**ΑΙΤΙΣΟΚΑΚΩΣΩΝΥΜΑΣΕΑΝ** 500  
 ANY THE one-EVIL-treating ful. YOUP IF-EVER

<sup>for H b has OI and s\* E</sup>  
**ΤΟΥΑΓΑΘΟΥΖΗΛΩΤΑΙΓΗΝ** 20  
 OF-THE GOOD BOILERS YE MAY-BE-BE-

<sup>s -AI Δ Δ Δ Δ but B s\* to which s\* adds Δ</sup>  
**ΣΘΕΕΙΔΕΚΑΙΠΑΣΧΟΙΤΕΔΙ** 40  
 14 COMING IF YET AND MAY-YE-BE-EMOTIONING THRU

**ΔΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗΝΗΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΙ** 60  
 JUSTICE HAPPY

<sup>he LL-BE omitted by AB. (It may = ΕΣΤΕ YOU-ARE)</sup>  
**ΕΣΤΑΙΤΟΝΔΕΦΟΒΟΝΑΥΤΩΝ** 80  
 he LL-BE (?) THE YET FEAR OF-them

<sup>s ΔI B omits NO-YET YE-MAY-BE-B-D.</sup>  
**ΜΗΦΟΒΗΘΗΤΕΜΗΔΕΤΑΡΑΧΘ** 600  
 NO YE-MAY-BE-BEING-afraid NO-YET YE-MAY-BE-BEING-

**ΗΤΕΚΥΡΙΟΝΔΕΤΟΝΧΡΙΣΤΟ** 20  
 15 DISTURBED Master YET THE ANOINTED

**ΝΑΓΙΑΣΑΤΕΕΝΤΑΙΣΚΑΡΔΙ** 40  
 HOLYZE IN THE HEARTS

**ΑΙΣΥΜΦΩΝΕΤΟΙΜΟΙΑΕΙΠΡΟ** 60  
 OF-YOUP READY ever TOWARD

<sup>B s\* omit -FROM-</sup>  
**ΣΑΠΟΛΟΓΙΑΝΠΑΝΤΙΤΩΠΑ** 80  
 FROM-saying TO-EVERY THE one-FROM-

**ΙΤΟΥΝΤΙΥΜΑΣΛΟΓΟΝΠΕΡΙ** 700  
 REQUESTING YOUP saying ABOUT

**ΤΗΣΕΝΥΜΙΝΕΛΠΙΔΟΣΑΛΛΑ** 20  
 16 THE IN YOUP EXPECTATION but

**ΜΕΤΑΠΡΑΥΤΗΤΟΣΚΑΙΦΟΒΟ** 40  
 WITH MEEKNESS AND FEAR

<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΥΣΥΝΕΙΔΗΣΙΝΕΧΟΝΤΕΣΑΓ** 60  
 conscience HAVING GOOD

<sup>B E I</sup>  
**ΑΘΗΝΙΝΑΕΝΦΚΑΤΑΛΑΛΟΥΣ** 80  
 THAT IN WHICH THEY-ARE-DOWN-TALKING

<sup>B E E B omits OF-YOUP AS ones-EVIL-DOING</sup>  
**ΙΝΥΜΦΩΣΚΑΚΟΠΟΙΟΝΚΑΤ** 800  
 OF-YOUP AS ones-EVIL-DOING THEY-MAY-

<sup>s E o.</sup>  
**ΑΙΣΧΥΝΘΕΙΣΙΝΟΙΕΠΗΡΕΑΖ** 20  
 BE-BEING-DOWN-FILED THE ones-τRADING

<sup>Δ E INTO ΕΙC</sup>  
**ΟΝΤΕΣΥΜΦΩΝΗΝΑΓΑΘΗΝΕΝ** 40  
 OF-YOUP THE GOOD IN

<sup>s\* ON</sup>  
**ΧΡΙΣΤΩΑΝΑΣΤΡΟΦΗΝΚΡΕΙ** 60  
 17 ANOINTED UP-TURNING (behavior) better

**ΤΤΟΝΓΑΡΑΓΑΘΟΠΟΙΟΥΝΤΑ** 80  
 for GOOD-DOING

**ΣΕΙΘΕΛΟΙΤΟΘΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΥΘ** 900  
 IF MAY-BE-WILLING THE WILL OF-THE God

<sup>s\* E I</sup>  
**ΕΟΥΠΑΣΧΕΙΝΗΚΑΚΟΠΟΙΟΥ** 20  
 TO-BE-EMOTIONING OR EVIL-DOING

<sup>s omits AND</sup>  
**ΝΤΑΣΟΤΙΚΑΙΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΑΠΑ** 40  
 18 that AND ANOINTED ONCE

<sup>s\* adds ΤΩΝ OF-THE B omits OVER US AY=YOUP</sup>  
**ΣΠΕΡΙΔΙΑΜΑΡΤΙΩΝΥΠΕΡΗΜΩ** 80  
 ABOUT misses OVER US

<sup>B E Δ o. o.</sup>  
**ΝΑΠΕΘΑΝΕΝΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΠΕΡ** 80  
 FROM-DIED JUST-one OVER

<sup>s\* omit US BY=YOUP</sup>  
**ΑΔΙΚΩΝΙΝΑΗΜΑΣΠΡΟΣΑΓΑ** 6000  
 UN-JUST-once THAT US He-MAY-BE-TOWARD-

the argument. It would imply that, as a result of their sufferings, their enemies will be evangelized. Such grace is foreign to Peter's epistles. The word here used is not evangelize, but proclaim. It tells us, not that they were blessed, but that He was exalted. And what is more likely than that, after His ascension, He should be proclaimed the universal Suzerain to all creation, obedient or rebellious?

<sup>19</sup> Who are these imprisoned spirits? Are they not the same that Peter mentions in his second epistle (<sup>24</sup>) who were thrust down to the gloomy caverns of Tartarus, and the messengers of Jude's epistle (<sup>6</sup>), who kept not their own sovereignty and left their own habitation, and sinned in like manner as Sodom and Gomorrah? ~~This seems to identify them with the sons of God of the sixth of Genesis.~~ It seems that, to avoid a repetition of their crime, they are kept from further connection with humanity.

The fact that they are called spirits, assures us that they are not human. The proclamation was not made to them during our Lord's death, but after He had been made alive. It was a token of His exaltation.

<sup>21</sup> Baptism, with repentance, are the two essentials for entrance into the kingdom (Ac.2<sup>38</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> This difficult passage depends, for its interpretation, on the force of the interjected "indeed", which is usually omitted in translation. Even when present in the English, its force is not readily perceived. It must be evident to all that there is a turn in the argument, for the evangel is not the precursor of judgment from God, nor is it according to men. This judgment, then, is not God's but man's. Men judged them according to their own standards. They are judged, "indeed", but not in the judgment of the living and the dead just mentioned (<sup>5</sup>). The next statement, that they should be living according to God, makes it evident that the evangel was not preached to them after they had died. Men could not judge them, in flesh, nor could they live according to God, in spirit, after they had died. They are dead now, but the preaching and judging and living were all a part of their experience before they fell asleep.

be leading us to God; being put to death, indeed, in flesh, yet vivified <sup>19</sup> in spirit, in which, being gone to the spirits in the jail also, He <sup>20</sup> proclaims to those stubborn at one time, when the patience of God awaited in the days of Noah while the ark was being constructed, in which a few, that is eight souls were conveyed safely through water, the representation of which, baptism, is now saving you also—not putting off the filth of the flesh, but the inquiry of a good conscience to God, through the resurrection of Jesus <sup>22</sup> Christ, Who is at God's right hand, being gone into heaven, messengers and authorities and powers being made subject to Him.

<sup>4</sup> Christ, then, having suffered for our sakes in flesh, *you* also arm yourselves with the same thought, seeing that he who is suffering in flesh has ceased his sins, by no means still to spend the rest of his time in the flesh in human desires, <sup>2</sup> but in the will of God. For sufficient is the time which has passed by to have effected the intention of the nations, having gone on in wantonnesses, lusts, debauches, revelries, drinking bouts, and illicit idolatries, in which they are thinking it strange of you not to race together into the same puddle of profligacy, <sup>4</sup> calumniating you: who shall be rendering an account to Him Who is in readiness to judge the living <sup>5</sup> and the dead. For for this an evangel is preached to the dead also, that they may be judged, indeed, according to men in flesh, yet should be living according to God, in spirit.

<sup>7</sup> Now the consummation of all has drawn near. Then be sane and sober for prayers, before all, having <sup>8</sup>





<sup>8</sup> The human love that covers over the sins of those on whom it is placed is but an intimation of the divine love which is the source of all affection. But human love is limited, both in its ideals and its performances. There is a striking similarity, however, between the expression of divine love under the law, before the sacrifice of Christ, and the love here spoken of. In both cases sin was covered, not put away or pardoned, much less justified. As we hide the misdeeds of our loved ones, so the blood of slain animals served to cover over the sins of Israel. Propitiation is not for us. Paul refers to it but once, and then in reference to the sins of the past (Ro.3<sup>25</sup>). It is for the Circumcision and the nations in the day of the Lord (1Jn.2<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>9</sup> All other graces flourish where love is found. It not only stimulates their growth but enhances their quality. To do what is loving is well: to do it in a loving way is better. The manner of hospitality means more than mere hospitality itself. Gracious giving glorifies the gift.

<sup>12</sup> Peter is the representative of the suffering saints of the Circumcision, and his ministry is especially intended for such. The persecutions of the first century were foretastes of the terrible time which precedes the coming of the kingdom. Hence these exhortations fit both occasions equally well. Then judgment will begin from the house of God, as detailed in the second and third chapters of the Unveiling.

<sup>15</sup> Paradoxical as it may seem, only Jews are Christians in the Scriptures. The term is never applied to the nations, but only to Jews or proselytes. Paul never uses the name in his epistles. It occurs only in Acts, which is concerned with the past rejection of the kingdom, and in Peter, which looked forward to its future realization. It is a notable example of the manner in which Scriptural terms have been utterly perverted from their original use.

<sup>2</sup> The beautiful picture of a shepherd with his flock is peculiarly appropriate to God's earthly people. Even in ancient times they alone were the flock of His pasture. In the wider-

earnest love among yourselves, seeing that love is covering a multitude of sins. Be hospitable to one another without murmuring. Each, according as he obtained the gracious gift, be dispensing it among yourselves, as ideal stewards of the varied grace of God; if anyone is speaking, as the oracles of God; if anyone is dispensing, as out of the strength which God is furnishing, that God may be glorified in all, through Jesus Christ, to Whom is the glory and the might for the eons of the eons. *Amen!*

<sup>12</sup> Beloved, do not think the conflagration among you, which is becoming a trial to you, strange, as something strange befalling you, but be rejoicing, according as you are participating in the sufferings of Christ, that you may be rejoicing, exulting in the unveiling of His glory also. If you are being reproached in the name of Christ, happy are you, seeing that the spirit of glory and power, and that of God has come to rest on you.

<sup>15</sup> For let not any of you be suffering as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil-doer, or as an interferer in other's affairs, yet if as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, yet let him be glorifying God in this name, seeing that it is the era for the judgment to begin from the house of God. Now if first from us, what is the consummation of those who are stubborn as to God's evangel? And "If the just one is hardly being saved, where will the irreverent and sinner appear?" So that, let those also who are suffering according to the will of God, commit their souls to a faithful Creator, in the doing of good.

- 8 **ΥΧΑΣΠΡΟΠΑΝΤΩΝΤΗΝΕΙΣΕ** 20  
BEFORE ALL THE INTO selves
- ΑΥΤΟΥΣΑΓΑΠΗΝΕΚΤΕΝΗΕΧ** 40  
LOVE OUT-STRETCHED HAVING
- ΟΝΤΕΣΟΤΙ ΑΓΑΠΗΚΑΛΥΠΤΕ** 60  
that LOVE IS-COVERING
- 9 **ΙΠΑΝΘΟΣΑΜΑΡΤΙΩΝΦΙΛΟΣ** 80  
multitude OF-misses FOND-LODGERS
- ΕΝΟΙΕΙΣΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣΑΝΕΥΓ** 100  
INTO one-another WITHOUT OF-
- 10 **ΟΓΓΥΣΜΟΥΕΚΑΣΤΟΣΚΑΘΟΣ** 20  
MURMURING EACH according-AS
- ΕΛΑΒΕΝΧΑΡΙΣΜΑΕΙΣΕΑΥΤ** 40  
he-GOT grace-effect INTO selves
- ΟΥΣΑΥΤΟΔΙΑΚΟΝΟΥΝΤΕΣΦ** 60  
it THRU-SERVING AS
- ΣΚΑΛΟΙΟΙΚΟΝΟΜΟΙΠΟΙΚΙ** 80  
IDEAL stewards OF-VARIOUS
- 11 **ΛΗΣΧΑΡΙΤΟΣΘΕΟΥΕΙΤΙΣ** 200  
grace OF-God IF ANY IS-
- ΑΛΕΙΦΣΛΟΓΙΑΘΕΟΥΕΙΤΙΣ** 20  
TALKING AS oracles OF-God IF ANY
- ΔΙΑΚΟΝΕΙΦΣΕΙΣΙΧΥΟΣΗ** 40  
IS-THRU-SERVING AS OUT OF-STRENGTH OF-WHICH
- ΧΟΡΗΓΕΙΟΘΕΟΣΙΝΑΕΝΠΑΣ** 60  
is-furnishing THE GOD THAT IN ALL
- ΙΝΔΟΣΑΖΗΤΑΙΟΘΕΟΣΔΙΑΙ** 80  
MAY-BE-BEING-esteemized THE GOD THRU JE-
- ΗΣΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΦΕΣΤΙΝΗΔΟ** 300  
SUB ANOINTED TO-WHOM IS THE es-
- ΣΑΚΑΙΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΣΕΙΣΤΟΥΣ** 20  
teem AND THE HOLDING INTO THE
- 12 **ΑΙΦΝΑΣΤΩΝΑΙΩΝΩΝΑΜΗΝΑ** 40  
CONS OF-THE cons AMEN be-
- ΓΑΠΗΤΟΙΜΗΞΕΝΙΖΕΣΘΕΤΗ** 60  
LOVED NO BE-YE-LOGGIZING TO-THE
- ΕΝΥΜΙΝΠΥΡΩΣΕΙΠΡΟΣΠΕΙ** 80  
IN YOUF FIRE-ing TOWARD trial
- ΡΑΣΜΟΝΥΜΙΝΓΕΙΝΟΜΕΝΗΦ** 400  
TO-YOUF BECOMING AS
- CΞΕΝΟΥΥΜΙΝCΥΜΒΑΙΝΟΝΤ** 20  
OF-LODGED TO-YOUF befalling
- 13 **ΟCΑΛΛΑΚΑΘΟΚΟΙΝΩΝΕΙΤΕ** 40  
but according-to THE YE-ARE-communioning
- ΤΟΙCΤΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΠΑΘΗΜΑ** 60  
TO-THE OF-THE ANOINTED EMOTIONS
- CΙΝΧΑΙΡΕΤΕΙΝΑΚΑΙΕΝΤΗ** 80  
BE-JOYING THAT AND IN THE
- ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΕΙΤΗCΔΟΞΗCΑΥ** 500  
FROM-COVERING OF-THE esteem OF-
- ΤΟΥΧΑΡΗΤΕΑΓΑΛΛΙΩΜΕΝΟ** 20  
Him YE-MAY-BE-JOYING BEING-exulted
- ΙΕΙΟΝΕΙΔΙΖΕCΘΕΕΝΟΝΟΜ** 40  
14 IF YE-ARE-BEING-REPROACHED IN NAME
- ΑΤΙΧΡΙCΤΟΥΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΙΟΤ** 60  
OF-ANOINTED HAPPY that
- ΙΤΟΤΗCΔΟΞΗCΚΑΙΤΗCΔΥΝ** 80  
THE OF-THE esteem AND OF-THE ABILITY
- ΑΜΕΦCΚΑΙΤΟΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΠΝΕ** 600  
AND THE OF-THE GOD spirit
- ΥΜΑΕΦΥΜΑCΑΝΑΠΕΠΑΥΕΤΑ** 20  
ON YOUF HAS-BEEN-UP-CEASED
- 15 **ΙΜΗΓΑΡΤΙCΥΜΩΝΠΑΣΧΕΤΩ** 40  
NO for ANY OF-YOUF LET-BE-EMOTIONING
- ΩCΦΟΝΕΥCΗΚΑΕΠΤΗCΗΚΑΚ** 60  
AS MURDERER OR thief OR EVIL-
- ΟΠΟΙΟCΗΨΑΛΛΟΤΡΙΕΠΙC** 80  
DOER OR AS other-placed-ON-NOTER
- ΚΟΠΟCΕΙΔΕΨCΧΡΙCΤΙΑΝΟ** 700  
IF YET AS ANOINTED-ian
- 16 **CΜΗΑΙCΧΥΝΕCΘΩΔΟΞΑΖΕΤ** 20  
NO LET-him-BE-BEING-VILED LET-him-BE-esteemiz-
- ΩΔΕΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΕΝΤΩΟΝΟΜΑΤ** 40  
ING YET THE GOD IN THE NAME
- ΙΤΟΥΤΩΤΟΤΟΚΑΙΡΟCΤΟΥΑ** 60  
17 this that THE SEASON OF-THE TO-
- ΡΞΑCΘΑΙΤΟΚΡΙΜΑΑΠΟΤΟΥ** 80  
begin THE JUDGMENT FROM THE
- ΟΙΚΟΥΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΙΔΕΠΡΩΤ** 800  
HOME OF-THE GOD IF YET BEFORE-most
- ΟΝΑΠΟΗΜΩΝΤΙΤΟΤΕΛΟCΤΩ** 20  
FROM US ANY THE FINISH OF-THE
- ΝΑΠΕΙΘΟΥΝΤΩΝΤΩΤΟΥΘΕΟ** 40  
UN-PERSUADING-ones TO-THE OF-THE GOD
- ΥΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟCΚΑΙΕΙΟΔΙΚΑ** 60  
18 WELL-MESSAGE AND IF THE JUST
- ΙΟCΜΟΛΙCCΩΖΕΤΑΙΟCΕΒ** 80  
HARDLY IS-BEING-BAVED THE UN-REVER-
- ΗCΚΑΙΟΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟCΠΟΥΦΑ** 800  
ent AND THE misser ?-where WILL-
- ΝΕΙΤΑΙΩCΤΕΚΑΙΟΙΠΑCΧΟ** 20  
19 BE-APPEARING AS-BESIDES AND THE ones-EMOTIONING
- ΝΤΕCΚΑΤΑΤΟΘΕΛΗΜΑΤΟΥΘ** 40  
according-to THE WILL OF-THE GOD
- ΕΟΥΠΙCΤΩΚΤΙCΤΗΠΑΡΑΤΙ** 60  
TO-BELIEVING CREATOR LET-THEM-BE-
- ΘΕCΘΩCΑΝΤΑCΨΥΧΑCΑΥΤΩ** 80  
BESIDE-PLACING THE souls OF-THEM
- ΝΕΝΑΓΑΘΟΠΟΙΙΑΠΡΕCΒΥΤ** 8000  
5 IN GOOD-doing SENIORS

ness He guided them like a flock (Ps. 78<sup>52</sup>). When the Lord came Israel was as a flock having no shepherd (Mt. 9<sup>36</sup>). He is the Great Shepherd of the sheep (Heb. 13<sup>20</sup>; 1 Pt. 2<sup>25</sup>). As the Good Shepherd He laid down His soul for the sheep (Jn. 10<sup>11</sup>). As the Chief Shepherd He will reward the under shepherds for their work when He comes again in the day of His manifestation (5<sup>4</sup>). It must be remembered that, in the East, a shepherd does not drive his flock, but leads them. He does not send a dog after them, but calls them each by name. His care and protection is symbolized by his crook and his club, the former for the sheep and the latter for their enemies. The nearest that Paul ever comes to including the nations in this figure is the single occurrence of the word "shepherd" or pastor (Eph. 4<sup>11</sup>), but its context shows that it is there a faded metaphor and has lost its figurative meaning, just as its Latin equivalent "pastor", which once also meant a shepherd. A pastor is not now a literal shepherd.

5 The apron was a part of a slave's uniform which distinguished him as a slave and which he put on when he meant work. Humility serves (Jn. 13 1-16), and service tests humility.

7 The writer was loth to lose this precious promise when he began to see his place in Paul's epistles. How restful to toss all his worries on Him, and confide all to His care! But he soon found that he forfeited nothing by "losing" this passage, for the truth found in Paul's epistles eclipsed it and made it inoperative. Paul takes higher ground, and says, "Let nothing be worrying you, but in every prayer and petition let your requests be made known to God with thanksgiving, and the peace of God, being superior to every mental state, shall garrison your hearts and your apprehensions in Christ Jesus" (Phil. 4<sup>7</sup>). If, then, I allow nothing to worry me, how can I toss all my worries on Him? This is a specimen of the constant differences between the ministries of Peter and Paul.

10 The grace of God is indicated by the short seasons of suffering and the long eons of glory to which they are the preparation and the prelude.

5 The elders then among you I am entreating (who am a fellow elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and a participant of the glory about to be revealed),  
2 shepherd the flocklet of God among you, supervising, not of compulsion, but voluntarily, according to God, nor yet avariciously, but  
3 eagerly, nor yet as lording it over the allotments, but becoming models  
4 for the flocklet, and, when the Chief Shepherd is manifested, you will be requited with an unfading wreath of glory.

5 Likewise, younger men, be subject to the elder, yet all wear the servile apron of humility with one another, seeing that God is resisting the proud, yet is giving grace  
6 to the humble. Be humbled, then, under the mighty hand of God, that He may be exalting you in  
7 season, tossing your entire worry on Him, seeing that He is caring concerning you.

8 Be sober! Watch! seeing that your plaintiff, the Slanderer, is walking about as a roaring lion, seeking some one to swallow up:  
9 whom withstand, solid in the faith, having perceived the same sufferings completed in your brotherhood in the world.

10 Now the God of all grace, Who calls you into His eonian glory in Christ, while briefly suffering, will Himself be readjusting, establishing, firming, founding you. To Him be glory and might for the eons of the eons. Amen!

12 Through Silvanus, a faithful brother, as I am reckoning, I write briefly to you, entreating and de-

<sup>s had T adds</sup> ΤΟΥΣ ΤΗΣ ΕΡΟΥΣΟΥΝΕΥΜΙΝ ΠΑΡΑΚΑ 20  
THEN IN YOU P I-AM-BESIDE-CALL-

<sup>B M</sup> ΛΦΟΣΥΝ ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ ΚΑΙ 40  
ING THE TOGETHER-SENIOR AND

ΜΑΡΤΥΣ ΤΩΝ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ 60  
witness OF-THE OF-THE ANOINTED E-

ΛΘΗΜΑΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΣ ΜΕΛΛΟ 80  
MOTIONS THE AND OF-THE BEING-ABOUT

<sup>A esteem</sup> ΥΣΗΣ ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΠΤΕΣ ΚΑΙ ΔΟ 100  
TO-BE-BEING-FROM-COVERED esteem

<sup>s Δ</sup> ΣΗΚΟΙΝΩΝ ΟΣΠΙΜΑΝΑΤΕ 20  
2 communionner SHEPHERD

<sup>s\* O. O. O. O. O. O.</sup> ΤΟ ΕΝΥΜΙΝ ΟΙ ΜΝΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ Θ 40  
THE IN YOU P SHEEP-HERD OF-THE God

<sup>s\* omit ON-NOTING</sup> ΕΟΥΣ ΕΙΠΟΝ ΟΥΝ ΤΕΣ ΜΗ ΑΝ 60  
ON-NOTING NO neces-

<sup>A O.</sup> ΑΓΚΑΣΤΩΣ ΑΛΛΑ ΕΚΟΥΣΙΩΣ 80  
sarily but voluntarily

<sup>B omits according-to God A omits -YET</sup> ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕΟΝ ΜΗ ΔΕ ΙΣΧΥΟΚΕ 200  
according-to God NO-YET VILE-GAINLY

<sup>B omits verse 3. NO-YET to SHEEP-HERD</sup> ΡΑΩΣ ΑΛΛΑ ΠΡΟΘΥΜΩΣ ΜΗ ΔΕ 20  
3 but BEFORE-FEEL-ly NO-YET AS

ΣΚΑΤΑΚΥΡΙΕΥΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΩΝ Κ 40  
DOWN-mastering OF-THE LOTS

ΑΛΗΡΩΝ ΑΛΛΑ ΤΥΠΟΙ ΓΙΝΟΜΕ 60  
but types BECOMING

<sup>4</sup> ΝΟΙ ΤΟΥ ΠΟΙΜΝΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΦΑΝ 80  
OF-THE SHEEP-HERD AND OF-BEING-

ΕΡΩΘΕΝΤΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΑΡΧΙΠΟΙ Μ 300  
made-APPEAR THE chief-SHEPHERD

<sup>s Δ</sup> ΕΝ ΟΣΚΟΜΙΕΙΣ ΘΕΤΟΝ ΑΜΑΡ 20  
<sup>s Δ</sup> YE'LL-BE-Being-requtied THE UN-FADING

ΑΝΤΙΝΟΝ ΤΗΣ ΔΟΞΗΣ ΣΤΕΦΑ 40  
OF-THE esteem WREATH

<sup>s\* adds ΔΕ YET</sup> ΝΟΝΟΜΙΩΣ ΝΕΩΤΕΡΟΙ ΥΠΟ 60  
5 LIKE-AS YOUNGER-ones YE-MAY-BE-

<sup>s adds ΤΟΙΣ ΤΗ</sup> ΤΑΓΗΤΕ ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΙΣ ΠΑ 80  
BEING-UNDER-SET to-SENIORS ALL

ΝΤΕΣ ΔΕ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΤΑΠ 400  
YET to-one-another THE humility

<sup>As O.</sup> ΕΙΝΟΦΡΟΣΥΝΗΝ ΕΚΟΜΒΩΣ 20  
<sup>s N</sup> IN-KNOT

<sup>s Δ</sup> ΑΣΘΕΤΙΟΘΕΟΣ ΥΠΕΡ ΦΑΝ 40  
<sup>s B omits THE</sup> that THE God ones-OVER-APPEARING

ΟΙΣ ΑΝΤΙΤΑΣΣΕΤΑΙ ΤΑ ΠΕΙ 60  
IS-INSTEAD-SETTING to-LOW-ones

<sup>6</sup> ΝΟΙΣ ΔΕ ΔΙΔΩΣΙΝ ΧΑΡΙΝ ΤΑ 80  
YET IS-GIVING grace BE-YE-

<sup>s O.</sup> ΠΕΙΝΩΘΗΤΕ ΟΥΝ ΥΠΟ ΤΗΝ ΚΡ 600  
BEING-made-LOW THEN UNDER THE HOLDING

<sup>B O.</sup> ΑΤΑΙΑΝ ΧΕΙΡΑΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ 20  
HAND OF-THE God THAT

<sup>Δ Ψ = HIGH</sup> ΝΑΥΜΑΣΥΨΩΣΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΡΟΦΑ 40  
7 YOU P HE-SH'D-BE-HEIGHTENING IN SEASON EVERY

<sup>KOPHC ON-NOTE-ing</sup> ΣΑΝΤΗΝ ΜΕΡΙΜΝΑΝ ΟΝΕΠ 60  
THE anxiety OF-YOU ON-

<sup>B+P and B inserts E before I</sup> ΙΡΙΨΑΝΤΕΣ ΕΠΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΤΙΑ 90  
TOSsing ON Him that to-

<sup>s\* H = US</sup> ΥΤΩ ΜΕΛΕΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΜΩΝ ΗΥΑ 600  
8 Him IS-CARING ABOUT YOU P BE-sobor

<sup>AB s\* omit that</sup> ΤΕΓΡΗΓΟΡΗΣΑΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΑΝΤ 20  
watch that THE INSTEAL-

ΙΔΙΚΟΣΥΜΩΝΔΙ ΑΒΟΛΟΣ ΩΣ 40  
JUSTER OF-YOU P THRU-CASTER AS

ΛΕΩΝ ΩΡΥΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΤ 60  
LION ROARING IS-ABOUT-TREADING

<sup>s O.</sup> ΕΙΖΗΤΩΝΤΙΝ ΑΚΑΤΑΠΙΕΙΝ 80  
<sup>B omits ANY</sup> SEEKING ANY TO-BE-DOWN-DRINKING

ΦΑΝΤΙΣΤΗΤΕΣ ΤΕΡΕΟΙΤΗ 700  
9 to-WHOM withstand-YE SOLID-ones to-THE BE-

<sup>s O.</sup> ΙΣΤΕ ΕΙΣΙΔΟΤΕΣ ΤΑ ΑΥΤΑΤΩ 20  
LIEF HAVING-PERCEIVED THE SAME OF-THE

<sup>s had + N A omits THE faint in s</sup> ΝΠΑΘΗΜΑΤΩΝ ΤΗΝ ΤΩΚΟΜ 40  
EMOTIONS to-THE IN THE SYSTEM

ΩΜΩΝ ΔΕ ΑΦΟΤΗΤΙ ΕΠΙΤΕ 60  
OF-YOU P brotherhood TO-BE-BEING-ON-

<sup>As I E O.</sup> ΛΕΙΣΘΑΙ ΔΕ ΘΕΟΣ ΠΑΣΗΣ Χ 80  
10 FINISHED THE YET God OF-EVERY grace

ΑΡΙΤΟΣ ΚΑΛΕΣΑCΥΜΑΣΕΙ 900  
THE One-CALLing YOU P INTO

ΣΤΗΝ ΑΙΩΝΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΟΞΑ 20  
THE eonian OF-Him esteem

<sup>As omit THE</sup> ΝΕΝΤΩΧΡΙCΤΩ ΛΙΓΟΝ ΠΑΘ 40  
<sup>A adds I V = JESUS</sup> IN THE ANOINTED FEW EMOTION-

ΟΝΤΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΚΑΤΑΡΤΙΣΕΙ 60  
ING He WILL-BE-DOWN-EQUIPPING

<sup>s O.</sup> ΣΤΗΡΙΞΕΙCΘΕΝΩC ΕΘΕΜΕ 80  
WILL-BE-STANDING-fast WILL-BE-making-FIRM WILL-BE-

<sup>AB omit THE esteem AND</sup> ΑΙΩC ΕΙ ΑΥΤΩ Η ΔΟΞΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ 900  
11 founding to-Him THE esteem AND THE

ΚΡΑΤΟΣ ΕΙCΤΟΥC ΑΙΩΝΑCΤ 20  
HOLDING INTO THE eons OF-

<sup>B omits OF-THE eons</sup> ΩΝ ΑΙΩΝΩΝ ΑΜΗΝ ΔΙΑCΙΛΟΥ 40  
<sup>B O.</sup> 12 THE eons AMEN THRU SILVANUS

ΑΝΟΥΜΙΝ ΤΟΥ ΠΙCΤΟΥ ΔΕ 60  
to-YOU P OF-THE BELIEVING brother

ΑΦΟΥC ΛΟΓΙΖΟΜΑΙ ΔΙΟΛΙ 80  
AS I-AM-accounting THRU FEW

ΓΟΝΕΓΡΑΨΑ ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩΝ ΚΑ 9000  
I-WRITE BESIDE-CALLING AND

<sup>13</sup> Peter in Babylon is exceedingly suggestive of the apostasy of Israel. He should have been ruling in Jerusalem. Instead, we find him in the great world capital which has always been the enemy of God's people, yet which, at the time of the end, will be the center and stronghold of Israel in their final and most fearful stand against Jehovah.

posing that this is the true grace of God. Stand therein.

<sup>13</sup> The ecclesia in Babylon, chosen together with you, is greeting you,  
<sup>14</sup> and Mark, my son. Greet one another with a kiss of love. Peace to you all who are in Christ.  
*Amen!*

<sup>s\* adds</sup> **ΚΑΙ** <sup>AND</sup>  
**ΙΕΠΙΜΑΡΤΥΡΩΝΤΑΥΤΗΝΕΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 ON-witnessing this TO-  
**ΝΑΙ ΑΛΗΘΗΧΑΡΙΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
 BE TRUE grace OF-THE God  
<sup>As</sup> **Ε** <sup>o.</sup>  
**ΕΙΣΗΝΣΤΗΤΕ ΑΣΠΑΖΕΤΑΙΥ** <sup>60</sup>  
 13 INTO WHICH BE-YE-STANDING IS-greeting YOUp  
<sup>AB omit</sup> **ΟΤΙ ΚΑΛΕΙΣΤΕ**  
**ΜΑΧΕΝ ΒΑΒΥΛΟΝΙΕΚΚΛΗΣ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE IN BABYLON OUT-CALLED  
**ΙΔΕΝΕΚΛΕΚΤΗΚΑΙ ΜΑΡΚΟ** <sup>100</sup>  
 TOGETHER-CHOSEN AND MARK

**ΟΥΙΟΣ ΜΟΥ ΑΣΠΑΣΑΘΕΑΛ** <sup>20</sup>  
 14 THE SON OF-ME greet-YE one-  
**ΑΛΛΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΦΙΛΗΜΑΤΙ ΑΓΑΠ** <sup>40</sup>  
 another IN FOND-effect OF-LOVE  
<sup>s had +C</sup> **ΗΣΕΙΡΗΝ ΗΥΜΙΝ ΠΑΣΙΝΤΟΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 PEACE to-YOUp ALL THE-ones  
<sup>s adds</sup> **ΙΗΣΟΥ** <sup>JESUS</sup> <sup>AB omit</sup> **ΑΜΕΝ**  
**ΕΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΑΜΗΝ**  
 IN ANOINTED AMEN

<sup>1</sup> The introduction of the name Simeon, before Peter, and slave in addition to apostle, gives us a clue to the character of this second epistle. The emphasis is laid on practise rather than precept. It is concerned with living rather than learning.

<sup>2</sup> The recognition of God and of Jesus Christ, our Lord, is the source of grace and peace, as well as all that tends to life and devoutness. This is indicated by beginning the epistle proper by "So . . ." and by the repetition of the thought: "through the recognition of Him Who calls us to His own glory and virtue." The word "recognition" probably includes the wider range of realization and appreciation. It is a favorite word in this epistle, for it occurs again in verse 8, and again in 2<sup>20</sup>. Standing, as it does, at the threshold of an epistle devoted to conduct, it teaches the important lesson that knowledge is essential to good deportment. Those who refuse to recognize God are given over to a disqualified mind to commit the whole catalogue of crime (Ro.1<sup>28</sup>). The only salvation from these things is a vision of His glory and virtue, in this manner becoming a participant of the divine nature which flees from corruption. Consequently, the most powerfully practical course to pursue is to gain a grasp of God's glories and virtues, so that they may operate in us to produce their like.

<sup>5</sup> The path of the saint is one of progress or apostasy. If he is not adding, he will probably be subtracting. Hence Simeon Peter exhorts his readers to advance, making each spiritual grace the container of another and a better, until they all unfold for the display of love, the highest and best of all.

<sup>5</sup> Faith is the radical virtue. By it all others are possible. In the repeated groupings of graces found in the epistles, faith is invariably assigned the first place, being made to stand nearest the Source of every virtue.

<sup>10</sup> Peter, like James, is apt to present the human side of redemption. Calling and choice are purely divine, yet their confirmation in the eyes of men depends on the evidence of ideal acts. The divine side is hidden to all but the one who is called. His conduct should

SIMEON PETER, a slave and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who are chancing upon equally precious faith with us, in the righteousness of our God and Saviour, Jesus Christ:

<sup>2</sup> May grace and peace be multiplied to you in the recognition of God and of Jesus Christ our Lord!

<sup>3</sup> So His divine power has presented to us all that tends to life and devoutness: through the recognition of Him Who calls us to His own glory and virtue: through which have been presented to us the precious and greatest promises, that through these you may become participants of the divine nature, fleeing from the corruption which is in the world by lust.

<sup>5</sup> Now for this very thing also, employing all diligence, in your faith supply virtue, yet in virtue knowledge, yet in knowledge self control, yet in self control endurance, yet in endurance devoutness, yet in devoutness brotherly fondness, yet in brotherly fondness love. For possessing these and increasing is constituting you that you are neither idle nor unfruitful in the recognition of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he in whom these are not present is blind, closing his eyes, getting oblivious of the cleansing from the penalty of his old sins.

<sup>10</sup> Wherefore, rather, brethren, endeavor, through ideal acts, to confirm your calling and choice: for, doing these things, you should under no circumstances be tripping at any time. For thus an entrance into the conian kingdom of our



1	ΣΥΜΕΩΝ ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΔΟΥΛΟΣ ΚΑΙ	20	ΝΑΡΕΤΗΝ ΕΝΔΕΤΗΡΕΤΗΤΗ	20
	SIMEON Peter SLAVE AND		VALOR IN YET THE VALOR THE	
	ΙΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΣ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ	40	Ν ΓΝΩΣΙΝ ΕΝΔΕΤΗ ΓΝΩΣΕΙ	40
	commissioner OF-JESUS ANOINTED		6 KNOWLEDGE IN YET THE KNOWLEDGE THE	
	ΟΥΤΟΙΣΙ ΟΤΙ ΤΙΜΟΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΛΑ	60	ΗΝ ΕΓΚΡΑΤΕΙΑΝ ΕΝΔΕΤΗ Γ	60
	to-THE-ones EQUAL-VALUED to-US CHANG-		IN-HOLDING IN YET THE IN-	
	ΧΟΥΣΙΝ ΠΙΣΤΙΝ ΕΝ ΔΙΚΑΙΟ	80	ΚΡΑΤΕΙΑ ΤΗΝ ΥΠΟΜΟΝΗΝ	80
	ING-UPON BELIEF IN JUSTICE		HOLDING THE UNDER-REMAINING IN	
	ΣΥΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ Ο	100	ΔΕ ΤΗ ΥΠΟΜΟΝΗ ΤΗΝ ΕΥΣΕΒΕ	600
	OF-THE God OF-US AND OF-SAV-		YET THE UNDER-REMAINING THE devoutness	
2	ΤΗΡΟΣΙΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΧΑΡ	20	ΙΑΝ ΕΝΔΕΤΗ ΕΥΣΕΒΕΙΑ ΤΗΝ	20
	your JESUS ANOINTED grace		7 IN YET THE devoutness THE	
	ΙΣΥΜΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΠΛΗΘΥ	40	ΦΙΛΑΔΕΛΦΙΑΝ ΕΝΔΕΤΗ ΦΙΛ	40
	to-you AND PEACE MAY-BE-multi-		FOND-brotherness IN YET THE FOND-	
	ΝΘΕΙΝ ΕΝ ΕΠΙΓΝΩΣΕΙ ΤΟΥ Θ	60	ΑΔΕΛΦΙΑ ΤΗΝ ΑΓΑΠΗΝ ΤΑΥΤ	60
	plied IN ON-Knowledge OF-THE God		8 brotherness THE LOVE these	
	ΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΤΟ	80	ΑΓΑΡΥΜΙΝ ΥΠΑΡΧΟΝΤΑ ΚΑΙ	80
	AND JESUS ANOINTED THE		for to-you belongings AND	
3	ΥΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΣ ΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ	200	ΠΛΕΟΝΑΖΟΝΤΑ ΟΥΚ ΑΡΓΟΥΣ	700
	Master OF-US AS THE ALL		MOREIZING NOT UN-ACTIVE	
	ΗΜΙΝ ΤΗΣ ΘΕΙΑΣ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΩΣ	20	ΟΥΔΕ ΑΚΑΡΠΟΥΣ ΚΑΘΙΣΤΗΣ	20
	to-US OF-THE divine ABILITY		NOT-YET UN-FRUITFUL IS-DOWN-STANDING	
	ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΑ ΠΡΟΣ ΖΩΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΥ	40	ΙΝ ΕΙΣΤΗΝ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩ	40
	OF-Him THE TOWARD LIFE AND devout-		INTO THE OF-THE Master OF-US	
	ΝΕΣ ΕΙΔΕΔΩΘΗΜΕΝ ΗΣΔΙ	60	ΝΙΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΠΙΓΝΩΣ	60
	ness OF-HAVING-been-GIVEN-gratuitously THRU		JESUS ANOINTED ON-Knowledge	
	ΑΤΗΣ ΕΠΙΓΝΩΣΕΩΣ ΤΟΥ ΚΑΛ	80	ΙΝ Ω ΓΑΡ ΗΜΗ ΠΑΡΕΣΤΙΝ ΤΑΥΤ	80
	THE ON-Knowledge OF-THE One-		9 to-WHO for NO IS-BESIDE-BEING these	
	ΕΣΑΝΤΟC ΗΜΑCΙ ΔΙΔΟΞΗ Κ	300	ΑΤΥΦΛΟC ΕCΤΙΝ ΜΥΩΠΑΖΩΝ	300
	CALLING US to-OWN esteem AND		BLIND IS CLOSE-VIEWING	
4	ΔΙΑΡΕΤΗ ΔΙΩΝΤΑ ΜΙΣΗΜ	20	ΑΗΘΗΝ ΛΑΒΩΝΤΟ ΥΚΑΘΑΡΙC	20
	VALOR THRU WHICH THE VALUABLE to-US		OBLIVION GETTING OF-THE cleansing	
	Α ΓΡΕΑΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΟΥΕΤΟC ΥΠΟC ΤΟC		ΜΟΥ ΤΩΝ ΠΑΛΑΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΜΑΡ	40
	AND GREATEST promise-effects		OF-THE OLD OF-him miss-effects	
	ΑΤΑ ΔΕ ΔΩΡΗΤΑΙΝ ΔΙΑ ΤΟ	60	ΤΗΜΑΤΩΝ ΔΙΟΜΑΛΛΟΝ ΔΕ	60
	HAS-been-GIVEN-gratuitously THAT THRU these		THRU-WHICH RATHER brothers	
	ΥΤΩΝ ΓΕΝΗΣΘΕ ΒΕΙΑC ΚΟΙΝ	80	ΦΟΙC ΠΟΥ ΔΕCΑΤΕΙΝ ΔΙΑ Τ	80
	YE-MAY-BE-BECOMING OF-divine commun-		BE-YE-DILIGENT THAT THRU THE	
	nature communion		Α adds ΥΜΩΝ OF-you	
	ΩΝ ΟΙ ΦΥCΕC ΑΠΟΦΥΓΟΝΤΕ	400	ΩΝ ΚΑΛΩΝ ΕΡΓΩΝ ΒΕΒΑΙΑΝ	900
	ioners nature FROM-FLEEING		IDEAL ACTS confirmed OF-	
	CΤΗC ΕΝ ΤΩ ΚΟCΜΩ ΕΝ ΕΠΙΘΥ	20	ΜΟΝ ΤΗΝ ΚΑΛΗCΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΛΟΓ	20
	OF-THE IN THE SYSTEM IN ON-FEELING		you THE CALLING AND choice	
	ΜΙΑ ΦΘΟΡΑ CΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟ ΤΟΥΤ	40	ΗΝ ΠΟΙΕΙCΘΑΙ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΓΑΡ	40
5	CORRUPTION AND SAME this		TO-BE-being-made these for DO-	
	ΟΔΕC ΠΟΥ ΔΗΝ ΠΑCΑΝ ΠΑΡΕΙ	60	ΟΙ ΟΥΝΤΕC ΟΥ ΜΗ ΠΤΑΙCΗΤΕ	60
	YET DILIGENCE EVERY BESIDE-INTO-		ING NOT NO YE-SHOULD-BE-TRIpping	
	CΕΝ ΕΓΚΑΝΤΕC ΕΠΙΧΟΡΗΓ	80	ΠΟΤΕ ΟΥΤΩC ΓΑΡ ΠΛΟΥCΙΩC	80
	CARRYING supply-YE		11 ?-when omitted by A for richly	
	CΑΤΕ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΠΙCΤΙ ΕΥΜΟΝΗ	600	ΕΠΙΧΟΡΗΓΗΘΗCΕΤΑΙ ΥΜΙΝ	1000
	IN THE BELIEF OF-you THE		WILL-BE-BEING-supplied to-you	

confirm his confession before the world.

<sup>14</sup> In that marvelous resurrection scene in John's evangel, where our Lord commissions Peter for the ministry which he fulfills in writing these epistles, He also intimates the character of his death. Peter was to follow Him to the very end, and die like his Master, Who said, "Verily, verily, I am saying to you, when you were young you girded yourself and walked whither you would, yet, whenever you may be decrepit, you will stretch out your hands, and another shall be girding you and carrying you whither you would not" (Jn.21<sup>18</sup>). And it is immediately added, "Now thus He said, signifying by what death he will be glorifying God."

<sup>16</sup> Peter and James and John were especially chosen to accompany the Lord to the Mount of Transformation (commonly called the Transfiguration) to witness a foreglimpse of the coming kingdom and its power and magnificence. Thus they perceived undeniable evidence of its reality and glory. They heard the voice from heaven saying, "This is My beloved Son, in Whom I delight. Be hearing Him!" They saw the lowly Nazarene transformed so that His face shone as the sun, and His garments became white as light. They recognized Moses and Elijah talking with Him concerning His impending exodus (Mt.17<sup>1-3</sup>, Mk.9<sup>2-7</sup>, Lu.9<sup>28-35</sup>). Here were all the elements of the kingdom. Moses might well represent the dead in Israel awakened from their sleep. Elijah may typify those who are living at His advent. His own face and form assume the glory which belongs to them. The power and glory of the kingdom are anticipated in this scene. It is at once a sample and an assurance of the magnificence and splendor of His millennial reign. There were seven persons present, Peter, James, and John are types of those believers on earth who shall witness the coming of the Lord and enter the kingdom. This reference to Christ's Transformation by one of the eyewitnesses is one of the internal proofs of the Petrine authorship of this epistle.

<sup>18</sup> The day star is the coming of the Lord. The lamp is prophecy. No one

Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ will be richly supplied to you.

<sup>12</sup> Wherefore I shall ever be about to be reminding you concerning these things, though you are aware of them and have been established in <sup>13</sup> the present truth. Now I am deeming it just, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to be rousing you by a <sup>14</sup> reminder, being aware that my tabernacle is to be put off swiftly, according as our Lord Jesus Christ <sup>15</sup> also makes evident to me. Now I shall endeavor to have you, after my exodus, to be reminded of these things, ever and anon.

<sup>16</sup> For we make known to you the power and presence of our Lord Jesus Christ, not following out wisely made myths, but we became spectators of His magnificence. <sup>17</sup> For, getting from God, the Father, honor and glory, what a voice is being carried to Him by the Glory Magnifical: "This is My beloved <sup>18</sup> Son, in Whom I delight!" And this voice *we* hear being carried out of heaven, being with Him in the holy mountain.

<sup>19</sup> And we are having the prophetic word more confirmed, which you, doing ideally, are heeding (as a lamp appearing in a dingy place, till the day should be breaking and the day-star should rise) in your <sup>20</sup> hearts, knowing this first, that *no* prophecy of scripture is becoming <sup>21</sup> its own explanation. For prophecy was not at any time carried on by the will of man, but holy men of

THE omitted by s  
**ΗΕΙΣΟΔΟΣΕΙΣΤΗΝΑΙΩΝΙΟ** 20  
 THE INTO-WAY INTO THE eonian

**ΝΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥ** 40  
 KINGDOM OF-THE Master OF-

A AND SAVIOUR OF-US  
**ΜΩΝΚΑΙΣΩΤΗΡΟΣΙΗΣΟΥΧΡ** 60  
 US AND SAVIOUR JESUS AN-

**ΙΣΤΟΥΔΙΟΜΕΛΛΗΣΦΑΕΙΥΜ** 80  
 12 OINTED THRU-WHICH I'LL-BE-BEING-ABOUT ever YOUR

s ABOUT these TO-BE-U-R. YOUR s o.  
**ΑΣΥΠΟΜΙΝΗΝΗΣΚΕΙΝΠΕΡΙΤ** 100  
 TO-BE-UNDER-REMINING ABOUT these

**ΟΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΠΕΡΕΙΔΟΤΑΣΚΑ** 20  
 AND-EVEN HAVING-PERCEIVED AND

**ΙΕΣΤΗΡΙΓΜΕΝΟΥΣΕΝΤΗΠΑ** 40  
 HAVING-been-STOOD-fast IN THE BESIDE-

**ΡΟΥΣΧΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΔΙΚΑΙΟΝΔ** 60  
 13 BEING TRUTH JUST YET

**ΕΗΓΟΥΜΑΙΕΦΟΣΟΝΕΙΜΙΕΝ** 80  
 I-AM-deeming ON AS-much-as I-AM IN

**ΤΟΥΤΩΤΩΣΚΗΝΩΜΑΤΙΔΙΕΓ** 200  
 this THE BOOTH TO-BE-THRU-

As o. s o. B omits THE  
**ΕΙΡΕΙΝΥΜΑΣΕΝΤΗΥΠΟΜΝΗ** 20  
 ROUSING YOUR IN THE UNDER-REMINING

As + s  
**ΣΕΙΕΙΔΩΣΟΤΙΤΑΧΙΝΗΣΤ** 40  
 14 HAVING-PERCEIVED that SWIFT IS

As + s  
**ΙΝΑΠΟΒΕΣΙΣΤΟΥΣΚΗΝΩΜ** 60  
 THE FROM-PLACING OF-THE BOOTH

s omits according-as AND THE Master OF-US  
**ΑΤΟΣΜΟΥΚΑΘΩΣΚΑΙΟΥΚΥΡΙ** 80  
 OF-ME according-as AND THE Master

**ΟΣΗΜΩΝΙΗΣΟΥΣΧΡΙΣΤΟΣΕ** 300  
 OF-US JESUS ANOINTED makes-

s I-AM-being-D. Z  
**ΔΗΛΩΣΕΝΜΟΙΣΠΟΥΔΑΣΩΔΕ** 20  
 15 EVIDENT TO-ME I-SHALL-BE-BEING-DILIGENT YET

**ΚΑΙΕΚΑΚΤΟΤΕΕΧΕΙΝΥΜΑΣ** 40  
 AND EACH-when TO-BE-HAVING YOUR

**ΜΕΤΑΤΗΝΕΜΗΝΕΙΟΔΟΝΤΗΝ** 60  
 after THE MY OUT-WAY THE

**ΤΟΥΤΩΝΗΜΗΝΗΝΠΟΙΕΙΘΑ** 80  
 OF-these REMIND TO-BE-BEING-made

**ΙΟΥΓΑΡΣΕΟΦΙΣΜΕΝΟΙΣΜ** 400  
 16 NOT for TO-HAVING-been-made-wise myths

**ΥΘΟΙΣΕΞΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΗΣΑΝΤΕ** 20  
 out-following

**ΣΕΓΝΩΡΙΣΑΜΕΝΥΜΙΝΤΗΝΤ** 40  
 WE-KNOWIZE TO-YOU THE OF-

**ΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΙΗΣΟΥΧΡΙ** 60  
 THE Master OF-US JESUS ANOINT-

**ΣΤΟΥΔΥΝΑΜΙΚΑΙΠΑΡΟΥΣ** 80  
 ED ABILITY AND BESIDE-BEING

**ΙΑΝΑΛΛΕΠΟΠΤΑΙΓΕΝΗΘΕΝ** 600  
 but ON-viewers BEING-BECOME

**ΤΕΣΤΗΣΕΚΕΙΝΟΥΜΕΓΑΛΕ** 20  
 OF-THE that-One's magnificence

17 **ΟΤΗΤΟΣΛΑΒΩΝΓΑΡΠΑΡΑΘΕ** 40  
 GETTING for BESIDE God

B + s  
**ΟΥΠΑΤΡΟΣΤΙΜΗΝΚΑΙΔΟΣΑ** 60  
 FATHER VALUE AND esteem

**ΝΦΩΝΗΣΕΝΕΧΘΕΙΣΧΑΥΤΩ** 80  
 OF-VOICE BEING-CARRIED TO-Him

**ΤΟΙΑΣΔΕΥΠΟΤΗΣΜΕΓΑΛΟΠ** 600  
 to-THE-WHICH-YET by THE magnificent-BEHOVE

**ΡΕΠΟΥΣΔΟΣΗΝΣΟΥΤΟΣΕ** 20  
 OF-esteem this IS

B THE SON OF-ME THE BELOVED OF-ME this IS. + MOY  
**ΝΟΥΙΟΣΜΟΥΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΣΕΙ** 40  
 THE SON OF-ME THE BELOVED INTO

**CONEΓΩΕΥΔΟΚΗΣΑΚΑΙΤΑΥ** 60  
 18 WHOM I WELL-SEEM AND this

**ΤΗΝΤΗΝΦΩΝΗΝΗΜΕΙΣΗΚΟΥ** 80  
 THE SOUND WE HEAR

B Z omits OF-THE  
**ΣΑΜΕΝΕΚΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΕΝΕ** 700  
 OUT OF-THE heaven BEING-

**ΧΘΕΙCΑΝCΥΝΑΥΤΩΟΝΤΕC** 20  
 CARRIED TOGETHER TO-Him BEING IN

s o. B HOLY mountain, omits THE  
**ΝΤΩΡΕΙΤΩΑΓΙΩΚΑΙΕΧΟΜ** 40  
 19 THE mountain THE HOLY AND WE-ARE-HAV-

As  
**ΕΝΒΕΒΑΙΟΤΕΡΟΝΤΟΝΠΡΟΦ** 60  
 ING more-confirmed THE BEFORE-

**ΗΤΙΚΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΩΚΑΛΩΣΠΟΙ** 80  
 AVERIC saying TO-WHICH IDEALLY YE-ARE-

s Al for s  
**ΕΙΤΕΠΡΟCΕΧΟΝΤΕCΩCΛΥΧ** 800  
 DOING heeding AS TO-LAMP

**ΝΦΑΙΝΟΝΤΙΕΝΑΥΧΜΗΡΩΤ** 20  
 APPEARING IN SQUALID PLACE

As omits THE  
**ΟΠΘΕCΟΥΗΜΕΡΑΔΙΑΥΓΑ** 40  
 TILL OF-WHICH THE DAY SHOULD-BE-THRU-

**CΗΚΑΙΦCΦΦΟΡΟCΑΝΑΤΕΙΛ** 60  
 RADIANTING AND LIGHT-BRINGER SHOULD-BE-RISING

**ΗΝΤΑΙCΚΑΡΔΙΑΙCΥΜΩΝΤ** 80  
 20 IN THE HEARTS OF-YOU this

B + s  
**ΟΥΤΟΠΡΩΤΟΝΓΙΝΩCΚΟΝΤΕ** 900  
 BEFORE-most KNOWING

As o.  
**CΟΤΙΠΑCΑΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΙΑΓΡΑ** 20  
 that EVERY BEFORE-AVERMENT OF-WRIT-

**ΦΗCΙΑCΕΠΛΥCΕΦCΟΥ** 40  
 ing OWN ON-LOOSING NOT IS-

s o.  
**ΕΙΝΕΤΑΙΟΥΓΑΡΘΕΛΗΜΑΤΙ** 60  
 21 BECOMING NOT for TO-WILL

B BEFORE-AVERMENT ?-when  
**ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΗΝΕΧΘΗΠΟΤΕΠ** 80  
 OF-human WAS-CARRIED ?-when BEFORE-

As o.  
**ΟΦΗΤΕΙΑΛΛΑΥΠΟΠΝΕΥΜΑ** 2000  
 AVERMENT but by spirit

can find his way in this world without the illumination of the prophetic word. All is dark without it. But prophecies often seem obscure. The prophets themselves did not always know the import of their predictions. Now, however, that the word of God is complete, and some has been fulfilled, and each intimation may be sorted and compared with all of like tenor, the whole outline of prophecy may be readily perceived. Prophecy is not an attempt by the prophet to explain the purposes of God in current or future events. It is not the result of his observation and experience, or his interpretation of God's ways. Not the human will but God's spirit produced the words of the writers of prophecy.

The program of prophecy has gradually become clearer with added revelation. The pre-exile prophets, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiah, Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, and Zephaniah know only one advent. In the post-exile prophets the second advent is distinguished from the first, and Israel's dispersion comes in between. Ezekiel, however, sees still further, and predicts an end to the Messianic kingdom. This is also the farthest range of Peter in his epistles and John in the Unveiling. But Paul goes far beyond, and sees a conclusion to the post-Messianic eon, when kingly government is brought to an end and the Son abdicates because all need for rule has disappeared. Then God becomes All in all. This is the climax of prophecy. It explains its purpose and solves its enigmas.

<sup>4</sup> The "gloomy caverns" of Tartarus are distinct from the unseen, from gehenna, and from the lake of fire. They are the temporary dungeon of spirits.

<sup>4</sup> Peter recounts the ancient judgments of God with a view to establishing the certainty of the impending judgments of the end time. That, too, will be a judgment on spirit beings, for Satan will be bound. It will be visited on a world which has reverted to the wickedness which drew down the deluge, and which is guilty of the sins of Sodom and Gomorrah. Then, too, the righteous shall be delivered, as Lot out of Sodom, and as Noah through the flood.

God speak, being carried on by holy spirit.

<sup>2</sup> Yet there came to be false prophets also among the people, as among you also there will be false teachers, who will be smuggling in destructive sects, and disowning the Owner Who buys them, bringing on themselves swift destruction.

<sup>2</sup> And many will be following out their wantonness, through whom the glory of the truth will be calumniated, and in greediness, with <sup>3</sup> suave words, they will traffic in you, whose judgment of old is not idling, and their destruction is not nodding.

<sup>4</sup> For if God spares not sinning messengers, but, thrusting them into the gloomy caverns of Tartarus, gives them up to be kept for <sup>5</sup> chastening judgment, and spares not the ancient world, but guards Noah, an eighth, a herald of righteousness, bringing a deluge on the <sup>6</sup> world of the irreverent, and condemns the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, reducing them to cinders by an overthrow, having placed them for an example for those <sup>7</sup> about to be irreverent, and rescues just Lot, harried by the wanton behavior of the dissolute (for the <sup>8</sup> just man dwelling among them, observing and hearing from day to day, tormented his just soul by lawless acts), the Lord is acquainted with the rescue of the devout out of trial, yet is keeping the unjust for the chastening in the day of <sup>10</sup> judgment, yet specially those going after the flesh in defiling lust and despising dominion.

<p>20  <b>ΤΟCΑΓΙΟΥΦΕΡΟΜΕΝΟΙΕΛΑ</b>  <small>HOLY BEING-CARRIED TALK</small>  <b>ΑΠΟ Α+ΤΟΥ-ΟΦ-THE</b>  <b>ΛΗCΑΝΑΓΙΟΘΕΟΥΑΝΘΡΩΠ</b>  <small>HOLY OF-God humans</small></p>	<p>20  <b>ΙΟΥΚΟCΜΟΥΟΥΚΕΦΕΙCΑΤΟ</b>  <small>SYSTEM NOT He-sPARES</small>  <b>ΑΛΛΑΟΓΔΟΟΝΗΦΕΔΙΚΑΙΟC</b>  <small>but EIGHT NOAH OF-JUSTICE</small></p>
<p>2  <b>ΟΙΕΓΕΝΟΝΤΟΔΕΚΑΙΨΕΥΔΟ</b>  <small>BECAME YET AND FALSE-BEFORE-</small>  <b>ΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙΕΝΤΩΛΛΟΨΚΑΙ</b>  <small>AVERTERS IN THE PEOPLE AS AND</small></p>	<p>20  <b>ΥΝΗCΚΗΡΥΚΑΕΦΥΛΑΞΕΝΚΑ</b>  <small>PROCLAIMER GUARDS DOWN-</small>  <b>ΤΑΚΛΥCΜΟΝΚΟCΜΩΑCΕΒΩΝ</b>  <small>SURGE to-SYSTEM OF-UNREVERENT</small></p>
<p>100  <b>ΕΝΥΜΙΝΕCΟΝΤΑΙΨΕΥΔΟΔΙ</b>  <small>IN YOUR WILL-BE FALSE-TEACHERS</small>  <b>ΔΑCΚΑΛΟΙΟΙΤΙΝΕCΠΑΡΕΙ</b>  <small>WHO-ANY WILL-BE-BESIDE-</small></p>	<p>60  <b>ΕΠΑΞΑCΚΑΙΠΟΛΕΙCΟΔΟΜ</b>  <small>ON-LEADING AND cities OF-SODOM</small>  <b>ΩΝΚΑΙΓΟΜΟΡΡΑCΤΕΦΡΟCΑ</b>  <small>AND OF-GOMORRAH CINDERING</small></p>
<p>40  <b>CΑΞΟΥCΙΝΑΡΕCΕΙCΑΠΩΛ</b>  <small>INTO-LEADING preferences OF-destruction</small>  <b>ΕΙΑCΚΑΙΤΟΝΑΓΟΡΑCΑΝΤΑ</b>  <small>AND THE One-BUYING</small></p>	<p>40  <b>CΚΑΤΑCΤΡΟΦΗΚΑΤΕΚΡΙΝΕ</b>  <small>to-DOWN-TURNING DOWN-JUDGES</small>  <b>ΝΥΠΟΔΕΙΓΜΑΜΕΛΟΝΤΩΝΑ</b>  <small>UNDER-SHOW being-ABOUT TO-</small></p>
<p>80  <b>ΑΥΤΟΥCΔΕCΠΟΤΗΝΑΡΝΟΥΜ</b>  <small>them OWNER disowning</small>  <b>ΕΝΟΙΕΠΑΓΟΝΤΕCΕΑΥΤΟΙC</b>  <small>ON-LEADING to-selves</small></p>	<p>7  <b>CΕΒΕΙΝΤΕΘΕΙΚΩCΚΑΙΔΙΚ</b>  <small>BE-UN-REVERING HAVING-PLACED AND JUST</small>  <b>ΑΙΟΝΑΨΤΚΑΤΑΠΟΝΟΥΜΕΝΟ</b>  <small>LOT being-DOWN-MISERIED</small></p>
<p>2  <b>ΤΑΧΙΝΗΝΑΠΩΛΕΙΑΝΚΑΙΠΟ</b>  <small>2 SWIFT destruction AND MANY</small>  <b>ΛΛΟΙΕΞΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΗCΟΥCΙΝ</b>  <small>WILL-BE-OUT-following</small></p>	<p>20  <b>ΝΥΠΟΤΗCΤΩΝΑΘΕCΜΟΝΕΝΑ</b>  <small>by THE OF-THE UN-PLACED IN WAR-</small>  <b>CΕΛΓΕΙΑΑΝΑCΤΡΟΦΗCΕΡΡ</b>  <small>tonness OF-UP-TURNING (behavior) rescues</small></p>
<p>80  <b>ΑΥΤΩΝΤΑΙCΑCΕΛΓΕΙΑΙCΔ</b>  <small>of-them to-THE wantonness THRU</small>  <b>ΙΟΥCΗΔΟCΑΤΗCΑΛΗΘΕΙΑC</b>  <small>WHOM THE esteem OF-THE TRUTH</small></p>	<p>8  <b>ΥCΑΤΟΒΛΕΜΜΑΤΙΓΑΡΚΑΙΑ</b>  <small>to-looking for AND to-</small>  <b>ΚΟΗΟΔΙΚΑΙΟCΕΝΚΑΤΟΙΚΩ</b>  <small>HEARING THE JUST-one IN-DOWN-HOMING</small></p>
<p>3  <b>ΒΛΑCΦΗΜΗΘΗCΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΕΝ</b>  <small>WILL-BE-BEING-HARM-AVERRED AND IN</small>  <b>ΠΛΕΟΝΕΞΙΑΠΛΑCΤΟΙCΛΟΓ</b>  <small>MORE-HAVING to-MOLDED sayings</small></p>	<p>80  <b>ΝΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΗΜΕΡΑΝΕΞΗΜΕ</b>  <small>IN them DAY OUT OF-DAY</small>  <b>ΡΑCΨΥΧΗΝΔΙΚΑΙΑΝΑΝΟΜ</b>  <small>soul JUST to-UN-LAWED</small></p>
<p>40  <b>ΟΙCΥΜΑCΕΜΠΟΡΕΥCΟΝΤΑΙ</b>  <small>YOUR THEY-WILL-BE-IN-GOING</small>  <b>ΟΙCΤΟΚΡΙΜΑΕΚΠΑΛΑΙΟΥΚ</b>  <small>to-WHOM THE judgment OUT-OLD NOT</small></p>	<p>9  <b>ΙCΕΡΓΟΙCΕΒΑCΑΝΙΖΕΝΟΙ</b>  <small>ACTS ORDEALIZED HAS-</small>  <b>ΔΕΝΚΥΡΙΟCΕΥCΕΒΕΙCΕΚΤ</b>  <small>PERCEIVED Master devout OUT OF</small></p>
<p>80  <b>ΑΡΓΕΙΚΑΙΝΑΠΩΛΕΙΑΥΤΩ</b>  <small>IS-UN-ACTING AND THE destruction of-them</small>  <b>ΝΟΥΝΥCΤΑΖΕΙΕΙΓΑΡΘΕΟ</b>  <small>NOT IS-NODDING IF for THE God</small></p>	<p>80  <b>ΕΙΡΑCΜΟΥΡΥCΘΑΙΔΙΚΟ</b>  <small>trial to-BE-RESCUING UNJUST-ones</small>  <b>ΥCΔΕΕΙCΗΜΕΡΑΝΚΡΙCΕΩC</b>  <small>YET INTO DAY OF-JUDGING</small></p>
<p>4  <b>CΑΓΓΕΛΩΝΑΜΑΡΤΗCΑΝΤΩΝ</b>  <small>OF-MESSENGERS missing</small>  <b>ΟΥΚΕΦΕΙCΑΤΟΑΛΛΑCΕΙΡΟ</b>  <small>NOT SPARES but to-OAVERNS</small></p>	<p>10  <b>ΚΟΛΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΥCΤΗΡΕΙΝΜΑ</b>  <small>BEING-CHASTENED TO-BE-KEEPING BATH</small>  <b>ΛΙCΤΑΔΕΤΟΥCΟΠΙCΩCΑΡΚ</b>  <small>ERest YET THE-ones BEHIND FLESH</small></p>
<p>60  <b>ΙCΖΟΦΥΤΑΡΤΑΡΩCΑCΠΑΡ</b>  <small>OF-GLOOM TARTARUSING BESIDE-</small>  <b>ΕΔΩΚΕΝΕΙCΚΡΙCΙΝΚΟΛΑΖ</b>  <small>GIVES INTO JUDGING being-CHASTENED</small></p>	<p>60  <b>ΟCΕΝΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑΜΙΑCΜΟΥΠ</b>  <small>IN ON-FEELING OF-DEFILING GO-</small>  <b>ΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΥCΚΑΙΚΥΡΙΟΤ</b>  <small>ING AND OF-Masterdom</small></p>
<p>5  <b>ΟΜΕΝΟΥCΤΗΡΕΙΝΚΑΙΑΡΧΑ</b>  <small>TO-BE-KEEPING AND OF-ORIGINAL</small></p>	<p>3000  <b>ΗΤΟCΚΑΤΑΦΡΟΝΟΥΝΤΑCΤΟ</b>  <small>despising DARETS</small></p>

<sup>10</sup> No one acquainted with the world as it is, and especially the tendency of the times, but will conclude that Peter's epistles will have a very special fulfillment in the dreadful days that are to come. Even now, the revolt against authority has overthrown vast empires, and undermines all established government. Millions "despise dominion", and are drifting toward a worse despotism than any the world has ever seen. But this is most evident in the sphere of religion. The sovereignty of God is unknown and unrecognized. Whole nations defy the Deity and seek to deny His existence. And this leads to the second great sin of the end time. Loosed from the restraints of even formal religion, the world is plunging into the defilements of the flesh. The marriage bond is slack or slighted altogether. Divorces are becoming more and more frequent. The world is rapidly ripening for the time when these sins will have the sanction of religion and the worship of the wild beast will be encouraged by the gratification of the lowest lusts of the flesh.

<sup>15</sup> The story of Balaam (Num.22-25) shows the fearful lengths men will go for reward, even in the face of divine displeasure. They are lower than the brute beasts in their rejection of God's revealed will, if it leads to preferment or pecuniary advantage.

<sup>17</sup> This paragraph brings before us some of the same characters which are found in the sixth and tenth chapters of Hebrews. There were and will be apostates among the Circumcision who will go great lengths in following the Messiah, even as Judas did, yet finally they fall away and repudiate their profession. Our Lord had many such followers who left Him.

Recognition of the truth concerning Christ may prevail with men for a time so as to compel separation from defilements that still allure. The apostle is not contemplating such as have become participants of the divine nature, and so flee the corruption that is in the world by lust; but those whose inner malady is not healed, who have reformed under the influence of truth, and who are still curs and swine.

Audacious, given to self gratification, they are not trembling when calumniating glories, where messengers, being of greater strength and ability, are not bringing against them a calumniating judgment before the Lord. Now these, as irrational animals, born naturally for capture and corruption, calumniating in that in which they are ignorant, shall be corrupted also in their corruption, being requited with the wages of injustice.

Deeming gratification by day a luxury, they are spots and flaws, luxuriating in their love feasts, carousing together with you, having the distended eyes of an adulteress, and that do not stop from sin, luring unstable souls, having a heart exercised in greediness, children of a curse.

<sup>15</sup> Leaving the straight path, they were led astray, following out the path of Balaam of Bosor, who loves the wages of injustice, yet was exposed for his own outlawry. A voiceless donkey, uttering with a human voice, forbids the insanity of the prophet.

<sup>17</sup> These are waterless springs, and mists driven by a storm, for whom the gloom of darkness has been kept. For, uttering pompous vanity, they are luring by the lusts of the flesh, in wantonness, those who are scarcely fleeing from those who are behaving with deception; promising them freedom, they belong with slaves of corruption, for by whom anyone is discomfited, to this one he has been enslaved also. For if, while fleeing from the defile-

<p>1 <sup>o</sup> ΑΜΗΤΑΙΥΘΑΔΕΙCΔOΣΑCΟ 20 SAME-GRATIFIERS esteems NOT</p>	<p>ΟΔΟΝΕΠΑΝΗΘΗCΑΝΕΞΑΚΟ 20 WAY THEY-WERE-STRAYED OUT-following</p>
<p>2 <sup>o</sup> ΥΤΡΕΜΟΥCΙΝΒΛΑCΦΗΜΟΥΝ 40 THEY-ARE-TREMBLING HARM-AVERTING</p>	<p>ΛΟΥΘΗCΑΝΤΕCΤΗΘΑΔΦΤΟΥΒ 40 to-THE WAY OF-THE BA-</p>
<p>3 <sup>o</sup> ΤΕCΟΠΟΥΑΓΓΕΛΟΙΙCΧΥΙΚ 60 THE-where MESSENGERS to-STRENGTH AND</p>	<p>4 <sup>o</sup> ΑΛΑΑΜΤΟΥΒΟCΟΡΟCΜΙCΘΟ 60 LAAM OF-THE BOBOR WHO HIRE</p>
<p>4 <sup>o</sup> ΑΙΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΜΕΙΖΟΝΕCΟΝΤ 80 to-ABILITY GREATER BEING</p>	<p>5 <sup>o</sup> ΝΑΔΙΚΙΑCΗΓΑΠΗCΕΝΕΛΕΓ 80 OF-UNJUSTNESS LOVES EXPOSING</p>
<p>5 <sup>o</sup> ΕCΟΥΦΕΡΟΥCΙΝΚΑΤΑΥΤΩΝ 100 NOT ARE-CARRYING DOWN OF-them</p>	<p>6 <sup>o</sup> ΞΙΝΔΕΕCΧΕΝΙΔΙΑCΠΑΡΑΝ 600 YET has-HAD OF-OWN BESIDE-LAWNESS</p>
<p>6 <sup>o</sup> ΠΑΡΑΚΥΡΙΦΒΛΑCΦΗΜΟΝΚΡ 20 BESIDE Master HARM-AVERTING JUDG-</p>	<p>7 <sup>o</sup> ΟΜΙΑCΥΠΟΖΥΓΙΟΝΑΦΦΟΝΟΝ 20 UNDER-YOKE UN-SOUNDING</p>
<p>7 <sup>o</sup> ΙCΙΝΟΥΤΟΙΔΕΦCΑΛΟΓΑΖΩ 40 in these YET AS UN-logical LIVING</p>	<p>8 <sup>o</sup> ΕΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΦΩΝΗΦΘΕΓΞΑ 40 IN OF-human to-SOUND UTTERING</p>
<p>8 <sup>o</sup> ΑΓΕΓΕΝΗΜΕΝΑΦΥCΙΚΑΕΙ 60 ones HAVING-been-generated natural INTO</p>	<p>9 <sup>o</sup> ΜΕΝΟΝΕΚΦΛΥCΕΝΤΗΝΤΟΥΠ 60 FORBIDS THE OF-THE BE-</p>
<p>9 <sup>o</sup> CΑΛΦCΙΝΚΑΙΦΘΟΡΑΝΕΝΟΙ 80 CAPTURING AND CORRUPTION IN WHICH</p>	<p>10 <sup>o</sup> ΡΟΦΗΤΟΥΠΑΡΑΦΡΟΝΙΑΝΟΥ 80 FORE-AVERER BESIDE-DISPOSITION these</p>
<p>10 <sup>o</sup> CΑΓΝΟΟΥCΙΝΒΛΑCΦΗΜΟΥΝ 200 THEY-ARE-UN-KNOWING HARM-AVERTING</p>	<p>11 <sup>o</sup> ΤΟΙΕΙCΙΝΠΗΓΑΙΝΥΔΡΟΙ 700 ARE SPRINGS UN-WET</p>
<p>11 <sup>o</sup> ΤΕCΕΝΤΗΦΘΟΡΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙ 20 IN THE CORRUPTION OF-them AND</p>	<p>12 <sup>o</sup> ΚΑΙΟΜΙΧΛΑΙΥΠΟΛΑΙΛΑΠΟ 20 AND VAPORS by storm</p>
<p>12 <sup>o</sup> ΦΘΑΡΗCΟΝΤΑΙΚΟΜΙΟΥΜΕΝ 40 13 THEY-LL-BE-BEING-CORRUPTED BEING-required</p>	<p>13 <sup>o</sup> CΕΛΑΥΝΟΜΕΝΑΙΟΙCΟΖΟΦΟ 40 being-DRIVEN to-WHOM THE GLOOM</p>
<p>13 <sup>o</sup> ΟΙΜΙCΘΟΝΑΔΙΚΙΑCΗΔΟΝΗ 60 HIRE OF-UNJUSTNESS GRATIFICATION</p>	<p>14 <sup>o</sup> CΤΟΥCΚΟΤΟΥCΤΕΤΗΡΗΤΑΙ 60 OF-THE DARKNESS HAS-been-KEPT</p>
<p>14 <sup>o</sup> ΝΗΓΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΤΗΝΕΝΗΜΕΡΑ 60 deeming THE IN DAY</p>	<p>15 <sup>o</sup> ΥΠΕΡΟΓΚΑΓΑΡΜΑΤΑΙΟΤΗΤ 60 18 OVER-BULKED for OF-VAIN-ity</p>
<p>15 <sup>o</sup> ΤΡΥΦΗΝCΠΙΛΟΙΚΑΙΜΦΜΟΙ 300 ENERVATION SPOTS AND FLAWS</p>	<p>16 <sup>o</sup> ΟCΦΘΕΓΓΟΜΕΝΟΙΔΕΛΕΑΖΟ 800 B H UTTERING THEY-ARE-LURING</p>
<p>16 <sup>o</sup> ΕΝΤΡΥΦΩΝΤΕCΕΝΤΑΙCΑΓΑ 20 IN-ENTERVATING IN THE LOVES</p>	<p>17 <sup>o</sup> ΥCΙΝΕΝΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑCΚΑΡΚ 20 IN ON-FEELINGS OF-FLESH</p>
<p>17 <sup>o</sup> ΠΑΙCΑΥΤΩΝCΥΝΕΥΦΧΟΥΜΕ 40 OF-them TOGETHER-WELL-HAVING</p>	<p>18 <sup>o</sup> ΟCΑCΕΛΓΕΙΑCΤΟΥCΟΛΙΓ 40 <sup>o</sup> Wantonness THE-ones FEWly</p>
<p>18 <sup>o</sup> ΝΟΙΥΜΙΝΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥCΕΧΟΝ 60 to-YOU viewers HAVING</p>	<p>19 <sup>o</sup> ΟCΑΠΟΦΕΥΓΟΝΤΑCΤΟΥCΕΝ 60 FROM-FLEEING THE-ones IN</p>
<p>19 <sup>o</sup> ΤΕCΜΕCΤΟΥCΜΟΙΧΑΙΔΟC 30 DISTENDED OF-ADULTERESS</p>	<p>20 <sup>o</sup> ΠΛΑΝΗΑΝΑCΤΡΕΦΟΜΕΝΟΥC 80 STRAYING UP-TURNING (behaving)</p>
<p>20 <sup>o</sup> ΚΑΙΑΚΑΤΑΠΑΥCΤΟΥCΑΜΑΡ 400 AND UN-DOWN-CEASE miss</p>	<p>21 <sup>o</sup> ΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΙΑΝΑΥΤΟΙCΕΠΑΓ 900 19 FREEDOM to-them promising</p>
<p>21 <sup>o</sup> ΤΙΑCΔΕΛΕΑΖΟΝΤΕCΥΥΧΑC 20 LURING souls</p>	<p>22 <sup>o</sup> ΓΕΛΛΟΜΕΝΟΙΑΥΤΟΙΔΟΥΛΟ 20 they to-SLAVES</p>
<p>22 <sup>o</sup> ΑCΤΗΡΙΚΤΟΥCΚΑΡΔΙΑΝΓΕ 40 UN-STOOD-fast HEART HAV-</p>	<p>23 <sup>o</sup> ΙΥΠΑΡΧΟΝΤΕCΤΗCΦΘΟΡΑC 40 belonging OF-THE CORRUPTION</p>
<p>23 <sup>o</sup> ΓΥΜΝΑCΜΕΝΗΝΠΛΕΟΝΕΞΙΑ 60 ING-been-exercised OF-MORE-HAVING</p>	<p>24 <sup>o</sup> ΦΓΑΡΤΙCΗΤΤΗΤΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΚ 60 to-WHOM for ANY HAS-been-DIMINISHED-to-this-one AND</p>
<p>24 <sup>o</sup> CΕΧΟΝΤΕCΚΑΤΑΡΑCΤΕΚΝΑ 80 HAVING OF-EXECRATION offsprings</p>	<p>25 <sup>o</sup> ΑΙΔΕΔΟΥΛΩΤΑΙΕΙΓΑΡΑΠΟ 80 20 he-HAS-been-ENSLAVED IF for FROM-</p>
<p>25 <sup>o</sup> ΚΑΤΑΛΕΙΠΟΝΤΕCΕΥΒΕΙΑΝ 500 15 leaving WELL-PLACED</p>	<p>26 <sup>o</sup> ΦΥΓΟΝΤΕCΤΑΜΙΑCΜΑΤΑΤΟ 4000 FLEEING THE DEFILEMENTS OF-THE</p>

<sup>1</sup> It is the special function of the Circumcision epistles to reaffirm and enforce the ancient prophetic scriptures and the words of our Lord before His death and ascension. This is notably lacking in Paul's epistles. Seldom is the life of our Lord referred to, or His teaching recalled. There is little of prophetic reference. When the prophets are quoted it is usually to show their harmony or agreement, rather than direct fulfillment. The quotations are introduced by such connectives as "as" or "according to". This is because Paul is detailing an administration outside of the range of the prophets and beyond the scope of our Lord's ministry. Not so Peter and the Circumcision. They are concerned with the fulfillment of the prophetic predictions and are engaged in the same ministry as our Lord when on earth, for He proclaimed the kingdom as well as they.

<sup>3</sup> Not only scoffers, but many who believe the Bible, have fallen into the error of supposing that all things have continued without change from the beginning. The great disruption chronicled in the second verse of the first of Genesis—"the earth *becomes* waste and sterile" (for it was not created so, Isa.45<sup>18</sup>)—has been well nigh forgotten. What system of biblical cosmogony accounts for an earth "cohering out of water and through water"? This is more in accord with some of the theories of science than theology. It seems evident from this passage, as well as the accounts in Genesis and Job, that the earth has gone through much the same processes which we observe in the present condition of other planets. It probably was swathed in vapors like Venus or Jupiter, and once had rings like Saturn. The Hebrew "heavens" is dual, meaning a pair of heavens. We know that, in the new earth, there will be no seas, as on the moon or Mars. It has been and is subject to vast geologic changes, effected, in the past, by water. It is stored with fire, which will be one of the means of its next great cataclysmic renovation. Fire in the heavens (perhaps a nebula) and in the earth will form the crucible for the new creation.

ments of the world by the recognition of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, yet, being again involved in these, they are being discomfited, their last state has become worse  
<sup>21</sup> than the first. For it were better for them not to have recognized the way of righteousness, than, recognizing it, to go back again to what was behind, from the holy precept  
<sup>22</sup> given over to them. Now the true proverb has befallen them: "A cur turning back to its own vomit," and "A bathed swine to its wallowing in the mire."

**3** This is already, beloved, the second epistle I am writing to you, in which I am arousing your sincere  
<sup>2</sup> comprehension by a reminder to remind you of the declarations declared before by the holy prophets, and the precept of your apostles  
<sup>3</sup> of the Lord and Saviour, knowing this first, that, in the last days scoffers will be coming with scoffing, going according to their own desires, and saying,  
<sup>4</sup> "Where is the promise of His presence? For from what time the fathers were put to repose, all is continuing thus from the beginning of creation."

<sup>5</sup> For they want to be oblivious of this, that there were heavens of old, and an earth cohering out of water and through water, by the word of  
<sup>6</sup> God; through which the then world, being deluged by water, was  
<sup>7</sup> destroyed. Yet the heavens now, and the earth, by the same word, are stored with fire, being kept for the day of the judgment and destruction of irreverent men.



- ΥΚΟΣΜΟΥΕΝΕΠΙΓΝΩΣΕΙΤΟ** 20  
 SYSTEM IN ON-Knowledge OF-THE
- ΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΚΑΙΣΩΤΗΡΟ** 40  
 Master OF-US AND SAVIOUR
- ΣΙΝΣΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΙΣ** 60  
 JESUS ANOINTED to-these
- ΔΕΠΑΛΙΝΕΜΠΛΑΚΕΝΤΕCΗΤ** 80  
 YET AGAIN BEING-IN-BRAIDED THEY-
- ΤΩΝΤΑΙΓΕΓΟΝΕΝΑΥΤΟΙCΤ** 100  
 ARE-BEING-DIMINISHED HAS-BECOME to-them THE
- ΑΕCΧΑΤΑΧΕΙΡΟΝΑΤΩΝΠΡΩ** 20  
 LAST WORSE OF-THE BEFORE-MOST
- ΤΩΝΚΡΕΙΤΤΟΝΓΑΡΗΝΑΥΤΟ** 40  
 better for it-was to-them
- ΙCΜΗΠΕΓΝΩΚΕΝΑΙΤΗΝΟΔ** 60  
 NO TO-HAVE-ON-KNOWN THE WAY
- ΟΝΤΗCΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗCΗCΕΠΙ** 80  
 OF-THE JUSTICE OR ON-
- ΓΝΟΥCΙΝΕΙCΤΑΟΠΙCΦΑΝΑ** 200  
 KNOWING INTO THE BEHIND TO-UP-
- ΚΑΜΨΑΙΑΠΟΤΗCΠΑΡΑΔΟΒΕ** 20  
 BOW FROM THE BEING-BESIDE-GIVEN
- ΙCΗCΑΥΤΟΙCΑΓΙΑCΕΝΤΟΛ** 40  
 to-them HOLY direction
- ΗCΣΥΜΒΕΒΗΚΕΝΔΕΑΥΤΟΙC** 60  
 HAS-befallen YET to-them
- ΤΟΤΗCΑΛΗΘΟΥCΠΑΡΟΙΜΙΑ** 80  
 THE OF-THE TRUE proverb
- CΚΥΩΝΕΠΙCΤΡΕΨΑCΕΠΙΤΟ** 300  
 dog ON-TURNING ON THE
- ΙΔΙΟΝΕΞΕΡΑΜΑΚΑΙΥCΛΟΥ** 20  
 OWN OUT-GUSH AND SWINE being-
- CΑΜΕΝΗΕΙCΚΥΛΙCΜΑΒΟΡΒ** 40  
 BATHED INTO wallowing OF-MIRE
- ΟΡΟΥΤΑΥΤΗΝΗΔΗΑΓΑΠΗΤΟ** 60  
 this ALREADY BELOVED
- ΙΔΕΥΤΕΡΑΝΥΜΙΝΓΡΑΦΕΠ** 80  
 second to-young I-AM-WRITING letter
- ΙCΤΟΛΗΝΕΝΑΙCΔΙΕΓΕΙΡΩ** 400  
 IN WHICH I-AM-THRU-ROUSING
- ΥΜΩΝΕΝΥΠΟΜΝΗCΕΙΤΗΝΕΙ** 20  
 OF-YOUP IN UNDER-REMINING THE sin-
- ΑΙΚΡΙΝΗΔΙΑΝΟΙΑΝΜΗΝCΘ** 40  
 cere THRU-MIND TO-BE-REMINDED
- ΗΝΑΙΤΩΝΠΡΟΕΙΡΗΜΕΝΩΝΡ** 60  
 OF-THE HAVING-been-BEFORE-declared dec-
- ΗΜΑΤΩΝΥΠΟΤΩΝΑΓΙΩΝΠΡΟ** 80  
 larations by THE HOLY BEFORE-
- ΦΗΤΩΝΚΑΙΤΗCΤΩΝΑΠΟCΤΟ** 500  
 AVERERS AND OF-THE OF-THE commissioners
- ΑΝΩΝΥΜΩΝΕΝΤΟΛΗCΤΟΥΚΥΡ** 20  
 OF-YOUP direction OF-THE Master
- ΙΟΥΚΑΙCΩΤΗΡΟCΤΟΥΤΟΠΡ** 40  
 AND SAVIOUR this BEFORE-
- ΩΤΟΝΓΙΝΩCΚΟΝΤΕCΟΤΙΕΛ** 60  
 most KNOWING that WILL-
- ΕΥCΟΝΤΑΙΕΠΕCΧΑΤΩΝΤΩΝ** 80  
 BE-COMING ON LAST OF-THE
- ΗΜΕΡΩΝΕΝΕΜΠΑΙΓΜΟΝΗΜ** 600  
 DAYS IN IN-sporting IN-
- ΠΑΙΚΤΑΙΚΑΤΑΤΑCΙΔΙΑCΑ** 20  
 sporters according-to THE OWN OF-
- ΥΤΩΝΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑCΠΟΡΕΥΟΜ** 40  
 them ON-FEELINGS OF-THE GOING
- ΕΝΟΙΚΑΙΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΠΟΥΕC** 60  
 AND SAYING ?-where IS
- ΤΙΝΗΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΤΗCΠΑΡΟ** 80  
 THE promise OF-THE BESIDE-BEING
- ΥCΙCΑΥΤΟΥΑΦΗCΓΑΡΟΙΠ** 700  
 OF-Him FROM WHICH for THE FA-
- ΑΤΕΡΕCΕΚΟΙΜΗΘΗCΑΝΠΑΝ** 20  
 THERS WERE-reposed ALL
- ΤΑΟΥΤΩCΔΙΑΜΕΝΕΙΑΠΑΡΧ** 40  
 thus IS-THRU-REMAINING FROM ORIGINAL
- ΗCΚΤΙCΕΨΛΑΝΘΑΝΕΙΓΑΡ** 60  
 OF-CREATION IS-BEING-OBVIOUS-UP for
- ΑΥΤΟΥCΤΟΥΤΟΒΕΛΟΝΤΑCΟ** 80  
 them this WILLING that
- ΤΙΟΥΡΑΝΟΙΗCΑΝΕΚΠΑΛΑΙ** 800  
 heavens WERE OUT-OLD
- ΚΑΙΓΗΕΞΥΔΑΤΟCΚΑΙΔΙΑΥ** 20  
 AND LAND OUT OF-water AND THRU wa-
- ΔΑΤΟCCΥΝΕCΤΩCΑΤΩΤΟΥC** 40  
 ter HAVING-TOGETHER-STOOD to-THE OF-THE God
- ΕΟΥΛΟΓΩΔΙΩΝΟΤΟΤΕΚΟCΜ** 60  
 saying THRU WHICH THE then SYSTEM
- ΟCΥΔΑΤΙΚΑΤΑΚΛΥCΘΕΙCΑ** 80  
 to-water BEING-DOWN-SURGED was-
- ΠΩΛΕΤΟΟΙΔΕΝΥΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΙ** 900  
 destroyed THE YET NOW heavens
- ΚΑΙΗΓΗΤΩΑΥΤΩΛΟΓΟΤΕΘΗ** 20  
 AND THE LAND to-THE SAME saying HAVING-been-
- CΑΥΡΙCΜΕΝΟΙΕΙCΙΝΠΥΡΙ** 40  
 PLACED-INTO-MORROW ARE to-FIRE
- ΤΗΡΟΥΜΕΝΟΙΕΙCΗΜΕΡΑΝΚ** 60  
 BEING-KEPT INTO DAY OF-
- ΡΙCΕΨCΑΙΑΠΦΛΕΙΑCΤΩΝ** 80  
 JUDGING AND OF-destruction OF-THE
- ΑCΕΒΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΕΝΔΕΤΟ** 5000  
 UN-REVERENT humans ONE YET this

<sup>8</sup> Time, with God, has none of the limitations which it has with us. The events of a day are vivid in our minds for a brief period, then they vanish and are forgotten. We know nothing of the future. But past and future are alike to God. As the psalmist says, "A thousand years in Thy sight are as yesterday when it is past" (Ps.90\*). We can readily recall the record of the previous day. It seems but a brief space of time. So a thousand years seems to Him. Since Peter penned these words nearly two thousand years have passed and His promise to Israel is not yet fulfilled, but there are indications that the time is near.

<sup>10</sup> The day of the Lord, though it lasts for more than a thousand years, is treated as though its arrival is to be immediately followed by its end, in harmony with the preceding paragraph. It will come as a thief (1 Thes. 5<sup>2</sup>). It will close with the great cataclysm (Un.20<sup>11</sup>;21<sup>1</sup>) which ushers in the day of God, in the new creation. Two great convulsions divide the history of the heavens and the earth into three grand divisions. One is found at the forefront of revelation, this one is near its finish. The heavens and earth were destroyed by water (Gen. 1<sup>2</sup>). In the future this will be effected by fire. The past was a physical regeneration. The future will be a chemical recreation. Water, in the form of seas, is found only on the present earth. It was not on, but about, the previous one. It will be absent in the third earth (Un.21<sup>1</sup>). The changing character of the earth on which we live is due largely to the presence of water. It disintegrates the solid rocks. As glaciers, it grinds down the mountains. In streams, it washes the soil into the sea. This is undoubtedly a parable of the impermanent moral processes through which mankind is passing. The new earth will be unchanging, permanent. Having passed through the great crucible of the divine Alchemist, its stones will be precious gems, hard as flint, and indestructible. And this will also be a parable of the moral purity which has been purged by fire and abides. This chapter reveals the fact that the new creation will be the third earth and third heaven (2 Co. 12<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>8</sup> Now of this one thing you are not to be oblivious, beloved, that one day with the Lord is as a thousand years and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not tardy as to the promise, as some are deeming tardiness, but is patient because of you, not intending any to be destroyed, but all to make room for repentance.

<sup>10</sup> Now the day of the Lord will be arriving as a thief, in which the heavens shall be passing by with a booming noise, yet the elements will be dissolved by combustion, and the earth and the works in it will be found. All these, then, being dissolved, what manner must you belong to in holy behavior and devoutness, hoping for and hurrying the presence of the day of God, because of which the heavens, being on fire, will be dissolved, and the elements are decomposed by combustion! Yet we, according to His promises, are hoping for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness is dwelling.

<sup>14</sup> Wherefore, beloved, hoping for these things, endeavor to be found by Him in peace, unspotted and flawless. And be deeming the patience of our Lord salvation, according as our beloved brother Paul also writes to you, according to the wisdom given to him, as also in all the epistles, speaking in them concerning these things, in which are some things hard to apprehend, which the unlearned and unstable are twisting, as the rest of the scriptures also, to their own destruction.

<sup>17</sup> You, then, beloved, knowing this before, be on your guard lest, being

ΥΤΟΜΗΛΑΝΘΑΝΕΤΟΥΜΑCΑΓ <sup>20</sup> NO LET-BE-BEING-OBVIOUS-UP YOUp be-	ΑΥCΟΥΜΕΝΑΤΗΚΕΤΑΙΚΑΙΝ <sup>20</sup> 13 ING IS-BEING-MELTED NEW
ΑΠΗΤΟΙΟΤΙΜΙΑΗΜΕΡΑΠΑΡ <sup>40</sup> LOVED that ONE DAY BESIDE	ΟΥCΔΕΟΥΡΑΝΟΥCΚΑΙΚΑΙΝ <sup>40</sup> YET LAND NEW AS o. AND NEW
o OF-Master-ΟΥ AB+o o omits AND THOUSAND B+o ΑΚΥΡΙΦΩCΧΙΛΙΑΕΤΗΚΑΙΧ <sup>60</sup> Master AS THOUSAND YEARS AND THOU- o omits YEARS	ΗΝΓΗΝΚΑΤΑΤΑΞΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΜΑ <sup>60</sup> LAND according-to the promise-effects
ΙΑΙΔΕΤΗCΗΜΕΡΑΜΙΑΟΥB <sup>80</sup> 9 SAND YEARS AS DAY ONE NOT IS-	B o. o. ΤΑΥΤΟΥΠΡΟCΔΟΚΟΥΜΕΝΕΝ <sup>80</sup> OF-Him WE-ARE-TOWARD-SEEMING IN
ΡΑΔΥΝΕΙΚΥΡΙΟCΤΗCΕΠΑΓ <sup>100</sup> being-TARDY Master OF-THE promise	ΟΙCΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΚΑΤΟΙΚΕ <sup>600</sup> WHICH JUSTICE IS-DOWN-HOMING
A+o ΓΕΛΙΑCΦΩΤΙΝΕCΒΡΑΔΥΤΗ <sup>20</sup> AS ANY TARDINESS	ΙΔΙΟΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙΤΑΥΤΑΠΡΟ <sup>20</sup> 14 THRU-WHICH BELOVED these TOWARD-
ΤΑΗΓΟΥΝΤΑΙΑΛΛΑΜΑΚΡΟΘ <sup>40</sup> ARE-deeming but He-IS-FAR-FEELING	CΔΟΚΩΝΤΕC CΠΟΥΔΑCΑΤΕΑ <sup>40</sup> SEEMING BE-YE-DILIGENT UN-
o. B o IC INTO ΥΜΕΙΔΙΥΜΑCΜΗΒΟΥΛΟΜΕΝ <sup>60</sup> THRU YOUp NO intending	CΠΙΛΟΙΚΑΙΑΜΩΜΗΤΟΙΑΥΤ <sup>60</sup> A o. o. SPOTTED AND UN-FLAWED to-Him
ΟCΤΙΝΑCΑΠΟΛΕCΘΑΙΑΛΛΑ <sup>80</sup> ANY TO-BE-BEING-destroyed but	ΦΕΥΡΕΘΗΝΑΙΕΝΙΡΗΝΗΚΑ <sup>80</sup> 15 TO-BE-FOUND IN PEACE AND
PANTACEICMETANOIANXO <sup>200</sup> ALL INTO after-MIND TO-SPACE	ΙΤΗΝΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗΜΩΝΜΑΚ <sup>700</sup> THE OF-THE Master OF-US FAR-
PHCAINZEIDEHHEMERA KYP <sup>20</sup> B omits THE WILL-BE-ARRIVING YET THE DAY OF-Mas-	POBYMIANCOTHPPIANHEI <sup>20</sup> FEELING SAYING BE-deeming
10 IOYΦCKΛEΠTHCENHOIOY <sup>40</sup> ter AS thief IN WHICH THE hea- AS Y o. o. adds MEN INDEED after heavens	CΘEKAΘΦCKAIOAΓAΠHTOC <sup>40</sup> A Δ according-AS AND THE BELOVED
ANOIPOIZHONPARALEYC <sup>60</sup> vens boominggly WILL-BE-BESIDE-COMING	HMONADEΛΦOCΠAYAOCKAT <sup>60</sup> OF-US brother PAUL according-
ONTAICTOIXEIADEKAYCO <sup>80</sup> elements YET BURNING	ATHNΔOΘEICANAYTΩCOΦI <sup>80</sup> to THE BEING-GIVEN to-him WISDOM
YMEANAYTHNCETAIKAIΓHK <sup>300</sup> A ON for o omits AND WILL-BE-BEING-LOOSED AND LAND AND	ANEΓPAYENYMINΦCKAIEN <sup>800</sup> 16 WRITES to-YOUP AS AND IN
A WILL-BE-BEING-DOWN-BURNED KATAKA- AITANAYTHTEPΓAEYPEΘH <sup>20</sup> THE IN her ACTS WILL-BE-BEING-FOUND	PACAICTAICEΠICTOLAIC <sup>20</sup> AB omits THE ALL THE letters
61 CETAITOYTΩNOYNPANTO <sup>40</sup> OF-these THEN ALL	A O AΛΛΩNEAYTAICTEΠEPITOY <sup>40</sup> TALKING IN them ABOUT these
71 NAYOMENONΠOTAPOYCΔEI <sup>60</sup> being-LOOSED ?-where-FROM IS-BINDING	A I C TΩNEAICECTINAYCNOHT <sup>60</sup> IN WHICH IS ILL-MINDED
B omits YOUp o IH = US YPAPOIZYMA CENAGIAIC <sup>80</sup> TO-BE-belonging YOUp IN HOLY	ATINA AOIA MATH EICKAIAIC <sup>80</sup> ANY WHICH THE UNLEARNED AND UN-
ANACTPOΦAICKAIEYCEBE <sup>400</sup> UP-TURNINGS (behaviors) AND devoutness	THPIKTOICTPEBLOYCINO <sup>900</sup> STOOD-fast ARE-twisting AS
o supplies AND BEING-DILIGENT IAICΠPOCΔOKONTACKAIC <sup>20</sup> 12 TOWARD-SEEMING AND BEING-	CKAITACAOIΠACΓPAΦACΠ <sup>20</sup> AND THE rest WRITINGS TO-
PEYΔONTACTHNPAPOU CIA <sup>40</sup> DILIGENT THE BESIDE-BEING	POCTHNIΔIANAYTONAΠΦA <sup>40</sup> WARD THE OWN OF-them destruction
81 NTHCTOYΘEOYHMEPACΔIH <sup>60</sup> OF-THE OF-THE God DAY THRU WHICH 17	EIANYMEICOYNAΓAΠHTOI <sup>60</sup> YE THEN BELOVED-ones
NOYPAHOIΠYPOYMEHOIAY <sup>80</sup> heavens being-FIRED WILL-	B+o AΓ+ PROGINOFCONTESCΦYLAAC <sup>80</sup> BEFORE-KNOWING BE-GUARDING
ΘHCONTAICKAICTOIXEIAK <sup>600</sup> BE-BEING-LOOSED AND elements BURN-	o A Δ ECΘEINAMHTHTONATHECMO <sup>8000</sup> s THAT NO to-THE OF-THE UN-PLACED

<sup>15</sup> It is evident that Peter, great apostle though he was, could not apprehend fully the ministry of Paul. He did see, however, that the seeming delay in the setting up of the kingdom was being used by God, through Paul, and that salvation was by no means dependent upon Israel's attitude. This subject, which is merely alluded to by Peter, is fully set forth by Paul in the eleventh chapter of his epistle to the Romans.

led off with the deception of the dis-  
solute, you should be falling from  
<sup>18</sup> your own steadfastness. Yet be  
growing in grace and the knowl-  
edge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus  
Christ.

To Him be glory even now, and  
for the day of the eon. *Amen!*

Ν ΠΛΑΝΗΣΥΝΑΠΑΧΘΕΝΤΕΣ 20  
to-STRAYING BEING-TOGETHER-FROM-LED YE-

Κ ΠΕΣΗΤΕ ΤΟΥ ΙΔΙΟΥ ΣΤΗΡΙ 40  
SH'D-BE-OUT-FALLING OF-THE OWN STAND-fastness

18 Γ ΜΟΥ ΑΥΣ ΑΝΕΤΕΔΕΞΕΝ ΧΑΡΙ 60  
YE-BE-GROWING-UP YET IN grace

ΤΙ ΚΑΙ ΓΝΩΣΕΙΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ 80  
AND knowledge OF-THE Master

ΗΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΩΤΗΡΟΣ ΗΣΟΥΧ 100  
OF-US AND SAVIOUR JESUS AN-

ΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΑΥΤΩ ΗΔΟΣ ΑΚΑΙΝΥ 20  
OINTED to-Him THE esteem AND NOW

Ν ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΗΜΕΡΑΝ ΑΙΩΝΟΣ Α 40  
AND INTO DAY OF-eon A-

ΜΗΝ  
MEN

## THE EPISTLES OF JOHN

PERHAPS no greater service can be rendered to students of the writings of John than to point out their inapplicability to the present secret economy. John, just as truly as Peter and James, ministered to the Circumcision, and referred to the nations as outside the sphere of fellowship (3 Jn. 7). Even when he widens the scope of blessing to include the whole world, he lays the heaviest stress on its relation to the favored nation. "He is the Propitiation concerning our sins (Israel's) yet not concerning *ours* only, but concerning the whole world also" (1 Jn. 2<sup>2</sup>).

Furthermore, while our present grace is based on the repudiation of all privilege which comes through the flesh (2 Co. 5<sup>16</sup>), since the nations have no physical connection with Christ, John commences his epistle by enforcing the physical evidence on which his ministry is founded. He knew Christ after the flesh for many years, and had rested in His bosom. This is the sphere into which he introduces us in his writings. In contrast to this, Paul never met Christ until He was glorified, and thus became the divine illustration of our relationship with Him.

The clue to the character and application of John's ministry, both personal and written, lies in the Lord's question to Peter (Jn. 21<sup>22</sup>) "If I should want him to be remaining till I am coming, what is it to you?" The Lord did not say that he actually would remain alive until His return, but we have little room to doubt that, *in spirit*, this is true. His writings have special application to those who enter the kingdom without dying, and provide the doctrinal basis of the kingdom itself. This is further confirmed by the fact that, in his apocalyptic visions, John enters the kingdom, in spirit.

And this is the reason why his writings have made such an appeal to the saints of today. During the kingdom eon blessing will flow through Israel to the nations. So in John we have God's love for the world (Jn. 3<sup>16</sup>) and Christ's propitiation is world-wide in

its scope. But never is there any hint anywhere of blessing for the nations during Israel's apostasy, as is the case in the Pauline epistles.

It is a fact but little realized that John's writings were not penned until after the death of Paul and Peter and most of the saints who come before us in the Scriptures. They all preached and taught without having ever seen the gospel or the epistles of John. Paul's marvelous ministries were not only carried out without these writings, but he followed lines of truth decidedly distinct from that of John's record. They are ours to read and interpret in their true setting, but not to apply to a time for which they are neither fitted nor intended. John's gospel and epistles were written too late to be used by most of the Circumcision in the past, hence have their special sphere and application in the future. John has not yet come to his own, and will have to tarry for his fullest ministry till the Lord comes.

The subject of these epistles is life in the saints rather than life in Christ. This life manifests itself in conduct which must satisfy the severe tests applied for the exposure of a spurious spirituality. The professor is tested as to *where* he walks (1<sup>6</sup>), his profession of sinlessness (1<sup>8</sup>) and perfection (1<sup>10</sup>), his knowledge of God (2<sup>4</sup>), his remaining in Christ (2<sup>6</sup>), his love of the brethren (2<sup>9</sup>) and his love of God (4<sup>20</sup>). John's "if we should say," is like James' test "If anyone should be saying," John sets God before the believer as Light, Love and Spirit, while Paul sets the believer before God in Christ.

John's teaching approximates that of Hebrews in many respects. It puts Jesus Christ as a Entreater between the Father and His children as Hebrews puts the Son of God as Priest between God and believing Israelites.

John says very little about himself. In his gospel there is only one John—the Baptist. He speaks of himself as one whom Jesus loved (Jn. 13<sup>23</sup>; 21<sup>20</sup>). A single page of Paul is more self-revealing than all John has written, and this picture of our pattern (1 Ti. 1<sup>16</sup>) is given for our imitation.

<sup>1</sup> The ministry of John is based upon his personal acquaintance with the Lord in the flesh. Indeed, this was the prime qualification of all the twelve apostles (Ac.1<sup>21</sup>). They were to bear witness to the evidence of their senses, both before and after His resurrection. They saw and handled Him, and heard His words of life. Paul, the one to whom the present secret administration of God's grace was revealed (Eph.3<sup>9</sup>), had no personal contact, and did not know Christ until after His ascension and glorification.

<sup>1</sup> The first few verses are a condensed summary of John's account of our Lord's life. In it, as here, the Lord is presented under the figure of the divine Expression, or Word. In Paul's epistles He is set forth as the Image of God (2 Co.4<sup>4</sup>; Col.1<sup>15</sup>). John appeals to our ears, Paul to our eyes. Job contrasts the two, when he says to God: "I heard of Thee by the hearing of the ear, yet now my eye sees Thee" (Job 42<sup>5</sup>). As in nature sight is a much higher sensation than sound, so we have a much loftier revelation of God through Christ as His Image than as His Expression. The Expression, or Word, became flesh (Jn.1<sup>14</sup>) in order to declare God.

<sup>2</sup> Jesus Christ is the title of our Lord's humiliation, the time to which John refers. Christ Jesus is the title of His exaltation, which, as viewed in John's writings is still future, but which, for us is His present place. So that our fellowship is not with Jesus Christ but with Christ Jesus.

<sup>5</sup> God is spirit. God is light. God is love. The first is a fact. The last two are figures, but they reveal His heart to our hearts.

<sup>6</sup> The Circumcision evangel demands repentance, baptism (Ac.2<sup>38</sup>) and works (Ja.2<sup>14</sup>), and good conduct, and conferred a probational pardon, calling for continual cleansing. They knew nothing of the justification by faith which is ours in Christ Jesus (Ro.8<sup>1</sup>), in which all possibility of condemnation vanishes and leads to an experience altogether above that here set forth by the apostle. We have sinned, but are justified or vindicated, without reference to our own conduct, which is based upon this favor.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we gaze at, and which our hands handle, is concerned with the word of life. And the life was manifested, and we have seen and are testifying and reporting to you the eonian life which was toward the Father and was manifested to us.

<sup>3</sup> That which we have seen and heard we are reporting to you, that you also may be having fellowship with us, and yet this fellowship of ours is with the Father and with His Son, Jesus Christ. And these things we are writing that our joy may be full.

<sup>5</sup> And this is the message which we have heard from Him, and are informing you, that God is light, and darkness in Him there is none.

<sup>6</sup> If we should be saying that we are having fellowship with Him and should be walking in darkness, we are lying and are not doing the truth. Yet if we should be walking in the light as He is in the light, we are having fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, His Son, is cleansing us from every sin.

<sup>8</sup> If we should be saying that we have no sin we are deceiving ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

<sup>9</sup> If we should be avowing our sins, He is faithful and just that He may be pardoning us our sins and should be cleansing us from all injustice.

<sup>10</sup> If we should be saying that we have not sinned we are making Him a liar, and His word is not in us.

<sup>2</sup> My little children, I am writing these things to you that you may

- ΟΝΝΑΠΑΡΧΗΣΟΑΚΗΚΟΑΜΕΝ 20  
 WHICH WAS FROM ORIGINAL WHICH WE-HAVE-HEARD  
 ΟΕΦΡΑΚΑΜΕΝΤΟΙΣΟΦΘΑΛΜ 40  
 WHICH WE-HAVE-SEEN to-<sup>to</sup>THE VIEWERS  
 ΟΙΣΗΜΩΝΟΕΘΕΑΣΑΜΕΘΑΚΑ 40  
 OF-US WHICH WE-GAZE AND  
 ΙΑΙΧΕΙΡΕΣΗΜΩΝΕΥΗΛΑΦΗ 80  
 THE HANDS OF-US STROKE-TOUCH  
 ΣΑΝΠΕΡΙΤΟΥΛΟΓΟΥΤΗΣΖΩ 100  
 ABOUT THE saying OF-<sup>of</sup>THE LIFE  
 ΗΣΚΑΙΗΖΩΝΕΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΗΚΑ 20  
 AND THE LIFE WAS-made-APPEAR AND  
 ΕΦΡΑΚΑΜΕΝΚΑΙΜΑΡΤΥΡΟ 40  
 WE-HAVE-SEEN AND WE-ARE-witnessing  
 ΥΜΕΝΚΑΙΑΠΑΓΓΕΛΛΟΜΕΝΥ 60  
 AND WE-ARE-FROM-MESSAGING to-  
 ΜΙΝΤΗΝΖΩΗΝΤΗΝΑΙΩΝΙΟΝ 80  
 YOUR THE LIFE THE eonian  
 ΗΤΙΣΗΝΠΡΟΣΤΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΚ 200  
 WHICH-ANT WAS TOWARD THE FATHER AND  
 ΑΙΕΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΗΗΜΙΝΟΕΦΡΑ 20  
 WAS-made-APPEAR to-US WHICH WE-HAVE-  
 3 WE-HAVE-HEARD AND WE-HAVE-SEEN <sup>s adds</sup> ΚΑΙ  
 ΚΑΜΕΝΚΑΙΑΚΗΚΟΑΜΕΝΑΠΑ 40  
 SEEN AND WE-HAVE-HEARD WE-ARE-  
 ΓΓΕΛΛΟΜΕΝΚΑΙΥΜΙΝΙΝΑΚ 60  
 FROM-MESSAGING AND to-YOU<sup>to</sup> THAT AND  
 ΑΙΥΜΕΙΣΚΟΙΝΩΝΙΑΝΕΧΗΤ 80  
 YE communion MAY-BE-HAV-  
 4 ΕΜΕΘΗΜΩΝΚΑΙΗΚΟΙΝΩΝΙΑ 300  
 ING WITH US AND the communion  
 ΔΕΗΜΜΕΤΕΡΑΜΕΤΑΤΟΥΠΑΤ 20  
 YET THE OUR-more WITH THE FATHER  
 ΡΟΣΚΑΙΜΕΤΑΤΟΥΥΙΟΥΑΥΤ 40  
 AND WITH THE SON OF-Him  
 ΟΥΙΗΣΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΚΑΙΤΑΥ 60  
 JESUS ANOINTED AND these  
 ΤΑΓΡΑΦΟΜΕΝΗΜΕΙΣΙΝΑΗΧ 80  
 ARE-WRITING WE THAT THE JOY  
 ΑΥ=ΟΦ=ΟΥΡ 80  
 5 ΑΡΑΝΗΜΗΠΕΠΛΗΡΩΜΕΝΗΚ 400  
 OF-US MAY-BE HAVING-been-FILLED AND  
 Α this is <sup>s had</sup> + ΔΠ- <sup>C</sup>  
 and <sup>s</sup> ΔΓΑΠΗΤΗΣΠ- <sup>C</sup>  
 ΑΙΕΣΤΙΝΑΥΤΗΝΑΓΓΕΛΙΑΝ 20  
 IS this THE MESSAGE WHICH  
 ΝΑΚΗΚΟΑΜΕΝΑΠΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙ 40  
 WE-HAVE-HEARD FROM Him AND  
 ΑΝΑΓΓΕΛΛΟΜΕΝΥΜΙΝΟΤΙΟ 60  
 WE-ARE-UP-MESSAGING to-YOU<sup>to</sup> that THE  
 ΘΕΟΣΦΩΣΕΣΤΙΝΚΑΙΣΚΟΤΙ 80  
 God LIGHT IS AND DARKNESS  
 6 ΑΝΑΥΤΩΦΩΚΕΣΤΙΝΟΥΔΕΜ 500  
 IN Him NOT IS IN Him NOT-YET-ONE
- Α+ΓΑΡ for  
 ΙΑΕΑΝΕΙΠΩΜΕΝΟΤΙΚΟΙΝΩ 20  
 IF-EVER WE-MAY-BE-saying that communion  
 ΝΙΑΝΕΧΟΜΕΝΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥΚΑ 40  
 WE-ARE-HAVING WITH Him AND  
 ΙΕΝΤΩΣΚΟΤΕΙΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΩΜ 60  
 IN THE DARKNESS WE-MAY-BE-ABOUT-TREADING  
 ΕΝΨΕΥΔΟΜΕΘΑΚΑΙΟΥΠΟΙΟ 80  
 WE-ARE-FALSIFYING AND NOT WE-ARE-DOING  
 7 ΥΜΕΝΤΗΝΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΝΕΑΝΔΕ 600  
 THE TRUTH IF-EVER YET  
 ΕΝΤΩΦΩΤΙΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΩΜΕΝΩ 20  
 IN THE LIGHT WE-MAY-BE-ABOUT-TREADING AS  
 ΣΑΥΤΟΕΣΤΙΝΕΝΤΩΦΩΤΙΚ 40  
 He IS IN THE LIGHT com-  
 ΟΙΝΩΝΙΑΝΕΧΟΜΕΝΜΕΤΑΛΛ 60  
 munion WE-ARE-HAVING WITH one-another  
 ΗΛΩΝΚΑΙΤΟΑΙΜΑΙΗΣΟΥΤΟ 80  
 AND THE BLOOD OF-JESUS THE  
 ΥΥΙΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΘΑΡΙΖΕΙΗ 700  
 SON OF-Him IS-cleansing US  
 ΜΑΣΑΠΟΠΑΣΗΣΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΣΕ 20  
 FROM EVERY miss IF-  
 ΑΝΕΙΠΩΜΕΝΟΤΙΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΝ 40  
 EVER WE-MAY-BE-saying that miss  
 ΟΥΚΕΧΟΜΕΝΕΑΥΤΟΥΣΠΑΝ 60  
 NOT WE-ARE-HAVING selves WE-ARE-  
 ΦΜΕΝΚΑΙΗΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΟΥΚΕΣ 80  
 STRAYING AND THE TRUTH NOT IS  
 ΤΙΝΕΝΗΜΙΝΕΑΝΟΜΟΛΟΓΩΜ 600  
 9 IN US IF-EVER WE-MAY-BE-avowing  
 ΕΝΤΑΣΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΣΗΜΩΝΤΙΣ 20  
 THE misses OF-US BELIEVING  
 10 ΤΟΣΕΣΤΙΝΚΑΙΔΙΚΑΙΟCΙΝ 40  
 He-IS AND JUST THAT  
 ΑΔΦΗΗΜΙΝΤΑΣΑΜΑΡΤΙΑCΗ 60  
 He-MAY-BE-FROM-LETTING to-US THE misses OF-  
 ΜΩΝΚΑΙΚΑΘΑΡΙCΗΗΜΑCΑΠ 80  
 US AND SHOULD-BE-cleansing US FROM  
 ΟΠΑΣΗΣΑΔΙΚΙΑCΕΑΝΕΙΠΩ 600  
 EVERY UN-justness IF-EVER WE-MAY-BE-say-  
 ΜΕΝΟΤΙΟΥΧΗΜΑΡΤΗΚΑΜΕΝ 20  
 ING that NOT WE-HAVE-missed  
 ΨΕΥCΤΗΝΠΟΙΟΥΜΕΝΑΥΤΟΝ 40  
 falsifier WE-ARE-making Him  
 ΚΑΙΟΛΟΓΟCΑΥΤΟΥΟΥΚΕCΤ 60  
 AND THE saying OF-Him NOT IS  
 ΙΝΕΝΗΜΙΝΤΕΚΝΙΑΜΟΥΤΑΥ 80  
 IN US little-offsprings OF-me these  
 2 ΤΑΓΡΑΦΩΥΜΙΝΙΝΑΜΗΜΑΡ 1000  
 I-AM-WRITING to-YOU<sup>to</sup> THAT NO YOU-MAY-BE-



<sup>8</sup> Fellowship with God as the Light leads to the discovery of all that is of the darkness. Sin in the saint is made manifest by the light. Away from the light sin may not be detected; it may be unknown. The Circumcision have constant recourse to the pardoning and cleansing virtues of the blood. Under the present reign of grace sin is always submerged by God's favor, so that no pardon is required or possible. Some will say that this puts a premium on sin. This is the very objection which is discussed and refuted in the sixth chapter of the epistle to the Romans. But it works out the very opposite in practise. Man is a contradiction. When the law says "Thou shalt not" it awakens in him a desire to do the very thing that God prohibits. And it is a blessed fact that, when the sluice gates of grace are opened wide so that there is no condemnation no matter what he does, he loses the desire to sin and finds in the very grace which guarantees immunity a latent power which enables him to rise above it.

<sup>1</sup> The rendering "Advocate", in the sense of an attorney before a judge, is not at all in keeping with the character God assumes here. An advocate does not practise before a Father. The Revisers recognized this, and put "Comforter", "Helper", and "Paraclete" in their margin as alternatives. It is rendered "Comforter" four times in John's evangel. The verb covers the territory which we assign to the two words "entreat" and "console". A paraclete is either an entreater or a consoler. The latter hardly seems possible in connection with sin. We have made it an Entreater in this passage and a Consoler in John's evangel.

<sup>2</sup> The strong contrast indicated by the emphatic "ours" should be noted. It is between Israel, the favored nation, and the whole world. Under the law propitiation was confined to them, but in the great antitype it embraces all mankind.

<sup>15</sup> John speaks of the world oftener than all other writers of the Greek scriptures put together. It means to him the prevailing system lying in the wicked one (<sup>5:19</sup>) which knows not God, hates His children, and is filled with lust and vanity. Fellowship with

not be sinning. And if anyone should be sinning, we have an Entreater with the Father, Jesus Christ the Just. And *He* is the propitiation, concerned with our sins, yet not concerned with *ours* only, but concerned with the whole world also.

<sup>3</sup> And in this are we knowing that we know Him, if we should be keeping His precepts. He who is saying that "I know Him" and is not keeping His precepts, is a liar, and the truth of God is not in him. Yet whoever may be keeping His word, truly in him the love of God has been perfected.

In this we are knowing that we are in Him: he who is saying that he is remaining in Him ought also himself to be walking according as *He* walks. Beloved, I am not writing a new precept to you, but an old precept, which you had from the beginning. The old precept is the word which you hear.

<sup>8</sup> Again, I am writing a new precept to you, which is true in Him and in you, seeing that the darkness is passing by, and the true light already is appearing. He who is saying that he is in the light and is hating his brother is a liar and is in darkness hitherto. He who is loving his brother is remaining in the light, and there is no snare in him. Yet he who is hating his brother is in darkness and is walking in darkness, and is not aware whither he is going, seeing that the darkness blinds his eyes.

<sup>12</sup> I am writing to you, little children, seeing that your sins have been forgiven you through His name. I am writing to you, fathers, seeing that you know Him Who is from the beginning. I am writing

- ΤΗΤΕΚΑΙΕΑΝΤΙΣΑΜΑΡΤΗΠ** 20  
 MISSING AND IF-EVER ANY MAY-BE-MISSING BE-
- ΑΡΑΚΑΝΤΟΝΕΧΟΜΕΝΠΡΟΣΤ** 40  
 SIDE-CALLER WE-ARE-HAVING TOWARD THE
- ΟΝΠΑΤΕΡΑΙΗΣΟΥΝΧΡΙΣΤΟ** 60  
 FATHER JESUS ANOINTED
- ΝΔΙΚΑΙΟΝΚΑΙΔΥΤΟΣΙΑΣ** 80  
 2 JUST AND He PROPITIA-
- ΜΟΣΕΣΤΙΝΠΕΡΙΤΩΝΑΜΑΡΤ** 100  
 A IS PROPITIA- TION IS ABOUT THE MISSES
- ΙΩΝΗΜΩΝΟΥΠΕΡΙΤΩΝΗΜΕΤ** 20  
 OF-US NOT ABOUT THE OUR-MORE
- ΕΡΩΝΔΕΜΟΝΟΝΑΛΛΑΚΑΙΠΕ** 40  
 YET ONLY BUT AND ABOUT
- ΡΙΟΛΟΥΤΟΥΚΟΣΜΟΥΚΑΙΕΝ** 60  
 3 WHOLE OF-THE SYSTEM AND IN
- ΤΟΥΤΩΓΙΝΩΣΚΟΜΕΝΟΤΙΕΓ** 80  
 this WE-ARE-KNOWING that WE-
- ΝΩΚΑΜΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΑΝΤΑΣΕΝ** 200  
 HAVE-KNOWN Him IF-EVER THE direc-
- ΤΑΛΑΣΑΥΤΟΥΤΡΩΜΕΝΟΛΕ** 20  
 4 tions WE-MAY-BE-GUARDING OF-Him WE-MAY-BE-KEEPING THE one-
- ΓΩΝΟΤΙΕΓΝΩΚΑΔΥΤΟΝΚΑΙ** 40  
 saying that I-HAVE-KNOWN Him AND
- ΤΑΣΕΝΤΑΛΑΣΑΥΤΟΥΜΗΤΗΡ** 60  
 THE DIRECTIONS OF-Him NO KEEPING
- ΩΝΥΕΥΣΤΗΣΕΣΤΙΝΚΑΙΕΝ** 80  
 A omits AND S omits in this- one- falsifier IS AND in this-
- ΟΥΤΩΗΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ** 300  
 one THE TRUTH OF-THE God NOT
- ΥΚΕΣΤΙΝΟCΑΝΤΗΡΗΑΥΤΟ** 20  
 5 IS WHO YET-EVER MAY-BE-KEEPING OF-Him11
- ΥΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΑΛΗΘΩCΕΝΤΟΥ** 40  
 THE saying truly IN this-one
- ΤΩΗΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΕΛ** 60  
 THE LOVE OF-THE God HAS-BEEN-MA-
- ΕΙΩΤΑΙΕΝΤΟΥΤΩΓΙΝΩC** 80  
 turned IN this WE-ARE-KNOWING
- ΜΕΝΟΤΙΕΝΑΥΤΩΕCΜΕΝΟΛΕ** 400  
 6 that IN Him WE-ARE THE one-
- ΓΩΝΕΝΑΥΤΩΜΕΝΕΙΝΟΦΕΙΛ** 20  
 SAYING IN Him TO-BE-REMAINING IS-OWING
- ΕΙΚΑΘΩCΕΚΕΙΝΟCΠΕΡΙΕΠ** 40  
 according-as that-One ABOUT-TREADS
- ΑΤΗΣΕΝΚΑΙΔΥΤΟCΠΕΡΙΠΑ** 60  
 AND He TO-BE-ABOUT-
- ΤΕΙΝΑΓΑΠΑΘΙΟΥΚΕΝΤΟΛ** 80  
 7 TREADING BELOVED NOT direction
- ΗΝΚΑΙΝΗΝΓΡΑΦΩΥΜΙΝΑΛΛ** 500  
 NEW I-AM-WRITING to-youP BUT
- ΕΝΤΟΛΗΝΠΑΛΑΙΑΝΗΝΕΙΧΕ** 20  
 direction OLD WHICH YE-HAD
- ΤΕΑΠΑΡΧΗΣΕΝΤΟΛΗΝΠΑΛ** 40  
 FROM ORIGINAL THE direction THE OLD
- ΑΙΑΕCΤΙΝΟΛΟΓΟCΟΝΗΚΟΥ** 60  
 IS THE saying WHICH YE-HEAR
- CΑΤΕΠΑΛΙΝΕΝΤΟΛΗΝΚΑΙΝ** 80  
 8 AGAIN direction NEW
- ΗΝΓΡΑΦΩΥΜΙΝΟΕCΤΙΝΑΛΗ** 600  
 I-AM-WRITING to-youP WHICH IS TRUE
- ΘΕCΕΝΑΥΤΩΚΑΙΕΝΥΜΙΝΟΤ** 20  
 S adds ΚΑΙ AND A H=US IN Him AND IN youP that
- ΙΗΣΚΟΤΙΑΠΑΡΑΓΕΤΑΙΚΑΙ** 40  
 A O. O. THE DARKNESS IS-BEING-BESIDE-LED AND
- ΤΟΦΩCΤΟΑΛΗΘΙΝΟΝΗΔΗΦΑ** 60  
 THE LIGHT THE TRUE ALREADY IS-AP-
- ΙΝΕΙΟΛΕΓΩΝΕΝΤΩΦΩΤΙΕΙ** 80  
 9 FEARING THE one-saying IN THE LIGHT TO-BE
- ΝΑΙΚΑΙΤΟΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝΑΥΤΟ** 700  
 AND THE brother OF-him
- ΥΜΕΙCΩΝΥΕΥCΤΗΣΕCΤΙΝΚ** 20  
 AB omits falsifier IS AND HATING falsifier IS AND
- ΑΙΕΝΤΗΣΚΟΤΙΑΕCΤΙΝΕΩC** 40  
 IN THE DARKNESS IS TILL
- ΑΡΤΙΟΑΓΑΠΩΝΤΟΝΑΔΕΛΦΟ** 60  
 10 at-PRESENT THE one-LOVING THE brother
- ΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΝΤΩΦΩΤΙΜΕΝΕΙΚ** 80  
 OF-him IN THE LIGHT IS-REMAINING AND
- ΑΙCΚΑΝΔΑΛΟΝΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΕ** 800  
 B IN him NOT IS SNARE NOT IS IN
- ΝΑΥΤΩΔΕΜΕΙCΩΝΤΟΝΑΔΕ** 20  
 11 him THE YET one-HATING THE brother
- ΑΦΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΝΤΗΣΚΟΤΙΑΕ** 40  
 OF-him IN THE DARKNESS IS
- CΤΙΝΚΑΙΕΝΤΗΣΚΟΤΙΑΠΕ** 60  
 AND IN THE DARKNESS IS-ABOUT-
- ΙΠΑΤΕΙΚΑΙΟΥΚΟΙΔΕΝΠΟΥ** 80  
 B O. TREADING AND NOT HAS-PERCEIVED ?-where
- ΥΠΑΓΕΙΟΤΙΝΗΣΚΟΤΙΑΕΤΥΦ** 900  
 he-IS-UNDER-LEADING that THE DARKNESS BLINDS
- ΑΩCΕΝΤΟΥCΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥCΑΥ** 20  
 THE VIEWERS OF-
- ΤΟΥΓΡΑΦΩΥΜΙΝΤΕΚΝΙΑΟΤ** 40  
 12 him I-AM-WRITING to-youP little-offsprings that
- ΙΑΦΕΩΝΤΑΙΥΜΙΝΑΙΑΜΑΡΤ** 60  
 S O. HAVE-BEEN-FROM-LET to-youP THE MISSES
- ΙΑΙΔΙΑΤΟΟΝΟΜΑΥΤΟΥΓΡ** 80  
 13 THRU THE NAME OF-Him I-AM-
- ΑΦΩΥΜΙΝΠΑΤΕΡΕCΟΤΙΕΓΝ** 2000  
 WRITING to-youP FATHERS that YE-HAVE-

God is forfeited by attachment to it, and the proof of evil is that it comes into competition with the love of God. In spirit on Patmos he has seen this world pass away and give place to one which will be in harmony with God.

<sup>18</sup> The term "antichrist" occurs only in John's epistles. The prefix "anti" now has the meaning of "against", and antichrist signifies one who is against Christ. But "anti" originally meant "instead of", and this is its significance in "antichrist". An antichrist is one who takes Christ's place, a substitute or counterfeit christ. John speaks of them as coming out from amongst the circle of the saints.

The indiscriminate use of this term for the coming prince of Daniel (Dan. 9<sup>26</sup>), the lawless one of Paul (2 Thes. 2<sup>8</sup>), and the first wild beast of the Unveiling (Un.13<sup>1</sup>) is to be deplored. No clear conceptions can come of confusing these titles. Antichrist, as a substitute for Christ, is probably to be identified with the second wild beast which had horns like a lambkin (Un. 13<sup>11</sup>). This one only has a likeness to Christ and deceives those dwelling on the earth.

The antichrists are probably identical with the false christs which were foretold by our Lord (Mt.24<sup>24</sup>; Mk.13<sup>22</sup>) who would deceive, if it were possible, the very elect. The spirit of antichrist is already in the world and may be known by certain definite characteristics. One is the denial that Jesus is the Christ. The second is the disowning of the Father as well as the Son. The third is the disavowal of the flesh of Christ, that He has come in flesh in the past (1 Jn.4<sup>3</sup>) and that He is coming in flesh in the future (2 Jn. 7). Only those who definitely deny these things are in reality possessed of the spirit of antichrist. It should not be applied to all who oppose Christ, or who teach false doctrine, but rather to those who deceive by pretending to take the place of Christ. The term is never associated with open opposition but rather with secret deception. Whoever, and whatever, displaces Christ is imbued with the spirit of antichrist. It will culminate in the future manifestation of one who will be received by Israel as their long desired Messiah.

to you, youths, seeing that you have <sup>14</sup> conquered the wicked one. I write to you, little children; seeing that you know the Father. I write to you, fathers, seeing that you know Him Who is from the beginning. I write to you, youths, seeing that you are strong and the word of God is remaining in you and you have conquered the wicked one.

<sup>15</sup> Be not loving the world, neither what is in the world. If anyone should be loving the world, the love <sup>16</sup> of the Father is not in him, seeing that everything in the world, the desire of the flesh, and the desire of the eyes, and the ostentation of living, is not of the Father, but is of <sup>17</sup> the world. And the world is passing by, and its desire, yet he who is doing the will of God is remaining for the eon.

<sup>18</sup> Little children, it is the last hour, and, according as you hear that the antichrist is coming, now also there have come to be many antichrists, whence we know that it <sup>19</sup> is the last hour. They come out from us, but they were not of us, for if they were of us, they would have remained with us. But it was that they may be manifested that <sup>20</sup> they are not all of us. And *you* have an anointing from the Holy One, and all are aware.

<sup>21</sup> I write not to you seeing that you are not acquainted with the truth, but that you are acquainted with it, and that no lie is of the <sup>22</sup> truth. Who is a liar, if not he who is denying, [saying] that "Jesus is not the Christ"? This one is the antichrist, who is disowning the <sup>23</sup> Father and the Son. Every one disowning the Son neither has the Father. He who is avowing the Son has the Father also.

5	ΟΚΑΤΕ ΤΟΝ ΑΠΑΡΧΗΣ ΓΡΑΦΟ	20	ΡΑ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΗΚΟΥΣ	20
	KNOWN THE- <i>One</i> FROM ORIGINAL I-AM-WRITING		it-IS AND according-AS YE-HEAR	
	ΥΜΙΝ ΝΕ ΑΝΙΣΚΟΙΟΤΙ ΝΕΝΙ	40	Α <i>omits</i> that <i>h<sup>as</sup></i> <i>omit</i> THE B+ <i>Ε</i>	40
	to-YOUP YOUTHS that YE-HAVE-		ΑΤΕΟΤΙΟ ΑΝΤΙΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΕΡ	
	A.O.O. <i>h<sup>as</sup></i> O.		that- THE INSTEAD-ANointed IS-	
14	ΚΗΚΑΤΕ ΤΟΝ ΠΟΝΗΡΟΝ ΕΓΡΑ	60	ΧΕΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΝΥΝ ΑΝΤΙΧΡΙΣΤ	60
	CONQUERED THE wicked-one I-WRITE		COMING AND NOW INSTEAD-ANointedS	
	ΨΑΥΜΙΝ ΠΑΙΔΙΑ ΟΤΙ ΕΓΝΩΚ	80	ΟΙ ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΕΓΕΓΟΝ ΑCΙΝ ΘΕ	80
	to-YOUP little-boys-and-girls that YE-HAVE-KNOWN		MANY HAVE-BECOME WHICH-PLACE	
	ΑΤΕ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ ΕΓΡΑΨΑΥΜ	100	B+ <i>Ε</i> ΝΙ ΓΙΝΩCΚΟΜΕΝ ΟΤΙ ΕCΧΑΤΗ	600
	THE FATHER I-WRITE to-YOUP		WE-ARE-KNOWING that LAST	
	ΙΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΕC ΟΤΙ ΕΓΝΩΚΑΤΕ	20	ΩΡΑ ΕCΤΙΝ ΕΞ ΗΜΩΝ ΕΞΗΛΘ	20
	FATHERS that YE-HAVE-KNOWN		19 HOUR it-IS OUT OF-US THEY-OUT-COME	
	ΤΟΝ ΑΠΑΡΧΗΣ ΕΓΡΑΨΑΥΜΙΝ	40	ΝΑΛΛΟΥΚΗC ΑΝΕΞ ΗΜΩΝ ΕΙΓ	40
	THE- <i>One</i> FROM ORIGINAL I-WRITE to-YOUP		but NOT THEY-WERE OUT OF-US IF for	
	ΝΕ ΑΝΙCΚΟΙΟΤΙ CΥΡΟΙC	60	ΑΡΗC ΑΝΕΞ ΗΜΩΝ ΜΕΜΕΝΗΚΕ	60
	YOUTHS that STRONG-ones YE-		THEY-WERE OUT OF-US THEY-HAD-REMAINED	
	CΤΕ ΚΑΙ Ο ΛΟC ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ Ε	80	ΙCΑΝ ΑΜΕΘΗΜΩΝ ΑΛΛΙΝ Α	80
	ARE AND THE saying OF-THE God IN		EVER WITH US but THAT THEY-	
	ΝΥΜΙΝ ΜΕΝΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΝΕΝΙΚΗΚ	200	ΑΝΕΡΘΩCΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΙCΙ	700
	YOUP IS-REMAINING AND YE-HAVE-CONQUERED		MAY-BE-BEING-made-APPEAR that NOT THEY-ARE	
	ΑΤΕ ΤΟΝ ΠΟΝΗΡΟΝ ΜΗ ΑΓΑΠ	20	Ν ΠΑΝΤΕC ΕΞ ΗΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΥΜΕΙ	20
15	THE wicked-one NO BE-YE-LOVING		20 ALL OUT OF-US AND YE	
	ΤΕ ΤΟΝ CΟCΜΟΝ ΜΗ ΔΕ ΤΑ ΕΝ	40	CΡΙCΜΑ ΕΧΕΤΕ ΑΠΟ ΤΟΥ ΑΓ	40
	THE CYSTEM NO-YET THE IN THE		ANointment ARE-HAVING FROM THE HOLY-	
	ΩCΟC ΜΩ ΕΑΝΤΙC ΑΓΑΠΑΤΟΝ	60	B <i>omits</i> AND <i>Δι</i> for <i>Ε</i> <i>Α</i> <i>Δ</i> <i>Ο</i> .	60
	CYSTEM IF-EVER ANY-one IS-LOVING THE		ΙΟΥΚΑΙ ΟΙΔΑΤΕ ΠΑΝΤΕC ΟΥ	60
	ΚΟCΜΟΝ ΟΥΚ ΕCΤΙΝ Η ΑΓΑΠΗ	80	21 one AND YE'VE-PERCEIVED ALL NOT	
	CYSTEM NOT IS THE LOVE		ΚΕΓΡΑΨΑΥΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΚ ΟΙΔ	80
	A ΘΥ = God		I-WRITE to-YOUP that NOT YE-HAVE-	
16	ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟC ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΟΤΙ ΠΑ	300	ΑΤΕΤΗΝ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΝ ΑΛΛΟΤΙ	800
OF-THE FATHER IN him that EVERY			PERCEIVED THE TRUTH but that	
	ΝΤΟ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΚΟCΜΩ ΝΕ ΠΙΘΥΜΙ	20	ΟΙΔΑΤΕ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΤΙ ΠΑΝ	20
	THE IN THE CYSTEM THE ON-FEELING		YE'VE-PERCEIVED her AND that EVERY	
	ΑΤΗC CΑΡΚΟC ΚΑΙ ΝΕ ΠΙΘΥΜ	40	ΨΕΥΔΟC ΕΚ ΤΗC ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑC Ο	40
	OF-THE FLESH AND THE ON-FEELING		FALShOOD OUT OF-THE TRUTH NOT	
	ΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΟΦΘΑΛΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ Η ΑΛΑ	60	ΥΚΕCΤΙΝ ΤΙC ΕCΤΙΝ Ο ΨΕΥC	60
	OF-THE VIEWERS AND THE OSTE-		22 IS ANY IS THE FALCifier	
	ΖΟΝ ΕΙC ΑΤΟΥ ΒΙΟΥ ΟΥΚ ΕCΤΙ	80	ΤΗC ΕΙΜΗΘΑΡΝΟΥΜΕΝΟC ΟΤ	80
	TATION OF-THE livelihood NOT IS		IF NOT THE one-difoWning that	
	ΝΕΚΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟC ΑΛΛ ΕΚΤΟ	400	ΙΙ ΗC ΟΥC ΟΥΚ ΕCΤΙΝ Ο ΧΡΙC	900
	OUT OF-THE FATHER but OUT OF-THE		JESUS NOT IS THE ANointed	
	ΥΚΟC ΜΟΥ ΕCΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ Ο ΚΟCΜ	20	ΤΟC ΟΥΤΟC ΕCΤΙΝ Ο ΑΝΤΙΧΡ	20
17	CYSTEM IS AND THE CYSTEM		this-one IS THE INSTEAD-ANointed	
	ΟC ΠΑΡΑΓΕΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΝΕ ΠΙΘΥ	40	ΙCΤΟC ΑΡΝΟΥΜΕΝΟC ΤΟΝ Π	40
	IS-BEING-BESIDE-LED AND THE ON-FEELING		THE one-difoWning THE FA-	
	A <i>omits</i> OF-it		ΑΤΕΡΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΥΙΟΝ ΤΑC Α	60
	ΜΙΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΔΕ ΠΟΙΩΝΤΟ Θ	60	23 THER AND THE SON EVERY THE one-	
	OF-it THE YET one-DOING THE WILL		ΡΝΟΥΜΕΝΟC ΤΟΝ ΥΙΟΝ ΟΥΔ	80
	ΑΗΜΑΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΜΕΝΕΙ ΕΙCΤ	80	difoWning THE SON NOT-YET	
	OF-THE God IS-REMAINING INTO THE		ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ ΕΧΕΙ Ο ΜΟΛΟΓ	3000
18	ΟΝ ΑΙΩΝΑ ΠΑΙΔΙΑ ΕCΧΑΤΗ Ω	600	THE FATHER IS-HAVING THE one-avOWing	
	eon little-boys-and-girls LAST HOUR			

<sup>25</sup> The life eonian is life for the course of the eons. It will last during the millennial kingdom and the following eon, up to the consummation, when death is abolished. It would be of little import to promise "eternal" life, for this will become the portion of all when there is no death. The special portion of the saints is life up to the consummation, during the eons, for it is only during the times of the eons that death has any place in God's universe. Moreover, this eonian life is not for this eon, but for the last two eons. It does not commence now, or God's saints would never die. It is impossible to speak of being in present possession of "eternal" or "everlasting" life without claiming immunity from death. None of the saints who have died had "everlasting" life, or they would not now be dead. All had eonian life, which will be enjoyed by them in the resurrection at the presence of Christ.

<sup>1</sup> Relationship to God is expressed by various figures of speech. The Father has children by regeneration and sons by the new creation. Entrance into the kingdom on earth for the Circumcision is aptly figured by a new begetting. They will go through a process corresponding to a birth to fit them for the millennial kingdom (Jn.3<sup>s</sup>). Such a change would not be radical enough to fit us for the heavenly realms, so Paul speaks of a secret connected with the resurrection, by which we are to be changed from terrestrial to celestial creatures (1 Co. 15<sup>51</sup>). Hence we are not in the regeneration, but in a new creation in Christ (2Co.5<sup>17</sup>). As in John three sixteen, John stresses the *manner* of God's love. It is not *sons* here, but *children*. It is the affection of the family circle. God is known as *Father*.

<sup>2</sup> Christ in resurrection, before His ascension, is an index of what glory awaits the Circumcision in the kingdom. They shall see Him and be like Him. Christ in glory, after His ascension, as Paul beheld Him on the Damascus road, shows what surpassing glory awaits us when we are transfigured into the body of His glory (Phil.3<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>24</sup> Let that which *you* hear from the beginning be remaining in you. If that which you hear from the beginning should be remaining in you, *you* also shall be remaining in the Son and in the Father. And this is the promise which *He* promises us: the life eonian.

<sup>26</sup> These things I write to you concerning those who are deceiving you. And the anointing which *you* obtained from Him is remaining in you, and you have no need that anyone should be teaching you, but as His anointing is teaching you concerning all, and is true, and is no lie, according as it teaches you also, be remaining in it.

<sup>28</sup> And now, little children, be remaining in it, that, should He be manifested, we should be having boldness and not be put to shame before Him in His presence. If you should be perceiving that He is just, you know that everyone also who is doing righteousness has been begotten of Him.

**3** *Lo!* what manner of love the Father has given us, that we may be called children of God! And we are! Therefore the world is not knowing us, seeing that it knew Him not. Beloved, now are we children of God, and it was not as yet manifested what we shall be. We are aware that, if He should be manifested, we shall be like Him, seeing that we shall see Him according as He is. And every one who has this expectation on Him is purifying himself, according as *He* is pure.

<sup>4</sup> Every one who is doing sin is doing lawlessness also, and sin is lawlessness. And you are aware that *He* was manifested that He should be taking away our sins, and

<p> <b>ΩΝΤΟΝ ΥΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕΡ</b> 20          THE SON AND THE FATHER  <b>ΛΕΧΕΙ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΟΝΗΚΟΥΣ ΑΤΕ</b> 40          24 IS-HAVING YE WHICH YE-HEAR FROM  <b>ΠΑΡΧΕΣ ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΜΕΝΕΤΩ ΕΑ</b> 60          ORIGINAL IN YOU LET-BE-REMAINING IF-Y-          1* omits IN s. o. s. adds <b>ΑΚΗΚΟΑΤΕ</b>  <b>ΝΥΝ ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΜΕΝΕΤΩ ΕΑ</b> 80          25 ER IN YOU s. HD-BE-REMAINING WHICH FROM ORIGINAL          YE-HEAR omitted by s  <b>ΗΚΟΥΣΑΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΕΝΤΩ</b> 100          YE-HEAR AND YE IN THE          B omits IN s FATHER AND IN THE SON  <b>ΥΙΩ ΚΑΙ ΕΝΤΩ ΠΑΤΡΙ ΜΕΝΕΙ</b> 20          SON AND IN THE FATHER WILL-BE-REMAIN-  <b>ΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Η ΕΠΑΓΓ</b> 40          25 ING AND this IS THE promise  <b>ΕΛΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΕΠΗΓΓΕΙΛΑ</b> 60          A+ s. o. s. adds          WHICH He promises          B Y=youp  <b>ΤΟΝ ΜΙΝ ΤΗ ΖΩΗΝ ΤΗΝ ΑΙΩΝ</b> 80          to-US THE LIFE THE eonian          s adds <b>ΔΕ</b> YET  <b>ΙΟΝΤΑΥΤΑ ΕΓΓΡΑΥΑ ΥΜΙΝ ΠΕ</b> 200          26 these I-WRITE to-YOU ABOUT          A OY for Ω  <b>ΡΙΤΩΝ ΠΛΑΝΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΥΜΑΣ ΚΑ</b> 20          27 THE ones-STRAYING YOU AND          s. o. B inserts Δ=grace-effect  <b>ΙΥΜΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΧΡΙΣΜΑ ΟΕ ΛΑΒΕ</b> 40          YE THE ANOINTMENT WHICH YE-GOT  <b>ΤΕ ΑΠ' ΑΥΤΟΥ ΜΕΝΕΙ ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ</b> 60          FROM Him IS-REMAINING IN YOU          As o.  <b>ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΧΡΕΙΑΝ ΕΧΕΤΕ ΙΝΑ Τ</b> 80          AND NOT need YE-ARE-HAVING THAT ANY          As o. B omits AS  <b>ΙΣ ΔΙΔΑΣΚΗΜΑΣ ΑΛΛΑ ΩΣΤ</b> 200          MAY-BE-TEACHING YOU but AS THE          A o. s. 1* (+s) B TINE YMA spirit  <b>Ο ΑΥΤΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΜΑ ΔΙΔΑΣΚΕΙ</b> 20          OF-HIM ANOINTMENT IS-TEACHING  <b>ΥΜΑΣ ΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΛΗ</b> 40          YOU ABOUT ALL AND TRUE          s H  <b>ΘΕΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ψ</b> 60          IS AND NOT IS FALSE- 4          A omits AND  <b>ΕΥΔΟΣΚΑΙ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΕΔΙΔΑΣΕ</b> 80          hood AND according-AS it-TEACHES          s omits AND  <b>ΝΥΜΑΣ ΜΕΝΕΤΕ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ</b> 400          28 YOU YE-BE-REMAINING IN SAME AND          NOW little-offsprings YE-BE-REMAINING IN SAME  <b>ΝΥΝ ΤΕ ΚΝΙΑΜΕΝ ΤΕ ΕΝ ΑΥΤ</b> 20          NOW little-offsprings YE-BE-REMAINING IN SAME          s. o.  <b>ΩΙΝΑ ΕΑΝ ΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΗ ΣΧΩΜΕ</b> 40          THAT IF-EVER HE-MAY-BE-BEING-made-APPEAR WE-  <b>Ν ΠΑΡΡΗΣΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΑΙΜΗΛΙΑ ΧΥ</b> 60          SHOULD-BE-HAVING boldness AND NO WE-MAY-BE-          s IN THE BESIDE-BEING OF-Him FROM Him  <b>ΝΘΩΜΕΝ ΑΠ' ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΠΑΡ</b> 80          BEING-VILED FROM Him IN THE BESIDE-          A o.  <b>ΟΥΣΙΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΑΝ ΓΙΔΗΤΕ Ο</b> 600          29 BEING OF-HIM IF-EVER YE-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING 6       </p>	<p> <b>ΤΙ ΔΙΚΑΙΟ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΓΙΝΩΣΚ</b> 20          that JUST He-IS YE-ARE-KNOWING          B omits AND  <b>ΕΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΟΠΟΙΩΝ ΤΗ</b> 40          that AND EVERY THE one-DOING THE  <b>Ν ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣ ΥΝΗΝΕΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ Γ</b> 60          JUSTICE OUT OF-Him HAS-  <b>ΕΓΕΝΝΗΤΑΙ ΔΕ ΤΕ ΠΟΤΑ ΠΗ</b> 80          been-generated BE-PERCEIVING ?-where-FROM  <b>ΝΑΓΑ ΠΗΝ ΔΕ ΔΩΚΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ Ο</b> 600          LOVE HAS-GIVEN to-US THE FA-  <b>ΑΤΗΡΙΝ ΑΤΕ ΚΝΑΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΝ</b> 20          THAT offspring OF-God WE-MAY-BE-BE-  <b>ΩΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΣΜΕΝ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ</b> 40          ING-CALLED AND WE-ARE THRU this          B+ s. o. s. adds  <b>ΟΚΟΣ ΜΟΣ ΟΥ ΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΙ ΗΜΑ</b> 60          THE SYSTEM NOT IS-KNOWING US  <b>ΣΟΤΙΟΥ ΚΕ ΓΝΩΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΓ</b> 80          2 that NOT it-KNEW Him beloved-ones  <b>ΗΤΟΙΝ ΥΝ ΤΕ ΚΝΑΘΕΟΥ ΕΣΜΕ</b> 700          NOW offspring OF-God WE-ARE  <b>Ν ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΠΩ ΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΗΤΙ</b> 20          AND NOT-as-yet WAS-made-APPEAR ANY WE-  <b>ΟΜΕΘΑ ΔΟΙΔΑΜΕΝ ΟΤΙ ΕΑΝ</b> 40          SHALL-BE WE-HAVE-PERCEIVED that IF-EVER He-  <b>ΑΝΕΡΩΘΗ ΜΟΜΟΙΟΙ ΑΥΤΩ ΕΣ</b> 60          MAY-BE-BEING-made-APPEAR LIKE to-Him WE-SHALL-  <b>ΜΕΘΑ ΟΤΙ ΟΥ ΜΕΘΑΥΤΟΝ Κ</b> 80          BE that WE-SHALL-BE-VIEWING Him ac-  <b>ΑΘΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΟΕΧΩΝ</b> 800          3 cording-as He-IS AND EVERY THE one-HAVING  <b>ΤΗΝ ΕΛΠΙΔΑ ΤΑΥΤΗΝ ΕΠΑΥ</b> 20          THE EXPECTATION this ON Him          s. o.  <b>ΩΑΓΝΙΖΕΙ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΚΑΘΩΣ</b> 40          IS-PURIFYING self according-as that-          s. o.  <b>ΚΕΙΝΟΣ ΑΓΝΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΠΑΟ</b> 60          One PURE IS EVERY THE  <b>ΠΟΙΩΝ ΤΗΝ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ</b> 80          one-DOING THE missing AND THE  <b>ΗΝ ΑΝΟΜΙΑΝ ΠΟΙΕΙ ΚΑΙ Η</b> 600          UN-LAWNESS IS-DOING AND the missing          s had+KAI AND  <b>ΑΡΤΙΑ ΕΣΤΙΝ Η ΑΝΟΜΙΑ ΚΑΙ</b> 20          5 IS THE UN-LAWNESS AND          s WE- MEN  <b>ΟΙΔΑΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΣ ΕΦΑΝ</b> 40          YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED that that-One WAS-made-          AB omit OF-US  <b>ΕΡΩΘΗΝΑΤΑ ΣΑΜΑΡΤΙΑ Χ</b> 60          APPEAR THAT THE misses OF-  <b>ΜΩΝ ΑΡΗ ΚΑΙ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑ ΕΝ ΑΥ</b> 80          US He-SHOULD-BE-LIFTING AND missing IN Him  <b>ΤΩ ΟΥΚ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΠΑΟ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ</b> 4000          NOT IS EVERY THE-one IN Him       </p>
--	---

8 The title "Slanderer" has far more aptness than is at first apparent. Satan is known to us only through his work. He never appears otherwise than as the evil creature indicated by his titles. From his very beginning his work has been to oppose and destroy. In Eden's garden he is seen as the Slanderer of God. He imputed a false motive to the commandment not to eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. He aimed directly at the character of God and brought in the estrangement. On the other hand, he is also the Slanderer of the saints (1 Pt. 5<sup>8</sup>). As such, he accused Job falsely (Job 2<sup>9</sup>).

Sin was introduced and is being perpetuated by his slanders. Wrong thoughts and mistaken notions concerning God are at the root of all lawlessness, and lawlessness is sin. God is misunderstood, misjudged and hated because of the Slanderer's lies. Hence the Son of God has come to annul his acts by making God known.

The work of the Slanderer is really one of the essential factors for a true knowledge of God. Sin is a necessary prelude to salvation, and estrangement precedes reconciliation, and it is only through these that God's heart could be bared and His affections shared by mankind. But the office of sin and estrangement is not effected until they are annulled and replaced by righteousness and peace.

The purpose for which the Son of God was manifested was to undo what the Slanderer had done. We do not see this purpose accomplished yet. It will have a partial fulfillment in the next eon, when the Slanderer will be bound. Its complete culmination will not be seen until the consummation when death, the Slanderer's crowning success, is abolished, and he himself, together with all creation, will be reconciled to God (Col. 1<sup>20</sup>). Thus it is that the Son of God will completely annul the acts of the Slanderer.

10 Two spiritual paternities are indicated by conduct, righteousness and love on the one side and unrighteousness and hate on the other. The latter tendency reaches its goal in murder (1<sup>2</sup>) and the former in self-sacrifice (1<sup>6</sup>).

6 in Him is no sin. Every one who is remaining in Him is not sinning. Every one who is sinning has not seen Him, neither has known Him.

7 Little children, let no one be deceiving you. He who is doing righteousness is just, according as  
8 He is just. Yet he who is doing sin is of the Slanderer, seeing that the Slanderer is sinning from the beginning. For this was the Son of God manifested, that He should be annulling the acts of the Slanderer.

9 Every one who is begotten of God is not doing sin, seeing that His seed is remaining in him, and he cannot sin, seeing that he has been  
10 begotten of God. In this are apparent the children of God and the children of the Slanderer: every one who is not doing righteousness and who is not loving his brother,  
11 is not of God, seeing that this is the message which you hear from the beginning, that we may be loving  
12 one another, not according as Cain was of the wicked one and slays his brother. And for what does he slay him? Seeing that his acts were wicked, yet his brother's just.

13 Marvel not, brethren, if the  
14 world is hating you. We are aware that we have proceeded out of death into life, seeing that we are loving our brethren. He who is not loving is remaining in death.  
15 Every one who is hating his brother is a man-killer, and you are aware that no man-killer has eonian life remaining in him.

16 By this we know love, seeing that He lays down His soul for our sakes. We also ought to lay down our souls for the sake of the brethren.

ΜΕΝΩΝΟΥΧΑΜΑΡΤΑΝΕΙΠΑΣ 20  
 REMAINING NOT IS-MISSING EVERY  
 ΟΑΜΑΡΤΑΝΩΝΟΥΧΕΩΡΑΚΕΝ 40  
 THE one-missing NOT HAS-SEEN  
 ΑΥΤΟΝΟΥΔΕΕΓΝΩΚΕΝΑΥΤΟ 60  
 Him NOT-YET HAS-KNOWN Him  
 Α Π Α Δ Τ ο. = little-boys-or-girls NO ANY  
 ΝΕΚΝΙΑΜΗΔΕΙΣ ΠΑΝΑΤΩ 80  
 7 little-offsprings NO-YET-ONE LET-BE-STRAYING  
 ΥΜΑΣ ΟΠΟΙΩΝ ΤΗΝ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣ 100  
 YOU THE one-DOING THE JUSTICE  
 ΥΝΗΝ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΘΩ 20  
 JUST IS according-AS  
 ΣΕ ΚΕΙΝΟΣ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ 40  
 that-One JUST IS  
 8 ΟΔΕ ΟΠΟΙΩΝ ΤΗΝ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΝ Ε 60  
 THE YET one-DOING THE missing OUT  
 ΚΤΟΥ ΔΙΑΒΟΛΟΥ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΟΤΙ 80  
 OF-THE THRU-CASTER IS that  
 ΑΠ ΑΡΧΗΣ Ο ΔΙΑΒΟΛΟΣ ΑΜΑΡ 200  
 FROM ORIGINAL THE THRU-CASTER IS-MISSING  
 ΤΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΕΦΑΝΕΡΩ 20  
 INTO this WAS-MADE-APPEAR  
 ΘΗΟΥ ΙΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΙΝ ΑΛΥΣ 40  
 THE SON OF-THE God THAT He-SHOULD-  
 ΗΤΑ ΕΡΓΑ ΤΟΥ ΔΙΑΒΟΛΟΥ ΠΑ 60  
 9 BE-LOSING THE ACTS OF-THE THRU-CASTER EVERY  
 ΟΣ ΕΓΕΓΝΗΝ ΜΕΝΟΣ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ Θ 80  
 THE one-HAVING-been-generated OUT OF-THE God  
 ΕΟΥ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΝ ΟΥ ΠΟΙΕΙ ΟΤ 300  
 missing NOT IS-DOING that  
 ΙΣ ΠΕΡΜΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΜΕ 20  
 seed OF-Him IN him IS-RE-  
 ΝΕΙΚΑΙΟΥ ΔΥΝΑΤΑΙ ΑΜΑΡΤ 40  
 MAINING AND NOT he-IS-ABLE TO-BE-MISSING  
 ΑΝΕΙΝΟΤΙ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΓΕΓ 60  
 that OUT OF-THE God he-HAS-  
 ΕΝΝΗΤΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΦΑΝΕΡΑ 80  
 10 been-generated IN this apparent  
 ΕΣΤΙΝ ΤΑ ΤΕΚΝΑ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ Κ 400  
 IS THE offsprings OF-THE God AND  
 ΑΙ ΤΑ ΤΕΚΝΑ ΤΟΥ ΔΙΑΒΟΛΟΥ 20  
 THE offsprings OF-THE THRU-CASTER  
 ΠΑΣ ΟΜΗ ΠΟΙΩΝ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝ 40  
 EVERY THE-one NO DOING JUSTICE  
 ΗΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ Κ 60  
 NOT IS OUT OF-THE God AND  
 ΑΙ ΟΜΗ ΑΓΑΠΩΝ ΤΟΝ ΑΔΕΛΦΟ 80  
 THE-one NO LOVING THE brother  
 ΝΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΤΙ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Η 600  
 11 OF-him that this IS THE MES-

ΓΓΕΛΙΑ ΗΝ ΗΚΟΥΣΑΤΕ ΑΠ ΑΡ 20  
 SAGE WHICH YE-HEAR FROM ORIGIN-  
 ΧΗ ΣΙΝ ΑΓΑΠΩ ΜΕΝΑΛΛΗΛΟ 40  
 al THAT WE-MAY-BE-LOVING one-another  
 ΥΣ ΟΥΚ ΑΒΩΣ ΚΑΙΝΕΚΤΟΥ ΠΟ 60  
 12 NOT according-AS CAIN OUT OF-THE wicked-  
 ΗΡΟΥ ΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΣΦΑΖΕΝ ΤΟΝ 80  
 one WAS AND SLAYS THE  
 ΑΔΕΛΦΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΧΑΡΙΝ 600  
 brother OF-him AND grace  
 ΤΙΝΟΣ ΕΣΦΑΖΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΟΤΙ 20  
 OF-ANY he-SLAYS him that  
 ΤΑ ΕΡΓΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΠΟΝΗΡΑ ΗΝΤ 40  
 THE ACTS OF-him wicked WAS THE  
 ΑΔΕΤΟΥ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΙ 60  
 YET OF-THE brother OF-him JUST  
 ΚΑΙ ΑΜΗΘ ΑΥΜΑΖΕΤΕ ΑΔΕΛΦ 80  
 13 NO BE-YE-MARVELING brothers  
 ΟΙ ΕΙΜΙΣΙ ΕΥΜΑΣ ΟΚΟΣΜΟΣ 700  
 IF IS-HATING YOU THE SYSTEM  
 ΗΜΕΙΣ ΟΙ ΔΑΜΕΝ ΟΤΙ ΜΕΤΑ Β 20  
 14 WE HAVE-PERCEIVED that WE-HAVE-alter-  
 ΕΒΗΚΑΜΕΝ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΘΑΝΑΤΟΥ 40  
 STEPPED OUT OF-THE DEATH  
 ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΖΩΗΝ ΟΤΙ ΑΓΑΠΩ ΜΕ 60  
 INTO THE LIFE that WE-ARE-LOVING  
 ΝΤΟΥΣ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΥΣ ΗΜΩΝ ΟΜΗ 80  
 THE brothers OF-US THE-one NO  
 ΑΓΑΠΩ ΜΕΝ ΕΙΝ ΤΩ ΘΑΝΑΤΩ 600  
 LOVING IS-REMAINING IN THE DEATH  
 ΩΠΑΣ ΟΜΙΣΩΝ ΤΟΝ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΝ 20  
 15 EVERY THE one-HATING THE brother  
 Ε=OF-se' prefixed by B  
 ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΚΤΟΝΟΣ ΕΣ 40  
 OF-him human-KILLER IS  
 ΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΔΑΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΠΑΣ ΑΝ 60  
 AND YE-HAVE-PERCEIVED that EVERY human-  
 ΘΡΩΠΟΚΤΟΝΟΣ ΟΥΚ ΕΧΕΙ ΖΩ 80  
 KILLER NOT IS-HAVING LIFE  
 ΗΝ ΑΙΩΝΙΟΝ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΜΕΝΟΥ 900  
 eonian IN him REMAINING  
 ΣΑΝ ΕΝ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΕΓΝΩΚΑΜΕΝ 20  
 16 IN this WE-HAVE-KNOWN THE  
 ΗΝ ΑΓΑΠΗΝ ΟΤΙ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΣΥΝ 40  
 LOVE that that-One OVER  
 ΕΡΗΜΩΝ ΤΗΝ ΨΥΧΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ Ε 60  
 US THE soul OF-Him PLA-  
 ΘΗΚΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΜΕΙΣ ΟΦΕΙΛΟΜ 80  
 CES AND WE ARE-OWING  
 ΕΝ ΥΠΕΡ ΤΩΝ ΑΔΕΛΦΩΝ ΤΑΣ Ψ 6000  
 OVER THE brothers THE souls



<sup>18</sup> This is a warning against a danger of the so-called "social gospel". It makes mere philanthropic talk and social theory a substitute for personal deeds of compassion. True beneficence is the product of a regenerate and instructed heart, and not of ostentatious and superfluous organization that seeks to raise the masses while it neglects the heart needs of the individual.

<sup>23</sup> This precept seems almost an anticlimax, for believing is usually put down as entirely outside the category of practical virtues. Yet believing is the most practical exercise in the world. All action is dependent on belief; all effort is qualified by it. Eve believed the serpent and opened the sluice gates of sin. Christ believed God and secured salvation. The fall resulted from lack of faith in God and every phase of the return to Him is founded on faith.

Take the practical precepts of the preceding paragraphs. One who heartily believes God has the most powerful incentive possible to please Him by relieving the distress of his needy brother, for his faith would find an impelling motive in the love which belief has engendered. True faith is not idle: it acts. But the important point is the fact that the quality of its acts meets the approval of God.

Furthermore, as is implied in the second part of the precept, true faith is the most fertile field of love. It is only as the love of God is realized that it is possible to display it to others. It is intensely practical to recognize this, for every effort to cultivate love apart from faith will be fruitless. If, then, more and greater love is needed, it is to be found in the fuller appreciation of God's love, not in the contemplation of our own.

<sup>1</sup> The only true standard for testing spirits is the written revelation of God and its testimony to the living revelation, which became flesh and remains flesh. In this passage the reference is to His coming in the past. In John's second epistle he warns against the deceivers who are not avowing Jesus Christ coming in flesh—that is, in the future. In both cases those who make Him a spirit are associated with the spirit of antichrist (2 Jn. 7).

<sup>17</sup> Now whoever may be having the world's living, and may be beholding his brother in need, and should be locking his compassions from him—how is the love of God remaining in him? Little children, we should not be loving in word, neither in tongue, but in act and truth.

<sup>19</sup> And in this shall we be knowing that we are of the truth and shall be persuading our hearts in front of  
<sup>20</sup> Him, seeing that, if our heart should be censuring us, God is greater than our heart and is knowing all.  
<sup>21</sup> Beloved, if our heart should not be censuring us, we have boldness to-  
<sup>22</sup> ward God, and whatever we should be requesting, we are obtaining from Him, seeing that we are keeping His precepts and are doing what is pleasing before Him.

<sup>23</sup> And this is His precept, that we should be believing in the name of His Son, Jesus Christ, and may be loving one another according as He  
<sup>24</sup> gives us a precept. And he who is keeping His precepts is remaining in Him, and He in him. And in this we are knowing that He is remaining in us, by the spirit which He gives us.

<sup>4</sup> Beloved, be not believing every spirit, but be testing the spirits, if they are of God, seeing that many false prophets have come out into  
<sup>2</sup> the world. In this you are knowing the spirit of God: every spirit which is avowing Jesus Christ  
<sup>3</sup> having come in flesh is of God, and every spirit which is not avowing Jesus the Lord having come in flesh is not of God. And this is of the

7 ΥΧΑΣΘΕ ΙΝΑ ΙΟC ΔΑΝΕΧΗΤΟ 20  
TO-PLACE WHO YET-EVER MAY-BE-HAVING

ΝΒΙΟΝΤΟΥ ΚΟC ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΘΕΩ 40  
THE LIVELIHOOD OF-THE SYSTEM AND MAY-BE-BE-

ΡΗΤΟΝ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΧΡΕ 60  
holding THE brother OF-him need

ΙΑΝΕΧΟΝΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΚΛΕΙCΗΤΑ 80  
HAVING AND SHOULD-BE-LOCKING THE

CΠΛΑΓΧΝΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠ ΑΥΤΟΥ 100  
INTESTINES OF-him FROM him

ΠΩC ΗΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΜΕΝΕ 20  
how THE LOVE OF-THE God IS-REMAINING

ΙΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΤΕ ΚΝΙΑΜΗ ΑΓΑΠΩ 40  
18 IN him little-offsprings NO WE-MAY-BE-LOV-

ΜΕΝ ΛΟΓΩΜΗ ΔΕ ΤΗ ΓΛΩCΣΣΑ 60  
ING to-saying NO-YET to-THE TONGUE but

ΛΑΛΕΝ ΕΡΓΩ ΚΑΙ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΚ 80  
19 IN ACT AND TRUTH AND

ΑΙΕΝΤΟΥ ΤΩ ΓΝΩCΘΕ ΘΑΟΤ 200  
IN this WE-SHALL-BE-KNOWING that

ΙΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑC ΕC ΜΕΝ Κ 20  
OUT OF-THE TRUTH WE-ARE AND

ΑΙΕΜ ΠΡΟCΘΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΠΕΙC 40  
IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-Him WE'LL-BE-PER-

ΟΜΕΝΤΑC ΚΑΡΔΙΑC ΗΜΩΝ ΟΤ 60  
20 SUADING THE HEARTS OF-US that

ΑΙΕΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΓΙΝΩCΚΗ ΗΜΩΝ Η 80  
IF-EVER MAY-BE-DOWN-KNOWING OF-US THE

ΚΑΡΔΙΑ ΟΤΙ ΜΕΙΖΩΝ ΕCΤΙΝ 300  
HEART that GREATER IS

Ο ΘΕΟC ΤΗΣ ΚΑΡΔΙΑC ΗΜΩΝ Κ 20  
THE God OF-THE HEART OF-US AND

ΑΙ ΓΙΝΩCΚΕΙ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΑΓΑΠΗ 40  
21 He-IS-KNOWING ALL beloved-ones

ΤΟΙΕΑΝΗ ΚΑΡΔΙΑ ΜΗ ΚΑΤΑΓ 60  
IF-EVER THE HEART NO MAY-BE-DOWN-

ΙΝΩC ΚΗ ΗΜΩΝ ΑΡΡΗCΙΑΝΕ 80  
KNOWING OF-US boldness WE-

ΟΜΕΝ ΠΡΟC ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ ΚΑΙ Ο 400  
22 ARE-HAVING TOWARD THE God AND WHICH

ΕΑΝ ΑΙΤΩΜΕΝ ΛΑΜΒΑΝΟΜΕΝ 20  
IF-EVER WE-MAY-BE-REQUESTING WE-ARE-GETTING-UP

ΑΠ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΤΙ ΤΑC ΕΝΤΟΛΑC 40  
FROM Him that THE directions

ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΗΡΟΥΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΡ 60  
OF-Him WE-ARE-KEEPING AND THE PLEAS-

ΕCΤΑ ΕΝ ΟΠΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΠΟΙΟ 80  
ing IN-VIEW OF-Him WE-ARE-DO-

ΥΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΗ ΕCΤΙΝ ΕΝΤ 600  
23 ING AND this IS THE direction

Ο ΑΥΤΟΥ ΙΝΑ ΠΙCΤΕΥCΘΩΜ 20  
OF-Him THAT WE-SHOULD-BE-BELIEVING

ΕΝ ΤΩ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΙ ΤΟΥ ΥΙΟΥ ΑΥ 40  
to-THE NAME OF-THE SON OF-Him

ΤΟΥ ΙΗCΟΥ ΧΡΙCΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΓ 60  
JESUS ANOINTED AND WE-MAY-

ΑΠΩΜΕΝΑ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥC ΚΑΘΩC Ε 80  
BE-LOVING one-another according-as He-

ΔΩΚΕΝ ΕΝ ΤΟ ΑΗΝΗΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ Ο 600  
24 GIVES direction to-US AND THE

ΤΗΡΩΝΤΑC ΕΝ ΤΟ ΑCΑΥΤΟΥ 20  
one-KEEPING THE directions OF-Him

ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΜΕΝΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟC Ε 40  
IN Him IS-REMAINING AND He IN

ΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΓΙΝΩCΘΕ 60  
him AND IN this WE-ARE-KNOW-

ΚΟΜΕΝ ΟΤΙ ΜΕΝΕΙ ΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ Ε 80  
ING that He-IS-REMAINING IN US OUT

ΚΤΟΥ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟC ΟΥ ΗΜΙΝ Ε 700  
OF-THE spirit WHICH to-US He-

ΔΩΚΕΝ ΑΓΑΠΗ ΤΟΙΜΗ ΠΑΝΤΙ 20  
4 GIVES beloved-one NO to-EVERY

ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΠΙCΤΕΥΕΤΕ ΑΛΛ 40  
spirit BE-BELIEVING but

ΑΔΟΚΙΜΑΖΕΤΕ ΤΑ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤ 60  
BE-testing THE spirits

ΑΕΙ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕCΤΙΝ ΟΤΙ 80  
IF OUT OF-THE God it-IS that

ΠΟΛΛΟΙ ΕΥΔΟΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙ Ε 800  
MANY FALSE-BEFORE-AVERERS HAVE-

ΞΕΛΗΛΥΘΑC ΙΝΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΚΟC 20  
OUT-COME INTO THE SYSTEM

ΜΟΝΕΝ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΓΙΝΩCΚΕΤΕ Τ 40  
2 IN this YE-ARE-KNOWING THE

Ο ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΠΑΝ ΠΝΕ 60  
spirit OF-THE God EVERY spirit

ΥΜΑC ΟΜΟΛΟΓΕΙ ΙΗCΟΥΝ ΧΡ 80  
WHICH IS-AVOWING JESUS ANOINT-

ΙC ΤΟΝ ΕΝCΑΡΚΙΕΛΗΛΥΘΟΤ 900  
ED ARE IN FLESH HAVING-COME

ΔΕΚΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕCΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑ 20  
3 OUT OF-THE God IS AND EVERY

Ν ΠΝΕΥΜΑC ΟΜΟΛΟΓΕΙ ΤΟ 40  
spirit WHICH NO IS-AVOWING THE

Ν ΙΗCΟΥΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΕΝCΑΡΚΙ 60  
JESUS Master IN FLESH

ΕΛΗΛΥΘΟΤΑ ΕΚΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΟΥ 80  
HAVING-COME OUT OF-THE God NOT

ΚΕCΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΕCΤΙΝ Τ 600  
IS AND this IS THE

<sup>3</sup> The spirit of antichrist is the spirit of the world. It does not want the Christ of the Scriptures, but prefers some substitute more suited to its taste. This spirit has come to pervade, not only the world, but the nominal church, which has become largely a religious world. In it rites and ceremonies are substituted for the salvation of Christ, the energy of the flesh takes the place of the power of the spirit, and the wisdom of men displaces the wisdom of God. The world is to be saved by social service and sanitation and reconciled by reform. Everywhere are signs that the majority of the churches have lost faith in God's Christ and are attempting to find some better means of carrying on God's work than through the power of His Son.

<sup>8</sup> We are never told that God is justice, or God is power, or God is wisdom. These are His attributes, not His essence. The distinction is of vital import, in the conflicting maze of reasoning concerning God's ways and words. Justice and power and wisdom are relative, but love is absolute. He is never so just as when He justifies the unjust, for that is in line with love. He is never so strong as when His weakness overpowers human strength, for that links it to love. He is never so wise as when His foolishness confounds the wisdom of men, for that glorifies love. All His attributes appear and withdraw at the beck of love. All serve it, and never go counter to its commands. We cannot reason that God will do thus and so because He is just, or strong or wise. Love may not give leave. But we can safely lay our heads on the bosom of His love and there learn the great lesson that He IS love, and has both the power and wisdom to carry out the dictates of His affection. What clearer proof can be given that all that He has done and is doing is leading up to that grand ultimate when He will be All in all, and love will rest in being loved?

<sup>9,10</sup> Consistently with the era for which John writes he does not mention grace. The design of the incarnation is the manifestation of God's love, which proves to be no idle display but a transforming energy.

antichrist, of which you have heard that it is coming, and is now already in the world. *You* are of God, little children, and you have conquered them, seeing that greater is He Who is in you than he who is in the world. *They* are of the world, therefore they are speaking of the world and the world is hearing them. *We* are of God. He who is knowing God is hearing us. He who is not of God is not hearing us. By this we are knowing the spirit of truth and the spirit of deception.

<sup>7</sup> Beloved, we may be loving one another, seeing that love is of God, and everyone who is loving God has been begotten of God, and is <sup>8</sup> knowing God. He who is not loving knew not God, seeing that God <sup>9</sup> is love. In this was manifested the love of God among us, that God has dispatched His only begotten Son into the world that we should <sup>10</sup> be living through Him. In this is love, not that *we* love God, but that *He* loves us, and dispatches His Son, a propitiation concerned with our sins.

<sup>11</sup> Beloved, if God loves us thus, *we* also ought to be loving one another. No one has ever gazed upon God. If we should be loving one another, God is remaining in us, <sup>13</sup> and His love is perfected in us. In this we are knowing that we are remaining in Him, and He in us, seeing that He has given us of His <sup>14</sup> spirit. And *we* have gazed [upon Him], and are testifying that the Father has dispatched the Son, the

- <sup>B+G</sup> ΟΤΟΥ ΑΝΤΙΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ Ο ΑΚΗΚ <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-THE INSTEAD-ANointed WHICH YE-HAVE-  
<sup>s</sup> ΜΕΝ WE- and a <sup>ΔΙ</sup> for Ε  
 Ο ΑΤΕΟΤΙ ΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΝΥ <sup>40</sup>  
 HEARD that it-IS-COMING AND NOW  
 ΕΝ ΤΩ ΚΟΣΜΩ ΕΣΤΙΝ Η ΑΗΜΕ <sup>60</sup>  
 4 IN THE SYSTEM IS ALREADY YE  
 ΙΣ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΣΤΕ ΤΕΚΝΙΑ <sup>80</sup>  
 OUT OF-THE God ARE little-offsprings  
 ΑΚΑΙΝΕΙΝ ΙΚΗΚΑΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ <sup>100</sup>  
 AND YE-HAVE-CONQUERED them  
 ΟΤΙ ΜΕΙΖΩΝ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΕΝ ΥΜΙΝ <sup>20</sup>  
 that GREATER IS THE-ONE IN YOU  
 ΝΗ Ο ΕΝ ΤΩ ΚΟΣΜΩ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΕΚΤ <sup>40</sup>  
 5 OR THE-ONE IN THE SYSTEM they OUT OF-  
 ΟΥ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ ΕΙΣΙΝ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΤ <sup>60</sup>  
 THE SYSTEM ARE THRU this  
 Ο ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ ΑΛΛΟΥΣΙΝ <sup>80</sup>  
 OUT OF-THE SYSTEM THEY-ARE-TALKING  
 ΚΑΙ Ο ΚΟΣΜΟΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΑΚΟΥΕ <sup>200</sup>  
 AND THE SYSTEM OF-THEM IS-HEARING  
<sup>s. o.</sup> ΗΜΕΙΣ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΣΜΕΝ <sup>20</sup>  
 6 WE OUT OF-THE God ARE  
<sup>B+G</sup> Ο ΓΙΝΩΣΚΩΝ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ ΑΚΟΥ <sup>40</sup>  
 THE one-KNOWING THE God IS-HEARING  
<sup>A omits WHO NOT IS OUT OF-THE</sup>  
 ΕΙ ΗΜΩΝ ΟΣΟΥ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ <sup>60</sup>  
 OF-US WHO NOT IS OUT OF-THE  
 God NOT IS-HEARING OF-US <sup>A IN N</sup>  
 ΥΘΕΟΥ ΟΥΚ ΑΚΟΥΕΙ ΗΜΩΝ ΕΚ <sup>80</sup>  
 God NOT IS-HEARING OF-US OUT  
<sup>A Ω, B, E +</sup>  
 ΤΟΥΤΟΥ ΓΙΝΩΣΚΟΜΕΝ ΤΟ ΠΝ <sup>300</sup>  
 of-this WE-ARE-KNOWING THE spirit  
 ΕΥΜΑΘΗΣΑΝ ΘΕΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-THE TRUTH AND THE  
 ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΗΣ ΠΛΑΝΗΣ ΑΓΑΠΗ <sup>40</sup>  
 7 spirit OF-THE STRAYING beloved-ones  
 ΤΟΙ ΑΓΑΠΩΜΕΝ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ Ο <sup>60</sup>  
 WE-MAY-BE-LOVING one-another that  
 ΤΗ ΑΓΑΠΗ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΣΤ <sup>80</sup>  
 THE LOVE OUT OF-THE God IS  
<sup>As omits THE God</sup>  
 ΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΣΟΙ ΑΓΑΠΩΝΤΕ <sup>400</sup>  
 AND EVERY THE one-LOVING THE God  
 ΟΝ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΓΕΓΕΝΗΝΤΑ <sup>20</sup>  
 OUT OF-THE God HAS-been-generated  
<sup>B+G s +</sup> <sup>s\* omits THE-ONE NO LOVING</sup>  
 ΙΚΑΙ ΓΙΝΩΣΚΕΙ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ Ο <sup>40</sup>  
 8 AND IS-KNOWING THE God THE-ONE  
 NOT KNEW THE God <sup>A ΓΙΝΩ (s + KEN) ΚΕΙ</sup>  
 ΜΗ ΑΓΑΠΩΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΓΝΩΤΟΝ ΘΕΟ <sup>60</sup>  
 NO LOVING NOT KNEW THE God  
 ΟΝ ΟΤΙ ΘΕΟΣ ΑΓΑΠΗΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ <sup>80</sup>  
 that THE God LOVE IS  
 ΕΝ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΕΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΗ Η ΑΓΑ <sup>500</sup>  
 9 IN this WAS-made-APPEAR THE LOVE
- ΠΗ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΤΟ <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-THE God IN US that THE  
 ΝΥ ΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΜΟΝΟΓΕΝ <sup>40</sup>  
 SON OF-Him THE ONLY-generated  
 Η ΑΠΕΣΤΑΛΚΕΝ Ο ΘΕΟΣ ΕΙΣ Τ <sup>60</sup>  
 HAS-COMMISSIONED THE God INTO THE  
<sup>s\* s. o.</sup>  
 ΟΝ ΚΟΣΜΟΝ ΙΝΑ ΖΗΣΩΜΕΝ ΔΙ <sup>80</sup>  
 SYSTEM THAT WE-SHOULD-BE-LIVING THRU  
 ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΕΣΤΙΝ Η ΑΓ <sup>600</sup>  
 10 Him IN this IS THE LOVE  
<sup>s adds ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ OF (s. o.) THE God</sup>  
 ΑΠΗΟΥΧΟΤΙ ΗΜΕΙΣ ΗΓΑΠΗΣ <sup>20</sup>  
 NOT that WE LOVE  
<sup>s\* s. o.</sup> <sup>A that-ONE</sup> ΕΣΚΕΙΝ <sup>40</sup>  
 ΑΜΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΘΕΟΝ ΑΛΛΟΤΙ ΑΥΤ <sup>40</sup>  
 THE God but that He  
 ΟΣΗ ΓΑΡ ΗΣΕΝ ΗΜΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕ <sup>60</sup>  
 LOVES US AND commis-  
<sup>s ΔΑΚ</sup> <sup>B+G</sup>  
 ΣΤΕΙΛΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΥΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ <sup>80</sup>  
 SIONS THE SON OF-Him PRO-  
 ΛΑΣΜΟΝ ΠΕΡΙ ΤΩΝ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΩ <sup>700</sup>  
 PITIATION ABOUT THE missses  
 ΝΗ ΜΩΝ ΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙ ΕΙΟΥΤΩ <sup>20</sup>  
 11 OF-US beLOVED-ones IF thus  
 Ο ΘΕΟΣ Η ΓΑΡ ΗΣΕΝ ΗΜΑΣ ΚΑΙ <sup>40</sup>  
 THE God LOVES US AND  
<sup>s. o.</sup> <sup>As o.</sup>  
 ΗΜΕΙΣ ΟΦΕΙΛΟΜΕΝ ΑΛΛΗΛΟ <sup>60</sup>  
 WE ARE-OWING one-another  
 ΥΣ ΑΓΑΠΑΘΕΘΕΝΟΥ ΔΕΙΣΤΩ <sup>80</sup>  
 12 TO-BE-LOVING God NOT-YET-ONE ?-AS-?-  
 ΠΟΤΕ ΤΕ ΘΕΑΤΑΙ ΕΑΝ ΑΓΑΠ <sup>800</sup>  
 when HAS-gazed IF-EVER WE-MAY-BE-  
 ΜΕΝ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ Ο ΘΕΟΣ ΕΝ ΗΜ <sup>20</sup>  
 LOVING one-another THE God IN US  
 ΙΜΕΝΕΙ ΚΑΙ Η ΑΓΑΠΗ ΑΥΤΟΥ <sup>40</sup>  
 IS-REMAINING AND THE LOVE OF-Him  
<sup>A IN US HAVING-been-matured</sup>  
 ΥΤΕ ΤΕ ΛΕΙΦΜΕΝ ΗΝ ΗΜΙΝ <sup>60</sup>  
 HAVING-been-matured IN US IS  
<sup>B+G</sup>  
 ΣΤΙΝ ΕΝ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΓΙΝΩΣΚΟΜΕ <sup>80</sup>  
 13 IN this WE-ARE-KNOWING  
 ΝΟΤΙ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΜΕΝΟΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ <sup>900</sup>  
 that IN Him WE-ARE-REMAINING AND  
 ΑΥΤΟΣ ΕΝ ΗΜΙΝ ΟΤΙ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ Π <sup>20</sup>  
 He IN US that OUT OF-THE spirit  
<sup>A o. = GIVES</sup>  
 ΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΕ ΔΩΚΕΝ <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-Him He-HAS-GIVEN  
<sup>A o.</sup> <sup>A + CA</sup>  
 ΗΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΜΕΙΣ ΤΕ ΘΕΑΜΕΘ <sup>60</sup>  
 14 to-US AND WE HAVE-gazed  
 ΑΚΑΙ ΑΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΥΜΕΝ ΟΤΙ Ο Π <sup>80</sup>  
 AND ARE-witnessing that THE FA-  
 ΑΤΗΡ ΑΠΕΣΤΑΛΚΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΥΙΟ <sup>7000</sup>  
 THER HAS-commissioned THE SON

<sup>17</sup> The day of judgment here spoken of is not the so-called "general judgment", of which the Scriptures know nothing, but one of the many judgments which it makes known. It is difficult to imagine this judgment in some far-off future day. It is spoken of as a time when love will give boldness and cast out fear. As the believer of this present economy cannot by any means come into condemnation, and shall not enter any judgment, we shall do well to leave this experience with the Circumcision, to whom John wrote. They will enter the day of judgment which precedes the day of the Lord. They will pass through the terrible tribulations portrayed in the Unveiling. Heaven above will conspire with the earth beneath to pour out God's hoarded wrath upon the earth. The earth will reel, the stars will fall, the elements will be charged with death. In such a time there will be much meaning to the passage we are considering. Nothing but perfect love, that is, love in the maturity of its powers, will be able to stand unshakable in that day.

<sup>18</sup> The inculcation of love to God is of little avail, unless first of all His love has been expounded and finds a place in our hearts. It should be the aim of the evangelist and teacher to elaborate God's love in the gift of His Son, in the salvation which He has provided, in the mercy or grace which attends it, and in the future bliss which it will provide, and the nearness to Himself which it involves. The power of such a presentation will produce a responsive love in all who believe, such as could by no means be provoked by exhortations or commands.

<sup>1</sup> The new birth is confined to the Circumcision, nevertheless, as we also are members of God's family, it should be natural for us to love all who know Him as their Father. This should break through all barriers of church or creed, race or nationality, for spiritual kinship is stronger than any natural tie. Children of God are one by a permanent and indissoluble tie, and the renewed life is put under the stimulus and inspiration of the greatest of all relationships.

<sup>15</sup> Saviour of the world. Whoever should be avowing that Jesus is the Son of God, God is remaining in him and he in God. And *we* know and have believed the love which God is having in us. God is love, and he who is remaining in love is remaining in God, and God is remaining in him.

<sup>17</sup> In this has love been perfected with us, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment, seeing that, according as *He* is, so are *we* also in this world. Fear is not in love, but perfect love is casting out fear, seeing that fear has chastening. Now he who is fearing has not been

<sup>19</sup> perfected in love. *We* are loving God, seeing that *He* first loves us.

<sup>20</sup> If anyone should be saying that "I am loving God", and should be hating his brother, he is a liar, for he who is not loving his brother whom he has seen cannot be loving God

<sup>21</sup> Whom he has not seen. And this precept have we from Him, that he who is loving God may be loving his brother also.

<sup>5</sup> Everyone who is believing that Jesus is the Christ has been begotten of God. And everyone who is loving Him Who begets is loving him also who has been begotten by

<sup>2</sup> Him. In this we are knowing that we are loving the children of God, whenever we may be loving God and

<sup>3</sup> may be doing His precepts. For this is the love of God, that we may be keeping His precepts. And His

<sup>4</sup> precepts are not heavy, seeing that everyone begotten of God is conquering the world. And this is the

<sup>B+E=IF-</sup>  
 15 ΝCΘΤΗΡΑΤΟΥΚΟΣΜΟΥΟCΑΝ 20  
 SAVIOUR OF-THE SYSTEM WHO  
 Α ο. ο. B adds ANOINTED ΧΡΙC 40  
 ΟΜΟΛΟΓΗΣΟΤΙΙΗΣΟΥCΕC 40  
 SHOULD-BE-AVOWING that JESUS IS  
 ΤΟC  
 ΤΙΝΟΥΙΟCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΘΕΟC 60  
 THE SON OF-THE God THE God

ΕΝΑΥΤΩΜΕΝΕΙΚΑΙΑΥΤΟCΕ 80  
 IN him IS-REMAINING and he IN  
 ΝΤΩΘΕΩΚΑΙΗΜΕΙCΕΓΝΩΚΑ 100  
 THE God AND WE HAVE-KNOWN  
 Α ARE-BELIEVING ο. ο. Ο ο. ever  
 ΜΕΝΚΑΙΠΕΠΙCΤΕΥΚΑΜΕΝΤ 20  
 AND HAVE-BELIEVED THE

ΗΝΑΓΑΠΗΗΝΕΧΕΙΘΕΟCΕ 40  
 LOVE WHICH IS-HAVING THE God IN  
 ΝΗΜΙΝΟΘΕΟCΑΓΑΠΗΣΤΙΝ 60  
 US THE God LOVE IS

ΚΑΙΟΜΕΝΩΝΕΝΤΗΑΓΑΠΗΕΝ 80  
 AND THE one-REMAINING IN THE LOVE IN  
 ΤΩΘΕΩΜΕΝΕΙΚΑΙΘΕΟCΕΝ 200  
 THE God IS-REMAINING AND THE God IN  
 Α omits IS-REMAINING ο. ο.  
 ΑΥΤΩΜΕΝΕΙΕΝΤΟΥΤΟΤΕΤΕ 20  
 17 him IS-REMAINING IN this HAS-been-

ΛΕΙΩΤΑΙΗΑΓΑΠΗΜΕΘΗΜΩΝ 40  
 matured THE LOVE WITH US  
 ΕΝΗΜΙΝ IN US added by ο  
 ΙΝΑΠΑΡΡΗΣΙΑΝΕΧΘΜΕΝΕΝ 60  
 THAT boldness WE-MAY-BE-HAVING IN  
 ΑΓΑΠΗ LOVE  
 ΤΗΗΜΕΡΑΤΗΣΚΡΙCΕΩCΟΤΙ 80  
 THE DAY OF-THE JUDGING that  
 ΚΑΘΩCΕΚΕΙΝΟCΕCΤΙΝΚΑΙ 300  
 according-as that-one IS AND

ΗΜΕΙCΕCΜΕΝΕΝΤΟΚΟCΜΟΤ 20  
 WE ARE IN THE SYSTEM this  
 ΟΥΤΩΦΟΒΟCΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΕΝΤ 40  
 18 FEAR NOT IS IN THE

ΗΑΓΑΠΗΑΛΛΗΤΕΛΕΙΑΑΓΑΠ 60  
 LOVE but THE mature LOVE  
 ΗΕΙΩΒΑΛΛΕΙΤΟΝΦΟΒΟΝΟΤ 80  
 OUT IS-CASTING THE FEAR that  
 ΙΟΦΟΒΟCΚΟΛΑCΙΝΕΧΕΙΟΔ 400  
 THE FEAR CHASTENING IS-HAVING THE YET  
 ΕΦΟΒΟΥΜΕΝΟCΟΥΤΕΤΕΛΕΙ 20  
 one-FEARING NOT HAS-been-matured

ΩΤΑΙΕΝΤΗΑΓΑΠΗΗΜΕΙCΑΓ 40  
 19 IN THE LOVE WE ARE-  
 ΑB omits THE God Α THE God ΟΘΕΟC  
 ΑΠΩΜΕΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΟΤΙΑΥΤΟ 60  
 LOVING THE God that He

CΠΡΟΤΟCΗΓΑΠΗCΕΝΗΜΑCΕ 80  
 20 BEFORE-most LOVES US IF-  
 MAY-BE-SAYING by \* very faint, ο omits that  
 ΑΝΤΙCΕΙΠΗΟΤΙΑΓΑΠΩΝ 500  
 EVER ANY MAY-BE-SAYING that I-AM-LOVING THE

ΘΕΟΝΚΑΙΤΟΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝΑΥΤ 20  
 God AND THE brother OF-him  
 ΟΥΜΕΙCΗΥΕΥCΤΗCΕCΤΙΝΟ 40  
 MAY-BE-HATING FALSIifier IS THE-one

ΓΑΡΜΗΑΓΑΠΟΝΤΟΝΑΔΕΛΦΟ 60  
 for NO LOVING THE brother  
 ΝΑΥΤΟΥΟΝΕΦΑΚΕΝΤΟΝΘΕ 80  
 OF-him WHOM he-HAS-SEEN THE God  
 ΟΝΟΝΟΥΧΕΩΡΑΚΕΝΟΥΔΥΝΑ 600  
 WHOM NOT he-HAS-SEEN NOT IS-ABLE  
 Α ΠΩC how  
 ΤΑΙΑΓΑΠΑΝΚΑΙΤΑΥΤΗΝΤΗ 20  
 21 TO-BE-LOVING AND this THE

ΝΕΝΤΟΛΗΝΕΧΟΜΕΝΑΠΑΥΤΟ 40  
 direction WE-ARE-HAVING FROM Him  
 ΥΙΝΑΟΑΓΑΠΩΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΑΓ 60  
 THAT THE one-LOVING THE God MAY-

ΑΠΑΚΑΙΤΟΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝΑΥΤΟ 80  
 BE-LOVING AND THE brother OF-him  
 ΥΠΑCΟΠΙCΤΕΥΩΝΟΤΙΙΗCΟ 700  
 5 EVERY THE one-BELIEVING that JESUS

ΥCΕCΤΙΝΟΧΡΙCΤΟCΕΚΤΟΥ 20  
 IS THE ANOINTED OUT OF-THE  
 ΘΕΟΥΓΕΓΕΝΝΗΤΑΙΚΑΙΠΑC 40  
 God HAS-been-generated AND EVERY

ΟΑΓΑΠΩΝΤΟΝΓΕΝΝΗCΑΝΤΑ 60  
 THE one-LOVING THE One-generating  
 ΑΓΑΠΑΚΑΙΤΟΝΓΕΓΕΝΝΗΜΕ 80  
 IS-LOVING AND THE one-HAVING-been-generated  
 ΝΟΝΕΞΑΥΤΟΥΕΝΤΟΥΤΩΓΕΙ 800  
 Α ο.  
 2 OUT OF-him IN this WE-ARE-

ΝΩCΚΟΜΕΝΟΤΙΑΓΑΠΟΜΕΝΤ 20  
 KNOWING that WE-ARE-LOVING THE  
 ΑΤΕΚΝΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΟΤΑΝΤΟΝ 40  
 offspring OF-THE God WHENEVER THE

ΘΕΟΝΑΓΑΠΩΜΕΝΚΑΙΤΑCΕΝ 60  
 God WE-MAY-BE-LOVING AND THE direc-  
 ΤΟΛΑCΑΥΤΟΥΠΟΙΩΜΕΝΑΥΤ 80  
 ΑC THP =-KEEPING  
 3 tions OF-Him WE-MAY-BE-DOING this  
 Α omits this for IS THE LOVE OF-THE God THAT THE di-  
 ΗΓΑΡΕCΤΙΝΗΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΥΘΕ 900  
 for IS THE LOVE OF-THE God  
 rections OF-Him WE-MAY-BE-KEEPING  
 ΟΥΙΝΑΤΑCΕΝΤΟΛΑCΑΥΤΟΥ 20  
 THAT THE directions OF-Him

ΤΗΡΩΜΕΝΚΑΙΔΙΕΝΤΟΛΑΙΑ 40  
 WE-MAY-BE-KEEPING AND THE directions OF-  
 ΥΤΟΥΒΑΡΕΙΑΙΟΥΚΕΙCΙΝΟ 60  
 Α ο.  
 4 Him HEAVY NOT ARE that

ΤΙΠΑΝΤΟΓΕΓΕΝΝΗΜΕΝΟΝΕ 80  
 EVERY THE one-HAVING-been-generated OUT  
 ΚΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΝΙΚΑΤΟΝΚΟCΜΟ 8000  
 B+E  
 OF-THE God IS-CONQUERING THE SYSTEM

<sup>6</sup> It is a remarkable fact that the word *testify* is used concerning the Lord's baptism in water (Jn.13<sup>4</sup>), and concerning His crucifixion (Jn.19<sup>35</sup>), and here again of the spirit (<sup>6</sup>). This is confirmed by the statement of the seventh verse. Three are testifying, the spirit, and the water and the blood. First there was His baptism in water accompanied by the testimony of John the Baptist as well as the descending dove and the voice from heaven, saying, "This is My Son, the Beloved in Whom I delight" (Mt. 3<sup>17</sup>). At His crucifixion one of the soldiers punctures His side with a lance head, and immediately blood and water came out (Jn.19<sup>34</sup>). After His glorification, the spirit which He poured forth testified to His exaltation. So that we have testimony to His anointing, to His death, and to His exaltation. These three unite to prove that Jesus is the Son of God. This three-fold testimony concerning God's Son is stronger than any mere human evidence. It was given at the very commencement of His ministry, and again at its close. Nothing in between these two points contradicts this testimony, but much that He did and said confirmed it. Only the Son of God could deal with the demons and eject them. He alone could command the elements. The quaking earth at His crucifixion convinced the centurion, who exclaimed "Truly this was the Son of God!"

<sup>11</sup> John, the beloved disciple, is dead. How then could he insist so strongly that he had "everlasting" life, and that all who are not believing this have made God a liar? It is evident that he did not have what we would understand by "everlasting" life or he would still be living. The rendering "eonian" avoids this difficulty. This life does not commence until the resurrection and lasts until death is no longer in action, at the consummation at the close of the eonian times. It will be, in effect, without end, but it would be foolish to predicate life when there is no death.

<sup>13</sup> As in his gospel (20<sup>31</sup>) so here John states his purpose in writing. The epistle aims to confirm the faith of believers, to deepen in their hearts a knowledge of security, and to establish that peace and confidence in God

conquest which conquers the world: our faith.

<sup>5</sup> Now who is he who is conquering the world if not he who is believing that Jesus is the Son of God?

<sup>6</sup> This is He Who is coming through water and blood and spirit—Jesus Christ—not in the water only, but in the water and in the blood. And it is the spirit which is testifying, seeing that the spirit is the truth, <sup>7</sup> seeing that there are three that are <sup>8</sup> testifying, the spirit, and the water, and the blood, and the three are for the one thing.

<sup>9</sup> If we are obtaining the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater, seeing that this is the testimony of God, that He has testified concerning His Son. <sup>10</sup> He who is believing into the Son of God has the testimony in himself: he who is not believing God has made Him a liar, seeing that he has not believed into the testimony which God has testified concerning His <sup>11</sup> Son. And this is the testimony, that God gives us eonian life, and <sup>12</sup> this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has the life. He who has not the Son of God has not the life.

<sup>13</sup> These things I write to you that you who are believing into the name of the Son of God may be perceiving that you have eonian life. And <sup>14</sup> this is the boldness which we have toward Him, that if we should be requesting anything according to <sup>15</sup> His will, He is hearing us. And should we be aware that He is hearing us, whatever we may be requesting, we are aware that we have the requests which we have requested from Him.





which is essential to unselfish service. Such assurance belongs of right to all "who are believing in the name of the Son of God". Knowledge of God's gift translates itself into confidence toward God, which asks great things of God, so releasing his power and becoming the agent of his purposes.

<sup>16</sup> The sin to death is probably the same as that of the sixth and tenth of Hebrews—apostasy from the faith of Christ, or, in view of the times for which this is written, the reception of the emblem of the wild beast (Un. 14<sup>10</sup>). That this is the setting in which this passage is to be interpreted is further suggested by the phrase in the nineteenth verse, "the whole world is lying in the wicked one". This will be especially true in the time of the end. Furthermore, we have the striking conclusion of the epistle, which can hardly be understood in any other light. "Little children, guard yourselves from idols." What idols? Does it not seem clear that the apostle, with prophetic eye, is anticipating that marvelous image, which all will be compelled to worship under pain of death? (Un. 13<sup>15</sup>).

<sup>16</sup> If anyone should be perceiving his brother sinning a sin not to death, he shall be requesting and He will be giving life to him—to those sinning not to death. There is a sin to death: I am not saying that he should be asking concerning that. All injustice is sin, and there is a sin not to death.

<sup>18</sup> We are aware that everyone who has been begotten of God is not sinning, but he who is begotten of God is keeping himself, and the wicked <sup>19</sup> one is not touching him. We are aware that we are of God, and the whole world is lying in the wicked <sup>20</sup> one. Yet we are aware that the Son of God is arriving, and has given us a comprehension, that we are knowing the True One, and we are in the True One, in His Son, Jesus Christ. *He* is the true God and eonian life.

<sup>21</sup> Little children, guard yourselves from idols!

9001	ON ADE AΦON AYTOY AMAPTA 20	AI O PONHPOCOYXAPTETAI 300
	CEIVING THE brother OF-Him missing	THE wicked-one NOT IS-TOUCHING
	NONTA AMARTIAN MH PROCB 40	AYTOY O IDAMENOTIEKTOY 20
	miss NO TOWARD DEATH	19 OF-him WE'VE-PERCEIVED that OUT OF-THE
	ANATON AITHCE IKAIDWCE 60	ΘEOY ESMEN KAI OKOC MOCO 40
	he'LL-BE-REQUESTING AND He'LL-BE-GIV-	God WE-ARE AND THE SYSTEM WHOLE
	<sup>s o. s<sup>1</sup> C+</sup> A+MH NO	
	IAYTOZ ΦHNTOI C AMARTAN 80	ΛOC EN TW PONHP OKEITAI O 60
	ING to-him LIFE to-THE ones-missing	20 IN THE wicked-one IS-LYING WE-
	<sup>s o. A AMARTIAN miss adds</sup>	<sup>A omits YET</sup>
	OYCIN MH PROCB ANATON EC 100	IDAMEN ΔE OTIOY IOCTOY Θ 80
	NO TOWARD DEATH IS	HAVE-PERCEIVED YET that THE SON OF-THE God
	TIN AMARTIA PROCB ANATO 20	EOYHKE IKAID EΔWKEN HMI 400
	miss TOWARD DEATH	IS-ARRIVING AND HAS-GIVEN to-US
	NOY PERIEKE IN HCL EΓW IN 40	NDIANO IANINA ΓEINΩCKO 20
	NOT ABOUT that I-AM-saying THAT	THRU-MIND THAT WE-ARE-KNOWING
	<sup>s<sup>2</sup> +C</sup>	
17	ΔE PΩTHC H PACAΔIKI AAM 60	MENTON AΛHΘINON KAI EC M 40
	he-SHOULD-BE-asking EVERY UNJUSTNESS miss	THE TRUE AND WE-ARE
	ARTIA EC TIN KAI EC TIN AM 80	EN EN TW AΛHΘIN EN TW OYI W 60
	IS AND IS miss	IN THE TRUE IN THE SON
	ARTIA OY PROCB ANATON OI 200	AYTOY IN COY XPICTOY OYTO 80
18	NOT TOWARD DEATH WE'VE-	OF-Him JESUS ANOINTED this-One
	ΔAMENOTI PACO GEΓENNHM 20	CECTINO AΛHΘINOC ΘEOCK 500
	PERCEIVED that EVERY THE one-HAVING-been-gen-	IS THE TRUE God AND
	ENOC EKTOY ΘEOY OYXAMAP 40	AIZΩ HAIΩNI OC TEKNIA ΦY 20
	crated OUT OF-THE God NOT IS-missing	21 LIFE eonian little-offsprings GUARD
	<sup>s o. A s o.</sup>	
	TAN EIAΛΛA O GENNHΘEICE 60	ΛA ZATE EAYTOY C AΠOTΩNE 40
	but THE one-BEING-generated OUT	selves FROM THE I-
	<sup>s o. BA I O.</sup>	
	KTOY ΘEOY THPEIE AYTON K 80	IDW AΦON
	OF-THE God IS-KEEPING self AND	dols

<sup>1</sup> It is a striking fact that John never appeals to his apostleship in his epistles. In this short note, as well as in the next one, he is simply an elder. This accords with the private character of this missive, yet it undoubtedly reflects the waning authority of the twelve apostles as the apostasy of the chosen nation developed. They are not given any place in Jerusalem in the latter part of the book of Acts.

<sup>4</sup> The main characteristics of the Circumcision epistles reappear in this brief letter. There is the emphasis on conduct and the physical aspect of truth. The very brevity of the letter tells us that the elder much preferred to convey his message in person. Even if we should take the lady as a type of Israel, the tie which is recognized is a physical one. In all this there is a great contrast with the latest ministry of Paul.

<sup>6</sup> The difference in viewpoint between John and Paul is seen in their attitude toward the law. In one case "he who is loving another has fulfilled law" (Ro.13<sup>a</sup>). In the other love is the motive that they may be walking according to His precepts. In one case there is emancipation from law. In the other there is ability to fulfill law. God will write the law on their hearts, under the new covenant (Heb. 8<sup>10</sup>). We are not under law, but under grace (Ro.6<sup>15</sup>). We were exempted from the law . . . so that it is for us to be slaving in newness of spirit and not in oldness of letter (Ro.7<sup>6</sup>).

<sup>7</sup> The principal object of this letter seems to be a warning against those who spiritualize the coming of Christ, and deny His physical appearance in the future. In the first epistle it is "having come" (4<sup>2</sup>). Here the present participle is used—"coming"—and can refer only to His manifestation in the day of the Lord. (See Mt.16<sup>28</sup>, 24<sup>30</sup>, 26<sup>24</sup>, Mk.13<sup>26</sup>, 14<sup>62</sup>, Lu.21<sup>27</sup>.) This involves the great truth of His physical resurrection and ascension, and confirms the literal understanding of the prophecy that "And His feet stand in that day on the mount of Olives, which faces Jerusalem from the east" (Zech. 14<sup>4</sup>).

Truth is emphasized in this as love is emphasized in the third epistle. The many deceivers cause grave con-

THE ELDER to the chosen lady and her children, whom *I* am loving in truth, and not *I* only, but all also, who have known the truth, because of the truth which is remaining in us, and shall be with us for the eon.

<sup>3</sup> With us will be grace, mercy, peace from God, the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

<sup>4</sup> I WAS OVERJOYED that I have found of your children walking in truth, according as we obtained a  
<sup>5</sup> precept from the Father. And now I am asking you, lady, not as writing a new precept to you, but the precept which we have from the beginning, that we may be loving  
<sup>6</sup> one another. And this is love, that we may be walking according to His precepts. This is the precept, according as you hear from the beginning, that you may be walking  
<sup>7</sup> in it, seeing that many deceivers came out into the world, who are not avowing Jesus Christ coming in flesh. This is the deceiver and  
<sup>8</sup> the antichrist. Be looking to yourselves, lest you should be destroying your work, but that you may be getting full wages.

<sup>9</sup> Everyone who is taking the lead and not remaining in the teaching of Christ has not God. He who is remaining in the teaching, this one has both the Father and the Son.  
<sup>10</sup> If anyone is coming to you and is not bringing this teaching, be not taking him into your home, and say  
<sup>11</sup> not to him "Rejoice!" For he who is saying to him to be rejoicing is participating in his wicked acts.

<sup>12</sup> Having much to be writing you, I resolved not to do it with paper and

- ΟΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ ΕΚΛΕΚΤΗΚ** 20  
 THE SENIOR to-chosen mis-
- ΥΡΙΑΚΑΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΤΕΚΝΟΙΣ** 40  
 TRESS AND TO-THE OFFSPRINGS OF-her
- ΤΗΣΟΥΣ ΕΓΩ ΑΓΑΠΩ ΕΝ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ** 60  
 WHOM I AM-LOVING IN TRUTH
- ΕΙ ΑΚΑΙΟΥ ΚΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΑΛΛ** 80  
 AND NOT I ONLY BUT
- ΑΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΟΙ ΕΓΝΩΚΟΤΕ** 100  
 AND ALL THE ones-HAVING-KNOWN
- ΣΤΗΝ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΝ ΔΙΑ ΤΗΝ ΑΛ** 20  
 THE TRUTH THRU THE TRUTH
- ΗΘΕΙ ΑΝΤΗΝ ΜΕΝΟΥΣΑΝ ΕΝ Η** 40  
 THE REMAINING IN US
- ΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΘΗΜΩΝ ΕΣΤΑΙ ΕΙ** 60  
 AND WITH US WILL-BE INTO
- ΣΤΟΝ ΑΙΩΝΑ ΕΣΤΑΙ ΜΕΘΗΜΩ** 80  
 A omits WILL-BE WITH US
- ΟΝ ΧΑΡΙΣ ΕΛΘΟΣ ΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΗΠΑΡ** 200  
 THE SON WILL-BE WITH US FROM ΑΠΟ  
 grace MERCY PACE BESIDE
- ΑΘΕΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΡΑΚΥ** 20  
 God FATHER AND BESIDE Mas-
- ΡΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΥΙΟΥ** 40  
 ter omitted by AB JESUS ANOINTED THE SON
- ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΕΝ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑ** 60  
 s\* adds ΑΥΤΟΥ OF-Him OF-THE FATHER IN TRUTH
- ΑΚΑΙ ΑΓΑΠΗ ΕΧΑΡΗΝ ΑΙ ΑΝΟ** 80  
 4 AND LOVE I-JOYED VERY that
- ΤΙ ΕΥΡΗΚΑ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΤΕΚΝΩΝ** 300  
 I-HAVE-FOUND OUT OF-THE OFFSPRINGS OF-
- ΟΥ ΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΤΟΥΝΤΑΣ ΕΝ ΑΛΗ** 20  
 YOU ABOUT-TREADING IN TRUTH
- ΘΕΙΔΑ ΘΩΣ ΕΝ ΤΟΛΗΝ ΕΛΑΒ** 40  
 according-as direction WE-GOT
- ΟΜΕΝ ΠΑΡΑ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΚΑΙ** 60  
 s o. o. Α ΑΠΟ FROM B omits THE BESIDE THE FATHER AND
- ΝΥΝ ΕΡΩΤΩ ΣΕ ΚΥΡΙΑΔΟΥ ΧΘ** 80  
 NOW I-AM-ASKING YOU mistress NOT AS
- ΕΝ ΤΟΛΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΝΗΓΡΑΦΩΝ** 400  
 direction NEW WRITING to-
- ΟΙ ΑΛΛΑ ΕΝ ΤΟΛΗΝ Η ΕΙΧΑΜ** 20  
 a o. direction omitted by AB B O YOU BUT direction WHICH WE-HAVE
- ΕΝ ΑΡΧΗ ΣΙΝ ΑΓΑΠΩ ΜΕΝ** 40  
 FROM ORIGINAL THAT WE-MAY-BE-LOVING
- ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΗΣ ΤΙΝ** 60  
 6 one-another AND this IS
- Η ΑΓΑΠΗ ΗΝ ΑΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΩΜΕΝ** 80  
 THE LOVE THAT WE-MAY-BE-ABOUT-TREADING
- ΚΑΤΑ ΤΑ ΕΝ ΤΟΛΑ ΣΑΥΤΟΥ** 500  
 s had THAT according-as IN ΑΚΑΘΩΣ after OF-Him according-to THE directions OF-Him this
- ΣΤΗΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΔΕΙΞΕΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΑΛΗ** 20  
 s reads IS IN THE (o. o.) OF-Him s+ +INA THAT THE direction IS according-as
- ΗΚΟΥΣΑΤΕ ΑΡΧΗ ΣΙΝ ΑΕΝ** 40  
 ABOVE s adds ΑΥΤΟΥ after TO, reading as noted YE-BEAR FROM ORIGINAL THAT IN
- ΑΥΤΗ ΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΤΗΤΕ ΟΤΙ ΠΟΛ** 60  
 7 SAME YOU-MAY-BE-ABOUT-TREADING THAT MANY
- ΛΟΙ ΠΛΑΝΟΙ ΕΣΗΛΘΟΝ ΕΙΣ Τ** 80  
 STRAYERS OUT-CAME INTO THE
- ΟΝ ΚΟΣΜΟΝ ΟΙΜΟΝΟΜΟΛΟΓΟΥ** 600  
 SYSTEM THE NO ones-AVOWING
- ΝΤΕ ΣΙΝ ΧΟΥΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ ΕΡΧ** 20  
 JESUS ANOINTED COMING
- ΟΜΕΝ ΟΝ ΕΝ ΣΑΡΚΙ ΟΥΤΟΣ Ε** 40  
 IN FLESH THIS IS
- ΤΙΝΟ ΠΛΑΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ Ο ΑΝΤΙΧΡ** 60  
 s o. THE STRAYER AND THE INSTEAD-ANOINTED
- ΙΣΤΟΣ ΒΛΕΠΕΤΕ ΕΑΥΤΟΥΣ** 80  
 8 YE-BE-LOOKING selves THAT
- ΝΑΜΗ ΑΠΟΛΕΣΤΕ ΔΕΙΡΓΑΣ** 700  
 s\* H o. Θ B H o. NO YE-SHOULD-BE-destroying WHICH YE-work
- ΑΘΕΑ ΔΕ ΑΛΛΑ ΜΙΣΘΟΝ ΠΛΗΡΗ** 20  
 B ΑΜΕΘΑ and s has AI for Ε but HIRE FULL YE-
- ΠΟΛΑΒΗΤΕ ΠΑΣΟΝ ΠΡΟΑΓΩΝ** 40  
 9 MAY-BE-FROM-GETTING EVERY THE one-BEFORE-LEADING AND
- ΑΙΜΗ ΜΕΝΩΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΔΙΔΑΧΗ** 60  
 s had + KAI MH AND NO NO REMAINING IN THE TEACHING OF-
- ΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΙ** 80  
 THE ANOINTED God NOT IS-HAVING
- ΟΜΕΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΔΙΔΑΧΗ ΟΥΤΟ** 600  
 THE one-REMAINING IN THE TEACHING this-one
- ΣΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ** 20  
 A SON AND THE FATHER B adds an extra AND THE FATHER AND THE SON
- ΙΟΝ ΕΧΕΙ ΕΙΤΙ ΣΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ** 40  
 10 IS-HAVING IF ANY IS-COMING TO-
- ΡΟΣΥΜΑΣΚΑΙ ΤΑΥΤΗΝ ΤΗΝ** 60  
 B repeats THE s had + EN WARD YOU AND THIS THE TEACH-
- ΙΔΑΧΗΝ ΟΥΦΕΡ ΕΙΜΗ ΛΑΜΒΑ** 80  
 s o. ing NOT IS-CARRYING NO BE-YE-GETTING-
- ΝΕΤΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΟΙΚΙΑΝ ΚΑ** 900  
 UP him INTO HOME AND
- ΙΧΑΙΡΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΜΗ ΛΕΓΕΤΕ** 20  
 TO-BE-JOYING to-him NO YE-BE-SAYING
- ΟΛΕΓΩΝ ΓΑΡ ΑΥΤΩ ΧΑΙΡΕΙΝ** 40  
 11 THE one-SAYING for to-him TO-BE-JOYING
- ΚΟΙΝΩΝΕΙΤΟΙΣ ΕΡΓΟΙΣ** 60  
 s o. IS-comunioning to-THE ACTS OF-
- ΤΟΥΤΟΙΣ ΠΟΝΗΡΟΙΣ ΠΟΛΑ** 80  
 12 him THE wicked much
- ΕΧΩΝ ΜΙΝ ΓΡΑΦΕΙΝ ΟΥΚ Ε** 1000  
 s\* o. A TO-WRITE -ΨΔ/ HAVING to-YOU TO-BE-WRITING NOT I-WAS-

cern. Truth is imperiled and is now to be made a test of fellowship and a condition of offering hospitality (10). It will not be a time of recovery of truth but of its perversion. The test of fellowship in the present is conduct and not doctrine.

ink, but I am expecting to be coming to you and to speak to you mouth to mouth, that your joy may be full.

<sup>13</sup> The children of your chosen sister are greeting you.

ΟΥΛΗΘΗΝΔΙΑΧΑΡΤΟΥΚΑΙΜ<sup>20</sup>  
 COUNSELED THRU PAPER AND ink  
 Α omits but Α adds ΓΑΡ for  
 ΕΛΛΗΝΟΙ ΑΛΛΑ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗΝ<sup>40</sup>  
 but I-AM-EXPECTING TO-BE-  
 Α Ε.Ο. ΑΙ ΠΡΟΣΥΜΑΣΚΑΙΣΤΟΜΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 BECOMING TOWARD YOU AND MOUTH  
 ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟ ΜΑΛΛΗΝ ΣΑΙΝΑΝ<sup>80</sup>  
 TOWARD MOUTH TO-TALK THAT THE

ΧΑΡΑΥΜΟΝ ΠΕΠΛΗΡΩΜΕΝΗΝ<sup>100</sup>  
 JOY OF-YOU<sup>p</sup> HAVING-been-FILLED MAY-BE  
 ΑΙΣΟ. ΑΣΠΑΖΕΤΑΙ ΣΕ ΤΑ ΕΚ ΤΕΚΝΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 13 IS-greeting YOU THE offspring OF-THE  
 ΣΑΔΕΛΦΗΣ ΣΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΕΚΛΕΚΤΗΣ<sup>40</sup>  
 sister OF-YOU THE chosen  
 ΗC

<sup>2</sup> The prosperity of the soul must not be confounded with spiritual prosperity. Like the salvation of the soul (1 Pt.1<sup>o</sup>), it refers to that physical enjoyment and satisfaction which will be fully known in the coming kingdom. The Circumcision are promised all physical blessing on the earth; we are blessed with every spiritual blessing among the celestials (Eph.1<sup>3</sup>). Such a salvation as this is not at all suited to our calling above in Christ Jesus.

<sup>7</sup> "Getting nothing from the nations" is positive proof of the Jewish character of this note. If this were literally obeyed by those who proclaim the truth today, they would have no support whatever. This statement is like a flash of light in a dark place. It shows us that, in early days, there were two entirely distinct churches, one connected with the kingdom proclamation and the hope of Israel, which has since passed away, and the other connected with the preaching of Paul to the nations.

Much of the confusion today is the result of mingling truth intended for one church into that which belongs to the other. The truth found in the Circumcision epistles will come into play again after the present administration of grace has come to an end.

<sup>9</sup> It is significant that any man would dare to oppose an apostle. Diotrefes evidently did it in order to secure for himself the highest place in the ecclesia. There is no suggestion of any difference in doctrine. This spirit, which was severely condemned by our Lord, has been the cause of much harm to the saints. True servants of the Lord are taught by His example, and do not desire to exalt themselves, knowing well that He will abase such, and will Himself exalt all who truly deserve it in that day. Diotrefes exalted himself and, as a result, his name has been a by-word down the centuries since. Demetrius does not seem to have thought of himself yet his name is honored and his place a permanent one in the annals of the good.

Three typical characters, Gaius, Diotrefes, and Demetrius supply the topics of the letter. "The elder, Gaius", showed fidelity and hospitality. Pride

THE ELDER, to Gaius, the beloved, whom I am loving in truth:

<sup>2</sup> BELOVED, concerning all I am wishing that you be prospered and sound, according as your soul is prospered. For I was overjoyed at the coming of the brethren and your testimony to the truth, according as you are walking in truth. I am having no greater joy than this, that I am hearing of my children walking in the truth.

<sup>5</sup> Beloved, you are doing a faithful thing whatever you should work for the brethren, and strangers at that, who testify of your love before the ecclesia, to whom you will be doing ideally by sending them forward worthily of God, for they come forth for the sake of the Name, getting nothing from the nations. We, then, ought to be taking up with such, that we may become fellow workers in the truth.

<sup>9</sup> I write somewhat to the ecclesia, but Diotrefes, who is fond of being foremost among them, is not receiving us. Therefore, if I should be coming, I shall be reminding him of his acts which he is doing, babbling about us with wicked words, and not being sufficed with this, he is not receiving the brethren besides, and is forbidding those who are intending to, and is casting them out of the ecclesia.

<sup>11</sup> Beloved, do not be imitating the evil, but the good. He who is doing good is of God. He who is doing evil has not seen God. <sup>12</sup> Demetrius has been testified to by all, and by the truth itself. Now we also are testifying, and you are aware that our testimony is true.

<sup>13</sup> I had much to write to you, but do not want to be writing to you with ink and pen.

- 1 **ΟΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ ΓΑΙΩΤΩ ΑΓ** 20  
THE SENIOR to-GAIUS THE be-
- 2 **ΑΠΗΤΩΝ ΕΓΟΦΑΓΑΠΘΕΝΑΛΗ** 40  
LOVED WHOM I AM-LOVING IN TRUTH
- 3 **ΘΕΙΑ ΑΓΑΠΗ ΤΕ ΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΝΤΩ** 60  
beloved ABOUT ALL
- 4 **ΝΕΥΧΟΜΑΙ ΣΕ ΕΥΟΔΟΥΣΘΑΙ** 80  
I-AM-WISHING YOU TO-BE-BEING-WELL-WAYED
- 5 **ΚΑΙ ΥΓΙΑΙΝΕΙΝ ΚΑΘΩΣ ΕΥ** 100  
AND TO-BE-BEING-SOUND according-AS IS-BEING-
- 6 **ΔΟΥΤΑΙ ΣΟΥ Η ΨΥΧΗ ΕΧΑΡΗ** 20  
WELL-WAYED OF-YOU THE soul I-JOYED
- 7 **ΓΑΡ ΙΔΑΝ ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΩΝ ΑΔΕΛ** 40  
for VERY OF-COMING OF-brothers
- 8 **ΦΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΥΝΤΩΝ** 60  
AND OF-WITNESSING OF-YOU
- 9 **ΥΠΗΛΑΘΕ ΙΑΚΑΘΩΣ ΣΥΝΕΝΑ** 80  
to-TO THE TRUTH according-AS YOU IN TRUTH
- 10 **ΑΝΘΕΙΑ ΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΤΕΙΣ ΜΕΙΖ** 200  
ARE-ABOUT-TREADING GREATER-MORE
- 11 **ΟΤΕΡΑΝ ΤΟΥΤΩΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΧΩΧΑ** 20  
OF-these NOT I'M-HAVING JOY
- 12 **ΡΑΝ ΙΔΑΚΟΥΦΤΑ ΕΜΑΤΕΚΝ** 40  
THAT I-AM-HEARING THE MY offsprings
- 13 **ΑΕΝΤΗΝ ΑΝΘΕΙΑ ΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΤΟ** 60  
IN THE TRUTH ABOUT-TREADING
- 14 **ΥΝΤΑ ΑΓΑΠΗ ΤΕ ΠΙΣΤΟΝ ΠΟΙ** 80  
beloved BELIEVING YOU-ARE-
- 15 **ΕΙΣΘΕ ΑΝΕΡΓΑΣ ΘΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ** 300  
DOING WHICH IF-EVER YOU-SHOULD-BE-ACTING INTO THE
- 16 **ΑΔΕΛΦΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΣΕ ΝΟ** 20  
brothers AND this LODGERS
- 17 **ΥΣ ΟΙ ΕΜΑΡΤΥΡΗΣΑΝ ΣΟΥ ΤΗ** 40  
WHO witness OF-YOU THE
- 18 **ΑΓΑΠΗΝ ΕΝΩΠΙΟΝ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ** 60  
LOVE IN-VIEW OF-OUT-CALLED
- 19 **ΣΟΥ ΣΚΑΛΩΣ ΠΟΙΗΣΕΙΣ ΠΡΟ** 80  
WHOM IDEALLY YOU-WILL-BE-DOING BEFORE-
- 20 **ΠΕΜΨΑΣΙΣΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ ΨΥ** 400  
SENDING WORTHILY OF-TO THE God OVER
- 21 **ΕΡΓΑ ΤΟΥ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΟΣ ΣΕ ΙΝΑ** 20  
for repeated by s THE NAME THEY-OUT-
- 22 **ΘΑΝΗΜ ΔΕΝ ΛΑΜΒΑΝΟΝΤΕΣ Α** 40  
COME NO-YET-ONE GETTING-UP FROM
- 23 **ΠΟΤΩΝ ΘΕΝΙΚΩΝ ΗΜΕΙΣ ΟΥΝ** 60  
THE NATIONICS WE THEN
- 24 **ΟΦΕΙΛΟΜΕΝ ΥΠΟΛΑΜΒΑΝΕΙ** 80  
ARE-OWING TO-BE-UNDER-GETTING
- 25 **ΝΤΟΥΣ ΤΟΙΟΥΤΟΥΣ ΙΝΑ ΣΥΝ** 500  
THE such THAT TOGETHER-
- 26 **ΕΡΓΟΙ ΕΙΝΩΜΕΘΑ ΤΗ ΑΛΗΘ** 20  
ACTERS WE-MAY-BE-BECOMING to-TO THE TRUTH
- 27 **ΕΙΔΕ ΓΡΑΥΑΤΙ ΤΗ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ** 40  
I-WRITE ANY to-TO THE OUT-CALLED
- 28 **ΑΛΛΟΦΙΛΟ ΠΡΟΤΕΥΩΝ ΑΥΤ** 60  
but. THE FOND-BEFORE-most-being OF-them
- 29 **ΩΝ ΔΙΟΤΡΕΦΗΣΟΥ ΚΕ ΠΙΔΕΧ** 80  
ZEUS-NOURISHED (Diotrephes) NOT IS-ON-RECEIVING
- 30 **ΕΤΑΙΝ ΜΑΣ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥΤΟ ΕΑΝ** 600  
US THRU this IF-EVER I-MAY-
- 31 **ΑΘΩ ΥΠΟ ΜΗΝΗΣΩ ΑΥΤΟΥΤΑ ΕΡ** 20  
BE-COMING I'LL-BE-UNDER-REMINDING OF-him THE ACTS
- 32 **ΓΑΡ ΑΠΟ ΕΙΛΟΓΟΙΣ ΠΟΝΗΡΟ** 40  
WHICH HE-IS-DOING to-sayings wicked
- 33 **ΙΣΦΥΛΑΡΩΝ ΗΜΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΜΗΡ** 60  
BUBBLING US AND NO BEING-
- 34 **ΚΟΥ ΜΕΝ ΟΣΕ ΠΙΤΟΥΤΟΙΣ ΟΥ** 80  
SUFFICED ON these NOT-
- 35 **ΤΕ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΕΠΙΔΕΧΕΤΑΙ ΤΟΥ** 700  
BESIDES he IS-ON-RECEIVING THE
- 36 **ΣΑ ΔΕΛΦΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥΣ ΒΟΥΛ** 20  
brothers AND THE ones-intend-
- 37 **ΟΜΕΝ ΟΥΣ ΚΩΛΥΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΤΗ** 40  
ING he-IS-FORBIDDING AND OUT OF-THE
- 38 **ΣΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΣ ΕΚΒΑΛΛΕΙΑΓ** 60  
OUT-CALLED IS-OUT-CASTING be-
- 39 **ΑΠΗΤΗΜΗ ΜΟΥ ΤΟ ΚΑΚΟΝ Α** 80  
LOVED! NO BE-IMITATING THE EVIL but
- 40 **ΑΛΛΑ ΤΟ ΑΓΑΘΟΝ Ο ΑΓΑΘΟ ΠΟΙ** 800  
THE GOOD THE one-GOOD-DOING
- 41 **ΩΝ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΚΑΚ** 20  
OUT OF-THE God IS THE one-EVIL-
- 42 **ΟΠΟΙΩΝ ΟΥ ΧΕΩΡΑΚΕΝ ΤΟΝ** 40  
DOING NOT HAS-SEEN THE God
- 43 **ΕΟΝ ΔΗ ΜΗΤΡΙΩ ΜΕ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΗ** 60  
to-DEMETRIUS HAS-been-WITNESSED
- 44 **ΤΑΙ ΥΠΟ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΥΠΟ ΑΥ** 80  
by ALL AND by SAME
- 45 **ΤΗΣ ΤΗΣ ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΗΜΕ** 900  
OF-THE TRUTH AND WE
- 46 **ΙΣ ΔΕ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΥΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ** 20  
YET ARE-WITNESSING AND YOU-
- 47 **ΔΑΣ ΟΤΙ Η ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑ ΗΜΩΝ Α** 40  
HAVE-PERCEIVED that THE witness OF-US TRUE
- 48 **ΑΝΘΗΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΠΟΛΛΑ ΕΙΧΟΝ** 60  
IS much I-HAD
- 49 **ΓΡΑΥΑΙΣ ΟΙ ΑΛΛΟΥΣ ΒΕΛΩΔ** 80  
TO-WRITE TO-YOU but NOT I-AM-WILLING THRU
- 50 **ΑΜΕΛΑΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΛΑΜΟΥΣ** 1000  
WAS-COUNSELED A TO-BE-WRITING to-YOU AND REED to-YOU



of place seems to be the sin of Diotrephes. He rails against John and refuses his message, excommunicating from the church those who receive the brethren. Demetrius receives a triple commendation. He is testified to by all, by the truth, and by John.

<sup>14</sup> Yet I am expecting to see you immediately, and we will be talking mouth to mouth.

<sup>15</sup> Peace be to you! The friends are greeting you. Greet the friends by name.



## THE EPISTLE OF JUDE

JUDE, the last of the epistles to the Circumcision, is the prelude to the apocalyptic judgments. Its framework reveals the fact that the central theme is the coming of the Lord in judgment upon the irreverent (14,15). Indeed, it seems to suggest that Enoch himself will prophesy, as one of the two witnesses (Un.113-12), to (not of) these, in the Lord's day. As Peter's second epistle is especially concerned with this same judgment period, it contains many parallel passages. Compare Jude 3 with 2 Pe.15, 4 with 21, 6 with 24, 7 with 26-10, 8 with 210, 9 with 211, and 10 with 212, 11 with 215, 12-13 with 213-17, 16 with 218, 17-18 with 31-3.

As Jude speaks of the apostles (17), he is not the apostle of this name (Jn. 1422). Neither was James, his brother, an apostle, for James and John were the *two* sons of Zebedee (Mt.2637). The other James was not prominent enough to be referred to in this way. So Jude was evidently the brother of James, the Lord's brother, who occupied by far the most prominent place among the saints of the Circumcision, although he was not an apostle. This makes Jude himself a brother of the Lord.

This fact throws much light on the character of its teaching, its harmony with the other Circumcision epistles, and its strong contrast with the later teaching of the apostle Paul. Paul repudiates even the distant physical bond existing between him and the Lord, and bases all on a spiritual relationship in grace. Jude deals with the judgment of those who are closely united to Him in the flesh.

While the apostasy here set forth is not to be applied to the Uncircumcision during the present period of grace, its beginnings can be clearly seen among the Jews, as God is gathering them from the nations and restoring them to their own land. As in the exodus from Egypt, He will deal with the nation of Israel as a whole, yet destroy the apostates among them

during the era of His indignation. With this in view, Jude addresses this epistle to the faithful, lest they, too, become involved in the apostasy.

Unlike those to whom Paul writes these will not have justification, but only a pardon of sins, which can be revoked. Hence even believers among the Circumcision may fall away, especially during the fearful afflictions of the time of the end.

The framework shows that the main theme, the judgment of apostasy, is presented, as usual, from the divine side first and then reviewed, in inverse order, from the human aspect.

From verse fifteen, as shown by the framework, we return over the same ground as we came, but from a different viewpoint. In the former division all was viewed in its Godward aspect: then we look on the manward side. First we have the mercy from God (2), lastly the mercy shown to man (21-23). And so with each subject.

The closing ascription is in close harmony with the epistle. Glory, majesty, might and authority belong to God when He is executing His strange work of judging the earth and inaugurating the reign of His Christ, as is set forth in detail in the book of His unveiling.

### FRAMEWORK OF JUDE

- |                                 |  |
|---------------------------------|--|
| Called and kept 1               |  |
| Mercy from God 2                |  |
| Contend for the faith 3         |  |
| Barter, disown, before 4        |  |
| Reminder—prophets 5-7           |  |
| Dreamers 8-13                   |  |
| The Lord's Coming in            |  |
| Judgment 14,15                  |  |
| Murmurers 16                    |  |
| Reminder—apostles 17            |  |
| Scoffers of the last time 18,19 |  |
| Build selves in faith 20        |  |
| Mercy on others 21-23           |  |
| Guarded and established 24,25   |  |

GODWARD

MANWARD

<sup>1</sup> Jude's stress on human relationships is very strong, especially as James, his brother, gained the ascendancy among the Circumcision because of his physical relationship to the Lord. Even Peter and John were eclipsed by James, in the latter part of Acts, though he was not even an apostle.

<sup>2</sup> The absence of *grace* from this salvation is very striking. As it will have its prime fulfilment in an era of divine indignation, nothing higher than mercy is possible.

<sup>3</sup> This faith, once given over to the saints, is the evangel of the Circumcision (Ga.27) which was entrusted to Peter and the twelve apostles. It is radically distinct from the evangel of the Uncircumcision, entrusted to Paul. The error of the present day, of mixing their mercy into the present grace, will have its counterpart when they seek to mingle our grace with their mercy. Then the usual objection to grace will be fulfilled, for, being out of place, it will degenerate into a license to do evil, and lead to insubordination. Now, the transcendent grace of God is the most powerful incentive to a godly life; then it will be an excuse for lax morals. Misplaced truth is mighty error.

<sup>5</sup> The present day decadence of morals and contempt for government is but an index of the trend of the apostasy in Israel in the last days. As in the exodus, where all Israel was redeemed out of Egypt, yet nearly all bleached their bones in the wilderness, so it will be again. Only a remnant will enter the kingdom, for lack of faith and following the flesh.

<sup>6</sup> The word "habitation" is used but once elsewhere, and then it refers to the glorified human body (2 Co.5<sup>2</sup>). By such means alone could the angels commit an unnatural act comparable to the sin of Sodom.

<sup>7</sup> The destruction of Sodom and the surrounding cities is still apparent to all who visit the region. In this way these cities are experiencing the justice of eonian fire. The fire has long ceased but its effects will remain and testify to God's judgment until the close of this eon, after which Sodom shall return to her former estate (Ezek.16<sup>53-56</sup>).

JUDAS, a slave of Jesus Christ, yet a brother of James, to those who are called, beloved in God the Father, and kept by Jesus Christ.

<sup>2</sup> May mercy and peace and love be multiplied to you!

<sup>3</sup> BELOVED, while giving all diligence to be writing to you concerning our common salvation and life, I have had the necessity to write entreating you to be contending for the faith once given over to the saints.

<sup>4</sup> For certain men slip in who long ago have been written beforehand for this judgment; irreverent, bartering the grace of our God for wantonness, and disowning our only Owner and Lord, Jesus Christ.

<sup>5</sup> Now I am intending to remind you, you who once are aware of all, that the Lord, when saving the people out of the land of Egypt, secondly destroys those who believe

<sup>6</sup> not. Besides, the messengers who keep not their own sovereignty, but leave their own habitation, He has kept in imperceptible bonds under gloom for the judgment of

<sup>7</sup> the great day. As Sodom and Gomorrah (and the cities about them, in like manner to these) committing ultra-prostitution, and coming away after other flesh, are lying before us, a specimen, experiencing the justice of eonian fire.

<sup>8</sup> Howbeit, these dreamers also, likewise are indeed defiling the flesh, yet are repudiating dominion, and calumniating glories. Now when Michael, the chief messenger, doubting the Slanderer, argued concerning the body of Moses, he dares not bring a calumniating judgment,

ΙΟΥΔΑΣΙΝΧΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΔΟ 20 JUDAS OF-JESUS ANOINTED SLAVE	AB IHCOYC JESUS ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΑΛΟΝΕΚΓΗΣ ΑΙΓΥΠ 20 Master PEOPLE OUT OF-LAND OF-EGYPT
ΥΛΟΣ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΣ ΔΕ ΙΑΚΩΒΟΥ 40 brother YET OF-JACOBUS	ΤΟΥ ΣΩΣΤΟΔΕΥΤΕΡΟΝΤΟ 40 SAVING THE second THE
ΤΟΙΣ ΕΝΘΕΩΠΑΤΡΙΝΓΑΠΗΜ 60 to-THE IN God FATHER ones-HAVING-been-	ΥΣΜΗΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΑΝΤΑΣ ΑΠΦΛΑ 60 NO ones-BELIEVING destroys
ΕΝΟΙΣΚΑΙ ΙΗΝΧΟΥΧΡΙΣΤΩΤ 80 LOVED AND JESUS ANOINTED HAV- 6	ΕΣΕΝΑΓΓΕΛΟΥΣΤΕΤΟΥΣΜΗ 80 MESSENGERS BESIDES THE NO
ΕΤΗΡΗΜΕΝΟΙΣΚΑΝΤΟΙΣ ΕΛ 100 2 ING-been-KEPT CALLED MERCY	ΤΗΡΗΣΑΝΤΑΣ ΤΗΝ ΕΑΥΤΩΝΑ 600 ones-KEEPING THE OF-selves OR-
ΕΟΣΥΝΚΑΙ ΕΙΡΗΝΗΚΑΙΑ 20 to-YOU AND PEACE AND LOVE	ΡΗΝΑΛΛΑΔΑΠΟΛΙΠΟΝΤΑΣΤ 20 IGINAL but FROM-LACKING THE
ΓΑΠΗΠΛΗΘΥΝΘΕΙΝΑΓΑΠΗΤ 40 3 MAY-BE-multiplied beloved	ΟΙΔΙΟΝΟΙΚΗΤΗΡΙΟΝΕΙΣΚ 40 OWN HOME-place INTO JUDG-
ΟΙ ΠΑΣΑΝ ΣΠΟΥΔΗΝ ΠΟΙΟΥΜ 60 EVERY DILIGENCE DOING	ΡΙΣΙΝ ΜΕΓΑΛΗΣ ΗΜΕΡΑΣ ΔΕ 60 ing OF-GREAT DAY to-
ΕΝΟΣ ΓΡΑΦΕΙΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΠΕΡΙΤ 80 \$ adds TOY OF-THE TO-BE-WRITING to-YOU ABOUT THE	ΣΜΟΙΣ ΑΙΔΙΟΙΣ ΥΠΟ ΖΟΦΟΝ 80 BONDS UN-PERCEIVED UNDER GLOOM
ΗΣΚΟΙΝ ΗΣΗΜΩΝΣΩΤΗΡΙΑΣ 200 COMMON OF-US SAVING	ΤΕΤΗΡΗΚΕΝΩΣΣΟΔΟΜΑΚΑΙ 700 7 HAS-KEPT AS SODOM AND
ΚΑΙ ΖΩΗΣ ΑΝΑΓΚΗΣ ΕΣΧΟΝΓ 20 AND LIFE omitted by AB necessity I-HAVE-HAD TO-	ΓΟΜΟΡΡΑΚΑΙ ΑΙ ΠΕΡΙ ΑΥΤΑ 20 GOMORRAH AND THE ABOUT them
ΡΑΥΑΙ ΥΜΙΝ ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩΝ ΕΠ 40 \$ Φ IN WRITE to-YOU BESIDE-CALLING TO-BE-	ΣΠΟΛΕΙΣΤΟΝΟΜΟΙΟΝ ΤΡΟΠ 40 cities THE LIKE manner
ΑΓΩΝΙΖΕΣΘΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΑΠΑΣΠΑΡ 60 ON-CONTENDING to-THE ONCE BEING-	ΟΝΤΟΥ ΤΟΙΣ ΕΚΠΟΡΝΕΥΣΑΣ 60 to-these OUT-PROSTITUTING
ΑΔΟΘΕΙΣ ΤΟΙΣ ΑΓΙΟΙΣ ΠΙ 80 \$ O. BESE- GIVEN to-THE HOLY-ones BE-	ΑΙΚΑΙΑ ΠΕΛΘΟΥΣ ΑΙΟΠΙΣΩ 80 AND FROM-COMING BEHIND
ΣΤΕΙΠΑΡΕΙΣ ΕΔΥΣΑΝ ΓΑΡΤ 300 4 LIEF \$ adds KAI AND BESE- INTO-SLIP for ANY	ΣΑΡΚΟΣ ΕΤΕΡΑΣ ΠΡΟΚΕΙΝΤ 800 FLESH DIFFERENT THEY-ARE-BEFORE-LYING
ΙΝΕΣ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙ ΠΑΛΑΙΩ 20 humans THE OLD HAV-	ΑΙΔΕΙΣ ΑΠΥΡΟΣ ΑΙΩΝΙΟΥ 20 \$ O. \$ ΔΕ adds =YET SHOW-effect OF-FIRE conian
ΡΟΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΙ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΤ 40 ING-been-BEFORE-WRITTEN INTO this	ΔΙΚΗΝ ΥΠΕΧΟΥΣ ΑΙΟΜΟΙΩΣ 40 8 JUSTICE UNDER-HAVING LIKE-AS
ΟΤΟΚΡΙΜΑ ΔΕ ΒΕΙΣΤΗΝΤΟ 60 THE JUDGMENT UN-REVERENT THE OF-THE	ΜΕΝΤΟΙΚΑΙ ΟΥΤΟΙ ΕΝΥΠΝΙ 60 howbeit AND these IN-SLEEPING ones
ΥΘΕΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ ΧΑΡΙΤΑ ΜΕΤΑΤ 80 God OF-US grace after-PLACING	ΑΖΟΜΕΝΟΙΣ ΑΡΚΑ ΜΕΝ ΜΙΑΙ 80 FLESH INDEED ARE-DEFFIL-
ΙΘΕΝΤΕΣ ΕΙΣ ΑΣΕΛΓΕΙΑΝ Κ 400 INTO wantonness AND	ΝΟΥΣ ΚΙΝΚΥΡΙΟΤΗΤΑ ΔΕ ΑΘΕ 80 ING masterdorm YET THEY-ARE-
ΑΙΤΟΝ ΜΟΝΟΝ ΔΕ ΣΠΟΤΗΝ ΚΑ 20 THE ONLY OWNER AND	ΤΟΥΣ ΚΙΝΔΟΣΑΣ ΔΕ ΒΛΑΣΦΗΜ 20 UN-PLACING esteems YET THEY-ARE-HARM-
ΙΚΥΡΙΟΝ ΗΜΩΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΝ ΧΡΙ 40 Master OF-US JESUS ANOINTED	ΟΥΣ ΚΙΝΟΔΕΜΙΧΑΝ ΛΟΑΡΧΑΓ 40 B BESIDES T B+ AVERRRING THE YET MICHAEL THE chief-
ΣΤΟΝ ΑΡΝΟΥΜΕΝΟΙ ΥΠΟ ΜΗ 60 5 disowning TO-UNDER-REMIND	ΓΕΛΟΣ ΤΕΤΩ ΔΙΑΒΟΛΩ ΔΙΑ 60 B+T=then MESSENGER when to-THE THRU-CASTER being-
ΣΑΙ ΔΕ ΥΜΑΣ ΒΟΥΛΟΜΑΙ ΕΙΔ 80 YET YOU I-AM-intending HAVING-	ΚΡΙΝΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΔΙΕΛΕΓΕΤΟ Π 80 THRU-JUDGED THRU-said A-
ΑΤΑ ΟΜΙΤΣ ΥΟΥΠ \$ ALL that Master once ΟΤΑ ΣΥΜΑΣ ΑΠΑΣ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΟΤΙ 800 PERCEIVED YOU ONCE ALL that	ΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΜΩΥΣΕΩΣ ΣΩΜΑΤΟΣ 1000 A O. BOUT THE MOSES BODY

<sup>11</sup> The way of Cain is the bloodless religion which offers the fruit of its own cursed toil (Gen.4<sup>3</sup>;3<sup>17</sup>), yet, for all its abhorrence of sacrifice, does not hesitate to shed fraternal blood. They will work for God's favor, but will not debase themselves so as to receive it as His gift, through the blood of His Anointed.

<sup>11</sup> The temptation to profit by the priestly or prophetic office seems to be the ruling principle of all religions. Balak, when he wished Israel cursed (Nu.22<sup>17</sup>), was told by Balaam that he would require great wages for the work. So the religion of the end time will be a popular vocation, affording a good opportunity for money making.

<sup>11</sup> The lawless assumption of sacred functions on the part of those not qualified drew down God's judgment on Korah and his company in the wilderness (Nu.16). They were swallowed up alive by the earth for their presumption (Nu.16<sup>32</sup>). The terrible time of Jacob's trouble will gather all these festering evils together in the day of His indignation.

<sup>14</sup> The designation of Enoch as the seventh from Adam (Gen.5<sup>18</sup>) is significant of the end of the first cycle of human history and corresponds with the seven earthly economies which precede the judgment. These are, Adam in Innocence, Seth with Conscience, Noah with human Government, Abraham with Promise, Moses with Law, the Incarnation (the Pente-costal, Transitional and Secret economies are parenthetic) and the day of Indignation. After this an entirely new cycle of human history commences under the reign of the Son of Mankind.

<sup>14</sup> The statement that Enoch "prophecies" is indefinite as to time. It does not necessarily recognize the so-called "Book of Enoch" which has been found in an Ethiopic translation, and contains a passage substantially the same as the one given by Jude. The indefinite form of the verb allows the possibility that Enoch, as one of the two witnesses (Un.11<sup>3</sup>) may yet deliver this prophecy to the irreverent in the great crisis at the time of the end.

but said, "May the Lord rebuke you!" Yet these indeed are calumniating whatever they are not acquainted with, yet in whatever they are instinctively adept, as the irrational animals, in these things they are being corrupted.

<sup>11</sup> Woe to them! seeing that they were gone in the way of Cain, and in the deception of Balaam's wages they were poured out, and they were destroyed in the contradiction of Korah.

<sup>12</sup> These are the reefs in your love feasts, carousing together fearlessly, shepherding themselves, waterless clouds carried along by winds, sear, unfruitful trees, twice dying, up-  
<sup>13</sup> rooted, wild billows of the sea frothing forth their own shame, straying stars, for whom the gloom of darkness has been kept for an

<sup>14</sup> eon. Now Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesies to these also, saying, "*Lo!* the Lord came among

<sup>15</sup> tens of thousands of His saints, to do judgment against all, and to expose all the irreverent concerning all their irreverent acts in which they are irreverent, and concerning all the hard words which irreverent  
<sup>16</sup> sinners speak against Him." These are murmurers, complainers, going according to their desires, and their mouth is talking pompous things, marveling at the aspect of things on behalf of benefit.

<sup>17</sup> Yet *you*, beloved, remember the declarations which have been declared before by the apostles of our  
<sup>18</sup> Lord Jesus Christ, that they said to you, "In the last time there will come scoffers, going according to their own irreverent desires."

ΟΥΚΕΤΟΛΗΝΣΕΝΚΡΙΣΙΝΕΠ 20  
NOT DARES JUDGING TO-BE-  
ΕΝΕΓΚΕΙΝΒΛΑΣΦΗΜΙΑΣΑΛ 40  
ON-CARRYING HARM-AVERMENT but  
ΛΑΒΕΙΠΕΝΕΠΙΤΙΜΗΣΑΙΣΟΙ 50  
said MAY-He-BE-rebuking to-YOU  
\*ΕΣΟC God  
ΚΥΡΙΟΥΣΟΥΤΟΙΔΕΟCΑΜΕΝΟ 80  
10 Master these YET as-much-as INDEED NOT  
ΥΚΟΙΔΑΣΙΝΒΛΑΣΦΗΜΟΥCΙ 100  
THEY-HAVE-PERCEIVED THEY-ARE-HARM-AVERTING  
ΝΟCΑΔΕΦΥCΙΚΩCΦCΤΑΛΛΟ 20  
as-much-as YET naturally AS THE UN-logical  
ΓΑΖΦΑΕΠΙCΤΑΝΤΑΙΕΝΤΟΥ 40  
LIVING-ones ARE-adepting IN these  
ΤΟΙCΦΘΕΙΡΟΝΤΑΙΟΥΑΙΑΥ 60  
11 THEY-ARE-BEING-CORRUPTED WOM to-  
ΤΟΙCΟΤΙΤΗΟΔΦΤΟΥΚΑΙΝΕ 80  
them that to-THE WAY OF-THE CAIN THEY-  
ΠΟΡΕΥΘΗCΑΝΚΑΙΤΗΠΛΑΗΝ 200  
WERE-GONE AND to-THE STRAYING  
ΤΟΥΒΑΛΑΑΜΜΙCΘΟΥCΕΞΕΧΥ 20  
OF-THE BALAAM OF-HIRE THEY-WERE-OUT-  
ΘΗCΑΝΚΑΙΤΗΑΝΤΙΛΟΓΙΑΤ 40  
POURED AND to-THE contradiction OF-  
\*ΕC adds from MURMURERS to GOING of verse 16 after ARE  
ΟΥΚΟΡΕΑΠΦΑΝΟΝΤΟΟΥΤΟΙΕ 50  
12 THE KORE THEY-were-destroyed these ARE  
ΙCΙΝΟΙΕΝΤΑΙCΑΓΑΠΑΙCΥ 80  
\*ΙCΙ omits THE A SEDUCTIONS Π T Δ  
THE IN THE LOVES OF-  
ΥΤΩΝ of-them  
ΜΩΝCΠΙΛΑΔΕC CΥΝΕΥΩΧΟΥ 300  
YOUR SPOTS TOGETHER-WELL-HAVING  
ΜΕΝΟΙΑΦΟΒΩCΕΑΥΤΟΥCΠΟ 20  
UN-FEARLY selves SHEP-  
ΙΜΑΙΝΟΝΤΕCΝΕΦΕΛΑΙΑΝΥ 40  
HERDING CLOUDS UN-WET  
\* ΠΑΝΤΙ to-EVERY \* O.  
ΔΡΟΥΠΟΑΝΕΜΩΝΠΑΡΑΦΕΡ 60  
by WINDS being-BESIDE-CARRIED  
ΟΜΕΝΑΙΔΕΝΔΡΑΦΘΙΝΟΠΦ 80  
\* O  
TREES WANE-JUICE-HOURED  
\* K  
ΙΝΑΑΚΑΡΠΑΔΙCΑΠΟΘΑΝΟΝ 400  
UN-FRUITFUL twice FROM-DYING  
ΤΑΕΚΡΙΖΩΘΕΝΤΑΚΥΜΑΤΑΑ 20  
13 BEING-OUT-ROOTED BILLOWS FIELD  
ΓΡΙΑΘΑΛΑC CΗCΕΠΑΦΡΙΖΟ 40  
OF-SEA ON-FROTHIZING  
ΝΤΑΤΑCΕΑΥΤΩΝΑΙCΧΥΝΑC 60  
THE OF-selves VILLENESSES  
\* ends with ΕC and Α Ε O. B omits THE  
ΑCΤΕΡΕCΠΑΛΗΝΤΑΙΟΙCΟΖ 80  
GLEAMERS STRAYS to-WHOM THE  
\* B omits OF-THE  
ΟΦΟCΤΟΥCΚΟΤΟΥCΕΙCΑΙΩ 500  
GLOOM OF-THE DARKNESS INTO CON

ΝΑΤΕΤΗΡΗΤΑΙΕΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΥ 20  
14 HAS-been-KEPT BEFORE-AVERES  
\* s prefixes ΠΡΟ Α begins ΤΙΠΡΟC-  
Α omits YET  
CΕΝΔΕΚΑΙΤΟΥΤΟΙCΕΒΔΟΜ 40  
YET AND to-these SEVENTH  
ΟCΑΠΟΑΔΑΜΕΝΩΧΛΕΓΩΝΙΑ 60  
FROM ADAM ENOCH SAYING BE-PER-  
\* adds O THE  
ΟΥΝΑΘΕΝΚΥΡΙΟCΕΝΑΓΙΑΙ 80  
CEIVING CAME Master IN HOLIES  
\* MYRIADS OF-HOLIES ΑΓΓΕΛΩΝ MESSENGERS  
CΜΥΡΙΑCΙΝΑΥΤΟΥΠΟΙΗCΑ 600  
15 MYRIADS OF-Him TO-DO  
ΙΚΡΙCΙΝΚΑΤΑΠΑΝΤΩΝΚΑΙ 20  
JUDGING DOWN OF-ALL AND  
\* s EVERY soul ΠΑCΑΝΨΥΧΗΝ for ALL T. UN-R.  
ΕΛΕΓΞΑΙΠΑΝΤΑCΤΟΥCΑCΕ 40  
TO-EXPOSE ALL THE UN-REVER-  
ΒΕΙCΠΕΡΙΠΑΝΤΩΝΤΩΝΕΡΓ 60  
ent ABOUT ALL OF-THE ACTS  
\* s omits OF-UN-REVERENCE OF-them  
ΩΝΑCΕΒΕΙΑCΑΥΤΩΝΩΝΗCΕ 80  
OF-UN-REVERENCE OF-them OF-WHICH THEY-  
ΒΗCΑΝΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΠΑΝΤΩΝΤΩ 700  
UN-REVERE AND ABOUT ALL OF-THE  
\* AB omits sayings  
ΝCΚΛΗΡΩΝΛΟΓΩΝΟΝΕΛΑΛΗ 20  
HARD sayings WHICH TALK  
CΑΝΚΑΤΑΥΤΟΥΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΙ 40  
DOWN OF-Him misers  
ΑCΕΒΕΙCΟΥΤΟΙΕΙCΙΝΓΟΓ 60  
16 UN-REVERE these ARE MURMUR-  
\* B OI for Y  
ΓΥCΤΑΙΜΕΜΨΥΜΟΙΚΑΤΑ 80  
ers complainers according-to  
ΤΑCΕΠΙΘΥΜΙΑCΑΥΤΩΝΠΟΡ 800  
THE ON-FEELINGS OF-them GOING  
ΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΙΚΑΙΤΟCΤΟΜΑΥ 20  
AND THE MOUTH OF-  
\* A O.  
ΤΩΝΑΛΛΕΙΥΠΕΡΟΓΚΑΘΑΥΜ 40  
them IS-TALKING OVER-BULKEDS MARVELING  
ΑΖΟΝΤΕCΠΡΟCΩΠΑΦΘΕΛΕΙ 60  
faces or-benefit  
ΑCΧΑΡΙΝΥΜΕΙCΔΕΑΓΑΠΗΤ 80  
17 grace YE YET beloved  
\* A omits OF-THE A OF-THE O-H-B-B-D.  
ΟΙΜΗΝCΘΗΤΕΤΩΝΗΡΜΑΤΩΝ 900  
BE-BEING-REMINDED OF-THE declarations  
\* declarations  
ΤΩΝΠΡΟΕΙΡΗΜΕΝΩΝΥΠΟΤΩ 20  
THE ones-HAVING-been-BEFORE-declared by THE  
ΝΑΠΟCΤΟΛΩΝΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥΗ 40  
commissioners OF-THE Master OF-  
ΜΩΝΗΝCΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΟΤΙΕΛ 60  
18 US JESUS ANOINTED that THEY-  
\* A adds ΟΤΙ that B omits OF-THE  
ΕΓΟΝΥΜΙΝΕΠΕCΧΑΤΟΥΤΟΥ 80  
said to-YOUP ON LAST OF-THE  
\* B s O. O. O. = WILL-BE AS Ε  
ΧΡΟΝΟΥΕΛΕΥCΟΝΤΑΙΕΜΠΑ 200  
TIME WILL-BE-COMING IN-sporters

<sup>14</sup> The following quotations from an English translation of the Book of Enoch are notable: "I, as the seventh, am born in the first heptad, while justice and judgment were delayed" (93:3). This is true of the period from Adam to Messiah. Another passage confirms this: "In the seventh heptad there shall arise an apostate generation" (60:8).

<sup>18</sup> Peter (2 Pe.3<sup>1-4</sup>) tells us of the scoffers and their scoffing. It all culminates in the challenge, "Where is the promise of His presence?" Since Adam hid himself in the garden, man's chief desire seems to be to get rid of the divine presence.

<sup>20</sup> This faith, as in the beginning of the epistle, is the evangel of the Circumcision. The very wording of the exhortation shows that it is not for those who know the depths and heights of grace revealed for us. "Building *yourselves* up" and "keep *yourselves* in the love of God" is foreign to the phraseology of unforced favor which is ours in Christ Jesus. We do not anticipate the "mercy" of Jesus Christ at His coming but the transcendent riches of glorious grace at His presence.

<sup>19</sup> These are they who seclude themselves, soulish, not having the spirit.

<sup>20</sup> Now *you*, beloved, building yourselves up in your most holy  
<sup>21</sup> faith, praying in holy spirit, keep yourselves in the love of God, anticipating the mercy of our Lord  
<sup>22</sup> Jesus Christ for eonian life. And to some, indeed, who are doubting,  
<sup>23</sup> be merciful, yet others be saving, snatching them out of the fire, yet to others be merciful with fear, hating even the tunic which has been spotted by the flesh.

<sup>24</sup> Now to Him Who is able to guard you from tripping and to stand you flawless in sight of His  
<sup>25</sup> glory, in exultation, to the only God, our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, might and authority before the entire eon, and now, and for all the eons. *Amen!*



<sup>Δ s o.</sup> ΙΚΤΑΙ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΑΣΕ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΠ	<sup>Δ s o.</sup> <sup>Δ s o.</sup> <sup>Δ s o.</sup> ON-FEELINGS OF-S. according-to THE OF-selves ON-	20	ΩΖΕΤΕ ΕΚ ΠΥΡΟΣ ΑΡΠΑΖΟΝ	20	BE-SAVING OUT OF-FIRE SNATCHING
ΙΘΥΜΙΑΣ ΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΩ	FEELINGS GOING OF-THE	40	ΤΕΣ ΟΥΣ ΔΕ ΕΛΕΑΤΕ ΕΝ ΦΟΒΩ	40	WHOM YET BE-BEING-MERCIFUL IN FEAR
ΝΑΣΕΒΕΙΘΝΟΥΤΟΙ ΕΙΣ ΙΝΟ	UN-REVERENCE these ARE THE	60	<sup>Inserted by Δ</sup> ΜΙΣΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΑΠΟ ΤΗ	60	HATING AND THE FROM THE
ΙΑ ΠΟΔΙΟΡΙΖΟΝΤΕΣ ΨΥΧΙΚ	ones-FROM-THRU-SEEZING soulish	80	ΣΣΑΡΚΟΣ ΕΣΤΙ ΑΩΜΕΝΟΝ ΧΙ	80	FLESH HAVING-been-SPOTTED TUNIC
ΟΙ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΗ ΧΟΝΤΕΣ ΥΜΕ	spirit NO HAVING YE	100	ΤΟΝ ΑΤΩ ΔΕ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΝΟ ΦΥΛΑ	400	24 to-THE YET One-BEING-ABLE TO-GUARD
ΙΣ ΔΕ ΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙ ΕΠΟΙΚΟΔ	YET beloved ON-HOME-BUILDING	20	ΣΑΙ ΥΜΑΣ ΑΠΤΑΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ	20	<sup>Δ H=US</sup> <sup>Δ s o.</sup> YOU UN-TRIPPED AND
ΜΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΕΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΤΗ ΑΓΙ	selves to-THE HOLIEST	40	ΣΤΗ ΣΑΙ ΚΑΤΕΝΩ ΠΙΟΝ ΤΗΣ Δ	40	TO-STAND DOWN-IN-VIEW OF-THE es-
ΤΑ ΤΗ ΥΜΩΝ ΠΙΣΤΕΙ ΕΝ ΠΝΕΥ	<sup>Δ s o.</sup> OF-YOU BELIEF IN spirit	60	Ο ΣΗΝ ΕΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΩΜΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΑΓ	60	<sup>Δ</sup> ΔΜΕΜΠΤΟΥΣ UN-BLAMED teen OF-Him UN-FLAWED IN ex-
ΜΑΤΙΑ ΓΙΩΠΡΟΣΕΥΧΟΜΕΝΟ	HOLY praying	80	ΔΛΙΑΣΕΙ ΜΟΝ ΦΘΕΩΣ ΤΗΡ	80	<sup>Δ s o.</sup> 25 ulting to-ONLY God SAVIOUR
ΙΕ ΕΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΑΓΑΠΗ ΘΕΟΥ Τ	21 selves IN LOVE OF-God KEEP	200	ΙΗΜΩΝ ΔΙΑ ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ	600	OF-US THRU JESUS ANOINTED
ΗΡΗΣΑΤΕ ΠΡΟΣΔΕΧΟΜΕΝΟΙ	<sup>Δ</sup> -ΩΜΕΝ WE-SHOULD-BE-KEEPING TOWARD-RECEIVING	20	ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ ΔΟΣΑΜΕΓ	20	<sup>Δ s adds Δ</sup> OF-THE Master OF-US esteem GREAT-
ΤΟ ΕΛΕΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΟΥ ΗΜΩΝ	THE MERCY OF-THE Master OF-US	40	ΔΛΩΣΥΝΗΚΡΑΤΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΟΥ	40	TOGETHERNESS HOLDING AND authority
ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΖΩΗΝ Δ	JESUS ANOINTED INTO LIFE con-	60	ΣΙΑ ΠΡΟ ΠΑΝΤΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΑΙΩΝΟ	60	BEFORE EVERY THE eon
ΙΩΝ ΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΣ ΜΕΝ ΕΛΕΑΤ	<sup>Δ</sup> TO-EXPOSE for Δ has ΓΧΕ 22 ian AND WHOM INDEED BE-BEING-MERCI-	80	ΣΚΑΙ ΝΥΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΑ	80	<sup>Δ s omits ALL</sup> AND NOW AND INTO ALL THE
ΕΔΙΑΚΡΙΝΟΜΕΝΟΥΣ ΔΕ	<sup>Δ</sup> ΔΙ <sup>Δ s omits</sup> WHOM YET 23 FUL-to ones-being-THRU-JUDGED WHOM YET	300	ΟΥΣ ΑΙΩΝΑ ΑΜΗΝ		eonS AMEN

**THE UNVEILING OF  
JESUS CHRIST  
COMMONLY CALLED  
THE REVELATION**

## THE PURPOSE AND SCOPE OF THE UNVEILING

THE title of this scroll, "THE UNVEILING OF JESUS CHRIST," is an epitome of this whole prophecy. Hitherto Christ has hid Himself. Here He is about to throw off the covering and take His public place in the affairs of mankind. He must be unveiled. His name and title are the clue to the character of this unveiling.

Our Lord's personal name, JESUS, means Jehovah the Saviour. Jehovah is the God of Israel. Hence Christ is presented in this prophecy as the Saviour of the people of the covenant. The name Jehovah is emphasized by its translation into "Him Who is, and Who was, and Who is coming" (14).

Our Lord's official title, CHRIST (the Anointed), is the key to His unveiling, for it contains within itself the three characters in which He appears. Just as our realization of the beauties and blessings of light is greatly enhanced when we see it refracted into its three primary colors, yellow, red and blue, so the three-fold elements of the title CHRIST are presented to us separately, yet mingled now and then, that we may get a clear and cordial appreciation of the blessings and beauties which will be seen when He rises as the Sun of Righteousness upon this dark and dismal world. Of old three classes were anointed: prophets, potentates and priests. Each of these received the holy anointing oil upon entering his office. Samuel the prophet, David the king, and Aaron the priest, were all "christs" by virtue of their anointing. JESUS CHRIST combines these three offices in Himself. In this prophecy He is first unveiled as *Prophet* to His people (14-32<sup>22</sup>), then as *King* (41-111<sup>18</sup>) and as *Priest* (111<sup>19</sup>-201<sup>15</sup>). After the climax is reached at the new creation (21<sup>1</sup>) these titles are rehearsed in reverse order in the concluding division. The *Temple* (211-27<sup>7</sup>) and the *Throne* (221-5) occupy us first and then the *Prophet* reappears with His closing message (226-17<sup>7</sup>).

The literary structure divides this book into two grand divisions, one staged on this present earth and the other on the next. The first deals with the day of Jehovah, the second with the day of God.

The time occupied by this prophecy is called the eons of the eons—the two final

eons or ages. The first division covers the first of these eons, the second is in the last, which is called the eon of the eons. The second division may last a long time, but is very briefly told; while the first division, if we except the thousand years, of which little is said, occupies the bulk of the book, though it is a very short period. This is the great judgment era which prepares the earth for the advent of Messiah.

The judgments of this book are for the purpose of enforcing the right of Christ to be its Potentate and Priest. Judgment must begin at God's house, hence He first presents His claims as Prophet among the synagogues of His own people Israel in the messages to the seven ecclesias.

Then heaven's throne is set and His regal rights are established. The world He ransomed as the Lamb will be redeemed by the Lion. The Throne Judgments are divided into three closely related yet distinct sections; the Seals, the Trumpets and the Thunders. The opening of the Seals gives us a general record of the whole period right up to the establishment of the kingdom. The judgments, especially the first four, are providential in character and affect saint and sinner alike. The fifth seal calls for vengeance on Israel's foes. The Trumpets are the answer to this cry. The intervening section makes provision for the protection of the saints during the sounding of the trumpets, the 144,000 being sealed and shielded from them. These judgments result in the kingdoms of this world coming under the sovereignty of our Lord's Anointed.

The Temple Judgments are twofold. First God's covenant with Israel is in view and Jerusalem is shielded from the wild beast. Then the law is exposed and its curses are poured out, especially upon those of the apostate nation who enjoy a false sovereignty over the earth in Babylon. This is followed by the marriage of the Lambkin, and the millennium. The section ends with the Great White Throne judgment, which winds up the affairs of this present earth.

In the last grand division God is reconciled to all mankind. Priesthood vanishes but rule continues to the consummation.

# THE LITERARY FRAMEWORK OF THE UNVEILING OF JESUS CHRIST

## Fourfold Reversion

INTRODUCTION (1<sup>1,3</sup>) The Swift Unveiling of Jesus Christ.  
*Blessing on the Reader, Hearer and Keeper.*

MESSAGES TO THE ECCLESIAS (1<sup>4,322</sup>)  
Reward according to *acts* (2<sup>23</sup>, etc.)

THE THRONE (4<sup>1-11<sup>18</sup></sup>) The Political Redemption of the Earth.

*Preparatory Vision:* The Throne, the Scroll and the Lambkin (4<sup>1-5<sup>14</sup></sup>).

THE SEVEN SEALS restore Earth's Sovereignty to God.

The Four Horses (Providential):

Distant Conquest, War, Famine, Pestilence (6<sup>1-8</sup>).

The Saints Slain. The Great Convulsion. (6<sup>9-17</sup>)

*Preparatory Vision:* The 144,000 and the Vast Crowd (7<sup>1-17</sup>).

THE SEVEN TRUMPETS (an expansion of the Seventh Seal).

The First Four (Providential):

The Land, the Sea, the Waters, the Sun (8<sup>7-12</sup>).

The Three Woe Trumpets, the Abyss, the Euphrates.

*Preparatory Vision:* The Messenger and the Open Scroll (10<sup>1-3</sup>).

THE SEVEN THUNDERS (sealed up) (10<sup>4</sup>).

The Little Scroll Eaten (10<sup>5-11</sup>).

The Temple Measured. The Two Witnesses (11<sup>1-14</sup>).

The Seventh Trumpet (11<sup>15-18</sup>).

THE TEMPLE (11<sup>19-20<sup>15</sup></sup>) The Religious Redemption of the Earth.

*The Ark of of the Covenant in View* (Faithful Israel Redeemed 11<sup>19</sup>).

The Star-Crowned Woman and her Male Son (12<sup>1-2, 5-6, 14-16</sup>).

The Dragon and his Messengers (12<sup>3, 4, 7-12, 17</sup>).

The Wild Beast and his Prophet (13).

The 144,000 and the Blessed Dead (14<sup>1-13</sup>).

The Harvest, blessing (14<sup>14, 16</sup>).

The Vintage, judgment (14<sup>17-20</sup>).

*The Tabernacle of the Testimony in View* (Apostate Israel Destroyed).

THE SEVEN BOWLS (15<sup>1-16<sup>21</sup></sup>)

The Unfaithful Woman (17<sup>1-6</sup>).

The Scarlet Wild Beast (17<sup>7-11</sup>).

The Ten Horns (17<sup>12-18</sup>).

Great Babylon (18-19<sup>5</sup>).

The Marriage of the Lambkin, blessing (19<sup>6-10</sup>).

God's Great Dinner, judgment (19<sup>11, 21</sup>).

Satan Bound: The Millennium (20<sup>1-4</sup>).

The Former Resurrection: Judgment of Saints (20<sup>5-6</sup>).

Satan Loosed: The Brief Era of War (20<sup>7-10</sup>).

The Latter Resurrection: Judgment of Sinners (20<sup>11-15</sup>).

THE TEMPLE (21<sup>1-27</sup>) The Lord God Almighty and the Lambkin (21<sup>23</sup>).  
The Holy Jerusalem Descends from Heaven.

THE THRONE (22<sup>1-5</sup>)

The River of Life (not lightning and thunder) Issues out of the Throne  
bringing Blessing (not wrath).

MESSAGES TO THE ECCLESIAS (22<sup>6-17</sup>)

Pay according to *work* (22<sup>12</sup>).

CONCLUSION (22<sup>18-21</sup>)

*Curse on him who Adds or Subtracts from this Scroll.*  
The Swift Coming of the Lord Jesus.

THE DAY OF JEHOVAH

AS PROPHET

AS POTENTATE

AS PRIEST

Christ

DAY OF GOD

## THE TIME PERIODS OF THE UNVEILING

The chart is designed to give, at one glance, all the time periods mentioned or referred to, from the grand eons or ages down to the days of Daniel's visions. In order to accomplish this the short era of judgment at the inception of the Lord's Day is expanded, as indicated by the oblique lines. In this era most of the events in this scroll occur.

The Eons or Ages are five in number. This scroll is a prophecy covering the last two, which, as they spring out of the first three, are called "the eons of the eons" (16,1849,10518712106111814111571932010225).

The first of these two eons includes the day of the Lord, the second the Day of God. The present is Man's Day (1 Co.4<sup>3</sup>).

The Seventy Heptads, or "Weeks", are foretold in Daniel (9<sup>24</sup>). From the twentieth year of Artaxerxes (Neh.21,5), to Christ's entry into Jerusalem (Lu.19<sup>37,44</sup>) was a period of exactly 173,880 days, or 69 heptads of years, counting 360 days to

a year. The seventieth heptad is still future (Dan.9<sup>26</sup>). Daniel divides it in half by the breaking of a treaty when the sacrifice and gift offering are stopped (Dan.9<sup>27</sup>). This leaves us the period often referred to in this scroll of 42 months (11<sup>2</sup> 13<sup>5</sup>), 1260 days (11<sup>3</sup> 12<sup>6</sup>), and "season, seasons and half a season" (12<sup>14</sup>). These are principally in the last half of the heptad. The middle of the heptad is the beginning of most of the movements in this scroll and the end closes them.

This prophecy is not given in chronological order, but gives a general view under the Seals, expands the seventh seal under the Trumpets, and probably expands the seventh Trumpet under the Bowls. The end of the seventieth heptad is reached at least five times, and the narrative goes back again to fill in further details.

The days after Christ's epiphany are taken from Daniel's prophecy.

## THE DAY OF JEHOVAH

The day of the Lord, or Jehovah (Isa. 13<sup>9</sup>), is a day of destruction, a cruel day with wrath and anger (Isa.13<sup>13</sup> Zeph.22<sup>3</sup>), in which the stars and constellations, and the sun and moon will be darkened (Joel 2<sup>10,30,31</sup> 3<sup>15</sup> cf. Un.6<sup>12</sup>), in which He punishes the inhabitants of the world for their evil, in which Babylon will be overthrown (cf. Un.18), and when Jehovah sets His people Israel in their own land and gives them rest (Isa.14<sup>1,3</sup>). It is a day of battle (Eze.13<sup>5</sup>), a day of famine (Joel 1<sup>16</sup> cf. Un.6<sup>8</sup>), and fire (Joel 1<sup>19</sup> cf. Un.8<sup>7</sup>), a day of thick darkness and subterranean horrors (Joel 2<sup>2,4</sup> cf. Un.9<sup>17</sup>), a great and terrible day (Joel 2<sup>11</sup>), when He roars out of Zion (Joel 3<sup>16</sup>), a day of woe (Amos 5<sup>18,20</sup> cf. Un.8<sup>13</sup>). It will judge the nations (Obad. 15, 21 Eze.30<sup>3</sup>), and in it He will take the kingdom (Un.11<sup>15</sup>). It is a day of wrath (Zeph.1<sup>14,15</sup> cf. Un.6<sup>17</sup>), of trouble and distress (Zeph.1<sup>15</sup> cf. Un.7<sup>14</sup>). In that day Jerusalem will be besieged and taken by an army from all nations (Zech.14<sup>2</sup> cf. Un.16<sup>14</sup>), and His feet shall once more stand upon the Mount of Olives (Zech.14<sup>4</sup> Ac. 1<sup>10,12</sup>). In it

"The haughtiness of human eyes is lowered,  
And the height of men prostrated,  
And Jehovah alone is an inaccessible re-  
treat in that day" (Isa. 21<sup>1,12</sup>).

This is in contrast with the present, which is "man's day" (1 Co.4<sup>3</sup>), when men are haughty and high and self-sufficient.

The day of Jehovah will come as a thief in the night (1 Thes.5<sup>2</sup> 2 Pt.3<sup>10</sup>). It cannot come until after the apostasy (2 Thes.2<sup>3</sup>). It closes with the dissolution of the heavens and the earth (2 Pet. 3<sup>10,13</sup> cf. Un.20<sup>11</sup>) and the creation of a new heavens and a new earth (Isa.65<sup>17</sup> 2 Pt.3<sup>13</sup> cf. Un.21<sup>1-5</sup>).

Those under Paul's preaching were promised deliverance from that day of wrath (1 Thes.1<sup>10</sup> 5<sup>1-11</sup> 2 Thes.2<sup>2</sup> Ro.5<sup>9</sup>). Before it comes they will be assembled together to the Lord at His presence (2 Thes.2<sup>1</sup>).

At the end of Jehovah's day the heavens will be dissolved and the elements will melt with heat because of the presence of the day of God (2 Pt.3<sup>12</sup>). Then there will be a new heavens and a new earth (2 Pt.3<sup>13</sup> cf. Un.21<sup>1</sup>).

THE EONS    THE DAYS    THE SEVENTY HEPTADS

# A CHART OF THE TIME PERIODS OF THE UNVEILING OF JESUS CHRIST

AND THE PROPHET DANIEL

IN THE SEVERAL  
CHARACTERS OF

A.D. 33 (?)

PROPHET

KING  
SEALS  
TRUMPETS  
THUNDERS

PRIEST

BOWLS

THE EONS OF THE EONS  
THE LORD'S DAY  
MAN'S DAY  
THE DAY OF GOD

7 Heptads  
62 Heptads

The Commencement  
of the Lord's Day  
may be expanded as follows:  
Seen Years    The Era of Indignation

THE FOUR  
HORSES

I.  
WHITE  
Bow

II.  
RED  
Sword

III.  
BLACK  
Balances

IV.  
SALLOW  
Death

THE  
SEVENTIETH  
HEPTAD  
OR "WEEK"

Middle of the Heptad

The Covenant

is Broken    Daily Offering

Ceases

V.

VI.

VII.

The  
Two  
Wit-  
nesses  
Testify  
1260  
Days

1 Hail, Fire, Blood  
2 Mountain of Fire  
3 Star, Absinth  
4 A Third Eclipsed  
5 Abyss, Locusts  
6 Cavalry Army  
7 The Kingdom    Ulcers 1  
Sea, Souls Die 2  
Rivers Blood 3  
Sun Scorches 4  
Darkness 5  
Armageddon 6  
Earthquake 7

The  
Wild  
Beast  
Con-  
tinues  
and  
the  
Holy  
City  
Trodden  
42  
Months  
The  
Woman  
Nur-  
tured  
1260  
Days  
or a  
Season,  
and  
Half a  
Season

3 Days

CHRIST'S  
EPIPHANY

The  
Promises  
to the  
Conquerors  
continue  
for  
the eons  
of the eons

The saints  
reign  
for  
the eons  
of the eons

1290    30 Days  
Offering—Resumed  
1335    45 Days  
The Former—Resurrection  
2300    965 Days  
Temple—Dedicated  
1000 Years    The Millennium

Priesthood  
does not enter  
the last eon

<sup>1</sup> This is the unveiling of a Person—Jesus Christ—not merely a prediction revealed through Him. God gives it to Him as a reward for His sufferings.

<sup>1</sup> Swiftly—not *soon*, but with speed. On the morning of the resurrection John and Peter started *together*, but John ran more *swiftly* than Peter (Jn. 20<sup>4</sup>). If this prophecy started *soon* after John wrote, it has moved very slowly indeed. When it does commence, it will run with great rapidity. God lingers in dispensing grace but hastens in executing judgment. This calls for an entirely future fulfillment.

<sup>1</sup> Signify—not necessarily by signs, but in the ordinary sense of this word in English, as, the Lord *signified* His death (Jn. 12<sup>33</sup> 18<sup>32</sup>), and foretold Peter's (Jn. 21<sup>19</sup>), and Festus *signified* Paul's crimes to Cæsar (Ac. 25<sup>27</sup>). There are only three distinct signs in this scroll: the woman clothed with the sun (12<sup>1</sup>), the dragon (12<sup>3</sup>), and the seven messengers who have the seven calamities (15<sup>1</sup>). Besides this the false prophet (13<sup>13,14</sup> 19<sup>20</sup>) and the spirits of demons do signs (16<sup>14</sup>). None of the rest is communicated by signs.

<sup>3</sup> *Near* denotes a conditional proximity. The kingdom of the heavens was near during the early part of our Lord's ministry. It was postponed by His rejection. It was near again when proclaimed by the apostles but once more rejected by the nation of Israel. Peter writes "the consummation of all things is near" (1 Pt. 4<sup>7</sup>), yet nearly twenty centuries have passed and the consummation or end is still future.

### THE PROPHETIC SECTION

<sup>4</sup> The Divine Name, JEHOVAH, is a union of the three tenses of TO BECOME.

יהו	יהיה	הו
HE-WILL-BECOME	BECOMING	HE-BECAME

The reverse arrangement of this is used once (4<sup>8</sup>) by the four animals. Here and in 1<sup>8</sup> the present tense is put first to emphasize the fact that He is now present:

**Ο ΩΝ Ο ΗΘΙΟ ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΣ**  
THE BEING THE WAS THE COMING-ONE

In 11<sup>17</sup> and 16<sup>5</sup> the phrase "Who is coming" is omitted, because He is regarded as having come at that time. The Name is flexible and adapts itself to times and conditions.

THE UNVEILING OF JESUS CHRIST, which God gives to Him, to show to His slaves what must occur swiftly: and He signifies it, dispatching through His messenger to His slave, John, who testifies to the word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ, whatever he perceived.

<sup>3</sup> HAPPY is he who is reading and they who are hearing the word of the prophecy, and who are keeping that which is written in it, for the era is near.

<sup>4</sup> JOHN, to the seven ecclesias which are in the [province of] Asia: Grace to you and peace from Him Who is, and Who was, and Who is coming, and from the seven spirits which are before His throne, and from Jesus Christ, the Faithful Witness, the Firstborn of the dead, and the Suzerain of the kings of the earth.

To Him Who is loving us and looses us from our sins by His blood and makes us a kingdom and priests to His God and Father, to Him be glory and might for the eons of the eons! *Amen! Lo!* He is coming with clouds, and every eye will be viewing Him—those, also, who stab Him—and all the tribes of the land will be grieving over Him. *Yea! Amen!*

<sup>8</sup> "I am the A and the Z", the Lord God is saying, "Who is, and Who was, and Who is coming, the Almighty."

<sup>9</sup> I, John, your brother and joint participant in the affliction and kingdom and endurance in Jesus Christ, came to be in the island which is called Patmos, because of the word of God, and because of the testimony of Jesus Christ.

<b>ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΣΙΝ ΧΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤ</b> 20 FROM-COVERING                      OF-JESUS                      ANOINTED	<sup>s1* omits to-TH</sup> <b>ΓΗΣΤΩ ΘΑΓΑΠΩΝΤΙ ΗΜΑΣ ΚΑΙ</b> 20 LAND                      to-TH <i>One</i> -LOVING                      US                      AND
<b>ΟΥ ΗΝΕΔΩΚΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΘΕΟΣ</b> 40 WHICH GIVES                      to-Him                      THE God                      TO-	<sup>b+O=BATHING s1* omits us b</sup> <b>ΑΠΟ</b> FROM <b>ΛΥΣΑΝΤΙ ΗΜΑΣ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΑΜΑΡ</b> 40 LOOSING                      US                      OUT                      OF-TH <i>misses</i>
<sup>s1* ΑΓΙΟΙC HOLY-ones</sup> <b>ΕΙΣ ΑΙΤΙΟΙΣ ΔΟΥΛΟΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ</b> 60 SHOW                      to-TH <i>SLAVES</i> OF-Him	<sup>A omits OF-US</sup> <b>ΤΩΝ ΗΜΩΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΑΙΜΑΤΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ</b> 60 OF-US                      IN                      THE BLOOD                      OF-Him
<b>ΥΑ ΔΕΙΓΕΝΕΣ ΘΑΙΕΝΤΑ ΧΕΙ</b> 80 what is-BINDING to-BE-BECOMING IN                      SWIFTNESS	<sup>b making</sup> <b>ΠΟΙΗΣΑΝΤΙ</b> <sup>p19A HM IN to-US</sup> <b>ΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΕΝ ΗΜΑΣ ΒΑ</b> 80 AND                      AND makes                      US                      KING-
<b>ΚΑΙ ΕΧΗΜΑΝ ΕΝ ΑΠΟΣΤΕΙΛΑ</b> 100 AND He-signifies                      commissioning	<sup>b O</sup> <sup>AND omitted by p19Ab s1*</sup> <b>ΣΙ ΛΕΙ ΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΙΕΡΕΙΣ ΤΩ ΘΕ</b> 600 dom                      AND                      SACRED-ones                      to-TH <i>God</i>
<b>ΣΑΙ ΑΤΟΥ ΑΓΓΕΛΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ</b> 20 THRU                      THE MESSENGER                      OF-Him                      to-	<b>Ω ΚΑΙ ΠΑΤΡΙΑΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ</b> 20 AND                      FATHER                      OF-Him                      to-Him                      THE es-
<sup>Α ΟΥ OF-TH</sup> <sup>Α ΟΥ OF-SLAVE</sup> <b>ΔΟΥΛΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΣ</b> 40 2 THE SLAVE                      OF-Him                      JOHN                      WHO wit-	<sup>p19 THE HOLDING AND the esteem</sup> <sup>s1* singular</sup> <b>ΤΟΝ</b> <b>ΟΞΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΚΡΑΤΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥ</b> 40 teem                      AND                      THE HOLDING                      INTO                      THE
<b>ΜΑΡΤΥΡΗΣΑΝΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΤΟΥ</b> 60 nesses                      THE                      saying                      OF-TH	<sup>s1* con. o. OF THE cons omitted by Ap19</sup> <b>ΣΑΙ ΩΝΑΣ ΤΩΝ ΑΙΩΝΩΝ ΑΜΗΝ</b> 61 7 cons                      OF-TH <i>cons</i> AMEN                      BE-
<b>ΥΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑΝ</b> 80 God                      AND                      THE                      witness	<b>ΔΟΥΕΡΧΕΤΑΙ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΩΝ ΝΕΦ</b> 80 PERCEIVING He-IS-COMING WITH                      THE                      CLOUDS
<b>ΙΝ ΧΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΟΣΑΙ ΔΕ Ν</b> 200 OF-JESUS                      ANOINTED                      as-much-as he-PERCEIVED	<sup>s ON for</sup> <sup>Ε THEY-W-BE-V.</sup> <b>ΕΛΘΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΕΤΑΙΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΠΑ</b> 700 AND                      WILL-BE-VIEWING Him                      EVERY
<b>ΑΚΑΡΙΟΣ Ο ΑΝΑΓΙΝΩΣΚΩΝ Κ</b> 20 CO HAPPY                      THE one-reading                      AND	<sup>s1*P</sup> <b>ΣΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΤΙΝΕΣ</b> 20 viewer                      AND                      WHO-ANY                      Him
<sup>Α ΥC plural</sup> <b>ΑΙ ΟΙ ΑΚΟΥΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟ</b> 40 THE one-he-HEARING                      THE                      saying	<b>ΥΤΟΝ ΕΞΕΚΕΝΤΗΣΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΟ</b> 40 THEY-OUT-PIERCE                      AND                      WILL-
<sup>Α ΥC sayings</sup> <sup>s o.</sup> <b>ΝΤΗΣ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΡ</b> 60 OF-TH <i>BEFORE-AVEMENT</i> AND                      KEEPING	<sup>s1* omits ON</sup> <b>ΨΟΝΤΑΙ ΕΠΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΑΣΑΙ ΑΙ</b> 60 BE-STRIKING-(selves) ON Him                      ALL                      THE
<b>ΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΑΕΝΑΥΤΗ ΓΕΓΡΑΜ</b> 80 THE IN her                      HAVING-been-	<b>ΦΥΛΑΙΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ ΝΑΙ ΑΜΗΝ Ε</b> 80 8 tribes                      OF-TH <i>LAND</i> YEA                      AMEN                      I
<sup>Oxyrhynchus Papyrus No. 1079 (p19) has verses 4 to 7:</sup> <b>ΜΕΝΑ Ο ΓΑΡ ΚΑΙ ΡΟΣ ΕΓΓΥΣΙ</b> 300 WRITTEN                      THE for                      SEASON                      NEAR	<sup>s1* adds and</sup> <sup>ΚΑΙ ΕΓΩ s+ARXHKAI</sup> <b>Ω ΕΙΜΙ ΤΟ ΑΛΦΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΩΜΕΓΑ</b> 800 AM                      THE ALPHA                      AND                      THE OMEGA IS-saying
<sup>s o.</sup> <b>Ω ΑΝΝΗΣ ΤΑΙΣ ΕΠΤΑ ΕΚΚΛΗΣ</b> 20 4 JOHN                      to-TH <i>SEVEN</i> OUT-CALLED	<b>ΤΕΛΟΣ ΟΡΙΓΙΝ ΑΝΤΙΣΤΑΣΙΣ</b> 800 ORIGIN AND FINISH <i>(cancelled but restored by s2)</i>
<b>Ω ΑΝΝΗΣ ΤΑΙΣ ΕΠΤΑ ΕΚΚΛΗΣ</b> 20 4 JOHN                      to-TH <i>SEVEN</i> OUT-CALLED	<b>ΕΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΘΕΟΣ ΟΩΝ ΚΑΙ Ο</b> 20 Master                      THE God                      THE BEING AND                      THE
<b>ΙΑΙΣΤΑΙΣ ΕΝ ΤΗΣ ΑΣΙΑ ΧΑΡΙ</b> 40 to-TH <i>IN</i> THE ASIA                      grace	<sup>b omits THE</sup> <b>ΗΝ ΚΑΙ Ο ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΚΟΙΝΩ</b> 40 WAS AND THE COMING                      THE ALL-HOLDER
<sup>p19+Ε</sup> <b>ΣΥΜΙΝΚΑΙ ΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΑΠΟΘΩ</b> 60 to-YOU                      AND                      PEACE                      FROM                      THE BEING	<sup>s1* o.</sup> <b>ΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΕ ΓΩ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΣ Ο ΑΔ</b> 60 I                      JOHN                      THE brother
<b>ΚΑΙ Ο ΗΝ ΚΑΙ Ο ΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΣ Κ</b> 80 AND THE WAS AND THE COMING                      AND	<sup>Ab Γ</sup> <b>ΕΛΦΟΣ ΣΥΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝ ΚΟΙΝΩ</b> 80 OF-YOU                      AND                      TOGETHER-communioner
<b>ΑΙ ΑΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΕΠΤΑ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΩ</b> 400 FROM                      THE <i>SEVEN</i> spirits	<sup>s o.</sup> <b>ΝΟΣ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΘΕΛΙΨΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΣΙ</b> 900 IN                      THE CONSTRUCTION AND                      KINGDOM
<sup>b p19 Δ WHICH</sup> <b>ΝΤΩΝ ΕΝ ΠΙΟΝΤΟΥ ΒΡΟΝΟΥ</b> 20 THE IN-VIEW                      OF-TH <i>THRONE</i>	<sup>A omits JESUS b ANOINTED JESUS</sup> <b>ΛΕΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΥΠΟΜΟΝΗΝ ΙΗΣΟΥ</b> 20 AND                      UNDER-REMAINING                      IN JESUS
<sup>p19 ΙΗ</sup> <sup>XP</sup> <b>ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟ ΙΝ ΧΟΥ ΧΡΙΣ</b> 40 5 OF-Him                      AND                      FROM JESUS                      ANOINTED	<sup>s omits ANOINTED (by s2)</sup> <b>Υ ΧΡΙΣΤΩ ΕΓΕΝΟΜΗΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ</b> 40 ANOINTED                      I-BECAME                      IN                      THE IS-
<b>ΤΟΥ ΜΑΡΤΥΣ ΟΠΙΣΤΟΣ Ο ΠΡ</b> 60 THE Witness                      THE BELIEVING                      THE BE-	<b>ΗΣ ΩΤΗ ΚΑΛΟΥ ΜΕΝΗ ΠΑΤΜΩ</b> 60 LAND                      THE one-Being-CALLED                      PATMOS                      THRU
<b>ΩΤΟΤΟΚΟC ΤΩΝ ΝΕΚΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ</b> 80 FORE-BROUGHT-FORTH OF-TH <i>DEAD</i> AND	<sup>s1 inserts Ε and 1 (erased)</sup> <b>Ο ΑΡΧΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΩΝ ΤΗΣ</b> 600 THE chief                      OF-TH <i>KINGS</i> OF-TH
<b>Ο ΑΡΧΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΩΝ ΤΗΣ</b> 600 THE chief                      OF-TH <i>KINGS</i> OF-TH	<sup>THRU omitted by A</sup> <b>ΔΙΑ ΤΗΝ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑΝ ΙΝ ΧΟΥ</b> 1000 THRU THE                      witness                      OF-JESUS



*The Prophetic Section*

<sup>10</sup> In spirit, John is transported into the future day of Jehovah of which the prophets have often spoken. The Hebrew phrase "the day of the Lord" is changed to "the Lord's day" in order to shift the emphasis from the character of the day to the *time*, which is the important point in this passage. This is done in three ways, by changing the grammatical form, the rank, and the order of the words. The direction of the thought is altered by putting "Lord" in the dative instead of the genitive case, so that it *locates* rather than describes the day. Its force is further weakened by making it an adjective rather than a noun, and by shifting it from its prominent place at the end of the sentence and giving that striking location to "day".

<sup>13</sup> Seven lampstands stand for a scattered Israel, as the one seven-branched lampstand in the tabernacle and temple stood for a united nation. These ecclesias are all in the "dispersion".

<sup>13</sup> The description and acts here ascribed to Christ are not priestly, but accord with His *prophetic* office. The prophet's function was to point out God's method of procedure. At first this was done *privately*, by the seers; then officially by prophets. *Prophets are sent especially in apostasy*. Christ wears none of the priestly vestments except the girdle, and this is of gold, not of fine twined linen (Ex.39<sup>29</sup>). The scene is one of judgment, which the apostle tells us must begin at the house of God (1Pet.4<sup>17</sup>). The sword indicates this (*cf.* Dan.10<sup>5</sup>).

<sup>16</sup> Stars stand for those whose spirits are in touch with God (Dan.12<sup>3</sup>, C. V.). Abraham's seed was to become as the stars of heaven. His physical progeny are like the sand upon the seashore.

<sup>17</sup> First and Last (Isa.41<sup>44</sup>44<sup>48</sup>12Un.2<sup>8</sup> 22<sup>13</sup>) is a title of Jehovah, the King of Israel, and his Redeemer.

<sup>19</sup> The word "are" must be given the same sense here as in verse <sup>20</sup> "the seven stars are," and "the lampstands are." It is a metaphor.

<sup>20</sup> There are three "mysteries" or secrets in this scroll. The seven stars and lampstands are in Christ's hands as Prophet. The secret of God (10<sup>7</sup>) is finished when Christ as King receives the sovereignty of the world. The secret of Babylon is in the Temple section (17<sup>5,7</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> I came to be, in spirit, in the Lord's day, and I hear behind me a voice, <sup>11</sup> loud as a trumpet, saying: "*What you are observing write in a scroll and send to the seven ecclesias: to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamos and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea.*"

<sup>12</sup> And I turn about to look for the voice which talked with me. And, turning about, I perceived seven <sup>13</sup> golden lampstands, and in the midst of the seven lampstands One like a son of mankind, dressed in a garment reaching to the feet, and girded about the breasts with a <sup>14</sup> golden girdle. Now His head and hair are white as white wool—as snow, and His eyes are as a flame <sup>15</sup> of fire; and His feet are like white bronze, as fired in a furnace; and His voice is as the sound of many <sup>16</sup> waters. And He has in His right hand seven stars; and issuing out of His mouth is a sharp two-edged saber; and His countenance is as the sun appearing in its power.

<sup>17</sup> And when I perceived Him, I fall at His feet as dead. And He places His right hand on me, saying, <sup>18</sup> "Fear not! I am the First and the Last, and the Living One: and I became dead, and lo! I am living for the eons of the eons. (Amen!) And I have the keys of <sup>19</sup> death and of the unseen. Write, then, what you perceived, and what they are, and what is about to be <sup>20</sup> occurring after these things: the secret of the seven stars which you

as<sup>1</sup> omit INVENTED(89) ΕΓΩ I inserted by A  
**ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΕΓΕΝΟΜΗΝ ΕΝ ΠΝΕ** 20  
 10 ANOINTED I-BECAME IN spirit

**ΥΜΑΤΙ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΚΥΡΙ ΑΚΗ Η ΜΕΡ** 40  
 IN THE Master (adjective) DAY

**ΑΚΑΙ Η ΚΟΥΣΑ ΟΠΙΣΘΟΜΟΥ Φ** 60  
 A omits BEHIND OF-ME b SOUND  
 AND I-HEAR BEHIND OF-ME SOUND

**ΝΗΝ ΜΕΓΑΛΗΝ ΟΥΣΣΑΛΠΙΓΓΟ** 80  
 BEHIND OF-ME A inserts ΟΠΙΣΘΕΝ ΜΟΥ BEHIND-  
 GREAT AS OF-TRUMPET

PLACE OF-ME s<sup>2</sup> ΔΝ accusative s<sup>2</sup> o. s<sup>1</sup>\* omits W.Y.-A.-I.  
**ΣΛΕΓΟΥΣ ΗΣΘΑΒΕΠΙΣ ΓΡΑ** 100  
 11 SAYING WHICH YOU-ARE-LOOKING WRITE

**ΥΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΒΙΒΑΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΕ** 20  
 ab omit THE s<sup>1</sup>\* omits AND  
 INTO THE SCROLLET AND SEND

**ΜΥΟΝΤΑΙ ΕΠΤΑ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ** 40  
 TO-THE SEVEN OUT-CALLED

**ΙΕΙΣ ΕΦΕΣΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΜΥΡΗ** 60  
 s Z A omits C  
 INTO EPHESUS AND INTO MYRRH

s puts Smyrna after THYATIRA  
**ΡΝΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΠΕΡΓΑΜΟΝ ΚΑ** 80  
 (Smyrna) AND INTO FORTRESS (Pergamos) AND

Ab o. b H s. o. s<sup>1</sup>\* omits AND INTO SAR  
**ΙΕΙΣ ΘΥΑΤΕΙΡΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΣΑ** 200  
 INTO THYATIRA AND INTO SAR-

DIS s<sup>2</sup> o. s<sup>2</sup> puts sardis after Laodicea  
**ΡΔΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΦΙΛΑΔΕΛΦ** 20  
 DIS AND INTO FOND-brother (Phila-

Ε inserted by b b inserts Ε  
**ΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΛΑΟΔΙΚΙΑΝ ΚΑ** 40  
 12 delphia) AND INTO PEOPLE-JUST (Laodicea) AND

ΕΚΕΙ there inserted by b Ε by s<sup>2</sup>  
**ΙΕΠΕΣΤΡΕΨΑΒΕΠΙΝΤΗΝ** 60  
 I-ON-TURN TO-BE-LOOKING THE

**ΦΩΝΗΝ ΗΤΙΣ ΕΛΑΛΕΙ ΜΕ ΤΕ** 80  
 A O. = IS-TALKING  
 SOUND WHO-ANY TALKED WITH ME

s<sup>1</sup> (half erased by s<sup>2</sup>) A insert Ε  
**ΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΣΤΡΕΨΑΣΙ ΟΝΕ** 300  
 AND ON-TURNING I-PERCEIVED SEV-

s omits IN  
**ΠΤΑΛΥΧΝΙΑΣ ΧΡΥΣΑΣ ΚΑΙ** 20  
 13 EN LAMPstands GOLDEN AND IN

AM s ON SEVEN omitted by A  
**ΝΜΕΣΘΩΝΕ ΠΤΑΛΥΧΝΙΩΝ** 40  
 MIDST OF-THE SEVEN LAMPstands LIKE

A -ness ΩΜΑ Ω to-SON  
**ΜΟΙ ΟΝΥΙΟΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΕΝ** 60  
 SON OF-human HAVING-

A adds N  
**ΕΔΥΜΕΝΟΝ ΠΟΔΗΡΗΚΑΙ ΠΕΡ** 80  
 BEEN-IN-SLIPPED FOOT-LIFTED AND HAVING-

**ΙΕΖΩΣ ΜΕΝΟΝΤΟΣ ΤΟΙΣ ΜΑ** 400  
 BEEN-ABOUT-GIRDLED TOWARD THE BREASTS

b T and A has Z for CΘ A s<sup>1</sup>\* Δ  
**ΣΘΕΙΖ ΓΩΝΗΝ ΧΡΥΣΗΝ ΗΔΕ** 20  
 14 GIRDLE GOLDEN THE YET HEAD

**ΕΦΑΛΗ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΤΡΙΧΕ** 40  
 OF-Him AND THE HAIRS

b inserts ΚΑΙ AND  
**ΣΛΕΥΚΑΙΩΣ ΕΡΙΟΝ ΛΕΥΚΟΝ** 60  
 WHITE AS WOOL WHITE

**ΩΣ ΧΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΙ** 80  
 AS SNOW AND THE VIEWERS OF-

**ΥΤΟΥ ΩΣ ΦΛΟΞ ΠΥΡΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ** 500  
 15 Him AS BLAZE OF-FIRE AND THE

**ΠΟΔΕΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΜΟΙΟΙ ΧΑΛΚ** 20  
 FEET OF-Him LIKE TO-COPPER-

A OF-  
**ΟΛΙΒΑΝΘΟΣ ΕΝ ΚΑΜΙΝΟ ΠΕ** 40  
 WHITE (Hebrew) AS IN BURNER HAVING-

A HC and b OI plural  
**ΥΡΩΜΕΝΩ ΚΑΙ ΗΦΩΝΗ ΑΥΤΟΥ** 60  
 BEEN-FIRED AND THE SOUND OF-Him

**ΦΣΦΩΝ ΗΥΔΑΤΟΝ ΠΟΛΛΩΝ ΚΑ** 80  
 16 AS SOUND OF-waters MANY AND

A omits HAVING b THE HAND OF-Him THE RIGHT  
**ΙΕΧΩΝ ΤΗΝ ΔΕΞΙΑ ΧΕΙΡΙ ΑΥ** 600  
 HAVING IN THE RIGHT HAND OF-

A Ε b Z the Greek letter for 7  
**ΤΟΥ ΑΣΤΕΡΑΣ ΕΠΤΑΚΑΙ ΕΚΤ** 20  
 Him GLEAMERS SEVEN AND OUT OF-

**ΟΥΣ ΤΟ ΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΡΟΜΦΑ** 40  
 THE MOUTH OF-Him SABER

**ΙΑΔΙΣΤΟΜΟΣ ΟΞΕΙΑ ΕΚΠΟΡ** 60  
 TWO-MOUTHED SHARP OUT-GOING

**ΕΥΟΜΕΝΗ ΚΑΙ Η ΟΥΣΙΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ** 80  
 AND THE countenance OF-Him

s IS-APPEARING AS THE SUN A O.  
**ΦΟΧΛΙΟΣ ΦΑΙΝΕΙ ΤΗ ΔΥ** 700  
 AS THE SUN IS-APPEARING IN THE ABILITY

b O.  
**ΝΑΜΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΤΕ ΕΙΔΟ** 20  
 17 OF-it AND when I-PERCEIVED

s ΕΙC INTO  
**ΝΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΠΕΣΑΠΡΟΣΤΟΥΣ Π** 40  
 Him I-FALL TOWARD THE FEET

s<sup>2</sup> inserts ΕΙ IF (s<sup>1</sup> has the I)  
**ΟΔΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΩΣ ΝΕΚΡΟΣ ΚΑΙ** 60  
 OF-Him AS DEAD AND

s+ ΕΠΙ ON-P. b O.  
**ΕΘΗΚΕΝ ΤΗΝ ΔΕΞΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ** 80  
 HE-PLACES THE RIGHT OF-Him

ΧΕΙΡΑ HAND added by s<sup>2</sup> s<sup>1</sup>\* omits NO YOU BE-F.  
**ΕΠΕΜΕΛΕΓΟΝ ΜΗ ΦΟΒΟΥ ΕΓΩ** 900  
 18 ON ME SAYING NO YOU-BE-FEARING I

A inserts -ΤΟΚΟ--born  
**ΕΙΜΙ ΟΠΡΟΨΤΟ ΚΑΙ Ο ΕΣΧΑΤ** 20  
 AM THE BEFORE-MOST AND THE LAST

AND omitted by s<sup>1</sup>\*  
**ΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΖΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΝΟΜΗΝ** 40  
 AND THE LIVING AND I-BECAME

**ΝΕΚΡΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΙΔΟΥ ΖΩΝΕΙΜΙ** 60  
 DEAD AND BE-PERCEIVING LIVING I-AM

**ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΙΩΝΑΣ ΤΩΝ ΑΙΩΝ** 80  
 INTO THE eons OF-THE eons

A s<sup>1</sup>\* omit AMEN A O. b ΔΑΔ  
**ΦΑΝΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΧΩ ΤΑΣ ΚΛΕΙΣ** 900  
 AMEN AND I-AM-HAVING THE LOCKERS

**ΤΟΥ ΘΑΝΑΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥ ΔΔΟΥ** 20  
 OF-THE DEATH AND OF-THE UN-PERCEIVED.

Ab O.  
**ΓΡΑΨΟΝ ΤΑ ΔΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΔΕ** 40  
 19 WRITE THEN what YOU-PERCEIVED AND what

s<sup>1</sup>\* adds IS-BINDING ΔΕΙ s<sup>1</sup>\* adds N b s<sup>1</sup>\* O.  
**ΙΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΜΕΛΕΙ ΓΙΝΕΣ** 60  
 ARE AND what IS-ABOUT TO-BE-BECOMING

**ΘΑΙΜΕΤΑ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΤΟ ΜΥΣΤΗΡ** 80  
 20 after these THE CLOSE-KEEP

b ΩΝ OF-W.  
**ΙΟΝ ΤΩΝ ΕΠΤΑΣΤΕΡΩΝ ΟΥΣ** 2000  
 OF-THE SEVEN GLEAMERS which

*The Prophetic Section*

<sup>20</sup> The vision is figurative. The explanation is *literal*. It must not be further "explained". The seven stars are *seven messengers*. The seven lampstands are *seven ecclesias*. These will be found at the places indicated at the opening of the Lord's day. They are God's luminaries in the dense darkness of that judgment era.

## THE SEVEN LETTERS

These letters fall into two groups. In the first three the injunction to hear precedes the promise. In the last four this order is reversed. In the former the wilderness experiences of Israel are recalled: their first love in Ephesus, their trials in Smyrna, Balaam in Pergamós. The latter recall their history in the land—two for Israel and two for Judah; Jezebel in Thyatira, Israel's blotting out in Sardis, the temple in Hezekiah's reign in Philadelphia, and the declining days of the Minor Prophets in Laodicea.

## EPHESUS

<sup>4</sup> Their "first love" is an allusion to Israel's espousals in the wilderness (Hos.11<sup>1</sup> Jer.2<sup>2</sup> Eze.16<sup>3</sup>, 10<sup>19</sup> Ex.19<sup>4,6</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> The Nicolaitans (Conqueror People) are probably Israelitish votaries of the wild beast. Their name indicates their allegiance to the great world conqueror. First their *acts* are condemned and then their *doctrine* (2<sup>15</sup>). It was the same as Balaam's (Nu.25<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>7</sup> The "tree" of life is, literally, the wood or *log* of life, for the wood is dead, and, in this phrase, always speaks of life out of death, or resurrection.

<sup>7</sup> The promise reminds us of the tree of life in Eden and has its consummation in the new Jerusalem (22<sup>2</sup>). Our destiny is heaven (Eph.1<sup>3</sup>).

## SMYRNA

<sup>8</sup> In each message the Lord alludes to such particulars of the preceding vision as meet the case of the ecclesia. His resurrection life is a pledge of the wreath of life He promises to those who are faithful until death.

<sup>9</sup> What force can there be to the claim to be Jews unless the Smyrna ecclesia was composed of Jews? Their allegiance to Satan's (or the Adversary's) synagogue would have no point if the Smyrnaites did not belong to God's synagogue.

perceived on My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands. The seven stars are messengers of the seven ecclesias, and the seven lampstands are seven ecclesias.

<sup>2</sup> To the messenger of the ecclesia in Ephesus write: 'Now this He is saying Who is holding the seven stars in His right hand, Who is walking in the midst of the seven golden lampstands.

<sup>2</sup> "I am aware of your acts, and your toil, and your endurance, and that you can not bear evil, and you try those saying that they themselves are apostles, and are <sup>3</sup> not, and you found them false, and you have endurance, and you bear because of My name, and are not <sup>4</sup> wearied. But I have against you that you desert your first love. <sup>5</sup> Be remembering, then, whence you have fallen, and repent, and do the former acts. Otherwise, I am coming to you, and shall be moving your lampstand out of its place, if <sup>6</sup> you should not be repenting. But this you have, that you are hating the acts of the Nicolaitans, which <sup>7</sup> I, also, am hating.

<sup>7</sup> Who has an ear, let him hear what the spirit is saying to the ecclesias.

To the one who is conquering, to him shall I be granting to be eating of the tree of life, which is in the center of the paradise of God."

<sup>8</sup> And to the messenger of the ecclesia in Smyrna write: 'Now this He is saying. Who is the First and the Last, Who became dead, and lives.

<sup>9</sup> "I am aware of your acts and affliction and poverty (but you are rich) and the calumny of those professing themselves to be Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of <sup>10</sup> Satan. Be fearing naught of what



*The Prophetic Section*

<sup>10</sup> The ten days' affliction alludes to Israel's trial in the wilderness. That lasted forty years. This will be brief. Jews often suffer from anti-Semitic riots.

<sup>10</sup> A wreath or garland, often of laurel, was awarded the successful contestant in the ancient games. This was the trophy of victory. It is not the symbol of rule, but the reward of faithful effort. The wreath of life will be worn by all who gain life as a reward of their deeds. It is given to the one who endures trial (Ja.1<sup>12</sup>). The life we have in Christ is a gratuitous gift, in no sense the reward of our efforts, so it cannot be figured by a wreath.

<sup>11</sup> The allusion in this promise is to the entrance of death when Adam sinned. The fulfillment of the promise will wait until the great white throne judgment (20<sup>11</sup>). This promise cannot be applied now, for all in Christ are beyond judgment.

## PERGAMOS

<sup>14</sup> Balaam (Nu.25). The sorry scene at Shittim will be repeated in the day of Jehovah. In ancient times sacrifices to the gods were accompanied by ceremonial prostitution, which will also characterize the worship of the wild beast. Compare 2209<sup>20</sup>, 2114421822<sup>15</sup> Jude 15, 18, 23. Balaam was killed with the sword (Nu.318 Josh.13<sup>22</sup>). The Nicolaitans are threatened with a similar fate. This is put in execution when the followers of the wild beast are "killed by the saber which is coming out of the mouth of Him Who is sitting on the horse" (19<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>17</sup> Unless they worship the image of the wild beast they will not be able to obtain food, unless God gives it as He gave the manna. So the star-crowned woman will be nourished in the wilderness (12<sup>14</sup>). Then they will pray as He taught them: "Be giving us today our dole of bread" (Mt.6<sup>11</sup>), for every other source is cut off.

The white pebble was used in allotting the land. Each man's name was written on a pebble, and these were put into a bag. As each allotment is called, a pebble is withdrawn. The allotment is given to the man whose name is on it. Thus the white pebble will be an earnest of their allotment in the kingdom. This is for Israel, not for the body of Christ.

you are about to be suffering. *Lo!* the Slanderer is about to be casting some of you into jail that you may be tried, and you will be having affliction ten days. Become faithful until death, and I shall be giving you the wreath of life.

<sup>11</sup> Who has an ear, let him hear what the spirit is saying to the ecclesias.

The one who is conquering may under no circumstances be injured by the second death."

<sup>12</sup> And to the messenger of the ecclesia in Pergamos write: 'Now this He is saying Who has the sharp two-edged saber.

<sup>13</sup> "I am aware where you are dwelling—where Satan's throne is—and you are holding My name, and do not disown My faith in the days in which Antipas, My faithful witness, was killed among you, where Satan is dwelling. But I have a few things against you, that you have there those holding the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a snare before the sons of Israel, to be eating idol sacrifices, and to commit prostitution.

<sup>15</sup> Thus *you*, also, have those holding the teaching of the Nicolaitans, likewise. Repent then! Otherwise, I am coming to you swiftly and shall be battling with them with the saber of My mouth.

<sup>17</sup> Who has an ear, let him hear what the spirit is saying to the ecclesias.

To the one who is conquering, to him shall I be giving of the hidden manna, and I shall be giving him a white pebble and on the pebble a new name written, which no one is aware of except the one who is obtaining it."

<sup>18</sup> And to the messenger of the ecclesia in Thyatira write: 'Now this the Son of God is saying,

<sup>absl omit are (by s<sup>3</sup>)</sup> <sup>ab omit yet one</sup>  
 ΟΥΣΑΤΑΝΑΕΙΣΙΝΗΔΕΝΦΟ 30  
 10 THE SATAN (Heb. adversary) ARE NO-YET-ONE YOU-BE-

<sup>b adds ΔΗ</sup> <sup>by all-means</sup> <sup>b o. s<sup>1</sup> adds ΒΑΛΙΝ</sup>  
 ΒΟΥΜΕΛΛΕΙΣΠΑΣΧΕΙΝΙΔ 40  
 FEARING what YOU-ARE-BEING-ABOUT TO-BE-EMOTIONING BE-

<sup>ab the THRU-caster out of-you p</sup>  
 ΟΥΜΕΛΛΕΙΒΑΛΛΕΙΝΕΣΥΜΦ 50  
 PERCEIVING IS-ABOUT TO-BE-CASTING OUT OF-YOU p

<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>Δι for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΝΟΔΙΑΒΟΛΟΣΕΙΣΦΥΛΑΚΗΝ 80  
 THE THRU-CASTER INTO GUARD-house

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΙΝΑΠΕΙΡΑΣΘΗΤΕΚΑΙΕΞΕΤ 100  
 THAT YE-MAY-BE-BEING-TRIED AND YE-WILL-BE-

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΕΘΛΙΥΙΝΗΜΕΡΩΝΔΕΚΑΓΙΝ 20  
 HAVING CONSTRUCTION OF-DAYS TEN YOU-BE-

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΟΥΠΙΣΤΟΣΑΧΡΙΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΚ 40  
 BECOMING BELIEVING UNTIL DEATH AND

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΑΙΔΩΣΦΩΟΙΤΟΝΣΤΕΦΑΝΟΝ 60  
 I-SHALL-BE-GIVING to-YOU THE WRATH

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΤΗΣΖΩΗΣΟΕΧΘΟΥΣΑΚΟΥΣ 80  
 11 OF THE LIFE THE one-HAVING EAR LET-him-HEAR

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΑΤΩΤΙΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΛΕΓΕΙΤΑ 200  
 ANY THE spirit IS-saying to-

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΙΣΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΙΣΟΝΙΚΩΝΟΥ 20  
 THE OUT-CALLED THE one-CONQUERING NOT

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΜΗΔΙΚΗΘΗΕΚΤΟΥΘΑΝΑΤΟ 40  
 NO MAY-BE-BEING-INTO OUT-OF-THE DEATH

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΥΤΟΥΔΕΥΤΕΡΟΥΚΑΙΤΩΑΓΓ 60  
 12 THE second AND to-THE MESSEN-

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΕΛΩΤΗΣΕΝΠΕΡΓΑΜΟΕΚΚΛΗ 80  
 GER OF-THE IN FORTRESS (Pergamos) OUT-CALLED

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΣΙΑΣΓΡΑΥΟΝΤΑΔΕΛΕΓΕΙΟ 300  
 WRITE THE-YET IS-saying THE

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΕΧΩΝΤΗΝΡΟΜΦΑΙΑΝΤΗΝΔΙ 20  
 One-HAVING THE SABER THE TWO-

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΣΤΟΜΟΝΤΗΝΟΞΙΑΝΟΙΔΑΠ 40  
 13 MOUTHED THE SHARP I'VE-PERCEIVED

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΟΥΚΑΤΟΙΚΕΙΣΟΠΟΥΘΡΟΝ 60  
 ?-where YOU-ARE-DOWN-HOMING THE-?-where THE THRONE

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΟΣΤΟΥΣΑΤΑΝΑΚΑΙΚΡΑ 77  
 OF-THE SATAN (Heb. adversary) AND YOU-ARE-

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΤΕΙΣΤΟΝΟΜΑΜΟΥΚΑΙΟΥΚ 400  
 HOLDING THE NAME OF-ME AND NOT

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΗΡΗΣΩΤΗΝΠΙΣΤΙΝΜΟΥΕΝ 20  
 disOWN THE BELIEF OF-ME IN

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΤΑΙΧΗΜΕΡΑΙΣΑΝΤΙΠΑΝΤΕ 40  
 THE DAYS IN WHICH ANTIPAS

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΙΠΑΣΟΜΑΡΤΥΣΜΟΥΟΠΙΣΤΟ 60  
 THE witness OF-ME THE BELIEVING

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΜΟΥΟΠ-ΜΕ added by Α  
 ΣΟΣΑΠΕΚΤΑΝΘΗΠΑΡΥΜΙΝΟ 80  
 WHO WAS-FROM-KILLED BESIDE YOU p THE-?

<sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΕΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΠΟΥΟΣΑΤΑΝΑΣΚΑΤΟΙΚΕΙΑ 500  
 14 where THE SATAN (Heb. adversary) IS-DOWN-HOMING but

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΑΛΛΕΧΩΚΑΤΑΣΟΥΟΛΙΓΑΟΤ 20  
 I-AM-HAVING DOWN OF-YOU FEW that

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΙΕΧΕΙΣΕΚΕΙΚΡΑΤΟΥΝΤΑΣ 40  
 YOU-ARE-HAVING there ones-HOLDING

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΤΗΝΔΙΔΑΧΗΝΒΑΛΑΜΟΣΕΔ 60  
 THE TEACHING OF-BALAAM WHO TAUGHT

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΙΔΑΣΚΕΝΤΩΒΑΛΑΚΒΑΛΛΕΙ 80  
 to-THE BALAK TO-BE-CASTING

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΝΣΚΑΝΔΑΛΟΝΕΝΦΙΟΝΤΟΝ 600  
 SNARE IN - VIEW OF-THE

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΥΙΩΝΙΣΡΑΦΑΦΑΓΕΙΝΕΙΔ 20-  
 SONS OF-ISRAEL TO-BE-EATING idol-SACRIFICES

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΛΟΒΥΤΑΚΑΙΠΟΡΝΕΥΣΑΙΟΥ 40  
 AND TO-PROSTITUTE thus

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΤΩΣΕΧΕΙΣΚΑΙΣΥΚΡΑΤΟΥΝ 60  
 YOU-ARE-HAVING AND YOU ones-HOLDING

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΤΑΣΤΗΝΔΙΔΑΧΗΝΤΩΝΝΙΚΟ 80  
 THE TEACHING OF-THE CONQUER-

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΛΑΙΤΩΝΟΜΟΙΩΣΜΕΤΑΝΟΗΣ 700  
 16 PEOPLES LIKE - AS after-MIND

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΟΝΟΥΝΕΙΔΕΜΗΕΡΧΟΜΑΙΣΟ 20  
 THEN IF YET NO I-AM-COMING to-YOU

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΙΤΑΧΥΚΑΙΠΟΛΕΜΗΣΩΜΕΤΑ 40  
 SWIFTLY AND I-SHALL-BE-BATTLING WITH them

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΥΤΩΝΕΝΤΗΡΟΜΦΑΙΑΤΟΥΣΤ 60  
 IN THE SABER OF-THE MOUTH

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΟΜΑΤΟΣΜΟΥΟΕΧΘΟΥΣΑΚΟ 80  
 17 OF-ME THE one-HAVING EAR LET-him-

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΥΣΑΤΩΤΙΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΛΕΓΕΙ 800  
 HEAR ANY THE spirit IS-saying

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΤΑΙΣΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΙΣΤΩΝΙΚΩ 20  
 to-THE OUT-CALLED to-THE one-CONQUER-

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΝΤΙΔΩΣΦΑΥΤΩΕΚΤΟΥΜΑΝΝ 40  
 ING I'LL-BE-GIVING to-him OUT-OF-THE MANNA

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΑΤΟΥΚΕΚΡΥΜΜΕΝΟΥΚΑΙΔΩ 60  
 OF-THE HAVING-been-HIDDEN AND I'LL-BE-

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΣΩΑΥΤΩΗΦΟΝΑΛΕΥΚΗΝΚΑΙ 80  
 GIVING to-him PEBBLE WHITE AND

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΕΠΙΤΗΝΥΗΦΟΝΟΝΟΜΑΚΑΙΝ 900  
 ON THE PEBBLE NAME NEW

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΟΝΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΝΟΟΥΔΕΙC 20  
 HAVING-been-WITTEN WHICH NOT-YET-ONE

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΟΙΔΕΝΕΙΜΗΟΛΑΜΒΑΝΩΝΚΑ 40  
 18 HAS-PERCEIVED IF NO THE one-GETTING-UP AND

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΙΤΩΑΓΓΕΛΩΤΗΣΕΝΘΥΑΤΕΙ 60  
 to-THE MESSENGER OF-THE IN THYATIRA

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΡΗΟ.Ο. OUT-CALLED omitted by Α  
 ΡΟΙΣΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΣΓΡΑΥΟΝΤ 80  
 OUT-CALLED WRITE THE-

<sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup> <sup>ΔΙ for Ε</sup>  
 ΑΔΕΛΕΓΕΙΟΥΙΟΥCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ 4000  
 YET IS-saying THE SON OF-THE God

*The Prophetic Section*

## THYATIRA

18 Tertullian and Epiphanius say that there was no ecclesia in Thyatira when John wrote these letters. On this ground many rejected this prophecy in early times. There is no difficulty in this if we recognize the fact that, in spirit, John was transported into the day of Jehovah. Then there will be an ecclesia in Thyatira which will correspond perfectly with the epistle addressed to it.

20 This is an allusion to the period of the Kings (1Ki.16<sup>31</sup>). The error of Balaam (2Pt.2<sup>15</sup> Jude 10,13) becomes the state religion (cf.9<sup>20</sup>,2117<sup>2</sup>,18<sup>3</sup>). The fact that Ephesus (26) and Pergamos (214) and Thyatira are all warned against this evil shows that the worship of the wild beast will revive the seductions of idolatry.

23 Plague—literally *death* (cf. black death). See 68.

23 "Kidneys and hearts" is a Hebrew phrase signifying purity of motive.

24 The depths of Satan are in contrast to the depths of God (1Co.2<sup>10</sup>). The latter are explored by the spirit and are unknown to the soulish man. Satan's depths are found in consecrating the most debased passions to religion. Every appeal to the senses, whether to the eye, in magnificent buildings and ritual, or to the ear by the mesmeric influence of music, or to the taste in suppers and banquets, or to the lower sensual appetites, is a descent into the depths of Satan. In the beginning he appealed to the woman through her senses (Gen.3<sup>1,6</sup>). His desire for worshippers leads him to offer them the strongest sensual inducements disguised under the sacred sanction of divine worship.

27 The shepherd's mace was a heavy club with a thong to hold it securely to his wrist, and a large head, bristling with spikes, at the end. He carried a crook for the sheep and a club for their enemies (12<sup>2</sup>19<sup>15</sup>). He will rule with rigor. Israel, not the body of Christ, will rule the millennial earth.

27 In the East pottery was crushed into bits to make a kind of cement.

28 The Morning Star is especially appropriated by the Son of David (22<sup>16</sup>). He is the Herald of approaching day. A place in the earliest phase of the kingdom is awarded the conqueror.

Who has His eyes as a flame of fire, and Whose feet are like white bronze.

19 "I am aware of your acts and love and faith and service and your endurance; and your last acts are more than the former. But I have much against you, seeing that you pardon that woman of yours, Jezebel, professing herself to be a prophetess, and she is teaching and enticing my slaves to commit prostitution and to be eating idol sacrifices. And I give her time that she may be repenting, and she is not willing to repent of her prostitution. *Lo!* I will be casting her into a couch, and those committing adultery with her into great affliction, if they should not be repenting of her acts. And I shall be killing her children with the plague, and all the ecclesias will know that I am He Who is searching the kidneys and hearts. And I shall be giving to each of you in accord with your acts. Now to you I am saying—to the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this teaching, those who do not know 'the depths of Satan,' as they are saying—I will be casting on you no other burden. Moreover, hold what you have until I should be arriving.

26 And the one who is conquering and keeping My acts until the consummation, to him shall I be giving authority over the nations; and he shall be shepherding them with an iron club, as vessels of pottery are being crushed, as I also have obtained from My Father. And I shall be giving him the morning star.

29 Who has an ear, let him hear what the spirit is saying to the ecclesias."

ΟΕΧΘΝΤΟΥΣΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥΣΑΥ<sup>20</sup>  
 THE One-HAVING THE VIEWERS OF-HIM  
 ΤΟΥΦΣΦΛΟΣΠΥΡΟΣΚΑΙΟΙΠ<sup>40</sup>  
 AS BLAZE OF-FIRE AND THE FEET  
 ΟΔΕΣΑΥΤΟΥΟΜΟΙΟΙΧΑΛΚΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 OF-him LIKE to-COPPER-  
 ΛΙΒΑΝΦΟΙΔΑΣΟΥΤΑΕΡΓΑΚ<sup>80</sup>  
 19 WHITE (Hebrew) I'VE-PERCEIVED YOUR THE ACTS AND  
 ΑΙΤΗΝΑΓΑΠΗΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΠΙΣ<sup>100</sup>  
 THE LOVE AND THE BELIEF  
 ΤΙΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΑΝΚΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 AND THE THRU-SERVICE AND  
 ΙΤΗΝΥΠΟΜΟΝΗΝΣΟΥΚΑΙΤΑ<sup>40</sup>  
 THE UNDER-REMAINING OF-YOU AND THE  
 ΕΡΓΑΣΟΥΤΑΕΣΧΑΤΑΠΛΕΙΟ<sup>60</sup>  
 ACTS OF-YOU THE LAST MORE  
 ΝΑΤΩΝΠΡΟΤΩΝΑΛΛΑΕΧΘΚΑ<sup>80</sup>  
 20 OF-THE BEFORE-most but I'M-HAVING DOWN  
 ΤΑΣΟΥΠΟΛΥΟΤΙΔΕΦΗΚΑΣΤΗ<sup>200</sup>  
 OF-YOU MANY that YOU-FROM-LET THE  
 ΝΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΣΟΥΙΕΖΑΒΕΛΗ<sup>20</sup>  
 WOMAN OF-YOU JESABEL THE  
 ΝΛΕΓΟΥΣΑΝΑΥΤΗΝΠΡΟΦΗ<sup>40</sup>  
 saying her BEFORE-AVERESS  
 ΙΝΕΙΝΑΙΚΑΙΔΙΔΑΣΚΕΙ<sup>58</sup>  
 TO-BE AND she-IS-TEACHING  
 ΚΑΙΠΛΑΝΑΤΟΥΣΕΜΟΥΣΔΟΥ<sup>80</sup>  
 AND IS-STRATING THE MY SLAVES  
 ΛΟΥΣΠΟΡΝΕΥΣΑΙΚΑΙΦΑΓΕ<sup>300</sup>  
 TO-PROSTITUTE AND TO-BE-EATING  
 ΙΝΕΙΔΩΛΟΥΤΑΚΑΙΕΔΩΚΑ<sup>20</sup>  
 21 idol-SACRIFICES AND I-GIVE  
 ΑΥΤΗΧΡΟΝΟΝΙΝΑΜΕΤΑΝΟΗ<sup>40</sup>  
 to-her TIME THAT she-SH'D-BE-after-MIND-27  
 ΣΗΚΑΙΟΥΘΕΛΕΙΜΕΤΑΝΟΗ<sup>60</sup>  
 1\*-AND to MIND A KHΘEΛHCEN WILLs 2ΘEΛI  
 ING AND NOT she-IS-WILLING to-after-MIND  
 ΔΙΕΚΤΗΣΠΟΡΝΕΙΑΣΑΥΤΗΣ<sup>80</sup>  
 OUT OF-THE PROSTITUTION OF-her  
 ΙΔΟΥΒΑΛΦΑΥΤΗΝΕΙΣΚΑΙΝ<sup>400</sup>  
 22 BE-PERCEIVING I'LL-BE-CASTING her INTO couch  
 ΗΝΓΥΑΝΑΤΟΥΣΜΟΙΧΕΥΟΝΤΑΣ<sup>20</sup>  
 HN GUARDHOUSE  
 AND THE oneS-ADULTTERING  
 ΜΕΤΑΥΤΗΣΕΙΣΘΛΙΥΙΝΜΕΓ<sup>40</sup>  
 WITH her INTO CONSTRUCTION GREAT  
 ΑΛΗΝΕΑΝΜΗΜΕΤΑΝΟΗΟΥΣ<sup>60</sup>  
 IF-EVER NO THEY-WILL-BE-after-MINDING  
 ΙΝΕΚΤΩΝΕΡΓΩΝΑΥΤΗΣΚΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
 23 OUT OF-THE ACTS OF-her AND  
 ΤΑΤΕΚΝΑΑΥΤΗΣΑΠΟΚΤΕΝΩ<sup>500</sup>  
 THE offsprings of-her I-SHALL-BE-FROM-KILLING

ΕΝΘΑΝΑΤΩΚΑΙΓΝΩΣCΤΑΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 IN DEATH AND WILL-BE-KNOWING  
 ΠΑΣΑΙΔΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΙΟΤΙΕ<sup>40</sup>  
 ALL THE OUT-CALLEDs that I  
 ΓΩΕΙΜΟΕΡΕΥΝΩΝΝΕΦΡΟΥ<sup>60</sup>  
 AM THE One-SEARCHING kidneys  
 ΣΚΑΙΚΑΡΔΙΑΣΚΑΙΔΩCΦΥΜ<sup>80</sup>  
 AND HEARTS AND I'LL-BE-GIVING to-YOU  
 ΙΝΕΚΑΣΤΩΚΑΤΑΕΡΓΑΥΜ<sup>600</sup>  
 EACH DOWN THE ACTS OF-YOU  
 ΟΥΟΦ-HIM  
 ΦΝΥΜΙΝΔΕΛΕΓΩΤΟΙCΑΟΙΠ<sup>20</sup>  
 24 to-YOU p YET I-AM-saying to-THE rest  
 ΟΙCΤΟΙCΕΝΘΥΑΤΕΡΟΙCΟ<sup>40</sup>  
 to-THE IN THYATIRA as-  
 CΟΙΟΥΚΕΧΟΥCΙΝΤΗΝΔΙΔΑ<sup>60</sup>  
 25 many-as NOT ARE-HAVING THE TEACHING  
 ΧΗΝΤΑΥΤΗΝΟΙΤΙΝΕCΟΥΚΕ<sup>80</sup>  
 this WHO-ANY NOT THEY-  
 ΓΝΩCΑΝΤΑΒΘΕΑΤΟΥCΑΤΑ<sup>700</sup>  
 KNOW THE DEEPS OF-THE SATAN (Heb. ad-  
 ΝΑΦCΑΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝΟΥΒΑΛΦΕΦ<sup>20</sup>  
 versary) AS THEY-ARE-saying NOT I'LL-BE-CASTING ON  
 ΥΜΑCΑΛΛΟΒΑΡΟCΠΛΗΝΟΕΧ<sup>40</sup>  
 25 YOU other HEAVY MORELY WHICH YE-  
 ΕΤΕΚΡΑΤΗCΑΤΕΑΧΡΙΟΥΑΝ<sup>60</sup>  
 ARE-HAVING HOLD-YE UNTIL WHICH EVER  
 ΗCΩΚΑΙΟΝΙΚΩΝΚΑΙΟΤΗΡΩ<sup>80</sup>  
 26 I-SH'D-BE-ARRIVING AND THE oneS-CONQUERING AND THE KEEP-  
 ΝΑΧΡΙΤΕΛΟΥCΤΑΕΡΓΑΜΟΥ<sup>800</sup>  
 ING UNTIL FINISH THE ACTS OF-ME  
 ΔΩCΩΑΥΤΩΕΞΟΥCΙΑΝΕΠΙ<sup>20</sup>  
 I'LL-BE-GIVING to-him authority ON THE  
 ΩΝΕΘΝΩΝΚΑΙΠΟΙΜΑΝΕΙΑΥ<sup>40</sup>  
 1\*-AND to MIND A KHΘEΛHCEN WILLs 2ΘEΛI  
 ΣΗΚΑΙΟΥΘΕΛΕΙΜΕΤΑΝΟΗ<sup>60</sup>  
 ING AND NOT she-IS-WILLING to-after-MIND  
 ΤΟΥCΕΝΡΑΒΔΩCΙΑΗΡΑΦΟCΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 IN ROD IRON AS THE  
 ΑCΚΕΥΗΤΑΚΕΡΑΜΙΚΑCΥΝΤ<sup>80</sup>  
 INSTRUMENTS THE pottery IS-being-  
 ΡΙΒΕΤΑΙΩCΚΑΓΩΕΙΑΗΦΑΠ<sup>900</sup>  
 crushed AS AND-I HAVE-GOTTEN BE-  
 ΑΡΑΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟCΜΟΥΚΑΙΔΩ<sup>20</sup>  
 28 SIDE THE FATHER OF-ME AND I'LL-BE-  
 CΩΑΥΤΩΤΟΝΑCΤΕΡΑΤΟΝΠΡ<sup>40</sup>  
 GIVING to-him THE GLAMER THE MOTH-  
 ΦΙΝΟΝΟΕΧΩΝΟΥCΑΚΟΥCΑΤ<sup>60</sup>  
 29 ing THE oneS-HAVING EAR LET-him-HEAR  
 ΩΤΙΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΛΕΓΕΙΤΑΙC<sup>80</sup>  
 ANY THE spirit IS-saying to-THE  
 ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΙCΚΑΙΤΩΑΓΓΕΛ<sup>6000</sup>  
 OUT-CALLEDs AND to-THE MESSENGER



*The Prophetic Section*

## SARDIS

1 The seven spirits of God are literal. They are seen under various figures, according to the connection. Before the throne they appear as torches of fire (45). On the Lambkin they are seen as seven horns and seven eyes (56). They are commissioned for the entire earth. The stars are limited to the ecclesias.

3 Christ's coming is presented under various figures. He comes as a thief in the day of the Lord (1 Th.5:2 2 Pt.3:10 cf. 16:15). The Lord warned His disciples of this aspect (Mt.24:42,44 Lu.12:39). When they shall say "peace and security" then sudden destruction will come upon the unwatchful (1 Th.5:3). But we are not in darkness that it should overtake us as a thief (1 Th.5:4,11).

5 Any man, woman, family or tribe who turned from Jehovah to worship the gods of the nations was to be rubbed out (Deut.29:18,20). David rubs out the names of some of his mighty men because they did not remain true to him (2 Sa.23:39). Joab, once over all the host (2 Sa.20:23), and Ahithophel were also erased. Here too, life and position depend on conduct. Our life is hid with Christ in God (Col.3:3).

5 The scroll of life is referred to seven times in this book. It contains the names of those who do not worship the wild beast (13:17:8). It is opened at the great white throne (20:12) and any whose names were not found written in it were cast into the lake of fire (20:15). Those enrolled in it may enter the new Jerusalem (21:27). Those who take from the sayings of this prophecy will have their part taken from the scroll of life (22:19).

## PHILADELPHIA

7 David's key (Isa.22:15-25) refers to the deposing of Shebna and the raising up of Eliakim to be the treasurer of the temple, or minister of the court (See Isa.36:22). This letter moves in the temple, where the treasures are, where safety is found, and where worship is carried on.

9 It is impossible to escape the inference that the Philadelphian ecclesia is composed only of Jews and are members of God's synagogue. As every other consideration points in this direction we may conclude that all of these ecclesias are Jewish. Each will worship in a synagogue, which has a "messenger" who will read to them.

3 And to the messenger of the ecclesia in Sardis write: 'Now this He is saying Who has the seven spirits of God and the seven stars.

"I am aware of your acts, that you have a name that you are living and are dead. Become watchful, and establish the rest who were about to be dying; for I have not found your acts complete before My God. Be remembering, then, how you have obtained, and hear, and be keeping and repent. If ever then, you should not be watching, I shall be arriving on you as a thief, and under no circumstances will you be knowing at what hour I shall be arriving on you. But you have a few names in Sardis which do not pollute their garments, and they shall walk with Me in white, seeing that they are worthy.

5 The one who is conquering, he shall be clothed in white garments, and under no circumstances shall I be erasing his name from the scroll of life, and I shall be avowing his name in front of My Father and before His messengers.

6 Who has an ear, let him hear what the spirit is saying to the ecclesias."

7 And to the messenger of the ecclesia in Philadelphia write: 'Now this is saying the True, the Holy One, Who has the key of David, and Who is opening and no one shall be locking, and locking and no one shall be opening.

8 "I am aware of your acts. Lo! Before you have I granted an open door which no one is able to lock, seeing that you have a little power, and you keep My word and you do not disown My name. Lo! I have granted to those of the synagogue of Satan, (who are professing themselves to be Jews and are not, but are lying)—Lo! I shall be mak-

<sup>b</sup>  $\omega$  to-THE  
**ΩΤΗCΕΝΑΡΔΕCΙΝΕΚΚΛΗC** 20  
 OF-THE IN SARDIS OUT-CALLED

**ΙΑCΓΡΑΥΟΝΤΑΔΕΛΕΓΕΙΟC** 40  
 WRITE THE-YET IS-saying THE

**ΧΟΝΤΑΕΠΤΑΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΥ** 60  
 One-HAVING THE SEVEN spirits OF-THE

**ΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΥCΕΠΤΑCΤΕΡ** 80  
 God AND THE SEVEN GLEAMERS

**ΑCΟΙΔΑCΟΥΤΑΕΡΓΑΟΤΙΟΝ** 100  
 I'VE-PERCEIVED YOUR THE ACTS that NAME

**ΟΜΑΞΕΙCΟΤΙΖΗCΚΑΙΝΕΚ** 20  
 YOU'RE-HAVING THAT YOU'RE-LIVING AND DEAD

**ΡΟCΕΙΓΙΝΟΥΓΡΗΓΟΡΩΝΚΑ** 40  
 YOU-ARE BE-BECOMING watching AND

**ΙCΤΗΡΙΖΟΝΤΑΛΟΙΠΑΔΕΜΕ** 60  
 STAND-fast THE rest WHO WERE-

**ΑΛΟΝΑΠΟΒΑΝΕΙΝΟΥΓΑΡΕΥ** 80  
 ABOUT TO-BE-FROM-DYING NOT for I-HAVE

**ΡΗΚΑCΟΥΤΑΕΡΓΑΠΕΠΛΗΡΩ** 200  
 FOUND YOUR THE ACTS HAVING-been-FILLED

**ΜΕΝΑΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΜΟ** 20  
 IN-VIEW OF-THE God OF-ME

**ΥΜΝΗΜΟΝΕΥΕΘΥΝΠΩCΕΙΛΗ** 40  
 BE-rememberING THEN how YOU-HAVE-

**ΦΑCΚΑΙΗΚΟΥCΑCΚΑΙΤΗΡΕ** 60  
 GOTTEN AND HEAR AND BE-KEEPING

**ΙΚΑΙΜΕΤΑΝΟΗCΟΝΕΑΝΟΥΝ** 80  
 AND after-MIND IF-EVER THEN

**ΜΗΓΡΗΓΟΡΗCΗCΗCΖΩΠΙCΕ** 300  
 NO YOU-SHOULD-BE-WATCHING I'LL-BE-ARRIVING ON YOU

**ΩCΚΑΕΠΤΗCΚΑΙΟΥΜΗΓΝΟC** 20  
 AS thief AND NOT NO YOU-WILL-BE-

**ΗΠΟΙΑΝΩΡΑΝΗCΖΩΠΙCΕΑΛ** 40  
 4 KNOWING ?-THE-WHICH HOUR I'LL-BE-ARRIVING ON YOU but

**ΛΑΞΕΙCΟΙΓΑΟΝΟΜΑΤΑΕ** 60  
 YOU'RE-HAVING FEW NAMES IN

**ΝCΑΡΔΕCΙΝΑΟΥΚΕΜΟΛΥΝΑ** 80  
 SARDIS WHICH NOT POLLUTE

**ΝΤΑΙΜΑΤΙΑΔΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΠΕΡ** 400  
 THE GARMENTS OF-them AND THEY-WILL-

**ΙΠΑΤΗCΟΥCΙΝΜΕΤΕΜΟΥΕΝ** 20  
 BE-ABOUT-TREADING WITH ME IN

**ΛΕΥΚΟΙCΟΤΙΑCΙΟΙΕΙCΙΝ** 40  
 WHITE that WORTHY THEY-ARE

**ΟΝΙΚΩΝΟΥΤΟCΠΕΡΙΒΑΛΕΙ** 60  
 5 THE ONE-CONVEYING this-one WILL-BE-BEING-ABOUT-CAST

**ΤΑΙΕΝΙΜΑΤΙΟΙCΛΕΥΚΟΙC** 80  
 IN GARMENTS WHITE

**ΚΑΙΟΥΜΗΕΖΑΛΕΙΨΩΤΟΟΝΟ** 500  
 AND NOT NO I'LL-BE-OUT-RUBBING THE NAME

**ΜΑΑΥΤΟΥΕΚΤΗCΒΙΒΛΟΥΤΗ** 20  
 OF-him OUT OF-THE SCROLL OF-THE

**CΖΩΗCΚΑΙΟΜΟΛΟΓΗCΩΤΟΟ** 40  
 LIFE AND I'LL-BE-AVOWING THE NAME

**ΝΟΜΑΔΥΤΟΥΕΜΠΡΟCΘΕΝΤΟ** 60  
 OF-him IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-THE

**ΥΠΑΤΡΟCΜΟΥΚΑΙΕΝΩΠΙΟΝ** 80  
 FATHER OF-ME AND IN-VIEW

**ΤΟΝΑΓΓΕΛΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΟΕΧΩΝ** 600  
 6 OF-THE MESSENGERS OF-Him THE One-HAVING

**ΟΥCΑΚΟΥCΑΤΩΤΙΤΟΠΝΕΥΜ** 20  
 EAR LET-him-HEAR ANY THE spirit

**ΑΛΕΓΕΙΤΑΙCΕΚΚΛΗCΙΑΙC** 40  
 IS-saying TO-THE OUT-CALLEDS

**ΚΑΙΤΩΑΓΓΕΛΩΤΗCΕΝΦΙΛΑ** 60  
 7 AND TO-THE MESSENGER OF-THE IN FOND-brother

**ΔΕΛΦΙΑCΕΚΚΛΗCΙΑCΓΡΑΥ** 80  
 (Philadelphia) OUT - CALLED WRITE

**ΟΝΤΑΔΕΛΕΓΕΙΟΔΗΛΩΘΙΝΟC** 700  
 THE-YET IS-saying THE TRUE

**ΟΑΓΙΟCΟΕΧΩΝΤΗΝΚΛΕΙΝΤΟ** 20  
 THE HOLY THE HAVING THE LOCKET OF-THE

**ΥΔΑΥΕΙΔΚΑΙΟΑΝΟΙΓΩΝΚΑ** 40  
 DAVID AND THE One-UP-OPENING AND

**ΙΟΥΔΕΙCΚΛΕΙCΕΙΚΑΙΚΑΕ** 60  
 NOT-YET-ONE WILL-BE-LOCKING AND LOCKING

**ΗΝΕΙΜΗΘΑΝΟΙΓΩΝΙΤΙΦ** 80  
 NO-YET-ONE WILL-BE-UP-OPENING I'VE-

**ΙΔΑΤΑΕΡΓΑCΟΥΙΔΟΥΔΕΔΩ** 800  
 PERCEIVED THE ACTS OF-YOU BE-PERCEIVING I'VE-GIVEN

**ΚΑΕΝΩΠΙΟΝCΟΥΘΥΡΑΝΗΕ** 20  
 IN-VIEW OF-YOU DOOR HAVING-

**ΩΓΜΕΝΗΝΗΝΟΥΔΕΙCΔΥΝΑΤ** 40  
 been-UP-OPENED WHICH NOT-YET-ONE IS-ABLE

**ΑΙΚΑΙCΙΑΥΤΗΝΟΤΙΜΙΚ** 60  
 TO-LOCK her that LITTLE

**ΡΑΝΕΧΕΙCΔΥΝΑΜΙΝΚΑΙΕΤ** 80  
 YOU'RE-HAVING ABILITY AND YOU-

**ΗΡΗCΑCΜΟΥΤΟΝΑΛΟΓΟΝΚΑΙ** 900  
 KEEP OF-ME THE saying AND

**ΟΥΚΗΡΗΝΗCΩΤΟΟΝΟΜΑΜΟΥΙ** 20  
 9 NOT YOU-disown THE NAME OF-ME BE-

**ΔΟΥΔΕΔΟΚΑΕΚΤΗCCΥΝΑΓΩ** 40  
 PERCEIVING I-HAVE-GIVEN OUT OF-THE TOGETHER-LEAD

**ΓΗCΤΟΥCΑΤΑΝΟΛΕΓΟΝ** 60  
 OF-THE SATAN (Heb. adversary) OF-THE onec-say-

**ΤΩΝΕΑΥΤΟΥCΙΟΥΔΑΙΟΥCΕ** 80  
 ING selves JUDA-ANS TO-

**ΙΝΑΙΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΙCΙΝΑΛΛΑΨ** 6000  
 BE AND NOT THEY-ARE but THEY-

*The Prophetic Section*

<sup>10</sup> *Endurance* will be a cardinal virtue in that day of stress and distress. Seven times are we reminded of it (1<sup>22</sup>, 3<sup>, 19</sup>, 10<sup>13</sup>, 10<sup>14</sup>, 12). He that endures to the end shall be saved (Mt. 10<sup>22</sup>, 24<sup>13</sup> Mk. 13<sup>13</sup>). In the present economy salvation depends entirely on faith in Christ.

<sup>10</sup> The English idiom *to keep out*, conveys a false impression to many. Here it does not mean to keep *from*, but to keep those who are in the trial so that they come *out* victoriously.

<sup>12</sup> The conqueror with but little power who hides *in* the temple during the hour of trial will be openly acknowledged in the kingdom by giving him a place of prominence and power like the great pillars, Jachin and Boaz. It may be that they will have a special place of authority over the vast crowd who serve Him day and night in His temple (7<sup>15</sup>).

<sup>12</sup> The 144,000 are sealed on their foreheads (7<sup>3</sup>) which exempts them from the judgment of the locusts (9<sup>4</sup>). This seal is probably the Father's name. In the new earth the slaves of the Lamb-kin are thus sealed (22<sup>4</sup>). On the other hand, the false prophet causes all to receive the emblem of the wild beast (13<sup>16</sup>), marking them for God's indignation (14<sup>9</sup>). Only those who refuse this symbol live and reign with Christ the thousand years (20<sup>4</sup>).

## LAODICEA

<sup>14</sup> God's creative Original. See Col. 1<sup>15</sup> note. He is called the Origin or Beginning three times in this scroll in the phrase "Origin and Consummation" (21<sup>2</sup>, 22<sup>13</sup>).

<sup>16</sup> To spew as the result of an emetic. <sup>17</sup> Naked in the sense of scantily clad, not necessarily nude.

<sup>21</sup> The promises to the conquerors increase in proportion to the apostasy with which they contend. In Ephesus they are promised a place in the paradise of the new earth. This will doubtless be shared by all the other conquerors as well. In Laodicea, the nauseating ecclesia, the conqueror is promised a place with Christ on His millennial throne. This is the highest place to which an Israelite could aspire (Mt. 20<sup>21</sup>). This is fulfilled when the wages are paid (11<sup>18</sup>) and the saints reign with Him the thousand years (20<sup>4</sup>).

ing them that they will be arriving and worshiping before your feet, and they may know that *I* love you.

<sup>10</sup> Seeing that you keep the word of My endurance, *I*, also, shall be keeping you out of the hour of trial which is about to be coming on the whole inhabited earth to try those who are dwelling on the earth. <sup>11</sup> I am coming swiftly! Be holding to that which you have, that no one may be taking your wreath.

<sup>12</sup> The one who is conquering, him shall I be making a pillar in the temple of My God, and he may be coming out nevermore, and I shall be writing on him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, the new Jerusalem, which is descending out of heaven from My God, and My new name.

<sup>13</sup> Who has an ear, let him hear what the spirit is saying to the ecclesias."

<sup>14</sup> And to the messenger of the ecclesia in Laodicea write: 'Now this He is saying Who is the Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, and God's creative Original.

<sup>15</sup> "I am aware of your acts, that you are neither cool nor zealous. You ought to be cool or zealous!

<sup>16</sup> Thus, seeing that you are indifferent, and are neither cool nor zealous, I am about to spew you out of

<sup>17</sup> My mouth. Seeing that you are saying that 'I am rich!' and 'I have become rich and have need of nothing!' and you are not aware that *you* are wretched and forlorn and poor and blind and

<sup>18</sup> naked, I am advising you to buy of Me gold refined in the fire that you should be rich, and white garments that you should be clothed, and the shame of your nakedness should not be made manifest, and eyesalve

ΕΥΔΟΝΤΑΙ ΙΔΟΥΠΟΙΗΣΩΑΥ 20 ARE-FALSIFYING BE-PERCEIVING I'LL-BE-making them	ΤΙΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΛΕΓΕΙΤΑΙΣΕ 20 ANY THE spirit IS-saying TO-THE OUT-
ΤΟΥΣΙΝΑΗ ΖΟΥΣΙΝΚΑΙΠΡΟ 40 THAT THEY'LL-BE-ARRIVING AND WILL-BE-	ΚΚΑΗΣΙΑΙΣΚΑΙΤΩΑΓΓΕΛΩ 40 14 CALLED AND TO-THE MESSENGER
ΣΚΥΗΝΣΟΥΣΙΝΕΦΩΠΙΟΝΤΩ 60 WORSHIPPING IN-VIEW OF-THE	ΤΗΣΕΝΛΑΔΙΚΙΑΕΚΚΑΗΣΙ 40 OF-THE IN PEOPLE-JUST (Laodicea) OUT-CALLED
ΝΠΟΔΩΝΣΟΥΚΑΙΓΝΩΣΙΝ 80 FEET OF-YOU AND THEY-MAY-BE-KNOWING	ΑΣΓΡΑΥΟΝΤΑΔΕΛΕΓΕΙΟΑΜ 80 WRITE THE-YET IS-saying THE AMEN
ΙΕΓΩΗΓΑΠΗΣΑΣΕΘΙΕΤΗΡ 100 10 that I LOVE YOU that YOU-KEEP	ΗΝΟΜΑΡΤΥΣΟΠΙΣΤΟΣΚΑΙΟ 600 1st adds KAI AND Ab omit THE THE Witness THE BELIEVING AND THE
ΗΣΑΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΤΗΣΥΠΟΜΟ 30 THE saying OF-THE UNDER-REMAIN-	ΑΛΗΘΙΝΟΣΚΑΙΗΑΡΧΗΤΗΣΚ 20 A inserts Ε Ab omit AND 1st OUT-CALLED ΕΚ TRUE AND THE ORIGINAL OF-THE CRE-
ΗΝΣΜΟΥΚΑΓΩΣΕΤΗΡΗΣΦΕΚ 40 ING OF-ME AND-I YOU SHALL-BE-KEEPING OUT	ΤΙΣΕΩΣΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΟΙΔΑΣΟΥ 40 15 ATION OF-THE God I'VE-PERCEIVED OF-YOU
ΤΗΣΦΡΑΣΤΟΥΠΕΙΡΑΣΜΟΥΤ 60 OF-THE HOUR OF-THE trial OF-	ΤΑΕΡΓΑΟΤΙΟΥΤΕΨΥΧΡΟΣΕ 60 THE ACTS THAT NOT-BESIDES COOL YOU
ΗΣΜΕΛΛΟΥΣΗΡΕΧΕΘΑΙΕ 80 THE one-BEING-ABOUT TO-BE-COMING ON	ΙΟΥΤΕΖΕΣΤΟΣΟΦΕΛΟΝΨΥΧ 60 ARE NOT BESIDES BOILING OWE COOL
ΠΙΤΗΣΟΙΚΟΥΜΕΝΗΣΟΛΗΣΠ 200 OF-THE BEING-HOMED WHOLE TO-	ΡΟSCHΖΕΣΤΟΣΟΤΙΟΥΤΩC 700 16 YOU-WERE OR BOILING that thus
ΕΙΡΑΣΑΙΤΟΥΣΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΥΝ 20 try THE ones-DOWN-HOMING	ΧΑΙΡΟΣΕΙΚΑΙΟΥΤΕΖΕCΤ 20 A + Ε 1st omits YOU-ARE A COOL NOT-BESIDES TEFD YOU-ARE AND NOT-BESIDES BOILING
ΤΑΣΕΠΙΤΗΣΓΗΣΕΡΧΟΜΑΙ 40 11 ON OF-THE LAND I-AM-COMING	ΟCΕΙΟΥΤΕΨΥΧΡΟΣΜΕΛΛΩC 40 Ab1 omit YOU-ARE (s) 1st adds ΕΙ YOU-ARE (s) YOU-ARE NOT-BESIDES COOL I-AM-BEING-ABOUT YOU
ΤΑΧΥΚΡΑΤΕΙΟΕΧΕΙCΙΝΑΜ 60 SWIFTLY BE-HOLDING WHICH YOU'RE-HAVING THAT NO-	ΕΜΕΜΕΛΑΙΕΚΤΟΥCΤΟΜΑΤΟC 60 s2 I. No. o. s1* ΠΑΥCΕ for I-AM-A. YOU TO-S. OUT TO-SPEW OUT OF-THE MOUTH
ΗΔΕΙCΛΑΒΗΤΟΝCΤΕΦΑΝΟΝ 80 YET-ONE MAY-BE-GETTING THE WREATH	ΜΟΥΟΤΙΛΕΓΕΙCΟΤΙΠΛΟΥC 80 17 OF-ME that YOU-ARE-saying that RICH
CΟΥΟΙΚΩΝΠΟΙΗΣΩΥΑΤΟΝ 300 12 OF-YOU THE one-CONQUERING I-SHALL-BE-making him	ΙΟCΕΙΜΙΚΑΙΠΕΠΛΟΥΤΗΚΑ 800 I-AM AND I-HAVE-become-RICH
CΤΥΛΟΝΕΝΤΩΝΑΦΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ 20 COLUMN IN THE TEMPLE OF-THE God	ΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΝΟCΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΧΩΚ 20 A omits OF- o. o. s. o. AND OF-NOT-YET-ONE USE I'M-HAVING AND
ΜΟΥΚΑΙΕΞΦΟΥΜΗΞΕΛΘΗΕ 40 OF-ME AND OUT NOT NO he-MAY-BE-OUT-COMING	ΑΙΟΥΚΟΙΔΑCΟΤΙCΥΕΙΟΤΑ 40 NOT YOU'VE-PERCEIVED that YOU ARE THE by s2
ΤΙΚΑΙΓΡΑΨΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΤΟΟ 60 STILL AND I'LL-BE-WRITING ON him THE NAME	ΛΑΙΦΡΟΣΚΑΙΟΕΛΕΕΙΝΟC 60 1st adds YOU-ARE ΕΙ s omits THE A o. CALLOUSED AND THE MERCETABLE
ΝΟΜΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΜΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΟ 80 OF-THE God OF-ME AND THE NAME	ΚΑΙΠΤΩΧΟCΚΑΙΤΥΦΛΟCΚΑ 80 AND POOR AND BLIND AND
ΝΟΜΑΤΗΣΠΟΛΕCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ 400 OF-THE city OF-THE God	ΙΓΥΜΝΟCΣΥΜΒΟΥΛΕΥCΟΙ 800 18 NAKED I'M-TOGETHER-COUNSELLING TO-YOU
ΜΟΥΤΗΣΚΑΙΝΗCΙΕΡΟΥCΑΛ 20 OF-ME OF-THE NEW JERUSALEM	ΑΓΟΡΑΣΑΙΠΑΡΕΜΟΥCΡΥCΙ 20 TO-BUY BESIDE OF-ME GOLD
ΗΜΤΗΣΚΑΤΑΒΑΙΝΟΥCΗCΕΚ 40 Ab1* H THE b IS-DOWN-STEPPING ΕΙ o. o. Δα1* OF-THE DOWN-STEPPING OUT	ΟΝΠΕΠΥΡΩΜΕΝΟΝΕΚΠΥΡΟC 40 HAVING-been-FIRED OUT OF-FIRE
ΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΑΠΟΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ 60 OF-THE heaven FROM THE God	ΙΝΑΠΛΟΥΤΗΣΗCΚΑΙΜΑΤΙ 60 THAT YOU-SHOULD-BE-BEING-RICH AND GARMENTS
ΜΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΟΝΟΜΑΜΟΥΤΟΚΑ 80 OF-ME AND THE NAME OF-ME THE NEW	ΑΛΕΥΚΑΙΝΑΠΕΡΙΒΑΛΗΚΑΙ 80 WHITE THAT YOU-MAY-BE-BEING-ABOUT-CAST AND
ΙΝΟΝΟΕΧΩΝΟΥCΑΚΟΥCΑΤΩ 600 THE one-HAVING EAR LET-him-HEAR	ΜΗΦΑΝΕΡΘΗΗΑΙCΧΥΝΗΤΗ 7000 NO MAY-BE-BEING-made-APPEAR THE VILENESS OF-THE

*The Prophetic Section*

22 A low state of spirituality is denoted by the hearing ear. Job said "I *heard* of Thee by the hearing of the ear, but now my eye *sees* Thee (Job 42<sup>5</sup>)."

## THE THRONE SECTION

## CHRIST AS KING

This section deals with the establishment of the kingdom of Christ and His saints (Dan.7<sup>14,18</sup>) over the whole earth, as the Temple Section (11<sup>19-20</sup><sup>15</sup>) breaks down all opposition to the worship of Jehovah and the priesthood of Israel. There are three distinct divisions in this section: the Seals, the Trumpets, and the Thunders. Each of these is preceded by a preparatory vision, the Seals by the Throne, the Scroll and the Lambkin, the Trumpets by the 144,000 and the Vast Multitude, the Thunders by the Messenger and the Open Scroll.

1 The "openings" of this prophecy should be given careful consideration. They are like the rising curtain which reveals the next act in this great tragedy. There are four pairs of "openings", each of which should be studied together. They are as follows:

HEAVEN—A Door (41) *Providential Judgments.*

Heaven (1911) *Public Judgments.*

THE EARTH—A Well (92) *The Terrible Cavalry.*

Its Mouth (1216) *Swallows the Flood.*

THE SCROLLS—Seven Seals (5234596135791281).

The Scrolls (2012) *Individual Judgment.*

THE TEMPLE—The Temple (1119) *Ark, Covenant.*

Tent of Testimony (155) *Law Exposed.*

3 The emerald rainbow assures us that God will remember His covenant with every living creature (Gen.9<sup>12,17</sup>). There shall not be another deluge. These days will be like the days of Noah in many other respects (Mt.24<sup>37</sup> Lu.17<sup>26</sup>).

4 *Elder*, or *senior* or *presbyter*, is a title of honor and respect implying authority rather than advanced age, as in our "alderman". These elders follow the living creatures in worshipping the Creator (410). An elder assures John that the Lion will break the seals (5<sup>5</sup>) and when He takes the scroll they celebrate (5<sup>8,11</sup>). They fall and worship in unison with all creation (5<sup>14</sup>). They echo the worship of the vast crowd (7<sup>11</sup>) and one of them tells John who they are (7<sup>14</sup>).

to anoint your eyes, that you may be observing.

19 As many as *I* should be fond of, I am exposing and disciplining. Be zealous, then, and repent! *Lo!* I stand at the door and am knocking. If ever any one should be hearing My voice and be opening the door, I shall also be coming in to him and dining with him, and he with Me.

21 The one who is conquering, to him shall I be granting to be seated with Me on My throne as *I*, also, conquer, and am seated with My Father on His throne.

22 Who has an ear, let him hear what the spirit is saying to the ecclesias. " " "

4 After these things I perceived, and *lo!* a door has been opened in heaven, and *lo!* the first sound which I hear, is as of a trumpet talking with me, saying, "Ascend here! and I shall be showing you what must be occurring after these things".

2 Now immediately I came to be in spirit, and *lo!* a throne, located  
3 in heaven, and on the throne One sitting. And He who is sitting is, to sight, like a jasper stone and a carnelian. And a rainbow surrounding the throne is, to sight, like an emerald.

4 And surrounding the throne are twenty-four thrones, and on the twenty-four thrones elders are sitting, clothed in white garments, and on their heads are golden wreaths.

5 And out of the throne are issuing lightnings and voices and thunders. And seven torches of fire are burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 And before the throne it is as a glassy sea, like crystal.

19 **ΣΤΥΜΝΟΤΗΤΟCCΟΥΚΑΙΚΟΛ** 20 **ΕΙΓΕΝΕCΘΑΙΜΕΤΑΤΑΥΤΑΕ** 20  
 NAKEDNESS OF-YOU AND JOIN-GUSH IS-BINDING TO-BE-BECOMING after these im-  
 A O b inserts IN Δ THAT b H a. ab ΕΓ for EN pabs1\* omit YET  
**ΛΥΡΙΟΝΕΝΧΡΙCΑΙΤΟΥCΟΦ** 40 **ΥΘΕCΘΔΕΕΓΕΝΟΜΗΝΕΝΠΝΕ** 40  
 TO-IN-ANOINT THE VIEWERS 2 immediately YET I-BECAME IN spirit  
**ΘΑΛΜΟΥCCOYINABΛΕΠΘΕ** 60 **ΥΜΑΤΙΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΘΡΟΝΟCΕΚ** 60  
 OF-YOU THAT YOU-MAY-BE-looking I AND BE-PERCEIVING THRONE LAID  
**ΓΘCΟΥCΕΑΝΦΙΛΩΕΛΕΓΧΘ** 80 **ΕΙΤΟΕΝΤΩΟΥΡΑΝΦΩΚΑΙΕΠΙ** 80  
 as-many-as IF-EVER I-MAY-BE-BEING-FOND I'M-EXPOS- IN THE heaven AND ON  
 Ozyrhynchus Papyrus No. 1080: ps ΩCON p N  
**ΚΑΙΠΑΙΔΕΥΩΖΗΛΕΥΘΟΥΝΚ** 100 **ΤΟΝΘΡΟΝΟΝΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟCΚΑ** 600  
 ING AND I-AM-disciplining BE-BOILING THEN AND 3 THE THRONE One-sitting AND  
**ΑΙΜΕΤΑΝΟΗCΟΝΙΔΟΥΕCΤΗ** 20 **ΙΟΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟCΟΜΙΟCΟΡΑ** 20  
 20 after-MIND BE-PERCEIVING I-HAVE- THE One-sitting LIKE to-SEEING  
**ΚΑΕΠΙΤΗΝΘΥΡΑΝΚΑΙΚΡΟΥ** 40 **CΕΙΛΩΦΙΑCΠΙΔΑΙΚΑΙCΑΡ** 40  
 STOOD ON THE DOOR AND I'M-KNOCKING to-STONE JASPER AND CARNELIAN  
**ΦΕΑΝΤΙCΑΚΟΥCΗΤΗCΦΩΝΗ** 60 **ΔΙΩΚΑΙΡΙCΚΥΚΛΟΒΕΝΤΟ** 60  
 IF-EVER ANY SHOULD-BE-HEARING OF-THE SOUND SA priests ΙΕΡΕΙC but s2 e(b ω) raised the first Ε  
**CΜΟΥΚΑΙΑΝΟΙΖΗΤΗΝΘΥΡΑ** 80 **ΥΘΡΟΝΟΥΟΜΙΟCΡΑCΕΙC** 80  
 OF-ME AND SHOULD-BE-UP-OPENING THE DOOR LIKE TO THRONE by s2 A O bs o. b C adds  
**ΝΚΑΙΕΙCΕΛΕΥCΟΜΑΙΠΡΟC** 200 **ΜΑΡΑΓΔΙΝΦΑΙΚΥΚΛΟΒΕΝ** 700  
 AND I-SHALL-BE-INTO-COMING TOWARD 4 EMERALD AND AROUND-PLACE  
**ΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΔΕΙΠΝΗCΩΜΕΤΑ** 20 **ΤΟΥΘΡΟΝΟΥΘΡΟΝΟΥCΕΙΚΟ** 20  
 him AND I-SHALL-BE-DINING WITH him b nominative O I b ΚΔ 24  
**ΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΑΥΤΟCΜΕΤΕΜΟΥ** 40 **CΙΤΕCΣΑΡΕCΚΑΙΕΠΙΤΟΥC** 40  
 21 AND he WITH ME THE FOUR AND ON THE  
 p+ **ΝΙΚΩΝΔΩCΩΑΥΤΟCΚΑΒΙCΑΙ** 60 **ΕΙΚΟCΙΤΕCΣΑΡΕCΘΡΟΝΟΥ** 60  
 one-CONQUERING I'LL-BE-GIVING to-him TO-be-seated b THRONES ΚΔ 24 A Δ  
**ΜΕΤΕΜΟΥΕΝΤΩΘΡΟΝΟΜΟΥ** 80 **CΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡΟΥCΚΑΘΗΜΕΝ** 80  
 WITH ME IN THE THRONE OF-ME AS sitting  
**CΚΑΓΩΕΝΙΚΗCΚΑΚΑΙΕΚΑΘΙ** 300 **ΟΥCΠΕΡΙΒΕΒΑΗΜΕΝΟΥCΕΝ** 800  
 AND-I CONQUER AND am-seated A omits IN  
**CΑΜΕΤΑΤΟΥΠΑΤΡΟCΜΟΥΕΝ** 20 **ΙΜΑΤΙΟΙCΛΕΥΚΟΙCΚΑΙΕΠ** 20  
 WITH THE FATHER OF-ME IN GARMENTS omitted by s  
**ΤΩΘΡΟΝΩΑΥΤΟΥΟΕΧΘΝΟΥC** 40 **ΙΤΑCΚΕΦΑΛΑCΑΥΤΩΝCΤΕΦ** 40  
 22 THE THRONE OF-Him THE one-HAVING EAR OF-THEM WRATHS  
**ΑΚΟΥCΑΤΩΤΙΤΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΕ** 60 **ΑΝΟΥCΧΡΥCΟΥCΚΑΙΕΚΤΟΥ** 60  
 LET-him-HEAR ANY THE spirit IS-say- 5 GOLDEN AND OUT OF-THE  
**ΓΕΙΤΑΙCΕΚΚΛΗCΙΑΙCΜΕΤ** 80 **ΘΡΟΝΟΥΕΚΠΟΡΕΥΟΝΤΑΙC** 80  
 4 ING to-THE OUT-CALLED after THRONE ARE-OUT-GOING GLEAM-  
**ΑΤΑΥΤΑΙΔΟΝΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΘΥΡ** 400 **ΤΡΑΠΑΙΚΑΙΦΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΒΡΟ** 900  
 these I-PERCEIVED AND BE-PERCEIVING DOOR FLINGS AND SOUNDS AND THUNDERS  
 pb Δ **ΑΝΝΕΟΓΜΕΝΗΝΕΝΤΩΟΥΡΑΝΩ** 20 **ΝΤΑΙΚΑΙΕΠΤΑΛΑΜΠΑΔΕCΠ** 20  
 HAVING-been-UP-OPENED IN THE heaven AND SEVEN SHINERS OF-  
 pab omit BE-PERCEIVING **ΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΗΦΩΝΗΗΠΡΩΤΗΗΝ** 40  
 AND BE-PERCEIVING THE SOUND THE BEFORE-most WHICH  
**ΗΚΟΥCΑΦCΣΑΛΠΙΓΓΟCΑΛΑ** 60 **ΥΡΟCΚΑΙΟΜΕΝΑΙΕΝΩΠΙΟΝ** 40  
 I-HEAR AS OF-TRUMPET TALKING IN-VIEW  
**ΟΥCΗCΜΕΤΕΜΟΥΛΕΓΟΥCΑ** 80 **ΔΥΤΟΥΑΦΤΗΡΕ b+IAC T IS** b omits THE  
 WITH ME saying UP- OF-THE THRONE WHICH ARE THE SEVEN  
**ΝΑΒΑΦΔΕΚΑΙΔΕΙΞΩCΟΙΑΔ** 500 **ΑΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙ** 80  
 STEP here AND I'LL-BE-SHOWING to-YOU what from WHICH above TO THRONE below by s2  
**ΝΩΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΡΟΝΟΥΦCΘΑΛ** 8000 **ΝΩΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΡΟΝΟΥΦCΘΑΛ** 8000  
 VIEW OF-THE THRONE AS SEA

*Throne Section—The Scroll*

At the seventh trumpet they fall and worship, the tenor of their words showing that they are not included among His slaves the prophets or the saints (11:16). They hear the song of the 144,000 (14:3) and join the hallelujahs at the destruction of Babylon (19:4). David patterned the twenty-four courses of the priesthood after them (1 Chr.24:3, 5 Heb.8:9<sup>23</sup>). They lead heaven's worship and combine the offices of prophet, priest and king, for they sit on thrones, present the worship of others, and speak for God. Their "crowns", however, are not regal, but wreaths of victory.

<sup>6</sup> The throne attendants of the Divine Majesty vary according to the character and title which He assumes. Jehovah is attended by the Living Ones, or Cherubim. These are intensely animate and are incorporated into the very throne itself. All creation is represented in this august session. The heads of the heavenly hosts sit on thrones. The messengers attend. All of these are heavenly spirit beings.

The realm of earth is represented by the heads of the animal kingdom, including man. These are the divisions of creation (Gen.1) except fish and creeping things. With these only God established His covenant after the flood (Gen.9<sup>9,10</sup>). They are living *souls*, rather than spirits. They conform to the scene about them. When we first see the cherubim, guarding the way to the tree of life (for this tree was a source of the life they represented) *no* wings are mentioned (Gen.3<sup>24</sup>). When they form part of the mercy seat, they seem to have had *two* wings (Ex.25<sup>20</sup>). When Ezekiel sees them they have *four* wings (Eze.1<sup>6</sup>). Here they have *six* wings each. Ezekiel tells us they looked like living coals of fire. Here they are full of eyes. Ezekiel calls them by the same name they are given here when he says: "It is the animal which I saw under the God of Israel at the stream Chebar: and I know that they are cherubim" (Eze.10<sup>20</sup>). According to these passages they do not seem to be confined to a set physical manifestation, but conform to their spiritual activity and environment. Isaiah calls them Seraphim or Burning Ones in connection with the title Adonai.

<sup>11</sup> The elders worship the Creator rather than a Redeemer.

And centering in the throne and around the throne are four animals replete with eyes in front and behind. And the first animal is like a lion, and the second animal is like a calf, and the third animal has a face like as a human being, and the fourth animal is like a flying vulture. And the four animals—each one of them has six wings apiece. Around and inside they are replete with eyes.

And they have no rest day and night, saying,

"Holy! holy! holy!  
Lord God Almighty,  
Who wast and Who art  
And Who art coming!"

<sup>9</sup> And whenever the animals should be giving glory and honor and thanks to Him Who is sitting on the throne, Who is living for the eons of the eons (*Amen!*), the <sup>10</sup> twenty-four elders, also, will be falling before Him Who is sitting on the throne and will be worshipping Him Who is living for the eons of the eons (*Amen!*), and they are casting their wreaths before the throne, saying,

<sup>11</sup> "Worthy art Thou, O Lord, our Lord and God,  
To get glory and honor and power;  
For the universe Thou dost create,  
And because of Thy will it is created and was."

<sup>5</sup> And I perceived on the right hand of Him Who is sitting on the throne a scroll, written in front and on the back, and sealed up with <sup>2</sup> seven seals. And I perceived a strong messenger proclaiming with a loud voice: "*Who is worthy to open the scroll, and to loose its*

ACCAYALINHOMOIAKPYCT <sup>20</sup>	TOYCAIΩNACTΩNAIΩNΩNA <sup>20</sup>
GLASSY LIKE FREEZE-PUT	THE CONS OF THE CONS
ΔΑΛΦΑΙΕΝΜΕCΩΤΟΥΘΡΟΝ <sup>40</sup>	MEN AND MEN b K Δ 24
AND IN MIDST OF-THE THRONE	10 MEN AND WILL-BE-FALLING THE TWENTY-
ΟΥΚΑΙΚΥΚΛΩΤΟΥΘΡΟΝΟΥΤ <sup>60</sup>	OCITECCAPESPPECBYTEP <sup>60</sup>
AND to-AROUND OF-THE THRONE FOUR	FOUR SENIORS
ΕCCEPAPAZΦΑΓΕΜΟΝΤΑΟΦΘΑ <sup>60</sup>	ΟΙΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟ <sup>60</sup>
LIVING-ones BEING-REFLETE OF-VIEWERS	IN-VIEW OF-THE One-sitting
ΑΜΩΝΕΠΡΟCΘΕΝΚΑΙΟΠΙC <sup>100</sup>	ΥΕΠΙΤΟΥΘΡΟΝΟΥΚΑΙΠΡΟC <sup>600</sup>
IN-TOWARD-PLACE AND BEHIND-	ON OF-THE THRONE AND THEY-WILL-BE-
ΘΕΝΚΑΙΤΟΖΩΝΤΟΠΡΟΤΟΝ <sup>20</sup>	ΚΥΝΗCΟΥCΙΝΤΩΖΩΝΤΙΕΙC <sup>20</sup>
7 PLACE AND THE LIVING-ones THE BEFORE-most	worshipping to-THE One-LIVING INTO
ΟΜΟΙΟΝΑΕΟΝΤΙΚΑΙΤΟΔΕΥ <sup>40</sup>	ΤΟΥCΑΙΩΝΑCΤΩΝΑΙΩΝΩΝΑ <sup>40</sup>
LIKE to-LION AND THE second	THE CONS OF-THE CONS A-
ΤΕΡΟΝΖΩΝΟΜΟΙΟΝΜΟCΧΘ <sup>60</sup>	ΜΗΝΚΑΙΒΑΛΛΟΥCΙΝΤΟΥCCT <sup>61</sup>
LIVING-ones LIKE to-CATTLE	MEN AND THEY-ARE-CASTING THE WREATHS
ΚΑΙΤΟΤΡΙΤΟΝΖΩΟΝΕΧΟΝΤΟ <sup>80</sup>	ΕΦΑΝΟΥCΑΥΤΩΝΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΤ <sup>80</sup>
AND THE third LIVING-ones HAVING THE	OF-them IN-VIEW OF-
ΠΡΟCΩΠΟΝΩCΜΟΙΟΝΑΘ <sup>199</sup>	ΟΥΘΡΟΝΟΥΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΑCΙΟ <sup>700</sup>
face AS LIKE to-human	11 THE THRONE saying WORTHY
ΡΟΠΦΚΑΙΤΟΤΕΤΑΡΤΟΝΖΩΟ <sup>20</sup>	ΑΒ ΟΜΙΤ ΜΑCΤΕΡ CΕΙΚΥΡΙΕΟΚΥΡΙΟCΚΑΙΘΘ <sup>20</sup>
AND THE fourth LIVING-ones	YOU-ARE Master THE Master AND THE God
ΝΟΜΟΙΟΝΑΕΤΩΠΕΤΟΜΕΝΟΚ <sup>40</sup>	ΕΟCΗΜΩΝΑΒΕΙΝΤΗΝΔΟΞΑ <sup>40</sup>
LIKE to-VULTURE flying AND	OF-US TO-BE-GETTING THE esteem
ΑΙΤΑΤΕCCEPAPAZΦΑΕΝΕΚΑC <sup>60</sup>	ΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΤΙΜΗΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΔΥ <sup>60</sup>
THE FOUR LIVING-ones ONE EACH	AND THE VALUE AND THE ABILITY
CORDING-TO ONE S INSERIS A Δ b omits OF-them	ΝΑΜΙΝΟΤΙCΥΕΚΤΙCΑCΤΑΠ <sup>80</sup>
ΤΟΝΑΥΤΩΝΕΧΟΝΑΝΑΠΤΕΡΥ <sup>80</sup>	that YOU CREATE THE ALL
OF-them HAVING UP fliers	ΑΝΤΑΚΑΙΔΙΑΤΟΘΕΛΗΜΑCΟ <sup>800</sup>
b ΩΝ OF-fliers b Δ b adds ΚΑΙΕΞΩ(ΓΙΦ)ΘΕΝ	AND THRU THE WILL OF-YOU
ΓΑCΕΖΚΥΚΛΟΘΕΝΚΑΙΕCΩΘ <sup>300</sup>	ΥΗCΑΝΚΑΙΕΚΤΙCΘΗCΑΝΚΑ <sup>20</sup>
SIX ROUND-PLACE AND INTO-PLACE	5 A b o. THEY-WERE AND ARE-CREATED AND
AND OUT-PLACE	ΙΕΙΔΟΝΕΠΙΤΗΝΔΕΞΙΑΝΤΟ <sup>40</sup>
ΕΝΓΕΜΟΥCΙΝΟΦΘΑΛΜΩΝΚΑ <sup>20</sup>	I-PERCEIVED ON THE RIGHT OF-THE
THEY RE-BEING-REFLETE OF-VIEWERS AND	ΥΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΥΕΠΙΤΟΥΘΡΟΝ <sup>60</sup>
ΙΑΝΑΠΑΥCΙΝΟΥΚΕΧΟΥCΙΝ <sup>40</sup>	One-sitting ON OF-THE THRONE
UP-CEASING NOT THEY-ARE-HAVING	SCROLLET HAVING-been-WRITTEN BY S <sup>2</sup>
ΗΜΕΡΑCΚΑΙΝΥΚΤΟCΑΕΓΟΝ <sup>60</sup>	ΟΥΒΙΒΑΙΟΝΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΝ <sup>80</sup>
OF-DAY AND OF-NIGHT saying	SCROLLET HAVING-been-WRITTEN
b repeats HOLY nine times, s <sup>1</sup> eight	ΑΒ ΕCΩΘΕΝ INTO-PLACE b OUT-ΕΞΩΘΕΝ A b s <sup>1</sup> - AND
ΤΕCΑΓΙΟCΑΓΙΟCΑΓΙΟCΚΥ <sup>80</sup>	ΕΜΠΡΟCΘΕΝΚΑΙΟΠΙCΘΕΝΚ <sup>600</sup>
HOLY HOLY HOLY Master	IN-TOWARD-PLACE AND BEHIND-PLACE AND
s <sup>1</sup> omits THE s omits THE	ΔΙΚΑΤΕCΦΡΑΓΙCΜΕΝΟΝCΦ <sup>20</sup>
ΡΙΟCΘΕCΟΠΑΝΤΟΚΡΑΤΩ <sup>400</sup>	HAVING-been-DOWN-SEALED to-SEALS
THE God THE ALL-HOLDER	ΡΑΓΙCΙΝΕΠΤΑΚΑΙΕΙΔΟΝΑ <sup>40</sup>
ΡΟΗΝΚΑΙΟΦΝΚΑΙΟΕΡΧΟΜΕ <sup>20</sup>	7 A b o. SEVEN AND I-PERCEIVED MES-
THE WAS AND THE BEING AND THE COMING-One	8 ΓΓΕΛΟΝΙCΧΥΡΟΝΚΗΡΥCCO <sup>60</sup>
ΝΟCΚΑΙΟΤΑΝΔΦCΦCΙΝΤΑ <sup>39</sup>	SENTER STRONG PROCLAIMING
AND when-EVER SHOULD-BE-GIVING THE	ΝΤΑΕΝΦΩΝΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΤΙCΑΞ <sup>60</sup>
esteem by s <sup>2</sup>	IN SOUND. GREAT ANY WORTHY
ΖΩΑΔΟΞΑΝΚΑΙΤΙΜΗΝΚΑΙΕ <sup>60</sup>	b adds ΕCΤΙΝ IS s E for ΔΙ
LIVING-ones esteem AND VALUE AND thank-	ΙΟCΑΝΟΙΖΑΙΤΟΒΙΒΑΙΟΝΚ <sup>9000</sup>
Α ΕΙAC JOYS	TO-UP-OPEN THE SCROLLET AND
ΥΧΑΡΙCΤΙΑΝΤΩΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟ <sup>80</sup>	
ing to-THE One-sitting	
b ΟΥ ΟΥ OF-THE THRONE	
ΕΠΙΤΩΘΡΟΝΩΤΩΖΩΝΤΙΕΙC <sup>600</sup>	
ON THE THRONE to-THE One-LIVING INTO	



*Throne Section—The Lambkin*

<sup>1</sup> The scroll is not a "book". It was applied to a legal document (Mt.19<sup>7</sup> Mk.10<sup>4</sup>). This is its probable meaning here, for it is endorsed on the back and sealed like a mortgage "according to the law and custom" which obtained in Israel in ancient times (Jer.32<sup>8-14</sup>). What the breaking of the seals involves is clear from the new song of the animals and elders (<sup>5</sup>) when the Lambkin gets the scroll. The sovereignty of the earth, which is Israel's, has passed from them. It is held by alien powers which must be dispossessed. It is Jehovah's purpose that Israel shall reign over the whole earth. The redemption of their lost heritage is the subject of this section. Nothing could more aptly portray the process of this redemption than the gradual breaking of the seals of the scroll. When all are broken the incumbrance is removed—the sovereignty of the earth becomes our Lord's and His Messiah's for the eons of the eons (11<sup>15</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> *Lambkin*, the diminutive form, is used to distinguish it from the usual word lamb (Jn.1<sup>29</sup>, 3<sup>8</sup> Ac.8<sup>32</sup> 1Pt.1<sup>19</sup>). It is used only once elsewhere (Jn.21<sup>15</sup>), in contrast to a full grown sheep. This tender and delicate form adds much to the loving pathos of this prophecy. The utter weakness of a very young Lamb is in striking antithesis to His character as the Lion and to the mighty acts which He performs as a result of His suffering and death. It is in beautiful accord with the new name of His wife, who is now called the *bride*. Youth is renewed in resurrection.

<sup>8</sup> The ancient "harp" was shaped like the lyre and was used in prophecy (1Sa.10<sup>5</sup> 1Chr.25<sup>1</sup>) and thanks and praise (1Chr.25<sup>3</sup> Ps.92<sup>1-3</sup> 149<sup>3</sup>), which are seen in this new song which they sing.

<sup>8</sup> The prayers of the saints may be summed up in one word: "Thy kingdom come!" (Mt.6<sup>10</sup>). How fit that these should find remembrance when He is about to fulfill their request!

<sup>9</sup> The elders and animals are *bought*, not redeemed. They celebrate Israel's deliverance. The failure to note this distinction and the consequent attempt to reconcile the two parts of this song, has led to much confusion in the manuscripts.

<sup>3</sup> seals?" And no one in heaven, nor on earth, nor underneath the earth, was able to open the scroll, neither to look at it. And I lamented much that no one was found worthy to open the scroll, neither to look at it. And one of the elders is saying to me, "Do not be lamenting! Lo! He conquers! The Lion out of Judah's tribe, the Root of David, is to open the scroll and to loose its seven seals!"

<sup>6</sup> And I perceived, in the center of the throne and of the four animals and in the center of the elders, a Lambkin standing, as though slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, commissioned for the entire earth. And It came and has taken it out of the right hand of Him Who is sitting on the throne.

<sup>8</sup> And when It took the scroll, the four animals and the twenty-four elders fall before the Lambkin, each having a lyre and golden bowls brimming with incenses, which are the prayers of the saints. And they are singing a new song, saying,

"Worthy art Thou to be taking the scroll and to open its seals,  
For Thou wast slain and dost buy us for God by Thy blood.

Out of every tribe and language and people and nation

<sup>10</sup> Thou dost also make them a kingdom and a priesthood for our God,  
And they will be reigning on the earth."

<sup>11</sup> And I perceived, and I hear a sound as of many messengers around the throne and the animals and the

ΔΙΑΥΣΑΙΤΑ C C ΦΡΑΓΙΔΑ C A 20

TO-LOSE THE SEALS OF-

ΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΙC ΔΥΝΑΤΟ 40

3 it AND NOT-YET-ONE WAS-ABLE

After heaven b adds ΔΝΩ UP bs T =-BESIDES

ΕΝΤΩΥΡΑΝΘΩΥΔΕΕΠΙΤΗC 60

IN THE heaven NOT-YET ON OF-THE

b NOT-BESIDES T s omits from NOT-YET TO LAND

ΓΗΣΟΥΔΕΥΠΟΚΑΤΟΤΗΣΓΗΣ 80

LAND NOT-YET UNDER-DOWN OF-THE LAND

ΑΝΟΙΞΑΙΤΟΒΙΒΛΙΟΝΟΥΤΕ 100

TO-UP-OPEN THE SCROLLet NOT-BESIDES

Δ omits verse four b adds ΙΕΓΩ s s s Δ for

ΒΛΕΠΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΚΑΙΕΚΛΑΙΟ 20

4 TO-BE-looking it AND I-LAMENTED

IO b+N

ΝΠΟΛΥΟΤΙΟΥΔΕΙCΑΞΙΟΣΕ 40

MANY that NOT-YET-ONE WORTHY WAS-

s<sup>1</sup>\* adds CΕΤΑΙ =WILL-BE-BEING-FOUND

ΥΡΕΘΗΑΝΟΙΞΑΙΤΟΒΙΒΛΙΟ 60

FOUND TO-UP-OPEN THE SCROLLet

ΝΟΥΤΕΒΛΕΠΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΚΑΙΕ 80

5 NOT-BESIDES TO-BE-looking it AND ONE

ΙCΕΚΤΩΝΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡΩΝΑΕ 200

OUT OF-THE SENIORS IS-say-

ΓΕΙΜΟΙΜΗΚΑΛΙΕΙΔΟΥΕΝΙ 20

ING TO-ME NO YOU-BE-LAMENTING BE-PERCEIVING

s omits THE

ΚΗCΕΝΟΛΕΦΩΝΕΚΤΗΣΦΥΛΗ 40

CONQUERS THE LION THE OUT OF-THE tribe

b B o. adds OΤΗ 60

CΙΟΥΔΑΗΡΙΖΑΔΑΥΕΙΔΑΝΟ 40

OF-JUDA THE ROOT of-DAVID TO-UP-OPEN

b ΓΩΝ b KAI adds

ΙΞΑΙΤΟΒΙΒΛΙΟΝΚΑΙΛΥCΑ 80

THE SCROLLet AND TO-LOOSE

ΙΤΑCΕΠΤΑCΦΡΑΓΙΔΑCΑΥΤ 800

THE SEVEN SEALS OF-it

b omits Ε ΔΙΟΥΚΑΙΕΜ BE-PERCEIVING AND IN

ΟΥΚΑΙΕΙΔΟΝΕΜΕCΩΤΟΥΘ 20

6 AND I-PERCEIVED IN MIDST OF-THE THRONE

ΡΟΝΟΥΚΑΙΤΩΝΤΕC CΑΡΩΝΖ 40

AND OF-THE FOUR LIV-

ΦΩΝΚΑΙΕΝΜΕCΩΤΩΝΠΡΕCΒ 60

ing-ones AND IN MIDST OF-THE SENIORS

ΥΤΕΡΩΝΑΡΙΩΝΕCΤΗΚΩCΩ 80

LAMBkin HAVING-STOOD AS

b O

CΕCΦΑΓΜΕΝΟΝΕΧΩΝΚΕΡΑΤ 400

HAVING-been-SLAIN HAVING horns

ΔΕΠΤΑΚΑΙΟΦΘΑΛΜΟΥCΕΠΤ 20

SEVEN AND VIEWERS SEVEN

b Δ

ΔΟΙΕΙCΙΝΤΑΕΠΤΑΠΝΕΥΜΑ 40

WHO ARE THE SEVEN spirits

b ΑΠΟCΤΕΛΛΟΜΕΝΑ Δ

ΤΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΑΠΕCΤΑΛΜΕΝΟ 60

OF-THE God HAVING-been-commissioned

ΙΕΙCΠΑCΑΝΤΗΝΓΗΝΚΑΙΗΛ 80

7 INTO EVERY THE LAND AND He-

b adds ΤΗΝ ΤΗ

ΘΕΝΚΑΙΕΙΛΗΦΕΝΕΚΤΗCΔΕ 500

CAME AND HAS-GOTTEN OUT OF-THE RIGHT

s<sup>1</sup>\* THC feminine

ΞΙΑCΤΟΥΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΥΕΠΙΤ 20

OF-THE One-sitting ON OF-

ΟΥΘΡΟΝΟΥΚΑΙΟΤΕΒΛΑΒΕΝ 40

8 THE THRONE AND when He-got

TOΒΙΒΛΙΟΝΤΑΤΕC CΕΡΑΖΩ 60

THE SCROLLet THE FOUR LIVING-

b KΔ 24

ΑΚΑΙΟΙΕΙΚΟCΙΤΕC CΑΡΕC 80

ones AND THE TWENTY-FOUR

b FELL O

ΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡΟΙΕΠΕCΑΝΕΝΩ 60

SENIORS FALL IN-VIEW

ΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΑΡΝΙΟΥΕΧΟΝΤΕC 20

OF-THE LAMBkin HAVING

ΕΚΑCΤΟCΚΙΘΑΡΑΝΚΑΙΦΙΔ 40

EACH LYRE AND BOWLS

s inserts Ε

ΛΑCΧΡΥCΑCΓΕΜΟΥCΑCΩΜ 60

GOLDEN BEING-REPLETE OF-incenses

bs o. = singular THE by s<sup>2</sup>

ΙΑΜΑΤΩΝΑΙΕΙCΙΝΑΠΡΟC 80

WHICH ARE THE prayers

ΕΥΧΑΙΤΩΝΑΓΙΩΝΚΑΙΔΟΥ 700

OF-THE HOLY-ones AND THEY'RE-

8 CΙΝΩΔΗΝΚΑΙΝΗΛΕΓΟΝΤΕ 20

SINGING SONG NEW SAYING

s o.

CΑΞΙΟCΕΙΛΑΒΕΙΝΤΟΒΙΒΛ 40

WORTHY YOU-ARE TO-BE-GETTING THE SCROLLet

ΙΟΝΚΑΙΑΝΟΙΞΑΙΤΑ C C ΦΡΑ 60

AND TO-UP-OPEN THE SEALS

ΓΙΔΑCΑΥΤΟΥΟΤΙΕCΦΑΓΗC 80

OF-it that YOU-WERE-SLAIN

a omits US

ΚΑΙΗΓΟΡΑCΑCΤΘΒΕΓΗΜΜΑC 800

AND BUY to-THE God US

ΕΝΤΩΑΙΜΑΤΙCΙΟΥΕΚΠΑCΗC 20

IN THE BLOOD OF-YOU OUT OF-EVERY

ΦΥΛΗCΚΑΙΓΛΩC CΗCΚΑΙΛΑ 40

tribe AND TONGUE AND PEOPLE

ΟΥΚΑΙΕΘΝΟΥCΚΑΙΕΠΟΙΗC 60

10 AND NATION AND YOU-make

A omits to-THE God OF-US

ΑCΑΥΤΟΥCΤΘΒΕΓΗΜΜΩΝΒΑC 80

them to-THE God OF-US KINGdom

s o. b C o. ab ΕΙ C o. o. SACRED-ones

ΙΛΕΙΑΝΚΑΙΕΡΑΤΕΙΑΝΚΑ 900

AND SACREDHOOD AND

ab THEY-ARE-reigning o.

ΙΒΑCΙΛΕΥCΟΥCΙΝΕΠΙΤΗC 20

THEY-WILL-BE-reigning ON OF-THE

b o.

ΓΗCΚΑΙΕΙΔΟΝΚΑΙΗΚΟΥCΑ 40

11 LAND AND I-PERCEIVED AND I-HEAR

AS omitted by A

ΦCΦΩΝΗΝΑΓΓΕΛΩΝΠΟΛΛΩΝ 60

AS SOUND OF-MESSENGERS MANY

ΚΥΚΛΩΤΟΥΘΡΟΝΟΥΚΑΙΤΩΝ 80

to-AROUND OF-THE THRONE AND OF-THE

ΖΩΩΝΚΑΙΤΩΝΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡΩ 10000

LIVING-ones AND OF-THE SENIORS

*Throne Section—The Seals*

<sup>13</sup> It has been suggested that the Syriac version preserves the true reading here. After "bliss" it goes right on and gives every creature to the Lambkin, rather than getting praise from them, thus:

*And every creature which is in  
heaven  
And on earth and under the earth  
And in the sea and all those in them.*

And I hear Him Who sits on the throne, Who says,  
"To the Lambkin be given blessing  
and honor and glory and might  
For eons of eons!"

<sup>1</sup> The seals fall into two groups. The first are "the beginning of travail" (Mt.24<sup>8</sup>). Then follows "the time of Jacob's trouble" such as has not been from the beginning of creation and never shall be again (Mt.24<sup>21</sup>Mk.13<sup>19</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> The first four seals correspond with the opening words of our Lord's address on the Mount of Olives (Mt.24-25 Mk.13 Lu.21<sup>5-36</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> Compare Mt.24<sup>5</sup>. The false messiah comes forth on a white horse after the manner of the real Messiah.

<sup>2</sup> The horse is prepared against the "day of battle" (Prov.21<sup>31</sup> cf. Job.39<sup>19-25</sup>). Its absence denotes peace (Zech. 9<sup>10</sup>10<sup>8</sup>). They were not in common use in the land of Israel. The king was forbidden to multiply horses (Deut.17<sup>16</sup>). They were used chiefly as cavalry and for drawing chariots.

<sup>2</sup> The bow is a symbol of distant warfare. It is probable that these four seals describe the time when the great western nondescript monster (Dan.7<sup>7</sup>) tramples upon and devours the three eastern beasts (cf.13<sup>1</sup>). This will provoke wars all over the earth.

<sup>3</sup> Compare Mt.24<sup>7</sup>. Whole nations will rise against other nations. Universal conscription of man-power and all industries will make war a much more terrible experience than in the past.

<sup>5</sup> Compare Mt.24<sup>7</sup>, "There shall be famines."

The Greek word *zugon* was used of two different Hebrew words: *ol*, a yoke, and *maznim*, balances, scales (Lev.19<sup>36</sup> Job 31<sup>6</sup> Dan.5<sup>27</sup> Chaldee). It may mean either a yoke or a pair of balances, according to the context. Here it seems to stand for the weighing of food in time of famine. Thus Ezekiel was given ten ounces of food and a pint of water each day (Eze.4<sup>9-12</sup>).

elders, and their number was ten thousands of ten thousands and <sup>12</sup> thousands of thousands, saying with a loud voice,

*"Worthy is the Lambkin which has  
been slain  
To get power and riches and wis-  
dom and strength  
And honor and glory and bliss!"*

<sup>13</sup> And every creature which is in heaven and on the earth and underneath the earth and on the sea, and all those in them, I hear saying,

*"To Him Who is sitting on the  
throne—  
To the Lambkin—  
Be bliss and honor and glory and  
might  
For the eons of the eons!"*

<sup>14</sup> And the four animals said, "Amen!" And the elders fall and worship.

<sup>6</sup> And I perceived when the Lambkin opens one of the seven seals; and I hear one of the four animals saying, as with a voice of thunder, "Come!"

<sup>2</sup> And I perceived, and *lo!* a white horse, and he who is sitting on it has a bow, and to him was given a wreath. And he came forth conquering and that he should be conquering.

<sup>3</sup> And when It opens the second seal, I hear the second animal saying, "Come!"

<sup>4</sup> And another horse, fiery red, came forth, and it was given to him who is sitting on it to take peace out of the earth, and that they should be slaying one another. And a huge sword was given to him.

<sup>5</sup> And when It opens the third seal, I hear the third animal saying, "Come!" And I perceived and *lo!* a black horse, and he who is sitting on it has a pair of bal-

<sup>6</sup> ances in his hand. And I hear as it were a voice in the midst of the four animals saying, "A chenix

ΝΚΑΙΗΝΘΑΡΙΘΜΟΣΑΥΤΩΝΜ 20  
AND WAS THE NUMBER OF-them MY-

ΥΡΙΑΔΕΣΜΥΡΙΑΔΩΝΚΑΙΧΙ 40  
THOUSANDS OF-THOUSANDS AND THOUS-

ΛΙΑΔΕΣΧΙΛΙΑΔΩΝΛΕΓΟΝΤ 60  
12 ANDS OF-THOUSANDS SAYING

ΕΦΩΝΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΑΞΙΟΝΕΣΤ 80  
to-sound GREAT WORTHY IS

ΙΝΤΟΑΡΝΙΟΝΤΟΣΕΦΑΓΜΕΝ 100  
INTO THE LAMBKIN THE One-HAVING-been-SLAIN

ΟΝΑΒΕΙΝΤΗΝΔΥΝΑΜΙΝΚΑ 20  
ON-TO-BE-GETTING THE ABILITY AND

ΤΟΝ added by b  
ΠΛΟΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΣΟΦΙΑΝΚΑΙ 40  
RICHES AND WISDOM AND

ΙΣΧΥΝΚΑΙΤΙΜΗΝΚΑΙΔΟΣΑ 60  
STRENGTH AND VALUE AND esteem

ΝΚΑΙΕΥΛΟΓΙΑΝΚΑΙΠΑΝΚΤ 80  
13 AND blessedness AND EVERY CREAT-

ΙΜΑΤΟΕΝΤΩΟΥΡΑΝΩΚΑΙΕ 200  
URE THE IN THE heaven AND ON

ΠΙΤΗΣΓΗΣΚΑΙΥΠΟΚΑΤΩΤΗ 20  
OF-THE LAND AND UNDER- DOWN OF-THE

ΓΗΣΚΑΙΕΠΙΤΗΣΘΑΛΑΣΣΗ 40  
LAND AND ON OF-THE SEA

ΣΕΤΙΝΚΑΙΤΑΕΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΠ 60  
IS AND THE IN them ALL

ΑΝΤΑΚΑΙΗΚΟΥΣΑΛΕΓΟΝΤΑ 80  
AND I-HEAR saying

ΤΟΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΩΕΠΙΤΩΘΡΩΝ 299  
to-TO THE One-sitting ON THE THRONE

ΟΥ.ΚΑΙ added by b<sup>1</sup>\* b<sup>1</sup>\* read and to-TO THE LAMBKIN 20  
ΩΤΩΡΝΙΦΕΥΛΟΓΙΑΚΑΙΗΝ 20  
to-TO THE LAMBKIN THE blessedness AND THE

ΤΙΜΗΚΑΙΗΔΟΣΑΚΑΙΤΟΚΡΑ 40  
VALUE AND THE esteem AND THE HOLDING 5

ΤΟΣΕΙΣΤΟΥΣΑΙΩΝΑΣΤΩΝΑ 60  
INTO THE eons OF-THE eons

ΙΩΝΦΩΝΚΑΙΤΑΤΕΣΣΑΡΑΖΦΑ 80  
14 b adds ΑΜΗΝ AMEN A Ε  
AND THE FOUR living-ones

ΕΛΕΓΟΝΑΜΗΝΚΑΙΟΙΠΡΕΣΒ 400  
said AMEN AND THE SENIORS

ΥΤΕΡΟΙΕΠΕΣΑΝΚΑΙΠΡΟΣΕ 20  
FALL AND worship

ΚΥΝΗΣΑΝΚΑΙΙΔΟΝΟΤΕΝΟ 40  
6 AND I-PERCEIVED when UP-OPENS

ΙΞΕΝΤΟΑΡΝΙΟΝΜΙΑΝΕΚΤΩ 60  
THE LAMBKIN ONE OUT OF-THE

ΝΕΠΤΑΣΦΡΑΓΙΑΩΝΚΑΙΗΚΟ 80  
SEVEN SEALS AND I-HEAR

ΥΣΑΕΝΟΣΕΚΤΩΝΤΕΣΣΑΡΩΝ 500  
ONE OUT OF-THE FOUR

ΖΩΟΝΛΕΓΟΝΤΟΣΦΩΝΗΒ 20  
LIVING-ones SAYING AS SOUND OF-

Α adds ΛΕΓΟΝΤΟΣ saying, s, ΚΑΙ added BE-PERCEIVING 40  
ΒΙΔΕ BE-PERCEIVING A O.

ΟΝΤΙΣΕΡΧΟΥΚΑΙΕΙΔΟΝΚΑ 40  
2 THUNDER BE-COMING AND I-PERCEIVED AND

ΙΙΔΟΥΙΠΠΟΣΛΕΥΚΟΣΚΑΙΟ 60  
BE-PERCEIVING HORSE WHITE AND THE

Ατ end of line after it s has a small faint O or Ε  
ΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΣΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΕΧΟΝ 80  
one-sitting ON it HAVING

ΤΟΣΟΝΚΑΙΕΔΟΘΗΑΥΤΩΤΕ 600  
SHOOTER AND WAS-GIVEN to-him WREATH

ΦΑΝΟΣΚΑΙΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΝΙΚΩΝ 20  
AND he-OUT-CAME CONQUERING

ΕΝΙΚΗΣΕΝ he CONQUERS for THAT he-sh'-D-B.C.  
ΚΑΙΠΑΝΙΚΗΣΗΚΑΙΟΤΕΗΝ 40  
AND THAT he-should-BE-CONQUERING AND when He-

ΟΙΞΕΝΤΗΣΝΟΣΦΡΑΓΙΔΑΤΗΝΔ 60  
UP-OPENS THE SEAL THE sec-

ΕΥΤΕΡΑΝΗΚΟΥΣΑΤΟΥΔΕΥΤ 80  
ond I-HEAR OF-THE second

ΕΡΟΥΖΩΟΥΛΕΓΟΝΤΟΣΕΡΧΟ 700  
LIVING-one saying BE-COMING

ΙΔΕΚΑΙΙΔΟΝΚΑΙΙΔΟΥ added by s  
ΥΚΑΙΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΑΛΛΟΣΙΠΠΟ 20  
BE-PERCEIVING AND I-PERCEIVED AND BE-PERCEIVING

4 AND OUT-CAME other HORSE

Α b o. A adds ΕΝ IN  
ΣΠΥΡΡΟΣΚΑΙΤΩΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΩ 40  
FIERY (red) AND to-THE one-sitting

ΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΕΔΟΘΗΛΑΒΕΙΝΤΗ 60  
ON him WAS-GIVEN to-BE-GETTING THE

Α omits out s<sup>2</sup> omits OUT OF-THE LAND b-AND s+Ε  
ΝΕΙΡΗΝΗΝΕΚΤΗΣΓΗΣΚΑΙΙ 80  
PEACE OUT OF-THE LAND AND THAT

Α-WILL-ΟΥ-  
ΝΑΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣΣΦΑΖΩΣΙΝΚΑ 800  
one-another THEY-should-BE-SLAYING AND

Α GREAT sword  
ΙΕΔΟΘΗΑΥΤΩΜΑΧΑΙΡΑΜΕΓ 20  
WAS-GIVEN to-him sword GREAT

ΑΛΗΚΑΙΟΤΕΗΝΟΙΞΕΤΗΣΝΟΣΦ 40  
AND when He-UP-OPENS THE SEAL

ΡΑΓΙΔΑΤΗΝΤΡΙΤΗΝΗΚΟΥΣ 60  
THE third I-HEAR

ΑΤΟΥΤΡΙΤΟΥΖΩΟΥΛΕΓΟΝΤ 80  
OF-THE third LIVING-one saying

ΟΣΕΡΧΟΥΚΑΙΕΙΔΟΝΚΑΙΙΔ 900  
BE-COMING AND I-PERCEIVED AND BE-PER-

ΟΥΙΠΠΟΣΜΕΛΑΣΚΑΙΟΚΑΘΗ 20  
CEIVING HORSE BLACK AND THE one-sitting

ΜΕΝΟΣΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΕΧΟΝΖΥΓΟ 40  
ON it HAVING YOKE

ΝΕΝΤΗΧΕΙΡΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΗΚ 60  
IN THE HAND OF-him AND I-HEAR

ΟΥΣΑΦΩΦΩΝΗΝΕΝΜΕΣΦΩΝ 80  
AS SOUND IN MIDST OF-THE

ΤΕΣΣΑΡΩΝΖΩΟΝΛΕΓΟΥΣΑΝ 11000  
FOUR LIVING-ones saying

*Throne Section—The Seals*

<sup>6</sup> A chenix is supposed to be the daily ration for one person. A denarius was the daily wage of a laborer (Mt.20<sup>2-13</sup>). Hence a day's labor will barely suffice to buy enough food to exist.

<sup>8</sup> The fourth horse is the ghastly greenish tinge of young or sickly vegetation.

<sup>8</sup> The Unseen is, literally, the *Unperceived*, or Imperceptible. It corresponds with the Hebrew *sheol* (*shaul*), from *shal*, to ask. The unseen powers of evil which come before us in this scroll, the dragon and its messengers (12<sup>3,4</sup>), are called "the gates of the unseen" (Mt.16<sup>18</sup>) because the rulers of an eastern city sat in its gate.

<sup>8</sup> *Plague* is, literally, *death*. This Greek word stands for two Hebrew words, one of which is *abr*, plague. In the LXX famine and plague are joined nine times (1 Ki.8<sup>37</sup> 2 Chr.20<sup>9</sup> Jer.21<sup>7,9</sup>24<sup>10</sup>44<sup>18</sup>Eze.6<sup>11</sup>7<sup>15,16</sup>), in all of which they translate "plague" by "death". We also speak of the "black death".

<sup>9</sup> The soul is the seat of sensation. As the spirit is associated with the breath and the body with the soil, so the soul (not the life) is in the blood (Gen.9<sup>4</sup> Lev.17<sup>11,14,14</sup>). Christ poured out His soul unto death. It represents the suffering and anguish which He endured. The blood of the sin offering was poured out at the foundation of the altar (Lev.4<sup>7</sup>). In Solomon's temple there was a vast pit under the altar to receive the blood of the sacrifices. Abel's blood cried from the ground, where it had been poured. So these martyrs are accounted by God as sacrifices on the altar. Their sensations of suffering called for vengeance on those who had sacrificed them because of their testimony. This event marks the middle of Daniel's seventieth heptad.

Compare Mt.24<sup>9</sup>. These martyrs are mentioned often (2<sup>10</sup>12<sup>10,11</sup>20<sup>4</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> We *bless* those who persecute us (Ro.12<sup>14</sup>). In the days of the seals the "acceptable year" will have given place to "the day of vengeance" (Isa.61<sup>2</sup> Lu. 4<sup>18,19</sup>). The parable of the importunate widow (Lu.18<sup>1-8</sup>) is applicable at this time.

"For He will avenge the blood of His servants,  
And will return vengeance to His foes"  
(Deut.32<sup>43</sup>).

[11½ pints] of wheat a denarius [15.7¢, 7d 3f], and three chenix of barley a denarius—and you should not be injuring the olive oil and the wine!"

<sup>7</sup> And when It opens the fourth seal, I hear the voice of the fourth  
<sup>8</sup> animal saying, "*Come!*" And I perceived, and *lo!* a greenish horse, and the name of him who is sitting upon it is Death, and the Unseen followed him, and jurisdiction was given them over a fourth of the earth to kill with the saber and with famine and with the plague and by the wild beasts of the earth.

<sup>9</sup> And when It opens the fifth seal, I perceived underneath the altar the souls of those who have been slain because of the word of God and because of the testimony which  
<sup>10</sup> they had. And they cry with a loud voice, saying: "*Till when, O Owner, holy and true, art Thou not judging and avenging our blood on those who are dwelling on the earth?*" And to each of them  
<sup>11</sup> was given a white robe, and it was declared to them that they should be resting still a little time, till their fellowslaves, also, and their brethren, who are about to be killed as they also were, should be completing them.

<sup>12</sup> And I perceived, when It opens the sixth seal, and a great cataclysm occurred, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the  
<sup>13</sup> whole moon became as blood, and the stars of heaven fall on the earth as a fig tree is casting its shriveled figs, quaking under a great wind.  
<sup>14</sup> And heaven recoils as a scroll being rolled up, and every mountain and island was moved out of its

<sup>s2 dotted (cancelled)</sup> GRAIN, then <sup>erased the dots</sup>  
**ΧΟΙΝΙΣCITOYΔΗΝΑΡΙΟΥΚ** 20  
 CHOEINIX OF-GRAIN DENARIUS AND  
<sup>s o.</sup> **ΑΙΤΡΕΙCΧΟΙΝΙΚΕCΚΡΙΘ** 40  
 THREE CHOEINIX OF-BARLEY HC  
<sup>TOY OF-THE added by A</sup>  
**ΔΗΝΑΡΙΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΕΛΑΙΟΝ** 60  
 DENARIUS AND THE OLIVE-oil

**ΚΑΙΤΟΝΟΙΝΟΝΜΗΑΔΙΚΗCΗ** 80  
 AND THE WINE NO YOU-SHOULD-BE-INJUR-  
<sup>s y o.</sup> <sup>b o.</sup>  
**CΚΑΙΟΤΕΝΗΟΙΖΕΝΤΗNCΦ** 100  
 7 ING AND when He-UP-OPENS THE SEAL

**ΑΓΙΔΑΤΗΝΤΕΤΑΡΤΗΝΗΚΟΥ** 20  
 THE FOURTH I-HEAR  
<sup>b omits SOUND</sup>  
**CΑΦΟΝΗΝΤΟΥΤΕΤΑΡΤΟΥΖΦ** 40  
 SOUND OF-THE FOURTH LIVING-  
<sup>sab read here as in 10831, verse two s o.</sup>  
**ΟΥΛΕΓΟΝΤΟCΕΡΧΟΥΚΑΙΕΙ** 60  
 8 one SAYING BE-COMING AND I-PER-  
**ΔΟΝΚΑΙΙΔΟΥΙΠΠΟCΧΑΦΡΟ** 80  
 CEIVED AND BE-PERCEIVING HORSE GREEN

**CΚΑΙΟΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟCΕΠΑΝΩ** 200  
 AND THE one-sitting ON-UP OF-  
<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>Δ UN-prefixed by A</sup>  
**ΥΤΟΥΟΝΟΜΑΥΤΦΘΑΝΑΤΟ** 20  
 it NAME to-him THE DEATH  
<sup>A inserts WITH (2A o.)</sup>  
**CΚΑΙΟΔΑΗCΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΕΙΑΥ** 40  
 AND THE UNPERCEIVED followed him  
<sup>Δ O Y OF-him</sup> <sup>b Φ o. to-him</sup>  
**ΤΦΚΑΙΕΔΟΘΗΑΥΤΟΙCΕΞΟΥ** 60  
 AND WAS-GIVEN to-them authority

**CΙΑΕΠΙΤΟΤΕΤΑΡΤΟΝΤΗCΓ** 80  
 ON THE FOURTH OF-THE LAND  
**ΗCΑΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΑΙΕΝΡΟΜΦΑΙ** 800  
 TO-FROM-KILL IN SABER  
<sup>s omits IN</sup> <sup>s omits IN</sup>  
**ΑΚΑΙΕΝΑΙΜΦΚΑΙΕΝΘΑΝΑΤ** 20  
 AND IN FAMINE AND IN DEATH  
<sup>A TOTETARTON THE FOURTH FOR UNDER</sup>  
**ΦΚΑΙΥΠΟΤΦΘΗΡΙΦΩΝΤΗCΓ** 40  
 AND UNDER THE WILD-BEASTS OF-THE LAND  
<sup>b o.</sup> <sup>s2 adds E 5</sup>  
**ΗCΚΑΙΟΤΕΝΗΟΙΖΕΝΤΗΝΠ** 60  
 9 AND when He-UP-OPENS THE FIFTH  
<sup>After SEAL s1 adds THE NTHN Ab o.</sup>  
**ΜΠΤΗNCΦΑΓΙΔΑΕΙΔΟΥΝΥΠ** 80  
 SEAL I-PERCEIVED UNDER-

**ΟΚΑΤΦΤΟΥΒΥCΙΑCΤΗΡΙΟΥ** 400  
 DOWN OF-THE SACRIFICE-place  
<sup>s adds ΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ OF-THE</sup>  
**ΤΑCΥΥΧΑΤΦΝΕCΦΑΓΜΕΝΟ** 20  
 THE souls OF-THE ONCE-HAVING-been-SLAIN  
<sup>s1\* repeats AND THRU the witness</sup>  
**ΝΔΙΑΤΟΝΑΛΟΓΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚ** 40  
 THRU THE SAYING OF-THE God AND  
<sup>A omits THRU. THE IS omitted by b</sup> <sup>b adds ΤΟΥΔΡ</sup>  
**ΑΙΔΙΑΤΗΝΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑΝΗC** 60  
 THRU THE witness WHICH THEY-  
<sup>(C s1\*) NIOY OF THE LAMBKIN</sup> <sup>b adds N acc.</sup>  
**ΙΧΟΝΚΑΙΕΚΡΑΖΑΝΦΩΝΗΜΕ** 80  
 10 HAD AND THEY-CRY to-SOUND GREAT  
<sup>b adds N accusative</sup>  
**ΓΑΛΗΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΕΦCΠΟΤΕΟ** 800  
 SAYING TILL when THE

**ΔΕCΠΟΤΗCΘΑΓΙΟCΚΑΙΑΛΗ** 20  
 OWNER THE HOLY AND TRUE  
<sup>E inserted by A</sup>  
**ΘΙΝΟCΟΥΚΡΙΝΕΙCΚΑΙΕΚΔ** 40  
 NOT YOU-ARE-JUDGING AND ARE-JUST-  
<sup>s HC EIC WILL-BE AVENGING</sup>  
**ΙΚΕΙCΤΟΑΙΜΑΗΜΩΝΕΚΤΦΝ** 60  
 ING THE BLOOD OF-US OUT OF-THE

**ΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΥΝΤΦΝΕΠΙΤΗCΓΗ** 80  
 ones-DOWN-HOMING ON THE LAND.  
<sup>b omits to-EACH</sup>  
**CΚΑΙΕΔΟΘΗΑΥΤΟΙCΕΚΑCΤ** 600  
 11 AND WAS-GIVEN to-them EACH

**ΦCΤΟΛΗΛΕΥΚΗΚΑΙΕΡΡΕΘΗ** 20  
 robe WHITE AND it-WAS-declared  
<sup>A THEY-WILL-BE- O</sup>  
**ΑΥΤΟΙCΙΝΑΝΑΠΑΥCΦΝΤΑ** 40  
 to-them THAT THEY-SHOULD-BE-UP-CEASING  
<sup>s ON TI b repeats STILL A TIME STILL b omits LITTLE</sup>  
**ΙΕΤΙΧΡΟΝΟΝΜΙΚΡΟΝΕΦCΠ** 60  
 STILL TIME LITTLE TILL SHOULD-  
<sup>A BE-FILLED E b omits AND</sup>  
**ΑΗΡΦCΦCΙΝΚΑΙΟΙCΥΝΔΟΥ** 80  
 BE-FILLING AND THE TOGETHER-SLAVES

**ΛΟΙΑΥΤΦΝΚΑΙΟΙΔΕΛΦΟΙ** 700  
 of-them AND THE brethren  
<sup>b adds ΚΑΙ AND</sup>  
**ΑΥΤΦΝΟΙΜΕΛΛΟΝΤΕCΑΠΟΚ** 20  
 of-them THE ones-BEING-ABOUT TO-BE-BEING-  
<sup>b I s1\* adds ΥΠΟΑΥΤΦΝ UNDER THEM</sup>  
**ΤΕΝΝΕCΘΑΙΦCΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΙΚ** 40  
 12 FROM-KILLED AS AND they AND

**ΑΙΕΙΔΟΝΟΤΗΝΗΟΙΖΕΝΤΗΝ** 60  
 I-PERCEIVED when He-UP-OPENS THE  
<sup>A adds BE-PERCEIVING I ΔΟΥ</sup>  
**CΦΑΓΙΔΑΤΗΝΕΚΤΗΝΚΑΙC** 80  
 SEAL THE SIXTH AND QUAK-  
<sup>s A o.</sup> <sup>A reads BECAME GREAT</sup>  
**ΕΙCΜΟCΜΕΓΑCΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΚΑ** 800  
 ing GREAT BECAME AND  
<sup>A BECAME BLACK</sup>  
**ΙΟΗΛΙΟCΜΕΛΑCΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΦ** 20  
 THE SUN BLACK BECAME AS

**CΣΑΚΚΟCΤΡΙΧΙΝΟCΚΑΙΗC** 40  
 SACKCLOTH HAIRY AND THE MOON  
**ΕΛΗΝΗΟΛΗΓΕΝΕΤΟΦCΑΙΜ** 60  
 WHOLE BECAME AS BLOOD  
<sup>A, for heaven, reads God E ΘΟΥ</sup>  
**ΑΚΑΙΟΙΑCΤΕΡΕCΤΟΥΟΥΡΑ** 80  
 13 AND THE GLEAMERS OF-THE heaven

<sup>b FELL O Ab EIC INTO</sup>  
**ΝΟΥΕΠΕCΑΝΕΠΙΤΗΝΓΗΝΦC** 900  
 FALL ON THE LAND AS  
<sup>s ΟΥCΑ=CASTING, participle</sup>  
**CΥΚΗΒΑΛΛΕΙΤΟΥCΟΛΥΝΘΟ** 20  
 FIG-tree IS-CASTING THE WHOLE-LOOSE  
<sup>s ΑΠΟ FROM</sup> <sup>s1\* MEI</sup>  
**ΥCΑΥΤΗCΥΠΟΑΝΕΜΟΥΜΕΓΑ** 40  
 OF-her UNDER WIND GREAT  
<sup>s o. A CΑΛΕΥΟΜΕΝΗ-SHAKEN for-QUAKED</sup>  
**ΛΟΥCΕΙΟΜΕΝΗΚΑΙΟΥΡΑΝ** 60  
 BEING-QUAKED AND THE heaven

**ΟCΑΠΕΧΦΡΙCΘΗΦCΒΙΒΛΙΟ** 80  
 IS-FROM-SPACIED AS SCROLLet  
<sup>C</sup>  
**ΝΕΛΙC CΟΜΕΝΟΝΚΑΙΠΑΝΟΡ** 12000  
 BEING-WHIRLED AND EVERY moun-

## Throne Section—The 144,000

<sup>12</sup> Compare Mt.24<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> This cataclysm affects heaven as well as earth. There will be many quakes at the time of the end (8<sup>5</sup>11<sup>13,19</sup> 16<sup>18</sup>). Compare Hag.2<sup>6,7</sup> and Heb.12<sup>26</sup>. See also Hag.2<sup>21</sup>Zech.14<sup>4,5</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> Figs which form in the winter are shaded so that they fail to mature and are easily shaken off in the spring. This is true also of figs without sufficient moisture or which are not fertilized. They wither and fall at the slightest shock. Figuratively the fig tree stands for government.

<sup>12</sup> Before the great and terrible day of Jehovah comes manifestly "The sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood" (Joel 2<sup>31</sup>Ac.2<sup>20</sup>). Compare Isa.2<sup>10,11</sup>Isa.13<sup>24,20</sup>34<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> Our Lord quoted Hos.10<sup>8</sup> in referring to this time (Lu.23<sup>30</sup>). Compare Joel 2<sup>10,11,30,31</sup>3<sup>15</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> See Mt.24<sup>30</sup>. The Son of Mankind appears immediately after the great convulsion. This seal takes us up to His advent, the same point we will reach under the seventh trumpet (11<sup>15</sup>). The following visions are a review of the period we have already traversed, filling in details and treating it from various viewpoints.

<sup>17</sup> Two classes will be able to stand: the 144,000 and the vast multitude.

<sup>1</sup> The four winds. Compare Mt.24<sup>31</sup> Dan.7<sup>28</sup>11<sup>4</sup>Jer.49<sup>36</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> The wild beast's followers have the symbol of its name on their foreheads (13<sup>16</sup>); so these have His Father's name on their foreheads (14<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> Twelve is the number of government and the kingdom. There were twelve patriarchs, twelve tribes, etc. The Lord chose twelve commissioners who will rule the twelve tribes. The twelve times twelve thousand sealed will administer the kingdom. Here they are seen as slaves. Later they are seen as worshipers. Just as Jehovah reserved seven thousand for Himself in Ahab's days (1 Ki.19<sup>18</sup>), so He keeps these for Himself during this judgment era. Just as 1000 were taken from each tribe to go against the Midianites and none were lacking at the close (Nu.31<sup>49</sup>), so with this chosen company. The full 144,000 will enter the kingdom unscathed.

<sup>15</sup> place. And the kings of the earth, and the magnates, and the captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every slave and freeman, hide themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains. And they are saying to the mountains and to the rocks, "Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him Who is sitting on the throne, and from the indignation of the Lambkin, seeing that the great day of Their indignation came, and who is able to stand?"

<sup>7</sup> And after this I perceived four messengers standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth that the wind may not be blowing on the land, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

<sup>2</sup> And I perceived another messenger ascending from the orient, having the seal of the living God. And he cries with a loud voice to the four messengers to whom it was given for them to injure the land and the sea, saying, "*You shall not be injuring the land, nor the sea, nor the trees, until we should be sealing the slaves of our God on their foreheads.*" And I hear the number of those who have been sealed: a hundred forty-four thousand who have been sealed out of every tribe of the sons of Israel.

<sup>5</sup> Out of the tribe of Judah twelve thousand have been sealed; out of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand; out of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand; out of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand; out of the tribe of Nephthalim twelve

<sup>s</sup> BOYNOC HILL ΟΣΚΑΙΝΗCOCEKTONTOΠΩΝ 20	A-EV. b TO THE A OF-TREE Y A b o. ΕΠΙΠΑΝΔΕΝΔΡΟΝΚΑΙΕΙΔΟ 20
tain and ISLAND OUT OF-THE PLACES	2 ON EVERY TREE AND I-PERCEIVED
<sup>s</sup> -OF-THAT A ΔΠΕΚΕΙ(δ1% o. o.)NHCAHNEY-FROM-S. ΑΥΤΩΝΕΚΙΝΗΘΗCANKΑΙΟΙ 40	ΝΑΛΛΟΝΑΓΓΕΛΟΝΑΝΑΒΑΙΝ 40
15 OF-THAT WERE-STIRRED AND THE	other MESSENGER UP-STEPPING
ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙCΤΗCΓΗCΚΑΙΟΙΜ 60	ΟΝΤΑ ΑΠΟΑΝΑΤΟΛΗCΗΛΙΟΥ 60
KINGS OF-THE LAND AND THE GREAT-	FROM rising OF-SUN
ΕΓΙCΤΑΝΕCΚΑΙΟΙΧΙΛΙΑΡ 80	ΕΧΟΝΤΑCΦΡΑΓΙΔΑΘΕΟΥΖΩ 80
est AND THE THOUSAND-chiefs	HAVING SEAL OF-God LIVING
ΧΟΙΚΑΙΟΙΠΑΛΟΥCΙΟΙΚΑΙ 100	ΝΤΟCΚΑΙΕΚΡΑΞΕΝΦΩΝΗΜΕ 600
AND THE RICH AND THE	AND he-CRIES SOUND GREAT
ΙCΧΥΡΟΙΚΑΙΠΑCΔΟΥΛΟC 20	ΓΑΛΗΤΟΙCΤΕCCAPICΑΓΓ 20
STRONG AND EVERY SLAVE	to-THE FOUR MESSEN-
<sup>s</sup> adds ΠΙAC EVERY AND FREE-ONE by s <sup>3</sup> ΚΑΙΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟCΕΚΡΥΨΑΝΕ 40	ΕΛΟΙCΟΙCΕΔΟΘΗΑΥΤΟΙCΑ 40
AND FREE-ONE HIDE selves	GERB to-WHOM WAS-GIVEN to-them TO-
ΑΥΤΟΥCΕΙCΤΑCΠΗΛΑΙΚΑ 60	ΔΙΚΗCΑΙΤΗΝΓΗΝΚΑΙΤΗΝ 60
INTO THE CAVES AND	injure THE LAND AND THE SEA
ΙΕΙCΤΑCΠΕΤΡΑCΤΩΝΟΡΕΩ 80	ΑΛΑCCAΝΛΕΓΩΝΗΜΗΔΙΚΗC 80
INTO THE ROCKS OF-THE mountains	<sup>3</sup> saying NO YE-WILL-BE-IN-
ΝΚΑΙΛΕΓΟΥCΙΝΤΟΙCΟΡΕC 200	Α b H εΙΔΙ for Ε b T-BESIDES A AND for NO-YET
16 AND THEY-ARE-saying to-THE mountains	ΕΤΕΤΗΝΓΗΝΗΜΗΔΕΤΗΝΘΑΛΑ 700
b o. A FALL-YE Δ	judging THE LAND NO-YET THE SEA
ΙΝΚΑΙΤΑΙCΠΕΤΡΑΙCΠΕCΕ 20	CCANMHΔΕΤΑΔΕΝΔΡΑΧΡΙ 20
AND to-THE ROCKS BE-YE-FALLING	NO-YET THE TREES UNTIL
<sup>s</sup> ΔΙ for Ε s it-IS-HIDING ΕΤΑΙ	A o. OY where added by b
ΤΕΕΦΗΜΑCΚΑΙΚΡΥΨΑΤΗΜ 40	CCΦΡΑΓΙCΜΕΝΤΟΥCΔΟΥΛΑ 40
ON US AND HIDE US	WE-SHOULD-BE-SEALING THE SLAVES
ΑCΑΠΟΠΡΟCΦΟΥΤΟΥΚΑΘΗ 60	ΟΥCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΗΜΩΝΕΠΙΤΩΝ 60
FROM face OF-THE One-sitting	OF-THE God OF-US ON OF-THE
ΜΕΝΟΥΕΠΙΤΩΘΡΩΝΩΚΑΙΑΠ 80	ΜΕΤΩΠΟΝΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΗΚΟΥC 80
ON THE THRONE AND FROM	4 foreheads OF-them AND I-HEAR
ΟΤΗCΟΡΓΗCΤΟΥΑΡΝΙΟΥΟΤ 200	N added by s=THEY-HEAR
17 THE INDIGNATION OF-THE LAMBkin that	ΑΤΟΝΑΡΙΜΟΝΤΩΝΕCΦΡΑ 750
ΙΗΘΕΝΗΗΜΕΡΑΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΤ 20	THE NUMBER OF-THE ones-HAVING-
CAME THE DAY THE GREAT OF-	β PMΔ 144,000
ΗCΟΡΓΗCΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΤΙCΔΥ 40	ΓΙCΜΕΝΩΝΕΚΑΤΟΝΤΕCCEP 20
THE INDIGNATION OF-Them AND ANY IS-	been-SEALED HUNDRED FOUR-TY
ΝΑΤΑΙCΤΑΘΗΝΑΙΚΑΙΜΕΤΑ 60	<sup>s</sup> omits FOUR A has Δ 4
7 ABLE TO-BE-STOOD AND after	ΑΚΟΝΤΑΤΕCCAPECΧΙΛΙΑΔ 40
ΤΟΥΤΟΙΔΟΝΤΕCCAΡΑCΑΓ 70	FOUR THOUSAND
this I-PERCEIVED FOUR MES-	ΕCΕCΦΡΑΓΙCΜΕΝΟΙΕΚΠΑC 60
ΓΕΛΟΥCΕCΤΩΤΑCΕΠΙΤΑCΤ 400	HAVING-been-SEALED OUT OF-EVERY
SENGERS HAVING-STOOD ON THE FOUR	ΗCΦΥΛΗCΥΙΩΝΙCΡΑΗΛΕΚΦ 80
ΕCCAΡΑCΓΩΝΙΑCΤΗCΓΗCΚ 20	5 tribe OF-SONS ISRAEL OUT OF-
CORNERS OF-THE LAND HOLD-	ΥΛΗCΙΟΥΔΑΔΔΕΚΑΧΙΛΙΑ 900
ΡΑΤΟΥΝΤΑCΤΟΥCΤΕCCAΡΑ 40	tribe JUDA TWO-TEN THOUSANDS
ING THE FOUR	ΔΕCΕCΦΡΑΓΙCΜΕΝΟΙΕΚΦΥ 20
CANΕΜΟΥCΤΗCΓΗCΙΝΑΜΗΠ 60	HAVING-been-SEALED OUT OF-
WINDS OF-THE LAND THAT NO MAY-	b IB 12
BE-B. YCH A omits ON OF-THE LAND	ΛΗCΡΟΥΒΗΝΔΔΕΚΑΧΙΛΙΑ 40
ΝΕΝΑΜΕΜΟCΕΠΙΤΗCΓΗCΜΗ 80	tribe REUBEN TWO-TEN THOUSANDS
BE-BLOWING WIND ON OF-THE LAND NO	<sup>s</sup> omits from out to THOUSANDS b IB 12
A omits OF-THE	ΔΕCΕΚΦΥΛΗCΓΑΔΔΕΚΑΧ 60
ΤΕΕΠΙΤΗCΘΑΛΑCCHCΜΗΤΕ 500	OUT OF-tribe GAD TWO-TEN THOU-
BESIDES ON OF-THE SEA NO BESIDES	11 ΔΕCΕΚΦΥΛΗCΑCΗΡΑΦ 80
	6 SANDS OUT OF-tribe ASER TWO-
	ΔΕΚΑΧΙΛΙΑΔΕCΕΚΦΥΛΗCΗ 18000
	TEN THOUSANDS OUT OF-tribe NEPH-



*Throne Section—The Vast Multitude*

<sup>7-8</sup> Levi and Joseph appear here as tribes in place of Dan and Ephraim, who are "blotted out" because they introduced idolatry into Israel. Jehovah threatened to blot out the name of any tribe that served other gods and worshiped them (Deut.29<sup>18-26</sup>). The accounts of their apostasy will be found in Judg.18, 1 Ki.12<sup>28-30</sup>. Ephraim, later, was joined to his idols (Hos.4<sup>17</sup>). They will, however, be restored to their allotment in the land (Eze.48) when the kingdom comes. But none of these are protected by God's seal during this time of affliction.

<sup>9</sup> Palm branches were used in celebrating the feast of tabernacles (Lev. 23<sup>40</sup>). It was a sign that they had come into the land. Here it is the assurance of entrance into the kingdom. The 144,000 are the first fruits (14<sup>4</sup>). These correspond to the feast of ingathering after the full harvest (Lev. 23<sup>39</sup>). The fact that they come out of every nation and all tribes and peoples and languages does not forbid their being Israelites, for Jews are scattered among all the peoples of the earth. The fact that they keep this feast is sufficient evidence that they, like the 144,000, are out of the sons of Israel. These are those of the dispersion who conquer through the blood of the Lambkin (7<sup>14</sup>12<sup>11</sup>) and do not love their souls until death. They are the martyrs needed to complete those slain before the great affliction (6<sup>11</sup>) seen under the altar under the fifth seal.

<sup>14</sup> Literal washing under the law was always in water, not in blood (Lev.11<sup>25</sup> Nu.8<sup>21</sup>). The literal sense of this passage is that they cleansed themselves by their behavior, and faith in the sufferings of the One Sacrifice fitted them for God's presence. Such mingling of deeds and faith can have no place in this day of *grace*. Grace refuses to be mixed with deeds without losing its essential character (Ro.4<sup>116</sup>). God will deal differently in the coming era of vengeance.

<sup>14</sup> This great affliction was foretold by our Lord (Mt.24<sup>21</sup>). It will be unexampled in the annals of the race. It will be shortened, or not even the elect would be saved. It is essentially an anti-Semitic outbreak on the part of the nations of the earth, in a last attempt to wipe out the name of Jehovah from the earth.

thousand; out of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand; out of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand; out of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand; out of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand; out of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand; out of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand; out of the tribe of Benjamin twelve thousand have been sealed.

<sup>9</sup> After these things I perceived, and lo! a vast throng which no one was able to number, out of all nations and the tribes and peoples and languages, standing before the throne and before the Lambkin, clothed in white robes and palms in their hands. And they are crying with a loud voice, saying,

*"Salvation be our God's,  
Who is sitting on the throne,  
And of the Lambkin!"*

<sup>11</sup> And all the messengers stood around the throne and the elders and the four animals. And they fall on their faces before the throne, and worship God, saying:

*"Amen!*

*The bliss and glory and wisdom  
and thanks*

*And honor and power and  
strength be our God's  
For the eons of the eons.*

*Amen!"*

<sup>13</sup> And one of the elders answered, saying to me, "These who are clothed in white robes—who are they, and whence came they?"

<sup>14</sup> And I have declared to him: "My lord, you are aware." And he said to me, "These are they who are coming out of the great affliction. And they rinse their robes, and they whiten them in the blood of

- 7 **ΕΘΘΑΛΙΜΔΕΚΑΧΙΛΙΑΔΕ** 20  
THALIM TWO-TEN THOUSANDS  
**ΣΕΚΦΥΛΗCΜΑΝΑCCHΔΕΚ** 40  
OUT OF-tribe MANASSA TWO-TEN  
**ΑΧΙΛΙΑΔΕCΕΚΦΥΛΗC CΥΜΕ** 40  
THOUSANDS OUT OF-tribe SIMEON  
**ΦΝΔΦΔΕΚΑΧΙΛΙΑΔΕCΕΚΦΥ** 80  
TWO-TEN THOUSANDS OUT OF-  
**ΛΗCΛΕΥΙΔΦΔΕΚΑΧΙΛΙΑΔΕ** 100  
tribe LEVI TWO-TEN THOUSANDS  
**CΕΚΦΥΛΗCICCAXAPΔΦΔΕΚ** 20  
OUT OF-tribe ISSACHAR TWO-TEN  
**ΑΧΙΛΙΑΔΕCΕΚΦΥΛΗCZABO** 40  
THOUSANDS OUT OF-tribe ZABULON  
**ΥΛΩΝΔΦΔΕΚΑΧΙΛΙΑΔΕCΕΚ** 60  
TWO-TEN THOUSANDS OUT  
**ΦΥΛΗCΙΦCΗΦΔΦΔΕΚΑΧΙΛΙΑ** 80  
OF-tribe JOSEPH TWO-TEN THOUSANDS  
**ΔΔΕCΕΚΦΥΛΗCΒΕΝΙΑΜΙΝΔ** 200  
OUT OF-tribe BENJAMIN TWO-  
**ΦΔΕΚΑΧΙΛΙΑΔΕCΕCΦΡΑΓΙ** 20  
TEN THOUSANDS HAVING-been-SEALED  
**CΜΕΝΟΙΜΕΤΑΤΑΥΤΑΙΔΟΝΚ** 40  
after these I-PERCEIVED AND  
**ΑΙΠΔΟΥΧΛΟCΠΟΛΥCΟΝΑΡ** 80  
BE-PERCEIVING THORNG MANY WHOM TO-  
**ΙΘΜΗCΑΙΑΥΤΟΝΟΥΔΕΙCΕΔ** 80  
NUMBER it NOT-YET-ONE was-  
**ΥΝΑΤΟΕΚΠΑΝΤΟCΕΘΝΟΥCΚ** 300  
ABLE OUT OF-EVERY NATION AND  
**ΔΙΦΥΛΩΝΚΑΙΛΑΦΩΝΚΑΙΓΛΩ** 20  
tribes AND PEOPLES AND TONGUES  
**CΦΩΝΕCΤΟΤΕCΕΝΟΠΙΟΝΤΟ** 40  
HAVING-STOOD IN-VIEW OF-THE  
**ΥΒΡΟΝΟΥΚΑΙΕΝΟΠΙΟΝΤΟΥ** 60  
THRONE AND IN-VIEW OF-THE  
**ΑΡΝΙΟΥΠΕΡΙΒΕΒΛΗΜΕΝΟΥ** 80  
LAMBkin HAVING-been-ABOUT-CAST  
**CCTOΛACΛΕΥΚACCAIΦOIN** 400  
robes WHITE AND PALMS  
**ΙΚΕCΕΝΤΑΙCΧΕΡCΙΝΑΥΤΩ** 20  
IN THE HANDS OF-them  
**ΝΚΑΙΚΡΑΖΟΥCΙΝΦΩΝΗΜΕΓ** 40  
AND THEY-ARE-CRYING to-FOUND GREAT  
**ΑΛΗΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΗCΦΩΤΗΡΙΑΤ** 80  
saying THE SAVING to-  
**ΟΥ ΟΥ** to-the One-sitting by s<sup>2</sup>  
**ΦΘΕΗΜΟΝΤΟΚΑΗΜΕΝΟΦ** 80  
THE God OF-US to-the One-sitting ON  
**ΙΤΟΥΘΡΟΝΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΥΑΡΝΙΟΥ** 500  
OF-THE THRONE AND OF-THE LAMBkin
- 11 **ΟΥΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΕCΟΙΑΓΓΕΛΟΙ** 20  
AND ALL THE MESSENGERS  
**ΕΙCΤΗΚΕΙCΑΝΚΥΚΛΩΤΟΥΘ** 40  
HAD-STOOD to-AROUND OF-THE  
**ΡΟΝΟΥΚΑΙΤΩΝΠΡΕCΒΥΤΕΡ** 60  
THRONE AND OF-THE SENIORS  
**ΩΝΚΑΙΤΟΝΤΕCΑΡΟΝΖΩΟΝ** 80  
AND OF-THE FOUR LIVING-ones  
**ΚΑΙΕΠΕCΑΝΕΝΟΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΘ** 600  
AND THEY-FALL IN-VIEW OF-THE  
**ΡΟΝΟΥΕΠΙΤΑΠΡΟCΦΠΑΥΤ** 20  
THRONE ON THE faces OF-them  
**ΩΝΚΑΙΠΡΟCΕΚΥΝΗCΑΝΤΩΘ** 40  
AND THEY-worship to THE God  
**ΕΟΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΑΜΗΝΗΕΥΛΟΓ** 80  
12 saying AMEN THE blessedness  
**ΙΑΚΑΙΗΔΟΞΑΚΑΙΗCΟΦΙΑΚ** 80  
AND THE esteem AND THE WISDOM AND  
**ΑΙΗΕΧΑΡΙCΤΙΑΚΑΙΗΤΙΜ** 700  
THE by s<sup>2</sup> A inserts E AND THE VALUE  
**ΗΚΑΙΗΔΥΝΑΜΙCΚΑΙΗΙCΧΥ** 20  
AND THE ABILITY AND THE STRENGTH  
**CΤΘΕΩΗΜΩΝΕΙCΤΟΥCΑΙΩ** 40  
to-THE God OF-US INTO THE eons  
**ΝΑCΤΩΝΑΙΩΝΩΝΑΜΗΝΚΑΙΑ** 60  
13 OF-THE eons AMEN AND an-  
**ΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΕΙCΕΚΤΩΝΠΡΕCΒ** 80  
s omits OUT s<sup>1</sup> repeats ONE OF-THE  
SWERED ONE OUT OF-THE SENIORS  
**ΥΤΕΡΩΝΛΕΓΩΝΜΟΙΟΥΤΟΙΟ** 800  
SENIORS SAYING to-ME  
saying to-ME these THE  
**ΙΠΕΡΙΒΕΒΛΗΜΕΝΟΙΤΑCCT** 20  
ones-HAVING-been-ABOUT-CAST THE robes  
**ΟΛΑCΤΑCΛΕΥΚΑCΤΙΝΕCΕΙ** 40  
THE WHITE ANY THEY-  
**CΙΝΚΑΙΠΟΒΕΝΗΛΘΟΝΚΑΙΕ** 80  
14 ARE AND I-WHICH-PLACE THEY-CAME AND I-  
**ΙΡΗΚΑΥΤΟΥΚΥΡΙΟΥCΥΟ** 80  
b TION O r-said A omits OF-ME  
HAVE-declared to-him master OF-ME YOU HAVE-  
**ΙΔΑCΚΑΙΕΙΠΕΝΜΟΙΟΥΤΟΙ** 903  
PERCEIVED AND he-said to-ME these  
**ΕΙCΙΝΟΙΕΡΧΟΜΕΝΟΙΕΚΤΗ** 20  
ARE THE ones-COMING OUT OF-THE  
**CΘΛΙΦΕCΤΗCΜΕΓΑΛΗCΚΑ** 40  
A omits THE  
CONSTRICTION THE GREAT AND  
**ΙΕΠΛΥΝΑΝΤΑCCTOΛACAYΤ** 80  
THEY-PLUNGE THE robes OF-them  
**ΩΝΚΑΙΕΛΕΥΚΑΝΑΥΤΑCΕ** 80  
AND THEY-WHITEN them IN  
**ΝΤΦΑΙΜΑΤΙΤΟΥΑΡΝΙΟΥΔΙ** 14000  
15 THE BLOOD OF-THE LAMBkin THRU

*Throne Section—The Trumpets*

<sup>15</sup> The fact that they perform priestly functions shows that they are of the priest nation. No other nation will have access to the temple (Ex.19<sup>1</sup> 1 Pt. 2<sup>9</sup>Un.16).

<sup>16</sup> This description of millennial blessing is in accord with many passages in the prophets, notably the description of Jerusalem by Isaiah (45,6).

<sup>1</sup> The hush is occasioned by the intense expectation which accompanies this, the last seal, just as the crowd who clamored for Paul's death hushed when he was about to speak (Ac.21<sup>40</sup>). Hitherto there have been cries for vengeance and bursts of praise, but now the crisis has come and all hold their breath, as it were, to see the outcome. The delay shows that the inflictions are deliberate, not vindictive.

<sup>2</sup> The trumpet was sounded in Israel in case of war (Nu.10<sup>9</sup>). This was done by Ehud (Jud.3<sup>27</sup>) and Gideon (Jud.6<sup>34</sup> 7<sup>8,18</sup>) and Saul (1Sa.13<sup>3</sup>). Zephaniah (1<sup>14-16</sup>) calls the day of Jehovah a "day of trumpet and shouting". Joel says (2<sup>1</sup>) "Blow a trumpet . . . for the day of Jehovah comes". The trumpet judgments are the divine response to the prayers of the souls under the altar (6<sup>9</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> The seven messengers may be identical with the seven who pour out the seven bowls (15<sup>1</sup>), and the seven spirits before the throne (1<sup>4</sup>), one of whom is Gabriel (Lu.1<sup>19</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> The golden altar is distinct from the brazen altar of the fifth seal, which was in front of the temple and tabernacle. This altar was in the holy place, before the curtain, behind which was the ark and mercy seat, which was Jehovah's throne (Ex.30<sup>6</sup> 40<sup>5,26</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> Compare the action of the messenger with the tenth of Ezekiel (10<sup>5,8</sup>), where fire is taken from between the Cherubim and strewn over Jerusalem in token of its doom.

<sup>7</sup> Blood and fire are signs of the day of the Lord (Joel 2<sup>30</sup>). One of the plagues of Egypt was sounds and hail, and fire (Ex.9<sup>23-25</sup>). This will be repeated on a grander scale. Compare Joel 1<sup>19</sup>. We have no more reason to make the effects of the Trumpets figurative than the effect of Moses' rod in Egypt. A greater One than Moses is here.

<sup>15</sup> the Lambkin. Therefore they are before the throne of God and are offering divine service to Him day and night in His temple. And He Who is sitting on the throne will be  
<sup>16</sup> tabernacling over them. They shall be hungering no longer; nor shall they be thirsting any longer; no, nor should the sun be falling on  
<sup>17</sup> them, nor any heat, seeing that the throne-centered Lambkin shall be shepherding them, and shall be guiding them to living springs of water, and every tear shall God be brushing away from their eyes."

**8** And when It opens the seventh seal, a hush occurred in heaven as it were half an hour.

<sup>2</sup> And I perceived the seven messengers who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them.

<sup>3</sup> And another messenger came and was standing at the altar, having a golden thurible. And much incense was given him that he will be imparting to the prayers of all the saints, on the golden altar before the throne. And the fumes of the incense with the prayers of the saints ascended out of the messenger's hand before God. And the messenger has taken the thurible, and he crams it with the fire of the altar and casts it into the earth. And thunders and voices and lightnings and an earthquake occurred.

<sup>6</sup> And the seven messengers who have the seven trumpets make themselves ready that they should be trumpeting.

<sup>7</sup> And the first trumpets. And there came to be hail and fire mixed with blood, and it was cast into the

- ΑΤΟΥΤΟΕΙCΙΝΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΤΟ 20  
 this THEY-ARE IN-VIEW OF-
- ΥΒΡΟΝΟΥΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΛΑΤ 40  
 THE THRONE OF-THE God AND THEY-ARE-
- ΡΕΥΟΥCΙΝΑΥΤΩΗΜΕΡΑCΚΑ 60  
 offering-DIVINE-SERVICE to-Him OF-DAY AND
- ΙΝΥΚΤΟCΕΝΤΟΝΑΦΑΥΤΟΥΚ 80  
 OF-NIGHT IN THE TEMPLE OF-Him AND
- ΑΙΟΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟCΕΠΙΤΟΥΘΡ 100  
 THE One-sitting ON OF-THE THRONE  
 b Ω C. s i Γ I N Ω C K E I s - K N O W I N G (s 2) and omits ON (s 2)
- ΟΝΟΥCΚΗΝΩCΕΙΕΠΑΥΤΟΥC 20  
 WILL-BE-BOOTHING ON them
- ΟΥΠΕΙΝΑCΟΥCΙΝΕΤΙΟΥΔΕ 40  
 16 NOT THEY-WILL-BE-HUNGERING STILL NOT-YET  
 M H no added by A s Δ for H b has OΥ for Ε
- ΔΙΥΗCΟΥCΙΝΕΤΙΟΥΔΕΜΗ 60  
 THEY-WILL-BE-THIRSTING STILL NOT-YET NO S H'D-
- ΕCΗΕΠΑΥΤΟΥCΟΗΛΙΟΥCΔ 80  
 BE-FALLING ON them THE SUN NOT-YET
- ΕΠΑΝΚΑΥΜΑΟΤΙΤΟΑΡΝΙΟΝ 200  
 17 EVERY BURN-effect that THE LAMBkin
- ΤΟΑΝΑΜΕCΟΝΤΟΥΘΡΟΝΟΥΠ 20  
 THE UP MIDST OF-THE THRONE WILL-
- ΟΙΜΑΝΕΙΑΥΤΟΥCΚΑΙΟΔΗΓ 40  
 BE-SHEPHERDING them AND WILL-BE-WAY-
- ΗCΕΙΑΥΤΟΥCΕΠΙΖΩΗCΠΗΓ 60  
 LEADING them ON OF-LIFE SPRINGS
- ΑCΥΔΑΤΩΝΚΑΙΕΞΑΛΕΙΓΕΙ 80  
 OF-waters AND WILL-BE-OUT-RUBBING
- ΟΒΕΟCΠΑΝΔΑΚΡΥΟΝΕΚΤΟΝ 800  
 THE God EVERY TEAR OUT OF-THE
- ΟΦΘΑΛΜΩΝΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΟΤΕΗ 20  
 8 viewers of-them AND when He-
- ΟΥΠΟΙΞΕΤΗΝCΦΡΑΓΙΔΑΤΗΝ 40  
 UP-OPENS THE SEAL THE
- ΕΒΔΟΜΗΝΕΓΕΝΕΤΟCΙΓΗΝ 60  
 SEVENTH BECAME HUSH IN
- ΤΩΟΥΡΑΝΩCΕΙΜΙΟΡΙΟΝΚΑ 81  
 2 THE heaven AS HALF-HOUR AND
- ΙΙΔΟΝΤΟΥCΕΠΤΑΑΓΓΕΛΟΥ 400  
 I-PERCEIVED THE SEVEN MESSENGERS
- CΟΙΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕCΤ 20  
 WHO IN - VIEW OF-THE God HAVE-
- ΗΚΑCΙΝΚΑΙΕΔΘΗCΑΝΑΥΤ 40  
 STOOD AND WERE-GIVEN to-them
- ΟΙCΕΠΤΑCΑΛΠΙΓΓΕCΚΑΙΑ 60  
 3 SEVEN TRUMPETS AND other
- ΑΛΟCΑΓΓΕΛΟCΗΛΘΕΝΚΑΙΕ 80  
 MESSENGER CAME AND WAS-
- CΤΑΘΗΕΠΙΤΟΥΘΥCΙΑCΤΗΡ 500  
 STOOD ON OF-THE SACRIFICE-place
- Α Ν nominative  
 ΙΟΥΕΧΘΝΑΙΒΑΝΩΤΟΝΧΡΥC 20  
 HAVING frankincenser (Heb. WHITE) GOLDEN
- ΟΥΝΚΑΙΕΔΘΗΑΥΤΩΘΥΜΙΑ 40  
 AND WAS-GIVEN to-him incenses
- ΜΑΤΑΠΟΛΛΑΙΝΑΔΦCΕΙΤΑΙ 60  
 MANY THAT he-SHOULD-H
- CΠΡΟCΕΥΧΑΙCΤΩΝΑΓΙΩΝΗ 80  
 prayers OF-THE HOLY-ones ALL
- ΑΝΤΩΝΕΠΙΤΟΥCΙΑCΤΗΡΙ 600  
 ON THE SACRIFICE-place
- ΟΝΤΟΧΡΥCΟΥCΟΝΤΟΕΝΩΠΙΟΝ 20  
 THE GOLDEN THE IN-VIEW
- ΤΟΥΘΡΟΝΟΥΚΑΙΑΝΕΒΗΟΚΑ 40  
 4 OF-THE THRONE AND UP-STEPped THE smoke
- ΠΝΟCΤΩΘΥΜΙΑΜΑΤΩΝΤΑΙ 60  
 OF-THE incenses to-THE
- CΠΡΟCΕΥΧΑΙCΤΩΝΑΓΙΩΝΕ 80  
 prayers OF-THE HOLY-ones OUT
- ΚΧΕΙΡΟCΤΟΥΑΓΓΕΛΟΥΕΝΩ 700  
 OF-HAND OF-THE MESSENGER IN-VIEW
- ΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΕΙΛΗΦΕ 20  
 5 OF-THE God AND HAS-GOTTEN
- ΝΟΑΓΓΕΛΟCΤΟΝΑΙΒΑΝΩΤΟ 40  
 THE MESSENGER THE frankincenser (Heb. WHITE)
- ΝΚΑΙΕΓΕΜΙCΕΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΚΤ 60  
 AND REPLETIZES it OUT OF-
- ΟΥΠΥΡΟCΤΟΥΘΥCΙΑCΤΗΡΙ 80  
 THE FIRE OF-THE SACRIFICE-place
- ΟΥΚΑΙΕΒΑΛΕΝΕΙCΤΗΝΓΗΝ 900  
 AND he-CASTS INTO THE LAND
- ΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΟΝΤΟΒΡΟΝΤΑΙΚΑ 20  
 AND BECAME THUNDERS AND
- ΙΦΩΝΑΙΚΑΙΑCΤΑΡΑΠΑΙΚΑΙ 40  
 A GLEAM-FLINGS AND SOUNDS  
 SOUNDS. AND GLEAM-FLINGS AND
- CΕΙCΜΟCΚΑΙΟΙΕΠΤΑΑΓΓΕ 60  
 6 QUAKEING AND THE SEVEN MESSENGERS
- ΛΟΙΟΙΕΧΟΝΤΕCΤΑCΕΠΤΑC 80  
 THE ones-HAVING THE SEVEN TRUM-
- ΑΛΠΙΓΓΑCΗΤΟΙΜΑCΑΝΕΑΥ 900  
 AS I omit Ε  
 PETS make-READY selves
- ΤΟΥCΙΝΑCΑΛΠΙCΩCΙΝΚΑΙ 20  
 7 THAT THEY-SHOULD-BE-TRUMPETING AND
- ΟΠΡΩΤΟCΕCΑΛΠΙCΕΝΚΑΙΕ 40  
 THE BEFORE-most TRUMPETS AND BE-
- ΓΕΝΕΤΟΧΑΛΑΖΑΚΑΙΠΥΡΗ 60  
 CAME hail AND FIRE HAVING-
- ΜΙΓΜΕΝΑΕΝΑΙΜΑΤΙΚΑΙΕΒ 80  
 s ON for A  
 been-MIXED IN BLOOD AND it-WAS-
- ΑΗΘΗΕΙCΤΗΝΓΗΝΚΑΙΤΟΤΡ 15000  
 CAST INTO THE LAND AND THE third

*Throne Section—The Trumpets*

<sup>8</sup> This burning mountain may be a volcano, for this time is characterized by seismic disturbances of unparalleled violence (Ex.7<sup>20,21</sup> Ps.78<sup>44</sup> 105<sup>29</sup> Hos.43 Isa.21<sup>6</sup>).

<sup>9</sup> If we believe that the river of Egypt was turned into blood and the fish in the river died (Ex.7<sup>20,21</sup>) when Moses smote the waters, what reason is there why we should not look for a similar judgment in Jehovah's day? (Ps.78<sup>44</sup> 105<sup>29</sup>). But under no circumstances may these judgments be found in this day of grace.

<sup>10</sup> The "star" seems to be a gaseous comet which will be readily absorbed by water. Absinthin, a yellow, crystalline compound, is the bitter principle of wormwood, which is highly poisonous when taken in large doses.

<sup>12</sup> Signs in the sun, moon, and constellations precede the coming of the Son of Mankind (Lu.21<sup>25</sup>), though the usual reference is to the final cataclysm (6<sup>12</sup>). Compare Amos 8<sup>9</sup> Jer.42<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> The vulture is noted for its swiftness (Deut.28<sup>49</sup> Jer.41<sup>13</sup> Hab.1<sup>8</sup>). Unlike the eagle, it goes in company, seldom alone. Hence the significance of *one* vulture. It feeds on the carcasses of the dead, and is foraging for prey.

## THE WOE TRUMPETS

The last three trumpets, because of the unexampled and terrible nature of their inflictions, are called the three woes.

<sup>1</sup> The abyss is a vast waste of waters which were on the surface of the earth after the cataclysm of Gen.1<sup>2</sup>, but which later subsided into its bowels, to emerge once more at the deluge (Gen.7<sup>11,82</sup>) and to recede again afterwards. It is called the abyss (depth) reclining under (Gen.49<sup>25</sup> Deut.33<sup>13</sup>). It is the subterranean source of springs (Deut.8<sup>7</sup> Prov.8<sup>28</sup>). In the beginning there was no abyss (Prov.8<sup>24</sup>). It occurs in Lu.8<sup>31</sup> Ro.10<sup>7</sup> Un.91<sup>2,11</sup> 11<sup>7</sup> 17<sup>8</sup> 201<sup>3</sup>. It plays a prominent part in this Unveiling, for the wild beast ascends out of the abyss (11<sup>7,17</sup>) and Satan is imprisoned there during the thousand years.

<sup>1</sup> The "well" is not a mere pit but is used of Jacob's well from which water is still drawn. This is in line with the meaning of abyss.

earth, and a third of the earth was burned up, and a third of the trees were burned up, and all the green grass was burned up.

<sup>8</sup> And the second messenger trumpets. And as it were a huge mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and a third of the sea became blood, and a third of the creatures which are in the sea, which have a soul, died, and a third of the ships decayed.

<sup>10</sup> And the third messenger trumpets. And a large star falls out of heaven, burning as a torch. And it falls on a third of the rivers and <sup>11</sup> on the springs of water. And the name of the star is said to be Absinth. And a third of the waters became absinth and many of mankind died of the waters, seeing that they were made bitter.

<sup>12</sup> And the fourth messenger trumpets. And a third of the sun and a third of the moon, and a third of the stars were eclipsed, that a third of them may be darkened, and day should not be appearing for a third of it, and night likewise.

<sup>13</sup> And I perceived, and I hear one vulture flying in mid-heaven saying with a loud voice: "*Woe! woe! woe! to those dwelling on the earth as a result of the rest of the soundings of the trumpets of the three messengers who are about to be trumpeting!*"

<sup>9</sup> And the fifth messenger trumpets. And I perceived a star fallen out of heaven into the earth. And to him was given the key of <sup>2</sup> the well of the abyss. And he opens the well of the abyss, and

1	ΙΤΟΝΤΗSGHCKATEKANH KAI 20 OF-THE LAND WAS-DOWN-BURNED AND	12	ΑΤΩΝΟΤΙΕΠΙΚΡΑΝΘΗΣANK 20 that THEY-WERE-made-BITTER AND
	TOTRITONTONΔENAPWNA 40 THE third OF-THE TREES WAS-		ΑΙΟΤΕΤΑΡΤΟΣΑΓΓΕΛΟΣΕC 40 THE FOURTH MESSENGER TRUM-
	TEKANH KAI PASXORTOCXAW 60 DOWN-BURNED AND EVERY FODDER GREEN		ΑΛΠΙCEN KAI EPANHTOTP 60 PETS AND WAS-given-a-BLOW THE third
8	POCKATEKANH KAI OΔEYTER 80 WAS-DOWN-BURNED AND THE second		ΙΤΟΝΤΟΥΗΛΙΟΥKAI TOTPI 80 OF-THE SUN AND THE third
	<i>s omits</i> MESSENGER OC AΓΓΕΛΟΣΕC AΛΠΙCEN KAI 100 MESSENGER TRUMPETS AND		ΤΟΝΤΗΣCΕΛΗΝΗΣKAI TOTP 600 OF-THE MOON AND THE third
	<i>b omits</i> TO-FIRE ΙΩC OPOC MEΓAΠYPIKAI OM 20 AS MOUNTAIN GREAT TO-FIRE BURNING		ΙΤΟΝΤΩΝΑΣΤΕΡΩNINACKO 20 OF-THE GLEAMETS THAT MAY-BE-BE-
	ENONEB ANHΘHEICTHNBAA 40 WAS-CAST INTO THE SEA		TICΘHTOTRITONAYTWNKA 40 ING-DARKED the third OF-them AND
	<i>s WAS-BECOME</i> HΘH CCANKAI EΓENETOTOTRIT 60 AND BECAME THE third		<i>b</i> THE third OF-her NO MAY-BE-APPEARING THE DAY A TETAP IHNMERAMH FANHTOTRITO 60 THE DAY NO MAY-BE-APPEARING THE third
	ONTHCΘAΛACCHCAIMAKAI 80 OF-THE SEA BLOOD AND		TON FOURTH NAYTHSKAI HN YZOMOIΩCK 80 OF-her AND THE NIGHT LIKE-AS AND
9	<i>ab N o.</i> <i>s adds</i> MEPOC PART APEΘANETOTRITONTONKT 200 FROM-DIED THE third OF-THE GREAT-	13	<i>ab o.</i> <i>s omits</i> OF-ONE AIEIDONKAI HKOYCAENOC 700 I-PERCEIVED AND I-HEAR OF-ONE
	<i>b omits</i> OF-THE ICMATONTONENTHNBAAACC 20 URES OF-THE IN THE SEA		<i>b o</i> <i>s omits</i> IN AETOYPTOMENOYENMECO 20 VULTURE flying IN MID-
	<i>b souls</i> AC HTAECHONTAYUXHNKAI TOT 40 THE ones-HAVING soul AND THE third		<i>b i</i> YRANHMATILEGONTOCΦWN 40 heaven saying to-sound
	PITONTONΠΛOIONΔIEΦΘA 60 OF-THE FLOATERS WERE-THRU-COR-		HMEΓAΛHNOYAI OYAI OYAIT 60 GREAT WOE WOE WOE THE
	<i>b omits</i> CAN probably by an oversight PHCANKAI OTRITOC AΓΓEΛ 80 10 RUPTED AND THE third MESSENGER		<i>ai</i> A THEY-ARE-DOWN-H. <i>C i N o.</i> OYCKATOIKOYNTACEΠITH 80 ones-DOWN-HOMING ON OF-THE
	OC ECAΛΠΙCEN KAI EPESEN 300 TRUMPETS AND FALLS		CGHCEKTWN LOIPONΦONON 800 LAND OUT OF-THE rest OF-SOUNDS
	EKTOY OYRANOY ASTHMEΓ 20 OUT OF-THE heaven GLEAMER GREAT		THC CCAΛΠIGOC TONTPI ON 20 OF-THE TRUMPET OF-THE THREE
	ACKAI OMENOC OC AAMPACK 40 BURNING AS SHINER AND		AGΓEΛONTON ME AΛONTONC 40 MESSENGERS OF-THE BEING-ABOUT TO-
	AIEPESENE PITOTRITONT 60 FALLS ON THE third OF-		AΛΠIZEINKAI OPEMPTOCA 60 9 BE-TRUMPETING AND THE FIFTH MES-
	<i>a omits</i> AND ON THE SPRINGS OF-THE WN POTAMWN KAI EPITASPH 80 THE rivers AND ON THE SPRINGS		<i>ab o.</i> ΓΓΕΛΟΣΕC AΛΠΙCEN KAI EI 80 SENGER TRUMPETS AND I-PER-
	<i>s i*</i> adds C GACTON YΔATON KAI TOONO 400 11 OF-THE waters AND THE NAME		<i>s i*</i> adds C DONASTERA EKTOY OYRANO 900 CEIVED GLEAMER OUT OF-THE heaven
	<i>s omits</i> THE MATOY ASTEP OC AGETAI O 20 OF-THE GLEAMER IS-being-said THE		<i>s i*</i> adds C YΠEPTOKOTAI EICTHNGHNK 20 HAVING-FALLEN INTO THE LAND AND
	<i>s i*</i> adds KAI AGETAI and IS-being-said AVINΘOC KAI EΓENETOTOT 40 UN-DRINK AND BECAME THE third		<i>sa o.</i> AIEΔOΘHAYTWN KAI EICTOY 40 WAS-GIVEN to-him THE LOCKER OF-THE
	PITONTON YΔATON EICAYI 60 OF-THE waters INTO UN-DRINK		<i>sb omits</i> AND ΦPEATOC THC ABYCCOY KAI 60 2 WELL OF-THE abyss AND
	<i>s+1 sb N</i> NBOCKAI POLLOITON ANΘ 70 AND MANY OF-THE humans		<i>b o.</i> THE WELL OF-THE abyss HNOIZENTOΦPEAPHTHCABY 80 he-UP-OPENS THE WELL OF-THE abyss
	<i>a ETI</i> ON POΦNAPETHAN ON EKTON YΔ 800 FROM-DIED OUT OF-THE waters		<i>s i*</i> ON ETI CCOY KAI ANEBHN KAI NOCEK 16000 AND UP-STEPPED smoke OUT

*Throne Section—The Locusts*

<sup>3</sup> The detailed description of these locusts forbids our taking them in any way but as literal creatures just as they are described. Their time limit is the same as natural locusts—five months—but they differ from them in many ways. Common locusts are harmless to mankind. They devour only the vegetation (Ex.10<sup>12</sup>). These are designed to torment mankind without killing them, yet do no damage to the grass or the herbs or the trees.

They are a fourfold combination of the horse, the lion, the scorpion and the human. They are swift as horses, terrible as lions, intelligent as human beings and malignant as scorpions. It will be a far more terrible scourge than anything which has preceded it. There is good reason for calling it a woe!

Locusts have no king over them (Prov.30<sup>27</sup>), but these are the subjects of the messenger of the abyss. His name is given in both Greek and Hebrew. Both Apollyon and Abaddon signify "Destroyer".

Defensively they are armed with iron cuirasses, an armor covering the entire trunk with both breast and back plates. Their offensive power lies in their tails, which are like scorpions. The sting of the scorpion is very painful, much more so than that of the hornet. Men have been known to die of its effects.

Just as Satan was licensed to torment Job, but forbidden to take his life, so these locusts are limited to their work of torment and cannot take life. Their sting is so terrible, however, that the votaries of the wild beast would be glad to die, if they could, to escape it.

All of this is in direct contrast and actual opposition to God's dealings in the present economy of grace. Hence it is worse than futile to seek any fulfillment in the history of the past. Such scenes as this can come only once in the history of the race and must necessarily be of brief duration. Those who have God's seal will escape.

The locusts in the introduction to Joel's prophecy represent the four Assyrian invasions which devastated the land in the four generations referred to. Two of these, involving Judah, are the immediate subjects of Joel's prophecy.

fumes ascended out of the well as the smoke of a large furnace, and the sun and the air are darkened  
<sup>3</sup> by the fumes of the well. And out of the fumes came forth locusts into the earth, and license was granted them as the scorpions of the  
<sup>4</sup> earth have license. And it was declared to them that they should not be injuring the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, except those of mankind who have not the seal of God on their fore-  
<sup>5</sup> heads. And it was granted to them, not that they may be killing them, but that they shall be tormented five months; and their torment is as the torment of a scorpion, whenever it should be striking a man.  
<sup>6</sup> And in those days mankind will be seeking death, and under no circumstances shall they be finding it. And they will be yearning to die, and death is fleeing from them.  
<sup>7</sup> And the likenesses of the locusts are like horses made ready for battle, and on their heads are as it were wreaths like gold, and their faces are as it were human faces,  
<sup>8</sup> and they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth are as if  
<sup>9</sup> they were lions'. And they had cuirasses, as it were iron cuirasses, and the sound of their wings is as the sound of many chariot horses  
<sup>10</sup> racing into battle. And they have tails like scorpions, and stings, and their license is to injure mankind  
<sup>11</sup> five months with their tails. They have a king over them—the mes-

<p> <sup>A omits AS</sup>  <b>ΤΟΥΦΡΕΑΤΟΣΦΟΚΑΠΝΟΣΚΑ</b> 20          OF-THE WELL AS smoke OF-  <sup>AS BURNING</sup>  <b>ΜΙΝΟΥΜΕΓΑΛΗΣΚΑΙΕΣΚΟ</b> 40          BURNER GREAT AND IS-DARKENED  <sup>A Q</sup>  <b>ΙΣΘΗΝΗΑΙΟΣΚΑΙΟΑΗΡΕΚΤ</b> 60          THE SUN AND THE AIR OUT OF-  <sup>s1 omits OF-THE WELL AND OUT-OF-THE SMOKE</sup>  <b>ΟΥΚΑΠΝΟΥΤΟΥΦΡΕΑΤΟΣΚΑ</b> 80          THE smoke OF-THE WELL AND       </p>	<p> <b>ΙΝΑΥΤΟΝΚΑΙΕΠΙΘΥΜΗΣΟΥ</b> 20          it AND THEY-WILL-BE-ON-FEELING  <sup>s o.</sup>  <b>ΣΙΝΑΠΘΑΝΕΙΝΚΑΙΦΕΥΓΕ</b> 40          TO-BE-FROM-DYING AND IS-FLEEING  <sup>T Ab b FROM them THE DEATH</sup>  <b>ΙΘΑΝΑΤΟΣΑΠΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΤ</b> 60          THE DEATH FROM them AND THE       </p>
<p> <b>ΙΕΚΤΟΥΚΑΠΝΟΥΕΣΗΛΘΟΝΑ</b> 100          OUT OF-THE smoke OUT-CAME LO-       </p>	<p> <b>ΛΟΜΟΙΩΜΑΤΑΤΩΝΑΚΡΙΔΩΝ</b> 80          LIKENESSES OF-THE LOCUSTS  <sup>b Δ indef. and Α</sup>  <b>ΟΜΟΙΟΙΠΠΟΙΣΧΤΟΙΜΑΣΜ</b> 600          LIKE HORSES HAVING-been-made-READY       </p>
<p> <b>ΚΡΙΔΕΣΕΙΣΤΗΝΓΗΝΚΑΙΕΔ</b> 20          CUSTS INTO THE LAND AND WAS-       </p>	<p> <b>ΕΝΟΙΣΕΙΣΠΟΛΕΜΟΝΚΑΙΕΠ</b> 20          INTO BATTLE AND ON       </p>
<p> <sup>Α Δ</sup>  <b>ΟΘΗΝΑΥΤΟΙΣΕΞΟΥΣΙΑΦΣΕΧ</b> 40          GIVEN TO-them authority AS ARE-       </p>	<p> <b>ΙΤΑΣΚΕΦΑΛΑΣΑΥΤΩΝΟΣΣΤ</b> 40          THE HEADS OF-them AS WREATHS  <sup>b omits LIKE</sup>  <b>ΕΦΑΝΟΙΟΜΟΙΟΙΧΡΥΣΦΚΑΙ</b> 60          LIKE GOLD AND       </p>
<p> <b>ΟΥΣΙΝΕΞΟΥΣΙΑΝΟΙΣΚΟΡΠ</b> 60          HAVING authority THE SCATTER-VENOMS       </p>	<p> <b>ΤΑΠΡΟΣΟΠΑΥΤΩΝΟΣΠΡΟΣ</b> 80          THE faces OF-them AS faces  <sup>b O</sup>  <b>ΦΠΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΚΑΙΕΙΧΑΝΤ</b> 700          OF-humans AND THEY-HAD HAIRS       </p>
<p> <sup>Ab Δ</sup>  <b>ΤΟΙΣΙΝΑΜΗΔΙΚΗΣΦΣΙΝ</b> 190          THAT NO THEY-SHOULD-BE-INJURING  <sup>s omits NOT YET EVERY</sup>  <b>ΤΟΝΧΟΡΤΟΝΤΗΓΗΝΣΟΥΔΕΠ</b> 20          THE FODDER OF-THE LAND NOT YET EVERY  <sup>but s2 inserts ΧΑΩ</sup>  <b>ΑΝΧΛΟΡΟΝΟΥΔΕΠΑΝΔΕΝΔΡ</b> 40          GREEN NOT YET EVERY TREE       </p>	<p> <b>ΡΙΧΑΣΩΣΤΡΙΧΑΣΓΥΝΑΙΚΩ</b> 20          AS HAIRS OF-WOMEN  <b>ΝΚΑΙΟΙΟΔΟΝΤΕΣΑΥΤΩΝΩΣ</b> 40          AND THE TEETH OF-them AS       </p>
<p> <b>ΟΝΕΙΜΗΤΟΥΣΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΣΟ</b> 60          IF NO THE humans WHO-       </p>	<p> <b>ΛΕΟΝΤΩΝΗCΑΝΚΑΙΕΙΧΟΝΘ</b> 60          OF-LIONS WERE AND THEY-HAD CUIR-       </p>
<p> <sup>Ab o.</sup>  <b>ΙΤΙΝΕΣΟΥΚΕΧΟΥCΙΝΤΗNC</b> 80          ANY NOT ARE-HAVING THE SEAL  <sup>s2 N</sup>  <b>ΦΡΑΓΙΔΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΠΙΤΩΝ</b> 300          OF-THE God ON OF-THE  <sup>b adds ΔΥΤΩΝ OF-them</sup>  <b>ΜΕΤΩΠΟΝΚΑΙΕΔΟΘΗΝΑΥΤΟΙ</b> 20          5 foreheads AND WAS-GIVEN TO-them       </p>	<p> <b>ΦΡΑΚΑΣΩCΘΦΡΑΚΑCΣΙΑΗΡ</b> 80          ASSES AS CUIRASSES IRON  <b>ΟΥCΚΑΙΗΦΩΝΗΤΩΝΠΤΕΡΥΓ</b> 800          AND THE SOUND OF-THE fliers       </p>
<p> <sup>s o.</sup>  <b>CΙΝΑΜΗΑΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΩCΙΝΑΥ</b> 40          THAT NO THEY-MAY-BE-FROM-KILLING them  <sup>b THEY-MAY-BE-OR.</sup>  <b>ΤΟΥCΑΛΛΙΝΑΒΑCΑΝΙCΘΗC</b> 60          but THAT THEY-WILL-BE-BEING-ORDEAL-       </p>	<p> <b>ΦΝΑΥΤΩΝΩCΦΩΝΗΑΡΜΑΤΩΝ</b> 20          OF-them AS SOUND OF-chariots  <b>ΙΠΠΩΝΠΟΛΩΝΤΡΕΧΟΝΤΩΝ</b> 40          HORSES MANY RACING       </p>
<p> <sup>o. o. o.</sup>  <b>ΟΝΤΑΙΜΗΝΑCΠΕΝΤΕΚΑΙΟΒ</b> 80          12 MONTHS FIVE AND THE OR-       </p>	<p> <b>ΕΙCΠΟΛΕΜΟΝΚΑΙΕΧΟΥCΙΝ</b> 60          10 INTO BATTLE AND THEY-ARE-HAVING  <sup>b Δ o.</sup>  <b>ΟΥΡΑCΟΜΟΙΟΙCΚΟΡΠΙΟΙ</b> 80          TAILS LIKE SCATTER-VENOMS  <b>CΚΑΙΚΕΝΤΡΑΚΑΙΕΝΤΑΙCΟ</b> 900          AND PIERCERS AND IN THE TAILS       </p>
<p> <b>ΑCΑΝΙCΜΟCΑΥΤΩΝΩCΒΑCΑ</b> 400          DEALING OF-them AS ORDEAL  <sup>AS SHOULD-BE-FALLING</sup>  <b>ΝΙCΜΟCΚΟΡΠΙΟΥΟΤΑΝΠΑ</b> 20          OF-SCATTER-VENOM WHEN-EVER IT-SH'D-       </p>	<p> <sup>b omits THE</sup>  <b>ΥΡΑΙCΑΥΤΩΝΗCΕΞΟΥCΙΑΔΥ</b> 20          OF-them THE authority OF-  <b>ΟΥCΙΤΟΥCΑΡΕ-HAVING-OF-THE for OF-them</b> 40          ΤΩΝΑΔΙΚΗCΑΙΤΟΥCΑΝΘΡΩ       </p>
<p> <b>ΙCΗΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝΚΑΙΕΝΤΑΙC</b> 40          6 BE-HITTING human AND IN THE       </p>	<p> <sup>b Δ</sup>  <b>ΠΟΥCΜΗΝΑCΠΕΝΤΕΕΧΟΥCΙ</b> 60          11 MONTHS FIVE THEY-ARE-HAVING  <sup>b KING ON OF-them MESSENGER</sup>  <b>ΙCΑΥΤΩΝΤΟΝ OF-themselfs THE KING ΔΡΧ-</b> 80  <b>ΝΕΠΑΥΤΩΝΒΑCΙΛΕΑΤΟΝΑΡ</b> 80          ON OF-them KING THE MES-       </p>
<p> <sup>Α-MAY-Φ I N O.</sup>  <b>ΝΑΤΟΝΚΑΙΟΥΜΗΕΥΡΗCΟΥC</b> 500          AND NOT NO THEY-WILL-BE-FINDING       </p>	<p> <b>ΟΝΤΑchief OF-THE abyss THEMES. s + Q TO-WHOM</b> 17000  <b>ΓΕΛΟΝΤΗCΑΒΥCCOΥΟΝΟΜΑ</b> 17000          SENGHER OF-THE abyss NAME       </p>



*Throne Section—The Horses*

## THE SECOND WOE

The second woe is even more terrible than the first and, like it, cannot be understood otherwise than literally.

<sup>14</sup> These are probably the messengers who were delivered into chains of darkness to be reserved for the judgment (2Pt.24), or, as Jude says, reserved in imperceptible [everlasting] chains under darkness, for the judgment of the great day (<sup>6</sup>). Now that the specific hour and day and month and year has come, they are sent about their work of killing a third of mankind. The detailed description of these creatures is necessary because no one has ever seen such monsters. It is difficult to imagine two hundred million cavalry such as these, in which the horses themselves are provided with death-dealing mouths and tails. This is certainly one of the marvels "which are not created in all the earth, nor in all the nations" (Ex.34<sup>10</sup>).

None of men's instruments of destruction can compare with these. They combine the latest methods of warfare, flame projectors and poison gas, with the serpent's sting.

Preceding judgments may have reduced the population of the earth to about six hundred million. A third of this is two hundred million, which will allow every horse a human victim. None of man's armies can kill so effectively.

<sup>17</sup> Amethystine, the ancient hyacinth, corresponds to our amethyst, a transparent, violet colored gem, or our sapphire, of purple hue. The context here suggests the amethyst.

<sup>17</sup> Sulphur was much used as a purifier in the religious rites of the nations, hence its name in the Greek is "divine". Fire and sulphur were regarded as the divine lustrations or purifying agents.

<sup>20</sup> That such a judgment should not change the minds of those who are spared seems incredible. Yet such is man. The most terrible trials but harden his heart instead of producing repentance. They continue as before in their idolatry and sin. We may learn from this that men do not change their minds from compulsion or fear, even in the proclamation of the kingdom. This will be accomplished by milder means.

senger of the abyss. His Hebrew name is Abaddon, and in Greek he has the name Apollyon.

<sup>12</sup> One woe passed away. *Lo!* Two woes still are coming after these things.

<sup>13</sup> And the sixth messenger trumpets. And I hear one voice out of the horns of the golden altar which

<sup>14</sup> is before God, saying to the sixth messenger who has the trumpet:

"Loose the four messengers who have been bound at the great Eu-

<sup>15</sup> phrates river." And the four messengers were loosed, who have been

made ready for the hour and the day and the month and the year,

that they may be killing a third of

<sup>16</sup> mankind. And the number of the troops of cavalry was two hundred millions—I hear their number.

<sup>17</sup> And thus I perceived the horses in the vision, and those who are sitting on them, having fiery and am-

ethystine and sulphurous cuirasses; and the heads of the horses are as

the heads of lions, and out of their mouths are issuing fire and

<sup>18</sup> fumes and sulphur. By these three calamities the third of mankind

were killed: by the fire, and the fumes and the sulphur, which is

<sup>19</sup> issuing out of their mouths. For the license of the horses is in their

mouths and in their tails, for their tails are like serpents, having

heads, and with them they are in-

<sup>20</sup> juring. And the rest of mankind who were not killed in these calam-

ities repent not of the acts of their hands—that they will not be

- ΑΥΤΩΕΒΡΑΙΣΤΙΑΒΑΔΔΩΝΚ** 30  
to-him to-HEBREW ABADDON AND
- ΑΙΕΤΗΕΛΛΗΝΙΚΗΟΝΟΜΑ** 40  
IN THE GRECIAN NAME he-
- ΧΕΙΑΠΟΛΛΥΦΩΝΗΟΥΑΙΗΜΙΑ** 60  
12 IS-HAVING-FROM-WHOLE-LOOSER THE WOE THE ONE
- ΑΠΗΛΘΕΝΙΔΟΥΕΡΧΟΝΤΑΙ** 80  
FROM-CAME BE-PERCEIVING ARE-COMING STILL
- ΤΙΔΥΟΟΥΑΙΜΕΤΑΤΑΥΤΑΚΑ** 100  
13 TWO WOES after these AND
- ΙΟΕΚΤΟΣΑΓΓΕΛΟΣΕΣΑΛΠΙ** 20  
THE SIXTH MESSENGER TRUMPETS
- ΣΕΝΚΑΙΗΚΟΥΣΑΦΩΝΗΗΜΙΑ** 40  
AND I-HEAR SOUND ONE
- ΝΕΚΤΟΝΚΕΡΑΤΩΝΤΟΥΘΥΣΙ** 60  
OUT OF-THE horns OF-THE SACRIFICE-
- ΑΣΤΗΡΙΟΥΤΟΥΧΡΥΣΟΥΤΟΥ** 80  
place THE GOLDEN OF-THE
- ΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΛΕΓΟΥΣ** 200  
14 IN-VIEW OF-THE God saying
- ΗΣΤΟΚΤΩΑΓΓΕΛΟΕΧΟΝΤ** 20  
A O. but b has O for H Δ α omits sixth  
to-TO THE SIXTH MESSENGER THE one-HAVING
- ΗΝΣΑΛΠΙΓΓΑΛΥΣΟΝΤΟΥΣΤ** 40  
THE TRUMPET LOOSE THE FOUR
- ΕΣΣΑΡΑΑΓΓΕΛΟΥΣΤΟΥΣΔ** 60  
MESSENGERS THE ones-
- ΕΔΕΜΕΝΟΥΣΕΠΙΤΟΠΟΤΑΜΩ** 80  
HAVING-been-BOUND ON THE river
- ΤΟΜΕΓΑΛΩΦΥΡΑΤΗΚΑΙΕΛ** 300  
15 THE GREAT EUPHRATES AND WERE-
- ΥΘΗΣΑΝΟΙΤΕΣΣΑΡΕΣΑΓΓΕ** 20  
LOOSED THE FOUR MESSENGERS
- ΛΟΙΟΙΝΤΟΙΜΑΣΜΕΝΟΙΕΙ** 40  
THE HAVING-been-made-READY INTO
- ΤΗΝΦΡΑΝΚΑΙΗΜΕΡΑΝΚΑΙΜ** 60  
THE HOUR AND DAY AND
- ΗΝΑΚΑΙΕΝΙΑΥΤΟΝΙΝΑΔΑ** 80  
MONTH AND year THAT THEY-MAY-
- ΚΤΕΙΝΩΣΙΝΟΤΡΙΤΟΝΤΩΝ** 400  
BE-FROM-KILLING THE third OF-THE
- ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΚΑΙΟΔΡΙΘΜΟ** 20  
16 humans AND THE NUMBER OF-
- ΟΝΣΤΡΑΤΕΥΜΑΤΩΝΤΟΥΠΠ** 40  
THE WAR-troops OF-THE HORSE-
- ΙΚΟΥΣΔΥΟΤΩΟΦΜΥΡΙΑΣΩΝ ΜΥΡΙΑ** 60  
men twice-MYRIADS OF-MYRIADS
- ΔΦΩΝΗΚΟΥΣΑΤΟΝΑΡΙΘΜΟΝΑ** 80  
I-HEAR THE NUMBER OF-
- ΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΟΥΤΩΣΕΙΔΟΝΤΟΥ** 500  
17 them AND thus I-PERCEIVED THE
- ΣΙΠΠΟΥΣΕΝΤΗΘΡΑΣΕΙΚΑΙ** 20  
HORSES IN THE SEEING AND
- ΤΟΥΣΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΥΣΕΠΑΥΤΟ** 40  
THE ones-sitting ON them
- ΝΕΧΟΝΤΑΣΘΦΡΑΚΑΣΤΥΡΙΝ** 60  
HAVING CUIRASSES FIRE-y
- ΟΥΣΚΑΙΥΑΚΙΝΘΙΝΟΥΣΚΑΙ** 80  
AND HYACINTHINE AND
- ΒΕΙΦΔΕΙΣΚΑΙΔΙΚΕΦΑΛΑΙ** 600  
sulphurous AND THE HEADS
- ΤΩΝΙΠΠΩΝΩΣΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΛΕΟ** 20  
OF-THE HORSES AS HEADS OF-LIONS
- ΝΤΩΝΚΑΙΕΚΤΩΝΣΤΟΜΑΤΩΝ** 40  
AND OUT OF-THE MOUTHS
- ΑΥΤΩΝΕΚΠΟΡΕΥΕΤΑΙΠΥΡΚ** 60  
OF-them IS-OUT-GOING FIRE AND
- ΔΙΚΑΠΝΟΣΚΑΙΘΕΙΟΝΑΠΟΤ** 80  
18 smoke AND sulphur FROM THE
- ΟΝΤΡΙΩΝΠΛΗΓΟΝΤΟΥΤΩΝΑ** 700  
THREE BLOWS these
- ΠΕΚΤΑΝΘΗΣΑΝΤΟΤΡΙΤΟΝΤ** 20  
WERE-FROM-KILLED THE third OF-
- ΦΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΕΚΤΟΥΠΥΡΟΣ** 40  
THE humans OUT OF-THE FIRE
- ΚΑΙΤΟΥΚΑΠΝΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΥΒ** 60  
AND OF-THE smoke AND OF-THE sulphur
- ΙΟΥΤΟΥΕΚΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΥ** 80  
OF-THE OUT-GOING OUT
- ΚΤΩΝΣΤΟΜΑΤΩΝΑΥΤΩΝΗΓΑ** 800  
19 OF-THE MOUTHS OF-them THE for
- ΡΕΖΟΥΣΙΑΤΩΝΙΠΠΩΝΕΝΤΩ** 20  
authority OF-THE HORSES IN THE
- ΣΤΟΜΑΤΙΑΥΤΩΝΕΣΤΙΝΚΑΙ** 40  
MOUTH OF-them IS AND
- ΕΝΤΑΙΣΟΥΡΑΙΣΑΥΤΩΝΑΙ** 60  
IN THE TAILS OF-them THE for
- ΑΡΟΥΡΑΙΑΥΤΩΝΟΜΟΙΑΙΟ** 80  
TAILS OF-them LIKE to-
- ΕΣΙΝΕΧΟΥΣΑΙΚΕΦΑΛΑΚΑ** 800  
b O. C. = dative, added by s  
serpents HAVING HEADS AND
- ΙΕΝΑΥΤΑΙΣΑΔΙΚΟΥΣΙΝΚΑ** 20  
20 IN them THEY-ARE-injuring AND
- ΙΟΙΛΟΙΠΟΙΤΩΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ** 40  
THE rest OF-THE humans
- ΟΙΟΥΚΑΠΕΚΤΑΝΘΗΣΑΝΕΝΤ** 60  
WHO NOT WERE-FROM-KILLED IN THE
- ΔΙΣΠΛΗΓΑΙΣΤΑΥΤΑΙΣΟΥ** 80  
BLOWS these NOT-YET
- ΕΜΕΤΕΝΟΝΗCΑΝΕΚΤΩΝΕΡΓΩ** 18000  
THEY-after-MIND OUT OF-THE ACTS

*Throne Section—The Seven Thunders*

<sup>1</sup> The symbol of the rainbow suggests the covenant of God with creation.

<sup>2</sup> The planting of the messenger's feet on the sea and on the land is a token of possession. "Every place on which the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours" (Deut. 11<sup>24</sup> Josh. 1<sup>3</sup>).

The opened scroll shows that the incumbrance has been lifted, just as the sealed scroll was a sign of the bond which burdened it. Were it not for the fact that this opened scroll is, according to the best readings, always called a *little scroll* (*biblaridion*) while the closed scroll was the usual diminutive (*biblion*), we would be tempted to identify these two scrolls. It seems best to take this as a still smaller scroll which deals with the deliverance of Israel as the larger scroll dealt with the whole earth. It is evident from the messenger's acts and his words that the earth and the sea are no longer under bond, and that there will be no further delay in ejecting the usurpers out of the sovereignty which is Christ's.

<sup>3</sup> Bellowing—not roaring after its prey (1 Pt. 5<sup>8</sup>), but the sound lions use when calling to one another. Applied to cattle this word is used for their lowing.

<sup>3</sup> Besides the seven thunders here introduced, thunder is mentioned seven times, three before and four after these special seven. Thrice it describes the voice of one speaking: one of the four animals saying *Come!* (6<sup>1</sup>), the song of the 144,000 (14<sup>2</sup>), and the voices of God's slaves saying "*Hallelujah, for the Lord God, the Almighty reigns!*" Four times it is associated with voices and lightnings. They issue out of the throne (4<sup>5</sup>), follow the casting of the thurible into the earth (8<sup>5</sup>), the opening of the temple (11<sup>19</sup>), and the pouring out of the seventh bowl into the air (16<sup>18</sup>). As thunder is the audible effect of that which we see as lightning, and always follows it, the thunders probably record the effect of the seven final lightning strokes, or bowls. This brings us to the coming of the kingdom. The next vision is retrospective, going back to the middle of Daniel's seventieth heptad.

<sup>6</sup> The delay commences under the fifth seal (6<sup>11</sup>).

worshipping demons and idols of gold and silver and copper and stone and wood, which are not able to be observing nor to be hearing  
<sup>21</sup> nor to be walking—and they repent not of their murders, nor of their enchantments, nor of their prostitution, nor of their thefts.

**10** And I perceived another strong messenger descending out of heaven clothed with a cloud, and the rainbow on his head, and his face as the sun, and his feet as pillars of  
<sup>2</sup> fire, and having a tiny opened scroll in his hand. And he places his right foot on the sea, yet the  
<sup>3</sup> left on the land. And he cries with a loud voice, even as a lion is bellowing.

And when he cries, the seven thunders speak with their own  
<sup>4</sup> voices. And when the seven thunders speak, I was about to be writing. And I hear a voice out of heaven saying: "Seal what things the seven thunders speak", and "You should not be writing them."

<sup>5</sup> And the messenger whom I perceived standing on the sea and on the land lifts his right hand to  
<sup>6</sup> heaven and swears by Him Who is living for the eons of the eons, Who creates heaven and that which is in it, and the earth and that which is in it, and the sea and that which is in it, that there will  
<sup>7</sup> be no longer delay, but in the days of the seventh messenger's voice, whenever he may be about to be trumpeting, the secret of God is

<p>NTΩN XEIPΩN AYTON IN AMH 20          OF-THE HANDS of-them THAT NO          b-SHOULD-Ω o. b o.</p>	<p>ΕΠΙ ΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΡΑΖΕΝ 20          3 ON OF-THE LAND AND he-cries to-</p>
<p>ΠΡΟΣΚΥΝΗΣΟΥΣΙΝ ΤΑ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΑ 40          THEY-WILL-BE-worshipping THE demons</p>	<p>ΦΩΝΗ ΜΕΓΑΛΗ ὡς ἑως λέων 40          SOUND GREAT AS-EVEN LION IS-BEL-</p>
<p>ΟΝΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΕΙΔΩΛΑ ΤΑ ΧΡΥΣΑ 60          AND THE idols THE golden</p>	<p>ΚΑΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΤΕ ΕΚΡΑΖΕΝ ΕΝΕΛ 60          LOWING AND when he-cries TALK</p>
<p>ΔΙ inserted by s          ΣΑΚΑΙΤΑ ΑΡΓΥΡΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΧΑΛΚΑ 80          AND THE silver AND THE copper</p>	<p>ΔΗΛΗ ΣΑΝΑΙ ΕΠΤΑ ΒΡΟΝΤΑΙ 80          THE seven THUNDERS THE</p>
<p>Ε inserted by s s wooden AND THE stone          ΑΚΑΚΑΙΤΑ ΛΙΘΙΝΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΞΥΛΙΝΑ 100          AND THE stone AND THE wood-4</p>	<p>l inserted by s s inserts l s as- OCA much-as          ΑΣΕΑΥΤΩΝ ΦΩΝΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΤΕ 100          OF-selves SOUNDS AND when TALK</p>
<p>ΥΛΙΝΑ ΟΥΤΕ ΒΛΕΠΕΙΝ ΔΥΝΑΜΕΙΣ 20          en WHICH NOT-BESIDES TO-BE-looking ARE-ABLE</p>	<p>ΔΗΛΗ ΣΑΝΑΙ ΕΠΤΑ ΒΡΟΝΤΑΙ 20          THE seven THUNDERS</p>
<p>ΑΝΤΑΙ ΟΥΤΕ ΑΚΟΥΕΙΝ ΟΥΤΕ 40          NOT-BESIDES TO-BE-hearing NOT-BESIDES</p>	<p>Ε inserted by s          ΗΜΕΛΛΟΝ ΓΡΑΦΕΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΝΚΟ 40          I-WAS-ABOUT TO-BE-WRITING AND I-HEAR</p>
<p>Α o.          ΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΕΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΜΕΤΕΝ 60          21 TO-BE-ABOUT-TREADING AND NOT THEY-after-MIND</p>	<p>ΥΣΑΦΩΝΗΝ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ 60          SOUND OUT OF-THE heaven</p>
<p>Ω with a small o in it          ΟΝ ΣΑΝ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΦΟΝΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ 80          OUT OF-THE MURDERS of-them</p>	<p>s as-much-as OCA for Δ          ΛΕΓΟΥΣΑΝ ΣΦΡΑΓΙΣΘΕ 80          SAYING SEAL what TALK</p>
<p>Α s o.          ΟΥΤΕ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΦΑΡΜΑΚΕΙΩΝ 200          NOT-BESIDES OUT OF-THE DRUGS OF-</p>	<p>ΔΗΛΗ ΣΑΝΑΙ ΕΠΤΑ ΒΡΟΝΤΑΙ 700          THE seven THUNDERS AND</p>
<p>Α s l ΠΟΝΗΡΙΑΣ s 2 o.          ΥΤΩΝ ΟΥΤΕ ΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΠΟΡΝΕΙΑΣ 20          them NOT-BESIDES OUT OF-THE PROSTITUTION</p>	<p>ΔΙ inserted by s          ΑΙΜΗ ΑΥΤΑ ΓΡΑΨΗΝ ΣΚΑΙ ΟΑΓ 20          5 NO them YOU-sh'd-BE-WRITING AND THE MES-</p>
<p>Α b o. b omits other          ΣΑΥΤΩΝ ΟΥΤΕ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΚΛΕΜΜΑΤΩΝ 40          of-them NOT-BESIDES OUT OF-THE thefts</p>	<p>ΔΙ inserted by s          ΓΕΛΟΣ ΟΝ ΕΙΔΟΝ ΕΣΤΩΤΑ ΕΠΙ 40          SENDER WHOM I-PERCEIVED HAVING-STOOD ON</p>
<p>Α b o. b omits other          ΑΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΔΟΝ ΑΛΛΑ 60          10 of-them AND I-PERCEIVED other</p>	<p>ΙΤΗΣ ΘΑΛΑΣΣΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΣ 60          OF-THE SEA AND ON OF-THE</p>
<p>ΟΝ ΑΓΓΕΛΟΝ ΙΣΧΥΡΟΝ ΚΑΤΑ 80          MESSENGER STRONG DOWN-</p>	<p>Α o.          ΣΓΗΣ ΧΡΕΝΤΗΝ ΧΕΙΡΑ ΑΥΤΟΥ 80          LAND LIFTS THE HAND of-him</p>
<p>ΒΑΙΝΟΝΤΑΣ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ 300          STEPPING OUT OF-THE heaven</p>	<p>Δ omits THE RIGHT          ΥΠΗΝΔΕΞΙΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΝ 800          THE RIGHT INTO THE heaven</p>
<p>ΠΕΡΙΒΕΒΛΗΜΕΝΟΝ ΝΕΦΕΛΗ 20          HAVING-been-ABOUT-CAST CLOUD</p>	<p>Δ omits THE RIGHT          ΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΩΜΟC ΕΝ ΤΩ ΖΩΝΤΙ 20          6 AND SWEARS IN THE One-LIVING</p>
<p>Α I ΡΕΙC s I ΡΕΙC HAIR A THE N accusative          Ν ΚΑΙ Η ΡΙC ΕΠΙ ΤΗΣ ΚΕΦΑΛΗΣ 40          AND THE RAINBOW ON OF-THE HEAD</p>	<p>ΙΕΙC ΤΟΥC ΑΙΩΝΑC ΤΩΝ ΑΙΩΝΩΝ 40          INTO THE cons OF-THE cons</p>
<p>Α N          ΗC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΠΡΟΣΩΠΟΝ 60          OF-him AND THE face</p>	<p>Α inserts Ε          ΝΩΝΟC ΕΚ ΤΙC ΕΝ ΤΩ ΟΥΡΑΝΩ 60          WHO CREATES THE heaven</p>
<p>ΑΥΤΟΥC Ο ΗΛΙΟC ΚΑΙ Ο ΙΠΟC 80          OF-him AS THE SUN AND THE FEET</p>	<p>Α omits THE LAND AND          ΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΤΗ ΓΗ 80          AND THE IN it AND THE LAND</p>
<p>ΔΕC ΑΥΤΟΥC CΤΥΛΟΙ ΠΥΡΟC 400          OF-him AS COLUMNS OF-FIRE</p>	<p>THE IN her          ΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΗ ΚΑΙ ΤΗ ΘΑΛΑΣΣΑ 900          AND THE IN her AND THE SEA</p>
<p>ΣΚΑΙ ΕΧΘΡΟΝ ΤΗ ΧΕΙΡΙ ΑΥΤΟΥ 20          AND HAVING IN THE HAND OF-him</p>	<p>ΔΔACCΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΗC 20          AND THE IN her that</p>
<p>Δ omits ΔΡΙΑ b Δ Δ omits H-been-UP-O.          ΟΥΒΙC ΔΡΙΑΔΙΟΝ ΗΝ ΕΦΕΘΓΗC 40          tiny-SCROLL HAVING-been-UP-OPENED</p>	<p>s I* is I N          ΙΧΡΟΝΟC ΟΥΚ ΕΤΙ ΕCΤΑΙ ΑΛΛΑ 40          7 TIME NOT STILL WILL-BE but</p>
<p>ΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΘΗΚΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΠΟΔΑ 60          AND he-PLACES THE FOOT OF-</p>	<p>ΑΕΝΤΑΙC ΗΜΕΡΑΙC ΤΗC ΦΩΝΗC 60          IN THE DAYS OF-THE SOUND</p>
<p>ΥΤΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΔΕΞΙΟΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΣ ΘΑΛΑΣΣΗΣ 80          him THE RIGHT ON OF-THE SEA</p>	<p>s OF-THE-MESSENGER THE SEVENTH          ΗCΤΟΥ ΕΒΔΟΜΟΥ ΑΓΓΕΛΟΥC 80          OF-THE SEVENTH MESSENGER when-</p>
<p>ΔΔACCΑC ΗCΤΟΝ ΔΕ ΕΥΦΩΝ ΜΟΝ 500          THE YET left</p>	<p>ΤΑΝ ΜΕΛΗC ΑΛΠΙΖΕΙΝ ΚΑΙ 19000          EVER he-MAY-BE-ABOUT TO-BE-TRUMPETING AND</p>

*Throne Section—The Two Witnesses*

7 Surely Adonai Jehovah will do nothing but He revealeth His secret unto His servants the prophets (Amos 3<sup>7</sup>).

9 Compare this action with Eze.29:3-14.

9 The eating of the scroll, corresponding to the digesting of its contents, was very sweet to John, for it assured the ejection of the usurpers and the establishment of the kingdom. But it also involved much more bitter judgment which he had not yet apprehended.

11 Concerning, literally on (Lu12<sup>52-53</sup>).

1 The rod or *mace* is the shepherd's means of defense against the sheep's enemies. The crook is for the sheep. It is the symbol of power and as such may be called a sceptre (Heb.1<sup>8</sup>). To shepherd with an iron club will be the reward of the conqueror in Thyatira (2<sup>27</sup>), the place of the male son (12<sup>5</sup>), and the White Horse Rider (19<sup>15</sup>). To measure with a mace is significant of the fact that Israel's Shepherd will maintain these measurements by force. The sheep will be safe within them.

1 The temple seems to be a sanctuary for the faithful. The period of forty-two months (measured by the moon, a symbol of the powers of darkness, 12<sup>1</sup>) measures the career of the "wild beast" (13<sup>5</sup>). The same length of time expressed in days (measured by the sun, a symbol of God's glory, 12<sup>1</sup>) marks the duration of the ministry of the two witnesses (11<sup>3</sup>) and the period during which the star-crowned woman is nourished in the wilderness (12<sup>6</sup>). The same period is called, after the Hebrew of Dan.12<sup>7</sup>, "a season, seasons, and half a season" (12<sup>14</sup>). This period is probably the last half of Daniel's seventieth heptad (Dan.9<sup>27</sup>). The prince that shall come makes a treaty with the majority of the Jews, but breaks it after three and a half years, causing the sacrifice and gift offering to cease, leaving the period here spoken of, in which he insists that all worship must be directed to him.

It appears from this that the worship of Jehovah will be stamped out of the earth except in the temple in Jerusalem, which will be preserved with divine power, and in the wilderness, where the woman (the faithful inhabitants of Jerusalem) is sustained by miraculous means.

consummated also, as He evangelizes to His own slaves and the prophets.

8 And the voice which I hear out of heaven speaks again with me, and is saying: "Go, get the tiny scroll which is opened in the hand of the messenger who stands on the sea and on the land." And I came away to the messenger, saying to him to give me the tiny scroll. And he is saying to me, "Take it and devour it; and it will be making your bowels bitter, but in your mouth it will be sweet as honey."

10 And I took the tiny scroll out of the messenger's hand, and devoured it. And in my mouth it was sweet as honey. And when I ate it, my bowels were made bitter.

11 And they are saying to me: "You must prophesy again as to peoples and nations and languages and many kings."

11 And a reed like a rod was given me, saying: "Rouse and measure the temple of God and the altar and those worshiping in it. And the court outside of the temple cast outside—and you should not be measuring it, seeing that it was given to the nations, and they will be treading the holy city forty-two months. And I will be endowing My two witnesses and they will be prophesying a thousand, two hundred sixty days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two lampstands which stand before the Lord of the earth. And if any one is wanting to injure them, fire is issuing out of

b o. =SHOULD-BE-BEING-FINISHED

ΕΤΕΛΕΣΘΗΤΟ ΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΤΩ  
IS-FINISHED THE CLOSE-KEEP OFΟΥΘΕΟΥ ΩΣΕΥΗΓΓΕΛΙΣΕΝ ΤΩ  
THE God AS He-WELL-MESSAGES THEb o. SLAVES OF-Him Ab omit AND  
ΟΥΣΕΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΟΥΛΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΩ  
OF-Self SLAVES AND THE8 ΟΥΣ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΗΦΩΝΗΗ  
BEFORE-AVERERS AND THE SOUND WHICHΝΗΚΟΥΣ ΑΕΚΤΟΥ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ Π  
I-HEAR OUT OF-THE heaven A-ΔΙΝΑΛΛΟΥΣ ΑΝΜΕΤΕΜΟΥΣ  
GAIN TALKING WITH ME ANDΔΙΛΕΓΟΥΣ ΑΝΥΠΑΓΕΛΑΒΕΤ  
saying BE-UNDER-LEADING BE-GETTINGa omits ΔΡΙΑ and b spells (b Δ) it ΔΑΡ  
ΟΒΙΒΑΡΙΑΔΙΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΗΦΩΜ  
THE tiny-SCROLL THE one-HAVING-been-UP-ΕΝ ΟΝΕΝΤΗ ΧΕΙΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΑΓΓΕ  
OPENED IN THE HAND OF-THE MESSENGERΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΕΣΤΩΤΟΣ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΣ Θ  
THE one-HAVING-STOOD ON OF-THE SEAΔΙΑΣΧΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ Κ  
SEA AND ON OF-THE by s<sup>2</sup>  
AND ON OF-THE LAND AND9 Α Ι-FROM-COME Δ o.  
ΔΙΑΠΗΛΘΟΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΑΓΓΕ  
I-FROM-CAME TOWARD THE MESSENGERΛΟΝ ΛΕΓΩΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΔΟΥΝΑΙ ΜΟ  
saying to-him TO-GIVE to-MEs omits ΔΡΙΑ, b has ΔΑΡ  
ΙΤΟΒΙΒΑΡΙΑΔΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓ  
THE tiny-SCROLL AND he-is-sayingAb omit it  
ΕΙΜΟΙ ΛΑΒΕΑΥΤΟ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΑ  
to-ME BE-GETTING it AND BE-DOWN-it by s<sup>2</sup> s o.  
ΦΑΓΕΑΥΤΟ ΚΑΙ ΠΙΚΡΑΝΕΙΣ  
EATING it AND it-WILL-BE-BITTERING OF-Α ΚΑΡΔΙΑΝ ΗΡΤΑ Δ added by s  
ΟΥΤΗΝ ΚΟΙΛΙΑΝ ΑΛΛΕΝΤΩΣ  
YOU THE CAVITY but IN THEΤΟΜΑΤΙΣ ΟΥ ΕΣΤΑΙ ΓΛΥΚΥΩ  
MOUTH OF-YOU it-WILL-BE SWEET AS10 ΣΜΕΛΙΚΑΙ ΕΛΑΒΟΝ ΤΟ ΒΙΒΛ  
HONEY AND I-GOT THE tiny-SCROLL  
ΔΡΙΑ omitted by sb  
ΑΡΙΑΔΙΟΝ ΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΧΕΙΡΟΣ ΤΩ  
OUT OF-THE HAND OF-THEΥΑΓΓΕΛΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΕΦΑΓΟΝ  
MESSENGER AND I-DOWN-ATEΑΥΤΟ ΚΑΙ ΗΝ ΝΕΝΤΩΣ ΤΟΜΑΤΙ  
it AND it-WAS IN THE MOUTHAb SWEET AS HONEY E inserted by s  
ΜΟΥ ΩΣ ΣΜΕΛΙ ΓΛΥΚΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΤΕ  
OF-ME AS HONEY SWEET AND whens IS-REFLETED ΕΓΕΜΙΣΘΗ  
ΕΦΑΓΟΝ ΑΥΤΟ ΕΠΙ ΠΙΚΡΑΝΘΗ  
I-ATE it WAS-BITTERED THEs<sup>2</sup> adds ΠΙΚΡΙΑΔ BITTER b o.  
ΚΟΙΛΙΑ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΛΕΓΟΥΣΙΝ  
CAVITY OF-ME AND THEY-ARE-saying11 ΜΟΙ ΔΕΙΣΕ ΠΑΛΙΝ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΕ  
to-ME IS-BINDING YOU AGAIN TO-BEFORE-AVERb adds ΕΤΙ ON  
ΥΣΑΙ ΕΠΙ ΛΑΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΘΝΕΣ  
ON PEOPLES AND NATIONSb o.  
ΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΓΛΩΣΣΑΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΣΙ  
AND TONGUES AND KINGSb o.  
ΛΕΥΣΙΝ ΠΟΛΛΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΔΘΘ  
MANY AND WAS-GIVEN11 ΗΜΟΙ ΚΑΛΑΜΟΣ ΟΜΟΙΟΣ ΡΑΒ  
to-ME REED LIKE RODb s<sup>2</sup> add AND HAD-STOOD THE MES-  
ΣΕΝΓΕΡ ΚΑΙ (s<sup>1</sup> IS-ΕΙ) ΙΣΤΗΚ (b ΔΙ) ΜΕΡΙΣ  
ΔΩΛΕΓΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΓΕΙΡΕΚΑΙ ΜΕΤΡ  
saying BE-ROUSING AND MEASUREPART) ΕΙΟΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ to which s<sup>1</sup> adds ΛΕΓΩΝ saying  
ΗΣ ΤΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΝΑΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑ  
THE TEMPLE OF-THE God ANDΙΤΟΒΥΣΙΑΣ ΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ  
THE SACRIFICE-place AND THEΥΣ ΠΡΟΚΥΝΟΥΝΤΑΣ ΕΝ ΑΥΤ  
ones-worshipping IN ITs<sup>1</sup> OF-THE C OF-COURT C OF-T C INTO-PLACE  
ΦΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΑΥΛΗΝ ΤΗΝ ΕΞΘΕ  
AND THE COURT THE OUT-PLACEs inserts ΚΑΙ AND s<sup>1</sup> C b s<sup>1</sup> omit PLACE  
Ν ΤΟΥ ΝΑΟΥ ΕΚΒΑΛΕΣ ΘΒΕΝ  
OF-THE TEMPLE BE-OUT-CASTING OUT-PLACEΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΑΥΤΗΝ ΜΕΤΡΗΣΗΣ  
AND NO her YOU-SH'D-BE-MEASURING thats<sup>1</sup> adds ΚΑΙ AND  
ΙΕΔΘΘΗ ΤΟΙΣ ΕΘΝΕΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ  
it-WAS-GIVEN to-THE NATIONS ANDΑ ΜΕΤΡΗ  
ΤΗΝ ΠΟΛΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΑΓΙΑΝ ΠΑΤΗ  
THE city THE HOLY THEY-WILL-MEASURING b o. b M 40  
ΣΟΥΣΙΝ ΜΗΝΑΣ ΤΕΣΣΕΡΑ ΚΟ  
BE-TREADING MONTHS FOUR-TYAb add ΚΑΙ AND b B 2 for TWO  
ΝΤΑΔΥΟ ΚΑΙ ΔΕ ΤΩΤΟΙΣ ΔΥΟ  
TWO AND I'LL-BE-GIVING to-THE TWOb o. b o.  
ΙΝ ΜΑΡΤΥΣΙΝ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΟΦ  
witnesses OF-ME AND THEY'LL-BE-ΗΤΕΥΣ ΟΥΣΙΝ ΗΜΕΡΑΣ ΧΙΛΙ  
BEFORE-AVERING DAYS THOUSANDb 2 60 s<sup>1</sup> adds FIVE ΠΕ  
ΑΣ ΔΙΑΚΟΣΙΑΣ ΕΞΗΚΟΝΤΑ Π  
two-hundred SIXTY HAV-NTS s<sup>2</sup> nominatives O I o.  
ΕΡΙΒΕΛΗΜΕΝΟΥΣ ΣΑΚΚΟΥ  
ING-been-ABOUT-CAST SACKCLOTHs<sup>1</sup> O ΔΥ for Ε  
ΣΟΥ ΤΟΙΣΙΝ ΑΙΔΥΟΕΛΑΙ  
these ARE THE TWO OLIVESb by s<sup>2</sup> s omits THE  
ΑΙΚΑΙ ΑΙΔΥΟΛΥΧΝΙΑΙ ΑΙ  
AND THE TWO LAMPSTANDS THE IN-Ab omit OF-THE  
ΝΩ ΠΙΟΝΤΟ ΟΥΚΥ ΡΙΟΥΤΗΣ ΓΗ  
VIEW OF-THE Master OF-THE LANDs<sup>2</sup> C ΑΙ s IS-WILLING  
ΣΕΣΤΩΤΕΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΤΙΣ ΑΥΤΟ  
HAVING-STOOD AND IF ANY them5 them  
ΥΣ ΘΕΛΕΙ ΑΔΙΚΗΣΑΙ ΠΥΡΕΚ  
IS-WILLING to-injure FIRE IS-OUT-

*Throne Section—The Two Witnesses*

<sup>4</sup> The two olive trees remind us of Joshua the high priest and Zerubbabel (Zech.3-4), who witnessed for Jehovah in a former apostasy.

The ministry of the two witnesses has much in common with the ministry of Elijah. Both cause a great drought for three and a half years (1 Ki.17<sup>1</sup>). Both kill their enemies by miraculous fire. The prophet Malachi predicts this ministry (<sup>45</sup>): "*Lo! I send you Elijah the prophet before the great and fearful day of Jehovah comes.*" John the baptist came in the spirit and power of Elijah, but they did not receive him (Mt.17<sup>10-13</sup> 11<sup>14</sup> Lu. 17<sup>7</sup>), hence he is still to come as was foretold. As he did not die, but was taken up into heaven in a whirlwind (2 Ki.2<sup>11</sup>), and as he appeared with Moses on the Mount, speaking of the Lord's exodus which He was about to accomplish at Jerusalem (Lu.9<sup>30,31</sup>), he would make an excellent *witness* to the Lord's life and death. Some think that Moses, because his place of burial is unknown (*cf.* Jude<sup>9</sup>) and because he, too, appeared on the mount, is the other witness. Others prefer Enoch (Gen.5<sup>24</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> These judgments are just and salutary, for men reject the testimony to the blood of Christ and the blessing that it brings. They are taught that their souls depend upon the abiding efficacy of His death.

<sup>7</sup> Just as the two witnesses will be invulnerable until their testimony is complete, so it is with every slave who is doing God's will. Nothing in heaven or on earth can hinder the witness which has God back of it. And when it is finished the enemies of God will be confounded even in their death.

<sup>11</sup> The short space of time—three and a half days—allowed for the news of the death of the two witnesses to travel over the earth, besides giving time for them to celebrate and send gifts, would seem to be a great difficulty to early students of this prophecy. It would take months and years to do this a century ago. Yet we have come to a time when this would be a matter of course. Everything will move with incredible swiftness when the judgments of God are in the earth. Let us not doubt God or judge His word by our own ignorance.

their mouth and is devouring their enemies. And if any one should be wanting to injure them, thus must  
<sup>6</sup> he be killed. These have authority to lock heaven, that there may be no showers of rain for the days of their prophecy. And they have authority over the waters to be turning them into blood, and to smite the earth with every calamity  
<sup>7</sup> whenever they will. And whenever they should be finishing their testimony, the wild beast which is ascending out of the abyss will be doing battle with them and it will be conquering them and killing  
<sup>8</sup> them. And their corpse will be at the square of the great city, which, spiritually, is being called Sodom and Egypt, where their Lord, also,  
<sup>9</sup> was crucified. And those out of the peoples and tribes and languages and nations are observing their corpse three days and a half, and they are not letting their corpses  
<sup>10</sup> be placed in a tomb. And those dwelling on the earth are rejoicing over them and are making merry, and will be sending oblations to one another, seeing that these two prophets torment those dwelling on  
<sup>11</sup> the earth. And after the three days and a half the spirit of life out of God entered into them and they stand on their feet. And great fear falls on those beholding  
<sup>12</sup> them. And they hear a loud voice out of heaven saying to them: "*Ascend here!*" And they ascend into heaven in a cloud, and

ΠΟΡΕΥΕΤΑΙ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΣΤΟΜΑΤΟΣ 20  
GOING OUT OF-THE MOUTH

Ο ΣΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΕΣΘΙΕΙ 40  
OF-THEM AND IS-DOWN-EATING THE

ΟΥΣ ΕΧΘΡΟΥ ΣΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙ 60  
enemies OF-THEM AND IF

ΤΙΣ ΘΕΛΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΔΑΙΚΗ 80  
b IS-WILLING s TO-injure them  
ANY SHOULD-BE-WILLING them TO-injure

Ο ΣΑΥΤΩΣ ΔΕΙΛΥΤΟΝ ΑΠΟΚ 100  
a omits thus s a o.  
thus IS-BINDING him TO-BE-FROM-

ΤΑΝ ΘΗΝΑΙ ΟΥΤΟΙΣ ΕΧΟΥΣΙΝ 20  
b o.  
6 KILLED these ARE-HAVING

ΤΗΝ ΕΞΟΥΣΙΑΝ ΚΛΕΙΣΑΙΤΟ 40  
THE omitted by s b THE heaven  
THE authority TO-LOCK THE

ΝΟΥ ΡΑΝΟΝΙΝ ΑΜΗΥΕΤΟΣ ΒΡ 60  
a omits thus s a o.  
heaven THAT NO WET MAY-BE-

ΕΧΗΤΑΣ ΜΕΡΑΣ ΤΗΣ ΠΡΟΦΗ 80  
RAINING THE DAYS OF-THE BEFORE-AVER-

ΤΕΙΑ ΣΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΟΥΣΙΑ 200  
s a o.  
ment OF-THEM AND authority

ΝΕΧΟΥΣΙΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΩΝ ΥΔΑΤΩΝ 20  
THEY-ARE-HAVING ON OF-THE waters

ΣΤΡΕΦΕΙΝ ΑΥΤΑ ΕΙΣ ΑΙΜΑ 40  
AND by s 2  
TO-BE-TURNING them INTO BLOOD AND

ΑΙ ΠΑΤΑΞΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΓΗΝ ΠΑΣ 60  
b omits IN b as-many-  
TO-SMITE THE LAND IN EVERY

Η ΠΛΗΘΟΣ ΑΚΙΣ ΕΑΝ ΘΕΛΗΣ 80  
times IF-EVER THEY-SHOULD-BE-WILLING EVERY BLOW  
BLOW as-many-times IF-EVER THEY-SHOULD-BE-

ΦΙΝΚΑΙ ΟΤΑΝ ΤΕΛΕΣΦΙΝ 300  
s o.  
7 WILLING AND when-EVER THEY-SHOULD-BE-FINISHING 11

ΤΗΝ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΤΟ 20  
THE witness OF-THEM THE WILD-

Α+ΤΗ ΤΟΥΤΗ (s<sup>1</sup> TE adds) ΟΤΕ (Α Φ) ΤΑΡΤΟΝ 40  
A+THE FOURTH (s<sup>1</sup> TE adds) OT E (A Φ) TARTON  
BEAST THE one-UP-STEPPING OUT OF-THE

ΚΑΒΥΣΣΟΥ ΠΟΙΗΣΕΙ ΜΕΤΑΥ 60  
abyss WILL-BE-DOING WITH them

ΤΩΝ ΠΟΛΕΜΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΝΙΚΗΣΕΙ 80  
BATTLE AND WILL-BE-CONQUERING

ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΤΕΝΕΙ ΑΥ 400  
them AND WILL-BE-FROM-KILLING them

ΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΠΤΩΜΑ ΑΥΤΩΝ 20  
s Δ the corpses + T Δ abs<sup>1</sup> om<sup>1</sup> WILL  
8 AND THE corpse OF-THEM WILL

ΣΤΑΙ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΣ ΠΛΑΤΕΙΑΣ ΤΗΣ 40  
BE (by s<sup>4</sup>) s o.  
BE ON OF-THE BROAD OF-THE

ΣΠΟΛΕΩΣ ΤΗΣ ΜΕΓΑΛΗΣ ΤΗΣ 60  
city THE GREAT WHICH-

ΣΚΑΛΕΙΤΑΙ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΩΣ 80  
A s o.  
ANY IS-BEING-CALLED spiritually

ΣΟΔΟΜΑ ΚΑΙ ΑΙΓΥΠΤΟΣ ΟΠΟ 500  
e<sup>2</sup> adds (top of page) KAI EΓΓΥΣ ΟΠΟΤΑ ΜΟΣ AND NEAR  
SODOM AND EGYPT THE-? where

ΤΗ ΡΙΒΗ s<sup>2</sup> dots AND OF-THEM by s<sup>2</sup> s omits ΤΑΥ 20  
ΥΚΑΙ ΟΥΡΙΟ ΣΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΣΤΑ 20  
AND THE Master OF-THEM WAS-impaled

by abbreviation  
ΥΡΩΘΗ ΚΑΙ ΒΛΕΠΟΥΣΙΝ ΕΚΤ 40  
AND ARE-LOOKING OUT OF-

s tribes AND PEOPLES ΤΩΝ OF-THE added by b  
ΦΩΛΑ ΦΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΦΥΛΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΛΟ 60  
THE PEOPLES AND tribes AND TONGUES

ΣΣΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΘΝΩΝ ΤΟ ΠΤΩΜΑ 80  
AND NATIONS THE corpse OF-

ΥΤΩΝ Η ΜΕΡΑΣ ΤΡΕΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΗΜ 600  
them DAYS THREE AND HALF-

Α Ο  
ΙΣΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΤΩΜΑΤΑ ΑΥΤΩΝ 20  
A O  
EQUAL AND THE corpses OF-THEM

(s<sup>1</sup> was) b HC for l b o.  
ΟΥΚΑΦΙΟΥΣΙΝ ΤΕ ΘΗΝΑΙ ΕΙ 40  
NOT THEY-ARE-FROM-LETTING TO-BE-PLACED INTO

s<sup>2</sup> adds T Δ = tombs  
ΣΜΗΝΗ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΙ ΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΥΝ 60  
memorial-tomb AND THE ones-DOWN-HOMING

ΤΕ ΣΕΠΙΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ ΧΑΙΡΟΥΣΙ 80  
ON OF-THE LAND ARE-JOYING

b WILL-BE-BEING-g. ΦΡΑΝΘΗΣΟ  
ΝΕ ΠΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΦΡΑΙΝΟ 700  
ON them AND ARE-BEING-gladdened

ΝΤΑΙ s<sup>1</sup> Π-ARE-s. for Ψ b Δ ΦΟΥΣΙΝ-GIVING  
ΝΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΔΦΡΑΠΕΜΟΥΣΙΝ 40  
AND oblations THEY-WILL-BE-SENDING

s THE-BEFORE-  
ΔΛΗΛΟΙΣ ΟΤΙ ΟΥΤΟΙ ΔΥ 40  
to-one-another that these THE TWO

ΑΥΕΡΕΣ ΤΗΣ ΔΥ  
ΟΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙ ΕΒΑΣΑΝΙΣΑΝΤ 60  
BEFORE-AVERERS ORDEALIZE- THE

ΟΥΣ ΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΥΝΤΑΣ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΣ 80  
ones-DOWN-HOMING ON OF-THE

s omits THE s a o.  
ΓΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΑΣ ΤΡΕΙΣ ΗΜ 800  
LAND AND after THE THREE DAYS

SA insert O (s is partly erased)  
ΜΕΡΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΗΜΙΣΥ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΖ 20  
AND HALF-EQUAL spirit OF-

ΦΗΣΕΚΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΕΙΣΧΑΘΕΝ 40  
LIFE OUT-OF-THE God INTO-CAME

A s<sup>1</sup> ENAYTOIC in them  
ΕΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΣΤΗΣΑΝ Ε 60  
INTO them AND THEY-STAND ON

ΠΙΤΟΥΣ ΠΟΔΑΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ Φ 80  
OF-THE FEET OF-THEM AND FEAR

sb omit s Π ON  
ΟΒΟΣ ΜΕΓΑΣ ΕΠΕΠΕΣΕΝ ΕΠΙ 900  
GREAT ON-FALLS ON

s<sup>1</sup> O  
ΤΟΥΣ ΕΒΟΡΟΥΝΤΑΣ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ 20  
THE ones-beholding them

b o. Ab N accusative  
ΚΑΙ ΗΚΟΥΣΑΝ ΦΩΝΗΣ ΜΕΓΑΛ 40  
12 AND THEY-HEAR OF-SOUND GREAT

Ab N  
ΗΣΕΚΤΟΥ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ ΛΕΓΟΥΣ 60  
ab N  
OUT OF-THE heaven SAYING

Δ N Ab a omits to-them b H  
ΗΣΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΑΝΑΒΑΤΕ ΦΑΚΑ 80  
to-them UP-STEP here AND

ΙΑΝ ΕΒΗΣΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΟΥΡΑΝ 21000  
THEY-UP-STEPPED INTO THE heaven



*Throne Section—The Kingdom Comes*

<sup>13</sup> This earthquake, coming so near the end of the judgment period, may be a precursor of the one under the seventh bowl (16<sup>18</sup>). It seems to affect Jerusalem principally—the city in which the two witnesses testify and where they will be killed.

<sup>15</sup> The details of the events under the seventh trumpet are not given here, but in connection with the Temple Section. That there is some terrible infiction is certain, for it is the worst of the woes. We suggest that it includes the bowls (15<sup>7</sup>) and the battle of the great day when the armies of the entire earth are arrayed against Jerusalem and are slain by the Rider on the White Horse (19<sup>11-17</sup>). It certainly ends with His coming in glory and taking over the governments of earth. <sup>15</sup> This completes the Throne Section. *Christ is King! He reigns!* This brings us to the era of the resurrection and the thousand years, which is detailed in the early part of the twentieth chapter.

<sup>18</sup> The "judgment of the dead" here refers to the former resurrection and the awards given to those who have lost their lives for His sake. It corresponds with the word "judgment is granted them" (20<sup>4</sup>).

## THE TEMPLE SECTION

## CHRIST AS PRIEST

The "opening" of the temple (4<sup>1</sup> note), giving a view of the covenant, is the key to the first division of the Temple Section (11<sup>18-154</sup>). The covenant and the divine ritual are the exclusive prerogatives of one nation, Israel (Ro.9<sup>4</sup>, etc.). Jehovah remembers His covenant with them, to fulfill it. In awful contrast with this is the opening of the second division of the Temple Section (15<sup>5</sup>). There the tabernacle of the testimony is opened and the law is exposed. The first division is filled with blessing for the faithful in Israel, the second with terrible judgments for those of them who apostatize. This division centers around the faithful city Jerusalem; the next division is much concerned with unfaithful Babylon.

This section gives us the religious aspect of judgment, as viewed from the standpoint of the temple. Just as the books of Kings and Chronicles present

<sup>13</sup> their enemies beheld them. And in that hour occurred a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city falls, and there were seven thousand names of the men killed in the earthquake. And the rest became affrighted, and give glory to the God of heaven.

<sup>14</sup> The second woe passed away. *Lo!* the third woe is coming swiftly!

<sup>15</sup> And the seventh messenger trumpets. And loud voices occurred in heaven, saying: "*The world kingdom became our Lord's and His Christ's, and He shall be reigning for the eons of the eons! Amen!*"

<sup>16</sup> And the twenty-four elders who are sitting on their thrones before God fall on their faces and worship God, saying, "We are thanking Thee, Lord God Almighty, Who art and Who wast, seeing that Thou hast taken Thy great power and dost reign. And the nations are angered, and Thy indignation came, and the era for the dead to be judged, and to give wages to Thy slaves the prophets, and to the saints and to those who are fearing Thy name, the small and the great, and to blight those who are blighting the earth."

<sup>19</sup> And the temple of God which is in heaven was opened, and the ark of God's covenant was viewed in His temple, and lightnings and voices and thunders and an earthquake and a great hail occurred.

ONENTHNEΦEΛHKAIEΘEΦP 20  
 IN THE CLOUD AND behold  
 HCANAYTOYCOIEHXEROIAY 40  
 them THE enemies OF-  
 b omits AND s o. b DAY HMEPA 60  
 13 them AND IN that THE HOUR BE-  
 GENETOC EICMOCMEΓACKA 50  
 CAME QUAKING GREAT AND  
 ITODEKATONTHTCΠOΛEΦCE 100  
 THE TENTH OF-THE city FALLS  
 ΠECENKAI AΠEKTANΘHCAN 20  
 AND WERE-FROM-KILLED  
 ENTOC EICMΦONOMATAANΘ 40  
 IN THE QUAKING NAMES OF-humans  
 PΩΠONXIALIΔECEΠTAKAI 60  
 THOUSANDS SEVEN AND  
 OILOIPOIEIMΦOBOIEΓENO 80  
 THE rest IN-FAIR BECAME  
 NTOKAI EΔΦKANΔOZANTOΘ 300  
 AND THEY-GIVE esteem TO-THE  
 EΦOTOY OYPAHOYHOYAIHΔE 20  
 14 God OF-THE heaven THE WOE THE second  
 YTEPAΔHΛEHNIDOUHOYA 40  
 FROM-CAME BE-PERCEIVING THE WOE  
 COMING THE WOE  
 INTPTHTHPXETAITAXYKA 60  
 15 THE third IS-COMING SWIFTLY AND  
 IOEBΔOMOCAGΓEΛOC ECA 80  
 THE SEVENTH MESSENGER TRUMPETS  
 ΠICENKAI EΓENONTOΦHNA 300  
 .AND BECAME SOUNDS  
 IMEΓAΛAI ENTΦOYPAHΦAE 20  
 GREAT IN the heaven say-  
 ab ON T EC masculine s o.  
 ΓOYCAIEΓENETONHBACIAE 40  
 ING BECAME THE kingdom  
 IATOYKOCMOYTOYKYPIOY 60  
 OF-THE SYSTEM OF-THE Master  
 HMΦONKAITOYXPICTOYAYT 8  
 OF-US AND OF-THE ANOINTED OF-Him  
 OYKAIBACIAEYCEIEICTO 400  
 AND He-WILL-BE-reigning INTO THE  
 YCAIΦNACTONAIΦHONAMH 20  
 CONS OF-THE CONS AMEN  
 As1\* omits THE b KA 24  
 NKAIOIEIKOCITECCAPEC 40  
 16 AND THE TWENTY - FOUR  
 ΠPECBYTEPOIOIENΦHON 60  
 SENIORS WHO IN-VIEW  
 TOYEPONOY b a1\* OI add A MEN OI ones-sitting  
 TOYΘEOYKATHNTAI EΠITO 80  
 OF-THE God ARE-sitting ON THE  
 YCΘRONOYCAYTΩNKAI EΠE 500  
 THRONES OF-them AND THEY-FALL

CANEΠITAPPOCΩΠAAYTΩN 20  
 ON THE faces OF-them  
 KAI PPOCEKYNHCAHTOΘEΦ 40  
 AND THEY-worship TO-the God  
 AΓONTETE CYXAPICTOY M 50  
 17 saying WE-ARE-thanking  
 b CE YOU ab E vocative THE by s2  
 ENCOIKYPIOCΘEOC OYAN 80  
 TO-YOU Master THE God THE ALL-  
 TOKPA TPOTΦONKAI ONHTI 600  
 HOLDER THE BEING AND THE WAS that  
 EIAHΦACTHNDYNAMINC OY 20  
 YOU-HAVE-GOTTEN THE ABILITY OF-YOU  
 THNMEΓAΛHNKAI EBACIAE 40  
 THE GREAT AND YOU-reign  
 YCACKAITAEΘNHΦPΓICΘH 60  
 18 AND THE NATIONS ARE-INDIGNANT  
 CAN by s2  
 CANKAI HΛEHNHPHΓHC OYK 80  
 AND CAME THE INDIGNATION OF-YOU  
 AIOKAI POC TΩNNEKPΩNKP 700  
 AND THE SEASON OF-THE DEAD TO-BE-  
 IOHNAIKAI ΔOYNAITONMI 20  
 JUDGED AND TO-GIVE THE HIRE  
 CΘONTOICΔOYΛOICCOYTO 40  
 TO-THE SLAVES OF-YOU THE  
 b inserts OF-YOU COY A Y accusative  
 IC PPOHTAIC KAITOIC AΓ 60  
 BEFORE-AVERTERS AND TO-THE HOLY-  
 A Y omits TO-THE A Y  
 IOICKAITOIC OBOYMEENO 80  
 ones AND TO-THE ones-FEARING  
 Y  
 ICTOONOMAC OYTOICMIKP 300  
 THE NAME OF-YOU TO-THE LITTLE  
 As1Y Y A om. AND  
 OICKAITOICMEΓAΛOICKA 20  
 AND TO-THE GREAT AND  
 IDIAΦΘEIPAITOYCAIDIAΦΘ 40  
 TO-THRU-CORRUPT THE ones-THRU-  
 For OI s has Y  
 EIPONTACTHNGHNKAI HNHO 60  
 19 CORRUPTING THE LAND AND WAS-UP-  
 b XΘH passive b omits THE  
 IGHONACCTOYΘEOY OENTΦ 80  
 OPENED THE TEMPLE OF-THE God THE IN THE  
 s1 adds AND s2 cancels  
 OYPAHΦKAI ΦΘHHNKIBOTO 900  
 heaven AND WAS-VIEWED THE ARK  
 A ΔYTOY OF-Him and  
 CTHTCΔIAΘHNKHTOYΘEOY 20  
 OF-THE covenant OF-THE God IN  
 b reads KYPIOY Master for OF-THE God s1\* E o.  
 NTΩNAΦAYTOYKAI EΓENON 40  
 THE TEMPLE OF-Him AND BECAME  
 TOACTPAΠAIKAI ΦHNAIKA 60  
 GLEAM-FLINGS AND SOUNDS AND  
 b omits AND QUAKE A o.  
 IBPONTAIKAI CEICMOCKA 80  
 THUNDERS AND QUAKING AND  
 s o.  
 12 IXAΛAZAMEΓAΛHNKAI CHME 22000  
 hail GREAT AND SIGN

*Temple Section—The Male Son*

the same historical events from two sides, Kings from the human, Chronicles from the divine, so this section reviews the period which has already been presented in its relation to the throne. These two sections correspond to the two great missions of the chosen nation (Ex.19<sup>6</sup>). They were to be a royal priesthood (1 Pt.2<sup>9</sup>). The Throne Section gives them the sovereignty of the nations. This section recovers their priestly functions. In that they will rule the nations *for* Jehovah: in this they bring them to Jehovah. The theme is no longer the political redemption of the earth. The dragon, the wild beast and the false prophet demand *divine* honors. They want *worship*. This is refused by the faithful in Israel. The apostates, especially those in Babylon, with all the rest of mankind, join the great confederation to blot out the worship of Jehovah from the face of the earth.

<sup>1</sup> This woman is in contrast with the false woman, the city of Babylon (18), hence is a sign of the faithful city of Jerusalem. Clothed with the sun indicates the possession of authority to rule in the day of Jehovah. The law, which reflects God's glory and controls her walk, is under her feet. The twelve stars signify the twelve apostles, who will administer the kingdom. Her condition is like that of the nation in Isa. 26<sup>17</sup>. Unparalleled persecution will be her portion. This is directed especially against a select company out of her, which seems to correspond to the 144,000 who were sealed in the previous section (7<sup>3</sup>). They seem to have a safe asylum in the temple (11<sup>1</sup>) on Mount Zion (14<sup>1</sup>) while the woman flies into the wilderness. They are celibates (14<sup>4</sup>), hence are called *male sons*.

<sup>3</sup> The dragon is explained as Satan. It is a composite figure, like the Lamb-kin (5<sup>6</sup>), the seven heads and ten horns denoting subordinate powers which are a part of its organization. They are the real powers behind the great empire of the end, for, when the beast arises, it, too, has seven heads and ten horns, the counterpart of the dragon.

<sup>6</sup> The times of God's saints are measured by the *sun*—twelve hundred sixty *days*. The same period, when concerned with the wild beast is measured by the *moon*—forty-two *months*.

<sup>12</sup> And a great sign was viewed in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon underneath her feet, and on her head a wreath of twelve stars. And, being pregnant, she is crying, travailing, and being tormented to be bringing forth.

<sup>3</sup> And another sign was viewed in heaven, and *lo!* a great fiery-red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and on its heads seven diadems. And its tail is dragging a third of the stars of heaven, and cast them into the earth. And the dragon stands before the woman who is about to be bringing forth, that it should be devouring her child whenever she may be bringing forth. And she brought forth a son, a male, who is about to be shepherding all the nations with an iron club. And her child is snatched away to God and to His throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, there where she has a place made ready by God, that there they may be nurturing her a thousand two hundred sixty days.

<sup>7</sup> And a battle occurred in heaven. Michael and his messengers battle with the dragon, and the dragon battles, and its messengers. And they are not strong enough for him, neither was their place still found in heaven.

<sup>9</sup> And the great dragon was cast down, who is the ancient serpent called Slanderer and Satan, who is deceiving the whole inhabited earth. It was cast into the earth, and its messengers were cast with it. And I hear a loud voice in

- ΙΟΝΜΕΓΑΦΘΗΕΝΤΟΟΥΡΑΝ** <sup>20</sup>  
 GREAT WAS-VIEWED IN THE heaven
- ΦΥΓΗΝΤΕΡΙΒΕΒΛΗΜΕΝΤΟ** <sup>40</sup>  
 WOMAN HAVING-been-ABOUT-CAST THE
- ΝΗΛΙΟΝΚΑΙΝΕΣΛΗΝΗΥΠΟΚ** <sup>60</sup>  
 SUN AND THE MOON UNDER-DOWN
- ΑΤΟΤΟΝΠΟΔΩΝΑΥΤΗΣΚΑΙΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 OF-THE FEET OF-her AND ON
- ΠΙΤΗΣΚΕΦΑΛΗΣΑΥΤΗΣΣΤΕ** <sup>100</sup>  
 OF-THE HEAD OF-her WREATH
- ΦΑΝΟCΑCΤΕΡΟΝΔΟΔΕΚΑΚΑ** <sup>20</sup>  
 OF-GLEAMERS TWO-TEN AND
- ΙΕΝΓΑCΤΡΙΕΧΟΥCΑΚΑΙΡΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 IN BELLY HAVING AND she-IS-
- ΖΕΝ Α-ΚΑΙ ΑΝΔΡΕΙΦΑΙΝΟΥCΑΚΑΙΒΑCΑΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 CRYING PAINING AND BEING-OB-
- ΙΖΟΜΕΝΗΤΕΚΕΙΝΚΑΙΦΘΗ** <sup>80</sup>  
 3 DEALIZED TO-BE-BRINGING-FORTH AND WAS-VIEWED
- ΑΛΛΟCΗΜΕΙΟΝΕΝΤΟΟΥΡΑΝ** <sup>200</sup>  
 other SIGN IN THE heaven
- ΦΚΑΙΠΔΟΥΔΡΑΚΩΝΠΥΡΡΟC** <sup>20</sup>  
 AND BE-PERCEIVING DRAGON FIERY-red
- ΜΕΓΑCΕΧΘΗΚΕΦΑΛΑCΕΠΤΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 GREAT HAVING HEADS SEVEN
- ΚΑΙΚΕΡΑΤΑΔΕΚΑΚΑΙΕΠΙΤ** <sup>60</sup>  
 AND HORNS TEN AND ON THE
- ΑCΚΕΦΑΛΑCΑΥΤΟΥΕΠΤΑΙ** <sup>80</sup>  
 HEADS OF-it SEVEN fillets
- ΑΔΗΜΑΤΑΚΑΙΗΟΥΡΑΥΤΟΥ** <sup>300</sup>  
 4 AND THE TAIL OF-it
- CΥΡΕΙΤΟΤΡΙΤΟΝΤΩΝΑCΤΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 IS-DRAWING THE third OF-THE GLEAMERS
- ΡΩΝΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΚΑΙΕΒΑΛ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-THE heaven AND CAST
- ΕΝΑΥΤΟΥCΕΙCΤΗΝΓΗΝΚΑΙ** <sup>60</sup>  
 them INTO THE LAND AND
- ΟΔΡΑΚΩΝΕCΤΗΚΕΝΕΝΟΠΙΟ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE DRAGON HAS-STOOD IN-VIEW
- ΝΤΗCΓΥΝΑΙΚΟCΤΗCΜΕΛΛΟ** <sup>400</sup>  
 OF-THE WOMAN OF-THE BEING-ABOUT
- ΥCΗCΤΕΚΕΙΝΙΝΑΟΤΑΝΤΕΚ** <sup>20</sup>  
 TO-BE-BRINGING-FORTH THAT when-EVER she-MAY-
- ΗΤΟΤΕΚΝΟΝΑΥΤΗΣΚΑΤΑΦΑ** <sup>40</sup>  
 BE-BRINGING-FORTH THE offspring of-her it-MAY-BE-DOWN-
- ΓΗΚΑΙΕΤΕΚΕΝΥΙΟΝΑΡΡΕΝ** <sup>60</sup>  
 5 EATING and she-BROUGHT-FORTH SON MALE
- ΑΟCΜΕΛΕΙΠΟΙΜΑΙΝΕΙΝΠ** <sup>80</sup>  
 WHO IS-ABOUT TO-BE-SHEPHERDING ALL
- ΑΝΤΑΤΑΕΘΝΗΕΝΡΑΒΔΩCΙΔ** <sup>500</sup>  
 THE NATIONS IN ROD IRON
- ΗΡΑΚΑΙΗΡΠΑCΘΗΤΕΚΝΟ** <sup>20</sup>  
 AND IS-SNATCHED THE offspring
- ΝΑΥΤΗCΠΡΟCΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΚΑΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-her TOWARD THE God AND
- ΠΡΟCΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 6 TOWARD THE THRONE OF-Him AND
- ΙΗΓΥΝΗΕΦΥΓΕΝΕΙCΤΗΝΕΡ** <sup>80</sup>  
 THE WOMAN FLED INTO THE DES-
- ΗΜΟΝΟΠΟΥΕΧΕΙΕΚΕΙΤΟΠΟ** <sup>600</sup>  
 OLATE THE-? where she-IS-HAVING there PLACE
- ΗΝΤΟΙΜΑCΜΕΝΟΝΑΠΟΤΟΥΘ** <sup>20</sup>  
 HAVING-been-made-READY FROM THE God
- ΕΟΥΙΝΑΕΚΕΙΤΡΕΦΩCΙΝΑΥ** <sup>40</sup>  
 THAT there THEY-MAY-BE-NURTURING her
- ΤΗΝΗΜΕΡΑCΧΙΛΙΑCΔΙΑΚΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 DAYS THOUSAND TWO hundred
- CΙΑCΕΖΗΚΟΝΤΑΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 6 SIXTY AND BECAME
- ΤΟΠΟΛΕΜΟCΕΝΤΟΟΥΡΑΝΟ** <sup>700</sup>  
 BATTLE IN THE heaven THE
- ΜΙΧΑΗΛΚΑΙΟΙΑΓΓΕΛΟΙΑΥ** <sup>20</sup>  
 MICHAEL AND THE MESSENGERS OF-him
- ΤΟΥΤΟΥΠΟΛΕΜΗCΑΙΜΕΤΑΤ** <sup>40</sup>  
 OF-THE TO-BATTLE WITH THE
- ΟΥΔΡΑΚΟΝΤΟCΚΑΙΟΔΡΑΚΩ** <sup>80</sup>  
 DRAGON AND THE DRAGON
- ΝΕΠΟΛΕΜΗCΕΝΚΑΙΟΙΑΓΓΕ** <sup>80</sup>  
 BATTLES AND THE MESSENGERS
- ΛΟΙΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΟΥΚΙCΧΥCΑ** <sup>800</sup>  
 8 OF-it AND NOT THEY-ARE-STRONG
- ΝΠΡΟCΑΥΤΟΝΟΥΔΕΤΟΠΟCΕ** <sup>20</sup>  
 TOWARD him NOT-YET PLACE WAS-
- ΥΡΕΘΗΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΤΙΕΝΤΩΟΥΡ** <sup>40</sup>  
 8 supplies to-them TOIC and dots STILL FOUND OF-them STILL IN THE heaven
- ΑΝΦΚΑΙΕΒΛΗΘΗΟΔΡΑΚΟΝΟ** <sup>60</sup>  
 9 AND WAS-CAST THE DRAGON THE
- ΜΕΓΑCΟΟΦΙCΟΑΡΧΑΙΟCΟΚ** <sup>80</sup>  
 GREAT THE serpent THE ORIGINAL THE ONE-
- ΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΟCΔΙΑΒΟΛΟCΚΑΙ** <sup>900</sup>  
 BEING-CALLED THRU-CASTER AND
- ΟCΑΤΑΝΑCΟΠΛΑΝΩΝΤΗΝΟΙ** <sup>20</sup>  
 THE SATAN THE one-STRAYING THE one-
- ΚΟΥΜΕΝΗΝΟΛΗΝΕΒΛΗΘΗΕΙ** <sup>40</sup>  
 BEING-HOMED WHOLE WAS-CAST INTO
- CΤΗΝΓΗΝΚΑΙΟΙΑΓΓΕΛΟΙΑ** <sup>60</sup>  
 THE LAND AND THE MESSENGERS OF-
- ΥΤΟΥΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥΕΒΛΗΘΗCΑ** <sup>80</sup>  
 it WITH him WERE-CAST
- ΝΚΑΙΗΚΟΥCΑΦΩΝΗΝΜΕΓΑΛ** <sup>3000</sup>  
 10 AND I-HEAR SOUND GREAT

*Temple Section—The Dragon and  
its Messengers*

7 When the dragon attacks Jerusalem it comes into conflict with Michael, one of the chief princes (Dan.10<sup>13</sup>), who is Israel's prince (Dan.10<sup>21</sup>) in God's government. Prince Michael and his messengers eject the dragon and its messengers out of heaven.

9 Satan is now in heaven (Job 1<sup>e</sup>Eph. 6<sup>12</sup>) and will not be ejected until about the middle of Daniel's seventieth week.

9 Satan is Hebrew, meaning *adversary*. This is a common term applied to the angels of Jehovah (Nu.22<sup>22,32</sup>), David (1 Sa.29<sup>4</sup>), the sons of Zeruah (2 Sa.19<sup>22</sup>), etc. Later, when used in its untranslated form in Greek, it always seems to refer to the personality whose appellations are gathered together in this passage.

10 Michael's victory over the dragon secures the final overthrow of its power, though it continues for a short period, concentrated on the earth. Those still on the earth are warned that the fury of the Slanderer will be bitter because brief.

13 Compare Mt.24<sup>16</sup>. Our Lord counsels them to flee into the mountains of Judea, which are a wilderness, when they see the abomination of desolation (Dan.9<sup>27</sup>) standing in the holy place. This fixes the time as the middle of the last heptad. The season and seasons and half a season (counted by harvests, as their sustenance is in question) corresponds to the last half of the seventieth heptad.

14 The great griffon vulture of Palestine has enormous strength and swiftness of wing. Unlike the eagle, it is bald (Mic.1<sup>16</sup>), and it congregates in flocks. It was held in highest esteem by the ancients. Assyria and Persia and Rome adopted it for their ensign. This has been followed by some modern nations.

The aptness of this figure lies in the fact that these vultures inhabit the inaccessible cliffs (Jer.49<sup>16</sup>) where no human hand can touch them. Thus the inhabitants of the city of Jerusalem will find an asylum in the impenetrable fastnesses which abound in the vast mountainous wilderness not many miles from the city. There they will be sheltered and sustained until their Messiah is manifested in power.

heaven saying: "Now came the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of His Christ, seeing that the accuser of our brethren was cast down, who was accusing them before our God day and night. And they conquer him through the blood of the Lambkin, and because of the word of their testimony, and they love not their soul, unto death. Therefore, make merry, O heavens, and those who are tabernacled in them! Woe to the land and the sea, seeing that the Slanderer descended to you having great fury, being aware that the season he has is brief."

13 And when the dragon perceived that it was cast into the earth, it persecutes the woman who brought forth the male. And the two wings of a large vulture were given to the woman that she may be flying into the wilderness into her place there, where she is nurtured a season and seasons and half a season from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast water as a river out of its mouth behind the woman that she should be carried away by its current. And the earth helps the woman, and the earth opens its mouth and swallowed the river which the dragon cast out of its mouth. And the dragon is angry with the woman, and came away to do battle with the rest of her seed, who are keeping the precepts of God and who have the testimony of Jesus.

HNENTΦΟΥΡΑΝΦΛΕΓΟΥCΑΝ 20  
 IN THE heaven SAYING

ΑΡΤΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΗCΦΘΗΡΙΑΚ 40  
 at-PRESENT BECAME THE SAYING AND

ΑΙΗΔΥΝΑΜΙCΚΑΙΗΒΑCΙΑΕ 60  
 THE ABILITY AND THE KINGDOM

ΙΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΗΜΩΝΚΑΙΗCΘ 80  
 OF-THE God OF-US AND THE author-

ΥCΙΑΤΟΥΧΡΙCΤΟΥΑΥΤΟΥ 100  
 ity OF-THE ANOINTED OF-Him that

ΤΙΕΒΛΗΘΗΟΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΟCΤΩ 20  
 WAS-CAST THE accuser OF-THE

ΝΑΔΕΛΦΟΝΗΜΟΝΟΚΑΤΗΓΟΡ 40  
 brothers OF-US THE one-accusing

ΦΝΑΥΤΟΝΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟ 60  
 OF-them IN-VIEW OF-THE God

ΥΗΜΩΝΗΜΕΡΑCΚΑΙΝΥΚΤΟC 80  
 OF-US DAY AND NIGHT

ΚΑΙΑΥΤΟΙΕΝΙΚΗCΑΝΑΥΤΟ 200  
 11 AND they CONQUER him

ΝΔΙΑΤΟΑΙΜΑΤΟΥΑΡΝΙΟΥΚ 20  
 THRU THE BLOOD OF-THE LAMBkin AND

ΔΙΔΙΑΤΟΝΛΟΓΟΝΤΗCΜΑΡΤ 40  
 THRU THE saying OF-THE witness

ΥΡΙΑCΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΟΥΚΗΓΑΡ 60  
 OF-them AND NOT THEY-LOVE

ΗCΑΝΤΗΝΨΥΧΗΝΑΥΤΩΝΑΧΡ 80  
 THE soul OF-them UNTIL

ΙΘΑΝΑΤΟΥΔΙΑΤΟΥΤΟΕΥΦΡ 300  
 12 DEATH THRU this BE-BEING-glad

ΑΙΝΕCΘΕΟΥΡΑΝΟΙΚΑΙΟΙΕ 20  
 s o. A ΔΙ.ΟΙ the inserted by ab s DOWN-  
 HOMING in them KΑΤΟΙΚΟΥΝΤΕC  
 ΝΑΥΤΟΙCΚΗΝΟΥΝΤΕCΟΥΑ 40  
 ab omit INTO b o. A ΔΓ(ο.) ΔΠΗΝ b o.  
 ΙΕΙCΤΗΝΓΗΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΘΑΛΑ 60  
 INTO THE LAND AND THE SEA  
 b H o. b Π(?)  
 C CΑΝΟΤΙΚΑΤΕΒΗΟΔΙΑΒΟΛ 80  
 that DOWN-STEPPED THE THRU-CASTER

ΟCΠΡΟCΥΜΑCΕΧΘΕΝΩΜΟΝ 400  
 TOWARD YOU? HAVING fury GREAT

ΕΓΑΝΕΙΔΦCΟΤΙΟΛΙΓΟΝΚΑ 20  
 HAVING-PERCEIVED that few SEASON

ΙΡΟΝΕΧΕΙΚΑΙΟΤΕΕΙΔΕΝΟ 40  
 13 he-IS-HAVING AND when PERCEIVED THE

ΔΡΑΚΩΝΟΤΙΕΒΛΗΘΗΕΙCΤΗ 60  
 s 2 that WAS-CAST THE DRAGON  
 DRAGON that it-WAS-CAST INTO THE

ΝΓΗΝΕΔΙΩΞΕΝΤΗΝΓΥΝΑΙΚ 80  
 82-OUT-C. + s 2 s 1\* o. s 1\* K b o. (s 1 GIVES for CHASES)  
 LAND it-CHASES THE WOMAN

ΑΝΤΙCΕΤΕΚΕΝΤΟΝΑΡCΕΝΑ 500  
 WHO-ANY BROUGHT-FORTH THE MALE

ΚΑΙΕΔΘΗCΑΝΤΗΓΥΝΑΙΚΙ 20  
 s 2 it-WAS-GIVEN o. o. o.  
 14 AND WERE-GIVEN to-THE WOMAN

ΔΙΔΥΟΠΤΕΡΥΓΕCΤΟΥΑΕΤΟ 40  
 THE omitted by ab s omits OF-THE  
 THE TWO fliers OF-THE VULTURE

ΥΤΟΥΜΕΓΑΛΟΥΙΝΑΠΕΤΗΤΑ 80  
 THE GREAT THAT she-MAY-BE-flying

ΙΕΙCΤΗΝΕΡΗΜΟΝΕΙCΤΟΝΤ 80  
 o. omits THE  
 INTO THE DESOLATE INTO THE PLACE

ΟΠΟΝΑΥΤΗCΠΟΥΤΡΕΦΕΤΑ 600  
 b -as for where o c b H  
 OF-her THE?-where she-IS-BEING-NUR-

ΙΕΚΕΚΑΙΡΟΝΚΑΙΚΑΙΡΟΥ 20  
 s 2 inserts ΚΑΙ AND (SEASON by s 2) s o.  
 TURED there SEASON AND SEASONS

CΚΑΙΗΜΙCΥΚΑΙΡΟΥΑΠΟΠΡ 40  
 s 1\* inserts O  
 AND HALF-EQUAL SEASON FROM face

ΟCΦΠΟΥΤΟΥΟΦΕCΚΑΙΕΒΑ 60  
 15 OF-THE serpent AND CAST

ΛΕΝΟΟΦΙCΕΚΤΟΥCΤΟΜΑΤΟ 80  
 THE serpent OUT OF-THE MOUTH

CΑΥΤΟΥΟΠΙCΩΤΗCΓΥΝΑΙΚ 700  
 OF-it BEHIND OF-THE WOMAN

ΟCΥΔΡΩΦCΠΟΤΑΜΟΝΙΑΔΥ 20  
 water AS river THAT her

ΤΗΝΠΟΤΑΜΟΦΟΡΗΤΟΝΠΟΙΗ 40  
 river-CARRIED SHOULD-BE-

CΗΚΑΙΕΒΟΗΘΗCΕΝΗΓΗΤΗΓ 60  
 16 DOING AND helps THE LAND THE WO-

ΥΝΑΙΚΙΚΑΙΗΝΟΙΞΕΝΗΓΗΤ 80  
 MAN AND UP-OPENS THE LAND THE

ΟCΤΟΜΑΔΥΤΗCΚΑΙΚΑΤΕΠΙ 800  
 MOUTH OF-her AND DOWN-DRANK

ΕΝΤΟΝΠΟΤΑΜΟΝΟΒΑΛΕΝ 20  
 s o. ΑΤΟΥΔΩΡΤΗ water A o. ΕΝIN added by b  
 THE river WHICH CAST

ΟΔΡΑΚΟΝΕΚΤΟΥCΤΟΜΑΤΟC 40  
 THE DRAGON OUT-OF-THE MOUTH

ΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΩΡΓΙCΘΗΟΔΡΑΚ 60  
 17 OF-it AND IS-INDIGNANT THE DRAGON

ΦΝΕΠΙΤΗΓΥΝΑΙΚΙΚΑΙΑΠΗ 80  
 ON THE WOMAN AND FROM-CAME

ΛΕΝΠΟΙΗCΑΠΟΛΕΜΟΝΜΕ 900  
 s BATTLE TO-DO  
 TO-DO BATTLE WITH

ΤΑΤΩΝΟΠΙΟΝΤΟΥCΠΕΡΜΑ 20  
 s adds ΕΠΙ ON-r. "still left"  
 THE rest OF-THE SEED

ΤΟCΑΥΤΗCΤΟΝΤΗΡΟΥΝΤΟΝ 40  
 OF-her OF-THE oneS-KEEPING

ΤΑCΕΝΤΟΛΑCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙ 60  
 THE directions OF-THE God AND

ΕΧΟΝΤΩΝΤΗΝΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑΝΙ 80  
 HAVING THE witness OF-

ΗCΟΥΚΑΙΕCΤΑΘΗΕΠΙΤΗΝΑ 24000  
 s 1\* OY God for JESUS b adds N  
 18 JESUS AND it-WAS-STOOD ON THE SAND

*Temple Section—The Wild Beast*

<sup>18</sup> The dragon, not John, was stationed so as to bring up the wild beast.

<sup>1</sup> The beast from the sea (which is the equivalent of the abyss) has hitherto enacted the rôle of a deceiver and is known as the false christ (Mt.24<sup>5</sup> cf. Un.61,<sup>2</sup>) and the white horse rider. That was in the *political* sphere. This is the *religious* section. Here the figure is a wild beast and corresponds to the antichrist.

The wild beast is a composite of the four beasts of the seventh of Daniel:

1. Lion .....	1 heads	0 horns
2. Bear .....	1 “	0 “
3. Leopard .....	4 “	0 “
4. Nondescript ...	1 “	10 “
<hr/>		
The Wild Beast..	7 “	10 “

Here we have the same wild beasts seen by Daniel after the nondescript has devoured the other three.

The Chaldee *k'd'm*, *before*, refers to *position*, not time (Dan.7<sup>7,10</sup>), and may have the sense of *east* as in Hebrew. In that case the ten-horned beast is a confederacy of western powers and the other three beasts are eastern powers.

It will be noted that *worship* rather than rule is the dominant note here. These beasts bring before us kingdoms and confederacies bound together by a common religion. The western beast will be confederate Christendom. The ten horns will be ten Christian military powers. There are, in the East, three great religions, Brahmanism in India, Buddhism in Japan and China, Islamism or Mohammedanism in Turkey and the adjacent countries. These will form three great eastern combinations which will be, in time, conquered by Christendom, and absorbed into the one great world religion which will worship the dragon and the wild beast. Thus a confederacy of the whole world's religious powers will be concentrated against the few Jews who remain faithful to Jehovah.

<sup>7</sup> This world empire will not be limited to any ancient boundaries but will include *every* tribe and people and language and nation—all who dwell on the earth—not only the Roman empire.

<sup>10</sup> As the beast is to conquer the saints during its period of forty-two months,

And it was standing on the sand  
<sup>13</sup> of the sea. And I perceived a wild beast ascending out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on its horns ten diadems, and on its heads blasphemous names.

<sup>2</sup> And the wild beast which I perceived was like a leopard, and its feet were as a bear's, and its mouth as the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gives it its power and its throne and great authority.  
<sup>3</sup> And one of its heads was as it had been slain to death, and its death blow was cured, and the whole earth marvels after the wild beast.

<sup>4</sup> And they worship the dragon, seeing that it gives authority to the wild beast, and they worship the wild beast, saying, "Who is like the wild beast?" and "Who is able to battle with it?" And to it was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies. And to it was given authority to do what it wills forty-two months. And it opens its mouth in blasphemies toward God, to blaspheme His name and His tabernacle, and those tabernacled in heaven. And to it was given to do battle with the saints and to conquer them. And authority was given to it over every tribe and people and language and nation. And all who are dwelling on the earth will be worshiping it, everyone whose name is not written in the scroll of life of the Lambkin Which has been slain from the disruption of the world.

13 <sup>ab o.</sup> ΜΗΝΘΗΣΘΑΛΑΣΣΗΣΚΑΙΕΙ 20  
OF-THE SEA AND I-PER-  
ΔΟΝΕΚΤΗΣΘΑΛΑΣΣΗΣΘΗΡΙ 40  
CEIVED OUT OF-THE SEA WILD-BEAST  
ΟΝΑΝΑΒΑΙΝΟΝΕΧΟΝΚΕΡΑΤ 60  
UP-STEPPING HAVING horns  
10 ΔΕΚΑΚΑΙΚΕΦΑΛΑΣΕΠΤΑΚ 80  
TEN AND HEADS SEVEN AND  
ΔΙΕΠΙΤΩΝΚΕΡΑΤΩΝΑΥΤΟΥ 100  
ON OF-THE horns OF-it  
10 ΔΕΚΑΔΙΑΔΗΜΑΤΑΚΑΙΕΠΙΤ 20  
TEN fillets AND ON THE  
ΑΣΚΕΦΑΛΑΣΑΥΤΟΥΟΝΟΜΑΤ 40  
HEADS OF-it NAMES  
2 ΔΒΛΑΣΦΗΜΙΑΣΚΑΙΤΘΗΡΙ 60  
OF-HARM-AVERMENT AND THE WILD-BEAST  
2 ΟΝΟΕΙΔΟΝΗΝΟΜΟΙΟΝΠΑΡΑ 80  
<sup>ab o.</sup> WHICH I-PERCEIVED WAS LIKE LEOPARD  
8Α Ο. ΛΑΕΙΚΑΙΟΠΟΔΕΣΑΥΤΟΥ 200  
AND THE FEET OF-it AS  
CΑΡΚΟΥΚΑΙΤΟCΤΟΜΑΑΥΤΟ 20  
OF-BEAR AND THE MOUTH OF-it  
ΥΦCCTΟΜΑΛΕΟΝΤΟCΚΑΙΕΔ 40  
AS MOUTH OF-LION AND GIVES  
ΦΚΕΝΑΥΤΟΦΔΡΑΚΟΝΤΗΝΔΥ 60  
to-it THE DRAGON THE ABILITY  
ΝΑΜΙΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΝΘΡΟΝ 80  
OF-it AND THE THRONE  
ΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΖΟΥCΙΑΝΜΕ 300  
OF-it AND authority GREAT  
3 ΓΑΛΗΝΚΑΙΜΙΑΝΕΚΤΩΝΚΕΦ 20  
AND ONE OUT OF-THE HEADS  
ΑΛΦΑΥΤΟΥΦCΕCΦΑΓΜΕΝΗ 40  
OF-it AS HAVING-been-SLAIN  
ΝΕΙCΘΑΝΑΤΟΝΚΑΙΗΠΛΗΓΗ 60  
INTO DEATH AND THE BLOW  
1 ΤΟΥΒΑΝΑΤΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΕΒΕΡΑ 80  
OF-THE DEATH OF-it WAS-CURED  
ΠΕΥΘΗΚΑΙΕΘΑΥΜΑCΕΝΟΛΗ 400  
AND MARVELS WHOLE  
4 ΗΓΗΟΠΙCΩΤΟΥΘΗΡΙΟΥΚΑΙ 20  
THE LAND BEHIND OF-THE WILD-BEAST AND  
ΠΡΟCΕΚΥΝΗCΑΝΤΟΦΔΡΑΚΟΝ 40  
THEY-worship to-THE DRAGON  
1 ΤΩΔΕΔΩΚΟΤΙ to-THE one-HAVING-GIVEN  
ΤΙΟΤΙΕΔΩΚΕΝΤΗΝΕΖΟΥCΙ 60  
that it-GIVES THE authority  
ΑΝΤΩΘΗΡΙΩΚΑΙΠΡΟCΕΚΥΝ 80  
to-THE WILD-BEAST AND THEY-worship  
ΗCΑΝΤΩΘΗΡΙΩΛΕΓΟΝΤΕC 500  
to-THE WILD-BEAST saying ANY

ΙCΟΜΟΙΟCΤΩΘΗΡΙΩΚΑΙΤΙ 20  
LIKE to-THE WILD-BEAST AND ANY  
5 ΔΥΝΑΤΑΙΠΟΛΕΜΗCΑΙΜΕΤ 40  
IS-ABLE TO-BATTLE WITH  
ΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΔΟΘΗΝΑΥΤΩCΤΟ 60  
it AND WAS-GIVEN to-it MOUTH  
ΜΑΛΑΛΟΥΝΜΕΓΑΛΑΚΑΙΒΛΑ 80  
TALKING GREAT AND HARM-  
CΦΗΜΙΑCΚΑΙΕΔΟΘΗΝΑΥΤΩ 600  
AVERMENTS AND WAS-GIVEN to-it au-  
b adds BATTLE ΠΟΛΕΜΟΝ abomit what it-is-WILLING  
ΖΟΥCΙΑΠΟΙΝCΑΙΘΘΕΛΕΙΜ 20  
thority TO-DO what it-is-WILLING  
ΗΝΑCΤΕCCEΡΑΚΟΝΤΑΔΥΟΚ 40  
MONTHS FOUR-TY TWO AND  
ΔΙΗΝΟΙΖΕΤΟCΤΟΜΑΑΥΤΟΥ 60  
it-UP-OPENS THE MOUTH OF-it  
ΕΙCΒΛΑCΦΗΜΙΑCΠΡΟCΤΟΝ 80  
INTO HARM-AVERMENTS TOWARD THE  
ΘΕΟΝΒΛΑCΦΗΜΗCΑΙΤΟΝΟ 700  
God TO-HARM-AVER THE NAME  
ΜΑΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΤΗΝCΚΗΝΗΝΑ 20  
OF-Him AND THE BOOTH OF-  
1<sup>st</sup> omit AND It is erased in b  
ΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΥCΕΝΤΩΟΥΡΑΝ 40  
Him AND THE-ones in the heaven  
ΩCΚΗΝΟΥΝΤΑCΚΑΙΕΔΟΘΗΑ 60  
BOOTHING AND WAS-GIVEN to-  
7 ΑΥΤΟΥΠΟΙΝCΑΙΠΟΛΕΜΟΝΜΕΤ 80  
it TO-DO BATTLE WITH  
ΑΤΩΝΑΓΙΩΝΚΑΙΝΙΚΗCΑΙΑ 800  
THE HOLY-ones AND TO-CONQUER them  
ΥΤΟΥCΚΑΙΕΔΟΘΗΝΑΥΤΩΕΞΟ 20  
AND WAS-GIVEN to-it authority  
1<sup>st</sup> adds N  
ΥCΙΑΕΠΙΠΑCΑΝΦΥΛΗΝΚΑΙ 40  
ON EVERY tribe AND  
ΛΑΟΝΚΑΙΓΛΩCΣΑΝΚΑΙΕΘΝ 60  
PEOPLE AND TONGUE AND NATION  
ΟCΚΑΙΠΡΟCΚΥΝΗCΟΥCΙΝΑ 80  
AND WILL-BE-worshipping it  
8 to-it ω o.  
ΥΤΟΝΠΑΝΤΕCΟΙΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΥ 900  
ALL THE oneS-DOWN-HOMING  
NOT by s2 Α ΟΥΑΙ, b ΟΥΤΕ 20  
ΝΤΕCΕΠΙΤΗCΓΗCΦΩΝΟΥΓΕΓ 20  
ON OF-THE LAND OF-WHOM NOT HAS-been-  
s plural Δ (s1<sup>st</sup> of-them) + Τ Δ s2<sup>nd</sup> of-him b11on  
ΡΑΠΤΑΙΤΟΝΟΜΑΑΥΤΟΥΕΝ 40  
WRITTEN THE NAME OF-him IN  
THE by s2 s o.  
ΤΩΒΙΒΛΙΩΤΗCΖΩΗCΤΟΥΑΡ 60  
THE SCROLLLET OF-THE LIFE OF-THE LAMB-  
ΝΙΟΥΤΟΥΕCΦΑΓΜΕΝΟΥΑΠΟ 80  
kin OF-THE one-HAVING-been-SLAIN FROM  
ΚΑΤΑΒΟΛΗCΚΟCΜΟΥΕΙΤΙC 25000  
DOWN-CASTING OF-SYSTEM IF ANY



*Temple Section—The Second  
Wild Beast*

the saints are warned not to commit any acts of violence during this period. They are exhorted to endure to the end.

<sup>11</sup> The second wild beast emphasizes the religious character of the first. It is called a *prophet* (16<sup>13</sup>), and makes every effort to get *worship* for the beast. The calling down of fire from heaven was the test of deity in Elijah's day: "the God Who answers by fire, He is God" (1Ki.18<sup>24</sup>). Hence this will be a "strong delusion" (2 Th.2<sup>11</sup>) like the giving of life to the image.

There is a marked similarity between the career of the first beast and Christ. As the Lord was crucified and raised again, so the wounded head descends into the abyss and is recalled to life by the dragon. Before that he will be a deceiver. The second beast is also patterned after Christ, for it points to the first, even as Christ points to the Father.

<sup>15</sup> Spirit is the source of life. "The spirit is that which is vivifying" (Jn. 6<sup>63</sup>). So that, giving spirit to the image results in its manifesting signs of life. This is man's poor imitation of Christ, Who is the Image of God (Col. 1<sup>15</sup>). But God's Anointed was given God's spirit, not only to speak, as this image, but to give life. This image cannot give life, but causes all who do not bow to it to be killed. After centuries of civilization and culture and religion, mankind will actually descend to the worship of an image because it has miraculous powers!

<sup>16</sup> The "mark" of the wild beast will be the emblem or flag or symbol of the world confederation. It must be worn, or be branded, in a most conspicuous place so that any one may be able to tell at a glance if any one is not a worshiper of the beast. Such a mark or badge has often been used to indicate political or religious affiliations, and usually consists of some appropriate and significant design expressive of the character or purpose of the unity which it represents. As all who belong to the body of Christ will be in heaven by this time, all the world will gladly receive this badge as the pledge of their allegiance to the world federation of religion, except the few Jews who will be faithful to Jehovah.

<sup>9</sup> If any one has an ear, let him  
<sup>10</sup> hear. If any one is for captivity, into captivity he is going. If any one will be killing with the sword, he must with the sword be killed. Here is the endurance and the faith of the saints.

<sup>11</sup> And I perceived another wild beast ascending out of the land, and it had two horns like a lambkin, and it talked as a dragon.

<sup>12</sup> And it is exercising all the authority of the first wild beast before it, and making the earth and those dwelling in it to be worshiping the first wild beast whose death blow was cured.

<sup>13</sup> And it is doing great signs, that it may be causing fire, also, to descend out of heaven into the

<sup>14</sup> earth before mankind. And it is deceiving those dwelling on the earth because of the signs which were given it to do before the wild beast, saying to those dwelling on the earth to make an image to the wild beast which has the blow of

<sup>15</sup> the sword and lives. And it was given to it to give spirit to the image of the wild beast, that the image of the wild beast should be talking also, and should be causing that whoever should not be worshiping the image of the wild beast may be killed.

<sup>16</sup> And it is causing all, small and great, and rich and poor, and free and slaves, that an emblem may be given them on their right hand, or

<sup>17</sup> on their forehead, and that no one may be able to buy or sell except the one having the emblem of the wild beast, or its name, or the number of its name.

10 ΕΧΕΙΟΥΣΑΚΟΥΣΑΤΩΕΙΤΙC 20  
 it-HAVING EAR LET-him-HEAR IF ANY  
 ΕΙCΑΙΧΜΑΛΩCΙΑΝΕΙCΑΙC 40  
 INTO captivity INTO captivity  
 ΜΑΛΩCΙΑΝΥΠΑΓΕΙΕΙΤΙC 60  
 he-IS-UNDER-LEADING IF ANY IN  
 ΝΜΑΧΑΙΡΑΠΟΚΤΕΙΝΕΙΔΕΙC 81  
 sword WILL-BE-FROM-KILLING it-IS-BIND-  
 ΑΟΥΤΟΝΕΝΜΑΧΑΙΡΑΠΟΚΤΑ 100  
 ing him IN sword TO-BE-FROM-KILLED  
 ΝΘΗΝΑΙΦΔΕΕCΤΙΝΗΥΠΟΜΟ 20  
 here IS THE UNDER-REMAIN-15  
 ΝΗΚΑΙΗΠΙCΤΙCΤΩΝΑΓΙΩΝ 40  
 ing AND THE BELIEF OF-THE HOLY-ones  
 ΚΑΙΕΙΔΟΝΑΛΛΟΘΗΡΙΟΝΑΝ 60  
 11 AND I-PERCEIVED other WILD-BEAST UP-  
 ΑΒΑΙΝΟΝΕΚΤΗCΓΗCΚΑΙΕΙ 80  
 STEPPING OUT OF-THE LAND AND it-HAD  
 ΧΕΝΚΕΡΑΤΑΔΥΟΟΜΟΙΑΡΝ 200  
 horns TWO LIKE LAMBkin  
 ΙΩΚΑΙΕΛΑΛΕΙΩCΔΡΑΚΩΝΚ 20  
 12 AND TALKED AS DRAGON AND  
 ΑΙΤΗΝΕΞΟΥCΙΑΝΤΟΥΠΡΩΤ 40  
 THE authority OF-THE BEFORE-most  
 ΟΥΘΗΡΙΟΥΠΑCΑΝΠΟΙΕΙΕΝ 60  
 WILD-BEAST EVERY it-IS-DOING IN-VIEW  
 ΦΠΙΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΠΟΙΕΙΤΗ 80  
 of-it AND IS-making THE  
 ΝΓΗΝΚΑΙΤΟΥCΕΝΑΥΤΗΚΑΤ 300  
 LAND AND THE-ones IN her DOWN-  
 ΟΙΚΟΥΝΤΑCΙΝΑΠΡΟCΚΥΝΕΙ 20  
 HOMING THAT TO-BE-worshiping  
 ΗCΟΥCΙΝΑΝ ΗCΩCΙCΙ SHOULD-BE-W.  
 ΝΤΟΘΗΡΙΟΝΤΟΠΡΩΤΟΝΟΥ 40  
 THE WILD-BEAST THE BEFORE-most OF-WHICH  
 ΕΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΘΗΝΠΛΗΓΗΤΟΥC 60  
 WAS-cured THE BLOW OF-THE DEATH  
 ΑΝΑΤΟΥΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΠΟΙΕΙC 80  
 13 OF-it AND IS-DOING SIGNS  
 ΗΜΕΙAΜΕΓΑΛΑΙΝΑΚΑΙΠΥΡ 400  
 GREAT THAT AND FIRE  
 ΠΟΙΝΕΚΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΚΑΤΑ 20  
 MAY-BE-making OUT OF-the heaven TO-BE-DOWN-  
 ΒΑΙΝΕΙCΤΗΝΓΗΝΕΝΩΠ 40  
 STEPPING INTO THE LAND IN-VIEW  
 ΙΟΝΤΟΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝΚΑΙΠΛΑ 60  
 14 OF-THE humans AND it-IS-STRAY-  
 ΝΑΤΟΥCΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΥΝΤΑCΕΠ 80  
 ING THE ones-DOWN-HOMING ON  
 ΙΤΗCΓΗCΔΙΑΤΑCΗΜΕΙΑC 500  
 OF-THE LAND THRU THE SIGNS WHICH

ΔΟΘΗΝΑΥΤΩΠΟΙΗCΑΙΕΝΩΠΙ 20  
 it-WAS-GIVEN-to-it TO-DO IN-VIEW  
 ΟΝΤΟΥΘΗΡΙΟΥΛΕΓΩΝΤΟΙC 40  
 OF-THE WILD-BEAST saying TO-THE  
 ΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΥCΙΝΕΠΙΤΗCΓΗC 60  
 ones-DOWN-HOMING ON OF-THE LAND  
 ΚΑΙ ΑΝΤΙCΤΕΙΝΕΙC ΑΝ 80  
 TO-make image TO-THE WILD-BEAST  
 ΟCΕΧΕΙΤΗΝΠΛΗΓΗΝΤΗCΜΑ 100  
 WHICH IS-HAVING THE BLOW OF-THE sword  
 ΛΙΒΕCΤΟCΑΠΟ 200  
 LIVES F(Δ) FROM THE sword adds ΔΠΟ  
 ΧΑΙΡΗCΚΑΙΕΖΗCΕΝΚΑΙΕΔ 20  
 AND LIVES AND it-WAS-  
 ΟΘΗΝΑΥΤΩΔΟΥΝΑΙΠΝΕΥΜΑΤ 40  
 GIVEN-to-it TO-GIVE spirit to-  
 ΗΕΙΚΟΝΙΤΟΥΘΗΡΙΟΥΙΝΑΚ 60  
 THE image OF-THE WILD-BEAST THAT AND  
 ΑΙΔΑΛΗCΗΗΕΙΚΩΝΤΟΥΘΗΡ 80  
 SHOULD-BE-TALKING THE image OF-THE WILD-  
 ΙΟΥΚΑΙΠΟΙΗCΟCΟΙΕΑΝΜ 700  
 BEAST AND SHOULD-BE-making as-many-as IF-EVER NO  
 ΗΠΡΟCΚΥΝΗCΩCΙΝΤΗΙΚΟ 20  
 SHOULD-BE-worshiping TO-THE image  
 ΝΙΤΟΥΘΗΡΙΟΥΑΠΟΚΤΑΝΘΩ 40  
 OF-THE WILD-BEAST THEY-MAY-BE-BEING-FROM-  
 CΙΝΚΑΙΠΟΙΕΙΠΑΝΤΑCΤΟΥ 60  
 16 KILLED AND it-IS-making ALL THE  
 CΜΙΚΡΟΥCΚΑΙΤΟΥCΜΕΓΑΛ 80  
 LITTLE AND THE GREAT  
 ΟΥCΚΑΙΤΟΥCΠΛΟΥCΙΟΥCΚ 300  
 AND THE RICH AND  
 ΑΙΤΟΥCΠΤΩΧΟΥCΚΑΙΤΟΥC 20  
 THE POOR AND THE  
 ΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟΥCΚΑΙΤΟΥCΔΟΥ 40  
 FREE AND THE SLAVES  
 ΛΟΥCΙΝΑΔΩCΙΝΑΥΤΟΙCΧΑ 60  
 THAT THEY-MAY-BE-GIVING to-them CARVE-  
 ΡΑΓΜΑΕΠΙΤΗCΧΕΙΡΟCΑΥΤ 80  
 effect ON OF-THE HAND OF-them  
 ΦΝΤΗCΔΕΞΙΑCΗΠΙΤΟΜΕΤ 900  
 OF-THE RIGHT OR ON THE forehead  
 ΦΠΟΝΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΙΑΝΗΤΙC 20  
 17 OF-them AND THAT NO ANY  
 ΔΥΝΗΤΑΙΑΓΟΡΑCΑΙΝΠΩΛΗ 40  
 MAY-BE-ABLE TO-BUY OR TO-SELL  
 CΑΙΕΙΜΗΟΕΧΩΝΤΟΧΑΡΑΓΜ 60  
 IF NO THE one-HAVING THE CARVE-effect  
 ΑΤΟΥΘΗΡΙΟΥΗΤΟΟΝΟΜΑΥ 80  
 OF-THE WILD-BEAST OR THE NAME OF-it  
 ΤΟΥΝΤΟΝΑΡΙΘΜΟΝΤΟΥΟΝΟ 900  
 b adds OR THE NUMBER OF-THE WILD-B. HTONAPION-  
 OR THE NUMBER OF-THE NAME

*Temple Section—The 144,000*

18 All will be obliged to have one of three marks to indicate their worship of the wild beast: either its symbol, its name, or its number. The number, we are told, is the number of humanity. This has nothing to do with its name. The number seven, which is used throughout this scroll, is significant of sufficiency, completion. This is its meaning in Hebrew. The number six comes one short of this. It is significant of insufficiency. This entire era is marked by man's supreme attempt to attain perfection apart from God. All his achievements fall short of the divine standard. He accomplishes the federation of mankind—except a few Jews. He unites all the world under one religion—except a handful in Judea. He conquers all who oppose—except Christ. In everything humanity falls one step short of its goal. Hence its number is 666. This is the summit of all man's efforts.

1 This is the same company of 144,000 who are sealed in the Throne Section (7<sup>3-8</sup>). There they are *slaves*, here they are *worshippers*, standing on Mount Zion, where the temple is. The seal on their foreheads (7<sup>3</sup>), the names of the Father and the Lambkin, take the place of the name of the wild beast (13<sup>17</sup>), which the unfaithful receive. This is the time of the harvest and these are the first fruits (Lev.23<sup>10</sup>) before the full harvest, which is represented by the vast multitude (7<sup>9</sup>). They will be, literally, celibates, whose worship is in marked contrast to the sensuous ritual which will characterize the worship of the wild beast.

6 The eonian evangel is not for this day. It is for the hours of judgment. In the midst of wrath He remembers mercy. But it does not call upon them to *believe*, as the gospel does today, for that is adapted to a time of undiluted grace (Ro.4<sup>16</sup>). It is not even *repent*, for that is the door into the kingdom before the hour of judgment has struck (Ac.2<sup>38</sup>). It is *fear*—fear for God in His most elemental character as the Creator. It is a demand that no one be worshiped but the One Who created the universe. This is His answer to the demands of the false prophet that all worship the wild beast and the dragon (cf. Ac.17<sup>24-31</sup>).

8 This notation fixes the time of Babylon's overthrow, which is greatly

18 Here is wisdom. Let him who has a mind calculate the number of the wild beast, for it is the number of mankind, and its number is six hundred sixty-six.

14 And I perceived, and *lo!* the Lambkin standing on mount Zion, and with It a hundred forty-four thousand, having Its name and Its Father's name written on their  
2 foreheads. And I hear a sound out of heaven as the sound of many waters and as the sound of loud thunder, and the sound which I  
3 hear is as lyre singers playing on their lyres. And they are singing a new song before the throne and before the four animals and before the elders. And no one was able to learn the song except the hundred forty-four thousand, who have been bought from the earth.  
4 These are they who were not polluted with women, for they are celibates. These are they who are following the Lambkin wherever It may be going. These are bought from mankind, a firstfruit to God  
5 and the Lambkin. And in their mouth falsehood was not found, for they are flawless.

6 And I perceived another messenger flying in mid-heaven, having an eonian evangel to preach over those situated on the earth, and over every nation and tribe and language and people, saying with a  
7 loud voice, "*Fear ye God and be giving glory to Him, seeing that the hour of His judgment came; and*

ONTOYΘHPIOY  
 18 MATOCAYTOYΦAENCOΦIAE 20  
 OF-it here THE WISDOM IS  
 CTINOEXΦHKKOYNHΦICAT 40  
 THE ONE-HAVING MIND LET-him-PEBBLE  
 ΦTONAPHΘMONTΟΥΘHPIOY 60  
 THE NUMBER OF-THE WILD-BEAST  
 APHΘMOCΓAPANΘP ΦΠOYEC 80  
 NUMBER for OF-human it-IS  
 TINKAIOAPHΘMOCAYTOYE 100  
 AND THE NUMBER OF-it SIX-  
 b XZC 666 s Δ  
 14 ZAKOCIOIEZHKONTAEZKA 20  
 o. Ab hundred SIXTY SIX AND  
 IEIDONKAIIDΟΥTOAPNIO 40  
 I-PERCEIVED AND BE-PERCEIVING THE LAMBkin  
 b ECTHKOC HAVING-STOOD  
 NECTOCEPITOOPOC CIΩNK 60  
 HAVING-STOOD ON THE mountain SION AND  
 AIMETAYTOYEKATONTCC 80  
 WITH it HUNDRED FOUR-TY  
 144,000  
 EPAKONTATECCAPPECXIAI 200  
 FOUR THOUSANDS  
 ΔECEXOYCAITOONOMAAY 20  
 HAVING THE NAME OF-it  
 TOYKAITOONOMATOYPATP 40  
 AND THE NAME OF-THE FATHER  
 A adds TO THE  
 OCAYTOYΓEΓPAMMENONEP 60  
 OF-it HAVING-been-WRITTEN ON  
 ITΩNMEOTΦHNAYTΩNKAIH 80  
 2 OF-THE foreheadS OF-them AND I-  
 KOYCAΦONHNEKTOYOPYPAH 300  
 HEAR SOUND OUT OF-THE heaven  
 OYOCΦONHNYΔATONΠOΛAΦ 20  
 AS SOUND OF-waters MANY  
 NKAIΩCΦONHNBPONTHCME 40  
 AND AS SOUND OF-THUNDER GREAT  
 ΓAHCCKAIHΦONHHNHKOYC 60  
 AND THE SOUND WHICH I-HEAR  
 AΦCKIΘAPΦAΦHCKIΘAPIZO 80  
 AS OF-LYRE-SINGERS LYRE-playing  
 NTΩNENTAICKIΘAPAIcAY 400  
 IN THE LYRES OF-them  
 TONKAIADOCINΦAHHNKAI 20  
 3 AND THEY-ARE-SINGING SONG NEW  
 s adds KAI AND and has HN WAS above it  
 NHNENΦHNTOTYΘHPONOUK 40  
 IN-VIEW OF-THE THRONE AND  
 AIENΦHNTONTCCAPPON 60  
 IN-VIEW OF-THE FOUR  
 Ab omit IN-VIEW  
 ZONKAIENΦHNTONTONTPE 80  
 LIVING-ones AND IN-VIEW OF-THE SENIORS  
 b inserts E b H  
 CBYTERONKAIΟΥΔEICEDY 500  
 AND NOT-YET-ONE 1028-ABLE

NATOMABEINTHNΦAHHNEIM 20  
 TO-BE-LEARNING THE SONG IF NO  
 s2 o. o. b PMΔ 144,000  
 HAI EKATONTES CCEPAKONT 40  
 THE HUNDRED FOUR-TY  
 s1 MIAN ONE, scored out by s2  
 ATECCAPPECXIAI ΔE COIH 60  
 FOUR THOUSANDS THE ones-  
 A omits these  
 4 GORACMEHOI AΠOTHCGHC 80  
 HAVING-been-BOUGHT FROM THE LAND these  
 ARE  
 YTOIEICINOIMETAGYNAI 600  
 ARE WHO WITH WOMEN  
 KONOYKEMOLYNΘHCANTAP 20  
 NOT WERE-POLLUTED virgins  
 s omits THE b adds EICIN  
 6 ENOIGAREICINOYTIOI 40  
 for THEY-ARE these THE  
 THEY-ARE  
 AKOLOYΘOYNTECTOPAPNIO 60  
 ones-following to-THE LAMBkin  
 b adds E IF- A -IS- EI b adds YΠO  
 OΠOYNYPAΓHOYTIOINGO 79  
 THE?-where EVER It-MAY-BE-UNDER-LEADING these ARE-  
 IHCOY UNDER JESUS  
 PACΘHCAΠOTONANΘPOΠ 700  
 BOUGHT FROM THE humans  
 s adds C s1 adds IN EN after AND  
 ONAPAPXHTHΘEΦKAITOP 20  
 firstfruit to-THE God AND to-THE LAMB-  
 b NOT WAS-FOUND IN THE MOUTH OF-them  
 NIΩKAIENΦCTOMATIAYT 40  
 5 kin AND IN THE MOUTH OF-them  
 ΦNOYXEYPEΘHYEYΔOCAMΦ 60  
 NOT WAS-FOUND FALSEHOOD UN-FLAWED  
 A omits for Ab o. b omit other s3  
 6 MOIGAREICINKAIIEIDONA 80  
 for THEY-ARE AND I-PERCEIVED other  
 s Δ and b Ω  
 AΛONAGΓEΛONTETOMENON 900  
 MESSENGER flying  
 s1 adds Ω  
 ENMECOYPAHHMATIECHONT 20  
 IN MID-heaven HAVING  
 ΔEYAGΓEΛIONAIΩNIONEY 40  
 WELL-MESSAGE eonian TO-  
 Ab omit ACΘ s e. o. ON omitted by b Δ K  
 AΓΓELICACΘAIEΠITOYCK 60  
 WELL-MSGAGIZE ON THE ones-  
 ATOIKOYNAC DOWN-HOMING  
 ΔΘHNMEHOYCEΠITHCGHCCKA 80  
 sitting ON OF-THE LAND AND  
 IEΠIPANEΘHNOCKAIFYAHHN 900  
 ON EVERY NATION AND tribe  
 s omits saying  
 KAIΓAΦCCANKAIAAONAEΓ 20  
 7 AND TONGUE AND PEOPLE saying  
 A omits IN  
 ONENΦONHMEΓAΛHΦOBHΘH 40  
 IN SOUND GREAT BE-TE-BEING-afraid-  
 b KYPION Master  
 TETONΘEONKAIΔOTEAUT 60  
 of THE God AND BE-GIVING to-Him  
 ΔOZANOTIHΛEΘENHΦPATHC 80  
 esteem that CAME THE HOUR OF-THE  
 KPICEΦCAYTOYKAIΠPOCK 27000  
 JUDGING OF-Him AND worship

*The Temple Section—The Emblem  
of the Wild Beast*

expanded in the next division of this section, where God deals particularly with the apostates of the chosen nation. It falls just before the final judgments which usher in the priestly kingdom. This makes it clear that the Harvest and the Vintage follow Babylon's destruction and that, when we take up the next division of the Temple Section we must go back in time to a period prior to these announcements.

<sup>10</sup> This so-called "cup of malediction" (Ps.75<sup>8</sup>60<sup>3</sup>Isa.51<sup>17-23</sup>), was wine fortified with myrrh, frankincense or some other bitter drug. In this case it is not tempered with water (18<sup>c</sup> cf. Mt. 27<sup>34</sup>Mk.15<sup>23</sup>).

<sup>11</sup> The torment spoken of in this prophecy is of various lengths and limited to specific classes. All of mankind who have not the seal of God on their foreheads will be tormented *five months* by the locusts, under the fifth trumpet (9<sup>5</sup>). Satan and the wild beast and the false prophet will be tormented (20<sup>10</sup>). The *fumes* of the torment of those here spoken of last for the eons of the eons. These are the supreme sinners from among mankind, hence suffer the severest doom. No others will share this fate with them.

<sup>13</sup> "Happy are the dead who are dying in the Lord *henceforth*" can only be applied to this particular crisis. The reason is clear. No one, unless especially protected by God, can remain true to Him when they cannot buy or sell, or have any intercourse with their fellow men unless they have the emblem of the wild beast. It will mean certain death to accept the eonian evangel and worship the Creator.

THE HARVEST

<sup>14</sup> The One *like* a son of mankind is, most probably, Christ Himself, hence the words "son of mankind" do not refer to Him directly but indirectly, for He is *like* him.

The harvest is the result of the eonian evangel. The darnel has been gathered into bundles; now the wheat is to be gathered into His barn (Mt. 13<sup>30</sup>). This division of the Temple Section is based on the covenant with Israel, hence ends in the blessing of His people and the destruction of their enemies. These are accomplished in the Harvest and the Vintage.

worship the Maker of heaven and the land and the sea and springs of water."

<sup>8</sup> And another, a second messenger, follows, saying, "*It falls! It falls!—Babylon the great has made all nations drink of the furious wine of her prostitution!*"

<sup>9</sup> And another, a third messenger, follows them, saying with a loud voice, "*If any one is worshipping the wild beast and its image, and is getting the emblem on his fore-*

<sup>10</sup> *head or on his hand, he, also, is drinking of the wine of God's fury, which has been blended undiluted in the cup of His indignation, and he will be tormented in fire and sulphur before the holy messengers*  
<sup>11</sup> *and before the Lambkin. And the fumes of their torment are ascending for the eons of the eons. And they are having no rest day and night—those worshipping the wild beast and its image, and if any one is getting the emblem of its name.*

<sup>12</sup> *Here is the endurance of the saints, who are keeping the precepts of God and the faith of Jesus."*

<sup>13</sup> And I hear a voice out of heaven, saying, "Write: 'Happy are the dead who are dying in the Lord henceforth! "Yea," the spirit is saying, "that they will be resting from their toil, for their acts are accompanying them." "' "

<sup>14</sup> And I perceived, and lo! a white cloud, and on the cloud One sitting like a son of mankind, having a golden wreath on His head, and a

b Him THE One-ma. ΔΥΤΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΠΟΙΗCΑΝΤΑ  
 ΥΠΗCΑΤΕ ΤΟ ΠΟΙΗCΑΝΤΙ ΤΟ 20  
 to-THE One-making THE  
 s ΠΟΙ mak- (above) was originally ΠΑΤΗΡ FATHER  
 ΝΟΥΡΑΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΓΗΝ ΚΑΙ 40  
 heaven AND THE LAND AND  
 THE omitted by A  
 ΤΗΝ ΘΑΛΑΣΣΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΗΓΑΣΥ 60  
 THE SEA AND SPRINGS OF-  
 ΔΑΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΛΛΟC ΔΕΥΤΕΡΟ 80  
 8 waters AND other second  
 MESSENGER added by s3 in margin s2 supplies from  
 CΑΓΓΕΛΟC ΗCΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΗC ΕΝΑ 100  
 MESSENGER follows say-  
 saying to follows bs2 omit it-FALLS  
 ΕΓΩΝ ΕΠΕCΕΝ ΕΠΕCΕΝ ΒΑΒΥΛΩΝ 20  
 ING it-FALLS it-FALLS BABYLON  
 A adds H THE  
 ΑΩΝΗ ΜΕΓΑΛΗ ΚΤΟΥ ΟΙΝΟΥ 40  
 THE GREAT OUT OF-THE WINE  
 s2 o. +bT= this  
 ΤΟΥ ΘΥΜΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΠΟΡΝΕΙΑC 60  
 OF-THE fury OF-THE PROSTITUTION OF-  
 s2 ΠΕΠΤΩΚΑΝ THEY-HAVE-FALLEN and b-N  
 ΥΤΗΣ ΕΠΟΤΙΚΕΝ ΠΑΝΤΑ 80  
 her she-HAS-DRINKED ALL THE  
 s fol-  
 ΕΘΝΗ ΚΑΙ ΑΛΛΟC ΑΓΓΕΛΟC 200  
 9 NATIONS AND other MESSENGER third  
 lows third  
 ΡΙΤΟC ΗCΗΚΟΛΟΥΘΗC ΕΝΑΥΤΟ 20  
 follows a it  
 o. o.  
 ΙCΛΕΓΩΝ ΕΝ ΦΩΝΗ ΜΕΓΑΛΗ 40  
 saying IN SOUND GREAT IF  
 s o. a ΘΥCΙΑC  
 ΙΤΙC ΠΡΟCΚΥΝΕΙ ΤΟ ΘΗΡΙΟ 60  
 ANY IS-worshipping THE WILD-BEAST  
 ΘΡΗΙΟΝ SACRIFICING-place  
 Ν ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΕΙΚΟΝΑ ΔΥΤΟΥ ΚΑ 80  
 AND THE image OF-it AND  
 s o. s to-  
 ΙΑΜΒΑΝ ΕΙΧΑΡΑΓΜΑ ΕΠΙ 300  
 IS-GETTING-UP CARVE-effect ON OF-  
 o. o.  
 ΟΥ ΜΕΤΩΠΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ Η ΕΠΙ ΤΗ 20  
 THE forehead OF-him OR ON THE  
 Ν ΧΕΙΡΑ ΔΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟC Π 40  
 10 HAND OF-him AND he IS-  
 ΙΕΤΑΙ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΟΙΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΘΥ 60  
 DRINKING OUT OF-THE WINE OF-THE fury  
 ΜΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΚΕΚΕΡΑC 80  
 OF-THE God OF-THE HAVING-been-blended  
 A OUT OF- for IN ΕΚ ΤΟΥ  
 ΜΕΝΟΥ ΑΚΡΑΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΟΠΟ ΤΗ 400  
 UN-HELD IN THE DRINK-cup  
 ΟΥ ΑΝ ΑΝ accusatives A they  
 ΡΙΩΤΗC ΟΡΓΗC ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ Β 20  
 OF-THE INDIGNATION OF-Him AND he-  
 CONTAI  
 ΔCΑΝΙC ΘΗCΕΤΑΙ ΕΝ ΠΥΡΙΚ 40  
 WILL-BE-BEING-ORDEALIZED IN FIRE AND  
 ab add OF-THE ΤΩΝ  
 ΑΙΘΕΡΩΝ ΦΩΝΙΑ ΑΓΓΕΛΩΝ 60  
 sulphur IN-VIEW OF-MESSENGERS  
 HOLY omitted by A b HOLY MESSENGERS  
 ΑΓΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΦΩΝΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΑΡ 80  
 HOLY AND IN-VIEW OF-THE LAMB-  
 ΝΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΚΑΠΝΟCΤΟΥ ΒΑC 500  
 11 kin AND THE smoke OF-THE ORDEALING

ANICMOY AYTΩ NEICAIΩNA 20  
 OF-THE omitted by ab OF-them INTO cons  
 CTΩNAIΩNΩN ANABAINEI K 40  
 OF-THE cons IS-UP-STEPPING AND  
 AIOYKE XOYC IN ANA PAUCI 60  
 NOT THEY-ARE-HAVING UP-CEASING  
 NHMEPAC KAI NYKTOC OI PR 80  
 OF-DAY AND OF-NIGHT THE ones-  
 OCKYNOYNT EC TΘHPION K 600  
 worshipping THE WILD-BEAST AND  
 AITHNEI KONA ΔYTOY KAI E 20  
 THE image OF-it AND IF  
 ITIC AAMBANEITO XAPAGM 40  
 ANY IS-GETTING-UP THE CARVE-effect  
 ATOY ONOMATOC AYTOY OΔE 60  
 12 OF-THE NAME OF-it here  
 HYPOMONHTΩN AΓIΩNECTI 80  
 THE UNDER-REMAINING OF-THE HOLY-ones IS  
 ab OITHPOYNTEC nominative  
 NTONTHPOYNTAC ENTO 700  
 OF-THE ones-KEEPING THE directions  
 AACTOY ΘEOY KAI THN ΠICT 20  
 OF-THE God AND THE BELIEF  
 IN IHCOY KAI HKOYC AΦΩNH 40  
 13 OF-JESUS AND I-HEAR SOUND  
 s saying OUT OF-THE heaven  
 CKETOY OYPA NOY AΓEOYCH 80  
 OUT OF-THE heaven saying  
 CΓPAYON MAKAPIOIOINEK 80  
 WRITE HAPPY THE DEAD  
 POIO EN KYPIΩ AΠOΘNHCK 800  
 THE IN Master FROM-DYING  
 ONTEC AΠAPTINAI AΓEIT 20  
 FROM at-PRESENT YEA IS-saying YEA  
 b SHOULD-BE-UP-CEASING ANATAYCONTAI  
 OPNEYMAINA ANA PAHC ONT 40  
 spirit THAT THEY-WILL-BE-UP-CEASING  
 b ΔE  
 AIEKTΩN KOΠONAYTONTAΓ 60  
 OUT OF-THE toils OF-them THE for  
 YET b MAY-BE-following-H s-ε  
 APEPΓAAYTΩNA KOΛOYEH 80  
 ACTS OF-them IS-following  
 s omits AND I-PERCEIVED  
 METAYTΩN KAI IDON KAI ID 900  
 14 WITH them AND I-PERCEIVED AND BE-PER-  
 OYNE ΦEΛH ΛEYKH KAI EΠIT 20  
 CEIVING CLOUD WHITE AND ON THE  
 HN NEΦEΛHN KATHMENON OM 40  
 CLOUD One-sitting LIKE  
 OIONYON ANΘPΩΠOY ECHON 60  
 SON OF-human HAVING  
 EΠITHC KEΦAΛHC AYTOY CT 80  
 ON OF-THE HEAD OF-Him WREATH  
 EΦANON XPCOYN KAI EN TH 28000  
 GOLDEN AND IN THE

## Temple Section—Harvest—Vintage

## THE VINTAGE

<sup>20</sup> A stadium was 600 Greek feet, 625 Roman feet, or 125 paces, or one-eighth of a Roman mile. This is about 606¼ English feet. The race course at Olympia was this length. From this standard length, it became the usual name for a race course (1 Co.9<sup>24</sup>).

From Harmageddon down through the valley of Jehoshaphat (Joel 3<sup>1,2,9-16</sup>) to Bozrah (Isa.34<sup>6-8</sup>31<sup>6</sup>) is a line about this length. It is likened to an enormous trough for treading grapes such as was found in almost every vineyard in Palestine. The grapes were cast in and trodden with the feet, the juice running into the vat below.

The Vintage is referred to again in the next division, when the Rider on the white horse treads the wine trough of the furious indignation of God the Almighty (19<sup>15</sup>). Joel seems to fill in many details of this scene (Joel 3<sup>9,16</sup>). After a proclamation inviting the nations to battle in the valley of Jehoshaphat, the account proceeds:

"Send forth the sickle, for the harvest is ripe:

Come, descend, for the wine trough is full,

The vats run over;

For their evil is much.

Throngs in the vale of decision!

For the day of Jehovah is near in the vale of decision!"

It is called The Vale of Decision, for here the controversy between Jehovah and the nations is finally decided.

Compare also Zeph.3<sup>8</sup>Isa.34<sup>1,8</sup>.

## THE SEVEN BOWLS

Before the seven bowls are poured out we are given a vision which is the counterpart of the souls under the altar (6<sup>9</sup>). They are bidden to rest until their number is completed. Here we have all those who suffer on account of their loyalty to God standing on a glassy sea. This is the laver. Only the altar and the laver stood in the temple court. Instead of cleansing, the glassy sea speaks of their permanent purity for resisting the worship of the wild beast and its image, and refusing to wear its emblem.

<sup>15</sup> sharp sickle in His hand. And another messenger came out of the temple crying with a loud voice to Him Who is sitting on the cloud, "*Thrust in Thy sickle and reap! for the hour came to reap, for the harvest of the earth is dried.*"

<sup>16</sup> And He Who is sitting on the cloud cast His sickle on the earth and the earth is reaped.

<sup>17</sup> And another messenger came out of the temple which is in heaven, he, also, having a sharp sickle.

<sup>18</sup> And another messenger came out of the altar, having jurisdiction over the fire, and he shouts with a loud voice to him who has the sharp sickle, saying: "*Thrust in your sharp sickle and pick the clusters of the earth's grapevine, for its*

<sup>19</sup> *grapes are dead ripe.*" And the messenger cast his sickle into the earth, and picks the grapevine of the earth, and he casts them into the great trough of the fury of God.

<sup>20</sup> And the trough was trodden outside the city, and blood came out of the trough to the horses' bits, from a thousand six hundred stadia [183.86 miles].

<sup>15</sup> And I perceived another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven messengers having the last seven calamities—seeing that in them God's fury is consummated.

<sup>2</sup> And I perceived as it were a glassy sea, mixed with fire, and those who come off conquerors from the wild beast, and from its image, and from the number of its name, standing on the glassy sea, having

<sup>3</sup> the lyres of the Lord God. And

ΧΕΙΡΙΑΥΤΟΥΔΡΕΠΑΝΟΝΟΞ 20  
HAND OF-Him SICKLE SHARP

ΥΚΑΙ ΑΛΛΟCΑΓΓΕΛΟCΞΗΛ 40  
15 AND other MESSENGER OUT-CAME

A CRYING OUT OF-THE TEMPLE s adds ΔΥΤΟΥ OF-Him  
ΘΕΝΕΚΤΟΥΝΑΟΥΚΡΑΖΟΝΕΝ 60  
OUT OF-THE TEMPLE CRYING IN

ΦΟΝΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΤΟΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟ 50  
SOUND GREAT to-THE One-sitting

ΕΠΙΤΗΣΝΕΦΕΛΗCΠΕΜΥΟΝΤ 100  
ON OF-THE CLOUD SEND THE

ΟΔΡΕΠΑΝΟΝCΟΥΚΑΙΘΕΡΙC 20  
SICKLE OF-YOU AND reap

ΟΝΟΤΙΗΛΘΕΝΗΦΡΑΘΕΡΙCΑ 40  
that CAME THE HOUR to-reap

ΜΟΥ OF-THE harvest  
ΙΟΤΙΕΞΗΡΑΝΘΗΘΕΡΙCΜΟ 60  
that IS-DRIED THE harvest

CΤΗCΓΗCΚΑΙΒΑΛΕΝΟΚΑΘ 50  
16 OF-THE LAND AND CAST THE One-

h dative o. o.  
ΗΜΕΝΟCΕΠΙΤΗΣΝΕΦΕΛΗCΤ 200  
sitting ON OF-THE CLOUD THE

ΟΔΡΕΠΑΝΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΠΙΤΗΝ 20  
SICKLE OF-Him ON THE

ΓΗΝΚΑΙΘΕΡΙCΘΗΗΓΗΚΑΙ 40  
LAND AND IS-reaped THE LAND AND

b omits OUT  
ΑΛΛΟCΑΓΓΕΛΟCΞΗΛΘΕΝΕ 60  
17 other MESSENGER OUT-CAME OUT

ΚΤΟΥΝΑΟΥΤΟΥΕΝΤΦΟΥΡΑΝ 50  
OF-THE TEMPLE OF-THE IN the heaven

ΦΕΧΟΝΚΑΙΑΥΤΟCΔΡΕΠΑΝΟ 300  
HAVING AND he SICKLE

A omits OUT  
ΝΟΞΥΚΑΙ ΑΛΛΟCΑΓΓΕΛΟC 20  
18 SHARP AND other MESSENGER OUT-

CAME  
ΞΗΛΘΕΝΕΚΤΟΥΒΥCΙΑCΤΗΡ 40  
CAME OUT OF-THE SACRIFICE-place

A adds O THE  
ΙΟΥΕΧΩΝΕΞΟΥCΙΑΝΕΠΙΤΟ 60  
HAVING authority ON OF-THE

ΥΠΥΡΟCΚΑΙΕΦΩΝΗCΕΝΦΩΝ 50  
FIRE AND he-SOUNDS SOUND

ΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΤΦΕΧΟΝΤΙΤΟΔΡΕ 400  
GREAT to-THE one-HAVING THE SICKLE

N by s<sup>2</sup>  
ΠΑΝΟΝΤΟΟΞΥΛΕΓΟΝΠΕΜΥΟ 20  
THE SHARP saying SEND

s THE SICKLE OF-YOU  
ΝCΟΥΤΟΔΡΕΠΑΝΟΝΤΟΟΞΥΚ 40  
OF-YOU THE SICKLE THE SHARP AND

ΑΙΤΡΥΓΗCΟΝΤΟΥCΒΟΤΡΥΑ 60  
CROP THE BUNCHES

CΤΗCΑΜΠΕΛΟΥΤΗCΓΗCΟΤΙ 50  
OF-THE GRAPE-VINE OF-THE LAND that

h bit-POINTS h THE GRAPE h THE  
ΗΚΜΑCΑΝΑΙCΤΑΦΥΛΑΙΑΥΤ 500  
POINT (of ripeness) THE GRAPES OF-her

ΓΗC OF-THE LAND  
ΗCΚΑΙΒΑΛΕΝΟΑΓΓΕΛΟCΤ 20  
19 AND CAST THE MESSENGER THE

s ΕΠΙΤΗΣΓΗC  
ΟΔΡΕΠΑΝΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΙCΤΗΝ 40  
SICKLE OF-him INTO THE

ON OF-THE LAND  
ΓΗΝΚΑΙΕΤΡΥΓΗCΕΝΤΗΝΑΜ 60  
LAND AND CROPS THE GRAPE-

ΠΕΛΟΝΤΗCΓΗCΚΑΙΒΑΛΕΝ 80  
VINE OF-THE LAND AND CASTS

s originally was C  
ΕΙCΤΗΝΑΗΝΟΝΤΟΥΒΥΜΟΥΤ 600  
INTO THE TROUGH OF-THE fury OF-

Ab O indef. Ab o. o. o.  
ΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΗΝΜΕΓΑΛΗΝΚΑΙΕ 20  
20 THE God THE GREAT AND WAS-

s omits PLACE  
ΠΑΤΗΘΗΗΛΗΝΟCΕΞΘΕΝΤΗ 40  
TRODDEN THE TROUGH OUT-PLACE OF-THE

CΠΟΛΕΩCΚΑΙΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΑΙΜ 60  
city AND OUT-CAME BLOOD

ΑΕΚΤΗCΑΗΝΟΥΑΧΡΙΤΩΝΧΑ 80  
OUT OF-THE TROUGH UNTIL OF-THE BITS

ΑΙΝΩΝΤΩΝΙΠΠΩΝΑΠΟCΤΑΔ 700  
OF-THE HORSES FROM stadia (606.75)

b ΔΧ 1600 s<sup>1</sup> Δ 1 two-  
ΙΩΝΧΑΙΩΝΕΞΑΚΟCΙΩΝΚΑ 20  
15 (feet) THOUSAND SIX - hundred AND

s o.  
ΙΙΔΟΝΑΛΛΟCΗΜΕΙΟΝΕΝΤ 39  
I-PERCEIVED other SIGN IN THE

ΦΟΥΡΑΝΟΜΕΓΑΚΑΙΘΑΥΜΑC 60  
heaven GREAT AND MARVELOUS

b Z 7  
ΤΟΝΑΓΓΕΛΟΥCΕΠΤΑΕΧΟΝΤ 80  
MESSENGERS SEVEN HAVING

b Z 7  
ΑCΠΛΗΓΑCΕΠΤΑΤΑCΕCΧΑΤ 900  
BLOWS SEVEN THE LAST

ΑCΟΤΙΕΝΑΥΤΑΙCΕΤΕΛΕCΘ 20  
that IN them IS-FINISHED

Ab o.  
ΗΟΥΜΟCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΕΙΔ 40  
2 THE fury OF-THE God AND I-PER-

ΟΝΦΘΑΛΛΑCΣΑΝΥΑΛΙΝΗΝ 60  
CEIVED AS SEA GLASSY HAV-

ΕΜΙΓΜΕΝΗΝΠΥΡΙΚΑΙΤΟΥC 80  
ING-been-MIXED to-FIRE AND THE

b OF-THE image AND OUT OF-THE WILD-BEAST  
ΝΙΚΩΝΤΑCΕΚΤΟΥΘΗΡΙΟΥΚ 900  
oneS-CONQUERING OUT OF-THE WILD-BEAST AND

OUT omitted by s  
ΑΙΕΚΤΗΣΕΙΚΟΝΟCΑΥΤΟΥΚ 20  
OUT OF-THE image OF-it AND

ΑΙΕΚΤΟΥΑΡΙΘΜΟΥΤΟΥΟΝΟ 40  
OUT OF-THE NUMBER OF-THE NAME

ΜΑΤΟCΑΥΤΟΥΕCΤΩΤΑCΕΠΙ 60  
OF-it HAVING-STOOD ON

ΤΗΝΘΑΛΑCΣΑΝΤΗΝΥΑΛΙΝΗ 80  
THE SEA THE GLASSY

b adds THE TAC Ab omits OF-Master  
ΝΕΧΟΝΤΑCΚΙΘΑΡΑCΚΥΡΙΟ 9000  
HAVING LYRES OF-Master



*Temple Section—The Bowls*

<sup>3</sup> That these are saints out of Israel is evident, for they sing the song of Moses (Deut.32:1-43), which rehearses God's dealings with Israel throughout their history, and forms the ground upon which the judgment of the bowls is based. The song testifies against them. It vindicates God in pouring out the judgments upon them. To this they add the song of the Lambkin, which anticipates the results of His just awards.

<sup>5</sup> The temple of the tent of the *testimony* must be carefully distinguished from the temple of God with the *covenant* in view. The covenant calls upon God to fulfill His obligations, which He does in the judgments of the Harvest and the Vintage. These are directed against the confederation of the nations who oppose the worship of Jehovah and the priesthood of His people. In this section the *testimony* or *law* is in view. These judgments are specially directed against the apostates of the nation, especially the city of Babylon.

<sup>7</sup> The bowls were shallow basins used in the service of the temple. Before they are poured out those who are faithful in Israel have been killed or are in refuge. While they follow the same general course as the trumpets, being poured out upon the land, the sea, the water and the sun, they differ from them in intensity and character, corresponding to the different objects to be attained. The trumpets are usually limited in their effects to a third; the bowls seem to have no such limitation. The trumpets are a political measure and close with the sovereignty of the earth in the hands of Christ. The bowls are distinctly *religious*. They are poured out on the *worshippers* of the wild beast and on those who shed the blood of the *saints* and His *prophets*. The seven messengers who trumpet "stand before God" (8<sup>2</sup>). Another messenger is at the altar (8<sup>3</sup>). The seven messengers who have the bowls *come out of the temple*. A voice out of the temple bids them perform their duty. No worship is possible while these judgments continue.

There is no reason why these inflictions should not be as literal as the plagues of Egypt, which they resemble (Isa.11:16).

<sup>2</sup> Compare Ex.9:8-11 Job 27 Deut.28:27.

they are singing the song of Moses, the slave of God, and the song of the Lambkin, saying,

"Great and marvelous are Thy acts,  
Lord, God Almighty!

Just and true are Thy ways,  
King of the eons!

<sup>4</sup> Who ne'er may fear Thee, Lord,  
And glorify Thy name?

For Thou only art benign,  
For all the nations will arrive  
And worship before Thee,

For Thy just awards were made  
manifest."

<sup>5</sup> And after these things I perceived, and the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony was

<sup>6</sup> opened in heaven. And the seven messengers, who have the seven calamities, came out of the temple, dressed in clean, resplendent linen, and girded about the chest with

<sup>7</sup> golden girdles. And one of the four animals gives to the seven messengers seven golden bowls brimming with the fury of God, Who is living for the eons of the eons.

<sup>8</sup> (*Amen!*) And the temple is dense with the fumes of the glory of God and of His power. And no one was able to enter into the temple until the seven calamities of the seven messengers should be consum-

<sup>16</sup> mated. And I hear a loud voice out of the temple, saying to the seven messengers, "*Go and be pouring out the seven bowls of God's fury into the land.*"

<sup>2</sup> And the first came forth and pours out his bowl into the land. And an evil and malignant ulcer came upon those of mankind having the emblem of the wild beast, and those worshipping its image.

<sup>s</sup> ΔΔONTAC SINGING  
**ΥΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΔΟΥCΙΝΤΗ** 20  
 3 THE God AND THEY-ARE-SINGING THE  
<sup>b omits THE</sup>  
**ΝΘΔΗΝΜΟΥCΕΦCΤΟΥΔΟΥΛΟ** 40  
 SONG OF-MOSES THE SLAVE

**ΥΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚΑΙΤΗΝΦΩΔΗΝΤΟ** 60  
 OF-THE God AND THE SONG OF-THE

**ΥΑΡΝΙΟΥΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΜΕΓΑΛ** 80  
 LAMBkin saying GREAT

**ΑΚΑΙΘΑΥΜΑCΤΑΤΑΕΡΓΑCΟ** 100  
 AND MARVELOUS THE ACTS OF-YOU

**ΥΚΥΡΙΕΘΕΟCΟΠΑΝΤΟΚΡΑ** 20  
 Master THE God THE ALL-HOLDER

<sup>Δ inserts E</sup>  
**ΤΩΡΔΙΚΑΙΔΙΚΑΙΔΑΛΗΘΙΝΑ** 40  
 JUST AND TRUE

<sup>s omits THE C by s2</sup>  
**ΙΑΙΟΔΟΙCΟΥΒΑCΙΛΕΥCΤ** 60  
 THE WAYS OF-YOU THE KING OF

<sup>(s2+)ΔΘΕΩΝ NATIONS Δ-YOU NO omitted by s</sup>  
**ΦΝΑΙΦΟΝΤΙCCEΟΥΜΗΦΟΒΗ** 81  
 4 THE EONS ANY YOU NOT NO MAY-BE-BEING-

<sup>Δ WILL-BE-C. E!</sup>  
**ΘΗΚΥΡΙΕΚΑΙΔΟΞΑCΗΤΟΟΝ** 200  
 afraid Master! AND SHOULD-BE-esteemizing THE

<sup>Δ ΔΙΟC HOLY</sup>  
**ΟΜΑCΟΥΟΤΙΜΟΝΟCΟCΙΟC** 20  
 NAME OF-YOU that ONLY BENIGN that

<sup>b masculine E C for Δ and omits THE NATIONS b o.</sup>  
**ΤΙΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΕΘΗΝΗCΟΥCΙΝ** 40  
 ALL THE NATIONS WILL-BE-ARRIVING

**ΚΑΙΠΡΟCΚΥΝΗCΟΥCΙΝΕΝΩ** 60  
 AND THEY-WILL-BE-worshipping IN-VIEW

<sup>Δ adds ΚΥΡΙΕ Master! THE omitted by s</sup>  
**ΠΙΟΝCΟΥΟΤΙΤΑΔΙΚΑΙΩΜΑ** 80  
 OF-YOU that THE JUST-effects

<sup>s adds ΕΝΦΩΝΙΟΝ IN-VIEW</sup>  
**ΤΑCΟΥΕΦΑΝΕΡΩΘΗCΑΝΚΑΙ** 300  
 5 OF-YOU WERE-made-APPEAR AND

<sup>Ab o. For O! s has Y</sup>  
**ΜΕΤΑΤΑΥΤΑΕΙΔΟΝΚΑΙΗΝΟ** 20  
 after these I-PERCEIVED AND WAS-UP-

**ΙΓΗΘΝΑΟCΤΗCCKΗΝΗCΤΟΥ** 40  
 OPENED THE TEMPLE OF-THE BOOTH OF-THE

**ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΟΥΕΝΤΩΟΥΡΑΝΟΚ** 60  
 6 witness IN the heaven AND

<sup>b Z7</sup>  
**ΔΙΕΞΗΛΘΟΝΟΙΕΠΤΑΑΓΓΕΛ** 80  
 OUT-CAME THE SEVEN MESSENGERS

<sup>Δ adds O! THE b Z7</sup>  
**ΟΙΕΧΟΝΤΕCΤΑCΕΠΤΑΠΛΗΓ** 400  
 HAVING THE SEVEN BLOWS

<sup>b OIHCAN WHO WERE for out OF-THE TEMPLE</sup>  
**ΑCΕΚΤΟΥΝΑΟΥΕΝΔΕΔΥΜΕΝ** 20  
 OUT OF-THE TEMPLE HAVING-been-IN-SLIPPED

<sup>Ab FLAX(STONE) clean ΝΑΟ, ΛΙΘΟΝ st(b)N ONE</sup>  
**ΟΙΚΑΒΑΡΟΥCΑΙΝΟΥCΑΛΑΜΠ** 40  
 clean FLAX SHINING

<sup>Ab N</sup>  
**ΡΟΥCΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΕΖΩCΜΕΝΟΙ** 60  
 AND HAVING-been-ABOUT-GIRDLED

**ΠΕΡΙΤΑCΤΗΘΗCΩΝΑCΧΡΥC** 80  
 ABOUT THE CHEST GIRDLES GOLDEN

<sup>ONE added by s2</sup>  
**ΑCΚΑΙΕΝΕΚΤΩΝΤΕCΑΡΘΝ** 500  
 7 AND ONE OUT OF-THE FOUR

<sup>b Z7</sup>  
**ΖΩΦΝΕΔΩΚΕΝΤΟΙCΕΠΤΑΑΓ** 20  
 LIVING-ones GIVES to-THE SEVEN MES-

<sup>s omits SEVEN</sup>  
**ΓΕΛΟΙCΕΠΤΑΦΙΑΛΑCΧΡΥC** 40  
 SENGERS SEVEN BOWLS GOLDEN

<sup>b omits OF-THE</sup>  
**ΑCΓΕΜΟΥCΑCΤΟΥΘΥΜΟΥΤΟ** 60  
 BEING-REFLETE OF-THE fury OF-THE

<sup>God</sup>  
**ΥΘΕΟΥΤΟΥΖΩΝΤΟCΕΙCΤΟΥ** 80  
 God THE One-LIVING INTO THE

<sup>Ab omit AMEN</sup>  
**CΑΙΩΝΑCΤΩΝΑΙΩΝΩΝΑΜΗΝ** 600  
 eons OF-THE eons AMEN

<sup>b adds ΕΚΤΟΥ OUT-OF-THE</sup>  
**ΚΑΙΕΓΕΜΙCΘΗΝΟΝΑΟCΚΑΠΗ** 20  
 8 AND IS-REPLETIED THE TEMPLE OF-smoke

**ΟΥΕΚΤΗCΔΟΞΗCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΚ** 40  
 OUT OF-THE esteem OF-THE God AND

**ΔΙΕΚΤΗCΔΥΝΑΜΕΩCΑΥΤΟΥ** 60  
 OUT OF-THE ABILITY OF-Him

<sup>s o. Δ E</sup>  
**ΚΑΙΟΥΔΕΙCΗΔΥΝΑΤΟΕΙCΕ** 80  
 AND NOT-YET-ONE WAS-ABLE TO-BE-INTO-

**ΤΕΜΠΛΕΤΟ-BE-INTO-COMING** 700  
 ΛΘΕΙΝΕΙCΤΟΝΝΑΟΝΑΧΡΙΤ

**ΕΛΕCΘΩCΙΝΑΙΕΠΤΑΠΛΗΓΑ** 20  
 BE-BEING-FINISHED THE SEVEN BLOWS

<sup>b Z7</sup>  
**ΙΤΩΝΕΠΤΑΑΓΓΕΛΩΝΚΑΙΗΚ** 40  
 16 OF-THE SEVEN MESSENGERS AND I-HEAR

<sup>s SOUND GREAT b omits OUT OF-THE</sup>  
**ΟΥCΑΜΕΓΑΛΗCΦΩΝΗCΕΚΤΟ** 60  
 GREAT SOUND OUT OF-THE

**ΤΕΜΠΛΕΥΝΑΟΥΛΕΓΟΥCΗCΤΟΙCΕΠΤ** 80  
 TEMPLE SAYING to-THE SEVEN

<sup>s Δ</sup>  
**ΑΓΓΕΛΟΙCΥΠΑΓΕΤΕΚΑΙΕ** 800  
 MESSENGERS BE-UNDER-LEADING AND BE-

<sup>b Δ s Δ! for E b Z7</sup>  
**ΚΧΕΕΤΕΤΑCΕΠΤΑΦΙΑΛΑCΤ** 20  
 OUT-POURING THE SEVEN BOWLS OF-

**ΟΥΘΥΜΟΥΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΙCΤΗΝ** 40  
 THE fury OF-THE God INTO THE

<sup>s2 supplies all from and to LAND,</sup>  
**ΓΗΝΚΑΙΑΠΗΛΑΘΕΝΟΠΡΩΤΟC** 60  
 2 LAND AND FROM-CAME THE BEFORE-most

**ΚΑΙΕΞΕΧΕΕΝΤΗΝΦΙΑΛΗΝΑ** 80  
 AND OUT-POURS THE BOWL OF-

**ΥΤΟΥΕΙCΤΗΝΓΗΝΚΑΙΕΓΕΝ** 900  
 him INTO THE LAND AND BECAME

<sup>Δ omits EVIL s18 N</sup>  
**ΕΤΟΕΛΟCΚΑΚΟΝΚΑΙΠΟΝΗ** 20  
 ulcer EVIL AND wicked

**ΡΟΝΕΠΙΤΟΥCΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥCΤ** 40  
 ON THE humans THE

**ΟΥCΕΧΟΝΤΑCΤΟΧΑΡΑΓΜΑΤ** 60  
 ones-HAVING THE CARVE-effect OF-

**ΟΥΘΗΡΙΟΥΚΑΙΤΟΥCΠΡΟCΚ** 80  
 THE WILD-BEAST AND THE ones-worshipping

<sup>s THE N Ab I</sup>  
**ΥΝΟΥΝΤΑCΤΗΙΚΟΝΑΔΥΤΟ** 30000  
 to-THE image of-it

*Temple Section—The Bowls*

<sup>3</sup> This corresponds very closely with the second trumpet (8<sup>8</sup>). That was limited to a third and affected the ships. The blood here is "as of the dead".

<sup>4</sup> The third trumpet (8<sup>10</sup>) affects a third of the rivers and springs in the same way as the third bowl. The first plague of Egypt (Ex.7<sup>17-21</sup>) is a limited sample of this very judgment.

<sup>5</sup> "The messenger of the waters" gives us a glimpse into the divine economy. The various departments of nature seem to be under the guidance and control of special executives who are responsible for their operation. The messenger of the waters acquiesces in this infliction on the ground that the blood of God's witnesses whom they had slain demanded such a retribution. This is echoed by a voice from out of the altar, where the souls of the martyrs are waiting for this very action (6<sup>9</sup>). They call for vengeance on their enemies. This is right, in its place, but must not be imported into the present economy of God's grace. Our only recourse is to heap coals of fire on the heads of our enemies by returning good for their evil (Ro.12<sup>20</sup>).

<sup>8</sup> The fourth bowl, like the fourth trumpet (8<sup>12</sup>) affects the sun, but in an opposite way. Then a third of the sun and the moon and the stars were eclipsed. Now the heat of the sun is greatly intensified. This is one of the signs in the sun foretold by our Lord (Lu.21<sup>25</sup>). This is the day that burns as an oven (Mal.4<sup>1</sup>) and its inhabitants are burned (Isa.24<sup>4225</sup>). Yet they do not obey the evangel and repent (14<sup>7</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> This infliction corresponds to the three days' plague of darkness in Egypt (Ex.10<sup>21-23</sup>). Our Lord predicted a total withdrawal of the light of the sun and moon (Mk.13<sup>24</sup>). Joel says that the sun should be turned into darkness (Joel 2<sup>31</sup>Ac.2<sup>20</sup>). Under the fifth trumpet the sun and air are darkened by the fumes out of the well of the abyss (9<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>12</sup> In view of the reason given, the drying up of the Euphrates must be a literal event. Only so can it have any effect on the mobilization of the oriental armies. It is always best to interpret literally unless that is impossible. There is nothing contrary to fact here.

<sup>3</sup> And the second pours out his bowl into the sea. And it became blood as if of the dead, and every living soul died which is in the sea.

<sup>4</sup> And the third pours out his bowl into the rivers and the springs of water. And they became blood.

<sup>5</sup> And I hear the messenger of the waters saying: "Just art Thou, Who art, and Who wast, Benign One, seeing that Thou judgest these, seeing that they shed the blood of saints and prophets and Thou dost give them blood to drink —*they deserve it!*" And I hear one from the altar saying: "Yea, Lord God, Almighty, true and just are Thy judgments!"

<sup>8</sup> And the fourth messenger pours out his bowl on the sun. And it was given to him to scorch mankind with fire. And men are scorched with the great heat, and they blaspheme the name of God, Who has the jurisdiction over these calamities, and they do not repent, to give glory to Him.

<sup>10</sup> And the fifth pours out his bowl on the throne of the wild beast. And its kingdom became dark; and they gnawed their tongues for misery and blaspheme the God of heaven for their miseries and their ulcers; and they do not repent of their acts.

<sup>12</sup> And the sixth pours out his bowl on the great river Euphrates. And its water is dried up in order that the road of the kings of the orient

<sup>13</sup> may be made ready. And I per-

A.T.S.O.-P. by s2 for s1 ΕΙC INTO b+ ΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ

ΥΚΑΙΟΔΕΥΤΕΡΟΣΕΞΕΧΕΕΝ 20  
3 AND THE second OUT-POURSΤΗΝΦΙΛΑΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΙΣΤΗΝ 40  
THE BOWL OF-him INTO THEΘΑΛΑΣΣΑΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΑΙ 60  
SEA AND it-BECAME BLOODΜΑΦΣΕΙΝΕΚΡΟΥΚΑΙΠΑΣΑΥ 80  
s o. IF omitted by ab AS IF OF-DEAD AND EVERY soulΥΧΗΨΟΑΠΕΡΑΝΕΝΤΑΕΝΤ 100  
s o. HC OF-LIFE s b omits THE s ΕΠΙΟΝ soulΛΙΒΟΝΑΠΕΡΑΝΕΝΤΑΕΝΤ 100  
LIVING FROM-DIED THE IN THEΗΘΑΛΑΣΣΗΚΑΙΟΤΡΙΤΟΣΕ 19  
4 SEA AND THE third OUT-ΣΕΧΕΕΝΤΗΝΦΙΛΑΗΝΑΥΤΟΥ 40  
POURS THE BOWL OF-himΕΙΣΤΟΥΣΠΟΤΑΜΟΥΣΚΑΙΤΑ 60  
s ΕΠΙΟΝ INTO THE rivers AND THEΣΠΗΓΑΣΤΩΝΥΔΑΤΩΝΚΑΙΕ 80  
SPRINGS OF-THE waters AND it-BE-ΕΝΕΤΟΑΙΜΑΚΑΙΗΚΟΥΣΑΤΟ 200  
ON for Ε s1 originally ΤΩΝ

5 CAME BLOOD AND I-HEAR OF-THE

ΥΑΓΓΕΛΟΥΤΩΝΥΔΑΤΩΝΛΕΓ 20  
MESSENGER OF-THE waters SAYINGΟΝΤΟΣΑΙΚΑΙΟΣΕΙΟΦΝΚΑΙ 40  
JUST YOU-ARE THE BEING ANDb+c THE omitted by ab  
ΟΗΝΟΟCΙΟCΟΤΙΤΑΥΤΑΕΚΡ 60  
6 THE WAS THE BENIGN-One that these YOU-JUDGEΙΝΑΣΟΤΙΑΜΑΤΑΓΙΩΝΚΑ 80  
ab BLOOD o. o. that BLOODS OF-HOLY-ones ANDΙΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝΕΞΕΧΕΑΝΚΑΙΑ 300  
BEFORE-AVERERS THEY-OUT-POUR AND BLOODa prefixes Δ=to-them YOU-HAVE-GIVEN A o. b to-t. Y.-G.  
ΙΜΑΕΔΦΚΑΣΥΤΟΙCΠΙΕΙΝ 20  
YOU-GIVE to-them TO-BE-DRINKINGTHE EVEN omitted by ab  
ΟΠΕΡΑΖΙΟΙΕΙCΙΝΚΑΙΗΚ 40  
7 THE EVEN WORTHY THEY-ARE AND I-HEARb adds ΕΚ OUT-OF  
ΥCΑΤΟΥΒΥCΙΑCΤΗΡΙΟΥΛΕ 60  
OF-THE SACRIFICE-place SAYINGΓΟΝΤΟCΝΑΙΚΥΡΙΕΘΕΘΕCΟ 80  
YEA Master THE God THEΠΑΝΤΟΚΡΑΤΩΡΑΛΗΘΙΝΑΙΚ 400  
ALL-HOLDER TRUE ANDΑΙΔΙΚΑΙΑΙΔΙΚΡΙCΕΙCΟ 20  
JUST THE JUDGINGS OF-YOUΥΚΑΙΟΤΕΤΑΡΤΟΣΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ 40  
8 AND THE fourth MESSENGERΕΞΕΧΕΕΝΤΗΝΦΙΛΑΗΝΑΥΤΟ 60  
OUT-POURS THE BOWL OF-himΥΕΠΙΤΟΝΗΛΙΟΝΚΑΙΕΔΟΘΗ 80  
ON THE SUN AND WAS-GIVENb adds IN FIRE ΕΝΤΥΠΙ  
ΑΥΤΩΚΑΥΜΑΤΙCΑΙΤΟΥCΑΝ 500  
to-him TO-BURNIZE THE bu-s b omit IN FIRE omitted by b  
ΘΡΩΠΟΥCΕΝΤΥΡΙΚΑΙΕΚΑΥ 20

9 mans IN FIRE AND ARE-BURN-

ΜΑΤΙCΘΗCΑΝΟΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙ 40  
IZED THE humansΚΑΥΜΑΜΕΓΑΚΑΙΕΒΛΑCΦΗΜ 60  
BURN-effect GREAT AND THEY-HARM-AVERb adds ΟΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙ THE humans but a has  
ΗCΑΝΤΟΝΟΜΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ 80  
THE NAME OF-THE God THEΕΝΩΠΙΟΝ IN-VIEW THE omitted by b  
ΥΕΧΟΝΤΟCΤΗΝΕΞΟΥCΙΑΝ 600  
One-HAVING THE authority ONΠΙΤΑCΠΛΗΓΑCΤΑΥΤΑCΚΑΙ 20  
THE BLOWS these ANDΟΥΜΕΤΕΝΟΗCΑΝΔΟΥΝΑΙΑΥ 40  
NOT THEY-after-MIND TO-GIVE to-Him10 ΤΩΔΟΞΑΝΚΑΙΟΠΕΜΠΤΟCΕΞ 60  
esteem AND THE fifth OUT-Α ΔΙ for Ε  
ΕΧΕΕΝΤΗΝΦΙΛΑΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΕ 80  
POURS THE BOWL OF-him ONΠΙΤΟΝΘΡΟΝΟΝΤΟΥΘΗΡΙΟΥ 700  
THE THRONE OF-THE WILD-BEASTΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΗΒΑCΙΛΕΙΑ 20  
AND BECAME THE KINGDOM OF-As1 (D) (S3) b inserts C  
ΥΤΟΥΕCΚΟΤΙCΜΗΝΗΚΑΙΕΜΑ 41  
it HAVING-been-DARKENED AND THEY-CΩΝΤΟΤΑCΓΛΩCΣΑCΑΥΤΩΝ 60  
GNAWED THE TONGUES OF-thems ΔΠΟ FROM  
ΕΚΤΟΥΠΟΝΟΥΚΑΙΕΒΛΑCΦΗ 80  
11 OUT OF-THE MISERY AND THEY-HARM-AVERΜΗCΑΝΤΟΝΘΕΟΝΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝ 800  
THE God OF-THE heavenΟΥΕΚΤΟΝΠΟΝΩΝΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙ 20  
OUT OF-THE MISERIES of-them ANDs omits OUT OF-THE ulcers of-them AND  
ΕΚΤΟΝΕΛΚΩΝΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΟΥ 40  
OUT OF-THE ulcers of-them AND NOTs omits OUT OF-THE ACTS  
ΜΕΤΕΝΟΗCΑΝΕΚΤΟΝΕΡΓΟΝ 60  
THEY-after-MIND OUT OF-THE ACTSof-them  
ΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΟΕΚΤΟCΕΞΕΧΕ 80  
12 of-them AND THE sixth OUT-POURSb of-him THE BOWL  
ΝΤΗΝΦΙΛΑΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΠΙΤΟ 900  
THE BOWL OF-him ON THEA adds ΤΟΝ ΤΗ  
ΝΠΟΤΑΜΟΝΤΟΝΜΕΓΑΛΕΥΦΡ 20  
river THE GREAT EUPHRATESb ΕΦΡΑΤΗΝ  
ΑΤΗΝΚΑΙΕΞΗΡΑΝΘΗΤΟΥΔ 40  
AND IS-DRIED THE waterΡΑΥΤΟΥΙΝΑΕΤΟΙΜΑCΘΗΗΟ 60  
OF-it THAT MAY-BE-BEING-made-READY THEΔΟCΤΩΝΒΑCΙΛΕΩΝΤΩΝΑΠΟ 80  
WAY OF-THE KINGS OF-THE FROMA plural (N) s WAS-GIVEN ΕΔΟΘΗ  
ΑΝΑΤΟΛΗCΗΑΙΟΥΚΑΙΙΔΟΝ 1000  
13 rising OF-SUN AND I-PERCEIVED

*The Temple Section—Harmageddon*

<sup>15</sup> The best text reads "I am coming". The reference seems to be to the watchers in the temple at Jerusalem, in view of the great army coming against it. The inspector of the guard was wont to take away the cloak of any one found napping. Christ is *not* coming for us as a thief (1 Th. 5<sup>4</sup>). He is coming with a shout (1 Th. 4<sup>16</sup>).

<sup>16</sup> Har Megiddon, the mountain district of Megiddo, overlooks the great plain of Esdraelon, about forty miles north of Jerusalem. Here Barak defeated the Canaanites (Jud. 5<sup>19</sup>), Gideon the Midianites, and the Egyptians Josiah (2 Ki. 23<sup>29</sup>). There will be no *battle* of Armageddon. It is the place where the armies of the earth will *mobilize* for the battle with the Rider on the White Horse (19<sup>10</sup>). The battle line will extend from Esdraelon down to Bozrah, a distance of about 184 miles. The battle which follows is described later (19<sup>11-21</sup>) when the Rider on the White Horse mobilizes *His* heavenly army and fights them with the sword which issues out of His mouth. This battle is also referred to in the Vintage (14<sup>17-20</sup>), where the battle line is compared to a long winetrough and the blood to the juice of grapes.

<sup>18</sup> Does not this imply that there *have* been such seismic disturbances before mankind was on the earth, thus confirming the facts of geology? And do not the very strata of the earth's surface prove the possibility of such upheavals? There have been violent local earthquakes during the tenancy of mankind, but this one will be far more destructive and terrible than any in the experience of the race hitherto.

<sup>19</sup> This is the climax of all the climaxes in this scroll. It ends the seventh bowl which ends the seventh trumpet which ends the seventh seal. The great earthquake destroys all the cities of the earth except Jerusalem. This is divided into three parts. The destruction of Babylon is detailed in the following chapters.

<sup>21</sup> This hail is like one of the plagues of Egypt (Ex. 9<sup>18-26</sup>). The stones will weigh over eighty-five pounds each. The effect of the earthquake and the hail will be like the springing of a mine beneath and a bombardment from above. It will be terrific.

ceived, out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the wild beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as if frogs (for they are spirits of demons doing signs), which are going out to the kings of the whole inhabited earth, to be mobilizing them for the battle of the great day of God Almighty.

<sup>15</sup> ("Lo! I am coming as a thief! Happy is he who is watching and keeping his garments, that he may not be walking naked and they may be observing his indecency!") And they mobilized them at the place called, in Hebrew, "Harmageddon".

<sup>17</sup> And the seventh messenger pours out his bowl on the air. And a loud voice came out of the temple of God, saying, "*It has occurred!*"

<sup>18</sup> And lightnings and voices and thunders occurred. And a great earthquake occurred such as did not occur since mankind came to be on the earth, a quake prodigious, it is so great. And the great city came to be divided into three parts; and the cities of the nations fall. And Babylon the great is brought to remembrance before God, to give her the cup of the wine of His furious indignation.

<sup>20</sup> And every island fled, and the mountains were not found. And hail large as a talent weight is descending out of heaven on men. And men blaspheme God as a result of the calamity of hail, seeing that great is its calamity—*tremendous!*

- <sup>s2</sup> supplies OF-THE DRAGON AND  
ΕΚΤΟΥΣΤΟΜΑΤΟΣΤΟΥΔΡΑΚ<sup>20</sup>  
OUT OF-THE MOUTH OF-THE DRAGON  
OUT OF-THE MOUTH OF-THE WILD-BEAST AND OUT OF-THE  
ΟΝΤΟΣΚΑΙΕΚΤΟΥΣΤΟΜΑΤΟ<sup>40</sup>  
AND OUT OF-THE MOUTH  
MOUTH  
ΣΤΟΥΘΗΡΙΟΥΚΑΙΕΚΤΟΥΣΤ<sup>60</sup>  
OF-THE WILD-BEAST AND OUT OF-THE MOUTH  
ΟΜΑΤΟΣΤΟΥΨΕΥΔΟΠΡΟΦΗΤ<sup>80</sup>  
OF-THE FALSE BEFORE-AVERER  
ΟΥΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΑΤΡΙΑΔΑΚΑΘΑΡ<sup>100</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Unclean THREE  
spirits THREE Unclean  
<sup>s</sup> adds  $\epsilon$  but dots  $\lambda$   $\delta$  omit IF <sup>s1\*</sup>YC for I  
ΤΑΨΕΙΒΑΤΡΑΧΟΙΕΙΣΙΝΓ<sup>20</sup>  
14 AS IF croakers THEY-ARE for  
ΑΡΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΑΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΩΝΠ<sup>40</sup>  
spirits of-demons DO-  
ΟΙΟΥΝΤΑΣΗΜΕΙΔΑΕΚΠΟΡΕ<sup>60</sup>  
ING SIGNS WHICH ARE-OUT-GOING  
ΕΤ<sup>s1\*</sup>ΕCΘ for ONT <sup>s</sup>ΕIC INTO for ON  
ΥΟΝΤΑΙΕΠΙΤΟΥΣΒΑΣΙΛΕΙ<sup>80</sup>  
ON THE KINGS  
CΤΗCΟΙΚΟΥΜΕΝΗCΟΛΗCΣΥ<sup>200</sup>  
OF-THE BEING-HOMED OF-WHOLE TO-BE-  
ΝΑΓΑΓΕΙΝΑΥΤΟΥCΕΙCΤΟΝ<sup>20</sup>  
TOGETHER-LEADING them INTO THE  
A GREAT (omits OF-THE) DAY <sup>b</sup> adds ΕΚΕΙΝΗC  
ΠΟΛΕΜΟΝΤΗCΗΜΕΡΑCΤΗCΗC<sup>40</sup>  
BATTLE OF-THE DAY OF-THE GREAT  
that  
ΕΓΑΛΗCΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΤΟΥΠΑΝΤ<sup>60</sup>  
OF-THE God THE ALL-HOLDER  
<sup>s</sup> had originally he-is  $\epsilon$  T  
ΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΟCΙΔΟΥΕΡΧΟΜΑΙ<sup>80</sup>  
15 BE-PERCEIVING I-AM-COMING  
ΨΚΛΕΠΤΗCΜΑΚΑΡΙΟCΘΓ<sup>300</sup><sup>s1\*</sup> had ΟΤΕ for THE  
AS thief HAPPY THE one-  
ΗΓΟΡΩΝΚΑΙΤΗΡΩΝΤΑΙΜΑΤ<sup>20</sup>  
watching AND KEEPING THE GARMENTS  
ΙΔΑΥΤΟΥΙΝΑΗΓΥΜΝΟCΠΕ<sup>40</sup>  
OF-him THAT NO NAKED he-MAY-  
ΡΙΠΑΤΗΚΑΙΒΛΕΠΩCΙΝΤΗΝ<sup>60</sup>  
BE-ABOUT-TREADING AND THEY-MAY-BE-LOOKING THE  
<sup>b</sup> o.  
ΑCΧΗΜΟCΥΝΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙC<sup>80</sup>  
16 indecency OF-him AND THEY  
 $\epsilon$  <sup>s</sup> omits THE  
ΥΝΗΓΑΓΟΝΑΥΤΟΥCΕΙCΤΟΝ<sup>400</sup>  
TOGETHER-LED them INTO THE  
A ΠΟΤΑΜΟΝ river  
ΤΟΠΟΝΟΝΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΟΝΕΒ<sup>20</sup>  
PLACE THE BEING-CALLED TO-RE-  
<sup>b</sup> o. o. <sup>s2</sup>  $\epsilon$  del. <sup>b</sup> + Δ <sup>s1</sup> ΟΤΕ for THE <sup>s2</sup> + Z<sup>7</sup>  
ΡΑΙCΤΙΑΡΜΑΓΕΔΩΝΚΑΙΟΕ<sup>40</sup>  
17 BREW ARMAGEDDON AND THE  
<sup>Ab</sup>s1\* omit MESSENGER  
ΒΔΟΜΟCΑΓΓΕΛΟCΕΞΕΧΕΕΝ<sup>60</sup>  
SEVENTH MESSENGER OUT-POURS  
ΤΗΝΦΙΛΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΕΠΙΤΟΝ<sup>80</sup>  
THE BOWL OF-him ON THE  
A omits GREAT  
ΑΕΡΑΚΑΙΕΞΗΛΘΕΝΦΩΝΗΜΕ<sup>800</sup>  
AIR AND OUT-CAME SOUND GREAT  
<sup>b</sup> FROM ΔΠΟ Α—OF-THE God <sup>b</sup> heaven ΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ  
ΓΑΛΗΕΚΤΟΥΝΑΟΥΤΟΥΘΕΟΥ<sup>20</sup>  
OUT OF-THE TEMPLE OF-THE God  
and  $\lambda$  add ΑΠΟΤΟΥΘΡΟΝΟΥ FROM THE THRONE  
ΛΕΓΟΥCΑΓΕΓΟΝΕΝΚΑΙΓΕ<sup>40</sup>  
18 saying IT-HAS-BECOME AND BECAME  
<sup>s1</sup> TH. A. G. F. A. S. A. TH. A. Q. <sup>s3</sup> TH. A. G. F. A. S. A. A. Q.  
ΝΟΝΤΟΑCΤΡΑΠΙΚΑΙΦΩΝΑ<sup>60</sup>  
GLEAM-FLINGS AND SOUNDS  
<sup>b</sup> omits AND THUNDERS <sup>sa</sup> o.  
ΙΚΑΙΒΡΟΝΤΑΙΚΑΙCΕΙCΜΟ<sup>80</sup>  
AND THUNDERS AND QUAKING  
BECAME omitted by <sup>b</sup> <sup>s1\*</sup> o.  
CΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΜΕΓΑCΟΙΟCΟΥΚ<sup>600</sup>  
BECAME GREAT THE-WHICH NOT  
<sup>s1\*</sup> ON for  $\epsilon$  A human OC  
ΕΓΕΝΕΤΑΦΩΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΕ<sup>20</sup>  
BECAME FROM OF-WHICH humans BE-  
<sup>A</sup>  $\epsilon$  o. singular  
ΓΕΝΟΝΤΟΕΠΙΤΗCΓΗCΤΗΛΙ<sup>40</sup>  
CAME ON OF-THE LAND THE-PRIME-  
ΚΟΥΤΟCCEΙCΜΟCΟΥΤΩΜΕΓ<sup>80</sup>  
<sup>sa</sup> o.  
SAME QUAKING thus GREAT  
ΑCΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΗΠΟΛΙCΗΜ<sup>80</sup>  
19 AND BECAME THE city THE  
<sup>s1\*</sup> H  
ΕΓΑΛΗCΙCΤΡΙΑΜΕΡΗΚΑΙΑ<sup>700</sup>  
GREAT INTO THREE PARTS AND THE  
<sup>s</sup> o. <sup>s1\*</sup>  $\epsilon$   
ΠΟΛΕΙCΤΩΝΕΘΝΩΝΕΠΕCΑ<sup>20</sup>  
cities OF-THE NATIONS FALL  
ΝΚΑΙΒΑΒΥΛΩΝΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΜ<sup>40</sup>  
AND BABYLON THE GREAT IS-RE-  
<sup>s</sup> adds OF-THE TOY  
ΝΗCΘΗΕΝΩΠΙΟΝΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΔ<sup>60</sup>  
MINDED IN-VIEW OF-THE God TO-  
ΟΥΝΑΙΔΥΤΗΤΟΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝΤ<sup>80</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> omits THE <sup>s</sup> omits OF-  
GIVE to-her THE DRINK-CUP OF-  
THE  
ΟΥΟΙΝΟΥΤΟΥΘΥΜΟΥΤΗCΘΡ<sup>800</sup>  
THE WINE OF-THE fury OF-THE INDIG-  
OF-Him omitted by <sup>s</sup>  
ΓΗCΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΠΑCΑΝΗCΘC<sup>20</sup>  
20 NATION OF-Him AND EVERY ISLAND  
ΕΦΥΓΕΝΚΑΙΟΡΗΟΥΧΕΥΡΕΘ<sup>40</sup>  
FLED AND mountains NOT WERE-FOUND  
ΗCΑΝΚΑΙΧΑΛΑΖΑΜΕΓΑΛΗΩ<sup>60</sup>  
21 AND hail GREAT AS  
CΤΑΛΑΝΤΙΑΙΑΚΑΤΑΒΑΙΝΕ<sup>80</sup>  
talent-WEIGHT IS DOWN-STEPPING  
ΙΕΚΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΕΠΙΤΟΥC<sup>900</sup>  
OUT OF-THE heaven ON THE  
ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥCΚΑΙΕΒΛΑCΦΗΜ<sup>20</sup>  
humans AND HARM-AVER  
ΗCΑΝΟΙΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΤΟΝΘΕΟ<sup>40</sup>  
THE humans THE God  
ΝΕΚΤΗCΠΑΛΗΓΗCΤΗCΧΑΛΑΖ<sup>60</sup>  
OUT OF-THE BLOW OF-THE hail  
ΗCΟΤΙΜΕΓΑΛΗCΤΙΝΗΠΑΝ<sup>80</sup>  
that GREAT IS THE BLOW  
<sup>b</sup> omits OF-her A OUT-CAME, prefixes  $\epsilon$  Z  
17 ΓΗΝΑΥΤΗC CΦΟΔΡΑΚΑΙΗΛΘΕ<sup>82000</sup>  
OF-her VEHEMENT AND CAME

*The Temple Section—The Scarlet Woman*

1 The following chapters (17-19<sup>s</sup>) are a detailed expansion of the announcement of Babylon's fall in both the first and second divisions of the Temple Section (14<sup>s</sup> 16<sup>19</sup>). We know the fact and the time; now we are told the reason and the circumstances which lead up to it.

3 The false woman is in contrast with faithful Jerusalem (12<sup>1</sup>). The true woman is arrayed with heavenly splendor, ready to take her place in the kingdom of God. The false is decked with earthly ornaments and is supported by the wild beast (13<sup>1</sup>), which is a composite of all the false religious powers of the world, organized and energized by Satan.

The secret consists in the fact that the unfaithful woman—apostate Israel—attains to world supremacy and blessing altogether apart from Jehovah or His Christ. By their own efforts the Jews have amassed untold wealth. When their capital is combined they will be able to dictate to any government on earth. Covetousness is idolatry. They worship wealth, and all the world has bowed down at the same shrine. The love of money leads to every other form of evil. It has been a fruitful source of earth's ills.

5 Babylon is the only city which has been the capital of a world empire in the past. Here Nebuchadnezzar had his capital, Medo-Persia made it theirs, and Alexander of Greece made it his after conquering the world. No other city has ruled the whole earth. The decree of Cæsar Augustus, that the whole inhabited earth should be registered (Lu.2<sup>1</sup>) was a vain pretense. It could not be enforced in Babylon itself, for the Romans could not conquer it.

The present ecclesia is nowhere called the "bride of Christ", so present apostasy is not presented under the figure of marital unfaithfulness.

7 Babylon is supported in her ascendancy by the united religions of the earth. No wonder John marvels that, while God's saints are being slaughtered, the unfaithful should attain to almost millennial bliss!

8 This is a note of time. After the wild beast is recalled from the abyss by the dragon (13<sup>1</sup>) it no longer supports the woman.

17 And one from among the seven messengers who have the seven bowls came, and he talks with me, saying: "*Hither!* I shall be showing you the sentence of the great prostitute who is sitting on many waters, with whom the kings of the earth commit prostitution, and those dwelling in the earth are made drunk with the wine of her prostitution." And he carries me away, in spirit, into a wilderness. And I perceived a woman sitting on a scarlet wild beast, replete with blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was clothed with purple and scarlet, and gilded with gold and precious stone[s] and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, brimming with the abominations and uncleannesses of the prostitution of her and the earth. And on her forehead is written a name:

SECRET

BABYLON THE GREAT

THE MOTHER OF THE PROSTITUTES

AND THE ABOMINATIONS  
OF THE EARTH

6 And I perceive the woman drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus.

And perceiving her, I marvel at the great marvel. And the messenger said to me: "Why do you marvel? I shall be declaring to you the secret of the woman and of the wild beast which is bearing her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns. The wild beast which you perceived was, and is not, and is about to be ascending out of the abyss, and to be going away into destruction. And those dwelling on the earth, whose names are not written on the scroll of life from

<sup>s omits</sup> **ΝΕΙΣΕΚΤΩΝΕΠΤΑΑΓΓΕΛΩΝ** 20  
ONE OUT OF-THE SEVEN MESSENGERS

**ΤΩΝΕΧΟΝΤΩΝΤΑΣΕΠΤΑΦΙΑ** 40  
OF-THE <sup>one</sup>HAVING THE SEVEN BOWLS

**ΛΑΣΚΑΙΕΛΑΛΗΣΕΝΜΕΤΕΜΟ** 60  
AND he-TALKS WITH ME

**ΥΛΕΓΩΝΔΕΥΡΟΔΕΙΞΩΣΟΙΤ** 80  
saying HITHER I'LL-BE-SHOWING to-YOU

**ΟΚΡΙΜΑΤΗΣΠΟΡΝΗΣΤΗΣΜΕ** 100  
THE JUDGMENT OF-THE PROSTITUTE THE GREAT

**ΓΑΛΗΣΤΗΣΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΗΣΕΠΙ** 20  
THE <sup>one</sup>sitting ON

**ΤΩΝΟΦ-THE ΤΩΝΟΦ-THE** <sup>ΕΠΟΙΗ</sup> 40  
**ΥΔΑΤΩΝΠΟΛΛΩΝΜΕΘΗΣΕΠΟ** 40  
2 waters MANY WITH WHOM PROSTI-

**ΣΑΝΠΟΡΝΙΑΝ ΔΟ ΠΡΟСТИΤΟΥΤΗ** 60  
**ΡΝΕΥΣΑΝΟΙΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΣΤΗΣ** 60  
THE KINGS OF-THE

**ΓΗΣΚΑΙΕΜΕΘΥΣΘΗΣΑΝΟΙ** 80  
LAND AND ARE-BEING-made-DRUNK THE <sup>ones</sup>

**ΑΤΟΙΚΟΥΝΤΕΣΤΗΝΓΗΝΕΚΤ** 200  
DOWN-HOMING THE LAND OUT OF-

**ΟΥΟΙΝΟΥΤΗΣΠΟΡΝΕΙΑΣΑΥ** 20  
<sup>s had K originally</sup> <sup>sa o.</sup> THE WINE OF-THE PROSTITUTION OF-her

**ΤΗΣΚΑΙΑΠΗΝΕΓΚΕΝΜΕΕΙΣ** 40  
3 AND he-FROM-CARRIES ME INTO

**ΕΡΗΜΟΝΕΝΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΑΙ** 60  
DESOLATE IN spirit AND I-

**ΙΔΟΝΓΥΝΑΙΚΑΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΗΝ** 80  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>Δ</sup> PERCEIVED WOMAN sitting

**ΕΠΙΘΗΡΙΟΝΚΟΚΚΙΝΟΝΓΕΜ** 300  
ON WILD-BEAST scarlet being-

**ΟΝΤΑΟΝΟΜΑΤΑΒΛΑΣΦΗΜΙΑ** 20  
<sup>bs a o.</sup> REPLETE NAMES OF-HARM-avement

**ΣΕΧΟΝΤΑΚΕΦΑΛΑΣΕΠΤΑΚΑ** 40  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>Δ</sup> <sup>ab o.</sup> <sup>b 7</sup> HAVING HEADS SEVEN AND

**ΙΚΕΡΑΤΑΔΕΚΑΚΑΙΗΓΥΝΗΝ** 60  
<sup>b 10</sup> <sup>b THE</sup> 4 horns TEN AND THE WOMAN WAS

**ΝΠΕΡΙΒΕΒΛΗΜΕΝΗΠΟΡΦΥΡ** 80  
<sup>o.</sup> HAVING-been-ABOUT-CAST PURPLE

**ΟΥΝΚΑΙΟΚΚΙΝΟΝΚΑΙΕΧ** 400  
AND scarlet AND HAVING-

**ΡΥΣΩΜΕΝΗΧΡΥΣΙΦΚΑΙΙΘ** 20  
<sup>s o.</sup> been-GOLDED to-GOLD AND STONE

**ΦΤΙΜΙΦΚΑΙΜΑΡΓΑΡΙΤΑΙΣ** 40  
VALUABLE AND PEARLS

**ΕΧΟΥΣΑΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝΧΡΥΣΟΥ** 60  
<sup>s inserts O</sup> HAVING DRINK-cup GOLDEN

**ΝΕΝΤΗΧΕΙΡΙΑΥΤΗΣΓΕΜΟΝ** 80  
<sup>s 1\* Δ</sup> IN THE HAND OF-her being-REPLETE

**ΒΔΕΛΥΓΜΑΤΩΝΚΑΙΤΑΑΚΑΘ** 500  
OF-ABOMINATIONS AND THE Uncleanesses

**ΑΡΤΑΤΗΣΠΟΡΝΕΙΑΣΑΥΤΗΣ** 20  
OF-THE PROSTITUTION OF-her

**ΚΑΙΤΗΣΓΗΣΚΑΙΕΠΙΤΟΜΕΤ** 40  
<sup>a omits AND OF-THE LAND</sup> 5 AND OF-THE LAND AND ON THE forehead

**ΦΟΝΑΥΤΗΣΟΝΟΜΑΓΕΓΡΑΜ** 80  
OF-her NAME HAVING-been-

**ΜΕΝΟΝΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝΒΑΒΥΛΩ** 80  
WRITTEN CLOSE-KEEP BABYLON

**ΝΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΝΗΜΗΤΗΡΤΩΝΠΟΡ** 600  
THE GREAT THE MOTHER OF-THE PROSTI-

**ΝΩΝΚΑΙΤΩΝΒΔΕΛΥΓΜΑΤΩΝ** 20  
TUTES AND OF-THE ABOMINATIONS

**ΤΗΣΓΗΣΚΑΙΕΙΔΑΤΗΝΓΥΝΑ** 40  
<sup>ab o.</sup> <sup>b ON for Δ</sup> 6 OF-THE LAND AND I-PERCEIVE THE WOMAN

**ΙΚΑΜΕΘΥΟΥΣΑΝΕΚΤΟΥΑΙΜ** 60  
<sup>sb omit OUT</sup> <sup>s 1\* Δ o. to-THE</sup> being-DRUNK OUT OF-THE BLOOD

**ΑΤΟCΤΩΝΑΓΙΩΝΚΑΙΕΚΤΟΥ** 80  
<sup>s 1\* | o.</sup> <sup>b omits AND</sup> OF-THE HOLY-ones AND OUT OF-THE

**ΑΙΜΑΤΟCΤΩΝΜΑΡΤΥΡΩΝΗ** 700  
<sup>a adds I</sup> BLOOD OF-THE witnesses OF-

**CΟΥΚΑΙΕΘΑΥΜΑΣΑΕΙΔΟΝΑ** 20  
<sup>ab o.</sup> <sup>s MARVEL</sup> JESUS AND I-MARVEL PERCEIVING her

**ΥΤΗΝΘΑΥΜΑΜΕΓΑΚΑΙΕΙΠΕ** 40  
7 MARVEL GREAT AND said

**ΝΜΟΙΟΑΓΓΕΛΟCΔΙΑΤΙΕΘΑ** 60  
to-ME THE MESSENGER THRU ANY YOU-MAR-

**ΥΜΑΣΕΓΦΕΡΩCΟΙΤΟΜΥC** 80  
<sup>s to-YOU 'LL-BE-declaring</sup> VEL I 'LL-BE-declaring to-YOU THE

**ΤΗΡΙΟΝΤΗΣΓΥΝΑΙΚΟCΚΑΙ** 800  
CLOSE-KEEP OF-THE WOMAN AND

**ΤΟΥΘΗΡΙΟΥΤΟΥΒΑΣΤΑΖΟΝ** 20  
OF-THE WILD-BEAST THE <sup>one</sup>-BEARING

**ΤΟCΑΥΤΗΝΤΟΥΕΧΟΝΤΟCΤΑ** 40  
her THE <sup>one</sup>-HAVING THE

**CΕΠΤΑΚΕΦΑΛΑΣΚΑΙΤΑΔΕΚ** 60  
<sup>b 7</sup> <sup>b 10</sup> SEVEN HEADS AND THE TEN

**ΑΚΕΡΑΤΑΤΟΥΘΗΡΙΟΝΟΙΔΕ** 80  
<sup>b omits THE</sup> <sup>ab o.</sup> 8 horns THE WILD-BEAST WHICH YOU-PER-

**CΗΝΚΑΙΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΚΑΙΜΕΛ** 900  
<sup>a o.</sup> CEIVED WAS AND NOT IS AND IS-ABOUT

**ΛΕΙΑΝΑΒΑΙΝΕΚΤΗΣΑΒ** 20  
<sup>s o.</sup> TO-BE-UP-STEPPING OUT OF-THE abyss

**ΥCCOYKAIEICAPΦΛΕΙΑΝΥ** 40  
<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>a it-</sup> AND INTO destruction TO-

**ΠΑΓΕΙΝΚΑΙΘΑΥΜΑΣΟΝΤΑΙ** 60  
<sup>o.</sup> <sup>a inserts ΘHC passive</sup> BE-UNDER-LEADING AND WILL-BE-MARVELING

**ΟΙΚΑΤΟΙΚΟΥΝΤΕCΕΠΙΤΗΣ** 30  
<sup>b omits ON b THE N</sup> THE <sup>one</sup>s-DOWN-HOMING ON OF-THE

**ΓΗΣΩΝΟΥΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙΤΑΟΝ** 33000  
<sup>b Na adds KE had-been-w.</sup> <sup>ab O</sup> LAND OF-WHOM NOT HAS-been-WRITTEN THE NAMES



*The Temple Section—The Wild Beast*

<sup>8</sup> When the wild beast emerges from the sea one of its heads was as though it had been slain (13<sup>a</sup>). This, it would seem, is the eighth head, which is also one of the seven. These kings must be taken literally, for they explain to us what the heads represent.

<sup>12</sup> In Daniel's vision (7) the western wild beast had ten horns, hence the ten horns probably stand for ten western military powers in Christendom. In a federation of many governments it is easily seen how they could temporarily delegate their powers to the head of the world league. When the call goes forth for an international force to destroy the rebellious Jews in Jerusalem the federation of the West as well as the kings of the East will mobilize at Armageddon. There they will be slain by the Rider on the White Horse (19<sup>18-21</sup>). This is their end. But before this they are used in the destruction of Babylon.

<sup>15</sup> The Jews in Babylon will be supported principally by the toil of the great masses in the western nations. The enormous interest on the national debts will make the people comparative slaves of those to whom the interest is paid. When it becomes known that the greater part of this money is used by the Jews in Babylon for their luxurious magnificence, it will arouse the hatred of the peoples and the governments who are under a perpetual tribute, as there is no possibility of paying off the principal. This hatred will lead to the unanimous opinion that Babylon must be destroyed. The wild beast upon which Babylon rests, after being obsessed by the dragon, becomes her implacable enemy. This is God's means of destroying the apostates in Israel.

<sup>17</sup> By a bold figure of speech God is said to have an "opinion". The ten horns pride themselves in forming their own opinion and in carrying it out, when, as a matter of fact, they are obliged, by the purpose of God, to think and act as they do. Man is moved by ulterior motives. God provides these and men, conscious only of their own selfish aims, accomplish His end. God wants Babylon destroyed: they gladly do it for their own sakes, not for Him.

the disruption of the world, will be marveling, observing the wild beast, seeing that it was, and is not, and will be present.

<sup>9</sup> Here is the mind which has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains where the woman is sitting on them, and they are seven kings. Five fall, one is, the other came not as yet: and whenever he may be coming, he must remain briefly. And the wild beast which was, and is not, *it* is the eighth, also, and is from among the seven, and is departing into destruction.

<sup>12</sup> And the ten horns which you perceived are ten kings—those who obtained no kingdom as yet, but are obtaining authority as kings at one hour with the wild beast. These have one opinion, and they are giving their power and authority to the wild beast. These will be battling with the Lambkin, and the Lambkin will be conquering them, seeing that He is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those with Him are called and chosen and faithful."

<sup>15</sup> And he is saying to me, "These waters which you perceived, where the prostitute is sitting, are peoples and throngs and nations and languages. And the ten horns which you perceived, and the wild beast, these will be hating the prostitute, and they will be making her desolate and naked, and they will be eating her flesh, and they will be burning her up with fire, for God imparts to their hearts to form His opinion, and to form one opinion, and to give their kingdom to the wild beast, until God's words will be accomplished.

<sup>ab</sup> NAME O. O. <sup>b</sup> OF-T. + Y <sup>Y</sup>  
**ΟΜΑΤΑΕΠΙΤΟΒΙΒΛΙΟΝΤΗΣ** 20  
 ON THE SCROLLet OF-THE

**ΦΑΙΔΟΔΑCΙΝΟΥΤΟΙΜΕΤΑΤΟ** 20  
 14 are-GIVING these WITH THE

**ΖΩΗΣΑΠΟΚΑΤΑΒΟΛΗΣΚΟCΜ** 40  
 LIFE FROM DOWN-CASTING OF-SYSTEM

**ΥΑΡΝΙΟΥΠΟΛΕΜΗΣΟΥCΙΝΚ** 40  
 LAMBkin WILL-BE-BATTLING AND

**ΟΥΒΛΕΠΟΝΤΩΝΤΩΘΗΡΙΟΝΟ** 60  
 looking THE WILD-BEAST that

**ΑΙΤΟΑΡΝΙΟΝΝΙΚΗΣΕΙΑΥΤ** 60  
 THE LAMBkin WILL-BE-CONQUERING them

**ΤΙΝΗΚΑΙΟΥΚΕCΤΙΝΚΑΙΠ** 80  
 it-WAS AND NOT IS AND WILL-

**ΟΥCΟΤΙΚΥΡΙΟCΚΥΡΙΩΝΕC** 80  
 that Master OF-masters He-is

<sup>s2</sup> IS- <sup>I N</sup> but <sup>sl</sup> had <sup>E</sup> for <sup>Ai</sup> <sup>b</sup> omits here  
**ΡΕCΤΑΙΦΔΕΟΝΟΥCΟΕΧΩΝC** 100  
 9 BE-BESIDE here THE MIND THE one-HAVING

**ΤΙΝΚΑΙΒΑCΙΑΕΥCΒΑCΙΑΕ** 600  
 AND KING OF-KINGS

**ΟΦΙΑΝΑΙΕΠΤΑΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΕ** 20  
 WISDOM THE SEVEN HEADS SEVEN

**ΩΝΚΑΙΟΙΜΕΤΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΝΤΟ** 20  
 AND THE-ones WITH Him CALLED

**ΤΑΟΡΗΕΙCΙΝΟΠΟΥΗΓΥΝΗΚ** 40  
 mountains ARE THE?-where THE WOMAN IS-

**ΙΚΑΙΕΚΑΕΚΤΟΙΚΑΙΠΙCΤΟ** 40  
 AND chosen AND BELIEVING

**ΑΘΗΤΑΙΕΠΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΒΑCΙ** 60  
 10 sitting ON them AND KINGS

**ΙΚΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΜΟΙΤΑΥΤΑΤΑΥ** 60  
 15 AND he-is-saying to-me these THE wa-

**ΛΕΙCΕΠΤΑΕΙCΙΝΟΠΕΝΤΕ** 80  
 SEVEN ARE THE FIVE

**ΔΑΤΑΔΕΙΔΕCΟΥΗΠΟΡΗΝΚΑ** 80  
 ters WHICH YOU-PERCEIVED where THE PROSTITUTE

**ΕΠΕCΑΝΟΕΙCΕCΤΙΝΟΑΛΛΟ** 200  
 FALL THE ONE IS THE other

**ΘΗΤΑΙΔΟΙΚΑΙΟΧΛΟΕΙC** 700  
 is-sitting PEOPLES AND THROGS ARE

**CΟΥΠΩΛΘΕΝΚΑΙΟΤΑΝΕΛΘ** 20  
 NOT-as-yet CAME AND when-EVER he-MAY-BE-16

**ΙΝΚΑΙΕΘΝΗΚΑΙΓΛΩCCAIK** 20  
 AND NATIONS AND TONGUES AND

**ΗΟΛΙΓΟΝΑΥΤΟΝΔΕΙΜΕΙΝΑ** 40  
 COMING FEW him it-is-BINDING to-REMAIN

**ΑΙΤΑΔΕΚΑΚΕΡΑΤΑΔΕΙΔΕC** 40  
 THE TEN horns WHICH YOU-PERCEIV-

**ΙΚΑΙΤΩΘΗΡΙΟΝΟΗΝΚΑΙΟΥ** 60  
 11 AND THE WILD-BEAST WHICH WAS AND NOT

**ΚΑΙΤΩΘΗΡΙΟΝΟΥΤΟΙΜΙCΗ** 60  
 ED AND THE WILD-BEAST these WILL-BE-

**ΚΕCΤΙΝΚΑΙΑΥΤΟCΟΓΔΟΟC** 80  
 IS AND he EIGHTH

**CΟΥCΙΝΤΗΝΠΟΡΗΝΗΚΑΙΗΡ** 80  
 HATING THE PROSTITUTE AND HAVING-

**ΕCΤΙΝΚΑΙΕΚΤΩΝΕΠΤΑΕCΤ** 300  
 IS AND OUT OF-THE SEVEN it-IS

**ΗΜΩΜΕΝΗΝΠΟΙΗCΟΥCΙΝΑΥ** 800  
 been-DESOLATED THEY-WILL-BE-making her

**ΙΝΚΑΙΕΙCΑΠΛΑΕΙΑΝΥΠΑΓ** 20  
 AND INTO destruction it-IS-UNDER-

**ΤΗΝΚΑΙΓΥΜΝΗΝΚΑΙΤΑCΑ** 20  
 AND NAKED AND THE FLESH

**ΕΙΚΑΙΤΑΔΕΚΑΚΕΡΑΤΑΔΕΙ** 40  
 12 LEADING AND THE TEN horns WHICH YOU-

**ΡΚΑCΑΥΤΗCΦΑΓΟΝΤΑΙΚΑΙ** 40  
 OF-her THEY-WILL-BE-EATING AND

**ΔΕCΔΕΚΑΒΑCΙΑΕΙCΕΙCΙΝ** 60  
 PERCEIVED TEN KINGS ARE

**ΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΤΑΚΑΥCΟΥCΙΝΕΙΝ** 60  
 her THEY-WILL-BE-DOWN-BURNING IN

**ΟΙΤΙΝΕCΒΑCΙΑΕΙΑΝΟΥΠΩ** 80  
 WHO-ANY KINGdom NOT-as-yet

**ΠΥΡΙΟΓΑΡΘΕΟCΕΔΩΚΕΝΕΙ** 80  
 17 FIRE THE for God GIVES INTO

**ΕΛΑΒΟΝΑΛΛΑΞΟΥCΙΑΝΩC** 460  
 GOT but authority AS

**CΤΑCΚΑΡΔΙΑCΑΥΤΩΝΠΟΙΗ** 900  
 THE HEARTS OF-them TO-DO

**ΒΑCΙΑΕΙCΜΙΑΝΦΡΑΝΑΜΒ** 20  
 KINGS ONE HOUR THEY-ARE-

**CΑΙΤΗΝΓΝΩΜΗΝΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙ** 20  
 THE opinion OF-Him AND

**ΑΝΟΥCΙΝΜΕΤΑΤΟΥΘΗΡΙΟΥ** 40  
 GETTING-UP WITH THE WILD-BEAST

**ΠΟΙΗCΑΙΜΙΑΝΓΝΩΜΗΝΚΑΙ** 40  
 TO-make ONE opinion AND

**ΟΥΤΟΙΜΙΑΝΓΝΩΜΗΝΕΧΟΥC** 60  
 13 these ONE opinion ARE-HAVING

**ΔΟΥΝΑΙΤΗΝΒΑCΙΑΕΙΑΝΑΥ** 60  
 TO-GIVE THE KINGdom OF-them

**ΙΝΚΑΙΤΗΝΔΥΝΑΜΙΝΚΑΙΤΗ** 80  
 AND THE ABILITY AND THE

**ΤΩΝΤΩΘΗΡΙΩΦΑΧΡΙΤΕΛΕCΘ** 80  
 TO-THE WILD-BEAST UNTIL WILL-BE-BEING-

**ΝΕCΟΥCΙΑΝΑΥΤΩΝΤΩΘΗΡΙ** 600  
 authority OF-them TO-THE WILD-BEAST

**ΗCΟΝΤΑΙΟΙΛΟΓΟΙΤΟΥΘΕΟ** 34000  
 FINISHED THE sayings OF-THE God

*The Temple Section—Babylon's Fall*

<sup>18</sup> The basic law which underlies all figures of speech pleads with us to make this city a literal fact. No one presumes to make the woman literal. She *must* be figurative. The *city*, however, *explains* to us what the woman represents, and must be taken as a literal city. If not, there is no end to the "explanations" which may be offered, each of which may, in turn, be further explained.

<sup>18</sup> The city is Babylon, on the Euphrates, which will be rebuilt in due time. But, instead of being a gentile city, as in time past, it will become a Jewish city, composed of the apostates of Judaism. When the Jews return to Palestine, many will find that place unsuited to their genius for trade and commerce, or for the beautiful city which they plan for themselves, so they move over to the plains of Shinar and build Babylon, making it the commercial and financial center of the world. At this time the vision of the Ephah (Zech. 5<sup>5-11</sup>) will have its fulfillment. The ephah was a measure used in commerce. This is a symbol of the Jews throughout the earth. They are merchants. A woman was cast into the ephah and swiftly borne to the land of Shinar, as Babylonia was called. There she will be established and take her toll of the traffic of the West with the East.

<sup>2</sup> Babylon has never fallen as is predicted in the prophets (Isa. 13, 47, Jer. 50-51). Its final overthrow will be *sudden* (Isa. 47<sup>11</sup>) and it will become a desolation without any inhabitants (Jer. 51<sup>29</sup>). No Arabian will pitch his tent there. Yet hitherto it has gone into gradual decay until, of recent years, it is being restored. Peter lived there (1 Pt. 5<sup>13</sup>). To this day there has always been a considerable town in the center of its site. Moreover, its destruction is to be in the day of Jehovah (Isa. 13<sup>6</sup>), when there are signs in the heavens (Isa. 13<sup>10</sup> Un. 6<sup>12</sup>), and when the sons of Israel and Judah come and seek the Lord their God (Jer. 50<sup>4</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> Some of God's true saints will be in the city before her destruction. These are warned to come out of her.

<sup>6</sup> These sentiments are quite foreign to the present display of God's grace, for this is *not* a day of vengeance.

<sup>18</sup> And the woman whom you perceived is the great city which has a kingdom over the kings of the earth."

<sup>18</sup> After these things I perceived another messenger descending out of heaven, having great authority. And the earth is illuminated by his glory. And he cries with a strong voice, saying, "*It falls! It falls! Babylon the great—and became the dwelling place of demons and a jail of every unclean spirit and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird, seeing that all nations have fallen as a result of the furious wine of her prostitution. And the kings of the earth commit prostitution with her and the merchants of the earth are rich as a result of her ability to indulge.*"

<sup>4</sup> And I hear another voice out of heaven, saying, "Come out of her, My people, lest you should be participating in her sins, and lest you should be getting her calamities, seeing that her sins are piled up to heaven, and God remembers her injuries.

<sup>6</sup> Be paying as she also pays, and double the doubles, in accord with her acts. In her cup in which she blends, blend double for her.

<sup>7</sup> As much as she glorifies herself and indulges, so much torment and mourning be giving her, seeing that she is saying in her heart, 'I am sitting a queen, and am no widow, and mourning I may never see.'

<sup>8</sup> Therefore in one day her calamities will be arriving—death and mourning and famine—and she

18 <sup>ab o.</sup> **ΥΚΑΙΗΓΥΝΗΗΝΙΔΕΣΕΣΤΙ** 20  
 AND THE WOMAN WHOM YOU-PERCEIVED IS  
<sup>s omits THE</sup>  
**ΝΗΠΟΛΙΣΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΗΕΧΟΥΣ** 40  
 THE city THE GREAT THE ONE-HAVING  
**ΔΒΑΣΙΑΛΕΙΑΝΕΠΙΤΩΝΒΑΣΙ** 60  
 KINGDOM ON OF-THE KINGS  
<sup>s + i</sup> <sup>ΕΠΙ ON added by b</sup> <sup>b o.</sup>  
**ΛΕΩΝΤΗΓΗΣΜΕΤΑΤΑΥΤΑΕ** 80  
 OF-THE LAND after these I-  
**ΙΔΟΝΑΛΛΟΝΑΓΓΕΛΟΝΚΑΤΑ** 100  
 PERCEIVED other MESSENGER DOWN-  
**ΒΑΙΝΟΝΤΑΕΚΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ** 20  
 STEPPING OUT OF-THE heaven  
**ΕΧΟΝΤΑΕΞΟΥΣΙΑΝΜΕΓΑΛΗ** 40  
 HAVING authority GREAT  
**ΝΚΑΙΗΓΗΕΦΩΤΙΣΘΗΕΚΤΗΣ** 60  
 AND THE LAND IS-LIGHTENED OUT OF-THE  
<sup>A adds ΕΚ OUT</sup>  
**ΔΟΞΗΝΣΑΥΤΟΥΚΑΙΕΚΡΑΖΕΝ** 80  
 2 esteem OF-him AND he-cries  
<sup>IN omitted by sb</sup>  
**ΕΝΙΣΧΥΡΑΦΩΝΗΛΕΓΟΝΕΠΕ** 200  
 IN STRONG SOUND saying FALLS  
<sup>sb omit FALLS</sup> <sup>b adds H THE</sup>  
**ΣΕΝΕΠΕΣΕΝΒΑΒΥΛΟΝΗΜΕΓ** 20  
 FALLS BABYLON THE GREAT  
**ΑΛΗΚΑΙΕΓΕΝΕΤΟΚΑΤΟΙΚΗ** 40  
 AND BECAME DOWN-HOME-place  
**ΤΗΡΙΟΝΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΩΝΚΑΙΦΥ** 60  
 OF-demons AND GUARD-  
<sup>A adds (after Unclean) AND</sup>  
**ΛΑΚΗΠΑΝΤΟΣΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣΑ** 80  
 house OF-EVERY spirit UN-  
<sup>HAVING-been-HATED</sup> <sup>KAI MEMICHMENOU</sup>  
**ΚΑΘΑΡΤΟΥΚΑΙΦΥΛΑΚΗΠΑΝ** 300  
 clean AND GUARD-house OF-EVERY  
<sup>A ΘΗΡΙΟΥ WILD-BEAST</sup>  
**ΤΟΣΟΡΝΕΟΥΚΑΘΑΡΤΟΥΚΑ** 20  
 BIRD Unclean AND  
<sup>A inserts Ε</sup> <sup>A omits OF-THE</sup>  
**ΙΜΕΜΙΧΜΕΝΟΥΟΤΙΕΚΤΟΥ** 40  
 3 HAVING-been-HATED that OUT OF-THE  
<sup>WINE</sup>  
**ΟΙΝΟΥΤΟΥΘΥΜΟΥΤΗΣΠΟΡΝ** 60  
 WINE OF-THE fury OF-THE PROSTITU-  
<sup>s o.</sup>  
**ΕΙΑΣΑΥΤΗΣΠΕΠΤΩΚΑΣΙΝ** 80  
 TION OF-her HAVE-FALLEN ALL  
**ΑΝΤΑΤΑΕΘΝΗΚΑΙΟΙΒΑΣΙΑ** 400  
 THE NATIONS AND THE KINGS  
**ΕΙΣΤΗΣΓΗΣΜΕΤΑΥΤΗΣΕΠΟ** 20  
 OF-THE LAND WITH her PROS-  
**ΠΝΕΥΣΑΝΚΑΙΟΙΕΜΠΟΡΙΤ** 40  
 TITUDE AND THE merchants OF-  
<sup>s repeats WITH her PROSTITUTE from 410 above then deletes</sup>  
**ΗΣΓΗΣΕΚΤΗΣΔΥΝΑΜΕΟΣΤΟ** 60  
 THE LAND OUT OF-THE ABILITY OF-THE  
<sup>then tries her PROSTITUTE, then brackets it all</sup>  
**ΥΣΤΡΗΝΟΥΣΑΥΤΗΣΕΠΑΟΥΤ** 80  
 indulgence OF-her are-RICH  
**ΗΣΑΝΚΑΙΗΚΟΥΣΑΔΑΛΗΝΦΩ** 600  
 4 AND I-HEAR other SOUND

**ΗΝΗΕΚΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΛΕΓΟΥ** 20  
 OUT OF-THE heaven saying  
<sup>b o. o. s ΔI for Ε</sup> <sup>ab OUT OF-her THE</sup>  
**ΚΑΝΕΞΕΛΘΑΤΕΟΛΑΟΣΜΟΥΕ** 40  
 OUT-COME THE PEOPLE OF-ME OUT  
<sup>PEOPLE OF-ME</sup> <sup>b Γ</sup>  
**ΣΑΥΤΗΣΙΝΑΜΗΣΥΝΚΟΙΝΩΝ** 60  
 OF-her THAT NO YE-SHOULD-BE-TOGETHER-  
<sup>ΑΤΑΙ</sup>  
**ΗCΗΤΕΤΑΙCΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΙCΑΥ** 80  
 communioning to-THE misses OF-her  
**ΤΗΣΚΑΙΕΚΤΩΝΠΛΗΓΩΝΑΥΤ** 800  
 AND OUT OF-THE BLOWS OF-her  
<sup>s ΔI for Ε</sup>  
**ΗΣΙΝΑΜΗΛΑΒΗΤΕΟΤΙΕΚΟΛ** 20  
 5 THAT NO YE-MAY-BE-GETTING THAT WERE-  
**ΑΗΘΗΣΑΝΑΥΤΗΣΑΙΑΜΑΡΤΙ** 40  
 JOINED OF-her THE misses  
**ΔΙΑΧΡΙΤΟΥΟΥΡΑΝΟΥΚΑΙΕ** 60  
 UNTIL THE heaven AND re-  
**ΜΝΗΜΟΝΕΥCΕΝΟΘΕΟCΤΑΔ** 80  
 members THE God THE in-  
**ΙΚΗΜΑΤΑΥΤΗΣΑΠΟΔΟΤΕΑ** 700  
 6 juries OF-her BE-FROM-GIVING to-  
<sup>b o.</sup>  
**ΥΤΗΩCΚΑΙΑΥΤΗΑΠΕΔΟΚΕΝ** 20  
 her AS AND she FROM-GIVES  
<sup>AND omitted by s</sup> <sup>ba omit THE</sup> <sup>b adds ΩC</sup>  
**ΚΑΙΔΙΠΛΩCΑΤΕΤΑΔΙΠΛΑΚ** 40  
 AND double THE doubles accor-  
<sup>ΚΑΙ ΔΑΥΤΗΚΑΙ AS AND to-her AND</sup>  
**ΑΤΑΤΑΕΡΓΑΥΤΗΣΕΝΤΟΠΟ** 60  
 ding-to THE ACTS OF-her IN THE DRINK-  
<sup>A omits OF-her</sup>  
**ΤΗΡΙΦΑΥΤΗΣΩΕΚΕΡΑCΕΝΚ** 80  
 cup OF-her WHICH she-blends blend-  
<sup>s ΔI</sup> <sup>b adds N accusatives</sup>  
**ΕΡΑCΑΤΕΑΥΤΗΔΙΠΛΟΥΝΟC** 800  
 7 YE to-her double as-much-  
<sup>s ΔI adds Ε= herself</sup>  
**ΑΕΔΟΞΑCΕΝΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΙΕCΤ** 20  
 as esteemizes her AND indulges  
**ΡΗΝΙΑCΕΝΤΟCΟΥΤΟΝΔΟΤΕ** 40  
 so-much BE-GIVING  
**ΑΥΤΗΒΑCΑΝΙCΜΟΝΚΑΙΠΕΝ** 60  
 to-her ORDEALING AND MOURN-  
**ΘΟCΟΤΙΕΝΤΗΚΑΡΔΙΑΑΥΤΗ** 80  
 ing that IN THE HEART OF-her  
<sup>b for ΗΜΑΙ has I ΔI for ΔI</sup>  
**CΛΕΓΕΙΟΤΙΚΑΘΗΜΑΙΒΑΙ** 900  
 she-is-saying that I-AM-sitting KINGESS  
**ΑΙCΣΑΚΑΙΧΗΡΑΟΥΚΕΙΜΙΚ** 20  
 AND WIDOW NOT I-AM AND-  
<sup>ab o.</sup>  
**ΔΙΠΕΝΘΟCΟΥΜΗΗΔΩΔΙΑΤ** 40  
 8 MOURNING NOT NO I-MAY-BE-PERCEIVING  
**ΟΥΤΟΕΝΜΙΑΗΜΕΡΑΗΖΟΥCΙ** 60  
 THRU this IN ONE DAY WILL-BE-ARRIVING  
<sup>b OF-DEATH</sup>  
**ΝΑΙΠΑΝΓΑΙΑΥΤΗΣΘΑΝΑΤΟ** 80  
 THE BLOWS OF-her DEATH  
<sup>Y b omits AND</sup> <sup>b OF-FAMINE Y</sup>  
**CΚΑΙΠΕΝΘΟCΚΑΙΛΙΜΟCΚΑ** 35000  
 AND MOURNING AND FAMINE AND

*Temple Section—Burning of Babylon*

<sup>11</sup> Because of their enormous wealth the Jews in Babylon will import every luxury which their heart desires, so that it becomes the best market for the most valuable commodities of all kinds. This will employ ships and merchants who will make large profits. They will mourn and lament, not out of sympathy with the suffering city, but because their means of gain is gone.

Babylon is not on the sea coast, but the Euphrates can easily be made navigable for large ships as far up as the site of the ancient city. It is notable that most of the great ports of the world have been inland on a river or bay. London, Antwerp, Hamburg, and New York, are all some distance from the open sea. The greatest maritime centers are on sheltered inland waterways to an open roadstead on the coast. Engineers are already at work on vast irrigation enterprises, to control the waters of the rivers. When there is a market, the Euphrates can easily be dredged to Babylon.

<sup>12</sup> This is a list of the luxuries and necessities of a large city. Any attempt to "spiritualize" these items cannot fail to impress us with the futility of any but a literal interpretation of this marvelous metropolis of the end time.

<sup>12</sup> Citron wood (*callitris quadrivalvis*) is found in the Atlas mountains of North Africa, and belongs to the cypress family. It is like *lignum vitae*, and is still used in Algeria for inlaying. It is dark brown, heavy, close grained and fragrant. It was used, as its Greek name implies, to burn incense.

<sup>13</sup> Ginger, or amomum, is a genus of aromatic herbs from which the "grains of paradise" of commerce are obtained.

<sup>14</sup> Fruition, literally the "juice hour", is an expressive term denoting the time when fruit is fully ripe. Figs are insipid and the white juice which exudes from them is poisonous but a few hours before it becomes sweet as honey. There is typical teaching in this. Israel is the true fig tree. Babylon seeks to take her place and establish the kingdom and thus realize the blessings promised by the prophets, which is suggested by the delicate sweetness of the fig's syrup. Instead they eat the bitter, unpalatable poison, but a little while before the true kingdom is established.

shall be burned up with fire, seeing that strong is the Lord God Who is judging her.

<sup>9</sup> And the kings of the earth who commit prostitution and indulge with her will be lamenting and grieving over her whenever they may be observing the smoke of her conflagration, standing afar off because of the fear of her torment, saying, "Woe! Woe! that great city! Babylon, the strong city! seeing that in one hour your judgment came."

<sup>11</sup> And the merchants of the earth are lamenting and mourning over her, seeing that no one is buying their cargo any more—a cargo of gold, and silver, and precious stone[s], and pearls, and cambric, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and every kind of citron wood, and every ivory utensil, and every utensil of the most valuable wood, and of copper, and of iron, and

<sup>13</sup> marble, and cinnamon, and ginger, and incense, and attar, and frankincense, and wine, and olive oil, and flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and coaches, and bodies, and human souls. "And the fruition for which your soul yearned passed away from you, and all that is sumptuous and splendid perished from you, and they will be finding them nevermore." The merchants of

<sup>15</sup> these things who are rich through her will be standing afar off because of the fear of her torment, lamenting and mourning, saying, "Woe! woe! the great city which was clothed in cambric and purple

ΙΕΝΠΥΡΙΚΑΤΑΚΑΥΘΗΣΕΤΑ 20  
IN FIRE she-WILL-BE-BEING-DOWN-BURNED  
1<sup>st</sup> THE God THE Master a omits Master  
ΙΟΥΤΙΣΧΥΡΟΣΚΥΡΙΟΣΘ 39  
that STRONG Master THE God

9 ΕΟΣΟΚΡΙΝΑΣΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΙ 60  
THE One-Judging her AND WILL-BE-  
b active Y C I N  
ΑΥΣΟΝΤΑΙΚΑΙΚΟΦΟΝΤΑΙΕ 60  
LAMENTING AND WILL-BE-STRIKING-selves ON  
A to-her o.  
ΠΑΥΤΗΝΟΙΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΣΤΗΣΓ 100  
her THE KINGS OF-THE LAND

ΗΣΟΙΜΕΤΑΥΤΗΣΠΟΡΝΕΥΣΑ 20  
THE WITH her PROSTITUTING  
1<sup>st</sup> omits and ind. s4+ΚΑΙΣΤΕΝΑΖΩCIN after ind.  
ΝΤΕΣΚΑΙΣΤΡΗΝΙΑCΑΝΤΕC 40  
AND indulging

s -PERCEIVING ΙΔΩCIN b o.  
ΟΤΑΝΒΛΕΨCΙΝΤΟΝΚΑΠΝΟ 60  
when-EVER THEY-MAY-BE-LOOKING THE smoke  
1<sup>st</sup> T o.  
ΝΤΗΣΠΥΡΟCΕΦCΑΥΤΗΣΑΠΟ 80  
10 OF-THE FIRING OF-her FROM

ΜΑΚΡΟΒΕΝΕCΤΗΚΟΤΕCΔΙΑ 200  
FAR-WHICH-PLACE HAVING-STOOD THRU

ΤΟΝΦΟΒΟΝΤΟΥΒΑCΑΝΙCΜΟ 20  
THE FEAR OF-THE ORDEALING

ΥΑΥΤΗΣΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΟΥΑΙΟΥ 40  
OF-her saying WOE WOE

ΑΙΝΠΟΛΙCΗΜΕΓΑΛΑΒΑΒΥΛ 60  
THE city THE GREAT BABYLON

ΦΝΗΠΟΛΙCΗCΧΥΡΑΟΤΙΜΙ 80  
THE city THE STRONG that to-ONE  
A+N accus. N CAME omitted by A  
ΑΦΡΑΝΑΒΕΝΗΚΡΙCΙCCOΥΚ 300  
11 HOUR CAME THE Judging OF-YOU AND

ΑΙΟΙΕΜΠΟΡΟΙΤΗΣΓΗCΚΑΔ 20  
THE merchants OF-THE LAND ARE-LA-  
bYC for I -WILL-BE- b+HC 'L-BE-M. A NIN  
ΚΑΙΠΟΡCΑΙΠΕΝΘΟΥCΙΝΕΠ 40  
MENTING AND ARE-MOURNING ON  
ΑΥΤΗ her, but b ΑΥΤΟΥC them  
ΑΥΤΗΝΟΤΙΤΟΝΓΟΜΟΝΑΥΤΩ 60  
her that THE REPLETE OF-them

ΝΟΥΔΕΙCΑΓΟΡΑΖΕΙΟΥΚΕΤ 80  
NOT-YET-ONE IS-BUYING NOT-STILL

ΙΓΟΜΟΝΧΡΥCΟΥΚΑΙΑΡΓΥΡ 400  
12 REPLETE OF-GOLD AND OF-SILVER

ΟΥΚΑΙΛΙΘΟΥΤΙΜΙΟΥΚΑΙ 20  
AND OF-STONE VALUABLE AND OF-  
AIC but b OY S OF-COTTONS C I N  
ΑΡΓΑΡΙΤΩΝΚΑΙΒΥCCΙΝΟΥ 40  
PEARLS AND OF-COTTON

A omits and OF-PURPLE b OY b H  
ΚΑΙΠΟΡΦΥΡΑCΚΑΙCΙΡΙΚΟ 40  
AND OF-PURPLE AND OF-SILK  
A INSTRUMENT CKE  
ΥΚΑΙΚΟΚΚΙΝΟΥΚΑΙΠΑΝΖΥ 80  
AND OF-scarlet AND EVERY WOOD  
YOC<sup>1</sup>  
ΛΟΝΒΥΙΟΝΚΑΙΠΑΝCΚΕΥΟ 600  
CITRON AND EVERY INSTRUMENT

CΕΛΕΦΑΝΤΙΝΟΝΚΑΙΠΑΝCΚ 20  
ELEPHANTINE AND EVERY INSTRU-

A ΛΙΘΟΥ OF-STONE  
ΕΥΟCΕΚΖΥΛΟΥΤΙΜΙΩΤΑΤΟ 40  
MENT OUT OF-WOOD most-VALUABLE

ΥΚΑΙΧΑΛΚΟΥΚΑΙCΙΔΗΡΟΥ 60  
AND OF-COPPER AND OF-IRON

AND OF-MARBLE omitted by s  
ΚΑΙΜΑΡΜΑΡΟΥΚΑΙΚΙΝΝΑΜ 80  
13 AND OF-MARBLE AND CINNAMON

b Y AND AMOMUM omitted by s2 and b  
ΦΜΟΝΚΑΙΑΜΦΟΜΟΝΚΑΙΒΥΜΙ 600  
AND AMOMUM AND incenses

b OC for A  
ΑΜΑΤΑΚΑΙΜΥΡΟΝΚΑΙΛΙΒΑ 20  
AND ATTAR AND frankincense

b omits AND WINE  
ΝΟΝΚΑΙΟΙΝΟΝΚΑΙΕΛΑΙΟΝ 40  
(Heb. WHITE) AND WINE AND OLIVE-oil

ΚΑΙCΕΜΙΔΑΛΙΝΚΑΙCΙΤΟΝ 60  
AND FLOUR AND GRAIN

b AND sheep AND ACQUISITIONS  
ΚΑΙΚΤΗΝΗΚΑΙΠΡΟΒΑΤΑΚΑ 80  
AND ACQUISITIONS AND sheep AND

s2 O for Φ and then erases  
ΙΙΠΠΩΝΚΑΙΡΕΔΩΝΚΑΙCOC 700  
OF-HORSES AND OF-COACHES AND OF-BODIES

ΑΤΩΝΚΑΙΨΥΧΑCΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ 20  
AND souls OF-humans

b omits OF-YOU  
ΚΑΙΝΟΠΦΡΑCΟΥΤΗΣΕΠΙΘΥ 40  
14 AND THE JUICE-HOUR OF-YOU OF-THE ON-FEELING

b adds COY OF-YOU  
ΜΙΑCΤΗΣΨΥΧCΑΠΗΛΘΕΝΑ 60  
OF-THE soul FROM-CAME FROM

s1<sup>st</sup> P  
ΠΟCΟΥΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΙΠΑΡ 80  
YOU AND ALL THE SLEEK

s omits THE Ab was-d. S o.  
ΑΚΑΙΤΑΛΑΜΠΡΑΑΠΦΛΟΝΤΟ 800  
AND THE SHININGS were-destroyed

b they NOT NO  
ΑΠΟCΟΥΚΑΙΟΥΚΕΤΙΟΥΜΗΔ 20  
FROM YOU AND NOT-STILL NOT NO they

b omits OYCIN  
ΥΤΑΕΥΡΗCΟΥCΙΝΟΙΕΜΠΟΡ 40  
15 WILL-BE-FINDING THE merchants

ΟΙΤΟΥΤΩΝΟΙΠΛΟΥΤΗCΑΝΤ 60  
OF-these THE ones-being-RICH

ΕCΑΠΑΥΤΗCΑΠΟΜΑΚΡΟΒΕΝ 80  
FROM her FROM FAR-WHICH-PLACE

CΤΗCΟΝΤΑΙΔΙΑΤΟΝΦΟΒΟΝ 900  
WILL-BE-STANDING THRU THE FEAR

b adds and ΚΑΙ  
ΤΟΥΒΑCΑΝΙCΜΟΥΑΥΤΗCΚΑ 20  
OF-THE ORDEALING OF-her LA-

ΑΙΟΝΤΕCΚΑΙΠΕΝΘΟΥΝΤΕC 40  
MENTING AND MOURNING

b THEY-ARE-S. Y C I N b omits WOE  
ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΟΥΑΙΟΥΑΙΝΠΟΛ 60  
16 saying WOE WOE THE city

A omits THE s1<sup>st</sup> omits s. T. O. E. -b. A. C.  
ΙCΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΗΠΕΡΙΒΕΛΗΜ 90  
THE GREAT THE one-HAVING-been-ABOUT-

b o. o. A scarlet AND PURPLE AND  
ΕΝΗΒΥCCΙΟΝΚΑΙΠΟΡΦΥΡ 36000  
CAST COTTON AND PURPLE

*Temple Section—Babylon's Destruction*

<sup>16</sup> "Gilded" seems to be a figure for all mere outward show, for it is with gold, and precious stones and pearls.

<sup>21</sup> In the East the millstone is used to grind the meal for the daily bread.

<sup>22</sup> The ancient harp was in the form of a lyre. It was used to accompany solo singing. "Entertainers" denoted those devoted to the arts of the muses, history, poetry, tragedy, astronomy, dancing and song. A flageolet is a flute blown from the end, as anciently.

<sup>23</sup> Enchantment comes from the word *drug*, but is used in this sense in the LXX as the equivalent of *k'sh'ph*, usually rendered *sorceries* or *witchcraft* (Ex.7<sup>11-17</sup> Deut.18<sup>10</sup> 2 Ki.9<sup>22</sup> Isa.47<sup>9</sup> Jer.27<sup>9</sup> Dan.2<sup>2</sup> Mic.5<sup>12</sup> Nahum 3<sup>4</sup>).

<sup>23</sup> The rapid rise of the power and influence of wealth has made it possible for riches to rule. Not only locally does the man of means control the government, but the policies of nations are determined by their financial obligations. In this way will the merchants of Babylon become the great men of the earth. Holding its weal in their hands, being the creditors of many nations, they will be able to dictate to them in any matters which affect their interests. By means of their capital they will conquer all nations. Kings will cringe before them, for they alone will be able to buy their bonds. Nations will slave for them, for they must pay the interest. The world will be theirs in spite of Jehovah's frown. He purposes to bless His people by making them a blessing to the nations. They obtain the desire of their souls by becoming a curse. They are the head of the new despotism—the autocracy of capital. Money rules the world far more really than emperors or kings or the public. The great confederacy which seems certain to arise out of the present world crisis, will have all political power, but will preside over a bankrupt world. Above them will be this woman—faithless, apostate Israel—and she will have dominion over the kings of the earth. No wonder they conspire to slay her rather than pay her the enormous tribute which her bonds demand!

<sup>24</sup> Just as the Jews of our Lord's generation were held guilty of crimes committed long before (Mt.23<sup>35</sup>), so Babylon is charged with all previous bloodshed.

and scarlet, and gilded with gold and precious stone[s] and pearl, seeing that in one hour so much riches were desolated."

And every navigator, and every one who is sailing to the place, and mariners and as many as are working on the sea, stand afar off, and, observing the smoke of her conflagration, they cried, saying, "Is there any like the great city?"  
<sup>19</sup> And they cast soil on their heads, and cried, lamenting and mourning, saying, "Woe! woe! the great city, by which all who have ships on the sea are rich, as a result of its preciousness, seeing that, in one hour, it was desolated."

<sup>20</sup> Make merry over her, O heaven, and ye saints and apostles and prophets, seeing that God passes your sentence upon her.

<sup>21</sup> And one strong messenger lifts a stone, as large as a millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying that "Thus Babylon, the great city, will be hurled down, and she may be found in her nevermore. And the sound of the lyre singers and entertainers, and flutists and trumpeters shall be heard in you nevermore; and every artisan of every trade may be found in you nevermore; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard in you nevermore; and the light of a lamp may be appearing in you nevermore; and the voice of the bridegroom and bride shall be heard in you nevermore; seeing that your merchants were the magnates of the earth, seeing that by your enchantment all nations were deceived."

<sup>24</sup> And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints and of all

COTTON  
 ΟΥΝΚΑΙΚΟΚΚΙΝΟΝΚΑΙΕΧ 20  
 AND scarlet AND HAVING-  
 Ab H o. omit IN s o.

ΡΥΣΟΜΕΝΟΝΧΡΥΣΙΦΚΑΙ 40  
 been-GOLDED IN GOLD AND  
 b omits VALUABLE b PEARLS  
 ΛΙΘΤΙΜΙΦΚΑΙΜΑΡΓΑΡΙΤ 60  
 STONE VALUABLE AND PEARL

ΔΙC for H  
 ΗΟΤΙΜΙΑΦΑΡΗΜΩΘΗΟΤΟ 80  
 17 that to-ONE HOUR WAS-DESOLATED THE SO-

ΟΥΤΟΣΠΛΟΥΤΟΣΚΑΙΠΑΣΚ 100  
 much RICHES AND EVERY STEER-

ΥΒΕΡΝΗΤΗΣΚΑΙΠΑΣΟΕΠΙΤ 20  
 er AND EVERY THE ON THE

ΟΝΤΟΠΟΝΠΛΕΩΝΚΑΙΝΑΥΤΑ 40  
 PLACE FLOATING AND NAUTICALS

ΙΚΑΙΟCΟΙΤΗΝΘΑΛΑΣCΑΝΕ 60  
 AND as-many-as THE SEA ARE-

ΡΓΑΖΟΝΤΑΙΑΠΟΜΑΚΡΟΘΕΝ 80  
 working FROM FAR-WHICH-PLACE

ΕCΤΗCΑΝΚΑΙΕΚΡΑΖΟΝΒΛΕ 200  
 18 STAND AND THEY-CRIED looking

ΕCΤΗCΑΝΚΑΙΕΚΡΑΖΟΝΒΛΕ 200  
 saying altered to looking A ΤΟΠΟΝ PLACE  
 ΠΟΝΤΕCΤΟΝΚΑΠΝΟΝΤΗΣΠΥ 20  
 THE smoke OF-THE FIRING

ΡΟCΕΦCΑΥΤΗΣCΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΤ 40  
 OF-her saying ANY

ΙCΟΜΟΙΑΤΗΠΟΛΕΙΤΗΜΕΓΑ 60  
 LIKE to-TO THE city THE GREAT

ΑΝΚΑΙΕΒΑΛΟΝΧΟΥΝΕΠΙΤΑ 80  
 19 AND THEY-CAST SOIL ON THE

CΚΕΦΑΛΑCΑΥΤΩΝΚΑΙΕΚΡΑ 300  
 s OF-HEAD H A-CRY  
 HEADS OF-them AND THEY-CRIED

ΖΟΝΚΑΙΟΝΤΕCΚΑΙΠΕΝΘΟ 20  
 z Δ o. A omits LAMENTING AND MOURNING  
 LAMENTING AND MOURNING

ΥΝΤΕCΛΕΓΟΝΤΕCΟΥΑΥΑ 40  
 b adds ΚΑΙ AND s omits WOE  
 saying WOE WOE

ΙΝΠΟΛΙCΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΝΗΝΕΠΑ 60  
 THE city THE GREAT IN WHICH are-

ΟΥΤΗCΑΝΠΑΝΤΕCΟΙΕΧΟΝΤ 80  
 RICH ALL THE ones-HAVING

ΕCΤΑΠΛΟΙΑΕΝΤΗΘΑΛΑCCH 400  
 THE FLOATERS IN THE SEA

ΕΚΤΗCΤΙΜΙΟΤΗΤΟCΑΥΤΗC 20  
 OUT OF-THE VALUableness OF-her

ΟΤΙΜΙΑΦΑΡΗΜΩΘΗΕΥΦΡ 40  
 20 that to-ONE HOUR she-WAS-DESOLATED be-being-glad  
 s E o. A IN N b her +N s ΔΙ for E

ΑΙΝΟΥΕΠΑΥΤΗΟΥΡΑΝΕΚΑΙ 60  
 ON her heaven AND

ΟΙΑΓΙΟΙΚΑΙΟΙΑΠΟCΤΟΛΟ 80  
 THE HOLY-ones AND THE commissioners

ΙΚΑΙΟΙΠΡΟΦΗΤΑΙΟΤΙΕΚΡ 600  
 AND THE BEFORE-AVERers that JUDGES

ΙΝΕΝΘΕΟCΤΟΚΡΙΜΑΥΜΩΝ 20  
 THE God THE JUDGMENT OF-YOU

ΕΞΑΥΤΗΣΚΑΙΗΡΕΝΕΙCΑΓΓ 40  
 21 out of-her AND LIFTS ONE MESSEN-  
 A omits STRONG s STONE STRONG s STONE ΛΙΘΝ  
 ΕΛΟCΙCΧΥΡΟCΛΙΘΟΝΦCΜΥ 60  
 SENGER STRONG STONE AS MILL-

b o. o.  
 ΑΙΝΟΝΜΕΓΑΝΚΑΙΕΒΑΛΕΝ 80  
 stone GREAT AND he-CAST INTO

ΙCΤΗΝΘΑΛΑCΣΑΝΛΕΓΩΝΟΤ 600  
 THE SEA saying that

ΙΟΥΤΩCΟΡΜΗΜΑΤΙΒΑΝΘΗC 20  
 thus RUSHING WILL-BE-BEING-CAST

ΕΤΑΙΒΑΒΥΛΩΝΗΜΕΓΑΛΗΠΟ 40  
 BABYLON THE GREAT city

ΑΙCΚΑΙΟΥΜΗΕΥΡΕΘΗΤΙΕ 60  
 AND NOT NO MAY-BE-BEING-FOUND STILL IN

her s omits AND  
 ΝΑΥΤΗΚΑΙΦΩΝΗΚΙΘΑΡΩΔΩ 80  
 22 her AND SOUND OF-LYRE-SINGERS

ΝΚΑΙΜΟΥCΙΚΩΝΚΑΙΔΥΛΗΤ 700  
 AND OF-MUSES AND OF-FLAGEOLTERS

ΦΝΚΑΙCΑΛΠΙCΤΩΝΟΥΜΗΑΚ 20  
 AND OF-TRUMPETERS NOT NO SHOULD-

ΟΥCΘΗΕΝCΟΙΕΤΙΚΑΙΠΑCΤ 40  
 BE-BEING-HEARD IN YOU STILL AND EVERY ART-

s A omit OF-EVERY ART  
 ΕΧΝΙΤΗCΠΑCΗCΤΕΧΝΗCΟΥ 60  
 isan OF-EVERY ART NOT

ΜΗΕΥΡΕΘΗΕΝCΟΙΕΤΙΚΑΙΦ 80  
 NO MAY-BE-BEING-FOUND IN YOU STILL AND SOUND

b MAY-BE-FOUND ΕΥΡΘΗ  
 ΦΝΗΜΥΛΟΥΟΥΜΗΑΚΟΥCΘΗΕ 800  
 OF-MILL-stone NOT NO SHOULD-BE-BEING-HEARD

Ab omit AND A omits LIGHT TO STILL  
 ΝCΟΙΕΤΙΚΑΙΦΩCΑΥΧΝΟΥ 20  
 23 IN YOU STILL AND LIGHT OF-LAMP NOT

ΥΜΗΦΑΝΗΕΝCΟΙΕΤΙΚΑΙΦΩ 40  
 NO MAY-BE-APPEARING IN YOU STILL AND SOUND

s 1st + N  
 ΝΗΝΥΜΦΙΟΥΚΑΙΝΥΜΦΗCΟΥ 60  
 OF-BRIDEgroom AND BRIDE NOT

ΜΗΑΚΟΥCΘΗΕΝCΟΙΕΤΙΟΤΙ 80  
 NO SHOULD-BE-BEING-HEARD IN YOU STILL that

Ab THE b N  
 ΟΙΕΜΠΟΡΟΙCΟΥΗCΑΝΟΙΜΕ 900  
 THE merchants OF-YOU WERE THE GREAtest

ΓΙCΤΑΝΕCΤΗCΓΗCΟΤΙΕΝΤ 20  
 OF-THE LAND that IN THE

As o.  
 ΗΦΑΡΜΑΚΕΙΑCΟΥΕΠΑΝΗΘ 40  
 DRUGGING OF-YOU WERE-STRAYED

ΗCΑΝΠΑΝΤΑΤΑΕΘΝΗΚΑΙΕΝ 60  
 24 ALL THE NATIONS AND IN

ΑΥΤΗΑΙΜΑΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝΚΑΙ 80  
 her BLOOD OF-BEFORE-AVERers AND OF-

ΓΙΩΝΕΥΡΕΘΗΚΑΙΠΑΝΤΟΝΤ 37000  
 HOLY-ones WAS-FOUND AND OF-ALL OF-



*Temple Section—Marriage of  
the Lambkin*

<sup>1</sup> Hallelujah, Greek *alleluia*, is the Hebrew *Hallelu Jah*, "praise ye Jah". This exclamation is used only in the "Hallelujah Psalms" (Ps.104<sup>35</sup>105<sup>45</sup>106<sup>1,48</sup> 111<sup>1</sup> 112<sup>1</sup> 113<sup>1,9</sup> 115<sup>18</sup> 116<sup>19</sup> 117<sup>2</sup> 135<sup>1,3,21</sup> 146<sup>1,10</sup> 147<sup>1,20</sup> 148<sup>1,14</sup> 149<sup>1,9</sup> 150<sup>1,6</sup>) and always in response to the execution of judgment. It occurs only in this passage (19<sup>1,3,4,6</sup>) in celebrating the destruction of Babylon. It should never be used in rejoicing or worship in the present dispensation of God's grace.

<sup>7</sup> We are first introduced to the bride of the Lamb by John the baptist (Jn. 3:28-30). She was composed of those in Israel who acknowledged Him to be Jehovah's Lamb for their sins. Just as the water blushed into wine at Cana of Galilee (Jn.21-11), so He will transform the law into brimming cheer when this marriage comes. It was the custom for the festivities to last for seven days or a fortnight. The wedding of the Lambkin will last for a whole millennium.

Israel is often presented under the figure of the wife of Jehovah. At Sinai He became her Husband (Jer.31<sup>32</sup>). He puts His comeliness upon her (Eze. 16<sup>8-14</sup>). But she forsook Him to go after other lovers (Hos.2<sup>6-13</sup>). So He gave Israel a bill of divorce (Deut.24<sup>1-4</sup>). They were sent into captivity. According to the law they can never be His again. Nevertheless He invites her to return (Jer.3<sup>1</sup>). He promises to wait for her and to keep her for Himself until the latter days. "You shall not have a husband, moreover I also am for you" (Hos.3<sup>3</sup>). He will call them back. "Return, sons of returnings," avers Jehovah, "for I own you," says Jeremiah (3<sup>14</sup>). When our Lord came He called them a wicked and *adulterous* generation, for they had forsaken Jehovah. But those who received Him became a part, not of the *wife* of Jehovah or the Lamb, but the *bride* of the *Lambkin*. Not a sad reunion in old age, but with youth renewed. The eastern bride was arrayed in the most gorgeous manner possible. Hence the prophet's question:

"Shall a virgin forget her ornaments?  
A bride her ribbons?" (Jer.2<sup>32</sup>)

<sup>8</sup> The white apparel is symbolic of the rewards of their just acts.

who have been slain on the earth.

<sup>19</sup> After these things I hear as it were the loud voice of a vast throng in heaven, saying, "*Hallelujah! Salvation and glory and power is of our God, for true and just are His judgments, for He judges the great prostitute who corrupts the earth with her prostitution, and avenges the blood of His slaves at her hand.*" And a second time have they declared, "*Hallelujah!*" And her smoke is ascending for the eons of the eons.

<sup>4</sup> And the twenty-four elders and the four animals fall and worship God, Who is sitting on the throne, saying, "*Amen! Hallelujah!*" And a voice came out from the throne, saying, "Be praising our God, all His slaves, and those who are fearing Him, small and great."

<sup>6</sup> And I hear as it were the voice of a vast throng, and as it were the sound of many waters, and as it were the sound of strong thunders, saying, "*Hallelujah! for the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigns! We may be rejoicing and exulting and will be giving glory to Him, seeing that the wedding of the Lambkin came, and Its bride makes herself ready.*" And to her it was granted that she should be clothed in clean, resplendent cambric, for the cambric is the just awards of the saints.

<sup>9</sup> And he is saying to me, "Write, 'Happy are they who have been invited to the wedding dinner of the Lambkin.'" And he is saying to me, "These are the true sayings of God." And I fall in front of his feet to worship him. And he is say-

- ΦΝΕΣΦΑΓΜΕΝΟΝΕΠΙΤΗΣΓΗ 20  
THE *ones*-HAVING-been-SLAIN ON OF-THE LAND
- 19 *after* *these* *I-HEAR* *AS* *SOUND*  
CΜΕΤΑΤΑΥΤΑΝΗΚΟΥΣΑΦCΦ 40  
NHNMEΓAΛHN OXΛOYΠOΛΛO 60  
GREAT OF-THRONG MANY
- YENTΦOYPA NΦAΛEΓONTONA 80  
IN THE heaven saying AL-
- ΛA HΛOYIAHCΦTHPIAKAIH 100  
LELOUIA (Hebrew) THE SAYING AND THE  
b ABILITY AND THE esteem *s2* supplies esteem AND THE  
ΔOZAKAIHΔYNA MICTOYΘE 20  
esteem AND THE ABILITY OF-THE God
- 2 OYHMΦONTIAΛHΘINAIKAI 40  
OF-US that TRUE AND
- ΔΙΚΑΙΑΙΑΙΚΡΙCΕΙCAYTO 60  
JUST THE JUDGINGS OF-Him
- YOTIEKPINENTHNPOPNHN 80  
that He-JUDGES THE PROSTITUTE
- THE GREAT WHO-ANY CORRUPTS *s2* O.  
ENTHNGHNENTHNPORNEIA 20  
THE LAND IN THE PROSTITUTION OF-
- YTHC KAI EZΔIKHC ENTOA 40  
her AND OUT-JUSTS THE BLOOD
- IMATONΔOYAΦNAYTΟΥEKCX 60  
OF-THE SLAVES OF-Him OUT OF-
- 3 *s2* O.  
EIPOCAYTHCKAIEYTEPO 60  
HAND OF-her AND second
- 7 *b* he-HAS-declared *ε*  
NEIPHKANAΛA HΛOYIAKAI 300  
THEY-HAVE-declared ALLELOUIA (Hebrew) AND
- OKAΠNOCAYTHCANABAINE 20  
THE SMOKE OF-her IS-UP-STEPPING
- IEICTOYCAIΦNACTONAIΦ 40  
INTO THE cons OF-THE cons.
- 4 *b* KΔ 24  
NΦNKAIEΠECANOIEIKOCI 60  
AND FALL THE TWENTY-FOUR
- 8 *s2* THE SENIORS THE TWENTY-FOUR  
TECCAPEPCEBYTEPO 78  
SENIORS
- IKAITATECCERAZΦAKAI 400  
AND THE FOUR LIVING-ones AND THEY
- POCEKYNHCAHTOΦEOTOKA 20  
worship to-THE God THE *One*-
- ΘHMENΦEΠITΦBPONΦEΓO 40  
sitting ON THE THRONE saying
- NTESAMHN AΛA HΛOYIAKAI 60  
AMEN ALLELOUIA (Hebrew) AND
- 5 *s1*\* SOUNDS *Al* for H *s1*\* O *s2* EK OUT *b* OYPA-  
ΦONHZE HΘENAPOTOYΘPO 80  
SOUND OUT-CAME FROM THE THRONE
- NOY heaven *s1*\* adds *!* *s2* *Al* for *ε*  
NOY A EΓOYCAINEITEΦ 600  
saying BE-PRaising to-THE
- ΘEΦHMONPANTECOIDOYAO 20  
God OF-US ALL THE SLAVES
- s2* omits AND  
IAYTΟΥKAI OIΦOBOYMEHO 40  
OF-Him AND THE *ones*-FEARING
- IAYTON OIMIKPOIKAI OIM 60  
Him THE LITTLE AND THE GREAT
- 6 EΓAΛOIKAI HKOYCAΦCΦON 80  
AND I-HEAR AS SOUND
- s2* omits AS  
HNOXΛOYΠOΛΛOYKAIΦCΦON 800  
OF-THRONG MANY AND AS SOUND
- NHN YΔATONΠOΛΛONKAI OC 30  
OF-waters MANY AND AS
- ΦONHNBPONTONICXYPONA 40  
SOUND OF-THUNDERS STRONG say-
- s2* fem. YC *but b* nominative *ε* C for ON  
EGONTON AΛA HΛOYIAOTIE 60  
ING ALLELOUIA (Hebrew) that reigns
- s1*\* THE God THE Master OF-US  
BACIAEYCE NKPOTIOCΘEO 80  
Master THE God
- 7 *OF-US* omitted by A  
CHMONOPANTOKPATOPXAI 700  
OF-US THE ALL-HOLDER WE-MAY-
- b* middle voice *ΘΔ* for N  
POMENKAI AΓAΛIΦOMENKA 20  
BE-JOYING AND MAY-BE-exulting
- MAY- CO omitted by *he*\* *s1*\* OF-them-+N  
IAΦCOMENTHNDOSANAYTO 40  
SHALL-BE-GIVING THE esteem to-Him
- OTIHΛEΘENOΓAMOC TOYAPN 60  
that CAME THE MARRIAGE OF-THE LAMBKIN
- BRIDE by *s2* *Abel* ΓYNNH WOMAN, wife  
IOYKAI HMYNΦHAYTOYHTO 30  
AND THE BRIDE OF-it makes-
- IMACENEAYTHNKAI EDOΘH 800  
READY herself AND WAS-GIVEN
- 8 *A* YE-MAY-BE-ABOUT-CASTING *ε* O.  
AYTHNAPERIBAHTAIBY 20  
to-her THAT she-MAY-BE-ABOUT-CAST COT-
- b* adds KΔI AND  
CCINON AAMPONKABAPON 40  
TON SHINING clean
- TOΓAPBYCCINONTADIKAI 60  
THE for COTTON THE JUST-effects
- 9 *OF-MAT* *OF-THE* *ONAGI* *ONESTINKA* 80  
OF-THE HOLY-ones IS AND
- A* O. *s1*\*  
IA EΓEIMOIGPAYONMAKAP 900  
he-is-saying to-ME WRITE HAPPY
- b* adds NΔSO.  
IOIOIEICTOΔEIPNONTOTY 20  
THE-ones INTO THE DINNER OF-THE
- OF-THE* *MARRIAGE* *supplied* by *s2*  
ΓAMOYTOYAPNIOYKEKANH 40  
MARRIAGE OF-THE LAMBKIN HAVING-been-
- and he-is-s. to-ME by *s2* *s2* O. *after* sayings  
ENOIKAI EΓEIMOIOYTOI 60  
CALLED AND he-is-saying to-ME these
- s1*\* +MOY AND A+OI A+ε *s2* OF-THE God TRUE  
OIA OΓIA HΘINOITOTYΘE 80  
THE sayings TRUE OF-THE God
- s1* OF-ME-T-ARE-T-G. *b* I-FELL IN-VIEW ONENOMPTION  
OYEICINKAIEΠECAMETO 38000  
10 OF-ABE AND I-FALL IN-TOWARD-

*Temple Section—The Great Dinner*

<sup>11</sup> Contrast this scene with His entry into Jerusalem (Mt. 21:1-9 etc.). There He presented Himself as their *King*, lowly, and mounted as any poor peasant would ride. Now He comes seated on a white horse. In the East it is a mark of dignity to ride on a white animal, especially a horse. This is allowed only to those of high rank. There is another contrast between this Rider and the false messiah under the first seal (6<sup>2</sup>), whose conquests were followed by war, famine and pestilence. This battle is followed by a thousand years of peace and plenty and prosperity. The pseudo-messiah will be unfaithful and false, this Rider is Faithful and True.

<sup>11</sup> This opening is in contrast with the open door (4<sup>1</sup>) with which the Throne Section begins. Today there is no communication between heaven and earth. When the judgment begins it is still restricted, as is suggested by the figure of a door, but when this Rider comes forth, heaven itself is opened, showing that, at last, the barriers between heaven and earth are removed.

This is the glorious coming for which all His earthly people have longed, and concerning which the prophets have often spoken. Compare the passage in Isaiah (63:1-6), which reminds us of the Vintage (14:17-20), which seems to be another aspect of this same scene, for they are combined in the question:

"Wherefore is Thy clothing red  
And Thy garments as the tread-  
er in the wine trough?"

<sup>14</sup> The armies in heaven have already expelled the dragon out of heaven (12:7-9). Now they are about to finish the judgment of the earth. This was foretold as early as the days of Enoch: "Behold, the Lord is coming with ten thousands of His holy ones to execute judgment upon all" (Jude 14, 15).

This is the full end of all man's misrule and the prelude to the reign of Christ and His saints. The so-called second psalm finds its fulfillment in this battle. He meets the vast international army which worships the beast and the dragon, and, by vanquishing it, establishes His own rule and the worship of Jehovah. Then He takes His true place at the head of all earthly sovereignty.

ing to me, "See! No! I am a fellow-slave of yours and of your brethren who have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God! for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."

<sup>11</sup> And I perceived heaven opened, and *lo!* a white horse. And He Who is sitting on it is called "Faithful and True," and in

righteousness is He judging and

<sup>12</sup> battling. Now His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems, having names written of which no one except Himself is

<sup>13</sup> aware, and He is clothed in a cloak dipped in blood, and His name is

<sup>14</sup> called "The Word of God." And the armies in heaven followed Him

on white horses, being dressed in

<sup>15</sup> cambric, white and clean. And out of His mouth a sharp saber is issuing, in order that with it He should

be smiting the nations. And *He* will be shepherding them with an

iron club. And *He* is treading the wine trough of the furious indigna-

<sup>16</sup> tion of God, the Almighty. And on His cloak and on His thigh He has

a name written: "King of kings and Lord of lords."

<sup>17</sup> And I perceived another messenger standing in the sun. And

he cries with a loud voice, saying to all the birds which are flying in

mid-heaven, "*Hither! Be gathered for God's great dinner, that you*

<sup>18</sup> *may be eating the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the*

σΘΕΝΤΩΝΠΟΔΩΝΑΥΤΟΥΠΡΟ 20

PLACE OF-THE FEET OF-him TO-WOR-

σκυνησαι αυτω και λεγει 40  
ship to-him AND he-is-saying

μοι ορα μη συνδουλοσσοι 60  
to-ME BE-SEEING NO TOGETHER-SLAVE OF-YOU

ειμι και οναδελφον σου 80  
I-AM AND OF-THE brothers OF-YOU

των εχοντων την μαρτυριαν 100  
OF-THE ones-HAVING THE witness

ανησ ουτω θεοπροσκυνη 20  
OF-JESUS to-THE God worship

con η γαρ μαρτυρια ανησ ου 40  
THE for witness OF-JESUS

εστιν το πνευμα της προφ 60  
IS THE spirit OF-THE BEFORE-

ητεις και ειδον τον ουρανον 80  
11 AVERMENT AND I-PERCEIVED THE heaven

ανων ηνεγμενον και ιδο 200  
HAVING-been-up-OPENED AND BE-FER-

υιπος λευκοσ και ο καθη 20  
CEIVING HORSE WHITE AND THE One-sitting

μενοσ επαυτον πιστοσ και 40  
ON it BELIEVING being-

λουμενοσ και αληθινος 60  
CALLED AND TRUE AND

αινεδικαιος κυνη κρινει 80  
IN JUSTICE He-is-JUDGING

και πολεμει οι ιδεοφθαλμοι 300  
12 AND IS-BATTLING THE YET VIEWERS

οι αυτου φλοσ πυροσ και 20  
OF-Him BLAZE OF-FIRE AND ON

πιτην κεφαλην αυτου δια 40  
THE HEAD OF-Him fillets

δηματα πολλα εχονονομα 60  
ones to ONE below by s2 AS1\* NAME MANY HAVING NAMES

τα γε γραμμενα δοξαισιν 80  
AS1\* O. O. A ON OF AA b+KAI ON (s2 o.) OMA GE ones-HAVING-been-WRITTEN WHICH NOT-YET-ONE HAS-

γραμμη (H2\*) εν ονοματι αυτουσ και περι 400  
GRAMM (H2\*) EN ONO AND NAME HAVING-been-WRITTEN

ιδεν ημ αυτοσ και περι 400  
13 PERCEIVED IF NO He AND HAVING-been-THE

βεβαημενοσ ιματιον βεβ 20  
s3 altered the first M to NTIC in s1 TEP IP ABOUT-CAST GARMENT HAVING-

εραμμενον αυτουσ και εκ 40  
GRAMMENON HAVING-been-ABOUT-SPRINKLED AMMENON AIMATIKAIKE KA

ηται ονομα αυτου ολογ 60  
b1 by s2 CALLED THE NAME OF-Him THE Saying

οσ του θεου και τα στρατε 80  
14 OF-THE God AND THE WAR-troops

υματα εν τω ουρανω ακολου 500  
IN THE heaven followed

υβει αυτωσ επι ποισ λευκ 20  
s o. b επι to-Him ON HORSES WHITE

οις ενδεδυμενοις σιν 40  
s adds and erases a small C A WHITE HAVING-been-IN-SLIPPED COTTON

ον λευκον και καθαρον και 60  
15 COTTON ab omit AND WHITE AND clean AND

εκ του στοματος αυτου 80  
OUT OF-THE MOUTH OF-Him IS-

κπορευεται ρομφαια 600  
b adds TWO-MOUTHED ΔΙC (Δ.Ο.) OUT-GOING SABER SHARP

τομοσ ια να εν αυτη παζηται 20  
s He-WILL-BE-S. S1 for H THAT IN her He-SHOULD-BE-SMITING THE

εθνη και αυτοσ ποιμανει 40  
NATIONS AND He WILL-BE-SHEPHERDING

υτοσ εν ραβδω σιδηρα 60  
them IN ROD IRON AND

αυτοσ πατει την ληνον 80  
He IS-TREADING THE TROUGH OF-

ο οινου του θυμου της 700  
s INDIGNATION OF-THE fury (OF-T. I. dotted but dots erased) THE WINE OF-THE fury OF-THE INDIG-

ησ του θεου του παντοκρ 20  
NATION OF-THE God THE ALL-HOLDER

ατορ οσ και εχει επι τοι 40  
A omits ON THE GARMENT AND He-is-HAVING ON THE GAR-

ατιον και επι τον μηρο 60  
16 AND s omits ON MENT AND ON THE THIGH OF-

υτοσ ομαγε γραμμενον 80  
Him NAME HAVING-been-WRITTEN

βασιλεωσ βασιλεων και 300  
KING OF-KINGS AND Mas-

υριοκυριων και ιδον 20  
Ab o. A ONE S 17 ter OF-masters AND I-PERCEIVED other

να and b omits other 40  
αλογαγγελον εστοιαντ messenger HAVING-STOOD IN THE

φηλιω και εκραzenεν φων 60  
b Z IN omitted by A SUN AND he-cries IN SOUND

ημεγαλη λεγων πασιν τοι 80  
Ab o. GREAT SAYING to-ALL THE

κορνεοισ τοισ πετομενο 900  
BIRDS THE ones-flying

ις εν μεσσυραν ηματι δευ 20  
IN MID-heaven HITHER

τεσ ναχθητε εις το δει 40  
s A O. BE-BEING-TOGETHER-LED INTO THE DINNER

ντοντο μεγα του θεου ινα φ 60  
18 THE GREAT OF-THE God THAT YE-

αγητεσ αρκασ βασιλεων 60  
s A1 MAY-BE-EATING FLESH OF-KINGS AND

αισ αρκασ χιλιαρχων και 39000  
FLESH OF-THOUSAND-chiefs AND

*Temple Section—The Thousand Years*

<sup>17</sup> God's great dinner after the battle shows how terrible will be the slaughter. The battle referred to in Ezekiel (39<sup>17-22</sup>) is probably after the thousand years (20<sup>9</sup>).

<sup>19</sup> The name "wild beast" is given both to the world empire and to its last head. This head and the false prophet are evidently superhuman—the "supermen" for whom the world is already looking. Their fate is in accord with their deeds. The fact that the wild beast was once slain but was recalled to life by the dragon, and the fact that the false prophet imparted life to the image, seem to indicate that they cannot be killed as the rest, hence suffer in the lake of fire during the thousand years. Their fate is unique, and must not be taken as the lot of all who die out of Christ.

<sup>21</sup> This is like the destruction of Sennacherib's army on a grander scale (2 Ki.19<sup>35</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> Satan, the Hebrew for *Adversary*, is, as his name implies, the great adversary of Christ. Here he is given all his various appellations. In Eden he was seen under the guise of the serpent (Gen.3<sup>1-5</sup>). In this scroll he is seen under the figure of a dragon (12<sup>3</sup>). As the Slanderer (usually translated "devil" cf. 1 Ti.3<sup>11</sup> 2 Ti.3<sup>3</sup> Tit.2<sup>3</sup>) he misrepresents God, as witness his attempts to seduce our Lord in the wilderness (Mt.4<sup>1-11</sup> Lu.4<sup>2-13</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> Judgment here, as often, refers to *awards* rather than punishment. This "judgment" of the saints consists in granting to each one the place in the kingdom which he deserves. It is to be deplored that there is no good English word for judgment, which calls for the setting of matters *right*, whether the action be favorable or the reverse. God judges His saints as well as sinners—all get their due, whether their title to it is based on their own acts or on His promises.

From the usage of this word it is clear that even the condemnation of the unbeliever is no mere exhibition of aimless rage, but is carefully calculated to right the wrongs of all concerned. The claims of God and Christ, and of the sinner himself are all as conscientiously considered as in the first judgment in Eden (Gen.3<sup>14-19</sup>), where the very curse put upon the ground was for man's sake.

*flesh of the strong, and the flesh of horses and of those who are sitting on them, and the flesh of all freemen as well as slaves, and of small and great."*

<sup>19</sup> And I perceived the wild beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered to do battle with Him Who is sitting on the horse and with His army. And the wild beast is arrested, and with it the false prophet who does signs before it, by which he deceives those getting the emblem of the wild beast, and those worshiping its image. Living, the two were cast into the lake of fire burning with sulfur. And the rest were killed by the saber which is coming out of the mouth of Him Who is sitting on the horse. And all the birds are satiated with their flesh.

<sup>20</sup> And I perceived a messenger descending out of heaven, having the key of the abyss and a large chain in his hand. And he lays hold of the dragon, the ancient serpent, who is the Slanderer and Satan, and binds him a thousand years. And he casts him into the abyss and locks it, and sets a seal upon it (lest he should still be deceiving the nations) until the thousand years should be finished. After these things he must be loosed a little time.

<sup>4</sup> And I perceived thrones, and they are seated on them, and judgment was granted them. And the souls of those who have been executed because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of

ΣΑΡΚΑΣ ΙΧΘΥΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΑΡΚ 20  
FLESH OF-STRONG AND FLESH

ΑΣΙΠΠΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΚΑΘΗΜΕΝ 40  
OF-HORSES AND OF-THE ones-sitting

ΩΝΕΠΑΥΤΟΥ ΣΚΑΙ ΣΑΡΚΑΣ Π 60  
ON them AND FLESH OF-

ΑΝΤΩΝΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟΝΤΕΣ ΚΑΙ Δ 30  
ALL FREE b omits BESIDES

ΟΥΛΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΙΚΡΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΓ 100  
SLAVES AND OF-LITTLE AND OF-GREAT

ΤΗ ΔΑΦΝ ΚΑΙ ΙΔΟΝ ΤΟ ΘΗΡΙΟΝ Κ 20  
THE AND I-PERCEIVED THE WILD-BEAST AND

ΑΙ ΤΟΥ ΣΒΑΣΙΑΙΣ ΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ 40  
THE KINGS OF-THE LAND

1\* o. ΤΑ added by 1\* A OF-him ΟΥ  
ΚΑΙ ΤΑΣΤΡΑΤΕΥΜΑΤΑ ΔΑΥΤΩ 60  
AND THE WAR-troops OF-them

s2 crosses N but adds the usual N stroke, making two words  
ΝΕΥΝΗΓΜΕΝΑ ΠΟΙΝΗΣΑΙΤΟΝ 80  
HAVING-been-TOGETHER-LED TO-DO THE

ΠΟΛΕΜΟΝ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΚΑΘΗΜΕ 200  
BATTLE WITH THE One-sitting

ΝΟΥ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΥ ΙΠΠΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΤ 20  
ON OF-THE HORSE AND WITH

ΑΤΟΥ ΣΤΡΑΤΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟ 40  
THE WAR-troop OF-Him

ΥΚΑΙ ΕΠΙ ΑΣΘΗΤΟ ΘΗΡΙΟΝ Κ 60  
20 AND IS-arrested THE WILD-BEAST AND

A adds OI THE but b O THE omitted by b  
ΑΙ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΟΥ ΕΥΔΟΠΡΟΦ 80  
WITH it THE FALSE-BEFORE-AVERSER

s o.  
ΗΤΗΣΟ ΠΟΙΗΣΑΣ ΤΑ ΣΗΜΕΙΑ 300  
THE one-doing THE SIGNS

ΕΝ ΩΠΙΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΕΝ ΟΙΣ ΕΠΑ 20  
IN-VIEW OF-it IN WHICH he-STRAYS

ΑΝΗΣΕΝ ΤΟΥ ΣΛΑΒΟΝΤΑΣ ΤΟ 40  
THE ones-GETTING THE

ΧΑΡΑΓΜΑΤΟΣ ΘΗΡΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ Τ 60  
CARVE-effect OF-THE WILD-BEAST AND THE

b THE CARVING ΤΟ ΧΑΡΑ  
ΟΥΣ ΠΡΟΣΚΥΝΟΥΝΤΑΣ ΤΗΣ Ι 80  
ones-worshipping to-the im-

ΓΜΑ 1\* Δ for I and adds N to THE, above (accusative)  
ΚΟΝΙΑΥΤΟΥ ΖΩΝΤΕΣ ΕΒΑΝΘ 400  
age OF-it LIVING WERE-CAST

ΗΣΑΝ ΟΙ ΔΥΟ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΛΙΜΝΗ 20  
THE TWO INTO THE LAKE

b THE N s e for ΔΙ  
ΝΤΟΥ ΠΥΡΟΣΤΗΣΚΑΙ ΟΜΕΝ Η 40  
OF-THE FIRE OF-THE BURNING

b N s o.  
21 IN sulphur AND THE rest WERE-

ΕΚ ΤΑΝ ΘΗΣΑΝΕΝ ΤΗΡΟΜΦΑΙ 80  
FROM-KILLED IN THE SABER

ΑΤΟΥ ΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΥ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΥ Ι 500  
OF-THE One-sitting ON OF-THE

ΠΡΟΥΤΗΣ ΞΕΛΘΟΥΣ ΗΕΚΤΟΥ 20  
HORSE THE one-OUT-COMING OUT OF-THE

ΣΤΟΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤ 40  
MOUTH OF-Him AND ALL

ΑΤΑΟΡΝΕΔΕ ΧΟΡΤΑΣΘΗΣΑΝ 60  
THE BIRDS ARE-satisfied

ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΣΑΡΚΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ 80  
OUT OF-THE FLESH OF-them AND I-

20 s2 adds ΔΛΛΟΝ other and ΛΟΝ in MESSENGER  
ΙΔΟΝ ΑΓΓΕΛΟΝ ΚΑΤΑΒΑΙΝΟ 800  
PERCEIVED MESSENGER DOWN-STEPPING

OUT OF-THE heaven supplied by s2  
ΝΤΑ ΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ ΕΧΟΝΤ 20  
OUT OF-THE heaven HAVING

s o.  
ΑΤΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΗΣ ΑΒΥΣΣΟΥ Κ 40  
THE LOCKER OF-THE abyss AND

s1\* inserts CΕ s IN o. N o.  
ΑΙ ΔΥΣΙΝ ΜΕΓΑΛΗΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΗ 60  
UN-LOOSE GREAT ON THE

s o. s I  
Ν ΧΕΙΡΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΡΑΤΗ 80  
2 HAND OF-him AND he-HOLDS

A o. o.  
ΣΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΔΡΑΚΟΝΤΑ ΤΟΝ ΟΦΙ 700  
THE DRAGON THE serpent

C o. o. C s o. s adds O  
Ν ΤΟΝ ΑΡΧΑΙΟΝ ΟΣΤΙΝ Δ 19  
THE ORIGINAL WHO IS THRU-

After SATAN b adds Ο ΠΛΑΩΝ ΤΗΝ ΟΙΚΟΥΜΕ-  
ΝΑ ΒΟΛΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΣΑΝΑΣΚΑ 40  
CASTER AND THE SATAN (Adversary) AND

ΝΗΝ ΟΛΗΝ ΤΗ ΟΝΕ-ΣΤΡΑΥΝ ΤΗ ΟΝΕ-ΟΜΩΝ ΟΛΗ 60  
ΙΕΔΗ ΣΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΧΙΛΙΑ ΕΤΗ 60  
he-BINDS him THOUSAND YEARS

s omits THOUSAND YEARS and he-CASTS him  
ΚΑΙ ΕΒΑΛΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ 80  
3 AND he-CASTS him INTO THE

s o.  
ΑΒΥΣΣΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΛΕΙΣΕΝ ΚΑ 800  
abyss AND LOCKS AND

A HAVING-IN-REMAINED him ΕΜΜΕΝΩΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ  
ΙΕΣΦΑΓΙΣΕΝ ΕΝΕΠΑΝΩ ΑΥΤΟ 20  
SEALS ON-UP OF-it

b he-IS STRAYING Δ s e I for H WILL-BE-  
ΥΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΠΛΑΝΗΣΕΤΙ ΤΑ ΕΘ 40  
THAT NO he-SHOULD-BE-STRAYING STILL THE NA-

ΝΗ ΧΡΙΤΕ ΛΕΣΘΗΤΑ ΧΙΛΙΑ 60  
TIONS UNTIL SH'D-BE-BEING-FINISHED THE THOUSAND

s1\* o. s him  
ΕΤΗ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΔΕ ΙΔΥΘΗΝ 80  
YEARS after these it-IS-BINDING TO-BE-

TO-BE-LOOSED  
ΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΜΙΚΡΟΝ ΧΡΟΝΟΝ Κ 900  
4 LOOSED him LITTLE TIME AND

Ab o.  
ΑΙ ΙΔΟΝ ΘΡΟΝΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΑ 20  
I-PERCEIVED THRONES AND THEY-are-

ε inserted by Δ  
ΘΙΣΑΝ ΕΠΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΚΡΙΜ 40  
seated ON them AND JUDGMENT

ΔΕΘΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΣΥ 60  
WAS-GIVEN to-them AND THE souls

A-BATTLED ΠΕΠΟΛΕΜΗΜΕΝΩΝ  
ΧΑΣΤΟΝ ΠΕΠΕΛΕΚΙΜΕΝΩΝ 80  
OF-THE ones-HAVING-been-HATCHETED

ΔΙΑ ΤΗΝ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑΝ ΗΣ ΟΥ 40000  
THRU THE witness OF-JESUS

*Temple Section—The Former  
Resurrection*

<sup>4</sup> Those who have suffered death for their loyalty during the great persecutions of the end time are especially included in the former resurrection. This is the time spoken of by Daniel (7<sup>22</sup>) when "the saints safeguard the kingdom". This is the resurrection of the just (Lu.14<sup>14</sup>) and the resurrection of life (Jn.5<sup>29</sup>), in contrast to the resurrection of judgment (20<sup>12</sup>). But those who suffer martyrdom or who endure to the end will have the added privilege of reigning with Him and will be His priests for the thousand years. Their trials have wrought an eonian weight of glory for them. They will be happy and holy indeed.

<sup>5</sup> The statement that "the rest of the dead do not live until the thousand years may be finished" was omitted in the best manuscript. As the same codex also omits the tribes of Gad (7<sup>5</sup>) and Simeon (7<sup>7</sup>) from the hundred forty-four thousand, too much stress must not be laid on any such omission. These tribes must go in to make up the required number (144,000) in that manuscript. If we accept the insertion of the tribes we must also accept the insertion of this statement, for it rests on the same evidence. It could easily have been overlooked by a copyist, for the preceding sentence ends with the same words as this one does—"the thousand years" (see the Greek text). It is easy, in copying, to skip from the first "thousand years" to the next, and thus omit the intervening statement.

<sup>6</sup> The thousand years limits their reign as *priests*. As kings they reign for the eons of the eons (22<sup>5</sup>)—a much longer period.

<sup>7</sup> The loosing of Satan finds mankind as a whole unregenerate after the thousand years of peace. They are ready as ever to follow the deceptions of Satan and oppose the Christ of God. But they are given short shrift, for fire descends from heaven and devours them. The lake of fire was prepared for the Slanderer and his messengers (Mt.25<sup>41</sup>). Now he receives his doom.

<sup>11</sup> The Great White Throne judgment has no place for those who are Christ's, for they have all been made alive and have been enjoying eonian life for more than a millennium.

God, and those who do not worship the wild beast or its image, and did not get the emblem on their forehead and on their hand—they also live and reign with Christ a thousand years. (The rest of the dead live not until the thousand years should be finished.) This is the former resurrection.

<sup>6</sup> Happy and holy is he who is having a part in the former resurrection; over these the second death has no jurisdiction, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and they will be reigning with Him the thousand years.

<sup>7</sup> And whenever the thousand years should be finished, Satan will be loosed out of his jail. And he will be coming out to deceive all the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to be mobilizing them for battle, their number being as the sand of the sea. And they ascended over the breadth of the earth, and surround the citadel of the saints and the beloved city. And fire descended from God out of heaven and devoured them. And the Slanderer who is deceiving them was cast into the lake of fire and sulphur, where the wild beast and where the false prophet are also. And they will be tormented day and night for the eons of the eons.

<sup>11</sup> And I perceived a great white throne, and Him Who is sitting upon it, from Whose face earth and heaven fled, and no place was found for them.

ΚΑΙ ΔΙΑ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ 20  
 AND THRU THE saying OF-THE God  
 ΕΙΤΙΝΕ ΟΥΝ ΙF-ANY THEN *s* NOT *s* above the line  
 ΥΠΑΙΟΙΤΙΝΕ ΣΟΥ ΠΡΟΣΕΚΥ 40  
 AND WHO-ANY NOT worship  
 ΝΗCΑΝΤΟ ΘΗΡΙΟΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΤΗΝ 60  
 THE WILD-BEAST NOT-YET THE  
 ΕΙΚΟΝΑ ΔΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΚΕΛΑ 80  
 image OF-it AND NOT GOT  
 ΒΟΝΤΟ ΧΑΡΑΓΜΑ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΜΕΤ 100  
 THE CARVE-effect ON THE forehead  
 ΦΠΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙ ΤΗΝ ΧΕΙΡΑ ΔΥ 20  
 AND ON THE HAND OF-  
 ΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΖΗCΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΒΑCΙ 40  
 them AND THEY-LIVE AND reign  
 ΛΕΥCΑΝ ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙCΤΟΥ 60  
 WITH THE ANOINTED  
 b + ΤΑ THE b adds AND ΚΑΙ *s* omits THE 10 YEARS b Δ  
 ΧΙΛΙΑ ΕΤΗ ΛΟΙΠΟΙ ΤΩΝ 80  
 5 THOUSAND YEARS THE rest OF-THE DEAD  
 ΝΕΡΩ ΦΩΝ ΟF-HUMANS  
 ΕΚΡΩΝΟΥΚΕΖΗΣΑΝ ΧΡΙΤΕ 200  
 NOT LIVE UNTIL SH'D-BE-  
 ΛΕCΘΗΤΑ ΧΙΛΙΑ ΕΤΗ ΑΥΤΗΝ 20  
 BEING-FINISHED THE THOUSAND YEARS this THE  
 ΑΝΑCΤΑCΙCΗ ΠΡΩΤΗΜΑΚΑΡ 40  
 6 UP-STANDING THE BEFORE-most HAPPY  
 ΙΟC ΚΑΙ ΑΓΙΟC ΕΧΩΝ ΜΕΡΟ 60  
 AND HOLY THE ONE-HAVING PART  
 CΕΝΤΗ ΑΝΑCΤΑCΕΙΤΗ ΠΡΩΤ 80  
 IN THE UP-STANDING THE BEFORE-most  
 Η ΕΠΙ ΤΟΥ ΤΩΝ ΟΔΕΥΤΕΡΟCΘ 300  
 ON OF-these THE second DEATH  
 ΑΝΑΤΟCΟΥΚΕΧΕΙ ΕΙCΙΟΥCΙΑ 20  
 NOT IS-HAVING authority  
 Αb o. *s* adds AND ΚΑΙ  
 ΝΑΛΛΑ ΕCΤΑΙ ΕΡΕΙCΤΟ 40  
 but THEY-WILL-BE SACRED-ones OF-  
 ΥΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥ ΧΡΙCΤΟΥ ΚΑ 60  
 THE God AND OF-THE ANOINTED AND  
 Α THEY-ARE-reigning o. b o.  
 ΙΒΑCΙ ΛΕΥCΟΥCΙΝ ΜΕΤΑΥΤ 80  
 THEY-WILL-BE-reigning WITH Him  
 A omits THE b after ΜΕΤΑ b omits  
 ΟΥΤΑ ΧΙΛΙΑ ΕΤΗ ΚΑΙ ΟΤΑΝ 400  
 7 THE THOUSAND YEARS AND WHEN-EVER SH'D-  
 S-BE-B-F. *s* CE adds but dots  
 ΕΛΕCΘΗΤΑ ΧΙΛΙΑ ΕΤΗ ΑΥΘΗ 20  
 BE-BEING-FINISHED THE THOUSAND YEARS WILL-BE-BE-  
 CΕΤΑΙ ΟCΑΤΑΝ ΑCΕΚΤΗCΦΥ 40  
 ING-LOOSED THE SATAN (Adversary) OUT OF-THE GUARD-  
 ΛΑΚΗCΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΞΕΛΕΥC 60  
 8 house OF-him AND he-WILL-BE-OUT-COMING  
 ΕΤΑΙ ΠΑΝ ΗCΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΑΤΑ Ε 80  
 TO-STRAY ALL THE NA-  
 s omits THE s ΤΕΤΡΑCΙ  
 ΘΗΝΤΑ ΕΝΤΑΙCΤΕC CΑΡCΙΝ 500  
 TI N8 THE IN THE FOUR

OF-THE LAND THE supplied by *s*<sup>2</sup>  
 ΓΩΝΙΑΙCΤΗC ΓΗC ΤΟΝ ΓΩΓΚ 20  
 CORNERS OF-THE LAND THE GOG AND  
*s*1\* omit THE *s* was T *s* adds ΚΑΙ AND  
 ΑΙΤΟΝ ΜΑΓΟΓΩC CΥΝΑΓΑΓΕΙΝ 40  
 THE MAGOG TO-BE-TOGETHER-LEADING  
 ΑΥΤΟΥC ΕΙC ΤΟΝ ΠΟΛΕΜΟΝ 60  
 them INTO THE BATTLE OF-  
 ΝΟΑΡΙC ΜΟC ΑΥΤΩΝ ΟCΗΑΜΜ 80  
 WHICH THE NUMBER OF-them AS THE SAND  
 ΟCΤΗCΘΑ ΛΑC CΗCΚΑΙ ΝΕC 900  
 9 OF-THE SEA AND THEY-UP-  
 ΗCΑΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΟ ΠΛΑΤΟC ΤΗC ΓΗ 20  
 STEPPED ON THE BREADTH OF-THE LAND  
 CΚΑΙ ΕΚΥΚΛΕΥCΑΝ ΤΗΝ ΠΑΡ 40  
 AND THEY-SURROUND THE camp  
 ΕΜΒΟΛΗΝ ΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΗ 60  
 OF-THE HOLY-ones AND THE  
 ΝΠΟΛΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΗΓΑΠΗΜΕΝΗΝ Κ 80  
 city THE HAVING-been-LOVED AND  
 ΑΙΚΑΤΕΒΗΝ ΠΥΡΑΠΟΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ 700  
 DOWN-STEPPED FIRE FROM THE God  
 THE HEAVEN FROM THE God  
 ΥΕΚΤΟΥ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΤΕ 20  
 OUT OF-THE heaven AND it-DOWN-ATE  
*s*<sup>2</sup> (at foot of column) supplies from FIRE TO LAKE  
 ΦΑΓΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΟΔΙΑΒΟ 40  
 10 them AND THE THRU-CASTER  
 ΛΟC ΟΠΑΝΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥC ΕΒΑΝ 60  
 THE ONE-STRAYING them WAS-CAST  
 ΘΗΕΙCΤΗΝ ΛΙΜΝΗΝ ΤΟΥ ΠΥΡ 80  
 INTO THE LAKE OF-THE FIRE  
 + OF-THE ΤΟΥ (8A o.) OF-THE sulphur *s* omits AND  
 ΟCΚΑΙ ΒΕΙΟΥΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΤΟ 800  
 AND sulphur THE-?-where AND THE WILD-  
 Ab omit THE-?-where  
 ΗΡΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΠΟΥ ΟΥ ΕΥΔΟΠΡ 20  
 BEAST AND THE-?-where THE FALSE-BEFORE-  
 ΟΗΝΤΗC ΚΑΙ ΒΑCΑΝΙCΘΗCΘ 40  
 AVERER AND THEY-WILL-BE-BEING-ORDEALIZED  
 ΝΤΑΙ ΗΜΕΡΑC ΚΑΙ ΝΥΚΤΟC Ε 60  
 OF-DAY AND OF-NIGHT IN-  
 ΙCΤΟΥCΑΙ ΟΝΑCΤΩΝ ΑΙΩΝΩ 80  
 TO THE eons OF-THE eons  
 Ab o.  
 ΝΚΑΙ ΕΙΔΟΝ ΘΡΟΝΟΝ ΜΕΓΑΝ 900  
 11 AND I-PERCEIVED THRONE GREAT  
 ΛΕΥΚΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΝ ΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟ 20  
 WHITE AND THE One-sitting  
 Ab omit UP b it N b omits THE  
 ΝΕΠΑΝ ΦΑΥΤΟΥ ΟΥΑΠΟΤΟΥ Π 40  
 ON UP OF-it OF-WHOM FROM the face  
 ΡΟCΦΠΟΥ ΕΥΓΕΝΗ ΓΗ ΚΑΙ Ο 60  
 FLED THE LAND AND THE  
 ΟΥΡΑΝΟC ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΠΟCΟΥΧΕΥ 80  
 heaven AND PLACE NOT WAS-  
 Ab o.  
 ΡΕΘΗΝ ΑΥΤΟΙC ΚΑΙ ΕΙΔΟΝ ΤΟ 41000  
 12 FOUND to-them AND I-PERCEIVED THE



*Temple Section—Jerusalem*

<sup>12</sup> This is not a "general" judgment, though it approaches nearer to it than any other. Only the *dead* appear before this throne. Those who are Christ's will have been made alive at His presence more than a thousand years before (1 Co.15<sup>23</sup>). Those who are His will not die during the thousand years, nor can they be hurt by the second death. Hence only those who have not believed in Christ appear in this judgment. They will all receive their just deserts, according to their acts, during the period between their resurrection and second death. Hence they are condemned, for all fall short of God's standard. They are not vivified, or made alive, as the saints are, by a better resurrection, hence they die again.

<sup>13</sup> Thus all evil is segregated in the lake of fire, where Satan and the wild beast and the false prophet already are (20<sup>10</sup>). "This is the second death" defines the lake of fire. Those who have been raised from death return to the same state in the second death. The only immunity from condemnation lies in having a place in the scroll of life.

## SECOND TEMPLE SECTION

<sup>1</sup> In this section we enter a new eon. Peter, in his second epistle (3<sup>7</sup>) tells us that the present heavens and earth are a storehouse of fire, and that they will pass away with a rushing noise and the elements be dissolved with fervent heat. The earth and the works in it shall be burned up by reason of the coming of the day of God. Isaiah (65<sup>17</sup>) has promised a new heaven and a new earth. Righteousness *rules* during the thousand years. It *dwells* in the new creation.

<sup>2</sup> The new Jerusalem is heavenly as to *character*, but will be *located* on the earth. It comes down "out of heaven". The present heavens and earth are not the *first*. There was an earth before the present (2 Pt.3<sup>5</sup>). The world that then was perished by water (Gen. 1<sup>2</sup>). The present is the second earth. The one in this vision is the third.

<sup>3</sup> That these are not final scenes is indicated by the temporary nature of God's habitation (Heb.11<sup>9</sup>). Though all are His peoples, and He comforts all, He does not as yet,  *dwell*  amongst His creatures.

<sup>12</sup> And I perceived the dead, great and small, standing before the throne. And scrolls were opened, and another scroll was opened, which relates to life. And the dead were judged by that which is written in the scrolls, in accord with their acts.

<sup>13</sup> And the sea gives up the dead in it, and death and the unseen give up the dead in them. And they were condemned, each in accord with their acts.

<sup>14</sup> And death and the unseen were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death—

<sup>15</sup> the lake of fire. And if any one was not found written in the scroll of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

**21** And I perceived a new heaven and a new earth, for the former heaven and the former earth pass away, and the sea is no more.

<sup>2</sup> And I perceived the holy city, new Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having been made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. And I hear a loud voice out of the throne saying, "*Lo! God's tabernacle is with mankind, and He will be tabernacled with them, and they will be His peoples, and God Himself will be with them. And He will be brushing away every tear from their eyes. And death will be no more, nor mourning, nor clamor, nor misery: they will be no more, seeing that the former things passed away.*"

<sup>5</sup> And He Who is sitting on the throne said, "*Lo! I am making all new!*" And He is saying, "Write,

THE by s2 s1\* adds KAI AND b LITTLE AND THE  
ΥCNEKPOYCTOCMEΓΓAΛΟΥ 20  
DEAD THE GREAT

GREAT  
CKAITOYCMIKPOYCECTOT 40  
AND THE LITTLE HAVING-STOOD  
s adds EΠI ON IN-VIEW supplied by s2  
ΑΣΕΩΦIONTOTOYΘPONOYKA 60  
IN-VIEW OF-THE THRONE AND

IBIBAIANHEΦXΘHCANKAI 80  
SCROLLets WERE-UP-OPENED AND  
created by s2 in supplying AND to (AO I) OPENED  
AΛΛOBIBAIONHNEΦXΘHOC 100  
other SCROLLet WAS-UP-OPENED WHICH

CTINHCTΩHCCKAI EKPIΘH 20  
18 OF-THE LIFE AND WERE-JUDGED

CANOINEKPOIEKTΩNGEΓP 40  
THE DEAD OUT OF-THE HAVING-been-

AMMENONENTOICBIBAIOI 60  
WRITTEN IN THE SCROLLets

CKATATAEPΓAAYTONKAI E 50  
13 according-to THE ACTS OF-them AND GIVES 3

ΔOKENHΘAΛACCATOCYCNK 200  
THE SEA THE DEAD

POYCTOYCENAYTHKAIΘA 20  
THE IN her AND THE DEATH

NATOSKAI OADHCCEΔΦKANT 40  
AND THE UNPERCEIVED GIVE THE

OYCNKPOYCTOYCENAYTO 60  
DEAD THE IN them

ICKAIKATEKPIΘHCANEKA 80  
AND THEY-WERE-DOWN-JUDGED EACH

CTOCKATATAEPΓAAYTONK 300  
14 according-to THE ACTS OF-them AND

AIOΘANATOSKAI OADHCCEB 20  
THE DEATH AND THE UNPERCEIVED WERE-

ANHCANECTINHAIMNHNT 40  
CAST INTO THE LAKE OF-

OYΠPOCOYTOCΘANATOC 60  
THE FIRE this THE DEATH

OΔEYTEPOCECTINHAIMNH 80  
THE second IS THE LAKE

TOYΠPOCKAI EITICOYXE 400  
15 OF-THE FIRE AND IF ANY NOT WAS

s1\* ends ΘHCETAI b Ω b+I  
YPEΘHENTHBIBAIOTHCZON 20  
FOUND IN THE SCROLL OF-THE LIFE

CTEΓPAMMENOC EB ANΘHEI 40  
HAVING-been-WRITTEN he-WAS-CAST INTO

CTINHAIMNHNT OYΠPOCKA 60  
21 THE LAKE OF-THE FIRE AND

IGIDON OYPAONONKAI ONK 80  
0. ab I-PERCEIVED heaven NEW AND

AIΓHNKAI HNNOΓAPPPO 500  
LAND NEW THE for BEFORE-most

OCOYPAONOSKAIHPOTHTH 20  
heaven AND THE BEFORE LAND

APHATHANKAI HΘAΛACCAOY 40  
FROM-COME AND THE SEA NOT  
A IΔON I-PERCEIVED  
KECTINETIKAI THTHNOI 60  
2 IS STILL AND THE city

THTHAGIANIEPOYCAHMK 80  
THE HOLY JERUSALEM NEW  
o. ab o.  
IHNEIDONKATABAI NOY 600  
I-PERCEIVED DOWN-STEPPING

ANEKTOYPA NOY APO TOY 20  
OUT OF-THE heaven FROM THE

ΘEOYHTOIMAC MENHNOCNY 40  
God HAVING-been-made-READY AS BRIDE

MΦHNKECOSMHMENHTOAN 60  
HAVING-been-SYSTEMED to-THE MAN

ΔPIAYTHCKAI HKOYCAΦON 80  
OF-her AND I-HEAR SOUND

HCMEΓAΛHCETOYΘPONOY 700  
C by s2 s2 supplies C b heaven OYPA NOY  
GREAT OUT OF-THE THRONE

ΛEΓOYCHC IΔOYHCKHNHTO 20  
saying BE-PERCEIVED THE BOOTH OF-THE

YΘEOYMETATONANΘPOPON 40  
God WITH THE humans

s1\* adds E N  
KAI CKHNOC EIMETAYTONK 80  
AND He-WILL-BE-BOOTHING WITH them AND

AIAYTOI AIOAI TOYEC ON 80  
they PEOPLES OF-Him WILL-BE

s omits AND s WILL-BE WITH  
TAIKAIAYTOC OΘEOC ME 800  
AND He THE God WITH them

them A adds OF-them God AYTONΘE (Aso.) OC  
YTONECTAIKAI EZAL EYE 20  
WILL-BE AND He-WILL-BE-OUT-RUBBING

b+I APAYTON FROM them  
A+OΘEOC s1\* PAK b AΠO FROM  
IPANAKPYONEKTONOΦBA 40  
EVERY TEAR OUT OF-THE VIEWERS

AMONAYTONKAI OΘANATOC 60  
s omits THE  
OF-them AND THE DEATH

OYKECTAI ETIOYTEPENΘO 80  
s transposes clamor and  
NOT WILL-BE STILL NOT-BESIDES MOURNING

MOURNING s omits NOT-BESIDES MISERY  
COYTEKPAYGH OYTEPONOC 900  
NOT-BESIDES clamor NOT-BESIDES MISERY

s omits STILL s was E A omits that s1\* OBA for Ω  
OYKECTAI ETIOTITAPPO 20  
NOT WILL-BE STILL THAT THE BEFORE-most

=sheep A Δ  
AAPHABENKAI EIPENOKAB 40  
FROM-CAME AND said THE One-sit

HMENOC EPI TΩPONOFIDIOY 60  
ING ON THE THRONE BE-PERCEIVING

s o. b ALL NEW I-AM-making  
KAINAPOI PANTAKAI EΓ 80  
NEW I-AM-making ALL AND He-is-say-

adds MOI to-me  
EΓPAFONOTIOYTOIOI O 42000  
ING WRITE that these THE say-

*Second Temple Section—The Holy City*

<sup>6</sup> This is written from the standpoint of the time when John wrote, at Patmos, hence all is put in the future tense. *This is vital to a true understanding of this section.*

<sup>6</sup> "The Origin and the Consummation" gives Him His true place in creation and redemption. God begins with Him and He brings all God's purposes to fruition.

<sup>10</sup> This is the city for which Abraham looked (Heb.11<sup>10</sup>). Since the capture of Zion by David (2 Sa.5), Jerusalem has been God's choice to rule over the nation and over the whole earth. The city descends out of heaven to the earth and seems to be shaped like an enormous mountain. Jerusalem and Zion are almost always described as a mountain. The contrast with Sinai (Ga.4<sup>24-26</sup> He.12<sup>18-22</sup>) implies as much, while Ezekiel's vision of a very high mountain (40<sup>243</sup><sup>12</sup>) may refer first of all to the millennial city, yet it is suggestive of the shape of the new Jerusalem.

No other shape could very well have its length and breadth and its height equal and be surrounded by a wall much lower than the city itself. The millennial city, as measured in Ezekiel, will be about twelve times as great as Jerusalem in the past, while the new Jerusalem of this vision will raise it to the seventh power. Ezekiel's city has twelve gates, named after the twelve tribes (48<sup>31-34</sup>). There is a river, flowing from Jehovah's house, descending about three and a half feet per mile. If the throne be at the summit of this glorious city, such a river could wind about it with no greater descent than that in the millennial scene.

<sup>11</sup> The word here used for luminosity, or light bearer, is applied to the sun and the moon (Gen.1<sup>14,16</sup>). It is used figuratively of believers (Phil.2<sup>15</sup>). But the sun and moon are not needed, for the glory of God illuminates the city (21<sup>23</sup><sup>225</sup>) and its Lamp is the Lambkin (21<sup>23</sup>). Natural light was excluded from His habitations.

<sup>11</sup> The jasper is probably the most valuable variety, called *plasma*, a translucent green stone. Like the gold of the city, its Luminosity will be crystalline in its translucent radiance. The Enthroned One looks like a jasper gem (4<sup>3</sup>).

for these sayings are faithful and true." And He said to me: "I have become the A and the Z, the Origin and the Consummation. To him who is thirsting I shall be giving of the spring of the water of life gratuitously. He who is conquering will be enjoying these things and I shall be his God and he will be a son of Mine. Yet the timid, and unbelievers, and the abominable, and murderers, and paramours, and enchanterers, and idolaters, and all the false—their part is in the lake burning with fire and sulphur, which is the second death."

<sup>9</sup> And one of the seven messengers who have the seven bowls brimming with the last seven calamities came and talks with me, saying, "Hither! I shall be showing you the bride, the wife of the Lambkin." And he carries me away, in spirit, on a mountain, huge and high, and shows me the holy city, Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God; having the glory from God; her luminosity is like a stone most precious, as a crystalline jasper gem; having a wall, huge and high; having twelve portals, and at the portals twelve messengers, and their names inscribed, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel. From the east are three portals, and from the north three portals, and from the south three portals, and from the west three portals. And the wall of the city has twelve foundations, and on them the twelve names of the twelve apostles

<sup>Δ inserts -ε-</sup>  
**ΓΟΙ ΠΙΣΤΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΛΗΘΙΝΟΙ** 20  
 ingS BELIEVING AND TRUE  
 b-TOUΘEOY <sup>ε</sup> ΛΕΓΕΙ 18-saying A THEY-H. (s2 dots)  
**ΕΙΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΜΟΙΓΕΓΟ** 40  
 6 ARE AND He-said to-ME HAVE-BECOME  
 +N A+ΕΙΜΙ I-AM b adds ΚΑΙ AND  
**ΝΑ ΕΦΟΤΟ ΑΛΦΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΩΜΕΓΑ** 60  
 I THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA THE OR-

**ΧΗ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΤΕΛΟΣ ΕΓΩ ΤΩ ΔΙΨ** 80  
 ighal AND THE FINISH I to-TOE one-  
 b adds to-him ΔΥΤΩ A omits OF THE SPRING  
**ΟΝΤΙ ΔΕ ΟΣ ΦΕΚΤΗΣ ΠΗΓΗΣ ΤΟ** 100  
 THIRSTING SHALL-BE-GIVING OUT OF THE SPRING OF-THE

**ΥΔΑΤΟΣ ΤΗΣ ΖΩΗΣ ΔΩΡΕΑΝ** 20  
 water OF-THE LIFE gratuitously  
 b ΔΩΣΩ ΔΥΤΩ I-SHALL (s.o.)-BE-GIV-

**ΟΝΙΚΩΝ ΚΑΝ ΡΟΝΟΜΗΣΕΙΤΑ** 40  
 7 THE one-CONQUERING WILL-BE-tenanting these

**ΥΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΣΟΜΑΙ ΔΥΤΩ ΘΕΟΣ** 60  
 ing to-him A OF-them +N  
 AND I-SHALL-BE to-him God

A omits he  
**ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΑΙ ΜΟΙ ΥΙΟΣ** 80  
 AND he WILL-BE to-ME SON

s1 adds, deletes AS ΔΩC s.o.  
**ΤΟΙΣ ΔΕ ΔΕΙΛΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΙΣ** 200  
 8 TO-THE YET DREADERS AND to-ones-UN-

b adds ΚΑΙ ΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΙC AND missers  
**ΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΒΔΕΛΥΓΜΕΝΟΙΣ** 20  
 BELIEVING AND ones-HAVING-been-ABOMINATED

s+Π (deletes) s+Ε  
**ΚΑΙ ΟΝΕΥΣΙΚΑΙ ΠΟΡΝΟΙΣ** 40  
 AND MURDERERS AND to-paramours

Ab o.  
**ΚΑΙ ΦΑΡΜΑΚΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΔΩΛΑ** 60  
 AND to-DRUGGERS AND to-idolaters

Ab o.  
**ΟΛΑ ΤΡΑΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΣΙΝ ΤΟΙΣ** 80  
 AND to-ALL THE

A ΨΕΥΣΤΑΙC b o.  
**ΨΕΥΔΕCΙΝ ΤΟ ΜΕΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ** 300  
 FALSE THE PART OF-them

**ΕΝ ΤΗ ΛΙΜΝΗ ΤΗ ΚΑΙ ΟΜΕΝ Η Π** 20  
 IN THE LAKE THE one-BURNING to-

s o.  
**ΥΡΙ ΚΑΙ ΘΕΙΩ ΕCΤΙΝ ΘΑΝ** 40  
 FIRE AND sulphur WHICH IS THE DEATH

**ΑΤΟΣ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΟΣ ΚΑΙ Η ΘΕ** 60  
 9 THE second AND CAME

b 7  
**ΝΕΙC ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΕΠΤΑ ΑΓΓΕΛΩΝ** 80  
 ONE OUT OF-THE SEVEN MESSENGERS

**ΤΩΝ ΕΧΟΝΤΩΝ ΤΑC ΕΠΤΑ ΦΙΔ** 400  
 OF-THE ones-HAVING THE SEVEN BOWLS  
 b omits OF-THE b s2 ΥC ΔC b omits OF-THE

**ΛΑCΤΩΝ ΓΕΜΟΝΤΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΕΠΤ** 20  
 OF-THE ones-BEING-REPLETE OF-THE SEVEN

**ΑΠΛΗΓΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΕCΧΑΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ** 40  
 BLOWS THE LAST AND

**ΕΛΑΛΗΣΕΝ ΜΕ ΤΕ ΜΟΥ ΛΕΓΩΝ** 60  
 he-TALKS WITH ME SAYING

s o. b WOMAN  
**ΔΕΥΡΟΔΕΙΞΩC ΟΙΤΗΝ ΝΥΜΦ** 80  
 HITHER I'LL-BE-SHOWING to-YOU THE BRIDE  
 THE BRIDE

**ΗΝ ΤΗΝ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΡΝΙΟΥ** 500  
 THE WOMAN OF-THE LAMBkin

**ΥΚΑΙ ΑΠΗΝΕΓΚΕΝ ΜΕ ΕΝ ΤΩ** 20  
 10 AND he-FROM-CARRIES ME IN spirit

b o.  
**ΥΜΑΤΙ ΕΠΙ ΟΡΟΣ ΜΕΓΑ ΚΑΙ Υ** 40  
 ON MOUNTAIN GREAT AND HIGH

Ab o.  
**ΥΗΛΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΔΕΙΞΕΝ ΜΟΙ ΤΗ** 60  
 AND he-SHOWS to-ME THE

**Ν ΠΟΛΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΑΓΙΑΝ ΙΕΡΟΥC** 80  
 city THE HOLY JERUSALEM

**ΑΛΗΜΚΑΤΑ ΒΑΙΝΟΥC ΑΝΕΚΤ** 600  
 DOWN-STEPPING OUT OF-

b ΕΚ OUT OF- A omits HAV-  
**ΟΥ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ ΑΠΟ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ** 20  
 11 THE heaven FROM THE God HAV-

ing to God b omits FROM  
**ΧΟΥC ΑΝΤΗΝ ΔΟΞΑΝ ΑΠΟ ΤΟΥ** 40  
 ing THE esteem FROM THE

**ΘΕΟΥ ΟCΤΗΡΑΥΤΗC ΜΟΙ** 60  
 God THE LIGHTER OF-her LIKE

**ΟC ΛΙΘΩΤΙΜΙΩΤΑΤΩC ΛΙΘ** 80  
 STONE most-VALUABLE AS STONE

b o.  
**ΦΙΑC ΠΙΔΙΚΡΥCΤΑΛΛΙΖΟΝ** 700  
 JASPER FREEZE-PUTIZING

s N T I AS o.  
**ΤΙΕ ΧΟΥC ΑΤΙΧΟC ΜΕΓΑΚΑ** 20  
 HAVING WALL GREAT AND

s1\* NT AC  
**ΙΥΗΛΟΝ ΕΧΟΥC ΑΠΥΛΩΝΑC** 40  
 12 HIGH HAVING GATES

b 1B 12 A omits AND to TWO-TEN b I = to-THE  
**ΔΩΔΕΚΑΚΑΙ ΕΠΙ ΤΟΥC ΠΥΛΩC** 60  
 TWO-TEN AND ON THE GATES

C IN sb 1B 12  
**ΝΑC ΑΓΓΕΛΟΥC ΔΩΔΕΚΑΚΑΙ** 80  
 MESSENGERS TWO-TEN AND

Ab omits OF-them s omits ON  
**ΟΝΟΜΑΤΑ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΠΙ ΓΕΓΡΑ** 800  
 NAMES OF-them HAVING-been-ON-

sb omits THE s omits NAMES  
**ΜΜΕΝΑ ΕCΤΙΝ ΤΑ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΑ** 20  
 WRITTEN WHICH IS THE NAMES

sb 1B 12  
**ΤΩΝ ΔΩΔΕΚΑΦΥΛΩΝ ΥΙΩΝΙC** 40  
 OF-THE TWO-TEN tribes OF-SONS OF-

b risings tribes  
**ΡΑΝ ΑΠΟ ΑΝΑΤΟΛΗC ΠΥΛΩΝ** 60  
 13 ISRAEL FROM rising GATES

b 7 3  
**ΕCΤΡΕΙC ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟ ΒΟΡΡΑ ΠΥ** 80  
 THREE AND FROM NORTH GATES

sb 7 3 A WEST S1\* NORTH  
**ΛΩΝ ΕCΤΡΕΙC ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟ ΝΟΤ** 900  
 THREE AND FROM SOUTH

sb 7 3 A SOUTH  
**ΥΠΥΛΩΝ ΕCΤΡΕΙC ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟ Δ** 20  
 GATES THREE AND FROM west

s1\* SOUTH b 7 3  
**ΥC ΜΩΝ ΠΥΛΩΝ ΕCΤΡΕΙC ΚΑΙ** 40  
 14 GATES THREE AND

s o. s2 supplies HAVING A Δ  
**ΤΟΤΕ ΙΧΟCΤΗC ΠΟΛΕΩC ΕΧΩ** 60  
 THE WALL OF-THE city HAVING

sb 1B 12  
**ΝΘΕ ΜΕΛΙΟΥC ΔΩΔΕΚΑΚΑΙ ΕΠ** 80  
 foundations TWO-TEN AND ON

b 1B 12  
**ΑΥΤΩΝ ΔΩΔΕΚΑ ΟΝΟΜΑΤΑ ΤΩ** 43000  
 OF-them TWO-TEN NAMES OF-THE

*Second Temple Section—No Temple*

<sup>18</sup> Gold, if subjected to intense heat, may be made permanently transparent. When the city has passed through the fiery crucible which introduces the new earth (2 Pt.3<sup>10</sup>), the gold which now exists in considerable quantities in a diffused state, will be precipitated and refined and emerge with crystal-line clarity.

<sup>17</sup> A cubit was the length from the elbow to the tip of the middle finger.

<sup>18</sup> Josephus applies the term "in-building" to a mole or breakwater.

<sup>19</sup> Lapis lazuli, anciently called sapphire, is a mixture of minerals, ultramarine in color, with specks of iron which look like gold. Pliny (Nat. Hist. xxxii, 9) describes it as sky blue with golden spots.

<sup>19</sup> Chalcedony is probably a waxy, translucent gem, from white to bluish grey in color (Plin.xxxvii,8).

<sup>20</sup> Sardonyx (a variety of onyx, so-called from its resemblance to the substance of a finger nail or claw) consists of alternate layers of light-colored onyx between reddish layers of carnelian or "sard".

<sup>20</sup> Carnelian, or sardius, is used for the Hebrew *ohdem*, red (Ex28<sup>17</sup> 39<sup>10</sup> Eze. 28<sup>13</sup>) and for the onyx (Ex.25<sup>7</sup>35<sup>9</sup>).

<sup>20</sup> The gold stone, or chrysolite, of the ancient is our topaz, while their topaz is our peridot.

<sup>20</sup> The best beryl is of a sea green color.

<sup>20</sup> Chrysoprase is the palest of the green beryls of a golden cast.

<sup>20</sup> Amethyst, the ancient hyacinth, resembles the flower of this name. It is a transparent gem of violet color (cf. 9<sup>17</sup>). The amethyst of the ancients is now called garnet (9<sup>17</sup>).

<sup>22</sup> Six temples "made with hands" are indwelt by Jehovah in the eons. The first was the Tabernacle in the wilderness (Ex.25<sup>8</sup>). The second was erected by Solomon (2 Sa.7<sup>13</sup>). It was destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar (2 Ki.25<sup>9</sup>). The third was built by Ezra at the command of Cyrus (Ezra 6<sup>3</sup>). Herod's temple is the fourth. The fifth is called "the temple of God" (2 Th.2<sup>4</sup>) and is measured in this scroll (11<sup>1</sup>). The sixth is described by Ezekiel (40-43). It is intensely interesting to note the development of the truth in the first, second and sixth. Here we have the true Temple, God Himself, with the true Sacrifice, the Lambkin.

<sup>15</sup> of the Lambkin. And he who is talking with me had a golden measuring reed, in order that he should be measuring the city, and

<sup>16</sup> its portals, and its wall. And the city is lying four-square: and its length is as much as the breadth.

And he measures the city with the reed—twelve thousand stadia [1378.97 miles]. Its length and

<sup>17</sup> breadth and height are equal. And he measures its wall, a hundred forty-four cubits [about 200 feet]

of a man, which the messenger's measure is. And the buttress of its

<sup>18</sup> wall is jasper, and the city is clear gold, like clear glass. The founda-

<sup>19</sup> tions of the city's wall have been adorned with every precious stone, the first foundation with jasper, the

<sup>20</sup> second lapis lazuli, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald, the fifth

sardonyx, the sixth carnelian, the seventh topaz, the eighth beryl, the

<sup>21</sup> ninth peridot, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh amethyst, the

twelfth garnet. And the twelve portals are twelve pearls. Each

one of the portals was respectively of one pearl. And the city square

<sup>22</sup> is gold, clear as translucent glass. And I perceived no temple in it, for the Lord God Almighty and the

<sup>23</sup> Lambkin are its temple. And the city has no need of the sun nor of the moon that they should be appearing in it, for the glory of God illuminates it, and its Lamp is the Lambkin.

<sup>sb</sup> 1B 12  
 ΝΑΦΕΚΑΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝΤΟΥΑ 20  
 TWO-TEN COMMISSIONERS OF-THE LAMB-

ΡΝΙΟΥΚΑΙΟΛΑΑΦΩΝΜΕΤΕΜΟ 40  
 15 kin AND THE ONE-TALKING WITH ME

ΥΕΙΧΕΝΜΕΤΡΟΝΚΑΛΑΜΟΝΧ 60  
 HAD MEASURE REED GOLD-20 ERALD

ΡΥΣΟΥΝΙΝΑΜΕΤΡΗCΗΤΗΝΠ 80  
 en THAT he-SHOULD-BE-MEASURING THE city

ΟΛΙΝΚΑΙΤΟΥCΠΥΛΩΝΑCΑΥ 100  
 AND THE GATES OF-

<sup>b omits</sup> AND THE WALL OF-her  
 ΤΗCΚΑΙΤΟΤΕΙΧΟCΑΥΤΗCΚ 20  
 16 her AND THE WALL OF-her AND

<sup>s inserts</sup> ΔΥΤΗC OF-her  
 ΑΙΗΠΟΛΙCΤΕΤΡΑΓΩΝΟCΚΕ 40  
 THE city FOUR-CORNERED IS-

<sup>s omits</sup> OF-her  
 ΙΤΑΚΑΙΤΟΜΗΚΟCΑΥΤΗCΟ 60  
 LYING AND THE LENGTH OF-her AS-

<sup>a adds</sup> ΚΑΙ AND  
 CΟΝΤΟΠΛΑΤΟCΚΑΙΕΜΕΤΡΗ 80  
 much-as THE BREADTH AND he-MEASURES

CΕΝΤΗΝΠΟΛΙΝΤΩΚΑΛΑΜΦΕ 200  
 THE city TO-THE REED ON

<sup>s1\* ΦΝ s.o.</sup> b AND THOUSANDS 1B 12  
 ΠΙCΤΑΔΙΟΥCΑΦΩΚΑΧΙΑΙ 20  
 stadia (606.75 feet) TWO-TEN THOUS-

ΑΔΩΝΤΟΜΗΚΟCΚΑΙΤΟΠΛΑΤ 40  
 ANDS THE LENGTH AND THE BREADTH

<sup>s inserts</sup> Ε  
 ΟCΚΑΙΤΟΥΥΟCΑΥΤΗCΙCΑΕ 60  
 AND THE height OF-her EQUAL IS

<sup>b omits</sup> he-MEASURES  
 CΤΙΝΚΑΙΕΜΕΤΡΗCΕΝΤΟΤΕ 80  
 17 AND he MEASURES THE WALL

<sup>a inserts</sup> ΔΚΑΙ 4 AND <sup>b PMΔ</sup> 144  
 ΙΧΟCΑΥΤΗCΕΚΑΝΤΟΤΕCCE 300  
 OF-her HUNDRED FOUR-TY

<sup>s MΔ 44</sup> for FOUR-TY FOUR <sup>s inserts</sup> Ε  
 ΡΑΚΟΝΤΑΤΕCΑΡΩΝΠΗΧΩΝ 20  
 FOUR CUBITS

ΜΕΤΡΟΝΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥΟΕCΤΙΝ 40  
 MEASURE OF human WHICH IS

<sup>b inserts</sup> ΗΝ <sup>s1\*+N</sup> <sup>b O s1\*Δ</sup> <sup>s1\*o.</sup>  
 ΑΓΓΕΛΟΥΚΑΙΗΝΔΩΜΗCΙC 60  
 18 OF-MESSENGER AND THE IN-BUILDING

<sup>s o.</sup> <sup>s inserts</sup> Ε  
 ΤΟΥΤΕΙΧΟΥCΑΥΤΗCΙΑCΠΙ 80  
 OF-THE WALL OF-her JASPER

CΚΑΙΗΠΟΛΙCΧΡΥCΙΟΝΚΑΘ 400  
 AND THE city GOLD clean

ΑΡΟΝΟΜΟΙΟΥΥΑΛΩΚΑΘΑΡΦ 20  
 LIKE GLASS clean

<sup>KAI</sup> AND added by <sup>s1\*</sup> <sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΟΙΘΕΜΕΛΙΟΙΤΟΥΤΕΙΧΟΥC 40  
 19 THE foundations OF-THE WALL

ΤΗCΠΟΛΕΩCΠΑΝΤΙΛΙΘΤΙ 60  
 OF-THE city TO-EVERY STONE VAL-

ΜΙΦΚΕΚΟCΜΗΜΕΝΟΙΘΕΜΕ 80  
 uable HAVING-been-SYSTEMED THE foundation

<sup>s ΕΙC</sup> ONE <sup>s inserts</sup> ΚΑΙ AND  
 ΛΙΟCΠΡΩΤΟCΙΑCΠΙCΟΔΕ 600  
 THE BEFORE-most JASPER THE sec-

ΥΤΕΡΟCΑΦΕΙΡΟCΤΡΙ 20  
 and SAPPHIRE THE third

<sup>s Δ 4</sup>  
 ΟCΧΑΛΚΗΔΩΝΟΤΕΤΑΡΤΟC 60  
 CHALCEDONY THE FOURTH EM-

<sup>s Ε 5</sup> <sup>a inserts</sup> 1  
 ΜΑΡΑΓΔΟCΟΠΕΜΠΤΟCΑΡΔ 60  
 THE FIFTH CARNELIAN-

<sup>s 6</sup> <sup>s 7</sup>  
 ΟΝΥΞΟΕΚΤΟCΑΡΔΙΟΝΟΕ 80  
 CLAW THE SIXTH CARNELIAN THE SEV-

<sup>s Η 8</sup>  
 ΔΟΜΟCΧΡΥCΟΛΙΘΟCΟΓΔΟ 600  
 ENTH GOLD-STONE THE EIGHTH

<sup>a 1</sup> <sup>b+1</sup> <sup>s Θ 9</sup>  
 ΟCΒΗΡΥΛΛΟCΟΕΝΑΤΟCΤΟ 19  
 BERYL THE NINTH chrys-

<sup>s1\* Δ</sup> <sup>s Γ 10</sup>  
 ΠΑΖΙΟΝΟΔΕΚΑΤΟCΧΡΥCΟΠ 40  
 olite THE TENTH GOLD-LEEK

<sup>s2 inserts</sup> 1 <sup>a N</sup> <sup>s Δ 11</sup>  
 ΡΑCΟCΘΕΝΔΕΚΑΤΟCΥΑΚΙΝ 60  
 THE ONE-Tenth HYACINTH

<sup>s 1B 12</sup> <sup>s2 o.</sup>  
 ΘΟCΔΟΔΕΚΑΤΟCΑΜΕΒΥCΤ 80  
 THE TWO-Tenth UN-DRUNK

<sup>s1\* N</sup> <sup>s 1B 12</sup>  
 ΟCΚΑΙΟΙΔΕΚΑΠΥΛΩΝΕC 700  
 21 AND THE TWO-TEN GATES

<sup>s2 1B 12</sup> <sup>s1 omits</sup> TWO-TEN <sup>s+ε</sup> <sup>a INΑ</sup> THAT  
 ΔΩΔΕΚΑΜΑΡΓΑΡΙΤΑΙΑΝΑΕ 20  
 TWO-TEN PEARLS UP ONE

<sup>s1 has another</sup> ΩΝ after GATES but <sup>s2 dots</sup>  
 ΙCΕΚΑCΤΟCΤΩΝΠΥΛΩΝΗΝ 40  
 EACH OF-THE GATES WAS

<sup>b+ΩC</sup> AS  
 ΝΕΞΕΝΟCΜΑΡΓΑΡΙΤΟΥΚΑΙ 60  
 OUT OF-ONE PEARL AND

<sup>s o.</sup>  
 ΗΠΛΑΤΕΙΑΤΗCΠΟΛΕΩCΧΡΥ 80  
 THE BROAD OF-THE city GOLD

CΙΟΝΚΑΘΑΡΩΝΩCΥΑΛΟCΔΙ 900  
 clean AS GLASS THRU-

<sup>s was</sup> T <sup>a b o.</sup>  
 ΑΥΓΗCΚΑΙΝΑΟΝΟΥΚΕΙΔΟΝ 20  
 22 RADIANT AND TEMPLE NOT I-PERCEIVED

<sup>s1\* for THE for has</sup> ΟΤΙ that <sup>s1 t.</sup> M. t. God <sup>s2 t.</sup> M. God  
 ΕΝΑΥΤΗΓΟΑΡΚΥΡΙΟCΘΕΟ 40  
 IN her THE for Master THE God

<sup>a inserts</sup> Ο THE  
 CΟΠΑΝΤΟΚΡΑΤΩΡΝΑΟCΑΥΤ 60  
 THE ALL-HOLDER TEMPLE OF-her

ΗCΕCΤΙΝΚΑΙΤΟΑΡΝΙΟΝΚΑ 80  
 23 IS AND THE LAMBkin AND

<sup>s a o.</sup>  
 ΙΗΠΟΛΙCΟΥΧΡΕΙΑΝΕΧΕΙΤ 900  
 THE city NOT USE IS-HAVING OF

ΟΥΗΛΙΟΥΟΥΔΕΤΗCCEΛΗΝΗ 20  
 THE SUN NOT-YET OF-THE MOON

<sup>a b s1\* omit</sup> IN <sup>b for THE</sup>  
 CΙΝΑΦΑΙΝΩCΙΝΕΝΑΥΤΗΝΗΓ 40  
 THAT THEY-SH'D-BE-APPEARING IN her THE for

ΑΡΔΟΞΑΤΟΥΘΕΟΥΕΦΩΤΙCΕ 60  
 esteem OF-THE God LIGHTENS

ΝΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΙΟΛΥΧΝΟCΑΥΤΗ 80  
 her AND THE LAMP OF-her

CΤΟΑΡΝΙΟΝΚΑΙΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΗ 44000  
 24 THE LAMBkin AND WILL-BE-ABOUT-TREADING

## SECOND THRONE SECTION

<sup>24</sup> The vision has ended. John now is back again in Patmos and tells what *will be* in the days of the vision. It is not that the common and abominable will be outside the city, unable to enter. Then all will be God's people and misery will be no more (21:4). But those who are false before—these have no hope of entering into the city. In Israel, this is a reward.

<sup>1</sup> The river of living water can be traced from the laver of the tabernacle (Ex.30:18) through the ten lavers and the molten sea of Solomon's temple (2 Chr.42:6) and the waters which flowed from the threshold of Ezekiel's house (Eze.47) to the crystal stream here described.

<sup>2</sup> Ezekiel describes the trees which line the millennial river (47:12).

<sup>2</sup> The square, or common, or plaza, was a wide open space which had corners (Mt.65) and a center. The streets of eastern cities could not be denoted by this word, which means *wide, broad*, for they have always been exceedingly narrow, and were called by a distinct name (Mt.62 Lu.14<sup>21</sup> Ac.9<sup>11</sup> 12<sup>10</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> At this point the seer changes his viewpoint back to Patmos. What was present to his gaze is now put in the future. His slaves *will* minister; they *will* reign. Hence their reign is for the eons of the eons. This would present a difficulty if John spoke from the standpoint of the last eon, for only one eon will then remain in which they can reign (1 Co.15<sup>24</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> The "curse" is not yet gone or the leaves of the trees were useless. But there is no more anything devoted to God for destruction. His way with men has changed.

<sup>5</sup> Though the temple and priesthood are gone, they continue to reign for the eons of the eons. This corresponds with the Hebrew scriptures, for the temple with its ritual lasts "for ever" (for the eon) but the kingdom continues "for ever and ever" (for the eons of the eons).

## SECOND PROPHETIC SECTION

<sup>6</sup> This section should not be referred to the far future which John has been describing. He reverts to the time when the prophecy was given to him. Hence the era is impending, the Lord is still to come, the sayings of the prophecy may still be kept.

<sup>24</sup> And the nations will be walking by means of its light, and the kings of the earth are carrying their glory into it. And its portals should under no circumstances be locked by day (for there will be no night there). And they will be carrying the glory and the honor of the nations into it, and under no circumstances may anything contaminating, or one who is making an abomination and a lie be entering into it, except those having been written in the Lambkin's scroll of life.

<sup>22</sup> And he shows me a river of water of life, resplendent as crystal, issuing out of the throne of God and the Lambkin. In the center of its square, and on either side of the river is the tree of life, producing twelve fruits, rendering fruit appropriate to each month. And the leaves of the tree are for the cure of the nations. And there will be no more any doom, and the throne of God and the Lambkin will be in it. And His slaves will be offering divine service to Him. And they will be viewing His face, and His name will be on their foreheads. And night will be no more, and they have no need for lamp light and sun light, seeing that the Lord God will be illuminating them. And they will be reigning for the eons of the eons.

<sup>6</sup> And He said to me, "These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, commissions His messenger to show to His slaves what must occur swiftly. And lo! I am coming swiftly! Happy is he who is keeping the sayings of the prophecy of this scroll."

**COYCINTAEΘNHΔIATOTOF** 20 **ΣΥΛΟΥΕΙCΘΕΡΑΠΕΙΑΝΤΩΝ** 20  
 b o. Δ added is, deleted s ON D  
 THE NATIONS THRU THE LIGHT WOOD INTO CURE (WARM-FROM) OF-THE  
**TOCAYTHCKAI OIBACI EI** 40 **ΕΘΝΩΝΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΚΑΤΑΘΕΜΑ** 40  
 OF-her AND THE KINGS s<sup>1</sup> has Γ o.  
**CTHCΓHCΦEPOYCINTHNΔO** 60 **ΥΚΕCΤΑΙ ΕΤΙΚΑΙ ΘΡΟΝΟC** 60  
 OF-THE LAND ARE-CARRYING THE esteem s<sup>2</sup> supplies STILL s omits THE  
 δ ΚΑΙ ΤΙ ΜΗΝ ΤΟ ΝΕΘΝΩΝ AND VALUE OF WILL-BE STILL AND THE THRONE  
**ΣΑΝΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΙCΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΙ** 80 **ΤΟΥΘΕ ΟΥΚΑΙ ΤΟΥ ΑΡΙΝΟΥ** 80  
 25 OF-them INTO her AND' THE OF-THE God AND OF-THE LAMBKIN IN  
 THE NATIONS FOR-of-them A o.  
**ΙΠΥΛΩΝΕCΑΥΤΗCΟΥΜΗΚΑΙ** 100 **ΝΑΥΤΗCΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΔΟΥΛΟΙ** 600  
 GATES OF-her NOT NO SH'D-BE- her WILL-BE AND THE SLAVES  
 C by s<sup>2</sup>  
**ΙCΘΩCΙΝ ΗΜΕΡΑC ΝΥCΤΑΡΟ** 20 **ΙΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΛΤΡΕΥCΟΥCΙΝ ΑΥ** 20  
 BEING-LOCKED OF-DAY NIGHT for NOT OF-Him WILL-BE-OFFERING-DIVINE-SERVICE to-Him  
 s o.  
**ΥΚΕCΤΑΙ ΕΚΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΟΙCΟΥC** 4 **ΤΩΚΑΙ ΟΥΝΤΑΙ ΤΟ ΠΡΟCΩΠ** 40  
 26 WILL-BE there AND THEY'LL-BE-CARRY- AND THEY-WILL-BE-VIEWING the face  
 b o.  
**ΙΝΤΗΝ ΔΟΞΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΤΙΜΗ** 60 **ΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΟΝΟΜΑ ΑΥΤ** 60  
 ING THE esteem AND THE VALUE OF-Him AND THE NAME OF-Him  
 b adds THAT THEY-MAY-BE-INTO-COMING IN Δ  
**ΝΤΩΝ ΕΘΝΩΝ ΕΙCΑΥΤΗΝΚΑΙ** 80 **ΟΥ ΕΠΙ ΤΩΝ ΜΕΤΟΠΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ** 80  
 27 OF-THE NATIONS INTO her AND ON OF-THE foreheads OF-them  
 s adds ΚΑΙ AND  
**ΕΙC ΕΛΘΩCΙΝ** s ΦCΙΝ for H **ΚΑΙ ΝΥCΤΕCΤΑΙ ΕΤΙΚΑΙ** 700  
 NOT NO MAY-BE-INTO-COMING INTO her EV- AND NIGHT NOT WILL-BE STILL AND  
 b-KAX AZ b-THEY-ARE-H. AO. b-N OF-LIGHT  
**ΑΝΚΟΙΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΦΩΝΔΕ** 20 **ΟΥΚ ΕΧΟΥCΙΝ ΧΡΕΙΑΝ ΦΩΤΟ** 20  
 ERY COMMON AND one-making ABOMINA- NOT THEY-ARE-HAVING USE OF-LIGHT  
 A LIGHT C b omits OF-SUN  
**ΥΓΜΑΚΑΙ ΨΕΥΔΟC ΕΙΜΗ ΟΙΓ** 40 **CΛΥΧΝΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΦΩΤΟC ΗΛΙΟΥ** 40  
 TION AND FALSEHOOD IF NO THE ONEC- OF-LAMP AND OF-LIGHT OF-SUN  
 A inserts C  
**ΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΙ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΒΙΒΛΩ** 60 **ΟΤΙ ΚΥΡΙΟC ΘΕΟC ΦΩΤΙΕΙ** 60  
 HAVING-been-WRITTEN IN THE SCROLLT that Master THE God WILL-BE LIGHTENING  
 s OΥΡΑΝΟΥ heaven ON omitted by b  
**ΤΗC ΖΩΗC ΤΟΥ ΑΡΙΝΟΥ ΚΑΙ** 80 **ΕΠΑΥΤΟΥC ΚΑΙ ΒΑCΙΛΕΥC** 80  
 29 OF-THE LIFE OF-THE LAMBKIN AND he- ON them AND THEY-WILL-BE-reigning  
 s o.  
**ΔΕΙΞΕΝ ΜΟΙ ΠΟΤΑΜΟΝ ΥΔΑΤ** 300 **ΥCΙΝ ΕΙC ΤΟΥC ΑΙΩΝΑC ΤΩΝ** 800  
 SHOWS to-ME river OF-water INTO THE eons OF-THE  
**ΟC ΖΩΗC ΑΛΜΠΡΟΝΟC ΚΡΥC** 20 **ΑΙΩΝΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΠΕΝ ΜΟΙΟΥ** 20  
 OF-LIFE SHINING AS FREEZE-PUT 6 eons AND he-said to-ME these  
 b o.  
**ΑΛΛΟΝ ΕΚΠΟΡΕΥΟΜΕΝΟΝ ΕΚ** 40 **ΟΙ ΟΙ ΛΟΓΟΙ ΠΙCΤΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΛ** 40  
 OUT-GOING OUT THE sayings BELIEVING AND TRUE  
 OF-THE omitted by s  
**ΤΟΥ ΘΡΩΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ** 60 **Η ΘΕΙΝΟΙ ΚΑΙ Ο ΚΥΡΙΟC ΘΕΟ** 60  
 OF-THE THRONE OF-THE God AND OF- A + E b omits THE  
 A M  
**ΟΥ ΑΡΙΝΟΥ ΕΝ ΜΕCΩ ΤΗC ΠΛ** 80 **CΤΩΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΠΡΟ** 80  
 2 THE LAMBKIN IN MIDST OF-THE BROAD OF-THE spirits OF-THE BEFORE-  
 s o. ME ME added by s<sup>1</sup>  
**ΤΕΙΑCΑΥΤΗC ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥ ΠΟΤΑ** 400 **ΗΤΩΝ ΑΠΕCΤΕΙΛΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΑΓΓ** 800  
 OF-her AND OF-THE river AVERERS commissions THE MESSEN-  
 s<sup>1</sup> - AND s ENΘΕΝ IN-PLACE for hence and (s<sup>2</sup>) for thence  
**ΜΟΥ ΕΝΤΕΥΘΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΕΙΘΕ** 20 **ΕΛΘΝΑΥΤΟΥ ΔΕΙΞΑΙ ΤΟΙC Δ** 20  
 hence AND thence GER OF-Him TO-SHOW to-THE  
 s omits WOOD OF LIFE s inserts ΚΑΙ Α Δ O.  
**ΝΣΥΛΩΝ ΖΩΗC ΠΟΙΟΥΝ ΚΑΡ** 40 **ΟΥC ΔΕΚΑ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΗΝΑ ΕΚΑ** 40  
 WOOD OF-LIFE DOING FRUITS s IB 12 A adds - N b to-EACH  
**ΟΥC ΔΕΚΑ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΗΝΑ ΕΚΑ** 60 **ΟΙ ΔΕ ΕΙC ΤΗC ΑΥΤΗC** 60  
 TWO-TEN according-to MONTH EACH 7 COMING IN SWIFTNESS AND BE-PERCEIVING I-AM-  
 Δ O. b FROM-G. to-E. Δ b N s YC for N plural  
**CΤΩΝ ΑΠΟΔΙΔΟΥCΤΟΝ ΚΑΡ** 80 **ΝΤΟΥC ΑΛΟΓΟΥCΤΗC ΠΡΟΦΗ** 45000  
 FROM- GIVING THE FRUIT NT for M KEEPING THE sayings OF-THE BEFORE-  
 s YC for N plural s plural Δ N  
**ΟΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΦΥΛΛΑ ΤΟΥ** 500  
 OF-it AND THE leaves OF-THE



*Second Prophetic Section*

<sup>10</sup> It is God's will that this prophecy should be known by His slaves: Daniel was commanded to seal up his vision because much was to intervene before its fulfillment. As this era is impending—there is nothing between the present and this prophecy—it is time for it to be studied and understood.

Nothing (except a knowledge of the special epistles written for the present) will help us more in estimating the true trend of present day movements than a clear conception of their outcome in the great judgment period just ahead. All of the factors of the end time are rapidly taking on the form which they will have in that day. Israel is going back to the land. The nations are forming the great confederacy. The religions of the earth are uniting. In it all God is given no place.

<sup>12</sup> As in the first chapter (1<sup>s</sup>), the Lord Jesus suddenly intervenes and closes the prophecy with His own august declarations. The three-fold title, the A and the Z, the First and Last, and the Origin and the Consummation, are most appropriate after the revelation of the marvelous jeweled city and the glories of the new earth. At present He has only begun: then He will finish. The A and the Z suggests that He is the whole alphabet of God's revelation, the First and the Last, His place in the times in which it is accomplished, and the Origin and Consummation, His place in the purpose which underlies it.

<sup>16</sup> The night is darkest just before the dawn. His earthly people will long for the Morning Star to herald the approach of day. Then He, from Whom David sprang and Who descended from David, will fulfill all the promises which God made to Him.

<sup>17</sup> *Come!* All who know Him and His will cannot but obey this last request. The hearts of all saints should well up into one grand shout to urge His speedy return. There is no other help, no other hope. *Come! Lord Jesus!*

'Come, then, and, added to Thy many crowns,  
Receive yet one, the crown of all the earth,  
Thou Who alone art worthy! It was Thine  
By ancient covenant, ere Nature's birth;  
And Thou hast made it Thine by purchase since  
And overpaid its value with Thy blood.  
Thy saints proclaim Thee King; and in their hearts  
Thy title is engraven with a pen  
Dipped in the fountain of eternal love.'

COWPER, in *The Task*

<sup>8</sup> And I, John, am the hearer and observer of these things. And when I hear and observe, I fall to worship in front of the feet of the messenger who is showing me these things. And he is saying to me: "See! No! I am a fellowslave of yours and of your brethren the prophets, and of those who are keeping the sayings of this scroll: worship God!" And he is saying to me, "You should not be sealing the sayings of the prophecy of this scroll, for the era is near. Let him who is injuring, injure still; and let the filthy be filthy still; and let the just do righteousness still; and let the holy be hallowed still."

<sup>12</sup> "Lo! I am coming swiftly, and My wage is with Me, to pay each one as his work is. I am the A and the Z, the First and the Last, the Origin and the Consummation. Happy are those who are rinsing their robes, in order that it will be their license to the tree of life, and they may be entering the portals into the city. Outside are curs, and enchanters, and paramours, and murderers, and idolaters, and everyone fondling and fabricating falsehood.

<sup>16</sup> I, Jesus, send My messenger to testify these things to you in the ecclesias. I am the Root and the race of David, the resplendent Morning Star. And the spirit and the bride are saying, 'Come!' And let him who is hearing say 'Come!' And let him who is thirsting be coming. Let him who is wanting it take the water of life gratuitously.

<sup>18</sup> I am testifying to everyone who is hearing the words of the prophecy

- 8 <sup>s o.</sup> ΤΕΙΑΣΤΟΥΒΙΒΛΙΟΥΤΟΥΤΟ 20  
AVERMENT OF-THE SCROLLet this
- 8 ΥΚΑΓΦΙΩΑΝΝΗΣΟΑΚΟΥΟΝΚ 40  
AND-I JOHN THE one-HEARING AND HEARING
- ΑΙΒΛΕΠΟΝΤΑΥΤΑΚΑΙΟΤΕΝ 60  
looking these AND when I-
- <sup>b when I-PERCEIVED</sup> ΟΤΕΙΔΟΝΑΤΙΟΝΨΑΒΟΝ 40  
ΚΟΥΣΑΚΑΙΕΒΛΕΨΑΕΠΕΣΑΠ 80  
HEAR AND look I-FALL TO-FELL
- <sup>A PRO BEFORE</sup> Α ΠΡΟΒΕΦΟΡΕ <sup>A omits</sup> ΤΟ- 100  
ΡΩΣΚΥΝΗΣΑΙΕΜΠΡΟΣΕΒΗΤ 100  
worship IN-TOWARD-PLACE OF-THE
- ΦΝΠΟΔΟΝΤΟΥΑΓΓΕΛΟΥΤΟΥ 20  
THE FEET OF-THE MESSENGER THE
- <sup>A ΔΙΓΝΥΟΝΤΟΣ</sup> ΔΙΚΝΥΟΝΤΟΣ <sup>s ΔΙΚΝΥΟΝΤΟΣ</sup> ΔΕΙΚΝΥΟΝΤΟΣ 40  
ONE-SHOWING to-me these AND
- ΑΙΛΕΓΕΙΜΟΙΟΡΑΜΗΣΥΝΔΟ 60  
he-is-saying-to-me BE-SEEING NO TOGETHER-SLAVE
- ΥΛΟCCΟΥΕΙΜΙΚΑΙΤΩΝΑΔΕ 80  
OF-YOU I-AM AND OF-THE brothers
- ΑΦΩΝCΟΥΤΩΝΠΡΟΦΗΤΩΝΚΑ 200  
OF-YOU THE BEFORE-AVERERS AND
- ΙΤΩΝΗΤΡΟΥΝΤΟΝΤΟΥCΛΟΓ 20  
OF-THE oneS-KEEPING THE sayings
- ΟΥCΤΟΥΒΙΒΛΙΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΥΤ 40  
OF-THE SCROLLet this to-
- ΦΘΕΟΠΡΟΣΚΥΝΗCΟΝΚΑΙΛΕ 60  
10 THE God worship AND he-is-
- ΓΕΙΜΟΙΜΗCΦΡΑΓΙCΗCΤΟΥ 80  
saying-to-me NO YOU-SHOULD-BE-SEALING THE
- <sup>s1 has</sup> ΤΟΥΤΟΥC these <sup>but dots</sup> CΛΟΓΟΥCΤΗCΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΙΑC 300  
sayings OF-THE BEFORE-AVERMENT
- ΤΟΥΒΙΒΛΙΟΥΤΟΥΤΟΥΟΚΑΙ 20  
OF-THE SCROLLet this THE SEASON
- <sup>s N</sup> ΡΟCΓΑΡΕΓΥCΕCΤΙΝΟΑΔΙ 40  
11 for NEAR IS THE one-
- ΚΩΝΑΔΙΚΗCΑΤΦΕΤΙΚΑΙΟΡ 60  
injuring LET-him-injure STILL AND THE
- <sup>b PEY- for N-</sup> ΥΠΑΡΟCΡΥΠΑΝΘΗΤΦΕΤΙΚΑ 60  
FILTHY LET-him-BE-BEING-FILTHY STILL AND
- ΙΟΔΙΚΑΙΟCΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗΝ 400  
THE JUST JUSTICE
- ΠΟΙΗCΑΤΦΕΤΙΚΑΙΟΔΑΓΙΟC 20  
LET-him-do STILL AND THE HOLY
- ΑΓΙΑCΘΗΤΦΕΤΙΙΔΟΥΕΡΧΟ 40  
12 LET-him-BE-BEING-HOLYZED STILL BE-PERCEIVING I-AM-
- ΜΑΙΤΑΧΥΚΑΙΟΜΙCΘΟCΜΟΥ 60  
COMING SWIFTLY AND THE HIRE OF-ME
- <sup>s1\* ΘΗ for Y</sup> ΜΕΤΕΜΟΥΑΠΟΔΟΥΝΑΙΕΚΑC 80  
WITH ME TO-FROM-GIVE to-EACH
- <sup>b WILL-BE- ΔΙ</sup> ΤΩΦCΤΟΕΡΓΟΝΕCΤΙΝΑΥΤΟ 600  
AS THE ACT IS OF-him
- <sup>b adds ΘΙΜΙ I-AM b Δ for ΔΑΦΔ A omits</sup> ΤΗC 90  
ΥΕΓΦΤΟΑΛΦΑΚΑΙΤΟΦΟΠΡΟ 90  
13 I THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA THE BEFORE-
- <sup>A omits</sup> ΤΗC 90  
ΤΟCΚΑΙΟΕCΧΑΤΟCΗΑΡΧΗΚ 40  
most AND THE LAST THE ORIGINAL AND b DOING Π
- ΑΙΤΟΤΕΛΟCΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΙΟΙΠ 60  
14 THE FINISH HAPPY THE oneS-
- ΟΙΟΥΝΤΕC ΔΙΕCΤΟΛΑCΑΥΤΟΥ 80  
ΛΥΝΟΝΤΕCΤΑCCΤΟΛΑCΑΥΤΟΥ 80  
FLUNGING THE robes OF-them
- ΦΝΙΝΑΕCΤΑΙΝΕΞΟΥCΙΑΔΥ 600  
OF-Him THAT IT-WILL-BE THE authority OF-  
<sup>s1\* adds</sup> ΦCΔΗΝΕΞΟΥCΙΑ AS YET THE authority  
ΤΩΝΕΠΙΤΟΞΥΛΟΝΤΗCΖΩΗC 20  
them ON THE WOOD OF-THE LIFE
- ΚΑΙΤΟΙCΠΥΛΩCΙΝΕΙCΕΛΘ 40  
AND to-THE GATES THEY-MAY-BE-INTO-
- ΦCΙΝΕΙCΤΗΝΠΟΛΙΝΕΞΟΙ 60  
15 COMING INTO THE city OUT THE
- ΚΥΝΕCΚΑΙΟΙΦΑΡΜΑΚΟΙΚΑ 80  
dog AND THE DRUGGERS AND
- ΙΟΙΠΟΡΝΟΙΚΑΙΟΙΦΟΝΕΙC 700  
THE paramours AND THE MURDERERS
- <sup>s A O.</sup> ΚΑΙΟΙΕΙΔΦΟΛΑΤΡΑΙΚΑΙ 20  
AND THE idolaters AND
- <sup>A one-being-FOND AND DOING</sup> ΠΑCΠΟΙΩΝΚΑΙΦΙΛΩΝΨΕΥΔ 40  
EVERY one-DOING AND being-FOND FALSEHOOD
- ΟCΕΓΩΙΗCΟΥCΕΠΕΜΨΑΤΟΝ 60  
16 I JESUS SEND THE
- ΑΓΓΕΛΟΝΜΟΥΜΑΡΤΥΡΗCΑΙ 80  
MESSENGER OF-ME TO-witness
- <sup>A EN IN</sup> ΥΜΙΝΤΑΥΤΑΕΠΙΤΑΙCΕΚΚΛ 800  
to-YOUp these ON THE OUT-CALLED
- ΗCΙΑΙCΕΓΩΕΙΜΗΡΙΖΑΚΑ 20  
I AM THE ROOT AND
- <sup>b ΔΑΒΙΔ (As ΔΑΔ abbreviated)</sup> ΙΤΟΓΕΝΟCΔΑΥΕΙΔΟΑCΤΗΡ 40  
THE breed of-DAVID THE GLEAMER
- <sup>A adds AND ΚΑΙ s has(A O) ΠΙΟΙ after AND A O.</sup> ΟΛΑΜΠΡΟCΠΟΦΙΝΟCΚΑΙΤ 60  
17 THE SHINING THE morning AND THE
- <sup>s omits</sup> ΟΠΝΕΥΜΑΚΑΙΗΝΥΜΦΗΛΕΓΟ 80  
spirit AND THE BRIDE ARE-saying
- ΥCΙΝΕΡΧΟΥΚΑΙΟΔΑΚΟΥΩΝΕ 900  
BE-COMING AND THE one-HEARING LET-
- ΙΠΑΤΩΕΡΧΟΥΚΑΙΟΔΙΨΩΝΕ 20  
him-say BE-COMING AND THE one-THIRSTING
- ΡΧΕCΘΦΘΕΛΩΝΑΒΕΤΟΥΔ 40  
LET-BE-COMING THE one-WILLING LET-him-BE-GETTING
- <sup>s inserts H</sup> ΦΡΩΝCΦΟΡΕΑΝΜΑΡΤΥΡΩC 60  
18 water OF-LIFE gratuitously AM-witnessing I
- ΓΩΠΑΝΤΙΤΩΑΚΟΥΟΝΤΙΤΟΥ 80  
to-EVERY THE one-HEARING THE
- CΛΟΓΟΥCΤΗCΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΙΑC 48000  
sayings OF-THE BEFORE-AVERMENT

*Conclusion—Warning—His Coming*

<sup>18</sup> It is one of the saddest commentaries on the frailty of mankind to find that this warning has about seven variant readings in the three manuscripts we consult. Who would not suppose that these lines would be most anxiously and scrupulously copied by the scribe? Surely no transcriber would dare to add or subtract a single letter! Yet there is not only one transposition, but four additions and three omissions in a passage fearfully denouncing such a practise. May God forgive if we, unwittingly, have failed to restore or expunge these mutilations!

<sup>20</sup> The desire for the coming and presence of the Lord is the truest test of spiritual condition. The saints long for Him, not merely for their own happiness but for the manifestation of His glories and the blessing of all creation.

of this scroll: If ever any one may be appending to them, God will be appending to him the calamities which have been written in this scroll. And if ever any one should be eliminating from the words of the scroll of this prophecy, God will be eliminating his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, which are written in this scroll.

<sup>20</sup> He Who is testifying these things is saying: 'Yea, I am coming swiftly'."

"*Amen! Be coming, Lord Jesus!*"

<sup>21</sup> The grace of the Lord Jesus be with all the saints! *Amen!*

**ΤΟΥ ΒΙΒΛΙΟΥ ΤΟΥΤΟΥ ΕΑΝΤ**<sup>20</sup>  
 OF-THE SCROLLet this IF-EVER ANY  
*s adds* **ΕΙ** ON t. WILL-BE-ON-P. by *s2 s o.*  
**ΙΣΕΠΙΘΗΕΠΑΥΤΑΕΠΙΘΗΣΕ**<sup>40</sup>  
 MAY-BE-ON-PLACING ON them WILL-BE-ON-PLACING  
*s ON him* THE God *a omits* ON him *b adds* **ΕΠΤΑ**  
**ΙΘΘΕΟΣ ΕΠΑΥΤΟΝΤΑΣ ΠΛΗΓ**<sup>60</sup>  
 THE God ON him THE BLOWS  
 SEVEN  
**ΑΣΤΑΣ ΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΑΣ ΕΝΘ**<sup>80</sup>  
 THE ones-HAVING-been-WRITTEN IN THE  
*s omits* **ΕΙ** IF-  
**ΒΙΒΛΙΩ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΚΑΙ ΕΑΝΤΙ**<sup>100</sup>  
 19 SCROLLet this AND IF-EVER ANY  
*b WILL-BE-* **ΕΙΤΑΙ** for H being- *s adds* **ΤΟΥΤΩΝ**  
**ΑΦΕΛΗΝ ΑΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΛΟΓΩΝ ΤΟΥ Β**<sup>20</sup>  
 SH'D-BE-FROM-LIFTING FROM THE sayings OF-THE  
 OF-these *s o.*  
**ΙΒΛΙΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΙΑΣ**<sup>40</sup>  
 SCROLLet OF-THE BEFORE-AVERment  
*s o.*  
**ΑΥΤΗΣ ΑΦΕΛΕΙΟ ΘΕΟΣ ΤΟ ΜΕ**<sup>60</sup>  
 this WILL-BE-FROM-LIFTING THE God THE PART

**ΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠΟ ΤΟΥ ΣΥΛΟΥ**<sup>80</sup>  
 OF-him FROM THE WOOD OF-  
*a omits* OUT  
**ΗCΖΩ ΗCΚΑΙ ΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΠΟΛΕΩC**<sup>200</sup>  
 THE LIFE AND OUT OF-THE city  
**ΤΗΣ ΑΓΙΑC ΤΩΝ ΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝ**<sup>20</sup>  
 THE HOLY OF-THE ones-HAVING-been-WRITTEN  
**ΩΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΒΙΒΛΙΩ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΛΕΓ**<sup>40</sup>  
 20 IN THE SCROLLet this is-saying  
*s o.*  
**ΕΙ Ο ΜΑΡΤΥΡΩΝ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΝΑΙ**<sup>60</sup>  
 THE One-witnessing these YEA I-AM-  
*s omits* AMEN  
**ΡΧΟΜΑΙ ΤΑΧΥ ΑΜΗΝ ΕΡΧΟΥ Κ**<sup>80</sup>  
 COMING SWIFTLY AMEN BE-COMING Mas-  
*s2 adds* **ΧΕ** the contraction for ANOINTED  
**ΥΡΙΕΙ ΗCΟΥ Η ΧΑΡΙC ΤΟΥ ΚΥ**<sup>300</sup>  
 21 ter JESUS THE grace OF-THE Master  
*b adds* ANOINTED **ΧΡΙCΤΟΥ** *s omits* ALL *a omits*  
**ΡΙΟΥ ΗCΟΥ ΜΕΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ**<sup>20</sup>  
 JESUS WITH ALL OF-  
 OF-THE *a omits* HOLY-ones AMEN  
**ΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ ΑΜΗΝ**  
 THE HOLY-ones AMEN